

## DOCUMENTARY HISTORY, &c.

PROCEEDINGS, PAPERS, AND DEBATES OF THE HOUSE OF LORDS AND HOUSE OF COMMONS, ON MEASURES RELATING TO THE AMERICAN COLONIES, DURING THE SECOND SESSION OF THE FOURTEENTH PARLIAMENT OF GREAT BRITAIN.

### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

This day the Parliament met at *Westminster*.

His Majesty being seated on the Throne, adorned with his crown and regal ornaments, and attended by his Officers of State, (the Lords being in their robes,) commanded the Usher of the Black Rod to let the Commons know, "It is his Majesty's pleasure they attend him immediately in this House." Who being come with their Speaker,

His Majesty was pleased to say :

"*My Lords and Gentlemen :*

"The present situation of *America*, and my constant desire to have your advice, concurrence, and assistance, on every important occasion, have determined me to call you thus early together.

"Those who have long too successfully laboured to inflame my people in *America*, by gross misrepresentations, and to infuse into their minds a system of opinions repugnant to the true constitution of the Colonies, and to their subordinate relation to *Great Britain*, now openly avow their revolt, hostility, and rebellion. They have raised troops, and are collecting a naval force; they have seized the publick revenue, and assumed to themselves legislative, executive, and judicial powers, which they already exercise in the most arbitrary manner over the persons and properties of their fellow-subjects. And although many of these unhappy people may still retain their loyalty, and may be too wise not to see the fatal consequence of this usurpation, and wish to resist it, yet the torrent of violence has been strong enough to compel their acquiescence till a sufficient force shall appear to support them.

"The authors and promoters of this desperate conspiracy have, in the conduct of it, derived great advantage from the difference of our intentions and theirs. They meant only to amuse, by vague expressions of attachment to the parent State, and the strongest protestations of loyalty to me, whilst they were preparing for a general revolt. On our part, though it was declared in your last session that a rebellion existed within the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, yet even that Province we wished rather to reclaim than subdue. The resolutions of Parliament breathed a spirit of moderation and forbearance; conciliatory propositions accompanied the measures taken to enforce authority, and the coercive acts were adapted to cases of criminal combinations amongst subjects not then in arms. I have acted with the same temper, anxious to prevent, if it had been possible, the effusion of the blood of my subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war; still hoping that my people in *America* would have discerned the traitorous views of their leaders, and have been convinced, that to be a subject of *Great Britain*, with all its consequences, is to be the freest member of any civil society in the known world.

"The rebellious war now levied is become more general, and is manifestly carried on for the purpose of establishing an independent Empire. I need not dwell upon the fatal effects of the success of such a plan. The object is too important, the spirit of the *British* nation too high, the resources with which *God* hath blessed her too numerous, to give up so many Colonies which she has planted with great

industry, nursed with great tenderness, encouraged with many commercial advantages, and protected and defended at much expense of blood and treasure.

"It is now become the part of wisdom, and (in its effects) of clemency, to put a speedy end to these disorders by the most decisive exertions. For this purpose I have increased my naval establishment, and greatly augmented my land forces; but in such a manner as may be the least burdensome to my kingdoms.

"I have also the satisfaction to inform you, that I have received the most friendly offers of foreign assistance; and if I shall make any treaties in consequence thereof, they shall be laid before you. And I have, in testimony of my affection for my people, who can have no cause in which I am not equally interested, sent to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, a part of my Electoral troops, in order that a large number of the established forces of this Kingdom may be applied to the maintenance of its authority; and the national Militia, planned and regulated with equal regard to the rights, safety, and protection of my crown and people, may give a further extent and activity to our military operations.

"When the unhappy and deluded multitude, against whom this force will be directed, shall become sensible of their error, I shall be ready to receive the misled with tenderness and mercy; and in order to prevent the inconveniences which may arise from the great distance of their situation, and to remove, as soon as possible, the calamities which they suffer, I shall give authority to certain persons upon the spot to grant general or particular pardons and indemnities, in such manner, and to such persons as they shall think fit; and to receive the submission of any Province or Colony, which shall be disposed to return to its allegiance. It may be also proper to authorize the persons so commissioned to restore such Province or Colony so returning to its allegiance, to the free exercise of its trade and commerce, and to the same protection and security, as if such Province or Colony had never revolted.

"*Gentlemen of the House of Commons :*

"I have ordered the proper estimates for the ensuing year to be laid before you; and I rely on your affection to me, and your resolution to maintain the just rights of this country, for such supplies as the present circumstances of our affairs require. Among the many unavoidable ill consequences of this rebellion, none affects me more sensibly than the extraordinary burden which it must create to my faithful subjects.

"*My Lords and Gentlemen :*

"I have fully opened to you my views and intentions. The constant employment of my thoughts, and the most earnest wishes of my heart, tend wholly to the safety and happiness of all my people, and to the re-establishment of order and tranquillity through the several parts of my dominions, in a close connection and constitutional dependence. You see the tendency of the present disorders, and I have stated to you the measures which I mean to pursue for suppressing them. Whatever remains to be done, that may further contribute to this end, I commit to your wisdom. And I am happy to add that, as well from the assurances I have received, as from the general appearance



of affairs in *Europe*, I see no probability that the measures which you may adopt will be interrupted by disputes with any foreign power."

Then his Majesty was pleased to retire;  
And the Commons withdrew.

The House was adjourned during pleasure to unrobe.

The House was resumed.

Before the motion was made for an Address,

The Lord *Camden* presented to the House a Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of *London*, in Common Council assembled; praying "their Lordships would be pleased to adopt such measures for the healing of the present unhappy disputes between the mother country and the Colonies, as may be speedy, permanent, and honourable."

And the same being read by the Clerk,

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

The Lord *Chancellor* (*Bathurst*) condemned the conduct of the noble Lord who had presented the City Petition; said it had always been a rule in that House, not to enter upon any business till the Speech from the Throne had been taken into consideration. It was a compliment uniformly paid and expected; but, since the noble and learned Lord had departed from that rule, he should beg leave to present a Petition from his Majesty's Colony of *Nova-Scotia*.

His Lordship then presented to the House the Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the Representatives of the Freeholders of the Province of *Nova-Scotia* in General Assembly.

And the same being read by the Clerk,

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

The Lord *Chancellor* then reported his Majesty's Speech.

And the same being read by the Clerk,

Viscount *Townshend* rose to move, That an Address be presented to his Majesty.

His Lordship said it was extremely proper, in the present exigency of affairs, to take foreigners into our pay, and *Irish* papists into our service. He said papists might be as good soldiers as any other; that it was only in this country that any distinction was made; that *France*, however bigoted or despotick she might be in other respects, made no difference between *Protestants* and *Catholicks*; that the *Hollanders* acted in the same manner; that so men were good soldiers, it was very little matter what their creeds were. He touched slightly on the disposition of the several powers of *Europe*, particularly that of the House of *Bourbon*, and the *United Provinces*: the last, to show we had no obstruction to fear in the execution of our designs respecting *America*; it being a strong presumptive proof that we had very little to fear from the other powers of *Europe*, when even a State that almost existed by trade and the universality of its commerce, had renounced all prospect of advantage or emolument by trading with our Colonies, having, in the most solemn manner, prohibited such an intercourse in the fullest operation and specifick terms.

His Lordship then moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to return his Majesty the thanks of this House for his most gracious Speech from the Throne.

"To assure his Majesty that we see, with the utmost abhorrence and indignation, the real design of those desperate men who, by the grossest misrepresentations, have deluded and precipitated our unhappy fellow-subjects in *America* into measures no less subversive of their own happiness and true interests, than dangerous to the prosperity and safety of *Great Britain*.

"That the powers which they have assumed, and the arbitrary and oppressive acts which they have done, leave no doubt of their traitorous purpose to induce the Colonies to shake off the control of the Supreme Legislature, and to bury in an ungrateful oblivion the remembrance of the great industry with which they have been planted, the fostering care with which they have been nursed, the many advantages which they have enjoyed, and the expense of blood and treasure with which they have been protected by this nation.

"To express our concern to his Majesty that the great tenderness with which his Majesty has proceeded, and the conciliatory disposition which appeared in the last session of Parliament, instead of having the desired effect of unde-

ceiving the misled, and establishing a confidence in the parent State, have been turned to the advantage, and made instrumental to the purposes, of this desperate attempt. That whilst we acknowledge this to have been the consequence of the difference of intention which prevailed here and in *America*, we are penetrated with a just sense of the motives which have regulated his Majesty's endeavours to prevent, if it had been possible, the effusion of the blood of our fellow-subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war.

"That since the rebellion is now become more general, and manifests the purpose of establishing and maintaining an independent empire, we cannot but applaud his Majesty's resolution to vindicate the rights, the interests, and the honour of his kingdom by a speedy and most decisive exertion; that for this purpose we will support his Majesty with our lives and fortunes.

"That we are fully persuaded that, in the present state of these disorders, the most active, will, in its effects, be the most merciful mode of proceeding.

"That we hear, therefore, with pleasure, that his Majesty has increased his naval establishment, and also greatly augmented his land forces, and are sensible of his Majesty's kind consideration in having done it in such a manner as may be the least burdensome to his kingdoms; and that we shall cheerfully concur in whatever may be necessary to enable his Majesty to profit of the friendly dispositions of foreign powers.

"That we are deeply impressed by the gracious motives which induced his Majesty to send a part of his Electoral troops to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, by which assistance this country will be enabled to employ a larger number of its own established forces in the maintenance of its authority.

"That we return his Majesty our sincerest thanks for having so providentially pointed out to us a further resource in that national body of men so constitutional in their nature, and so zealous in their duty—the militia of this kingdom.

"To assure his Majesty that we cannot sufficiently admire the benevolent declaration, that when the much wished for period arrives, that the unhappy and deluded multitude, against whom this force will be directed, shall become sensible of their error, his Majesty will receive the misled with tenderness and mercy; and that we are fully sensible of the wise and compassionate sentiment which has determined his Majesty to delegate authority to certain persons upon the spot, to grant general or particular pardons and indemnities, in such manner and to such persons as they shall think fit, and to receive the submission of any Province or Colony which shall be disposed to return to its allegiance; and that we will most readily concur in granting to the persons so commissioned, such further powers as may best tend to promote and effectuate his Majesty's salutary intentions.

"To convey to his Majesty our grateful acknowledgments for the full and explicit communication which his Majesty has been pleased to make to us, and the just sense we entertain of the numerous blessings we enjoy, flowing from the source of never-ceasing attention with which his Majesty is occupied for the safety and happiness of all his people; and to assure his Majesty that we participate the same desire which animates his Royal breast, and feel no other wish than to re-establish order and tranquillity through the several parts of his dominions upon the basis of a close connection with, and constitutional dependance upon, *Great Britain*."

Viscount *Dudley* seconded the motion. Having asserted the sovereign authority of the *British* Legislature over every part of the *British* dominions, his Lordship contended that the present rebellion in *America* was fomented and supported by a desperate faction in this country; that none but men of the worst dispositions, and most pernicious designs, would encourage the claims of *America*; and that, as they had been wrong almost in everything else, he was glad to find that they had been mistaken in their predictions relative to the distresses which the dispute with *America* would bring upon this nation. He had the pleasure of acquainting their Lordships, that he lived in the midst of a manufacturing country, in the neighbourhood of *Birmingham*, *Wolverhampton*, &c., and he could affirm, from the most authentick information collected upon the spot, that none of the direful

effects, so often echoed through that House, and which it had been said would flow from the measures pursued by Administration and supported by Parliament, had been yet, nor were likely to be felt.

The Marquis of *Rockingham*, after enumerating the conduct of the several Administrations for some years past respecting *America*, condemned the speech, which he called the speech of the Minister, in very pointed terms; and contended that the measures recommended from the Throne were big with the most portentous and ruinous consequences.

His Lordship then proposed an amendment to be made to the motion, by inserting after the word "*Throne*," in the first paragraph, these words:

["That we behold, with the utmost concern, the disorders and discontents in the *British* Colonies rather increased than diminished by the means which have been used to suppress and allay them; a circumstance alone sufficient to give this House just reason to fear, that those means were not originally well considered, or properly adapted to answer the ends to which they were directed.

"We are satisfied, by experience, that this misfortune has, in a great measure, arisen from the want of full and proper information being laid before Parliament of the true state and condition of the Colonies; by reason of which, measures have been carried into execution injudicious and inefficacious, from whence no salutary end was reasonably to be expected, tending to tarnish the lustre of the *British* arms, to bring discredit on the wisdom of his Majesty's councils, and to nourish, without hope of end, a most unhappy civil war.

"Deeply impressed with a sense of this melancholy state of the publick concerns, we shall, on the fullest information we can obtain, and with the most mature deliberation we can employ, review the whole of the late proceedings, that we may be enabled to discover, as we shall be most willing to apply, the most effectual means for restoring order to the distracted affairs of the *British* empire, confidence to his Majesty's Government, obedience, by a prudent and temperate use of its powers, to the authority of Parliament, and satisfaction and happiness to all his people.

"By these means, we trust, we shall avoid any occasion for having recourse to the alarming and dangerous expedient of calling in foreign forces to the support of his Majesty's authority within his own dominions, and the still more dreadful calamity of shedding *British* blood by *British* hands."

The Earl of *Coventry* asserted the authority of the Supreme Legislature over the Colonies, but condemned, in express terms, the madness and absurdity of expecting to reduce them by mere measures of coercion, so as to answer any one rational purpose of sovereignty, commerce, or finance. He told the noble Lords in office that they had no alternative left, but either to relinquish all connection with the Colonies, or to adopt conciliatory measures; the idea of conquering them was wild and extravagant, he said, even in the event of victory; because if they should be vanquished they would be worth nothing to the mother country; and would, besides, call for such a standing military force to keep them in subjection, as we could never be able to support. In short, the whole of his argument went to this: the hazard of failing in the attempt to reduce them; the little value they would be of when conquered; and, above all, the inability of *Great Britain* to retain, for any considerable time, such a species of dominion; put in the opposite scale against the innumerable advantages we must immediately forego in such a contest, and the substantial benefits we must continue to reap from a state of tranquillity, reciprocal good temper, and mutual confidence.

The Earl of *Rochford* said, he had every reason, as well from repeated assurances as from the real disposition of the Courts of *Madrid* and *Versailles*, to be perfectly satisfied that there was nothing to be dreaded from that quarter; there being, at present, a perfect good correspondence subsisting between those Courts and *Great Britain*. His Lordship concluded with ridiculing the absurdity of supposing that *France* and *Spain* would interfere in the disputes under consideration, remarking that it was by no means the prevailing policy of the House of *Bourbon* to set so dangerous an example to their subjects in the New World, by assisting the *British* Colonies to shake off the dominion of the mother country.

The Duke of *Grafton* condemned the measures recom-

mended in the speech, and the conduct of Administration during the last twelve months. The amendment did not entirely meet his ideas; he therefore could not vote for it; but he should certainly give the Address itself a negative. His general sentiments respecting *America* were well known; he should not therefore take up their Lordships' time in explaining them. It was true, he had supported Administration, but it was upon a general idea that means of conciliation might be devised and adopted. He expressed his ignorance of the true state of *America*, and asserted that he had been misled and deceived; for that reason chiefly he could not think of concurring any longer in measures of which he never really approved, but to which he lent his countenance, in expectation that the stronger Government was the more likely matters were to be amicably adjusted. He had a proposition which, with their Lordships' leave, he would submit to the House. He knew it could not originate with their Lordships, as it must come through the other House, because it would affect the revenue. Perhaps, said his Grace, it will not gain your approbation entirely this night; but, believe me, you will like it better to-morrow, and still better in three days hence. It will daily grow in your esteem. In a fortnight, I promise you, it will have more friends, until at length it will gain universal assent and approbation. The proposition is only this: to bring in a bill for repealing every act (I think there are thirteen) which has been passed in this country since the year 1763, relative to *America*. This, I will venture to assert, will answer every end; and nothing less will accomplish any effectual purpose, without scenes of ruin and destruction which I cannot think on without the utmost grief and horror. But, my Lords, though I had entertained a contrary opinion to what I do, I could by no means consent to agree with this Address in the form it is now presented. I confess I could not, at any time within my recollection, venture, either in conscience or judgment, to give it my support. The necessity of hiring foreign troops for garrisoning our two valuable and important fortresses is not accompanied with sufficient information to justify so extraordinary and unprecedented an act. It is, indeed, accompanied by none. Besides, this Address takes in the whole of the measures to be adopted, without a single fact being stated or a tittle of information given to point out their rectitude or necessity. We do not know the extent of the expenses we may be put to, the general outline of the operations intended, nor the various consequences we may bind ourselves to by such an engagement. In fine, my Lords, if I were not truly touched by the present very critical situation of this country, I had a sufficient apology for absenting myself on account of a very indifferent state of health; if I were not convinced that silence in my situation would be construed into acquiescence, if not direct approbation. But I trust your Lordships will credit me, and I am convinced that my brethren in office are satisfied, that nothing but the most full and perfect conviction of my being in the right could prevail on me, under the circumstances before alluded to, to attend thus early in the session to give my vote; nor shall my indisposition prevent me from answering what I look upon as the strongest call of duty; for should it continue to increase, I pledge myself to your Lordships and my country, that, if necessity should require it, and my health not otherwise permit it, I mean to come down to this House in a litter, in order to express my full and hearty disapprobation of the measures now pursuing; and, as I understand from the noble Lords in office, meant to be pursued. I do protest to your Lordships, that if my brother or my dearest friend were to be affected by the vote I mean to give this evening, I could not possibly resist the faithful discharge of my conscience and my duty. Were I to lose my fortune, and every other thing I esteem; were I to be reduced to beggary itself, the strong conviction and compulsion at once operating on my mind and conscience would not permit me to take any other part on the present occasion than that I now mean to adopt.

The Earl of *Sandwich* remarked, that the framers and supporters of the amendment, after stating the facts, that the disorders in *America* had rather increased than diminished; instead of assigning the causes that followed this assertion, should have assigned the only true cause, which was, the open and avowed support and countenance given to the rebels, by men who, under a pretended regard for their country, encouraged, from the worst motives, an unnatural

rebellion against the Executive and Legislative powers of the State, and the undoubted rights of the people of this country. In answer to some strictures made by the noble Duke who spoke last, he defended the conduct of the naval officer who commanded on the *American* station, and seemed to hint some degree of censure upon the operations on shore. He confessed that things were much altered; and that it was necessary to considerably augment our Navy; that he had already taken every precaution in his power; that the armament of last year had consisted of thirty armed vessels, of different sizes, two of them two-decked vessels; that twenty were actually sailed, or were ready to sail to reinforce them; and that it was the intention of Administration to complete the number, by the time that operations were to commence, to seventy vessels, which would be such a force, co-operating with the Army, as would render it impossible for the *Americans* either to resist, keep together, or subsist; as they would have at once all the calamities of a war to contend with, without the means of carrying it on; being thus cut off from all supplies they might expect to derive from Europe, or elsewhere. His Lordship confessed that Administration had been deceived in some measure; yet he thought it necessary now to declare that it was his own private opinion that the stronger the Navy was the more effectual their operations would be. He saw the matter very evidently in that light; but it was generally believed if a larger force had been demanded, it would have raised an opposition to the measures at large; and this was one very powerful motive for his not explaining his own ideas so fully as otherwise he was most certainly disposed to do. It was fashionable to cry up the prowess and intrepidity of the *Americans*; but, in his opinion, if they had betrayed any proofs of cowardice and want of spirit formerly, nothing had yet happened on their part sufficient to wipe off the aspersion; for it had ever been a received opinion, that an army intrenched are at least equal to three times their number of assailants; whereas the superiority on the part of the Provincials was confessed on all hands to be in the direct contrary proportion; and yet the King's troops were victorious. He commented on the proposition recommended by the noble Duke, and contended it was in fact giving up the whole contest, and at once relinquishing our rights of sovereignty, and every possible benefit we are entitled to claim in the way of trade and commerce; that though we should agree to repeal all the laws relative to *America* passed since the year 1763, yet, in all probability the noble proposer, as well as the proposition, would meet with the treatment and contempt that, last session, a noble Lord now absent from his place (the Earl of *Chatham*) did, which was, to be condemned in pamphlets and newspapers, and his person reviled in the most reproachful terms in scurrilous publications and ballads, hawked about the streets of their several capitals by old women and boys. He pursued the idea of the noble mover of the Address, relative to foreigners and papists, in the instance of *France* and *Sardinia*, who constantly retained large bodies of *Swiss* in their armies, who professed the *Protestant* religion, and contended generally that if the measure of reducing *America* was a right one, it was proper of course to enforce it; and he was astonished to hear the power of the King to call the aid of his *Hanoverian* subjects to his assistance doubted, or the propriety of employing foreigners, to effectuate measures previously determined to be necessary, condemned.

Lord *Lyttleton* resented what he deemed an implied censure on his noble relation, (the Earl of *Chatham*), who, he observed, unfortunately for his country, was absent from his duty in Parliament, being confined to his bed by a severe fit of illness. The noble Earl, who endeavoured to load that truly great man with ridicule, ought to recollect and well weigh a character which he was no more able to depreciate by an attack in his absence, than he could add to it by any encomiums it was in his power to bestow. That great man was the ornament of his country, and the delight and admiration of every man, of every party, who wished well to it. Though a young man, he remembered when this country was pretty much in such a predicament as at present; and he remembered, too, that that steady patriot and able politician rescued it from the brink of destruction; and he was now fully convinced its salvation, nay, indeed, its existence, was only to be obtained and preserved by the same means. His Lordship turned to the question, and

maintained the sovereignty of the Legislature in its fullest extent, but condemned, in the most marked language, the conduct of Administration. He said they had totally failed in their promises and information, and were no longer to be trusted or supported with safety. He alluded to his conduct during last session, when he voted with the Ministry, how strenuously he recommended vigorous measures or none, and how frequently he pressed them on this head. On the whole, therefore, though he could not vote for the amendment, because the *Americans* were not declared to be in rebellion, he totally disapproved of the Address, and the measures recommended in it. He said matters were now entirely altered. *Boston* was turned into an hospital, where more died of famine and want of care than by the sword. We probably had not a single foot of land in our possession on the continent of *America*. The expense and hazard of reducing it, the little dependance there was to be placed in men who had been misled themselves, or purposely misled others, operated so strongly on his mind that he could no longer lend his support to such measures, accompanied by such circumstances; and, consequently, must unite in opinion with the noble Duke, in wishing that all the acts respecting *America*, passed since the year 1763, might be repealed, as a ground for conciliation, a full restoration of the public tranquillity, and return of *America* to her wonted obedience and subordinate dependance on the mother country.

The Bishop of *Peterborough* (Doctor *John Hinchcliffe*) answered some reflections which dropped from Lord *Sandwich*, on the obstructions thrown in the way of Administration, by declaring that he was so far from having any disposition to clog the wheels of Government, that he had given his vote last year for the measures of the Ministry, upon the ground of the information he had received from reading the *American* correspondence. His Lordship, however, reminded the House that, notwithstanding the vote he then gave, he expressly declared that reconciliation, last year, was the object he ever had in view, and meant not to lose sight of. He hoped, therefore, that the Lords would not impute it to a spirit of faction, if (as he thought the state of things now very different from what they appeared then) he should be constrained to withhold his consent from the Address. My reasons, he added, for so doing, I will simply, and as briefly as possible, lay before your Lordships.

It appeared to me, in the last session, to be the general opinion of all such as I thought best capable to form a judgment what were the most probable means to effect a lasting reunion with the Colonies, that even a show of perseverance to support the authority of the Legislature, would intimidate the factious, and restore peace and tranquillity. Experience has now convinced me that a mistaken judgment upon this point was formed by the friends of Administration, both here and in *America*. The declaration of perseverance went forth, and though backed by ten thousand men, has not intimidated a single Colony.

We were assured last year, that upon the appearance of a reinforcement, which could protect them from the insults of the mob, a considerable party would declare themselves in favour of the mother country: that there is no reason now to flatter ourselves with such an expectation, is too obvious to be insisted upon. It was said, too, in the spring, that the *Americans* would not (some, indeed, were confidently persuaded they could not) fight; yet we now certainly know that they can and will fight, for they have fought. It is true they were defeated; but, considering the stand they made, and the intrepidity of the troops they had to contend with, they were not disgraced by their defeat.

We were made to believe, a year ago, that the restraints put upon the commerce and fisheries of the Colonies, would press so hard upon their interests as to bring them to submission: we have now learned that their commerce is but a secondary consideration. If it may not be called liberty itself that they are contending for, it is at least the opinion of liberty, which operates no less forcibly on the passions of mankind.

Having thus contrasted the past and present state of *American* affairs, he said that he was persuaded many Lords, besides himself, had, on some or all of the grounds he mentioned, been induced to approve of the measures proposed in the last session. He owned they were measures of coercion and correction, which he then thought advisable,

because he believed they tended to effect peace and reunion. But, he added, it seems to me, unfortunately for both countries, that we have lost sight of the end in the means. It is no longer a question whether reconciliation is best brought about by concession or force; but whether or not we shall engage in a ruinous and expensive war, till one or both countries is sacrificed to resentment, on a barren point of honour. I call the subject of our dispute a barren point of honour, for I am persuaded there is scarce a man in this country who thinks now that *America*, if subdued, will be brought to submit to taxation. Be the right of the Legislature what it may, such as I have conversed with hold the exercise of it not only inexpedient but impracticable. Admit, then, the point of honour established by a series of victories, it must still remain a barren speculative principle of pre-eminence; and all the advantage which can possibly be expected from it can never be adequate to the expense of blood and treasure that must necessarily be wasted in the fruitless acquisition.

The noble Viscount who has moved this Address, has been pleased to lay a great stress upon the assurances given by the Courts of *France* and *Spain*. I am free to admit that nothing is to be apprehended from either of our rival powers, while our domestick disputes continue. They must be bad politicians, indeed, to hazard anything for reducing our force, while they see us so eagerly doing their business at our own expense.

The other noble Viscount who has seconded this Address, has acquainted your Lordships that, to his own personal knowledge, our great manufacturing towns feel no decline of trade from the interruption of the *American* commerce. They have, his Lordship says, as full employment and as ample orders from their factors as ever. Be it so: What is it that the noble Lord can infer from this concession, unless it is that our manufactures can do as well without the *American* trade as with it? Why, then, I would ask, are we sacrificing the flower of our army, and burdening posterity with an enormous debt? Better, surely, will it be to cut off at once a limb that is of no use, than to hazard the mortification of the whole body, by endeavouring to preserve it.

His Lordship proceeded then to give his opinion upon the use that might be made of the Petition from the Congress, as a ground of conciliation. I am free to own, said he, I consider the Petition as a refined piece of political subtlety; yet I plainly perceive from it, that there is either a difference of sentiment among the leaders, or that the bulk of the people do not even now wish for a total separation, whatever may be the object of some among the leaders who direct their councils.

It is evident that the Petition is expressed in terms which, considering the circumstances of the country, are more moderate and dutiful than could have been expected. Suppose, then, that this was calculated to gain the approbation of such as wished still for peace and conciliation: it is plain that some such there still are among them and that their leaders thought it prudent to manage them, though they had address enough to clog the whole with a title and subscription which they meant should render it inadmissible. Are your Lordships to be so imposed upon? Will you be for rejecting this Petition altogether, or will you not find some means of admitting it, so as to defeat the purposes of those who in their hearts are enemies of peace? I beg leave to remind the House of a wise answer given lately by one of his Majesty's Governours to a Petition of a Provincial Congress: "I cannot," says Sir *James Wright*, "look upon your meeting as constitutional; but as your Petition is expressed in terms of duty and loyalty, and the ends proposed are such as every good man must wish to promote, I shall consent."

To conclude: was there no other consideration than the great importance of the question, whereon not the commerce only, but in a great measure the very being of the *British* empire depends, it would justify delay, till all the light which can be collected is thrown upon the subject. The amendment proposed by the noble Marquis seems directed principally to this end, and for that reason I shall give my consent to it. Whatever vote your Lordships shall hereafter come to, weigh first the hazards of war, weigh the heavy expense of acquiring your object against its real value. I am too much pleased with the spirit of the noble Lord's [*Lyttleton*]

idea, who declares the *British* troops are invincible, to question it. Cast the sword of victory, then, into the scale of honour. It will still be found wanting.

The Earl of *Sandwich*, rising to explain, was called to order; but insisting on his right to be heard, said, he had no intention to depreciate the character of the noble Earl, who, he understood, was prevented by illness from attending his duty in Parliament; he never meant to ridicule him, and still much less so in his absence.

The Duke of *Grafton* rose to explain, concerning something which had furnished Lord *Sandwich* with an opportunity of supposing his Grace had passed some degree of censure on the naval operations carried on in *America*. Nothing, he assured his Lordship and the House, could be further from his intentions; for he had a very high esteem for the gentlemen of the navy, and took a very peculiar pride in being immediately descended from one of the profession.

The Earl of *Effingham*, after taking a short review of the conduct of Administration, turned his attention to the measures proposed by them; and supposing that it should be agreed to carry them into execution, asked Lord *Townshend* whether he thought sixty thousand men would be sufficient to recover *America*, and entirely subdue it?

Viscount *Townshend* replied, it was a question he could by no means undertake to answer; that he was acquainted only with that part in which he had acted himself; that there was a very able man (Sir *Jeffery Amherst*) who, it was reported, would shortly be called up to a seat in that House: this gentleman had traversed the principal communications of the Northern parts of that Continent: and he believed had been consulted. He assured their Lordships that, for his own part, he had never been applied to, in council or elsewhere; but if the question had been put generally to him, whether such a force was sufficient for the purpose, he should very fairly reply, from his general knowledge, and from all the lights he had been able to obtain from history, that he never knew an instance where sixty thousand men were in possession of the posts proper to be occupied, in which they had failed. [Several questions of a similar nature were put to him; but his Lordship seemed willing to avoid giving any specific answer.]

The Earl of *Dartmouth* was astonished how any noble Lord could condemn Administration, or withdraw his support from them, without at least giving them a fair trial; it was never supposed, if *America* united, that to reduce them would be the work of one summer; the measures of last session were directed to the safety and protection of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay* entirely; as such, they had been wisely planned, and must have been successful, if a variety of events, impossible to be foreseen or provided against, had not united to defeat them; such, in particular, was the change of sentiments in the people of *New-York*, and the unexpected unanimity and unforeseen measures adopted by the Continental Congress.

Earl *Grosvenor* said, he was not used to speaking. Politics were not in his way; but he thought the *King's* speech was a good speech, and as such ought to be answered in the terms moved by the noble Lord.

The Duke of *Manchester*, after examining the true purport of the Speech, which he treated as the speech of the Minister, submitted his reasons for disapproving of the Address, and for agreeing with the amendment. His Grace observed, that it had been the general language of the Ministry, and many other noble Lords last session, to impute all opposition to their measures to factious and ambitious motives. He was sorry to hear the same language renewed this day. His Grace solemnly protested, as long as he had the honour of a seat in that House, he would never endure it. If the noble Lords who made the accusations had grounds to justify what they said, he called on them to bring them forward, or confess they had no authority for what they said or insinuated. If they are silent, then, said his Grace, I shall suppose they have none. The House must suppose so, and as such will not permit them to interrupt or disturb that decorum and freedom of debate for which your Lordships have at all times been so justly distinguished.

[Mention was made, by some of the Lords in Administration, of the several addresses lately presented to his Majesty; that they contained the fullest approbation of

the present measures, and must be presumed were the voice and sense of the nation.]

Lord *Craven* said, the manner and the means employed to obtain these addresses were well known. He should mention only that which was obtained in his own neighbourhood, which, he said, was shamefully smuggled; no notice being previously given the citizens of *Coventry*. It was drawn up by the mere agents and creatures of Administration; nine-tenths who signed it never heard a syllable of its contents; and yet, with all the arts used to deceive and mislead, no more than one hundred and seventeen, most of them ignorant of what they were doing, could be prevailed upon to sign it; while the Address he interested himself in, and which carried truth to the foot of the throne, attended with all the previous forms which should ever accompany declarations of this nature, where the sentiments of the people ought to be faithfully collected and expressed, was signed by four hundred and six names; and he could assure their Lordships, that in this number there was not one bought voice nor one pauper. From this instance, which came immediately within his own knowledge, he was led strongly to suspect, that most of the addresses alluded to by the noble Lords were obtained in a similar manner; and hoped, therefore, their Lordships would build nothing on so weak and rotten, though specious a foundation.

The Duke of *Richmond* reminded Administration of the very predictions which they now owned were the cause of their miscarriage. He told them that he, and many other Lords, had repeatedly pressed them on their real or pretended want of information; that if they were in earnest, their armaments, both by land and sea, were too weak; and if they were not in earnest, it was at once sacrificing the blood, treasure, commerce, and honour of this nation, to a most criminal lust of place and emolument, supposing that bloody measures were the tenure by which they held their offices. His Grace observed, that the publick papers held out threats against some of the members of both Houses, in order to stifle the freedom of debate; that he understood he was one of the persons singled out and meant to be honoured on this occasion; that he now called on his threateners and accusers, and (striking his hand on his heart) said, if any such be present, (I will not pretend to say there are,) I defy them; I scorn their menaces, and invite them to make good their charges. He did not suppose, he said, that any noble Lords in Administration would encourage or employ such base, futile, or scandalous means, to intimidate members from doing their duty, though they were certain that such a scheme would have the desired effect. His Grace next turned his attention to what a noble Earl, early in the debate, had said, respecting the cowardice of the *Americans*. He begged leave to remind his Lordship, that he did not speak conditionally; there was no *if* at the time the charge was made; it was a positive one, and could not now be explained away by conditions introduced for the first time; yet, however positive the noble Lord might have been then, or guarded he might be now, he could inform his Lordship that the *New-England* people were brave; that they had proved it; that the General who commanded at *Bunker's Hill* had confessed it; that another, (General *Burgoyne*,) no less celebrated for his talents than zeal for the cause, had confirmed it; that an officer, a particular friend of his, on the spot, had united in the same opinion. He combated the facts and conclusions of the noble Earl, relative to the particulars of that day. He denied the superiority of numbers, and observed that he never recollected an instance where lines had been forced and no prisoners taken but such as were wounded. The noble Viscount who moved the Address, when questioned about the practicability of reducing and holding *America* in subjection, instanced the conquest of *Corsica*. The difference of extent of the two countries, the vicinity of the Island to *France*, and the number of persons in arms to resist, which were no more than six thousand, added to the immense superiority of the *French* in point of numbers, were sufficient to show how little the two cases were alike: and as to his Lordship's general answer, that sixty thousand men in possession of all the posts of a country would in all probability succeed, he must have supposed the conquest as a matter previously effected; because he could see very little or no difference between the actual conquest of a country, and occupying all the posts which command the necessary communication by land and sea:

that not being the case here, he must therefore look on his Lordship's answer as deciding nothing. He condemned the Speech and Address with severity, and concluded with calling on the law Lords to rise and give their opinions, whether his Majesty was properly advised in taking *Hanoverians* into *British* pay, and bringing them into the dominions of *Great Britain*, without the previous consent of Parliament.

Earl *Gower* confessed that Administration had been deceived and misled; and that, consequently, the measures taken were by no means proportioned to the nature and extent of the service; that the accounts received from the Southern Provinces led to this mistake; and that several other events had happened, which it was impossible to foresee or prevent. In particular, the Province of *New-York* had been overawed and compelled, by a party of insurgents from *Connecticut*, into measures they would never have otherwise adopted; that still, if the friends of Government were emancipated by the aid of a force from this country, he had strong expectations the Colonies, by that means, might be brought to a sense of their duty, without the mother country being obliged to have recourse to those scenes of misery and desolation described by the noble Lords on the other side. His Lordship lamented, that those who had hitherto approved of the propriety of the measures respecting *America* should so suddenly abandon them, or that any foundation should be laid for suspecting they wished to defeat everything they had on a former occasion expressed the strongest desire to support. He was convinced that the proposition of the noble Duke would never answer the end proposed, and that the question was now simply reduced to the alternative of coercive measures, qualified in the manner he had pointed out, or forever relinquishing any power, dominion, or advantage, from our Colonies in *North-America*.

Lord *Ferrars*, (of *Chartley*,) apologized for his youth, and said, that whatever desire he might have to follow the opinion of his very near and noble relation, yet, as a Lord of Parliament, in the execution of a trust, and in the discharge of a duty, he felt himself called to a conscientious discharge of both. Such being his motives, he found himself under a necessity of supporting the amendment.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. I may, from this moment, congratulate the publick, that the Ministry have pronounced the funeral oration of their addresses. From the language of those addresses, and from the various threats which were industriously circulated, I came to town with some apprehensions, not for myself, but lest the zeal of some of my friends for the violated rights of their suffering fellow-subjects should have led them into unwary expressions, which might have enabled some dark designing lawyer to stab the publick freedom through the indiscretion of an individual. I do not blame the addressers who have thus unjustly aspersed the characters of those whose aim is, by steady, just, and temperate counsels, to save this deluded country from destruction. They were deceived: they were deceived by these very Ministers, who, being now called upon, explicitly avow, without any appearance of shame or remorse, that they have no evidence to support their accusation.

It is with equal astonishment and concern, my Lords, that I perceive not the least mention made in the speech which has been this day delivered to us, of a paper, the most important of any that could possibly come under the consideration of this House: I mean the last Petition from the General Congress in *America*. How comes it, that the Colonies are charged with planning independency, in the face of their explicit declaration to the contrary, contained in that Petition? Who is it that presumes to put an assertion, (what shall I call it, my Lords?) contrary to fact, contrary to evidence, notorious to the whole world, in that mouth, from which truth alone, if unprompted, would issue? Is it their intention, by thus perpetually sounding independence in the ears of the *Americans*, to lead them to it, or, by treating them, upon suspicion, with every possible violence, to compel them into that, which must be our ruin? For let visionary writers say what they will, it is a plain and incontestable fact, that the commerce of *America* is the vital stream of this great empire. A noble and reverend Lord has insinuated that the Petition seems to him to be conceived in terms of great art and ambiguity. I have examined it with great care; but this morning I read it repeat-



edly, and, to my apprehension, except a certain degree of address necessary to meet the prejudices which have been wickedly and industriously excited here, there cannot be a fairer opportunity offered of extricating this country from the ruinous situation in which the folly of Administration has involved us. It furnishes the fairest foundation for an honourable and advantageous accommodation. I have been long and intimately known to some gentlemen of that country, one of whom now takes a considerable share in their proceedings; and I have ever found them and their correspondents constant and earnest in the wish for conciliation, upon the terms of ancient connection.

My Lords, you have heard two of his Majesty's Ministers acknowledge they were deceived in their information, and have erred in their measures respecting *America*. There wants only a similar acknowledgment from a certain law Lord, who was forward to pledge himself last year for the success of their plans. A little blood, indeed, he owned, they might cost; but with that, their efficacy was inevitable. The noble Lord's political sagacity has for once forsaken him. A great deal of blood has been unhappily shed, to no purpose, but to sever us more, if not put us asunder forever.

But is it possible that your Lordships should not have marked, and marked with indignation, the levity, and even ridicule, with which the noble Lord at the head of the Admiralty has treated this most solemn subject? No man who did not feel himself secure in the promise of impunity from some quarter, would proclaim his mistakes in triumph, and sport with the calamities of his country. It is astonishing that any one should have dared to promise impunity to such fatal errors, and a conduct so criminal: it is your Lordships' business to look to this. Should such men not only be at large unaccused, but highly trusted, adding fresh insults, misleading by fresh misinformation, and manifesting a total contempt of the publick, both here and in *America*? The noble Lord laughs at all propositions of conciliation; repeats his imputation of cowardice against the *Americans*; says the idea of rights is to be driven out of their heads by blows; and ridicules the objections to employing foreigners and papists. Is this a language, my Lords, becoming so great an officer of state? Is it decent thus to stigmatise so great a part of the empire with so base a calumny? It is impossible that noble Lord can have less intolercancy in his disposition than I have; but it does not therefore follow that I should think it a measure of no moment, or of inconsiderable danger, to arm the hands of those who are strangers to toleration, and who pant for the extirpation of the *Protestant* religion. By what authority is it, that the Crown has put the strong fortresses of this empire into the possession of foreign troops? I do not inquire whether it is with or against the letter of any particular law. I see it fundamentally infringing the first principles of our Government; and do not hesitate to pronounce it high treason against the Constitution. I foretell it is a measure which the indignation of this country will pursue, till it is utterly condemned. For, my Lords, if there were a settled plan to subdue the liberties of this country, what surer means could be adopted than those of arming *Roman Catholics* and introducing foreign troops? Before you venture to make *Roman Catholics* soldiers, let them be made citizens. They will otherwise willingly employ the arms in their hands, to destroy those privileges of which they are not suffered to partake. If *Hanover* assists us, we must defend her when invaded. This involves us in Continental connections and wars, which have already almost overwhelmed us with debt. In every view, then, these measures are impolitical, unconstitutional, and dangerous.

Much has been said, my Lords, about not distrusting the present Prince upon the throne, though we may be jealous of trusting such powers with those who may succeed him. It is not now a time for compliments. I do not distrust the King that is now upon the throne. I have more veneration for the character of King *William* than for that of any Prince that ever swayed a sceptre. The greatness of his talents, the virtues and the heroism of his heart, render him, in my estimation, the first of men. Yet had I been in that Parliament which refused him his *Dutch* guards, I should have been the foremost in so wise and constitutional a measure. My vote, my Lords, shall never be given for trusting the dangerous power of the sword in foreign hands. And however I may trust *English* swords will never be employed against *English* liberties, yet I hold it my duty,

as a guardian of the Constitution, to look ever with a jealous eye on the augmentation even of an *English* army.

My Lords, the Ministers lament that it is their task, in this *American* business, to support the measure of another Administration. This is some acknowledgment, at least, that the measure was wrong. Why, then, did they support it? What secret influence has compelled them to heap errors on errors, grievance upon grievance, till they have shaken the Constitution to its foundation, and brought the whole empire into danger and confusion? The *Americans* judge from facts. They have seen a uniform lurking spirit of despotism pervade every Administration. It has prevailed over the wisest and most constitutional counsels; it has precipitated us into the most pernicious of all wars—a war with our brothers, our friends, and our fellow-subjects. It was this lurking spirit of despotism that produced the Stamp Act in 1765; that fettered the repeal of that act in 1766; that revived the principles of it in 1767; that has accumulated oppression upon oppression since, till at length it has openly established, by the *Quebeck* Bill, Popery and arbitrary power over half *America*.

It is the constant endeavour, my Lords, of those who lend themselves as the instruments of all the measures prompted by that pernicious spirit, for the emoluments it yields, to throw upon us the imputation of being prompted to opposition solely by a desire of the same emoluments. But, my Lords, whatever may be the object in ordinary times, the present are big with dangers that absorb every other consideration. The inevitable consequence of persevering in these measures must be such a depreciation of our estates, that opulence will be reduced to competence, and that to indigence. In contemplation of this adversity, I feel it a happiness that I have been bred a soldier; accustomed to the moderation of that life, my fall from opulence will be easy; such may it be with the rest of your Lordships! But as you would avoid this, and still greater calamities, let me beseech you to temper, and restrain with your wisdom, the violence of this fatal address.

The question was put, Whether the words proposed as an amendment shall be inserted in the said motion?

It was resolved in the negative. Contents 29; Non-contents 69.

Then it was moved, "To agree to the said motion for an Address as at first proposed."

Which being objected to;

The question was put thereupon.

It was resolved in the affirmative. Contents 66, and proxies 10—in all 76; Non-contents 33;\* no proxies.

The following Protest was entered:

"*Dissentient*,

"1st. Because we cannot, as *Englishmen*, as Christians, or as men of common humanity, consent to the prosecution of a cruel civil war, so little supported by justice, and so very fatal in its necessary consequences, as that which is now waging against our brethren and fellow-subjects in *America*. We have beheld, with sorrow and indignation, session after session, and notwithstanding repeated warnings of the danger, attempts made to deprive some millions of *British* subjects of their trade, their laws, their constitution, their mutual intercourse, and of the very food which *God* has given them for their subsistence. We have beheld endeavours used to enforce these impolitical severities at the point of the bayonet. We have, on the other hand, beheld so large a part of the empire, united in one common cause, really sacrificing, with cheerfulness, their lives and fortunes, and preferring all the horrors of a war, raging in the very heart of their country, to ignominious ease. We have beheld this part of his Majesty's subjects, thus irritated by resistance, and so successful in it, still making professions (in which we think it neither wise nor decent to affect a disbelief) of the utmost loyalty to his Majesty; and unwearied with continued repulses, repeatedly petitioning for conciliation, upon such terms only as shall be consistent

\* *List of the Minority.*

DUKES.—Richmond, Grafton, Devonshire, Portland, Manchester.

MARQUIS.—Rockingham.

EARLS.—Stamford, Thanet, Abingdon, Scarborough, Coventry, Jersey, Cholmondeley, Tankerville, Effingham, Fitzwilliam, Radaor.

VISCOUNT.—Torrington.

LORDS.—Craven, Sondes, Boyle, Monson, King, Chedworth, Archer, Romney, Ponsonby, Lyttelton, Wycombe, Beaulieu, Camden.

BISHOPS.—St. Asaph, Peterborough.



with the dignity and welfare of the mother country. When we consider these things, we cannot look upon our fellow-subjects in *America* in any other light than that of freemen driven to resistance by acts of oppression and violence.

"2dly. Because this unnatural war, thus commenced in oppression, and in the most erroneous policy, must, if persevered in, be finally ruinous in its effects. The commerce of *Great Britain* with *America* was great and increasing; the profits immense; the advantages, as a nursery of seamen, and as an inexhaustible magazine of naval stores, infinite; and the continuance of that commerce, particularly in times of war, when most wanted to support our fleets and revenues, not precarious as all foreign trade must be, but depending solely on ourselves. These valuable resources, which enable us to face the united efforts of the House of *Bourbon*, are actually lost to *Great Britain*, and irretrievably lost, unless redeemed by immediate and effectual pacification.

"3dly. Because *Great Britain*, deprived of so valuable a part of its resources, and not animated either with motives of self-defence, or with those prospects of advantage and glory which have hitherto supported this nation in all its foreign wars, may possibly find itself unable to supply the means of carrying on a civil war, at such a vast distance, in a country so peculiarly circumstanced, and under the complicated difficulties which necessarily attend it. Still less should we be able to preserve by mere force that vast continent, and that growing multitude of resolute freemen who inhabit it, even if that or any other country was worth governing against the inclination of all its inhabitants. But we fear, that while we are making these fruitless efforts, refusing to give credit to the declarations of our fellow-subjects, and blindly confiding in the insidious professions of the natural enemies of this country, we are preparing an easy prey for those who prudently sit quiet, beholding *British* forces, which, if united, might be in a condition, from their valour, numbers, and discipline, to carry terror into the very heart of their kingdoms, destroying each other. Every event, which ever way it turns, is a victory to them. Our very hospitals furnish them with daily triumphs, the greater, as they are certain, without any risk to them of men or money.

"4thly. Because we conceive the calling in foreign forces to decide domestick quarrels to be a measure both disgraceful and dangerous; and that the advice which Ministers have dared to give to his Majesty, which they have avowed and carried into execution, of sending to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, the dominions of the Crown of *Great Britain*, a part of his Electoral troops, without any previous consent, recommendation, or authority of Parliament, is unconstitutional; that *Hanoverian* troops should, at the mere pleasure of the Ministers, be considered as a part of the *British* military establishment, and take a rotation of garrison duties through these dominions, is, in practice and precedent, of the highest danger to the safety and liberties of this kingdom, and tends wholly to invalidate the wise and salutary declaration of the grand fundamental law of our glorious deliver King *William*, which has bound together the rights of the subjects and the succession of the Crown.

"5thly. Because the Ministers who are to be entrusted with the management of this war, have proved themselves unequal to the task, and in every degree unworthy of publick trust. Parliament has given them every assistance they asked; no unforeseen accidents have stood in their way; no storms have disabled or delayed their operations; no foreign power hath, as yet, interfered; but notwithstanding these advantages, by their ignorance, negligence, and want of conduct, our arms have been disgraced; upwards of ten thousand of the flower of our army, with an immense artillery, under four Generals of reputation, and backed with a great naval force, have been miserably blockaded in one sea-port town; and after repeated and obstinate battles, in which such numbers of our bravest men have fallen, the *British* forces have not been able to penetrate one mile into the country which they were sent to subdue; important fortresses are seized, the Governours are driven from their Provinces, and it is doubtful whether, at this moment, we are in possession of a single town in all *North-America*. Whether we consider its extent or its commerce, *England* has lost half its empire in one campaign. Nor

can we impute the misconduct of Ministers to mere inability, nor to their ignorance of the state of *America*, upon which they attempt to justify themselves. For while some members of Administration confess they were deceived as to the strength and condition of the Provinces, we have from others received official information, that the insufficiency of the Navy was concealed from Parliament and part of Administration, from a fear of not receiving support from its members. We cannot, therefore, consent to an Address, which may deceive his Majesty and the publick into a belief of the confidence of this House in the present Ministers, who have deceived Parliament, disgraced the nation, lost the Colonies, and involved us in a civil war, against our clearest interests, and upon the most unjustifiable grounds, wantonly spilling the blood of thousands of our fellow-subjects.

"EFFINGHAM,	BOYLE,
"CHOLMONDELEY,	FITZWILLIAM,
"DEVONSHIRE,	PONSONBY,
"ROCKINGHAM,	CRAVEN,
"KING,	ARCHER,
"CHEDWORTH,	ABINGDON,
"RICHMOND,	SCARBOROUGH,
"PORTLAND,	THANET,
"TORRINGTON,	MANCHESTER."
"STAMFORD,	

Then the Lords following were appointed a Committee to prepare an Address, pursuant to the said motion, viz:

Lord President, Duke of *Marlborough*, Duke of *Ancaster*, Duke of *Chandos*, Duke of *Bridgewater*, Lord Steward, Lord Chamberlain, Earl of *Denbigh*, Earl of *Peterborough*, Earl of *Sandwich*, Earl of *Essex*, Earl of *Doncaster*, Earl of *Rochford*, Earl of *Abercorn*, Earl of *Galloway*, Earl of *Loudoun*, Earl of *Aberdeen*, Earl of *Marchmont*, Earl of *Rosebery*, Earl of *Dartmouth*, Earl of *Pomfret*, Earl of *Bucks*, Earl of *Hardwicke*, Earl *De Lawarr*, Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Lord Bishop of *London*, Lord Bishop of *Norwich*, Lord Bishop of *Landaff*, Lord Bishop of *Chester*, Lord Bishop of *Worcester*, Lord Bishop of *Rochester*, Lord Bishop of *Bangor*, Lord *Le Despencer*, Lord *Willoughby*, Bart., Lord *Willoughby*, Par., Lord *Paget*, Lord *Cathcart*, Lord *Trevor*, Lord *Masham*, Lord *Edgcumbe*, Lord *Sandys*, Lord *Bruce*, Lord *Hyde*, Lord *Mansfield*, Lord *Scarsdale*, Lord *Boston*, Lord *Pelham*, Viscount *Townshend*, Viscount *Weymouth*, Viscount *Falmouth*, Viscount *Wentworth*, Viscount *Dudley*, and Viscount *Ward*.

Their Lordships, or any five of them, to meet immediately in the Prince's Lodgings, near the House of Peers, and to adjourn as they please.

The House was adjourned during pleasure, and the Committee withdrew to prepare the Address.

After some time, the House was resumed; and the Lord Viscount *Townshend* reported from the Committee an Address, drawn by them, as follows, viz:

"*Most Gracious Sovereign*:

"We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lords spiritual and temporal, in Parliament assembled, beg leave to return your Majesty our humble thanks for your most gracious speech from the throne.

"With the utmost abhorrence and indignation we see the real design of those desperate men, who, by the grossest misrepresentations, have deluded and precipitated our unhappy fellow-subjects in *America* into measures no less subversive of their own happiness and true interests, than dangerous to the prosperity and safety of *Great Britain*. The powers they have assumed, and the arbitrary and oppressive acts which they have done, leave no doubt of their traitorous purpose to induce the Colonies to shake off the control of the supreme Legislature, and to bury in an ungrateful oblivion the remembrance of the great industry with which they have been planted, the fostering care with which they have been nursed, the many advantages which they have enjoyed, and the expense of blood and treasure with which they have been protected by this nation.

"We cannot avoid expressing our concern that the great tenderness with which your Majesty has proceeded, and the conciliatory disposition which appeared in the last session of Parliament, instead of having the desired effect of undeceiving the misled, and establishing a confidence in the parent State, have been turned to the advantage, and made instrumental to the purposes of this dangerous attempt; and

whilst we acknowledge this to be the consequence of the difference of intention which prevailed here and in *America*, we are penetrated with a just sense of the motives which have regulated your Majesty's endeavours to prevent, if it had been possible, the effusion of the blood of our fellow-subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war; but since the rebellion is now become more general, and manifests the purpose of establishing and maintaining an independent empire, we cannot but applaud your Majesty's resolution to vindicate the rights, the interests, and the honour of this kingdom, by a speedy and most decisive exertion; and for this purpose we think it our indispensable duty to declare that we will support your Majesty with our lives and fortunes. And being fully persuaded that, in the present state of these disorders, the most active will, in its effects, be the most merciful mode of proceeding, we hear with pleasure that your Majesty has increased your naval establishment, and also greatly augmented your land forces. We are sensible of your Majesty's kind consideration in having done it in such a manner as may be the least burdensome to your kingdoms; and your Majesty may be assured that we shall cheerfully concur in whatever may be necessary to enable your Majesty to profit of the friendly dispositions of foreign powers.

"We are deeply impressed by the gracious motives which induced your Majesty to send a part of your Electoral troops to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, by which assistance this country will be enabled to employ a larger number of its own established forces, in the maintenance of its authority. And we return your Majesty our sincerest thanks for having so providently pointed out to us a further resource in that national body of men, so constitutional in their nature and so zealous in their duty—the Militia of this kingdom.

"We cannot sufficiently admire your Majesty's benevolent declaration, that when the wished-for period arrives, that the unhappy and deluded multitude, against whom this force will be directed, shall become sensible of their error, your Majesty will receive the misled with tenderness and mercy. And we are fully sensible of the wise and compassionate sentiment which has determined your Majesty to delegate authority to certain persons upon the spot, to grant general or particular pardons and indemnities in such manner and to such persons as they shall think fit, and to receive the submission of any Province or Colony which shall be disposed to return to its allegiance; and we will most readily concur in granting to the persons, so commissioned, such further powers as may best tend to promote and effectuate your Majesty's salutary measures.

"Permit us, sir, to offer our grateful acknowledgments to your Majesty for the full and explicit communication which your Majesty has been pleased to make to us, and, at the same time, to express the just sense we entertain of the numerous blessings we enjoy, flowing from the source of never-ceasing attention with which your Majesty is occupied, for the safety and happiness of all your people. And we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we participate in the same desire which animates your royal breast, and feel no other wish than to re-establish order and tranquillity through the several parts of your dominions, upon the basis of a close connection with, and constitutional dependance upon, *Great Britain*."

Which Address, being read by the Clerk, was agreed to by the House.

*Ordered*, That the said Address be presented to his Majesty by the whole House.

*Ordered*, That the Lords with White Staves do wait on his Majesty, humbly to know what time his Majesty will please to appoint to be attended therewith.

Monday, October 30, 1775.

The Lord Chancellor reported: That the House did, on *Thursday* last, present their Address to his Majesty, to which his Majesty was pleased to return the following most gracious Answer, viz:

"MY LORDS: I receive with the most sensible satisfaction this Address, so fully expressive of your duty and loyalty to me. Nothing can be more acceptable than the assurances you give of your utmost support to enable me to re-establish order and tranquillity throughout all my domi-

nions; and I shall most heartily concur with any measures that may tend to so salutary a purpose."

*Ordered*, That the said Address, together with his Majesty's most gracious Answer thereto, be forthwith printed and published.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

A Message from his Majesty, by Sir *Francis Molyneux*, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod:

Mr. SPEAKER: The King commands this honourable House to attend his Majesty, immediately, in the House of Peers.

Accordingly, Mr. Speaker, with the House, went up to attend his Majesty.

And being returned,

Mr. Speaker reported, That the House had attended his Majesty in the House of Peers; where his Majesty was pleased to make a most gracious speech from the throne to both Houses of Parliament; of which, Mr. Speaker said, he had, to prevent mistakes, obtained a copy; which he read to the House.

Mr. *Acland* said: Sir, when I consider the importance of the subject brought under our consideration by the Speech from the Throne, that on our firmness or indecision the future fate of the *British* empire, and of ages yet unborn, will depend; when I behold the eyes of all *Europe* fixed on the temper and first proceedings of this assembly, I cannot rise without feeling the inferiority of my own abilities, and dreading to sink under a burden I find myself almost unequal to bear; but if the kind indulgence of this House will support me, I will beg its attention but for a few moments, and then conclude with moving a dutiful Address to the King.

Reflecting, sir, on the present situation of *America*, so greatly altered since our last meeting; when I see her rising, from her subordinate relation to this country, to the undisguised assertion of independence and empire; when I attempt to deduce the consequences that will thence flow, not only to this country but to all *Europe*, I confess I stand amazed at the extent of the object. But, sir, however awful the situation of publick affairs may be, I hold it to be the first duty of a great national assembly, deliberating on a great national concern, not to despair of the republick; for whoever, sir, attentively examines the spirit of opposition that has been so long fomenting in *America*, whoever traces its course from its origin to its present enormous height, through all the various appearances under which artifice, passion and interest have alternately disguised it, must admit, as I do, that the reducing *America* to a just obedience to this country is not without its difficulties; but he will conclude with me, too, that where the interests of a great people are concerned, difficulties must be overcome, not yielded to. Nor are the difficulties superior to the strength of the nation that has to encounter them. Recollect the strength, the resources, and, above all, the spirit of the *British* nation, which, when roused, knows no opposition; let me remind you of those extensive and successful wars that this country has carried on before the continent of *America* was known; let me turn your attention to that period when you defended this very people from the attacks of the most powerful and valiant nation in *Europe*, when your armies gave law, and your fleets rode triumphant on every coast. Shall we be told, then, that this people, whose greatness is the work of our hands, and whose insolence arises from our divisions; who have mistaken the lenity of this country for its weakness, and the reluctance to punish, for a want of power to vindicate the violated rights of *British* subjects; shall we be told that such a people can resist the powerful efforts of this nation?

The steps hitherto taken by Parliament have been marked by forbearance and moderation; for though it was well known that parts of *America* had been labouring to throw off the authority of this country, yet so unwilling was Parliament to exert its arms, that during the last session it continued to proceed by the coercion of civil power, trusting that the infatuation of the *Americans* would at last cease, and the sword might remain peaceful within its scabbard: but the *Americans* reasoned differently; they took advantage of our inclination to peace to prepare themselves for

war; and though it was contended at our last meeting that *New-England* was not then in a state of rebellion, it cannot now be contended that *America* is not in a state of war. From the very beginning of this quarrel the point in dispute between us has been perpetually fluctuating; and whatever the original contest might be, it is now lost in a contest for independence and empire. That the *Americans* have been long contending for independence, I believe I am not the only gentleman in the House who is firmly persuaded; but now they hold a higher tone; presuming on a supposed invincibility of strength, they speak a clearer language.

The Congress, in their observations on the conciliatory plan offered by Parliament last year, triumphantly demand, "What right *Britain* has to interfere with her Government, since she does not interfere with that of *Britain*?" Is not this the language of an independent State? It is a language that might well become *France* or *Spain*, but which cannot be reconciled to any idea of obedience from a Colony to a mother country. In the private intercepted correspondence of their leaders, we find them boasting "of their labours in modelling a new government; raising, clothing and subsisting a large army, creating a marine, and founding an extensive empire." But their actions still more loudly declare their intentions than their professions: they have raised an army, they are creating a marine, and the Continental Congress, under the assumed power of its own self-created assembly, have issued bills on Continental credit; they have made war, too, in all its forms, on the people of whom they would wish to be independent.

The question is now, therefore, reduced into a very short compass: Do gentlemen choose to acquiesce in the independence of *America*, or to enforce their submission to this country by vigorous measures? We shall be told, perhaps, not only of the difficulties of such an enterprise, but of the few advantages we can draw from a country reduced by the calamities of war; but this argument has little weight with any one who considers that the same force which is sufficient to subdue the disobedient spirit of *America* is also sufficient, and will be exerted, to repair her losses and alleviate her calamities. How soon were the mischiefs of the last war repaired! How soon was commerce restored, and industry reanimated in all parts of the world! But, admitting this argument in its full force; admitting that *America* is regained, weakened and exhausted by the unnatural struggle: compare this situation with that of *American* independence; compare it with the perpetual loss of those exclusive advantages you have hitherto enjoyed in her trade; consider, too, that the moment *America* is independent, she becomes the arbiter of your *West-Indian* trade, and a dangerous rival in many of the other branches of *British* commerce; from that moment, the *North-American* merchant becomes the rival of the *British* merchant in every part of *Europe*, *Asia*, and *Africa*, whilst the *European*, *Asiatick*, and *African* merchant will be received as favourably as the *British* through the whole *American* continent: and I must maintain, that it would have been better for this country that *America* had never been known, than that a great consolidated *American* empire should exist independent of *Britain*.

Would gentlemen, not mutually reproaching each other for what has or has not been done, without passion and without prejudice, consider what the exigency of affairs requires now to be done, they will perceive, whatever its origin might be, to such a height is this dispute now run, that no measures can be proposed that the *Americans*, confident in their own strength, would now accept, that would not terminate in real though perhaps not in nominal independence; as, therefore, there is now no medium left between their submission and their independence, those who think it for the advantage of this country that *America* should be reduced to a due submission to its Legislature, will, of course, strengthen the hands of the executive power for that constitutional purpose; those, if there are any such, who wish to see *America* independent, may live to lament the consequences of their misjudged partiality to that country, fatal to the interests of this, which ought to be, and I trust will be, the first and dearest object to the representatives of *British* freeholders.

The honourable gentleman then moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to return his Majesty the thanks of this House for his most gracious Speech from the Throne.

"To assure his Majesty that we have long lamented the condition of our unhappy fellow-subjects in *America*. Seduced from their allegiance by the grossest misrepresentations, and the most wicked and insidious pretences, they have been made the instruments of the ambition and traitorous designs of those dangerous men who have led them, step by step, to the standard of rebellion; and who have now assumed the powers of sovereign authority, which they exercise in the most despotick and arbitrary manner, over the persons and properties of this deluded people.

"To declare that his Majesty's faithful Commons took a sincere part in his Majesty's benevolent and paternal desire rather to reclaim than to subdue the most refractory of his Colonies; and that, excited by his Majesty's great example, we were anxious to prevent, if it had been possible, the effusion of the blood of our fellow-subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war; we still hoped that his Majesty's people in *America* would have discerned the traitorous views of their leaders; would have considered how ruinous even their success must be to themselves, and been convinced that constitutional subjection to *Great Britain* is the freest and happiest condition of any civil society in the known world. But we now see with indignation that no other use has been made of the moderation and forbearance of his Majesty and his Parliament but to strengthen the preparations of this desperate conspiracy; and that the rebellious war now levied is become more general, and manifestly carried on for the purpose of establishing an independent empire.

"To assure his Majesty that we entirely concur with his Majesty in thinking it is now become the part of wisdom and (in its effects) of clemency, to put a speedy end to these disorders, by the most decisive exertions; and that we learn with the greatest satisfaction, that, for this purpose, his Majesty has increased his naval establishment and greatly augmented his land forces, in such a manner as may be the least burdensome to his kingdoms; and that we will cheerfully and effectually enable his Majesty, when the occasion shall require it, to avail himself of the friendly offers which his Majesty has received of foreign assistance; that we thankfully acknowledge the gracious considerations which induced his Majesty to send a part of his Electoral troops to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, in order that a larger number of the established forces of this kingdom might be applied to the maintenance of its authority; and that we are bound in duty to return his Majesty our particular thanks for pointing out to us, from the throne, the constitutional resources of our well-modelled and well-regulated national Militia, which, upon every great emergency, cannot fail of affording security to his Majesty's realms, and of giving, at the same time, extent and activity to his military operations.

"To assure his Majesty that we hear with the highest satisfaction and gratitude the affectionate declaration of the father of his people, that when the unhappy and deluded multitude, against whom this force will be directed, shall become sensible of their error, his Majesty will be ready to receive the misled with tenderness and mercy; and that his Majesty's gracious communication of his intention to give authority to certain persons on the spot to grant general and particular pardons and indemnities, in such manner and to such persons as they shall think fit; and to receive the submission of any Province or Colony which may be disposed to return to its allegiance, demands our warmest acknowledgments; and that we shall be ready to give our concurrence to such measures as may best contribute to carry his Majesty's wise and humane intention into execution.

"To declare that every motive and every interest that can animate the hearts of loyal subjects, call upon his faithful Commons to grant his Majesty such support as the circumstances and exigency of affairs may require; and being fully convinced that the security of every benefit and advantage derived to the commerce, manufactures, and the navigation of his Majesty's kingdoms, from the *American* Colonies, must ever depend on their being held in that due subordination to the Legislature of *Great Britain* in which the Constitution has placed them; we would be wanting in the duty which we owe to our Constitution, ourselves, and our posterity, if we did not engage, with our lives and our fortunes, to support this great and important cause, in which

the rights of his Majesty's crown and the interests of his people are so essentially concerned; and we hope and trust that we shall, by the blessing of *God*, put such strength and force into his Majesty's hands as may soon defeat and suppress this rebellion, and enable his Majesty to accomplish his gracious wish, of re-establishing order, tranquillity, and happiness, through all the parts of his united empire."

Governour *Lyttelton* seconded the motion. He expatiated on the necessity of strengthening the hands of Government, if coercive measures were intended to be pursued. He compared *America* to a chain, the upper part of which was strong, and the lower weak; he explained this by saying, the Northern Colonies, or upper part of the chain, were strong, populous, and of course able to make resistance; the Southern Colonies, or lower part, were weak, on account of the number of negroes in them. He intimated, if a few regiments were sent there the negroes would rise, and imbrue their hands in the blood of their masters. He was against any conciliatory offers being made; said that this was the most proper time to speak out; and thought, at all events, the honour of the nation required coercive measures; that the Colonies ought to be conquered, and then to have mercy shown them; concluding from *Virgil*, with "*parcere subjectis et debellare superbos*."

Lord *John Cavendish* moved, as an amendment, to leave out from the words "To assure his Majesty that," to the end of the question, in order to insert these words: "We behold with the utmost concern the disorders in the *British* Colonies rather increased than diminished, by the means which have been used to suppress and allay them; a circumstance alone sufficient to give his faithful Commons just reason to fear that those means were not originally well considered or properly adapted to answer the ends to which they were directed.

"We are satisfied, by experience, that this misfortune has, in a great measure, arisen from the want of full and proper information being laid before Parliament, of the true state and condition of the Colonies, by reason of which measures have been carried into execution injudicious and inefficacious, from which no salutary end was reasonably to be expected, and which necessarily tended to tarnish the lustre of the *British* arms, to bring discredit on the wisdom of his Majesty's councils, and to nourish, without hope of end, a most dangerous civil war.

"Deeply impressed with a sense of this melancholy state of the publick concerns, we shall, on the fullest information we can obtain, and with the most mature deliberation we can employ, review the whole of the late proceedings, that we may be enabled to discover, as we shall be most willing to apply, the most effectual means for restoring order to the distracted affairs of the *British* empire, confidence to his Majesty's Government, obedience, by a temperate and prudent use of its powers, to the authority of Parliament, and satisfaction and happiness to all his people.

"By these means we trust we may avoid any occasion for having recourse to the alarming and dangerous expedient of calling in foreign forces for the support of his Majesty's authority within his own dominions, and the dreadful calamity of shedding *British* blood by *British* hands."

Sir *James Lowther* seconded this motion. He strongly urged the great impropriety and danger of vesting the important fortresses of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* in the hands of foreigners. He condemned the Address throughout; attacked the whole system of Colony government, and the measures arising from it; and, with peculiar energy, urged the interest he had in the event of those measures, the stake he had to lose, and the motives which might consequently be supposed to influence his conduct.

The Lord Mayor, Mr. *Wilkes*, said: Sir, I entirely agree with the honourable gentleman who seconded the motion for an Address to his Majesty, that every man ought now to speak out; and in a moment so important as the present to the whole empire, I think it ill becomes the dignity and duty of Parliament to lose itself in such a fulsome, adulatory address to the Throne as that now proposed. We ought rather, sir, to approach our Sovereign with sound and wholesome advice, and even with remonstrances against the conduct of his Ministers, who have precipitated the nation into an unjust, ruinous, felonious, and murderous war. I call the war with our brethren in *America* an unjust, felonious war, because the primary cause and confessed origin of it is,

to attempt to take their money from them without their consent, contrary to the common rights of all mankind, and those great fundamental principles of the *English* Constitution for which *Hampden* bled. I assert, sir, that it is in consequence a murderous war, because it is an effort to deprive men of their lives for standing up in the just cause of the defence of their property and their clear rights. It becomes no less a murderous war, with respect to many of our fellow-subjects of this island; for every man, either of the navy or army, who has been sent by Government to *America*, and fallen a victim in this unnatural and unjust contest, has, in my opinion, been murdered by Administration, and his blood lies at their door. Such a war, I fear, sir, will draw down the vengeance of Heaven upon this devoted kingdom.

I think this war, sir, fatal and ruinous to our country. It absolutely annihilates the only great source of our wealth, which we enjoyed unrivalled by other nations, and deprives us of the fruits of the laborious industry of near three millions of subjects, which centred here. That commerce has already taken its flight, and our *American* merchants are now deploring the consequences of a wretched policy, which has been pursued to their destruction. It is, sir, no less ruinous with regard to the enormous expense of the fleets and armies necessary for this nefarious undertaking, and of consequence the enormous supplies to be raised; so that we are wasting our present wealth, while we are destroying the sources of all we might have in future. A humane mind must contemplate with agony the dreadful calamities and convulsions which are the consequence of every civil war, and especially a civil war of this magnitude and extent.

I speak, sir, as a firm friend to *England* and *America*, but still more to universal liberty and the rights of all mankind. I trust no part of the subjects of this vast empire will ever submit to be slaves. I am sure the *Americans* are too high-spirited to brook the idea. Your whole power, and that of your allies, if you had any, and of all the *German* troops, of all the ruffians from the North, whom you can hire, cannot effect so wicked a purpose. The conduct of the present Administration has already wrested the sceptre of *America* out of the hands of our Sovereign, and he has now scarcely even a postmaster left in that whole Northern continent. More than half the empire is already lost, and almost all the rest in confusion and anarchy. The Ministry have brought our Sovereign into a more disgraceful situation than any crowned head now living. He alone has already lost, by their fatal counsels, more territory than the three great united powers of *Russia*, *Austria*, and *Prussia*, have together, by a wicked confederacy, robbed *Poland* of, and by equal acts of violence and injustice from Administration.

*England* was never engaged in a contest of such importance to our most valuable concerns and possessions. We are fighting for the subjection, the unconditional submission, of a country infinitely more extended than our own, of which every day increases the wealth, the natural strength, the population. Should we not succeed, it will be a loss never enough to be deplored, a bosom friendship soured to hate and resentment. We shall be considered as their most implacable enemies, an eternal separation will follow, and the grandeur of the *British* empire pass away. Success, final success, seems to me not equivocal, not uncertain, but impossible. However we may differ among ourselves, they are perfectly united. On this side the *Atlantick* party rage unhappily divides us, but one soul animates the vast Northern continent of *America*, the General Congress, and each Provincial Assembly. An appeal has been made to the sword; and at the close of the last campaign what have we conquered? *Bunker's Hill* only, and with the loss of twelve hundred men. Are we to pay as dearly for the rest of *America*? The idea of the conquest of that immense continent is as romantic as unjust.

The honourable gentleman who moved the Address, says, "the *Americans* have been treated with lenity." Will facts justify the assertion? Was your *Boston* Port Bill a measure of lenity? Was your Fishery Bill a measure of lenity? Was your bill for taking away the Charter of the *Massachusetts-Bay* a measure of lenity, or even justice? I omit your many other gross provocations and insults, by which the brave *Americans* have been driven into their pre-



sent state. He asserts that they avow a disposition to be independent. On the contrary, sir, all the declarations, both of the late and the present Congress, uniformly tend to this one object, of being put on the same footing the *Americans* were in the year 1763. This has been their only demand, from which they have never varied. Their daily prayers and petitions are for liberty, peace, and safety. I use the words of the Congress of the last year. They justly expect to be put on an equal footing with the other subjects of the empire, and are willing to come into any fair agreement with you in commercial concerns. If you confine all our trade to yourselves, say they; if you make a monopoly of our commerce; if you shut all the other ports of the world against us, do not tax us likewise. If you tax us, then give us a free trade, such as you enjoy yourselves. Let us have equal advantages of commerce, all other ports open to us; then we can, and will, cheerfully, voluntarily pay taxes. You will have a free-will offering given with pleasure, not grudgingly.

It must give, sir, every man who loves this country, the deepest concern at the naming in the Address foreign troops—*Hanoverians* and *Hessians*—who are now called to interfere in our domestick quarrels, not to dwell this day on the illegality of the measure, the danger and disgrace attending foreign mercenaries. The Militia, indeed, are, we are told, to be now employed, and that noble institution is at present complimented by Ministers; but we know they hate the very name of a Militia, and that measure is adopted only because the embodying of these forces enables Administration to butcher more of our fellow-subjects in *America*.

Sir, I disapprove not only the evil spirit of the whole Address, but likewise the wretched adulation of almost every part of it. My wish and hope therefore is, that it will be rejected by the House, and that another dutiful, yet decent, manly Address, will be presented to the King, praying his Majesty that he would sheath the sword, prevent the further effusion of the blood of our fellow-subjects, adopt some mode of negotiation with the General Congress, in compliance with their repeated petitions, and thereby restore peace and harmony to this distracted empire.

Sir *Adam Ferguson* said, that if experience did not show that scarce any question ever came before that House without some variety of opinion, he would have flattered himself that, however much they had hitherto differed, they should now, at least, have come together with some degree of unanimity. That gentlemen should differ about some particular points of Colony government, as, for example, how far it was expedient or inexpedient to tax *America*, considering how much that question was involved in difficulty, and how much could be plausibly said on the one side or the other, was not much to be wondered at; but it was matter of no small surprise to him, that they were still likely to differ in opinion, when the question was no longer confined to taxation, or to any particular exercise of the authority of *Great Britain*, but extended to the very being of the sovereignty itself, and to those rights of which this kingdom had been in possession ever since the existence of the Colonies. The honourable Magistrate (the late Lord Mayor, Mr. *Wilkes*) who spoke last had said, that the Congress had declared they did not aim at independence. They certainly had done so in general terms. But how did their particular claims correspond to this general assertion? He was afraid, if these were examined, it would appear that the pretensions of the Congress went the length of a total exemption from the power and authority of Parliament.

They had declared, in the most express terms, that Parliament had no right to intermeddle with their provisions for the support of civil government, or the administration of justice. Their language was, that while Parliament pursued its plan of civil government within its own jurisdiction, they insisted upon pursuing theirs without molestation, plainly claiming an authority, in each of the Colony Assemblies, exclusive of that of Parliament. An exclusive right of legislation, in all matters of internal policy, had been, in the most express terms, asserted by them; and not only the late acts of Parliament more particularly complained of, but every other which touched upon the internal polity of the Colonies, had been treated by them as unjust encroachments of Parliament upon the rights of a Legislature as independent as itself.

In military matters, their pretensions were equally extra-

vagant. They expressly denied that *Great Britain* had a right to keep a single soldier in the whole extensive continent of *America*, without the consent of the Legislature of that Colony where the troops were kept. With regard to revenue, had not a declaration been made, in words intelligible to all mankind, that *America* never would be taxed by Parliament, unless they refused to contribute their proportion to the common expenses of the State? They even knew that any reasonable sum would be accepted of; but they would not gratify this country so far as to say that they would contribute a single shilling. The only particular in which they seemed inclined to admit the authority of Parliament, was in what related to the regulation of their trade. Even with regard to that, they expressed themselves with a sufficient degree of caution; but in everything else they asserted an absolute independence on Parliament.

In what manner things had been brought to that unhappy dilemma, did not seem the proper object of their present inquiry. There might be time enough for that inquiry afterwards. The present object was to remedy the evil. Were he to give his opinion upon that subject, he should be apt to say that the fault did not so much lie in this or that particular set of measures, as in that variable and fluctuating conduct, which cannot be altogether avoided in a Government such as ours, and which had remarkably prevailed with regard to *America*. He should be apt to say, that no Ministry, since the time of the Stamp Act, had been altogether free of blame; but he should at the same time add, that, perhaps, more than any Ministry, those had been to blame who, not satisfied with expressing their disapprobation of particular measures, had argued, both within and without doors, against the authority of the supreme Legislature itself; who, from an excess of zeal in support of *America*, seemed too much to forget the interest of the mother country, and, from an apprehension lest the Colonies should be ruled with too heavy a hand, seemed inclined to adopt measures which had a tendency to exempt them from the dominion of *Great Britain* altogether, and to erect them into so many sovereign independent States.

But instead of investigating the causes of the evil, it was more material now to consider what was proper to be done to remedy it; and in this he saw but one choice: either to support with vigour the authority of *Great Britain*, or to abandon *America* altogether. Some speculative men have said, and published their opinions to the world, that it would be no such fatal stroke to *Britain*, as is generally imagined, were *America* to be abandoned altogether. He had not opinion enough of his own foresight to say, with certainty, what the consequence would be; but so much benefit he had reaped from these speculations, as to hope that the welfare and prosperity of *Great Britain* would not be desperate, even were such an event to happen. But who would be bold enough to advise such a measure? and who could, with certainty, answer for the effects of it? If no person would, what remained but that they should exert every nerve to reduce their rebellious subjects to obedience. After they had reduced them, and convinced them of their inability to resist the power of this country, then, and not till then, would be the time to show them all possible indulgence. Any further concession now, would be considered as extorted from them by their fears, not as the voluntary effect of their favour.

But can this country reduce them to obedience, or must the contest be given up for want of power? If it must, there is no help for it; but at least let us put it to the trial. For his own part, he could not entertain a doubt of it. He did, indeed, see that those were mistaken who said the *Americans* would not fight; but those were at least as much mistaken, if there were any such, who would entertain a doubt of their being reduced by a proper exertion of the power of *Great Britain*. As he could not doubt of the strength of *Great Britain* to reduce them, so he hoped, if that strength was exerted, it would be done effectually. If a force is sent to *America*, both prudence and humanity required that it should be such a one as, humanly speaking, would carry its point. The error hitherto had been, to have too small a force there. To continue the same error still, was to protract the miseries and horrors of a civil war. He did not mean merely that such a force should be sent as would be sufficient to beat their opponents. It ought to be such a one as would deprive them of all idea of resistance. These

being his sentiments, he could not possibly give his assent to the amendment proposed by the noble Lord.

He concluded with expressing a wish that (in this great and trying crisis, in which the power, the authority, the importance of Parliament, was at stake; in which the question was, whether the King, Lords, and Commons, should continue, as he had always understood them to be, the great governing power of the whole *British* empire, or if *America* was henceforward to be subject to the King alone, while Parliament was reduced to a level with one of the Provincial Assemblies) gentlemen would lay aside the animosity of party, and confine their views singly to their country; that he knew that, while this Government subsisted, there must be different parties, and that the Minister, merely because he was Minister, must be opposed; that he did not wish it otherwise—he was afraid such opposition was necessary to supply the want of publick virtue; but that though such opposition was to be expected in the ordinary course of Parliamentary proceedings, there were some cases of much too serious a nature to admit of it; and such he thought the present case to be.

Governour *Johnstone*. Sir, the speech of the honourable Baronet, who spoke last, is very much like that we have just heard from the Throne, full of assumed false facts and general undisputed axioms, which the people in *America* are as ready to close with as their adversaries on this side. For instance, the honourable gentleman says “the *Americans* had some reasons for their conduct in the first of those disputes; but now they have refused their just proportion of taxes, by rejecting Lord *North's* conciliatory proposition of last year, and resisting the constitutional authority of Parliament, he is ready to devote them to destruction.” Who does not see that the whole question, even according to this honourable gentleman, turns upon just proportion, and constitutional authority? Now, I deny that the people of *America* have ever refused to contribute their just proportion, when called upon in a constitutional way; and those who assert the contrary, ought to prove it. If the honourable gentleman vindicates the severity of his conduct against his fellow-subjects in *America*, for rejecting the proposition of last year, which the noble Lord introduced about the middle of the session, I think he rests on as feeble ground as any man ever stood on. How does he vindicate the severities in which he concurred, before it could be known whether the subjects in *America* would accede to this marvellous indulgence or not? His mind must have been strangely biased to the noble Lord, if this could turn the scale of his reason. I really thought this foolish piece of paper had been so universally condemned, that I should never again have heard any arguments founded on so flimsy a foundation. The purpose was clearly to amuse the people on this side the *Atlantick*, and to divide the people on that. Having failed in its effect, I understood from many friends of Government, that every rational argument, in support of the proposition, had been reprobated; for what, indeed, can be more truly ridiculous, than, in a dispute concerning the power of taxation, seriously to say to a sensible people, We admit there are many unanswerable reasons why this assembly are unfit to impose taxes upon you; and, therefore, if you will only tax yourselves to our satisfaction, we will forbear the exercise of a right to which we declare, by the proposition, we are incompetent. But some men will say, the Parliament can judge sufficiently well of the gross sum, though unfit and incapable of determining on the manner in which it is to be raised. Who, that is accustomed to reason accurately, does not perceive that the estimate of supply must be regulated from a thorough knowledge of the ways and means, and that they are united in common sense, as well as by the *English* Constitution, to reside in the same persons. But the honourable Baronet forgets that the main argument which drew the concession of the conciliatory proposition, turns on this: The *Americans* have no representatives in the *British* Parliament; they have not the security of other subjects residing in *Britain*, who may not be represented, namely—that the members in taxing them must tax themselves; on the contrary, it is the interest of every member to lay as much as possible on *America*, to ease himself. This was the consideration which “drew iron tears from *Pluto's* cheek,” and has affected so many members, not remarkably tender towards the feeling of their fellow-creature. But let us consider if this irresistible objection, as it has been

called by one of the friends of Administration, against taxing *America* by the *British* Parliament, does not equally apply, when we approve of the sum offered, and tax them in the lump, as when we tax them by detail.

However, sir, absurd as this appears, it is not my capital objection to that mode of raising money, nor is it the objection of the *Americans*; they maintain the power of giving and granting their own money, by their own free and voluntary consent, is the only security they can retain for the just administration of Government, at so great a distance from the seat of empire; that it is the main spring in their several establishments upon which the meeting and power of their several Assemblies depend, from whence the singular prosperity of the *British* Colonies, above all others on the face of the earth, have flowed. They admit you have the power of limiting the means by which they may acquire property, but they deny you the power of disposing of this property after it is so acquired. Thus in his Majesty's speech the same general undefined axioms prevail. “To be a subject of *Great Britain*, with all its consequences, is to be the freest member of any civil society in the known world.” All *America*, with one voice, agree in this truth; their writings and their actions proclaim their belief: but they maintain, as I assert in their behalf, that one of the unalienable consequences of that situation is, the giving and granting of aids for the support of Government, according to the exigency that shall appear to their own understanding; and that to tax them in an assembly where they have no representatives, and by men who have no interest in the subsidy they impose, is contrary to the spirit of the *British* Constitution, and, in its consequences, must deprive them of all the essential rights of a *British* subject. Another essential right of a *British* subject is trial by jury. Has not this been abrogated in many cases by the late acts of Parliament, and totally destroyed in all civil causes in the extensive Province of *Quebeck*? The writ of habeas corpus is another essential right of a *British* subject. Has not this also been done away? I forbear to enumerate the other oppressive proceedings, contrary to the whole tenor of our Government; dissolving of charters without evidence, trial, or forfeiture; laws to deny the natural gifts of the elements, confounding the innocent with the guilty; because when once the three great pillars of the *British* Constitution are removed—taxing without representatives, trial without jury, imprisonment without relief by writ of habeas corpus—the whole must necessarily fall into confusion, and the rest is not worth contending for. The people in *America* wisely foresee the suppression of all their rights, in the train of those iniquitous innovations. They perceive that everything which is dear to a freeman is at stake, and they are willing, as becomes the children of their ancestors, to put all to the risk, and sacrifice their lives and fortunes, rather than give up the liberty of a subject of *Great Britain*, with all its consequences.

The honourable Baronet has concluded his speech with another reason for inducing us to join in the coercive measures proposed by the Address, which is still more extraordinary, saying, “Whether we succeed or not may be uncertain; but if we fail, we shall even then be no worse than we were.” These are the very words of the noble Lord on the Treasury bench last year. I am persuaded the worthy Baronet has words of his own so much at will that he borrows from no man; but I am more surprised he can sanctify such opinions by his voice. If *America* is forced to invite foreign powers to share in her commerce; if she is driven to the necessity of following the example of *Holland* and *Switzerland*; if our armies are destroyed, our fleets wrecked, our treasures wasted, our reputation for justice and humanity lost, our Senates corrupted by the emoluments which must fall to individuals in the prosecution of so expensive a war, and four shillings land tax entailed on us forever, will the honourable gentleman say we are only where we were? What objects can call the attention of the House in a stronger degree than those I have enumerated? And yet they are all involved in the question now before you, if you reject the amendment proposed. I say, it is unfair in Administration, and an affront to every individual member of the House, without any information laid on your table, without evidence brought to your bar, destitute of every material by which a rational creature can resolve, to require he should give his unlimited sanction to measures of such moment, on the very first day, perhaps, of his arrival



in town. The reason is obvious to me. The Minister clearly perceives if men were acquainted with the real state of things in *America*; if they had time to acquire information, to reason and reflect, that all men of generous feelings would leave him, and even his most desperate followers might be shaken. Men are to be brought to this black business hoodwinked; they are to be drawn in by degrees, till they cannot retreat. On the one hand, a dutiful address to his Majesty, full of those general assurances of loyalty and respect becoming subjects to the first magistrate, is offered to your determination: on the other, a hasty approbation of measures you have had no time to consider, from men you have every reason to suspect, lies before you. Is there a man who feels the dignity of his situation, that can hesitate in his choice upon such an alternative?

I shall now expose to the House the false facts which are assumed in his Majesty's speech, as composed by the Minister. First, the Minister tells you he has called you early together. This I deny. The commencement of open hostilities was in *April*, the battle of *Bunker's Hill* in *June*, and the Petition from the Congress in *July*. They severally arrived in *England* within five or six weeks after the events. Now, I maintain, as a member of Parliament, intrusted with a voice in the supreme authority of the empire, that I am called late to deliberate in the national council on such great events. The next notorious untruth is, that the *Americans* are collecting a naval force. The third assertion, that the *Americans* meant only to amuse by vague expressions of attachment to the parent state, is equally injurious to their honour and to truth. This can only be inserted as an excuse for the bad conduct of Administration and their ill success. The *Americans* told you, in language the most direct and simple, again and again repeated, that they would resist to the last appeal those arbitrary innovations, but you affected not to believe them; nevertheless, I maintain, the armaments were calculated to resist men in arms, and the insufficiency arose from a total ignorance of the force, character, and dispositions of the people in *America*, as well as a misconception upon the effect the several restraining bills passed last session would produce; in short, from a perfect ignorance of the operations of cruelty and oppression on high-minded men, acting under the spirit of freedom. All their knowledge seems to have been drawn from one source, that of Governour *Hutchinson*. The civil war now raging in *America* seems, step by step, to have been carried on by his advice. Whoever reads his letters lately published in *America*, sees every measure pursued by Administration to have been antecedently pointed out by this gentleman in his confidential correspondence, until his sentiments seem dictated at last more by revenge and disappointment than any other principle. What confidence should be placed in the advice of a man who has declared, in the cool moments of committing his reflections to paper, that every *Machiavelian* policy is now to be vindicated towards the people in *America*? I am here supposing the letters in my hand to be genuine; and there is little reason to doubt their authenticity, as they remain uncontradicted. It matters not to me, as a judge, how they were procured. The only question respecting my opinion on the conduct of Mr. *Hutchinson* at present is, are the letters genuine or not? For in this I always differed from the Lords of the Council, who determined on the complaint of the Province of *New-England* against Governour *Hutchinson*, on the former letters they discovered. The Lords of the Council laid the whole stress on the manner in which the letters had been obtained. No man could admire the abilities of the advocate more than I did on that occasion; it was his business to inflame the passions, to cover the turpitude of Governour *Hutchinson's* conduct; under crimes of a greater dye: but it was shameful in the judges to be led away, it was unworthy the discrimination so necessary to that character, to mingle the manner of obtaining the letters with the fact they were brought to prove. I shall suppose the letters had been obtained as infamously as the *Essay on Woman*, and more infamously it is impossible; yet my judgment on the conduct of a Governour, writing to me in high authority on the political affairs of his Province, and concluding as his advice that the liberty of *British* subjects must be abridged, would not have been altered from that circumstance. And here I must avow my sentiments as freely as Governour *Hutchinson* has communicated his, that any officer in Government, much less the supreme

magistrate, entrusted with the preservation of the rights of every individual in his Province, who could entertain such sentiments, is unfit to be employed in any office, civil or military, after a fact of so heinous a nature against the Constitution being fully proved. I am confident our ancestors, instead of giving such a man an enormous pension, would have inflicted the punishment he deserved, which I think should have been an address to the Crown, that he might never more have been employed in the service of the publick.

I know there are many men, high in favour, who are for abridging the liberties of the people in the Colonies. My system, on the contrary, is for preserving them sacred and inviolate, according to their several ancient institutions, the variety of which forms the harmony and beauty of the whole. There is no middle institution, as in this country, to balance between the People and the Crown: the Assemblies are their only barrier; they are, therefore, the favourite institution of the people; to them they look for protection against the exactions, oppressions, and extortions of Governors, and are, on that account, cautious and jealous of any infringement that shall diminish their power. The honourable gentleman who seconded this Address has been long employed as his Majesty's representative in the Colonies, first in *Carolina*, and lastly in *Jamaica*. Everything he offers to this House must derive great weight from these circumstances; his abilities are undisputed. I have not the honour of knowing him; but I have heard his talents universally acknowledged. Having been on the spot in some places, it must give him many additional advantages, for I maintain it is impossible for any man who has not seen with his own eyes, and heard with his own ears, to know equally well the manners, customs, dispositions, and other circumstances necessary to form a true judgment on the present contest with the Colonies; but it is also necessary to know some leading circumstances respecting the person who offers his information and advice, before we hastily concur in his opinion. The honourable gentleman says: "It may appear strange, that he who has grown grey in the service of *America*, should now appear among the first to propose those coercive measures which, by some, are termed cruel and harsh;" but this he excuses from his humanity. I say, it may appear strange to some who are not acquainted with the history of that gentleman's administration so well as I, that he should take this forward part. But here I premise, that I do not enter into the merit of the dispute which that gentleman had with the Assembly of *Jamaica*, because it is beyond my present argument; all I assert is, that he had an unfortunate dispute with that body, which lasted two years; that during this period they would do no business with him, or raise any money; that he dissolved the Assembly more than once, and still a great majority were found against his measures; that he was at last recalled, and a successor appointed, who cancelled his proceedings, upon one of the most unfortunate representations that ever attended any man on leaving his Government. I am, therefore, not surprised that the honourable gentleman should be inimicable to *American* Assemblies, or that he should be ready to join with those who have found out a shorter way of governing them than by the general sense of the people, seeing they are so troublesome, on many occasions, to the repose of a Governour.

The honourable gentleman has given us some account of the debilitated state of men in the other Provinces he had the honour to command, and hinted at means for subduing their spirit, in a manner which inclines me to believe he has not left many more friends behind in that Colony than in *Jamaica*. Administration has been so much misled by those partial and illiberal accounts of men in the gross, that I dare say they will be cautious how they trust to such intelligence again. Neither my reading or observation give me leave to think the people in *Carolina* will be behind any of the Colonies in supporting and defending rights which are so essential to securing everything that is dear to them as *British* subjects. The honourable gentleman had occasion to lead them to war on a certain occasion; I wish he would tell the House how they behaved. If Southern climate has such strange effects in enervating the human frame, give me leave to hope at least that the honourable gentleman has escaped this contagion. The other scheme he alludes to—of calling forth the slaves—is too black and horrid to be

adopted; neither would it answer, if Administration were wicked enough to make the attempt: the state of slavery cuts off all the great magnanimous inventive powers of the human mind, but it rather strengthens fidelity and attachment. The *Roman* history fully confirms this. Amidst the multiplied treachery of friends and relations, amidst the greatest temptations, during the corruptions of that Government, the slave was seldom or ever unfaithful to his master. The principle lies in human nature. Where mankind are deprived of the means of getting subsistence, where they are accustomed to look up to another for food, raiment and protection, they insensibly forget the original injury they sustained, and become attached to their master. In general, I must also observe, that masters are kind to their slaves. It is not he who uses the scourge and the whip, which the honourable gentleman has mentioned, that is the first to put the musket on his shoulders in such glorious contests as these. It is not he who tortures and frets his fellow-creatures; but he who feels that universal benevolence which extends his affections to all men in their several stations; who feels the spirit of equality, who knows the principles of liberty, who understands the consequence of those rights, without which we are always worse men and worse subjects, and who is willing, for the benefit of children yet unborn, to seal the truth of his doctrine with his blood. It is not to men of this temper that slaves will prove unfaithful. I shall rather expect to see them flock round his standard, though I admit the experiment is too dangerous on either side. I say again, the whole of our blunders, oppressions, and mistakes in these unfortunate disputes, have arisen from ignorance in the first principles of Government; gross ignorance in the several Constitutions of the Colonies; ignorance in the power we could apply to subdue them, and still greater ignorance of the end to be obtained by such an attempt. To each of these I will severally speak. I say it demonstrates a perfect ignorance of the history of civil society, to assert (which is the captivating argument used in this House for breaking down all the barriers of liberty in *America*) that two independent legislatures cannot exist in the same community, and therefore we are to destroy the whole fabrick of those Governments which have subsisted for so many years. Mankind are constantly quoting some trite maxim, and appealing to their limited theory in politics, while they reject established facts. I say, a free Government necessarily involves many clashing jurisdictions, if pushed to the extreme. I maintain this species of Government must ever depend more on the spirit of freedom that first established it, than on all the parchment you can cover with words. I aver that in the most active triumphant commonwealth which ever appeared on the stage of the world, two distinct legislative authorities did actually exist: the *comitia tributa* and the *comitia centuriata*. The whole Government of *Athens* would appear as containing so many ridiculous paradoxes to those wise politicians. The actual state of *Holland*, where every town is a distinct Government within itself; the deliberations of the States-General, where no money can be raised unless the whole are unanimous; no new laws made or any old repealed against one dissenting voice;—all these would appear impossible to such politicians who are ever supposing mankind ready to destroy themselves; nevertheless the facts are equally certain. If the best parts of our Constitution were to be stated to a foreigner: the trial by jury, where twelve men must be unanimous in their opinion, in causes the most intricate and nice, where even the ablest counsel differ in opinion, he would be led to imagine justice might stand still; yet we all know nothing proves so easy in the execution. The danger of pushing things to extreme, makes the good sense of men prevail, while the power of resisting in every individual jurymen, prevents prejudice and injustice from trying their strength on matters that are not tenable. The springs of a free Government are not obvious to every understanding, while the meanest foot-soldier knows all the powers of despotism. Here the supremacy of the magistrate solves every question. In the same manner the advantages derived from *America*, in the circle of commerce, are not so evident to a vulgar understanding, as so much palpable cash paid into the exchequer. For this reason I am ready to forgive those who differ with me in opinion concerning this *American* contest. It demands a process of reasoning to which common understand-

ings are not generally accustomed. I should not be surprised if half the people in *England* should at first join against the *Americans*; national prejudice, pride, false glory, and false arithmetick, all contribute to deceive them; but that any man assuming the character of a statesman, should proceed in this mad career, to destroy in a few years that beautiful system of empire our ancestors have been raising with so much pains and glory; first under the false pretence of raising a revenue, and next under a more false pretence that *America* wishes to throw off her just dependance on *Great Britain*; this, I confess, does surprise me. For this reason my indignation chiefly rises against the noble Lord on the floor. I am willing to acquit all his colleagues and most of his followers, even if they had not the interested motives of places and pensions to bias their judgment; but that the noble Lord, who yearly considers the riches that come into the publick treasury, who knows and can trace all the circuitous channels by which riches flow into this country, that he should place no more to the credit of *America* than the paltry sum collected by his insignificant Commissioners, and endeavour to mislead others by such assertions,—this, indeed, is beyond belief. When the noble Lord is pleased to take the other side of the argument, what abundance of wealth does he sometimes pour forth in the most copious flow of eloquence. When he supports this rugged coercive system, how he labours and flags; nothing but sounding words and unmeaning phrases. The dignity of Parliament! Now I say this is the best supported by humanity and justice, and maintaining the freedom of the subject. The supremacy of the legislative authority of *Great Britain*! This I call unintelligible jargon. Instead of running the different privileges belonging to the various parts of the empire into one common mass of power, gentlemen should consider that the very first principles of good government in this wide-extended dominion, consist in subdividing the empire into many parts, and giving to each individual an immediate interest, that the community to which he belongs should be well regulated. This is the principle upon which our ancestors established those different Colonies or communities; this is the principle on which they have flourished so long and so prosperously; this is the principle on which alone they can be well governed at such a distance from the seat of the empire. Yet we are breaking through all those sacred maxims of our forefathers, and giving the alarm to every wise man on the Continent of *America*, that all his rights depend on the will of men whose corruptions are notorious, who regard him as an enemy, and who have no interest in his prosperity, and feel no control from him as a constituent.

The most learned writer on Government has defined civil and political liberty to consist in a perfect security as to a man's rights. After the acts of Parliament of last year, can any man on the great continent of *America* say that he feels that security? Could anything less than a dread of losing every essential privilege have united a people so divided in customs, manners, climate, and communications? Could anything less than an entire want of policy, a species of political phrensy here, have produced this wonderful effect? You blame the *Americans*, but do not consider the next step which your conduct necessarily drives them to. You assert they aim at independence. I assert they wish for nothing more than a constitutional dependance on *Great Britain*, according as they have subsisted from their first establishments, and according as *Ireland* depends on the *British* legislature at this moment. Can any man who knows the power of the Crown in the legislative and executive parts of our Colony Government; who understands the force of the several acts of navigation; who knows the incitements and attachments by the education of youth in this country; who knows what would be the effects of mixing the Colonists in our fleets and armies, and every other office in our Government; who considers the effects of appeals in the last resort to his Majesty in Council; who knows the power of his Majesty in annulling laws made in the Colonies within three years; who perceives the advantages that every part of the empire derives from the prosperity of the other;—who is there, I say, capable of digesting those thoughts, and can entertain the ignoble jealousies daily expressed against the *Americans*, or show any motive why the people in *America* should break the bond of union with this country for ages yet to come, unless driven to that

extremity by following Mr. *Hutchinson's* advice in abridging their liberties, which is as much a part of their birthright as of any man living and born in *England*? The nature of Government will not allow us to define what are the precise points where resistance may be made to the governing powers. But will any man conclude from thence that acts of King, Lords and Commons, ought not to be resisted, if they should sap the fundamental principles of the Constitution? Nothing but the general feeling of the community can determine the point. And was ever the sense of a people so unanimous on any subject? I declare, upon my honour, I have not conversed with one man from *America* (and I have chiefly sought out the friends of Administration) who have not universally agreed, that all *America's* unanimous in resisting the power of taxing them by the *British* Parliament where they have no representatives; that they will never yield this point; that in case they were made easy on this point, and secure as to their charters, on which their property depends, they would immediately return to their duty and obedience. This I aver to be the universal report and opinion of all men with whom I have conversed from *America*. If any one disputes the truth of my assertions, I now defy him to bring any evidence to contradict me, and I now undertake to bring men of the best characters in support of what I aver. But respecting general opinion, I still go further: I maintain that the sense of the best and wisest men in this country are on the side of the *Americans*; that three to one in *Ireland* are on their side; that the soldiers and sailors feel an unwillingness to the service; that you never will find the same exertions of spirit in this as in other wars. I speak it to the credit of the fleet and army; they do not like to butcher men whom the greatest characters in this country consider as contending in the glorious cause of preserving those institutions which are necessary to the happiness, security, and elevation of the human mind. I am well informed, that four field officers in the four regiments now going from *Ireland*, have desired leave to retire or sell out. I do not mean to say, that the soldiers or sailors in *America* have shown any signs of cowardice; this is below their spirit: I only assert that they in general proclaim it a disagreeable service; most of the army feel it as such. That numbers have not deserted is owing to their situation. There is a wide difference between the *English* officer or soldier who barely does his duty, and the general exertions of the *New-England* army, where every man is thinking what further service he can perform; where every soldier is a *Scavola*. To a mind who loves to contemplate the glorious spirit of freedom, no spectacle can be more affecting than the action at *Bunker's Hill*. To see an irregular peasantry, commanded by a physician, inferior in number, opposed by every circumstance of cannon and bombs that could terrify timid minds, calmly waiting the attack of the gallant *Howe*, leading on the best troops in the world, with an excellent train of artillery, and twice repulsing those very troops who had often chased the chosen battalions of *France*, and at last retiring for want of ammunition, but in so respectable a manner that they were not even pursued,—who can reflect on such scenes, and not adore the Constitution of Government which could breed such men! Who will not pause and examine, before he destroys institutions that have reared such elevated spirits! Who is there that can dismiss all doubts on the justice of a cause which can inspire such conscious rectitude? The conduct of the people of *New-England* for wisdom, courage, temperance, fortitude, and all those qualities that can command the admiration of noble minds, is not surpassed in the history of any nation under the sun. Instead of wreaking our vengeance against that Colony, their heroism alone should plead their forgiveness. What my worthy friend (Mr. *Burke*) said last year of their industry, may now be applied to their warlike achievements. Consider the power of such materials in the hands of a Minister who knew how to encourage their industry, and apply their courage to the purposes of national defence. But all the secret of our Colony Government is now reduced to mere force, the baneful engine of destructive despotism; nevertheless it is with pleasure I perceive the force of this country, when wielded in such a cause, is totally inadequate; your own army is not sufficient; your illegal application for foreign mercenaries at the beginning of the contest sufficiently shows your weakness; your navy is equally incapable of effecting the pur-

poses which are expected from it. It may ruin their foreign trade; it may destroy some of their towns, (though that is doubtful;) but the lying in their rivers, as some suppose, without a superior military force to protect them on shore; I say, as a sea officer, if the war is thoroughly kindled, the thing is impossible. We are apt to judge from what happened at *Quebeck*, where the *French*, never remarkable for naval enterprise, though naturally brave, quitted their fire-raft, and left it to the chance of the stream, or to be towed off by boats; but this I maintain, that any fleet lying in a river where they cannot command the shore, that such fleet is liable to be burned if the people are willing in that enterprise to run the same risk of life and danger to which the crew of the ships are exposed—I mean by sticking by the fire-vessel, whatever she may be, till with wind and stream they lay the enemy athwart hause; and who can doubt that the people in *America* are capable of such exertions of courage, when we see them refuse quarter, when we find them devoting themselves to death with such enthusiasm? Another circumstance respecting ships is not generally known. The wonders they have hitherto performed has been owing to the ignorance of engineers in placing their batteries; but I am afraid the secret is now out as to their power against the shore, without a military force to assist them. A single gun in a retired situation, or on an eminence, or a single howitzer, will dislodge a first-rate man-of-war, and may burn her, to add to the disgrace. I speak this publicly, that you may not expect more from the sea service than it is capable to perform. Ruin their trade you certainly may, but at an expense as ruinous to this country. Has any of the Ministry considered the immense expense of such naval armaments on the coast of *America*, in transports and ships-of-war? Have we calculated the chance of destruction by those horrid streams of wind peculiar to that coast, that sometimes sweep all before them?

Where are the resources on which this country can depend in case our empire in *America* is lost? I do not say you will feel the disadvantage immediately; I know the various channels to which commerce and industry may divert their streams; I am also certain that the wants of *America* must be supplied in some way or other with certain goods from *Great Britain*; I further know, that a nation can only trade to the extent of its capital, and in case one vent is cut off, it will probably find another, while its manufactures are cheaper and better than those of other nations. I believe such to be the case with many branches of our manufacture at present; but is it possible it can long continue? Must not the same laws of nature follow this commercial country that has affected *Venice* and *Genoa*, the *Hanse Towns*, and other commercial States? The acquirement of wealth must produce dearth in living; dearth of living must produce dearth of labour; dearth of labour must produce dearth of manufactures; dearth of manufactures must conduct trade to some place where cheapness of living will give the preference in the markets. Thus the circle of commerce has hitherto run: but the settlement of *North America*, under the old establishment, seemed to defy the powers of these fleeting principles. *America* was bound to take your manufactures only, to whatever price they might rise; you were bound to take most of her raw materials, and to give her commerce protection; a complete system in the exchange of all commodities was established within your own dominion, which might last beyond the views of human calculation, if properly conducted. This is the great purpose to which I look up to *America* as a naval and as a commercial power. How often have I indulged myself in these thoughts, unable to see the end of our glory from the same causes which have destroyed other States, little dreaming that one infatuated Minister could tempt, seduce, and persuade a whole nation to cut the strings of such harmony. The honourable gentleman who opened the debate has remarked how we recovered from the interruptions of our commerce during the last war. The honourable gentleman forgets that we had the free and uninterrupted resources of *America* during the last war; that in seizing the ships of our enemies we added to the national wealth and increased our own commerce; the progress was double, here it runs in an inverse proportion, no man knows the final effects as yet; like the bursting of a burning mountain, it is sport and play to the distant spectators who think themselves safe, but the eruption may spread to cover this city in ruin.

I come now to consider the consequence of all those measures, supposing we should succeed. If national strength is to be calculated from the fitness of every part to preserve and improve the advantages of their Constitution, and to support their country in pursuit of its objects; if institutions that secure property and prevent oppression, encourage the settlement of families, and facilitate the rearing of children, are the most favourable to mankind, and therefore to be protected and preferred, (as the best writer on Government has asserted,) surely the establishments of the *English Colonies*, as excelling all others which have appeared in the history of the world, deserve to be revered in this respect. But a success in the present war, after destroying all the principles which have produced those glorious effects in civil society, must leave the country desolate, must spread through that wide dominion, forfeitures, executions, change of property, military oppression, and every misery that can engender hatred and distract mankind. But these are but temporary evils, in comparison to the last dreadful catastrophe. It must establish a military despotism in the Colonies, which the revenues of an oppressed people never can pay; an army that the men of this country can never supply, which, therefore, foreign mercenaries must fill; and all this with additional powers in the Crown, that must end in the subversion of the Constitution. I make no doubt many men labour in the support of this business, purposely to effect that end. The contentions in a free Government do not accord with their feeble, corrupt, luxurious dispositions. That the spirit of the people should so long lie deceived by their arts and management, is to me astonishing. I shall wait patiently some further calamity, for no reasoning on the certain progress of things in a growing empire can affect their narrow minds. That this may soon happen in a small degree, as the only means of saving the dissolution of the whole, I sincerely wish, for the good of the publick. Misfortunes, if duly watched, are oftentimes as profitable to an unfeeling multitude as they are useful to private individuals. But let those who now encourage measures that must inevitably end in such dreadful calamities, beware of the turn of the tide. Let them look into history, and remember the fate of cruel, oppressive and arrogant statesmen. Let even Kings attend to the examples which history presents on this subject—but I blame not them; it is unnatural for beings, with human passions, placed in such high situations, mixing little with men, and generally deceived, to bear contradiction to their will, and opposition even to their arms, with any degree of patience: irritation and resentment must be the consequences; encroachments on their part often proceed from a conscious rectitude of their own intentions: but the people I do blame are the members of this House, placed as the guardians of the people's rights and privileges, daily sacrificing them to some interested motive. Let any one consider all the national advantages that can be drawn from Colonies, and ask his own heart if we have not hitherto drawn, and may not in time to come draw all these from the ancient Constitution. To what motive, then, can these innovations be imputed? I have showed you the bad consequences in proceeding; show me the good you propose from slaughter and devastation. That the paymaster of the forces should urge you to those measures; that the treasurer of the navy should press for large equipments; that contractors, jobbers, dealers in scrip, and all those who fatten on publick supplies, should eagerly concur, this I can easily imagine; but that a landed gentleman should give his consent to rush into a civil war, that must entail four shillings land-tax on his estate for ever, that must drain him of men and money, and all the resources of naval power, to protect his country against those neighbouring powers who will, in all human probability, attack him when defenceless and exhausted; in a contest that must end, on whatever alternative, in lowering the value of his estate: all this exhibits a degree of infatuation beyond example in my little reading, and can only be accounted for from the revival of ignoble party-distinctions, gratifying resentments at the expense of their country. Have the country gentlemen ever considered the expense of maintaining a war across the *Atlantick*? Have they considered the expenses of a fleet? Have they calculated the amount of transports? Have they thought of feeding an army with porter, sheep, and sour-cROUT, across a tempestuous ocean? I am told a curious spectacle of such management has lately been exhibited in the *Downs*, where

floating carcasses of dead sheep have marked to passing nations the folly of such attempts. The project of sour-cROUT has, indeed, one circumstance attending it that gives me pleasure—I understand the contract is given to one of the worthiest men in the community; at the same time such magazines are new in my notions of war; it may be a proper preparation for a *Russian* army, but I believe *English* soldiers will hardly be delighted with such griping food. The project of calcining ice into gunpowder is not more truly ridiculous!

I shall suppose, then, for a moment, that war with *America* is really necessary; yet, will any man allege, after such gross mismanagement in every part, that these are the proper men to carry it on? Has there been consistency in any part of their conduct? Has one scheme they have offered succeeded? Has not every one produced a contrary effect? Have they not been told so at the time of passing their various laws? Have they been checked in any of their intentions? Has any uncommon accident of wind or weather been unfavourable? Can our affairs be possibly in a worse situation? Do they state any rational plan of ways and means, by which we are to extricate ourselves? If, after answering all those questions in the spirit of truth and justice, this House will still persist in supporting such feeble Ministers of so mighty an empire, I must submit to a majority, but with this melancholy consolation: when the day of tribulation shall come, that at least my feeble endeavours were not wanting to prevent the impending mischiefs; nor has my voice been lent on any occasion in support of oppression. Other gentlemen, of a contrary opinion to me, have declared they give their opinion for more coercive measures, from motives the most pure and disinterested: I declare I give my opinion against them from the sincerest belief they are oppressive and unjust. I am now at an age when my character must be fully known. A conduct in life that has not flattered the passions of men must have frequently called forth the examination of many with keen resentments; but I here defy any man to say I was ever actuated by interested motives during the course of my life. My conduct at present is influenced from a conscientious belief that the greatest good any man can perform is to preserve institutions favourable to the freedom of mankind; the greatest evil they can commit is to destroy them. In that belief I heartily vote for the amendment, and to the utmost of my power oppose this sanguinary Address.

Mr. *Rice* said generally, that the conquest of *America* was a popular measure in *England*.

Lord *Stanley* rose, in the name of the freeholders of *Lancashire*, to avow the addresses from *Manchester, &c.*, which he was well persuaded was the sense of the freeholders at large.

Mr. *Temple Luttrell*. Sir, we might reasonably suppose that the Ministers who had a hand in fabricating this voluminous speech would be impatient to obtain our approbation and thanks, as representatives of the community in general, in the name of the people of *Great Britain*, who are our actual constituents; in the name of the people of *America*, who, as they tell us, are our virtual constituents. Those evil counsellors who have so long poisoned the ear of the Sovereign, would now make us believe they have perverted his principles also; they wish us to consider the Speech before you as conveying his Majesty's own sentiments. Sir, we know that to be impossible. Our King is too humane, and, besides, too well acquainted with the history of this country and its Constitution, with the memoirs of the *Stuart* race, and of his own illustrious House, to imbibed the despotick doctrines here imputed to him. His Majesty knows, that whenever either of the three estates of this empire, or the whole in conspiracy together, shall arrogate power to which they are incompetent—such as infringing the original rights and liberties of the people in any part of the *British* dominions—it is the exertion of such power, not the resistance to it, which constitutes rebellion. If this be not the case, the glorious Revolution was, above all rebellions upon record, the most atrocious.

We, who are the deputies of the people, assembled together from the different counties, cities, and boroughs of the kingdom, ought faithfully to impart to his Majesty the real wishes and dispositions of his subjects. As the first counsellors of the Crown, it is our peculiar province to advise and direct his Majesty on every national emergency like



the present. But, sir, in order to qualify us so to do, affection to our King, obligation to our country, and sober wisdom, all combine in requiring the closest and most deliberate discussions, and the deepest researches into the true bias of the times, previous to the offering up any address to the Throne whatever. An address at such a crisis as this, upon such important and decisive matters, cannot be considered as a mere point of etiquette, or personal compliment to our Sovereign; if it could, there is not a member of this House would be more forward in duty and obsequiousness than myself. Are we not totally ignorant of the real state of *Great Britain* and her Colonies? Sir, the sense of society at large is not to be ascertained by the signature of a score of Provincial corporations, under corrupt ministerial influence; it is not to be ascertained by the voice of repletion and revelry, by a few mistaken individuals, brought together under the hospitable roof of a great Baron's castle. Sir, within those battlements Kings are not, now-a-days, made or unmade, [alluding to the famous Earl of *Warwick*, who alternately deposed *Henry VI.* and *Edward IV.*]; it is not to be ascertained by the cry of a few Tory justices, ductile magistrates, huddled together by their creator, the Lord Lieutenant of the County, to approve of proscriptions and proclamations, devised in councils where he himself takes the lead as President. Sir, I will tell the noble Lord who spoke last, that if the people of *Lancaster*, *Liverpool*, and *Manchester*, were the oracles of *British* law and policy, the Electors of *Hanover* had never swayed the imperial sceptre of this realm. I admire, however, the spirited zeal and consistency of the addressing inhabitants of that part of *England*; I admire their firm reverence for the divine authority of Kings; their defence of popery, of arbitrary government, and sword law. The same political tenets which now fill the heads of these loyal addressers, filled also the heads of their townsmen in 1745 and 1746. Those heads which, being impaled over *Temple-bar* in the last Whig reign, were, soon after the commencement of the present, when a mighty Northern Thane came into office, taken down with veneration, and are now, it is said, enshrined in a certain interior cabinet, where a right honourable household officer in my eye, and others of the *White-Rose* junto, frequently offer, upon a bended knee, their secret orison and incense.

Sir, the noble Lord who spoke last, and the right honourable member who preceded him, have assured you that the sense of this country is against the *Americans*. I am confident, as well from the intelligence I have been able to procure from a multitude of persons widely different in station and description, as by my own remarks in the progress of many a journey through the interior of this Island during the summer season, that the sense of the mass of the people is in favour of the *Americans*. They think that the provocation given by a rash and insufficient Ministry to the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, in lawless and oppressive exactions, enforced by famine, devastation, and slaughter, at length constitutionally justified an appeal to arms. A very learned judge, who now does signal honour to the coif, assures us, in his excellent book of Commentaries, that every freeman is warranted in the use of arms for defence of his rightful possessions and liberty. And that great luminary of his profession, Lord Chief Justice *Holt*, in pronouncing judgment on the memorable case of *Tooly* and *Dekins*, says: "When the liberty of the subject is invaded, it is a provocation to all the subjects of *England*." Where, then, will these grievances, this civil war and carnage, terminate? I shall now borrow the words of Sir *Charles Sedley*, in the last age, to express my astonishment that a nation sick at heart as ours is, should wear so florid a countenance. But, sir, is it not that hectic bloom which is frequently found to accompany a radical decay of the constitution, or rather, some artificial beautifier spread over the surface of a cadaverous substance for popular show and delusion? We have heretofore found it expedient, when this kingdom has been shaken to its foundation from one extremity to the other, as it now actually is; when the original compact between the governing power and the subject has been differently construed, and in danger of being totally dissolved; I say, sir, that the Commons, in Parliament assembled, have found it expedient to inquire, in the first place, into the actual state and condition of the nation in general; for this we have a recent precedent, almost within the memory of man, not

strictly speaking in the Journals of the Parliament, but in the Journals of a national and constitutional assembly, which has done more good than all your Parliaments since the days of *Henry III* put together, which restored and established, on a firm basis, the *Protestant* religion and civil liberties of the people, and which brought in the amiable families of *Nassau* and of *Brunswick* to maintain that religion, and to protect us in the enjoyment of those liberties; I mean, sir, the Convocation or Congress in the year 1688, whose acts and resolutions ought, like the leaves of the sybils of old, to be sanctimoniously reverted to, at all times of state perplexity and peril. I therefore desire that the motion made at the opening of this Congress, commonly called the Convention Parliament, and which was the groundwork of the Revolution, be now read.

The motion was then read, which stands upon the Journals in the following words: "That the House do appoint a day to take into consideration the state and condition of the nation;" which motion passed *nem. con.* for the *Monday* following.

I now move you, sir, that this House do appoint a day to take into consideration the present state and condition of *Great Britain* and her Colonies, in order to ground thereupon an affectionate and dutiful Address to the Crown, in an answer to his Majesty's Speech this day delivered from the throne.

I am sorry not to see the honourable member who proposed, and so ably supported this Address, now in his seat, or I flatter myself he would acknowledge his motion premature, and admit of the necessity to take the preliminary step of ascertaining the temper and resources of *Great Britain* and her Colonies, in order to address his Majesty with good effect; when we shall, I trust, open his eyes to the manifold impositions put upon his royal confidence, by some dark and dangerous paricides, ambushed too near the throne, and help him to restore that peace, good order, and happiness, throughout all his dominions, without which it is impossible that he can continue to reign over us with security; or that so pious and benevolent a Prince as he is, though he wears the most brilliant diadem in Christendom, can make it sit easy on his brow.

General *Conway* apologized for opposing the King's servants, but thought it his duty to oppose this Address, because it approved of the *American* war. He condemned that war as cruel, unnecessary, and unnatural; called it a butchery of his fellow-subjects, to which his conscience forbade him to give his assent. Though joined with the King's servants, he detested that principle of implicitly supporting every measure of Government; and was severe upon those officers of the Crown who, because they are linked with others in Administration, think they are bound to wade through thick and thin with their colleagues. He demanded, with an emphasis, what was the state of the *British* empire in *America*? Called upon the noble Lord in the blue ribbon [*Lord North*] to give it, or at least to lay some information of the state of affairs in *America* before the House. Asked Administration, what part of *America* was to be called their own? Is *Canada* yours? he said; is *Halifax* yours? At this time, is even *Boston* yours? It is reported, that *Boston* is to be abandoned. Where, then, are the troops to be landed in the spring? Are they, like the first emigrants from this country, to sail along the coast till they find a place? He reprobated the idea of conquering *America*, declared explicitly against the right of taxation, and wished to see the Declaratory Law repealed, since so bad a use had been made of it. He declared his conscience forbade his assent to the butchery of the Provincials, and therefore he firmly protested against the Address.

Lord *George Germaine* replied, in favour of the Address; but did not say anything new, except that he had received a letter from General *Burgoyne*, who said, that notwithstanding the distresses and obstacles the King's troops met with, they were zealous and determined in defence of their country.

Captain *James Luttrell*. Sir, I confess that I do not feel much surprise at the inflammatory language of some gentlemen opposite to me, for I am persuaded, from the vindictive, cruel, and oppressed measures they have recommended and pursued towards our fellow-subjects in *America* during the recess of Parliament, they determine to stake the prosperity of both countries to their own emolument and

revenge, and at every risk to endeavour to keep their places as long as they can, without attending to reason, humanity, justice, or good policy; therefore, with them, as with the mercenary and necessitous, it may be in vain to argue, for they will probably be found as callous to conviction as the leaders of Administration are, who, instead of being convinced of the fatal errors they have already been guilty of, by the most horrid scenes of bloodshed, seem, with equal rashness to be precipitating the Colonies, the *West-India* Islands, this country, and all its dependencies, into every species of wretchedness, poverty, disorder, and distress, that can render us miserable or contemptible abroad. But, sir, a chance still remains that we shall be able to avert these impending dangers; it is, that we may meet protection from the independent gentlemen of *England*, and from those who have been deceived by the misrepresentations of such artful and designing men as I shall endeavour to mark, by separating the voice of faction from that of truth. We have found, sir, by woful experience, from which side of the House misinformation has hitherto come. The noble Lord and his adherents, to obtain the support of those whom no private interest or party zeal could bias, assured us in the last session of Parliament, with plausibility too sufficient to impose upon such as neither doubted their integrity, nor were aware of the enthusiastick spirit for liberty which at that time prevailed throughout all *America*, that the dispute was by no means of the alarming nature gentlemen apprehended; that it was a contest between a single Province and this country; that the *Americans* in general were friends to Government, and waited but the arrival of a single regiment to manifest their approbation of measures which, we were told, were just, politic, and necessary, and eventually would prove successful. The noble Lord had not a single doubt but that peace, reconciliation, and good fellowship would take place speedily, happily, and without bloodshed: but he assured us, if the contest continued, we stood upon ground that would enable us to enforce by arms an acquiescence with those laws we had a right to impose; that the Insurgents neither merited protection from this nor from that side the water, for they had added the crime of the highest ingratitude to illegal resistance; that the late war was an *American* war, undertaken merely for their protection and support, which had involved this country in a heavy debt, and now they refused to contribute to it; in short, that the contest was, whether *New-England* or *Old-England* should get the better; though I fear this will prove the most losing game, on both sides, that ever was played; for no penetrating eye yet can discern if the victors or the vanquished will eventually be the greatest sufferers. Sir, a right honourable member, too, who enjoys a very beneficial employment, told us, for our comfort, that our fellow-subjects in *America* were indiscriminately a race of cowards; that they would not abide the resolves of the Congress, nor ever be brought to face General *Gage's* Army. Sir, with language like this, dressed in the best attire of eloquence to render it persuasive, and the temporary bait of three shillings land tax, (of which, I fear, we may take our leave forever,) have Administration endeavoured to lull gentlemen into a political lethargy; if with success, I hope they will awake at this critical moment, and pause at least before they concur further in measures which must render us a nation bankrupt in men, in treasure, and in consequence. Now, sir, what did we learn from this side of the House, and from some gentlemen near me of rank, property, character, and integrity? Why, that Administration were either very ill-informed themselves, or meant to deceive us; that the dispute was unfortunately of a more serious tendency than probably any gentleman had formed an idea of; that it was by no means what the noble Lord represented—a partial dispute between a single Province and this country; but the manly, firm, laudable, and constitutional efforts of free-born subjects to preserve, at the risk of their lives, that liberty with which their forefathers emigrated, and which have been hitherto (long may it continue so) the natural produce of this soil; that the late acts of Parliament respecting *America* were reprobated from one end of that Continent to the other, as the most arbitrary violation of the liberties of mankind in general, and of their rights and privileges as *English* subjects in particular, which they would never sacrifice to the pride, ambition, or persecution of any set of Ministers whatsoever. Now, sir, by truth's fair test, let the foes as well as the friends of *America*

be judged. Was the dispute of the trifling nature Government represented, and are the *Americans* so easily to be vanquished? Have they not hitherto conformed to the resolves of the Congress as minutely as to any laws upon the face of the earth? Will they not fight in a just cause? and may they not even be provoked to face General *Gage's* Army? In short, sir, has not the notorious fallacy of every argument of Administration, in the course of a very few months, been made manifest to the universe? But I am aware it will be said by some, that the *Americans* are neither exonerated from the charge of ingratitude, nor an attempt to become an independent State. To these, I answer, that these are assertions, weak and absurd as those I have recapitulated, and will equally fail in proof; for you must either deny that *America* is like any other mercantile nation, which derives its wealth and consequence from commerce; or admit that, without one ship of force to boast of, she must, for the present at least, and probably for a century to come, seek the protection of some great maritime power, or be subject every day to have her coasts insulted, or her trade destroyed, by the most piratical petty States that can boast a moscheto fleet, in the like manner they now unfortunately and unjustly experience from the formidable navy of *England*, whose interest, as well as duty, it is to protect and defend them. Sir, on the score of ingratitude, I must observe, that where great nations, like *France* and *England*, ever jealous of the power of each other, feel themselves in a situation to take up arms, they will not be long finding an occasion; but it so happens that the first hostilities previous to the late war commenced in *Asia*, not in *America*; the battle of *Arcot* was fought by Lord *Clive* (then Captain *Clive*) against the *French*; that of *Tritchinopoly* by Major *Lawrence*, and a powerful fleet ordered to *India*, under the command of the Admirals *Watson* and *Pocock*, before the *French* were known to have committed any encroachments on the *Ohio*. But, sir, the Ministers of those days, in every respect very unlike the present, regarded *America* as a mine of inestimable value to this country, and were therefore tenacious of every acre of that possession. They had spirit enough to resent the insults of foreign powers, and wisdom enough to see the importance of the contest; that it was not merely whether you would suffer the *French* to harass our fellow-subjects in *America*, which humanity or justice ought to have forbade their acquiescence in, but that it was of no less moment than whether the Colonies should remain dependant upon *England*, or become an appendage to the Crown of *France*.

Sir, the *French*, at that time, were not only masters of the best fortresses and most accessible harbours in *America*, but of a vast tract of territory there, exclusive of the great possessions of the *Indians*, whom they had artfully, politically, and industriously gained over to their religion and interest; by whose assistance they defeated your army under General *Braddock*, and would probably have become masters of the country, had you not fortunately intercepted their reinforcements, and beat them at sea. Sir, the advantages you derived from that victory, to the fatal hour in which you madly threw them away, I will not take up the time of the House to enumerate, though they are very many that fall within the scope of my superficial knowledge. I will only say, that in addition to the increase of some millions, annually, to your publick stock, the wealth, prosperity, and consequence of your *West-India* Islands are all derived from *America*. She, sir, has furnished them with the necessities of life, and with almost every kind of store fitting to carry on their works. She has taken in barter their rum and molasses; the sugars have been mostly sent to this country, and the net produce of them circulated amongst us. Now, sir, the planter may seek a distant market for his commodities. He must purchase his stores with specie, at vast disadvantage. Part of his plantation will be turned into provision grounds, and the losses he daily sustains by this unfortunate dispute will inevitably increase every hour it continues.

But I expect to be told, as we were last year, that these are imaginary grievances, temporary inconveniences, and short-lived distresses. Here, sir, admitting that the late war was undertaken merely for the support and advantage of the *Americans*, then, sir, to them we fortunately owe the great and flourishing state of this nation at its conclusion. How unlike, sir, was that war to the present. It was constitu-



tional, honourable, popular, prosperous, and glorious. This, sir, is unnatural, unjust, unprofitable, cruel, and revengeful. It commenced in ignorance and despotism, and is pursued with a rancour bordering upon madness, which can end at best but in the destruction of your Colonies, with the loss of your troops. Then, sir, are the lives of the bravest officers and soldiers this or any other country ever produced, the only tribute that can satiate the blind passion and revenge of Administration? Why will they not relax a little, and be satisfied to entrust the execution of their bloodthirsty measures to such as are better suited to the temper and disposition of their employers—I mean their favourite army of bigoted *Canadians* and *Roman Catholic* marines, now raising in *Ireland*, and fitting for such laudable purposes? They, sir, are the natural enemies of both countries; and if they prove successful, will be ready to obey the first beck of their masters, and return with swords stained in the blood of every *American* Province, to enforce either the Declaratory Act, a Popery Bill, or any arbitrary assessment of Administration in *Ireland*; for we have been told, by very prevailing authority, [Mr. *Rigby* and Mr. *Charles Jenkinson*,] that the establishment of their Parliament does not preclude us from taxing them, which we may and ought to do whenever we judge proper; for that the *Irish* had the power to make by-laws, but nothing more. Indeed, the Minister of that House of Commons insists that this is but the rash opinion of some individuals, not that of Government. I wish he may be right; for I fear the Whigs and Protestants of that country would be able to make but a faint resistance against such an army. Which way they might probably be next disposed of, I will not venture to foretell. But however pleasing or beneficial the smiles or friendship of Ministers may be, it is with a heartfelt satisfaction I reflect that I differ, as widely in principle as in politics, from a set of men whose aim, I am afraid, is the subversion of the Constitution; whose delight appears to be in blood, and in destroying the peace of millions.

Colonel *Barré* entered minutely into the particulars and consequences of the summer campaign; described the situation of the King's forces as on a wen or little excrescence of land, blocked up within the town of *Boston*, and the fleet not even master of the river in which it lies. He drew a conclusion, that if an army of twenty-two thousand of our forces, with twenty thousand Provincials, and a fleet of twenty-two sail of the line, with more than as many frigates, were three years in subduing *Canada*, though completed every spring, what little prospect could there be for ten thousand men to effect the conquest of all *America*. He told the Minister, that as he expected but little information from him, he would give him some: That he had received a letter from a Major *Caldwell*, who was settled on a large estate in *Canada*, who assured him that the *Canadians* were not, by any means, to be driven into the war; that he had tried the arts of persuasion in vain; that he assembled about twelve hundred of them together, who came with large sticks, but had concealed four hundred fire-locks in the woods, which they were determined to make use of against the *English*, if they forced them to take either side. He said that General *Carleton* and Lord *Pitt* were within a quarter of an hour of falling into the hands of *Jeremiah Duggan*, a barber, who was now a Major in the Provincials. He laid the blood of his gallant friend Colonel *Abercrombie*, at the Minister's door—a man whom particular circumstances, which he could not then mention, but which the noble Lord was well acquainted with, should have secured from such a fate. He added, as to himself, he stood there, it was true, an humble individual, brought into Parliament with reluctance on his own part, by the hand of friendship; that his Majesty thought proper to call him into his service; but when the matter of general warrants was discussed in the House, and his conscience directed him to oppose the measure, (which he modestly did by a silent vote,) a younger officer was purposely put over his head, as an intimation that his services were no further necessary. He retired, without repining, on a scanty pittance, as he would have done to the most mortifying state, without a murmur. His Majesty again thought proper to call him into his service, and made him one of the joint Vice-Treasurers of *Ireland*, which he held but a short time, owing to change of both men and measures. Since that time, he had retired with the name, indeed, of Colonel; yet, in truth, simply

but Mr. *Barré*. He desired the noble Lord before him to say if he had ever solicited the smiles of Government; nay, Ministers had empowered him, since the last session, to say more, but he should be silent.

In touching on the War Office arrangements in *America*, he said, though he had lost one eye in *America*, he had still one military eye left, which did not deceive him. The *Americans* had been called cowards; that the noble Lord at the head of the Admiralty had wantonly raked up the ashes of a deceased Admiral, to confirm his hasty assertion; but now he had sent for a living Admiral home, to give the departed one the lie. As to cowards, they were certainly the greatest to his knowledge; for the Forty-Seventh Regiment of Foot, which behaved so gallantly at *Bunker's Hill*, (an engagement that smacked more of defeat than victory,) the very corps that broke the whole *French* column, and threw them in such disorder at the siege of *Quebeck*, were three-parts composed of these cowards. He would not say much of himself in a military capacity, to give weight to this account; yet it could not but be flattering to him to reflect that the dead *Wolfe* and the living *Amherst* honoured him with their esteem. He animadverted with great severity on the Minister having said, some time ago, that if Parliament would give him the men and the money he asked, he would immediately pilot them safe through this *American* storm. He then ridiculed the absurdity of General *Gage's* signing the flowery answer to General *Washington's* clear and manly letter: affirming that the letter was not the composition of the Commander-in-Chief, but that he was compelled to father it by superior powers: he was a good officer, but a plain man. He spoke highly of General *Howe* and of General *Washington*. He observed, that he and his friends were held up as the leaders of faction; that the conversation of Ministry with each other was, which of them should go to the Tower first; but this they regarded not. Oppose the King, they could not wish to do, for their ancestry seated his family on the throne; but to carry their point against the present unfeeling Administration, he would readily go to the block. He concluded with a recommendation to the Minister, to embrace the present, the only moment tolerated by Heaven, for an accommodation with the *Americans*: if they were driven a step further in resistance, the whole *American* continent was lost forever. He said, as he had mentioned General *Gage's* letter, a quotation from it might now supply him with a general inference, with which he would conclude, as a seasonable memento to Administration: "Be temperate in political disquisition; give free operation to truth; and punish those who deceive and misrepresent; and not only the effects but the causes of this unhappy conflict will be removed."

Lord *Barrington* answered Governour *Johnstone* and Colonel *Barré*, and denied the disaffection of the officers, &c.; and assured the House that they would receive satisfactory accounts to the contrary, in seven or eight days.

Mr. *Wedderburn* said: Mr. Speaker, the importance of the present subject of debate is confessed on all hands, and that importance must plead my excuse for trespassing upon the patience of the House at so late an hour of the night. Indeed, were I not emboldened by the former indulgence of this Assembly, which has so greatly exceeded my deserts, I should have remained content with a silent vote. But however much I think myself called upon to express the genuine dictates of my heart, (for such I would always be understood to deliver in this place,) I will obey the first hint from this House, and yield, as an inconsiderable individual, to the sense of a body of men whom I so much revere.

Sir, after premising that I do not consider this Address as merely complimentary, but as marking out the general line of conduct that we mean to follow in this great national question, I must observe that the gentleman who spoke last, [meaning Colonel *Barré*,] either did not understand the force of his own arguments, or, understanding their force, did not, from the premises which he had laid down, choose to draw any conclusion. What he could not or would not do for himself, I will do for him. I will suppose his own state of the case. I will suppose *Boston* abandoned, *Halifax* taken, *Canada* reduced, and, in a word, *America*, for the present, lost. What is the inference to be drawn from these premises? Not, surely, the pusillanimous alternative proposed by Opposition; neither the dastardly

relinquishment of *America*, nor a fruitless plan of accommodation. The former would little suit the magnanimity of a *British* Senate, animated by the sacred fire caught from a high-spirited people; the latter would be as ineffectual as inglorious, and without example in the history of mankind. Relinquish *America*! What is it but to desire a giant to shrink spontaneously into a dwarf? Relinquish *America*, and you also relinquish the *West-Indies*, and confine yourself to that narrow insular situation, which once made you hardly discernable on the face of the globe. My heart swells with indignation at the idea. Relinquish *America*! Forbid it ye spirits of *Edward* and *Henry*, whom *Englishmen* once held in veneration, and burned to imitate! Forbid it thou spirit of *Wolfe*, who, if thou hast any consciousness of thy country's wrongs, blushest to see a companion of thy victories so tamely give up thy conquests.

But in what does an offer of accommodation differ from a total relinquishment? The consequences of such an offer amount to a relinquishment. Are we not exultingly told of the triumphs, of the rising glories of *America*? Admit them. Can such a state be a time for reasonable accommodation? No man can be more friendly to peace than I, but I would have an honourable and adequate peace; and in order to obtain it, I contend, in the terms of the King's Speech, for the most vigorous exertions.

Establish, first, your superiority, and then talk of negotiation. Did *Rome*, when *Hannibal* marched triumphantly up to her walls, sue for peace? She had more wisdom and spirit. She knew the moment was not favourable, and would not listen to any propositions till the tide of fortune changed, and commanded such an ascendancy as the city's courage and perseverance had a right to expect. Why should we not follow so bright an example? Our resources are greater, and I hope our spirit and constancy are not less. I am sure we do not struggle against such fearful odds. I own that, from fixed, radical causes in our Constitution and form of Government, the present aspect of affairs is rather inauspicious. But when did fortune smile upon us at the commencement of a war? Ever since the Constitution has been properly balanced, and the chief weight thrown into the scale of the people, time has been requisite to rouse the people, to rouse this assembly, in which alone the voice of the people can be clearly distinguished from that of clamorous faction. On this occasion, indeed, the people, seeing a party in the State willing, for reasons too obvious to need explanation, to give up their dearest rights, have spontaneously stood forth in support of their just claims, and convinced the most obstinate stickler for *American* independence, that the Minister has the nation with him. Opposition has confessed this truth; else why do they call upon the Minister to check the madness of the people? Many respectable members have, in enforcing coercion, declared that they speak the language of a great majority; and several, of every one of their constituents. Has Opposition been able to say as much? Not a syllable of this nature have they uttered. Why, then, do we hesitate? Because an inconsiderable party, inconsistent in their own politics, and always hostile to all government but their own, endeavour to obstruct our measures, and clog the wheels of Government? Let us rather second the indignant voice of the nation, which presses in from all quarters upon the Sovereign, calling loudly for vigorous measures, and for the suppression of faction. Shall we be deaf to its call? Sir, we have been too long deaf; we have too long shown our forbearance and long-suffering; faction must now be curbed, must be subdued and crushed; our thunders must go forth; *America* must be conquered. Had my advice been taken, (and gentlemen insinuate that it is taken too much,) the House must do me the justice to own that a much more powerful force than General *Gage* had would have been sent to *America*. But it is not yet, I apprehend, too late; for I am not one of those ill-boding prophets who, from every disaster, augur destructive consequences, and whose prophecies, like those of antiquity, contribute more than any other circumstance to their own completion. I hold it dastardly in the counsellor of a great and mighty empire to encourage despondence, and to be the croaking raven of future mischiefs and calamities. *Tu ne cede malis, sed contra audentior ito fortiaque adversis opposito pectora rebus*; exert your courage in proportion to the difficulties to be surmounted; and, like your own oaks in the ocean,

rise superior to the storm. Such is the language of the genuine friend of *England*; such, I am persuaded, is the language expected from us by a gallant nation, whose spirit, instead of being depressed, is only roused by adverse accidents. Shall we stand as a mound in the way of this torrent, which has hitherto borne down all opposition? Sir, I do not approve of that policy that would repress plebeian haughtiness, as it is called, and check that pride of empire with the idea of which the souls of our common people swell, feeling their own importance.

"Our lowest mechanics, (it has been urged,) now talk familiarly of *our* subjects." And why should they not? Feeling their own consequence, why should they not, like freemen, give free course to their thoughts? However lightly this spirit may be now prized, it is what has raised *England* to the great and glorious state which she now occupies. Do you imagine that the allurements of six pence a day fills our armies, mounts a breach, or takes a battery of cannon? No, sir; we owe all this to the ferment of youthful blood, to the high spirit of the people, to a love of glory, and a sense of national honour. Let us cherish so noble a principle, and we shall soon feel the good effects of its operation. This principle it was that frequently humbled the pride of *France*, that formerly ruined the *Spanish* armada, and lately baffled the *Bourbon* confederacy; the principle, in short, that lately crushed every power that ever had the temerity to encounter your collected rage. View the state of *England* in *Elizabeth's* reign, and learn fortitude from her example. Was not *Ireland* disaffected and rebellious? Did not plots and conspiracies exist within the realm? And was she not pressed from without by the most powerful Monarch then in *Europe*? Yet she did not listen to pusillanimous counsels; not a word was heard of accommodation. What was the event? Her firmness and magnanimity excited that of her subjects, and they laid her enemies prostrate at her feet. In similar circumstances, what was the conduct of *William III.*, whom the abettors of *America* affect to prize so highly, and who, indeed, was a great and magnanimous Prince? Though engaged in a consuming war upon the Continent; though embarrassed with a dangerous rebellion in *Ireland*; though menaced with an invasion by *France*; pressed with real conspiracies at home, and opposed by a powerful party in Parliament ready to tear him from his throne, at least infinitely more hostile to him than, I hope, Opposition is to his present Majesty,—he stood unshaken in the storm, and the invincible constancy of the people saved him from shipwreck.

What happened within our own memory? At the commencement of the last war, did not every packet bring us the news of defeats in *America*? Were we not accustomed there to as many defeats as battles? Even the mighty General *Washington* himself, with his redoubted riflemen, was vanquished by the *Indians* on the banks of the *Ohio*. Disasters attended our arms in every quarter of the globe; the *East-Indies* were almost lost, and the Company bankrupts; *Hanover* was reduced; the *Hanoverians* were obliged to stand neutral; our only ally stood trembling on the brink of destruction; *Minorca* was taken; we were beat at sea, (our own element,) and a universal dread of an invasion had seized the people. Did this assembly then yield to the suggestions of fear? Though opposed by the greatest powers in *Europe*, it stood firm and resolute, and communicated its fortitude to the whole empire. Everybody knows the event. Who, then, with such a picture before his eyes, can be so dastardly, or so weak and wicked, as to advise an infamous relinquishment of *America*, or an equally infamous accommodation? Whoever imagines that the thunders of our Navy may be set at defiance by a single cohort and a shifting battery of a single gun, may; but I will not, till I hear more cogent arguments, till it is proved to me that the experiment has been made, and has been successful. Nor will I readily believe that our fleets may be set on fire in the great rivers of *America* by floating rafts of combustibles till I am convinced that the *Americans* are more daring and intrepid than *English* sailors, and that they will pursue this plan with more art and more courage than the *Canadians* did last war in the river *St. Lawrence*. The *Americans* are said to be formidable from the enthusiasm with which they are inflamed. It may be so; but I trust that there is a spirit in *British* troops that will be a full match for all

their enthusiasm. At least, nothing has hitherto happened in *America* that gives the least ground for a contrary suspicion.

Much, indeed, has been said of our corruption and degeneracy, and still more of the heroism and rising glories of *America*. What, then, is become of those heroes who, ten years ago, made *England* the arbitress of *Europe*? I hope they are not all extinct, and that their fire is not yet quenched. I hope they did not exhaust all their vigour in the last war, but left a little to their posterity, to keep us in countenance during the present contest. Was it ever heard before, that a nation confessedly distinguished for every virtue, civil and military, should have lost them all in so short a space of time, and become totally corrupt and degenerate? The supposition is, at least, improbable. Let me look around. Methinks I recognise faces that assisted in the deliberations, aye, and in the campaigns, of the last war. Let us, then, assume a little courage, and not give ourselves up as lost, because a few gentlemen choose to be jocular, for they cannot seriously think what they speak. They cannot seriously think that Heaven has wrought a miracle in favour of the rising glories of *America*, and suddenly converted a nation of heroes into cowards. They will, at least, except themselves, that they may be thought the only persons capable of saving this sinking land. This, indeed, they with great modesty affirm, and I cannot see what other reason they had for making *England* undergo such a wondrous metamorphosis—a metamorphosis which has not only affected our hearts and made us cowards, but also weakened our understandings and reasoning faculties. Sir, our lawyers, *pace tua dixerim, nam tua res agitur*, our lawyers are the worst statesmen in the world; our lawyers, if you believe these sagacious gentlemen, are totally incapable of all political discernment. And why are they incapable? *Autos epha*, these prophets, as they would be thought, these oracles have said it; and what further proof can you desire? To be serious, if a lawyer is a sorry politician, it is the fault of the man and not of the profession. To be a complete lawyer, it is necessary for a man to have the most liberal and extensive education, to be a master not only of our own history and Constitution, but of the history and Constitution of all *European* States, as well as of ancient Kingdoms and Republics. To acquire any degree of eminence, he must be thoroughly versed in our own municipal laws, and in everything that affects publick or private property. With all this acquired knowledge, he must be possessed of an intuitive quickness of discernment, to separate truth from falsehood, and by practice must have improved this faculty into a habit approaching to nature; and, as *Cicero* held that none but a good man can be a complete orator, so I hold that none but a good man can be a complete lawyer. See, then, how many qualities of a politician he derives from his profession, or rather, of how few, if of any, he is destitute. Do not imagine that I am here arrogantly describing myself; I am too well acquainted with my own defects to be so presumptuous; I only plead the cause of a profession of which I am an unworthy member, and which, without including its present luminaries, has produced as many great men, I had almost said, as all the other professions taken collectively, certainly more than any one of them singly; of a profession which, from its nature, seems peculiarly calculated for expanding the human mind, for giving it scope for its utmost exertions, and for training legislators and statesmen. If not from among the lawyers, whence will you take your politicians? From the order of country gentlemen? Their profession is to attend to the culture of their lands, to take care of the game, and of their hounds and horses. From the order of the nobility? They stand in the same predicament as the country gentlemen. From the order of merchants or physicians? The latter have studied the preservation and reparation of the human body, and the former the preservation and reparation of their own fortune. Each, I own, may have treasured up political knowledge as an ornament or an amusement, but cannot claim it as a necessary requisite to his condition of life. The lawyer, alone, asserts as his *peculium*, as a property inseparable from his station, this most perfect branch of ethicks, the science of legislation, and of regulating the commonwealth. He may never be called to this arduous task, but, if called, and a complete lawyer, he is qualified, and is not the less fit for his own employment when he

descends from a publick to a private station. In short, politicks are in no shape incompatible with his profession; the smiles or frowns of a Minister may sometimes increase or diminish, but cannot destroy his practice. Not so with the soldier: when he forsakes the war of swords for the war of tongues, and commences a candidate for civil instead of military fame, he frequently becomes, if unsuccessful, a pernicious member of society. I wish the same observation were not applicable to the other orders that I have mentioned; and that, soured by disappointment and urged by want, they did not proceed to unjustifiable lengths, but preserve that moderation and decorum for which lawyers, not past the Chancellorship, have, from the permanence of their business, been hitherto distinguished. Of publick characters, I know none more dangerous than a disappointed politician by profession. He is ever restless, ever plotting; constantly thwarting Government in laudable no less than in blameable plans. Would to *God* the present age were less fertile of this breed, and that the people addressing the Sovereign had less reason to brand them as the primary authors of our present calamities. *Pudet hæc approbriari nobis et dici potuisse et non potuisse refelli.*

Mr. *Burke* rose at ten o'clock, and spoke for near two hours. He repeated some expressions of Lord *North*, on *American* affairs, some time since; such as, that he would bring the *Americans* to his feet, &c., and contrasted them with the late events in *America*, which caused a good deal of laughter. He then drew their serious attention to the present situation of affairs. He compared the *Americans* to a people who had emancipated themselves, and described the mother country as a piratical disturber of the ports and trade of the Colonies. He spoke largely on the disgrace brought upon the *British* arms, by being cooped up a whole campaign in *Boston*, by those who had been called an undisciplined cowardly rabble. He strongly represented the danger to *Great Britain* in carrying on the *American* war; and concluded with advising the Minister no longer to make *England* appear like a porcupine, armed at all points with Acts of Parliament, oppressive to the trade and freedom of *America*; but to show a friendly countenance, and to meet the Colonists with open arms.

Mr. *Fox* described Lord *North* as the blundering pilot who had brought the nation into its present difficulties. Administration, he said, exult at having brought us into this dilemma. They have reason to triumph. Lord *Chatham*, the King of *Prussia*, nay, *Alexander* the Great, never gained more in one campaign than the noble Lord has lost—he has lost a whole Continent. Although he thought the *Americans* had gone too far, and were not justifiable in what they had done, yet they were more justifiable for resisting, than they would have been had they submitted to the tyrannical acts of a *British* Parliament; that when the question was, whether a people ought to submit to slavery, or aim at freedom by a spirited resistance, the alternative which must strike every *Englishman* was, the choice of the latter. He took occasion to speak of his father, and the fluctuation of Ministers at the commencement of the last war. He declared his father was Secretary of State only four months, and finding himself without power, and merely a nominal Minister, he did as every man of spirit should do on such an occasion, he gave up his place. He then applied this observation to the noble Lord on the Treasury bench, and in a very pointed manner intimated that it was high time a change of men took place, that a change of measures might accompany it. He took occasion to mention the political distinctions of Whig and Tory, and describing the present Ministers as enemies to freedom, declared they were Tories. He made a comparison between the conduct of Administration and the conduct of *America*, showing the weakness, the error, and the imprudence of the former, and the firmness, the spirit, and the just pursuits of the latter. He combated the argument of the King's Speech which inferred that *America* aimed at independency; and by a chain of reasoning he showed, that to be popular in *America* it was necessary to talk of dependance on *Great Britain*, and to hold that out as the object in pursuit. He rallied Lord *North* on the rapid progress he had made in misfortune, having expended nearly as large a sum to acquire national disgrace, as that most able Minister, Lord *Chatham*, had expended in gaining that glorious lustre with which he had encircled the *British* name. He did not approve of everything done by Lord

*Chatham*, but all must confess his great and surprising talents as as a Minister. He declared opposition to be cordially united in every part. He retorted on Administration for their having last year roused the younger part of the House by their appeals to the spirit of *Englishmen* to enforce vigorous measures, and asked whether that spirit was discernible in the pitiful party of the military sent to *Boston*, or in the vigorous measures of that party; declaring, that if the spirit the Ministry had appealed to was still in existence, it would not be possible for them to keep their places. After severely rebuking them for endeavouring to shift the blame from themselves to General *Gage*, he concluded with advising Administration to place *America* where she stood in 1763, and to repeal every act passed since that period, which affected either her freedom or her commerce.

Lord *North* said, he held the pity and contempt of the honourable gentleman [*Mr. Fox*] in equal indifference. He declared the words quoted with so much humour by another honourable gentleman [*Mr. Burke*] had never been used by him in the sense in which he had applied them, and complained of the injustice done him both in the *English* and *American* newspapers, by printing false accounts of his speeches in Parliament. Respecting the observations made by the last speaker on the changes in the Ministerial Departments at the commencement of the war, he begged the House to recollect, that though the men were changed, the same measures were pursued, but that, for his own part, he wished not to remain a day in office after he was thought inactive, inattentive, or inconsiderate. That if the scheme of repealing every *American* act passed since 1763 was adopted, there was certainly an end to the dispute, for from that moment *America* would be independent of *England*. That many of the acts were framed for the necessary support of the superiority of the mother country, on points in which her right of superiority had never been questioned till *America* was refractory; that all the acts were rather acts of justice than of cruelty, and that the act preventing the Colonies from trading with other countries, which the gentlemen in opposition made so much route about, was not passed till the Colonies, by a non-importation agreement, had refused to trade with *England*, who had nurtured them to their present greatness, and had, therefore, on the principles of gratitude and recompense, an exclusive right to the benefits of their commerce. His Lordship then said, that if he understood the meaning of the words Whig and Tory, which the last speaker [*Mr. Fox*] had mentioned, he conceived that it was the characteristick of Whigism to gain as much for the people as possible, while the aim of Toryism was to increase the prerogative. That, in the present case, Administration contended for the right of Parliament, while the *Americans* talked of their belonging to the Crown. Their language, therefore, was that of Toryism, although, through the artful designs of the real enemies of freedom, the good sense of the people of *England* was endeavoured to be misled, and false opinions were industriously inculcated throughout the kingdom. The Speech and the proposed Address tied the House down to no point; it could not, therefore, be of ill consequence to carry the latter to the Throne. The measures Administration meant now to pursue were, to send a powerful sea and land force to *America*, and at the same time to accompany them with offers of mercy upon a proper submission. This will show we are in earnest, that we are prepared to punish, but are nevertheless ready to forgive; this is, in my opinion, the most likely means of producing an honourable reconciliation.

*Mr. Dunning* was against the Address. He had heard it was the intention of Administration to send a large force to *America* to compel submission, and that foreign troops were introduced into the *British* dominions for that purpose. He said the measure ought not to have been taken without the consent of Parliament. Without such consent he peremptorily pronounced it to be illegal. To this was to be added, not only the disgrace, but the bad tendency and evil consequences of which this measure might be productive, if suffered to pass into a precedent.

*Mr. Attorney-General Thurlow*, in support of the Address, declared that, in his opinion, there was no illegality in the measure of sending *Hanoverian* troops to garrison the fortresses of *Gibraltar* and *Mahon*, and therefore that no bad tendency or evil consequences could arise from it.

*Sir A. Fergusson*, *Mr. Rice*, *Mr. Jolliffe*, and *Mr. Free-*

*man*, spoke likewise for the Address, and *Sir Edward Astley* against it.

At four in the morning, the question being put, That the words proposed to be left out stand part of the question:

The House divided. The Yeas went forth:

Tellers for the Yeas,	{ Sir Grey Cooper, - - - }	278
	{ Mr. Acland, - - - }	
Tellers for the Noes,	{ Mr. Byng, - - - }	*108
	{ Mr. Plumer, - - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the main question being put:

*Resolved*, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to return his Majesty the thanks of this House for his gracious Speech from the Throne.

*Ordered*, That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Address, to be presented to his Majesty upon the said Resolution.

And a Committee was appointed of *Mr. Acland*, *Sir Richard Sutton*, *Mr. Lyttelton*, *Mr. Cornwall*, *Mr. Rice*, the Lord *Stanley*, *Mr. Ellis*, *Mr. Solicitor-General (Wedderburn)*, *Mr. Jolliffe*, the Lord *North*, *Sir Grey Cooper*, *Sir Gilbert Elliot*, *Mr. Charles Townshend*, *Mr. Robinson*, *Sir Charles Whitworth*, *Sir Adam Fergusson*, *Mr. Freeman*, and Lord *George Germaine*, or any five of them; and they are to withdraw immediately into the Speaker's Chamber.

*Ordered*, That his Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament be referred to the said Committee.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

*Mr. Acland* reported from the Committee appointed yesterday to draw up an Address to be presented to his Majesty, that the Committee had drawn up an Address accordingly; which they had directed him to report to the House; and he read the same in his place, and afterwards delivered it in at the Clerk's table, where the same was read, and is as followeth, viz:

*"Most Gracious Sovereign:*

*"We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of Great Britain in Parliament assembled, beg leave to return your Majesty the humble thanks of this House for your most gracious speech from the throne.*

*"Permit us, sir, to assure your Majesty that we have long lamented the condition of our unhappy fellow-subjects in America. Seduced from their allegiance by the grossest misrepresentations, and the most wicked and insidious pretences, they have been made the instruments of the ambitious and traitorous designs of those dangerous men who have led them, step by step, to the standard of rebellion, and who*

*\* List of the Minority.*

Ashe, Gen. Acourt	Goring, Charles	Popham, Alexander
Adair, Serj.	Gowland, Ralph	Pulteney, William
Anderson, Evelyn	Granby, Marquis of	Ratcliffe, John
Astley, Sir Edward	Gregory, Robert	Robinson, Sir George
Barré, Rt. Hon. Isaac	Grenville, James, Jun.	Rushout, Sir John
Barrow, Charles	Guise, Sir William	Salt, Samuel
Bayly, Nathaniel	Halliday, John	Savile, Sir George
Bentinck, Lord C. Ed.	Hamilton, Rt. H. W. G.	Saunders, Sir Charles
Benyon, Richard	Harbord, Sir Harbord	Sawbridge, John
Bertie, Hon. Peregrine	Hartley, David	Scudamore, James
Brand, Thomas	Hayley, George	Scott, Robert
Bridgeman, Sir Henry	Hopkins, Richard	Scudamore, Ch. Fitz.
Burke, Edmund	Hunt, George	Scudamore, John
Cavendish, Lord Geo.	Hussey, William	Seymour Henry
Cavendish, Lord Fred.	Johnstone, George	Smith, John
Cavendish, Lord John	Johnstone, John	Standert, Frederick
Cavendish, Lord Rich.	Keppel, Hon. Augus.	Stanhope, Walter
Cavendish, L'd G. Aug.	Lennox, Lord George	Thornton, Thomas
Clarke, Jervoise	Lowther, Sir James	Townshend, Rt. H. T.
Clayton, Sir Robert	Ludlow, Earl	Trevelyan, John
Coke, Wenman	Luther, John	Tuffnel, Geo. Foster
Conway, Rt. H'n H. S.	Luttrell, Hon. Temple	Turner, Charles
Cooper, John	Luttrell, Hon. John	Tyrconnel, Earl of
Coxe, Rich. Hippis.	Martin, Joseph	Verney, Earl
Cox, Laurence	Mawbey, Sir Joseph	Vernon, Hon. G. Ven.
Crewe, John	Meynell, Hugo	Wake, Sir William
Dempster, George	Miller, Sir Thomas	Walpole, Hon. Thomas
Dunning, John	Molesworth, Sir John	Walpole, Hon. Richard
Fielder, Paul	Molyneux, Crisp	Walsingham, Hon. R.
Finch, Savile	Montagu, Frederick	Weddell, William
Fleming, Sir Mich. le	Mortimer, Hans Wint.	Wenman, Viscount
Foley, Thomas, Jun.	Needham, William	Wilkes, John
Fox, Hon. Ch. James	Oliver, Richard	Wilkinson, Jacob
Frankland, Sir Thos.	Pierse, Henry	Yonge, Sir George
Folkestone, Viscount	Pelham, C. Anderson	<i>Tellers.</i>
Goddard, Ambrose	Pennyman, Sir James	Plumer, William
Gordon, Lord George	Polhill, Nathaniel	Byng, George.



have now assumed the powers of sovereign authority, which they exercise in the most despotick and arbitrary manner, over the persons and properties of this deluded people.

"Your faithful Commons took a sincere part in your Majesty's benevolent and parental desire rather to reclaim than to subdue, the most refractory of your Colonies; and, excited by your Majesty's great example, we were anxious to prevent, if it had been possible, the effusion of the blood of our fellow-subjects, and the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war. We still hoped that your Majesty's people in *America* would have discerned the traitorous views of their leaders; would have considered how ruinous even their success must be to themselves, and been convinced that constitutional subjection to *Great Britain* is the freest and happiest condition of any civil society in the known world; but we now see, with indignation, that no other use has been made of the moderation and forbearance of your Majesty and your Parliament, but to strengthen the preparations of this desperate conspiracy; and that the rebellious war, now levied, is become more general, and manifestly carried on for the purpose of establishing an independent empire.

"We beg leave to assure your Majesty of our entire concurrence with your Majesty, in thinking that it is now become the part of wisdom, and, in its effects, of clemency, to put a speedy end to these disorders, by the most decisive exertions; and that we learn, with the greatest satisfaction, that, for this purpose, your Majesty has increased your naval establishment, and greatly augmented your land forces, in such a manner as may be the least burdensome to your kingdoms; and we will cheerfully and effectually support your Majesty in such necessary measures, and enable your Majesty, when the occasion shall require it, to avail yourself of the friendly offers, which your Majesty has received, of foreign assistance. We thankfully acknowledge the gracious considerations which induced your Majesty to send a part of your Electoral troops to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, in order that a larger number of the established forces of this kingdom might be applied to the maintenance of its authority; and we are bound in duty to return your Majesty our particular thanks for pointing out to us, from the throne, the constitutional resource of our well-modelled and well-regulated national Militia, which, upon every great emergency, cannot fail of affording security to your Majesty's realm, and of giving, at the same time, extent and activity to your military operations.

"It is with the highest satisfaction and gratitude we hear the affectionate declaration of the father of his people, that when the unhappy and deluded multitude against whom this force will be directed, shall become sensible of their error, your Majesty will be ready to receive the misled with tenderness and mercy. And your Majesty's gracious communication, of your intention to give authority to certain persons on the spot, to grant general and particular pardons, as they shall think fit, and to receive the submission of any Province or Colony which may be disposed to return to its allegiance, demands our warmest acknowledgment, and we shall be ready to give our concurrence to such measures as may best contribute to carry your Majesty's wise and humane intentions into execution.

"Every motive and every interest that can animate the hearts of loyal subjects, call upon your faithful Commons to grant to your Majesty such supplies as the circumstances and exigency of affairs may require; and, being fully convinced that the security of every benefit and advantage derived to the commerce, the manufactures, and the navigation, of your Majesty's kingdoms, from the *American* Colonies, must ever depend on their being held in that due subordination to the Legislature of *Great Britain* in which the Constitution has placed them, we should be wanting in the duty which we owe to our constituents, ourselves, and our posterity, if we did not engage, with our lives and our fortunes, to support this great and important cause, in which the rights of your Majesty's Crown, and the interests of your people are so essentially concerned; and we hope and trust that we shall, by the blessing of *God*, put such strength and force into your Majesty's hands, as may soon defeat and suppress this rebellion, and enable your Majesty to accomplish your gracious wish of re-establishing order, tranquillity, and happiness, through all the parts of your united empire."

The said Address being read a second time:

Mr. *Hartley* pressed Lord *North* to declare that it should be understood that, agreeing to the report now brought up by Mr. *Acland* should not be deemed a full and decisive approbation of its contents, nor preclude the House in any manner from taking the measures recommended in it into consideration on any future day.

Mr. *Fielde* approved of this caution of the honourable gentleman, [Mr. *Hartley*.] and thought the advice extremely necessary.

Sir *M. W. Ridley* said he had gone along with the Minister during the last session, upon the supposition that his information regarding *America* was authentick, and to be depended upon; but now that he found it was otherwise, he went away last night without giving any vote—a conduct he wished to avoid; and therefore he called upon the Minister to lay sufficient information before the House, that gentlemen might know the ground upon which they were to proceed.

Lord *North* declined complying with these requests; but said, in general, that the Navy and Army would be taken into consideration in the course of the week; and he believed that either of the days appointed for that purpose would be the most proper time for stating objections, or framing any motion.

Mr. *Powys* moved to recommit the Address, in order to leave out what related to the *Hanoverian* troops,\* viz: "We thankfully acknowledge the gracious considerations which induced your Majesty to send a part of your Electoral troops to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Mahon*, in order that a large number," &c. This changed the debate to the general subject of *America*.

Mr. *Cornwall* entered into *American* affairs. He acknowledged that there had been mismanagement somewhere; but whether by the Parliament, in not granting a sufficient force; by the Ministry, in not properly applying the forces granted; or by the officers who had the command of them, in not exercising them effectually, he would not then assert; but probably it might one day afford matter for inquiry in that House. However, he could not avoid saying thus much in favour of Administration, that a Minister in this country, though he may see much further into future events than the rest of his countrymen, cannot take any great step without having the cry of the people against him. Had Government demanded forty thousand men last session to send to *America*, Parliament, perhaps, would not have granted them; but now that the nation seemed to approve of sending a sufficient force, he did not doubt of success. He then proceeded to make some remarks on the conduct of the late Lord *Holland*, when Secretary of State, at the beginning of the last war, in allusion to what had been said by Mr. *Fox* the night before; and concluded by attacking the Duke of *Grafton* for his desertion.

Mr. *Charles Fox* vindicated his father, and defended the noble Duke; but as he quoted the speech the noble Duke

\* On this subject of the *Hanoverian* troops, the arguments were chiefly directed against that paragraph in the Address which thanks his Majesty for his gracious consideration in sending part of his Electoral troops to garrison the fortresses of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*. Those who condemned the paragraph argued against its illegality, its being expressly repugnant to the Bill of Rights; and, above all, its being a precedent of a most alarming and dangerous tendency, as it recognized a power in the King to introduce foreigners into his *British* dominions, and to raise armies without the previous consent of Parliament. It was defended on a variety of grounds: First, on the idea that the paragraph expressed nor implied no approbation of the measure; that the Bill of Rights passed at the Revolution was a declaratory law; and that law, to use Mr. Attorney-General's own words, embraced no part of the *British* dominions beyond the limits of this island; that the necessity of the measure justified it, because of the delay it might occasion, and the consequent embarrassment it might bring on in the future progress of this business; that it was nothing new, for six thousand *Dutch* had come over in the year 1745 to our assistance, without any such previous consent. The gentlemen in Opposition considered the paragraph as a full approbation of the measure; whilst the friends of Administration insisted that it was no more than a compliment to his Majesty's good intentions, and left the measure itself a matter of future deliberation. Mr. *Wedderburn* and Mr. *Dunning* had a long conversation upon the different interpretations of the clause. Very few of the speakers confined themselves to this single point, but successively beat over the wide ground of the general dispute with *America*. The Minister, however, quitting his ground, left his supporters by themselves, and fairly owned he was the adviser of the paragraph, and that he was firmly persuaded of its legality, wisdom, and expediency. This explanation was occasioned by his being pressed, in case the Opposition agreed to the Report, that his Lordship would agree to review the proposition, and give it a full and fair discussion on some future day, to be appointed for that purpose.—*Par. Hist.*

had made the night before in another House, he was called to order by the House and by the Speaker. He protested that he had been deceived by the Ministry; he had been taught to believe that Government had so many friends in *America* that the appearance of a few regiments there would give them security in avowing themselves; secure an obedience to our laws, and ensure peace; that, upon this principle, he voted for sending over the forces last session; peace was his object in that measure; but now that the Minister declared himself for war, he could not but object to his proceedings. He could not consent to the bloody consequences of so silly a contest about so silly an object, conducted in the silliest manner that history or observation had ever furnished an instance of; and from which we were likely to derive nothing but poverty, misery, disgrace, defeat, and ruin.

Mr. *Henry Dundas* (Lord Advocate of *Scotland*) said, it would be ridiculous in Administration to recede, or to listen at present to conciliatory measures, whilst *America* was making so effectual a resistance; that all *Europe* would say we had felt our inability to enforce our rights, and therefore were glad to accommodate matters on any terms; that when we had regained and re-established our authority there, he would be happy to join in any plan for the better and more happy government of that part of the empire. He said it was not uncommon for *Great Britain* to be unsuccessful in the beginning, and victorious in the progress and conclusion of her wars; and that he was not at all dismayed by the gloomy pictures which some gentlemen were pleased to draw of our perilous and deplorable situation. He concluded with an attack upon Opposition, which he executed with great good humour.

Governour *Johnstone* arraigned the conduct of Administration pretty severely; he declared that he was certain that the *Hanoverian* soldiers could not be tried by martial law for any offences; that if they should be tried, they would have an action in *Great Britain* against their officers; and that if any of them should be put to death in consequence of the sentence of a court-martial, those who gave that sentence would be guilty of murder, according to our laws. He insisted that our garrisons abroad were, in the true sense of the word, a part of this kingdom, and he was against the paragraph, as a dangerous precedent.

The *Attorney-General* insisted that decency demanded that we should return his Majesty thanks for the considerations which induced him to take the step, though we might afterwards condemn the measure. "*Suaviter in modo, sed fortiter in re,*" should ever be a maxim in *British* minds. He declared that it was his opinion that the Bill of Rights did not forbid the introduction of foreign troops into our territories abroad; that it only mentioned this kingdom; that, consequently, he could no more see any illegality than he could danger in the measure.

Mr. *Charles Mellish*. I agree with the gentlemen on the other side of the House, that every Government is originally instituted for the governed; but I must insist, that when a Government is actually formed, it becomes the duty of the governed to submit to the governors. I will, however, agree that there is at times a power of constitutional resistance; and that in our own Government, if a King's Minister oppressed the body of the people by repeated acts of violence, our ancestors had, under the sanction of the two Houses, attempted to remedy the grievance. I will also admit, that if Lords and Commons, at the will of any King or any Minister, could so far betray their sacred trust as to tyrannize over the governed in such a manner that human nature could not submit to the tyranny, (which was a case I thought scarcely possible to exist, and my blood run cold at the thoughts of it,) I was settled in my principles; if the bulk of the people concurred, and I could not be mistaken, I should oppose the appearance of a Constitution which no longer existed; and then I will allow that any new Government is better for the governed. But I call upon gentlemen to consider, if the two Houses of Parliament, supported by the united voice of the people, were cautious in their method of opposing the King alone, how much more ought gentlemen to be cautious in attacking the sacred Constitution of King, Lords, and Commons. In order properly to consider whether such a case existed, we must look for its signs. Freedom of debate in Parliament seems to me the great touchstone; and I dare say that every gentleman who hears me will be of my opinion, that at no time this House has ever

enjoyed more freedom of debate than at present; it has kept us from our bed till five this morning, and may probably keep us to the same hour this night.

Much has been said in former debates, particularly on an equal representation. Indeed, in our own state the representation was formed originally equal, I mean in the time of *William I*. It was, indeed, a representation of merely the landed interest. Time has by degrees produced so total an inequality of representation, that now it is a certain fact, that not one-third part of *England* is represented in Parliament. Does it not therefore follow, as a consequence, that *America* has no more reason to complain for the want of a representation, than two-thirds of the people of *England*? Here it is that the fiction of law steps in to the relief of the subject: it declares us members for every part of his Majesty's dominions, and consequently for *America*; it has, therefore, altered the ancient principle of the Constitution, which said, that the member was obliged to obey his constituents. Necessity has adopted this fiction of a virtual representation, and it is now become our duty to consult the interest of the kingdom in general, in preference to the advantage of our Borough or County.

It is strange that reasonable men should not be contented with the Government of the country in which they live. I shall ever maintain that I am bound to support the Constitution left me by my ancestors. The term Constitution is, indeed, vague; it is continually altering; like the human body, new particles are continually flying from it, and new particles are adding to it. We ought from time to time to improve the Constitution, or reduce it to its first principles, as the case may require, but not by violent means. I hope and trust we shall never again fall into the fatal errors of the times of *Charles I*, when every man thought he had a right to set up his new-fangled ideas, in opposition to the Government of his country; and when the people at last discovered the miseries they had drawn on themselves by their folly, they received *Charles II* with that weakness and imbecility of spirit, that they lost much of their liberties.

As to the present question, I think Ministry is right in its measures, and am satisfied with their late conduct. *America* has formerly submitted to the right of taxation. Many are the acts passed by us, submitted to by them. I shall shortly state some of them. We have asserted our rights not only in the navigation acts, and the internal acts of the post office, by 9 *Anne*, c. 10, but we have annihilated in some cases their own acts of Assembly; for by 7 and 8 *William III*, we have declared void all the laws, &c., made in their plantations, which were repugnant to that act, or to any other law hereafter to be made in this kingdom. The act of 11 and 12 *William III*, c. 7, made for the suppression of piracy, in its 13th section is express. The words are, if any of the "Governours in the said Plantation, or any person in authority there, shall refuse to yield obedience to this act, such refusal is hereby declared to be a forfeiture of all and every the charters granted for the government or the propriety of such Plantation." These acts were made in the time of the patron of our liberties, the great King *William*; even the charter itself which the inhabitants of the *Massachusetts-Bay* now so eagerly clamour after, is not their original charter, but a charter crammed down their throats by the great King *William*. We have carried our legislative power still farther over the internal police of *America*, and *America* has submitted. The Colonies allow that the *Greenwich Hospital* act, of 7 and 8 *William III*, c. 21, extends to them. By 3 and 4 *Anne*, c. 11, we have forbidden their selling their pitch and tar trees under a certain growth, &c. By 5 *George II*, c. 22, not a single hat can be exported from the Colonies anywhere. And by 7 *George II*, c. 7, we have altered their common law in the most essential of all points, their property, in the teeth of their own acts of Assembly. For the more easy recovery of debts, even if due to ourselves, we have made their lands assets. And to close the whole, by 13 *George II*, c. 7, we have made foreigners, who inhabit seven years in the Colonies, natives of these very countries, of which they deny us the right of legislation.

But the mode of laying the late taxes has been objected to. Yet by 25 *Car. II*, c. 7, we have laid port duties on the exportation of sugars, under the express regulation of the Commissioners of the Customs and Treasury; and by 1 *George I*, c. 12, we have ordered those duties to be paid into



the exchequer; yet these duties have never been complained of by *America*. But the chief act, on which the greatest stress may be laid as to this point, and which I call on the gentlemen on the other side particularly to attend to, is the 6 *George II*, c. 13. Here, exactly as in the case of the present tea-duty, we "give and grant" a duty on foreign rum imported into the Colonies; we order an "entry," and that the "rate shall be paid in money before landing." Thus, then, *America* has submitted to internal taxation and legislation, both as to the right and the mode; and, as *America* has submitted to the law of Parliament in former instances, I am for enforcing obedience to the present law. Those gentlemen who suspect me of tyranny, know little of my disposition. But it has been said by some gentlemen, that foreign States accuse us of being engaged in a silly measure. All the answer I shall give such foreign State is, to mind its own business. If *France* says so, I should ask, where is the policy of the *Corsican* expedition? If *Spain*, what it thought of the coast of *Barbary*? Each State has enough to do at home; and if each private member of this House would employ himself in assisting the publick, instead of stating to the House private grievances, *Great Britain* would reap the advantage.

Mr. *Dunning* insisted, that the Bill of Rights was only declaratory of rights existing prior to that act, that therefore the people were not to confine their claims to the literal words of it, but to recur to the great principles upon which that declaration was made.

Mr. *James Grenville* deplored the state of our national affairs, and was convinced, he said, that nothing but misfortune could be the consequences. Let the Administration, said he, call the Pope from *Rome*, the Mufti from *Constantinople*, and the High Priest from the *Synagogue*, to their aid; let them put the assassinating knife in the hands of the slaves, and teach them to butcher their masters; yet still the event will be ruinous to this nation. Suppose *America* conquered, its towns destroyed, its fields laid waste: we must still keep up a large standing army to support our triumph. But can we make them, in such a state, raise money sufficient to pay for their own chains? Can we make them build up their shattered cities by force? He concluded by showing, with much feeling and propriety, that he did not mean to throw any reflection upon the conduct of his late relation, Mr. *George Grenville*, with regard to *America*.

Mr. *William Adam* showed that the *Americans* would proceed to independence, if successful, and that it was therefore absolutely necessary to reduce them. He entered into the practicability of the measure, by showing that no settled form of Government being established in *America*, all must be anarchy and confusion there, and that all ought to be regularity and order at home. He took notice of the comparisons which had been made between our situation and that of *Spain*, with regard to the revolt of the United Provinces, and said the cases were not parallel. He then attacked the conduct of the Opposition, but said at the same time, that he could not approve of that of the Ministry. He described the operations of the last year as very inactive; found fault with the conciliatory proposition, and called upon the noble Lord at the head of Administration to act with vigour. He praised Lord *North* in the strongest terms for his ability and publick virtue, but accused him of indolence, the greatest fault a Minister could be guilty of at this critical juncture! He told him the time for action was not yet over, but that it might soon pass away; begged him therefore to rouse himself, and to act with the ability he possessed. He described the inactive campaign of last summer in very strong colours; accused him for allowing the Congress to meet; asked if those neglects were like the conduct of a great Minister—like the conduct of that man, who had seized the helm in a storm, and was not to quit it, though it should blow a hurricane? From the spirited address of this day, he hoped for a more vigorous conduct, and trusted that the noble Lord would not allow it to go down to posterity, that from his inactivity, and not want of abilities, he had lost *Great Britain* her *American* Colonies. Then begging pardon of the noble Lord, he assured him and the House that he had not said these things from any licentious spirit of railing, but from a sincere love for this country, and a desire of preserving its greatness.

Lord *North* thanked the honourable gentleman for the ability, candour, and manliness with which he had attacked

him; said he was always ready to listen to any stricture upon his conduct, even when it came from malice; but when it flowed from so pure a motive, so sincere a love for his country, as he was sure that honourable gentleman possessed, it could not fail of having the strongest effect. He pledged himself to the House, that he would proceed with vigour and activity. He confessed that indolence of temper which the honourable gentleman (Mr. *Adam*) had noticed, and that dislike to business, but declared that he was forced into the post that he now held; that stormy and tempestuous as the ocean is through which he has to steer, he would never of his own accord abandon it till the storm had subsided. He acknowledged he had been deceived in events, but that he had adapted his measures last session to the then state of affairs, not imagining that all *America* would have armed in the cause. Administration had proceeded upon the information they had received: if gentlemen were in possession of better information, why did they not communicate it? He said, that when he adopted the necessary plan of sending *Hanoverians* to *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, he had not a doubt of the legality of the measure; that if it was dreaded as a precedent, he should have no objection to a bill of indemnity. If he had waited for the meeting of Parliament, our troops in *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* could not be brought into the field time enough to have admitted of an early and vigorous exertion of our forces against the Rebels. That if we suffered by the war, *America* would suffer much more.

He answered Mr. *Adam's* objection to his conciliatory plan; said it was the measure that had put us on a proper footing with regard to *America*; that now they had refused it, their intentions were easily seen, and every exertion of force was justifiable till such time as they should again become obedient to this Government; that nothing should be wanting on his part to bring them back to a just subordination; that now it was impossible to treat with them, until once brought back to a due obedience; that there was no intention to oppress them, but to establish in *America* the most just, mild, and equitable Government. He had as great a veneration for liberty as any man in the House; and he hoped the *Americans* were too brave and worthy of their ancestors, to hesitate a moment in their choice between slavery or war; but in the present instance, there was no question of slavery. Their friends have said that they only wished to be put on the same footing on which they were in 1763. He wished to God, if it were possible, to put the Colonies on that same footing. Surely *America* would not, without money, without trade, without resources, continue to prefer a ruinous war with *Great Britain* to the blessings of peace, and a happy dependance upon her. He concluded with giving a pathetick description of his own situation under the weight of Government, though surrounded with all the power and pageantry of Administration; but said that in spite of all this he should consider himself as infinitely happy, if, in the last moments of a life spent in the service of his country, he could say he had done anything for the support of a Constitution he loved and admired, and of the best laws that ever were framed for the happiness of mankind.

Colonel *Barré* observed, that the noble Lord could very calmly bear to hear his faults announced from some quarters; that his Lordship stood the attacks of a certain northern dialect with a very good grace, but he was instantly shot dead with the brogue; and what was acknowledged to be extremely candid on one side of the House, was downright malice from the other. He accused him of kissing the rod that had been held by Mr. *Adam*: that honourable gentleman, indeed, had held it with much grace and great ability, but he believed that the noble Lord had other reasons; that an honourable friend of his [Mr. *Burke*] had often exercised it with great grace and much ability, and yet it was not kissed by the noble Lord when in his hands. The reason, he said, which induced all *America* to take up arms sooner than the noble Lord had expected, was to oppose a common enemy. The circumstance put him in mind of a speech made by Marshal *Schomberg* to the *British* troops, as they were crossing the river *Boyne*, in *Ireland*, "*Au devoir mes enfans, voilà vos ennemis!*" As to his Lordship's declaration, of being "forced" into the office he now holds, he said it might be possible that his Lordship was forced into it; but, after the glaring proofs he has given of inability in that station,

he could not believe there was a man in the nation weak enough to force him to continue in it; and as his Lordship found the office so burdensome, so thorny, and so wretched, he had such an opinion of the good nature and generous disposition of many gentlemen who sat round him, that he did not believe one of them would refuse to ease his Lordship of a charge which he found so disagreeable, and for which nature had never formed his talents. He added, that he might now retire with a great deal of propriety, as he had given the world the most perfect demonstration that he could neither make war, nor establish peace.

Sir *George Savile* rapidly ran over the whole line of Ministerial misconduct. He challenged their advisers and abettors to show him a readier way of accomplishing the subversion of a great, flourishing, commercial empire, than by ruining her trade, diminishing her revenues, wasting her treasures in fruitless projects, multiplying taxes, discouraging industry by stopping the hands of her manufacturers, spreading corruption, encouraging the enemies of the people to misrepresent the people, discountenancing men of probity and honour, contriving innovations, provoking opposition, dividing the strength of the empire against the strength of the empire, and incensing brethren against brethren; exposing veteran armies raised and maintained for the defence of the State to every species of hardship, and employing them in bloody intestine wars; introducing, at the same time, foreign mercenaries to be spectators of their butchery. If a more certain way to put a period to the envied glory of a great kingdom can be devised, he called upon the King's friends to point it out. He concluded by predicting disgrace and ruin, if a total change of men and measures did not very soon take place.

Mr. Serjeant *Adair*. Sir, when I perceive, and, indeed, most sensibly feel, that the patience of this House, and the constitution of its members, are almost as much exhausted in the course of this debate as the treasures and resources of this country are likely to be by the consequences of our Address, I shall certainly take up as little of their time as possible. But, sir, I cannot rest satisfied in my own mind, without observing upon some things that have fallen in the course of the debate, and submitting to the House a few short reasons for my most hearty and entire dissent from the proposed Address. The first argument, if it can be called so, that I shall take notice of, I mention with much reluctance; because, sir, if it had not been adopted by so respectable a member as the learned gentleman, (the Attorney-General,) it would have appeared to me unworthy of the wisdom and dignity of this assembly, and an insult on the understanding of every man to whom it was addressed: I mean, sir, the unaccountable attempt that has been made to persuade us that the words of this Address do not convey any kind of approbation of the measure of transporting the King's *Hanoverian* troops to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*. It is impossible to use any other argument against this, than an appeal to the common sense of mankind. It does not appear to me to be the subject of reasoning or dispute; strip it of sophistry, of the false colouring with which it hath been varnished; read the clause in question to any plain man, and if he does not say that it expresses an approbation, a thankful admiration of this part of the conduct of his Majesty's Ministers, I have lost all my ideas of language, all understanding of the import of words. If there is any member of this House who, upon barely reading the words of this Address, entertain a serious doubt upon the meaning of it, his mind must be so differently constituted from mine, that it is impossible any argument I could use could make the least impression on him. But why, sir, are the gentlemen so solicitous upon this point? Why are they so exceedingly afraid that these words should be understood in their plain sense? Are they doubtful of their own measures? Do they wish, by deluding our understanding, to steal from us an approbation of what they dare not themselves defend? Do they themselves think the measure in question legal and proper? If they do, why not approve it? Why not avow the approbation. Why do they not speak out? "The measure is right, it is legal, it is beneficial to this country; the Address does approve it, and it ought to be approved." Surely, sir, this would be a more rational and manly ground for supporting their Address, than the frivolous attempt to pervert the obvious meaning of words, and sophisticate us out of our senses.

So much has been said of the legality of this measure; the arguments against it have been so fully and ably stated, especially by Mr. *Dunning* and Governour *Johnstone*, who sit before me, that I think it necessary to trouble the House with very little upon that subject. I shall content myself, at present, with saying, that I entirely concur in the opinion, that the illegality of employing or supporting foreign forces in any part of the dominions of *Great Britain*, without the consent and authority of Parliament, is deducible from the same principles of law and the Constitution, from whence our ancestors, who declared the rights and liberties of the subject at the Revolution, inferred the illegality of raising or keeping an army within the kingdom in time of peace without the same authority and consent. The check and control, which the ancient principles of this happy limited monarchy has with so much wisdom and caution established over the power of the Sovereign, would be vain and nugatory indeed, if that sovereign had a right, by his own mere authority, to establish an armed force, either of natives, or much more of foreigners, in any part of the dominions of this Crown, without the consent of the people, expressed in this great council of the nation. The negative of this power, sir, was one of the great privileges which the Bill of Rights declared to be the undoubted right and liberty of the subject. The proposition deduced from the principles of the Constitution is general; it was laid down in the terms in which it appears in that law, because, like everything else that is there declared, it had a reference to the grievances recited in the preamble. Those were the encroachments which the late King *James* had made on the Constitution of his country. Those were the mischiefs immediately to be remedied by the Revolution; and accordingly, to every clause in the Bill of Rights, the declaration of the right is adapted to, and co-extensive with, the violation complained of. This is the true reason why some of those declarations appear to be limited in their expression; and excludes every inference against the generality of the propositions, which are fairly deducible from the same principles of reason and of law.

But, sir, though I avoid detaining the House, by entering more particularly into the reasonings upon the subject, I cannot dismiss it without taking some notice of a most novel and dangerous doctrine, which has proceeded from so respectable authority that it demands our most serious attention. It has been asserted by the highest law authority in this House, "That the raising or keeping an army even within this kingdom in time of peace, without the authority of Parliament, unconnected with the illegal purposes to which," he admits, "it had been perverted, was not simply, and in itself unlawful, before the passing of the Bill of Rights at the Revolution; and, therefore, that the clause in that statute, which declares it to be so, created a new law, and did not merely declare an ancient fundamental principle of the Constitution." If this be true of that clause, sir, it may as well be applied to every other in the Bill of Rights; and the consequence of that doctrine will be, that all the privileges there asserted to be the ancient rights of the subject, were not in truth so, but were new acquisitions, or generous gifts at the Revolution; and that the declarations and provisions of that excellent law are not to be extended beyond the words of it, or applied to other cases deducible from the same principles of the Constitution, which they certainly should be, in the most liberal manner, if it is merely declaratory of the common law and ancient Constitution of the kingdom.

But, independent of all other reasonings, the clear and unambiguous words of the law itself, give the most decisive refutation to so strange a doctrine. If there is any one statute in the whole book which is more clearly and pre-eminently declaratory of the ancient law than all others, it is certainly the Bill of Rights. The preamble recites, "That the late King *James*, by the assistance of evil counsellors, did endeavour to subvert the laws and liberties of this kingdom," in several particulars, which are there recited; all which are affirmed to be "directly contrary to the known laws and statutes of the realm." Contrary to what laws, sir? Surely not to those which they were then going to make, but to those ancient, and, in the words of the act, known laws which existed at the time, and long before the violations complained of. The act then goes on to say, that the Lords and Commons, "for asserting their ancient rights and liberties, do declare" several particulars, and amongst

the rest, "that raising or keeping a standing army within the kingdom, in time of peace, unless with consent of Parliament, is against law," and they "claim and insist upon all the premises as their undoubted rights and liberties;" and it is declared and enacted, that all the rights and liberties so claimed, "are the true, ancient, and indubitable rights and liberties of the people of this kingdom." These words, sir, are too strong and clear to need a comment; and on them with confidence I rest this matter in dispute.

I must trouble the House with a word or two on another very strange argument, indeed, which seemed to be used yesterday with a sort of triumph, by the Solicitor-General and others, and has been repeated in the course of this day's debate, though with some attempts to soften it a little, and take off from that glaring absurdity which has already been so ably exposed: this, sir, is the comparison that has been made between this *American* war and some others in our history, which, though they were blundering and unsuccessful in the beginning, were glorious and prosperous in the event; from whence the strange inference has been drawn, that because this has been at least equally blundering and unfortunate in its outset, it should therefore be similar in its future glory and success; and the much stranger consequence, that we ought to pursue the same kind of measures that have proven so unfortunate, and continue to place our confidence in the same men who have been guilty of those blunders and mistakes. A right honourable gentleman who spoke early in this day's debate, [Mr. Stanley,] endeavoured to state this with more appearance of reason, thus—I do not profess, sir, to repeat his very words, but I believe I can be pretty exact as to the substance: "It is not," said he, "so absurd and ridiculous to allege that, because we had not, last year, full information; because we had reason to trust to appearances and probabilities, that have deceived us; because, trusting to them, we had not a force sufficient nor efficaciously employed—we are not, therefore, to infer that when we have full information; when those errors we looked into are rectified, and a sufficient force is efficaciously employed, our measures should not be attended with more prosperous success."

I do not contend, sir, for that inference; on the contrary, I am fully persuaded that a rectification of our late errors and blunders, and total change of our measures, adopted upon full information, would be attended with a prosperous and happy event; but, sir, I do contend for the inference from these premises, that we are not to trust the same men who have so blundered and been deceived, or pursue even to a greater extent the same measures that have nearly undone us. Let me ask the right honourable gentleman and his friends, why had they not full information in matters of such importance? Why did they trust to uncertain appearances and probabilities, that have deceived them, when the fate of the empire was at stake? If they judged force necessary, why had they not a sufficient force, and why was not that force efficaciously employed? Are those men fit for the management of great affairs, who neglect the means of information that are in their power? Are Ministers equal to the government of a great empire, who trust the fate of it to deceitful appearances and the chapter of accidents? or ought they to be trusted with the direction of fleets and armies, who do not know what force is sufficient for their own plans and designs, or how it should be most effectually employed?

I shall now, sir, entreat the indulgence of the House, while I state, as shortly as I can, some of the reasons why I am against the whole of this sanguinary Address, and why I, for one, cannot consent to pledge myself for the truth of propositions, respecting which I have no evidence or information before me, and the approbation of measures which I, from my soul, detest and abhor. I shall not enter into the particulars of the Speech or Address which have been so ably observed upon in the course of two long days' debate. I oppose, sir, the whole principle of the Address, because the avowed tendency of it is to plunge us still deeper in an unhappy civil war, and to pledge us to support a system of measures which appear to me to threaten ruin and destruction to this devoted country. I am against the present war, sir, because I think it unjust in its commencement, injurious to both countries in its prosecution, and ruinous in its event. It is staking the fate of a great empire against a shadow. The quarrel which occasioned

it, took its rise from the assertion of a right, at best but doubtful in itself—a right from whence the warmest advocates for it have long been forced to admit that this country can never derive a single shilling of advantage. In spite of all the sophistry that has been used, and all the declamation we have heard on the dignity of this country and the authority of Parliament, the right of taxation is the only real and original subject of the dispute between *Great Britain* and her Colonies. This doubtful and unprofitable right has been attempted to be asserted and enforced by a series of laws, the most oppressive, the most violent, the most arbitrary, unjust, and tyrannical, that ever disgraced the annals of any civilized nation upon earth. I will not now, sir, enter into the particulars of these laws; but I mean the whole system of *American* legislation, from the *Boston Port Bill* to the present time.

This system of laws, sir, has produced its natural effect. It has driven your Colonies into rebellion, and we are now called upon to concur in exerting the whole power of this nation; in enforcing, by blood and destruction, that unjust and arbitrary system. The injustice of these measures, alone, would be sufficient to determine me against giving them approbation or support; but when I consider the inevitable consequences of them, I am still more strongly confirmed in that opinion. The war in which we are engaged is, of all others, in its nature, the most ruinous and destructive. Whatever may be the event, we must be the sufferers; for such is the unhappy nature of the contest, that the losses and mischiefs of both sides must ultimately fall upon us. Whose treasures will be exhausted by the expense? Whose commerce will be ruined and destroyed? The blood of whose subjects will be spilt but those of the *British* empire? If such are the present effects of this war, the event must be still more fatal to this kingdom. Let us consider it, sir, upon either supposition of success or disappointment, of conquest or defeat. The present situation of the Colonies, their union, their conduct, their enthusiastick spirit of liberty, and the fatal experience of the last campaign, has fully convinced every man, even the most sanguine, that we cannot expect bloodless laurels or an easy conquest. We must lay our accounts for the most alarming and dangerous resistance; and if a full exertion of all the powers and resources of this kingdom, (which I am far from thinking the most probable event,) should at length, after a long and obstinate contest, in which both sides will be almost equally exhausted, prevail over every effort of liberty, reduce the Colonies to a forced submission, and complete the conquest of *America*, in what respect shall we be gainers by such a conquest? What shall we acquire, at such an expense, but the empty assertion of an unprofitable sovereignty over desolated Provinces or a few miserable slaves? Instead of those flourishing dominions, the wealth and commerce of which have rendered us the greatest nation in the world, we shall find ourselves possessed of a vast territory, which, drained of the sources from whence that greatness flowed, that communicated itself so plentifully to us, will be not only useless and unprofitable, but burdensome and destructive; acquired by violence and force, it cannot be preserved but by the same means; and our acknowledged revenues must be still further drained, by the constant expense of fleets and armies, to support our unjust authority, and to defend from foreign invasion those Provinces which we shall have deprived of the means of defending themselves. These, sir, are the happy consequences that we may expect from the most prosperous success.

But suppose for a moment the event should be different; suppose the extent and natural advantages of their country, their distance from us, that union which our measures have produced, and, above all, that ardour of liberty, that enthusiastick and desperate spirit, which our injustice and oppression have excited, should carry the *Americans* through the dreadful struggle with success, and enable them, in the end, to baffle and defeat the utmost exertions of their infatuated and deluded country. In the course and event of such a struggle, is it possible to suppose that *America* will not follow the dangerous example which we are going to set her, of having recourse to foreign assistance; that in the future establishment of her commerce, she will not give the preference to any nation in Europe, over that which has attempted to enslave and destroy her, and has not desisted from the unnatural attempt, till after the utmost, though ineffectual

exertion of all her power and resources? In what situation will *Great Britain* then find herself? Her Colonies will not only be totally lost to her, but, at least as to the benefits of their commerce, thrown into the hands of other Powers, most probably her natural enemies. Reduced to her insular dominions; curtailed in her commerce; the principal source of her wealth and naval power transferred into the hands of her enemies; her blood and treasures exhausted; her revenues lessened; oppressed with an enormous debt, and debilitated with unsuccessful exertions; she will lose her power and consequence in the system of *Europe*, and be exposed, almost a defenceless prey, to the first neighbour who shall choose to invade her.

These, sir, are the consequences which must ensue from the measures we are now called upon to approve and support. Whether they are followed by defeat or success, they will, almost with equal certainty, destroy the power, the glory, the happiness of this once great and flourishing empire. It is my opinion that we cannot conquer *America*; I have not a doubt, that we cannot acquire or maintain a beneficial sovereignty over her by violence and force.

But, shall we give up our Colonies without a struggle; without an attempt to preserve our dominion over them? That, sir, is not my opinion; I think we shall lose that dominion, I am sure we shall lose all benefit from it by oppression, violence, and war; but it may still be preserved by justice, moderation, and peace. The *Americans*, it is said, will be satisfied with nothing less than absolute independence. They do not say so themselves, sir; they have said the direct contrary: "Restore the ancient Constitution of the empire, under which all parts of it have flourished; place us in the situation we were in the year 1763, and we will submit to your regulations of commerce, and return to our obedience and constitutional subjection." This, sir, is the language of the *Americans*.

Is this a claim of absolute independence? Were they independent of this country in the year 1763, or at any preceding period? Will any gentleman on the other side of the House rise up and say that they were? If they were not, they do not now claim to be so. If they were then independent, it was in that state that those advantages of wealth and power flowed from them, which raised us but a few years ago to the greatest height of eminence and glory, and set us at the head of all the nations of the world. But our Ministers tell us they will not, in truth, be content with what they themselves have professed to demand. Have you tried them? Make the experiment. Take them at their word. Repeal the acts that have passed since 1763, and put them on the footing of their old system of Colonial administration. Surely, sir, it is a less expensive and dangerous experiment, than that which we are now so strongly urged to make. If it should fail, sir, how are we injured? Will our blood be spilt by it? Will our treasures be exhausted? Will our strength or our resources be the less? If the *Americans* should recede from their own proposals; if they will be content with nothing less than an independence equally opposite to the true interest of both countries; you may then have recourse to war, if it should then be thought advisable; and you will do it with the advantage of a united, instead of a divided people at home. The Colonies will not have a single friend on this side the *Atlantic*; there will not be a single man who will not think their resistance a most unnatural and unjustifiable rebellion, instead of thinking them (as I now do, from the bottom of my soul) engaged in a noble and glorious struggle, even if it should be carried on with a mistaken zeal, for what they conceive to be their liberties, and the natural rights of mankind. I beg pardon, sir, for having trespassed so long on the indulgence of the House; I did not rise from the hope of convincing any one member, much less from an expectation that anything I could say would be worthy of their attention. I am conscious, sir, of my own inability to treat so great a subject as it deserves; but I could not be easy in my own mind, without entering the strongest and most publick protestations against measures which appear to me to be fraught with the destruction of this mighty empire. I wash my hands of the blood of my fellow-subjects; and shall at least have this satisfaction, amidst the impending calamities of the publick, not only to think that I have not contributed to, but that I have done all in my power to oppose and avert, the ruin of my country.

Sir *Gilbert Elliot* defended Lord *North* from the attack made on his indolence and inactivity; and, besides arguing in support of his Lordship's conciliatory proposition of last year, said he would not give his consent to the sending a large armament to *America*, without sending, at the same time, terms of accommodation.

Mr. *Rigby* rallied Colonel *Barré* upon his numerous acquaintance. He was always much pleased and entertained with the stories of that honourable gentleman; nay, he was even entertained with the history he had given of his own life the day before, though he must own that it came with a bad grace from a person's own mouth. He then made an avowal of his principles, and declared he voted for the Address merely because it was to sanction coercive measures. He was firmly of opinion that *America* must be conquered, and that the present rebellion must be crushed ere the dispute would be ended. There were faults somewhere, but he did not know whether they were in the department of the sea or land. As to conciliatory plans, he was as much for them as any man; and he did not wish to fight for a paltry tea duty; but wished to be understood, that in saying so, he did not, by any means, give up the right of taxation, although it might not be politic to insist on it at present; and he quoted the authority of Lord *Chatham*, to prove that it was a doctrine held in the House ten years ago, and that the Earl had, himself, when Minister, declared the *Americans* should not manufacture—that they should not make a horse-nail. He concluded with hoping the Minister would act with becoming vigour in *America*, and he doubted not of success. He described the present situation of *America* in very strong terms, saying that there now existed in that country a system of tyranny that disgraced usurpation.

Mr. *Dempster*. I do not rise, sir, to trouble the House on the subject of the question more immediately under its consideration. The noble Lord [*North*] has, in my opinion, concluded that matter fully and desirably. He has declared his willingness to accept of an indemnity, if the legality of the measure of introducing foreign troops into our distant garrisons and forts shall appear doubtful to the House. The expediency of that measure nobody has disputed; its legality alone is called in question, and, in my opinion, very justly so; but as this point will be settled by an act of indemnity, what more can be said? what more can we desire? The business is concluded. But, sir, I am induced, though at a late hour of the night, to say a few words on something that fell from the same noble Lord, and that has since fallen from other gentlemen of great weight and authority in this House. From what they have said, sir, a ray of comfort breaks in upon us. That dark and portentous cloud that has hung so long over *Great Britain* and *America*, fraught with numberless ills to both, begins to break and clear up. Within this half hour I am induced to entertain a hope, to which I have been long a stranger, that there will be an end to bloodshed, and that peace, harmony, and happiness, may be again restored to this distracted empire. To forward this most desirable object, as far as lies in my power, is my sole motive for saying a very few words.

The noble Lord has disclaimed any intention of enslaving *America*. He has gone so far as to say that he would not object to restoring her to the footing on which she stood in the year 1763, was there a probability of *America* being now satisfied with this concession. Another right honourable gentleman [Mr. *Rigby*] of great abilities, and a leader of no inconsiderable party in this House, has just now declared that he will not fight with *America* for a paltry duty upon tea. And a third right honourable gentleman, [Sir *Gilbert Elliot*,] not short of the former in consideration and weight among us, has expressly affirmed, that he will not consent to an armament sailing against *America*, unless the same fleet shall carry reasonable offers of accommodation to that quarter of the globe. There appears, for the first time, by what has fallen from those three noble and honourable persons, a disposition to relinquish the great bone of contention between our Colonies and their parent State; I mean, sir, the exercise of the right of taxing them, unrepresented as they are, in Parliament. I hope, sir, the House will revert to our ancient system of governing the Colonies; for, till we abandon this new-fangled system of taxing them here—a system no older than the conclusion of the last war—I will venture to affirm that no coercive measures



short of extermination will ever compel the *Americans* to submit to it.

There is no subject on which I have employed more reflection than on the grounds of our present dispute with *America*; and the result has been an opinion, by which I believe I shall abide as long as I breathe—it is, sir, that, in my conscience, I think the claim of the *Americans* is just and well-founded, to be left in the free exercise of the right of taxing themselves in their several Provincial Assemblies, in the same manner that *Ireland* now does and always has done. By this beautiful part of our Constitution, our wise ancestors have bound together the different and distant parts of this mighty empire; by this single principle, heretofore inviolate, they have diffused, in a most unexampled manner, the blessings of liberty and good government through our remotest Provinces.

Look, sir, into the history of the Provinces of other States—of the *Roman* Provinces in ancient time—of the *French*, *Spanish*, *Dutch*, and *Turkish* Provinces of more modern date; and you will find every page of it stained with acts of oppressive violence, of cruelty, injustice, and peculation; but in the *British* Provinces, the annual meetings of their little assemblies have constantly restrained the despotism, and corrected the follies of their Governours; they watch over the administration of justice, and, from time to time, enact such salutary regulations as tend to promote their happiness and well-being. And what, sir, I beseech you, could insure the regular meeting of those assemblies, ever troublesome to Governours, but their retaining in their own hands, like us at home, the power of granting the funds necessary for defraying the current expense of Government? Were your Provincial Assemblies deprived of this power, I cannot see wherein the Government of *America* would differ from that of *Indostan*. And has our inquiries, in a former session, into the administration of *Bengal*, made us in love with the Eastern species of Government? Do we seriously wish to transplant the rapine and cruelties of *India* to *America*? But now, sir, that this system is given up to our Colonies, peace will, I hope, speedily follow the concession.

I cannot, sir, but commend, in the warmest terms, the intention expressed in the Speech from the throne, of sending a Commission to *America* to empower persons on the spot to receive submissions, to remove oppressive restrictions, and to grant pardons and other indulgences to our fellow-citizens across the *Atlantick*. There is but one step more necessary to be taken, and peace will, in my humble opinion, be certain and infallible; and in relation to that step alone have I ventured to rise on the present occasion. It has already been touched upon by an honourable gentleman, [Mr. James Grenville,] who always expresses himself with elegance and propriety. The point I mean, sir, is, that his Majesty's Commissioners may be empowered to treat with the Congress. I am convinced, sir, that *America* will not listen to a treaty through any other medium; it stands to reason and common sense she will not; for the Congress is not only the sole existing power at this moment in *America*, but it is to the union formed by means of the Congress, that *America* owes its strength, and its formidable power of resistance; without such a union, twelve wide-spread, far-distant Provinces, thinly peopled and individually weak, could never act with effect in defence of what they think their violated rights; nor is it to be supposed they will dissolve this firm bond of union till their grievances are redressed. May I, then, be permitted very humbly to join my feeble voice to the honourable gentleman's before alluded to, and entreat the Ministry that no false pride, no misplaced idea of dignity and authority, may induce them to forbid the Commissioners from treating for and seeking peace where alone peace may be found. Let the Commissioners be vested with discretionary powers, and left at least without an express prohibition to treat with that body; or let some means be devised of legalizing a Congress, by calling one *pro re nata* under his Majesty's authority.

The Commissioners will, sir, I hope, be well chosen; will be men of rank and character; men of known attachment to the Constitution, and men known and revered for services done to their country, and neither too much attached to *Britain* nor *America*; but, if possible, impartial in their opinion concerning the present contest.

When men such as I have described, giving weight and dignity to the commission they bear, come to treat and to rea-

son with the *Americans*, much may be urged to quiet their jealousies and apprehensions, and to bring them back to their wonted allegiance to the King, and subordination to this country. They may be told, sir, and told with truth, that Parliament is not so determinately obstinate on the measure of taxation as they apprehend. They may be reminded that if Parliament taxed them in the year 1764, the same Parliament, finding this well-meant but injudicious measure offensive to *America*, repealed the tax in the year 1765. They may be told that on the memorable occasion of repealing the Stamp Act, their great champion, the Earl of *Chatham*, laid the claim of *America* only to an exemption from internal taxation. They may be also told that the seven or eight duties afterwards imposed, were not internal taxes, but external port duties on foreign commodities. And yet, in consequence of those external duties being disagreeable to *America*, they were all repealed except this miserable three-penny duty upon tea. And when to those arguments the Commissioners can add that Parliament, even on this last article, is disposed to relax, I can hardly doubt of their success. I already see peace and harmony restored. I see the two countries, like two friends who have quarrelled, returning with eagerness to their ancient habits of friendship, and cementing more closely than before their useful connection and affectionate union. How ardently, sir, this is my wish, let the trouble I have now ventured to give you this night bear witness, if the uniformity of my conduct for eleven years that this unhappy contest has subsisted, should not be a sufficient testimony of my sincerity.

The motion for recommitting the Address was then negatived.

At seven o'clock, Sir George Yonge moved an amendment to the Address, by inserting after the words "maintenance of its authority," these words: "and we will immediately take into our consideration the measure of introducing foreign troops into any part of the dominions of *Great Britain*, without the previous approbation of Parliament." This caused a fresh debate, which continued till one o'clock; when, the question being put, the House divided.

The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Sir George Yonge, - - - }	72
	{ Mr. Powys, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Lord Stanley, - - - }	176
	{ Mr. Morton, - - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

Then the Address was agreed to by the House.

*Resolved*, That the said Address be presented to his Majesty by the whole House.

*Ordered*, That such Members of this House as are of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, do humbly know his Majesty's pleasure, when he will be attended by this House.

And the House having continued to sit till near one of the clock on *Saturday* morning,

*Ordered*, That his Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament be taken into consideration this day.

— Saturday, October 28, 1775.

Mr. Comptroller of the Household reported to the House that his Majesty, having been waited upon (pursuant to the order of yesterday) humbly to know his Majesty's pleasure when he would be pleased to be attended by this House, had been pleased to appoint to be attended this day, at half an hour after two of the clock, at his Palace of *Saint James*.

— Monday, October 30, 1775.

Mr. Speaker reported to the House, that the House attended his Majesty on *Saturday* last, with their Address, to which his Majesty was pleased to give this most gracious answer:

"GENTLEMEN: I return you my hearty thanks for this loyal and dutiful Address. I promise myself the most happy consequences from the very zealous and affectionate assurances of the support of my faithful Commons at this great and important conjuncture; and I have a firm confidence that, by the blessing of *God* on the justice of the cause, and by the assistance of my Parliament, I shall be enabled to suppress this dangerous rebellion, and to attain the most desirable end of restoring my subjects in *America* to that

free and happy condition, and to that peace and prosperity, which they enjoyed in their constitutional dependance on *Great Britain*, before the present unhappy disorders."

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

Mr. Speaker acquainted the House that he had, during the recess of Parliament, received a Letter by the post, dated *Halifax, Nova-Scotia, July 4, 1775*, and signed "*William Nesbitt, Speaker*," desiring that a Paper enclosed therein, intituled, "*The Address, Petition, and Memorial of the Representatives of the Freeholders of the Province of Nova-Scotia, in General Assembly*," might be laid before the House.

And the said Letter and Paper were read, and are as followeth, viz:

"*Halifax, Nova-Scotia, July 4, 1775.*

"SIR: I am directed by the House of Assembly of this Province to enclose you this Address, Petition, and Memorial, to lay before the House of Commons.

"I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, and most devoted humble servant,

"*WILLIAM NESBITT, Speaker.*

"To the Right Honourable Sir *Fletcher Norton*, Knight, Speaker of the House of Commons of *Great Britain*."

"To the King's Most Excellent Majesty, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons of *GREAT BRITAIN*, in Parliament assembled:

"*The Address, Petition, and Memorial of the Representatives of the Freeholders of the Province of NOVA-SCOTIA, in General Assembly:*

"Your loyal and ever dutiful House of Assembly of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, most humbly beg leave to address our gracious Sovereign and both Houses of Parliament, at this dreadful and alarming crisis, when civil discord, and its melancholy consequences, are impending over all *British America*.

"Actuated by the warmest ties of duty and affection to the person and family of our most gracious Sovereign, animated with the firmest attachment to the mother country, zealous to support her power and consequence over all the *British* dominions, and dreading a separation from her government and protection as the greatest political evil which can befall us or our posterity:

"Influenced by the principles of humanity and the just rights of mankind in civil society, we tremble at the gloomy prospect before us; we feel for our gracious King; we feel for our mother country, of which many of us are natives; we feel for the *British American* race, once the most loyal, virtuous, and happy of mankind; animated with such principles, may we not approach the supreme legislature of the *British* empire, and, as dutiful children of just and indulgent parents, may we not most humbly solicit for such regulations as we conceive most likely to preserve the inhabitants of this Province in duty and allegiance to our King, in rendering permanent their connection with, and dependance on the supreme legislature of *Great Britain*, and preserving inviolably to us and our posterity the just rights of men in civil society.

"We are fully sensible that we have no right to pray for redress of grievances, to request privileges or regulations, unless we acknowledge your right over us; therefore, we, the Representatives of the freeholders of *Nova-Scotia*, do unanimously most humbly acknowledge our gracious Sovereign *George III*, King of *Great Britain*, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons of *Great Britain* in Parliament assembled, to be the supreme legislature of this Province and of all the *British* dominions, and that it is our indispensable duty to pay a due proportion of the expense of this great empire.

"Having thus, as obedient subjects, acknowledged our duty to our King, and our willing submission to the supreme legislature of the *British* empire, we humbly request the right of being heard in respect of our grievances or wishes; and as our proceedings in this Assembly may possibly have some influence with other assemblies in *America*, we humbly hope it will not seem presuming if we enter on the subject.

"We humbly conceive it will be necessary to the peace

and happiness of the *British* empire, that the tax to be raised in the Colonies, and which shall be at the disposal of the *British* Parliament, and the proportion of each Colony toward the imperial expense, should be of such a nature, as it may never after be necessary to alter it.

"We are also humbly of opinion, that this tax should be of such a nature as should not depreciate, but should increase in the same ratio with the affluence of the inhabitants of this Province. We are also humbly of opinion, that the tax should be of such a nature, as not to be liable to be affected by the increase or diminution of the metals of gold and silver in the world.

"From these considerations we humbly offer it as our opinion, that the fittest tax for this purpose would be a duty of so much per cent. upon all commodities imported into this Province, not being the produce of the *British* dominions in *Europe* and *America*, except the article of bay salt: this tax will include almost all the luxuries made use of, and will increase in an equal ratio with the affluence of the inhabitants; and if the rates of the several articles are fixed every ten years, for the future and subsequent ten years, it will not be liable to depreciate in value by the increase of the metals of gold and silver.

"We therefore humbly pray, that the supreme legislature of the *British* empire will please to accept of a tax as above pointed out; and so conscious are we of your justice and humanity, that we request to know what proportion would be pleasing or agreeable to you; reminding you to consider, that this Province having no manufactories or lucrative commerce, must ever have a scarcity of specie.

"We also humbly pray, that when the exigencies of the State may require any further supplies from this Province, then such requisitions may be made in the usual manner formerly practised; whereby we may have an opportunity of showing our duty and attachment to our Sovereign, and our sense of the cause for which the requisition is made, by which means, and that only, our gracious Sovereign can be acquainted with the true sense of the people in these his distant dominions.

"We also humbly pray, that you will permit us, and instruct your Governour to consent to an act to disqualify and deprive every member of the community from the rights and privileges of a subject in civil prosecutions, who shall be detected in any illicit trade or fraudulent dealing, together with their aiders, abettors, or concealers, in this or any other branch of the revenue. This will render unnecessary a multitude of officers employed to detect illicit trade, and prevent that disgust and evil spirit which has been created by their insolence, and will prevent that corruption of manners, and that contempt of the crime of perjury, which is now become so open and flagrant. We humbly request that you will appoint good and sufficient salaries to the officers of the customs, and absolutely forbid them to take any fee, in any case whatsoever, as we have found that the detail of revenue duty, in all its departments, have been clogged with unnecessary forms and trifling regulations, to increase the fees and perquisites of the officers; and are also humbly of opinion, that if those officers were under the control of the Governour, the Council, and Judges of the Supreme Court of this Province, it would be more for the advantage of his Majesty's service and the good of the revenue. We also humbly request, that, if the mode of taxation be pleasing to you, you will permit and order the Legislative Council, and the Judges of the Supreme Court for the time being, to determine and affix the rate of the taxed articles, every ten years, for every subsequent ten years.

"Your ever dutiful, loyal, and affectionate House of Assembly would not, in these unhappy times, presume to mention their own grievances, or request any particular privileges, lest you should suppose they were meant conditional of their just duty and allegiance this day acknowledged; but, as the humble friends of our King and mother country, may we not respectfully point out those measures which may best tend to preserve the inhabitants of this Province in loyalty and allegiance, and although we are not, at this time, in such circumstances as to raise a revenue for the support of the interior civil Government of this Province, agreeable to the present plan established by his Majesty, and which seems absolutely necessary for the dignity of Government in a country whose particular situation and advantages are such as may probably induce Government to order it to be the

headquarters of the *British* land and sea forces in *America*. But although we may be unable wholly to support so large yet necessary civil list, yet we are willing to set apart a fund for that purpose, which will necessarily increase with the opulence and number of the inhabitants, and will, in time, relieve our parent State from the heavy burden of our support; our poverty, as a Province, will not prevent a *British* King and Parliament from hearing and justly relieving us, when, as humble and dutiful subjects, and being well acquainted with this country and its inhabitants, we only beg leave to inform our gracious King and Parliament with the measures which we conceive would best tend to the peace and happiness of this country.

"We therefore most humbly presume to offer, as our opinion, that no native of this Province may ever be appointed a Governour or Lieutenant-Governour in this Province. The ambition of affluent individuals in the Provinces to acquire governments have led to faction and parties, subversive of the peace and happiness of the people, the good of the Province, and the honour of Government. Probably the present disputes in *America* may have been promoted by this cause.

"We are humbly of opinion, that the members of the Legislative Council should be appointed for life, and that no person should be appointed a member of the Council, unless he be possessed of landed property in the Province to the value of one thousand pounds at least; and we most humbly pray that no Collector, or under officer of the customs, or any officer who is directly or indirectly concerned in the collection of the Provincial revenue, may ever be admitted to a seat at the Council Board.

"We humbly pray most fervently, that the officers of the customs, and every officer concerned in collecting the Provincial revenue, may be prohibited from serving as Representatives in General Assembly.

"We humbly pray that the elections for the Representatives of the people may be triennial, may be by ballot, and that the day of election triennially may be fixed by law; and that every officer of Government be particularly prohibited from interfering in elections, under severe and heavy penalties.

"We humbly pray, that the Judges of the Supreme Court of this Province may have their commissions during good behaviour, in the same manner as in *England*.

"We humbly pray, that, after the decease of the present Judges, all future Judges may be appointed in *England*, and may not be native of this Province. We can trace the present unhappy disorders in *America* to the want of a regulation of this kind.

"We humbly request your Majesty will graciously permit the Legislature of this Province to ascertain the number and boundaries of the several Counties in this Province.

"Most gracious King, grant and permit us a Sheriff in each and every County, and deliver us from a Provost-Marshal presiding over this whole Province, whose influence, owing to the nature of his office and the number of his deputies, must be excessive, and whose power in elections is absolute. If we are not relieved in this particular, we can have no pretensions even to the name of freemen.

"We humbly pray, that your Majesty will graciously permit and order that a Recorder of Deeds and Conveyances be appointed in each and every County, and not a deputy to a principal residing elsewhere.

"Our gracious King cannot be insensible of the great necessity there is that the most respectable persons in the community be appointed to the Commissions of the Peace. Legal authority, unless aided by the good opinion of the people, can have but little effect. Probably the reason why the most respectable persons decline the office is, because they are liable to be dismissed unheard. The want of power in the Magistrates to execute or enforce the laws has been a general complaint in *America*.

"We humbly pray, that the Governour, Council, and Judges of the Supreme Court, may constitute a Court of Vice-Admiralty throughout the Province, to determine all causes cognizable in such courts, agreeable to law and equity, and to receive no fees therefor.

"We humbly pray, that any two or more of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and a Jury balloted for and struck by the parties, shall constitute a Court of Equity in all civil cases throughout this Province, subject only to appeals to

his Majesty in Council, where the property contested may amount to five hundred pounds sterling, or upwards.

"We humbly pray to be delivered from the oppression of Practitioners in the law, and pray that, in all civil actions, their fees, charges, and perquisites, may be limited to five per centum on all sums declared for or defended. It is not the desire of our good King to have his quiet and inoffensive subjects in this quarter of the globe given up to be persecuted by a few rapacious men.

"Most benign King, your Majesty was graciously pleased to grant tracts of land in this Province, upon various conditions of settlement and payment of quit-rents. Many of the conditions of settlement were impracticable, and others so expensive that the grantees were not able fully to effect them; we humbly pray to be exonerated from those severe conditions, and that you will graciously limit the power of the Court of Escheats to defaults in the payment of the quit-rent only.

"This House is sorry to observe that most cruel use has been made of this power of escheating land, even to the depriving of two old officers of the gratuity given them by your Majesty for near forty years of military service, and that to gratify two domesticks of that Governour who ordered the escheatment; and at this time a tract of land is advertised to be escheated, on which the proprietors have laid out near four thousand pounds.

"Finally, we most humbly request that the Assembly of this Province may be called together annually, and that no Governour may be allowed to dissolve or prorogue them when he shall be informed that they are preparing a Petition to our gracious King and Parliament of *Great Britain*.

"Most gracious Sovereign, we have unhappily experienced that the redress of our grievances, and those requested regulations could not come from us in the constitutional mode of laws which must have passed a Council, some of them without property in the Province, or interest in our welfare.

"May the *God* of all goodness shower down on our gracious Sovereign and his beloved family, every temporal blessing.

"May the spirit of concord, justice, and publick virtue direct the counsels of the *British* Senate, and may the Father of Mercies preserve constitutional freedom to the *British* race in every part of the globe!"

"W. NESBITT, *Speaker*.

"HALIFAX, June 24, 1775."

*Ordered*, That the said Letter and Paper be taken into consideration upon *Monday* sevensnight, the sixth day of *November* next.

Monday, November 6, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for taking into consideration the Letter communicated to this House by Mr. Speaker, upon the 26th day of *October* last, dated *Halifax, Nova-Scotia, July 4, 1775*, and signed "*William Nesbitt, Speaker*," together with a Paper enclosed therein, intituled "*The Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the Representatives of the Freeholders of the Province of Nova-Scotia, in General Assembly;*" and a motion being made, that the said Letter and Paper be referred to the consideration of a Committee of the Whole House, the Lord *North*, by his Majesty's command, acquainted the House that his Majesty having been informed of the contents of the said Letter and Paper, gives his consent, as far as his Majesty's interest is concerned, that the House may do therein as they shall think fit.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter and Paper be referred to the consideration of a Committee of the Whole House.

*Resolved*, That this House will, upon *Wednesday* sevensnight, the 15th day of this instant, (*November*), resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of the said Letter and Paper.

*Ordered*, That what the Lord *North* has now acquainted the House with from his Majesty, be referred to the consideration of the said Committee.

Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

The House, according to order, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of the Letter, &c.

Mr. *Mackworth* took the chair of the Committee.

Lord *North* moved, that the propositions contained in the Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the Council and House of Assembly of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, of granting to his Majesty, in perpetuity, a duty of poundage, *ad valorem*, upon all the commodities imported into the said Province, not being of the produce of the *British* Dominions in *Europe* and *America*, (Bay Salt excepted,) the said duty to be under the disposition of Parliament, is fit to be accepted; and that the amount of said duty shall be eight Pounds per cent. upon all such commodities; which was agreed to.

Mr. Speaker then resumed the chair, and Mr. *Mackworth* reported from the Committee, that they had made a progress in the matter to them referred, and that he was directed by the Committee to move that they may have leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this House will, on *Friday* morning next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider further of the said Letter and Paper.

Monday, November 20, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Order of the Day, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the whole House, to consider further of the Letter, &c., be now read.

And the said Order being read accordingly,

*Resolved*, That this House will, upon *Thursday* morning next, resolve itself into the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Agent for his Majesty's Colony of *Nova-Scotia* do attend the said Committee upon *Thursday* morning next.

*Ordered*, That there be laid before this House an account of the amount of all sums of Money disbursed, and other expenses incurred, by the publick, for or on account of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, since *September*, 1747, to *September*, 1775, inclusive, distinguishing each year.

*Ordered*, That there be laid before this House an account of the expense of the Revenue Establishment in *Nova-Scotia*, from *September*, 1763, to *September*, 1773.

*Ordered*, That there be laid before this House an account of the gross and net produce of all Duties laid by act of Parliament on all foreign goods imported into *Nova-Scotia*, from *September*, 1763, to *September*, 1773, inclusive, distinguishing the produce of each duty and each year.

*Ordered*, That there be laid before this House an account of the duty commonly called the Enumerated Duty, paid on goods exported to *Nova-Scotia* from any Colony or Plantation in *America*, from *September*, 1763, to *September*, 1773, inclusive.

*Ordered*, That there be laid before this House an account of the quantity and value of the Wine and Fruits exported from *Great Britain* to *Nova-Scotia*, from *September*, 1763, to *September*, 1773, inclusive, distinguishing each year.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

The House resolved itself into a Committee of the whole House, to consider further of the Letter communicated to this House by Mr. Speaker, upon the 26th day of *October* last, dated *Halifax*, *Nova-Scotia*, *July* 4, 1775, and signed "*William Nesbitt*, Speaker," together with a Paper enclosed therein, intituled "The Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the Representatives of the Freeholders of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, in General Assembly."

And the Speaker being about to leave the chair, Mr. *Burke* objected to it, as did Mr. *Dempster* and Mr. *Fox*. They contended that the Petition had been brought into the House late at night, and that the authenticity of the signatures of the petitioners, styling themselves the Speaker and Assembly of the Province, had not been proved. They insisted that Mr. *Cumberland*, the Agent for *Nova-Scotia*, should be called in and examined while the Speaker was in the chair. This was opposed by Lord *North*, Sir *Gilbert Elliot*, &c.; and it was agreed to go into the Committee.

Mr. *Cumberland* was called in. He was asked if he knew anything of the Petition before the Committee. He said he knew nothing of it. He was shown the signature of the Speaker of the Assembly of *Nova-Scotia*, and asked if he knew it. He replied he knew the gentleman's handwriting, having received several letters from him; but did not know

he was Speaker of the Assembly till he was now informed of it. He then withdrew.

Resolutions were then submitted by Lord *North*, which were agreed to.

Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. *Mackworth* reported from the Committee, that they had examined the Agent for his Majesty's Colony of *Nova-Scotia*, and had come to several Resolutions, which they had directed him to report when the House will please to receive the same.

*Ordered*, That the Report be received upon *Wednesday* morning next.

Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Sir *Grey Cooper* do make the Report from the Committee of the whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the Letter communicated to this House by Mr. Speaker, upon the 26th day of *October* last, dated *Halifax*, *Nova-Scotia*, *July* 4, 1775, and signed "*William Nesbitt*, Speaker," together with a Paper enclosed therein, intituled "The Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the Representatives of the Freeholders of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, in General Assembly."

Sir *Grey Cooper* accordingly reported from the said Committee the Resolutions which the Committee had directed to be reported to the House, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were read, and are as followeth, viz:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the proposition contained in the Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the House of Assembly of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, of granting to his Majesty, in perpetuity, a duty of poundage, *ad valorem*, upon all commodities imported into the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, not being the produce of the *British* dominions in *Europe* and *America*, (Bay Salt excepted,) the said duty to be disposed of by Parliament, is fit to be accepted, and that the amount of the said duty should be eight Pounds per centum upon all such commodities.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that when and as soon as an Act or Acts shall have been passed by the General Assembly of the said Province of *Nova-Scotia*, conformable to the foregoing resolution, and his Majesty shall have given his Royal approbation to such Act or Acts, all and every duty, tax, and assessment, hath been imposed and levied within the said Province, by any Act or Acts of Parliament now in force, ought to cease and be discontinued; and that for so long as the Act or Acts of Assembly for granting to his Majesty the said Poundage duty shall continue in force, no other or further duties, taxes, or assessments, ought to be imposed or levied by Act of Parliament, within the said Province, except such duties only as it may be expedient to continue to levy or to impose for the regulation of commerce; the net produce of the duties last mentioned to be carried to the account of the said Province.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that it will be advisable to admit a direct importation into the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, by his Majesty's subjects, in ships and vessels qualified by law, of all Wines, Oranges, Lemons, Currants, and Raisins, the growth and produce of any foreign country whatsoever: provided such Wines, Oranges, Lemons, Currants, and Raisins, be imported directly from the place of their growth and produce; and provided, also, that the said commodities be not imported into any other port or place within the said Province, except the Port of *Halifax*.

And motion was made, and the question being put, that the further consideration of the said Report be adjourned till *Wednesday* morning next, it passed in the negative.

The first Resolution of the Committee being read a second time, an amendment was proposed to be made thereto, by inserting after the word "*America*," these words: "although the same be exported upon certificate from *Great Britain*."

And the question being put, that those words be there inserted, it passed in the negative.

Another amendment was proposed to be made to the said Resolution, by inserting after the word "*America*," these words: "certificate goods exported from *Great Britain* to *Nova-Scotia*, not being included."

And the question being put, that those words be there inserted, it passed in the negative.



Another amendment was proposed to be made to the said Resolution, by adding at the end thereof these words: "this House not having determined what those commodities are, or what duties shall be imposed upon them."

And the question being put, that those words be there added, it passed in the negative.

Lord North said, in explanation of the first resolution, that it might be proper that the committee, who would be appointed to bring in a bill upon the resolutions, should be instructed to explain that nothing was meant to interfere with the old mode of requisition; that he had heard in the committee the idea of the honourable gentleman, (Sir G. Yonge,) as also the idea of the honourable gentleman (Governour Pownall) behind him; and he owned he thought the idea of the honourable gentleman behind him, of a proviso making it clear that nothing was meant to restrain the Crown from making requisitions, nor the people from making grants upon them, might be very proper; however, the House would be the best judge of it when the matter came into discussion at its proper time. He had always considered the petition as an answer to the conciliatory proposition he made last year.

Sir George Yonge said, it was too ridiculous to suppose that. It was no answer to the noble Lord's conciliatory proposition, for that proposition was addressed to those Colonies with whom we had differences; but we had no differences with *Nova-Scotia*. In the next place, he said this Colony acknowledges the Parliament of *Great Britain* to be the supreme Legislature, and so did the General Congress; that the petitioners acknowledge it to be their duty to contribute to the empire, and so did the Congress; but that they likewise claimed the right which the Congress claimed, namely: the giving and granting their own money, and not being taxed by Parliament; that they claimed this as their own right, as well as all *America*, to which they desire to be held out as a pattern; and they desire it on the footing of preserving to themselves, as well as all *America*, the rights of mankind in civil society. He was convinced they claimed the exercise of this right as the condition upon which they consented to grant that tribute to the empire, and of their duty and allegiance to their mother country. He added, that being by this petition convinced that these were the genuine sentiments of all the Colonies, as well those with whom we had differences, as those with whom we had not; and that if the exercise of this right was granted by an explicit declaration, which was the only road to peace, there would be an end to the war; that he, therefore, for the sake of peace, should conclude with the offer of his proposition, wishing the Ministry to accept of it, that they themselves might make that peace, which he should thank them for, as well as every man in *England*; which he was satisfied was in their power, if it was but in their inclination; but was only in their power, or in any body's, by means of a declaration of that kind: "That when the public exigencies of the State may require any further supplies from the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, then, according to the prayer of said petition of the said Province, such requisitions should be made as have been formerly practised in *North-America*, whereby the said Province may have an opportunity of showing their duty and attachment to their Sovereign, and their true sense of the cause for which such requisitions were made, by means of which alone his Majesty can be made acquainted with the true sense of his people in that distant Province."

Mr. Feilde seconded the motion. He entirely agreed in the whole of the honourable gentleman's argument; and added, that matter was of too much consequence to be left ambiguous.

Governour Pownall moved the previous question, in order, he said, to introduce a motion he had given notice of before.

And the previous question being put, that that question be now put, the House divided.

Tellers for the yeas, { Sir George Yonge, - - - } 12  
 { Mr. Feilde, - - - - - }

Tellers for the noes, { Mr. Anthony Bacon, - - - } 89  
 { Mr. Mackworth, - - - - }

So it passed in the negative.

Governour Pownall said, he was somewhat experienced in this matter as to the grounds on which the people of

*America* give and grant their moneys. He knew their jealousies on this subject, and how necessary it is to obviate all such; that he had, therefore, on this occasion, wherein the House are calling upon them to contribute, by their own grants, to the common burdens of the empire, and to the common defence, very attentively watched the mode in which (in this particular case) the House would frame this business; that there may be nothing not only to give real grounds of objection, but not even grounds of jealousy. He was very apprehensive lest, when the House came to frame that part of the bill which requires the approbation of Parliament to the just proportion of the quota offered, it should act as referring to any principle which even seemed to imply that no laws, whereby grants of money are made to the Crown, were complete and had legal effect until the King and Parliament consented to them. All laws, unless such as are contrary to the laws of *England*, made by the assemblies, are complete, and have legal effect, unless disallowed by the King; but in grants of money, as a quota towards the common defence, (which grants, like all others, are made to the King,) the King's acceptance, accompanied by his thanks, is the true mode of approbation; and he hoped the bill would be framed accordingly.

There was a second point in which he thought he could discern the seeds of jealousy: that was, the fixing the quantum or amount of the duty. To avoid all doubts and jealousies on this head, and to hold it out to the other Colonies as an indisputable truth, that the House do not mean that the amount of any grant, made by any House of Representatives in *America*, must originate in the *British* House of Commons; it would, he hoped, be discriminately marked, by reciting in the bill that the naming the amount or rate of the duty, in this case, is done at and in consequence of the express reference and special desire of the House of Representatives of *Nova-Scotia*.

A third point will also require a scrupulous attention. He had watched it with a jealous attention: and that is, that although the money granted for the common defence must lie at the disposal of the supreme power which hath the direction of the common defence, yet the application of it to that defence only, so as that it may never be perverted to other purposes, should lie with the grantors. If there be left the least doubt on this head; if this matter be not made clear in the tenour of the bill, whatever *Great Britain* may get from *Nova-Scotia*, it will never have a grant from any other Province.

If these matters should ever be settled, there will still remain a doubt which must be cleared up. The people of *America* have got rooted in their hearts a jealousy, that when the Parliament have once carried the point of a fixed and permanent revenue for the support of the Colony government, and a perpetual revenue for the common defence, assemblies will become useless, and that all intercourse between them and the Crown will be cut off. The House of Representatives of *Nova-Scotia* express this fear and jealousy, and it is the universal apprehension of the whole continent of *America*. A motion, arising from a very accurate and proper attention, was made in the committee by an honourable friend of his, (Sir G. Yonge;) and had it been placed on such ground as suited the Constitution both of the Colonies and of Parliament, he would, as he then said, have seconded and supported it. It was not so framed. That something on that idea ought to be done, he was fully persuaded. He had therefore drawn up, under the form of an instruction to such committee as shall be ordered to prepare and bring in the intended bill, the idea which he meant to propose to the House when that committee is appointed: "That they do, by a proviso, take care that nothing in that bill doth extend, or be such as may be construed to extend, in any manner to restrain the Crown, when the exigencies of the State may require any further aids from the said Province, from making requisitions thereto in the usual manner, as formerly practised; nor to restrain the people of the said Province from giving and granting to his Majesty, by their representatives in Assembly met, further aids on such requisitions so made;" by which, as they properly say, they may have an opportunity of showing their duty and attachment to his Majesty, and their sense of the service for which such requisition is made.

The first Resolution being agreed to; when the second came to be reported,

Sir *George Yonge* moved, as an amendment: "That it appears to this House, that the granting the power to the Colony of *Nova-Scotia* of providing for the supply of the future exigencies of Government, by the mode of requisition formerly used in *America*, was the condition on which the said Colony did make the offer of granting the revenue in their Petition expressed."

Mr. *Burke* seconded this motion. He said it was almost in vain to contend, for the country gentlemen had abandoned their duty, and placed an implicit confidence in the Minister. But that should neither now nor hereafter prevent him from performing his duty; for, let the noble Lord be in or out of office when the measures which he was hurrying the nation wildly and inconsiderately into, were fatally proved to be destructive in their consequences to the most important interests of this country, his Lordship might depend on it that he would be made responsible for measures he had carried into execution under the sanction of such a confidence.

Mr. *Fox* spoke in favour of the amendment. He said, an opposition to it by Administration, appeared to him scandalous and disgraceful. He was astonished how the House could agree to such a solemn mockery of all Parliamentary order and decorum.

Sir *Grey Cooper* said he was surprised that the gentlemen on the other side, when they were objecting to the resolutions, never said a syllable relative to the very dutiful expressions contained in the petition, in which they acknowledge the supremacy of the Legislature of this country.

Mr. *Anthony Bacon* said he could venture to speak with some confidence, as the matter concerned trade; and he was convinced a bill brought in pursuant to the resolutions now reported, would have the most salutary effects, both in point of revenue and commerce.

It passed in the negative.

The second Resolution being agreed to, Mr. *Burke* proposed the following amendment to the third Resolution:

"That although the terms of the resolution of this House, of the 27th *February*, 1775, relative to the Colonies in *America*, do seem literally to require that the offer therein mentioned should be made by the Governour, Council, and Assembly, or General Court of any Province, the true intent and meaning of the same do not require anything more, in order to be accepted by this House, than that it should be made by the House of Representatives of such Province; and also, though the said resolution seems to require that the said offer should be a proportion according to the condition, circumstances, and situation of such Province, yet that the true meaning of the said resolution doth purport that any duties which this House shall approve, will be accepted as a compliance with the said resolution, although no grounds for determining the said proportion be laid before this House; and also, although the said resolution does seem literally to require that they should engage to make provision for the support of the civil government and administration of justice in such Province, the same doth not require that any other provision for civil government should be made than what such Province hath been accustomed to make."

It passed in the negative; and the third Resolution was then agreed to.

Ordered, That a Bill be brought in upon the said Resolutions; and that the Lord *North*, Lord *George Germaine*, Mr. *Charles Townshend*, the Lord *Beauchamp*, Mr. *Cornwall*, Mr. Attorney-General, Mr. Solicitor-General, Sir *Grey Cooper*, and Mr. *Robinson*, do prepare and bring in the same.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

The House, being informed that one of the Sheriffs of the City of *London* attended at the door, he was called in; and, at the bar, presented to the House, "A Petition of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of *London*, in Common Council assembled."

And then he withdrew.

And the said Petition was read, setting forth, That the said Court, having taken into its most serious consideration the present distressed situation of our fellow-subjects in *America*, are exceedingly alarmed for the consequences of those

coercive measures which are pursuing against them; measures that must (notwithstanding the great uncertainty of their success) eventually be productive of new and more burdensome taxes, the increase of an enormous national debt, and, finally, we fear, the loss of the most valuable branch of our commerce, on which the existence of an infinite number of industrious manufacturers and mechanicks entirely depends; and that his Majesty having been graciously pleased, in answer to a late humble and dutiful address and petition to the Throne, praying a cessation of hostilities with *America*, for the purpose of obtaining time, and thereby giving an opportunity for a happy and lasting reconciliation with his Majesty's *American* Colonies, to declare that he shall abide by the sense of his Parliament, the said Court conceive it to be their indispensable duty, thus early in the session, in the most respectful manner, to apply to the House to adopt such measures for the healing of the present unhappy disputes between the mother country and the Colonies, as may be speedy, permanent, and honourable.

Ordered, That the said Petition do lie upon the table.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

A Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That it has been represented to the Petitioners that the *West-India* Merchants intend to apply to Parliament for leave to export provisions and other necessities from *Great Britain* to the *West-India* Islands: And therefore the Petitioners pray, that they may also be permitted to export from *Great Britain*, provisions and other necessities for the use of the *British* Fishery carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent, as the *American* sources are stopped, and to give them such other indulgences for the benefit of that trade, as to the House shall seem meet.

Ordered, That the said Petition do lie upon the table.

A Petition of the Merchants of *Dartmouth*, in the County of *Devon*, engaged in, and carrying on, a trade and fishery to, and at the Island of *Newfoundland*, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the unhappy differences now subsisting between *Great Britain* and her *American* Colonies, having occasioned the latter to withhold the usual supplies of bread, flour, and other provisions, which they have hitherto afforded to the inhabitants of *Newfoundland*, and to the great numbers of seamen and fishermen annually engaged in catching and curing fish at that Island, and on the banks,—the prices of those necessities of life have been this season enhanced near three times their usual rate, to the ruin of many, and the great loss of all those who are obliged to purchase such articles in *Newfoundland*; and that the quantities of bread, flour, and pease, allowed by law to be exported from the Port of *Dartmouth* for *Newfoundland*, being very inadequate to the necessary consumption of those articles, it will be impossible for the Petitioners to carry on any trade and fishery to that Island the ensuing season, unless they have power for exporting such quantities of those articles as may be sufficient for supporting not only the people immediately employed by them in their respective trades, but also great numbers of inhabitants of that Island, and others who annually resort thither to carry on the fishery; and that the Petitioners cannot, with any degree of precision, ascertain what quantities of each of the said articles may be necessary for those purposes, but they conceive great disadvantages may possibly arise from their being stinted, and no inconveniences likely to accrue from their having liberty to export to the said Island such quantities as their future advices therefrom may make them judge necessary: And therefore praying, that they may have liberty to export from the Port of *Dartmouth* for the Island of *Newfoundland*, any quantities of bread, flour, and pease, without stint, or to give the Petitioners such other relief in the premises as may be judged necessary.

Ordered, That the said Petition do lie upon the table.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

A Petition of the Merchants trading to the *West-Indies*, whose names are thereunto subscribed, on behalf of themselves and others, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the inhabitants of the Sugar Colonies in

the *West-Indies* have hitherto been supplied with very large quantities of flour, bread, rice, and *Indian* corn, from the Continent of *America*, from which supply they are now cut off by reason of the present interruption of commerce with *America*; and that the quantity of wheat and meal flour, bread, and biscuit, now allowed by law to be exported to the said Colonies from the Port of *London*, will be greatly insufficient for the sustenance and use of the inhabitants of the said Sugar Colonies during the continuation of such interruption: And therefore praying the House will take the premises into consideration, and grant such relief therein as to the House shall seem meet.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie upon the table.

Thursday, November 16, 1775.

A Petition of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, Manufacturers, and others, inhabitants of the several Towns of *Westbury*, *Warminster*, and *Trowbridge*, and the neighbourhood thereof, in the County of *Wilts*, whose names are thereunder written, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the Petitioners are greatly alarmed and surprised at finding certain persons, styling themselves the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, and other tradesmen, of the Towns and neighbourhood of *Bradford*, *Trowbridge*, and *Wilksam*, in the County of *Wilts*, approach the throne of our most gracious Sovereign, and, under the pretence of testifying their loyalty and affection to his Majesty, boldly assert, in regard to the *American* prohibition of all commerce with his Majesty's *European* Dominions, "That they, the Petitioners, find no melancholy effects arising therefrom, or any unusual failure of demand for their manufactures, or of employment for their poor;" and at this important and alarming crisis, when so much depends on the deliberations and resolutions of Parliament, not less than the lives, liberties, and properties of thousands of their fellow-subjects, the Petitioners, apprehending that the like misrepresentations may be conveyed to the House, should hold themselves unjust to their own dearest interests and that of their posterity, if they did not publicly express their entire disapprobation of that malignant and uncandid spirit which can carry falsehood to the Throne; for the Petitioners assure the House that the trade of that part of the kingdom has most sensibly declined ever since the commencement of the present unfortunate and unnatural contest with *America*; and the employment of the poor has proportionably decreased in like manner, insomuch that it appears, by authentick and undeniable evidence that the Poor Rates of the said towns have, during the last ten years, grown to an enormous degree, and are now become an almost insupportable burden to the inhabitants thereof; and that the Petitioners do not presume to arraign the wisdom or justice of Parliament, in the measures which have hitherto been adopted and pursued towards *America*, but, as intercessors on behalf of their afflicted brethren in the Colonies, and in extenuation of the criminality with which they have been charged, they beg leave to offer, that their resistance to the right of taxation in the *British* Parliament, (from the claim to which the present unhappy differences have originated,) has not, as they conceive, proceeded from an impatience of subordination to that high constitutional supremacy necessarily vested in the mother country, but in support of an usage which a uniform and uninterrupted enjoyment of more than one hundred and fifty years has given them reason to believe themselves entitled unto, and which *Great Britain* herself had frequently called upon them to exercise in their own Provincial Assemblies; and the Petitioners, therefore, considering that the vital principal of trade is peace and confidence, not war and distraction, and compassionating the tumultuous and irregular exertion of that rude yet manly spirit, whose features plainly mark its origin of *British* ancestry, and which, though misguided in them, was, through our common ancestors, productive of those blessings which make the peculiar boast of our happy Constitution, and to which we owe the distinguished happiness that the present august family are at this day on the throne of these kingdoms; and deprecating also, the horrors of a civil war, the event of which, being in the hands of the Almighty, may terminate in the dismemberment of our empire, or in a barren and ruinous conquest; and therefore praying the House to take the premises into their consideration; and, for the

sake of peace, for the sake of trade and commerce, and for the general safety, concord, and prosperity of the whole empire; for the sake of our holy religion, and the glory of *Almighty God*, who dwells in peace, to adopt such lenient measures as may restore to this great kingdom and her Colonies that affectionate intercourse with each other which alone can prevent the manifold evils with which they are now threatened, and establish the national greatness on the broad foundation of equal rule, and the general happiness of a free, loyal, and united people.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie upon the table.

Friday, November 17, 1775.

The House was moved that the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*; and also the Petition of the Merchants of *Dartmouth*, in the County of *Devon*, engaged in, and carrying on, a trade and fishery to and at the Island of *Newfoundland*; and also the Petition of the Merchants trading to the *West-Indies*, whose names are thereunto subscribed, on behalf of themselves and others, might be again read.

And the same being read accordingly;

*Ordered*, That the said Petitions be referred to the consideration of a Committee of the Whole House.

*Resolved*, That this House will, upon *Wednesday* morning next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of the said Petitions.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

A Petition of several Merchants and Traders, within the City of *Chester*, trading to *Newfoundland*, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That, for several years past, the Petitioners have commenced and now carry on a trade from the Port of *Chester* to the Island of *Newfoundland*, which is daily increasing, and likely to become a beneficial branch of commerce; and that, by the laws now in being, no bread, biscuit, flour, or pease, can be exported from *Great Britain* to *Newfoundland*, for the use of the fishery there, save from certain ports, and from thence certain limited quantities only are allowed to be exported; and that, in consequence of the unhappy differences between *Great Britain* and her *American* Colonies, the inhabitants of *Newfoundland*, and the seamen employed in the fishery there, have been, and are, greatly distressed for want of proper supplies of bread and other necessary provisions, which they used to receive from the continent of *America*; and that the Petitioners find that they cannot prosecute their said trade with equal advantage with the other parts of this kingdom without permission to export bread, biscuit, flour, peas, and other provisions; and therefore praying that the Petitioners may be permitted to export such quantities of the said articles, from the Port of *Chester* to *Newfoundland*, and for the use of the fishery there, and to have such other indulgences for the benefit of their trade as to the House shall seem meet.

*Ordered*, That the Petition be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, and also the Petition of the Merchants of *Dartmouth*, in the County of *Devon*, engaged in and carrying on a trade and fishery to and at the Island of *Newfoundland*; and also the Petition of the Merchants trading to the *West-Indies*, whose names are thereunto subscribed on behalf of themselves and others.

The Orders of the Day being read;

*Resolved*, That this House will, upon *Friday* morning next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*; and also the Petition of the Merchants of *Dartmouth*, in the County of *Devon*, engaged in, and carrying on, a trade and fishery to and at the Island of *Newfoundland*; and also the Petition of the Merchants trading to the *West-Indies*, whose names are thereunto subscribed, on behalf of themselves and others; and also the Petition of several Merchants and Traders within the City of *Chester*, trading to *Newfoundland*.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Robinson* have leave to make a motion, it being after ten of the clock.

And he moved the House accordingly; and presented to the House a Petition of the Merchants of *London*, subscribers thereunto, in behalf of themselves and others, concerned in the commerce and fisheries at *Newfoundland*, *Nova-Scotia*, *Island of St. John's*, *River St. Lawrence*, *Coast of Labrador*, and places adjacent, from the several Ports of *London*, *Liverpool*, *Weymouth*, *Topsham*, *Limpston*, *Exmouth*, and *Tinmouth*.

And the said Petition was read, setting forth, That the Petitioners, during the present year, have suffered very great inconvenience and loss in carrying on their trade and fisheries at *Newfoundland*, and places adjacent, by their usual resources of bread, flour, and other necessities, being totally interrupted by the unhappy differences between *Great Britain* and her *American Colonies*; and that although the present price of corn leaves the exportation of bread and flour entirely open, and seems to make this application unnecessary; yet, as the price of both may advance so that the prohibition may again take place, the Petitioners may thereby sustain much loss and disappointment in their business, unless a timely and proper relief is provided by the House, in case of such exigency; and that, as the quantity of bread, flour, peas, and other provisions, allowed to be exported from certain ports in this kingdom to *Newfoundland*, under the Act of the fourteenth of his present Majesty, will not be a sufficient supply to carry on the trade and fisheries while an interruption continues in their supplies from *America*, the Petitioners cannot pursue their business, unless they have liberty to export, under certain limitations and restrictions, a sufficient quantity of bread, flour, pease, grout, oatmeal, and other necessities; and as confining the export to particular persons and districts has been found injurious in a general commercial view, the Petitioners hope that the House will think it expedient to allow the exportation of the necessary articles to be extended to any port or ports in *Great Britain*, where they may be able to obtain them upon the most reasonable and convenient terms; and therefore praying the House to take the premises into consideration, and grant such relief therein as to the House shall seem meet.

*Ordered*, That the Petition be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*; and also the Petition of the Merchants of *Dartmouth*, in the County of *Devon*, engaged in, and carrying on, a trade and fishery to and at the *Island of Newfoundland*; and also the Petition of the Merchants trading to the *West-Indies*, whose names are thereunto subscribed, on behalf of themselves and others; and also the Petition of several Merchants and Traders within the City of *Chester*, trading to *Newfoundland*.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Order of the Day, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessities, for the use of the *British Fishery*, carried on at *Newfoundland* and the places adjacent; and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee, be now read.

And the said Order being read accordingly,

*Resolved*, That this House will, upon *Wednesday*, the 14th day of *February* next, resolve itself into the said Committee.

Tuesday, December 5, 1775.

A Petition of the Merchants in *Liverpool*, whose names are subscribed, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the *British Islands* in the *West-Indies*, and the *Island of Newfoundland*, have been hitherto supplied from the Continent of *North-America* with wheat, wheat meal, bread, and other articles of provision; which supplies are, by the present disputes with *America*, entirely withheld from the numerous inhabitants of the said Islands; and that it is impossible to ascertain the quantities necessary for the sustenance of so many Islands, already abounding with people, daily increasing by the arrival of fresh supplies of Negroes, and where the heat of the climate renders every article of provision liable to speedy decay; and, therefore, praying that the Petitioners may have leave to export wheat,

wheat meal, biscuit, bread, and pease, to any of the *British Islands* in *America*, or that such other relief may be granted as the House may judge needful.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessities, for the use of the *British Fishery* carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee.

A Petition of the Merchants of *Lancaster* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the Petitioners carry on a considerable trade to the Sugar Colonies, on their own accounts; whereby the manufacturers of this kingdom are encouraged, and the revenue augmented; and that the Petitioners are alarmed at the consequences which must happen to the said Colonies, should the non-exportation agreement in *North-America* be adhered to; from whence those Colonies have hitherto been supplied with very large quantities of bread, flour, rice, *Indian corn*, live stock, and other provisions, also lumber, and various other articles absolutely necessary and requisite for their sustenance and support; and that the Petitioners are very apprehensive the present interruption of such supplies will greatly distress the said Colonies, and be very prejudicial to their commerce with them; and, therefore, praying the House to take into consideration the unhappy situation the Sugar Colonies must be in, while such supplies are withheld from them, and wherein their commerce may be involved, and grant such relief in the premises as to the House shall seem meet.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie upon the table.

Thursday, December 7, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Petition of the Merchants of *Lancaster*, which was presented to the House upon *Tuesday* last, and then ordered to lie upon the table, be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessities for the use of the *British Fishery*, carried on at *Newfoundland* and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee.

A Petition of the Planters of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies, residing in *Great Britain*, and of the Merchants of *London*, trading to the said Colonies, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the Petitioners having, upon a former occasion, stated and laid before the House, with all the accuracy and precision of which they were capable, the worth and value of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies in the *West-Indies*; their national magnitude and importance to *Great Britain*; their situation as depending upon their sister Colonies in *North-America*, for the maintenance of property and support of life; the Petitioners' fears and apprehensions of dangers and distress arising out of the unhappy disputes subsisting between *Great Britain* and *America*. They firmly trusted, if conciliation did not render it unnecessary, that these substantial motives would have made them the objects of the consideration and attention of the House; and that, in the midst of the flattering expectations that application might meet a forward disposition in the House to relieve, the Petitioners' hopes are at once blasted and cut off, by the bringing in a Bill to prohibit all trade and intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*; and that when the *American Congress* adopted their Non-Importation and Non-Exportation Resolves, the fears, naturally arising to the Petitioners from them, were somewhat abated by a reliance, on the Petitioners' parts, of a relaxation on theirs, at least with regard to the Petitioners; but lest, happily for the Petitioners, this event might succeed, the present Bill not only deprives the Petitioners of the probability, but establishes the impossibility likewise; and therefore praying that, upon this ground, the Petitioners may be allowed to be heard at the bar, by



their agents and counsel, against the said Bill; relying on the wisdom, goodness, justice, and mercy of the House, not only for special relief in this instance, but for such further assistance as the House can give.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie upon the table, until the Report be received from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom the Bill to prohibit all trade and intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, during the continuance of the present Rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, to discontinue the landing and discharging, lading or shipping, of Goods, Wares, and Merchandise, at the Town, and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and also two Acts, made in the last session of Parliament, for restraining the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies, in the said Acts respectively mentioned; and to enable his Majesty to appoint Commissioners, and to issue Proclamations in the cases, and for the purposes therein mentioned, was committed; and that the Petitioners be then heard, by their counsel, against the said Bill, upon their Petition, if they think fit.

Thursday, February 29, 1776.

A Petition of the Master, Wardens, and Commonalty, of the Society of Merchant Venturers of the City of *Bristol*, under their common seal, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the *British* Colonies in the *West-Indies* have been usually supplied from *North-America* with great quantities of bread, flour, rice, *Indian* corn, live stock and other provisions; and that, during the present situation of publick affairs, the said Colonies will be greatly distressed unless a supply is sent from this kingdom: And therefore praying the House to take the premises into consideration, and to apply such remedy as shall appear fit and necessary.

A Petition of several Merchants trading from the Port of *Milford*, in the County of *Pembroke*, whose names are thereunto subscribed, was also presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the *British* Islands in the *West-Indies* have been hitherto supplied from the Continent of *North-America* with large quantities of wheat, wheat meal, biscuit, bread, and other articles of provisions, which supplies are, by the present disputes with *America*, entirely withheld from the numerous inhabitants of the said Islands; and representing to the House that it is impossible to ascertain the quantities of the above articles absolutely necessary for the sustenance and support of the numerous inhabitants of the said Islands, where the heat of the climate renders every article of provision liable to speedy decay: And, therefore, praying the House, to take into consideration the unhappy situation which the inhabitants of the said *British* Islands must be in, while such supplies are withheld from them, and allow the Petitioners to export wheat, wheat meal, biscuit, bread, pease, and other articles of provisions, to the said *British* Islands, for the sustenance of the inhabitants thereof, under such regulations as the House shall think proper.

And the said Petitions were severally ordered to be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessities for the use of the *British* Fishery carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee.

Friday, April 26, 1776.

A Petition of the Proprietors of Plantations in the *British West-Indies*, Merchants in *Glasgow*, and others, trading thither from the River *Clyde*, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, That the inhabitants of the *British* Sugar Colonies have formerly been supplied with large quantities of flour and grain from the Continent of *North-America*, from which supply they are now cut off by reason of the present interruption of commerce with *America*;

and that the quantities of wheat, meal, flour, bread, and biscuit, now allowed by law to be exported to the said Colonies, and from the Port of *London* only, will be greatly insufficient for the sustenance and use of the Sugar Colonies, during the continuance of such interruption: And therefore praying the House to take this matter into consideration, and to grant permission for exporting the above kinds of provisions from the Ports of *Greenock* and *Glasgow*, to the *West-Indies*, and to give such other relief in the premises as to the House shall seem meet.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessities for the use of the *British* Fishery carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee.

Thursday, May 2, 1776.

Mr. *Alderman Oliver*, according to order, reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider further of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessities for the use of the *British* Fishery carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee, the Resolution which the Committee had directed him to report to the House; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was read, and is as followeth, viz:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a limited quantity of Biscuit and Pease be allowed to be exported to the Island of *Newfoundland*, to the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, to *Bay Chaleur*, and to the Coast of *Labrador*, under certain regulations, for the benefit of the *British* Fishery carried on in those parts.

The said Resolution being read a second time, was, upon the question put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

*Ordered*, That it be an Instruction to the gentlemen who are appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill pursuant to the Resolutions, which, upon *Monday* last, were reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions, and other necessities, for the use of the *British* Fishery carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the said Committee, that they do make provision in the said Bill, pursuant to the Resolution this day reported from the said Committee, and which has been agreed to by the House.

The House was moved, That the Resolution which, upon *Friday* last, was reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of so much of an Act, made in the thirteenth year of the reign of his Majesty, intituled "An Act to regulate the Importation and Exportation of Corn," as relates to the Ports and places into which Corn and Grain may be imported and landed, without payment of the Duties, and was then agreed to by the House, might be read.

And the same was, as agreed to by the House, read accordingly, and is as followeth, viz:

*Resolved*, That Corn, Grain, and Flour, imported into the Port of *Preston*, be allowed to be landed without the payment of the Duties, under the like restrictions as Corn, Grain, and Flour is allowed to be landed at the several Ports mentioned in an Act made in the thirteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to regulate the Importation and Exportation of Corn."

*Ordered*, That it be an Instruction to the gentlemen who are appointed to prepare and bring in the said Bill, that they do make provision therein, pursuant to the said Resolution.

*Ordered*, That it be an Instruction to the gentlemen who are appointed to prepare and bring in the said Bill, that they do make provision therein for indemnifying all persons with respect to advising or carrying into execution his Majesty's Orders of Council already made, for allowing the exportation of Wheat and other articles.

Tuesday, May 7, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the Instruction, which, upon *Thursday* last, was given to the gentlemen appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill pursuant to the Resolutions which, upon the 29th day of *April* last, were reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants and Traders of the Town and County of *Poole*, (praying to be permitted to export Provisions and other necessaries, for the use of the *British* Fishery carried on at *Newfoundland*, and the places adjacent,) and of the several other Petitions referred to the consideration of the Committee, and were then agreed to by the House, to prepare the said Bill, pursuant to the Resolution which, upon the 26th day of *April* last, was reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider further of so much of an Act made in the thirteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to regulate the Importation and Exportation of Corn," as relates to the ports and places into which Corn and Grain may be imported and landed, without payment of the duties, and was then agreed to by the House, be discharged.

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

The House was moved, That an Act made in the second year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to explain, amend, and reduce into one Act of Parliament, the several Laws now in being relating to the raising and training the Militia within that part of *Great Britain* called *England*," might be read.

And the same was read accordingly.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in a Bill to enable his Majesty to call out and assemble the Militia, in all cases of Rebellion, in any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*; and that the Lord *North*, Mr. Attorney-General, Mr. Solicitor-General, and Sir *Grey Cooper*, do prepare and bring in the same.

Monday, October 30, 1775.

The Lord *North* presented to the House, according to order, a Bill to enable his Majesty to call out and assemble the Militia, in all cases of Rebellion, in any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*; and the same was received, and read the first time.

*Resolved*, That the Bill be read a second time.

*Ordered*, That the said Bill be read a second time upon *Thursday* morning next.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for the second reading of the Bill to enable his Majesty to call out and assemble the Militia, in all cases of Rebellion, in any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*:

A motion was made, and the question being put, that the said Bill be now read a second time:

Mr. *Hartley* said: Sir, I shall beg leave, upon the present occasion, to take a scope wide of the immediate business, and offer an observation or two upon the necessity of having some measure of a conciliatory nature to attend those coercive ones which are brought forward against *America* with so much haste. I would propose that there should be some test of submission held out, by which the Colonies may prove their submission to the legislative power of this country. I think the best would be the recognition of an act of Parliament, to be registered in the assembly of such Colony willing to submit. And I think the best should be one which exercises a controlling power over the Colony; for instance, suppose it was to enact that all the slaves in *America* should have the trial by jury. The recognition of this, and the submission to its operation, would yield the requisite proof of duty. When this actual recognition of an act of Parliament shall have replaced the legislative authority of this country, without question or diminution, as it was before the commencement of these troubles; then, as an act of merited justice to such Colonies as shall have given this proof of their return to their allegiance, let their grievances be redressed; let the operation of all the acts complained of cease, *ipso facto*, in each Colony respectively where the required recognition shall have been complied with. This proposition seems to me to be equitable in itself; I hope it will be

thought by all parties to be definite, satisfactory, and practicable.

Mr. *Charles Turner*. I am against the present bill upon every account, as I am against Militias in general. The proper men to recruit and supply your troops are the scum and outcasts of cities and manufactories; fellows who voluntarily submit to be slaves by an apprenticeship of seven years are the proper persons to be military ones. But to take the honest, sober, industrious fellow from the plough, is doing an essential mischief to the community, and laying a double tax. The Militia is likewise more expensive than the regulars, and therefore the more improper at present.

Viscount *Mounstuart*. I do not rise to oppose the present bill, because I am clear that the force of a Militia is the true constitutional force to be relied on by this or any kingdom; but, sir, I wish to see no longer a partial Militia; I wish to see an end of a line of distinction drawn between countries, which in nature and in land are the same; I wish to see a Militia in *North-Britain*. What reason can be assigned against it? The stain of rebellion is wiped out; it is done away for ever, by the loyalty of the people, and the uncommon exertions they made for the Crown in the last war. I do not mean now to bring this matter under consideration, but give notice that I shall take an early open day to propose it.

Mr. *Dunning* condemned the bill. Instead of the ostensible motives held out by it, the Militia may be employed in the most alarming and unconstitutional manner. It throws a power into the hands of the King, hitherto unknown to the Constitution. He took a retrospective view of measures in general, and introduced some strictures on addresses, particularly that from the First Battalion of the Militia of the County of *Devon*. My honourable friend, [Mr. *Acland*,] who helped to procure that address, and presented it, he supposed, consulted the noble Lord [*North*] upon it; and he had good ground to believe the noble Lord corrected it. The address speaks its origin fully; it makes a tender of their services with their swords drawn, not to use them against the common enemy, any of the branches of the House of *Bourbon*; not even against the *Americans*, for they could not act against either out of the kingdom; but against his Majesty's internal enemies—that is, such who, in this House or elsewhere, dare to hold a contrary opinion with the framer and author of it. The tendency of the bill is exceedingly different from the old Militia law, and therefore demands an explanation, that the House may know how different the situation of the gentlemen now in the Militia will be, when this bill is passed, from what it is at present. They and the men entered into that engagement with their country, under the express circumstances that they were never to be called out but in time of invasion or rebellion in *England*, or imminent danger of one or the other. This condition secured them from being at the beckon of a Minister, to be called out under pretences of distant or imaginary danger. They knew the nature of the very cause in which they were to draw their swords; but what will be their situation if this bill passes? It will be in the power of the Minister to embody the Militia, and put them under the Mutiny Act, if a rebellion is only apprehended in *Bengal*, in *St. Helena*, in the most distant and insignificant dependency of the Crown. To draw their swords in defence of their King and country, is what they entered expressly and cheerfully to do; but to be made soldiers in spite of themselves—to serve, not their country in great and fearful exigencies, but to second the apprehensions or evil designs of a Minister, is being in a situation so totally different, that no arguments can convince me they will endure it. I am a friend to the old Militia, because it can only be drawn out in cases prescribed by the Constitution; but I am an enemy to this new scheme, because it in fact annihilates that meritorious Militia, and gives you a monster in its stead.

A noble Lord has touched upon another Militia—a Militia to be composed of a set of people of a complexion which has not, it seems, been thought by the legislature to recommend them to possess it; a Northern Militia! From the manner in which the intimation is given, I take it for granted the plan is determined, and that we may consider it as one of the measures which are at present so rapidly combined. And it leads me naturally to the great question of *America*, to show how these measures are united in order to

be effectual; and I shall the readier undertake it, as next week I shall be otherwise employed.

It is curious to observe what are the auxiliaries which the present Administration call to the assistance of the *British* Constitution—*Catholics*, from *Canada*, if they can be induced to act; *Irish* Papists; a new Militia in *England*, composed of a description of men exceedingly different from those who composed the old one; a *Scotch* Militia, of a description that I will not name; *Hanoverian* mercenaries to garrison the two great fortresses of the *Mediterranean*; and, to crown the whole, twenty thousand *Russians*, to protect the legislative authority of this country. It has been declared, in another House, that the *Russians* are not to be sent to *America*, therefore they are, we may presume, to be brought here. He wished to know what object we were now contending for with *America*. It was not for taxes, as we might easily perceive by General *Burgoyne's* letter to General *Lee*; for a gentleman of his good sense, and who held so high a post under Government, would not venture to assert so much without some authority. It could not be said that we were contending for the general unlimited power of Parliament over every part of the empire; for the Secretary of a neighbouring kingdom had contradicted that idea, by asserting "that expressions of that kind which had been made in that House by a gentleman high in office, were no more than the rash, inconsiderate opinion of a hasty individual." He wished to be fairly understood with regard to his ideas of rebellion: he never had considered it as a genus which might be divided into several distinct species; yet he was apt to imagine that there might be one sort of rebellion less deserving our hatred than another; that there might be a provoked and an unprovoked rebellion, of which each merited different degrees of censure. He then proceeded to ridicule the motley complexion of our intended forces, which were to consist of *Hanoverians*, *Russians*, savage *Canadians*, and *Irish Roman Catholics*. He said he had heard that a single regiment could march from one end of *North-America* to the other; but he desired to know if it was not more probable that twenty thousand *Russians* could march from *John o'Grott's* house to the *Land's-End*. On the whole, he declared that he was against this, as well as most of the other measures of Government; that he stood alone, unconnected with any party; that he despised any man who, at such a critical juncture as the present, could be swayed by any personal motive whatever; that, for his part, he spoke *ex animo*, and he hoped the House would give him credit for his assertion. He concluded by observing, that although he might not, perhaps, be able to give that close attendance to the business of the House which he could wish, yet he would uniformly oppose the Ministry in every step they should take to enforce measures which he heartily condemned.

Sir *George Yonge* informed the House of the manner in which the *Devonshire* Address was obtained, without the knowledge or concurrence of the gentlemen of property in the County.

Mr. *Rigby*. I should not have risen to the present question, had not the learned gentleman brought me into a conspicuous light, from what an *Irish* Secretary is said to have mentioned in another place. I have a great opinion of that gentleman's abilities; and it is plain he has a very good opinion of me, from the way he treats me. Because the *Irish* Secretary says I am a rash and inconsiderate individual, therefore Administration says I am so, for such and such sentiments. As to the right of taxing *Ireland*, I assert it upon the solid authority of an act of Parliament. If this Parliament has a right to deprive the House of Lords of *Ireland* of their judicial right in the dernier resort, it has a right to do everything else. But the learned gentleman has taken a wider field; he has given us a rueful catalogue of troops, which are to execute the measures, and among the rest, twenty thousand *Russians*. This is the first time that I ever heard a syllable of *Russians* coming here. It is true, I am not of the Cabinet; I never was there in my life; but from the connections I have, and from all my information, I know of no such design. But whenever a war has been opened which demands foreign auxiliaries, various are those that have been hired. The last war saw *Wolfenbutlers*, *Hessians*, *Hanoverians*, and I know not what, in our service; and there was a *Britannick* legion, which consisted of all the thieves in *Europe*: the learned member, if dis-

posed to ridicule, might call them, and the *Mahrattas* of the East, allies of the King of *England*. The learned member enters very logically into the distinctions of rebellion, and, from attending minutely to them, all I can learn is, that there are two sorts of rebellion: one which the gentleman likes very well, and one which he likes not at all. He detests the rebellion of 1745, but likes the present passing well. Now, for my part, although I think there is but one kind of rebellion, I cannot carry my sentiments so far back as the honourable gentleman; for, whenever the *Americans* shall return to their duty, and behave as loyally as the people of *Manchester*, I shall not, by any means, consider them as deserving my hatred; but shall readily give up the point of taxation for honourable terms of accommodation with them.

Colonel *Barré* observed, that he had lately heard many gentlemen in Administration speak very moderately of *American* affairs, and he exhorted them to throw some kind of a conciliatory proposition together, as a step towards an accommodation. He requested the friends of Ministry not to be so very fond of war, as to overlook an easy and honourable peace, which lay so immediately in their way that they could not but see it, if they would but give themselves the trouble to look for it; and concluded by reminding the House that *Philip* lost the now *United Provinces* by being too tenacious of one single post.

Mr. *Acland*. As I do not intend that some aspersions the learned gentleman [Mr. *Dunning*] has thrown out on me shall go unnoticed, I rise now to give the learned gentleman an opportunity of replying, if he chooses it. The learned gentleman began by calling me his honourable friend, and immediately proceeded to give me the most unequivocal proofs of his friendship, by throwing out assertions as detrimental to an independent character as they were unfounded in fact. The learned gentleman has said that the address of the First Regiment of *Devonshire* Militia, which I had the honour of presenting, was corrected by the noble Lord. If I were to give way to the just dictates of my resentment, no expression the *English* language contained would be strong enough to mark in its true colours such an unwarranted assertion; but I will content myself with declaring to this House, this full gallery, and the whole world, that it is untrue. The address which has had the misfortune of drawing down the weight of that gentleman's resentment upon it, and which I, it seems, in an unfortunate hour presented to his Majesty, if its containing strong sentiments of loyalty to the King, and attachment to the Constitution, be a crime, is, I confess, most criminal. But, sir, sorry am I to find that expressions of loyalty to the King and attachment to the Constitution, should appear so criminal to that learned gentleman. This address, at which the gentleman is so much displeased, expresses, sir, a just abhorrence of every attempt to alienate the minds of his Majesty's subjects, and a readiness, when properly called on, to endeavour to suppress any internal enemies of the King and Constitution. It is necessary that I should inform this House, that about the time that this and many other Western addresses originated in the country, many inflammatory papers, breathing a spirit adverse to all order and tranquillity, had been, with an assiduity hitherto unknown, dispersed through the West; amongst others, letters inviting to associate had been sent to many of the principal Magistrates and first gentlemen of property. These associations were recommended on the principle that associations of the same nature had been entered into previous to the Revolution. Now, sir, we unfortunate country gentlemen, who are not blessed with those abilities which teach us to understand black when we read white, did conclude, that if these letters of association, so recommended, implied anything, they implied the necessity of another revolution. Under such circumstances, sir, in such times, were we not justified? Did we not act the part of good citizens and good subjects, publicly to declare to the whole world our just abhorrence of every attempt to alienate the minds of his Majesty's subjects, and to express our readiness, when properly called on, to exert our utmost endeavours to suppress any internal enemies of the King and this Constitution? for, sir, such inflammatory papers, and such circular letters of association, are attempts to alienate the minds of his Majesty's subjects; and those men, I care not who they are, by whom such papers and such letters were circulated, are enemies to the King and this

Constitution. An honourable gentleman observed, that not above sixty or seventy people had signed the *Devonshire* address. I must tell that gentleman that he has been egregiously misinformed; for I can assure this House that nineteen out of twenty of the principal resident representatives of the property of the County signed that address. It is perpetually asked, how country gentlemen (whom it seems the fashion of some gentlemen in this House to ridicule, though I believe they would be very glad of their support) can again trust an Administration that has so often deceived them? For one, sir, I answer, that they never have deceived me; but if I had been deceived, I had been deceived under the sanction of the gravest and most respectable authorities of this House; under the sanction of that learned gentleman himself, who, during the last session, when Administration applied to Parliament to strengthen the hands of Government, compared the disturbances then existing in the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay* to the riots that had often happened at different times in different parts of *England*, which had been suppressed with a very trifling, if not without any assistance of a military force. Would not, therefore, that gentleman and his friends have treated it as the most ridiculous, the most absurd, the most extravagant, the wildest of all wild doctrines, if Administration had proposed to Parliament to send out a force adequate to the conquest of a whole continent,—to do what? Why, to suppress a few insignificant riots in the *Massachusetts* Province, such as the honourable gentleman told you that you have had fifty times in this country, and which have been suppressed without any military aid at all. I again repeat, I have not been deceived by Administration, for I did not think the force competent; but because a competent force was not sent out last year, I do not think it good sense or good argument to oppose the sending out a competent one this year; nor should I think, if at this time I withdrew my weak support from Administration, I should the next year have a right to accuse Administration for the ill success of measures, if they should succeed ill, when I had done everything in my power, by my opposition, to prevent their execution.

Mr. *Dunning* apologized for the mistake he had been under, respecting the Address from the *Devonshire* Militia.

Mr. *T. Townshend* called on the Ministers to know where the *Russian* troops were to be sent, as it was asserted in the other House not to *America*; and now, by Mr. *Rigby*, not to *England*: he supposed to *Ireland*. He said that innovations in the Militia were dangerous, because every standing oppressive force in *Europe* began with a harmless Militia. He detested the politicks of Administration, while he compassionated the unhappy *Americans*, who had been provoked to resistance by the late acts. In his opinion, the necessity of embodying the Militia of any part of the kingdom could only be justified by local causes; that if there was a rebellion in *Scotland*, or in *Wales*, he should vote for the embodying of the *Scotch* or *Welch* Militia, but not otherwise; and that he differed in opinion from an honourable member [Mr. *Rigby*] who had asserted he knew but of one kind of rebellion. He instanced the rebellion of 1745, when the town of *Manchester* (who had now sent up an address, flattering the Ministry, and abusing the gentlemen in Opposition) took an ostensible part against the present family.

Sir *Thomas Egerton* defended the town of *Manchester*. Said he had signed their address, which did not contain any abuse upon the gentlemen in Opposition.

Mr. *Burke* observed, that the *Manchester* address was not singular in the indecency of its language, but that all the Ministerial addresses spoke of those who had endeavoured to prevent the civil war in which this country was unhappily now plunged through the ruinous and destructive measures pursued by Administration, in the most scurrilous and illiberal manner; that the gentleman who defended *Manchester* stood in the same predicament with many others who had signed what they never read, and therefore were astonished when they afterwards heard the language of the addresses—language, he said, which disgraced the name of *Britons*; in which the good nature of *Englishmen* and the manners of gentlemen, were totally forgotten; and which, though procured by courtiers, contained nothing characteristic of them but the most ignoble servility, and the most unmerciful encouragement of barbarous, blood-thirsty

measures. There were two other addresses which called loudly for the censure of that House: the address from the First Battalion of the *Devonshire* Militia, and the address from the University of *Oxford*. These he termed the Addresses Military and Ecclesiastick; addresses from persons who, at all times, and on all occasions, were debarred constitutionally from meddling with the politicks of the country. He descanted largely on the first, showing the impropriety of the Militia, or any armed body, soliciting to be employed against their fellow-subjects. With regard to the latter, he almost charged Lord *North* with having not only seen it before it was presented to the King, but with having altered the composition of it; and if the noble Lord avowed the propriety of the University of *Oxford* (a body of learned and religious men) interfering with politicks, advising a civil war, and calling those that opposed it rebels and traitors, the freedom of this country was dead, her liberty was no more. He painted in strong colours the situation of the heads of a University, who, he declared, ought by no means to instil political principles into the minds of those who were not sufficiently matured, who knew too little of the world to be able to judge of their propriety, and to distinguish between sound policy and destructive expedients. Every man, he observed, must feel the violent error of such conduct. He had himself a son at the University, and he could not approve of that son's being told by grave men that his father was an abettor of rebels. He concluded with declaring, that the noble Lord ought not only to have abstained from taking part in the formation of that address, but that he ought to have rejected it when it was sent to him, and prevented it from being presented.

Sir *William Bagot* related the origin of the *Stafford* address: he had seen the address from *London* to the Electors of *Great Britain*, and as he was not willing that the gentlemen of the County should be seduced by it, he supported at the sessions an address, containing sentiments very different from the *London* address, only one person, whom the House well knew, [Mr. *Wooldridge*,] objecting to it.

Captain *Luttrell*. When the last votes in favour of the Address (which I considered to be destructive to the liberties of *America*) passed this House, I thought we might take leave of every ray of hope, that peace and good fellowship would again subsist between our Colonies and this country. I, however, felt this consolation, that uninfluenced by selfish views, or by the political interest of any man or set of men whatsoever, I had discharged my duty agreeably to my conscience, and the best of my abilities; and as I could not prevent, I had only to lament the future progress of this unnatural war. But, sir, in consequence of what fell from the noble Lord, I hold it a duty incumbent on me to offer to the House such intelligence as I have received from *America*, that I may not be comprehended among the number of those gentlemen the noble Lord supposes to be inclined to conceal from him, or the publick, what they have reason to believe is the true and general sentiments of the *Americans*.

Sir, a noble Lord has communicated to us the private information he has received from a General officer at *Boston*. A right honourable member in my eye acknowledged the receipt of a letter from an ever-memorable Colonel, the substance of which amounted to little more than this, that he lamented they had been mistaken in their ideas of the Provincial army. Sir, my information comes not from a military man, but from a friend of mine, whose family remains in this country, and who went to *America* for the recovery of his health. Sir, he is of a nation that will hardly be suspected of taking part in this rebellion; he is a man of good sense, sound judgment, quick discernment, some philosophy, and much candour; he is known to many members of this House, having been a candidate for a seat in Parliament. I value his information, because I believe it authentick. And that I may not be supposed to state it partially, as what he says of *America* is comprised in a few lines, I will, with leave of the House, read them.

[Here Captain *Luttrell* read a letter from *New-York*, dated the beginning of *September*, which affirms, "That the people there aim not at independence, but are generally determined to die, rather than to submit to the arbitrary claim of taxation, though they are informed the *French*, their natural enemies, have offered assistance against them."]

Now, sir, if the information conveyed to *America* be



truo, *France* is the foreign power that has offered us assistance. What, sir, is likely to be the state of your army then? Thirty thousand *British* troops, perhaps one-half that number *French*, some thousands of your *Canadian* subjects and *Irish Roman Catholic* marines. Then, sir, when *America* is conquered, and the flower of your army cut off, your new allies will be prepared to dispute the conquest with you. Is there a man, sir, in this House, that doubts but every *Roman Catholic* of either army, or in that country, of any name, description, or situation, will not be ready again to assert the right of *France* to the Colonies of *America*, in opposition to the *Protestant* army; or that they will not be supported by the Northern *Indians*, who are bigots to the *Roman Catholic* religion, and immediately under the influence of the Popish Priests and Jesuits, which abound in that country? Still, sir, I am at a loss to tell whether I should prefer an alliance with *France* or *Russia*. It is time we should look to the enterprising genius rising in that empire; to a people eager in the pursuit of fresh possessions, in climes less inhospitable than those they now inhabit, already become (thanks to *Great Britain* for it) the first maritime Power in the North, the third great maritime Power in the world, extending her manufactures and commerce.

I fear the balance of trade is already against us; but it must inevitably be so soon; and then you will send your specie to *Russia*, to purchase the vast quantity of hemp, turpentine, tar, and other naval stores, necessary to supply the present great naval establishments. Sir, should *Russia* insist upon sending these naval stores to your arsenals in *America* in her own bottoms, dare you refuse it? What may be matter of necessity now, was ignorance, or something worse, ten years ago. Sir, it was for these reasons I requested the honourable member who moved the Address, would adopt the motion "previously to inquire into the real state of *Great Britain* and her *American* Colonies;" that, upon mature consideration, we might present a dutiful and loyal Address to his Majesty, full as respectful to the King as the present, but perhaps less conclusive upon Parliament. Sir, those who thought they pledged themselves to nothing, did well to give it their assent. I, conscious I know but little, and believing that I pledged myself to everything, hope I did as well to vote against it; for I considered it to imply a thorough knowledge of both countries; whereas it appears, by the language of Administration, that they are totally ignorant of the real state of either. One noble Lord tells us, we cannot raise an army of *Britons* sufficient to subdue the present rebellion in *America*; but must call in the aid of foreign troops, which we must purchase with our wealth, in like manner with any other commodity. Some gentlemen of great abilities and equal authority, hold the direct contrary doctrines, calling up to our recollection the numerous army of *British* troops supplied in the late war. From some of these benches we learn, that great part of *America* is still in our possession; from others, that we have not a foot of it. One minute it is asserted, the *Americans* are still ready to submit; the next, that they unite the men with their measures, and execrate both. Some say they contend only for taxation; others for independence; with a variety of different accounts, as to the numbers, situation, and opposition of the Provincial army. And the most material question of the whole still remains undecided, whether this country, (*England* I mean,) is, or is not, desirous of pursuing coercive measures against the *Americans*? Sir, his Majesty can certainly do no wrong; but are his Ministers therefore above reprehension? And if the King has been deceived by their misrepresentations, is it not more dutiful and loyal humbly to point them out, than to let the people ascribe a share of blame to him, while they take shelter under the sacred name of Majesty? The King wishes for peace and reconciliation with *America*, and I believe the noble Lord opposite, and a part of his associates, do so too, as well as the generality of the people of *England*; and that these blood-thirsty measures can only be pleasing to such slaves to a part of Government, who, the very last year, told us they shuddered at the plan of operations, and would not support them, because they thought them cruel; yet now they can adopt them, because they are ten times more so; and to a set of unprincipled, arbitrary, and avaricious men, who I wish to *God* were transferred to a Government like *New-Zealand* (where they devour their fellow-creatures) from that of a civilized nation.

Mr. *Fox* observed, it had been well said that the address would cause ill blood here; but he would add something more: they would cause much ill blood in *America*. The address from the *Devonshire* Militia he reprobated as one of the most unconstitutional acts that ever had fallen within his knowledge. After which he declared he did not think so meanly of the understandings of the present Ministry, as to suppose they would leave this country without an army of some kind. He approved of a Militia as a succedaneum to an army, but by the present bill they were evidently to serve as a part of the army itself. He then entered into a definition of the original meaning and intention of the *English* Militia, and laid it down as a doctrine, that formerly a Militia-man was merely armed and disciplined, that he might, when danger was at his door and pressed upon him, defend himself. He said he should certainly be against the introduction of foreign troops, and he was also against a standing army; that the purpose of the present bill was to create a standing army, and to increase the power of the Crown; that he saw no difference between a standing army of Regulars, and a standing army of Militia, whom the King could call out when he pleased; for that in this country, and every other extensive dominion, there would always, in some part or other, be a riot, which the Minister might call a rebellion. There might be a disturbance among the Negroes in *Jamaica*, in *Bengal*, or any other distant place, which might serve as a pretext for embodying the Militia. That many gentlemen would frequently be embarrassed who served in it, by being put upon disagreeable duty; and that at present, if he was a Militia officer, he would resign. He concluded with declaring that Administration were taking advantage of the present situation of affairs, to put the people under martial law, and to add that law to the prerogative; that all the late *American* acts tended to increase the power of the Crown, and to demolish the rights of the people; and that as the present bill evidently would do so, he should oppose it.

Lord *North* observed, that although there were so many different opinions held, and so many different objections thrown out in the present debate, it was impossible for him to reply to all of them; yet he thought it incumbent on him to speak to two matters which had been urged by the gentlemen in opposition: one was, the charge made against him respecting the *Oxford* address; and the other, the idea which had been alleged to prevail with Administration of introducing foreign troops into this kingdom. With regard to the latter, he declared there was no such idea entertained, and he appealed to the bill before the House as a confirmation of what he said; for it was obvious, if Ministry had such an intention they never would have introduced the bill, but moved for the introduction of foreign troops, on the plea of the insufficiency of the present Militia Act. He declared he was himself averse to the employment of foreign troops; but where a great constitutional point was to be carried, and which could not be carried without them, he saw no objection to their being made use of. He thought they might be applied to as a resource, though it would be impolitic to use them in the first instance; that, as we had more money than men, it was a natural and justifiable resource in cases of necessity; but that at present Administration meant to leave the defence of this country to the gentlemen of it, which was surely the measure most likely to prove agreeable to every *Englishman*; and that so far was he from wishing to embarrass any gentleman in the Militia, that he had no objection to the insertion of a clause, giving them power to resign if they disliked the service. His Lordship treated what had fallen from Mr. *Fox*, respecting the dangerous use that might be made, at any future period, of the power granted by this act, as a chimera, never likely to be realized; observing upon the hazard a Minister would run in making a riot in the *Indies*, or a disturbance in any distant quarter of the King's dominions, a pretext for calling out the Militia of *England*; and adding, that if any Minister should be so hardy, he sincerely hoped he would be impeached at the bar of the House of Lords. With regard to the *Oxford* address, his Lordship declared, that it came to him as a part of the University, as one of the firm of it; in fact, it was sent as a compliment to their Chancellor. That he did not alter the language; that he, both then and now, thought it contained such sentiments as were proper to come from the University; that it did not encourage the

plunging this country into a civil war; that it only expressed a disgust at rebellion, and teemed with professions of loyalty, which were an honour to those from whom it came; and that, therefore, he did not prevent it from being presented; but he solemnly protested that he saw no other address in its way to the Throne, and he defied the gentlemen on the other side of the House, after the most exact inquiry, to prove that Administration interfered in procuring any.

The question being put, That the Bill be read a second time; the House divided. The Noes went forth.

Tellers for the yeas,	{ The Lord Stanley, - - }	259
	{ Mr. Charles Townshend, - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Sir George Yonge, - - }	50
	{ Captain Johnstone, - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

The Bill was accordingly read a second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

—  
Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

*Resolved*, That this House will, immediately, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the Bill to enable his Majesty to call out and assemble the Militia, in all cases of Rebellion, in any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of Great Britain.

The House accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee.

It was moved to amend the preamble with these words, "that the said power should not extend beyond the continuance of the present rebellion."

The Lord Mayor (Mr. Sawbridge) contended, that this bill would throw an additional weight into the hands of the Crown, already become too powerful, which might, and probably would, be productive of very dangerous consequences.

Lord John Cavendish said, if the friends of Administration opposed the amendment, it would convince him that his suspicions were well-founded, which were, that the present bill was no more than a mere colourable pretext for arming the Crown with power hitherto unknown to the Constitution.

Sir George Savile said the very point meant to be covertly carried by this bill, was what no King of England, even the most despotick, was ever able to gain; that on this was grounded the leading contest between Charles I and his Parliament, long before that assembly was charged with any views of faction, or of overthrowing the Constitution. Hitherto, he said, no man in this country could be armed without the consent of Parliament; the army were armed by Parliament; so were the Militia: but if this bill should pass, the military would be, or at least might be, armed by the King, without the consent of Parliament. Many things might be urged on the ground that the Militia were the great constitutional force of the kingdom; that nothing, of course, can be feared from them, for they will act in a double capacity, of defenders of their country and its Constitution. The argument was plausible, and therefore the better calculated to deceive; but he begged leave to draw a very different conclusion. There were always two parties in this country; no matter as to their principles: the Prince would have it in his power, by this bill, to put the Militia under the command of which of those he thought fit, and to call them out into actual service when he pleased; for as to the condition of a rebellion being within the dominions of the Crown of Great Britain, he looked upon that as nothing; as means might be easily devised to furnish a pretence sufficient to justify the embodying the Militia. What, then, may be the consequence, but that an ambitious or weak Prince, supported or urged by a revengeful persecuting faction, may create a civil war in some distant part of the empire, in order, at length, to give them an opportunity of exterminating or triumphing over their adversaries at home, and destroying the liberties of their country.

Mr. Herbert said, the liberties of no free country could be preserved, on the supposition that the people were in a state like that described by the honourable gentleman; that the Parliament must pay the Militia, consequently the Ministry would be cautious to assemble them without a just cause; and, while the present Constitution continued, it would be absurd to guard against Parliament, in whom we must continue to repose a confidence.

Mr. Serjeant Adair entered into several legal definitions of treason and rebellion. He adverted to a law passed in the reign of Edward I, in order to show the true ancient ground on which the Militia of this kingdom rested, and so traced the subject down to the present times. He insisted that if the friends of the bill meant what they asserted, they would be amply content to have a temporary one. When they said the bill meant no more than it expressed, why did they not define and specify the sort of rebellion, the extent of it, and its locality? No; anything the governing powers thought proper to call rebellion would soon be deemed so. He instanced the various cases, or acts of violence, which in law are deemed levying war, such as levelling enclosures, pulling down meeting-houses, bawdy-houses, &c. He mentioned particularly the cases of the Oxford rioters, and the pulling down bawdy-houses in the reign of Charles II, and Burgess's meeting-house, in the reign of Queen Anne, when some persons were tried and condemned for high treason, for being concerned in that riot. He observed, finally, that the British empire extended to the four quarters of the globe; that if any illegal or riotous act, of the nature now alluded to, should happen, no matter whether at Patna, Senegambia, or Boston, the Minister might construe it into rebellion, and call out the Militia.

Sir Grey Cooper contended, that the Minister could not call out the Militia without assigning his reasons for so doing, and submitting them to Parliament for their approbation, whenever they met, if not sitting at the time.

Mr. T. Townshend did not much approve of the bill, but would give his assent to its passing, because, if it should not pass, Germans would certainly be brought over; yet he hoped the bill would be properly limited. He never knew or read of a standing army which did not originate in a Militia. Several free Governments had been overturned by a Militia, particularly one near home. It was well known that Louis XI, of France, overturned, and completely destroyed the liberties of his country by a Militia.

Mr. Dempster was for the bill. He observed that the right honourable gentleman, [Mr. Townshend,] who said that all the free Governments of Europe had been destroyed by a Militia, was mistaken, for history would furnish many more instances in which they had been overthrown by standing armies; and he hoped that a Militia would be established in the north part, as well as the south part of the Island, for the defence of the nation in general.

The Right Hon. T. Townshend objected to the smallness of the qualifications of officers who were to serve, and said they ought to be raised.

Lord North, after paying great encomiums on this constitutional mode of defence, replied to the last objection, by observing, that qualifications were higher in the Militia than for the members to sit in that House to make laws.

Governour Johnstone insisted that the old act, as it now stood, wanted no amendment, unless in case of rebellion being in Ireland; for the King, in case of rebellion or invasion in this kingdom, is already empowered to call the Militia out in fourteen days.

Sir George Yonge, for the amendment. He said that the House had always a right to be jealous and suspicious, when no reason was offered to be assigned.

Lord North said he saw no occasion; if the law was a good law, it ought not to be restrained to the continuance of the present disturbances in America.

The amendment was rejected, by a majority of 140 to 55.

—  
Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Order of the Day, for the third reading of the Bill to enable his Majesty to call out and assemble the Militia in all cases of Rebellion, in any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of Great Britain, be now read.

And the said Order being read accordingly,

The said Bill was read the third time.

An engrossed clause was offered by Sir George Savile, to be added to the Bill, by way of rider, for limiting the duration of the Act to seven years.

And the said clause was twice read, with a blank; which being filled up, the said clause was read the third time; and, upon the question put thereupon, agreed to by the House to be made part of the Bill, by way of rider.

And a motion being made, and the question being put, that the Bill do pass;

Mr. *Fox* attacked the bill, the framers, the advisers, and, in short, every single object which it held out, particularly as it would be the means of increasing and extending the prerogative of the Crown. In the course of his speech he mentioned the address from the First Battalion of *Devonshire* Militia. He supposed they wanted to alienate the King from the people, to imbrue their hands in the blood of their fellow-subjects; such men, he thought, ought not to be trusted with arms. The Attorney-General might be ordered to prosecute the persons complained of in the address, and, if wanted, they might come in to assist the law; that was their station.

Mr. *Acland*, who presented the address, said he thought the honourable gentleman pointed at him. He was no adventurer or place-hunter; he was a gentleman of independent fortune, who voted purely in conformity with his sentiments, without any sinister views whatever. Men of property, who had much at stake, who could have no interest but the publick interest, were surely the fittest persons to be trusted with arms; not those of reduced fortunes, &c. [Interrupted by Mr. *Burke*.]

Mr. *Fox* replied that he had a qualification which was sufficient; and that it was the first time he ever heard any man take any liberties in that House on account of his fortune, whether real or ideal. Standing as he did, he supposed he had as good a right to speak as any man in that House, and would not be interrupted. [Here the House interposed, and the altercation went no further.]

Lord *North* vindicated Mr. *Acland*. He said the Militia being a constitutional body, might, with great propriety, as a military body, at any time, address the Throne upon the state of publick affairs, to express their loyal dispositions to his Majesty, and promise any exertions in support of the Crown.

Mr. *Burke* said he was glad the noble Lord had spoken out, because he had now, by this declaration, given a clear insight into his system and principles of administration. If this were constitutional and justifiable, there was an end of the liberties of this country; and that however nominally we were free, we were, from this instant, in fact subject to military government; for if the Crown can, at any time, draw forth the suffrages and support of the Militia, (all officers appointed by the Crown,) it had all the disadvantages of a standing army, and more danger attending it from the prepossessions in favour of a Militia, and that unguarded confidence which their fellow-citizens placed in them preferable to the Army. He had hitherto been a friend to the Militia, but, from this time, he must look upon them with a jealous eye; and he thought it as safe for the guards to address the King in a body as any Provincial corps of the Militia.

Mr. *Moysey* opposed the bill as an unnecessary extension of the prerogative. He stated the law, as it stood independent of the proposed alteration, and argued that every reasonable purpose of a Militia establishment, being merely local, was already amply provided for by the laws in being.

The House divided. The Yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ The Lord <i>Stanley</i> , - - }	162
	{ The Lord <i>Folkestone</i> , - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ General <i>Keppel</i> , - - - }	26
	{ Mr. <i>Byng</i> , - - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative; and that the title be, An Act to enable his Majesty, for a limited time, to call out and assemble the Militia, in all cases of Rebellion within this realm of *Great Britain*, or any of the Dominions thereunto belonging; and to summon the Parliament in the cases and manner therein mentioned.

Ordered, That Sir *Grey Cooper* do carry the Bill to the Lords, and desire their concurrence.\*

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Tuesday, October 31, 1775.

The Hon. *Charles Marsham*. As the noble Lord [*North*] had not given the House any satisfaction relative to introducing the *Hanoverian* troops into *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*; and as he had heard nothing in justification, which had

\*It was passed by the House of Lords on the 30th of November, without debate or amendment.

reconciled him to that measure, he took the opportunity of giving notice, that he meant to move for leave to bring in a Bill of Indemnity at a short day, unless the Minister would rise and assure the House that he intended to do it himself.

Lord *North* said, as far as his own thoughts went, he was perfectly satisfied of the legality of the measure; yet, as some gentlemen seemed apprehensive that it might be hereafter drawn into precedent, as an individual, he had no objection to concur in any measure which might tend to keep the heads of Ministers more securely on their shoulders. He had consulted several, who united in opinion with him, that Bills of Indemnity were never resorted to, but to defend the advisers of objectionable measures against actions at law; but never against a criminal charge, on which the person offending, or supposed to offend, was liable to be impeached. He said, he had a resolution in his pocket, which he drew out and read:

"Resolved, That it is the opinion of this House, that his Majesty having ordered a body of his Electoral Troops to compose a part of the garrison of the fortresses of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, whereby the greater part of the troops of this kingdom may be employed for the support of his authority, has shewn his attention to the interests of this country, being, in the opinion of this House, a measure necessarily demanding more despatch than was consistent with waiting for the assembling of Parliament."

Mr. *Marsham* excepted to the resolution; first, as it did not by any means come up to his idea on the subject; secondly, though it had, he could never agree to encounter the established law of the land, springing out of the Constitution, by a resolution of one House of Parliament.

Governour *Johnstone* disapproved both of the bill and resolution; and believed it would be difficult to quote a more respectable authority than supported him in his opinion. He remembered well, that in a speech attributed to Lord *Mansfield*, universally given him by the publick, and believed to be genuine, that noble Lord, who, when he rides the horse of liberty, which he wished he would ride oftener, for nobody knew how to ride him better when he mounted him, speaking of the Act of Indemnity relative to stopping up the ports to prevent the exportation of corn in 1766, does not treat Bills of Indemnity as applying to the paltry consideration of being a bar to private actions; but describes them as favours and indulgences to Ministers, as pardons for mere blunders and errors, not proceeding from the intention.

Lord *North* said, his resolution might be made the resolution of both Houses by a conference.

Mr. *Marsham* still said, that was by no means satisfactory, and gave notice that he should move to-morrow for leave to bring in a Bill of Indemnity.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

The Duke of *Manchester* rose and said: My Lords, I beg leave to call your attention to a subject of as great importance to the liberty of this country as *America* was to its wealth and power, before the violence of the times had wrested that treasure from the *British* Crown, and spurned the jewel because the setting appeared uncouth. I do not mean, my Lords, to dwell long on the unfortunate story; the page of future history will tell how *Britain* planted, nourished, and, for two centuries, preserved a second *British* empire; how, strengthened by her sons, she rose to such a pitch of power, that this little Island proved too mighty for the greatest efforts of the greatest nations. Within the space of twenty years, the world beheld her arms triumphant in every quarter of the globe, her fleets displayed victorious banners, her sails were spread, and conquest graced the canvass. Historick truth must likewise relate, within the same little space of time, how *Britain* fell to half her greatness; how strangely lost, by misjudging Ministers, by rash-advised councils, our gracious sovereign, *George* the Third, saw more than half his empire crumble beneath his sceptre: *America*, late the strength, now the foe to *Britain*, dismembered, torn, I fear forever lost to *England*, whence she sprung. With this calamity heavy on us, our duty, interest, and love to that country which still remains, calls on us to be strictly watchful of its liberty. The late Speech from the Throne has given a just alarm, has made a wound upon the Con-

stitution, which, if not quickly healed, may spread a dangerous venom. The sentiments it breathes are full of higher claims of prerogative than any speech that I can remember since the Revolution. It appears to contain slights of this Council, neglect of Parliament, indifference of their approbation. The part I wish to call your Lordships' attention to is that wherein his Majesty informs the House, "he has taken possession of the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* with his *Hanoverian* forces." Far be it from me to impute the sentiments of this speech to the respectable mouth that was made to utter it. I am confident his Majesty has too high notions of what is right, too great a love for justice, to wish to invade knowingly the real privileges of this nation. I may go further, my Lords, and even acquit the Ministers of any wicked, premeditated design to infringe the subject's liberty. I do not think such evil of them; but I cannot so easily acquit them of ignorance of our laws, or indifference or inattention to them.

My Lords, I take it to be an undoubted truth, an axiom in this Government, that the King can maintain no standing forces, other than what are approved by Parliament. But that I may not appear to build on my own reason only, give me leave to quote some acts of Parliament in support of what I have advanced. I must begin by that great declaration of our liberties, the Bill of Rights. This act, my Lords, contains the claim of various indubitable rights from ancient usage, nor asks as favours any part. It is a capitulation with our Kings. The act declares the raising and keeping a standing army within the kingdom, without consent of Parliament, is against law. The next I shall quote is the Mutiny Bill, which sets out in the preamble in the words of the Bill of Rights, but proceeds, "that it is necessary for the safety of the kingdom, the defence of the possessions of the Crown, and the preservation of the balance of *Europe*, that a certain number of forces should be kept up." It then limits what the number should be. I am well aware, it may be said the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* are not in that number; whence, or for what reason that irregularity arose I am ignorant; but thus far it is cured, that they are annually provided for as to pay and maintenance by Parliament, and therefore must be supposed approved.

My Lords, in the course of the late war, it was thought necessary to raise a regiment of *Americans* of four thousand men, in which some foreign officers were to serve; but it was not by the King's prerogative, but by act of Parliament. At that time that great man, Lord *Chatham*, was Minister. In this act, though passed amidst all the turbulence of a war, *flagrante bello*, the greatest precautions were taken to guard the people's rights; the number of foreign officers were limited to fifty, the soldiers were to be naturalized subjects, *Protestants*, to take the oath of 1 *George I.*, and the Colonel was to be a natural born subject.

I will now bring your Lordship down to an act of later date—of so fresh a time that there are few in this House who were not in that Parliament that passed it; I mean the 8 *George III.*, to increase the *Irish Army*. This act recites, in the preamble, the Act of 10 *William*, for disbanding the *Irish* forces, and then provides that as it may be necessary to keep up, for the defence of *Ireland*, twelve thousand men, in order to give some assistance to the foreign garrisons, the army should be increased to fifteen thousand two hundred and thirty-five, all natural born subjects. We see here the King calling for assistance of the *British* Parliament, in order to increase the army in *Ireland*. He does not, even at the head of the Parliament of that kingdom, think his authority sufficient, without sanction of the Parliament of *Great Britain*, to make the least addition to his forces. I must likewise take notice, my Lords, that it will be matter of much doubt whether *Hanoverian* forces, employed at *Gibraltar* or *Minorca* will be under any law of war. The Mutiny Act extends but to troops therein specified, or voted by Parliament. What law will they then be under? They cannot carry *Hanoverian* laws with them. The laws of *England* alone can govern; as *British* subjects, they will be under the protection of *British* laws.

My Lords, the King's prerogative I conceive to be no greater in one part of his dominions than another; the subject is equally protected by the laws, whether shivering in the highlands of the north, or scorching upon *Gibraltar's* rock. The late determined case of *Fabrigas* and *Mostyn*

has cleared the subject's rights. From every instance I have had the honour of submitting to you, and from the constant practice, I must infer that the King has no right to maintain, in any part of the dominions of the *British* Crown, any troops other than are consented to by Parliament, both as to number and to nation.

I will therefore conclude with moving, "That bringing into any part of the dominions of the Crown of *Great Britain* the Electoral Troops of his Majesty, or any other foreign troops, without the previous consent of Parliament, is dangerous and unconstitutional." I must observe that, by unconstitutional, I mean, is against law.

Which being objected to, and a question stated thereupon:

The Earl of *Rockford* confessed that he was one of his Majesty's Ministers who advised the measure, against which the vote of censure was now moved; that he was fully satisfied it was perfectly justifiable, and was ready to abide the consequences. That however far the professions of any noble Lord might go, he would yield to none in a warm and steady attachment to the Constitution, to the very bill now so justly extolled, the Bill of Rights, that great foundation of our liberties; but saying this, he could not perceive that, in the most remote degree, that law could be construed to reach the measure now so peremptorily condemned. For his part, he was unable to see how it offended against the law, either in letter or spirit. The clause plainly importing two conditions: bringing troops "within the kingdom," and "in time of peace;" whereas it was evident to the clearest demonstration, that the troops in question were not within the kingdom; nor would any Lord venture to affirm that we were now debating in a time of peace and tranquillity. Those were the motives which induced him to concur in the measure; nor had he heard a syllable urged against the propriety of it, since it became a matter of public discussion, sufficient to alter the opinion he at first conceived. But having learned that a noble Lord in the other House, [Lord *North*,] who was governed by the same reasons, finding that they did not strike several gentlemen in the same light, was now probably moving a Bill of Indemnity, for the purpose of dispelling all apprehensions; and as that would of course meet the ideas of the noble Lords on the other side, he must be under the necessity of moving the previous question. He knew how unfavourable to the full debate and discussion of questions of importance this mode of proceeding was deemed; yet, he believed, when the motives he now alleged were attended to with candour, he should appear fully justified in the opinion of every part of the House. His Lordship resorted to a variety of other arguments in defence of the measure, particularly on the ground of expediency, and the urgent necessity there was for adopting it, in order that the troops which the *Hanoverians* were intended to replace might return to this kingdom, so as to forward the necessary embarkations for *America* early in the spring. He observed that the fears suggested by the noble Duke were ill founded; for still there would be a considerable force, composed of *British* troops, remaining in the garrisons; in the proportion at least of fourteen hundred to one thousand in one fortress, and six hundred to nine hundred in the other. In short, his Lordship defended the measure, on its being legal, constitutional, and expedient.

Earl *Talbot* spoke against the propriety of the Act of Indemnity, alluded to by the last noble Lord. He had never heard it so much as asserted, that an act of indemnity answered any other purpose than to secure the advisers of measures against private actions, arising from damages sustained by personal contracts. Such were the cases relative to the importation of hides, and stopping the ports in 1766, to prevent the exportation of corn. As to the law declaring those rights, so warmly contended for by the noble Duke, it could not admit of a ground for an impeachment, because that law stated nothing as describing any particular species of offence, and consequently annexed no punishment. In his opinion, therefore, a Bill of Indemnity could not apply, because the measure, if at all illegal, which he was convinced it was not, called for no protection against either impeachment or private actions.

The Duke of *Grafton* began with expressing his astonishment that any Lord in that House, any real friend to his country, any man who loved the Constitution he was born under, could employ his time in commenting on the letter, and explaining away the spirit of that great bulwark of the



Constitution, the Bill of Rights; that law which, as it were, circumscribed within it the laws and liberties of the people of *England*. He should not, he said, enter into the quibbles or distinctions of *Westminster-Hall*, or weigh each word and sentence to see what was its distinct, legal, or grammatical import. No; he should appeal to the spirit, the intention, of that new Magna Charta, that claim of old rights newly ascertained, the manifest purpose for which it was framed, the co-existing circumstances that gave it being on the part of an oppressed people; should look upon it in the light of a solemn contract entered into between the people and their newly elected Sovereign; a compact meant to be binding on their respective posterity and successors. Whenever that sacred palladium was taken away, at that instant he would be bold to affirm, the laws, Constitution, and liberties of *England* would be annihilated.

His Grace next proceeded to recount the particular circumstances, previous to the Revolution, which made such a declaration necessary at that period; and adduced several cogent arguments to show that *James II.*, had he been political enough to accede to such a declaration, might, with less noise and infinitely more safety, have effected his purposes, than he could have done by any other means; for, had the letter of the law been stretched in one instance, the spirit explained away in another, the business would have been executed without risk or danger. The arguments urged by the Lords on the other side, if pushed to their full extent, would go much farther than, perhaps, they chose at present to avow. Certainly, if "within the kingdom" did not comprehend the possessions of *England*, foreign troops to any number, and on any occasion, might be legally introduced into *Scotland*; for the argument went fairly to this. *Scotland* being not within the kingdom at the time the Bill of Rights was passed, foreign troops may be introduced and kept on foot there, without consent of Parliament. His Grace remarked, that such opinions being entertained by great numbers in both Houses of Parliament, was not what sunk so deeply into his mind; but when he heard a noble Lord, high in office, [Lord *Rochford*,] one of his Majesty's Secretaries of State, one of his confidential servants, high in his favour, and having the ear of his Sovereign, avow such sentiments, he confessed he was struck with astonishment and grief, lest such dangerous doctrines may have made an impression on the best of minds, unfavourable to the liberties and peace of his subjects; yet, in the midst of his anxiety on this account, he was rejoiced to hear from his Lordship that the noble Lord in the other House, and his brethren in this, meant to bring in and support a bill for the purpose of removing the apprehensions and dispelling the jealousies produced by so unpopular and unconstitutional a measure. If this was to be the case, he would, for his part, accept of it, and would wish to postpone the motion before their Lordships, though he must still continue to feel for the great interests of the nation, while on so critical and tremendous an occasion, at the very eve of a contest, which, in all probability, must forever decide on the glory, honour, interest, external greatness, and internal happiness and prosperity. The persons to whom his Majesty was pleased to commit the government of his kingdoms had observed a most criminal silence respecting their great line of conduct in the future progress of this very weighty and important business.

His Grace likewise remarked, in answer to something which dropped from the two noble Lords who opposed the motion relative to the legality of augmenting the standing forces in any part of the *British* dominions out of this kingdom, that, when he had the honour to preside at the Treasury, and to be one of his Majesty's advisers in the year 1768, on the augmentation of the troops on the *Irish* establishment, from twelve to fifteen thousand men, he applied to the first law officer of the Crown at that time, whether the measure would be justifiable in point of legality, as it was repugnant to the Disbanding Act of *William III.*, which provided that the standing military force in *England* should not exceed seven thousand men, nor in *Ireland* twelve thousand, in time of peace; but that able man gave his opinion, that the proposed augmentation of the *Irish* troops would require an act of Parliament for its aid. If such was the caution of the Ministers of that day, if such was the opinion of the first law officer, what shall we say to the present, where, I will venture to maintain, every sanction or apology is wanting?

His Grace wished, before he sat down, to know from the Ministers, whether the first law officer of the Crown, for whose abilities and integrity he entertained the highest opinion, had been previously consulted?

The Earl of *Rochford* denied that he gave any assurance that the noble Lord in the other House would move a Bill of Indemnity; or that he and his brethren in office would support it in this, if he did. All he meant was, that probably the noble Lord who presides at the Treasury Board might, to quiet the ill-founded fears of the country gentlemen, move some proposition, or perhaps the Bill of Indemnity itself; but whatever measures those fears might give birth to, he would now, as he had done before, put in his claim to be understood, that he did not think there was anything illegal or unconstitutional in bringing the *Hanoverian* troops into the fortresses of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, under the circumstances which suggested the measure. He was at a loss to know what the noble Duke meant by the charge of "criminal silence," made on him and the rest of the noble Lords to whom his Majesty had committed the immediate conduct of publick affairs. Surely his Grace did not intend that they should come to that House and lay before it all their private information, produce a list of the names of those who gave it, and enter into a detail of every step intended to be taken, and every operation meant to be carried into execution, should *America* persist to the fatal extremity of compelling this country ultimately to have recourse to coercive measures. This, his Lordship observed, would indeed be as great an act of folly and absurdity as any attributed to them by their adversaries, throughout the whole of their Ministerial arrangements.

Lord *Lyttelton* rose, to support the sense the noble Duke put upon the noble Earl's words. He said, it was in his recollection (he was sure it was in the recollection of every noble Lord in that House) that the reason, or rather the apology the noble Earl in office made to that House for putting the previous question on a motion of such singular importance, was, that a noble Lord, high in office, in the other House, intended this day to make a motion for leave to bring in a Bill of Indemnity, in order to obviate and remove the apprehensions of the country gentlemen. If, then, the noble Earl meant to retract or explain away his words, he would be bold to say, that the present motion would meet with much stronger support than his Lordship was aware of; on the other hand, if the noble Lords in office would speak out, and pledge themselves that such a quieting measure was meant to be carried into execution, for his part, he was one that would, on the present very critical occasion, prefer a Bill of Indemnity to a vote of censure on the advisers of the measure. The arguments urged by the noble Earl who moved the previous question, and by the other noble Earl who supported him in opinion, afforded matter of equal surprise and alarm. Their Lordships say, the only security the people of *England* have against being governed by a standing army, is the Bill of Rights: that the Bill of Rights only applies in such instances, and to such particular purposes. What, then, said his Lordship, is the glorious Revolution, the only sure foundation of all our liberties, the Bill of Rights, the compact entered into between the contracting parties at that glorious period, as well as the acknowledged sense in which this modern Magna Charter has been received for nearly a century, to be at once done away by distinctions, divisions, and explanations, directly repugnant to the intentions of its original framers, to the spirit, to the letter, nay, to both the legal and constitutional construction? I was willing to make every reasonable allowance; to grant something for expediency, more for necessity; in short, I was willing to accede to the propriety of anything, or everything, which might be urged in justification of the measure; but that it was legal, or constitutional, is a proposition I can never assent to; that is a doctrine, which, as an *Englishman*, I will never endure. Though a young man, I am old enough to remember the conduct of a great Minister, a steady friend to his country—I mean that of the Earl of *Chatham*—upon a similar occasion. His Lordship ventured to call it a similar occasion; yet he believed no noble Lord in the House, however sanguine for the present system of measures, would assert that the present urgency came up to the one he was going to mention. It was in the very heat of the war, when we required the men necessary to recruit our navy and army on an average from fifteen

to twenty thousand men annually, that that great statesman, seeing, and very sensibly feeling, the necessity of having recourse to foreign levies, resolved to raise a certain number of foreigners to be employed in the *American* war. His Lordship accordingly raised a *German* regiment, to consist of four battalions; but how did he carry this measure into execution? Why, in the midst of a war, the widest in its extent, most interesting in its consequences, the greatest in its immediate importance, the heaviest in point of expense; when our coasts were daily expected to be invaded by our natural, dangerous, and inveterate enemies; while the war even in *America* was yet doubtful, if not unpropitious, the Earl of *Chatham*, instead of pleading the great, strong, and justifiable motives of necessity; instead of cavilling on this word, or commenting on that, in the full spirit of the Constitution, in the full spirit of an *Englishman*, came to Parliament, to obtain its sanction. And so very careful was that great man, so tenacious of everything which might be construed into the most trifling invasion of the Act of Settlement, that he procured two remarkable clauses to be inserted in the act of Parliament, which enabled the Crown to take those *Germans* into pay: the first providing that those troops should serve in *America* only; the other, that none of the foreign officers should bear commissions higher than that of Lieutenant-Colonel.

The Earl of *Effingham* not only disapproved of the measure of bringing foreign troops into any part of the *British* dominions, but the employing them at all in the present contest with *America*. He enumerated several cogent reasons why he thought such a measure would be dangerous; but more particularly, when the operations of war would be of such a nature as to bring them into the empire, if not into the kingdom, alluding to the report of twenty thousand *Russians* being taken into *British* pay, either to make war in *America*, or to defend this country against any attack that might be made by our foreign enemies near home. His Lordship next turned his thoughts to the motion; and after expatiating on its dangerous tendency and manifest illegality, animadverted on the danger of intrusting the care and protection of two such valuable fortresses to the care of aliens, who could never be supposed to be so warmly interested in their safety and defence as *Englishmen*, who, to the duty and prowess of soldiers, would always add the enthusiastick zeal of freemen and *Englishmen*, who felt themselves contending for nothing less than the trade, commerce, and naval power of their country. He alluded, as a corroborating circumstance of the care and attention which should always be paid by those who had the concerns of the kingdom under their direction, to this well-known fact, that the commanding officer at *St. Roque* had positive orders to seize and improve every possible advantage, either by stratagem, open force, or surprise, for the recovery of *Gibraltar*.

The Duke of *Grafton* said, he was too conversant in business, and too well acquainted with the necessity of secrecy, to wish for any communications from his Majesty's servants, which might subject the persons or properties of those who gave, and perhaps continue to give, the necessary informations on which plans of either hostility or concession may be formed. He still had it less in his thoughts to press the noble Earl, [Earl of *Rochford*,] who so pointedly animadverted on his charge of criminal silence, to declare what were the specifick operations meant to be adopted: nothing was further from his thoughts; for that was not the species of information he wanted. He had heard it generally reported, that the noble Lord who has the conduct of the national business in the other House, informed that House, it was intended to augment our military force to seventy thousand men, and a proportionable naval establishment; or, as it was reported, to the utmost extent; in short, to strain every nerve in support of this very favourite war. A silence, therefore, on this subject, while general measures of coercion are so warmly recommended, is what I call criminal. We are hurrying precipitately into measures of great extent and deep importance, without a ray of light to direct us in our progress. We shall sit here and argue, day after day, on the measures proposed, one by one, to our consideration, while we remain totally ignorant of the facts, by which alone we can be enabled to judge whether we are acting right or wrong. We neither know the forces which are to resist us, their numbers, discipline, or resources. On

the other hand, we are as ill informed of the force we mean to employ against those people,—whether they are in part to consist of foreigners; what is generally understood will be our probable expenses; how the necessary supplies to carry on such an unnatural war are to be raised. On the whole, we are totally ignorant of every single point necessary to the proper determination of matters of such weighty consideration, points which might lead us to balance the expenses, the inconveniences, the hazards of such an arduous undertaking against the claims of *America*; and on the whole to coolly decide whether it would not be more wise, just, expedient, and magnanimous, to adopt conciliatory than coercive measures. It is only by such a mode of proceeding, I am satisfied, it can be worth your Lordships while to attend to your duty in this House, with honour to yourselves or benefit to the nation. His Grace closed this explanation by saying, that by nothing he had offered did he, in the least, wish to abridge the royal prerogative or authority of the Crown; on the contrary, he always was, and would continue, to carefully watch, as far as in him lay, any encroachments on either side. The present power of introducing foreigners was, in his opinion, not a power legally inherent in the Crown; he should therefore oppose it as zealously as he would any which tended directly or indirectly to strip it of any of its just rights.

Viscount *Weymouth* contended, that neither the letter nor spirit of the Bill of Rights was in any degree invaded by the passage in the King's Speech alluded to this day; much less violated. What, said his Lordship, are the words of that law? That no standing army shall be kept on foot, without the consent of Parliament, in time of peace, within this kingdom. What is the spirit and intention of this provision? Certainly that no army shall be kept up, without the consent of Parliament, at any time. I will appeal to any noble Lord, on either side of the House, if this be not perfectly consonant both to the letter and spirit of the act. Is it pretended that there is any such thing intended on the present occasion? In times of most urgent necessity, during the recess of Parliament, a body of troops is called for, by a particular exigency, arising during the recess. His Majesty, as Elector of *Hanover*, urged by the most gracious motives, offers the wanted aid in one capacity, and accepts of it in another. Does such an act as this encroach on or defeat the Bill of Rights? Does it assert that any such power is inherent in the Crown? On the contrary, does it not impliedly assert the very reverse, by submitting the measure itself to the judgment of Parliament? As to the legality, I will confess fairly that I think the measure every way unexceptionable. The law annexes these two positive conditions: "within the kingdom," and in "time of peace." Is there a noble Lord present, who will gravely assert, that the word "kingdom" here means all the dependencies and possessions of the Crown of *England*? Or, if there be, is there a second Lord, who will after, seriously contend, that the present is such a time of peace as ties up the hands of the Sovereign from exerting those powers intrusted to him for the protection of every part of his dominions? If there be, I must fairly confess, that the law, thus construed, would be productive in some particular instances, not at all exceeding the bounds of probability, of evils, if possible, much more fatal to the safety of this empire than any imputed to the measure now so loudly condemned. The noble Lord who spoke last, informs us, that there is a constant standing instruction to the commandant of the *Spanish* lines to be upon the look-out, and whenever an opportunity offers, either by surprise, stratagem, or the known weakness of the garrison of *Gibraltar*, to seize and improve it, so as, if possible, to regain the possession of that important fortress. Now, for my part, this piece of information, if to be depended on, operates upon me in a very different manner from what it has on the noble Lord who imparted it; for it strengthens me still more in my opinion relative to the propriety of the measure; because it shows how necessary it is to take care that *Gibraltar* should, at all times, be garrisoned in such a manner as to defeat any attempt there might be made on it, in pursuance of this general military instruction.

His Lordship then turned his attention to the Bill of Indemnity which had been so often mentioned in the course of the debate. A noble Duke, who spoke early, had expressed his surprise that any noble Lord in Administration could raise a single objection to a bill of indemnity; but he

begged leave to remind his Grace, and call to the recollection of the House, the conduct of some other noble Lords, when a bill of indemnity was offered, and at length forced on them, in the year 1766, for stopping up the ports, to prevent the exportation of corn. Then his Majesty was made to justify the act of suspending an act of Parliament, by the mere virtue of his Royal authority; then it was, that one noble Lord said, in mitigation of such a gross violation of the Constitution and the laws, that at most the proclamation was but a forty days' tyranny; it was then that another noble Earl, [*Chatham*], who was at that particular period supposed to have the conduct of the affairs of this country, argued strenuously against the propriety or necessity of the bill, though he at length consented to it; and it was then another noble Lord [*Camden*] high in office, contended, to the very last, that the measure was justifiable, and refused to concur in a vote for its passing.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* confessed, that he had been one of the advisers of the measure for sending *Hanoverian* troops to take possession of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*. He denied any or the least intention of bringing the *Russians* into *Great Britain*, nor was it, he said, determined to employ them in any manner; at the same time, if a necessity should arise, which he hoped would not, he could discover no impropriety in employing them in the manner in which they might be rendered most capable of carrying into execution the measures which the wisdom of Parliament might deem necessary, in pursuit of the just exertion of its constitutional claims directed to the general interests of the empire.

Lord *Camden* pressed the illegality of the measure which the noble Lords in office had so fully and repeatedly avowed their having advised. He said it was not necessary, in order to decide on a question of such high importance, to send for a lawyer from *Westminster-Hall*, and produce him at their Lordships' bar, with a label in his mouth, to declare what was the law of the land; for the law now under consideration, he contended, was of a very different nature, and would admit in its interpretation of very few of the distinctions and technical modes of exposition, which were found necessary to come at the true construction of a matter of mere law; yet even on that ground, if the question was to be solely determined on it, he had not a single doubt but he should be able, against its warmest adversaries, whether in private or publick, to prove that it was one of the most clear and decisive points that ever had half an hour's argument spent on it, or, indeed, the clearest which chance, ignorance, or obstinacy, ever brought into legal controversy. After elucidating in the most satisfactory manner, the literal and obvious meaning of the clause in the Bill of Rights; after adverting to the spirit of that law, as applying to the grievance which was then to be remedied; after pointing out the true construction of the letter and spirit united, as interpreted for a series of almost ninety years, and during the reigns of four Princes, besides the present, three of whom were foreigners, (no slight matter of consideration,) he drew this obvious conclusion, that no foreign troops could be brought into the dominions of the Crown of *Great Britain*, without the previous consent of Parliament. His Lordship observed, that distinctions had been made between a time of peace and a time of war; but he was certain, that neither the law nor any usage justified any such interpretation. It was true, that the word "foreigners" was not mentioned in the law; but would any one infer from that, that though it was not permitted to keep a standing army of natives, it might be wise, constitutional, and legal, to keep on foot a standing army of foreigners? He said he was ashamed to dwell on such puerile distinctions, were it not that such great stress seemed to have been laid on them by one or two Lords on the other side. He next entered into a view of the general question; and dwelt particularly upon two points. The first was, in relation to the charge made against him by the last noble Lord who spoke, relative to the Bill of Indemnity passed in 1766. His Lordship said, that he always understood it to be a received maxim in politics, that the *salus populi* was the *suprema lex*; when, therefore, the then Lord Mayor of *London* informed the Privy Council that the crop of bread corn was extremely short, not much above a third of the annual consumption, that the calamity was universal and threatened all *Europe*, and that consequently every means would be used to drain the

country of its scanty stock, so as by such means to threaten a famine,—he thought, for his part, and ever would continue to think so, that the maxim of *salus populi suprema lex* was never more applicable. It is true, it was against an act of Parliament, but he was still of opinion, with that great philosopher Mr. *Locke*, that there were cases of necessity, neither provided for nor foreseen, which fully justified a departure from the mere letter of the law. That was his opinion then; so much so, that he could never be prevailed on to think that he wanted a bill of indemnity, that he wanted a pardon, for concurring with the rest of his Majesty's Ministers, in preventing the dreadful consequences of a famine, perhaps in saving the lives of some millions of his fellow-subjects. But what kind of affinity or similarity there was between the necessity of that day and the necessity of this, was what he could not possibly discover. Here it was only to give directions to have the troops ready to embark, to have the transports in the harbour, to assemble Parliament a few days earlier, and to procure a vote of both Houses, by which means every proposed end would be effectually answered. He doubted much if a single day would be lost, nay, he was convinced the whole might be managed in such a manner as to avoid the loss of a single hour. The other matter he dwelt on was, the consequences that were to be dreaded from the measures meant to be carried into execution. Those he feared would turn out to be exactly similar to what happened to the *Athenians*, in their contest with their Colonies planted in the Island of *Sicily*. They were a great maritime nation, they planted Colonies, they increased their riches, power and maritime strength by this plantation; they grew at length mighty and overbearing, tyrannical to their dependencies, and jealous of liberty in any part of the *Athenian* dominions, beyond the confines of *Attica*. They had triumphed over their neighbours, the Republick of *Sparta*, who were in some measure to them what *France* is to us, their superior on land, and their continual rival in power and greatness. What was the consequence? Intoxicated with their increase of power and opulence, they began to oppress their Colonies; the Colonies took arms; four Generals of great note were sent from *Athens* to subdue them; the *Athenians* were defeated; more troops were sent, reinforcement followed reinforcement; at length they were totally expelled that Island; not a General, nor scarce a man, ever returned to relate the circumstances of their successive defeats. Thus, deprived of every foot of land they possessed in *Sicily*, and divided among themselves, they shortly after fell a prey to their ambitious and inveterate enemies, the Republick of *Sparta*.

The Earl of *Denbigh* insisted that it was not the Ministry that deceived or misled that House; but it was a set of men in the country who flattered themselves they would be enabled thereby to force themselves into power and office. Unfortunately for both countries, those incendiaries had been too successful. It was, therefore, necessary to convince such men that they could draw no advantage from such arts; by which means those delusions would be dispelled by which the people of *America* had been unhappily misled; or if they should pertinaciously adhere to their errors, they must be convinced that no subject of the *British* empire can appeal to any other mode of decision, or be safe under any species of protection whatever, but such as the laws and Constitution afford. His Lordship entered fully into the construction of that paragraph in the Bill of Rights which immediately applied to the question before the House, and contended that that paragraph by no means reached the present case; for neither *Gibraltar* nor *Minorca* could be said to be described in the words "within the kingdom," that phrase manifestly having a retrospect to the very circumstance which made it necessary to declare the sense of the whole nation on the matter, namely: *James II* keeping up a standing army "in time of peace, within the kingdom, without the consent of Parliament."

The Duke of *Richmond* observed, that it was usual with the noble Lords in Administration, when they found themselves pressed in argument, to fly for sanctuary to their usual topick of imputing factious motives to their antagonists. Such a conduct answered one end: that of drawing off the attention of their Lordships from the question. But it was, however, not without its advantages in a contrary direction; for it showed the dispassionate part of the House that the argument on every true, sound, relative ground,

was against them—was tacitly deserted—when Ministers and their avowed supporters were obliged to have recourse to such flimsy aids, of keeping up a conversation when the point in debate had been virtually, nay, actually deserted. His Grace observed, that several noble Lords had taken it for granted that hiring foreigners was frequently practised since the Revolution; nay, sometimes they had been brought into the kingdom without the previous consent of Parliament. How far this general assertion might apply, he would not pretend to determine; but this he would venture to assert, that foreigners were never, upon any pretence, brought into this kingdom without the consent of Parliament, either by treaty or address. It has been said, early in the debate, that the *Hessians* had been brought over in 1745, without any previous Parliamentary communication; but nothing could be more erroneous; for though they were not called over by an express act of Parliament, either then or in 1756, both Houses consented to it by an address to the Throne, in one instance; and where that sanction was wanting, by some existing treaty ratified by Parliament. As to taking foreign troops into *British* pay, and afterwards prevailing on Parliament to ratify such engagements, that did not come up to the present point. But even allowing that to be the case, some of the noble Lords, and many of the descendants of others of them, differed widely upon the subject in the year 1742, when a body of *Hanoverians* was taken into *British* pay, and afterwards the Minister came to Parliament to make good the engagement. On that occasion there was a very remarkable and spirited protest entered on the journals.

[Here his Grace, after reading part of the Protest, read several of the names; among which were those of the Keeper of the Privy Seal, *Talbot*, and several others.]

His Grace went fully into the question, and closed his observations with this argument: The noble Lords on the other side insist that it is competent to the King to raise and keep an army in time of war or rebellion, in any part of his dominions, previous to the consent of Parliament; that the paragraph in the Bill of Rights makes no distinction between an army of natives and foreigners; and that there is at present a rebellion in *America*. Now, I will draw my conclusion as an inevitable consequence from these premises: that the King of *Great Britain* may now, or at any future time, introduce into this kingdom directly, either in time of war, or when there is a rebellion in any part of this vast empire, any number of foreign mercenaries he pleases, without consent of Parliament.

Lord-Chancellor *Bathurst*, deserting what he called the quibbles of *Westminster-Hall*, and the subtle distinctions of lawyers, allowed that the fortresses of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* were fairly within the spirit and meaning of the paragraph of the Act of Settlement; and that in the same sense, too, he understood it applied to foreigners; but to neither in the manner now contended for by the noble Lord who supported the motion; for if those fortresses came within the description of "within the kingdom," so did *America*—consequently, *America* being now in rebellion, the operation of the Bill of Rights law must cease till peace be restored; and, on that ground, the measure of sending the *Hanoverian* troops to *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* was perfectly justifiable. His Lordship declared that, with the rest of the Cabinet Ministers, he had assisted in advising the measure.

Earl *Gower* made the same declaration, and entered into the consideration of *American* affairs. He said it was strongly insisted on the other side that we should never be able to coerce *America*. He was sure we should: that was a fair argument. The noble Duke who spoke last but one, had read a long list of names, supposing that the sons and descendants of the noble Lords who signed that protest ought to inherit the same political sentiments with their titles and fortunes; but he perceived the noble Duke's father's name was not among the protestors, and that his principles, of course, were very different from his son's: and that was another fair argument. His Lordship defended the whole of the measures ingrafted on the King's Speech.

The Earl of *Shelburne* (Lord *Wycombe*) said: The Bill of Rights is declaratory. It supposes a law which can be found in no written book or statute whatever. It can only be looked for by recurring to its principle. The only principle that can be suggested is, the danger to be apprehended

by keeping a standing force without the consent of Parliament. To do this within the limits of the kingdom, and in time of peace, is more dangerous, and carries with it less colour of necessity. To do the same in *Ireland*, *Gibraltar*, or any of the dependencies of the kingdom, may be less dangerous; but will any man say there is no danger? If there be danger, the difference of the degree can make no change in the principle, nor in the law founded on it. It may be asked, why was it not declared in this extent in the Bill of Rights? The letter of the law and the history of it give the answer. The Parliament was satisfied that King *James* had raised or kept a force within the kingdom in time of peace; and their declaration of the law was naturally compensurate to his violation of it. It must be a strange interpretation of that declaration, to infer from it that a conduct on the part of the Crown, which, under such aggravating circumstances, was highly dangerous as well as illegal, could, in a case where the danger differs only in the degree, be perfectly legal and innocent.

The previous question was then put, "Whether the said question shall be now put?"

It was resolved in the negative: Contents, 31; Proxy, 1. Non-contents, 53; Proxies, 22.

*Ordered*, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire "that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to give orders that there be laid before this House a copy of a Paper intituled 'A Petition of the Congress of several Provinces in *North-America* to his Majesty,' presented to the Earl of *Dartmouth* in *December* last."

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

Lord *Barrington* laid before the House the Army Estimates.

Colonel *Barré* desired to know the number, state and disposition of the troops in *America*, according to the last returns.

Lord *Barrington* could not satisfy the honourable gentleman; but before *Monday* he would consult some papers which would enable him to answer as much of those particulars as was prudent to be disclosed.

Colonel *Barré*. What the noble Lord has now said is in the true spirit of the Administration. Give information they will not; but they will call upon Parliament to vote fresh troops, without letting Parliament know the least of what they ought to know concerning those which are already employed. I shall therefore move:

"That there be laid before the House an account of the last Returns of the number of effective men in the several Regiments and Corps in his Majesty's service, serving in *North-America*, together with a state of the number of sick and wounded; distinguishing the several places where the said troops are stationed."

Lord *Barrington*. Ever since I have been concerned in the Army, I know of no precedent similar to what is now called for. To call during the war for the return of an army, has, indeed, been attempted, but was always opposed, as a practice which might prove exceedingly inconvenient. In the present case, I do not know that any evils would flow from it, but if done by a resolution of the House, it will become a most dangerous precedent. As to the information which the gentleman wants, I can give it partly on my legs, in which way it will not be a precedent; and if I am not so correct, from the papers which I have accidentally about me, as might be expected, against to-morrow I will procure those which shall be more accurate.

Colonel *Barré*. The noble Lord gives me the strongest ground that the thing I demand will be of no evil consequence. Without entering into the matter of precedent, why not give the House an information which can do no harm, but may do much good? In these matters accuracy is to be wished for; and I see no reason, if the noble Lord lets us into the facts in general, why he should refuse the return itself, which is asked for in the motion. As to telling the facts to me, I want not to have a private curiosity gratified: I want not to be paid in private a publick debt. The information should be general. The Ministers and officers of the Crown have admitted that they were deceived—they have deceived Parliament; which would not have been the case, had information been laid before us. My motion



demands only information, that before we vote more troops we may know something concerning those we have already. Let the noble Lord be explicit in his information. Let us know to what extent future estimates are to go, that when we have voted one number, supposing it to be the total, there may not be after demands. The House must proceed in the dark, as we have hitherto done, if we are not informed what the state of the Army in *Boston* is, and what the distribution is to be. The information I have had, which is that of the publick, is only that of the troops being besieged, a light-house burnt under the nose of the fleet, and the men sent to repair it carried off by the enemy. Let us know the truth, and we shall then be able to proceed with our eyes open.

Lord *Barrington*. The last return is that of *July* 19th, which was received here the 25th of *October*. By this it appears that the number of men in *Boston*, exclusive of three Regiments going over to join them, was 8,550, of which 1,482 were sick and wounded, and 354 missing, of which—

Mr. *Welbore Ellis*. I submit it to the noble Lord, whether it would not be also for the information of the House, to lay before us these particulars of the Rebel Army?

Colonel *Barré*. I give the right honourable gentleman credit for what he says; lay before the House the number and strength of the Provincial troops, that we may know whether you can fight them, that we may judge of your demands, and know if the troops you ask will be as competent to the service they are to perform as were those of last year. He expressed his surprise that Government had no returns of the army later than the 19th of *July*.

Mr. *T. Townshend*. On the point of precedent, I can give the noble Lord one fully in point. I moved for the return of the regiments employed in the affair of *St. Vincent's*, and it was laid before the House.

Lord *Barrington*. That return was not called for till the affair was over. In the present case the war continues, which makes the difference.

Denied by Mr. *Townshend*.

Mr. *Fox*. It is evident, from what has passed, that the plea of acting contrary to precedent will not avail the noble Lord. That point is satisfactorily cleared up. What, therefore, is the true reason for the Minister's refusing to lay the information called for before the House? Merely, I assert, to keep Parliament in ignorance. Was the fair truth to be laid before the House, the demands of Ministers would be inconsistent with the facts they produced. This was the case last session, and they have kept back all information, and imposed upon the House in order to get the cry of the people before the extent of the evil was known. But they have taken care, to a degree of affectation, to inform you that it is the rights not of the Crown, but of Parliament, for which they are fighting, and yet, with an inconsistency worthy only of themselves, they will not allow Parliament the least information to know how to fight for those rights which they say are peculiarly its own. This is the conduct, sir, which has driven from them some of the most manly and respectable characters in the kingdom. They were deceived; they openly tell these men who call themselves Ministers, "You deceived us; you would not let us know the state either of *America*, or the force you had there to quell the disturbances; acting thus in the dark, we were led into error, but we will not persist in it; we know your intentional deceit, and we leave you." This, sir, is also the case of Parliament; and the only remedy is, for Parliament to imitate the conduct of those manly characters, by refusing to vote away the money of their constituents for measures about which they are absolutely in the dark.

Sir *Gilbert Elliot*. Whether or not the precedent be for or against the information, I shall be equally against the motion. It would make a precedent of the most mischievous tendency. What is the return of an army? Why, every particular concerning it, given with the utmost accuracy, and perfectly authentick. Can it ever be proper to publish such a statement while your enemy is in the field? Would it not be giving him intelligence of the most advantageous nature? Could any Ministers carry on the business of the publick, if any gentleman in this House had a right to call for such an account? It would be impossible. If Ministers act badly, they should be turned out of their places; but the publick service can never be advanced by calling for accounts which destroy your confidence in them.

Mr. *Burke*. So, sir, it is now laid down as a maxim not only to refuse the information, but to take care that such information shall never be given; and this is to be the case, because Parliament, instead of calling for information, should give confidence to Ministers. This, sir, is not only telling us that we must bear our ignorance, but perpetuating it; and making a Minister's having forfeited a right to all confidence, the greatest plea for placing the more in him for the future. This is a mode of reasoning I never heard of before. As to the importance of the information now called for, and the danger of producing it, it makes one smile. Can you imagine that this army return of *July* last, can be conveyed to *America* and become better intelligence than General *Washington* has already? I will not have so poor an opinion of his abilities, who could write that excellent letter, we have all read, to General *Gage*, but suppose him and the Generals *Lee* and *Putnam*, to be more assiduous and attentive. These men know much more of your army than your return can give them. They coop it up, besiege it, destroy it, crush it. Your officers are swept off by the rifles, if they show their noses.

Lord *North* said, that before the year 1763 the authority of the *British* Legislature was not denied in *America*. He said, the repealing thirteen acts of Parliament would not, consequently, place us in the same situation in which we then were. He wished as ardently as any person to stop the effusion of blood on both sides; but thought it could only be effected by sending over a formidable army early in the spring, and appointing proper persons on the spot to give pardons, as mentioned in the speech. These were the only methods, he said, which could, in his opinion, restore matters to that desired footing; and when that period should arrive, he did not doubt but his conciliatory plan would give permanency to the reconciliation, by our accepting a quantum, annually, in lieu of taxes. He was against the motion, as it would ground a precedent for future abuses. The case of the *Caribbs* was very different from the present; in that the Minister was accused of sending too many men to an unwholesome climate; and, besides, there was no great danger of the *Caribbs* reading our accounts.

Colonel *Barré* observed, that the conduct of the Minister in withholding every proper information, put him in mind of a King, who, perceiving one end of a *Lutheran* Church exceedingly ruinous and all the rest of it very good and elegant, proposed to rebuild that part for them; which he did in a very magnificent manner; but when they came to assemble there, they found that he had taken away all the light; upon which they waited on his Majesty, thanked him for his favours, and also acquainted him with their misfortune, in not being able to see at church; upon which his Majesty replied, it was perfectly right it should be so; for it was written in the Scriptures, "Blessed are they that believe, and do not see."

The House then divided. The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. <i>Thomas Townshend</i> , -	} 63
	{ Mr. <i>Marshall</i> , - - - - -	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. <i>D'Oyley</i> , - - - - -	} 176
	{ Sir <i>Grey Cooper</i> , - - - - -	

So it passed in the negative.

Colonel *Barré* moved, That there be laid before this House, an account of the Artillery, Arms, Ordnance, and Military Stores, issued from the Office of Ordnance, sent to *America*, from the 1st of *September*, 1773, to the 1st of *September*, 1775.

It passed in the negative.

Colonel *Barré* then moved, That there be laid before this House an account of the Transports taken up, or contracted for since *September*, 1773, to *September*, 1775; describing the tonnage, and what has been paid, or contracted to be paid for the same.

It passed in the affirmative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read,

The House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of the Supply granted to his Majesty.

Mr. *Buller* moved that twenty-eight thousand Seamen, including six thousand six hundred and sixty-five Marines, be voted for the service of the year 1776, at the rate of

four pounds per month. He spoke of the stations of the fleet; particularly that the one under Admiral *Shulldham*, who was to command in *North-America*, was to consist of seventy-eight sail.

Admiral *Keppel* opposed the motion, as inadequate to a war, and too large for a peace establishment. He said that no vessels could keep the sea upon the coast of *North-America* in the winter season; arraigned the proceedings of the First Lord of the Admiralty in his conduct of the Navy, which he represented to have been in a much better situation before the present noble Lord came to the head of that department than since.

Captain *Luttrell*. When the Address, which, we are told, pledged us to nothing, passed this House, I did suppose Ministry would think it politic to vote Navy, Army, Militia, supplies, and every grant they may want, to exhaust the treasure of this country, without giving time for reflection, information, or inquiry; and therefore I am not surprised at the precipitate manner in which the honourable member has brought before us a question of such great national import; but as I suspected it, I was eager to learn from the noble Lord opposite to me, when he mentioned the number of land forces proposed to be employed for the present year, what the naval establishment was to consist of. His Lordship carefully avoided being thus communicative, though he assured us, in too general terms, that the most proper economy had been, and would be, observed with respect to the Navy. Sir, I do not mean to accuse that noble Lord of an inclination to impose upon this House or the publick, because his ignorance of naval affairs will acquit him with me of any such design. But, sir, let him beware here how he puts implicit faith in the information of a man who, with little more maritime knowledge, may, perhaps, have much subtlety, and is wise to rest such assertion as this upon the credit of the noble Lord rather than upon his own; for I believe it will puzzle any man in this House to produce more than one instance where this boasted economy has been observed, and there profusion would have been excusable, if not commendable: I mean, sir, when his Majesty went to review his fleet at *Portsmouth*. But, sir, it would take me till midnight to enumerate the various instances of bad management, ignorance, and extravagance that have followed one another since the noble Lord who now presides at the head of the Admiralty was appointed to such office; proceeding, in part, I am sure, from his not taking the advice of a very able and respectable sea officer, who is a Lord of that Board, but obstinately following his own naval ideas, and being unable or unwilling to discern that, though a subtle statesman, he is but an ordinary seaman.

Sir, where, then, is this economy to be found? Is it in the summer parade of that noble Lord, sailing from one King's port to the other, and wasting every year some hundred pounds of the publick money, by the single expenditure of powder, to notify his arrival? By prostituting the honour of the flag, and claiming distinctions he must know, if he knows anything of the service, he is no way entitled to, and therefore ought to be ashamed of? Is it by the loss to the publick of the artificers' labour while they are doing homage to this mighty Lord? Is it in sending a royal yacht with his son to *Lisbon*, which will cost the publick one thousand pounds, when he might have gone in a packet for fifty pounds? Is it in the wise regulations he has made in the Navy, which we hear of in the newspapers, and by his dependants, but nowhere else? Or is it in that careful inspection into the state of the fleet so to prevent abuses, that the best men-of-war may be sold for one thousand pounds, while the worst appear to have cost forty thousand pounds in repair? And, sir, as it is the custom to call up the attention of the country gentlemen upon every alarming subject, I will crave that indulgence for a minute to mark one instance out of very many where this economy is not to be found. [He then entered into the abuses and misapplications that had prevailed in the naval economy since the year 1770. He showed that, though in the course of five years upwards of two millions sterling had been granted by Parliament for the repairs of the Navy, over and above the sums annually for wear and tear, yet the Navy debt had increased in the same five years upwards of five hundred thousand pounds. He proved that the *Africa*, a ship of seventy guns, had been sold for nine hundred pounds, though she was in better order than two-thirds of the fleet, and could

have been made as good as new for three thousand pounds; while it appeared upon the Journals of the House there had been demanded of Parliament, for the use of the *Dragon* man-of-war only, within four years, though she had never been at sea in the time, thirty-two thousand nine hundred and seventy-three pounds, being extra work over and above what she had cost under the articles of wear and tear, and ordinary; and is now laid up in *Fareham-Creek*, unfit for service without further repair. He likewise proved, that the noble Lord at the head of the Board was the cause of the late insurrection of the shipwrights, as he had encouraged them to petition Parliament for an increase of wages, in opposition to the application of the Captains of the Navy for an increase of their half-pay: he himself having told their committee that the shipwrights were a set of more useful men to this station, and much more entitled to the favour of Government. He said that the task-work was the most destructive manner of building and repairing possible; that it must inevitably increase the naval expense, and ruin the fleet of this Kingdom.]

Now, sir, to return to the question immediately before us: My objection arises, as it did last year, from a persuasion of the insufficiency of the number of seamen applied for to man the ships already in commission, and those fitting for foreign service: if six thousand six hundred and sixty-five marines are to be included, one thousand two hundred of which the honourable member allows to make a part of your standing army, and are now serving under the General of your troops in *America*, how, then, can the ships in this country be fitted for war, if occasion should require it, without the assistance of these marines, who, with the few volunteers we have, can alone be trusted to man the boats, get the stores on board, guard the ships, and the men we receive from the impress traders? The honourable member has told us, that Admiral *Shulldham's* command is to consist of seventy-eight sail of men-of-war. In that case it is trifling with Parliament to come with such a demand as this, when I am sure it is impossible, by any calculation, to prove them sufficient to man such a fleet as is now in commission, and fitting for foreign service; and if you except, out of twenty-eight thousand seamen, the one thousand two hundred marines under the command of our General at *Boston*, sea officers, petty officers, and servants, the number of foremast men will not exceed fourteen thousand; therefore these must be ordinary grants; you may judge of the extraordinaries by what you have heard respecting the *Dragon*, and of which there are many more instances equally alarming.

Sir, though I am totally against a great increase of revenue for the destructive purposes it seems at present intended, it was my best hope that a large share of it would be appropriated towards the support of what is generally acknowledged to be the great strength of this nation; that when the *American* ports were shut up, and we had lost that trade, we might have secured the seamen out of employ, by fitting out a formidable fleet; not because I think it will prove useful on the coast of *America*, but as the best security against a foreign Power.

Sir, talking of *America*, a right honourable member said there had been a fault in the Navy somewhere. Will the noble Lord declare that Admiral *Graves* has ever received positive orders that he did not execute; or have they been, as I have reason to believe them from the operations of the fleet, so artfully discretionary that, if your ships should be wrecked upon that frozen coast, or any misfortune attend them, the blame may be laid on the Admiral, and his reputation as an officer be sacrificed to shelter the wicked proceedings of these Ministers?

Sir, an honourable member told us, we need not be dispirited with our misfortunes in *America*, for that our fleets were unsuccessful at the beginning of the late war, but afterwards proved victorious. Sir, this is a position similar to that of the naval economy, which I think can hardly be marked in above one instance, I mean the loss of *Minorca*. Where else did ill success await our naval arms? Was it in *Europe*, *Asia*, *South* or *North America*, where, from the commencement to the conclusion of the war, we were making captures? How, then, sir, was the ill success, misfortunes, or calamities, that attended this country in any foreign war to be compared to the sea of trouble we are now embarked in, but which, I hope to God, may calm sooner than I fear the minds of those men will do, who can tell us, in a language

that is shocking to hear, they are riveted to coercion against our fellow-subjects in *America*?

Lord *Hinchinbroke* said, his brother was in such a situation, that the noble Lord, his father, had no other means of sending him.

Lord *North* said, the ships built at the end of the war were of green wood, which not being so durable as the seasoned wood, were very bad, had lately proved very rotten, and that this circumstance had been the cause of the great expense.

Sir *J. G. Griffin* did not get up to oppose the number of seamen, because he thought if any operations were to be continued against the *Americans*, they ought to be confined to that service only. He then declared that he had hitherto supported Government on principles, without regard to men; thinking it his duty, as an honest man, so to do, as long as the true interest of the country appeared to be consulted, and the publick affairs conducted to the credit or honour of the nation. He denied that to be the case at present, and called on any of the Minister's best friends to contradict him; adding, he should ill deserve to sit there any longer, if he continued to afford his support to men, the effects of whose pernicious measures had reduced us to so shameful a situation. He professed himself an advocate for the supreme legislative authority of this country over its Colonies; disclaimed, however, on the one hand, vindicating the rash and indiscreet measure of having taxed the *Americans*, as he did on the other their mode of resistance. The noble Lord [*North*] had in the last session given it as his firm opinion, that the forces then voted, and the other measures the House had adopted, would put an end to all our unhappy disputes with *America*, even without a drop of bloodshed; yet notwithstanding we all felt so seriously the grievous effects of these ill-advised measures, the noble Lord, with fatal experience against him, was determined to seek our total ruin, by persevering in the same wild and extravagant system; instead of which, he added, a tender of conciliation on terms suited to the true spirit of the *British* Constitution ought to be preferred and held out to the *Americans*, which, if found not successful, we ought to relinquish all connections with them: or otherwise, if practicable, to harass them with your fleets, by interrupting their trade, till at length they might perhaps be brought to sue for protection.

He contended that measures of this nature would save the nation from impending ruin and destruction, which must otherwise be attendant on the system of coercion and conquest; that our finances might thus be kept unimpaired; that we should have no occasion for foreign troops, for the vast exercise of our Army establishment, or for calling forth the Militia, to the prejudice of trade and of the cultivation of our lands, and that we should preserve to ourselves what, it was to be feared, might be too soon wanted—security at home, against foreign or domestick insults; and that, in the worst event, the loss of *America* could never be adequate to the blood and treasure of which this country must be exhausted in the endeavour to recover it, and to preserve it, if in the end victorious.

The motion was agreed to without a division, and Mr. Speaker resumed the chair.

Sir *Charles Whitworth* reported from the Committee, That they had come to several Resolutions; which they had directed him to report, when the House will please to receive the same.

Ordered, That the Report be received to-morrow morning.

Sir *Charles Whitworth* also acquainted the House, that he was directed by the Committee to move that they may have leave to sit again.

Resolved, That this House will, upon *Friday* morning next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider further of the Supply granted to his Majesty.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

Sir *Charles Whitworth*, according to order, reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the Supply granted to his Majesty, the Resolutions which the Committee had directed him to report to the House; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were read; and are as followeth, viz:

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that twenty-eight thousand Men be employed for the sea-service, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, including six thousand six hundred and sixty-five Marines.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding four Pounds per man per month, be allowed, for maintaining the said twenty-eight thousand Men for thirteen months, including Ordnance for sea-service.

The said Resolutions being severally read a second time, were, upon the question severally put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

Resolved, That this House will, to-morrow morning, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider of Ways and Means for raising the Supply granted to his Majesty.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

Lord *North* said, although his own particular sentiments continued to be, that the measure of sending part of his Majesty's Electoral Troops to form part of the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* was perfectly legal and constitutional, under the circumstances in which it was done, yet as several gentlemen did not see the matter in the same light, to whom he would wish to give every satisfaction in his power, he would move for leave to bring in a Bill of Indemnity. His Lordship accordingly moved for leave; which was granted.

Ordered, That leave be given to bring in a Bill to indemnify such persons as have advised his Majesty to send to the Garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* a part of the Electoral Troops of *Hanover*, during the recess of Parliament; and that the Lord *North*, Mr. *Charles Townshend*, the Lord *Beauchamp*, Mr. *Cornwall*, Sir *Grey Cooper*, and Mr. *Robinson*, do prepare and bring in the same.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

The Lord *North* presented to the House, according to order, a Bill to indemnify such persons as have advised his Majesty to send to the Garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* a part of the Electoral Troops of *Hanover*, during the recess of Parliament; and the same was received, and read the first time.

Resolved, That the Bill be read a second time.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

Resolved, That this House will, immediately, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the Bill to indemnify such persons as have advised his Majesty to send to the Garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* a part of the Electoral Troops of *Hanover*, during the recess of Parliament.

The House accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee.

Mr. Speaker left the chair.

Sir *Charles Whitworth* took the chair of the Committee.

Mr. Speaker resumed the chair.

Sir *Charles Whitworth* reported from the Committee, that they had gone through the Bill, and had directed him to report the same to the House, without any amendment; and he delivered the Bill in at the Clerk's table.

Ordered, That the Bill be engrossed.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read the third time upon *Friday* morning next, if the said Bill shall be then engrossed.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

Ordered, That the Order of the Day for the third reading of the Bill, be now read.

And the said Order being read accordingly,

The said Bill was read the third time.

Mr. *Marshall* moved an amendment to the preamble of the bill. He observed, that the words, as they stood at present, declaring that "doubts having arisen of the legality of the measure," were an insult upon the good sense of the House; for by what construction of law or reason was it possible to presume a necessity of indemnifying the advisers of such measures, while the whole of the offence imputed to the supposed offenders was, that the measure was

substantially legal, but that doubts had arisen in some men's minds relative to its legality? This was a mockery, he contended, too gross to be endured. He hoped, therefore, for the dignity of Parliament, and the particular respect due to that House, that the noble Lord who brought in the bill [Lord North] would consent to amend the preamble, by leaving out the words "doubts have arisen whether the advising his Majesty to send such troops to such garrisons, during the recess of Parliament, could be justified by law," and insert, "the introduction of the said troops is not warranted by law, and contrary to the spirit of the Constitution," instead thereof.

Mr. *Filmer Honeywood* seconded the motion. He insisted how dangerous soever the introducing foreign troops into the dominions of the Crown of *Great Britain*, without the consent of Parliament, might be, the precedent to be established by the present bill would be infinitely more so; because it was plain it could not be intended to indemnify the Minister, but to give the measure itself the sanction of Parliament.

Mr. *Ambler* opposed the motion. He said, let the bill pass as it is—it can do no harm, for it left the matter just as it found it; but for his part, he could not possibly discern the least occasion for a bill of indemnity, as where there was no crime committed, no indemnification could be required.

Mr. *De Grey* contended that his Majesty's advisers were perfectly justified in the advice they had given; that the measure was necessary, and the necessity was a full justification of it. If the amendment was pressed, he thought the bill ought to be withdrawn.

Mr. *Serjeant Adair* said, it was plain beyond question, that if his Majesty, by his royal prerogative, could introduce foreign troops into any part of the dominions of the *British Crown*, he might introduce them in any number he pleased, and into every place he thought proper, in time of peace as well as war. He observed, that whether we considered the law as it stood anterior to the Revolution, or as it was then declared, it was evident, that even keeping a standing army of natives was contrary to law, much more foreigners, when the spirit of the Constitution was considered.

Mr. *Morton* affirmed that the measure was legal, because it was taken in a time of war.

Mr. *Moysey* protested against the absurdity of declaring the law doubtful in a great constitutional point, and leaving those doubts to imbrangle posterity. He then entered into a discussion of the legality of the measure, which he argued was in direct violation of the Bill of Rights. He insisted, from both the letter and spirit of it, that the provision against standing armies was co-extensive with this empire, and dwelt much upon the distinction between foreign war and rebellion.

The Solicitor-General, (Mr. *Wedderburn*), insisted upon the distinction between garrisons and troops at large, and alleged many passages in the conduct of the Legislature to warrant such distinction, even in the frontier forts within this Island. He said the check which Parliament had upon the Crown in regard to the Army was, the payment of the troops; if the measure in question was fit and beneficial to the publick, it should be ratified, though it were against law; but if unfit and inexpedient, should be condemned, though the letter of the law were with it.

Mr. *Adam* declared his opinion against the legality of the measure.

Sir *Adam Fergusson* insisted, that though this were admitted to be a time of war, yet the calling in a foreign army would always have wanted an indemnity; that both the literal and substantial meaning of the Bill of Rights clearly imported, that no military force whatever had a right to be kept on foot without the consent of Parliament. The matter was, indeed, self-evident; for it fairly amounted to this, that if either the letter could be evaded, or the spirit explained away, it would follow that the law enacted nothing, and that the King of *Great Britain* might keep any number of forces he pleased on foot, without the consent, nay, against the declared sense of Parliament.

Mr. *T. Townshend* said, the Minister came before the House in a situation no Minister ever before ventured. He had violated the laws of his country, and had the effrontery to come to Parliament, not to be indemnified, but to make

Parliament testify that he had done nothing but what was perfectly justifiable.

Mr. *Burke* said he had heard of angelick Parliaments, healing Parliaments, diabolical Parliaments, wonder-working Parliaments, but never till now of a doubting Parliament. He asked, did the gentlemen of the long robe, those of the Treasury bench, or the very worshipful corps calling themselves the King's friends, doubt? Because, if they did, he was certain there was not a single person in the House besides who doubted that the measure was directly against law, and subversive of the Constitution.

The Attorney-General, (Mr. *Thurlow*), replied to Mr. *Serjeant Adair*, to explain the doctrine of non-resistance he had in a former occasion delivered, in which he made his doctrine more palatable than it was before.

Lord *North* concluded the debate. He treated the arguments on the other side with some pleasantry, but did not answer them; and observed, that as the gentlemen on the one side were positive for the legality, and the gentlemen on the other side as positive for the illegality, he thought there could be no impropriety in stating the law to be doubtful.

And the question being put, That the words proposed to be left out, stand part of the Bill;

The House divided. The noes went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Sir Henry Hoghton, - - - }	131
	{ Mr. De Grey, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. Marsham, - - - }	58
	{ Mr. Filmer Honeywood, - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

Resolved, That the Bill do pass; and

Ordered, That Sir *Grey Cooper* do carry the Bill to the Lords, and desire their concurrence.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

A Message was brought from the House of Commons, by Sir *Grey Cooper* and others,

With a Bill, intituled "An Act to indemnify such persons as have advised his Majesty to send to the Garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* a part of the Electoral Troops of *Hanover*, during the recess of Parliament;" to which they desire the concurrence of this House.

The said Bill was read the first time.

Tuesday, November 28, 1775.

On a second reading of the Bill:

Ordered, That the said Bill be committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

Ordered, That the House be put into a Committee upon the said Bill to-morrow.

Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

The House (according to order) was adjourned during pleasure, and put into a Committee upon the Bill.

After some time the House was resumed:

And the Lord *Scarsdale* reported from the Committee, "That they had gone through the Bill, and directed him to report the same to the House, without any amendment."

Thursday, November 30, 1775.

The Bill was read a third time.

It was moved, "That the said Bill do pass?"

The Marquis of *Rockingham* opposed it in very strong terms. He observed, that it would be a disgrace to the statute-books, as it held out an indemnity, while, in fact, it asserted the persons indemnified were guilty of no offence whatever: on the contrary, it legalized the measure of sending his Majesty's Electoral troops into the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, while, at the same time, it held out an indemnification for an offence against some law existing at the time the supposed illegal act was committed.

Viscount *Weymouth* agreed with the noble Marquis; he thought the bill totally unnecessary. He was sure the measure was, in itself, perfectly legal and justifiable, and offered to divide with his Lordship, if he should think proper to put the question for rejecting it.

The Earl of *Suffolk* could not see any necessity for the bill. Besides, though such a bill should be looked upon



as necessary, in its present form he could never approve of it, because the preamble was at direct variance with the enacting clauses; that is, it proposed to indemnify such persons as advised his Majesty to send his Electoral troops into the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, while the preamble, which is always taken as the ground of the bill, stated, "that doubts having arisen," &c.

Earl *Gower* united in opinion with the noble Lords; said his sentiments from the beginning were the same as now, and that he thought the measure legal and constitutional, and had, accordingly, advised it, in concert with the rest of his Majesty's Ministers; and now, in conformity with those sentiments, he should be for rejecting the Bill.

The question was put, "Whether this Bill shall pass?"

It was resolved in the negative.

Ordered, That the said Bill be rejected.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

Sir *James Lowther* moved "That the introducing the *Hanoverian* Troops into any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of *Great Britain*, without the consent of Parliament first had and obtained, is contrary to law."

The House was moved, that so much of his Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, as relates to the sending a part of his Majesty's Electoral Troops to the Garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*, might be read; and the same was read accordingly.

The House was also moved, that the Entries in the Journals of the House, of the 18th day of *March*, 1698; of the Message from his Majesty to the House, informing the House that preparations were made for transporting the Guards who came with him into *England*, unless the House was disposed to continue them in his service any longer; and, also, the Address of this House thereupon, of the 20th day of the same month,—might be read; and the same were read accordingly.

The House was also moved, that the Entries in the Journals of this House of the 23d day of *March*, 1756; of the Message from his Majesty to this House, informing the House that he had augmented his Sea and Land Forces, and made a requisition of a body of *Hessian* Troops, upon receiving advice that a design had been formed by the *French* Court of invading *Great Britain* or *Ireland*; and, also, the Address of this House thereupon,—might be read; and the same were read accordingly.

The House was also moved, that the Entries in the Journals of this House, of the 19th day of *December*, 1745; of the Message from his Majesty to this House, informing the House of his having taken a body of *Hessian* Troops into his service, upon receiving advice of an intended invasion; and, also, the Address of this House thereupon,—might be read; and the same were read accordingly.

Sir *James Lowther* said, he would not take up much of the time of the House in entering into the great question of law which this resolution led to; that, doubtless, would be spoken to by more able gentlemen than himself. The measure appeared to him to be doubly improper, both as being in direct opposition to the Bill of Rights, the Act of Settlement, and the established law of the land; and, also, that it is, at the present, highly inexpedient, in the present state of the dispute with *America*. Why are we, he said, to have recourse to foreign mercenaries, instead of our own troops? Why place a dependance upon those who cannot feel the same call for defending the liberty of this country, as the natives of it? There is no good reason for this; and if we may judge from the uniform tenour of Administration, in all their conduct, we ought to consider it as a most dangerous weapon, in the worst hands which any weapon can be lodged. But the noble Lord on the other side of the House will tell us that he is the able pilot that is to conduct us into port. I should be glad to ask that able pilot what are the provisions he has made on the continent of *America*, for the employment of those numerous forces to be voted? Where are his transports and victuallers to go? Where are his magazines to be formed? What security will he give us that they are not to roll about the *Atlantick*, by way of a harbour? But one question ought to include a thousand others: Why have we not peace with a people, who, it is

evident, desire peace with us, and who are ready to submit to the legislative authority of this country?

[He then read, as a part of his speech, the last Address of the Congress to the People of *England*.]

Governour *Johnstone* moved to read that part in his Majesty's Speech which says, "and I have, in testimony of my affection for my people, who can have no cause in which I am not equally interested, sent to the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* a part of my Electoral troops." He then acquainted the House that he rose to second the motion of his honourable friend. Nothing, Mr. Speaker, requires such watchful attention, in this admirable system of Government, as the due poise of the sword between the King and the people. His Majesty has the entire command of the troops after they are raised or introduced into his dominions, that military operations may be conducted with that secrecy and despatch which is necessary to give them their full effect; but the people, on the other hand, must be first consulted on the occasion of raising or introducing such troops, lest, under the pretence of defending us against our enemies, an overwhelming force may be turned against our dearest rights. This rule I take to be a corner-stone in the *British* Constitution, which, once removed, leaves every privilege we enjoy at the mercy of the King. The words the Clerk has just read, I consider as the most wanton violation of this principle, and the most avowed declaration that it does not exist in the law or spirit of our Government. It is to meet such dangerous doctrines, and to vindicate the wisdom of our ancestors, who have not left the rights and privileges, for which they bled, on so precarious a footing, that I now presume to trouble the House. Nor does the Bill of Indemnity, laid on your table by the Ministry so early this day, slacken my ardour on the occasion. In the preamble to this bill it is declared "that doubts have arisen" on this great constitutional question. I say, then, it is fit the Legislature should determine those doubts. If so palpable a defect remains in this Government, let us boldly declare the fact, and correct it without delay. If, as I apprehend, it is free from so glaring an absurdity as that of supposing his Majesty can introduce any number of foreign troops into his dominions without the consent of Parliament, let us, with equal willingness, assert the right of the people throughout his Majesty's dominions, and censure or pardon those who have offended, as their conduct, when duly considered, may deserve. But, in tenderness to them, do not let this great assembly forget what we owe to our country; do not let us forget what we owe to our own dignity as legislators, by leaving so great and essential a point undecided, merely in compliance with the humours of some gentlemen, who want to balance between their former professions and their present conduct.

It was happily observed by a noble Earl, whose superior wisdom was so long revered in this House, that you might intrench yourself with parchment up to the teeth, as defences against the power of arms put into the hands of other men, but the real security consisted in never admitting of such numbers as could effect any evil purpose; for wherever such power had been entrusted, distinct from the guardians of liberty, the sword had always found a passage to the vitals of the Constitution. This principle ever directed our peace establishments till the reign of his present Majesty. This had governed the conduct of our ancestors till this hour. This jealousy is evident in every clause of the Mutiny Bill, whereby a military establishment is interwoven into our Government. But in case this prudent, generous jealousy is commendable against our own countrymen and fellow-citizens, when they become soldiers—they who have equal privileges to lose and to defend—they who have all the ties of friendship, relation, and education, to restrain them from destroying the liberties of their country—how much more watchful and attentive ought we to be, when this intoxicating power is delivered up to foreign mercenaries, who have no object but the pleasure of a Prince; who have been accustomed to consider the rights of a freeman as an insult on their profession? Shall neither argument nor experience stop this House in the madness of her *American* career? Must every principle of our Government be dissolved in the contest? Shall the first barriers of our freedom be levelled with the dust, to favour our Ministers in their absurd management? Shall we despise the history of all those nations, from *Carthage* downwards, who

have lost their liberty by employing foreign troops, and recur to those weak, silly arguments which have always been used as the reason for first introducing them? How different is the spirit which prevails now, to that which inspired our ancestors after the Revolution? That the House may judge on this point, I desire the Message from King *William*, of the 18th of *March*, 1698, and the Answer of the Commons of *England*, may be read.

The same was read accordingly.\*

Here you find a King, to whom the very Parliament he addressed owed the freedom of their resolves, supplicating, with a degree of eagerness, humility, and affection, that might have melted a *Roman* father, in behalf of troops who had been active in his service; who had been the companions of all his glory, and all his toils, whose numbers could be no object of jealousy; but those real patriots knew the nature of courtly precedents, and they saw the consequences of this. They refused the common formality of appointing a day to take his Majesty's message into consideration; they waived those trifling respects, when the Constitution of their country was at stake; they instantly named a committee to draw up an answer, and the House most solemnly and truly declared, as you have heard, "that they could not consent to his Majesty's request, without doing violence to that Constitution his Majesty came over to preserve." While I commend this glorious spirit in our forefathers, I hope there is no person who hears me, that can believe it springs from any of those ignoble prejudices, which sometimes prevail against the inhabitants of other countries. Singly and individually, I believe a *Frenchman* as good as an *Englishman*, and a *Spaniard* equal to either, if they are protected by a free Government. All I maintain is, that their misfortune having placed them under despotick Governments, they are more fit to destroy, and not so fit to preserve, the privileges of freemen; that the happy predilection every man feels for his native soil is a principle established by *God*, and ought to be strictly attended to by statesmen in the formation of armies, and that no intelligent statesman ever despised this natural affection, or would wish to have recourse to foreigners in the wanton degree the instance before us exhibits. It is said, we have plenty of money, but are scarce of men. If money is so plenty, it were well to consider from whence this superabundance comes, before we kill the hen that lays the golden egg. It is strange, in one breath to declare our plenty, and in the next to plead our poverty, as a reason for altering our ancient system of Colony government, to get money to support us! As to the scarcity of men, I maintain, if any country wants men

\* *Journals of the House*, 18th *March*, 1698.

The Earl of *Ranelagh* acquainted the House that he had, in command from his Majesty, a Message to deliver to this House, signed by his Majesty, and all of his own handwriting: which the said Earl delivered in to Mr. Speaker, who read the same to the House, and is as followeth, viz:

"*WILLIAM R.*

"His Majesty is pleased to let the House know that the necessary preparations are made for transporting the guards, who came with him into *England*; and that he intends to send them away immediately, unless, out of consideration to him, the House be disposed to find a way for continuing them longer in his service, which his Majesty would take very kindly."

Upon which, a question being proposed that a day be appointed to consider of his Majesty's said Message, the question was put, that that question be now put; and it passed in the negative.

20th of *MARCH*, 1698. The Lord *Norris* reported from the Committee appointed on *Saturday* last to draw up an humble Address to be presented to his Majesty, that they had drawn up an Address accordingly, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was read, and is as followeth:

"*MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN*: We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, do, with unfeigned zeal to your Majesty's person and Government, (which *God* long preserve,) most humbly represent:

"That the passage of the late act for disbanding the Army gave great satisfaction to your subjects; and the punctual execution thereof will prevent all occasion of distrust or jealousy between your Majesty and your people.

"It is, sir, to your loyal Commons an unspeakable grief, that anything should be asked by your Majesty's message to which they cannot consent, without doing violence to that Constitution your Majesty came over to restore and preserve, and did at that time, in your gracious declaration, promise that all those foreign forces which came over with you should be sent back. In duty, therefore, to your Majesty, and to discharge the trust reposed in us, we crave leave to lay before you, that nothing conduceth more to the happiness and welfare of this kingdom than an entire confidence between your Majesty and your people; which can no way be so firmly established as by entrusting your sacred person with your own subjects, who have so eminently signalized themselves on all occasions during the late long and expensive war."

for its necessary purposes, there are some defects in the system of Government. Every country, under a good Government, will breed up to the numbers wanted, and the means of subsistence. If population falls off, there is some radical defect. I perceive some gentlemen seem to laugh at this doctrine—I laugh at their ignorance. Will any man allege there is no radical defect in our Government, where by impolitic impositions in your revenue laws, one thousand men are annually lost to the kingdom, and four thousand are tempted to work against its interest; three thousand are annually lost in jail, or as fugitives driven abroad by the severity of your laws respecting private debts; one thousand by criminal punishments; one thousand soldiers die annually out of the course of nature, by the manner of shifting our troops from station to station, to pick up the diseases of all climates; some millions are lost, to national defence, by the oppressive laws about religion in *Ireland*? Is it possible to consider these facts, and assert there is no defect in the Government under which they happen? The introduction of foreigners by bills of naturalization, or stretches of prerogative, to remedy such waste, can only render the disease more incurable. Administration place this war to the account of the dignity of the nation; for they acknowledge no other profit, or advantage, can be reaped from it in the end. But is there any step that can reduce the reputation of this country so low as that of depending on the Electorate of *Hanover* for the interior government of its own subjects? What a confession at the outset in this business, that *Great Britain* is unequal to the contest! How are the mighty fallen since the peace of 1763! What a spectacle for *Europe*! Can it be supposed that the force of the empire is really so diminished, or must we impute it to the injustice of the cause, and the madness of our rulers, who, without exterior cause, have rent the empire asunder in so deplorable a degree? So far I have reasoned on the bad policy of this measure, supposing it had been permitted by the law of the Constitution. I shall now consider it upon the spirit, and then upon the letter of the law.

The spirit of the Constitution is fully declared by the Bill of Rights, and annually by the Mutiny Bill: "That the raising, or keeping up a standing army, within the kingdom, unless it be with the consent of Parliament, is against law." Is there any man so narrowed in his ideas of Government as to think, in a sentence declaratory of the first essential principles of the Constitution, that the words "within the kingdom," meant merely the territory of *England*? The Bill of Rights is not an enacting law, but declaratory of the old rights of the subject by the common law: in this case we must look for the principle that governs the rule; wherever this principle extends, the law applies. The principle is plain, that the King may never be able to assemble any military forces for unjustifiable purposes, so as to overawe the Parliament to enact, or the people to acquiesce, in measures which may be destructive of their freedom. Let us try the construction contended for by the friends of Administration by this rule: to what purpose prohibit the King from exercising this power in *England*, if he can raise or introduce into *Ireland* or *Guernsey*, or the Plantations, whatever number of armed men he pleases? The reasoning is so weak and absurd, that I am well informed the first law officer of the kingdom has abandoned it in another assembly; besides, if this doctrine takes place, what security have the people in the Colonies for any of their privileges, if his Majesty can order what number of forces he pleases into the different Colonies, without the consent of Parliament? How does this accord with the doctrine of virtual representation? If their members here have no vote in the most material of all other concerns in a free state, the power of the sword, the feeble protection from withholding their pay and subsistence is of little avail: the Elector of *Hanover* may pay them; men in arms will ever find money for themselves. Nor can there be any reason alleged for resigning this power to the Crown: foreigners never can be employed without leaving sufficient time for calling the Parliament; whenever it is necessary to employ them, the occasion must be so momentous as to demand the advice of the great council of the nation. To allege, as in the present case, that the members of this House would rather submit that the Crown should possess the power of butchering half the inhabitants of the empire, than be disturbed in their diversion of killing a partridge, is the severest satire that could be

pronounced upon us. It may be true of the majority. But in that case I ask, if there can be so strong a proof of a declining empire? I ask, if such dispositions prevail, if the people of *America* have not just grounds of jealousy against submitting the protection of their dearest rights to such guardians? I maintain there was full and sufficient time, without retarding the measures, to call the Parliament; the transports, with the *Hanoverians*, are not even yet sailed from *Stade*. The manner of mentioning the fact in the King's Speech (more as a piece of news than as a measure on which we could deliberate) sufficiently shows that the prerogative of sending foreign troops to every part of his Majesty's dominions beyond the kingdom of *Great Britain*, is claimed by his Majesty's Ministers as an undoubted power in the Crown. And though the Bill of Indemnity now introduced shows they are under much difficulty in maintaining this doctrine by argument, yet every man of sense must see this business is merely to amuse the country gentlemen, that they might retire with decency on this day; for I defy them, under all the shifts of Parliamentary doublings, to negative this motion, consistent with their former principles.

Another objection to this measure occurs very strongly to me. His Majesty has declared, that any treaty which may be made for the employment of foreign assistance, shall be laid before the House. Now I maintain, some treaty for mutual contract (which is here the same thing) must have been made with the Elector of *Hanover*, and registered in his council, for the employing those troops. They are corps as distinct from the troops of this country as the *Russians*. His Majesty and the Elector of *Hanover* are, in their political capacity, as distinct as the Empress and the King of *Great Britain*. Does any one suppose so perfect a despotism prevails in *Hanover*, that the Elector has ordered the troops of that State without some formal capitulation? If there has been a capitulation, we have a right to see it. The Ministers have engaged his Majesty's word, that every treaty for that purpose shall be laid on the table, and in case it is withheld, or denied, they are responsible for the breach of so sacred a declaration. But after sporting with the Royal proclamation, under all the seals and solemnities of the State, in the *Quebeck* Bill; after despising charters of Government granted by his Majesty's predecessors, and acquiesced under for hundreds of years, as the proper executive form of binding the nation, I am not surprised they mock and ridicule a speech to Parliament of their own drawing.

I come now to consider the letter of the law. The Act of Settlement, 12 *William* III, c. 2, enacts, "that no person born out of the kingdoms of *England*, *Scotland*, or *Ireland*, or the dominions thereto belonging, (although he be naturalized, or made a denizen,) except such as are born of *English* parents, shall be capable to enjoy any office or place of trust, civil or military." Now, I ask if possession of the fortress of *Gibraltar* or *Port-Mahon* is not a great military trust? I ask if the King could commit this trust to the officers of *Spain* or *France*? I desire to know where the distinction in point of law is to be found, which renders it more legal to commit those great national bulwarks to *Hanoverians* than *Spaniards*? The Ministry, under the Duke of *Newcastle*, by advice of the late Duke of *Cumberland*, had made the same mistake as to the prerogative of the Crown in a capitulation they had made with Colonel, now General *Prevost*, for employing foreigners in *America*, without the previous consent of Parliament. I heard Mr. *Pitt*, in his place, tell the then Ministers, if they should dare to employ such troops, he should consider the Act of Settlement as broken, and that he would impeach the advisers of such illegal measures; this was at the commencement of a war with *France*, yet no apprehension of danger could induce that great man to yield any constitutional point to the expediency of the moment, which might establish a precedent that might ruin his country. These Ministers, though in possession of full as great a majority as generally follow the voice of the noble Lord in my eye, were too wise to persevere. They brought in the Act of the 29 *Geo.* II, c. 5, to enable his Majesty to grant commissions to foreign *Protestants* in *America*, only with the several limitations in the bill, which every officer knows. If his Majesty had possessed the power of employing foreign troops, where was the necessity of such a bill? The distinction that is taken

by the noble Lord in the War Department, is trifling to the last degree. He says the difference is obvious, because in the one case they hold commissions from the King; in the other from the Elector of *Hanover*. Are they less to be feared because they do not hold their commissions from the State? Are they not equally under the order of his Majesty, when they enter his dominions? The law does not say they shall not hold any commissions, but any office, "or place of trust," civil or military. Our ancestors did not guard against the shadow, and submit to the pressure of the substance. What further confirms me in this opinion is, the words of the Mutiny Bill. It declares, as a principle in the Constitution, "that no man can be fore-judged of life or limb, or suffer any punishment, but by the judgment of his peers." It makes the exception as to the army to be employed under that bill. *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* are expressly mentioned as places within the purview of the act. Every one is now convinced, from the case of *Fabrigas*, after all the chicane to avoid the decision, that subjects in *Gibraltar* or *Minorca* are equally liable to the protection of the common law against oppressions, as in other parts of his Majesty's dominions. The Mutiny Act declares, as the only authority under which Courts-Martial can be held, "That his Majesty may grant his warrant to the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, or other chief Governour or Governours there for the time being, or the Governour or Governours of *Minorca*, *Gibraltar*, and any of his Majesty's dominions beyond the seas respectively, or the person or persons there commanding, in chief, his Majesty's forces, from time to time, to appoint Courts-Martial in the kingdom of *Ireland*, and other places and dominions respectively: in which Courts-Martial, all the offences above-mentioned, and all other offences hereinafter specified, shall be tried and proceeded against in such manner as by this act shall be hereafter directed." The subsequent part of the act declares, "That every member, assisting at such trial, before any proceedings can be had thereupon, shall swear that he will administer justice according to the rules and articles for the better government of his Majesty's forces, and according to the act of Parliament now in force for the punishment of mutiny and desertion, and other crimes therein mentioned." All these regulations it is impossible for any *Hanoverian* officer to comply with. Men who will not carry their ideas on the spot; who will not attend to the precision of criminal proceedings by the *English* law, which leaves nothing to discretion, find no difficulty in anything. "Do the best you can," solves every difficulty, and forms every instruction from them. But to men of more accurate discernment, I will ask a few questions: Can any Court-Martial be held in *Minorca*, or *Gibraltar*, without warrant from the Governour? Can his warrant order any Court-Martial, otherwise than as described by the Mutiny Bill? Can *German* officers, without knowing our language, swear they will administer justice according to a law they do not understand? In case the sentence is death, who is to approve such sentence, or who is to sign the warrant to execute? If it is alleged the *Hanoverians* carry their own military law with them into our dominions, I shall put a case: Suppose a *Hanoverian*, punished by *Hanoverian* law in *Minorca*, should bring his action for damages against the Governour, or, in case of punishment by death, an indictment is found, would such a plea in justification, that it was done according to the law of *Hanover*, be allowed? I maintain that it would not. I assert the moment any man enters into the dominions of the Crown of *Britain*, he owes a local allegiance, and is liable to the punishments and the protection of the laws of this realm only, and that no foreign potentate hath, or can exercise, any jurisdiction, ecclesiastical, civil, or military, within the same. If these positions are true, I demand, then, under what law are the *Hanoverians* to be tried? If they can neither be tried by our martial law, or their own, I ask, in what state of security are those garrisons left, when entrusted to men under no regular martial discipline? All these things prove not only the necessity of the previous consent of Parliament, before foreign troops can be introduced into the King's dominions, but the necessity of an act of Parliament to accommodate the law to their situation. Some men, from approving the measure, may think this opposition springs from captious motives: I think I have said enough, and quoted respectable authority sufficient, to vindicate the movers from such

reproach. Numbers in this House, conceiving themselves happy under various lucrative employments and bounties from the Crown, do not perceive the progressive steps the prerogative is making. Besides the daily increase of influence by additional places and pensions, when I consider the weight thrown into that preponderating scale by the Royal Marriage Bill; the violent attempt to raise money on the subject by proclamation, in the case of the 4½ per cent. which was at last condemned in the courts of law, notwithstanding every obstruction that could be devised; the great, inordinate and iniquitous power given to the Crown by a violation of all the rights of the members of the *East-India* Company; the further breaches in the old form of Government, by the unusual powers yielded to his Majesty by the *Quebeck* Act and *Boston Port* Bill; I say, when I consider these strides, since the short period of his Majesty's accession; the great increase of our peace establishment in the fleet and army, I cannot help expressing the alarms I feel, that a despotick Government is actually intended; that the proceedings in *America* are only the forerunner of what is preparing for ourselves at home; and that nothing can ensure the success of those schemes so effectually, as establishing the principle which is now contended for, that the King may overawe us with foreign troops, if we are not disposed to receive the chains that his Ministers are forging for us.

Before I sit down, I beg leave to say a word or two on the subject of the different addresses to the Crown, which have been so often mentioned in this House, and given to the publick with such affected parade in the *Gazette*, even descending to the meanest *Scotch* Burgh, while petitions from the first Counties in *England* have been denied that honour; making the *Gazette*, which should be a paper of authentick intelligence, a vehicle of false information, more shameless than that of *Bruxelles* during the last war. First, it is asserted, to inflame the nation, that the Provincials had exercised great cruelties, and had scalped our soldiers. This I assert to be a notorious falsehood; that one man who was killed was afterwards scalped at *Concord*, I believe to be true; but the treatment given to the King's troops in general, who were then made prisoners, was humane and generous. Another false fact, asserted in the *Gazette*, was, that Mr. *Sayer* had been taken up for high-treason. The story of a scheme to seize his Majesty's person when going to the Parliament House, was circulated with the utmost industry; but when the warrant was produced before a Judge, not remarkable for leaning to the cause of liberty, it appeared the commitment was for treasonable practices; and the whole story appeared so futile and ridiculous, that this Magistrate showed his utmost contempt of the whole proceeding. Yet these truths never reach the country: men read of the cruelty of the *Americans* abroad, and the indignant treason of their abettors at home; what good subject, under such belief, would not offer his life and fortune in defence of his Majesty's person? If I could have believed any design against his Majesty, I should have been among the foremost to offer my life in his service. Knowing the whole to be a wicked contrivance of the Ministers to deceive the King and delude his people, my indignation turns against the contrivers of such shameful plots. What can be said in vindication of such proceedings? Is the protection of the personal liberty of the subject no part of the business of this House? The President *Montesquieu* says, that the spirit of liberty sees with the eye of a jealous mother the injury that is done to every individual. What man is safe under such machinations? The Ministerial paragraphs in the newspapers had long teemed with accounts of intercepted letters. At length a contrivance is devised to search the private papers of a suspected individual. Will the advisers of those measures tell us what they have now found, or formerly possessed? Will they produce some of this intercepted correspondence, that the world may judge between us? Let us see upon what ground bail was denied to this oppressed gentleman. Why he was sent close prisoner to the Tower. Why his counsel was denied admittance. If there are no grounds for such cruel severity, mankind must perceive the motive for propagating such falsities. The tide of addressing may turn, when the people see how grossly they have been imposed on by false accounts and false intelligence from every quarter; when they find that all true information has been purposely denied at home and abroad. I say, when the people

become sensible of those truths, their vengeance may recoil with redoubled fury. *Richard Cromwell* and *James* the Second had their coffers filled with addresses three or four months before they were dispossessed of all authority. These should be examples what little reliance can be placed on empty words. The good sense of this country is often deceived at first, but they generally return to the principles of freedom at last. The *American* contest is complicated in its nature; it demands much information, and a process of reasoning, on the great principles of society, to understand the subject. Every art is used to mislead and misrepresent, by men reaping the harvest of our troubles. When the nation shall feel the great loss, and the ruinous expense attending the measures of Administration; when *America* is lost, I am in no doubt they will investigate the subject, and call those to severe account who are leading them hoodwinked in this wild career, which cannot be justified on any of those principles of liberty, or sound policy, by which the fame of this country has been renowned among the nations of the earth; by which it has hitherto invigorated every part of its dominions throughout the globe; by which it has raised, and by which alone it can maintain this mighty empire.

Mr. *Walter Stanhope*, in support of the motion, recapitulated what he called the errors and blunders of Administration; and prophesied the worst consequences if the affairs of this country were permitted to remain much longer in the hands of the present Ministers.

Lord *Barrington*. Upon this question, I shall, from the attention which I have given the subject, from being in office, endeavour to show the House wherein I think the present motion is against truth; and that there is nothing illegal in the present case. The Bill of Rights declares, that to introduce foreign troops within the kingdom in time of peace, and without the consent of Parliament, is illegal; and that declaration I take to be founded upon the common law of the land; but I think it has, as the bill expresses it, reference only to the kingdom itself, and not to the dependencies of it, of which our history will give us the clearest proof. Go so far back as the case of *Calais*: there was a garrison kept in that fortress regularly, without any consent of Parliament, or without its ever coming before Parliament. Then there were *Dunkirk* and *Tangier*, the garrisons of which were kept up without having the least recourse to Parliament; nor was it ever dreamed of, that the sovereigns of this country were acting illegally in keeping up such garrisons. As to the expediency of the measure, it is justifiable, because foreign troops are easier and readier to be had, and, at the same time, cheaper than our own troops. I know from the experience of last year's recruiting, that it would have been difficult to have procured new levies in that time. He declared the measure to be legal, and said he should pity and condemn the Minister who should ask for a bill of indemnity. For his part he wanted none, though he had had a principal share in advising the measure.

Mr. *T. Townshend*. The dangers that must arise from the introduction of foreign troops into the dependencies of the realm, if not illegal, might be very great; for it might easily be in the power of an ill-designing Prince to fill all the exterior parts of the dominions with foreign mercenaries, and take opportunities to make them the means of overturning the Constitution. No man should forget the natural tendency of standing foreign troops; they cannot esteem your laws; they know not your Constitution; they cannot respect it. Recollect the case of the *Hanoverian* soldier at *Maidstone*, where the commanding officer told the civil officer, "Release the man, or I have eight thousand men here, and I will beat down your jail, and take him by force." Sir, that will be the language of commanders of foreign troops. They know not the laws, they cannot respect them. Disputes will arise in quarters, and they must be terminated in this manner. But let us turn our eyes to the other countries of *Europe*, and see what miserable work the soldiery have made. Sir, they have overturned *Europe* from its basis. Look at *Sweden*, where the King, merely by the means of an army, has cut the throat of *Swedish* liberty, and rules by the sword; and I might here observe, that this Administration in *England* was accessory to the mischief, or at least attempted to prevent a reparation. I do not assert this on my own knowledge; but I have been told it on pretty good authority, that when the Empress of *Russia* was about to stir in favour of the old Government of *Sweden*, we inter-



posed, and threatened her with the fleet of *England*, if she made any such attempt. He was zealous in vindication of the character and reputation of King *William III*, whom he called our immortal deliverer, which had been assassinated in print, and the work encouraged, [alluding to Sir *J. Dalrymple's* book.]

Mr. Serjeant *Adair* supported the motion. He said he should not enter at large into the subject of *American* affairs, but confine himself strictly to the question before the House. He first observed on the arguments that had been used on the other side of the question, particularly by Lord *Barrington*. He said, the noble Lord had affirmed that there was no statute law which limited the number of forces, or the power of the Crown in that respect, before the Revolution; yet he admitted that *Charles II.*'s keeping a standing army without consent of Parliament was contrary to law; it must, therefore, be contrary to the ancient principles of the Constitution, which, the Serjeant contended, equally applied to the present case.

With regard to the instances mentioned, of keeping troops in *Calais*, *Dunkirk*, and *Tangier*, without authority of Parliament, he said that the ill consequences of the two latter instances had already been sufficiently pointed out, (by Mr. *Townshend*,) and the noble Lord himself had, with great candour, given an answer in the very next sentence, by observing that the same King who kept troops in those two garrisons, kept them also in *England*, without consent of Parliament; so that no inference could be drawn as to the legality of the one, more than of the other, which the noble Lord had admitted to be illegal. As to *Calais*, it was the last remnant of those extensive territories formerly held in *France* by our Kings, who claimed also the Crown of that kingdom; and no consent of the Parliament of *England* could be necessary to enable the King to keep troops in his *French* dominions.

He then argued, from the principles of the Constitution, that the King never had a power to keep up a standing army of mercenary soldiers in any part of the dominions of the Crown of *England*, in time of peace, without authority of Parliament, nor to introduce foreign troops at any time, without Parliamentary consent. The ancient armies of the Crown were composed of those who served by virtue of their tenure, for a limited time, and for particular services; which the King was entitled to, in common with other inferior Lords, in right of property and tenure. That, from the abolition of those military tenures, the Crown had no constitutional military force whatever, anywhere, except what should be granted by Parliament. That the Bill of Rights, being declaratory of the ancient laws and Constitution, should be construed as extensively as the principles from whence it was derived; and not narrowed or confined to the mere words of the declaration, which had a reference to the mischief recited in the preamble, but should be applied to all mischiefs that came within the same principles. That it had been held, in another House, by the Lord Chancellor, that this clause of the Bill of Rights, by the spirit and fair construction of it, applied to all the dominions of the Crown. That this construction was confirmed by the Mutiny Act; which, after reciting the very words of the Bill of Rights, goes on to say, that it is necessary that a body of forces should be kept up for the safety of the kingdom, and for the defence of the possessions of the Crown of *Great Britain*, &c. From whence he inferred, that it was the opinion of the Legislature, that forces could not be kept up for any of these purposes without consent of Parliament. That it was no answer to say, that, in fact, the number of troops mentioned in that act are only those kept up in *Great Britain*, exclusive of those employed in the garrisons abroad; because estimates were every year laid before Parliament, and supplies granted, for the express purpose of supporting the troops kept in those garrisons, as well as in *Great Britain*, and therefore the one had the consent of Parliament as well as the other.

He argued further, that the employing foreign officers was unlawful, from the Act of Settlement, by which no person born out of the dominions of *Great Britain*, though naturalized, could enjoy any office or place of trust, civil or military; and that the command of a body of troops at *Gibraltar* or *Minorca* was certainly an office or place of military trust. That this extended not only to the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, but to all its dominions, (he said,)

was still further confirmed by the Act of 29 *George II.*, chapter 5, by which the King was enabled to grant military commissions to foreign Protestants in *America*, which would have been altogether unnecessary if the King, by his own authority, could have employed foreigners in any part of his dominions. And he pointed out to the attention of the House, the precautions taken in that act, by limiting the number of such foreign officers, obliging them to take the oaths, and declaring that the Colonel should be a natural born subject; none of which were or could be taken in the present instance of the *Hanoverian* troops, without the authority of Parliament. After enlarging upon these topics, he stated to the House the doubts and difficulties that must arise, by what law those foreign troops should be governed, or their discipline maintained. For, notwithstanding all that had been said of their own martial law, he insisted that no man could be put to death in the dominions of this country by any other authority than the Mutiny Act, or the law of the land. He put it to the Crown lawyers to say, by what law disputes arising between the *British* troops, or inhabitants, and the *Hanoverians*, were to be decided.

He contended that the proposition contained in the motion was not only strictly warranted by the principles of law and the Constitution, but that it was highly necessary that the House should come to such a declaration, to avert the danger arising from the precedent; more especially after the approbation expressed in their address. It had, indeed, been alleged that the approbation went no further than the gracious motives which had induced his Majesty to the measure in question. That he had always looked upon this distinction as illusory and absurd; but, at all events, the only way to demonstrate that the approbation went only to the motives, and not to the measure itself, was to come to the resolution now proposed to the House.

He concluded with saying that he thought the expediency of the measure would come more properly before the House when they proceeded on the Bill of Indemnity, which had been read. That, however, the evidence of history, and the experience of all nations, evinced the extreme danger of calling in the assistance of foreign troops; and that the *Saxons*, who had been called into this Island to support the *British* Government, had themselves most effectually conquered and overturned it. But of all foreign troops, (said he,) the most dangerous are those who are the subjects of the King and not of the Crown and Parliament. Should any future Prince of the illustrious House that now sits upon the throne, perfectly unlike his present Majesty, assisted by Ministers not very unlike the advisers of this measure; should, I say, such a Prince, deluded by such advisers, entertain the mad and nefarious design of overturning the Constitution of this country, of destroying that liberty which was the glory and strength of his Government, and reducing his kingdom to the same abject state with those of most of his neighbours, what means could be so proper to effectuate so wicked a purpose as filling all parts of our dominions beyond sea with foreign mercenaries, and putting our strongest garrisons, and half our empire, into the hands of officers and soldiers the devoted subjects of the King, but totally independent on the Crown or Parliament of the kingdom?

Mr. *Hans Stanley* explained, that foreign soldiers serving in *England* were under the laws of *England*; and, in respect of the expediency of the measure relative to the want of men, he observed, that we had more men than the King of *Prussia*, who kept two hundred thousand men on foot, and as many as the House of *Austria*; but, as our men were employed in arts and manufactures, it was more expedient to take foreign troops into our pay, which had been the uniform practice of the kingdom from the battle of *Newcastle-upon-Tyne* to this day, of which very many instances were to be met with in *Rymer* and *Froisard*.

Mr. *Gordon* asserted, that the measure was certainly illegal; that a recruiting Sergeant could not enlist a single foreigner, much less could you march five battalions to *Gibraltar*; but condemned the motion, for, being an abstract proposition without any connected question, it might carry too severe a censure upon an act which, he was convinced, was well meant, and very expedient. He trusted that its illegality might be established by an alteration in the preamble of the Bill of Indemnity; and therefore moved the previous question.

The *Solicitor-General* [Mr. *Wedderburn*] entered very

fully into the subject, and stated to the House the different periods of time when, and the occasions for which, foreign troops had been introduced into this kingdom without the consent of Parliament; observing that there were so many precedents for such a practice that he wondered any objections should now be so seriously started against it. He embraced a great variety of circumstances and arguments against the motion, and in favour of the previous question. Having established, in his own opinion, (he said,) the legality of the measure, he went to the propriety of it, and took occasion to remark, that if the Militia laws were duly enforced, enlarged, and extended, there would never more be any occasion for them to debate on questions concerning foreign troops, as such would be totally unnecessary.

Mr. *Burke* observed, that one honourable gentleman was against the motion, because it was not an abstract proposition; another was against it, because it was an abstract proposition. He said it was not kind of Mr. *Gordon* to fight Opposition with a weapon which he knew they could not make use of. He observed that the honourable member knew the measure was illegal, yet he would vote in favour of it. Now, (said Mr. *Burke*), if I, or any of the gentlemen on this side of the House, were to argue in this manner, it would cause a horse-laugh in the House. This is not an argument *à fortiori*, but *à majori*: it is the argument of a majority. He said the learned gentleman who spoke last had ransacked history, statutes, and journals, and had taken a very large journey, (as was usual with him,) through which he did not wish to follow him, but he was always glad to meet him at his return home. Let us (said he) strip off all this learned foliage from his argument; let us unswathe this *Egyptian* corpse, and strip it of its salt, gum, and mummy, and see what sort of a dry skeleton is underneath—nothing but a single point of law! The gentleman asserts that nothing but a bill can declare the consent of Parliament; not an address, not a resolution of the House; yet he thinks a resolution of the House would, in this case, be better than a bill of indemnity: so that we find a bill is nothing, an address is nothing, a resolution is nothing, nay, I fear, our liberty is nothing, and that, ere long, our rights, freedom, and spirit, nay, the House itself, will vanish in a previous question.

Lord *North* desired to know whence the proofs and authorities of a point of law could be better drawn than from history, statutes, and journals. He did not think it was from wit, or flowers of eloquence, that they should be deduced. He admired the honourable gentleman's method of proving a resolution to be nothing; an address nothing; a bill nothing; and, by the same mode of reasoning, he was inclined (he said) to conclude that a long, witty speech was—nothing.

General *Conway* was very sorry to see such learned gentlemen as Mr. Serjeant *Adair* and the Solicitor-General differ so widely on so important a point. He said that, for his part, he did not understand the laws to a practical nicety; but his experience in that House had given him so much knowledge of the Constitution, that he felt the measure illegal and dangerous. He could not conceive with what propriety a bill of indemnity could be proposed for a measure that was legal; the ideas of criminality and indemnity were (he asserted) inseparable. He condemned the conduct of those who advised his Majesty to bring foreigners into this kingdom without the previous consent of Parliament, but said he would vote for the previous question, because the motion was too general, and passed a censure on a measure which, so far as his Majesty was concerned, he was sure proceeded from the best motives.

Sir *William Lemon* approved of the *American* measures; but such was his high disapprobation of the paragraph in his Majesty's speech which informed his Parliament that he had sent his *Hanoverian* troops to garrison *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, that he was compelled to withhold his approbation of measures which, in every other instance, he approved, and consequently, on that account alone, voted against the Address.

The previous question being put, that the main question be now put, the House divided. The noes went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Lord <i>John Cavendish</i> , - - }	81
	{ Sir <i>James Lowther</i> , - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Sir <i>George Howard</i> , - - }	203
	{ Mr. <i>Onslow</i> , - - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

## HOUSE OF LORDS.

Monday, November 6, 1775.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* (by his Majesty's command) laid before the House (pursuant to an Address to his Majesty on *Wednesday* last) a Paper intituled "Copy of the Petition of the Congress to the King," delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth* by Messrs. *Penn* and *Lee*, on the 1st of *September*, 1775.

And the title thereof being read by the Clerk,

*Ordered*, That the said Paper do lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That the said Paper be taken into consideration to-morrow, and the Lords summoned.

Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for taking into consideration a Paper intituled "Copy of the Petition of the Congress to the King," delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth* by Messrs. *Penn* and *Lee*, on the 1st of *September*, 1775,

The said Paper being read by the Clerk,

The Duke of *Richmond* observed, that he now saw Mr. *Penn*, Governour of *Pennsylvania*, below the bar; and as some doubt might arise in the course of the debate, whether or not the paper now read was genuine, he urged the propriety of calling that gentleman to authenticate it, as he understood that the Petition was delivered by him into the hands of one of his Majesty's Secretaries of State.

He then moved "That Mr. *Penn* be called in to authenticate the said Paper."

The Earl of *Sandwich* opposed this proposition very strenuously. He said such a motion was directly contrary to the constant mode of proceeding adopted by that House. When witnesses were examined at their Lordships' bar, notice was always previously given, and a motion made in pursuance of that notice; nor did he, since his first acquaintance with Parliament, ever recollect an instance of a witness being suddenly called to be examined, without the formalities he had just mentioned. For his part, that was his leading objection; though he suspected the noble Duke who made the motion meant to employ it to very different purposes, to fish for information relative to the matter contained in the paper, as well as to authenticate it.

The Duke of *Richmond* replied, that he did not well understand what the noble Earl meant by the word "suspect;" suspicions were created by acts, which it was presumed the actor would be desirous to conceal. That could not, however, be the case on the present occasion; for, allowing the noble Lord's suspicions to be well-founded, he saw nothing in such a procedure of which he need be ashamed. He confessed he should, if Mr. *Penn* was examined, be desirous to learn from that gentleman what he knew relative to the general state of *America*, presuming no person was better qualified nor none would give it with greater candour and impartiality.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* said, that such a precedent was now proposed to be established as would, in all probability, if carried, be destructive of all order. Besides, he begged leave to remind the noble Duke, that the very grounds on which it was stated, that of authenticating the Petition, showed there was no necessity for complying with the motion; for he acknowledged the receipt of such a Petition from Mr. *Penn*, and believed himself, and made no doubt but all their Lordships were perfectly of the same opinion, that the paper was genuine.

Lord *Camden* expressed his surprise that any Lord should oppose the present motion; for, without debating the point of order, which he was convinced fully authorized the propriety of the motion, he should be glad to know what objections the noble Lords in Administration had to it. He was sure it was out of their power to object to it on any reasonable ground.

The Duke of *Richmond*, in reply to what had fallen from Lord *Dartmouth*, observed, that however well satisfied the noble Earl and his friends might be that the Petition was genuine, yet he thought the formality of authenticating it became highly necessary, when it was known that Mr. *Penn* did not receive the Petition immediately from the hands of the delegates, it having been sent after him to *England*, in order to be presented in the manner before described. He urged further, that the Petition being signed by the persons assembled in Congress, in his opinion it would be very

proper that Mr. *Penn*, who was acquainted with the handwriting of those persons, should be called to prove it.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* replied, that if that was the main purpose for which Mr. *Penn* was to be called, his examination would answer no end; the paper lying on the table being nothing more than a copy of an original in his office.

The Duke of *Richmond* insisted still that Mr. *Penn*'s examination would be equally proper, whether the original paper was immediately before the House, or in his Lordship's office; for, when that gentleman came to be examined at the bar, all that would be desired from him was to know if the paper delivered by him to the noble Lord at the head of the *American* Department was really signed by the persons whose names were thereunto annexed; that fact once ascertained, the proof would be complete, as their Lordships would then be satisfied that the copy now read was a faithful one, by the assurances given by the noble Lord who had the original in his possession.

Lord *Lyttelton* spoke chiefly to the point of order, and the numerous inconveniences that must arise if the present motion should be carried, and established into a precedent on future occasions. He said if their Lordships, when summoned to deliberate and debate on any important question, should be surprised by extraneous matter, and witnesses called to the bar to be examined, on points which might introduce other subjects into discussion, it would at once destroy that order and gravity for which their usual course of proceeding was known so eminently to excel; in short it would create that kind of confusion and uncertainty, which, wherever it prevails, is so derogatory to the wisdom and despatch of business, in a deliberative assembly. As for the other part of the precedent, that of calling for *vivâ voce* proof, to authenticate petitions presented to their Lordships, it was a matter he would never assent to; because, in his opinion, such a condition would be intolerable, and, in many cases, impracticable; for, it would amount to this, that every petition, from any part of the empire, which should in future be presented to that House, whether from the most distant part of the kingdom, from *Ireland*, *America*, or the *East-Indies*, must be authenticated by evidence at their Lordships' bar, in some instances to authenticate its contents, and, in others, to prove the handwriting of the persons who may be supposed to sign it. His Lordship was, however, of opinion, that although it would not be proper to examine Mr. *Penn*, in the manner now moved for, it was competent for any Lord in that House, upon due notice, to call for any person or persons who he might imagine would impart such lights as promised to lead to an elucidation of the subject on which he meant to frame his motion.

The Duke of *Richmond* observed, that the noble Lords who declared themselves adverse to the motion, on the ground that it was contrary to the usual mode of proceeding in that House, and would establish a precedent which might in future be an impediment to applications to them, in their legislative, deliberative, or judicial capacities, in the way of petition, he hoped would be satisfied, when he assured them that no question was intended to be put to Mr. *Penn*, on which he did not desire it to be previously understood, that any noble Lord might be at liberty to rise and object to it. He said that matters which had fallen from several noble Lords in the course of the debate, and the great unwillingness some of them had shown to have Mr. *Penn* examined, made him feel the urgent necessity of such an examination; because it proved that they dreaded the consequences of such an inquiry, as fatal to the measures they were now hurrying Parliament and the nation blindly and inconsiderately to adopt. For his part, he had not the honour of being personally acquainted with Mr. *Penn*; but, from the gentleman's religion, the great interest he had in the event of the present unhappy disputes with *America*, and as proprietor of one of the richest Provinces of that continent, he knew no man who, from religious principles, political moderation, and thorough knowledge of the dispositions of the people of that country, would be more likely to give that sort of information which the House ought to wish to obtain, and which every true lover of his country, he was confident, would endeavour to trace to its most remote sources.

The Duke of *Grafton*, rejecting the mere matter of order, as unworthy of their Lordships' consideration, said he was

extremely sorry to observe such conduct pursued on the other side of the House. The noble Duke who made the motion had pressed it with all imaginable candour; he had even gone so far as to promise for himself, and, in some measure, to pledge the good faith of his friends, that if any question which should, in the course of the proposed examination, seem to be improper, an unconditional objection from any noble Lord would be deemed sufficient reason for his Grace to desist. The aversion to any mode of inquiry, and the fixed resolution to reject every kind of information which might promise to lead to the knowledge of the state of that country, manifested this day, suggested to him very strong fears; fears that the same fatal measures which directed the counsels of last year, were determined still to be pursued. He was very much surprised to hear the same language adopted on the present occasion, though the ruinous and fatal consequences which were produced by the same arguments and the same mistaken counsels of last session, were now so sensibly felt. Another reason for the proposed examination, and which, he flattered himself, when the circumstances were recalled to their Lordships' minds, would have a proper weight with Administration, was the declaration of a noble Lord high in office, [Lord *Gower*,] who, on the first day of the session, ingenuously owned he had been deceived, and attributed all the miscarriages of the last summer, and all the evils which now seem to be suspended over the head of this devoted country, to a want of full and genuine information. Such, then, being the case, as stated by one noble Lord, and confirmed by almost every one who spoke on the same side; and such being the evidence proposed this day to be given at your Lordships' bar, how is it possible that your Lordships can hesitate an instant on the choice, though experience had not taught you the necessity of such an inquiry? But when experience has taught you the fatal consequences of your former mistakes, how is it possible that your Lordships can refuse the aid of the lights now offered to be held out to you?

Earl *Gower* said it was unparliamentary and extremely improper to refer to any words spoken in a former debate, particularly on a different question. He was, however, glad of an opportunity of explaining a matter which had been industriously misrepresented without doors, as if his words had imported an actual designed deceit put upon him, with intent to mislead Administration. Nothing, he solemnly affirmed, was farther from his thoughts; when he said he had been deceived, he meant, that those on whose informations and reasonings Administration rested, had themselves been misinformed in point of fact; or, in reasoning on the fact so represented, had been mistaken in their conclusions. This was the utmost extent his saying he was deceived went to; and he would appeal to their Lordships, if there was anything more difficult than to reason on the state and disposition of a country. It was matter of opinion on either side, in which every man was more or less liable to err; when, therefore, he said he was deceived, he begged their Lordships to understand him in the sense he had now explained himself, and in no other. The noble Duke [of *Grafton*] had thrown out another insinuation directly contrary to the former, at least in consequence: that his Grace had asserted their Lordships had been made to decide on their mutilated and garbled accounts, which was, in fact, saying that Administration had intelligence, but purposely held it back. He would appeal to the candour and recollection of the noble Duke, if, on a former occasion, he did not himself condemn the impropriety of laying the information before the House, in the exact state it was received, when probably such a conduct would be productive of so many fatal consequences, no less than endangering the lives and properties of those, whether *Englishmen* or natives, who have, through this contest, been the professed and steady friends of this country. The word "garbled," therefore, as applied to the conduct of Administration, was, in his opinion, a very improper word. Garbled, according to its usual reception, meant an omission of everything which might inform their Lordships properly on the subject; and bringing forward only such parts of the information as would answer the particular purpose of those who had an interest in suppressing the real sense of the writer or informant. This he understood to be the true import of the word "garble;" a sense in which it was never more improperly applied; for Administration had all along

laid every necessary information before their Lordships, and held back only that part which related to matters of mere private consideration, or where a disclosure of facts might endanger the safety or property of the persons concerned. On these general grounds, he was very unwilling that Mr. *Penn* should be examined; and upon none more than that his evidence might probably affect his own interests in *America*. It might create prejudices against him of a most fatal tendency. He was perfectly satisfied of the impartial, candid, disposition of that gentleman; yet, if it should appear that he had formed his opinion on the other side of the question, if any motion was to be made in consequence of those opinions, it would be necessary to call other evidence, before their Lordships could come to a determination; therefore, taking it in either light, he did not see what good purpose Mr. *Penn*'s examination could answer, or to what end it was ultimately directed.

The Duke of *Richmond* said, if the noble Earl meant seriously to go into the inquiry, and would pledge himself to the House that he would do so, he was very willing, on so important a consideration, to give up his motion for Mr. *Penn*'s examination, and rest on that assurance, that an inquiry would be set on foot, in order to come at that species of information so necessary to direct the progress of their future proceedings.

The Earl of *Effingham* observed, though the noble Duke had given up the point of order, he was perfectly satisfied that most, if not all, the witnesses examined relative to the Fishery Bill of last session were examined without any previous notice whatever being given.

Viscount *Weymouth* said, he never knew an instance where a witness was called suddenly to the bar, without previous notice; that it had been the established usage of Parliament to do so; and that a deviation from that rule now, would open a source of confusion in future, which it was the duty of every Lord in that House to do all in his power to prevent. But the main point, and that he would wish principally to press on their Lordships was, that if Mr. *Penn* was called to the bar and examined, it would have this effect, that after his evidence had been received, the noble Duke who called for the paper would probably frame some motion on the information then given, by which means, let that be what it might, the House would be led of course to come to some resolution, arising from what they had then heard. No man had a higher opinion of Mr. *Penn*'s impartiality than he had; but still, whatever he might impart to the House, either by way of information or otherwise, would be but the opinion and information of one man, who, however respectable, could not be supposed every way competent to decide, so as to govern the determination of that House upon a subject of such great and singular importance. He would, therefore, submit it to the noble Duke, if it would not be more proper to withdraw his motion, and appoint some future day for the discussion of a subject of such magnitude, on which other persons conversant in the present situation of *America* might be ordered to attend, and be examined at the same time with Mr. *Penn*, so that the whole of the information might be received and judged of together.

The Duke of *Richmond* replied, that it was always understood, when any noble Lord moved for a paper, he had some motion, directed to some particular object, to propose. That, he said, was his intention on the present occasion; but as the noble Viscount who had spoken last had pressed the impropriety of resting entirely on Mr. *Penn*'s evidence, he was very willing to have that gentleman examined for the present, and to postpone his motion till the next day. This, he presumed, would completely obviate the noble Lord's objection against coming to any sudden resolution, barely on the information now desired.

Viscount *Townshend* insisted, that it was impossible to admit Mr. *Penn* to be examined on any ground offered by the noble Duke. He assured their Lordships, though he objected to Mr. *Penn*'s examination, he did not mean to impute the smallest degree of partiality to that gentleman; his evidence, however, must be very improper, as laying a foundation to ground a motion upon; because, be his information ever so impartial and well selected, it would still be no more than the limited knowledge or particular opinions of a single individual.

The Duke of *Grafton* lamented, in the most pathetic

terms, the fixed determination that had in the course of the debate shown itself among the several members of Administration, to shut out every species of information, and to rush headlong on their own ruin, and (which was much worse) probably to hurry on the ruin and destruction of the nation. A noble Lord high in office [Lord *Gower*] seemed unwilling to consent to examine Mr. *Penn*, on the idea that it might affect his private interest, or that his evidence might affect persons now in *America*. He understood General *Gage* was daily expected home, and he presumed, if any information should be expected from him, the same apology would apply; his evidence might, nay, it must affect persons in *America*, for there the scene is laid, there the persons immediately concerned reside. What is this, but very plainly telling us that we are to have no information at all? For I will venture to contend, that if the present motion be rejected on the ground now urged, no motion of a similar nature, respecting the affairs of *America*, can possibly succeed. What is this, but giving us to understand that we must remain at the brink of that precipice, on which every true *Englishman* stands trembling, and waiting the instant in which the fate of his country shall be irrecoverably decided, and whither, I may add, he has been led blindfolded or compelled to grope his way? Are we, then, to trust to the same assurances by which one noble Lord was deceived, or shall we, like men who prefer the call of duty to every other consideration, endeavour to obtain lights in this business that have hitherto been denied us? For my part, though I have the misfortune to differ from the noble Lords in office, I am still open to conviction. I have been informed of some things, have heard a great deal, and have, according to the lights I have been able to obtain, formed an opinion; but I frankly declare, that on being better informed, I should gladly embrace the truth. I know no man better calculated to tell it us than the gentleman whose examination is now moved for; for, besides his known disposition to candour and impartiality, he has every possible inducement to reveal it, and not one single motive for suppressing or withholding it. Let me, therefore, entreat, nay, supplicate the noble Lords in Administration, to agree to the motion. On this point, surely there should not be a second opinion in this House. If your Lordships mean seriously, and will tell us fairly, that you have information to lay before the House, and will fix a time for submitting it to our consideration, I shall wait with pleasure, and rely in full confidence, on the faith of such an assurance. If, on the other hand, you tell us you have no information of your own, and that you are determined to reject all other, however important in its nature, at that instant I shall augur the worst, the most fatal consequences, from so unprecedented a mode of proceeding.

The Earl of *Shelburne* rose to rectify one or two trifling mistakes of the noble Duke who made the motion. He said that Mr. *Penn* was not of the religious profession his Grace seemed to allude to, nor was he proprietor of the Province of *Pennsylvania*; but he acted there in a character which, in every respect, fitted him to be one of the properest persons imaginable, not only to be publicly examined, but specially consulted. He acted there as Governor, by which he had the means of knowing the disposition of the people within his Government, and the strength of those who were for supporting the claims of the mother country, if any such there were. He must likewise know, in a great measure, the prevailing disposition of the whole *American* continent; as the place where the delegates and their followers chose to assemble was in the capital of that Province over which he presided. His Lordship entered shortly into the general reasons so often urged for examining Mr. *Penn*; and concluded with pressing on the noble Lords the propriety of acceding to the motion, or of promising to produce evidence on some future day. A refusal to so reasonable a request would, in his opinion, be fairly acknowledging that they were ultimately determined to withhold every species of information, and, consequently, to stifle every inquiry whatever.

The question being then put, it was resolved in the negative: Contents, 22; Non-Contents, 56.

The Duke of *Richmond* then moved, That the further consideration of the said Paper, intitled "Copy of the Petition of the Congress to the King," delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth* by Messrs. *Penn* and *Lee*, on the 1st



of *September*, 1775, be adjourned till to-morrow; and that Mr. *Penn* do then attend.

Lord *Lyttelton* thought the notice much too short. He said it would be a singular hardship on Mr. *Penn*, to be obliged to attend at their Lordships' bar, and to undergo a long examination, in the course of which a variety of questions might be propounded, difficult to answer, on many accounts, and in some extremely unpleasant and disagreeable. On this account, as well as wishing to give the gentleman time to arrange his ideas on so important a subject, he expressed a desire that the examination might be deferred till *Wednesday* or *Friday* sevensnight.

The Duke of *Richmond* observed, that he imagined his Lordship's solicitude might be spared. He believed Mr. *Penn* was fully prepared, nay, it might be fairly and reasonably presumed he was; as he must, from the nature of his office, connections, and situation, have frequently turned his thoughts to the subject. It was the general, the only topick of the country he had just left; in fine, it was uppermost in every man's mind, almost on either side of the *Atlantic*, who reasoned or thought at all on subjects of such a nature.

Earl *Gower* pointed out the impropriety of examining Mr. *Penn*, either as his information might affect himself, or affect others. He said, the consequences of disclosing matters, in which several persons now in *America* were concerned, ought to be proceeded on with all possible caution and circumspection.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* reasoned in the same manner; and proposed that Mr. *Penn* should be indulged with a privilege of refusing to answer any question which he should imagine might be injurious either to himself or to others. He likewise objected to the motion in point of time, and proposed an amendment to the purport of the amendment first suggested by him; but he framed no question on it.

Lord *Camden* condemned the noble Earl's proposition for amendment, in strong terms. It was true, he said, that House was not tied up by the rigorous rules of proceedings in relation to evidence observed by the Courts in *Westminster Hall*; for though they were a court of law, they acted upon a more liberal plan. They excused on account of indisposition; they made great allowances in respect of their mode of examination; they pressed no gentlemen wantonly into disagreeable situations; they avoided, as much as possible, any explanations that might hurt the feelings of the witness. All those liberal modes of proceeding they had constantly adhered to. In the exercise of their judicature, they acted with a noble and indulgent liberality; but in so doing, they took care never to turn their backs on the eternal obligations they are always under of dispensing justice, as the first and most essential object of their duty; and their strict attention to such a conduct still became more necessary, according to the magnitude of the object in contemplation. What, then, is the purport of the noble Earl's proposition? Why, that in a matter every way answering to the cases I have discriminated from ordinary occurrences, that in such a matter Mr. *Penn* shall be excused from answering only as much as he pleases. No, my Lords, I trust no such doctrine will ever prevail in this House. Though I have a high esteem for the gentleman whose name has been so often mentioned in this debate, I confess, if he were my dearest and most intimate friend I should positively reject any proposal for granting so unprecedented an indulgence, particularly on the present occasion, when so much may depend on his testimony; when, I may venture to add, his testimony may nearly affect the dearest and most important interests of this country.

The Earl of *Denbigh* moved an amendment to be made to the said motion, by leaving out the words "to-morrow," and instead thereof, inserting "*Friday* next."

The Earl of *Shelburne* was severe on the arguments used by the noble Lords in Administration, relative to concealing people's names. He always suspected those who gave private information under a condition of secrecy. This species of secret-telling was generally founded in personal interest, or sinister views; for which reason, whenever secrets coming under this description were imparted to him, he never hesitated on the propriety of repeating them, unless absolute silence was enjoined. Such were the sort of persons, and such were the views he had strong reason to suspect, by which the noble Earl in office and the rest of his brethren

had been deceived; and he was sorry to understand, by the whole of the doctrines and arguments urged in the course of the debate on the other side of the House, that such men are to be suffered to pursue their own interest, at the expense of the publick; and by being thus protected by promises of concealment, will, in the end, be feared, be permitted to escape with impunity.

The question was put, Whether the words "to-morrow" shall stand part of the said motion?

It was resolved in the negative.

The question was then put on inserting "*Friday* next," and it was resolved in the affirmative: Contents 52; Non-contents 21.

Ordered, That the further consideration of said Paper, intituled "Copy of the Petition of the Congress to the King," delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth* by Messrs. *Penn* and *Lee*, on the 1st of *September*, 1775, be adjourned till *Friday* next; and that the Lords be summoned.

Ordered, That *John Penn*, Esq., do attend this House on *Friday* next.

Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

The House being moved, that the Order made yesterday for the attendance of *John Penn*, Esquire, on *Friday* next, might be read,

The said Order was accordingly read by the Clerk.

Ordered, That the said Order be discharged.

Ordered, That *Richard Penn*, Esquire, do attend this House on *Friday* next.

Friday, November 10, 1775.

The Duke of *Richmond*, before he began to examine Mr. *Penn*, begged leave to remove an apprehension which seemed to prevail with several of their Lordships the last day, lest that gentleman, from the delicacy of his situation, should be obliged to answer any question that might embarrass him in relation to persons or opinions, on which he would wish to be silent. Aware of this, he had drawn up the material questions he meant to put to the witness, and delivered him a copy, desiring to point out such, if any, as he wished to decline answering; but Mr. *Penn*, after having perused the paper, returned it to him, with an assurance that none of the questions came within the description his Grace seemed so solicitous to avoid.

The Earl of *Sandwich* animadverted obliquely on this procedure: said it looked as if the questions and answers had been previously consulted and agreed on between the noble Duke and the witness.

The Duke of *Richmond* observed, that was a most extraordinary interpretation the noble Earl put on his conduct: he imagined that the candour he had used on this occasion would have met with a different construction; and reprehended the noble Earl very severely on the impropriety of his conduct.

The Earl of *Sandwich* replied, that he was within the judgment of their Lordships, whether he deserved the reproof now given him; and explained his words by saying he did not mean any previous consultation as originating from his Grace, but merely a general consultation relative to the subject of examination.

The Order of the Day being read, for taking into further consideration the Paper laid before this House by the Earl of *Dartmouth*, on *Monday* last, by his Majesty's command, intituled "Copy of the Petition of the Congress to the King," delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth* by Messrs. *Penn* and *Lee*, on the 1st of *September*, 1775; and for the Lords to be summoned; and for the attendance of *Richard Penn*, Esq.:

The said Mr. *Richard Penn* was called in; and, being sworn, was examined at the bar as follows:

Q. How long have you resided in *America*?

A. I have resided there four years.

Q. How long were you in the Government in *Pennsylvania*?

A. Just two years.

Q. Do you know or have you heard of any violence or unfair proceedings in the election of the members of the Continental Congress?

A. I have not heard of any.

Q. Do you think the members are men well informed of

the temper, disposition, and strength of their respective Provinces, and capable of conveying the sense of *America*?

A. I think they are men of character, and capable of conveying the sense of *America*.

Q. Do you think that their several proceedings do, in reality, convey the genuine sense of those Provinces you are acquainted with?

A. They do undoubtedly convey the sense of the Provinces they represent.

Q. Have you any reason to doubt they do convey the true sense of the other Provinces?

A. They certainly do convey the sense of the other Provinces also.

Q. Do you think the Provinces will be governed by their decisions?

A. I firmly believe the Provinces will be governed by their decisions?

Q. Do you not think that the present war, on the part of *America*, is levied and carried on by the directions of the Congress, and supported by the inclination and zeal of the Colonists, in defence of their liberty?

A. This war is levied and carried on by a sense of the defence of their liberties, as they think.

Q. Can you think that it is levied or carried on by any other means or persons?

A. I do not think it is carried on by any other means or account.

Q. Are you personally acquainted with many of the members of the Congress?

A. I am acquainted with almost all the members of the Congress?

Q. Do you think they levy and carry on this war for the purpose of establishing an Independent Empire?

A. I think they do not carry on the war for Independence. I never heard them breathe sentiments of that nature.

Q. For what purpose do you believe they have taken up arms?

A. In defence of their liberties.

Q. Were you in *America* at the time the Stamp Act was laid?

A. I was.

Q. What effects did it produce?

A. It caused great discontent, uneasiness, and distress.

Q. Were you there when it was repealed?

A. I was.

Q. What effects did the repeal produce?

A. The repeal gave great joy, and the anniversary was kept as a day of mirth and festivity.

Q. Were the *Americans* satisfied with their condition, notwithstanding the Declaratory Act accompanied the repeal of the Stamp Act?

A. They were satisfied with their condition, notwithstanding the Declaratory Act.

Q. If *Great Britain* had left things in the state they then were, do you think *America* would have remained content?

A. I think they would have remained content.

Q. Is it the general opinion in *America* that they are able to resist the arms of *Great Britain*, employed to enforce taxation, and the late acts complained of in *America*?

A. It is the opinion of all I have ever conversed with.

Q. Is the spirit of resistance to these acts general, as far as your knowledge goes?

A. Quite general.

Q. What force has the Province of *Pennsylvania* raised?

A. When I left *Pennsylvania*, they had twenty thousand men in arms, imbodyed but not in pay; and four thousand five hundred men since raised.

Q. What were these twenty thousand? Militia, or what?

A. They were volunteers throughout the Province.

Q. What were the four thousand five hundred?

A. They were Minute-men, when upon service in pay.

Q. Are they included in the twenty thousand men, or exclusive of them?

A. Exclusive.

Q. Doth the Province contribute money besides to the Continental Army?

A. They do.

Q. How many men, fit to bear arms, is it supposed there are in *Pennsylvania*?

A. Sixty thousand.

Q. What proportion of these sixty thousand do you believe would willingly come forth, if necessary, in the present contest?

A. All, I believe.

Q. Doth *Pennsylvania* grow a sufficient quantity of corn to supply its inhabitants?

A. Much more than is necessary; for they export considerable every year.

Q. Do they make gunpowder in *Pennsylvania*?

A. They have lately.

Q. Have they taken any methods to procure saltpetre?

A. They have established several works for that purpose.

Q. Do they cast brass cannon?

A. They do in the city of *Philadelphia*.

Q. Have they the materials and means of casting iron cannon?

A. They have, in great plenty.

Q. Do they make small-arms?

A. They do, in great numbers, and very complete.

Q. Is it not reckoned that there are, in *Pennsylvania* and *New-York*, many strong posts, and considerable rivers?

A. There are.

Q. Are there bridges over the principal rivers?

A. Bridges are not common; in general, there are ferries; the rivers are too rapid for bridges.

Q. Do they build ships in *Pennsylvania*?

A. They do.

Q. Do they build them expeditiously?

A. Very expeditiously.

Q. Of what burden?

A. Three hundred or four hundred tons.

Q. Did the Congress and the people in general seem dissatisfied with the reception their Petitions had met with here?

A. The Colonies were dissatisfied with the reception of their Petitions; they had conceived great hopes from that I brought over, which was styled the olive-branch; and I was complimented by my friends upon being the bearer thereof.

Q. If conciliatory measures are not speedily pursued, is it not to be feared that the Congress will form some connection with foreign Powers?

A. It is greatly to be feared, if conciliatory measures are not speedily pursued.

Q. If any connection with foreign Powers should be formed, do you not think that it will be very difficult to persuade *America* to renounce engagements she has once entered into?

A. I do.

Q. When you delivered this petition, did the Secretary of State ask you any questions relative to that country?

A. None at all.

Q. Did he, or any other Minister, at any other time since your arrival, ask you any questions as to the state or temper of *America*?

A. I have not been asked any questions by persons in authority.

Q. Did most thinking men in *Philadelphia* understand the refusal of the Petition would be a bar to all reconciliation?

A. They did.

*Examined by the Earl of SANDWICH.*

Q. Have you ever read the Declaratory Act?

A. I have not read it.

Q. Have you not heard of it?

A. Yes, I have heard of it, but not much discussed.

Q. Do you think that the Colonies assent to the following words: "That the Colonies and Plantations in *America* have been, are, and of right ought to be, subordinate unto, and dependant upon the imperial Crown and Parliament of *Great Britain*?"

A. The Colonies, I believe, are inclined to acknowledge the imperial authority of *Great Britain*, but not in taxation.

Q. Do you think they acquiesce in every other sense of the Declaratory Act except taxation?

The Duke of *Richmond* objected to the question. He insisted it was neither fair nor Parliamentary to lead the witness into discussions of such an intricate nature, for the purpose of involving him in confusion and consequent con-

tradition. It was a subject of a very abstruse and intricate nature; men of the first-rate abilities and experience entertained different opinions concerning it, and it was of course out of the view entirely of examinations at their Lordships' bar.

The Earl of *Sandwich* replied, he was strictly within order; that the witness's own sentiments were not desired; but seeming to be so well acquainted with the persons of the members who composed the Congress, it was probable they might have communicated their opinions to him on the present subject of inquiry.

The witness at the commencement of this conversation, having been desired to withdraw, was again called in, and replied:

A. Believes the Colonies acquiesce in the words of the Declaratory Law.

Q. Was there no violence used in the election of the members of the Congress?

A. I know, of my own knowledge, only respecting *Pennsylvania*, where they were elected by the House of Assembly.

Q. Do you know all the members of the Congress?

A. I am acquainted with almost all of them.

Q. Do you know Mr. *Harrison*?

A. I do; he is a Delegate from *Virginia*.

Q. Is he a man of good character?

A. I believe him to be so, I never heard to the contrary.

Q. Is he able to convey the sense of the Province he represents?

A. I imagine so, or they would not have elected him.

Q. Are you acquainted with the sentiments of *America* in general?

A. I am particularly acquainted only with the sentiments of *Pennsylvania*.

Q. Have you heard of the Resolutions of *Suffolk* in *Massachusetts-Bay*?

A. I have.

Q. Have the Congress declared their approbation of them?

A. I believe they have; it was in the publick papers.

Q. Have you not heard of violences committed on persons for speaking their opinions?

A. Not in *Pennsylvania*.

Q. Are the sentiments of the Northern and Southern Provinces similar?

A. I believe they are.

Q. Are the people of the different Provinces in a state of freedom?

A. They think themselves so.

Q. Would not persons, who were to advance sentiments different from the Congress, be in danger?

A. I believe they would.

Q. Do not you know of people having been persecuted for their opinions?

A. I do not know of any such thing in *Pennsylvania*, during my residence there.

Q. Have you not heard of such things in other Colonies?

A. I have heard so.

Q. What notice did the Congress take of the Resolutions of the House of Commons last year?

A. I do not know, they always keep their deliberations to themselves.

Q. Was the plan proposed by Lord *Chatham* last year taken notice of by the Congress?

A. Not that I know of.

Q. Do you know whether the Congress published anything as to the Resolutions of last year?

A. Not that I recollect.

Q. Was the conciliatory plan of last year considered in the Provinces?

A. It was considered in *Pennsylvania*, and rejected by the House of Assembly, because they would not forsake their sister Colonies, nor do anything without consulting them.

Q. What sort of men were the twenty thousand men who offered to enroll themselves?

A. They were men of the first character and fortune.

Q. Were they not all persons of property, or possessing land?

A. There might be some others among them, but in general they were so.

Q. Unless the Congress had the confidence of the *Americans*, could they have any other means of enforcing obedience to their orders?

A. They could not.

Q. Doth the Congress meet with the general approbation of *America*?

A. When the Congress was first proposed no one opposed it; it seemed to be the general wish of the people.

Q. Could a sufficient number of people be found to support any one in speaking or writing against the Congress?

A. No.

*Examined by the Earl of DENBIGH.*

Q. Are you master of the charter of *Pennsylvania*?

A. I believe I am; I have read it often.

Q. Are the inhabitants well satisfied with their charter?

A. I believe they are perfectly so.

Q. Do you know the clause that subjects them to taxation?

A. I do know that clause.

Q. Do you think they are satisfied with it?

A. Yes.

Q. Is it not the object of the Congress to throw off the regulations of their trade?

A. No.

Q. Have not the Congress persecuted the people?

A. Not to my knowledge.

Q. Would not the most opulent inhabitants prefer freedom under this country, to what they now enjoy?

A. They would prefer it to any other state of freedom.

Q. Do you think they wish to support the measures of the Congress at present?

A. It is firmly my opinion that they do, but wish, at the same time, for a reconciliation with this country.

Q. When you said that *Pennsylvania* was satisfied with the clause in their charter concerning taxation, did you mean to say, that they were willing to be taxed by Parliament?

A. I do not believe *Pennsylvania* would be satisfied to be taxed by this country, and by their own Government too.

He was directed to withdraw.

The Duke of *Richmond* then rose, and said he would show the necessity of an immediate reconciliation between *Great Britain* and her Colonies. That the Colonists were disposed to an amicable adjustment of differences was evident from the very last petition which had been presented from the Congress to the King. The prayer of that petition was, "for a restoration of peace," and it was pressed home on the consideration of Parliament by the language it was clothed in, which was that of dutiful submission to the sovereignty of *Great Britain*, as far as the sovereignty was compatible with those rights secured to freemen by the Constitution of the empire. This, and infinitely more might be said in behalf of the restoration of peace, that it was the object panted after by one, and it was the only thing conducive to the happiness of both of the belligerent Powers. Should the war be pertinaciously pursued, what, unless carnage, desolation, an augmentation of expense, and every evil resulting from civil discord, were to be expected? If the conquest of *America* was the measure proposed, in his apprehension the difficulties resulting from the attempt were of such a magnitude as hardly to be surmounted in the given state of things. The *Americans*, whether they had or had not the courage to make use of arms, were at least expert in the mode of using them. They had resources within themselves for the subsistence of their armies, and they were intimately acquainted with all the passes and defiles throughout their country. On the other hand, an army transported from *England* to *America* had subsistence to seek for on the spot, or must wait in expectation of succours from *Great Britain*. To any Peer who had consulted the state of the country, it must be evident that there was one almost insuperable difficulty with which an army would have to struggle: *America* abounded with vast rivers; the rapidity of the currents rendered the construction of bridges so insecure, as hitherto to dissuade the inhabitants from the futility of the attempt. An army, therefore, would find those rivers so many natural barriers against every effort they might make to penetrate the interior parts of the country. But admitting the army advanced to any given spot

conjecture might choose to specify; was it certain that, by the conquest of this or that town, the spirit of the people would be broken, or the ferocity of their passion for liberty restrained within just such bounds of decorum as Parliament might prescribe? If this could not be ensured, the depopulation of villages, or the levelling of towns, were triumphs which cruelty only could delight in, or a thirst for blood propose. What proofs, however, had we to exhibit, that even our arms would be attended with such success as to carry fire and sword undefeated throughout the continent? The troops under the command of General *Gage* had acted bravely; but what victory had they achieved? The unhappy affair at *Lexington* evinced, that those regiments which were to "look" the *Americans* into subjection, did not altogether carry such terror in their countenances. Hence, in his judgment, from the specimens already afforded; from considering the state of the country on the one hand, the disposition of the people on the other, and the various accumulating difficulties attending the subsistence of the army, in proportion as it was further advanced from the mart of supplies—all these circumstances collectively taken, formed grounds sufficient to pronounce on the impracticability of the conquest.

But laying aside for one moment the practicability of conquest, whither were we to turn our eyes for that colossal army by which the reduction of *America* was to be effected? The noble Duke had heard of twenty thousand *Russians*. This might be mere matter of report; but as Ministry did not think it expedient to afford Parliament any solid information, report was all that Peers now had to debate on. There was such a fluctuation of men, though no change of measures, that it was impossible for him to conjecture to whom he should apply for information. Whether or not the noble Lord in red [Lord *Lyttelton*] was now a Minister of the day, could not with certainty be pronounced; if the Peer alluded to was in the secrets of Government, he might possibly indulge the House with some information respecting the twenty thousand *Russians* intended to be sent against *America*. In the interim, the noble Duke thought it by no means inexpedient to state the expensiveness of the measure, as a principal reason why it should be reprobated. The transportation of twenty thousand *Russians* would cost Government five hundred thousand pounds. An equal number of *British* troops should be sent at the same period, or Ministry might find that the *Russians*, instead of conquering *America* for *England*, would take possession of it themselves, in virtue of that law of conquest, acknowledged by all freebooters. That the *Russians* would gladly emigrate to *America*, no person could doubt who was in the smallest degree acquainted with the dispositions of those people. Shoals of *Cossacks* were continually deserting their country, to seek more comfortable settlements in the north of *China*: seventy thousand of these *Cossacks*, proceeding on such a plan, had lately bidden adieu to the *Russian* empire. It could not, therefore, be imagined, that twenty thousand *Russians* would have the least objection to be sent, free of expense, to *America*; but there was much reason to suspect, that, when there, they might think the advantages resulting from submitting to the *American* Congress preferable to those they could derive from defending the measures of a *British* Parliament.

His Grace next treated the plan of sending live stock to *Boston*, in order to supply the King's troops with fresh meat, with great ridicule, and showed the difficulties the army would have to encounter, supposing they should be able to penetrate into the country: a close country in some places, in others abounding in forests and underwoods, intersected by deep and broad rivers; but, above all, a country where every bush would conceal an enemy; where the cultivated parts would be laid waste, and the army, (if any army could march or subsist,) would be obliged to draw all its provisions from *Europe*, and all its fresh meat from *Smithfield* market. Supposing, then, that the troops had scarcely anything to impede their progress, yet the necessity of carrying along with them everything they wanted, through a country thus rendered a desert, would give birth to such an innumerable train of difficulties, as no General, however experienced, would be able to obviate; nor no troops, however brave, be able to surmount. To this picture he contrasted the contents of the paper now on their Lordships' table—the Petition from the Continental Congress to the King—which breathes nothing but loyalty and obedience to his Majesty,

and submission to the constitutional claims of Parliament. Here his Grace referred to several passages, expressive of those sentiments, and again alluded to several parts of the evidence in affirmance of their sincerity; and concluded by drawing a picture of the various blessings that would be derived, and the innumerable evils that would be averted, should their Lordships think proper to take the Petition into consideration, on the foot of deeming it a proper foundation of treaty and concession. His Grace then moved,

"That the matter of the said Petition affords ground of conciliation of the unhappy differences subsisting between the mother country and the Colonies; and that it is highly necessary that proper steps be immediately taken for attaining so desirable an object."

The Earl of *Dartmouth* contended, it was impossible to recognise the Petition which was the subject of the present motion, without at the same instant relinquishing the sovereignty of the *British* Parliament. It was no longer a question about taxation, about the quantum to be raised, or the mode of raising it; it was not the conquest, but the allegiance of the Colonies, which Administration were desirous of obtaining. In estimating the force necessary for the subjugation of *America*, as well as in stating the necessity of immediate conciliation, the noble Duke had proceeded on the supposition of there being two equal belligerent Powers engaged in a contest which it was the interest of both to have decided by accommodation. Had the noble Duke purposely forgotten that the belligerent Power, whose prowess he had so much extolled, was composed of subjects, now in open rebellion against the parent State? In proportion as the *Americans* were more capable of resistance, the virtue of abstaining from such an unjustifiable conduct would have been more conspicuous. To extol, therefore, the power of the Colonists, was only to heighten the degree of their guilt in exerting that power against the very state which had afforded them protection through an age of infancy, and had nurtured them to manhood at the expense of blood and treasure. The noble Lord adverted to a question which had been propounded to Mr. *Penn*, respecting "the silence of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, when the Petition from the Congress to the King was delivered for presentation." It had been remarked, with some degree of surprise, that not a syllable of answer had been returned. Was not silence in matters of this nature perfectly conformable to the usage of office? Was it not a fact of notoriety, that the King is not expected to give an answer to any Petition, unless presented to him on the throne? It would have been highly indecent, therefore, in the Secretary, to have given an answer unauthorized. If the silence was construed into a disapprobation of the Petition, it was, in the noble Lord's opinion, a very justifiable construction. The Petition, in terms, was unexceptionable, but there was every reason to believe that the softness of the language was purposely adopted to conceal the most traitorous designs. Did it become the offending party to dictate the terms on which peace would be accepted?

The Earl of *Shelburne* began with observing, that this was not a time to enter into the conduct of the *Americans* on the one hand, or that of Ministers on the other; yet he could not think it possible but that a day must come, when the conduct of Ministers would be inquired into. For the arrival of that day his Lordship reserved himself; in the interim, he could not return to his habitation with an approving sense of having discharged his duty, without delivering those sentiments which, after making up his mind on the subject, he professed to flow from the principles of his heart. His Lordship entirely concurred with the motion; he adopted the Petition from the Congress to the King, as affording grounds of conciliation: he closed with those grounds, and he thought Administration should do the same, for this, amongst other cogent reasons—because there remained no other alternative.

In his apprehension, there were only two obstacles which could be urged against the motion for accepting the Petition from the Congress as a basis for reconciliation. It might be urged, in the first place,

That to yield to the proposal of the Colonists was to give up the point of taxation.

In the next place it might be censured,

As derogating from the dignity of Parliament to treat with an assembly not legalized as a Congress.



The first objection was nugatory. It was not in the order of time to urge such an objection. The point of taxation had repeatedly been given up, even by the Ministers themselves. To make that an obstacle, which had been already yielded as of no avail, was to conjure up the phantom of an objection, for the purpose of combating the substance of truth. The right of taxation had, from the first, been chimerical. Expedients to obtain an acknowledgment of that right had been several ways tried. Taking money without the consent of the people was so fundamentally wrong, that the more we consider it, the more we must be convinced that we have no right to tax *America*. No subtlety of lawyers can subvert this truth; nothing can be more directly in point than the example of *Ireland*. *Ireland* had been the place chosen for a trial of skill, because *Ireland* stood in so similar a predicament with *America*; that an acquiescence in the matter of taxation would afford a precedent to Ministers for coercing *America* with right on their side. Yet, notwithstanding all the ductile arts of Government; notwithstanding the advantages resulting from a great Court Lord, sent over Lord-Lieutenant to that kingdom, and a military Secretary, the Commons could not be prevailed on to advance a single step beyond the usual track. It was found impossible to persuade the managers of the business to let the term of "Parliament" be foisted into the Address: not but that the advantages held out were considerable, for assurances had been given by the servants of the Crown that no bad use would be made of the concession. On the contrary, let the *American* war cost what it would, *Ireland* should never be called on to contribute a shilling towards defraying the expense. From this it was too plain who were to be the unhappy sufferers under the burden of this ruinous and unnatural war. The rejection of the proposal evinced the extreme caution of *Ireland* not to afford a colourable pretext for the exercise of a right, the existence of which she formally disclaimed. Hence the precedent, so industriously laboured for, was not so happily created as Ministry could have wished; and hence the point of taxation had been yielded, because the arguments of subtlety were not sufficient for its support. The point of taxation having been given up, for what were we longer to contend? And if there was nothing of a substantial nature for which a contest should be continued, peace should be immediately embraced, as the only eligible alternative.

Admitting the necessity of peace, what prevented but that we should set about the work of accommodation? Should the idea of treating with a Congress obstruct our procedure in pacifick measures? There was a time when *American* Congresses were highly respected by Government. When Lord Halifax, Mr. George Grenville, Mr. Oswald, and other able men sat at the Board of Trade, an *American* Congress had been constituted by their advice; the measure met their ideas. What wise men once approved, deserved better treatment than hasty reprobation: If it derogated not from the dignity of Parliament to treat with the Congress, it remained only to consider what were the grounds of conciliation afforded in the Petition from the Delegates. His Majesty was besought "to recall his troops;" which could only be construed as a prayer for the suspension of arms. "A repeal of sundry acts were solicited." The acts alluded to could only mean those which struck at the fisheries, at the trade, and at the *American* charters, added to that infamous *Canada* bill, which sacrificed the law, the liberty, and the religion of *England*, to *French* law, *French* despotism, and *Popish* superstition. The *Americans* had talked of the repeal of the acts passed since 1763. The noble Lord conceived this proposition to contain no more than that the Colonists wished for the repeal of the "burdensome parts of those acts." An absolute and unconditional repeal, it would neither be wise in the one party to ask, nor prudent in the other party to grant. So far as the custom-house laws in *America* were necessary to the due regulation of trade, and the maintenance of our monopoly, he should be for supporting them.

Admitting Ministry thus far advanced in a plan of conciliation; as a suspension of hostilities would carry the appearance of peace, a restoration of charters would wear the aspect of returning liberty; both measures would be considered by the *Americans* as evincing a desire of accommodation. Thus far, then, the Petition afforded grounds of conciliation. Were these grounds adopted, he pledged him-

self to the House, that he would be answerable with his life *Great Britain* might afterwards dictate terms for herself. This proposition surely met the ideas of those who were most strenuous in asserting the supremacy of this country; for could there be a more exalted instance of supremacy, than that of dictating like conquerors, and being obeyed like sovereigns? The misfortune was, that as in some cases Ministry supposed facts which were untrue, for the sake of the consequences; on the present occasion salutary truths had been deemed fictitious, lest their adoption should have led to the pursuit of conciliatory measures. Acts which had been passed in direct opposition to the citizens of *London*, were frequently prefaced by a preamble, setting forth "that, in consideration of the solicitations of his Majesty's faithful citizens, it had been thought necessary to enact such and such particulars." Such was the recent case of the act for the *Adelphi* embankment, though the city of *London* struggled against it, as a violent proceeding of partiality to the invaders of their property and of injustice to them. To put an end to the destructive ravages of civil war, by opening a door of reconciliation, Ministry would have been forgiven, had they supposed even a non-existing case; yet when authentick vouchers stared them in the face, they shunned conviction by questioning the sincerity of those who sued for peace.

The object of contention ought not now to be, whether we obtained the full completion of our desires; but whether, in the given situation of things, we could prudently neglect such grounds of conciliation as were afforded in the Petition. A wish to conciliate being once evinced, there were other plans which merited notice. Among those, he could not but give the preference to that of the Earl of Chatham. Nor was this influenced by any private motive; it would be vain and preposterous in him to insinuate that his connection with that noble Earl was anything but a political one. The disparity of their years rendered private friendship unattainable. He considered the Earl of Chatham yet as the greatest ornament of the two Houses, in which he had shone with such unrivalled lustre, the most efficient servant of the Crown, and, while he had life in him, the nerve of *Great Britain*. A plan from such a man, that had been mentioned with approbation by one of our most ancient and respectable Colonies, *Virginia*; that contained the real substantial points, without subtlety or refinement, which this country ought to aim at, was, in his opinion, the most eligible. The proposals held forth in Lord North's motion (divested of the insidious purpose under which they had been couched) would call for attention. To appropriate the trade revenue for the support of a colonial establishment was judicious. It interested the people in the prosecution of their trade, and it taught them to inspect into the application of their moneys. Other plans had been framed by persons in the other House, devised with ingenuity and wisdom: plans to the same purpose had been proposed without doors, which deserved attention; for it must be narrow-minded bigotry, which could suppose sense confined to the walls of Parliament. But whenever Ministry set about conciliation in earnest, they would find a very great difficulty in adjusting matters respecting the forces which were to remain in *America*. The late disputes had engendered violent animosities on both sides. Time only could abate the fervour of hatred, or meliorate dislike into esteem. The brown and red coats would not consort together hereafter, and not all the stratagems of Government would make strife subside, and mutual amity prevail.

Talking, however, about plans of conciliation, when nothing conciliatory was meant, profited little. Ministry had predetermined on their measures, and Parliament was only assembled to give them the colour of legality. The doctrine now advanced by those in office was, "that the money should be furnished before the mode of expenditure was ascertained." If Ministers were questioned as to the measures they intended to pursue, the answer returned was, "that the King had concerted his measures, but they were not to be divulged." Thus the hereditary counsellors of the nation were left to debate without information, or yield assent to measures inimical to the interests of the kingdom. Thus much only could be gathered: a most pernicious system of warfare was meant to be pursued; an army of seventy thousand men was to be raised; *Hanoverians* had sailed for *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon*. The three regiments des-

timed to *Quebeck* had been happily driven back into *Milford-Haven*. Had they proceeded in their voyage they never could have reached their destination, but would probably have fallen a sacrifice to the rigour of the climate, and a tempestuous season. Had it been necessary to send troops, they ought not to have been embarked at a season which rendered it impossible for the transports to reach *St. Lawrence* whilst that river was navigable. The noble Lord at the head of the Admiralty had not been bred to the sea, consequently his negative availed little against the testimonies of many gentlemen in the Marine Department, who all concurred in declaring, "that the River *St. Lawrence* was rendered innavigable by the latter end of *October*, or the beginning of *November*."

With respect to the twenty thousand *Russians*, his Lordship addressed the Ministers in the following terms: There are Powers in *Europe* who will not suffer such a body of *Russians* to be transported to *America*. I speak from information. The Ministers know what I mean. Some Power has already interfered to stop the success of the *Russian* negotiation. As for expecting neutrality from *France*, Administration know that their conduct towards *France* hath not been such as to entitle them to acquiescence from that quarter. The Landgrave of *Hesse* hath few men to spare. He passed the summer at *Paris*, which did not seem as if he was inclined to negotiate with us for a subsidy. The Elector of *Hanover* may have more men to spare than we have hitherto been taught to imagine.

But hiring foreign troops is not the only censurable measure. Such scandalous jobs have prevailed, as, on repetition, would put common honesty to the blush. Scarcely a single day has passed wherein I have not received several letters—some from private soldiers, others from officers—all of which have unfolded scenes of singular iniquity. The complaints against the fraudulent practices of the contractors and others who serve the army, are universal.

Nor are jobs barely sanctified: when they arise not naturally out of the business, an occasion is devised which will give rise to them. A most chimerical design was sometime since on the tapis. It was proposed to send light-horse to *America*. I had the curiosity to inquire into the origin of so absurd a plan, and I was told there was a precedent for the measure; though I was not informed who found the precedent, yet I very well knew of what profession he was. I was referred to Lord *Oxford's* Letter to Queen *Anne*. In that curious piece the noble Lord ascribes his misfortunes to a job of this nature. The sum of twenty thousand pounds was charged in an account for an ideal project of this kind. Lord *Oxford* exclaimed against the measure, but he was overruled by the Lord Chancellor, who roundly asserted, "that no Government was worth serving that would not let them make those advantages, and get such jobs." How far the last four years of Queen *Anne's* reign bear an exact resemblance to the present era, must be left to the determination of the impartial historian.

The noble Lord then called the attention of the House to a few matters of fact, which he said ought to prevail with Ministry to discontinue their hostile measures, and conciliate while conciliation was left to their option. The army which was sent last year, and which, it was then vainly boasted, would look the *Americans* into submission, had not been able to look them in the face.

Attempts had been made to enlist *Irish Roman Catholics*; Ministry knew those attempts had proved unsuccessful. The *Canadians* had been excited to take a part in the quarrel; they had wisely declined to interfere in the business. Ministers knew this to be undeniably true. The *Indians* had been tampered with. A trial of skill had been made to let the savages, in the back settlements, loose on the Provincial subjects of *Great Britain*. Barbarous as was the measure, and cowardly as was the attempt, it had failed of the wished-for success. Savage *Indians* were not quite so callous to the feelings of humanity as *British* Ministers. Equally fruitless had all attempts to divide the Colonies hitherto proved. *America* felt her strength only in proportion to her union, and the little paltry policy to multiply jealousies and create divisions, by guarding the Colonists against insidiousness, had strengthened instead of weakened the great cement of union. Whilst thus defeated on the continent, at home Administration had found themselves incapable of raising the number of men required. Recruits

had not offered with alacrity; officers had not made voluntary tenders of their services; they, in general, disrelished the business. Such reluctance in those who are to be instrumental in carrying on the measures, ought to operate with Ministers; but if, under all those disadvantages, war was still to be pursued, in his opinion the catastrophe would be dreadful; "the cord with *America* once broken, there was an end of all hold of the funds." The scheme of separating from *America*, letting trade take its own course, was a wild and dangerous doctrine. He thought that ingenious speculations touching the inutility of custom-houses and regulations of trade had better be left to our rivals. Our business was to adhere to practical rules which time and experience had established. We were not in a state to make experiments. The trade of *America* is mortgaged to our stockholders. It would be dishonest to touch it. The Ministers ought to know this; and tremble at whatever hazarded the loss of our *American* commerce.

His Lordship repeated, that if it was just to tax *America*, it was equally so to tax *Ireland*. That the latter was a much fitter object of taxation than the former; for if any position could be infallible, it was, that a Colony could not be an object of revenue while it consumed our manufactures. This was the case of *America*, and not of *Ireland*. The quota from the latter was not adequate to its abilities, though the proportion was unequally distributed; the rich were spared, and the poor overburdened. The application of what was raised so much to the oppression of the people, his Lordship thought would make a becoming subject of Parliamentary inquiry and correction. He declared that he had lived long enough to know that he should eventually gain more by the prevalence of general justice than any private emolument could possibly compensate: and concluded with saying, that if Ministers still persisted in measures which could neither be justified on the principles of policy or of liberty, he could only quote an old adage, which he was sorry their conduct verified: "*Quos Deus vult perdere prius dementat*."

Lord *Lyttelton* said, whatever insinuations might have been thrown out by the noble Duke who opened the debate, he should never be prevented from performing his duty. He was always of opinion, and should ever continue so, that it was rebellion in any part of the *British* empire to resist the supreme legislative authority of this country; and the Ministers who had stood up, and exerted themselves so ably in support of it, had acted with perfect wisdom, and on the soundest principles of the Constitution; that he was so well convinced of the truth, indeed of the irresistible evidences, of what he now advanced, that he could not attribute the opposition given to the just claims of the supreme power of the State, by several noble Lords in Opposition, to anything but a professed design to surrender the rights of the *British* Parliament, and transfer them to *America*. His Lordship animadverted on the evidence given that day at their bar, which he should not hesitate to call a partial evidence; for, with all the caution with which Mr. *Penn* guarded his expressions, he nevertheless betrayed, throughout the whole of his examination, the strongest indications of the grossest prejudice. He could even contradict him himself upon a most respectable authority, a gentleman of his acquaintance, who possessed ten thousand acres of land in the Province of *New-England* alone, and who assured him that the people of that Province were full of a levelling, republican spirit, which would never be rooted out till they felt and were compelled to bow under the full force and weight of constitutional Government, to which it was notorious they were so averse; that through the same channel he learned they were no less hostile against monarchical Government than against the rights of the *British* Parliament. While in the prosecution of this inquiry, he learned, what had been often asserted by his Majesty's Ministers, that numbers, suffering under the tyranny and rebellious force of a faction, and the terrors of personal injuries or attacks on their property, had been compelled to unite in measures which their souls abhorred; for when he had proposed to this gentleman to be examined at their Lordships' bar, he earnestly entreated to be excused; for the consequence of such an examination, as soon as an account of it reached *New-England*, would be the total destruction of his property, and proscription of his person. This, among many other reasons, was one why he was induced to believe that Mr. *Penn's* evidence was partial; but, supposing it had

been otherwise, what was the purport of this day's motion, but that the acts of the Parliament of *Great Britain*, its repeated addresses to the Throne, his Majesty's own most solemn declarations, were to be superseded, in order to make way to the commands, not addresses, of the rebellious *Americans*? Those audacious Rebels, who came and endeavoured to impose on his Majesty with insidious, traitorous, false expressions of loyalty to him, and of obedience to the *British* Parliament, while they in the same breath appeal to the people of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, abuse the Parliament, deny their power, invite their fellow-subjects to make a common cause of it, and thus at once endeavour to involve every part of this great empire in one general scene of rebellion and bloodshed, in order to resist that very Parliament for which they pretend to profess such perfect obedience and submission. Are these the men you would treat with? Is this the cause the pretended friends of this country would endeavour to defend? Or would you, by agreeing with this motion, relinquish your domination over those worst of Rebels, and tamely submit to transfer the seat of empire from *Great Britain* to *America*?

The Duke of *Manchester* reprehended the last noble speaker, in very severe terms, for the improper liberties he had taken with such of their Lordships as differed in opinion from him, by charging them with a design to surrender the liberties of their country to *America*: such imputations (he affirmed) were aimed at the freedom of debate; they were indecent; they were unparliamentary; they deserved the marked displeasure of the House; and he would venture to affirm they were, as applied on the present occasion, not true. He said, however, he was not surprised at some of the circumstances attending his Lordship's speech. They suggested occurrences though not very unexpected, yet rather out of the common road; but however that might be, he would venture to assert that his Lordship's conduct on the first day of the session would not shortly be forgotten. His Grace, besides, entered into a general view of the question, and made several observations on the folly of involving this great empire in all the certain expense and horrors of a civil war, without any one single advantage, now the claim of taxation had been relinquished as totally impracticable.

The Earl of *Effingham* observed, on the scarcity of recruits, that from his own knowledge, there was a backwardness prevailed amongst the people to enlist in those regiments destined for *America*. The fact being admitted, the real disposition of the people was at once apparent; and, in the judgment of the noble Lord, the prevalent inclination of the mass of the people was a certain criterion, which should determine the conduct of Ministers.

Lord *Cathcart* professed himself to be so totally unconnected with men, and so entirely unprejudiced as to measures, that, could he conjecture the party most likely to promote the real welfare of the empire, he would join in support of their plans. Much had been said about peace, and the debilitated situation of *Great Britain* had been urged to evince the necessity of a speedy accommodation. Admitting *England* to be in the worst plight imaginable, the noble Lord recollected a period when her distresses were equal. Although many Peers in the House might remember the rebellion in 1745, the noble speaker had at that time drawn his sword against the rebels. Their successes at *Derby* had thrown the kingdom into consternation; the whole interest of the country was assemblaged in one stake, and risked on the event of the battle of *Culloden*. Happily, the casualties of war turned out favourable for *England*. But what contributed most to the welfare of the empire? The assistance so willingly afforded by all ranks of people. Ministry acquired vigour in proportion as they were entrusted with power. A tone of firmness strengthened all their measures; and thus, by one decisive stroke, *England* was snatched from destruction; the machinations of *France* were overturned, and the Pretender (a tool to *France*) was obliged to flee from that country which he had been taught to consider as his patrimonial inheritance. The same efforts of the people in support of Government, would at this time prevail. Ministry should be assisted, not impeded in their measures.

The Earl of *Sandwich* defended Lord *Lyttelton*. He said whoever opposed the present system of measure pursued by Administration respecting *America*, were in fact about to surrender the right of Parliament to its rebellious

subjects. He was the oldest Peer in that House, at least, the Peer who had sat longest in it, and might of course be presumed to be pretty well acquainted with its orders and usages. He flattered himself he was, and could assure their Lordships there was nothing in the words but what might be fully justified; there was nothing in them deserving the severe animadversion made on them by the noble Duke: for they were in every respect parliamentary, and consonant to the modes of expression adopted in that House. When the noble Lords on that side tell the members of Administration that they are corrupt, incapable, or inattentive, that they have formed the very worst designs against the liberties and the Constitution of their country, we never, on this side, rise up to tell them that this is unparliamentary and indecent; no, we endeavour to convince them of their mistakes by defending ourselves and refuting their charges: and shall we, in return, be precluded from charging their Lordships, not with an act of criminality; for I contend that the words may otherwise be fairly and obviously explained. I may tell any noble Lord in this House that he is surrendering the rights of Parliament, while I directly acquit him of any such intention. I shall never stand by and hear such a doctrine maintained without endeavouring to detect its fallacy. I therefore think, so far from reprehension, the noble Lord deserves the greatest commendations and thanks, both from your Lordships and his country, for so ably defending and asserting the rights of the *British* Parliament and the supreme legislative authority of the mother country. I think I never before heard such a speech delivered by any body, and I am proud to testify my perfect approbation by affirming it was the finest ever delivered within these walls. His Lordship observed that the noble Lords in Opposition might be very sincere. They might imagine that the only method to secure the power and grandeur of *Great Britain* would be to render *America* independent; but he hoped their Lordships would excuse him from supposing that their zeal, however genuine, had hurried them such extraordinary lengths, or into such a scene of obstinate and invincible error: and permit him to attribute those extravagant doctrines to their true cause—a mere struggle for power. He was sorry to say they had proved too successful in their endeavours; and, by the unnatural encouragement and countenance they had given to the absurd, monstrous claims of our rebellious subjects in *America*, had made what first must have been the inevitable consequence of unanimity, now appear, if not hazardous, at least difficult, alarming, and expensive. Such a struggle might attain the main object for which it was set on foot; but he begged leave to remind their Lordships, that although they should prevail, and thereby supplant the present Administration, they must take such a victory with all its consequences; they must at once render up the rights of this country into the hands of the Colonists; they must disgrace and lower it in the eyes of all *Europe*; and, to complete the whole, they must consent to the total ruin and destruction of its commerce.

His Lordship next animadverted on the language of the noble Lords on the opposite side; that *Great Britain*, as the first step towards a conciliation, should determine on certain specific terms which she is willing to agree to. Let us, said his Lordship, see what this language means. I dare say there are many noble Lords in this House, who have served his Majesty abroad in the capacity of foreign Ministers: I think I see several this instant myself. I believe the noble Duke who made the motion was among the number, and has of course some knowledge of the arts of negotiation; I shall therefore trust to their knowledge of what I am about to offer on this head. Supposing, then, that *Great Britain* and *America* were two sovereign independent States, treating on equal terms: what is the mode that custom prescribes in such cases, but that certain preliminaries are first agreed on, and then a suspension of arms takes place? What is it that is contended for by the present motion and by its supporters? Begin with a suspension, and then proceed to treat on preliminaries. This, surely, is a new mode of negotiation, such a mode, I will venture to say, as never entered into the head of any man in the least acquainted with public business. I would, therefore, seriously recommend it to the broachers of this species of treaty-making, either to peruse proper books before they again expose themselves on that subject, or pro-

cure some of their literary friends to publish something in its defence. Besides, let us apply this doctrine to the case immediately before us. *America* is not entirely prepared to resist our power; or if she be, she is still desirous of rendering herself stronger. Suspend your operations, and you furnish her with the very means of rising in her demands, if not of totally disclaiming all dependance whatever on this country. This I look upon to be the fair natural consequence of what has come recommended by the noble supporters of this motion. When I had the honour of being an instrument employed in restoring peace to *Europe* at *Aix la Chapelle*, in 1748, I own I acted in a very different manner from that now recommended. The first step I took, was to agree on certain preliminaries, previous to a suspension of arms. Those preliminaries were, that the *Russians* on our part, who were on their march to join us, should halt in the place that the earliest courier should be able to meet them. On the other hand, *France* was at the same instant obliged to disband thirty-seven thousand of her troops, a force supposed to be equal to our *Russian* auxiliaries. Again, we were to give up *Louisburgh*, and they to withdraw their troops from four of the frontier towns, which they had, in the course of the war, acquired by their arms. I remember a circumstance which happened then, not inapplicable to the attempt made this day; that was, to grant the suspension, and permit them to retain the frontier towns till an actual account of *Louisburgh* being delivered up was received. But I was too cautious, and by resisting the proposition in its first appearance, was fortunate enough to succeed, though the whole negotiation had like to have miscarried, for certain secret reasons which I am not permitted to disclose; and must have done so, if a peace had not, as it were, at length fallen from the clouds. The noble Earl, [of *Shelburne*,] who spoke early in the debate, has misinformed your Lordships, I will not say designedly, on three material points. He says, the River *St. Lawrence* is frozen up in *October*: I contend it is not; and that on the authority of one of the ablest navigators this country ever bred, Sir *Francis Drake* himself not excepted,—the person I mean is Captain *Cook*, who passed four winters in *Canada*, and assures me that the River *St. Lawrence* is very seldom frozen up till the middle of *December*; and that the inconvenience of navigating that river and the neighbouring seas, previous to the time I have mentioned, does not arise from the setting in of the frost, but the heavy gales from the north and northwest, which are the monsoons of that part of the world, and set in early in the winter months. His Lordship is, I believe, equally mistaken as to the fact to which his reasoning on the above occasion was applied. Who informed his Lordship that the regiments alluded to were destined for *Quebeck*? I now assure him, they were not. As to the third allegation, that the army in *America* was to consist of seventy thousand men, and that twenty thousand of them were to be *Russians*, he thought he knew something of what was intended; but he could solemnly affirm, it was the first he had heard of either arrangement. He, however, saw no reason why the *Russians* should not be employed as auxiliaries now, as well as in the former war alluded to. If they were necessary then, they might be so now. The noble Duke who opened the debate talked much of the expense of the service, &c., and insisted that the very expense of carrying the twenty thousand *Russians* to *America* would amount to five hundred thousand pounds. He did not doubt it; but if they were to march by land, it would be much more expensive. He should beg leave to obviate the force of one plausible objection, urged by the Lords in Opposition, relative to the difficulty of obtaining recruits. He could not answer for what might happen without his own department, but he believed the facts he was going to state applied equally to both services. Since the orders for augmenting the navy had been issued, they had seamen coming to enter themselves as fast as they could be well shipped; by the last accounts he received, they amounted to between twenty and twenty-one thousand; and he made no doubt of his being able to complete the whole of the establishment, which is twenty-eight thousand, without pressing; but he did not mean to be understood to bind himself to any such promise. The other part of the service, the marines, which was recruited in pretty much the same manner with the marching regiments, he had been equally successful in, the returns

being on an average of eighty men per week, some one hundred and twenty, and the lowest, which was the last, forty-five. So far, then, from the vulgar report, that the people in general were averse to the service, he was sure nothing could be more erroneous: they languished for it, and, were it necessary, he could produce numerous applications for an appointment on the *American* station, arising purely from a zeal to be instrumental in reducing those unnatural, ungrateful, and traitorous resisters of the mild government of their most gracious Sovereign, and the constitutional rights and supremacy of the mother country.

The Earl of *Shelburne* said, that as to the general charge of misinformation imputed to him by the noble Earl, he thought his Lordship would be one of the last who would venture to touch on that ground; because if he, and the noble Lords on the same side, were mistaken, it was the fault of the noble Earl, and his brethren in office, who compelled them to go to the other House to seek information, or pick it up wherever they could find it, by withholding from them every degree of Parliamentary communication whatever. That seventy thousand men were to be employed, was no idle, floating report: for it had originated with the First Lord of the Treasury in the other House; and as to the River *St. Lawrence* being not frozen up till the middle of *December*, he would not be certain whether his general information did not include early in the month of *November*; stating it on that ground, therefore, he was certain that the person from whom he had his information would yield to none in point of experience and judgment; it would of course rest with their Lordships to determine which of the two accounts was most to be depended on. His Lordship was severe on the noble Earl, for thrusting the negotiations of the peace of *Aix la Chapelle* into the debate. He imagined his Lordship's modesty in one event, or his prudence in the other, would have prevented him. It was very tender ground to venture on, because, whatever opinion his Lordship and his admirers might entertain on that curious business, there were many odd kind of people at this day, and a great majority of the nation at the time of the concluding that famous treaty, who thought the delivering so many *British* Peers hostages to insure the faithful performance of a treaty, was at once a scandal to the nation, a violation of the dignity of the Peerage, and a fixed stigma on the proposers of such a measure, which nothing could ever wipe off. His Lordship returned to a short consideration of the question, replied to the representation of the noble Lord relative to the success that had been experienced in his Lordship's department, in procuring seamen and marines, which he attributed solely to the decline of our trade and commerce, that had driven so many seamen out of employment; and as combating the information of the noble Lord, that the officers of the navy were not languishing for the service, he referred to the advertisements from the Board of Admiralty, desiring the officers to furnish the Board with an account of their places of abode, and threatening, in case of refusal, to strike them off the list. On the whole, he said, that as the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, to borrow his Lordship's words, fell, so must the peace of this country, on the present melancholy and alarming occasion, fall—from the clouds.

The Earl of *Sandwich* said, he should not observe on the word "scandalous" used by the noble Lord relative to the giving hostages, for the due performance of the treaty of *Aix la Chapelle*, for he perceived the noble Lord who had used that very improper expression was already sorry for it; and so little did that transaction deserve to have the epithet scandalous applied to it, that it was the action of his life from which he claimed the greatest merit; to which he begged leave to add, for further confirmation, that there was a noble Lord now present, [Lord *Cathcart*,] who had been one of the hostages, and whose conduct through his whole life, both publick and private, had, to every one's knowledge, been so full of prudence and prosperity, that nothing would have prevailed upon him to have accepted a commission of that sort, without the strongest conviction that it was necessary to the essential interests of the nation, and consistent with her honour, as well as his own dignity as a Peer. As to the matter stated by the noble Lord, relative to the notices published by the Admiralty Board, they had no particular direction, but were merely drawn up in the usual office form; but, as well as he could recollect, his Lordship was mis-



taken in saying that a threat had been held out to the Lieutenants that they must expect to be struck off the half-pay list, if they did not give in an account of the places of their residence. He was sure there could be no occasion for it, because, out of nine hundred Lieutenants on the list, in the time of profound tranquillity, there are seldom more than one hundred employed in actual service.

The question was then put. It was resolved in the negative. Contents, 27; Proxies, 6. Non-Contents, 60; Proxies, 26.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

Mr. Temple Luttrell rose and said: Sir, at this time, in the heat of a most unnatural civil war, I hold it incumbent upon every member of Parliament, inconsiderable as he may be in his private character, not only to speak out with firmness and decision, but to exert his utmost endeavour to restore peace and commercial prosperity to the mother country and her Colonies. The wisest writers on politics lay down for a rule, that those Governments are the most perfect which are oftenest brought back to their first principles. Now, sir, the history and perfection of the Government of the *British* empire will elucidate the truth of such maxim; for there is not any other country on the face of the globe, in which the Government has so often been brought back to its first principle; and that not by Kings with their Parliaments, but by extra formal assemblies of the people, in a Convention or Congress, which conveyed a purer and more positive sense of the community at large, than the estates of the land, assembled according to ordinary forms, could possibly do; and, sir, in every contest, during the last eight hundred years, between the people and their trustees for executive power, the former have come off with victory; fully establishing this plain proposition, that all partial institutions of policy must, when the national welfare is in question, be lost in the more extensive laws of reason and of nature; with whatever levity or sallies of wit such plea may lately have been treated by some gentlemen within these walls. The happiness of mankind first dictated the necessity and ends of Government, as the intermediate power between the individual and the people. All Government was created by the people; who, by their original compact, reserved to themselves a paramount right, to which they might revert in cases of publick danger, to supply essential defects, to reform abuses, and to take the most effectual measures for the lasting peace and safeguard of society. The subjects of the *British* empire, in an especial manner, claim liberty and property, according to their ancient laws and customs, not as a charter, gift, or indulgence, but as an inherent right, never to be alienated, and at no time transferred to their Monarch or proxy in Parliament.

I shall not trouble the House with a research into the nature and efficacy of the *British* Constitution; but there are some facts requisite to sustain the arguments in favour of the motion I am going to make, which I must beg leave to call up to your recollection. The popular form of Government of the *Saxons*, it is well known, was, in very remote times, transplanted into this Island from *Germany*; their National Conventions were continual, and according to the lunar periods. After the accession of *Alfred the Great*, they were regulated by the festivals of the Christian calendar. The lower we descend in history, the less regular we find these assemblies. Property increased. The body of freemen became more diffuse and numerous. What was every man's business seemed of trifling interest to the individual, and many concurring causes rendered their meetings little frequented, till at length they seldom concerned themselves with this duty, unless some edict or precept, issued by the immediate executive branch of Government, should demand their judgment and suffrages, to provide for the support of the State. But, sir, the policy of Courts gradually encroached, and at length brought the modelling of these assemblies to depend, in fact, upon the Royal will and pleasure; hence arose corruptions and intolerable grievances to the people; but whenever the disease reached its full paroxysm, they wisely esteemed the publick good as the supreme object of all civilized Governments; and when sober counsels, reiterated admonitions, and processes of subordinate judicature had failed, they, by virtue of that original

power, which I insist had at no time departed from them, did appeal to the transcendent, primeval law of conscience and common sense; and when the acts of Ministers, begun in oppression, led on to a general calamity, they considered disobedience to be the duty of every good citizen, and cheerfully bore the burden and sufferings of a civil war, rather than become slaves themselves, and entail beggary and bondage on their posterity.

I shall now illustrate this doctrine, which I take to be the fundamental basis of our genuine Whig doctrine, by some striking passages selected from your annals; first observing, that of thirty-three Sovereigns of *England* since *William the Conqueror*, thirteen only have ascended the throne by divine hereditary right; the rest owe their royalty to the zeal and vigour of the people in the maintenance of constitutional freedom. The will of the people of *England*, superseding an hereditary claim to succession, at the commencement of the twelfth century, placed *Henry I* on the throne of this kingdom, with condition that he would abrogate the vigorous laws made since the *Norman* invasion, restore the Government as in the days of *Edward the Confessor*, and abolish all unjust and arbitrary taxes. King *Stephen* obtained the Crown, and *Henry II* kept it, on the same express terms; yet, sir, in the days of King *John* it was judged expedient no longer to trust to mere oral declarations, which State chicane and sophistry had of late years occasionally explained away, but to compel that Prince solemnly to register an affirmance of the ancient rights of the people in a formal charter; and this necessary work was accomplished by the Congress at *Rumede*, in the year 1215: an assembly which ought never to be spoken of by the representatives of the Commons of *England* but with profound veneration.

An honourable and learned member over the way mentioned, a few evenings ago, the introduction of foreign troops into this Island in the reign of *Henry III*, as a precedent to warrant the present stretch of regal prerogative in the case of the *Hanoverian* mercenaries. As that member is not now in the House, I shall be more concise in treating of the events he alluded to, than I otherwise intended. Sir, in the reign of *Henry III*, about the year 1233, the Barons, Clergy, and Freeholders, refused two distinct summonses to Parliament; and understanding that the King, as Earl of *Poictou*, had landed some of his Continental troops in the western ports of *England*, with a design to strengthen a most odious and arbitrary set of Ministers, they assembled in a Convention or Congress, from whence they despatched Deputies to King *Henry*, declaring that if he did not immediately send back those *Poictouvians*, and remove from his person and counsels evil advisers, they would place on the throne a Prince who should better observe the laws of the land. Sir, the King not only hearkened to that Congress, but shortly after complied with every article of their demands, and publicly notified his reformation. Now, sir, what are we to call that assembly which dethroned *Edward II*, when the Archbishop of *Canterbury* preached a sermon on this text: "The voice of the people is the voice of God;" and when a learned Judge, in the character of Procurator for the mass of the freemen, surrendered the homage and fealty of the people of *England*, alleging that the original compact, through which they were bound to allegiance, was dissolved, by the use and aggrandizement of ill counsellors, by the administration of Government which agreed not with the ancient laws of the land, and by a total disregard to the advice and supplications of his Majesty's faithful but afflicted subjects? *Richard II*, like the unhappy *Edward*, fell a victim to despotick obstinacy and favoritism; and to this King, in the same manner, was surrendered by Commissioners (or Proctors) the allegiance of his subjects, and a Prince of the House of *Lancaster* (founder of our present most gracious Sovereign's royal line) was invited over from banishment, and elected by the people to the throne. But, sir, before I dismiss this reign, it may be proper to observe that *Richard* entirely subverted the Constitution of the upper House of Parliament, for he made it an appendage to the Crown, introducing Peers by creation, in prejudice to the territorial Baronies; and with respect to the other House, he sent orders to the Sheriffs of the several Counties throughout *England*, to return only such representatives to Parliament as should on every occasion implicitly obey the Royal mandate. Nay, sir, both Houses conjointly

went at last so far as to commit their whole Parliamentary power into the hands of a cabinet junto of Ministers, having, however, first obtained the Pope's leave for so doing. I wish gentlemen who contend for supreme sovereignty in the Crown and Parliament, denying any rights of the people in pre-eminence to their joint authority, would apply such argument to the state of King, Lords, and Commons, at that era. I shall next proceed to the General Convention or Congress, which in 1461 enthroned the Earl of *March* in *Westminster-Hall*, by the name of *Edward IV*, the primate of all *England* collecting the suffrages of the people; and at that period even the *Lancastrian* historians date the commencement of his reign.

But to come to modern occurrences. In 1659 a Convention or Congress restored legal Monarchy in the person of King *Charles II*, who was then no farther distant from this Island than the town of *Breda*, and being pressed by many of the Royal partisans to issue his writs for a lawful Parliament, he made answer, that he would rather be indebted for his restoration to the uninfluenced sense of the people of *England*, taken in a free assembly.

On the 26th of *December*, 1688, was held a Convention or Congress at *St. James's*, where the Prince of *Orange* presided; and there were present most of the surviving members who had served in any one of the Parliaments of King *Charles II*, the Lord Mayor of *London*, the Aldermen, and about fifty of the Common Council, &c.; and on the 22d of *January* following, by virtue of notices issued on the aforesaid 26th of *December* at *St. James's*, the memorable Convention-Parliament assembled in this House, and perfected the glorious work of the Revolution.

I mean, sir, from these examples and arguments, to deduce for an incontrovertible truth, that all the subjects of the *British* empire have a right to be governed according to the spirit of our ancient Constitution, by which no freeman could be taxed without his consent, either in person or by his substitute; and notwithstanding the infringement of this right under some of our *Norman* Kings and their successors, yet we find *William the Conqueror* himself confirming it, in his code of laws, the year before his decease; and the same explicit declaration in its favour from our *English* Justinian, King *Edward I*, in the Charter of the 25th and Statutes of the 34th of his reign, admitted to be among the earliest authentick records of Parliament extant, according to the present mode of summons.

I have, I think, shown that our Kings in former days have not scrupled to treat with a Congress; that many of the best of them owe their Crowns to such national meetings; and that this nation has, on the one hand, been saved from despotism, and on the other, from anarchy, by a Convention or Congress; which surely possesses some advantages over a Parliament; for being free from Ministerial management—having neither placemen, pensioners, nor dependant retainers on their list—they are more likely to hear the sincere dictates of conscience, and the unpolluted sense of those they represent. But, sir, however inadmissible the voice of a Congress might be deemed as acts of legislation, yet I conceive that their plea in the character of advocates for the constituent body by whom they are commissioned, ought, in justice as well as sound policy, to be listened to. A punctilious delicacy now in fashion, which we style the dignity of the Crown and Parliament, will, if madly persisted in, cost at least half the blood and substance of *Great Britain*. The most haughty and powerful monarch of his time, *Lewis XIV*, when there was a formidable commotion in the *Cevennes*, condescended to depute two Marshals of *France* to enter into a treaty with the malcontents; peace was accordingly made, and the terms of it were afterwards faithfully fulfilled.

Look, sir, into the history of the proudest as well as most renowned people that ever existed, the *Romans*; observe the conclusion of their social war, and you will see they were not above negotiating a peace with those very insurgents whom they had before, individually by name, proscribed as rebels. *Rome* found herself at that day reduced to the same critical predicament which, I apprehend, we now stand in; there was no other possible means of restoring concord, or saving the Commonwealth from ruin. But, sir, above all, I would wish the House to give, on this occasion, due weight to a conclusive remark of the excellent author of the *Commentaries* on the laws of *England*, where

he is descanting on the Revolution of 1688, which placed the sceptre in the hands of King *William*, and eventually brought in the illustrious House of *Hanover* to be guardians of the *Protestant* religion, and asserters of the ancient constitutional rights of all the subjects throughout the *British* Monarchy: "No practical systems of law (says he) are so perfect as to point out beforehand those eccentric remedies which national emergency will dictate and will justify."

I now, sir, beg leave to offer to the House the following motion:

"That a Committee be appointed to draw up an Address to his Majesty, humbly requesting that he will authorize the Commissioners nominated to act in *America*, (for the gracious purposes expressed in his Majesty's speech from the throne,) to receive proposals for reconciliation from any General Convention, Congress, or other collective body, that shall be found most perfectly to convey the sentiments of one or more of the several Continental Colonies, suspending all inquiry into the legal or illegal forms under which such Colony or Colonies may be disposed to treat; as the most effectual means to prevent the effusion of blood, and to reconcile the honour and permanent interest of *Great Britain* with the requisitions of his Majesty's *American* subjects."

Colonel *Charles Wolseley* seconded the motion. He said, he had served same years on the coast of *America*, and had at this time the best intelligence possible from that part of the world, and was sure a peace could never be effected but through the means of a General Congress.

Mr. *Rice* said, that not having been in the House while the honourable gentleman spoke in support of his motion, he should not reply to his speech; but only observe, that no man in the House could be more desirous of peace with *America* than himself; but he would not treat with the Congress, because it would be admitting that to be a legal assembly, which must, of course, determine the question at once in favour of *America*. If that meeting was legal, all our conduct was injustice.

Mr. *J. Johnstone* was for the motion, as the only means of treating with *America*.

Sir *George Yonge* was also for the motion.

Sir *George Suttie* called upon Ministers to inform the House whether they had any plan, and what they intended to do.

No answer was given, and the motion passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider further of the Supply granted to his Majesty,

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of the Guards, Garrisons, and other of his Majesty's Land Forces in *Great Britain*, from the 25th of *December*, 1775, to the 24th of *December*, 1776, both days inclusive, being three hundred and sixty-six days, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of the General, and General Staff Officers, in *Great Britain*, for the year 1776, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of his Majesty's Forces in the Plantations and in *Africa*, including those in garrison at *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, from the 25th of *December*, 1775, to the 24th of *December*, 1776, both days inclusive, being three hundred and sixty-six days, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of the difference of Pay between the *British* and *Irish* Establishment one of Regiment of Light Dragoons and six Regiments of Foot, serving in *North-America*, from the 25th of *December*, 1775, to the 24th of *December*, 1776, both days inclusive, being three hundred and sixty-six days, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of Levy Money, for the augmentation to his Majesty's *British* and *Irish* Forces, for the year 1776, be referred to said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of five *Hanoverian* Battalions of Foot at *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, from the 1st of *September*, 1775, to 24th of *December* following,

both days inclusive, being one hundred and fifteen days, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of five *Hanoverian* Battalions of Foot, at *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, from the 25th of *December*, 1775, to 24th of *December*, 1776, both days inclusive, being three hundred and sixty-six days, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the estimate of the charge of the Office of Ordnance, for the year 1776, land service, be referred to the said Committee.

Then the House resolved itself into the said Committee.

Lord *Barrington* stated the Army estimates for 1776. He said that the whole of the force intended to be raised and maintained was fifty-five thousand men, the ordinary expense of which would be one million three hundred thousand pounds, and a fraction; that the expense of last year was something above one million pounds, consequently that the increase would be three hundred thousand pounds. He then enumerated the different services, and showed that, except the force intended to serve in *America* and *Great Britain*, the troops stationed elsewhere would be nearly the same. In the latter there were at present seven battalions, and ten returning from *Minorca*, *Gibraltar*, and *America*, which would make seventeen in the whole, four of which would return with officers only; of these four the Eighteenth and Fifty-Ninth Regiments, which had suffered most, would be two. He next informed the Committee that *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* would be garrisoned by five battalions of *Hanoverians*, consisting of four hundred and seventy-five men each, and four of *English*; the two serving at *Gibraltar* to consist of four hundred and seventy-seven men each, the usual establishment; and the two at *Minorca* of six hundred and seventy-seven men each; so that by this increase of men, which was effected chiefly by the invalids which were sent from hence, another battalion could be spared from *Minorca*. He observed, that in the *West-Indies* there would be one battalion less; for instead of five, there would be but four battalions, which was meant to be composed of his Majesty's Royal *American* Regiment, to be commanded by General *Prevost*. The force to be employed for guards, garrisons, and invalids, within *Great Britain*, would be twenty thousand men, and those in *America*, including the force in the *West-Indies*, *Gibraltar*, *Minorca*, and the coast of *Africa*, thirty-four thousand, and that the actual force in *America* alone would be thirty-four battalions, at eight hundred and eleven men to a battalion, including two regiments of light-horse, one sent some time since from *Ireland*, and *Burgoyne's*, intended for that service, which would, in the whole, amount to upwards of twenty-five thousand men. This was the army intended to carry on the operations in *America*, part of which was borrowed from *Ireland*, and must accordingly be paid by *Great Britain*. This was the general outline of his arrangements on paper; but he was sorry to say it was but on paper, for none of the corps but those in *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* were completed to their full complement, particularly those in, or going to *America*, besides the four regiments returning from that country to *Great Britain*; which were to return with officers only. That this was a matter, in the present situation of things, much to be lamented; yet nothing was left untried in order to remedy it, hitherto to very little purpose, for the recruiting service proceeded but slowly; that attempts were made to enlist *Irish Catholics*, which is what he would not have advised, had it not been for the extreme necessity, though he did not look upon the measure to be contrary to law. Foreigners were tried as single men, to be incorporated in *British* regiments, neither did that answer; the bounty was raised and the standard lowered, still the men could not be obtained. Such being the true state of the case, he would take the liberty to obviate a popular objection that would probably be made to the present plan of hostile operations against *America* upon this very ground, that recruits could not be had, because the service they were to be employed in was odious to the people in general. But his Lordship insisted that was not the true cause, for it might be traced, and found in several concurrent causes. Nor could there be a stronger instance on which to found his reasonings than that at the time of the armaments by sea and land, relative to *Falkland's Island*: the same difficulty of obtaining recruits was felt, and no person would say that a war designed to be carried on against

*France* and *Spain* is not a popular war. Those causes were in the first place to be attributed to the great influx of real or nominal wealth of late years; to the consequent and natural luxury of the times; to the increased employment this furnished to the lower orders of the people; to the very flourishing state of our manufactures and commerce; but, above all, to the true and natural cause—a want of men. This want of men he imputed to the following reason: at the breaking out of the late war our military force everywhere did not exceed (including those in the *East-Indies*) above forty thousand men; whereas our last peace establishment consisted of thirty-one thousand paid by *Great Britain*, fifteen thousand by *Ireland*, ten thousand in the *East-Indies*, four thousand marines, (which in former times were never a permanent corps,) and twenty-seven thousand militia, which last description of men were as much cut off from the recruiting service as if they had been actually enlisted: summing up, then, those respective numbers, they formed the monstrous amount of eighty-nine thousand, or about an increase of forty-nine thousand, most of whom, on an emergency like the present, could have been called into actual service. He said, he understood that the idea of taxing *America* was entirely given up. That being the case, the next consideration, nay, indeed the only one, was how to secure the constitutional dependency of that country. This, in his opinion, was not to be effected without *Great Britain* declaring a resolution to maintain her constitutional rights, and putting herself in a situation to enforce them, should *America* continue to resist, or refuse obedience to her just rights. This, though he did not pretend to speak from authority, was the general plan adopted by Administration: first to arm, and then send out Commissioners; and he said that he had heard that a very great military officer, high in the esteem of his Sovereign and the nation, and who was perfectly well acquainted with *America*, was the person intended to be sent out as first Commissioner. In the course of the detail, his Lordship observed, that of the last five regiments which left *Ireland*, two of them had been driven by stress of weather into *Milford-Haven*; but as soon as the transports were refitted, they would proceed with those troops to the place of their destination. The noble Lord concluded by moving his Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a number of Land Forces, including three thousand two hundred and thirteen invalids, amounting to twenty thousand seven hundred and fifty-two effective Men, Commission and Non-Commission Officers included, be employed for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding six hundred and fifty-nine thousand two hundred Pounds two Shillings and ten Pence and seven-eighths parts of a Penny, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of twenty thousand seven hundred and fifty-two effective Men, for Guards, Garrisons, and other his Majesty's Land Forces in *Great Britain*, *Jersey*, and *Guernsey*, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding seven hundred and twenty-three thousand four hundred and thirty-two Pounds eleven Shillings and seven Pence three Farthings, be granted to his Majesty for maintaining his Majesty's Forces and Garrisons in the Plantations in *Africa*, including those in Garrison at *Minorca* and *Gibraltar*, and for Provisions for the Forces in *North-America*, *Nova-Scotia*, *Newfoundland*, *Gibraltar*, and the ceded Islands in *Africa*, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding forty-two thousand five hundred and thirty Pounds nineteen Shillings and four Pence, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of the difference of pay between the *British* and *Irish* Establishment of one Regiment of Light Dragoons, and six Regiments of Foot, serving in *North-America*, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding eleven thousand five hundred and five Pounds seven Shillings and three Pence, be granted to his Majesty for the pay of the General and General Staff Officers in *Great Britain*, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding one hundred and four thousand one hundred and thirty-six Pounds and six Shillings, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of Levy Money, for the augmentation to his Majesty's *British* and *Irish* Forces, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

Colonel *Barré* made some remarks on the noble Lord's estimate, and particularly on some of his reasonings and deductions. He observed that his Lordship stated the establishment of the *English* battalions at *Gibraltar*, at four hundred and seventy-seven men; those at *Minorca*, at six hundred and seventy-seven men; the *Hanoverians* serving at both places, at four hundred and seventy-five men each; and those in *America* at eight hundred and eleven men. Why not at six hundred and seventy-seven at *Gibraltar* and *Minorca* both? Why not the *Hanoverians* at the same number? And why not those in *America* at eight hundred and fifty men, which was the usual number during the late war, with the same number of officers? He objected against the additional companies proposed by the noble Lord, and insisted, in the present state of the army, they were so much additional expense, without the least use. He said he should not range the wide field the noble Lord had travelled over; but to whatever motives he attributed the present disturbances in *America*, he was satisfied the great source was the ruinous consequences of patronage. Several great interests and connections were to be gratified, and a heavy peace establishment was formed to get rid of the army at home; it was sent to *America*, where it was not wanted; the weight of maintaining it was soon felt, and that shortly gave birth to the absurd idea of making *America* pay for it. This, he insisted, was the genuine fountain from which the disputes originally flowed, and would ever continue to flow, till the cause was removed. He observed that the account was fallacious, as the estimate now on the table would amount to full two millions; one-third of which, he ventured to contend, might be saved, if the battalions were made complete; that is, if, in proportion, there were a fewer number of officers, and more men.

He next turned to the ordnance and levy money; the former of which, he said, exceeded some of the years of the late war, in which our arms were triumphant in every quarter of the globe. He lamented the little information to be obtained from that Board; for several of the greatest Ministers and ablest men in this country, to his knowledge, had made the attempt, but in vain; everything in that department being in darkness and obscurity. The expense of the Ordnance service for this year was above four hundred and seventy thousand pounds; and no man could tell to what the account might be swelled. On the whole, he contended that the estimates were much short of the real expense, and insisted that nothing but the most urgent necessity, and the fullest information to justify that necessity, could warrant the representatives of the people to load themselves and their constituents with such heavy burdens. It had been all imposition from beginning to end, or some persons imagined they had an interest in pretending to be deceived. He quoted one instance, out of a hundred in his memory—the rank ignorance of sending troops to *Canada* in the month of *October*. [Here he was proceeding to relate some matter, when the gentlemen on the Treasury Bench began to smile.] He said he despised the spleen which created the silly observations on his story telling; it was beneath his contempt almost to take notice of them. However, he was astonished that Administration could fall into so gross an error; for, though the pride of the Navy was on this side the House, they had one officer [*Palkser*] to direct them, if they had thought proper to consult him; but to rectify this error, the noble Lord says that they are to pursue their voyage as soon as the transports are ready to proceed to sea.

Mr. *Powys* said he had hitherto voted with the Minister on *American* affairs in general, particularly for the Militia and augmentation of the Navy; but that when he did so he understood, and several other gentlemen understood the same, that before all the supplies were voted, the Minister would lay before the House his plan. From the beginning, he said, he understood the Minister so intended. If he had not thought so he would not have given his support to measures of which he was not to be acquainted. But now, not seeing in the noble Lord any disposition to give the information and satis-

faction he desired, and had promised himself he was to receive, he supposed it was meant to vote the estimates first and hear the reasons afterwards; that is, that the House should begin with a division and end with a debate. He therefore moved that the Chairman do now leave the chair. This motion was seconded by

Sir *Robert Smyth*, who, not considering it as a motion hostile to Administration, with whom he had uniformly acted in this business, nor in any ways tending to retard those military preparations which he deemed so necessary to be made at this crisis; not wishing to relax the nerves of Government, when, in his opinion, they ought to be stretched to their utmost tone; but considering it as a motion proper to produce that pause to our proceedings until due information shall be brought before us. When he mentions information, he did not mean a few scraps of garbled and mutilated papers, but that verbal official information which he thought it the Minister's duty to impart to Parliament. Perhaps the noble Lord would say that this was one of those arcana of State which properly belonged to the Cabinet, and which it would be imprudent to impart to a numerous popular assembly. He allowed the objection to have some weight if the dispute lay between sovereign Powers of equal authority, where the complicated interests of other States might be, in some measure, involved; but where the question lay between fellow-subjects equally interested in terminating it, he did not see the necessity of so much mystery and secrecy. It might be highly improper in him to ask, as well as impolitic in them to discover, the detail of their plan; but he only wanted to know whether they had any plan at all. With respect to Commissioners intended to be sent to *America*, he thought that not only the persons, but the nature and extent of the commission, should be made known, that Parliament might judge whether they were men proper to be intrusted with so important a negotiation, and whether the terms they carried out were consistent with the dignity of *Great Britain* to offer, and the interests of the *Americans* to receive. He had heard certain Governours mentioned, but could not help thinking them very improper men. He did not mean to cast any reflections upon a Governour, a very worthy member of this House, who, from his thorough knowledge of *American* affairs, was very well qualified for such an important trust; but Governours, as such, were obnoxious men to the *Americans*, he did not mean in an extensive sense, arising from their attachment and partiality to a popular Government; but that, for many years past, there had been continual struggles between the Governours and the Assemblies, which had been hastily called, and as abruptly dissolved; and the people ever considered Governours, from the nature of their appointment, more interested in asserting the prerogatives of the Crown than in maintaining the liberties of the people. Besides, they were fully persuaded that most of their misfortunes have arisen from the misrepresentations of Governours on this side the water. However the noble Lord may affect to treat this proposition of his honourable friend, he only begged leave to observe, that this was not the rash and hasty opinion of an inconsiderate individual, but the deliberate wishes and desires of many gentlemen of a most respectable description within the House, who expect to be called upon in a short time, almost personally, to contribute a large supply towards carrying on these measures.

Lord *North* did not give a direct answer, though he admitted the propriety of the gentleman's reasonings who spoke last. He said a Commission would be sent, according to the intimation given at the opening of the session from the Throne; that the gentleman need not be uneasy that any treaty of concession would be agreed to without the approbation of Parliament; but it would be necessary to know upon what grounds the *Americans* would treat before the powers, sufficient to ratify what the Commissioners might think expedient, were derived from Parliament. When the terms that *America* was willing to submit to were in a state proper to be laid before the House, that, in his opinion, would be the proper time to take the sense of Parliament on previous communications, and leave it to judge of the alternative, whether the offers of *America* could be accepted with honour, or whether *Britain* ought to reduce them to a state of obedience, however hazardous the undertaking.

Mr. *T. Townshend* said, the noble mover had given him a strong lesson against great establishments, when his Lord-



ship said, that the keeping up eighty-nine thousand men in peace had crippled us. But there was a great difference between the present division of the empire and a war with its natural enemies; those enemies are quiet, but ready to attack us on a sudden whenever they see an opportunity.

Mr. *William Innes*. Sir, the present state of our *American* affairs flows from natural causes. The prosperity of a people depends on a form of Government suited to their situations and circumstances. That which was calculated for the infant state of our Colonies, is evidently defective now that they are grown great and populous. In every civilized nation in the known world, at this period of time, whether monarchy or republick, you will not find the subjects governed merely by the love and affection which they bare to their rulers. A well regulated Government maintains its authority by a proper force, to restrain and correct the bad humours of discontented individuals. Is it possible in the nature of things that amongst a numerous race of people, all of them can be sober and sensible? In every large society, there is a restless and turbulent set of men, fond of power, and envious of those in rank and station above them. Have you hitherto kept a force sufficient to maintain the authority of this country, over even a few individuals in *North-America*? No, sir, you have not. You laid on the Stamp Act, without power to enforce it; you were so weak as to repeal it, without giving time to try what effect it might have in the ordinary course of things, owing to your own unsteady and factious pursuits at home.

What has been the real cause of discontent in *America*? It has arisen chiefly from a thirst after independency, and from the great encouragement which the Colonists found on this side the water. A seditious spirit soon spreads its contagion; and, in the present case, it has grown to an enormous height. Is this to be wondered at, when you consider that both here and in *America*, there are to be found men of abandoned principles, ready to engage in any outrage? The more sensible, who are disposed to peace, will not interfere in proper time, thinking it the business of Government, under whose protection they live, to defend them from insult. You are told, with confidence, that the *North-Americans* are all of them united. It is not true. I have letters, on the veracity of which I can depend, informing me of the contrary. Ask the gentlemen lately come from *North-America*: they will tell you they have been forced away, because they would not join in the general riot and disturbance.

On the great question of the natural rights of mankind, and the right of taxation, I beg leave to make a few observations. When the first settlers went out, they were content to go under certain restrictions and regulations. What were those regulations? Were not the Colonists confined within certain bounds, and subjected to certain terms by charter grants? Were they not then satisfied and happy to accept the terms granted them, and to be under the protection of the mother country? Did the first settlers in the Colonies, to whom the charters were granted, presume to say to the mother country, we will abide by your laws and regulations so long as we shall think fit, but no longer? Have not the Colonists all along enjoyed every encouragement and support which the first settlers could possibly have expected? Was it not then understood that they were to be subject to the laws of this country? Will any man say that either the original or any of the late emigrants ever went out with any other views than those of interest? Did the original settlers presume to talk about representatives in Parliament, and of a refusal to be taxed without their own consent? Has a man, whom I have indulged to possess a share of my house at an easy rate, but subject to my rules, a right, when I am grown old, thinking he is stronger than me, to say, I will submit to your rules no longer; the house is mine, and I will turn you out? Is it because the Colonies have arrived to a flourishing condition, under the wing of the parent State, that they have a right to rebel? It has been asserted that the Colonists are the offspring of *Englishmen*, and, as such, entitled to the privileges of *Britons*. Sir, I am bold to deny it; for it is well known that they not only consist of *English*, *Scots*, and *Irish*, but also of *French*, *Dutch*, *Germans*, innumerable *Indians*, *Africans*, and a multitude of felons from this country. Is it possible to tell which are the most turbulent amongst such a mixture of people? To which of them is *England* to give up her original right

over an estate belonging to herself? I leave it to the learned and ingenious honourable gentlemen to define the true sense and meaning of the different charters granted to the Colonies; but I am afraid their nice distinctions and definitions will throw little light upon the subject, and serve only to perplex and confound men of ordinary understanding.

The grand claim of the *Americans* is liberty; but it appears to me absurd to say that a people who import slaves, and are despotick over them—nay, many of whom draw their sustenance from the very bosom of slavery—have a right to the freedom which the inhabitants of this country enjoy. The *North-American* spirit and practice, in this respect, have surely nothing in them similar to what prevails in *Great Britain*. Would it not, then, be a strange piece of policy, if not a subversion of all order in the mother country, to countenance this dangerous spirit, which evidently aims at independency, and might speedily degenerate into tyranny, over their present constitutional superiors? What claim can those persons have to an increase of liberty, who do not grant the smallest exercise of it to their neighbours? Or if their claim were to be admitted, in what manner is such liberty to be dispensed—partially or impartially? Is the grandchild to be free, and the grandfather to remain a slave? Is the brother to enjoy liberty, and the sister to be excluded from it? The question concerning the natural rights of mankind cannot, with propriety, come under consideration in the present dispute between us and our Colonies. Liberty, genuine liberty, if it exist at all, is confined to this and our sister kingdom. If our forefathers have been so negligent as not to give stability to the authority of this country over her Colonies, it is high time that we should do it.

I cannot reconcile it to the duty I owe to my country in general, and to my constituents in particular, to be silent on this great occasion. Things are got to such a height that it behoves every man to give all the assistance in his power. Sir, the method hitherto pursued, to quell the rebellion in *North-America*, has proved ineffectual, because it was mild and gentle. We are not, however, to despair. More vigorous and better planned measures will have a different effect. Your troops received a severe check on the 19th of *April*. What else could be expected? The Provincials were provoked at being represented as cowards. They were determined to convince you of the contrary? They fought, indeed; but how did they fight? They attacked your troops from windows of houses and from behind walls, at a time the soldiers were fatigued with a long march. Neither has the lamentable affair at *Bunker's Hill*, on the 17th of *June*, anything surprising in it. The Provincials were strongly intrenched on an eminence—a situation which inspired courage, in confidence of safety; yet our troops fought and conquered under the greatest disadvantages. *Boston* is a place badly situated for defence, surrounded by hills, and liable to be attacked in various ways; it is, therefore, entirely improper to keep an army at a place so circumstanced, and for this reason your troops ought to be removed from thence.

There has not, as yet, been any regular engagement, nor a fair trial of military skill and courage, between his Majesty's forces and the Rebels. The numbers of the latter are undoubtedly great, and it will be difficult, if not impossible, to conquer them, if attacked when so securely intrenched. The people of *Massachusetts-Bay* appear to be obstinate and enthusiastick to the last degree; they ought, therefore, to be treated like madmen, whom it were folly to contend with. I would, on this consideration, advise to shut them up with frigates and sloops-of-war, and leave them.

A noble Lord may remember I took the liberty to propose this measure to him in the month of *February* last, before the reinforcement went out; and, from a full persuasion of the propriety of it, recommended to his Lordship to send all the army to *New-York* and *Philadelphia*. I wish that plan had been adopted; it would have prevented much bloodshed and other ill consequences. But it must be admitted that no human foresight can determine in what manner the best concerted plans will operate.

You are losing, to all appearance, a complete year, by your army being kept at *Boston*. The enemies of Administration exult and reproach you with the ignominious situation of *British* soldiers, cooped up in a state of inaction. But let not this discourage us. If it were not for the

real loss of so many brave men who have unhappily fallen, every other consideration is immaterial. You are not, however, without some advantage; time, which brings all things to an issue, seems to be working favourably for you.

I presume, with all deference, still to offer my poor opinion; it is, that the army should be sent to one of the Southern Colonies, to make one strong post. If there is to be more fighting, let the Provincials make the attack, if they please. I take it for granted that you are to have an army of twenty or twenty-five thousand men in *North-America* next spring; although I mean they should be intrenched and act on the defensive, yet they may act offensively as opportunity offers. Your army, posted in a secure situation, will give loyal subjects encouragement to declare themselves; they only want protection. I think there can be little doubt that the force intended is sufficient to subdue the Colonies to the southward of *Delaware* river, and that sloop-of-war may easily obstruct the passage of an army from the Northern Provinces, should an attempt be made to cross that extensive river to join the Insurgents on the other side.

Your success against one-half of *North-America* will pave the way to the conquest of the whole, and it is more than probable you may find men to recruit your army in *America*; money will engage them to enlist. Such of those deluded people as are determined to continue in rebellion, may be allowed to carry on their military designs and operations in the interior parts of the country as long as they can keep together; they ought not to be followed; let your army still maintain one firm post. In time, the Rebels will be tired out; they will be perplexed if you do not follow them; their guilt, folly, and expense, must breed intestine dissensions; the common men must soon be convinced of the fraud of being paid in paper currency; the foolish and wicked resolves of the Congress with regard to non-importation and non-exportation will soon recoil on themselves and prove their destruction. The Congress, by their ridiculous and presumptuous scheme of a bar to all trade with *Britain* and her Islands, have exposed themselves to contempt, and, by this time, must be feeling the ruinous effects of it. They vainly imagined that all the merchants and manufacturers of *Britain* would have taken the alarm, and, through fear of the loss of trade, have yielded to their views; but the good sense of the people of this country has shown them and the world that they are not to be deceived by such artifice. Another of the ingenious devices of the *North-Americans* was, to lay in a stock of goods, which they thought sufficient to clothe them for an extraordinary time; but, by authentick advices, they are already in great want of all sorts of necessaries. As one instance within my own knowledge, a letter I have received, within these few days, from a correspondent in *North-America*, enclosing an order for goods to be sent next spring, if possible, contains this paragraph: "My negroes will suffer much next year, if matters are not speedily accommodated. What the poorer sort of planters will do, I know not; for there is not a piece of linen of any sort to be got in any of the stores." I hope the friends of the Colonies will not be so bold as to assert that they are such a supernatural race as to live without clothes any more than they can exist without meat, drink, and sleep.

After your army has fortified one strong place, detachments may be sent to other seaport towns to erect forts under cover of ships-of-war; it will soon appear how far settlements may be extended in the Southern Provinces. If your sloops are vigilant, (which, doubtless, they will be,) it is next to an impossibility that cargoes of goods can be smuggled into *North-America* to any extent, even in the three winter months, which are only severe to the northward; trading vessels can scarcely escape sloop-of-war properly stationed on the coast and within the great rivers. In this situation, the Colonists will be driven to the last extremity for want of clothes and other necessary articles, particularly those of the woollen kind. It is scarce possible they can subsist, with any degree of comfort, without *British* and *Irish* goods; if they are supplied with the manufactures of this country by any indirect means, yet the pretext of the decline of trade may be kept up by designing men, although in fact it be flourishing.

I have read the petitions and addresses from some of the manufacturing towns, giving a dreadful representation of their fears and apprehensions of a total decay of trade,

"should that be interrupted which we derive from a friendly intercourse with *North-America*, and by which alone our rank in *Europe* can be supported." In these petitions they artfully insinuate, that the present flourishing state of commerce throughout the kingdom, is owing to accidental and temporary causes, such as "the peace of *Poland*, the *Spanish* flota," &c. Sir, these petitions are calculated merely for the purpose of imposing on weak minds; this country furnishes many articles of commerce, from natural growth, and by the dexterity of our artists, which no other part of the globe can produce; it is impossible, therefore, that we can be deprived of our usual share of trade with every part of the world; *North-America*, in particular, cannot be supplied with several of her commodities, except from *Great Britain*. If a survey were taken of the state of the manufactures over all *Europe*, it will not be found that one nation with another possesses above one year's superfluous stock of goods, any more than an extraordinary quantity of provisions; on the supposition, therefore, that the *American* trade should be diverted into a foreign channel, the nation which supplies them must, of course, be itself speedily exhausted, and forced to apply to *Britain* for a recruit.

Sir, I declare myself averse to any further concession towards the Colonies, than what was offered by the conciliatory plan, namely, "that the Colonies should furnish an adequate sum, to be raised amongst themselves towards the general expense." The defence of *North-America* has cost this nation many millions; and it is but equitable now that the Colonists should contribute to an alleviation of that burden. Administration, in my opinion, betrayed the dignity of this country in making even that proposition, and, after what has since happened, the Rebels are unworthy of such mild treatment. From whom ought proposals of accommodation to come? Have they not been the aggressors? Have they not grossly insulted the constitutional authority of this empire? The *North-Americans* in general, indeed, are objects of compassion, rather than of resentment; they have been led on, and insensibly made the tools of factious and discontented men in this and their own country. It is more than probable the Stamp Act would have been submitted to, had not the opposition to it been countenanced here.

As affairs are now situated, some new and uncommon expedients ought to be devised, to rectify them. One of our great objects at present should be to succour our innocent and peaceable subjects, in this their time of distress. For this reason, I cannot altogether approve of all the acts passed for the punishment of the delinquents, because they involve the innocent with the guilty. The former, as well as the latter, are in great want of all sorts of clothes. It being unsafe for merchants to send out goods, it is submitted, whether it would not be good policy in Government to give orders for, and export, a quantity of such commodities as our loyal *American* subjects are known to want most, and particularly clothing for women and children. This would be an act of great benevolence, as well as sound policy. Such goods might be under the care of supercargoes, protected by the army; they would be ready to supply our friends, and also such of the disaffected as might be disposed to submit; this, under good management, would prove beneficial, not detrimental, to the publick: nor would it require a very large sum for this purpose; the goods might be bartered for flour, and other provisions for the army. Merchants would, after some time, be induced to send cargoes to the places where the army was securely posted, which would relieve Government of that trouble. Sugars, rum, molasses, and even tea—articles all of them much wanted—would find purchasers, and be very acceptable; they would be the means of procuring bread, flour, *Indian* corn, staves, shingles, &c., for the *West-India* Islands; the sloop-of-war would protect trading vessels to different towns and creeks on the rivers; detachments of soldiers might be sent to assist the landing of goods. Trade would thus be at least in the choice of foes as well as friends, and their necessitous situation would constrain them cheerfully to embrace it; for who can suppose that the naked would refuse to be clothed, or the miserable to be relieved? And thus the olive-branch would be held out to them in one hand, while the sword is kept in the other: let them make their option. If they are determined to remain obstinate, we have only to continue firm; and I trust the contest will be decided with-

out much further bloodshed. It cannot be doubted that those who are loyally disposed, of whom there are many, want but a pretext to shake off their obedience to the resolutions of the Congress, to which they now submit through compulsion.

As to the *West-India* Islands, your effecting the conquest of even only two or three of the principal towns on the Continent would, in a great measure, furnish them with necessaries; this should be done with all the despatch possible. With regard to our manufactures at home, (a no less important object,) if the proposed exportation should take place, they would be kept in employment, and thereby much uneasiness prevented. It is surely of the last consequence that the distresses of the industrious part of the nation should be alleviated to the utmost, and their affections to Government preserved. How is this to be effected, if no goods are to be sent to *America*? The manufactures ought, nevertheless, to be purchased at the risk of the publick, and the goods laid up in store till a demand for them should offer. This is a common cause, and should be supported at the general expense, if any should be incurred.

Sir, I must beg leave also to mention the situation of another class of men suffering great hardship—I mean the merchants and traders to *North-America*, whose fortunes are locked up whilst the present disputes subsist; not owing to the want of inclination in their principal correspondents abroad to remit, for there are men of as great honour in *North-America* as anywhere, and who have sent all the payments they could; but in the present general confusion, which obstructs the administration of justice, a stagnation of payments follows of course. It is impossible for the merchant, under these circumstances, to discharge his debts to the shopkeeper and mechanick, and this brings on a general distress. To remedy this evil, a committee of merchants, not in the *American* trade, might be appointed to examine into the difficulties which the *North-American* merchants labour under. What they want is money, or a credit for it, to answer their present exigencies; and, I presume, they would be well satisfied with a sum equivalent to one-half of what they are disappointed in. To effect this valuable purpose, I am persuaded a less sum than one million would be sufficient. Government, for this end, might issue bills under the sanction of Parliament, bearing four per cent. interest, to be lent to such merchants as may be found entitled to this aid, under the stipulation of their paying the interest on the bills so lent, half-yearly, to the possessor of them; it being further understood, that the borrower shall, besides his own security, find two sufficient bondsmen to be answerable, by endorsing the bills, for the repayment of the loan at the end of two years after peace is re-established with *America*, or with the particular Colony where any individual's effects may be detained. Still further, in order to give full satisfaction, both to the holders of said bills and to the publick, they must be so qualified as to return on the merchant and his two securities, and be no longer passable after the two years are elapsed, from the time publick notice has been given that peace is restored, and courts of law open for the recovery of debts. In this, or some such mode, a very necessary piece of business might be transacted, without much, if any, loss to the publick; and, indeed, no loss can happen, unless not only the merchant, but likewise both his bondsmen, should become insolvent. My own concerns in *North-America* are too small to induce me to propose this plan from selfish motives; I hope, therefore, this House will do me the justice to believe I am only pleading a general cause, from the satisfaction it would give me to be in the smallest degree instrumental towards promoting the happiness of the *British* merchants. This is no new thing in the commercial world, for within these few years the Empress of *Russia*, at a time of general distress, ordered a considerable sum of money to be lent to the merchants in her dominions, which prevented the ruin of several of them.

The manufacturers and traders, who are afraid of the loss of their business, are much mistaken if they think it is to be preserved by a repeal of the acts complained of, or by a submission to the *Americans*. To rely on their affection to this country would indeed be to build on a sandy foundation. It is notorious to every merchant in the *American* trade, that the most northern of the Colonies have long been in the practice of smuggling every article of goods

they could from *Holland* and *Germany*; and all the Colonies, without exception, have discovered great partiality to the *French* Islands, in preference to the *British*. If you give up your authority over the Colonies, it is losing the substance for the sake of the shadow; it is sacrificing a lasting trade for a momentary, ill-judged tranquillity.

You have been told, with apparent gravity, that "peace is in your power; that you have only to embrace her to possess her." But consider what kind of peace is meant, and from whose mouths the voice of peace proceeds. Does it come from the lips of bosom friends? Does it flow from those you have reason to believe sincere? Is it not rather the language of mockers, revilers, and deceivers, of men who wish your destruction? Peace is recommended by some right honourable gentlemen who tell you the Declaratory Act (an act passed while they themselves were in office) means nothing. That act certainly meant something at the time it was made: the intention of it must at least have been a deception on this country, to palliate the disgrace of repealing the Stamp Act. Those advocates for a paltry and inglorious peace, seem to depend too much on their rhetorical abilities; they wantonly sport with the Constitution of this great nation, merely with the view to overturn the present Ministry, under the pretence of rescuing their country from imminent danger. Supposing those mighty patriots were to prevail in the present struggle for power, and to have settled with the *Americans* upon their own terms, these honourable gentlemen, when in office, may again change their language, and tell the Provincials, as they have told you, that they meant nothing. Let the *Americans* trust them, if they will; but as you have been already deceived by their dissimulation, it would be the height of folly in this country to put confidence in such men a second time.

You are upbraided with insolence, cruelty, and bloodshed. Ridiculous, false, unjust! Did not the Rebels first begin the attack on the King's troops in both the engagements? Admitting the Tea Act was wrong, does that justify the audacious steps their lawless mobs took to show their resentment against it? Can any act of Government, even a mistaken zeal for the authority of this country over her Colonists, justify the raising of armies, the concerting and conducting every other device of war, to resist the Legislature of this country? Have they not exercised such cruelties over our loyal subjects as our most inveterate enemies would shudder at? Will you not resent such inhuman acts, committed on your defenceless friends and subjects, who have been (men, women, and children) driven from their peaceful habitations? Did not the Congress first, by their resolves, endeavour to starve your *West-India* Islands, and also to deprive your industrious manufacturers of employment? Have they not, by every art, endeavoured to throw this kingdom into the utmost consternation and confusion? Can you bear such repeated insults? Can you, after so many and deliberate indignities offered you, treat with them but as with revolted, rebellious subjects, who ought thankfully to submit to such conditions as you may think proper to give them? I hope and trust the Ministry will continue firm, and that after ages shall not be able to say, that in the days of *George III* *America* was lost to *England*. Let us be steady in pursuing the interests of this country, but at the same time merciful and forgiving. It is more than probable that the ringleaders in this mischief are but few in number; if they can be laid hold of they deserve no mercy; convince the lower class of those insatuated people that the imaginary liberty they are so eagerly pursuing is not by any means to be compared to that which the Constitution of this happy country already permits them to enjoy. Patience and perseverance in this great work are absolutely necessary. The time does not yet seem to have arrived for the *Americans* to acknowledge their error. The natural course of things will do more for you than great armies. Where is the necessity of haste? It is even better to risk a war also with your real enemies, than to end the present contest in a dishonourable, pitiful, and disgraceful way. Some things require great despatch; others, mature deliberation. The more time you take to settle these controversies, you will obtain the better terms. Negotiations for peace resemble transactions in trade—he who is most eager to buy or sell usually makes the worst bargain.

This country, when united, which it certainly must be in

cases of necessity, where the well-being of the nation is at stake, is always able to defend herself against the whole world; consequently powerful enough to reduce her revolted Colonies to obedience. Let the Colonists know, that the longer they resist, the heavier burden they will incur, as in justice they must be made to defray the expenses of subduing the present Rebellion. They have given you the opportunity, and now is the time to insist on terms safe and honourable for this country. Inform them in plain language that you are determined to erect forts, and in future to keep up a sufficient force amongst them to maintain peace. Your naval power is great; your resources for military men, while you have riches, are immense; but, above all, your cause is just; be not afraid, Heaven will support you.

General *Conway* said that if Administration meant any thing, they should have prosecuted the operations by sea. He condemned the whole of the arrangements now proposed. He was certain the force now going to be voted was not sufficient. He was certain that no force they could, with their utmost exertions, raise or maintain, would be adequate to the task; it was not only his own opinion, but that of several General officers, men of rank and eminence in their profession; nay, it was the opinion of one of the first General officers in *Europe*, whose name, if insisted on, he was ready to mention. But supposing the force to be adequate; suppose you could carry everything according to your own expectations, what would it amount to? Do you think the other Powers of *Europe* will sit silent and inactive at such a season? Do you think, though they should not take an open part, they will not encourage and spirit up these people? that they will not give that kind of assistance which *America* wants, and they can best spare? It is true, *Holland* has prohibited any communication with the *British* Colonies. Has *France* or *Spain* issued any such public order? Or if they did, ought it to be depended on? I am sure it ought not. I have the strongest reason to believe, by information from persons well acquainted with the matter, that none of them are to be relied on; and I have heard, from no mean authority, that at least one of the former Powers has given, and will continue to give them every secret aid, till they shall no longer have an interest in concealing their real sentiments. For my part, I disapprove of the whole proceedings, from the beginning to the end; the principles, the measures, the system, all claim my strongest disapprobation. I am, therefore, determined to set my face openly against them. The noble Lord [*North*] who has the direction of the affairs of this country, tells you that the *Americans* aim at independence. I defy the noble Lord, or any other member of this House, to adduce one solid proof of this charge. He says the era of 1763 is the time they wish to recur to, because such a concession on our part would be, in effect, giving up their dependance on this country. I deny the conclusion, too. I would ask the noble Lord, did the people of *America* set up this claim of independence previous to the year 1763? No, they were then peaceable and dutiful subjects. They are still dutiful and obedient. [Here a murmur of disapprobation.] I repeat my words, I think them so inclined; I am certain they would be so, if they were permitted. The acts they have committed arise from no want of either; they have been forced into them. Taxes have been attempted to be levied on them; their charters have been violated, nay, taken away. Administration have attempted to coerce them by the most cruel and oppressive laws. What will not men attempt in such a situation? What will not freemen feel under such a complication of misery and distress? How does any man in this House think men should act, when overwhelmed with a train of calamities? How ought freemen and *Englishmen* to act under such circumstances? I will not say that the assertion may be strictly legal, but I am sure it is founded in the fundamental principles of this Constitution and the natural rights of mankind, to affirm they are fully justified in their resistance; and I hope that that principle is deeply engraven in the heart of every *Englishman*. I would ask, is there one of you that would tamely or basely submit to such a manifest injustice? I say it is injustice in the most aggravated sense, to take money from people against their consent, nay, their express disapprobation, without a single information relative to their abilities or means of payment. The noble Lord says the contest is not now about taxation, but whether the people of *America* are to form a dependant

part of this empire or not. But I beg leave to say, that the dispute this moment existing is about taxation; for but once give up the claim, and every single step you have taken throughout this business has been no less mad and ridiculous than violent and unjust. You sought a revenue, to which you had not a single fair pretension, because they fully contributed to the proportion of the public burdens, by acquiescing in the monopoly of their trade. In fine, though measures of coercion were constitutional, were equitable, I am perfectly satisfied they are totally impracticable. I am sure there is not a gentleman of the profession, however sanguine, will rise and tell the House, that he believes the force to be voted this day is by any means proportioned to the extent of the necessary operation, though the regiments were effective and every way complete. If this be, then, the case, it is plain some other plan is in contemplation. Let, then, the noble Lord in the blue ribbon rise and give us some information. I do not desire the detail; let us have general outline, to be able to judge of the probability of its success. It is indecent not to lay before the House some plan, or the outlines of a plan. What does the noble Lord mean? How does he intend to act? If his plan is conciliation, let us see it, that we may form some opinion upon it; if it be hostility and coercion, I do repeat, that we have no cause for a minute's consideration; for I can with confidence pronounce, that the present military armament will never succeed.

Mr. *Jenkinson* contended, that several of the acts desired by the *Americans* to be repealed did not directly relate to the present contest. He said, he was afraid that all attempts to conciliate would be fruitless. A noble Lord [*Lord Chatham*] in the other House had formed a plan of conciliation; another originated in that House; but what was the reception they met with? They were both treated with every possible mark of disrespect and contempt; nay, so determined were the Continental Congress to reject any pacific overture, that they refused so much as to receive the latter as a basis for treaty or negotiation. He said, if there was the least prospect of success, it would be the accompanying our terms of conciliation with a considerable force. There were several terms to be made before conciliation could be obtained. He could mention many, but at present would only mention one: that security should be given to all those who had adhered to the Government of this country over *America*, and had, in consequence, been driven from *America*. Terms of force were the measures chalked out by his Majesty, in his speech from the throne; a formidable armament, conditions of conciliation, and gracious offers of forgiveness and protection. On this foundation the present vote was proposed; if, therefore, premature explanations were desired; if the gentlemen who pledged themselves to support those measures had altered their minds in one event, or had withdrawn their confidence from the King's servants, he saw no possible way to remedy matters but by a change of Administration; observing, that at this very time, after going such lengths, how cowardly it would be to decline the contest almost at the very outset.

Lord *John Cavendish* said this was treating Parliament with every possible degree of disrespect. Measures are concerted in the Cabinet; the King is made by his Ministers to express his general intentions; the House of Commons is desired to support those measures by voting an enormous war establishment; and when questions are asked and explanations desired, even by the very friends of Administration, the gentlemen who call for a plan are very laconically referred to the King's speech. The speech holds out generals, and refers you to particulars; when these particulars are called for, the speech is quoted, as the true standard of information. He trusted that *Englishmen* would never submit to slavery, much less to the tyranny of their own countrymen; and it was the peculiar business of all those in this country who valued their own liberties, to defend those of their brethren in *America*; for they might depend, that the same system of Government that was attempted there, would at length make its way hither, and the liberties of *America* and *Great Britain* be buried in one grave. His Lordship observed, that we armed at the time of the affair of *Falkland's Island*, and put the nation to an enormous expense to no purpose, a peace having been secretly concluded.

Lord *Frederick Campbell* said, peace was not concluded;



but that vigorous and seasonable armaments produced peace, as he hoped that we were proceeding to vote, would do on the present occasion.

Lord *John Cavendish* insisted he was right, though the fact might have been seemingly as the noble Lord stated it; for the point in issue was, the disavowal of the Court of *Spain*, which preceded the increased naval and military estimates; and the only matter which remained to be adjusted at the time the House voted the money, was barely the punctilio, who should disarm first. The House was, therefore, deceived. He remembered a prodigious naval establishment was voted in the year alluded to; we suddenly disarmed, and yet the demands on Parliament the succeeding session, and ever since, were as high as if no such armament, accompanied by the circumstances now mentioned, had been ever voted.

Mr. *Dempster* complimented General *Conway*, both in his civil and military capacity. He replied to an observation of Mr. *Jenkinson* relative to the General's contending that the *Americans* were justifiable in resisting the execution of an act he had himself, in his Ministerial character, brought into that House, the Declaratory Act. He contended there was no manner of inconsistency in the right honourable gentleman's conduct; for when the bill asserted that *Great Britain* was sovereign, and had a right to make laws for the Colonies in all cases whatsoever, the true construction of that law, the intention of those who framed and supported it was, that the Parliament of *Great Britain* had a right to bind the Colonies constitutionally, not arbitrarily; they had a right to secure their dependancy on the mother country, not to tax them unrepresented, nor condemn them unheard; they had a right to rule them like *Englishmen*, not to oppress them like slaves.

Governour *Johnstone* was not surprised Administration were unwilling to give information; for he believed they had none. A remarkable proof of it, he said, was, that Mr. *Penn* had not, since his arrival from the very city where the Congress had twice assembled and deliberated, been asked a single question; not even when he presented the Petition from the *American Congress* to the noble Lord who is Secretary of State for that Department.

Governour *Pownall* (who had been up several times before, but the Chairman pointed to others) began with observing that still persevering, he arose to speak under every disadvantage and ill impression that a man could offer himself. He appeared, he said, like one determined to force his impertinences on the House, and to obtrude opinions which the committee were unwilling to hear, yet that was not his turn of character; he very seldom troubled them, but at present, besides the desire he had to speak his mind, he had particular reasons respecting himself and his conduct in this business, which he wished to give, in explanation of what might be otherwise much misunderstood and much misrepresented. He said, he had been invariably an advocate for peace; was so at this hour, and ever should be; and yet, circumstanced as affairs now were between this country and *America*, he should give his vote against our laying down our arms, and for the continuance and strengthening of our force. If ever, said he, I had misrepresented the state of facts; if ever I had used the information of which I was possessed either to trumpet up a false alarm, or to give false hopes; if ever I gave or supported an opinion to serve any party whatever; if ever in any instance I treated these matters as party matters, I should be ashamed to rise in this House; I should not dare to open my mouth on the subject now, in this horrid period of events. Now that I am going to speak to facts, and give my opinion on those facts, if there is any person who can fix upon any one article in which I ever misinformed the House, either as to a single fact, or as to the effects of things, I beg he may not only disbelieve me now, but mark the fact. He said, that in the wretched commencement of this sad business, in the year 1769, he had given his opinion against measures of force, and by stating the evil and destructive consequences of such measures, had endeavoured to turn the mind of our leaders from measures of force to modes of policy; he had never varied from that line either in his conduct or opinion. Was it now in the power of the House to have a choice, and was it now the question whether we should pursue this civil quarrel under modes of policy or by measures of force, he should now, as he did in 1769, give his opinion and his

vote against force. But that was not the ground on which we stood; our debates were not whether or no we should go to war; we were at war. The *Americans* (by a miserable fatality become our enemies) "had closed with us in an appeal from reason to arms," "were determined to use the power which their Beneficent Creator had put into their hands, and to persevere with the utmost energy in the cause in which they were fatally involved. That they had great internal resources, and every reasonable and well-grounded assurance of foreign aid." That while they thought that we expected of them an unconditional submission, their ultimatum held out to us was, the laying down our arms, and a confession and relinquishing of our errors in opinion and conduct. That so going back to 1763, a period in which these errors were realized by practice, they might then treat with us as to what remained. He said the winter of course gave a natural respite to military force. He wished any ground might be found to give an actual suspension of arms; but he could not, as a *Britain*, and in a *British* House of Commons, entertain the idea, in the face of the enemy under arms, of our laying down our arms, and surrendering at discretion. He wished for peace; he thought peace might be had; but as the *Americans* were in all events prepared for war, they set us the example; we should also be prepared, if peace could not be had this winter. The *Americans* meditated, and were able to establish, and would establish, as an independent state, a Republic; "but necessity," to use their own words, "had not yet driven them to that desperate measure. They still wish to remain united to the nation, subordinate to the mother country, obedient to its sovereignty. They still lamented, as the last and worst of all evils, (slavery only excepted,) the breach with us, and most sincerely and ardently wished a reconciliation." He said, he was of opinion that peace might be had on safe and honourable terms; he ventured very peremptorily to affirm it. He said, You may, if you will, have peace on terms which will save the honour of Government; which will establish the sovereignty of this country, a constitutional sovereignty; and restore the union of the empire in all its commercial felicity; and, those matters settled, you may have a revenue by compact. But this peace is not to be obtained by dishonourable concessions and repeals. Repeals of statutes back to the year 1763 would give them the advantage-ground, while concessions would cut the ground from under your own feet. You would concede, by such preliminaries, data from whence conclusions, which you could not resist, would be drawn, to the giving much more than is now asked. And yet every justice might be done to the rights and claims of the *Americans*, and even your own rights and sovereignty confirmed and established without these direct concessions and repeals. By a revision and reforming of your whole system, in the true spirit of the establishment of your Colonies, in the true spirit of your act of navigation and the laws of trade, as first formed in Lord *Clarendon's* time, who understood the affairs of the Colonies better than ever they have been understood since.

This being his full persuasion, and having assured himself from his Majesty's speech, that however necessary it had been thought, and really was, to prepare for war at all events; yet his Majesty's Ministers had engaged themselves to some plan of pacification. This, he said, he thought was a matter so much to be wished, and which was truly so much wished, that, as far as in him lay, he should give his aid and assistance to it. That he wished as anxiously and as ardently as the gentlemen who called upon Ministers to produce their plan, to see it come forward; and did hope they would produce it. He hoped that every line that might lead to peace would be tried before the opening of the next campaign; but yet thought that, by a respectable and even formidable armament, we ought to be prepared for that campaign, if necessity obliged us to open it. But setting his foot firm on this ground of peace, he thought that those whom his Majesty entrusted with his powers of Government could alone make it; that therefore, under the same idea by which he objected to the present motion, he should object to the bringing forward any other propositions, by any person whatsoever, which was meant to anticipate, or to frustrate those measures of peace, which he hoped he should see put by his Majesty into the hands of his Ministers; that until we saw how far these were practicable and honourable, or otherwise, he should be against any other

person's taking the business out of their hands; that as we heard last year the conciliatory proposition explained into an auction, at which the *Americans* were to bid up for their rights, so now he found we were to have (by a competition of propositions to be brought forward by some gentlemen) a *Dutch* auction, at which parties were to bid downwards for the good will and favour of the *Americans*; those to be best entitled to it who could offer the lowest terms. He thought this, he said, so unfitting, that he would put the previous question upon any such propositions, even upon those which an honourable gentleman [Mr. *Burke*] had given notice he would propose and move.

He then went to the explaining some matters of fact which had been asserted. First, in answer to an idea of his being intended to be one of the Commissioners mentioned in the speech: he totally disavowed any communication about it, or the least knowledge of it. He said, if it were offered, he should wish to know, first, whether the powers to be granted were such as could be of any use. These Commissioners could not treat with the present self-created Congress; and, on the other hand, that no Provincial Assembly would treat with them. He said there must be other means found to obtain even preliminaries whereon to treat. In answer to a charge made against Ministry for sending the transports so late to *America*, and to *Quebeck* especially, he said, single ships might and did go all the year round to some part or other of *America*; that they might even get up to *Quebeck* so late as *Christmas*; that until the river was shut by being frozen up, the northwesterners and monsoons, in the latter season, were not against but for them when once in the river; that though there might be bad weather before, yet winter did not usually set in so as to shut up the river till *Christmas*. A gentleman had said that the *French* exclaimed against our conduct at the breaking out of last war, in seizing their ships without a previous declaration of war, as a breach of the law of nations. He explained this, and showed that the *French* were the aggressors, and that they broke the law of nations, by seizing our *Indian* traders, carrying them prisoners in irons to *Canada*, confiscating their goods to a great amount, destroying their habitations and settlements, and taking the King's forts by force. That he had the accounts of these losses made out in an authentick way, had sent them to the Minister at the time, and had now duplicates of them by him; that he hoped, therefore, we should hear no more of this reproach.

Mr. *Burke* raised the laugh of the House at Mr. *Pownall's* expense, by ridiculing his declaration of what he could do, and what he knew; and by humorously saying the Governour had tolled the bell, and given notice, that on *Friday* he would perform the funeral service over his intended, and, as yet, unknown, proposal for a reconciliation. As he was to be killed by a previous question, he begged to tell the House a story. He then related a legend of a Prince whose parents superstitiously imagined he was to lose his life by a lion, and therefore prevented him from going out, for fear of his meeting a lion; but that one day he was in a room where that animal was imitated in the tapestry, which in rage he struck at, and there being a nail in the wall under that part of the tapestry where the lion's jaw appeared, it tore his hand, and killed him. Now, (said Mr. *Burke*,) I find that I am to be killed by the foot of a more ignoble beast—that universal murderer, a previous question; I fear the liberties of this country will die by a previous question. He observed, that Ministers had already given up the idea of taxation, and seemed rather doubtful of recovering *America* on any terms; but in such a state of political despair, the honourable gentleman told them, that not only peace and *America* might be recovered and restored, but that a revenue might be yet obtained. He admitted that the honourable gentleman had knowledge; but now, he said, (looking at Mr. *Jenkinson*,) let me turn from knowledge to authority, which has always more weight in this House. I shall now speak to the real Minister. From his speech it is obvious what is intended. An army is to “do the business;” since that is the case, he should rest satisfied without further inquiry, but just to beg leave to know if there was one gentleman of the military profession in the House (and, blind as he was, he could discern several red coats) who would rise and tell the House, that from his conscience he was satisfied the estimate on the table, and the arrangements in consequence of it, would answer the ends proposed.

Mr. *Powys*, in reply to Mr. *Jenkinson*, said also, that now he found it was that war was intended.

[An altercation arose, whether the Board of Trade had not neglected to apply to Governour *Tryon*, when in *England*, for information on *American* affairs.]

Sir *John Wrottesley* mentioned his having been in company with some respectable and sensible *American* gentlemen, who talked of the present dispute, and informed him that there were three ways of terminating it with honour. The one, by treaty; the second, by repealing all the acts subsequent to 1763; and the third, by conquest. Sir *John* added, that these *Americans* had informed him the *New-York* Petition (which, like most of the others, was unfortunately clogged with a clause denying the legislative authority of *Great Britain* over her Colonies) was fabricated here and sent to *New-York*, where, in compliment to the fabricator, it was signed and sent back to be presented. Sir *John* wished an end to the quarrel, but not at the expense of the honour or the rights of this country.

Mr. *Burke* urged Sir *John* to have the person to the bar of the House who gave him the information, offering, on his part, to bring three evidences to disprove the fact.

The Committee divided on the first Resolution: Ayes, 227; Noes, 73.

Sir *Charles Whitworth* reported from the Committee, that they had come to several Resolutions, which they had directed him to report, when the House will please to receive the same.

Ordered, That the Report be received upon *Friday* morning next.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

The Duke of *Grafton*\* said he should move that an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, humbly desiring that his Majesty would give directions to the proper officer to lay before that House an account of the number of forces serving in *America* previous to the commencement of hostilities. He explained the reasons upon which his intended motion was founded; and said he thought such a motion extremely necessary at this time, when not only the nation at large was kept in such profound ignorance, but even the ancient hereditary council, his Majesty's great constitutional advisers, knew no more of what measures were intended to be pursued than they did of what was transacting in any foreign cabinet in *Europe*. He reminded their Lordships of his sentiments on a former occasion relative to the nature and extent of the information; that he did not want to know the detail, nor the particular means intended to be employed to give their measures success. He did not want, in short,

\*It was not difficult to foresee that the late unexpected conduct of the Duke of *Grafton* would occasion, at least, one remove among the great offices of State. It was, however, accompanied with some which were not publicly thought of. Whether the unhappy state of *American* affairs had disgusted the Earl of *Dartmouth* with the office of conducting them, or that Government imagined a more austere and inflexible character, with their natural concomitant—a determinate conduct, were necessary to restore peace and order; however it was, that nobleman now quitted the *American* Secretaryship, and received the Privy Seal, which had been held by the Duke of *Grafton*.

The arduous task of conducting the *American* Department was reposed in Lord *George Sackville Germaine*. The principal attachment of that noble Lord had been to Mr. *Grenville*. After Mr. *Grenville's* death, indeed, he continued for some time firm on his former ground; and did not join in that defection from the minority which immediately followed that event. But he began at length to slaken in opposition. He fell in with Administration in the proceedings against the *East-India* Company in 1773; and took a full and decided part in all the coercive measures which had been pursued against the *Americans*, during the present troubles. His connections with Mr. *Grenville* probably made him support with more zeal and steadiness the highest claims of parliamentary authority; and as he was generally esteemed a man of business, and an able debater, he was sought for at a time when the extraordinary powers in the same line upon the other side seemed, notwithstanding the superiority of numbers, not a little to distress Administration. It will not be conceived that this appointment strengthened the hope or increased the satisfaction of those who held the opinion that conciliatory measures could only bring the present troubles to a speedy and happy conclusion.

At the same time, the Earl of *Rockford* having retired from publick business, was succeeded as Secretary of State for the Southern Department, by Lord *Weymouth* who had continued out of employment since his resignation on the affair of *Falkland Island*. And a few days after, Lord *Lyttelton*, who had been distinguished at the opening of the session by the severity of his strictures upon Administration, was called to the Privy Council, and appointed Chief Justice in *Eyre*, beyond *Trent*. Lord *Pelham* was also appointed to the great Wardrobe, and Lord *Ashburnham*, Keeper of the Stole.—*An. Regis.*

Cabinet, but Parliamentary information, such as was fit and safe for Ministry to disclose, and necessary for Parliament to know, in order to direct them in their future deliberations. We know, said his Grace, that an army was voted last session; we know that an army, such as it was, commenced hostilities; we have heard, by common report, that considerable reinforcements have been sent since that period; we have been informed, through the same channel, that the troops met with a severe repulse in their first attempts to subdue the natives, and that the second, in which there was a kind of trial of skill and courage, was not in its consequences far short of an open defeat. We do not want to be told, that from that last action to this instant, the Royal army has remained cooped up in the town of *Boston*, mouldering away by sickness and famine, and almost daily waiting for its fate, that of being destroyed or made prisoners by a force infinitely superior in point of numbers and strength. In such an alarming crisis, what are we to do? The noble Lords who have the direction of his Majesty's counsels have ingeniously confessed that they have been "deceived." Apologies of various kinds have been made: explanations have followed those apologies. We have been told of ill-founded information, false reasonings, mistaken conclusions. Oblique censures have been thrown out upon the commanders both by sea and land. Now, my Lords, in such a state of darkness and uncertainty, such charges, such blunders, such mistakes, such imputed negligence or incapacity, or both, I would humbly submit to your Lordships' judgment, whether the motion I am about to propose be not a most necessary one; not as a retrospective one, implying the least degree of censure, but merely cautionary, in order to prevent a return of the same fatal evils. I repeat again, that I do not desire to know the number of men voted with an intention of comparing the estimate with the returns; nor to enter into any inquiry directed to have the wrong information, by which Ministers have confessed themselves "deceived" and misled, traced to its source; all I wish to know is, that general state of things, and those facts, which, while it will warn us of the difficulties we have to encounter with, will, at the same time, point out the best means of obviating or surmounting them. That can never be effected so well as by learning the true state of the force preparing against us; comparing it with our own abilities and immediate resources, and, on the whole, coming to such mature resolutions respecting future measures, whether of coercion or conciliation, as may be best suited to the dignity, national justice, and permanent interests of this country. His Grace concluded with moving,

"That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire that he will be graciously pleased to direct the proper officers to lay before this House the state of the Land Forces in *North-America*, according to the last returns, which preceded the commencement of hostilities there in *April* last; specifying as well the numbers of officers and men effective and fit for duty as also their distribution at that time, with the numbers stationed at each post; and likewise the numbers of Land Forces, both of complete Regiments, of drafts from other Corps, and of Recruits sent to *America* since that time from different parts of the King's dominions, specifying the dates of the different orders for each separate embarkation."

Earl *Gower*. I rise thus early to give a direct negative to the motion made by the noble Duke; because his Grace has manifestly proceeded on a mistake. He supposes this country, at least I am led to conclude so by his reasoning, in a state of absolute tranquillity, whereas it is confessedly in a state of war. Disclosing, therefore, our plans of military operations might be productive of the worst consequences. I have it from an officer of eminence on the spot, that whatever measures are determined on at this side of the water, are known in the Rebel camp much earlier than any account of them reaches the King's Army. What, then, will be the consequence, but that whatever information may be brought to light by this motion, and several others which I dare say will follow, if it should meet with your Lordships' approbation, the Rebels will be apprised of? The plans we intend to pursue will thereby be made known, and the Provincials furnished with the readier means of defeating them. Besides, I cannot see what possible good this motion can answer in any light, even in the strictest conformity to the sentiments the noble Duke declares to profess, unless he

makes it a leading question to a string of propositions of a similar nature, tending to lay open the species of information which, as one of his Majesty's Ministers, I look upon myself bound, for the reasons before assigned, most strenuously to withhold. But, my Lords, if I have very cogent reasons for opposing the motion singly on the ground I have now stated, I have still much stronger motives for opposing it on principle: I mean the dangerous precedent it might establish in the further progress of this important business, that of the legislative forcing itself and breaking in on the executive power; a mode of conducting business which, if it should ever prevail, will, of course, totally obstruct the measures of Government. On the other hand, if Administration is supported by the confidence of Parliament, by a proper dependance and reliance that the powers entrusted to them will be exerted with suitable ability and fidelity, I make no doubt, from the present disposition of a great number of people in that country, who want only to be protected to openly avow themselves the friends of *Great Britain*, that this arduous affair will be finally brought to a fair, happy, and honourable issue.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* against the motion, said, it was the most extraordinary proposition he ever heard, that now, when it could be no longer doubted that we were in an actual state of war, to have the strength, number, and destination of our troops laid open to the *Americans*, was such an idea as he could not have thought possible for any noble Lord in that House so much as to conceive. He confirmed the assertions of the noble Earl who spoke last, that every fact or information called forth by this motion, would be instantly transmitted to *America*, and would, consequently, teach them to rise in their demands on one hand, or cause them to take such measures of resistance as would be most effectual towards defeating whatever might be determined on in this country. He observed, if the Duke's motion was intended to reach no farther than it professed, it might be answered with great safety, and with very little trouble. The number of effective men in each regiment was well known; the number of battalions was seventeen; there were upwards of three hundred sick in the hospitals, and about eight hundred non-effective; which two last items deducted out of the returns, supposing them to be complete, would give an exact amount of the troops previous to the commencement of hostilities. There were some detachments out at the time, but they were not very considerable; so that the whole of the force, at the time the noble Duke's motion pointed to, might be very easily ascertained.

Lord *Camden*. The noble Earl in the blue ribbon, [Earl *Gower*,] and the other noble Earl very lately a Secretary of State, [Earl of *Dartmouth*,] seem to oppose the present motion on two grounds: first, as it may be the means of giving intelligence to the Provincials relative to the state, condition, and number of our troops in *America*; and, secondly, as this motion, should it receive your Lordships' approbation, may be productive of several others directed to the same object. I heartily approve of their Lordships' caution and foresight; for I believe, though I have no reason to know it, as the noble Duke has not communicated his intentions to me, that their Lordships' fears are well founded. I dare say the noble Duke, should he carry his first point, does not mean to rest his inquiry there, and proceed no farther. I rather think he will go on: I am sure the present situation of affairs, both in *England* and *America*, requires that he should. The noble Lords have talked of the accounts of measures agreed on in this country being so early known in the Rebel camp. I should be glad to know what species of information their Lordships allude to. They will not say it is Parliamentary information, because no Rebel camp existed at the time we last sat here, at least, so as to reach it any considerable time after Parliament rose. If it be Cabinet information, that is a matter we are, it seems, to have nothing to do with. But there is something extremely curious in another part of this argument: the noble Lords in office tell you, that by giving an account of the number of troops in *Boston* and its neighbourhood previous to the affair at *Lexington*, we shall furnish the Rebels with intelligence of a very dangerous nature. What! Surely not, if the Rebel camp be so very well informed; much less so, if the inquiry goes only to a point, I suppose well known to every man this instant within the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

While I am up, my Lords, you will give me leave to say a few words to the general question. The noble Earl, so lately one of his Majesty's Secretaries of State, has informed us, that we are in a state of war, that secrecy is of course necessary. I deny that we are. Peace is still within our power; nay, we may command it. A suspension of arms on our part, if adopted in time, will secure it for us; and, I may add, on our own terms. From which it is plain, as we have been the original aggressors in this business, if we obstinately persist, we are fairly answerable for all the consequences. I again repeat, what I often urged before, that I was against this unnatural war from the beginning. I was equally against every measure from the instant the first tax was proposed to this minute. When, therefore, it is insisted, that we aim only to defend and enforce our own rights, I positively deny it. I contend that *America* has been driven, by cruel necessity, to defend her rights from the united attacks of violence, oppression, and injustice. I contend, that *America* has been indisputably aggrieved. Perhaps, as a domineering *Englishman*, wishing to enjoy the ideal benefit of such a claim, I might urge it with earnestness, and endeavour to carry my point; but if, on the other hand, I resided in *America*, that I felt or was to feel the effects of such manifest injustice, I certainly should resist the attempt with that degree of ardour so daring a violation of what should be held dearer than life itself ought to enkindle in the breast of every freeman. Here, my Lords, I speak as an *American*, or as one residing in *America*, who, finding himself deprived of his liberty, and his property attacked, would resist, and with all his might repel the aggressor. On the other hand, as living in this country, and subject to the laws of it, I always have, and I hope always shall, pay a proper obedience to them. But, my Lords, pursuing the ideas of a native *American*, or a person residing in that country, what must be the sense they feel of the repeated injuries that have for a succession of years past been heaped on them? To have their property, under the idea of asserting a right to tax them, voted away by one act of Parliament, and their charters, under an idea of the supreme authority of the *British* Legislature, swept away by another vote of Parliament? Thus depriving them, or rather claiming a right to dispose of every single shilling they are worth, without one of them being represented by the persons pretending to exercise this right; and thus stripping them of their natural rights, growing out of the Constitution, confirmed by charter and recognised by every branch of the Legislature, without examination, or even without hearing. I will fairly appeal to your Lordships, if there be one among you who could submit to such intolerable oppressions; nay further, if you would not all unite as one man, were you in such a situation, to oppose the execution of so lawless and unjust a power. I do not mean, my Lords, to go through the whole of this business: I reserve that for some future day. I dare say I shall have many opportunities; and I pledge myself to your Lordships, on that day, that I will prove *Great Britain* has been the aggressor; that *America* has only acted on the defensive; and that, were I an *American*, and wanted a proper sense of the injuries attempted to be exercised towards me, I should only think them justifiable so far as I wanted spirit to resist, and was conscious to myself that I was undeserving the enjoyment of any privilege that I was mean, cowardly, or abject enough to tamely relinquish.

Lord *Lyttelton*, after objecting to the motion, on the ground that it would be the means of conveying information to the Rebels, remarked with some severity on the conduct of the noble and learned Lord who spoke last. But if the present motion be objectionable on the ground it now stands, unconnected with any other, how much more strongly ought you to resist it, when the learned Lord informs you that it is to be followed by several more of a similar nature. This being clearly the real intention of the noble Duke who made the motion, I trust, if any doubt remained relative to the confined view of the question, as it simply stands before your Lordships, that this information will be a sufficient motive with you to reject it in the first instance. The noble and learned Lord, digressing from the question immediately before us, entered into a general view of matters of a much more important and weighty nature. His Lordship tells you, that Parliament were the first aggressors; that the *Americans* are indisputably aggrieved. Is this, my Lords,

a language fit to be endured within these walls? Are you to suffer the acts of the *British* Legislature, declared by the King, Lords, and Commons, to be branded with almost every opprobrious term that can possibly be conceived? The noble and learned Lord tells you that the Parliament has acted unjustly, oppressively, nay, tyrannically; that the *Americans* are justified in their resistance; that if he was an *American*, or resided there, he would be one of the first to resist. I will venture to affirm to your Lordships, that if he was there, he could not effect the thousandth part of the mischief we may fairly presume what he has said this day will produce; for you may rest assured that there is not a syllable of his speech that will not get into the newspapers, and consequently make its way to *America*. They will in those accounts find the speech of a most learned and eminent lawyer, famed in his profession, confirming them in every sentiment of rebellion and resistance to the authority of the mother country. They will find the Legislature of *Great Britain* charged with tyranny, oppression, and usurpation. They will find themselves branded as cowards, poltroons, and tame, abject slaves, unworthy of the liberties they enjoy, if they do not resist. The noble and learned Lord, while he sets up to be so strong an advocate for liberty, says something I do not well comprehend, unless it be with a view still the more completely to blacken and vilify this country. His Lordship tells you, as an overbearing and domineering *Englishman*, he should like to triumph and trample on the liberties of *America*. I do not pretend to exactly say what his native impulses may be in that respect; but I will venture to assert, that he thinks very differently from the majority of this House, and the majority of this nation: neither of which want to invade the rights of *America*, much less trample on its liberties. The noble Lord says, in the same breath, that, as an *American*, he would resist such an invasion. But as it is not the intention of *Great Britain* to do the one, so I trust she will never desist, till she obtains a full and complete obedience and submission to the exercise of her constitutional power. On a former occasion, having only said that those who were for supporting the unnatural claims of *America* were, in fact, surrendering the rights of the *British* Parliament into the hands of our rebellious subjects, I remember I was called to order, and severely reprehended by one or two noble Lords on the other side. In my opinion I was substantially right; but allowing it to be otherwise, how much more blameworthy is it for the learned Lord to rise and condemn acts of Parliament, the laws of the land, and the constitutional sense of the whole nation? I trust the noble and learned Lord already sees the impropriety of his conduct; how very unparliamentary it is; how disrespectful to the body of which he is a member; how injurious to Parliament at large; but, above all, that he will think of the consequence, and, in time, retract his words; otherwise he may be assured those exceptional, those mischievous expressions will shortly be echoed through all the papers, and be wafted over the *Atlantick* to rebellious *America* by the first conveyance. Should the noble and learned Lord refuse to retract, I shall be in the judgment of your Lordships, whether or not, to avoid the consequence I have pointed out, he should not be obliged to explain himself, according to the usual and established mode of Parliamentary proceeding.

Viscount *Dudley*. I think the noble and learned Lord has transgressed every rule of debate I ever remember to have seen observed in this House. Not satisfied with condemning the measures of Administration in general, he tells you very plainly that *America* has been oppressed, and that *Great Britain* are the aggressors. He contends that resistance is justifiable, and that our ultimate views are views of tyranny and despotism. This, I confess, is speaking pretty plainly; but I presume his Lordship does not mean, by such palpable misrepresentations, to persuade us to adopt his opinions; on the contrary, I am satisfied that *America*, in this contest, only aims at independence; and that every concession we may be induced to make will only lay a foundation for new claims. In the course of this business, I have observed that much stress has been laid by the noble Lords on the other side of the House, that should our present disputes with *America* be spun out to any length, our manufactures must be ruined. Now, my Lords, I must inform you of two facts: one is, if that were the case, no person would feel the effects sooner than myself; the other,



that nothing of the kind has been hitherto felt, at least in my neighbourhood, which is deeply concerned in the *American* trade. I live in the midst of a great manufacturing country, the trade of which depends a great deal upon their intercourse with *America*; and yet I can say, from the best information I have been able to collect, that no decline or stagnation, in any of the great manufactures, has been yet felt. It is true, a want of employment among the nailers may possibly be a consequence of our present disputes with *America*; but if it should, I trust Administration will devise some mode of alleviating the miseries of men manifestly suffering in the cause of their country.

The Duke of *Richmond*. The noble Lord who spoke last, has at length confessed that the effects of our *American* war begin to be already felt, particularly among the nailers. It is not many days since the same noble Lord assured us, with great confidence, that the manufactures in his neighbourhood were in a most flourishing state; that the people were fully employed; and that new channels for disposing of the commodities formerly sent to *America* were happily opened. What does his Lordship now tell you? That a stagnation, at least in one branch, has commenced, and very modestly desires Administration to devise some means of compensating the sufferers. This, I must own, has to me a very odd sound. We have already voted four shillings in the pound. Our manufactures are on the decline; that must of course create a deficiency in the funds. The manufacturers will want employment, and something must be done for them. I think your Lordships ought to consider this matter in a very serious light before you proceed a step further. You should view the measures at large, and fairly conclude on the consequences, taken together. The noble Earl, lately in office, [Lord *Dartmouth*,] told us the last day we met here, that we were to have peace with *America*; that it was the fixed resolution of Administration to adopt conciliatory measures. Now what does he tell your Lordships? That we are in a state of war; that secrecy is the life and essence of such a state; that we should studiously conceal what everybody knows in one instance, and withhold secrets from this House, long since grown stale in the Rebel camp. The principle which seems to direct the policy of the noble Lord, is no less worthy of animadversion. He has no information himself, his friends have none, and he will hear none. In fact, his Lordship is as careful to keep every degree of information from this House, as from the Generals *Lee*, *Putnam*, or *Washington*; for when Mr. *Penn* delivered him the Petition, he did not think proper to ask him a single question. When Mr. *Penn* was, on the last day, examined at your Lordships' bar, his Lordship showed a similar aversion to anything which might wear the most distant appearance of looking for information.

While I am up, and speaking on the subject of that day's examination, I cannot avoid saying a few words on the conduct of one or two noble Lords. From the time that the House agreed to examine Mr. *Penn* till the day he was examined, I determined to have no sort of communication with him; yet, from what had fallen from the noble Earl in the blue ribbon, and the noble Earl lately in office, I wished to avoid asking that gentleman any questions which might probably be disagreeable, or embarrass him. Accordingly, when I came into the House, having previously drawn up a list of such questions as I thought proper to put to him, I went below the bar, and delivered him the paper, desiring him to object to such as he thought proper. He kept the paper a few minutes, and returned it to me with an assurance that the list contained not a single question he was not ready to answer. In this transaction, my Lords, I flattered myself that I had acted with all imaginable caution and candour. Yet, what was the consequence, but that the noble Earl who presides at the head of the Admiralty charged me with previously consulting the witness, with an intention, I presume, to fabricate a particular kind of evidence, on purpose to mislead this House. Such language was, in my opinion, extremely unparliamentary, and deserving of your Lordship's discountenance and disapprobation; yet, after I had explained the matter nearly in the same words I do now, what shall we say to the unjustifiable conduct of another noble Lord, [Lord *Lyttelton*,] who again repeated the same charge, mixed with a direct imputation, that the witness gave a partial testimony? But this is the noble

Lord, my Lords, who stands up so warmly for Parliamentary order and the decorum of debate, and so severely condemns the noble and learned Lord on my right hand, [Lord *Camden*,] for being guilty of what he calls a violation of it. It is true, I always hear that noble Lord with infinite pleasure and delight: he speaks so finely, so harmoniously; his elocution is so charming, and his action so just and striking, that he affords me no small degree of entertainment—scarcely Mr. *Garrick* himself more; yet, before the noble Lord is so very ready to censure others in respect of transgressions, such as he now attributes to the learned and noble Lord, he should recollect how ready he is himself to offend in a similar manner. His Lordship has laboured greatly to reconcile the learned Lord's expressions to each other. Your Lordships, I dare say, are already perfectly satisfied of his ability in that way. He has a knack of reconciling very strange things indeed; I hope he will be able to reconcile his conduct on the first day of the session, and the part he has since taken. I need not hope it, I may rest assured, that his Lordship is able to reconcile greater difficulties and contradictions than even that itself. His Lordship will, however, excuse me, if I think his ingenuity would be better employed in immediate relation to himself, than about any matter respecting the noble and learned Lord. On the whole, my Lords, I cannot help observing that the conduct of Administration has been very extraordinary. The noble Earl in the blue ribbon has told you he has been deceived. The noble Earl at the head of the Admiralty has told you that he deceived your Lordships relative to the naval arrangements of last year, lest, if he had made the necessary demands, you would have withheld your support. A noble Lord in the other House pledged himself that an army of ten thousand men would look *America* into submission. The same noble Lord has again undertaken to perform the same task with twenty-five thousand men. What, then, in such a state of imposition, confessed weakness, and contradiction, have your Lordships to direct you? Why, the noble Earl in the blue ribbon desires you, very gravely, to place an implicit confidence in Administration. He tells you, that no miscarriage can happen if you will trust him and his brethren in office. This is speaking pretty confidently, and with no small degree of hazard. I presume his Lordship is not ignorant of the true purport of such language in this House; it is no less than fairly engaging in measures, the consequences of which the Ministers' heads are to be answerable for. If, therefore, the present motion should be overruled, and this implicit confidence in Ministers should be deemed advisable, I hope that the doctrine will be accepted of in all its parts: trust the executive power, and let the executive power be eventually responsible to the legislative for all the consequences.

Earl of *Dartmouth*. I am much obliged to any noble Lord who rises to remind me of anything I have said in a former debate. I am doubly so to the noble Duke who spoke last, for assisting my memory to words so justly expressive of my real sentiments. I said it was the intention, the most earnest wish of Administration, to adopt measures of conciliation, nay, of concession. I avow myself still of the same opinion. I affirmed, early in this debate, that both countries are in a state of war; that secrecy, respecting our operations and the state of our troops, was become necessary. I think, in all this, there is nothing versatile nor contradictory. If absolute war were finally agreed on, I presume his Grace would not contend that peace would not be the ultimate object. How, then, can the noble Duke conclude, from my saying that this country is in a state of war, that consequently the views of Administration were directed to the conquest of *America*: when in the same breath I added, that the armaments, both by sea and land, were made chiefly with an intention of protecting such in *America* as continue well-affected to the mother country, and restoring them to the liberty of acting conformably to their own sentiments? I repeat again, that I have no sort of disinclination to gratify the curiosity of the noble Duke who made the motion, were the information to be confined to the object barely of the present question; but understanding from the learned and noble Lord who spoke early in debate, that other information of the same nature will be desired, I must, for that reason, give it my hearty negative.

Lord Viscount *Dudley*. I do not retract my former assertion, that the manufacturers in my neighbourhood were never

in a more flourishing condition. I am sure they never were; and one good reason may be assigned why the *American* trade in general should have been brisker, for some time past, than usual, because the people in *America*, foreseeing the consequences of the non-importation and non-exportation agreement, provided accordingly, which caused an increased demand. I have made it my business to inquire, and, from the most authentick information, have no doubt of the truth of what I affirm. The noble Duke has therefore mistaken my meaning. Nay, further, the very nail-making business has not yet felt any stagnation; at least the people employed in that business have had yet no reason to complain. But, my Lords, saying this, I am to inform your Lordships that that may not much longer continue to be the case; for I believe the fact truly is, that the great nail manufacturers, long since the demand has slackened, have still continued to employ their men; the business as respecting the journeymen has, of course, been equally brisk. But, my Lords, there may be a time when the inconvenience, or rather the impracticability, of such a conduct may arrive—I mean when the great manufacturers can no longer, with justice to themselves, accumulate a commodity for which they have no vent. It is to guard against the consequence such a period would produce, I now say that Administration would do well to interpose, and endeavour to find the journeymen employment.

Lord Camden. The noble Lord who so severely animadverted on my conduct respecting certain opinions maintained by me in the course of my speech, having offered so little immediately directed to combat the justice and truth of those opinions, I might well stand excused in your Lordships' judgment, as well as my own, in not rising to reply to them, if I were not doubtful it might be construed into pusillanimity, or a conviction that I had acted improperly, and was resolved to submit to the noble Lord's censure in silence. When, therefore, the noble Lord makes a general charge of inconsistency against me, I tell him that I think I am perfectly consistent; that I might assert one thing as an *Englishman*, and resist it as an *American*. The noble Lord says it is indecent and unparliamentary to arraign an act of Parliament, unless it be on a motion for its repeal. I never knew any such rule of debate observed in either House of Parliament. If there be, I contend that it is essentially destructive to the freedom of debate, and shall never be observed by me till I am fairly tied up by a vote of your Lordships to that purpose. But if the rule were a good one, only see how it would operate in the present case: the question substantially before us is, Whether or not the acts of the *British* Parliament respecting *America* be founded in justice, and be consonant to the principles of this Constitution. Frame ten, or ten thousand, motions, they will come at last to this question. What, then, is the purport of the noble Lord's argument? I allow the true question relates solely to the justice and wisdom of those acts; you may say anything else you please, but on them you must be silent. I appeal to your Lordships if this be not the natural and obvious meaning of the censure attempted to be passed on my words, and the restraint that would be the consequence, should your Lordships think I deserved it. No, my Lords, till I am fairly precluded from exercising my right, as a Peer of this House, of declaring my sentiments openly, of discussing every subject submitted to my consideration with freedom, I shall never be prevented from performing my duty by any threats, however warmly and eagerly supported, or secretly suggested. I do assure your Lordships that I am heartily tired of the ineffective struggle I am engaged in. I would thank any of your Lordships who should procure a vote to be passed for silencing me. It would be a favour more grateful than any other it would be in the power of your Lordships to bestow; but until that vote has received your Lordships' sanction, I must still think, and shall uniformly continue to assert, that *Great Britain* was the first aggressor; that most, if not all, the acts were founded in oppression; and that, if I were an *American*, I should resist to the last such manifest exertions of tyranny, violence, and injustice. When I arraign those acts, I would willingly draw a line, distinguishing those which have created the present troubles from those that preceded them; because the latter, I am authorized to say, did not directly operate, though undoubtedly they laid the foundation for the former. Saying this, however, I contend that there has not been a

single step nor consequence throughout this whole business that did not originate from the principle of laying taxes on *America* for the purpose of raising a revenue. That, my Lords, is the great grievance, the source and parent of every other. But coming more immediately to the matter I rose to explain: Tea was sent to *Boston*, under the idea, as was pretended, of enforcing a commercial regulation; the tea was destroyed by a number of men in disguise, assisted by a mad rabble—an act, at the time, disavowed by the whole Province in their legislative and constitutional capacity; and never, from that day to this, offered to be justified, either in writing or discourse. How did *Great Britain* act on this occasion? Without making any demand of reparation; without making a single inquiry, or calling for a single evidence to prove the delinquency of a single inhabitant of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, you shut up its port, you deprived thousands of the means of living, of the fruits of their honest industry, though you were convinced they disapproved of the act as much as yourselves. Besides, you robbed people of their property by rendering their landed estates, their houses, wharves, &c., useless. If this was not injustice the most wanton in its nature, and the most aggravated in its circumstances that was ever exercised in a free, nay, in a despotick country, I am sure I know not what tyranny or despotism is. Such was the complexion of your next act—that of stripping the Province of its charter, without previously proving that the powers delegated by it were abused and legally forfeited; in fine, without examination or inquiry of any kind whatever. And lastly, that last inhuman act of endeavouring to starve half a million of people into compliance, and thereby involving the guilty and innocent in one common punishment.

These, my Lords, are some of the few reasons why I think that *Great Britain* has been the aggressor; that she has been cruel, oppressive, unjust, and unrelenting; and these, my Lords, are the motives which would induce me, were I an *American*, to resist them as the most open and dangerous attacks upon my liberty, property, and, in short, everything I held dear as a freeman.

Lord Mansfield. My Lords, I did not intend to speak to the question, for you will perceive by my voice that I am not well. If, therefore, I should not express myself so clearly as I could wish, I will trust to your indulgence. The question before your Lordships is simply, Whether it will be proper to give the papers now called for. If the giving them to the House will be productive of no inconvenience, and give necessary information, I think the motion should be complied with. On the other hand, if the motion will answer no one good purpose, and may possibly disclose matter proper to be kept secret, I think the desired information ought to be withheld. These, my Lords, are the objects of the motion; but I perceive the debate has taken a very different turn. The question at large has forced itself into discussion, and, I foresee, ever will, till it is decided one way or the other. The bad consequences of planting Northern Colonies were early predicted. Sir Josiah Child foretold, before the Revolution, that they would, in the end, prove our rivals in power, commerce, and manufactures. *Davenant*, adopting the same ideas, foresaw what has since happened; he foresaw that whenever *America* found herself of sufficient strength to contend with the mother country, she would endeavour to form herself into a separate and independent State. This has been the constant object of *New-England* almost from her earliest infancy. Their struggles, in the reign of King *William*, compelled that Prince to recall their former charter, and give them a new one; and, towards the conclusion of his reign, to get an act passed that no law enacted in the Colonies should be valid, if contrary to any law at the time existing in *England*. Those disputes scarce subsided from that day to this. I remember, in 1733, Mr. *Talbot* (afterwards Chancellor) proposed a set of resolutions in the House of Commons, in which the nature of the disputes then subsisting were directly pointed at, and similar doctrines to those maintained at present by the *British* Parliament fully asserted. So matters continued till 1756, when a new Administration was formed, brought about by a coalition; in effecting which I had the honour of being an instrument. I remember, at that time the Ministry were extremely unwilling to engage in a war on account of *America*; and, I believe, would have avoided it, if some circumstances had not intervened which gave another turn

to the disputes then subsisting. Not that I would be understood to say that *America* was not the true cause of the war then undertaken; I am certain she was. A vulgar opinion prevailed that we armed in defence of *Hanover*; the contrary was certainly the case. Whatever form the war might have afterwards assumed, the preservation of *America* was what originally brought us into it. At the conclusion of the peace, the inconveniences which have since arisen were then partly foreseen; but they were, however, balanced with a suitable degree of wisdom against those which might have been produced by embracing the other part of the alternative. If *Canada* was restored to *France*, it would have laid a foundation for future disputes, and future wars; it would have been the source of endless contention between both nations. This was the precise state of the case previous to the laying on the Stamp Act. An idea then prevailed that *America*, from her increased power and ability to pay, should contribute to alleviate the burdens she had been instrumental in loading this country with. I shall not pretend to say how proper such a measure might have been. As things have since turned out, I am sorry the Stamp Act ever passed: however, no person at the time so much as offered to say a word against it. The next year the Declaratory Law was passed without any opposition. In a year after, the noble and learned Lord who spoke last, being then at the head of his Majesty's Councils, and presiding on the Woolsack, was present when the Port Duties were laid on, and never said a word against them. I am sorry they were ever laid on. Much about the same time, the act for extending the Act of *Henry VIII.* relative to the trial of persons for offences committed out of the realm, was passed: the same learned Lord retained his former situation, and the noble Duke, who made the motion this day, then presiding at the head of the Treasury, were both in the Cabinet, and not a word was said then against the measure. I am sorry that bill was passed. And, lastly, the very bill the learned Lord hath this day bestowed so many hard names upon, relative to stopping up the port of *Boston*, was passed without any manner of opposition. Of the succeeding acts I shall say nothing, but that, if the others were justifiable, I think the latter were equally so. I do not pretend to state the matter accurately, but as well as my memory is able to assist me. I do not think that *America* complains of particular injuries so much as she does of the violation of her rights. If I do not mistake, in one place the Congress sum up the whole of their grievances in the passage of the Declaratory Act, which asserts the supremacy of *Great Britain*, or the power of making laws for *America* in all cases whatsoever. That is the true bone of contention. They positively deny the right, not the mode of exercising it. They would allow the King of *Great Britain* a nominal sovereignty over them, but nothing else. They would throw off the dependancy on the Crown of *Great Britain*, but not on the person of the King, whom they would render a cypher. In fine, they would stand in relation to *Great Britain* as *Hanover* now stands; or, more properly speaking, as *Scotland* stood towards *England* previous to the treaty of Union. His Lordship then entered into a variety of detailed reasonings, to show that the views of *America* were directed to independence; that *Great Britain* could not concede without relinquishing the whole, which, he supposed, was not intended; and that, consequently, any measure of conciliation, in the present situation of affairs, and the declared intentions of *America*, would answer no end but furnishing her with grounds to erect new claims on, or to hold out terms of pretended obedience and submission.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. I do not pretend, particularly at this late hour, to follow the noble and learned Lord over the very wide circuit he has taken. So much, however, I can affirm, that were I as well satisfied as his Lordship seems to be that *America* aims ultimately at independence, I should be one of the first in this House who would be for adopting the most firm and decisive measures; not having yet brought myself to approve of the very extraordinary proposition, of breaking off all political or commercial connection with that country. His Lordship has stated the case of *Ireland*, as applying to the subject of the present unhappy disputes, and was pleased to allude to something which dropped from me the last night on that subject, inferring from thence, that as *Ireland* is a subordinate kingdom, dependant on the Crown of *Great Britain*, the true depen-

dance of *America* is thereby clearly marked out, as distinguished from those claims of *America* which maintain that their obedience and submission reach no further than to the mere person of the Prince upon the throne. Taking the premises to be true, I perfectly coincide with his Lordship; for I always have, and ever shall think, that both *Ireland* and *America* are subordinate to this country; but I shall likewise retain my former opinion, that they have rights, the free and unimpaired exercise of which should be preserved inviolate. The principal, the fundamental right, is that of granting their own money. The *Irish* have always exercised that right uninterrupted; so has *America* till very lately; and that this invaluable privilege is going to be wrested from her, I take to be the true grievance; remove that away, and everything, I dare say, will soon return into its former channel. I do not here promise to meet the ideas of every person on the other side of the *Atlantick* indiscriminately. There may be some factious, ambitious, turbulent spirits there. I would be understood to speak here of the prevailing governing dispositions of both countries. There may, on the other hand, be many people in this country so mistaken as to desire a revenue; but what I mean is, that if the claim of taxation was fairly relinquished, without reservation, I am confident the supremacy of the *British* Parliament would be acknowledged and acquiesced in by *America*, and peace between both countries be once more happily restored.

The noble and learned Lord speaks something concerning a coalition, or union of opinion on some leading points. I find myself in an awkward situation. I do not, for my part, wish to become a member of Administration. I am an independent man, and mean to continue so; but if any general plan should be adopted, I should, in the first instance, put in my claim to restrain the power and mode of exercising the constitutional plan of Royal requisition, so as to prevent the Crown, or the Ministers for the time being, from employing it to purposes of finance and patronage, which might tend to throw still more weight and influence into the hands of Government, already grown much too formidable and powerful. The fatal effects of this increased strength in the Crown has been severely felt in another kingdom. It was to guard against it, in some measure, that the Act of King *William* passed for limiting the army serving in *Ireland* to twelve thousand men. Though the army, till very lately, was continued at that number, other means were devised to employ the power of the Crown in that country, to purposes operating nearer home. It is, therefore, on the hint now thrown out by the learned and noble Lord, that I lay in my claim thus early to avert, or rather to totally provide preventatives against, the mischiefs to be dreaded from increasing the power of the Crown, on the footing of any plan of conciliation which may be proposed and agreed on ultimately between *Great Britain* and *America*. The noble and learned Lord will, I trust, excuse me, when I set him right relative to a fact, which he has misstated or forgot. His Lordship says the *Boston* Port Bill passed without any opposition. I beg leave to remind his Lordship, that it was warmly opposed: that I, among several other Lords who entertained similar sentiments, testified our disapprobation in the warmest and most decisive terms; nor shall I ever be reconciled to that bill, nor the Charter Bill that accompanied it. They were both founded in manifest injustice: to punish men unheard in one instance, and to create a forfeiture, without any delinquency proved in the other, were such acts as must continue to disgrace our statute books till they are repealed.

I trust your Lordships will indulge me with a word or two to the question. The noble Earl in the blue ribbon, who spoke early in the debate, and the noble Lord lately in office, speak as if such information as that now desired, was not only improper to be given, but even indecent and unparliamentary to be asked. I protest to your Lordships I never heard till this night so extraordinary an idea maintained. In the first place, their arguments prove the very reverse: they prove, that all secrecy will be nugatory, for that the Rebels are better informed than the King's troops. But taking the fact to be directly otherwise, what would their reasoning amount to? Keep everything a profound secret; if anything, at least anything material, transpires, our schemes will be defeated. Now, for my part, I by no means approve of such a mode of proceeding, even if en-

gaged in a foreign war with our natural and inveterate enemies. By the accounts transmitted down to us, this was not the conduct pursued by the immortal *Marlborough*. He always came over in the winter, and instead of wishing to conceal from his enemies, he generally stated minutely the measures pursued during the preceding campaign; the operations, and their actual or probable effects. His Grace did not even rest contented here, for he never failed to sketch the great outline of the succeeding campaign, and the number of troops it would be necessary to bring into the field. He was generally as good as his word—whatever he promised he punctually performed; and never, in the course of ten successive campaigns, did he once come to Parliament to tell he had been deceived, or that he had suffered in the least by his communications to Parliament.

The Duke of *Richmond*. The noble and learned Lord who spoke late in the debate, has entirely forgot the circumstances relative to the passing of the *Boston Port Bill*, and the opposition it met with from this side of the House. I must put his Lordship in mind, that it was very strenuously opposed, and that upon the very ground urged this day in debate. I remember very well, too, that the noble and learned Lord foretold that it would meet with no opposition from the inhabitants of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and pressed unanimity as the best means of ensuring its success. It was on the faith of those assurances that the bill was not opposed on the third reading. It was treated no more than as a matter of mere form; the bill was to be passed, the tea was to be paid for, and tranquillity was to be the consequence. How miserably those persons who reasoned in this manner were deceived, or how miserably they endeavoured to mislead others, (and I am sorry to say in some measure succeeded,) will, I trust, be not shortly forgotten. Before I sit down, I shall just mention a very particular circumstance, which happened at the time of passing that celebrated bill. None of the noble Lords who disapproved of the bill having thought it necessary to attend at the third reading, to give it the greater eclat, it was entered in the Journals, *nem. con.*; whereas it is totally unusual and unparliamentary to do so, when an opposition has been made to the bill in any stage.

The Duke of *Grafton*. My Lords, it has been said this day that *Great Britain* is not able to coerce *America*. I should be sorry such a notion should prevail; nor do I think it well founded, if it barely depended on a trial of strength between the parties. If, on the other hand, we reflect but for an instant, that we cannot exert our whole force against *America*, nor with prudence or safety one half of it, that weighty consideration should be always present in our minds. It is no longer a secret that *France* will not permit us. In that event, only think, my Lords, what a perilous situation we shall be in. After having wasted a considerable part of our blood and treasure in this unnatural contest; after we have stretched our ordinary means of carrying on this war as far as they can go, nay, probably anticipated them considerably; our commerce on the decline, if not ruined; our manufacturers starving, or inlisting for soldiers; *France*, or perhaps the whole united strength of the House of *Bourbon*, declares against us. Where, in such a situation, are we to look for new resources? I solemnly affirm, and with grief assure your Lordships, I do not know. I am tolerably well acquainted with the finances of this country; and I am sure I cannot think of a single tax, even in a time of perfect tranquillity, that could be devised, which would increase the gross receipt at his Majesty's Exchequer. What, then, must be the consequence of a war at such a period, when I can venture to foretell that one-third, if not more, of the ordinary national resources will be stopped?

Viscount *Townshend* passed several high compliments on the Duke of *Grafton*, relative to his knowledge of his Grace's abilities and candour when connected with Administration as Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*. He lamented greatly the freedom which had been taken in the course of the debate. He observed, that the noble Duke had said we were not in a situation to go to war without endangering this country from becoming a province to *France*. Another noble Duke had asserted in debate, that what kept the troops in *Boston* was the imminent risk of quitting it without being cut to pieces. This, he observed, might suggest to the Rebels the very attempt. It was said, that troops were to be sent to the Southward; this might defeat the measure, for he was certain there was not a syllable said

in the House that night that would not be expeditiously conveyed to *America*, by the first possible opportunity.

The Duke of *Grafton* added one more reason for wishing for conciliatory measures. In the event I have first stated, *Great Britain* must be ruined by prosecuting this unnatural war. In the other, that is, supposing she prevails, and brings *America* to her feet, I shall fear that, if possible, still more; for I am perfectly convinced, that the liberties of *America* once gone, those of *Great Britain* will not long survive them.

The question was then put, and it was resolved in the negative.

The Duke of *Grafton* then moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to direct the proper officers to lay before this House an account of the Officers and Men, effective and fit for duty, in the Army in and about *Boston*, according to the latest Return, together with the date of that Return."

Which, being objected to, the question was put thereupon:

It was resolved in the negative.

Then it was moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire that he would be graciously pleased to communicate to this House any plan or plans which may have been adopted for assigning winter-quarters for the Troops now in *America*; and such an account as may best be depended upon of the force which the Colonies will be able to bring into the field against his Majesty's forces in those parts, in order that we may be better grounded in the humble advice which it is our duty to offer to his Majesty on the present alarming crisis."

Which being objected to, the former part of the motion was withdrawn. The question was then put, and it was resolved in the negative.

On motion of the Duke of *Grafton*, it was

Ordered, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire "That he will be graciously pleased to give directions that there be laid before this House copies of the last Returns of the state of the several Regiments in *Great Britain* and *Ireland*."

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to his Majesty by the Lords with White Staves.

The Duke of *Grafton* then moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to desire that he will be graciously pleased to give directions that there be laid before this House an account of all Artillery, Ordnance, Arms, Military Stores of all kinds, issued for the land service of *America*, since *August, 1773*, to *October, 1775*, both inclusive, distinguishing each kind, and the value thereof."

Which being objected to, the question was put thereupon: It was resolved in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, November 16, 1775.

Mr. *Burke* presented a Petition from the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, Manufacturers, and others, inhabitants of the several Towns of *Westbury*, *Warminster*, and *Trowbridge*, and the neighbourhood thereof, in the County of *Wills*, whose names are thereunder written, setting forth, "That the Petitioners are greatly alarmed and surprised at finding certain persons, styling themselves the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, and other tradesmen, of the Towns and neighbourhood of *Bradford*, *Trowbridge*, and *Melksham*, in the County of *Wills*, approach the throne of our most gracious Sovereign, and, under the pretence of testifying their loyalty and affection to his Majesty, boldly assert, in regard to the *American* prohibition of all commerce with his Majesty's *European* dominions, that they (the Petitioners) find no melancholy effects arising therefrom, or any unusual failure of demand for their manufactures, or of employment for their poor. And, at this important and alarming crisis, when so much depends on the deliberations and resolutions of Parliament, not less than the lives, liberties, and properties of thousands of their fellow-subjects, the Petitioners, apprehending that the like misrepresentations may be conveyed to the House, should hold themselves unjust to their own dearest interests, and that of their posterity, if they did not publicly express their entire disapprobation of that malignant and uncandid spirit, which can carry false-



hood to the throne; for the Petitioners assure the House that the trade of that part of the kingdom has most sensibly declined ever since the commencement of the present unfortunate and unnatural contest with *America*; and that employment for the poor has proportionably decreased in like manner, insomuch that it appears, by authentick and undeniable evidence, that the poor rates of the said towns have, during the last ten years, grown to an enormous degree, and are now become an almost insupportable burden to the inhabitants thereof; and that the Petitioners do not presume to arraign the wisdom or justice of Parliament, in the measures which have hitherto been adopted and pursued towards *America*; but, as intercession on behalf of their afflicted brethren in the Colonies, and in extenuation of the criminality with which they have been charged, they beg leave to offer that their resistance to the right of taxation in the *British* Parliament (from the claim to which the present unhappy differences have originated) has not, as they conceive, proceeded from an impatience of subordination to that high constitutional supremacy necessarily vested in the mother country, but in support of an usage, which a uniform and uninterrupted enjoyment of more than one hundred and fifty years had given them reason to believe themselves entitled unto, and which *Great Britain* herself had frequently called upon them to exercise in their own Provincial assemblies: and the Petitioners, therefore, considering that the vital principle of trade is peace and confidence, not war and distraction; and compassionating the tumultuous and irregular exertion of that rude yet manly spirit, whose features plainly mark its origin of *British* ancestry, and which, though misguided in them, was, through our common ancestors, productive of those blessings which make the peculiar boast of our happy Constitution, and to which we owe the distinguished happiness that the present august family are at this day on the throne of these kingdoms; and deprecating also the horrors of a civil war, the event of which, being in the hands of the Almighty, may terminate in the dismemberment of our empire, or in a barren and ruinous conquest; and therefore praying the House to take the premises into their consideration, and, for the sake of peace, for the sake of trade and commerce, and for the general safety, concord, and prosperity, of the whole empire, for the sake of our holy religion, and the glory of Almighty *God*, who dwells in peace, to adopt such lenient measures as may restore to this great kingdom and her Colonies that affectionate intercourse with each other which alone can prevent the manifold evils with which they are now threatened, and establish the national greatness on the broad foundation of equal rule, and the general happiness of a free, loyal, and united people."

*Ordered*, To lie upon the table.

Mr. *Burke* then rose.\* He said that the signers were all men who manufactured for themselves; and he was authorized to say that they possessed more than five hundred thousand pounds of *English* property. He wished the prayer of that petition to be considered as the exordium of what he had to say to the House. He complained of the difficulties which in civil wars lay upon moderate men, who advised lenient measures; that their moderation was attributed to a want of zeal, and their fears for the publick safety to a want of spirit; that on this particular occasion whatever they said to incline the House to lenity was construed into a countenance of rebellion; and so many arts and so many menaces had been used, that if they had not been opposed with a good share of firmness by the friends to the peace of their country, all freedom of debate, and, indeed, all publick deliberation, would have been put an end to.

He said that, for his part, he was no way intimidated by all these machinations from doing his duty; and that nothing that could be threatened by those whose measures had brought this country into so deplorable a situation, should hinder him from using his best endeavours to deliver it from its distresses.

The first step for this purpose was to get out of general discourses, and vague sentiments, which, he said, had been one of the main causes of our present troubles, and to appreciate the value of the several plans that were or might be proposed by an exact detail of particulars.

\* No *Englishman*, except the members, were admitted during this debate; the only strangers in the gallery were four women of quality, and a few foreigners.—*London Morning Chronicle*.

He stated that there were three plans afloat. First, simple war, in order to a perfect conquest. Second, a mixture of war and treaty. And, thirdly, peace grounded on concession.

As to the first plan, that of mere war, he observed, that it was proposed in two ways, the one direct by conquest, the other indirect, by distress. In either of these ways he thought it his duty, before he voted for a war, to know distinctly that the means of carrying it on were adequate to the end. It did not satisfy his conscience to say, that the resources of this nation were great; he must see them. That before he could trust to those resources on the credit of what had been formerly done, he must find the situation of the country to be what it formerly was.

He then examined what the Ministers had laid before the House as the means of carrying on the ensuing campaign. That as to the forces which they had made the House expect from his Majesty's allies, all discourse of them had, for some time, entirely subsided; he could, therefore, take credit for nothing more on that account than a handful of *Hanoverians*, which only answered the purpose of an imperfect security to some of our foreign garrisons. That our national forces to be employed in *America*, by the account on the table, amounted to no more than twenty-six thousand men. In this, credit was taken for the army now in *America* at full numbers. He could not allow that estimate; as, supposing the reduction of the troops in future to be estimated by the past, they must be reduced to little or nothing by the beginning of next campaign. That the troops here are only upon paper, and the difficulty of recruiting was acknowledged. On the whole, he saw reason to apprehend that we should not be very materially stronger at the beginning of the next year than we were at the beginning of the last. He said the probable number of troops, whether national or foreign, weighed very little in his judgment; as he thought the circumstances of the country were such as would disable them from effecting anything like a conquest of it.

That as to the predatory, or war by distress, (on the nature of which he greatly enlarged,) he observed, that it might irritate a people in the highest degree; but such a war had never yet induced any one people to receive the government of another. That it was a kind of war adapted to distress an independent people, and not to coerce disobedient subjects.

But his great objection to it was, that it did not lead to a speedy decision. The longer our distractions continued, the greater chance there was for the interference of the *Bourbon* Powers, which, in a long protracted war, he considered not only as probable but in a manner certain. That he was very sure this country was utterly incapable of carrying on a war with *America* and these Powers acting in conjunction. He entered into a long and particular enumeration of all the dangers and difficulties which must attend such a war.

He stated the condition of *France* at the beginning of this century, and even within a few years, and compared it with her present situation. He observed that, from being the first, she was, with regard to effective military power, only the fifth State in *Europe*. That she was fallen below her former rank, solely from the advantages we had obtained over her; and that if she could humble us, she would certainly recover her situation. There was now an opportunity for her making herself, with very little hazard or difficulty, the first maritime Power in the world, and to invest herself with every branch of trade necessary to secure her in that pre-eminence. He admitted that, at present, there were circumstances (which he mentioned) that might prevent her from availing herself of this opportunity. But, he said, we must be mad to trust such an interest as ours to such a chance; and that they who presumptuously trust to the extraordinary providence of *God*, by acting without prudence or foresight, deserve to be abandoned by his ordinary protection.

He then observed, that as he saw no probability of success in the detail of any of the arrangements that were proposed, neither did he see anything of authority to induce him to believe that they would succeed; not one military or naval officer having given an opinion in its favour, and many of the greatest in both services having given their opinion directly against it.

That as no man of military experience had vouched for the sufficiency of the force, so no man in the Commissariat would answer for its subsistence from the moment it left the seacoast; that, therefore, its subsistence and its operation were become incompatible.

To the objection, that at this rate the *Americans* might always bring us to unreasonable terms, by the supposed impossibility of reducing them by force, he said he could not help the difficulties which arose from nature and the constitution of things; that he could not make *America* nearer to us than it is; or a country of another nature than what *God* has made it. That people who cannot contrive to reconcile their quarrels, must suffer the evils that happen to a divided nation. That he was of opinion there was no dishonour at all in any kind of amicable adjustment of domestic quarrels; and he would rather yield a hundred points, when it was *Englishmen* who gave and received, than a single point to a foreign nation; and we were in such circumstances that we must yield to either one or the other.

After an examination of the merits of the first plan, that of reducing the Colonies to obedience by simple war, in order to a perfect conquest, he entered into a discussion of the second, namely, that of the mixture of war and treaty.

Among the great and manifest diversity of sentiments which prevailed on the Treasury bench, he thought he could discern that this plan had been the most generally adopted by Ministers, or those who acted as such. That no light, however, had been let in upon the particulars of the scheme, except in the speech from the Throne. It was, indeed, very little, and that little very fallacious. One would be inclined to think from that speech, that nothing had retarded the restoration of peace but a doubt whether those in arms might, upon laying them down, obtain a speedy pardon. However, the fact was, no pardon had been ever applied for. If nothing had been wanting to conclude the peace but such a power, the Commander-in-Chief might be authorized to hold out mercy to all those who should submit; and then there would be no need of the laborious, expensive, uncertain, and dilatory process of a Commission.

It was impossible to pass by the very exceptionable manner in which this power of pardoning was to be delegated: "They shall have authority (says the speech from the Throne) to grant general or particular pardons or indemnities, in such manner and to such persons as they shall think fit." A shocking, arbitrary power, not to be trusted to any persons, giving encouragement to dangerous partialities, and tending rather to distract than to quiet the country. That the rule of pardon, when delegated to subjects, ought not to be their pleasure or displeasure, but the compliance or non-compliance of the guilty with certain fixed conditions. That some such discretionary power as that mentioned in the speech seemed to be given already, and to have produced the mischiefs which might be expected from it; for that General *Gage* had already, whether by himself or by order from Ministers, made a very indiscreet use of it, by offering mercy to those who were openly in arms and actually besieging him in his station, and excluding from mercy those who were five hundred miles from him, and then sitting in an assembly never declared by authority to be illegal; an assembly from which the Ministers in the House of Commons had at one time declared they were not without hopes of proposals which might lead to accommodation. On this part of the speech from the Throne he animadverted with great severity.

He said he understood, that instead of the *Americans* waiting for pardons, they were to be persuaded by negotiation to accept them. Therefore it would be necessary to examine what body of men it was that Administration proposed to negotiate with, and what the objects of the negotiation were to be.

That if he did not mistake the discourses of Ministers, they did not now propose to negotiate with the present, or with any other General Congress or meeting, but with the several Assemblies distinctly. In this scheme, he said, they knew that they could not succeed; because there was one principal Province, that of *Massachusetts-Bay*, whose Assembly, under their charter, was destroyed by act of Parliament. That no Assembly would sit in that Province under the new Constitution, because, if it should, the inhabitants must, as a preliminary, yield the principal object for which

they had taken up arms, and thus turn the negotiation against themselves, even before it should be opened. That this Province was the actual seat of war, as its sufferings had been the cause of the war itself. Treaty must, therefore, stumble upon the threshold.

That besides this objection, (which was fundamental,) a negotiation with so many Provinces, of such different Constitutions, tempers, and opinions, never could come to an end. In the meantime our hostile operations, with their whole train of disasters, accidents, and ruinous expenses, would be continued, to the destruction of this country and of that. That the hope of dividing the Colonies, on which this part of the plan was founded, and which was even avowed as a reason for adopting it, would be the most unfortunate thing that could happen; as it would protract the war, and complicate its horrors and miseries, without a possibility of ending it. It was, he said, a vain imagination, that any of the Colonies would take up arms in favour of Ministry for the execution of any of their plans; and that a part of the Colonies was sufficient at least to keep this war alive until the interference of foreign Powers should render it utterly destructive.

That with regard to the objects of the treaty, there must be concessions on the side of the Colonies, or upon ours, or upon both. That upon their side they must be either speculative recognitions of rights upon as large a scale as we had claimed them, and this it was absolutely certain they never would submit to; or upon a lesser, excluding taxation and its consequences, and this they had submitted to already; so that there seemed to be no object of the speculative kind, which made it necessary to postpone peace by a protracted negotiation.

That the other object of treaty might be a practical recognition of our right of taxing for a revenue; that this revenue was to be either nominal or beneficial; if only nominal, it amounted to nothing more than that speculative acknowledgment of right, which we knew they would forever refuse to make. If beneficial and productive, it was to be either by submitting to Lord *North's* proposition, namely, that of forcing them to furnish a contingent, by authority of Parliament; or, according to their ancient mode, by a voluntary grant of their own Assemblies.

If the former, we know, said he, they have already rejected that proposition, and never can submit to it, without abandoning that point for the maintenance of which they have risked their all. If it only requires that they should resort to their ancient mode of granting by their Assemblies, they have declared again and again, from the beginning of this contest to the end, that they were willing to contribute according to their ability, as estimated by themselves, who were the best judges of what their ability was. That ability would be lessened, if not totally destroyed, by the continuance of those troubles. This armed negotiation for taxes would, therefore, inevitably defeat its own purposes; and prevent for ever the possibility of raising any revenue, either by our authority, or by that of their own Assemblies.

That if the Ministers treated for a revenue, or for any other purpose, they had but two securities for the performance of the terms: either the same force which compelled these terms; or the honour, sincerity, and good inclination of the people. If they could trust the people to keep the terms without force, they might trust them to make them without force. If nothing but force could hold them, and they meant nothing but independency, as the speech from the Throne asserted, then the House was to consider how a standing army of twenty-six thousand men, and seventy ships-of-war, could be constantly kept up in *America*. A people meaning independency will not mean it the less, because they have, to avoid a present inconvenience, submitted to treaty. That after all our struggles, our hold on *America* is, and must be, her good inclination. If this fails, all fails; and we had better trust to the honesty of the Colonies, before we had ruined ourselves, than after; before we had irritated them, than after we had alienated their affections for ever.

That the troops sent for the purpose of forwarding, would certainly impede the negotiation. That it was impossible the Provincials could be mad enough to lay down their arms, whilst a great adverse military power remained in their country, without any assurance whatsoever of their obtaining any one of the points for which they had contended. This would not be to negotiate, but to surrender at discretion. All the

grievances they had complained of were contained in acts of Parliament. Lord *North* had declared very truly, that nobody could have power to negotiate for the repeal of an act of Parliament.

But if the Colonies should incline to put any confidence in the certain influence of Ministry over Parliament, even that grand confidence must fail them; as they cannot tell whether the same Ministers will continue in power; and that even at this very time, no two persons upon the Treasury bench were of the same opinion, on the conduct to be held towards *America*. Which of those opinions would finally prevail, no man living could divine. That this uncertainty might continue the armed negotiation for several years, to the utter ruin of both countries.

He gave many other equally strong reasons against the scheme; and concluded this part of his speech by observing, that although the mixed plan of war and negotiation could answer no good end in future, it might have a retrospective operation, to justify the Ministers in the use of their forcible proceedings. For force and concession going out together, if peace should be the result, Ministers would attribute the success, not to the concession, but to the force. So that all this delay, bloodshed and expense, was incurred merely to furnish Ministers with an excuse in debate.

After going through the two first plans, he spoke to the third, (his own,) that of a concession previous to treaty.

He observed, that as he put no great trust in any negotiation, and none at all in an armed negotiation, his idea was, to have very little treaty, and that little as short as possible. The House was therefore at that time to judge, whether it was necessary to make any concession to the Colonies: if it should appear to them that such concession was necessary, he was clearly of opinion that they ought to make it immediately, and of their own free grace. This he thought of more dignity with regard to themselves, and of much more efficacy with regard to the quiet of the Colonies, than the concession upon treaty which had been proposed.

He said, that the first ground of treaty must be confidence; and that the Colonies never could confide for the effect of any concession, (as he had shown in examining the foregoing plan) in a less assurance than that of Parliament itself.

He then showed, by a variety of instances, collected from the publick proceedings during the last ten years, how necessary it was that Government should be aided by Parliament in re-establishing that confidence which had been shaken by those proceedings, and that some firm ground should be laid as foundation for future peace.

He was of opinion, that this foundation of confidence was become the more necessary, from the constitution of the present Ministry. That in no time or country, or under any form of Government, was the power of Ministers suffered to survive the success of their counsels, or the same men permitted to inflame a dependant people to arms, and then to appease them by concessions. That the Duke of *Alva* would be a strange Plenipotentiary to have sent, for making the concessions which King *Philip II* proposed to the *Netherlands*. In concession, the credit of a State is saved by the disgrace of a Minister; because it is his counsel alone that is discredited. But when the same Ministers do and undo, in consequence of the resistance they meet, it is the nation itself that submits. Besides, he alleged that all treaty is more easy, and fewer concessions are required by all men, when they have a confidence in those they treat with.

He was convinced, that the mere removal of the offensive acts would have given satisfaction in former times, and from amicable hands. But now things are on another footing; and if more concession is required, it is because injudicious coercion has made it necessary. That he had always wished to preserve the legislative power of this kingdom entire in everything; and that it was with great grief he saw that even an odious and scarcely ever to be exercised part of it, was to be abandoned. But when the maxims of publick counsels are not steady, it is necessary that laws should supply the want of prudence. That it was thus, and for this reason, that limits had been set to absolute power in all countries; and that power (though not absolute) had been preserved, not destroyed by such limitations.

That we are now in a quarrel; and in putting an end to any quarrel, it is necessary to look to its origin; that the origin of this present difference had evidently been upon the subject of taxation. That an arrangement of this ques-

tion, either by enforcement or concession, was a preliminary essential to peace. That the House ought to estimate the full value of the object to be conceded, before they agree to give it up. If they were of opinion that the taxation of *America* could repay them their expenses, or compensate their risks, they ought to pursue it. If, on the contrary, it was evident beyond all contradiction, and so evident as to enforce reiterated acknowledgments, that they never could enjoy a moment's quiet as long as that matter of contention continued—it was then altogether as essential to the preservation of their own authority in all other points, as to the liberty of *America* and quiet of the whole empire, to give it up, with such limitations in the concessions, as the rights of sovereignty required.

That the Parliament of *Great Britain* were not the representative, but (as Lord *John Cavendish* had said, some days before, with great truth and propriety) the sovereign of *America*. That the sovereignty was not in its nature an abstract idea of unity, but was capable of great complexity and infinite modifications, according to the temper of those who are to be governed, and to the circumstances of things; which being infinitely diversified, Government ought to be adapted to them, and to conform itself to the nature of things, and not to endeavour to force them. That although taxation was inherent in the supreme power of society, taken as an aggregate, it did not follow that it must reside in any particular power in that society. That in the society of *England*, for instance, the King is the Sovereign; but the power of the purse is not in his hands; and this does not derogate from his power in those things in which our Constitution has attributed power to him. If Parliament be the sovereign power of *America*, Parliament may, by its own act, for wise purposes, put the local power of the purse into other hands than its own, without disclaiming its just prerogative in other particulars.

That formerly, whatever this right might be to it, the Kings of *England* were in the practice of levying taxes by their own authority upon the people of *England*; they contended that the Crown, being charged with the publick defence, must be furnished also with the means of providing for it. That it would be absurd to commit a trust into the hands of one person, and to leave the power of executing it to depend upon the will of another. They therefore held, that this power was inseparable from the Crown; and in general they made use of the very arguments in favour of the King's indefeasible right to tax the people of *England*, that are now used by the Parliament of *England* to tax the people of *America*. Notwithstanding all these arguments, one of the greatest of our Kings, by an express and positive act, cut off from the sovereign power this right of taxing.

This act, which has been the foundation of the unity and happiness of *England* since that time; that is, the statute 34 *Edward I*, called *Statutum de tallagio non concedendo*, Mr. *Burke* made his pattern; and from thence (if his plan should be adopted) he hoped the same good effects in future. That this pattern statute was absolutely silent about the right, but confined itself to giving satisfaction in future; and that it laid down no general principles which might tend to affect the Royal prerogative in other particulars. That, in all human probability, the preservation of the other branches of the prerogative was owing to the clear and absolute surrender of this.

He then moved that the first, fourth, and fifth chapters of the statute *De tallagio non concedendo* might be read; which being done, he observed, that this statute consisted of three capital parts: a renunciation of taxing,—a repeal of all statutes which had been made upon a contrary principle,—and a general pardon. He then read his own bill, and showed its conformity to the spirit of that act, supposing *Great Britain* to stand in the place of the sovereign, and *America* in that of the subject. That the circumstances are not indeed in every respect exactly parallel, but that they are sufficiently so to justify his following an example that gave satisfaction and security on the subject of taxes, and left all other rights and powers whatsoever exactly upon the bottom on which they stood before that arrangement had been made.

He then gave his reasons for not adopting the methods which (though not proposed in the House) had been frequently suggested in conversation, by several friends and well-wishers to *America*.

And first, he mentioned the proposal for repealing the Declaratory Act of 1766. On this occasion he entered into the history of that act, the reasons for making of it, and the perfect acquiescence of the Colonies under it, until, by the renewal of the scheme of actual taxation, their apprehensions were roused, and they were taught to look with suspicion and terror upon the unlimited powers of the *British* Legislature. That the repeal of a Declaratory Act was a thing impossible; for it was nothing less than to make the Legislature accuse itself of uttering propositions that were false, and making claims that were groundless. That the disgrace of an *English* Parliament could add nothing to the security of *American* liberty; that, on the contrary, our inconstancy would become a bad ground of trust. That the Declaratory Act had been misrepresented, as if it had been the cause of the taxation; whereas the grand scheme of taxation had preceded the Declaratory Act, and not been the consequence of it. That the act has said nothing in particular of taxation, but is an affirmation of the universality of the legislative power of *Great Britain* over the Colonies. That if this act were repealed, it would be a denial of legislative power, as extensive as the affirmation of it in the act so repealed. That he was averse to doing anything upon speculations of right; because, when Parliament made a positive concession, the bounds of it were clear and precise; but when they made a concession founded in theory and abstract principles, the consequences of those principles were things out of the power of any Legislature to limit. That this bill gave as effectual a security against future taxation as any declaration of right could possibly do; and that it put *American* liberty, in that point, upon just as good a footing as *English* liberty itself.

He next considered the proposition for repealing all the acts since 1763. This he showed to be impossible, without ruining the whole system of the trade laws, and some of those laws also which are extremely beneficial to *America*. That all the laws which leaned upon the Colonies, and were the cause or consequence of the quarrel, were to be repealed in this bill, which made provision likewise for authorizing such a negotiation as might tend to the settlement of all those lesser matters to the mutual advantage of the parties. That the Congress did not require this sweeping repeal as a preliminary to peace; but that even if it had, he was for treating of peace with and making concession to the Colonies, and not receiving laws from them. That he did not conceive that when men come to treat of peace they must, of course, persevere in demanding everything which they claimed in the height of the quarrel. That the cause of quarrel was taxation; that being removed, the rest would not be difficult; for he denied that the desire of absolute independency was, or could be, general in the Colonies. It was so contrary to their clearest interests, provided their liberties were preserved, that, so far from disbelieving them when they denied such a design, he could scarcely credit them if they should assert it. He then stated five or six capital facts, to prove that independency neither was or could be their object.

He said, he was confident, both from the nature of the thing, and from information which did not use to fail him, that this bill would restore immediate peace, and as much obedience as could be expected after so rude a shock had been given to Government, and after so long a continuance of publick disturbances. That in this bill a basis was laid for such satisfaction in the minds of all sober people in *America* as would enable Government to fix and settle, if common prudence were employed in its future construction and management. That in the first operation it would be the true means of dividing *America*. Not the dangerous and fallacious method of dividing which had been proposed, and from which nothing but confusion could grow; not the division of Province from Province, or the rich from the poor, or the landed from the trading interest; but the division of the peaceable from the factious, the quiet from the ambitious, the friends to the unity of the empire from the projectors of independence. That this would put the standard of *American* liberty into the hands of the friends to *British* government; and when this was done, there was no doubt but that a sense of interest, natural affection, the dread of the horrors of war, and even the love of freedom itself, (better secured by such an act than by any schemes of hazardous

speculation,) would leave the really factious very few followers or companions.

He then strongly urged the necessity of granting peace to our Colonies on terms of freedom; dilated largely on the uncertainty (to say no worse) of obtaining it upon any other; and the utter impossibility of preserving it in future, without setting the minds of the people at rest. He dwelt largely on the mischiefs which we must suffer by the continuance of this quarrel. He rested little on the consideration of trade and revenue; he put that out of the question, as a matter that would require a large discussion by itself; but chiefly aimed at showing that, in the progress of this business, new powers must be daily added to the Crown; so that in seeking to destroy the freedom of others, we may fail to obtain what we pursue, and in the pursuit may lose our own liberty. On this head he dwelt very largely, and concluded the whole with a warm and earnest address to the consciences of the members, and an exhortation not to trust to general good intention, and to an opinion that what they were doing was for the support of Government, when it was far from evident that, under the name of Government, it was not the ambition, the interest, the ignorance and obstinacy of particular men that they were supporting; that they were bound not to give confidence where rational grounds of confidence did not appear; and that anarchy instead of government, and civil confusion instead of peace and obedience, would be the consequence of an encouragement given by that House to a blind perseverance in measures which were not conceived with wisdom, or conducted with ability.

He moved, "That leave be given to bring in a Bill for composing the present troubles, and for quieting the minds of his Majesty's subjects in *America*."

The following is a copy of the Bill.

"Whereas, by the blessing of Almighty God, and the industry, enterprise, and courage, of several of the people of this realm, extensive and valuable territories have been acquired in *America* to the Crown of *Great Britain*, which are now inhabited by great multitudes of his Majesty's subjects, who have cultivated and improved the same for the most part at their own charges, to the great increase of the commerce and naval strength of this kingdom, and have also, of their own free gift, made provision for the support of the civil Government within their said plantations, have maintained many expensive wars against the *Indian* nations, and have, at sundry times, granted large sums of money, and other very considerable aids to his Majesty and his royal predecessors, to support them against the enemies of this kingdom; notwithstanding which, the inhabitants of the said Colonies have been made liable to several taxes given and granted in Parliament, for the purpose of raising a revenue, when they have had no Knights or Burgesses, or others of their own choosing, to represent them in Parliament; and from the great distance of the said Colonies from this land, and other impediments, are not able conveniently to send Representatives to the said Parliament, whereby the said inhabitants of the *British* Colonies have conceived themselves to be much aggrieved, and thereby great troubles have arisen, and are likely to continue, if a fitting remedy be not provided: Wherefore, we pray your Majesty that it may be enacted and declared, and it is hereby enacted and declared, by, &c., &c., &c.,

"That no aid, subsidy, tax, duty, loan, benevolence, or any other burden or imposition whatsoever, shall be granted, laid, assessed, levied, or collected, upon the inhabitants of any Colony or Plantation in *America*, by the authority, or in virtue of any act of Parliament, or in any other manner, or by any other authority, than the voluntary grant of the General Assembly, or General Court of each Colony or Plantation, and which shall be assented to by his Majesty's Governour, and otherwise confirmed according to the usage of each Province respectively, any law, statute, custom, right, prerogative, or any other matter whatsoever, to the contrary notwithstanding. Saving to his Majesty, his heirs and successors, his right of reserving and collecting quit-rents, and other his ancient dues and revenues, and all other duties and taxes by this act not repealed, and saving and reserving to all proprietors and charter-companies their ancient rights, privileges, and possessions.

"Provided, always, That nothing in this act shall extend, or be construed to extend, to restrain the future imposition



and levy of duties and taxes for the regulation of trade and commerce in all the dominions to the Imperial Crown of this realm belonging.

"And, in order to remove all doubt and uneasiness from the minds of his Majesty's subjects in the Colonies, it is hereby further enacted, that if any act of Parliament shall be hereafter made for the purpose of such regulation or trade, the produce of the duties thereby laid shall be held by the collectors, or receivers of his Majesty's Customs, for the disposal of the General Assemblies, as if the same had been levied by the authority of the several General Assemblies in the said Colonies.

"And whereas, during these troubles, the Assemblies, or inhabitants of the said Colonies, have formed a general meeting, which said meeting was not authorized by law to make any order or resolution, or to do any other act of force, to bind his Majesty's subjects: And whereas it may be necessary that the said Colonies should have authority to do certain acts by common consent, which should include the whole body of the said Colonies:

"*Be it therefore enacted*, That it shall and may be lawful for his Majesty, his heirs and successors, to give authority to his Governours in *America*, to require the said several Assemblies to send deputies to a general meeting, with full powers to bind their said several Provinces to all acts done by a majority of voices in the said general meeting, which meeting, and the powers thereof, shall cease and determine on . . . . . if not further continued by Parliament.

"And whereas, in consequence of the late troubles, several acts of Parliament have been made for the purpose of coercing and restraining the Colonies, of which an advantage has been taken to represent the same, as if a design had been formed to deprive the people of the said Colonies of several rights, benefits, and advantages of nature, and of the *British* Constitution, which hath greatly increased the discontents of the Colonies, and fomented the troubles in *America*: In order, therefore, to quiet the minds of his Majesty's subjects in *America*, and to reclaim the disobedient by that lenity which ought to have the strongest operation on the minds of free subjects, *Be it enacted*, That an act made in the seventh year of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act for granting certain duties in the *British* Colonies and Plantations in *America*, for allowing a drawback of the duties of customs upon the exportation from this kingdom of coffee and cocoa-nuts, of the produce of the said Colonies or Plantations; for discontinuing the drawbacks payable on *China* earthenware exported to *America*; and for more effectually preventing the clandestine running of goods in said Colonies and Plantations;" also, one other act, made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to discontinue in such manner, and for such time, as are therein mentioned, the landing and discharging, lading or shipping, of goods, wares, and merchandise, at the Town, and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *North-America*;" also one other act, made in the fourteenth year of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act for the impartial administration of justice in cases of persons questioned for any acts done by them in the execution of the law, or for the suppression of riots and tumults in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*;" also, one other act, made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act for the better regulating the government of the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*," be hereby severally and respectively repealed.

"And the King's most excellent Majesty, taking into his gracious consideration the great troubles, discords, and wars, that have of late been in some of his Majesty's Colonies in *America*, and that divers of his subjects are, by occasion thereof, and otherwise, fallen into, and become obnoxious to great pains and penalties,—out of a hearty and pious desire to put an end to all suits and controversies, that by occasion of the late distractions in *America* have arisen, or may arise, between his subjects; and to the intent, that no crime whatsoever, committed against his Majesty, shall hereafter rise in judgment, or be brought in question, against any of them, to the least endamage of them, either in their lives, liberties, or estates, or to the prejudice of their reputations; and to bury all seeds of future discords and remembrance of

the former, as well in his own breast, as in the breasts of his subjects, one towards another; is graciously pleased, that it may be enacted, and be it enacted, &c., &c.,

"That all, and all manner of treasons, misprisions of treasons, murders, felonies, offences, crimes, contempts, and misdemeanors, counselled, commanded, acted, or done, since the . . . . ., by any person or persons in *America*, before the . . . . . by virtue or colour of any command, power, authority, commission, warrant, or instruction, from his Majesty, or from any other person or persons, deriving or pretending to derive authority, mediately or immediately, from his Majesty, or of or from any Assembly, Council, General Court, Convention, Congress, or Meeting, in any of his Majesty's Colonies in *America*, called or reputed, or taking on them the name of the Assembly, Council, or General Court, of any of his Majesty's Colonies in *America*, or of a General Congress, or Provincial Congress, or any other name or style whatsoever, or by virtue or colour of any writ, commission, or instruction of or from any person or persons reputed, or taken to be, or claiming or exercising the power of Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army in *America*, or of any Provincial Army, or commander of any army, or body of troops, whatsoever, within any of his Majesty's Colonies in *America*, by sea or land, or of any Magistrate or officer, within any of the said Colonies, or by any pretence, warrant, or command, whatsoever, from them, or any of them, or their, or any of their respective Council or Councils, or any member of such Council or Councils, or from any person or persons whatsoever, deriving, or pretending to derive authority from them, or any of them, be pardoned, released, indemnified, discharged, and put in utter oblivion.

"And that all and every the person and persons, acting, advising, assisting, abetting, and counselling the same, they, their heirs, executors, and administrators, be, and are hereby pardoned, released, acquitted, indemnified, and discharged from the same; and of and from all pains of death, and other pains, judgments, indictments, informations, convictions, attainders, outlawries, penalties, escheats, and forfeitures, and every of them, and all grants thereupon made, and all estates derived under the same, be, and are hereby declared and enacted to be, from henceforth null and void; extinguishing all actions, suits, demands, and prosecutions, civil or criminal, publick or private, except for the restoration or such estates as have been, or shall be, seized from the owners during the troubles; and for restoring to the said owners the mean profits of the same. Provided, that arms not taken up by his Majesty's authority shall be laid down by our subjects in the said Provinces within . . . . ."

The Hon. *R. B. Walsingham* seconded Mr. *Burke's* motion.

Mr. *Welbore Ellis* replied to Mr. *Burke*; and urged that the greater disposition *Great Britain* showed towards conciliation, the more obstinate, rebellious, and insolent *America* would become.

Sir *George Savile* supported the motion, which not only involved in it the liberties of *America*, but even those of *Great Britain*; for it would be the height of credulity and madness to expect that *Britain* could long retain her Constitution inviolate, if *America* were reduced to a state of unconstitutional subjection. The Ministers have often said they do not know what *America* wants, for that she is every day rising in her demands. He could very easily imagine the leading people of *America*, the Congress to be like the Ministry—a number of men perhaps not thoroughly united. We have the noble Lord, [*North*,] who is one day for conciliation; but as soon as the first word is cut, he is checked and controlled, and, instead of conciliation, out comes confusion. He declared, upon his word, the noble Lord's character and frankness ought not to be so treated. He is used as if he were meant to be made a fool of. He could suppose the people in the Congress pulling different ways, as they do here. Now, said he, suppose we are the Congress. The leading men sit there, (pointing to the Treasury Bench,) for instance; the learned gentleman, [*Mr. Wedderburn*,] for his quiet and temperate character, spirit of moderation, deep philosophy, love of liberty and his country, I will suppose is Dr. *Franklin*. I have fixed upon him, besides, as his particular friend. His neighbour, [*Lord G. Germaine*,] is General *Putnam*. His next neigh-

bour [Lord North] is Mr. *Adams*. And there is a gentleman there I can suppose to be Mr. *Hancock*—I beg your pardon, Mr. Speaker, (bowing to the Speaker,) you are Mr. *Hancock*. Now, I will suppose all these great men got together; and our Dr. *Franklin* to take up the defence of the Colonies, with all that wit and eloquence of which he is master. I will only suggest the topics upon which he would talk. [Here Sir *George* put all the strongest words and arguments in defence of *America* into the mouth of this supposed Dr. *Franklin*, and went on in the same manner with the other supposed persons.]

Sir *Grey Cooper* insisted that the surest means of amicably adjusting the differences between the two countries, and settling their respective rights on a solid basis, would be to show that any concession on our part proceeded from our love of justice, not from any dread of the resistance we might probably meet with in the execution of our designs; the stronger we were, therefore, the more dignity and effect our negotiations would have.

Lord *Ossory* was for the motion. He disapproved of the dangerous experiment of fomenting a civil war, and the obstinacy, if not worse, of prosecuting it at so great a risk, and at such enormous expense.

Mr. *Henry Dundas* was against *America*, and in support of the power of the State, and the supreme legislative authority of Parliament.

Lord *John Cavendish* was for the motion, and severe upon the Ministers, particularly upon the want of union among themselves. He said it was one day peace, another war; one day it was the commerce only of *America* that was worth preserving; next day everything was to be sacrificed to the supreme, undefined authority of Parliament; and the last day, (upon the land tax,) he perceived the Minister returned to his former ground, and absolutely and expressly contended for the right of taxation, the exercise of that right, and that, too, for the purpose of raising a revenue, in order to lighten the burdens of this country.

The Hon. Mr. *Fitzpatrick* was for the motion. He declared his good opinion of the gentlemen in Administration, with whom he had acted till that day; that he now must differ from them, because he was convinced their measures were ruinous, and the object impracticable.

Mr. *Adam* was against the motion, Mr. *Sawbridge* for it, and Colonel *Onslow* against it.

Mr. *T. Townshend* was for the motion. He arraigned and condemned Administration in severe terms.

Governour *Pownall* was sorry that the House had gone into the question of the right of taxation on a proposition which, waiving that question, was moved solely on the ground of expediency. The gentleman who moved it had studiously avoided touching upon the right, and yet the House had been now near seven hours talking upon a subject which had nothing to do with the question of the day. He was sorry to find that this discussion had been carried on with mutual reproaches of parties. So long (said he) as the House will dwell upon this point, and so long as parties shall be, as they always are on this point, more solicitous to discriminate their own principles, to defend the rectitude and consistency of their particular line of conduct, in reprobation of that of others, we never can come to any real settlement of this matter.

It seems now, at length, high time to say something to the matter proposed, and to the real question before you. He said if he had risen earlier in the day to speak, he should have followed the honourable gentleman through the whole of his reasoning, as well as examined the proposition with which he concluded; but now, after so long a debate, and at so late an hour, he should confine himself simply to the proposition. In the stating of it, he begged the attention of the gentleman, that, if he misstated it, he might be corrected.

The honourable gentleman has stated this business as lying in three lines of consideration, or three plans, on which it might be taken up. The first was direct war; the second, a mixture of war and negotiation; and, thirdly, his plan of concession previous to all treaty, that is, concessions made as preliminaries to peace. The first part of his speech endeavours to prove that war was impracticable; his second part was taken up to show that the mixed plan, as he calls it, must be a series of fruitless perplexities. He says it was necessary to dispose of these two ideas first, that he might

make way for the third—his own plan. In his manner of doing it he has justified the propriety of moving the previous question; because, sir, if his plan cannot be considered till the next plan, which he supposes to be the Minister's plan, is disposed of, we ought to know, first, what that plan is, and not be satisfied with his disposing of a phantom of his own raising, which he supposes to be that plan. The speech from the Throne informs us that there is some plan of pacification: we may take assurance that the Ministers must lay that before us; according, therefore, to the honourable gentleman's own method prescribed, we must dispose of that before we can come to the consideration of his plan. But if there was not that reason, from his own idea of the method of proceeding, I cannot but think it decent to consider, first, that plan, (of which the speech from the Throne has given the first notice,) and not to suffer it to be anticipated by the intervention of any previous plan. If that gentleman had, on any occasion, given notice that he would offer to the House propositions on any particular subject, and if, after such notice, any other gentleman should endeavour to anticipate him by getting a previous day, I would certainly, in such case, move the previous question on that gentleman's motion, as I shall on this of the honourable gentleman to-day.

He says, sir, such is the state of this *American* business that we must either change their sentiments by negotiation, or subdue the rising spirit; that we cannot subdue the spirit which is up by war; that we cannot change it by any negotiation which, while war lasts, we can enter into; we must, therefore, previously make concessions; we must disavow our declaration, repeal our acts, sue for peace, and the *Americans* will give it to us on his plan; we must previously regain their confidence "by removing the ground of difference." On the plan he proposes, we shall restore the former unsuspecting confidence of the Colonies. This, sir, is the very question now before you. Let us, then, consider the concessions which he proposes, and examine, by the best rule and only judge in this case, experience, what effect these concessions will have. He says that as the *Americans* did, on the repeal of the Stamp Act, resign themselves to their unsuspecting confidence, and were perfectly satisfied, so will they now, if his plan is adopted; and he has read from the Journals of the Congress their words as his authority: but as he has not read all their words, nor all the sentence, let us see how the whole stands: "After the repeal of the Stamp Act, (say they,) having again resigned ourselves to our ancient unsuspecting affections for the parent State, and anxious to avoid any controversy with her, in hopes of a favourable alteration in sentiments and measures towards us, we did not press our objections against the above-mentioned statutes made subsequent to that repeal." So far, then, it appears, from having no suspicions, they had objections; objections to acts passed subsequent to the repeal; and these acts are specified in their resolves and proceedings to be acts of 1766—the Declaratory Act, and the act for granting duties in lieu of others repealed. When, sir, instead of alterations of sentiments and measures towards them, one law was made, (proposed by this gentleman's friends,) declaring a power to bind them in all cases whatsoever; and one other, reciting that although it was proper to repeal certain rates and duties on account of their inexpediency, yet it was necessary to grant others in lieu of them to his Majesty, his heirs and successors, to be paid into the Exchequer and reserved for the future disposal of Parliament; their content vanished, they relapsed into their suspicions, they began to come forward with their objections, and the *New-York* Petition was the first symptom of this. But, sir, they not only were not, in fact, but they could not, on the principles from which they opposed our system, be content. They objected to all laws laying duties for the express purpose of a revenue. The 6th *George* III., chapter 52, granted duties to his Majesty, his heirs and successors, to be paid as a revenue into the Exchequer, and to be there at the disposal of Parliament. Many laws, prior to this period, gave and granted duties, and appropriated them to the purpose of a revenue.

We have heard much of the Act of Navigation; and, by some mistake, gentlemen under that idea refer to the Act of Trade of the 25th *Car.* II. The Act of Navigation directs that all the commerce of the Colonies shall be carried on in *British* shipping, and enumerates a certain number of articles

of the produce of the Plantations, which are to be brought to *England* only. The Act of Trade says that there shall be answered and paid to your Majesty, if bond shall not be first given to bring such commodities to *England*, the rates there specified. Here we find the precise idea of duties laid as a regulation of trade. But in the year 1696, in King *William's* reign, we find, for the first time, these duties converted into a revenue; they are directed to be paid, whether bond be given or not. Revenue officers, under the directions of the Lord High Treasurer, are established. If, therefore, we are to repeal all acts which grant duties as revenue, in 1696, not in 1764, was the system changed. If, therefore, on that principle we go back to 1763, we must of necessity go back to 1672. But lest gentlemen should doubt whether duties granted to his Majesty were ever before 1764 appropriated to revenue, let them refer to the Civil List Act of 1st *George I.*, there they will find that the Plantation duties which, by the 25th *Car. II.*, "were granted to his Majesty, his heirs and successors forever, shall be brought and paid into the receipt of the Exchequer, for the purposes in this act expressed," namely, the forming a fund for the Civil List.

But, sir, before this time the tax of six pence a month laid upon all *American* seamen, and always paid by them, was laid in King *William's* time, for the purpose of augmenting the revenues of *Greenwich Hospital*.

The *Americans* require the repeal of the Post Office Act of the 5th *George III.*; that act, sir, laid no new duties, it made new regulations; but it was the Post Office Act of 10th *Anne* which granted duties in *America*, for the purpose of enabling her Majesty to carry on the war.

It appears, therefore, as they were not, so they could not, be content with what was done in 1766.

But to come to the precise proposition of this day: It is a proposal of a bill formed on the resolutions which the gentleman moved last year; and that proposition, although grounded, first, on the complaint which the *Americans* make of their grievances; second, on the declaration of their rights; and third, on the plan of the preliminaries which they throw out; although they require, as such preliminary, that we should go back to 1763, that proposition does not extend to a full remedy of their grievances, and to their idea of their rights; it does not go even to 1763, it goes only back to 1766. It is very ready to repeal every act except the acts of the Administration of that gentleman's friends. The Declaratory Act is not to be repealed. The Revenue Act of the 6th *George III.* is not to be repealed. Let us first see what the effect of this plan of concession made last year was: It came last year in resolutions, it is now formed into a bill. Why, sir, since this plan was proposed, the Congress, reiterating their demand of the repeal of all the acts of revenue and restriction since 1763, specify particularly the Declaratory Law, and the Revenue Act of 1766. After having recited fifteen heads of grievances, hear what they say in their own words: "But why should we enumerate our injuries in detail? By one statute it is declared that Parliament of right bind us in all cases whatsoever. What is to defend us against so enormous, so unlimited a power?"

Upon the effect which this plan has had last year we may fairly put the issue of the effect that may be expected from it this year, especially when this year we find in the preliminaries of the Congress the removal of the troops as well as concessions, which does not make part of this gentleman's plan. Whatever expectations that gentleman may have of confidence from the *Americans*, in consequence of this plan, he may be assured, that while the *Americans* are very willing to avail themselves of the assistance of him and his friends, other persons will have their confidence. The gentleman and his friends bid as low as they can in conscience go; but others have bid lower: some are ready to go back to 1763; others think you should go still further. The *Americans* expect that we should go further; for see on what ground they put themselves, when they ask only the repeal of the revenue and restrictive laws passed since 1763. Take it in their own words:

"Resolved, That the Congress do confine themselves at present to the consideration of such rights as have been infringed since the year 1763, postponing the further consideration of the general state of *American* rights to a future day."

From the first spring of this sad business, having been for modes of policy in preference to measures of force, I

have always thought, and invariably said, that your system called for revision and amendment; I have been against all partial concession and repeals. I think it should be laid on some basis which is solid and may be permanent; on such whereon the liberties of *America* being fixed, the sovereignty of the empire might be established. Repeals upon every partial complaint, and concessions upon every clamour, is not the way; this would produce nothing but endless successions of quarrels, and patching up of those quarrels. *Induciae, bellum, pax rursum*. It should be taken up on some great and general system. And such I now expect, and shall therefore, although I give no negative, move the previous question on any parts of a scheme moved on partial grounds, that of previous concessions.

But to consider the purport of the bill itself. Although it is grounded on the complaints of the *American* grievances, and of the violation of their rights, it does not go to the redress and remedy. They complain of laws laying duties and granting them for the express purpose of revenue; yet it goes only back to the year 1766. You have seen that the remedy, to be real and efficient, must carry us back to 1672. They complain of the Admiralty jurisdiction: now that, sir, is as old as the Act of Navigation. By that act, ships navigated contrary to law were to be seized, might be brought to the Court of Admiralty in *England*, on the express principle that there should be no party juries. For the ease, and not the aggrieving of the subject, Courts of Admiralty were afterwards established in the Colonies; and all this system stood established before the period of 1764. To my argument it is nothing how far this is right or wrong, grievous or otherwise: but the *Americans* complain of it as a grievance; and if the bill which is to redress their grievance, and to concede to their complaints, must go to the bottom; if it means or hopes to gain their confidence,—this bill does not go far enough; there are others who are willing to go farther.

On this ground, he said that the present proposition would not produce the effect it proposed; that it was but a part of a system proposed as an expedient, or rather an experiment to a partial purpose. On the assurance that this business of *America* would be now taken up on some great and general system in the whole, and the speech had announced some plan, which, from the method adopted by the honourable gentleman, should be disposed of first, he moved the previous question.

Lord *George Germaine* said, as he had held but one conduct in this *American* business, as he had been direct and explicit in that conduct, he now entered into office on the same principles, on the same line of conduct; and he hoped he should be always found decisive, direct, and firm in it. On the point of the legislative authority of this country, he should always maintain that sovereignty which was established and founded on the Constitution. On the point of taxation, although he should never concede the right, he should never object to the withholding the exercise of it, if other modes could be adopted. But if we are to have no peace unless we give up the right, the contest is brought to a fair issue; we are equal to the contest; our internal resources are great; and we can never despair of that assistance which we may want.

Gentlemen call for answers to several questions: I stand forth, as far as my judgment can, and my advice goes, to give an answer. Are we, say some gentlemen, to give up taxation? Are we to have no *American* revenue? I do hope we shall; I trust we shall draw a revenue from *America*. Whether that shall be by the exercise of our right of taxation, or whether by any other mode, I do not think material. If the *Americans*, willing to join their aid to the common supply, and willing to share our common burdens with us, can propose any mode which will make them easy, which will remove their fears and jealousies, I shall be ready to adopt it. I wish they were in the situation of the year 1763, if the Government of this country was so likewise. If our present system is wrong, let us avow it, consider, and rectify it. They have a right to every liberty which they can enjoy, consistent with the sovereignty and supremacy of this country. Let them be happy. Nobody can wish them more so than I do. But I have never changed my opinion as to the legislative supremacy of this country. What I have always held, I now stand in office to maintain. To the questions, What force is necessary? What

do you mean to send? I answer, that the officers serving on the spot, those especially commanding, are the proper judges. What they, upon a full state of the service, think necessary, as far as my advice can go, shall be sent; not to be insulted. Such forces as are necessary to restore, maintain, and establish the power of this country in *America*, will not be wanting.

Much has been said about the plan of sending Commissioners. My idea of that measure is, that they should not only have power to pardon, but to inquire into grievances; and if the *Americans*, returning to a sense of their duty, should offer terms, (not with arms in their hands,) they should be empowered to consider, and, on their submission, to take off those penal restrictions under which, from the nature of their conduct, the *Americans* now lie. If, by opening a door to retreat, the Crown tries to induce them to lay down their arms, what can it do more? If they persist in their appeal to force, the force of the country must be exerted. The spirit of this country will go along with me in that idea, to suppress, to crush such rebellious resistance. As to the gentleman's proposition, I think it has been fully proved that it would not answer the expectation of those in *America*, whose confidence he meant to gain; that it does not go so far as they expected; nor so far as some here would go; and previous concessions, as gratuitous preliminaries, whether accepted or not, without anything offered on their part, would put us on worse ground, and remove the matter still further from the conciliation he proposes. I am, therefore, ready to give my negative to it, or rather, to join in the previous question.

Mr. Fox was for the motion, and very severe upon Administration. With infinite wit and readiness, he gave a description of the Treasury Bench, beginning with Mr. Ellis, and ending with Mr. Cornwall, by a single epithet happily marking the characters of each of them, with fine satire, and without the least breach of decorum.

The Solicitor-General [Mr. Wedderburn,] in answer to Mr. Fox, defended Administration in a fine vein of oratory. And in answer to an observation of Mr. Burke upon the conduct of Demosthenes, he entered upon classical ground, and with consummate eloquence and accuracy of recollection, descanted upon the history of that period, with allusion to the present times. His speech was a restoration to the House; and though it was three o'clock in the morning, awakened the attention of every man in it.

General Conway replied to the last speaker, and showed, in a variety of instances, the futility of his arguments.

Mr. Graves seconded the motion for the previous question.

Lord North. I declare, that if I thought the motion would procure that conciliation which the honourable gentleman who made it has held out, I should be staggered. But it has appeared that this line of concession will not procure it; and it has been clearly marked to you, that this line is not sufficient. Therefore were I of opinion with the honourable mover as to repealing all the acts he mentions, as I am as to some of them, these concessions would not procure the end he proposes, but put us upon still worse ground, and remove us farther from any conciliation this country can agree to. I think, for instance, that those penal and restrictive acts which have been indefinite as to the term of their operation should be repealed, and the matter and purport of them thrown into one general act, framed to be enforced during the continuance of the war. The honourable gentleman [Mr. Burke] has in his bill proposed to empower the King to call a Congress in *America*. He has that power: has done it before, and may do it at any time. Besides, the proposed bill confines the power of the Crown to treat only with the Congress; therefore his Majesty can treat with nobody else, if there were any persons disposed to offer terms of submission.

A little before four o'clock in the morning the previous question was put, "That the question be now put."

The House divided.

The noes went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Earl of Upper Ossory, - - }	105
	{ Mr. Fox, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Sir Grey Cooper, - - }	210
	{ Mr. John St. John, - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

# HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Monday, November 20, 1775.

The House was moved, That an Act, made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to discontinue, in such manner, and for such time, as are therein mentioned, the Landing and Discharging, Lading or Shipping, of Goods, Wares, and Merchandise, at the Town, and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *North-America*," might be read.

And the same was read accordingly.

The House was also moved, That an Act, made in the fifteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to restrain the Trade and Commerce of the Provinces of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *New-Hampshire*, and Colonies of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island* and *Providence Plantation*, in *North-America*, to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *British Islands* in the *West-Indies*; and to prohibit such Provinces and Colonies from carrying on any Fishery on the Banks of *Newfoundland*, or other places therein mentioned, under certain conditions and limitations," might be read.

And the same was read accordingly.

The House was also moved, That another Act, made in the fifteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, intituled "An Act to restrain the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies of *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, and *South-Carolina*, to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *British Islands* in the *West-Indies*, under certain conditions and limitations," might be read.

And the same was read accordingly.

The House was also moved, That so much of his Majesty's most gracious Speech to both Houses of Parliament, as relates to giving authority to certain persons to grant general or particular Pardons and Indemnities in *America*, and to receive the submission of any Province or Colony, or to authorize the persons so commissioned to restore such Province or Colony to the free exercise of its Trade and Commerce, might be read.

And the same being read accordingly,

Lord North then moved, That leave be given to bring in a Bill to prohibit all Trade and Intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, during the continuance of the present Rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, to discontinue the Landing and Discharging, Lading or Shipping of Goods, Wares, and Merchandise, at the Town, and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*; and also two Acts, made in the last session of Parliament, for restraining the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies in the said Acts respectively mentioned; and to enable his Majesty to appoint Commissioners, and to issue Proclamations in the cases and for the purposes therein to be mentioned.

His Lordship explained the necessity of restraining the *Americans* from all trade during the present rebellion, and the justice there would be in immediately taking off the restraint from such Colony wherein it might cease; that the *Boston Port Act*, and the acts passed last year, being framed upon other grounds and for other purposes, would stand in the way of this operation; that the restraining bills were civil coercions against civil crimes; but we being now at war, the provisions were incapable, and other provisions were necessary. Those provisions he now proposed were such as would be made use of in case of war with any country in the world; but they were framed under such provisoes as might open the door of peace upon its first approach. That if we were ready also to repeal the Charter bills, yet he could not do it while they denied the right that we had to make them; that as to the bill for the administration of justice, there was no need to repeal that, because the country being in actual war, martial law took place, and there were no courts of justice in which it could operate; it was a temporary bill for three years, two of which are expired, and it would cease of itself. That he should also be ready to repeal the tea duty on the same grounds that he would suspend every exercise of the right of taxation, if the Colo-



nies themselves would point out any mode by which they would bear their share of the burden and give their aid to the common defence. The purport of the clause respecting the Commission, had been very well explained the other day by a noble Lord, [*George Germaine*,] that it meant, besides the granting of pardons, that they should inquire into any matter of change of circumstances in which the Colonies were now, from the time they were when the laws were made: if there were any matter of real grievance or oppression, that could be remedied to their benefit or to the common interests; that they were to have the power of judging whether any part or a whole Colony were returned to that state of obedience, that they might declare that Colony or part to be in peace, upon which the restrictions in the present bill were so formed as to cease. He found that what he said the other night, under a state of fatigue and indisposition, had led people to conceive he was so far tired out with this business, that his administration was drawing to a period; he therefore begged to repeat what he always had said—how happy he should be to decline the arduous task to which he might, perhaps, in point of abilities, be unequal; yet in point of good intentions, he had no other end in view, no not for a moment in any time, but the publick service; meaning at all times to conduct it with the least burden to the publick; on those occasions where severity was necessary, to alleviate that, as much as the common safety would permit; and to withhold it, whenever the publick safety did not absolutely require it. That there were two grounds, upon which every Minister ought to stand: the first was, that the King had an undoubted right of naming his own servants; the second, which formed the happiness of this country, that if the people by their representatives did really disapprove the measures of any Minister, to that degree that they would not go along with him, the King, however he might approve such Minister, could not carry on business by him, and must part with him. That this business of quarrel with the Colonies about taxation, was begun and prepared for him before he engaged in it as a Minister; that he took it up, not when it was a question whether it was right to tax the Colonies or not, but when they disputed our having any such right, and at a time when this country was determined not to give it up: as he engaged when this dispute was actually begun, he was bound to see it through; and if the Colonies, by appealing to arms, had made war the medium, although peace was the only point he ever retained in his view, he must pursue it through that medium. Being thus engaged, he did declare, that unless the King dismissed him, or a majority of the House, disapproving his conduct, desired his dismissal, he would not give up the conduct of this business to anybody else. As to the means of conducting the war, he declared there never was any idea of raising or employing the negroes or the *Indians*, until the *Americans* themselves had first applied to them; that General *Carleton* did then apply to them; and even then, it was only for the defence of his own Province. As to the events of the war, things wore a much better aspect at present than a little while ago; that *Halifax* was now absolutely safe; that there were indeed two expeditions against *Canada*, but he did hope that *Canada* would not fall into the hands of the Rebels. He would almost venture to say that *Quebeck* was safe; but he begged the House would not understand him as promising that; his own opinion was, that it would not fall into the hands of the Rebels.

Mr. *Fox* said, that this proposition was cutting off and destroying all trade with *America*. If the noble Lord's other measures had not done it this would effectually. Though they had not at present the manufacturers at their door, he prophesied they would have them next year. The true intention of this bill was, to break up the manufacturers, who, through want of subsistence, would be obliged to enlist, and thus the noble Lord thought he should recruit that army which would not otherwise be recruited. That as the noble Lord had now proposed repealing three oppressive acts, he begged to ask him, as a man of honour and a gentleman, whether he did not wish that he had adopted the opinion of the noble Duke, [*of Grafton*,] who was first Lord of the Treasury when the repeal of the tea duty was moved in that House, and supported it? He repeated, there were differences of opinions amongst persons high in office at that time; and he asked the noble Lord [Lord

*North*] whether he did not now wish he had been of opinion with those who were for repealing that duty, because they saw, and therefore wished to avoid, that chain of misfortunes which the continuance of it had drawn after it? He said the propositions of peace held forth in the proposed bill, like those of last year, were delusive, and were introduced with no other view than to mislead this country into vindictive measures, to gratify the diabolical dispositions of a set of Ministers who, by their oppressive measures, were held in abhorrence throughout *America*; that after having once attempted insidiously to divide the Colonies, it was the height of folly, and showed the weakness of a desperate junto, to renew a pitiful artifice which could have no other effect than to expose the abject state of this House, and to render the *British* Legislature contemptible in the sight of all *Europe*. The great success, he said, that is expected to follow from the offers of peace to fishing towns and hamlets, has already been laughed at by the body of *American* confederates; and the ruin with which the Colonies are threatened in case of resistance, they will hold in equal derision, because they know that, while they continue firm, those threats can never be carried into execution against them. The system of despotism formed by the junto will, by the proposed bill, be rendered incontrovertible: those among the Delegates who still entertain sentiments favourable to Government, will be struck dumb. The bill reduces the contest to this alternative, either submit implicitly to the mercy of your known and avowed enemies, or prepare yourselves for war. Will a powerful and brave people, the descendants of *Englishmen*, whose ancestors bled for liberty, hesitate a moment which to choose, submission or the sword? Is there a gentleman in this House, is there a *Briton* born, who, in like circumstances, would hesitate a moment which to choose? Why, then, irritate a spirited people to rise in arms against deliberate acts denouncing vengeance, tinselled over with the flimsy gilding of an insidious peace! Why continue to provoke your fellow-subjects by bill after bill, all uniformly tending to render them desperate, in order to furnish a handle for exercising the most cruel, arbitrary, and tyrannical acts against them? He concluded with observing, that no gentleman could give his sanction to this motion as it now stood, without being conscious of voting for a declaration of war; yet for the sake of his country, for the sake of *America*, and as a prelude to peace, he was willing to go so far with the noble Lord who proposed the motion, as the repeal of the three acts therein mentioned, and therefore moved the following amendment: To leave out from the word "Bill" to the words "for repealing," and to leave out from the words "respectively mentioned," to the end of the question.

Sir *George Hay* said, that the question was not now about a declaration of war, for war was already declared on the part of the rebellious Provinces; that the great consideration at present was, how best to terminate a war in which we have been involuntarily involved; that the bill proposed appeared to him to be the only possible means by which the obstinacy of the *Americans* could be overcome; that invitation being rejected, coercion became the necessary consequence; that it was unjust to charge the rebellion of the *Americans* to the measures of Administration, as no measures had been pursued but by the advice and concurrence of Parliament; that nothing could give colour to rebellion, or, if you will, to resistance, unless an unconstitutional power had been exerted, or a constitutional power in an arbitrary way; that a violation of the Constitution could not be pretended, nor any undue use made of lawful authority; that if any of the laws made for the government of the Colonies in their infancy were now become inapplicable and burdensome to them in their more advanced state, those laws might be revised, and if found oppressive, altered or repealed; but that could not possibly, he said, be attempted while the Colonies, with arms in their hands, defied the authority of the legislature by whom those laws were enacted. Even the acts of trade might be somewhat relaxed. If the monopoly of trade cannot be maintained or secured, the Colonies might be encouraged in all manufactures not injurious to this country, and they might be obliged or compelled to take from us our manufactures; but these were matters for a time of peace, not for the present, when we are engaged in a question of power; until that was settled, it was nonsense to talk of our making regula-

tions, the right of making which was disputed, and the power of carrying them into execution opposed by arms. Either the Colonies must lay down their arms voluntarily, and acknowledge the supreme legislative authority of *Great Britain*, or they must be compelled so to do, before any negotiation can take place; for it would be the most humiliating disgrace to treat with Rebels on the footing of free States. He therefore gave his hearty concurrence to the motion; and hoped that every *Briton* would concur in opinion with him, first to reduce this formidable *American* confederacy to obedience, and then, after acknowledging their error in seeking redress by force of arms, to render them strict justice in regard to their complaints. His idea, therefore, was, that at present the *Americans* are in actual rebellion; but if other gentlemen are of opinion that they are in a state of resistance which they justify, they are called upon to take up their defence, not by speeches in this House, but by arms. Why do not they go and join them? That would be the true mode.

Lord *Howe* acknowledged the force of the honourable gentleman's argument; but lamented the struggle which every *British* officer must feel whose lot it was to serve in such critical situations. When engaged in a foreign war, his Lordship observed, the glory of his country animated the breast of every *British* soldier, and warmed him with an ardour to glow for victory; but on the present occasion, though duty required him to obey command, and his honour was engaged to maintain his post, yet that alacrity for battle must be wanting by which *British* soldiers are distinguished from all others. He doubted not, he said, but that the difference had been felt by his worthy relation now entrusted with a most important command; he knew it would be felt by himself in like circumstances, yet were it the will of his Prince so to order, he should think it a dishonour to decline the service.

Mr. *Fox* rose to fix his Lordship to the point. He said, gentlemen of rank in the army were averse to the service; by their unwillingness to act, they bore testimony to the justice of the *American* cause, and showed their disapprobation of the measures pursuing against them.

Lord *Howe* rose to explain. He should certainly decline to serve from the sense he had of the right and importance of such a trust; the service was not such as he should wish to solicit; but if he were commanded upon it, he most certainly should think it his duty to obey, and he could not refuse to serve.

Lord *Frederick Campbell* was clearly for maintaining the sovereignty of the *British* Legislature at whatever risk; said it was the sense of the nation, not only now, but at all times heretofore; and wondered that a point of such notoriety should meet with one dissenting voice. When those gentlemen who repealed the Stamp Act came into that measure, they did not venture to do it without bringing in the Declaratory Bill, to mark the sovereignty of this country, and to show that they did not give it up. No man or party now in the kingdom dared to repeal the Declaratory Act; even a great Minister, whose measure the repeal was, when he quoted *Prior*—

"Be to her faults a little blind,  
Be to her virtues very kind;"

everybody knows the next line, which he did not quote:

"Let all her ways be unconfined."

If that great Minister did not venture to hold that language, I may assert no other man in this country would.

General *Conway*, thinking, as he did, that the interests of this country depended upon an union with *America*, and that the union would remain so long as that interest was rightly pursued, did not see the necessity of the Declaratory law: he thought it right that the supremacy of this country should be established to all points which were necessary, but not to taxation. He had flattered himself that the idea of taxation had been wholly given up by everybody; but since a noble Lord had come into office, it seemed as if the dispute on that question was revived. He thought the fire had been smothered, but since that noble Lord came into office, he had uncovered the ashes and blown the flame afresh. Our supremacy over the Colonies is of the essence of our relation to them. But may I not make an exception?—there is no law without an exception. The House of Lords and Commons have each of them their rights, which are generally understood; but if we were to go into disputes, with all the

prejudices of each House respecting power, we could do no business, and there would be an end of Parliament. For argument's sake, therefore, I may allow, that our right of taxation is a clear and distinct right, which in my conscience I believe to be no right; yet, would it be for the interest and good of this country to go to war about exerting it? As to the forces of the two countries: speaking of our own, however high our discipline might be supposed to be, yet compared with many other countries, it would be found very inferior; but yet that the courage and spirit of our people supplied that defect. That the forces of *America*, though certainly inferior to ours in discipline, were already much beyond anything we had any idea of, and would, in the course of war, be trained, and as well disciplined as ours. In point of courage, he could make no distinction wherever a *Briton* dwelt; but this everybody must remark, that there was a certain spring and zeal, which an animation for liberty always gave, beyond any other cause. Supposing each party to have an army of fifty thousand men, he thought the *Americans* would prove a match for the *British* troops, as they contended upon principle for liberty, which he thought would render them superior to our advantage from discipline. As to that part of the proposed bill which related to the Commissioners, he could say but little, as nothing had been explained; only that, so far as his opinion and vote went, he would never trust any power to any Commissioners whatsoever, without a distinct and direct line laid down in Parliament. The subject of military obedience having been started, it might, in the eyes of some, look like an unworthy shrinking from the question, if he did not say a few words to it. He did not imagine there could be any struggle in the mind of a military man so dreadful as any doubts of this kind. There was a great difference between a foreign war, where the whole community was involved, and a domestick war on points of civil contention, wherein the community was divided. In the first case, no officer ought to call in question the justice of his country; in the latter, a military man, before he drew his sword against his fellow-subjects, ought to ask himself whether the cause was just or not. He quoted the story of the massacre of *St. Bartholomew*, and the answer of the Count *De Torden*, and concluded with saying, that if he thought of this case as *De Torden* did of that, all emoluments, nay, the sacrifice of what people in his situation held dearest, their honour, all this would be nothing in the scale with his conscience: he never could draw his sword in the cause.

The Attorney-General [*Mr. Thurlow*.] Let the honourable gentleman justify his conscience to himself, but not hold it out as a point of doctrine to be taken up in a certain quarter and line of service, where his opinions might be supposed to have very great influence; for if those opinions were once established as matter of doctrine, they must necessarily go to a dissolution of all Government. Turning to Mr. *Burke's* late proposition, he said, however amusing and ingenious it was, it drew to no conclusion, and though called a proposition, ended in no proposition at all: it talked of conciliation and union between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, without stating, in any one instance, the relation in which they do or ought to stand. He gave an account of what he called the general spirit of Opposition, in which the Opposition having got beyond all line of reasoning, they did nothing but scold at arguments which they could not refute. He now clearly understood Lord *North's* proposition, and approved of it, because it retained the habitual exercise of taxation, and left an opening to *America*, of a permission to raise her share of the supply towards the common defence, by granting it in her own Assemblies, and giving it in her own way. On this ground he was willing to coincide, not only in a plan, but in anything that might give a ground for a conciliation with *America*; yet he thought the only sure and permanent ground would be to define the relation between the mother country and her Colonies. He added, that, as Attorney-General, he had a right, by writ of *scire facias*, to set aside every charter in *America*; but that, in our present situation, such a process would be justly the object of ridicule, for the conduct of *America* was not a matter for judicial, but Parliamentary animadversion.

Mr. *Burke*. The plan of this year is to enforce the conciliatory motion of last year by military execution. To the charge of not having defined the relation between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, he replied, that the silly, wicked

attempt to define it, had been the first and continued cause of their present disunion. He predicted that, as the motion of last year was received by the *Americans* with neglect, the attempt of the present year, to press it down by force, would be opposed with resentment.

General *Conway* rose to explain. He very seldom recollected the words he had used in the heat of argument, and could not, therefore, recollect what might have been his words on this occasion; it was a peculiar part of his character, upon any point in which he was warm and interested, as he always was on this business of *America*. He might probably use strong expressions, which went beyond the line of his deliberate opinion; if he said anything which carried a sense, such as that which had been imputed to him by the Attorney-General, he did not mean it; what he meant to say was, that if he thought the cause positively and directly unjust, it ought so to press upon the conscience of a military man, that no consideration in the world should prevail upon him to take a part in it.

Governour *Johnstone* would make no apology to the House for the late hour of the night; for let the hour be what it would, the subject was of that importance no hour could be too late for the mature and deliberate consideration of it. I will now tell you as a sailor, that you will destroy the *West-India* trade by this barring up of the ports of *North-America*; and if you should not do that, you will at least double the insurance on that commerce and navigation; you will starve the Islands, and, uniting them in the same cause with *North-America*, drive them to revolt also.

In answer to Sir *George Hay*, he said, that Administration had both used unlawful power, and lawful power arbitrarily. *Great Britain* is the only Government in the world which has found out the art of carrying power to the distant parts of the empire, by satisfying the people that they are in security against oppression. You cannot govern the Colonies without carrying this power to the spot; instead of sending it with the necessary and constitutional checks, you are going to send out a Commission to exercise, not the constitutional, but the dictatorial power of the Crown.

The House divided.

The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ The Lord <i>Lisburne</i> , - - }	192
	{ The Lord <i>Cramborne</i> , - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Lord <i>Richard Cavendish</i> ,	64
	{ Mr. <i>Frederick Montagu</i> ,	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

And the question being put, That the words last proposed to be left out, stand part of the question;

It was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the main question being put,

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in the Bill; and that the Lord *North*, Lord *George Germaine*, Mr. *Charles Townshend*, the Lord *Beauchamp*, Mr. *Cornwall*, Mr. Attorney-General, Mr. Solicitor-General, Sir *Grey Cooper*, and Mr. *Robinson*, do prepare and bring in the same.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

The Lord *North* presented to the House, according to order, a Bill to prohibit all Trade and Intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, during the continuance of the present Rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, to discontinue the Landing and Discharging, Lading or Shipping, of Goods, Wares, and Merchandise, at the Town and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*; and also two Acts, made in the last session of Parliament, for restraining the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies in the said Acts respectively mentioned; and to enable his Majesty to appoint Commissioners, and to issue Proclamations in the cases, and for the purposes therein mentioned.

And the same was received, and read the first time.

*Resolved*, That the Bill be read a second time.

*Ordered*, That the said Bill be read a second time upon Friday morning next.

*Ordered*, That the said Bill be printed.

Friday, December 5, 1775.

The Bill was, according to order, read a second time;

And a motion being made, and the question being put, that the Bill be committed;

Lord *North* said, if there was anything which carried an air of severity in the bill, it would be in the power of *America* herself to prevent its operation; for all that the people of any Colony had to do, was to own the legislative supremacy of *Great Britain*, as the parent and controlling State; or, if unwilling to accede to any general declaration of that kind, to contribute, of their own accord, towards the support of Government, as one of the parts of the empire entitled to the protection of the whole.

The Hon. *Thomas Walpole*. My sentiments have been so rarely delivered in this House, that some gentlemen consider me as one of those who have lately changed their opinions respecting *America*. Had I, indeed, formerly approved the measures of Government towards the Colonies, the ill success which has resulted, and which is likely to result, from them, would now convince me of the expediency of changing the system of our conduct. My sentiments, however, have been confirmed, not altered, by our late unsuccessful experiments in *America*, as I have constantly disapproved every act for imposing taxes on the Colonies.

Respecting the bill now under consideration, I must oppose it, because, of all our proceedings, this appears to me the most violent and impolitical. It begins with a formal, indiscriminate declaration of war against the inhabitants of thirteen Colonies; and after authorizing a general seizure and confiscation of their effects, it concludes with a fallacious, nugatory provision respecting the attainment of peace. Concerning the first of these objects, I must observe, that were it both justifiable and expedient to seize and confiscate the property of the Colonists, without discrimination, the time for doing it is past, and the measure becomes impracticable by that total suspension of commerce which has now taken place in *America*. Twelve months ago, indeed, an attempt of this kind might have succeeded; but its success would have been ruinous to multitudes of *British* merchants, who were either immediately or remotely interested in the cargoes of all *American* vessels, wherever dispersed, and especially of those laden with corn, which the *Americans* were honourably sending us in discharge of their debts, and which was necessary to preserve *Europe* from famine. The attempt was, therefore, wisely suspended, as indeed every other hostile measure ought to have been, since it is impossible for us to injure the Colonies without suffering by the distress which we may occasion them. But if it was expedient to delay the seizure of *American* ships while they were in our power, it must be absurd to attempt it when the measure is no longer practicable, or at least when our only captures will be privateers, which a knowledge of this act will provoke the Colonists to fit out, in order to distress our *West-India* trade, and make reprisals for those depredations which we are now going to authorize; unless, indeed, the severe penalties of this bill should, as I think they will, induce the *Americans* to open their ports to the ships of other maritime Powers, and invite foreigners to supply their wants—a proceeding which would compel us to seize the effects of the subjects of other States, and eventually involve us in a disastrous *European* war.

Respecting the concluding part of this bill, I cannot but think the provision which it makes for peace is very inadequate to the attainment of it; for the provision consists only of a power in certain circumstances, to grant particular pardons and exemptions from the penalties of this act. But will the offer of pardon satisfy men who acknowledge no crime, and who are conscious not of doing, but of suffering wrong? Or will the prospect of an exemption from commercial seizures, without the redress of any grievance, disarm those who have deliberately refused all commerce until their grievances shall be redressed? A noble Lord, who is now become the Minister for *America*, has indeed told us that nothing should be granted to the Colonists until they shall have laid down their arms and made an unconditional submission to our claims. Very little, however, must his Lordship know of human nature, or of the people annexed to his department, if he thinks the motives which have induced them to associate, arm, and fight, in the defence of their supposed rights, will not forever prevent the return of peace, unless more adequate and just provisions be made for obtaining it.

The only benefit which has resulted from our unhappy contest with *America* is, that by it we have been led to revert to the first principles of civil polity. After numerous struggles between the powers and opinions of contending parties, we all now agree in this fundamental truth, that civil government was instituted to benefit the many who are governed, and not the few who govern; or, in other words, that its proper end is, the preservation of life, freedom, and property; and of these, the latter has, under our Constitution, been the object of peculiar care. Indeed, the very nature of property, as it is constantly defined, requires that the proprietor alone should have a right to dispose of his property; and therefore it is that, by the most solemn provisions of our Government, the consent of those from whom money is wanted for national services is made indispensably necessary. I have attentively considered the peculiar rights of this House respecting the imposition of taxes, and also, the usual words, forms, and circumstances, of our pecuniary grants, which of themselves sufficiently prove that a right of granting away the property of our constituents is totally distinct and different from a right of making laws to govern them. We are the only branch of the Legislature that represents the people and property of *Great Britain*, (the Peers sitting by titles derived from the Crown,) and therefore a grant of this House, in its representative capacity, necessarily precedes the imposition of any tax on the people. This appears from the tenour of all the acts for raising supplies, which begin with reciting that "the Commons" alone, separately and distinctly, have first granted the rates, duties, and impositions, intended to be levied, and afterwards proceed to enact, by the joint authority of King, Lords, and Commons, that the sums which have been thus distinctly granted by the latter, shall be collected according to the intention of their several grants. And in the very same manner, the legislative assent of Parliament was always required to authorize a collection of the subsidies formerly granted by the clergy in convocation; though yet, without a previous grant from the clergy, no taxes were collected from them by authority of Parliament, until the reign of *Charles II*, when they obtained a share in the national representation. And, excepting the perplexity which late sophistical fallacies may have occasioned on this subject, no privilege of our Constitution was ever better ascertained, more generally understood, or more confidently believed, than the privilege which *Englishmen*, for a long succession of ages, have enjoyed, of being taxed only with their own consent, or that of their representatives. In virtue of this privilege it was, that the unrepresented people of *America* refused to pay the taxes we have lately imposed on them—a refusal which has been followed by a series of intemperate and violent acts on our part, and by a loss of our former dominion over thirteen of the Colonies on that continent. To recover the affection, the commerce, and the allegiance of the people of these Colonies, should be the end of all our endeavours. The measures which we have hitherto pursued for this end have produced none but the most pernicious consequences; it is time, therefore, to profit by experience, to grow wise by misfortunes, and to try the effects of a different system of conduct. Enough, and I fear too much, has been already attempted by irritation, by menace, and by violence. Let these give way to milder proceedings. Let us seek for peace; not by carrying war and desolation over the countries we would govern; not by destroying the sources of that commerce we would regain; not by exciting irreconcilable hatred in those whose affections we should reconcile; but by pursuing the dictates of reason, humanity, and justice, which are all repugnant to every part of the bill under consideration.

Mr. Cornwall did not see how the dispute with *America* would be productive of a war with any *European* Power. He imagined the reverse; because *Spain* in particular, feeling a similarity of situation and interest, instead of encouraging *America* in acts of disobedience to the parent State, would rather contribute everything in her power to suppress a revolt, which, in example, might be fatal to her own interests in the new world. He observed that great stress, he foresaw, would be laid on that part of the bill which subjected all ships, merchandise, &c., which belonged to the people of *America*, or any persons whatever, found trading to that country, to forfeiture and confiscation; but if the present state of that country were only considered for an

instant, the propriety of that part of the bill must be self-evident; for as the non-exportation and non-importation agreement had unconditionally taken place the 10th of *September* last, the inevitable consequence would be, that all trade being at an end between both countries, a communication would be open between *America* and the several maritime and commercial nations of *Europe*—particularly *France* and the *United Provinces*. He said, in the present state of things, however great our native strength and resources might be, such was the nature of a land war, to be carried on in that distant part of the world, that we could never expect to succeed: therefore the present bill was necessary, as, by restraining their maritime intercourse with other nations, it would completely cut off all their resources, and give *Great Britain* the advantage of exerting her strength on that element where she never found an equal. He concluded with asserting, that the government of this empire was placed in the *British* Parliament; that of course whatever the *British* Parliament, in its wisdom and justice, decreed, was, to all intents, constructions, and purposes, binding upon every other part of the whole empire.

Mr. *Dwining* said, that whatever doubts prevailed on the first day of the session, whether the speech from the Throne predicted war or peace, no one could now be at a loss to know its genuine import. He was one who looked upon it, from the very beginning, to be a formal declaration of war against all *America*. He was every day more and more satisfied that his suspicions were well-founded; but now he had nothing to prevent him from pronouncing with certainty that he was fully justified in his opinion that war, and a war of the most unrelenting and bloody complexion, was meant to be made on those devoted people. He was tolerably versed in history, nor was he ignorant of the laws of his country; but never, within the compass of his reading or knowledge, did he hear of such a rebellion as the present. Who, said he, are the Rebels? What are the principles they controvert? Who is the Prince to whom they profess obedience? But, turning from those matters, which are only a fit subject for ridicule, do not the consequences promise to be serious? Let us think only for a minute of the manner we have been treated. How is it possible we can proceed an inch, with any propriety, without the necessary information? This, it is possible, may be a good bill; it may be the only measure left us to adopt, which may be the means of bringing that country back to a proper sense of her duty; but is there one gentleman in this House, even one honourable member on the Treasury bench, who will rise and tell me that his support to the present bill arises from his information, or will take upon himself to stake his general support of the bill upon information had, but not proper to be communicated to this House? I am certain, bold and enterprising as many of them are, there is not one. The *Americans* have prayed for redress of grievances. The language of the House is, subdue them first, and then hear and consider their complaints; if they dare to resist, starve them, destroy their trade, seize their shipping, waste their lands, block up their ports, and prohibit their fisheries; let them have no means of subsistence either upon earth or sea. Will men, inheriting the free spirit of ancestors who relinquished the sweets of civil society in their native country, when oppression and tyranny was predominant, to breathe the pure air of freedom in a wilderness, bear all this? Is it not, in so many words, calling upon them, Ye cowards of *America*, relinquish your claims to the rights of mankind, or we will crush you as a people? Are these the words of a wise, a just, a lenient Administration? or are they not rather the bloody declarations of an exasperated, unrelenting faction, who, disappointed in their views of arbitrary power, are for pouring vengeance on those who have the fortitude to oppose their measures? And who are they that are to crush these cowards? Not *Englishmen*. Earth and seas are ransacked for foreign mercenaries, to cut the throats of natural-born loyal subjects.

I cannot sit down without saying a word or two relative to the manifest partiality Administration has lately shown to a neighbouring kingdom, (*Ireland*), which used not to be in very high esteem. No longer tyrannized over and oppressed, she has suddenly become a favourite; she has been lately told by the Minister there that she might have *Hes-*



sians or *Brunswickers*, or she might have none; and that they should be paid by this country on the present occasion. This sure is a happy change. *Ireland* may have foreigners; she may have them for nothing; and she is fairly told, she shall not have one without the consent of Parliament; and, even if she should consent, she shall not pay a single shilling towards their maintenance or support. *Great Britain* shall have foreigners, whether she will or not; *Ireland* may have them if she pleases; but even then *Great Britain* shall pay them.

The Hon. Mr. *Fitzpatrick* complained of the conduct of Administration, in keeping everything secret; it was very probable, if Administration could have kept it a secret that the King's troops were defeated at *Lexington* in *April*, or that they suffered worse than a defeat at *Bunker's Hill*, we should have never heard of those two very mortifying occurrences; nor that an army of ten thousand men, with a most formidable train of artillery, and commanded by four Generals of reputation, have been blocked up during the whole summer by a body of people who have been described in this House, ever since their names have been first mentioned, as a mere cowardly rabble. He could easily discern that the bill breathed nothing but war, and that not of an ordinary nature; for it was not a war that might be stifled or compromised by a mixture of assertion or concession, but made upon a principle of ruin to one of the parties, if not to both; in short, it was a war of mere revenge, not of justice.

Mr. *Fox* presaged no good from the bill proposed; if no terms are to be accepted, he said, but unconditional submission, nothing could expose the folly of Administration more than to expect it. From the commencement of the present contest, every step has marked the Ministerial measures with weakness or absurdity; with arrogance at one time and meanness at another. At first setting out, the cry was, tax *America*; and, if she complains, tax her more. When this would not go down, the tone was lowered: acknowledge the right of taxation, and we will forego the exercise. This, too, was rejected. Tax yourselves in a certain proportion, and raise the revenue as you please. That, too, refused. Then comes, Acknowledge, ye slaves, unlimited obedience to the *British* Parliament, or the indignation of the State shall be roused against you, and the whole weight of *Great Britain* fall heavy upon you. Now the terrible day is arrived; the *British* Lion roars, and the forests quake. Neighbouring nations wait with impatience to see the event, and *Britons* to be enriched with the spoils. "*Parturiunt montes, et nascitur ridiculus mus.*"

Mr. *Attorney-General* [*Thurlow*] wished, if taking up arms against the State is not rebellion, that his learned friend would define what it is. Our ancestors, he said, opposed the encroachments of one branch of the Legislature upon the constitutional rights of the other two. The *Americans* rise in arms against the legal acts of the whole Legislature, King, Lords, and Commons, in their full plenitude of uncontrollable authority; and set at defiance the Executive powers of the State, as incapable of carrying those legal acts into execution. The distinction, he believed, was obvious. He insisted that no troops had been offered to *Ireland*, as asserted by his learned friend, who, he feared, laid too much stress upon newspaper information. Even if the fact were so, this was not the proper time to debate it, nor could he perceive what kind of relation there was between the supposed offer made to *Ireland* and the bill under consideration.

Mr. *Burke* reprobated the bill as unprecedented in the annals of history. It was a bill, in every light it could be viewed, diabolically constructed; for it inflicted punishment for acts thought innocent at the time they were committed, and legalized others which were acts of atrocious plunder and robbery. Our Saviour sent his Apostles to teach and proclaim peace to all nations; but the political Apostles to be sent out by this bill would be the harbingers of civil war, in all its most horrid and hideous forms, accompanied by fire, sword and famine.

Mr. *T. Townshend* was severe on the ostensible Minister, who was but a mere shadow of authority, all real power being lodged in the person of the honourable gentleman who sat next him, [*Mr. Jenkinson.*]

Mr. *Jenkinson* said, he did not understand what such insinuations led to, if not to mislead the House; that he had

always acted conformably to the spirit of the Constitution, and defied his accusers to point out a single instance to the contrary.

Lord *George Cavendish* said, the manufactures were daily declining in almost every part of the kingdom, and the consequences of this bill must be dreadful, as he supposed, before the end of the year, it would throw above forty thousand hands out of employment.

Lord *Stanley* could not contradict the noble Lord's general information, but he could venture to affirm, it was not the case in *Lancashire*.

Mr. *Temple Luttrell*. When the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury first gave notice of this bill, he told us it was his intention to repeal the three acts restrictive on the trade of *New-England*, and certain other Colonies, as insufficient to the purpose he had in view. Now, if I have comprehended the noble Lord aright, he has at different times professed to have in view two very distinct and contradictory purposes: the one to accelerate a peace, the other to continue the war with energy, and a profuse effusion of blood. If the noble Lord would repeal these iniquitous acts, and suspend all other hostile proceedings for the present, he may probably lay the groundwork of peace; but if he proceeds to a more diffuse and rigorous severity, he will put an end to every ray of hope that could be entertained of sincere or effectual conciliation. One hope, sir, I will, however, still entertain, and which I am neither afraid nor ashamed to avow; it is, that the *Americans* may prove successful in the maintenance of their just rights. Sir, I heartily wish them success, for their sakes, who have been grossly injured; and I wish it for our own. We have now before us a dreadful alternative; if the Colonists gain the victory, we bid farewell to the most valuable branch of the commerce of *Great Britain*, and we no longer hold that pre-eminent distinction which the triumphs of the last war, and our superior form of Government, gave us a just title to among the Powers of *Europe*. If, on the other hand, the Ministerial Army should come off with conquest, to judge by your northern addresses; by the accommodating temper of the military, (so different from former times;) and, above all, to judge by the complexion of our present rulers, the liberties of *England* must inevitably fall a sacrifice on the *American* continent. But, sir, I trust the eyes of *Great Britain* will open ere it be too late, and that she will discover the dangerous precipice, on the brink of which she at this day stands. Sir, I venture to foretell, that if these violent measures of coercion be further persevered in, you will involve every district of the *British* dominions throughout the four quarters of the globe in the various calamities and horrors of your unnatural civil war. Surely, sir, the country gentlemen, who are so frequently called upon from all sides of the House, now they are retiring into the country, must ponder during the Christmas recess, on the mischiefs they have been accessory to, and will return to Parliament with sentiments of contrition, and such sentiments as have usually actuated that valuable body of *Englishmen*. Neither will I despair of seeing this Parliament, which has borrowed the name of the memorable *Coventry* Parliament, and copied so many of its misdeeds, take from it the only good precedent it can afford. The *Coventry* Parliament, in the fifth of *Henry IV.* (about the month of *January*;) having granted to the Crown very exorbitant and unjustifiable taxes, a very few weeks after caused the record containing that grant to be committed to the flames, hoping, by such expedient, to prevent their offence from being discovered to future generations. Let us, sir, follow that bright example, and have all the *American* acts passed since 1763, whether relative to unlimited sovereignty, to famine, or to taxation, selected from your rolls, and put into the fire; and when you send Commissioners over to *Boston*, with the olive-branch of peace in one hand, I would have them, instead of the exterminating sword of war, carry in the other a cinerary vase, filled with the ashes of those defunct parchments, to be a sacrifice at the tree of liberty, where they should be buried, and with them our mutual animosities, and every idea that might hereafter grow up to malice, reproach, or mistrust. Such a legation, and such credentials, would be worthy the wisdom and justice of the *British* Legislature, and restore your empire to its former splendour and prosperity; but if the character of herald be to predominate in this Commission, there is not one leaf of the olive-branch will be accepted of in *America*.

till you have riveted fetters on the last hand that has nerves able to resist you. I know, sir, that for a subject to resist the Executive power of the Government over that society of which he is a member, must be deemed an act of rebellion, unless such Executive power shall have committed a prior act of rebellion against its creators—the people; for then it virtually lays itself under an interdict; and resistance is not only pardonable, but praiseworthy—it becomes the duty of every good citizen; therefore the glorious founders of the Revolution in 1688 were patriots, not rebels; and the foreign Princes they brought over, and seated on the throne of *England*, in preference to all hereditary claims of succession, were legal sovereigns, and not usurpers. Sir, I shall repeatedly affirm, that the administrators of Government in this country were guilty of a heinous act of rebellion, when they sent fleets on fleets, and armies on armies, to *America*, to compel the Colonists to admit of taxation. Three millions of people, three thousand miles distant, without one delegate in your legislative body, and so eccentric with respect to this Island as not to be possibly comprehended in virtual representation, occupying a territory of such magnitude that were you to take from the map of it the extent of the *British Isles*, the defect would scarcely be visible to the most accurate eye;—I say, sir, this was rebellion against the fundamental Constitution of *Great Britain*, established on reason and the natural rights of mankind, from the earliest ages, confirmed century after century and reign after reign; it was rebellion in the fullest sense of the word against the inalienable rights of such an imperial mass of *British* freemen. Such is my law; such I hold to be the law of common sense, and such I understand to be the efficient law of the land. Sir, I shall certainly give my vote to reject this bill. I abominate every principle on which it is founded.

Mr. Bayley said he must tell those vociferous gentlemen, who were calling out in such a hurry for the question, that he must first call on the noble Lord [*North*] for his estate, which was going to be taken from him by this bill. He said if all trade and intercourse were stopped between the *West-Indies* and *North-America*, the plantations were at once ruined, as it was impossible to make either sugar or rum, or send it to this country, without *American* supplies. That as soon as it was made lawful to take *American* vessels, he did not doubt but all the sugar ships would be made prizes of; for as they were obliged to come home by the coast of *America*, it would be easy for a petty officer of a man-of-war to say those ships were found hovering upon that coast, and that they had arms and gunpowder on board, (which no merchant-ship is without,) and were going to supply the Rebels with them; this pretence is sufficient to condemn them; so that every planter's property would be confiscated and shared amongst the favourites of the Minister. Proof had been given to the House that the annual exports to *North-America*, before this fatal war broke out, amounted to three millions and a half, of which more than three-fourths were of our own manufactures; and that we got great profit from the other fourth; but that the whole of this exportation was lost, as also six hundred thousand pounds exported in the same manner from *Scotland*. That the *West-Indies* took more than one million one hundred thousand pounds annually of *British* manufactory, and four hundred and seventy thousand pounds worth of goods were annually exported to *Africa*, to carry on the *West-India* trade; all this added together, amounted to the amazing sum of nearly six millions sterling; and if this bill passed, the whole of this immense export would be stopped, and thereby so great a national benefit would be lost, besides the infinite advantages we reaped on our trade and imports from thence, and a million of net money annually paid into the Exchequer. Therefore, he implored gentlemen would consider whether it was not madness to risk so great a loss, and put the nation to so immense an expense of blood and treasure, in order to establish an arbitrary and unjust right in *America*, as taxing them without their own consent, and which the Minister confessed he never meant to make use of. Besides this, he would advise gentlemen to reflect, whether, as soon as commissions were given to one cruiser to take and make prizes of all vessels which were found on the coast of *America* with arms and ammunition on board, if this would not inevitably involve us in a war with *France* and *Spain*, as their ships and gallions all came home from

their *American* Colonies by the coast of *America*, and were well provided with arms and ammunition, which would give just the same pretence for seizing them as our own vessels. Even the stopping and searching may as reasonably be supposed to give as much offence to them as the *Spaniards* gave to us, when the war before the last was actually declared against the *Spaniards*, for no other reason than stopping and searching our vessels in the *West-Indies*.

The House then divided. The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ The Lord Stanley, - - - }	207
	{ Sir George Osborne, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. Hussey, - - - }	55
	{ Mr. Johnstone, - - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

*Resolved*, That the Bill be committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

A motion was made, and the question being proposed, That this House will, upon *Tuesday* next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House upon the said Bill;

Upon this, several gentlemen begged Lord *North* to postpone it for a few days, to give the *West-India* merchants and planters, who had advertised a meeting of their body on this Bill for the 6th, an opportunity of laying before the House any information they might judge necessary. For this purpose, an amendment was proposed to be made to the question, by leaving out the word “next,” and inserting the word “sevensnight,” instead thereof.

And the question being put, That the word “next” stand part of the question;

It was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the main question being put, That this House will, upon *Tuesday* next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the said Bill;

The House divided. The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. Morton, - - - }	153
	{ Mr. John St. John, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. Hartley, - - - }	24
	{ Mr. Morant, - - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

Tuesday, December 5, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House upon the Bill,

Lord *Folkestone* observed, that the bill, in its present form, was the strangest heterogeneous mixture of war and conciliation imaginable. He said, that the disparity of numbers in the House of those inclined to war and those who wished for peace was very great, but nothing like the disparity in the clauses of the bill; that there were thirty-five clauses that aimed at desolation, and one only—a single one—that pretended to be pacifick; that this mixture of hostility and conciliation in the same bill could proceed from no motive but a desire, either of confounding the attention by the variety of the objects, and diverting it from observing the disparity of the various parts, or of precluding debate, by continuing the subject-matter of two bills in one; that both these reasons were indecent and unparliamentary. He animadverted on the immense powers conveyed by the bill, on it did not know whom, or it did not know how many or how few Commissioners, or whether more than one, and observed that they were left to act upon discretion, nay, without any rule to judge by, had power to suspend the act. That if he had no other reason for wishing the House to agree to the motion in this way, there at least would be a bill of peace to balance one that prescribes nothing but war, horror, and confiscation. His Lordship, on these principles, moved,

“That it be an instruction to the Committee, that they do divide and separate the said Bill into two Bills.”

Mr. *Dempster* seconded him.

Mr. *Rice* opposed the motion, on the ground that the matter of the bill and its substantial operation, would answer the ideas of the noble Lord as well in one bill as two.

Mr. *Dempster* then enlarged upon the bill itself, and said, he wished much for the motion, not quite for the same reasons as had been given by the noble Lord, for he approved of that part which treated of the Commissioners; for though he thought the powers too great, yet great powers were undoubtedly necessary to the success of the com-

mission; that it greatly distressed him in his vote, when he wished well to one part of a bill, and looked upon the other part with horror, and earnestly begged the motion might pass, as it would relieve him from great difficulties.

Mr. *Byng* observed, that the bringing in a bill of such importance as the present, looked as if Administration brought the bill in at this season of the year in order to avoid the opposition it would probably meet from the country gentlemen. The Minister was well aware that the country gentlemen could not be kept in town this season of the year.

Sir *George Yonge* objected particularly to the dispensing power given to the Commissioners, which he considered as lowering Parliament, and making it appear contemptible in the eyes of those upon the continent, who already entertained no very high idea of its free agency, and who must be satisfied that it would not voluntarily submit to such an indignity, and therefore was brought to submit to it by indirect means.

Lord *North* said, some were against the warlike part of the bill, others against the pacifick or conciliatory part, but that the most extraordinary reason, with those who wished for peace and supported this motion, was the dispensing power given by the pacifick clause; for, if the motion passes, the power of dispensing will be, of dispensing with the pacifick, and not with the hostile bill. He thought it fairer to declare against the bill *in toto*; that, he was sure, was the ultimate wish of those who wanted to divide it in two; and as such, he should strenuously oppose any motion of that tendency.

The House then divided. The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{	The Lord <i>Folkestone</i> , - -	{	34
		Mr. <i>Byng</i> , - - - - -		
Tellers for the noes,	{	Mr. <i>Rice</i> , - - - - -	{	76
		Sir <i>John Wrottesley</i> , - -		

So it passed in the negative.

Then the House resolved itself into the said Committee.

Sir *George Hay* supported the first clause with great earnestness. He said, no man in his senses could doubt but that *America* was in rebellion, nor that the present bill was to all intents and purposes perfectly justifiable and necessary. He expatiated on the criminality of the *Americans*, who, he said, were not to be considered in the light of foreign enemies, but as criminals of the blackest dye; as Rebels, who to the enormities of war added moral turpitude, and the basest ingratitude. He took a large compass in defending every part of the bill, and showed the principles upon which it was founded to be agreeable to the practice of nations on similar occasions, which did not, he said, strictly confine the State to the formalities of war in the reduction of rebellious subjects to obedience, but authorized the greatest severities, and even massacres. He enlarged upon the lenity of the bill, considered in that light, and concluded with a high compliment to his Majesty's goodness in graciously condescending to bestow upon the captors the produce of the prizes.

Lord *John Cavendish* added to the applause due to his Majesty's generosity in giving up the share to which the Crown is entitled of the spoils of the enemy; and he made no doubt, he said, but that the framers of the bill had been sufficiently exact in measuring out the several proportions of the plunder to those who were to share in the distribution. But who, said his Lordship, are to be the sufferers? From whom are the spoils to be taken? Not from the guilty, (supposing, for argument sake, a rebellion to exist in *America*,) not from Rebels in arms, but from peaceful merchants—men who dread nothing so much as war, and who abhor rebellion. Will the honourable gentleman, or any other gentleman in this House, venture to assert the *Americans* are in rebellion? The framers of the bill have repeatedly asserted the contrary, and have made it their boast, that Government have numerous friends in every one of the Provinces, who wait only to be protected, in order to declare their sentiments and display their loyalty. These are the men who, presuming upon their innocence, will be most likely to hazard their property at sea. And from these men, friends to Government and the peace of mankind, are the spoils to be taken, that are thus to be distributed in equitable proportions among the captors. If this is the way the friends to Government are to be rewarded for their zeal,

who will have temper enough not to oppose? Or who that has lost his property by plunder, will not join in making reprisals. By the tenour of this bill, after it has passed into an act, if it does pass into an act, is there a man in *America* that will be safe in trade? What, then, are we about? Debating whether we shall give a sanction to the military part of our people to rob the civil part, or whether all things shall be left to chance, and the whole frame of Government thrown into disorder. By this bill, those whom we maintain for the defence of property on this side the *Atlantic*, are to be employed in the ruin of property on the other; and the desperate and daring on the other side to be encouraged to make reprisals on the property of peaceable men in this. The honourable gentleman who spoke last seems only to have considered the bill in one point of view—the captures, the forfeitures, and confiscations, the sharing prize money, and the final condemnation; but has totally overlooked the sufferers. He condemned the bill as it stood, and was for dividing it.

Sir *George Savile* was equally severe on the bill in all its parts. He said, the Ministry, from a mere childish, sottish obstinacy, to hold their places, were at once risking their heads, and plunging the nation into certain ruin. He said, dead majorities and thin Houses were matters very favourable and encouraging to the Minister to persevere; but he assured the House that the thread, when drawn too fine, would at length break; for however they might vote or divide within these walls, when our manufactures were ruined, our resources stopped or dried up, and that we were engaged in a *French* or *Spanish* war, majorities would avail the Ministers very little: no majority would avail in such a critical state of things, much less one already universally execrated for its notorious venality, corruption, and blind submission to the mandates of a Minister, who was himself confessed on all hands to be far from being popular.

Mr. *Attorney-General* [*Thurlow*] entered into the tendency of trade in general, and chiefly of that which the *Americans* have of late carried on to their own particular emolument, but to the great disadvantage of this nation, and of the *British* merchants who trade to that country. He explained the conditions on which the *Americans* were permitted to trade with other nations in direct opposition to the terms of the Act of Navigation. He said, by that act the produce of *America* was first to be landed in *England* before it could be carried to any foreign markets to be disposed of. That upon their representing the hardship of this circumnavigation, which brought no profit to the parent State, permission was granted them to carry the produce of their country directly to neutral ports, on condition they should come to *England* and lay out the proceeds, or such part of it as they should have occasion to lay out in goods, with the *British* merchant or manufacturer. But, instead of performing that part of the condition, it has been their practice to lay out their hard dollars in foreign markets, where perhaps they can buy cheaper, and to come to *England* to trade on credit, perhaps for twelve, eighteen, twenty, or even thirty months, and that on goods on which there are seldom more than six or seven per cent. to be gained. In this manner those who are honest enough to trade fairly, according to the stipulated terms, have no chance of vending in *America* the goods bought here, as they cannot sell upon equal terms with those who buy so much cheaper abroad. Hence it is, that the clandestine dealer gains a fortune, while the fair trader can scarce live; and hence it is, that the foreign merchant draws away all the ready money, and the *British* merchant accumulates an immense debt. And these, said he, are the men for whom an honourable gentleman, in the course of this debate, expressed so great a tenderness. If this clandestine trade is stopped, which is the principal object of the bill, will any gentleman take upon him to say that the trade of *Great Britain* will suffer? The trade of *Great Britain*, on the contrary, will then be put upon an equal footing with that of other nations, and the *British* merchant have a chance to get his remittances in a reasonable time. With regard to the temporary inconveniences which the fair trader may suffer, they will be amply recompensed by the regulations which will of course take place when the present contest is finally decided; which the quicker despatch and the greater havoc that is made among the people of the above description, the

sooner will the worthy part of the community be enabled to prosper.

Mr. Fox, in answer to what the learned gentleman had affirmed, that no man would be subjected to punishment unless he were found guilty, replied, that it was better not to take the trouble of entering into any proof of innocence under this bill; because, whether innocent or guilty, the bloody complexion of it seemed to prejudice before trial, and condemn without proof.

Governour Lyttelton was for the clause. He said there was scarce a fair trader throughout *America*. They were all concerned in a clandestine trade in one form or another.

Mr. T. Townshend said, that the arguments deduced from the method of carrying on trade in *America* had very little relation to the bill under consideration. That those who were concerned in illicit trade did it at a certain risk; if they were discovered they were punished; and so it was in this and all other trading nations. Merchants, he believed, were not the most scrupulous men in the world in buying bargains.

Honourable Mr. Walpole condemned the bill throughout, and predicted the commencement of the ruin of the *British* commerce and national greatness would be from the very day it should receive the Royal assent.

Mr. Burke said, it was the first time he ever heard it asserted, either in print or in debate, within or without these walls, that open hostilities and rebellion were the same thing. He said a day would come when the damnable doctrines of this bill would fall heavy on this country, as well as on those who first broached them, and were the means of carrying them into execution.

Mr. Bayley condemned the clause, and said the bill would affect his property very materially in the *West-Indies*.

Mr. St. Leger Douglass replied, he had a considerable estate in the *West-Indies*, nevertheless he thought the bill a very wise and salutary measure. He knew that the *West-India* Islands had lumber sufficient to serve them for one, if not two years; but if not, it was better to suffer temporary inconveniences than sacrifice the *British* empire in *America* to the local interests of any of its constituent parts.

Sir George Yonge declared himself entirely against the bill; but, at all events, he saw no objection its most sanguine friends could have to put off the committee for a day or two, or until the *West-India* merchants, who were, he understood, to present a petition, stating the manner they would be affected by it, were first heard. He therefore moved, that the Chairman do now leave the chair.

The question being put, the Committee divided: Ayes 34, Noes 126.

Captain Luttrell offered a clause for excepting such foreign ships as might be driven upon the *American* coast, or into those harbours, in distress.

It passed in the negative.

[The clause for making the seizures the property of the captors, was opposed by Mr. Walpole, Mr. Townshend, and Sir Edward Dering. They recommended the mode that was pursued in the year 1755, viz: to let the publick have the benefit of the prizes, and not throw out such a lure to sea officers, the younger part of whom would be so eager to seize every vessel for their own benefit, as might produce much future mischief, and that, bad as the bill would otherwise be, by this clause it would be made ten times worse.]

Captain Luttrell said he had full as much objection to the bill in gross as any of his honourable friends near him, because he thought it replete with that barbarous coercion which destroyed every chance that peace and reconciliation would again subsist between this country and our *American* Colonies, but that he still thought of the present as he did of every act of Parliament, that, if it must pass into a law, (which he feared it would,) there was no making it too perfect, nor carrying it too fully into execution; and therefore, he said, without much hope that he should be able to influence the opinion of any man, or a wish to mislead, he should endeavour to point out, as the several clauses were read, wherein they appeared to him insufficient to answer the ends for which they were apparently intended by the gentlemen in Administration, with whom he said in some particulars he concurred, uninfluenced by selfish views, having neither the merits to boast of the sea officers now employed in *America*, nor a wish to subject himself to the orders of the

present First Lord of the Admiralty; but he hoped if, in the sequel, he should be thought to lean with partiality towards that corps to which he had the honour and pride to belong, that it would rather be attributed to a natural failing than a wish to misrepresent and deceive. He said that the most able advocate could not put so high a value on their services as Parliament had lately done, by conferring upon them the most beneficial favour in the most flattering and honourable manner they ever received as a corps, and to that he believed the alacrity with which they served in *America* was in great measure owing. That considering themselves to be embarked in the cause of the *British* Parliament, they sacrificed their inclinations at least, if not their humanity, at the shrine of gratitude, by accepting the most hazardous, disagreeable, and unthankful employment the oldest of them ever experienced, or that he hoped the youngest would ever be engaged in again. He said he knew the generosity of Parliament towards them was deeply imprinted in their minds; that of the Minister and First Lord of the Admiralty he saw with pleasure beginning to dawn, for, in the present instance, they seemed willing to sacrifice the interest of their dependants, to what he considered (and had not been convinced to the contrary by what fell from his honourable friends) was the just claim of the captors. That he was surprised gentlemen would wish to revert to that shameful precedent in the year 1755, when you made reprisals against *France* in a manner not less dishonourable than you are now about to do in *America*, but converted the produce of them, nominally indeed, to the use of the publick, (as gentlemen now propose,) but in fact to the benefit of the Minister's friends, styled Commissioners for Prizes, who took possession of men-of-war as well as merchant ships, without giving the smallest reward even to the men who were maimed in battle, or to the friends of those that were slain. He said, he would never subscribe to the opinion, that revenue officers, commissioners for prizes, or any other set of men of whatsoever description or situation, were so well entitled to the seizures made under the authority of this act of Parliament, as those who risked their life and health in a service where no honour was to be got, and where the fatigue of body and anxiety of mind, he feared, would be but ill repaid by any profit they were likely to reap. He observed, that those gentlemen who entertained liberal notions of honour, and were at all acquainted with the duty and temper of *British* officers and seamen, could never think seriously for a moment that they could sacrifice either to sordid views. If they had done so last war, he said, many of them might have become rich at the expense of the treasure of this country, but that he never knew the officer who did not seek with more diligence the privateers and ships of the enemy, which annoyed our trade, than for the merchantmen, although little but hard blows was to be got by the former, and much wealth by the latter. That he could not think so meanly of any service as to suppose any encouragement necessary to be held out to stimulate your forces by land or by sea to a faithful discharge of their duty; but if such reward as this would be the means of carrying any act of Parliament more effectually into execution, he thought it rather a reason why the seizures should be the property of the captors, than why they should not. He then replied to what had fallen from an honourable gentleman, who had insinuated that there could be no disinclination in the officers or seamen to serve in *America*, because he had learned from the first naval authority (which the Captain observed was not always the best) that we should be able to man all the fleet destined for the *American* service without being put to the disagreeable necessity of pressing. He said it might be so, but insisted it did not follow that it was a matter of choice; that we had lost our *American* trade, which had put a heavier embargo on our shipping than was ever done by any nation to equip the most formidable naval armament, and that the seamen being able to get no other employment, we, of course, procured them with more facility. He concluded by observing, that if *France* and *Spain* should, before the conclusion of this dispute, declare war against us, it would be necessary to man a second fleet, to oppose those two great maritime powers; and which way that was to be done, whether with an impress or without, or by what other device, he wished the first naval authority might be able to tell, and only lamented he could not.



It being past eleven o'clock, the Committee rose, and Mr. *Mackworth* reported, that they had made a progress in the Bill; and that he was directed by the Committee to move that they may have leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this House will, to-morrow morning, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider further of the said Bill.

— Wednesday, December 6, 1775.

The House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider further of the Bill:

Mr. *Burke* condemned the great impropriety of the discretionary power given to the Commissioners, by the last clause, of pardoning or refusing to accept of submission.

Mr. *Feilde* pursued the same idea, and said it was a power of such a nature as ought not, on any account, to be trusted to any set of men in a free Government. It was a power vested in the Sovereign on certain occasions, but still his Ministers were looked upon as responsible to Parliament for the due exercise of it; whereas, by the present bill, that control being given up, the Commissioners would be left at liberty to commit every enormity with perfect impunity.

Mr. *Bayley* was against the clause. He said it gave persons a power to rob him and the *West-India* merchants of their property; that the present Ministry, not content with their places, and their monstrous, undeserved emoluments and douceurs of office, went to war, in order to fill the pockets of their friends and hungry dependants.

Lord *North* said he did not know he had done anything which merited the honourable member's resentment, unless his displeasure was called forth on his refusing to let him vacate his seat last session, in order to enter again into contest with his antagonist. As the honourable gentleman said he was unjust, unmerciful, oppressive, &c., he supposed the whole charge might be well attributed to the refusal now alluded to.

Captain *Luttrell* supported the clause, declaring, much as he disliked the bill in gross, he would rather every other part of it should pass into a law, than that they should refuse to indemnify our officers for carrying punctually into execution such positive orders as they have received from their superior officers, or that have acted uprightly, according to their conscience, and the best of their understandings. Where such orders have been discretionary, Parliament were bound in honour to protect them; but if any there were who had exercised their power wantonly, cruelly, or arbitrarily, he trusted they would be amenable, both to the martial and common law of this land. Captain *Luttrell* proposed several amendments to the act, which were accepted; the House agreeing, from the arguments he used, they would make the bill more perfect. [The substance of these amendments were, that the Vice Admiralty Courts should have power to sell such parts of the seizures as were perishable commodities, by publick sale, for the clear amount of which only the captors should be answerable to the claimants, if the ships were discharged; that the parties appealing from the decisions of the Vice Admiralty Courts abroad, should give notice to the said court, within six months after condemnation passed, that they had appealed in *England*, and then the money would not be shared abroad till the time was elapsed; and to prevent any action being brought against the captors, for detaining vessels belonging to any persons, Colony, or plantation, that had returned to their duty, without proof being made that they had notice of the issuing a proclamation, as the act directs.] These amendments being received, Captain *Luttrell* desired to be understood, that he did not mean to give his sanction to the bill passing into a law; but as of two evils he would choose the least, so he would prefer the bill in its present shape to the shape in which it was first introduced; that he lamented we were going to adopt intercourse by bill in *America*, in lieu of intercourse by commerce; that now, for the first moment, he believed we should make *America* an independent State; for after passing this act, he thought it impossible there would be found, from one extremity of that great continent to the other, a man or boy, who, from this peculiar mark of oppression, must not of course be the natural, and probably the avowed enemy to the unjust and impolitick coercive exercise of power against them by *Great Britain*.

Sir *Grey Cooper* then offered a clause, in order to relieve

the *West-India* Islands, relative to lumber, &c. He said, if the clause did not go to the full extent wished for, it went as far as it could be properly carried, consistent with the tenour of the bill.

Mr. *Bayley* opposed the clause, as of no use; said the *West-India* merchants were expected with a petition to-morrow, and looked upon this defective clause, which imported nothing, to be insidiously foisted in, in order to defeat the intended petition.

Mr. Speaker then resumed the chair, and

Mr. *Mackworth* reported from the Committee, That they had gone through the Bill, and made several amendments thereunto, which they had directed him to report, when the House will please to receive the same.

*Ordered*, That the Report be received to-morrow morning.

— Friday, December 8, 1775.

Mr. *Mackworth*, according to order, reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom the Bill was committed, the Amendments which the Committee had made to the Bill, and which they had directed him to report to the House. And he read the Report in his place, and afterwards delivered the Bill, with the Amendments, in at the Clerk's table.

*Ordered*, That the said Report be now read.

Then the Counsel against the Bill were called in.

And the said Report was read.

And the Petition of the Planters of his Majesty's Sugar Colonies, residing in *Great Britain*, and of the Merchants of *London*, trading to the said Colonies, against the said Bill, was also read.

And the Counsel for the Petitioners were heard, in support of the allegations of the said Petition.

And then they withdrew.

The House was moved, That the Minutes of the Examination of *George Walker*, Esquire, and *John Ellis*, Esquire, taken upon the 16th day of *March*, in the last session of Parliament, before the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider of the Petition of the Merchants, Traders, and others, of the City of *London*, concerned in the commerce of *North-America*, and of the several other Petitioners, referred to the consideration of the said Committee, might be read.

And the same being read accordingly,

A motion was made and the question being put, That the further consideration of the said Report be adjourned till *Tuesday*, the 23d day of *January* next,

It passed in the negative.

Lord *North* moved, That the Amendments made by the Committee be now read a second time.

Mr. *T. Townshend* condemned this mode of hurrying on the national business; it was disgraceful to Parliament, and offended every rule of decency. It was injurious to the nation at large, and it fully verified what had often been asserted and lamented, that our laws were become the mere edicts of the Council table, or rather the dark machinations of a desperate cabal of Ministers, and not the laws of free, deliberative assemblies, uninfluenced by any other consideration but the good of the kingdom. He hoped, however flushed with victory the Minister might be, for form's sake at least he would consent to put off the report till after the Christmas recess: besides, he recommended his Lordship seriously to reflect how fatal it might be, if the measure, which he seemed so eager to carry, should fail; and think in time in what manner he could face his friends, if compelled to meet them at the commencement of the next, as he did at the present session, with the doleful tidings, that he was again deceived.

Sir *George Hay* spoke of the Admiralty Courts, and their immediate connection with the civil law, and the near affinity this bill bore to both, as one of their genuine offspring. He said it was the wisest and most salutary measure that had been hitherto devised for compelling the rebellious *Americans* to return to their duty. He observed, that they might beat our army, but they could not beat our navy; for, he was confident, the latter was powerful enough to cope with the combined force of all *Europe*.

Mr. Serjeant *Adair* made no doubt but the present bill bore a much nearer affinity to the civil law than to the common law of *England*; the former was the parent of tyranny,

despotism, and arbitrary power; and no person who attended in the least to the present bill, but must see at the first glance it was a compound of them all, and, consequently, like its parent, the very reverse to the laws of *England*, and totally repugnant to the glorious Constitution which gave them birth. Without pretending to the gift of prophecy, he might venture to foretell that the bill now under consideration would bring destruction on this country; and, applying to the noble Lord in the blue ribbon, asked him, if he was so misled or mistaken, as to imagine that one hundred and twenty or two hundred servile associates would be a sufficient protection to him in the hour of trial, when the nation, finding itself ruined, would rise, almost as one man, to avenge themselves on the guilty authors and advisers of such destructive measures.

Sir *Richard Sutton* said, that this country had numerous channels for its trade and commerce, and great consumptions within itself; but *America* had neither. Their rice, tobacco, corn, lumber, indigo, &c., must go to other markets; he therefore thought the bill the most effectual means to restore the people of that country to their senses.

Governour *Johnstone* opposed hurrying the bill on in such a disgraceful manner; which, he said, was one of the most oppressive and tyrannick measures that could possibly enter into the mind of man to conceive. He observed, that you might put the *Americans* to the torture, you might starve, proscribe, or do anything which malice or despotism could suggest, but you would never prevail upon them to consent to taxation.

Mr. *Fox*. I have always said, that the war carrying on against the *Americans* is unjust, that it is not practicable; but admitting it to be a just war, that it is practicable, I say that the means made use of are by no means such as will obtain the end. I shall confine myself singly to this ground, and show that this bill, like every other measure, proves the want of policy, the folly and madness, of the present set of Ministers. I was in great hopes that they had seen their error, and had given over coercion, and carrying on war against *America* by means of acts of Parliament. In order to induce the *Americans* to submit to your legislature, you pass laws against them, cruel and tyrannical in the extreme. If they complain of one law, your answer to their complaint is, to pass another more rigorous than the former. But they are in rebellion, you say; if they are, treat them as Rebels are wont to be treated. Send out your fleets and armies against them, and subdue them; but let them have no reason to complain of your laws. Show them that your laws are mild, just, and equitable, that they therefore are in the wrong, and deserve the punishment they meet with. The very contrary of this has been your wretched policy. I have ever understood it as a first principle, that in rebellion you punish the individuals, but spare the country; in a war against the enemy, you spare individuals, and lay waste the country. This last has been invariably your conduct against *America*. I suggested this to you when the *Boston Port Bill* passed. I advised you to find out the offending persons, and to punish them; but what did you do instead of this? You laid the whole town of *Boston* under terrible contribution, punishing the innocent with the guilty. You answer, that you could not come at the guilty. This very answer shows how unfit, how unable you are, to govern *America*. If you are forced to punish the innocent to come at the guilty, your Government there is, and ought to be, at an end. But, by the bill now before us, you not only punish those innocent persons who are unfortunately mixed with the guilty in *North-America*, but punish and starve whole islands of unoffending people, unconnected with, and separated from them. Hitherto the *Americans* have separated the right of taxation from your legislative authority; although they have denied the former, they have acknowledged the latter. This bill will make them deny the one as well as the other. What signifies, say they, your giving up the right of taxation, if you are to enforce your legislative authority in the manner you do. This legislative authority so enforced, will, at any time, coerce taxation, and take from us whatever you think fit to demand. It is a bill which should be entitled, a bill for carrying more effectually into execution the resolves of the Congress.

Lord *North* had not the most distant intention of distressing the inhabitants, or hurting the trade of the Sugar Colo-

nies. Nothing could be further from his thoughts. If, therefore, any of the provisions of the present bill should affect the *West-India* planters, he was sorry for it: but as things were now circumstanced, he feared it was not to be avoided. In civil convulsions of this kind, it was plain that many must suffer; it was a necessary consequence of such a state of things; but still, if the measure was a good one, or the best, on the whole, that could be devised, it must be taken with all its consequences. Parliament have thought fit to adopt it, and till they think proper to alter their opinion, it is absurd to object that this body of men, that island, or such and such places, will feel the temporary effects of it; but, said his Lordship, till it is made manifest that the inconveniences complained of are shown to outweigh the general interest we have in preserving the dependancy of *America* on this country, every argument maintained on the ground of temporary or local inconvenience must be nugatory and absurd.

Mr. *Burke* said, the noble Lord's argument came fairly to this: first, determine on your measure, bring it, (or, to use the noble Lord's usual word,) propose it, or submit it to Parliament; and if any one offers to reason, inquire, or ask questions concerning its propriety, let the adviser, or proposer, or submitter, rise, and very gravely assure his auditors, that all such inquiries, reasons, questions, or objections, are totally nugatory and absurd; for we are not come to argue on it, the measure itself being already determined on. This was a new kind of logick; but very well calculated for expediting publick business, and every way worthy of its noble author and teacher.

Lord *George Germaine* contended, that the *Americans* brought the troubles on themselves, by resisting the laws and authority of this country. The gentlemen on the other side say, why did not the Government of *Massachusetts-Bay* discover the first rioters at *Boston*, and punish them, and let the matter rest there? I will tell them why. Because the Council refused to co-operate or act with Governour *Hutchinson* on that occasion, who did everything in his power to persuade them. Whatever may be urged against this bill, and its advisers, it is, in my opinion, the readiest and surest way to make the *Americans* submit to the supremacy of this country, and return to their duty; for as soon as any Province submits, its ports will be opened, and its trade and commerce from that moment restored. Whenever peace shall be restored, if I have been in the least instrumental in effecting so desirable an end, I shall feel the greatest pleasure and happiness from it: and whatever ill-natured interpretation may have been put on my conduct, I can assure the House that I never sought nor asked for the office I have the honour to fill, nor wished for it, further than I flattered myself I might be serviceable to my country. I was in a situation which could leave me no temptation to seek emoluments; my fortune had put me above such a wish. His Lordship, after proceeding to enumerate some other circumstances, to show that he took the publick part he did purely from disinterested motives, adverted to something which had fallen, in the course of the debate, relative to one *Walker*, who, he said, had promoted disturbances in *Canada*. He informed the House, that the Governour had notice given him of *Walker's* intrigues, and had sent to seize him; that he defended himself, and had wounded some of the soldiers that attacked his house; and thus having enraged the soldiers, they set fire to it, and took himself and family prisoners; and that he was now in irons. On the whole, that what the Governour had done was no more than his duty; and had he acted otherwise, it would have been a breach of it. He added, that by the arguments used by the opponents of the bill, they seemed desirous to protract the war; but for his part, he was of opinion, that this bill, backed by the naval and military armaments that would be sent out to enforce it, would be the best means to shorten it; and as there was nothing for which he so ardently wished, as to see the present disputes speedily terminated, he would give the present motion his hearty assent.

The House then divided. The noes went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Sir <i>Archibald Edmondston</i> ,	{ 143
	{ Mr. <i>De Grey</i> ,	{
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. <i>Alderman Oliver</i> ,	{ 38
	{ Mr. <i>Pultney</i> ,	{

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the said Amendments\* being accordingly severally read a second time, were, upon the question severally put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

Ordered, That the Bill, with the Amendments, be engrossed.

Ordered, That the said Bill be read a third time upon Monday morning next, if the said Bill shall be then engrossed.

Mr. Dempster moved, and the question being put, That James De Lancey, Esq., do attend this House upon Monday next, in order to be examined upon the third reading of the said Bill,

It passed in the negative.

Mr. Burke then moved, and the question being proposed, That evidence concerning the state of America, the temper of the people there, and the probable operation of an Act now depending, is unnecessary to this House, this House being already sufficiently acquainted with these matters;

An Amendment was proposed to be made to the question, by inserting at the beginning thereof these words, "That it is necessary and proper to come to a Resolution."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the main question, so amended, being put, That it is necessary and proper to come to a Resolution, that evidence concerning the state of America, the temper of the people there, and the probable operation of an Act now depending, is unnecessary to this House, this House being already sufficiently acquainted with these matters,

It passed in the negative.

Mr. Burke also moved, and the question being put, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, that he will be graciously pleased to order to be laid before this House such advices as may enable this House to judge of the present state and condition of his Majesty's loyal and dutiful Province of Georgia, in North-America;

It passed in the negative.

Monday, December 11, 1775.

Governour Johnstone moved, "That no evidence has been produced to this House, to show that many persons in

\* Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the said Amendment, by adding, after the word "troops," the words "and in order that the indulgence which is by this bill denied for publick purposes to trade in general, may not be continued for the purpose of private monopoly, *Be it hereby enacted*, That the Collector and Searcher of each port respectively, from which such store-ships and transports shall be entered outward, shall cause the same carefully to be examined, and upon proof of neglect of the said examination, the parties so offending shall forfeit five hundred pounds; and the said Collector and Searcher, or any other officer of the Customs, or any other person or persons giving informations of any goods shipped on board any of the said vessels, other than shall be *bona fide* for the use of the said troops and garrisons, shall be entitled to the full advantage and benefit of the same, as if the same were his proper goods and chattles; and if any mariner on board such ship shall make such discovery, he shall, over and above the said advantages, be entitled to his immediate discharge, his wages being first paid, if he shall require the same, provided that no more than one person in one ship, he being the first informer, shall be entitled to the said discharge."

And the question being put, That those words be there added,

It passed in the negative.

An Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 3, l. 1, by inserting after the word "Colonies," the words "unless the said ships and vessels can be proved to belong to a person or persons who hath or have not taken up arms against his Majesty's Government, or given any aid to those who are in arms against the said Government."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 3, l. 1, by inserting after the word "Colonies," the words "who shall be proved to be concerned in the said disturbances."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 3, l. 3, by inserting after the word "whatsoever," the words "except any such ship or vessel shall have been driven upon the coast of America, or put into any of the aforesaid harbours by distress, or in want of stores or provisions, for the procurement of which alone they have traded, and made no unnecessary delay."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 3, l. 4, by inserting after the word "trading," the words "within the description of the Hovering clause of the Act of the 4 George, III, cap. 15."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 3,

his Majesty's Colony of Georgia have set themselves in open rebellion and defiance to the just and legal authority of the King and Parliament of Great Britain, or have assembled together an armed force, or engaged his Majesty's troops, or attacked his forts, or prohibited all trade and commerce with this kingdom and the other part of his Majesty's dominions."

He observed, that Cato and Socrates, in Athens and Rome, stood alone to oppose venal and corrupt majorities. Those celebrated Commonwealths, in their decline, were what Britain is at present,—luxury, venality, publick prostitution, and a total disregard to the interests of their country, prevailed. Majorities then, as well as now, were procured by the most base and scandalous means: those majorities were composed of the most worthless and profligate individuals of the community,—of gladiators, pimps, sharpers, parasites, and buffoons. Almost every man in Rome and Athens had his price; and if anything remained unsold it was only for want of a purchaser. The few who retained any sense of honour were reviled or despised. Their opposition was attributed to factious or interested motives, or they were treated as men acting under the influence of delusion and ideal perfection, and misled by impracticable schemes of policy and legislation. It was the misfortune of the times that they both fell a sacrifice to the malice of their enemies; but it was a still greater misfortune that neither of them were survived by the liberties of their country. Cato and the Roman Commonwealth perished together; the liberties of Athens were no more when Socrates fell a victim to the rage of his merciless persecutors.

He then turned to the question, and observed, that the loyal Colony of Georgia was now entered in the black catalogue. It was marked out for destruction, as well as the Province of Massachusetts-Bay; the latter for defending their liberties, which were immediately invaded; the former, because they disapproved of the inhuman measure of condemning people unheard and untried.

Mr. J. Johnstone seconded the motion, and said, he believed it was the first time it was ever heard or known that a whole Province was proscribed without some imputation of guilt. Most of the other Colonies had done something which, according to the language of that House, might be construed into resistance, or a preparation for it; but in the

l. 4, by inserting after the word "Colonies," the words "as shall be forcibly held out against his Majesty's Government."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 3, l. 10, by adding at the end of the clause, the words "Provided always, that nothing in this act shall extend to any Colony or Colonies, in America, of whose having set itself in open rebellion and defiance to the just and legal authority of the King and Parliament of Great Britain, no proof has yet been laid before this House."

And the question being put, That those words be there added,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 49, l. 16, by inserting after the word "acts," the words, "were contrary to the principles of justice made without due consideration, without hearing or citing to appear the parties affected, vesting dangerous, unexampled, and unconstitutional powers in the Crown, being utterly unfit for the purposes which they were intended to answer, and tending to bring discredit on the honour, wisdom, and justice of Parliament, and to increase, instead of extinguishing, the flames of civil war; and that right may be done to justice, and the liberties of the subjects, *Be it enacted*, That all Records and Proceedings of Parliament be wholly cancelled, and taken from the registers of this kingdom, or otherwise defaced and obliterated, to the intent that the same may not be visible in after ages, or brought into example, to the prejudice of any person or body corporate whatsoever."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 49, l. 16, by inserting after the word "acts," the words "were fitted to the state of the time in which the said acts were made, but are too severe for Colonies in declared rebellion."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill in fo. 51, l. 8, by inserting after the word "persons," the words "who shall return to their duty as aforesaid; and the said Commissioners shall, and are hereby required to grant the same, when such return to their duty shall be duly proved to them, the said Commissioners."

And the question being put, That those words be inserted,

It passed in the negative.

Another Amendment was proposed to be made to the Bill, in fo. 51, l. 8, by inserting after the word "shall," the words "be declared before the departure of the said Commissioners for America, by his Majesty in Council."

And the question being put, That those words be there inserted,

It passed in the negative.

case of *Georgia*, it had not been even urged in debate, much less proved, that they had committed a single act, which the most willing, ingenious, most expecting, or best paid lawyer in the House, could sketch even so far as a misdemeanor. And what would be the certain consequence of the present bill? but that a whole Province was to be proscribed, its trade ruined, and its inhabitants declared Rebels, and compelled to submit to tyranny, or consent to be starved.

Lord North said he had no objection to have evidence examined, either to prove the delinquency or the innocence, loyalty and obedience of the Province of *Georgia*, but he presumed the witnesses meant to be moved for were the *West-India* merchants, who probably would think themselves interested in the event of the examination, and who, besides, could not possibly be sufficiently acquainted with the present state of the Colony to give the House the necessary information. Though *Georgia* was not actually in arms, or in a state of open rebellion, it was, nevertheless, well known that they acted in conjunction with the other Colonies, and there could not be a more decisive proof of their disposition, and the part they meant to take, than their having sent Delegates to the Continental Congress.

Mr. Dempster animadverted very severely on the doctrine maintained by the noble Lord, that of prejudging, and on that prejudgment proceeding to inflict punishment. He said, such a conduct was much more horrible in its consequence, and more repugnant to the generally established ideas of justice than anything yet imputed to that bloody tribunal, the Inquisition; for even the inquisitor proceeded on information, heard the culprit in his own justification, attended to the proofs, and pronounced his sentence according to certain stated rules, established by the inventors of this mock judicature. You have drawn the Colonies into the dilemma of taking up arms or of submitting to be slaves, and then, with all possible moderation and candour, desire them to lay down their arms, and you will hear their complaints. This was the language of *Charles I* to his Parliament, and of every other tyrant, from *William the Conqueror* to this day.

Mr. Pownall (Secretary to the Board of Trade) detailed the different proofs the *Georgians* had given of a rebellious disposition. He observed, that in honour to his Majesty, two days before his last birth-day, they threw the cannon of one of the forts in the Province into the river, and forcibly entered the powder magazine, and plundered it of every ounce of its contents. Their own newspapers were full of accounts of these exploits. If any other proof was thought requisite, the last resolution of their Committee must be sufficient to convince the most unbelieving, for they had voted ten thousand pounds towards what they called the common cause, which, in his opinion, showed plainly that they were in earnest.

Mr. Burke said, this was the first time he ever heard newspaper information made a foundation for any solemn proceedings in that House, except an odd time when the gentlemen of the quill made free with the noble Lord who sat on the Treasury Bench, and a few of his chosen friends in both Houses. He said, he sometimes frequented a coffee-house near the House, and he had a right to say, that the master of it was extremely negligent of his duty, for he had never laid any of those hostile papers the honourable gentleman mentioned before him; yet, on recollection, he could not help thinking that this House, and not coffee-houses, would be the fittest place to look for information; but he was sorry to say, that this House was one of the last in the Island he would look to for any kind of information whatever. On the whole, he was sorry to perceive so sudden an alteration in the honourable gentleman, for he remembered when the honourable gentleman in office was not a member, no man, he thought, was clearer, none readier to communicate, in the most candid manner, every intelligence that was proper or consistent with his situation. For that reason, said he, I fear there is something infectious in the air of this House. This gentleman, who not long since was intelligence itself, seems to have been at once emptied, and instead of drawing from his usual source, is suddenly obliged to draw his most important information from the newspapers.

The motion was negatived.

Ordered, That the Order of the Day be now read.

And the Order of the Day being read,

The Bill was read the third time.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Mr. Bayley said: I am well convinced there never entered this door before a bill fraught with such injustice and cruelty as the present. In order to wreak the revenge of a vindictive Ministry on the *Americans*, you are now going to ruin all the plantations in the *West-India* Islands, and to give their present produce up for plunder to your sailors, before the inhabitants can have any notice of your intentions. And by this infamous trick, you think you shall be able to man your fleet without giving any bounties to your seamen, which I much doubt if you will find answer after all; yet the attempt is so very base and wicked, that I defy any one to mention such an instance even amongst the most savage nations, where a Minister ever dared to give up such a number of innocent persons to plunder, without the least crime being laid to their charge. Sir, I have several times, during the progress of this bill, taken the liberty to tell the House, that before the Congress had shut up the *American* ports, which was the 10th of *September* last, a great number of their vessels sailed for the *West-Indies*, chiefly in ballast, where the planters are now loading them under the sanction of our Acts of Navigation, never suspecting that we are this day capable of making a law which is to entrap them, by enacting, that unless *American* vessels came to them loaded with lumber or provisions, and obtained a certificate of it to bring with them to *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, with a particular description of their cargoes then on board, that the planter's property was to be seized and made lawful prize of, although they could not possibly know of any such stipulations; therefore, sir, I frequently urged how unjust it would be, not to give the inhabitants of those Islands timely notice of your design before you subjected their goods to forfeiture. I now again, sir, have a clause in my hand to offer for this purpose; and if it be not accepted, all mankind will agree in seeing the intention of this bill in the same light that I do. But, sir, the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury insinuates, that no injury is meant by this bill to any of the proprietors of *West-India* estates. If that was really the case, his Lordship could have no objection to such a clause; but what serves to convince me more than any bare professions is, that no one will accept the one thousand guineas I have declared myself ready to give, to whoever will indemnify my property that is now at sea from being seized, until I can send information to my managers in *Jamaica* to forbear shipping any more on *American* vessels. Sir, I think it an infamous robbery to have my property taken from me without having infringed any law whatever, and without giving me time to guard against such laws as you are making. Although the loss I may sustain on this occasion may not much affect me, I know many of the inhabitants of the *West-India* Islands will be ruined by it, having the greatest part of what they are worth in the world on board *American* ships now on their passage to this kingdom, and which is now out of their power to remedy. And notwithstanding they are insured against the risk of the seas, and even pirates, yet I am sorry to say, that after escaping all these, their ruin is inevitable, from rapacious and unprincipled Ministers. However, I hope a time will soon come when they will be brought to answer for thus sporting with men's lives and property, and for so grossly deceiving his Majesty, and using their utmost endeavours to drive the inhabitants of every part of his dominions into resistance, in order to get commissions for their dependants, and to fill their own pockets with the havock and spoils of war.

Mr. Dempster read some extracts from letters he had received during the summer, which tended to show that coercive measures would never either frighten or otherwise induce the *Americans* to enter into any treaty of compromise with this country; on the contrary, they would risk everything, and suffer everything, before they would be compelled by force of arms to submit. He observed, on the general contents of these letters, that the *Americans*, like true *Englishmen*, were too generous to refuse to contribute to pay their share or proportion towards the publick burdens; and, like them, too highminded to agree to any concessions, of which unconditional submission, which, in effect, was the true definition of slavery, was to be the basis.

Mr. Brett offered an engrossed clause to be added to the bill, by way of rider, to suspend the operation of the act, with respect to the cargoes of *West-India* ships, for a longer time.



And the question being put, That the said clause be brought up;

It passed in the negative.

A motion was then made, and the question being put, That the Bill do pass,

The House divided The yeas went forth :

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. Rice, - - - - - }	112
	{ Sir Grey Cooper, - - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. Frederick Montagu, - }	16
	{ Mr. Feilde, - - - - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Sir Grey Cooper do carry the Bill to the Lords, and desire their concurrence therein.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Tuesday, December 12, 1775.

A Message was brought from the House of Commons by Sir Grey Cooper, and others :

With a Bill intituled "An Act to prohibit all Trade and Intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, during the continuance of the present Rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act, made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, to discontinue the Landing and Discharging, Lading or Shipping of Goods, Wares, and Merchandise, at the Town or within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*; and also two Acts, made in the last session of Parliament, for restraining the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies in the said Acts respectively mentioned; and to enable his Majesty, or any person or persons appointed and authorized by his Majesty, to grant Pardons, and to issue Proclamations, in the cases and for the purposes therein mentioned;" to which they desire the concurrence of this House.

The said Bill was read the first time.

Ordered, That the said Bill be printed.

Ordered, That the Bill be read a second time on Friday next; and that the Lords be summoned.

Friday, December 15, 1775.

The Order of the Day, for the second reading of the Bill, being read :

The Bill was accordingly read a second time.

It was then moved, "To commit the Bill."

The Duke of *Manchester* said: I rise, my Lords, to give a negative to this bill, because, with all the attention I have been able to bestow in considering and examining its contents, I cannot discover on what ground of policy, justice, or expediency, it can be fairly supported. I must observe that the manner of hurrying, and the season of the year at which this bill has been introduced into Parliament, in remarkable thin Houses, at a time, I will maintain, when no business of importance ought to be brought under your Lordships' consideration, unless in cases of the most urgent necessity, is to me one very great objection to sending it to a Committee. If we examine this bill, my Lords, we shall find the great principle of it to be founded in the most aggravated injustice. We shall find it involving the innocent and guilty in one common punishment; and, above all, we must lament to see publick and parliamentary encouragement given to the subjects of one part of this great empire to rob, destroy, and pillage the other. Looking, again, to the sanction of the bill, and to what is virtually to force it into operation, we find one of the fundamentals of this Constitution invaded. The unhappy people are not only destined to destruction, they are likewise to be robbed and plundered; and, to insure the execution of the measure, the plunder is to be shared among those who are to be employed to effect this barbarous business. The matter I allude to, my Lords, is that clause which authorizes the seizure of every species of *American* property which may be found floating on the sea, or in their ports and harbours; and shares the spoils thus taken among the captors. This, my Lords, I will maintain, is a direct violation of that yet sacred palladium of our liberties, the Bill of Rights; a palladium which it is not in your Lordships' power to alter, violate, or abridge, without an open and direct invasion of the Constitution.

That invaluable, inalienable, and constitutional law, my Lords, enacts that the property of no subject of this realm shall be seized or confiscated without previous trial or conviction. Is that the case here? Will any of your Lordships say that the clause of this bill which gives the seizure to the captors is not the most violent outrage on property that can possibly be conceived? In the first instance, the ships, goods, &c., are seized and turned over to the Admiralty Court, where they are condemned of course. Thus, at one instant the mischief is done, and the means of obtaining justice completely defeated. Part of my leisure hours, my Lords, I dedicate to reading; and since this bill made its appearance in the other House, I have looked into books the most likely to instruct me on this head, to see if history could furnish me with a precedent of a similar nature; I found but one that bore the least resemblance, and that was the conduct of the second Emperor of *China* of the *Tartar* race, who issued an edict directing that all the inhabitants on the sea-coasts should burn and destroy their towns and their shipping. The edict was punctually and rigorously executed, and several thousand people lost their lives in the cruel devastation. This matter now alluded to applies equally to the justice and policy of the bill. My Lords, I think it is impossible to hear or read of the present struggle of *America* in resisting the oppressions she daily suffers, and the accumulated horrors with which she is threatened, and not be highly interested in the event. I feel similar impressions, but in a stronger degree, to those made on me in reading of the actions of *Alexander*, as described by *Quintus Curtius*, or the issue of the battle of *Pharsalia*, where *Cæsar* gave the world a master. It is impossible, while the scene is yet passing, not to be deeply affected in the event of the present measures. My Lords, I should be obliged to any of the noble Lords in Administration to rise and inform me what is the true ground on which they mean to rest the motives of this ruinous and unnatural war. Is it for a revenue? No; that has been disclaimed by them in this House on the first day of the present session; and it has been since frequently and openly avowed that no revenue is expected. "It is (said they) no object; and if it were, for the present such a scheme would be impracticable and impolitick. We want *America* only to acknowledge a constitutional dependancy on this country, an acknowledgment of the power of this Legislature; and we then wish to give them perfect security and full enjoyment of their subordinate constitutional rights." Does such a language as I have now repeated, comport with the principles and apparent intentions of this bill? Are any offers held out to induce the *Americans* to return to their duty, and acknowledge their subordinate dependancy? Is the claim of taxation given up, or even suspended, in order to remove the apprehensions such a claim has justly excited in that country? No, my Lords, the whole question lies at issue, as when the differences first arose, and war, as against alien enemies, is, by this bill, denounced and publicly declared, without a single syllable of conciliation or concession; and that with an express intention of supporting, in the most unqualified manner, every one claim hitherto set up by this country over that. When a rebellion raged in the northern part of this Island—a rebellion fomented and carried on against the establishment in Church and State—no such prohibition as the present was thought on. Many of the people in that part of the kingdom remained firm and loyal. In such a case, an act of this nature would be impolitick and unjust. We have been told frequently, by several noble Lords on the other side of the House, that great numbers of people in *America* continue friends to Government. Why, then, punish them? Why adopt such a plan of indiscriminate injustice? Why involve the innocent and guilty in one general judgment? This bill may establish in future a claim, at least an expectation, which I dare say your Lordships do not foresee. Suppose, my Lords, another rebellion should break out in the northern or southern part of this Island: would not the soldiery, in such a case, have as good a right to expect the plunder and confiscations consequent on the reduction of the rebels, as the seamen are given by this bill? I see no reason that they should not. It would operate as an encouragement, and every motive would apply in one case that can possibly operate in the other. Every argument that can be urged in behalf of the innocent and unoffending part of the inhabitants of *America*,

still more strongly, if possible, operates in behalf of the *West-India* Islands, which, by this bill, are to be included in the general proscription, without even so much as the slightest imputation of guilt. The *West-Indians*, too, are to be starved and ruined to effect the desirable purposes of Administration. Destitute of provisions and lumber, they cannot exist; or, supposing they could procure the former, what are they to do with their crops? Or, on supposing they could preserve their crops, which it is well known they cannot, how is the produce to be exported to the *European* markets? Having said thus much to the general policy and justice of the bill, give me leave to say a word or two to the expediency of it. Though the bill were perfectly justifiable in every other respect, this, at least, will deserve your Lordships' most mature deliberation: what force can you send out, with safety to yourselves, sufficient to carry this mass of oppression into execution? Recruits cannot be procured on any terms. *Germans*, it is well known, will not answer your purpose. The *Russians* cannot assist you, as they are likely to have employment enough nearer home; besides, Administration affect to disclaim ever having any such intention, though I believe the contrary is well known to be true. Whence, then, are you to draw all your force? By the complexion of this bill, I should be inclined to think the whole weight of this business is thrown on the Navy; but will your Lordships think it prudent to leave yourselves in a great measure defenceless at home, while the affairs of the North of *Europe* present themselves in their present form? I believe not. A storm, I am well informed, is gathering in that quarter. *Russia* and *Sweden* are making preparations for war. *Prussia* has interfered; and *France*, in case of an actual rupture, will give *Sweden* its promised protection, and that by a fleet. In such an event I shall not insist that a *British* fleet will become necessary in the *Baltick*; because I presume that none of your Lordships can imagine that *Great Britain* would remain inactive, and see *France* send a naval force into the Northern Seas; and that to act against the power in *Europe* with which she stands most closely connected and allied. My Lords, I shall not detain your Lordships any longer. I fear I have trespassed much too far already on your Lordships' patience. I shall therefore sit down, with making an observation on the concluding clause of this bill: it is, the empowering the King to grant pardons to persons of whom you know nothing. In my opinion it is a very improper and a very dangerous extension of prerogative. I have no fear that his Majesty will make a bad use of it. I am sure he will not designedly; but I contend that a Prince, even of the best talents and first-rate powers of discrimination, cannot attain such a knowledge of the abilities and characters of the persons to be appointed under this commission as to prevent his being imposed on and deceived in the recommendations made to him; and that, consequently, the power is an improper one, because, from the very nature of it, with the best intentions in the Prince, it is likely to be abused. For this, and the other reasons before stated, I am against committing this bill.

Lord *Lyttelton*. I confess I am much astonished at the two assertions the noble Duke, who rose to oppose this bill, sat out with: that the bill had been brought in at an improper season, and had been carried through thin Houses. For my part, I beg leave to think very differently from his Grace—at least to draw very different conclusions. The necessity of the present bill justifies the bringing it in at the time; and I imagined I should never hear the objection of non-attendance arise from that side of the House. If the bill has been badly attended on the part of Opposition, in the other House, whose fault is that? Is a breach of public duty in them to be imputed as a crime to their adversaries? I should imagine it is rather an argument in the favour of Administration. If we turn to the other part of the noble Duke's assertion, we shall find it equally ill-founded. The bill took a due time in passing through its several stages, and was fully and solemnly debated in its progress, clause by clause. The noble Lord who conducts the public business of the nation in the House where it originated, sustained the whole weight of opposition, obviated the several objections that were made to it in the course of those debates, and convinced the independent part of the House of its utility and necessity. Such being the circumstances attending this bill, I am authorized to say, that it was

neither brought in at an improper season, nor was it indecently hurried. No charge of the latter kind can, in my opinion, therefore, be made against Administration; on the contrary, it is well known, and now confessed on all hands, (indeed the noble Lords on the other side have urged it as a fault that Administration have committed,) that they delayed instead of hurried the necessary measures for reducing this obstinate and rebellious people, from motives of lenity, and wishing to prevent the effusion of blood, and the horrid devastation consequent on a civil war. And I am not certain that all the mischiefs that have since happened may not, in a great measure, be attributed to mistaken motives of humanity. The noble Duke says, the present bill, by confiscating the property of the *Americans*, is a violation and invasion of the Bill of Rights, because it gives the property taken to the captors, without a legal previous conviction. Does not the preamble of this bill affirm the *Americans* to be in open rebellion? Is not, then, the proof of the property following such a declaration of the Legislature, and that founded on innumerable acts of hostility committed against the King and Parliament, a full and legal conviction? My Lords, it will be said, perhaps, that *America* is not in rebellion. What, then, can we call rebellion, if this be not? They have attacked our troops, seized the King's forts and military magazines; they have, as far as was in their power, cut themselves off from this country, by prohibiting every kind of trade and commercial intercourse with it. If this be not a state of open war, hostility, and defiance, I cannot tell what is. Have not those unnatural Colonists to rebellion added all the circumstances of rapine and public robbery? Have not they been base enough, under the treacherous pretence of defending the *Canadians*, to commit the most notorious acts of oppression and injustice? And have not the people of *Canada* been compelled to take up arms against them, in order to resist the universal brigandage that must have been the consequence, if they any longer continued passive, or did not rise in defence of their property, daily wrested out of their hands by the most shameful acts of violence? I lately saw a letter from that country, in which this reason is directly assigned: that at length they found it necessary to arm and defend themselves (the words were the very terms I have now used—*contre brigandage*) against this public robbery and extortion. My Lords, the noble Duke tells you that a storm is gathering in the North, which may find sufficient employment for our fleet in *Europe*. Are, then, all the terrors of a rupture with *France*, in case this war should continue for any time, at once abandoned by his Grace and his friends on the other side of the House? and do they now falsify their own predictions, delivered with so much confidence, in order to hold up fresh bugbears of their own creating? We have now no longer any fears of an invasion from *France*. Our coasts are no longer in danger from that formidable enemy, who, according to the noble Duke's information, is to be employed elsewhere. *Sweden* and *Russia* are preparing to attack each other. *Prussia* and *France* are to take respective sides in this quarrel. What, then, does this amount to, but that *France*, jealous of the increasing power of *Russia*, and in compliance with her engagements entered into with *Sweden*, will take a part in those disputes? Does not this prove to a demonstration that *France*, operated on by her jealousies, and obliged by her treaties with *Sweden*, can never think of preventing or interrupting us in the prosecution of reducing our rebellious subjects? Such an attempt would be madness in any event, but, on the present occasion, would be directly militating against her own views. But supposing, my Lords, that the matter really stood as the noble Lords in Opposition have frequently stated it, in the course of the last and present session; I will suppose, what I am sure is not the case, that it was both the interest and intentions of *France* and *Spain* to prevent us from reducing our rebellious Colonists into a state of legal obedience and constitutional submission; and that, if we persisted in our declared resolution of asserting our rights, we must expect to be engaged in a war with the united force of the House of *Bourbon*: would that be a motive with your Lordships for submitting to your rebellious subjects in the present contest? I think it would not. I am sure it ought not. If a dread of a war with those Powers should be a sufficient reason for such a disgraceful, spiritless conduct, I am well convinced it would have a

directly contrary effect. Those Powers would soon conclude that a nation which had not power or force sufficient to coerce its own members, would be no longer a formidable enemy. They would look upon you as an abject, tame, mercenary people, who, from a mere love of lucre, would consent to sacrifice all the pride, dignity, and superior interest of yourselves and posterity, rather than suffer a temporary inconvenience, or forego for a while the advantages derived from a commercial intercourse with your Colonies. They, in fine, would look on you as a nation of merchants, from whom nothing was to be feared; totally emptied of that spirit of warfare on every proper occasion—that martial ardour, native prowess, and thirst of fame, which have hitherto rendered you justly formidable and terrible to your enemies. Therefore I contend, my Lords, that it is doubly incumbent on you to exert yourselves, even as a means of keeping your natural enemies and ambitious neighbours in that state of awe and reverence towards you which will be always one of the best bulwarks of the national safety, and your own domestick tranquillity.

My Lords, though I wish sincerely that *America*, should she persist obstinately to resist the constitutional and equitable claims of this country, may be compelled to acknowledge them, yet I do not desire that the people of that country should be abridged of their ancient privileges—such, I mean, as are consistent with the common interests of both countries; such as it is proper for us to grant or confirm, and for them to retain or enjoy; and whenever they return to a proper sense of their duty, I shall very readily give my support to any plan which may be the most likely to heal the unhappy wounds that have been already given, and for receiving them once more into the bosom of the mother country. The noble Duke has bestowed the hardest names he could possibly invent on this bill; and, to show the folly as well as injustice of it, asks what it is we are contending for. Says the noble Duke, the claim of taxation has been given up; it has been relinquished on the idea of its impracticability and inexpediency. I deny it. I contend it never has. And we know that the main support given to it in the other House, as well as to the general measures respecting *America*, was on the supposition that a revenue is expected to be obtained from *America*, towards alleviating part of the heavy burdens at present borne by this country. We know these are the wishes and sentiments of the country gentlemen in the other House—men of the most independent principles and most ample fortunes in the kingdom. I will not pretend to say to what amount or in what mode *America* ought to be compelled to contribute. Perhaps, in their present state and condition, the assistance they would be able to give to the mother country would be but small; but I insist a foundation ought to be laid in the first instance, which should keep a proportion with their abilities; and that it should be framed with a particular view to that object, so as to oblige them to share the burdens, in proportion as they shared and enjoyed the advantages of this Government. I do not pretend to point out the properest or most expedient mode of executing this plan: whether by taxes or customs, commercial duties, or by requisition. Those are questions of policy that do not interfere with the principle it is our business first to establish—the principle of compelling them to acknowledge the right; afterwards it will be time enough to look to the policy and the most expedient means of effectually carrying it into execution, under the consideration of the general interests of the empire, as well as to the local circumstances applying to the particular situation of either or both countries.

The Duke of *Richmond*. I entirely agree with the noble Duke, who rose to oppose the committing of this bill, in every particular opinion he delivered on it. I think it a most unjust, oppressive, and tyrannical measure. It will be therefore understood, my Lords, that in the course of what I shall offer against any clause, which, on account of its cruelty and injustice, may strike me more particularly, that when I dwell on that point, I by no means approve of those other parts on which I shall forbear to animadvert, or perhaps slightly pass over.

I perceive, my Lords, that this bill is a formal denunciation of war against the Colonies; and, on that ground, is not to be combatted with arguments only applicable to a state of tranquillity, or even some sorts and degrees of civil disorder. Though I totally disapprove of such a war, and

the principle on which it is entered into, I am ready to confess that many things are justifiable in such a state of things, on which the most obdurate and inhuman minds would contemplate with horror in any other. I know that it is looked upon not only justifiable and gallant, but an act of meritorious duty, for an officer or soldier to disguise himself in woman's clothes, and, in that disguise, to stab a sentinel on his post. I know, too, that men of the highest and most exalted honour have not scrupled to come at secrets under the sacred seal of confidence, and turn the information to the destruction of their enemies, when it was believed that those acts of horror and treachery promised to be means of promoting the designs, and furthering the views and success of their friends, and the cause they were engaged in. But, my Lords, where no view of this kind can be answered, where no one desirable purpose can be obtained, I shall always oppose an act of wanton cruelty, and, I may add, on this occasion, of impolicy; as I will venture to predict, it will only exasperate those against whom it is intended, and render them more desperate, determined, and enraged, against their merciless persecutors and oppressors. It is the clause I have now under my eye, for compelling such persons as may be taken in the ships and vessels described in this bill, to enter on board his Majesty's ships-of-war. Such a compulsion is, in my opinion, a most aggravated act of cruelty. You not only strip them of their property, but by violence force them, at the peril of capital punishment, to serve you, as being under the act of Parliament for regulating our naval forces, and thus make them liable to suffer as deserters, contrary to the established usage observed in respect of men pressed into his Majesty's service. You even do worse: you compel them to fight against their fathers, brothers, and nearest relations; and that, too, contrary to the conviction of their own consciences; and should they refuse to execute the barbarous service with rigour and punctuality, you are then authorized, by the law just mentioned, to shoot them for a breach of duty. This, my Lords, if I had no other objection to the bill, I must confess, operates very forcibly on my mind; and I would recommend to the noble Lords in Administration, to amend or totally omit this clause in the committee, and not, by a wanton, unnecessary act of power, add to the horrors consequent on a war of so cruel and barbarous a nature. I beg leave to remind your Lordships once more, that I do not mean, by pointing to this clause, to give any sanction to any one part of the bill. All I would wish is, to intimate to its friends and supporters that this bloody clause, this provision of wanton barbarity, even on their own principles, is totally unnecessary. The noble Lord says, the present measures pursuing against *America* are popular, and that Opposition have taken up, for once, the unpopular side of the question. I fairly assent, in part, to the noble Lord's assertion; for I believe the people were never more divided in their sentiments than at present. But while I allow this, I do not assent to the assertion in the latitude the noble Lord has stated it. In the words of a noble Lord in a former debate, [*Lord Camden*,] we have scarcely seen an address that has not spawned a petition. We have been told by several noble Lords in Administration, that *America*, too, is divided. And I believe it may be; at least we have many reasons to believe that they are far from being unanimous. What will, in all probability, be the consequence of this bill, but at once to put an end to all divisions, and to render them unanimous? Yet suppose the contrary: will not this bill involve those who think this country in the right—those who have retained their loyalty, and remained firm in their obedience—in one common punishment with the most determined, open, and violent enemies and opposers of the *British* Parliament? The former will be liable to have their ships seized, their goods and merchandises confiscated, their persons pressed, as well as the latter. Besides, I believe this clause is contrary to the usual mode adopted in regard to persons pressed to serve aboard in his Majesty's ships-of-war, who are never subjected to capital punishments for desertion. The noble Lord has given, as a proof of the general opinion of the people respecting this war, and particularly those concerned in the *West-India* trade, that if the ruin of the *West-India* Islands was to be a consequence of it, the people of a borough in his neighbourhood (the town of *Bewdley*) would never have taken the part they have done; a town which his Lordship says carries on a twelfth part of the

export trade to those Islands. I admire the noble Lord's accuracy of computation. It is the first time that I have heard a matter of such importance so minutely and correctly stated; and it is the first time I ever heard that *Bewdley* was a place of such consequence, or that it carried on so great and extensive an export trade. But, my Lords, allowing that the borough of *Bewdley* advised with the noble Lord, and offered to address his Majesty unsolicited, as his Lordship says; supposing likewise that they were unanimous in their sentiments; I still beg leave to think that the *West-India* planters, and the great body of merchants concerned in the *West-India* trade in the cities of *London* and *Bristol*, are full as respectable an authority as the addresses from the town of *Bewdley*; and to show that the present bill will very materially affect the Sugar Islands, should it be passed into a law, they appeared the last year at your Lordships' bar, and this year at the bar of the other House; but I believe they will hardly trouble your Lordships on the present occasion, for experience has taught them to despair of obtaining any sort of redress. It is too often a misfortune in this country for persons to entertain very different ideas, when in and out of employment. I heard the noble Lord with great pleasure on the first of the session express sentiments of a very different nature; and still retaining my former opinions, I cannot say but I approved much better of the speech then delivered than of the sentiments now so warmly and so ably urged by his Lordship. When I make this cursory observation, I cannot but suppose that his Lordship's change of opinion has arisen purely from conviction. On the whole, my Lords, I pronounce this bill, both in principle and in all its provisions and clauses, like those it is to succeed, to be fraught with all possible injustice and cruelty. I do not think the people of *America* in rebellion, but resisting acts of the most unexampled cruelty and oppression. [Here a cry of order, order!] I do not retract a syllable of what I have said. I think I am justified in the expression, by the uniform custom and usage of Parliament, which secures to its members the freedom of debate; or why else are they at all permitted to deliver their opinions? If the injustice of the bill be manifest, because it proceeds on an idea which is false in fact—that the Colonies are in open rebellion, the provisions of it are no less cruel. They subject the property of the innocent and unoffending to confiscation, without a trial; they give an undue preference to the Navy over the Army, or else establish a precedent of a most dangerous and alarming tendency, that of giving the possessions of one part of the subjects of the same empire to those employed to reduce them; but, more than all, they authorize an act of the most wanton and horrid cruelty—that of obliging such as are taken in the act of trading, for their maintenance and support, to enter and serve on board his Majesty's ships-of-war.

Lord *Lyttelton*. I do not at all think it decent or Parliamentary to allude to anything said in a former debate; I am sure such a conduct has always been discountenanced in this House. I am happy, however, in seeing so full a bar, that I may have an opportunity of exculpating myself from charges and insinuations equally ill-founded and unjust. I cannot say that I literally remember the words that fell from me on the occasion alluded to; but I think my memory will sufficiently serve me to recollect the material scope and tendency of what I then urged. In relation to the foreign troops, I thought then, and I have not since changed my opinion, that the previous consent of Parliament was necessary to legalize that measure; that nothing could justify it but the necessity; and that an act of indemnity was requisite, in order to quiet the just apprehensions which such a measure ought to occasion in the breast of every person who wished well to the Constitution of this country, as established at the Revolution, if the necessity was not stated as the only true ground of justification. What happened afterwards? A bill of indemnity was brought into and passed the other House; it came to a third reading in this House; and such was the extraordinary conduct of the noble Lords in Opposition that they opposed it; and several Lords in Administration uniting with them on a different ground, the bill was lost and rejected unanimously. Whether the noble Duke's friends and partisans, or I, acted most consistently on that occasion, I submit to your Lordships. As to the general measures to be pursued against *America*, I will

remind your Lordships, that I voted and spoke uniformly in the sentiments I have this day maintained, till the first day of the present session; and on that day, too, I only differed from Administration because I thought measures of such wide and important extent, recommended from the Throne, called for information the Ministers seemed unwilling to give, or absolutely refused. Ignorant as I then was, I very properly refused to support measures the object of which, and the means of executing, I was totally a stranger to. On that ground alone I refused to co-operate with Administration. Here the matter rested, till his Majesty's servants thought proper to give me that kind of information I thought necessary to direct me in my future conduct. They were pleased to repose a confidence in me, which I hope and trust I shall never abuse, and which perfectly satisfied me that their views were ultimately founded in wisdom, and directed to such objects as promised to give and ensure the most happy and desirable termination to the present unhappy disputes. Thus convinced of the rectitude and wisdom of Administration, I accepted of the place I now enjoy, but upon no other terms but those I have mentioned. I have always acted, and shall continue to act on the most conscientious motives, and upon reasons of the most perfect conviction. I do assure your Lordships, that I have never swerved from my integrity in a single instance. As to the place I have been appointed to, I received it as a mark of his Majesty's most gracious inclination towards me. I have always looked upon it, in point of emolument, to be a matter of very trivial consideration. My fortune is too considerable to regard it in any other light. I did not seek it. I did not act the servile part of a placeman or a pensioner, by meanly stooping to apply and beg for it; and expect and think I have a right not to be included among such as do; for if it was an object of moment, which it is not, I never shall sacrifice my opinion to any personal or private consideration. I own I am greatly astonished to hear the noble Duke, who spoke last, affirm that *America* is not at present in a state of rebellion, though his Grace knows that the Colonists have been declared Rebels by the most solemn declarations Parliament is capable of expressing; by acts of the whole Legislature, stamped with the authority of King, Lords and Commons. This, my Lords, I think is a precedent that should not be endured in this House; and, till the authority of it is again restored, I shall never think that we can expect to have a proper obedience paid to the dignity of Parliament. I think that laws, the justice of which are arraigned and condemned by some of the very persons who are supposed to have a hand in framing and assenting to them, will always lose a considerable part, if not all, their efficacy, while such liberties are permitted to be wantonly taken with them. I know if I were an *American*, and retained any doubt of the part I ought to take on the present occasion, and were to learn that a noble Lord in this House contended that the measures proposed by this bill were founded in injustice and cruelty, and that opposition to such measures was justifiable, I must confess it would go a great way in satisfying and removing my doubts, and determining my future conduct. I perfectly coincide in the opinion of *Cicero*, who was an actor in the scenes immediately preceding the destruction of the liberties of *Rome*, that such an improper licentious use of liberty is totally destructive of its essence. His expression was extremely applicable on the present occasion, *Immoderata licentia conscionis*. As well, therefore, on that account, as the general impropriety of such a conduct, I must tell the noble Duke that, if he should repeat the same sentiments, I mean to take the sense of the House, whether it be consistent with the decorum and dignity of their proceedings, to permit such an improper liberty of speech to pass without a proper animadversion and censure.

The Duke of *Richmond*. I imagine, if the noble Lord had properly conceived my meaning, he could never have possibly drawn such inferences from my expressions. What I said then, and what I still maintain, is, that, as a member of this House, I have a full right, as long as the freedom of debate is held sacred, to deliver my opinion without reserve. The point immediately under the consideration of the House is the present bill; the bill asserts that the *Americans* are in rebellion: I say they are not, and state that as my reason for opposing it. Is this indecent? Is this unparliamentary, or contrary to the uniform and established usages of



this House? The noble Lord says that I ought and am bound to confine myself to the immediate subject of debate; and that I am disorderly, and deserve the censure of your Lordships, should I violate the usual mode of debating questions in this House. In this I perfectly agree with his Lordship; but I should be much obliged to the noble Lord to direct me how to proceed, so as to debate, and yet entirely keep clear of the subject. For instance, I should particularly thank him if he would instruct me how to express my dislike to the bill, without pointing out the grounds and motives of that dislike. I think the bill, in its principle and all its parts, unjust, impolitic, and inexpedient: how, then, can I support my assertion, but by arguing against its impolicy, injustice, and inexpediency? But, says the noble Lord, though you oppose the bill, and disapprove of it, you should not arraign acts of Parliament; you should not question nor condemn the acts of King, Lords and Commons; for so long as they remain and continue to be the law of the land, it is indecent and unparliamentary to find fault with them. Does his Lordship mean to push this doctrine as far as it will go; or does he wish to employ it only to a particular purpose, to answer that of the present debate? In either event, I fancy his Lordship will find himself much mistaken. For instance, I say the present bill is cruel, oppressive, and tyrannick. I contend, that the resistance made by the Colonists is in consequence of other acts equally oppressive, cruel, and tyrannick; and thus I prove that this resistance is not rebellion, but that the *Americans* are resisting acts of violence and injustice; consequently, that such resistance is neither treason nor rebellion; but is perfectly justifiable in every possible, political, and moral sense. The noble Lord seems desirous of calling the censure of the House on me. If I have been disorderly, I am ready to abide by the sense of it. I think I have not; and, relying on that opinion, I neither withdraw nor retract my former expressions; and am very ready to indulge his Lordship, by taking the sense of the House, whether or not I deserve its censure.

The Earl of *Denbigh*. As an old member of this House, I think, with the noble Lord who spoke early in this debate, that the expression of the noble Duke is extremely reprehensible and disorderly. The noble Duke may, it is true, deliver his opinion freely on the question immediately before the House, be it what it may; but I contend that he is bound to confine himself solely to that, and not to go out of it. Nor is any Lord, in debate, warranted in charging an act of the King, Lords and Commons, with tyranny and injustice. If this licentious use of the freedom of debate were indulged, it is impossible to say where it might stop. Any noble Lord might rise in his place, and affirm that his Majesty was an usurper, and that *George III* had no right to the crown of this realm. I contend, therefore, that by the laws and Constitution of this realm, any expression may be as well justified, under the claim of exercising the privilege of speech, as that *America* is not in rebellion, or that resistance to the acts of the *British* Parliament is no more than resistance to the most wanton acts of tyranny and oppression; and I do openly contend, that those who defend rebellion, are themselves little better than rebels; and that there is very little difference between the traitor and he who openly or privately abets treason.

The Duke of *Richmond*. The noise your Lordships have heard has reached below the bar, and must convince you that the noble Earl who spoke last has been heard there. But I will tell his Lordship, that I am not to be intimidated, or deterred from my duty by loud words. Such exertions of mere sound will not prevent me from punctually performing my duty. The noble Earl says I have explained away my meaning. I believe his Lordship would not have maintained such an assertion if he knew properly the difference between explaining and explaining away. The noble Earl, as a collateral proof of his knowledge of the forms and orders of this House, says he is an old member. I believe I am almost as old a member as his Lordship; at least, I have sat near twenty years here; and I cannot be persuaded that I have offended against any established rule or form of this House. As to the point of explaining away my meaning, I must remind his Lordship, that I do not mean to retract anything I have said; and if he has properly attended to my explanation, he will be convinced that what I asserted at both times substantially correspond with

each other; if he should think otherwise, I now take the opportunity of informing the noble Earl that I strictly adhere to the first expressions I used, and am ready to abide the sense of your Lordships, who are to determine whether or not I have transgressed. As to the expression of traitor, the noble Earl has so freely applied, I believe there are no traitors in this House now-a-days.

The Earl of *Sandwich*. I am an older member of this House than either the noble Duke or noble Earl. I have sat here these seven-and-thirty years, and am happy in testifying, since my first knowledge of Parliament, that I never saw the debates in this House conducted with greater propriety and decorum during my acquaintance with it, than in the course of this business respecting *America*. I am, my Lords, extremely unhappy when I am witness to such altercations as these; they always impede publick business, answer no one substantial or beneficial purpose whatever, and are only productive of ill-humour. As to the point of order, if I may be permitted to state my pretensions, as one of the old, if not the oldest member of this House, I have always seen it observed, as a constant rule of debate, never to condemn any act of Parliament unless on a motion for its repeal. In every other respect, I am of opinion that the noble Duke was perfectly justifiable, so long as he confined himself to the subject-matter of the bill; but I, at the same time, contend, that he has no right to go out of the question to investigate or deliver his sentiments upon points not under the consideration of the House. As some objections have been stated against this bill which immediately apply to the business of the department over which I have the honour to preside, I look upon myself particularly called upon to give every satisfaction in my power.

Two objections have been stated against the present bill by the two noble Dukes who have opposed its commitment. The first noble Duke complains of the injustice of this bill, because it gives the spoils taken from the enemy to the captors. Is this unusual? I am sure it is not. It has been so during the last two wars carried on by this country. I do not know of a more meritorious set of men than our seamen, nor more deserving of every degree of publick encouragement; besides the general motives of executing their duty with attention and punctuality, the prospect of sharing the captures among the officers and seamen will be a very great means of speedily manning our Navy without expense. It has likewise been much relied on by the noble Lords in opposition that this bill confounds the innocent with the guilty; but I believe your Lordships will perceive that very few can be classed in the former description, as the terrors of the Continental and Provincial Congresses have compelled almost every man in that country to take a decided part. I shall not detain your Lordships at this late hour of the night, by going into a long detail of proofs; I shall only mention two instances, to satisfy your Lordships of the cruel and cowardly disposition of the *Americans*, by stating to your Lordships that they have even tarred and feathered three women, and have put an innocent free negro to death, attended with every circumstance of cruelty and baseness. The free negro's name was *Jerry*, and he was worth several hundred pounds. This man, in an unguarded minute, said, if any of the King's ships came to that quarter, or the port where he resided, that he would pilot them safely up. This being reported to the Committee, a mock tribunal was appointed to try him, and he was acquitted for want of evidence. Not satisfied with this first attempt on the man's life, another negro, not a free one, was suborned to repeat the charge, on which the unhappy man was condemned and executed, though the evidence of the slave should not have, according to the Colony laws, been received against a free man. There was another particular circumstance happened relative to this horrid affair, which was, that although the negro recanted every syllable he had sworn against *Jerry*, and owned that all he said on the trial was a lie, yet *Jerry* was nevertheless put to death.

The noble Duke who spoke last seems to lament greatly the cruelty of obliging such seamen as are taken aboard the *American* vessels to enter his Majesty's ships of war. For my part, I think very differently from the noble Duke. Instead of an instance of cruelty or oppression, I think it is doing them rather a favour, as you put them into instant pay. Besides, though this bill were never passed, if we should want seamen to man our Navy, and it should be-

come necessary to issue press-warrants, the persons compelled by the clause to enter would be liable to be pressed. So that, in that view of the matter, this bill creates no new hardship. Suppose, my Lords, that we should be inclined to alter or modify this clause, as the noble Duke seems desirous: you would not, it may be presumed, after you had those men in your power, put them in a situation again to resist you. What, then, are you to do? In the case of prisoners taken in a foreign war, we know they are brought home and confined in prison, and detained here till a peace ensues, or they are exchanged upon cartel during the continuance of the war; but in the present case, the matter being new, and no provision being made, and in fact in the event of a want of men, the persons found aboard *British* ships being liable to be pressed, I am of opinion the clause on these several grounds is entirely unobjectionable. I am much obliged to your Lordships for the indulgence you have shown, by hearing me so patiently. I shall not detain your Lordships much longer. I shall only say a word or two to the point urged by the first noble Duke who spoke in this debate. That noble Duke says that a storm is gathering in the North; that his Majesty's Ministers should not trust to the assurances of foreign Courts; and that we ought not, prosecuting this war against our rebellious subjects, to render ourselves, by a misplaced confidence in those assurances, defenceless at home, and liable to be surprised or attacked by our natural enemies. I do not pretend to say exactly what may be the effect of the present disputes in the North; but I will tell the noble Duke that we do not trust to the assurances of foreign Powers; and that if such a measure should happen to be necessary, we shall be able, at a very short warning, to fit out a fleet and send it into the *Baltick*; and further, that by the present plan of operations, we shall not have a single line-of-battle ship in *America*, as three fifty-gun ships will be sent to replace the three line-of-battle ships now serving on that station; and that, consequently, we shall have such a formidable force at home, ready to act upon any emergency that may rise during the progress of this business, as will not only be fully sufficient to protect ourselves against any attack our enemies might meditate, but likewise to adopt such other measures of vigour and effect as the particular state of affairs in *Europe* might render necessary or expedient.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. In whatever view this bill, both in principle and the mode of enforcing that principle, presents itself, it appears to me to be fraught with every accumulated species of impolicy and injustice. I shall, in the few observations I propose to make on it, deliver my mind freely; on this, however, as on all former occasions, looking upon myself at liberty to alter my opinion and to regulate my judgment merely on the merits of the matter under debate, combined with its own particular circumstances, not by any collateral motives which do not properly relate to the question before me. The first matter that forces its way to your Lordships' consideration, on perusing this bill, is the principle, which appears to me no less cruel than impolitick. It is, as has been well observed in the course of this debate, and to which I have not as yet heard a rational answer, to the last degree cruel and unjust, because it involves the innocent in one common punishment with the guilty. It is impolitick, because it will throw the people into a state of desperation, and of necessity force them to take up arms in their own defence; so that it will have the double effect of transforming your friends, such as have hitherto continued so, into the most inveterate enemies; and inspiring both friends and foes with the most enthusiastick and desperate resolutions of resisting a coercion that leaves them no other alternative but submission to the most abject state of slavery, or of ending in their complete destruction, unless they should prevail in the contest. But, my Lords, I have a stronger objection to the principle of the bill than even that I have now stated. It proceeds on the idea that *America* is in rebellion to the just authority of this country. I deny it. I contend that they have been in part, if not entirely forced to take up arms in defence of their property, which has been attempted, by the acts of this Legislature, to be wrested unjustly out of their hands. They have been taxed by the *British* Parliament for the purpose of raising a revenue. They have been thereby deprived of the inalienable privilege of a *British* subject—that of voting away his money, of judging of the quantum, and of the propriety

of entirely withholding it, should he not approve of the uses or purposes to which it may be intended to be applied. Besides this general unquestionable ground I have now stated, taxation has been attempted to be carried into effect contrary to the usual mode, to the ancient usage of requisition. I therefore contend, that the principle of the bill is ill-founded and unjust in the first concoction; and therefore that the idea is false on which it proceeds; for the Colonists are not in a state of rebellion, but are armed in support of their just, their inalienable and constitutional rights, thus openly invaded and attacked.

The noble Earl in office has assigned every reason for inserting the clause in this bill which has been objected to by the noble Duke, but what appears to me to be at the first blush the most obvious. His Lordship says, that in a foreign war we secure all prisoners which fall into our hands in prison; but that we shall not know how to dispose of those which may be taken on the present case, as no provision has been made in the bill for that purpose. But if the noble Earl will permit me, I will tell him what appears the true motive for inserting that clause—a mere wanton act of feminine revenge, a mere love of cruelty and oppression. But let us pass over that consideration, and turn to the means proposed in the bill itself, for ensuring its operation. This I take to be framed, too, on other grounds than those of merely rewarding merit. On a former occasion the noble Earl, though he did not positively assure us, gave us the strongest hopes that we should be able to man our Navy without pressing; but finding it impracticable, the noble Earl and his brethren in office have had recourse to this method of dividing the prizes taken among the captors, in order to avoid the unpopular mode of pressing, or of disclosing to the publick that our seamen are as averse to this service as our landsmen have already proved themselves. I believe the noble Earl distinguished himself in a warm opposition, during the *Spanish* war in 1741, and assisted in carrying the measure against the Minister, for dividing the captures taken from the enemy among the captors. Lord *Bath* was at the head of that opposition; and I believe the noble Earl does not forget that the great argument then used in both Houses was, that such an encouragement became absolutely necessary; for as the merchants' wages were so much higher than the pay allowed by Government, such a stimulative to enter aboard the King's ships would be the only, best, and most probable means of speedily manning our Navy upon any sudden emergency. This, my Lords, cannot be said to be the case at present; no such reason can now be assigned; for I believe the merchants' wages are rather lower than usual; at least I am well informed they have not been raised for some time past. I do not know that dividing the prizes in the manner usually adopted among the captors, is perfectly right at any time; but as it is the only reason that has been ever assigned, and that it does not at present exist, I must confess, that that, with the circumstances attending it, is another reason why I am against this bill. I should think myself justified in passing over the matter I am now about mentioning to your Lordships, as not directly applying to the subject-matter of this debate, if I did not think it of the most material consequence; I mean the two resolutions agreed to in the other House relative to the Colony of *Nova-Scotia*. As we cannot procure any information in this House, I am under the necessity of seeking it wherever I can find it. In the votes of the House of Commons, I find that they have resolved, that no other duties or customs shall be paid for any goods or merchandise imported into the Colony of *Nova-Scotia*, but what is expressed in the second resolution; and that in the second resolution, that is resolved not to exceed eight per cent. ad valorem, on all foreign commodities. Now, my Lords, on those resolutions, two matters very sensibly strike me: first, the smallness of the revenue for which, it seems, we are contending; and, secondly, the direct invasion of the Act of Navigation, expressed in the second resolution, which states the duty of eight per cent. to be upon foreign commodities imported from the place of their growth. This last, in my opinion, is directly cutting up that great palladium of our commerce, that great source of all the advantages we now happily enjoy, as the first commercial and trading nation in *Europe*; for the spirit and letter on which the whole of that law is founded, are, that no article or commodity shall be directly imported into the Colonies from the place

of their growth. Taking this in either light, as a mark of indulgence and favour intended to this paltry Colony, which has cost this country more than the fee simple of it is worth; or taking it as a foundation for a treaty with the other Colonies, I think such an invasion of the Navigation Act totally improper. But when we come to compute what the probable amount of such a revenue would come to, we must pause with astonishment to behold this country involving itself in such scenes of blood, expense, and ruin, in the pursuit and attainment of such an object. The imports into the Colonies are computed to be between three and four millions annually. Now, taking it on the largest scale, we may presume that the amount of the foreign commodities to be permitted to be imported would be about an eighth of the whole imports, which, by computation, is found to be the case in the Colony just mentioned. Take, then, the eight per cent. and you have the sum total of the revenue, which will be at or about forty-five thousand pounds per annum, a sum which will no more than pay the expense of collecting it; and, indeed, if not managed with greater economy than the last, will not be sufficient. If, then, our present warlike preparations, in which (to borrow a current Ministerial phrase) every nerve and sinew of war and national ability is to be exerted, be to obtain just nothing; I can only say, that it brings to my remembrance the conduct of a country gentleman, who made it a condition with his tenants to supply him with a certain number of carts and horses, and prided himself greatly in that mark of his authority, though he enjoyed it at the expense of a considerable decrease in his rents, as he let his lands considerably lower than the real value on that account. On the other hand, if the resolutions are meant to stop there, and are intended as a mark of particular favour, I think, at all events, it is very improperly exerted towards such a paltry Province, *Halifax* being called the gin-shop of *America*, which, according to a late publication, does not import above thirty thousand pounds per annum, and has already cost this nation between three and four hundred thousand pounds, while *Pennsylvania*, whose imports are three hundred thousand pounds per annum, never cost this country a single shilling. But, above all, I am warmly against any measure which may directly or indirectly be the means of defeating that valuable and truly beneficial law, the Act of Navigation.

The Earl of *Sandwich*. The noble Lord who spoke last, I believe, nay, I am sure, must be mistaken respecting the lowness of seamen's wages, for, on applying lately to the master of a transport vessel, he advised a press, as he said it would be impossible to procure hands to man a ship, unless at a very advanced price, as he was obliged to promise them thirty-five shillings a month, and yet they still demanded an advance; and before they got out of the river, would probably refuse to proceed on their voyage, if their wages were not raised to fifty shillings per month.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. I have no manner of reason to doubt that the noble Earl has stated what the master told him very faithfully; but I should have hoped that his Lordship knew the world, at least the duties of his office, better than to rely solely on the information of a person whose interest immediately depended on misleading him. I am not surprised, therefore, though I do not believe the fact as coming from the master, that he said the seamen would insist on fifty shillings per month before they left the river; but I am much surprised that he did not state it much higher, and that the noble Earl should rest satisfied with the report of a man who was to profit from the imposition. I imagined that a noble Lord, high in office as he is, and at the head of a great department, might have drawn his information from a better and purer source than the master of a transport.

Viscount *Weymouth*. I do not think that the noble Lord who stated the resolutions agreed to in the other House, was justified in making them any part of the subject of this day's debate, or going out of the question immediately before us. We are not bound to adopt the resolutions he mentions; and if they should be found to be subversive of the Act of Navigation, we shall, at a proper time, have an opportunity of considering them in the only Parliamentary manner in which they can be mentioned in this House; at present such a discussion is totally irregular and premature.

Lord *Wycombe* [Earl of *Shelburne*.] I cannot think myself the least disorderly. The subject of the debate relates

to *America*. I think, therefore, I am fully justified in speaking to any material point which concerns it. The resolutions of the House of Commons of last year were made a ground of treaty with the Colonies—I think very improperly; for this House, in my opinion, should have been previously consulted.

Lord Viscount *Weymouth*. There is a material difference between the resolutions relative to *Nova-Scotia* and those of last year. On the latter, no measure was proposed or taken; on the former, a bill is ordered to be brought in; consequently the matter will come properly before your Lordships.

Duke of *Richmond*. Besides the clause I have before mentioned, as full of wanton iniquity, I should be glad to be informed by some noble Lord on the other side, whether all ships, &c., found in port, belonging as well to the enemies as friends of Government, are liable to confiscation, when not found offending, that is, trading at sea; because, if the clause means that, I think it is still an aggravation of the monstrous and notorious injustice of this bill.

Lord *Wycombe* [Earl of *Shelburne*.] I had my doubts relative to this clause the noble Duke has mentioned; but on close examination, I think one part means to intend the contrary, though it is not clearly expressed. I should be glad, before we rise, however, to hear some of the noble supporters of this bill rise and explain it.

Duke of *Richmond*. I fear I am not perfectly understood. What I mean is, supposing a friend of Government, an innocent man, learning the contents of this bill, should endeavour to comply with it, and neither wishing to offend against the law, nor risk his property, should put his vessel into dock and unrig her, waiting for better and more peaceable times: whether, I say, in such a case, his vessel so laid up, would be liable to be seized and confiscated?

Lord Viscount *Weymouth*. It is impossible to decide, or give a direct answer to the noble Duke's question; that must be left to the determination of the Courts of Admiralty.

Lord *Mansfield*. The noble Duke has put his question very fairly. In my opinion, the intention of the bill is, that the ships, &c., lying in dock, should be subject to confiscation. The principle of the bill is, to make a naval war upon *America*; and as, in such cases, it would be impossible to make distinctions in favour of the innocent, the bill has been framed according to the general ideas of carrying a war against a foreign enemy, where it is always taken for granted that every individual is concerned in and abetting every act of hostility; and I presume the great motive for passing this bill is, to vest the effects, &c., found in the possession of the *Americans*, to the captors; because no existing law has provided for the case of a sea war carried on against Rebels. In King *William's* time, when *Ireland* was in rebellion, the defect was first discovered. A few of the Rebel ships were taken and condemned, but the legality of such an act was doubted. On the whole, I take it clearly, that the clause extends generally, without exception.

Duke of *Richmond*. I think it is an additional reason against sharing the whole of the confiscations among the captors, as it will not be in his Majesty's power, by this bill, to make any distinction in favour of those who must, according to the noble and learned Lord's explanation, suffer innocently; whereas if a part of the confiscation were reserved for that particular purpose, redress might, on a petition and a consequent inquiry, be obtained.

[A conversation now arose, relative to the powers vested in the Crown, between the Lord Chancellor, Duke of *Richmond*, Lord *Shelburne*, and Lord *Weymouth*; in which the power of pardoning in the first instance, and the reason for inserting the clause in the bill, seemed to be misunderstood, till Lord *Mansfield* observed, that such a power of delegation was inherent in the Crown without the aid of Parliament, which he instanced in the uniform exercise of it by the Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and the Commission issued in the reign of King *William* to treat with the *Irish* Rebels. But the reason why it was mentioned in the bill was, because the power given militated against two acts of Parliament, which of course called for equal power to set them aside.]

The question was then put, on committing the Bill.

It was resolved in the affirmative. Contents 48, Proxies 30; Non-Contents 12, Proxies 7.

The following Protest was entered:

"Dissentient.

"1. Because this bill, by considering the Colonies in *America* as a foreign nation, and declaring war on them in that character, has a direct tendency to effect an entire and (we fear) permanent separation between the two capital parts of this empire. It is new to behold a nation making a separation of its parts by a law, in hopes of reuniting them by a treaty. The sovereign power has hitherto always regarded rebellion as the criminal act of individuals, and not the hostility of any great collective body of the community. The framers of this bill admit the principle in its full force; although by all the provisions they everywhere contradict it; for whilst the clauses of the bill consign all to punishment, the preamble only declares that many are guilty; the Legislature choosing to be considered rather as unjust to particulars, than confess itself to be universally odious. The *English* on both sides of the ocean are now taught, by act of Parliament, to look on themselves as separate nations, nations susceptible of general hostility, and proper parties for mutual declarations of war and treaties of peace. We are by this act preparing their minds for that independence which we charge them with affecting; whilst we drive them to the necessity of it by repeated injuries.

"2. Because this bill enables and encourages the Navy of *England* to make an indiscriminate prey of the property of *English* subjects trading to or from the Colonies, (even of the ships which lie quiet in the *American* ports,) without regarding whether that property belongs to friends or enemies, to the dutiful or to the disobedient. This plan of promiscuous rapine (unworthy of the wisdom and decorum of Government) must complete what yet remains to be completed of the union in *North-America* against the authority of Parliament. Parliament, in this bill, seems much more inclined to distress than able or willing to protect. In *North-America* the refractory and submissive may be blended together. In the *West-Indies* all are innocent; but all are doomed to a much more severe and much more certain punishment than falls upon the most guilty in *North-America*. The whole accommodation, if not the immediate subsistence of the *West-India* Islands, depends on a commercial connection with the Continent, from which, by this bill, they are expressly restrained. One of the chief and much the most plausible of the complaints made last year against the *North-American* Colonies, was a resolution on their part to withhold supply from the Sugar Plantations; but this year we have made ourselves to adopt and sanctify that very conduct which we had painted to the world in such odious colours. It must appear as if this bill was purposely made against the *West-Indies*; and lest the people of the United Colonies might return to sentiments of fraternal affection, or from motives of self-interest, or from impatience of so hard a restraint, should disobey or elude the orders of the Congress, and afford relief to our innocent planters in the *West-Indies*, it seems as if an act of the *British* Parliament came in aid of that authority, and provided that no supply whatsoever shall be carried to the *West-Indies* contrary to the resolution of the Congress.

"3. Because this bill greatly exceeds in violence the pattern of injustice which it seems to follow. In some respects the prohibition of the Congress materially differed from the prohibition of this bill: theirs was not immediate. Time was given to the *West-Indies* for supply, both from *America* and other places. No confiscations were made. We, on the other hand, have permitted the trade from *America*, as long as it was necessary to save ourselves from famine, and to enable the Colonists to pay their debts. This supply they have made plentifully, and many of these debts they have discharged most honourably. In return for this, to us useful and honourable behaviour, Ministry, abusing the bounty of Providence, on the first restoration of domestick plenty has fabricated a bill for seizing *American* vessels now trading under the faith of an act of Parliament; no ship of theirs being suffered to return to its own country, either from hence or from the *West-Indies*.

"4. Because the bill, not satisfied with making predatory war upon the trade of the Colonies, thinks it necessary to stimulate particular avarice and rapacity to an activity in such service, by rendering captures of *North-American* vessels and goods the property of the captors. This regulation is now, for the first time by any regular authority in this

kingdom, to be adopted in a civil contention. We consider this method of holding out the spoil of their fellow-citizens for the reward of alacrity in civil wars, as a source of the most dangerous corruption that can be conceived; in the first instance to our Navy, and in its consequence to our Army. A number of bold enterprising men, trained to the profession of arms, with fortunes to make, and promotion to be obtained, are naturally lovers of war. When they have once tasted of emoluments from domestick spoil, they will no longer look on the commerce of *England* as an object of protection, but of plunder. They will see the prosperous state of peaceful domestick industry, not with pleasure, but with envy. They will be taught to wish for those lucrative civil commotions, which they will always have the means of provoking. Our soldiers in the land service will see no reason for their being distinguished from the marine; and they will call for the plunder of *English* trading towns, when they see that the seamen have been indulged in the plunder of *English* trading ships. It never can be safe for a State to hold out an interest in disturbing it, to those who have the sword in their hand. The greatest republick of which history gives us any knowledge, was subverted by this license of domestick plunder. We are perfectly assured, that the Navy of *England* wants no such unnatural and impious encouragement towards the performance of any duty which their known publick spirit, and yet uncorrupted honour, may make it fit for them to perform. And it is no less on theirs, than on the publick account, a matter of the most serious affliction to us, that a service always looked upon, (and hitherto most justly,) not only without fear or jealousy, but with the most partial affection in every part of this empire, should be unnecessarily exposed to the lasting odium which must attend those who are enriched from the spoils of citizens, amongst whom they may be obliged to spend their lives, and form their connections. Civil wars (when they must be made) should be made in such a manner as not to render the return to peace and cordiality impracticable. If the spoil ordered by this act had been left in the Crown, the Crown might use it as an encouragement for a return to obedience, and as a means of future peace. It is now only a provocation, through despair and resentment, to perpetual hostility. We cannot possibly discern how any necessary operation of war is strengthened by this disgrace of the legislature. But if the arms now used should succeed so as to enforce a temporary and reluctant obedience, we see but too well that this bill will leave such a sting in the minds of the Colonists, as to render our government there hated and suspected, and therefore forever precarious.

"5. Because this bill, by anticipating all legal judgment of the offences of those whose goods are forfeited, overturns one of the most excellent and profoundly considered parts of that fundamental law, the Declaration of Rights, which declares, 'that all grants of fines and forfeitures of particular persons before conviction, are illegal and void.' This provision is expressly made, lest rapacious Ministers, scenting confiscation, or rapacious soldiers, allured by the lust of plunder, should be induced to forge or provoke plots and rebellions, in order to enrich themselves out of the publick disorders.

"6. Because very extensive commercial property of *British* subjects (implicated by the nature of commercial intercourse with that of innocent *Englishmen* residing here) is to be taken out of the equitable jurisdiction of the common law of *England*, and from that inestimable birthright of the subjects of this kingdom, a trial by Jury, and carried to the Court of Admiralty, to be tried by a single Judge, on the rules of an arbitrary foreign law.

"7. Because the whole scheme of this predatory war for private lucre, is put under the arbitrary direction of certain Commissioners, to us unknown even by name; who have power to give such continuance to the ravages authorized by this bill as their arbitrary will shall suggest; to pardon, or except from pardon, any number or description of persons, and with such exceptions as they shall see fit, without any other rule than their own private opinion, fancy, caprice, favour, or resentment; and without any other rule, to open or keep shut any Colony, Province, County, Town, District, or place. We are of opinion, that the power left to the said Commissioners is perfectly unjustifiable and unconstitutional; it has, besides, a tendency to create the most



shameful and mischievous monopolies. The power given to the Admiralty and to the *West-India* Governours, to license ships, is of the same nature. If such monopolies and jobs should not arise from such powers, it is no fault of this bill, which, as if it had these purposes in view, has taken special care to provide as strong a temptation as human nature, set above law and restraint, and furnished with every facility to corruption, can possibly be exposed to.

"8. Because we know nothing of the business of these Commissioners, further than the above arbitrary discretion with regard to pardons. Rumour gives out, that they are to have a power to treat with the *Americans* for a redress of their grievances. Of this, however, neither the speech from the Throne nor the bill have given the least intimation; although, if the Commissioners treat on this subject at all, acts and powers of Parliament being the matter of complaint, the Commissioners ought to derive some previous authority from Parliament in order to give weight and efficacy to their negotiations, and to preserve some appearance of dignity in ourselves. It is hardly proper that Parliament should appear in no other light than as the instrument of penal restrictions, attainder, penalties, and confiscations; as the maker of menacing addresses, and the rejecter of dutiful petitions. It is hardly decent to show ourselves fierce and inflexible here, but to be satisfied with permitting unknown persons, whom Ministers shall choose in future to appoint, to dispose, in *America*, of powers and acts of Parliament at their pleasure; leaving us, first, the odium of rejecting reasonable requests, and afterwards the disgrace of ratifying shameful concessions.

"9. Because we reject, with indignation, that clause of this bill which, by a refinement in tyranny, and in a sentence worse than death, obliges the unhappy men who shall be made captives in this predatory war, to bear arms against their families, kindred, friends, and country; and after being plundered themselves, to become accomplices in plundering their brethren. If there exists a doubt whether to justify the infliction of capital punishment on desertion, it should be necessary to prove that a seaman was a pressed man or a volunteer. The object of this clause is to deprive the *American* seaman of the plea of his being a pressed man, as it declares 'that he is to be considered, to all intents and purposes, as having entered voluntarily into the service.' By this clause, not only common seamen, but masters of vessels, are, without regard to age or circumstances or condition, to be ignominiously turned before the mast, and subjected to the austere discipline of the boatswain. Persons, in that subordinate station, not being animated with the liberal and ingenuous spirit which distinguishes officers in the Navy, and taught to consider these forced volunteers as Rebels, will be but too apt to aggravate the miseries of captivity by insult and outrage. These prisoners, among the comrades they are obliged to live and serve with, may, very probably, be often forced to behold the spoils of their honest industry, and the natural support of their sober families, squandered in riot and profligate debauchery before their faces. This, we look upon as the last degree of wretchedness and indignity to which human nature can be subjected. This cruelty, unknown to the most savage nations, is to be practised by *Englishmen* on *Englishmen*. It has been said in Parliament, that the pay the prisoners are to receive is to be considered as a full compensation for the principles they are obliged to violate. We do not envy any one that sentiment. An attempt is also made to justify it by the supposed right of pressing. We cannot conceive that the burdens of subjection ought ever to be imposed where the protection belonging to it is denied; or that a man can ever be despoiled of his goods as a foreign enemy, and at the same time obliged to serve the State as a citizen. This compulsion we have never heard to be practised on any prisoners in war or in rebellion; nor do we know any example of it, except among pirates—the outlaws and enemies of human society.

"10. Because a bill so unprecedented in its nature, and so important in its consequences, is brought in at a time of year when, by experience, it is known that most of the independent members of both Houses are called away by their domestick affairs, and when few but those in the immediate pay of the Court, and attending on their employments, are in town. This we conceive to be done in order to impress the publick with a delusive idea that those mea-

sures are agreeable to greater numbers in both Houses than in reality they are.

"The only part of this bill which we approve is, the repeal of the unjust and improvident acts which have produced all the evil effects we had foreseen, and none of the good which was pretended as the ground for making them; acts as unfit for, as incapable of, execution. But, to our inexpressible grief, and to the disgrace of the publick counsels of this kingdom, Ministers, untaught by misfortunes, and unchecked by disappointments, at the very instant they are obliged to demolish the old fabrick of their oppression, as useless and mischievous, are building up another on nearly the same model, and with the same materials, adding only something more of that injustice and violence which have always proved mischievous in proportion as they have been augmented.

"ABERGAVENNY,  
"ROCKINGHAM,  
"MANCHESTER,  
"ABINGDON,  
"RICHMOND,  
"PONSONBY,  
"FITZWILLIAM,  
"CHEDWORTH."

*Ordered*, That the said Bill be committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

*Ordered*, That the House be put into a Committee upon the said Bill, on *Monday* next.

Monday, December 18, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for the House to be put into a Committee upon the Bill,

The Duke of *Manchester* said, that whatever view Administration could have in deceiving the publick, might be matter of speculation, and was what he would not pretend precisely to determine; but by the account in *Saturday's Gazette*, published by authority, it appeared they were determined to bring the *London Gazette* on a level with the *Brussels Gazette*, published during the late war. By the account alluded to, he remarked, that our affairs in *Canada* were represented to be in a very flourishing condition; whereas the contrary was well known to be true, for there were authentick accounts of a later date from that country, which said, that *St. John's* was in the hands of the Provincials, and that probably the next accounts would bring advices of the total destruction of General *Carleton's* army, and that we were not in possession of a foot of land in *Canada*.

His Grace, as well on account of this news, as the general importance of the bill, moved, "That the House be put into a Committee upon the bill on the first day of meeting after the Christmas recess."

The Marquis of *Rockingham* seconded the motion. He said, that the merchants were alarmed, and that in such a case he thought it would be very proper to defer the further consideration of the bill till after Christmas, as in such a state of uncertainty, but more particularly on account of the alarm the bill had created among the commercial part of the nation, the consequences were in many respects much to be dreaded.

The Earl of *Suffolk* said that the King's Ministers were fully justified in causing the account relative to *Canada* to be inserted in the *Gazette*; that it was the last authentick account received from that Province. That the Ministry had received the account alluded to by the noble Duke, but they had no right to pay any attention to it, as it did not come through a channel on which they could depend; that it might be, for aught he could say to the contrary, very true; but whether it was or not, it could not affect the present bill; because if *Canada* was in the hands of the Provincials, it would become *Great Britain* to act with greater firmness and vigour.

Viscount *Townshend* said, that the present reason for deferring the commitment of the bill, had no possible weight with him. If an account of our prevailing in this skirmish, or being defeated in that, was to sway and influence the *British* councils, it was a state he never expected to see them reduced to; that if the principle which Parliament meant or avowed to pursue was a good one and practicable, nothing ought to divert them from it; for he hoped they had the power to enforce what they certainly had a right to claim.

The Earl of *Shelburne* observed, that no man had a

higher opinion of the military abilities of General *Carleton* than he had; but he could not say but that that gentleman, if the accounts from *Canada* were to be depended on, had acted in a very unjustifiable and reprehensible manner in his civil capacity.

Viscount *Townshend* passed the highest encomiums on General *Carleton*. He said there was not a braver nor more capable officer in the service. That what he had said relative to his not having a sufficient force to oppose the Rebels, was not so much in point of numbers as discipline. He had, it is true, a good number of troops under his command, but they were mostly composed of Militia, not used to service, the whole regular force together not exceeding two regiments, amounting to seven hundred men.

The Earl of *Shelburne* repeated his entire approbation of General *Carleton* as an officer, but, he said, he had done many things for which he believed he or his principal would be made answerable. That he should not now trouble their Lordships on that head, but he hoped that the day was not very far distant, when the matter would be fully cleared up. As to the want of force, or want of discipline, the General could not help that; it behooved those only who neglected that service to answer for his want of success.

The question was then put on the Duke of *Manchester's* motion,

It was resolved in the negative, without a division.

The Lord Chancellor moved the Order of the Day; but before the Chairman [Lord *Scarsdale*] had taken the chair, the Duke of *Manchester* acquainted the House, that he had a Petition from the Merchants of *Bristol* against the bill. His Grace observed that he did not know whether it was consonant to the orders of the House. He, in the meantime, read the heads of the Petition in his place, which describes the various consequences of the bill, as respecting the merchants of that town, concerned in the *American* trade.

The Earl of *Sandwich* rose to the matter of order: He said no motion could be received while the Order of the Day was before the House; that besides, he believed there was no occasion for particularly attending to the contents of the Petition, as he meant to offer a clause which he believed would, in a great measure, remedy the grievance stated in the Petition.

Then the House was adjourned during pleasure, and put in Committee on the Bill.

The Earl of *Dartmouth* offered an amendment to the preamble and the concluding clause, to ascertain and show that the power of pardoning, vested in his Majesty, was inherent in him, and only given here to answer a particular purpose.

The Earl of *Sandwich* offered the following Amendments, which were agreed to by the Committee:

L. 5. Leave out from ["Colonies"] to the end of the clause, and instead thereof insert, ["nor to any ship or vessel, or the cargo thereof, which shall be cleared out from any port in *Great Britain* or *Ireland* after the twentieth day of *January*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, and shall be bound to any of the said *British* Sugar Colonies, or which shall be cleared out after the twenty-fifth day of *March*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, from the said *British* Sugar Colonies, and shall be bound to *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, in case it shall appear by the oath or affirmation of one or more of the owners of such ship or vessel, to be endorsed on the register thereof, to be taken before the Collector, or other principal officer of the Customs, at the port or place where such ship or vessel shall be cleared out, (which oath or affirmation such Collector or other principal officer of the Customs is hereby authorized and required to administer,) that two-thirds, at least, of such ship or vessel, are the property of his Majesty's subjects residing in *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, or in some of the said *British* Sugar Colonies or Plantations."]

L. 9. Before ["Provided,"] insert—

"And whereas many and large debts are now due from the inhabitants of the *North-American* Colonies hereinbefore mentioned, to divers of his Majesty's good and loyal subjects residing in *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *British* Plantations in the *West-Indies*, and many of such good and loyal subjects may have estates and effects in some of the said *North-American* Colonies: And whereas, goods and merchandise have been or may be shipped or laden in the

said Colonies, for and on account of such debts, estates, or effects, and other goods and merchandise may be laden there, and sent from thence in consequence of orders given for that purpose:

"Be it therefore enacted by the authority aforesaid, That nothing in this act contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to any ship or vessel which shall have cleared out and sailed from any of the said Colonies for *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, or any of the *British* Plantations in the *West-Indies*, on or before the first day of *January*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, nor shall extend, or be construed to extend, to forfeit any goods or merchandise, or effects, which shall be laden or shipped on board any ship or vessel in any of the said *North-American* Colonies, on or before the twenty-fifth day of *March*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, as a remittance to any of his Majesty's subjects residing in *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, or the *British* Colonies or Plantations in the *West-Indies*, for or on account of any such estates, effects, or debts, or in consequence of any orders given for that purpose, before the twenty-fifth day of *December*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, provided proof thereof shall be made on oath of the parties, to whom such goods, merchandise, or effects, shall be consigned, or otherwise, to the satisfaction of the Judge or Court before whom any seizure of such goods, merchandise, or effects, shall be depending; anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding."

Other amendments having been adopted, the House was resumed;

And the Lord *Scarsdale* reported from the Committee, That they had gone through the Bill, and made several Amendments thereto, which he was ready to report when the House will be pleased to receive the same.

Ordered, That the said Report be received to-morrow.

Tuesday, December 19, 1775.

The Lord *Scarsdale* (according to order) reported the Amendments made by the Committee of the Whole House to the Bill.

The said Amendments were read by the Clerk;

And, being read a second time, were severally agreed to by the House.

Ordered, That the Bill be read a third time to-morrow; and that the Lords be summoned.

Wednesday, December 20, 1775.

The Order of the Day being read, for the third reading of the Bill, and for the Lords to be summoned,

The said Bill was accordingly read the third time.

It was moved "That the said Bill, with the Amendments, do pass."

The Marquis of *Rockingham* said: I have a Petition in my hand, to present to your Lordships, from the Merchants of *Bristol*, complaining of the hardships they are likely to suffer should this bill, in its present form, pass into a law. I do not mean to oppose the bill in this stage, but purely to explain a matter relative to the object of this petition. When this petition was offered to be presented in the Committee by a noble Duke now absent, [Duke of *Manchester*,] the noble Earl over the way, [Lord *Sandwich*,] rose, and observed that he had a clause which would entirely obviate the apprehensions expressed in the petition. The noble Duke, on this assurance, acquiesced; but it has since been discovered by the friends of the petition, that the amendment proposed by the noble Earl, and agreed to by your Lordships, by no means comes up to the idea or wishes of the petitioners. It is on that account, therefore, that I would recommend to your Lordships, before the remedy be out of your power, to bestow some attention to the clause; and as you have declared a desire to relieve the merchants in every respect as far as is consistent with the principle of the bill, by giving the clause a review, you will then have it in your power to determine whether it might not, with great propriety, still be permitted to undergo further alteration. The amendment I allude to is that which fixes the time for ships, not immediately coming within the description of this bill, from the 1st of *January* to the 1st of *August*. As the Restraining Bills of last year permitted the importation of lumber, and other commodities, from *America* into the *West-India* Islands; and as by this bill provisions are made which entirely alter the nature of that indulgence, and annex

different conditions, what will be the consequence, but that goods shipped under the faith of the two Restraining Acts will be liable to confiscation and seizure from not knowing that the law has been altered by the present bill? To remedy this evil, this unprecedented hardship and injustice, what I would suggest to your Lordships would be, to change the commencement of the operation of this bill from the 1st of *January* to the 1st of *March*, by which means the people and merchants concerned in the *West-India* trade will have timely notice of the alteration made by this bill, and by that means will have it in their power to prevent the confiscations and seizures which must otherwise be the inevitable consequence of their ignorance and want of information. On the whole, my Lords, if any relief be really intended to be given to the trading and mercantile part of this country, no possible objection can be raised to the indulgence now desired; if not, and that the property of the merchants, planters, and others, concerned in the *West-India* trade is to be confiscated, contrary to the faith of two solemn acts of Parliament, the effects of such a procedure must indeed be terrible; and the innocent as well as the guilty will then have good cause to be alarmed, finding themselves suffering under the pressure of such a weight of power, breaking into acts of the most wanton violence and most unjustifiable oppression.

The Earl of *Suffolk*. It is somewhat extraordinary that this bill should, in this stage, meet with an opposition, after having been so fully before debated, and every objection to it fairly and fully obviated. For my part, I think despatch is now become necessary; and, for that reason, I shall not be for admitting any further delay. As to the petition the noble Marquis now offers to present, I take it to be entirely irregular. His Lordship should have offered it before the bill was read a third time. The question now before your Lordships cannot relate to any particular clause or amendment in the bill; those are already decided on.

Viscount *Weymouth*. The question cannot be postponed, though we were ever so desirous. It is, in my opinion, to tally irregular, in this stage of the bill, to offer any matter whatever but what may go to the total rejection of the bill. The matter now urged should have been offered on the report. It is now too late, and, consequently, I shall be for having the question now before the House strictly adhered to.

The Earl of *Sandwich*. I differ extremely from the noble Marquis in the construction of the clause alluded to. No bill ever passed both Houses in a more deliberate manner than the present. It was very maturely considered and debated in the other House. That House showed every possible inclination to render it as palatable as was consistent with the principle of it; and admitted several alterations in order to render it innoxious to all those against whom it was not immediately directed. I took the liberty to propose some amendments myself to render it still less liable to objections which might be made by such as imagined their property to be affected; yet, after all this candour and concession, to come in this stage to offer fresh clauses and amendments is, I confess, my Lords, what I did not at all look for or expect. I am clearly of opinion, that if the amendment suggested were to take place, it would, in a great measure, totally defeat the intentions of the bill, because the notice given by the amendment would enable all the parties to ship such quantities of goods under that indulgence, that every substantial operation of the bill would be prevented. If, however, any captures or seizures should happen on account of want of information, it will be a good ground for obtaining such redress as the circumstances of the case may deserve; but as to making any amendment, which might open the door to collusion, or for evading the principle or different provisions of this bill, I must fairly own I am totally against it. Besides, if the reasons for the proposed amendment of the noble Marquis were much stronger, or would be productive of the consequence I have pointed out, yet, by the established rules and orders of this House, it is now too late to make any motion for altering or amending any of the clauses of the bill.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. The indulgence your Lordships showed me on a former occasion would have prevented me from again troubling you on the subject. I should have thought myself precluded from opposing the bill in this stage, after having so fully expressed my sentiments on the second reading, if I had not considered myself called on to

inform your Lordships of a particular circumstance which has come to my own knowledge, as well as to state an objection or two to the bill which did not occur to me when first I delivered my sentiments on this subject. The fact is, that a merchant, whom I never saw before, applied to me, and told me that a great number of vessels were now loading, under the express provisions of the Restraining Act of last year; that the proprietors of those vessels and cargoes would be liable to have them seized and confiscated: this he represented as a grievous hardship, as the merchants in *America*, *Great Britain*, and the *West-Indies*, were brought into this very predicament by the confidence they had in a *British* act of Parliament. I told the gentleman he would have acted much more properly to have applied to your Lordships for redress: but I nevertheless thought it my duty to mention it, as a matter well deserving your Lordships' consideration.

On a former occasion I spoke very fully to this bill; but I cannot avoid mentioning one part of it, the concluding clause, which authorizes the Crown to delegate to others the power of pardoning; and I understand, since I last delivered my thoughts on this subject, an amendment has been made to prevent any doubt which might hereafter arise, by the penning of the clause, of such a right being inherent in the Crown. I have, my Lords, consulted several very able and respectable lawyers on the subject, and not one of them has acceded to the doctrine in its full extent. I have looked into several great authorities, as they lie scattered in books, concerning this doctrine, and not one of them comes up to the language of this bill. One of them, in particular, lays great stress on the statute passed in the reign of *Henry VIII*, which takes away this delegated power from the Lords Marchers, and vests it "forever solely" in the Crown. In short, after the best inquiries I have been able to make, I am not satisfied that this claim of delegating the power of pardoning in the lump is at all inherent in the Crown. Some are of opinion that this power may be given by his Majesty to individuals, others in the lump, others in *America* only; but not one that it is inherent in the Crown generally and unconditionally. Informed as I am, I speak with all possible diffidence on a subject of such a nature, and with all possible deference to the judgment of the noble and learned Lords present who declared, when this subject was last under discussion, clearly in support of this power; but yet, after all, I trust the noble Lords will excuse me for expressing a wish that a point of such magnitude, a legal question involving in it such important consequences, were not hurried till an opportunity were given to consider this matter more fully, at which time a noble Lord, whose state of health will not permit him at present to attend, [Lord *Camden*,] may probably be able to deliver his opinion, and this House, and the nation at large, be satisfied that an improper power is not vested in the Crown by this bill. The *Greeks* and *Romans* had some wars of the kind that is now carrying on against *America* by this country. They never gave them the name of *Rebellions*, nor acted against them as alien enemies. The latter, in one of a similar nature, called it the *Social War*. I call this a *Constitutional War*. I say this bill is fraught with innumerable mischiefs. Instead of exacting obedience, it declares nothing but a wish for separation; it meditates open destruction, not coercion. It goes not to the punishment of *Rebels* and the protection of the innocent. It is made contrary to every rule observed in commotions of this kind. Instead of being directed against individuals who are the supposed authors of this rebellion, it is carried on as if against foreign enemies; war is made on the community at large. In fine, the principle of the bill is to punish the innocent as well as the guilty. But if the principle of the bill be bad, the provisions of it are still worse. To carry it into execution, what are you to do? The framers of the bill, in order to stifle and hide the fixed aversion the people in general entertain for the service, have provided that the plunder shall be shared among the captors, by way of encouragement. What is this but sacrificing the merchant to the seaman? Again, the glaring cruelty and injustice of such a procedure have induced the friends of the bill to admit some clauses in order to soften the unexampled rigour of the hardships complained of. Thus the seaman in turn is sacrificed to the merchant. In such a state of uncertainty, what are we to conclude from this heterogeneous mixture of indulgence and severity, by which

the merchant is neither sure of his property, nor the seaman of the produce of his capture, when all will be law, litigation, and confusion? It directly calls to my memory the story relative to Sir *Charles Wager*, alluded to in a former debate by a noble and learned Lord near the table, [*Mansfield*,] who, after taking a very valuable prize, and having her condemned, when the balance came to be struck, found himself a considerable loser. On the whole, I think the principle of the bill wrong, the provisions absurd, oppressive, cruel, and contradictory, and the measure, taken together, to the last degree hasty, rash, unjust, and ruinous.

Lord *Mansfield*. I did not come prepared the last day this bill was under consideration to speak to it, though I delivered my sentiments upon some particular matters which happened then to come into discussion; nor should I now trouble your Lordships, did I not think myself called upon to assign my reasons for assenting to it. The noble Lord says this bill is hasty, rash, ruinous, and unjust. I shall beg the patience of the House while I endeavour to exculpate myself from that part of the censure which may be presumed to fall to my share; as giving it my support arises from the fullest conviction of its utter necessity in the present state of things. Before, however, I speak to the principle of the bill, I shall explain one matter which has been frequently mentioned. It has been objected that one of the clauses has a retrospective view, as it legalizes all seizures made before the passing of this bill. This, my Lords, is not unusual: it has, indeed, been the uniform practice in such cases. It is founded in justice; because, if such seizures were made wantonly, or without cause, and not upon the only ground on which they can be fairly defended, that of manifestly advancing the publick service, the clause in this bill will not protect or indemnify any act of that kind. Besides, what is the true legal construction of this clause? Not, surely, to seize the property and confiscate it. No; only to defend the actors against personal actions, the persons complaining being still left at full liberty to pursue their remedy at law, in order to recover their property or the value of it. It would, indeed, be impossible for officers in high command to act, if, for measures taken for the good of the State, they should be liable afterwards to be ruined by the almost infinity of suits that might be instituted against them when the commotions were over, and everything returned into its former tranquil state. The noble Lord seems to doubt the right of delegating the power of pardoning being inherent in the Crown; for my part, I am perfectly clear it has from the first establishment of the monarchy. General *Gage* exercised it on a late occasion, where, by proclamation, he promised pardons to every man in *America* but one or two individuals. It has been always the practice. Every General of an Army acting against Rebels is vested with this power. Indeed, I believe there never was a rebellion in this country, or its dominions, in which this power was not actually exercised. The Rebels taken in 1715 at *Preston* claimed it as an agreement, as the terms of capitulation. It was not granted; but the power was never disputed. A night or two ago I was reading the *Register*, a book of the first law authority extant. It is full of original writs. So early as the reign of *Edward I*, I find this doctrine of pardoning in the lump fully confirmed. I found there a *dedimus potestatem*, directed by that King to certain persons therein mentioned, to pardon all the people of *Galloway*. Was not this pardoning in the lump? Was not this pardoning a whole community? As to the original matter that gave rise to this bill, I always was of opinion that the people of *America* were as much bound to obey the acts of the *British* Parliament as the inhabitants of *London* and *Middlesex*. I always thought, that ever since the peace of *Paris*, the Northern Colonies were meditating a state of independency on this country. They have told you as much in one of the publications of the Continental Congress, wherein they thank Providence for inspiring their enemies with the resolution of not attempting to carry their schemes of dominion into execution till they had arrived at a growth and strength sufficient to resist them. I have not a doubt on my mind but this has been their intention from the period I allude to. Whatever might be their wishes before that time, their situation rendered it impracticable, because it was this country that could alone protect them against the power of *France*, to which their whole frontier lay exposed. But allowing that all their professions were

genuine, that their inclinations were those of duty and respect towards this country; that they entered into the present rebellion through the intrigues and arts of a few factious and ambitious men, or those who ultimately directed them; that the Stamp Act was wrong; that the Declaratory Law might assert the supremacy over that country, but it ought never to be exercised, nor amount to more than such a power as his present Majesty claims over the kingdom of *France*—a mere nominal dominion; that no troops should be sent into that country, even to defend them, without their own permission; that the Admiralty Courts should never be made to extend there, though by the trial by jury the parties themselves would be judges; that offenders against the laws and authority of this country should be tried for offences by persons who themselves were ready to declare they did not think the charges criminal; that no restraints should be laid upon their commerce, though that great bulwark of the riches and commerce of this country, the Act of Navigation, depended on such restraints; that every measure hitherto taken to compel submission to the Parliamentary authority of this country was cruel and unjust; that every Ministry in this country were tyrannick and oppressive, and that the last is worst of all;—yet, admitting all this to be true, my Lords, what are we to do? Are we to rest inactive, with our arms folded, till they shall think proper to begin the attack, and gain strength to do it with effect? We are now in such a situation that we must either fight or be pursued. What a *Swedish* General said to his men, in the reign of *Gustavus Adolphus*, just at the eve of a battle, is extremely applicable to us at present: Pointing to the enemy, who were marching down to engage them, said he, “My lads, you see those men yonder; if you do not kill them, they will kill you.” If we do not, my Lords, get the better of *America*, *America* will get the better of us. We do not fear, at present, that they will attack us at home; but consider, on the other hand, what will be the fate of the Sugar Islands; what will be the fate of our trade to that country. That, my Lords, is a most important consideration; it is the best feather in our wing. The people of *America* are preparing to raise a navy; they have begun in part; trade will beget opulence, and by that means they will be enabled to hire ships from foreign powers. It is said the present war is only defensive on the part of *America*. Is that the case? Is the attack on *Canada*, or the attempt on *Halifax*, a defensive war? Is the prohibiting all trade and commerce with every other part of the dominions of the *British* empire—with *Ireland*, for whom they express such friendly sentiments; is starving the Sugar Islands, acting on the defensive? No; though those people never offended, nor oppressed us, we will distress them, say they, because that will be distressing *Great Britain*. Are we, in the midst of all the outrages of hostility, of seizing our ships, entering our Provinces at the head of numerous armies, seizing our forts, to stand idle, because we are told this is an unjust war, and wait till they have brought their arms to our very doors? The last *Dutch* war was generally understood to be unjust; yet that did not prevent us from repelling the invaders when they came up to burn our Navy at *Chatham*. The causes of the late war were much condemned, but that did not prevent us from pursuing it with vigour. Indeed, the nature of all war is such it ought to be carried on with vigour till the objects which caused it are either obtained, or abandoned as unattainable or not worth pursuing. Neither, I trust, is the case in the present instance; I do not, therefore, consider who was originally wrong; we are now only to consider where we are. The justice of the cause must give way to our present situation; and the consequences which must ensue, should we recede, would, nay, must, be infinitely worse than any we have to dread by pursuing the present plan, or agreeing to a final separation. On those, as well as many other considerations of great weight, I beg leave to differ from the noble Lord who spoke last; for I am satisfied this bill is neither hasty, rash, ruinous, or unjust.

The question was put, “Whether this Bill, with the Amendments, shall pass?”

It was resolved in the affirmative.

A Message was ordered to be sent to the House of Commons, by Mr. *Leeds* and Mr. *Pepys*,

To return the said Bill, and acquaint them that the Lords have agreed to the same, with some Amendments; to which their Lordships desire their concurrence.



## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, December 21, 1775.

The Bill and Amendments were received from the Lords.

Sir *Grey Cooper* moved, and the question being proposed, That the Amendments made by the Lords to the Bill, be now taken into consideration ;

Mr. *Hartley* said : Sir, upon this pause which is offered to you by the return of this bill from the Lords, I confess that I feel a kind of superstition to wish for one last word, to deprecate the fatal blow, and that our unremitted opposition and remonstrance, from the first to the very last stage of this bill, may remain as a memorial that some of us at least lament this final separation of *America* with an affectionate regret. We are overpowered by numbers, and all our entreaties and remonstrances are in vain. An inflexible majority in Parliament have now declared all *America* to be an independent hostile State. Disputes originally between Administration and *America*, are become, by the influence of Administration, the ground of a Parliamentary war with *America*. The sense of the nation is not with that war, and I trust it never will be. However, speaking in Parliament to Ministers, as they seem determined to drive all things to extremities, I must ask whether you are to expect that while you burn their towns, take or destroy their ships and property, they will sit with their arms folded, or whether they will not be driven to repel injury by injury ? You have found their active powers of defence by the experience of the last year, when by your orders the shedding of the first civil blood was precipitated on the fatal 19th of *April*, before your pretended conciliatory motion could be proposed to any of the *American* Assemblies. Why were you found unguarded in *Canada* ? You have lost all *Canada* ; two regiments are taken prisoners ; your officers are hostages : and yet you proceed in this unjust and unnatural war, with fire, sword, and rapine. What further hostages may fall into their hands at *Boston*, or what blood of our fellow-subjects may be shed there, I contemplate with horror. I dread some fatal event there. Publick report threatens. When the Provincials shall hear the fate of their late and last Petition, and when they see all prospect of peace become desperate, what can you expect but that they should exert every power to destroy your land forces in *America* during the severity of the winter, before you can support or relieve them. Who will be answerable for these things ? When this bill of rapine, which now lies before you, gets to them, they will set themselves to retaliate upon your fleet. Your land force has been disgraced and annihilated in the first campaign, notwithstanding all your boastings. Are we not then to expect that those Ministers of vengeance who shall press on a naval war with *America*, shall be responsible to their country for the consequences of their headstrong and wilful measures, if the Navy of this country should be brought to disgrace and defeat ? Weigh the consequences. If you send large ships, they will not be able to act ; if small ones, may they not be overpowered ? Consider the distance of your operations. Every port in *America* will be a *Dunkirk* to you. We know their skill and bravery, as privateers in the last war. In any case you are laying the foundation of a hostile marine in *America*, which has been and ought to be the source of the marine of *Great Britain*. I cannot be an adviser or a well-wisher to any of the vindictive operations of the Administration against *America*, because I think the cause unjust ; but at the same time I must be equally earnest to secure *British* property and interests from destruction. Neither a victory of *Great Britain* over *America*, nor of *America* over *Great Britain* can afford to us any matter of triumph. Both are equally destructive. If nothing can abate your fury against the *Americans* in this Ministerial war, we shall expect at least that you should guard our own vulnerable parts. Are you guarded at *Newfoundland* ? Are you prepared against any expedition of retaliation if the Provincials should meditate anything to the destruction of your fisheries there ? Administration have been the aggressors in everything, step by step. By this fatal bill of separation, you now declare the *Americans* to be enemies in form ; therefore it is yourselves that force upon them the rights of enemies. You must now be responsible to your country for the events of your own war, to which they have been so reluctant and you so precipitate. When this country shall come to open its eyes, to see and to feel the consequences, they will know

of whom to require an account. Sir, I shall now move you, instead of agreeing to the amendments of the Lords, to adjourn the consideration of them for six weeks, I confess with very little hopes of averting this bill ; but, as I told you at my outset, from a superstitious feeling in my mind to perform the last ceremonial office of affection and everlasting farewell to peace and to *America*. The fate of *America* is cast ! You may bruise its heel, but you cannot crush its head. It will revive again. The New World is before them. Liberty is theirs. They have possession of a free Government, their birthright and inheritance, derived to them from their parent State, which the hand of violence cannot wrest from them. If you will cast them off, my last wish is to them, may they go and prosper ! When the final period of this once happy country shall overtake ourselves, either through tumult or tyranny, may another Phoenix rise out of our ashes !

He then moved, as an amendment to Sir *Grey Cooper's* motion, to leave out the word "now," and at the end to insert, "on this day six weeks."

Sir *Joseph Mawbey* seconded the motion. He spoke chiefly to the means employed by Ministers, their tools, and partisans, to obtain addresses to the Throne. He observed, that every nerve had been strained to procure those paltry addresses, from every remote, obscure, indigent place, that had the name of a corporation, from one end of the kingdom to the other ; that in other places, where the objection of poverty did not hold good, the most infamous and scandalous methods had been adopted. In some, no County meetings were called, to take the sense of the freeholders ; in others, a few profligate and corrupt Magistrates, under the influence of some silly lordling, some Court sycophant, or servile jack in office, assembled in private rooms, or if in the usual place for holding such meetings, locked themselves in, and excluded all the wealthy, respectable, and independent citizens or townsmen, and then fabricated the most fulsome, adulatory, and shameful addresses. Those they had the effrontery to carry to the foot of the Throne, as the genuine sentiments of the people ; though nothing could be more false, for they belied the wishes as well as prevailing opinions of the very constituent bodies whose publick acts they were pretended to be ; and thus the Prince was deceived, the nation dishonoured, and its interests sacrificed, to the deep and dangerous machinations of a desperate faction. Addresses were hawked about from parish to parish, from house to house ; promises, threats, and various means equally unjustifiable, were employed. The most abject and abandoned, who were neither entitled by property, or franchise, were hired to give a sanction to those iniquitous proceedings. He then turned his attention to what he called the barbarous warfare carrying on against the inhabitants of the *North-American* sea-coasts ; and termed it a hellish policy of making war upon old men, women, children, and other innocent and defenceless persons.

Mr. *Bayley* insisted on the injuries sustained by the *West-India* Islands. He was fully convinced, that the inhabitants of those islands must be starved ; and though they should not, their crops must be lost, as they had not nearly lumber enough to save the present ; that such being the case, the proprietors must be ruined, and the consequences would in the end reach the merchants, so as, he feared, to bring on a general bankruptcy among those in any manner concerned or interested in the *West-India* trade.

Governour *Johnstone* observed, that this bill, in its passage through this House, relative to the point mentioned by the honourable gentleman who spoke last, was solely defended by Administration on the ground that provisions might be had from the *Floridas*, and flour and lumber from *Quebeck*. That both those resources were known already to have no existence ; for the *Floridas* had not provisions sufficient to support the few inhabitants ; and no supply could be expected from *Quebeck* of any kind ; for probably by this time we were not in possession of a foot of land in that Province. From whence, he asked, is the supply of either lumber or provisions to come ? This was a matter of deep and weighty consideration. He remarked with severity on those who caused, from time to time, very shameful misrepresentations of facts to be published in the *Gazette*, the only paper published by authority. He quoted several instances since the commencement of hostilities in *America*, in proof of this assertion. He said, the *London*

*Gazette*, which ought to be held sacred, and nothing permitted to appear in it that did not bear the stamp of truth, as the paper itself was stamped with authority, that this rule had been notoriously violated of late, for when the worst accounts from *America* were to be expected, we were to behold some false fabricated account in the *Gazette*, of our pretended success, of which the instance in the last *Gazette* was the most glaring, where a pompous account of our successes in *Canada* was set forth and published, not four-and-twenty hours before advices arrived that General *Carleton* was beaten, and *St. Johns*, the key of the whole Province, taken.

The motion was negatived, and the Amendments agreed to.

The question on Mr. *Hartley's* motion, being then put, That the word "now" stand part of the question,

It was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the main question being put,

*Ordered*, That the said Amendments be now taken into consideration.

The House accordingly proceeded to take the said Amendments into consideration.

And being severally read a second time, were agreed to by the House.

*Ordered*, That Sir *Grey Cooper* do carry the Bill to the Lords, and acquaint them that this House hath agreed to the Amendments made by their Lordships.

Friday, December 22, 1775.

A Message from his Majesty, by Sir *Francis Molyneux*, Gentleman Usher of the Black Rod:

"MR. SPEAKER: The King commands this honourable House to attend his Majesty immediately, in the House of Peers."

Accordingly Mr. Speaker, with the House, went up to attend his Majesty.

And being returned;

Mr. Speaker reported, That the House had attended his Majesty in the House of Peers; where his Majesty was pleased to give the Royal assent to the publick Bill following, viz:

An Act to prohibit all Trade and Intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, during the continuance of the present Rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, to discontinue the Landing and Discharging, Lading or Shipping, of any Goods, Wares and Merchandise, at the Town and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*; and also two Acts, made in the last session of Parliament, for restraining the Trade and Commerce of the Colonies in the said Acts respectively mentioned; and to enable any person or persons (appointed and authorized by his Majesty to grant pardons) to issue Proclamations in the cases and for the purposes therein mentioned.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

Mr. *Fox* moved, "That there be laid before this House, an account of the expenses of the Staff, Hospitals, Extraordinaries, and all Military contingencies whatsoever, of the Army in *America*, from *August*, 1773, to *October*, 1775, inclusive."

He had drawn up the motion in these words, because it would lay open an astonishing scene of Ministerial delusion, held out by the pretended estimate laid before the House a few days ago. It would bring the Staff into the full glare of day, which had been hitherto artfully held back; it would show that the expense of the Ordnance this year had exceeded any one of the Duke of *Marlborough's* campaigns, while, in the midst of repeated victories, he was immortalizing the *British* name; and it would convince the greatest Court infidels of the temerity of the Minister, who, to the very last day of the session, insisted and declared that the

military service, in every branch, and under every description, was amply provided for; that all his arrangements were made; and who thus durst, in the bare article of the ordnance alone, incur a debt of upwards of two hundred and forty thousand pounds. He said it would be a farce to sit any longer in that House, if accounts of this nature were refused; that the motion was Parliamentary; that it would convey no secret to the enemy; and within his own knowledge or reading, he never heard of an instance where such information was denied, unless in instances where it was impossible to comply with them; such as the accounts desired not having been received, or officially made up. Aware of this, he would be perfectly satisfied with copies of those already come to hand, or of gross computations made by estimate, and wait with pleasure for the remainder, till the Ministry could venture to face the publick, and an insured majority, with the disgraceful contents.

Lord *North* said, that part of the accounts were on the table; and that the honourable gentleman would have them all regularly at the proper season.

Mr. *Jenkinson* said, part of the accounts now called for, came in under the head of services incurred and not provided for by Parliament; and that the other part would come when the returns were received from *America*.

Mr. *T. Townshend* said, it was very difficult to collect the true meaning of what had fallen from the noble Lord on the Treasury Bench, and his confidential friend and powerful supporter who spoke last. He thought the honourable gentleman who made the motion had, by his candour and previous explanation, precluded them from resorting to such pitiful evasions, and manifest imposition. The honourable gentleman desired no more intelligence than what might be easily obtained, than what they had in their actual possession. But they very logically, at least very humorously, tell him, "We have not all the information you want in our power, therefore we are resolved you shall have none."

Mr. *Hartley* showed the propriety of the measure, on the ground of Parliamentary usage, and predicted that Administration would suffer more in the eyes of the publick by withholding the information, than by disclosing it. It was impossible but the nation at last must be convinced that their works could not bear the light, when they kept everything in profound darkness.

Mr. *Burke* pressed the necessity of the motion, as it might be the means of informing the House of the probable expenses of the next campaign, formed on the comparative scale of the proportionate expense of an army of eight thousand five hundred men, and twenty-five thousand six hundred men, which would be the respective military armaments of the years 1775 and 1776.

Sir *George Savile* observed, he had sat in some very compliant dutiful Parliaments; but if the Minister was able, by his magick influence, to put a negative upon this motion, the present would be one of the most polite and well-bred, he would not say slavish, sordid, and corrupt Parliaments, he had ever the honour to sit in. However, he did not think that either the managers or the managed acted with sufficient dexterity and address, for they both had already a salvo for everything; *America* is to be conquered; *America* is to be taxed; the expense will be great; but what of that? We shall not only conquer these Rebels, but we shall likewise compel them to pay our debts, and bear our burdens. What occasion, then, for concealing an expense, which will be repaid at the rate of one thousand per cent.? What occasion to send the poor country gentlemen, with their fingers in their mouths, or tongue-tied, down to their Counties or Boroughs, when they might at once be permitted to tell the truth? The last campaign cost one million and a half; this will cost five; but then we shall, in the end, be able to make *America* pay fifty! This would be acting like wise and firm Ministers. It would be arming the country gentlemen with facts; they love good, round, strong, uncontradicted assertions; and if by next *November* our affairs should grow worse, and that we should be obliged to tell our constituents that the army and the land-tax must be doubled—what of that again? Why, let the Ministers, as they rise in their demands, improve in their wisdom and firmness, and instruct the country gentlemen to tell their constituents at Christmas, 1776, as they must tell them at Christmas, 1775, that Administration was deceived.

The motion was negatived.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

Mr. Alderman *Oliver* said, that the motion which he had then to make, related to the advising and counselling the King in matters of great national concern—an object of no small importance; it had ever been considered as such in this nation, and in all Monarchies where the interest of the whole employed the attention of the individual; and must especially be considered so by those (amongst whom he ranked himself) who were most warmly attached to the rights and dignity of the Crown, and most personally affectionate to the present Monarch. The wisdom of our Constitution had never at any moment, from its first establishment, neglected this most important province. The great Council of the nation, the hereditary Counsellors of the Crown, the Privy Council, were all names with which we were constitutionally acquainted; and the oath appointed for the last made any arguments from him unnecessary to show the superlative importance of the office. To these, his motion had not any reference. Modern times, he said, had presented us with novel institutions, and we now talked familiarly of a Cabinet Council. Very modern times had brought us acquainted with something further; and the present House of Commons would know (which preceding Houses did not) what was meant by the name of an efficient Cabinet Council. Whether these were blemishes or improvements in our system of Government, it belonged not to him to pronounce; for to these likewise his motion had not any reference. His motion went to those, who not as members of any of the Councils he had mentioned, but as something still more efficient, have the undoubted merit or demerit of counselling and advising to his Majesty the late measures concerning *America*, before those measures were brought forward in Parliament. That there were such counsellors and advisers, he took to be an undoubted fact; and he must be permitted to entertain his own private opinion of the veracity and integrity of any intelligent person who should seriously and solemnly declare that he believed there was none of this description. He presumed it would not be denied that the unanimous opinion of an ostensible Prime Minister, a Chancellor, and a responsible Secretary of State, composing even this efficient Cabinet Council, had been overruled by this something still more efficient. There was one measure, and a measure which he conceived to be the most important and uncommon that ever was produced in an *English* Parliament—the establishment of absolute despotism in *Canada*—the author and adviser of which remained to this moment unknown. Though approved, and admired, and adopted, as it had been, by Parliament; yet no Privy Counsellor, no Cabinet, no efficient Cabinet Counsellor, had ever yet assumed its merit; but all to whom it has been imputed had invariably disavowed it. The unanimous complaint of all those who had been in Administration during the present reign, as well as the frequent mortification and distressing embarrassment, self-contradiction, tergiversation, apparent inconsistency, and seemingly intended imposition on Parliament, of those who were now in Administration, all proved the existence of these unknown Counsellors. He did not mean to charge the present Administration with any real inconsistency in their opinions, or with any intention themselves of imposing on Parliament; he entirely acquitted them of both. He believed them innocent of these charges, for they were obliged to give way to an efficiency they could not counteract, and in which they had not the smallest share. Now these super-efficient Counsellors—for he knew not what other name to give them—were the sole objects of his present inquiry. Upon these the attention of the House should fix; as that of the nation had long been fixed. These he desired to have declared to that House authentically; and he desired it now, when they would enjoy the full popularity to which those measures entitled them, which the sense of the nation was said to approve.

And therefore he moved—

“That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, humbly requesting that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to impart to this House who were the original Authors and Advisers to his Majesty of the following measures, before they were proposed in Parliament, viz:

“For taxing *America* without the consent of its Assemblies, for the purpose of a revenue.

“For extending the jurisdiction of the Courts of Admiralty and Vice-Admiralty.

“For taking away the Charter of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

“For restraining the *American* Fishery.

“For exempting murderers from trial in *America*.

“For transporting accused Colonists to *England* for trial.

“And, most especially, for establishing Popery and despotism in *Canada*.”

Mr. *Sawbridge* seconded the motion, which he did in compliance with the instructions of his constituents. He said, it was his opinion that resistance was justifiable even to acts of Parliament, if they were unjust and oppressive. He had himself once been in danger, together with the late Mr. *Beckford* and Mr. *Townshend*, of suffering unjustly by an act of Parliament; for that one gentleman in the House [Mr. *Ellis*] had come prepared with a string of motions on which to ground a bill of pains and penalties, although the only crime of himself and his colleagues was that of petitioning the King for a redress of grievances; but that this intended punishment had been overruled by one person in the Cabinet, who had sense enough to foresee that if they went on with persecution, instead of having one *Wilkes* to deal with, they should have five.

Mr. *Storer* rose to oppose the motion. He said the motion might be very well intended, for that some people were very apt to suspect too much, and some might think they knew too little, but he thought it proceeded from a very unnecessary curiosity. As to the planner and original contriver of the measures, no doubt the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury must be the person; and he could not see why all the other most excellent measures which his Lordship had carried through, were not likewise inquired after, as well as those mentioned in the motion; that indeed there was no occasion to inquire after the author of any of them, for that the noble Lord had himself avowed them without any inquiry.

Mr. *Wilkes*. Mr. Speaker: The address to his Majesty, which the honourable gentleman has moved this day, is so essentially different from all other late addresses to the Throne, that I own it meets with my hearty concurrence. I think it, sir, of the utmost consequence to know the original authors and advisers of this unjust, pernicious, and calamitous war, which has already deluged with blood a part of *America*, and spread horror and devastation through that whole Northern Continent. When so many Provinces of the empire are already lost, and the rest actually engaged in a cruel civil war, we ought not to sit down in a criminal supineness. It becomes our duty, as the grand inquest of the nation, to find out and punish the delinquents, by whose fatal counsels such evils have been brought upon this convulsed and almost ruined State. We owe it to the people at large; and several of us have it in express charge from our constituents.

We are, I fear, sir, on the eve of an eternal political separation from the Western world, unless a very speedy reconciliation should take place. If the present motion happily meets with success, I am sure it will do more towards a sincere, lasting, and hearty union with *America*, than all the captious and fallacious proposals of Administration. The *Americans* will then believe we indeed desire a reconciliation with them, and they will at length begin to have confidence in our counsels, when they see the vengeance of Parliament fall on the authors of our common calamities. The principles of violence and injustice, which have hitherto prevailed, they will see, if the House is really in earnest to treat, yield to equity and moderation; a negotiation on fair, equal, and just terms, may ensue, and a general tranquillity be re-established in an empire which is now shaken to its very foundation.

I really think, sir, this is almost the only method now left of extricating ourselves with honour and dignity from our present alarming difficulties. You have voted fleets and armies, and your forces figure greatly in the papers of the Secretary at War, and in the expensive estimates on your table. But the Minister knows very well they are not equal to the mad project of subjugating the vast continent of *America*, nor do I believe the whole strength of this kingdom adequate to such an attempt. After a very bloody campaign you have conquered only one hill of less than a

mile's circumference, for you were suffered to land as friends in the only sea-port town of any consequence which you possess. Would the noble Lord, whom his Majesty has lately raised to one of the highest civil offices, if he were sent on a military service there, would he venture, even at the head of the whole *British* cavalry, to advance ten miles into the country? He would not, I am persuaded, be so rash, nor do I think his spirit quite daring enough to make the attempt. And is any Minister weak enough to flatter himself with the conquest of all *North-America*? The *Americans* will dispute every inch of territory with you, every narrow pass, every strong defile, every *Thermopylæ*, every *Bunker's Hill*. A train of most unfortunate events will probably ensue, and the power of recruiting, perhaps subsisting, your weakened forces, at such a distance, be lost. After an unavailing struggle of a very few years, when the ruined merchant and manufacturer besiege your doors, you will perhaps think of naming Ambassadors to the General Congress, instead of the wild and expensive job and farce now in contemplation, of thirty Commissioners, with a salary of four thousand pounds each, to cry Peace, where there is no peace.

Yet, sir, I think peace absolutely necessary between *Great Britain* and *America*, and, therefore, I approve the present motion, as holding out the olive-branch. The *Americans* are rapidly increasing in population, and in the knowledge of all the useful arts of life. Alas, sir, they are not ignorant even in the fashionable art of murdering our own species. The late worthy Governour of *Pennsylvania* declared at the bar of the other House, that that Province now grew more corn than was sufficient for the supply of its inhabitants; that they exported considerably every year; that they perfectly understood the art of making gunpowder, and had effected it; that they had established several works to procure saltpetre; that they had the materials and means in great plenty of casting iron cannon; that the art of casting both brass and iron cannon, as well as of fabricating small-arms, had been carried to great perfection; and that they were expert in ship-building beyond the *Europeans*. He declared, likewise, that single Province had actually enrolled twenty thousand men in arms, imbodyed, but not in pay, and had four thousand Minute-men ready on the first notice of any real danger. The authentick accounts of the preparations for the forming, training, and disciplining troops in the *Massachusetts-Bay* and in *Virginia* are equally formidable; nor are they inconsiderable in the other United Provinces. Every idea of force, therefore, on our side, must appear infatuation.

All wise legislators, sir, have calculated the strength of a nation from the number of its inhabitants, the laborious, strong, and active. The population in most parts of *America* is doubled in the course of nineteen or twenty years; while that of this Island is known rather to have decreased since the year 1692. The emigrations of late from the three kingdoms have been amazing and alarming. Our own people have fled in multitudes from a Government under which they starved. It appears, from the nicest calculations, that many more of our fellow-subjects have voluntarily left this kingdom for *America*, never to return, than I believe Administration have hitherto sent in their pay, both fleets and armies, never to return, in any considerable proportion—I mean, for the force sent. The *Americans*, sir, are a pious and religious people. With much ardour and success they follow the first great command of Heaven, "Be fruitful and multiply." While they are fervent in these devout exercises, while the men continue enterprising and healthy, the women kind and prolific, all your attempts to subdue them by force will be ridiculous and unavailing, will be regarded by them with scorn and abhorrence. They are daily strengthening; and if you lose the present moment of reconciliation, to which this motion tends, you lose all. *America* may now be reclaimed or regained, but cannot be subdued.

Gentlemen, sir, do not seem to have considered the astonishing disadvantages under which we engage in this contest against the combined powers of *America*, not only from the distance and natural strength of the country, but the peculiar and fortunate circumstances of a young, rising empire. The Congress, sir, have not the monstrous load of a debt of above one hundred and forty millions, like our Parliament, to struggle with, the very interest of which would swallow up all their taxes! Nor a numerous and hungry band of

useless placemen and pensioners to provide for; nor has luxury yet enervated their minds or bodies. Every shilling which they raise will go to the man who fights the battles of his country. They set out like a young heir with a noble landed estate, unincumbered with enormous family debts; while we appear the poor, old, feeble, exhausted, and ruined parent, but exhausted and ruined by our own wickedness, prodigality, and profligacy.

Sir, I daily hear the *Americans*, who glow with a divine zeal for liberty in all its branches, misrepresented in this House, and the ostensible Minister is diligent in propagating the most unjust calumnies against them. The noble Lord with the blue ribbon told us the liberty of the press was lost throughout *America*. The noble Lord deceives us in this as in many other things. From experience we know that his intelligence can never be relied upon. The liberty of the press, the bulwark of all our liberties, is lost only in *Boston*, for his Lordship's Ministerial troops govern there only. The press is free at *Watertown*, (but seven miles distant from *Boston*;) at *Philadelphia*, *Newport*, *Williamsburgh*, and in the rest of *North-America*. I will give the House the demonstration. General *Gage's* foolish and contemptible Proclamation against *Samuel Adams* and *John Hancock*, two worthy gentlemen, and, I dare to add, true patriots—even that Proclamation, declaring them Rebels and Traitors, while the Generals *Washington*, *Putnam*, and *Lee*, with all the naval commanders in arms, were unnoticed by him, appears reprinted in all the *American* papers. His letters, likewise, to Governour *Trumbull* and others, in which he most heroically apologized for his inert conduct, as necessary for the protection of the Army—the protection of an army!—and of an army which we were taught to believe would look all opposition into subjection, awe the factious, and give security to the well-affected,—these letters, too, were all faithfully copied. I believe all the curious, futile orders he has issued, all his unmeaning declarations and proclamations, will be found as exact in the *Pennsylvania*, *Watertown*, and other *American* newspapers, as in the *Gazette*, published by his authority in *Boston*, which, in other respects, is as partial and false as that of the *American* Secretary, published by authority in this capital.

The honourable gentleman who spoke last says the present Address is trifling, for we already know the author and adviser of all the late measures against *America*; that the noble Lord with the blue ribbon will avow them, and has done it. I wish to hear such a declaration. Will the noble Lord avow himself the adviser of only one of the late flagitious measures, that of establishing Popery and despotick power in *Canada*? The father of that monstrous birth, I thought, had prudently hitherto chosen to remain concealed. He likewise tells us, the motion now before us is coupled with nothing, and leads to nothing. I will tell him what it ought to lead to, what it ought to be coupled with: I mean an impeachment, sir; which I trust will follow, as the next motion of the honourable gentleman who spoke first in this debate. Whoever did advise the measures lately pursued, which have lost half our empire, I consider as a criminal of so deep a dye that his head would be a just sacrifice to the honour of *England* and the peace of *America*. The word "impeachment" I hope will always strike terror to the ear and heart of a wicked and arbitrary Minister; and that the noblest and most important prerogative of this free people, secured to us by our great deliverer, King *William III*, in the "Act for the further limitation of the Crown, and better securing the rights and liberties of the subject," will shortly have its full effect, "that no pardon under the great seal of *England* be pleadable to an impeachment by the Commons in Parliament."

Lord *North* thanked Mr. *Storer* for the compliments he had paid him; but said, the honourable member who made the motion had not considered him as the responsible author of the measures he had mentioned. He allowed that the Cabinet and efficient Cabinet councils were no parts of the Constitution; but said, that the King might consult any part of the Privy Counsellors he pleased. He said the present motion was a very strange one; that there were several acts of Parliament concerned in it, of which he did not know the author: he did not know who was the author of the Act of *Henry VIII*, which he supposed was alluded to; that some of the other acts had been made in different Administrations. As for Popery, he said, that was established in



*Canada* before, and despotism was not now established; for that the present act might possibly be repealed when *Canada* should be in a situation fit to have Assemblies; but that at present a Legislative Council, at the will of the Crown, was the fittest form of Government for them. That, however, the *Canada* Bill came to them from the Lords; that he was very willing to take upon himself the guilt of supporting it in the Commons. But he hardly thought any person would propose the calling of members to account for proposing or supporting any measures in Parliament. The gentleman who made the present motion was certainly a great stickler for freedom of debate, and freedom of opinion; and to complain, therefore, to another tribunal of what happened in this House, in consequence of using that freedom, he could not think suitable to the general tenor of his conduct; he was sure it was not constitutional. He was the more surprised at this motion, as the gentlemen who had moved and supported it had always professed themselves regardless of men, and concerned only about measures; but this motion was calculated merely for personal chastisement and rebuke. He agreed entirely in opinion with the counsellor, whoever he was, that might think one *Wilkes* sufficient; for, indeed, he thought it was one to much in any well-regulated Government; though, he said, to do him justice, it was not easy to find many such. Upon the whole, he could not think it proper to carry up a complaint to the King of measures which had received the sanction of Parliament; but for Parliament itself to do it would be ridiculous.

Mr. Temple Luttrell. I rise to give my thanks to the worthy Magistrate who has offered to the House this motion, because I think it, as to spirit, however incorrect its form, replete with duty and true affection to his Sovereign, and promises the most effectual relief to the subject throughout every part of the *British* empire, at a time of imminent peril to our Constitution, to our trade, and our liberties. I own myself to be one of those persons, who, from an unalterable, an inmost conviction of mind, subscribe to the doctrine of the great Mr. *Locke*, that "the legislature changed from that which was originally constituted by general consent, and fundamental acts of society, such change, however effected, is at once an entire dissolution of the bands of Government, and the people are at liberty to constitute to themselves a new legislative power." Now, sir, that the legislature has been materially changed with respect to your *American* Colonists from what was in the original and fundamental constitutions of society, there can be no doubt. By disposing of their property contrary to their consent, and by the hostile and savage acts consequent thereto, the bands between the *British* Government and the *American* Colonies are of course dissolved: whether or not they will constitute themselves a new legislative power time only can show. I very much apprehend that, unless a speedy and equitable plan of conciliation be held out to them by us, who are the aggressors, such will be the baleful end of our quarrel. But, sir, we are now to come at the prime authors and promoters of this mischief. Show us the men, that, betraying the interests of their fellow-citizens and confidence of their Sovereign, first carried rapine, famine, and assassination, through that devoted Continent. We know that (to speak Parliamentary language, and as becomes every well-affected subject) the King "can do no wrong;" we know that his Majesty, from moral principle, will do no wrong. He is, perhaps, the last man in these dominions, who would commit an act of cruelty or injustice against any individual, much less against a whole community; but, sir, we likewise know, that integrity and a guardless temper of heart have subjected good Kings to a misguidance, which has proved fatal to them in the end. The five dethroned monarchs to be met with at different eras of the *English* history were distinguished severally in their day for conjugal and paternal affection. They were exemplary models of virtue in domestick life. Three of them (*Edward II.*, *Richard II.*, and *Henry VI.*) precipitated from a throne, were secretly put to death; one, (*Charles I.*) ignominiously suffered upon a publick scaffold; and the fifth, (*James II.*) having forfeited his crown, was sent into exile. Yet not many hours preceding the fatal, expiative sentence, each of these deluded potentates was assured, by his Ministers and sycophants, he could do no wrong. It may be decent, it may be proper, though I have ever regarded such assurance as the syren canticle which has led many of our best princes with a full-swelled canvass on

those quicksands they would otherwise have steered clear of. Sir, it is only by protecting the guilty that Kings can do wrong. The people of *England* owe much forbearance, and are slow to commotion; but when once in arms, and under the standard of constitutional freedom, however they may have been sometimes baffled in partial onsets, they have, at the day of decisive battle, proved themselves invincible. Neither has such, their laudable enthusiasm, been confined to the re-establishing of original laws for the security of their possessions and franchises; but has operated with no less vigour in bringing to condign punishment those traitorous persons who had presumed to infringe them; nay, of this we have striking proofs, without recurring to the moment of actual revolt, and when the executive power was compelled to pay due regard to popular discontent. In the reign of *Richard II.*, the weakest and worst of our Kings, (who at one time declared he would not turn out the meanest scullion in his kitchen to please his Parliament,) some great men who had abused the Royal confidence, by carrying into execution schemes subversive of publick liberty, suffered as being guilty of high-treason;\* and at the request of his people, this King, in the tenth year of his reign, appointed Commissioners to scrutinize and reform his Cabinet and household. *Henry VI.*, (impotent of mind, and obstinate of disposition as he was,) in his twenty-ninth year, at the suit of the Commons, banished between twenty and thirty of his Counsellors and minions from his presence, not to be seen for a year within twelve miles of the Court; their sentence says, "that they may be duly improved." It was their master's sad mishap, who recalled many of them at the expiration of the term mentioned, that they were found incorrigible. Under *Henry VIII.*, the greatest tyrant of the most tyrannick race that ever grasped a sceptre of this realm, others suffered for being the chief promoters of very iniquitous extortions during the preceding reign.† Did not a Lord High Chancellor‡ experience, in the time of the first *Stuart*, that neither personal endowments nor elevated station could shield him from the punishment due to his corrupt practices? Sir, in the reign of *Charles I.*, certain Judges§ met the severest reprehension for attempting to deliver opinions which were deemed subversive of the rights of the people; and, in a subsequent reign, (that of *Charles II.*), we likewise see in instances when great men|| were impeached before Parliament for high misdemeanors in carrying on the administration of justice. These, and other innumerable examples to be found in your annals and codes of Parliament, sufficiently evince that no official influence, no honorary dignity, could, in the days of our ancestors, screen the infractors on the lawful tranquillity of the subject from punishment, though they were the nearest servants of the Crown, and illumined with the brightest rays of kingly favour. Sir, I am well aware that the malversations of Government have, in the detail, been usually brought as a heavy charge upon the Minister only, keeping clear of the Monarch; that they have been imputed to a *De Vere*; a *Le Despencer*; a Bishop *Laud*; to a Father *Peters*; and had such incendiaries, with their base adherents, been timely and voluntarily given up for a sacrifice, atonement might have stopped there; but the Prince on the throne, fascinated by a false glare of prerogative, and plumed with towering notions of his divine vicegerency, could not be prevailed upon to withdraw his auspices from the proper authors of publick calamity, till an injured and enraged people were driven to the necessity of bringing home the sum total of grievances to the account of Majesty itself. Hence followed social warfare, rivers of blood, and dethronements.

Is there an unprejudiced person in this House, endued with a tolerable share of discernment, who, dark as the political horizon around us now is, cannot discover further mischief to be plotted on the basis of these transatlantick piracies? Are we, sir, to remain silent and passive till an army of civilized *Britons*, in compact with the barbarians of *Russia*, shall have enforced and perpetuated slavery in all our *American* Colonies? till your Popish brigades have taken good account of the liberties of *Ireland*? till a moun-

\* Earl of *Suffolk*, Lord Chancellor, Duke of *Ireland*, Archbishop of *York*, and others.

† Sir *Thomas Empson* and *Edward Dudley*.

‡ *Bacon*, Lord *Verulam*.

§ Lord Keeper *Finch*, Judges *Davenport*, *Crawley*, *Berkley*, &c.

|| Chief Justice *Scrogs*, Sir *Francis North*, Sir *Richard Weston*, Sir *Thomas Jones*.

taineer militia pours in upon us from the northern confines of this Island? till the mercenaries of a *German* Electorate shall have assumed the guardianship of *Portsmouth*, *Plymouth*, and the rest of our seaport towns?—for they may lawfully do so, according to a very learned gentleman of the long robe, on the other side of the floor, [Mr. *Wedderburn*]—till, I say, all these motley legions shall have united to accomplish the hopeful purposes of such zealous addressers as appeared in the *London Gazette* of last week? \* Then shall the uplifted hand of vengeance and outlawry fall upon the scattered, helpless corps of petitioners, throughout the several counties of *England*—those unreasonable petitioners to a Prince of the *Brunswick* family, in behalf of Revolution principles and lawful freedom! † Then shall the Provinces of *America*, like many of those in *Asia* and *Africa*, be governed by Bashaws—by a knout or a bowstring; and a Parliament here at home, dastardly and dependant as the Ottoman Divan, maintaining Jannissary law, shall establish the sway of an arbitrary Sultan on the ruins of limited monarchy, and of the best Constitution that the wisdom and spirit of mankind ever framed for the happiness and glory of their fellow-creatures. Sir, the honourable gentleman who made this motion is for tracing this torrent of iniquity to its source; and it is our duty so to do. If there are efficient or super-efficient Ministers behind the curtain, let them no longer remain latent, but be dragged forth to public execration and to public justice. Certain I am, that the only fabricators of the *American* war are in this Island; they are in this Metropolis; they are most of them in this House. Several oblique hints and insinuations have, at different times, been cast to these benches near me from over the way. Some of the persons I allude to ‡ must own it their duty in a double capacity, their duty within these walls, and their duty elsewhere, if they have substantial grounds for such charge, to produce and bring home evidence to the criminal persons. Are they naturally backward at employing spies or filing informations? or have they not such correct alertness in composing warrants of commitment? Where, then, are these enemies to their country on our side of the House? Are they to be found among those gentlemen opposing your present measures, who withdrew from the sunshine of a Court, and relinquished offices of great honour and profit, rather than sanctify such projects as their consciences revolted against? Are they among those opulent Commoners, § who have a landed property and hereditary consequence at stake, equal to the best subjects in *Europe*? Are they to be found in those heroic commanders || who fought at the head of your fleets in the last war, with a prowess beyond the idea of the most romantick ages of antiquity? Or must we look for them in those intrepid magistrates, whose publick conduct has gained them the confidence and affection of their fellow-subjects, in the greatest city of the whole commercial world, and who are justly revered throughout the most respectable trading communities in all parts of the *British* empire—those magistrates to whose talents, vigilance, and stability, we now turn an eye of expiring hope, as to our sheet-anchor, which can alone preserve the labouring vessel of the State from the dreadful rocks by which it is encompassed? Sir, there are no *Catalines* § on this side of the House. Far be it from me to charge any gentleman on the other side with meriting altogether that appellation. Many, very many, there are facing me, who act, I am sure, from such principles as they persuade themselves are principles of wisdom and rectitude; but, sir, I will say, that in the line of Ministers—in that sanguinary phalanx, at least, which, during all the evolutions and revolutions of Government, for several years past, has remained unshaken and impregnable—in them, and in the composition of their principles, I see many *Catalinarian* ingredients: an insatiate thirst of riches; a licentious pursuit after power; dominion to be acquired by the most desperate hazards and the most savage enterprises; by the burning of whole towns, the habitations of men, the temples of the Divinity; innocent families to be butchered; and the entire demolition of the Commonwealth, at her halcyon zenith of peace, harmony, and abundance. Whether or

not, midst the arcana of their Cabinet, they, like the *Cataline* junto, pass from lip to lip the chalice, filled with human blood, as a pledge of secrecy and co-operative zeal, and to “rivet them to coercion,” is best known among themselves; but if any one may judge by the diabolical creeds which they have not scrupled to avow, such may well be the cup of their sacrament. Men of affluent incomes they have among them, yet chiefly from the stipends of office, not a patrimonial inheritance, nor the fruits of an honest industry. We may, it is true, give them the credit for a few renegade converts of note, taken in upon the *Sherwood-Forest* system of policy, in the days of *Robin Hood*, who recruited his troops from time to time with such needy stragglers as could stand a tough buffeting with the arch contrabandist himself, hand-to-fist.

Let us now look for their military coadjutors—those few they could claim of high reputation, and to whose abilities and spirit we might, on a future foreign war, venture to give in *custodiam* the inestimable glories of the last: these, Ministers have grouped in a triumvirate, and transported to *America*, upon a worse than buccaneering expedition. We know that they were, last session, among the deceived at home, and have this year been already disgraced abroad—at this hour I am speaking, are, perhaps, in ignominious durance, or dead. If dead, be it for their best reputation and the repose of their departed spirits, that they achieved no part of the errand they were sent upon. This, sir, puts me in mind of another martialist, [looking at Lord *George Germaine*,] not unsignalized in former campaigns, who being now exalted to a place of the greatest publick importance, if no other members, better qualified than myself, shall undertake the task, I, perhaps, may, on a future occasion, hold it my duty to give him that distinct and copious eulogium which is his just due. Yet, before I sit down, I can by no means omit mentioning the person in office who, with little better pretensions, in my humble opinion, than the daily runner of a faction, [looking at Mr. *Jenkinson*,] having climbed into a post of high financial trust, the first duty of which is, to be provident of the treasure of his Sovereign and his country; measuring his claims by his own presumption and rapaciousness, not by desert, exacted from the Crown a more liberal gratuity than has heretofore been given for eminent and splendid national services—more than was asked by a *Burleigh*, a *Godolphin*, or an Earl of *Chatham*, and more than was deemed sufficient, by a munificent and grateful nation, for an illustrious naval conqueror, [Sir *Edward Hawke*,] who is now passing the evening of his life in humble frugality. Tell this, sir, to the people of *America*; and tell them that a Secretary of State, [Lord *Rochford*,] retiring from, or rather deserting the publick duty, at a conjuncture of some embarrassment, either through indolence, apprehension, or conscious insufficiency, is to be pensioned on the State to the amount of three thousand pounds per annum. I say, sir, relate these recent marks, how admirably we *Britons* appropriate our own money, and the Colonists can no longer hesitate to make us trustees for the disposal of theirs—especially if it be to pass through the same hands, and for the like hallowed purposes.

However, I shall still flatter myself, as a consequence of this motion, that our gracious Sovereign will, from the transcendent goodness of his heart and reflective wisdom, at length give ear to the supplications of his afflicted people; and notwithstanding he may, from an impulse of lenity, preserve the guilty Ministers from the punishment their offences demand, he will, for the sake of humanity, and for his own safety, remove them from his council and presence forever.

Mr. *Hayley* said that, instructed as he was by his constituents, he could not give a silent vote on the occasion; and he thought that, as all the petitions presented to the King had been rejected with disdain and contempt, the present method of an Address to the King from the House was a proper measure.

Lord *Folkestone* highly complimented the honourable mover, both as a publick and a private man; and said that he held a seat in that House on the most honourable terms; that, for his own part, he condemned all the measures which had been taken against *America*, because they were adopted in defiance of every principle on which we support our own liberties; that particularly the act for establishing despotism and Popery in *Canada*, was most obnoxious; for, not to

\* The *Scotch* Addresses in the *Gazette* of 25th *November*.

† The Attorney and Solicitor-General.

‡ Sir *George Savile*, Sir *James Lowther*, &c.

§ Sir *Charles Saunders*, Admiral *Keppel*, &c.

§ Alluding to an expression from the Ministerial side of the House a few evenings before.

mention the annihilation of every species of civil liberty which it establishes, it plainly declares that, in the opinion of Parliament all religions are equal, and that the only foundation of preference of any is, its being the more easily converted into an engine of State. But as the motion was directed against acts of Parliament, it was impossible to agree to it. The movers of them are, said he, sufficiently known. We do not want to be informed of that. It is sufficient, at present, that Parliament has adopted them. The time, he hoped, would come, when we shall know who concealed that information, who suppressed that evidence, which, if Parliament had received, it would not have adopted them. He should reserve himself till that time; and therefore, at present, moved the previous question on the motion of the Alderman, as on one which ought never to have been made.

Mr. *Hussey* seconded this motion.

The *Attorney-General* said, that an application to the Crown, concerning any measures which had once passed the Parliament, was highly improper, unconstitutional, and derogatory to their honour; but he was against the previous question, as he should choose to give the motion itself a flat negative.

Mr. *Charles Fox* said he should be against the motion, because it seemed to excuse Administration, and to throw the whole guilt on some other persons; whereas he thought Administration equally guilty; but he did not think that punishment could be constitutionally and legally inflicted for anything whatever which should be done in Parliament; this conduct there will always be followed by the loss of reputation; and that he should therefore move the order of the day, as the best method of getting rid of the motion.

Governour *Johnstone* disliked Mr. *Fox's* doctrine, that Ministers were only punishable by loss of reputation. He quoted Sir *Edward Coke's* authority, that acts of Parliament, obtained by undue influence or by misinformation, were neither a constitutional excuse, nor by precedent could be made a shelter for the misconduct of Ministers. He said that he disliked the frequent use of the word 'impeachment'; that impeachment was a great power of the State, seldom to be exerted, but never to be mentioned without a probability of carrying it into effect against some great criminal. He objected to the motion, because he thought an inquiry should begin by proving some fact; and hoped that, from the variety of opinions in the House, and the treatment this motion met with, that gentlemen would be taught how necessary it was to act in concert, and consult and act with a number of other persons in their motions and measures.

Mr. *Rigby* took this occasion to ridicule most strongly the conduct of Opposition. He remarked their distraction, and the abject state to which every independent gentleman in the House must reduce himself, as a member of Opposition; that he must follow a leader much more slavishly and implicitly than in any Administration; for that if any unconnected member should make the very motion which Opposition had itself determined, yet if he did it without their previous consent and permission, they would themselves turn round upon the honest gentleman as a Rebel, and treat him with more indignity and insolence than any of which they complained in behalf of the *Americans*. He reminded the city members, that as they professed to act in consequence of the instruction of their constituents, they ought to obey them universally; that there were particular points which they had overlooked; that they ought to rub up their memories before they professed such obedience; that he wished them to obey them universally, that he might have an opportunity of negating them universally.

The previous question being then proposed, That the question be now put:

A motion was made, and the question being put, That the Orders of the Day be now read,

It passed in the negative.

Then the previous question being put, That the said proposed question be now put,

The House divided. The noes went forth.

Tellers for the yeas, { The Lord *Lisburne*, - - } 159  
Mr. *Robinson*, - - - -

Tellers for the noes, { The Lord *Folkestone*, - - } 16  
Mr. *Hussey*, - - - -

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

Then the said proposed question being put,  
The House divided. The yeas went forth.

Tellers for the yeas, { Mr. Alderman *Oliver*, - } 10  
Lord Mayor of *London*, - -

Tellers for the noes, { The Lord *Stanley*, - - } 163  
Sir *Grey Cooper*, - - - -

So it passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, December 7, 1775.

Mr. *Hartley* moved that the copy of the Petition to his Majesty from the General Congress in *America*, delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, on the 1st of *September*, 1775, by *Richard Penn* and *Arthur Lee*, Esquires, which was presented to this House upon *Friday* last, might be read.

And the same being read accordingly,

Mr. *Hartley* rose and said: I must entreat the candour and patience of the House this day, as I feel myself under an unusual anxiety and agitation, not simply from bashfulness of speaking in publick, or before this House, which has always been very indulgent to me, but from the greatness of the object in which, though a very private individual, I presume to interfere; an object upon which not only the fate of our own times, but of all future ages, both in this country and *America*, will depend. Coming in this state of mind to the House, I confess that I received no slight additional shock when I heard that this day is marked by one of the greatest losses that this country can sustain, in the death of a great naval commander, (Sir *Charles Saunders*,) who has carried the empire of the *British* flag to the highest point of glory; a name well known to *America*, not only on our common element, the ocean, but as an earnest and zealous friend to the constitutional and civil rights of *America*. Though an individual may feel the loss of a private friend in him, yet that is buried in the publick loss. He was every man's friend. He was a friend to his country. And only for himself may his death be thought happy, in this at least, that he has not outlived the glories of his country, which was the anxiety of his latest hours; neither will his memory outlive its just and constant tribute of veneration and gratitude from every part of our dominions. Having discharged this poor personal tribute of respect and affection to his memory, and having entreated the candour of the House to myself, I will endeavour to explain the substance of the propositions which I shall offer to you to-day.

Sir, as there is nothing which I have so much at heart as to see some amicable termination of our unhappy disputes with *America*, I take the liberty of troubling you once more with some propositions of pacification, adapted, as nearly as I can judge, to the present state of things. When the obtaining a revenue was the professed object, as it was the only object professed last year, I then offered to the House, with great deference, my sentiments upon that subject, and drew up a plan for a letter of requisition, according to the accustomed and constitutional mode, and suited, as nearly as I could judge, to the nature of our connection with the Colonies. To this plan of contributing freely upon requisition *America* has again declared her assent, in the Petition to the King, which I moved to have laid before you the other day. That Petition has been ungraciously dismissed without notice or answer, though it contains everything that this country demands from *America*. There is supply upon requisition, if you will have it. No, says the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury, we are ready to dispense with the consideration of supply, but our authority has been insulted; we must have satisfaction for that. Then say what satisfaction for the point of honour you would have; for the Petition to the King goes beforehand with your demands in that point too. They ask for no terms of reconciliation inconsistent with the dignity of this country. What can they say more? There is supply offered, if you will have it. There is satisfaction offered to your honour, if you will put them to the test.

Sir, as I take the ground of my propositions for pacification from the Petition of the General Congress to the King, which now lies upon your table, I beg that it may now be read. [It was read accordingly.]

The House having heard this most dutiful and affectionate Petition to the King from their fellow-subjects in *America*; humbly supplicating his Majesty to become the mediator of peace between them and their parent State, I hope that this, added to all the remembrance of our former friendships, to all the ties of consanguinity, and derivation from one common stock, by which we claim a joint inheritance and equal right to peace, liberty and safety, will carry some favourable influence upon the heart of this House; and, above all, I trust that a compassionate fellow-feeling for the distresses of our *American* brethren, surrounded by all the horrors of war and desolation, added to the gloomy consideration that these evils may not be far from our own gates, will dispose this House to seek, with a willing mind, the restoration of peace as the only means to prevent the further effusion of blood, and to avert those endless calamities and those ruinous convulsions which threaten every part of these dominions. In these circumstances, it should seem well becoming the magnanimity and moderation of Parliament to endeavour to point out some definite mode and terms of reconciliation, in compliance with the prayer of that Petition, pursuing the same spirit of peace which breathes through every line of it, and as a merited return for that confidential and respectful deference by which they refer implicitly to his Majesty's wisdom and justice the mode and terms of accommodation; declaring, in the most unreserved manner, that notwithstanding all their sufferings, they retain too tender a regard for the kingdom from which they derive their origin, to request such a reconciliation as might in any manner be inconsistent with her dignity or welfare; and that his Majesty will find his faithful subjects in *America* ready at all times, as they have ever been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the rights and interests of his Majesty and of their mother country. These are the united words of *North-America*; and surely, sir, they contain every compliance and concession which can be demanded of them from this country.

It is upon these grounds that the proposals which will be referred to your consideration to-day, are constructed. As I made a proposal last year for an accommodation of our unhappy disputes with *America*, upon the grounds on which they were then declared to stand by the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury, namely, that of raising a substantial revenue, I could wish to add a supplemental word, and to endeavour to meet the difficulties in which we are now declared to be involved, upon the new ground which the noble Lord has this year taken, by his declaration, that revenue is not the present object, and that we would now make peace with *America*, without any other consideration than a just and honourable reparation to our authority, for those affronts which it has sustained in the course of that resistance, to which the Colonies have been so imprudently driven. The noble Lord's words, at the beginning of the session, were to this effect: "Would to God that all things were in the same state in which they were in 1763." I will endeavour to join issue with him upon those terms; for, though I think that the Ministry of this country have been at all times the aggressors, yet, for the restoration of peace between the two nations, I think it not unreasonable to expect from *America* some concession to the national honour of this country. It must be acknowledged, in justice to the *Americans*, that they have offered beforehand, and of their own motion, to make any reasonable sacrifice to the national dignity. I shall take them at their word, and I think myself entitled, under their own declaration, to offer what I hope will appear to be no more than terms reasonable in themselves. This offer from them to make any reasonable concession to the national honour, is a full proof of their sincere desire for peace. The justice of this nation, on the other hand, I am sure, will not require of them any such concessions, for the sake of a treacherous peace, as may hereafter be inconsistent with their national liberty or safety.

I should naturally proceed to state the proposition of accommodation, but I must trespass upon the House for a few preliminary words on the subject of revenue; for, notwithstanding the noble Lord's declaration in the beginning of the session, I find that a hankering after a revenue still lurks in our heart. You may have that revenue, if you will receive it in a constitutional way; otherwise than that, you never will, nor ever ought to have it. Even if you could make out your right to tax *America*, yet justice, which is

above all rights, requires that you should abandon that supposed right. It is the prerogative of the Commons of *England* to give and grant by their own representatives. The Commons of *Ireland* possess the same prerogative. The Commons of *America* have ever enjoyed the same. Had everything been the direct contrary, that even the right of taxing unrepresented *America* had been undisputed, and the exercise customary and notorious; I contend, that when the oppression and grievances of unrepresented taxation had been laid before Parliament, it would have been their bounden duty to have rectified their Constitutions to our own model. If we boast that taxation by representation is the prerogative blessing of our own Constitution, reason and justice demand that we should have given the same to every part of the empire, and that we should measure out to others as we have measured out for ourselves; for reason and justice are above all human rights. That Government which maintains its own self-interested claims upon its own subjects, contrary to the laws of reason and justice, is no better than specious tyranny. *America* asks no more than the continuance of those privileges which they have always enjoyed. They offer to this country their lives and fortunes, when the requisition is laid before them in the constitutional way. The same offers are very particularly expressed by the several Colonies of *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Philadelphia*, and *Virginia*, in the course of their publick declarations during the last summer; therefore, the readiness of all *America* to contribute their proper proportions in a constitutional way, is beyond dispute. It is the greatest injustice and traduction of the Colonies to accuse them of backwardness to contribute, or not to give them the merit of their incessant offers for the future, whenever called upon in a constitutional way.

However, I shall not enlarge upon the doctrine of requisition, in contrast with compulsory taxation, but I shall leave that upon the footing on which I endeavoured to state it on the draft of a letter of requisition, in our debates of the last year; only remarking, that the introduction of requisitions in the time of peace is novel, and therefore must be expected to be attended with many consequential alterations in the constitutional connection of the Colonies with this country; I mean, upon the restrictions of their trade, which have hitherto been always accepted as an equivalent to pecuniary contributions. If we should put the Colonies upon a new footing of money contribution, in the time of peace, there can be no doubt, but that this country will think them entitled to relaxations in trade, in proportion as they contribute. I have no doubt but that in future times we shall come to be convinced of the narrowness of that policy which thinks to cherish trade by restrictions. We shall see many of these poor expedients in the same light as we now view the little policy of Queen *Elizabeth's* reign, about corporations, apprentices, poor laws, &c. Therefore, though I might not have been the first proposer of this new system of contribution to peace—requisitions, yet I think it promises to open a more liberal system than what we are attached to now. The intercourse of one common cause, in the common defence of the whole empire, may form a new and salutary connection between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, instead of that connection by grievous restraints, which will become more galling, and appear more absurd every day. We shall have at least the choice of two modes of receiving their assistance, which we may exercise according to the discretion of the case—sometimes through the channel of trade, sometimes through supply; the option may easily be adjusted, without either strangulating the hand of industry, or closing the hand of contribution. *Ireland*, besides providing for its own internal establishment, provides annually for the common defence a considerable number of men in the land service. *America* may contribute to our naval supply, being that part of the common concern which forms the common bond of connection between us. Seamen, ships, or naval stores, may be the contribution of *America*.

Having said thus much upon the subject of requisition, in addition to what I offered last year, I will now come to the main object of the motion, which I shall have the honour of offering to the House this day, of drawing out some line of accommodation, by which satisfaction can be made to the honour of this country, and the Colonies restored to their condition in 1763, according to the noble Lord's own pro-



posal. If there be, on the part of Administration, any sincere desire of peace, I will endeavour to join issue with the noble Lord, and offer terms of accommodation, by which, if the Ministry will consent to replace *America* to their state in 1763, I shall, on the other part, propose that *America* shall give full satisfaction to the point of honour; and I think myself authorized to engage for everything that can in reason be required from the *Americans*, under that declaration in their Petition to the King, that they do not even wish for reconciliation, notwithstanding all their distresses, upon terms inconsistent with the dignity of *Great Britain*. Taking my ground from this declaration, I shall propose a recognition, not in words, but in fact, which shall effectually replace the authority of this country (be it more or less, without any invidious line drawn) where it was in 1763. The test which I shall propose will be the registering some act of Parliament by the Assembly of each Province, supposing the act of Parliament in view, to be formed upon principles of justice, and such as the Colonies would have received with a silent and thankful compliance in 1763. All recognitions in words being unavoidably both invidious and insidious, a test bringing no line of authority or obedience into question, would be the only safe proposition. The *Americans* shall be as they were in 1763, if they will likewise admit an act of test, such as they would not have had the least scruple to have admitted in 1763. Let us throw a veil over all the theoretical disputes of the rights of subjects, either as Colonists or as men at large; let us not discuss the rights reserved, or supposed to be reserved, at their emigration, whether tacitly or explicitly; let mutual concessions on both sides bring the two parties together; let the *Americans* be replaced where they were in 1763, if they will admit and register in their Assemblies such an act of Parliament as they themselves shall confess that they would have admitted in 1763. It is not an unreasonable request to make to *America*, that they should treat an act of Parliament, flowing from principles of general humanity and justice, with a different reception to what has been given to acts of grievance.

It is certainly dangerous to disturb questions of the rights and extent of empire or obedience, because, after that, even acts of acquiescence may be construed to involve hazardous concessions, supposed to be included in the principles which have been brought under contest. But in the state of human affairs, we must not always be too scrupulous. Something must be given up for peace. A civil war never comes too late. Let the *Americans* take their situation as it was in 1763, for better and for worse. In the present miserable prospect of things, that is a fair and equitable bargain. The object of the act of Parliament to be proposed to *America* may be perhaps in the event the abolition, but at present can only be considered as the first step to correct a vice, which has spread through the continent of *North-America*, contrary to the laws of *God* and man, and to the fundamental principles of the *British* Constitution. That vice is slavery. It would be infinitely absurd to send over to *America* an act to abolish slavery at one word, because, however repugnant the practice may be to the laws of morality or policy, yet to expel an evil which has spread so far, and which has been suffered for such a length of time, requires information of facts and circumstances, and the greatest discretion to root it out; and, moreover, the necessary length of settling such a point would defeat the end of its being proposed as an act of compromise to settle the present troubles; therefore, the act to be proposed to *America* as an auspicious beginning to lay the first stone of universal liberty to mankind, should be what no *American* could hesitate an instant to comply with, viz: That every slave in *North-America* should be entitled to his trial by jury in all criminal cases. *America* cannot refuse to accept and to enroll such an act as this, and thereby to re-establish peace and harmony with the parent State. Let us all be reunited in this, as a foundation to extirpate slavery from the face of the earth. Let those who seek justice and liberty for themselves, give that justice and liberty to their fellow-creatures. With respect to the idea of putting a final period to slavery in *North-America*, it should seem best, that when this country had led the way by the act for jury, that each Colony, knowing their own peculiar circumstances, should undertake the work in the most practicable way, and that they should endeavour to establish some system, by which

slavery should be in a certain term of years abolished. Let the only contention henceforward between *Great Britain* and *America* be, which shall exceed the other in zeal for establishing the fundamental rights of liberty to all mankind.

Sir, before I make my motions I will just give you a breviary of them in the order in which I shall offer them to the House. They speak for themselves. The first is for a suspension of arms during the treaty of pacification; for how can men deliberate with the bayonet at the breast? How can they treat with freedom while their towns are sacked, when daily instances of injustice and oppression disturb the slower operations of reason?

The second is, to restore the right of electing an Assembly and Council to the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, whose charter you have confiscated. As I wish to act the part of a mediator, to soften matters between irritated parties, and not to require any concessions that might even be thought too humiliating, I have been very cautious in this second motion. Thinking, as I do, that this country (I should say the Ministry of this country) has been the aggressor in everything, I might move for a total repeal of the Charter Act; but instead of that, I simply ask for no more than is absolutely necessary to proceed by mutual concessions, by putting the proscribed Colony into a capacity of reconciliation. Give them an Assembly and Council, and when they have registered the act for jury to slaves, let not only the Charter Act be *ipso facto* repealed, but all other acts since 1763.

These are my third and fourth motions. Let there be no ambiguity; let everything be definite. When your authority is replaced as it was in 1763, let the Colonies likewise be replaced as they were in 1763, without equivocation or abatement.

I propose to you fair and equitable terms, as a dispassionate mediator. If I required of you to repeal and rescind every act unconditionally, I might be thought a partisan, and not a mediator; but in everything that is consistent with justice I would wish most scrupulously to consult the dignity of this country. The part of a mediator between a parent State and its Colonies, is to afford to one an honourable occasion of exerting its justice and generosity, and to restore to the other the wished-for opportunity of evincing the sincerity of their professions by every testimony of devotion becoming the most dutiful subjects and the most affectionate Colonists. Could I but hope that you would allow a plan of mutual concession and pacification to proceed thus far, who would not run foremost in an act of oblivion? It would be the blessed olive-branch of peace, and a festival of commemoration to our latest posterity.

As to my last motion, for requisitions, it is to the same intent with the draft of a letter of requisition which I had the honour of offering to the House last year, and which, if they had accepted, (instead of the noble Lord's compulsory proposition,) all might have been peace now; for the *Americans* have again assured his Majesty, in their Petition which is now before you, that whenever requisitions are made in the accustomed and constitutional way, they will be ready and willing, as they ever have been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the interests of his Majesty and of their mother country. I have put it in order, as the last resolution, to take away every idea of constraint, and to reinstate the Commons of *America* in the inestimable privilege of freely giving and granting their own property, as the Commons of *Great Britain* and of *Ireland* do, and as the *Americans* have always hitherto done. They never have been reluctant to contribute their full proportion to the common defence in a constitutional way. This, sir, is the substance of my propositions. I hope the plan may be thought definite, satisfactory, and practicable. It will be a test of sincerity to both sides. The objects of the plan are, to support the dignity of *Great Britain* as the parent State, to afford redress of grievances to *America*, to restore peace to this distracted empire, and to reunite its common interests and exertions into one common cause.

He moved—

“That an Address be presented to his Majesty, humbly setting forth, that his Majesty's subjects in *North-America*, having, in the most dutiful manner, laid their grievances before his Majesty, and having humbly besought the gracious interposition of his Royal authority and influence to procure

them relief from their afflicting fears and jealousies, and having, in the most earnest terms, declared their attachment to his person, family, and Government, with all the devotion that principle and affection can inspire; and having solemnly assured his Majesty that, connected with *Great Britain* by the strongest ties that can unite societies, and deploring every event that tends in any degree to weaken them, they not only most ardently desire that the former harmony may be restored between them, but that a concord may be established upon so firm a basis as to perpetuate its blessings, uninterrupted by any future dissensions, to succeeding generations in both countries; and having further assured his Majesty that, notwithstanding their sufferings during the course of the present controversy, their breasts retain too tender a regard for the kingdom from which they derive their origin, to request such a reconciliation as might in any manner be inconsistent with her dignity or her welfare; and that the apprehensions which now oppress their hearts with unspeakable grief being once removed, his Majesty will find his faithful subjects in *America* ready and willing at all times, as they ever have been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the rights and interests of his Majesty, and of their mother country; and having, with all humility, submitted to his Majesty's wise consideration, whether it may not be expedient that his Majesty be pleased to direct some mode by which the united application of his Colonists may be improved into a happy and permanent reconciliation, his faithful Commons humbly beg leave to represent, that however well disposed his Majesty's subjects in *America* may be, according to their most earnest professions, to return to their former obedience and constitutional dependance, yet that the horrors of war and bloodshed raging in their country must drive them to distraction and despair; and further, his faithful Commons beg leave to recommend it to his Majesty's parental consideration, that a return to their duty, of their own free mind and voluntary compliance, would insure a more cordial and permanent reconciliation than any reluctant submission, which, through much bloodshed of his Majesty's subjects, could be enforced by the sword; therefore his faithful Commons most humbly beseech his Majesty that he will be graciously pleased to give orders for putting a stop to the further prosecution of hostilities in *America*, thereby to prevent the further destruction of the lives of his Majesty's subjects, and to afford the wished-for opportunity to his Colonists of evincing the sincerity of their professions, by every testimony of devotion becoming the most dutiful subjects, and the most affectionate Colonists."

Sir *George Savile*. I rise, sir, under difficulties common to me, and to all who speak from this side the House; but then they are collateral and adventitious difficulties. If we urge that we have been unjust: we are answered that that matter has been long since decided. If we state that nothing is to be got even by victory: we have the same answer. If we argue that our measures are impracticable, and that success is beyond our power: the House will not endure to hear the power of this country called in question. He is a friend to rebellion who dares hesitate concerning the comparative force of the contending parties. Or, if I should touch on the topick of lightening the chains of slavery in *America*, recommended by my honourable friend, a learned gentleman will perhaps tell me that I am not a Whig, for that Whigs were ever fond of despotism. But I spoke guardedly when I said that these were collateral and adventitious difficulties only; for, on the naked matter itself, were a bystander to judge, it should seem that the harder task would be to point out or create the difficulties. For what is the case? I ask the gentlemen on the other side of the House, what are their wishes? I am answered, "Would to *God* we were in the situation of 1763." I ask the Colonies: I am answered, "Would to *God* we were in the situation of 1763." I know well that there are various senses in which this phrase may be understood. Oh! sir, there is indeed one sense in which, *God* knows, we cannot be restored to the situation of 1763. Who will restore to this country the blood that has been shed? Who will restore those gallant men to their country, whose lives have been lavished and spent, and misspent in the fatal contest? Who will make good to me my share in a *Howe*, a *Clinton*, a *Burgoyne*, whose fate is now standing on a die? These sentiments, sir, have long pressed upon my mind, but I did not feel the

weight of them till this day: four hours ago I felt not half their force. Men's value is not known till they are lost: four hours ago this country had a man; his country has him no more; one of your members, sir. A member is perhaps soon replaced. But where shall we find his fellow, who, having in his vigour carried your arms in glory to the extent of your empire, (that empire the ocean,) when called upon by his country in the dregs of life, with a constitution worn down in your service, urged on and goaded his tottering limbs, with hobbling haste and feeble alacrity, to climb the well-known steps of the ship's side to meet your enemy? I trust, sir, the House will not think me guilty of an uncomely tautology if I have said a word or two on a subject already touched by my honourable friend. No, sir; let it rather be an order of your House that for one day at least, while the memory and the gratitude yet remain, none shall speak without paying his just tribute to that respectable, that gallant, that honest publick man. But, sir, I beg your pardon, and I return to state that I am constrained to allow, that the repealing of bills, recalling troops, undoing every act, is not virtually and effectually bringing things back into the same situation as if they had never been done; and I acknowledge, too, that some test may now be wanted on the part of the Colonies to balance our acts of generous conciliation. Shall this test be in words? Their words you will not take. You are sure they aim at independence, because they disavow it. You are sure they will not give on requisition, for they say they will. Oh! but you have better proofs. You have a certainty they will not, for they always have. They have always done it; they have overdone it. And, in truth, this is the kind of proof we have been used to; we are well broke in, and we bear it. The satisfactory earnest this House accepted of our future success, was, that we had hitherto miscarried. The proof that we are now sure to direct our force wisely was, that we have hitherto blundered most egregiously. The House has paid due regard to these arguments, and we have voted as we were desired. We have adopted the logick, and the precedent applies to the case before us. Well, then, it is allowed, their words are not to be taken. Their former loyalty to this country shall not pass for anything but proof of their future disobedience. Allowed; my friend's propositions meet you then on that ground. He looks for an actual, fresh test of living obedience; an enrolling a *British* act of Parliament; to which I hope it will not be a capital objection that it is not oppressive, that it is not unreasonable, and has morality, humanity, and the rights of a part of mankind, for its object and foundation. I second the motion of my honourable friend.

Lord *North* said a few words relative to the unseasonableness of the motion, till a bill of such vast extent as the Prohibitory Bill going through the House, was first tried.

Mr. *Burke* said, that the very reason assigned why the present motion should not be agreed to, was the best reason for agreeing to it; for if the bill, and the measures and principles which gave birth to it, had not made their way into Parliament, there would be no occasion for the present motion.

Lord *John Cavendish* spoke in favour of the motion, but said he despaired of success, as the Ministry, supported by a majority, were determined to push matters to the utmost extremity.

Mr. *Saubridge* said, it had been very fashionable, both within and without doors, to stigmatize the *Americans* as cowards and poltrons, but he believed the truth would be found on the other side; for he was well informed that the King's troops at the action of *Bunker's Hill* consisted of two thousand five hundred men, and the Provincials not quite one thousand five hundred, and even those one thousand five hundred would have completely defeated the King's troops, if their ammunition had not been totally spent.

Lord *North* said, he was but an indifferent judge of military operations; but by the best accounts he could obtain, the Provincials were at least three to one, and were, besides, very strongly intrenched. Even by a *Gazette* published under their own immediate authority, in the list of the killed and wounded, it appeared that nineteen regiments had suffered, which was a proof that so many were present, and that, computing them at five hundred men a regiment, and making the usual allowances, there could not be less than eight thousand Provincials that day defending the lines at *Bunker's Hill*.

Governour *Johnstone* observed, that the noble Lord laid great stress on the advantage the Provincials had gained over the King's troops by being so well posted, and defended by trenches and breastworks. But he must draw a very different conclusion, as he thought the assailants had the advantage; and he was not singular in his opinion, for one of the greatest Generals *Europe* ever beheld (Marshal *Saxe*) had, in his *Reveries on the Art of War*, expressed himself of the same opinion. At all events, there was something fatal to the noble Lord's arguments either way, for either the works were weak, and therefore the Provincials defended them bravely; or, being strong, it showed what a dangerous enemy they must be, who could raise, and so judiciously construct such works, from eleven o'clock at night, on a summer's evening, till daybreak the next morning.

Colonel *Morris* observed, that accounts, he believed, were exaggerated on both sides; for that by the best intelligence he was able to obtain, the Provincials intrenched on *Bunker's Hill*, and engaged on the 17th of *June*, were about five thousand men, which was in the proportion fully of two to one.

The question being put, the House divided.

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. <i>Fox</i> , - - - - }	21
	{ Mr. <i>Dempster</i> , - - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Lord <i>Stanley</i> , - - - - }	123
	{ Sir <i>Grey Cooper</i> , - - - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

Mr. *Hartley* then moved, That leave be given to bring in a Bill to empower the Inhabitants of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay* to elect an Assembly and Council, in the manner directed by the Charter granted to the Inhabitants of that Province by their Majesties King *William* and Queen *Mary*, bearing date the seventh day of *October*, in the third year of their reign.

It passed in the negative.

Mr. *Hartley* then moved, That leave be given to bring in a Bill to establish the right of Trial by Jury, in all Criminal cases, to all Slaves in *North-America*, and to annul all Laws of any Province repugnant thereto, and to require the registering of the same by the respective Assemblies of each Colony in *North-America*.

It passed in the negative.

Mr. *Hartley* then moved, That leave be given to bring in a Bill to establish a permanent Reconciliation between *Great Britain* and its Dependencies in *North-America*, and to restore his Majesty's subjects in *North-America* to that happy and free condition, and to that peace and prosperity, which they enjoyed in their constitutional dependance on *Great Britain* before the present unhappy troubles.

It passed in the negative.

Mr. *Hartley* then moved, That leave be given to bring in a Bill for a free Pardon, Indemnity, and Oblivion.

It passed in the negative.

Mr. *Hartley* then moved, That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, to lay the opinion of this House before his Majesty, that it may be proper when the present unhappy disputes in *North-America* shall be brought to an amicable termination, that his Majesty should be graciously pleased to give orders that letters of requisition be written in the accustomed manner to the several Provinces of his Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in *America*, to make provision for the purpose of protecting, defending, and securing, the said Colonies and Plantations.

It passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, February 15, 1776.

Mr. *T. Townshend* spoke fully upon the privileges of the House of Commons. He maintained that the only true substantial meaning or idea those privileges conveyed was, that they were the indubitable right of all the Commons of *England*, who had one general interest in them. That, to be sure, in a more confined sense, they were particularly applied first to that House, as a deliberative body, and one of the branches of the Legislature; secondly, to the individual members who composed that body. He did not intend to make them, however, the subject of this day's business; they were but of inferior consequence when opposed to that great privilege, the power of granting money,

or keeping the purse of their constituents safe from the hands of violence, art, or fraud. This was a trust of the first magnitude; it, in fact, included every other; for so long as that was preserved inviolate, the Crown would remain under the constitutional control of Parliament; so soon as that was wrested by open force, defeated by indirect means, or done away by fraud, the liberties and privileges of the people would be forever annihilated. He expatiated on the commendable, wise, and well-founded jealousy of that House whenever the least attempt had been made in that way even by the other House; but when any endeavours were made by the Crown, or its Ministerial agents, the Commons at all times caught the alarm; they had at all times uniformly united, as if they were actuated by one soul, to resist any attempt of the Crown to encroach upon their power of granting or refusing the money to be raised on themselves or their constituents. He then opened the cause which induced him to make these observations, and read the following Papers:

"Message to the IRISH House of Commons.

"JAVIS, Nov. 23, 1774.

"HARCOURT.—I have his Majesty's command to acquaint you that the situation of affairs in part of his *American* dominions is such as makes it necessary, for the honour and safety of the *British* empire, and for the support of his Majesty's just rights, to desire the concurrence of his faithful Parliament of *Ireland* in sending out of this kingdom a force not exceeding four thousand men, part of the number of troops upon this establishment, appointed to remain in this kingdom for its defence; and to declare to you his Majesty's most gracious intentions, that such part of his army as shall be spared out of this kingdom, to answer the present exigency of affairs, is not to continue a charge upon this establishment so long as they shall remain out of the kingdom. I am further commanded to inform you that, as his Majesty has nothing more at heart than the security and protection of his people of *Ireland*, it is his intention, if it be the desire of Parliament, to replace such forces as may be sent out of this kingdom, by an equal number of foreign *Protestant* troops, as soon as his Majesty shall be enabled so to do; the charge of such troops to be defrayed without any expense to this kingdom."

"Extract from the Address of Knights, &c., to Lord HARCOURT.

"That your Excellency will be pleased to return his Majesty our most grateful thanks for his gracious declaration, than his Majesty had nothing more at heart than the security and protection of his people of *Ireland*, of which his Majesty has given a signal proof, by his offer, if it shall be the desire of Parliament, to replace such forces as may be sent out of this kingdom, by an equal number of foreign *Protestant* troops, the charge thereof to be defrayed without any expense to this kingdom."

"Extract from the Votes of the House of Commons of IRELAND.

"An amendment was proposed to be made to the resolution, by inserting, after the word 'Resolved,' the following words, viz: 'That having, in consequence of his Majesty's gracious recommendation, and of our mature consideration of the state of this country, repeatedly declared our opinion that twelve thousand men are necessary for the defence of this kingdom; being sensible that it would be a violation of the trust reposed in us, should we have subjected our constituents to a very heavy expense, in times of perfect tranquillity, for the purpose of providing a force, which we are to part with in the times of danger; and being convinced that since the time at which we first declared twelve thousand men to be necessary, the probability of a war has increased, and not diminished.'"

"Mr. Speaker's Speech to his Excellency SIMON EARL of HARCOURT.

"LUNE, 25 Die Decembris, 1775.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The conduct of the Commons, in the course of this session, has marked more strongly, if possible, than in any former period, their loyalty, duty, and affection to his Majesty, and their zeal for the interest and honour of *Great Britain*. At the hazard of their own safety, they have consented to part with one-

third of the forces deemed necessary to be maintained at all times within this kingdom for its defence, in a season when powerful reasons existed for retaining them, without putting *Great Britain* to the expense of replacing them, though generously offered; and they have cheerfully granted to his Majesty a very considerable supply, in addition to all former duties, though the liberality of the last session served only to expose the weakness of their resources. This disposition in the Commons, they doubt not, your Excellency will improve to their advantage; and they trust that, through your Excellency's favourable representation, it will serve to unite *Great Britain* and *Ireland* in still closer bonds of mutual affection, so necessary to the security and prosperity of both. They acknowledge, with gratitude, your Excellency's generous efforts to open to them new sources of commerce, and to remove some restraints upon the old; they see with joy a beam of light break through that dark cloud which has so long overshadowed this nation; and they are animated with the hope that the honour is reserved for your Excellency's Administration of establishing this important truth, that nothing will contribute more to augment the strength and wealth of *Great Britain* than the increase of both in this kingdom."

Having read these Papers, he said the Message contained two propositions, by both which the Parliament of *Great Britain* were pledged to the Parliament of *Ireland*, if it should accept the conditions held forth by this Message, to pay for the troops to be sent to *America*, and to replace them with four thousand foreign *Protestants*. And further to induce the *Irish* nation to accept of this insidious bargain, she was to have twelve thousand men within the kingdom, and at the same time to be relieved of a burden of eighty thousand pounds per annum. Such a proposition could only have originated in the worst designs, or must have been the effect of the most consummate folly. For what was the whole measure taken together? The Minister on this or the other side of the water, no matter which, makes the King engage his royal word that the expense shall be borne by the Parliament of *Great Britain*; but, adding folly to temerity, makes him promise that *Great Britain* shall pay for eight thousand men, though, if the bargain was accepted, she would actually have but four thousand men in her service. After thus stating, in his opinion, the meaning of the words, he proceeded to show that they were received in this sense by the *Irish* Parliament, though neither of the offers were received in the terms proposed, and quoted the Speaker's speech, delivered at the bar of the House of Lords on the 25th *December*, 1775, in which he offers, in the name of the Commons, to send the four thousand natives out of the kingdom without putting *Great Britain* to the expense of replacing them, though generously offered. He then stated the complaint in the following words:

"That the Earl *Harcourt*, Lord-Lieutenant General and General Governour of *Ireland*, did, on the 23d day of *November* last, in breach of the privilege, and in derogation of the honour and authority of this House, send a written Message to the House of Commons of the Parliament of *Ireland*, signed with his own hand, to the following effect:

"That he had his Majesty's command to acquaint that House, that the situation of affairs in part of his Majesty's *American* dominions was such as to make it necessary for the honour and safety of the *British* empire, and for the support of his Majesty's just rights, to desire the concurrence of his faithful Parliament of *Ireland* in sending out of that kingdom a force not exceeding four thousand men, part of the number of troops upon that establishment appointed to remain in that kingdom for its defence; and to declare to them his Majesty's most gracious intention that such part of his army as shall be spared out of that kingdom, to answer the present exigency of affairs, is not to be continued a charge upon that establishment so long as they shall remain out of that kingdom.

"And that he was further commanded to inform that House that, as his Majesty has nothing more at heart than the security and protection of his people of *Ireland*, it is his intention, if it shall be the desire of that Parliament, to replace such forces as may be sent out of that kingdom by an equal number of foreign *Protestant* troops, as soon as his Majesty shall be enabled so to do; the charge of such troops to be defrayed without any expense to that kingdom."

Mr. *Townshend* then moved, That a Committee be appointed to inquire into the matter of the said complaint, and to report the same, as it shall appear to them, to the House.

Sir *George Yonge* seconded the motion.

Lord *Clare* said the right honourable gentleman who made the motion had been lavish of his encomiums on *Ireland*, but did not offer a syllable in behalf of poor *Britain*. *Ireland* retained a proper sense of freedom; she would not admit foreigners, even with the consent of Parliament; her principles were sound; her manners pure; her Councils uncontaminated; while poor, degenerate *Britain*, was fallen from her former greatness, and was sunk into the lowest extreme of corruption, folly, and want of spirit. Yet while he was proud to hear his country so highly extolled, he could not help lamenting that fallen *Britain* had not one friend to stand forth in her defence. His Lordship, having continued his vein of irony and humour for a while, commented upon the two propositions. The offer of sending foreigners, and of defraying the expense, signified nothing; no such offer or promise was intended; it was all the idle reveries of a gentleman whom, for the familiarity of expression, he would call by the name of Mr. *Edmund Sexton Perry*. He knew Mr. *Perry* very well, and he knew him to be a good sort of a considerate, honest, sensible man; but however sensible Mr. *Perry* might be, the House was not bound by his interpretations. The honourable mover said that Mr. *Perry* went to the bar of the House of Lords, and delivered a certain speech, and that the Lord-Lieutenant acquiesced in that interpretation of the message, because he did not contradict it. Would he have Lord *Harcourt* rise and come to Mr. *Perry* to the bar, and contradict him by telling him he never meant any such thing? I dare say he would hardly be so unreasonable. I have, indeed, heard it asserted by some of my countrymen, that they spoke better *English* than the people of this country. It may be so, but it is the first time I ever heard it asserted that they understand it better. I presume that Mr. *Perry* thought he understood the message; but I will not allow that either Lord *Harcourt* or this House are bound to abide by his interpretation; neither can I be persuaded that the House of Commons of *Ireland* are any more bound than we are by his conceptions. For, what does the whole amount to? Mr. *Perry*, in his individual capacity, says so and so. What is that to the House of Commons? He is Speaker, it is true, but what he does out of the House, when he is not instructed, is no more the act of that House than if it had been done by any other person.

Mr. *Conolly* said that he was an *Irishman* as well as the noble Lord, and as *Ireland* was to be the subject of that day, in the cocking phrase, he was ready to pit himself against him. He was not surprised that the noble Lord was in such extreme good humour with Ministers on both sides of the water, as his Lordship and three others who enjoyed sinecure employments had a present made them in one day of fourteen thousand pounds, (meaning the arrangement of the Vice-Treasurers, and the Clerk of the Pells;) and lest a possibility should arise of any defalcation of their salaries, Parliament was so good-humoured, while they increased the salary, to take upon themselves to provide payment out of the publick purse for deputies, who were to do the duty. It was, therefore, no wonder that his Lordship and his colleagues should be merry, while *Ireland* continued to be sad, to see the salaries of sinecure places raised, while she was mortgaging her funds, laying on new duties, and providing for deficiencies of grants. He gave a picture of *Ireland*: an exhausted treasury, ruined trade, starving manufacturers, accumulating pensions, new created places, State oppressions, daily executions, a ruined, mouldering army, increasing debts, castle jobs, bands of lawless ruffians in defiance of law, and beyond the power of punishment; in short, every publick evil and private mischief that ever was on earth to curse and debase mankind. He did not rise to the question simply stated, Whether the message was really a breach of the privileges of the Commons of *England*, but principally to give an account of what passed in the *Irish* House of Commons when Sir *John Blaquiere* brought the message from the Lord-Lieutenant. That House refused the offer upon two principles: first, because they thought the introduction of foreign troops an unconstitutional and dangerous measure; and secondly, because it was thought that the Ministry had no mind that they should have them,



for Sir John himself voted against them. He said *Ireland* was quite defenceless, that the twelve thousand nominal men was only ten thousand eight hundred, out of which four thousand were to be sent away; that the White-boys were governours of all the South of *Ireland*, where four-fifths of the people were *Catholics*; that no private gentleman could be sure of his life, sitting there in his own house, for one half hour; that more troops were really wanting, instead of taking those away they had already; that men had their ears sawn off, and others were buried alive, to the disgrace of Government, that could not or would not protect the people; that the peasantry were in such a state of poverty that no revolution or change of situation could possibly be to them for the worse.

Mr. *Welbore Ellis* said the meaning of the message had been mistaken; that taking the expressions in any light, no breach of privilege could be deduced from them. He called to the remembrance of the House, that in 1769, when the *Irish* establishment was raised from twelve thousand to fifteen thousand men, his Majesty passed a royal personal promise to the *Irish* Parliament that there never should be less than twelve thousand men in *Ireland*, except in case of actual invasion or rebellion in *Great Britain*. Now the Earl of *Harcourt's* message, he contended, had reference to this promise. As the present want of troops was not within those exceptions, it certainly was his Majesty's first business to be absolved from that promise by the parties to whom it was made; but if he had applied first to the Commons of *Great Britain*, it must have been for their approbation of a measure in direct breach of his promise to *Ireland*. He compared it to the King's proposing military establishments to the House; the King does the whole by his prerogative, and leaves nothing to the House of Commons but to vote the money. Is not this engaging for the consent of Parliament? Yet all the world knows that the House may object to them, and, consequently, that they cannot be effective without their consent.

Mr. *Gordon* thought the first part of the message was agreeable to the sense now put on it by the honourable gentleman who spoke last; but the other part seemed a little obscure at first sight: yet it might be concluded that, as a measure of Government, it could never be in the idea of the Minister to make such an attempt, in express contradiction to the Disbanding Act of King *William*. It was, in his opinion, a fair inference to say that the expression "enabled so to do" meant the previous consent of the *British* Parliament. If he thought Administration had any other intention in view, no man would be more ready to join in a vote of disapprobation and censure. He condemned the conduct of the Minister respecting the Indemnity Bill, and disapproved of introducing foreigners into the dominions of *Great Britain* without the consent of Parliament.

Mr. *Powys* had little doubt that the message under consideration meant more than it expressed, and was intended as an experiment to try if the *Irish* Parliament would consent to receive foreign troops, in order to establish a precedent which might be afterwards employed to other purposes.

Viscount *Middleton* said he had a fortune in both kingdoms, but had no predilection for either in a political light, because he looked upon their interests to be mutual; but whatever other gentlemen might think of the message, of the true import of which it was impossible there could be a second opinion, he had not a doubt but it aimed at one fixed object, that was, to habituate both countries to certain notions which must, in the end, reduce the Parliament of each to be the mere instrument of the Crown, without the least degree of will or independence whatever. It was a scheme, however deep, formed, nevertheless, on very simple principles, and went directly to vest in the Crown the virtual power of taxing, as opportunity might serve, both *Great Britain* and *Ireland*. In *Ireland*, the Minister was taught to ask some favour; then *England* was to be pledged. In *England*, again, when circumstances recurred, or made it impracticable, *Ireland* was to be taxed in order to maintain the supremacy of the *British* Legislature.

Mr. *Dunning* divided the message into two parts. On the first, he observed that it contained no condition implied or expressed. It was his Majesty's intention as immediately proceeding from his own mind, declared in the most positive terms the *English* language is capable of conveying, to pay for the

four thousand men if the *Irish* House of Commons should choose to consent or accept of the terms. It was impossible, in the nature of things, that any man possessed of anything he could properly call his own, or binding himself to the execution of any act within his power, could promise in terms more clear, positive, or unequivocal, than those in which this part of the message was conceived. To get clear of this, he said, two modes had been adopted, both with equal bad success. One of those was a naked contradiction to the obvious sense of the words; but such an unsupported denial was abandoned in the very instant it was urged; for the noble Lord [*Clare*] and the honourable gentleman [Mr. *Ellis*] who asserted at random, being conscious that it was but a random assertion, endeavoured to explain it by saying that the affair was conducted precisely in the manner of a subsidiary treaty. This, he said, was still worse, for no argument was better than a bad one. It was well known that the King, when treating with foreigners, represented the State, which never could be the case when treating with one part of his subjects, and engaging for another; besides, the consequences, had the offer been accepted by the *Irish* Parliament, would have clearly shown the difference, and established the distinction beyond all question. The troops, if the season of the year had permitted, might be now in *America*; the foreigners might be landed in *Ireland*; *Great Britain* was pledged; the cause in which the troops were to be employed, and the necessary arrangements by which the measure was to be brought about, is a favourite one; so that the whole business might be effected by his Majesty's bare intention, as completely without as with the consent of the *British* Parliament. The second part of the message, he insisted, was clear and explicit. The offer was to replace the four thousand troops by an equal number of foreign *Protestants*, "if it be the desire of Parliament." Here, again, was clear intention, and offer expressed, with the condition annexed, that was, "if it be the desire," &c. By every rule of legal construction or common sense, if there be an undertaking accompanied by a condition, if the condition be accepted by the party to whom it is proposed, the bargain is from that instant complete, and mutually binding on both parties. If, then, the proposition was a positive one, and it had been accepted, it only remained to discover whether or not it was the Commons of *Great Britain* whose word was thus pledged without being consulted. This, he presumed, would require very little proof. No man would say that *Hanover* was to bear the burden. He could less think that any of his Majesty's new allies were to do so, however zealous they might be for chastising his rebellious subjects in *America*. The civil list, he suspected, was still less equal to afford so heavy a disbursement. Where, then, could the necessary means of paying so large a body of men be obtained, but from the *British* Parliament? He understood this famous message had been disavowed by the Minister and his friends on this side of the water. He presumed the Minister on the other side did not venture to do it entirely on his own judgment. This excited his curiosity to know where it originated. It would be a sufficient answer if the Minister either here or in *Ireland* owned it. If neither did, and the advice came from another quarter, he should be glad to know, because in such an event, more particularly, it would be the duty, as it ought to be the wish, of this House to sift the matter to the bottom, in order to come at the real author or authors.

Lord *North* gave a narrative of the increase of the establishment, which took place in *Ireland* in 1769, and of his Majesty's promise to his *Irish* Parliament, that twelve thousand men should always remain within that kingdom, except in the event of a rebellion in this. He said the royal promise, though binding on his Majesty, was not law; therefore sending the troops out of the kingdom to the amount of any number was perfectly legal. His Lordship said he would not answer the general question put to him by the last honourable gentleman; not choosing to gratify mere curiosity at the expense of betraying the secrets of the Cabinet. He avowed the having co-operated with the rest of the King's servants in giving general instructions; but would not charge his memory with having any immediate hand in drawing up the particular letter or paper on which the present measure was supposed to be taken. He thought it was perfectly justifiable, and was willing to share in the consequences. Yet he could not see how it was fair in

argument to charge Administration here with specific measures taken in *Ireland*; nor could he conceive, either positively or by implication, that he or his colleagues in office were bound in any manner by what passed in another kingdom. To some allusions made by Mr. Dunning and Mr. Gordon relative to the *Hanoverians* being sent to *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, and the fate of the Indemnity Bill, he replied, he thought the measure perfectly legal, and was ready to meet his adversaries on that ground whenever they thought fit. He gave a history of the Indemnity Bill, and, in a humorous way, proved that it was thrown out by a noble Marquis [of *Rockingham*] in the other House.

Lord John Cavendish rose to give his attestation of the personal worth of Lord Harcourt. He observed that his Lordship had been little acquainted with public business till his late appointment; therefore, if it was his own measure, he was much the more excusable; but he believed it was not. However, if it was not, as the *Irish* nation had been too wise and too spirited to accept of one part of the proposal, and as Ministers, whatever they might affect to the contrary, had not dared to send a single man out of *Ireland* on such an authority, the matter hardly deserved the time and attention some gentlemen seemed willing to bestow on it. The people of *Ireland* had already done half the business, by refusing the offer; the Ministry had, in fact, done the other half from their own fear; so that, on the whole, he did not desire to send the matter to a Committee, but wished to come to some decisive resolution which would condemn the whole transaction, without any particular reference or application to those who might be supposed to have first planned, or endeavoured to carry it into execution.

Lord George Germaine contended that whatever might have been the sense of the message, his Majesty's servants could not be supposed to be strictly answerable for its contents. He said that Lord Harcourt might have mistaken, or exceeded his instructions. But whether he did or did not, the first part of the message only proposed a matter to the consideration of the *Irish* Parliament, clearly and legally within the constitutional exercise of the regal power. If his Majesty had not given his royal promise to keep twelve thousand men within the kingdom, he might have ordered the whole of the troops on that establishment to any part of the *British* dominions he pleased, without applying to the Parliament of either kingdom. He had heard a great deal of what passed in debate in the House of Commons of *Ireland*, but he could not perceive what direct relation it bore to what was now under consideration. The efficient Minister, as he was called, was likewise much spoken of. Sir John Blaquiere said this, and Sir John Blaquiere said that; but, for his part, what Sir John Blaquiere said one way or the other was of no great consequence. He knew a Sir John Blaquiere, and had been in conversation with him, but in what way what he said could be made a ground of censure on a *British* Ministry was more than he could reconcile to the relation they really stood in to each other, if they stood in any. He confessed the measure of paying for eight thousand men when we were to have the service of but four thousand was extremely uneconomical and improper; yet if four thousand men could be had upon no better terms, and it was supposed it might be more proper to send natives than foreigners to *America*, the measure on that account, and that alone, might be defended.

Lord Irnham. As I am just returned from *Ireland*, where I have attended closely to the proceedings of that Parliament, it may be expected from me to say something on the present question. I shall therefore endeavour to show the House whether the honourable gentleman, [Mr. Conolly,] a member of that Parliament as well as of this, has given you a true account of the conduct of Government there relative to the matter now before you; or whether the representation of it by the gentlemen who oppose the motion ought most to be relied on. The doubt to be cleared up is, What was really the meaning of Government there in the message sent to both Houses? The words of the message have been already read to you, and it has been very ingeniously, though somewhat variously explained by the gentlemen of the Treasury Bench; but the Lord-Lieutenant's Secretary (who is always considered as the Minister in the *Irish* House of Commons) clearly expressed and interpreted the meaning of it; which was, that the *Irish* Parliament should consent to the introducing into that country four thousand foreign

Protestants, (*Hessians* and *Brunswickers*.) to be paid by *Great Britain*; in consideration of which, they should assure his Majesty of their readiness to spare four thousand men of the troops on the *Irish* establishment for the service in *America*, to be likewise paid by *Great Britain*; and it was expatiated upon by him, and all those who spoke on the side of Government, how advantageous such an offer must be, which provided equally for the safety of *Ireland* as if their own troops had remained in it, and would, moreover, bring eighty thousand pounds into that kingdom. The speech was answered by addresses from both Houses, returning thanks for the offer, but refusing the introduction of foreign troops; proving that they chose to defend their country, even in its present precarious situation, by the exertion of their own efforts, rather than adopt so unconstitutional a measure; but at the same time they consented, by address, to send to *America* the four thousand additional troops requested of them; both Houses understanding, however, that an act should be passed to legalize the terms of the said address, as the Crown had precluded itself, by act of Parliament, from the power of sending more than about three thousand one hundred men out of that kingdom, which number it had already exceeded. A bill was accordingly brought in, wherein were inserted two clauses calculated to effect that purpose; but, to the astonishment of the publick, those clauses were thrown out in *England*, and an act was again passed barring the Crown from the power of sending any more troops abroad than would leave twelve thousand men on that establishment for the defence of *Ireland*, and, consequently, the effect of the addresses of both Houses was thereby destroyed, whilst at that very time Government declared its resolution to send those four thousand men to *America*, in conformity to the addresses of both Houses, and signified that they did not consider the Crown as bound by the act to which the Royal assent had just been given to keep twelve thousand men in that kingdom, under pretence of its not being in the enacting part, though in the preamble of the act; but whoever reads it will find that compact not only in the preamble, but also so strictly tied to that part of the act which grants the subsidy, (being about four hundred and fifty thousand pounds,) that, if the Crown is not bound thereby, above two-thirds of the concessions from the Crown to the subject by act of Parliament since *Magna Charta* will fall to the ground, and the Crown has forfeited its right to those subsidies. I remember, upon this being hinted at by some members of the *Irish* Parliament, too sanguine for Government, the law servants of the Crown (men of the greatest abilities) avoided standing on that ground. As to the present Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, of whom many handsome things have been said by gentlemen on both sides of the House; those qualities mentioned are, I apprehend, relative only to his private character, which, merely as such, has, I think, good ingredients in it. But we do not sit here to discuss private characters; his ministerial and publick one is what we are to consider, and I will speak out: the talents and abilities of that Minister of the Crown are by no means equal to his station. Two millions and a half of people is a trust of too great weight for him to sustain; and he has sufficiently avowed his incapacity to govern them, by delegating all his power to his Secretary.

To conclude: the measures pursuing there, being illegal, must displease the best and soundest part of his Majesty's subjects; and though, for certain purposes, the Ministry have this day spoken very advantageously of *Ireland*, should they go on acting as they do, they will meet with the united efforts of that country in opposition to their attempts; and then, instead of panegyrick, they will call out to this House for restraining and incapacitating bills to punish that kingdom as they have done *America*. Let me, therefore, recommend to the noble Lord now at the helm to attend, whilst it is time, to that alarmed part of his Majesty's most affectionate subjects, and to forgive me if I heartily entreat him to apply his utmost care to rectify the errors of Government in that kingdom. In the case now before us, the conduct of Administration relative to the message from Lord Harcourt to the *Irish* Parliament has been unconstitutional and highly blameable. I therefore thank the right honourable gentleman for the motion, and express my hearty concurrence in it.

Mr. Fox observed, as the Administrations of both kingdoms were totally unconnected, so was every individual who

composed them. No two of the confidential servants of the Crown who spoke, agreed in a single sentiment. Some allowed the message to import what was stated in the complaint; others acceded to a part; while a third was so modest as to contend, in defiance of every rule of rational and obvious construction, that the message meant the reverse of what, in the very face of it, it manifestly intended. But in this diversity of opinion, there was one thing too curious to pass unnoticed, that was the language used by two or three members of Administration, which was, describing the Minister of the House of Commons in *Ireland* and the Speaker, under the undefined terms of one *Edmund Sexton Perry*, and one *Sir John Blaquiere*.

Mr. Attorney-General said, the motion was a party squib, not worth attending to; and that the preamble to an *Irish* act of Parliament did not bind the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

Governour *Johnstone* said, the Ministers here threw all the blame upon the Ministers in *Ireland*.

Lord *North* passed a great encomium on the Administration of *Ireland* since the appointment of the present Lord-Lieutenant; observing, that no better proof could be given of it, than that it was attended with uncommon success.

Mr. *Conolly* observed, it was no wonder the Government of that kingdom should be attended with success, when two hundred and sixty-five thousand pounds had been raised on a ruined impoverished country. [Here he was proceeding to show how unable the *Irish* were to bear such a burden; and to give a detail of the pensions that had been lately granted, the places newly created, and the various means employed to influence and corrupt the representatives of the people; when he was interrupted by Lord *North*, as applying to matters not at all relating to the subject of the present debate.]

Mr. *Fox* insisted, that the matter stated by his honourable relation was perfectly within order; that it grew directly out of the subject of debate; and that if his Lordship appealed to the success of Administration in *Ireland*, as a proof of the wisdom or mildness of the Government there, it was no less fair in argument than consonant to order, to show the true causes of this boasted success.

The question being put for a Committee, the House divided:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. <i>Thomas Townshend</i> , - - - }	106
	{ Mr. <i>Conolly</i> , - - - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Lord <i>Stanley</i> , - - - - - }	224
	{ Sir <i>Grey Cooper</i> , - - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

Mr. *Townshend* also moved, That the Votes of the House of Commons of *Ireland*, printed by the order of the Speaker of that House, of the dates of the 23d, 28th, and 29th of *November*, and the 25th of *December* last, be delivered in at the table, and read.

It passed in the negative.

Mr. *Townshend* then moved, That it is highly derogatory to the honour, and a violent breach of the privileges of this House, and a dangerous infringement of the Constitution, for any person whatever to presume to pledge his Majesty's Royal word to the House of Commons of the Parliament of *Ireland*, "that any part of the Troops upon the establishment of that kingdom shall, upon their being sent out of that kingdom, become a charge upon *Great Britain*," without the consent of this House; or for any person to presume to offer to the House of Commons of the Parliament of *Ireland*, without the consent of this House, "that such national Troops, so sent out of *Ireland*, shall be replaced by foreign Troops, at the expense of *Great Britain*."

And the previous question being put, That that question be now put,

It passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Tuesday, February 20, 1776.

Mr. *Fox* said, he should not trespass on the patience and good sense of the House, by recapitulating the cause of the present unhappy disputes with *America*. He should not develope that system, whence the measures now carrying on were supposed to originate. He should forbear to ani-

madvert upon a system that, in its principles, complexion, and every constituent part, gave the fullest and most unequivocal proofs that its ultimate design was the total destruction of the Constitution of this free form of Government. These were assertions that might be disputed. People who had, or perhaps had not, the best opinion of the abilities of those in power, might have a confidence that they intended nothing ill. Others, though they disapproved of their general conduct, might rather think them the dupes of their secret supporters; and even such as thought the most indifferently of them would be disposed to look upon them rather as tools, than arraign them as principals in so unnatural and horrid a conspiracy against the liberties of their country. But what might be the secret designs of a junto, or the venal alacrity of the despicable cyphers they employed to effect their traitorous purposes, was, he said, to be no part of the subject of inquiry this day. He did not mean to tease or insult the House with idle surmises, with floating vague suspicions, leading to partial deductions or speculative charges, conceived and spun out of his own brain; but wished to draw their attention to certain well-known, indisputable, incontrovertible facts. His proposed inquiry would not be directed to ascertain the rights of *Great Britain*, or the subordinate claims of *America*; to explain the constitutional connection between taxation and representation; what was rebellion, or what legal resistance; whether all *America* ought to have been punished and proscribed for the intemperate zeal or disobedience of a *Boston* mob. He did not even mean to dispute or controvert the expediency, nor, in short, a single Ministerial ground, on which the present measures respecting *America* were taken up, pursued, and defended. Those were all, for this day at least, to be absolutely laid aside. For argument sake, he would allow that Administration had acted perfectly right; but while he granted this, he would take up the matter from the very instant Administration had agreed upon a plan of coercion. This era he fixed at the time the Minister first proposed certain resolutions to the House in *February* 1774, as a ground of complaint, and followed it with the famous *Boston* Port Bill. He then entered into a historical detail of the means employed to carry this plan of coercion into effect; in which he painted in the strongest colours, and held to view in the most striking lights, such a scene of folly in the Cabinet, servile acquiescence in Parliament, and misconduct and ignorance in office and the field, as never before, he said, disgraced this nation, or indeed any other. He added, that our Ministers wanted both wisdom and integrity, our Parliaments publick spirit and discernment; and that our commanders, by sea and land, were either deficient in abilities, or, (which was the most probable,) had acted under orders that prevented them from executing the great objects of their command. No man could say but there had been mismanagement and misconduct somewhere. It was the chief object of his intended motion, to gain that species of information which might be the means of discovering the true causes of both. Publick justice demanded such an inquiry. The individuals on whom the obloquy rested, were entitled to be heard in their own defence. To withhold the information necessary to their justification, would be an insult to the nation, as well as an act of private injustice. None but the guilty could wish to evade it. No man, as a soldier or sailor, be his rank ever so high, was sure of his honour a single minute, if he was to be buried under publick disgrace, in order to shield, protect, or palliate the blunders and incapacity of others. If the Ministers had planned with wisdom, and proportioned the force to the service; if the great officers in the several efficient departments had done all that depended on them, ably and faithfully; then it was plain, that the whole of the miscarriages that had happened might be deservedly imputed to our naval and military commanders. If, on the other hand, the latter acquitted themselves according to their instructions, and carried on their operations in proportion to the force, it was no less plain, that the cause of all the disgraces the *British* arms had suffered arose from ignorance in those who planned, and incapacity and want of integrity in those to whom the carrying them into execution was in the first instance entrusted. He then recapitulated a variety of circumstances to prove his general allegations, and entered into the conduct of Administration respecting *Canada*, and repeated several arguments used at the time of passing the *Quebeck*

Act, predicting what has since literally happened. He concluded by making the following motion :

"That it be referred to a Committee, to inquire into the causes of the ill success of his Majesty's arms in *North-America*, as also into the causes of the defection of the people of the Province of *Quebeck*."

Lord *Ossory* seconded the motion, and said, he could not perceive how any member in the House, who was unconnected with the Ministry, and at the same time wished success to the *American* war, could be against it.

Lord *Clare* quoted the speech from the Throne. He insisted that it was orthodox, and ought not to be questioned, particularly as nothing material had since happened which could induce the House to alter its opinion. He insisted that the measure respecting the *Hanover* troops was perfectly justifiable, and that the plea of necessity was never better founded than on that occasion. His Lordship moved the previous question.

Mr. *T. Townshend* said, that the present motion would be a test of what might hereafter be expected from Ministers ; for if they opposed it, it would fairly prove that, in smothering the inquiry, they intended to cover themselves from public disgrace by a vote of that House.

Lord *Mulgrave* defended the naval operations. He contended, that the war was just and constitutional ; that it was well conducted, and predicted that it would be happily and gloriously terminated.

Mr. *Fitzpatrick* replied to his Lordship, and remarked, though everything he said were well founded, the conclusions he drew by no means followed. He insisted, that the whole of the *American* business, from the very beginning, had been planned in absurdity, accompanied by negligence, and executed in a manner which evidenced the very excess of ignorance, incapacity, and misconduct. That the House were called upon by the whole nation, and in vindication of their own honour, to exact an account from the servants of the Crown of the causes of mismanagement of the *American* war, and to bring the authors to condign punishment, or at least to dismiss them, as unworthy of discharging the high and important trusts delegated to them.

Sir *Gilbert Elliot* said, that the troubles now subsisting in *America* are of a much longer standing, though they had not assumed the present form, than the honourable gentlemen who spoke on the other side supposed, for they commenced ten years ago. He insisted, that if such an inquiry were at all proper, this was not the time. Several persons who would be the subject of it, as well as those whom it would be proper to examine in order to procure information, were at present on their proper stations in *America* ; and others not employed are not yet returned home. Taking it either way, then, if no inquiry ought to be gone into, there was an end of the motion. If there ought to be an inquiry, the present motion was premature, neither the parties charged, nor those that could properly give the necessary information, being on the spot.

Mr. *Dempster* was sorry to see such a disposition in Administration to stifle all inquiry. It looked as if they wanted to conceal something they were both afraid and ashamed should be brought to light. He therefore, if Ministry were not determined to confirm all the suspicions that had been entertained of them both within and without doors, thought it was their interest, as it was their duty, to do all in their power to exculpate themselves, for he could assure them, however sure they might be of a majority, some of their best friends began to doubt the truth of their assurances, and the possibility of carrying their plans into execution. He then took a short view of the *Quebeck* Bill, and concluded by solemnly averring, that, in his opinion, no *Turkish* Emperor ever sent a more arbitrary and oppressive mandate, by a favourite Bashaw, to a distant Province, than that bill was, with the instructions to the Governour which accompanied it.

Mr. *Welbore Ellis* said, that gentle moderate measures were unhappily pursued, when the situation of *America* called for the most strong and decisive. Thank *God*, said he, this mistaken system is now at an end : a powerful fleet and army are now going out, and I have not the slightest doubt that they will be sufficient to crush the rebellious *Americans*, and bring them back to a proper sense of their duty.

Mr. *Adam* said there had been very shameful neglect

somewhere ; and for that reason, he should be willing to go into the inquiry and trace it to its source. That either we knew *America* was preparing, and failed to make the necessary preparations, or were guilty of very criminal negligence, in not procuring proper information. This he instanced in the want of convoys for the transports which sailed early in the autumn.

Mr. *Hey*, (Chief Justice of *Quebeck*,) went into a defence of the *Quebeck* Bill ; gave an historical account of the place and people, their manners, customs, and disposition ; said he knew them well, as he had lived among them for upwards of seven years ; and by all he could learn, the people of *Canada* never wished nor expected that the Parliament should control or superintend the King's Government of that country. He then made an encomium on General *Carleton* ; who, he said, had not been properly supported from hence.

Governour *Johnstone* observed, that some gentlemen on the other side had insisted, if an inquiry was at all proper, it would be at the end of a war, not the beginning ; for his part, he was of opinion the earlier the better ; nay, indeed, the first moment the situation of affairs called for it ; and he could not avoid being for it, though no other motive operated on him but the extreme reluctance shown by several gentlemen ; for where there was no guilt or conscious incapacity, no fears could arise. He said, if no inquiries had been set on foot, both in the beginning and middle of wars, probably the two last would not have ended so successfully. This he showed in the instances of *Lestock*, *Matthews*, *Byng*, &c. It was true, Ministers always trembled at inquiries ; they were usually fatal to their power. So it happened at both the periods alluded to ; and that was another reason why he was for the motion ; for he was sure the present Ministry were as unequal to the task of making war, as they were incapable of procuring good terms of peace or conciliation ; the undertaking was too ponderous and unwieldy for them. He mentioned Lord *North's* attempt to negotiate with the *American* Congress, and the contempt with which his offer was treated ; stating the fact from the *Journal* of the Congress, published by their own authority.

Lord *North* disavowed it ; and declared he had never, directly nor indirectly, communicated, or caused to be communicated, any letter or paper to the Congress. He admitted the paper published in the *Journal* of the Congress contained his sentiments, but that was all.

General *Burgoyne* defended the operations of war in *America*.

Mr. *Cruger*. The honourable gentleman who opened this debate has spoken so fully and eloquently to every part of the question, that anything further in support of this motion may appear unnecessary. But, sir, when a subject of so much importance is before the House, it behoves every man to lay aside the reserve of diffidence, and express his sentiments with freedom and candour. If there is any point in which the different interests of this House should unite, it must be in a conviction of the necessity and expediency of inquiring into the causes of the present alarming state of publick affairs. By discovering what has proved ruinous in the past, we may learn at least to avoid the same pernicious steps for the future. If their measures have been conducted with justice and prudence, it is a duty which Administration owe to their characters, to disarm, by a free examination, that censure on their conduct which may possibly arise from ignorance. But if they love darkness rather than light, "because their deeds are evil," it becomes the guardians of the nation to drag their miscarriages into open day, and expose them, with all their deformities, to publick investigation.

If such an inquiry was ever necessary, the present time demands it. If we look to the past, one uniform train of disappointments and misfortunes crowd the view ; if to the future, a gloomy prospect of increasing miseries, from a continuance of the same left-handed policy and ill-projected measures. We are involved in a war, in which success itself will be ruinous. The Colonies, as if animated with one soul, are determined to perish or be free. We are told they must be subdued. We shall soon be called upon to make new exertions by force. Everything wears the face of hostile preparations ; and, as if disappointment could create confidence, we are urged to pursue the same fatal measures, by arguments drawn from their miscarriage :



nothing, it is now said, will satisfy *America* but independence; that the people of that country have almost universally taken up arms; they act not only on the defensive, but have endeavoured to deprive you of all *Canada*; an inquiry, they say, would produce a fatal procrastination; the urgency and necessity of the case demand and justify immediate vigour and execution. These must be pursued, or the government of the Colonies surrendered to an ambitious Congress.

Such are the reasons advanced to preclude inquiry, and to procure a hasty acquiescence in schemes of policy, on which the fate of the empire so materially depends. By such arguments as these our jealousy is excited, and our resentment inflamed against a people who, after the most earnest endeavours to preserve their liberties from invasion by petition and remonstrance; after having repeatedly submitted their complaints, without effect, to the justice of Parliament, and laid them humbly at the foot of the Throne; after beholding the most formidable preparations to divest them of their rights by the sword; after finding hostilities already commenced and fresh violences threatened,—have taken up arms in their own defence, and endeavoured to repel destructive force by force.

The complexion and character of their present opposition (whether unjust or honourable) rests not on their present measures, but arises from, and must be weighed by, the causes which have made such a conduct and such measures necessary. A free and impartial inquiry, therefore, into the leading and primary causes, is indispensably necessary to a just decision of the case. If their claims of exemption from Parliamentary taxation are founded in equity and the principles of the Constitution; if they have been driven by a wanton, cruel, and impolitick attack on their privileges to their present desperate defence; then the whole guilt and censure is chargeable on those, and those alone, whose ambition and ill-directed measures have forced them to these extremities. Thus, also, if a form of Government is introduced into *Canada*, breathing little of the spirit of *English* liberty, and intending to link the *Canadians* to the chain of Ministerial influence; if they scrupled not to make a religion which has so often deluged *Europe* with blood, an engine of their despotism to crush the *Protestant* Colonies; if every artifice was used to seduce and employ a servile, bigoted people to subvert the liberties of *America*,—can we wonder, can we complain, if the Colonists wisely diverted the storm, and secured a country to their own alliance, the strength and arms of which were avowedly to be directed to their destruction?

When what was dearer to them than their lives—their liberties, were at stake; when their opposition to Government reached no higher than petition and resolves, then they were stigmatized with want of courage. Every method was taken to irritate them. Insults on their character as a people were added to encroachments on their rights as citizens. The pencil of confident oppression described them as a herd of pusillanimous wretches, whom the appearance of martial array would terrify into submission. How unjust, how impolitick, to reduce men to the miserable alternative of being branded with the epithet of cowards, or of taking up arms to vindicate their injured honour and liberties; first to compel them to resistance, and then derive arguments of their guilt from their vigour, courage, and success. How contemptible the cause which pleads the misfortunes it has occasioned as reasons for its support!

The arguments of Administration, stripped of their false colourings, with all humility, I conceive to be these: “We have plunged *Great Britain* into a most expensive and ruinous contest with her Colonies; we have opened the door for endless animosities, by reviving disputed questions and claims which shake the foundation of empire; the measures we have pursued have increased the storm, and multiplied the common misfortunes; we have joined all *America* in a firm league against you; your trade has been impaired, your ships insulted and taken; we have lost for you every place of strength or importance in the Colonies, and have left you an army broken by sickness, fatigue, and want, and now perishing under all the mortifications, ignominy, and miseries of an inglorious imprisonment. These are our pleas for support; these are the recommendations of our Councils. We lay before you the miscarriages and evils which our past measures have produced, to persuade

you to place new confidence in our wisdom, and to give more liberal aid to our judicious schemes for the future.”

These, however, are not the only blushing honours which deck the temples of Administration. They have lately displayed the happy art of drawing arguments in their favour from the misfortunes of their friends, as well as from the success of their enemies, and prove that they are as incapable of gratitude as of justice. When gentlemen in this House (influenced by motives of humanity) recommended an exception of the friends of Government in the Colonies from the rigours of the late Prohibitory Bill, Administration suddenly changed its voice; and they who just before had boasted that a majority of the *Americans* were friendly to their cause, and only waited an opportunity to declare it with safety, now pronounced, that no distinction could be made, for that they had preserved at best “a shameful neutrality,” and deserved to be subject to the common calamity of their country. This was the liberal reward bestowed on men who espoused their cause from principle, and maintained it, undaunted and unsupported, through obloquy and the most imminent danger to their fortunes, families, and lives.

I will not at present trespass on the patience of the House by entering into particulars; but I cannot forbear saying, the friends of peace and good order in the Province of *New-York* did not deserve to be reproached with a shameful neutrality; they stood forth, and opposed, as long as they were able, the increasing current of tumult and disorder, and exposed themselves, by their endeavours to preserve their Colonial Constitution, to the resentment and vengeance of their incensed neighbours. In a dutiful manner they submitted their grievances to the clemency of this House, and the justice of their Sovereign. I need not insist on the consequence. I shall not dwell on the contempt with which their zealous advances to a reconciliation were rejected. But I must desire all those who declaim on their ignominious neutrality, to remember that Administration not only neglected to aid them with a force sufficient to maintain their opposition against the zealots in their own Province, and the united powers of the adjacent Colonies, but withdrew to *Boston* the few troops under the command of General *Haldimand*, which might have assisted in preserving order, and the freedom and impartiality of publick proceedings. By such means the Colony was laid open to incursions; many were obliged to secure their persons from danger, by forsaking their friends and country, and leaving their property at the discretion of their enemies, whilst a greater number waited, with silent patience, under every affliction, for the vigorous protection of *Great Britain*.

Their zealous and firm adherence to their principles crown them with honour. That they have not been successful, that they were borne down by the superior force of their opponents, that they are left to share in the common distress and common punishments of their unfortunate countrymen, beams no lustre, however, on the characters of those by whom they were neglected, betrayed, and sacrificed. By this impolicy, the command and management of the key and mainspring of *America* has been lost to this country; a speedy and effectual security of which might have saved us from the present gloomy prospect of intestine carnage and accumulating misery. Surely, the representative body of the nation are bound, in duty to their constituents, to examine the reasons of such neglect and misconduct; and they, in particular, who are the asserters of Parliamentary supremacy, are concerned to inquire why so effectual a method of weakening the opposition in *America*, and supporting their own adherents, has been totally omitted. But there is no necessity of dwelling on this circumstance to prove the obligations this country is under to Ministers; disappointment and disgrace have marked all their measures, and, as if miracles had been wrought to strike conviction on this House, they have not once even blundered into success. It may, therefore, reasonably be hoped, that before we blindly follow any farther, we may not only contemplate our present situation, and the ground we have already passed, but pay particular attention to that which lies before us.

Admitting, however, sir, that a force sufficient to subdue them can be sent out; admitting that this country will patiently bear the enormous weight of accumulated taxes, which so distant and unequal a war will require; admitting that foreign Powers (the natural enemies of *Britain*) will, with composure and self-denial, neglect so favourable an

opportunity of distressing their rivals; admitting that your fleets, unopposed, level with the ground those cities which rose by your protection, were the pillars of your commerce, and your nation's boast; admitting that foreign mercenaries spread desolation, that thousands fall before them, and that, humbled under the combined woes of poverty, anarchy, want, and defeat, the exhausted Colonies fall suppliant at the feet of your conquerors; admitting all this will be the case, (which cannot well be expected from the past,) here necessarily follows a most momentous question: What are the solid advantages which *Great Britain* is to receive in exchange for the blessings of peace and a lucrative commerce? for the affections, for the prosperity, for the lives of so many of its useful subjects sacrificed? Will the bare acknowledgment of a right in Parliament to tax them compensate for the millions expended, the danger incurred, the miseries entailed, the destruction of human happiness and life that must ensue from a war with our Colonies, united as they are in one common cause, and fired to desperate enthusiasm by apprehensions of impending slavery? Or can we be so absurd as to imagine concessions, extorted in a time of danger and urgent misery, will form a bond of lasting union? Impoverished and undone by their exertions and the calamities of war, instead of being able to repay the expenses of this country, or supply a revenue, they will stand in need of your earliest assistance to revive depressed and almost extinguished commerce, as well as to renew and uphold their necessary civil establishments.

I am well aware that it is said we must maintain the dignity of Parliament. Let me ask, what dignity is that which will not descend to make millions happy; which will sacrifice the treasures and best blood of the nation to extort submissions, fruitless submissions, that will be disavowed and disregarded the moment the procuring oppressive force is removed? What dignity is that which, to enforce a disputed mode of obtaining a revenue, will destroy commerce, spread poverty and desolation, and dry up every source from which revenue or any real substantial benefit can be expected? Is it not high time, then, to examine the full extent of our danger, to pause and mark the paths which have deceived us, and the wretched, bewildered guides, who have led us into our present difficulties? Let us find the destroying angel, and stop his course, while we have yet anything valuable to preserve. The breach is not yet irreparable; and permit me, with all deference, to say, I have not a doubt but that liberal and explicit terms of reconciliation, with a full and firm security against an oppressive exercise of Parliamentary taxation, if held out to the Colonies before the war takes a wider and more destructive course, will lead instantly to a settlement, and recall the former years of peace, when the affections and interests of *Great Britain* and *America* were one. But if, on the contrary, we are to plunge deeper in this scene of blood; if we are to sacrifice the means and materials of revenue for idle distinctions about modes of raising it; if the laurels we can gain, and the dignity of Parliament we are to establish, can be purchased only by the miseries of fellow-subjects, whose losses are our own; if the event is precarious, the cause alien to the spirit and humanity of *Englishmen*; if the injury is certain, and the object of success unsubstantial and insecure,—how little soever the influence my poor opinion may have on this House, I shall free my conscience, by having explicitly condemned all such unprofitable, inadequate, injudicious measures, and by giving my hearty concurrence to the motion.

Mr. *Burke* showed, from the records of Parliament and from history, that nothing was more frequent than inquiries of the kind now proposed; and observed, at no time within the course of his reading, did he ever recollect a period at which such a proceeding was more absolutely necessary than the present.

Mr. *Graves* wished to wait for the event of another campaign before the House should go into an inquiry; and as for what had already passed, justice required that the parties should be in a situation to answer for themselves.

Mr. *Solicitor-General* defended Administration throughout, not only what they had already done, but every action of theirs, and every consequence arising from their conduct. He insisted that the war was just, proper, and expedient, that the Ministers abounded in wisdom, and the Army and Navy in military prowess.

Colonel *Barré* was extremely severe on several of the positions laid down by the last honourable gentleman; he compared him to the *Abbé Polignac*, whom he described as a pert, affected, little, political prater; with some personal allusions to the talents, manner, and disposition of the man, which created some mirth. But in a serious manner he charged the gentlemen opposite to him [Messrs. *Elliot*, *Ellis*, *Wedderburn*, &c.] with the loss of *America*. With an emphasis he said, Give us back our Colonies! You have lost *America*! It is your ignorance, blunders, cowardice, which have lost *America*. He had heard the noble Lord [George Germaine] called "the *Pitt* of the day." He saw no great sense in the words. They conveyed to him that there had been a Mr. *Pitt*, a great man, but he did not see how the noble Lord was like him. He said, that the troops, from an aversion to the service, misbehaved at *Bunker's Hill* on the 17th of June. He condemned Administration in the strongest terms, and told them, that their shiftings and evasions would not protect them, though they should be changed every day, and made to shift places at the pleasure, and sometimes, too, for the sport, of their secret directors. He observed, that the late appointment of a new Secretary of State was a proof that some weak, and perhaps foul proceedings had happened, which made such an arrangement necessary; but though changes might happen every day, he was well convinced measures never would, till the whole fabric of despotism fell at once, and buried in its ruins the architects, with all those employed under them. He reminded the House how often, in the course of the last two years, he had foretold almost every matter that has happened. He begged once more to assure them, that *America* would never submit to be taxed, though half *Germany* were to be transported beyond the *Atlantick* to effect it.

General *Burgoyne* rose with warmth, and contradicted the last honourable member in the flattest manner. He allowed that the troops gave way a little at one time, because they were flanked by the fire out of the houses, &c., at *Charlestown*; but they soon rallied and advanced; and no men on earth ever behaved with more spirit, firmness, and perseverance, till they forced the enemy out of their intrenchments.

Colonel *Barré* observed, that the honourable gentleman had contradicted him in a very extraordinary and unbecoming manner, and maintained his first assertion, that the troops misbehaved.

General *Burgoyne* apologized, and confessed he had spoken in harsher terms than he would have done had he not been off his guard. He admitted that the troops gave way a little; but that they were rallied, and returned to the charge with great spirit. He was an eye-witness of the whole affair.

Lord *Howe* said it was impossible to go into the proposed inquiry with propriety, though the House were ever so well inclined. He defended the conduct of the commanding officers, and said that the whole of what had happened last year proceeded from our not being acquainted with the designs of the Provincials.

Lord *North* declared he had no objection to an inquiry at a proper season; but agreed with his right honourable friend, [Sir *Gilbert Elliot*,] that this was not the time. As *America* had changed, so had *Britain*, in consequence of that change. The question was now totally altered, and what in one situation would have been acting a wise part, would now be supineness, negligence, or something worse. It was therefore a very unfair way of arguing, to state objections against the conduct of Administration in the early stages of this business, which were only applicable to a state of hostility and open rebellion. The ground was changed, so would the measures of course. He appealed to the candour and recollection of the House, if anything had been done in a corner; but openly, and according to their repeated judgment. As to the measures which had been taken before he came into office, he was not answerable for them, but was ready now, if the House thought proper, or at any time, to stand the most rigid inquiry and examination into his own conduct. If miscarriages had happened, it was no more than what was common. It was impossible to foresee all the consequences, or to provide against every accident which might arise. He protested he did not seek for his office, and was at any time ready and willing to resign it, whenever a person more capable or fonder of power, was found

to succeed him. He observed, that an honourable gentleman, early in the debate, had charged Administration with wickedness, ignorance, and neglect. He was certain he was mistaken in the first, and the two others yet remained to be proved.

Mr. Fox replied to the arguments urged against his motion.

Then the previous question being proposed, That that question be now put;

The House was moved, That the Resolution, which, upon the 6th day of *February*, in the last session of Parliament, was reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider further of the several Papers which were presented to the House by the Lord North, upon the 19th and 31st days of *January*, and the 1st day of *February*, 1775, by his Majesty's command, might be read.

And the same was read accordingly.

Then the previous question being put, That the said first proposed question be now put,

The House divided. The noes went forth.

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. Fox, - - - - - }	104
	{ Sir James Lowther, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ The Lord Mulgrave, - - - }	240
	{ Mr. Charles Townshend, - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Monday, February 19, 1776.

The Lord North presented to the House, by his Majesty's command:

Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Reigning Duke of *Brunswick*, signed at *Brunswick*, the 9th of *January*, 1776, and Translation, together with a Paper, intituled "Note concerning the Levy Money," and Translation; and also,

Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, signed at *Cassel*, the 15th of *January*, 1776, and Translation; and also,

Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, signed at *Hanau*, the 5th of *February*, 1776, and Translation.

Together with a List of the said Papers.

And the said List was read.

The said Copies and Notes are preserved amongst the other Papers of this session; and the said Translations are as followeth, viz:

*Translation of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Reigning Duke of BRUNSWICK, signed at BRUNSWICK, the 9th of JANUARY, 1776.*

Be it it known unto all whom it does or may concern, That his Majesty the King of *Great Britain*, having judged proper to propose to his Most Serene Highness the Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh* the cession of a body of his Troops, to be employed in the service of *Great Britain*, and his Most Serene Highness having yielded with zeal and readiness to his Majesty's views, the high contracting parties have given orders for this purpose to their respective Ministers; that is to say, his *Britannick* Majesty to Colonel *William Faucett*, Captain of the Guards, and the Most Serene Duke of *Brunswick* and *Lunenburgh* to the Privy Counsellor *De Feronce*, who, after the exchange of their full powers, have agreed upon the following Articles:

ART. I. The Most Serene Duke of *Brunswick* yields to his *Britannick* Majesty a Corps of Infantry of his Troops, of three thousand nine hundred sixty-four men, which Corps shall be entirely at the disposition of the King, as well in *Europe* as in *America*.

ART. II. His Most Serene Highness also yields to his *Britannick* Majesty a body of Light Cavalry, of three hundred thirty-six men; but as his *Britannick* Majesty will not have occasion for the horses of this corps, the said corps shall serve as a corps of Infantry; and if the service requires them to be mounted, his Majesty engages to do it at his own expense.

ART. III. The Most Serene Duke engages to equip completely both these corps, except the horses for the Light Cavalry. His Most Serene Highness will keep in readiness for marching, towards the 15th of *February* next at farthest, the first division of this corps, consisting of two thousand two

hundred eighty-two men, in such manner that this first division shall arrive towards the 25th of *February* at the place of embarkation, to be agreed upon between the respective Ministers. As to the second division of the said body of troops, amounting to two thousand eighteen men, his Most Serene Highness will cause them to begin their march in the last week of the month of *March*, at farthest. These two corps shall pass in review at the place of their embarkation before his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary. And, in order to prevent desertion in their march, his *Britannick* Majesty will cause the most precise orders to be given in his Electoral Dominions, that all necessary measures be taken to stop every deserter from this body of troops, and to convey them without delay to the place of embarkation, there to join their Regiments. His *Britannick* Majesty will cause directions to be given to the Governours or Commandants of places, Bailiffs, and others, to execute these orders with the same exactness as is observed with regard to his Majesty's Electoral Troops.

ART. IV. This body of Infantry and Light Cavalry shall be composed of five Regiments and of two Battalions, according to the list annexed to the present Treaty. The Officers' servants on the said list shall be furnished with arms, and every necessary equipment as soldiers; they shall do service like them, if occasion require it, and shall be paid as such.

ART. V. The Most Serene Duke engages to furnish the recruits that may be annually necessary for this corps. These recruits shall be delivered after a previous notice of four months, to his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary, disciplined and equipped. The said recruits shall arrive at the place of their embarkation at the time that shall be agreed upon before the opening of each campaign.

ART. VI. The King's service and the preservation of the troops requiring equally that the commanding officers and subalterns should be expert persons, his Most Serene Highness will take proper care in the choice of them.

ART. VII. The Most Serene Duke engages to put this corps on the best footing possible; and none shall be admitted into it but persons proper for campaign service, and acknowledged as such by his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary.

ART. VIII. This corps shall be furnished with tents, and all necessary equipage.

ART. IX. The King grants to this corps the ordinary and extraordinary pay, as well as all advantages in forage, provisions, &c., enjoyed by the Royal Troops. And the Most Serene Duke engages to let this corps enjoy all the emoluments of pay that his *Britannick* Majesty allows them. The sick and wounded of the said corps shall be taken care of in the Hospitals, and at the expense of the King, as the Troops of his *Britannick* Majesty; the wounded, not in a condition to serve, shall be transported into *Europe*, at the expense of the King, and landed in a port on the *Elbe* or the *Weser*. As to what regards the body of Light Cavalry, they shall be put on the foot of the *British* Light Cavalry, when they are dismounted; but they shall have the same pay, as well ordinary as extraordinary, as the Light-Horse of his Majesty, from the day they shall serve on horseback.

ART. X. There shall be paid to his Most Serene Highness, under the title of Levy Money, for each foot soldier or trooper, not mounted, thirty crowns Banco; the crown reckoned at fifty-three sols, *Holland*, and reckoned at four shillings nine pence three farthings. One-third of this levy money shall be paid a month after the signature of the Treaty; and the two other thirds shall be paid two months after the signature. The payment of this levy money shall be made, nevertheless, on condition that thirty crowns Banco shall be retained for each soldier of the said corps who, without cause of sickness, shall be absent on the day when they pass in review before his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary; which thirty crowns Banco, shall, however, be paid as soon as the absent soldiers shall join their respective corps.

ART. XI. According to custom, three wounded men shall be reckoned as one killed. A man killed shall be paid for at the rate of levy money. If it shall happen that any of the Regiments, Battalions, or Companies of this corps, should suffer a loss altogether extraordinary, either in battle, a siege, or by any uncommon contagious malady, or by the loss of any transport-vessel in the voyage to *America*

his *Britannick* Majesty will make good, in the most equitable manner, the loss of the officer or soldier; and will be at the expense of the necessary recruits to re-establish the corps that shall have suffered this extraordinary loss.

ART. XII. The Most Serene Duke reserves to himself the nomination to the vacant employments; as also the administration of justice. Moreover, his *Britannick* Majesty will cause orders to be given to the commander of the army in which this corps shall serve, not to exact of this corps any extraordinary services, or such as are beyond their proportion with the rest of the army. This corps shall take the oath of fidelity to his *Britannick* Majesty, without prejudice to the oath which they have taken to their Sovereign.

ART. XIII. Towards defraying the extraordinary expenses the hasty equipment of this body of Troops occasions, his *Britannick* Majesty grants two months' pay previous to the march of the said Troops; and from the time the Troops shall have quitted their quarters in order to repair to the place of their destination, all the expenses of their march and transport shall be at the charge of his *Britannick* Majesty.

ART. XIV. His *Britannick* Majesty grants to his Most Serene Highness an annual subsidy, which shall be regulated in the following manner: It shall commence from the day of the signature of the present Treaty, and shall be single, that is to say, of the amount of sixty-four thousand five hundred *German* crowns, as long as these Troops shall enjoy the pay; from the time the pay shall cease, the subsidy shall be double, that is to say, of one hundred twenty-nine thousand *German* crowns; this double subsidy shall be continued during two years after the return of the said Troops into his Most Serene Highness's Dominions.

ART. XV. This Treaty shall be ratified by the high contracting parties; and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged as soon as possible.

Thus concluded and signed by the Minister Plenipotentiary of his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* on one part, and by the Minister Plenipotentiary of his Most Serene Highness the Duke of *Brunswick* and *Luneburgh* on the other part.

Done at *Brunswick*, this 9th *January*, 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. S.]  
J. B. DE FERONCE, [L. S.]

*Translation of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Landgrave of HESSE CASSEL. Signed at CASSEL, 15th JANUARY, 1776.*

His *Britannick* Majesty, being desirous of employing in his service a body of twelve thousand men, of the Troops of his Most Serene Highness the Reigning Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, and that Prince, full of attachment for his Majesty, desiring nothing more than to give him proofs of it; his Majesty, in order to settle the objects relative to this alliance, has thought proper to send to *Cassel* the Sieur *William Faucitt*, his Minister Plenipotentiary and Colonel in his service; and his Most Serene Highness has named, on his part, for the same purpose, the Baron *Martin Erneste De Schlieffen*, his Minister of State, Lieutenant-General and Knight of his Orders, who, being furnished with requisite full powers, have agreed, That the Treaties formerly concluded between *Great Britain* and *Hesse* shall be made the basis of the present Treaty, and to adopt as much of them as shall be applicable to the present circumstances, or to determine by new articles such points as must be settled otherwise; everything that shall not be differently regulated, shall be deemed to subsist in full force, as it shall appear to be declared in the above-mentioned Treaties; and as it is not possible to specify each particular case, everything that shall not be found regulated in a precise manner, neither in the present Treaty nor in the former Treaties, ought to be settled with equity and good faith, conformably to the same principles which were agreed on each part to be pursued for regulating all such cases, whether during or after the last war.

I. There shall be, therefore, by virtue of this Treaty, between his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* and his Most Serene Highness the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, their successors and heirs, a strict friendship, and a sincere, firm, and constant union, inasmuch that the one shall consider the interests of the other as his own, and shall apply himself

with good faith to advance them to the utmost, and to prevent and avert mutually all trouble and losses.

II. To this end, it is agreed, that all former Treaties, principally of guaranty, be deemed to be renewed and confirmed by the present Treaty, in all their points, articles, and clauses, and shall be of the same force as if they were herein inserted, word for word, so far as is not derogated from them by the present Treaty.

III. This body of twelve thousand men of the Troops of *Hesse*, which is to be employed in his *Britannick* Majesty's service, shall consist of four battalions of Grenadiers, of four companies each, fifteen battalions of Infantry, of five companies each, and two companies of Chasseurs, the whole provided with General and other necessary officers.

This corps shall be completely equipped and provided with tents and all accoutrements, of which it may stand in need: in a word, shall be put on the best footing possible, and none shall be admitted into it but men fit for service, and acknowledged for such by his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary. Formerly the signature of the Treaties has usually preceded, by some time, the requisition for the march of the troops; but as in the present circumstances there is no time to be lost, the day of the signature of the present Treaty is deemed also to be the term of the requisition; and three battalions of Grenadiers, six battalions of Infantry, with one company of Chasseurs, shall be in a condition to pass in review before his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary on the 14th of *February*, and shall begin to march on the day following, the 15th of *February*, for the place of embarkation; the rest shall be ready in four weeks after, if possible, and march in like manner.

This body of troops shall not be separated, unless reasons of war require it, but shall remain under the orders of the General to whom his Most Serene Highness has intrusted the command; and the second division shall be conducted to the same place only where the first shall actually be, if not contrary to the plan of operations.

IV. Each battalion of this body of troops shall be provided with two pieces of field artillery, with the officers, gunners, and other persons, and the train thereunto belonging, if his Majesty is desirous of it.

V. Towards defraying the expenses in which the Most Serene Landgrave shall be engaged, for the arming and putting in condition the said corps of twelve thousand men, his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* promises to pay to his Serene Highness for each foot soldier thirty crowns Banco, levy money, as well for the Infantry as for the Chasseurs or Artillery, if there should be any, the sum total of which shall be ascertained according to the number of men composing this corps, and as they have been reckoned in former alliances.

The sum of one hundred and eighty thousand crowns Banco, valued as in the following Article, shall be paid on account of this levy money, on the 10th of *February*, and the residue shall be paid when the second division of this corps shall begin their march.

VI. In all the former Treaties a certain number of years is stipulated for their duration; but in the present, his *Britannick* Majesty, choosing rather not to engage himself for any longer time than he shall have occasion for these troops, consents, instead thereof, that the subsidy shall be double, from the day of the signature of this Treaty to its expiration: that is to say, that it shall amount for this body of twelve thousand men to the sum of four hundred and fifty thousand crowns Banco per annum, the crown reckoned at fifty-three sols of *Holland*, or at four shillings and nine pence three farthings *English* money; and that the subsidy shall continue upon this foot during all the time that this body of troops shall remain in *British* pay. His *Britannick* Majesty engages, also, to give notice to the Most Serene Landgrave of its determination twelve months or a whole year before it shall take place, which notice shall not even be given before this body of troops is returned, and actually arrived in the Dominions of the said Prince, namely, in *Hesse*, properly so called. His Majesty shall continue equally to this corps the pay and other emoluments for the remainder of the month in which it shall repass the frontiers of *Hesse*; and his Most Serene Highness reserves to himself, on his side, the liberty of recalling his troops at the end of four years, if they are not sent back before, or to agree with his *Britannick* Majesty at the end of that time for another term.



VII. With regard to the pay and treatment, as well ordinary as extraordinary, of the said troops, they shall be put on the same foot in all respects with the National *British* Troops; and his Majesty's Department of War shall deliver without delay to that of his Most Serene Highness an exact and faithful state of the pay and treatment enjoyed by those troops; which pay and treatment, in consideration that his Most Serene Highness could not put this corps in a condition to march in so short a time without extraordinary expenses, shall commence for the first division on the first of *February*, and for the second seven days before it shall begin to march, and shall be paid into the military chest of *Hesse*, without any abatement or deduction, to be distributed according to the arrangements which shall be made for that purpose; and the sum of twenty thousand pounds sterling shall be advanced immediately on account of the said pay.

VIII. If it should happen, unfortunately, that any Regiment or Company of the said corps should be ruined or destroyed, either by accidents or the sea, or otherwise, in the whole or in part, or that the pieces of artillery, or other effects with which they shall be provided, should be taken by the enemy or lost on the sea, his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* shall cause to be paid the expenses of the necessary recruits, as well as the price of the said field-pieces and effects, in order forthwith to reinstate the artillery and the said Regiments or Companies; and the said recruits shall be settled likewise on the foot of those which were furnished to the *Hessian* officers by virtue of the Treaty of 1702, article fifth, to the end that the corps may be always preserved and sent back in as good a state as it was delivered in. The recruits annually necessary shall be sent to the *English* Commissary, disciplined and completely equipped, at the place of embarkation, at such time as his *Britannick* Majesty shall appoint.

IX. In *Europe* his Majesty shall make use of this body of troops by land, wherever he shall judge proper; but *North-America* is the only country of the other parts of the globe where this body of troops shall be employed. They shall not serve on the sea, and they shall enjoy in all things, without any restriction whatsoever, the same pay and emoluments as are enjoyed by the *English* Troops.

X. In case the most Serene Landgrave should be attacked or disturbed in the possession of his Dominions, his *Britannick* Majesty promises and engages to give him all the succour that it shall be in his power to afford, which succour shall be continued to him until he shall have obtained an entire security and just indemnification; as the Most Serene Landgrave promises likewise, on his part, that in case his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* is attacked or disturbed in his Kingdoms, Dominions, Lands, Provinces, or Towns, he will give him in like manner all the succour that it shall be in his power to afford, which succour shall likewise be continued to him until he shall have obtained a good and advantageous peace.

XI. In order to render this alliance and union the more perfect, and to leave no doubt with the parties about the certainty of the succour which they have to expect by virtue of this Treaty, it is expressly agreed that to judge for the future, whether the case of this alliance and the stipulated succour exist or not, it shall suffice that either of the parties is actually attacked by force of arms, without his having first used open force against him who attacks him.

XII. The sick of the *Hessian* Corps shall remain under the care of their physicians, surgeons, and other persons appointed for that purpose, under the orders of the General commanding the corps of that nation, and everything shall be allowed them that his Majesty allows to his own troops.

XIII. All the *Hessian* deserters shall be faithfully given up, wherever they shall be discovered in the places dependant on his *Britannick* Majesty; and, above all, as far as it is possible, no person whatever of that nation shall be permitted to establish himself in *America* without the consent of his Sovereign.

XIV. All the transports for the troops, as well for the men as for the effects, shall be at the expense of his *Britannick* Majesty; and none belonging to the said corps shall pay any postage of any letters, in consideration of the distance of the places.

XV. The Treaty shall be ratified by the high contracting parties, and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged as soon as possible.

In witness whereof we, the undersigned, furnished with the full powers of his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* on one part, and of his Most Serene Highness the Reigning Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel* on the other part, have signed the present Treaty, and have caused the seals of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at *Cassel*, the 15th of *January*, in the year 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. S.]

M. DE SCHLIEFFEN, [L. S.]

*Translation of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of HESSE CASSEL, Reigning Count of HANAU, &c. Signed at HANAU, the 5th of FEBRUARY, 1776.*

Be it known to all whom it may concern, that his Majesty the King of *Great Britain*, having judged proper to accept a body of Infantry of the Troops of his Most Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, reigning Count of *Hanau*, &c., to be employed in the service of *Great Britain*, the high contracting parties have given orders for this purpose to their respective Ministers: that is to say, his *Britannick* Majesty to Colonel *William Faucitt*, Captain of the Guards, and the Most Serene Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel* to his Minister and Privy-Counsellor *Frederick De Malsbourg*, who, after the exchange of their respective full powers, have agreed upon the following Articles:

ART. I. The said most Serene Prince yields to his *Britannick* Majesty a body of Infantry of six hundred and sixty men, which shall be at the entire disposition of the King of *Great Britain*.

ART. II. The Most Serene Prince engages to equip completely this corps; and that it shall be ready to march the 20th of the month of *March* next, at farthest. The said corps shall pass in review before his Majesty's Commissary at *Hanau*, if that can be done, or at some other place as opportunity shall offer.

ART. III. The Most Serene Prince engages to furnish the recruits annually necessary. These recruits shall be delivered to his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary, disciplined and completely equipped. His Most Serene Highness will do his utmost that the whole may arrive at the place of their embarkation at the time his Majesty shall fix upon.

ART. IV. The service of his *Britannick* Majesty, and preservation of the troops, requiring equally that the commanding officers and subalterns should be perfectly acquainted with the service, his Most Serene Highness will take proper care in the choice of them.

ART. V. The Most Serene Prince engages to put this corps on the best footing possible; and none shall be admitted into it but persons proper for campaign service, and acknowledged as such by his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary.

ART. VI. This corps shall be furnished with tents, and all necessary equipage.

ART. VII. The King grants to this corps the ordinary and extraordinary pay, as well as all the advantages in forage, provisions, winter-quarters, and refreshments, &c., &c., enjoyed by the Royal Troops; and the most Serene Prince engages to let this corps enjoy all the emoluments of pay that his *Britannick* Majesty allows them; the sick and wounded of the said corps shall be taken care of in the King's Hospitals, and shall be treated in this respect as his *Britannick* Majesty's Troops; and the wounded, not in a condition to serve, shall be transported into *Europe*, and sent back into their own country, at the expense of the King.

ART. VIII. There shall be paid to his Most Serene Highness, under the title of levy money, for each foot soldier thirty crowns Banco—the crown reckoned at fifty-three sols of *Holland*; one half of this levy money shall be paid six weeks after the signature of the Treaty, and the other half three months and a half after the signature.

ART. IX. According to custom, three wounded men shall be reckoned as one killed. A man killed shall be paid for at the rate of the levy money. If it shall happen that any company of the corps should be entirely ruined or destroyed, the King will pay the expense of the necessary recruits to re-establish this corps.

ART. X. The Most Serene Prince reserves to himself

the nomination to the vacant employments, as also the administration of justice; moreover, his *Britannick* Majesty will cause orders to be given to the commander of the army in which this corps shall serve, not to exact any extraordinary services, or such as are beyond their proportion with the rest of the army; and when they shall serve with the *English* troops, or with other auxiliaries, the officers shall command (as the military service requires of itself) according to their military rank and the seniority of their commissions, without making any distinction of what corps the troops may be with which they may serve. This corps shall take the oath of fidelity to his *Britannick* Majesty, without prejudice to that they have taken to their Sovereign.

ART. XI. Their pay shall commence fifteen days before the march of this body of troops; and from the time the troops shall have quitted their quarters, in order to repair to the place of their destination, all the expenses of march and transport, as well as the future return of the troops into their own country, shall be at the charge of his *Britannick* Majesty.

ART. XII. His *Britannick* Majesty will grant to the Most Serene Prince, during all the time that this body of troops shall be in the pay of his Majesty, an annual subsidy of twenty-five thousand and fifty crowns. Banco. His Majesty shall cause notice of the cessation of the aforesaid subsidy to be given a whole year before it shall cease to be paid: provided that this notice shall not be given till after the return of the troops into the Dominions of his Most Serene Highness. This Treaty shall be ratified by the high contracting parties, and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged as soon as possible.

In witness whereof, we, the undersigned, in virtue of our full powers, have signed the present Treaty, and have thereto put the seals of our arms.

Done at *Hanau*, the 5th of *February*, 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. S.]  
FREDERICK B<sup>n</sup> DE MALSBOURG, [L. S.]

Thursday, February 29, 1776.

Lord *North* moved, That the copy of the Treaty between his Majesty and the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, signed at *Cassel*, the 15th of *January*, 1776, and Translation, be referred to the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it is referred to consider further of the Supply granted to his Majesty.

He urged the necessity of the measure, and the great effects he expected from it. He said, no questions could arise upon it but three, all of which were too plain to require much elucidation. Whether the troops proposed to be hired were wanted? Whether the terms on which they were procured, were advantageous? and, Whether the force was such as might be deemed fully adequate to effect the operations for which it was intended? As to the first point, he said that reducing *America* to a proper constitutional state of obedience being the great object of Parliament, the best and most speedy means of effecting so desirable a purpose was the motive which induced Administration to adopt the measure, because men could be readier had, and upon much cheaper terms in this way than we could possibly recruit them at home. On the second, he observed, that not only in the view of comparative cheapness with home levies, but as referring to former times, the present troops would cost us less than (taking all the circumstances together) we could have expected. And, lastly, that the force which this measure would enable us to send to *America* would be such as, in all human probability, must compel that country to agree to terms of submission, perhaps without any further effusion of blood.

Lord *John Cavendish* reprobated the measure in all its parts. He observed, that the present was the first alarming consequence of the *American* war. *Britain* was to be disgraced in the eyes of all *Europe*; she was to be impoverished; nay, what was, if possible, worse, she was compelled to apply to two petty *German* States in the most mortifying and humiliating manner, and submit to indignities never before prescribed to a crowned head presiding over a powerful and opulent kingdom. 1. The troops were to enter into pay before they began to march—a thing never known before. 2. Levy money was to be paid at the rate of near seven pounds ten shillings a man. 3. Not satisfied with

this, those petty Princes were to be subsidized. 4. They have had the modesty to insist on a double subsidy. 5. The subsidy is to be continued for two years in one instance, and one year in the other, after the troops have returned to their respective countries. And, lastly, a body of twelve thousand foreigners are to be introduced into the dominions of the *British* Crown, under no control of either King or Parliament; for the express words of the treaty are, “that this body of troops [*Hessians*] shall remain under the command of their General, to whom his Most Serene Highness has intrusted the command.”

Mr. *Cornwall* assured the House that he had a better opportunity of knowing the means of treating with *German* Princes, and of procuring troops, than any man in it. That his situation for many years, as Clerk in the *German* Pay-Office last war, gave him this opportunity; and that he was astonished to hear any gentleman, conversant with *German* connections, call the present terms disadvantageous. He contended that the two months previous pay allowed to the Duke of *Brunswick*, was no more than a douceur; and insisted that they were all had on lower terms than was ever known before, especially if the business should be effected within the year, of which he had no reason to doubt.

Lord *Irham*. I am to ask your pardon for appearing so solicitous to give you my sentiments just at this period of time; but it is to answer the honourable gentleman of the Treasury Bench, who is, I know, a perfect master of the *German* affairs, and to submit to him, in this stage of the business, my doubts as to the competency of the Landgrave of *Hesse* and the Duke of *Brunswick* to make such treaties as are now under our consideration. That gentleman knows that before the peace of *Westphalia* the feudatories of the empire had no confirmed legal right to engage, without leave of the Emperour, in offensive and defensive alliances with foreign Princes, which might require sending troops out of the empire. But the weakness of the House of *Austria*, and the dread of the *Swedish* arms, obtained, after a long discussion, that extraordinary privilege, on the pretence of the interest of religion, and the inability of the head of the empire, from being often engaged in war with the *Turks*, to defend the frontiers, which made such a concession beneficial to the empire; always presuming that the troops of those Princes so contracting should, in case of the empire being attacked, return to its defence, as the allegiance of those Princes to the Emperour and empire of *Germany*, by the nature of their feudal tenure, especially required. Now, sir, if this is the true state of the privilege those Princes now enjoy, can it be fairly inferred from thence that they can, merely for lucre and pecuniary considerations, transport their vassals to the *East* or *West-Indies*, nine parts in ten of whom will hardly ever return? and thus, by depopulating their territories, deprive their Lord paramount of the succour which he has a right to expect from them, and of the advantage which an inhabited and settled territory affords, in comparison of one stripped of all the men able to bear arms; to support a cause in no shape whatever connected with the empire, and which must render it vile and dishonourable in the eyes of all *Europe*, as a nursery of men reserved for the purposes of supporting arbitrary power, whenever grasped at by those who have more money, though not more justice and virtue, than the others whom they can pay for oppressing. I shall say little to the feelings of those Princes who can sell their subjects for such purposes. We have read of the humourist *Sancho's* wish: that, if he were a Prince, all his subjects should be blackamoors, as he could, by the sale of them, easily turn them into ready money; but that wish, however it might appear ridiculous and unbecoming a Sovereign, is much more innocent than a Prince's availing himself of his vassals for the purpose of sacrificing them in such destructive wars, where he has the additional crime of making them destroy much better and nobler beings than themselves. As to the defensive part of the treaty, which is looked upon as of no consequence, on supposition that we shall never be called upon to fulfil it,—I beg leave to insist on the contrary position; for the Emperour may not only show his resentment of this proceeding of his vassals, by a military execution in their territories, but may thereby give them a right to call upon us for that indemnification in money, which is the only means in our power for making them amends, and to which we are by these treaties bound. Besides, the King of *Prussia*, who is at their door, will infalli-

bly seize this opportunity of making us pay the six hundred thousand pounds, which he pretends we wronged him of at the close of the last war. It will, therefore, be very proper for Administration, and much more for the House, to consider that it would be a great addition to the expense, which, from the complexion of the House, I am afraid we are going to incur, by approving of those treaties now under consideration; which treaties I look upon as highly inexpedient and dishonourable to the nation, and to which, therefore, as a member of this House, I shall give every opposition in my power.

Mr. *Seymour* compared the present with the former treaties with *German* and other Princes, whom we had formerly subsidized, and defied Mr. *Cornwall* to produce a single instance in which the same number of men, within the same time, had cost the nation so much money.

Mr. *D. Hartley*. In the course of our debates upon *American* measures, I frequently hear the terms of Rebellion and Rebels made use of, which I shall never adopt: not only because I would avoid every term of acrimony which might increase the ill-blood between us and our fellow-subjects in *America*, but likewise, thinking as I do that the Ministry of this country have been, in every stage, the aggressors, I never will, as a Whig of Revolution principles, confound terms so fundamentally the reverse to each other, as defensive resistance in the support of constitutional rights, with unprovoked and active treason. The Colonies have been condemned unheard. If you would have condescended to have heard their petition, you would have found that all they requested has been to be restored to the happy state of harmony, tranquillity, and constitutional dependance, existing in 1763. Those Ministers who have so madly driven them on to unavoidable resistance, must be answerable to their country for all future consequences. I wish to enter my protest, once for all, that I shall always think that our *American* fellow-subjects have been driven to resistance in their own defence, and in support of those very claims for which we ourselves have successfully taken up arms in former times, to rescue us from the violence and tyrannical pretensions of the House of *Stuart*. These rights are the giving and granting freely our own property, and the security of charters. Let us do to them as we have done for ourselves, and it is all that they ask. I am convinced that the nation will some day or other see the justice of their cause, when the anger of the present unfortunate disputes is a little abated, and when many misrepresentations, which are studiously circulated by Ministry, are cleared away. Therefore, sir, for the present I will suspend this part of the argument, and confine my objections to this measure of the foreign troops; to the impolicy and impracticability of the measures; being always understood that I have entered my protest against their injustice. Sir, the publick have been artfully and imperceptibly led into these measures. We were told, at first, that the discontents were only adopted by a few factious persons in *America*, that the body of the people were totally averse to these measures of resistance, and that a very little exertion from this country, and a very inconsiderable expense, would restore the publick tranquillity. Many of us on this side of the House have, from time to time, endeavoured to uncover these fallacies, having too truly foreseen and foretold the endless ill consequences of the Ministerial plans in *America*. I myself told you, sir, in this very place, not many months ago, from very certain information, that *America* would not only not recede upon the articles of arbitrary taxation and surrender of charters, but that they would turn out, before last midsummer, a body of fifty thousand men in arms. This prediction was at that time treated by the House with laughter, yet it has proved but too true. What confidence can we then have for the future in Ministers who are so grossly ignorant and deceived, or who conceal the true state of things from this House and the publick, perhaps with no better view than to trepan them insidiously, and by gradual steps, into the support of their own desperate and sanguinary designs? The publick revenue being a subject upon which I have at times bestowed some pains, and upon which I sometimes trouble you, I am sure this House will do me the justice to recollect, that I have incessantly remonstrated against the enormity of the expense which these measures would entail, even to the hazard of publick bankruptcy, if foreign war should overtake us upon the heels of this civil contest. The Ministry, in whom a majority of this House seem to put unbounded con-

fidence, have, for a time, smothered these mischiefs; they have kept all matters of expense out of sight, and endeavoured to lull the publick to inattention, by conveying to them that very little matters would do. No such words as taxing and funding have even been whispered; but taxing and funding must come, and that soon, too. You cannot do this very year without. I have again and again stated to this House, and to the noble Lord, that the debts and expenses incurred, and such as will be incurred in this very year's campaign, cannot come to a less sum than ten millions. The army extraordinaries, and the navy debt incurred in the last year, must be enormous. Those which will further be incurred in the present year must be immense. Let the noble Lord deal ingenuously with the publick, and, by the assistance of all his lights, let him inform the House what expenses he is providing for them. Does he intend to lay any new tax this year? Does he pay off any of the navy debt? Does he intend to propose the payment of the civil list, with an augmentation to the establishment of it? What will the noble Lord state as the probable expense of the intended campaign? Let the country gentlemen know what endless expenses they are to encounter. There are some gentlemen who have professed that they enter into this war to obtain a revenue from *America*, but still not at all price. Gold may be bought too dear: if they are to pay a hundred years purchase for the possibility of a revenue from *America*, who would give that price even for a certainty? But it is contended that all this armament is only a mode of making peace with dignity; that the *Americans* will be awed into submission, and that Commissioners are to grant pardons and to make peace. This is the insidious pretext of the present year: for what powers are given to the Commissioners? None, but to grant pardons, if the *Americans* will lay down their arms, upon unconditional submission. This is an insult both upon them and upon us. Did they take up arms to obtain pardon, or to obtain redress of grievances? You have condemned them unheard, you have subverted all their civil rights, you pensioned their Judges, you garbled their Juries, you control the free debates of their Assemblies, you confiscate their Charters, you take their property by violence from them; and when they petition or complain, you tell them that these are pretended grievances: yet these are the grievances which they seek redress of under arms. Give them redress, and they will lay down their arms, and gladly receive pardon and general oblivion. If Parliament had enabled the Commissioners to offer redress of grievances, I should not have called the appointment of them a mere pretext; but you have expressly tied their hands. Neither can the *Americans* put any trust in any supposed intentions of the Ministry for peace. General *Burgoyne* says, in his letter to General *Lee*, that after what has passed, the *Americans* may rest in full confidence that this country would never think of taxing them again; and, indeed, that inference would seem reasonable, if we did not hear the contrary asserted and supported almost in every day's debate in this House, and particularly by the noble Lord who has lately been advanced to the head of the *American* Department.

The noble Lord at the head of the Treasury seldom holds the same language and opinion long together. Sometimes he is ready to dispense with taxation, and wishes to *God* that all things were restored to the state of 1763. If he has personally any dispositions to moderation and lenient measures more than his colleagues, he is at least overruled. But the noble Lord of the *American* Department has invariably declared upon principle, that a total and unconditional submission, an entire surrender of their property and Charters, are, with him, the indispensable preliminaries of any treaty of peace. I have myself troubled the House this very session with some propositions of pacification, offering security to the Colonies upon the articles of taxation and Charters, which have been refused upon principle, expressly argued in the debate on the part of the Ministry, that they would not, in the least degree, recede from their terms of unconditional submission to be enforced by the sword. Then away with these pretexts! It is clear enough that they mean nothing but destruction and bloodshed, and to act over again the mockery of what was last year called the Conciliatory Proposition. You sent orders to dip the sword in *American* blood before that proposition, insidious as it was, could be offered to any Assembly upon the con-

continent. This year, again, your pretext is a pretended commission to offer peace, at the same time tying up the hands of the Commissioners from making any offer but of unconditional submission, with an army of foreign mercenaries sent close upon their heels, to lay waste the whole country with fire and sword. Sir, my opposition to this unjust *American* war is so total and absolute against every part of it, that I hardly know in what terms to express my aversion to any one part more than to every other; yet I think, sir, if there could remain any measure exceeding every preceding one in disgrace and barbarity, it is this of introducing foreign troops. The first shedding of civil blood was wantonly precipitated by Ministerial orders last year, even before the pretended plan of reconciliation could be proposed to any Assembly on the continent; therefore the first blood lies at your door. Notwithstanding this provocation of bloodshed, the *Americans* tell you in their Declaration, as a proof of the sincerity of their desire for peace, that "they have not called in the rivals of your grandeur," justly claiming the merit of forbearance under such provocation and distress. Mark the reward which we give them for their forbearance: their Petition is rejected unheard, and the Minister tells the Parliament, in the King's speech, that it is with "satisfaction" that his Majesty has received friendly offers of foreign assistance; to which this House has given for answer, that they would "cheerfully" enable his Majesty to avail himself of the offer. An *American* Congress have held such a measure in abhorrence; a *British* Parliament have adopted it with "cheerfulness." You have now set them the example, and perhaps, by the very act, made it unavoidably necessary for them to adopt the same fatal measure in their own defence. I call it a fatal measure; because, when foreign powers are once introduced in this dispute, all possibility of reconciliation and return to our former connection is totally cut off. You have given a justification to the *Americans* by your example, if they call in the assistance of foreign powers. Let the Minister who has advised this measure to his Majesty consider well of the consequences. His head as well as his hand is answerable for the treaties—I mean not merely from the effect of these foreign troops in the *American* dispute, but from all other consequences upon the general security of our situation with respect to all foreign powers. We know well with how jealous an eye this country is watched, and more particularly envied on account of the universal and uncontrolled empire of the *British* flag. One such treaty should not stand alone. If any foreign power should attack us, we shall expect of the Minister who has advised these treaties for foreign forces, to be prepared with such a system of treaties and alliances as shall secure this country from the natural consequences to be expected from such interference of foreigners. When you have set the example, you not only justify *America* in applying for foreign aid, but every power whatever will think themselves at liberty to take such part as may best suit their own convenience. Upon the whole of this measure, I think it the most disgraceful, the most unjust and unnatural, and big with the most fatal consequences, of any measure that has been, or could possibly be, adopted; therefore I shall give my most hearty negative to it.

The Hon. *Frederick Stuart*, (third son of the Earl of *Bute*,) was for sanguinary measures. He rested the strength of the nation chiefly on paper credit, with which he united the navy and commerce. Paper credit, he said, effected wonders; it was not only a substitute for money, but it was better. While our credit remained inviolate, we shall never want either soldiers or sailors. He insisted that *America* had no prospect of deriving support from any foreign power, because she was not able to pay them; neither *France* nor *Spain* would assist them unless well paid. *America* had nothing but paper money, and that would never pass current; nothing but good sterling money would answer their purpose, and that she would not be able to procure so long as her trade and commerce were prevented or destroyed by our navy.

Captain *James Luttrell*. I rise because I think that if I am not too young a member to have a sense of humanity, neither can I be deemed too young a member to give my voice as well as my vote against the oppressive measures of the present Administration. Nor can I be awed by their abilities or experience when the state of affairs prove they have been so misapplied as to lose to the Crown *America*,

to this country a most valuable part of its commerce, and which are every day exerted in framing such bills as may more justly be called death-warrants to thousands of *British* subjects than a step towards regaining our lost Colonies. I flatter myself, sir, that what I shall say against this war will not be thought inconsistent with the spirit of an officer; for if *Great Britain* must bleed for her injustice towards *America*, I know my duty, and when called upon should not shrink from the summons; but I should hope when I felt that it was to save some better man, who might live to fight in a better cause. However, sir, I cannot reflect so calmly on the destiny and possible fate of those great and distinguished officers who could scarcely be replaced by their equals, much less by their superiors; I therefore feel it an additional reason to blame and lament the rashness of Administration.

I form my judgment, sir, of *America*, not from being a member of this House, but from having passed many years in that country, where, because I was an *Englishman*, I met with a friendly reception. They gave me many just causes to respect them, and to wish them well; nay, I thought it consistent with my duty so to do, even though I served in men-of-war. For I could not at that time foresee we were sent to protect *America* from foreign powers, only that we might become the spoilers of it ourselves. I rather looked upon us as guardians to their trade, in which both countries had a fair and a mutual advantage. The *Americans* have never sought nor desired to be independent of *England*. They thought Ministry misinformed, therefore they requested to be heard; and however artfully they may have been deprived of that privilege before this House, I do respect it as the grand judicial inquest of the nation, which must be too high and too equitable to condemn an individual without a hearing, much less three millions of subjects. Yet it is said that Parliament declared this war against *America*: let who will have done it, I have seen enough of that country to think it my duty to endeavour to express how much I am averse to so iniquitous, so impolitic a persecution.

I have heard, sir, that it is necessary to destroy *America* in order to obtain an honourable peace to this commercial country. If such great objects may be compared to small ones, I think it would have been as sound policy to send to *Liverpool*, at the time of the riot, to burn the town and destroy all the merchant ships, because a part of their crew had proved disobedient to the laws. But who says the *Americans* will not submit to be governed by just laws? They only say so who first broke through them, and have ever since been adding insult to injury. The Minister well knew he had offended all *America*; and what man is so unlikely to put an end to the dispute as he who insists upon being judge in his own cause? This I do say for the *Americans*, because I do believe it, that had their real motives been fairly and impartially laid before this House, and the Parliament of *Great Britain* been called in as the mediators, not the persecutors of the people, all would have ended well; that good faith which had been wantonly violated towards the Colonies would have been restored upon a more solid and lasting foundation, and men's lives and properties been safe at this very hour. Some say, Who now are the *Americans* we can treat with? Is it every individual settler of that country? Surely it would be an endless work. Who, then, so proper as those in whom they place implicit faith and confidence, and whose decisions they will abide by? Such are the Congress; nor can I think the Minister wishes to pay the paltry compliment of a preference to the Provincial Councils and Assemblies, unless he can forget how long they were treated with the most shameful contempt and disgrace, and that he drew this fatal sword to prove they did not represent *America*. But, sir, I beg pardon for deviating so far from the business of the day as to talk of reconciliation, peace, and commerce; for I understand the noble Lord does still persist he can, by force of arms, recover the trade and amity of the Colonies. I think they will continue to show us that by such methods it is impracticable to attain those ends; but even were it possible he should succeed, permit me to say, (if, as a seaman, I may be indulged in a professional comparison,) I could never approve of that pilot who, when he might have steered the vessel through a safe and pleasant channel, directs her course amongst rocks and quicksands, telling me, for my best hope, that he has ingenuity enough to extricate her at last.



Sir, I comprehend that Ministry now apply to Parliament for seventeen thousand *Germans* to send to *America*. Good God, for what end? To enslave one hundred and fifty thousand of their own countrymen, many of whom fled from tyrants to seek our protection. And, sir, I speak in moderation; for, passing over *Georgia* and *West-Florida*, where they have some considerable settlements, there is *Pennsylvania*, one of the largest and most flourishing of the Colonies, situated in the finest climate; it is above one-half peopled by *Germans*, they speak that language and scarcely any *English*. The *German Flats*, on the *Mohawk* River, which extend at the back of *New-York* and the *Jerseys*, are very highly cultivated, and esteemed the best lands of any of those Provinces. Some thousands of *Germans* are the settlers and improvers of that country, and these I have mentioned are the nearest inhabitants to the Five Nations of *Indians*. They trade with them, speak their language, and it is most natural to suppose they will easily persuade them to take up the hatchet against the King's forces. The *Germans* have some considerable settlements on the *Connecticut* River, but it is true the fewest *Germans* are in *New-England* and the Northern Provinces. I do presume, sir, that is the reason why the Congress have not hitherto thought it necessary to call more of them to the Provincial army. I shall only add to this account of the *Germans*, that the encouragement for them to quit their own country and become settlers in *America* was so very great that the *German* Princes found it absolutely necessary to make it death by their laws to carry any more of them out, and the *Palatine* ships, that used so frequently to convey them, have of late years ceased to arrive at the ports of our Colonies. To conquer and to govern, by military force, these settlers and all the inhabitants of that vast continent, with such a handful of *German* and *British* forces, I do, indeed, sir, hold to be impracticable; but I think it an excellent opportunity for our hired troops to desert, because they will most likely be offered lands and protection. These warlike transports we are to fit out may, then, be considered as good as the *Palatine* ships for peopling *America* with *Germans*.

I do presume, sir, it is not good policy to hire these foreign troops; first, because they will provoke five times the number of their own countrymen in *America*, and a great many *Indians*, to join the Provincial army; secondly, because they will desert and accept of lands, which, when they have done, we have hired troops to fight against ourselves; for surely, when, like those who became settlers before them, they see an uncultivated wild grow fruitful and beautiful under their hands, they will readily join in protecting that property and the just rights of *America* against the oppressive impositions of an enterprising Ministry. Sir, foreseeing these probable events, having passed some winters and summers in *America*, and part of that time under hospitable roofs, I think it would be wrong in me to give a silent vote upon the present occasion. But I do not mean to intrude any longer, because there are many able and distinguished men I shall have much more pleasure and satisfaction in listening to than in making any attempt to draw their attention towards me. I shall, therefore, only beg leave to add one more reason why I think it right to give my voice and vote against these measures and against the noble Lord's motion; which reason is, that I want faith to believe the compliments of foreign Ministers are as good a security for the safeguard of *Great Britain*, or of *Hanover*, as the *German* and *British* forces that are shamefully to be sent to massacre his Majesty's injured subjects in *America*, whilst we are left defenceless both by sea and land.

Mr. Jolliffe said, that as matters now stood, it was impossible to retreat, consequently troops must be had in order to carry the proposed measures into execution. This could not be effected without a sufficient force, and the present being the most feasible means of procuring that force, he could not perceive how it was possible for any person who approved of one, to consistently object to the other.

Mr. George Grenville\* observed that he had scarcely been long enough in public life to fix before now his sentiments relating to *America*. He had, however, no doubt of the right of Parliament to tax *America*, and, consequently, must concur in the coercive measures. He was far from approving all the steps Administration had taken, but at present the

main point rested on this alternative: Shall we abandon *America*, or shall we recover our sovereignty over that country? The expense was, to be sure, heavy, and the terms now before us hard; but if we did not consent to relinquish all our pretensions at once, we had better make one effort more; and if we miscarried, we should, in that event, be little worse than if we henceforth desisted from all further pretensions.

Governour Johnstone insisted that the measure of hiring foreigners to butcher fellow-subjects was equally impolitic and cruel; that it would answer no end but that of increasing the burdens of the people, already too heavy for the nation to bear. He contended that the paper credit of *America* was full as good as ours, and would answer every effectual purpose that the paper credit of *Great Britain* possibly could. He was surprised to hear an honourable member describe paper credit as one of the great pillars of this nation; he contended that a love of liberty was sufficient to surmount all difficulties, and instanced the case of the *Dutch* in the resistance they made to the oppression and tyranny of the *Spaniards*, who, on their recognition as a free State by their cruel taskmasters, were indebted in no less a sum than ninety millions sterling.

Lord North expressed his surprise at hearing so much stress laid on the impropriety of carrying on a war against our fellow-subjects. For his part, he always imagined that a civil war called most urgently for speedy and effectual suppression. Such wars were no novelties in this country. Were not the *Irish* our fellow-subjects in 1690? Were not the *Scotch* so in 1715 and 1745? And did any person ever assign it as a reason that those rebellions should not be crushed, because the Rebels were our fellow-subjects? He insisted that the cases of *America* and the *United Provinces* were extremely different; that the latter was privately abetted, and publicly supported; and yet, if her commerce had been cut off, notwithstanding all the aid she derived from her powerful friends, (as that of *America* shortly would be,) she must have been obliged to submit.

Mr. Fox observed that the noble Lord was never twice in the same temper, nor of the same opinion. A few nights ago his Lordship confessed he could not promise but that some foreign power might interfere; and now he reasoned as if he was certain that *America* would be cut off from all publick or private support of foreign powers. He wished his Lordship would take one side or other of the argument, and adhere to it; for if he granted the possibility of such an interference, then his whole argument amounted to just nothing. If, on the other hand, he was certain of a strict neutrality on the part of *France* and *Spain*, he begged never again to hear a syllable of a possibility of their interfering in the present disputes.

Lord George Germaine defended the measure, on the ground of necessity. He quoted a number of precedents, to show that in every war or rebellion we had recourse to foreigners to fight our battles and to support our Government. His Lordship adverted particularly to the several treaties, the number of troops employed, and the terms on which they were hired, and the services in which they were employed.

Lord Barrington supported the motion, because he owned that recruits could not be procured on any terms. The bargain was not so advantageous as he could have wished; but it was the best that could be made. They had prescribed the terms, and we were compelled by necessity to accept of them.

Colonel Barré reminded the noble Lord of the assurance he gave on a former occasion, that no foreign troops were meant to be employed. He hoped he would not resort to his old apology, that he was not of the Cabinet; or, if he should, that he would never more pass his own speculations on the House as originating from those in the Cabinet who were supposed to authorize him to give those assurances. He turned, then, to the Minister, and was severe on him and his colleagues, telling them plainly that they were not fit to conduct the affairs of a great nation, either in peace or war. He attacked the treaties, and those who advised them, and pointed out the great danger of introducing such a number of foreigners into the kingdom, alluding to the case of *Francis I.* of *France*, among many others, who experienced the inconveniences of so hazardous an experiment.

Lord Barrington denied his giving any such assurances to the House as stated by the honourable gentleman who

\* Afterwards Earl Temple, and in 1784 created Marquis of Buckingham.

spoke last; acknowledged his not being deep in the secrets of the Cabinet; and that what he said in the House was the result only of his own private judgment, grounded on the best information he could collect, and desired he might be considered in no other light.

Colonel *Barré*, to explain, said he was in the judgment of the House, if the noble Lord at the head of the War Department did not state twenty-five thousand men as the whole of the force intended for *America*, for the service of the year 1776, on the day he presented the military estimates, adding, at the same time, that not a single foreigner was to be taken into *British* pay.

Lord *North* answered several objections made to the treaties, as well as others relative to the state of our navy at home. He said that this country would not be in danger when the armament destined for *America* had sailed, for we should still have the usual number of guard-ships; and it was not intended to send one line-of-battle ship to that part of the world.

General *Conway* insisted that Administration had most shamefully, if not basely, broken their word with *America*, respecting the Circular Letter written by Lord *Hillsborough* to the several Provincial Assemblies, while Secretary of State for that country. He observed that Administration one day profess to relinquish all idea of a revenue; the next day they insist on taxation; a third, they solely contend for supremacy and commercial control; and again, we will not tax, but we will have a certain specific sum of money. He appealed to the candour and good sense of those who heard him, if it were possible for *America* to know what to do, or what she could depend on; for, supposing she were willing to consent to any one, or all of those schemes, what certainty would she have in such unsteadiness of counsels, but that the very next day the whole system may be abandoned, and some new claim made upon them, perhaps the fruitful parent of a hundred more. What was the conciliatory proposition of last year, taking it in the most favourable interpretation, but the old claim of taxing, dressed in another garb? In short, he could see nothing but naked destruction present itself on every side; for let *America* consent, or let her resist, he was perfectly satisfied that the ruin of this empire was inevitable. He treated the idea of reducing *America* as impracticable and absurd; and if it were not, he pronounced it at once cruel, oppressive, impolitic, ruinous, and unjust.

Lord *Mulgrave* said, he had ever approved of Mr. *Grenville's* system of Colony Government; that his prophecy was now literally fulfilled; for, he said, if the Stamp Act should be repealed, it would produce all the consequences that have since happened. That the repealing that act was the cause of all our present disputes; and that whatever was thrown out respecting his conduct, was equally untrue and ill-founded; for, as he was always against the repeal, so he was now in favour of coercive measures, never considering on which side Administration voted.

Lord *North*, in reply to General *Conway*, said he was not responsible for what Lord *Hillsborough*, or any other member of Administration, might have promised before he came into office; yet, if he had been one of the advisers of that measure, he thought he could fully justify himself on the conciliatory proposition which he had the honour to submit to the House last year, for that went beyond anything contained in the Circular Letter said to be written by the noble Lord. The proposition secured the application of the port duties to the services of the Colony where such duties should happen to arise, which plainly removed the only objection that had been previously made to them, that of drawing the produce of such duties into the *British* Exchequer. His Lordship was then extremely jocular on some of the arguments made use of by Governor *Johnstone*, General *Conway*, and Colonel *Barré*, relative to the native strength of *America*, and the personal prowess of its inhabitants, on the dangers of a foreign invasion, and on the probable consequences of introducing a body of foreigners into our dominions in *America*, and the miraculous effects of *American* paper credit.

Mr. *Burke* complimented the noble Lord on his talents for ridicule, his political witticisms, and his ironical strictures. He observed that his Lordship one day came down to the House with a very grave, serious, argumentative air, and told the country gentlemen that they should have a revenue,

for it was the very point in issue. The next he changed his tone, and as gravely affirmed, that nothing was farther from his intentions, for it was the supreme legislative power of Parliament that employed all his sleeping and waking thoughts—a paltry trifling revenue was beneath the dignity and wise consideration of a *British* Parliament. Again, the dispute only related to the destruction of the tea at *Boston*; neither the revenue nor supremacy made any part of the controversy. At the beginning of the session not a single foreigner was intended to be employed; now, nothing was to be effected without the aid of foreign mercenaries; but if necessity should compel us to employ foreigners, it was only because they could be procured upon cheaper terms. The necessity is arrived; but the pretence of cheapness is at once abandoned; for it turns out, that for every one thousand foreigners we have taken into our service, we shall pay as much as for fifteen hundred natives. If his Lordship was charged with being the promoter of those measures, the fact was denied—he only co-operated with the rest of the King's servants; if they were attributed to any other set of men, he instantly put in his claim to the whole merit. If he was reproached with versatility of sentiment, or contrariety of opinion, he laughed at his opponents, and turned the whole into a mere matter of ridicule. So that, on the whole, supremacy or no supremacy, revenue or no revenue, foreigners or natives, cheapness or dearness, responsibility or no responsibility, his Lordship seemed to regard very little; the whole was made to end in a joke; promises, reasons, and arguments, were made to yield to Ministerial pleasantry and good humour; the House was made merry, a laugh was created, and the mere grumblers were, as they deserved, turned into ridicule and contempt.

Mr. *Stanhope* condemned the measures pursued by Administration, as leading to consequences of a most serious and alarming nature. The means proposed to carry them into execution were not less exceptionable than the policy which gave birth to them; and if persisted in, must not only cause the entire loss of *America*, but subject us to additional burdens we should never be able to bear.

Sir *George Savile* entered into several comparative computations relative to the terms of the present treaties; and showed that it was never known since the present custom of hiring mercenary troops prevailed, that so disgraceful or dear a bargain had been made, even when the total dissolution of the established form of Government had been threatened, and rebellions had existed in the very bowels of the kingdom.

Mr. *Rigby* observed, that in the beginning of the session Opposition objected that the military estimates were too low, and not adequate to the purposes of absolute coercion; yet now that defect was attempted to be remedied, they were ready to oppose the increased expense, and seemed resolved to find fault in either event. He said he should not be surprised to hear them find fault with the war itself; but he confessed he was astonished to hear them condemn the most effectual mode of obtaining the objects for which only it was set on foot—that of compelling *America* to return to a state of obedience. They might, indeed, controvert the justice of the war; but he could not possibly conceive how they could oppose those who were already convinced of its justice, contrary to their own express sentiments, declared in Parliament. Among the rest, he expressed his astonishment at what had fallen from Colonel *Barré*, who had condemned the war as impolitic, ruinous, and unjust, when he recollected that that very gentleman had both spoken and voted for the *Boston* Port Bill, which was the great leading and fundamental basis of the present civil war.

Colonel *Barré* owned the charge; but he contended it proceeded from misinformation; for the Minister had given the most explicit assurances that the Merchants of *Boston* had desired such a bill; and that the people of the *Massachusetts-Bay* would, as soon as it was passed, immediately return to their duty. Experience, however, had taught him what degree of credit any official or Ministerial information deserved.

Mr. Alderman *Bull*. I cannot, sir, forbear to express my astonishment and concern that, early in the present session, so many gentlemen should have been prevailed upon, by any considerations, to stand forth in the most serious and solemn manner, to approve and sanctify those arbitrary measures which were recommended and have been fatally carried into execution by an unfeeling and unrelenting Ad-

ministration, who have dared to abuse the Throne by their wicked and sanguinary councils, and whose whole conduct has proved them destitute of every principle of justice, humanity and the religion of their country. Their insatiable thirst for *Protestant* blood has been long evident; and it cries aloud to Heaven for vengeance, as well as for the just indignation of a long-abused, insulted, oppressed people. To exult in the destruction of our most valuable commercial friends and *Protestant* fellow-subjects; to pray that the same horrid scenes may be repeated; that war, desolation, and bloodshed may pervade the whole continent of *America*, unless it shall bow its devoted head to Popery, to poverty, to the most abject and ignominious slavery, were not the fact on record, would be thought incredible. That record, sir, to a nation professing a regard to liberty and the rights of humanity, will remain an eternal monument of reproach. Sir, is it probable that the exertions of Ministerial tyranny and revenge will be much longer permitted? that there will be no appeal to stop the further effusion of *Protestant* blood? Or can it be expected that the people of this country, reducing by thousands to beggary and want, will remain idle spectators till the sword is at their breasts, or dragoons at their doors? *God* forbid! I am not insensible how much professions of patriotism are become a subject of ridicule. To the astonishment of the world, the love of our country has been ridiculed within these walls. And yet, sir, this shall not restrain me. While I will uniformly withhold the offer of my life and fortune in support of Ministerial despotism, I wish it to be understood, that whenever an occasion may call for it, I will cheerfully sacrifice both in defence of the liberties of the people. The war that you are now waging is an unjust one; it is founded in oppression, and its end will be distress and disgrace. Let not the historian be obliged to say that the *Russian* and the *German* slave was hired to subdue the sons of *Englishmen* and of freedom; and that, in the reign of a Prince of the House of *Brunswick*, every infamous attempt was made to extinguish that spirit which brought his ancestors to the throne, and, in spite of treachery and rebellion, seated them firmly upon it. I shall not now trouble the House any further than to declare my abhorrence of all the measures which have been adopted against *America*, measures equally inimical to the principles of commerce, to the spirit of the Constitution, and to the honour, faith, and true dignity of the *British* nation.

At two o'clock, the question being put, the House divided.

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Sir Grey Cooper, - - - }	242
	{ Mr. Lyttelton, - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. Byng, - - - }	88
	{ Mr. Seymour, - - - }	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

*Ordered*, That the copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the reigning Duke of *Brunswick*, signed at *Brunswick*, the 9th of *January*, 1776, and Translation, together with a Paper intitled "Note concerning the Levy Money," and Translation, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, signed at *Hanau*, the 5th of *February*, 1776, and Translation, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Estimate of the charge of twelve thousand three hundred and ninety-four men, the Troops of the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, in the pay of *Great Britain*, for the year 1776, pursuant to Treaty, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Estimate of the charge of four thousand three hundred men, the Troops of the Reigning Duke of *Brunswick*, in the pay of *Great Britain*, for the year 1776, pursuant to Treaty, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Estimate of the charge of a Regiment of Foot from *Hanau*, in the pay of *Great Britain*, pursuant to Treaty with the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, from 6th *March*, 1776, to 24th *December* following, both inclusive, being two hundred and ninety-four days, be referred to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Estimate of the charge of six Regiments of Foot from *Ireland*, and of several augmentations to his Majesty's Forces, from the respective times within mentioned, to the 24th *December*, 1776, inclusive, be referred to the said Committee.

Monday, March 4, 1776.

Sir *Charles Whitworth*, according to order, reported from the Committee of the Whole House (to whom it was referred to consider further of the Supply granted to his Majesty) the Resolutions which the Committee had directed him to report to the House; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were read, and are as followeth, viz:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding three hundred and eighty-one thousand eight hundred and eighty-seven Pounds four Shillings and five Pence half penny, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of twelve thousand three hundred and ninety-four men, the Troops of the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, in the pay of *Great Britain*, together with the subsidy for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, pursuant to Treaty.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding one hundred and twenty-one thousand four hundred and seventy-five Pounds twelve Shillings and one Penny, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of four thousand three hundred men, the Troops of the reigning Duke of *Brunswick*, in the pay of *Great Britain*, together with the subsidy for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, pursuant to Treaty.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sum not exceeding nineteen thousand and six Pounds nineteen Shillings three Pence and three Farthings, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of a Regiment of Foot of *Hanau*, in the pay of *Great Britain*, together with the subsidy, pursuant to Treaty with the hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, from the sixth day of *March*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, to the twenty-fourth day of *December* following, both inclusive, being two hundred and ninety-four days.

A motion was made, and the question being put, That the said Resolutions be now read a second time,

Colonel *Barré* pointed out several objectionable passages in the treaties. Allowing the hiring of foreign troops, even for argument sake, to be a wise and politick measure, he desired to know, in the first instance, as the treaty provided that the *Hessian* officers should have every emolument that natives are allowed, and to be put on a footing, in every respect, with our own tried veterans, whether the two-pences, in the clothing to the Colonels, was meant to be included; and, likewise, where the clothing was to be procured—whether in *Germany* or in *Britain*? He was very jocular on this species of military profit; and said, he did not doubt but this sale of human blood would turn out as advantageous to the woollen manufactures of *Brunswick* and *Hesse*, in the clothing branch, as it was already likely to become lucrative to their respective Sovereigns. He observed, that the treaty might probably continue in force for four years, for it was difficult to fix the period, on many accounts, which he forbore now to mention. If, then, by any accident arising from defeat, pestilence, or the danger of the seas, the *Hessians* should be reduced to eight thousand men, (perhaps to half their number or less,) in such a possible, nay, all circumstances considered, such a probable event, he should be glad to be informed by the Minister, or his trusty friend the Minister of the War Department, who now and then steals a peep into the Cabinet, though he is never permitted within the hallowed door, whether the Landgrave of *Hesse* or Duke of *Brunswick* is to have the full pay, as if their respective quotas continued full and complete?

Lord *Barrington* could not answer that question till he had taken time to consider. After a little pause, his Lordship said, the best time to answer the honourable gentleman's question will be when such a reduction actually happens.

Mr. *J. Johnstone* said, it was impossible to deal with people who thus played at cross-purposes; and though a young member, he ventured to pronounce it to be the first time such an answer was given in Parliament. He remarked, it was no bad beginning. The noble Lord used to be pretty liberal of his promises; but so many of them had been lately either falsified or overruled, his Lordship, he presumed, was determined, in future, to make only such as he was certain could neither be falsified nor contradicted; for his promise, if it could be at all called one, was such that, let the event be what it might, he could not possibly be charged with a breach of it.

Lord *Clare* said, it was the first time he ever heard a Minister called to promise for events it was impossible for any man to foretell. The whole force now sending to *America* might be cut off, or it might not suffer the loss of a single man; but, in either event, it was plain that we should not be obliged to pay for more men than were in actual service.

Sir *J. G. Griffin* allowed that the noble Lord's observation was very just. It could not be supposed that we were to be at the expense of recruiting, and be obliged to pay for levies that were not complete; but yet it seemed a little extraordinary that the noble Lord in office should have expressed himself so cautiously on a matter, which, if it had not been mentioned, did not, in his opinion, leave the least foundation for ambiguity or misrepresentation.

Governour *Johnstone* was severe on Administration: whether we had a double Cabinet, or had not, he would not pretend to determine; but he was certain that we had a double Administration, or the same men presented two faces, according as it answered their present convenience, or suited their present views. One Minister [Lord *Hillsborough*] assured the *Americans*, in the most solemn manner, that it was never the intention or wish of this country to tax them. The other [Lord *North*] had the other night, in debate, openly and decisively declared, that *America* ought and should submit to be taxed by the *British* Parliament, and to every law this country might think proper to pass for her future government and regulation.

General *Conway* observed, it was true enough that the noble Lord [Hillsborough] had broken his word with *America*; and so had Administration, as approving of the Circular Letter, in which every claim to taxation was formally renounced; but, for his part, it appeared to him from the very beginning, whatever assurances to the contrary might have been given or held out to the present moment, that what the country gentlemen avow to be their motives for prosecuting the war against *America*, were likewise the great objects Administration had in view. Administration told the country gentlemen, Support us, and we will ensure you a revenue from *America*. The country gentlemen are now giving that support, in expectation of getting a revenue, of which, perhaps, they will never see a shilling; or, if they should, never to be of the least service in lightening those heavy burdens of which they now so loudly complain.

Mr. *Fox* attacked the Minister on his frequent breach of promise ever since he came into office; not but, in his opinion, he was full as much bound by a promise when he was only Chancellor of the Exchequer, as since he became first Lord of the Treasury. He was not deserving of the first, if he could retain an office, the very essence of which was to look into and take care of the publick finances of the nation, and yet permit a letter which at once gave up and surrendered so fundamental a right of the *British* Parliament as the right of taxation was now contended to be; for either he approved of the letter in question, or he did not. If he did, how can he now come and contradict his former opinion, when he and his colleague's approbation of that letter is, perhaps, the very cause of the present civil war? Or, if he never approved of the letter, how could he, consistently with his own honour, remain in a situation in which he was virtually pledged for a true and faithful performance of its contents? Why not resign, sooner than give his concurrence in Council to measures which he secretly disapproved?

Lord *North* denied that he was bound by any man's promise but his own. It did not become him to disclose the secrets of his office, or betray the confidence that had been reposed in him. It was enough for him now to declare that he never gave either promise or assurance, and that, consequently, he had not broken any.

The House divided. The noes went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Sir <i>Grey Cooper</i> , - - -	{ 120
	{ Mr. <i>John St. John</i> , - - -	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Mr. <i>Thomas Townshend</i> , - -	{ 48
	{ Mr. <i>Hussey</i> , - - - - -	

So it was resolved in the affirmative.

The said Resolutions being accordingly severally read a second time, were, upon the question severally put thereupon, agreed to by the House.

Colonel *Barré* then moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, humbly to recommend to his Majesty, that he will be graciously pleased to use his endeavours, that such foreign Troops as are now, or may hereafter be employed in his service, be clothed with the manufactures of *Great Britain*."

It was resolved in the affirmative.

Ordered, That the said Address be presented to his Majesty by such members of this House as are of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Friday, February 16, 1776.

The Lord Viscount *Weymouth* (by his Majesty's command) laid before the House:

"Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Reigning Duke of *Brunswick*, signed at *Brunswick*, the 9th of *January*, 1776; and Translation.

"Note concerning the Levy Money; and Translation.

"Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, signed at *Cassel*, the 15th of *January*, 1776; and Translation.

"Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, signed at *Hanau*, the 5th of *February*, 1776; and Translation."

And the Titles thereof being read by the Clerk,

Ordered, That the said Treaties do lie on the table.

Tuesday, March 5, 1776.

The Order of the Day being read, for the Lords to be summoned:

The Duke of *Richmond* moved, "That the following Address be presented to his Majesty," (*videlicet*.)

"*Most Gracious Sovereign*:"

"We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lords spiritual and temporal in Parliament assembled, humbly beg leave to represent to your Majesty, that it is with the utmost concern we have seen the Treaties which your Majesty, by the advice of your Ministers, has been pleased to enter into with their Serene Highnesses the Duke of *Brunswick*, the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, and the Count of *Hanau*, and which your Majesty has been graciously pleased to communicate to this House.

"We beg leave humbly to represent to your Majesty the sense we entertain of the danger and disgrace attending this inconsiderate measure, when it has been judged necessary, in the first exertions of *Great Britain* to subjugate her Colonies, to hire an army of foreign mercenaries, acknowledging to all *Europe* that these kingdoms are unable, either from want of men or from disinclination to this service, to furnish a competent number of natural-born subjects to make the first campaign. And it is a melancholy consideration, that the drawing off the national troops (though feeble for the unhappy purpose on which they are employed) will yet leave these kingdoms naked and exposed to the assault and invasion of powerful neighbouring and rival nations.

"And we further beg leave humbly to submit to your Majesty, that if the justice and equity of this unnatural war was not questioned by so large a part of your Majesty's subjects, yet a reconciliation with the Colonies, though attended with some concessions, would be more agreeable to sound policy, than to entrust the prosecution of hostilities to foreigners, in whom we cannot confide, and who, when they are at so great a distance from their own country, and suffering under the distresses of war wherein they have no interest or concern, and with so many temptations to exchange vassalage for freedom, will be more likely to mutiny or desert, than to unite faithfully, and co-operate with your Majesty's natural-born subjects.

"We ought not to conceal from your Majesty the anxiety we feel on the latitude of the articles in the several treaties which stipulate the power in your Majesty of employing these troops in any part of *Europe*. Means are hereby provided for introducing a foreign army even into this realm; and we cannot so far confide in your Majesty's Ministers, as to suppose they would be very scrupulous in advising such a measure, since they have already introduced foreign troops into two of our strongest fortresses, and have offered to bring four thousand more foreigners into the kingdom of *Ireland*, without the consent of the *British* Parliament.

"That we have, moreover, just reason to apprehend that when the Colonies come to understand that *Great Britain*



is forming alliances, and hiring foreign troops for their destruction, they may think they are well justified by the example in endeavouring to avail themselves of the like assistance, and that *France, Spain, Prussia*, or other Powers of *Europe*, may conceive they have as good a right as *Hesse, Brunswick*, and *Hanau*, to interfere in our domestick quarrels; and if the flames of a war from these proceedings should be kindled in *Europe*, which we fear is too probable, we reflect with horror upon the condition of this country, under circumstances wherein she may be called upon to resist the formidable attack of powerful enemies, which may require the exertion of her whole force, at a time when the strength and flower of the nation is employed in fruitless expeditions on the other side of the world.

"That the treaty, by stipulating not only to give to the Landgrave of *Hesse*, in case of attack or disturbance in the possession of his territories, all the succour which shall be in your Majesty's power to give, but likewise to continue such succour until the Landgrave shall have obtained entire security, and a just indemnification, lays this kingdom under a necessity of taking part in every quarrel upon the continent, in which his Serene Highness may happen to be engaged, and that without any equivalent consideration to make the contract reciprocal, as this Island can expect no assistance in any of her wars from an inconsiderable sovereignty in the heart of *Germany*, from which more troops are already drawn than she is able to replace for her own defence, and whose revenues are not sufficient to maintain even those she has lent, without the aid of subsidy. We conceive, therefore, that this engagement of *Great Britain* to defend and indemnify, must be considered as part of the price she is to pay for the hire of these troops. If this article of charges (which cannot be estimated) be added to the enormous expenses of levy money, charges of making good the losses of the several corps, ordinary and extraordinary subsidies, and their continuation after the troops are returned to their respective countries, and can be of no use to *Great Britain*,—we may say with truth, that *Great Britain* never before entered into a treaty so expensive, so unequal, so dishonourable, and so dangerous in its consequences.

"We therefore humbly implore your Majesty to give immediate orders for stopping the march of the *Hessian, Brunswick*, and *Hanau* Troops, and for a suspension of hostilities in *America*, in order to lay the foundation of a speedy and permanent reconciliation between the great contending parts of this distracted empire."

It was moved, "To agree with the said motion."

The Duke of *Richmond* again rose, and apologized for the trouble he was going to give their Lordships. He expressed a consciousness of his own inability, and a wish that others more equal to the task had stood forward at this tremendous crisis; a crisis which he feared would decide the fate of this great empire forever. He lamented the absence of the Marquis of *Rockingham* and the Earl of *Chatham*. The latter, when this nation was on the brink of destruction, rescued it from impending ruin; and not resting there, gave a lustre to our arms, and an efficacy and steadiness to our councils, never before known in the annals of this country. The other of them, a noble Marquis, [of *Rockingham*,] who, in a season of publick distraction, presided at the head of the national councils, with honour to himself and satisfaction to the nation; and though his Administration was of but short continuance, had the good fortune to quit his station with a consciousness of having healed those unhappy disputes which threatened the empire with the most serious and alarming consequences; but which have since broken out with redoubled vigour and malignity. He was aware how much he should feel the absence and consequent support of the two noble Lords, in prosecuting the business of this day; but however unequal to the attempt himself, he deemed it a part of his duty, and without considering minutely all the consequences, he should, in discharge of that duty, abandon and renounce every collateral consideration whatever, and do what he could, instead of effecting what he might wish.

The justice of the *American* war, the rights of the mother country, and the claims of *America*, had been so frequently and so amply discussed, that he should avoid, as much as possible, every fact and argument that could possibly tend to introduce those subjects into the present debate. He should endeavour to confine himself to the terms of his motion respecting the treaties, and only advert to such parts of the

conduct of Administration, and the means hitherto adopted in the prosecution of the war, as directly applied to them. The first ground he took was, giving a short history of the several treaties entered into with the Landgraves of *Hesse*, beginning with that made in the year 1702, and ending with those several explanations and modifications of that made at the commencement of the late war, and down so late as the year 1761, when his Serene Highness was indemnified for the losses sustained in his Landgraviate, by that country being frequently made by the enemy the seat of war. In this historical detail his Grace showed that the successive Landgraves, from time to time, rose in their demands, and still as they continued to extort better terms, they never failed to establish the former extortion as a precedent for the basis of the succeeding treaty, always taking care to make some new demand on this country. This, he insisted, was the case of the present. The preceding treaty to a subsidy added its continuance to a certain period. The one now under consideration doubled the subsidy. His Grace then entered into several computations on the different heads of pay, levy money, subsidy, victualling, and transport service for the troops, which he affirmed would amount to one million one hundred and sixty-nine thousand pounds, and that this, with transport service for the victuallers, would make one million two hundred and thirty thousand pounds; and if the other articles under the head of contingencies, &c., were included, the expense of which could not now be ascertained, he had little doubt that the whole would be full one million and a half. He contended that this was a most enormous sum for the assistance of only seventeen thousand three hundred men, an expense, he would venture to maintain, considering the number to be employed, not known in the history of mankind. Those matters, however serious in the present miserable state of our finances, and the enormous load of publick burdens we groan under, were not what pressed so forcibly on his mind. It was the tenour of the treaties, the ambiguous terms they were worded in some places, the dangerous precedents they established or glided in, that principally called forth his attention, and gave rise to his fears. He observed with grief and the best founded jealousy, that an overruling influence had for some years pervaded our councils; that this influence had been exercised in effecting measures of a most dangerous and dark complexion; that it sometimes made its approaches by stealth, at other times rendered itself visible in open day, and proceeded to acts of violence. *Hanoverians* had been brought into the dominions of the *British* Crown, without consent of Parliament. An attempt was made to introduce a body of foreigners into *Ireland*, which miscarried. He understood that the same attempt would be repeated, though he did not pretend to authenticate it as a matter of fact. And if any doubt remained, the present treaties afforded ample matter for serious alarm. In the first place, he observed that they were formed on no sound principle of alliance or reciprocal support. It is true they were said to be formed on the basis of mutual succour and support, but those expressions imported nothing; they were mere words of course. It was a downright mercenary bargain for the taking into pay a certain number of hirelings, who were bought and sold like so many beasts for slaughter. There was no common interest which mutually bound the parties; and if there was, the conduct of the foreign Princes was the most extraordinary that was ever known. They were to be subsidized. They were to have levy money. They were to have a double subsidy. Their corps were to be kept up complete. They were to be paid till the troops returned to their respective countries; and the subsidies were to be continued, according to the tenour of the respective treaties, one or two years after the troops ceased to be of any service to us. But taking it on the other ground, that the treaties were formed on the true basis of alliance, what would be the consequence? That if any of those Powers were attacked, or should wantonly provoke an attack, for the engagement was left general and unconditional, we should give them all the succour in our power. Thus, for the assistance of a few thousand foreign mercenaries, we are not only to pay double, but are to enter into a solemn engagement to exert our whole force, to give them all the succour in our power, if the Landgrave or Duke shall be attacked or disturbed in the possession of his dominions.

His Grace begged next to recall to the memory of their

Lordships, the language held by the friends of the present measures towards the close of the late war. He said a very ingenious gentleman [Mr. *Mauduit*] at that period wrote a pamphlet, entitled "Considerations on the *German War*," in which he introduced several computations of the cost of every *French* scalp to this nation; and made it amount to ten thousand pounds per head. He therefore recommended to the noble Lords, who then approved of that gentleman's estimate, to consider what an *American* scalp would cost, when seventeen thousand foreigners would stand us in at the rate of one million and a half per annum. He observed he had many noble Lords in his eye, who professed themselves of that opinion. One noble Lord, now absent, [Lord *Bute*,] made use of the very arguments here adverted to, in debate, and a noble Duke, [of *Bedford*,] now deceased, maintained the same opinions. He remembered, a little after, when we were victorious in every quarter of the globe, when all we wanted was money, and all we had to contend with was climate to prevent us from possessing ourselves of the whole of *Spanish America*, the same two noble Lords and their friends justified the peace, on no other ground but our inability to raise new taxes. They allowed that conquest was certain, but that the national debt was enormous. Where, then, was the material change of circumstances, after the conclusion of the present campaign, when the debt, which was, after a thirteen years' peace, not reduced above seven millions, where the conquest was not certain, and where if it were, it would be a conquest over our own subjects, operating to our own ruin, unaccompanied by either fame or advantage? Would not we, then, as at the close of the last war, be in a situation when even to prosecute certain conquest would be the height of folly and political phrensy?

His Grace remarked on the danger of keeping a body of twelve thousand foreigners together, under the absolute command of one of their own Generals; of the possibility, though he should consent to serve under a junior officer, of his arriving to the supreme command; and of the confusion which might be created by a difference on this head, between the foreign General and the Commander-in-Chief. He laid great stress on that passage in the *Hessian* treaty, in which it is provided, Article 9th, "that his Majesty shall make use of this body of troops by land in *Europe* wherever he shall judge proper." He said he could not see what operations they could be employed in, unless it were in this country, in case of a rebellion or a revolt, which none foresaw but the advisers of the present measures. The foreign troops were to be double officered, which was another weighty and useless expense; that is, every company of one hundred men were to have two Captains, two Lieutenants, two Second Lieutenants, and two Ensigns, and so in proportion of servants, &c.; so that, out of the whole number, upwards of three thousand men were not to be rank and file, contrary to every rule of war, which, in a given number of men, endeavours to render the rank and file as numerous as the nature of the service will possibly allow; because it is on them that the weight of attack or defence generally rests. It is so in our own troops, and has always been an established usage, never to allow more than four officers to a corps of one hundred men.

His Grace made some observations on the supercession of the several officers in the naval and military departments, in which he maintained, that nothing like it had ever happened in the *British* service, without complaints or without inquiry. Great faults had been found with General *Gage* and Admiral *Graves*; the miscarriages which happened were imputed to their want of conduct; yet no charge is made against them, but they are recalled. To keep up the farce, the former is received coolly, but in a few days after a new commission is made out, appointing him Commander-in-Chief; and in a few days again, without any cause even pretended, for there could be none, as he remained on the spot, he is superseded, and General *Howe* appointed in his room. Yet that is not the best of it; Admiral *Shulldham* is appointed to succeed Admiral *Graves*; but before he could take possession of this command he is superseded, and Lord *Howe* appointed in his room. Such an extraordinary conduct was surely never known; but perhaps the superseded Admiral might think himself easy under this indignity, if what was reported was true, that he was to be created an *Irish* Peer. For the honour, however, of the noble Lord at the head of the Admiralty, he hoped his

Lordship would explain this last official riddle, and fairly, and with his usual candour, inform the House, whether those arrangements originated from him, or whether he was really overruled in the Cabinet.

This changing, appointing, and superseding, besides the instability it denoted, presented another matter well worthy their Lordships' consideration. It showed that the service was disagreeable on one hand, or that the superior officers were passed by and neglected on the other. He said, there were some officers of long service and tried abilities present, as well as several others of high rank in the army. He would be glad to know from them, what were the motives that induced Administration to pass by the senior officers, and devolve the command upon a very young Major-General. He knew that it must proceed either from an aversion to the service in them, or a total want of respect to their persons from those in power.

Much stress had been laid on the justice and popularity of the present measures. He should not debate that subject now. It was said that the independent part of the nation were for them; but he questioned the assertion strongly in the extent it was contended; for in the other House, he was informed that the Treasurer of the Navy, (Sir *Gilbert Elliot*,) and the Paymaster of the forces, (Mr. *Rigby*,) the one deriving his support and consequence from the Cabinet, and the other from his party, and both deeply interested in measures which, if pursued, must shortly be the means of procuring for them princely fortunes, were those who chiefly supported coercive measures. Those gentlemen and their connections, with the whole race of money-jobbers, contractors, &c., he believed, formed no small part of the "independent" majorities which had been so loudly echoed both within and without doors, as precipitating this country into a cruel, expensive, and unnatural civil war.

He observed, that the war, if carried on, would not only be a war of heavy expense and long continuance, but would be attended with circumstances of cruelty, civil rage, and devastation, hitherto unprecedented in the annals of mankind. We were not only to rob the *Americans* of their property, and make them slaves to fight our battles, but we made war on them in a manner which would shock the most barbarous nations, by firing their towns, and turning out the wretched inhabitants to perish in cold, want, and nakedness. Even still more, this barbarick rage was not only directed against our enemies, but our warmest and most zealous friends. This he instanced in the late conflagration of the loyal town of *Norfolk*, in *Virginia*, as Administration had so frequently called it, which was reduced to ashes by the wanton act of one of our naval commanders. Such an act was no less inconsistent with every sentiment of humanity, than contrary to every rule of good policy. It would turn the whole continent, as well friends as foes, into the most implacable and inveterate enemies. It would incense our friends, and render our enemies at once fierce, desperate, cruel, and unrelenting. It disgraced our arms; it would render us despised and abhorred, and remain an indelible blot on the dignity and honour of the *English* nation.

His Grace stated some passages in the treaties, and commented on them very fully, where such passages explained matters which might be productive of disagreements between the foreign and native troops, and stated the omissions that had been purposely or ignorantly made, particularly in regard to a cartel for the exchange of prisoners. He said that matter had been totally passed over in silence; and if any punishments should be inflicted on those who, by the language of Parliament, were called Rebels, the consequences might be dreadful. He alluded to the case of *Ethan Allen*, who, being found in arms, was brought home prisoner; yet Administration dared not bring him to a trial, even under their favourite Act of *Henry VIII*, either because they knew that he could not be legally tried, or feared an *English* jury could not be prevailed on to find him guilty. Be that as it may, the present treaties were extremely defective in that point; and if Administration were not obstinately determined to act wrong in every particular, they would endeavour to provide against the numerous inconveniences which must arise from a want of a cartel.

He concluded, by informing their Lordships that what he was now going to state might be deemed improper, as exposing our national weakness; but if it was essentially necessary, he presumed that objection would be removed;

and if the objection could be removed on the ground that *France* was perfectly acquainted with the present state and condition of the national force now within the kingdom, that would be another good reason that nothing respecting our means of defence should be concealed. He then said, that the whole of our military force, now within this kingdom, consisted of the foot-guards, composed of sixty-four companies, amounting to two thousand five hundred men, one thousand of which were destined for *America*; three regiments of horse and body-guards, of about one thousand five hundred men; four battalions returned from *America*, with officers only, at about one hundred each; ten regiments of dragoons, of two hundred men each; and three complete battalions of infantry,—the whole amounting, (allowing for the one thousand men drafted from the guards,) to about seven thousand men. Supposing, then, that three thousand of those were put into the garrisons of *Plymouth*, *Portsmouth*, and *Chatham*, the remainder fit to take the field, after a sufficient number was left to guard *London*, allowing one thousand for each place, would not be above three thousand; which, he contended, would be totally inadequate to any military operation, should *France* and *Spain* think proper to take an advantage of our defenceless state. He said, indeed, that a Militia was to be raised, in order to supply this deficiency; but however constitutional that mode of national defence might be, he insisted that it would never answer any purpose of repelling a powerful enemy, while it continued to be so disgracefully and improperly conducted as it was at present, when unqualified officers were admitted on one hand, and substitutes on the other. Besides, though the Militia had been officered and manned much better, it could not be expected that they could face a veteran army, superior in numbers and discipline. And as for the invalids, every man among them almost fit for real service, had been already drafted; so that, on the whole, the picture which such a scene of internal weakness, joined with a few ships not half manner, presented, was most dreadful. It was, however, necessary to bring it forward, to see if anything could stimulate our Governours to provide for our national safety, and prevent us from falling a prey to our dangerous and ambitious neighbours.

The Earl of *Suffolk*. I cannot say, my Lords, that the noble Duke who made the motion has stated one solid objection to the present treaties, or pointed out a single instance in which our former treaties with those Princes have been materially departed from. His Grace has taken great pains to swell the account by several items, which, according to my apprehension, do not properly belong to it; but if they did, they would not prove a title relative to the comparative dearness or cheapness of the terms on which the troops have been procured. The tenour of the treaties themselves are no other than what has been usual on former occasions. The present, it is true, is filled with pompous, high-sounding phrases of alliance; but I will be so ingenuous as to confess to the noble Duke, that I consider them merely in that light; and, if he will, I allow that the true objects of those treaties is not so much to create an alliance, as to hire a body of troops, which the present rebellion in *America* has rendered necessary. I will likewise give this general answer to his Grace, relative to the comparative expense, that should the war be terminated in one year, the bargain will be manifestly advantageous, because we shall pay but one year's double subsidy, which is equal to two years single subsidy. If the war should continue two years, in that event we shall neither gain nor lose, because two years double subsidy will be equal to four years single, the usual term stipulated in former treaties; and if the war should continue longer, I confess that the terms would, in that event, be disadvantageous. But, my Lords, though the terms were really as disadvantageous as the noble Duke has endeavoured to represent them, if we wanted the troops, we should have been obliged to acquiesce. The proper question is, Whether we do want them? I must declare for one, that I think we do; and as such, am happy that we were able to procure them on such easy and beneficial terms; for all circumstances considered, such as the very short notice, the disagreeableness of the service at such a distance from home, to be transported across the *Atlantick* Ocean, induce me to be surprised, not that we were obliged to pay so dear for them, but rather serve to astonish me how we were able to procure them so cheap. Besides, the

noble Duke seems to forget, that even on his own principles foreigners are much more proper to be employed in this war than natives; for if the war be just, of which I have no doubt, and that troops must be employed, and that foreigners can be more easily had than natives, the measure will follow of necessity, and can be fairly justified on that ground. The noble Duke, alluding to a passage in the *Hessian* treaty, says, that the troops being under the command of a senior officer, the supreme command of the whole army will naturally devolve on him, when the *British* Commander-in-Chief happens to be a junior officer. I do not pretend to speak from my own knowledge, but I would appeal to any noble Lord in this House acquainted with military matters, whether the commission given a Commander-in-Chief does not supersede any other; and whether of course a young Major-General, acting in that character, will not thereby have an absolute and supreme command over every officer in that service, be his rank what it may. The noble Duke says we brought over *Ethan Allen* in irons to this country, but were afraid to try him, lest he should be acquitted by an *English* jury, or that we should not be able legally to convict him. I do assure his Grace, that he is equally mistaken in both his conjectures: we neither had a doubt but we should be able legally to convict him, nor were we afraid that an *English* jury would have acquitted him; nor, further, was it out of any tenderness to the man, who, I maintain, had justly forfeited his life to the offended laws of his country. But I will tell his Grace the true motives which induced Administration to act as they did: we were aware that the Rebels had lately made a considerable number of prisoners, and we accordingly avoided bringing him to his trial from considerations of prudence—from a dread of the consequences of retaliation; not from a doubt of his legal guilt, or a fear of his acquittal by an *English* jury. The noble Duke has quoted one instance to show that the expense of foreign troops has been increased, because they were double officered. I do not pretend to speak directly as to the necessity of such an arrangement; but I have no doubt but it is agreeable to the usage of the *Hessian* service, and, as such, is no more than what has been agreed to by former treaties.

The Earl of *Coventry*. I do not rise to speak expressly to the present treaties, further than they relate to the measures now pursuing relative to *America*, which, for the reasons so often urged by me, I shall ever continue to think impolitick and unwise, and, as such, shall declare my hearty disapprobation of them; not that I think the wisest or best concerted measures that were ever planned can avert the destruction which, from the nature of the increasing power, wealth, and population of the Colonies, is, in my opinion, inevitable. It is in the body politick as in the natural body, the seeds of dissolution are contained in the first vital principles of both. Sooner or later the event must happen; and the greatest stretch that human wisdom can effect is no more than to prolong the duration of one, as the greatest care and attention, joined with the best native constitution, may do to prolong the other. If you look on the map of the globe, and view *Great Britain* and *North-America*, and compare the extent of both; if you consider the soil, the harbours, rivers, climate, and increasing population of the latter, nothing but the most obstinate blindness and partiality can prevail on any man to entertain a serious opinion that such a country will long continue under subjection to this. The question is not, therefore, how we shall be able to realize such a delusive scheme of dominion, but how we shall make it their interest to continue faithful allies and warm friends. Surely that can never be effected by fleets and armies. On the contrary, instead of meditating conquest, and exhausting our strength in an ineffectual struggle, we should vote a thanksgiving, and wisely abandoning all wild schemes of coercing that country, we should leave *America* to itself, and wish to avail ourselves of the only substantial benefit we can ever expect to derive from it, the profits of an extensive commerce, and the strong support of a firm and friendly alliance for mutual defence and assistance. It has been my misfortune, when I have formerly spoken on this subject, to be misunderstood by a learned and noble Lord I now see in his place, [Lord *Mansfield*.] His Lordship supposed, that I wished for a separation of the two countries, purely to convince *America* of her weakness and inability to subsist without us, and that with an expectation of her

again returning to her former subordinate situation. The noble Lord, I have no doubt, understood me in that sense; but I trust his Lordship will do me the justice to believe that I meant no such thing. I think such an union impracticable, and I think, too, that, sooner or later, a formal separation must take place. In such an event, I allow, it would be the mutual interest of both countries to be connected by every tie of alliance and friendly intercourse; in short, to be united in everything but the same Government.

The Earl of *Carlisle*. I trust I shall obtain credit when I assure your Lordships that no consideration whatever should induce me to give a negative to the motion now made, if I had not been perfectly satisfied of the necessity of the measures carrying on against *America*. It is not, in my opinion, a mere question of party, but involves in it the consequences of the total ruin or salvation of this country. If we should concede, so as to relinquish every substantial benefit which we might derive from our political sovereignty and commercial control over our Colonies, what will be the probable consequence, but that this country, deprived of the advantages of an immense commerce, and everything flowing and connected with those advantages, will gradually sink into obscurity and insignificance, and fall at length a prey to the first powerful or ambitious state which may meditate a conquest of this Island? If we consider the present state and condition of several of the great Powers of *Europe*; if we reflect on their strength and immense resources; if, viewing the map, we see the figure *Great Britain* cuts in respect of extent of territory; if we collect the whole into one focus, and connect the ideas of their strength, and our own native imbecility, should *America* be torn from us, the prospect is indeed dreadful. It is, therefore, in my opinion, a measure not only necessary to the vindication of our honour, but even essential to our very existence as a people. It calls on us to exert every power, and strain every nerve, to bring *America* back again to her duty, and to secure to us her subordinate dependance. On this ground, and this alone, I am warmly for the measure proposed to be rescinded by this motion. I have not a doubt of the necessity of coercive measures in the present state and disposition of *America*; and under that conviction I am persuaded that the number of hands required to carry on our manufactures, the little use of new levies, at least for the first campaign, and the desire every friend to his country ought to have to put a speedy termination to the present unhappy troubles, united, create an evident necessity for the employment of foreigners, in preference to native troops. Besides, consider only the unwieldy bulk of this vast extended empire, and the operations necessary, even in case of a defensive war, and determine, if it be possible, for such an inconsiderable spot as this Island is, in the nature of things, to furnish numbers sufficient to carry on operations the nature of such a service demands.

His R. H. the Duke of *Cumberland*. My Lords, I shall not enter into the whole field of the *American* debate, which has been so ably discussed by your Lordships; but as I have constantly opposed these oppressive measures, I heartily concur with the motion made by the noble Duke, because it is full of respect and duty to the Crown, strongly reprobating the misconduct of Ministers, and laying the basis for a happy reconciliation between *Great Britain* and her Colonies. My Lords, I lament to see *Brunswickers*, who once (to their great honour) were employed in the defence of the liberties of the subject, now sent to subjugate his constitutional liberties in another part of this vast empire.

The Duke of *Chandos*. The noble Duke who made the motion has charged the supporters of the measures respecting *America*, with favouring designs subversive of the liberties of their country. I do assure his Grace, if I thought the measures he speaks of had any such tendency, neither his Grace nor any noble Lord in this House would be further than I from giving or affording them the least countenance or support. It is because I am fully satisfied that those measures are perfectly necessary and constitutional, that I have uniformly given them my sanction as a member of this House; and I will add, that I am no less convinced of the propriety of the measures, than of the high integrity and abilities of those who have advised them. The noble Duke has thrown out the most unjust charges and ill-founded insinuations against the whole body of the Militia. As a Lord-Lieutenant of a very respectable County, I find my-

self included in the censure, and look upon my honour as very materially wounded. I am certain I can answer for the corps which I have the honour to command; and have reason to presume it is universally so throughout the service, that no officers but such as are duly qualified to serve are admitted. I therefore am authorized to say, that the noble Duke is totally mistaken in his assertions, so far as has come within my own knowledge; and have a right to presume that he has been equally mistaken as applying to every other corps in his Majesty's service.

The Duke of *Manchester*. My Lords, after the long and accurate detail given by the noble Duke, of the treaties now before the House, I will not detain your Lordships by a recapitulation of particulars; nor, indeed, do I think it very material to except against particulars of a treaty, where the whole appears to me greatly reprehensible, or to cavil with Ministers on little articles, whilst charges of a heavier nature may be laid to their account. The information given to us in his Majesty's speech at the opening of the session, of the introduction of foreign troops into the garrisons of *Gibraltar* and *Mahon*, without the previous consent of Parliament, gave me a serious alarm. The unconstitutional doctrine held in this House, setting up the power of the prerogative above the power of Parliament; the attempt to introduce foreign troops into *Ireland*, without even asking the opinion of the *British* Parliament,—all concur to bear strong testimonies, that an abridgment of *British*, as well as *American* liberty, would not be disagreeable to some of our present rulers. Long has this nation survived the loss of that liberty which was once the lot of her neighbouring *European* kingdoms; but, my Lords, there is at present such an indifference to serious things, such a love of ease and luxury, which gives to Ministers an almost irresistible sway, that I doubt this country is very near that crisis when she will passively surrender all those rights her ancestors held most dear. My Lords, I am not vain enough to think that I possess any power of speech to awaken to publick zeal; but, with your permission, I will submit to you some reasons, drawn from State policy and convenience, why we should not be too eager to push on this war. My Lords, whatever was the original cause of the war; whatever were the claims of *Great Britain*, or however unjustifiable might be thought the resistance of the Colonies to those claims,—no impartial man can say, that in nothing has *Britain* been to blame. But waiving this disquisition, let us consider the present situation of affairs. The events of the last campaign show us that the war will not be of very easy conclusion. Though we allow the *British* troops to have been successful at the attack on the heights of *Charlestown*, yet was that success dearly bought and greatly balanced by the loss of forts, of garrisons—I might say, of nations. The defection from Government has been total—total, my Lords; for besides the desolated prison of the *British* troops, (the devoted *Boston*,) and the town of *Halifax*, kept in awe by a large garrison, what remains to Government, of all the continent of *America*, as far as *British* Colonies extend? Nay, my Lords, the misfortune has spread farther: the conquests of the last war, so dearly rent from *France*, are mouldering from us; and though we have reports that the Provincial arms have met a check at *Quebeck*, great part of *Canada* owns another master. Still we are bent to push on an invading war against a powerful enemy, with every circumstance against us but the advantage of our fleet. Let us now consider the means we have to prosecute this war. The *British* troops, we find, fail not, my Lords, in point of courage; but they show an honest backwardness to engage against their fellow-citizens. To *Germany* we have recourse for assistance; seventeen thousand *German* mercenaries are at last obtained; with these and a small *British* army, many of whose regiments consist entirely of recruits, some of whom are of the worst description, (for I have been told that even the prisons have been ransacked to augment the number,) is this country to engage a nation who are enthusiastick in their cause; have no hopes but in success; are united by every tie; have every stimulative to courage that shame or ambition can give an army of brothers. The mercenaries we employ (for they may be justly called so, since that man must be deemed a mercenary soldier who fights for pay in the cause in which he has no concern) are a motley band of various nations, who are yet in *Germany*, and are yet to be conveyed across the *Atlantic*. Some will perish in the



way, some desert. But I will suppose the remnant landed on the *American* shore; will conquest immediately follow? Impossible to expect it. If the Generals know their duty, (and we have no reason to doubt it,) the first employment they must have will be to secure a post, in case of disaster, to establish a place of arms, to endeavour to form magazines; else whence can this army be supplied with provisions? Is it from *England*? From the *English* fleet? The fleet cannot sail within the land—cannot go up the rivers; so that the army, without magazines, cannot possibly quit the coast, and great part of the campaign must be spent in preparations. My Lords, we must look upon this war as a war of conquest. It is too late to treat the *Americans* as Rebels, that the dignity of Government requires to be punished. They are a powerful nation, a formidable enemy. The army must be divided, for many are the forces with whom they are to engage. Are we certain that even the troops proposed to be employed will not be opposed by greater numbers? Can we conceive one campaign can end the war?

My Lords, there is another very material consideration, on which I will touch but gently, for I wish not to add to embarrassments: Are Ministers certain they are prepared for the expenses of the war? The great annual outgoings (the publick debt) were, at the close of the last war, thought a sufficient reason for accepting a peace, certainly inadequate to the glories of the war. In thirteen years' peace, some saving has been made; the expense of the ensuing campaign promises to swallow up the whole of that saving. Thus, in point of revenue, are we in the situation we were at the end of the war? But we have lost the *American* trade without an equivalent. The trade of the last year, to supply the *Spanish* flota and the demands through *Russia*, will be no lasting resource. The one is over; the other, I am informed, declines. The additional tax laid upon land, will, it is supposed, not pay the expense of the conveyance of the troops. If Ministers should be obliged to anticipate the taxes; if the Bank should be induced to lend the assistance of their credit; if the taxes should fall short; if any unforeseen calamity should happen,—might not the publick credit receive as rapid a shock as within these few years befel the *India* Company? In short, my Lords, the difficulties are so numerous, that one should be inclined to think some fatal evil influence confounded the wisdom of our counsellors. My Lords, I read in Holy Writ, that when *Ahab*, for his sins, was devoted to destruction, the host of Heaven was assembled before the Lord, and the Lord said, "Who will persuade *Ahab* to go up and war against *Ramoth Gilead*, that he may fall there? And an evil spirit said, I will go forth and persuade him." And the Lord said, Go, and thou shalt persuade him." I shall not, I hope, be thought irreligious, if I apply this allegory to the *British* nation. It does seem as if, in punishment for their offences, they were condemned to go and war against their brethren in *America*, and to "fall there." I wish the application may not prove just; and yet, my Lords, everything gives it the appearance of truth. No measures taken to bring the war to a conclusion; no plan effective to force the *Americans* to accept the terms we are pleased to prescribe; a war of detail, of partisans, that can lead to nothing but to perpetuate rancour and animosity. I am informed, by the late despatches from *Virginia*, that the Governour, who has long quitted the residence of his Government, to hold his state aboard a cruising ship, has had the notable success of firing the town of *Norfolk*, the largest in *Virginia*. I make no doubt he has a commission for what he does—I do not mean his commission of Governour, for that is a commission to protect those over whom he is appointed to preside—but a commission to destroy, to burn the towns, to ravage the plantations, drive off the slaves, and to kill those that resist. These are the warlike achievements of the Governour of *Virginia*. But as I do not doubt he has orders for what he does, far be it from me to condemn an absent man; but I cannot think well of those who from hence command this wanton ruin, this unnecessary ravage, this useless desolation.

My Lords, I must further take notice of one extraordinary particular: that this town was supposed to contain many friends of Government; and yet such is the determined vengeance, that even friends are fired upon in hopes of hurting the enemies intermixed, and all are involved in one

complicated destruction. Can Ministers think that, after this proceeding, one friend to Government will remain in *America*? Can they expect that any one, blessed with common sense, will espouse their cause, when they do not protect those who mean obedience? My Lords, I am, for these reasons, a hearty supporter of the noble Duke's motion, and particularly because it leads to that peace that all must allow desirable. I am the more earnest, as I am convinced it is still to be attained. Provoked as the *Americans* have been, they wish for reconciliation. They dread to be forced into independency. They would even buy that peace, not at the price of their liberty—that must be secured to them; their purse and property must be their own;—but I have good grounds to think, could they be certain of being dealt with by people who were sincere—whom they could trust—they would submit to all necessary regulations of commerce; nay, more, they would assist the State with a revenue: but they must raise it themselves; they must not be taxed from hence. My Lords, when men are in such a disposition, I will add no more but that if we blindly reject them, we do not know the value of that people we thus forever wantonly cast from us.

The Earl of *Effingham*. My Lords, I shall take up much less of your Lordships' time than I expected to do, on the exorbitant terms of the treaties, as the noble Duke, who moved the address, has already sufficiently proved the unreasonableness of them. I shall only make one observation on the subject, which is, that if these seventeen thousand men have the effect we are promised they shall, of subduing the *Americans* in one campaign, their pay, together with the subsidy, and the excess of the levy money above what is ever allowed in *England*, would furnish the pay and clothing of forty thousand men, with their proper officers.

On the legality of these treaties, I shall trouble your Lordships a little longer.

The first and most striking point is, the administration of justice being reserved to a foreign Prince, within the dominions of the Crown of *Great Britain*; the better to effect which, an executioner, with servants, is part of the *Hessian* establishment to be levied by *Great Britain*; and no exception or limitation of this illegal power seems to have been thought of, even in case the civil Government should be restored in *America*.

The second great consideration is, the probability of a foreign General commanding in *America*; for though it has been said that the commission of Commander-in-Chief will entitle our young Major-General to the command, yet it will not, I believe, make a senior officer of spirit serve under him, though it may make him retire from the army. But, in the *Hessian* treaty, there is, besides the Lieutenant and Major-Generals, a General commandant. How are these two *Sosias* to settle the matter? I confess it appears to me liable to great confusion.

With regard to the stipulation of assisting *Hesse*, if attacked, it is not a just war alone which we have engaged to enter into for the protection of the Landgraviate; for a case may happen, in which, by a decree of the Imperial Chamber, the Directors of the Circle are ordered to march into the country, to compel the Landgrave to some act of justice or restitution; in which case he will be, according to the eleventh article, "actually attacked by force of arms, without having first used open force against him who attacks him;" and we must either excuse our breach of the treaty by our Minister's ignorance of the Imperial Constitutions, or else enter into a war like that in *America*—not to maintain, but to subvert the liberties of the *Germanick* body.

With regard to the latter part of the motion, for suspending hostilities, I should think myself unpardonably tedious were I to go over again all the arguments which show the inexpediency of the war. I shall only state to your Lordships, in addition to what I and many others have said before, some information which I have received from the best authority, respecting the resources of the Provincials, and which I should think it my duty to lay before the House, even if it did not come immediately within the subject of our present debate. The first of our great mistakes seems to be in the number of their people. When the General Congress had ordered returns of the number of inhabitants in each Province, an idea prevailed that these returns were to be the measure of their quotas. It was proved at *Bos-*

ton, that they only returned about four in five of their true numbers, and it was pretty certain that other places in *New-England* returned a still less proportion; yet the whole number amounted to three millions and a half; it can therefore be no exaggeration to say, that they considerably exceed four millions.

Their plan of finance is admirable for its solidity and simplicity. In *September* last, the General Congress issued three millions of dollars in paper, for the security of which all property in the twelve Colonies stands pledged. They will, this summer, lay a tax amounting to about a dollar per head, which will probably bring in most of their bills, which will be again issued in payment of the troops, &c. For the convenience of the individuals, each Colony will issue about half a million in smaller bills, on its separate credit, which will be issued from the Provincial Treasury, where the Continental bills will be received and returned to the general treasury. What a different paper credit is this from what is now weighing down this unfortunate country. How worthy is the plan of imitation, wherever the annual revenue can be made to bear any proportion to the annual expense.

In the summer of last year, the General Congress fixed the price of powder and other stores; also, of provisions, &c. One hundred pounds of good powder was rated at fifty dollars; for this the importer would receive, at his option, silver to that amount, or two thousand five hundred pounds of flour, or in proportion of lumber, or other provisions: this, in the *West-India* Islands, would fetch thirty pounds; so there is no fear of their being deprived of either their silver or their supply of military stores. Some have doubted whether they had any silver; but they should consider that, besides the contraband trade, our army must furnish them with some millions of dollars in specie every year.

Those who doubt their meeting with foreign assistance, would do well to satisfy themselves that the Agent from *Madrid* to *Philadelphia* had really no other business than to present the colleges in *America* with the labours of the illustrious translator of *Sallust*. It is also worth their inquiry, whether or no the *French* merchants have bought *American* commodities with arms out of the Royal magazines, delivered at twenty per cent. less than the current prices. Another idea has been, that they wanted saltpetre. To obviate this, the General Congress printed and dispersed an account of the best and simplest method of making it. In *August* last, a saltpetre work was become a necessary appendage to a farm; and no doubt is made but, from the numbers now established, saltpetre will become a considerable article of their future exports.

The management of the *Indians* was an early object of attention. The General Congress, considering what an unprincipled gang the bulk of *Indian* traders were, prevailed on a sufficient number of respectable men to undertake that trade. The natural event was, that the former traders were execrated, not without some reflections on those who should have prevented, not encouraged, the abominable frauds they had been subject to.

I should now wish your Lordships to advert to your situation nearer home. The *Spaniards* are again armed, and *France* has also prepared a considerable force. May not their late misfortune at *Algiers* make them wiser? If zeal for religion be supposed to actuate them, is it not possible that *France* may convince them that, by going to *Ireland*, they would serve both their spiritual and temporal interests? I appeal to a noble Viscount in my eye, if more than half that kingdom is not in their interest? They would be joined by numbers the moment they land, between *Cork* and the *Shannon*; and what force have you to oppose them, either by sea or land?

My Lords, I never can stand up in your Lordships' presence without throwing in a few words on the justice of this unnatural war. The principal foundation on which it rests, is an idea which has been, with much pains, promulgated of late, that taxes are not *de gratiâ* but *de jure*; that the necessity of the State gives to the legislative body a right to impose them, and that the people have no right to withhold them. I need no other proof that these principles are encouraged by Government, than that books, published by persons who enjoy pensions and favours, contain them; while there is no instance of any court favour being extended to any of those who have laid down other doctrines.

Indeed, my Lords, the situation in which some of these libellers of the Constitution are placed, decency forbids me to name; but this I will assert, that whatever doctrines others may hold, and whatever name they may please to give to their own principles, the moment I am satisfied of the truth of these arguments, I shall become a most determined and zealous Jacobite, and shall hold myself bound, in conscience and honour, to go all lengths, and risk all I hold dear as an *Englishman*, in atonement of having approved the Revolution, and sworn allegiance to the House of *Brunswick*.

Earl *Talbot*. The noble Earl who spoke last has certainly hit off one leading feature of the *Americans*. His Lordship tells you that even in the midst of their zeal for freedom and independency, they were not able to conquer their natural propensity to fraud and concealment. He tells you, that to evade the order of the Congress for supplying their quotas of men and money, they purposely concealed their real numbers. However I may differ from the noble Earl in the deduction he has drawn from this fact, I am not permitted to doubt the truth of it, as coming from a person in whose estimation they bear so high a place. This, with me, would be the strongest reason imaginable for not trusting to their professions, when it is seriously stated, that they are to be held by no ties whatever, not even by their most sacred engagements to support a cause which they deem essential to their very existence as a free people. They have had all along a reluctance to order and good Government, since their first settlement in that country; and I am every day more and more convinced that this people will never be brought back to their duty, and the subordinate relation they stand in to this country, till reduced to unconditional submission. Let them promise or hold out what present convenience or future views of independence may suggest, believe me, my Lords, they will never give up their favourite object, till they are fully convinced that the object is unattainable. No concession on our part, no lenity, no endurance, will have any other effect but that of increasing their insolence, and encouraging them daily to rise in their demands. They have been obstinate, undutiful, and ungovernable, from the beginning—from their first early and infant settlements in that country. They began to manifest this spirit so early as the reign of *Charles I.* They disputed our right of fishing on their coasts, in the times of the Commonwealth and Protectorate. But was this claim to exemption acceded to on our part, or this privilege, inseparably connected with sovereignty, relinquished? No: then, as now, they were treated as presumptuous and ridiculous. Indeed, the principle of absolute, unconditional supremacy, was so fully established in the reign of *Charles II.*, that what by some people establishes a right on our part, of partial taxation over the Province of *Pennsylvania*, was, at the time, granted as a favour to Mr. *Penn.* who then had a strong personal interest with the Sovereign. *Penn.* was a sensible penetrating man. He knew the power to tax existed in the Sovereign; he therefore got the right transferred to the Parliament, lest he or some of his successors should suffer under a tax laid on at the will and discretion of the Sovereign for the time being. This right was first vested in Parliament at the Revolution. It was not, to be sure, a full Parliament, but a Convention, which laid a foundation for the privileges the nation now enjoys. From that time, the right has continued clearly in Parliament, in the three branches of the Legislature conjunctively; so that taking the right of taxing, as derived from the Sovereign through Parliament, in the manner here described, or considering it inherently existing in the whole Legislature, as part of its very essence, the effect would be the same; for still it comes to this, that the supreme power retains the sovereignty over its several subordinate members, and of course among the other various powers which it possesses, is constitutionally entitled to exercise the right of taxation, whenever the common interest or exigencies of the State may render the exercise of such a right necessary.

Earl *Temple*. My Lords, I have heard, with the greatest sensibility, the very honourable testimony which has been given by the noble Earl [Earl *Talbot*] who spoke last, to the memory of one so deservedly dear to me; and I think the House is much obliged to his Lordship for the information he has given, and the new lights which he has thrown upon the question of sovereignty over *America*, in which

the right of taxation is specially included. Your Lordships have been so repeatedly persecuted by debates on *American* questions, and I have so frequently given my opinion upon these questions, that I could most willingly have spared you this trouble; but with a heart feeling as warmly as mine does for the honour and interest of my country, and accustomed to view her in the highest point of glory, I cannot bear the thought of being so much as suspected to be an indolent or an indifferent spectator of her unexampled distress; nor can I suffer my opinions, in so arduous and delicate a situation, to be collected from the sentiments expressed by any man, or set of men, whatsoever. I desire to stand or fall in your Lordships' opinion, and that of my country, by those I deliver myself. I am still clear, my Lords, as to the right this country has to exercise its sovereignty over *America* by taxation. I had no hand in passing the Stamp Act, in the Declaratory Bill, in the bill laying duties upon tea and other commodities, in the partial repeal of that act, nor yet in the insanity of sending the tea to *America* without repealing the duty. From these and other causes, together with the imbecility of Administration, this country is reduced into a situation so deplorable that the wisest and honestest man in the kingdom can propose nothing that promises an honourable issue. I feel that I speak in fetters; I therefore will not press arguments on either side to their full extent; the next easterly wind will carry to *America* what shall fall from any, and from every Lord in the House. I do not wish that the nakedness of my country and its weakness should stand confirmed by the authority and sanction of testimonies given here. It is a time to act, and not to talk. Much is to be done and little said. The die of war is cast, the sword is drawn, and the scabbard thrown away. With great respect to your Lordships, wise as you are, and no doubt the great hereditary Council of the King and kingdom, yet allow me to say, you are not enabled to decide upon matters of such transcendent importance and difficulty, without having the fullest materials before you, which you most certainly have not. This is a question for the Ministers to decide, who must be supposed to have the means of the most ample information: the execution will likewise lie with them. They have decided; and it is to be hoped that they have at last some well-considered plan; not only taking into pay all the troops that can at any rate be got, but also how they can be supported, supplied, and enabled to act with effect; in short, a plan consisting of a great variety of efficient parts. If I had the honour of being in the King's Council, (which, thank God, I have not,) I should expect the fullest information before I could decide; but decide I would, and abide by the decision. Retired, however, as I now am, and uninformed, I have not presumption enough to give an opinion, nor do I hold myself specially called upon to do it. My country is, indeed, reduced to a deplorable situation. We are driven between *Scylla* and *Charybdis*, and it will be transcendently difficult to steer the vessel of State into a safe port. I must be allowed freely to confess, that I have not a good opinion of the King's servants. Past experience will not justify confidence; I cannot, therefore, answer to myself or to my country, to trust such men with the expenditure of ten millions, and laying the foundation of lavishing many more, our last stake; thereby accelerating that bankruptcy which, sooner or later, I fear, by adopting either measure, is become inevitable. Nor am I, on the other hand, so friendly to them, as, by declaring our utter inability to reduce *America*, to furnish them with a golden bridge for concluding an ignominious peace, on any the most ruinous and disgraceful terms. I cannot consent to throw this once great and glorious country at the feet of *America*; and there humbly implore such peace as she, in her magnanimity, shall condescend to grant us. I am not yet made to the idea of hanging out a white flag of surrender. To those who lament the present most melancholy state of the Colonies, once so prosperous and flourishing, beyond the example of any others known in the annals of time, I cannot help observing, that I rejoice in the testimony, because it does honour to the Government of *England*, under whose care and influence they had prospered so wonderfully. I do verily believe, that till the late troubles they had infinitely less to complain of than the mother country herself; and that, separated as they are by the vast *Atlantick*, it was not in the nature of things that there must not be much to com-

plain of, though not sufficient to justify their ingratitude to the parent State. I cannot blame a determination to make peace, sword in hand; the sooner it can be had upon reasonable, safe, and honourable terms, the better for both countries. I never did declare, whether I thought it was consistent with sound policy to impose any tax upon *America*, and it will hardly be expected that I should decide it now. I have heard it called an unjust war: I know not who in this House have a right to call it so; not those who voted for the Declaratory Act; those only who denied our right of taxation, and how very few were they! [only five.] Negotiations of such importance and delicacy cannot be transacted with too much secrecy. I cannot, I own, approve of recalling your troops, and publishing the terms to which you will yield, till there is reason to be well assured that they, or something near thereunto, will be accepted. Infinite sagacity and discretion are necessary to the attainment of what all alike, I am persuaded, must eagerly wish. When the happy and favourable moment for conciliation shall arrive, I hope the Ministers will seize it, and I sincerely wish them success. At least, at such a crisis I will not hang upon the wheels of Government, and thereby render what is already but too difficult, the more impracticable. [His Lordship did not vote.]

Viscount *Townshend*. Having at first entertained doubts relative to the claims of this country over *America*, I gave the subject for some time all the attention in my power. I considered the several charters. I examined the relation both countries stood in towards each other. I looked back to the infant as well as the more mature state of the Colonies; and was at length convinced that *America* was bound by every rule of justice, and every tie of gratitude and political obligation, to contribute towards the common support; and consequently that *America*, from the beginning, had been the aggressor. But, my Lords, though the right of *Great Britain* to control every part of the dominions of the Crown were to be questioned; though the charters were binding and valid to the extent contended; still the state of things is such as renders it impossible to look back to the causes of this war, so as to answer any wise or salutary purpose. The justice of the cause is lost in the din of war. The noble Earl in the blue ribbon, who spoke last, has told you very justly that it is now become a struggle for power; the die is cast, and the only point which now remains to be determined, is, in what manner the war can be most effectually prosecuted, and speedily finished, in order to procure that unconditional submission which has been so ably stated by the noble Earl with the white staff, [Earl *Talbot*.] I know of no method so probable to insure success to our operations as that now adopted. By it we procure an immediate supply of men; men trained to the use of arms, and of course fit for immediate service. And I have no reason to doubt that the measures pursuing will put an end to the war in the course of a single campaign. This will operate doubly, in procuring the great objects we have in view; it will at once put an end to the calamities of war, and save an immense expense to the nation. A noble Earl [Lord *Effingham*] has appealed to me, in relation to the present state, condition, and disposition of *Ireland*: to which I can only answer, if any disturbances should break out in that kingdom, they must be suppressed. I do not believe they will; nor have I any reason to think such an event at all probable. His Lordship has stated his apprehensions of a *French* or *Spanish* invasion. That, too, I think equally improbable. *France* will be cautious of making any attempt of that kind, as long as she remembers the defeat and destruction of the armament sent there under *Thurot*, during the late war. But supposing that the noble Earl's fears were well founded; in my opinion, it would be an additional motive for pushing on the war with vigour and effect; in short, to induce us to terminate it by the most powerful and decisive operations; for if it should be permitted to linger beyond the present campaign, we will have a right to expect the interference of some foreign power, who may probably avail itself of our domestick troubles and civil distractions. The noble Duke who made the motion has said that foreigners were attempted to be forced on *Ireland*, and that it has been stripped of its national military establishment. As to the last, if it be a fault, it cannot be charged on the Ministry of this country. It was an act of their own Parliament; and if his Majesty had not bound

himself by his royal promise, there was nothing to prevent him from sending the whole or any part of the military force stationed in that kingdom to what part of the empire he pleased, if the exigency of affairs, or the operations of war, should make it necessary. In respect to foreigners, the very state of *Ireland*, as represented by the noble Duke, would be a sufficient reason for his Majesty to send a body of foreigners into that kingdom for its defence, without advising with his Parliament there; for I believe the noble Duke will hardly contend that the King, with the advice of his Parliament here, or on an emergency previous to such an advice, may not send a body of troops into any part of the dominions of the *British Crown*, for its defence and protection.

**The Duke of Grafton.** The noble Duke who made the motion has stated the whole of the business of this day in so accurate a manner, with so much precision, and so judiciously pointed to the several leading points most deserving your Lordships' attention, as to leave very little for me to add. Indeed, as to the matter immediately under consideration, his Grace has totally precluded me. I cannot, however, sit down without expressing my general sentiments on this very momentous and important motion. From the beginning of the present troubles, I sedulously endeavoured to satisfy myself of the true ground and nature of the dispute; to examine the respective pretensions of the parties, to procure the best lights the nature of the controversy afforded, and to form my opinion without predilection or partiality. The effect of those researches was, that I plainly saw the people of *America*, instead of being protected in their rights and secured in their property, would be left nothing which they could call their own, because no line could be drawn, no boundary could be set up, to limit the extent of the claim. You could not say that supremacy shall exist for such and such purposes, and shall be restrained in its exercise in such and such cases; because the very instant you set limits to its right of taxation, you would annihilate the principle on which that right is founded, and consequently leave the question as undecided as ever. Taking it in the other light, that unconditional supremacy, in the mode and extent laid down by the noble Earl with the white staff, was of the very essence of Government, similar difficulties, though arising from a different cause, presented themselves to my view; I mean the inexpediency of coercing *America*, and the impracticability of carrying coercive measures into effectual execution. I perceived that great allowances were to be made for a people who had been, as they thought, in the exercise and possession of certain specifick, defined rights for more than a century. I was convinced of the cruelty and bad policy of wresting those rights from them wantonly and without any apparent cause. I evidently perceived the wildness and impracticability of the attempt, and the insurmountable difficulties which stood in the way of a project so big with folly and injustice. But let me go one step further, and suppose that the expediency and practicability were equal to the presumed justice of the cause: ought we not to look to our own abilities, to our resources, and compare the inconveniences which must result from these measures with the advantages we propose to obtain? I am tolerably acquainted with the finances of this country, and I do most solemnly assure your Lordships, that I do not know of a single tax which it is in the power of the most fruitful invention to devise or conceive, that would increase the receipt at the Exchequer. Every tax that can possibly be thought of will interfere with some other already in being. The nation is loaded to the full extent of its abilities; and what are you going to do? You are entering into a war, the success of which is problematical at least, if not improbable. To carry on this war, new taxes will be necessary; and having no security to give, the consequence must be, that you will be obliged to pledge the old funds, contrary to publick faith, and the security of the publick creditors; or you will be compelled to contract new debts, which, if the war should continue for any time, national credit will be ruined and the kingdom undone. This leads me to a consideration of the first importance; it is, the general inattention and indifference to the interests of the nation which prevail among those to whom they are entrusted. A most alarming profligacy of manners, and unbounded love of pleasure and dissipation, have taken possession of almost all ranks and degrees of people. Ministers

are trusted indiscriminately; Parliament has surrendered or abandoned its right of control, and all the great concerns of the nation are trusted to chance, or to men by no means fitted for the arduous task of Government. How do you think, my Lords, this will terminate? When the people find themselves borne down under the pressure of taxes, which they will be no longer able to pay; when publick bankruptcy stares them in the face; when, in consequence of such a state of things, universal ruin and despair spread themselves through every part of this Island;—I will tell you, my Lords, the people, no longer able to endure such calamities, and expecting no redress where only it can be legally or constitutionally sought, will seek relief in the means which *God* and nature has pointed out. They will forbear to look up to Parliament, because Parliament has betrayed them, has been deaf to their entreaties, and inattentive to their interests. It may be answered, that the present measures are measures of the people, that they are approved of by a great majority of the nation, and that they have, in a variety of instances, and through a variety of channels, expressed the most hearty and zealous approbation. I deny the fact; but though I should allow the proofs, they are very far from combatting anything I have now asserted. If the people have been misled or lulled into a deceitful security, it proves my argument on the ground I have taken it up. It is not on the wisdom and soundness of the measures, but on their fallacy and evil tendency, that I draw the present deductions. Besides, addresses, and the various means employed by men in power to obtain the publick sanction and approbation, will never pass with me for proof of their being the real sentiments of those to whom they are imputed; for at no time since the first establishment of the Monarchy did this test of publick opinion manifest itself more than during the greater part of the reign of *James II.* Addresses, congratulations, engagements to support him with their lives and fortunes, poured in from every quarter; yet that infatuated Monarch fatally discovered, in the hour of trial, that they were but the mere efforts of Ministerial art and Court adulation. On the whole, my Lords, considering this great question in all its different points of view, and pursuing it in all its consequences, I can perceive nothing but inevitable ruin. I contemplate it with the most pungent anxiety; I turn my face from it with horror. These have been my sentiments from the very beginning, and I have uniformly acted conformably thereto. I have argued, prayed, and implored, that the wild, ruinous, and destructive project might be laid aside. I do now beseech your Lordships, for the last time, to bestow some further consideration on the subject. The die is not irretrievably cast; the sword is drawn, but it may yet be sheathed. The proposition now made to you by the noble Duke may open a field for peace and reconciliation. This opportunity once lost, I fear can never again be recovered. I would beg to recall to your Lordships' recollection what fell from me in the course of the last year, when in another situation, (where I unhappily stood single in opinion,) that I promised to submit a plan for composing the differences now subsisting between *Great Britain* and *America* to your consideration. Whatever has been urged by the noble Lord in the blue ribbon to the contrary, I am convinced it is not yet too late, and that all the miseries and calamities which now threaten the nation may yet be averted, if we will only, without distinction of party, undertake the performance of the arduous task with willing hearts and proper dispositions. As to the treaties, which make more particularly the subject of this day's debate, they have been so amply commented on, and fully explained by the noble mover, that I should have hardly troubled your Lordships, did not I think it my duty, as applying directly to the manner in which this business of foreign treaties has been conducted on the part of Administration, to express my utmost astonishment at the language held by a noble Lord, in whose department, as Secretary of State, this negotiation must, of course, have been transacted. The noble Lord rises to declare his ignorance, whether or not a Commander-in-Chief, appointed by his Majesty, or the Commander of those foreign mercenaries, should have the supreme command? Did his Lordship take upon him to negotiate this treaty, without any one official requisite to conduct and conclude it? Or has he first made the treaty, and after it is finally concluded, and made binding on the nation, does he come into this House totally



ignorant whether he acted right or wrong? to receive instructions from such of your Lordships as are conversant in military affairs, to know whether the whole of the *British* dominion in *America* is, or is not, to be under the absolute command of a foreign mercenary, at the head of twelve thousand hirelings? But supposing his Lordship should tell me, that the supreme command is vested in the Commander-in-Chief, though he be a junior officer: will he assure me that the matter has been so understood by the Landgrave of *Hesse*, or that his General is apprized of it? Or, lastly, will his Lordship inform me whether sufficient provision has been made in case of death, or any other accident, to supply the vacancy with a succession of other officers, who may be eventually called to the command, by commission granted for the purpose; and that the Prince and his General have been acquainted with this eventual arrangement, and have acquiesced in it? I think it proper, before I sit down, to allude to one circumstance, in which I took a part, but in which I was most egregiously deceived; I mean the vote I gave respecting the *Massachusetts-Bay* Charter Bill. To induce me to give that vote, I was informed that the alteration of the Charter was at the express desire of the merchants and a great majority of the people of property and consequence inhabiting that Province. I have since discovered that I was deceived; for that at the time, as well as since, the contrary was the fact. It has been, indeed, the uniform practice, since the commencement of this business, to give false information, or proceed on none. I have, therefore, only to declare, that I would never have given my sanction to that law, if I had not been led into error by a false state of the matter; and though I unhappily fell into the snare laid for me, I am now free to declare, that the law for altering the Charter of *Massachusetts-Bay* was in every respect oppressive, impolitic, and unconstitutional; and if coupled with the claim of taxation, I am fully justified in maintaining, that as one leaves the subject no property, the other deprives him of every natural and political right; and that they are both equally destructive of the inalienable privileges of an *Englishman*, and the natural rights to which all mankind are entitled, if not stripped from them by fraud, force, or injustice.

The Earl of *Suffolk*. I presume the noble Duke in the blue ribbon misunderstood what I said; for I do not presume his Grace had any intention of misrepresenting my words. I did not say or mean, that I had any doubt whether the Commander-in-Chief, though a junior officer, had a right to command the *Hessian* General. I positively and unconditionally asserted he had, and only referred to the noble Lords present, conversant in military affairs, in proof of that assertion. As to the other point the noble Duke alluded to, the same rule which prevails in respect of the Commander-in-Chief, will of course take place in the person who may be appointed, or happen to succeed him.

The Earl of *Sandwich*. I did not intend to trouble your Lordships on the present occasion, had I not been particularly called on by the noble Duke who made the motion; and to set another noble Duke [of *Manchester*] right, respecting some points on which he seems to be misinformed. My noble relation has informed your Lordships, that the town of *Norfolk*, in *Virginia*, has been burnt and destroyed, and has accompanied his narrative with several exaggerated circumstances attending that affair. I will tell the noble Duke how the matter really happened. One of our ships-of-war, being in great distress for water, sailed to *Norfolk* in order to procure it, and applied to the inhabitants, who, instead of complying with the common dictates of humanity, fired on the flag of truce, and killed or wounded two or three of our men. This occasioned what afterwards happened, and caused the town to be burnt. I do not believe it is yet burnt. The inhabitants of *Norfolk* were so cruel and barbarous, that the whole crew must have perished for want of fresh water, had it not been for the relief they procured by the distillation of salt-water. It was not the man-of-war's men that burnt *Norfolk*; it was the inhabitants themselves. The *Norfolk* people set fire to the town; that is, the fire from the man-of-war set fire to part of it, and the inhabitants burnt the rest. The noble Duke who made the motion has entertained your Lordships a great while relative to the appointing and superseding of officers. His Grace has adverted to me frequently in the course of his observations. I will tell the noble Duke, that he is

mistaken in his facts and conjectures. Admiral *Graves* was not dismissed nor recalled; nor was there the least objection to his conduct as an officer; on the contrary, his Majesty, to show the good opinion he entertains of his services, has appointed him a Vice-Admiral. As to Admiral *Shuldham* being superseded in the supreme command, he never imagined that he was to command in chief. He only succeeded Admiral *Graves*; and as the service was to be extended and carried on upon a larger scale, it became necessary that more Admirals than one should be employed; not that I know that Admiral *Shuldham* means to remain on the *American* station. I assure the noble Duke that the appointment of Lord *Howe* did not originate with me, though I think him a very deserving officer; I was not, however, overruled in the Cabinet; for, understanding that his Lordship wished for the command, I was happy in having an opportunity of gratifying his desires, and furthering the appointment of so able and deserving an officer. The noble Duke says that the servants of the Crown who support the measures now pursuing against *America*, secretly disapprove of them, and express their disapprobation of them in private company. I do not pretend to say what company the noble Duke keeps, who so confidentially impart their opinions to him; but this I will venture to affirm, that I converse both publicly and privately with them all. And yet I never heard one of them express the least disapprobation whatever of the present measures. The noble Duke says, that though we have ships, we have not men sufficient to man them. In this he is equally mistaken; for out of the whole complement of able seamen necessary for the twenty guard-ships, there are only five hundred wanting. And I will add another piece of intelligence, no less fatal to another argument made use of by his Grace, which is, that so far from the men being averse to the service, this very deficiency in the complement of the guard-ships has arisen from a most uncommon alacrity in the men to serve on the *American* station, the greatest part of those who enter choosing to serve in the fleet now destined for that country in preference to staying at home. On the whole, the five hundred men deficient of the stated complement aboard the guard-ships could be procured in a few days, which, with the ordinary seamen and landmen, would enable the twenty guard-ships, that are all of the line-of-battle, to proceed to sea in the course of a week; and suppose any difficulty should arise, we should procure more than sufficient at the shortest notice; so that, taking it in either light, we are prepared for any sudden event or emergency whatever.

Viscount *Townshend*. I believe the noble Duke's solicitude relative to whom the command would devolve on in case of the death of the Commander-in-Chief, is totally unnecessary, as I take it the next senior officer would succeed of course. I remember this was the case during the late war in *America*. First a noble Lord, a member of this House, [Lord *London*,] had the chief command; afterwards General *Abercromby*; and though Colonel *Stanwix* was the next senior officer when Sir *Jeffery Amherst* was appointed Commander-in-Chief, the supreme command immediately vested in Sir *Jeffery* as a matter of course.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. An insinuation, my Lords, has been thrown out, in order to give a sanction to the present measures, that a certain noble Earl, [of *Chatham*,] whom I do not this day see in his place, has changed his former opinions respecting them; but I will venture to affirm, without any direct information on that head, that it is equally groundless and ill-founded. I am sure I can answer so far as to say, that in the several conversations he has done me the honour to hold with me on the subject, nothing leading or even tending that way has ever escaped him; besides, his motion, and the consequent step taken by his Lordship, which remain on your Lordships' Journals, put the matter beyond doubt or uncertainty. His plan, since the commencement of this business, has been conciliation, not coercion. So much has been already said on the subject of the treaties, that I shall trouble you very little, further than to express my astonishment at a language which has been held this day in relation to the employment of foreigners. It creates double wonder, when coming from the supporters of the present measures, against whose professed system of policy it militates in the most marked contradiction. The doctrine is shortly this: when you have any extensive operations of war to carry on, keep your own men at home, employed in

your manufactures and agriculture, and trust the defence of the empire and commit the prosecution of your most essential interests to foreigners. Your country is small, and insignificant in point of numbers; the few hands you have are wanting at home; and should you employ them in war, your country would be ruined; the plough and loom must instantly stand still. Is this, my Lords, a language to be endured? Can this doctrine be seriously maintained in this House, without subjecting its authors to ridicule and derision? Were those the sentiments which prevailed during the late war, when we had at one time no less than three hundred and fifty thousand natives in actual service; and when the whole number we employed amounted to no less than four hundred and eighteen thousand men? Will any man say that our manufactures stood still for want of hands, when our imports increased full two millions annually, and when both our exports and imports exceeded anything known in former times? Could we thirteen years ago spare three hundred and fifty thousand men for carrying on the operations of war, and carry on our manufactures to an extent never before known; and shall it be this day gravely contended that we cannot raise a fifth part of the number, without ruining our manufactures, which consideration obliges us to apply for assistance to two paltry *German* States, as the only means of procuring our political salvation? Such arguments would surprise me, coming from any quarter; but much more so, from a set of men who have uniformly condemned all intercourse with the Continent, all *German* subsidies, and *German* connections. I remember a noble Duke, now no more, who I looked upon to be a very able man, and a noble Earl, both of whom have been mentioned in the course of this debate [Duke of *Bedford* and Lord *Bute*] during the late war, and at the conclusion of the late peace, held it as a point not to be departed from, that this country could subsist without any alliance to the Continent. I know that a noble Earl [Lord *Chatham*] who conducted that war, was of the same opinion; and justified his conduct by frequently declaring, in private and publick, "that he did not bring us to the Continent; that he found us there." We all know that this system at last prevailed, and that it has been the uniform politicks of the present reign to adhere to it. Shall we now be told, by the same men, acting up to the same rule for more than fourteen years, that the system is a bad one; that alliances on the Continent must be formed; that we have not men sufficient to defend and protect us; and that if we had we cannot spare them without ruin to our manufactures? His Lordship then turned his attention to the new levies; showed how the principle of keeping up old corps established at the peace had been departed from, by raising new corps; and how Highlanders had been recruited in *London*, and several parts of *England*, to fill up General *Frazer's* two battalions. He spoke of the ill-treatment and resentments of the King of *Prussia* and the Emperor; and of our not having a single ally on the Continent of the least consequence.

Lord *Lytelton*. My sentiments on the present subject are pretty well known. I shall only observe now that lenient measures have had no other effect than to produce insult after insult; that the more we conceded, the higher *America* has risen in her demands, and the more insolent she has grown. It is for this reason that I am now for the most effective and decisive measures; and am of opinion that no alternative is left us but to relinquish *America* forever, or finally determine to compel her to acknowledge the legislative supremacy of this country. I do not pretend to decide, in the present situation of both countries how far it may be expedient to insist on taxes, for the purpose of raising a revenue; not but it is evident we are fully competent to demand them, and able to compel their payment. However, it is plain, when they return to a proper state of obedience, that the right is with us, and that we may exercise it according to circumstances and local convenience. In the event of our prevailing in this contest, it is the principal of an unconditional submission I would be for maintaining; not that I would be for pushing the consequences of this doctrine to its full extent. I think the right once fully acknowledged, *Great Britain* ought, by all means, to secure to the people of that country those privileges and immunities to which every native subject of this free Government is confessedly entitled.

Lord *Camden*. Some allusions have been made in this

debate to a fact, which has been misrepresented. It has been supposed that the noble Duke in the blue ribbon [Duke of *Grafton*] and myself, both occupying high offices in Administration at the time the duties were laid on in 1767, approved of the measure. I confess, as mere matter of supposition, his conjecture is plausibly supported; but the fact, I do assure his Lordship, was entirely otherwise. I never did, nor ever will, give my consent to the raising any taxes, in any form, on the people of *America*, for the purpose of raising a revenue to be under the disposal of the *British* Parliament. As for the treaties now on your Lordships' table, and the proposed effect of the present motion, I shall beg your Lordships' indulgence for a few words. If I understand them right, they contain an agreement with the Landgrave of *Hesse*, Duke of *Brunswick*, and Prince of *Hanau*, for a certain number of troops for specifick sums of money, accompanied by subsequent conditions of a double subsidy to be paid, in case the war should be terminated in a shorter time than that usually fixed for the existence of subsidiary treaties. To give this bargain the appearance of what it really is not, the whole is stuffed up with pompous expressions of alliance, founded in reciprocal support and common interest; as if these petty States were really concerned in the event of the present contest between this country and *America*. Now, my Lords, I would appeal to any of your Lordships, if the whole of this transaction be not a compound of the most solemn mockery, fallacy, and gross imposition, that was ever attempted to be put on a House of Parliament. Is there one of your Lordships who does not perceive most clearly that the whole is a mere mercenary bargain for the hire of troops on one side, and the sale of human blood on the other; and that the devoted wretches thus purchased for slaughter, are mere mercenaries, in the worst sense of the word? This point once granted, look then on the present treaties in their naked and true light. Consider seriously the consequences which such a conduct on our part may probably be productive of. We not only pay dearer for these hirelings than was ever known on any former occasion, but, instead of availing ourselves of the advantages we might derive from treating with their respective Sovereigns, hiring out their troops in the manner now alluded to, we have entered into treaties of alliance offensive and defensive; we have, in fact, pledged the faith of the nation to all the eventual consequences of a Continental war. But, my Lords, even this measure, hazardous and impolitic as it is, is not what presses most forcibly on my mind, in the conduct of this wanton, cruel, and diabolical war; for if the arguments be true that have been urged by several of your Lordships this day in debate, they amount fairly to this, that men are not to be had in this country sufficient to give efficacy to the necessary powers of the State, nor assert the rights of this Legislature; and that, consequently, the present treaties, however exceptionable, are the mere creatures of necessity. I question much the truth of this argument; but supposing it to be a just one, does it not fairly prove that the salvation of this empire depends upon foreign assistance; and that all our boasted power, wealth, and every advantage, derived either from our situation or form of Government, are held under that precarious tenure? In short, that we can enjoy no one blessing of external strength, or domestick happiness, longer than our worthy mercenary allies on the Continent think proper to permit. Now, for my part, I always was of a different opinion; for, should the time ever arrive in which our existence as a nation depended on the assistance of foreign hirelings, from that instant I should deem our consequence as a sovereign State, and our liberties as a free people, no more. The history of all ages and nations prove the fatal effects of calling in foreign auxiliaries, but more particularly mere mercenaries, to fight their battles; and my memory hardly furnishes me with a single instance of conquest over any great state or empire, in which the conquerors were not first introduced into the country as friends and allies. This general truth, my Lords, I allow, does not directly apply to the present treaties; but the principle, were the national imbecility such as your Lordships' heard it described to be this day really just, ought to create cause of great and serious alarm to every one of your Lordships. I cannot better express my disapprobation of employing foreigners, particularly to fight our domestick quarrels, than by quoting the opinion of that great man, Sir *Walter Raleigh*.

In his History of the World, he says, "that they are seditious, unfaithful, disobedient, devourers and destroyers of all places and countries whither they are drawn, as being held by no other bond than their own commodity. Yea, that which is most fearful among such hirelings is, that they have often, and in time of greatest extremity, not only refused to fight in the defence of those who have entertained them, but revolted to the contrary part, to the utter ruin of those Princes and States who have trusted them."

My Lords, great stress hath been laid, in the course of this debate, on the comparative riches and strength of *Great Britain* and *America*, from which a conclusion has been drawn in our favour, and a consequence from that conclusion, that we must in the end prove victorious. I deny the fact, the conclusion, and the consequence raised upon it. That we possess more of the precious metals than the people of *America* I will readily grant; but that the materials for decorating Palaces, or that administer to the luxuries or elegancies of life are so much real riches, or that they constitute the real and efficient strength of a nation, is a doctrine I never can subscribe to; particularly when you have a people to contend with who prefer real liberty to the empty shadow, and who despise those baubles and trinkets, when compared with the substantial and rational benefits of civil society and domestick happiness. The native produce and industry of a country, I am bold to affirm, are what constitute its real opulence. The people of *America* have always been in possession of one; and the present inhuman and oppressive measures you have adopted will necessarily teach them the other. The policy of former times was, to improve the native advantages of the people of *America* to a twofold purpose: to encourage them to the raising raw materials for our own manufactures, or as objects of foreign commerce; and to render them as dependant as possible on this country for all the wrought conveniences of life. This was the inexhaustible mine from which this country was wont to draw her resources. The immense profits derived from such a commercial intercourse were the taxes we drew from that country; and those only will ever be the substantial, constitutional benefits which can or ought to be derived from the legislative authority claimed by this country. What will be the consequence of this mad, bloody war? You will teach *America* industry and frugality. You will necessitate them to wear their own rough manufactures. You will create an emulation for excellence and improvement; and, by shutting them out from your own ports, you will compel them to explore those of foreign nations. In fine, you will point out to them the advantages of a foreign commerce, of a frugal habit of living, but, above all, the sweets of industry, directed to the establishment of new manufactures, and the improvement of old ones.

I would recommend to your Lordships to seriously consider the grounds of the present quarrel, and the object meant in the end to be attained by it. Has it not originated in taxation? and is it not now gravely asserted, that the tax is virtually relinquished, but that a war of conquest, or an acknowledgment of an unconditional submission on their part, is the only alternative now left? What, then, is the true effect of this language, but that the present is a war of conquest? For the noble Earl with the white staff [*Talbot*] has told you, that this country ought never to recede, till *America* has consented to an unconditional submission; and, consequently, that our subjects in that country are to be reduced to a state of absolute slavery, or to be forever separated and cut off from the dominion of the *British* empire.

But, my Lords, referring back to the old question of taxation, (for that I look upon to be the true and efficient ground of the present contest,) what does that question present to your Lordships' consideration? Why, that in the course of the present campaign you will have run in debt ten millions, which is more than you have been able to discharge in the course of a thirteen years' peace; and if all your measures of conquest should succeed, that you will probably, at the end of another year or two, be thirty millions worse than when you first began, and will be in the absolute possession of a ruined, desolated country, which, so far from being able to contribute to the discharge of your burdens, will become an additional one for a series of years to come. It has been urged, that none of these consequences will happen; that *America*, when she perceives that we are ultimately deter-

mined, will submit, and that of course our expenses will cease with the cause that gave them birth. I should think there was something in this argument, if conciliation, not conquest, was intended; if the claims of *America* were patiently heard, and maturely considered; but is their one of your Lordships who seriously believes that those people will ever consent to lay down their arms till vanquished, if no terms of conciliation or accommodation are held out to them? The idea is preposterous, and I am certain is not believed or expected by those who urge it. On the whole, my Lords, I am heartily for agreeing with the noble Duke's motion, because it will afford time for Administration to treat; it will give his Majesty an opportunity of putting a stop to the further effusion of human blood; it will strengthen the hands of Government, should *America* refuse such terms as *Britain* may consistently offer, and *America* reasonably and securely accept; and it will be the means of laying, on foundations of strength and security, the greatness, opulence, and perfect union of the *British* empire, whether considered as one body, or in respect to its several constituent parts.

Viscount *Weymouth*. The noble Duke in the blue ribbon, and the noble Lord who spoke last, happened to be both in Administration at the time the act was passed which laid on the duties that were the original cause of all the present disturbances. It is somewhat extraordinary that they should now complain of their own acts, and come before your Lordships to condemn measures which, for anything that appears to the contrary, originated from themselves, or at least received their sanction.

The Duke of *Grafton*. I confess I occupied a very high and responsible post in Administration when the duties in 1767 were laid upon tea, paper, painters' colours, and glass. I am, however, extremely well pleased to have an opportunity of explaining what yet has not been effectually cleared up. In that year, when the extraordinary expenses incurred on account of *America* were laid before the House of Commons, the House rose as one man almost, and insisted that that country should contribute to the burdens brought on by the military establishment there; and a motion was made for bringing in a bill for that purpose. I strenuously opposed the measure, as big with the consequences it has since unfortunately produced. I spoke to my friends upon the occasion, but they all united in opinion that the tide was too strong to expect to either stem or turn it, so as to prevent whatever might be offered in that shape from passing into a law. Finding that all my efforts would be vain, I was compelled to submit, but was resolved, as far as lay in my power, to prevent the effect; and while I gave way, to do it in such a manner as would cause least harm. I accordingly proposed the tea duty as the most palatable; because, though it answered the main purpose of those with whom taxation was a favourite measure, it was doing *America* an immediate benefit, for I procured the shilling a pound duty to be taken off, and three-pence to be laid on it in lieu thereof; so that, in fact, it was nine-pence a pound saving to *America*. However, the attempt was received in *America* as I expected it would: it immediately caused disturbances and universal dissatisfaction. In 1769, therefore, I moved in the Cabinet for a repeal, and was out-voted (if I recollect right) by a majority of one. This, therefore, was the part I took in this fatal business. When the partial repeal was agreed to in Council, I entreated and conjured my brethren in office to give up this paltry revenue; but, as I said before, I was overruled.

Lord *Camden*. For my part I was not in Council, or did not attend in Cabinet at the time this fatal measure was concerted; and as soon as I was apprised of the tendency of it, I expressed my hearty disapprobation.

Viscount *Weymouth*. The noble Duke says, he was out-voted in the Cabinet, and that there are some noble Lords now present who took an active part on that occasion. The noble Duke is very right; I was present, and am free to declare, that I was one of the members of the Cabinet who gave my vote for having the tea duty retained, and am not ashamed to own it. The noble Duke forgets there was no majority, or casting voice; the numbers were equal. The other noble Lord's apology is the most extraordinary that I ever heard; his Lordship says, he was not present at the time it happened to be debated in Council. Will the noble Lord pretend to excuse himself as a Cabinet Counsellor on that ground? Or if he could, can he pretend to defend him-

self in giving his approbation and assent, and putting the question in every successive stage of the bill to a measure, sitting on that Woolsack as President of this august assembly, which he has asserted in the course of this night's debate will be the certain ruin and destruction of this country?

The Duke *Richmond* replied to the observations made on his speech; and the question being put,

It was resolved in the negative.

Contents 29, Proxies 3. Non-Contents 79, Proxies 21.

"Dissentient:	"ABINGDON, "PONSONBY, "KING, "FITZWILLIAM, "ARCHER,	PORTLAND, EFFINGHAM, ABERGAVENNY, CAMDEN, RICHMOND."
---------------	-----------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------------

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Friday, March 1, 1776.

Mr. *Temple Luttrell* moved, "That the proper officers do lay before this House the last Weekly Accounts received at the Admiralty from the Admiral or Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels at the several Ports of *Chatham*, *Plymouth*, and *Portsmouth*; together with the last Weekly Accounts of the state and condition of all such Ships and Vessels-of-War as are now employed upon Channel service, or on the Coasts of *Great Britain* or *Ireland*."

He introduced his motion with some strictures upon the Admiralty, for the little care that had been taken in manning the men-of-war for the *American* service, by which misconduct some of the frigates had run ashore, and others been impeded in their voyage, &c. He insisted upon it, that so numerous a fleet as that, which, it is said, would amount to near one hundred sail, could not possibly be fitted out without press-warrants; yet he did not condemn the withholding such expedient; for next to the compelling *Americans* to serve against *Americans*, nothing could be worse than to force *Britons* to fight against them. He asked if it would not be wiser to have fifty men-of-war on that service properly manned, than one hundred in so wretched a condition. The fleet in *America*, including store-ships, victuallers, and small craft, must require upwards of twenty thousand men, which would be more than could be spared at so remote a distance, consistent with the safety of these Islands, when your resources of men for land and sea service were so reduced, and the *French* and *Spaniards* actually fitting out large naval armaments, and increasing their military establishments. Some Ministerial gentlemen had asserted, the evening before, that we had twenty sail of line-of-battle ships fit to encounter any enemy whatever at a few days notice. This was absolutely a false state of facts. He would engage to prove, by indisputable evidence at the bar, that when the rest of the ships destined for *America* shall have sailed, there will not be seamen sufficient, in all the ports put together, to complete the complements of fourteen sail of the line. The *Spaniards* will in less than six weeks have a greater force than that within two days sail of *Gibraltar*, and we have only one ship of the line in the *Mediterranean*. The *French* are now superior to us in all parts of the world excepting *North-America*. We have not a single line-of-battle ship either in the *East* or *West-Indies*; *France* has a squadron at *Hispaniola*, and ten thousand land forces. Are we, then, henceforward to hold our very existence as a nation by no better tenure than the impolitic faith or commiseration of the House of *Bourbon*?

Right Hon. *T. Townshend* seconded the motion.

Sir *Hugh Palliser* replied, that the Navy was in a most flourishing state at home; and said that the *American* ships were manned in a most satisfactory manner. The guardships had supernumerary hands, and seamen came in faster than was requisite.

Lord *Mulgrave* supported these assertions, and declared, as a professional man, that we could have a fleet of forty sail of the line in a few weeks, and sixty in a month's time, if necessary.

Governour *Johnstone* replied, and showed that there was but too much reason to apprehend we were going to our lowest ebb as a maritime Power as well as a commercial one.

Mr. *W. H. Hartley* expressed his concern that country

gentlemen should encourage Ministry in the unconstitutional practice of withholding information from the Representatives of the people.

The House divided.

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Mr. <i>Thomas Townshend</i> , - Mr. <i>Temple Luttrell</i> , - -	{ 44
Tellers for the noes,	{ The Lord <i>Mulgrave</i> , - - Mr. <i>Penton</i> , - - -	{ 93

So it passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Monday, March 11, 1776.

The Order of the Day being read, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider further of the Supply granted to his Majesty,

Ordered, That the account of Extraordinary Services incurred and paid by the Right Honourable *Richard Rigby*, Paymaster-General of his Majesty's Forces, between the 9th of *March*, 1775, and the 31st of *January*, 1776, and not provided for by Parliament, be referred to the said Committee.

Then the House resolved itself into the said Committee.

Lord *Barrington* moved, "That eight hundred and forty-five thousand one hundred and sixty-five Pounds fourteen Shillings and eight and one-fourth Pence, be granted towards defraying the Extraordinary Expenses of the Land Forces, and other services incurred, between the 9th of *March*, 1775, and the 31st of *January*, 1776."

Colonel *Barré* said the annals of this country did not furnish another instance in which a nominal body of eleven thousand men, never amounting at any time within the period mentioned in the resolution to above eight thousand five hundred effective men, had cost the nation so much money. The campaign of *Bunker's Hill* and *Lexington* was ludicrously compared with the glorious campaigns of the immortal *John Duke of Marlborough*; and the forcing the lines thrown up by a mob in the course of a summer's night, opposed to the victories of *Blenheim*, *Schellenburgh*, the conquest of *Gibraltar* and *Minorca*, the traversing the vast circuit of the kingdom of *Spain* by Lord *Peterborough*, and the renowned impressions made by the Duke of *Ormond* at *Vigo* and *Port St. Mary*. *Mystick River* was compared to the *Danube*; and the operations of a war that pervaded half *Europe*, and in which a *British* army, and foreigners in *British* pay, amounting to seventy thousand men, had rendered the power and glory of the *British* arms immortal, was balanced against those carried on within a circuit of little more extent than what is taken up by the site of this Metropolis. The expense of the former was shown to amount to a sum not more than two millions, while the other, including the expenses of the fleet, cost nearly three millions, the very extraordinaries and ordnance service alone amounting to one million three hundred thousand pounds. He eulogized General *Montgomery*, the account of whose death in an attempt to take *Quebeck* by escalade, had arrived but a few days before.

Mr. *Burke* drew several comparisons between the victories of Mr. *Pitt* and those of the noble Lord, [*North*,] and contended that the campaign which gave the great continent of *North-America* to this country, though the force consisted of forty thousand men, fell considerably short of the expense of maintaining eight thousand wretched men, starved, disgraced, and cooped up in the single town of *Boston*. He paid very high compliments to General *Montgomery*, who had conquered two-thirds of *Canada* in one campaign.

Mr. *Fox* vied with Mr. *Burke* in his eulogium of General *Montgomery*.

Lord *North* censured what he called this unqualified liberality of the praises bestowed on General *Montgomery* by the gentlemen in Opposition, because they were bestowed upon a Rebel; and said he could not join in lamenting his death as a publick loss. He admitted, indeed, that he was brave, able, humane, generous; but still he was only a brave, able, humane, and generous Rebel; and said that the verse of the tragedy of *Cato* might be applied to him—

"Curse on his virtues, they've undone his country."

Mr. *Fox* rose a second time, and said the term "Rebel," applied by the noble Lord to that excellent person, was no



certain mark of disgrace, and therefore he was the less earnest to clear him of the imputation; for that all the great asserters of liberty, the saviours of their country, the benefactors of mankind, in all ages, had been called Rebels; that they even owed the Constitution which enabled them to sit in that House to a rebellion:

———"Sunt hic etiam sua premia laudi,  
Sunt lachrymæ rerum et mentem mortalia tangunt."

Lord North said, whatever uneasiness this dispute with America might occasion, whatever consequences it might have, he hoped it would be recollected he had not raised, had not disturbed the question. It was in agitation before he came into office. He found it there.

Governour Johnstone expressed his astonishment at this declaration, thus uttered in the face of his country! in the face of the House! He instanced the tea duty, and —

Lord North suddenly said, should he answer that!—The duty was not laid on by him, he only carried it forward.

Governour Johnstone, to explain, said it was very disorderly to interrupt him in that very abrupt manner. However, he thought the noble Lord's explanation, or vindication of himself, made the matter ten times worse against him.

The Committee divided: For it 180; against it 57.

Mr. Speaker resumed the chair.

Ordered, That the Report of the Committee be received to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, March 12, 1776.

Sir Charles Whitworth, according to order, reported from the Committee of the Whole House, to whom it was referred to consider further of the Supply granted to his Majesty, the Resolutions which the Committee had directed him to report to the House; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were read, and are as followeth, viz:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that a sum, not exceeding one hundred thirty-seven thousand four hundred forty-eight Pounds and seven Shillings, be granted to his Majesty for defraying the charge of six Regiments of Foot from Ireland, and of several augmentations to his Majesty's Forces, from their respective commencements to the twenty-fourth of December, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, inclusive.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that a sum, not exceeding eight hundred forty-five thousand one hundred sixty-five Pounds fourteen Shillings and eight Pence farthing, be granted to his Majesty towards defraying the extraordinary expenses of his Majesty's Land Forces, and other services, incurred between the ninth day of March, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and the thirty-first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, and not provided for by Parliament.

Mr. Hartley lamented the state of this oppressed and almost ruined country. He observed, it was not that the war was unjust, cruel, and unnatural; that the country was left naked and defenceless; that the expenses were already enormous; that the fund which was appropriated for the purpose of reducing the publick debts, as a security to our publick creditors in case of deficiencies, and as a dernier resource in case of an attack from our natural enemies, was already anticipated for many years to come;—these matters, however terrible in their appearance, how dreadful in their consequences, were already known or foreseen;—but it was the confidence with which Ministers asked, and the ready compliance of Parliament with every requisition, without either examining the nature of the services for which the money was given, or afterwards inquiring into the expenditure, that astonished him. Such, in a great measure, was the nature of the account of extraordinaries now before them. He should not enter into a minute examination of the several items which had swelled that very extraordinary account, but he would be obliged to the noble Lord [North] if he would give the explanation he declined to give the other night in debate, though often pressed. He knew how little attention anything he offered was entitled to from the noble Lord and the gentlemen on that side of the House; but how little soever he might deserve to be attended to on his own account, he hoped that some degree of attention was due to him on such an occasion, in the character of a Representative giving away the

money of his constituents. The matter he desired to have cleared up was, the requisition made by the Commander-in-Chief for one hundred thousand pounds, and the credit taken for that sum without being accompanied by a single voucher. He observed that there were vouchers for the rest, stating to whom the payments were made, but not one of the actual expenditure. He begged the noble Lord would explain to the House the nature of the transaction: at present it bore a very strange appearance. He observed that there was a circumstance attending money matters now that was, he believed, never before known or practised even by the noble Lord; that was, Ministers refused to venture at a gross computation what the expense of the extraordinaries of the succeeding campaign would amount to. He had heard it dropped in debate that they would rise this year to the monstrous sum of four millions. Terrible as these tidings were, he should be glad to know the worst; not to come day after day to that House, and hear some new demands made under a fresh pretence and another denomination, though all directed to the same service. If, therefore, the Minister, as he must by this time know what his plan was, and the probable expenses of carrying it into execution, would rise and fairly and ingenuously state the gross computation, the House would then know what they had to expect, what they were to grant on one side, and what they were to get in return on the other, and of course be enabled to balance the certain expense against the probable or possible benefits promised to accrue from the measures now pursuing.

Lord North said, if the honourable gentleman alluded to any neglect shown to the propositions which he had submitted to the House, he was himself conscious of not deserving any part of the imputation. He thought the honourable gentleman had acted a very commendable part, and presumed he was actuated by the purest motives; it was fulfilling his duty; and in that light he always received and treated any proposition which came from him. His Lordship observed that the honourable gentleman gave a credit and appellation to the papers on the table which they did not deserve, for they were not vouchers. The vouchers were yet to come, and would contain a precise and actual account of the expenditure, and then the House would have a full opportunity to examine them. As to the one hundred thousand pounds drawn by the Commander-in-Chief, for which no account of any kind appeared, that could be easily explained, for it was so much in advance to remain in his hands, and for which he must be accountable till he shows the particular services for which it was issued. The usual manner of conducting this business was, for the Commander-in-Chief to draw on the Deputy Paymaster-General; but it being found that it was much more advantageous to remit than draw, that mode was discontinued, and the present adopted in its stead, as it would be a considerable saving to the publick. He said the honourable gentleman was mistaken in asserting that the permitting the Commander-in-Chief to draw was never known, for it was always the case in respect to extraordinaries. The very nature of the expense, and the manner it was incurred, made it necessary. It was uncertain; a previous credit was necessary, and the amount could not be known, nor the balance struck, till the several articles were brought into account, accompanied by the proper vouchers; that this had not been the case formerly in America, for as there was no extraordinaries till since the late war, by way of establishment, no previous credit of this kind, consequently, subsisted.

Mr. Hartley did not seem satisfied with this explanation; and recurred to his former observation, that it was a matter unprecedented in the annals of Parliament to propose measures to them for their consideration without even offering to guess at the expense. He said he did not mean, by anything that had fallen from him, to limit the Commander-in-Chief to any specifick sum in the first instance; but only to have a faithful, accurate, and satisfactory account of the expenditure, to see that the money had been applied to the purposes for which it was granted.

Mr. Dempster spoke of the consequences arising from the contracts in general. He said every country where such a system was permitted to prevail must, in the end, be undone; and he had little doubt that a very considerable part of the burdens we now labour under have been incurred through the means of jobs and contractors. When he had the honour of being in the direction of a certain great com-

pany, the evil was felt, and he and some other gentlemen in the direction determined to provide some means of removing it. The Court of Directors at length agreed to advertise the contracts, and the consequence was, that they not only made a very considerable saving, but the articles were much better that were furnished in this way than before the contracts were laid open. He recommended this, or some other similar plan, to the Minister, and assured him that very singular advantages would accrue thereby to the publick, as the articles would be both cheaper and of superior quality. He concluded with observing that jobbers and contractors were at once the disgrace and curse of this country, a well-authenticated instance of which happened during the late war, of a person whose contract amounted only to one million three hundred thousand pounds, but whose net profits were full eight hundred thousand pounds.

Sir *Joseph Mowbey* bestowed almost every opprobrious epithet in the *English* language on the *American* war. He said it was cruel, unjust, villanous, and he trusted *God* and man would unite in reprobating it. He was no less severe on its advisers and conductors. He observed that the noble Lord who had lately presided in the department to which *American* affairs more peculiarly belonged, was too honest and conscientious to persist in so bloody and inhuman a business. He abhorred the thought of imbruing his hands in the blood of his innocent, unoffending fellow-subjects, and resigned his office sooner than co-operate in so flagitious a work. It is true, he was succeeded by a noble Lord now sitting opposite, [*Lord George Germaine*,] who, he presumed, imagined he was acting right, but whose schemes of unconditional submission he hoped he would never be able to effect. He observed that the majorities who daily sanctioned the present measures would sorely repent of it; and he recommended the country gentlemen to seriously reflect on the consequences when the additional shilling on the land would not half defray the account of extraordinaries, which was at present the subject of consideration. If, then, such an enormous expense was incurred for the maintenance of six thousand men confined in *Boston*, would any person rise and say that the whole of six shillings in the pound, instead of four, would defray even the extraordinaries of the army that was to be employed in the course of the ensuing campaign? It was plain it could not, for it was already confessed that the extraordinaries would amount to four millions, and a land-tax of six shillings in the pound would be considerably short of three, perhaps not quite two-and-a-half, after allowing for the deficiencies. Where, then, are the supplies to come from? You cannot devise a tax that will not cause a defalcation in some other. The excise and customs will not produce a single shilling more; and if they should, your trade, manufactures, and commerce, will be ruined, if you attempt to lay on any new duties. He then addressed himself to Lord *Howe* and General *Burgoyne*, and after giving testimony to their personal worth, expressed his astonishment that such men would be concerned in so infamous and diabolical a business; and owned, that however he might esteem them as men, he wished that they might not succeed; but that the cause of justice, humanity, freedom, and the Constitution, might prevail. Administration might pride themselves in their great majorities; but he trusted the day was not far off when they would be brought to a just and severe account for the ruin and destruction in which they were wantonly involving their country, in order to accomplish a detestable plan of despotism.

Governour *Johnstone* was very severe on contracts and contractors, particularly in relation to two articles in the account paid to Mr. *A. Bacon*, for the hire of negroes in the Ceded Islands. This, he said, was a most shameful squandering of publick money. He observed, likewise, on an article of four thousand pounds drawn by the Superintendent of *Indian* Affairs upon the Receiver-General of *Canada*.

Sir *Grey Cooper* said this was the usual mode. The only difference it made was, that instead of drawing on the Treasury, where the account was audited, and sent back with an order to the Receiver-General, in the present instance the money was drawn immediately from the Receiver-General; but the Superintendent's account was still open to inspection, and he remained subject to be made accountable for the expenditure of any sums thus obtained.

Lord *North* answered Governour *Johnstone* respecting

the negro contract. He said this expense was incurred mostly in the Ceded Islands, and was near expiring, as the purposes for which the negroes were employed—that of clearing the Crown lands, and opening communications from one part of the Islands to the other—were nearly completed.

Mr. *Pownall* (Secretary to the Board of Trade) gave a further explanation relative to the expense of the Superintendent of *Indian* Affairs. He said that presents were made to several *Indian* tribes—to the *Six Nations*, and other Western *Indians*; that the articles of which those presents consisted were usually purchased here; that he was the person who formerly provided them, but on account of the present situation of affairs in *America*, it was thought more convenient to have them provided on the spot; and that was the true cause of that article making its appearance in the account. The presents commonly consisted of glass-beads, cutlery, &c.

Mr. *Vyner* replied to the address made to the country gentlemen, and said, as being included in that number, he was much obliged to the honourable gentleman [*Sir J. Mowbey*] for his advice; but for his own part, though the land tax next year should be six shillings in the pound, or double that, he was willing to contribute his share, as on a former occasion; for if the supremacy of this country was to be preserved fully in its constitutional extent, no means proper to effect it ought to be neglected or left untried. As to the question, what did those gentlemen expect in return? He, for one, fairly and openly declared, that he expected *America* would be taxed for the purpose of raising a revenue, both to defray the expenses of a war this country was wantonly forced into in the assertion of her own rights, and towards relieving us of the burdens incurred by protecting the Colonies during the late war. He insisted, besides, that the legislative power of this country, independent of the reasons now stated, could never be maintained, if the exercise of it was not to be coupled with a tax submitted to by *America*, as the clearest acknowledgment of the general controlling and governmental power of *Great Britain*. Before he sat down, he begged leave to be understood, that his complaisance and unlimited confidence, however willing he might be to grant money for the purpose of carrying on the war, did not extend so far as the honourable gentleman who spoke first in this debate, [*Mr. Hartley*,] for he would never consent to give a Commander-in-Chief, or any other officer, an unlimited right to draw or make requisitions; for though he was willing to contribute largely, he still reserved to himself the power of judging and controlling the expenditure and application of the money thus granted.

Mr. *Tuffnell* spoke of several articles in the account: so much for sour-cROUT; so much for small-beer; and several thousand pounds for pepper and vinegar alone. Such a waste of publick money was to the last degree shameful; and it was no way wonderful that the Minister should have the great majorities he had, when he had it in his power, by so many different means, to influence the Representatives of the people. He then took a view of the intended operations, and showed, that nothing decisive could possibly be effected in the course of the ensuing campaign, as the troops would not arrive at their respective places of destination till at the end of two, four, and perhaps six months. That post must be secured, and communications opened; and consequently the expense of the present year would be lost, or at least only lay a foundation for the operations of the succeeding. Then, taking the matter purely on the ground laid down by the promoters of the present measures, it would amount to this: that after the expense of this campaign, which was already allowed to be ten, though he had strong reason to believe it would be fifteen millions, we should commence operations in the year 1777 effectually; and supposing the success predicted should be the case, and that no one possible event should happen to interrupt our designs, that *America* should be reduced to the unconditional submission contended for by the noble Lord lately come into office, [*Lord G. Germaine*,] the consequence would be, that we should incur a debt of between thirty and forty millions; a sum, he prophesied, much more than ever we should be able to reimburse ourselves, by all the taxes we could ever expect to draw from that country. He doubted much, therefore, whether the honourable gentleman's [*Mr. Vyner*] thirteen shillings, or more, in the pound, would

be sufficient to bear the expense of such an undertaking; or if he would ever see a shilling of the money he was now so ready to grant for the purpose of coercing *America*, return in any form whatever.

Lord *Irisham* said, it was really shameful that gentlemen, members of that House, should have the contracts that now appeared. He alluded in particular to that of the negroes, and the sour-cROUT. He wished sincerely, that the account was printed, that the nation might see how they were plundered and fleeced, in order to gratify and enrich a set of mercenary and rapacious contractors, who were raising immense fortunes, drawn from the very vitals of the people; and that he was not surprised to hear a certain set of men, the preceding evening, express themselves so warm for coercive measures, and so eager to grant away the publick money. He did not know by what appellation to describe them. They were not country gentlemen, nor placemen, nor pensioners, nor King's friends; but they were worse than all: they were at present the disgrace, and would in the end occasion the total ruin of this country.

Mr. *Burke* said a few words respecting the caution expressed by an honourable gentleman, who professed himself a country gentleman; and said he was surprised to hear him adopt the very language used by the people of *America*; that is, we will grant you aids or supplies, but we will reserve to ourselves a control over the expenditure, and be the judges of the quantum to be granted, and the mode of application. He believed, therefore, the gentleman was very snug and secure in his offer of a thirteen shillings in the pound land tax, on this condition; for it amounted to just nothing, while he reserved to himself the power of refusing it whenever he thought proper. He said that, as by the curious items in the account, he imagined the army in *Boston* had a sufficient supply of broccoloes, cabbages, sour-cROUT, and a few asparagus, there was no occasion for keeping open a begging subscription for the purpose of procuring those necessaries, when the nation had already made such ample provision. On this ground he should submit two resolutions to the consideration of the House, which would, he presumed, put this matter in a clear light.

Mr. *Burke* moved, That it appears to this House, that the Extraordinary Expenses, (contained in the Account of Extraordinary Services incurred and paid by the Right Honourable *Richard Rigby*, Paymaster-General of his Majesty's Forces, between the 9th of *March*, 1775, and the 31st of *January*, 1776, and not provided for by Parliament,) amounting to eight hundred and forty-five thousand one hundred and sixty-five Pounds fourteen Shillings and eight Pence one Farthing, have been incurred, for the greater part, for services within the Town of *Boston*, in *North-America*.

It passed in the negative.

Mr. *Burke* then moved, That it appears to this House, that ample provision has been made by the publick for the accommodation and comfort of the Troops serving within the Town of *Boston*, which made the levying any further money upon, or begging any from the subject, on that pretence, unnecessary.

It passed in the negative.

The Resolutions reported from the Committee of the Whole, being read a second time, were, upon the question put severally thereupon, agreed to by the House.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

\* Thursday, March 14, 1776.

The Order of the Day being read, for the Lords to be summoned:

\* This day will, perhaps, hereafter be considered as one of the most important in the *English* history. It deeply fixed a new colour upon our publick affairs. It was decisive, on this side of the *Atlantick*, with respect to *America*; and may possibly hereafter be compared with, and considered as preliminary to, that on which, unhappily, in a few months after, the independence of that continent was declared on the other. Administration now, and their numerous friends, totally changed their style and language upon that subject. All modifications were laid aside; all former opinions and declarations done away; conciliation, they said, was little less than impracticable; and that if anything could be added to the difficulties of such a scheme, it would be by concession. The tone of the House of Lords was much higher than that of the House of Commons had ever been, although the language was grown much more firm and determined there also than it had been at the beginning of the session. No alternative now seemed to be left between absolute conquest and unconditional submission.—*Ann. Reg.*

The Duke of *Grafton* said: My Lords, before I explain to your Lordships the intention of the present motion, and the grounds on which I propose to maintain it, I shall, with your Lordships' permission, explain something which passed in this House the last day I had the honour to address your Lordships, respecting my supposed conduct relative to the Tea Act in the year 1769, when it was proposed in the Cabinet to procure a repeal of it, along with the other duties laid on in 1767. I am within your Lordships' recollection, that I then asserted, that when the matter was debated in Council, I was overruled and out-voted, but was contradicted by a noble Viscount, [Lord *Weymouth*,] whom I now see in his place. Having spoken from memory, though I was certain I was right, joined to the very late hour of the night when the matter alluded to was mentioned, I declined to answer the noble Viscount, or to corroborate my first assertion with any further facts or particulars. Being, however, uneasy till I had inquired further into the circumstances of that important transaction, I searched among my papers, and there found a note of it, sent me by a noble Lord then at the head of the *American* Department, [Lord *Hillsborough*,] by which it appears, that the numbers in the Cabinet were not equal, as the noble Viscount asserted, but that I was overruled and out-voted by a majority on the proposition of repealing that tax, which, as I then foresaw, would be productive of the worst consequences; and which now is the occasion of the present unhappy disputes, that threaten to overwhelm this country in ruin and destruction. I thought it my duty to submit this true state of that momentous business to your Lordships, lest any of you should think that I had either negligently asserted, or designedly misrepresented it. If the noble Viscount should differ from me on the fact, as I now have stated it, I wish it may be understood, that he will rise immediately and contradict me, before I proceed further, or that his silence may be construed into an acquiescence; because I would not wish your Lordships interrupted by anything which relates immediately to myself, in the course of the debate. As to the measure now proposed, I trust you will perceive the necessity of adopting it; and that you will believe me, when I most solemnly and earnestly assure you, that nothing but a thorough conviction on my part, that it, or some other measure of a similar nature, is the only possible means now left of averting the destruction which seems suspended over the heads of the people of this devoted unhappy country. It is evidently formed on the principles of humanity, equity, and sound policy, and opens a door for reconciliation, and for settling the differences now subsisting between both countries, on terms of lasting amity, founded in reciprocal affection, and cemented by mutual interest. It will be the means of sheathing the sword now drawn, perhaps never again to be returned to the scabbard, till a deluge of blood is spilt, and either *Great Britain* or *America*, or both, are brought into such a state as may inevitably produce their separate or total destruction. I contemplate with horror the consequences of the bloody conflict, should matters be pushed to extremities; in the event of so many thousand men being drawn up against each other, when, on whichever side victory may declare, all true friends of their country, be their political sentiments what they may, will have the most just and melancholy cause of grief and mourning. I would therefore appeal to your Lordships' humanity, on this supremely critical and important occasion; and implore your interference, for the purpose of averting such dire calamities, and preventing the effusion of human blood; particularly when your Lordships shall take the additional circumstance into consideration, that the most complete success on our part will produce no other effect than wasting our own strength; and that the blood thus shed will not be that of your natural and dangerous enemies, but of your fellow-subjects, of your brethren, of *Britons*, of a people united with you by every tie of fraternal affection, every motive of common interest, and every principle of common defence, protection, and support.

In point of equity, my Lords, I believe, since the new doctrine of an unconditional submission has been broached by a noble Lord [George *Germaine*] in another House, (for I affirm, till he was called to office it was never openly avowed or maintained in either House of Parliament,) your Lordships will be of opinion, that it would be but equitable to let the people of *America* know what are now the senti-

ments of this country ; because, by knowing our ultimatum, they will then have it in their power either to agree to it, or to risk the consequences of resistance. I remember, at the opening of this session, a very different language was held. The idea of taxation was denied or modified. A noble Lord in the other House, who presides at the head of the national finances, disclaimed any such intention. A noble Lord in this House, whom I now see in his place, [Lord *Dartmouth*,] who then filled a responsible office in Administration, and who, perhaps, for the reason I am going to assign, was not thought so proper a person to carry the designs of Government into execution, repeatedly assured this House that no intention was entertained by Administration of "subduing *America*." I would appeal to your Lordships, if the newly-adopted system has not a most unfavourable appearance, an appearance full of mischief, and big with that overruling secret influence, those dark and dangerous designs, which every now and then betray themselves to public view, and which create the justest jealousies and suspicions in the breast of every man who is not deaf and callous to the feelings and interests of this devoted country. When I framed the motion with which I shall conclude, I avoided all specifications, because I meant it as a general resolution, to be taken up and considered by your Lordships in a committee, in order, if you should think proper or necessary, that you might decide on particulars, agree upon some specifick terms, some ultimatum to be proposed to the Colonies, or determine on some general resolution to be communicated to the other House of Parliament for their concurrence, as a basis for conciliation or concession. By this means *America* might know what she had to depend on, and decide accordingly. You would remove that cause, which she assigns for her present want of confidence in general assurances, in Ministerial promises, in loose and undefined claims, which every successive Administration have explained their own way, and scarcely any two of the members of the present seem to be agreed in. As the doctrine of unconditional submission is avowed by the noble Lord alluded to ; as the same doctrine has been since repeated in this House by persons who, though not in responsible offices, are nearly connected with those in power,—another view I had in submitting the present motion to your Lordships, was, to induce Ministers to speak out, to say fairly whether their long harangues on intended reconciliation and conciliation, their determinations to concede in some particulars, are all forgotten, or laid aside never again to be taken up ; and whether they have any measures, short of unconditional submission, to propose. Should they choose to be silent on this head, and in consequence thereof reject this proposition, I shall then understand them as perfectly and clearly as if they had spoken out. I shall then be fully convinced that unconditional submission is what they have ultimately in view ; that the bloody conflict, I fear long determined on, will follow ; and that the present dispute between both countries is finally to be decided by the force of arms. Before I conclude this head, I should wish to be understood that I cannot pay the least attention to any explanation, purporting that the objects pursued by Administration have been the same from the beginning ; that they are still willing to sheath the sword, and listen to the terms of accommodation. Such a conclusion is absurd, and impossible in the nature of things. The speech, I allow, held out this idea ; the proposition called the Conciliatory Proposition, framed by a noble Lord in the other House, was, it is plain, short of unconditional submission. The bill for interdicting all commerce with *America*, known by the name of the Capture Act, had a clause towards the end of it, which corresponded with the intentions declared in the speech. By this clause a power was vested in the King to appoint Commissioners to treat with the Colonies, to receive submissions, and to grant pardons. I was not present at the time this bill was debated on the second reading ; but though the system which appears now to govern Administration was not then openly avowed, it is plain that the person [supposed to mean Lord *Mansfield*] who advised or framed this clause, and who, I presume, has had the chief hand in directing and advising the present measures from their commencement, by his personal influence, though not called by his office to a participation of this species of power, had a view to that unconditional submission which is now con-

tended for. I was in the country when this act first came to my hands, and on comparing the King's speech with the clause, I must own I was astonished. What does the clause say ? That Commissioners are to be appointed, and that is all. What are they to do ? To receive submissions. Does it state what conditions, or, indeed, provide for any condition at all ? Have the Commissioners the least shadow of power by this act to make any concession whatever ? None ; the alternative is resistance or unconditional submission ; an eternal war and resistance on one hand, till both or either party are destroyed ; or that *America* shall instantly disarm, surrender, and submit. On this ground, my Lords, I thought it proper to give an opportunity to your Lordships to effectuate his Majesty's gracious intentions declared in his speech ; and the great ostensible object of the Capture Bill, which was to coerce *America* by destroying her trade, if she obstinately persisted not to agree to such terms of accommodation as the *British* Parliament, in conjunction with his Majesty, might think most conducive to the securing the claims of this country, the subordinate constitutional rights of *America*, and the future permanent happiness and interests of both. It is solely to obtain those very desirable objects, that I have this day troubled your Lordships. If your Lordships should not think proper to propose any ultimatum, my motion will have this very salutary effect : it will furnish *America* with an opportunity of preventing the present calamities, which they must in all events unavoidably feel ; it will give them an opportunity of averting that cloud which hangs suspended over their heads, and threatens them with destruction ; it will be but a fair and equitable experiment, by way of warning. And if they should refuse to offer any proposition, or tender such only as are inconsistent with the dignity and rights of this legislature, and the interests of the empire at large, it will produce this other very beneficial and most important consequence : it will unite this country in support of measures which are far from being universally approved, and vindicate the justice and honour of the nation, not only in the opinion of its own subjects, but in that of all *Europe*.

As to the policy of the present conflict, I shall say very little, having before so frequently expressed myself on the subject. But I think Administration should have the most full and unequivocal proofs of the disposition of foreign Powers before they blindly rush into a civil war. I have been a considerable time conversant in matters of this kind. I know the stress that ought to be laid on the language usually held by Ambassadors. I know what credit ought to be given to the general assurances of foreign courts. I am convinced that they are very little to be relied on, if not accompanied by confidential engagements, and a thorough knowledge of the state and condition of those countries from which we have most to dread : not from their pacifick declarations so much as from their known inability to injure. The former may serve, nay, experience in all ages has proved too frequently has served, only to amuse and deceive. The latter, therefore, in my opinion, can only promise that kind of security which a wise Minister will always demand before he undertakes any measure which may expose or render the nation vulnerable to its natural enemies. The Powers, my Lords, which I allude to, are those of *France* and *Spain*. None of your Lordships can be ignorant that they are now collecting a great naval and military force to be employed somewhere ; and I think it my duty to state to your Lordships a piece of information which I have little reason to doubt, and which, if true, must be the subject of great and just alarm to your Lordships, and point out the caution and reserve with which any general assurances received by our Ministers ought to be depended on or trusted to. The information, my Lords, is shortly this : that two *French* gentlemen, towards the close of last summer, went to *America*, and had a conference with General *Washington* at the Provincial camp, who referred them to the Continental Congress, whither they immediately repaired. On the whole, my Lords, whether you consider the present measures in the light of humanity, equity, or sound policy, I trust your Lordships will agree with me, that the means of conciliation are still within our reach, and that nothing but the most urgent necessity should compel us to imbrue our hands in the blood of our fellow-subjects, at the risk of our ruining our commerce, and of



involving ourselves in a war with the united strength of the House of *Bourbon*. For this purpose I move,

"That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, beseeching him that, in order to prevent the further effusion of blood, and to manifest how desirous the King of *Great Britain* and his Parliament are to restore peace to all parts of the dominions of his Majesty's Crown, and how earnestly they wish to redress any real grievances of his Majesty's subjects, his Majesty would be graciously pleased to issue his royal Proclamation, declaring that, in case the Colonies, within a reasonable time before or after the arrival of the troops destined for *America*, shall present a Petition to the Commander-in-Chief in *America*, or to the Commissioner or Commissioners to be appointed by his Majesty under the authority of an Act entitled 'An Act to prohibit all trade and intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, during the continuance of the present Rebellion within the said Colonies respectively; for repealing an Act, made in the fourteenth year of the reign of his present Majesty, 'to discontinue the landing and discharging, lading or shipping of goods, wares, and merchandise, at the Town and within the Harbour of *Boston*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*;' and also two Acts, made in the last session of Parliament, 'for restraining the trade and commerce of the Colonies in the said acts respectively mentioned; and to enable his Majesty, or any person or persons appointed and authorized by his Majesty to grant pardons, and to issue proclamations, in the cases and for the purposes therein mentioned,'—setting forth in such Petition, which is to be transmitted to his Majesty, what they consider to be their just rights and real grievances, that in such case his Majesty will consent to a suspension of arms; and that his Majesty has authority from his Parliament to assure them that such their Petition shall be received, considered, and answered."

The Earl of *Dartmouth*. The noble Duke having alluded to me personally, it is necessary for me to say a few words as to my own particular sentiments. His Grace has quoted my words in a former debate, to show what was my then opinion, and how far Administration had changed theirs since I quitted the office I had then the honour to fill. For my part, I do not at all doubt but the expression adverted to might have fallen from me; nor do I mean to disavow it now. My opinion, both then and now, was, that it was neither the interest nor the wish of this country to make a conquest of *America*. If that be what the noble Duke means by unconditional submission, I am sure I should be far from approving of it; but if unconditional submission be a resolution on our part not to cease hostilities till *America* submits so far as to acknowledge the supreme authority of this country, I am still consistent; for I ever was and ever shall be of opinion that this country cannot, with propriety, concede, nor can we, consistent with the honour, dignity, or essential interests of this country, consent to lay down our arms, or suspend the operations now carrying on, till the Colonies own our legislative sovereignty; and, by acts of duty and obedience, show such a disposition as will entitle them to the favour and protection of the parent State. Besides, I do not hold it perfectly fair or parliamentary to bind a person to expressions and opinions given in one situation of affairs, when that situation comes to be materially altered. I was willing to suppose that the disorders in that country were local, and had chiefly pervaded the hearts of an inconsiderable number of men, who were only formidable because they possessed the power of factious delusion and imposition. I all along expected that the body of the people, when they came to view the consequences closely, and consider them attentively, would soon perceive the danger in which they were precipitating themselves, and of course return to their duty. Urged by those expectations, I was anxious to treat them with tenderness, to give them every reasonable indulgence; and even to give way to their prejudices, so far as it could be done with safety. What has been the consequence? They have treated those marks of favour as so many indications of national imbecility; they have abused this lenity in proportion as it has been liberally and affectionately exercised; and have imputed our humanity and forbearance not to motives of tenderness and maternal affec-

tion, but to a timid backwardness and want of ability to assert our rights.

The noble Duke grounds his motion on motives of humanity, equity, and policy. I will venture to contend that neither the noble Duke nor any other Lord in this House is more warmly inclined to humane measures than I am. But does his Grace's motion promise to promote humanity? I am sure it does not; for if there be anything at all in the tenderness he has expressed, or the horrors he has described at the thoughts of the effusion of human blood, the surest way to prevent a calamity, which I as earnestly deprecate as any Lord in this House, will be, to send the armaments now destined for that country with all possible expedition. Their fears may exact a conduct which I am well persuaded their duty or obedience would never have inspired. They will be convinced that we have the ability, as well as the inclination, to compel them to acknowledge the true subordinate and constitutional relation they bear to the mother country. So that, uniting with the noble Duke on the principle of humanity, but differing on the means, I am of opinion that the only sure and solid way of averting the evils of civil war, and all the dreadful consequences which such a melancholy and dreadful state of things would necessarily produce, will be to send such a force as will awe the Colonies into submission; as will lay a lasting basis for the future security of the constitutional rights of that country, the supreme legislative controlling authority of this, and the general interests of the whole empire. In my opinion, every one of those objects would be defeated, should the motion now made by the noble Duke receive your Lordships' approbation. What does it import? That you shall immediately address his Majesty, that a royal proclamation be issued to suspend all future hostilities, in order to await the effect such a proclamation may have in *America*. Will not this be pursuing that plan of mistaken lenity which has been complained of as one source of our present situation? Will it not be fairly declaring that we are afraid to assert our rights; or that we are conscious of our inability to assert them? I am sure it will have that appearance; and will be so interpreted by the people of *America*. I would further recommend to your Lordships to consider that although the intended force should be sent out, as I hope and trust it will, that will not preclude an accommodation; it will not prevent us from hearkening to their propositions. It may be the means of restoring the Colonies to their senses; but it will never prevent us from granting such terms as we may deem consistent with the dignity of Parliament and the rights of the parent State. However, as the noble Duke has framed his motion, and supported it by arguments which seem to imply an alternative of war, for the purpose of conquest or unconditional submission, I would wish to move the previous question, in preference to a direct negative; and I will state to your Lordships the reason why I prefer the former, though I do not at all agree with his Grace, that a negative to his motion would show that it was the intention or desire of this House to insist on an unconditional submission, in the exact terms he has described it. My reason is, lest such an idea should get out, and prevail either here or in *America*. Nevertheless, if any of your Lordships should think otherwise, I am very willing to withdraw the previous question; for whether the motion is negatived in one way or the other, if that should be the event of it, I am determined, for my own part, to give it a negative; because I am convinced it may be productive of great evil, by breaking and interrupting the line of publick measures already agreed on, and can produce no one good consequence whatever, the matter of accommodation lying equally open on the grounds now explained, with or without it; while, on the other hand, should you agree to it, your Lordships would thereby virtually declare a disapprobation of the measures now pursuing against *America*, or confess your inability to carry them into execution.

The Duke of *Manchester*. The present state of publick affairs, my Lords, whether considered in the gross or detail, affords sufficient reason for every man who feels for the dignity, honour, and interest of his country, to be most seriously alarmed. The very great expense with which the present measures must necessarily be attended; the uncertainty of the real disposition of foreign powers; and the present state of our navy, which I am assured is far from being in that respectable situation your Lordships have been given to

understand by the noble Lord who presides at the head of that department; all united, give just cause for considering the present question, and advert to the dangerous consequences which may follow, in case your Lordships should be inclined to give it a negative. I am far from imputing any design in the noble Lord to either mislead or misrepresent. I am persuaded his Lordship has faithfully reported whatever came within his own knowledge; but being obliged to trust, in most of the matters which he has submitted to your Lordships, to the information of others, he has of course been liable to error; and if I have not been grossly misinformed by professional men, his Lordship's account of the state of the guard-ships, the number of men aboard them, and the facility of procuring them, is indeed very far different from what the noble Lord has asserted. I am informed, for instance, that the *Eagle*, the very ship in which Lord Howe is to hoist his flag, has not above ninety able seamen aboard her; and that several of the frigates and ships-of-war, destined, or which have sailed for *America*, have either been obliged to proceed on their respective voyages very indifferently manned, or that alacrity and ardour which the noble Lord told us of, is not founded in fact; for the men who were shipped aboard those vessels destined for immediate service, were obliged to be taken from aboard the guard-ships to complete their complements, which is the very contrary of what his Lordship asserted the last day this matter was made the subject of consideration. This brings me to consider another assertion made by his Lordship, which is, that the deficiency aboard the guard-ships was occasioned by the desire of the seamen to be shipped aboard the men-of-war destined for the *American* service. How could that possibly be the case, if, in the first instance the complements of these last were to be made up out of the former; and if the drafts, along with the deficiency stated in the complements of the former, were now no greater than before the drafts were made? But, my Lords, I believe neither will be found to be the case. I believe the deficiency aboard the guard-ships will be found to be considerably greater than his Lordship has stated; and further, that the crews are composed of men who should never be entered aboard our men-of-war. If I am rightly informed, small as the numbers are, that is not the worst of it: the crews are composed of landmen in much too great a proportion, of vagrants, and, I fear, of convicted felons. I should be glad to be set right; but if it be true, it is a most melancholy and alarming circumstance. The navy, my Lords, is our only sure bulwark against our foreign enemies; particularly as we have been obliged to part with the greatest part of our military defence, in order to carry the present proposed measures into execution. If, then, in case of any emergency, an attack should be made on us in our present weak state of internal and naval defence, the consequences might be dreadful. That we have no reason to rest in a state of security, I am well convinced. I have good reason to believe that *France* and *Spain* are meditating some blow against us. The matter alluded to by the noble Duke who made the motion, I have reason to think is too true. I heard it above a month ago, and should have imparted it to your Lordships before now, had I not waited to have heard it communicated by Administration. I presumed they would have informed your Lordships of the matter, and either have stated their reasons for paying it no attention, or have told you what steps they had taken in consequence thereof, in order to bring *France* to an explanation. I would likewise remind your Lordships that great preparations are going on in *France* and *Spain*, both by sea and land. It may be said that another attempt is intended to be made on *Algiers*; or that the disputes subsisting between *Spain* and *Portugal*, in *South-America*, may be the object of this armament. The former may be the case; but if the force now collecting in those countries should be destined against *Portugal*, your Lordships will please to recollect what was asserted in a former debate by a noble Earl, whom I have in my eye, [Lord Rochford,] not now in office, but who then occupied a high and respectable post in Administration, that if *Portugal* should be attacked, we must necessarily be made parties in the war, and be bound to afford her every assistance in our power. In short, my Lords, uniting all the causes, circumstances, and probable events which first created, or may be consequent of the present dispute, I am heartily for agreeing with the motion made by the noble Duke; and am for giving the Colonies

an opportunity of returning to their duty, both as a security to their constitutional rights, and as a means of preventing the calamities every part of this empire is threatened with, in case we should persist in carrying our present ruinous, unjust, and oppressive designs into execution.

The Earl of Sandwich. I did not intend to trouble your Lordships on the subject of this debate, had I not been particularly called on by the noble Duke who spoke last, and who, I can safely affirm, is either materially mistaken in every fact he has stated, or has drawn conclusions which his Grace was by no means warranted, in every instance where his assertions had any ground or colour of reality to support him. I am extremely sorry that my noble relation, before he hazarded any charges of the nature now brought forward, did not consult me, as I could easily and satisfactorily have set him right, and convinced him that he had been grossly misinformed. I am pretty well satisfied, I may venture to say I know the quarter from which his Grace has had the information he has now stated, and so earnestly urged. The authors are known by their daily writings in the papers, by their speeches in another place, by the general tenour of their discourses, and by the motions they have made; but I will tell the noble Duke what perhaps he is ignorant of, that those men are superficial, uninformed, and that every effort they have made to disparage the conduct of that Board at which I have the honour to preside, has only exhibited proofs of their total ignorance, their rancour, and their personal spleen. The noble Duke says, he has received his information from professional men. I beg, however, that his Grace, previous to his giving trust to such assertions and such reasonings, will send those professional men to me, when I promise to convince them that they know nothing at all of the matter. The noble Duke speaks of the *Arethusa*, the *Romney*, the *Eagle*, &c., being at present unable to proceed to sea, on account of their being defective in their complements. By the last returns I have received of the state of those ships, I am authorized to say his Grace has been mistaken in point of fact in every one of them. But supposing the facts were true, what would it prove? That, perhaps from the established usage of the service, the men were changed from one ship to another, according as circumstances made such an arrangement necessary; but will it prove the only matter that can possibly deserve discussion or inquiry—that any one ship, since the commencement of the present naval armaments and operations, has been detained a single day for want of hands? The noble Duke says that the *Eagle*, aboard which ship Lord Howe is to hoist his flag, stands in this predicament. Were the fact strictly true, as he has reported, I make no doubt but the popularity of the noble Lord, and the desire of serving under so able and amiable a commander, would soon procure a number sufficient to make up the deficiency the noble Duke has stated. As to the general assertion on which his Grace has insisted, that the scarcity of seamen is so great that we have been obliged to have recourse to the expedient of supplying it by entering vagrants and convicted felons, I am sure nothing of the kind has happened; and I should be extremely averse to adopting such a scheme, or countenancing any mode of manning our navy under any circumstance of necessity that might lead to the disgusting so useful and brave a set of men; besides, I think it would be very improper on many accounts; it would be the means of corrupting their morals, which, with me, shall always continue to be one of the prime objects of my care to prevent as long as I shall have the honour to remain in my present situation. Our seamen are, in general, men of very commendable conduct, and remarkably good morals, so long as they remain on board. If they are dissipated when on shore, the consequences of their dissipation seldom reach further than spending their money in riot, &c., which has this good effect in respect of the service, that when their money is spent they return to their ships with cheerfulness, their means of living on land being at an end. What, then, would be the probable consequence, should vagrants and felons be permitted aboard his Majesty's ships-of-war, but that the most profligate of their species would mix with the whole body of seamen, and contaminate their morals; render them remiss and careless in their duty while on board, and when on shore instruct them in their iniquitous modes of obtaining subsistence? All which, whether considered in a political or a moral light, or as being injurious to the service in general, are matters

that ought to be carefully attended to and prevented. On this account I think the preservation of the morals of the seamen is a matter of no small consequence. I have been always attentive to it. I do not believe that any felons or men of notorious bad characters have been entered; I am sure if they have, it has been without my knowledge; nor should I concur in any scheme of the kind, had I been previously consulted. Taking, however, the facts thrown out by the noble Duke in another light, what do they amount to, allowing them to be true? I am within your Lordships' recollection, that I asserted in a former debate, that the full complement of the twenty guard-ships amounted to six thousand eight hundred men; that there were but six thousand three hundred men actually on the books; that consequently there was a deficiency of five hundred seamen; and that that number could be easily procured, or, in case of emergency, almost instantaneously completed by a press. Do the present facts contradict what I then submitted to your Lordships? I stated a deficiency, I informed your Lordships of the facility of procuring men, of which I have had daily experience, adding, at the same time, that in case of a sudden necessity of sending the ships to sea, a press would furnish me with the means of providing against any possible exigency that could arise. Though I speak of a press, I do not think we shall have any occasion for one. When I spoke last on this subject, I said I believed we should not, nor have I had any reason since to change my opinion; but I did not then bind myself to any positive engagement that press-warrants would not be issued. I am still as far from thinking that they will; but I by no means tie myself down to an unconditional promise that they will not. I repeat what I have said before frequently, that nothing but necessity will oblige me, and that necessity seems as far distant as ever. Pressing, my Lords, is attended with great severity and uncommon hardship; nothing can be more dreadful than to tear a useful member of society from his family and his dearest connexions, when probably his industry and protection is most wanted. I have often turned my thoughts to the subject, and hope in the end to be able to perfect some scheme which will render pressing of seamen entirely unnecessary. I have already had some experience that the usual mode of procuring men is most certainly defective; and while I wish to explain myself, I am glad to have an opportunity of speaking of the worth and merit of two very deserving officers; one of them a near relation to a noble Earl whom I now see in his place, [Lord *Abercorn*],—the gentleman I allude to is Captain *Hamilton*; the other, Captain *Pownall*, who, with a fortune of one hundred thousand pounds, without any temptation to go to sea but what was inspired by a sense of duty and the justice of the cause: both those officers tendered their services unasked, and without any application for assistance from the Admiralty, procured their complements within a few days, so as to be ready to proceed to sea; and that purely by entering men at rendezvous-houses to serve aboard their respective vessels. Such a mode of procuring men creates a confidence between the commanding officer and the seaman. The former is in some measure bound to act humanely to the man who gives him the preference of serving under him; and the latter will find his interest and duty unite, in behaving well under a person from whom he is taught to expect every present reasonable indulgence and future favour. These, and some other instances of a similar nature, which have come to my knowledge, have enabled me to point out one thing, that might, in my opinion, be the means of furthering the naval service; that is, trusting less to the assistance of the Admiralty Board, and giving every possible encouragement to the Captains appointed to the command of ships to complete their own crews. I am sure the happy effects of such a mode of expediting the naval armaments have been felt in the two instances I now allude to, as well as in some others I have forborne to mention. I have only one more word to add on this head before I sit down, and that is, to explain, on a general ground, the little consequence the deficiencies, which have been so pompously magnified, and so seriously insisted on by the noble Duke, can be of to the service. We will suppose a ship is ordered for such a service; while, therefore, she is preparing, her crew may be defective; but as soon as she is under orders for sailing, the deficiency is made up in the manner now mentioned, or taken from the guard-ships, or from other vessels that are not in such a state

of forwardness; and so it happens successively as occasion requires, without injuring or impeding the service in any degree whatever.

The noble Duke says, that the foreign troops having marched to the place of embarkation, and not finding the transports ready to receive them, have been obliged to return to their quarters. I believe he has been equally misinformed and misled in this, as in every other instance. I am certain the fact is not so, and will tell his Grace that at no time has the transport-service been more expeditiously conducted; for I am certain it was never known in this country that so many tons of shipping were procured in so short a time; and what rendered this circumstance the more extraordinary was, the extreme severity of the weather, which, by the returns made to me, had put a stop to all work and business for a fortnight, during the time of the frost. The noble Duke who made the motion has founded it on motives of humanity, equity, and sound policy. To the first I shall only say, that the present measures, if steadily pursued, will, to every substantial purpose, answer the ends of humanity, and be the most effectual means of preventing the effusion of human blood. In point of equity, I am sure the motives for rejecting his Grace's motion are equally strong, unless we consent to surrender the most essential and sacred rights of the *British* Legislature. And as to the policy and expediency, I will venture to say that the noble Duke is no less mistaken; for as we have the right, so I trust we have the power to assert that right, and will be able to convince the *Americans* that our ability will be made no less conspicuous than the justice of our claims, the humanity we have manifested in the manner we have asserted them, and the measures we mean to pursue in their maintenance and support.

The Duke of *Richmond*. The noble Earl who lately presided at the head of a certain Department [Lord *Dartmouth*] seems to doubt, or is willing to explain away, the expression alluded to by the noble Duke who made the motion. I recollect his Lordship's words precisely: I took a note of them at the time, and they were, "that it was the intention of Administration to relax and conciliate, and never by force of arms to subdue *America*." This, my Lords, I contend, was the idea thrown out in the speech, and was the ostensible object of the clause the last mentioned noble Duke alluded to; though I perfectly coincide with his Grace, that war alone for the purpose of subduing *America* lay concealed under that clause, as now manifestly appears. What does the clause import? Does it contain any one specific provision? Is it not a loose, indefinite jumble of words, meaning nothing, or at least nothing but to vest in the Crown a power of disposing of the rights of Parliament; of leaving Parliament all the odium; and giving his Majesty, should the scheme of coercing *America* prove impracticable, all the credit of any concession Parliament might hereafter be disposed to agree to? I would desire your Lordships to turn to the clause, and see the condition on which any measure of conciliation is to rest: "whenever any Province, &c., shall show a disposition to return to their duty." How is this disposition to be known? Not by the Congress, for you have refused to treat with them; not with any particular description of men, for there can be none legally entitled to answer further than themselves are concerned. There are no Assemblies in being. Who, then, can you treat with, but with individuals whom you mean to detach from their countrymen, in order, by holding out offers of pardon, to create divisions; and by effecting that, forwarding your schemes of either simple conquest or unconditional submission? But I do assure your Lordships, that this scheme, however artfully planned, or deeply laid, will meet with the fate of all the rest. The people, so as to answer the ends you propose, will never permit themselves to be duped. It will be received as the proposition made to the Congress by one of the members of Administration in the other House [Sir *Grey Cooper*] was. This will never effect what the one hundred thousand pounds, offered by that gentleman to the Congress if they would agree to the noble Lord's conciliatory proposition, failed to do. Every offer, however covertly made, must be disclosed at last. That is the Constitution of the Congress. They were obliged to impart to their constituents, that they refused the money; and that insidious proposition, though short of the system now pursuing, met with that contempt it deserved. But supposing that the Congress had consented, do your Lordships imagine that

the people would have submitted to such ignominious terms? I am certain they would not. The Congress is a temporary fluctuating body, chosen for a certain term; and as the people found that the point at issue, had the Congress assented, would have been virtually surrendered, it is probable they would have appointed other Delegates, who would have undone everything that had been agreed to by their predecessors, for they would never acquiesce in a mandate which says you shall tax yourselves, you shall collect those taxes, and send the produce to be deposited in the *British Treasury*; and we do at the same time reserve to ourselves not only the negative of disapproving of the quantum, but likewise the right of taxing you in any manner, or to any extent, we may hereafter think proper. The noble Earl, my Lords, who spoke last, has made use of a very presumptuous expression in reply to the noble Duke who spoke immediately before him. He tells his Grace not only that he is totally mistaken and misinformed, but supposing him to have received his information from professional men, desires him to send those professional men to him, and he will convince them of their ignorance, and that they know nothing at all of the matter. This, I confess, is a language I have been hitherto unaccustomed to; I always imagined that professional men were supposed to know something of their profession; I always thought that in undertakings of an important and arduous nature, they were consulted. I never expected to have heard so respectable a body condemned in the lump, and included in a general charge of ignorance and incapacity. If the noble Earl is serious, I think this fact ought to be one reason for our desisting from our present design; for if the charge be true, who shall we have to carry it into execution? Or, taking it in another light, if the talents and knowledge of professional men are held so cheap and in so much contempt, and the noble Earl has only relied on his own judgment, which, however transcendent in other respects, I cannot put in competition with those who have devoted their whole lives to a profession, I am not at all surprised that all our operations have hitherto miscarried. The noble Earl has denied that vagrants or convicted felons have been entered and entertained aboard his Majesty's ships-of-war; but I can, partly from my own knowledge, contradict his Lordship in this assertion. As Lord-Lieutenant of the County of *Sussex*, I received an order from the Privy Council, signed by the noble Earl in the blue ribbon, [Lord *Gower*,] as President of that Council, desiring me to cause the laws in being against vagrants, &c., to be carried into effectual execution. I believe there is not one of your Lordships who are strangers to the intended operation of this order, or suppose that the proclamation alluded to was issued for any other purpose but to pursue the objects of the law, by causing the persons apprehended under it to be put aboard the ships then fitting out, and which, whatever the noble Earl may have asserted to the contrary, I am well satisfied were detained for want of hands from proceeding to the places of their respective destinations. The noble Earl speaks very pompously of the power, strength, and resources of this country. He may be right; but I think we have not yet given any great proof of them, except in the liberality, I may say in the profusion of our grants. His Lordship says, that our abilities have not been at all exerted; that we are able to employ and provide ten times a greater force than the present. His Lordship is, I confess, very fruitful in expedients; but I suspect he has, in this instance, asserted more a good deal than he will be able to make good. By the votes of the other House, I perceive that six millions, or thereabouts, have been already granted for the service of the present year, in which is included, even for last year, nearly a million for extraordinaries. Now, without computing what the probable expense of the extraordinaries of this year will be, when four times the number of land forces, besides the very formidable fleet the noble Earl has entertained us with an account of, are to be employed, I just confine the expense to what is already granted. I would then ask the noble Earl whether he seriously thinks that we are able to raise sixty millions? for his assertion goes exactly to that. Or supposing that we were, whether it would be wise, prudent, or politick, to involve us in a situation which might render such an exertion of our strength necessary? It is on account of our defenceless state at home, the heavy expense the prosecution of a war at so great a distance must cost, the

deluge of blood which must of course be spent in such a quarrel, the fear of an attack from our foreign enemies, but, above all, the injustice of the cause, that I am for heartily agreeing with the noble Duke's motion, as a means of preventing all those accumulated evils with which we are threatened. I trust, should your Lordships agree to it, it would produce all the happy effects so ably stated by the noble Duke; and I, for one, am free to declare, that should the Colonies persist, and, refusing to enter into terms of accommodation, claim rights destructive of the sovereignty of this empire, as one great political body, I should thenceforward be silent in their behalf, and should be as earnest as the most zealous of your Lordships in compelling them to that species of submission in which the strength and power of this country, and all its dependencies, most essentially depend.

Before I sit down, as perhaps it may be the last time I may have an opportunity of addressing myself to the right reverend bench on this occasion, I shall say a word or two to their Lordships. It is true I have been as yet rather unsuccessful in my appeals to that quarter; but when to the motives of humanity, and all the sanctions arising from a love of peace and an abhorrence to the effusion of blood, I shall add the considerations of their Lordships' own personal concerns, I flatter myself I shall be heard with greater attention by the right reverend body. It is possible, my Lords, that in the present conflict, while both parties are warmly contending, the Constitution may be destroyed, the rights and liberties of the people may be annihilated, or another Revolution may happen, and the Government may be overthrown. In the latter event, what will probably be the consequence, but that, in such a state of things, you, my Lords, (the Bishops,) may a second time fall a victim to the rage of the people? The golden Prebends, the rich Deaneries, the overgrown Bishopricks, may be sacrificed to appease the wrath and gratify the expectations of the prevailing party. This may be the case, should the Constitution be overthrown; and it always has been in this country a consequence of bad government. Our rulers have first provoked the people, the Constitution has been violated, attempts have been made on their parts to support those violations, and the people have generally prevailed in the struggle: so that the event has been, that, whether the rights of the people have been vindicated or invaded, the Government has been dissolved. It is on this account I now particularly address myself to the right reverend bench, to remind them of their real situation, and to warn them of the consequences of a state of civil confusion, as they, perhaps, will be the first and most material sufferers.

The Earl of *Sandwich*. I beg your Lordships' indulgence to be permitted to explain myself, relative to what the noble Duke, who spoke last, has imputed to me. I never arraigned the abilities of professional men in general. I never desired that they might be sent to me to instruct them. What I both said and meant, my Lords, was, that the noble Duke was misinformed; that if he had his information from professional men, I knew who they were: I knew they were superficial, and, as such, recommended to his Grace to send those professional men to me, and I would convince them that they were ignorant, and knew nothing at all of the matter. I therefore appeal to your Lordships' candour, whether my words admitted of such an interpretation as the noble Duke has put upon them. I am sure they did not; for as no man has a higher esteem for the profession, so no person can be more perfectly convinced of the very accurate and extensive knowledge of many of those brave and experienced seamen alluded to, who would do honour to any profession or any service.

The Earl of *Dartmouth*. I cannot think that the noble Duke who spoke last had the least intention of misstating my words in a former debate. His Grace, generally, is pretty accurate; but I do, however, assure your Lordships, that he has imputed sentiments to me which I never entertained, and for which I am alone obliged to his Grace's ingenuity, who has exercised the miraculous power of transforming what I said on the occasion alluded to, to something on the whole extremely different from what it was my wish and intention at the time to express.

The Earl of *Hillsborough*. I was not present in the House when the noble Duke who made the motion adverted to me in a matter of explanation, relative to the con-



duct of the Cabinet in 1769, when it was proposed to repeal the act for laying on the Port Duties in *America*. I have been now informed that his Grace has asserted he was overruled and out-voted in Council, and that I sent him a note stating the transaction. I do not say that the noble Duke did not receive such a note; but I deny that it ever came either directly or indirectly from me. The noble Duke who spoke last [Duke of *Richmond*] has again adverted to my unfortunate letter, which has afforded such ample matter for discussion, both in this and the other House; and has asserted, that it was done with an intention of amusing the Colonies and deceiving them. There is nothing, I trust, I would be further from being guilty of, than deceit, in any shape or to answer any purpose. I am certain such a charge will be found totally groundless in the present instance. I appeal to the obvious and natural construction of the letter itself; and I would recommend to such of your Lordships as may hereafter think it worth your while to take notice of it, to first desire it to be read, in order that the House may be enabled to judge for themselves, and not be misled by any partial interpretation of it. Such a conduct would be candid; I am sure it would be Parliamentary. The words of the letter, so far as they relate to the present subject, were, that his Majesty's then Ministers engaged for themselves, and desired the respective Governours to assure the several Assemblies, that it was not the intention of this country to lay any tax on *America* for the purpose of raising a revenue. Supposing, then, that this promise were binding on all successive Administrations, (which I presume will hardly be contended for,) will any noble Lord produce a single instance in which this promise has been violated or departed from? Has there been any tax imposed, or duty levied, since that period? I will not trouble your Lordships with any particular discussion on the right this country has to tax the Colonies. My general sentiments are already fully known. If sovereignty includes everything essential to its inherent power and exercise, it is to the last degree absurd and ridiculous to distinguish between the general legislative right to govern, direct, and control, and the partial limited object of taxation, which is clearly included in that right, and necessarily forms a part of it. It would ill become me to waste your Lordships' time in pursuing the self-evident consequences which flow from this principle. The point of expediency in the outset of this business might have admitted of argument; the present state of it cannot nor will admit of any. The gentleman [Mr. *Grenville*] who first proposed the Stamp Act saw this point in a very clear light, and determined to couple the maintenance of the right with the necessity of obliging *America* to contribute to lighten the burdens she had been accessory in creating. He was a worthy, able man, and in some respects a great man; yet if he could have foreseen all the consequences that have since happened, I have strong reason to believe he would have desisted from his design. The gentlemen who succeeded him acted from principle, and were actuated by the best motives: they found that country in a state little short of civil confusion. From a solicitude to preserve the peace of the empire, they consented to the repeal of the law which created those unhappy disturbances; but even that Administration acknowledged the principle laid down by their predecessors in office; for they accompanied the repeal of the Stamp Act with the Declaratory law, which maintains the legislative supremacy of this country in all cases whatever. When the duties were laid on in 1767, I did not attend, nor had I any hand in imposing them; nevertheless, as the right was questioned by *America*, which is the main point to which I would wish your Lordships to turn your attention, I confess I was of opinion, that unless we resolved entirely to relinquish the sovereignty over that country, we ought by no means to consent to a total repeal. I saw the necessity of retaining a part of the duties, till *America* should recognize the right of imposing them. I acted strictly up to those ideas; I voted against the total repeal on that ground; and I concurred in advising the latter on the same motives. A full, clear, and specifick acknowledgment of the right I thought necessary; when that was completely secured, I was willing to concede, on the ground of expediency alone. I am still of the same opinion, and shall ever continue to resist, to the utmost of my power, in whatever form it may be brought forward, every proposition for concession or accommodation, short of

submission and acknowledgment, such as I have described; because I am perfectly convinced, that if the right of taxation be surrendered, every other beneficial right of sovereignty will soon follow, and *America* in the end be totally separated from this country.

The noble Duke, on a former occasion, expressed his disapprobation very strongly of the law for altering the Charter of *Massachusetts-Bay*, passed the last year but one. For my part, I think the law was in every respect extremely necessary. First, as to the right, because every Charter, from the very nature of the grant, is controllable and dissolvable by the Supreme Legislature. Only reflect, my Lords, for an instant, what the consequence would be if the contrary were true. The King might grant exclusive privileges by charter; he might name them in such a manner as to render them totally independent of Parliament; and he might, in fact, by this means, parcel out the whole empire into as many independent communities as he pleased. Surely, my Lords, such an absurdity is not to be endured. I contend that all corporations are under the control of Parliament; that it is competent for Parliament to alter, amend, or abridge the privileges thus granted whenever they see that the interests of the empire demand it. Let us, then, in maintenance of the general principle, make a particular application of it as affecting the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*. Towards the latter end of the reign of *Charles II*, a policy prevailed which I as heartily disapprove of as any of your Lordships—that of dissolving charters at the mere will and pleasure of the Crown, or at least in a mode nearly as exceptionable. I believe, however, that the matter I am going to allude to happened to be an exception to the general abuse of the power exercised by that Monarch. It was discovered that the Charter granted to *Massachusetts-Bay* was no more than an incorporation of certain persons, for the mere purposes of carrying on trade, under the description of a Chairman and so many Assistants; the vacancies in the latter to be filled up by the Chairman, and the President's seat, when a vacancy happened, by the majority of the Assistants. What was the consequence? Why, this body of men usurped all the powers of civil government; and, instead of a trading company, erected themselves into a kind of little republick, disclaiming almost all political relation to the parent State. Actuated by those principles of republicanism, which have prevailed among them in a greater or lesser degree since their earliest settlement in that country, the Chairman soon assumed the name of Governour, and his Assistants that of a Council, over whom, for the reason before assigned, the King had no power, for he was not permitted to appoint either. The Charter, on this account, was accordingly dissolved; and though, after the Revolution, the people of that Province did everything in their power to obtain a renewal of it, their endeavours proved unsuccessful. King *William's* Council, though they had risked their lives and fortunes in support of the constitutional liberties of their country, could never be prevailed upon to establish or renew claims so derogatory to the legislative rights, the sovereign control, and the essential interests of this country. At length, the people of *New-England* were obliged to submit. Their country was divided into distinct Governments, and the King reserved to himself the power of appointing the Governour in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and provided in another manner for the election of the Council. So the Constitution of that Government stood at the commencement of the present disputes, when it was found that a defect remained, which was very severely felt, and which caused a continual interruption to the carrying on of the publick business. It was this: By King *William's* Charter, though the appointment of the Governour was reserved to the Crown, the Council were chosen by the people. By which means the Governour found himself continually thwarted or overruled in Council; consequently, whatever measures he adopted were either weak or inefficacious, and Government became in a great measure useless or inactive. To remedy that evil, the Charter Bill was framed and passed into a law. I am sorry it was not thought of earlier; for I am certain if it had, none of the consequences which are now so strongly felt and so justly lamented would have happened. The hands of Government would have been strengthened, and the promoters of peace and obedience would have had it in their power to exert themselves; none of the rash acts which gave birth

to those bills of punishment would have ever happened ; or if they had, the mischiefs would have been corrected or suppressed instantaneously, and the Colony, and of course the whole continent, would, by this time, have been in a state of perfect tranquillity and obedience. On the whole, my Lords, so far from disapproving, with the noble Duke, of the Charter Bill, or wishing it had never passed as a measure of Government, all I have now to lament is, as a means of preventing all the ill consequences which have since happened, that it was not thought of and carried into execution at a time when, I will venture to affirm, it would have been productive of the most happy and salutary effects.

The Earl of *Shelburne*. I came down this day to the House with the intention of seconding the motion made by the noble Duke, because I think it the only measure now left which can possibly extricate us from that inevitable destruction which awaits us, should we obstinately persist in our present wild and romantick system of conquest and coercion, which I perceive is possessed by several who, I fear, have influence enough to cause the dangerous experiment to be made. I have, from the very beginning of this melancholy business, been always of opinion that a middle path might be hit on by which this country may be enabled both to acquit herself with honour, and to diffuse the blessings of her once happy Government to her *American* subjects, without sacrificing those interests which I shall always be as zealous to retain as any one of your Lordships ; meaning, however, to be understood on this clear principle, that the power of taxing themselves, and the rights enjoyed by Charter, must be preserved to the Colonies inviolate. I shall ever think that any attempt to deprive them of either of those will be no less unjust in principle than impracticable in the execution. I know, even after this, after concession on our side and submission and confidence on theirs, a great deal will still remain to be done. Much must be trusted to the wisdom, integrity, and moderation of Ministers. They will have many great and uncommon difficulties to encounter. I foresee many of them. The disposition of the army, in particular, I predict, will be the source of great doubt, and no small contrariety of sentiment both here and in *America*. I, however, put in my claim to be understood as by no means giving up or being willing to relinquish the right inherent in the Sovereign, of ordering, directing, and stationing the army in whatever part of this empire he may think proper ; and I confess it is with no small degree of astonishment and uneasiness I have heard doctrines of a very different nature maintained within this House by several noble Lords, whose more peculiar business it is to watch and take care that his Majesty's just prerogatives be maintained entire and undiminished in all their parts : I particularly allude to the transactions in *Ireland*, and the language held by the Parliament of that kingdom. It is true, I have a very considerable property in *Ireland*, and have its interests sincerely at heart, but nevertheless I would not wish to advance them at the expense of this country. Besides, I am convinced that any partial favour granted to that kingdom, unless in points of local advantage, which do not interfere with the control and supremacy of this, would in the end be no real advantage to it. If the laws against *Catholics* be cruel and impolitick ; if the monopoly claimed by this country, in some instances, be liable to the same objection ; if any laws are wanting which may encourage domestick industry and promote cultivation,—none of your Lordships would be readier to agree to any scheme which might conduce to ends so salutary and desirable : but when I hear it asserted that the military force of this empire is to be divided into separate establishments, not under the immediate control of the Sovereign ; when I hear it maintained that it is not competent for his Majesty to send foreigners, under the sanction of a *British* Parliament, into any part of the empire, for its particular defence or for the safety of the whole ; when I hear that a certain local military establishment is fixed, and, as it were, locked up in *Ireland* so as not to be called forth as the exigencies of affairs may require ; I cannot forget my duty so much as to be silent, and not express my most hearty disapprobation of doctrines so derogatory of the prerogative of the Crown, and the controlling and superintending power of the *British* Parliament. As to the question immediately before your Lordships, I look upon it as the only one now left for our national salvation. It admits of but one plausible objection, which

is, that should we now recede, it would operate as an encouragement to *America* to rise higher in her demands, on a supposition that our conceding at this particular crisis would induce her to conclude that timidity and a consciousness of our own inability, not a love of justice, were the true motives. Granting everything which may be built on this argument to have great weight, I would only oppose to it this one consideration urged by a noble Duke, [of *Richmond*,] that should this turn out to be true, it would give the friends of Government such a superiority, such a concurrence of hearts and hands, as would be more than a sufficient counterbalance for any inconvenience which might arise from the suspension of arms proposed by the motion now on your Lordships' table. On the whole, I can see no solid objection to your Lordships agreeing to it : I perceive innumerable forcible reasons for your acquiescence. I foresee the possibility, if not the strong probability, of our being compelled to engage in a foreign war. I am convinced that the present schemes of conquest and coercion are unjust ; I am satisfied they are impolitick ; and, as such, heartily unite in opinion that the present motion ought to be agreed to on every principle of humanity, equity, and sound policy.

Lord *Lyttelton*. Though I do not think that the noble Lords who support this motion, nor any other noble Lord in this House, have any right to desire explanations from Ministers on points which arise and are incidental to their offices, yet, for my own part, as the matter has been pressed pretty forcibly by several of the noble Lords in Opposition, I should be glad to know from the noble Lords in office whether they have specifick assurances from the Courts of *Versailles* and *Madrid* sufficient to give them a perfect security that this nation will not be interrupted in the present measures for the purpose of reducing our rebellious subjects in *America*. I urge this more for the sake of strengthening the hands of Government than for the mere purpose of information ; for I am perfectly satisfied that no threats or intrigues whatever should prevent us from reclaiming *America* from its present disordered state, and securing to us in future its dependance and constitutional submission. But my motive chiefly is, to remind Ministers of what has fallen in the course of this debate, lest their silence may be construed into a positive acquiescence. The noble Earl who spoke last but one [Lord *Hillsborough*] has exculpated himself very ably from the charge of intentional deceit, imputed to his Circular Letter ; but I am far from following that noble Earl in some of the reasoning he resorted to. His Lordship told you that no tax had been since imposed ; that if there had, it was not imposed by the same Administration ; and that very few, if any, remained in office now, who were in office at the time the letter was written. To me, further than the purpose of mere personal exculpation, all this seems extremely irrelative. I cannot agree that any engagement or promise made by any Administration can be deemed binding on your Lordships. For my part I shall never agree, as a member of this House, to be bound by any such promise. I cannot conceive that it is in the power, nor within the province of any set of Ministers, however able, to compliment away the inherent rights of the *British* Parliament. It is incompetent to their situation. If the power be in the Parliament, as I am sure it is, they cannot even themselves surrender it, without a manifest breach of trust. I take it to be a right original, co-extensive, and inalienable, not to be parted with or transferred. If so, how much less can Parliament and the nation at large be bound by engagements of this nature made by Ministers ? I allow that the right of taxation, which is the leading point in dispute, may, from motives of expediency, be suspended or abstained from ; but I do contend that it can never be abandoned entirely, because it is essential to the very nature and exercise of civil Government. The motion now before your Lordships is indeed of a very extraordinary kind : what does it offer ? That, after the most notorious acts of violence, after the most patient forbearance on our part, after giving proofs of moderation never before heard of, we are desired to suspend all further operations. Is this consistent with the wisdom and dignity of a great and powerful nation ? Consider, my Lords, what a figure you would cut in the eyes of all *Europe*, in those of your own subjects, in the opinion of even the very people for whose sake the benefit is intended. Would they not all unite in pronouncing it the summit of folly, of cowardice, and national weakness—not

lenity and humanity? I am astonished to hear the noble Lords on the other side urge so warmly motives of humanity, in order to induce your Lordships to agree with the present proposition. Are there any people under Heaven who have acted more inhumanly than those very people for whom they now plead? Have they not already destroyed even the very appearance of Government? Have they not ruined, banished, and proscribed every man, who has dared even to differ from them in sentiment? Have they not trampled on every right of personal liberty and private property? Have they not even gone so far as to stifle all free discussion in print, and overthrown that great palladium the liberty of the Press, in the person of *Rivington*, whose only crime was that he published the thoughts of men who ventured to disapprove of the measures they were pursuing? I do affirm to your Lordships, that I have particular information to support me in these general assertions, from gentlemen of undoubted veracity, who have related a variety of particulars that would astonish you, if they were made known. But, my Lords, besides the great question depending between both countries, I would only ask, what will be the certain effect of this motion? It will only be to give the Colonies time to prepare for more vigorous and effective resistance; and if what has been thrown out this day relative to the real disposition of foreign Powers has any foundation in it, it will answer every end of giving time both to our natural enemies and rebellious subjects, to make such preparations as will for ever after put it out of our power to reduce the latter to a proper state of obedience.

The Bishop of *Peterborough*. I am not so insensible of my own insignificance, and, I trust, shall not be so forgetful of my duty and my place as ever to become a busy meddler in political matters; but your Lordships will not think it unbecoming my station to say a few words in support of a motion which, notwithstanding what the noble Lord who spoke last, and the noble Earl who spoke sometime before him, have objected to it, appears still to me founded upon principles of humanity, justice, and sound policy. The substance of those objections which have the most colour of argument, is, that it is unbecoming the dignity of *Great Britain* to treat with subjects that are in rebellion to her authority, while they have their arms in their hands; and that a republican spirit of independence being the real ground of the dispute, to negotiate would be only to delay, and give the Colonies time to strengthen themselves, and thereby become still more formidable than they are.

As to saying the *Americans* are not to be treated with while they have arms in their hands, it is, in effect, the very same thing as saying they shall not be treated with at all; for it cannot be supposed for a moment that a whole people engaged in what appears to them the very best of causes, who have already committed themselves so far as to incur the censures of rebellion, should, while they have the means of defence left, forego their only hope, and submit themselves unconditionally to the will of those whom they think have injured and oppressed them, without having the least assurance which they can rely upon, given them, either of redress or security. The plain and only inference to be drawn from this argument is, that slaughter and devastation must now necessarily be the only means employed to re-establish mutual confidence and a cordial reconciliation. As to the idea of the noble Earl, that these troubles originated from a republican spirit of independence, and therefore to treat would only be to delay, it seems to me a begging of the question; and to show it is so, I beg leave to recall your Lordships' recollection to what was said in the debate on the *Boston Port Bill*. Your Lordships were then informed that the discontents in *America* were confined to the lower order of the people, and were only the idle clamours of an inconsiderable faction, whose chief support was the encouragement they had from persons here at home. In the next session, when the disturbances grew more alarming, they were said to be owing to the defective constitution and turbulent spirit of a single disaffected Province; that constitution was altered, and the evil increased; now it is spread over the whole continent, and it is attempted to persuade your Lordships that it has all along proceeded from one general principle of universal independence.

For my part, my Lords, believing in my conscience, as I do, that we need look no farther for the origin of these troubles than the fatal imposition of the Stamp Act, I can by

no means admit the notion that absolute independence is even now the object of *America*. When I first heard the position at the opening of the session, it was altogether novel to me, in any other light than as one of the many hydra-heads that naturally spring from the blood of civil dissension; that some there may have been who have, from the beginning, had it in view, I will not question; but if their party ever becomes general, it will be the consequence and not the cause of our disputes. Ill, however, does it seem to become the wisdom and gravity of your Lordships' counsels to adopt such a persuasion on mere presumptive evidence; and it stands on no other.

For whether *America* does or does not really aim at absolute independence, is by no means only a speculative idea; it is fraught with consequences of the utmost importance; it is big with all the horrors of war and desolation abroad, with all the evils of dissension here at home. Ill therefore does it accord with your Lordships' wonted caution to decide on so material a point upon bare probability, deduced from doubtful premises, by surmise, inference, and conjecture, while positive proof was to be had; for had, it certainly might have been, and I hope still may be had, if an assurance was given to the Colonies (on laying down their arms, and making restitution for the violence done to private property) of security against the exercise of taxation. It is principally on this, by them deemed a constitutional point, and not on visionary ideas of an independence, which nothing but a perseverance in error on both sides can ever realize, that *America* is united, and hazarding all the consequences of resistance. The noble Duke's motion is calculated to prevent the dire conflict between resentment and despair. It proposes no terms which might embarrass Administration, not even such as must be granted whenever an end is put to this war; for there are very few now so sanguine in their expectations as to think that *America*, if entirely subdued, could be held in peaceable subjection under the exercise of taxation. Should it, however, appear that nothing short of independence will satisfy *America*, as I fear too many of your Lordships have already concluded, it will at least have this good effect, it will let us all into the real ground of the quarrel, concerning which we so widely differ at present; it will unite the sentiments of all parties; it will give stability to Administration, enable them to unfold their plan of operation, and leave no other subject of debate than whether it is best to conquer or abandon.

His Lordship then added, that it was not his intention to enter into the discussion of a point that had already been too much agitated, and which he wished had never been agitated at all, namely, the supremacy of Parliament; but as he hoped to trouble the House no more on the subject of *America*, he begged leave to submit to their consideration a short reflection or two. In whatever light, said he, I have viewed this subject, I have never yet been able so far to confound my ideas as to suppose that power and right are synonymous terms; and to me it appears to avail little that it should be said the power of Parliament extends over the property, when it has ceased to influence the opinion, of the subject. Parliament may indeed call men and things by what name it pleases; it may say that what was formerly considered as an aid, a free gift of the people, shall henceforward be looked upon as an act of legal obligation. It may say this or that is rebellion, and it unquestionably becomes so thus far, that he who counteracts its decisions must suffer the penalties, and may die as a rebel; yet, after all, there is no earthly Government whatever but in a great measure is founded upon, and is co-extensive with, opinion; and when once the whole mass of a people think themselves oppressed, be the case real or imaginary, it is the wisest, because it is the only safe way, for those who govern to change their system, and thereby prevent those struggles which, in the end, if not fatal to liberty, are dangerous to themselves. In every exertion of power, civil or natural, it is right to consider what is, and what is not practicable; it was the glory as well as the policy of imperial *Rome*, at the summit of her greatness; it has, in more modern times, been the peculiar boast of *Great Britain*, and may be her practice to the end of time: "*Per populos dare jura volentes.*"

Earl *Gower* confessed that he had been one of the members in the Cabinet who had advised, and concurred in framing, the Circular Letter written by Lord *Hillsborough* in 1769, and then read the copy of a letter written by a

member of Administration in 1765, [General Conway,] to the *American* Governours, maintaining the very doctrines supported by the noble Lords who spoke against the motion, that *America*, before she had a right to expect any indulgence from the mother country, must first acknowledge her sovereignty, and the supremacy of this Legislature.

Lord *Abingdon* said that the right of taxation, insisted on by them, stripped *America* of her property; and the claim of having a right to alter her Charters, deprived her of her municipal rights; so that, on both accounts, the present war to compel her to an unconditional submission, was a war of conquest, and, if successful, must terminate in the absolute slavery of the vanquished.

Lord *Camden*. I have so frequently given my opinion on the injustice, on our part, of compelling *America* to pay taxes without being represented in our Parliament, contrary to the fundamental principles of this Constitution, the privileges the people of that country are entitled to as *British* subjects, and the inalienable rights of mankind, that I shall not presume to trouble your Lordships on these subjects again, unless they come directly under debate, or make an essential part of the matter under consideration. I shall chiefly confine myself to the object of the present motion; observing, however, before I proceed further, that if there was any colour for the claim of taxing the Colonies, the form, the right which has been attempted to be exercised, is absurd beyond precedent. If it could at all be defended, it must be as an act of sovereign power issuing from the legislature; but the absurdity of the other House, whose power of granting aids arises from representation, granting other people's money, is a solecism in politicks and legislation, reserved for modern discovery; an idea that every impartial, intelligent man must treat with derision; an idea which our predecessors would hardly believe possible to have entered into the mind of man to conceive, were they to rise from the dead, to behold the ridiculous scene that is now passing, and the manifest injustice which it involves in it. The light I take the present motion in is, to remedy that extraordinary act called the Capture Act, passed immediately before Christmas. I confess I am astonished how such a law could have ever received your Lordships' sanction. I do not mean to arraign its cruelty, injustice, and impolicy; they do not come within the view I intend to take of it. I was indisposed at *Bath* the time it passed this House, and I should be glad to know from either of the learned Lords who defended it, how they could possibly permit the clause of pardoning to pass unnoticed; or how they could let such a manifest imposition be put on the House, as that the clause delegated any power whatever of opening an accommodation with the Colonies. What does this celebrated clause say? That his Majesty shall be empowered to grant and receive submissions. I would ask the learned Lord, whether his Majesty can, under this act, empower Commissioners to grant pardons to Provinces, and whole bodies of men? If he should answer, that he can, I will engage to prove that he cannot; and that any person who presumed to act under such a power, would do it at his peril. But if his Majesty could delegate this power in the extent contended, would that answer the professed object of the clause? Would it enable the Commander-in-Chief, or Commissioners, to enter into a treaty, or agree upon conditions? I do maintain it would not. The man who, under such an authority, dare make a single concession, short of receiving an unconditional submission or surrender, would hazard his neck. To what purpose, then, to send out Commissioners to treat, when any treaty, communication, or intercourse whatever, according to the language of this House, would not only be treason against the person of the King, but treason against the State, and the legislative rights of Parliament? The people of *America* have been declared Rebels: the very act I allude to describes them as such. Where, then, is the man bold enough to accommodate the subsisting disputes, by an authority short of that which declared them so, except, as before observed, *America* should unconditionally submit? This, then, is the clearest proof that unconditional submission is the object in view, though it was endeavoured to be concealed under the flimsy clause I have been now commenting on; and it is on that account principally that I am desirous the present motion should succeed, to get at the real intentions of Administration; to

know whether they mean at all to recede from their full demands, or whether they intend to risk everything to pursue war for the purpose of a complete conquest in one event, or unconditional submission in the other. Their refusal will no longer leave a doubt of their ultimate intentions. Concession, treaty, negotiation, &c., will have just as much meaning as the word "accommodation" had with the soldier in *Shakspeare*. Accommodation, when desired to explain it, he said, meant accommodation. But, my Lords, great stress is laid upon the *Americans* seizing the castles, forts, munitions, &c., of his Majesty; and it is said this is rebellion. If this is true at all, the case can only apply to *Canada*. If, however, we are to examine the law, which in affairs of this nature can be our only guide, I question the truth of this assertion. Previous to *Edward VI.*, it was not punishable as treason; during the reign of that Prince a law was enacted, which made the retaining the King's castles, fortresses, &c., against his consent, high-treason. In the succeeding reign, (that of *Queen Mary*), that, with all other laws passed since the 25th of *Edward III.*, were repealed; and I know of none since enacted for the purpose; and, for my part, I cannot see, if the offence was merely confined to that, how a person could be legally punished. In this very strange clause I perceive there has an expression crept in, and but for the whole complexion of this iniquitous affair I should have been inclined to imagine it got there by the blunder of the clerk, as it is rank nonsense; it is the condition on which the pardons are to take place, as soon as the Province shall be in the "King's peace." The phrase is an unmeaning one, as applied here. The King's peace, if it means anything, relates to the ancient custom, when the feudatories made war on each other, in avenging personal wrongs, or by way of reprisal and retaliation. When the King thought proper to put a stop to such quarrels, he proclaimed the respective districts which were the seat of quarrel, to be in the King's peace. I have turned the matter frequently in my mind, and think I have at length discovered the true reason of introducing this antiquated term. It is of a piece with all the rest of this business, which has been directed from the very beginning, to enlarge the powers of the Crown, under the flimsy pretence of asserting the rights of Parliament. Parliament is at all events to be disgraced; and when Ministers have experienced the impracticability of their schemes, all they think they have to do will be to declare the Province to be in the King's peace. Hostilities will instantly cease, and, as a noble Duke observed early in the debate, Parliament will incur, both here and in *America*, all the odium of this attack on the liberty and property of their fellow-subjects; and the King's servants will have the credit of conceding and desisting from an attempt, of which they were the original authors, but which experience had taught them was as impracticable as it was unjust, cruel, and oppressive.

Lord *Mansfield*. If the noble Lord who spoke last had not so fully explained what the noble Duke who made the motion, and another noble Duke who spoke later in the debate, [Duke of *Richmond*,] meant by appealing to me, I never could have conceived that I should have been called upon to explain or defend a bill which, I do assure your Lordships, I never saw or was consulted upon till it was debated on the second reading. I remember, I came very late into the House that evening, and should not have said a syllable, if I had not been called upon then, as I am this night. There were but two doubts started on that occasion: one of them was by a noble Duke, [of *Richmond*,] who wished to know if the ships, their tackle, and apparel, lying in the ports and docks of *America*, not expressly offending against the principle of the act, by carrying on or intending to carry on any trade, &c., came within the intention of the general clause which creates the forfeiture under the description of all ships, goods and merchandise. I informed his Grace, your Lordships, that I thought it did; because any exception might be a source of endless confusion; for if a line were attempted to be drawn in favour of certain persons, or in respect of the mode of incurring the forfeitures, it might probably totally defeat the professed purposes of the bill. The other objection raised was by the noble Lord over the way, [Lord *Shelburne*.] His Lordship contended against the power of pardoning in the lump, vested in the Crown by the bill. For my part, I am now of the



same opinion I was then ; I thought that the power of pardoning in the lump was a prerogative inherent in the Crown from the earliest date of the Constitution. I knew such a power had been uniformly exercised by the successive Monarchs of this realm, from the Conquest to this day. I knew, likewise, that as they have exercised it themselves, so they have frequently delegated it to others. And on this head I have only to add, that his Majesty's Ministers were so well satisfied of the power itself, and the competency of the Crown to delegate it, that a noble Lord [*Dartmouth*] near me, in some successive stage of the bill, moved an alteration in the preamble, for the purpose of reserving that power. I am, therefore, clearly of opinion, that his Majesty might have granted pardons, as well to individuals as in the lump to whole Provinces, if that act had never passed. The learned Lord, from the nature of the commission, has raised arguments and drawn conclusions on the objects to which it may or can be legally directed. This, my Lords, will greatly depend on circumstances, and the prudence and abilities of those to whom the execution of the commission is entrusted. It may be presumed they can have nothing to fear, if they perform their duty faithfully. It can hardly be supposed, that they will incur the displeasure of Parliament, for acting up to their instructions ; and it is still less probable that they will risk the censure of both Parliament and their Sovereign, by any improper exercise or abuse of their powers. The learned Lord is at a great loss to know the precise meaning of the phrase "well-disposed;" and the legal definition of that other phrase of being "in the King's peace." For my part, I am at no loss to comprehend the meaning of both these expressions ; the first plainly importing a disposition in any Province, town, or district, to return to their allegiance, and recognise the supreme legislative authority of this country ; and the other, a proclamation, on such recognition and acknowledgment on the part of the persons authorized by the act, to declare such Colony or Province to be in the King's peace ; that is, to be deemed to be under the protection of the laws, and be restored to all the privileges of peaceful and dutiful subjects.

My Lords, something very unusual, I mean the extent it has been carried this night, has happened on the present occasion. I could not help observing, in the course of the debate, that almost every matter connected with the affairs of *America* has been amply discussed, but the very proposition your Lordships have been convened to consider. The Port duties laid on in 1767, and the partial repeal in 1769, have been much dwelt on : there is not a syllable relative to either in the motion. A noble Duke who spoke early in the debate, [*Duke of Richmond*], has gone into the state of the navy very largely: there is nothing about the navy in the motion. Another noble Duke has talked a great deal of convicts and vagrants: the motion is quite silent on that head. A fourth, [*Lord Shelburne*], endeavoured to prove that the work imputed to *Montcalm* was a forgery ; the same noble Lord found fault with the military arrangements in *Ireland* : subjects totally unconnected with the motion. And the learned Lord who spoke last, [*Lord Camden*], harangued on the improper interference of Government in the affairs of the *East-India Company* : all matters totally foreign to the immediate subject now before you.

I had no intention when I came into the House, of taking any part in this debate ; but as I have been called up, I shall say a few words, but mean to confine myself merely to the motion. I am cautious of delivering my sentiments in this House, because whatever is said here is wafted instantly to *America*. The arguments are either too frequently misconceived, or misstated ; besides there are many things which come out in debate, that are of little consequence and trifling in themselves, and are rendered still more ridiculous in print. I, therefore, clearly unite in sentiments with the noble Earl [*Lord Temple*] who spoke so ably and so like a true friend to his country, the other night, that little is to be said, and much remains to be done ; for that nothing passes within these walls that does not make its way to the other side of the *Atlantick*, and has been converted to the purposes of counteracting the measures to which it related.

It has been much insisted on this day, that the present is a legislative war, and, therefore, that his Majesty is bound up from exercising his prerogative, and that the matter has been committed to Parliament. Supposing this to be strictly true, has not the act alluded to created the very power

under which the Commissioners are to act ? Supposing it otherwise, will the Crown be denied the exercise of its inherent prerogative in the present instance only, where it is most wanted ? But, my Lords, the distinction of a legislative war is perfectly new. Was not the war relative to the succession, and several others of the same kind, legislative wars ? May not every war be called so, which has been carried on by the express desire or consent of Parliament ? I do not, indeed, recollect one carried on since the Revolution without that sanction.

This country, my Lords, has now arrived at a very tremendous crisis, just commencing a war of a nature entirely new ; a war that must necessarily be very expensive, and the issue of which no man can foretell. It is true, that the kingdom will in a great measure be left defenceless ; that we can have no certainty that *France* or *Spain* will long preserve their present pacifick dispositions ; that we have been reduced to the necessity of hiring foreign troops, and sending to the ports of other kingdoms for transports. But how, my Lords, were these circumstances to be avoided ? *America* has rebelled ; *America* is in arms—not defensively, but offensively ; even if we were willing to cease hostilities, they are not. We must therefore act with vigour, and we must at least show ourselves determined to surmount their opposition. Happy would it be for us, if any means could be devised of ending the quarrel without bloodshed ; but does the present motion tend to such an effect ? Without proposing to save a shilling of the enormous expense the nation has been at, in providing and equipping the armaments to be sent out this year to *America*, it agrees that the troops should proceed ; but when they shall arrive at the place of their respective destinations, they are to remain with their arms folded, inactive, and unemployed. What then ? Commissioners are to treat with the Congress ; they are to prepare a petition of grievances, which the petitioners are to bring to *England*. The Congress will laugh in their sleeves at our folly ; they will reprint their declaration of war under a new title, for that states what they term their grievances. We shall lose a campaign, of which they will take care to avail themselves, and the next spring we shall have the whole to begin again. This, my Lords, would, I conceive, be the issue of the present motion ; I therefore oppose it, as nugatory, ill-timed, and ineffectual.

*Lord Camden*. I shall not trouble your Lordships at this late hour of the night, in making observations on the many curious matters your Lordships have been now entertained with. I cannot help, however, making one remark, which personally applies to the learned Lord ; that is, his saying very little to the question, and a great deal on other subjects, according to his Lordship's language, not at all connected with the present motion. I shall confine myself to that part of his Lordship's speech which relates to the power of granting pardons. The learned Lord surely misunderstood me, if he imagined that I questioned the King's power to pardon. No, my Lords ; what I contended was, what I pledge myself to your Lordships I shall be able to prove, that the King cannot pardon in the lump, without the aid of Parliament, offences against the State ; much less can he pardon or agree to any terms short of the claims and conditions which Parliament have defined to be the true basis of conciliation. The noble Lord, by the pains he has taken to defend the act, seems to be the father rather than the casual defender of it. He says that the Commissioners will take care not to transgress the limits of their commissions. Will his Lordship, or any other noble Lord in this House, rise and tell me, that the latter extends an inch farther than the mere power of granting pardons, on terms of submission, by the people of *America* laying down their arms, and throwing themselves unconditionally at the feet of this country ? This, then, being the true state of the case, it brings me to the point I set out from ; which is, that the present motion is become necessary, to prevent the further effusion of human blood, and as the means of putting an end to a war which must inevitably bring on the destruction of either, if not of both countries ; it will supply the defect of the bill I have been now commenting on ; it will be the means of drawing forth specifications from the parties, of their respective claims, and will consequently lay a foundation for treaty, which can be the only safe road to peace and conciliation ; whereas the clause in the Capture Act is nugatory and delusive. It leaves the matter just as it found it, according to

the learned Lord's own ideas; for if the King could delegate the power of pardoning and receiving submissions, the act of Parliament says no more; and as to any power of conceding or conciliating upon terms short of unconditional submission, which is an explanation too improbable for your Lordships to look for, unless preceded by actual conquest, his Lordship, I dare say, on reflection, is perfectly satisfied that no such power is contained or delegated by the clause in question.

Viscount *Weymouth*. My Lords, a question has been pressed by a noble Lord [*Lyttelton*] relative to the present disposition of the Courts of *Versailles* and *Madrid*, which I do not think myself at all bound to answer, as a member of this House, nor in any other capacity, unless called upon by an address to the Crown for papers. I am happy, however, to remove the doubts suggested by the noble Lord, by assuring your Lordships, that at no time within my recollection had this country less reason to be jealous or suspicious of the dispositions and intentions of those Courts than at present. His Majesty's Ministers have received repeated assurances, accompanied by the most unequivocal proofs, of their pacifick intentions; and I am further convinced that, although they should have entertained sentiments diametrically opposite to those they profess, they have it no more in their power than in their inclination to effectuate any measure which might be the means of involving this country in a war, or of impeding the plan of operations designed to be carried into execution for the purpose of reducing our Colonies to a state of constitutional obedience to the power and Government of this country. The noble Duke who made the motion had stated a fact, relative to two *French* gentlemen arriving in the Rebel camp, and after having an interview with the General, of their proceeding to the Congress at *Philadelphia*. I have heard that there were two persons at the head-quarters at *Cambridge*, of the description mentioned; but when I heard it, I was of the same opinion as now, that their presence there proceeded from motives very different from those I hear assigned this day. I looked upon it, that they were gentlemen who were making a tour of the *American* Continent for their amusement, or merchants, who went there to negotiate matters in the way of trade, on their own private account; and I think so still.

The Duke of *Grafton*. My Lords, I have long observed, that some persons, from long experience in the modes of controversy adopted in the Courts below, where matters are frequently represented in every light but the true one, have acquired a knack of holding up the weak parts of a debate ludicrously; and when they find themselves pressed in argument, resort to ridicule, in order to draw the attention of the House to extraneous matter. Thus the learned Lord [*Mansfield*] has claimed a kind of triumph, by commenting upon everything which seemed not immediately to relate to the motion now before your Lordships; and, in the very spirit of the conduct he has reprehended in others, has sat down without saying anything, or next to nothing, on the question under consideration. I differ widely from the learned Lord; for I shall ever be of opinion, that every object connected with the present cause of dispute with *America*, the different measures which arose in consequence of that dispute, and the conduct of that war, by which the friends and supporters of Administration mean to terminate it, are all subjects well worthy of your Lordships' consideration and investigation; for it is evident, that those several objects are not separate and distinct, but form one great whole, which cannot be properly examined or discussed, unless you consider its several parts at one view. I confess, my Lords, that I find myself much hurt to perceive a question of so much importance treated in so ludicrous and trivial a manner. I therefore trust that your Lordships will impute any warmth I may have betrayed on the present occasion purely to the cause I have now mentioned. I hope I have too great respect for your Lordships, to offer any motion to your consideration which I thought did not merit the attention of Parliament; and, I own, I cannot avoid being much surprised, that an attempt to have it laughed away should be made; when I am conscious that I took every possible precaution in my power, to frame it in such a manner as to leave the subject open, and not by narrowing it preclude every part of the House to unite on some general principle, which might, on the onset, be the means of putting a speedy stop to the further effusion of

human blood. But, my Lords, nothing which has happened on the present occasion can induce me to desist from what I have so sincerely at heart, the restoration of peace. I am willing to give up any part of the motion which may seem objectionable to those who only have it in their power to give it effectual support. I am ready to alter, omit, or amend, so that the principle of conciliation, which was my motive for submitting it to your Lordships, be preserved. I am desirous, my Lords, in conformity to what I said on the opening of my motion, that it should be sent to a committee to consider of it, and report their opinion thereon to the House. And I once more conjure your Lordships to reflect, that the honour of Parliament, the prosperity and dearest interests of both countries, the lives of thousands of *British* subjects, are at stake; that the present is probably the only moment you will ever have to snatch them from the ruin which will otherwise inevitably await them; and that the consequences of neglecting this opportunity will be the source of endless mourning and lamentation to ages yet unborn.

The previous question was then put, "Whether the said question shall be now put?"

It was resolved in the negative. Contents 28; Proxies 3. Non-Contents 71; Proxies 20.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Monday, April 1, 1776.

Before the Order of the Day was read, Mr. *Hartley* spoke as follows:

The noble Lord who presides in the Department of the Revenue, having announced to the House that he intends to lay the state of the nation before us, on the first day of business after the recess, I hope that it will not appear foreign to that purpose if I suggest to them the necessity of some proper materials being laid upon the table, by the help of which we may be better prepared to enter upon so important a discussion. The state of the national revenue and expenditure, together with the sufficiency or insufficiency of the national powers, are very properly termed by the very noble Lord to be the state of the nation. It is a subject of such infinite importance, that I need make no apology to the House, in the present state of things, for recommending a prudent forecast of the ruinous consequences which must inevitably attend the civil war with our Colonies, into which this nation is so blindly and precipitately driven by its Ministers. The enormity of the expense, which I shall endeavour to explain to you under the several branches this day, is but the least part of the evil. Even what Administration would call success would be more irrecoverable ruin, by destroying the very source of wealth and strength to this country, than almost any anticipation of the revenue in the first instance.

These are matters of such importance that I should think myself highly criminal, and a deserter of the trust reposed in me as a member of Parliament, if I did not offer to the House, with great deference, such materials and information as have fallen in my own way, in the course of my best endeavours to obtain information for myself, on the subject of the publick revenue. Reposing myself upon that candour of the House which I have so often experienced, I will endeavour to state a few plain facts and plain consequences, without partiality or bias, without respect of persons, and without fear or favour.

It is so much the more necessary that we should come to some explicit understanding of these matters, as the most profound secrecy and concealment have been practised to keep alarming truths from the publick eye, and false pretences have been thrown out to amuse the credulous confidence of this House. It is not many months ago, (no longer than the last session,) that any member who got up to warn you of the serious and fatal consequences of the war then recommended against *America*, was laughed at in his place; the very suggestion was treated as being so ridiculous, that the Minister proposed to you to begin by disarming—by voting four thousand seamen less than you had kept the year before; and not many days after the meeting of the new Parliament, a vote of three shillings land tax was proposed, with a view to sooth the landed men into a confidential compliance with the measures of Administration, and into the adoption of this fatal war. That this step was

taken with no other view than to quiet and to prevent the alarms of the landed interest, is past dispute; because the vote for the three-shillings land tax was passed before Christmas, though the bill was not brought in till after the holidays; the vote, therefore, was studiously thrown out beforehand, to prevent the discontents that might happen, and to mislead the publick into a fallacious dependance, that a few superficial and unimportant discontents in *America*, as they were then represented to be, would soon be subdued. Under this deception, the landed gentlemen in this House have been trepanned by every artifice, and the publick out of doors have been waylaid by every insidious practice, to induce them to acquiescence in the dependance that Ministry would guaranty their country against the evils only suggested by groundless fear. Where are we now? Have not our forebodings been more than realized? Has it been arrant folly in Administration to plunge us into our present situation? or has it been downright treachery aforethought, to lead their unsuspecting country, step by step, into an irreconcilable civil war, to dip *Great Britain and America* in blood, and to cut off the retreat to peace and safety?

Whichever be the case, the Administration have now, at least, forfeited all claim to the confidence of this House and of the publick. We are now told with great composure, by those very men who, but a few months ago, laughed to scorn every foreboding word of prudence, that the whole power of this country is unequal to the undertaking; and that however reasonable it might have been last year to have foreseen the immensity of the war, yet that Parliament, in the last session, would not have been disposed to grant more expensive aids, and therefore that no more were then applied for; but that we are now dipped in, and must wade through. If an army of fifty thousand men, and one hundred ships of force, are now found necessary, the word to Parliament is, You must go through: there is no retreat; it must be done. Every corner of the three kingdoms is to be ransacked for recruits; every Power in *Europe* is to be solicited for mercenary aid; every trading vessel heretofore employed in the *American* commerce is now destined to transport the means of destroying the commercial wealth of *Great Britain*, and all the sources of its naval empire. The noble Lord has announced to us that he will, upon the 19th of this month, lay before us the most speedy and effectual way of accomplishing these important objects; and that is what, I presume, he calls laying before us the state of the nation.

As I wish the publick may no longer be deceived, but that they may be put into possession of the real state of the facts, and of the probable expectation of consequences, I shall offer to the House some motions for the proper materials to be prepared and laid before us, to be our guide and assistance in forming our judgment and decision. The three great branches of national expense are, the Navy, the Army, and the Ordnance; and each of these branches is divided into two parts, viz: expenses which are voted upon specifick estimates, and extraordinary expenses which are incurred every year in the three services, partly at the discretion of the respective commanders, and partly at the discretion of the Ministry in their several departments. These extraordinaries, in former times, were kept within narrow bounds; but of late years they are grown to an enormous amount, almost equal to the expenses voted in each service upon estimate; which latitude, thus negligently and tacitly allowed to Ministers in dispensing the publick purse, has been, and I fear will continue to be, the cause of a most ruinous waste of the publick revenue. As to the present year, the House have before them all the expenses of the *American* war, which have been formed into specifick estimates; but the unmeasurable part of the expense will be in the secret and hidden class of extraordinaries, left to the unrestrained discretion of Ministers, Commanders, Commissaries, and Contractors. The House and the publick are amused with nominal estimates, while this bottomless gulf is opened behind us, and not to be satiated but with the last farthing. If experience can teach us wisdom, it is high time that we were possessed of it. This chaos of extraordinaries may, doubtless, be reduced to some reasonable shape of computation. Ministers will hardly tell this House seriously, that they have not the least measure of what they recommend or undertake; nor, I think, would it be very decent for them to come in, the next session,

with a boundless demand of debts incurred upon the confidence which we are now desired to repose in them, and to tell us then, We foresaw all these expenses, but we concealed them carefully from you, that we might lead you insensibly on.

Then let us forecast the account now. I shall begin with the Navy. The motion which I shall make upon the subject of the Navy is copied, word for word, out of the Journals upon a former occasion; and a very accurate estimate was made in return, of the probable expense of the Navy, article by article: therefore I am sure the Minister can give us this information if he will.

My motion is, "That there be laid before this House an estimate of the probable expense of his Majesty's Navy for the present year, distinguishing under proper heads upon the services voted by this House; showing, also, how far the said expense may probably exceed or fall short of the sums already voted for those services; and also, an estimate of the probable expense of transports and victualling during the present year."

My second and third motions, respecting the extraordinaries of the Army, and Ordnance for land service, are nearly to the same effect, viz:

"That an estimate of the probable amount of the extraordinary services likely to be incurred by his Majesty's Land Forces in one year, from *March 9, 1776*, be prepared and laid before this House."

"That an estimate of the probable expense of the Office of Ordnance for land service, during the present year, over and above the provision already made in this session of Parliament, be prepared and laid before this House."

These are the materials which, as it seems to me, are necessary for us to form our judgment upon. Many of them may be estimated with great accuracy; and, from the experience and assistance of the official lights which the noble Lord has access to, he may give us a general view of the whole probable expense of the year. This is what I should call laying the state of the nation before us. By this time of the year (which is the month of *April*) you ought to have formed your plans. You cannot be ignorant of the number of ships which are destined for sea service for this year. You know the complement of men for each rate; therefore you may know by how many they will exceed the number of seamen voted by Parliament. In the forming such an estimate, the Board of Admiralty can give you a list of the seamen to be employed; the Paymaster of the marines can send you the number of marines. The value of stores contracted for and to be purchased for ships, and building-yards, and rope-yards, ought to be minutely known, or else how is the Navy to be provided? I will read you three or four principal heads of expense in the estimate of the Navy, which was returned to this House on the 2d of *May, 1772*, and which is printed in the Journals, upon the very identical motion that I offer to you now. Take them as a specimen, that the estimates that I now ask for may be very methodically made out, unless you are determined to withhold every requisite information from this House:

Value of stores and materials contracted for and to be purchased for his Majesty's ships and yards;

Wages to inferior officers and workmen in his Majesty's several dock-yards, &c.;

Value of stores and materials for the use of the several rope-yards;

Wages to seamen, calculated upon the list received from the Admiralty, of ships to be employed at sea in the course of the year;

Value of provisions to be purchased, &c., &c.

These are enough for a specimen; the further distribution of the heads of Naval estimates may be seen in the original paper itself in your Journals. Let us know what we are doing. What is it that you cannot compute? Have you not made provision for stores and materials necessary to careen, repair, and refit your fleet at *Halifax*? Or, if that place should fall into the hands of the Provincials, have you made no supplemental provision for the safety of the Navy, at the distance of three thousand miles? Let us have the option, whether we will seek our safety (more frugally at least) by a timely reconciliation with the once hospitable shore of *America*, or upon the dependance of some wild estimates of Administration, made for commissaries and contractors; or, which is most probable, must we patiently stand

by the consequences of their total neglect of every prudent and necessary precaution?

As for the extraordinaries of the land service, some estimate may likewise be made of them, as well as of the naval extraordinaries, or how are they to be provided for? What else is to guide Administration in the execution of their own plan? Does not General *Howe* inform the Administration, from time to time, what necessities he may stand in need of? His general letters of requisition, during the last campaign, are now lying upon the table; and the noble Lord has told us that the Ministry do, from time to time, receive letters of more explanatory detail, according as he foresees such or such necessary services. Look at the bill of extras for the last year; are they not classed methodically into heads: of supply to the forces at *Boston*, at *Montreal*, *Quebeck*, &c.; clothing and accoutrements, forage, live stock, vegetables, beer, &c., &c.? Have you calculated any of these, to reduce them within some estimable compass? Or do you merely hold out your measures to the ruinous profusion of commissaries, and the merciless avidity of contractors?

The last estimate of extraordinaries that I apply for is from the Board of Ordnance. Will you tell us that they are still at a loss for their computation? Is their powder not yet shipped? Are their guns not yet cast? Are their scaling-ladders not yet made? Are their baggage-wagons not yet built? Give us the best account you have, if it be but an estimate of the wagons which were reviewed the other day by the Master-General of the Ordnance, in *Portman-Square*.

You may give plain and direct answers to these inquiries, if you mean well. It is not a captious or perplexing estimate that I ask for, to an ounce of powder, or a gun-lock, or a handspike; I speak upon the scale of millions. You either cannot give these estimates, or you will not. If you will not, speak out, that we may know what we have to depend upon. If you acknowledge that you cannot, then will you dare to undertake the conduct of that war of which you confess your own inability to form even an idea or an estimate? Will this House, will the publick at large, commit a proposed armament of thirty, forty, or fifty thousand men, with a hundred ships of force, at the distance of three thousand miles, and upon a line of action of fifteen hundred, with the national honour at stake, to the hands of those men who profess their inability to form any estimate but for the emolument of commissaries and contractors?

If the Minister will condescend to lay the true state of the nation fully before Parliament, the question will then be fairly before this House and the publick, whether they will, with their eyes open, enter into a civil war, which in any event must feed upon, and exhaust every vital source of this country, at the certain expense of ten or twelve millions for this year? Whether they will double that expense in the next campaign? And whether they will, in a third year, commit themselves, helpless, exhausted, and defenceless, to the mercy of *France* or *Spain*, and of every Power in *Europe* that can build its future prosperity upon our ruin? Have we forgot that it was the discontent of taxes and anticipations in the last war that brought us down, when in the full career of victory over the hereditary enemies of this country, to become the humble suitors of a timid peace? That it was this want of forecast in the day of our then prosperity, which has entailed upon us that load of millions which both then and since have severely served to quicken the sense of humiliating restitutions, and the regret of victories wantonly thrown away? Then let us be wiser now. The estimates that I call for are not only in the highest degree necessary, but perfectly practicable. To tell us, that the precedent from which I take my example, of the naval estimates delivered in 1772, was in the time of peace, is only saying that it was less necessary then than it is now. My only reason for making this motion now is, because we are not at peace. Nor can the wisest of us all foresee the day, if you proceed a single step farther in these fatal measures, when this country may return to peace again.

I have now explained to the House the substance and view of my motions for estimates, which I fear will not be complied with, as I see no token of consent, or of any disposition on the other side of the House, to depart from their customary secrecy and silence. If the noble Lord, with his better lights and superior abilities, will lay before us the proper estimates and information, my end will be answered.

If not, I can only offer to the House (what I could not offer to them as an object of any attention but at a dead lift) my poor services to hunt out these matters of inquiry, upon such lights as are not confined within the pale of official departments.

The whole extent of my proposition is this: either that the noble Lord would lay before this House the best evidence and information upon the case, by authentick estimates; or that he will allow me to offer my conjectural estimates, as a ground for the House to come to some safe opinion upon; or that he will give himself the trouble to point out in what parts he may think them materially erroneous.

Having no wish to misrepresent, and hardly room to exaggerate, I commit myself freely to the candour of the House, in the investigation of those necessary points of information, in which we are not likely to receive any assistance from more authentick estimates. I will endeavour to be as distinct and methodical as I can, at the same time trusting that the noble Lord will not cavil with me for little matters. Points of minute accuracy may be reserved for some other day. A few thousands more or less make no difference in my argument; I speak upon the scale of millions.

To bring the whole question into one point of view, we should state the following particulars:

1st. The sums already voted upon estimate for the present year, - - - - -	£6,157,000
2dly. The sum remaining to vote upon estimate, computed at - - - - -	750,000
3dly. The probable excess of the expenses of the Navy, Army, and Ordnance, over and above the provisions already made, computed at - - - - -	5,300,000
These three sums will make the total of the expense of 1776, - - - - -	12,207,000

To which we must add:—

4thly. The amount of the present outstanding debts, viz:	
Navy debt on 31st Dec. 1775, £2,698,000	
Exchequer bills, - - - - -	1,250,000
Civil list debt, as stated by Lord	
Stair, - - - - -	800,000
	4,748,000

Making a gross total of - - - - - 16,955,000

Deducting from this total—

5thly. One year's produce of the ordinary revenue, computed at - - - - -	4,950,000
The remainder unprovided for will then be	£12,005,000

If the expense of the extraordinaries should exceed the proportion above stated, of which I can have no doubt, if this armament goes on according to its present train, just in the same proportion will this last unprovided sum of twelve millions five thousand pounds be increased. To avoid the least imputation of aggravating matters, I have stated the extras of the three services at no more than five millions three hundred thousand pounds; and I desire that it may be remembered that this was my reason: We may compute the least possible sum, but the greatest possible amount is incomputable. I will not venture to say what that may be. This is the true state of the question in one view, without aggravation or colouring. Upon the balance of this year there will remain unprovided for, the sum of twelve millions, or perhaps a great deal more.

I will now enter, as shortly as I can, into the detail, to justify the estimates of the several articles as I offer them to the House; always remembering, as I said before, that I speak upon the scale of millions. The twelve millions, which I state as remaining unprovided for, may be fifteen millions; or, if it should possibly prove no more than ten millions, though the latitude seems very great, yet, in my opinion, the argument is not altered; for I hope that neither this House, nor the publick at large, being apprized, and in their sober senses, would be reconciled to saddle themselves at the end of this year with an unprovided sum of ten millions, for a mere possible pittance of revenue from *America*, to be balanced by the certain destruction of national commerce, and even that poor possible pittance requiring to be collected and maintained by a perpetual standing force and civil war.



But to return to the articles of my estimate.

The first article is the amount of the sums already voted, being merely a summation of the articles as standing upon the votes, £6,157,000  
The second article of estimates remaining to vote, stated at - - - - - 750,000

I explain thus—

Militia to be embodied, - - - £500,000  
Sundry services, - - - - - 250,000  
Total, - - - 750,000

As for the estimate of the Militia, I have taken it from your Journals during the late war. I do not know that it will be voted at all this year; but that it seems reasonable to suppose that the Ministry will not leave us unguarded at home, and because a special act has been passed this season to enable the King to do it. It is not to be expected that I should know whether the whole is likely to be called out, or only part, or what part or proportion; for I verily believe the Ministry do not know themselves. As to the two hundred and fifty thousand pounds for sundry services, I include some estimates already lying upon the table unprovided for: the deficiency of the funds of 1758—possibly some deficiency of the grants of last year—possibly some coinage expenses—the re-building of *Somerset House*, &c., &c.

So much for the first and second articles; the third is that which requires the most discussion.

The total of the third article, being - - £5,300,000

I divide thus—

Naval extras, - - - - £2,500,000  
Army extras, - - - - 2,500,000  
Ordnance extras, - - - 300,000  
Total, - - - 5,300,000

As for the Naval extras, the single article of transport-service and victualling will go deep into two millions five hundred thousand pounds. There is an estimate which I have seen in print, drawn up by an experienced and able hand, of all the necessary attendances upon an army of thirty thousand men; in that estimate the necessary transports are stated at two hundred thousand tons. Then compute two hundred thousand tons at eleven shillings per ton per month or more, and add the victualling estimates—that is enough for the first article towards the two millions five hundred thousand pounds. The next article is beyond my power to specify; but I think I may venture to assume, that the present armament of one hundred ships of force in *America* cannot possibly be manned without ten or fifteen thousand men more than the number of men as yet voted. Your seamen, exclusive of marines, which are chiefly used as land forces, and many of them now shut up in *Boston*, amount to but little more than eighteen thousand. Your *American* armament singly would require that number. Your foreign stations cannot be stripped. The *East-Indies*, the *West-Indies*, the *Mediterranean*, *Newfoundland*, your home guard, many convoys that will soon be applied for, (I have myself applied for one convoy already,) ought to be supplied with as many more. Calculate the seamen, with their bounty-money or press-money, and their ordinary rate of expense; then add, stores consumed and destroyed, provisions for ships in sea-service, interest running on upon navy bills, old arrears coming to light, with an endless catalogue of never-failing items, and I think I shall have outgone my stint of two millions five hundred thousand pounds.

Comparing these considerations with the amount of the total naval expense of the early years of the late war, (1757 and 1758,) the result is to the same conclusion; therefore I shall pass on to the second sum of two millions five hundred thousand pounds, calculated for Army extras. If I could form any guess of the price of a bushel of wheat, or of a sack of oats, transported by force of arms from *Bear-Key* to *Ticonderoga* or *Crown-Point*, I might hope to make some impression upon this estimate. It must put to scorn all estimates from *German* extraordinaries; and yet the extraordinaries for several years of the late war, for forage and provisions, amounted to four or five millions per annum. The petty extraordinaries of a few men, circumscribed within the peninsula of *Boston* for a few months, has amounted by the accounts of the last year, to an enormous sum; then, what estimate shall we form for a twelvemonth's provision and forage for an army of thirty or forty thousand

men, at the distance of three thousand miles from home, besieging and besieged, spread, or at least expecting to be spread, over that immense continent, but without one hospitable acre to afford them sustenance! It is out of my bounds to undertake the calculation. If I have not overrated the total, it is enough for my argument; and I fear, when the bill comes to be paid, it will be more than enough for us all. As to the office of Ordnance, one word will settle that account. Their usual stint, during the last war, for extras, was three hundred thousand pounds a year. In the year 1775, they got up to two hundred and twenty-three thousand pounds for extras; and I dare believe that their industry will not be backwark to support the good old custom of a round sum for unaccounted extras.

Having, as I hope, verified my estimate for the extras, and clearly having not overrated them, I am returned to my first total of the expenses of 1776, as stated above at - - - - - £12,207,000

The amount of the present outstanding debt as already explained, - - - - - 4,748,000

The total of the supply of 1776, added to the debts outstanding, amounts, as before stated, to - - - - - 16,955,000

As for the amount of the ordinary revenue, there cannot be much dispute.

A four shilling land-tax, and the malt duty, yield net about - - - - - 2,250,000

The sinking fund, upon an average of five years, somewhat less than - - - - - 2,700,000

Total, - - - - - 4,950,000

The remainder, therefore, unprovided for, will be, as I stated it before, - - - - - £12,005,000

But that I may not seem to exaggerate, I do not state that it is indispensable to provide for the whole of the twelve millions, because I know it has been customary, though not commendable, to suffer an outstanding debt of two or three millions. And to be perfectly explicit, I wish to state the precise sum which will be necessary before the end of this very year, to place us in the same condition as we were before the *American* war. I think it very fair to take my line, from the noble Lord's own conduct respecting the outstanding debt. In his administration, the Navy debt has been reduced as low as one million eighty-two thousand pounds, and the Exchequer bills to one million. I shall therefore on this head throw in another million, and strike off three millions from my last total of twelve millions. The noble Lord's own conduct marks what even a Minister thinks to be the reasonable line of indulgence, and justifies me in saying, that the least sum to be raised, which can be sufficient to restore this country to that degree of ease and affluence (such as it was) which we enjoyed before this *American* war, must be nine millions. I make no demands of impracticable austerity, with any view to aggravate; but I state the simple and certain difference, such as it will be at the end of this campaign, with the situation in which a commendable attention of the noble Lord in the early parts of his Ministry had once placed us. I call it the certain difference of nine millions, because there can be no doubt that the extras, as estimated at five millions three hundred thousand pounds, must be much below the mark; if so, the result of the whole is this, that the nation must be prepared to support the burden of ten or twelve millions at the end of this year for the *American* war.

I have often stated these matters to the noble Lord in this House, without any correction from him as having overrated them. I told the country gentlemen, both last year and this year, that they must take their leave of a three shillings land-tax; the fourth is mortgaged in perpetuity. If you are already ten or twelve millions deep, where will you be in the next year, and the next? And what taxes or funds are you provided with, or can you find? A noble person [the Earl of *Stair*] has given us a very accurate state of the publick revenue, and has shown that the annual surplus, even of a four shillings establishment, is but about five hundred thousand pounds a year: how is this pittance to clear off a debt of ten millions? or, if you go on with these destructive measures, perhaps twenty or thirty millions? Take off the fourth shilling, and you will find the remainder barely equal to your peace establishment; therefore the fourth shilling upon land is all that you have left to clear your debts, or provide for

future contingencies, till the landed gentlemen shall consent to give six shillings in the pound.

I have endeavoured to draw up my motions, argumentatively dependant upon each other, in the manner and order that I have opened them, viz: The services of 1776; the debts outstanding; the ordinary ways and means; and the deficiency unprovided for; that they may stand upon your Journals as a caveat, at least, entered before these fatal measures are irretrievable. But as I do not mean to throw out any false colouring, either to the House or to the publick, by the means of your votes, and as one of my resolutions contains a recital of the total Navy debt, lest, therefore, it should appear that I made a demand for the payment of the whole, I shall offer to the House a subsequent resolution, explaining what proportion of the Navy debt I do think it necessary to have discharged for the better security of publick credit, viz: The Navy bills outstanding, or at least such part as now carry interest at four per cent., amounting to about one million six hundred thousand pounds, (exclusive of interest,) as appears by a paper laid this day upon your table at my request. The paper is intituled "An Account of Navy, Victualling and Transport Bills outstanding on the 29th of February, 1776."

The reasons which induce me to offer this measure to the House are, in my poor opinion, of some importance. If you look at your Navy debt, or upon the paper just now presented, you will see that there are more bills of credit now outstanding than in any year for the first five years of the late war, when we had the greatest Powers in *Europe* to contend with. What description of mine, or even what possible exaggeration, could paint the present state of this country in more alarming colours! At the very outset of this war we are driven to the same shifts, which we were not driven to in the late war till we had attained every object of it, and till, by the vigorous exertion of a great Minister, we had girt the globe with conquest. When every nerve had been so long strained, and so successfully, something might then have been said for slackening the springs, and eking out with expedients; but to begin with secret shifts and hazardous expedients, what is that but confessing to a certainty that you foresee the enormity of the expense; that you take every means of concealing it from the publick eye; that you know and feel the inability of your country to support a civil war, which will destroy every source of its strength and power; but that you are secretly and treacherously meditating to lead us on, confiding, as we are, uninformed and unsuspecting as you would have us to be, step by step, to ruin?

The publick have been alarmed, and perhaps not without reason, upon some supposed measures of the Bank with respect to Navy bills. Whenever there are mysteries in matters of importance, suspicion is justifiable. Immediately after the Navy debt was moved for in Parliament, it was announced that the Bank had stopped their hands in buying up Navy bills, and they fell to a double discount. It was the calling for the Navy debt that first brought to light the total amount of the outstanding bills, which, on the 31st of December, 1775, was greater than in any of the first five years of the late war. The publick concluded very naturally that there was some secret understanding between the Ministry and the Bank upon this subject. Doubtless buying up the Navy bills by the Bank was a voluntary act of their own, even if it were concerted with the Ministry; but still the circumstances, taken altogether, appear suspicious. Why should the Bank have prevented themselves, as they seem to have done, from purchasing Navy bills at the double discount? For the moment they left off buying, the discount became double. Why should they even seem to be assisting to Government in their system of contracting debts secretly and underhand? This is tender ground. It was not originally any suspicion of mine; but I confess I took it from a paper circulated, and which I believe was sent to most members of this House, stating that the Bank had advanced above eight millions to the Treasury, upon distant funds, out of the reach of circulation, to the great risk of publick credit. If that be so, I still think, as I did when it was first suggested to me, that it is a most dangerous system. Its tendency is to convert the Bank of *England* into a Ministerial engine of State; and the danger nothing less than making the executive power independent on the knowledge and consent of Parliament for money. May not twenty-four directors, in some future time,

be prevailed upon materially to sacrifice the interest of the proprietors at large to serve a Minister? Even in the case just mentioned, it was a fortunate incident for the Ministry that, just at a time when it was their object to get what advance of money they could in secret, the Bank should seem studious to take up their Navy bills at half the discount to which they fell upon the very day on which they ceased to purchase. I repeat it again, this is tender ground; more so than is generally imagined.

I believe no one can doubt the responsibility of the Bank of *England*; but any bank, whether publick or private, may be broken, notwithstanding a very certain final responsibility of paying twenty shillings in the pound, and even a great surplus remaining. It is a ready responsibility that must support any bank at a pinch; distant funds, out of reach, will not give support against a sudden alarm and run. Any indiscretion of the bank in advancing large sums upon very distant funds may be extremely hazardous to themselves, and to every shop which, by habit and gradual custom, considers bank notes to be as good as coin. They are all upon one bottom. I have not all the alarms about paper credit that some gentlemen have, particularly not about bank paper; but still I think it a point of material prudence that the Bank should not be too free in advancing millions upon very remote funds. This is a very important point. I hope I have touched it tenderly. I think I need say no more in support of my last motion, for making a satisfactory provision for the outstanding Navy bills.

I will now state my motions as they follow each other, argumentatively, in order:—

That it appears to this House, That the Supplies already voted in this session amount (exclusive of several other services as yet unprovided for,) to the sum (or thereabouts) of - - - - - £6,157,000

That it is the opinion of this House, That the expense of the Navy for the year 1776 may probably exceed the provisions hitherto made by Parliament, to the amount of - - - 2,500,000

That it is the opinion of this House, That the Extraordinaries of the Land Forces for one year from *March* 9, 1776, may probably amount to the sum of - - - - - 2,500,000

That it is the opinion of this House, That the expenses of the Office of Ordnance for land service for 1776 may probably exceed the provisions hitherto made in this session, by the sum of - - - - - 300,000

That it appears to this House, That there are Exchequer Bills outstanding, charged upon the first aids of this session, to the amount, in principal money, of - - - - - 1,250,000

That it appears to this House, That the Navy Debt, on the 31st of *December* last, amounted to the sum (or thereabouts) of - - - 2,698,000

*That it is the opinion of this House, That, for the better security of publick credit, it would be proper to provide for the Navy, Victualling, and Transport Bills, outstanding on the 29th of February, 1776, amounting to the principal sum of £2,308,000, or thereabouts, (exclusive of interest already due,) or at least for such part of the said Bills as do at present carry interest at four per cent.*

I have now stated all that I have to offer on the subject of the present state of the nation, and its revenue, which I address specially to the noble Lord who is Chancellor of the Exchequer. It is not the first time that I have addressed him upon that subject, and to this very effect. I have done it many times in this session, both before and since Christmas; but he has always confined himself to general terms. No repeated applications have been able to extort anything explicit from him. How can the noble Lord justify such secrecy and silence, and backwardness to communicate information to this House at this important crisis? It is the duty of his office to be active and vigilant, and forward to apprise this House in time, of every important circumstance, and not to leave the burden upon private and uninformed members of dragging every unwilling estimate into day-light. Why will he not cultivate the confidence of the House by fair and open dealing? What interest can the noble Lord have in keeping us in a state of deception? Is he afraid,

that if the whole truth were laid before us, this House and the publick would be less sanguine in the prosecution of the *American* war? I remember the day when the noble Lord told us, that others were more sanguine and impatient than himself. What are we to think of this inconsistency, that he should suffer himself to be driven to every sanguinary measure, contrary to his own better judgment? He professes the most earnest desire for peace, but submits to and supports every measure and principle of the most sanguinary kind. In the very beginning of this session he exclaimed with the most apparent earnestness and sincerity, would to *God* that all things were as they were in 1763! He expressly declared his readiness to dispense with taxation; he has even proposed terms with *America*, (such as they are,) which at least proves that he does not maintain the doctrine of unconditional submission; the next day, perhaps, he is taken to task, and insulted publickly before us all, for his indolence and inactivity; then again he resumes his taxation and compulsory revenue. He submits to be the mere instrument of carrying through this House every merciless and vindictive act that is suggested to him; and very placidly acquiesces with the noble Lord lately advanced to the head of the *American* Department, who declares, in the most peremptory tone, that he will reduce *America* to unconditional submission with fire and sword.

The place of First Lord of the Treasury has usually been considered as the post of Minister; but whether it be from indolence or indisposition to the service, we know not; certain, however, it is, that the present noble Lord in that office suffers himself to be controlled and superseded, at least in *American* measures. A Secretary of State for the *American* Department is introduced to give vigour to sanguinary measures, to counteract the more pacifick disposition of the apparent Minister, lest the House should catch the relenting mood, which in truth they appear very well disposed to, whenever the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury gives the least opening. These are the dispositions which all his friends (and I myself am not without my partialities to him) wish to see confirmed into steady and persevering principles of action. Why will he not justify the favourable opinion of his friends, by a manly adherence to the line of lenient justice? If these principles are not merely transitory and complexional in him, let him confirm them by his actions. If he will take a decided part now, according to his professions, and not suffer himself to be overruled by some secret and destructive influence, he may give peace to his country and to *America*. It is an important moment, that does not fall to every man's lot. A manly steadiness, and exertion of that influence which he possesses, may rescue his country from all the horrors of a civil war; and when I have said thus much to him, his own reflection will suggest to him, that the man who has so much in his power, and neglects the exertion, either through indolence or any private or personal views, will have a very heavy load of guilt lying at his door.

However, sir, for the present, and with respect to the materials which I have now offered to the House, I shall confine my address to the noble Lord as Chancellor of the Exchequer, distinct from the efficient and responsible Minister of the *American* war; a distinction which perhaps he may not be displeased with at present, and which he may find it very material to be able hereafter to justify.

I now submit myself to the noble Lord's comment and correction, if I have fallen into any material error in my calculations; if not, I will, under favour of the House, reserve myself for a few words upon the general subject of the *American* civil war, which it is the sole and ultimate object of all my prayers and labours to avert.

Lord North said, the honourable gentleman looked for impossibilities; he could not divine what the expense of the campaign would amount to. It was impossible to tell, till the expense was incurred; and in some instances not till long after. Such accounts as were brought into the respective offices, were regularly laid before the House and that was all that could be done. He was against the motion, because it could not be complied with; the sums might be right, but the House had no documents before them to come to such a vote.

Hon. James Luttrell supported Mr. Hartley's motion; but many of his arguments went to prove, that the information required by Mr. Hartley would be very insufficient, if Parliament were to be imposed upon by such mutilated and

garbled estimates as were then laid upon the table, tending to mislead, rather than inform the House; that though they were so very artfully and intricately drawn up that it would be found difficult to decypher them, it was indeed unnecessary to attempt it; for he would undertake to prove that they were replete with fraud and imposition, the money not having appeared to be applied to the several purposes for which Parliament had granted it; that the practice was to raise money upon false pretences; that Parliament had voted sixty thousand pounds for the express purposes of repairing two seventy-four-gun ships and one frigate, not a shilling of which money had been so expended, the two large ships being decayed for want of repair, and the frigate broken up as soon as the money was asked for. He then proved several other impositions not less gross; but contended, that the large supplies granted annually by Parliament were sufficient, with good management, to answer all the necessary expenses of the Navy. He showed that, either by ignorance or fraud, a great and heavy debt was incurred; but said he was sure that the House was not before acquainted with the means by which that debt was contracted, and was persuaded Government could only trust to the indolence of Parliament, and the insufficiency of the estimates, to shelter themselves from that resentment such impositions on the publick and insult on the Commons merited. He then stated that more than half a million of money had been voted for naval stores since 1771, exclusive of half the four pounds per man for each month, which is a very great supply towards the wear and tear; that several articles in the ordinary estimates have increased nearly double in the space of a few years; that naval stores supplied by *America* before the war, had of late years fallen one-third in their price; that harbour moorings now stand Government in £50,000 a year, which a few years ago did not exceed £20,000, though they are not so frequently shifted, nor attended with the same expense as formerly; that £400,000 had been granted annually towards the repairs of our fleet, which is more than double the sum voted the year after the war, though new ships had replaced many of the old ones; and the service our Navy had been employed in during the peace could not occasion the necessity of frequent repairs. He then stated many more supplies, such as £264,795 for improving the £400,000 towards paying off the Navy debt, &c.; but which way all these sums had really been applied, he contended, could not be traced out by means of the estimates, or other accounts laid before Parliament; certain it was, however, that the Navy debt (reckoning the £400,000 granted by Parliament) from the 31st of *December*, 1771, to the 31st of *December*, 1775, had increased from £1,179,375 12s. 11½d. to £3,098,579 0s. ¾d. He then took many exceptions to several articles in the Navy estimate laid before Parliament, such as the number of seamen charged more than had been voted, a mutilated account of £20,096 12s. 2d., as the whole expense that appeared for building King's ships in contractors' yards, when £17,574 granted, for the same purpose, had been smuggled into another estimate the same year; that no less than £91,524 9s. 10d. was not to be accounted for by the ingenuity of office, but by a supposition of the Navy Boards, that there might be more provisions on board the ships than last year, and that the price was higher. He concluded by insisting, that the charge of £96,291 5s. 5d. for victualling land forces, ought not to have been included in the Navy debt; and in support of this assertion, as well as to point out the necessity of a strict Parliamentary inquiry into the many impositions he had alluded to, and the remedy necessary to be applied, he desired that the Clerk might read an Address from the Commons to the Crown, on *Thursday*, May 31, 1771, in which they set forth, that it is their privilege to adjust the proportion of the money they grant, or are, for the sake of publick credit, bound to pay; that when the sums are stated and granted, those through whose hands the disposition of them passes, are not to be allowed in any shape to alter or enlarge them; that when uses are found out, such as were neither voted nor addressed for, it is a misapplication of the publick money; the Commons set forth the abuse of diverting several sums issued for one service, and transferring them to other purposes, for which they were not intended; and that such practices amount to attempts, which differ very little from levying money without the consent of Parliament at all.

That the sum of £660,806 7s. 7d., charged to the Navy debt, has been paid for victualling land forces sent to the garrisons of *Gibraltar*, &c., for which no deduction appears to be made from the pay of those forces, nor any part of that sum reassigned to the victualling; which is a breach of several acts of Parliament. And the Address, setting forth exact similar abuses to those now practised towards the Navy, prays that, for the sake of her Majesty's honour and for the publick good, she will be pleased to remove those persons from office and publick trust, who have been found guilty of such frauds, and that they may be prosecuted by law for their offences.

Lord *John Cavendish* seconded Mr. *Hartley's* motion. He desired to know what money would be wanted, that the House might be enabled to judge fairly of the expediency of the undertaking; and entreated that Administration would desist from their shameful, disingenuous conduct of bringing in their accounts by piece-meal, recommending to them to speak out like men, who had nothing to fear or conceal, and were ready to submit the measure at large, with all its consequences, to the eye of Parliament.

Mr. *Hartley*. Interested, as I am, not to incur the displeasure or slight opinion of the House, which must have been my punishment if I had presumed to make myself so much the object of their attention, as I have done this day, upon frivolous, crude, unwarranted, or undigested materials; I now address them with more confidence, as the noble Lord has neither denied, nor even contested, any material fact or probable calculation which I have offered to you. He has not entered much into detail; but he has told us in general terms, that the expense must be enormous; that no estimate could be made that could give any satisfaction to Parliament, (which is but poor encouragement to proceed;) that it has not been usual to forecast, or to provide for the actual expenses of each year within the year, but that it may be proper to provide for a few Navy bills; and though he has not consented to have authentick estimates laid before the House, yet he has given a full confirmation to mine, as not being exaggerated, but probably much underrated.

Upon this warrant from the Chancellor of the Exchequer, I will now apply myself to another noble Lord, lately advanced to the head of the *American* Department, and who is therefore to be considered as standing in the place of efficient and responsible Minister for the present civil war. As to the First Lord of the Treasury, his measures have been vilified; his plans have been ridiculed; he has been publicly reproached in this House with indolence. The other noble Lord, who is not of a disposition to be dictated to, is now brought forward to restore firmness to our counsels. He will turn over a new leaf. He will inspire new vigour in this civil war. His principles and conduct have always been consistent. He declares uniformly and repeatedly, in the most peremptory tone, that he will never consent to any treaty with the Colonies whatsoever, previous to unconditional submission. Let this noble Lord now look at the work that he has undertaken, and the support that he is likely to receive from his colleagues in office. Will he sit patiently in his place, and hear the Chancellor of the Exchequer admit the enormity of the financial provisions necessary, yet openly declaring in the House that he will not make those necessary provisions?

I appeal to the House, if the noble Lord who is Chancellor of the Exchequer did not admit my estimates of the probable expense of this year to be underrated, at the same time declaring that he would not make provision for them in this year's account, but leave them to time and chance; concluding with telling us that it might be proper to provide for a few Navy bills.

Would the great Minister of the late war have patiently submitted to such an undisguised declaration? No; nor would he, under those conditions, have stood responsible. I do not mean to instigate the war—no one will suspect me of that; but I apply to the discretion of those men who have undertaken. Granted that they can still think it may be within the limits of possibility to make a conquest of *America*, (which I think madness;) yet without concert, without union, without seamen; your levies not raised, your transports not hired, your embarkations already two months after their time, and still not in forwardness; your Chancellor of the Exchequer starving the service; one of your Commanders declaring in his place in this House, for him-

self and his colleagues, that the service was unsought; will not Ministers pause for a moment? Is the prospect so encouraging, or do they not begin to suspect that they have undertaken more than they can accomplish, at least in the disunion and distraction of their present counsels? It is now avowed, that we are too late to expect the conquest of *America* in this campaign; that point has slipped already; set down ten or twelve millions more for that sleepy fit. I apply to the prudence of Ministers whether, in the present circumstances at least, they may not think it advisable to relax from the peremptory terms of unconditional submission.

The whole of my object in applying to you this day, is to submit to the consideration of the House, and of the publick, whether, for the sake of justice, and upon a review of the state of the nation, and of all the consequences which must attend this fatal war, they will not think it reasonable and expedient (if this armament must proceed) to send, at the same time, a solemn, clear, distinct, and unambiguous specification of just and honourable terms to be offered to your Colonies, previous to any further acts of hostility. I think that Parliament owe to their own dignity, and to the honour of the kingdom which they represent, to set up the standard of national justice upon that ground. I do not take it as a simple proposition, either of concession or accommodation, but of indispensable justice, as connected with these armaments of vengeance which you are preparing. Let it be avowed, openly and unequivocally, to every member of the Constitution, that the *British* Government knows no other foundation, and acknowledges no other principle for its title and demands, but the compact of rational obedience and conditional submission. I take my line from the Address and Petition of the Corporation of the City of *London*, lately presented to the Throne. That Address will remain to the latest times a perpetual testimony and memorial of their prudence and diligence to direct, as far as their influence can extend, the movements of Government by justice and reason, and of their earnestness and zeal for the support of good order and just obedience, as long as Government will abide by their part of the compact. No people can be bound to surrender their rights and liberties in return for protection. When any Government make such demands, the compact is void. These are bold and manly principles. They are the pillars of our own Constitution. That great and respectable Corporation, the City of *London*, have taken a decided part worthy of themselves. They earnestly implore his Majesty, through the means of Parliament, to assure the Colonies that they shall be protected in their rights and liberties, and upon that ground to demand, in return, rational and contented obedience. Let the justice of the Legislature stand vindicated in the contest, and they offer their hands and hearts to support you. In a confederate State, where there are dependencies and subordinations, the term of a supreme legislature has a very intelligible import; but an arbitrary legislature is as totally repugnant to every principle of sound and just government, as an arbitrary Monarch. Reason is the law to legislatures, and the measure of obedience to subjects.

Whatever be the event of this unhappy civil contest, the City of *London*, as a very important member of the state, have discharged their duty with prudence and firmness. They have not presumed to dictate the terms; but, upon the most liberal principles, they have suggested that the fundamentals of this Government, which are taxation by Representatives, and security of Charters, ought, in the spirit of justice, to be confirmed to all parts of the *British* dominions. I think that it now remains with us, in conjunction with the other branches of the legislature, to fulfil our parts. If we neglect this step of justice now, the future national reproach will lie at our door. The answer which the City of *London* have received, too plainly imports unconditional submission, or no peace. Whoever has advised that answer, and still takes upon himself to persist inflexibly in these principles, has, in my opinion, taken a very desperate responsibility upon himself.

If Ministers have no regard for the honour and justice of their country, let them at least pause for one moment; and before they cut off all retreat, let them reflect upon their present enterprise and future responsibility. And first, I apply myself to the wisdom of the House upon the arguments of prudence, which the present state of the nation, as



I have endeavoured to lay it before you, seems to me irresistibly to suggest; I then address myself to the noble Lord at the head of the *American* Department, to remind him of his own responsibility, and I make my tender to him of the proposition of conditional terms, as arising out of the Address of the City of *London* to the King. I have drawn up the sentiments of that Address, in the form of an Address from the House to the King, which I confess appears to me most indispensable, and which, with great deference, but most earnestly, I recommend to the consideration of the House. The substance of the proposition is, to put the *American* Colonies upon the same footing of taxation that *Ireland* is, and always has been; and to give them security for Charters. If you do not meditate to introduce the same innovations into the mode of taxation in *Ireland*, which you have attempted in *America*, then put them both upon the same ground, and let them be mutually a security to each other. The example of *Ireland* is entirely pertinent to the case of the Colonies; your Provinces in *America* have always hitherto been upon the same footing in taxation as *Ireland*. Let them be simply replaced as they were, and then the principles and uniformity of your Provincial Governments in all your dependencies will be maintained. Your Colonies, in their late humble and dutiful Petition to the King, have implicitly submitted themselves to his wisdom and gracious interposition, to prescribe the terms of peace. Then let these terms precede your acts of vengeance. Assure to them the security of their rights and liberties, and then make your demand of submission.

One word, sir, of apology for myself. My situation is at present distressing to me. I have so often troubled you upon the subject of *America*, which I confess engrosses all my thoughts, that I do not know how to trespass upon your patience any further, especially at the conclusion of an intricate debate upon the state of the nation. But having set before you on the one side the very alarming though real state of things, if I do not, on the other hand, offer to you the alternative by which you may avert the calamities impending upon this country, my work will be incomplete, and the ultimate object of it will be frustrated. Let me entreat you to open the door to reconciliation and peace, and not to drive them from you while they are yet within your reach. With the permission of the House, I will read to you an Address to the King, for specifick terms of peace to be offered to the Colonies. I will importune you no farther, but to recommend it to the serious consideration of the House—I wish I might add to their adoption—that it might receive the weight of their sanction and authority before it be too late. It is as follows:

“That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, setting forth, that the House, having taken into their serious consideration the very alarming state of the present disturbances in *America*, and the ruinous prospect thence arising to the commerce and publick credit of these kingdoms, and to the safety of all his Majesty’s dominions, together with the enormous debt, deficiencies, and boundless expense which every day and hour accumulate out of measure, in this destructive and exhausting civil war; and that his Majesty’s faithful Commons, being most anxious to provide for the peace, prosperity, and security of all his Majesty’s dominions, and to save the effusion of blood; and thinking the most probable means of restoring peace to his Majesty’s subjects in *America*, and of securing their constitutional dependance on *Great Britain*, would be to empower his Commissioner or Commissioners to offer to them some specifick line of rational obedience instead of unconditional submission, and to give them assurance of redress to all their reasonable complaints of grievances, together with a full security of all their constitutional rights,—beg leave to recommend to his Majesty to give instruction to his Commissioner or Commissioners to issue a Proclamation in his Majesty’s name, declaring that his Majesty’s Colonies in *America* shall be put upon the same footing of giving and granting their own money by their own Representatives, as his Majesty’s subjects in *Ireland* are, and always have been; and that all Charters which have at any time been granted to any of the said Colonies by his Majesty, or any of his predecessors, shall be confirmed and secured to them; and to assure his Majesty that this House will give his Majesty every possible assistance to put such assurances into full effect and execution.”

A negative was put upon all the motions, except the last, (distinguished by *Italicks* in page 350,) upon which Lord *North* put the previous question. There was no division.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, May 2, 1776.

The Lord *North* acquainted the House that he had a Message from his Majesty to this House, signed by his Majesty; and he presented the same to the House; and it was read by Mr. Speaker, (all the members of the House being uncovered,) and is as followeth, viz:

“GEORGE R.

“His Majesty, relying on the experienced zeal and affection of his faithful Commons, and considering that, during the present troubles in *North-America*, emergencies may arise which may be of the utmost importance, and be attended with the most dangerous consequences, if proper means should not be immediately applied to prevent or defeat them, is desirous that this House will enable him to defray any extraordinary expenses incurred, or to be incurred, on account of military services, for the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, and as the exigency of affairs may require. And his Majesty, having judged it expedient to issue his Proclamation, in pursuance of an act of Parliament, passed in the fourteenth year of his reign, for calling in the remainder of the deficient gold coin, doubts not but his faithful Commons will enable him to make good the charges which shall be incurred in this service, and which cannot at this time be ascertained. G. R.”

The Lord *North* presented to the House, by his Majesty’s command,

Copy of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Prince of *Waldeck*, signed at *Arolsen*, the 20th of *April*, 1776, and Translation.

And the Titles of the said Copy and Translation were read.

The said copy is preserved amongst the other Papers of this session; and the said Translation is as followeth, viz:

*Translation of a Treaty between his Majesty and the Prince of WALDECK, signed at AROLSEN, the 20th of APRIL, 1776.*

Be it known to those whom it may concern, that his Majesty the King of *Great Britain*, having judged proper to accept of a body of Infantry of the Troops of his Most Serene Highness the reigning Prince of *Waldeck*, to be employed in the service of *Great Britain*, the high contracting parties have given their orders on this subject to their respective Minister, to wit: his *Britannick* Majesty to Colonel *William Faucitt*, Captain in the Guards, and the Most Serene Prince of *Waldeck* to his Privy Counsellor and President of the Regency, *Frederick Lewis Wiepert de Zerbst*, who, after the exchange of their respective full powers, have agreed upon the following Articles:

ART. I. The said Most Serene Prince yields to his *Britannick* Majesty a Corps of Infantry of six hundred and seventy men, which shall be at the entire disposition of the King of *Great Britain*, to be employed in his service on the same footing as the other *German* Troops, both in *Europe* and in *North-America*. The Regiment shall moreover be provided with two pieces of Field Artillery, with two Bombardiers, twelve Gunners, and other attendants, and the Train thereto belonging.

ART. II. The Most Serene Prince engages to equip this corps completely, and that it shall be ready to march at the latest on the 6th of *May* next. The said corps shall pass in review, at the place of embarkation, before his *Britannick* Majesty’s Commissary.

ART. III. The Most Serene Prince engages to furnish the recruits annually necessary. These recruits shall be delivered to his *Britannick* Majesty’s Commissary disciplined and completely equipped. His Most Serene Highness will do his utmost for the whole to arrive at the place of embarkation at the time which his Majesty shall appoint.

ART. IV. His Majesty’s service and the preservation of the troops requiring equally that the Commanding Officers and subalterns should be perfectly skilled in the service, his Most Serene Highness will take proper care in the choice of them.

ART. V. The Most Serene Prince engages to put this corps on the best footing possible; and no men shall be admitted therein but such as are fit for field service, and acknowledged as such by his *Britannick* Majesty's Commissary.

ART. VI. This corps shall be furnished with tents, and all necessary equipage.

ART. VII. The King grants to this corps the ordinary and extraordinary pay, as well as all the advantages in forage, provisions, winter-quarters, and refreshments, &c., enjoyed by the Royal troops; and the Most Serene Prince engages to permit this corps to enjoy all the emoluments of pay which his *Britannick* Majesty allows them. The sick and wounded of the said corps shall be taken care of in the King's Hospitals, and shall be treated in that respect as the troops of his *Britannick* Majesty; and the wounded not in a condition to serve shall be transported into *Europe*, landed in some port on the *Weser*, and sent back to their own country, at the King's expense.

ART. VIII. There shall be paid to his Most Serene Highness, as Levy Money, for each foot soldier, as well as gunner, thirty crowns Banco; the crown to be reckoned at fifty-three soles of *Holland*; one half of this money shall be paid in three weeks after the signature of the Treaty, and the other half in two months after the signature.

ART. IX. According to custom, three wounded men shall be reckoned as one man killed. A man killed shall be paid for at the rate of the levy money. If it should happen that any Company of this corps should be wholly or in part ruined or destroyed, or that the pieces of artillery, or other effects with which it might be furnished, should be lost by accident, his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* shall cause the expense of the necessary recruits to be paid, as also the value of the said field-pieces and effects, to re-establish this corps and its artillery immediately.

ART. X. The Most Serene Prince reserves to himself the nominations to the vacant employments, as well as the administration of justice. His *Britannick* Majesty will give orders to the Commander-in-Chief of the Army in which this corps shall serve, that he does not require from this corps any extraordinary services, or such as are beyond its proportion with the rest of the army; and when it shall serve with the *English* troops or other auxiliaries, the officers shall command (as the military service requires of itself) according to their rank, and the seniority of their commissions, without making any distinction with regard to what corps the troops may belong with which they shall serve in conjunction. This corps shall take the oath of fidelity to his *Britannick* Majesty, without prejudice to that which they have taken to their own Sovereign.

ART. XI. All deserters from the *Waldeck* Regiment shall be faithfully and immediately given up, wherever they may be found, in the places dependant on his *Britannick* Majesty; and especially, it shall not be permitted, as far as is possible, that any of the subjects whatsoever of his Most Serene Highness establish themselves in *America*, without the consent of their Sovereign.

ART. XII. The pay shall commence fifteen days before the march of this body of troops; and as soon as the troops shall have quitted their quarters to repair to the place of their destination, all the expenses of their march and transport shall be at the charge of his *Britannick* Majesty.

ART. XIII. His *Britannick* Majesty shall grant to the Most Serene Prince, during all the time that this body of troops shall be in his Majesty's pay, an annual subsidy of twenty-five thousand and fifty crowns Banco. His Majesty shall cause notice of the determination of the said subsidy to be given a whole year before it shall cease to be paid: Provided that such notice shall not be given till after the return of the troops into the dominions of his Most Serene Highness.

This Treaty shall be ratified by the high contracting parties, and the ratifications thereof exchanged as soon as possible.

In testimony whereof, we, the undersigned, by virtue of our full powers, have signed the present Treaty, and have affixed thereto the seals of our arms.

Done at *Arolsen*, this 20th of *April*, 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. s.]  
FREDERICK LOUIS WIEPERT DE ZERBST, [L. s.]

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Tuesday, May 7, 1776.

The Lord North presented to the House, by his Majesty's command,

Copy of the Ulterior Convention between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, concluded at *Hanau*, the 25th of *April*, 1776, and Translation.

And the Titles of the said Copy and Translation were read.

The said Copy is preserved amongst the other Papers of this Session; and the said Translation is as followeth, viz:

*Translation of the Ulterior Convention, between his Majesty and the Hereditary Prince of HESSE CASSEL, concluded at HANAU, the 25th of APRIL, 1776.*

Since the conclusion of the Treaty between his Majesty the King of *Great Britain* and his Most Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, reigning Count of *Hanau*, signed by their respective Plenipotentiaries, at *Hanau*, the 5th of *February* last, his Most Serene Highness having caused it to be signified that he would furnish a detachment of his Artillery, to wit: the Company of Artillery of one hundred and twenty-eight men, according to the establishment hereunto annexed, with six field-pieces, one ammunition-wagon, three carts, one forge, and the necessary harness for the draft horses, which Artillery has always made part of the Regiment of Infantry furnished by his Most Serene Highness, and in *British* pay, his Majesty having readily consented thereto, promises and engages, by the present Ulterior Convention, that he will cause to be paid to his Most Serene Highness the Levy Money for each man of the said detachment, according to the eighth article of the abovementioned Treaty; and that the whole tenor of the said Treaty shall extend to the Artillery, as far as it is applicable thereto; and his Most Serene Highness promises and engages, on his part, by these presents, to hold the said detachment of Artillery, of one hundred and twenty-eight men, in readiness to march by the 15th of *May* next, or sooner if it can be done; which detachment of Artillery shall be provided at the place of its destination with the necessary horses, and every other part of the train not above specified, of which it may have occasion, at the charge of his Majesty; and it shall constantly serve in the same army in which the abovementioned Regiment is employed. His *Britannick* Majesty engages, also, that this Company of Artillery shall enjoy the same pay, and all the emoluments which have been or shall be hereafter granted to the *Hessian* Artillery, and particularly such as are stipulated for the Regiment of the Most Serene Hereditary Prince, by the seventh, ninth, tenth, and eleventh articles of the Treaty. And if it shall unfortunately happen that any of the pieces of artillery, or other effects with which this Company is provided, shall be taken by the enemy, or lost, whether by accidents on the sea or otherwise, his Majesty promises to be accountable for the same to his Most Serene Highness, and consequently to cause the value and price thereof to be paid; his said Majesty and said Most Serene Highness have therefore thought proper to authorize their respective Ministers, to wit: his *Britannick* Majesty, Colonel *William Faucitt*, Captain in the Guards, and his Most Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, his Minister and Privy Counsellor actual, *Frederick De Malsbourg*, to sign the present Ulterior Convention, which shall have the same force as if it were inserted word for word in the Treaty signed at *Hanau*, the 5th of *February* last, and it shall be ratified in the same manner; and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged within the space of six weeks, to be computed from the day of the signature.

In testimony whereof, we, the undersigned, being furnished with the full powers of his *Britannick* Majesty and his Most Serene Highness the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse Cassel*, have signed the present Ulterior Convention, and have caused the seals of our arms to be put thereto.

Done at *Hanau*, the 25th of *April*, 1776.

WILLIAM FAUCITT, [L. s.]  
FREDERICK B<sup>n</sup> DE MALSBURG, [L. s.]

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Monday, May 6, 1776.

Colonel *Barré* arose, and, holding a paper in his hand, which he informed the House he had cut out of the *Lon-*

*don Gazette*, and which, he observed, was the only account, or reason assigned, for the *British* troops quitting *Boston*; and followed this short exordium with moving, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, that he will be graciously pleased to give directions that there be laid before this House copies of the last despatches received from the 1st of *March* last, from General *Howe* and Vice-Admiral *Shuddham*, before they proceeded to grant any further supplies for carrying on the said war."

The Colonel observed, that the only paper published by authority was become a disgrace to the nation; that the most shameful efforts had been made to mislead the people without doors; but, what was infinitely of worse consequence to the nation at large, that the House had been grossly misled in every single communication which had come from his Majesty's servants, or (which amounted to nearly the same thing) every degree and species of information had been refused.

Lord *North* asserted, that the troops were not compelled to abandon *Boston*. He confirmed the contents of the *London Gazette*; said, that as the *British* troops met not with the least interruption from the Rebels, neither did the General come into any compromise whatever. He said, the stores, ammunition, &c., were not abandoned; that the Army suffered no loss, either immediately before, or on its embarkation; that the troops embarked with all possible coolness and regularity, and even, as he emphatically expressed it, "perfectly at their ease."

Lord *John Cavendish* spoke warmly in defence of the motion. He observed, that the nation had been insidiously led into a war; when once embarked, it was too late to recede; and, from the very first day the sword was drawn, his Majesty's Ministers have refused to impart a single tittle relative to the conduct of this war; and the Minister comes down, day after day, to this House, and expects an implicit obedience and assent to whatever demand he pleases to make, without any other pretensions to their favour or confidence, but what he can build on the information; that under his Administration the whole *British* empire has nearly lost all the Colonies, at the national expense of twenty millions of money, precisely in eleven months from day to day; that is, from the date of the defeat at *Lexington* to the celebrated embarkation, which was the subject of the present debate.

Mr. *Byng* spoke on the same side. He said the publick ought to be informed what was doing in *America*, and to what purposes the money was to be applied which they were granting out of their own pockets.

Sir *George Yonge* arraigned the conduct of Administration in very pointed terms. He said it was impossible but the consequences of the present war must be the destruction of the nation. In any hands, the event would be doubtful; but in such hands, the ruin and disgrace of the nation, and the loss of *America*, were inevitable.

Mr. *Hartley* spoke very fully on the subject. He contended, notwithstanding the bold and unqualified assertions of the noble Lord at the head of the Treasury, that General *Howe* was driven from *Boston*, and that nothing but the dread of having his whole army cut to pieces, or made prisoners, induced him to make so precipitate and unexpected a retreat.

Mr. *Burke* observed, that the noble Lord had disclaimed any intention of giving false colours to the account which appeared in the *London Gazette*, but there was room left for a possibility of misrepresentation; for though the *Boston* extraordinaries for eight thousand men, in the course of twelve months, had amounted to one million and a half, or nearly two hundred pounds a man, for salt-beef and sour-crust, he would be bold to affirm, and called on the noble Lord to contradict him, that the troops could not have remained in that town ten days longer, if the Heavens had not rained down manna and quails; and, in a similar expectation, he presumed, the troops were embarked for *Halifax*, a land flowing with milk and honey.

Mr. *Ellis* and Mr. *Lyttelton* spoke against the motion. They insisted that the communication would be exceedingly improper in the present critical situation of affairs.

General *Conway* was bold, animated, and persuasive. He said the *British* Councils had fallen into contempt, and the honour of the nation was deeply wounded. He condemned the conduct of Administration without reserve, and

said the Army, which was destined for the conquest of *America*, now lay inactive and stuffed into transports, waiting at *Spithead*; that some of them were in *Germany*, some of them at *Spithead*, and none of them where they should long since have been; that he always thought the measure of coercing *America*, for the purpose of raising a revenue, an unjust one; he always looked upon it to be impracticable; but was certain it was to the last degree cruel, oppressive, and destructive; destructive in either event, of the commercial importance and dearest interests of this country, in case it should miscarry; destructive of what was still, if possible, more valuable—its liberties, if it should succeed.

Lord *George Germaine* said, by what little of the correspondence he had seen, he never understood that General *Howe* intended to begin his operations in *Boston*. His opinion was well known; it was the opinion of the majority of the House. As long, therefore, as the House thought it proper to continue the war, or support it, he thought it would be right to pursue it, and no longer. Whatever his own sentiments were, if the House should change theirs, he was ready to acquiesce. When he came into office, the nation was already engaged in it, so that, on either hand, he remained perfectly contented.

Colonel *Barré* again spoke to his motion. He was, if possible, stronger in his expressions than before. He observed, that the embarkations were all made too late last year; that convoys were neglected; that the provisions, ammunition, and stores, by that means, had fallen into the hands of the Provincials. That the naval force was inadequate to the service, and that, unequal as it was to the service, it was still worse provided, and more improperly directed. He should be glad to know to whom those delays, mismanagements, if not malversations in office, were to be imputed. He then took a view of the conduct of Administration since the commencement of the present year; and desired to know how it came to pass, that now, on the 6th of *May*, the greatest part of the Army should be lying at *Spithead*, or what was the reason that some of the *Hessians*, who ought to have been at the place of their destination in *America*, have not yet left *Germany*.

Mr. *Hopkins* spoke against the motion; said secrecy should be observed, otherwise all our plans would shortly come to the knowledge of our enemies.

A few minutes before nine o'clock the question was put, and the House divided: Ayes 54; Noes 171.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Friday, May 10, 1776.

The Order of the Day being read, for the Lords to be summoned to consider of matters relative to *America*:

The Duke of *Manchester* said: I have presumed to request your Lordships' attendance this day, for which I ought to make an apology, as it is on a motion of mine very unconcerted; some few friends only had I an opportunity of communicating it to. But, my Lords, the business does, in whatever light it is viewed, appear so interesting, so important to the *British* nation, that, as the matter struck me, I could not reconcile it to myself to withhold it from the House. My Lords, I have not the arrogance to think that what I shall submit to your Lordships has escaped the vigilance of all your Lordships' judgments. I have not the vanity to imagine that the arguments my circumscribed talents may suggest to me to use can have the good fortune, to persuade the majority of this House, unless they should meet with support from men of greater weight. Some there are who chance to be absent, whose great authorities I must lament the loss of. But, my Lords, if what I may offer should throw any light on a subject as interesting as ever arose since *Britain* has extended her power beyond the confines of the Isle, I shall at least have the satisfaction to think I have not buried my ideas; I have not been wanting in that duty which, from the rank we hold in life, is mine, is that of every Lord in this House.

My Lords, for a paltry set of words, for an unreasonable claim of power, for a fascinating assertion of impracticable authority, for an airy nothing, a visionary shadow of ideal revenue, impossible to be raised but by the consent of that people whose contributions we so much thirst after, and whose consent we despise, has *Britain* been duped into an unnatural war, where victory or defeat must each enfeeble

this lately great empire. A war carried on against a part of our fellow-subjects, whose members at least equal a fifth of the whole, and who, in extent of country, so far exceeds the size of *Britain*, that the comparison of her is but as a speck in the disk of the sun. I will not dwell on the disadvantages our army must labour under from the far-extended distance of the war; a common map, to the commonest understanding, must demonstrate more than rhetoric can paint. But, my Lords, it has been your pleasure to enter into this war; the matter has been laid before you, and often has been debated; and your Lordships, in your judgment, have deemed it necessary to correct the saucy freedom of high-minded sons, grown up to manly age, to check in your *American* children that independent spirit, that strange love of liberty, which, when permitted to take root, does so infatuate mankind, and which has long been the honour and safety of this Isle. You have thought it right to curb their ideas of property, which led them to imagine we have no right to take any part of their property from them without their free consent. My Lords, I respect the decisions of the majority of this House; but if those decisions may have arisen from any peculiar circumstances, now no more existing; if they may have sprung from false or mistaken intelligence; if the whole disposition of things, from various accidents and events, may have become totally different, perhaps it may not be unworthy your Lordships' wisdom to reconsider what you have decided, to revise your judgments, to retrace the steps we may too hastily have trod. My Lords, in the beginning of our unhappy contests with *America*, those who debated the matter on the side of the ruling power of Government, stated, not only the necessity, but the great facility of forcing to a compliance with all the demands of Government, such Colonies as should dare to offer their vain resistance; we were told they had not strength for war, they had not means of war, that they had not union among themselves; that they wanted money, that they wanted discipline, that they wanted officers; and, to sum the whole, to make them contemptible even as submissive subjects, that they possessed not the courage to face a *British* soldier, whose birth on this side the *Atlantick* endowed him with that intrepid spirit an *American*, whom even necessity had inured to toils, could never aspire to reach. The decisions, my Lords, of Administration, gave them union; the refusal to hear their petitions combined the whole in a firm knot of calm, deliberate, desperate determination to resist. Money, which is but the type of property, was soon supplied by a type of equal use; even personal freedom gave way to public security, and personal property was sacrificed to the necessities of the rising State. The disaffection was general, and *British* Governours now no more administer law in *British America*. How true the charge of wanting a martial spirit proved, let those relate who first saw the blood of civil war spilled at *Lexington*. To those who saved the honour of the day, at the bloody forcing of the lines on *Bunker's Hill*; to those who saw the *British* valour checked, may I safely refer for a full confutation of the absurd supposition that men, descended from the same line as ourselves, whose all is at stake, who think their cause just, would, like the most enervated *Asiatick* tribe, yield a bloodless victory. My Lords, the history of human nature teaches us, that the greatest talents often lie hid in the most disguised obscurity, till accident, till the bustle of the times, calls forth the genius, and lights the ethereal spark; then do these meteors cast an unexpected blaze: an apothecary's late apprentice leads forth armies, displays the warrior's skill, the warrior's intrepidity, and meets a death a *Roman* might have envied; another, who, in peaceable times, might have never risen to greater praise than a jockey's skill, amidst every rigour of an inclement season, in an inclement country, astonishes us with a march a *Hannibal* would have admired, and carries the alarm of war to the walls of a great city, which must probably have yielded to the boldness of the undertaking, had not a *Carleton* saved it. I am not making a panegyrick on *American* prowess, though great achievements, even by an enemy, will ever meet my praise; but, my Lords, these are facts incapable of dispute.

To come now, my Lords, to that which has cast the deepest stain on the glory of the *British* arms, to that which must rouse the indignation of all who feel for her disgrace—the Army of *Britain*, equipped with every possible essential of war; a chosen army, with chosen officers, backed by the

power of a mighty fleet, sent to correct revolted subjects; sent to chastise a resisting city; sent to assert *Britain's* authority,—has, for many tedious months, been imprisoned within that town by the Provincial Army, who, their watchful guards, permitted them no inlet to the country; who braved all their efforts and defied all their skill and abilities in war could ever attempt. One way, indeed, of escape was left: the fleet is yet respected; to the fleet the army has recourse; and *British* Generals, whose names never met with a blot of dishonour, are forced to quit that town which was the first object of the war, the immediate cause of hostilities, the place of arms, which has cost this nation more than a million to defend. We are informed of this extraordinary event by a Gazette, published by authority from Government, in which it is related that General *Howe* had quitted *Boston*; no circumstances mentioned to palliate the event; no veil but that of silence to cast over the disgrace. But, my Lords, though the Government account is short and uncircumstantial, yet private intelligence, publick report, on which, till it is with authenticity denied, I must rely, informs us that General *Howe* quitted not *Boston* of his own free will; but that a superior enemy, by repeated efforts, by extraordinary works, by fire of their batteries, rendered the place untenable. I mean not the most distant censure on him; his reputation stands fixed on too firm a basis to be easily shaken. I do believe all that in that situation could by the best officers be attempted, was tried to the utmost. But, my Lords, circumstances obliged him to quit that post he could not possibly maintain. The mode of the retreat may do the General infinite honour; but it does dishonour to the *British* nation. Let this transaction be dressed in what garb you please, the fact remains, that the army which was sent to reduce the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, has been driven from the Capital; and that the standard of the Provincial Army now waves in triumph over the walls of *Boston*. My Lords, so extraordinary an event, so contrary to all the sanguine promises of Administration, calls for a full explanation; the publick have a right to expect it; your Lordships have a right to demand it. If the Ministry are still determined to keep silence, they make themselves responsible for all the accidents of the war. My Lords, the business I have to trouble you with this day is, to desire a fair state of the matter. It is not vain curiosity prompts; it is in order that this House, knowing all the circumstances that attended this transaction, may be enabled, as his Majesty required of them in his speech at the opening of the session, to give advice becoming the importance of the occasion. Were it for my own satisfaction, I might rest contented with the detail that from private accounts I have seen; I could be content with knowing that the fire from the enemy's batteries, which began on the 2d of *March*, threatened ruin to the town; that the shells were so well directed as to make it demonstration that the engineers of the enemy were well versed in the science of destruction. That the continuation of that bombardment rendered it absolutely necessary for the *British* Army to make some decisive effort; that the resolution taken was worthy the name of *Howe*, worthy the *British* spirit; a storm arose, baffled their efforts, and delayed the attack; a storm fortunate perhaps for this country, which preserved for nobler ends many brave men who must have perished in an attempt exceeding human power. When the storm ceased, a new work appeared, of such amazing strength, raised as if by the enchanter's wand, in the space of a night, that wisdom forbade the attack. One hope remained to save the *British* Army, and a retreat by sea was found necessary. To refer to the Gazette: Government there tells us, with all the cool indifference with which might have been related the removal of a regiment in *England* from one place of country quarters to another, that on the 7th of *March* General *Howe* took a resolution to remove from *Boston* to *Halifax*; and the embarkation was effected on the 17th, without the least interruption from the Rebels. My Lords, I do admit the fact; no shot was, I believe, fired from the enemy during the embarkation. Whether this arose from policy, whether from an unwillingness unnecessarily to expose the Provincial Army to the desperate valour of the *British* troops, whom necessity of self-defence, whom the mortification of being forced to quit the place, whom shame, whom every honourable passion must have armed with more than common courage; or whether, by some tacit convention between the



Generals of the opposite armies, which might be very proper, remains untold. But the important fact is told, that *Britain* has lost the only place of arms from whence she could with advantage begin her operations against the northern Colonies; and that *Washington*, with his army whole, entire, unchecked, unbroken, does possess it. It matters little whether General *Howe* is gone to *Halifax* with a few more guns, or a few less; some heavy artillery, I am informed, was left; but I will venture to assert that no army so circumstanced ever did make a retreat without some loss and damage of various necessities of war. My Lords, I wish not to excite any unnecessary unpleasant feelings; but, my Lords, every seaman I have spoken with is in pain for that fleet—so crowded, so short of provisions, forced into a boisterous sea in the most boisterous season. The very storm that was so great in the harbour as to prevent the attack of the enemy's batteries, justifies the dread of what may happen. Suppose the Army safe at *Halifax*, can it be supposed they are in a situation capable, immediately, to take the field? Thus, then, is the great power of the Northern Colonies, against whom was particularly pointed the thunder of this country, freed from its present vengeance. It cannot be doubted but that this retreat is of great advantage to the enemy, is a subject of triumph. Will your Lordships, then, not think that the slight manner this matter is related to the publick is a scandalous insult, is a neglect of that publick whose blood and treasure are lavished without fruit? I do hope we shall at last rouse, and see with our own eyes, and hear with our own ears, and not place any longer implicit confidence in men who, whatever their intentions may have been, have hitherto not shown that they possess abilities either to maintain peace or well conduct a war.

Permit me, now, my Lords, to take a short review of the present state of *America*. The army now gone from *Boston*, the wisest statesmen cannot now for a certainty declare that his Majesty has a regiment in possession of a single post, save that which has wintered in *Nova-Scotia*. *Montgomery's* death preserved for a time *Quebeck*; yet there are accounts, whose authority there is no reason to doubt, of the beginning of *February*, that the troops still lay before the place; that the design of attacking it was not abandoned; that reinforcements were coming; that the object was to place a garrison in it so strong as would not be easy to remove; that at *Montreal* no doubt was made of its being forced to yield. The retreat from *Boston* leaves *Washington* at liberty to send large succours, whither, the destination was unknown; but there is intelligence that the very day our troops quitted *Boston*, a body of several thousand men was detached from the camp. The relief sent from hence of *Brunswick* and *Hanover* troops, if destined for *Quebeck*, cannot arrive there till the breaking up of the ice affords a passage up the river; which, from seamen, I am told, seldom happens till the end of this month. The stroke must probably be decided ere they can possibly reach the place. From *Halifax*, whose strength is trifling, and whose situation admits not anything to be done by advancing into the country, to the *Floridas*, nothing remains to his Majesty's arms but the roving parties with which *Dunmore* continues his predatory war. I will pass no censure on that noble Lord; but I could wish that he had acted with that generous spirit that forbade *Clinton* uselessly to destroy the town of *New-York*. My Lords, *Clinton* visited *New-York*; the inhabitants expected its destruction; *Lee* appeared before it with an army too powerful to be attacked, and *Clinton* passed by without doing any wanton damage. The friends of Government, as they are termed, did attempt some risings; the Congress puts them out of their protection; individuals raise armies, and all commotions in favour of Government are crushed in their birth. *Georgia*, that till lately took no active part, that last year you assisted with your money, has now declared against you; and, as they came late into the service, so they seem willing to be active in distinguishing themselves. Your marines attempt to land; they are driven to their boats, and burn the *English* traders. In *Carolina* all is armed, all is strong; the last effort in favour of Government, an attempt by a Colonel *Mason*, with a considerable body of men called Regulators, is resisted by an individual, who arms his followers, meets and defeats him totally, and numbers are thrown into jail.

Thus, from North to South, every place presents an

enemy; the coast on which your troops are to land is ravaged, is made a wilderness, where not an army of locusts could subsist. You are, therefore, now to begin the war with an enfeebled army; with the flower of your troops checked, baffled, forced to retreat, you are to attempt to conquer the continent of *America*. It is as much a war of conquest as if you meditated an invasion on *France* or *Spain*. On *German* mercenaries, on foreign auxiliaries, you are to depend for success in this invasion—on troops not interested in the cause. With these troops so numerous, so secured by treaty, to act in a body, is the *English* Army to serve, who will probably be inferior to them in number; for from the *English* must detachments be made, as the service of the war may require. My Lords, I mean no reflection on these troops, but must observe, that success has seldom attended where those most interested in the cause do not fight their own battles; and, from the number of the *German* troops, they must probably be masters of the operations of the war.

I cannot conclude without a word to the Commission mentioned in the *Gazette*. What passes the great seal can, I suppose, be no secret; but though I do not know the contents, I do not conceive what powers can be given the Commission without some previous assistance from Parliament, that can be material. Will the great seal, in face of Parliament, give up any of that authority Parliament has been so anxious to assert? Yet, without this, peace cannot be made; or does it merely contain a power of pardoning such as may sue for and be deemed deserving of mercy? Pardon, my Lords, was never sued for by those who, convinced their cause was just, flushed with success, conquest attending on their arms, with troops more numerous than those that are to oppose them, have, in the common course of human probability, hope of continued victory. I will add no more, but that if this unnatural war is long thus ably and obstinately carried on, it is not from *Britain* *America* must seek for pardon, but *Britain* must from *America* ask forgiveness of the wild ravage her unreasonable claims have made. What I have said to you, my Lords, can arise from no private view, but merely from a sense of publick duty. I wish to see this empire not dismembered; I wish to see our Sovereign's diadem blaze with every glory which first encircled his Royal head.

His Grace moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, that he will be graciously pleased to order the proper officers to lay before this House copies of all Despatches received from General *Howe* and Admiral *Shuldham* since the 1st of *March* last."

Earl of *Suffolk*. The true grounds and causes of the present contest with *America*, have been so frequently and so fully discussed, that I shall not trouble your Lordships to follow the noble Duke through the wide circuit he has taken this day. Your Lordships have already determined so often in favour of the justice and necessity of prosecuting the present war against our rebellious subjects in that country, that there can be little occasion to enter at present into any review or fresh discussion of so trite a subject; it is not therefore, my Lords, to controvert matters that have been already decided, that I rise, but to give a direct negative to the present motion, because I am of opinion that it cannot be safely complied with, consistently with the interests of this country and the success of our future operations. The letters desired, my Lords, are not merely confined to the professed objects of the present motion; they contain matters of great importance, as well in relation to past transactions, as to plans meant to be carried into execution; these again are so blended and connected with the account of the evacuation of *Boston*, that it would be impossible to separate one from the other, without laying before your Lordships what would be extremely improper for publick inspection at this season, because it might be the means of defeating those measures which the General and Admiral have determined to pursue. Nothing, I do assure your Lordships, would give me greater satisfaction than to comply with the requisition now made, if it could be done with prudence and safety; not to gratify a mere idle curiosity, but to show your Lordships the abilities of the gentleman who commanded the troops, and to convince you that all the reasonings now so strongly urged have no manner of foundation to support them. Were it proper to lay before your Lordships those accounts, you would not only be sur-

prised how ably the whole affair was conducted, but you would have reason likewise to have the most perfect confidence in operations so well planned, and so well directed. The noble Duke supposes the account in the *Gazette* to contain actual misrepresentations, or a suppression of facts; but I do assure his Grace he is entirely mistaken: it is the business of that paper to state facts, which I contend it has very faithfully, and that the General, as therein set forth, literally took the resolution of quitting the town on the 7th, and actually evacuated it and embarked on board the fleet on the 17th, without any interruption from the Rebels; that he carried off his artillery, military stores, all his baggage, and his very horses; that he took such of the inhabitants as sought his protection on board, with all their most valuable effects, and that species, too, which might have been of the greatest use to the Rebels. The noble Duke supposes that this step will break all our future operations during the present campaign: but I will inform his Grace that it was never intended to begin the war in that quarter, since the great change which has happened in our affairs there. While the spirit of rebellion was confined to the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, it could properly be the only seat of war or coercion; but since the defection became more general, so false an idea never prevailed; in proof of which, I do assure your Lordships that the General, so early as the month of *October*, received instructions to quit *Boston* whenever he thought proper; in this light, therefore, the evacuating *Boston* can appear but a shifting of position, for the purpose of carrying into execution measures already concerted and agreed on: the first object of which is, to secure *Halifax* against any attack from the Rebels, and whither the fleet and army are now destined. The noble Duke has dwelt greatly on the native prowess and martial disposition of the Rebels. I am not very much inclined to throw out reflections upon bodies of men, or to suppose that any of the subjects of this empire are deficient in courage; but further than that general supposition, I must confess I cannot discover any proofs of superior courage the Rebels have displayed, either on this or any former occasion: they were certainly five times the number of the King's troops; they enjoyed every advantage of situation; and yet for all that they permitted the troops to embark, and carry off everything they desired, without the least molestation. Their great knowledge in the military art has likewise been loudly trumpeted; but what has been the fruit of it? The expertness of their engineers was such that they threw a bomb into the town, which wounded six persons, two of whom are since dead.

The noble Duke says, that the misconduct of those who negotiated the *Hessian* treaty was the reason that the *Hessians* have not sailed from *Spithead*. I do assure your Lordships that the fact is entirely otherwise; for however willing the *Hessian* General might be to wait for the arrival of the remainder of the troops which were to serve under his command in *America*, as soon as he received a message from his Majesty to proceed to the place of his destination, he instantly complied, without expressing the least unwillingness or dissatisfaction. The noble Duke says, there must have been a convention between General *Howe* and the Rebel commander; which, I do assure his Grace, was by no means the case; no convention, stipulation, concession, or compromise whatever, having been made. The General thought proper to shift his position, in order, in the first instance, to protect *Halifax*, and after that object was secured, to penetrate by that way into the interior of the country, and pursue his future intended operations, when, instead of a dispirited and enfeebled soldiery, I trust your Lordships will be at once convinced, that the men will exert themselves with the resolution and ardour they have ever manifested in the pursuit of military glory, and that the General will exhibit the most full and satisfactory proofs, that his evacuating *Boston* was the consequence of a resolution previously taken, on the wisest and best concerted motives.

The Marquis of *Rockingham*. I was in the country when the *Gazette*, containing the account now so warmly defended, fell into my hands; and though I had no other information to direct me, I confess it struck me as equally ridiculous and improbable. Is there one of your Lordships, though nothing else had transpired relative to the transaction, can be persuaded to believe that the Provincial Gene-

ral would have ever permitted the evacuation in the manner related, if there had not been an understanding between him and the *British* Commander-in-Chief? But, my Lords, we are not left to grope our way in order to discover what really happened; conjecture alone, if exercised on such circumstances, would amount to proof positive; but there is no occasion to rely upon conjecture or probabilities; there are several letters from officers on the spot, which all substantially contradict what your Lordships have heard this day; those letters may vary from each other in some particulars, but they all uniformly agree in one thing, which the noble Earl in office seems to be totally ignorant of; that is, that the troops were compelled, by the operations of the enemy, to take the resolution of quitting the town; and that they were afterwards permitted to quit it unmolested, by agreement. If there was no other proof but one, that alone would be decisive to determine my judgment; the one I mean is, that the General and Admiral only waited for a wind to waft them to the place of their destination, when the account came away. Why not destroy the town in pursuance of the general instruction, when they thought proper to shift their position? Or, if compelled to abandon it, why not raise it to the foundations, by way of retaliation? If there was no convention, no treaty or agreement, how will they answer to Government for this disobedience of orders? But, my Lords, there are numerous accounts in town, some of which I have seen myself, from gentlemen of no less veracity than either the General or Admiral. The account they give is shortly this: That on the morning of the 2d of *March*, the garrison discovered that a battery had been raised on *Dorchester-Heights* the preceding evening, which commanded the greatest part of the town; that the next day, (the 3d,) the Provincials continued to fire on the town, and annoyed the garrison and inhabitants extremely; that the situation of the troops now became extremely critical, as the fleet could give them no effectual assistance; that a Council of War was held on the same day, in which it was resolved to attack the Heights of *Dorchester*, in order to dislodge the enemy, it being universally agreed that the town was no longer tenable, unless that service was effected; and, accordingly, the proper dispositions were made to carry on the attack the next morning, but that the General had been prevented by a very great storm which arose; that on the next day, (the 5th,) the Selectmen went out to General *Washington*, to treat with him, and that after some messages had passed on both sides, it was agreed, on the 7th, that the King's troops should evacuate the town, in the manner which afterwards took effect; and that accordingly the troops and such of the inhabitants as chose their protection, embarked on the 17th. If these accounts are true, of which I have very little doubt, your Lordships will perceive, that though possibly there might be no formal convention, no capitulation signed, which, I understood, was avoided by the Generals on both sides, for particular reasons, that in whatever manner the business might have been negotiated, it had every substantial requisite of a treaty or compromise, as much as if it had been ever so solemnly authenticated or subscribed. The troops were permitted to evacuate the town without interruption, because they engaged on the other hand not to burn or destroy it, either previous to their departure, or after they got aboard their ships. The noble Earl tells you that the troops have proceeded to *Halifax*. I should be glad to know what certainty he has that they can proceed there: I presume the noble Lord is not ignorant how very difficult it is to navigate those seas in that very tempestuous season of the year, just at the time of the equinox, when a constant northwesterly wind sets in. I should have imagined that no man in his senses, so incumbered with military stores, cannon, passengers, troops, &c., would think of such a measure, without he was driven to it by necessity; nor can I be persuaded, that the Admiral would have ever consented to so rash an act, upon mere motives of forwarding the future operations of the campaign. Only consider a minute, my Lords, and you must tremble for the fate of both the Army and Navy: consider how many thousand persons are aboard this fleet, and think what a dreadful circumstance it must be, to have them forced to sea in such a climate, and such a season. I confess I tremble for their fate, and should not be surprised to hear, by the first accounts received from that quarter, that they were either blown away to the *West-Indies*, or had all

perished on the dreary coasts of *America*. Supposing, then, that we had no account of the true motives which obliged the General to evacuate *Boston*, charity would induce us to believe that he would never risk the lives, nay, the very event of the present campaign, perhaps of every future one, upon so senseless, hazardous, and wanton a project.

But, my Lords, if the *Gazette* account bears every mark of absurdity and improbability, the article which next follows it no less deserves to be treated with contempt. It informs you, that a Commission is granted to Lord *Howe* and General *Howe*, to offer pardons and restore peace: that is, after the speech announced that Commissioners would be sent out to treat with *America*, for the purposes alluded to, seven months are nearly elapsed, the winter and spring are suffered to pass over, before you hear a syllable of the matter; and then, just at the entrance of the campaign, after the nation has been put to the expense of so many millions, the first step towards peace and conciliation is taken. But this, my Lords, is merely to amuse and deceive, and done purely with a view to persuade the nation that peace is in contemplation, in order to counterbalance the disgrace the *British* arms have suffered. I am glad to hear of peace at all events, though when I first read the *Gazette* of *Saturday*, I must fairly own I could hardly forbear laughing at the whole account taken together.

Another thing struck me in the appointment of the Commissioners. No man has a higher opinion of the bravery and military and naval skill of those gentlemen than I have; but I confess I am yet to learn, if there be any serious intention in Government to conciliate matters with *America*, the propriety of selecting them for the execution of so arduous and weighty an undertaking. I should have imagined that a fitter choice might have been made; or that others, more conversant in negotiation, would have been very properly added. On the whole, my Lords, I think the *Gazette* does not contain information sufficient to direct you in your future proceedings. I am satisfied that the troops evacuated the town by compulsion, not choice; and consequently, that the present motion is absolutely necessary, and, as such, I shall be for giving it my hearty concurrence.

The Earl of *Effingham*. My Lords, that *Boston* was not evacuated from the motives so strongly urged by the noble Earl in office, I trust your Lordships are already perfectly satisfied of. I speak with great diffidence on military matters in the presence of such of your Lordships as, from your long experience, are enabled to be so much better judges; but as nothing has been offered on that part of the subject, your Lordships will, I hope, permit me to state my reasons why I think it was totally impracticable for the troops to remain any longer at *Boston* with safety, or to quit it without burning the town, or suffering the total loss of their rear guard. The battery opened on *Dorchester-Heights*, supported by that long since raised on *Phipp's Farm*, commanded the greatest part of the town, and upwards of two-thirds of the beach, from which the army was to embark. On the other hand, the batteries on *Noddle's Island* rendered the state of the fleet so very uneasy, that it was impossible for either the army or navy to remain any longer in their former situation without being compelled to dislodge the enemy. This was what the Provincials wanted; because, should the attack miscarry on the part of the Royal Army, its destruction would be inevitable, while all the Provincials risked was the loss of a few men, and returning to their former stations. The General was perfectly apprised of this; and, accordingly, after taking the sense of a Council of War, determined to attack the Heights of *Dorchester*. Your Lordships have been informed that a storm prevented him, and I believe it was very fortunate it did; for in all probability it would have terminated in the destruction of the whole army. This intention being thus abandoned, there remained but the alternative of entering into a convention, no matter whether by writing or parole, or of setting fire to the town, and, under the interruption such a conflagration must have occasioned, escaping aboard the ships and transports lying in the harbour. Even in this event the slaughter must have been great, and the whole rear guard, as I observed before, must have been sacrificed to the preservation of the rest of the army, and probably the body posted at *Bunker's Hill* would have been made prisoners. This was the alternative left to General *Howe*;

and fortunately he embraced that part of it which was the means of saving the town and the troops under his command. Any person in the least conversant in military matters, and who has seen the plan of *Boston* and its environs, will immediately perceive, that if some treaty had not taken place, this, or something similar to it, would have been the consequence. To endeavour, therefore, to mislead your Lordships with any idea that the army came off unmolested in triumph, is too gross even to call for detection. To make one observation more: will the noble Earl pretend to say, that it was from motives of tenderness that *Boston* was not burnt, or that it was impracticable to do it without loss? His Lordship will hardly seriously affirm the former to be the case; and if he should insist on the latter, I will inform his Lordship, that nothing on earth could be more easily effected; for if the army had nothing to fear from the Provincials in the event of an open deliberate embarkation, they would still have less to fear by setting the town on fire, for they might have filled the houses with combustibles, so as totally to have blown up and destroyed it. But, my Lords, supposing that the *Gazette* represented matters as they really happened; suppose that the troops embarked in the face of the enemy, without compromise and without interruption: will any noble Lord in office rise and say that he believes General *Howe* is safely arrived at *Halifax*? Is it not much more probable that the fleet is blown to *Antigua*, is separated and dispersed by storms, or is now tossing about in the *Atlantic* Ocean? If even the troops should have an expeditious and favourable voyage to *Halifax*, how will they draw provisions from a country far from being fertile, and at present much exhausted from the frequent supplies sent to *Boston*? Or, allowing them to be safely landed and plentifully provided with all the necessaries of life, how will they be able to maintain their ground against a superior force? Possibly *Halifax* will be in the possession of the Provincials before they reach it; but granting it should not, it is well known that *Halifax* has no regular defences; that it is only surrounded by a ditch strengthened by palisades; and that the buildings are all composed of wood; so that, taking the matter in any light, the measure is full of danger; for either the superior force of the Provincials may either force the works, or, if they choose to act more cautiously, they may, with little trouble and less risk, reduce the wooden buildings to ashes. These, my Lords, are no more than so many suppositions, far from being supported by any grounds of probability; for I doubt that the troops will ever reach *Halifax*; and I am well persuaded if they do, that, as at *Boston*, Administration will be obliged to supply them with provisions from *Leadenhall* Market.

Lord *Wycombe*, [Earl of *Shelburne*.] My sentiments respecting the present unnatural war, carrying on against *America*, are already sufficiently known. I have all along looked upon it to be cruel, unjust, inexpedient, and oppressive; and I am confident, if obstinately pursued, it will end in the destruction of both countries. For the reasons that have been already so ably stated by the noble Duke who made the motion, I came down this day to second it. I think it highly necessary that your Lordships should be fully informed, otherwise how is it possible you can be enabled to give your advice to your Sovereign? If I even entertained a better opinion than I do of the abilities of those in power, I should still think that they do not possess all the wisdom of the nation. Your Lordships are the constitutional great council. It is your duty and your province, as the hereditary counsellors of the Crown, to consult together, to deliberate, and advise. How is it possible that you can discharge this important trust without proper information, and a previous knowledge of the facts on which you are to determine? The noble Earl says, the plan of future operations is so blended and mixed with the mere detail of the evacuation and embarkation of the troops, that it is impossible to give one without disclosing the other. This, my Lords, is a new language to me, either as an official man or a member of this House. I know, when I had the honour to serve his Majesty, I looked upon it as an essential part of my duty, and was prompted by inclination, to give every possible information to your Lordships, whenever you called for it. I was always proud of an opportunity of gratifying the House in this respect, because I looked upon it to be the best test of the purity of my intentions, how much soever it might tend to impeach my judgment. This, I know, was the

uniform language of Ministers during the late reign ; and I remember, too, their conduct exactly corresponded with their professions. I recollect a particular instance of it respecting *Abercromby's* defeat, in the height of the late war, when Lord *Chatham* caused every particular of that melancholy event to be announced in the *Gazette*, in the very terms he had received it. He did not confine himself to the mere fact, that an attack had been made, and that it proved unsuccessful ; no, my Lords, he committed himself to the publick. He did not look upon himself as responsible for victory. He laid the whole detail open to the inspection of the nation at large, and by so doing he ensured that confidence which a contrary conduct would have certainly deprived him of. It has been reserved, my Lords, for the present Ministers to either withhold all information, or suppress everything that does not answer their immediate purposes. They refuse to tell you anything ; or, if they do, they will only tell you it in their own words. The *Gazette* says, that General *Howe* embarked without the least interruption. Granted : but does it say or assign any reason why the troops were not molested ? No ; it is entirely silent on that head. But suppose that the fact was really, as it is represented ; that the troops were not molested, nor that there was no convention or treaty whatever : I think I could account for it on motives very different from those assigned by the noble Earl in office. His Lordship asserts that it was owing to the great abilities and military skill of the Commander-in-Chief. No man entertains a higher opinion of both than I do ; but I think it may be easily accounted for, without attributing it either entirely to that, or to any backwardness in the Provincials. I remember a very great man who died fighting in the cause of *America*, (Dr. *Warren*,) in one of his publications, advises his countrymen to a defensive war. May we not, then, well suppose, if the matter cannot be otherwise accounted for, that General *Washington*, acting on the same principle, might wish that the Royal Army should depart from *Boston* without any further consequences ? If it has evacuated *Boston* in the manner published by authority, and without any convention or stipulation, the conduct of the Provincials can only be accounted for on the principle I have now mentioned—that of acting on the defensive. But, my Lords, I can hardly persuade myself that this was the case. I am rather inclined to believe that the troops were permitted to embark without molestation, in return for saving the town. Yet, my Lords, allowing all the *Gazette* has told you to be literally true, what a melancholy picture does it hold out ? It is, indeed, my Lords, of a piece with all the rest. It is like sending Sir *Peter Parker* at a season of the year in which it is a hundred to one that he ever reached the place of his destination. The event has proved the folly and ignorance of those who planned this desperate expedition. First, that gentleman received orders to proceed. He was then countermanded, and again desired to adhere to his first instructions. He at length sailed ; and the first account that we have received of the expedition is, that his fleet was dispersed in a storm ; and that the commander and the shattered remains of his squadron have taken shelter in *Antigua*. Such, my Lords, has been the unhappy fate of an armament on which such great expectations were formed ; and such, I fear, will be the fate of the measure your Lordships have heard this day so highly extolled.

This country, already burdened much beyond its abilities, is now on the eve of groaning under new taxes, for the purpose of carrying on this cruel and destructive war. Two arguments, both plausible, but both equally ill-founded, were made use of by the Minister in the other House, on the principle and mode of taxing. It was said the kingdom was in a most flourishing state, therefore was able to bear additional taxes. It was urged, since taxes were to be levied, they ought to be laid on the luxuries of life. On the first head, I shall ever continue to think the very reverse, while the arguments of a late writer (Dr. *Price*) remain uncontradicted ; nor shall I ever be persuaded that stage-coaches, deeds, or newspapers, come within the description of luxury, however confidently asserted. The definition of luxury I have always been taught to be simply this : the growth of foreign countries, articles alone of foreign importation ; not the produce of this kingdom, or the effects of national industry. I do venture to assert, that the event will prove that this country is already taxed to its full ex-

tent ; and that every new tax you can devise, will interfere with some other, and only vary the mode of collecting the taxes, not increase the receipt. I must confess it is perfectly new to me to be told that deeds, leases, and indentures, are different species of luxury ; if they are, I know of no transaction whatever that may not be brought within the same description. I believe the contrary requires no proof. A person in the law, whose business is far from being extensive, has assured me that this tax will be very severely felt, and that it will make a difference of thirty pounds a year even to him.

The noble Earl who has this day entertained your Lordships so ably, tells you that General *Howe* has only “shifted his position ;” that he is gone to the relief of *Halifax*, which is in a defenceless state. Why was that place, from which such wonders are to be achieved, left in a defenceless state ? Or why trust its security to the precarious relief of succours sent thither at so dangerous and boisterous a season of the year ? Even allowing the noble Earl's facts and arguments to be exactly as he has stated them, I am yet to learn the propriety of the phrase “shifting a position.” From the little of military operations I have been acquainted with, I never understood an actual abandonment of an enterprise to be shifting a position. On the whole, my Lords, as I look upon the war itself to be cruel, unjust, oppressive, and vindictive, so I look upon the conduct of it hitherto to be contrary to every rule of sound policy, prudence, and common sense. I think it is full time, therefore, that your Lordships and the publick should be made acquainted with the true state of our affairs in *America* ; for which reason, as the first step towards it, I heartily concur in the motion made by the noble Duke.

The Earl of *Suffolk*. The noble Earl [*Effingham*] has expressed his astonishment that no despatches have been sent to General *Howe* for some months ; and the only proof he has brought in favour of this assertion is no more than that no despatches have reached him ; and that he was, at the time of the evacuation of *Boston*, totally ignorant of everything which passed in *Europe* since the meeting of Parliament. The noble Earl has likewise stated his fears for the army and fleet, under the command of General *Howe* and Admiral *Shuldham*, on account of the dangers of the sea, and uncertainty of the winds and waves. Now, as in one instance his Lordship has laid such great stress on the difficulties to be encountered on the watery element, might not the noble Lord, by a parity of reason and similarity of conclusion, have been led to suppose that despatches had been sent to General *Howe*, though none of them had reached him previous to the date of this last letter ? I observe, too, that the noble Earl and the noble Duke who made the motion, have insisted much on the disgrace of quitting *Boston*, and represented it as productive of the most fatal consequences. This, I confess, appears to me a little extraordinary, that the noble Lords should so suddenly change their sentiments. While we retained possession of that town, it was disgraceful to have a *British Army* cooped up in it. It was called the grave of the *British* soldiery. It was represented as an insignificant spot, of no consequence, in which we were wasting our blood and treasure to no purpose ; but now, all of a sudden, the evacuation of it is magnified into an actual loss, and that loss again represented no less disgraceful to our arms than destructive to the success of our affairs in that country.

Lord Viscount *Weymouth*. I should not have troubled your Lordships upon the subject of this day's debate, were it not to prevent the noble Lords, who have supported the present motion, from imputing the silence of Administration to sullenness, or any want of attention. It is purely to obviate such an ill-founded imputation that I rise to declare, in a few words, my reasons for giving a negative to a motion which may be the means of laying any information before your Lordships, not fit for publick inspection. I am sure the letters now desired would certainly come within that description, because they contain a plan of the General's intended operations. The account in the *Gazette* is, I think, fully sufficient. It tells you that the General formed the resolution of quitting *Boston*. It tells you that he effected it without the loss of a man ; and that he brought off all his baggage, artillery, ammunition, stores, &c. The noble Earl has informed your Lordships very truly, that it has, for several months, been determined to alter the plan of opera-



tions, as the state of affairs in that country has made such an alteration necessary. The General has accordingly evacuated *Boston*; not because it was not tenable, but because the service required his presence elsewhere. To explain his reasons, therefore, for embarking aboard the fleet, in order to proceed to *Halifax*, would be, in fact, disclosing what it is the interest of this country most earnestly to prevent. It would be disclosing no less than the whole plan of his future operations.

Before I sit down, I cannot avoid observing that the noble Duke, and another noble Lord who spoke on the same side, have given the strongest testimony in favour of the military capacity of the General, and the bravery and spirit of the troops. The noble Duke says that the embarkation was effected with the cool indifference which attends the removal of a regiment in *England* from one place of country quarters to another. The other noble Lord, who was bred to the military profession, [Lord *Effingham*,] has expressed his wonder and astonishment how it was possible for the General to bring off his troops without great loss and slaughter on both sides. I shall say no more, my Lords, but to repeat that I think the account in the *Gazette* contains a true state of the transaction; that a fuller could not be given, without revealing matter which we should wish to conceal from the enemy; and that for this last reason alone, I shall be against complying with the present motion.

Lord *Ravenworth*. I am very unwilling to trespass on your Lordships' time at this late hour of the day; but I cannot help rising to express my astonishment at the language held by the servants of the Crown on the present occasion. Though I heartily disapprove of the war, because I look upon it to be founded in injustice, as depriving the people of *America* of both their liberty and property, as long as your Lordships continue to approve of it nothing should be omitted on the part of Administration to render it successful; and I allow there is nothing they should more cautiously avoid than giving any information which might tend to obstruct or defeat the execution of their measures. It is for this reason that I think the noble Duke's motion much too general and extensive; and if his Grace will permit me, I will propose an amendment, to confine the information now desired merely to the evacuation of *Boston*, and the measures preparatory to it. [Here his Lordship, to show that the uniform usage of office during the late reign was to lay the whole despatch nakedly before the publick as it was received, produced several *London Gazettes*, and read their dates, containing an account of the battles of *Hastenbeck* and *Fontenoy*, *Braddock's* defeat, and the slaughter of the *British* troops at *St. Cas*.] In this last instance, I recollect, the great man who then directed our publick affairs was so careful to inform the nation of that fatal disaster, though he received the account late at night, in bed, he instantly arose, and ordered it to be copied and sent to the printer of the *Gazette* the same night, giving particular directions that a *Gazette* Extraordinary should be published. This was the conduct of Lord *Chatham*, and of every preceding Minister since ever I can recollect anything of publick affairs. Whatever motives Administration may have for suppressing the details now called for, I cannot conjecture. I know it bears the most unfavourable appearance. I am resolved, however, to put them to the test, by amending the motion in such a manner as will not leave it in their power to refuse, without tacitly confessing that they wish to conceal what your Lordships and the publick have an indubitable right to be acquainted with. After the motion as it now stands, I shall therefore move the following amendment: "so far as do not relate to the intended operations of the present campaign."

The Earl of *Suffolk*. I must be against the amended motion, for the same reasons I urged against complying with it in its original state. The narrative relative to the evacuation of *Boston* is so blended and mixed with the concerted plan of operations, that it is impossible to separate them, so as to give the information desired, without at the same time disclosing circumstances not proper for the publick.

The question was then suddenly put, on which an alteration arose between the Lord Chancellor and the Duke of *Bolton*; the latter insisting that the question ought to have been put separately on the motion and the amendment,

and the former contending that, as the noble Duke consented to the amendment, both now made but one motion.

The Duke of *Bolton*. Since the beginning of the present unhappy dispute with *America*, I avoided to take any decided part on either side. I am far from approving of the cause of the war, much less of the manner in which it has been conducted; yet I have remained silent to this day, and have never voted once but in favour of the Restraining bill, which I thought a very proper measure at the time. I cannot say that I approve entirely of the motion, either in its original or amended state. It was at first much too general; nor does it at present come up entirely to my ideas; for I would have it specifically confined to the evacuation of *Boston*, as there may be several matters and transactions that happened from the 1st to the 17th of *March*, besides the mere evacuation, not proper to be divulged. I think, if the motion had been simply confined to that object, Administration could not, with any colour of decency or propriety, have refused to satisfy the publick. It would have been a ground of just suspicion if they had. I cannot but lament the conduct of our naval affairs, so far as they respect *America*, particularly when your Lordships reflect that the very mortar which drove the King's troops out of *Boston* was permitted to fall into the hands of the Provincials through inattention and neglect. I do not see the noble Lord [Lord *Townshend*] who presides at the Board of Ordnance, this day in his place; but I am informed, that if he had complied with the application made to him, this important loss would never have happened. I think the name of the transport was the *Nancy*, or the *Peggy*, the master of which, as soon as he learned that this mortar was to be put aboard him, immediately waited on the Master-General of the Ordnance, [the noble Lord before alluded to,] and acquainted him with the defenceless state of his vessel; adding, that if attacked only by an armed boat, he must submit. To which the noble Lord returned no other answer, but referred him generally to the Secretary of State. This, among many others of a similar nature, is the fullest proof how little attention was paid to this service. I will not pretend to impute the fault to any particular person; but it is matter of melancholy consideration, that, through negligence or incapacity, more than one-half of the implements of war sent to that country should be suffered to fall into the hands of the enemy; and, what is still worse, that they should be employed in the expulsion of the very troops for whose use they were intended.

The Earl of *Sandwich*. I entirely agree with the noble Earl and noble Viscount who have stated their reasons, showing the impropriety of complying with the present motion. I should not have risen, however, were it not to explain and answer a fact or two, urged by a noble Lord on the other side, [Lord *Shelburne*,] and the noble Duke who spoke last. The noble Lord says that contradictory orders were sent to Sir *Peter Parker*; that he was delayed by those orders; that he was sent out at an improper season; and that his fleet was blown away to the *West-Indies*. I do assure the noble Lord that he is totally misinformed as to some of his assertions. Sir *Peter Parker* received no contradictory orders, nor any orders but those under which he sailed. I had no hand in advising that expedition; nor am I at all answerable for the event. I am convinced it was wisely and ably planned; but I am likewise convinced that it will never answer the expectations first formed on it. As to the matter alluded to by the noble Duke relative to the mortar which has fallen into the hands of the Rebels, I have nothing to charge myself with. The transport aboard which it was shipped, sailed under convoy. She parted company, and again fell under convoy; and so a third time, till at length she was blown on the coast of *America*, where she was made a prize of by the Rebels. These are accidents, against which no human foresight can provide; and which, I am persuaded, the noble Duke is fully satisfied it is impossible to prevent.

The Duke of *Bolton*. The noble Earl has certainly misunderstood me. I never meant to say that the transport and mortar had been lost for want of a convoy, because I knew the contrary. I spoke of a fact which cannot be contradicted. I spoke of the application made to the noble Lord, and the neglect of not attending to it. I say, that if the transport had been armed, that very mortar which drove the King's troops out of *Boston* would have been employ-

ed for, not against them. So it would have been in the case of the artillery, ammunition, &c. I remember well that the transports during the late war were armed; and I appeal to the noble Earl, though the naval force serving on the *American* station is in a proportion of nearly three to one to what it was last year, that, not contented with this increased protection there, as well as convoys from hence, whether his Lordship has not taken care likewise that no transports are permitted to sail to *America* until they are first put in a state of defence against the *American* cruisers. This the noble Lord has gained by experience. Happy for both countries, perhaps, if this method had been adopted earlier.

The question was then put, and it was resolved in the negative. Contents 27; Non-contents 64.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Friday, May 10, 1776.

Mr. *Sawbridge* [Lord-Mayor of *London*] moved, "That his Majesty's Colonies in *America* be continued upon the same footing of giving and granting their money, as his Majesty's subjects in *Ireland* are, by their own Representatives."

He said, there was no necessity for going into a long discussion of the state of *America*, or the consequences which might be expected from our obstinately persisting to coerce them, which, he ventured to foretell, we should never be able to effect. Powerful as those motives might appear to persons who measured right only by the probable success of effecting wrong; the equity and justice of the *English* nation, he hoped, would be called forth by reasons of a different nature. He trusted that sentiment would effect what nothing but short-sighted interest could obstruct; and that every part of this wide-extended empire would experience the happy consequences of a mild, free, and benign Government. He condemned the conduct of Administration in strong terms. He urged them either to accept of preliminaries for peace with *America*, from the wisdom and industry of individuals in the legislature, out of office, or to substitute other preliminaries of their own framing, which should be more just and salutary. He believed, that even the sanguine abettors of Government now gave up all thoughts of exacting a revenue from *British America* without a Parliamentary representation. His constituents had recommended to him this proposition; it coincided with his own sentiments; and it was therefore with the utmost satisfaction he stood up to acquit himself of the first duty of a delegate in Parliament, the conveying the wishes of those by whose suffrages he had been deputed.

Mr. Alderman *Oliver* seconded the motion, and said, if the present opportunity of conciliating our disputes with *America* was neglected, we should never have another. He recommended coming to some resolution which might convince the people of that country that we did not mean to make slaves of them, but hold them as peaceful, useful, and obedient subjects.

Mr. *Vyner* (the Lord-Mayor having said something relative to the country gentlemen giving sixteen shillings in the pound, if required, in a tax upon their lands, to continue the present civil war) confirmed the offer, as originating from himself in that House; and added, he was not for offering any conditions for peace while an *American* had a musket on his shoulder.

Hon. *Temple Luttrell*. He paid many compliments to Mr. *Sawbridge* on the goodness of his motives for the part he now took; but was of opinion, such esteem had he for the right honourable magistrate's disposition and talents, that, if he was to form a Constitution for the Colonies to satisfy his own mind, he would have their interests and happiness better provided for than by giving them a Constitution on the model of that of *Ireland*. A people so wretched, so oppressed, were scarcely to be found in any civilized part of the globe; nor could a more substantial injury, or a more humiliating insult, be offered by a paramount nation to one of its dependencies, than what *Ireland* would experience at the hands of a *British* Ministry within forty-eight hours, if his information proved authentick. An *English* Minister had abused the confidence of his royal master so far as to prevail with him, in his character of King of *Ireland*, to create hereditary legislators for that Island from the clans

of the mountains of *Scotland*; men who, in their private characters, he believed to be not only irreproachable, but amiable and praiseworthy, of authority and high descent amidst their own thaneships; yet whose publick pretensions in the years 1715 and 1745, (for he never heard of any other,) now construed loyalty, were still, in the eye of our Constitution, acts of infamy and rebellion. He should be told, perhaps, that this power was a part of the rightful prerogative of the Crown; an idea to which he could never subscribe, while he remembered the wise and sterling definition of prerogative given us by Mr. *Locke*, who says, it is "a discretionary power of acting for the publick good, where the positive laws are silent; if that discretionary power be abused to the publick detriment, such prerogative is exerted in an unconstitutional manner." Was this acting for the publick good? To bestow those privileges and pre-eminences which are attached to the peerage of a kingdom, on persons whose names and families are utterly unknown to the natives of such kingdom, and without any ties of property, of local services, or affection?—Barons, whose blood having been tainted by an open violation of the laws of their own country, are, in preference to the best gentlemen of *Ireland*, sent over there to possess the most honourable seats in the Senate; to enact publick statutes; and adjudge upon personal inheritances in the dernier resort. Mr. *Luttrell* called, with some warmth, upon Government to act in a manner consistent with the responsibility of their stations, and not to persist in a contemptuous silence on so important an occasion, and at such a critical juncture. The lives of their countrymen, the lives, perhaps, of their dearest friends, the safety of the empire, depended upon their immediate resolves. Are our Ministers bent on war without a possible termination?—or on what issue would they wish to rest the conflict between the two nations? Would they choose the full extent of the field against a peopled continent of that immense magnitude?—or rather, offer to contract their battle, as was done by our *Edward III.* in the *French* wars, to a few scores of select warriors; and they themselves in person demand the lists against an equal number of the *American* Congress? Perhaps, upon maturer consideration, they had best decide the superiority in the same manner that the natives of *Rome* did against the *Albans*; for if even two of the Ministerial champions should fall before one of their three antagonists, there may still be left a third, (I have him in my eye,) who, when it comes to a running fight, shall out-victory the last of the *Horatii*. It might, probably, in a few days, be recommended to both Houses, in a certain speech, to be fabricated by the authors of a like sanguinary parole at the opening of the present session, to go down into their respective counties for the summer months, and inculcate harmony and good order. For his part, he now declared that he should consider acquiescence and quietude in future, under the present measures of a most infernal Administration, as unworthy a *British* soul in every class of society, and highly criminal; confessed himself to blame, with others in the minority, for too inactive a submission and tameness during the Parliamentary business of the winter; and was convinced, that if it had not been for the inertness, the want of unanimity, and reciprocal confidence on the side of Opposition, the *Americans* would not have experienced so many instances of continued daring and outrage at the hands of Government. He was severe upon the *American* Secretary, [Lord *G. Germaine*,] assuring him that now was the time to do real service to his country, and satisfy his *German* confederates, by avoiding a combat. It was a saying of one of the seven sages of *Greece*, (*Thales of Miletus*,) that of all wild beasts the worst was a tyrant, and of all the tame ones, a flatterer. Now, sir, when you cast your eyes on his Majesty's efficient Ministers, when you look at his domestick minions, do you not heartily join with us in wishing that he may soon, like another *Orpheus*, play up a second dance in the midst of this mischievous menagerie, so as to send them scampering from the rich pastures of a Court to their native tramontane fastnesses? He called upon the Treasury to reply, and blamed their silence.

Right Hon. *R. Rigby*. He said he would not be one of those persons among the advocates for war, who kept profound silence when they were thus called upon. He should, therefore, till the Colonists submitted, acquit himself of his duty, by openly avowing a firm perseverance in the same hostile measures which he had supported from the beginning

of this unhappy contest; not only supported with his vote on every division, but with the best of his abilities in most of the debates. He showed a ready wit in answer to some words which fell from the gentleman who spoke before him: "There was a time less alarming than the present, less dangerous to the realm, though the bloodiest of the *Tudors* sat upon the throne, [Queen *Mary*,] when every member rose from his seat, and laid his hand upon his sword." Mr. *Rigby* observed that the dispute could not be decided in a way more disadvantageous to the minority, who were always boasting of the superiority of their host without doors, when in this onset there would be three swords to one, unless the friends to Government were to throw away theirs. He assured Mr. *Luttrell* he had no occasion to be angry with himself for his meekness or moderation; advised the right honourable magistrate to define the Constitution and state of *Ireland* before he adopted it, or at least expected the House to adopt it for the *American* Colonists. With respect to the *Scotch* Peers, the mountaineer Lords as they were called, he believed the creation would do no harm, if it did no good; what good it would do them, was best known to themselves; but he must observe that the case was not without more precedents than one.

The Lord-Mayor, [Mr. *Sawbridge*,] in reply to what Mr. *Rigby* had thrown out relative to the Constitution of *Ireland*, assured that gentleman he was ready to enter at large upon the subject, if the House would fairly canvass it; and of course it would come properly at the close of the debate, when the mover of a question was always indulged with being heard a second time.

Lord *Irham* exceedingly disapproved of the treatment the first magistrate of the greatest city in the world was now receiving from Administration; at a time, too, when he was delivering the sentiments of the better part of the subjects of this commercial empire; who, in a struggle for illegal and unattainable claims, were not inclined madly to risk everything that a wise people could hold essential to renown or prosperity. However defective the Constitution of *Ireland* might be in some respects, yet the power of taxing themselves was sufficiently perfect for a groundwork of conciliation with *America*, if immediately proffered. He instanced the Constitution of the *German* empire, in proof that taxation and legislation are not inseparable, and quoted very able civilians of the Northern nations to confirm this assertion. He said, that whenever the Ministers were conscious of having the weakest side in disputation, they had refuge under the wit and pleasantry of a Paymaster-General.

Mr. *Burke* took a review of the measures pursued by Administration since the commencement of the session. He called upon Lord *North* to tell a single act that had been done within that period. His Lordship, it was true, might say, that he had voted ten millions out of the pockets of the people. He might boast that he had taken twenty thousand *Germans* into pay, and turned our *British* transport-vessels into *German* hospitals. He might desire the representatives of the nation to tell their constituents that, in return for such lavish grants, new taxes had been laid on them, and a four shillings land tax rendered perpetual. He might inform them that *America* had one hundred thousand men in arms; that every Governour, from *Halifax* to *Florida*, was driven to seek protection on board his Majesty's ships-of-war; and, to conclude the narrative, he might instruct the representatives of the people to carry a sufficient number of *Gazettes* down to the country, and, when questioned about the state of affairs in *America*, desire them to peruse those oracles of truth, and launch forth in the highest encomiums on the military conduct of General *Howe*, and the bravery of the troops under his command. He next reprehended the Minister on his conduct respecting the *Nova-Scotia* duties; and said, that favourite measure, from which such salutary consequences were expected, was suffered to come to nothing, though he pledged himself to the House that he would bring in a bill framed on the resolutions of the Committee appointed to take into consideration the petition from the Speaker and House of Assembly of that Province. He next turned to the commission granted to Lord *Howe* and his brother, for restoring peace and granting pardons to the people of *America*, and said, that those gentlemen, however high they stood in respect to their respective professions, were by no means calculated for car-

rying into execution the professed objects of that commission; but allowing that they were ever so able in that line, he contended that the King could not grant them a single power which would enable them to treat with the Provincials. The idea was as absurd as it was delusive. The question was taxation. Could they give it up? The King himself had no such power, he could not therefore delegate it. He might grant pardons; so might the Admiral and General, and that was all. And he doubted not but they would grant pardons as soon as they were asked; but who were to sue for them was more than he could venture to foretell.

Mr. *Hartley*. The motion which has been made to you to-day, comes with the best recommendation that any proposition can come with to this House: I mean the recommendation of that great and most respectable body the City of *London*. The worthy magistrate who has made it, has supported it so ably, that there is very little occasion to detain you long upon the subject. The friends to peace and to *America* have been incessant in their endeavours to suggest every possible chance of accommodation. But Administration continues deaf to every entreaty. We must, I fear, content ourselves, without prospect of success, only to lay in our continual protests against the present vindictive measures. My honourable friend near me [Mr. *Burke*] has in this session offered to you a proposition, similar to the present, under another shape, viz: that of his Conciliatory Bill, which you have rejected. I myself did trouble the House likewise with some propositions suited to the very terms declared by Administration at the opening of the session, viz: that the Colonies should be replaced to their situation in 1763, if the honour of Government could be sheltered in the retreat. For the sake of peace, therefore, I did propose a test of compromise, by an acceptance on the part of the Colonists of an act of Parliament, which should lay the foundation for the extirpation of the horrid custom of slavery in the New World. No one can think it less expedient than I do, for a *British* legislature, at the distance of three thousand miles, to interfere in the internal police of *America*, in which we must at the best be ignorant, and of which our only information must come through partial hands. My motion, therefore, was not with any view to be drawn into example, but simply as an act of compromise and reconciliation; and as far as it was a legislative act, it was still to have been applied in correcting the laws of slavery in *America*, which I considered as repugnant to the laws of the realm of *England*, and to the fundamentals of our Constitution. Such a compromise would at the same time have saved the national honour. I likewise took the liberty a second time in this session, to suggest to the House the proposition of putting the Colonies upon the footing of *Ireland*, with regard to the right of giving and granting their own money, and to give them security that their Charters should be maintained inviolable. The proposition of putting them upon the footing of *Ireland*, as expressed in the motion of this day, has only respect to that one article of being masters of their own grants of money, in answer to a kind of objection which has been started, that if we had not a right of taxing them, such an exemption would constitute an *imperium in imperio*. The case of *Ireland* is, therefore, adduced as an argument and example in point. Unhappily for us, sir, all these propositions, under whatever shape they have been moved, have been rejected; and, what is worst of all, they have been rejected upon the principle of requiring unconditional submission, previous to any treaty or proposition for reconciliation. I consider the proposition which is offered to you to-day to be the same in substance with that solemn assurance which the Earl of *Hillsborough*, by a circular letter of the 13th of May, 1769, gave to the Colonies, that they might rest in full confidence that no further taxes should be laid by Parliament for the purposes of raising a revenue. Yet what are we at war for now, if it be not for a substantial revenue, to be collected by threats and compulsion? The proposition which was made to them upon the 27th of February, 1775, commonly called the Conciliatory proposition, is a direct breach of the national faith, as pledged by Lord *Hillsborough's* letter; for that proposition declares, in the most explicit terms, that you mean only to forbear to levy, or impose any duty, tax, or assessment, as long as the Colonies, under this threat, shall deliver their money to you, to such an amount as

shall satisfy the demands of Administration. I desire that the copy of Lord *Hillsborough's* letter may be read, and after that I shall desire that the conciliatory proposition may be read, that the argument may stand upon record in your Journals, that a formal demand has been made to Ministry in Parliament on the part of *America*, claiming the performance of the solemn promise, and the support of the national faith plighted to the Colonies in Lord *Hillsborough's* letter. The Conciliatory proposition being brought into the same page of your Journals with that letter, will perpetually remain in contrast, to convict Administration of having broken the publick faith thus solemnly plighted; next in order will stand, of course, the proposition offered to you this day by the worthy magistrate of the City of *London*. If Ministry refuse their assent to that proposition, which they are now called upon to accept as conformable to the spirit and substance of Lord *Hillsborough's* letter, it will be a formal declaration to *America* that they must never trust to Ministerial promises, but look to themselves for safety.

Every proposition for reconciliation has so constantly and uniformly been crushed by Administration, that I think they seem not even to wish for the appearance of justice. The law of force is that which they appeal to. Let me, then, at least, suggest to their consideration whether there can be the least prospect of accomplishing by force what they have undertaken. At land, the cause is acknowledged desperate. I told you last year that the Congress would turn out an army of fifty thousand men, before the then ensuing midsummer. That suggestion was treated at that time as being in the highest degree ridiculous; yet it has proved true. You thought that two regiments would conquer all *North-America*; but you have found ten times that number foiled at the single town of *Boston*. You have lost the whole Province of *Canada*, except *Quebeck*; and your utmost expectations this year will be to retake what was once your own. So much for your success at land. What can you expect at sea? I fear I should make myself ridiculous to you once more, if I were to predict to you what, however, I confess I fear on that head. Consider, sir, ship building is the manufacture of *America*. Two-thirds of the *British* commerce is carried on upon *American* bottoms. That shipping, then, which was once for your service, will be turned into ships of force, to be employed against your trade and transports. They have begun already. You have supplied them with seamen by the stoppage of their trade and fisheries. You have thrown upon their hands forty or fifty thousand seamen, who can find no other employment but in the destruction of your marine. Remember their skill and courage at sea against our common enemies in the last war. Your ships will be three thousand miles from home, a long while out of port, foul, and under every disadvantage. Their ships will be at home, to take every advantage towards the latter end of the year that wind and weather may give them; when, if you do not quit the coast, you will be at the hazard of wreck or destruction, upon every wind that may blow. It is in vain to suggest these points of prudence; they are treated as the suggestions of pusillanimity and ill-will, till fatal experience brings conviction too late. Disgrace has been the fate of our armaments at land; I fear it will be the same at sea. We are in a dreadful dilemma. Success or defeat are equal ruin.

We are now got nearly to the end of the session. All our propositions for reconciliation have failed. Ministry are determined upon the trial of force. I am sensible, sir, that I have been very importunate with you in this session, by reiterated applications. My object has been, not peace with *America*, but reconciliation, which is more than peace. We may have a federal peace with *France* or *Spain*, or with any foreign Power; but reconciliation is the wished-for object between those who are connected by every tie of consanguinity and friendship. It is for this reason that I so much regret and deprecate the measures of force which are undertaken. Even if it were possible to make a conquest of *America*, we should only be torn so much the further from a reunion of affection and good will. By persisting so obstinately in every measure of force, and by rejecting every proposition of reconciliation, whatever quarter it comes from, or in whatever shape it is offered, you have left no alternative to *America* but unconditional submission or independence. I can easily foresee that the ground of the

question will be totally changed before we meet again. Unless you can effect the conquest of *America*, (which I think it equal madness either to attempt or to wish for,) instead of reconciliation, you must come to a federal treaty, with a people driven by yourselves to despair. As long as reconciliation, and a return to our former happy connection, continues the object, so far I can see my way before me; but when reconciliation is out of sight, we have lost our compass. The die is now cast for conquest or independence. We have bid an everlasting farewell to *America*. Whatever may be the event of the war, this, at least, is certain—reconciliation never comes by the sword.

The question having been repeatedly called for, was put. The House divided: Ayes 33; noes 115.

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Wednesday, May 22, 1776.

*General Conway*. I am to apologize to the House for the introduction of a motion at this late period of the session; but the alarming and dreadful situation of this country compels me to trouble you. The House knows I am not professedly a motion-maker, but content myself with that line of humble duty in which my abilities, situation, and temper, necessarily limit my conduct. What shall I say, sir? There is but one moment between this great country and destruction! I wish to seize it; the urgencies of this crisis will be my apology to the House. I am no partisan, nor indiscriminate opposer of Government, except in this point.

The *Gazette* informs me that Commissioners (Lord *Howe* and his brother) are to be delegated with powers to treat with *America* for peace. I am not to learn that, with enemies in general, the King is the sole arbiter of peace and war; but with our fellow-subjects, where privileges are to be granted or concessions made, I doubt whether it can be done without the previous consent of Parliament.

It may be objected that the King may treat and you afterwards ratify what is done; but are you certain that *America* will trust you? Why not adopt the surer road? Specify the terms upon which you will treat; if they are fair and constitutional, and the *Americans* refuse to accommodate differences, you will thereby dissolve every legal combination, by putting yourselves in the right. Besides, methinks there is somewhat due to this House, some information, some attention usual in those cases.

Will you give up taxation entirely? One noble Lord in the Cabinet says yes; another, no. Is this House agreed upon it? If you are, specify it fairly and openly; if not, if you cannot agree upon that fundamental point, in *God's* name, how can Lord *Howe* treat upon that essential point, where, from the disunion of Ministers, and differences of opinion in this House, nothing certain can be offered? Why, sir, was not the Earl of *Hillsborough's* letter a solemn renunciation of the right of taxation? Was not his Majesty's name pledged for the performance? Yes. Was it ratified on their part? Did not all the Governours of *America*, did not Lord *Botetourt* say that the Ministers were not immortal, but that, to his dying day he should consider *Great Britain* as pledged to relinquish it? And this to the Assembly of *Virginia*; and the same language held also to all the other Assemblies in *America*?

I know it has been said that those who spoke and wrote against taxation in *America* were a faction, consisting of such persons as were disaffected to Government; but I have sufficient reason to convince me that they gave the sentiments of the people of *America* in general. I remember particularly to have seen, about that time, a manuscript written by the late Governour of *Massachusetts-Bay*, Governour *Hutchinson* I mean, who, I believe, will not be suspected of being unfriendly to Government, containing very sensible and unanswerable arguments against passing the Stamp Act, and which showed, to his honour, that he was a friend to his country as well as to Government.

But the Earl of *Hillsborough's* letter has been read in the House of Lords; I will read it here:

"Circular to all the Governours on the Continent and Islands.

"Whitehall, May 13, 1769.

"MY LORD (OR SIR): Enclosed I send you the gracious Speech made by the King to his Parliament at the close of the session, on *Tuesday* last.



"What his Majesty is pleased to say in relation to the measures which have been pursued in *North-America* will not escape your notice, as the satisfaction his Majesty expresses in the approbation his Parliament has given to them, and the assurances of their firm support in the prosecution of them, together with his Royal opinion of the great advantages that will probably accrue from the concurrence of every branch of the Legislature in the resolution of maintaining a due execution of the laws, cannot fail to produce the most salutary effects.

"From hence it will be understood that the whole Legislature concur in the opinion adopted by his Majesty's servants, that no measure ought to be taken which can any way derogate from the legislative authority of *Great Britain* over the Colonies; but I can take upon me to assure you, notwithstanding insinuations to the contrary, from men with factious and seditious views, that his Majesty's present Administration have at no time entertained a design to propose to Parliament to lay any further taxes upon *America*, for the purpose of raising a revenue; and that it is at present their intention to propose, in the next session of Parliament, to take off the duties upon glass, paper, and colours, upon consideration of such duties having been laid contrary to the true principles of commerce.

"These, my Lord, (or Sir,) have always been, and still are, the sentiments of his Majesty's present servants, and the principles by which their conduct in respect to *America* has been governed; and his Majesty relies upon your prudence and fidelity for such an explanation of his measures as may tend to remove the prejudices which have been excited by the misrepresentations of those who are enemies to the peace and prosperity of *Great Britain* and her Colonies; and to re-establish that mutual confidence and affection upon which the glory and safety of the *British* empire depends.

"I am, &c., HILLSBOROUGH."

Well, sir, if I understand the *English* language, if I understand common sense, here is the strongest renunciation of the right of taxation. But *America* was deceived; and how all these troubles arose afterwards, the present Ministers can tell you.

The application of this transaction is, that they will not be duped by Administration again; that no other terms than those proposed and specified by Parliament will be considered as the grounds of peace by *America*.

I have the best authority for what I say: "Nothing but terms held out by Parliament will do." The noble Lord [Lord North] held in this House the same language last *February*, upon his conciliatory proposition. But if you are still agreed that nothing but unconditional submission will do, I have no more to say—throw away the scabbard! But I hope it is not so. The wisest of men, the wisest of nations, have treated, have receded, granted the concessions asked by rebellious subjects. What did the *Romans* do in the Social War? What did *Philip* of *Spain*? Was he not obliged at last to accede to their terms? What did *Louis XIV* offer Marshal *Turenne*, when in actual rebellion? What instances in your own civil wars? What does *White-locke* tell you of the propositions made by the King? Don't tell me of the late *Scotch* Rebellion. Is there no difference? Could you treat with them? Could you divide the Crown or give it up? Could you have had two Kings of *Brentford* upon the Throne? The comparison is ridiculous, and unworthy of serious refutation. But are not these Rebels of a different kind? Who is there among you that would not combat any Power upon earth, invading in the same manner your privileges and rights?—men defending against the arm of power, what *God* and nature have given them, and no human power can justly wrest from them—the glorious privileges of the Revolution; those Whig principles which would, in other days, have excited this country to universal opposition. There is some difference, I hope, to be made; some allowance for men engaged in such a cause.

The language of Administration, of unconditional submission, driven out as you are from every port in *America*, does not become you; it is the language of vengeance and not of sense; of violence, not of reason; of passion, and not of common sense.

The idea of foreign danger may be thought visionary; but are not *France* and *Spain* arming? Could they find a better opportunity? Would it be their interest that you should

conquer *America*? How would such a force as you must have affect their fears? Is not the *French* Ministry changed? Is not the Queen thought to have great influence in that Court, and in the new arrangement? Who is her great friend? *M. Choiseul*. Who is the avowed enemy of this country? *M. Choiseul*. Who is the lover of war? *M. Choiseul*.

The assurances of the pacifick intentions of those Powers are told to you. Who made them—the last or the present Administration? What reliance can you have upon them? Why, sir, I know a brave man, and as good an officer as any in *France*; he held the same language to me; and yet this very gentleman [*M. D'Ennery*] is now sent out with an additional force to the *French West-India* Islands.

I shall trouble you no longer. The duty to my country, paramount to every obligation, obliges me to seize the only moment which remains between you and destruction; when this horrid war is to be carried on with every circumstance of aggravation; *German* mercenaries carrying desolation along with them; slaves excited to cut the throats of their masters. What can be more shocking to a feeling mind? I have no intention but the publick good. [A murmur from the Treasury Bench.] Yes, I say it again; I have no other. What have I to get by it? What have I to lose; what have I to gain? I have heard a language in private companies of affection to connexions, and engagements to private friends; perhaps there is an infirmity. I think the attention to the welfare of this great empire is transcendent to every consideration. I hope and believe there is such a thing as men having a real opinion in Parliament. I lament the infirmness and inattention, for these last five years, to publick concerns. This language proceeds from that; but I disclaim it, and offer you this motion, from my fervent and earnest regard to the welfare and prosperity of this great empire.

He moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, praying that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to communicate to this House so much of the Instructions given to the Lord Viscount *Howe* and General *Howe*, his Majesty's Commissioners, as relates to the conditions on which it is proposed to make peace with, or receive the submissions of, his Majesty's *American* subjects now in arms."\*

\* *An authentick account of the Debate in the House of Commons, on General CONWAY'S Motion, the 22d of MAY, 1776.*

General Conway first shortly explained the leading objects of his intended motion. He observed that Administration had, to the scandal of all good Government, suppressed everything relative to the true state of affairs in *America*. That the complaints of our Colonies were interrupted in their passage to the Throne and Parliament, as long as the King's Ministers found their account in so doing. When a war was determined on, the conduct of Administration changed with their views; they first provoked the people to resist Government, and only produced to Parliament such part of the state of affairs in that country as promised to inflame and irritate *Great Britain*. That as soon as *Great Britain* had determined to assert her rights, Administration again resumed their wonted taciturnity, and from the very instant that *America* was declared in a state of rebellion, the present Parliament had been kept in the most profound ignorance of everything passing on the other side of the *Atlantic*.

He then moved, "That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, praying that his Majesty would be graciously pleased to communicate to this House so much of the Instructions given to Lord Viscount *Howe* and General *Howe*, his Majesty's Commissioners, as relates to the conditions or terms proposed for making peace with, or receiving the submissions of, his Majesty's *American* subjects now in arms in *America*."

After the motion, as near as we can recollect, he spoke for above an hour and a half. He said he would have made it sooner, but did not think, when he determined to make his motion, that any specifick time was fixed for the rising of the Parliament. That he waited impatiently to see if the *Gazette* would not give some information to the people, at least since Parliament were to be led blindfolded, or kept in the dark. He lamented, in the most pathetick terms, the manner Parliament had been misled and worked up by the arts of designing, interested men, to set their faces against all concessions from *America*, however reasonable and sincere, unless the people of that country consented to lay down their arms, like cowards, slaves and poltrons. He contended, in a strain that would have done honour to the most steady patriots of *Greece* and *Rome*, that the honour of the *British* nation was betrayed, the dignity of Parliament sacrificed, and its dearest interests given up, to keep a set of men in power, the most unpopular, and the most unfit to direct the affairs of this country of any that the annals of *Britain* had known since the Revolution. How is it possible (says he) you can treat with this people, unless you know their terms? How is it possible, though you did know their terms, that you can have any expectation of peace, unless you know, at the same time, the conditions which Administration mean to hold out? What can *America* think of the *British* Parliament, or the *British* councils? This day no revenue, no tax is expected; to-morrow both are insisted on in the most peremptory terms. This day treaty, the next war, the third, a strange heterogeneous mixture of war and concession; and,

Lord *John Cavendish* seconded the motion. His Lordship spoke in high commendation of Lord and General *Howe*, as officers; but said they have now got a character which they are entire strangers to, the filling of which, even if the nature of the business would permit, he much doubted whether they were equal to; however, he, who was always against the beginning of this war, and who, ever since it began, was always for putting an end to it, would never find fault with any means that would stop the effusion of blood, and settle the realm in peace. He owned he doubted of these means, so far as the publick had been able to guess what they were; he was willing to give his assistance to any that would produce peace. That this could not be done without the interposition and sanction of Parliament; and therefore must be of opinion that the instructions ought to be communicated.

Lord *North* began by answering the argument used, that the Colonies could not trust the Ministry; and, upon explanation of Lord *Hillsborough's* letter, he asserted that the Ministers had never deceived the *Americans*. All which that letter engaged for as to repeal had been done; all that it pledged Government to as to future taxation, had been strictly adhered to. The letter promised the repeal of the tax on glass, paper, and painters' colours; but it never promised to repeal the tea duty. It promised not to lay any future tax; no future tax has been laid. He said he did not object to the motion on account of the late period of the session in which it is moved. His objection was direct. He would oppose the communication of any instructions previ-

at length, all ends in darkness and confusion. Your words and actions, your statutes and resolutions, are eternally at variance; you differ from your own resolutions before you leave the House, and from each other before you meet again; so that the nation, and every individual in it, is kept in a state of suspense and uncertainty. He next alluded to the letters said by *Whitelocke* to have been written by *Charles I.*, and the closing some of the Commissioners sent to him by Parliament; and feared that, in the further prosecution of this business, Parliament was meant to be employed as a mere engine of Government; in which, let the matter end as it might, either in war or conciliation, it was previously determined that Parliament should be disgraced. He could not help remarking, with some degree of indignation, on the language of Ministers: *Rebels! and Rebellion!* The affair of 1715 was rebellion; that in 1745 was a rebellion of the foulest and rankest kind; perhaps, if some men's minds were searched, it would be found that neither of those flagitious attacks on the Constitution and liberties of this country were deemed so. Whether or not, he was fully convinced the present resistance of *America* was not rebellion. The former endeavoured to bring in a Pretender, known at once to be inimical to the civil and religious liberties of this country; the latter were only fighting like freemen for their lawful liberty and property, and everything they held dear and sacred as men, citizens, or *Englishmen*.

He then proceeded to arraign the conduct of Administration in the most pointed and severe terms, relative to the prosecution of the war. He said all *Canada* had been lost by their neglect, *Quebeck* excepted, and that too, probably, would fall before any succours could arrive; that *Boston* was a post injudiciously taken, or shamefully abandoned; that the foolish schemes and wild expeditions to the Southward succeeded no better; that if *Boston* was worth keeping, Administration were to the last degree censurable to let it be lost in the shameful manner it was, when it was in their power so easily to have relieved it; and that, in short, Providence had counteracted every scheme devised for the destruction of *America* and the annihilation of *British* liberty. But though (says he) you have hitherto miscarried, I fear one part of your plan will prove successful; the follies and corruptions of the people have rendered them fit for anything you may think proper to inflict on them. I trust, however, the day is not far off, when the names of the prime actors and promoters of this infamous business will be wiped away from the recollection of every honest man, but for the mere purpose of holding them in the utmost execration and contempt. But if you have no traces of justice left in your minds; if you feel not for your own honour, for *God's* sake pay some little attention to your own individual interests, and the safety of the nation. Do you think, however credulous you may be, that *France* and *Spain* will lie by, silent and inactive, with their hands across? Is it *French* policy to do so? Or will the vindictive spirit of the *Spaniard* permit him to sleep, when so favourable an opportunity presents itself for avenging his real or ideal wrongs? I have good reason to be persuaded of the contrary. *Spain* is daily arming. *France* has a new Minister, who is fond of war, who is a man of enterprise and ability, and is well known not to be well disposed towards this country; and if any reliance ought at any time to be had on assurances given by Ministers, it must now vanish, as it is known to be a settled maxim in *French* politics, that promises given by a Minister are no longer looked upon to be binding, either on his master or the nation, than he continues in office. When the Minister is changed, almost uniformly the system is changed; for it is always a change of measures, not of men, which brings about such arrangements in the *French* Court.

Lord *John Cavendish* seconded the motion. He said the nation had been led into a war with *America* imperceptibly; and, from a question of right, they had artfully worked it up into a trial of power; but as the nation had been wrought upon by the arts of delusion and misrepresentation, he trusted the people would at length be restored to their senses, and bring the authors to condign punishment. He reminded the House of the part he took immediately before the Christmas recess, 1774, when he informed Administration that if *America* was to be coerced, it would

be by a peace military establishment, and a reduced peace naval establishment from twenty to sixteen thousand men; and when the petty augmentations took place, early in the ensuing spring, he again told them, that the force they were sending out would answer no other end but to disgrace the *British* arms. The event showed that his predictions were true; and at the commencement of the present session, he was once more under the necessity of telling them of their blunders, and incapacity of conducting the affairs of a great nation, either in war or peace; yet, even at this last period, he perceived that Administration were not to be taught by experience. They regimented an army on paper; twenty-five thousand men were to conquer *America*; three months were elapsed, yet half the number were not to be procured, though *Great Britain* and *Ireland* were ransacked and left defenceless; at length foreigners were applied to; foreigners were procured; more than one-half of them still remained in their country, the other half were now tossing about in the Bay of *Biscay*, and *America* was lost.

He never was of opinion that no Rebels were to be treated with; his opinion always was, that if *Great Britain* was likely to draw any benefits from any treaty, he could see no objection or difference whether it was with a foreign enemy or with Rebels; with armed Rebels, or with those who had laid down their arms. Those who think we had better give up our rights, because some rival state may interpose against our maintaining them, think meaner of our own strength and power than I feel it to be; and more unjustly of such foreign states than we have any reason to do. Taking the proposition in general, we ought always to be upon our guard against our rivals, and, so far, to fear them; but, in this case, there is no fear. Although he cannot think, and wonders how any person who has ever been entrusted to act with the powers of Government can think, that the modes by which any Commissioner may be instructed to carry any powers into execution, that the secret situation of persons and things, that the springs and motives should be made publick; yet he has no objection to the laying the powers themselves before Parliament and the publick. The act of Parliament doth in general prescribe what they must be, and the commission gives such only as that act authorizes. It gives a power of granting general and also special pardons; it empowers the Commissioners to confer with any of his Majesty's subjects, without exception; it authorizes and directs them to inquire into the state and causes of their complaints; it cannot offer any terms—no such have ever

been by a peace military establishment, and a reduced peace naval establishment from twenty to sixteen thousand men; and when the petty augmentations took place, early in the ensuing spring, he again told them, that the force they were sending out would answer no other end but to disgrace the *British* arms. The event showed that his predictions were true; and at the commencement of the present session, he was once more under the necessity of telling them of their blunders, and incapacity of conducting the affairs of a great nation, either in war or peace; yet, even at this last period, he perceived that Administration were not to be taught by experience. They regimented an army on paper; twenty-five thousand men were to conquer *America*; three months were elapsed, yet half the number were not to be procured, though *Great Britain* and *Ireland* were ransacked and left defenceless; at length foreigners were applied to; foreigners were procured; more than one-half of them still remained in their country, the other half were now tossing about in the Bay of *Biscay*, and *America* was lost.

Lord *North* said he was against the motion, but not for the reason the honourable gentleman who moved it seemed about to apologize. It was, to be sure, partly late in the season; but if the nation could derive the least benefit from it, he had not the least objection to sit weeks or months; but to call for instructions given to Commissioners was a matter totally new to him, either as an official man or a member of that House. His Lordship observed, that in matters of negotiation, it was usual to give instructions, to let the treaty go on, to wait for the issue of it, and then form a judgment. If the treaty should miscarry, if no fruits should be produced from it, then it would be time enough to inquire into the tenour of the instructions, to see whether they were such as ought to have been given, and such as, from their professed objects, were likely to succeed. He said, in some situations, the business of a General was as much to negotiate as to fight. The knowledge of his own strength, as well as that of the enemy, led him into many important secrets, which frequently served as a basis of future accommodation. As to the original cause of the present disputes, he was not in office when they arose. He had his own opinion, and it was always the same, that you must couple the claim of this country with a tax framed in some shape or other; but nothing was farther from his thoughts than to press his opinion on any man. Some were for taxation, others were for adhering to the supremacy of this country; some again thought that the *American* Charters ought to be inviolably preserved, while others imputed all the present evils to that source; in all events, among such a variety of discordant opinions, he should always abide by the sense of that House; and finally, that the real intention of the Commission now sent out was not so much to agree upon any specifick terms, as to sound the real disposition of *America*, in order to learn what the people of that country were ultimately desirous to obtain.

Mr. *Burke* was very severe on Administration. He contended that the House had a right to know what powers were delegated to the Commissioners; for as it was a Parliamentary affair, Parliament ought to be made acquainted with every material step taken. He said he wished to know in what manner the Commissioners were instructed to treat with the two persons (*Hancock* and *Adams*) excepted out of General *Gage's* famous Proclamation, offering a pardon and indemnity to all *America*, or with General *Lee*; whether unconditional submission, in the language of a noble Lord [Lord *George Germaine*] over the way, was intended to be the ultimatum. He said that the noble Lord who spoke last talked much of the necessity of supporting Government and Administration, as if they were synonymous terms. For his part, he looked upon them to be extremely different; and a stronger proof need not be given than that, though Administration were swept away, Government would nevertheless remain the same. If the noble Lord had not asserted it himself, he could hardly have imagined a commission was granted, and instructions given, without any specifick directions whatever, further than to sound the disposition of *America*, or, in other words, to feel its pulse.

Lord *North* said a few words by way of explanation. He observed,

yet been settled by Parliament; nor has the Congress, nor any of the *Americans*, ever yet offered any which Parliament could listen to. These being the only powers of the commission, the instructions can give no power of agreeing upon or settling any terms of accommodation; they hold out no ultimatum; they make no concessions; they do not presume to bind Parliament—they cannot do that; they go to empowering the Commissioners not to treat, but to confer and to sound for grounds of peace; but all must be referred to Parliament. They are not Plenipotentiaries; they cannot have full powers. Whatever gentlemen may think of the affections of the *Americans* in general towards this country, and their readiness to come to terms with us, I am sure their leaders will never feel or express such duty towards us, unless they have some proof of our resolution and power. It would be dangerous even to peace itself, to hold out any proposition which might not succeed. The full extent of the plan, as contained in the commission, has been suggested to the persons employed; further communications at present would be very improper. After the experiment is made, and the service actually gone into, whether it succeeds or not, it will then be a proper object for Parliament to take under consideration, in every part of it; at present, I must object to those communications which the motion requires.

Mr. *Burke*. The noble Lord has not only refused to give the instructions, but also to give any reason why he will not. The noble Lord made, indeed, an exception in his refusal, and did allow there might be a special case in which

that if we were in doubt whether we should be able to maintain our right, it was at least our duty to try and exert every means in our power. The stake we played for was a great and important one, and we should exert every nerve to obtain it. It was the wish of Administration to avoid the effusion of blood as much as possible; but nothing specific could be done till the claims of *America* were known: then it would be time enough to acquaint Parliament, who would be enabled to judge whether they were such as would accord with the dignity and interests of this country.

Mr. *Fox* was uncommonly violent. He doubted much if the Commissioners were at all empowered to treat, or even to sound; but were rather instructed to carry fire, sword, and devastation, wherever they were to go. He dwelt a considerable time on the wanton cruelties exercised in the course of our naval operations; such as burning the towns of *Norfolk*, in *Virginia*, and of *Falmouth*. He said it was a barbarous disposition to do mischief for mischief's sake; it was unmanly, base, and would forever remain a disgrace to the *British* arms. He spoke much of a certain pamphlet, (*Dr. Price's*), and observed that it had opened the eyes of the people, who saw plainly that this country was brought to the brink of ruin and destruction, and that the first great event would probably be an account of General *Howe's* total defeat, followed by a national bankruptcy; and concluded with observing, that one general system of power had of late years been adopted, which was uniformly directed to annihilate and overturn the liberties of this country; that this plan had been unremittently pursued by the Minister; that slavery was the ultimate object of all his measures; and that it mattered very little who was the deviser of this unnatural conspiracy, for it was plain that the Minister, by the whole tenour of his conduct, had made himself responsible to the nation: he pursued with ardour, and without remorse, whatever desperate scheme his traitorous and concealed employers chalked out for him.

Mr. *Adam* disapproved of the motion, because it was unusual to call for instructions till something had been done in the business; and that, however, he formed little or no expectation from the Commission which was the subject of the present motion. He believed it would meet with a similar fate to that of the noble Lord's conciliatory proposition: that was, in his opinion, surrendering the dignity of Parliament to answer no purpose. He begged that such gentlemen as did him the honour to remember anything he said, would recollect that he foretold the fate of that proposition the very instant it was made; and he was inclined to think that the commission and instructions would meet with the same fate. He was always of opinion that no middle path could be struck out; that either *America* must be abandoned, or the legislative control of this country be maintained without diminution; for as soon as the authority of this country came to be a conditional authority, unless the conditions were prescribed by *Great Britain*, we should from that instant cease to have substantial or beneficial authority over *America* at all.

Mr. *T. Townshend* observed, that Parliament had talked in a high strain against *America*; but what Parliament thought or resolved, one way or the other, was of very little consequence, for Administration would act just as they liked. Parliament, instead of taking the lead, was at length degraded into a mere engine of Government—one day to bully, another to conciliate, and the next, he foresaw, would be to sue for terms to *America*. Such was the case a few years back, in the case of Lord *Hillsborough's* circular letter to the Colonies. While Parliament was asserting the supremacy of this country, and the unlimited, unconditional right of taxation over *America*, this letter contained the most specific declaration that no tax whatever should be ever laid on that country. He said, however, that that letter was productive of much worse consequences than barely contradicting the sense of Parliament. A *British* Administration was no longer to be relied on; for the solemn engagement made for his Majesty to three millions of his subjects, was no sooner made than it was shamefully violated. What dependence, then, could *America* have on any future promise? How could she trust to the sincerity of our professions, when all Administrations had to do

such previous communication might be requisite; but if the special case as stated by the right honourable mover is not that special case, his Lordship's candour might have spared itself the trouble of that exception, for there never can be any special case wherein such communication can be proper. I do justice, however, to the principles of the noble Lord. In spite of all violence which he is drawn to do to them, he has again relapsed into his natural bias towards justice and humanity. He is willing to give up taxation; he has no objection to treating, or at least conferring with Rebels; with Rebels without exception, whether with arms in their hands, or after they laid down their arms. Although he will not tell this House what the terms to be offered or accepted are, yet, to talk of conferring without some instructions on what terms the persons conferring are to meet, is nonsense, downright nonsense. Some conditions are therefore in embryo at least; but, then, how is this to be reconciled to the doctrine of another noble Lord, who, it is said, has the confidence and the lead in these *American* measures, who is the Executive Minister in this department? He can admit no preliminary but unconditional submission. Between the various jarring opinions of Ministers themselves, (more opposite at times than even those of Opposition itself are to them,) the object of the war, or the ends of peace have never yet been clearly fixed. In the very session in which unconditional submission seemed to predominate and become the fixed object of the war; in the very session in which, after many puzzling and perplexed clashings, a revenue seemed to be the end aimed at; in that very session

would be to get Parliament to overrule them, or remove the Minister under whose immediate directions the faith of the nation had been pledged? This was precisely the case with the letter in question. *America* rested satisfied with the assurances it contained; and when the system was to be changed, the Minister was removed, and his engagement on the part of this nation set at naught, as a mere unauthorized act of office.

Lord *George Germaine* said the Commissioners had no power to enter into any treaty whatever with our rebellious subjects in *America*, further than to receive the submissions of such as were disposed to return to their duty, and acknowledge the authority of the *British* Government; and as the Parliament had agreed to send Commissioners, he had no doubt but those named by his Majesty were the fittest for effecting the objects of the commission. It was proper to make the experiment; none of the operations on sea or land would be suspended; and though the matter should not be brought to maturity, nor the objects of the commission succeed, it was necessary that the intentions of Parliament should be complied with.

Colonel *Barré* took notice that the noble Lord in the blue ribbon had confessed that the Commissioners were sent out not to treat, but to sound. He said it was a happy, and, he believed, very proper expression. It might be every way descriptive of the fate of the errand; and it was not very improbable that both the noble Commissioner and his brother would be employed in sounding the coasts of *America*. [A loud laugh on the Opposition side of the House.] He said he knew both the gentlemen extremely well; they were men of integrity and high honour, and of eminent skill in their respective professions. He had served with one of them in *America*, during the late war, and was personally acquainted with the other; but at the same time he did not think that Administration could have picked out two men more unqualified for the effectuating so abstruse, difficult, and arduous a business, as that committed to their charge by the commission. He was extremely severe on the conduct of Administration; said the armaments, both by sea and land, were shamefully delayed; that neither were the troops nor transports ready; part of the *Hessians* had not yet left *Germany*, though the 22d of *May* was arrived. Surely Ministers, ignorant as they were, could not imagine that troops still in *Germany* would arrive early enough in *America*, this season, to carry on the operations of an offensive war, a war of conquest. He then took a general view of the state of the whole empire, and its several parts of *Ireland* and the *East* and *West-Indies*. He said the Parliament of *Ireland*, from its obsequiousness to the Minister, had rendered that country totally defenceless, by stripping it of its troops; that the *East-Indies* was in a state of internal confusion and external imbecility; that the *West-Indies* was on the eve of famine, and that *North-America* was forever lost; so that, without any attempt from a foreign enemy, the consequences to be expected were dreadful to think on; but if *France* should take an advantage of such a state of things, one or all of them must fall a prey to the ambitious designs of that restless power.

Governor *Johnstone* closed the debate, and was personally severe on the Minister. He expatiated greatly on the numerous infamous jobs that were every day going on, and enumerated the various methods there were devised for creating corrupt majorities in that House. He spoke of the licenses granted by the Admiralty Board, and remarked a curious fact which had come out in the papers laid before the House, which was a contract of Sir *James Cockburn* and *James Bogle French*, for ten thousand gallons of rum, at four shillings per gallon, though it was well known that the contract might be executed at two shillings a gallon. No wonder that the people were plundered and the nation undone. No wonder that there were decisive majorities in that House, and numerous addresses from every part of the kingdom. No wonder that the *American* war was become a favourite war with the majority of that House, though hated and disapproved of by every man in the kingdom, who had not a personal interest in its continuance.—*St. James's Chronicle*.

of contradictions, this Ministry have sent out Commissioners to give up taxation and all expectation of a revenue, and to make peace without any notion of conditions. So far from expecting that the Rebels should lay down their arms, they are to treat; I will not use the word "confer"—I detest all quibbles, unworthy the lowest pettyfogging attorney—they are to treat with Rebels, whether they lay down their arms, or meet them in arms and array of arms. He then, with much wit, described these double Commissioners, warring and treating, offering pardons both general and special when they were beat, and plundering and carrying fire and devastation into those quarters where they were to give peace.

Mr. *Vyner* declared, that the landed gentlemen came into these measures in support of the sovereignty of the realm, and in expectation of a revenue from *America* in aid of the common burden; the refusal of which was the first step to revolt in the *Americans*, and the establishing of which was the fixed and determined object of the war. That, in these expectations, they had cheerfully come into the granting every supply which had been demanded; had fixed upon their estates a four shillings tax in the pound, which must last forever; but he now found they had been amused; that they had been led into a fine scrape; for all these were now to be given up without consulting, without even communication with Parliament. That it was now time to be explicit; it was now time to declare, that they could not go on any further with such Ministers, unless they abided by the plan which these Ministers first held out to them, and on which the country gentlemen joined them.

Lord *North* said taxation was not to be given up: it was to be enforced; but whether at present, or hereafter, was a point of policy which the Commissioners would learn, by sounding the people upon the spot.

Mr. *Fox*. According to the noble Lord's explanation, Lord *Howe* and his brother are to be sent out as spies, not as Commissioners; that if they cannot get on shore, they are to sound upon the coasts. On the point of taxation, the ingenuity of the noble Lord has now reconciled what gentlemen might think absolute contradiction. Parliament, on one hand, pledged by Lord *Hillsborough*, and the Royal word on the other were pledged by Lord *Botetourt* from the seat of Government, that no future tax shall be levied; and this promise is to be kept sacred. Yet the country gentlemen are promised a revenue. The tea duty—the only tax you have—makes no revenue. Yet a revenue must be had from *America*; and if the *Americans* will not of themselves give a revenue, we must tax them, says that sweet essence of wisdom the Conciliatory motion. Lord *Hillsborough's* letter and Lord *Botetourt's* speech, have promised, even by sacred word, that we never shall lay any future taxes. But a revenue must be had, and we must tax. The object, therefore, of the war is the tea tax, which neither does or ever will raise any revenue. But it is a tax, and therefore, according to the noble Lord's logick, we tax them. But it is no new tax, and therefore we keep our word. There cannot be a tax without a revenue, and therefore the country gentlemen must be satisfied, for if it does not raise so much as they expect, that is not the noble Lord's fault. And upon this curious bead-roll of syllogisms, we are to prosecute a ruinous war, or to make a shameful peace. He then ridiculed the inconsistency of the two plans of war and treaty, and the difference of rebellions.

Mr. *Adam* objected to the motion; blamed the whole conduct of Lord *North*; and gave, as his reason for opposing the motion, that he conceived, if the noble Lord should affect to give way to it, it would be only to gain a previous sanction to a plan which, in the situation, and under the circumstances, to which he had, by his conduct, brought the affairs of this country, it was, perhaps, right he should try, in order to extricate himself; but that Parliament, which had no share in the conduct which brought matters to this pass, ought to have no concern in this shift. He, for his part, would never agree to anything which should preclude him, or might preclude Parliament, from a full liberty of censuring the conduct of the noble Lord when it came to be compared in the issue, with the effect of which it must be the cause, and for which it must be responsible. He therefore desired that the Minister might either stand or fall by his own measures.

Mr. *T. Townshend* observed that Parliament had talked in a high strain against *America*; but what Parliament thought or resolved one way or the other, was of very little consequence, for Administration would act just as they liked. Parliament, instead of taking the lead, was at length degraded into a mere engine of Government, one day to bully, another to conciliate, and the next, he foresaw, would be to sue for terms to *America*. Such was the case a few years back, in the case of Lord *Hillsborough's* circulatory letter to the Colonies: while Parliament was asserting the supremacy of this country, and the unlimited, unconditional right of taxation over *America*, this letter contained the most specifick declaration that no tax whatever should ever be laid on that country. He said, however, that the letter was productive of much worse consequences than barely contradicting the sense of Parliament; a *British* Administration was no longer to be relied on, for the solemn engagement for his Majesty to three millions of his subjects was no sooner made than it was shamefully violated. What dependance, then, could *America* have on any future promise? How could she trust to the sincerity of our professions, when all Administration had to do would be to get Parliament to overrule them, or remove the Minister under whose immediate directions the faith of the nation had been pledged? This was precisely the case with the letter in question. *America* rested satisfied with the assurances it contained; and when the system was to be changed, the Minister was removed, and his engagement on the part of this nation set at nought, as a mere unauthorized act of office.

Mr. *Powys* thought that a noble Lord's expression, of unconditional submission, ought to be explained.

Lord *George Germaine* denied that he ever said he should require an unconditional submission. He did say, that he never wished to see the Government of this country treating with its Colonies while they were at arms against it. He then quoted the act of Parliament, and reasoning from that, showed that whatever turn might be given, or what constructions might be made from particular or vague expressions, the fact was, that no commission nor instructions, formed on the basis of that act, could ever mean to send out Commissioners to treat with Rebels in arms. The powers of the commission empowered the Commissioners to restore either whole Colonies, or any bodies of them, or even individuals, to the King's peace, whenever they returned to their duty. The Commanders, both by sea and land, were to carry on war against Rebels in arms; how, then, could they treat with them? If there appeared, in any one Colony or individual, a desire of returning to duty; if they or he could be received into the King's peace and have pardon, the commission enables the Commissioners to confer, and to encourage such dispositions in order to give peace. Thus far the noble Lord on the same bench [Lord *North*] is justified in what he said. But he did not, he never could mean that the Commissioners were to treat on the terms of the submission of the Colonies, on the terms of their duty to the supreme legislature, or on the right of taxation. This legislature cannot, the act of Parliament does not, give up the sovereignty of the supreme legislature; cannot and does not give up the right of taxation. No instruction can authorize any one ever to treat about these objects. And unless we give up all these, a revenue, some way or other, must be had from *America*, as from a part, in common aid of the whole. This was what the noble Lord intended, and this, I venture to say, as pledging the noble Lord's opinion.

Colonel *Barré*. The noble Lord says that the Commissioners cannot treat till the Rebels have laid down their arms. Does the act of Parliament mention any conditions upon which, laying down their arms, they are to be received into the King's peace? Has the noble Lord mentioned any conditions? What, then, signifies all these distinctions in debate? In fact, their submission must be unconditional.

Governour *Johnstone* closed the debate by insisting upon it that the noble Lord [Lord *George Germaine*] had, in express terms, required unconditional submission. That the Lord in the blue ribbon [Lord *North*] was for treaty and conciliation almost on any conditions, so that *Great Britain* could derive any advantage from it. That these opinions were totally and absolutely irreconcilable. What might be



made out of the hodge-podge of both jumbled together, he left to the House to consider, and to events to prove.

The House divided. The yeas went forth:

Tellers for the yeas,	{ Lord John Cavendish, - - }	85
	{ Mr. Fox, - - - - - }	
Tellers for the noes,	{ Sir Grey Cooper, - - - }	171
	{ Mr. Gascoyne, - - - - }	

So it passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, May 23, 1776.

Mr. *Hartley* said that there was not any occasion for many words to explain the motives for recommending such an Address as he proposed to the House, as the terms in which it was drawn up were, when read, sufficiently explanatory of the intent; that he wished to leave upon record a testimony for himself and for his friends, of their anxiety and apprehensions for the important events of this year, and of their readiness to sacrifice the personal considerations of rural amusements and relaxations, to the momentous concerns of this country and *America*. He thought that the unlimited confidence, which the House had put in Ministers, who were known to be adverse to *America*, without any materials of information laid before them, together with the neglectful manner of turning our back upon their cause, would alienate the *Americans* from the hopes of reconciliation. He therefore wished to show them that they still had some friends left, who thought no anxiety or labour too much to take the least chance of improving any favourable event that might happen, towards the restoration of peace, and to prevent the effusion of blood.

He moved—

“That an humble Address be presented to his Majesty, setting forth, that his faithful Commons, in compliance with the sentiments and recommendations of his Majesty’s most gracious Speech at the opening of the present session, have been induced to support his Majesty with very great and expensive armaments, both by sea and land, together with many powers of coercion and punishment of such of his Majesty’s subjects in *America* as are in a state of resistance to his authority; that his faithful Commons, reposing themselves implicitly upon the wisdom and moderation of his Majesty’s counsels, and without any communication of the detail of matters and transactions in *America*, either from the Governours of the several Provinces, or the Commanders of his Majesty’s forces, or any communication of authentick papers from any of the publick offices corresponding with the Plantations, which might be explanatory of the views, tempers, forces, connections, publick proceedings, number and disposition of the persons discontented and in arms, have adopted measures, in general confidence of the recommendations of his Majesty’s most gracious speech from the throne, without specifick materials of information, his Majesty not having thought proper to refer any such to this House; that his faithful Commons, having reposed a boundless trust in the wisdom of his Majesty’s counsels, think themselves so much the more bound to their constituents, and to their country, to watch that the powers which they have so entrusted to his Majesty may not be ignorantly or destructively applied by his Ministers. And as the events of this anxious and important year may probably be decisive to the future union and well-being of all his Majesty’s dominions; and as the advice of Parliament at the shortest notice may be of the utmost importance to the salvation of these kingdoms; and as a continued series of unsuccessful and unpromised events have attended the execution of his Majesty’s counsels for many months past, from the loss of *Ticonderoga* to the retreat of his Majesty’s forces from *Boston*, which seem to betray either ignorance or concealment of the operating causes which have produced such unexpected events, and which have occasioned a general disquietude and alarm; that his faithful Commons humbly entreat that his Majesty will be graciously pleased not to prorogue the Parliament, but that he will suffer them to continue sitting, by adjournments, during the summer, that they may be ready to receive from time to time such information of the transactions in *America* as his Majesty shall think proper to lay before them, to watch and to provide for every important event at the earliest moment.”

It passed in the negative.

#### HOUSE OF LORDS.

Thursday, May 23, 1776.

The King came to the House of Peers. Before his Majesty passed the Bills,

The Speaker addressed him to the following purport:—

“May it please your Majesty:

“Your Majesty’s faithful Commons have, in the present session, passed several wise, salutary, and necessary laws; particularly the law for prohibiting all trade and commerce with *America*; the law for the more speedy and effectual manning your Majesty’s Navy; and the law for establishing a National Militia. Your Majesty’s faithful Commons, with equal assiduity and attention, have performed every duty, through a long and severe session. The business of *America* has engrossed the greatest part of their attention. Nothing has been wanting on their part to strengthen the hands of Government. They have voted the most full and ample supplies. Convinced of the justice and necessity of securing the subordinate dependance of *America*, they have cheerfully co-operated in every proposition for securing the duty of your Majesty’s subjects in that country, and their obedience to the legislative power of *Great Britain*. Your Majesty’s faithful Commons, whatever measures may have been taken for the security of both, by a proper exertion of the strength of this country, do not wish for conquest, but for peace and conciliation. And trusting to your Majesty’s parental attention to the interests of every part of the empire, they have a full reliance on your Majesty’s wisdom and goodness, that the present disputes with *America* will be happily terminated, and peace established on so firm a basis as to prevent a return of the same evil in times to come.”

His Majesty put an end to the Session with the following Speech:—

“My Lords and Gentlemen:

“The conclusion of the publick business, and the advanced season of the year, make it proper for me to give you some recess; but I cannot put an end to this session without assuring you that the fresh instances of your affectionate attachment to me, and of your steady attention and adherence to the true interests of your country, which you have shown throughout the whole course of your important deliberations, afford me the highest satisfaction.

“No alteration has happened in the state of foreign affairs since your meeting; and it is with pleasure I inform you that the assurances which I have received of the dispositions of the several Powers in *Europe* promise a continuance of the general tranquillity.

“Gentlemen of the House of Commons:

“It was with real regret and concern that I found myself under the necessity of asking of my faithful Commons any extraordinary supplies. I thank you for the readiness and despatch with which they have been granted; and they are the more acceptable to me, as you have shown, in the manner of raising them, an equal regard to the exigencies of the service and the ease of my people; and you may be assured, that the confidence you repose in me shall be used with proper frugality, and applied only to the purposes for which it was intended.

“My Lords and Gentlemen:

“We are engaged in a great national cause, the prosecution of which must inevitably be attended with many difficulties, and much expense; but when we consider that the essential rights and interests of the whole empire are deeply concerned in the issue of it, and can have no safety or security but in that constitutional subordination for which we are contending, I am convinced that you will not think any price too high for the preservation of such objects.

“I will still entertain a hope that my rebellious subjects may be awakened to a sense of their errors, and that, by a voluntary return to their duty, they will justify me in bringing about the favourite wish of my heart, the restoration of harmony and the re-establishment of order and happiness in every part of my dominions. But if a due submission should not be obtained from such motives and such dispositions on their part, I trust that I shall be able, under the blessings of Providence, to effectuate it by a full exertion of the great force with which you have entrusted me.”

The Parliament was then prorogued to the 1st of *August*.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Montreal, May 8, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Your favour of the 3d April I received a few days since, and should have answered by the last post but was obliged to go to *Chambly* to give directions about some gondolas building there. I heartily congratulate you on the success of your arms against *Boston*, and am sorry it is not in my power to give you a more pleasing account of our affairs in this country—which wear no very favourable aspect at present. General *Thomas* arrived here about seven days since, and has joined the Army before *Quebeck*. General *Wooster* is disgusted, and expected here daily.

Our Army consists of few more than two thousand effective men, and twelve hundred sick and unfit for duty, chiefly with the small-pox, which is universal in the country. We have very little provisions, no cash, and less credit, and, until the arrival of the heavy cannon and two mortars from *Cambridge*, our artillery has been trifling; the mortars I expect will reach camp to-morrow, and shells can be supplied from *Three-Rivers*. I hope they will have the desired effect. The want of cash has greatly retarded our operations in this country. We are fortifying two very important posts which command the river at *Richelieu*, fifteen leagues above *Quebeck*, and at *Jacques Cartier*, which commands a pass between two mountains, eleven leagues above *Quebeck*. If succours should arrive before we can possess ourselves of *Quebeck*, I hope we shall be able to maintain these two posts until a reinforcement arrives to our assistance, which we are told are on their way here. These are the only posts that secure the river until you approach near *Montreal*, and of so much consequence that nothing but superior numbers will oblige us to abandon them. I have mounted three twenty-four-pounders on a gondola, and armed several batteaus, which go down the river to-morrow. These, with a schooner mounting ten guns, and a gondola mounting one twelve-pounder, are all the force we have in the river. Four other gondolas are building at *Chambly*, calculated to mount three heavy pieces of cannon; but will not be complete these two weeks. To-morrow I set off for the Army, with no very agreeable prospects before me. Should the enemy receive any considerable reinforcement soon, I make no doubt we shall have our hands full; at any rate, we will do all that can be expected from raw troops, badly clothed and fed, and worse paid, and without discipline, and trust the event to Providence. We have received advice that the Eighth Regiment, of about four hundred men, with a number of savages, are coming down from the upper countries. I have posted five hundred men at the *Cedars*, a narrow pass fifteen leagues above this place. They have two pieces of cannon and well intrenched, by which the enemy must pass. I have only time to beg you will accept my best wishes and respectful compliments, and make the same to the gentlemen of your family.

I am, most respectfully, dear General, your obedient and very humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

LONDON CARTER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sabine-Hall, May 9, 1776.

MY GOOD GENERAL: If ever friendship gave vigor to the nerves of declining age, it will do it now, to enable me to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of March 27. I assure you I endorsed it, "The History of the Evacuation of *Boston*," a mere *magnum in parvo*, and I read it with great pleasure to all our friends around. Permit me to say that you have made good the prediction of my first acquaintance with you—a gentleman as free from reprehension deserved as I was acquainted with; and when you stepped into publick, I left the euges of your conduct to the margin of my own books, to be read by those who study good characters; and every *Coriolanus* of *Rome* in the days of the *Volsci* had a G W against it; whilst every rash *Braddock* marked an unfortunate *Sempronius* to preserve his remembrance. Go on, my dear sir, and impress on every memory "the man who resolved never to forget the citizen in the General." Would to God that such virtue existed in the councils of the present day! that the quiet and happiness of our community may never be impeded by the forgetfulness of the citizen in the rulers, which may turn up! I pray to

God for it, because I think the language of the times seems to have forgotten on what principles this otherwise unaccountable unanimity at first originated. I say unaccountable, for who could have dreamed that when Province was in full rage against Province, not only for territory but even for trade, and that not through the ambition of excelling each other; when even Colonies were eternally venting their internal reprobation against each other, rivers against rivers, and creeks and runs divided in their social happiness; I say, who could have ever expected to see such a continent so cordially united as to resist possibly the greatest power on earth! Certainly nothing but the fear of being enslaved from one end to the other of their extensive boundary ever could have produced so mere a prodigy! And must not Heaven have hitherto indicated their several modes of preservation? Yes, my friend; and without flattery I say it, time will discover that your social virtue has, like the one *Pompey* of old, in the style of *Cicero*, been the favoured means of so much good to your country; for I cannot help foretelling that where you cannot be present with your humanity, discipline, forecast and prudence, we shall still be at a loss; for, believe me, I think that in general we are too much tinctured with either the interest or the vanity which most of us acquire from our cradles. I speak as from myself; it has cost me more labour to conquer such habits than ever *Hercules* had. Such an *Augean* stable is the whole world almost! May, then, this truly sublime compliment be paid to every man on publick duty, "That he was a master of himself." I am satisfied you must conclude what I allude to, therefore I will not trouble you with any stricture on the jargon of the times. I only wish that every one was, as you have shown yourself to be, not so much in quest of praise and emolument to yourself as of real good to your fellow-creatures.

As to news, you must be nearer to its fountain-head than I am, if *America* can be said to have such a place at this time. I can only say, a few gentlemen from *Richmond* and *Essex* have retaken a prize that a *Dunmore* tender impudently came and took at *Hobbs's Hole*, (a mere nest of Tories.) As soon as it was known, they pursued her in open boats, amidst showers of swivel-balls and bullets, and had well nigh taken the tender as well as the prize; but she was so well provided against boarding that it was impossible for low-sided boats to get on board. An attempt was made to grapple at her stern, in which the only man, a poor slave, was wounded and lost. We have heard since that we killed seven of her men. Some attempted to peep at our boats through her netting, and they, it is imagined, were instantly shot. A brisk gale carried her away; but it is said an armed vessel from *Maryland* took her in the bay, after killing seventeen men more, and from that report we have heard of the seven we killed; but I know not the truth of it. General *Lee* has gone on some secret expedition, nobody knows where, and with a tolerable force of men fit for such business; this also but report. Our papers must certainly tell you more than I can do. I could have wished that ambition had not so visibly seized so much ignorance all over the Colony as it seems to have done; for this present Convention abounds with too many of the inexperienced creatures to navigate our bark on this dangerous coast; so that I fear the few skilful pilots who have hitherto done tolerably well to keep her clear from destruction, will not be able to conduct her with common safety any longer; and as this injury has extended even to some members of the Congress, who certainly must issue from the vote of the people to Convention in *August* next, who shall we have there? I need only tell you of one definition that I heard of Independency: It was expected to be a form of Government that, by being independent of the rich men, every man would then be able to do as he pleased. And it was with this expectation they sent the men they did, in hopes they would plan such a form. One of the Delegates I heard exclaim against the Patrolling law, because a poor man was made to pay for keeping a rich man's slaves in order. I shamed the fool so much for it that he slunk away; but he got elected by it. Another actually, in a most seditious manner, resisted the drafting the Militia by lot, to be ready for any immediate local emergency, and he got first returned that way. When we used legislation such rascals would have been turned out; but now it is not to be supposed that a dog will eat a dog.

I know who I am writing to, and therefore I am not quite so confined in my expressions, for a more decent language would not explain my meaning so well. And from hence it is that our independency is to arise! Papers, it seems, are everywhere circulating about for poor ignorant creatures to sign, as directions to their Delegates to endeavour at an independency. In vain do we ask to let it be explained what is designed by it! If the form of Government is to preserve justice, order, peace and freedom, I believe there are few who would refuse; but when these only modes of social happiness are left so much concealed, or not touched upon in the least, what sensible creature ought to trust an ignorant representative to do what he pleases under a notion of leaving his constituents independent? It is often asked whether the present measures in *Great Britain* speak any freedom in the reconciliation proposed. And I answer always, No; but far from it. But may we not ask among ourselves, Whether the modes we are in can speak the least happiness, peace or freedom? Thus has a word unluckily thrown out possessed the minds of rather too many, when if it had been properly explained from those in whose wisdom we have confided, things might have been seriously and soberly considered; and then some good form of Government might possibly have been the result. I have read with much attention a pamphlet styled "Thoughts on Government." The author sees with myself many evils that may possibly attend his proposal; but perhaps from too great a confidence in the presumed parallel between corporeal and political bodies, he is for leaving the remedies against them to times of more tranquillity; no doubt concluding that nature will be as active in the operations of the latter as she generally is in the former. But here, from really a long experience in both, and, without vanity, I say a successful one, I beg leave to mould in my modest negative. If the evil or morbidity of the corporeal has not detoned or mortally affected the organick or mechanick parts of the structure, then, by a removal of the cause the effect must cease, because nature has so constituted the several powers. But the evils or corruptions attendant on the body politick must first have greatly depraved the mental powers before they can have produced that willingness or disposition to social disorders. In one word, I mean that the common temptations or the natural passions may induce a disorder that a tranquil waiting the effects of nature from its *causa causarum*, eternally active, unless prevented as before, will most probably remove a disease; but in the other, instead of a nature, destined to assist you by the Author of being, or *causa causarum*, you must have a second nature, vicious in all its distinctions, to contend against. Therefore I say *principiis obsta*, prevent such evils in the very beginning, or never expect to do it at all. O for a small respite from the cholick, that I might hint a mode (radically as it were) to prevent the principal evil! But convulsed as I am I will endeavour to scratch it out.

Without desiring the gallows for murdering *Warburton*, as *Common Sense* has done, as well as the Scriptures, about society, Government, and what not, I will only premise that no Government can be really permanent in happiness where it does not originate from among the people to be governed. To prevent the corruption of these, then, is the point. Let who will compare it to *Virgil's hic labor hoc opus*, I think it may be done by stifling the fascination in the person using it, rather than in the person receiving it. Every candidate, therefore, for an election from among the people should undergo some kind of formal or temporary lustrum or lustration, neither directly nor indirectly, by himself or others, to attempt, by lies or other species of bribery, to deceive or allure the people to his interest, and this by some expressive oath or publick solemnity as soon as he sets up to be elected. I well remember an oath which, besides the oaths to Government, existed in Sir *W. Gooche's* day, before a seat (though elected) could be filled, and I remember that fox tampered with many to get it abolished; and at last, in the year 1734, it was effected on this simple plea, That it was a reflection on men of virtue to be bound by oaths to duty. I impudently set forth in *Parke's* Paper that the same plea would be equally as good against all oaths and every restrictive law whatever. However, *Gooche* knew it would open a wicket to corruption, and it was abolished; and from that time let the journals be searched. I am certain more rascally things have been attempted and carried than ever were

before in the country. I hint this on the side of candidates. And on the side of electors, if they were sworn against corruption I do not see it can be amiss. Some fancy it a hurt to religion, but I really differ: make a man honest without doors, and the fear of detection, with a heavy punishment annexed, will make him incline to be so within. If some such thing is not done, in vain shall we hope either for liberty, peace, or safety long, because it is too evident that the present idea of gain is the very parent of ambition, and no fool can blush whilst he is in a way of filling his own pockets; let his ignorance be what it will, that is his main chance, and he has no other in view.

I suppose I have written enough, and so permit me to conclude.

Dear sir, your very respectful well-wisher and real friend,  
LONDON CARTER.

*Lee* is returned without doing anything. It seems he prudently went to reconnoitre *Dunmore's* intrenchments, and found them not only strongly fortified by land in all the accessible places, but merely barricaded on the water. However, a few Tories that were furnishing him assistance have paid for it in their goods and chattels. I am obliged to you for your kindness. I am not able to afford him the cash necessary to attend a General; so my grandson, his father, and myself, can only thank you for hinting the opportunity we might have.

L. C.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COLONEL SMALLWOOD.  
[No. 149.] Annapolis, May 9, 1776.

SIR: Twenty-six prisoners are expected from *North-Carolina* to pass through this Province to *Pennsylvania*. They are to be guarded through *Prince George's* County to *Queen Anne* by the Militia of that County, and are expected to arrive there some time to-morrow, or on *Wednesday*. We request that you would send a detachment of thirty of the regular troops, commanded by a proper officer, to receive said prisoners at *Queen Anne's*, and convey them thence to *Baltimore Town*, where you will please order them to be relieved by a like number of regular troops, who will convey them by water, if the passage be safe, otherwise by land, to the head of *Elk*, and so to the verge of the Province; and to deliver them to an officer of the regulars or militia in the lower Counties, to be thence transmitted to *Philadelphia*, or else where they may be ordered by the honourable Continental Congress. The expense you will charge to the Province, and render the account to the Convention or Council of Safety, as may be most convenient.

We are, &c.

To Colonel *William Smallwood*.

#### THE FORESTER.—LETTER IV.

Whoever will take the trouble of attending to the progress and changeability of times and things, and the conduct of men thereon, will find that extraordinary circumstances do sometimes arise before us, of a species either so purely natural or so perfectly original that none but the man of nature can understand them. When precedents fail to assist us, we must return to the first principles of things for information, and think as if we were the first men that thought. And this is the true reason that, in the present state of affairs, the wise are become foolish, and the foolish wise. I am led to this reflection by not being able to account for the conduct of the *Quakers* on any other; for although they do not seem to perceive it themselves, yet it is amazing to hear with what unanswerable ignorance many of that body, wise in other matters, will discourse on the present one. Did they hold places or commissions under the King, were they Governours of Provinces, or had they any interest apparently distinct from us, the mystery would cease; but as they have not, their folly is best attributed to that superabundance of worldly knowledge which, in original matters, is too cunning to be wise. Back to the first plain path of nature, friends, and begin anew, for in this business your first footsteps were wrong. You have now travelled to the summit of inconsistency, and that with such accelerated rapidity as to acquire autumnal ripeness by the 1st of *May*. Now your rotting time comes on. You have

done your utmost, and must abide the consequences. Yet, who can reflect on such conduct without feeling concern! Who can look unaffected on a body of thoughtful men undoing in one rash hour the labour of seventy years! Or what can be said in their excuse, more than that they have arrived at their second childhood—the infancy of three score and ten!\*

But my chief design in this Letter is to set forth the inconsistency, partiality, and injustice of the dependant faction, and, like an honest man who courts no favour, to show to them the dangerous ground they stand upon; in order to do which I must refer to the business, event, and probable consequences of the late election.

The business of that day was to do—what? Why, to elect four Burgesses, to assist those already elected in conducting the military proceedings of this Province against the power of that Crown by whose authority they pretend to sit; and those gentlemen, when elected, are, according to the rules of that House, (as the rest have done,) to take an oath of allegiance to serve the same King against whom this Province, with themselves at the head thereof, are at war; and a necessary qualification required of many voters was, that they likewise should swear allegiance to the same King, against whose power the same House of Assembly had just before obliged them, either to pay a fine or take up arms. Did ever national hypocrisy arise to such a pitch as this! Under the pretence of moderation we are running into the most damnable sins. It is now the duty of every man, from the pulpit and from the press, in his family and in the street, to cry out against it. Good God! have we no remembrance of duty left to the King of Heaven; no conscientious awe to restrain this sacrifice of sacred things? Is this our chartered privilege; this our boasted Constitution, that we can sin and feel it not? The clergy of the *English Church*, of which I profess myself a member, complain of their situation, and wish relief; in short, every thinking man must feel distress. Yet, to the credit of the people be it spoken, the sin lies not at their door. We can trace the iniquity in this Province to the fountain head, and see by what delusions it has imposed on others. The guilt centres in a few, and flows from the same source that a few years ago avariciously suffered the frontiers of this Province to be deluged in blood; and though the vengeance of Heaven hath slept since, it may awake too soon for their repose.

A motion was some time ago made to elect a Convention to take into consideration the state of the Province. A more judicious proposal could not be thought of. Our present condition is alarming; we are worse off than other Provinces; and such an inquiry is highly necessary. The House of Assembly, in its present form, is disqualified for such business, because it is a branch from that power against whom we are contending. Besides, they are in intercourse with the King's Representative; and the members which compose the House have, as members thereof, taken an oath to discover to the King of *England* the very business which, in that inquiry, would unavoidably come before them. Their minds, too, are warped and prejudiced by the Provincial instructions they have arbitrarily and without right issued forth. They are, again, improper, because the inquiry would necessarily extend to them as a body, to see how far it is proper to trust men with such unlimited power as they have lately assumed. In times like these, we must trace to the root and origin of things; it being the only way to become right, when we are got systematically wrong. The motion for a Convention alarmed the Crown and Proprietary dependants; but to every man of reflection, it had a cordial and restorative quality. The case is, first, we have got wrong. Secondly, how shall we get right? Not by a House of Assembly; because they cannot sit as judges in a case where their own existence, under their present form and authority, is to be judged of. However, the ob-

\* The *Quakers*, in 1704, who then made up the whole House of Assembly, zealously guarded their own and the people's rights against the encroaching power of the Proprietor, who nevertheless outwitted them by finding means to abolish the original charter and introduce another, of which they complained in the following words: "And then by a subtle contrivance and artifice of thine, laid deeper than the capacities of some could fathom, or the circumstances of many could admit time then to consider of, a way was found out to lay the first charter aside and introduce another."

Query.—Would these men have elected the Proprietary persons which you have done!

jectors found out a way, as they thought, to supersede the necessity of a Convention, by promoting a bill for augmenting the number of Representatives; not perceiving, at the same time, that such an augmentation would increase the necessity of a Convention; because, the more any power is augmented which derives its authority from our enemies, the more unsafe and dangerous it becomes to us. Far be it from the writer of this to censure the individuals which compose that House; his aim being only against the chartered authority under which it acts. However, the bill passed into a law, (which shows that in *Pennsylvania*, as well as in *England*, there is no Constitution, but only a temporary form of Government;) while, in order to show the inconsistency of the House in its present state, the motion for a Convention was postponed, and four conscientious independent gentlemen were proposed as candidates, on the augmentation, who, had they been elected, would not have taken the oaths necessary to admit a person as a member of that Assembly. And in that case the House would have had neither one kind of authority nor another; while the old part remained sworn to divulge to the King what the new part thought it their duty to declare against him. Thus matters stood on the morning of the election.

On our side, we had to sustain the loss of those gallant citizens who are now before the walls of *Quebeck*, and other parts of the continent; while the Tories, by never stirring out, remain at home to take the advantage of elections; and this evil prevails more or less from the Congress down to the Committees. A numerous body of *Germans* of property, zealots in the cause of freedom, were likewise excluded for non-allegiance; notwithstanding which, the Tory non-conformists, that is, those who are advertised as enemies to their country, were admitted to vote on the other side. A strange contradiction indeed! To which were added the testimonizing *Quakers*, who, after suffering themselves to be duped by the meanest of all passions—religious spleen, endeavoured, in a vague uncharitable manner, to possess the *Roman Catholics* of the same disease. These parties, with such others as they could influence, were headed by the Proprietary dependants, to support the *British* and Proprietary power against the publick. They had pompously given out that nine-tenths of the people were on their side. A vast majority truly! But it so happened that, notwithstanding the disadvantages we laid under of having many of our voters rejected, others disqualified for non-allegiance, with the great loss sustained by absentees, the manœuvre of shutting up the doors between seven and eight o'clock, and circulating the report of adjourning and finishing the next morning, by which several were deceived; it so happened, I say, that, on casting up the tickets, the first in numbers on the dependant side, and the first on the independent side, viz: *Clymer* and *Allen*, were a tie, nine hundred and twenty-three each.\*

To the description which I have already given of those who are against us, I may add, that they have neither associated nor assisted, or but very few of them; that they are a collection of different bodies blended by accident, having no natural relation to each other; that they have agreed rather out of spite than right; and that, as they met by chance, they will dissolve away again for the want of a cement.

On our side, our object was single, our cause was one; wherefore we cannot separate, neither will we separate. We have stood the experiment of the election, for the sake of knowing the men who were against us. Alas, what are they! One half of them ought to be now asking publick pardon for their former offences; and the other half may think themselves well off that they are let alone. When the enemy enters the country, can they defend themselves? Or will they defend themselves? And if not, are they so foolish as to think that, in times like these, when it is our duty to search the corrupted wound to the bottom, that we, with ten times their strength and number, (if the question were put to the people at large,) will submit to be governed by cowards and Tories?

He that is wise will reflect, that the safest asylum, especially in times of general convulsion, when no settled form of Government prevails, is, the love of the people. All property is safe under their protection. Even in countries

\* Mr. *Samuel Howell*, though on their ticket, was never considered by us a Proprietary dependant.



where the lowest and most licentious of them have risen into outrage, they have never departed from the path of natural honour—volunteers unto death in defence of the person or fortune of those who had served or defended them. Division of property never entered the mind of the populace. It is incompatible with that spirit which impels them into action. An avaricious mob was never heard of; nay, even a miser put in the midst of them, and catching their spirit, would, for that instant, cease to be covetous.

I shall conclude this Letter with remarking, that the *English* fleet and army have, of late, gone upon a different plan of operation to what they first set out with; for, instead of going against those Colonies where independence prevails most, they go against those only where they suppose it prevails least. They have quitted *Massachusetts-Bay* and gone to *North-Carolina*, supposing they had many friends there. Why are they expected at *New-York*, but because they imagine the inhabitants are not generally independents, (yet that Province hath a large share of virtue, notwithstanding the odium which its House of Assembly brought upon it.) From which I argue, that the electing of the King's Attorney for a Burgess of this city is a fair invitation for them to come here; and in that case, will those who have invited them turn out to repulse them? I suppose not, for in their nine hundred and twenty-three votes, there will not be found more than sixty armed men, perhaps not so many. Wherefore, should such an event happen, which probably will, I here give my first vote to levy the expense attending the expedition against them on the estates of those who have invited them.

THE FORESTER.

Philadelphia, May 9, 1776.

CIRCULAR FROM THE TREASURY OFFICE.

Treasury Office, Philadelphia, May 9, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: We enclose to you the resolutions of Congress, passed 26th of *December*, 1775, and 17th of *February* following, and have to request your honourable House will cause the number of inhabitants of your Colony to be taken and transmitted to this office, conformable to the directions laid down in the first mentioned resolve.

I have the honour to be, in the name of the Superintendents of the Treasury, honourable gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES DUANE, *Chairman*.

To the Assembly of . . . . .

WILLIAM FLOYD TO JOHN MCKESSON.

Philadelphia, May 9, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Two men-of-war yesterday came up the river, with some tenders and prize-vessels with them, between *Wilmington* and *Chester*; they were met by thirteen row-galleys of this place, when a battle ensued, which lasted most all the afternoon, with very heavy firing on both sides. I have not heard the galleys have suffered any damage. The *Roebuck*, which is the largest ship, was obliged to stop the bullet holes round her side, and at high-water ran aground. While the men-of-war were engaged our vessel (the *Wasp*) went out of *Wilmington* river, and retook one of the prize-vessels. The Province ship, mounting sixteen or eighteen guns, full manned, is gone to the assistance of the galleys. We have no news this morning from them, but expect every moment to hear.

The preparations which are making by our enemies on the other side the water, from the intelligence we have, appear to be very considerable, which make it necessary that all the Colonies should be in a situation best calculated to exert their whole strength. I think it cannot be long before our Provincial Congress will think it necessary to take up some more stable form of Government than what is now exercised in that Province. The two *Carolinas* have done it, and *Virginia* I expect will soon do the same. As to Commissioners coming to treat of peace, we have little or no hopes of it; therefore we ought to be in a situation to preserve our liberties another way.

My compliments to all friends.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM FLOYD.

To John McKesson, Esq.

CAPTAIN ROBERTSON (PRISONER) TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 14th. Referred to Mr. Livingston, Mr. Jefferson, and Mr. J. Adams.]

Yorktown, May 9, 1776.

SIR: My duty as an officer obliges me to write you at this time; and in case that I might be thought remiss on that head hereafter, I have taken the liberty to trouble you, and hope you will excuse me to inform, that four of the detachment I commanded at *St. Johns*, and included in the capitulation, have been entertained by recruiting parties of the Continental Army, and, in my opinion, contrary to the articles; therefore I hope you will be pleased, with advice of Congress, to send those men to *Lancaster*, to join their company, that they may be forthcoming in case of an exchange, or otherwise their names, and by whom inlisted, enclosed.

I am, sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

DANIEL ROBERTSON,

Captain Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment.

To John Hancock, Esq.,

PETER TALLMAN TO THOMAS MCKEAN.

Burlington County, New-Jersey, May 9, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have received yours by the bearer, Captain *Peter Simons*, owner of the Sloop *Sally* and cargo, which was stranded on *Little-Egg Harbour* shore some time past, in which you inform that the County Committee are directed to dispose of said effects, by order of Congress. Captain *McNight* never produced said order to said Committee, but has sold the effects entirely, without any order from Committee for that purpose, as I am well informed. As soon as we had intelligence that Captain *McNight* was gone to *Egg-Harbour* in order to dispose of said goods, sent a member belonging to said Committee down in order to stop the sale of said goods; I am since informed did not arrive in time.

I have not to add, gentlemen, but am yours,

PETER TALLMAN, *Chairman*.

Messrs. *Thomas McKean* and honourable Committee.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, May 9, 1776.

SIR: Your letters of the 27th and 28th ultimo came in course to hand. I am glad that you have given your attention to the works, which, I doubt not, are by this time complete; it will give me pleasure to hear they are, for should these accounts of *Hessians* and *Hanoverian* troops coming over prove true, it is possible the enemy may make some attempts to regain a footing in your Province.

I have represented to Congress the want you were in for cash, to which I have not yet received an answer; when I do you shall be informed thereof. The account you give of the vessels at *Beverly* being unfit for service, surprises me prodigiously; I was taught to believe very differently of the ship *Jenny*, by Commodore *Manly* and Captain *Bartlett*, who you mention to have given you their opinion of them. The brigantine from *Antigua* was also thought very fit to arm. Doctor *Brown's* accounts are more immediately on the Director-General of the Hospital Department. When he arrives here I shall give them to him for his inspection. Mr. *Singletary's* account is easily settled, as he has the Commissary's receipt for the arms; if the account of the cost of the arms was more particular, it would be more regular and satisfactory.

A letter is just come to my hands from *Winthrop Sargent*, Esquire, Agent for the Navy at *Gloucester*. He says there are some women and children whom he is obliged to maintain at the Continental expense, also a number of men taken in the last prizes. You will please to examine into their situation; if prisoners of war, they should be sent to some inland place and confined; if Tories, the General Court are the proper persons to take cognizance of them. I see, by the publick prints, that the prizes at *Beverly* are to be sold the 20th instant. As by the obstructions put on commerce in general there may appear but few purchasers for the vessels, of course they may be sold vastly under their value; I think you had best have some person, in whom you can confide, present at the sale, with power to purchase

the large ship and the brig from *Antigua*, if he finds them going very much under their value. It is not above two or three years since the ship cost three thousand pounds sterling; she is, to be sure, something worse for the wear, and, I believe, is not remarkably well found at present, as she has been pillaged for the use of our armed vessels, which must make a considerable abatement of her value. The brigantine is, I suppose, in the same predicament. But a good judge will easily know their value. *William Watson*, Esquire, of *Plymouth*, advises that the prizes *Norfolk* and *Happy-Return* are condemned, and desires I would appoint a day for the sale of them and their cargoes. This you will please to do, letting them be advertised in the papers at least a fortnight before the sale.

I am, sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Ward*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THOMAS CUSHING.

New-York, May 9, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 3d instant, on *Tuesday* evening, covering that of the Committee of *Salem* to your honourable Court; and judging the intelligence interesting and important, I immediately forwarded copies of both to Congress by the express, for them to give such order and direction respecting it as they might think proper and requisite. I am not yet favoured with their answer; as soon as it comes I will send it to you by the express, and whatever measures they direct me to pursue, I will attempt to put in execution with all possible despatch. The account having come through different hands, I hope is exaggerated; it appears inconsistent and impossible in part. Certainly there is a mistake either as to the number of troops or the ships; there must be more of the latter or fewer of the former; sixty vessels could not bring twelve thousand men, unless they are much larger than usual, besides provisions and stores; nor, should such a fleet and armament be coming, do I think it altogether probable that an account of their destination and views would be so distinctly and accurately given to the Master who informed Captain *Lee*; I should rather suppose that they would wish to take us by surprise. For these reasons, and as their destination may be elsewhere, and as the Army here is greatly weakened and reduced by ten of the strongest regiments being ordered to *Quebeck*, I could not think myself authorized to detach any reinforcement from hence without the direction of Congress, lest, by dividing the Army into small parties, we should have no place secure and guarded; assuring you, at the same time, I shall be always ready and happy to give you every assistance in my power against our common enemies, when it can be done consistently with the publick good.

I am, sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *Thomas Cushing*, Esquire.

*Orders for Colonel DAYTON, commanding one of the Battalions of the Continental Troops, raised in the Province of NEW-JERSEY.*

It is his Excellency General *Washington's* orders, you proceed to *Albany*, where you will receive and obey the orders of Major-General *Schuyler*, with respect to joining your Regiment upon their march to *Canada*, and to the assistance he thinks proper to order you to give in transporting ammunition, artillery, stores, and provisions, to *Quebeck*. As the service requires despatch, his Excellency depends upon your utmost diligence in forwarding every part of it that you are, or may be hereafter commanded to execute.

Given by his Excellency's command, at Head-Quarters, in *New-York*, this 9th *May*, 1776.

HORATIO GATES, *Adjutant-General*.

To Colonel *Dayton*.

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL.

New-York, May 9, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am exceedingly anxious to have my contract totally settled; it is therefore I again trouble you on that subject. Although the contract cannot be taken from me but by purchase, yet as the Continental Congress are of opinion that my agreement with you is a very ex-

travagant one, and as a Committee of that body has reported that Commissary-Generals be directed to supply all the troops, I would by no means choose that any censure lay on this Colony on my account. I will therefore most cheerfully resign the contract on such terms as no reasonable person can have any objections to. I have been at a vast deal of trouble, and have hitherto given almost universal satisfaction to the few troops I have supplied. These considerations, added to that of my having lost by the contract the most genteel office in the power of the Continental Congress to give me, I doubt not but you will mention to our Convention.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter I wrote by yesterday's post to the President of the Continental Congress. I send it for your perusal, and to show you that I mean to take no advantage of the publick. As I am determined to retire into the country as soon as possible, I must earnestly entreat that something speedy may be determined on. It has long been a burden on my spirits, and am now heartily sick of this very disagreeable affair.

I am your humble servant,

ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON.

To Messrs. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, *Isaac Roosevelt*, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., *Morris Graham*, *William Paulding*.

ALBANY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

Albany Committee Chamber, May 9, 1776.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Board that *Abraham C. Cuyler*, *Stephen De Lancey*, and *John Monier*, are notoriously disaffected to the cause of *America*, and that they be cited to appear before this Board; and, upon appearance, that the new Association be tendered them.

May 11, 1776.

*Abraham C. Cuyler*, Esq., in pursuance of a citation, appeared before this Board, and refused to sign the new Association: Thereupon

*Resolved*, That the said *Abraham C. Cuyler* be disarmed, and that the Arms so taken be deposited in the hands and custody of the Chairman.

*Stephen De Lancey*, Esq., also appeared, and declared that he would not sign the Association, as it was not done by the whole County; and refused to hear the same read: Thereupon

*Resolved*, That the said *Stephen De Lancey* be disarmed, and the Arms also lodged with the Chairman.

*John Monier* also appeared before this Board, and refused to sign the Association, declaring he was a King's officer: Thereupon

*Resolved*, That the said *John Monier* be disarmed, and the Arms also lodged with the Chairman.

Extract from the Minutes:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, *Secretary*.

EXTRACTS OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN THE ARMY AT DESCHAMBAULT, FORTY-EIGHT MILES ABOVE QUEBECK, DATED MAY 9, 1776.

I have but just time, by an express that goes to *New-York*, to acquaint you of our unfortunate, and, I must add, disgraceful retreat; the circumstances of which, as far as I am able, I will inform you of.

When I arrived within nine miles of *Quebeck*, with the six companies of our regiment, I was hailed by an officer on board of a vessel belonging to us, and informed that our whole Army was retreating with the utmost precipitation, and advised to retreat with the regiment as fast as possible, which you must be well assured I could not think of doing unless absolutely obliged to it. I then immediately put to shore, and ordered the regiment to wait my orders before they moved from that place. I accordingly set out, and ran for about six miles, meeting the roads full of people, shamefully flying from an enemy that appeared by no means superior to our strength. The General and officers halted here, and held a council of war, to determine whether they should stop the troops and engage the enemy. It was determined almost unanimously against the proposal, although I was of opinion, from the best accounts I received from the officers, that the *British* troops might have been driven back into the town. In vain was every argument of disgrace

attending a retreat urged. They had determined not to make a stand till they got to the mouth of the *Sorel*; but a letter coming from General *Arnold*, promising a reinforcement of men and cannon, they determined to wait here until an officer could return, who was sent to *Montreal* by General *Thomas*. The fleet is arrived at *Quebeck*. A frigate of thirty-six guns, a ship of twenty guns or upwards, and a schooner taken from us, have sailed up the river as far as this place, and remained here two days. They landed eight boat loads of men about four miles off, who were obliged to embark by a party of the rear, before a party of one hundred and fifty men, that we marched from hence, could get up with them.

—  
"SURE BIND SURE FIND."

A Declaration of Independency on every exotick power, supposes a firm foundation within ourselves on which to depend; and this, however great all other means are, must be our union, the bond of which is compact. Small political bodies are made up of natural ones; a number of individuals joined in a constancy of living together, constitute a family; a number of families a Parish or Precinct; Parishes Towns; Towns Counties; Counties Provinces and Colonies; and a number of Provinces and Colonies, properly united and connected under one head, a General Council or Congress, compose an Empire or State. An *American* State or Empire is much talked of; the materials of which it is to be formed are a number of flourishing Colonies and Provinces, heretofore independent of each other. The materials are noble, and the building vast. The master-builders ought to look to the foundation that is to support and hold together this mighty fabrick, that it be surely laid and indissolubly cemented before they attempt the superstructure. To make a Declaration of Independency before a proper foundation is laid by the union of the Colonies for it to rest upon, is like beginning to build at the top. There is an accidental temporary union, and there is a perpetual union; the former often springs from principles of interest and of fear, in the particular exigency of the times, and ceaseth with those circumstances that gave it birth. All *America* are united, because all are endangered; remove the common danger that threatens, and at once you will loosen the bands of the general union, and each Colony's attention will be turned to its particular interest and perils—too precarious a foundation to erect a mighty State or Empire upon.

But as there are certain rights and liberties common to all the Colonies, a general safety in which all are concerned, and common dangers against which every one needs defence, all are interested in having the strength of the whole engaged for the security and protection of each; the universal voice is, therefore, that there must be, as the foundation corner-stone of *American* Independency, an explicit league and covenant, offensive and defensive, containing articles of confederation, formed and solemnly ratified and confirmed by all the Colonies, as the bond of their union and basis of their government: containing the purposes of their union, defining and limiting the power of their head or Congress over them, and securing the rights and privileges of the Colonies confederating; also, containing the confederation itself; and all in such a manner as to advance the publick weal and safety in proportion as the whole is greater than part, without infringing the rights of any. Should Independency be declared before this is done, the Colonies would be like so many balls in the air, without any earthly power over them, or bond of union to connect them, or any solid foundation underneath to support and uphold them. These articles of confederation answer the same purposes in the political, as the centripetal force in the solar system, to preserve the planets in their natural orbits, and prevent their flying off in eccentric courses; or the ligaments in the natural body, that holds together and connects all the members; and, like them, however other parts of the body may be wasted and changed, these must remain unalterable, and have perpetuity through all successions of the State. Of this the honourable Continental Congress are fully sensible, and therefore proceed with caution and deliberation to avoid every impropriety or danger that might be occasioned by too hasty a procedure; and consider themselves in this, like the painter of old, as designing for perpetuity.

J. R.

SUPPLEMENT TO "SURE BIND SURE FIND."

By nature, all mankind are in a state of severalty and equal in point of dominion; mutual wants and a fondness for social pleasures induce them to enter into society, and mutual protection to constitute Government. Common dangers may huddle together in one body an innumerable multitude of unconnected mortals, and urge a temporary submission to Government; their object is safety, and their principle fear; but compact is the bond of society and pillar of Government; an explicit agreement voluntarily engaged in, is the only permanent bond of political union and basis of civil authority. Civil communities without this, like natural bodies without the attraction of cohesion, will crumble into as many parts as there are atoms which compose them.

What wonders have, or rather what wonders have not political confederacies wrought? It enabled the twelve tribes of *Israel* to withstand the attacks of numerous and mighty enemies, and to vanquish every opposing foe, when they entered *Canaan's* happy land.

The twelve cities of ancient *Greece* were originally independent and unconnected, and governed by their particular Princes; and, in consequence, were involved in perpetual wars with each other, were defenceless against foreign invasions, and unable to engage in any considerable enterprise. *Amphyction*, one of their Princes, and one of those uncommon geniuses that appear in the world to bless the age in which they live, at once discerned the cause and the cure of their miseries. He proposed to and prevailed on the several States to enter into a mutual confederation, offensive and defensive, and thereby united them in one body; which put an end to their destroying each other, rendered them powerful and peaceable at home, and formidable abroad. Matters of common concernment were governed and ordered by a General Council, composed of two delegates sent from each city, and each State was left in full possession of all their former laws, privileges, and powers of Government, with authority to regulate its internal police; and this was done by the explicit agreement of each individual State, and laid the foundation of their after greatness and glory.

The solemn league and covenant entered into at *Smalkalde*, by the oppressed *Protestant* States in *Germany*, on the 22d of *December*, Anno Domini 1530, enabled them (under *God*) to withstand the power and policy of Pope and Emperour, that were combined for their destruction, and supported the Reformers, like so many illustrious luminaries, to bless the world with divine light at a time of the greatest obscurity. The famous league and covenant subscribed in Anno Domini 1637, was the means of preserving *Protestantism* in *Great Britain*, and of saving that Island from being overrun with Popery and tyranny in the reign of *Charles I.*

A mutual confederation gave strength, stability, and prowess, to the States of *Holland*, and rendered them, who otherwise were feeble, invincible by the power of *Spain*, and soon raised them from a low, unconnected, dependant condition, to ride mistress on the seas, and sit as a Queen among the nations. Of this likewise the *Swiss* Cantons are a living and lasting monument. Such a confederacy, explicitly engaged in, gives strength and permanency to every State, stability and influence to Government; it combines the members with the body; forms great Empires of lesser communities, by uniting and connecting them in one; and, like the nervous system in the human body, it spreads sensibility over all the parts, and forms and tightens the larger ligaments, whereby the whole body politick is compacted and drawn to exert its force, when needed for preservation and defence, as the strength of one man. Was the necessity of such a union ever greater, or more evident than at this day? Does not our salvation depend upon it? All the world without this cannot save us, but with it we may be safe without the assistance of any. Ought not the several Colonies, each for herself, to frame and adopt such a Constitution of civil Government as they shall choose? And ought not articles of agreement to be drawn, confederating all the Colonies in one body, for mutual safety and defence, without infringement upon the rights of either, and by them be solemnly and explicitly acceded to and confirmed? If it is of importance that our country should be saved, and if union is the means of our safety, and compact the bond of our union, then that Colony or individual that opposes

or endeavours to retard our union, through ignorance or unfriendliness, opposes the necessary means of our safety, and marks what ought to be the line of conduct towards them; for there is every reason in the world for it, and none against it. This may be the means of preventing any further attacks, and our greatest security against them, if made; for to be in preparation for defence, is defence; this will secure against falling to pieces, and is the best guard against the seeds of discord and corruption our enemies would sow amongst us; whereas to neglect the necessary means of our safety, is to invite distraction, and criminally expose ourselves to its ravages. Were the *British* fleets and armies all recalled, never more to return, such a confederation would be absolutely necessary. If the controversy is to be settled by treaty, it cannot be done without it; and if neither of these should take place, (as there is not the least probability of either,) and the war be pursued, and a Declaration of Independence be made, it will be as necessary as our political existence; for we can no more subsist together without it, than the human body without the ligaments that compact the joints, connect and hold all the parts together. It is a dictate of nature; our necessities urge, our social passions strongly solicit our union; strength and beauty are its constant attendants, and the divine benediction from Heaven is pronounced upon it.

J. R.

Connecticut, May 9, 1776.

Litchfield, May 9, 1776.

*Daniel Griswold*, of *Litchfield*, being complained of to the Committee of Inspection for this town, for speaking frequently against the measures of Congress, and other inimical conduct, was judged guilty; and that all the lovers of liberty may treat him as his conduct deserves, said Committee have ordered that he be advertised as an enemy to the natural rights of mankind.

ANDREW ADAMS, *Chairman*.

## GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 9, 1776.

SIR: By Mr. *Harrison's* letter of the 2d instant, I am acquainted that you have been informed, "the regiments stationed on *Dorchester Heights* and *Bunker-Hill* have not been employed in carrying on the works for the defence of *Boston*;" which representation is an injurious falsehood, and I beg to be informed who made it. I have paid the strictest attention to your instructions, and constantly employed the men to the greatest advantage in forwarding the works for the defence of the town and harbour of *Boston*, that I could. Six companies of Colonel *Sargent's* regiment have been employed in demolishing the enemy's works on *Bunker-Hill*, and building the fort on *Charlestown Point*, until these were nearly completed; since, the greatest part of them have been at work on *Noddle's Island*. Colonel *Hutchinson's* regiment has been employed in the works on *Dorchester Point*, next to *Castle-Island*, until that fort was nearly finished, and then I ordered part of the regiment to work on *Castle-Island* in repairing the batteries there. I believe I can truly affirm, that more work has never been done in the *American Army* by an equal number of troops than has been performed by the troops which are stationed here, in the same space of time; but because fifteen hundred men could not throw up work as fast as six or seven thousand had done in time past, there appeared to some people an unaccountable delay.

I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that, on the 17th instant, Captain *Tucker*, commander of the armed schooner *Hancock*, took two brigs in the bay, (within sight of the men-of-war,) and carried them into *Lynn*. One of them was from *Cork*, ninety tons burden, laden with beef, pork, butter, and coal; the other was from the *Western-Islands*, laden with wine and fruit, about a hundred tons burden. Neither of them give any important intelligence; they brought no papers nor letters that had any relation to publick affairs. The master of the *Irish* vessel says he sailed from *Cork* the 1st of *April*; that five regiments lay there ready to embark for *America*; that he heard that *Hessians* and *Hanoverians* were coming to *America*, but had not heard of any troops having sailed from *Great Britain* or *Ireland* for *America* this spring.

I am your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

## LORD MIDDLETON TO SIR JOHN CONWAY COLCHURST.

Marlborough Street, May 10, 1776.

SIR: I have this day had the honour of presenting to his Majesty the Petition which I received from you by last *Tuesday's* post, at which time I also received a letter from you, for which I return you my sincere thanks.

I must take the liberty of troubling you to make my most grateful acknowledgments to those gentlemen who have done me the honour to look upon my Parliamentary conduct in so flattering and favourable a light as to have fixed upon me to present their Petition to his Majesty.

It gives me great pleasure to observe, that the sentiments which they have there expressed perfectly concur with my own; it gives me concern to think that their apprehensions are so well grounded. Be the success and consequences what they will, I sincerely lament that the legislature of this country is willing to deny the blessing secured to us by the glorious Revolution, to any of the members of this once flourishing and united empire.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most humble servant,  
MIDDLETON.

## PETITION OF THE PROTESTANT INHABITANTS OF CORK TO THE KING.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble and dutiful Petition of the Freeman, Freeholders, Citizens, Merchants, Traders, and Protestant Inhabitants of the City of CORK.*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Freeman, Freeholders, Citizens, Merchants, Traders, and Protestant Inhabitants of the City of *Cork*, beg leave to approach your Majesty with a state of our feelings on the present crisis of our foreign and domestick affairs, conscious that, however dubious the success, and whatever the event, it is the privilege and duty of a loyal, manly, and free people, to conduct truth to the foot of the Throne, where her voice may be distinguished from those of corruption, interest, and adulation.

We think ourselves particularly called upon at this time to declare our sentiments, lest your Majesty should be influenced by an Address now surreptitiously preparing here, purporting to be the act of this Corporation, and affecting to convey the real sense of this ancient, loyal, and opulent city.

The present unnatural dispute with *America*, originally grounded on the most arbitrary claims of former Ministers, progressively sustained by the usurpations of succeeding Administrations, and most impolitically carried on by the present, cannot but fill us with the most gloomy and alarming apprehensions. In the pursuit of an inexpedient, unnecessary, and, perhaps, illegal power of taxation, over a bold, numerous, experienced, free, and distant people, we have seen our armies defeated, our fame tarnished, and our revenue exhausted; our *American* trade totally destroyed, which formed the broadest basis of *British* wealth and prosperity; our *West-India* trade, dependant on *America* for supplies of provisions and lumber, mouldering into ruin; and our *African* commerce, intimately connected with that of the *West-Indies*, almost totally annihilated; our national honour lowered to the dust by an introduction of foreign mercenaries to fight our domestick quarrels on the most unequitable and disadvantageous terms; and the glory of the *British* arms forever sullied, by the newly adopted mode of piratical war, which, in the destruction of many unoffending maritime cities of *America*, displays a spirit of dark revenge and gloomy depredation, unprecedented in the annals of any enlightened age or polished nation.

Whatever may be the event of this expensive and dreadful contest, it must be alike fatal to the victor and the vanquished; nothing can remain to either but poverty, ruin, and desolation.

As members of your Majesty's widely extended dominions, we must share in this general mass of publick calamity; as members of this opulent and commercial city, and natives of this maritime and lately rising kingdom, we find ourselves most particularly interested; our linen trade (the great support of the nation) is in imminent danger, through the wants of its usual marts, and the extreme dearness of flaxseed, now no longer supplied from the Colonies, but with great



difficulty, and at a prodigious expense, scantily imported from the northern parts of *Europe*. The lumber trade, which enabled us to carry on the export of provisions from our Southern Provinces, is almost entirely ruined. Commerce is a mighty chain; in which the weakness of a single link destroys the union and strength of the whole. Thus have all the other parts of our commerce sensibly declined by their connection with those already enumerated.

We cannot pass in silence the state of this now defenceless kingdom, deprived of almost all its stipulated force, and left an easy prey to the first invader. When we throw our eyes on the Continent, and behold the prodigious power and warlike preparations of our most dangerous neighbours and usual enemies, we cannot but shudder at the humiliating comparison.

We thus, sire, have presumed to submit to your royal and benignant consideration a small part of the manifold grievances under which we labour. One of the great axioms of our law places an easy remedy in your Majesty's hands, to be employed for the national interest, without any injury to the prerogative, or any diminution of your Majesty's personal honour. "The King can do no wrong" is that great rule we allude to, which, preserving the sovereign dignity from insult, consults the rights of freedom, without the danger of anarchy; and, by transferring faults from the supreme Executive power to those officially employed in Administration, determines a mode of responsibility which has ever proved the surest safeguard of this often-threatened Constitution.

Under new Ministers, new measures may be best adopted without inconsistency, and with the utmost attention to every just and lawful prerogative. The State may thus be, as it often has been, saved by the intelligent, the uncorrupt, and the intrepid, from that destruction into which it is plunged by the dastardly, the venal, and the ignorant.

In your Majesty's paternal attention to your people's welfare; in your wisdom, justice, and clemency, we place the utmost confidence; and now most humbly supplicate your Majesty to remove those evils of which we complain; to direct that the sword may be sheathed, that our commerce may be restored, and that economy, union, peace, and liberty may be permanently re-established through all parts of the empire.

[Signed by five hundred of the principal Citizens, Freeholders, Merchants, &c.]

#### GENERAL LEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 20. Referred to Committee of five, viz: Mr. R. H. Lee, Mr. Wilson, Mr. Middleton, Mr. Paine, and Mr. Wolcott.]

Williamsburgh, May 10, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed is a packet I have just received from *North-Carolina*; as likewise a resolve of the Convention of *Virginia*. In consequence of this intelligence, I had before detached a battalion of Riflemen to *Halifax*, for which place I intend to set out myself the day after to-morrow. There is a noble spirit in this Province, pervading all orders of men; if the same becomes universal, we shall be saved. I am, fortunately for my own happiness, and, I think, for the well-being of the community, on the best terms with the Senatorial part, as well as the people at large. I shall endeavour to preserve their confidence and good opinion. I am extremely distressed for Engineers, and the two I have tell me that they shall be under the necessity of resigning, as they cannot subsist on their present miserable pittance. I hope the Congress will think proper to increase their salary, and their number. May I, without presumption, urge to the Congress the absolute necessity of straining every nerve to possess themselves of *Niagara* at least, if not *Detroit*.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

Halifax, May 6, 1776.

SIR: We have this day received the enclosed from Brigadier-General *Moore*, and have orders from the Congress to enclose them to you. We are directed also to inform you that the Congress have ordered a reinforcement of fifteen hundred Militia, rank and file, in two battalions, to join General *Moore* with all possible expedition; this reinforcement is ordered to consist of detachments from four Eastern dis-

tricts of six, into which our Province is divided, because the Western districts are reserved for a particular purpose, which you are already acquainted with, and you will perceive General *Moore* alludes to. These two districts are inhabited chiefly by wheat farmers, and if obliged to leave their crops before they can save that necessary grain, a dearth in the next year could scarcely be avoided. The Congress have, therefore, judged this an additional reason for withholding the Militia in that part of our Colony at this season, unless the necessity becomes indispensably urgent; in which case they are ordered to be in readiness, and it is not to be doubted but they will march with great alacrity. The dispersed situation of our inhabitants makes it impossible for the Militia reinforcement to be in the field without some delay, and the Militia of the neighbouring Counties have been in unremitting service so long that it has become irksome, and exceedingly burdensome to them. Under these circumstances the Congress could fall on no expedient more eligible than that already mentioned, although they were sensible that some part of the reinforcement must go a considerable distance, and therefore must be late in joining the army; however, the far greater part will be on its march in a short time, and they are under orders to proceed with all possible expedition. The detachment from the District of *Halifax* will march from *Tarborough* (about forty miles from hence) on *Thursday* week; *Newbern* and *Wilmington* are nearer the scene of action, and probably will be sooner in the field. *Edenton* is still more remote; but as there is a passage by water, it is probable they will not be long behind. Ammunition and provisions have been already ordered to General *Moore*, and we hope he will soon receive them. This representation of our circumstances we make to you, sir, under the direction of the Congress. They avoid requesting you to order any reinforcement from *Virginia*, because they rely on their wisdom for taking the most expedient resolutions in this matter when informed of facts.

We are, sir, with great respect, your very obedient servants.

By order of the Committee of Secrecy, War, and Intelligence.

THOMAS BURKE, *Chairman*.

To His Excellency Major-General *Lee*.

Enclosed is an estimate of what gunpowder is in the several Counties in our Colony.

Wilmington, April 29, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By two men who deserted from the *Glasgow* packet, lying at Fort *Johnston*, on *Saturday* night, the 27th instant, I received intelligence that five transport ships (of forty-five that sailed from *Cork* some time in *February*, with nine regiments) have arrived in the river, with about seven hundred troops, and that the rest are hourly expected. From every circumstance I can gather it is beyond a doubt that the enemy mean to make this Province the object of their attention, and that Governour *Martin* has still expectations of assistance from the forces, and Regulators lately defeated at *Moore's Creek Bridge*. I am very apprehensive the scheme, mentioned to President *Rutledge*, of flanking the Ministerial Army with the Militia from the northward and westward, will be found ineffectual, for should General *Clinton* land at *Little-River*, as supposed, they might effect a junction with the disaffected of *Anson*, and a part of *Bladen*, which joins it, in five days march, the distance not being more than sixty miles, which would be sooner than a sufficient number of Militia could be imbodyed to intercept them.

I expect an immediate reinforcement from *Bladen*, *Onslow*, and *Duplin*, which will, I hope, enable me to send out strong detachments to secure the passes on *Waggamaw*, *Drowning Creek*, and the *Marsh*, and will, I expect, effectually prevent their march, and cut off all communication with them and the Tories, and over those who would wish to join them. I shall take care to have such officers and men on that service as are well acquainted with the country, and whose conduct and bravery I can confide in. All the deserters who have yet come on shore agree in this point, that *Wilmington* will be the first place attacked, which obliges me to keep a considerable body of men always in the town for its defence.

30th.—This morning I examined *John Pond*, who escaped from the *Falcon* sloop-of-war last *Sunday* night, and enclose you his affidavit. I have, in consequence of this

intelligence, (which corresponds with the observations our scouts have made,) written the Brigadier-Generals of the several districts; and supposing they may not be at home, I have again written to the Colonels of the Counties to march their men to this place immediately, unless ordered otherwise by your Committee. I am sorry to inform you that the Militia are not so ready to turn out on this important occasion as I could wish, owing, I am certain, to their being at this season engaged in the farming business. Should the enemy attempt to land at *Little-River*, I shall despatch off expresses to the western troops to order their march as directed by you. I shall be very much in want of good horses and wagons for the service. The powder which comes from *Philadelphia* cannot arrive too soon.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient humble servant,

JAMES MOORE, *Brigadier-General*.

To the Committee of Secrecy, War, and Intelligence.

April 29, 1776.

*John Pond*, master of the Sloop *Polly*, from *Statia*, with gunpowder, deposeth and saith, That he was taken by the *Siren* frigate at sea, on the 2d day of *February* last, and brought into this river by Captain *Lindsay* of the *Falcon*; that there are now lying at Fort *Johnston* eight transport vessels, one of them an old *Indiaman*, which he heard Captain *Lindsay* say had seven hundred troops on board; that they have upwards of two thousand troops in the river, and that they expect their force will be seven thousand men when the rest of the transports from *Ireland* comes in, and Sir *Peter Parker* from *England*, with about three thousand troops, who is expected every hour; that the *Siren* and *Mercury* are cruising, and boats are out every day looking for him; that, as soon as he arrives, they intend to lighten their vessels and run up the flats, where they are to land their men in flat-bottomed boats that will carry fifty men besides eighteen rowers; that he saw the boats on board the transports; that they have still expectations of being joined by the *Regulators*, and have appointed officers to command them when the forces below shall land. And further this deponent sayeth not.

JOHN POND.

Sworn to before me, this 30th day of *April*, 1776.

JAMES MOORE.

A true copy:

THOMAS CLARKE, *Secretary*.

In Convention, May 10, 1776.

Resolved, That one thousand one hundred and fifty men, consisting of Minute-men and Militia, be immediately raised in the following Counties and proportions, that is to say:

*Albemarle*, one hundred; *Anherst*, fifty; *Amelia*, one hundred; *Brunswick*, one hundred; *Buckingham*, fifty; *Cumberland*, fifty; *Dinwiddie*, fifty; *Charlotte*, fifty; *Halifax*, one hundred; *Hanover*, one hundred; *Lousa*, fifty; *Lunenburg*, one hundred; *Mecklenburgh*, one hundred; *Prince-Edward*, fifty; *Sussex*, fifty; *Pittsylvania*, one hundred and fifty; and sent to the assistance of *North-Carolina*.

JOHN TAZEWELL, *Clerk Convention*.

#### VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Williamsburgh, May 10, 1776.

Pursuant to powers received from the honourable the Continental Congress, the Committee of Safety are ready to grant Commissions for making reprisals upon the property of the people of *Great Britain* at sea, or in the rivers below high-water mark, to any persons who shall apply for them, and comply with the terms mentioned by Congress.

The Committee of Safety desire the Commanding Officers of the several Minute-Battalions to procure and return, without delay, an exact list of the number of men in each Company, and how they are furnished with arms, that the same may be laid before the Convention.

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

#### GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Williamsburgh, May 10, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: The most compendious method to give you an idea of the state of your Province is to enclose to you the result of a council of officers, every article of which is approved by your Convention. We have just

received an express from *North-Carolina*, informing us of the arrival of eight large transports in *Cape-Fear* River, on the whole containing, as it is supposed, about two thousand men. I had before, on a suspicion of their arrival, detached a battalion of Riflemen, and shall set out myself the day after to-morrow. The Convention has ordered twelve hundred Militia or Minute-men to that Province. My command (as you may easily conceive) is extremely perplexing from the consideration of the vast extent of vulnerable parts of this country, intersected by such a variety of navigable waters, and the expedition with which the enemy (furnished with canvass wings) can fly from one spot to another. Had we arms for the Minute-men, and half a dozen good field Engineers, we might laugh at their efforts; but in this article (like the rest of the Continent) we are miserably deficient. Engineers, we have but two, and they threaten to resign, as it is impossible that they should subsist on a more wretched pittance than common carpenters or bricklayers can earn. I have written to the Congress, entreating them to augment the pay: a word from you would, I make no doubt, effect it.

I wish, my dear General, you would send me Captain *Smith*, on condition the Congress make it worth his while, otherwise I have not the conscience to propose it. I am well pleased with your officers in general, and the men are good, some *Irish* rascals excepted. I have formed two companies of grenadiers to each regiment; and, with spears of thirteen feet long, their rifles (for they are all riflemen) slung over their shoulders, their appearance is formidable, and the men are conciliated to the weapon. I am likewise furnishing myself with four-ounced rifled amusettes, which will carry an infernal distance; the two-ounced hit a half sheet of paper at five hundred yards distance. So much for military.

A noble spirit possesses the Convention. They are almost unanimous for independence, but differ in their sentiments about the mode; two days will decide it. I have the pleasure to inform you that I am extremely well in the opinion of the Senatorial part, as well as of the people at large. *God* send me the grace to preserve it. But their neighbours of *Maryland* (I mean their Council of Safety) make a most damnable clamor (as I am informed) on the subject of a letter I wrote to the Chairman of the Committee of *Baltimore*, to seize the person and papers of Mr. *Eden*, upon the discovery which was communicated to me of his treacherous correspondence with the Secretary of State; it was a measure not only justifiable in the eyes of *God* and men, but absolutely necessary. The Committee of Safety here are indeed as deep in the scrape as myself. The Congress must, and will, I dare say, support and vindicate the measure. Captain *Green* and his party are upon their march, as you ordered. I was a damned blockhead for bringing them so far, as their accounts will be intricate; but I hope not so intricate as not to be unriddled.

I send you an account of the money I advanced to the different officers—to Captains *Smith*, *Lunt*, and *Green*. I have taken the liberty to appoint a Sergeant *Denmark*, of the Rifle battalion, to do duty as an Ensign. He is a man of worth, and I beg that you will confirm his commission. Another Sergeant of the same battalion I have promoted to the rank of Second Lieutenant in the Artillery of this Province. He is a *German*, his name *Holmer*, and very deserving. If little *Eustace* cannot be provided for with you, I could wish, if there is a cheap method of doing it, you would send him to me, as I have it in my power to place him, and quite doat upon him. My love to Mrs. *Washington*, *Gates*, and her bad half; to *Moylan*; but *Pal-frey* is a scoundrel, for not writing. Adieu, my dear General.

Yours, most entirely,

C. LEE.

To General *Washington*.

Williamsburgh, May 8, 1776.

As General *Clinton* has undoubtedly landed, and some transports of the enemy are arrived in *North-Carolina*, General *Lee* thinks it his duty immediately to repair to that Province, to take measures for defeating their schemes; but before his departure he esteems it his duty to digest some plan for the safety and security of *Virginia*. To this end he thinks it necessary to call a Council of all the General and Field Officers at *Williamsburgh*.

In consequence of these summonses, a Council of the following officers was formed:

Major-General *Lee*.

Brigadier-General *Lewis*, Brigadier-General *Howe*,  
Colonel *Buckner*, Colonel *Christian*,  
Lieut. Col. *McClanqchan*, Lieut. Colonel *Bullitt*.

General *Lee* proposes the following questions:

What Posts not occupied should be occupied? What Posts now occupied may be abandoned?

1st. Does not the *Great Bridge* seem to be a post of importance?

The Council unanimously agree that it is a post of the greatest importance, and that it should be maintained by at least four hundred men.

It being agreed that the *Great Bridge* should be garrisoned, the Council are consequently of opinion that *Suffolk* must likewise be maintained, and that the different defiles between *Suffolk* and the *Great Bridge* (which will hereafter be pointed out to the Engineers) be fortified.

The Council consider *Suffolk* to be of such importance they unanimously agree that a battalion at least should be kept to defend that post and its dependencies.

2dly. Does it appear that *Kemp's Landing*, without great risk to the body there stationed, can be supported? Is the importance of this post so great as to counterbalance the risk? But if it is thought necessary to abandon *Kemp's Landing*, should not the Convention be petitioned to put in execution the former resolve of the Committee of Safety, (now rescinded,) of obliging all the slaves of a military age, as well as all the white inhabitants who are not manifest active partisans of liberty, to evacuate the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne*, lying between the *Great Bridge*, ocean, and *Currituck Sound*; as likewise those residing in that tract between the Eastern and Southern branches, and those of the lower parts of *Nansemond* and the Western branch, who have taken the oaths to Lord *Dunmore*?

The Court are of opinion (with only one dissentient) that *Kemp's Landing* cannot be supported without the greatest risk; that when it is evacuated the whole stock would consequently fall into the hands of the enemy; that therefore the male slaves, and all the inhabitants of a military age, who are not manifestly active partisans of the public liberty, will be actively employed for her destruction; that both inclination and necessity will oblige them. In consequence of this opinion, they beg leave humbly to petition the Convention to put in execution the resolve of the Committee of Safety (now rescinded) on this subject.

As the getting possession of the Capital would give an air of dignity and decided superiority to the enemy, which, in a country abounding with slaves, is a point of the highest importance, ought not a considerable force be stationed at *Williamsburgh* and its dependencies, in which are included *York*, *Jamestown*, *Burrell's Ferry*, and *Hampton*?

It is unanimously agreed as strong a force as possible ought to be stationed in the Capital and its dependencies.

As, from a consideration of the present weakness of the Army in this Province, it is impossible to station a force adequate to this purpose, and at the same time to aim at defending the vast extent of country open to the insults of the enemy, can a battalion be spared for the *Northern Neck*?

The Council are of opinion that only two companies can be spared to be stationed on the *Northern Neck*; but that they should be reinforced by some companies of Minutemen.

CHARLES LEE, President.

GENERAL LEE TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Williamsburgh, May 10, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND: Your brother and I think, from the language of your letters, that the pulse of the Congress is low, and that you yourself, with all your vigour, are by collision, somewhat more contracted in your hopes than we wished to have found. If you do not declare immediately for positive independence, we are all ruined. There is a poorness of spirit and languor in the late proceedings of Congress, that I confess frightens me so much that at times I regret having embarked my all, my fortune, life, and reputation, in their bottom. I sometimes wish I had settled in some country of slaves, where the most lenient master governs. However, let the fate of my property be what

it will, I hope I shall preserve my reputation, and resign my breath with a tolerable degree of grace. God bless you. I cannot write more at present. "Ah, *Cassius*, I am sick of many griefs."

Yours, most entirely,

CHARLES LEE.

Honourable *Richard Henry Lee*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

[No. 150.]

Annapolis, May 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have just now received a resolution of Congress, and an advertisement, copies of which we send you enclosed. We also transmit copy of a letter sent us by the Committee appointed to devise ways and means for retaking *Moses Kirkland*; and are, gentlemen, yours, &c.

To the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 10, 1776.

SIR: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your several favours of the 5th and 7th instant, which I had the honour of laying before Congress.

By the enclosed resolves you will perceive the sense of Congress upon some parts of your letters. The others are under the consideration of different Committees. As soon as I am authorized, I will do myself the pleasure of immediately transmitting the result.

Congress has been pleased to appoint Colonel *Tuthill* Major of the First *New-York* Battalion, in the room of Major *Benedict*, who has resigned. I have sent him his commission. The account of the powder sent to the Eastward shall be forwarded agreeably to Mr. *Palfrey's* application, as soon as the Secret Committee can furnish me with it.

I have thought proper to detain the express, that I may be able to inform you whether any arms can be procured from the Committee of Safety in this place. The Committee to whom that business was referred I expect will make their report this morning.

The particulars of the engagement in the river below this city, though at present it is over, are so variously reported that it is impossible to give any consistent representation of it. It is certain, however, that the King's ships have quitted their stations, and have fallen down the river as low as *Reedy-Island*. When the gondolas began the attack they were almost as high up as *Chester*.\*

\* PHILADELPHIA, May 15, 1776.—In our last we mentioned the arrival of the men-of-war off the mouth of *Christiana-Creek*, about ten leagues from this city, which proved to be the *Roebuck*, Captain *Hammond*, of forty-four guns, and the *Liverpool*, Captain *Bellaw*, of twenty-eight guns. On the receipt of the news of their being so far up the river, the thirteen Provincial armed boats were ordered from their station at *Fort-Island*, to attack them. On *Wednesday*, about two o'clock in the afternoon, the galleys hove in sight of the men-of-war, and about three began the attack, which brought on a very heavy cannonading on both sides, that lasted three or four hours, when the *Roebuck* ran aground, and the *Liverpool* came to anchor to cover her. It being then dark, the firing ceased on both sides, and in the course of the night the *Roebuck* got off. During the engagement, the *Wasp* schooner, of six guns, commanded by *Charles Alexander*, came out of *Christiana-Creek*, into which she had been chased the day before, and took a brig in the employ of the pirates, having on board a great number of water-casks belonging to the *Kingfisher*, to fill. On *Thursday* afternoon, at five o'clock, the armed boats renewed the attack on them, with so much spirit and skill that they obliged the ships to make the best of their way down the river, when the boats pursued them, keeping up a constant fire till they got below *Newcastle*, six miles from the place of action, where the boats moored for that night. The ships have since gone further down the river. We are well assured, by a gentleman who has since been alongside of the ships, that our cannon did great execution to their hulls, and that they were obliged to keep their carpenters patching and mending for two days after. Several of our armed boats were slightly damaged. One man was killed in the first, and two wounded in the second engagement. The greatest praises were given to the courage and spirit of our officers and men, by the many thousand spectators, who lined the shore on both sides of the river.

The ships-of-war had chased a small schooner, bound to the *West-Indies*, which ran ashore near *Christiana*, and plundered her of some goods; but left her behind, and a tow line they had carried on board to heave her off. They took and burned a shallop, or small sloop, near *Cohansy*, which the crew had abandoned.

We are told that the *Roebuck* is one of the handsomest ships-of-war belonging to the King of *Britain*, and was built last summer under the particular patronage of Lord *Sandwich*, whose favourite she is. The Captain is also of his particular appointment. *Quere*, What must his Lordship say of his ship, when he hears that she was beat by the "cowardly Americans," who have nothing but "rusty guns, broomsticks, &c."

The four hundred thousand dollars, for the use of the army under your command, shall be forwarded on *Monday*.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

Philadelphia, May 10, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour, and have only time to inform you that the intention of Congress is to have the whole quantity of pork ordered to General *Schuyler* sent as fast as possible; that you will please to pursue the purchases until you have completed the whole, including the two thousand barrels I lately sent you an order to purchase.

Mr. *Livingston* has written to Congress a letter which does him honour, and he will certainly have the notice of Congress in future. He offered to resign his contracts if any advantage would redound to the publick, and Congress have accepted his resignation.

I have paid your bill for ten thousand dollars. I shall be ready to render you any service, and when I may be useful it will give much pleasure to promote your interests.

I want from General *Putnam*, or from you, a particular state of the services performed by the Rev. Mr. *Leonard*. I mean when he officiated for several regiments, previous to the regular establishment. When I am possessed of that, he will be recompensed.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

*Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary-General.

MARINE COMMITTEE TO COMMODORE HOPKINS.

"In Congress, May 7, 1776.

"Resolved, That twenty of the heaviest Cannon taken by Commodore *Hopkins* from *New-Providence*, and brought from thence to *New-London*, and since carried to *Newport*, be brought to the City of *Philadelphia*, and delivered to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, for the defence and protection of said City, to remain there during the pleasure of Congress.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

SIR: The Congress having, by the foregoing Resolve, agreed to lend twenty of the heaviest cannon taken at *Providence* and carried to *Rhode-Island*, to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, for the defence of this city, I have to desire you will deliver the same to the person or persons whom the said Committee sent to receive and bring them hither.

I am your humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Commodore *Eseck Hopkins*, or, in his absence, to *Daniel Tillinghast*, Esq.

In Marine Committee, Philadelphia, May 10, 1776.

SIR: You will perceive by the foregoing, that Congress have ordered twenty of the cannon you brought from *Providence* to be improved in *Philadelphia*; and in order that the benefit of that order may be realized as soon as possible, we direct that you order the said twenty cannon to be put on board the *Fly*, or any other of your vessels, and carried to *New-York*, and direct the commander of the vessel to call on General *Washington* for his further proceeding, to whom we shall write on the subject. This to be effected in the best manner you can, but by no means to be done to the prejudice of more especial service. The cannon, however, must be sent as speedily as possible by some conveyance that shall be judged best.

We are your very humble servants,

JOHN HANCOCK,  
ROBERT MORRIS,  
R. ALEXANDER,  
JOSEPH HEWES,  
SAMUEL HUNTINGTON.

To Commodore *E. Hopkins*.

P. S. We deliver you herewith a letter to *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jun., Esq., of *New-London*, directing him to pur-

chase the armed schooner you took in your late cruise. This schooner must be called the *Hopkins*, and immediately fitted out as a Continental cruiser, and you are to add her to the fleet destined against the *Newfoundland* fishery, sending her away in company with the *Alfred*, &c. We deliver you herewith a blank commission for the Captain, and we choose the offer of it should be made to Captain *Chew*, of *New-Haven*, he being strongly recommended by the Committee of that place; but if he refuses this appointment, we hereby authorize you to put in a proper commander, and fill the commission with his name. We also deliver you some blank warrants, which you will fill up with proper persons for the master and other inferior officers for that schooner.

Let it be an article of your instructions to all the Captains, to be particularly careful to send all salt they may take to some of these States, as we expect it will be very much wanted. Should you think it advisable to go upon the expedition to *Newfoundland*, &c., yourself, you may do therein as you judge will be most serviceable to the Continent, and hoist your broad pendant on board of the vessel you choose.

JOHN HANCOCK, *for the Committee*.

TO CAPTAIN THOMAS CREGIER, OF THE SCHOONER GENERAL PUTNAM.

Head-Quarters, New-York, 10th May, A. D. 1776.

SIR: I have it in command from his Excellency General *Washington* to inform you that it is his pleasure and order that you immediately proceed with your vessel and join those under the command of Colonel *Tupper*, lately gone from hence; and having joined them, you are to put yourself under his command, and faithfully and diligently to obey and execute such orders as he may give you from time to time.

ROBERT H. HARRISON, A. D. C.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO COMMITTEE OF QUEENS COUNTY.

In Provincial Congress, May 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Being informed that the inhabitants of your County have appointed a County Committee, and that Committees are likewise chosen in several Districts, for the purpose of carrying into execution the resolves of the Continental and this Congress; and considering the absolute necessity of having all the friends of the country in a capacity of defending it and themselves against the relentless hand of tyranny, we do earnestly recommend it to you to use all possible diligence in forming the inhabitants of your County, who have signed the Association and are friendly to the *American* cause, into military companies and regiments, according to the resolves of the Provincial Congress for regulating the Militia of this Colony; and that you recommend to us, as soon as possible, suitable persons for Field-Officers and a Major of Brigade.

We are, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your very humble servants. By order.

To the Committee of *Queens County*.

DUNCAN CAMPBELL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fredericksburgh, Dutchess County, May 10, 1776.

SIR: From the treatment I have met with since I left General *Schuyler*, I am under the necessity of applying to your Excellency for redress, being fully convinced, from your general character, that you will do me all manner of justice. I beg leave to lay before your Excellency a true state of some arms I had in my custody, belonging to the officers of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, taken prisoners in *Canada*. The number of fire-arms are only thirteen, mostly fowling-pieces, with eight small and half-basket swords, one hanger and two odd pistols, being the property of those gentlemen and myself; and as I am Quartermaster to the regiment, I was ordered to take care of said arms, and put them all in one chest, as they were to be sent after, or taken care of, for the gentlemen they belonged to. As General *Montgomery* was pleased to indulge me with leave to remain in *Canada* till the spring, I acquainted Colonel *Fleming*, Deputy Adjutant-General for the Continental forces, of my having the aforesaid arms, and told him I would be glad he would speak to General *Wooster*, that I might know what



was to be done with them, as I was ordered to be in readiness to come down the country ; but receiving no further direction concerning them, I brought them with me as far as the *Fishkills*, where I stored them, with most of my own baggage, having General *Schuyler's* leave to go to *Fredericksburgh*, to settle some property I had at that place. The Committee of *Rombout's* Precinct broke open the chest in which the arms were, and seized on all my baggage, before they gave me the least notice of their proceedings. About ten days after, I was ordered to wait on said Committee, and at the same time was threatened that my chests should be broken open if I should not be at the place appointed at such an hour, as they supposed that I had more arms and ammunition amongst my baggage. I assured them that I had no such thing, and that the arms they had already seen were all that I had, which could never be intended for Tories, as they imagined, as the different gentlemen's names they belonged to were fixed to each of them. After opening and searching all my chests and boxes, except two that the keys had been lost, they broke the locks open and tore the boxes, notwithstanding I told them on my honour that there was nothing in them but bedsteads and some clothes belonging to my children.

As your Excellency very well knows that those arms are private property, I hope you will be pleased to order that they may be either delivered me, or secured in the hands of some gentleman that will take care and be answerable for them.

I am your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,  

DUNCAN CAMPBELL,  
*Ensign and Quartermaster to the 26th Regiment,  
and prisoner of war at Fredericksburgh.*

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Forces.

[Answered May 17, that no report having been made by the Committee respecting their inquiry for arms, which were confidently said to be among the officers' baggage, and which

rendered an examination necessary, his Excellency could not determine upon the subject of his letter, but doubted not the Committee, in this and every other instance, have only done their duty, and what necessity required, without wantonly violating property, as he complained. R. H. H.]

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 10, 1776.

MUCH RESPECTED GENERAL: After a voyage of four days, I arrived at this place, where I found *Stark* and *Reed's* regiments, who had, by order of General *Schuyler*, been detained here for boats, none of which were then in readiness for the troops.

General *Schuyler* arrived here on the evening of the 8th instant. I waited on him immediately. He informed that the coming of so many troops was so unexpected that he had not batteaus to carry them across the Lakes ; but the carpenters being diligently employed, we found ourselves able to despatch *Reed's* regiment this day. *Stark* marches to-morrow, *Winds* on Monday, *Irwin* on Tuesday, *Dayton* on Wednesday, and *Wayne* on Thursday, if he comes up. The General informs that by the 21st instant, and not before, the rear of the brigade may embark on *Lake Champlain*, and the whole may, by the 1st of June, arrive in *Quebeck*.

The post that arrived from thence this day informs that an express arrived at *Montreal* the moment he left it, informing that our people had burnt the lower town of *Quebeck*, and made a breach in the upper town. I hear that General *Thompson* is well ; part of his brigade has arrived there. I shall do everything in my power to join them immediately, and nothing shall delay me but want of boats. I shall send a return of my brigade to-morrow ; and am, with the most profound respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

Return of the Troops of the United Colonies, serving in CANADA, under the command of Brigadier-General JOHN SULLIVAN, May 11, 1776.

REGIMENTS.	OFFICERS PRESENT.														RANK AND FILE.						Wanting to complete.	Since last Return.						
	Commissioned.						Staff.			Non-Commissioned.																		
	Colonels.		Lieutenant Colonels.		Majors.		Captains.		First Lieutenants.		Second Lieutenants.		Ensigns.		Chaplains.		Adjutants.		Quartermasters.			Surgeons.		Mates.		Sergeants.		Drums and Fifes.
	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On command.	On furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On command.	On furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.	Inlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.							
Colonel Reed's.....	-	1	1	6	4	6	5	-	1	1	1	1	29	15	350	36	45	10	-	441	-	1	199	2	-	3	5	
Colonel Stark's.....	-	1	1	8	7	6	6	-	1	1	1	1	32	14	389	24	16	5	-	434	-	2	206	-	1	9	11	
Colonel Poor's.....	1	1	1	6	6	5	7	-	1	1	1	1	26	15	406	28	68	32	1	535	-	1	105	1	-	-	4	
Colonel Paterson's.....	1	1	1	5	4	5	5	1	1	1	1	1	22	10	238	35	36	162	6	477	1	2	163	10	1	1	8	
Colonel Greaton's.....	1	1	1	8	7	8	8	1	1	1	1	1	30	16	281	24	28	26	-	359	-	-	281	-	1	10	16	
Colonel Bond's.....	-	-	-	5	4	4	1	-	1	1	1	1	17	6	230	18	25	42	-	315	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Detachment of Colonel Wayne's.....	-	-	-	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	4	128	27	1	-	-	156	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Colonel Irvine's.....	1	1	1	8	8	8	7	1	1	1	1	1	32	16	609	24	9	5	1	648	-	-	-	-	-	3	7	
Colonel Dayton's.....	1	1	1	6	7	7	8	1	1	1	1	1	29	14	528	28	-	2	7	565	3	2	75	-	-	-	47	
Colonel Winds's.....	1	1	-	4	6	6	5	-	1	-	1	-	22	13	377	28	-	32	4	441	-	-	199	-	1	-	45	
Colonel De Haas's.....	1	1	1	9	7	10	5	1	1	1	-	1	32	8	471	44	24	46	-	585	2	5	65	-	1	12	1	
Five Companies of Colonel Bedel's.....	-	1	-	2	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	10	1	106	38	15	13	-	172	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	7
Colonel Maxwell's.....	1	1	1	8	8	8	8	-	1	1	1	1	28	11	227	49	15	177	-	468	4	5	172	-	10	-	1	
Colonel Burrell's.....	1	1	1	8	8	8	8	1	1	1	1	1	32	16	279	239	34	21	2	565	-	-	75	13	16	2	24	
Colonel Porter's.....	1	1	1	7	6	5	6	1	1	1	1	1	23	11	109	99	155	67	-	430	5	3	210	-	7	1	12	
Colonel St. Clair's.....	1	-	1	6	7	6	7	1	1	1	1	-	24	10	312	39	12	52	-	415	1	4	225	-	-	-	-	
Total.....	11	13	12	98	92	95	88	9	14	13	13	11	393	180	5,040	780	473	692	21	7,006	16	25	1,975	26	42	41	188	

New-York, June 20, 1776.

JOSEPH REED, Adjutant-General.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, Friday, May 10, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I had the honour to receive your Excellency's favour of the 3d instant, by Mr. *Bennett*, which was delivered on Wednesday evening. General *Sullivan* arrived here at six that afternoon. Half an hour before that I returned from *Fort George*, having embarked General *Thompson* with the last of his brigade, on the morning of the preceding

day. Immediately on the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 29th, I ordered up an additional number of carpenters, some of whom have already left this place, and others are going off this day, so that I hope on Sunday, and on every succeeding day, to build eight boats ; but, as I had not one left when General *Thompson* was moved, and could build no more than six a day, I shall, on Saturday night, have only thirty completed, so that I fear it will be the 21st

instant before the last of General *Sullivan's* brigade will embark, when I expect to have finished one hundred and ten batteaus, carrying thirty men each, besides the baggage, ammunition and intrenching tools, and about ten barrels of pork, if I can get that quantity at *Fort George* by that time, which I doubt much, as the troops have such an amazing quantity of baggage that they employ every carriage I can procure at this season, when forage is scarce, and when the licentiousness of some of the troops that are gone on has been such that few of the inhabitants have escaped abuse, either in their persons or property, and fewer still of the wagoners and batteau-men employed in the service, many of whom have left us, and the whole threaten to do it unless the future conduct of the troops is more becoming. I have done all in my power to prevent this disgraceful conduct of the Army; but Court-Martials are vain where officers connive at the depredations of the men. I have ordered Captain *Romans* to be sent from *Canada* for trial here, as a string of complaints are lodged against him; and since my return from *Fort George*, have issued the most pointed orders.

I hope this day to send off the sixty barrels of powder your Excellency ordered here; the intrenching tools have already left this, and about six hundred barrels of pork, and the first regiment of General *Sullivan's* brigade is marched this morning.

It will be impossible to send more than half of the three hundred thousand dollars into *Canada*, as we are greatly in debt here, and our creditors exceedingly clamorous; that sum will be fully sufficient in *Canada*, until the *Canadians* agree to take our paper currency, which I am very fearful they will not; and if so, even the flour and peas for the Army must be sent from hence, if it is possible to convey it there.

I met Colonel *Wynkoop* on his way to *Ticonderoga*, and soon after Lieutenant-Colonel *Cortlandt*, with orders for him to repair to the Highlands; but as, from the arrangement he showed me, I concluded that it would be countermanded, I suffered Colonel *Wynkoop* to proceed; and in the evening I was happy to see the counter orders. It is absolutely necessary that I should leave two of his companies in *Tryon* County, and the remaining six (one of which, *O'Hara's*, is at *New-York*) will very little exceed three hundred men, one hundred and fifty of which are constantly required upon a road, where a hundred carriages, to set out every day, are to pass; seventy more, in addition to one hundred batteau-men, are at least wanted to convey the provisions on part of *Hudson's* River; so that I shall only have about one hundred left to transport the provisions and stores across *Lake George*, which is not quite a sufficient number, and none for *Lake Champlain*, the garrisons of *Crown-Point*, *Ticonderoga*, the Landing Place, and *Fort George*, and for opening *Wood Creek*, and cutting a road by that route—a work which ought to be executed as soon as possible; but, wishing that as many troops as possible should go into *Canada*, I will detain the smallest number possible of *Van Schaick's* Regiment.

The tents are not yet arrived; the distribution shall be made agreeable to your Excellency's orders. The chain is to go on to-day, which I shall forward to General *Arnold*, with directions to fix it. I suppose it was intended for the Rapids of *Richelieu*. Captain *Wynkoop* and his Company of sailors are at *Ticonderoga*.

Surrounded with *Indians*, and under the necessity of giving a variety of directions, as I must return early to-morrow morning to *Fort George*, I must beg General *Gates* to dispense with my answering his letters until my arrival there. I am extremely unhappy that I am not in a situation of complying with your Excellency's orders to make a return of the state of the Army, &c. I have repeatedly applied to General *Wooster* for it, and for the several other returns which I ought to have had. The only one I ever received was the imperfect one I lately sent you from *Fort George*; this omission has been the source of much embarrassment to me. I hope soon to comply with your orders on this head, as General *Thomas* promised to be as regular as possible in these matters.

Mr. *Price* arrived at *Fort George* the day before I left it, with a resolution of Congress, the subject-matter of which is contained in the enclosed orders I have given to Mr. *Price*. Your Excellency will easily perceive that they are

very crude; the necessity of sending him immediately into *Canada*, and the other pressing concerns which then occupied me, did not permit me time to reflect with that attention so important a business required.

I enclose your Excellency a return of the arms in Mr. *Rensselaer's* store. A considerable number of General *Sullivan's* brigade are still to be furnished; most of *Wynkoop's* regiment and the seven hundred unfit for service, are arms that have been exchanged, and very few are capable of being made useful.

I shall do myself the honour to write you from *Fort George*, where I shall be better able to determine with certainty when the last troops will leave it.

I am, dear sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c.

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO JAMES PRICE.

Fort George, May 7, 1776.

SIR: The honourable Continental Congress having appointed you Deputy Commissary-General in *Canada*, I do myself the pleasure to congratulate you on it.

That respectable body having resolved that I should take such measures of supplying the Army in *Canada* with provisions as I may deem expedient, it becomes necessary to give you some instructions for the rule of your conduct both as to the issuing and procuring the necessary provisions.

The Army now in *Canada* will, when joined by the troops now on their march, I suppose, consist of ten thousand men; the daily consumption of the meat and flour kind, with an allowance for accidents, should, therefore, be estimated at twelve thousand pounds of each, lest the troops should suffer.

I do not suppose you will be able to purchase in *Canada* anything like a sufficient quantity of beef or pork; I shall therefore order Mr. *Livingston*, the Deputy Commissary-General, to continue to purchase pork, which will be forwarded on with all expedition, that the difficulties occasioned by the badness of the roads, the scarcity of forage, the interruption that will be given to it by the transportation of the troops, and the very little time I have had to make the necessary arrangement, will admit of. But as it is almost certain that a full supply cannot be sent, at least for the first five weeks, you will, immediately on your arrival in *Canada*, order all the beef, pork and fish, to be purchased that can possibly be procured; and this you will continue to do during the whole campaign, as all that can be purchased in *Canada* will save to the publick at least the expense of transportation, which is a very capital object.

The like, or rather greater saving will be made in supplying the Army with *Canada* flour, an article of which I suppose there is a sufficiency in *Canada*; and as the *Canadians* cannot now ship it, they will think hard if it should be sent from hence, and would probably give much umbrage, I shall therefore order none to be sent from hence, until I receive advice from you that it cannot be procured in that country. The other articles allowed the Army you must procure in *Canada*; peas you may there purchase a sufficient quantity of, if I am well informed. In issuing the provisions, you will give the strictest orders to your Deputies that they make my orders of the 21st of *February* the invariable rule of their conduct unless General *Thomas*, or officer commanding in *Canada*, shall otherwise direct. A copy of these orders you have enclosed.

As you will seldom be able to issue every species allowed by Congress, you are therefore to order your Deputies to specify in the receipts the quantity of such species as they may deliver, thereby to ascertain at some future day what may be due to the troops for any deficiency of their allowance.

As there is a printing press in *Montreal*, you will furnish each Deputy with printed instructions, drawn consonant to orders enclosed, and to these, and with blank returns and receipts; the former to be filled up and signed by the returning officer, and the latter to be filled up by the Deputy and signed by the person to whom the provision is directed to be delivered.

The scandalous waste of provisions, which has hitherto

prevailed, can only be prevented by the closest attention to see that the Deputies do their duty, and make regular returns to you once every ten days, specifying the number of troops victualled at every post since the preceding return. From these returns you will once every fifteen days make out and send me a general return, on the regular receipt of which much depends, as it will necessarily influence the orders I must give to the Deputy Commissary-General here. You will also, immediately on your arrival in *Canada*, take the most effectual means to procure a return of the provisions that will be then in store, which you will transmit to me with all expedition, together with your opinion of the quantity of provisions you can immediately procure.

The duty of a Commissary-General, under the present state of affairs in *Canada*, is a very arduous one; it will claim your closest attention, the utmost exertions and activity, as well in yourself as in such persons as you may employ, to purchase and collect the provisions at such places on the banks of the *St. Lawrence*, *Sorel*, and other navigable rivers, as that they may be conveyed to the Army as much as possible by water.

A farmer considers the expense of transporting what he may sell, to some landing, as a mere trifle, and yet if done at the publick expense it will amount to a very considerable sum. Economy must be used in a department so excessively expensive as yours necessarily is; you will therefore give orders to every person you employ in purchasing, at what price he is to try to get the articles for, that one may not be offering more than another, and thus get the price enhanced with all.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *James Price*, Commissary-General of *Canada*.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Albany, February 21, 1776.

Whereas great abuses have heretofore prevailed, as well in the returns made for drawing provisions and in issuing the same, as by embezzlement of those employed in the transportation: In order to prevent which for the future, the following orders are to be strictly and minutely attended to and complied with:

The Deputy Commissary-General and his Deputies to keep exact accounts of all stores, of what kind soever, by him or them forwarded from one place to another, specifying the particulars sent, the time when, the person or persons by whom; delivering, at the same time, a copy of such account to the person taking the provisions or stores in charge; upon the delivery whereof such person shall receive a certificate from the Commissary or person to whom the same shall be delivered; but if there shall be a deficiency in any of the articles, the Commissary, or person to whom the same shall be delivered, shall mark such deficiency on the certificate, and charge the person to whose care the provisions or stores had been delivered with such deficiency, in a book to be kept for that purpose, and transmit a monthly return thereof to the Deputy Commissary-General, who shall immediately send a copy thereof to the Deputy Paymaster-General, that he may, and he is hereby required to deduct the amount out of the pay of such person into whose care the provisions and stores were delivered: Provided always, that if any provisions or stores should be lost by unavoidable accidents, and the same can be proved to be so, by sworn witnesses, before any officer commanding at the post where such provisions or stores were intended to be sent to, such officer's certificate, with the proofs annexed, shall be a sufficient voucher to the Commissary to cancel such charge, by writing over against the charge "Cancelled by order of . . . . ., commanding here."

No provisions to be issued to any troops but upon a return signed by the officer commanding a corps, or by the Quartermaster, or by the officer or non-commissioned officer commanding a party thereof when detached.

And whereas it has frequently happened that troops who had been victualled at one post to a certain time, and were ordered from thence and arrived at another post, before the time to which they were victualled expired, and have nevertheless on their arrival at such post drawn provision as though they were entitled to it; to prevent which, whenever any corps moves from one place to another, the command-

ing officer shall procure a certificate from the Commissary, signifying to what day inclusive such corps was victualled. The commanding officer of every party shall do the same; and if a detachment is composed of men from different corps, and who may be victualled to different days, the return shall be made, and the certificate shall specify the time to which each man was victualled; and no Commissary at any post shall revictual such men unless such certificate be produced. But lest, by the negligence of any officer in not procuring the certificate, the men should suffer for want of provisions, and the service be obstructed, the Commissary is permitted to victual the corps or party, and to charge the officer commanding therewith, and make return, that the same may be deducted out of his pay, as in the preceding articles: Provided, That if such certificate be procured and delivered within thirty days after the drawing of such provisions, without certificate, the Commissary shall cancel the charge in the manner before directed.

Every Commissary to keep the accounts of provisions issued to every corps, or parts or detachments of corps, separately, that it may be readily compared with the monthly returns, as a check upon the provision returns.

All provision returns, or orders to issue provisions, to be by the Commissary numbered and endorsed, with the date and number of men victualled, and carefully filed, to be produced when called for.

A weekly return to be made to the Commander-in-Chief of the Department, and to the General or Officer commanding the troops in *Canada*, of what provisions are in store at every place in the Northern Department.

The Commissaries to apply to the Commanding Officers at every post for working parties to assist in securing the provisions and stores; and such Commanding Officers are hereby required to give such working parties, and afford all kind of assistance in their power to secure the provisions and publick stores. Every Commissary in the Northern Department to keep these orders continually posted up in his issuing store, that no person who may be concerned in the execution of them may plead ignorance.

The officers commanding at the different posts to have copies of them posted up in one or more of the most publick places about their posts.

By order of the General:

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON, *Aid-de-Camp*.

The above is a true copy:

Attest:

RICHARD VARICK,  
*Secretary to Major-General Schuyler.*

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, Friday, May 10, 1776.

DEAR SIR: The *Canada* post is just arrived, and has brought me the enclosed; I was requested by the Commissioners to seal and forward that to Congress. There can be no impropriety in your Excellency's perusing it. I have therefore left it open, to be sealed before it leaves you.

The little quantity of provisions at *Quebeck* is truly alarming. They will receive all that was at the posts above, by General *Thompson's* brigade; but besides what I have mentioned to be now on the way from hence to *Fort George*, no more can be sent until the troops are passed.

I believe the gentlemen are mistaken, and that more troops are in *Canada* than they mention; for supposing *Bedel's*, *Porter's*, *Burrel's*, *Warner's*, *Maxwell's*, *De Haas's*, and *Sinclair's*, to consist of five hundred, the number will be three thousand five hundred, exclusive of the troops that remained in *Canada* last winter, few of which are yet returned, unless they are gone by the route of *Onion River* into *New England*.

Will your Excellency be so good as to transmit Congress a copy of my orders to Mr. *Price*?

Yesterday I reviewed General *Sullivan's* brigade. The *Indians* to the number of about two hundred and sixty attended, and were greatly pleased with the order and regularity of the troops, and surprised at the numbers, which the Tories had industriously propagated consisted of three companies only, but that we have them continually walking the streets, in order to induce the belief of a greater number than there really was. A few *Indians* will leave this with the Interpreter in a day or two on a visit to your

Excellency. They may possibly wish to go to *Boston* or *Philadelphia*, and I have assured them that if they do, proper care will be taken to supply them with whatever is necessary.

I am, with the most perfect esteem, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c.

Return of Artillery Stores in store at ALBANY, May 9, 1776.

Various Sorts.	Muskets fit for service.	Muskets unfit for service.	Wall pieces.	Cannon of four pounders.	Brass Swivels.	Iron Swivels.	Musket Ball—lbs.	Swivel Shot—lbs.	Flinis.	Steel Bows.	Camp Colors.	Gunpowder—lbs.	Langridge—lbs.
Total, - - - -	230	700	8	3	2	3	500	150	1500	2	4	300	5400

Test: PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 16, 1776.]

Albany, Friday, May 10, 1776.

SIR: The three hundred thousand dollars are come to hand, and in great good time. I shall order half of them to be immediately sent to *Canada*. Notwithstanding that the troops are come on me so unexpectedly, and in the moment when I was going to discharge the carpenters, yet I have taken such measures that they will meet with little detention.

The last of General *Thompson's* brigade embarked on *Lake George* the 7th, in the morning; and I hope the last of General *Sullivan's* will be on the *Lakes* by the 21st instant, by which time I hope to have one hundred and ten batteaus finished, although I had not one finished on *Tuesday*.

I have begged General *Washington* to transmit you a copy of the orders I have given to Mr. *Price*; they are very crude; but it it was highly necessary that he should immediately proceed, to keep the Army in provisions for four or five weeks longer, after which I hope to supply them plentifully, as, by that time, a sufficiency will be carried from *New-York*, and I shall not have the communication embarrassed with the troops.

General *Thompson* took with him all the pork that was at the posts above, I believe about two hundred barrels, and I hope to forward with General *Sullivan* five hundred more.

Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Edwards* will send the proceedings with the *Indians*, who appear in high good humour, to which the marching of the two brigades, whilst they were here, I am confident, has greatly contributed.

I left *Fort George* on *Tuesday* evening, as the *Indians* wished to see me, and I shall return to-morrow.

I am, sir, with the most respectful sentiments and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

DOCTOR STRINGER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

[Read May 16, 1776.]

Albany, May 10, 1776.

SIR: Upon a receipt of orders yesterday, to prepare for *Canada*, with the Hospital under my direction, I laid before General *Schuyler* a state of my establishment, consisting (by resolve of Congress last *September*) of only four Mates, besides myself, which he once before laid before that honourable Board, without the desired effect; whereupon he has now requested me to apply to you for a reinforcement or augmentation, giving you an estimate of the addition which I think will be necessary, a list of which I have enclosed; begging your Excellency will be pleased to order up the desired number of seniors and mates, or authorize me to provide

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

them, with power to employ such clerks, stewards, labourers, &c., as shall from time to time be needful. I must also entreat your Excellency to order me such medicines, &c., as are contained in the list enclosed to Mr. *Morgan*, as I have by no means a supply fit for the business I am going on, more especially as I find the majority of Regimental Surgeons gone up have neither medicines nor instruments, and the Army likely to be overspread with the small-pox, and no possibility of getting supplied in *Canada* with such articles as I may hereafter want.

The enclosed list was intended as a memorandum for General *Schuyler*; and, as his express is just going off, must beg your Excellency's pardon for sending you so imperfect a piece of paper. The one senior mentioned and the clerk, General *Schuyler* has taken upon him last campaign to approve and confirm.

With great respect, sir, I am your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

SAMUEL STRINGER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

The Hospital in *Canada* will require at least four Seniors, twelve Mates, one Matron, one or two Clerks, and one or two Stewards, as occasion may require; Surgery men and Apothecaries, Labourers, and other servants, Cooks, &c., as occasion may require.

I have, as part of the above, one Senior, three Mates, one Clerk.

I also stand in need of the medicines, &c., as per list herewith, as the quantities I have must be exhausted before I can get a fresh supply handily.

SAMUEL STRINGER.

By His Excellency GUY CARLETON, Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief of the Province of QUEBECK, &c.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas I am informed that many of his Majesty's deluded subjects of the neighbouring Provinces, labouring under wounds and divers disorders, are dispersed in the adjacent woods and Parishes, and in great danger of perishing for want of proper assistance: All Captains and other officers of Militia are hereby commanded to make diligent search for all such distressed persons, and afford them all necessary relief, and convey them to the General Hospital, where proper care shall be taken of them. All reasonable expenses which may be incurred in complying with this order shall be repaid by the Receiver-General. And lest a consciousness of past offences should deter those miserable wretches from receiving that assistance which their distressed situation may require, I hereby make known to them that as soon as their health is restored they shall have free liberty to return to their respective Provinces.

Given under my hand and seal of arms at the Castle of *St. Louis*, in the City of *Quebeck*, the 10th day of *May*, 1776, in the sixteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the grace of *God* of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

GUY CARLETON.

By his Excellency's command:

H. T. CRAMAHE.

God save the King.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN JONES.

Providence, May 10, 1776.

SIR: You are to take command of the Sloop *Providence*, and put her in the best condition you can; and you are to take the soldiers on board that belong to General *Washington's* Army, and carry them to *New-York* as soon as you can, and then return here with the sloop for further instructions. If you should be in want of any supplies further than what money you have will answer, you may draw on me for so much as will be necessary to furnish the sloop with any thing you cannot well do without; and if you have an opportunity to ship any seamen, you are to get what number you can, or landsmen. When you come back, you may call at *New-London* and take on board what of the men are fit in the Hospital there belonging to the fleet.

ESECK HOPKINS, Commander-in-Chief.

*John P. Jones*, Esq.



## PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL TO MASSACHUSETTS DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

Boston, May 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed you have an account of powder supplied the Army lately before *Boston*, by this Colony. We have not been able to procure the proper vouchers for the delivery of the whole of it to the Army; but as it was delivered on the day of the battle of *Bunker-Hill*, and other times of alarm and confusion, we trust that neglect will be excused. The account is not supposed to contain the whole of the powder which has been delivered to the Army, as it came through various channels. The greatest part herewith exhibited, was borrowed from our towns, who are anxious to have it replaced; but we are constrained to say, though with regret, that it is not in our power to replace it, we not having at present in our Colonial Magazine so much as a single barrel. It is true saltpetre is manufacturing in most of our towns with good success, but we have only one of our Powder-mills yet at work; the others, we hope, will be ready soon. In the mean time you, gentlemen, are desired to solicit the honourable Congress in our behalf, that the whole of the powder exhibited in this account may be refunded to us as soon as is practicable, or so much at the least as the safety of the continent will permit; which we most cheerfully submit, with our other publick concerns, to the decision of that honourable Assembly.

Agreeable to the recommendation of Congress, we have collected the sum of two thousand and sixteen pounds nine shillings, in hard money; four hundred pounds of which, with the bills, (amounting to the sum of twelve thousand dollars sent by Congress for the use of the regiment going on the *Canadian* service,) were delivered to Colonel *Elisha Porter*, Colonel of said regiment; the remaining sixteen hundred and sixteen pounds nine shillings, is in the hands of our Treasurer, and more is coming in. You, gentlemen, will send in the directions of Congress with regard to the disposition of what hard money we have got, and may be able to collect, and apply for bills to be sent us to be exchanged therefor.

We are sensible that the sum collected is very small in proportion to the expense of the *Canadian* expedition; but hard money is so very scarce among us that we have not as yet been able to collect any more.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JAMES OTIS.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esquire, and others, the Delegates of this Colony at the Continental Congress.

*An account of the Powder delivered out of the Colony Magazine for the use of the Army before BOSTON.*

1775. Pounds.

June 14,	300,	Nathaniel Barber, Samuel Griggs.
June 15,	400,	General Thomas, per Daniel Saunders.
June 15,	400,	General Ward's order, per John Gooch.
June 15,	300,	Nathaniel Barber, per Samuel Griggs.
June 17,	300,	Nathaniel Barber, per Robert Sharp.
June 17,	250,	General Ward's order, per Seth Bowen.
June 17,	500,	Head-Quarters, Roxbury, per Thomas Clarke.
June 18,	500,	General Thomas, see Major Blany's receipt.
June 20,	150,	To Colonel Burbeck, his receipt, June 19.
June 26,	200,	To Colonel Burbeck, per James Cogswell, May 29.
June 30,	100,	Committee of Safety, see Colonel Palmer's receipt.
July 8,	500,	Ezekiel Chever, Ordnance Storekeeper, June 18.
July 10,	600,	Colonel Burbeck, per receipt John Reyddock.
July 17,	500,	Ezekiel Chever, per receipt.
July 23,	600,	To Colonel Burbeck, per Daniel Hewes.
July 29,	500,	To Ezekiel Chever, per receipt, August 1.
July 31,	600,	To Captain Burbeck, per receipt.
Aug. 2,	800,	To Colonel Burbeck, per receipt.
Aug. 12,	50,	To Captain Burbeck, per receipt.
Aug. 17,	4125,	To Ezekiel Chever, per receipt.
Aug. 17,	3150,	To Captain Crafts, to make cartridges; receipt for cartridges, voucher for powder.
Aug. 17,	900,	To Head-Quarters, Cambridge, June 17, 1775, per order Committee of Safety; no receipt given.
Aug. 17,	600,	To Nathaniel Barber, no receipt, but credited in Barber's books.
Aug. 17,	900,	To General Ward's order, per Gooch.
Aug. 17,	100,	To General Ward; no receipt; receipt from Beverly, delivered July 6.
Aug. 17,	400,	To Colonel Burbeck, July 15; no receipt; signed by the person who took the same.
Aug. 17,	100,	To Col. Burbeck, delivered August 14; no receipt.

17,825

Watertown, May 6, 1776.

This may certify that the several parcels of Powder above mentioned, were delivered out of the Colony Magazine

under my care, for the use of the Army, agreeable to the several entries.

WILLIAM HUNT, *Agent*.

Massachusetts House of Representatives, May 10, 1776.

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this House, That the inhabitants of each Town in this Colony ought, in full meeting warned for that purpose, to advise the person or persons who shall be chosen to represent them in the next General Court whether that, if the honourable Congress should, for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure.

SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Speaker*.

## GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Williamsburgh, May 11, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I should be deficient in gratitude as well as duty if I did not recommend, in the strongest terms, Captain *Grier*. He has shown so much care, industry, zeal, and activity, that I entreat you will patronize him in the most particular manner. You will oblige me, therefore, in the highest degree, by taking him under your protection.

I am, dear General, affectionately and entirely yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## AMERICAN FLAG.

Williamsburgh, Virginia, May 11, 1776.

The colours of the *American* fleet have a snake with thirteen rattles, the fourteenth budding, described in the attitude of going to strike, with this motto, "Don't tread on me!"

It is a rule in heraldry, that the worthy properties of the animal in the crest borne shall be considered, and that the base ones cannot be intended. The ancients considered the snake or serpent as an emblem of wisdom, and (in certain attitudes) of endless duration. The rattlesnake is properly a representative of *America*, as this animal is found in no other part of the world. The eye of this creature excels in brightness that of any other animal; she has no eyelids, and is therefore an emblem of vigilance. She never begins an attack, nor ever surrenders; she is therefore an emblem of magnanimity and true courage. When injured, or in danger of being injured, she never wounds until she has given notice to her enemies of their danger; no other of her kind shows such generosity. When she is undisturbed, and in peace, she does not appear to be furnished with weapons of any kind; they are latent in the roof of her mouth, and even when extended for her defence, appear to those who are unacquainted with them, to be weak and contemptible; yet their wounds, however small, are decisive and fatal. She is solitary, and associates with her kind only when it is necessary for their preservation. Her poison is alone the necessary means of digesting her food, and certain destruction to her enemies. The power of fascination attributed to her (by a generous construction) resembles *America*. Those who look steadily on her are delighted, and involuntarily advance towards her; and, having once approached her, never leave her. She is frequently found with thirteen rattles, and they increase yearly. She is beautiful in youth, and her beauty increases with her age; her tongue is blue, and forked as the lightning.

## HUGH YOUNG TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, May 11, 1776.

SIRS: Immediately on the alarm of Captain *Squire's* being at the head of our bay, I ordered Captain *Wise*, of the *Nancy*, (who had not got far down the river,) up to our basin, where she now waits your further orders, and have also stopped loading out the schooner *Ninety-two*, which has got about three-fourths the cargo on board, and the remaining one in store ready to put on board. I shall be glad to know immediately what, in your opinion, is best to be done with those vessels and cargoes: whether I am to

finish loading the latter, leaving her as she is, or discharging both of them. I am waiting your orders.

Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
HUGH YOUNG.

To the Hon. the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THOMAS RUSSELL.  
[No. 151.] Annapolis, May 11, 1776.

SIR: You will please deliver two hundred and seventy-one quarter-barrels of powder, belonging to this Province, that arrived at *Indian-River*, together with seventy pounds of musket-balls, two brass blunderbusses, and twelve swords, to the officer that may be appointed to guard the same to *Chestertown*, in *Maryland*, who will deliver this letter; and any expenses you may have been at in landing or guarding the same, shall be paid on application to yours, &c.

To Mr. *Thomas Russell*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO KENT COUNTY COMMITTEE.  
[No. 152.] Annapolis, May 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: About two hundred and seventy-one quarter-barrels of gunpowder, belonging to this Province, have arrived at *Indian-River*, in *Sussex* County, and is now, we are informed, in the custody or possession of Colonel *John Dagworthy*. We request you would hire wagons to convey the same from thence to *Chestertown*, there to wait the further orders of this Board. A guard will be appointed by the Captain of the Independent Company in your County, to whom we have written on the occasion.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Kent* County.

P. S. There are two brass blunderbusses, twelve swords, and about seventy pounds of musket-balls, which are also to be brought with the powder.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN VEAZEY.  
[No. 153.] Annapolis, May 11, 1776.

SIR: We have written to the Committee of Observation of *Kent* County, to hire wagons to go to *Indian-River*, in *Sussex* County, in order to convey from thence a quantity of powder, ball, &c., to *Chestertown*; and as it will be expedient that a guard should attend the carriage of the powder, we request you would order one of your Lieutenants, with ten men, to accompany the wagons down, and guard them on their way back to *Chestertown*. The greatest care and attention is recommended to the officer you entrust on this business. We are, &c.

To Captain *Edward Veazey*.

ROBERT MORRIS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.  
Philadelphia, May 11, 1776.

SIR: In compliance with an order of Congress, passed yesterday, we forward, by the bearer hereof, ten tons of gunpowder, which your Excellency will cause the proper officers to receive; and upon this and every similar occasion, we beg the favour of a line from you or the Commissary, acknowledging the receipt of such powder or other stores as we may send to your department.

We have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Secret Committee of Congress:  
ROBERT MORRIS, *Chairman*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

MEMORIAL OF THE COMMITTEE OF PRIVATES OF THE CITY AND LIBERTIES OF PHILADELPHIA.

[Read May 11, 1776. Referred to a Committee of the whole Congress.]

To the Honourable the Continental Congress: The Memorial of the Committee of Privates of the Military Association belonging to the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, respectfully sheweth:

That your Memorialists, considering that this House would reject no application which the most pressing neces-

sity urged on the one hand, and the most reprehensible negligence produced on the other, applied some time since for a Continental General and a few Continental Battalions. The defenceless state of this Province, the prospect of an attack being made on this city, and the great discouragements which our Military Associators have met with, and the injustice done to their patriotick exertions by men who, if they wished well to our cause, would have treated us in a very different manner; these, with many other circumstances, pointed out the necessity of having a General of courage and experience, with a few Continental Battalions, stationed here. This we requested, and had reason to expect to have our prayer attended to, as it is impossible for us, in the present unconnected state of our Battalions, ever to exert their force to the greatest advantage, and as we, in consequence thereof, run the greatest hazard of a division in the hour of action. We understand that some of our Delegates give great opposition to the measure, alleging that, were such a thing necessary, the application ought to come from our Committee of Safety. We wish not to fall a sacrifice to the ignorance and inattention of a Committee, in a number of whose members we have not the least confidence, especially since their influence, in all probability, prevented the burning of the *Roebuck*; and we earnestly entreat that men who endeavoured to withdraw us from the Continental Union, may not have too great weight in the councils which regard our safety. We thought our application so reasonable, that there was scarcely a necessity of hinting the matter, and therefore declined troubling the Congress with unnecessary solicitations; and now that opposition is made, the opinion of his Excellency General *Washington*, and the other General officers at present in this city, may save us the labour of further applications. We do therefore pray Congress to take their sentiments on our present defensive preparations; and if, on a survey of our river and city, it appears to them that we are sufficiently secured against all attempts of the enemy, and that a number of half-disciplined battalions, which have never seen an action, hastily called together, on an open and naked beach, without regular order, subordination, or head to direct them, and under the sense of being oppressed by the very men whose liberties and estates they are called out to defend, are sufficient to the exigency of our affairs, we shall reluctantly submit, until that fatal day shall arrive in which it will appear that the present opposition to our request proceeds more from a desire to keep the way open for our enemies, than from any attachment to the cause of liberty. We rest the success both of our present and former applications on their justness and necessity, begging leave to retire, after returning our warmest thanks to this honourable House for promoting our favourite fellow-citizen, General *Mifflin*, on whom we earnestly wish to see the chief command in this Province speedily devolve.

Signed on behalf of the Committee of Privates:

SAMUEL SIMPSON, *President*.

CHESTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Inspection and Observation,  
Chester County, May 11, 1776. }

*Resolved*, That the inhabitants of each Township in this County, that have not already appointed persons to collect the Arms from the Non-Associators, as enjoined by the resolves of the honourable House of Assembly of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, be requested, and they are hereby requested, to meet at the most convenient place in their respective Townships, on the 25th day of this instant, to choose suitable persons for that purpose, and proceed as enjoined by the aforesaid resolves.

WILLIAM EVANS, *Chairman*.

Berks County, Pennsylvania, May 11, 1776.

Whereas it has been proved before the Committee that I, the subscriber, have designedly thrown out many expressions to discourage the good people of this and the neighbouring County of *Northampton* from taking up arms against *Great Britain*, and have also written several letters for that purpose: I do hereby acknowledge the truth of the said charge, and beg pardon of the publick for my conduct, and do promise and engage that I will support the present opposition, as much as in my power, against all the enemies of

*America*, and for the future conduct myself in such a manner as shall give no offence to my neighbours concerned in the same, or in anywise prevent the prosecution of the measures of the honourable the Congress, or of any publick body acting under them.

Witness my hand this 11th of *May*, 1776.

NICHOLAS HERMANY.

Published by order of the Committee of *Berks* County:  
COLLINSON READ, *Secretary*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 14, 1776. Referred to Mr. Livingston, Mr. Jefferson, and Mr. J. Adams.]

New-York, May 11, 1776.

SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 4th and 7th instant, with their several enclosures, and am exceedingly glad that, before the resolution respecting Lieutenant-Colonel *Ogden* came to hand, I had ordered him to join his regiment, and had quelled a disagreeable spirit, both of mutiny and desertion, which had taken place, and seemed to be rising to a great degree in consequence of it. In order to effect it, I had the regiment paraded, and ordering two more at the same time under arms, convinced them of their error and ill-conduct, and obtained a promise for their good behaviour in future; to such of them as had absconded I gave pardons, on their assurances to return to their duty again.

In my letter of the 5th instant, which I had the honour of addressing you, I mentioned to Congress the refractory and mutinous conduct of Lieutenant *Grover*, of the Second Regiment, and laid before them a copy of the proceedings of a Court-Martial upon him, and of his defence, with a view that such measures might be adopted as they should think adequate to his crime. I would now beg leave to inform them that since then he has appeared sensible of his misconduct, and having made a written acknowledgment of his offence, and begged pardon for it, (as by the enclosed copy will appear,) I thought it best to release him from his confinement, and have ordered him to join his regiment, which I hope will meet their approbation, and render any determination as to him unnecessary; observing, at the same time, that I have endeavoured, and I flatter myself not ineffectually, to support their authority and a due subordination in the Army. I have found it of importance and highly expedient to yield many points in fact, without seeming to have done it, and this to avoid bringing on a too frequent discussion of matters which, in a political view, ought to be kept a little behind the curtain, and not be made too much the subjects of disquisition. Time only can eradicate and overcome customs and prejudices of long standing; they must be got the better of by slow and gradual advances.

I would here take occasion to suggest to Congress (not wishing or meaning of myself to assume the smallest degree of power in any instance) the propriety and necessity of having their sentiments respecting the filling up of vacancies, and issuing commissions to officers, especially to those under the rank of field officers. Had I literally complied with the directions given upon this subject when I first engaged in the service, and which I conceived to be superseded by a subsequent resolve for forming the Army upon the present establishment, I must have employed one clerk for no other business than issuing warrants of appointment, and giving information to Congress for their confirmation or refusal. It being evident, from the necessity of the thing, that there will be frequent changes and vacancies in office, from death and a variety of other causes, I now submit it to them, and pray their direction, whether I am to pursue that mode, and all the ceremonies attending it, or to be at liberty to fill up and grant commissions at once to such as may be fit and proper persons to succeed.

When I came from *Cambridge*, I left instructions with Colonel *Knox*, of the Artillery Regiment, for the regulation of his conduct; and among other things, directed him immediately to send forward to this place Lieutenant-Colonel *Burbeck*, who, notwithstanding he received orders for that purpose, has refused to come, considering himself, as he says in his answer to Colonel *Knox*, (copies of which I have enclosed,) bound, in point of generosity, to stay in the service of the Province; though I am told by Colonel *Knox* that some of the members of the General Court, on hear-

ing of the matter, informed him that they did not consider him as engaged to them, and that he had no just pretext for his refusal. I thought it right to lay this matter before Congress, and submit it to them, whether Colonel *Burbeck*, who will or will not serve the Continent, or go to this or that place, as it may suit his convenience and square with his pretended notions of generosity, should be longer continued in office.

Before I have done, with the utmost deference and respect I would beg leave to remind Congress of my former letters and applications respecting the appointment of proper persons to superintend and take direction of such prisoners as have already fallen and will fall into our hands in the course of the war, being fully convinced that if there were persons appointed for, and who would take the whole management of them under their care, that the Continent would save a considerable sum of money by it, and the prisoners be better treated and provided with real necessities than what they now are; and shall take the liberty to add, that it appears to me a matter of much importance, and worthy of consideration, that particular and proper places of security should be fixed on and established, in the interior parts of the different Governments, for their reception. Such establishments are agreeable to the practice and usage of the *English* and other nations, and are founded on principles of necessity and publick utility. The advantages which will arise from them are obvious and many. I shall only mention two or three: they will tend much to prevent escapes, which are difficult to effect when the publick is once advertised that the prisoners are restrained to a few stated and well-known places, and not permitted to go from thence; and the more ingenious among them from disseminating and spreading their artful and pernicious intrigues and opinions throughout the country, which would influence the weaker and wavering part of mankind, and meet with but too favourable a hearing; further, it will be less in their power to join and assist our enemies in cases of invasion, and will give us an opportunity always to know, from the returns of those appointed to superintend them, what number we have in possession, the force sufficient to check and suppress their hostile views in times of emergency, and the expenses necessary for their maintenance and support. Many other reasons might be adduced to prove the necessity and expediency of the measure. I shall only subjoin one more, and then have done on the subject; which is, that many of the towns where prisoners have been already sent, not having convenience for, or the means of keeping them, complain they are burdensome, and have become careless, inattentive, and altogether indifferent whether they escape or not; and those of them that are restricted to a closer confinement, (the limits of jail,) neglected, and not treated with that care and regard which Congress wish.

I have not received further intelligence of the *German* troops since my letter of the 7th instant, covering Mr. *Cushing's* despatches; but lest the account of their coming should be true, may it not be advisable and good policy to raise some companies of our *Germans* to send among them when they arrive, for exciting a spirit of disaffection and desertion? If a few sensible trusty fellows could get with them, I should think they would have great weight and influence with the common soldiery, who certainly have no enmity towards us, having received no injury nor cause of quarrel from us. The measure having occurred, and appearing to me expedient, I thought it prudent to mention it for the consideration of Congress.

Having received a letter from General *Ward*, advising that Congress have accepted his resignation, and praying to be relieved, and it being necessary that a General officer should be sent to take the command of the troops at *Boston*, especially if the Army should arrive which is talked of, and which some consider as a probable event, I must beg leave to recommend to Congress the appointment of some Brigadier-Generals, not having more here, nor so many at this time, than are essential to the government and conducting the forces and works that are carrying on. Generals *Sullivan* and *Thompson* being ordered to *Canada*, I cannot spare one more General officer from hence without injuring the service greatly, and leaving the Army here without a sufficient number.

Having frequent applications from the Committee of Safety and others, about an exchange of prisoners, and not

having authority to pursue any mode in this instance than that marked out by a resolve of Congress some considerable time ago, I hope they will pardon me when I wish them to take under consideration such parts of my letter of the 22d ultimo as relates to this subject, and for their determination upon it. I shall then have it in my power to give explicit and satisfactory answers to those who shall apply.

I am, sir, with sentiments of the greatest esteem and regard, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

New-York, May 5, 1776.

SIR: When I read the letter sent to me by your Excellency's order, it struck me with amazement to think I had committed such a crime, that had so affronted your Excellency; I therefore unfeignedly and humbly ask your Excellency's forgiveness, as I hope to obtain it, and also that of all my superior officers who are offended with me, and promise to submit myself to such orders as I shall receive from my superior officers and cheerfully obey them; also, humbly ask for orders to follow my regiment; or, if it be more agreeable to your Excellency, to discharge me from the Continental Army, I am willing to submit to that, although I could more cheerfully follow the regiment than to return from them and company. I ask and rely on your Excellency's pardon, and wait for orders.

This from your humble servant,

THOMAS GROVER.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esquire.

Conscious of the crime I have been guilty of, in behaving disrespectfully to the Captain set over me by the authority of the honourable the Continental Congress, and in refusing all due obedience to my said Captain, I humbly intercede with his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief for forgiveness, and promise, for the future, to pay all due respect and obedience to my Captain, and to all my superior officers whom it shall please the honourable the Continental Congress to appoint to command over me, or who may be appointed under their authority by the General Commander-in-Chief of their Army.

Given under my hand, at *New-York*, this 8th day of *May*, 1776.

THOMAS GROVER.

Cambridge, April 12, 1776.

SIR: In the written instructions which his Excellency General *Washington* was pleased to give to me, it is expressly ordered that you go immediately for *New-York*, by the most direct road.

You will therefore set out as soon as possible, and proceed with the utmost expedition for that place.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

HENRY KNOX.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *William Burbeck*.

Cambridge, April 12, 1776.

SIR: I see, by your instructions from his Excellency, I am ordered to *New-York* directly. When I came out of *Boston*, the Provincial Congress voted me one hundred and fifty pounds a year during the war, and four shillings sterling a day for life. It would be ungenerous in me to leave their service, as they have provided so well for me; if I leave their service, the four shillings a day is lost to me. As I am advanced in years I am unwilling to part with it. I am not able to set out directly to *New-York*, because I am finishing the drafts for cannon, mortars and carriages, for the Province. I hope, sir, the above will excuse me for not complying with your orders.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM BURBECK.

To Colonel *Henry Knox*.

#### MINUTES RESPECTING THE MODE OF TREATING PRISONERS IN ENGLAND.

It is the custom in *England* and *France* to send every person, soldier or sailor, under the degree of a commissioned officer, to some inland place, where there is an old castle, commonly surrounded with a high stone wall, and oftentimes

with a moat, comprehending a pretty large space of ground, where they are confined as in a debtor's jail, with a strong guard of militia without side, surrounded with sentries, where they are maintained by a Commissary, who contracts for their support. The officers are sent upon their parole to some inland town, as far distant as possible from their men, where they are allowed to negotiate their bills of exchange, but are confined in jail upon non-payment. Cartels for exchange of prisoners are always settled between State and State at war; but in the last war between *England* and *France*, such cartel was not settled until the latter end of it, *England* having seized so many prisoners before the declaration of war, that *France* had no equivalent to exchange, or considered it as an act contrary to the law of nations, and would not, until obliged by necessity, submit to a cartel, which at length was settled by General *Conway*.

An account is kept in *Europe* of the expenses of maintaining prisoners of war, by both sides, which is settled and the balance paid at the peace. *England* ought to be obliged to acknowledge us as an independent State, at least so far as respects prisoners of war; otherwise, the treatment she shows to our soldiers or seamen in her hands ought to be exactly observed upon our part to those we take prisoners from them.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, *New-York*, May 6, 1776.

(Parole, *Virginia*.)

(Countersign, *Lee*.)

The Colonels and Commanding-Officers of Regiments are again reminded of the propriety of immediately providing their men with clothing and necessaries, that they may be ready to march, or embark, upon the shortest notice. The General wishes to impress this strongly upon the minds of the Colonels, because no excuse will be taken to delay their departure the moment that it becomes necessary. It is recommended to those corps which are not already supplied with uniforms to provide hunting-shirts for their men.

Colonel *Hand's* and Colonel *Little's* Regiments to be mustered upon *Thursday* morning, at *Long-Island*. The Colonels to acquaint Commissary-General *Moylan* with the places where, and the hour when, it is most convenient for the mustering, and to provide their rolls accordingly.

Head-Quarters, *New-York*, May 7, 1776.

(Parole, *Devonshire*.)

(Countersign, *Cavendish*.)

Every Regiment encamped in the line, and every Regiment in the Brigade upon *Long-Island*, exclusive of their quarter and rear guards, are to mount a picket every evening at retreat beating at sunset, consisting of one Captain, two Subalterns, three Sergeants, one drum, one fife, and fifty rank and file. They are to lay upon their arms, and be ready to turn out at a minute's notice. One Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and one Major, to mount every evening at sunset as Field-Officers of the picket. Immediately upon any alarm or order from the Brigadier-General of the day, the pickets are to form in the front of their respective encampments, and there wait the orders of the Field-Officer commanding the picket; the Field-Officer commanding the picket is instantly to obey the orders of the Brigadier-General of the day.

A Brigadier-General to mount every morning, at ten o'clock, who will receive all reports, visit all the out-guards in the day time, and report all extraordinaries to the Commander-in-Chief.

A Brigade-Major of the day is constantly to attend Head-Quarters, to receive all extraordinary orders, and to distribute them immediately to the Brigades.

The Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major of the same picket, the former to go the grand rounds, and the two latter the visiting rounds of the camp.

Brigadier-General *Greene* will order the same picket to be mounted by the Regiments in his Brigade as are mounted by those in the grand camp; he will also direct one Field-Officer to mount daily to command them. General *Greene* will report all extraordinaries to the Commander-in-Chief.

Colonel *Prescott*, or officer commanding upon *Nutten*, or *Governour's Island*, and the officer commanding at *Red-Hook*, to report all extraordinaries to the Commander-in-Chief, upon any appearance of an enemy; the commanding



officer at *Red-Hook* will also despatch a messenger to General *Greene*.

The officer commanding the Riflemen upon *Long-Island* will constantly report all extraordinaries to Brigadier-General *Greene*; and the officer commanding upon *Staten-Island* will do the same to the Commander-in-Chief.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 8, 1776.

(Parole, *Manchester*.)

(Countersign, *York*.)

*John Fowler*, a soldier in Captain *Winship's* Company, in Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, for "deserting from his guard and being three days absent from his Regiment without leave," is found guilty by the Court, and sentenced to receive twenty lashes upon the bare back for the said offence.

*Timothy Dawney*, soldier in Captain *Curtis's* Company, in Colonel *Learned's* Regiment, tried by the same General Court-Martial for "attempting to stab *Joseph Laffin*, assaulting *John Phipps*, and for snapping a loaded musket at *Luther Proute*." The Court finding the prisoner guilty of the charge, order him to be whipped thirty-nine lashes upon the bare back, and order him to be drummed out of the Army.

*John Beling*, of Captain *Hamilton's* Company, in the *New-York* Artillery, tried by the same General Court-Martial for "desertion," is found guilty of breaking from his confinement, and sentenced to be confined for six days upon bread and water.

The General approves the sentence of all the above-mentioned trials, and commands them to be put in execution at such time and place as the commanding officers of the several Corps shall direct.

The commanding officers of Regiments and Corps are to be answerable that such of their officers and soldiers as are seized with the infection of the small-pox, are instantly removed to the Island assigned for the reception of all those who have that distemper, and the Surgeons of Regiments are carefully to report when any person is supposed to be infected, that he may be removed without delay.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 9, 1776.

Parole, *Rockingham*.

Countersign, *Savile*.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 10, 1776.

(Parole, *Nassau*.)

(Countersign, *Williams*.)

The Colonel of Artillery constantly to employ the whole of the officers and men, off guard, in placing the guns upon their proper platforms, providing a sufficient quantity of filled cartridges and fixed ammunition for each gun, seeing the shot, rammers, sponges, and ladles, with all the necessary *atraile* brought to the batteries where they are to be used, and continually keeping as many men as can work filling cannon and musket cartridges, and doing all the various duty required in the Laboratory. The heaviest mortars to be placed in the batteries to the sea line, and a proper quantity of fuses to be drove, and shells filled for each mortar; the light mortars to be placed in the forts near the encampments.

*Joseph Child*, of the *New-York* train of Artillery, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, for "defrauding *Christopher Stetson* of a dollar; also for drinking damnation to all Whigs and Sons of Liberty, and for profane cursing and swearing." The Court finding the prisoner guilty of profane cursing and swearing, and speaking contemptuously of the *American* Army, do sentence him to be drummed out of the Army.

*Zodiac Piper*, of Captain *Ledyard's* Company, and *Thomas Watkins*, of Captain *Lyon's* Company, both in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried by the same General Court-Martial for "being concerned in a riot on *Saturday* night;" the Court find the prisoner, *Piper*, guilty of being from his quarters at an unseasonable hour, and being concerned in raising a disturbance in the streets, and do sentence him to be confined six days, upon bread and water, for said offence. The Court are of opinion that the prisoner, *Watkins*, is guilty of being out of his quarters at unseasonable hours, and of profane cursing and swearing, and do sentence him to be confined six days, upon bread and water,

and be fined one-sixth of a dollar for profane swearing, as by the third Article is prescribed.

The General approves of the foregoing sentences; and orders them to take place to-morrow morning at guard-mounting.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 11, 1776.

(Parole, *The Congress*.)

(Countersign, *Hampden*.)

All Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers, belonging to the Regiments at present encamped, are on no pretence (sickness excepted) to lie out of their respective encampments.

Colonel *Wylly's* Regiment to march to-morrow morning, at eight o'clock, and encamp on the ground marked out for them in their Brigade.

The Regiment and Company of Artillery to be quartered in the barracks of the upper and lower Batteries, and in the Barracks near the Laboratory. As soon as the guns are placed in the Batteries to which they are appointed, the Colonel of Artillery will detach the proper number of officers and men to manage them. These are to encamp with the Brigades they are posted with.

The Colonel of Artillery to order all the cannon and musket-cartridges to be filled, in a room appointed for that purpose, in the upper Battery, near the *Bowling-Green*. Cannon and musket powder, sufficient for the above purpose, to be lodged in the Magazine prepared to receive it in the upper Battery.

All the Boat-Builders, Carpenters, and Painters, in the several Regiments and Corps, to be sent to Major-General *Putnam's* quarters to-morrow morning, at six o'clock, to receive his orders.

His Excellency has been pleased to appoint *Hugh Hughes*, Esquire, Assistant Quartermaster-General; he is to be obeyed as such.

Sergeant *John Smith*, of Captain *Adams's* Company, in Colonel *Irvine's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, for "forging an order on the Commissary-General, in the name of Colonel *Irvine*, with an intent of defrauding the Continent in drawing twenty-two shillings and six pence for rations, which were not due:" The Court, finding the prisoner guilty of the charge, do sentence him to be reduced to the ranks, and to be mulcted two months pay.

The General approves the above sentence, and orders Colonel *Irvine* to see it put in execution.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 11, 1776—2 o'clock P. M.

DEAR GENERAL: I found it impossible to leave town to-day, as I had intended. It is lucky that I did not, for I just now received an express from *Fort George*, advising me that amongst the nails I had ordered from *Canada*, there were very few of those wanted for the bottoms of the boats. This account has plunged me into almost inextricable difficulty, as I can procure only four hundred weight in this town. I have set every blacksmith at work to make what they can. I shall still fall greatly short, and beg the favour of you to order up fifteen casks of twenty-four-penny nails, as many of ten-penny, and a like quantity of eight-penny. A *New-York* carpenter must be employed in choosing them, as they go by different names in different Colonies. I could wish that they were sent up in a periaugur, fitted with as many oars as possible, and under the care of an officer and a party of good oarsmen.

The troops are so slow in getting from here, although General *Sullivan* does all in his power to move them, that I shall be under the necessity of sending on provisions from *Fort George* before they arrive there, which will necessarily detain some of them until a number of boats are built equal to those which carry the provisions.

By a letter from Colonel *Hazen*, I find they are extremely short of pork in *Canada*, and the amazing quantity of baggage the troops carry with them will put it out of my power to forward any more from hence until they are past. *Read's*, which moved yesterday, took eight batteaus; *Stark's*, which has been embarking their baggage all day with the activity of snails, will carry something more; nor can I prevail on them to leave any part of it behind.

I shall leave this in the morning, and hope to reach

*Lake George* to-morrow night, where I am much wanted, and from whence I shall again do myself the honour to write you.

Be assured, my dear General, that I shall do everything in my power to forward the troops and supply the Army; and I hope, notwithstanding difficulties, that all will go well.

I am, most sincerely, your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO NORTH-CAROLINA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

[No. 154.]

Annapolis, May 12, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We received yours of the 23d of *April*, enclosing list of prisoners to be safely kept in this Province; also, list of others to be conveyed to *Pennsylvania*. We have given the necessary orders on the occasion. The expenses we shall defray for the present, not doubting but our Province will hereafter be reimbursed.

We have since received a letter from your Congress, with a list somewhat different from yours; we shall transmit copies to *Pennsylvania*. You will be pleased to send us a written memorial, or state of their case, so far as relates to the prisoners to be confined here, that we may know how to treat them properly.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Safety of *North-Carolina*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO NEWCASTLE COUNTY COMMITTEE.

[No. 155.]

Annapolis, May 12, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We send you enclosed a list of the prisoners from *North-Carolina*, as also copies of the letters we have received from the Congress there and Committee of Safety. You will please give the necessary orders for having the prisoners conveyed safe to *Philadelphia*, or to such place as may be directed by the honourable Continental Congress or Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*. Be pleased, also, to send copies of the letters forward by express.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Newcastle County*.

JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.

Philadelphia, May 12, 1776.

Yours of 21st *April* came to hand yesterday. I send you regularly every newspaper, and write as often as I can; but I feel more skittish about writing than I did, because, since the removal of head-quarters to *New-York*, we have no express, and very few individual travellers, and the post I am not quite confident in; however, I shall write as I can. What shall I do with my office? I want to resign it for a thousand reasons. Would you advise me?

There has been a gallant battle in *Delaware River* between the galleys and two men-of-war, the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool*, in which the men-of-war came off second best; which has diminished, in the minds of the people on both sides of the river, the terror of a man-of-war.

I long to hear a little of my private affairs; yet I dread it too, because I know you must be perplexed and distressed. I wish it was in my power to relieve you. It gives me great pleasure to learn that our rulers are, at last, doing something towards the fortification of *Boston*. But I am inexpressibly chagrined to find that the enemy is fortifying on *George's Island*. I never shall be easy until they are completely driven out of that harbour, and effectually prevented from ever getting in again. As you are a politician, and now elected into an important office, that of Judge of the Tory ladies, which will give you, naturally, an influence with your sex, I hope you will be instant, in season and out of season, in exhorting them to use their influence with the gentlemen to fortify upon *George's Island*, *Lovell's*, *Pettick's*, *Long*, or wherever else it is proper. Send down fire-ships and rafts, and burn to ashes those pirates. I am out of patience with the languid, lethargick councils of the Province, at such a critical, important moment, puzzling their head about two-

penny fees, and confession bills, and what not, when the harbour of *Boston* is defenceless. If I was there, I should storm and thunder like *Demosthenes*, or scold like a tooth-drawer. Do ask Mr. *Wibird* and Mr. *Weld* and Mr. *Taft* to preach about it. I am ashamed, vexed, angry, to the last degree. Our people, by their torpitude, have invited the enemy to come to *Boston* again, and I fear they will have the civility and politeness to accept the invitation.

ENSIGN CLAYES TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

May 12, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I make bold to acquaint your Excellency that, being the officer of the guard at the old City-Hall over the prisoners confined by order of the Provincial Congress, I was very disagreeably surprised by a very tumultuous noise, occasioned by the mob bringing a certain *Charles Oliver Bruff*, on suspicion of being a Tory, who is now in my custody; but as I have no orders to receive him the said *Bruff*, most humbly refer the matter to your Excellency for further orders. Your Excellency's complying with my request will greatly oblige your Excellency's most devoted, humble servant,

PETER CLAYES,

Ensign in Colonel *Nixon's Regiment*.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ELEAZER CLEGHORN, FIRST LIEUTENANT IN CAPTAIN STODDARD'S COMPANY, DATED SOREL, MAY 12, 1776.

I arrived here this day, and am in perfect health, though something lame in my feet, occasioned by my sudden and unexpected retreat; of which I am unable to give you a very particular account, being in the utmost hurry. We arrived at *Quebeck* the last of *March*, and the whole company were soon taken with the small-pox. We lay in plain sight of the city, where we could see their motions; they kept up a heavy fire the greatest part of the time; our Army seemed totally neglected; we were wanting of men, and had not sufficient provisions for those that were present, and our supply of warlike stores was very inconsiderable. On *Monday* morning last the enemy were reinforced with three men-of-war and their tenders; upon which orders were given to make a speedy retreat, and about one o'clock in the afternoon the enemy sallied out upon us, and, knowing the situation of our little distressed Army, determined to drive all before them. The whole of our Army fled that were able to travel; the sick we left behind to share the fate of being killed or taken prisoners. About twenty-three of our company are left behind, among whom are Lieutenant *Convers* and Ensign *Holcomb*. Sergeant *Whitney* and *Elijah Collins*, of our company, and *Joseph Mosely*, of Captain *Stanton's* company, are dead. Our battalion came forty miles from *Quebeck*, where our rear made a stand.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, May 12, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: By Captain *Jones*, of the *Providence*, I have sent you as many of your officers and soldiers as I could collect; but some of them that I took on board are sick, and some have left the fleet, for what reason I cannot tell. Shall collect as many of those that are left behind as possible, and send them by the first opportunity, and advertise the remainder as deserters, though the officers tell me they believe some are set out by land to join their regiments.

I am, with great respect, your humble servant,

ESECK HOPKINS.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN BIDDLE.

Providence, May 12, 1776.

SIR: You are to take as many men out of the *Alfred* as will make your complement eighty-five, and proceed on a cruise against the enemies of the United Colonies, for three or four weeks, in such places as you think will most annoy the enemy, if you do not take as many prizes as you can well man sooner. You are also to endeavour to keep com-

pany with the *Cabot*, and give such directions to Lieutenant *Hinman*, her commander, as may be necessary for the public good.

If you take any prizes, you are to send them in here, or in case of necessity, any other place you can with most safety. You are to send in for trial all *British* property, and all vessels bound to *Great Britain*, or to any of the *British* Plantations which are now under the *British* Ministry. In case you should want any supplies you may draw on me for the same, or on the Continental Treasurers.

Yours, &c., ESECK HOPKINS, *Commander-in-Chief*.

To *Nicholas Biddle*, Esquire, Commander of the Brigantine *Andrew Doria*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO LIEUTENANT HINMAN.

Providence, May 12, 1776.

SIR: You are to take command of the Brigantine *Cabot*, and take as many men out of the *Alfred* or *Fly* as will make your complement ninety, and go to sea on a cruise three or four weeks, if you do not take as many prizes as you can well man in less time; and you are likewise to take such directions from time to time as you may receive from Captain *Biddle*. In case of a separation with him, and you should want supplies, you may draw on me for so much as is necessary.

ESECK HOPKINS, *Commander-in-Chief*.

To Lieutenant *Elisha Hinman*, Commander of the Brigantine *Cabot*.

GENERAL HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

Halifax, May 12, 1776.

MY LORD: By detaining for a few hours the *Glasgow*\* ship-of-war, returning to *England*, I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatches bearing date the 28th *March*, with two duplicates of the 1st and 7th of *February*, several enclosures, treaties, &c., which were taken out of the packet by a cruiser, and brought in here last night; but as they seem upon the first reading to require nothing more than my steady obedience, I defer answering them particularly until the next opportunity, which I expect to be in a few days.

It is with much concern I find that, by the promotion of Brigadier *Robertson* to the command of a battalion of the Sixtieth Regiment, he is taken from the staff of this Army. His spirited conduct during the course of last winter, particularly upon the intended attack of the enemy's works at *Dorchester*, does him great honour; and in consequence of his earnest request to serve here this campaign, I have presumed to put his name in orders to act as Major-General, to which, by his particular desire, there will not be any pay annexed, lest the King should be pleased to require his services in some other quarter, or to disapprove of my appointing the Brigadier to this local rank, by his Majesty's commission being withheld. I am, &c.,

W. HOWE.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED SAVANNAH RIVER, MAY 13, 1776.

All the *Creek* Chiefs that were expected are down, and seem well disposed. I hope we shall be able to keep them quiet. I have seen letters from the *Cherokees* as late as the 7th instant. The middle and lower Towns seem to remember the good talks at *Fort Charlotte*, and say that if the *Overhills* are for mischief with the white people, the great ridge of mountains shall divide them, for they will have

\* *Sunday* last the *Glasgow*, Captain *Howe*, with four vessels under her convoy, sailed for *England*. In this fleet went passengers many gentlemen of distinction, viz: *Francis Legge*, Esquire, Governour, and *James Monk*, Esquire, Solicitor-General of this Province; Governour *Wright*, of *Georgia*; *Thomas Oliver*, Esquire, Lieutenant-Governour of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and President of the Council; Honourable *Peter Oliver*, *Harrison Gray*, *John Murray*, *Richard Lechmere*, *John Erving*, *Nathaniel Hatch*, and *George Erving*, Esquires, Counsellors; Brigadier-General *Royal*, Colonel *Vassal*, *John Gore*, Esq., *Adno Paddock*, Esquire, Captain *Joye*, Mr. *Laughton*, Mr. *Brindley*, Mr. *Bowes*, Mr. *Inman*, Mr. *De Blois*, *Thomas Danforth*, Esquire, *Benjamin Gridley*, Esquire, Mr. *Pitman* and Mr. *Pelham*, all of them of *Boston*, and most of them with families; *Charles Dudley* and *George Rome*, Esquires, of *Newport*. *Saturday* night arrived a packet from *England* for their Excellencies Admiral *Shuldham* and General *Howe*.

no hand in it. *Henry Stewart*, Captains *Colbert* and *Gist* are in the *Overhills*; they came up the *Mississippi* from the *Chickasaw* Landing, with a large supply of ammunition, were attacked in the way by the *Northward Indians*, who killed three or four of the *Indians*, and took or destroyed a part of the powder.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED WILMINGTON, NORTH-CAROLINA, MAY 13, 1776.

The enemy having landed at General *Robert Howe's* plantation on *Sunday* morning, between two and three o'clock, about nine hundred troops, under the command of Generals *Clinton* and *Cornwallis*, the sentry posted on the river bank immediately gave the alarm to the guards, who had only time to collect their horses and throw down the fences to let a few cattle out, which they drove off before the enemy surrounded the house. On their march up the causeway from the river, part of the guard kept up a fire on them, which the enemy returned. A few women who lived in the house were treated with great barbarity, one of whom was shot through the hips, another stabbed with a bayonet, and a third knocked down with the butt of a musket. The enemy had two men killed, several wounded, and a Sergeant of the Thirty-Third Regiment taken prisoner. They proceeded on their march to *Orton Mill*, with a design to surprise Major *Davis*, who commanded a detachment of about ninety men stationed at that place. In this they failed, as the Major had received the alarm from the guard, and had retired, with his baggage and two small swivels, in very good order, unpursued by the enemy. They have burned the Mill, and retreated to the vessels at the Fort. Upon the whole the Generals have very little to boast of, they having got by this descent three horses and three cows. We had not a man killed or wounded.

SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JR., TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, May 13, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: On my return from *Annapolis* on *Saturday* I met Captain *John Sterrett*, to whom I delivered a packet for you, brought by an express, who was going to *Philadelphia*. I was directed to request that if you have any commands to *Williamsburgh*, intended to be sent by the return of the express, you may be pleased to lodge them here, as he will call on me, and expects to be here against *Thursday*, and does not intend to go by *Annapolis*.

I am, gentlemen, your humble servant,

SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JUN.

To the Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

BALTIMORE COMMITTEE TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

In Committee, Baltimore, May 13, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We recommend the Companies as below, to be formed into a Battalion, and request your honourable body to appoint Field-Officers for them:

- |                                                                                                                                                                                        |                              |
|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1st. <i>John Cockey Owings</i> , First Lieutenant,<br><i>Richard Colegate</i> , Second Lieutenant,<br><i>Joshua Cockey</i> of <i>Edward</i> , Ensign.                                  | } Containing<br>— Privates.  |
| 2d. <i>Samuel Owings</i> of <i>Samuel</i> , Captain,<br><i>Alexander Wells</i> , First Lieutenant,<br><i>Thomas Owings</i> , Second Lieutenant,<br><i>David Sutherland</i> , Ensign.   |                              |
| 3d. <i>Richard Owings</i> , of <i>Samuel</i> , Captain,<br><i>Joshua Porter</i> , First Lieutenant,<br><i>Benjamin Lawrence</i> , Second Lieut.<br><i>James Barnes</i> , Ensign.       | } Containing<br>75 Privates. |
| 4th. <i>Thomas Phillips</i> , Captain,<br><i>Joshua Dorsey</i> , First Lieutenant,<br><i>John Chapman</i> , Second Lieutenant,<br><i>Richard Shipley</i> , Ensign.                     |                              |
| 5th. <i>Charles Carnan</i> , Captain,<br><i>William Hudson</i> , First Lieutenant,<br><i>Richard Marsh</i> , Second Lieutenant,<br><i>Thomas Doyle</i> , Ensign.                       | } Containing<br>58 Privates. |
| 6th. <i>Nathaniel Stinchcomb</i> , Captain,<br><i>Joseph Gist</i> , First Lieutenant,<br><i>John Worthington Dorsey</i> , Sec. Lieut.<br><i>Joshua Owings</i> of <i>John</i> , Ensign. |                              |
|                                                                                                                                                                                        | } Containing<br>77 Privates. |
|                                                                                                                                                                                        |                              |
|                                                                                                                                                                                        | } Containing<br>79 Privates. |
|                                                                                                                                                                                        |                              |
|                                                                                                                                                                                        | } Containing<br>76 Privates. |
|                                                                                                                                                                                        |                              |

7th. *Mordecai Hammond*, Captain,  
*Aquila Hooper*, First Lieutenant,  
*Richard Davis*, Second Lieutenant,  
*Edward Parish* of *Edward*, Ensign. } Containing  
55 Privates.

8th. *Isaac Hammond*, Captain,  
*Christopher Owings*, First Lieutenant,  
*Samuel Merryman*, Jun., Second Lieut. } Containing  
*William Chinoweth*, Ensign. } 75 Privates.

We also request you to grant commissions to the within-named gentlemen, except to Captain *Benjamin Nicholson's* company, the officers of which have already received commissions.

We are, with respect, gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

S. PURVIANCE, Jun., *Chair.* WILLIAM AISQUITH,  
THOMAS HARRISON, JOHN BOYD,  
J. GRIEST, THOMAS GIST,  
THOMAS RUTTER, ANDREW BUCHANAN,  
THOMAS SOLLERS, JAMES GITTINGS,  
JOHN MERRYMAN, Jun., JOHN E. HOWARD,  
WILLIAM WILKINSON, JAMES CALHOUN.  
CHARLES RIDGELY of *Wm.*,

To the Honourable Provincial Convention of *Maryland*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO WILLIAM PALFREY.

Philadelphia, May 13, 1776.

SIR: I transmit herewith four hundred thousand dollars for the use of the troops in *New-York* and *Massachusetts-Bay*, which you will please to apply accordingly. But the particular disposition of it with regard to the latter of those Colonies, I am not able, at present, to ascertain. I will therefore lay the matter before Congress this day, and shall inform you by to-morrow's post of the result.

The money is contained in six boxes—five large ones and one of a smaller size. I have committed it to the care and charge of Captain *Lenox* and Mr. *Bicker*, officers in the *Pennsylvania* forces in the Continental service, whom I beg leave to recommend to your notice and attention. You will please to forward me a receipt for the money.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

*William Palfrey*, Esq., Paymaster-General at *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 13, 1776.

SIR: I have delivered in charge to Captain *Lenox* & Co. four hundred thousand dollars, contained in six boxes, for the use of the troops in *New-York* and *Massachusetts-Bay*. The particular disposition of it with regard to the latter of these Colonies I cannot at present ascertain. I will therefore lay the matter before Congress this day, and inform you by to-morrow's post of the result.

The Secret Committee have been so extremely engaged by a multiplicity of business that they have not yet furnished me with the state of the powder sent to the Eastward. In a few days I expect a report will be made upon the whole of your letters under the consideration of Congress.

The success of the application to the Committee of Safety of this Colony for arms is still unknown, as no report has been made.

As soon as I have it in my power I shall, with the greatest pleasure, transmit you the resolutions of Congress upon this and all other occasions. The powder goes forward this morning.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

JOHN CONNOLLY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 13, 1776. Referred to the Committee on Prisoners.]

Philadelphia Jail, May 13, 1776.

SIR: The Congress was kind enough to indulge me with the liberty of walking the confines of the Jail, owing to my very low state of health, to which favour I attribute my present existence. A promise was required from me that I

should not attempt to escape, or correspond upon any political subject; both which conditions I have religiously observed; notwithstanding, I find myself once more shut up; and, although my disorder which incessantly preys upon me, and which has now left me almost lifeless, I have nothing to expect without your interposition but the tedious approach of death. I do not censure you, sir, who are unacquainted with my present situation, and ardently engaged in the support of the measures which you have adopted, to have given directions for this rigour, particularly since Mr. *Kirkland* effected an escape; but when you come to reflect that I had promised not to abuse the indulgence which I had received from a resolve of Congress, and when I assure you, in the most solemn manner, that I was utterly unacquainted with that man's intention, when it is well known to every person who has inspected into my conduct, that I have ever deported myself as mindful of my promise, and of being a prisoner; and when you add to these considerations my emaciated and infirm body, borne down with a consuming hectic, which your late order has much increased, doubtless, sir, both your apprehensions and resentment will be turned into compassion, and you cannot avoid feeling for the man, though you condemn his principles. I most earnestly entreat that you would be kind enough to move in Congress for my former enlargement during the day; and I do again assure you, upon my word of honour, that I shall attempt nothing to the prejudice of that cause in which you are embarked. Alas, sir, my debilitated appearance would readily convince you of my inability. The accompanying letter from Doctor *Cadwallader* will tend to evince to you that I would avoid giving trouble, was not my state so truly melancholy as I represent.

I am, sir, respectfully, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN CONNOLLY.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

JOHN SMYTH TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 13th. Referred to the Committee on Prisoners.]

Philadelphia Jail, May 12, 1776.

SIR: In *February* last I wrote a letter to you with a pencil, soliciting enlargement, which, though far from my intention, I am apprehensive gave offence. Common fame (even among the enemies of your cause) had reported you a man of humanity and benevolence. This induced me to take the liberty of writing to you in a private capacity, hoping to find you as represented. Being always before debarred from pen and ink, I now make use of Colonel *Connolly's*, who has been again locked up with us for some days past. I have been six months most closely confined; and notwithstanding every application, have not obtained the least indulgence. I am now really deprived of my health, and almost the whole use of my limbs, so that the exercise of walking only a few turns across the room will instantly cause my feet to swell to such a degree as to oblige me immediately to pull off my shoes and return to my bed, which I can seldom leave, being so very weak, faint, and feverish; my eyes are so affected and impaired that I can hardly see the lines as I write; and I am also very fearful that a wound I have in my thigh will break out again afresh, as it gives me excessive and continual pain.

I am not able to use exercise on foot; had I the liberty, it would be impossible for me to walk even a mile. To have recourse to medicine in this place would be in vain, as the putrid and stagnated air continually increases the disease. Exercise on horseback, and fresh air, might still recover me, though, *God* knows, even that would be doubtful, and exercise on foot I am now incapable of using, was it allowed me. I would therefore beg leave earnestly to solicit for a parole, as a means of preserving my life, which, in these circumstances, I must esteem a very particular favour, and shall religiously observe any restrictions you may please to prescribe me. I hope that Mr. *Kirkland's* escape will not be prejudicial to me, as I declare before *God*, who knows the heart, that I was entirely ignorant of his design; that I never had, and never desired any connection with him. His actions and whole conduct I totally disavow; and can with truth aver that no person whatever can accuse me of ever having broken my word. I am very sure that my condition is not known by you, and am hopeful that my application



will not have the less weight for being entirely destitute of any friends to support it with their interest. Actions have been laid to my charge very unjustly, and behaviour which I scorn, as unworthy of a gentleman. But I would beg leave to assure you that I have been greatly misrepresented. So far am I from reflecting on or insulting any person, that I absolutely disclaim and despise every party or personal prejudice, pique or resentment; I also utterly disavow all knowledge of setting the *Indians* on the defenceless inhabitants. That, and every other kind of cruelty, I deprecate and abhor. Devoted to *Britain*, and a friend to *America*, I most fervently wish for a reconciliation on the firm and lasting basis of true constitutional principles, that peace may again be restored to this once happy country; and lament the effusion of blood on both sides with unfeigned concern. No man would more cheerfully than I venture his life for *America* against any power but *Britain*, for which education and nature inspire me with a reverential attachment. I never wished the liberty of a *British* subject to be abridged throughout the wide extended empire, and was so far from thinking some of the obnoxious acts of Parliament right, or from disapproving of a steady but constitutional opposition, that nothing could have induced me to be active on either side, but the impossibility of remaining neutral. I then engaged in favour of the country to which I was attached by nature and birth, but with the melancholy and painful reflection that even victory in reality is loss, and with ardent wishes for a speedy and amicable adjustment. These are and ever have been my true and undisguised sentiments, which I thus clearly express only to exculpate myself from misrepresentation.

I again must take the liberty to assure you that I have suffered greatly by this very close confinement, particularly in my health, which is almost entirely destroyed with a complication of dangerous complaints, any one of which is enough to reduce me to the lowest ebb. For this reason I hope you will be so kind as to grant this earnest request of enlargement on parole, and, whatever others do, it shall be most inviolably adhered to, by, sir, with due respect, your most obedient and most humble servant,

J. SMYTH.

P. S. I wrote with a pencil last month to Mr. *Duane*, by Doctor *McLean*, nearly to the same purport, to lay before the Congress, but have not heard the least thing of it since, and have been daily growing worse.

DOCTOR CADWALLADER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read 13th May, 1776. Referred to the Committee on Prisoners.]

Philadelphia, May 13, 1776.

SIR: I was called on yesterday to visit Mr. *Cameron*, in the jail. He was taken on *Saturday* night with a violent cholera-morbus, accompanied with a very bad pain in his breast and head; he has also a constant fever and swellings in his legs; his complaints may be imputed to a long and close confinement in a room with the windows nailed down, that will admit of no fresh air into it. I am of opinion no medicine will be of use to him without the benefit of the pure free air.

Messieurs *Connolly* and *Smyth*, in the same room, labour under various complaints, proceeding from the same cause—a stagnant putrid air.

I am your most humble servant,

THOMAS CADWALLADER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO ISAAC SEARS.

New-York, May 13, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 2d instant, and am fully of opinion with you that the resolves of Congress should be strictly adhered to. As the regulation of the price of tea, or any other article, is quite foreign to my department, I shall leave such matters to the Provincial Congress, before whom I will this day lay your letter, and I doubt not they will take such steps as will put a stop to the evil you are apprehensive of.

I am, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Mr. *Isaac Sears*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

New-York, May 13, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 6th instant, for which and its several enclosures I return you my thanks. Agreeable to my promise, on the 30th ultimo I wrote Congress respecting the state of your Colony, importuning their attention to it, and that proper measures should be adopted for its relief and defence; a copy of the letter you have enclosed for your perusal and further satisfaction.

It gives me much pleasure to hear there is so much unanimity among you, and that the inhabitants of *Newport* have come to the laudable and necessary resolution you mention. If united, your exertions most probably will have the desired effect; and if they should not be so fully answered as men of our sanguine dispositions hope and expect, yet they will be productive of great benefits and advantages to the Colony, and at the same time promote the publick good.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, May 13, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 4th instant, with the return of the division of the Army under your command, is come to hand. The account you give of your progress in fortifying the town and harbour of *Boston*, is very agreeable. When the works are completed, I think you will have but little to apprehend from the enemy, should they incline to pay you another visit.

Enclosed is a petition from Colonel *Varnum*, which I beg you will attend to. If the facts are as set forth therein, he must be redressed; for if such practices as he complains of are given the least countenance to, it will have the worst of consequences, by encouraging soldiers to shift from one regiment to another, and throw the whole Army into confusion.

I have had no advice from Congress relative to your resignation. I shall write them this day, to know whom they may think proper to appoint to the command in your State. When I receive their answer, you shall be informed thereof.

Enclosed is a copy of a resolve of Congress respecting the cannon in the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Ward*, *Boston*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL WATERBURY.

New-York, May 13, 1776.

SIR: Governour *Trumbull* has been pleased to mention you to me as a proper person to succeed to the command of the regiment lately General *Arnold's*. If you incline to engage in the service again, I should be obliged to you for signifying as much, in order that I may lay the matter before Congress for their approbation.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *David Waterbury*, of *Stamford*.

RICHMOND COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Richmond, May 13, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed you have a copy of the conduct of Mr. *William Dunn*, whom our Committee recommended to the Congress as a proper person to serve as Lieutenant in the Continental Company to be raised in this and *Kings* County. We thought proper to send it to you, that you might lay it before the Congress before he is commissioned. He has caused us a great deal of trouble, and to no purpose.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient and most humble servants.

By order of the Committee: CHRISTIAN JACOBSON.

To Messrs. *Conner* and *J. Journey*, Esquires, Deputies for the County of *Richmond*, in *New-York*.

Richmond County, May 7, 1776.

On the 6th of this instant, the Chairman of the Committee was informed that *William Dunn* had apprehended

and put in jail *Thomas Frost*, High Sheriff of our said County; upon which the Chairman called the Committee to meet this day, in order to hear the accusation which the said *Dunn* had to allege against the said *Thomas Frost*. The Committee accordingly met this day, and sent for *William Dunn*, in order to hear what he had to allege against *Thomas Frost*, High Sheriff of the County of *Richmond*; but the said *William Dunn* refused to comply; sent a messenger to inform the Committee that he would not appear unless the Committee would send a proper guard to guard him. The Committee then assured the messenger that Mr. *Dunn* would be very safe in coming and going; that no person should molest him. But Mr. *Johnson* replied that Mr. *Dunn* did not choose to trust to honour, and would not appear without a guard. The Committee then agreed to send for Captain *Scoby*, to request him to get a guard, and go to Mr. *Jacob Reseau's* house, where Mr. *Dunn* was, and to conduct the said *Dunn* safe to the Committee. Captain *Scoby* accordingly went out in order to get his guard; but before the guard was ready, Captain *Scoby* went in person to Mr. *Dunn*, acquainting him that the Committee had ordered him to come with a guard to conduct him to the Committee, but he thought it needless; and that if Mr. *Dunn* would come with him, (the said *Scoby*;) he would see him safe to the said Committee; which he (the said *Dunn*) agreed to, and appeared before the Committee.

On being asked by the Chairman what reason he had for apprehending and taking *Thomas Frost*, and putting him in jail, and by what authority he made himself master of the jail, by taking the key of said jail into his custody; to which the said *Dunn* replied, that he would give no reason, enter no complaint, nor come to trial before this Committee; and added that he had sent to *Amboy* for assistance to carry the said *Thomas Frost* there to have his trial, and expected the assistance to be here very soon; and then withdrew himself.

The Committee then agreed to wait to see the event. But some time after, the said *William Dunn*, on his own accord, without being sent for, came to the Committee-Chamber and desired admittance, and appeared before the Committee, informing them that he would now enter his complaint against the said *Thomas Frost*; and said that Mr. *Thomas Frost* had advised one of his men to make his escape, and go on board the man-of-war, which he intended to prove by evidence.

The Committee acquainted him that he should produce his evidence; that they were ready to hear them, and come to trial. To which Mr. *Dunn* replied, that he could not bring his evidence till to-morrow, at one o'clock; which, accordingly, the Committee agreed to, but requested that the said *Frost* should not be any longer confined in jail; that he should be admitted to bail for his appearance to-morrow, to have his trial; and that the said *William Dunn* should immediately deliver the key of the jail to the jail-keeper; which he, the said *William Dunn*, at last agreed to.

The Committee then adjourned until to-morrow, at one o'clock in the afternoon.

Richmond County Committee-Chamber, May 8, 1776.

Agreeable to the adjournment of yesterday, the Committee this day met, in order to try Mr. *Thomas Frost* for what *William Dunn* had alleged against him.

The said *William Dunn* being sent for, appeared before the Committee, and said that he could not come to trial this day, on account of not being able to procure his evidence.

The Committee then requested the said *William Dunn* to give into the Committee the names of his evidence, and they would procure the evidence; which the said *Dunn* refused to do, and said that he would be ready with his evidence on *Saturday* next.

The Committee then adjourned the trial of the said *Thomas Frost* until *Saturday*, the 11th instant.

Richmond County Committee-Chamber, May 11, 1776.

Agreeable to the adjournment of the 8th instant, the Committee have this day met, and proceeded to the trial of *Thomas Frost*.

*John Williams*, examined upon oath, saith: That he was the last *Sabbath-day* at Mr. *Romer's* Tavern, at the north side; and that he saw there a man with a surtout coat on,

who encouraged him to go on board the man-of-war; and that he was told the man that was talking to him with a surtout coat was *Frost*; but that he did not know that it was the Sheriff, but by being told it was; and that he knew that it was not *Scoby*, the under Sheriff, for him he personally knew; and he went to the Captain of the riflemen, and told him that he was accused for breaking open the jail; the Captain told him to return back to the officer to whom he belonged; and that he had been that day very much in liquor; and further saith not.

*William Scoby* sworn, saith: That he was, on the afore-said *Sabbath-day*, at *Romer's* Tavern, where the said *Williams* was; and that he did not see nor know that the said *Thomas Frost* had been at the north side or tavern that day; and that he did not believe that he (the said *Frost*) had been at the north side that day; and further saith not.

The Committee then taking into consideration the accusation alleged by *William Dunn* against the said *Thomas Frost*, and it appearing to the Committee that the said accusation was groundless and without any foundation: We do, therefore, resolve to discharge the said *Thomas Frost* from the accusation and charge alleged by the said *William Dunn*, and he is discharged accordingly.

A true copy from the Minutes.

By order of the Committee:

CHRISTIAN JACOBSON, *Chairman*.

MATTHEW ADGATE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

In Committee, Kings District, May 13, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: By the enclosed you will discover a glimmering of such a plot as has seldom appeared in the world since the fall of *Adam*, by the grand deceiver and supplanter of truth.

The surprising progress and lengthy strides that this spirit makes, according to the discoveries we have been able to make, (which is very lately,) we take this earliest and immediate opportunity to advertise you of, and pray that you would immediately consider its importance, and as you find, so act. The bearer we recommend to your examination in the premises, but must beseech that the utmost secrecy and despatch be used to carry something into execution for the fullest discovery and overthrow of this most dark and dreadful scheme to overthrow this once happy land. To some members of this Committee these things are made known; but they enjoined the oath of secreting names, which must suffice in that point. But the information pray examine, and make what you can of it, and add what you can to it; for believe it, the plan is as dark as hell.

Many other circumstances and things perfectly agree with these informations; and we depend on it that the Tories have a set time (when, we cannot find) to rise against the country. It is very near; this information we depend on to be true.

Sir, you will excuse our troubling you on this subject when the all of this country is so near ruin.

We are, sir, your very humble servants,

MATTHEW ADGATE,

*Chairman of the Committee of Kings District.*

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Commander-in-Chief of the Forces belonging to the United Colonies.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO ALBANY COMMITTEE.

Fort George, May 13, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Some ships of war with troops arrived on the 4th instant at *Quebeck*, which obliged our troops to raise the siege. We lost about two hundred of the sick, who were too ill to be removed, and a few others who were out in detached parties as guards; some of our cannon and most of our provisions; so that our Army suffers for want of meat, as none is to be had in *Canada*. And notwithstanding the proper and immediate measures you took to procure carriages, in consequence of the last letter I had the honour to address you, very few are as yet come up, and the Army must absolutely come out of *Canada*, unless immediately supplied. Let me therefore entreat you to try once more. Perhaps if the principal gentlemen of the city were to go to the different Districts, it would have a good effect, and

possibly be the means of preventing the evacuation of *Canada* by our troops.

Pray send to *Esopus* for carriages.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Sub-Committee of the City and County of *Albany*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED FAIRFIELD, MAY 13, 1776.

More Tory business. Last *Sunday* Captain *Harding*, in the brig *Defence*, had the happiness of taking a number of Tories who were crossing over to *Long-Island*, on some of their pious errands, I suppose; among whom was one *McNeal*, a wretch you have often seen up town. He generally wore a white hat and blue silk jacket; in exchange for which, I hope, they will give him a coat-of-mail, that is, one of lime and stone.

It is said there were a number of letters found on them, giving an account of their diabolical schemes, together with the names of several of their associates. In consequence of which, a number of gentlemen resolved to break up the den, and set off to *Ridgefield*; among whom was the bold asserter of his country's cause, Major *Dimon*, who, I have this moment heard, had like to have lost his life, in reposing too much confidence in one of the villains. It seems he was very active in taking one *Lyons*, who, after he had surrendered, invited him in, where he had a number of the brother murderers concealed, that fell on him and would have put an end to his life, had not some of his friends very providentially come to his assistance. The Major, I am told, is much wounded in the head, but still had resolution to go in quest of the others. You shall hear further in my next.

RECANTATION OF JOSIAH STIBBINS.

Whereas *Josiah Stibbins*, of *Ridgefield*, in *April* last, was judged inimical to the liberties of *America*, and hath been held up to publick view by the Committee of said town as such, by being advertised: Said *Stibbins* hath since appeared before said Committee, and made reflections and declarations, as follow, viz:

I, *Josiah Stibbins*, of *Ridgefield*, do acknowledge that my general conduct, both by words and actions, in time past, has been in opposition to the cause of the United *American* Colonies, carrying on against the King's troops; for which conduct I am heartily sorry, and sincerely desire the forgiveness of my neighbours, and all the friends of the rights and liberties of *America*; and do solemnly declare that for the future I will fully and heartily join in conjunction with my country, and do my utmost in defence of the rights and liberties of *America* against the King's troops that have been sent forth to dragoon us into a state of slavery.

Witness my hand, this 13th day of *May*, 1776.

JOSIAH STIBBINS.

*Voted*, That the above reflections and declarations are sufficient to restore him to the favour of the friends of *American* liberty.

Signed by order of the Committee,

STEPHEN SMITH, *Chairman*.

COLONEL GRIDLEY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 13, 1776.

SIR: I received your Excellency's orders of 20th *April*, with a copy of the request of the Committee of Congress enclosed, and have, agreeable thereto, been to *Cape Anne*, and made a critical survey of the same. The plan that accompanies this is a survey made by Mr. *Holland*, which I luckily met with, and have examined in the essential parts, and have added the soundings and some shoals which that plan had not, and have been as correct as the time would permit.

I have also sent plans of the several forts, erected at *Gloucester*, which you will please to observe by the red letters referred to in the plans. The letter H, which is at *Mussel-Point*, is a height well adapted for a fort of six battering cannon, which will greatly annoy any ships coming into the harbour, as they must come near it to avoid a shoal, and the battery being on such an eminence, it can-

not be hurt from the ships' tops; and the fort being only an oblong square picketed, will be easily and gladly made by the inhabitants, and can be easily reinforced or retreat with safety.

In my opinion, this harbour is a place of great consequence to keep possession of. At present there are two hundred and fifty men to guard it; but they are dispersed from *Squam*, round the Cape, to *Gloucester*, which is a great extent, and they cannot suddenly be collected together. They want cannon, ammunition, and men. Should there be an alarm, they cannot be assisted from any place nearer than *Ipswich*, which is twelve miles distant. They inform me four hundred of their men are enlisted into the Army, and very few remain fit for service. *Manchester*, eight miles on this side of *Gloucester*, is without any men or fort; a company of men, and a small redoubt (with three or four cannon) made there, at small expense, would be the safety of that place; which place being cut off, would greatly hinder the communication with *Cape Ann*; as from that place to *Beverly* there is water enough for the whole Navy of *England* to anchor in. I have mentioned to several members of the Court here the necessity, in my opinion, of their furnishing *Gloucester* with cannon and men, as a fleet is daily expected, and may do mischief before the Congress can have time to act their pleasure from this representation.

Fort *Hill* and *Dorchester-Point* Forts, *Charlestown* Fort, and the fort on *Noddle's Island*, are now in a posture of defence, and with platforms laid, and cannon mounted on them, except *Noddle's Island*, which will soon be done. Three cannon are mounted on the works at *Castle William*, and as soon as an embrasure and platform can be finished, a cannon will be mounted. We shall be most backward in the laboratory way, which I shall not be backward in hastening with all my influence.

At *Gloucester* I received your Excellency's letter of 28th *April*, which surprised me at first; but when I considered the fears of the people in general in this town, their ignorance of military works, their aptness to prate of things they do not understand, and in many of them a malignant, deceitful disposition, my surprise ceased. I know I have exerted every nerve to the utmost in my power to forward the works. The soldiers have complained their duty has been more severe since the possession of *Boston* than before, for the whole were every day on duty of fatigue or guard. I have pressed the members of the Court and the inhabitants of this town to lend their assistance, and after some consideration, have effected their aid. It is my strongest inclination to forward everything for the good of the country, maugre the insinuations of detractors.

I would have sent plans of the forts here, but have not time at present, as I must set forward this day for *New-London*.

I am, with great regard, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

RICHARD GRIDLEY.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, at *New-York*.

MESHECH WEARE TO COLONEL CUSHING.

Hampton Falls, May 13, 1776.

SIR: Your letter, requesting that we should have some regiments in readiness to assist you in case of an attack, which there was reason to expect, has been laid before the Committee of Safety for this Colony, who thereupon immediately gave orders to the Colonels of the several regiments to take immediate care to have the men under their respective commands properly equipped, and ready to move on the shortest notice, upon any requisition from your Colony or this. The Committee view it as a common cause we are concerned in, and will readily do all in their power in support of it. I am directed by the Committee to acquaint you, in case of an attack, or your wanting immediate assistance, upon your informing the Colonels of any of the regiments most convenient, bordering on your Colony, they have orders to afford you all the assistance they can. We have no doubt of receiving the like assistance from you, in case the attack should be made on us.

I am, sir, &c.

MESHECH WEARE.

To the Hon. *Thomas Cushing*, Esquire.

## LETTER AND PETITION FROM STEPHEN PARKER TO JAMES BOWDOIN.

Machias, May 13, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: You may remember I waited on you some time last *September* with a letter from Mr. *Timothy Fitch*, craving your interest for permission to send a vessel to the *West-Indies*; in consequence of which you were pleased to write Colonel *Warren* on the subject, and recommend the same. On my arrival at *Watertown*, presenting your letter, and informing the Colonel of my business, he advised me not to mention the matter to the General Court, as thinking it would not be granted. I submitted and returned; and having expended what money I was possessed of in seeking after relief for the inhabitants of *Machias*, I mentioned to Mr. *Fitch* my real opinion was, if I could proceed to the bay in *Nova-Scotia*, and procure a quantity of hay, it would be of eminent service to our people, as a large stock of cattle must die if no hay could be obtained but what was cut in the place, we being supplied with hundreds of tons from *Nova-Scotia* yearly. Mr. *Fitch* joined in sentiment with me, and accordingly agreed to allow me a commission for transacting some business; procured three or four hundred bushels of corn, and advised me, as soon as the brig he sent was despatched, to get a schooner and proceed to *Machias*. The command of this brig was given to Captain *Thomas Fossey*, who, arriving at *East Passage*, we immediately proceeded to *Cape Forschue*, (alias *Yarmouth*;) here I agreed for a schooner of one Mr. *Tinkham*, and seven tons of salt hay, no *English* being to be had; reserved what my commissions came to in provisions, and expected to proceed directly to *Machias* on the brig sailing; but finding the hay so damaged as to be unfit for anything, and my being obliged to give fifty dollars for the run, freight or no freight, it being now the 1st of *January*, I concluded, from the difficulties of weather and disappointment in hay, to seek passage another and cheaper way; and the very first that presented I embraced, at the expense of ten dollars, though only twenty-five leagues distant, bringing with me in provisions (which Mr. *Fitch* shipped) what my commissions entitled me to.

May it please your Honour, my ignorance of the resolves of the Grand Congress, my necessitous circumstances, and real concern for my family, with my ardent desire of serving the inhabitants of *Machias*, and not lucrative motives, or the remotest thought of joining myself with the enemies of *America*, were the cause of my putting foot in the Government of *Nova-Scotia*. And I here solemnly declare to your Honour that I went to a place (viz: *Yarmouth*) which is inhabited almost entirely by *New-England* people, and who appear to be as true friends to the welfare of *America* and grand cause of liberty as any person whatever; nor have I corresponded with or sold any articles to any other, having strictly avoided furnishing any inhabitant of *Halifax*, officer, soldier, or seaman, belonging to the Crown, or any transport engaged in the service thereof, with one article, great or small. On my arrival here, as I had been to *Nova-Scotia*, the inhabitants seem dissatisfied; and to what length it may grow I know not. I therefore presume most earnestly to crave your Honour's candour and interest with the honourable Court in my behalf; for if I have offended, it is not with any design or the least alienation from the great and glorious cause in which *America* is engaged; but the effect of ignorance, and pure necessity; for from the first of my leaving *Machias* for *Philadelphia*, which was early last *July*, my principles and declarations, publick and private, have been immoveably fixed in the most steadfast attachment to the liberties and prosperity of this suffering land, *America*. I beseech, for the sake of my poor distressed ailing wife and helpless children, that I may not be deemed an enemy to the welfare of my native country, the cause of *America*, or the least cool thereto; or be made to suffer by censure or otherwise; for as I ever have been, I now am, and trust ever shall be, ready to give the most solemn assurances of my fervent regard to the laws, dignity, and interest, of this virtuous, oppressed, and most justly struggling land.

I beg leave to lay these my earnest requests at your Honour's feet; and subscribe myself, with profound respect, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

STEPHEN PARKER.

To the Honourable James Bowdoin, Esq.

P. S. I presume to enclose a copy of my Petition to the Honourable Court.

To the Honourable Council and the Honourable Representatives of the Colony of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: With the profoundest respect and submission I beg leave to acquaint your Honours that the 5th of *July* last I took passage from this place for *Philadelphia*, in hope of obtaining a supply of provision for the inhabitants here. As I had not cash to purchase, the Rev. Mr. *James Lyon* furnished me with a letter of recommendation to his friend *Jonathan Smith*, Esq., of *Philadelphia*; but, after the most earnest application to that gentleman, and others, during a month's stay in the city, with offers of mortgaging a considerable interest till payment of one hundred barrels of flour, finding no probability of success, and having nearly expended the trifle of money I carried with me, I took passage with Captain *Edward Bacon*, of *Barnstable*, in a sloop loaded with flour, belonging to Colonel *Doane*, of *Welfleet*, bound for said place. Arriving at *Barnstable*, I made pressing suit to Colonel *Doane*, offering him the same, but was here unsuccessful. I then tried Captain *Solomon Davis*, *Meletiah Bourne*, Esq., and Colonel *Joseph Otis*, of *Barnstable*, for assistance; but these gentlemen not being disposed to risk or credit their interest, and my money being gone, I was obliged to sell two of three barrels of flour, which I brought from *Philadelphia* for my family. I then met Mr. *Shubael Lovell*, of *Barnstable*, who gave me encouragement of sending a small schooner with some provisions to *Machias*; but failing of obtaining the provisions, or fearing to risk his vessel, this also fell through. My solicitude was now turned to get home with all speed; and going from *Highnass* to *Nantucket* with Mr. *Lovell*, he there mentioned my case to Mr. *Timothy Fitch*, who told me if I could obtain permission for exporting lumber to the *West-Indies* he would supply me with provisions. In consequence of which I prosecuted a journey to *Watertown*, waiting on Colonel *Joseph Otis* and the Honourable *James Bowdoin*, who furnished me with recommendatory letters to the Honourable *James Warren*; but Colonel *Warren* presuming the matter would not be acceptable to the honourable House, I returned, full of anxiety and distress, to *Nantucket*, being reduced so low as to fear I should either suffer or be obliged to solicit the hand of charity. On arrival at *Nantucket* I let Mr. *Fitch* know my circumstances, with the situation of *Machias*, and informed him I thought I could serve that place effectually if I could go to *Nova-Scotia*, and send or carry hay from thence, which we always supplied ourselves with from said Government, for the support of our cattle. Mr. *Fitch* coincided in sentiment with me, and we purchased of Captain *Dunham*, of the *Vineyard*, three hundred and thirteen bushels of *Indian* and fifteen bushels of rye corn, which was increased by a trifle of said articles, and some rye flour and bread Mr. *Fitch* had by him; and we were preparing to sail, when five or six people at *Nantucket* appeared dissatisfied, on which I was advised by the inhabitants to make application to the Committee at *Falmouth*. This I did, and informing them what pains I had taken and at what expense I had been to serve *Machias*, with my earnest desire of getting home with what I could procure, I obtained their consent to sail, on which we left *Nantucket* in a brigantine commanded by Captain *Thomas Fossey*; and meeting with one vessel only, which appeared to chase us, arrived at *East Passage*, from which place we immediately proceeded to *Cape Forschue*, in the Bay of *Fundy*, and directly opposite *Machias*; here I disposed of what was on board, save a small matter sold Mr. *William Pitts*, at *East Passage*, (exclusive of what I was entitled to from a commission allowed me, and which I strictly reserved in provision to carry to *Machias*,) to *New-England* people only, who appeared real friends to the welfare of *America*. On arrival, I engaged a schooner of one Mr. *Tinkham*, and seven loads of salt hay, (no *English* being to be had,) intending, immediately on the brig's sailing, to proceed therewith for *Machias*; but the hay proving very bad, and none else to be got, I failed in this, but embraced the first opportunity I could meet of getting to *Machias* with my provisions, at the expense of ten dollars.



May it please your Honours: Ignorance, inadvertence, and absolute necessity, were the sole cause of my setting foot in the Government of *Nova-Scotia*. And during my continuance there (which was at *Cape Forschue*) I neither corresponded, countenanced, or associated with any of the enemies of *America*, but most warmly espoused the cause of liberty, and bore unfeigned testimony against the iniquitous, tyrannical, Ministerial measures and acts of the *British* Parliament. Nor was this confined to my tongue alone, but my hand witnessed the same, as leisure and opportunity gave me leave, copies of which I humbly crave leave to lay at the feet of your Honours, most solemnly declaring them to be authentick.

May it please your Honours: From the first of my leaving *Machias*, last *July*, to my arrival a few days since, I have not ceased endeavours to serve the place to the utmost of my ability; and I do most solemnly declare that nothing has, is, or can be remoter from my heart than an inclination to aid or abet the enemies of *America*, liberty and freedom, and in this necessary contest am willing to risk my interest in life; and for this purpose did strictly recommend to Captain *Fossey* to bring a quantity of powder for the use of the Colony. Therefore, throwing myself at the feet of your Honours, I most humbly crave for myself and distressed family your Honours' pardon and protection; and, as in duty bound, shall ever pray for your Honours' consummate happiness and prosperity.

STEPHEN PARKER.

*Machias*, May 11, 1776.

MONSIEUR DUMAS TO THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE.

Utrecht, May 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I wrote the 9th to the person who wrote me the letter of the 6th, (of which I have given you a copy,) that if what he had to say to me was pressing, I would go and return in two succeeding nights, to be with him *Sunday*, the 12th, which is between the two; but if the interview could admit a week's delay, I should be able to make the journey more conveniently. He answered the next day (10th of *May*) as follows:

"I have received, sir, the letter you did me the honour to write. I obey instantly the order you have given to answer you as to the day when I shall be able to have the pleasure of seeing you. As what I shall have the honour of saying to you is not pressing, you may put off till *Saturday* next, (eight days hence,) that is to say, the 18th of this month, the visit with which you flatter me; nay, I take the liberty to anticipate you in the offer of expenses, in all cases where your good offices will be useful to me. Flattered, honoured, as I am with the acquaintance I have made with you, I should be very sorry to be a burden to you, and to abuse your kindness. I have the honour to be, very respectfully, sir, at your command."

Do not think, gentlemen, that a childish vanity leads me to recite to you this letter, and to take to myself sincerely the compliments which are addressed to me.

*May 21st*.—I am at length returned from my journey, with which I have been much satisfied, because I think you will have reason to be so. After we had conversed some time on the great and very late news of the evacuation of *Boston* by your enemies, as a new mark of the wisdom of your operations, our friend (whose name I have promised not to reveal) said, the King of *England* does not forget himself, nevertheless, as you see; and he showed me in a *Gazette* a prohibitory edict, very severe, of the Empress Queen of *Hungary*, against all exportation of arms and munitions from her States for *America*. I had already seen it, and I told him so. But what you do not know, said he, is, that the King has demanded this of the Empress, by a letter written with his own hand. I gave him to understand that I hoped this Court would not be so partial. You shall know, he replied, for you will comprehend it. As to your first demand, the mediation of the King cannot take place whilst the Colonies are subjects of the King of *England*, who, besides, would not accept it. As to your second demand, the King is a true Knight: his word is sacred; he has given it to the *English* to live in peace with them; he will hold to it. While *France* is not at war with the *English*, he will not ally himself against them with the Colo-

nies, and will not furnish aids to the latter. But, on the other hand, for the same reason, the *Americans* have the same protection and liberty as all other *English* to resort to *France*, to export thence merchandise, arms, and munitions of war, without however forming magazines of them in *France*, which is not permitted by any nation. Besides, added he, the Colonies have no need that either *France* or *Spain* should enter into this war. Commerce alone will furnish to the *Americans* all that they want to defend themselves. I am of his opinion. I think, even, it will be more advantageous to you, and to *France* also, that she should not be hasty to declare openly for you. Once more, gentlemen, your union, your constant love of liberty, your fortitude in turning from all that looks like luxury, and in despising it; your hatred of tyranny and despotism, which are the sad fruits of luxury; in fine, all your republican virtues, will render you superior to your enemies, and invincible even without allies. These, however, will not be wanting, be assured; for it cannot be thought that with what is passing in your part of the world, ours can long remain at peace. The time will come when your friends will show themselves, and when your alliance will not only be accepted, but sought. Meanwhile you have struck a great and wise blow in driving your enemies from *Boston*. They publish that they have evacuated the place with profound political motives; the publick laughs at this pretence.

I forgot to mention to you that the person in question offered to reimburse to me the expenses of my journey, and that I answered they were already paid; on which he requested me to tell him at least in what he could do me a favour. I answered, that he was doing me such in rendering great services to the *Americans*. Finally, he desired me to correspond from time to time with him. I engaged to do it, and shall not fail. Thus it depends only on you, gentlemen, to render this correspondence more and more interesting. On my part, I will be vigilant to profit by all events that can make any change in *Europe*. Those which happen in *America* will require, without doubt, that you give me frequently new instructions and orders, provided always with letters of credence, or at least with one that will serve for the time, as you judge proper. I know to whom to address myself to ask for intelligence at the Court of *France*, and to have an answer in a few days.

*June 6th*.—Here you have a copy of a letter from *London*, dated *May 21*. You know well from whom it is. I have sent to him under the envelop the two letters which Mr. *Story* had left with me, and I added a cypher, which he has already used with success.

"Everything is safe. I shall write you fully next week by our friend *Story*. One *Hortalez* will apply to you on business that concerns our friends. He has your address. Be so good as to assist him."

I expect these gentlemen with impatience, and shall do all that depends on me for your service and theirs.

I trust you will always answer me speedily, and inform me if my letters reach you. I will send you once more a general copy of my preceding letters to supply the loss of one or both, in case the vessels that carry them are lost or are taken.

When I promised the Minister, with whom I had an interview on your affairs, not to name him to you, it is only until you expressly require that I make him known to you; for in that case you may know him when you will.

In about eight days I shall leave *Utrecht* for a country house within seven leagues of the *Hague*, where I expect to pass the summer.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

DUMAS.

To the Committee of Secret Correspondence.

LOUDOUN COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, May 14, 1775.

*Richard Morlan* being summoned to appear before this Committee, for speaking words inimical to the liberties of *America*, and tending to discourage a Minute-man from returning to his duty; and also publickly declaring he would not muster, and if fined would oppose the collection of the fine with his gun; the charges being proved against him, and he heard in his defence, the Committee think proper to hold

the said *Morlan* up to the publick as an enemy to their rights and liberties; and have ordered that this Resolution be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

CHRISTOPHER GREENUP, Clerk.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO GERARD HOPKINS, JUN.  
[No. 156.] Annapolis, May 14, 1776.

SIR: The Council of Safety are desirous of knowing what publick arms are at *Baltimore Town*, in the magazine, in the hands of the manufacturers, and elsewhere; and request you would immediately send them down, if there be twenty or upwards, that a distribution may be made amongst the Independent Companies. We want but few arms now, including those we have here, to arm all the companies completely. We are, &c.

To Gerard Hopkins, Jun.

R. H. HARRISON TO COLONEL TUPPER.

New-York, May 14, 1776.

SIR: His Excellency received yours of the 13th instant, and it is his desire that you take every possible means to prevent an intercourse and communication with the ship-of-war, and to hurry the fitting of the other boats.

As to dislodging the people at the Light-House, he does not mean to advise an attempt, unless you are morally certain that it will be attended with success. A miscarriage would damp the spirits of the men at the first set-out, be held disgraceful, and the experiment in such case be considered as a departure from the plan and design you went on.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

R. H. HARRISON.

To Lieutenant-Colonel Benjamin Tupper.

CHRISTOPHER SMITH TO ROBERT BENSON.

Long-Island, Jamaica, May 14, 1776.

SIR: Observing in yesterday's newspaper a resolve from the Congress, ordering every person who has withdrawn himself from the city, since the 1st of *June* last, to return without delay; as I do not know (though I have not been without having some of my family here for this two years past) whether I may not be included among those who have withdrawn, (at the same time I would inform you that, through the infirmity of my body, I have been excused any duty in the city for this eighteen years past,) I would request, if I am not included among those who have withdrawn, that the Congress will be pleased to grant me a certificate, that I may show it to the Committee of this town, that I am excluded from said resolve; but if I am not, I will return to the city when desired; which am to beg you will be pleased to return me answer.

I am, with respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

CHRISTOPHER SMITH.

To Mr. Robert Benson.

COLONEL LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort Constitution, May 14, 1776.

SIR: I arrived here the 9th instant, but did not take the command till to-day, as Colonel *Nicoll* did not think himself relieved before.

These garrisons are, at present, in a most deplorable situation, as your Excellency may observe by the enclosed returns. We are also much in want of an Infirmary, as the sick and well are obliged to huddle together in the same rooms. The Commissioners desired me to mention this matter to your Excellency as worthy of attention.

The fortifications intended here, with a few improvements, will render them almost impregnable, and impassable, if a boom was thrown across the river opposite them, which I think very practicable, as the river at this place is no more than five hundred yards, its depth eighteen fathoms, the tide not so rapid as at *New-York*, and a very bold shore. Two whaleboats, with oars, at each post, are much wanted, to render the communication more easy. I fancy they might now be bought cheap at *New-York*, as they cannot be employed in the fishery; also, a boat to transport stores from one post to another.

Colonel *Nicoll* tells me he represented to your Excellency

the necessity of an allowance of rum for the men upon fatigue at this post, and that your reply was that they should be allowed a gill per man. An order from your Excellency to the Commissary-General would procure us a supply of that necessary article; on working parties its efficacy is well known. The whole garrison are upon duty every day at this post, and continue on fatigue nine hours a day. This garrison has been supplied with fresh provisions only once within the month—I fear an omission in the Commissary; if continued much longer will infallibly introduce the scurvy here.

I fear I tire you; but thought it my duty to give your Excellency an exact account of the state of these garrisons, that if anything unfortunate should happen, my reputation should not lay open to censure. Some tents will be necessary here, about twenty. I send this by Lieutenant *Smith*, who will receive any orders your Excellency shall think proper to favour me with. When I begin to think of our wants, they occur so fast that I fear I shall never have done. The Committee have supplied us with no money yet.

I remain, with all respect, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON,

Lieutenant-Colonel commanding at these Garrisons.

To His Excellency General Washington.

WILLIAM ELLSWORTH TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Kingston, May 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Whereas a resolve of Congress, bearing date the 3d of *April* last past, ordering the discharge of *Azor Betts* and *John Blackner* out of our jail, provided they would comply with the directions mentioned in the said resolve: The resolve was delivered to the Committee of *Kingston*, by the hands of *Blackner's* wife. The Committee, after reading the resolve, concluded to discharge the prisoners mentioned in said resolve, although the Committee had no particular orders so to do; but did discharge them on this express condition, that the prisoners should go down to *New-York*, and appear before the Committee of Safety or the Provincial Congress, and acquaint either of the Houses aforementioned in what manner and how they were discharged. The Committee also promised the prisoners that the Committee would write a letter to the Committee of Safety or Provincial Congress, on what condition the Committee had discharged the prisoners. On which condition the prisoners promised to go down to *New-York*, and appear before the Congress; but Mr. *Blackner*, instead of complying with his promise made to the Committee of *Kingston*, has endeavoured by various pretences to elude his promise, and trifle with the Committee, to serve his own sinister views; and in order to give a plausible pretence for his staying here, the Committee have information that *Blackner* has written a letter to the Provincial Congress that the Committee detained him here, and would not let him have his liberty. The Committee are highly affronted that the Committee should be charged with detaining him, when the Committee, out of mere compassion, released him on the condition above-mentioned. He, as a base fellow, deceived us, and charges the Committee with a notorious falsehood; therefore the Committee have now ordered him to go down and appear before the Congress, to make him comply with his promise to the Committee, and the order of the Committee; and if the Congress think he deserves more compliments, they shall rest the matter with the Congress; and remain your humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM ELLSWORTH, Chairman.

BRYAN LEFFERTY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Esopus, May 14, 1776.

SIR: By my repeated applications to you, I fear that I trespass on the goodness of a person to whom I am an utter stranger; and the only excuse I can plead in justification of writing so often is, that of unjust treatment, and the natural disposition of mankind to apply where there grievances may be redressed. On the 21st of *January* last one of the Committee for the County of *Tryon* (where I formerly resided) called on me to go a few miles to a house where part of the Committee were then sitting, and at the

same time informed me that I was one of the six persons who were nominated as hostages or prisoners to go to *Lancaster* or *Reading*, in *Pennsylvania*, and that I must be in *Albany* on the *Saturday* following. Soon after my arrival there, I made repeated applications to General *Schuyler* to know my crime, conscious to myself that no part of my conduct could be pointed out in which I had in the least deviated from the resolves of the honourable the Continental Congress; to which applications I never got any satisfactory answers. I then begged to be sent to *Philadelphia*, or permitted to go myself. For the performance of my arrival there, I offered any security he would require, nay, I offered to give the Colonel, the Major, and the greatest part of the officers belonging to the *New-Jersey* Battalion, likewise Colonel *William Allen*, of the *Pennsylvania* troops, and many others; but every proposal I made was rejected. On the 7th of *April* I was sent from *Albany* to this place, where, immediately after my arrival, I was locked up in the common jail, in a room that the moment before was occupied by a criminal, and no person, not even Mrs. *Lefferty*, or a servant, was admitted in. I only beg the privileges of a fair trial; nothing I wish for more than that of being heard; if found guilty let me be punished. I will suffer then without murmuring; but, on the contrary, if innocent, I am certain every gentleman of feeling will join in opinion with me that I am injured. I solemnly declare that as yet no crime has been alleged against me, neither can there be any touching the publick cause. The bearer is waiting; therefore beg you will excuse the scrawl, and incorrectness. I shall rely entirely on your goodness. I have not the least doubt but you will act in such manner as will afford me relief.

I am, with respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

BRYAN LEFFERTY.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

SIR: General *Sullivan* will order you to proceed to *Johnstown*, with a detachment of the regiment under your command. On your arrival there, you will take up your quarters at the house of *Gilbert Tree*, innholder, and give notice to the Highlanders, who live in the vicinity of the town, to repair to it; and when any number are collected there, you will send off their baggage, infirm women and children, in wagons; for which you will apply to the Committee of *Tryon* County, or some of them.

You will make an exact list of the men, women, and children, distinguishing those under five years old, and those from five and under twelve, from those beyond that age; copy of which you will transmit to me.

You will give the strictest order that no abuse be given to the persons of these people, and that all their effects be secured in such a manner that the most trifling part of their property may not be destroyed.

After having secured the Highlanders, you will let Sir *John Johnson* know that you have a letter from me, which you are ordered to deliver in person, and beg his attendance to receive it. If he comes as soon as you have delivered the letter, and he has read it, you are immediately to make him close prisoner, and carefully guard him, that he may not have the least opportunity of escape. When you have done this you are to repair to his house, taking him with you; and after having placed proper sentinels to prevent any person belonging to the family from carrying out papers, you are to examine his papers in his own presence, and in the presence of *William Duer*, Esq., who accompanies you, and with whom I wish you to consult when any difficulty arises.

If you find any papers relative to any intended operations against the cause of *America*, or any letters from *British* Governours, or officers or agents of the Ministry, you will make a list of such papers and letters, copy whereof you will deliver to Sir *John Johnson*, and another, together with such papers and letters, you will transmit to me.

You and Mr. *Duer* will both give your words of honour that you will discover to no persons whatever the contents of any papers or letters which are of a private nature, and which do not affect the cause of *America*.

Although Sir *John Johnson* is to be closely guarded, he

is by no means to experience the least ill-treatment in his own person, or those of his family; and you are to be particularly careful that none of the men under your command, or any person whatever, destroy or take away the most trifling part of his property, except arms and ammunition, which you are to secure, and bring down with you, and deliver to Mr. *Philip Van Rensselaer*, Storekeeper, with a charge to keep them safe until further orders from me.

In securing Sir *John Johnson*, and in searching his house, I wish the least tumult possible; and, to that end, you are not to suffer a private soldier to enter it, unless by your immediate order.

You will constantly keep strong guards, and a good look-out, that you may not experience a surprise, both in marching up, whilst you remain there, and on your return. Having secured Sir *John Johnson*, and brought him to *Albany*, you are there to cause him to be guarded with the same attention, and to send me notice of his arrival.

I am, sir, your most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER, Major-General.

To Colonel *Dayton*.

COLONEL WAYNE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 14, 1776.

SIR: In obedience to your Excellency's commands, I have waited on the General, and find sufficient of arms for the remainder of my battalion; for which I obtained an order, and expect they will be put into proper repair by the time Lieutenant-Colonel *Johnston* arrives with the troops, except bayonet-scabbards, which cannot be procured for want of leather. I also have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that some hundred stand more may be had here, which, with a little improvement, will be fit for service.

The day after to-morrow I march with the detachment of my battalion, now on the spot; the other part of the brigade are either gone or go to-morrow with General *Sullivan*.

I shall always be glad to receive, and ready to obey, any orders your Excellency may please to favour me with, and to serve you with the best service of, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

ANTHONY WAYNE.

To General *Washington*.

P. S. We have disagreeable intelligence from *Canada*, the particulars of which I doubt not but you are acquainted with before now. We keep it as secret as possible.

GENERAL THOMPSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chamblly, May 14, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived at this place yesterday evening, and shall immediately set off down the *Sorel*. Colonel *Patterson's* Regiment is ordered to *Montreal*; Colonel *Greaton's* and part of Colonel *Bond's* are gone down the *Sorel* river; and Colonel *Poor's* is behind at *Ticonderoga*, for want of provisions to bring them on. Colonel *Baldwin*, with the carpenters and smiths, I expect hourly.

The news of this country you will have at large from Dr. *Franklin*, whom I met above *St. John's* yesterday.

I cannot help being a little surprised at the confused manner in which our Army retreated from before *Quebeck*, and still more to hear that it is intended to abandon the country as far as the mouth of the *Sorel*. The last part of my intelligence I cannot think is true, and still expect to find General *Thomas* with part of the Army at *Richelieu*. That grand pass, and all the country above it, we surely can keep possession of. I shall warmly recommend the fortifying *Point Deschambault*, and hope it will be gone into; and I think there is nothing to prevent our doing it.

The confused state of this country is past description; but matters will be soon settled; and I am sure that if we are supplied with powder, provisions, and intrenching tools, all will be well.

I expect to be at the mouth of the *Sorel* river this evening, and shall write your Excellency from General *Thomas's* camp.

I am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM THOMPSON.

To General *Washington*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 14, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I this moment received from General *Schuyler* the enclosed melancholy account from *Canada*. In consequence of which, I am ordered to tarry with my brigade until the provisions are sent over; so that my departure from this place, which was to take place to-morrow, will not happen. All the brigade, except *Dayton* and *Wayne's*, are gone on. *Dayton* was to have marched to-morrow morning, and *Wayne*, with his part of a regiment, on the next day. I am anxious to go forward, but cannot go beyond my orders; nor dare I attempt to return to *York*. I must content myself to remain in the centre of security till our provisions are passed over the Lake, when, perhaps, it will be too late to assist our distressed friends in *Canada*. I shall do everything in my power to assist in forwarding the provisions, and shall follow them as soon as possible.

I enclose your Excellency a copy of General *Schuyler's* letter to me, which must be my direction till I have some directions from your Excellency. In the interim, I am, with much esteem, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Fort George, May 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: You will see by the enclosed (which after perusal you will seal and instantly forward) the dreadful situation of our troops in *Canada*. Agreeable to the request of the Commissioners, I have ordered your brigade to halt, as you will see by the orders which Captain *Wendall* carries. I wish you to march such of your brigade as may still be at *Albany*, except about two hundred men, to any convenient place a few miles on this side, where they may supply themselves with fuel, to save the immoderate expense their stay at *Albany* will occasion.

Pray visit the corps that are gone on, and give all the assistance possible to forward the provisions.

I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Sullivan*.

P. S. As many of the intrenching tools are at *Half-Moon* or *Stillwater*, I wish the troops that have left *Albany* could be employed in repairing the roads.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, Monday, May 13, 1776—six o'clock, P. M.

DEAR SIR: This moment Colonel *Weisenfels* and Mr. *Mercer* arrived here with the melancholy intelligence contained in the enclosed copies of letters from the honourable the Commissioners of Congress in *Canada*, and General *Arnold*. I must of necessity comply with their request of halting the troops, otherwise those in *Canada*, under their present circumstances, must starve.

This event will cause such an alteration in the arrangement I have made, that I must haste to the communication below, not daring to confide so important a measure as the bringing on the provisions from *Albany* to any person.

Be assured, my dear General, that I shall do everything in my power to prevent the disaster a scarcity of provisions would occasion in *Canada*.

I am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Mr. *Mercer* is a merchant from *Quebeck*. He will soon be with your Excellency, and give you a minute detail. Pray order up lead, and provisions of the meat kind.

COMMISSIONERS TO CANADA TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 10, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Colonel *Campbell* arrived here early this morning from *Quebeck*. He informs that five ships of war arrived there last *Monday*, (the 6th,) about sunrise, viz: two large ships, two frigates, and a tender. The enemy made a sally

on *Monday*, between ten and eleven o'clock, in a body supposed not to be less than a thousand. Our forces were so dispersed that not more than two hundred could be collected at Head-Quarters. In this situation, a retreat was inevitable, and made in the utmost precipitation and confusion, with the loss of our cannon on the batteries, provisions, five hundred stand of small-arms, and a batteau load of powder, going down with Colonel *Allen*. Colonel *Campbell* believes the loss of men inconsiderable, except the sick in the respective hospitals, amounting in the whole to about two hundred, so ill as not to be removed, who have fallen into the enemy's hands.

Our Army are now on their way to the mouth of the *Sorel*, where they propose to make a stand. Colonel *Greaton's* battalion is arrived there, and we expect the residue of the brigade, under the command of General *Thompson*, is arrived before this at *St. Johns*. From the present appearance of things, it is very probable we shall lie under the necessity of abandoning *Canada*, at least all except that part which lies on the *Sorel*. We may certainly keep possession of *St. Johns* until the enemy can bring up against that post a superior force, and an artillery to besiege it.

A further reinforcement will only increase our distress. An immediate supply of provisions from over the Lakes is absolutely necessary for the preservation of the troops already in this Province, as we shall be obliged to evacuate all this country, except that part of it already mentioned. No provisions can be drawn from *Canada*; the subsistence, therefore, of our Army will entirely depend on the supplies it can receive, and that immediately, from *Ticonderoga*.

We need not mention the propriety of immediately fitting out the vessels at that place to bring over provisions, and the sending off batteaus, and constructing more, for drawing the troops out of *Canada*, should we be constrained by superior force to take that measure, and in the interim to bring provisions. It is probable a considerable part of the batteaus now on the *St. Lawrence* will be destroyed, or fall into the enemy's hands. We mention this circumstance to show the necessity of constructing more.

We can form no opinion of the force brought into *Quebeck* by the enemy. Colonel *Campbell* mentions that the information received at our camp before *Quebeck* was, that fifteen sail of ships were in the river, though only five were come up, as before-mentioned.

We received your favour of the 2d instant, directed to B. F.

We are, with great respect and regard, dear sir, your most obedient humble servants,

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,

SAMUEL CHASE,

CHARLES CARROLL of *Carrollton*.To General *Schuyler*.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Read May 18, 1776.]

Montreal, May 10, 1776.

SIR: By Colonel *Campbell*, who arrived here early this morning from *Quebeck*, we are informed that two men-of-war, two frigates, and one tender, arrived there early on *Monday*, the 6th instant. About eleven o'clock the enemy sallied out, to the number, as is supposed, of one thousand men. Our forces were so dispersed at different posts that not more than two hundred could be collected together at Head-Quarters. This small force could not resist the enemy. All our cannon, five hundred muskets, and about two hundred sick, unable to come off, have fallen into their hands. The retreat, or rather flight, was made with the utmost precipitation and confusion; however, Colonel *Campbell* informs us that he imagines we have lost very few men except the sick above mentioned. General *Thomas* was last *Thursday* evening at *Deschambault*. At a council of war it was determined, by eleven to three, to retreat to the mouth of the *Sorel*. This day General *Arnold* goes down there; and if he can get information of the enemy's real strength, and it should be found inconsiderable, perhaps a council of war, on reconsideration, may think proper to march the Army back to *Deschambault*, which is now strengthened by Colonels *Greaton's*, *Burrell's*, and *St. Clair's* Regiments.



Besides the above losses, one batteau, loaded with powder, supposed to contain thirty barrels, and an armed vessel, which the crew were obliged to abandon, were intercepted by one of the enemy's frigates. We are afraid it will not be in our power to render our country any further services in this Colony. If our Army should maintain possession of any considerable part of this country, it will be absolutely necessary to keep some power to control the military.

With our respects to yourself and the Congress, we have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN,  
SAMUEL CHASE,  
CHARLES CARROLL of Carrollton.

To the Hon. John Hancock.

GENERAL THOMAS TO COMMISSIONERS.

Head-Quarters, Point Deschambault, May 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Immediately on my arrival at the camp before *Quebeck*, which was on the 1st instant, I examined into the state of the Army, and found, by the returns, there were one thousand nine hundred men, only one thousand of whom were fit for duty, including officers; the rest were invalids, chiefly with the small-pox. Three hundred of those effective were soldiers whose enlistments expired the 15th ultimo, many of whom refused duty, and all were very importunate to return home. There were several posts to be supported with this small number, at such distances from each other that not more than three hundred men could be rallied to the relief of any one, should it be attacked by the whole force of the enemy, by means of rivers and other obstructions. In all our magazines there were but about one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, and six days provisions. The *French* inhabitants were much disaffected, so that supplies of any kind were obtained with great difficulty from them.

Considering these and many other disagreeable circumstances, I thought it expedient to call a council of war; and the council, consisting of Brigadier-General *Wooster* and all the Field Officers in camp, after mature deliberation, were unanimously of opinion, that as, upon the first arrival of any reinforcement to the enemy, all communication by the river would inevitably be cut off by their armed vessels, it was absolutely necessary, for the safety of the invalids, immediately to remove them in batteaus to the *Three Rivers*; and to collect the artillery and other stores, in order to remove them and the Army farther up the river, as soon as it could conveniently be done, for the purpose of securing some important posts, where there would be a prospect of resisting with success. This was on the 5th instant, and in the evening of the same day I received certain intelligence of fifteen ships being forty leagues below *Quebeck*, making up the river. Early next morning five of them appeared in sight, and the wind and tide being favourable, they soon arrived before the city. We were employed at this time in carrying the sick, artillery, &c., on board the batteaus; the enemy, in landing their troops, and, as the event shows, in preparing to make a sally. Our movements were retarded by the change the arrival of these vessels had produced in the dispositions of the inhabitants; for they would neither furnish us with teams nor in any way afford us assistance, but kept themselves concealed.

About one o'clock a considerable body of the enemy attacked our sentinels and main-guard, in consequence of which I instantly ordered the troops under arms, and detached a party to support the main-guard, which was now coming off in good order. By the best judgment I could make, the enemy were one thousand strong, formed into two divisions, in columns six deep, supported with a train of six pieces of cannon. The most that we could collect at this time on the plains to oppose them did not exceed one-quarter of that number, with only one field-piece.

This being our situation, by advice of the Field Officers present I gave orders for the Army to march up the river to this place, where the greater part came up this day. On my arrival I without delay called a council of war; a copy of the determinations of which I have enclosed, as I have of that held in camp before *Quebeck*. The result of this council is, as you will see, to advance still farther up the river, and is founded on many reasons, some of which I will

suggest: The ships of war were hastening forward with all possible despatch, and had already got up as far as *Jacques Cartier*; we had no cannon to prevent their passing the falls of *Richelieu*; and if cannon could have been procured, we had no ball, and not more provision than would subsist the Army for two or three days. We should therefore be under the same disadvantages at *Point Deschambault* as before *Quebeck*. They could run above us with their men-of-war and cutters, intercept all our resources, and oblige us to decamp.\*

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

To the Honourable Committee of Congress.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 10, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: By this express you will receive from the honourable Commissioners particular information of the arrival of a number of men-of-war, transports, and a reinforcement of troops, at *Quebeck*, on *Monday*, the 6th instant. The same afternoon a considerable body of the enemy attacked our encampment, where we were not able to collect a force sufficient to withstand them. Of course a most precipitate and confused retreat ensued, with the loss of all our cannon, ammunition, &c., &c. The store of provisions, and, it is thought, about two hundred of the sick, fell into the enemy's hands; also, a tender and gondola, with some few batteaus. At a council of war, held at *Deschambault*, it was concluded to retreat to the river *Sorel*, and there make a stand. I propose setting out this afternoon for that place, where, I make no doubt, we shall have particular advice of the enemy's strength and movements. If practicable I shall urge the repossessing ourselves of *Deschambault*. Without that post is secured, I am of opinion it will not be practicable, if advisable, to keep possession of this part of the country, as our resources of provisions will, in a great measure, be cut off, and with half the number of men necessary to defend this part of the country, we can make a stand at *Isle aux Noix*, and effectually secure that pass and our own Colonies, if this can be reconciled with the repeated promises of Congress to our friends in this country. With the troops coming on, it will be necessary to forward all the provisions possible.

We have this morning procured about three hundred barrels of flour, and have some expectations of procuring one hundred of pork, which will be forwarded this evening

\*NEW-YORK, May 23, 1776.—By an express from our Army in *Canada*, who left it on the 9th instant, at *Point Deschambault*, about sixty miles above *Quebeck*, we are informed of the following further particulars relating to the situation of our affairs in *Canada*, viz: That the small-pox being in our Army at *Quebeck*, occasioned so many of them to be sick, and the rest so dispersed at different posts for the convenience of quarters, as that there were but about two hundred effective men at Head-Quarters, where there was no intrenchment, nor breast-work, nor proper tools to erect any, and but about six days' provisions; that at a council of war it was determined to leave the place in two or three days; and that General *Wooster*, with his own baggage, Captain *Mott*, and many others, had set out on the return a day or two before the enemy's ships and vessels (said to be seven in all) appeared in sight. That it was supposed General *Carleton* had notice, by spies or deserters, of the resolution to abandon the siege, and the situation of our camp; and, on that information, concluded on the sally which was made on the 6th, (the same morning the ships came up,) with about twelve hundred men and six field-pieces. That, by the dress of the men, they were supposed not to be regulars, but the people from the town; that, on the unexpected appearance of the ships and this force, our people quitted the place with precipitation and confusion, leaving their provision, baggage, cannon, about two hundred sick, and everything else behind them. That the cannon consisted of two twenty-four-pounders and two twelve-pounders, several six and four-pounders, some mortars, cohorns, howitzers, all of brass, with some iron pieces of various sizes. That it was thought that one hundred of the sick went off with the small-pox on them, and that they were generally the better for going out; also, that most of our people from the out-posts escaped and got together. That there was no firing on either side, but that, as our people proceeded up the river on shore, the men-of-war followed, till near the *Point Deschambault*, where our people made a stand, and the ships went down the river. That, on account of the scarcity of provisions, and to avoid sickness, General *Thomas* kept with him but about five hundred men, intending to proceed up or down, according to his strength and accommodations; and that the *Canadians*, in general, were well disposed in our favour. Great numbers of our troops, with provisions, ammunition, &c., were on the way, having been retarded by the badness of the roads, which had been for some time impassable, and prevented the arrival of recruits and necessities; but that a powerful Army, well appointed and provided, will, this campaign, probably retrieve our affairs, and crown our important enterprise in that country with success.

or in the morning to our Army. The gondola, heavy cannon, and mortars, which came last, are safe. I make no doubt you will take such measures as the exigency of our affairs require. Every information will be forwarded you as early as possible.

I am, with great respect and esteem, dear General, your obedient and humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General Schuyler.

GENERAL THOMAS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Point Deschambault, May 8, 1776.

SIR: Immediately on my arrival at the camp before *Quebeck*, which was on the 1st instant, I examined into the state of the Army, and found by the returns there were one thousand nine hundred men. Of this number, only a thousand were fit for duty, officers included; the remainder were invalids, chiefly confined with the small-pox. Three hundred of the effective were soldiers whose enlistments expired on the 15th ultimo, many of whom peremptorily refused duty, and all were very importunate to return home; and two hundred others, engaged for the year, had received the infection of the small-pox by inoculation, and would in a short time be in the Hospitals. Several posts were necessary to be supported by the small number able to do duty, at such distances from each other that, by means of rivers and other obstructions, not more than three hundred men could be rallied to the relief of any one post, should it be attacked by the whole force of the enemy. In all our magazines there were but one hundred and fifty pounds of powder, nor more than six days' provisions; the *French* inhabitants (as I hinted in my last) much disaffected, so that supplies of any kind were obtained with great difficulty from them.

Considering these and many other disagreeable circumstances, I thought it expedient to call a council of war; and the council, consisting of Brigadier-General *Wooster* and all the Field Officers in camp, after mature deliberation, were unanimously of opinion that as, upon the first arrival of any reinforcement to the enemy, all communication by the river would inevitably be cut off by their armed vessels, it was absolutely necessary for the safety of the invalids immediately to remove them to the *Three Rivers*, and to collect the artillery and other stores, in order to move them and the Army further up the river as soon as it could conveniently be done, to secure some posts where there would be a prospect of resisting with success. This was on the 5th instant, and in the evening of the same day I received certain intelligence of fifteen ships being forty leagues below *Quebeck*. Early the next morning five of them appeared in sight, and the wind and tide being favourable, they soon arrived before the city. We were at this time employed in carrying the sick on board the batteaus, removing the artillery, &c.; the enemy, in landing their troops, and, as the event shows, in preparing to make a sally. Our movements were retarded by the change the arrival of these vessels produced in the inhabitants, for they would neither furnish us with teams nor afford us the least assistance, but kept themselves concealed.

About one o'clock a considerable body of the enemy attacked our sentries and main-guard, in consequence of which I instantly ordered the troops under arms, and detached a party to support the main-guard, which was now coming off in good order. By the best judgment I could make, the enemy were a thousand strong, formed into two divisions, in columns six deep. The most that we could collect at this time on the plains did not exceed a quarter of that number, with one field-piece; whereas the enemy were supported with a train of six pieces of cannon.

No intrenchments had been thrown up, nor any lines formed which would serve for a cover; we had no place of retreat, if we had been overpowered with numbers; and a defeat would have been decisive against the whole Army in this encampment, and victory would have given us no considerable advantages, as the enemy might securely have retreated to their garrison, and their shipping entirely commanded the river. This being our situation, rather than contend on so unequal ground, with so little probability of reaping emolument by the contest, by advice of the Field Officers present I gave orders for the Army to march up

the river as far as this place, where the greater part came yesterday. On my arrival, I without delay called a council of war, a copy of the determinations of which I have enclosed, as I have of that held in camp before *Quebeck*. The result of this council was, as your Excellency will see, to advance still farther up the river, and was founded on several reasons, some of which I will suggest: The ships of war were hastening forward with all possible despatch, and had already got up to *Jacques Cartier*, between two or three leagues distant from hence; we had no cannon to prevent their passing the falls of *Richelieu*, (the only advantageous post to fortify for this purpose;) our provisions would not more than subsist the Army for two or three days; we should, therefore, labour under the same disadvantages at *Deschambault* as before *Quebeck*; the men-of-war would run up the river, intercept all our resources, and soon oblige us to decamp. I shall, however, send the invalids forward, and remain here myself with about five hundred men, until I receive advices from *Montreal*, whether such supplies can be despatched immediately as will enable me to defend this post. The cannon in the batteaus were taken; and near two tons of powder, which General *Schuyler* had forwarded by Lieutenant-Colonel *Allen*, were unfortunately intercepted by a frigate before it reached the camp.

I hope my conduct in these transactions will meet with your Excellency's approbation. I have kept the importance of the cause in view, and acted according to the best of my understanding. I do not mean to reflect on any gentleman who has had the command in this department; but, in my ideas of war, as there was nothing which promised success in the issue, it would have been highly proper to have made this movement some weeks past.

I am, with great respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Camp before *Quebeck*, ss.

At a Council of War, held at Head-Quarters, May 5th, 1776—Present:

Major-General *Thomas*, President.

Members.

Brigadier-General <i>Wooster</i> ,	Lieutenant-Colonel <i>Irvine</i> ,
Colonel <i>Campbell</i> ,	Lieutenant-Colonel <i>Brown</i> ,
Colonel <i>Maxwell</i> ,	Lieutenant-Colonel <i>Wait</i> ,
Colonel <i>Porter</i> ,	Lieutenant-Colonel <i>Shreve</i> ,
Colonel <i>Nicholson</i> ,	Major <i>Morris</i> ,
Colonel <i>Elmore</i> ,	Major <i>Lockwood</i> .

Agreed unanimously, That, considering the strength of the garrisons of *Quebeck* and the considerable force that is probably in it; considering also the state of the Continental Army before the city, not exceeding two thousand in number, a great proportion of which being confined with the small-pox, it is not prudent to attempt the city by escalade.

Agreed unanimously, That it is necessary for the safety of the invalids in camp, that they be removed immediately to the *Three Rivers*.

Agreed unanimously, That the cannon at *Point Levi* and other posts be embarked in the boats as soon as possible, and removed to some tenable place up the river.

A true copy. Attest:

JOSEPH THOMAS, Secretary.

Camp at *Deschambault*, ss.

At a Council of War, held at Head-Quarters, May 7th, 1776—Present:

Major-General *Thomas*, President.

Members.

Brig General <i>Wooster</i> .	No.	Lieut. Colonel <i>Brown</i> .	No.
Colonel <i>Burrell</i> .	No.	Lieut. Colonel <i>Antill</i> .	Yea.
Colonel <i>Campbell</i> .	No.	Lieut. Colonel <i>Allen</i> .	Yea.
Colonel <i>Elmore</i> .	No.	Lieut. Col. <i>Williams</i> .	Yea.
Colonel <i>Livingston</i> .	No.	Major <i>Morris</i> .	No.
Lieut. Colonel <i>Irvine</i> .	No.	Major <i>Sedgwick</i> .	No.
Lieut. Colonel <i>Shreve</i> .	No.	Major <i>Ray</i> .	No.
Lieut. Colonel <i>Buel</i> .	No.		

\* Question proposed by the President:

Is it prudent for the Army in its present situation to attempt to make a stand at this place?

Carried in the negative.

2. What place will be proper for the Army to take post at?

Agreed unanimously, That the Army take post at some convenient place near the mouth of the *Sorel*.

A true copy. Attest:

JOSEPH THOMAS, *Secretary*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE CAMP AT THE MOUTH OF THE SOREL, DATED MAY 14, 1776.

We have here Generals *Wooster*, *Arnold*, the *Prussian* General, [*Woedtke*,] and about fifteen hundred good troops. Two battalions are just arrived from *Cambridge*, and one gone to *Montreal*. Colonel *Poor* and his battalion are expected every minute, with General *Thompson*. Here is to be our grand stand. We are now fortifying, but the main body is not yet come up from *Deschambault*. There are six battalions more on their way to this place. This fortification is at the mouth of the *Sorel*, on the river *St. Lawrence*, where our provisions and stores come down into *Canada*. As soon as the six battalions arrive, I hope we shall be able to drive them faster than they drove us.

JONATHAN STURGES TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fairfield, May 14, 1776.

SIR: A letter has lately been received from Captain *Harding*, commander of the brig *Defence*, one of our Colony armed vessels, that he hath taken a small sloop in the Sound with ten Tories on board, who, on examination, confessed they were bound to *Long-Island*, in order to join the Ministerial troops. They are in custody, and expected in town soon. At the time they were taken some of the party gave the Captain information that there was a large number at *Reading*, a town adjoining this, who were in the combination. Upon the receipt of Captain *Harding's* letter, a party was despatched immediately to *Reading*, who have brought in ten of the persons named as being in the plot, and more are expected from other places. The circumstances attending this affair are not yet fully known, as those who have already been brought in have not had an examination; but we think we know enough to convince us that a horrid plot is laid by the Tories to destroy the people of the country, to co-operate with our enemies in every measure to reduce us, and that *Long-Island* is appointed for headquarters. We have thought it our duty to give this information, and beg leave to propose to your Excellency whether a body of the Army under your command, sent on to the Island, to spread over the whole, and break up the gang, would not be of publick service. Should your Excellency think proper to adopt this, or a like measure, our people would readily join to assist; and, upon notice of the time when, and the place where, they should land on the Island, to prevent their escape eastward, would land one hundred or more men, and also place guards on our shore at different places. We are alarmed, and engaged to do everything necessary, but submit the whole to your wise conduct; and are, with great truth and regard, your Excellency's most humble servants.

Signed by the desire and in behalf of a number of the Committee of Inspection and other gentlemen, per

JONATHAN STURGES.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., in *New-York*.

List of Tories gone from the Main to LONG-ISLAND, enclosed by JONATHAN STURGES to General WASHINGTON, MAY, 1776.

Joseph Bates, of Reading.	Ezekiel Jenning, Fairfield.
Abel Seely, do.	Jonathan Knapp, Reading.
Aaron Lyon, do.	Prince Hawse, do.
John Cardwell, Fairfield.	Peter Fairchild, do., proposed
Lewis Bennett, do.	for Captain.
Ezekiel Lyon, Reading.	Stephen Lacey, Reading.
Daniel Lyon, 3d, Fairfield.	Thomas Turney, Jun., Fairfield.

The above from information.

JONATHAN STURGES.

R. DERBY, JUN., TO THOMAS CUSHING.

Salem, May 14, 1776.

SIR: The honourable the Council, some time since, did me the honour to appoint me one of a Committee for building armed vessels; and agreeable to my directions, I have had one of said vessels completed more than three weeks ago, which vessel might now have been on a cruise against our unnatural enemies, had I been furnished with cannon and other necessary implements. I think it is of importance that no more ~~one~~ should be lost; and if your Honour is of the same opinion, I beg you will assist the bearer, one of the Lieutenants of the *Tyrannicide*, in procuring cannon for said vessel. Commodore *Manly*, last evening from *Boston*, informs me that he saw a considerable number of six-pound cannon with only one trunnion off, which is of very little consequence, as they can soon be repaired.

I have ordered the bearer, and with your leave he will tarry and see these guns put on board a boat for this place, where I have the carriages, provisions, &c., &c., for said vessel ready; six-pound shot and twelve swivel guns are also wanted, and some pistols, if to be obtained.

The plan on which these vessels were ordered to be constructed is by no means agreeable to me. I have made some little alterations in the one now completed, and have taken the freedom, in the one I am now building, to make many more: such as increasing the length six feet, two inches more dead rising, and six inches more beam. This vessel will soon be completed, and it is time even now to begin to procure materials for fixing her. I have rigging enough, but duck will be wanted. Nothing on my part shall be wanted, if it can be avoided.

Please excuse my inaccuracies, as I have written very hastily, and believe me to be, sir, your very humble servant,

R. DERBY, JUN.

To the Honourable *T. Cushing*, Esq.

P. S. I have not had an opportunity to see the Committee, and hope the alterations I have made, without their consent, will be overlooked, as I had no other motive in doing it but making the vessel more fit for publick service as a cruiser.

GENERAL CARLETON TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

Quebeck, May 14, 1776.

MY LORD: After this town had been closely invested by the Rebels for five months, and had defeated all their attempts, the *Surprise* frigate, *Isis*, and sloop *Martin*, came into the basin the 6th instant. As soon as that part of the Twenty-Ninth they had on board, with their Marines, (in all about two hundred,) were landed, they, with the greatest part of the garrison, by this time much improved and in high spirits, marched out of the ports of *St. Louis* and *St. Johns*, to see what those mighty boasters were about. They were found very busy in their preparations for a retreat. A few shots being exchanged, the line marched forward, and the plains were soon cleared of those plunderers; all their artillery, military stores, scaling-ladders, petards, &c., &c., were abandoned. The *Surprise*, *Martin*, and a Province armed vessel, went up the river, when they also quitted the *Gaspé* and the armed schooner *Mary*. The rear of the Rebels have halted at *Deschambault*; and the *Surprise*, with the other two vessels, are a little upon this side of the falls of *Richelieu*.

This ended our siege and blockade; during which, the mixed garrison of soldiers, sailors, *British* and *Canadian* Militia, with the artificers from *Halifax* and *Newfoundland*, showed great zeal and patience, under very severe duty and uncommon vigilance, indispensable in a place liable to be stormed, besides great labour necessary to render such attempts less practicable. Notwithstanding the inclement season, they preserved good health, and their spirits increased every day. A copy of my letter to General *Howe* will inform your Lordship of our situation to the defeat of the Rebels upon the 31st of *December*.

For three months after, they confined their operations to the preventing all supplies from coming to town, and in burning our suburbs and shipping. The latter have almost all escaped; but the greatest part of the suburbs of *St. Roque* and *St. Johns* have been burnt; the remainder was brought into town for fuel, which was much wanted.

The beginning of *February*, the Rebels again attempted to enter into a correspondence by a flag of truce, encouraged to it, I suppose, by a permission granted for the prisoners' baggage to enter the town; but as they were told immediately to withdraw, unless they came to implore the King's mercy, they have not since returned.

*March* 25th, the advance guard of a party raised by Mr. *Beaujeu*, to relieve the town, was defeated; the rest dispersed. The 31st, it was discovered that the Rebel prisoners had formed a plot to escape, to seize the guard of *St. Johns* gate, and let in Mr. *Arnold*; which was effectually disappointed.

The 4th of *April*, the Rebels opened a battery of four guns and one howitzer from the opposite side of the river *St. Lawrence*; and the 22d, another of two guns and one howitzer from the opposite side of the river *St. Charles*. These were also intended to burn the town and shipping; from both they fired red hot balls. The 23d, they attempted throwing some shells into town from a battery on the heights opposite to Port *St. Louis*. All these batteries were much damaged by our artillery.

*May* 3d, about ten o'clock at night, a fire-ship attempted to run into the *Cul-du-Sac*, where the greatest part of our shipping were laid up; but this also proved abortive, and she burned to the water's edge without doing us the least injury. It is supposed they intended a general assault, had they succeeded in setting fire to the ships and lower town.

I cannot conclude this letter without doing justice to Lieutenant-Colonel *Maclean*, who has been indefatigably zealous in the King's service, and to his regiment, wherein he has collected a number of experienced good officers, who have been very useful. Colonel *Hamilton*, Captain of his Majesty's ship *Lizard*, who commanded the battalion of seamen, his officers and men, discharged their duty with great alacrity and spirit. The same thing must be acknowledged of the masters, inferior officers, and seamen, belonging to his Majesty's transports and merchantmen, detained here last fall; only one seaman deserted the whole time. The Militia, *British* and *Canadian*, behaved with a steadiness and resolution that could hardly have been expected from men unused to arms. Judges and other officers of Government, as well as merchants, cheerfully submitted to every inconvenience to preserve the town; the whole, indeed, upon the occasion, showed a spirit and perseverance that do them great honour.

The Forty-Seventh, from *Halifax*, and the greatest part of the Twenty-Ninth, are since arrived.

Major *Caldwell*, who commanded the *British* Militia all winter, as Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, and is bearer of these despatches to your Lordship, has proved himself a faithful subject of his Majesty, and an active diligent officer. He, and indeed almost every loyal subject, are very considerable sufferers by the present hostile invasion.

I am, &c., &c.

GUY CARLETON.

To Lord *George Germaine*.

Admiralty Office, June 11, 1776.

By letters from Captain *Douglas*, of his Majesty's ship the *Isis*, dated *Quebeck*, the 8th and 15th of *May*, received yesterday by Captain *Hamilton*, late of the *Lizard*, who arrived from thence in his Majesty's sloop the *Hunter*, it appears that the *Isis*, which sailed from *Portland* on the 11th of *March*, having succours on board for the relief of the place, made the Island of *St. Peter's* on the 11th of *April*; that he had from thence, with the greatest difficulty, made his way, pressing the ship, by force of sail, for fifty or sixty leagues through large fields of thick ice; that on the 21st of *April*, when he got clear of the ice, he made the Island of *Anticostie*, and the same evening entered the river *St. Lawrence*; that on the 30th, he anchored in a snow-storm near the *Pilgrim Islands*, and from thence, as the storm cleared up, observed successive smokes from cape to cape, towards *Quebeck*; and that, after various obstacles from fogs, calms, or contrary winds, he arrived, on the 3d of *May*, near *Isle-aux-Coudres*, where he was joined by his Majesty's ship the *Surprise*, and *Martin* sloop, which sailed on the 20th of *March* from *Plymouth*, having likewise succours on board.

Captain *Douglas* adds, that having secured here all the *French* pilots, and every hour becoming more and more

precious, he gave orders on the 5th of *May*, to Captain *Linzee*, of the *Surprise*, to make the best of his way, and gave notice to Governour *Carleton* of the approaching relief. Captain *Linzee* arrived in view of the town at six o'clock the next morning; and after answering the private signals from the garrison, came to an anchor in the basin of *Quebeck*, between the Rebel battery on *Point Levi* and the lower town, where the *Isis* and *Martin* came to an anchor also, very soon after, and the several detachments they had on board were immediately landed.

Captain *Douglas* further observes, that the General, wisely availing himself of the different impressions which the arrival of the ships had made on the minds of the Rebels, marched out to give them battle, but that they as instantly retreated; on which Captain *Douglas* ordered Captain *Linzee* and Captain *Harvey*, of the *Martin* sloop, with a Province armed vessel, to proceed up the river as far as the Rapids, in hopes to annoy them in their retreat; which was attended with good effect, as it hindered the parties on the opposite sides of the river from joining in their flight towards *Montreal*. He represents their flight to have been very precipitate, as they left not only their cannon undischarged, their ammunition, scaling-ladders, intrenching tools, and provisions, but even many of them their muskets.

The *Surprise* and *Martin* were further successful in taking an armed schooner belonging to the Rebels, carrying four six-pounders and six three-pounders; but the men escaped into the woods. They also recovered his Majesty's schooner the *Gaspé*, which, in the last winter, had fallen into the hands of the Rebels, and had been sunk by them, but was soon weighed, and found to be not materially damaged.

It also appears from Captain *Douglas's* letters, that on the 8th of *May* his Majesty's ship *Niger* arrived with three transports, having on board the Forty-Seventh Regiment from *Halifax*; and that on the 10th, Captain *Lutwidge*, of his Majesty's ship the *Triton*, arrived with the *Lord Howe* and *Bute*, transports, having troops on board, together with the *British Queen*, *Agnes*, and *Beaver*, victuallers, from *England*.

Captain *Douglas* speaks highly in commendation of the Captains and officers of the ships employed to carry succours, for their perseverance and exertion in the many difficulties they had to encounter in the passage through the Gulf, and in every other part of the service.

GENERAL LEWIS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 27, 1776.]

Williamsburgh, May 15, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: On receiving the commission I am honoured with from the honourable the Continental Congress, I made no doubt of an Aid-de-Camp being allowed a Brigadier, therefore brought one into the service; and whatever may be the consequences as to pay, I find myself under the necessity of keeping him in that necessary employ, as it is not possible for me to do without such assistance, he acting as Secretary as well as otherways, even when General *Lee* is present; and much more so must it be when the command devolves on me, which is frequently the case. At present, General *Lee* is on his way to *North-Carolina*; his return (depending on the motions of the enemy) uncertain. The Continental troops in this Colony are now under my command. I wish not to add a farthing needless expense to the service, but hope that this expense will be considered by the honourable Congress as necessary and unavoidable, as is really the case, and will be allowed.

The Committee of Safety will send by the next post a proper return of the officers.

I am, with great respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,

ANDREW LEWIS, Brigadier-General.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

To CHARLES PATTESON and JOHN CABELL, Gentlemen, Delegates for the County of BUCKINGHAM, in VIRGINIA, now in General Convention:

The Address and Instructions of the Freeholders of the said County.

GENTLEMEN: As you were elected and deputed by us to



fill the most difficult and important place that the Representatives of this County were ever appointed to act in, we cannot, in justice to ourselves and posterity, forbear to give some instructions concerning the discharge of your great trust. In this we have the example of many, but would not tie you down in a manner too strict and positive. Though a general confidence in your honesty and wisdom may be required, yet, in some great and leading questions, it may not be unnecessary to take the sense of your constituents. We give you ours in the plainest, easiest, and best method it can be collected. If it does not agree with the general opinion, we trust at least it will be pardonable. Actuated by a warm and sincere regard for the interests and rights of mankind, and a deep sense of our present situation, we wish to think and proceed aright in affairs of such great consequence; and are willing, therefore, to submit our opinions to the candid judgment of the publick.

The unhappy dispute between *Great Britain* and these United Colonies seems now to have arrived at a crisis, from whence events ought to take place which, at the beginning, we believe, were in contemplation of but a few, and even by them viewed at a much greater distance. When dissensions first arose, we felt our hearts warmly attached to the King of *Great Britain* and the Royal family; but now, the case is much altered. At that time, we wished to look upon the Ministry and Parliament as the only fountains from which the bitter waters flowed, and considered the King as deceived and misguided by his counsellors; and were, therefore, led to think that he might, in a proper time, open his eyes, and become a mediator between his contending subjects. The measures, however, still pursued against *America*, leave no room to expect such an interposition, from motives of goodness and affection; or with concessions, which may be justly required. Our enemies denounce our ruin, from the whole tenor of their conduct; and the King's Speeches and Addresses, Resolutions, and Acts of the Parliament, are evidently concerted to carry their great and favourite point. Prospects of a reconciliation have opened themselves to some, but they, we fear, were only the ignorant, credulous, and unwary; and, even to them, they must ere this, have closed with more threatening appearances. The gracious receipt of a Continental Petition, and the bare mention of Commissioners, have been severally construed good marks of reconciliation and peace, by those who too fondly hoped what was generally desired.

When the *British* Parliament assumed an absolute power over us, and attempted to exercise that power, an opposition was formed in the United Colonies the most pacifick which could be adopted with any probability of success, in the last resort, should our enemies persist in their measures, and endeavour to drive us into submission by force. This opposition became a great offence in their eyes; our Petitions were treated with contempt, our actions termed rebellious, and arms used to subdue us. As the Colonies seemed determined, from the first, to maintain their rights, and the rights of a free people, they were obliged to oppose force with force; and, for the effectual purpose thereof, as occasions required, to take into their own hands the legislative, executive, and judicial powers of Government. This was a necessary consequence, and no settled and permanent opposition could be made without it. They violated the faith of Charters, the principles of the Constitution, and attempted to destroy our legal as well as natural rights. We could do nothing without forming at least a temporary Government of our own, by laying aside that part and dispensing with those forms of the old Constitution which were incompatible with our safety or success. They have broken through positive laws and express acts of Assembly, as well as the ties which unite man to man in general affection; by which means they have become felons and enemies under those laws. In the struggle, the lives of hundreds have been destroyed; flourishing towns burnt down and demolished; property seized and taken, secretly and openly; thousands reduced from easy and affluent circumstances to poverty and distress; and all the horrors of an expensive and dreadful war experienced. We have opposed with arms, and persevered in our measures, with a resolution to maintain our rights, and regarded no law heretofore made but as it was found consistent with such a laudable design. Both sides grow every day more and more incensed, from circumstances which always arise in such contests; and the general

confidence, so necessary to the support of every kind of Government, seems entirely annihilated, without a prospect of reunion of affections sufficient to restore it. It becomes daily more out of their power, and further from their inclination, to put us on the footing where we stood at the close of the last war, or repair the great damages we have sustained; which, if they should ever confess their error, and desire to close with us on the terms we have hitherto offered, they must, in justice and reason, agree ought to be done.

Besides, the welfare of ourselves and future generations obliges us to turn matters over in every point of view, and consider what has been the issue of contests most similar to our own. As virtue or publick spirit cannot be thoroughly lost in any country, but must survive in the breasts of many individuals, so it would be too sanguine to imagine that any country is without some men of ambitious and selfish views; who, taking the advantage of favourable opportunities, and an unsettled state, turn the scale too much to their own side, and destroy the liberty, or fix the chains of their country. This evil, we find, generally arises in, or after, civil broils, when the people have no established Government, or are led, from a sense of danger, or unlimited confidence, to give themselves up blindly to their leaders. This misfortune, we hope, will never happen among us; nor do we believe that, at this time, there are any of influence or inclination to effect or desire it. However, it is better to prevent evils than have them to remedy; and no precaution can be too great for the attainment of every valuable end to mankind. When things are fixed in a point beyond the present, many advantages may probably accrue. We, therefore, your constituents, recommend to, and instruct you, as far as your voices will contribute, to cause a total and final separation from *Great Britain* to take place as soon as possible; or, as we conceive this great point will not come within your immediate province, that, as far as in your power, you cause such instructions to be given to the Delegates from this Colony to the Continental Congress; that you weigh well the importance of the matter, and endeavour to lodge power in the hands of those whose honesty, wisdom, and love for their country, will direct them to use it for the publick good; that, as far as your voices are admitted, you cause a free and happy Constitution to be established, with a renunciation of the old, and so much thereof as has been found inconvenient and oppressive; and that you endeavour to fix a publick jealousy in this Constitution, as an essential principle of its support.

In the present unsettled state of affairs, when the Government erected among us is confessed on all hands to be only temporary, for the immediate purpose of opposing the arbitrary strides of *Great Britain*, and effecting a reconciliation with the mother country, when the contest is between subject and subject, with the established power of peace and war at the head of our enemies, and our professions and actions tend only to bring about a reconciliation, we have not the least room to believe that any foreign nation will espouse our cause in an open and avowed manner; but when we lay aside these considerations, and bid the last adieu, some foreign powers may, for their own interest, lend an assisting hand, settle a trade, and enable us to discharge the great burdens of the war, which otherwise may become intolerable. Here again we would direct you, as far as relates to your province, to beware of any other than commercial alliances with foreigners, and to keep their armies off your shores, if possible. We ask for a full representation, free and frequent elections, and that no standing armies whatever should be kept up in times of peace.

We trust you will use your utmost care and circumspection at this trying crisis, that as *America* is the last part of the world which has contended for her liberty, so she may be the most free and happy. She has many advantages, which others, in nearly her circumstances, have not known; arising from her situation and strength, and the experience of all before to profit by. View well the defects in other Governments, and consider the visible causes which reduced them from freedom to slavery, or raised them from slavery to liberty; and learn by these examples. It was by a revolution, and the choice of the people, that the present Royal family was seated on the throne of *Great Britain*, and we conceive the Supreme Being hath left it in our power to choose what Government we please for our civil and religious happiness; and when that becomes defective,

or deviates from the end of its institution, and cannot be corrected, that the people may form themselves into another, avoiding the defects of the former. This we would now wish to have effected, as soon as the general consent approves, and the wisdom of our councils will admit; that we may, as far as possible, keep up our primary object, and not lose ourselves in hankering after a reconciliation with *Great Britain*. Good Government alone, and the prosperity of mankind, can be in the divine intention. We pray, therefore, that, under the superintending providence of the Ruler of the Universe, a Government may be established in *America*, the most free, happy, and permanent, that human wisdom can contrive, and the perfection of man maintain.

Published by order of the Committee:

ROLFE ELDRIDGE, *Clerk*.

#### VIRGINIA CONVENTION TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Virginia, May 22, 1776.

I am honoured with the commands of the General Convention of this Colony, to transmit you the enclosed resolutions, which they have thought it indispensably necessary to enter into at this important crisis; requesting you will communicate their contents to the Convention of your Colony, for their consideration.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,  
EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

To the President of the honourable Convention of *Maryland*.

Virginia, in Convention, Wednesday, May 15, 1776.

Present one hundred and twelve Members.

Forasmuch as all the endeavours of the United Colonies, by the most decent representations and petitions to the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, to restore peace and security to *America* under the *British* Government, and a reunion with that people upon just and liberal terms, instead of a redress of grievances, have produced from an imperious and vindictive Administration increased insult, oppression, and a vigorous attempt to effect our total destruction. By a late act, all these Colonies are declared to be in rebellion, and out of the protection of the *British* crown; our properties subject to confiscation; our people, when captivated, compelled to join in the murder and plunder of their relations and countrymen; and all former rapine and oppression of *Americans* declared legal and just. Fleets and Armies are raised, and the aid of foreign troops engaged to assist these destructive purposes. The King's representative in this Colony hath not only withheld all the powers of Government from operating for our safety, but, having retired on board an armed ship, is carrying on a piratical and savage war against us, tempting our slaves, by every artifice, to resort to him, and training and employing them against their masters.

In this state of extreme danger we have no alternative left but an abject submission to the will of those overbearing tyrants, or a total separation from the Crown and Government of *Great Britain*, uniting and exerting all the strength of *America* for defence, and forming alliances with foreign powers for commerce and aid in war.

Wherefore, appealing to the Searcher of hearts for the sincerity of former declarations, expressing our desire to preserve the connection with that nation, and that we are driven from that inclination by their wicked counsels, and the eternal laws of self-preservation:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States; absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon, the Crown or Parliament of *Great Britain*; and that they give the assent of this Colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, and a confederation of the Colonies, at such time and in the manner as to them shall seem best. *Provided*, that the power of forming Government for and the regulations of the internal concerns of the Colony, be left to the respective Colonial Legislatures.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Go-

vernment as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.\*

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

#### EXTRACTS FROM THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE CONVENTION OF MARYLAND, HELD AT THE CITY OF ANNAPOLIS, MAY 15, 1776.

Whereas it is necessary that the peace and good order of this Province should be maintained as much as possible, and it appearing to this Convention that sundry officers, appointed for that purpose, have refused to take upon them the respective trusts to which they have been appointed, alleging scruples to take the usual oaths to Government, during the unhappy differences with *Great Britain*:

*Resolved*, That the said oaths be dispensed with during the said differences; and that the persons already appointed, or who may hereafter be appointed, do qualify themselves for their trust, by taking the respective oaths of office to which they are or may be appointed. And all persons concerned either in administering or taking the said oaths of office, independent of the said oaths to the Government, may rest assured that proper measures shall be taken, upon the settlement of those differences, (an event we most ardently wish for,) to indemnify them against any penalties directed by any laws to be inflicted on persons acting as aforesaid, without having first taken the said oaths.

May 21.—On reading a second time, and considering the resolution of Congress of the 15th day of this instant, transmitted to this Convention by the Deputies attending for this Province in Congress, by express:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the people of this Province have the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police of this Province.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it is the opinion of this Convention, that this Convention hath ample power to draw the whole force of this Province into action against the armed force that is or may be employed to carry into execution the several unconstitutional and oppressive acts of the *British* Parliament for laying taxes in *America*, to enforce the collection of those taxes, and for altering and changing the constitution and internal police of some of the United Colonies.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this Province has hitherto exerted itself, and will, upon all occasions, continue to exert itself with cheerfulness and alacrity in the common cause, agreeable to the faith pledged to the union of the Colonies; and if it shall appear to this Province necessary to enter into further compact with the other Colonies, for the preservation of the constitutional rights of *America*, this Province will enter into such further engagements for the purpose.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this Convention, by a resolution of the 15th day of this instant, hath made sufficient provision to prevent a necessity for any person within this Province now taking the oaths for the support of Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*; and that it is the opinion of this Convention that it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be now totally suppressed in this Province, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people.

*Resolved*, That the Honourable Matthew Tilghman, Esq., and Thomas Johnson, Junior, Robert Alexander, Samuel Chase, Robert Goldsborough, William Paca, Thomas Stone,

\*WILLIAMSBURG, May 11, 1776.—On Wednesday last the honourable Convention of this Colony came to the unanimous resolution of giving instruction to our Delegates in Congress, at Philadelphia, to propose a final separation of these Colonies from *Great Britain*, by declaring them free and independent States. The day following the troops in this city, with the train of artillery, were drawn up, and went through their firings and various other military manœuvres, with the greatest exactness; a Continental union flag was displayed upon the Capitol, and in the evening many of the inhabitants illuminated their houses.

Yesterday, being the day appointed by the honourable the Continental Congress for a day of Fasting and Prayer throughout the thirteen United Colonies, the Reverend Thomas Price delivered an excellent sermon in this city, to a very crowded audience, from these words: "Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou King Jehoshaphat; thus saith the Lord unto you: Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's." 2 Chronicles, chapter xx, verse 15.—*Va. Gaz.*

and *John Rogers*, Esquires, Deputies now re-elected, by ballot, to represent this Province in Congress, be, and they, or any three or more of them, are empowered to represent this Province in Congress, until the end of the next session of Convention, as fully as they might, until the end of this session of Convention, have done the same under their former appointment.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That as this Convention is firmly persuaded that a reunion with *Great Britain* on constitutional principles would most effectually secure the rights and liberties, and increase the strength and promote the happiness of the whole empire, objects which this Province has ever had in view, the said Deputies are bound and directed to govern themselves by the instructions given to them by this Convention in its session in *December* last, in the same manner as if the said instructions were particularly repeated.

In Convention, held at Annapolis, in Maryland, 2  
January 12, 1776. 5

To the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Robert Goldsborough*, *William Paca*, *Samuel Chase*, *Thomas Stone*, *Robert Alexander*, and *John Rogers*, Esquires.

The Convention, taking into their most serious consideration the present state of the unhappy dispute between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies, think it proper to deliver you their sentiments, and to instruct you in certain points relative to your conduct in Congress as Representatives of this Province.

The experience we and our ancestors have had of the mildness and equity of the *English* Constitution, under which we have grown up to and enjoyed a state of felicity not exceeded among any people we know of, until the grounds of the present controversy were laid by the Ministry and Parliament of *Great Britain*, has most strongly endeared to us that form of Government from whence these blessings have been derived, and makes us ardently wish for a reconciliation with the mother country, upon terms that may ensure to these Colonies an equal and permanent freedom.

To this constitution we are attached, not merely by habit, but by principle, being in our judgment persuaded it is of all known systems best calculated to secure the liberty of the subject, to guard against despotism on the one hand, and licentiousness on the other.

Impressed with these sentiments, we warmly recommend to you to keep constantly in your view the avowed end and purpose for which these Colonies originally associated, the redress of *American* grievances, and securing the rights of the Colonists.

As upon the attainment of these great objects we shall think it our greatest happiness to be thus firmly united to *Great Britain*, we think proper to instruct you that, should any proposition be happily made by the Crown or Parliament that may lead to, or lay a rational and probable ground for reconciliation, you use your utmost endeavours to cultivate and improve it into a happy settlement and lasting amity; taking care to secure the Colonies against the exercise of the right assumed by Parliament to tax them, and to alter and change the Charters, Constitutions, and internal policy, without their consent—powers incompatible with the essential securities of the colonists.

We further instruct you, that you do not, without the previous knowledge and approbation of the Convention of this Province, assent to any proposition to declare these Colonies independent of the Crown of *Great Britain*, nor to any proposition for making or entering into alliance with any foreign Power, nor to any union or confederation of these Colonies which may necessarily lead to a separation from the mother country, unless in your judgment, or in the judgment of any four of you, or of a majority of the whole of you, if all shall be then attending in Congress, it shall be thought absolutely necessary for the preservation of the liberties of the United Colonies; and should a majority of the Colonies in Congress, against such your judgment, resolve to declare these Colonies independent of the Crown of *Great Britain*, or to make or enter into alliance with any foreign Power, or into any union or confederation of these Colonies, which may necessarily lead to a separation from the mother country, then we instruct you immediately to call the Convention of this Province, and repair thereto with such

proposition and resolve, and lay the same before the said Convention for their consideration; and this Convention will not hold this Province bound by such majority in Congress, until the representative body of the Province in Convention assent thereto.

Desirous, as we are, of peace with *Great Britain* upon safe and honourable terms, we wish you, nevertheless, and instruct you, to join the other Colonies in such military operations as may be judged proper and necessary for the common defence, until such a peace can be happily obtained.

At the same time that we assure you we have an entire confidence in your abilities and integrity in the discharge of the great trust reposed in you, we must observe to you, as our opinion, that in the relation of constituent and Representative, one principal security of the former is the right he holds of being fully informed of the conduct of the latter. We can conceive no case to exist in which it would be of more importance to exercise this right than the present, nor any in which we can suppose the Representative would more willingly acquiesce in the exercise of it. We therefore instruct you, that you move for and endeavour to obtain a resolve of Congress, that the votes given by the Colonies on every question agitated in Congress shall appear upon the Journals thereof; and if such resolve be obtained, that you, at the expense of this Province, procure copies of the said Journals, except such parts of them as relate to military operations, and measures taken to procure arms and ammunition, and from time to time lay the same before the Conventions of this Province, showing the part you, as Representatives of the Province, take in such questions.

And we further instruct you to move for and endeavour to obtain a resolve of Congress, that no person who holds any military command in the Continental, or any Provincial regular forces, or marine service, nor any person who holds or enjoys any office of profit under the Continental Congress, or under any Government assumed since the present controversy with *Great Britain* began, or which shall hereafter be assumed, or who directly or indirectly receives the profits, or any part of the profits, of such command or office, shall, during the time of his holding or receiving the same, be eligible to sit in Congress.

WILLIAM RICHARDSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

May 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As Mr. *John Stevens*, Second Lieutenant of Captain *Joseph Richardson's* company, has resigned his commission, and Doctor *Zebdial Potter*, Ensign of the same company, being appointed Surgeon of the Fourteenth Battalion of Militia, it is necessary to fill those vacancies; I therefore hope commissions will issue to *Thomas Wynn Loockerman*, as Second Lieutenant, and to *Alexander Waddell*, as Ensign; who are entitled thereto by rotation. I shall take care to return the former commissions by first opportunity.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM RICHARDSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN SMITH.

[No. 157.]

Annapolis, May 15, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Campbell* has applied to our Board to exchange two pieces of cannon for two pieces of cannon belonging to the Province, four-pounders. Those he has are too long for the service he is going on. If his cannon are good of the kind, and will answer the publick service, we are willing to make the exchange, and desire you would let Captain *Campbell* have two of the four-pounders now at the Battery. We are, &c.

To Captain *Nathaniel Smith*.

ADDRESS OF THE REV. MR. MAGAW TO COLONEL HASLETT'S CONTINENTAL BATTALION, DELIVERED ON THE PARADE AT DOVER, IN DELAWARE.

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: Wherever virtue, wisdom, and publick spirit prevail among a people, that people will be great and prosperous; wherever an opposite character and conduct do obtain, they must decline and sink to insignificance. We are told by the voice of inspiration, that "Righteousness exalteth a nation, but sin is a reproach to

any people." The first it was that led the master states of the world to all their glory; it was the latter that afterwards degraded and pulled them down.

On this great Continent, at a time especially when our circumstances and situation are extremely critical, when we have a multiplicity of the weightiest matters to deliberate upon and execute for our safety and that of posterity, all ranks and degrees of men should be supremely attentive to the rectitude of their principles, and purity of their manners. And, unquestionably, this virtuous circumspection, this strict regard to what is excellent and praiseworthy, ought ever to be found among those who expressly undertake, who solemnly engage to be the defenders of their country's privileges and rights. Such men I have now the honour to address. You love your country I venture to affirm; and you are not strangers to the full meaning of that venerable word. A *Roman* orator and patriot of celebrated fame, mentioning the subject, expresses himself thus: "Our parents are dear; our children are dear; our relatives; our near acquaintance; but our country comprehends every endearment, and the tender ties and charities of all; for which, what good man would hesitate to dare to die, if thereby he could do her service?"\* And doth not the great *St. Paul's* declaration breathe a like patriotick spirit: "None of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself."

It is really grand, it is solemnly pleasing, to behold at a perilous, alarming conjuncture, so many stepping forward voluntarily, as thousands and thousands in these United Colonies have done, prepared to face any dangers, ready to encounter any difficulties, rather than the free should become enslaved, or the once happy be reduced to wretchedness. Of this publick-spirited number, you form a part, respected brethren. Be strong, therefore; persevere; advance with the fortitude, the magnanimity of men and Christians.

There cannot be the shadow of a doubt but that you will behave well in the brave department you have chosen, if your bosoms glow with piety to *God*, and are filled with fervent benevolence towards your fellow-men; if you have entered into the service of your country upon principle, possessed of a commanding reverence for a Divine overruling Providence, a generous sense of the rights of mankind, a liberal regard for freedom, and an earnest desire after the establishment of peace; for these are the principles of our *American* system of policy and *American* operations; this is the foundation upon which we profess to stand.

If the persons intrusted with the illustrious cause of the publick (both those who have to plan and determine in council, and those who are to execute in the field) be men of probity and goodness, there will be every reason to believe we shall be successful. A good cause deserves good advocates. It would be a pity, and in some degree dangerous too, that even one unprincipled man should enter the lists under the banner of liberty, or pretend to be a guardian of that Heaven-descended maid. Such had better have sought some other service they are fitter for.

Perhaps never were freemen, or patriots, or warriors, or heroes, called forth for nobler purposes than we have now in prospect. We are contending for no other prize than that we may continue to be free; that the fruits of our honest labour may be our own; that we may be delivered from the hands of those who would oppress us; that our civil and religious happiness may be secured; and that we may be able to transmit these blessings, on a firm foundation, to our children, and generations after.

It is not in rebellion; it is not in violation of the spirit of laws, or contempt of the Constitution; it is not in the rage of anarchy, or wildness of ambition, that we arise and join with such amazing unanimity. No; ye illustrious shades of our pious ancestors, and ye martyrs of whatever age or clime, who have shed your tears and your blood for dying freedom! ye cloud of witnesses, with which we are encompassed about! we declare, as in your presence, and we declare to this whole earth, that such are not our aims; that our publick measures result from a dreadful necessity; that *America* hath resisted purely on the footing of self-preservation.

It is evident, then, that in the present conflict we have very much at stake. There is not an individual in all these

\* *Cari sunt parentes, cari liberi, propinqui, familiares: sed omnes omnium caritates patria una complexa est: pro quâ quis bonus dubitet mortem appetere, si ei sit profuturus?—Cic.*

Provinces but is deeply interested in the events that lie before us. None should be remiss, indifferent lookers-on. The spheres of action are various; the field is large. Some have one part of duty to perform, and some another; and, withal, harmony, union, firmness, must be supported inviolably. A great deal depends especially on those who bear the military character; their station is in the front of danger; but it is a station that cannot be maintained usefully and honourably without much preparatory exercise, strict subordination, the love of order, and a noble persevering courage.

You, brave men, know what is the peculiar department of a soldier. But this department by no means exempts him from any Christian duty; neither does it give him a dispensation in favour of any vice. He is under obligations equal to those of other men, to shun that which is evil and to follow that which is good. You are Christian soldiers; do not behave in any instance unworthy of the character.

By the terms of your enlistment you are protectors of liberty; and by profession you are *Christ's* freemen. Don't be the destroyers of liberty, by turning it into licentiousness; nor the slaves of *Satan* by doing his works. In everything estimable and of good report, your officers, we make no doubt, will be your patterns and nobly lead the way.

The gentlemen who have command will show that they deserve it. They should be distinguished for martial accomplishments and for unblemished morals. They will, as frequently as possible, be present with their men, directing, forming, animating, encouraging them; herein following the steps of the immortal *Wolfe* and brave *Montgomery*. They know that they are neither to trifle with the publick safety nor with themselves; that an army can never be fit for real service unless it be well disciplined and virtuous; that there cannot be good discipline and virtue without unrelaxing assiduity in the officers; and that a bright example in them carries with it the noblest kind of authority. Indeed, every officer should study to have the vigilance, sobriety, and wisdom of a General; and every private should behave like an officer.

Of you, gentlemen of this battalion, your country entertains such honourable expectations. When or wheresoever you shall be called to encounter dangers, we are confident dangers will not terrify you; you will enter the battle, should this be your lot, with the boldness of Christian heroes, having on the breastplate of righteousness and the helmet of salvation.

#### RECOMMENDATION BY THE CONGRESS TO ESTABLISH GOVERNMENTS IN THE SEVERAL COLONIES.

In Congress, May 15, 1776.

Whereas his *Britannick* Majesty, in conjunction with the Lords and Commons of *Great Britain*, has, by a late act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of his Crown: And whereas no answer whatever to the humble petitions of the Colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with *Great Britain* has been, or is likely to be, given; but the whole force of that Kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these Colonies: And whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*; and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies: Therefore

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the People, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular and *America* in general.

By order of Congress:

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.



STEPHEN HOPKINS TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Philadelphia, May 15, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 7th *May* I have received, and the papers enclosed in it. I observe that you have avoided giving me a direct answer to my queries concerning dependence or independence. However, the copy of the act of Assembly which you have sent me, together with our instructions, leave me little room to doubt what is the opinion of the Colony I came from. I suppose that it will not be long before the Congress will throw off all connection, as well in name as in substance, with *Great Britain*, as one thing after another seems gradually to lead them to such a step, they having, within a few days, passed a resolve earnestly recommending to all the Colonies who at present are not under a perfect form of Government, to take up and form such, each Colony for themselves, which I make no doubt most of them will very soon do.

I have now the pleasure to inform you that Congress, on *Saturday* last, passed a resolve for taking into Continental pay the two *Rhode-Island* Battalions, which resolve I herewith enclose.

A letter from General *Washington* to Congress, warmly recommending it to them to take this step respecting the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, had great influence in procuring it to be done. I could therefore wish the Colony in a handsome manner to acknowledge this favour, and to return thanks to the General for his good offices in their behalf.

The affair which you mention respecting *Block-Island*, I shall take the first opportunity to lay before Congress, and obtain their direction concerning it. I am very glad you have given me a colleague, and am well pleased with the gentleman whom you have appointed. I am very glad to hear that the Colony appeared so very unanimous in the late election; congratulate you in your choice to the office of Government, and wish that every part of the Colony would forget and totally banish every kind of jealousy and discord from amongst them. This is a time when the very great danger that all *America* is exposed to, should make everybody sensible that the most firm union in all its parts should be carefully studied and effected.

I herewith send you commissions for all the officers in your two regiments, which, I hope, you will cause to be filled up so as to give the greatest satisfaction. As the Field Officers will be appointed, or at least approved by Congress, I could wish that you will transmit to me the names of such gentlemen as you may think most capable to fill those offices.

I am, with great respect, yours and the Colony's very humble servant,

STEPHEN HOPKINS.

To *Nicholas Cooke*, Esq.

## NEW-JERSEY COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, New-Jersey,  
Trenton, May 15, 1776.

Whereas unanimity among all ranks of people is, at this time of imminent danger, most essential to the peace, safety and defence of this Colony; and whereas this Committee have been informed that sundry persons, in divers parts of this Province, paying no respect to the General Association recommended to the inhabitants thereof, or to their own welfare, are attempting to raise mobs and riots, with a view, as this Committee is informed, to fix prices to several commodities, much under what they can either be manufactured at or imported for, though greatly wanted, and at this critical juncture very difficult to be procured, particularly Salt, Wool, and coarse Linens; and as such conduct can have no other tendency but to create divisions amongst us, and deter those who are willing from risking their property in order to procure those necessary articles, whereby they will become still scarcer, and the poor sort of people in the end greatly suffer; this Committee find themselves under the necessity of declaring, that as it is their duty, so they are determined, as far as in them lies, to protect every peaceable inhabitant of this Province in the secure possession of his property, as well as the free enjoyment of every civil privilege that he is entitled to from the community, from all riots or riotous attempts whatever: In order thereto, this Committee do request that all Committees of Observation, Magistrates, and other officers, as well civil as military, in

this Colony, will exert themselves, and be particularly careful to suppress all attempts to raise any mobs or riots in the parts they reside in, and to preserve the peace of society. This Committee do at the same time request that all persons who may have any of those necessary articles to dispose of, (and those who have large quantities are desired to do it,) will consider the poor people in this time of general calamity, and not exact extravagant prices, especially on such as have been procured at low rates, more particularly the article of Salt.

This Committee being informed that sundry ill-disposed persons within this Colony have engrossed considerable sums of Gold and Silver Specie, and are attempting to dispose of the same for Paper currency, (particularly Continental,) at more than the value that has been heretofore fixed on Gold and Silver Coin made current in this Province; and as such a practice must have an immediate tendency to depreciate the value of Paper currency, it is hereby

*Resolved*, That no person possessed of Gold or Silver Coin within this Province shall receive a greater value therefor in Paper currency, than such denomination of Coins have been accustomed to pass for in this Colony, under penalty of being considered as an enemy to the liberties of *America*, and treated accordingly.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.JOHN DENNIS, *Secretary*.

Attest:

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 16. Referred to Mr. Livingston, Mr. Jefferson, and Mr. J. Adams.]

New-York, May 15, 1776.

SIR: Since my last of the 11th instant, which I had the honour to address you, nothing of moment or importance has occurred; and the principal design of this is to communicate to Congress the intelligence I received last night from General *Schuyler*, by a letter of the 10th, respecting the progress of our troops in getting towards *Canada*, not doubting of their impatience and anxiety to hear of it, and of everything relating to the expedition. For their more particular information and satisfaction I have done myself the pleasure to extract the substance of his letter on this head, which is as follows:

"That General *Thompson*, with the last of his brigade, in the morning of *Tuesday* se'nnight embarked at *Fort George*, and in the evening of the next day General *Sullivan* arrived at *Albany*; that he had ordered an additional number of carpenters to assist in building boats, who, finishing eight every day, would have one hundred and ten complete by the 21st, before which he was fearful the last of General *Sullivan's* brigade could not embark; that they would carry thirty men each, besides the baggage, ammunition, and intrenching tools; that he has given most pointed orders to restrain the licentiousness of the troops, which was disgraceful and very injurious in those gone on heretofore, in abusing the inhabitants and batteamen, and that he had ordered Captain *Romans* from *Canada* for trial at *Albany*, there being sundry complaints lodged against him. He also informs, that the sixty barrels of powder had arrived and would be forwarded that day; that the first regiment of General *Sullivan's* brigade marched that morning, and that the intrenching tools, and about six hundred barrels of pork, were also gone on; that he cannot possibly send more than half of the three hundred thousand dollars into *Canada*, being greatly in debt on the publick account, and the creditors exceedingly clamorous and importunate for payment; which sum he hopes will be sufficient till the *Canadians* agree to take our paper currency, to which they are much averse, and of which he is exceeding doubtful; that he had got the chain and would forward it that day to General *Arnold*, with orders to fix it at the rapids of *Richelieu*. He adds, that he had reviewed General *Sullivan's* brigade in presence of about two hundred *Indians*, who were greatly pleased with the order and regularity of the troops, and surprised at the number, which the *Tories* had industriously propagated consisted only of three companies, and that they were kept always walking the streets to induce them to believe their number was much greater than it really was."

I have enclosed a copy of General *Schuyler's* instructions

to *James Price*, Esquire, Deputy Commissary-General, for the regulation of his conduct in that department, which I received last night, and which General *Schuyler* requested me to forward you. I also beg leave to lay before Congress a copy of a letter from *Samuel Stringer*, Director of one of the Hospitals, purporting an application for an increase of Surgeons' mates, &c., an estimate of which is also enclosed, and submit it to them what number must be sent from hence or got elsewhere. It is highly probable that many more will be wanted in *Canada*, than what are already there, on account of the late augmentation of the Army; but I thought it most advisable to make his requisition known to Congress, and to take their order and direction upon it. As to the medicines, I shall speak to Doctor *Morgan* (not yet arrived) as soon as he comes, and order him to forward such as may be necessary, and can possibly be spared.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of much esteem and regard, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, May 15, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I received your favours of the 3d and 4th instant, and was happy to hear of the safe arrival of the Commissioners from Congress at *St. Johns*, and that so many batteaus with troops had passed there the 29th ultimo. In this, I hope, the Army before *Quebeck* is considerably augmented. I am too well convinced there was great occasion for it. As to money, the state of our chest would not have justified a loan or supply, if Congress had not furnished you with what you received by Colonel *Reed*, having seldom more than will satisfy pressing claims against myself. As to pork, I refer you to my letter of the 3d instant, and can only add that the Commissary has assured me he will do all in his power to forward a supply.

In respect to the trial of Captain *Romans*, or any other that it may be expedient to bring to justice, I think it highly necessary; and though it may not be altogether so formal and regular, yet I shall most readily dispense with ceremonies where it will promote the publick good. I have made inquiry into our stores of lead, and find that I have it in my power to spare you about five tons, which shall be sent with the nails as soon as they can be collected, the Quartermaster having persons out in different places trying to procure them. I suppose whatever can be got will be forwarded to-morrow or next day, with the utmost expedition, as you seem to be so much in want from your letter of the 11th instant.

Your favours of the 10th came to hand last night, with their several enclosures, for which I return you my thanks; and, agreeable to your request by this morning's post, I transmitted to Congress a copy of your orders to Mr. *Price*, with the several letters for them. The letter from the Commissioners, which you were kind enough to leave open for my perusal, describes matters and the situation of our affairs in *Canada* in so striking a light, that nothing less than the most wise and vigorous exertions of Congress and the Army there can promise success to our schemes and plans in that quarter. What might have been effected last year without much difficulty, has become an arduous and important work. However, I hope all things will yet go well.

I am exceedingly glad that so large a number of *Indians* was present at the review of General *Sullivan's* brigade. They, probably, from the appearance of so many armed men, somewhat instructed in discipline, may have received some favourable impressions of our strength; sufficient to counter-operate all the ingenious and insidious arts of toryism. When those arrive which you mention, I shall take proper notice of them, and have necessary provision made for their entertainment.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Philip Schuyler*..

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO DOCTOR STRINGER.

New-York, May 15, 1776.

SIR: I received your letter of the 10th instant, last night, by Mr. *Bennett*, and this morning transmitted a copy of it, and of the estimate, to Congress for their order and direc-

tion, so far as relates to the Seniors, Mates, &c. As to the medicines, when Doctor *Morgan* arrives, I shall direct him to send you immediately such a supply as can be spared.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Doctor *Samuel Stringer*.

GARRET ABEEL TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Committee-Chamber, New-York, May 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your order of the 11th instant, we have taken into consideration his Excellency General *Washington's* letter to your honourable House; and have, in consequence thereof, sent a sub-Committee to examine the state of the houses occupied by the troops in one Ward, and shall continue so to do until all the houses are inspected. When that is done, should be glad to know by what means those houses are to be cleaned, and how the expense is to be defrayed.

The sub-Committees will inform your House what condition they find the houses in, which will enable you to give direction and advice in what manner they are to be repaired and cleaned. We would just suggest that we think the Barrackmaster would be a proper person to be appointed to superintend this business of cleaning and repairs, as it is impossible for this Committee, as there is much business before them and so few of their members in town, to give their attendance respecting cleaning and repairs. All which is submitted to the wisdom of your honourable House.

By order of the General Committee:

GARRET ABEEL, *Deputy Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

CAPTAIN HARDING TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Fairfield, May 15, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to order, I now transmit to your Honour an account of my proceedings since my last letter, written while at *Fairfield*. Since which I have enlarged my number to about one hundred, and expect soon to have my complement of men. I proceeded with the brig under my command from *Black-Rock* Harbour, westward; and on the 12th instant espied a small sloop attempting to cross the Sound, which I brought alongside, and, on examination, found eight persons on board, who pretended they were going to *New-York* for shad; but on more strict inquiry, found, to my satisfaction, they were Tories from the town of *Reading*, in *Fairfield* County, bound to *Long-Island*, to join *Peter Fairchild*, a noted Tory, who had fled to the Island before. One of the eight was *Samuel Hawley*, whose declaration is enclosed; the contents of which declaration are a profound secret, not communicated even to my officers, choosing rather to leave the matter to your Honour's wise direction, considering the character of a respectable gentleman who seems to be slightly pointed at.

Upon discovering that *Peter Fairchild* was on the Island, I ordered Lieutenant *Smedley*, with a number of men, to proceed to the Island in the small sloop, in order to apprehend *Fairchild*; but upon Mr. *Hawley's* disclosing the whole scene, I hoisted a signal for Lieutenant *Smedley* to return, which he did immediately, and we arrived here this day; since which have despatched my orders several ways, and have brought in seven Tories more, whose names were given me by one of the eight taken on board the sloop, and expect some of the leading persons will soon be apprehended. I have ordered a small sloop to be taken into the Government service, and Lieutenant *Smedley*, with forty men under him, to take the sloop and proceed directly to *Long-Island* in pursuit of *Fairchild*, with directions to take one of the eight Tories taken in the little sloop, who knows the place where *Fairchild* is lodged, and had appointed to join him there, who is to write to *Fairchild* and acquaint him of his arrival; which, if it is hoped, will afford Lieutenant *Smedley* a favourable opportunity to seize him. I have taken this step from a full conviction of the great expediency, and even necessity of the measure, and by the advice of *Jonathan Sturges*, Esquire, whom I have consulted on the occasion. In the beforementioned manœuvre I had an opportunity to open sundry letters passing the Sound, which have improved, but made no material discoveries. I send this to your Honour by my Clerk, and pray a copy of this

by him, as I am so hurried as not to have time to copy. Shall proceed to *New-London*, with a view more thoroughly to fit the brig, and procure such things as are necessary for a cruise, unless your Honour should order me otherwise. It is my opinion it will be highly serviceable to employ several small cruisers in the Sound, especially at the westward, to prevent the collection of Tories on the Island, and to prevent the escape of those who are collected there, as, it is hoped, an attempt will be made soon to seize the whole body of them.

I pray your Honour's direction for my future conduct, which I shall endeavour punctually to observe, and shall make it my great study to serve the common cause to the utmost of my power.

I am, with great truth and regard, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

SETH HARDING.

To His Honour Governour *Trumbull*, Esquire.

Fairfield, May 15, 1776.

SIR: The declaration of *Samuel Hawley*, enclosed in Captain *Harding's* letter, to which we beg leave more particularly to refer your Honour, contains the most minute account we have yet been able to get of a horrid plot formed by the Tories to co-operate with our enemies to destroy the country. This Mr. *Hawley*, whom Captain *Harding* has encouraged to expect favour, as far as is consistent with the publick safety, is an inhabitant of *Reading*, of good estate, and appears to be a candid, sensible man, was frank and open in his declaration, seems to be very penitent and willing to submit to anything that shall be imposed on him. He disclosed the affair voluntarily, without any compulsion, and altogether freely, and seems to rejoice that he is stopped in his course, and appears to be much relieved from the distress of mind the Tories generally labour under. If he might have your Honour's or the honourable Assembly's favour to be improved as a witness, would submit to such bond for his appearance before your Honour, the Superior Court, or any other court, for his good behaviour and abiding on his own plantation, as your Honour shall order. From the opportunity we have had to become acquainted with his temper and disposition, we think we may venture to recommend him to your Honour's favour, so far at least as to be under bonds for his appearance and good behaviour until the Superior Court, then to give evidence.

Captain *Harding* thinks himself bound in honour to make this representation to your Honour; and we think we can freely join, as we trust something effectual will be done now to root out the gang, so that we do not apprehend danger from Mr. *Hawley*, should he prove to be false in the end, which we can by no means believe. We submit the matter to your Honour's wise conduct; and are, with great truth and regard, your Honour's most obedient, humble servants,

JONATHAN STURGES,  
SETH HARDING.

#### LITCHFIELD COUNTY (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE.

Litchfield County, Colony of Connecticut, }  
May 15, 1776. }

At a meeting of the Committees of Inspection of the several Towns in said County, *Reuben Smith*, Esq., Chairman:

Among other things laid before said meeting, the method of electing Members of the Continental Congress was thought worthy of their consideration; and although as Committees of Inspection they do not pretend to take up the matter, yet, considered as individuals, they conceive they have an undoubted right to express their sentiments relative thereto. And as the mode of electing Members of the Continental Congress is a subject of very great importance at this critical juncture, it is to be wished that the sentiments of the freemen and respectable inhabitants of this Colony may be known on that head. We hope that our making publick in this way the sentiments of this County, so far as we are able to collect them, will at least have no ill tendency.

We were more particularly led to the consideration of this matter from a piece which lately appeared in the *Connecticut Courant*, entitled, "Articles of Confederation of the several United Colonies," wherein, among other things, it

was proposed "That the Delegates for the several United Colonies should be chosen by the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions;" which method, we humbly conceive, is not agreeable to the freedom of the times, to the Constitution of this Colony, nor the reason or nature of things. We mean not to enter largely upon the subject, but would just observe in brief, that although our Assembly are chosen by the freemen, yet they being only representatives, cannot communicate that representative authority to others; this would be delegating authority which was never communicated to them, which we conceive to be an absurdity. We therefore beg leave to observe to the publick, that although we have most heartily acquiesced in the mode of electing the members of Congress hitherto practised in this Colony, and have most assured confidence in the wisdom, virtue, and patriotism of the honourable General Assembly, who have with so much facility devised such salutary measures for our common safety during the late and present exigencies of the times; nor do we pretend to say but that it may be best, for the present, to proceed in the same method until such time as the limits of the Continental authority are more precisely ascertained; yet we believe that as a just and equal representation is the greatest security any free people can have for the enjoyment of their just rights, so it is the inherent birthright of every member of society to have his voice in the choice of those into whose hands he commits the power of governing and directing for the good of the community at large. The more complex any form of Government is, the more danger there is that, in some future period of time, the component parts, which may be of different natures, will, in the end, operate to the total subversion of the Constitution; the more simple, therefore, the less danger. And as an equal representation, in which consists the essence of sound polity and good Government, cannot long take place where the freemen at large have not their voice in the choice of their representatives, it appears to us indispensably necessary that the members of the Congress be annually elected by the impartial, unbiased, uncorrupted voice of the freemen at large.

Thus we have hinted at what appears to us reasonable respecting the subject above-mentioned, without presuming to prescribe the manner in which the exercise of this right of election ought to take place, hoping prescriptions of that kind will in due time be made by some one or other of those venerable bodies of men intrusted with the publick weal of the United Colonies at the present day.

We conclude with recommending the consideration of the premises to our free brethren of this Colony, that the most salutary measures to perpetuate our freedom may finally be adopted.

A true copy. Attest:

LYNDE LORD, Clerk.

#### AARON HOBART TO RICHARD DEVENS.

Abington, May 15, 1776.

SIR: I received yours, by your son, of the 14th instant. I can make the shot immediately, and will send them to *Weymouth*, for the boats do go, and they may be sent to the Castle or to *Boston* next week.

I have all the discouragement and misfortune in casting the cannon. Something has attended the failure, which I refer you to your son for intelligence. As to the pots, I have sent five hundred and thirty to *Roxbury*, to Major *Ruggles* and Mr. *Partridge*; the remainder are at the furnace. The shot are already cast at *Bridgewater*. I am in want of some cash, and should be glad you would send me one hundred pounds by Mr. *Robert Herrington*.

Your most obedient and humble servant,

AARON HOBART.

To Mr. *Richard Devens*.

N. B. Bar iron, I have five tons by me at your furnace, at five and a half dollars per hundred weight.

#### PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

SIR: I do myself the honour to enclose you several resolutions passed by the Congress, to which I beg leave to refer you.

The Congress being of opinion that it is necessary, as well for your health as the publick service, that you should

embrace the earliest opportunity of coming to *Philadelphia*, have directed me to write to you, and request that you will repair to *Philadelphia* as soon as you can conveniently, in order to consult with Congress upon such measures as may be necessary for the carrying on the ensuing campaign. I hope the situation of the great affairs with which you are intrusted will admit your making this excursion, which I apprehend may be serviceable to your health; in which case, I request the favour that you will please to honour me with your and your lady's company at my house, where I have a bed at your service during your continuance here, and where every endeavour of mine and Mrs. *Hancock's* shall be exerted to make your abode agreeable. I reside in an airy, open part of the city, in *Arch* and *Fourth* streets. If this should be agreeable to you, it would afford me much pleasure.

I am to inform you that the Congress have this day appointed *Horatio Gates*, Esq., a Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., a Brigadier-General, in the Continental Army. A commission for the former gentleman I transmit by this opportunity. I have delivered one to Mr. *Mifflin* here.

I could wish, if consistent with the service, it might be agreeable to you to direct those two gentlemen to repair to *Boston*; but I would not urge a matter which entirely rests with you. I know, however, your disposition will prompt you to make as agreeable an arrangement as possible.

I have the honour to be, with respectful sentiments and esteem, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, at *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL GATES.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

SIR: The very great services you have performed for *America*, by introducing order and discipline into the Army of the United Colonies, as well as your zeal and ardour in the *American* cause, have induced Congress to promote you to the rank of a Major-General in the *American* Army. I do myself the pleasure to enclose your commission, and have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Major-General *Gates*, *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By the best intelligence from *Europe*, it appears that the *British* nation have proceeded to the last extremity, and have actually taken into pay a number of foreign troops, who, in all probability, are on their passage to *America* at this very time. The transactions of the Ministry are so much hid from view, that we are left to wander in the field of conjecture; and it is entirely to accident we are indebted for any little information we may receive with regard to their designs against us. This uncertainty, however, I hope will have the proper effect. It should stimulate the Colonies to greater diligence and vigour, in preparing to ward off the blow, as our enemies may, for anything we know, be at our very door. In this situation of affairs, it is highly necessary that the town of *Boston* should receive a reinforcement, to prevent it from falling again into the hands of such miscreants as have just been driven out of it. The Congress, therefore, considering the small number of troops in that place, and the impossibility of detaching any from the Continental Army, which has lately been much weakened by the two brigades, consisting of ten regiments, ordered into *Canada*, have come to the enclosed resolutions, which I am commanded to transmit you, being fully assured that you will do everything in your power to carry the same into effect as speedily as possible. I enclose to you, also, blank commissions for the Captains and subalterns of the two regiments to be raised in *Massachusetts* Colony, to be filled up with the names of the persons you may please to appoint.

With respect to the Field Officers, I have it in command to request you will please to recommend to Congress, as early as possible, the names of persons you judge proper for those offices, in order that they may be appointed and commissioned by the Congress. As soon as I have the

honour to receive your recommendations, I will lay them before Congress, and immediately upon their determination, transmit you the commissions filled up accordingly.

I have the honour to be, with every respectful sentiment and much esteem, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. The Congress have been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esq., to be a Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., to be a Brigadier-General, in the Continental Army. I have written to General *Washington*, to request him, if agreeable, that those gentlemen may take the command in *Boston*.

I am prevented enclosing a resolve by means of the Secretary, with the Journal, being out of town. It is a resolution for the liberation of Dr. *Church*, in his present infirm, dangerous state. He is to be sent by Governour *Trumbull* to the Assembly of *Massachusetts*, and they are requested to take bail in one thousand pounds, lawful money, for his appearance hereafter, before a proper court authorized to try him. I a few days ago delivered a copy of the resolve to the Doctor's brother; will transmit one to you by tomorrow's post.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You will perceive by the enclosed resolve of Congress, which I am commanded to transmit you, that they have directed another battalion to be raised in your Colony on Continental pay. The Army under General *Washington* has been so extremely weakened, by detaching ten regiments into *Canada*, on a most important service, that it has become apparently necessary for the security of the Eastern Governments to increase the number of troops in that quarter. The Congress have accordingly resolved that two regiments be raised in *Massachusetts-Bay*, one in *New-Hampshire*, and one in *Connecticut*, for the service of the United Colonies. They have also been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esquire, a Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esquire, a Brigadier-General in the Continental Army.

Your zeal and ardour in the *American* cause will, I am persuaded, induce you to carry the enclosed resolve into effect, with all the expedition which your own situation and the publick good so evidently require.

I enclose you, also, blank commissions for the Captains and subalterns of the regiment to be raised in your Colony, to be filled up with the names of the persons you may please to appoint. With respect to the Field Officers, I have it in command to request you will please to recommend to Congress as early as possible the names of persons you judge proper for those offices, in order that they may be appointed and commissioned by the Congress. As soon as I have the honour to receive your recommendations, I will lay them before Congress, and immediately upon their determination transmit you the commissions, filled up accordingly.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable the Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

[Same to the Honourable the Assembly of *Connecticut*.]

GEORGE MORGAN TO LEWIS MORRIS.

[Read May 27, 1776. Referred to the Standing Committee on Indian Affairs.]

Pittsburgh, May 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: My letter to the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs, dated the 3d instant, I enclosed to you by Mrs. *Connolly*, who is on a visit to her husband. The man who accompanied her will set out on his return here about the time you receive this. I therefore flatter myself with hearing from you by him; and, if you can, do let Mrs. *Morgan* know of the opportunity. I enclose her letter in yours, directed, "On the publick service," with your name on the outside. This will ensure their coming safe.

In a few weeks you may expect full intelligence, as I have sent to all the towns, *Detroit* and *Niagara*, at the risk, too, of paying all the expenses myself. This is a critical time, and unless the Commissioners can attend to their depart-



ment, or I have full powers, you will hear of things going very wrong. Mr. *Butler's* continuing to tell the *Indians* he is the agent, confuses them, and makes all concerned appear ridiculous.

*Isaac Still*, the Interpreter, died a few days after I left him. His widow and son arrived here the 7th instant. On the road Captain *White-Eyes's* little horse, which I understood you bought for him from Mr. *Speare*, was claimed and taken from *Still's* son by a *Moses Watson*, of *Ligonier*. What can be done in this matter?

Captain *Arbuckle*, with a company of *Virginia* forces, departed from hence yesterday for the mouth of the *Great Kenhawa*, where they are to rebuild the fort, and to remain till further orders from the Convention. I thought it necessary to send an *Indian* with them, and a proper message on the occasion to the *Delawares* and *Shawnees*, accompanied by one of his officers, which I am sure will have a good effect.

Things are not right with the Northern *Indians*, particularly with the *Senecas*. I have now two *Indians* at *Niagara*, attending the treaty there, and no doubt proper persons are employed from the Northern Department for the same purpose; so that you cannot fail of receiving early intelligence of the designs of our enemies there, which, as I surmise, are against *Pittsburgh*. I have told Captain *Nevil* so, that he may be prepared. My reasons are, first, their force is sufficient, provided they can gain over the *Indians*; second, they have water-carriage all the way, except eight miles; third, there is scarcely powder west of the mountains sufficient for every man to prime his gun, and only two hundred pounds in the fort here; fourth, they cannot be strangers to our situation; and fifth, it is an object well worthy their enterprise. As this is mere suspicion in me, from their having lately reconnoitred the carrying place, and from the practicability of the scheme, I venture only to intimate it to you. Had I discretionary powers I would do several things to defeat such a plan if formed, which I cannot now do; nor indeed hardly anything except at the risk of bearing the expense myself. I have, therefore, taken the liberty to point out some necessary particulars for the Commissioners or Congress to instruct me in.

Between the 10th and 15th of *June* three or four of the *Shawnee* Chiefs, and as many of the *Delawares*, will be here, and I expect three Chiefs of the *Senecas*. I shall therefore depend on you to have the bearer, Mr. *Boreman*, despatched so as to arrive here by the 15th at farthest, with my instructions, and the time fixed for the treaty, as it is of very great consequence.

I likewise flatter myself that Mr. *Butler* will have advice from the Commissioners not to interfere further in my department, or that I shall have leave to return home after I forward the grand belt, which you may rely on I will do, unless obstacles are designedly thrown in my way, and that you will see Deputies here from the *Anabache* confederacy in consequence thereof, desiring to take hold (as they express themselves) of the chain of friendship.

Yesterday I gave information to the Committee here of a certain *Molloy*, one of Captain *Campbell's* soldiers, lately confined at *Philadelphia*, who arrived here the 10th instant, with a message from Dr. *Connolly* to Mr. *McKee*, to forward certain orders and intelligence to *Detroit*. The man is secured, and the County Committee will meet next *Tuesday*, when all their proceedings therein shall be sent to you. I need not tell you how I obtained this intelligence, nor must it be mentioned. Mr. *McKee* is to be examined by the Committee.

I beg you will make my compliments to Mr. and Mrs. *Lawrence*, to your sister, to Mr. and Mrs. *Shee*, and all the family.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE MORGAN.

To *Lewis Morris*, Esquire.

P. S. I have acquainted Mr. *Butler* of this opportunity several days past. He is now at *Hanna's Town*, so that I suppose he does not write.

ROBERT MORRIS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed letters will discover to your Excellency that the Congress have ordered two hundred and

forty-four muskets to be forwarded from *Rhode-Island* to *New-York* for the Continental service; and as it is probable you may think proper to give some directions about the mode of getting them safe down, we trouble you with these open letters, that you may have an opportunity of forwarding them, and of adding thereto what you may think necessary.

We have the honour to be your Excellency's obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Secret Committee:

ROBERT MORRIS, *Chairman*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, May 16, 1776.

The Committee having already made known to the inhabitants of this city the pressing occasion there is for a large quantity of Lead, to be employed in the defence of this country, and requested them to spare for the publick use the various species of Leaden Weights in their respective families, the Committee, as the most easy and expeditious method of procuring such Lead, have appointed *Thomas Nevell*, *Frazer Kinsley*, *William Colliday*, and *John Darcy*, to go round the city, and receive it at the several houses, they paying at the rate of six pence per pound, as formerly specified, it being understood that clock-weights are not at present comprehended among them, as the iron weights to replace them are not yet made.

It is expected that every virtuous citizen will immediately and cheerfully comply with this requisition; but if any persons should be so lost to all sense of the publick good as to refuse, a list of their names is directed to be returned to this Committee.

Extract from the Minutes:

WILLIAM GOVETT, *Secretary*.

#### COLONEL TUPPER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sloop *Hester*, off *Amboy*, May 16, 1776.

SIR: Ever since the evening date of my last report I have been employed in detecting some persons who have lately been on board the men-of-war, in a small sloop which I have taken into custody, and shall wait your Excellency's orders for a further disposition of her. I have also taken, and sent by Lieutenant *Humphreys*, who brings this, one Mrs. *Darbage*, who went on board. She has absolutely refused to give any account, or answer any questions, both to the Committee of the town as well as to myself, and says she will do the same to your Excellency; but it is my opinion a little smell of the black-hole will set her tongue at liberty. It is the opinion of our friends in this town that she is able to bring out a number of rascals and villains in sundry towns nigh here.

There is something unaccountable to me, as well as of the Committee here, respecting the conduct of the Committee of *Brunswick*, where one *John Hartwick* resides, who conveyed the woman on board, and carried fresh meat, hams, &c. I sent a party to apprehend him, but he could not be found until the officers pledged their honours that no violence should be offered. The Committee met, examined him, and resolved that, as he had got on shore, it was more proper he should be tried by their own Provincial Congress than by military law; took bonds for his appearance, and set him at liberty. As a good correspondence with the Committees is so necessary, (which I have endeavoured and obtained here and elsewhere,) I judged (however I may be mistaken) that it would not be prudent for me to arrest him until I had acquainted your Excellency with the circumstances; your further orders will be obeyed to a tittle. It is thought that he is detained, lest by examination he should bring out some pretended friends in disguise; he owns he saw *Person*, — *Langdon* and his brother, who live on *Long-Island*, near *Hog-Island*, on board one of the ships, as he (said *Hartwick*) was on board both.

I have sent a number of limes, which I found in the care of one *Thomas Stevens*, a late collector, who is very insolent, but I can get no evidence against him unless the lady's tongue should be set at liberty, and I could find no owner for them and thought no person could be more

deserving of them than your Excellency. I have kept a few to drink your Excellency's health.

I am instantly removing my station to *Princess-Bay*; shall send the whale-boats to cruise in the Narrows. The Tories here begin to hang their heads like bulrushes, and the friends to *America* have taken great courage and act more vigorous since my arrival; hope soon, by *God's* blessing, to be able to bring them to terms, as well as many other of your Excellency's enemies. I have got a good rattan, and, unless I am forbid by your Excellency, if they insult me as a Continental officer, as some of them have done, rather than trouble your Excellency with such villains, I will pay them off at the small end of my rattan.

As I conceive that as soon as I can complete the number of whale-boats, &c., as was proposed, it will be necessary to send part of the armament to cruise on *Long-Island* shore; and as I conceive that the vessel which we sent up the Sound after them waits only for a wind to return, that when the wind is fair, should be glad of your Excellency's approbation to post my vessels in the best manner I can, and return to *New-York* to man and direct the said boats, &c.

I cannot discover any alteration of the situation of the ships at the *Hook*.

I am your Excellency's most obliged and obedient humble servant,

BENJAMIN TUPPER,  
Lieutenant-Colonel 21st Regiment.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Thursday, 10 o'clock A. M.

P. S. As Captain *Grige Cregier*, of the schooner *Putnam*, who is gone to *York* to procure some necessaries, was with the Committee at *Brunswick*, your Excellency can inquire of him further of the matter.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JONATHAN STURGES.

New-York, May 16, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 14th, with an account of the apprehending of sundry Tories by order of your Committee, and the taking of others by Captain *Harding*, is now before me. Your zeal and activity upon this occasion is truly commendable, and with great pleasure I will lend any aid in my power that shall be thought within the line of my department to root out or secure such abominable pests of society; but as you have neither pointed out the names or places of abode of the persons alluded to by your informants on *Long-Island*, I must beg the favour of a more explicit description from you; and, in the mean while, will set on foot a proper inquiry into this matter of some gentlemen here acquainted with the Island, and concert some plan for defeating the designs which you think are in agitation.

I shall add no more at present, than that I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Jonathan Sturges*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Suffolk*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

New-York, May 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The honourable Continental Congress having come to sundry resolutions respecting the cannon and stores in and about *Boston*, and the mode to be observed for paying the Militia lately called in for the defence of the lines before *Boston*, I do myself the honour to transmit you copies thereof, lest they may not have come to hand. I would observe that I think it will be of advantage to you to make your arrangements of the cannon originally belonging to the Colony and those presented it by Congress, and not to count on those brought from *Ticonderoga*, and which are left, though Congress are willing to lend them; for it is more than probable that they may be wanted elsewhere, and if they should, it will derange your order and lay you under the necessity of providing others and carriages at a time that may be inconvenient, and when they may be made useful.

I am, gentlemen, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable the Council and Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, May 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The honourable Continental Congress having lately come to some resolutions respecting the cannon and other stores in *Boston*, which interest your Colony, and the mode to be observed for paying the Militia lately called on for the defence of the lines before *Boston*, I do myself the honour to transmit you copies thereof lest they may not have been otherwise forwarded; and am, gentlemen, with great esteem and regard, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Committee of Safety, *New-Hampshire*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, May 16, 1776.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 9th instant, and to inform you that the report respecting the regiments being kept on *Bunker-Hill* and *Dorchester-Heights* was currently and confidently told here; but not with the injurious motives you seem to apprehend, but as arising from a misinterpretation of his orders, which you imagined confined them there. The matter being thus related, he conceived it highly necessary that you should be made acquainted that such was not his design, though his instructions should seem to warrant their being continued there, and exempted from duty.

His Excellency congratulates you on the success of Captain *Tucker*, and is hopeful more of the vessels employed for the Ministerial Army will be picked up. They will, in some small degree, compensate for the damage done by seizing those belonging to us.

Last night four hundred thousand dollars arrived here, part of which are for the Army at *Boston*. By the Honourable *John Hancock's* letter accompanying them, he is to write his Excellency by to-morrow's post of the disposition of them, with orders to the Paymaster.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

ROBERT H. HARRISON.

To General *Ward*, *Boston*.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Committee-Chamber, New-York, May 16, 1776.

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have appointed, and earnestly recommend, "That the 17th instant (being to-morrow) be observed by the United Colonies as a day of Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer; that we may, with united hearts, confess and bewail our manifold sins and transgressions against *God*, and, by a sincere repentance and amendment of life, as a People, appease his righteous displeasure against us, humbly imploring his assistance to frustrate the cruel purposes of our unnatural enemies, and by inclining their hearts to justice and peace, prevent the further effusion of human blood; but if, continuing deaf to the voice of reason and humanity, and inflexibly bent on desolation and war, they constrain us to repel their hostile invasions by open resistance, that it may please the Lord of Hosts, the God of Armies, to animate our Officers and Soldiers with invincible fortitude, to guard and protect them in the day of battle, and to crown the Continental arms, by sea and land, with victory and success; that he may bless all our Representatives in General Congress, Provincial Congress, Conventions and Committees; preserve and strengthen their union, give wisdom and stability to their councils, and direct the most efficient measures for establishing the rights of *America* on the most honourable and permanent basis; that he would be graciously pleased to bless all the people in these Colonies with health and plenty, and grant that a spirit of incorruptible patriotism and of pure and undefiled religion may universally prevail, and that this Continent may speedily be restored to the blessings of peace and liberty, and enabled to transmit them inviolate to the latest posterity:" It is therefore expected that all the inhabitants of this City and County do, on the morrow, abstain from all and every kind of servile labour, business, and employment, and attend upon Divine service in publick, which will be performed in all the Churches in this City; that no persons (but such as are in the Continental service, whose business may

require it) will be permitted to cross the ferries, ride or walk out of town, or about the streets, for amusement or diversion; and that all parents and masters will be careful to restrain their children and servants from playing and straggling about this City on the ensuing day, which ought to be, and we trust will be, kept as the most solemn day this devoted Continent has ever yet beheld.

A true copy from the Minutes. Published by order of the Committee.

JOSEPH WINTER, *Secretary*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 16, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I this moment returned from *Stillwater*, where I have been to give some directions about conveying the provisions forward to our troops in *Canada*. Immediately upon the receipt of the letters which I forwarded to your Excellency I drafted a number of men for the batteaus from the regiments here, being well convinced that the men appointed for that purpose would not in a year carry forward provisions enough to last our troops a month. I sent off all the batteaus to *Half-Moon*, (the night the express arrived,) well loaded with pork. Our men, though unacquainted with the river, carried up the batteaus and returned again early in the morning. I had them immediately loaded and sent off again. When I had ordered them constantly to make two trips in twenty-four hours, I thought best to proceed up the river to see whether it went from thence without being delayed by the indolence of such rascally batteau-men and wagoners as we are cursed with in this city. When I arrived at *Half-Moon* (about twelve miles from hence) early on the 15th instant, to my surprise I found three hundred barrels (which I had sent forward) lying on the beach, without any teams to carry them to *Stillwater*, about twelve miles farther. I inquired for the Wagonmaster, and was informed he was at his own house about six miles off. I immediately wrote him of the necessity of his exerting himself at this time. I heard of some wagons ready to enter the service at *New-City*. I immediately ordered the Commissary there to send for and employ them. I then proceeded the same day to *Stillwater*; there I found some batteaus setting off with one oar and a paddle; some indeed had neither; some of them making one trip to *Saratoga-Falls* in a day, and some but one in two days, though the distance is but sixteen miles, and the water not half so rapid as between this and *Half-Moon*. I immediately drafted a number of watermen from Colonel *Winds's* Regiment for the batteaus, ordered a party to make proper oars and paddles, and, with the assistance of the overseer there, contrived matters so that two trips may be made in twenty-four hours, at least double the number they have heretofore made. I wrote an account of the steps I had taken to General *Schuyler*, and on my return this day was happy to find the wagoners formerly employed in the service exerting themselves well, with a number of new ones, who had joined them, in a manner really astonishing. I met in twelve miles riding one hundred and thirty barrels of pork, in wagons, many of which were doubtless at *Stillwater* by twelve o'clock, and I doubt not double the number will go on to-morrow, and I shall do everything in my power to increase the number from day to day till the provisions are gone, when I hope to follow with all possible expedition to assist our friends in *Canada*. I laid the matter before the Committee here, who were kind enough to collect a number of strong wagons to go through to *Lake George*, without any water carriage at all. I find now that we have sent off a great part of our pork, and in two days more we shall have none to send unless it arrives from *New-York*. Your Excellency will give such directions about this matter as you may think proper.

Assure yourself, my dear General, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to forward the business here; and believe me to be, with the most profound respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 16, 1776—10 o'clock A. M.

MY DEAR GENERAL: This moment Captain *Goforth*

arrived, with sundry letters and papers to me, copies of all which I do myself the honour to enclose to your Excellency.

The distress our Army is in from their variety of wants is truly affecting, and gives me the most poignant anxiety. Some of the enclosed papers observe that General *Thompson's* brigade carried only ten days' provision with them; but this is happily a mistake, for they carried from three to five barrels of pork in each batteau, with all the flour that was at the post, insomuch that Colonel *Wynkoop* had to send an express-boat here for pork and flour for his garrison. On the 13th, I sent off one hundred and twenty barrels of pork, with orders to have it forwarded without delay. Colonel *Wynkoop* writes me that one hundred and fifteen barrels of it left *Ticonderago* on the 14th, and it will probably reach *St. Johns* to-day.

Immediately on receiving the intelligence of our distress in *Canada*, I flew to the communication below; sent on part of *Reed's* Regiment, the front of which I met (on the fifth day after their leaving *Albany*) twenty-three miles below this; those I sent on, being picked men, arrived here the same evening, being the 14th, and yesterday they crossed this Lake with one hundred and nine barrels of pork; twelve barrels more are gone off this morning, and one hundred and seventy barrels, with half the remainder of *Reed's* Regiment, will move to-morrow; and the next day I hope to send an equal quantity, and after that, about fifty barrels a day along with the troops ordered to move on *Saturday* next from the several places where they were halted.

When I met Colonel *Reed's* Regiment, I had their heavy baggage taken out of the batteaus, and loaded them with pork, acquainting the officers and men with the distress our people laboured under in *Canada* for want of provisions; but as I could not stay to see the boats off, being obliged to push further down the river to the other places of embarkation, no sooner was my back turned when the officers threw the provisions out of the batteaus, and reloaded their baggage; by which means I have forty-eight barrels of pork less than I had ordered. At this outrage and infamous conduct I must, however, wink, lest the service should be still more retarded.

I hope a considerable quantity of pork is coming; if there is, one hundred and fifty barrels will be sent off daily from here after the 21st instant. I shall be quite out of nails on *Tuesday*; I hope a supply is on the way up. Intrenching tools of every kind will be wanting. More powder, lead, and cannon-ball, and guns for the vessels on *Lake Champlain*; rigging, sail-cloth, and sailmakers, to be sent up.

I have received further proofs of the hostile intentions of Sir *John Johnson*, and have sent orders to have him apprehended, and all the Highlanders to be removed; but as this is a matter that might give umbrage to the *Indians*, I have referred the expediency of it to the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* and the Committee of *Albany*, who, if they approve, will deliver the orders, otherwise not.

I am obliged to be so continually on horseback to see that everything is kept in train, that I have little time to write; I shall, however, not let a single opportunity slip to advise your Excellency of every information I receive, by which means Congress will be informed of all.

The misfortunes we experience would in all probability have been prevented, had the *Connecticut* Troops not quitted *Canada* so early as they did last year, or had it been possible for Congress to have complied with my repeated solicitations to send troops.

Although I believe we shall lose *Canada*, which will be attended with many disagreeable consequences, yet I am not under the least apprehensions that they will be able to penetrate into this Province.

I am, with every wish for your Excellency's health and happiness, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 11, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: By the bearer you will receive letters from the honourable Commissioners, advising you of our situation and prospects in respect to provisions, &c. You will also have enclosed a copy of a letter from General

*Thomas* to me, dated at *Deschambault*, by which you will see the distressed and critical situation of our Army, which I can hardly flatter myself will be better, at least for some time. Indeed, we have everything to fear if the enemy's reinforcements are as considerable as we have reason to think, and they improve their advantage. I tremble for the fate of our scattered, sick, starved, and distressed Army, as well as for our friends in this country, many of whom will lose their all if we are obliged to evacuate it. Salted provisions are not in this country, very little fresh, and that miserably poor; our whole dependence is on you. More troops will add to our distress, unless they are supplied with provisions, which must be forwarded on to us immediately, or we shall not be able to continue in the country, or return home. I shall set out for the Army in two hours, and proceed from the *Sorel* with the gondola and heavy cannon, if there should be any prospect of maintaining our post at *Deschambault*, of which I expect to be able to judge better when I arrive at the *Sorel*. You may depend that everything in my power will be done to keep possession of this country, which has cost us so much blood and expense.

I am, with my best wishes, very respectfully, dear General, your most obedient, humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. Flour can be procured in this country, provided we keep possession of this part of it. A magazine will be immediately established at *St. Johns* to secure our retreat.

B. A.

COMMISSIONERS TO CANADA TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 11, 1776.

DEAR SIR: The enclosed intelligence came to hand at two o'clock this morning. It is impossible to procure any pork in this Colony; there is none but what came over the Lakes. A schooner sails this afternoon for *Deschambault* with three hundred and fifty barrels of flour and about ten barrels of pork, which is the whole to be procured here. After the arrival of the brigade under General *Thompson*, we compute there will be about five thousand troops in *Canada*. We understand this brigade brings only ten days' provisions with them.

Mr. *Price* thinks he can procure a sufficient quantity of wheat with the bills of exchange (three thousand pounds sterling) lodged with him by Congress; and Mr. *Bondfield*, with the specie lent us by that company, will endeavour to purchase some beef, but the quantity is very uncertain, and the quality will be very indifferent. Some peas may be bought, but no other vegetables of any kind can be expected.

General *Arnold* leaves us this afternoon to go down to *Deschambault*; we cannot flatter ourselves with the keeping possession of that post. The cannon which you sent, and our powder (about five tons) are at the mouth of the *Sorel*. We think it impracticable, indeed, without maintaining our ground at *Jacques Cartier*, we believe it impossible. If the enemy's frigates should pass the falls of *Richelieu*, and a fair wind alone is necessary, our Army will be cut off from provisions and a retreat by water. Retreat by land will not only be very difficult, but very dangerous, if pursued by the enemy. We are unable to express our apprehensions of the distress our Army must soon be reduced to from the want of provisions, and the small-pox. If further reinforcements are sent without pork to victual the whole Army, our soldiers must perish or feed on each other. Even plunder, the last resource of strong necessity, will not relieve their wants. We do not see the propriety of sending more troops before you hear from us. We have undoubtedly a sufficient number to maintain *St. Johns* and the *Ile aux Noix*. You will be pleased to communicate the present situation of affairs, and forward the enclosed papers, to Congress.

We wish you a speedy restoration of your health, and every blessing of this life; and remain, with the most perfect esteem and regard, dear sir, your very affectionate and obedient servants,

SAMUEL CHASE,

CHARLES CARROLL of *Carrollton*.

To General *P. Schuyler*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

MESSRS. CARROLL AND CHASE TO DR. FRANKLIN.

Montreal, May 11, 1776.

DEAR SIR: We are fully sensible of the great risk of taking post at *Deschambault*. We have suggested in writing the difficulties and reasons which have occurred to us against that measure, to General *Arnold*. Our Army's remaining at *Deschambault* will depend in great measure on the strength of the enemy's land forces, and their activity and diligence in following up the blow they have already given our small shattered Army. Before this, no doubt General *Thomas* has received some information of the enemy's numbers and of their motions. We are inclined to think a retreat will be made, first to *St. Johns* and then to the *Ile aux Noix*. Our letter to General *Schuyler* will give you all the information we have in our power to give respecting the possibility of subsisting our Army in *Canada*.

We are of opinion that General *Sullivan's* brigade ought to be stopped at *Fort George* till General *Schuyler* can send over with them a sufficient supply of pork, not only for the subsistence of that brigade, but of the rest of the Army in *Canada*. Flour we are in hopes of procuring in sufficient quantities to support the Army at least for four months, provided we can keep possession of the country adjacent to the river *Sorel* for the space of three weeks. We sincerely wish the perfect re-establishment of your health. Our stay at this place is uncertain. We shall be cautious to retreat in time to *St. Johns*. We understand there is but a very small garrison there, and exceedingly negligent; no sentries posted in the night. This information we had from Mr. *Price*, who was an eye witness of this negligence. Do speak to Colonel *Hazen* about it.

We are, with great esteem, dear sir, your affectionate humble servants,

CHARLES CARROLL of *Carrollton*.

SAMUEL CHASE.

To Benjamin *Franklin*, Esq.

GENERAL THOMAS TO GENERAL ARNOLD.

Head-Quarters, Point *Deschambault*, May 8, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I this moment received yours of the 6th instant, mentioning an augmentation of troops, floating batteries, supplies of provisions, &c., which, if I can be assured of in a few days, I shall make a stand here with a small number of men. I have but two days' provision, and will bring them to half allowance, and remain on the ground myself till I can hear from you.

I send this by express, hoping he will not be detained one hour. Time will not allow me to give you the particular reason of my being here, but must refer you to the honourable Commissioners of Congress.

I am, respectfully, dear sir, your obedient and very humble servant,

J. THOMAS.

To General *Arnold*.

P. S. Powder is wanting.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Montreal, May 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: We take the liberty to recommend to the particular notice of Congress Major *Dubois*; his services entitle him to promotion; and we hope an officer of his merit will be remembered in the first promotion.

We are, sir, with respect, your obedient servants,

SAMUEL CHASE,

CHARLES CARROLL of *Carrollton*.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

CAPTAIN HARDING TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Fairfield, 12 o'clock, A. M., May 16, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: Enclosed I send you the confessions of *Charles McNiell*, *John McKey*, and *Daniel Baldwin*, and a duplicate of the first, as the original was taken somewhat hastily. It is really astonishing to see with what seeming coolness they were made. It is needless to observe anything about them, as each contains a very full declaration of whatever seemed to respect the declarants; but nothing could be extracted from them further than as



appears by their confessions. Hope your Honours will excuse me for desiring the original of each to be sent back, as their names were subscribed by their own hands, and may be useful on their trials, which will come on in a few days. I was present with the Committee at each examination; and, with advice and assistance of them, have been able to forward the plan of sending a vessel on a cruise to the Island. She set out this morning with a fair wind, and I am in hopes she will soon return with her desired cargo.

I have, with advice of the Committee, sent fresh orders to *Newtown*, from whence I am in expectation of receiving some persons of no small consequence.

Nothing further has transpired concerning an eminent character in this Colony, who was mentioned in my last. I have communicated the affair to nobody but Mr. *Stoddard*, who has been helpful to me as scribe in my very great hurry. As he is a young gentleman with whom I have had an intimate acquaintance since here, I doubt not but I may rely upon him, as I believe him a man of integrity and honour, for which I refer you to Mr. *Burr*, and also to Captain *Smedley*, of the *Defence*. Am hopeful your Honour will be tender in exposing that certain great character, as I have found nothing as yet so conclusive against him, as I am under strong apprehensions I shall in a few days. *Hawley's* confession was perfectly voluntary, (as indeed were the rest,) being frequently cautioned by Mr. *Sturges* and myself not to say anything but that to which he could make oath, and especially avoid traducing the reputation of any innocent man. I am fully convinced a little perseverance will develop a scheme of the blackest dye, and make notorious a catalogue which once would have exceeded all credibility.

The brig *Defence* is so well known in this part of the Sound, that I apprehend it would have been in vain to have sent her out on the present affairs. Accordingly, with the advice of the Committee, took the sloop *Discovery* into service, gave the command of her to Captain *Smedley*, subalterns were appointed from among respectable gentlemen of this town, and manned her with forty of my own people. Hope your Honour will excuse the liberty on this pressing emergency. Should imagine it would be of consequence, by some small cruisers, to cut off entirely the communication between the main and the island, unless sufficient certificates for a passport were first obtained from Magistrates or the Committee; however, submit the whole to your Honour's judgment. In the mean time, as your Honour in Council was pleased to vote that I should have orders to cruise on the high-seas for a while, hope I may not be disappointed. I await your Honour's further commands, and shall cheerfully fulfil them with my best abilities. As my own desire was, I joined Commodore *Hopkins* at *New-London*, after the enemy had left the coast. I obtained leave to pursue your Honour's first orders; have touched at several places, and have now near a hundred men; should have been now ready to proceed on a cruise to sea had not these new affairs turned up. Notwithstanding I mentioned my desires of going to sea, am, however, all submission to future orders.

The enclosed letter to Colonel *Cook* has been opened by some of our friends, that by means of this carriage it might come to your Honour's knowledge. Colonel *Cook* will know the well-intended design, as it was done by advice of his good friends. Am desired to forward it, which I accordingly do. When I arrived at this place, found the Committee industriously employed in examining Tories. As I imagined matters were not fully ripe, I desired them to suspend their examination till next *Tuesday*, at which time hope to have something particular from your Honour. Shall communicate everything of consequence, as occasion may require.

In the mean time have the honour to be, with great respect, your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

SETH HARDING.

To the Hon. Jonathan Trumbull, Esq.

By the Honourable JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Governour of the  
ENGLISH Colony of CONNECTICUT, in NEW-ENGLAND, in  
AMERICA.

#### A PROCLAMATION FOR AN EMBARGO.

Whereas the General Assembly, at their session in *May* instant, passed an Act that no Rum, Sugar, Molasses, Salt, or other *West-India* goods, shall be exported out of this Colony,

by land or water, on or before the first day of *November* next, under the same penalties and forfeitures as are already expressed in and by one statute of this Colony, entitled "An Act to enable the Governour to lay an embargo, and for rendering the same, when laid, effectual," or shall be otherwise punished by forfeiting the value of such goods so put on board, shipped, or exported; and that all offenders shall be proceeded against in like manner and form as in and by said statute is provided; and that his Honour the Governour be desired forthwith to issue his Proclamation prohibiting such exportation accordingly: *Provided, nevertheless*, That any *West-India* goods necessary for the use of the Continental Army, upon application made to his Honour the Governour, by the Continental Congress, or his Excellency General *Washington*, may be permitted to be exported by the license of his Honour, anything in said act notwithstanding.

I therefore do hereby strictly enjoin and require all persons within this Colony that they carefully, circumspectly, and strictly observe, obey, and conform themselves to the act aforesaid, in every particular, upon the pains and penalties thereof.

Given under my hand, in the Council Chamber, in *Hartford*, the 16th day of *May*, Anno Domini 1776.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

REV. JAMES LYON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 16, 1776.

SIR: Notwithstanding the favourable reception of a former letter, and the obliging answer it procured, which I gratefully acknowledge, I feel unwilling a second time to trouble your Excellency, or interrupt the interesting business which continually engages your attention, though only for a moment. But my zeal for the safety and honour of my country, and an opinion that every individual of this new and rising state ought to exert himself to the utmost during our present struggle, must be my sole apology for seeming once more to step aside from the peaceful and salutary paths in which my profession naturally leads me.

To be as little tedious as possible, I shall venture to give your Excellency my sentiments of the necessity and importance of an immediate expedition against *Nova-Scotia*, in as few words as I can.

If our late intelligence from *Great Britain* can be relied on, I apprehend none of our troops in *Canada* can be spared, whether *Quebeck* is or is not in our hands. *Nova-Scotia* has heard of our intention to reduce that Province as soon as we can call *Quebeck* our own, and that the troops now in *Canada* are to be sent against them; consequently they are now in profound peace. No ships of war are now in the bay of *Fundy*, except the *Martin*, stationed at *Annapolis*, nor have the King's troops taken much pains to fortify *Halifax* as yet. But as soon as they hear of the reduction of *Quebeck*, they will immediately make themselves as strong as possible. *Nova-Scotia* will not readily be given up, and if *Annapolis* and *St. Johns* river are strongly fortified, the eastern part of this Colony, as far as *Penobscot*, will be ruined; it is almost ruined already, and should *Machias* break up, which lies about ten leagues from the boundary line of *Nova-Scotia*, an infant and once flourishing country, of upwards of one hundred miles in extent, will probably be deserted, and become again a wilderness or a prey to enemies.

Now the whole Province may possibly be taken by surprise, if proper secrecy can be observed. Nine-tenths of the inhabitants, who amount to twelve or fourteen thousand souls, wish for nothing more, and would join us instantly. A few pieces of cannon, which might easily be conveyed across the country, either by land or water, properly planted on a hill nearly opposite the town of *Halifax*, would soon demolish the town and navy-yard, and destroy or drive the shipping away. Some variation from the plan already laid before your Excellency would doubtless be necessary. Five thousand men would not be too many to ensure success.

If this is the proper time to strike a decisive blow in that quarter, the importance of an immediate expedition is self-evident, and victory will add to the other Colonies a territory of great extent and immense value.

I have meddled thus far. I have, I trust, done my duty. I now, with the greatest deference and pleasure, submit the

matter to your Excellency and the honourable Congress, to whom I glory in being subject.

I am, very respectfully, your Excellency's most humble and obedient servant,

JAMES LYON.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., &c.

P. S. Would not a rising sun with this inscription, *Jussu Dei surgo*, appear well on the standard of some Colony?

NORTHAMPTON (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Northampton, May 16, 1776.

HONoured SIR: In compliance with a resolve of Congress, of *February* 28th, we take the liberty to mention the circumstances of the prisoners sent hither for confinement, and our conduct towards them.

Twenty officers in the *British* Navy, the greater part Midshipmen, were confined to this town on their parole not to go beyond the bounds of it. The complaints of the inhabitants, that they went abroad unseasonably in the night, to the disturbance of the people, induced us to resolve that they should not be from their lodgings after nine o'clock in the evening, though several of them have since declared they were not properly notified of it. About the 20th of *March*, from an apprehension that some of them might be inclined to make their escape, a mutual parole, drawn up by one of their own number, and at that time known only to themselves, was proposed to each of them to sign, in which the subscribers, after reciting the above apprehensions, reciprocally engaged to each other that they would not leave the place of their confinement without the knowledge and consent of the majority. All of them signed the above-mentioned paper except Messieurs *Stanhope*, *Gregory*, *Webb*, *Robbinson*, *Curtis*, and *Atkinson*. Soon after, the Committee was informed by some of the people with whom they lived that a design of escape was certainly in contemplation among the prisoners; but as they were closely connected among themselves, it was impossible to learn who in particular entertained the design; and being often out on horseback late in the evening, and sometimes absent through the night, the Committee thought it necessary, about the middle of *April*, to direct them for the present not to be from their lodgings after sunset. In the evening of the 27th of *April*, Mr. *Stanhope* and Mr. *Gregory* absconded. They were pursued and retaken at *Middletown*, in *Connecticut*, and brought back to this place on the first of this month, and committed to jail. When they were examined the next day before the Committee, Mr. *Stanhope* declared that any restrictions laid on him by the Committee would discharge him from every obligation to observe his parole; and that the order not to be out after sunset, or even after nine o'clock, would justify his going away. Mr. *Gregory* excused himself on similar principles. They were recommitted, and are now in close confinement. In the night of the 30th of *April*, Mr. *Robbinson* also absconded, and has not yet been retaken. On the 1st of this month Mr. *Webb* (of whom there had been strong suspicion) was desired to attend upon the Committee. One of his fellow-officers declared he had heard him say that he did not think his parole binding. Another testified that Mr. *Webb* had told him he would make his escape if he had an opportunity. The Committee also confined him in jail. As the other gentlemen did not appear to be privy to their companions' going off, and had only heard them express themselves in general terms, our conduct towards them is not altered.

We should be happy to know the sentiments of Congress touching the matters above-mentioned; and it would be perfectly agreeable to us if any other place should be chosen where those in jail could be confined in a manner less disagreeable to them. However, we shall, with the greatest punctuality, observe any instructions we may receive.

A number of the prisoners confined to this town were taken by the Continental forces, and were sent to our care by General *Washington*. The people with whom they are lodged, and who have furnished them with clothing, are impatient to know where they must apply for a reward. We should be particularly obliged to the Congress if they would give us the information.

We have enclosed an account of the expense occasioned by the above-mentioned prisoners who broke their parole,

(all of whom were ordered to this place by General *Washington*;) the charges we think as low as the services mentioned could be hired for.

I am, sir, in the name and behalf of the Committee of Inspection for the town of *Northampton*, your most obedient, and most humble servant,

JOSEPH HAWLEY, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the President of the *American* Congress, in *Philadelphia*.

Northampton, April 29, 1776.

The following prisoners, lately officers in the *British* Navy, who had given their parole of honour not to depart from the bounds of the town of *Northampton* without leave from the Commander-in-Chief, did, in the evening of the 27th instant, abscond and runaway, viz: *Henry Edwin Stanhope*, twenty-four years of age, has lightish eyes, hair, and complexion, pitted with the small-pox, has a large nose, and is about five feet six inches in height. Also, *George Gregory*, twenty-four years old, with light-coloured short hair, light complexion and thin favoured, about five feet eight inches high. They took away a young stone horse, almost black, with a white face and hog mane, and an old roan gelding, both good horses. It is hoped the greatest vigilance will be exerted to apprehend the said prisoners, who, in return for the indulgence shown them, have basely violated their word of honour. Five dollars, and all necessary charges, will be paid for apprehending and securing either of them.

Per order of the Committee of *Northampton*:

ROBERT BRECK, *Chairman*.

N. B. The Printers in this and the neighbouring Colonies are desired to insert the above in the several papers.

H. E. STANHOPE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 11, 1776. Referred to the Committee on Prisoners.]

Northampton Jail, May 11, 1776.

SIR: I am very sorry my situation is such as to oblige me to apply to you as a prisoner. I can remember a time when I could have esteemed you a friend and acquaintance; you no doubt will recollect it, in 1769, when I frequently had the pleasure of paying my respects to you in *Boston*; however, not to trespass too much on your time, I must beg to inform you that the purport of this letter is to seek a redress of grievances from you and the gentlemen of Congress, (though you in particular,) from whose kind desire of having lenity shown prisoners I have every reason to expect it.

My parole to Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*, in whose Government I was taken, restricted me to the township of *Northampton*, without any clause whatever as to the time of my going out or coming in. My situation seemed by no means agreeable to the inhabitants, who, as I am induced to suppose, though have no positive proof, encouraged our common sailors to attack us; by which means I nearly lost my life, having been assaulted three times by people whom I had never before seen; and upon application to Major *Hawley* for redress by civil law, was informed that we were not entitled to the benefit of it, as prisoners. However, some time after the Committee published an advertisement,\* signifying, to the best of my understanding, that we had been fighting among each other, (making no distinction between officers and privates;) whereas you will observe it was an attack upon us, and, I wish I need not (as before) add, was encouraged; for who can suppose that men whom I had never before seen or heard of, should attack me, merely for the sake of beating me. But these are points which cannot be better determined than by a man of Mr. *Hancock's* understanding and abilities; and for the future the aggressor should be punished. Likewise, if we insulted anybody in town, let them bring their evidence; they should have ample satisfaction. After this, the Committee resolved that we should be at our apartments by nine o'clock. This was never made known to me. Being at the house of one of the Committee some minutes after that time, to visit some of my fellow-sufferers, he brought a stick with him, and threatened, if I did not instantly depart, he would kick me out, which he put in execution; upon which the Committee made another resolve, confining us to our apartments at sundown, and one of their body said he hoped somebody

\* A copy of which I should have enclosed but cannot procure it.

would not attend to it, as then the whole would be put in jail. These were encroachments, which, from the tenor of my parole, I by no means thought myself obliged to comply with; and well knowing if I refused I should be committed a close prisoner to jail, and fearing lest somebody should neglect to comply with this last resolve, and to avoid the miserable abode of felons, I absconded, and, unfortunately for me, was retaken, and committed close prisoner to jail, without even the liberty of a yard to walk in—an instance of cruelty never before practised to any officers, prisoners of war, in any civilized nation, much less to the only son of the heir to one of the first earldoms in the *British* realm; add to this my cloak and utensils, which are seized from me.

It rests, then, with you, sir, to release me from my place of confinement; and as I have a very near relation and many friends in *Hartford*, I beg you will please to direct that town for my confinement. And should you be pleased to put me on the parole that the prisoners there are, I shall most strictly comply, and shall be happy in acknowledging my sincerest thanks for my enlargement to Mr. *Hancock*, and the honourable members of the Continental Congress.

In hopes of obtaining your consent to my request, I have the honour to subscribe myself your most obedient, humble servant,

H. E. STANHOPE.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

It would not be doing justice to General *Washington*, were I to omit mentioning his friendship to me, instanced in part of two letters I received from his Excellency, which indicate to me the Committee's encroachment on us.

"CAMBRIDGE, *January 4, 1776*.—His Excellency hopes that the gentlemen whom the fortune of war has thrown into our hands are treated with civility and respect; it is his desire your captivity may be made as light to you as possible."

"CAMBRIDGE, *March 12, 1776*.—If you can mention anything to render your situation more comfortable, except being set at liberty, it will immediately meet with his concurrence."

Both signed, *Stephen Moylan*.

E. E. WEBB TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 11, 1776. Referred to the Committee on Prisoners]

Northampton Jail, May 12, 1776.

SIR: Having been falsely accused before the Committee of this place, and, as they are pleased to say, convicted before them of declaring that the parole which I had given was not binding, &c., they have thought proper to confine me here a close prisoner, notwithstanding I have remained from the 22d of *November, 1775*, being the day of my first arrival at this place, to the 1st of *May, 1776*, the day of my commitment, without ever attempting to escape from the same. I must beg leave to assure you, sir, that the opportunities which I have had for making my escape since my being so unfortunate as to fall a captive into the *Americans'* hands have been many, and nothing could have prevented me from making the attempt but the strong ties which were, as I thought, brought on me by the parole I had given.

I should esteem it as a particular favour if you would take this matter into your consideration, which, with your determination, will entirely raise me in my thoughts on my present situation, as I must beg leave to say to Congress that I think it rather enforced by the hand of tyranny than of justice,

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient humble servant,

E. E. WEBB.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Honourable Continental Congress.

#### ORDER IN COUNCIL.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 17th day of *May, 1776*, Present: The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas the time limited by his Majesty's order in Council, of the 21st of *February* last, for prohibiting the exporting out of this kingdom, or carrying coastwise, Gunpowder, Saltpetre, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, will

expire on the 23d of this instant, *May*; and whereas it is judged expedient that the said prohibition should be continued for some time longer, except in those cases where (for the benefit and advantage of trade, and for the use and defence of ships trading to foreign parts, and of the transports and victualling vessels employed in his Majesty's service) his Majesty, by his several orders in Council, of the 13th and 27th of *October*, and of the 6th and 22d of *November, 1775*, and of the 5th and 19th of *February* last, has thought proper to permit and allow the exportation of, and carrying coastwise, Gunpowder, Saltpetre, Arms and Ammunition, under certain conditions and restrictions mentioned in the said orders: His Majesty doth, therefore, by and with the advice of his Privy Council, hereby order, require, prohibit, and command, that no person or persons whomsoever, except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal officers of the Ordnance for his Majesty's service, do, at any time during the space of three months, (to commence from the said 23d day of this instant, *May*), presume to transport into any parts out of this kingdom, or carry coastwise, any Gunpowder, Saltpetre, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, or ship or lade any Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, on board any ship or vessel, in order to transporting the same beyond the seas, or carrying the same coastwise, except in the cases comprised within the aforementioned orders in Council of the 13th and 27th of *October*, and the 6th and 22d of *November, 1775*, and of the 5th and 19th of *February* last, without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from his Majesty or his Privy Council, upon pain of incurring and suffering the respective forfeitures and penalties inflicted by an Act passed in the twenty-ninth year of his late Majesty's reign, intituled "An Act to empower his Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Saltpetre, and to enforce the law for empowering his Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms and Ammunition; and also to empower his Majesty to restrain the carrying coastwise of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition." And the Lords Commissioners of his Majesty's Treasury, the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High-Admiral of *Great Britain*, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Master-General of the Ordnance, and his Majesty's Secretary at War, are to give the necessary directions herein as to them may respectively appertain.

STEPHEN COTTRELL.

#### LETTER FROM JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.

Philadelphia, May 17, 1776.

I have this morning heard Mr. *Duffield*, upon the signs of the times. He ran a parallel between the case of *Israel* and that of *America*, and between the conduct of *Pharaoh* and that of *George*. Jealousy, that the *Israelites* would throw off the government of *Egypt*, made him issue his edict, that the midwives should cast the children into the river; and the other edict, that the men should make a large revenue of bricks without straw. He concluded that the course of events indicated strongly the design of Providence that we should be separated from *Great Britain*, &c.

Is it not a saying of *Moses*, "Who am I, that I should go in and out before this great people?" When I consider the great events which are passed, and those greater which are rapidly advancing, and that I may have been instrumental in touching some springs and turning some small wheels, which have had and will have such effects, I feel an awe upon my mind which is not easily described. *Great Britain* has at last driven *America* to the last step: a complete separation from her; a total, absolute independence, not only of her Parliament, but of her Crown, for such is the amount of the resolve of the 15th. Confederation among ourselves, or alliances with foreign nations, are not necessary to a perfect separation from *Britain*; that is effected by extinguishing all authority under the Crown, Parliament, and nation, as the resolution for instituting Governments has done, to all intents and purposes. Confederation will be necessary for our internal concord, and alliances may be so for our external defence.

I have reason to believe that no Colony, which shall assume a Government under the people, will give it up. There is something very unnatural and odious in a Government a thousand leagues off. A whole Government of our own

choice, managed by persons whom we love, revere, and can confide in, has charms in it for which men will fight. Two young gentlemen from *South-Carolina*, in this city, who were in *Charlestown* when their new Constitution was promulgated, and when their new Governour, and Council, and Assembly, walked out in procession, attended by the Guards, company of Cadets, Light-Horse, &c., told me that they were beheld by the people with transports and tears of joy. The people gazed at them with a kind of rapture. They both told me, that the reflection that these were gentlemen whom they all loved, esteemed, and revered; gentlemen of their own choice, whom they could trust, and whom they could displace if any of them should behave amiss, affected them so that they could not help crying. They say their people will never give up this Government. One of these gentlemen is a relation of yours, a Mr. *Smith*, son of Mr. *Thomas Smith*. I shall give him this letter or another to you.

A privateer, fitted out here by Colonel *Roberdeau* and Major *Bayard*, since our resolve for privateering, I am this moment informed has taken a valuable prize. This is encouragement at the beginning.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO MESHECH WEARE.

Philadelphia, May 17, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed resolution of Congress should have gone yesterday, but I had sent off my letter before I discovered the omission. Congress have reserved to themselves the appointment of Field Officers, but they are nominated by the Assembly, Convention, or Committee of the Colony where the regiments are raised. It will therefore be necessary that the names of the Field Officers should be transmitted here, in order that the commissions may be filled up. The President will forward to you blank commissions for the other officers.

When I think of the number of arms and men gone from the Eastern Colonies, I cannot help feeling for their situation, if a powerful attack should be made there; but I doubt not proper steps are taken to furnish arms. I think every person who can do anything towards making arms should be employed in that business. *Britain* will no doubt exert her utmost efforts for our destruction; but if they are repulsed in the manner I expect this campaign, I am very confident they never will attempt another. This summer will, in all probability, be the warmest *America* ever saw. May the Supreme Government of the Universe protect and defend us, guide our counsels, and prosper our arms.

I am, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

To the Honourable *Meshech Weare*, Esq.

P. S. *May 18*.—Colonel *Bartlett* arrived last evening very much fatigued.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, May 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I this morning received your favour of the 13th instant, with its enclosures, conveying intelligence of the melancholy situation of our affairs in *Canada*, and am not without my fears, I confess, that the prospect we had of possessing that country, of such importance in the present controversy, is almost over, or at least that it will be effected with much more difficulty and effusion of blood than were necessary, had our exertions been timely applied. However, we must not despair; a manly and spirited opposition can only ensure success, and prevent the enemy from improving the advantage they have obtained. I have forwarded the letters to Congress, and their answer to you and the honourable Commissioners I will transmit you as soon as they come to hand.

I am fully sensible that this unfortunate event has greatly deranged our schemes, and will involve you in difficulties only to be obviated by your zeal and assiduity, which I am well satisfied will not be wanting in this or any other instances, where the good of your country requires them.

Notwithstanding the most diligent pains, but a small part of the nails you wrote for is yet collected; nor will there be a possibility of getting half the quantity. The Quartermaster expects that they will be here to-day, when they will be instantly forwarded with the five tons of lead.

I am, sir, with sentiments of much esteem and regard,  
your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. The nails are embarked; twenty-seven and a half casks. You have the amount and quality enclosed with *Thomas Warner's* receipts, and also for five tons of lead.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

New-York, May 17, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 14th instant I received this morning, and am exceedingly sorry for the sad reverse of fortune in our affairs in *Canada*. They are rather alarming, but I still hope our vigorous exertions will be attended with success, notwithstanding the present unpromising appearances, and that we shall yet acquire and maintain possession of that country, so important to us in the present contest.

I have transmitted the intelligence to Congress, with your orders from General *Schuyler*, whose direction you must follow until I send you their determination, or my commands to the contrary.

I am, dear sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Sullivan*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, May 17, 1776.

SIR: As I have no doubt of the willingness of the Militia of this city to join in its defence against the attempts of the enemies of *America*, it is highly necessary, in order to avoid confusion in the time of any alarm, that the posts of the several regiments of Militia be fixed on in conjunction with those of the Continental Army, and that they be allotted to the brigades most convenient to their several situations; and as I am now arranging that part of the business of the Army, it will, I presume, be proper that directions be given to the commanding officers of the several corps to take the stations that I shall assign, and to obey the orders they may, in time of danger, receive from me or the Brigadier-Generals of the Continental Army. The like measure will be equally necessary with regard to the Militia of *Kings County*, and part of *Queens County*, on *Long-Island*, and also the Militia of *Staten-Island*; and I am persuaded that the mention of a matter so obviously necessary, will be sufficient to induce the Congress of this Province to give such directions as are proper on this occasion.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable the President of the Convention of *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER.

New-York, May 17, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 6th instant, and am of opinion, as you have not a sufficient number of armourers at *Albany* to repair the whole of the arms in your possession, that whatever more you have than can be repaired in a convenient time, had better be sent immediately to the armourers here. This will save much time, which would be lost were the armourers to go from hence and return again.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Philip Van Rensselaer*, Esq., Commissary of Military Stores, *Albany*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 18, 1776. Referred to Mr. William Livingston, Mr. Jefferson, Mr. J. Adams, Mr. R. Morris, Mr. Duane, Mr. R. H. Lee, Mr. Rutledge, and Mr. R. Livingston.]

New-York, May 17, 1776.

SIR: I this moment received, by express from General *Schuyler* of the 13th instant, an account of the melancholy prospect and reverse of our affairs in *Canada*; and presuming that the letters which accompany this will give Congress full information on the subject, I shall only add, that General *Schuyler*, in pursuance of orders from the honourable Commissioners, has directed Brigadier-General *Sullivan* to halt his brigade; as a further reinforcement, on account of



the scarcity of provisions, would not relieve, but contribute greatly to distress our troops already in *Canada*. Before he received these orders, all the brigade, except *Dayton's* and *Wayne's* Regiments, had left *Albany*; but I suppose he will be able to stop their march.

By my letter of the 15th, Congress will perceive the quantity of pork already gone from hence; and the Commissary has assured me that he will forward a further supply as soon as it can possibly be collected. I had also directed five tons of lead to be sent General *Schuyler*, for the *Canada* expedition, before I received this unfortunate account, which was as much as could be spared for the present, our stock being inconsiderable in proportion to the demand we may reasonably expect for it; and shall do everything in my power to relieve our affairs from their present distressed and melancholy situation in that quarter, which occur to me and appear necessary.

I am also to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 10th and 13th instant, with their several enclosures; the money accompanying the letter came to the Paymaster's hands safe.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the greatest regard, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, &c.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 12, 1776.

(Parole, *Madrid*.)

(Countersign, *Paris*.)

The Carpenters, Boat-Builders, and Painters, who were selected for the publick service this morning by Major-General *Putnam*, are to parade to-morrow morning, at sunrise, in the street opposite to General *Putnam's*, where they will receive his orders.

Corporal *John Crossby*, of Captain *Ledyard's* Company, in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, for "desertion." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and do sentence him to be reduced to a private, and mulcted one month's pay. The General approves the above sentence, and orders it to take place immediately.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 13, 1776.

(Parole, *Holland*.)

(Countersign, *Martinico*.)

Major-General *Putnam*, with the Brigadiers-General *Spencer* and Lord *Stirling*, to examine and make report of the proper places to be fixed upon for the particular alarm posts of each Regiment.

Colonel *Webb's* and Colonel *Nixon's* Regiments to be mustered *Wednesday* morning, at eight o'clock, upon their regimental parades, in the front of their encampment.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 14, 1776.

(Parole, *St. Eustatia*.)

(Countersign, *Amboy*.)

*Christian Mazure*, of Captain *Wyllly's* Company, in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, for "desertion." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and do sentence him to receive twenty lashes on his bare back.

*John McFarling*, of Captain *Sharpe's* Company, in Colonel *Dayton's* Regiment, tried by the above General Court-Martial for "desertion," is acquitted by the Court.

*John Cooper*, of Captain *Varick's* Company, in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried by the above Court-Martial for "mutiny." The Court finding the prisoner guilty of the charge, do sentence him to receive fifteen lashes on the bare back, for said offence.

*James McDonald*, of Captain *Horton's* Company, in Colonel *Ritzema's* Regiment, tried by the above General Court-Martial for "threatening the life of Lieutenant *Young* and others of the said Company," is found guilty by the Court, and sentenced to be confined eight days on bread and water, for said offence.

The General approves the foregoing sentences, and orders them to be put in execution to-morrow morning, at guard mounting.

One Colonel and one Quartermaster from each Brigade, to attend a Committee from the Congress of this city, to-morrow morning, at seven o'clock, to take cognizance of the

damage done to certain houses where the troops have been quartered. The Chairman of the Committee will meet the Colonels at the Exchange, at the time appointed.

The General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, is dissolved.

A General Court-Martial of the Line, consisting of one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, and ten Captains, to sit to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, to try all such prisoners as shall be brought before them. All evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 15, 1776.

(Parole, *Barre*.)

(Countersign, *Dublin*.)

The Continental Congress having ordered *Friday*, the 17th instant, to be observed as a day of "Fasting, Humiliation, and Prayer, humbly to supplicate the mercy of Almighty God, that it would please him to pardon all our manifold sins and transgressions, and to prosper the arms of the United Colonies, and finally establish the peace and freedom of *America*, upon a solid and lasting foundation:" the General commands all officers and soldiers to pay strict obedience to the orders of the Continental Congress, and by their unfeigned and pious observance of their religious duties, incline the Lord and Giver of victory to prosper our arms.

The Regiment of Artillery to be mustered *Sunday* morning, at eight o'clock, upon the Common, where the Commissary-General of Musters will attend.

The Company of Artillery commanded by Captain *Hamilton*, to be mustered at ten o'clock, next *Sunday* morning, upon the Common, near the Laboratory.

Lieutenant *Howe* and Ensign *Kennedy*, of Colonel *Ward's* Regiment, with the same Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers who were employed by the orders of the 8th instant in cutting pickets, are to parade at General *Putnam's* quarters, to-morrow morning, at sunrise, with four days' provisions ready dressed, to go upon the same duty as before.

The officers of all guards are to make their reports to the Colonel of the picket, by nine o'clock in the morning. The Colonel of the picket to make a report of all those reports collected in one, to the Brigadier of the day, at ten o'clock precisely.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 16, 1776.

(Parole, *Annapolis*.)

(Countersign, *Calvert*.)

*Robert Hanson Harrison*, Esquire, is appointed Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, in the room of *Joseph Reed*, Esquire, whose private concerns will not permit him to continue in that office.

Any orders delivered by *Caleb Gibbs* and *George Lewis*, Esqs., (officers of the General's guard,) are to be attended to in the same manner as if sent by an Aid-de-Camp.

The Congress having given directions for the discharge of the Militia and the Minute-men in this District, the battalion of the Militia of this City are dismissed accordingly, and have the General's thanks for their masterly manner of executing the work on *Bayard's Hill*.

Some errors having happened in drawing the pay of the Quartermasters of several Regiments, the mistakes are to be rectified and they allowed their dues.

As the troops are to be exempt from all duties of fatigue to-morrow, the Regiments are to parade on their regimental parades, and to be marched from thence a little before ten, to hear divine service from their respective Chaplains.

For the future there is to be no expense of ammunition at the interment of any officer or soldier of the Continental Army, unless expressly ordered by the Commander-in-Chief.

*Uriah Chamberlain*, of Captain *Hamilton's* Company of Artillery, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Huntington* was President, for "desertion." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and do sentence him to receive thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, for said offence. The General approves the above sentence, and orders it to be put in execution, on *Saturday* morning next, at guard mounting.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 17, 1776.

(Parole, *Newcastle*.)

(Countersign, *Wilmington*.)

Captain *Wolverton's* Company, of *New-Jersey*, is to join General *Greene's* Brigade. The Captain to take his orders from the General respecting his post.

An exact return of the pikes to be made without delay, and of the state of the arms in each Regiment and Corps, specifying the number of each kind wanting to complete.

The damage done to Mr. ——— house yesterday, by the bursting of one of the cannon, to be repaired by the carpenters in the Continental pay.

COLONEL RITZEMA TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Saturday, May 17, 1776.

SIR: The late Committee of Safety for this Colony deferred the appointment of a Surgeon to my regiment till such time as it should be known whether Doctor *Woodruff*, who was Surgeon to the garrison of *St. Johns*, was provided for in *Canada* or not. This gentleman, I am informed, is now appointed senior surgeon to the General Hospital in *Canada*, and of course is provided for. As the regiment stands much in need of a Surgeon, and Doctor *Ledger*, mate of Colonel *McDougall's*, stands well recommended by Doctor *Bard* as a proper person for a Surgeon to a regiment, I shall be glad the Congress will be pleased to take this into their consideration; and if Doctor *Ledger* shall be found properly qualified, that he be appointed Surgeon to the Third Regiment.

Gentlemen, I want arms; I have no more than one hundred and ten muskets in the regiment. How fatal this is to the discipline of the corps, and of what disservice to the country, you are too well convinced of to need my enforcing it. For *God's* sake exert yourselves in arming my regiment; I have a fine body of men, and have vanity enough to think if I had arms in a few weeks to be able to vie with any regiment in the Continental service.

You will pardon me in mentioning another matter: three or four of my Captains have not as yet received the billeting and subsistence money for their companies. The sub-Committee, appointed for the settling this matter, from the want of money, could not effect it. This causes some uneasiness, and I think merits attention. The regularly paying of a corps contributes as much as anything to the regularity of it.

I am, gentlemen, with respect, your very humble servant,  
RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA.

To the President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Albany, May 17, 1776.

SIR: In your march from this to *Tryon* County, and at that place, every method must be used to prevent the soldiers from firing their pieces, insulting the inhabitants, or doing any act of rudeness whatever. A strict silence must be observed by the men at all times. When you are arrived and have seized Sir *John Johnson*, you are to seize the following persons, or either of them which you may find at his house, namely: *James Grey*, *John Munroe*, *Thomas Swords*, Captain *McAlpine*, *Hugh Munro*, Mr. *Clyde* of *Stillwater*, *Isaac Mann* of *Stillwater*, or either of his sons, *Joseph Anderson*, or *Samuel Anderson*.

Your men are frequently to be cautioned against offering any insult or abuse to the *Indians*, as one act of rudeness in a soldier might involve *America* in a dangerous war with a savage enemy.

Sir, I am your humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN, *Brigadier-General*.

To Colonel *Dayton*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED MONTREAL, MAY 17, 1776.

I wrote you last from *Deschambault*, where we remained four or five days on a very short allowance, and left it with half an allowance of flour, and no pork, to serve the men to *Trois Rivières*, two good days' march. It has since been concluded on to keep no detachment for the present below the *Sorel*, as the Army have been living from hand to mouth for some time past, the supplies of provisions from the other side of the Lakes being but small, and very little to be procured without force, or paying hard money for it. The common people in general, though they will probably take the stronger side, do, I have no doubt from all the observations I have made, wish well to us and our cause, and would be very glad we should succeed. Forty or fifty men of the

Eighteenth Regiment, commanded by Captain *Foster*, joined by three hundred *Indians* and two hundred and fifty *Canadians*, had (hearing, it is supposed, that this place was in a defenceless situation) come down within twelve miles of this, having made prisoners of a Major *Sherburne* and three hundred of our men on their way thither; but being informed that a reinforcement was arrived, they retreated. General *Arnold* is in pursuit of them with nine hundred men, four hundred of whom he has sent to endeavour to cut off their retreat, while he pursues them with the utmost expedition with the remainder. Provisions, as I mentioned before, are so very scarce that we are absolutely obliged to seize flour and wheat, pledging the faith of the United Colonies for the payment of the market price. General *Thomas* is very ill with the small-pox at *Chambly*, taken in the natural way. There are five instead of three hundred of our people made prisoners. There is a report that General *Arnold* has beat the enemy, but no account is yet arrived from himself.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 17, 1776.

SIR: I have the pleasure to inform your Excellency that the armed schooner *Franklin*, Captain *Mugford*, this day took and brought into this harbour a large ship from *Cork*. Several other armed schooners were in company. A bill of lading I have enclosed, by which you will see that she is a very valuable prize. She carried four three-pounders, and is about three hundred tons burden. She came out the 4th of *April*, with nine sail of transports, under convoy of a frigate. I cannot learn any important intelligence by her; the master says there are but about one hundred soldiers on board these transports, and that they are laden with provisions and warlike stores for the King's troops.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

\* COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, ESSEX, ss. A libel is filed before me against the ship named the *Hope*, burden about two hundred and eighty tons, commanded by *Alexander Lumsdale*, which vessel is said to have been improved in carrying supplies to the fleet and army employed against the United Colonies, and taken and brought into the County of *Suffolk*. And the Court erected to try and condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the sea-coast of *America*, and brought into either of the Counties of *Suffolk*, *Middlesex*, or *Essex*, will be held at *Boston*, on *Friday*, the 21st day of *June*, 1776, at the hour of ten in the forenoon, to try the justice of the said capture; of which this notice is given, pursuant to the laws of the Colony aforesaid, that the owners of said ship, or any persons concerned therein, may appear and show cause, if any they have, why the said ship, with her cargo and appurtenances, should not be condemned.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, Jun., Judge of said Court.

COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, Middle District, ss. Libels are filed before me in behalf of the officers, marines, and mariners, of the Continental armed vessels *Hancock*, *Lee*, *Lynch*, *Warren*, and *Franklin*, against the ship named the *Lord Howe*, of about two hundred tons burden, commanded by one *Robert Parke*; against the brigantine named the *Annabella*, of about one hundred and eighty tons burden, commanded by one *Hugh Walker*; and against the ship named the *George*, of about two hundred and twenty tons burden, commanded by one *Archibald Bog*.

Another libel is filed before me, in behalf of the officers, marines, and mariners, of the Continental armed vessels *Lee*, *Warren*, and *Lynch*, against the ship named the *Anne*, of about two hundred and twenty-three tons burden, commanded by one *John Denniston*, which ships and brigantine are said to have been taken carrying supplies to the fleet and Army employed against the United Colonies, and armed soldiers infesting the sea-coast of *America*, and brought into the Counties of *Suffolk* and *Essex*.

Another libel is filed before me, in behalf of *John Adams*, commander of the armed sloop called the *Chance*, and his company of marines and mariners, and the owners of the same sloop, against the ship named the *Lady Juliana*, of about two hundred and forty tons burden, commanded by one *Christopher Stephenson*, and taken and brought into the County of *Essex*; which ship, her cargo, and appurtenances, are said to have been, at the time of the capture, the property of, and owned by divers inhabitants of the Island of *Great Britain*.

And for the trial of these captures, the Maritime Court for the Middle District of the *Massachusetts-Bay* will be held at the Court-House in *Boston*, on *Tuesday*, the 23d day of *July*, 1776, at the hour of ten in the forenoon; of which this notice is given, pursuant to the laws of the Colony aforesaid, that the owners of the vessels taken as aforesaid, or any persons concerned, may appear and show cause (if any they have) why the same vessels, or any of them, and their cargoes and appurtenances, should not be condemned.

TIMOTHY PICKERING, Jun., Judge of said Court.

NOTE.—Persons claiming the whole, or any part or share, either as owners or captors, of any vessels taken and libelled, must, by law, file their claims before the Judge of the Court five days before the day set for the trial, or they will be forever barred therefrom.

GENERAL WARD TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Boston, May 17, 1776.

SIR: I have the pleasure to inform you that Captain *Mugford*, in the Continental armed schooner *Franklin*, this day took and brought into this harbour a ship from *Cork*, about three hundred tons burden, laden chiefly with ordnance stores. A bill of lading I have enclosed. She carried four three-pounders. The master informs that nine sail of transports came out with this ship, under convoy of a frigate, all laden with provisions and ordnance stores for the King's troops, which they supposed were in *Boston*. I cannot learn any important intelligence by the people on board this ship; she sailed from *Cork* the 4th of *April*.

Wishing you and all the Members of Congress the Divine direction, I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,  
ARTEMAS WARD.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

Boston, May 20, 1776.

Early last *Friday* morning the *Franklin* schooner, one of the Continental cruisers, commanded by Captain *James Mugford*, of *Marblehead*, fell in with one of the enemy's transport-ships from *Cork*, bound directly into this harbour, the Captain not knowing that the place had been evacuated by the *British* fleet and army. Notwithstanding she appeared to be an armed ship, and was in sight of the enemy's men of war lying in *Nantasket*, Captain *Mugford* resolutely bore down upon her, and took her without opposition. She mounted six carriage-guns, a number of swivels, and had on board eighteen men. The *Franklin*, at that time, had only twenty-one men. Captain *Mugford* determining to bring her into this harbour, the inhabitants, on leaving their respective places of worship after the forenoon's service, (it being the day of the Continental fast,) had the pleasure of seeing the most valuable prize taken since the commencement of the war, entering the harbour. But it being ebb-tide, she ran ashore in *Pulling-Point* gut, where she lay till the ensuing night. As her cargo was of almost inestimable value to these Colonies, it was thought prudent to bring up to town the greatest part of it in boats; and a large number being immediately despatched, the same was soon safely landed and properly deposited.

The ship is about three hundred tons burden, *Alexander Lumsdale* master. She had five weeks' passage, and sailed from *Cork* in company with twelve or thirteen other transports, all bound to this place, from which she parted a few days before she was taken. The others, it is concluded, hearing of the evacuation of the town from one of their cruisers, steered for *Halifax*. The Captain brings no material advices.

The following is an inventory of the cargo of the above-mentioned prize ship, taken and brought in here last *Friday*, viz:

Carbines, with bayonets, scabbards, and steel ram-	
mers, - - - - -	1000
Carbine cartouch-boxes, - - - - -	1000
Slings, - - - - -	1000
Spare travelling carriages, 24-pounder, heavy, - -	1
Do. do. 12 do. light, - - - - -	4
Traversing handspikes, for do., - - - - -	8
Handsaws, - - - - -	84
Sand-bags, bushel, 5000; half bushel, 5000, - -	10000
Mantelets of cured hides, - - - - -	100
Broad-axes, - - - - -	144
Hand hammers, - - - - -	50
Grindstones, with troughs, - - - - -	15
Felling-axes, - - - - -	300
Hand-hatchets, - - - - -	500
Hand-bills, - - - - -	500
Barrows, wheel, 268; hand, 150, - - - - -	418
Spades, common, 1000; ditching, 250, - - - -	1250
Shovels, shod, 750; iron, 250, - - - - -	1000
Carpenters' tools, sets, - - - - -	6

Handsaws, whet and set, 6; tennant do., 6; turning do., 6; broad-axes, helved, 6; adzes, helved, 6; penmauls, helved, 6; hammers, claw, 6, riveting, 6; chissels, broad-helved 6, scribing 6, heading 12, paring 6, firmer 36, mortice 24, and large 12; gouges, helved, firmer 36, pecking 6, and trunnion 12; pierces or pads, stocks and springs, 6; bitts for do. 72; draw borers,

helved, 24; pairs of pincers, 6; iron squares, 6; brass chalk-line, rolls, 6; chalkline, knots, 12; iron compasses, pairs, 6; engineers' augurs, (8 to a set) sets 6; thrifts for do., 48; two feet rules, 6; black lead-pencils, dozens, 6; stones, rub 6, rag 6, Turkey oil 6; rasps, 12; saw-sets, 6; files for do., 18; gimlets, sorted, 124, large spike, 12; glue, 12 pounds; copper glue-pots, 6; fish skins, 6; mallets, 6; betties, or small iron crows, 6; planes of all sorts, 132; Hambro' line, skains, 50; spikes, from five to eight and a half-inch, 29 cwt. 3 qr.; nails, 24-penny, 35,500; pick-axes with helves, 500; hammers with helves, sledge, 25; augurs with thrifts, 75.

Rope, tarred, from 2 to 4½ inch, coils - - - -	5
Ditto, white, from 1½ to 3½ inch, coils - - - -	4
Powder, copper hooped, whole barrels - - - -	1500

Office of Ordnance, November 4, 1775.

The enemy, on board the men of war below, intolerably vexed and chagrined that the above ship should be taken and unloaded in their open view, formed a design of wreaking their vengeance on the gallant Captain *Mugford*, who took her. The *Sunday* following Captain *Mugford*, in company with Captain *Cunningham*, in the *Lady Washington*, a small privateer armed with swivels, blunderbusses, and muskets, fell down, in order to go out in the bay. The enemy observed their sailing, and fitted out a fleet of boats for the purpose of surprising and taking them in the night; and the *Franklin's* running aground in the gut, gave them a good opportunity for executing their plan. The *Lady Washington* came to anchor near Captain *Mugford*; and between nine and ten o'clock he discovered a number of boats, which he hailed, and received for answer that they were from *Boston*. He ordered them to keep off, or he would fire upon them. They begged him for *God's* sake not to fire, for they were going on board him. Captain *Mugford* instantly fired, and was followed by all his men; and cutting his cable, brought his broadside to bear, when he discharged his cannon, loaded with musket-ball, directly in upon them. Before the cannon could be charged a second time, two or three boats were alongside, each of them supposed to have as many men on board as the *Franklin*, which were only twenty-one, including officers. By the best accounts there were not less than thirteen boats in all, many of them armed with swivels, and having on board, at the lowest computation, two hundred men. Captain *Mugford* and his men plied those alongside so closely with fire-arms and spears, and with such intrepidity, activity, and success, that two boats were soon sunk, and all the men either killed or drowned. But while the heroick *Mugford*, with outstretched arms, was righteously dealing death and destruction to our base and unnatural enemies, he received a fatal ball in his body, which, in a few minutes, put a period to a life from which, had it been spared, his oppressed country would undoubtedly have reaped very eminent advantages. After our brave men had maintained this unequal contest for about half an hour, the enemy thought proper to retire. The carnage among them must have been great; for, besides the two boat-loads killed and drowned, many were doubtless killed and wounded on board the others. Great execution was done by the spears. One man, with that weapon, is positive of having killed nine of the enemy.

The number of boats which attacked the *Franklin* was about eight or nine. The remainder, to the number of four or five, at the same time attacked Captain *Cunningham*, in the *Lady Washington*, who then had on board only six men besides himself. This brave little company gave the boats such a warm reception that the enemy were soon glad to give over the contest, after suffering, it is thought, considerable loss.

The body of one of the marines killed in the above engagement, and one of the enemy's thirteen-oared barges, have been taken up at *Chelsea*. The remains of Captain *Mugford* have been carried to *Marblehead* for interment. No other life on our part was lost.

COLONEL PALMER TO THOMAS CUSHING.

Braintree, May 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yesterday a party of the enemy landed upon *Pettick's Island*, at or near the *Sheep's Pen*, and travelled

about upon it a considerable time; if these companies had had the whale-boats, it is not likely the enemy would have ventured so far. I find that a considerable number of inhabitants of *Hull* are returned, and boats from the ships have been observed to go thither; no doubt can be made but that intelligence and provisions are conveyed in that channel, and for want of whale-boats we cannot prevent it. It would be better to burn the town than permit such communication; but a party of perhaps fifty or one hundred men might prevent it and protect the inhabitants. They certainly know that the whale-boats are taken off from hence, or they would not venture to look after our fishing-canoes so far up the harbour, when we were so near to our guards upon *Hough's Neck*. The Committee of War will doubtless consider the matter.

By intelligence from our guards, our armed vessels this morning took a ship and brig a little without the Light-House, some say only a ship. I saw *Dawson* endeavour to go out at the time of the firing, but wind and tide being against, he could not go out. The like has taken place several times before, and is evidence to me that the enemy do not think it safe to ride outside the Light-House. Just before their great fleet left *Nantasket* Harbour several of them anchored below the Light-House, but soon returned; similar instances I can give, which fully evince that they do not think it safe to anchor so low down.

\* It may be well to consider whether, if they are driven from their present station, they may not attempt to lodge in *Marblehead* Harbour, or some other within the Capes. It ought also to be considered how they may be dislodged from the heights of *Hull* and the Islands, should they possess them, and also how they will dislodge us, should we have possession of the heights.

I am, &c.,

J. PALMER.

To the Honourable *Thomas Cushing*, Esquire, Chairman of the Committee of War.

LETTER ADDRESSED TO THE FRONTIER INHABITANTS BY MR. STUART, BRITISH SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS IN THE SOUTHERN DISTRICT, DELIVERED 18TH OF MAY, 1776.

Some time ago Mr. *Cameron* and myself wrote you a letter by Mr. *Thomas*, and enclosed you the talk we had with the *Indians* respecting the purchase which, it is reported, you lately made of them for the rivers *Wattaugah* and *No-lachucky*, &c. We are since informed that you are under great apprehensions of the *Indians* doing mischief; but it is not the design of his Majesty to set his friends and allies, the *Indians*, on his liege subjects. Therefore, whoever of you are willing to join his Majesty's forces as soon as they arrive at the *Cherokee* nation, by repairing to the King's standard, shall find protection, and their families and estates be secure from all danger whatever. Yet, that his Majesty's officers may be certain which of you are willing to take up arms in defence of the King's just rights, I have thought fit to recommend to every one of you that is desirous of preventing inevitable ruin to himself and family, immediately to subscribe a written paper, acknowledging their allegiance to his Majesty King *George*, and that they are ready and willing, whenever called upon, to appear in arms in defence of the *British* rights in *America*; which paper, as soon as it is signed, send to me by some safe hand.

Should any of the inhabitants be desirous of knowing how they are to be kept free from every kind of insult or danger, inform them that his Majesty will immediately land an army in *West-Florida*, and march them through the *Creek* nation to the *Chickasaws*, where five hundred warriors from each nation are to join them, then come by the *Cherokees*, (who have also promised their assistance,) and then take possession of the frontiers of *North-Carolina* and *Virginia*, at the same time that his Majesty's forces make a diversion on the sea-coasts of those Provinces.

If any of the inhabitants have cattle, pack-horses, or flour to spare, by applying to us they shall have a good price for them, as soon as his Majesty's troops are embodied.

I am, gentlemen, &c.,

HENRY STUART, Deputy Superintendent.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

#### TO THE PUBLICK.

Whereas many misrepresentations have been circulated respecting the quantity of ammunition, and other circumstances relating to the condition of the galleys at the time of the late engagement; the officers on that service, in justice to their reputation, conceive themselves called upon to give a true account thereof.

The number of cartridges on board at the commencement of the action, on the 8th instant, amounted on an average to twenty-eight rounds only, when filled up fit for service, which was expended in many of the boats, and only a round or two left in others, at the time the *Roebuck* got aground; otherwise we have every reason to believe we should have made a prize of her, as we had above an hour's daylight when we were obliged to retreat for want of ammunition. Soon after this, we received a small supply, partly of loose powder, amounting to eight rounds only, and deficient of cartridges to put it in, which we judged insufficient to renew the attack with.

On the 9th we received a second supply, which made up forty-five rounds, including the former eight, but not till long after the *Roebuck* was got off, which she effected before daylight. Soon after receiving this we began the second attack, under the disadvantage of being obliged, in the time of the action, to cut up blankets, jackets, trousers, stockings, &c., to supply the defect of cartridges; and, for want of wads, some were necessitated to cut up cables, and take the oakum out of the netting. This supply was also expended about sunset, after a very close engagement, when some retreated to look for fresh supplies; and meeting with a barge, three of us got seven rounds therefrom and returned to the attack, which was continued till the enemy was below *Newcastle*. Next morning she dropped to *Reedy Island*. We continued watching them three days, in which time we received a further supply of powder; but as many of the boats were then without shot, and others had but very few, we were still ill provided either for attack or defence.

We have, on former occasions, from first entering on the duty, experienced many distresses, both for service and accommodation, which we have borne with a soldierlike patience, under the hopes that future regulations would relieve us therefrom.

We are the publick's most obedient humble servants,

HENRY DOUGHERTY,	ALEXANDER HENDERSON,
JOHN RICE,	THOMAS MOORE,
JOHN HAMILTON,	NATHAN BOYCE,
JAMES MONTGOMERY,	HUGH MONTGOMERY,
JAMES BLAIR,	THOMAS HOUSTON.

RICHARD EYERS,

Lieut. BENJAMIN THOMPSON, commanding the *Experiment*.

Lieut. ROBERT HUME, commanding the *Ranger*.

To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met.

The Address of the Committee of Inspection for the County of PHILADELPHIA.

We esteem ourselves in no small degree happy that we have the satisfaction, in this very critical conjuncture, of expressing our sentiments to the constitutional Representative body of this Province.

With the deepest concern, we have lately observed that the ground on which our opposition to the arbitrary and oppressive measures of the *British* Ministry was first made is so totally changed. Instead of our joining hand and heart in forwarding a reconciliation with our parent State, on constitutional principles, which is the object we ought ever to have kept in view, as the only termination of our disputes which can possibly give us happiness and security; a system has been adopted by some persons in the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, which tends immediately to the subversion of our Constitution.

When we recollect the declaration of Congress, that they "mean not to destroy the Union which has so long happily subsisted, and which they sincerely wish to be restored;" when we think of the known instructions given to the Delegates of the several Provinces, as well as to those of our own, we are alarmed at the prospect of a disunion, which



must attend the prosecution of a scheme that will, in the end, not only set Province against Province, but (more dreadful to think of) foment civil discords in each.

Should our inveterate enemies be so long lost to all sense of justice and humanity as to persist in their infernal plan of despotism; should they drive us by their violence to that last shift, a Declaration of Independence, every one will then be convinced of the necessity of such a measure, and we shall be as one man, so united and strengthened by the conviction as to bid defiance to all their attempts.

The inhabitants of this County, in their own native land, in defence of the freedom which is their birthright, and which they have ever enjoyed until the late violation of it, for the protection of their property (acquired solely by the industry of their forefathers and themselves) against violence actually offered, first took up arms, and mean not to lay them down until hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed.

They have, with the greatest alacrity, given a considerable part of their time to qualify themselves in military matters, and are well assured that they will be behind none in their endeavours to put an end to the oppression of their country; but it was, at the same time, with a determined resolution to support and defend their Constitution against all oppressions and innovations whatsoever.

These we know to be the sentiments of the people under whose authority we act, as well as our own; and, as such, we should be highly wanting in duty to ourselves and our constituents were we to neglect laying them before you.

We are not insensible of the difficulties which attend your situation; but trust you will proceed in the weighty affairs now under your consideration with unanimity and firmness, still looking forward to a happy, permanent termination of our calamities, in constitutional reconciliation with our own ancient friends. To forget injuries, and to forgive those who have offended, is as conducive to happiness as conformable to the rules of virtue; and we make no doubt the most salutary events must result from measures formed and conducted on such principles.

What we have to offer and advise is, that you will most religiously adhere to the instructions given to our Delegates in Congress. We consider them our greatest security. And we further most seriously entreat that you will, to the utmost of your power, oppose the changing or altering, in any the least part, our invaluable Constitution, under which we have experienced every happiness, and in support of which there is nothing just or reasonable which we would not willingly undertake.

Signed by order of the Committee:

W. HAMILTON, *Chairman.*

Philadelphia County Committee, May 18, 1776.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION AND OBSERVATION.

Philadelphia, May 18, 1776.

Whereas a quantity of Salt, supposed to be about four thousand bushels, belonging to *Joshua Fisher & Sons*, imported in *December*, 1774, contrary to the Continental Association, was then stored under the care of the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, and now remains unsold, the said *Joshua Fisher & Sons* having refused to sell it according to the recommendations of Congress, and still continue contumaciously so to do; and the said *Joshua Fisher & Sons*, by their letter, dated the 8th of this month, directed to this Committee, and received the 11th of the same, have proposed that if the same be delivered to them without any conditions whatsoever, they will retail it in small quantities to the consumer at three shillings per bushel; this Committee being well informed that the aforesaid proposal was spread through the country before it was made to the Committee, and was calculated to involve them in difficulties, and has a tendency to induce the people to believe that the Committee have some further views in detaining the Salt in their possession: The Committee think it their duty to remind the publick that *Thomas Fisher* and *Samuel Fisher*, of the house of *Joshua Fisher & Sons*, have been adjudged and advertised as enemies to their country, and incapable of all trade and intercourse with the people of these Colonies; and

therefore that the Salt cannot be delivered to them, nor, if it were in their possession, could it be purchased of them by any friend to *American* liberty. The Committee at the same time assure the publick that they have under their consideration a mode of disposing of the said Salt, so as to serve the publick in the most effectual manner, without doing the least injustice to the said *Joshua Fisher & Sons*.

Published by order of the Committee:

SAMUEL C. MORRIS, *Secretary.*

#### PHILADELPHIA COUNTY COMMITTEE.

In Committee, May 18, 1776.

*Resolved*, That it be, and is hereby, recommended to the Colonels of this County to make immediate returns of the Associators in their several Battalions, agreeable to the resolve of the House of Assembly.

*Resolved*, That it be, and is hereby, recommended to the Townships in this County, where persons have been chosen to receive the Arms of Non-Associators, to make their returns to this Committee at the next meeting, in order that proper persons (as enjoined by the House of Assembly) may be appointed to collect the Arms in those Townships where none have been chosen.

Extract from the Minutes:

ENOCH EDWARDS, *Secretary.*

#### SAMUEL TUCKER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Trenton, May 18, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I am to acknowledge your favour of the 24th ultimo, then ask pardon for not answering sooner; at the same time take the liberty to inform you that our Committee of Safety only came into the following regulations on the 15th instant: That one-fourth of the Militia of the several Counties be detached by lot, to stand as Minutemen for two months, to be well armed and accoutred, to march at a minute's warning, on any alarm, to the several places of rendezvous, viz: County of *Bergen*, to *Paulus Hook*; Counties of *Essex*, *Morris* and *Sussex*, at *Elizabethtown* and *Newark*; *Middlesex* and *Somerset*, at *Woodbridge*; *Hunterdon*, at *New-Brunswick*; and the Counties of *Monmouth* and *Burlington*, at *Perth Amboy*; at which several places they are to expect general orders; for which purpose I have given Brigadier-General *Dickerson* the resolution at large, that he may give orders to the Colonels in the several Counties. And as the Militia of this Colony are firmly attached to the great cause of *American* freedom, I have the firmest reliance on the most cheerful compliance; and have the honour to be, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER.

To General *Washington*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 21, 1776. Referred to Messrs. J. Adams, W. Livingston, Jefferson, R. H. Lee, and Sherman.]

New-York, May 18, 1776.

SIR: I do myself the honour to transmit to you the enclosed letters and papers I received this morning in the state they now are, which contain sundry matters of intelligence of the most interesting nature. As the consideration of them may lead to important consequences, and the adoption of several measures in the military line, I have thought it advisable for General *Gates* to attend Congress; he will follow to-morrow, and satisfy and explain to them some points they may wish to be informed of in the course of their deliberations, not having an opportunity at this time to submit my thoughts to them upon these interesting accounts.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of Congress.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

New-York, May 18, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: In great haste I write you a few lines to cover the enclosed: they came in the manner you see them, and as explained in Captain *Langdon's* letter to me of *May 10*.

I hesitated some time in determining whether I could, with propriety, select them from the rest, considering in what manner they came to my hands; but as there are some things in each which may serve to irritate, I concluded it best to send not only the one directed to you, but the other also, (to Doctor *Franklin*,) under cover to you, as you may communicate and secrete such parts as you like. I have no time to add the necessity of vigorous exertions; they are too obvious to need any stimulus from me.

Adieu, my dear sir; I am, most affectionately, your obedient

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. Upon second thought, knowing that Doctor *Franklin* is in *Canada*, I send you a copy only of the letter to him, (which I take to be from Doctor *Lee*,) and the original to the Doctor.

JOHN LANGDON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

[Read May 21, 1776.]

Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, May 10, 1776.

SIR: This will be handed you by *George Merchant*, who says he is one of the riflemen that went from *Cambridge* under General *Arnold* to attack *Quebeck*; was taken prisoner crossing the river at that place, sent to *England* in irons, has just returned by way of *Halifax*, from whence he made his escape, with some others, in a small boat. He arrived at *Old-York* yesterday, when he informed the Committee of that place of his having letters from *England*, which he had concealed in the waistband of his breeches. They thought fit to open the letters, and sent them on to the Committee of this place, who have directed me to despatch the man with the letters to Congress, after having called on you in the way there; I have, therefore, furnished him with necessities, and given strict directions to proceed with all possible despatch to Head-Quarters at *New-York*, as express to your Excellency, with the enclosed letters; and as they contain matters of importance, no doubt you will think proper to forward them to Congress. This man informs us that the troops at *Halifax* are in a most deplorable condition for want of provision; this is confirmed by several others who have escaped from thence and arrived at this place within these few days.\*

I am, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN LANGDON.

To General *Washington*.

DOCTOR FOSTER TO GENERAL GATES.

New-York, May 18, 1776.

SIR: According to your orders, I have inquired after the small-pox, and find that Lieutenant-Colonel *Johnson Moulton*, Captain *Samuel Draper*, Doctor *John Hart*, and Lieutenant *Benjamin Brown*, (all of Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment,) were inoculated on the 11th instant at the house of one *Fisher*, in *Stone street*; they were inoculated by one *Bates*; they know not where he lives, but I believe

\* WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA, June 14, 1776.—*George Merchant*, a private in Captain *Morgan's* Company of Riflemen of *Virginia*, who went to *Canada* with Colonel *Arnold* last fall, was taken prisoner soon after landing on the plains of *Abraham*, and, after being confined several days in irons, was sent to *England* to be hanged; but meeting with friends in *London*, he was set at liberty, and sent to *Bristol*, from whence he got a passage, on the 24th of *March*, in a schooner, to *Halifax*, where he tarried ten days, when he, with several masters of vessels that had been taken by the Ministerial cruisers, hired a small fishing schooner to bring them to *Newbury*, but, by reason of contrary winds, put into *Old-York*, in *New-Hampshire*, where he landed and pushed for *Boston*, and was sent express from thence to General *Washington*, and by him to the Continental Congress, and arrived here on *Monday* evening. By him we have the following important advices:

Extract of a letter from an eminent gentleman in *London* to his friend in *America*, dated FEBRUARY 7.—“Lord *Howe* is appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet. The commander at land is not yet determined. Lord *Cornwallis* is now ready to sail from *Cork* with three thousand men for *Virginia* to meet General *Clinton*. The plan is to march through that Colony and attack *Philadelphia* by land, if impracticable by sea. They reckon, upon paper, to have an army of thirty thousand, mostly *Germans*, in *America*, by *June*. *Burgoyne* is to retake *Canada* with ten thousand men; if the passage over the *Blue-Ridge* is fortified, that way will be impracticable. If offers of settlement, &c., are prepared, to fling into the camp, in *German*, when the *Germans* arrive, it must have a great effect. They trust to the slaves, but more to the *Scotch*, among you. The Generals talked of are *Amherst*, Count *La Lippe*, or *Harvey*; the last is most probable. A General of the first abilities has offered to go over, if I could assure him of being received by the Congress. If the Ministerial efforts do not succeed this campaign, it is over with them.”

the woman of the house can tell if she was disposed; they are not yet attacked with the symptoms, and may, in my opinion, be safely removed.

I am, with much respect, your most humble servant,

ISAAC FOSTER,

Surgeon in the Hospital.

To the Honourable *Horatio Gates*, Esq.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 18, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I cannot but esteem it my duty to inform your Excellency of the horrid abuse to the publick by keeping up the two regiments of *Van Schaick* and *Wynkoop*. Those regiments are said to be in this quarter; but, upon the strictest inquiry, can be found nowhere. Colonel *Van Schaick* is here himself, but has never furnished a man for guard or any other duty since my arrival. I have been applied to by Lieutenant-Colonel *Cortlandt*, of *Wynkoop's* Regiment, for pay for two companies. I inquired where they were. He said, in *Tryon* County, to keep the Tories in awe: he at the same time told me that they had not now, nor have they ever had, any arms or ammunition. I suppose they have been employed on their farms all the year, and I believe that is the case with the principal part of the two regiments. I called on Colonel *Cortlandt* for a return, which, being incomplete, I returned it to him again. I found in some companies not a man present fit for duty, or sick present, in some there were eleven, in others less. I desired him to make out the number on command and where, which he is now about, a copy of which return I shall forward to your Excellency. I should take the same steps with Colonel *Van Schaick's*, but am ordered to march, as we have conveyed forward a sufficiency of provisions for the relief of our Army in *Canada*; my brigade is now on their march for the *Lake*. *Stark* and *Reed*, I suppose, will pass *Lake George* to-morrow; *Winds* the day after; *Irvine* and *Wayne* on *Tuesday* or *Wednesday*. Colonel *Dayton*, with three hundred of his men, set off yesterday for *Tryon* County, and will not return under six days. I shall leave orders for him to follow on as soon as possible with that detachment and the rest of his regiment, which I have ordered to remain here till his return to assist in forwarding the provisions, &c.

Every kind of abuse is practised here that men long versed in villany could devise. I found at *Stillwater* a number of barrels of pork that the wagoners had tapped and drawn off the pickle to lighten their teams. This pork must inevitably be ruined before it can reach *Canada*. As General *Schuyler* was absent, I ordered the Commissary not to receive any such from the wagoners, and the Commissary at *Half-Moon* not to receive out of the boats any, or deliver out such to the wagoners. I ordered the wagoners not to receive any such, as it would eventually be thrown on their hands. I then directed the Commissary here not to send any barrels forward that had lost the pickle, which would be only taking up batteaus and wagons to carry provisions which, when brought to *Canada*, could not be eaten. By this step I hope to prevent any further fraud in the wagoners, who, it is said, learned this piece of skill in the last war, for which some of them were well flogged, and I hope some of them may share the same fate again.

The application I made to the Committee here for teams to pass on loaded to *Lake George* is of great advantage, for it makes an addition of near two hundred barrels a day more than we could have forwarded by water-carriage, which will afford an ample supply to our Army, unless the stores here should be exhausted, which will soon be the case if we are not supplied from below. I hope that matter will be thought of and remedied in season.

Dear General, I am, (in extreme haste,) with much respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

BROTHERS: I hope you are all well, and that we are met together to smoke our pipes like friends.

BROTHERS: We would go to *Philadelphia*, to the Congress; we have no shoes to walk upon; we hope the Ge-

neral will find a sloop to carry us over the water to *Amboy*, and in wagons to *Philadelphia*, and find us a dram in the morning and in the evening, and provisions; we would be very glad if the General would do so much for us.

BROTHERS: We were at the great meeting at *Albany* with General *Schuyler*, who told us we might go to *Boston*, *New-York*, or *Philadelphia*, and see the country. We have heard that the *British* troops are drove from *Boston*; this we know by two of the *Mohawks*, who were at *Boston*; and now we choose to go to *Philadelphia*; if the General will find us a sloop, we will go on *Monday*.

BROTHERS: Don't let us suffer as we did on the way from *Albany*, where we could not get any liquors, and had nothing but salt meat; we are quite tired of salt meat. If we could have fresh meat on the way to *Philadelphia*, we should be very glad; we like a little liquor in the morning and in the evening.

BROTHERS: One thing we would beg of you: the young warriors like to be dressed, we should be very glad if you would let us have a little paint. Brothers, this is all we have to say at this time.

BROTHERS: General *Schuyler* gave us leave to see the country; if the General will let us see the works this afternoon, we should be very glad.

TOOGHSQUAWTEE, *Onondaga*.  
SAWCOOAHNREE, *Onondaga*.  
CAWROHEEAWGEE, *Tuscarora*.  
DANIEL CAWNAHRAWGENEEYATEE, *Oneida*.  
JACOB REEDS, *Oneida*.  
SAHNOWANEE, *Mohawk*.  
PHILLIP UNITY, *Anenarisongh*.

#### COLONEL WINDS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Stillwater, May 18, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: Am sorry to inform you that the regiment I have the honour to command is entirely destitute of medicines, and now on its march to a place where it will perhaps be very difficult to get a supply. Doctor *Burnett*, the Surgeon for the regiment, procured a quantity for its use at his own expense, for which I am apprehensive he charged rather high, and therefore humbly request that a supply may be sent us as soon as possible.

It is with the utmost reluctance that I must inform you that Doctor *Burnett* is by no means attentive to his duty as Surgeon of the regiment: at a favourable computation, I can safely say he has not been, for near two months past, more than one-half of the time with us, and as he has no person to assist him as mate, it makes our situation on this account very distressing. The lives and health of the persons under my care, as well as the interest of the cause in which I am engaged, constrain me to petition that the honourable Congress will appoint some other person to serve in that department.

I have the honour to be, honourable sir, your obedient, humble servant,

WILLIAM WINDS, Colonel.

To John Hancock, Esq.

#### GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO CAPTAIN HARDING.

Hartford, May 18, 1776.

SIR: I have received your favours of the 15th and 16th instant, communicating alarming intelligence of a most unnatural and traitorous combination among the inhabitants of this Colony. Possessed of and enjoying the most valuable and important privileges, to betray them all into the hands of our cruel oppressors, is shocking and astonishing conduct, and evinces the deep degeneracy and wickedness of which mankind is capable. Have laid your communication before my Council. They are equally shocked at this horrid baseness, and will with me be ready to come into any proper measures to defeat and suppress this wicked conspiracy, to the utmost of our power; and, in the mean time, approve and applaud your zeal and activity to discover and apprehend any persons concerned in this blackest treason; and do advise and direct that you continue your care and exertions to find out and take up any persons carrying on, or aiding these wicked and malicious designs; and for these purposes, that you continue cruising in the Sound for the present, and to give me every information you can obtain

of anything wherein the publick good and safety are concerned, and of your farther proceedings from time to time.

I am, sir,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To Captain Seth Harding.

#### VALENTINE RATHBUN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Richmond, Berkshire County, May 17, 1776.

Will it please your Excellency to consider that it is of the last, utmost importance to the cause, that the Militia be furnished with ammunition without loss of time.

Signed by order of eleven Committees in conjunction, by  
VALENTINE RATHBUN, Chairman.

To His Excellency General Washington, Esquire.

Information taken on oath, the 18th of MAY, 1776, against  
McDONALD, who was sent by the Congress of NEW-YORK to view the Lead Mines in NEW-CANAAN.

George Hinsdale told this informer that said McDonald was a friend to Government, and did, when at *New-Canaan*, profess to be a friend to Government, and that the Tories there had frequent intercourse with him in said matters; that George Hinsdale told this informer that Brown, who inlisted Captain Harman Vosburg's Clerk, was a Lieutenant in the Thirteenth Regiment of the King's Troops, and was sent out as a spy, and said there were thirty-five more officers sent into the County for the same purpose; and that said Hinsdale told the informer that said Brown had inlisted his complement of men in the country, that he had engaged four hundred men in *Newton*, in *Connecticut*, one hundred in *New-Milford*, and a number in *Canaan*, in *Connecticut*. That Silas Howard, Ensign to said Vosburg, said that it would be the making of every one that would inlist, although their wages was forty shillings per month. Said Hinsdale told the informer that said Howard said that the four battalions raised in *New-York* were to act with the King's troops. Said Hinsdale also said that said Howard said he told David Van Schaack, of *Kinderhook*, that they were suspected by the Whigs; said David replied that the plan is so deeply laid in Congress and Committees, that they could not overthrow it if they should. Said Howard told this informer that if the company comes to action, they were to follow said Brown, and let the Captain go. Said Hinsdale told this informer that said Howard and one Osborn told this informer, that said Brown told them, they must not think it strange if he were to be missing, for he must sometimes be gone, and they must pursue the plan he had led them into; and said Hinsdale told this informer that said Brown said General Schuyler was a true man for the King, but Washington was a Rebel. Said Hinsdale told this informer that the friends to Government told him that said Brown had stolen a horse to go to *Hartford*, in *Connecticut*, in order that Esquire Savage might see Major Skene; that said Brown was pursued by Esquire Savage for that purpose, and taken and brought back to *Albany*, and there confined for a time, all which was a cover for said Brown; and said Brown is supposed to be at *Johnstown*. The informer says that the said Howard and Hinsdale told him, that the company under said Vosburg were to be supplied by General Schuyler with arms and ammunition for the service. By another informer, that said Hinsdale told him that said Brown did send to a deserter that deserted out of one of the King's ships, and lived in *New-Canaan*, and gave a writing under his hand as an officer of his Majesty in the Thirteenth Regiment, that he should have the King's pardon if he would inlist, on which said deserter did inlist. Said Howard told this informer on his querying whether said Brown was not a traitor, that he was not, for he landed at *Philadelphia*, and was there taken and carried before a Committee, and they could find nothing against him; that when he was in *Albany*, that Brown did meet some one person in the street, from *Philadelphia*, whom Brown knew, and was afraid he should be discovered, and did immediately get among his friends, and give them all his papers, so that if he should be taken he might not be known. This informer said that there are about forty-seven Tories in *New-Canaan*, and about eighty in *New-Britain*, and that some of the officers of the Militia are of the number. This informer said that the

Tories are so hardened in principle, that they cannot swear false, therefore will not stick to take any oath enjoined them by any Committee. Captain *Barret Diar*, of *King's* District, told this informer, that he dreamed, at a time not long first there would be a great convulsion in affairs; and in the compass of an hour after it begun things would turn right about, and all the forts would be in possession of the Tories, and the Whigs disarmed and secured, and also a number of sloops got up the river to *Albany*, to cut off communication from shore to shore; and that the same would be in *Connecticut* river. This informer saith, that *Israel Osborn*, Jun., of Captain *Vosburg's* company, did, a few days since, ask him what he thought of these things; to which he replied, he did not know. Said *Osborn* said there would be a damned struggle which should have the arms, the Whigs or Tories, before they left *Albany*. That *George Hinsdale* told this informer that *Lemuel Buck*, of *New-Milford*, said he had seen some one of the members of the Congress of *New-York*, who told said *Buck* they were the greater part friends to Government, and did freely confer with the Captain of the man-of-war, and communicated things to him. That *George Hinsdale* told him one *Rowley* said that General *Schuyler* had a commission from the King, and has had it some months. This informer said that Esquire *Savage*, of *King's* District, told him he had been a journey to *Connecticut* to Major *Skene*; and was in *Woodbury*, and found there was a vast number of Tories there, and through the country. Saith he saw Esquire *Van Schaack*, of *Kinderhook*, a few days ago, who said, he had done troubling himself about the matter, the damned Tories would all be hanged soon. This is the way of speech made use of by friends to Government. This informer saith, that the said *Brown* did say that it was absolutely necessary to have the names of the friends to Government taken, and that said *Brown* did take the names of such in these parts.

The above deposition was taken before eleven Committees, sitting in *Richmond*, in the County of *Berkshire*, per  
VALENTINE RATHBUN, *Chairman*.

The reason the deponent's name is secreted, is, because he supposed he was in danger.

*Berkshire*, May 19, 1776.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM LONDON TO A GENTLEMAN  
IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED MAY 19, 1776.

Should *America* this spring declare independence, it is most certain that *France* and many other Powers of *Europe* will give her immediate assistance, if applied to; which no Power will attempt to do while the *Americans* style themselves subjects of the King of *Great Britain*. The Ministry are fully sensible of this; therefore, by cajoling and making friends in some of the Southern Colonies, they hope to create divisions, and prevent such a decisive step being taken this year; and, by the operations of the present campaign, they expect to be so successful as to make it too hazardous for foreign Powers to interfere. The commission which Lord *Howe* carries over is, in fact, nothing more than to receive the submission of the Colonies, but he is instructed to talk much of a reconciliation on honourable terms. This, it is thought, with the aid of secret influence, (for which he has unlimited power,) especially with those Colonies that at present seem most averse to independence, will create divisions in Congress, and among the people at large, so as to prevent a further success of their operations this year. Indeed, the Ministry are more alarmed at the apprehension of *America* declaring herself independent than anything else, because they have been given to understand, by most of the Powers of *Europe*, particularly by *France* and *Prussia*, that in such a case they shall think themselves entirely at liberty to act as best suits themselves. But the truth is, the King is so determined on the unconditional subjugation of *America*, (the present Court phrase,) that it is certain he will risk the utter ruin of the whole Empire, rather than not succeed in what he has set his heart so much upon.

ALLAN McDONALD TO THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF  
SAFETY.

[Communicated to Congress by John Nixon. Read May 21, 1776.]  
Reading, Pennsylvania, May 19, 1776.

SIR: When lately at *Philadelphia*, I represented to the

honourable Congress the disagreeable situation we were in since our arrival or confinement in this place, and which, without any additional charges to them, might be made more comfortable and satisfactory to us. Agreeable to our parole to General *Schuyler*, we waited on the Committee of the place next morning after our coming to it, and then signed a fresh parole, as the gentlemen had received no instructions relative to us. They returned us to the tavern till the further pleasure of Congress should be known, and for which we waited with great anxiety, when, at last, Mr. *Hollar* informed us that he was ordered to provide lodgings for us, and that, in consequence, he had ordered beds, chairs, tables, &c., to be got ready. We were much surprised when he told us last day that his instructions were confined to the articles mentioned, with the addition of pots only; when surely many more are necessary to furnish houses; and yet we asked nothing but what we could not absolutely dispense with, as we appeal to himself, the bearer hereof. It is true, he told us he would lay the matter before you, and act agreeable to your further directions, and which we hope you will be pleased to give him on receipt, not only in regard to the lodgings, but our subsistence. It has been surmised that, without authority, we were to be allowed two dollars a week only, as given the gentlemen of the regulars. Surely there is a very material distinction to be made. Those have their agents to draw upon, and are allowed to sell their drafts, and without which, it is not presumable the two dollars could support them in rank and character; and yet this is the very case with us. We have nothing to expect or depend upon but the allowance of Congress; and if I may beg a little of your attention to the capitulation, you will, I hope, with us be of opinion that this is secured to us; and the sense we had of our own inability was the very reason why we insisted in it so much with General *Schuyler*. Were it otherwise, your own sentiments and feelings, as gentlemen, would induce you to it. It is not only this, but support for our families that we were made to expect. As the General had no discretionary power, he would only promise his good offices with Congress as to this request, still signifying a confidence of its being complied with upon a fair representation; but as it is optional to you to grant or refuse this part, it is submitted to your good humanity, as is your giving despatch to the request of this letter, and determining whether we are to be removed to the lodgings taken for us, or continue in the tavern, as at present, which, without bringing you advantage, distresses much me and others. And I am, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

ALLAN McDONALD.

To John Nixon, President of the Committee of Safety of  
*Pennsylvania*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 21, 1776.]

New-York, May 19, 1776.

SIR: This will be handed you by General *Gates*, who sets out to-day for Congress agreeable to my letter of yesterday. I have committed to him the heads of sundry matters to lay before Congress for their consideration, which, from the interesting intelligence contained in my last, appear to me of the utmost importance, and to demand their most early and serious attention. Sensible that I have omitted to set down many things necessary, and which probably when deliberating they will wish to be acquainted with, and not conceiving myself at liberty to depart my post, though to attend them, without their previous approbation, I have requested General *Gates* to subjoin such hints of his own as he may apprehend material. His military experience and intimate acquaintance with the situation of our affairs will enable him to give Congress the fullest satisfaction about the measures necessary to be adopted at this alarming crisis, and, with his zeal and attachment to the cause of *America*, have a claim to their notice and favours. When Congress shall have come to a determination on the subject of this letter, and such parts of my former letters as have not been determined on, you will be pleased to honour me with the result.

I am, sir, with sentiments of the greatest regard and esteem, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, May 19, 1776.

SIR: Having reason to believe, from intelligence lately received, that the time is not far distant when the arrival of a considerable armament may be expected, I must again repeat my applications on the subject of arms, and entreat your honourable body to use their utmost exertions that a supply may be obtained for the regiments of this Colony, which, in general, are extremely deficient, some of them almost destitute. I trust your own feelings will readily suggest I have sufficient cause of anxiety and concern upon this occasion, and will furnish an apology for my so often troubling you. I have tried, I have pursued every measure my judgment led to, without being able to procure a sufficient quantity; nor have I any power to apply to but you, from which I can promise myself the least prospect of success. I would also take the liberty of praying your endeavours to procure a quantity of intrenching tools, viz: spades and shovels, as our operations go on much slower than they would if we had more of them, which, at a crisis like this, is exceedingly alarming, when the utmost labour and industry will not more than complete the necessary works of defence by the time the enemy may attempt an invasion. The Quartermaster assures me that he has taken every possible method in his power to get them, but without success; which is the reason of my requesting an exertion of your interest.

I am, &amp;c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of the *New-York* Convention.

## ROBERT H. HARRISON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, May 19, 1776.

SIR: His Excellency received your favour of the 12th instant, with the accounts from *England*, containing intelligence of an important nature, which were immediately forwarded to Congress.

His Excellency desires that you will remain at *Boston*, and use your best endeavours to carry on the works for the defence of the town and harbour with all possible despatch, until you are relieved; which, he imagines, will not be long first, as he has had advice that Congress have made a late appointment of some General officers, and design that two shall repair to *Boston*. He also desires that you will give orders to the several Colonels to recruit their regiments to the establishment as fast as possible. For every good man enlisted, who shall pass muster, the officer who shall recruit will be allowed one dollar and a third. This, he hopes, will excite a spirit of industry in the officers, and which he wishes you to inform them of.

I am, sir, very respectfully, yours, &amp;c.

To Major-General *Ward*, *Boston*.

## ROBERT H. HARRISON TO COLONEL LIVINGSTON.

New-York, May 19, 1776.

SIR: His Excellency received your favour of the 14th instant, with its enclosures, and is sorry the garrisons under your command are in the disagreeable situation you mention.

In respect to arms, it is not in his power to give you any relief at this time, not being able to supply the deficiency in the regiments here, particularly those of this Colony, which are almost destitute.

As to an infirmary, he wishes and desires that you and the Surgeon will contrive some place for the sick, that they may be separated from the well, lest some injurious consequences follow from their being together.

He intends going up ere long if nothing occurs to prevent him, or will send a person to view the fortifications, and see what improvements may be made tending to make them more defensible.

There are not a sufficient number of boats here for the demands; some more are expected, and when they come, if they can possibly be spared, your requisition will be complied with.

The Deputy Commissary has been spoken to, and ordered to supply the garrisons with rum and fresh provisions immediately.

His Excellency is at a loss to know what money it is the Committee have not supplied you with, or on what ac-

count they are to do it. It will be necessary, on your applications to him for that article, to transmit an account stated, showing how or for what it is due, to found a warrant upon.

I am, sir, yours, &amp;c.

R. H. HARRISON.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Henry B. Livingston*, Third *New-York*.

P. S. There are no tents just at this time; the Quartermaster will be ordered to procure them as soon as he can.

## WILLIAM PALFREY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 21, 1776.]

New-York, May 19, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed I send you my weekly account, from the 12th to the 18th instant inclusive. I have not yet received the direction of Congress respecting the payment of the troops at *Boston*. You will oblige me by favouring me with it as soon as possible.

I also enclose you a copy of a letter I have just received from a particular friend of mine at *Bristol*, (not Mr. *Cruger*,) the contents of which appear, to me of so important a nature that I think it my duty to transmit the same to you to be laid before the honourable Congress. The gentleman who wrote it is a man of character and note in *Bristol*, particularly connected with Alderman *Bull*, and a warm friend to *America*.

I am, with the utmost respect, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM PALFREY.

To *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

Bristol, February 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: It gave me pleasure to hear of your safe arrival in *America*. On the receipt of your letter, your friend,\* agreeable to your request, gave me early information. I fully expected to have received a line from you direct; but the situation of affairs may probably have prevented; or if you have written, it may have been intercepted and detained, as I have reason to believe several of my letters have met with the like fate. I could not suffer this opportunity to escape me, as it is most likely the communication will be soon entirely at an end. By accident I saw one of your papers, in which your appointment was announced; and have since made several inquiries respecting you, but without effect.

The bearer of this will, I hope, deliver it into your own hands, and furnish you with a full account of his reception here. Happily for him, it was very different from his expectations. Colonel *Allen*, and the prisoners with him, who were brought over with *Brook Watson*, remained some time at *Pendennis* Castle, in *Cornwall*. Administration were embarrassed. They have at length ordered them back in the *Solitary* man-of-war. She has arrived, from whence she goes direct to *Boston*. The people of *Dublin* collected upwards of one hundred pounds for their relief, and it was sent to *Cork* for them. Our friends in *London* attended to their case while here, and would have exerted every nerve to effect their release had they not been so unexpectedly removed. The people are in sentiment nearly as when you left *England*. Party divisions have been carried to a much greater height, through the conduct of Government in obtaining a set of fulsome addresses approving of the *American* war. The effect these were expected to have on the publick at large was entirely counteracted by the vigorous exertions of many of our friends, who obtained in *England* an equal number of petitions of a conciliatory nature. This is now generally subsiding, as *Scotland* has completed her number.

My opinion is the same as when I had the pleasure of conversing with you. The power of the Crown is so great, and the corruption of the people so general, that nothing can be expected on this side the water. The salvation of *American* freedom and the restoration of our Constitution, strange as it may seem, depend on your success. Hitherto you have had a variety of circumstances concurring in your favour, and I hope the approaching summer will open upon you every cheering prospect. The heavens have fought on your side. Many transports have been disabled and wrecked at home. This campaign will determine the con-

\*Mr. *Parker* from *London*.



test, and it behooves you to be prepared for the different divisions of troops that are ordered against you. Lord Cornwallis is at *Cork*, with three thousand troops, and nearly ready to sail; he is designed for *Virginia*, to meet General Clinton. The intention is, to march through that country and attack *Philadelphia*. Ministry declare they shall have an army in *America* by *June* consisting of thirty thousand men, but most of them will be *Germans*. They have not yet procured the sanction of Parliament. The business is, however, considered as done, and the uniform compliance of that abandoned Assembly does not justify a doubt respecting it. Lord George Germaine (formerly *Sackville*) is Minister for the *American* Department. Lord Howe is appointed chief commander of the fleet. Shulldham is to be recalled. Lord North as yet keeps his ground; though it is strongly suspected that, at the end of this session, he will resign the helm to another pilot, and the *Minden* hero will probably be the man. The conduct of Lord Dunmore is generally reprobated, and we wish the *Virginians* could lay their hands on him. By the *Sampson*, Captain Coupar, from *New-York*, we have advices as late as the 10th *January*, though no confirmation of the surrender of *Quebeck*. That event must, we think, long since have taken place, and measures are concerted by Government accordingly. *Burgoyne* is to command the Tories designed to retake *Canada*—ten thousand are said to be the number. These particulars you may depend on. The recruiting parties in the different parts of the country meet with but little success. The bulk of the people are averse to war; and though such numbers of the merchant ships are laid up, it is with great difficulty seamen can be procured to man the frigates. At this hour a press is very generally expected. To victual the transports the more readily, an embargo is laid on all provisions from *Ireland* except to *England* and the Plantations in the *West-Indies*. The *Irish* are displeased, and the Protestants there, to a man almost, except the dependants of Government, are favourers of *America*.

As very few ships arrive but to Government, we are imperfectly informed of your transactions. The *Gazette of London*, (become as infamous as the *Gazette of Brussels*,) when it gives any intelligence it is so mutilated that the shadow of the fact only remains. When any event of importance happens in your favour it would be very material and advantageous if a circumstantial account was immediately transmitted. When you succeed, the people are in triumph and the Ministerial advocates are depressed and silent.

Colonel Boyd is again in *London*. I hear he came through your camp, and that on your making a discovery of him, he hastily departed. Many *Americans* are here; some dumb, others sanguine in the common cause; others, to their eternal disgrace, advocates for the Ministry. I send you some of the latest newspapers, and also some *Irish* ones, with which a friend has just obliged me.

Are there no opportunities of your conveying a line with safety? Through *Philadelphia* or *New-York* I should imagine it might easily be accomplished. Our friend *Wilkes* is a candidate for the Chamberlainship, in the gift of the Livery. Alderman Bull is in a poor state of health; a warmer friend *America* cannot boast, though I fear he will soon be removed to a more peaceful state. The cause has been the object to which he has sacrificed. Lee, the elder, is an Alderman; he behaves with spirit. Sayer has brought his action against Lord Rochford for false imprisonment. You heard, I doubt not, of that childish plot. Nothing has disgraced the judgment of Administration so much, except their blundering *American* conduct. The *Somerset* man-of-war is just arrived; what news she brings we cannot yet learn. We are often amused with the reports of disunion among the Provincials. These reports answer the purpose of a day, but nothing further. Men who have taken up arms in so glorious a cause will sacrifice to each other, and not permit anything to operate to the prejudice of the common good. Union cannot too strongly and frequently be inculcated; all depends upon it.

Having stood forth in defence of the common rights of mankind and the freedom of your country, may Heaven protect you; and that your life may be prolonged to enjoy in domestick tranquillity the blessings which result from an establishment of peace, is the wish of, dear sir,

P. S. Lord Cornwallis sailed from *Cork* with Sir Peter Parker's squadron last *Monday*, the 12th instant. A vessel arrived here yesterday and brought us this intelligence. No confirmation of *Quebeck's* surrender yet.

Bristol, February 18, 1776.

COLONEL LIVINGSTON TO JOHN MCKESSON.

Fort Constitution, May 19, 1776.

SIR: As you expected on my arrival at this post that Colonel Nicoll would have given up the command, and look upon himself as properly relieved by a Continental officer; also as many of the gentlemen of the Committee were then of opinion that it would be too great an expense to keep us both here, I must beg leave to inform you that Colonel Nicoll does not think my orders from General Washington, nor your letter to him, a sufficient reason for leaving the command of these forts in my hands. I have made no dispute about the matter, but have issued all necessary orders in his name, having first (as I thought it most prudent) obtained his approbation of them, though I cannot by any means say I approve of his keeping the command, as he knows it to be disapproved of by the gentlemen in Committee. He left this place about four days ago. I then wrote to General Washington that I had taken the command, and made my returns, acquainting him with our situation; but he has since returned.

We are furnished with no arms yet from the Committees of *Ulster* and *Dutchess*, but expect an answer every moment. A storehouse for provisions, and an infirmary, are much wanted here. Our store will not hold provisions enough for six hundred men one month. It has in it now two hundred and fifty barrels; two-thirds of them are provisions belonging to Mr. W. Livingston, and cannot be dealt out at all, as they are not purchased by the contractors for these garrisons. These two hundred and fifty barrels take up the whole store. The Commissioners see the necessity of both these buildings, but do not care to undertake them without orders. Our barracks are quite too confined even for the small number of men here; should a greater number of troops be thought necessary we should be much distressed for want of room. The officers are now obliged to huddle in with the men, sick and well all together. It is quite impossible to keep up a proper decorum, as all distinction is lost, while they are, from their situation, under the necessity of being intimate.

Major Schuyler will do himself the honour to present this to you. I wish he could be continued with us, as our officers are quite uninformed; he is very intelligent, and might be of great service to me in the management of these posts.

Our men are getting the scurvy very fast, owing to their not having been furnished with fresh provisions, through the carelessness of the contractor's commissary at this place. Fifty-eight arms are just now arrived from the Committee of *Dutchess* County; most of them are out of repair and useless. We are now in such a situation that I should dread the consequences of our being attacked by one hundred well-armed men. From the situation of these posts one would imagine them too important to be left at the mercy of our enemies. An exact map would convince that should the enemy get possession they would not easily be driven out again. We are much in want of money to pay our men and officers.

As we have no Quartermaster to our regiment, I must beg leave to recommend to that office *Nehemiah Carpenter*, now at *Fort Montgomery*; he is honest, industrious, and a good accountant, and, in my opinion, qualified for that post. I have put him on duty as Quartermaster till the pleasure of the Committee be known; he begins to officiate the 13th instant.

A Sergeant-Major would be very useful to the regiment. They do not know that any provision is made for one in this establishment. I have also, as the barracks were very filthy, prevailed on a Sergeant to do the duty of Barrackmaster—by no means a useless office. If you should think as I do with respect to this matter, you would oblige me if you would propose a provision for him.

I remain your most obedient humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

To Mr. John McKesson, *New-York*.

N. B. Money and rum for the men are much wanted here; an allowance of the latter has always been made to men on fatigue.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Johnstown, May 19, 1776.

SIR: I arrived at this town about five o'clock this day, and immediately sent Major Barber, and one of the Committee of Tryon County, with a letter to Sir John Johnson, informing him that I had arrived with a body of troops to guard the Highlanders to Albany, and desired that he would fix a time for their assembling. When these gentlemen came to Johnson Hall they were informed by Lady Johnson that Sir John Johnson had received General Schuyler's letter by the express; that he had consulted the Highlanders upon the contents, and that they had unanimously resolved not to deliver themselves as prisoners, but to go another way, and that Sir John Johnson had determined to go with them. She added, that if they were pursued they were determined to make an opposition, and had it in their power, in some measure. As this makes a total alteration in our expedition, I have thought advisable to send you immediate notice by express, to receive further orders in this matter. I have likewise despatched an express to the German-Flats, in order to alarm the people, and to know whether Sir John Johnson has taken that route.

The Commissioners who went to inform the Indians of the march of our troops have returned from the Castle, and acquaint us that the old Sachems are peaceable and well-affected; but about thirty Indians, who are attached to Sir John, have just marched, armed, to Johnson Hall. Whether they are gone to assist Sir John, (who may possibly not be gone from his house,) or whether to join a body of other people, I cannot say.

Whilst I am writing this, another party, of twenty-five Indians, have passed another way into the town. In this situation of affairs I have thought it advisable to take every precaution to prevent surprise, till I hear further from you. To-morrow morning I shall send proper persons into the settlement, to see whether the Highlanders are in reality gone off; and to discover, if possible, what force Sir John can collect. If you think proper to pursue any vigorous measures in order to apprehend these persons, we shall immediately want a further supply of provisions and powder, &c.

ELIAS DAYTON.

To the Hon. John Sullivan, at Albany.

LIEUTENANT JOHN PAUL JONES TO JOSEPH HEWES.

On Board the Sloop Providence, New-York, }  
May 19, 1776. }

SIR: I had the honour of writing you the history of our cruise in the fleet from the Capes of Delaware till our arrival at New-London, on the 14th ultimo, enclosing an inventory of all the stores taken at New-Providence, &c. The letter contained a particular account of the action with the Glasgow, in an extract from the Alfred's log-book; also, some free thoughts on certain characters in the fleet, &c.; it was enclosed to Mr. Sproat, and, by ill-luck, fell into hands not the most agreeable on its way to the post office, from which circumstance I much fear it hath miscarried; for I have just now parted from Captain Lenox, and though he is late from Philadelphia, he hath no account of any letters from me to his uncle, Mr. Sproat. I now enclose you the minutes of two court-martials held on board the Alfred, the evidences at large excepted; these minutes have not yet been seen in print. In consequence of the last trial I was ordered to take the command of this vessel, the 10th current. I arrived here yesterday afternoon, in thirty-six hours from Rhode-Island, with a return of upwards of one hundred men, besides officers, which General Washington lent to the fleet at New-London. I left the Andrew Doria and Cabot at Rhode-Island, ready to sail together on a four-weeks' cruise. What will become of the Alfred and Columbus heaven only knows. The seamen have been so sickly since the fleet returned to the continent, that it will be impossible to man them both without others can be entered. I have landed General Washington's soldiers, and shall now apply to shipping men, if any can be obtained; but it appears the seamen, almost to a man, had entered into the army before the fleet was set on foot; and I am well informed that there are four or five thousand seamen now in the land service. The unfortunate engagement with the Glasgow seems to be a general reflection on the officers of

the fleet; but a little reflection will set the matter in a true light; for no officer under a superior, who doth not stand charged by that superior for cowardice or misconduct, can be blamed on any occasion whatever. For my own part, I wish a general inquiry might be made respecting the abilities of officers in all stations, and then the country would not be cheated. I may be wrong, but, in my opinion, a Commander in the Navy ought to be a man of strong and well-connected sense, with a tolerable education; a gentleman as well as a seaman, both in theory and practice; for want of learning, and rude ungente manners, are by no means the characteristic of an officer. I have been led into this subject on feeling myself hurt as an individual by the censures that have been indiscriminately thrown out; for although my station confined me to the Alfred's lower gun-deck, where I commanded during the action, and though the Commodore's letter, which has been published, says "all the officers in the Alfred behaved well," yet still the publick blame me, among others, for not taking the enemy.

I declined the command of this sloop at Philadelphia; nor would I now have accepted it, had it not been for the rude unhappy temper of my late commander. I now reflect with pleasure that I had philosophy sufficient to avoid quarrelling with him, and that I had even his blessing at parting. May he soon become of an even, affable disposition, and may he find pleasure in communicating happiness around him.

There is little confidence to be placed in reports, otherwise the Lieutenants of the fleet might have reason to be uneasy when they are told that the several Committees have orders to appoint all the officers for the new ships, except only the Captains. I cannot think they will be so far overlooked who have at first stepped forth, and shown at least a willingness; nor can I suppose that my own conduct in the service will, in the esteem of the Congress, subject me to be superseded in favour of a younger officer, especially one who is said not to understand navigation—I mean the Lieutenant of the Cabot, who was put in command of the Fly, at Reedy-Island, after I had declined it. I was then told that no new commission would be given, and I considered her as a paltry message-boat, fit to be commanded by a midshipman. But on my appointment to the Providence, I was indeed astonished to find my seniority questioned; the Commodore told me he must refer to the Congress. I have received no new commission. I wish the matter in dispute may first be cleared up; I will cheerfully abide by whatever you think is right; at the same time I am ready at any time to have my pretensions inquired into by men who are judges. When I applied for a Lieutenantancy, I hoped in that rank to gain much useful knowledge from men of more experience than myself. I was, however, mistaken, for instead of gaining information, I was obliged to inform others. I formed an exercise, and trained the men so well to the use of the great guns in the Alfred, that they went through the motions of broadsides and rounds as exactly as soldiers generally perform the manual exercise. When I have got what men are to be had here, I am ordered back to Providence, for further instructions. The sloop must be hove down and considerably repaired and refitted before she can proceed properly on any cruise.

I should esteem myself happy in being sent for to Philadelphia, to act under the more immediate direction of the Congress, especially in one of the new ships. I must rely on your interest herein. The largest, and I think by far the best of the frigates, was launched the day after I left Providence; but, from what I can learn, neither of them will equal the Philadelphia ships. The Columbus was heaving down, and the Alfred was hauling in to the wharf the day I sailed.

I send this by the Commodore's steward, who hath leave to visit his wife at Philadelphia, and will call on you on his return, in a day or two. I expect that he will overtake me here if I succeed in entering men; but if I should be gone he will follow me to Rhode-Island and Providence. May I hope for the honour of a letter from you by his hands; it will most singularly oblige me, and greatly add to the favours already conferred on, sir, your much obliged and very humble servant,

JOHN P. JONES.

N. B. If you have not received my last I will send a copy if desired.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 19, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 13th instant is just come to hand, enclosing Colonel *Varnum's* petition, by which I perceive he makes a charge against me, because I did not redeliver, as he is pleased to call it, some men upon request of one Captain *Lane*.

The case was this, if I remember aright: *Lane* came to me and said he had supplied a man with money to enlist men for Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment, and that he had enlisted fifteen or sixteen men, and had received his orders to join said regiment at *Prospect-Hill*; but before the men arrived, the regiment had marched for *New-York*, and the men had enlisted into Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment. He desired that I would order them to join Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment. I asked him for the enlistment, that I might know who the men were, and have the proper proof of their having enlisted into Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment. He replied, he had not got any; they were destroyed; but did not say who destroyed them. I then asked him if he was like to lose the money. He said somebody (but who I don't remember) would give him the money again, but he would not take it. I then told him he had better take it, and look out better next time. I think there would have been no propriety in my ordering that or any other number to join Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment, without first having proper evidence of their first enlisting into the same.

It is somewhat surprising the gentleman should take it upon him to make a charge against me for not doing that which, by his own charge, it appears I had no right to do, by law or reason. As to Lieutenant *Merrel's* conduct in the matter, I shall make inquiry into it as soon as may be. If I find him faulty, as alleged in the petition, I shall give information thereof to your Excellency.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED HALIFAX, NOVA-SCOTIA, MAY 19, 1776.

On *Thursday* last arrived here the *Greyhound* man-of-war, Captain *Dickson*, in six weeks from *Cork*, with nine victuallers under convoy; and the same day sailed the *Rose*, Captain *Wallace*.

On *Friday* arrived the *Savage* sloop-of-war, Captain *Bromedge*, from *New-York*, with despatches for Admiral *Shulldham* and General *Howe*.

*Sunday* last arrived the *Argo* transport, with Colonel *Enoch Markham* and three companies of the Forty-Sixth Regiment.

Captain *Nordberg*, of the Sixtieth Regiment, who commanded at *Fort George*, is arrived there, having escaped from the Provincials.

A ship freighted with sundry articles, being a donation from *London* for the Army, is safely arrived here.

A regiment is raising here, to be called the Loyal *Nova-Scotia* Volunteers; and General *Howe* has issued a proclamation, offering a free pardon to all deserters who will surrender before the 24th of *June*, and enter into the said corps.

A special Court of Sessions was held here the 10th instant, to settle the price of provisions, as on account of the arrival of the troops every advantage had been taken of the fullness of the town, and the great demand for every article thereof. The order of Sessions runs thus: That all butchers and others selling dead meat shall expose the same publickly for sale, and shall not ask or demand for the best prime pieces of beef, pork, mutton, lamb, and veal, more than a shilling currency the pound, avoirdupois, and the coarser parts in proportion; fowls, dead or alive, not exceeding two shillings each, and chickens in proportion; hares or rabbits, one shilling six pence each; tame ducks, two shillings each; wild ducks, one shilling six pence each; partridges one shilling three pence each. The above prices are in currency only.

We have now two ships of one hundred and forty tons each, with their cargoes, consisting of *Russia* bar-iron, ditto hemp, ditto sail-cloth, and ditto linen, on sale, which were taken from the *Americans*, and were condemned in our Admiralty Court. Everything is very quiet here; they are throwing up new works, and making the place more tenable

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

than it was; and an expedition is concerting, but I believe they wait the succours from *England* before they mean to put it in execution.

Provisions, as you see by the above, are very dear; twenty years ago we bought here all the same articles for one-fourth of the present prices; even the common sort of soap is sold at one shilling a pound.

SOUTH-CAROLINA—CHERAWS DISTRICT.

At a Court of General Sessions of the Peace, Oyer and Terminer, Assize and General Jail Delivery, begun to be holden in and for the said District, at *Long-Bluff*, in the Colony aforesaid, on *Monday*, the 20th day of *May*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six: The Presentments of the Grand Jury of and for the said District:

I. When a people, born and bred in a land of freedom and virtue, uncorrupted by those refinements which effeminate and debase the mind, manly and generous in their sentiments, bold and hardy in their nature, and actuated by every principle of liberality, from too sad experience are convinced of the wicked schemes of their treacherous rulers to fetter them with the chains of servitude, and rob them of every noble and desirable privilege which distinguishes them as freemen,—justice, humanity, and the immutable laws of *God*, justify and support them in revoking those sacred trusts which are so impiously violated, and placing them in such hands as are most likely to execute them in the manner and for the important ends for which they were first given.

II. The good people of this Colony, with the rest of her sister Colonies, confiding in the justice and merited protection of the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, ever signalized themselves by every mark of duty and affection towards them, and esteemed such a bond of union and harmony as the greatest happiness. But when that protection was wantonly withdrawn, and every mark of cruelty and oppression substituted; when tyranny, violence, and injustice, took the place of equity, mildness, and affection; and bloodshed, murder, robbery, conflagration, and the most deadly persecution, stamped the malignity of her intentions; self-preservation, and a regard to our own welfare and security, became a consideration both important and necessary. The Parliament and Ministry of *Great Britain*, by their wanton and undeserved persecutions, have reduced this Colony to a state of separation from her, unsought for and undesired by them: a separation which now proves its own utility, as the only lasting means of future happiness and safety. What every one once dreaded as the greatest misery, they now unexpectedly find their greatest advantage. Amidst all her sufferings, and manifold injuries which have been done her, this Colony was ever ready, with her sister Colonies, to ask for that reconciliation which showed every mark of forgiveness and promise of future harmony. But how were they treated? Each token of submission was aggravated into usurpation; humble petitions styled insults; and every dutiful desire of accommodation treated with the most implacable contempt. Cast off, persecuted, defamed, given up as a prey to every violence and injury, a righteous and much injured people have at length appealed to *God*! and, trusting to his divine justice and their own virtuous perseverance, taken the only and last means of securing their own honour, safety, and happiness.

III. We now feel every joyful and comfortable hope that a people could desire in the present Constitution and form of Government established in this Colony; a Constitution founded on the strictest principles of justice and humanity, where the rights and happiness of the whole, the poor and the rich, are equally secured; and to secure and defend which, it is the particular interest of every individual who regards his own safety and advantage.

IV. When we consider the publick officers of our present form of Government now appointed, as well as the method and duration of their appointment, we cannot but declare our entire satisfaction and comfort; as well in the characters of such men, who are justly esteemed for every virtue, as their well-known abilities to execute the important trusts which they now hold.

V. Under these convictions, and filled with these hopes, we cannot but most earnestly recommend it to every man, as essential to his own liberty and happiness, as well as that

of his posterity, to secure and defend with his life and fortune a form of Government so just, so equitable, and promising; to inculcate its principles to their children, and hand it down to them unviolated, that the latest posterity may enjoy the virtuous fruits of that work, which the integrity and fortitude of the present age had, at the expense of their blood and treasure, at length happily effected.

VI. We cannot but declare how great the pleasure, the harmony, and political union which now exists in this District, affords; and having no grievances to complain of, only beg leave to recommend that a new Jury list be made for this District, the present being insufficient.

And lastly, we beg leave to return our most sincere thanks to Mr. Justice *Matthews*, for his spirited and patriotic charge; at the same time requesting that these our presentments be printed in the publick papers.

PHILIP PLEDGER, *Foreman*.

ABEL EDWARDS,	BENJAMIN JAMES,
JOHN HEUSTES,	MAGNUS CORGELL,
CHARLES MACCALL,	THOMAS BINGHAM,
JOHN WILD,	PETER KOLB,
THOMAS LIDE,	BENJAMIN ROGERS,
MARTIN DEWITT,	THOMAS ELLEBREE,
JOHN MIKELL,	MOSES SPRIGHT.

*To the Honourable the Convention of the Province of MARYLAND, now sitting:*

*The Memorial of HENRY RIDGELY, of ELKRIDGE, in ANNE ARUNDEL County, most humbly sheweth:*

That your memorialist did early in life quit a domestick happiness to commence soldier, and had the honour of commanding a company of Rangers on the western frontiers of this Province, soon after the defeat of General *Braddock*, in the year 1775, at which time the cruel savages were laying waste the country and murdering the inhabitants; and that your memorialist's conduct and behaviour in that service was approved of by Colonel *Sharpe*, then Governour of *Maryland*; and on your memorialist quitting the ranging service, was promoted to the command of the *Elkridge* troop of Horse, which station he filled many years, to the entire satisfaction of his Field Officers; whereupon the late Governour *Sharpe* promoted him to be a Major of the County aforesaid, in the year 1761, and he was continued as such until the year 1773, when the present Governour *Eden* raised your memorialist to the office of Lieutenant-Colonel in said County.

Your memorialist further begs leave to inform your Honours, that after perusing the proceedings of the Convention held in the latter part of the year 1774, he was one of the first men in the *Elkridge* District that requested a meeting of the people, to form themselves into a company of Militia, which was accordingly done, and Mr. *John Burgess* chosen Captain, your memorialist having declined that honour, although unanimously offered to him, knowing he could be of more service to the cause in assisting in the formation of other companies; and accordingly, in the month of *June* last, your memorialist went into the neighbourhood of Mr. *Thomas Dorsey*, who had been six months unsuccessfully striving to raise a company, and after advertising a meeting of the inhabitants, a number of them met, and would have chosen your memorialist Captain, but were prevailed upon by him to choose Mr. *Thomas Dorsey* their Captain, who appeared exceedingly desirous of the command. Your memorialist conceives that, agreeable to the resolves of the late Convention, he is exempt from serving in the Militia as a private, or in any other station lower than he hath heretofore filled. Nevertheless, as the honourable Convention did not distinguish between the officers commissioned under the legal, or old form of Government, and those under the authority of the Convention, your memorialist did enroll himself as a private in Captain *Tootle's* company, although at the distance of twenty miles from his habitation, rather than be harassed by the Committee of Observation, composed entirely of Militia officers except one man, and to avoid the indignity of being commanded by the first officer of the *Elkridge* battalion, who most shamefully and cowardly quitted his post when under your memorialist's command twenty-one years ago.

Your memorialist hath nothing more to ask of your Honours than a candid consideration of this memorial, and pass

a resolve for his exemption from further duty as a militiaman; at the same time he most solemnly assures your Honours that he doth not desire or intend to withdraw himself from the service of his native country, but, on the contrary, will stand forth, as far as in his power lies, (as a volunteer or independent,) with the stoutest champion for *American* liberty. In full expectation of a favourable issue, the above is most cheerfully submitted to the consideration of your honourable House, by your memorialist,

H. RIDGELY.

Elkridge, May 20, 1776.

#### BALTIMORE COMMITTEE TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

In Committee, Baltimore, May 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We are favoured with your letter of the 15th, enclosing a copy of a certain *Purnall Johnson's* petition to your honourable House, and your resolve thereon; in answer to which we beg leave to inform you, that we are possessed of no facts relative to any disputes on Mr. *Johnson's* account; and so far from having questioned the justice thereof, we have never yet seen, nor has he ever yet laid it before us.

This Committee sometime ago sent down to the Council of Safety a state of a certain *Alexander McGee's* case, and wished to know their further directions on it. We understand the affair has been laid before your honourable House; if so, be pleased to inform us of your determination thereon, as the man is still under guard, in care of the commanding officer of the regular troops here, who is anxious to have him discharged, or to receive your particular instructions concerning him.

We are, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servants,

JOHN SMITH, *Chairman pro tem*.

JOHN CRADOCK,	THOMAS SOLLERS,
THOMAS HARRISON,	THOMAS GIST,
JOHN E. HOWARD,	WILLIAM WILKINSON,
JOHN BOYD,	T. GRIEST.
JAMES CALHOUN,	

To *Charles Carroll*, Esquire, Barrister.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON. [No. 158.]

Annapolis, May 20, 1776.

SIR: We have received information that there are no vessels of war below except the *Otter* and *Eilbeck*, and that most of the tenders are gone to the *Carolina* coast, to protect the transports on their arrival there; in consequence of which we have ordered down the brigs *Fortune* and *Rogers*, and the schooner *Ninety-Two*, with valuable cargoes of bread, flour, &c., and require you will give them what assistance you can in getting out, if you see a probability of their running through; but if, from any certain intelligence which you may receive, you should think it most likely they may fall into the hands of the enemy if they proceed, we would have you immediately order them to return to *Baltimore*. It is a matter of great consequence to the Province to have these vessels get safe out, if possible; and we would have them conveyed down as low as you think you can venture with safety to yourself.

We are, &c.

To Captain *James Nicholson*.

P. S. Order the boat which will deliver you this to speak the vessels on their way down the bay, and let them know where to join you.

#### PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL LEE.

Philadelphia, May 20, 1776.

SIR: By the enclosed resolves of Congress, which I have the honour of transmitting, you will perceive that your several letters have been received, and that the Congress have fully expressed their sense with regard to the subject of them.

The Congress highly approve of your vigilance and attention to the important duties of your Department. You may rest assured they will always co-operate with you in all your laudable schemes to establish the liberties of the United Colonies; an event which, I trust, by the blessing of *God*, we shall be able finally to accomplish, in spite of

all the efforts of our enemies against us. I shall only add, that I am commanded by Congress to direct you to carry the enclosed resolves into execution as speedily as possible.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Major-General Lee, *Virginia*.

MR. GERRY TO MR. WARREN.

Philadelphia, May 20, 1776.

I enclose you a *Virginia* paper, just come in, by which you will see the spirit of another County in that Colony, exhibited in their instructions for Independency.

In this Colony (*Pennsylvania*) the spirit of the people is great, if a judgment is to be formed by appearances. They are well convinced of the injury their Assembly has done to the Continent, by their instructions to their Delegates. It was these instructions which induced the Middle Colonies, and some of the Southern, to backward every measure which had the appearance of Independency. To them is owing the delay of Congress in agitating questions of the greatest importance, which long ere now must have terminated in a separation from *Great Britain*. To them is owing the disadvantages we now experience, for want of a full supply of every necessary for carrying on the war. Alliances might have been formed, and a diversion been given to the enemy's arms in *Europe* or the *West-Indies*, had these instructions never appeared. But they had their effect; and while we endeavour to recover the Continent from the ill consequences of such feeble politicks, we ought to show the cause of such miserable policy. It appears to me that the eyes of every unbeliever are now open; that all are sensible of the perfidy of *Great Britain*, and are convinced there is no medium between unqualified submission and actual Independency. The Colonies are determined on the latter. A final declaration is approaching with great rapidity. May the all-wise Disposer of events so direct our affairs that they may terminate in the salvation of these afflicted Colonies.

Amidst all our difficulties, you would be highly diverted to see the situation of our "moderate gentlemen." They have been more apprehensive of evils than any others, as we have frequently observed, and they have now the mortification to find that their measures for avoiding have but served to increase them. I sometimes think that Providence permitted them to clog the affairs of the Colonies, that they may become in some degree desperate, and thus introduce into the circle of determined men those timid beings, whose constitution never admits of their defending freedom on the noblest principles, and are afterwards obliged to meet danger by the same motives that induced them to shun it. They are coming over to us; but I am sorry their counter-influence so long prevented us from adopting the only means by which we could supply ourselves with the necessities for defence.

Philadelphia, May 20, 1776.

At a meeting at the State-House, of a very large number of the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, upon due notification, Major John Bayard, as Chairman of the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties, informed the people that the meeting was called at the request of a considerable number of respectable citizens; whereupon, Colonel Daniel Roberdeau was appointed to and seated in the chair. And it was moved that the resolve of Congress, of the 15th instant, be read; whereupon it was read in the following words:

"In Congress, May 15, 1776.

"Whereas his *Britannick* Majesty, in conjunction with the Lords and Commons of *Great Britain*, has, by a late act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of his Crown: And whereas no answer whatever to the humble Petitions of the Colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with *Great Britain*, has been or is likely to be given, but the whole force of that kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these Colonies: And whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to

reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*; and it is necessary that the exercise of any kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies:

"Therefore *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general.

"By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

The people, in testimony of their warmest approbation, gave three cheers.

*Moved*, That the Instructions given by the House of Assembly to their Delegates in Congress be read.

And the same were read accordingly, as follow:

"November 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The trust reposed in you is of such a nature, and the modes of executing it may be so diversified in the course of your deliberations, that it is scarcely possible to give you particular instructions respecting it. We therefore, in general, direct that you, or any four of you, meet in Congress the Delegates of the several Colonies now assembled in this city, and any such Delegates as may meet at Congress next year; that you consult together on the present critical and alarming state of publick affairs; that you exert your utmost endeavours to agree upon, and recommend such measures as you shall judge to afford the best prospect of obtaining redress of *American* grievances, and restoring that union and harmony between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, so essential to the welfare and happiness of both countries.

"Though the oppressive measures of the *British* Parliament and Administration have compelled us to resist their violence by force of arms, yet we strictly enjoin you that you, in behalf of this Colony, dissent from and utterly reject any propositions, should such be made, that may cause or lead to a separation from our mother country, or a change of the form of this Government.

"You are directed to make report of your proceedings to this House.

"Signed by order of the House:

"JOHN MORTON, *Speaker*."

Colonel Thomas McKean informed that the Committee of the City and Liberties, apprehending the dangerous tendency of the said Instructions, had presented a memorial to the honourable House of Assembly, praying that they might be rescinded; and that the House, taking the said memorial into their consideration, did, as the last act of that body in their late sessions, determine not to alter the said Instructions.

Upon motion, *Resolved unanimously*, That it is the opinion of this meeting that the said Instructions have a dangerous tendency to withdraw this Province from that happy union with the other Colonies, which we consider both as our glory and protection.

On motion, *Resolved unanimously*, That the present House of Assembly was not elected for the purpose of forming a new Government.

On motion, *Resolved*, (with one dissenting voice only,) That the present House of Assembly, not having the authority of the people for that purpose, cannot proceed thereon without assuming arbitrary power.

*Resolved unanimously*, That a Protest be immediately entered by the people of this City and Liberties, against the powers of the said House to carry the said resolve of Congress into execution.

A Protest being produced and read, the same was unanimously approved.

It being moved, and the question thereupon put, Whether the present Government is competent to the exigencies of



our affairs? The same was carried in the negative unap-  
mously.

*Resolved unanimously*, That a Provincial Convention ought to be chosen by the people, for the express purpose of carrying the said resolve of Congress into execution.

As some difficulties may arise respecting the mode of electing Members for the said Convention: Therefore

*Resolved unanimously*, That the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* be directed to send the aforementioned resolve of Congress to the several Committees throughout the Province, and to call together a number from the Committee of each County, to hold a Provincial Conference, in order to determine upon the number of which the Convention for framing a new Government shall be composed, and the manner in which they shall be elected.

*The Protest of divers of the Inhabitants of this Province, in behalf of themselves and others.*

*To the Honourable the Representatives of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA:*

GENTLEMEN: We, the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, in behalf of ourselves and others, the inhabitants of *Pennsylvania*, conceive it our duty to represent unto this House as followeth:

That whereas the honourable Continental Congress hath, by a resolve bearing date the 15th instant, recommended the taking up and establishing new Governments throughout all the United Colonies, under the "authority of the people;" and as the chartered power of this House is derived from our mortal enemy the King of *Great Britain*, and the members thereof were elected by such persons only as were either in real or supposed allegiance to the said King, to the exclusion of many worthy inhabitants whom the aforesaid resolve of Congress hath now rendered electors; and as this House, in its present state, is in immediate intercourse with a Governour bearing the said King's commission, and who is his sworn representative, holding, and by oath obliged to hold, official correspondence with the Ministers of the said King, and is not within the reach of any act of ours to be absolved therefrom: We, therefore, in this solemn manner, in behalf of ourselves and others, do hereby renounce and protest against the authority and qualification of this House for framing a new Government.

As we mean not to enter into any altercation with this House, we shall forbear enumerating the particular inconsistencies of its former conduct, and content ourselves with declaring that, as a body of men, bound by oaths of allegiance to our enemy, and influenced, as many of its members are, either by connections with or pecuniary employments under the Proprietary of this Province, who is likewise the said King's representative, it is, to all good intents and purposes, disqualified to take into consideration the late resolve of Congress, and, as a House, is not within the description mentioned in the said resolve, as an "Assembly under the authority of the people" only; and because, likewise, that we have very alarming apprehensions that a new Government, modelled by persons so inconsistently circumstanced, would be the means of subjecting ourselves and our posterity to greater grievances than any we have hitherto experienced.

In thus protesting against the authority of this House for framing a new Government, we mean not to object against its exercising the proper powers it has hitherto been accustomed to use, for the safety and convenience of the Province, until such a time as a new Constitution, originating from and founded on "the authority of the people," shall be finally settled by a Provincial Convention, to be elected for that purpose, and until the proper officers and representatives of the people shall be chosen agreeable thereto, and qualified to succeed this House; for which purpose an application will be made to the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, (whose services, on all occasions, hath been applied to the support of the rights of the people,) for calling a Conference of Committees of the several Counties of this Province, agreeable to the powers it is already invested with for that purpose; which said Conference of Committees shall issue out summonses for electing, by ballot, a Provincial Convention, consisting of at least one hundred members, for the purpose of carrying the said resolve of Congress into execution, as we

are fully convinced that our safety and happiness, next to the immediate providence of *God*, depend on our complying with and supporting firmly the said resolve of Congress, that thereby the union of the Colonies may be preserved inviolate.

*Resolved unanimously*, That the Chairman be directed to sign and present the said Protest to the honourable House of Assembly.

*Resolved unanimously*, That we will support the measures now adopted at all hazards, be the consequences what they may.

The thanks of the City and Liberties being presented, by a unanimous vote, to Colonel *Roberdeau*, for his impartiality and faithful discharge of his trust as Chairman, he was pleased to reply, that he acknowledged the honour done him, and that he esteemed it more than if conferred by a Prince.

The thanks of the City and Liberties were also presented, by a unanimous vote, to their Committee of Inspection and Observation, for their zeal, fidelity, and steady attention to the duties of their important station; and Colonel *Thomas McKean*, as Chairman of that Committee, accepted and politely acknowledged the same.

The meeting was conducted with the utmost decorum and harmony.

DANIEL ROBERDEAU, *Chairman*.

The Protest, agreeable to the resolve, was the same day presented to the Speaker of the honourable House of Assembly.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE TO THE COMMITTEES OF THE SEVERAL COUNTIES IN THE PROVINCE.

Philadelphia, May 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have, in a former letter to you, referred to the Instructions given by the Assembly of this Province to their Delegates, and they are published in the votes of the House; you will, therefore, not be surprised to hear that the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* did not give their voice in Congress on the question "for establishing Governments throughout the Continent on the authority of the people;" but, by declining to vote on this momentous occasion, did, as far as was in their power, withdraw the Province from this union of the Colonies both in council and action.

By the enclosed papers you will perceive the City and Liberties have been convened, and have expressed their sense on the said resolve of Congress. We judge the number of people met on this occasion exceeded four thousand, and consisted of that class of men which are most to be depended on in times of danger. A change of such importance as that now proposed is not brought about without some contest, arising from the opposition of interests, and the force of prejudice in favour of old and established forms. The Associators will have to contend, in the present instance, against the Proprietaries and all their dependants, influenced by self-interest and holding lucrative offices under them, with all whom they can influence, joined by all the avowed as well as secret enemies of the cause of *American* freedom. It will, however, be absolutely necessary for us to unite with firmness, and pursue our measures with a steady perseverance, which will undoubtedly carry us through every difficulty that may arise.

This Committee have thought the object before us of such consequence to the safety and happiness of the Province as to induce us to send some of our Committee and fellow-citizens into each County, to incite such of the good people as are friends to liberty, and determined to oppose the cruelty and injustice of *Great Britain*, to a spirited and manly exertion of their undoubted rights and privileges in the present favourable opportunity of establishing them forever. We have judged this the more necessary, as we are informed the party we have already mentioned as our opponents will be indefatigable in their endeavours to frustrate, by falsehood and every other means in their power, every attempt which shall be made to emancipate the people of this Province from the bondage in which they have been long held.

To point out the necessity, in our present alarming situation with respect to *Great Britain*, of establishing a form of Government capable of exerting, in the most effectual manner, the whole strength of this Province, in conjunction with the other Colonies, for the common defence, by cold rea-

soning on the subject, would be to affront your feelings as men. The insults and barbarity of our enemies are unequalled, and the supineness of our Government can only be pardoned in consideration of the fatal obligations of allegiance, which they seem to hold themselves bound to by their sacred oaths—a supineness which, being continued, will involve us in distresses too great to be borne, and make our last struggles for liberty but the convulsive efforts of expiring life. From a free Government established on “the authority of the people,” and having their interest alone in view, we may reasonably expect the manly and effectual exertion of that strength which God hath given us for our defence, and on which, next to the Providence of Almighty God, will depend the future peace, liberty, and safety of the whole people.

We have seen, and some of us have felt, the melancholy effects arising from the opposing interests of the Proprietary and the people. Who can recollect the horrors of the late *Indian* war, and not shudder at the idea it brings to his mind? Fire, sword, desolation, and death in the most infernal forms, will be presented to our view; parents and children weltering in their blood; infants torn with savage brutality from their mothers’ wombs, and made the food of dogs!!! Objects yet more terrible than these will press upon our reluctant minds—objects which our fond affection for the softer sex forbid our recollection! Little does it avail to inquire who was most to blame, the Proprietary or the people then in power; it is plain, beyond the possibility of a doubt, that the horrid ravages of that dreadful war were long permitted to spread through this devoted Province, by means of the unjust claims of haughty and “absolute Proprietaries.” To rid yourselves forever of their tyranny is now in your power: if you embrace it, your descendants will glory in their ancestors; if you neglect it, you will entail slavery on your posterity, and they will justly execrate your memory as unworthy of a parent’s name. Liberty and slavery is before you; take, then, your choice. For us, we are determined to be free, and invite you to partake with us of that freedom which all are entitled to. If you wish this Province to be restored to their rank in the Continental Union, we recommend to you to nominate such a number of your Committee as you may think proper, to meet, throughout the Province, Deputies from the other Committees, in *Philadelphia*, on *Tuesday*, the 18th day of next month, in order to agree upon and direct the mode of electing members for a Provincial Convention, to be held at such time and place as the said conference of Committees may appoint, for the express purpose of forming and establishing a new Government, “on the authority of the people” only, and for the security of their peace, liberty, and safety, according to the enclosed recommendation of the honourable Continental Congress.

We are, gentlemen, your humble servants.

#### TO THE PUBLICK IN ALL PARTS OF THE PROVINCE.

**FRIENDS AND FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN:** The question which will come before you is short and easy; we know not how it may have been disguised or misrepresented to you by designing persons, but to prevent your being deceived we tell you concisely, until we can prepare the matter fully for you, that you either are or will be called upon to declare whether you will support the Union of the Colonies in opposition to the instructions of the House of Assembly, or whether you will support the Assembly against the Union of the Colonies. We have declared for the former, and we will, at the hazard of our lives, support the Union; for if the Union be broken, every Province on the continent will be upon us. We have been open in our affairs; the sense of this city hath been publicly taken, and we will not be belied by Tories. We protest against private machinations, and we shall consider the authors of such as enemies, and treat them accordingly. Let the men come forth who are endeavouring privately to undermine the Union; we will seek to find them out; we dare them to it at their peril.

*Seven thousand, who appeared at the State-House, and have sworn to support the Union.*

**P. S.** Our situation makes us a kind of sentinels for the safety of the Province; and, to prevent our friends from being deceived by specious impositions, we give this open notice as an instance of our good will to them.

*Philadelphia, May 23, 1776.*

The following Remonstrance to the honourable the House of Assembly, which was yesterday agreed to at a meeting of a respectable number of the inhabitants of this City and Liberties, and is now signing by them, is earnestly recommended to the inhabitants of the different Counties of the Province, that in this, or some similar manner, they may express their sentiments upon the Protest referred to:

*To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in Assembly met:*

*The Address and Remonstrance of the subscribers, Inhabitants of the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA:*

Whereas to our great affliction we find that a paper has been presented to the House, styled “The Protest of divers inhabitants of this Province,” said to be “in behalf of themselves and others,” the purport of which is to subvert and change the Constitution of this Government, upon sundry allegations which we cannot conceive to be well founded: And whereas we think it an indispensable duty to ourselves and our posterity, to claim and support our birthright in the Charter and wise laws of *Pennsylvania*, either consented to by ourselves or delivered down to us by our ancestors, as far as may be possible without injury to the publick cause of *America* during the present distressed situation of our affairs: We do therefore remonstrate against the said Protest, for the following reasons:

First. Because it holds up the resolve of the Congress of the 15th instant as an absolute injunction for the “taking up and establishing new Governments throughout all the United Colonies, under the authority of the people;” whereas the said resolve is only a conditional recommendation “to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been established, to adopt such Governments as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general.” And here it is obvious to remark, that in this and every other resolve of Congress where “Assemblies and Conventions” are referred to, it must be intended (and the practice has been accordingly) that wherever Assemblies exist, and can meet as the ancient constitutional bodies, in their respective Colonies, the publick business is to be carried on by them, and by Conventions only in those urgent cases where arbitrary Governours, by prorogations and dissolutions, prevent the Representatives of the people from sitting to deliberate on their own affairs, or have subverted the Constitutions by abdicating their offices, and levying war against these Colonies; that the Assembly of this Province cannot be prorogued or dissolved; that they have been exceeded by no Province in their noble exertions in the common cause of liberty; that by the resolve of Congress, who have never interfered in the domestick police of the Colonies, the Representatives of the people are left as the sole judges whether their Governments be “sufficient for the exigencies of their affairs,” or not; that our courts of law are open, justice has been administered with due attention to our circumstances, and large sums of money issued, the credit of which might be shaken, and numberless confusions ensue, from innovations hastily or unnecessarily made.

Secondly. We remonstrate against the said Protest, as setting on foot a measure which tends to disunion, and must damp the zeal of multitudes of the good people of *Pennsylvania* in the common cause, who, having a high veneration for their civil and religious rights as secured by our Charter, never conceived, when they engaged, among other things, for the support of the Charter-rights of another Colony, that they would be called upon to make a sacrifice of their own Charter; nor can we now see anything in our situation which requires such an unequal sacrifice, while other Colonies, particularly *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, the authority of whose Assemblies is the same way derived by Charter as ours, continue their ancient forms of Government by these bodies, without Conventions; that whatever temporary alteration in forms the urgency of affairs or the authority of the people can be conceived to justify or render expedient, that authority is fully vested in our Representatives in Assembly freely and annually chosen. Six parts in seven of your body are, by our inestimable Charter, vested with the power of determining in this matter; we look to you as

intrusted with the conservation of our rights, and are firmly of opinion that your constituents in general will cheerfully be governed by whatever your wisdom may ordain in the present exigency, humbly recommending it to you always to keep in mind that in times of confusion every change should be cautiously adopted, and only such made as are absolutely necessary. In which particulars the Province of *South-Carolina*, when impelled by necessity, has set a laudable example, regulating themselves with a view towards, and only until, "an accommodation of the unhappy differences between *Great Britain* and *America* can be obtained," an event which, "though traduced and treated as Rebels," they still profess earnestly to desire.

May 22, 1776.

AMWELL (HUNTERDON COUNTY, NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE.

Amwell Committee, May 20, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the following be inserted in the *Pennsylvania Journal*:

"*Cornelius Williamson*, of *Amwell*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, and Province of *New-Jersey*, having been cited, and appeared several times before the Committee of the Township aforesaid, for uttering expressions approving of Ministerial oppression against *America*, and using his endeavours to discourage his neighbours and acquaintance from opposing such oppression, although he had some time ago given in an acknowledgment of such conduct, and promised amendment to the late Committee of *Amwell* aforesaid, yet he appears to be the same man as before; therefore, the Committee unanimously agreed to publish the said *Cornelius Williamson* to the world as an enemy to the liberties of *America*; and from henceforth we will break off all dealings with him. Let him enjoy his own sentiments at home, where it is hoped no person will visit him, neither allow him to come into their company; but, in all respects, be shunned and avoided as an enemy to his country, and unworthy the blessings of freedom. Let him live as *Cain* did, forsaken by mankind."

Extract from the Minutes:

JASPER SMITH, *Secretary*.

NEWARK (NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE.

Committee-Chamber, Newark, May 20, 1776.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this Township, that they do not kill nor eat any Lamb or Sheep of any kind from this day until the 1st day of *August* next, nor sell them to any person whom they shall have reason to suspect designs to kill them within the said time; and that, on proof being made to this Committee of any person or persons contravening the above recommendation, the delinquent or delinquents shall be held up to the publick as enemies to their country, and all persons prohibited from having any dealings or correspondence with them.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolve be published in the *New-York* publick Newspapers.

Extract from the Minutes:

SAMUEL HAYES, *Secretary*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 21, 1776.]

New-York, May 20, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 16th, with several resolutions of Congress therein enclosed, I had not the honour to receive till last night. Before the receipt, I did not think myself at liberty to wait on Congress, although I wished to do it, and therefore the more readily consented to General *Gates's* attendance, as I knew there were many matters which could be better explained in a personal interview than in whole volumes of letters. He accordingly set out for *Philadelphia* yesterday morning, and must have been too far advanced on his journey (as he proposed expedition) to be overtaken. I shall, if I can settle some matters which are in agitation with the Provincial Congress here,\* follow to-morrow or next

\* IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, NEW-YORK, May 18, 1776.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Cuyler*, and Mr. *Wickham*, or any three or more of them, be a Secret Committee on behalf of this Congress, to confer and advise with the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Forces in this Colony on all such matters relative to the execution of his office as he shall choose to mention or communicate to them.

Extract from the Minutes:

ROBERT BENSON, *Secretary*.

day; and therefore, with every sentiment of regard, attachment and gratitude to Congress for their kind attention to the means which they think may be conducive to my health, and with particular thanks to you for the politeness of your invitation to your house, conclude, dear sir, your most obedient and obliged humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 18, 1776.

(Parole, *Brest*.)

(Countersign, *Lee*.)

Lieutenant *Grover*, of the Second Regiment, (commanded by Colonel *James Reed*,) having been tried by a General Court-Martial, for "insulting Captain *Wilkinson*, disobeying his orders, and abusive language," was found guilty of the charge, and yet mulcted of half a month's pay only, a punishment so exceedingly disproportioned to the offence that the General resolved to lay the whole proceeding before the Congress, and know whether they inclined to continue an officer in their service who had misbehaved in so capital a point. But Lieutenant *Grover* appearing to be thoroughly convinced of the error of his conduct, and having promised strict obedience to the orders of his Captain, and other superior officers for the time to come, the General (before any determination of Congress could be had upon the matter) ordered him to be released, and to join his Regiment; but has it now in command from Congress to signify to the Army that no promotion upon vacancies shall take place merely by succession, without their authority; inasmuch as they have reserved, and will exercise, the power of giving commissions to persons of merit, regardless of any claim by succession. Of this all officers are desired to take notice, as it may serve on the one hand to prevent the dissatisfaction which have but too frequently arisen from an idea that all promotions should be confined to Regiments, and go in regular succession; and because, on the other hand, it opens a large field for the rewarding of merit, which ought, and is hoped will be a powerful incitement to the brave and active to signalize themselves in the noble cause they are engaged in. This determination of Congress the Adjutant-General is to communicate to the officers commanding in different Departments, that it may be published to the different Regiments and Corps under their respective commands.

The General has the pleasure to inform the Recruiting Officers of the Regiments that came from the Eastward (no allowance having been heretofore made them) that, upon a representation of their case, Congress have been pleased to allow a dollar and one-third of a dollar for each good and able-bodied man that shall be recruited for the purpose of completing the several Regiments, as a compensation for their trouble and expense; and that the same allowance will be made those officers who have heretofore enlisted men, upon the new establishment, excluding all boys, and such men as were enlisted in camp out of the old Regiments. The several officers which have been employed in this service are to settle this matter, under these exceptions, with their several Colonels or Commanders, and to give in rolls of the men's names by them respectively enlisted. The utmost care and exactness is recommended to the officers claiming this allowance, as proof will be required, agreeable to the above direction.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 19, 1776.

(Parole, *Albany*.)

(Countersign, *Schuyler*.)

The Brigadier-Generals are desired to make their respective Brigades perfectly acquainted with the alarm-posts, which have been reported to the Commander-in-Chief. But in case of an alarm, the respective Regiments are to draw up opposite to their encampments or quarters, until they receive orders to repair to the alarm-posts above referred to. The following signals are to give the alarm to all the troops (as well Regulars as Militia) and the inhabitants of the city, viz: In the day time two cannon to be fired from the rampart at *Fort George*, and a flag hoisted from the top of General *Washington's* Head-Quarters. In the night time, two cannon fired as above from *Fort George*, and two lighted lanterns hoisted from the top of Head-Quarters, as aforesaid.

The Colonels and Officers commanding Corps are immediately to have their men completed with twenty-four rounds of powder and ball, properly and completely made up into cartridges, six rounds of which each man is to have in his pouch or cartridge-box, for ordering duty; the remaining eighteen are to be wrapped up tight in a cloth or coarse paper, and marked with the name of the soldier to whom they belong, and carefully packed into an empty powder-barrel. The Captains or Officers commanding Companies are to see that this is done, and to take into his own possession the barrel, with the cartridges so packed, and to have them delivered to the men as occasion may require; and whatsoever soldier shall be found wasting or embezzling his ammunition, shall not only be made to pay for it, but be punished for so base and shameful a neglect and disobedience of orders.

Notwithstanding the care and pains that have been taken to provide good arms for the troops, on examination they are found to be in the most shocking situation. The Colonels, or Commanding Officers of the Regiments, are requested to get the arms belonging to their Regiments put in good order as soon as possible, the work to be executed at the Continental armory or elsewhere, so as to have them repaired in the most expeditious manner. Every man to be furnished with a good bayonet; but all that have had bayonets heretofore, and have lost them, to pay for the new ones. Wherever a soldier is known to have injured his gun on purpose, or suffered it to be injured by negligence, to be chargeable with the repairs. An account to be rendered of the expense of those repairs, and, after deducting what each individual ought to pay, a warrant will be given the Commanding Officer of the Regiments for the discharge of the same.

All repairs that are done to the arms hereafter, except unavoidable accidents, to be paid by the men, and stopped out of their wages by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment; an account to be rendered to him by the Captains or Commanding Officers of Companies.

Captain *Joseph Butler*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, is to be furnished with a copy of the accusation lodged against him by Lieutenant *Silas Walker*, and both are to attend the next General Court-Martial with their evidences.

The lads lately picked out of Colonel *Nixon's* and Colonel *Webb's* Regiments, are to be immediately discharged, and their accounts settled and paid. In order the better to enable them to return to their respective homes, ten days' provision and pay is to be allowed them from this day.

John *Lewis*, of Captain *Hardenbergh's* Company, in Colonel *Ritzema's* Regiment, tried by a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Ritzema* was President, "for insulting and striking Lieutenant *Cole*, of Colonel *Wyll's* Regiment, when on command." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and a breach of the seventh article of the Continental Rules and Regulations, and do sentence him to be whipped thirty-nine lashes for said offences.

The General approves of the above sentence, and orders it to be put in execution to-morrow morning, at guard-mounting.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 20, 1776.

(Parole, Brunswick.)

(Countersign, White.)

The sentries at all the batteries where cannon are placed, are to be increased to the number the Brigadier finds necessary; and they are all to be doubled at night. They are not to suffer any person whatever (excepting the rounds, or officer of the guard) to go into the batteries at night; nor is any person whatever (but the Generals, or Field Officers of the Army, and officers and men of the Artillery, who have not business there) to be permitted, even in the day time, to go on the platforms in the batteries, or to approach the cannon, or to meddle with the rammers, sponges, or any of the artillery stores placed there. The officers of every guard are to see that their men are particularly alert in executing this order.

No person whatever belonging to the Army is to be inoculated for the small-pox. Those who have already undergone that operation, or who may be seized with symptoms of that disorder, are immediately to be removed to the Hospital provided for that purpose, on *Montresor's Island*. Any disobedience to this order will be most severely pun-

ished, as it is, at present, of the utmost importance that the spreading of that distemper in the Army and city, should be prevented.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 21, 1776.

(Parole, Camden.)

(Countersign, Liberty.)

That no confusion may ensue when the troops are called into action, the General has ordered that all the posts of the lines, redoubts, and batteries, be so fixed and regulated as that every officer and soldier may know his place and duty; which will be explained to them by the Brigadiers-General, according to the orders of yesterday. And further, to confirm the order and discipline of the guards of the Army, the General orders that the officers and men who are to mount guard do parade by half past six o'clock, where they are, by their Adjutants, in the presence of a Field Officer, to be reviewed and their arms and ammunition to be examined, according to the orders of the 19th instant; which last mentioned officers are to see that their ammunition and accoutrements are complete, and the men dressed in a soldierlike manner. The Adjutants are then to march them to the parade of the Brigade, and to deliver them over to the Major of their respective Brigades, who is very minutely to inspect and see that the guards are complete in the particulars above-mentioned. The Brigade-Majors are then to march them to the grand parade on the Common, in the Artillery Park, and from thence the several out-guards are to be relieved. On the grand parade, the Brigadier, with the Field Officers of the day, will attend to see the guards paraded and marched to their several destinations. The Brigade-Major of the day is also to attend on the grand parade, and make up the guards before he repairs to Head-Quarters, for the purpose of reporting the same, and to receive any orders from the Commander-in-Chief to the Brigadier-General of the day, and to the other Brigadiers of the line. The Brigadier-General of the day will give his orders on the parade to the Field Officers of the day, at what time he would have them go the visiting and grand rounds. At reveille-beating, which is to be at the dawn of day, all the guards are to be under arms at their proper posts, and visited by the Field Officers of the picket, (who are all esteemed Field Officers of the day,) who are to see that the guards are properly placed, and that everything is in good order for defence, in case of an attack. The Brigadier-General will, on the parade, assign to each Field Officer of the day the posts he is to visit for this purpose.

The Artillery guard is to parade at the same time and place. The Matrosses and Gunners necessary to be constant at each battery are, with their proper implements, to march off from the grand parade at the head of the guards to be stationed at the respective batteries.

The Field Officer who goes the grand rounds is to visit the camp-guards, as well as the guards stationed in the town and at the batteries. The other two Field Officers of the day are to do the like, at such hours of the night as will be assigned them by the Brigadier of the day.

By the present demand for flints by some of the troops, the General has reason to apprehend that due care has not been taken of those lately delivered to the soldiers, who have had no occasion to make an extraordinary use of them. And it is well known that a good flint, well screwed in, will stand the firing of sixty rounds, after which, it may still be repaired. It is therefore presumed that the men have either lost their flints through negligence, or abused them by that worst of practices—snapping their pieces continually, which not only spoils their lock, softens the hammer, and destroys the flint, but frequently causes the death of many a man, by the gun being unknowingly loaded. The officers are therefore required to pay a very strict attention to this particular, and have their men's flints examined when they review their ammunition; for men being surprised with bad flints in their guns may be attended with fatal consequences. The officers are also desired to be careful that, when their men turn out to exercise, their flints be taken out and a wooden snapper screwed into their gun, until their exercise be over, when the flint is again to be well screwed in, and their arms immediately put in proper fighting order, after which no man is, on any account, to snap his piece. One flint per man will be delivered to the troops, and it is expected more care will be taken of them than has been done heretofore.

The sentries in *Fort George* and on the Battery are to keep a sharp look-out towards the *Narrows, Staten-Island, Red-Hook, &c.*, to observe if any signals are given from thence, and acquaint the officer of the guard immediately therewith. The officers and men are strictly enjoined to keep close to their quarters; no excuse will be admitted from either for a neglect of it; and the rolls are frequently to be called over.

General Return of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES, commanded by His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief; Head-Quarters at NEW-YORK, May 19, 1776.

REGIMENTS.	OFFICERS PRESENT.												RANK AND FILE.					Wanting to complete.	Since last Return.				
	Commissioned.						Staff.			Non-commissioned.						Inlisted.	Dead.		Discharged.	Deserted.			
	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.	Surgeons.	Mates.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On Command.	On Furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.
Colonel Hand's.....	1	1	1	3	4	2	6	1	1	1	1	15	6	428	13	20	36	10	507	-	-	-	
Colonel Learned's.....	1	1	1	8	8	7	8	1	1	1	1	32	15	323	29	31	127	-	510	-	-	130	
Colonel Nixon's.....	1	1	1	7	8	6	6	1	1	1	1	32	14	340	22	37	41	3	443	-	-	197	
Colonel Prescott's.....	1	1	1	8	8	3	7	-	1	1	1	29	15	360	36	13	11	-	420	1	1	220	
Colonel Varnum's.....	1	1	1	6	7	5	3	1	1	1	1	28	15	317	13	9	75	-	414	-	1	226	
Colonel Parsons's.....	1	1	1	8	8	8	7	-	1	1	1	32	16	466	44	32	25	1	568	-	-	72	
Colonel Hitchcock's.....	1	1	1	6	8	7	7	1	1	1	1	29	16	328	14	12	49	-	403	1	-	237	
Colonel Little's.....	1	1	1	7	8	8	7	1	1	1	1	31	16	350	21	13	92	-	476	-	-	164	
Colonel Reed's.....	1	1	1	8	6	8	8	-	1	1	1	30	15	410	41	21	70	1	543	1	1	97	
Colonel Huntington's.....	1	1	-	8	7	8	8	1	1	1	1	26	15	437	37	25	44	8	551	1	-	89	
Colonel Webb's.....	1	1	1	6	6	6	8	-	1	1	1	29	12	422	44	17	58	11	552	-	4	82	
Colonel Arnold's.....	1	1	1	8	5	6	7	1	1	1	1	28	16	371	37	15	68	3	494	-	-	146	
Colonel Ward's.....	1	-	-	5	8	7	6	1	1	1	-	30	13	364	43	9	92	-	508	1	3	132	
Colonel Wyllis's.....	1	1	1	7	7	7	8	1	1	1	1	28	14	412	60	24	38	5	539	-	-	101	
Colonel Bailey's.....	1	1	1	7	8	7	7	1	1	1	1	31	15	432	22	16	79	-	549	-	1	91	
Colonel Baldwin's.....	1	1	1	5	5	5	5	1	1	1	1	20	10	314	34	7	143	-	498	1	2	142	
Colonel McDougall's.....	1	1	-	4	5	5	6	-	1	1	1	25	14	244	29	1	53	1	328	7	2	312	
Colonel Ritzema's.....	1	-	-	8	7	7	6	-	1	1	1	29	16	399	38	1	8	18	464	-	-	176	
Total.....	14	16	13	119	123	112	120	11	18	17	15	14	504	253	6,717	577	303	1,109	61	8,767	13	15	2,614

EDWARD FLEMING, Deputy Adjutant-General.

Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by HENRY KNOX, Esq., May 19, 1776.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Chaplain.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Surgeon.	Mate.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fifes.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present, fit for duty.....	1	1	1	7	7	6	15	1	1	1	1	22	18	35	36	17	175	345
Sick, present...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	11	14
Sick, absent.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	5	8
On command...	-	-	-	2	2	4	5	-	-	-	-	7	11	19	13	4	91	158
On furlough.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2
Total.....	1	1	1	9	9	10	20	1	1	1	1	29	30	54	54	21	284	527

Two Cadets exclusive of the above.  
EDWARD FLEMING, Dep. Adj. General.

COLONEL JAMES CLINTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.  
Fort Constitution, May 20, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have, according to your directions, sought for an armourer and found one, who I have sent down to buy some tools, if it meets with your Excellency's approbation. He asks, if he finds his own tools, ten shillings per day; and for an apprentice lad that works with him, four shillings per day. We have also in this garrison four men in one of the companies of my regiment, who work at the same trade, and wish to be employed, as Colonel *Livingston* tells me, whom I must beg leave to refer your Excellency to for particulars relative to them, or anything else that I may happen to forget.

The Commissioners I have had together and discharged, except two, who I could wish to keep with me until we are furnished with an engineer. We are much cramped for room in quarters, for which reason I should think it necessary, if the Militia are sent here, to have a supply of tents for my regiment, if more cannot be spared.

I enclose a general return of both garrisons, a billeting-roll of two companies of my regiment, a pay-roll of five companies of the same, a return of ordnance, &c., and ordnance stores at both forts, and a return of the artificers and others employed at both forts, by the Commissioners, and the wages allowed them. The most of them, if not all, are necessary in their places.

I am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,  
JAMES CLINTON, Colonel.  
To General Washington.

WHITEHEAD HICKS TO JOHN MCKESSON.  
Jamaica, (Long-Island,) May 20, 1776.

SIR: Since the 1st instant, I have moved up here with my family; since which, I find the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety have passed an order for all persons, between sixteen and fifty years of age, to return to the city, and none to be absent more than twenty-four hours without leave from their Colonel. As by the rules and orders of the Congress regulating the Militia, Judges of the Supreme Court and Clerks of Courts (of which I am both a Judge and a Clerk) are excused from military duty, I think that order does not extend to include me, as it is plain, by its confining it to persons between sixteen and fifty years old, it meant only such as were liable to military duty. However, to prevent any disputes upon that head, I should be obliged to you if you would have it explained, and write to me by the bearer.

I am, sir, your humble servant, WHITEHEAD HICKS.  
To John McKesson, Esq., New-York.

PETRUS SCHOONMAKER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.  
Rochester, Ulster County, May 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As your honourable Board has been pleased to appoint me Captain of the First Company of Militia of the Township of *Rochester*, in said County, in the regiment whereof *Levi Pawling* is Colonel; and by a resolve of your honourable Board, the Committee of the County is appointed to arrange the companies of every regiment in the County;



to arrange the companies of every regiment in the County; and as the arrangement of the regiment of Colonel *Pauling* was brought before the County Committee on *Monday*, the 13th day of *May* instant, and by their arrangement they have made *Jacob Hasbrouck* First Captain, *Frederick Schoonmaker* Second Captain, *Andrew Bevier* Third Captain, and myself the Fourth; wherein I find myself and my subalterns and company wronged, for the following reasons:

1st. Because if any preference should be allowed to former commissions, I should be at least Second Captain in the regiment, and *Frederick Schoonmaker* First, as the said Captain *Schoonmaker* was First Lieutenant under Captain *Andrew De Witt*, of *Marbletown*, who was then the youngest Captain in the regiment, and I was Second Lieutenant under Captain *Jacob Hoornebeck*, who was then the oldest Captain in the regiment, and no other subaltern officers are in the regiment promoted to Captains.

2dly. If no preference is allowed to former commissions, then I humbly conceive the rank of the Captains must either be allowed from the time of our several elections as Captains, or from the day of qualifying, or from the companies. From the date of the commissions it cannot, as the same are of equal date; and if from the time of the several elections, then *Jacob Hasbrouck* will be First Captain in the said regiment, as being voted in the beginning of *June*, 1775, and I Second, as being elected in the latter end of the said month of *June*, and *Frederick Schoonmaker* was elected in *September*, and *Andrew Bevier* in the latter end of *September* or beginning of *October*; which again brings me Second Captain.

3dly. If from the time of qualifying before the Chairman of the Committee, then *Frederick Schoonmaker* is first, I second, *Andrew Bevier* third, *Joakim Schoonmaker* fourth, and *Jacob Hasbrouck* fifth Captain.

4thly. If from the companies, then I have the command of the oldest company in the regiment, and one of the first formed companies in the County; and as Captain *Andrew Bevier* never was an officer, civil or military, before, and his commission is for the Second Company of the town of *Rochester*, and mine for the First of the said town as aforesaid; and said Captain *Bevier* being now placed in the regiment before me, gives such an affront and uneasiness among the men of my company that the greater part of them absolutely say they will not stand in a lower rank in the regiment than Captain *Bevier's* company, and such as is due to them.

Wherefore, gentlemen, I must appeal from the arrangement of the County Committee to your honourable Board, humbly praying that your honourable Board, in your wisdom, will be pleased to ascertain and settle the rank of my company in the said regiment, according to your own rules and discipline, and I shall rest myself satisfied therein; for I humbly conceive the above arrangement of the County Committee is unjust, against right and reason, and therefore I must coincide with my company not to comply therewith; and although I count it a great honour to myself to serve the continent as one of your officers, yet I am determined not to serve as an officer under my proper rank. Wherefore I do send you enclosed my commission, and do humbly pray that if your honourable Board, in your wisdom, do not choose to alter the above arrangements, or to proceed thereon, that you will then please to appoint another Captain in my place; for I will rather serve as a common soldier than an officer in a confused and displeased company.

So, gentlemen, I rely myself on your wisdom, and will wait on your directions; and beg leave to subscribe myself your most obedient and most humble servant,

PETRUS SCHOONMAKER.

To the *New-York* Congress.

P. S. The above four reasons I am willing to prove, at any time, with the two Colonels (*Pauling* and *Hoornebeck*) of the regiment.

MEMORIAL FROM A NUMBER OF THE MEMBERS OF ASSEMBLY OF RHODE-ISLAND.

[Read May 29, 1776.]

To the most Honourable the Delegates of the United Colonies, in Congress assembled, at PHILADELPHIA:

In the absence of the Governour and Deputy-Governour, Commodore *Eseck Hopkins* hath applied to us for the re-

delivery of twenty pieces of cannon which he had landed in this Colony. We have thought it absolutely necessary to detain them until your Honours shall be made acquainted with the circumstances of the Colony, not doubting but that, upon mature consideration, it will be thought best for the common interest to permit them to remain here. We beg the most favourable construction of this measure, and assure your Honours that no persons living are more sensible of the necessity of establishing the authority of Congress, nor more ready to pay obedience to it.

Your Honours have doubtless frequently with pain reflected upon the unhappy state of the town of *Newport*, which was entirely defenceless, surrounded by a powerful naval armament, and daily threatened with and in danger of immediate destruction; for it was incontestably in the power of the *British* fleet to destroy it at pleasure. In this situation, it is not at all strange that near a third part of the inhabitants removed, and that a majority of the remainder were induced to temporize, and even to assume an appearance rather unfriendly to the United Colonies. To this situation, alone, is the former conduct of *Newport* to be attributed, and not to want of spirit or love of their country. In this state of affairs, the *British* fleet quitted the harbour, and Commodore *Hopkins* most providentially arrived with twenty-six cannon and some shot, which he offered to the town. The inhabitants, elated with the prospect of having the means of defence, assembled in a full town-meeting, and unanimously voted to work upon the necessary fortifications, and to defend the town; and immediately entered upon it with vigour. This decisive resolution gave every friend to the United Colonies a new spring, as many of us looked upon *Newport* as worse than lost to the common cause. Three considerable works have been erected. These cannon have been with great expedition mounted upon carriages, and placed upon the platforms, and the town of *Newport* is now capable of being defended against all the frigates in the *British* Navy. Fortifications are also making at *Bristol Ferry*, and on the east side of *Rhode-Island*, which, when completed, will effectually secure a communication with the continent, and enable us to defend that most valuable island.

We were happy in the idea of having put a total stop to supplying the enemy, of destroying the very seeds of disaffection in the Colony, and of being a united people. We looked upon the saving the town of *Newport*, the commanding the harbour—in which, from its easiness of access, vessels from sea may find a quick protection under the cannon of the forts, and which will at all times afford a safe asylum to the Continental ships, and to privateers and their prizes, as well as to other vessels, and which, by means of the works now erected, may pass in and out in spite of all the *British* fleet—as objects of very great importance to the common cause. But our pleasing prospects are greatly interrupted by the order to deliver twenty of these cannon to Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, to be transported to *Philadelphia*. From the face of it, which is directed to the Commodore, and in his absence to Mr. *Tillinghast*, it appeared clearly to us that your Honours thought the cannon were barely landed here, and had no idea of their being fitted with carriages, and planted in forts erected purposely for their reception.

We beg leave to refer you, for a general state of the Colony, to the memorial from the Assembly, which is now before your Honours, and is in no degree exaggerated, by which you will be able to judge of the exposed situation of the Colony, of its great exertions for the common as well as our own defence, and of the utter impossibility of our defending ourselves; to which we would add, that there are now in the Colony, exclusive of those brought by the Commodore, but twenty-four pieces of heavy cannon, being twenty-four and eighteen-pounders. The Assembly had contracted with the owners of furnace *Hope* for sixty more; but the Commodore having brought twenty-six heavy cannon into the Colony, the Assembly consented that the cannon for the Continental ships should be first made, as the owners of the furnace could not possibly supply both departments in season; so that we have yet had but four eighteen-pounders from them, nor can the others be made under a long time, unless a stop be put to those making for the ships.

We are informed by the Commodore that he landed

thirty-six heavy cannon at *New-London*, which, from its situation, can be defended with one quarter of the number required for the defence of the bay, town, and harbour of *Newport*. And when the difference of the towns of *Newport* and *New-London*, in point of number of inhabitants, and value in point of importance to the United Colonies, and in the abilities of the two Colonies, of which they are part, to defend them, are considered, we think it will not admit a doubt from which place the twenty cannon wanted are to be removed.

We beg leave, also, to mention to your Honours some of the probable consequences of depriving us of those cannon. All the disaffected, all the lukewarm, and all the timid, cry out that this Colony hath been totally neglected by Congress, while every other Colony that is exposed is defended by Continental troops, which the most hearty in the common cause cannot deny. This, with the dangerous situation of the town of *Newport*, the capital of the Colony, containing upwards of thirteen hundred dwelling-houses, and between nine and ten thousand souls, hath produced a very great division, and was near overthrowing that Administration which had so greatly exerted the force of the Colony. The blow, however, was averted, and the most seasonable arrival of these cannon, with the decisive resolution of the town of *Newport*, hath given union, spirit, and vigour, to the Colony. Take them from us, and we cannot answer for the event; the town of *Newport* and the island of *Rhode-Island* are lost. A small part of that army now at *Halifax* may, in their way to the westward, effect their destruction without being detained three days. It will be impossible for the inhabitants to defend themselves; they will not even attempt it. There is danger that those people who are so desirous of reconciliation with *Great Britain* upon any terms, will gain the ascendancy, and of the Colony's being lost to *America*. Leave us the cannon, and we can save *Newport*, which hath been induced, in consequence of their arrival, to take such steps as must bring upon them the *British* arms, and who will be most cruelly treated in being deprived of them; we can keep possession of *Rhode-Island*, which is of great consequence to the inhabitants and trade of *Taunton* and *Swansey* rivers; and we shall be a united people, ready, with our lives and fortunes, to support the measures of Congress.

We submit this representation to your Honours, which will be delivered to you by *John Collins*, Esq., the First Assistant in this Colony, to whom we beg leave to refer you for further information, not in the least doubting that, upon full inquiry and deliberation, your Honours will consent that the cannon remain here until we can be otherwise supplied.

Signed, by order and in behalf of such members of the General Assembly as could conveniently be convened, by  
HENRY WARD, *Secretary*.

Providence, May 20, 1776.

CAPTAIN HARDING TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Fairfield, May 20, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I received your favour of the 18th, wherein your Honour has been pleased to order me to cruise in the Sound until further orders, after I had taken the small sloop that was carrying the Tories to *Long-Island*. I have fixed her with two swivels, and put thirty men on board, to go to the Island in search after some Tory deserters that we heard lodged at such a place, which we went to and returned without making any new discoveries. After which I fixed out another small sloop, called the *Discovery*, to cruise to the westward, which has since returned. I am now about fixing out another small sloop that was taken from a Tory, that I have called the *Life-Guard*, to be commanded by Mr. *Smedley*, to cruise to the westward. As I have occasion of many necessities for the brig before she can be fit for duty, I shall return to *New-London*, and there prepare her for a cruise; and after that return back to the westward and cruise, except I receive further orders from your Honour. The unnatural combination betwixt the Tories daily grows more and more open, and I shall shortly send your Honour some new discoveries that I have already made; they are first examined by me, which will detain me here two or three days. I have cited the Committee, and shall resign them to the Committee. After I

arrive at *New-London*, if I have a convenient opportunity, shall wait upon your Honour and Assembly.

I am, dear sir, your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

SETH HARDING.

To His Excellency Governour *Trumbull*.

WILLIAM WATSON TO COLONEL MOYLAN.

Plymouth, April 20, 1776.

SIR: In obedience to his Excellency's commands of the 11th ultimo, I would acquaint you that the *Norfolk* and the *Happy-Return*, prizes taken by Commodore *Manly*, and brought into this port, are condemned. If his Excellency will please soon to appoint a day for the sale of these prizes, it may be of service to the publick, as many articles on board them are wanted for the use of the *American Navy*. The other two taken by Captain *Coit*, and those two taken by Major *Tupper*, and carried into *Dartmouth*, have not yet had their trial; *Coit's* by reason of my not having received the papers which were taken with them, and which were sent to Head-Quarters; *Tupper's* by reason of his not attending the Court with the papers relating to them. The Court is adjourned to 15th *May*, by which time I shall endeavour to get every necessary preparation ready, and in the mean time must ask the favour of you to let me know where the papers taken with *Coit's* two prizes are lodged, that I may procure them seasonably.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

To *Stephen Moylan*, Esquire, Secretary to General *Washington*, *New-York*.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 20, 1776.

SIR: I am to inform your Excellency that yesterday afternoon Captain *Mugford*, in the armed schooner *Franklin*, fell down in order to go out on a cruise, but got aground near *Point Shirley*, in the evening. Major *Frazer's* little armed schooner went down at the same time with the *Franklin*, and anchored not far from her. About midnight a number of sail and other boats from the men of war attacked the two armed schooners; the people on board Major *Frazer's* cut their cable and came up; Captain *Mugford* was very fiercely attacked by twelve or thirteen boats full of men, but he and his men exerted themselves with remarkable bravery, beat off the enemy, sunk several of their boats, and killed a number of their men; it is supposed they lost sixty or seventy. The intrepid Captain *Mugford* fell a little before the enemy left his schooner; he was run through with a lance while he was cutting off the hands of the pirates as they were attempting to board him; and it is said that with his own hands he cut off five pairs of theirs; no other man was either killed or wounded on board the *Franklin*. These are all the particulars which I have been able to collect, as but one man has yet come up from the schooner this morning.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

P. S. Mr. *Mugford* was not commissioned Captain of the *Franklin*, but Master; and as the other officers had left the schooner, he took the command.

VOTE OF WATERTOWN, MASSACHUSETTS, ON INDEPENDENCE.

Monday, May 20, 1776.

Monday last the Freeholders and other inhabitants of this Town, being duly warned and legally assembled at the Meeting-House, made choice of *Jonathan Brown* and *Samuel Fisk*, Esquires, to represent them in the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Colony, to be convened at said Meeting-House, on *Wednesday* next. After which, on the question, "Whether that, if the honourable Congress should, for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they, the said inhabitants, will solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure?"

It passed unanimously in the affirmative.

Walpole, Norfolk County, May 20, 1776.

Assembled the Town, and voted unanimously, That if the honourable Continental Congress should declare these Colonies independent of *Great Britain*, they would support them in the measure with their lives and fortunes.

Medway, Norfolk County, May 22, 1776.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of *Medway*, on the 22d of *May*, 1776:

*Resolved*, by a vote, That if the honourable Continental Congress should, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they will support them in the measure with their lives and fortunes.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 21, 1776.

SIR: As I imagine this will meet you on the road to this place, I waive making any mention of publick matters, except that it is the wish of Congress you would, if consistent with the good of the service, order one battalion from *New-York* to be posted at *Amboy*, in the *Jerseys*, agreeable to the enclosed resolve.

General *Gates* arrived this morning; soon after which I was honoured with your favour by post, which I laid before Congress; and as they expect you so soon here, I imagine they will defer consulting General *Gates*, and wait your arrival.

Your favour of the 20th instant I received this morning, and cannot help expressing the very great pleasure it would afford both Mrs. *Hancock* and myself to have the happiness of accommodating you during your stay in this city. As the house I live in is large and roomy, it will be entirely in your power to live in that manner you should wish. Mrs. *Washington* may be as retired as she pleases while under inoculation, and Mrs. *Hancock* will esteem it an honour to have Mrs. *Washington* inoculated in her house; and as I am informed Mr. *Randolph* has not any lady about his house to take the necessary care of Mrs. *Washington*, I flatter myself she will be as well attended in my family. In short, sir, I must take the freedom to repeat my wish that you would be pleased to condescend to dwell under my roof. I assure you, sir, I will do all in my power to render your stay agreeable, and my house shall be entirely at your disposal. I must, however, submit this to your determination, and only add that you will peculiarly gratify Mrs. *Hancock* and myself in affording me an opportunity of convincing you of this truth, that I am, with every sentiment of regard for you and your connexions, and with much esteem, dear sir, your faithful and most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

*Fessenden* is complaining for the want of money; I have advanced him sixteen dollars, which you will please to order him to account for.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, May 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Congress having been pleased to request my attendance at *Philadelphia*, to advise with them on the situation of affairs, and being about to set out immediately, I judged it necessary to give Major-General *Putnam* instructions similar to those I have the honour to enclose you, for the regulation of his conduct in case you come to any determination respecting the Tories here and on *Long-Island*, and should have occasion for military assistance to carry it into execution.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Provincial Congress.

INSTRUCTIONS TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

SIR: I have reason to believe that the Provincial Congress of this Colony have in contemplation a scheme for seizing the principal Tories and disaffected persons on *Long-Island*, in this City, and the country round about, and that, to carry the scheme into execution, they will be obliged to

have recourse to the military power for assistance. If this should be the case, you are hereby required, during my absence, to afford every aid which the said Congress, or their said Committee, shall apply for.

I need not recommend secrecy to you, as the success, you must be assured, will depend abundantly upon the precaution and the despatch with which the measure, when once adopted, is executed. General *Greene* will, though not in person, perhaps, have a principal share in ordering the detachments from his brigade on *Long-Island*; of course he will be a proper person to let into the whole plan. I would, therefore, when application is made by Congress, have you and him concert measures with such gentlemen as this body shall please to appoint, and order the execution with as much secrecy and despatch as possible, and, at the same time, with the utmost decency and good order.

Given under my hand at Head-Quarters, in the City of *New-York*, the 21st day of *May*, 1776.

To Major-General *Putnam*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

SIR: The Congress having been pleased to signify a desire that I should repair to *Philadelphia*, in order to advise and consult with them on the present posture of affairs, and as I am on the point of setting out accordingly, I have to desire that you will cause the different works now in agitation to be carried on with the utmost expedition. To this end I have written to the Provincial Congress of this Colony for tools, and have hopes of obtaining them. Apply, therefore, accordingly, taking an exact account of what you receive.

The works upon *Long-Island* should be completed as expeditiously as possible; so should those in and about this town, and upon *Governour's Island*. If new works can be carried on without detriment to the old, (for want of tools,) I would have that intended at *Paulus Hook* set about immediately, as I conceive it to be of importance. In like manner I would have that at the Narrows begun, provided Colonel *Knox*, after his arrangement of the artillery, should find that there are any fit pieces of cannon to be spared for it; otherwise, as I have no longer any dependance upon cannon from Admiral *Hopkins*, it would be useless.

The barriers of those streets leading from the water, are not to be meddled with; and where they have been pulled down are to be repaired, and nearer the water, if more advantageous.

As it does not appear to me improbable that the enemy may attempt to run past our batteries in and about the town, and land between them and the woody grounds above Mr. *Scott's*, I would have you employ as many men as you can in throwing up flushes at proper places and distances within that space, in order to give opposition in landing; but if there are not tools enough to carry on the other more essential works and these at the same instant, you are not to neglect the first, but esteem this as a secondary consideration only.

Delay not a moment's time to have the signals fixed for the purpose of communicating an alarm upon the first appearance of the enemy. Let them be placed in such a manner, and at such distances, as to be easily discovered, day or night. If this was continued upon the *Long-Island* shore for some distance, good consequences might result from it, as nothing can be attended with more signal advantages than having timely notice of the enemy's approach, whilst nothing can add more to the disgrace of an officer than to be surprised; for this reason, I have to beg that the same vigilance and precaution may be used as if the enemy were actually within sight, as a brisk wind and flowing tide will soon produce them when they are once on the coast. The officers and men, therefore, should be constantly at their quarters, the guards alert, and everything in readiness for immediate action.

As I have great reason to fear that the fortifications in the Highlands are in a bad situation, and the garrisons, on account of arms, worse, I would have you send Brigadier Lord *Stirling*, with Colonel *Putnam*, (and Colonel *Knox*, if he can be spared,) up there, to see, report, and direct such alterations as shall be judged necessary for putting them into a fit and proper posture of defence.

Open any letters which may come directed to me upon

publick service whilst I am absent; and if any very interesting advices should be contained therein, either from the eastward or northward, forward them on to *Philadelphia*, after regulating your conduct thereby.

I must again beg that your particular attention be turned to our powder magazines, to see that that valuable article is properly placed and secured. I also beg that no time or means be neglected to make as many cartridges as possible.

Given under my hand at Head-Quarters, in the City of *New-York*, this 21st day of *May*, 1776.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Putnam*, *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

*New-York*, May 21, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have enclosed for your perusal copies of two informations and a letter I received on *Saturday* last from the Committee of *King's* District, by the hands of a *Martin Bebee*, who says he is their clerk, and was sent express. From these you will readily discover the diabolical and insidious arts and schemes carrying on by the Tories and friends to Government to raise distrust, disjunction, and division among us.

Having the utmost confidence in your integrity, and the most incontestable proof of your great attachment to our common country and its interest, I could not but look upon the charges against you with an eye of disbelief and sentiments of detestation and abhorrence; nor should I have troubled you with the matter, had I not been informed that copies were sent to different Committees and to Governour *Trumbull*, which I conceived would get abroad, and that you, should you find that I had been furnished with them, would consider my suppressing them as an evidence of my belief, or at least of my doubts, of the charges.

The confidence and assurance I have of the injustice and infamy of the charges against the Convention, obliged me also to lay the matter before them, lest my not doing it should be construed a distrust by them of their zeal, and promote the views of the Tories, who, to excite disorder and confusion, judge it essential to involve those in high departments in a share of the plot, which is not unlikely to be true in some parts; believing that our internal enemies have many projects in contemplation to subvert our liberties.

Before I conclude, I would mention that some officers called upon me a few days ago, having your permit to go to *Pennsylvania*, and settle some affairs there. This license, when there is really business, is certainly countenanced by humanity and generosity, but nevertheless should not be indulged, and I hope will not be granted in future, as it gives them an opportunity of getting intelligence of our operations, of forming opinions of our strength, the places proper for attack, and settling a channel of correspondence with the disaffected, by which our enemies may and will be furnished with full accounts of our designs, and everything that can promote their service and injure ours. There is but little reason to believe, nay, we are certain, they will not conduct themselves upon principles of the strictest honour for the favours done them, but will, when in their power, exercise every matter that can operate to our prejudice.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

*New-York*, Tuesday, May 21, 1776, }  
Past 12 at night. }

DEAR GENERAL: Captain *William Goforth* arrived here about an hour since with the enclosed letters, express from *Canada*, which I mean to forward on to *Amboy* very early in the morning, and beg your Excellency's particular answer in regard to what you would have forwarded from this place. Captain *Goforth* commanded the schooner in the river *St. Lawrence*; he says that not more than one hundred men are taken prisoners, and these all sick; the frigate gave him chase; he crowded all sail possible, but found it in vain; he then quitted with his crew, save a son of Colonel *McDougall's*, and one more, who were so obstinate they would not leave the vessel, and were taken prisoners. He further says that he did not see a single man land from the

ships that came up, nor does he believe the enemy sallied out on our troops; of this he is confident, that not a gun was fired but between the frigate and himself. The troops from the Island of *Orleans*, *Point-Levi*, and all out-guards, had got safe off, and joined General *Thomas*.

Misfortune on misfortune. A vessel from *France* arrived yesterday on the back of *Long-Island*, and came to anchor, loaded with twelve tons of powder, five hundred small arms, and dry goods. The *English* Captain, with a boat's crew, came on shore for assistance to land his goods; soon after, the *French* Captain, who was on board, saw a small sloop to leward beating up to him; it is supposed he thought them friends; he immediately weighed anchor and bore down for them, when, unluckily, it proved to be one of the *Asia's* tenders, who took and carried her into the Hook. I have seen the Captain; he was owned by Mr. *Brown*, of *Providence*; she was seen coming into the Hook this morning, in company with the tender, so that there can be no doubt of the truth of it.

The Committee this evening applied to let the armed periaugur cruise off the back of the Island, to protect a number of vessels which are hourly expected in with arms and ammunition. She is a very swift sailer and draws but little water, and probably may be of great service to us in this way; this request I shall comply with, unless otherwise ordered by your Excellency.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL GREENE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

*Long-Island*, May 21, 1776.

DEAR SIR: From the last accounts from *Great Britain* it appears absolutely necessary that there should be an augmentation of the *American* forces, in consequence of which, I suppose, there will be several promotions. As I have no desire of quitting the service, I hope the Congress will take no measure that will lay me under the disagreeable necessity of doing it. I have ever found myself exceeding happy under your Excellency's command. I wish my ability to deserve was equal to my inclination to merit. How far I have succeeded in my endeavours I submit to your Excellency's better judgment. I hope I shall never be more fond of promotion than studious to merit it. Modesty will forever forbid me to apply to that House for any favours. I consider myself immediately under your Excellency's protection, and look up to you for justice. Every man feels himself wounded when he finds himself neglected; and that in proportion as he is conscious of endeavouring to merit attention. I shall be satisfied with any measures that the Congress shall take that have not a direct tendency to degrade me in the publick estimation. A measure of that sort would sink me in my own esteem and render me spiritless and uneasy in my situation, and consequently unfit for the service. I wish for nothing more than justice, either upon a principle of merit or rank, and will at all times rest satisfied when your Excellency tells me I ought to be. I feel myself strongly attached to the cause, to the Continental Congress, and to your Excellency's person; and I should consider it a great misfortune to be deprived of an opportunity of taking an active part in the support of the one and in the promotion of the other. But should anything take place contrary to my wishes, which might furnish me with a sufficient reason for quitting the service, yet I will not do it until the danger and difficulties appear less than at present.

Believe me to be, with the highest respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

NATHANAEL GREENE.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort Constitution, May 21, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I am induced to trouble your Excellency with this letter, lest you should be deceived by the information I gave you with respect to the depth of the river opposite to this fort, which was very erroneous, owing entirely to want of recollection in the gentleman from whom I had my information. He had taken its depth,

but had forgotten it. I have since sounded it over and found it to be twenty-eight, thirty-one, and thirty-two fathoms opposite our two northernmost batteries. Over against our southernmost, (which is now ready to mount ten guns,) and three-fourths of a mile from it, it begins to shoal from eighteen to eleven fathoms in the channel; it then remains at eleven, twelve, and thirteen, till near Fort *Montgomery*; opposite to it, on this side the creek, called *Pooplopen's Kill*, it deepens again to eighteen fathoms; just over the creek, to the southward, it is twenty-two fathoms, and in the mouth of it thirty-one. Near the shoal water mentioned, on the west side the river, is an eminence that commands a long reach, both up and down the river; if it should be thought necessary to boom across, I think it much more practicable there than in any other part of the Highlands.

Since my last, Colonel *Nicoll* has returned and taken the command. The day before yesterday, I received from the Committee of *Dutchess* County fifty-eight stand of arms, but they are so much out of repair that they are quite useless. I have put them in store here, till we can get an armourer.

Major *Schuyler*, of our regiment, will do himself the honour to present you this letter. I could wish him to be continued here, as he is a young officer and wants instruction. He is intelligent, and I believe will make a good officer after a little study and experience.

I remain, sir, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., *New-York*.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JUN., (DEPUTY PAYMASTER-GENERAL)  
TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 31, 1776.]

Albany, May 21, 1776.

SIR: Some time ago I communicated, by letter to the Delegates from the Colony of *Connecticut*, the distressed circumstances of the Army in this department for want of money. The number of troops destined this way has since been so greatly augmented that, notwithstanding the small pittance of fifty thousand dollars per Doctor *Franklin*, and three hundred thousand received through General *Washington's* hands, we find ourselves extremely deficient still. Great inconveniences have arisen, and greater still I fear will be incurred, unless we are speedily supplied with a quantum equal to our necessities. I need not say to Congress that money is the sinews of war. The service has been greatly impeded, more especially in *Canada*, for want of sufficient sums, particularly in specie, to answer the necessary demands of the Army.

I have communicated to Doctor *Franklin* our circumstances. May I also beg leave to refer to my letters to the Delegates from *Connecticut* and to Mr. *Hooper*? Large arrears are still due, and gentlemen may judge what sum must be necessary for the current pay of the troops and their subsistence. May I entreat that we may be supplied with not a small sum, and that as soon as possible. After sending but a scanty supply to my Assistant in *Canada*, I am now left with but about thirty thousand dollars; from this stock I am obliged not only to satisfy the demands arising in this quarter, but also to pay the troops returning from *Canada*, and answer almost daily drafts from the Assistant Paymaster there, which, for want of money, he is obliged to refer to my chest. Suffer me to say that a Paymaster without money, is but a ridiculous animal.

I must beg pardon for my troubling you on this head. I suppose it not my duty to request Congress for money, but my anxiety is such that I cannot refrain, although I should be guilty of an impropriety.

I am, with great esteem and respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 21, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I was last evening honoured with your Excellency's favour of the 15th instant. I have sent to *Canada* half of the money transmitted me by Colonel *Gilman*; thirty thousand dollars of the other half is gone to *Connecticut*,

where we still owe about seventy thousand; the remainder is nearly expended in paying debts long since accrued; and the calls for daily expenses are very considerable. I hope Congress will remit a further sum, without which it will be difficult to carry on any service.

Since *Monday* morning last I have forwarded from this post six hundred and sixty-three barrels of pork, in fifty-one batteaus, and about fifty barrels of flour, besides a small quantity for the little garrison at *Ticonderoga*, and fourteen days' provisions for the troops which carried the above, which were *Reed's* and *Stark's* Regiments, the last of which left me this morning. The first of the provisions above-mentioned I have reason to think reached *St. Johns* on *Friday*, and the far greater part, I believe, is there now. *Stark's* Regiment carried only seventy-seven barrels, being all I had. About two hundred barrels of pork and eighty of flour are since arrived, and will be sent off on *Wednesday*, with the third regiment of General *Sullivan's* brigade, which I expect in to-morrow. I have now batteaus sufficient to move three of the four remaining regiments, and on *Wednesday* evening I shall have enough for the last of the brigade, and by that time the nails now here will all be expended, but shall probably ere then receive those your Excellency ordered from *New-York*, with which I propose to build about forty batteaus more, twenty to be employed on *Lake George* and the others on *Lake Champlain*, in transporting provisions, for I dare not trust to the large vessels, (which may be detained by contrary winds, or by getting aground,) until the Army has six weeks' allowance beforehand.

Yesterday there was no pork left at *Albany*. I suppose about four hundred barrels are on the way up, with an equal quantity of flour. I propose sending on a considerable quantity of flour, lest if further misfortunes should happen to us, we might be under the necessity of retiring altogether out of *Canada*.

I have ordered Colonel *Dayton*, with three hundred men, into *Tryon* County, to bring away the Highlanders and their families, and to make Sir *John Johnson* a close prisoner, who, regardless of his parole, has secretly combined with other Tories to levy troops and cut off the communication, and two of the informants agree that they intended to assassinate me and my family, and destroy my buildings. The orders I have given on this occasion I shall do myself the honour to transmit to your Excellency the first moment I can spare. Indeed, I ought to send you every order I issue, but I am really so much pressed by business that I have not been more than about six hours in bed, unless indisposed, in any one night since the beginning of *April*.

I have not had a line from *Canada* since my last to you. I am informed that our troops were still at *Deschambault* about the middle of last week; that the *Canadians* about the *Sorel* wish that we may keep the country, though they complain loudly, and with too much reason, of the ill treatment they have received from many of our troops that marched into *Canada* last winter.

*Bennett* informs me that a report prevails in the western parts of *Connecticut* that I was to head some of the regiments raised in this Colony, join the Tories, and fall upon the country; that the people were ordered to collect on the occasion; and that affidavits to support this report had been taken and sent to your Excellency. I hope the scoundrels may be secured and held up to public contempt. Ungrateful villains! to attempt to destroy a man's reputation who, having lighted the candle at both ends, is rapidly bringing on old age, by fatigues that nothing but a wish to be instrumental in procuring liberty to my country would make me undergo. Adieu, my dear General.

I am, with the warmest sentiments, ever most sincerely your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency *General Washington*.

LEVI HOLLINGSWORTH TO PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

[Received May 28, 1776. Read in Congress May 29, 1776.]

New-London, May 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We came to this place on *Saturday* evening, where we learned that Commodore *Hopkins* was at *Newport*, in the *Fly*, therefore delivered the order of Con-



gress to *Daniel Tillinghast*, Esq., as directed; who advised us to proceed to *Newport*, where we should meet the Commodore. *Sunday* evening; we delivered him the orders. He informs us he left thirty-four of the cannon, mostly heavy, at *New-London*, and brought only twelve twenty-four pounders, and twelve nine pounders to *Newport*, which he delivered to the Governour of the Colony and took his receipt for them. We came up to this place with him yesterday. Governour *Cooke* had left town before we got here, and will not be at home for some time. Commodore *Hopkins* hath applied to the Governour's Council for the cannon, that he might be enabled to comply with the requisition of the Congress; but they have refused to deliver them until they have a hearing in Congress, and send a gentleman (*John Collins*, Esq.) to represent their situation, in hopes the cannon for *Philadelphia* will be ordered to be sent from *New-London*.

Commodore *Hopkins* will give us an order for twenty cannon on Governour *Trumbull*, with which we shall proceed to *Connecticut*, and make a demand of them; though we fear with as little success as at this place. We shall, if refused, return to *Newport*, and wait your further orders, which we expect as soon as possible. Please to excuse haste. We should have been more full, but the post hath waited near two hours, and is very impatient.

Your most obedient and humble servants,

LEVI HOLLINGSWORTH,  
THOMAS RICHARDSON.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for *Pennsylvania*, in *Philadelphia*.

NATHANIEL SHAW TO ADMIRAL HOPKINS.

New-London, May 21, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed is an account of what I have advanced the people belonging to the fleet for necessities which they could not do without, amounting to eighteen pounds fifteen shillings and eleven pence; also fifty dollars, which I have delivered to *Sargeant Hamilton* and *John McNeal*, second mate of the sloop *Providence*, to pay their expenses on the road, and which sum they are to account with you for. I thought it best to send them off, for they are now fit to do duty, and they cannot bear to be idle.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

NATHANIEL SHAW, JUN.

To Admiral *Hopkins*.

CAPTAIN BIDDLE TO ADMIRAL HOPKINS.

On board the *Andrew Doria*, May 21, 1776.

SIR: The night after we left *Newport*, being chased by a vessel we took to be the *Cerberus*, the *Cabot* ran a more direct course for *Nantucket* shoals than I thought safe to do, by which means we have lost company with her. This morning we took a sloop from *Sattertudas* to *Liverpool*, in *Nova-Scotia*. Mr. *Brown*, my third mate, to whom I have given charge of her, will give you what further information you may want to know.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant, N. BIDDLE.

To the Hon. *Esek Hopkins*, Esq., in *Providence*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO NATHANIEL SHAW.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: You know when I left the guns at *New-London* I told you, that if the Congress sent for them they must have them; which you then said must be complied with; and as there is now an express order, without reserve, for twenty of the heaviest cannon to be sent to *Philadelphia*, I expect, if Governour *Trumbull* is not at *New-London*, you will immediately deliver them to Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, who are sent to receive them, as the failure may be attended with fatal consequences.

I am, sir, your humble servant, ESEK HOPKINS.

To Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Merchant, *New-London*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: On receipt of this you will deliver to the bearers, Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, twenty of the hea-

viest cannon, a proportion of the trucks, and as many large balls as can be spared, which I left at *New-London*, I having received an order of Congress for the same, in order to be sent immediately to *Philadelphia*, for the defence of that city.

I am, your humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., or, in his absence, to Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Merchant at *New-London*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: I this day received yours, and observe the contents. As to the order of Congress to deliver the cannon to you, there was a discretionary power in me to stop as many as I thought would be for the benefit of the fleet; and as I am still careening the fleet, I think it not safe to part with the cannon before the ships are in a posture of defence. I yesterday received an order of Congress to deliver to Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, in order to be sent to *Philadelphia* for the defence of that city, twenty of the heaviest cannon which I brought from *New-Providence*; and as the largest of the cannon were left at *New-London*, I have accordingly given them an order on you for the same; and make no doubt, as it is an express order of Congress, you will deliver the same without delay.

I am, with great respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of *Connecticut*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO WALTER SPOONER.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: You will, on receipt of this, deliver to Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, the bomb brig or schooner, as they may think best, if they have occasion for them; and if you can collect any of the hands that belong to the fleet, you must get them on board and take charge of the vessel yourself, and follow such directions as you shall receive from them.

ESEK HOPKINS, Commander-in-Chief.

To Mr. *Walter Spooner*, at *Newport*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO JOHN COLLINS.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: When you arrive at *Philadelphia*, please to get directions to me, from Congress or the Naval Committee, what I shall do with the negro slaves taken in the bomb brig, and what I shall do with the *New-Providence* sloop which I took to bring the guns to *New-London*; and let the Congress know that it will not be in my power to man the fleet without their orders for shipping men out of the Army.

I am yours, &c.,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To Mr. *John Collins*.

NEW-SALEM (HAMPSHIRE COUNTY) MASSACHUSETTS.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of *New-Salem*, lawfully warned and regularly assembled, on the 21st day of *May*, 1776:

Put a vote, whether they, the people, will stand by the Congress with their lives and fortunes, if they set up for Independency.

It passed in the affirmative unanimously.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLONEL WOODFORD TO GENERAL LEWIS, DATED NORFOLK, MAY 22, 1776.

The vigilance of my guards has occasioned the enemy to abandon their lines at *Portsmouth*. This, and some fire-rafts I was preparing, has likewise occasioned the fleet to go off. They have thrown over their salt, burnt the most indifferent of their small craft, and are all now below *Craney-Island*, except four ships, which are opposite the distillery, but under way likewise. One of the Fourteenth Regiment and five sailors have deserted; they inform me they have the small-pox. I have given very particular orders to avoid this evil, if it be true. They all concur in the same story,

and likewise that the fleet is bound for *Cape-Fear*; but I doubt whether my Lord does not intend a secret expedition to some other part of the Colony. I received the enclosed letter, and a list of prisoners, from Lord *Dunmore*, and have sent orders to the guard at *Portsmouth* to destroy the enemy's works.

"Ship *Dunmore*, May 22, 1776.

"SIR: Enclosed is a list of prisoners on parole, who ought to have returned last *Sunday*. I therefore think proper to inform you that, if you do not order them to return to me on or before the 26th instant, I shall most certainly not only not grant the same indulgence to any that shall hereafter fall into my hands, but punish every man of them as they deserve, if ever they fall into my hands again.

"I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

"DUNMORE.

"To the Commanding-Officer on shore."

"List of Prisoners on parole, who ought to have returned on board the *Dunmore*, the 19th of *May*, 1776: *James Nimmo*, *John Nimmo*, *Jonathan Woodhouse*, *John Woodhouse*, ——— *Robertson*, ——— *Fountain*, *Cantwell Garrison*, *Tully Boony*, ——— *Hagley*, ——— *Thompson*, ——— *King*, ——— *Roberts*, ——— *Taylor*."

GEORGE MORGAN TO LEWIS MORRIS.

Pittsburgh, May 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I had the pleasure to write to you by Mr. *Boreman*, the 17th instant, to which I refer you for intelligence relative to *Indian* affairs. Since then nothing new has occurred, except the enclosed messages from the *Shawnee*, which be pleased to deliver to the Commissioners; and as I expect four of the *Shawnee* Chiefs here by the 10th or 15th of *June* at farthest, and as many of the *Delawares*, with several of the *Six Nations*, if the treaty at *Niagara* is over, permit me to beg you will hasten Mr. *Boreman* back by that time.

The gentleman by whom this goes as far as *Connecocheague*, is on horseback, waiting for it. Please to send Mrs. *Morgan* word of my being well, and give my love to all Mr. *Lawrence's* family.

I am, with respect, dear sir, your most obedient servant,  
GEORGE MORGAN.

To *Lewis Morris*, Esq., in Congress.

P. S. When you write to me, be pleased to mention the dates of the letters you receive from me.

MESSAGES FROM THE SHAWNEES.

Lower Shawnee-Town, April 24, 1776.

The *Hard Man* and several other Chiefs called me into Council, and spoke as follows:

TO THE CONGRESS AT PHILADELPHIA:

BROTHERS: Here are now present two of our chiefs, who were at the Great Council last fall at *Pittsburgh*, when you told us to sit still and to live in peace. We listened to you, and think of nothing else; nor do we desire anything else; and as the road between us has been opened and lately cleared, we desire it may remain open and clear for our young men and yours to pass and repass whenever they please. And as you desired us last fall, at the Great Council, not to let go the chain of friendship, but to hold it fast, even though one or two foolish young men may do what is wrong, so we now desire you to be strong and do the same, and that you will not listen to foolish stories, as you desire we will not.

BROTHERS: As it was your desire that we should restore the prisoners we had among us, we have spent the greatest part of the winter in getting them together, and have sent them to *Pittsburgh*, from whence we daily expect our people who went to conduct them there. We have not had time to think of anything else. We expect they will bring us some news from you; but if they do not, we shall continue to sit still, until we hear from you again.

BROTHERS OF VIRGINIA: You told us to send you all your flesh and blood. All that we could catch we have sent to you; but some have run away, and others we have since collected. We will deliver them all up when they

are called for. You told us last fall to expect to see you at *Pittsburgh* this spring, where you would finish an everlasting peace with us. This we still look for, and wait to hear from you.

BROTHERS OF THE UNITED COLONIES: We hear bad reports often, but we will believe nothing but what comes from the Congress.

After I had left the towns and came about twelve miles, the *White Fish* sent a messenger after me to go back, which I did, *April 26th*, 1776. The Chiefs then took me to the Council, and desired me to write down their following Message to the Congress:

BROTHERS: The *White Fish*, one of our head chiefs, is just returned from the *Wyandot* town, where there were several nations met in Council, and we all determined to sit still and not to meddle in your quarrel. We will only look at you, Brothers. We shall be glad if you send no army to *Detroit*, nor suffer any to cross the *Ohio*; for the commandant at *Detroit* tells us the same that you did, viz: to sit still and not to intermeddle in the quarrel between you. You may rest satisfied we will sit still and mind our hunting.

BROTHERS: Two of our grandfathers, the *Delawares*, arrived here this day from the *Wabache*. They tell us the *Indians* there have heard from you, through the *Cherokee* Council, and are desirous to take hold of your chain of friendship, and to listen to none but you, and particularly as you have assured us that none of your people shall cross the *Ohio*, or settle on any of our lands. This declaration gives pleasure to us all, and we desire you to be strong in it. We expect to hear from you, and, till then, shall sit still.

Certified by me at *Pittsburgh*, the 19th day of *May*, 1776.

WILLIAM WILSON.

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEES OF INSPECTION AND OBSERVATION IN THE SEVERAL COUNTIES OF PENNSYLVANIA.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, }  
May 22, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: We are under frequent necessity of addressing you upon subjects of publick concern, of which the present is not the most important. It is upon occasion of the uneasiness and dissatisfaction that we are told have prevailed in some parts of the country on account of the high prices to which many of the imported articles of merchandise, and some necessities of life, have advanced. But before we proceed further, it is proper to declare our opinion that the scarcity productive of these high prices is not an artificial but a real one, proceeding from the late absolute prohibitions of one important branch of our trade, and the risk and danger which have attended every other. From whatever source a general discontent arises, it cannot fail, in this critical season of our affairs, to have the worst consequences; but in our capacity as guardians, in some measure, of the publick welfare, it would give us infinite satisfaction if the evil in question, which will be removed with better times, could be referred to its true cause—the peculiar situation in which this country is placed, rather than to a general inclination in individual traders to rapaciousness and extortion. If even it should be supposed that avarice has no small share in producing this complaint, this, although highly blameable, should be patiently submitted to; for at what time, or in what country, have there not been some sordid minds, ready to prey upon the publick necessities? Such disposition to extortion may, indeed, be but too common; we find it prevails where at least one of the motives to it mentioned above cannot be pretended: we have seen one of the articles of our own produce—flax, lately raised in price to twice its former value. We know not where a remedy can be applied, for a knowledge of human nature should teach us that so inordinate and crafty a vice as avarice has ways to elude all the force and restraints of authority; and truly, in such cases, the interposition of power would some times produce more mischievous consequences than the evil it affected to cure.

We lament as the greatest misfortune any cause that has a tendency to sow discord among us, and promote dissension, at a time when nothing short of the closest union can save us from destruction; we lament that clamours should

be excited where they cannot but be unavailable; we would rather our countrymen should consider whether the real, although temporary, inconvenience they now feel may not, by care and industry, be converted into as real and permanent benefits; it may, if rightly improved, teach us the arts of supplying our own wants by our own hands. Had it not been for the excessive dearness of foreign linens, probably we should not have the present prospect of relief in that article which the abundant quantities of flaxseed lately sown afford us. Happily, there are few wants which this country cannot of itself supply; if we look about us, every farm can afford some substitute for almost every necessary article that is now imported; these need not be pointed out, being well known.

These are the sentiments which alone can produce a cheerful acquiescence under the present circumstances of our affairs, and a determined spirit of exertion to resist the efforts of tyranny; such sentiments we expect will be inculcated by all men of understanding and influence in their respective neighbourhoods; and such, we make no doubt, from your publick duty, as well as from your patriotism and well-known attachment to the common cause, you will lose no opportunity whatever to exercise.

We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

GEORGE CLYMER, *Chairman*.

#### BUCKS COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Bucks County, May 22, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the inhabitants of those Townships in this County who have not already elected persons to take up the Arms of Non-Associators, agreeable to a late resolve of the Assembly of this Province, be requested to meet on *Saturday*, the 8th of *June* next, and choose three persons for that purpose; and that the members of this Board who inhabit in such Townships will advertise this resolve at some of the most publick places in their Townships, with the hour and place of meeting; and it is recommended that the persons who shall be so chosen, together with those chosen already, join in Districts, to execute the said resolve of Assembly, in the following order, viz: *Bristol, Falls, Middletown, Newtown, Lower-Makefield, Upper-Makefield, Milford, Haycock, Richland, Bensalem, Southampton, Northampton, Wrightstown, Buckingham, Solesbury, New-Britain, Rockhill, Hillstown, Warminster, Warwick, Warrington, Plumstead, Bedminster, Tinnicum, Springfield, Nockamixon, Durham*.

By order of the Committee:

JOSEPH HART, *Chairman*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

Amboy, May 22, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of the last night, with the despatches from *Canada*, came to my hands at *Woodbridge* this morning. I wish that the information given you by Captain *Goforth*, respecting the number of prisoners taken, may prove true. What he told you about the enemy's not having sallied out differs widely from General *Thomas's* account of that affair.

You will please to give every assistance which General *Schuyler* requires that may be in your power; and lest you may not have kept a copy of his letter, I will transcribe that paragraph which contains his demands: "Intrenching tools of every kind will be wanted, more powder, lead, and cannon ball, and guns for the vessels on *Lake Champlain*; rigging, sailcloth, and sailmakers to be sent up."

For intrenching tools, rigging, sailcloth, and sailmakers, I would have you apply immediately to the Provincial Congress, who will probably be able to procure them for you; some of the members mentioned to me that they could procure a quantity of tools, of which you will send off as many as you can spare; you must take care not to leave yourself destitute. I sent five tons of lead forward which General *Schuyler* knew not of; however, I would have you examine what quantity there is in store, and, if you can spare it, send up two tons more. As to the cannon-ball and guns, you will consult with Colonel *Knox*, who must judge what sort of each is necessary, and send them up with the other articles. I have already spoken to the Commissary-General to send

off as much salt provisions as he could, but you must urge him on this head, as they are in very great want and have no other place to depend on but what goes from *New-York*; he must lay in all he can get to supply the quantity which he sends up, for he must take care to keep up his stock.

It was a misfortune indeed that the vessel with powder and arms should fall into the enemy's hands. Let the Committee, by all means, have the periaugur to cruise off the back of the Island; the sooner she is out the better, as more vessels with those articles may be daily expected.

I am, with great regard, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Putnam*.

P. S. Please to forward the enclosed by the first express, or the post, which goes to *Albany*. Send two tons of powder, which will serve until we can find a further supply.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Amboy, May 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Congress having been pleased to request my attendance at *Philadelphia*, to advise with them on the situation of our affairs, and of such measures as may be necessary to adopt for this campaign, I had got thus far on my journey when I called to view the ground, and such places on *Statens-Island* contiguous to it as may be proper for works of defence, when your favour of the 16th instant, with its several enclosures, came to hand.

I am exceedingly concerned for the distress of our troops in *Canada*; and, as I informed you heretofore, have been very importunate with the Commissary to forward all the provisions in his power; in consequence of which he has sent a great deal on, and I shall repeat my orders, and enjoin him to continue his supplies as largely and expeditiously as possible.

I wrote you on the 17th instant, and am hopeful the twenty-seven and a half casks of nails, which were all that could be got, with the five tons of lead, then sent, will have reached you or got to *Albany*, from whence they will be forwarded; and in a letter to General *Putnam* have directed him to examine our stock of the latter, and to furnish you with a further quantity if it can be spared; at *Philadelphia* I will try to get a supply; I have also directed him to send you two tons more of powder, and such intrenching tools as can possibly be spared, or procured from the Convention in consequence of an application I made two or three days since; we are deficient in these, not having a sufficiency to carry on the works for the defence of *New-York* with the expedition I wish, or the exigency of the times demands. In respect to cannon-shot and guns for the vessels on the Lake, I have requested him to consult with Colonel *Knox*, and with the Convention about sailcloth, &c., and if any of them can be spared or procured, that they be immediately sent to you.

Our situation respecting the *Indians* is delicate and embarrassing; they are attached to *Johnson*, who is our enemy. Policy and prudence, on the one hand, suggest the necessity of seizing him, and every friend of Government; on the other, if he is apprehended, there will be danger of incurring their resentment. I hope the Committee will conduct the matter in the least exceptionable manner, and in that way that shall most advance the publick good.

I observe by the minutes of the Council of War, General *Thomas's* letter, and that of Messrs. *Carroll* and *Chase* to Doctor *Franklin*, that our troops cannot make a stand at *Deschambault*, as I had hoped; I wish it were practicable, for most certainly the lower down the river we can maintain our post the more important will be the advantages resulting from it, considering all the country below us as lost, and that there may be some prospect of gaining that above, from whence we might draw supplies in some degree, and have the friendship and assistance of the inhabitants. It is certain we should make a stand as low down as we can, so as not to have a retreat cut off in case of necessity, or an opportunity of receiving provisions; but, unacquainted as I am with the country, I cannot undertake to say where it should be. Not doubting and hoping that everything for the best will be done, I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

## CAPTAIN ROGERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Sloop Montgomery, Little Egg-Harbour, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We yesterday put in here to wood and fill up our water, which are now about, and shall sail again tomorrow, wind and weather permitting. On the 5th instant we brought to a schooner, Captain *Casey*, from *Saltatudas*, bound for *Rhode-Island*, who informed me that on the 1st of *May*, in latitude thirty-six degrees thirty minutes, longitude seventy-one degrees, he saw eight sail of ships standing to the northward, but what they were he could not tell. The 6th of *May* we were cruising off *Montauk*; we saw a sail in the offing, and gave chase; she stood from us; the day being thick and hazy, we came in about a league of her, when we discovered that, although she seemed to be running from us with topgallant-sails set, her courses were hauled up, and staysails all down; the weather clearing a little off, we saw she was a ship-of-war; we then gave over chase and hove to, as we were between her and the land. But no sooner than she saw that we gave over chase, she gave chase to us, and followed us round *Montauk*; we hauled close aboard of a reef that lies within *Montauk*; she then gave over chase, and stood out again. From a *Block-Island* fishing-boat that I spoke, I was informed that there was a ship of twenty-eight guns, and a brig of fourteen guns, cruising off there; that they had been on shore on the Island and filled water, about the 20th or 21st of *April*. We have not been into any of the inlets on the back of *Long-Island*; but we sounded one with the boat, and found thirteen feet water over the bar at about half ebb. The 18th we were off *Sandy-Hook*; saw but two ships in the bay; they did not send anything out after us, which we expected they would. I expected to find the schooner *Putnam* on this coast, but have not seen or heard anything of her; we have not seen a sail of any kind since we left cruising off *Montauk* but the ships we saw in at *Sandy-Hook*. When we go out again, expect to cruise towards *Cape-May*. Our ship's company are all well and hearty. I remain, &c.,

WILLIAM ROGERS,

Captain of the armed sloop *Montgomery*.To the Provincial Congress of the City of *New-York*.

## LEVI PAWLING TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Marbletown, May 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I received a return, a few days ago, from the Chairman of the Committee for the town of *Rochester*, setting forth that *Zachariah Rosekrans*, late Ensign in Captain *Joakim Schoonmaker's* Company, had resigned, and that the Committee had ordered an election for choosing another Ensign for said company, which was done, and that *Moses Depue*, Jun., was duly elected by the company for the office aforesaid; I therefore desire that the said *Moses Depue*, Jun., may be commissioned to be an Ensign in the said Captain *Joakim Schoonmaker's* Company; and your compliance, gentlemen, will oblige your very humble servant,

LEVI PAWLING.

## CAPTAIN ROSEKRANS AND OTHERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Fort Montgomery, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The bearer hereof, Captain *Uriah Drake*, having signified to us, the subscribers, that in case it might be the resolution of the Continental or Provincial Congress to raise any more forces in this Province for the standing Army this season, he was desirous of obtaining a warrant for the purpose of raising a company; we, therefore, hereby certify that we have been acquainted with him near two months at this post, and have taken notice of his conduct with respect to the discipline and manners of the little company of Minute-men he has commanded here, and think him a worthy, good officer, very deserving of a warrant for raising a company, if necessary. We are, &c.,

THOMAS PALMER.

JAMES ROSEKRANS, Captain.

ELI PARSONS, Lieutenant.

ABRAHAM SWARTWOUT, Captain.

JOHN BELKNAP, Captain.

HENRY PAWLING, Lieutenant.

DAVID HUNTER, Ensign.

JOSEPH BALDING, Ensign.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

P. S. We are also of opinion that *William Ervin*, for First Lieutenant, *Joshua Myrick*, Second Lieutenant, and *James Ervin*, Ensign, are very suitable and worthy men to fill up the offices aforesaid, in case Captain *Drake* should obtain a warrant.

THOMAS PALMER.

JAMES ROSEKRANS, Captain.

ABRAHAM SWARTWOUT, Captain.

JOHN BELKNAP, Captain.

ELI PARSONS, Lieutenant.

HENRY PAWLING, Lieutenant.

DAVID HUNTER, Ensign.

JOSEPH BALDING, Ensign.

SIMEON TRYON, Lieutenant.

ZACHARIAS HASBROUCK, Lieut.

THOMAS LEE, Lieutenant.

DANIEL LAWRENCE, Lieutenant.

NEHEMIAH CARPENTER, Q. M.

## WILLIAM ELLSWORTH TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Kingston, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As per enclosed, the Committee sends you two copies of the examinations of *James* and *Lemuel Monger*, concerning the counterfeiting and passing bills of credit of the Continental emission, Provincial Congress emission, and *Connecticut* emission. In the examination is a full confession of what they have made and done. The originals we have thought proper to keep until further order respecting the matter from the Continental Congress or the Provincial Congress. If the gentlemen think proper, please to report the same to the Continental Congress, that the Committee of *Kingston* may know what to do therein; and in the mean time should be glad to receive the advice of the Provincial Congress what to do.

Mr. *Godfrey Haines*, who was sent here, has made his escape from us last week. He happened to fall sick while in jail, and made application to us to come out of close confinement, and to have the liberty of the house until he got better; and before we imagined that he would attempt it, he made his escape.

By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM ELLSWORTH, Chairman.

To the President of the honourable Provincial Congress, or in the recess, to the Chairman of the Committee of Safety in the City of *New-York*.

Whereas *Lemuel Monger*, of *Fredericksburgh* Precinct, in *Dutchess* County, being apprehended by virtue of a precept of the Committee of *Rumbout's* Precinct, directed to Lieutenant *Henry Wyckhoff*, bearing date the 11th day of *May*, 1776, and brought before the Committee of Safety and Observation of the town of *Kingston* on *Monday*, the 13th day of *May*, 1776, by their order, and received by this Committee of *Kingston*; they proceeded to examine said *Monger* touching and concerning the counterfeiting bills of credit of the Continental emission.

*Lemuel Monger* saith: That about the 1st day of *April* last, said *Lemuel Monger* received forty shillings lawful of the *Connecticut* bills of credit, of his brother, *James Monger*, in order to change it at *Caleb Frost's*, for one six-shilling lawful of the *Connecticut* emission, and other bills of the Continental emission of small denomination, each one dollar; but does not know that there were any of a greater denomination; and understood, by broad hints his brother *James Monger* gave him, (the said *Lemuel Monger*), that he knew he (the said *James Monger*) wanted the small bills of different emissions in order to counterfeit them. Soon after, the said *James Monger* came to the house of the examinant, and told the examinant he would go over the *North River*, in *Ulster* County, to one *Jacob Degremore*, to discharge one forty pound note which the said *Lemuel Monger*, the examinant, owed the said *Degremore*; and, also, one other note of fifteen pounds, which the examinant owed to one *James King*, for which *James Monger* was to have one half of the examinant's farm, to pay off the above-mentioned note of forty pounds.

And the examinant further saith that he, the examinant, knew that the money his brother *James Monger* paid to *Jacob Degremore* was counterfeit money, except four pounds;

and after *James Monger* returned from *Degremore's*, told the examinant that he had paid said *Degremore* three bills of the Continental emission, three bills of thirty dollars each, (being counterfeited,) and returned three bills to the examinant, to wit: one twenty dollar bill, one ten dollar bill of the Province emission, and one forty shilling bill of *Connecticut* emission, all three counterfeit. The said *James Monger* told the examinant that there was no danger in passing the above-mentioned bills, because there was not mentioned on the bills that it was death to counterfeit the bills of the Continental emission. Some time after the examinant had received of *James Monger*, he, the examinant, went to *Poughkeepsie*, and offered the counterfeit bills to *John Giles*, to discharge a note of fifteen pounds which the examinant owed to *James King*. *John Giles* refused to receive the money of the examinant, and told the examinant that the bills were counterfeit. The examinant took said counterfeit bills, and returned them again unto his brother, *James Monger*. And further saith not.

LEMUEL MONGER.

A true copy of the original:

WILLIAM ELLSWORTH, *Chairman*.

The Examination of *James Monger*, taken before the Committee of Safety and Observation of the town of *Kingston*, in *Ulster* County, the 13th day of *May*, 1776, touching counterfeit money of the Continental emission, and of the *Connecticut* emission.

The examinant, *James Monger*, saith: That in *January* last he had a lawsuit with the widow *Rachel Seryn*, and being involved into difficulties occasioned by that lawsuit, and not knowing how to extricate himself thereof, began to consider about it, and concluded and determined to counterfeit money; and was possessed of one two-dollar bill of the Continental emission, and made a ten-dollar bill of it, and passed it away to *Mr. Philip Van Cortlandt* some time in *January* last; and also counterfeited a bill, one of the *Connecticut* emission, and passed the same to *Samuel Peters*, Esq., some time in *February* last; and also counterfeited another bill of *Connecticut* emission, and passed it to *John Teller* in *April* last; and also another bill, which he passed to *Caleb Frost*, of forty shillings, which he counterfeited some time in *April* last; which several acts of passing the money counterfeited by me, encouraged and animated me to continue the business; and for that purpose procured several bills of the Continental emission, of the smallest denomination, to carry on the trade or business of counterfeiting, and also of the *Connecticut* emission, for the same purpose; and in *April* last, counterfeited several bills of small denomination, and offered my brother, *Lemuel Monger*, to pay his debts with the counterfeit money to *Jacob Degremore*; for which purpose I agreed with my brother to go over the *North River*, in *Ulster* County, to discharge a debt which my brother owed to *Jacob Degremore*; and accordingly went and paid *Jacob Degremore* three thirty-dollar bills, all counterfeited by me, and got my brother's note, and returned home by the way of *Warwick*; and when I came home, I went to my brother and gave him three counterfeit bills, to wit: one of twenty dollars, one of ten dollars, and one of forty shillings, *Connecticut*, in order to discharge a debt my brother *Lemuel Monger* owed to *James King*, of fifteen pounds, which was in lawyer *John Giles's* hands, at *Poughkeepsie*; and my brother, some time after he had received the last above-mentioned bills from me, went to *Poughkeepsie*, to *John Giles* the lawyer, and offered to pass the counterfeit bills he had from me to *Mr. John Giles*, which *Mr. Giles* refused to take; and returned home again, and redelivered the counterfeit bills to me; and further saith not.

JAMES MONGER.

A true copy of the original:

WILLIAM ELLSWORTH, *Chairman*.

JOEL MATTHEWS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Windsor, May 22, 1776.

Agreeable to the order of the honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York*, the Committees of Safety for the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, appointed a Committee of three out of the Committee of Safety of each County, for a Committee to nominate a Brigadier-General and a Bri-

gade Major. In consequence of which, the Committee so chosen previously notified the Committee of *Charlotte* County, by a letter directed to the Chairman thereof, of the time and place of meeting, but had no return.

Your Honour's obedient and humble servant,

JOEL MATTHEWS.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

At a meeting of the Committees of the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Gloucester*, appointed to nominate a Brigadier-General and a Brigade Major, at *Windsor*, on *Wednesday*, the 22d day of *May*, 1776: made choice of Colonel *Joseph Marsh* as Chairman, and Major *Joel Matthews* Clerk; then proceeded and made choice of Colonel *Jacob Bayley* as Brigadier-General, and *Simon Stevens*, Esq., as Brigade Major, of said Counties.

*Voted*, That the Return of the above nominations be sent by Colonel *Marsh* to the honourable Provincial Congress, who is authorized to represent this Committee at Congress.

A true copy from the Minutes. By order:

JOSEPH MARSH, *Chairman*.

JOEL MATTHEWS, *Clerk*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

#### COMMITTEE'S REPORT OF GOVERNOUR SKENE'S EXAMINATION, ETC.

To the Honourable the Governour and the Council of the Colony of CONNECTICUT, convened at HARTFORD.

May it please your Honours:

Pursuant to your Honours' orders and directions given us, two of the Committee, taking with them a constable, went immediately to Governour *Skene's* lodgings, found the door of his room locked, and said *Skene* not at home; and leaving one of said Committee to guard the room, the others proceeded after Governour *Skene*; found him returning home from this side of the river, and brought him before the Committee. He was asked if he had carried on any correspondence with those who were enemies to *America*. He answered, that the engagements he had laid himself under by his parole, he had sacredly kept; that he had no papers but what concerned his private affairs, which had passed the inspection of the Congress; that he had the keys in his pocket, and was willing to show us his papers; that if he had any obnoxious papers, we might depend on it we should not find them; and if we accused him, he was an *Englishman*, and we must prove it.

He was asked if he knew beforehand anything of his negro being about to be chosen Governour by the negroes, and whether he had directly or indirectly any hand in bringing it to pass. He answered, that he did not know anything of it except some words that passed between *William Williamson* and his negro a day or two before, which he took to be jocose; and that he had no hand in bringing it to pass, directly nor indirectly. He was asked if he did not give his negro money to make a treat, &c., for the negroes. He answered, that he gave his negro a half-joe to keep election with; and that he was not at *Mr. Knox's* on *Friday* evening, after the election, when they had their treat, and that he knew nothing about it; that on *Friday*, he heard that the negroes had chosen his negro their Governour; he feared it would excite jealousies, and avoided speaking to him for fear of suspicion; and declared upon his honour that he had no papers about him.

Then the negro was examined, who told us that one *Harper*, a negro fellow, first mentioned to him about his being Governour; that he did say, that if the negroes would choose him Governour, he would give a treat of twenty dollars; and that it had cost him five-and-twenty dollars. He declared that none of the regular officers or soldiers ever said anything to him about it; that there was no plot nor scheme; that what he said and did was of his own head merely, as a piece of diversion, and that he meant no harm to the country; that he had never seen an election; understood they chose a Governour every year, so he thought he would set up for it. He was asked where he got the twenty-five dollars. He said he had them of his own earnings, got by going in a vessel upon the lakes, where he had certain perquisites which brought him in a great many dollars, which he was allowed to keep. He said he had a paper



which Governour *Cuff* gave him, appointing him Governour, which was at home in his coat pocket, and was willing to show it.

One of the Committee kept Governour *Skene's* room all night. Next morning, Colonel *Wadsworth* and Captain *Wadsworth* went over with him, unlocked his door, and found his trunk of papers gone; of which said *Skene* seemed to be ignorant. Upon which they searched the other rooms, and the garret, and did not find it. Presently *Williams* searched a hole in the garret, behind the chimney, and there found the trunk; brought and gave it to Governour *Skene*, who made strange of it, and said he supposed that his negro, upon the alarm they had the other day, thinking that his papers were about to be searched, had hid the trunk. The Committee searched the papers, which Governour *Skene* very frankly offered, and no letters were found, except one found among his clothes from *Hugh Wallace*, of *New-York*, dated *August 2, 1775*; also found one lying on the table, from said *Wallace*, dated *December 21, 1775*, superscribed To Mr. *Joseph Webb, Weathersfield*, which we herewith lay before your Honours, with the paper appointing his negro Governour,\* which was written by *Nearn*, a Regular sergeant, that keeps at *William Lord's*.

We examined *Skene's* negro further: how many trunks his master had that he kept papers in. He said one. Asked him of what colour it was, and which he described rightly. We asked him how he came to hide it. He constantly denied he ever did. We asked him how his master came by the paper *Cuff* gave him. He declared he left it in his pocket, and knew not how he came by it.

We examined *Nearn*, the sergeant, who declared that he wrote it at *Cuff's* desire; had no design, but thought of it as a piece of fun. We examined *Cuff*, who gave the same account with *Nearn*. We asked *Cuff* who advised him to resign his Governourship to *Skene's* negro. He said a good many people—some of our own and some of the Regulars; but remembered none in particular by name.

We had sundry of our own negroes under examination. It appeared that there was no election of *Skene's* negro but by *Cuff's* appointment aforesaid; and that they spoke against it, and declared they would not have a Tory for a Governour. It appears that the negroes had an entertainment and a dance at Mr. *Knox's*, on *Friday* night, after the election, and that the reckoning was about fifty shillings, which our negroes were not allowed to pay any part. Major *French* told us that the day before the election, he dined with Governour *Skene*, when it was mentioned that *Jack* was to be chosen Governour. Governour *Skene* told him he would give him a half-joe, and Major *French* he would give him two dollars; and Mr. *Dermott* told us that he gave him two dollars to make a treat with; and that when the reckoning was called for, they, (viz: Major *French* and Mr. *Dermott*) interposed, and would not suffer our negroes to pay anything; told *Jack* to pay it, and accordingly the reckoning was paid, and our negroes excused from paying anything.

All which is humbly submitted to your Honours, by your Honours' most obedient, humble servants, the Committee.

Per order:

JESSE ROOT, *Chairman*.

May 22, A. D. 1776.

New-York, August 2, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have been told you met some very unexpected difficulties in fixing your residence in *Connecticut*; have to be obliged to go to a place, and not allowed to stay there. I hope, before this, your quarters are settled to your mind, and that you have the pleasure of Major *Skene's* company. We are here much in the state you left us, and I

\* HARTFORD, May 11, 1776.—I, Governour *Cuff*, of the negroes, in the Province of *Connecticut*, do resign my Governmentship to *John Anderson*, negor-man to Governour *Skene*; and I hop that you will obey him as you have done me for this teen years past. When Colonel *Willis* negor died, I was the next; but being weak and unfit for that office, do resign the said Governourship to *John Anderson*.

I, *John Anderson*, having the honour to be appointed Governour over you, I will do my utmost endevore to serve you in every respect; and I hope you will obey me accordingly.

JOHN ANDERSON,

Governour over the Niegors in *Connecticut*.

Witnesses present:

The late Governour <i>CUFF</i> , <i>Hartford</i> .	POMP WILLIS.
QUACKON.	JOHN JONES.
PETTER WADSWORTH.	FRIDAY.
JITOCES.	

see no hopes of any settlement of matters, and think affairs look worse daily. Many faults on both sides, though they are both too proud and stout to acknowledge them; but they must both come down before matters can be fixed on a just and permanent footing—an event most sincerely to be wished. You know I am no politician, having other matters to attend to; but it is a severe trial on me to see a country that was thriving beyond the most sanguine hopes of its best friends, and to which our trade has helped not a little to contribute; ourselves getting good and profitable business, by exporting our produce; in our trade, bringing in large quantities of gold, which we have done for four years past, more than ever was done by private traders in *America*, and a good prospect of the same business continuing,—now, to see all overturned and stopped, and the country going to destruction; for though I hope and believe we shall mend our Constitution (indeed, we had none before) by this dispute, yet it will put the country ten years back, and load us with taxes. But no more of this dismal tale. I have nothing new to write you. The *June* mail is hourly expected; but we cannot expect anything by that way, the Parliament not sitting, and the Ministry will not move without them of late. From *Boston*, I fear bad news from that quarter.

I shall be glad to hear from you; and am, dear sir, your affectionate friend and servant,

HUGH WALLACE.

To Governour *Skene*, *Hartford*.

New-York, December 21, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I received the favour of yours of the 18th. I am extremely obliged to you for your attention to G. S. Your humanity and good disposition must fix you high in the esteem of all good men. Yours W. S.—I have not seen lately his friend; he sailed for *Boston* a few days ago, and was in good health.

Be so good as to make my compliments to G. S., and any gentleman of my acquaintance that comes within your knowledge. We have no news here. The *October* packet has not yet arrived. I find that is the last regular packet we are to expect.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

HUGH WALLACE.

To J. Webb, *Weathersfield, Connecticut*.

To the Sheriff of the County of FAIRFIELD, his Deputy, or either Constable of READING, in said County, greeting:

Whereas the General Assembly of the Colony of *Connecticut*, at their present sessions in *Hartford*, the second *Thursday* of *May*, 1776, and now sitting, made and passed the following order and resolve, viz:

“Whereas information has been given to this Assembly that Captain *Daniel Hill*, Lieutenant *Peter Lyon*, and Ensign *Samuel Hawley*, all of the Eleventh Company in the Fourth Regiment in this Colony, under the command of *Gold Selleck Silliman*, Esquire, Colonel of said regiment, have, instead of forwarding, as it was their duty to do, endeavoured to obstruct and embarrass, and have, in fact, neglected and refused to obey certain orders given out to said officers by said Colonel, in pursuance of orders from his Honour the Governour, the Captain-General, sometime in *March* last, for the purpose of inlisting or detaching a certain number in said company to march for *New-York*; which orders said officers have severally contemptuously disobeyed, and greatly obstructed the execution thereof. Whereupon this Assembly order and direct that a precept be issued forth by the Secretary of this Colony immediately, to arrest the bodies of them, the said *Daniel Hill*, *Peter Lyon*, and *Samuel Hawley*, respectively, and them have before this Assembly, to answer to the said information, and further dealt with as to justice appertains; and that Colonel *Silliman*, with other proper evidences, be also cited to appear, as of record appears.”

These are, therefore, to require you forthwith to apprehend the said *Daniel Hill*, *Peter Lyon*, and *Samuel Hawley*, and them have before this Assembly, to answer in the premises, and be dealt with as to justice appertains; and you are to summon Colonel *Gold Selleck Silliman*, of said *Fairfield*, in the said County of *Fairfield*, and to evidence

relative to the matters above alleged. Hereof you are not to fail, and make due return.

GEORGE WYLLYS, *Secretary*.

Dated at *Hartford, May, 1776.*

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, May 22, 1776.

SIR: I sent the *Providence* last *Thursday* with all the soldiers which belonged to your Army that could then be collected. Since, I sent three by Captain *Williams*, and there are some sick now here, which shall send as soon as they are well. Some few, I believe, are deserted, or gone by land.

The *Cabot* and *Andrew Doria* both sailed last *Sunday* morning, on a cruise to the eastward. The *Columbus* hope to send soon. The others, I am afraid, cannot get away for want of men. As the men on board the fleet continue very sickly, it makes it difficult to get men; and were it not for that impediment, the sailors are mostly taken up in the several armies and other ways, so that it will be with great difficulty the fleet here can be manned. The two new ships are launched, and will be soon ready if men can be had.

I received orders to send to *Philadelphia* a number of cannon, which, if complied with, will give great uneasiness in this part of the country.

I am, with great regard, your most humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 31, 1776. Referred to the Committee on the Instructions given to Commodore Hopkins.]

Providence, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When I arrived at *New-London* I delivered thirty-six guns, and all the other stores but twenty-six guns and some trucks, which were then on board the *Alfred*, *Columbus*, and *Cabot*; and as I could not get ballast in room of the guns, brought them here, and delivered to Governour *Cooke*, which he put into the fort to prevent the return of the King's ships, which I consented to on condition they should be subject to order of Congress. Three days past I received your orders to deliver twenty to the city of *Philadelphia* Committee. I came up here, and found that Governour *Cooke* had gone a long journey. I then called such of his Council and members of Assembly as could be got together, laid the order of Congress before them, and desired they would deliver the guns. The Council determined they could not be delivered before you were acquainted with the present circumstances of the Government, which they have sent one of their members, Mr. *John Collins*, to represent to you. I then gave the Committee an order on Governour *Trumbull* for twenty of the guns left at *New-London*, and I hope he will deliver them, as they may be better spared there than here, as the consequence of moving the cannon from here would be the blocking up of the fleet in this river, or such part of them as are now here.

The sickness that has attended the fleet since we left *New-Providence* still continues in a great measure, and has rendered the fleet useless, as near one-half the whole number are sick and unfit for duty. Eight days past I sent the *Providence* to *New-York* to carry the sailors to General *Washington*, which I borrowed of him to bring the fleet round here. The *Cabot* and *Andrew Doria* are cleaned, and manned with upwards of two hundred men, and sailed last *Sunday* morning by the Light-House on a cruise; and as I put a number of hands out of the *Alfred* on board the *Andrew Doria*, it has left her almost without hands, and the most I now expect is, to fit and send the *Columbus* and *Providence* on a cruise in about ten days, which will leave the *Alfred* without any hands more than the officers, the sickness discouraging new hands from entering. The brigs carried near four months' provisions with them, and have procured near the same for the other vessels which I have, and shall draw on your Treasurer for. I am likewise obliged to furnish the officers and people with some money, and the Hospital bill will be a large sum.

I think it would be for the publick advantage, and should

be extremely glad if you would send or appoint some agent to transact the business here, and also of the prizes. Should also be glad you would direct what is to be done with the sloop which I took at *New-Providence* to bring the guns and stores. As no other person in that Island suffered one shilling, it would be hard the owner should not have his vessel, or be paid for her. Hope you will also give me directions what I shall do with the slaves taken in the armed vessels, for my giving them without salvage would disaffect the officers and people, without your orders so to do.

The reason of my leaving the *Alfred* to be the last vessel fitted out is, she is tender-sided, and the most unfit vessel in the fleet for service, and her mainmast has a nine-pound shot through it, and cannot get another easily in this place; although it is fished in the best manner we could do it, I am still in doubt whether it will bear hard crowding on. Upon the whole, all the chance I have of manning the *Alfred* is, when the Assembly sits to get orders from them to ship sailors out of their Army at *Newport*. If that fails, she and the new ships built here will hardly get manned, without you give orders for sailors to be shipped out of the Army.

Enclosed you have copies of the sentence of two Court-Martials, on the Captains of the *Columbus* and *Providence*, the latter of which I have confirmed, the other shall wait your directions for; and as for the rest of Captain *Hazard's* conduct, I could have looked it over; but as he was found guilty in the affair of the *Glasgow*, I could not pass it by.

I am, with great respect, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of the Congress at *Philadelphia*.

Proceedings of a Court-Martial on ABRAHAM WHIPPLE, Commander of the COLUMBUS.

At a Court-Martial, held on board the *Alfred*, at *Providence*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, on the 6th day of *May, 1776*, by order of *Esek Hopkins*, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of the *American Fleet*, and at the desire of *Abraham Whipple*, Esquire, Commander of the ship *Columbus*, for an inquiry into his, the said *Whipple's* conduct, on the 7th of *April* last in an engagement with the *Glasgow* ship-of-war; Present:

Captain *Dudley Saltonstall*, President.

Members.

Capt. <i>Nicholas Biddle</i> ,	Lieut. <i>Hoysteed Hacker</i> ,
Capt. <i>John Hazard</i> ,	Lieut. <i>Elisha Hinman</i> ,
Capt. <i>Samuel Nicholas</i> ,	Lieut. <i>Jonathan Maltbie</i> ,
Capt. <i>John Welch</i> ,	Lieut. <i>Matthew Parke</i> ,
Lieut. <i>John Paul Jones</i> ,	Lieut. <i>Henry Daton</i> .
Lieut. <i>Rhodes Arnold</i> ,	

*Abraham Whipple*, Esquire, aforesaid, appeared before this Court, and says his character stands aspersed for cowardice on board the *Columbus*, the 7th of *April* last, in an engagement with the *Glasgow* ship-of-war; therefore, desires to be heard touching the same. Whereupon this Court proceeds to hear him; who sets forth in his declaration, that for want of wind, and by means of the *Glasgow's* firing stern guns, together with his firing bow guns, and now and then a broadside, he was unable to make his attack closer than he did.

This Court, having heard sundry evidences, who were present in different vessels during the engagement with the *Glasgow*, respecting the matter now before us, are of opinion, that the said *Whipple's* conduct, on said 7th of *April*, was agreeable to what he hath set forth in his foregoing declaration, and that his mode of attack on the *Glasgow*, in our opinion, proceeded from error of judgment, and not from cowardice.

DUDLEY SALTONSTALL,	RHODES ARNOLD,
NICHOLAS BIDDLE,	HOYSTEED HACKER,
JOHN HAZARD,	ELISHA HINMAN,
SAMUEL NICHOLAS,	JONATHAN MALTBIE,
JOHN WELCH,	MATTHEW PARKE,
JOHN P. JONES,	HENRY DATON.

A true copy of file:

DUDLEY SALTONSTALL.

The above is a true copy:

SAMUEL LYON, *Secretary*.

*Proceedings of a Court-Martial on JOHN HAZARD, Commander of the Sloop PROVIDENCE.*

At a Court-Martial, held on board the *Alfred*, at *Providence*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, on the 8th day of *May*, 1776, by order of *Esek Hopkins*, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of the *American Fleet*, for the trial of *John Hazard*, Esquire, Commander of the sloop *Providence*, in the Continental service, for misconduct; Present:

Captain *Dudley Saltonstall*, President.

*Members.*

Capt. *Abraham Whipple*, Lieut. *Hoysteed Hacker*,  
Capt. *Nicholas Biddle*, Lieut. *Elisha Hinman*,  
Capt. *Samuel Nicholas*, Lieut. *Jonathan Maltbie*,  
Capt. *John Welch*, Lieut. *Matthew Parke*,  
Lieut. *John Paul Jones*, Lieut. *Henry Daton*.  
Lieut. *Rhodes Arnold*,

Captain *Hazard*, aforesaid, being brought before this Court a prisoner, on the complaint of a number of officers belonging to the sloop *Providence*, aforesaid, bearing date *May 6*, 1776, setting forth a number of crimes and misdemeanours against him, as per complaint on file, which will appear at large: The charge being read in the hearing of the prisoner, and the question being put to him, Whether he was guilty or not guilty? He answered, not guilty; and desired he might be heard. Upon which this Court proceeded to hear him, and, on trying the merits of the case, find him guilty, as follows:

*Question 1st.* Whether the prisoner was guilty of breach of orders at *Reedy-Island*, in not delivering a certain parcel of wood which the Commander-in-Chief had directed to be put on board the sloop *Fly*?

Passed in the affirmative unanimously.

*Question 2d.* Whether the prisoner was guilty of neglect of duty on the night the fleet engaged the *Glasgow*, in not preparing for action before the engagement began, he having timely information?

Passed in the affirmative unanimously.

*Question 3d.* Whether the prisoner was guilty of embezzling part of the vessel's stores?

Passed in the affirmative unanimously.

*Question 4th.* Whether the prisoner was guilty of breach of orders going up *Providence* river the 26th *April* last?

Passed in the affirmative unanimously.

In consequence of the foregoing trial, this Court are unanimous in their opinion, that the prisoner, *John Hazard*, Esq., has rendered himself unworthy of holding his commission in the Navy of the United Colonies of *North America*, and adjudge him accordingly.

<i>D. SALTONSTALL, President,</i>	<i>RHODES ARNOLD,</i>
<i>ABRAHAM WHIPPLE,</i>	<i>HOYSTEED HACKER,</i>
<i>NICHOLAS BIDDLE,</i>	<i>ELISHA HINMAN,</i>
<i>SAMUEL NICHOLAS,</i>	<i>JONATHAN MALTBIÉ,</i>
<i>JOHN WELCH,</i>	<i>MATTHEW PARKE,</i>
<i>JOHN PAUL JONES,</i>	<i>HENRY DATON.</i>

A true copy from the file:

*DUDLEY SALTONSTALL, President.*

Having this day received and examined the above sentence of the Court-Martial pronounced against Captain *John Hazard*, do hereby ratify and confirm the same, and order that the said *Hazard* forthwith surrender his commission to the President of the said Court.

*ESEK HOPKINS, Commander-in-Chief.*  
*Providence, May 9, 1776.*

The above is a true copy:

*SAMUEL LYON, Secretary.*

*JAMES WARREN TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.*

*Plymouth, May 22, 1776.*

GENTLEMEN: I have, agreeable to the order of Court, purchased a sloop to observe the motions of the enemy and give intelligence. You may, if you please, call her the *Swift*. Captain *Wigglesworth*, the bearer of this, I have appointed to the command of her. He now waits on you for your orders, and to get some powder and other ammunition, and perhaps a few articles which cannot be obtained here. You will please to give him despatch, as I propose to have everything ready for him to go to sea as soon as he returns.

I am, with great respect, your most humble servant,

*JAMES WARREN.*

*ORDERS TO GENERAL FOLSOM.*

Colony of New-Hampshire, in Committee of Safety, }  
May 22, 1776. }

To *NATHANIEL FOLSOM, General of the Militia in the Colony of NEW-HAMPSHIRE:*

Whereas you were lately directed by this Committee to warn the Militia in several of the Counties in this Colony, to hold themselves in readiness to march on the shortest notice to relieve any place in this Colony that should be attacked by our enemies; and inasmuch as there may be a sudden descent made on our sea-coast, you are hereby directed and authorized, on notice of any such descent or attack, immediately to order the Militia to march to such place, and repair there yourself with all speed, and take the command of all the forces of this Colony raised for the defence thereof, as well as the Militia, giving them such orders and directions as you may judge best to repel the enemy.

*PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO MRS. CONNOLLY.*

*Philadelphia, May 23, 1776.*

MADAM: I laid before Congress your application for a passport to proceed to *Pittsburgh*, and am now to acquaint you that, under the present situation of affairs, they could not comply with your request; and further, they have judged it necessary that you should for the present remain in this city; and, agreeable to their order, I am to inform you that they expect you do not depart this city without the permission of Congress. You will, therefore, abide here until you hear further from me.

I am, madam, your very humble servant,

*JOHN HANCOCK, President.*

To *Mrs. Connolly.*

*PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO ABRAHAM LIVINGSTON.*

*Philadelphia, May 23, 1776.*

SIR: The Congress having been pleased to accept your resignation of the contract for supplying the forces in the Colony of *New-York*, I am extremely happy in conveying to you the sense they entertain of your conduct on the occasion.

In thus voluntarily resigning so profitable a contract, it is their opinion, which I am commanded to signify to you, that you have exhibited an example of publick spirit. The generous and disinterested virtue you have shown will undoubtedly entitle you hereafter to the notice of Congress. Should any appointment worthy of your acceptance come before them, I shall do all in my power to have it bestowed on a gentleman who has reflected the highest honour upon himself by an unsolicited sacrifice of private interest to publick order and economy.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

*JOHN HANCOCK, President.*

To *Mr. Abraham Livingston, at New-York.*

*JOHN McDONALD TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.*

*May 23, 1776.*

GENTLEMEN: After exploring the mines both in *Orange* and *Dutchess* Counties, brought the full reports to your honourable House on the 26th *April*, 1776. The day thereafter some of the members desired me to wait on the gathering of as many members as might be sufficient to make a full and complete House, to determine upon the matter; and that I would be rewarded for the attendance; and thereby have been kept in suspense from time to time, waiting for the Board's further instructions relative to lead-mines. Now expect that the Board will clear me of all reasonable demands, as I am a poor man, with a small family, and illy able to lose much time.

Gentlemen, if my reports should meet with your approbation, and thereon it should be resolved to proceed to open said mines, it would be necessary to be furnished with a sufficient instruction; and therein to be authorized to dig for mines in any part of the Colony, or the neighbouring Colonies, according to information; further, to be empowered to call for any assistance that can be afforded by any Committee, where occasion offers, concerning the business, in case

any gentleman would not gratify to break his land, to explore mines for the publick service. With the greatest submission I beg the favour of you to let me know if I may depend on the mining employment, or if I must look for business where Providence may provide me. I expect your good morals and acquaintance with the disappointment I met with by the request of *Colland Chandler*, in this County, (which rendered me under all the disadvantages of a stranger,) will excuse my freedom in giving this trouble.

And, with the greatest submission and good wishes to your undertakings, I am your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN McDONALD, *Miner*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

DUNCAN CAMPBELL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fredericksburgh, Dutchess County, May 23, 1776.

SIR: Having leave from General *Schuyler* last *March* to come down and settle some property I had at this place, he directed me to the County Committee for further leave; but not finding my affairs as I expected, I waited on the Committee and applied to them for a pass to go to the *Jerseys* or *Pennsylvania*, where most of the gentlemen that were taken prisoners in *Canada* were already sent. Their answer was, that they could not take it on themselves to send me anywhere but back again to *Albany*, without General *Schuyler's* directions.

I have written General *Schuyler* twice, acquainting him of their ordering me back again, and begging that he would be pleased to let me know where I was to go; but received no answer, though I wrote a month ago. As this is my situation, I will take it as a particular favour to have your Excellency's directions, and an order for carriages for myself and baggage, as none will otherwise be provided for me.

I would be glad to have the indulgence of going to the *Jerseys*, as I am well known in that place; likewise, as I have a large family of a wife and six children, which could be sent the most of the way by water-carriage.

I am, sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

DUNCAN CAMPBELL,  
*Ensign and Q. M. to Twenty-Sixth Regiment,  
and prisoner of war.*

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces.

CAPTAIN VARICK TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, May 23, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Agreeable to General *Schuyler's* directions to me, I send down (under charge of Lieutenant *Van Waggenen*) Lieutenant *Schalch* and Dr. *Gill*, of the Royal Artillery, made prisoners at *St. Johns*, to be disposed of as your Excellency shall be pleased to direct. They are on their parole.

I also send down Mr. *John MacDonell*, one of the *Scotch* gentlemen made prisoners at *Johnstown*, *Tryon* County, in *January* last. He has the General's permit to go to *Reading*, in *Pennsylvania*, and join the other gentlemen made prisoners with him. The conduct of the two former gentlemen during a short stay at *Schenectady* has proved unexceptionable.

By the General's order I also enclose an account of moneys paid by him or by his order to Mr. *Elijah Bennett*, Post-rider. General *Schuyler* requests that *Bennett* may be charged with the amount.

I am your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

RICHARD VARICK.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO NATHANIEL SHAW.

Providence, May 23, 1776.

SIR: Please to send me, by Captain *Saltonstall*, as good an account of the guns and stores left in your hands as you can get; and likewise, should be glad you will send me an account of your schooner's cargo, which Captain *Biddle*

retook, as the officers blame me for delivering her until she was tried. Should be glad to satisfy them that they will receive no injury by that step.

I congratulate you on being appointed by the Congress agent for the fleet, and all prizes sent into your Government, which I have received an account of; expect you will act as such, whether you have received the order or not, and get the three prizes libelled and condemned as soon as possible. And as to your schooner, I make no doubt but you will satisfy the officers and people without a trial.

I now have the gentlemen here from the Committee of Safety of *Philadelphia*, but I expect they will not be able to get more cannon here than they did or I expected they would at *New-London*. What will be the event of their not succeeding, I cannot at present tell. I am well convinced their sending them away will be of very ill consequences to the continent, and their not going will have no other bad effect but on me, who had better suffer than the community.

I am, with great respect, your friend and humble servant,  
ESEK HOPKINS.

To Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jun., Merchant at *New-London*.

ADMIRAL HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN SALTONSTALL.

Providence, May 23, 1776.

SIR: Please to get an exact account of the number and weight of the cannon, mortars, shells, shot, and stores, left at *New-London*; and also get an account of Mr. *Spooner*, of all the provisions and stores delivered out of the several prizes to the fleet, and the particular vessels they were delivered to; and also an account of him of the schooner's cargo delivered to Mr. *Shaw*, and also Mr. *Shaw's* account of what they sold for, and an account also of the balance of what powder Mr. *Shaw* now has in his hands that was landed out of the fleet; and also take some care of the men belonging to the fleet, and send such here as are capable of duty.

Yours, &c.,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Dudley Saltonstall*, Esquire.

BILLERICA (MIDDLESEX COUNTY) MASSACHUSETTS.

At a legal Town-meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of *Billerica*, upon an adjournment, *May* 23d, 1776, Doctor *Timothy Danforth* Moderator:

The question was put, Whether said town will, in conformity to a resolve of the honourable House of Representatives of this Colony, advise our Representatives that if the honourable Congress shall, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of *Great Britain*, they, the inhabitants, will engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure?

It passed unanimously in the affirmative.

INSTRUCTIONS OF THE TOWN OF BOSTON TO THEIR REPRESENTATIVES.

On *Thursday*, *May* 23d, 1776, the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of *Boston*, qualified as the law directs, met at the old brick Meeting-House, in order to choose their Representatives for the ensuing General Assembly, when they made choice of the following gentlemen, viz: *William Phillips*, *John Pitts*, *John Brown*, *William Cooper*, *Benjamin Austin*, *Oliver Wendell*, *Nathaniel Appleton*, *David Jeffries*, *Joseph Gardner*, and *Arnold Welles*, Esquires, Mr. *Caleb Davis*, and Mr. *William Powell*.

Mr. *Welles* and Mr. *Powell* having declined the service, Mr. *Samuel Allyn*, *Otis* and Mr. *Henry Hill*, chosen in their room.

The Town then gave their Representatives the following Instructions, viz:

GENTLEMEN: At a time when, in all probability, the whole United Colonies of *America* are upon the verge of a glorious Revolution, and when, consequently, the most important questions that were ever agitated before the Representative body of this Colony, touching its internal police, will demand your attention, your constituents think it necessary to instruct you in several matters what part to act, that the path of your duty may be plain before you.

We have seen the humble petitions of these Colonies to the King of *Great Britain* repeatedly rejected with disdain. For the prayer of peace, he has tendered the sword; for liberty, chains; and for safety, death. He has licensed the instruments of his hostile oppressions to rob us of our property, to burn our houses, and to spill our blood. He has invited every barbarous nation whom he could hope to influence, to assist him in prosecuting these inhuman purposes. The Prince, therefore, in support of whose Crown and dignity, not many years since, we would most cheerfully have expended life and fortune, we are now constrained to consider as the worst of tyrants. Loyalty to him is now treason to our country. We have seen his venal Parliament so basely prostituted to his designs, that they have never hesitated to enforce his arbitrary requisitions with the most sanguinary laws. We have seen the people of *Great Britain* so lost to every sense of virtue and honour, as to pass over the most pathetick and earnest appeals to their justice with an unfeeling indifference. The hopes we placed on their exertions have long since failed. In short, we are convinced that it is the fixed and settled determination of the King, Ministry, and Parliament of that Island, to conquer and subjugate the Colonies, and that the people there have no disposition to oppose them.

A reconciliation with them appears to us to be as dangerous as it is absurd. A spirit of resentment once raised, it is not easy to appease. The recollection of past injuries will perpetually keep alive the flame of jealousy, which will stimulate to new impositions on the one side, and consequent resistance on the other; and the whole body-politick will be constantly subject to civil commotions. We therefore think it absolutely impracticable for these Colonies to be ever again subject to or dependant upon *Great Britain*, without endangering the very existence of the state. Placing, however, unbounded confidence in the supreme councils of the Congress, we are determined to wait, most patiently to wait, till their wisdom shall dictate the necessity of making a Declaration of Independence. Nor should we have ventured to express our sentiments upon this subject, but from the presumption that the Congress would choose to feel themselves supported by the people of each Colony, before they adopt a resolution so interesting to the whole. The inhabitants of this town, therefore, unanimously instruct and direct you that, at the approaching session of the General Assembly, you use your endeavours that the Delegates of this Colony at the Congress be advised that, in case the Congress should think it necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent of *Great Britain*, the inhabitants of this Colony, with their lives and the remnant of their fortunes, will cheerfully support them in the measure.

Touching the internal police of this Colony, it is essentially necessary, in order to preserve harmony among ourselves, that the constituent body be satisfied that they are fairly and fully represented. The right to legislate is originally in every member of the community, which right is always exercised in the infancy of a state. But when the inhabitants are become numerous, it is not only inconvenient, but impracticable for all to meet in one assembly; and hence arose the necessity and practice of legislating by a few, freely chosen by the many. When this choice is free, and the representation equal, it is the people's fault if they are not happy. We therefore instruct you to devise some means to obtain an equal representation of the people of this Colony in the Legislature. But care should be taken that the Assembly be not unwieldy; for this would be an approach to the evil meant to be cured by representation. The largest bodies of men do not always despatch business with the greatest expedition, nor conduct it in the wisest manner.

It is essential to liberty that the legislative, judicial, and executive powers of Government be, as nearly as possible, independent of, and separate from each other; for where they are united in the same person or number of persons, there would be wanting that mutual check which is the principal security against the making of arbitrary laws, and a wanton exercise of power in the execution of them. It is also of the highest importance that every person in a judiciary department employ the greatest part of his time and attention in the duties of his office. We therefore further instruct you to procure the enacting such law or laws as

shall make it incompatible for the same person to hold a seat in the legislative and executive departments of Government, at one and the same time; that shall render the Judges, in every judicatory through the Colony, dependant, not on the uncertain tenure of caprice or pleasure, but on an unimpeachable deportment in the important duties of their station, for their continuance in office; and to prevent the multiplicity of offices in the same person; that such salaries be settled upon them as will place them above the necessity of stooping to any indirect or collateral means for subsistence. We wish to avoid a profusion of the publick moneys on the one hand, and the danger of sacrificing our liberties to a spirit of parsimony on the other. Not doubting of your zeal and abilities in the common cause of our country, we leave your discretion to promote such exertions, in promoting any military operations, as the exigencies of our publick affairs may require. And in the same confidence of your fervour and attachment to the publick weal, we readily submit all other matters of publick moment, that may require your consideration, to your own wisdom and discretion.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

SIR: In obedience to a resolve of Congress, I herewith transmit the sum of sixteen hundred and sixty-two pounds one shilling and three pence, in three bags, which I have committed to the charge of Captain *Graydon*, of the *Pennsylvania* forces, in the Continental service. This is all the hard money that was in the Treasury.

Enclosed you have the resolves of Congress with regard to our affairs in *Canada*. At present I am so extremely hurried that I have only time to add, that the money voted by Congress to be sent to you shall be forwarded in a few days.

General *Washington* arrived here yesterday, in good health, the Congress having requested his attendance to consult him on the operations of the approaching campaign.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, *Albany*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA.

Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By the enclosed resolves of Congress, which I do myself the honour of transmitting, you will perceive that every step has been taken to procure hard money that could be devised.

I have forwarded to General *Schuyler*, by this conveyance, the sum of sixteen hundred and sixty-two pounds one shilling and three pence, in hard money, which was all that was in the Treasury.

General *Washington* arrived here yesterday afternoon in good health, the Congress having requested his attendance in order to consult him on the operations of the approaching campaign, and such other matters as should be necessary.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Hon. *Benjamin Franklin*, *Samuel Chase*, and *Charles Carroll*, Commissioners in *Canada*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL THOMAS.

Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

SIR: You will perceive by the enclosed resolutions of Congress, which I do myself the honour of transmitting, and to which I beg leave to refer your attention, that *Canada*, in their opinion, is an object of the last importance to the welfare of the United Colonies.

Should our troops retire before the enemy, and entirely evacuate that Province, it is not in human wisdom to foretell the consequences. In this case the loss of *Canada* will not be all; the whole frontiers of the *New-England* and *New-York* Governments will be exposed, not only to the ravages of the *Indians*, but also of the *British* forces, not less savage and barbarous in the prosecution of the present war. In this view of the matter, it is needless to employ arguments



to excite you to the greatest vigour and diligence on this occasion.

The Congress having tried every method to collect hard money for the Army in *Canada*, without success, are determined not to relinquish the expedition or give it up. They have therefore resolved to supply our troops there with provisions and clothing from the other Colonies, if they cannot be had in that country; of which resolution I sent this morning an account to General *Schuyler*, accompanied with several other resolutions, with regard to the situation of affairs in that quarter. Upon the whole, it seems, from the latest intelligence, that nothing but the greatest exertions of capacity and vigour will ever retrieve our misfortunes in *Canada*. The eyes of the Continent are upon you. Display, therefore, I entreat you, for your own honour and the good of your country, those military qualities which you certainly possess. There are still laurels to be acquired in *Canada*, which I have the most pleasing hope are reserved for you, as the command of the expedition is now given to you.

I have nothing further to add, but that I am commanded by Congress to direct you will carry the enclosed resolves into execution as speedily as possible.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Major-General *Thomas*, *Canada*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

SIR: I did myself the honour of writing to you this morning, and at the same time transmitted all the hard money that was in the Treasury, amounting to sixteen hundred and sixty-two pounds one shilling and three pence, which I hope you will duly receive.

The Congress have this day come to the enclosed resolutions, which I am commanded to forward to you by express, as containing matters of the highest importance to the welfare of these United Colonies. It must no doubt have occurred to you, sir, that should our enemies get possession of any one Province, which may not only supply them with provisions, &c., but from which they may harass the adjacent country, the preservation of *American* liberty would be rendered thereby much more difficult and precarious. It is this circumstance which at present gives perhaps a greater weight to the war in *Canada* than in any other part of *America*, as the danger of our enemies' getting footing there is much greater. The consequences, too, in case they succeed in that Province would be much more fatal, as we may expect, if that event takes place, to have all the *Canadians* and *Indians* join against us.

It is not conceivable in my mind that there was ever a time or situation that called for more vigorous and decisive measures than the present in *Canada*. Our enemies seem determined to prosecute their plans against us with the greatest violence; while their schemes are kept so enveloped in darkness that there is no possibility of finding them out. This much only we may be sure of: that they will aim the most deadly blows at our devoted country. It is our duty, therefore, to shield and protect her from all evil, but especially in those parts where she is the most vulnerable. Whether or not the Province of *Canada* is this part I shall leave it to you to determine.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, *Albany*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL THOMAS.

Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of the 8th instant, with its enclosures, confirming the melancholy intelligence I had before heard of your having been obliged to raise the siege of *Quebeck*, and to make a precipitate retreat, with the loss of the cannon in the batteaus, and interception of the powder going from General *Schuyler*. This unfortunate affair has given a sad shock to our schemes in that quarter, and blasted the hope we entertained of reducing that fortress and the whole of *Canada* to our possession.

From your representation, things must have been found in great disorder, and such as to have made a retreat almost inevitable. But, nevertheless, it is hoped you will be able to make a good stand yet, and, by that means, secure a large or all the upper part of the country. That being a matter of the utmost importance in the present contest, it is my wish and that of Congress, that you take an advantageous post as far down the river as possible, so as not to preclude you from a retreat, if it should be ever necessary, or from getting proper supplies of provisions. The lower down you can maintain a stand the more advantageous will it be, as all the country above will most probably take part with us, and from which we may draw some assistance and support, and considering all below as entirely within the power of the enemy, and of course, in their favour.

This misfortune must be repaired, if possible, by our more vigorous exertions; and trusting that nothing will be wanting on your part or in your power to advance our country's cause, I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Thomas*.

*Memorial from the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA.\**

[Read May 25, 1776, and ordered to lie on the table.]

To the Honourable Congress of the United Colonies of NORTH-AMERICA:

*The Memorial of the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, respectfully sheweth:*

That they beheld, with great affliction, the Assembly of the Province of *Pennsylvania* withdraw from its union with the other Colonies, in consequence of their Instructions to their Delegates upon the resolve of the Congress of the 15th instant, "for suppressing all authority derived from the Crown of *Great Britain* in the United Colonies."

That they consider the safety, liberty, and future welfare of this Colony as inseparably connected with its union with the other Colonies.

That they have always esteemed their chief happiness to consist in the faithful execution of such of the resolves of Congress as tended to maintain the said Union.

That in consequence of the defection of the Delegates appointed by the Assembly of *Pennsylvania* from the union with the other Colonies, they apprehend an appeal was made to the people.

That, in consequence of a request of a large majority of the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, on the 20th instant, the Committee have issued letters (by virtue of a power given them in a Provincial Convention held at *Philadelphia*, January, 1775) for calling a conference of the Committees of the Province, in order to collect the sense of the inhabitants upon the aforesaid resolve of Congress, and if possible to bring about a reunion of the Province with the other Colonies, by calling a Provincial Convention, in order to form a Government for that purpose.

That they have heard with great surprise that the Assembly of this Province are about to present a Memorial to your honourable body, in consequence of a Remonstrance delivered to them from a number of the inhabitants of the City of *Philadelphia*, in which they are said to request an explanation of your resolve of the 15th instant.

That the Remonstrance on which this Memorial is founded strikes directly at the union of the Colonies, by praying for the continuance of a Government in this Province which is supported in its Executive parts entirely by a Governour and officers who hold all their power under the authority of the King of *Great Britain*.

That the said Remonstrance has been obtained by unfair representations and indefatigable industry; and is signed chiefly by those people who hold offices under the Crown, or persons connected with them, or by those who have uniformly opposed every measure adopted by the Congress, (Petitions to the King only excepted,) or by those who have published testimonies manifestly injurious to many of those steps that have been taken in this Province in support of the Union and defence of the Colonies.

\* A copy to be delivered to Mr. *R. Morris*, who requests the same in behalf of the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*.

That the Committee are determined, as far as lieth in their power, to comply with the resolve of the Congress of the 15th instant, in the manner before-mentioned; and they declare that the present Assembly of this Province was not chosen, nor is it invested with powers, to carry the said resolve into execution.

That the unwillingness of the House to appeal to the voice of the people, and the pains they have taken to prevail upon the Congress to interfere in our "domestick police," betrays a fear that, in refusing to comply with the resolve of Congress, they will act contrary to the inclinations of a majority of their constituents.

That a majority of the present Assembly do not possess the confidence of the people. That the Province is not fully nor equally represented in it. That it is composed of men who hold offices under the Crown of *Great Britain*. That they have deputed the power, which was deputed solely to them, to persons who had not the sanction of the voice of the people for legislative purposes; and we have reason to believe that a majority of them have been dragged into a compliance with most of the resolutions of Congress from the fear of a Provincial Convention.

From a Government formed by men marked with such inconsistencies, prejudices, and arbitrary views, we have as much to fear as from the unlimited exertions of that power which has declared itself possessed of a right to tax us without our consent, and to bind us in all cases whatsoever.

The Committee have too much confidence in the wisdom of your body to believe that, when informed of the true situation of this Province, you meant to include the Assembly thereof in your recommendation to Assemblies to form new Governments. The origin and present tenure of your power can never suffer you to forget that it was by making names yield to things, and forms to substantial justice, that you acquired the confidence of *America* and the admiration of the world.

They beg that the Congress would not be deceived by misrepresentations. The Committee declare solemnly that they have no design or wish to alter those parts of the Charter and laws of the Province which secure to every man the enjoyment of his property, liberty, and the sacred rights of conscience. They wish only to make such alterations in them as relate to the mode of representation in the Province, and such as render the consent of the King of *Great Britain* and his Governour necessary to give efficacy and execution to our laws; and this they conceive to be no less necessary to the safety and happiness of our Colony in particular than to *America* in general.

The situation of our Province, it is true, requires vigour and harmony in the direction of both civil and military affairs; but these can never be obtained when a people no longer confide in their rulers. The Committee fear no calamities from disunion in the Province, but thus publicly charge the feebleness of all our counsels to our union with men of narrow and interested views. The strength of a country in the time of war consists in the number of its fighting men. The constituents of this Committee, who are composed chiefly of this class of men, have declared that they will support the union of this Province with the other Colonies at every hazard; and they have the pleasure of hearing that similar determinations prevail in most of the battalions of the Province.

Signed by order of the Committee:

THOMAS MCKEAN, *Chairman*.

Committee-Chamber, Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

JAMES MEASE TO ROBERT MORRIS.

[Read May 25, 1776.]

Philadelphia, May 24, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I beg the favour of you to apply to Congress for a draft of twenty thousand dollars, for the use of the battalions, the last I had being expended. I should be glad to know whether it will not be proper to lay in a stock of shoes, hats, and stockings, for the use of the troops. If any are likely to be wanted next fall or winter, it would be much the most advantageous to prosecute the purchase now, when there is but little demand. If it is delayed until they may be actually wanted, they will rise greatly in price, and

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

I fear scarce be got at all. Both leather and wool becomes every day dearer; and, upon any sudden demand, the materials made of them will rise exceedingly.

I am, with infinite respect, dear sir, yours,

JAMES MEASE.

To Robert Morris, Esq.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

Northumberland County, May 24, 1776.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection and Observation for said County, Captain John Hambright in the Chair.

Agreeable to notice given at the last meeting, John Aurant attended to answer the complaint of Samuel Maclay and Benjamin Alison, Esqs., in behalf of themselves and other Magistrates, relative to several charges set forth in a Memorial to the honourable House of Assembly of the Province of *Pennsylvania* at their last sitting, when a proved copy of said Memorial was read to said Aurant. He could not prove any material assertion contained in his Memorial, but, on the contrary, acknowledged some of them to be false, and others misrepresented by the translator he employed.

On said day appeared George Wolfe and Thomas Sutherland, agreeable to notice give them, to answer the complaints of said Samuel Maclay and Benjamin Alison, Esqs., for that they, in conjunction with others hereafter mentioned, some of whom are not known to this Committee, and others whose names are known, (thought too insignificant to be taken notice of,) did, as a Committee, sign and present a Memorial to the honourable the Continental Congress, containing several charges against the Magistrates of this County. When a proven copy of said Memorial was read to them, they acknowledged the authenticity of the same, but said they were not prepared to prove any of the allegations therein contained, as their papers were in the hands of the Assembly; but when they were offered copies of all their papers, said they could produce testimony, but would not, until they were present or before authority, lest they should be bribed; upon which they were allowed to produce their evidences, if any they had, on Thursday, the 30th instant, to prove their assertions against the Magistrates of the County aforesaid, or any of them; when, they not appearing, the Committee, upon due consideration of what they had heard, entered into the following Resolves:

*Resolved*, That the above-named George Wolfe and Thomas Sutherland, with William Leech, George Overier, Matthias Hess, Thomas Price, and John George Conrad, signing their names as a Committee of this County, is a gross imposition upon the honourable the Continental Congress, and the publick in general, as they never were in the Committee of this County.

*Resolved*, That as none of the allegations contained in the Memorials of John Aurant, or the above-mentioned fictitious Committee, have been proven, saving that a few guns were either lost or broken last winter, which we consider as a trifling inconvenience, the owners (upon proving the value) having sufficient security for them, and many of them have been proved, and others acknowledged by the parties to be false, we look upon them as unjust, absurd, and malicious.

*Resolved*, There is but one Committee of Inspection, Observation and Correspondence, in this County, in which each Township is equally represented.

*Resolved*, That the above be advertised in the publick papers, to prevent the like imposition for the future.

Signed for and in behalf of the Committee.

JOHN HAMBRIGHT, *Chairman*.

GENERAL PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 24, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of 22d from Amboy, and waited immediately on the Provincial Congress: they gave me the enclosed invoice of articles they had forwarded on for Albany. Most of the articles General Schuyler wrote for I have already shipped, and will this day proceed up the river. Colonel Knox has sent two conductors to King's Bridge, to pick out twelve cannon suitable for the vessels, and have them ready by the time the vessel gets up.

Last evening came to hand by Mr. Cobbit, the enclosed letter and invoice from General Ward, which I thought proper to keep by me till this morning, as Mr. Cobbit had an exact copy of it with him; many of the articles Colonel Knox says he wants very much for the Artillery.

The Commissary has shipped from this place seventeen hundred barrels of pork for Albany, since the 5th of April. Three large vessels are hourly expected in from Connecticut, loaded with pork, part of which he says shall be forwarded on for Albany immediately on its arrival.

We have no lead to spare in this place. Colonel Knox informs me there is a great plenty at Boston. I have sent express to General Ward for two tons to be sent immediately on; likewise Colonel Putnam's demand, which I now enclose.

The express is just setting off for Albany; by him I shall advise General Schuyler of what I have sent forward to him. We are completing our works as fast as possible. Shall endeavour to comply with all your orders.

I am, with respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obedient, most humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To His Excellency General Washington.

P. S. I have just received advice that Captain McKay and his servant both deserted from Hartford last Sunday evening; it is suspected he is gone for Canada.

#### Invoice of Articles forwarded to ALBANY.

Blocks complete for two Vessels on Lake Champlain, and for two Periaugurs:

171 feet of Blocks, 4 Serving Mallets, 5 dozen of Pearl Trucks; amount £25 16 9.

Rigging mentioned in a letter of Captain Varick, as requested by General Schuyler:

	Cwt.	qr.	lb.	
6 coils Spun Yarn, - - - - -	7	2	26	
2 Jib-Stays, 6½ inches, 16 fathoms, 3 2 6	3	2	6	
200 fathoms 2-inch Rope, in 4 coils, 3 0 1	3	0	1	
200 fathoms 2½-inch Rope, in 2 coils, 3 1 19	3	1	19	
100 fathoms 3-inch Rope, in 1 coil, 2 2 24	2	2	24	
2 coils Ratline, - - - - -	1	1	10	
3½ inch Stays, - - - - -	1	0	7	
	22	3	10	
1 dozen white Hamberline; 12 dozen Marline and Houseline - - - - -				
5 pieces, 192½ yards, English Duck; amount £28 18 3.				

The above articles were desired by a letter from Captain Varick, by General Schuyler's order. That letter was dated 2d May, and the whole went to Albany in a vessel, which sailed from New-York on the morning of the 12th May, directed to Walter Livingston, Esq.

The Congress have not any Lead, and know not how to obtain it, but what remains in and on the dwelling-houses.

Colonel Malcolm has Rigging; Holland Duck, at £9, and Raven's Duck, are in town, and may be purchased if wanted.

Colonel Putnam's (Engineer) demand from the invoice of goods lately taken, and carried into Boston:

Sand-bags, the whole; Mantelets of cured Hides, 100; Broad-Axes, 100; Hand-Hammers, 50; Grind-Stones, 15; Hand-Hatchets, 500; Felling-Axes, 300; Hand-Bills, 500; Spades, 1000; Shovels, 500; Carpenters' Tools, the whole the invoice contains.

Plan for General PUTNAM's consideration, to employ the Armed Vessels under his command, and which will prevent the King's Ships being supplied with fresh Provision by the enemies of AMERICA; likewise being very useful to protect the vessels bound here with Ammunition, and distress those bound here with Stores from GREAT BRITAIN and WEST-INDIA ISLANDS, which are now on their way for this Port.

First. Colonel Tupper, commanding the sloop Hector, with a number of whale-boats, to protect the western shore, from Amboy down to Sandy-Hook.

Second. The armed schooner Mifflin, with four whale-

boats, to attend Barren Island and Hog-Island Inlet, near Rockaway.

Third. The armed sloop General Schuyler, with two whale-boats, to attend the Inlet at Fire-Island, where vessels of ten feet water may go in, and which lies near about the middle of the south side of Long-Island.

Fourth. The armed schooner General Putnam to proceed down to Shrewsbury Inlet, Shark River, and Cranberry Inlet, even down to Egg-Harbour, on the western shore, near one hundred and forty miles range from Sandy-Hook; which will protect the western coast, and having several inlets to run the vessel in, in case they are overmatched; and which will be very useful to the vessels now expected there with ammunition.

General Putnam, in concurrence with the Committee and Colonel Tupper, approves of the within plan.

S. B. WEBB, A. D. C.

#### GENERAL PUTNAM TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, May 24, 1776.

SIR: It has been represented to me by Colonel Knox, commanding officer of the Continental Artillery, that there is an old house almost in ruins, so situated that in case it should take fire it would greatly endanger the great laboratory at the new Bridewell, in the Common, where a very large proportion of the fixed ammunition of the Army is now lodged; and that the danger is greatly increased by the house being possessed by some paupers, who have fire in the house frequently at night as well as by day. The property of the house is of so little value, and of so little use, that there can be no inducement to keep it at so great a risk. I must therefore hope the Congress will take proper measures for its removal.

I am your most humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To the President of the Congress at New-York.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 24, 1776.

DEAR SIR: On the 22d I was honoured with your Excellency's favour of the 17th instant; and the same evening the nails and lead arrived here; thirty-one boxes of the latter I gave in charge to Colonel Winds, who left this with his regiment yesterday morning; the remainder is gone with General Sullivan, who sailed hence with Irvine's and Wayne's at eight this morning. Dayton's is not returned from Tryon County; nor have I heard what is doing there. I have batteaus sufficient to move him, but shall construct fifty more, to be employed on Lake George and Lake Champlain, in transporting provisions, &c., for the Army.

I enclose your Excellency an estimate of the men necessary to be employed in transporting and guarding the provisions between Albany and Canada; but if flour can be procured there, nearly one-half of the number of men mentioned for the batteau service may be dispensed with, when a considerable stock is laid in, but even then I shall not have numbers sufficient, with Van Schaick's and Wynkoop's, to clear Wood Creek, cut the roads, repair Ticonderoga, and do the variety of work necessary in this quarter. I must therefore beg for a reinforcement.

Two Mohawk Indians came on the 21st to the landing, at the north end of Lake George, and after inquiring what news, and where the commanding officer at Ticonderoga kept, they said they were going to see him; but they soon took another route to the westward. We suppose these to be some of the Indians who went with Sir John Johnson. We have small scouting parties out; but if we should discover them, we are unable to send after them, as we have so few men here.

Mr. McNeil, who left St. Johns on Friday last, informs me that the Eighth Regiment and a number of Indians were coming down the St. Lawrence, and that a reinforcement was ordered to Colonel Bedel, who is at the Cedars; and that Warner's Green-Mountain Boys were also to go up there.

As Ticonderoga is to be repaired, an Engineer will be wanted, and none is to be procured here.

Not having received a line from Mr. Price to advise me

of what flour can be procured in *Canada*, I have thought it expedient, lest the Army should suffer, to order up a quantity. About three hundred barrels are gone on since the 13th instant, and eleven hundred and ninety-one of pork, one hundred and fifteen of which reached *St. Johns* on the 17th in the morning, and I believe about a like quantity arrived there on each of the four succeeding days, so that all my fears of the Army's starving are vanished.

I have this afternoon experienced a very severe fit of the ague. I was in hopes it had taken its farewell for this season. I shall vigorously attack it with the bark, and hope to eradicate it by that means.

If such a number of *British* and foreign troops are destined for *Canada* as is said, more of ours will be wanted there, and very soon too.

I am, most respectfully, dear sir, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

An estimate of the number of Men necessary to transport Provisions for ten thousand men from ALBANY to CANADA, specifying the manner in which it is conveyed.

	Bbls.
Ten thousand weight of Pork, is - - - - -	50
Ten thousand weight of Flour, - - - - -	55
Add for Sundries, - - - - -	15

To leave *Albany* each day, - - - - - 120

At <i>Albany</i> the provision is put into batteaus capable of carrying thirteen barrels, when <i>Hudson River</i> has plenty of water; but henceforward only ten barrels will be carried in each batteau. Thus it will take twelve batteaus; but I have stationed fourteen between <i>Albany</i> and <i>Half-Moon</i> , (which are about ten miles apart,) to make up for rainy days and accidents; each of these batteaus are navigated by three men, - - - - -	42
From <i>Half-Moon</i> it is conveyed in wagons to <i>Stillwater</i> ; the distance twelve miles.	
From <i>Stillwater</i> it is conveyed to <i>Saratoga</i> , twelve miles further in fourteen boats, - - - - -	42
From thence it is conveyed two miles by land to <i>McNeil's</i> , and four batteaus receive it there and convey it to <i>Fort Miller</i> , which is about three and a half miles, - - - - -	12
Here is a land carriage of half a mile above the Falls; thence it is carried in fourteen batteaus, and the river being rapid and incommoded with rifts or small falls, each boat must have four men, the distance about eight miles, - - - - -	56
From <i>Fort Edward</i> it is carried to <i>Fort George</i> by land, distance fifteen miles. On <i>Lake George</i> we have a flat-bottomed boat with sails, which will carry about two hundred barrels; and allowing five days for a trip, she carries at the rate of forty barrels a day, and is navigated by - - - - -	8
Eleven batteaus carrying thirty barrels each, and navigated by seven men, making a trip in four days, convey at the rate of about eighty-two barrels, (the length of the <i>Lake</i> thirty-six miles,) - - - - -	77
From the north end of <i>Fort George</i> it is conveyed one and a half mile by land to <i>Lake Champlain</i> , where it is put in one batteau, making four trips a day, and carried to <i>Ticonderoga</i> , the distance about one and a half mile, - - - - -	
On <i>Lake Champlain</i> we have two schooners, a sloop and a row-galley, which may carry about six hundred barrels, and make a voyage to <i>St. Johns</i> (about one hundred and twenty miles) in ten days, which is at the rate of sixty barrels a day, navigated by sailors, assisted by about - - - - -	30
For the remaining sixty barrels per day, it will take twenty batteaus, carrying thirty barrels each, making a voyage in ten days, navigated by eight men each, - - - - -	160
	434
Allow for sick, lame, and lazy, - - - - -	66
	500

A guard at <i>Half-Moon</i> of privates, - - - - -	12
A guard at <i>Stillwater</i> of privates, - - - - -	12
A guard at <i>Saratoga</i> of privates, - - - - -	24
A guard at <i>McNeil's</i> of privates, - - - - -	12
A guard at <i>Fort Miller</i> of privates, - - - - -	12
A guard at <i>Fort Edward</i> of privates, - - - - -	24
A guard at the landing at the north end of <i>Fort George</i> , and at the north side of the Carrying-place, - - - - -	48
A guard at <i>Crown Point</i> , - - - - -	24
<i>Fort George</i> should not by any means have a garrison less than - - - - -	200
<i>Ticonderoga</i> should have a like number, - - - - -	200

For opening *Wood Creek* and repairing roads, - - 232

1300

Colonel <i>Van Schaick's</i> Regiment by last return, -	425
Colonel <i>Wynkoop's</i> Regiment, supposed at most to be	300
Hired batteauxmen, - - - - -	100
	825

If no flour is to be sent, it will reduce the number of men to be employed in batteaus to about two hundred and fifty. If, therefore, about two hundred and fifty men were sent to these posts, it would suffice.

CAPTAIN WILKINSON TO GENERAL GREENE.

La Chine, May 24, 1776—12 o'clock at night, }  
about 12 miles from Montreal. }

MY DEAR SIR: We are now in a sweet situation: a part of the garrison at *Detroit*, in conjunction with *Indians* and *Canadians*, to the amount of one thousand men, have made themselves masters of Colonel *Beattie's* Regiment, who were stationed about nine miles from this place among the *Cedars*, and have cut off our friend Major *Sherburne*, with one hundred and forty men, who were detached to relieve the regiment, which defended itself in a little fort. The Major, with that courage which marks his character, pushed his way, after an engagement of four hours, into the fort, and was afterwards obliged to yield for want of ammunition and provision; since which time, General *Arnold*, with a handful of men, have been throwing up a breastwork here, in order to stop the enemy's progress; and had, indeed, meditated a plan of attacking them. But alas, so astonishingly are matters conducted in this quarter that, notwithstanding the General's most pressing solicitations, and the length of time since he took possession of this post, we cannot now muster more than four hundred and fifty men, whilst the proximity and movements of the enemy assure us that we shall be attacked within six hours. Their drums were heard this evening at our camp, and a man of mine was shot through the thigh within half a mile of it by an *Indian*, who took off a prisoner. But the morning dawns—that morn big with the fate of a few, a handful of brave fellows. I shall do my part; but remember, if I fall, I am sacrificed. May *God* bless you equal to your merits. *Vale*.

JAMES WILKINSON.

COLONEL SMALLWOOD TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Annapolis, May 25, 1776.

SIR: Being conscious that you and the honourable Convention at this time are much engaged in publick business of much consequence, it is with reluctance that I am obliged to address you on business of less importance; but am persuaded, as it will not trespass much on your time, and that it will appear necessary, hope this will, in some measure, excuse the application at this busy period. I find leather breeches and stockings are with much difficulty procured; and those, in all probability, not to be had in such quantities as will be wanting by the fall, when they will be absolutely necessary. This, perhaps, might be remedied by allowing the soldiers breeches and splatterdashes in one piece, made of osnaburghs, which would not only be uniform with the hunting shirts, but a good substitute for leather breeches and stockings, and would enable those who have been furnished, to lay them up for the winter. The soldiery would willingly purchase one pair, if the Convention would allow

another, which would enable them to be clean and comfortable.

I am, with much regard, sir, your very obedient, humble servant,

W. SMALLWOOD.

To Thomas Johnson, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO NORTH-CAROLINA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

[No. 159.]

Annapolis, May 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We are informed by Mr. *Hugh Young*, that five hundred weight of powder, belonging to this Province, arrived at *Newbern*, in *North-Carolina*, from *St. Eustatia*, shipped by Captain *Abraham Vanbibber*, on board of Captain *Luce*. You will probably want the powder, therefore we have given him no orders for its removal, but will exchange, if you think proper, for the same quantity, to be delivered us by your Delegates at *Philadelphia*.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Safety of *North-Carolina*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAINS SAND, RIDLEY, AND MAWBRAY.

[No. 160.]

Annapolis, May 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: This Board have been requested by the Convention to countermand your orders for sailing. You are therefore not to move from your station till you have further directions; or if you have moved, you are to return into the river *Patapasco*. We are, &c.

To Captains *Sand*, *Ridley*, and *Mawbray*.

FROM THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, May 25, 1776.

SIR: As the Congress have desired the battalions of Associators in and near the City and Liberties to have their battalions drawn out as early as they can on *Monday* morning, and propose with the Generals now in town to attend the review at nine o'clock, I have it in command to order you to draw out such of the Continental troops as have arms, and form them in battalion with the Associators aforesaid.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To the Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in *Philadelphia*.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) ASSOCIATORS.

At a meeting of the Associators belonging to the Second Battalion, and others, inhabitants of the County of *Northampton*, near to *Lawrence Good's* Plantation, in *Whitehall* Township, *May 27, 1776*—consisting of about nine hundred men.

Major *Philip Boehm* being unanimously chosen, was seated in the chair.

The Resolve of Congress of the 15th instant being read, was unanimously approved of.

The Protest of the 20th instant, of divers inhabitants of this Province in behalf of themselves and others, to the honourable the Representatives of *Pennsylvania*, being read, was unanimously approved.

It being moved, and the question thereupon put, Whether the present Government is competent to the exigencies of our affairs? The same was carried in the negative unanimously.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That a Provincial Convention ought to be chosen by the people, for the express purpose of carrying the said Resolve of Congress into execution.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That a reasonable number of the Committee of *Northampton* County be appointed (by the Committee) to meet a number from the other County Committees, at *Philadelphia*, the 18th day of next month, to hold a Provincial Conference, in order to determine upon the number of which the Convention for framing a new Government shall be composed, and the manner in which they shall be elected.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Chairman be directed to sign these Resolves on behalf of this present assembly.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That we will support the measures now adopted at all hazards, be the consequences what they may.

PHILIP BOEHM, Chairman.

MEETING OF COMMITTEE OF PRIVATES.

The Committee of Privates of Colonel *Bartram Galbraith's* Battalion having received the Circular Letter from the Committee of Privates of this City and Liberties, with the copy of the Protest entered into, the Proceedings of the publick meeting held on the 20th ultimo, and the alarm, after due and mature deliberation on the aforesaid papers, unanimously entered into the following Resolutions:

“*Elizabethtown*, May 27, 1776.

“*Resolved, unanimously*, That we join with you, gentlemen, in your Protest, and the late Resolve of Congress for totally suppressing all power and authority derived from the Crown of *Great Britain*, and the contents of the above-mentioned papers.

“*Resolved, unanimously*, That we will support you in the measures you have now adopted at all hazards, be the consequences what they may, as our views and interests are the same with yours.

JOHN JAMISON, Sen., President.

To the Committee of Privates, *Philadelphia*.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Committee-Chamber, May 25, 1776.

Whereas information has been given to this Committee, that a report is circulating greatly to the prejudice of *John Alsop*, Esq., respecting the sale of some Tea, and his refusing Continental Money for the same:

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Duncomb* and Mr. *Berrian* wait upon Mr. *Alsop* and acquaint him therewith.

Mr. *Duncomb* and Mr. *Berrian* having waited upon him, report, That Mr. *Alsop* is desirous to be called before this Committee, requesting, at the same time, that Colonel *Lott* and Mr. *Van Alstyne* (from whom the report was said to have originated) might be ordered to attend also.

Colonel *Lott* attending this Committee, says: That Mr. *Alsop* told Mr. *Van Alstyne* that he could not sell his Tea for less than six shillings per pound, being a company concern. Mr. *Van Alstyne* replied, What can I get, then, by retailing it again? Mr. *Alsop* then answered, that he could not tell, but that he had been told some persons charged for bags and twine. That Mr. *Alsop* said he would be glad to receive one shilling and three pence, hard money, for the Tea, to pay a debt contracted by Congress in *Canada*. Mr. *Lott* told him he had about three hundred pounds in *New-York* and *Jersey*. Mr. *Alsop* answered, he would rather take Continental, as that would pass better at *Philadelphia*.

Mr. *Van Alstyne* attended this Committee, and says: That he went with Colonel *Lott* to Mr. *Alsop* to purchase Tea. That Mr. *Alsop* told him it was six shillings per pound, half hard money; that he wanted to procure hard money for the Congress, to discharge a debt contracted in *Canada*; that the examiner asked Mr. *Alsop* how he could sell the Tea for six shillings, if he paid six shillings for it. That Mr. *Alsop* made answer, that he might sell the Tea for six shillings, and charge for the bags.

Mr. *Alsop* being sent for, attended, and confessed the truth of Mr. *Lott's* evidence, but does not remember that he told Mr. *Van Alstyne* he might sell the Tea for six shillings, and charge for the bags, as mentioned in Mr. *Van Alstyne's* information, but might have said he heard it was done; and if he had said so, it was not right, and he was sorry for it.

The Committee taking the above matters into consideration, and debates arising thereon, the following questions were put:

1. Whether Mr. *Alsop* has violated the Resolve of Congress in the sale of Tea? Carried in the negative.

2. Whether Mr. *Alsop* has violated the Resolve of Congress in asking hard money on the sale of Tea? Carried in the negative.

Mr. *Aher* then moved, seconded by Mr. *Harper*, That the Minutes of this Committee should be published.

Debates arising thereon, and the question being put, was carried in the negative.



Friday, June 7, 1776.

Whereas several persons who have been called before this Committee for violating the Resolves of Congress in the sale of Tea, and depreciating the Continental Paper currency, alleged in their justification the example and recommendation of *John Alsop*, Esq., a member of the Continental Congress:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the Minutes of this Committee relative to the inquiry made into Mr. *Alsop's* conduct, be handed up to the Provincial Congress.

Extract from the Minutes:

JOSH. WINTER, *Secretary*.

WILLIAM SMITH TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Manor of St. George, May 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The Committee of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George*, and Patentship of *Meritches*, met the 23d instant. A number of evidences being sworn, it appeared manifest to the meeting that there was a communication from *Winthrop's* Patent and the ships of war lying at the Hook; it appeared also one *Gyer*, a skipper, had carried off a number of men—at least eight or ten—last *Saturday* night, the most of them from *Connecticut* or *Westchester*, who had been skulking in the woods a considerable time before they went off. There are missing from that patent at least three or four persons, who are supposed to be gone with them—in particular, one *Fountain*, a gunsmith. *Gyer* has been several trips out at the Inlet, and when returned gave no satisfactory account to those who asked him where he had been, and, it is thought, has carried people to the men-of-war before, as people have come from the main shore to *Stony-Brook*, and then gone through the woods to *Winthrop's* Patent: men have been seen with arms who were unknown to the inhabitants, and have given so great uneasiness to the people that they have called on the Minute-men and Militia for assistance: there have been fifteen Minute-men stationed there since last *Monday*. It is suspected, besides men, they get from that quarter water, oysters, and clams, which are there in the greatest plenty. As the Minute-men are such persons who are carrying on business in the farming way, and cannot leave home without almost, if not quite, ruining themselves and families, I was ordered by letter to lay the affair before the Congress, not doubting (if they thought proper) they would report the same to the Commander-in-Chief. It was thought by the Committee that a small armed vessel stationed at or near the Inlet (where the sounding is, as I am informed, from eight to twelve feet) would answer the purpose best. People in these parts are much alarmed, especially since we now know that they have on board the men-of-war those who are thoroughly acquainted with the navigation of the *South Bay*. Pray let us hear from you soon. This Committee have collected between forty and fifty guns for the use of troops, which are much better than I could expect, and will soon be repaired. The greatest sticklers for Ministerial measures step toward the Continental as fast as could be expected in this quarter.

Gentlemen, I am, with the greatest respect, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM SMITH.

To the Provincial Congress now sitting in *New-York*.

At a meeting of the Joint Committee of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George*, and Patentship of *Meritches*, convened on the 13th of *May*, 1776, *John Woodhull*, Esquire, in the chair, and twenty Members present: Sundry evidences being called to discover the secret plots and misconduct of sundry evil-minded persons:

Mr. *Daniel Nash*, being sworn, deposeth, That he heard *Andrew Patchin* say, as he was going home from the general training, the Congress goes on as they ought not to do, and damned the Congress in all their unlawful proceedings, and used much more unfriendly discourse.

Mr. *Nathaniel Finch*, being sworn, deposeth, That he heard *Andrew Patchin* damn the Congress, and used them with very abusive language, and was a mind that all present (being a considerable number) should agree with him to resist and oppose the Congress, and all military officers, and

others holding commissions under the Congress; he particularly damned Colonel *William Floyd*, saying he came home from the Congress on purpose to make disturbance, and the devil would have him, for he would go to hell for what he had done, and so would Captain *Nathan Rose* and Lieutenant *William Baker*, and persuaded all present to agree to go to no more trainings, saying neither he nor any of his should, and said all those who would not so agree were worse than Infidels.

At another meeting of the Committee aforesaid, convened on the 23d of *May*, 1776, *John Woodhull*, Chairman, and sixteen Members present:

Mr. *Joseph Ruland*, being sworn, deposeth, That he being with his vessel, a few days past, in the *South Bay*, against *Hempstead*, and being on shore, a man (to him a stranger) offered him (the said *Ruland*) nine dollars to carry him (the said stranger) on board the ship *Dutchess of Gordon*, to see Governour *Tryon*; and that said stranger inquired of him (the said *Ruland*) if he knew one *Nathan Gyer*, of *Blue-Point*; and so deponent answered Yes; upon which said stranger asked him if there were not some men with said *Gyer*, and if said *Gyer* had not carried them on board the ships of war, saying those men were his, belonging to his company, which he said was then full; to which said *Ruland* answered, That there was a considerable number of men (said to be from *Connecticut*) in the neighbourhood of said *Gyer*, and he believed *Gyer* had carried them off in his boat, but he did not know where.

Mr. *Henry Hulse*, Junior, being sworn, deposeth, That he was an apprentice to *Stephen Fountain*, who was gone from home, and carried with him his gun and powder, and had sent him (the deponent) home to his father's, to stay until times were settled; and that a number of *New-England* people had staid in that neighbourhood, being to him strangers, who were often in private conference, in private places, with said *Fountain*, and would not let him (the deponent) come near them, nor hear what they said; and that they are now all gone, he supposeth, in company with *Stephen Fountain*.

Mr. *Seth Scribner*, being sworn, deposeth, That *Lazarus Gyer* (son of *Nathan Gyer*) came to his house and staid all night with his brother, *Ebenezer Scribner*, and were much together in private, and that now they are both missing, and that a number of others are gone also, namely, *Eliakim Jones*, *Stephen Fountain*, *Jonathan Baker*, Junior, *Joseph Scribner*, *Andrew Patchin*, and others, but he knows not where, and says that if there were any private plots among them, they would not, he supposeth, let him know of it.

Mr. *John Smith*, of *Winthrop's* Patent, deposeth, That *Nathan Gyer* and his wife told him (the said *John Smith*) that Captain *Jonathan Baker* had urged said *Gyer* to go off speedily with his vessel, lest he should be taken; and that said *Baker* told said *Gyer* he came to him on purpose to hurry him (the said *Gyer*) off, lest a mob (meaning a party of Minute-men sent by the Committee) would catch him, this being the last time said *Gyer* went from *Blue-Point* with his vessel; and that the time before, he (the said *Gyer*) told the deponent that said *Baker*, as a Committee-man, gave him (the said *Gyer*) liberty to go out with his vessel, and hurried him away, saying *Humphrey Avery*, one of the members of this Committee, had a warrant from this Committee for him (the said *Gyer*).

Mr. *Daniel Davis*, Junior, being sworn, deposeth, That he was, not long since, at the south side of the Island, in company with Captain *Jonathan Baker*, whom he heard say he must go up and see the Tories; and, being in discourse, one word brought on another, until Captain *Jonathan Baker* said, with a resolute voice and in a disaffected manner, that if the Congress threw off dependance upon *Great Britain*, he would oppose them, and swore, by the living God who made him, he would beat up for volunteers to raise a company to oppose the Congress in that case, and would do it if they quartered or cut him in inch pieces for so doing.

At another meeting of the said Committee, assembled on the 4th of *June*, 1776, fifteen Members being present, and *Josiah Smith* being chosen Chairman *pro tempore*:

Mr. *Ananias Smith*, being sworn, deposeth, That Captain *Jonathan Baker*, in discourse with him, owned he gave

*Nathan Gyer* liberty to go out with his vessel the last time but one, and that said *Gyer* and his wife told him so too; and that when said *Gyer* was getting ready to go the last time, he (the deponent) was very uneasy, having heard very credibly that several strangers were in the place, whom he feared said *Gyer* had agreed to carry on board the ships of war, and went to Mr. *Humphrey Avery* to have the vessel of said *Gyer* prevented from going out; which not being likely to be effected, he, to be further satisfied, went and watched the shore until about nine or ten o'clock in the evening, when he saw the boat of Captain *Jonathan Baker* go from *Daniel Nash's* Landing, (whom he expected had harboured these Tory strangers,) full of men, (as he took it,) and went round until against the house of *Nathan Gyer*, and alongside of said *Gyer's* vessel, which he thinks they went on board of, and thereupon heard a gun fired on board said vessel, which he supposeth was a token for said *Gyer* and others to know they were got on board, and for them to come also. And said deponent saith, that the wife of said *Gyer* told him since that her husband, with two strangers, and others, went out of the house to go on board the same time the said gun was fired; and that, in justification of her husband, she said that Captain *Jonathan Baker*, one of the Committee, had given her husband leave and liberty to go this last time with his vessel and passengers; and the deponent declares, that from the foregoing, and the manner and situation in which he saw the boat of Captain *Jonathan Baker* next morning, and many other circumstances which were to him very strong and convincing, he judges, and does verily believe, that Captain *Jonathan Baker* lent his boat for that purpose. And the said *Ananias Smith* doth further declare, that he is a neighbour to Captain *Jonathan Baker*, and hath daily observed his language, manner of deportment, and general conduct, and doth seriously believe, from what he has seen of him, and from his general character, that he hath, for months past, spent the chief of his time in promoting of and carrying on a correspondence with our common enemies, and helping such amongst us to go on board the King's ships of war, and daily busy in promoting disaffection amongst the inhabitants to the cause of *America*, and entirely believes him to be our inveterate enemy; and hath heard him say there was no order in this Committee, (of which he was a member,) nor ever had been.

*Ephraim Marvin*, Adjutant, being sworn, deposeth, That being sent by this Committee to *Rockaway*, to see whose guns were on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer* when taken there by the Riflemen, and to apprehend Captain *Jonathan Baker*, and others, and give orders to others to apprehend and secure them, if hereafter to be found, the deponent saith, that on his way thither he saw the horse of said *Baker* tied behind the house of *Daniel Hart*, and the deponent being alone, and apprehending said *Hart* would rescue said *Baker* from him (the deponent) should he attempt to imprison him, therefore the deponent went forward without discovering himself until he came to the Riflemen at *Rockaway*, who let him go on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer*, which they had there taken with *Nathan Gyer*, *Lazarus Gyer*, and *Ebenezer Scribner* on board; and the Riflemen showed him a number of guns taken on board, from which they conjectured others had escaped from on board before they had taken the vessel; and the deponent saith, that upon examining and viewing the guns, he saw the guns belonging to and commonly used by *Jonathan Baker* aforesaid and *Stephen Fountain*, also the guns of *Eliakim Jones* and *Joseph Scribner*, and a number of other guns that he did not know, one of which was a *Holland* gun, with the upper side of the barrel flat from the lock to near the muzzle, and another that was a short musket with a brass round the stock below the lock. And the said deponent saith, that with three Riflemen, he went in pursuit of said *Baker*; and coming near the house of *James Morris*, he saw said *Baker* start from the fore door, and run, as he supposeth, through the house, and from the back door northward towards the woods, but was caught by the Rifle Sergeant. And the said deponent declares that, from the best circumstances he could learn, said *Baker* and *Fountain*, and all the above-named men, with many others, had been on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer*—in her to have a passage to the ships of war in the King's service.

Upon Adjutant *Marvin's* declaring that the gun of Captain *Jonathan Baker* was amongst those taken on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer*, Captain *Baker* said he did not know how it came there, and that this was the first he knew or had heard of his gun's being from home, and said it was then in his house. Upon which it was alleged, that before the sailing of *Gyer's* vessel, he had told *Jehiel Weed* (not now present) that he was going across his corn, and saw crows pulling it up, and went into the house for his gun, and it was gone, but who took her he did not know nor could not find out, but wished he could, saying he would not take ten dollars for it; which allegation said *Baker* offered to declare was false, and that said *Weed*, if present, would say so too, and so settle the truth of the dispute.

Mr. *Josiah Saturly* was called and sworn, and deposeth, That being at the house of Justice *Samuel Tobey*, on the 23d of May, 1776, he heard Captain *Jonathan Baker* there tell *Jehiel Weed* that he was going, the other day, across his corn, and seeing the crows pulling it up, went into the house to get his gun, and it was gone, but who took it he said he did not know, but wished he did, saying he would not take ten dollars for it.

Mr. *Samuel Saturly* saith, after being sworn, That he was also present, and heard the same discourse of Captain *Jonathan Baker*, as above related by *Josiah Saturly*.

Ensign *Benjamin Woodhull*, being sworn, deposeth, That *William Albertson*, of *Metchaboniack*, on his return from *Queen's* County, told the deponent that he there met Captain *Jonathan Baker*, who, after other discourse, asked said *Albertson* if he knew *Ludlee*, the boatman, at *Metchaboniack*, and if he would hire said *Ludlee* and his periaugur for the use of some gentlemen belonging towards the west end of *Long-Island*; and that said *Albertson* said he told said *Baker* he did not think *Ludlee* would be hired with his boat, as the times were very difficult; and that said *Baker* said, tell him to apply to me, and I will insure her; this being after the vessel of *Nathan Gyer* was taken at *Rockaway*.

Mr. *Garret Degroat*, being sworn, deposeth, That while he was a soldier he had, with *Francis Bartoe*, the care of Captain *Jonathan Baker*, being ordered to keep him in custody; and soon after taken, said *Baker*, upon coming to the fire in the house of Justice *Samuel Tobey*, he saw said *Baker* pull a paper out of his pocket, saying it was not a letter he had received from the men of war; and the deponent seeming to hesitate or scruple the truth of his word, thereupon the said *Baker* offered to let said deponent read it, but as the deponent reached out his hand to receive it to read, said *Baker* flung it into the fire, saying, You shall not read it, for it is only a letter I received from Mr. *William Smith*; and the deponent saith that the writing was large and black, but saith he did not know the handwriting, neither did he read a word of it.

Mr. *Francis Bartoe*, being sworn, saith he only, besides *Garret Degroat*, was present when Captain *Baker* burnt the letter or paper as related by said *Garret Degroat*, and that he (the said *Bartoe*) was not very near to nor in reach of said *Baker* when he burnt said letter, nor observed whether it was large or small writing, nor whether there was much or little of it, but saw it burn.

Mr. *Philip Akely*, being sworn, deposeth, That his son, *John Akely*, is from home, he knows not where nor what after, and hath not seen him since *Friday* last; he says his son seldom goes much abroad, and that the last time he was from home before now, he was not gone more than six days, if so long; and that his son's gun is a short musket, with a brass round the stock below the lock, and agrees with the description Adjutant *Marvin* gave of one he saw amongst those taken on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer*, and the last time he saw it or knew of it was some time past, when it was carried to the shop of *Stephen Fountain* to be repaired.

Mr. *Stephen Akely*, being sworn, deposeth, That *Benjamin Smith* has been much abroad lately, and that the last time he came home he had been gone several days, and he understands he is gone again, and says it was reported he went to go on board the ships of war; he saith the gun of this *Benjamin Smith* (son of *John Smith*) is such an one as Adjutant *Marvin* described on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer* when taken, having the upper side of the barrel flat from the lock to near the muzzle, and is what is called a *Holland* gun.

*Alexander Smith* doth declare the same.

Lieutenant *William Clarke*, being sworn, deposeth, That from all appearances and circumstances, and what he could learn, *Stephen Fountain* went on board the vessel of *Nathan Gyer* for a passage to the ships of war as an enemy to his country.

Mrs. *Hannah Hawkins*, being sworn, deposeth, That Captain *Jonathan Baker* came to their house when her husband was gone abroad, and she was telling him that she was very uneasy about the times, and amongst other things, she asked him, Supposing there are Tories amongst us when the King's troops shall come, how will they get to them? To which he answered, That one hundred and forty had asked him that question already; he also said, Tell your husband to come and see me, and do you come also; he also said, He advised all the Tories to obey all orders of the Committee, and sign all their papers whatever, and by all means be still at present; she saith that she, at that time, did not think he meant any harm.

Mr. *Robert Homan*, being sworn, deposeth, That Captain *Jonathan Baker* came to his house, and asked him if he would not come down with Mr. *Samuel Conkling*, and help take the guard of Minute-men stationed at *Blue-Point*, saying it was a poor notion of the Committee to send them there; and said that as they were young men that did not know their duty, he believed a few old men would take their guns from them all.

Mr. *Matthew Beall*, being sworn, deposeth, That the common report of Captain *Jonathan Baker* is, that he is an unfriendly person to the common cause of *America*; yet saith he doth not know him to be an enemy, yet he does verily believe him one, from circumstances he hath observed in his deportment, and the manner of his spending his time amongst others who bear the same unfriendly character.

Mr. *Humphrey Avery*, being sworn, deposeth, That he knows nothing of Captain *Jonathan Baker* of his own absolute knowledge that does positively prove him an enemy to his country, but that he hath observed many circumstances in his behaviour that hath given him (the deponent) strong suspicion that he is an enemy to his country, and is so deemed by common report; he saith that he heard said *Baker* say there was no order in the Committee, and despised their conduct.

This may certify, that the thirteen foregoing pages consists of true copies of the evidence of the twenty-two aforementioned witnesses, who were all regularly sworn and examined before the Joint Committee of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *Saint George*, and Patentship of *Meriches*, and the evidence of each witness recorded upon the Record of said Committee; and that at the examination of each of said witnesses, the sum and substance of what each declared was then so carefully recorded as that, upon distinctly reading to each witness what was recorded as his or her evidence, each of them declared that the Record so read was truth, and agreeable to their respective meanings.

Attest:

EBENEZER DAYTON,  
Clerk of the said Committee.

June 14, 1776.

#### ALBANY COMMITTEE TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Albany Committee-Chamber, May 25, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: We enclose you a copy of a letter from the Committee of *Tryon*, and our answer thereto; from which you will perceive that we have promised them your answer, with which we beg to be favoured for that purpose as soon as convenient, or that you would forward it to them, as you think proper.

We are, sir, with much esteem, your most obedient, humble servants,

ABRAHAM YATES, Jun., *Chairman*.

To General *Schuyler*.

German Flats, May 23, 1776.

SIR: This is to acquaint you that we did stop all the batteaus from here to *Stamwix*, and found the chief part of them is for supply for the garrison, as they are loaded with loaf-sugar, green tea, shoes, soap, spirits, wine, brown sugar, &c., and such articles are no *Indian* supply; but by

this they have a very small trifle of wampurn, which is likely for *Indian* affairs, but only for a scheme, under the pretext that they may pass with the rest; and we shall leave it to your judgment whether we shall let the fort be supplied as our enemies, or we shall do the best for the country; and we expect a speedy answer what to do in so critical an affair.

And remain, with all respect, your most obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

FREDERICK FOX.

To the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs.

—  
MR. ROBERT YATES:

SIR: Please to deliver the within letter to the Committee of *Albany*, and desire their advice to the Committee of *German Flats*, and you will oblige, sir, your most humble servant,

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

—  
Albany Committee-Chamber, May 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have received your favour of the 23d instant. By the passes the traders have obtained, they were only to carry merchandise to trade with the *Indians*. You have therefore done well to stop them, as they had with them necessaries for the supply of the garrison. Your representation of this matter we shall transmit to General *Schuyler* immediately; however, we are of opinion, in case they leave the necessaries for the garrison, that you may let them pass with such merchandise as is manifestly intended for trade with the *Indians*. The moment we receive the General's answer, we shall transmit it to you for your further guide.

True copies. Attest:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, *Secretary*.

To the Committee, *German Flats*.

#### ELDAD TAYLOR TO BENJAMIN LINCOLN.

Westfield, May 25, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: As soon as I received the publick moneys for the troops at *Canada*, I proceeded on my journey, arrived safe at *Westfield*, and this week I continued my journey through the green-woods to *Barrenton*, where I intended to strengthen my guard; but hearing that General *Schuyler* was not at *Albany*, but was gone up to the Lake, I doubted of the propriety of delivering the money to any other person, as my order was to deliver it to Mr. *Schuyler* and take duplicate receipts of it; and travelling now appearing more dangerous than common, I immediately sent for Colonel *Mark Hopkins* and Doctor *Whiting*, to advise with. Mr. *Hopkins* came to see me soon, from whom I received the intelligence of a most hellish plot laid against the Province, as was supposed; which the Committees of the whole County of *Berkshire* were then and had been some days sitting to search into, and to see what further discoveries might be made. Two persons, who had been in the Army, were in the plot—one was a Sergeant and the other an Ensign. The manner of their leaving the Army I must omit for brevity's sake; but they say, on examination, as I was informed by Colonel *Hopkins*, that they heard one *Brown*, an officer, say that there were but two persons in the *York* Congress but what were Tories, and they had communication with the *Asia*; and that the *York* forces were to be stationed, as many as possible, in a line of forts from *Montreal* to *York*, on *Hudson's River*, to cut off our communication with the Southern Governments as soon as matters were ripe, and the Ministerial troops were advanced up *Canada River*. The said evidences further say that most of the towns on *Hudson's River* were in the combination, and then the King's ships might proceed up said river with safety.

How far this intelligence may be depended upon I cannot say, but there appears to be much secret riding in the night amongst the Tories. The upper part of *Berkshire* has set up a night-watch. The said watch took up *McKay*, that broke his parole and absconded from *Hartford*, with one *John Graves*, from *Pittsfield*, who went to *Hartford*, as was supposed, and went through *Westfield* in the night and through the woods, as pilot to *McKay*. They sent them to *Hartford*. *John Johnson* and the *Albany* Tories,

*Ransler* and others, have fled to the westward, supposed to gather the *Indians*, and go down the *St. Lawrence River* and meet the King's forces.

Upon mature consideration, with advice of Doctor *Whiting*, I proceeded no farther with the money, but committed it into the care of Colonel *Hopkins*, until I might have advice from the Council whether to proceed and deliver the money to any other person besides Mr. *Schuyler*, as there are Mr. *Sullivan* and Mr. *Trumbull* in *Albany*. If I must proceed to the Lake, I must have a strong guard. I wait with hopes of speedy instructions and orders what to do. It gives me pain to have the care of so much money.

Query. Whether it is advisable to send the money until a further discovery or examination into the hellish plot be made, though I doubt not but the money is much wanted with the soldiers.

With the highest regard, sir, I am your Honour's most humble servant,

ELDAD TAYLOR.

To the Hon. *Benjamin Lincoln*, or the Hon. *Joseph Palmer*, at *Watertown* or *Boston*.

To the Honourable Council and the Great and General Court of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND:

These may inform your Honours, that whereas *Stephen Parker* went from *Machias*, with letters of recommendation from the Chairman of the Committee, to procure, if possible, provisions for *Machias* aforesaid; and being then in great want, he proceeded to *Philadelphia*, as he informs, and proves by letters brought, without any success; and on his return back, being at *Nantucket*, he met with one Mr. *Timothy Fitch*, with whom he says he agreed to send provisions to *Machias* and take lumber therefor, in case that liberty could be obtained for the said *Fitch* to send the lumber from *Machias* to the *West-Indies*. On account of which he, the said *Parker*, says that he sent from *Nantucket* to *Watertown* in order to obtain liberty of your Honours to trade to the *West-Indies*, but was advised not to mention it; and then he, the said *Parker*, returned back to *Nantucket*, and engaged to take a brig belonging to the said *Fitch* and proceed with her to *Cape Passue*, in the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, and there to sell off the provisions and buy a load of fish for the said brig, and procure a *Nova-Scotia* register; which, he says, he went to *Halifax* and obtained, and then ordered the said brig to proceed to *Jamaica*. But as there was some dispute about provisions being carried out of *Nantucket* without a permit from some of the Committees on the continent, said *Parker* applied, as we have been informed, to the Committee of *Falmouth* for a permit, which was granted accordingly, for the said *Parker* to bring provisions to *Machias* aforesaid, and then he proceeded to *Cape Passue* as aforesaid, and dealt as aforesaid, without, as he saith, any intent of bringing the said provisions to *Machias*, except his commissions on the cargo, which he has actually brought in the whole or in part.

And for the aforesaid reasons we have thought proper to take the said *Parker's* notes of hand, which he had by him, into our possession, and them safe to keep for security that he should not depart this place until your Honours' pleasure is known; and therefore we take this opportunity to inform your Honours of our proceedings, and hope your Honours will give us further directions, as you, in your wisdom, shall think best for the peace and welfare of the United Colonies. The securities taken amount to one hundred and eighty-seven pounds fifteen shillings and nine pence. We thought best to inform your Honours, and not to send the person without it is required; and we shall be always ready and will cheerfully obey your Honours' commands; and any advice your Honours may think fit to give us will be gratefully acknowledged by your humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM TUPPER, Clerk.

*Machias*, May 25, A. D. 1776.

Whitehall, June 24, 1776.

The following letter from General *Carleton* to Lord *George Germaine*, was this morning received by Lieutenant

*Fooks*, of his Majesty's ship *Lizard*, arrived from *Quebeck* in the *Hope* transport:

On board the *Maria*, opposite *St. Ann's*, May 25, 1776.

MY LORD: I have this moment received an account from Captain *Forster*, that he, with a detachment of the Eighth Regiment, some *Canadians*, and a number of *Indians*, had taken, the 19th instant, a fort at the *Cedars*, two pieces of cannon, and three hundred and ninety Rebels, prisoners at discretion. The day following, a party of one hundred and twenty Rebels crossed from the Island of *Montreal* to *Kinchin*; those were attacked by Messrs. *Lorimer* and *Mongtany*, defeated and taken.

The small force that is already arrived is drawing nearer to the Rebels, to see if any assistance can be given to the King's good subjects above, who have begun rather sooner than I could have wished. The Rebels are still numerous in the Province, and talk of large reinforcements.

I am, &c.,

GUY CARLETON.

Lieutenant *Fooks* sailed from *Quebeck* on the afternoon of the 26th of *May*, and gives an account that before his departure some *Indians* had arrived from the party at the *Cedars*, about eight leagues from *Montreal*, who informed him that the *Indians* of the Western Confederacy were in motion to join the King's troops, and that a very large body of them were within three days' march of the *Cedars*. He adds, that the same night he left *Quebeck* he met the transports with the *British* Regiments from *Ireland*, under convoy of the *Carrysfort* and *Pearl*, and had no doubt of their arriving at *Quebeck* the next morning; and that, on his arrival at the Isle of *Coudre* on the 28th, he found the transports with the *Brunswick* troops, under convoy of the *Juno* and *Blonde*, at anchor, waiting the return of tide, in order to proceed up to *Quebeck*, the wind being then unfavourable; but that Lieutenant-General *Burgoyne* was gone before in the *Surprise* frigate, and probably would land at *Quebeck* on the evening of the 26th.

EDMUND PENDLETON TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Williamsburgh, May 26, 1776.

SIR: On *Wednesday* last Lord *Dunmore* and the fleet at *Norfolk* quitted that station and fell down into *Hampton Roads*, where they remained till yesterday evening, when they got under way, apparently intending out to sea; but this morning were discovered by our look-outs to have turned up the bay, and had passed the mouth of *York River*. I this moment received the intelligence, and thought it might be useful to communicate it to you by express, that you might not mistake it for some other armament. We have reason to believe they are much in want of provisions, and also that they are but weakly manned, as they burnt several small vessels before they left *Norfolk*, and three of a large size just before they quitted the road.

The *Roebuck* is returned from *Delaware*, and is with this fleet.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient,

EDMUND PENDLETON.

To the Hon. the President of the Convention of *Maryland*.

THOMAS DORSEY TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

May 26, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When I was at *Annapolis* a few days past, there was a memorial lodged with the Convention by Mr. *Henry Ridgely*, reflecting greatly on my honour. I returned home to get acquainted with the charge, that I might have the charger summoned to support his assertion; the Convention rising before I could return, I apprehend the business will lay before your Honours. It is of such a nature that I hope it will not pass unnoticed by your Honours. If the charge alleged should be fixed, I shall expect to be treated with ignominy and dishonour. The charge is infamous. You will be pleased to let me know when it will be taken under consideration, that I may prepare to defend myself. The sooner your Honours will bring it to issue, the more thankful I shall be. I shall be greatly obliged for a copy of the memorial.

I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

THOMAS DORSEY.

To the Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

GEORGE BRENT TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

May 26, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: As I conceive it will be of the highest importance to the safety and welfare of the people in *Skipton* District, that a small quantity of powder and lead be lodged there, in case of an *Indian* war, and as it is most probable the same may happen this summer from our ill success against *Quebeck*, I beg that two hundred pounds of powder, and a proportional quantity of lead, may be sent to the Committee of that District, to be in readiness for the above-mentioned contingency.

I am, honourable gentlemen, your obedient servant,  
GEORGE BRENT.

To the Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

FROM THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, May 26, 1776.

SIR: To prevent any mistake in consequence of my letter to you of yesterday's date, I am to inform you that the Battalions of Associators are to form distinct from your Corps, and to be solely commanded by their own officers. This you will please to notice, and post your troops in the field in such order as not to interfere with the disposition of the city troops.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Officer commanding the Continental Troops in *Philadelphia*.

CAPTAIN HAMILTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, May 26, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I take the liberty to request your attention to a few particulars, which will be of considerable importance to the future progress of the company under my command; and I shall be much obliged to you for as speedy a determination concerning them as you can conveniently give.

The most material is respecting the pay. Our company, by their articles, are to be subject to the same regulations, and to receive the same pay, as the Continental Artillery. Hitherto I have conformed to the standard laid down in the *Journal of the Congress*, published the 10th *May*, 1775; but I am well informed that, by some later regulation, the pay of the Artillery has been augmented, and now stands according to the following rates:

Captain, -	£10 13 4	Bombardiers, -	£3 1 4
Captain-Lieut.,	8 0 0	Gunners, -	3 0 0
Lieuts., each, -	7 6 8	Matrosses, -	2 17 4
Sergeants, -	3 6 8	Drummers and	} 3 0 0
Corporals, -	3 1 4	Fifers, -	

By comparing these with my pay-rolls you will discover a considerable difference; and I doubt not you will be easily sensible that such a difference should not exist.

I am not personally interested in having an augmentation agreeable to the above rates, because my own pay will remain the same that it now is; but I make this application on behalf of the company, as I am fully convinced such a disadvantageous distinction will have a very pernicious effect on the minds and behaviour of the men. They do the same duty with the other companies, and think themselves entitled to the same pay. They have been already comparing accounts, and many marks of discontent have lately appeared on this score. As to the circumstance of our being confined to the defence of the Colony, it will have little or no weight; for there are but few in the company who would not as willingly leave the Colony, on any necessary expedition, as stay in it, and they will not therefore think it reasonable to have their pay curtailed on such a consideration.

Captain *Beauman*, I understand, enlisted all his men on the above terms; and this makes it very difficult for me to get a single recruit; for men will naturally go to those who pay them best. On this account, I should wish to be immediately authorized to offer the same pay to all who may incline to enlist.

The next thing I should wish to know is, whether I might be allowed any actual expenses that might attend the enlistment of men, should I send into the country for that purpose. The expense would not be great, and it would

enable me to complete my company at once, and bring it the sooner into proper order and discipline.

Also, I should be glad to be informed if my company is to be allowed the frock, which is given to the other troops as a bounty. This frock will be extremely serviceable in summer, while the men are on fatigue, and would put it in their power to save their uniform much longer.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

A. HAMILTON, *Captain*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 26, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Since my last of the 24th, I have received sundry letters from *Canada*, of which the enclosed are copies.

The five batteaus sent with provisions on the 14th, arrived at *St. Johns* on the 17th, as I have already observed to your Excellency in my last. I have now three hundred barrels of pork here, part of which will go in the large boat, which I momentarily expect; but I cannot send any in batteaus for want of men, nor can Colonel *Wynkoop* (to whom I sent for two companies) supply any without stopping all there. I have sent for troops to *Albany*, but do not expect to procure many.

Mr. *Deane*, who left *Montreal* on *Thursday* last, informs me that a part of the Eighth Regiment, with about one hundred and seventy *Indians*, had actually arrived near the *Cedars*; that the *Caughnawagas* are friendly, but refuse to take up arms in our favour.

I wish it could be so managed that the *Indians*, on their visit to your Excellency, were detained as long as possible, and by some means or other induced to go to *Philadelphia* and other places, that they might serve as a kind of hostages for the peaceable demeanour of the others.

Yesterday, I received the enclosed from Colonel *Dayton*. From the declaration of Lady *Johnson*, that we shall soon hear where he is, I suspect he is only gone towards *Oswego*, to meet with Major *Hamilton*, who, I find, from an intercepted letter to one of our prisoners, was to fall on the Colony in that quarter. This has induced me to order Colonel *Dayton* to remain in *Tryon* County until further orders, although he is much wanted in *Canada*. Your Excellency will please to signify your pleasure on this measure.

The two last corps of General *Sullivan's* Brigade have thrown all the communication on *Hudson's River* in the greatest confusion. They took the wagons stationed at the different carrying-places, and consequently stopped the transportation in batteaus; and all this directly contrary to clear and explicit orders given them before I left *Albany*, and in spite of the Quartermasters and Commissaries, who showed and read my orders. This infamous manœuvre has greatly retarded the provisions in their way up. I am fully determined to suspend the next officer that shall offend, until the pleasure of Congress is known. I know this to be a stretch of power, but necessity will oblige me to it.

I am, dear General, with the most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, &c.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: We are favoured with yours of the 7th instant. The Army here is suffering for want of provisions, particularly pork. None, or next to none, is to be procured in *Canada*. For *God's* sake send off pork, or our troops will be greatly distressed for want of provisions, and may mutiny and desert to the enemy.

The enclosed letters from General *Arnold* will give you the latest intelligence we have received from below. General *Thompson* and Colonel *St. Clair* sailed from this place yesterday for the mouth of the *Sorel*; which place we hope he reached last night. They intended to proceed to *Deschambault* immediately. We hope we shall be able to maintain that post, if *Carleton* has no more forces than mentioned in *Arnold's* letters, from the intelligence given by Mr. *Bonfield*.



We have been alarmed this morning with the approach of some *Indians* and soldiers from *Detroit* and the upper garrisons, with a design to attack our post at the *Cedars*. We have detached one hundred and fifty men, commanded by Major *Sherburne*, to reinforce that garrison, already consisting of three hundred effective men. We do not believe there is much to fear from that quarter.

For *God's* sake send powder and pork. You know we lost twenty barrels of the powder which lately came over the Lakes.

We are, with great esteem and sincere regard, dear sir, your most humble servants,

CHARLES CARROLL of *Carrollton*.

SAMUEL CHASE.

To the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, Esq.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

Sorel, May 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I wrote you the 12th instant by express; since which I have purchased twenty-seven hundred bushels of wheat of Captain *Cuthbert*, at four shillings and six pence, lawful money, payable in our paper bills, bills of exchange, or an order on Congress, whichever shall be the most agreeable to you. It is now sending to the mills. I have also received two hundred bags of flour from below, and expect a quantity more every moment; also, three tons of flour, which I had engaged before I left *Montreal*. I make no doubt, in a few days, of collecting a magazine of flour sufficient for ten thousand men for three months.

A Commissary that I sent out to purchase provisions, returned yesterday with twenty oxen. I have put the people to half an allowance of meat, and added to their bread. I make no doubt of supporting the Army until provisions can come over the Lakes.

Mr. *Bonfield*, a gentleman of character, arrived here yesterday. He left *Sully* on *Thursday* last, and *Deschambault* on *Saturday* morning, where General *Thomas* was with only nine hundred men. Colonel *Maxwell* was at *Jacques Cartier*; but the number of men with him, Mr. *Bonfield* could not tell. Mr. *Bonfield* saw a number of the Regular officers and inhabitants of *Quebeck* before he left *Sully*, who acquainted him that on *Monday*, the 6th instant, arrived at *Quebeck* one sloop-of-war of fourteen guns, one twenty and one fifty-gun ship, from *England*, with two companies of the Twenty-Seventh Regiment, and one company of Marines, which were immediately landed, who, with the garrison that came out the same afternoon, made a body of one thousand men, commanded by General *Carleton*, from whom our people made a most precipitate retreat, without ever firing a gun.

On the 8th, arrived a frigate of thirty guns, and a large *Indiaman*, with five hundred men from *Halifax*, part of General *Howe's* Army, the whole of which were on their passage for *Quebeck*; and six thousand *Hessians*, it is said, are on their way from *England*. If the latter is true, we shall doubtless have our hands full. Colonel *Allen* is come out in the ship from *England*, in irons, it is given out, to receive his trial for rebellion, and to be executed here.

I am sorry to inform you that all the carriages, except five, which came with the heavy cannon, were sent down as they came over the Lakes, and fell into the enemy's hands. I have written Colonel *Hazen* to put others in hand immediately, to replace them. We are making every possible disposition of defence in our power, and I make no doubt of securing this post in a few days. None of the enemy's ships have been able to ascend the *Richelieu* as yet. I make no doubt Mr. *Price* will take effectual measures to supply with provisions the garrisons of *Montreal*, *Chambly*, *St. Johns*, and the *Cedars*. Enclosed you have a letter to Mr. *Evans*, which fell into my hands, which contains a piece of intelligence worth noticing.

I should be glad to know your sentiments in regard to inoculation as early as possible. Will it not be best, considering the impossibility of preventing the spreading of the small-pox, to inoculate five hundred or a thousand men immediately, and send them to *Montreal*, and as many more every five days, until the whole receive it, which will prevent our Army being distressed hereafter; and I make no doubt we shall have more effective men in four weeks than by endeavouring to prevent the disorder spreading—a period

so near that the enemy will not, with any considerable force, be able to reach this place by that time.

A Quartermaster-General and Commissary are much wanted here. I have so much on hand that I can hardly get one minute to write. You will be kind enough to excuse haste and incoherency, and believe me, with the greatest respect and esteem, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To the Honourable the Commissioners.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

Sorel, May 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Bonfield* further acquaints me that General *Carleton* was to set out on *Friday*, from *Quebeck*, to attack General *Thomas*; of which he acquainted the latter, who was determined to make a stand, and was preparing to receive him. I have sent down from this ten batteaus. I expect to hear from him every minute, and shall give you the earliest intelligence. When I arrived here, found Major *Nicholson* gone past to *St. Johns*, with intention of going home. I immediately wrote the commanding officer there to confine him until your pleasure was known. General *Wooster* left this place yesterday for *Chambly*.

I am, respectfully, gentlemen, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To the Honourable the Commissioners.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO SAMUEL CHASE.

Sorel, May 15, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you the 13th, by Captain *Stoddard*, and this morning by Corporal *Eustis*; since which I have received your agreeable favour of yesterday, for which I am much obliged to you, as well as for your kind offer of a mutual and unreserved communication of sentiments; which confidence I shall esteem an honour done me, and make no doubt it will be conducive of the publick service to keep up a friendly correspondence among the officers.

I am glad you have discovered the sentiments of the inhabitants of *Montreal*, which will furnish an opportunity of taking proper measures with them. I wish they may be coerced, as I am convinced they are in general our bitter enemies. Your appointment of Captain *Wool* is very pleasing to me; he is a spirited good officer. I yesterday repeated the order you gave Colonel *Hazen*, in respect of carriages. As Colonel *Clinton* goes home, I am glad *Patterson* is sent for; I believe he will give satisfaction. I had ordered six batteaus to *Montreal*, and will send four more. I fancy General *Thompson* is with you by this time. I hope you will not detain him, as he is much wanted here.

By a letter I enclosed you yesterday, you will find, if the intelligence can be depended on, that Colonel *Bedel* is in very little danger at his post. I am sorry to say one great object of your commission in *Canada* seems at a distance. Your presence, however, is absolutely necessary, and I am rejoiced to hear your determination of staying. I think it is of the last importance to complete our gondolas as soon as possible, and to erect some batteries here, and make not the least doubt of Mr. *Chase's* utmost exertion in the publick cause, in which we are all embarked.

The information you have received, in respect to Captain *Cuthbert*, is, I believe, in part true, but has originated from a private pique, and much exaggerated. You will observe I have bought his wheat from him, which he readily sold me, at the same time complained most bitterly of being threatened with the loss of his life by the same Don you mention, who, I believe, is a very bad man. Many persons in the country are seeking for private revenge under pretence of concern for the publick safety.

Mr. *Conrad Gregory* has voluntarily furnished us with a considerable quantity of flour. Boats are now gone for it. He appears friendly, though I believe him and *Cuthbert* are both Prerogative-men. I shall keep a good look-out upon them. I received a letter from Colonel *Williams*, acquainting me that some soldiers, returning from camp, had plundered Mr. *Gregory's* house, and with difficulty even prevented from burning it. They are suicides, and will be made an example of.

I believe I know your sentiments in respect to provisions,

and shall not let the Army suffer. I am fully of opinion with you in regard to persons holding criminal correspondence with our enemies, and shall treat them accordingly. The proclamation you hint I think is both just and reasonable, and the only resource we have left to maintain an Army in this country. I think the places you mention for magazines proper, and in addition beg leave to mention *St. Johns* as the principal.

I have had in contemplation the collecting all the wheat on the *Sorel*; but my attention has been and is still taken off here. I have sent Lieutenant-Colonel *Shreve* and fifty men to *Bertier*, and proposed to send two hundred men before I received your favour. I hope General *Sullivan* will arrive soon. Mr. *Romans's* conduct, by all accounts, has been very extraordinary.

Blankets and coarse linens are exceedingly wanted. Most of our men, returned from below, are naked. Will it not be advisable and justifiable to seize on all such goods in *Montreal* as we are in absolute necessity for, and pay them the value? Government has set us many precedents, and necessity will doubtless justify retaliation. This I submit to your better judgment; and am, with my hearty respects to the ladies and Mr. *Carroll*, (when he arrives,) and with great respect, esteem, and good wishes, dear sir, your obedient humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To the Honourable *Samuel Chase*, Esq.

P. S. Colonel *Campbell* is much wanted here. I have been obliged to appoint a Deputy Quartermaster-General in his room, *pro tem*.

B. A.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnstown, May 24, 1776.

SIR: In my letter sent yesterday, by the Rev. Mr. *Caldwell*, I informed you of my intentions of possessing *Johnson-Hall*. A guard and sentries are so placed as to intercept effectually any communication with any part of the country. Previous to this, I sent an officer with a letter to Lady *Johnson*, informing her of my design, and requesting all the keys, in order to examine Sir *John's* papers. Colonel *White*, Major *Barber*, and myself, waited upon her shortly after. She immediately produced all the keys, with a considerable number of papers. The letters were carefully perused in presence of herself, and a few selected, copies of which I transmit you by this express, retaining the originals in my own hands until I shall have the pleasure of seeing or conveying them more safely to you. The house, also, was examined in every part. Since Mr. *Caldwell* left this place, I am more assured that Sir *John*, with his party, marched from these settlements on *Monday* last, for *Niagara* or *Canada*. Lady *Johnson* assures me he is on his road to *Niagara*, and that we soon shall hear where he is. As the guards and sentries around the Hall must increase the pain of her situation, I have requested her to remove to *Albany*, where, as I understand, she has several friends. To this she seems averse, but for what reasons I know not; and I would therefore be glad to receive your directions on this head also.

In consequence of an express despatched to Colonel *Harkaman*, I understand he has collected his Militia, in order to prevent Sir *John's* escaping through that part of the country.

I am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

ELIAS DAYTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 26, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Since my letter of this morning, Mr. *Livingston*, my Aid-de-Camp, whom I sent to *Albany* to hasten up to this place whatever of *Van Schaick's* and *Wynkoop's* Regiments might be there more than were wanted to man the batteaus employed in transporting provisions, is returned here, and informs me that the men of both those regiments at that place are not sufficient to man the batteaus. This information is corroborated by a letter from my Secretary, and gives me great uneasiness, lest our Army in *Canada* should again be under difficulties for want of the necessary supplies.

By the enclosed return your Excellency will see that I

have only ninety-one rank and file fit for duty; twenty-eight of these are constantly employed in the batteaus that bring the timber for building others; eight in the large boat, and ten in various other services; so that I have only forty-five left for duty, and all raw and undisciplined—a force so trifling that it leaves us exposed to the insults of any very inconsiderable party, who may destroy our boats and buildings, and thereby greatly distress, if not totally render useless, our Army in *Canada*. Permit me, therefore, to beg your Excellency to order me a reinforcement the soonest possible; and should I find myself hereafter in a situation to dispense with them, Colonel *Van Schaick* will then be immediately sent into *Canada*.

I forgot to mention to your Excellency that the small note I enclosed you this morning I received with the other papers, but do not know whether intended for the Commissioners or for me; if for me, I am not in a condition to comply with it, as I have not a person here who understands the construction of gondolas. I wrote for such persons to the Congress in the course of last winter; but if I had proper persons here, it would be needless to build them, as the waters in a few days, if not already, are too low to get vessels of that construction down the falls of *Chambly*.

I shall try to procure batteaumen at *Albany* and its vicinity; they are cheaper at eleven dollars and a quarter per month, than soldiers with the additional pay of one shilling per day, because they are more to be depended on.

Please to order up some flints, with directions to have them forwarded to this place without delay.

I am so weakened by the ague, which still continues to torment me, that I cannot bear the fatigue of visiting the communication to *Albany*, where I am much wanted.

I am, dear sir, most sincerely, your Excellency's obedient and humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Return of the Garrison at FORT GEORGE, May 26, 1776.

COMPANIES.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensign.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drums & Fife.	Privates.	Total.
Capt. Finck's, Van Schaick's Regiment.....	1	1	1	3	3	2	26	37
Capt. Wendell's, Wynkoop's Regiment.....	1	-	-	2	2	1	21	27
Capt. Van Vechten's, Wynkoop's Regiment.....	1	1	-	2	4	-	27	35
Lieutenant Cook's Recruits.....	-	-	-	1	1	-	17	19
Total.....	3	2	1	8	10	3	91	118

All effectives. The above is extracted from the returns of the several Commanding Officers of the Companies now stationed at *Fort George*, by

JOHN LANSING, Jun.

MARK HOPKINS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Great Barrington, May 26, 1776.

SIR: A Convention of the Committees of *Berkshire* and the parts adjacent, have lately, by two expresses, communicated to your Excellency their suspicion of a plot being formed for the destruction of these United Colonies, by a combination of a number of persons among ourselves for that purpose, with the evidence upon which that suspicion was principally grounded. Amongst other persons accused, General *Schuyler* was one, whose important station would give him peculiar advantages to distress us, by withholding support from the Army in *Canada*, if he were inimically disposed. The said Convention, therefore, took all those methods they could devise to find out the sentiments of the General; and it is with the greatest pleasure we are now able to acquaint your Excellency that said Convention are satisfied that their suspicions respecting him were wholly groundless. That there has been a plan forming among our enemies in the Colonies, is beyond doubt, and we hope the whole will soon be brought to light; but that some wicked and designing men have greatly magnified it, and falsely asserted divers persons of distinction and merit to be concerned in it, in order to influence the timid and ignorant and promote jealousies amongst us, is indisputable. The Committees of this town, *Sheffield* and *Canaan*, thought it their duty to acquaint

your Excellency with the above, as perhaps it might have some influence upon your orders or conduct relating to those matters, and they have ordered me to inform you accordingly. This goes by express.

By order of said Committees, I am your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

MARK HOPKINS.

To General Washington.

BALTIMORE COMMITTEE TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

In Committee, Baltimore, May 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *John Sterrett's* Company of Militia being appointed an Independent Company, and Captain *George Wells's* Company, consisting chiefly of ship carpenters employed in working on the Continental frigate, having petitioned to be formed into an Artillery Company, which we presume will be granted, we think proper to add to the *Baltimore-Town* Battalion, Captain *Thomas Rutter's* and Captain *Frederick Deams's* Companies of Militia, as the most convenient to join the same; and their situation is such that they cannot with propriety join any other Battalion.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL PURVIANCE, JUN., *Chairman.*

*Frederick Deams*, Captain; *Absalom Price*, First Lieutenant; *George Campbell*, Second Lieutenant; *John Demit*, Ensign, and 79 Privates.

N. B. Captain *Rutter* has already received commissions for himself and his officers.

These are to certify to the honourable Council of Safety, that the following Returns have been made to this Committee of Companies of Militia in *Baltimore County*, viz:

One Company in *Baltimore-Town*, containing 76, who have elected *William Buchanan*, Captain; *John Smith*, First Lieutenant; *Robert Alexander*, Second Lieutenant; *George Woolsey*, Ensign.

One Company in *Baltimore-Town*, containing 82, who have elected *John Sterrett*, Captain; *Bennet Eichelberger*, First Lieutenant; *Hugh Young*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Bowly*, Ensign.

One Company in *Baltimore-Town*, containing 65, who have elected *Henry Sheap*, Captain; *Brittingham Dickenson*, First Lieutenant; *Robert Moore*, Second Lieutenant; *Caleb Shields*, Ensign.

One Company in *Baltimore-Town*, containing 58, who have elected *William Galbraith*, Captain; *James Toole*, First Lieutenant; *John Deaver*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Gehe*, Ensign.

One Company in *Baltimore-Town*, containing 71, who have elected *William Richardson*, Captain; *John McCabe*, First Lieutenant; *George Sewell Douglass*, Second Lieutenant; *Fergus McIlhoy*, Ensign.

One Company of Artillery, in *Baltimore-Town*, containing 66, who have elected *George Wells*, Captain; *James Morgan*, First Lieutenant; *John Hayman*, Second Lieutenant; *James Foster*, Third Lieutenant.

The above Companies, together with Captain *Zachariah McCubbin's* and Captain *James Cox's*, who have received commissions, we recommend to be formed into a Battalion.

We are, gentlemen, your most humble servants,

WM. LUX, <i>Deputy Chair.</i>	WILLIAM BUCHANAN,
THOMAS HARRISON,	THOMAS SOLLERS,
JOHN BOYD,	WILLIAM AISQUITH,
JOHN E. HOWARD,	JOHN STERRETT,
JAMES CALHOUN,	JOHN SMITH.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

WILLIAM PALFREY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read May 29, 1776.]

New-York, May 27, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed I send you a weekly return of the state of my office, from the 19th to the 25th of *May*, inclusive.

As I wish to have my accounts examined and audited once a month, I should esteem it as a particular favour if the honourable Congress would either appoint proper persons here for the purpose, or direct General *Washington* to do it. In my humble opinion, the best mode would be for three or more persons to be appointed by warrant from the

General, who should examine the accounts, compare the vouchers, count the remaining cash, and certify the same on the back of the warrants.

I have the honour to be, with the utmost respect, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

WILLIAM PALFREY, *Paymaster-General.*

To *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

GENERAL PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 27, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Nothing material has happened since I last wrote you. The articles General *Schuyler* wrote for are all forwarded; they went from this last *Saturday* in a vessel bound to *Albany*.

Lord *Stirling*, Colonel *Putnam*, and one officer from the train, went from this up the *North River* yesterday. I could not think it prudent to send Colonel *Knox*, as he was much wanted here. The lead General *Schuyler* wrote for was not to be had.

I have written General *Ward* for the following articles which were taken in the last prize, viz: Sand-bags, 10,000; mantelets of cured hides, 100; broad-axes, 100; hand-hammers, 50; hand-hatchets, 500; felling-axes, 300; hand-bills, 500; spades, 1,000; shovels, 500; powder, 25 tons; one half of the spikes and nails; the whole of the carpenters' tools; all the carbines, complete; and two tons of lead out of the old stock.

Captain *Putnam* I have sent on express to forward the above articles with all possible despatch. My proceedings in this matter I hope may be approved of by your Excellency, as I thought it absolutely necessary for the good of the service.

Last night an express arrived from *Canada*, with a letter from General *Schuyler*, dated *Fort George*, *May* 21st, which mentions he had forwarded on all the provisions then on hand; and a letter from General *Thompson*, dated *Chambly*, *May* 14th, which says matters are in a very confused state. He mentions Colonel *Greaton's* and part of Colonel *Bond's* Regiments had gone forward; Colonel *Patterson's* at *Montreal*; Colonel *Poor's* at *Ticonderoga*, waiting for provisions. He expected to go down the *Sorel* and join General *Thomas* that evening. These letters I should forward you, but expect your Excellency in town this day or to-morrow. Have detained the express till your arrival.

I am, with esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

JONATHAN LAWRENCE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Newtown, May 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: On complaint of *Waters Smith*, Esquire, Captain *Nathaniel Woodard*, and several others of the inhabitants of this town, against *John Moore*, Jun., of a fresh insult offered to the United Colonies, by hoisting a large flag, or suffering the same to be hoisted, on his grounds in imitation of a King's standard, the Committee ordered him to be taken into custody, and brought before them; and as he has not given sufficient satisfaction, the Committee thought proper to order him safely conducted to your honourable Board, and in the care of Captain *Abraham Remsen*, for further examination.

By order of the Committee:

JONATHAN LAWRENCE, *Chairman.*

N. B. The flag which was taken we have sent by Captain *Remsen*.

AARON STOCKHOLM TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

New-York, May 27, 1776.

SIR: Be it known, that we, the subscribers, being present at a funeral yesterday, did hear the following persons, viz: *Peter McLean*, *Samuel Galsworthy*, *Francis De La Roche*, and a young man in military clothing, who appeared to be an acquaintance of said *Galsworthy*, make expressions which we thought highly dangerous to the cause of liberty. *McLean* in particular said that persons who did not at present take up arms in the cause of the country were used worse than any persons had ever been used in *Rome*, or any other *Romish* dominions.

*Francis De La Roche* said that he wished King *George* might rule glorious and victorious over us. We made mention that persons who were inimical to the cause of *America* should be shipped off. *McLean* made an answer that we must be very nimble about it, for very soon we would not have power to do it. The others made expressions equally dangerous, the particulars of which we will be able to tell if called upon.

AARON STOCKHOLM,  
SAMUEL PRINCE,  
JOHN BOGART,  
THOMAS GARDNER.

To the Chairman, or Deputy Chairman of the General Committee of *New-York*.

Referred to the honourable Congress of this Colony by the General Committee of this city, who conceive they have not power sufficient to proceed against the aforesaid offenders.

By order of the Committee :

JOSH. WINTER, *Secretary*.

COLONEL THOMAS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

White-Plains, May 27, 1776.

SIR: Mr. *Elijah Hunter* informs me that he had encouragement from the Committee of Safety for a Captaincy of a Grenadier Company in my Regiment, provided he could enlist a sufficient number, and had my approbation.

Mr. *Hunter* has shown me a roll of fifty non-commissioned officers and privates, who have entered themselves as Grenadiers; and it is with pleasure I can recommend him as a proper person for Captain, and *Richard Sackett* for First Lieutenant, *Silas Miles* for Second Lieutenant, and *Jeremiah Lounsberry* for Ensign. Would therefore be much obliged to the honourable Congress (if they approve of the officers and of having a Grenadier Company in my Regiment) to give orders for their commissions being speedily made out.

I am your very humble servant,

THOMAS THOMAS.

To the President of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.

TO THE HONOURABLE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF THE COLONY OF NEW-YORK.

GENTLEMEN: The subscribers being desirous (as much as in them lies) to promote the military spirit in this Colony so very necessary at this alarming crisis, have, with the entire approbation of Colonel *Jesse Woodhull*, (the commanding officer of the regiment to which they belong,) formed themselves into a body for a company of Light-Horse, subject to such rules and regulations as now are or may hereafter be made by the honourable Continental Congress, or this or any future Congress of this Province, for regulating the Militia within this Colony; and have also, under the inspection of two members of the Committee, elected a set of officers to command them. They therefore humbly request that commissions may be made out for their officers as soon as possible, in order that they may know what to depend on with regard to furnishing themselves with the necessary apparatus for a complete company of Light-Horse; and as in duty bound they will ever pray.

James Seely,	Thaddeus Seely,	James Sayres,
Philip Miller,	Timothy Little,	William Heard,
Samuel Bartlet,	Jonathan Brooks, Jun.,	Azariah Martin,
Stephen Gilbert,	John Brooks,	Samuel Seely,
Joshua Hulse,	Jonathan Sayre,	Gideon Salmon,
Phineas Heard,	Benjamin Hulse,	Israel Seely,
Luther Conkling,	Daniel Reve,	Charles Howell,
Samuel Tuthill,	Nehemiah Clark,	Jonathan Dubois,
William Beardley,	Daniel Harrison,	Stephen Howell,
Peter Hubert,	Silas Pearson, Jun.,	John Seely,
Hezekiah Watkins,	Isaac Van Duzer,	Moses Carpenter,
Joseph Conkling,	Benjamin Harlaw,	Nathaniel Woodhull,
Matthew Wickham,	Ebenezer Woodhull,	Andrew Lightbody.
William Seely,		

Blooming-Grove, May 27, 1776.

In Committee for Cornwall Precinct, at Blooming-Grove, May 31, 1776.

Application being made by the subscribers within named for the approbation of this Committee to their forming them-

selves into a company of Light-Horse, and also for a recommendation to Congress in that behalf:

*Resolved, therefore*, That this Committee approve of the same, and request that commissions may be granted accordingly, if consistent with the rules of Congress.

By order of the Committee,

ELIHU MARVIN, *Chairman*.  
THOMAS MAFFAT, *Clerk*.

Attest :

WILLIAM ALLISON TO JOHN HARING.

Goshen, May 27, 1776.

SIR: After my respects, must inform you that I was somewhat nonplused on my return home, to find I was appointed with yourself a Committee for superintending saltpetre works, and purchasing any saltpetre manufactured within this Colony. How it happened that I never heard a word said about it while in town I can hardly conceive, and am ready to conclude you must have been in the same predicament, as you never mentioned it to me. If it is a duty actually incumbent on us to erect or set on foot any works, I think no time ought to be lost; besides, people are bringing in saltpetre to me and expect their cash. I am not prepared for purchasing much. I have reason to think there will be a considerable quantity made in this end of the County by private families. Have bought fifty weight of one man, who has made seventy weight in the whole, and who made fourteen pounds out of three bushels of earth. I have heard of several considerable quantities, and expect them in every day. I wish, if it could be so ordered, you would send me some cash without my coming down, as I would not choose one person should go away without his money; for without the experience, you can hardly conceive the injury it will do the cause among some people.

Some hints respecting the expediency of establishing public works, and the measures pursuing by the other Committees, would be very acceptable by this post; and cash I think might come safe by the same hand.

I am, in haste, your friend and very humble servant,  
WILLIAM ALLISON.

To *John Haring*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 27, 1776.

SIR: Last night Colonel *Clinton* arrived and brought me the enclosed, by which I find the note alluded to in mine of yesterday was intended for me: I shall answer the gentlemen on the subject of the gondola to-day. If the account given by *McChord* be true, it is much to be lamented that the siege of *Quebeck* could not have been immediately resumed.

The honourable Commissioners, I suppose, had not yet received the account that one hundred and fifty thousand dollars were on the way to *Canada* when they wrote, nor of the one thousand seven hundred and thirteen transmitted me by Governour *Cooke*. It will, however, be necessary to send more, both to *Canada* and to Mr. *Trumbull* at *Albany*, for reasons I have given in a former letter.

I am, most sincerely, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Medicines are much wanted at this post and *Ticonderoga*. I have ordered a row-galley to be sent from *Ticonderoga*, to be converted into a gondola; she served as such last year when in possession of the enemy.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, May 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: The following intelligence was communicated to us about an hour ago, and we think may be depended on:

*John McChord* left *Loretto*, in sight of *Quebeck*, on Monday last. He was told by French people who came out of *Quebeck* on Sunday, that only two companies arrived of the Twenty-Ninth Regiment, one frigate, and one transport from *Halifax* on that day week. No account of more below. *McChord* left *Jacques Cartier* on Tuesday afternoon; our troops had left it on Sunday. He got to *Deschambault*

*Tuesday* night. Our troops left *Deschambault* on *Monday*. He arrived at *Three-Rivers* on *Wednesday*, P. M. General *Thomas* then there with about one thousand men. Says he saw two small vessels at *Ecurucils*, three leagues below the rapids of *Richelieu*. He was told the frigate arrived lies in the basin of *Quebeck*. It was reported in town she was only sent to see if the city was taken; if not, that General *Howe* and his Army were to come there.

At present we procure a little fresh provisions. We intend to proceed to the mouth of the *Sorel*, where our Army is collected. We have no fixed abode, being obliged to follow your example and become Generals, Commissaries, Justices of the Peace; in short, to act in twenty different capacities. Things are in great confusion, but out of confusion we hope order will rise. We have heard nothing to-day from the *Cedars*, from whence we conclude the report brought by Colonel *Bedel* is groundless. Press Congress to send paper money as well as specie; let the bills be small. Do not forget to send pork sufficient for the support of our Army here, ammunition, powder, &c.; but the Generals no doubt will write for such articles in the military as are more immediately wanted. A gondola, built to carry a twenty-four pounder, or two of them, would now be exceedingly serviceable. By what time could you furnish one? Pray fit out the *Royal Savage* and the other vessel as speedily as possible for war, to keep the masters of *Lake Champlain*. Pray send back the batteau in which Doctor *Franklin* and Mr. *Carroll* returned, and remember us most affectionately to them. We desire our respectful compliments to your family, and are, with great sincerity and regard, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

SAMUEL CHASE,

CHARLES CARROLL of Carrollton.

To General *Schuyler*.

#### COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 10, 1776. Referred to Mr. Sherman, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. F. Lee, and Mr. Gwinnet.]

Montreal, May 17, 1776.

SIR: Dr. *Franklin*, who left this place the 11th instant, will give you the fullest information of the state of our affairs in this Province. We are sorry to say that they have not mended since the Doctor's departure; we want words to describe the confusion which prevails through every department relating to the Army. Several of your officers appear to us unfit for the stations they fill. Your troops live from hand to mouth; they have of late been put to half allowance in several places; and in some they have been without pork for three or four days past. Although there is plenty of wheat and flour in the country, it was with difficulty that either could be procured, a few days ago, for ready specie; but, from General *Arnold's* letters, dated the 15th instant, from the mouth of the *Sorel*, and which we forwarded yesterday to General *Schuyler*, we have reason to conclude that the Army will not want flour much longer. In our present critical situation, few, very few will accept of the Continental paper money in pay. A prosperous turn in our affairs would, we think, give it a currency in that part of the country which we possess, the most valuable and plentiful in *Canada*. We think it impossible to subsist your forces in *Canada* in any other manner than by contract; careful, active, and trusty Commissaries should be appointed to receive from the contractors, and to deliver out to the Army the provisions which they supply. Your Generals are now obliged to be contractors and commissaries; and your Commissioners, who have neither abilities nor inclination, are constrained to act as Generals. Such is the confusion which now prevails, and will prevail, till a totally new arrangement takes place, and a strict discipline is introduced into the Army; of the latter you must despair, unless soldiers can be enlisted for a term of years, or for the continuance of the war. The enlisting men for a year, or for a less time, occasioned the death of the brave *Montgomery*. The recent disgraceful flight is the principal source of all the disorders in your Army. The sending soldiers into *Canada* whose times expire in a month or two after their arrival, is only putting the Colonies to an amazing expense, to corrupt and disorder the rest. No duty must be expected from soldiers whose times are out, let their country stand ever so much in need of their services: witness the unfeeling flight and return, at this

critical juncture, of all the soldiers, and greater part of the officers, who are entitled to be discharged. *Warner's* Regiment was enlisted for three months only; his conduct as to the bounty money has been communicated to Congress by General *Schuyler*. Immediately on the arrival of the *New-England* troops at the camp they inoculated themselves, contrary to the General's orders; and, we are informed, have done little or no duty. We shall take the liberty of mentioning two circumstances, which show the present state of discipline amongst your forces: Colonel *Campbell* brought us the first account of the precipitate flight of our Army; Colonel *Bedel*, who commands at the *Cedars*, a post of great consequence, about thirty-six miles from this city, up the *St. Lawrence*, being informed by two *Indians* that a body of savages, about one hundred, headed by some *English* soldiers, number unknown, were come within nine miles of his post, with an intention to attack it, brought this intelligence himself to town, and left his garrison, consisting of three hundred effective men. It is true, according to his account, they were badly provided to receive the enemy, and had been four days without any other provisions than bread. This intelligence, we conceive, might have been communicated to the commanding officer here by any other person, as well as Colonel *Bedel*. Colonel *Paterson*, who now commands in *Montreal*, immediately ordered a detachment from his regiment, of one hundred and fifty men, to reinforce the *Cedars*; a fresh supply of provisions and ammunition was sent with his detachment. We apprehend the report to be altogether groundless, or occasioned by some very trifling circumstance.

The importance of this Colony will be made known to you by Dr. *Franklin*; it is a fine wheat country; it produced, in 1771, for exportation four hundred and sixty thousand bushels of wheat. The *Indian* trade is an object already sufficient to engage the attention of the Colonies, and growing yearly of more importance. The inclinations of the common people are said to be in general with us; but they are timorous and unsteady; no assistance can be expected from them unless they find themselves supported by an army able to cope with the *English* forces. Should we be driven out of the country, we make no doubt considerable numbers of them would be prevailed on through fear to join the *British* troops.

We refer you for intelligence relating to the state of our Army below to General *Arnold's* letters above-mentioned, which we make no doubt General *Schuyler* has forwarded to Congress. Necessity has compelled us to desire Mr. *William McCarty* to execute the office of Deputy Quartermaster-General, and we hope Congress will send that gentleman a commission of this date. Our Generals here exercise the power of appointing officers; but we have not, nor do we remember that they have any such power. We flatter ourselves Congress will excuse our exceeding our commission in such instances, where the publick good requires it.

In the present situation of our affairs it will not be possible for us to carry into execution the great object of our instructions, as the possession of this country must finally be decided by the sword. We think our stay here no longer of service to the publick; we are willing, however, to sacrifice our time, labour, and even our lives, for the good of our country; and we wait with impatience the further orders of Congress; and are, with great respect for yourself and Congress, sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

SAMUEL CHASE,

CHARLES CARROLL of Carrollton.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esquire.

#### GENERAL THOMAS TO COMMISSIONERS OF CONGRESS.

Three Rivers, May 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I this moment received yours of the 12th instant; am much obliged to you for every hint of intelligence, and shall pay the greatest deference to your judgment in all the movements I make. In my return from *Quebeck* I halted at *Jacques Cartier* and *Deschambault*; which appear to me the most advantageous posts on the river *St. Lawrence*, to prevent the progress of the enemy into the country. I continued six days, in hopes of receiving a supply of provisions, intrenching tools, and many *et ceteras*; the want of which compelled me at length, with



great reluctance, to quit them. We had only three pounds of meal per man, and not an ounce of meat, when we came off. I this morning arrived at this place with about eight hundred men, being all I stopped at *Jacques Cartier* and *Deschambault*. The invalids who have got in I shall leave here with the other troops for a few days, where Mr. *Bonfield* tells me he can provide for them. I shall repair immediately to the *Sorel*, and advise with the principal officers there; if the boats and gondolas are in readiness, it will be my opinion to return with the utmost expedition to *Deschambault*, a post I am, for many substantial reasons, extremely unwilling to abandon to the enemy. Not a vessel of theirs has yet been able to pass the falls of *Richelieu*, so difficult is the navigation. But should it, after a thorough inquiry, be thought advisable to fortify and make a stand only at the mouth of the *Sorel*, and give up the large tract of country below, the observations Mr. *Price* makes in regard to our taking post at the little river *Berthier*, I believe are just, and shall be attended to.

Such is the confusion which inlisting men for a short time creates—some coming in, others going off—that I cannot ascertain the exact strength of our Army. The small-pox is an infinite detriment to the service; notwithstanding which, and the most express orders to the contrary, both officers and soldiers privately inoculate themselves.

I have employed trusty men, disguised in the habit of *Canadians*, to find out the number and situation of the enemy; and I do not think them very formidable at present.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

To the Honourable the Committee of Congress.

THEODORE SEDGWICK (SECRETARY) TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Chambly, May 27, 1776.

SIR: As General *Thomas* has been informed that a considerable force of the enemy is arrived above *Deschambault*, and seem to be proceeding farther this way; and as he, from his present circumstances, is incapable of attending to the necessary concerns of the Army, his Honour has commanded me to submit to your consideration whether it may not be prudent for a party to be detached to the *Isle aux Noix* and secure that post; to remove such batteaus, stores, and other baggage as can be spared, below this place, above the rapids of *Chambly*, and to forward such troops as are able to be removed and are unfit for duty, to some place of greater security.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient and very humble servant,

THEODORE SEDGWICK, Secretary.

To General *Wooster*.

COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 6, 1776. Referred to Mr. Sherman, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. F. Lee, and Mr. Gwinnet.]

Montreal, May 27, 1776.

SIR: We refer you to the enclosed letter from General *Thomas*, of the 20th instant, for the reasons which induced him to order Colonel *Maxwell* to retreat from *Three Rivers* to *Sorel*. He has since given orders, as we are informed by General *Thompson's* letter of the 20th, to remove all the artillery and artillery stores from the mouth of the *Sorel*, without the least consultation with the General Officers. We have reason to believe that there is not that good understanding and free communication of sentiment between the General Officers, which we think essential for the good of the service. General *Thomas* is now at *Chambly*, under the small-pox; being taken with that disorder, he left the camp at *Sorel* and wrote to General *Wooster* to come and take the command. When the interest of our country and the safety of your Army is at stake, we think it a very improper time to conceal our sentiments, either with respect to persons or things. General *Wooster* is, in our opinion, unfit, totally unfit, to command your Army, and conduct the war; we have hitherto prevailed on him to remain in *Montreal*. His stay in this Colony is unnecessary, and even prejudicial to our affairs; we would therefore humbly advise his recall.

In our last, we informed you of the deplorable state of

the Army; matters have not mended since. We went to the mouth of *Sorel* last week, where we found all things in confusion; there is little or no discipline among your troops, nor can any be kept up while the practice of inlisting for a twelvemonth continues; the General Officers are all of this opinion. Your Army is badly paid; and so exhausted is your credit that even a cart cannot be procured without ready money or force. We will give you an instance of the lowness of your credit: Three barrels of gunpowder were ordered from *Chambly* to *Montreal*; this powder was brought from *Chambly* to a ferry, about three miles off, where it would have remained had we not luckily passed by, and seeing the distress of the officer, undertaken to pay ready and hard money for the hire of a cart to convey it to *Longueuil*. The Army is in a distressed condition, and is in want of the most necessary articles—meat, bread, tents, shoes, stockings, shirts, &c. The greatest part of those who fled from *Quebeck* left all their baggage behind them, or it was plundered by those whose times were out, and have since left *Canada*. We are informed by Colonel *Allen* that the men who, from pretended indisposition, had been excused from doing duty, were the foremost in the flight, and carried off such burdens on their backs as hearty and stout men would labour under.

With difficulty three hundred tents and about two hundred camp-kettles were procured here, and sent to the *Sorel* for the use of the Army, and were delivered, as we were informed, to one Major *Fuller*, who acted in the room of Mr. *Campbell*, Deputy Quartermaster-General, who had joined the Army at the *Sorel* but a day or two before our arrival, where, among other instances of mismanagement, we give the following: Colonel *Nicholson's* Regiment, consisting only of one hundred men, received thirty tents and thirty-one camp-kettles; Colonel *Porter's* Regiment, not exceeding that number, received fifty-six tents and thirty-three kettles.

Your Army in *Canada* do not exceed four thousand; above four hundred are sick with different disorders; three-fourths of the Army have not had the small-pox. The greater part of *Greaton's*, *Bond's*, and *Burrell's* Regiments have been lately inoculated. There are about eight tons of gunpowder in the Colony. To evince the great distress we are reduced to for want of bread, we must inform you that we were obliged to buy thirty loaves of bread of our baker to feed Colonel *De Haas's* detachment, which entered this town *Friday* night, on their way to join General *Arnold* at *La Chine*, and who could not be supplied by the Commissary. Such is our extreme want of flour that we were yesterday obliged to seize by force fifteen barrels to supply this garrison with bread. Previous to this seizure a general order was issued to the Town-Major to wait on the merchants, or others having provisions or merchandise for sale, requesting a delivery of what our troops are in immediate want of, and requiring him to give a receipt, expressing the quantity delivered; for the payment of which the faith of the United Colonies is pledged by your Commissioners. Nothing but the most urgent necessity can justify such harsh measures; but men with arms in their hands will not starve when provisions can be obtained by force. To prevent a general plunder, which might end in the massacre of your troops, and of many of the inhabitants, we have been constrained to advise the General to take this step. We cannot conceal our concern that six thousand men should be ordered to *Canada*, without taking care to have magazines formed for their subsistence, cash to pay them, or to pay the inhabitants for their labour, in transporting the baggage, stores, and provisions of the Army. We cannot find words strong enough to describe our miserable situation: you will have a faint idea of it if you figure to yourself an Army broken and disheartened, half of it under inoculation, or under other diseases; soldiers without pay, without discipline, and altogether reduced to live from hand to mouth, depending on the scanty and precarious supplies of a few half-starved cattle and trifling quantities of flour, which have hitherto been picked up in different parts of the country.

Your soldiers grumble for their pay; if they receive it they will not be benefited, as it will not procure them the necessities they stand in need of. Your military chest contains but eleven thousand paper dollars. You are indebted to your troops treble that sum; and to the inhabitants above fifteen thousand dollars. You have no Adjutant-General,

a most important officer; General *Thomas* appointed a man totally unfit for the office, as we are informed by General *Thompson* and Colonel *St. Clair*. On General *Arnold's* recommendation, Colonel *Antil* now does that duty; and we gave him expectation of being paid. We are by no means proper judges of his abilities and fitness for that station, but we are informed that it requires a gentleman of great activity and abilities. You have no Mustermaster. We have authority only to fill up such vacancies as may happen during our continuance in *Canada*. We met Mr. *Flemming*, appointed by Congress Deputy Adjutant for this Colony, in *New-York*; and Captain *Rensselaer*, the Deputy Mustermaster, passed us on the Lake. In some few instances it may be necessary to make new appointments, e. g., more Deputy Commissaries and Deputy or Assistant Quartermasters. Your Generals here have hitherto exercised that power.

The detachment of one hundred and fifty men, mentioned in our last to have been sent to the relief of the *Cedars*, under the command of Major *Sherburne*, were intercepted; we were some time before we could learn the fate of both parties. General *Arnold*, upon his arrival from *Sorel*, set off with a party of one hundred men, and took post and intrenched at *La Chine*, about nine miles from this city. Captain *Young*, with a small detachment posted at fort *St. Ann*, on the end of this Island, evacuated his post, and retreated back, leaving the provisions and stores, on a report that some *Indians* were landed on the Island. His post might have been defended some days, until relief could be sent. General *Arnold* was soon reinforced by part of *Greaton's* Regiment, and some other troops. Colonel *De Haas*, with one hundred and ten riflemen, and three hundred musketeers, was despatched immediately from *Sorel*. By the best intelligence we can get, the enemy are about six hundred—about forty or fifty regulars, three hundred *Indians*, and two hundred and fifty *Canadians*. They have the two pieces of cannon, taken from Colonel *Bedel's* party, and were yesterday within three miles of General *Arnold's* camp; but finding he had been reinforced, made a precipitate retreat. Colonel *De Haas* set off at six o'clock yesterday morning to endeavour to cut off their retreat, and General *Arnold* was to follow in a few minutes in pursuit of them. We hope hourly to hear that our prisoners are liberated, and the enemy routed. The *Canadians* being threatened to have their habitations destroyed by the savages, through fear are induced to join the savages. We have also a party of *Canadians*.

We enclose you copies of letters from Generals *Thomas*, *Arnold*, and *Thompson*; and are, sir, with great respect to yourself and the Congress, your most obedient servants,

SAMUEL CHASE,

CHARLES CARROLL of Carrollton.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

P. S. General *Arnold* arrived on *Sunday* evening with the troops at *St. Ann's*, just in time to see the savages carrying off from an island the last load of our unhappy prisoners; we had no boats to follow them. He sent a *Caughnawaga* chief to the savages to inform them if they injured any of our prisoners that he would destroy their villages, and follow them to the end of the earth; they replied, if he attempted to cross over, or attack them, that they would immediately kill all their prisoners, and for that purpose had collected them together. A council of war, notwithstanding, determined to attack them and the King's troops in the morning. Lieutenant *Parke* was sent by Captain *Forster* to inform General *Arnold* that the savages were determined to kill their prisoners if attacked; that he could not control them, and, therefore, from the dictates of humanity, he would propose to release all our prisoners, on condition that they should not bear arms against the King during the war, and that an equal number of his Majesty's troops, of the same rank, should be returned in exchange. This proposal was rejected by General *Arnold*. The enclosed is a copy of the agreement entered into. This hypocritical, insidious, base, and wicked conduct of a *British* officer, needs few comments. The Governours, agents, and officers of a *British* King, incite the savages to join them in a war against these Colonies, without the least provocation or injury. No cause of quarrel subsists between the savages and the Colonies. If, by the chance of war, any of our troops are made prisoners, they are delivered by the King's officers into the

murderous hands of those cruel and barbarous savages, contrary to the practice and usage of every civilized nation in the world. The *British* troops secure their safety by threats from the savages to murder the prisoners if attacked. Captain *Forster* alleged he had it not in his power to control the savages from an act which he declares to be opposite and contrary to the humane disposition of the *British* Government, and to all civilized nations. If the commanders of *British* forces cannot control the savages from committing acts of cruelty and barbarity, why do they incite them to arm against us, or act in conjunction with barbarians whose savage customs they condemn? This same conduct in the *French*, during the last war, was censured and execrated by the *British* nation. Captain *Forster* had sufficient influence over the savages to induce them to deliver up their prisoners, (though our troops surrendered to him,) in order to procure an exchange of so many of the King's troops, now our prisoners. He could control their will for the advantage of the *British* nation, but had not the least influence over them to prevent their murdering our people in cold blood. The fear of the *Indians* of being attacked by our forces, was only a pretext; for Captain *Forster* appears desirous of commencing hostilities before the expiration of the time limited. Five or six of our prisoners were murdered by the *Indians*, in the most cruel manner, after the surrender. The whole were stripped, contrary to the terms of capitulation, and driven in a neck of land, during a very stormy and tempestuous night.

Colonels *Read's* and *Staat's* Regiments arrived at *St. Johns* *Saturday* evening. The letter from General *Thomas* to General *Wooster*, of which the enclosed is a copy, this minute came to hand.

Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

#### GENERAL THOMAS TO COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA.

Head-Quarters, *Sorel*, May 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am unfortunately obliged to inform you that the Army here have now for two days been entirely destitute of meat; that no contractor is provided, nor have I any money to purchase provisions, were they to be procured in the country; that, in addition to this, a great part of the Army are, or speedily will be, unfit for duty by means of inoculation, notwithstanding everything I have been able to do to prevent it; that, in consequence of the intelligence I have this day received of the unhappy situation of the troops under the command of Colonel *Bedel*, I have thought it prudent to detach two regiments, the one to *Montreal*, the other to *Chambly* and *St. Johns*. The want of provisions has made it absolutely necessary for me to order Colonel *Maxwell*, with the troops under his command at *Three Rivers*, immediately to join me here. In order to judge truly of my situation, you will be pleased to figure to yourselves a retreating Army, disheartened by unavoidable misfortunes, destitute of almost every necessary to render their lives comfortable, or even tolerable, sick, and (as they think) wholly neglected, and no probable prospect of a speedy relief. If you will be pleased, gentlemen, for a moment to reflect on these circumstances, you will not be surprised when informed that there are great murmurings and complaints among the soldiery. In short, such are our present circumstances that, unless some effectual spirited steps are immediately taken for our relief, it will not be possible to keep the Army together, but we must unavoidably be obliged to abandon a country of infinite importance to the safety of the Colonies, and to leave our friends here a prey to those whose mercies are cruelties.

I am, gentlemen, with much esteem, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

To the Honourable Commissioners of Congress.

P. S. You will be sensible, gentlemen, of the absolute necessity of sending here all the batteaus which can possibly be spared.

J. T.

#### GENERAL ARNOLD TO COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA.

*Sorel*, May 17, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have the pleasure of your letter by General *Thompson* and Colonel *St. Clair*, who arrived safe here last evening. Herewith you have a letter from General

*Thomas*, who is hourly expected here; it came by an express, who told me he had orders to deliver the letter to me, and wait my answer. I apprehended there might be some mistake in the superscription. I took the liberty of opening it, which you will excuse. I am very happy to find you are in sentiments with me in regard to the small-pox. General *Thompson* and all the officers here agree with us. I think it advisable to inoculate Colonel *Patterson's* Regiment at *Montreal*, Colonel *Bedel's* at the *Cedars*, and the troops posted at *La Prairie* and *Longueil*, at those places. It is thought most advisable to send all the troops at *Montreal* here, who have had the small-pox, and to send five or six hundred men from this to *Montreal*, who will be at no expense of getting up, as they can row themselves. It will be very difficult to provide them quarters on the *Sorel*, except at such a distance as will render it extremely difficult to visit and supply them with provisions and other necessities. This difficulty will be obviated at *Montreal*, as they will be near together, and may be quartered on the inhabitants, (if the barracks are not sufficient,) and among the whole a sufficient number of men will be found well to keep the garrison. The distance of time you mention between inoculating them will doubtless be most prudent.

As soon as General *Thomas* arrives, I expect a council of war will be immediately held. I shall be for keeping *Deschambault* by all means, if it can be done without too great a hazard of our Army. Our own strength (which at present is uncertain) and the advice which we may receive of the numbers and designs of the enemy, must govern our movements. I believe the difficulty of provisions may be got over; but the small-pox, and gondolas to secure our navigation and retreat, are very great obstacles in our way.

We have here about three tons of powder; there is a quantity at *Chambly*—how much I am uncertain. The distribution of the batteaus is already made, and twenty are sent from this to *St. Johns*. Immediately on my arrival here I sent to *Maska*, and have received from thence one hundred and seventy-six bags of flour, I believe the same you refer to. As soon as Mr. *Bonfield* arrives, I shall employ him to collect all the flour in this neighbourhood, who will at the same time call on Mr. *Belfueil*, and receive such goods as may answer our purpose. I have in contemplation the sinking a chevaux-de-frise, at the islands five miles below this, where the channel is very narrow, but the water is so high we cannot fortify at present. Two other vessels will be ordered to *Montreal* the first fair wind.

I beg my respectful compliments to the ladies, who, I hear, are returned with you. And am, with great affection and esteem, gentlemen, &c.,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Hon. Messrs. *Chase* and *Carroll*.

GENERAL THOMPSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

Camp at *Sorel*, May 25, 1776.

DEAR GENTLEMEN: I have been up the *Sorel* as far as Colonel *Dugan's*, and find that place very suitable to have a great part of the provisions deposited. I have therefore ordered boards to be sent down from *Chambly*, and will send up carpenters to-morrow, to have his barn and other houses fitted up for the reception of flour and pork; and have it sent from thence to this place occasionally. I have also sent a party to bolt all the flour as it is brought in there. *Dugan's* bolting-cloth will bolt four thousand pounds in twenty-four hours, if constantly wrought, which I have ordered to be done. I have despatched people up the *Sorel*, to collect all the wheat on both sides of the river that can be spared for the Army, and have it sent to the mills as soon as possible. I will also fix another place for a storehouse between *Dugan's* and *Chambly*. I have set masons to work in building ovens for the immediate use of the troops here, and have ordered ovens to be built at *Dugan's* for baking hard bread, which is always useful in an Army.

Being doubtful that more provisions were drawn for sundry regiments than they were entitled to receive, I ordered the Commissary not to deliver any, unless the returns were certified by Major *Scull*, and find that I shall save at least three hundred rations per day by that precaution.

On ordering the Surgeons to examine the state of the sick, many have been found at the point of death, who were left by their officers, without a person to take care of them.

I also discovered upwards of a hundred damned rascals crowded amongst them fit for duty. I have now got all the sick together, and appointed Doctors *McKenzie*, *Stewart*, and *Marshall*, to attend them, with proper nurses, &c., and hope soon to have many of them fit for duty. Regularity and discipline begin to work their way in the little Army here, and I expect in a little time to have them in pretty good order.

Colonel *Maxwell*, with his party, arrived here yesterday. He is very unhappy in being ordered up, and thinks that he could, with the few troops he had with him, have kept his post at *Deschambault*, till a reinforcement of both men and provisions could have been sent to him. He believes that, with two gondolas and a small battery on each side the river opposite to them, the pass can be supported against any number of troops or ships that the enemy can send for some weeks; and it is probable that our reinforcements, both of men and provisions, will arrive before that of the enemy.

Mr. *Bonfield* says that about three or four miles below the *Three Rivers*, the channel runs within musket-shot of the north shore; that the banks are high, and, indeed, everything in our favour to engage us to take possession of that spot, which would be taking a great and necessary step towards our going farther down the river; and, by leaving a few boats in the mouths of the rivers, under a small guard, a safe retreat can be made to this place at any time, if we are reduced to that necessity; but I hope it will not be the case. I can take from here twenty days' provisions in pork and thirty in flour, for a thousand men, and leave enough to supply this place till more can be sent. I will, if you think proper, set out with that number of troops and some light artillery for that place as soon as Colonel *De Haas* arrives, whom I hope to see in a few days, or a regiment either from *Pennsylvania* or *New-Jersey*.

Enclosed you have a return of the provisions here in store, and also the quantity of ammunition. Lead we have none, and must request that a quantity, such as can be spared from *Montreal*, be sent down. There is certainly a large quantity of lead in the hands of those merchants who are concerned in the *Indian* trade; every pound of it should be secured and sent here. I am told that the *Canadians* below *Deschambault* are now taking arms against us, and we must expect it will be the case above *Richelieu* as soon as the enemy's ships pass the rapids. I shall, whenever you direct, establish a foot-post betwixt this place, *Montreal*, and *Chambly*; but would recommend that the soldiers appointed to that duty be sent as well from *Chambly* and *Montreal* as this post, as they can be relieved, when necessary, more conveniently in that way than if the whole were sent from one place—for instance, the distance being forty-five miles from each place, let a Corporal and four men be stationed eleven and one-quarter miles from here, on each road, to receive and convey all despatches to the next post, which is to be fixed at the same distance. Three parties will be enough on each road, one on the road to *Montreal* and another to *Chambly* from this place; and two parties from each of the other posts will make the duty in that way easy and equal. I will order from here in any manner you think proper to direct.

Near thirty carpenters have inoculated themselves without orders. Should not their pay be stopped and provisions charged to them, till they are fit for duty? I really think that both officers and men, who have, through cowardice, obliged their General to retreat, in so disgraceful a manner, from before *Quebeck*, should be called to an account, particularly the Field Officers, and all pay stopped until their characters appear in a proper light. Indeed, no returns or certificates of theirs should be taken notice of; as a rascal who will run off in the time of danger, or supposed danger, is capable of any villany whatever. If the country must be evacuated, all the provisions below us should be taken, except just as much as will supply the inhabitants, that our enemies may not profit by anything we leave behind. There are no tents here for the party that came up with Colonel *Maxwell*, and the men suffer much for want of them.

Captain *Stevens* goes up to provide some articles wanted for the artillery, and will return as soon as possible. One thousand weight of lead, fifty quires of cartridge-paper, and fifteen pounds of thread, wanted to complete the troops here to twenty-four rounds per man. I beg you would give directions to have those things sent. If you approve having

the disaffected people taken up, I will, on any day you appoint, have all I can find within twenty miles of this place secured, which is as much as I can promise, from the number of men here. I have this moment received some interesting intelligence from below; it is, in substance, that a reinforcement of two regiments (the Twenty-Ninth and Forty-Seventh) had arrived at *Quebeck*, and that they still continue to fortify the town; that a person was met on the road between the *Three Rivers* and *Quebeck*, going up the country express, who, on hearing of the affair at the *Cedars*, returned immediately to carry the account of it to General *Carleton*, and it was supposed that some forces would be sent up in consequence of it. That the *French* people, who had taken up arms in our favour, near *Quebeck*, after having been some time confined, have liberty to return to their families, with orders to hold themselves in readiness when called upon. The Militia in *Quebeck* continue to do duty in the town as usual. General *Carleton* is continued in the Government of *Quebeck*, with a new commission, extending not only through the Government but the borders of it. That General *Howe* is to remain at *Halifax*, until he is joined by the fleet from *England*; that the prisoners are well treated. The officers are confined in the Seminary, and have the liberty of the gardens. That a frigate and two armed vessels were lying at *Deschambault*, but none had passed the rapids of *Richelieu*; that the enemy had two guards at *Cape Rouge*, the strength of which this person does not know, but they have no post farther advanced. That General *Carleton* has sent commissions to the different officers of Militia, re-establishing their former appointment under him, even where our troops marched through yesterday; as likewise orders to repair the roads and bridges. This intelligence comes by a person who left *Quebeck* on *Monday*.

If General *Arnold* still meets with opposition from the enemy above *Montreal*, perhaps it will be best that I join him, with five hundred men from this place, and without loss of time settle affairs in the upper country.

I am, dear gentlemen, your affectionate, humble servant,  
WILLIAM THOMPSON.

To the Honourable the Commissioners.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

La Chine, May 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: One of our men this moment came in who was taken at the *Cedars*; he made his escape this morning, and says we have lost only ten privates killed, the rest are prisoners at *St. Ann's* and the *Cedars*; the enemy lost double that number. They were last night within three miles of us, with three hundred savages, fifty regulars, and two hundred and fifty *Canadians*, with our two pieces of cannon; but on hearing that we had a large body of men here, they made a precipitate retreat. He left them above *Point Clare*; they have only twenty-one canoes, which will carry eight or nine men on an average. I intend to send off four hundred men in batteaus immediately, to proceed to the isle *Perot*, and endeavour to cut off the enemy's retreat. I expect they will make some stay at *Fort St. Ann's*, by which it may possibly be effected. Pray hurry on the men as fast as possible. I shall push them on from this immediately. We have so much water-craft that we can always keep up a communication between those on land and those on water, and be able to act in concert.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servant,  
BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable the Commissioners.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

St. Ann's, May 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I wrote you from *La Chine* yesterday morning that the Army marched at six o'clock for this place. We arrived here with the main body at six o'clock, P. M., when we discovered several of the enemy's batteaus taking our unhappy prisoners off an Island at one league distance from us. Words cannot express our anxiety, as it was not in our power to relieve them; our batteaus were a league behind, coming up the rapids very slowly. I sent several expresses to hurry them; however, it was sunset before they arrived, and I could embark all my people; previous to which arrived some *Caughnawaga Indians*, whom I had sent early

in the morning to the savages, demanding a surrender of our prisoners; and, in case of refusal, and that any of them were murdered, I would sacrifice every *Indian* who fell into my hands, and would follow them to their towns, and destroy them by fire and sword. The answer I received was, that they had five hundred of our prisoners collected together, and that if we offered to land and attack them at *Quinze Chiens*, where they were posted, they would immediately kill every prisoner, and give no quarter to any who should fall into their hands hereafter. Words cannot express my feelings at the delivery of this message: torn by the conflicting passions of revenge and humanity, a sufficient force to take ample revenge, raging for action, urged me on one hand; and humanity for five hundred unhappy wretches, who were on the point of being sacrificed if our vengeance was not delayed, plead equally strong on the other. In this situation I ordered the boats to row immediately for the Island, where our prisoners had been confined; we there found five unhappy wretches, naked and almost starved; the rest, they informed me, were all taken off by the savages just before, except one or two, who, being unwell, were inhumanly butchered. I immediately ordered the boats to row for *Quinze Chiens*, about four miles from the Island, on the main land; there the enemy had two brass six-pounders, were intrenched round the church, and well fortified. They began firing upon us when we approached within three-quarters of a mile of the shore, with their cannon and small-arms. We rowed near in shore without returning a shot; by this time it was so dark we could not distinguish a man on shore, and as we were unacquainted with the ground, and our people much fatigued, I judged it most prudent to return to *St. Ann's*. On our arrival I called a council of war, who were unanimous in attacking the enemy early in the morning. At two o'clock in the morning, Lieutenant *Parke* was sent to me with a flag, and articles for exchange of prisoners, entered into by Major *Sherburne* and Captain *Forster*; one article was, that there should be an exchange of prisoners of equal rank, and that our troops should be under an obligation not to take up arms again; but the King's troops were to be at full liberty. This article I rejected, and despatched Lieutenant *Parke* to acquaint Captain *Forster* that I would enter into articles for exchange of prisoners on equal terms; which, if he refused, my determination was to attack him immediately; and if our prisoners were murdered, to sacrifice every soul who fell into our hands. Captain *Forster* agreed to these terms, and sent them back signed. As they were not so explicit as I judged necessary, with some alterations and explanations I returned them. Enclosed you receive a copy as finally agreed to. This matter was finished at six o'clock this evening, and to-morrow morning part of the prisoners are to be sent to *Caughnawaga*. You may be surprised that six days were allowed for the delivery of the prisoners, and that hostilities should in the meantime cease; this does not include the savages. Captain *Forster* pretended it was not in his power to fix on any particular time for that purpose, but would engage on his honour to deliver them as soon as possible, and proposed if it could be done in less time, hostilities should then commence; of which Captain *Forster* is to determine, and acquaint me this evening.

The base hypocritical conduct of the King's officers, their employing savages to screen them in their butcheries, their suffering their prisoners to be killed in cool blood, I will leave with you to comment on. I observed to Captain *Forster* that it appeared very extraordinary to me that he could influence the savages to deliver up the prisoners, and could not keep them from being murdered in cool blood, or prevent their being stripped naked, contrary to the agreement made with the garrison at the *Cedars*.

I intend being with you this evening, to consult on some effectual measures to take with these savages, and still more savage *British* troops, who are still at *Quinze Chiens*. As soon as our prisoners are released, I hope it will be in our power to take ample vengeance, or we will nobly fall in the attempt.

I am, with great respect and esteem, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable the Commissioners.

P. S. A party of fourteen or fifteen *Canadians*, taken at the *Cedars*, are excluded from the above treaty, Captain

*Forster* alleging that he had positive orders from Government for that purpose.

#### CARTEL FOR EXCHANGE OF PRISONERS.

After the maturest deliberation on the customs and manners of the savages in war, and which I find so opposite and contrary to the humane disposition of the *British* Government, and to all civilized nations, and to avoid the inevitable consequences of the savage customs in former wars, (which, by their threats and menaces, I find is not changed,) that of their putting their prisoners to death, to disencumber themselves in case of their being attacked by their enemies—I have, therefore, in compliance with the above disposition in Government, and the dictates of humanity, thought fit to enter into the following articles of agreement with General *Arnold*, in the name of the power he is employed by, and of the officers and soldiers who shall be released by this agreement, whose rank and number shall be endorsed on this cartel:

1st. That there shall be an exchange of prisoners faithfully made, returning an equal number of his Majesty's troops of the same rank with those released by this agreement, as soon as possible within the space of two months, allowing a moderate time for casualties that may render the performance of this article impracticable.

2d. That the prisoners shall be conducted in safety, with all possible convenience and despatch that circumstances will permit, to the south shore of the river *St. Lawrence*, from which they are to repair to *St. Johns*, and return to their own countries immediately, without committing any wastes or spoil on their march thither, allowing ten or twelve to go to *Montreal* to transact their private affairs.

3d. That the prisoners so returned shall not, under any pretext whatsoever, either in words, writing, or signs, give the least information to Government enemies, or their adherents now in arms, in the least prejudicial to his Majesty's service.

4th. That hostages be delivered for the performance of these articles to the full, according to the sense and spirit of the agreement, without any equivocation whatsoever.

6th. That the security of the subscribers be given to the inhabitants for all the waste and spoil committed by the detachment under Colonel *Bedel*, on fair accounts attested and signed, being delivered, and for which the hostages are not to be answerable.

It being our full intention to fulfil the above articles, we mutually sign and interchange them, as assurances of performance.

Given under our hands this 27th day of *May*, 1776.

VAUDREUIL,

GEORGE FORSTER,

*Captain, commanding the King's Troops.*

1st. The prisoners shall be sent to the south shore of the *St. Lawrence*, within one league of *Caughnawaga*, and from thence to *St. Johns* and their own country, except twelve, who have liberty to go to *Montreal*; for which purpose six days shall be allowed; and hostilities to cease on both sides.

4th. Four Captains shall be sent to *Quebeck* as hostages, and remain there until prisoners are exchanged.

6th. The Continental troops, from principle, have ever avoided plundering. Upon proof being made of any waste committed by Colonel *Bedel's* detachment, reparation shall be made.

Given under our hands at *St. Ann's*, this 27th of *May*, 1776.

BENEDICT ARNOLD,

*Brigadier-General of the Continental Troops.*

GEORGE FORSTER,

*Captain, commanding the King's Troops.*

Two Majors, nine Captains, twenty Subalterns, and four hundred and forty-three Soldiers.

But if the prisoners can be conducted in less time, this truce to cease on the return of the last boats employed on this service, on notice given.

GEORGE FORSTER,

*Captain, commanding the King's Troops.*

*May 27, 1776.* Answer: If Captain *Forster* will choose to have hostilities commence in less time than six days, it will be perfectly agreeable to me, provided the time is fixed on, and notice given this evening.

BENEDICT ARNOLD, *Brigadier-General.*

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM MAJOR HENRY SHERBURNE, OF NEWPORT, TO A GENTLEMAN IN PROVIDENCE, RHODE-ISLAND, DATED NEW-YORK, JUNE 18, 1776.

On my arrival at *Montreal* from *New-York*, I was informed that a detachment of one hundred and forty men was ordered from our regiment to reinforce the *Cedars*, a fort about forty-five miles southwest from *Montreal*, which was then attacked by a body of regulars, *Canadians*, and savages. I offered my service to take the command of this party, and was honoured with the thanks from the two Commissioners from Congress on the occasion.\* On the 16th of *May*, I marched off my detachment from *Montreal*, but meeting with many difficulties in procuring boats, rendered it impossible for me to cross the lake till the 18th. The enemy had then got so near, that while Captain *Bliss* was out in pursuit of teams, not two miles from the landing place, he was taken by some savages and *Canadians*. From him I received a letter the same evening, acquainting me with his unhappy situation; also, that five hundred *Canadians* and savages had collected, who had determined to attack me that night. This information I thought sufficient to occasion a retreat, and by two o'clock in the morning got our men and provision safe back over the lake. Next day, being the 19th, began the embarkation again, but the wind being very violent, could cross only one boat that day. Captain *Sullivan*, brother to General *Sullivan*, went in her, and with a small party landed near a priest's house, whom he compelled to go with him to the house in which Captain *Bliss* was confined, released him, and safely returned him to me that day.

On the 20th I again passed the lake with my party, and immediately began my march for the *Cedars*, nine miles distant. When we had advanced five miles on our way, at the entrance of a wood we discovered the enemy, who immediately attacked us from all quarters. We stood our ground, openly exposed to the enemy, while they were under cover of trees, &c., one hour, when, finding they were endeavouring to get in our rear, I immediately ordered a

\**New-York, June 20.*—The following authentick account is communicated by an officer of the detachment it principally concerns.

On advice that a reinforcement was necessary at the *Cedars*, a small fort forty-five miles southwest from *Montreal*, where a party of four hundred men, under the command of Major *Butterfield* were posted, on the 16th of *May*, one hundred and forty men, under the command of Major *Henry Sherburne*, were detached from *Montreal*. He met with great difficulties at the lake, which, after crossing, he was obliged to re-pass and cross again, so that it was the 20th before he could proceed from thence with one hundred men, including himself, the rest being left for guards, and other necessary services. About eleven or twelve o'clock they set out for the *Cedars*, distant nine miles; and having marched about five, they were attacked by a large body of savages and *Canadians*, who, under cover of a wood, fired upon them. Our people, though entirely exposed, without shelter, maintained an obstinate engagement for one hour and forty minutes; when the savages, having surrounded, rushed upon and disarmed them. Then a scene of savage barbarity ensued, and many of our people were sacrificed to their fury—butchered with tomahawks and other instruments of murder. The enemy consisted of about one hundred *Canadians* and four hundred savages, who immediately stripped the prisoners almost naked, and drove them to the fort, where they were delivered to Captain *Forster*, of the Eighth Regiment, who had with him about forty regulars, and then commanded the fort, which had been the day before surrendered to him, with little if any resistance, by Major *Butterfield*—an event which was neither known nor in the least suspected by Major *Sherburne*.

Captain *Forster* and the regulars kept within the lines, and were not of the party who surrounded and so barbarously used our people; but after they were brought to the fort, they were repeatedly again and again stripped of the small remainder of their clothes, till many of them had not sufficient to hide their nakedness. Our loss in the whole action was about twenty-eight, viz: killed and wounded in the action, and killed afterwards in cold-blood, about twenty; carried off by the savages, seven or eight. Of the enemy were killed twenty-two, whose deaths were ascertained, and among them a chief warrior of the *Seneca* tribe, on whose account our prisoners were probably used with the more cruelty, insult, and abuse. Major *Sherburne* and the other officers were sent to an *Indian* town called *Connasadoga*, at the lake of the *Two Mountains*; the private men to a desolate island in the middle of the lake, where they were scantily supplied with provision barely sufficient to keep them from starving, and though the weather was cold, without any clothes, and without any covering but the canopy of heaven, for eight days, when they were released on a cartel agreed to between General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster*, viz: that there should be an equal exchange of prisoners within two months, allowing for casualties; and for the performance on our part were pledged the bodies of four Captains, who were left as hostages, viz: Captain *Sullivan*, (brother to the General,) Captain *Bliss*, of Major *Sherburne's* party, and Captains *Stephens* and *Green*, of Major *Butterfield's* party.

General *Arnold*, with a party of about eight or nine hundred men, arrived the 26th, and though with about five hundred he appeared upon the lake, happily for the prisoners he did not cross it. If he had, it appeared from every circumstance that they would have been all murdered, dispo-



retreat, which was done with the greatest order, still keeping up our fire for about forty minutes longer, when, on passing a bridge, a large body of them rushed on our front and made them prisoners, while the rest of the enemy, (about five hundred in number,) seized the rear and centre. Some of them were immediately employed in stripping us almost naked, whilst others were tomahawking and scalping my wounded men, some of whom were butchered in my presence. After they had stripped us, and killed as many as they thought proper, we were marched off to the *Cedars*, the place we were destined to reinforce; which had been given up to them the day before by one Major *Butterfield*, with near four hundred men, that were ready and willing to fight, together with two field-pieces, and plenty of ammunition. This vile conduct of Major *Butterfield* was the unhappy cause of my disaster. Being obliged to leave guards on the road as we came from *Montreal*, with some provisions we had seized, together with some taken sick by the hardships we underwent in getting over the lake, my party was reduced to one hundred men. It is with the greatest pleasure I can say, that I did not see a dejected countenance during the whole conduct. I lost from my small party twenty-eight men killed in action, wounded, killed in cold blood, and carried off by the savages. From the best account I can get, the enemy lost twenty-two killed and wounded, among them a chief of the *Seneca* tribe, one of the greatest warriors they had. The barbarity with which we were treated by the savages, together with our sufferings for

situations having been made for that purpose; nor was it certain, considering the difficulty of access to the enemy, that he could have obtained any considerable advantage over them, or if he had, that he could possibly have cut off their retreat.

From a number of persons lately arrived from *Canada*, the following Account, in addition to what was published in our last, relating to the unfortunate affair at the *Cedars*, is collected.

That at the small fort called the *Cedars*, where upwards of four hundred men, under Colonel *Bedel*, well provided, and having two pieces of cannon, were posted, he received advice that a large body of *Canadians*, *Indians*, and some Regulars, the whole under the command of Captain *Forster*, of the Eighth or King's Regiment, were on their way to attack the fort. That when they had approached within about seven miles of it, Colonel *Bedel*, committing the charge of the fort to Major *Butterfield*, the officer next in command, accompanied by several others, set out for *Montreal*, or Head-Quarters, to solicit for a reinforcement. That after his departure, the enemy, consisting of about four hundred, approached and invested the fort, which they summoned to surrender, menaced with destruction in case of resistance, and boasted of their ability to take it by storm. That after two days' inactivity, by which time the enemy had increased their number to about five hundred, Major *Butterfield*, contrary to the sense of his officers and men, delivered up the fort, surrendering himself, and those under his command prisoners of war. That meanwhile, on the representation of Colonel *Bedel*, Major *Sherburne*, in order to strengthen the fort, was sent with a detachment of upwards of one hundred men, and was by various accidents retarded in his march till the 20th, when, being about four miles from the fort, and not suspecting it to be in the hands of our enemies, he was fired upon, surrounded on all sides, disarmed, and, after an obstinate engagement of more than an hour and a half, with four to one against him, with all his men made prisoners of war. That upon advice of this double misfortune, General *Arnold* was detached with about seven or eight hundred men, well provided with cannon, and batteaus for crossing the lake, with his whole body. That the enemy being posted on a point of land at the bottom of a bay, could not have been attacked with a probability of success, without landing at some other point at a distance, and marching round to them; nor in any case was it possible to cut off their retreat. That on the 26th of May, General *Arnold*, with about five hundred of his men, appeared on the lake, to intimidate the enemy, then amounting to six or seven hundred; but, knowing their situation, had no design to land. That, as he expected, they sent out a flag of truce, and proposed very insolent terms of capitulation, which he rejected with disdain; but being assured by Captain *Forster* that he had with him only about forty Regulars, and little more than one hundred *Canadians*, and that the rest were all savages, over whom he had no command, and but little influence; that they being actuated wholly by hopes of plunder, or revenge for some of their countrymen slain in the contest, and having the prisoners all in their power, he could not restrain them; and that the moment General *Arnold* should begin to attack them, they were determined to murder all the prisoners, and had prepared everything for that purpose,—that compassion to these unhappy victims at last induced him to agree to a suspension of arms for six days, and an equal exchange of prisoners, to be returned without arms, but not to be stripped or abused; and for performance on our part, that four of our Captains should be left as hostages. That accordingly the Captains *Sullivan*, *Bliss*, *Stephens*, and *Green*, were delivered, when our officers were returned, and the other prisoners, having been much abused, and treated with great barbarity, were left almost starved and entirely naked, on a desolate island, in the middle of the lake; and that the enemy had, in many instances, violated the terms of capitulation, and before the expiration of the six days of suspension, had all dispersed and retired, taking with them the four hostages, to be delivered back on the return of an equal number of prisoners, which was to be within two months. Our prisoners, when brought back, immediately joined the companies to which they belonged.

want of provisions and clothes, is beyond anything which can be imagined or described. In this deplorable situation we remained eight days, when we were released by an agreement entered into between General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster*, who commanded the King's troops, about forty in number. I am now on my way to the Congress, by order of General *Arnold*, to lay before them a state of this unhappy affair.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 1, 1776.]

Hartford, May 27, 1776.

SIR: On consideration of the advantageous situation and natural provisions and circumstances of the harbour of *New-London*, to render it a place of safety for the shipping of the Colony, as well as of the Continental fleet, we were induced to set ourselves to fortifying it at *Mamacock*, *Winthrop's Neck*, and on the rock and height on *Groton* side, places fit for the purpose, and were seeking the cannon necessary. At the time that other help failed, Providence smiled on our endeavours; a supply of cannon and stores was brought into that harbour from *New-Providence*, by Commodore *Hopkins*. On receiving your letter of the 17th of April last, enclosing one to the Commodore, after observing the contents, sealing and enclosing it, I transmitted the same to him, and early returned you intelligence of his proceedings relative thereto. In pursuance of the resolve of Congress, I directed twenty-four of the cannon, left at *New-London*, to be mounted on carriages. This work is accomplished; ten of them are put into their births on *Groton* rock and height, ready for use; the rest will soon be carried to *Mamacock* and the places where they are to be used. There are not enough of them yet so as to answer very good purposes, with them that we had before. I thought it my duty and necessary to write to the Commodore concerning the cannon and such other of the stores as are not necessary for the fleet, and were to be landed and left at *New-London*. To my very great surprise, received for answer the Commodore's letter of the 21st instant, and an order by Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, to deliver them twenty of the heavy cannon, &c., whereof copies are enclosed. Mr. *Huntington*, passing through this town from Congress, informed me that the order sent the Commodore by those gentlemen, mentioned twenty of the heaviest cannon he brought from *New-Providence* to *New-London*, and had since carried to *Newport*; and that it was not intended to remove from us any of the cannon left at *New-London*. An answer is returned by those two gentlemen, with a denial to deliver the cannon on his order, being sensible that the honourable Congress would justify my non-compliance with his order, (not having even a copy of theirs to him,) and that on a candid consideration, he would approve my conduct. I do gratefully acknowledge the goodness of your body in directing me to employ those cannon in the defence of that harbour, and trust the same will not be taken from thence, considering the necessity and the advantage they will be of for the interest and safety of the United Colonies, as well as of this. To secure their fleet, and the navigation of the Sound, are both obvious and important objects.

Colonel *Mott*, an experienced surveyor and engineer, employed in that service the last war, at *St. Johns* the last year, and now in erecting the works at *New-London*, whose skill and integrity may be relied on, hath lately made a map of the harbour, which is enclosed. I flatter myself, on consideration of this harbour, in comparison with others, it will meet the approbation and encouragement of Congress, to be fortified at a general expense.

Your letter, accompanied with commissions for another battalion to be raised in this Colony, for one or two years service, in Continental pay, is received, and now under consideration of our Assembly, and will be forwarded with diligence. Before this, I received letters from General *Washington*, requesting me to have men in readiness to go to his assistance at *New-York* when called; and from the Committee of the Assembly of *Massachusetts*, showing apprehensions of their need of assistance; which were laid before our Assembly, and measures taken for raising some battalions to be in readiness. The proceedings here will be com-

municated when finished. Our zeal and ardour are not abated.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable President *Hancock*.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: I this day received yours, and observe the contents; and as to the order of Congress to deliver the cannon to you, there was a discretionary power in me to stop as many as I thought would be for the benefit of the fleet; and as I was and am now careening the fleet, I think it not safe to part with the cannon before the ships are in a posture of defence.

I yesterday received an order of Congress to deliver to Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, in order to be sent to *Philadelphia*, for the defence of that city, twenty of the heaviest cannon which I brought from *New-Providence*; and as the largest of them were left at *New-London*, I have accordingly given them an order on you for the same, and make no doubt, as it is the express orders of Congress, you will deliver the same without delay.

I am, sir, with great regard, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

Providence, May 21, 1776.

SIR: On receipt of this, you will deliver to the bearer, Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson*, twenty of the heaviest cannon, a proportion of the trucks, and as many large ball as can be spared, which I left at *New-London*, I having received an order of Congress for the same, in order to be sent immediately to *Philadelphia*, for the defence of that city.

I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., or in his absence to Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Merchant in *New-London*.

#### HARTFORD (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 1.—Referred to the Committee on Prisoners.]

Hartford, May 27, 1776.

PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: On the 23d instant, the parole Governour *Skene* was under being expired, by direction of Governour *Trumbull* a parole, of which the enclosed is a copy, was tendered him, (he having previously elected *Middletown* for the place of his residence,) which he peremptorily refused to give; at the same time offered his parole to abide within the town of *Middletown*, or such limits as Governour *Trumbull* should prescribe, and insisted that that was all the resolve of Congress, relative to him, required. After he was made acquainted by Governour *Trumbull* and the Committee, that unless he gave the parole he must be confined, he, continuing to refuse, was by the Committee committed to prison on said 23d instant; knowing that an enemy within the walls, at liberty to give intelligence, is far more dangerous than many without.

Captain *Samuel McKay*, a prisoner taken at *St. Johns*, and sent to *Hartford* by General *Schuyler*, being under a parole, a copy of which was transmitted to Congress, by him renewed, and given on the 10th day of *May* instant, did, in the night after the 18th instant, make his escape in violation of his parole, and took with him *Daniel McFarland*, a soldier belonging to the Artillery, who was his waiter, and being pursued, were retaken at *Lanesborough*, and brought back to *Hartford*, with one *John Graves*, of *Pittsfield*, who assisted them in making their escape, and were all three committed to prison on the 22d instant. Said *McKay* has a horse, which the Committee have in custody. The Committee esteem it their duty to embrace the earliest opportunity to acquaint the honourable Continental Congress with the above transactions, and shall attend their directions thereon.

From your Honours' dutiful, obedient, humble servants.

Per order of the Committee at *Hartford*:

JESSE MOAT, Chairman.

Colony of CONNECTICUT, }  
HARTFORD, ss.

I, being a prisoner by order of the Continental Congress of the thirteen United Colonies in *America*, do promise and engage on my word and honour, and on the faith of a gentleman, to go immediately to the town of *Middletown*, in the Colony of *Connecticut*, the place of my election, and there to remain within the limits of said township of *Middletown* during the present contest between *Great Britain* and the said United Colonies, or until the Congress of said United Colonies shall order otherwise; and that I will not, directly or indirectly, give any intelligence whatsoever to the enemies of the said United Colonies, nor do or say anything in opposition to, or in prejudice of, the measures or proceedings of any Congress for the United Colonies, during the present troubles, or until I am duly exchanged, or discharged, or otherwise ordered, by the Continental Congress, by the General Assembly of *Connecticut*, or by Governour *Trumbull*.

Given under my hand this 21st day of *May*, Anno Domini 1776.

The above is a true copy of the parole tendered to Governour *Skene*, which he refused to subscribe.

Test:

BENJAMIN PAYNE, Com. Clerk.

#### GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, May 27, 1776.

SIR: I am to inform your Excellency that Mr. *Bartlett*, the Agent at *Beverly*, has purchased the brigantine *Hannah* for the continent, at five hundred and twenty pounds. Captain *Bradford*, of *Boston*, having represented to me that he had an order from *Robert Morris*, Esq., member of Congress, and one of the Marine Committee, to provide a good sailing vessel for Continental service, and that the brigantine would answer the purpose, I have directed Mr. *Bartlett* to let Captain *Bradford* have the brigantine, to fit her for the use of the continent, as Mr. *Morris* writes that a vessel is wanted to go a voyage upon particular business immediately.

In the late account I transmitted, respecting the attempt the pirates made upon the two armed schooners in this harbour, I mentioned that Major *Frazer's* schooner cut her cable and came up. Since I have learned more particulars, I think it appears that the little schooner was bravely defended. The *Franklin* had twenty-one men, officers included; the *Lady Washington* had seven—Captain *Cunningham* commander. She was attacked by five boats, which were supposed to contain near or quite a hundred men; but after repeated efforts to board her, they were beaten off by the intrepidity and exertions of the little company, who gloriously defended the *Lady* against the brutal ravishers of liberty.

I am your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

Te General *Washington*.

#### MEETING OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE TOWN OF MALDEN.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of *Malden*, May 27, 1776, it was voted unanimously, That the following Instructions be given to their Representative, viz:

To Mr. EZRA SARGEANT:

SIR: A resolution of the honourable House of Representatives, calling upon the several towns in this Colony to express their minds with respect to the important question of *American Independence*, is the occasion of our now instructing you. The time was, sir, when we loved the King and the people of *Great Britain* with an affection truly filial. We felt ourselves interested in their glory. We shared in their joys and sorrows. We cheerfully poured the fruits of all our labour into the lap of our mother country, and without reluctance expended our blood and our treasure in their cause.

These were our sentiments towards *Great Britain* while she continued to act the part of a parent state. We felt ourselves happy in our connection with her, nor wished it to be dissolved; but our sentiments are altered. It is now the ardent wish of our souls that *America* may become a free and independent State.

A sense of unprovoked injuries will arouse the resentment of the most peaceful. Such injuries these Colonies have received from *Britain*. Unjustifiable claims have been made by the King and his minions, to tax us without our consent. These claims have been prosecuted in a manner cruel and unjust to the highest degree. The frantick policy of Administration hath induced them to send fleets and armies to *America*, that by depriving us of our trade, and cutting the throats of our brethren, they might awe us into submission, and erect a system of despotism in *America* which should so far enlarge the influence of the Crown as to enable it to rivet their shackles upon the people of *Great Britain*.

This plan was brought to a crisis upon the ever memorable 19th of *April*. We remember the fatal day! The expiring groans of our countrymen yet vibrate on our ears, and we now behold the flames of their peaceful dwellings ascending to Heaven! We hear their blood crying to us from the ground for vengeance; charging us, as we value the peace of their manes, to have no further connection with a King who can unfeelingly hear of the slaughter of his subjects, and composedly sleep with their blood upon his soul! The manner in which the war has been prosecuted hath confirmed us in these sentiments. Piracy and murder, robbery and breach of faith, have been conspicuous in the conduct of the King's troops; defenceless towns have been attacked and destroyed; the ruins of *Charlestown*, which are daily in our view, daily remind us of this; the cries of the widow and the orphan demand our attention; they demand that the hand of pity should wipe the tear from their eye, and that the sword of their country should avenge their wrongs. We long entertained hopes that the spirit of the *British* nation would once more induce them to assert their own and our rights, and bring to condign punishment the elevated villains who have trampled upon the sacred rights of men, and affronted the majesty of the people. We hoped in vain. They have lost their love to freedom; they have lost their spirit of just resentment. We therefore renounce with disdain our connection with a kingdom of slaves. We bid a final adieu to *Britain*.

Could an accommodation be now effected, we have reason to think that it would be fatal to the liberties of *America*; we should soon catch the contagion of venality and dissipation which hath subjected *Britons* to lawless domination. Were we placed in the situation we were in in 1763; were the powers of appointing officers, and commanding the Militia, in the hands of Governours, our arts, trade, and manufactures would be cramped; nay, more than this, the life of every man who has been active in the cause of his country would be endangered.

For these reasons, as well as many others which might be produced, we are confirmed in the opinion, that the present age will be deficient in their duty to *God*, their posterity, and themselves, if they do not establish an *American* Republick. This is the only form of Government which we wish to see established; for we can never be willingly subject to any other King than He, who, being possessed of infinite wisdom, goodness, and rectitude, is alone fit to possess unlimited power.

We have freely spoken our sentiments upon this important subject; but we mean not to dictate; we have unbounded confidence in the wisdom and uprightness of the Continental Congress; with pleasure we recollect that this affair is under their direction; and we now instruct you, sir, to give them the strongest assurance that, if they should declare *America* to be a free and independent Republick, your constituents will support and defend the measure to the last drop of their blood, and the last farthing of their treasure.

Attest:

SAMUEL MERRIT, *Town Clerk*.

BRUNSWICK, (BRISTOL COUNTY,) MASSACHUSETTS.

Whereas the honourable Congress of the United Colonies thought it necessary to know the minds of the people in regard to Independence; at a full meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of *Brunswick*, on the 31st of *May*, 1776, it was unanimously voted, that if the honourable Congress should, for the safety of the United Colonies, declare them independent of the King of *Great Britain*, they will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support the Congress in that measure.

ADDRESS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND TO THE KING.

*May it please your Majesty:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Ministers and Elders met in the General Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*, animated with the same sentiments of loyalty which prevail among the people under our care, embrace this first opportunity of joining with them in declaring that, at this interesting juncture, our attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, and our zeal for the Constitution and rights of *Great Britain*, continue firm and unshaken.

Under a Constitution founded on the principles of liberty, and governed by a Sovereign whose reign has been uniformly distinguished by a sacred regard for the rights of his people, we have enjoyed a felicity which our forefathers struggled and prayed for, but did not obtain; and we daily bless that *God* by whom Kings reign, for your mild and equitable administration. Sensible of our own happiness, and reposing with confidence on your Majesty's attention to the welfare of all your people, it is with no less astonishment than regret, that we have beheld those alarming events which disturb the tranquillity of your reign.

But while we deeply bewail the progress of that spirit which hath prompted our fellow-subjects in *North-America* to take arms in opposition to your Majesty's authority, and the supremacy of the *British* Legislature, we contemplate with peculiar satisfaction that striking proof which your Majesty now gives of your paternal affection, by vesting in the same respectable persons whom you have intrusted with the command of your formidable fleets and armies, the power of displaying the extent of your Majesty's clemency, and of conciliating the alienated minds of your subjects.

We consider ourselves as called upon, in the present situation of publick affairs, to exert our utmost diligence in discharging the important functions of our sacred office, in order to confirm the people committed to our charge in their reverence for the laws of their country, in their attachment to the system of legal Government established by the glorious Revolution, and in their loyalty towards your Majesty, whom they have experienced to be the faithful guardian of those liberties which your illustrious House was called to maintain. These endeavours shall ever be accompanied with our fervent prayers to Almighty *God*, that he may go forth with the fleets and armies of our country; that he may bless the humane means employed by your Majesty to recall our fellow-subjects to a sense of their duty, and to put a speedy period, without effusion of blood, to the present dangerous and unnatural rebellion; that He who stilleth the tumults of the people, and ruleth the spirit of man, may, in his good time, turn the hearts of the children unto their fathers; that out of confusion order may arise; that, in place of anarchy and civil discord, submission to legal authority may return; and the union between *Great Britain* and her Colonies may be happily re-established, so that both may long rejoice under the Government of your Majesty as their common parent and benefactor.

May it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most faithful, most obedient, and most loyal subjects, the Ministers and Elders met in this National Assembly of the Church of *Scotland*.

Signed in our name, in our presence, and at our appointment, by

JOHN KER, *Moderator*.

Edinburgh, May 28, 1776.

To the Chairman and Members of the Committee for DINDWIDIE County:

The Memorial of RICHARD HANSON, of the Town of PETERSBURGH, sheweth:

That your Memorialist has heard, with much concern, that he stands charged before this Committee with having wilfully violated an order of the honourable Continental Congress, for the observation of *Friday*, the 17th instant, (*May*), as a solemn fast-day. Your Memorialist most solemnly declares, that at the time of his giving the invitation to his neighbours, which has excited against him the said complaint, he did not recollect that it was the day set apart for that purpose, until it was so late in the day that he apprehended his countermanding the invitations might be supposed to arise rather from a want of hospitality than a

religious attention to the appointed solemnity; and as he was conscious of having no design or desire to contravene either that or any other order of that honourable Assembly, he trusted that the most favourable construction would be put upon an act attended with no mark of festivity or productive of disorder or licentiousness.

Your Memorialist begs leave further to assure this Committee, that he has, since his first residence in this Colony, been constantly obedient to the laws and regulations ordained in it; and more particularly, since the commencement of the late unhappy disputes between the Colonies and the parent State, he has firmly resolved, in no instance, to give offence to the inhabitants of a country where he has enjoyed all the benefits arising to individuals in a well-regulated society, and experienced the friendship of many worthy members of it, his utmost wish being to acquire the character of a peaceable and inoffensive citizen.

Under this circumstance of inattention and inadvertency as to the offence committed, and his hearty contrition for the same, he hopes this Committee will rest satisfied of the innocence of his intentions, and believe him, when he declares that he will, neither by word or deed, give cause for complaint in future; and that he will, in all instances, conform himself to the regulations that have been already made or may hereafter be marked out for the inhabitants of this Colony; and most sincerely wishes for a return of that peace and tranquillity which has heretofore prevailed in *Virginia*, in which he has passed the happiest part of his life; and that the present contest may be ended with honour and advantage to the United Colonies of *America*.

RICHARD HANSON.

We, the subscribers, who partook of a dinner at Mr *Hanson's* on the day mentioned in his memorial, seriously declare, that it was done inadvertently, and not with design (as has been suggested) to counteract the order of the honourable Continental Congress. We further acknowledge, that we are heartily sorry for not strictly attending to that and every other order of that honourable Assembly; and solemnly engage, in future, so to conduct ourselves as to give no offence to the inhabitants of this Colony, nor in any instance whatsoever again neglect to comply with every order of the Continental Congress, or the ordinances of the Convention of this Colony hereafter made or now ordained.

WILLIAM BUCHANAN, A. BUCHANAN,  
A. JOHNSTON, THOMAS IRVING.  
WILLIAM BEATTIE,

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Ship Defence, Wicomico, May 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I did myself the pleasure of writing per Captain *Pitt*, informing of the situation of the enemy down at *Norfolk*; since which have been joined by Captain *Boucher* and a brig he had in convoy. From the certainty he has of the tenders being so numerous about the cape, he is now hauling the brig up a creek in this river, and there to lie until a more favourable opportunity. For want of the assistance of a tender (my own having sprung her mast) I did not go lower down the bay than *Rappahannock*. When the bay appears quite clear, Captain *Boucher* and myself intend going down this river for the purpose of making discoveries, and should the vessels not be already sailed, would recommend they should be held in readiness until I return and send or bring you advice; but should you think proper to send them before, or should they be already sailed, you may depend upon my utmost care of them.

I am, gentlemen, your most obliged, humble servant, &c

JAMES NICHOLSON

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Off Wicomico mouth, May 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Two hours since I wrote you; since which have discovered five sail of topsail vessels, which had been at anchor off *Windmill-Point*; one of them wears a broad pendant, supposed the Commodore; she and another capital ship is now under way, standing up the bay; we apprehend there may be a fleet under *Windmill-Point* at anchor, as we heard the Commodore fire a gun—the signal for weigh-

ing. I am now hauling my wind down the bay, to make all the discovery I can, and expect momentarily to be chased, but depend on my heels; shall, as soon as satisfied of their number and the course they steer, make the best of my way up.

I am, gentlemen, yours to command,

JAMES NICHOLSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MR. GERRY TO MR. WARREN.

Philadelphia, May 28, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Some days since I enclosed to our worthy friend, Major *Hawley*, sundry newspapers, containing intelligence of importance, but not so agreeable in its nature as the enclosed papers announce, relative to our sister Colonies, *Virginia* and *North-Carolina*. Their Conventions have unanimously declared for independency, and have, in this respect, exceeded their sister Colonies in a most noble and decisive measure. I hope it will be forthwith communicated to your honourable Assembly, and hope to see my native Colony following this laudable example.

Yours, very truly,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

Philadelphia, May 28, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of the 24th instant, with its several enclosures, and the letter and invoice from General *Ward*, giving intelligence of the fortunate capture made by our armed vessels; on which event you have my congratulations.

I have written General *Ward* (as you will see by the enclosed letter, which, having read, you will seal and send by post) to send forward to *New-York* Colonel *Putnam's* demand, and also such articles as Colonel *Knox* may apply for, out of the cargo taken. In like manner, I have desired him to send me, as soon as possible, part of the powder, and eight hundred of the carbines, which will greatly assist in making up the deficiency in this instance.

As to the plan for employing the armed vessels, I have no objection to its being adopted, provided it will not frustrate the main design for which they were fitted out; that I would by no means have injured, as it is a matter of much importance to prevent a correspondence between the disaffected and the enemy, and the latter from getting supplies of provision; but if this end can be answered and the other advantages in the plan you mentioned, it is certainly an eligible one.

The great variety of business in which Congress are engaged has prevented our settling what I was requested to attend for, though we have made several attempts, and a Committee has been appointed for the purpose day after day; nor can I say with precision when I shall be at liberty to return; I must, therefore, pray your attention and vigilance to every necessary work; and further, if you should receive before I come certain advices, and such as you can rely on, of the enemy's being on the coast or approaching *New-York*, that you inform me thereof by express as early as possible. I do not wish an alarm to be given me without foundation, but as soon as you are certified of their coming, that it be instantly communicated to me, and orders given to the express who comes, to bespeak, at the different necessary stages on the road, as many horses as may be proper for facilitating my return, and that of the gentlemen with me, with the greatest expedition. I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Putnam*.

P. S. I desire you will speak to the several Colonels, and hurry them to get their colours done.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

Philadelphia, May 28, 1776.

SIR: On *Saturday* morning I was favoured with yours of the 17th instant, giving the agreeable intelligence of the important and valuable prize made by the armed schooners in the Continental service, and am hopeful that, if a vigilant look-out is kept, others, not less valuable, will fall into our hands.

Congress having passed a resolve respecting this cargo, as you will see by the enclosed copy, I desire that you will immediately forward to *New-York* eight hundred of the carbines, and the residue have put into some good and secure place, not to be disposed of till further directions unless the recruits raising to complete the five regiments left at *Boston* should be in want, in which case you may supply the deficiency out of them. I also request that you will directly forward to *New-York* four hundred barrels of the powder, and have the remainder of it sent to some place of security in the country not too contiguous to *Boston*, there to be kept under a good and trusty guard until it shall be disposed of, apprehending it imprudent that more should remain in *Boston* than may be absolutely necessary, for fear of accidents, though I do not think any attempts will be made against it by the enemy. You will forward, too, the lead wrote for by General *Putnam*, and such articles out of the cargo as Colonel *Knox* and Colonel *Putnam* shall respectively apply for, and have the rest properly secured.

As to the two hundred carbines that are to remain at *Boston*, I do not mean that they are to be put into the hands of the recruits raising to complete the old regiments but in case of absolute necessity, such as the appearance of an invasion, or the like, and that every possible method should be used for them to procure arms without depending on those.

I shall be glad of your returning to the *Massachusetts* Government the powder they have lent the continent, as by this fortunate capture we are enabled to pay our debts in that way. I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Ward*.

YORK (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE TO PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

York, May 28, 1776.

SIR: On *Saturday* last we were favoured with the company of several of your respectable body, joined by others the worthy citizens of *Philadelphia*, who laid before our town Committee, immediately assembled for that purpose, the letters, votes and proceedings of the City and Liberties of the capital. The joy we felt upon this interesting occasion may be more easily conceived than expressed. Towards evening, a certain *Charles Stedman*, attorney-at-law, came into town, and opened to his host his having certain papers tending to the confirmation of the powers of Government in the hands of the present Assembly. This good citizen lost no time till he made the Committee acquainted with the important discovery; orders were thereupon issued forthwith for securing Mr. *Stedman's* portmanteau, and keeping an eye on his person, till he might be examined. On our Secretary's application, he readily confessed his having three copies of the Remonstrance, issued by the party too notoriously the enemies of the rights of freemen to find much countenance here. These copies he delivered to the Secretary, and then, as well as upon his examination, declared that he found them at his father's house, in *Philadelphia*, and was there told they had been left by Mr. *Andrew Robinson*, with a verbal request to carry them to *William McClea*, Esquire, at *Sunbury*. Nothing further appearing amongst the packages of Mr. *Stedman*, he was suffered to pass, after he had regained, opened, and read a letter he had been seen conveying to one of the prisoner's servants, which only discovered his great affection for the worthy family of Doctor *Kearsly*, as he was pleased to style them, and some other worthies of the same political complexion.

Mr. *Stedman's* departure from town was attended with such circumstances as caused two young men, who came with another large packet of these treasonable papers, directed to Messrs. *Johnston & Lukens* here, to decamp with precipitation. These carriers told the landlord they had received their charge from Doctor *Smith* and *Phineas Bond*, at *Lancaster*.

Our Committee being early assembled, Messrs. *Lukens & Johnston* showed an anonymous letter, directed to them both, requesting them to forward the letters and remonstrances without loss of time, and the *Evening Posts*, and to request their despatch in procuring the signing of those papers in their several Districts. On the delivery of the bundle to the Committee, it appeared filled with remonstrances and *Evening Posts*, and sundry sealed letters, one

of which, directed to *Henry Wolf*, of *Yorktown*, was opened by his consent and read, a copy of which is enclosed.

By this discovery, the Committee judged it proper to retain all the other letters till *Friday* next, when a meeting of the County Committee is warned to take all these important matters into consideration. You may depend upon the event of this meeting to be favourable to the cause of liberty, as the sense of the town militia was taken yesterday, and I am happy in being able to assure you that not a single dissentient or even cool person appeared in four large companies. By order of the Committee.

I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

JAMES SMITH, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Committee-Chamber, New-York, May 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have had repeated applications to this Committee to get the house called *Hampden-Hall* emptied of sundry utensils belonging to the continent or this Province, which, we know not. The house being private property, and Mr. *Roorback* being advised to remove them, has applied to this Committee to procure a store for the said goods. This Committee are in a dilemma how to act in this matter, not knowing whose property the goods are; nor have they received any powers (in their opinion) from your honourable House, to provide stores for such purposes. They therefore pray your particular directions on this subject; and are, very respectfully, your obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT HARPUR, *Deputy Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

COLONEL H. B. LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Fort Constitution, May 28, 1776.

SIR: When I was last in town I represented the necessity of having an armourer at this post, to General *Washington*. He desired me, if I could find a man capable of the business, to employ him. Such a man I have found. He not only repairs but makes guns and bayonets. But he says he cannot carry on the business to any advantage without two other hands to assist him. If you should think proper to employ him and two others, there are two who understand the business very well, soldiers in our regiment. One of them has a gun of his own make with him, a very tolerable one. Should you not think proper to employ either of these men, yet there is a necessity for an armourer's shop at this post, as I will be obliged to employ one to repair the arms sent here by the Committee of *Dutchess*. They sent us fifty-six stand, and only one so much in repair as to be fit for service. The Commissioners at this post seem to be in doubt whether their powers extend so far as to erect any building they shall conceive necessary, without a particular order for every one, though ever so much wanted. In consequence of this, we are now without an Hospital, and our sick and well, officers and privates, are obliged to stow together in the same rooms, for want of barracks. If you could prevail upon the Provincial Congress or the Committee of Safety to remedy these evils, you would much oblige me. I wrote you two letters before, but as I have received no answer, suppose you have not received them. The bearer, Mr. *Reader*, is the man above-mentioned as an armourer. I could wish him to be employed by the Committee or Congress. As I received only a verbal order from General *Washington*, he will agree with them about the terms.

I remain, sir, with all respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

To John McKesson, *New-York*.

N. B. Pray excuse this scroll, as I am hurried.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort George, May 28, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: This moment I have received a letter from General *Sullivan*, of which the enclosed is a copy.



Our affairs begin daily to wear a darker aspect in *Canada*, and I fear will not change for the better, unless more troops are sent in.

I dare not by any means remove Colonel *Dayton's* Regiment from *Tryon* County, for I am morally sure that Sir *John Johnson* would immediately fall upon that part of the country and ravage it without mercy; an event that would so intimidate the people that I should procure very few to be employed on the communication, lest they should be cut off by scalping parties of *Indians*.

As Colonel *Knox* took with him all the guns from the *Royal Savage*, I have none left to arm her with; but such as she is, she will go off loaded with provisions in a few days.

The fort at *Ticonderoga* should immediately be put into a proper state of defence, but I have unfortunately no troops to set about it. I hope soon to see one or more Engineers in this quarter.

Your Excellency's letter of the 21st, enclosing a copy of the infamous libel transmitted to you by the Committee of *King's* District, I received last night. Whilst this was only report, I treated it with contempt, without taking any notice of it; but it is now a duty I owe myself and my country to detect the scoundrels; and the only means of doing this is by requesting that an immediate inquiry may be made into the matter, when, I trust, it will evidently appear that it was more a scheme calculated to ruin me, than to disunite and create jealousies in the friends to *America*. Your Excellency will therefore please to order a Court of Inquiry the soonest possible, for I cannot sit easy under such an infamous imputation, as on this extensive continent numbers of the most respectable characters may not know what your Excellency and Congress do, of my principles and exertions in the common cause. It is peculiarly hard that, at the very time that assassins and incendiaries are employed to take away my life and destroy my property, as being an active friend to my country, at the very time when I had taken measures and given orders, some of which are actually executed, to secure the Tories and send them down to your Excellency, a set of pretended Whigs (for such they are that have propagated these diabolical tales) should proclaim me through all *America* a traitor to my country.

I do not recollect that I have given a permit to any officers whatever to go to *Pennsylvania* to settle their affairs. Those that were sent from *Canada* in the latter end of *February*, either remained at *Albany* or were sent as far as *Esopus*, in *Ulster* County, there to remain until the navigation should open, to save the enormous expense of land carriage to *Pennsylvania*, where the remainder of their corps were disposed of. To these, and to no others, unless my memory very much fails me, have I given permits to pass to their corps. Another party is now on their way down, who are under the circumstances above-mentioned, and a Captain *Dundee*, whom I confined in *Kingston* Jail, because he refused to give his parole, has my pass also to go to *Pennsylvania*, after making proper concessions and giving me his parole in writing. Several prisoners still remain at *Esopus*, who, in the present situation of affairs, ought to be sent elsewhere, as being too near the *Indians*. Major *Campbell*, the *Indian* agent, and *La Corne St. Luc*, are of the number; and beg your Excellency will take some measures with them.

I am, dear sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

*Ticonderoga*, May 27, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Mr. *David Henry*, Commissary for *St. Johns*, has this moment landed, and informs that the Eighth Regiment, joined by a number of *Canadians* and *Indians*, attacked Colonel *Bedel* at the *Cedars*, and have cut him and his party off. Major *Sherburne*, of Colonel *Patterson's* Regiment, with a hundred men, went to assist them, engaged and drove four hundred of the enemy some miles; but they being joined by a number of *Canadians* and *Indians*, making the whole amount to about a thousand, renewed the fight, and cut off *Sherburne* and his party to a man. The same party attacked the *Caughnawaga* *Indians*, defeated

them, and killed sixty. The *Caughnawaga* *Indians* have sent an express to our Army demanding assistance, and threatening if they had not immediate relief, to join the enemy. This being a true state of facts, I beg you would send Colonel *Dayton*, with his regiment, on as fast as possible. I beg you to write to General *Washington* for more troops, and that you would please to order the armed vessels here to sail to the other end of the lake immediately, to keep command of the water. I am this moment embarking at this place. The weakness of the teams and badness of the weather has prevented our getting the boats across as soon as we expected.

Dear General, I am, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To the Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COMMISSIONERS IN CANADA.

Fort George, May 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am just now honoured with your favour of the 17th instant. I hope that before this the greater part of the provisions I have sent from hence is arrived in *Canada*, and that you have a sufficiency for twenty or twenty-five days, which I hope to keep up; provided it is sent in sufficient quantities from *New-York*, that I can get troops to convey it, and that I am not obliged to appear before a Court-Martial, to answer a charge of high-treason against me by the Committee of *King's* District, founded on the affidavits of persons that are not to be named. I am informed that one of the charges against me is, that I am sending all the provisions in this country to *Canada*, with a view that it may fall into the enemy's hands.

Although I could find materials at this place for building such a gondola as the two I caused to be constructed last year, yet I cannot in less than a fortnight begin one on *Lake Champlain*, and if finished ever so soon, it will be too late to get down the rapids of *Chambly*, as the water will be too low. The row-galley we took from the enemy last year might be converted into one, and I shall immediately order her to *St. Johns*; indeed, I had ordered her there some time ago, with the shot, shells, cannon, &c., but she could not go for want of sails, a difficulty now obviated.

I have transmitted a copy of your letter to General *Washington*. I wish you to hint to the commanding officers the necessity of sending me regular returns.

Doctor *Franklin* and Mr. *Carroll* left *Albany* on *Wednesday* last in my chariot, which they are to take down to *New-York*.

I am, gentlemen, with the most respectful and friendly sentiments, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. Commissioners of Congress, in *Canada*.

COLONEL BABCOCK TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Stonington, May 28, 1776.

SIR: I should be extremely obliged to you if you would be pleased to lay before the honourable the Continental Congress the following proposals: That I have leave to raise two battalions of marines, to consist of five hundred men each, and each battalion to consist of six companies, with a Captain-Lieutenant to each battalion, four officers to each company. Make not the least doubt, provided I have leave to name the officers, that I raise the men in two months. Would recommend the paying two months' pay in advance, but that I leave to the wisdom of the Congress.

I should expect the rank of Brigadier-General, as the last war I had the rank of Colonel in the years '58 and '59, and one thousand in my regiment. In the glorious year 1759, General *Amherst*, unsolicited, wrote Governor *Hopkins* the following paragraph, viz: "Whereas Colonel *Babcock* has, throughout the whole campaign, continually manifested his great zeal for the publick service, I should not do him justice were I to omit giving him this publick testimony of it, and designing you to return him my particular thanks for the same."

I heartily condole with you in the loss of that best of women, Mrs. *Hancock*. I must desire, if the great load of

cares which rests upon you will permit, that I may have the honour of a line from you next post. If the Congress adopt the scheme, which I believe would be of publick utility, will immediately wait upon them.

I am, with the greatest esteem and profoundest respect, your most obedient and most humble servant,

HENRY BABCOCK.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

COLONEL BAYLEY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Newbury, May 28, 1776.

SIR: The 17th instant I received your Excellency's direction for making a road to *St. Johns*. On the 18th called together the Committees of *Haverhill* and *Newbury*, and consulted them what wages to give the men; it was concluded that good men at this season could not be had for such labour for less than ten dollars per month, and that whoever engaged in that service and were found dilatory, to be dismissed and receive no more pay than the days he laboured. The 21st, sent two men to collect men for two or three months, or until the road should be done, and if they inclined to enter the Continental service any longer, to receive soldier's pay. I directed to advance to each man twenty shillings. Mr. *Wallace* purchased what was needful at *Hartford*; not yet arrived, but expect the stores in two or three days. On my hearing of the retreat from *Quebeck*, I thought it might be for the Continental service to cut a bridle road at first, that men and cattle might pass freely. The 27th, sent ten men to do the work; I make no doubt but they will complete it and return in twenty days. I shall begin the wagon road next *Monday*. Our provisions are collected, so that we can supply those that may be sent this way, either with droves or otherwise. Any directions or orders to me may be sent by the bearer, Colonel *Mash*, or a gentleman he will direct to.

I am your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

JACOB BAYLEY.

To General *Washington*.

NEWBURYPORT COMMITTEE TO TRISTRAM DALTON.

Newburyport, May, 1776.

SIR: The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, for the town of *Newburyport*, would beg leave to inform the honourable General Court by you, that the bearer of this letter, one Mr. *Dalton*, was sent up to this town by the Committee, &c., of *Falmouth*, with a desire that he might be sent down to the honourable Court. They inform us that he was a Midshipman on board of the *Milford*; was taken in a sloop that he was on board of, bound up to *Boston*, by one Captain *Drinkwater*, and carried into *Falmouth*. He will come down under the care of Mr. *Davis*.

We are, with respect, your most humble servants.

By order of the Committee: MICHAEL HODGE.

To *Tristram Dalton*, Esq., or any of the Representatives for the Town of *Newburyport*.

"IN COUNCIL, June 1, 1776.—Read, and ordered that the above-named *Philip Dalton* be sent to *Concord Jail*; and that the keeper of said Jail be directed to grant said *Dalton* the liberty of the Jail yard, on his giving his parole in writing that he will not pass without the limits of the same till the further orders of the Council, or to be otherwise discharged by due course of law.

"Perez Morton, Deputy Secretary."

PETITION OF INHABITANTS OF WELLFLEET TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

At a meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of *Wellfleet*, legally warned and held on *Tuesday*, the 28th of *May*, A. D. 1776:

Voted, That Messrs. *John Greenough*, *Samuel Smith*, and *Winslow Lewis*, be a Committee to draft a Petition to the Great and General Court, praying for an easement of their Province Tax; and report at the adjournment of this meeting on *Thursday*, the 30th instant.

The inhabitants being met according to adjournment, the Report of said Committee was read and voted, and was as follows:

"To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

"The petition of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of *Wellfleet* humbly sheweth, That your Petitioners are situate on the most barren soil of any part of the Province; the whole lands that can be tilled will not afford corn for more than one quarter part of the inhabitants; and the harbour, which is convenient for small vessels, is the only advantage they have had, in carrying on the whale fishery, in which they have employed about two thousand tons of shipping; and nine-tenths of the inhabitants got their whole subsistence thereby; that the other tenth part of the inhabitants got their livelihood by the oyster fishery; that ever since the 1st of *June*, A. D. 1775, they have not been able to send out one vessel on the whaling business, there being constantly men-of-war and cruisers in *Cape-Cod Harbour*; and most of their vessels are now hauled up and perishing; the few that have attempted to go out on mercantile business, or to fetch provisions, have most of them been taken, so that your Petitioners have suffered the total loss of the greatest part of their employment. Their property, mostly consisting of vessels and whale craft, which is very costly, is perishing, and they themselves in fear of being put to the necessity of living without bread corn; and they are humbly of opinion that no town in this Colony hath, in proportion, suffered so much in their business and employment since the commencement of hostilities by the Ministerial troops as your Petitioners have, except only the towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown*. They therefore humbly pray, that as the principal means whereby they were enabled to pay their taxes is now quite destroyed, that you will take the same into your wise consideration, and order that they be eased of at least a part or whole of their Colony tax, or otherwise grant them relief as you in your wisdom shall see meet; and your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

JOHN GRENOUGH, }  
SAMUEL SMITH, } Committee.  
WINSLOW LEWIS, }

A true copy from the Record.

Attest: HEZEKIAH DOANE, Town-Clerk.  
Wellfleet, May 30, 1776.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM BRIGADIER-GENERAL ARMSTRONG TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL HOWE, DATED CHARLESTOWN, MAY 29, 1776.

Last *Saturday* a sloop arrived here from *St. Eustatia* with ten thousand pounds of powder, the master of which says that a large vessel had arrived there from *Holland*, deeply laden with arms and ammunition, and that some *Philadelphia* vessels were loading out of her. He also says that the *French* ports in the *West-Indies* are open to us, and that the *French* men-of-war have orders to protect our vessels in and out of their harbours; that the *French* are fortifying *Dunkirk*, which produced a remonstrance from the *British* Court, but without effect.

CAPTAIN NICHOLSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Ship Defence, off Point Lookout, }  
May 29, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: Your order of the 25th instant came to hand yesterday noon, three o'clock. I was then off *Wicomico*. About an hour after, we imagine, the Governour's boat passed us; the Commodore still continued at anchor, but, as the weather was thick, imagine the boat passed her Commodore. The other two ships that were under way stood into the mouth of *Rappahannock*, and suppose anchored, as we stood off and on all the ebb, and did not see them come out again. It blew very fresh, and imagined they would weigh again on the flood to chase me, which would have given them a great advantage, therefore would have gone into *Wicomico*, but the Governour's boat passing me at anchor off the mouth, made me conclude to beat all night at a risk, since which have not seen them. I shall make the best of my way up, and expect we shall have a southerly wind; in which case should the enemy be standing up the bay, it is necessary I should have your orders as early as possible, where you would have the ships go to. We did

not discover any more vessels than three ships and a smaller vessel, which we supposed was a tender.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

JAMES NICHOLSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

COLONEL J. BEALL TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

May 29, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have delivered twenty-four barrels of powder to Lieutenant *Ford*. I was last *Saturday* at *Georgetown*; *Yost* then told me he expected to have the arms for *Port-Tobacco* ready by the last of this week; but have just now received a line from him informing me that the man who supplies him with bayonets and barrels has been sick, and that he cannot furnish him with those articles till the 16th of next month. I have employed two wagons to carry the powder, at three dollars a day; when they return I shall settle with them, and give orders for their pay. As soon as those arms can be had I shall employ a wagon to carry them to *Port-Tobacco*.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JOSEPH BEALL.

To the Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

CAPTAIN R. BEALL TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Drum Point, May 29, 1776.

SIR: I will solicit your notice. I am loath to complain, as it is highly necessary, when I have the greatest right. I looked upon it when I came to *Drum Point* everything must be provided for one part of my company. Can it be possible the Committee could make such a report? It is a fact, there is not house-room for twenty men. Can it be expected the men can encamp out among the pines without blankets or tents? Upon the whole, I must say this company, which I have the honour to command, has been greatly neglected, makes me particularly anxious. The arms that were sent to *Drum Point* are vile trash; whoever made them imposed much, and is culpable; the locks are quite useless; must say there is not eight out of twenty-nine can make any use of, as it is out of my power to repair or make these arms fit for use. I look upon it these arms have been culled and picked. Such vile work never could have been inspected. As this is the most advantageous post, hope the honourable Council will let me have twenty rifles for the station. Have not heard anything respecting our arms and ammunition, so that we stand here exposed, and remain in a most defenceless state. There was no thread came with the osnabrigs; cannot get any to make the hunting-shirts.

Dear sir, your most affectionate servant,

REZ. BEALL.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

GENERAL McDONALD'S REPORT TO THE PRESIDENT AND MEMBERS OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, AT PHILADELPHIA, MAY 29, 1776.

That he was, by a party of horsemen, upon the 28th day of *February* last, taken prisoner from sick quarters, eight miles from *Widow Moor's Creek*, where he lay dangerously ill, and carried to Colonel *Caswell's* camp, where General *Moore* then commanded, to whom he delivered his sword as prisoner of war, which General *Moore* was pleased to deliver back in a genteel manner before all his officers then present, according to the rules and customs of war practised in all nations; assuring him at the same time that he would be well treated, and his baggage and property delivered to him, &c. Having taken leave of General *Moore* and Colonel *Caswell*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Bryant* took him under his care; and after rumaging his baggage for papers, &c., conducted him to *Newbern*, from thence with his baggage to *Halifax*, where the Committee of Safety there thought proper to commit him to the common jail; his horses, saddles, and pistols, &c., taken from him, and never having committed any act of violence against the person or property of any man; that he remained in this jail near a month, until General *Howe* arrived there, who did him the honour to call upon him in jail; and he has reason to think that General *Howe* thought this treatment erroneous and without a precedent; that upon this representation to the Convention,

General *McDonald* was, by order of the Convention, permitted, upon parole, to the limits of the town of *Halifax*, until the 25th of *April* last, when he was appointed to march, with the other gentlemen prisoners, escorted from the jail there to this place. General *McDonald* would wish to know what crime he has since been guilty of, deserving his being recommitted to the jail of *Philadelphia*, without his bedding or baggage, and his sword and his servant detained from him.

The other gentlemen prisoners are in great want for their blankets and other necessities. DONALD McDONALD.

NORTHAMPTON (PENNSYLVANIA) ASSOCIATORS.

At a meeting of the Associators of the Fourth Battalion in *Northampton County*, held at the house of Major *Benjamin Van Campen*, the 29th day of *May*, 1776:

Colonel *Jacob Stroud* informed the said Associators the occasion of the meeting, &c.

Whereupon *Nicholas Dupui*, Esq., was appointed to and seated in the chair, and was moved that the Resolve of Congress of the 15th instant, be read; whereupon it was read, &c. The people, in testimony of their warmest approbation, gave three cheers, &c.

Moved, That the Instructions given by the House of Assembly to their Delegates in Congress, be read; and the same were read accordingly, &c.

Upon motion, Resolved, unanimously, That it is the opinion of this meeting that the said Instructions have a dangerous tendency to withdraw this Province from the happy union with the other Colonies, which we consider both as our glory and protection.

On motion, Resolved, unanimously, That the present House of Assembly was not elected for the purpose of forming a new Government.

On motion, Resolved, unanimously, That the present House of Assembly, not having the authority of the people for that purpose, cannot proceed thereon without assuming arbitrary power.

It being moved, and the question put, Whether the present Government is competent to the exigencies of our affairs; the same was carried in the negative unanimously.

Resolved, unanimously, That a Provincial Convention ought to be chosen by the people for the express purpose of carrying the said Resolve of Congress into execution.

Resolved, unanimously, That the Chairman be directed to sign these Resolves on behalf of this present Assembly.

Resolved, unanimously, That we will support the measures now adopted at all hazards, be the consequences what they may.

The meeting was conducted with the utmost decorum and harmony.

NICHOLAS DUPUI, Chairman.

To the Honourable the Representatives of the Province of NEW-YORK, in Provincial Congress convened.

The humble Address of the General Committee of Mechanics in union, of the City and County of NEW-YORK, in behalf of themselves and their constituents:

GENTLEMEN: We, as a part of your constituents, and devoted friends to our bleeding country, beg leave, in a dutiful manner, at this time to approach unto you, our Representatives, and request your kind attention to this our humble address.

When we cast a glance upon our beloved continent, where fair freedom, civil and religious, we have long enjoyed, whose fruitful fields have made the world glad, and whose trade has filled with plenty of all things, sorrow fills our hearts to behold her now struggling under the heavy load of oppression, tyranny, and death. But when we extend our sight a little farther, and view the iron hand that is lifted up against us, behold it is our King; he who, by his oath and station, is bound to support and defend us in the quiet enjoyment of all our glorious rights as freemen, and whose dominions have been supported and made rich by our commerce. Shall we any longer sit silent, and contentedly continue the subjects of such a Prince, who is deaf to our petitions for interposing his Royal authority in our behalf, and for redressing our grievances, but, on the contrary, seems to take pleasure in our destruction? When we see that one whole year is not enough to satisfy the rage of a cruel Ministry, in burning our

towns, seizing our vessels, and murdering our precious sons of liberty; making weeping widows for the loss of those who were dearer to them than life, and helpless orphans to bemoan the death of an affectionate father; but who are still carrying on the same bloody pursuit; and for no other reason than this, that we will not become their slaves, and be taxed by them without our consent,—therefore, as we would rather choose to separate from, than to continue any longer in connection with such oppressors, We, the Committee of Mechanicks in union, do, for ourselves and our constituents, hereby publicly declare that, should you, gentlemen of our honourable Provincial Congress, think proper to instruct our most honourable Delegates in Continental Congress to use their utmost endeavours in that august assembly to cause these United Colonies to become independent of *Great Britain*, it would give us the highest satisfaction; and we hereby sincerely promise to endeavour to support the same with our lives and fortunes.

Signed by order of the Committee:

LEWIS THIBOU, *Chairman*.

Mechanick-Hall, New-York, May 29, 1776.

ANSWER OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 4, 1776.

SIR: We consider the mechanicks in union, as a voluntary association of a number of the inhabitants of this city, who are warmly attached to the cause of liberty. We flatter ourselves, however, that neither that association, nor their Committee, claim any authority whatsoever in the publick transactions of the present times; but that, on the contrary, they will ever be ready to submit to that constitutional authority which, by a free election, has been vested in Congress and Committees. This Congress is at all times ready and willing to attend to every request of their constituents, or of any part of them. We are of opinion that the Continental Congress alone have that enlarged view of our political circumstances, which will enable them to decide upon those measures which are necessary for the general welfare. We therefore cannot presume to instruct the Delegates of this Colony on the momentous question to which your address refers, until we are informed that it is brought before the Continental Congress, and the sense of this Colony be required through this Congress.

By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To Mr. Lewis Thibou.

*Petition of THOMAS LOOSLEY and THOMAS ELMS, Paper-makers.*

To the Honourable Congress of the Province of New-YORK.

GENTLEMEN: Whereas, by the rules and orders lately published by your honourable House for regulating the Militia of this Colony, which rules and orders, from our particular circumstances, being unable to comply with, we have been subjected to several fines, which we have paid for non-attendance on the days appointed for publick exercise, and are, according to the said rules and orders, still liable to the penalty of being advertised and held up as enemies to the country, though we have ever been hearty friends to it, and are constantly labouring to the utmost of our abilities, in our profession, to promote its interests, as well as our own, by carrying on, and perfecting, a most useful manufactory to supply the country with an important and absolutely necessary article, for which great sums used annually to be sent abroad; and as in these times of general difficulty this honourable House has shown a particular attention to the encouragement of useful arts and manufactures, among which paper making is a very considerable one,—we humbly hope your Honours will take our case into consideration, and not only grant us an exemption from the impending penalty before-mentioned, but relieve us from the severity of the fines to which we at present stand liable; though we do not desire to be wholly excused from contributing to the publick expense, in the necessary defence of the country, against the invaders of our common rights and liberty.

We humbly beg leave to represent, that we were regularly bred in *England* to the business of paper making, which we understand in all its branches, and have carried to higher degrees of perfection than ever it arrived before

in *America*, where we have been the means of increasing the number of paper mills, improving their construction, and moderating the price of paper. But the work being carried on at great expense, (no less than twenty shillings per day for rent, and a number of hands, who require our constant oversight and direction,) we could not attend the forementioned military exercises but at an excessive disadvantage and expense; which would certainly either ruin the business, or oblige us to discontinue it; for the rent would still go on, and the water run to waste; the workmen left to themselves, might neglect or spoil the work; disorder and habits of idleness take place, and effectually put an end to that attention, care, industry, and frugality, that are absolutely necessary to give success to this business. Nor could it have been in our power to supply you, gentlemen, with the paper for the Provincial money, nor the printers, with whom we have contracted, with the quantities necessary for their weekly publications, which will not admit of disappointment.

For the foregoing reasons, gentlemen, we hope you will grant our request, especially in an exemption from military service, for which we are no way qualified, nor provided with arms. But though we cannot be serviceable in a military capacity, we hope in the business of our profession we may prove ourselves useful members of society, and that therefore a service will not be insisted on that would oblige us to drop our business and quit the place.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

CHARLES LOOSLEY.  
THOMAS ELMS.

New-York, May 29, 1776.

LIEUTENANT HOLIDAY TO GENERAL GREENE.

Far Rockaway, May 29, 1776.

SIR: I send you three prisoners, whose testimony, and the circumstances against them, give me the strongest reason to believe they came for a supply of provisions, or some other necessities for the enemy.

Last *Sunday*, we saw them come with a sloop from the west and go toward the east end of the Island. I sent a Sergeant and twelve men after them, to take them if they came in any of the inlets. About fourteen miles to the eastward they came in sight of the sloop, where she was anchored, and they got boats and went in to where the boat lay, and took these prisoners and seven firelocks, which the prisoners say belong to men that left them *Sunday* evening, which I suppose to be after loading for the sloop.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

JOHN HOLIDAY, *Lieutenant*.

To General Greene, *Brooklyn*.

*The Examination of three Prisoners, taken near against SILAS CARMAN's, at OYSTER-BAY, south, and their Sloop. (Seven men they set ashore the night before, and which they give but little account of.)*

1. *Nathan Gyer*, inhabitant at *Blue-Point*, upon his examination says: He set off with his sloop and carried with him about twelve bushels of clams, about a week ago, and went to the *Jerseys*, and passed the man-of-war in the night without being stopped; he made a harbour, came to an anchor, sold his clams to the *Jersey* people, as he supposed, and took in seven passengers, as they came aboard of him at different times, some in the day and some in the night, in small crafts; they paid him their passage when he set them ashore in *Oyster-Bay*, south, at *Fort-Neck Point*; they left five guns with him; but the persons' names he don't remember, except two, one was *Umpstad*, the other *Platt*, both from *New-England*—*Umpstad*, a tailor by trade, from *Litchfield*. The said *Gyer* says his design was, when he set out from *Blue-Point*, to go round to *New-England* to collect some debts; but when he came to *Jersey*, he understood that at *New-York* they took all the boats that passed, and for that reason he returned back to go home, and took in these seven passengers.

2. *Lazareth Gyer* (son to the first) says: Twenty or thirty bushels of clams, and that the man-of-war barge hailed them and brought them to; took about a peck of their clams. The passengers, which they took aboard and set ashore, came aboard all together in one boat in the daytime; he knew none of them except one they called *Patcher*, a tailor by trade; but

he supposed some of the seven passengers, part of them belong to *New-England*, and part upon *Long-Island*; he after said, in passing the man-of-war the *Phenix*, hailed them and brought them to.

3. *Benjamin Scribner*, three months ago from *New-England*, *Norwalk*, saith: Thirty bushels of clams passed the man-of-war clear, went to the *Jerseys*, into a harbour up to a landing alongside of a dock, where they sold their clams to the *Jersey* people; and these passengers came to them by land to the dock and stept aboard. He further says, he agreed with the first, *Nathan Gyer*, at *Blue-Point*, and was to give him eight shillings for his passage, to carry him to *Egg-Harbour*. Further says, they lay a week fast to the dock at the *Jerseys*; that none of them can remember what part of the *Jerseys* they went to.

Examined before us:

JOSHUA KETCHAM,

One of the Committee for the Township of *Huntington*.

BENJAMIN BIRDSALL,

One of the Committee for the County of *Queens*.

May 24, 1776.

On 26th of *May*, 1776, sitting with a prospect glass and looking out of a chamber-window, I saw a small sail moving eastward, which appeared to me to be without the beach; immediately after, I perceived she came about and ran westerly, at which time I saw another sail that appeared to be a greater distance, and directly came about and passed each other two or three times; and then the first sail discovered stood to the eastward and came into the inlet opposite to *Fort-Neck*, and came directly up the bay within about half a mile of the said neck, and there grounded on a sand bar; as soon as sails were down, I discovered seven men that I could count by looking through the glass; being dissatisfied with seeing more men than common in so small a sloop, though large to come into our bay, I set out about sunset with a boy to row me aboard and see who they were and what their business was; when I came near I hailed her, and after asking my business several times without my giving a direct answer, I went aboard; they appeared much surprised when seeing but three men on board; I asked where the other men were; they told me they were gone ashore for lodging, but they knew not to what landing; that they came from *Elizabethtown*, and wanted to get a load of clams; that they saw no sail without the beach; and that they made no turns nor tacks, until they came into the inlet; and that they were not obliged to go within sight of the men-of-war to come from *Elizabethtown* here; and that they intended to go the next morning themselves on shore to hire men to get clams for them.

GILBERT JONES,

One of the Committee for the Township of *Oyster-Bay*.

KENNETH MACCLOUD TO COMMODORE HOPKINS.

Providence, May 29, 1776.

SIR: Please to let me know whether you station me ashore in the fort, or on board the ship; if on board the ship, I would take the office of Quartermaster, if you please. But I am content either way; for I am determined to stay by you so long as I receive the same good treatment as I always have from you. But Captain *Saltonstall* I will not sail with; but with you, I can sail so long as I live. This from your humble servant,

KENNETH MACCLOUD.

To *Esek Hopkins*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the *American Fleet*.

CAPTAIN HAMMOND TO GOVERNOUR EDEN.

Roeback, at *Gwin's Island*, May 30, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have received your letter of the 26th instant by Mr. *Smith*, who arrived here yesterday, and am sorry (though not surprised) to learn that you think it necessary to leave *Annapolis*. The Province of *Maryland* has hitherto been looked upon as having acted with a degree of moderation in the present unnatural rebellion subsisting in the Colonies, and I had some expectation, from your continuing in your Government, that you might have been able to convince the people of the impossibility of their succeeding in the plan that *America* is now pursuing; which is the only motive, I fear, that will have any weight in bringing them back to their allegiance; but as you have certainly

now given this a very fair trial, and it is become apparent that the matter can only be settled by force of arms, I confess that I think your remaining longer among them would only be exposing yourself to insults, and would answer no good purpose to his Majesty's service. I shall, therefore, very soon send one of the King's ships to receive you on board, until a passage can be provided for you to *England*, which I believe will happen very shortly. I shall also not fail to give orders to the ship, that she shall commit no hostilities at *Annapolis* whilst on that service. But as no officer in his Majesty's service can be supposed to suffer patiently the smallest insult to be offered to the *British* colours, it will be necessary for you to inform the persons that assume the government of the people, that if the peace is not as strictly observed on the part of the Provincials, both with regard to the boats as well as the ship, during the time it may be necessary for her stay on the coasts of *Maryland*, that any orders which I may think proper to issue for the purpose will not restrain the Captain of the ship from acting as he shall think proper and necessary upon the occasion.

Had I not received your letter, you would certainly have heard from me in a few days, to have acquainted you that his Excellency the Earl of *Dunmore* and myself, with the joint forces under our command, left *Norfolk* on the 23d instant, and put into this harbour on the 28th, in order to complete our wood and water, where we at present remain.

I have the honour to be, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

A. S. HAMMOND.

To *Robert Eden*, Esquire, Governour of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO WORCESTER COUNTY COMMITTEE.

[No. 1.]

Annapolis, May 30, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The bearer hereof, Mr. *John Galloway*, is, with some other gentlemen in partnership, about setting up and carrying on a salt work, under the encouragement of the last Convention. He is in a great measure unacquainted in your County, and as the work will be of the greatest publick utility, we take the liberty of recommending him to your notice and countenance, and shall be much obliged to you for any assistance you may give him, or any favours you will be pleased to confer upon him. We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Worcester County*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON.

[No. 2.]

Annapolis, May 30, 1776.

SIR: You will please to proceed to *Baltimore*, and wait our further orders. We send this by Mr. *Middleton*, whose boat you may keep with the ship until you come off *Annapolis*, presuming you will not want her further; if, however, it should not be necessary for her to attend you, you will order her down the Bay, to gain what intelligence she can of the ships you left below. We are, &c.

To Captain *James Nicholson*.

SECRET COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO CAPTAIN HODGE.

Philadelphia, May 30, 1776.

SIR: As you are now bound on a voyage to *Europe*, with a view of procuring sundry articles that are wanted here, and have expectations that your friend *Jean Wanderwoordt* will supply such as we may desire, provided he is assured of being duly paid the cost, with interest for the time he remains in advance, we, the subscribers, being a quorum of the Secret Committee appointed by the honourable the Continental Congress, and authorized to procure from foreign countries supplies of arms, ammunition, and other articles on the best terms we can, being sensible of your deserving character, and knowing that your attachment to the liberties of your native country entitles you to our confidence, have concluded to authorize and empower you to contract with any person or persons in *Europe*, for ten thousand stand of good soldiers' muskets, well fitted with good double bridle gun-locks, and good bayonets; ten thousand good double bridled gun-locks; two hundred thousand gun-flints; one thousand barrels of the best pistol powder; one thousand barrels of the best cannon powder; and for two fast sailing well armed cutters, such as you may think best calculated for a good and



safe passage to this country, and for making good cruisers on this coast afterwards. You are to make your contracts in writing; stipulate the prices, not to exceed the current rates for each article, and make it your business to be well informed on this point. We are sensible that it is difficult to extract arms and ammunition from many parts of *Europe*, and that penalties are inflicted on such as are detected in doing it; consequently a premium beyond the first cost and common commissions must be allowed to those that undertake it; and, in this respect, we are rather at a loss how to limit you, being willing to allow what might be reasonable compensation, but unwilling to submit to extortion. However, as it is not in our power to judge of this point with precision, we exhort you to make the best bargain you can for the continent, and we conclude to allow you a commission of two and a half per cent. on the amount of the invoice of the goods, and on the cost and outfit of the cutters; but you will observe this commission is the whole of what we are to pay you, being the only compensation you are to expect for transacting this business, and expect and hope it will afford you a very handsome reward for your services.

Our design is, to pay for those goods and cutters by remitting to the consignment of those that supply them cargoes of this country's produce, such as tobacco, rice, indigo, skins, furs, flour, lumber, iron, &c.; and we hereby pledge the thirteen United Colonies for the punctual discharge of the debt or debts you may contract, in virtue of and in conformity with these orders. We agree to allow such rate of interest as you may agree for, not exceeding five per cent. on the amount of the debt or debts, from the time the goods are shipped until payment is made, and this interest to cease on such partial payments as may be made from time to time. In confirmation of these orders, we deliver you herewith a letter to your friend, Mr. *Jean Wanderwoordt*, attended with a certificate of our being a quorum of the Secret Committee, properly authorized to transact such business for the publick, which you may avail yourself of with Mr. *Wanderwoordt*, or any other person necessary for effecting the purchase.

It is our understanding, that the goods you contract are to be at the risk of the contractors until they are shipped on board, and bills of lading granted for them, after which they become our risk; and if the risk from that time to the ending of the voyage can be covered by insurance, at a premium not exceeding twenty per cent., we would wish to have such part insured as is to come from *Europe* direct out for this coast; the insurance to be against all risks whatever, at and from the shipping port to any place of delivery in the thirteen United Colonies of *America*.

When you have accomplished the business so far as to make the contracts and purchase the cutters, you must cause to be shipped three thousand stand of arms, six hundred barrels of powder, three thousand gun-locks, and sixty thousand gun-flints, on board each cutter. Take bills of lading, deliverable to us in any part of the United *American* Colonies, and despatch them for this coast. These cutters must be well armed and manned. You should procure, if possible, masters that are acquainted with the sea-coast of *America*, men of intelligent understanding and firm minds, well attached to the *American* cause; many such there are in *Europe*, pining to return and serve this country in the present glorious contest. You will also pick up as many *American* seamen as possible, and if sufficient of those do not offer, complete the number with the best you can get; and in fitting these vessels it will be well done to put on board each three or four tons of musket balls, suited to the bore of the ten thousand stand of arms. As the operations of our enemies are uncertain, it is hard for us to point out what part of the coast these cutters should push for. We believe the inlets between *New-York* and *Virginia* may be as safe as any. They must get into the first place of safety they can, and give us immediate advice by express of their arrival; and by these vessels you will transmit us any publick news, or any useful intelligence in your power. The remainder of the goods we think it most prudent to order out in foreign bottoms to some of the foreign Islands in the *West-Indies*, where we can send for them with ease and tolerable security. You will consult with your friends what Island may be safest to make use of; and also obtain recommendation to a proper house for receiving and reshipping the goods, transmitting us the name and address by the

cutters, and we shall send them funds to pay the freight and charges. Those goods going in neutral bottoms need only be insured against the common risks of the sea, &c.

We are, sir, &c., &c.

To Mr. *William Hodge*.

CERTIFICATE OF APPOINTMENT OF THE COMMITTEE OF  
SECRET CORRESPONDENCE.

This may certify to whom it may concern, that Colonel *Benjamin Harrison*, Dr. *Benjamin Franklin*, *Thomas Johnston*, *John Dickinson*, and *John Jay*, Esquires, are appointed by the Congress of the thirteen United Colonies in *North-America*, a Committee of Secret Correspondence, and that faith and credit ought to be given to them as such.

COLONEL REED TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 1, 1776.]

Philadelphia, May 30, 1776.

SIR: The honourable Congress having been pleased some time ago to make an addition to the pay of the General's Secretary, upon an expectation that I should continue in that appointment, I think it my duty to acquaint you that, agreeable thereto, I repaired to *New-York*, where I found a gentleman of character and abilities performing the services of that office with satisfaction to the General. As my first acceptance of the office was purely accidental, and occasioned by publick motives, the necessity of my continuance seemed now to cease, and induced me to request the General to excuse my further attendance, which he was so obliging as to comply with. This, and engagements both of a publick and private nature in this Province, and these only, were my reasons for declining the service; at the same time, I assured the General, that if in the course of business my small abilities could be of any use, I would, on the shortest notice, most cheerfully devote myself to it again.

Having been absent from the General for some time, I considered the pay of the office most properly due to those gentlemen who did the duty during that absence; I accordingly, with the General's approbation, divided it between them.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and regard, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

YORK COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee for York County, May 30, 1776.

Present: Fifty-five Members. Colonel *Robert McPherson* in the Chair.

The Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress, of the 15th instant, being read, was most cordially agreed and thankfully accepted; and

*Resolved*, That a delegation from this body, of nine members, be ordered to attend the Conference of Committees at *Philadelphia*, the 18th day of *June* next, to consider of the best and most effectual measures for carrying into execution, and settling the preliminary steps for the election of a Provincial Convention, to form a Constitution founded on "the authority of the People."

*Resolved*, That as the former Legislative powers of this Province cannot act without being under oaths or affirmations to the King of *Great Britain*, and dependant on him, which, by the cruel and wicked proceedings of that King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, more especially by a late Act of Parliament declaring the Colonists Rebels, and cutting them off from the protection of that Crown, the same has become incapable of legislation, and in that respect totally extinct; but

*Resolved*, nevertheless, That the Executive powers of Government ought to proceed in the usual channel, and that the laws heretofore made be put in due execution, until a Government, formed on the authority of the people only, takes place, agreeable to the Resolves of Congress of the 15th instant.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *James Rankin*, lately chosen a member to represent this County in Assembly, in sending seven Letters and a bundle of Remonstrances to seven inhabitants of this County, for the express purpose of getting those Re-

monstrances signed by the people here, and transmitted to *Philadelphia*, (which Remonstrances can be calculated for no other purpose than to draw this Province off from the present union with the other Colonies, or to divide the people so as to fall an easy prey to our inveterate enemies,) has violated the trust reposed in him by the good people of this County.

*Resolved*, That should any person or persons be so lost to all sense of duty to the publick as to attempt to procure signers to said poisonous and destructive Remonstrance in this County, that the said person or persons will be considered as violators of the Resolves of Congress, and inimical to the liberties of *America*.

ROBERT MCPHERSON, *Chairman*.

TO THE WORTHY INHABITANTS OF YORK COUNTY.

MY RESPECTED FRIENDS: As I find myself most injuriously treated by a resolve of your County Committee, published in the several newspapers, I must take the liberty to do myself justice through the same channel. As you were freely pleased to choose me one of your Representatives in Assembly by so large a majority as near two to one against the opposite ticket, it would give me the greatest concern if I could believe that the Committee had known and spoken the sentiments of my constituents in their resolve, or that they will think I have violated the trust so lately reposed in me by them. I am conscious in my own heart that I intended nothing but what I considered as my bounden duty to the good people I represent, in the Circular Letter to some of my friends. Had I acted otherwise, or kept back the necessary information from them, when they were to deliberate upon a matter of the greatest consequence to them and their posterity, I think I should then have stood justly chargeable with "violating the trust reposed in me."

The whole affair pointed at in the resolve stands thus: The Committee of the City of *Philadelphia* had taken upon them to determine two points, in their protest against the authority of that House, of which you have chosen me a member, viz: 1st, That the Congress "had absolutely enjoined the taking up and establishing new Government through all the Colonies;" and, 2dly, That they (the said Committee) had a right, in exclusion of the Assembly, to call a conference of Committees, who were not to deliberate what changes in our Government, or whether any were necessary; but (taking that for granted) they were to devise means for choosing a Convention to establish a new form. Now, the express words of the Congress are these, viz: "That the respective Assemblies and Conventions, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been established, adopt such Governments as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general." These words, to my best understanding, left the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, who are the undoubted Representatives of the people, to judge what changes, or whether any, might be necessary for the exigencies of affairs. Our Charter does also declare that the consent of six parties in seven of our Assembly is necessary in this matter. I likewise found it to be the general sense of the House, confirmed by our own Delegates, that where assemblies could actually sit as the Representatives of the people, the Congress had them expressly in view in the execution of their resolve; and did not point out any particular changes as necessary, except so far as regards the usual oaths and affirmations, which they considered as standing in the way of our just opposition to the oppressive measures of the *British* Parliament; and the Committee of *York* might have known that the House has dispensed with the oaths, &c., and is absolved from them, by the Crown's declaring them out of its protection. It appeared further to me that no other Provinces that have considered the resolve of Congress have taken it in the sense of the *Philadelphia* Committee, namely, as a positive injunction for altering their Governments, or injuring their Charter rights, further than the respective powers of those Governments shall think convenient for the publick service. The Province of *Maryland* has expressly determined on the matter as follows:

"*Resolved unanimously*, That the people of this Province have the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal Government and police of this Province."

*New-York* has declared to the same effect; and the charter Governments of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island* have made no further alterations than respecting the oaths, &c., as our Assembly have done.

Upon this state of things, having a love for the Charter Constitution of *Pennsylvania*; considering myself as chosen by you to support it as far as possible, in the present exigency; finding that the publick service has been and might still be carried on as vigorously by the Assembly of this Province as by any other publick body on the continent; and observing a Remonstrance to that effect, signed by multitudes\* of the most respectable names in the City of *Philadelphia* and the neighbouring Counties, in opposition to the doctrines in the Protest of the Committee of that city, I thought it my duty to send you copies of those papers, that I might know the sentiments of the County I represent in a matter of such consequence. Whether I did wrong in this, or what censure they may deserve who dared to keep back the needful information from you, endeavouring to surprise you into precipitate measures, which might afterwards be injurious to your best rights, for which you are now contending, and sow the seeds of discord, I leave yourselves to determine. I consider not only my private rights as a freeman, but my publick rights as a Representative in Assembly, together with your rights, from whom I derive my seat, to be grossly violated in this interruption of my correspondence with you, and the threats thrown out to prevent my obtaining your sentiments for the direction of my conduct. I know the weight of the Committee of the town of *York*, who first opened my letters; and I hope I do not overvalue my own firmness of spirit when I say that I neither fear their threats nor regard their censures while in the honest discharge of my duty. I wish that they who published the resolves against me had also published a copy of the Circular Letter on which it is founded, that the world might have judged how far it deserved blame or approbation.

The following is an exact copy of the letter to *Henry Wolfe*, viz:

"The friends of the present Constitution of *Pennsylvania* think it absolutely necessary at this time to use their utmost endeavours to prevent the attempts that are making in the City of *Philadelphia* to destroy the Assembly, and consequently the Charter rights of the Province; for which purpose it is thought expedient that as many persons as possible should be procured to sign the Address and Remonstrance to the Representatives of the Province, which you will see published in *Hall & Sellers's* paper of the 22d of this month, to encounter the Protest which is inserted in the same paper. I therefore request that you will take a part in this virtuous task, by getting as many of the respectable inhabitants of our County to sign their names to it as possible, by which you will greatly serve your country and oblige your friend,

JAMES RANKIN.

"P. S. You will have several copies of the Remonstrance sent to you for signing."

I have only to add that the Committee of your County have just sent down instructions directed to two of your Representatives, wherein, after several charges against the Assembly in general, they conclude as follows:

"We therefore instruct you to withdraw from such men and measures; and in case of a motion for the continuance of the Assembly, you will immediately leave the same. You will see by our resolves, herewith sent, the sentiments of *York* County, very generally taken; and we trust you, gentlemen, will act conformably thereto.

"By order of the Committee:

"R. MCPHERSON, *Chairman*.

"To *James Ewing* and *Samuel Eddy*, Esqs."

As I have reason to believe that the Committee have derived no authority from the County in general, to command their Representatives to desert their trust, I shall continue to discharge my duty till I obtain your sentiments in some less doubtful way; and am, respectfully, your sincere friend,

JAMES RANKIN.

\* At the time of writing this the names to the Remonstrances, already delivered in from the City and adjacent Counties, amounted to about six thousand.

TO MR. JAMES RANKIN, ONE OF THE REPRESENTATIVES FOR THE COUNTY OF YORK, IN THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

In the *Pennsylvania Evening Post*, No. 216, you have addressed the worthy inhabitants of the County of York, and attempted not only to excuse, but to justify your conduct in endeavouring to procure signers to the insidious, poisonous, and destructive paper called the Remonstrance. I shall, through the same channel, appeal to the understandings of those worthy men, (whose just rights you have shown a strong inclination to betray, though you will most certainly be disappointed,) whether you are a trusty watchman; whether you are disposed to speak truth, or are entitled to any confidence from a free and sensible people in future. In your publication you say the Committee of the City of *Philadelphia* had taken upon them to determine two points in their Protest against the authority of the House of which you were chosen a member, viz: first, that the Congress "had absolutely enjoined the taking up and establishing new Governments through all the Colonies;" and, secondly, "that they (the said Committee) had a right, in exclusion of the Assembly, to call a conference of Committees, who were to deliberate what changes in our Government, or whether any, were necessary; but taking that for granted, they were to devise means for choosing a Convention to establish a new form."

Charity inclines me to view every man in the most favourable light, and therefore I have supposed (as I have no acquaintance with you, nor have ever seen you) that some of those under whose banner you have inlisted, and who are accustomed to misrepresentations, have written this address for you; otherwise I must think you a bold man to publish in the newspapers in the City of *Philadelphia*, "that the Committee of the City of *Philadelphia* had taken upon them to determine two points in their Protest;" when it is notorious to every man who has seen the Protest, and can read, or was present on the 20th of May, and could hear, that the Protest was then signed by order of divers inhabitants of this Province, in behalf of themselves and others, and not by the Committee of the City. I am told you saw the numbers; you must at least have heard that they could not be any less than five thousand.

In the next paragraph, you quote partially the resolve of Congress of the 15th of May, and assert "that it was the general sense of the House, confirmed by your own Delegates, that where Assemblies could actually sit as the Representatives of the people, the Congress had them expressly in view in the execution of their resolve, and did not point out any particular changes as necessary, except so far as regards the usual oaths and affirmations, which they considered as standing in the way of our just opposition to the oppressive measures of the *British* Parliament." I say you have quoted the said resolve partially, and with an intention to deceive; for in the preamble to that resolve are these words: "And it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order," &c. Now, if this part of the resolve is attended to, will you, by being absolved from your allegiance, preserve internal peace, virtue, and good order in *Pennsylvania*? If all authority under the Crown ought to be totally suppressed, by what authority can the Judges, Justices of the Peace, and other officers in *Pennsylvania*, execute the laws? Is it not to be taken for granted that a new Government is necessary to be established? You are called upon to answer these questions. I flatter myself that your House of Assembly (as you are pleased to call it, though you know that no Representative can by law vote in the House of Assembly, or sit there during any debate, after the Speaker is chosen, until he shall make and subscribe the declarations of allegiance, &c.) do not apprehend that they can continue the exercise of all powers of Government, legislative, executive, and judicial; and that no new Government is necessary, though it may be the wish of Mr. Rankin. You have next cited some of the proceedings of the Convention of *Maryland*, and asserted that *New-York*, *Connecticut*, and *Rhode-Island*, have made no further alterations than respecting the oaths, &c., as your Assembly have done. What you say respecting the Convention of *Maryland* is true, and it is denied by

none "that the people of every Province have the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police thereof;" but you should have mentioned that the Convention of *Maryland* has resolved that the prayer for success to the *British* King against all his enemies, &c., should be no longer read by the clergy of that Province, and that your Assembly have not done the same. But what you have said respecting *New-York*, *Connecticut*, and *Rhode-Island*, is notoriously untrue; for the former proposed a method for establishing a new Government, *Connecticut* denies all authority under the Crown, and *Rhode-Island*, by a most solemn act of the Governour, Council and Assembly thereof, has anticipated the Congress resolve in all its parts, and has no more connection with the *British* King and Parliament than with the Empire of *China*. You next have recourse to the Charter Constitution of *Pennsylvania*, for which you express your love. I would hope you do not allude to the 20th section, which declares that no taxes shall be imposed on the people without their consent, or by act of Parliament in *England*. Poor man! Can you imagine you can frighten freemen, possessed of the least share of understanding, into the servile condition you wish to place them, by bellowing, The Charter, the Constitution is in danger? We know that a full and fair representation of this Province, and the suppression of all authority under the King of *Great Britain*, are the only changes desired, and that the charter and laws of the Province in every other respect will remain inviolate.

You seem exceeding angry that you cannot obtain the sentiments of your constituents for the direction of your conduct, and with the Committee of your County for having prevented your letters reaching them for that purpose; and you have given a specimen of your candid desire of collecting the unbiased sense of the good people of the County of York, in the letter to *Henry Wolfe*, which you have published at length. You say, "the friends of the present Constitution of *Pennsylvania* think it absolutely necessary at this time to use their utmost endeavours," &c., and afterwards, "as many persons as possible should be procured to sign the Address and Remonstrance." And you tell Mr. *Wolfe*, that by getting as many signers as possible he will oblige you his friend, &c. What must every man think of your character, after seeing this letter published by yourself? You must certainly have been drawn into it by some cunning false friend, who wished to ruin you. Is this the language, is this the conduct of an honest man, who sincerely sought the sentiments of his constituents, to press them to sign a paper forwarded by himself with as much earnestness as if his salvation depended upon it; and at the same time asserting this most wicked falsehood, "that it was to prevent the attempts that are making in the City of *Philadelphia* to destroy the Assembly, and consequently the charter-rights of the Province?" Did you not know that the Protest was only against the authority and qualification of the House for framing a new Government, and that it contains these words, (mentioning the House:) "We mean not to object against its exercising the proper powers it has hitherto been accustomed to use for the safety and convenience of the Province?" How, then, could you dare to say to Mr. *Wolfe*, and through him to the people of York County, "that attempts were making in *Philadelphia* to destroy the Assembly?" If you had possessed the least inclination to consult the sense of your constituents, you would have sent as well the Protest as the Remonstrance to them, without any comment on either, and requested their opinion respecting them. I should be glad to know whom you meant by the friends of the present Constitution of *Pennsylvania*, and what you meant by the present Constitution, as they are terms of doubtful import; also, your reasons for omitting to acquaint your constituents what has been done respecting new Governments in the four Southern Provinces, as well as in *New-Hampshire* and *Massachusetts-Bay*, besides those I have already mentioned. Likewise that your House, "thinking it convenient and for the safety of the Province," have instituted a Court of Admiralty, and appointed a Collector of the port of *Philadelphia*, but that it is their opinion that they have not a right to frame a new Government in all its parts.\* I will conclude with giving

\*You have told your constituents, in a note, that the names to the Remonstrance at the time of your writing, amounted to about six thousand. You must excuse me in saying I do not believe it; first, because you have

you my opinion, that the more you dabble in troubled waters you will become the more dirty; and that gentlemen who ride new saddles should ride slow, lest they should be chafed and galled, and at last be rendered so sore as to be obliged to dismount.

I have made no animadversions except what have naturally arisen out of your own Address, otherwise I conceive it would be my duty to subscribe my name. The Press should not be open to libellers or slanderers.

A FREEMAN.

#### CHESTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Chester County, May 30, 1776.

The critical situation of publick affairs requiring the fullest representation of the people in Committee, at their next meeting, to confer upon matters of the greatest consequence to the peace and union of this Province, and of the Colonies in general; Therefore,

*Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby, recommended to the Overseers of the Poor of each township in this County, where they have not chosen members to attend the Committee, or where they have been chosen and have not attended, that they do notify the inhabitants of their respective townships, qualified to vote for members of Assembly, to meet at the most convenient place in said townships on *Tuesday*, the eleventh day of *June*, and there by ballot choose one or more reputable Freeholders, to represent them in Committee of Inspection and Observation for this County, who, with the members already appointed, are hereby required to meet at the house of *Richard Cheney*, at *Downing's Town*, at the tenth hour of the forenoon of the fourteenth day of *June* next, on business of great importance and pressing necessity.

Signed by order:

WILLIAM EVANS, *Chairman pro tem.*

#### NORTHAMPTON COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Easton, May 30, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: On receiving your letter of the 21st inst., with the papers therein enclosed, the General Committee of this County were immediately called, and met this day.

The several matters laid before the Committee were conceived by us of the greatest moment, we directly proceeded thereon, and unanimously agreed to the enclosed resolves.

Animated by that good spirit which, in a very remarkable manner, has hitherto smiled on the laudable endeavours of the United Colonies for the preservation of our invaluable liberty, the free gift of *God*, our business was carried on without the least opposition, and in full confidence of the continued protection and assistance of Him in whose sovereignty is the disposal of all things.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servants.

Signed by order of Committee:

ROBERT LEVERS, *Chairman.*

At a meeting of the General Committee of the County of *Northampton*, held at *Easton*, the 30th day of *May*, Anno 1776:

Present, thirty-one Members.

On motion, *Robert Levers*, Esq., was appointed to and seated in the Chair.

The Committee were informed that they had been called together in consequence of a Letter from the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, dated 21st *May* instant, and delivered the 26th ultimo, to *Lewis Gordon*, Esq., Chairman, at present indisposed, by Mr. *Frederick Kuhl* and Mr. *Christopher Ludwig*, two of the said Committee of Inspection.

*Moved*, That the said Letter should be read; and it was read accordingly.

asserted other facts manifestly untrue; secondly, because you, as a member of the House, could easily have ascertained this matter. You should also have told them that only about four hundred and sixty-one of them resided in the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*; and you should have mentioned the methods taken to procure signers; that six thousand are not an eighth part of the freemen of this Province; that no pains have been taken to procure a single signer to the Protest; that the people have been left to judge for themselves; and that it is believed that every County in the Province will appoint Deputies to attend the proposed conference, notwithstanding the Petition to the Constitutional Assembly from the eleven patriotick members of the Committee of the County of *Philadelphia*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

*Moved*, That the Resolve of Congress of the 15th ultimo, be read, with the proceedings at the State-House of *Philadelphia* the 20th instant; which were read accordingly.

*Moved*, That the Protest of divers of the inhabitants of this Province, in behalf of themselves and others, lately presented to the honourable House of Assembly, be read; and it was read accordingly.

*Moved*, That the Address and Remonstrance of divers of the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, lately presented to Assembly against the above Protest, be read; which was read accordingly.

After having maturely considered the Letter and papers above-mentioned, it was moved, and

*Resolved unanimously*, That a number of the Committee be nominated to meet Deputies from all the other Committees in the several Counties in this Province, at *Philadelphia*, on *Tuesday*, the 18th day of *June* next, in order to agree upon and direct a mode of electing members for a Provincial Convention, and to determine upon the number of which the said Convention shall be composed; which Convention is to be held at such time and place as the said conference of Committees may appoint, for the express purpose of forming and establishing a new Government, under the authority of the people only, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties, according to the express declaration of the honourable the Continental Congress, preceding and immediately connected with the recommendation mentioned in the said Resolve.

On motion, *Resolved unanimously*, That six members of the Committee be nominated for the above purpose.

On motion, *Resolved*, That *Robert Levers*, *John Wetzel*, *Nicholas Dupui*, *Neigal Gray*, *David Deshler*, and *Benjamin Dupui*, be a Committee, appointed in behalf of this County, to meet at *Philadelphia*, on *Tuesday*, the 18th day of *June* next, with the above-mentioned conference of Committees for the above purpose.

Signed by order of the Committee:

ROBERT LEVERS, *Chairman.*

By His Excellency WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Esquire, Captain-General, Governour, and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Province of NEW-JERSEY, and Territories thereon depending, in AMERICA, Chancellor and Vice Admiral in the same, &c.

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas I have matters of great importance to communicate to the General Assembly of this Province; I have therefore thought fit, with the advice of his Majesty's Council, to appoint a meeting of the General Assembly of *New-Jersey*, to be held in the City of *Perth-Amboy*, on *Thursday*, the 20th day of *June* next; and to publish the same by this Proclamation, to the end that all persons whom it may concern may have notice thereof, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and seal-at-arms, in the City of *Perth-Amboy*, the thirtieth day of *May*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN.

By His Excellency's command:

CHARLES PETTIT, *Deputy Secretary.*

#### GENERAL PUTNAM TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 30, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have frequently heard of, and often observed, large companies of gentlemen and ladies visiting the Tories confined in jail by your order; by which means they have an opportunity of knowing everything that passes amongst us. Quere: Whether or not prudence does not dictate to us to prevent such intercourse?

The bad women confined in jail are constantly visited by men of as bad characters. Complaints of this kind coming to me, I think it my duty to lay them before you. If at any time you want any guards, I shall be happy to furnish them.

I now send a man suspected of trying to get on board the men-of-war.

I am, gentlemen, with esteem, your most humble servant,  
ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To the Provincial Congress.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New-York: The Memorial of the Vestry of the City and County of New-York, humbly sheweth:

That we have been elected to the office of Assessors, to lay the tax for the maintenance and support of the Poor of this City and County for the current year.

That the money annually raised for several years past for that purpose, amounted to five thousand pounds, a sum scarcely sufficient for the purpose, and in some years inadequate to the end.

That there are now at least near four hundred poor in the Alms-House in this city and the buildings adjoining, which number will, in all probability, be increased from the calamitous circumstances of the times.

That as great numbers of the inhabitants, and generally those who are most opulent, have retired to the country, we deem it impracticable (should we proceed to the execution of our office) for the collectors to raise a sum in any degree adequate to the exigencies of the poor under our care; that these poor consist of the blind and the lame, numerous helpless orphans, tender distressed infants, foundlings, and decrepid old age in its last stage, the sick in body, and dis-tempered in mind; many of whom have, by various means, fallen into this city, as well from different parts of this Colony, as from other Colonies and countries.

Prompted, therefore, by the feelings of humanity, we have thought fit to lay before you the present difficulties and our apparent inability to procure a support for so great a number of poor; hoping that, in your wisdom, some means may be found to secure these unhappy objects from all the wretchedness of poverty and disease.

Your Memorialists, therefore, pray that, by order or resolve of this honourable Congress, the sum of five thousand pounds may be advanced or lent to the City of New-York, for the support of the poor; or such other relief granted in the premises as may be adequate to the present distress.

And your Memorialists shall ever pray, &c.,

ISAAC MARSHALK, GEORGE JANEWAY,  
FRANCIS BASSET, PETER RICKER,  
WILLIAM W. LUDLOW, JOHN TURNER,  
HENRY RUTGERS, JUN., NICHOLAS FLETCHER.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, }  
May 30, 1776. }

The Congress taking into consideration the dangers to which this City and Colony will be exposed should the Ministerial Troops speedily arrive,

*Resolved*, That two Battalions be taken into the pay and service of this Colony for three months; and

*Ordered*, That a Committee be appointed to take into consideration, and report to this Congress their opinion of the number of which the said Battalions shall consist; what pay shall be given; whence they shall be procured, and by what regulations governed; together with such other matters relative to the same as they may think proper and necessary; and

*Ordered*, That Mr. James Livingston, Mr. Cuyler, Mr. Jay, Mr. Morris, and Mr. Samuel Townshend, be the Committee.

Extracts from the Minutes:

JOHN MCKESSON, Secretary.

In the course of the business recommended to us by the Congress, as members of the said Committee, we did hold a meeting with the officers of the first Independent Battalion of the City of New-York, and, together with others the members of the said Committee, did propose to them to enter into the service of the said Congress, for the immediate defence of the Colony of New-York, and did give them assurances that, in case the said Battalion did enter into the said service, they should not be compelled by their enlistment to go above twenty miles out of the said Colony; and, further, that it was the opinion of the said Committee that the Congress aforesaid would not probably order the said Battalion to leave the said City unless in cases of necessity; but we cannot remember that any contract whatsoever was made with the said Battalion, and are confident that none was made by the said Committee; nor did the Committee make report to the House, the propriety being superseded by a resolution of the honourable the Continental Congress, in

consequence of which the said Battalion hath since been taken into Continental pay.

SAMUEL TOWNSHEND,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*Return of the state of the Minute Regiment raised in SUFFOLK County, NEW-YORK.*

Lieut. Colonel, John Hulbert. Majors—Isaac Reeves, First; Isaac Overton, Second. Adjutant, Ephraim Marvin. Quartermaster, Ebenezer Dayton.

CAPTAINS.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Fifers.	Rank and File.	State of Ammunition and Arms.
David Peirson....	2	1	4	4	1	1	42	Complete in arms, &c.
Ezekiel Mulford ..	2	1	4	4	1	1	40	Do. do.
Zephaniah Rogers ..	2	1	4	4	1	1	33	Do. do.
Paul Reeves.....	2	1	4	4	1	1	35	Complete except bayonets.
Jonathan Bailey...	2	1	4	4	1	1	27	Do. do.
Selah Strong.....	2	1	4	4	1	1	57	{ Want fifteen guns and a number of bayonets.
Nathaniel Platt....	2	1	4	4	1	1	42	Complete.
Thomas Wickes ..	2	1	4	4	1	1	31	Complete except one man.
Total .....	16	6	32	32	8	8	307	

I do hereby certify that the above is a true state of my regiment agreeable to returns made by the respective Captains.

JOSIAH SMITH, Colonel.

Meritches Patent, May 30, 1776.

N. B. The drums, fises, and colours, are all deficient.

GENERAL THOMPSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chambly, May 30, 1776.

SIR: Since my last letter to your Excellency, I have been stationed at the mouth of the *Sorel River*, which will in a few days be fortified as well as the situation of the place will admit of. The havoc made amongst the *New-England* troops by the small-pox, and our want of ammunition, especially lead, have prevented anything being done below *Sorel*. That place I do not think by any means tenable; but your Excellency may be assured I shall not abandon it, unless I can give satisfactory reasons for my procedure. The unfortunate retreat from *Quebeck*, and the late unguarded truce and convention at the *Cedars*, has involved us in many difficulties, though I hope we shall yet be able to surmount them.

By the honourable Commissioners of Congress, I transmit a return of the troops that came with me from *New-York*, and likewise of those now under my command at *Sorel*.

I am your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

WILLIAM THOMPSON.

At a Council of War, held at *Chambly*, May 30, 1776:

Hon. Brigadier-General *Wooster*, President.

Brig. General *Arnold*, Colonel *St. Clair*,  
General *Thompson*, Colonel *Livingston*,  
General *De Woodtke*, Colonel *Porter*,  
Colonel *Greaton*, Colonel *Brown*,  
Colonel *Maxwell*, Colonel *Hazen*,  
Colonel *Poor*, Colonel *Allen*,  
Colonel *Stark*, Colonel *McAufie*,  
Colonel *Campbell*, Colonel *Gilman*.

1st. *Resolved*, That orders be immediately transmitted to the commanding officer at *St. Ann's*, to attack the enemy at *Quinze Chiens* as soon as the time fixed for cessation of hostilities is expired.

2d. *Resolved*, That it is necessary a General officer should take the command of the forces sent to *Quinze Chiens*.

3d. *Resolved*, That five hundred men, including those ordered this morning, be immediately sent from *Montreal* to *St. Ann's*, and that their places be immediately supplied by the troops at *St. Johns*.

4th. *Resolved*, That, if practicable, it will be for the interest of the Colonies to keep *Canada*.

5th. *Resolved*, That it is not practicable or prudent, under our present circumstances, to take or keep possession of *Deschambault*.

6th. *Resolved*, That the post now occupied at *Sorel*, be kept for the present by the main body of the Army.



Newburyport, May 30, 1776.

Yesterday arrived in this port the frigate *Belleisle*, from *St. Maloes*. She has on board ninety barrels of gunpowder, some artillery, and a great number of bombs and shells, for the use of the Provincial Army.

The day before yesterday, the *Ranger*, a snow of fourteen guns, commanded by *Patrick Dennis*, in the service of the Congress, brought into this place a ship, burden two hundred and eighty tons, and another vessel of two hundred and sixty tons. They were both from *England*, and are laden with clothing and military stores for the *British* troops. The above vessels have upwards of eleven thousand pair of shoes on board.

TO THE PEOPLE OF THE THIRTEEN UNITED COLONIES.

BROTHERS: The grand, the alarming, though necessary crisis, is at length arrived, for a publick declaration of Independency. Are there any of you so deficient in principles of virtue as not to approve of it? Can any man whatever, after taking a retrospective view of our proceedings, and the vengeance displayed in the aspect of the Ministerial measures, wish to delay it a single moment, through vain hopes (for as such I must term them) that an accommodation will one day or other take place? What ideas of a reconciliation must such a man have? Will *Great Britain* relinquish her claim of taxation, and suffer us to extend our commerce to any part of the globe? Will she refund the expenses of this unnatural war? Will she pay us for the destruction of our towns, and the numberless depredations committed on our coasts? These are interrogatories that cannot be answered in the affirmative. Then, have we such narrow-minded souls among us that would wish a connection upon any other terms? Pusillanimity must, indeed, be the principal ingredient of their compositions. Consult wisdom and heroism for the decision. They point out the immediate necessity of such a declaration, and the vigorous exertion of our military force, as the only effective measure to secure our liberty, peace, and happiness. Nine months ago, the name of Independence was as alarming to me as any man in *America*; but necessity, self-preservation, (the first law of nature,) simple reason—everything cries aloud, It must be so, or we perish. Dreadful alternative!

The two *Carolinas* have agreed to concur in all measures that may be approved of by Congress for the general welfare of the *American* empire. *Virginia* alone stands up, and gives the great example, with positive orders to their Delegates to vote for Independency at all events. As she has ever been foremost in our publick measures, and the wisdom of her councils acknowledged by all parties, she surely deserves imitation in this important affair; and let it be handed down to future ages, that the Congress of the thirteen United Colonies had the spirit and virtue to declare it *nemine contradicente*.

ARISTIDES.

Williamsburgh, May 31, 1776.

RESOLUTIONS OF VIRGINIA CONVENTION.

In Convention, Friday, May 31, 1776.

*Resolved unanimously*, That the Committee of Safety be directed to write a Letter to the President of the Convention of *Maryland*, in answer to his Letter of the 25th instant, expressing the deepest concern at the proceedings of that Convention respecting Governour *Eden*, and our reasons for not becoming accessory thereto, by giving him a passport through this Colony or the Bay adjoining. That we would with reluctance, in any case, intermeddle in the affairs of a sister Colony; but in this matter we are much interested; and the Convention of *Maryland*, by sending their proceedings to the Committee of Safety here, have made it the duty of the Convention to declare their sentiments thereon. That, considering the intercepted letter from Lord *George Germaine* to Governour *Eden*, in which his whole conduct and confidential letters are approved, and he is directed to give facility and assistance to the operations of Lord *Dunmore* against *Virginia*, we are at a loss to account for the Council of Safety of *Maryland* having neglected to seize him according to the recommendation of the General Congress; and more so for the Convention's having promoted his passage to assist in our destruction, under a pretence of his retiring to *England*, which we conceive, from the above let-

ter, he is not at liberty to do. That, supposing he was to gain *Britain*, it appears to us that such voyage, with the address presented to him, will enable him to assume the character of a publick agent, and, by promoting division and disunion among the Colonies, produce consequences the most fatal to the *American* cause. That as the reasons assigned for his departure, that he must obey the Ministerial mandates while remaining in his Government, are very unsatisfactory, when the Convention declare that, in his absence, the Government, in its old form, will devolve on the President of the Council of State, who will be under equal obligation to perform such mandates, we cannot avoid imputing those proceedings to some undue influence of Governour *Eden*, under the mask of friendship to *America*, and of the Proprietary interest in *Maryland*, whereby the members of that Convention were betrayed into a vote of fatal tendency to the common cause, and we fear to this country in particular; and feel it an indispensable duty to warn the good people of that Province to guard against the Proprietary influence.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Resolution be forthwith published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

JOHN TAZEWELL, *Clk of Convention*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN HILL.

[No. 3.]

Annapolis, May 31, 1776.

SIR: You are immediately to return to your vessel, and convey, at the expense and risk of this Province, across the country to the first inlet to the northward of *Cape-Charles* such of your cargo as you may find necessary, and proceed round with the residue in your said vessel, between *Smith's Island* and *Cape-Charles*. Upon your arrival in that inlet, you are to take on board what you send across by land, and with the utmost diligence proceed on your voyage, agreeable to former instructions. We are, &c.

To Captain *Duncan Hill*.

FRANCIS WARE TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, May 31, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The bearer will produce to the Board three gun-locks, sent by Mr. *Messersmith* for your inspection, who tells me he has now twenty-five more finished off, and if the publick will encourage him properly, he can finish ten or twelve per week. I believe the encouragement he expects is three dollars per lock. If you approve of the work and price, please to let me know by a line, and I will order him to employ all his hands in that business.

I am under the necessity of soliciting a sum of publick money, to be lodged in the hands of some gentlemen in or near this place, to discharge contingencies, as I find it impossible to furnish our Hospitals with proper necessaries for the like, such as milk, vegetables, &c., without ready money. There are also blankets wanting for the sick, which cannot be got without the money. I have been obliged to borrow twenty odd pounds since I came here, to pay the people who are at work on our tents, tent-poles, beds for the sick, &c., &c., who are chiefly needy, and must have a little money to go to market.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

FRANCIS WARE.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

J. HALL AND OTHERS TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Anne Arundel County, May 31, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We take the liberty of informing you that the *Severn* Battalion is, from the local situation of the country, greatly exposed to the depredations and attacks of our cruel and inveterate enemies; and as we may daily expect them, we request that you will be pleased to furnish the said battalion with two hundred cartouch-boxes, with twenty-three rounds of powder and ball to each, and also two hundred gun-flints. We also inform your Honours, that we will be responsible for the above, unless lost by unavoidable accident, and will return the same to the next Convention, if they will not pay for the same.

We are, gentlemen, in expectation of the above reason-

able request being complied with, your most humble servants,

J. HALL,  
REZIN HAMMOND,  
NICHOLAS WORTHINGTON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety.

P. S. As an additional reason for the above application, it is to be considered that the magazine is in the very heart of the battalion; and the cartouch-boxes may be lodged in the magazine, subject to the order of the Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel in case of an alarm. J. HALL.

SNOW-HILL (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Snow-Hill, May 31, 1776.

Were present: *Benton Harris*, Esq., Chairman; Messrs. *Peter Chaille*, *John Purnell*, *James Martin*, *Outten Sturgis*, *Henry Johnson*, *John Done*, and *John Selby*.

Whereas special permission was heretofore granted to Mr. *Benjamin Dennis* to raise a Company of Militia in *Worcester County*; and, in pursuance of the resolves of the Convention of *Maryland*, it appears that he hath enrolled a Company, consisting of eight non-commissioned officers and fifty-six privates; likewise, that he was duly elected as Captain, *John Townsend* as First Lieutenant, *Thomas Outten* as Second Lieutenant, and *Angelo Atkinson* as Ensign, for said Company.

Per order of the Committee: R. DENNIS, Clerk.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOHN A. WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, May 31, 1776.

DEAR BROTHER: Since my arrival at this place, where I came, at the request of Congress, to settle some matters relative to the ensuing campaign, I have received your letter of the 18th, from *Williamsburgh*, and I think I stand indebted to you for another, which came to hand some time ago, in *New-York*. I am very glad to find that the *Virginia* Convention have passed so noble a vote, and with so much unanimity. Things have come to such a pass now as to convince us that we have nothing more to expect from the justice of *Great Britain*; also, that she is capable of the most delusive arts; for I am satisfied that no Commissioners ever were designed, except *Hessians* and other foreigners; and that the idea was only to deceive and throw us off our guard. The first has been too effectually accomplished, as many members of Congress, in short, the representation of whole Provinces, are still feeding themselves upon the dainty food of reconciliation; and though they will not allow that the expectation of it has any influence upon their judgments with respect to their preparations for defence, it is but too obvious that it has an operation upon every part of their conduct, and is a clog to their proceedings. It is not in the nature of things to be otherwise; for no man that entertains a hope of seeing this dispute speedily and equitably adjusted by Commissioners, will go to the same expense, and run the same hazards, to prepare for the worst event as he who believes that he must conquer or submit to unconditional terms, and the concomitants, such as confiscation, hanging, and the like.

To form a new Government requires infinite care and unbounded attention; for if the foundation is badly laid, the superstructure must be bad. Too much time, therefore, cannot be bestowed in weighing and digesting matters well. We have, no doubt, some good parts in our present Constitution; many bad ones we know we have. Wherefore, no time can be misspent in separating the wheat from the tares. My fear is, that you will all get tired and homesick; the consequence of which will be, that you will patch up some kind of a Constitution as defective as the present. This should be avoided. Every man should consider that he is lending his aid to frame a Constitution which is to render millions happy or miserable, and that a matter of such moment cannot be the work of a day.

I am in hopes to hear some good accounts from *North-Carolina*. If *Clinton* has only part of his force there, and not strongly intrenched, I should think that General *Lee* will be able to give a very good account of those at *Cape-Fear*. Surely Administration must intend more than five

thousand men for the Southern District, otherwise they must have a very contemptible opinion of those Colonies, or have great expectations from the *Indians*, slaves, and Tories. We expect a very bloody summer at *New-York* and *Canada*, as it is there, I presume, the grand efforts of the enemy will be aimed; and I am sorry to say that we are not, either in men or arms, prepared for it. However, it is to be hoped that, if our cause is just, as I do most religiously believe it to be, the same Providence which has in many instances appeared for us, will still go on to afford its aid. Your Convention are acting very wisely in removing the disaffected, and stores, from the Counties of *Princess Anne* and *Norfolk*; and are much to be commended for their attention to the manufacture of salt, saltpetre, and powder. No time, nor expense should be spared to accomplish these things.

Mrs. *Washington* is now under inoculation in this city, and will, I expect, have the small-pox favourably. This is the thirteenth day, and she has very few pustules. She would have written to my sister, but thought it prudent not to do so, notwithstanding there could be but little danger of conveying the infection in this manner. She joins me in love to you and all the little ones.

I am, with every sentiment of regard, dear sir, your most affectionate brother,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *John Augustine Washington*.

JOHN MACPHERSON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 4, 1776. Referred to Mr. Read and Mr. McKean.]

Philadelphia, May 31, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Be pleased to spare me one quarter-cask of powder, to prove four howitzers and four sets of organs, which I have prepared for a vessel that I do not doubt will be of service to this country. Be pleased, also, to order my salary paid from the 17th of *October* last, as First Naval Commander in the *American* service, which station I obtained by the consent and agreement of the honourable gentlemen who were appointed to treat with me. I have received since in the service only four hundred and twenty dollars. The great expense I am now running to for the benefit of my country is the reason of my application at present.

I am, honourable gentlemen, your most obedient, most humble servant,

JOHN MACPHERSON.

To the Honourable Continental Congress.

The Committee to whom the within Letter was referred, beg leave to report: That they have examined the subscriber thereof respecting the contents, who alleged that he had a promise of being appointed Commander-in-Chief of the *American Navy* by Messrs. *Randolph*, *Hopkins*, and *Rutledge*, (a Committee of Congress,) to whom he communicated an important secret, but he produced no evidence in support of such allegation; and your Committee having inquired of Governor *Hopkins* about this promise, in the presence of Mr. *Macpherson*, he declared he recollected nothing of the kind:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the application is unreasonable.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED NEW-YORK, MAY 31, 1776.

General *Putnam* has just shown me a letter from a gentleman in *Salem*, which very much concerns your place. The writer informs the General that Captain *Chapman* is arrived there (*Salem*) from *St. Croix*, who says that on the 10th instant, in latitude fifty-four degrees, longitude sixty-seven degrees twenty-four minutes, he fell in with a brig, the Captain of which told him that he sailed in company with a fleet of seventy transports, under convoy of two fifty-four and four forty-gun ships and two bomb-ketches, from which he parted the 5th in a hard gale of wind. The fleet had on board a large number of *Hessians*, *Brunswickers*, and *English* troops, all bound to *Philadelphia*, in order to disperse (as the Captain expresses himself) that hornets' nest, the Congress; after which they were certain the continent would become a very easy prey. God grant that you may be prepared to receive this armament! General *Putnam* thinks that some troops will immediately march from hence to your assistance.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED NEW-YORK, MAY 31, 1776.

I do not learn that a word has been said in our Convention upon the subject of a Declaration of Independence; but a new mode of Government has been talked of, and you may expect to see in next *Monday's* paper a call from the Convention to the people, either to give them proper powers for the purpose, or to add to their number, and give the increased body powers, or to choose a new Convention, and give the powers to them.

## COLONEL RITZEMA TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, May 31, 1776.

SIR: Yesterday it was given out, in general orders, that General *Putnam* had received a letter from General *Washington*, requesting the Colonels in the Army here immediately to provide colours for their several regiments. I shall be glad, sir, you would be pleased to mention it to the Congress, and that direction may be given to Mr. *Curtenius* to provide a pair for my regiment of such a colour and with such devices as shall be deemed proper by the Congress.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

RUD. RITZEMA.

## GENERAL PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 31, 1776.

I had the pleasure of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 28th instant, per post, and shall forward on the enclosed to General *Ward*, by the first safe conveyance. Soon after our troops left the *Plains of Abraham*, Sir *John Johnson* pushed off at the head of his *Scotch* gang. General *Schuyler* immediately ordered the officers that were at *Albany* on their parole, to be sent to this place. I have sent them on this morning for *Philadelphia*. Lieutenant *McLean* behaved so ill General *Wooster* sent him to *Albany* in irons; for particulars, I must refer your Excellency to Lieutenant *Vanwaggenen*, who has the care of them.

In my last I mentioned Captain *McKay's* desertion from *Hartford*; he was taken last week in the habit of a clergyman, on his way for *Canada*. He, with Governour *Skene*, are both committed to *Hartford* jail, the latter for refusing to sign his parole.

The signals on *Staten-Island*, *Green Bluff*, and *Governour's Island*, are complete. Our troops have taken a small sloop for going on board the *Asia*. There were ten men on board, seven of whom have escaped, the others are under examination. The vessels I mentioned are out cruising on the back of the Island. I think they will be of great use to us. I am driving on the works with all possible despatch, and shall pay particular attention to your Excellency's directions in regard to sending an express in case of a fleet appearing on the coast. I shall write Captain *Putnam*, to see the things forwarded from *Boston* to *New-London* as soon as possible.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 22, 1776.

(Parole, *Washington*.)(Countersign, *Gates*.)

The following are the names of the different Batteries in and about this City: The Battery at the south part of the town, the *Grand Battery*; the one immediately above it, *Fort George*; the one on the left of the Grand Battery, *Whitehall Battery*; that behind his Excellency General *Washington's* Head-Quarters, the *Oyster Battery*; the Circular Battery, near the Brew-house, on the *North-River*, the *Grenadier Battery*; that on the left of the Grenadier Battery, the *Jersey Battery*; the one on *Bayard's Hill*, *Bayard's Hill Redoubt*; the one on the Hill where General *Spencer's* Brigade is encamped, *Spencer's Redoubt*; below this hill, on a wharf, is a Fascine Battery called *Waterbury's Battery*; on the hill directly above it is a Redoubt, near the *Jews' Burying-ground*, by the name of *Badlam's Redoubt*.

*Andrew O'Brien*, Sergeant, and *William Welch*, Corporal, both of Captain *O'Hara's* Company, in Colonel *Wynkoop's* Regiment, tried by a late General Court-Martial,

whereof Colonel *Ritzema* was President, for "assaulting, beating, and dangerously wounding, one *William Irvine*," are both acquitted by the Court.

The General approves the sentence, and orders the prisoners to be released immediately.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 23, 1776.

(Parole, *Amboy*.)(Countersign, *York*.)

The Sailmakers in the different Regiments are all to parade in front of the General's Quarters to-morrow morning, at six o'clock.

A reinforcement to be immediately made to the main guard at the lower barracks of one Subaltern, two Sergeants, two Corporals, one Drummer, and thirty Privates.

The order for doubling the sentries at night to be strictly attended to.

All those men of the following Regiments, viz: Colonel *Parsons's*, *Webb's*, *Baldwin's*, *Nixon's*, *Willy's*, and *Read's*, who have agreed to serve in the whaling-boats with Lieutenant-Colonel *Tupper*, are to repair immediately to him, and take their orders from him.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 24, 1776.

(Parole, *Mifflin*.)(Countersign, *Lynch*.)

The Brigadier-Generals will settle the mode and hours for going the rounds at night, every morning on the general parade, at guard mounting.

The following Sailmakers are to embark this day on board a vessel, in order to proceed to *Albany*, and from thence to General *Schuyler*, and receive his further orders, viz: *Francis Howard*, *Samuel Holmes*, *Ebenezer Durkee*, *Daniel Vanderpool*, of Colonel *Ward's* Regiment; *Lewis Lamb*, of Colonel *Little's* Regiment; *George Lemot*, of Colonel *Bailey's* Regiment. They are to be furnished with ten days' provision a man. Captain *Harwood's* Company is to join Lieutenant-Colonel *Tupper*, and do duty on board the whaling-boats, &c., &c.

Mr. *Livingston*, who has hitherto supplied Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment with provisions, having declined doing it any longer, he is to order his Quartermaster to apply to the Commissary-General for provision for the future, who is desired to supply all those Corps, which were hitherto supplied by Mr. *Abraham Livingston*.

The removal of General *Washington's* guard from his Head-Quarters in town, occasions the following alterations in the detail of guards, viz: the seven men lately added to the Provost, to be taken from it, and a guard of one Sergeant, one Corporal, and fifteen men, to mount at the place where General *Washington's* guard was kept; who are to relieve the sentries at his door, General *Gates's*, Paymaster-General's, &c.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 25, 1776.

(Parole, *Mugford*.)(Countersign, *Leonard*.)

Captain *Butler*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial on the several charges exhibited against him by Lieutenant *Walker*, viz: "Defrauding his Company, defrauding the publick, absenting himself from his Company when on their march, and inlisting a man unfit for the service," is acquitted of the several charges against him.

The General approves of the sentence of the above Court-Martial, and orders that Captain *Butler* be released from his arrest.

*John Moore* and *Joshua Smith*, both of Colonel *Ritzema's* Regiment, tried by the above Court-Martial for "absenting themselves from Camp without leave, and forging a pass," are found guilty, and sentenced to receive corporal punishment, viz: *Moore* thirty-nine lashes, *Smith* twenty lashes, and both to be kept seven days confined on bread and water.

The General approves of part of the above sentence, and orders the corporal punishment to be put in execution to-morrow morning, at the head of the Regiment, at guard mounting; but for several reasons thinks proper to disapprove of the latter part of the sentence.

A working party, consisting of nine hundred men, to be ordered to-morrow morning, from the different Brigades and Regiments, viz:

General *Heath's*: Colonel *Learned's*, Colonel *Bailey's*, Colonel *Read's*, and Colonel *Baldwin's*, to go to *Paulus Hook*.

General *Spencer's*: Colonel *Parson's* and Colonel *Wyll's* to *Bayard's Hill*; Colonel *Huntington's* to *Red-Hook*; Colonel *Arnold's* to *Fort Stirling*; Colonel *Ward's*, fifty men with four days' provisions to cut pickets. These men to be provided with axes this day, and to parade to-morrow morning, at five o'clock, on the *Bowling-Green*. The remainder of this Regiment's working party at *Fort George*; a party of which will be reserved to load boats.

Lord *Stirling's*: Colonel *Nixon's*, Colonel *Webb's*, Colonel *McDougall's*, and Colonel *Ritzema's*, on *Governour's Island*, every day until further orders.

As there is great complaint of officers not attending properly, the Majors of Brigade are every evening to send an exact detail of the number of officers and men they furnish for fatigue, to Colonel *Putnam*, Engineer. They are always to furnish to every two hundred men one Field Officer, three Captains, nine Subalterns, twelve Sergeants, and twelve Corporals.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 26, 1776.

(Parole, Hancock.)

(Countersign, Trumbull.)

"IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, NEW-YORK, May 25, 1776. —Messrs. *John Berrien* and *Robert Harpur*, two of the Members of the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, delivered in the Report of the said Committee, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, viz:

"Committee-Chamber, May 24, 1776.

"Doctor *Foster* appearing before the Committee, says that information was given to General *Putnam* that several persons had been inoculated at the house of one *Fisher*, in *Stone Street*, contrary to a resolve of the Provincial Congress of this Colony; he, the examinant, (agreeable to General *Putnam's* order,) immediately went to the house of the above-mentioned *Fisher*, where he discovered that Lieutenant-Colonel *Moulton*, Captain *Parks*, Doctor *Hart*, and Lieutenant *Brown*, had been inoculated by Doctor *Azor Betts*.

"Doctor *Azor Betts* being sent for, appeared before the Committee, allowed the charge against him, and offered in his vindication that he had been repeatedly applied to by the officers of the Continental Army to inoculate them; that he refused; but, being over-persuaded, he at last inoculated the persons above-mentioned.

"Resolved, That Doctor *Azor Betts* be committed to the Jail of this City, and be kept in safe custody until released by the Provincial Congress.

"Ordered, That a copy of the Minutes relating to Dr. *Azor Betts's* case be handed to the Provincial Congress.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"JOSHUA WINTER, Secretary."

"Messrs. *Berrien* and *Harpur* further inform, that the wife of *Azor Betts*, on her examination, says, that Lieutenant *Seymour*, from *Long-Island*, had informed her that seven persons of the Army (officers, as she understood) on *Long-Island* were taking mercurial preparation, and, as he supposed, were inoculated or preparing to be inoculated for the small-pox.

"Ordered, That a copy of the Report of the General Committee to this Congress be delivered to Major-General *Putnam*; that he give such direction to the Continental Army, for preventing the small-pox among them on *Long-Island*, as he may think necessary.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"JOHN McKESSON, Secretary."

The General presents his compliments to the honourable the Provincial Congress and General Committee, is much obliged to them for their care in endeavouring to prevent the spreading of the small-pox (by inoculation or any other way) in this City, or in the Continental Army, which might prove fatal to the Army if allowed of at this critical time, when there is reason to expect they may soon be called to action; and orders that the officers take the strictest care to examine into the state of their respective Corps, and thereby prevent inoculation amongst them, which, if any soldier should presume upon, he must expect the severest punishment.

Any officer in the Continental Army who shall suffer himself to be inoculated, will be cashiered and turned out of the Army, and have his name published in the Newspapers throughout the continent as an enemy and traitor to

his country. Upon the first appearance of any eruption, the officer discovering it in any soldier is to give information to the Regimental Surgeon, and the Surgeon make report of the same to the Director-General of the Hospital.

The working party from Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment are to be ordered every day to *Long-Island*, instead of *Governour's Island*, as mentioned in yesterday's orders.

The form of a Morning Report (which the Captain of the lower barrack guard is to make every day to the Field Officer) may be had by applying to any of the Brigade-Majors; and it is expected this form will be duly attended to.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 27, 1776.

(Parole, Killingly.)

(Countersign, Pomfret.)

*Nathaniel Stanley*, of the First Company of Colonel *Wyll's* Regiment, tried by a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Ritzema* was President, for "absenting himself from, and refusing to join said Company, after he had received a month's pay and blanket-money:" The Court find the prisoner guilty of a breach of the eighth article of the Continental Rules and Regulations, and do sentence him to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on his naked back, and be confined seven days upon bread and water.

*John Brown*, of Captain *Scott's* Company, in Colonel *Wyll's* Regiment, tried by the above Court-Martial, for "desertion:" The Court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and sentence him to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back for said offence.

The General approves the above sentences, and orders the execution of them to-morrow morning at guard mounting.

Captain *Harwood* is not to take any other men more than his own Company at present, from Colonel *Learned's* Regiment, to serve on board the whaling-boats, &c., except by the consent of Lieutenant-Colonel *Shephard*; whose consent the General imagined Captain *Harwood* had obtained, when he gave him the order this morning.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 28, 1776.

(Parole, Lynn.)

(Countersign, Sulen.)

Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment to be mustered at nine o'clock, *Thursday* morning, on their Regimental parade.

Three men from each Regiment in the three Brigades of Generals *Heath*, *Spencer*, and Lord *Stirling*, together with two Subalterns and two Sergeants, to parade at General *Putnam's* Quarters, to-morrow morning, at six o'clock. These men are to be such as understand rowing.

The General Court-Martial, of which Colonel *Ritzema* was President, is dissolved, and the officers to return to their ordinary duty.

A Wheelwright from each Regiment in the three Brigades above-mentioned, to parade in front of the Laboratory, at eight o'clock in the morning, and receive their orders from Mr. *Hughes*, Assistant Quartermaster-General.

After Orders, May 28, 1776.

A Sergeant, Corporal, and twelve men, to be immediately detached from the upper barrack guard to *Paulus-Hook*, who are to guard the works there and secure the working tools. This detachment to be immediately replaced by a like number from any one Brigade, who will be allowed their quota in to-morrow's detail. From henceforward the guard at *Paulus-Hook* are to take with them four days' provisions, and to be relieved every fourth day, commencing to-morrow.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 29, 1776.

(Parole, Chambly.)

(Countersign, Thompson.)

One man from each Regiment to parade to-morrow morning, at six o'clock, at General *Putnam's* Quarters, to go on board the *Mifflin* armed schooner. These men are to be such as best understand the business.

A reinforcement to be added to the upper barrack guard, of one Sergeant, one Corporal, and twenty-four Privates. The above guard is to furnish four additional sentries over the Laboratory, and four over the magazine of forage. For the placing those sentries, and the orders they are to receive, application is to be made to Mr. *Hughes*, Assistant Quartermaster-General.

A General Court-Martial, consisting of one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, and ten Captains, to sit to-

morrow morning, at nine o'clock, for the trial of all such prisoners as may be brought before them.

Colonel *Nixon*, President. Members: Lieutenant-Colonel *Shepherd*, Major *Wells*. Captains: General *Heath's* Brigade, 4; Lord *Stirling's*, 2; General *Spencer's*, 4.

The names of the prisoners to be tried, together with their crimes, and evidences, to be given in to the Judge Advocate this afternoon. All evidences to give due attendance on the Court.

*James Grant*, of Captain *Waterhouse's* Company, in Colonel *Parsons's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court Martial, whereof Colonel *Ritzema* was President, for "destroying his arms, abusing the Sergeants, and insolently affronting his officers," is found guilty, and sentenced to pay for his arms, and receive twenty lashes on his bare back.

The General approves of the sentence, and orders the corporal punishment to be inflicted to-morrow morning, at the head of the Regiment, at guard-mounting.

*Daniel Kitts*, of Colonel *Ward's* Regiment, and Captain *Allen's* Company, tried at the above Court-Martial, for "stealing a shirt." The General thinks proper to postpone his sentence until further orders.

*Joseph Lent*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, and Captain *Hoyt's* Company, tried at the above Court-Martial, for "disobedience of orders and striking his commanding officer, Ensign *Young*, when in the execution of his duty," is found guilty of *disobedience of orders*, and sentenced to be confined five days on bread and water, in the Provost dungeon.

The General is not a little surprised at the sentence of the Court on the prisoner, *Joseph Lent*, and thinks the punishment so inadequate to the crime, that he disapproves of the sentence. The General hopes this hint will make future General Courts-Martial more particular and severe on the heinous crime of a soldier striking, or attempting to strike, his officer, or disobey his commands.

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 30, 1776.

(Parole, *Virginia*.) (Countersign, *Carolina*.)

Head-Quarters, New-York, May 31, 1776.

(Parole, *Portsmouth*.) (Countersign, *Georgia*.)

The Provost-Marshal to make a report in writing, every morning at Head-Quarters, of the prisoners he has in charge, specifying their names, regiments, companies, by whom confined, crimes, number of nights confined, tried or not tried.

*Edmund Britt*, of Captain *Butler's* Company, and Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Nixon* is President, for "desertion," is found guilty, and sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes.

*Ahimaas Sherwin*, of Captain *Butler's* Company, and Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial, for "desertion," is also found guilty, and sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes.

The General approves of the sentence on the above two prisoners, and orders it to be put in execution to-morrow morning, at guard mounting.

After Orders, May 31, 1776.

General *Washington* has written to General *Putnam*, desiring him, in the most pressing terms, to give positive orders to all the Colonels to have colours immediately completed for their respective Regiments.

ELIAS BAYLEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee for the District of Jamaica, }  
May 31, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: In consequence of a resolve of Provincial Congress respecting the returning of the inhabitants of the city of *New-York* who left the same since the 1st of *June* last, this Committee gave personal notice to all such persons as had moved into this District, requesting them to comply with the said resolve, limiting them to what this Committee thought a reasonable time for the same; and, as many of them, at the expiration of the said time limited, had not satisfied this Committee of their leave of absence from the said city; therefore, we send such of those persons down to the city as we can get, the others keeping themselves con-

cealed. But before this method was taken, publick notice was again given by advertisements, requesting them to satisfy this Committee of the reasons of their non-compliance; which they have not done.

By order of the Committee:

ELIAS BAYLEY, *Chairman*.

P. S. This Committee are of opinion that *John Livingston*, Jun., ought to be kept in custody till he produces one *Smith*, his hostler, who is kept secreted by *Livingston's* family.

SAMUEL BREWSTER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee, New-Windsor, May 31, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have this day ordered back to the city of *New-York* a certain *Isaac De Witt*, who lately came here without a certificate from his Colonel or commanding officer, as directed by the Congress. We find, on examination, that he is a person who may well be suspected as inimical to the liberties of his country, never having signed the General Association; and his coming here contrary to the orders of Congress, (of which he did not pretend ignorance,) confirm this opinion. He goes back under the care of Lieutenant *Anthony*, of the *New-York* Militia.

There are some persons in this District whom (though they have signed the General Association) we have great reason to suspect as unfriendly to the cause of liberty and *America*; and as we have no reason to expect any aid from those persons, it would, we conceive, be prudent to put it out of their power to injure us by leaving them possessed of arms which we much want, and they may use against us when most needed. We wish, therefore, to know whether the resolve for disarming suspected persons in the city and administering a certain test to them extends to the Province at large, and who are vested with power of executing the same.

It gives us pain to find any person counteracting the orders of Congress, and more especially so when it happens with those who profess friendship to the common cause. This has lately been the case with a certain Mrs. *Lawrence*, wife of Captain *Jonathan Lawrence*, who is a Commissioner under Congress at *Fort Constitution*, and his son a Clerk there; both in the pay of the Continent. Mrs. *Lawrence*, early in the spring, settled in this Precinct, opened a shop here, then, knowingly contrary to the resolve of Congress, has retailed *Bohea* tea at eight shillings per pound; and, to evade the resolve in that respect, pretends to sell her tea at six shillings per pound, but will not let the purchaser have the tea unless he takes a paper bag to put it in at two shillings, and so in proportion for a greater or lesser quantity. There is something so disingenuous in this kind of conduct, that we view it in a worse light than an open violation of the rule.

Upon having this complaint laid before us, we thought proper to depute one of our members to wait on Mrs. *Lawrence*, (in tenderness for her sex,) and treat with her on this matter, by letting her know that, if she would desist from her present conduct in that particular, return the money extorted to the persons from whom she received it, and sell her tea at the price fixed by Congress, in that case we would make matters as easy as we consistently could. But she has refused to comply with this reasonable and indulgent proposal; and the remainder of her tea has (as we are informed since) been removed to *Fort Constitution*, under the care of her husband and son, which has much disgusted the inhabitants, as they conceive it as a kind of insult to have that fortress made an asylum for that useless herb and the illegal venders of it. We thought it proper, as also being in duty bound, to inform you of this matter, that what is right may be done therein, and in future the resolve of Congress may not be violated or evaded in this manner for want of punishing those who have already transgressed.

We have the honour, gentlemen, to be, with all due esteem, your most obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL BREWSTER, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.



GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.  
[Read June 6, 1776. Referred to Mr. Sherman, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. F. Lee, and Mr. Gwinnet ]  
Fort George, May 31, 1776—10 in the evening.

SIR: At eight this evening I was honoured with your despatches of the 24th instant. I have already prepared my letter for General *Thomas*, which, with copies of the resolutions of Congress and the money you sent, will go off at daybreak to-morrow morning.

The resolutions of Congress have given me new life, although I by no means desponded at the unlucky accidents which have lately occurred in *Canada*. I have been long and deeply impressed with a just sense of the importance of maintaining our ground in *Canada*. It was, therefore, a most pleasing circumstance to me to see General *Thompson's* brigade followed by that of General *Sullivan*. If possible, I wish to see another succeed the last. I have thought it prudent to prepare for its conveyance across the lakes, having built, since General *Sullivan* left me on the 24th instant, sixty batteaus, which are now in this lake; nor am I under any apprehensions of supplying the Army in *Canada* with provisions, provided it is sent up to *Albany* in sufficient quantities; for although it is an arduous task, perseverance, close attention, and hearty good will, can surmount a variety of obstacles.

By accounts received this afternoon from officers returning from *Canada*, I learn that General *Sullivan* must have arrived at *St. Johns* this day, with all his brigade, except Colonel *Dayton's* Regiment, which is still in *Tryon* County, and where, I find, it is the opinion of the Committee of *Albany* as well as mine, that it is necessary he should remain at least for the present.

I enclose you a return of provisions sent lately into *Canada*. The quantity of flour is small, because I was advised by the honourable Commissioners and General *Arnold*, that it could be procured there; and yet the officers returning from thence inform me that our Army is in great straits for it. I wish Mr. *Price* had complied with my request, and made me frequent returns; but I have unfortunately never received a single line from him since he left this place.

You will excuse me if I refer you to my letter of this date to my worthy General, for sundry other matters. I assure you I do not take this liberty without reluctance, and it does not arise from indolence; you will therefore readily excuse me for it.

A deluded set of people have branded me with a character which my soul abhors, which I trust my conduct from early youth has given the lie to, and which it will continue to do in future; but that man is not worthy of holding an honourable station in the glorious cause of *America* who does not sensibly feel and resent an attack upon his reputation. In these sentiments I have requested my General for an inquiry to be made into my conduct. His soul is above the meanness of suspicion, for his feelings are the most delicate; and although his opinion does me the most ample justice, yet it is a natural wish that my innocence should be made as publick as the charge against me, which has been industriously propagated, and ere this has probably reached every quarter of that country to the preservation of which my all is devoted. Be assured, sir, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to fulfil the views of Congress in every matter committed to my charge. The intermitting fever has left me, my health is restored, and I am capable of undergoing any fatigue. As soon as I return from *Skenesborough*, whither I am going to give directions about the gondolas, I shall proceed to *Albany*, and employ proper persons to purchase whatever I shall think the Army may stand most in need of.

The Deputy Commissary-General, in a letter of yesterday's date, informs me that no more pork is left at *Albany*. Our Army now in *Canada* and on the communication requires daily fifty barrels of pork and something more of flour, including the extra expenditures; I wish, therefore, that a regular and constant supply should be kept up. The Hospital is gone into *Canada* with a tolerable assortment; but as many of the sick return to this place and *Ticonderoga*, it is necessary to make some provision for them, and I wish medicines may be sent up, as we have none of any kind.

General *Thomas* is at *Chambly*, ill of the small-pox, and, as I am informed, in rather a dangerous way. Where General *Wooster* is I know not; my last accounts say on the way to this country. General *Arnold* is gone against the Eighth Regiment and *Indians*, whom he has obliged to retreat. I have, therefore, requested the Commissioners to open the letters directed to General *Thomas* in case of his death.

I am, dear sir, with every sentiment that respect and esteem inspire, your most obedient, humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.  
To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, &c., &c.

Return of Stores and Provisions received, forwarded, expended, and what remains in Store, MAY 31, 1776.

	PROVISIONS.					RUM.		Molasses.	Barrels Corn.	Hogsheads Oakum.	Barrels Pitch.	Reams Paper, &c.	Barrels Salt sold.	Sets Engine.	Ox Hides.	Coils Cortage.	Bars Iron.	SOAP.		TALLOW.		Boxes Candles.
	Tierces Bread.	Barrels Flour.	Barrels Pork.	Barrels Beef.	Firkins Butter.	Hogsheads.	Barrels.											Boxes.	Pounds.	Barrels.	Pounds.	
Remains in store 30th April.....	1	100	30	18	13	18	-	12	-	1	3	16	986	-	3	-	59	-	-	3	-	5
Received in the month of May..	-	600	2214	19	-	-	-	-	211	10	44	-	-	-	141	-	17	3	-	-	-	-
Received the first pork 8th May...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total.....	1	700	2244	37	13	18	-	12	211	11	47	16	986	-	144	-	76	3	-	3	-	5
Forwarded of the preceding....	-	309	1770	-	1	-	-	-	52	2	13	-	4	-	59	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Expended here.....	-	232	142	27	11	3	-	-	115	9	34	4	-	-	-	-	7	1	-	-	-	1
Shipped the first pork 8th May...	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total.....	-	541	1912	27	12	3	-	-	167	11	47	4	4	-	59	-	7	1	-	-	-	1
Remains in store the 31st May...	1	159	332	10	1	15	-	12	44	-	-	12	982	-	85	-	69	2	-	3	-	4

Errors excepted.  
Fort George, May 31, 1776.  
To the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, Esq., Major-General in the Army of the United Colonies.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.  
Fort George, May 31, 1776.  
DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's letter of the 22d instant was delivered me last evening. I learn with particular satisfaction that Congress has requested your attendance to advise with them on the measures necessary to be adopted for the present campaign. I foresee many salutary consequences from this step.  
Although I have transmitted you some further disagreeable accounts from *Canada* since the date of your favour, yet I hope they will be the last. By a letter from General *Thompson*, I find he was ordered to repossess himself of

*Deschambault*, with one thousand six hundred men; and that he was to leave *Sorel* (where General *Thomas* was arrived) on the 20th. He laments, however, that Colonel *Greaton's* Regiment had been inoculated for the small-pox.  
An hour after I had despatched my last of the 28th, thirteen of our staunch friends the *Oneidas*, arrived here, with a speech from the Sachems, informing me that some of the *Six Nations* had gone from *Niagara* in order to join our enemies; and that they were on their way to *Canada*, to prevent the defection of the *Canadian* tribes. They remained here a few hours and then proceeded.

This morning thirty carpenters left this to repair to *Skenesborough*, by the way of *Ticonderoga*, in order to construct gondolas, although nothing is prepared for building them. I hope, nevertheless, to finish one in a short time, at least I will do everything in my power to complete it the soonest possible; and for that purpose I shall leave this to-morrow to put all in train. Since General *Sullivan's* departure, I have finished sixty batteaus; nor shall I cease until I am advised by your Excellency that no more troops are coming this way.

I wish a person that understood the construction of the best gondolas was sent up express to me; for although they should not be able to get down the falls of *Chambly*, yet they will be of service on *Lake Champlain*, should our Army be obliged to retreat. The vessels we have there (except the *Royal Savage*) are of very little force.

Enclose your Excellency my orders to Colonel *Dayton*, his letters, and other papers, relative to the transactions in *Johnstown*. Mr. *Yates*, the Secretary of Indian Affairs, will transmit you the speeches of the *Indians* and the answers to them.

I am just informed that General *Thomas* has taken the small-pox. He is at *Chambly*, and in rather a dangerous way.

I have not yet had any return from *Canada*, either of the Army, the provisions, or stores, nor the least information from any officer in command, of the disaster that befell Colonel *Bedel* at the *Cedars*; but I fear it is too true, as it is confirmed by several persons arrived since I wrote this letter, who left *Montreal* on *Sunday*, the 26th.

I am informed by persons of good credit that about one hundred persons, living on what are commonly called the *New-Hampshire Grants*, have had a design to seize me as a Tory, and perhaps still have. There never was a man so infamously scandalized and ill treated as I am; and I hope Congress will publicly do me that justice which I thank your Excellency for having done me in your letter of the 21st, if that respectable body is convinced (of which I make no doubt) of my zeal and attachment to the cause of my injured country.

I am, dear sir, ever most sincerely your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMITTEE OF ALBANY.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Duer* is capable of giving you some important information with respect to the intentions of the forces in this and the neighbouring Counties. I could wish that a Secret Committee was appointed to receive his intelligence. And lest a delay should be occasioned in taking proper measures to counteract our enemies, I have furnished him with sundry papers, to be made use of if you should judge it expedient; he will lay them before the gentlemen you may appoint for their inspection, and if the measure be approved, they may be sealed and delivered as directed.

Mr. *Duer* will be under the necessity of concealing the names of the persons who have given him and me the information, as the parties have my word and honour for it; but he is ready to give his information upon oath with respect to what has been delivered by affidavit or otherwise.

I am, gentlemen, with great esteem, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Some time ago an information on oath was lodged with me against Sir *John Johnson*, charging him with hostile intentions against us; this has since been confirmed by further information from persons whom I am not at liberty to name.

Judge *Duer*, who has taken one of the examinations, and was present at another, will inform you more particularly. This has induced the enclosed order to Colonel *Dayton*, whom I beg you will detach with three hundred of his most alert men, to execute this business, and to order the Commissary-General to furnish him with six days' provision, and carriages to convey it, and to prepare to send more if

there should be occasion. It is necessary that Sir *John Johnson* should not be apprized of their real design, and I have therefore written him on the subject of moving the Highlanders from *Tryon* County, which you will please to peruse, seal, and send to him by express the soonest possible.

I am, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Sullivan*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

Fort George, May 15, 1776.

SIR: The elder Mr. *McDonald*, a chief of that part of the clan of his name now in *Tryon* County, has applied to Congress that those people with their families may be moved from thence and subsisted. You will therefore please to advise them to prepare and be ready to come to *Johnstown* whenever the troops shall arrive there, who are ordered to conduct them to *Albany*, that they may not experience any insult that might be offered by intemperate people.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Sir *John Johnson*, Bart.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO VOLKERT P. DOUW.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Having received information, supported by affidavits, that Sir *John Johnson*, slighting the engagements he entered into with me last winter, is making hostile preparations, it is my duty to put it out of his power to carry them into execution, by securing his person; for which I have given orders, as likewise for the removal of the Highlanders, on request of their chief, Mr. *McDonald*. This latter will be the reason given for the march of the troops to *Johnstown*, that they may not be insulted by imprudent people.

These intended operations will make it indispensably necessary that you should immediately inform the *Mohawks* that some troops are going to *Johnstown*, but that no evil will thence result to them; and it is also absolutely necessary that you and Mr. *Gates* should move up with the troops, and as soon as Sir *John* is apprehended, inform the *Indians*, as well the other nations as the *Mohawks*, of the reasons which occasioned it, and which will be given you by Mr. *Duer*, who took one of the affidavits, and who was present at the examination of another person. I need not recommend that the greatest secrecy is necessary, your own good judgment will point that out.

I am, dear sir, &c.,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

SIR: General *Sullivan* will order you to proceed to *Johnstown* with a detachment of the regiment under your command. On your arrival there you will take up your quarters at the house of *Gilbert Tice*, inn-holder, and give notice to the Highlanders who live in the vicinity of the town to repair to it; and when any number are collected you will send off their baggage, and infirm women and children, in wagons, for which you will apply to the Committee of the County of *Tryon*, or some of them. You will make an exact list of the men, women and children, distinguishing those under five years old, and those from five and under twelve, from those beyond that age; copies of which you will transmit me; you will give the strictest order that no abuse be given to the persons of these people, and that all their effects be secured in such a manner that the most trifling part of their property may not be destroyed.

After having secured the Highlanders, you will let Sir *John Johnson* know that you have a letter from me, which you are ordered to deliver to him in person, and beg his attendance to receive it. If he comes, as soon as you have delivered the letter and he has read it, you are immediately to make him close prisoner, and carefully guard him, that he may not have the least opportunity to escape. When you have done this, you are to repair to his house, taking him with you, and after having placed proper sentinels to prevent any person belonging to the family from carrying in or out papers, you are to examine his papers in his own presence and in the presence of *William Duer*, Esq., who ac-

companies you, and with whom I wish you to consult when any difficulty arises. If you find any papers relating to any intended operation against the cause of *America*, or any letters from *British* Governours or officers, or agents of the Ministry, you will make a list of such papers and letters, copy whereof you will deliver to *Sir John Johnson*, and another, together with such papers and letters, you must transmit to me. You and Mr. *Duer* will both give your words of honour that you will discover to no person whatever the contents of any papers or letters which are of a private nature, and which do not affect the cause of *America*. Although *Sir John* is to be closely guarded, he is by no means to experience the least ill-treatment in his own person or those of his family; and you are to be particularly careful that none of the men under your command, or any persons whatsoever, destroy or take away the most trifling part of his property, except arms and ammunition, which you are to secure and bring down with you and deliver to Mr. *Philip Rensselaer*, store-keeper, with a charge to keep them safe until further orders from me. In securing *Sir John Johnson*, and in searching his house, I wish the least tumult possible, and to that end you are not to suffer private soldiers to enter it, unless by your immediate order. You will constantly keep strong guards and good look out, that you may not experience a surprise, both in marching to and whilst you remain there; and on your return, having secured *Sir John Johnson* and brought him to *Albany*, you are there to cause him to be guarded with the same attention, and to send me notice of his arrival.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Dayton*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

Saratoga, May 10, 1776.

SIR: After candidly scanning, coolly considering, and comparing the variety of information which imputes to you the most hostile intentions against the country, I could have wished, for the sake of human nature, to have found them groundless. Unhappily they are too well supported by the testimony even of those who were intrusted with the secret of your intended operations, and whose remorse has induced them to so full a discovery as not to leave a doubt on my mind that you have acted contrary to the sacred engagements you lay under to me, and through me to the publick. It is, therefore, necessary for the safety of the inhabitants, and the weal of the country, that I should put it out of your power to embroil it in domestick confusion; and have therefore ordered you a close prisoner, and sent down to *Albany*, to be thence conveyed to his Excellency General *Washington*, thereby discharging you from your parole. But influenced by, and acting upon, principles which will never occasion a remorse of conscience, I have at the same time ordered that no insult should be offered to your person or family, and that your property should be guarded and secured with a scrupulous attention; for, sir, *Americans* engaged in the cause of liberty remain uninfluenced by the savage and brutal example which has been given them by the *British* troops, in wantonly setting on fire the buildings of individuals, and otherwise destroying their property.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Sir John Johnson*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO LADY JOHNSON.

Saratoga, May 14, 1776.

MADAM: Mr. *Duer*, who is so good as to take charge of this, will advise you of the pain *Sir John's* conduct has occasioned me, and how much I have been distressed at the sad necessity which obliges me to secure his person. He will also inform you how much I suffered on his account last winter; but although he has forgot the obligations he lies under to me, yet his usage will be such as if he had not, for I am incapable of prostituting my office to resentment. I entreat you, therefore, to make yourself perfectly easy on that head. Should you choose to accompany or follow *Sir John*, all the care and attention will be paid you which is due to your rank and sex; but if *Sir John* chooses that you should remain, an officer's guard will be left, if required, to

prevent any insult that might be offered by imprudent or malicious people to yourself or your family.

I am, madam, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Lady *Johnson*.

SIR JOHN JOHNSON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnson-Hall, May 18, 1776.

SIR: On my return from *Fort Hunter* yesterday, I received your letter by express, acquainting me that the elder Mr. *McDonald* had desired to have all the clan of his name in the County of *Tryon*, removed and subsisted. I know none of that clan but such as are my tenants, and have been for near two years supported by me with every necessary, by which means they have contracted a debt of near two thousand pounds, which they are in a likely way to discharge, if left in peace. As they are under no obligations to Mr. *McDonald*, they refuse to comply with his extraordinary request; therefore beg there may be no troops sent to conduct them to *Albany*, otherwise they will look upon it as a total breach of the treaty agreed to at *Johnstown*. Mrs. *McDonald* showed me a letter from her husband, written since he applied to the Congress for leave to return to their families, in which he mentions that he was told by the Congress that it depended entirely upon you; he then desired that their families might be brought down to them, but never mentioned anything with regard to moving my tenants from hence, as matters he had no right to treat of. Mrs. *McDonald* requested that I would inform you that neither herself nor any of the other families, would choose to go down.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN JOHNSON.

To *Philip Schuyler*, Esquire.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnstown, May 22, 1776.

SIR: I arrived here on *Sunday* last, with a party of about three hundred men under my command. In consequence of your orders, delivered to me by General *Sullivan*, immediately on my arrival I sent Major *Barber* with a letter to *Sir John Johnson*, desiring him to acquaint me at what time the Highlanders would be assembled at *Johnstown*, that I might escort them to *Albany*, agreeable to your letter by express.

Major *Barber* was informed by Lady *Johnson* that *Sir John* had received your letter, in consequence of which he had assembled the Highlanders, who said that Mr. *McDonald* had no right to make any application to Congress on their account, and that they were determined not to surrender themselves; and that *Sir John* had resolved to retire with these people into the woods. She insinuated, that if our people pursued them, they were resolved to defend themselves, and that they were not altogether unprepared.

Soon after our arrival in town, several warriors of the *Mohawk* nation passed by our tents, on their way to *Johnson-Hall*, painted and armed according to their manner when they go to war. In consequence of this, I thought it proper to defer my operations until Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Yates* retired from *Fort Hunter*, that I might know in what light the march of our troops was considered by the *Mohawks*. On the return of those gentlemen, they informed me that the warriors were much dissatisfied with the march of our troops, and that their countenances threatened the most hostile intentions; but that the sachems seemed dissatisfied, and promised to meet me at *Johnstown* about ten, the next day. I must refer you to Mr. *Caldwell* for the particulars of this conference with the *Indians*, which did not end until *Tuesday* afternoon. I flatter myself you will approve of my conduct in this matter. Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Yates* will, of course, communicate to you everything relative to this negotiation.

If we may give credit to the intelligence we have received, *Sir John*, with upwards of three hundred persons, several of whom are said to be armed, attempted on *Tuesday* morning to make his escape through the woods to *Canada*. I imagine, for my own part, it is more probable that, by the assistance of some *Indian* guides, he may attempt to make his escape to *Niagara*, and I have taken every possible precaution to prevent his escaping by that communication. With

respect to the *Canada* route, I conceive, sir, that yourself will be the most proper person to prevent the success of such a measure. Lest the intelligence I have received should prove false, and Sir *John* and party should still be lurking in the woods, I have thought it advisable, with the advice of several members of the Committee of the *Mohawk* District, and of Mr. *Duer*, to take possession of *Johnson-Hall*, in order to cut off the communication of provisions and intelligence from that quarter to Sir *John's* party.

I have published a proclamation, requiring the wives and parents of those persons who have fled from their habitations, to repair to *Johnstown*, &c., a copy of which Mr. *Caldwell* will present you with. You may be assured that I have already pursued, and shall still continue to do so, every measure which may tend to execute your orders, and prevent the wicked designs of our enemies in this quarter. As Mr. *Caldwell*, the Chaplain of my regiment, has been privy and very serviceable in all my negotiations, I thought it proper that he should wait on you, to give you a detail of our situation here.

If you think it proper that we should stay here till we have obliged the Highlanders to come in, (in case they are still lurking in the woods,) or until other troops can be sent to take possession of this place, you will oblige me in ordering Mr. *Caldwell* to join me with all despatch, as Mr. *Duer* says he will soon be under a necessity of going to *New-York*. In case you should think it advisable for my regiment to stay here any time, we shall have occasion for a further supply of provisions from *Albany*, unless you can put us in some way of procuring it in this country.

For my own part, I see so plainly the bad consequences which may accrue from a neglect of vigorous measures in this quarter, that I am in hopes the Congress will think it proper to station a parcel of men here during the next season. Publick buildings in this town would, with a little expense, be made very defensible. I mention this with all submission to your better judgment. I shall, from time to time, inform you of everything which deserves your attention during my stay here; and I am, in the meantime, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

ELIAS DAYTON.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Fort George, May 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have requested the Committees of *Albany* and *Tryon* jointly to take such measures effectually to secure the country against the infernal machinations of the Tories, as shall appear to them most expedient; and it is the orders of Congress that the military should give aid to the civil wherever required: you will please to afford them whatever you can with the troops under your command.

I have suggested to the Secret Committee the necessity of ousting every Tory in *Tryon* County; I hope they will come into it, and call upon you. I need not suggest to a gentleman of your good sense, the necessity of attention and vigilance, and that regard for humanity which I trust will always characterize the friends of liberty in *America*.

I am, dear Colonel, your most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Elias Dayton*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO WALTER LIVINGSTON.

Fort George, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By General *Sullivan*, who arrived last night, I was favoured with both your letters of the 20th instant.

I am much obliged to you for having taken prudent measures to prevent the evils that might be occasioned by the scandalous and false reports propagated to prejudice your respectable body and myself with the publick. We must bear with the caprice, jealousy and envy of our misguided friends, and pity them. Our Tory enemies we must watch with care and circumspection, and convince our countrymen by our actions, that we are true sons of liberty. I have some reason to apprehend that the Tories are not the only ones that have been assiduous in propagating this story. In the district you mention are some persons who applied for offices, which neither the Committee nor I could confer. This disappointment chagrins them, and, I believe, they have occasioned the report.

I am much obliged to Mr. *Trumbull* for the step he has taken. It is something singular that at the very time I was sending troops to apprehend Tories, to whom I am so obnoxious that they would not hesitate to assassinate me, the country below should be arming against me as a Tory. I am extremely sorry that the bird is flown; however, I hope still to see him in custody, unless he should have escaped to the westward. I am perfectly in sentiment with you, that the most vigorous measures ought to be pursued against Sir *John Johnson* and his infernal associates; and I therefore wish that a considerable sub-Committee of the Committee of the City and County of *Albany* was sent into *Tryon* County, to join the Committee of that County, and to fall upon the most effectual measures to secure the country. To prevent the necessity of sending to me, should you adopt what I recommend, and need the aid of troops, I enclose you an order to Colonel *Dayton*. The two companies in *Tryon* County raised there, you will also dispose of as you think best for the publick service.

I have sent scouting parties from this and *Ticonderoga* to the westward. Should Sir *John* and his crew be gone that way to *Canada*, he will in all probability fall into our hands, as I shall immediately convey the intelligence. If the Highlanders are really gone off armed, Sir *John* and the *McDonalds* have been guilty of a fraud, in not delivering up their arms last winter; and I must beg of you to signify it to the Congress, that the *McDonalds* may be closely confined.

Would it not be best to have all the Tories in *Tryon* County brought away?

I am, gentlemen, most sincerely, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Walter Livingston*, Esq., and the Gentlemen of the Secret Committee.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnston, May 24, 1776—3 o'clock P. M.

SIR: I enclose you a deposition which I have taken since I sent to you by express, and have annexed the testimony of another person, which tends to confirm the former.

I am, sir, yours, with much respect,

ELIAS DAYTON.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

Depositions taken before WILLIAM DUER, MAY 23, 1776.

*James Billington*, of *Stone Arabia*, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty *God*, made oath, that on the 23d day of *May*, 1776, he was informed by *Bartholomew Shaver*, a Sergeant in Colonel *Cleek's* Regiment, that he was sent up as an express with a letter to Colonel *Herkimer*; that he (Colonel *Herkimer*,) had sent an express to stop the batteaus belonging to the *Indian* traders at the carrying-place at *Fort Stanwix*; that the express, on his return, was met by an *Oneida Indian*, who asked him what his business was upwards; that he informed the *Indian* it was to stop the boats at the carrying-place, but that they refused to stop; on which the *Indian* informed him that he was not surprised, that these boats were intended for Sir *John Johnson*, whom they were to wait for at the *Oneida* Lake. And further this deponent saith not.

JAMES BILLINGTON.

Sworn before me, this 24th day of *May*, 1776.

WILLIAM DUER.

A person who came from *Fort Stanwix* told the Committee of *Kingsland* District, in presence of Mr. *Vandusen*, that Mr. *Ellvie* had told one *John Roof*, wagoner of *Fort Stanwix*, that his boats were either to stop at *Oswego*, or at the other end of the *Oneida* Lake, Mr. *Vandusen* does not well recollect at which of these places the man said.

The above testimony given in my presence *May* 23, 1776.

WILLIAM DUER.

The Committee of *German Flats* District have received information that a road was marked from *Johnson-Hall* to *Fort Brewington*, on the *Oneida* Lake.

COLONEL DAYTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Johnson, May 24, 1776.

SIR: In my letter sent yesterday by the Rev. Mr. *Caldwell*, informed you of my intention of possessing *Johnson-*

*Hall*; a guard and sentries are so placed as to intercept effectually any communication with any part of the country. Previous to this, I sent an officer with a letter to *Lady Johnson*, informing her of my design, and requesting all the keys, in order to examine *Sir John's* papers. Colonel *White*, Major *Barber*, and myself, waited upon her shortly after. She immediately produced all the keys, with a considerable number of papers. The letters were carefully perused in presence of herself, and a few selected, copies of which I transmit you by this express, retaining the originals in my own hands until I shall have the pleasure of seeing or conveying them more safely to you. The house also was examined in every part. Since Mr. *Caldwell* left this place, I am more assured that *Sir John*, with his party, marched from these settlements on *Monday* last for *Niagara* or *Canada*. *Lady Johnson* assures me he is on his road to *Niagara*, and that we shall soon hear where he is. As the guards and sentries round the *Hall* must increase the pain of her situation, I have requested her to remove to *Albany*, where, as I understand, she has several friends. To this she seems averse, but for what reason I know not; and I would therefore be glad to receive your direction on this head also.

In consequence of an express despatched Colonel *Herkimer*, I understand he has collected his Militia, in order to prevent *Sir John's* escaping through that part of the country.

I am, sir, your most obedient, very humble servant,  
ELIAS DAYTON.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Fort George, May 25, 1776—11 o'clock A. M.

SIR: Your letter of yesterday's date was just now delivered me; that by Mr. *Caldwell* is not come to hand. The declarations of *Lady Johnson*, that *Sir John* is gone to *Niagara*, and that we shall soon hear where he is, induces me to believe that he will be joined by a party from *Niagara*, perhaps at *Oswego*, under Major *Hamilton*, of which I had a hint in a letter from *Canada*, which arrived about twelve last night. I therefore think it advisable that *Lady Johnson* should be moved to *Albany* without delay, in the most easy and commodious manner to her. You will also move all the Highlanders and their families to that place; this done, you will post yourself in the most advantageous place on the *Mohawk River*, to secure that part of the country and awe the enemy; and remain there until further orders, advising me of the place. It may be necessary to remove all the Tories out of *Tryon* County; on this you will advise with the Committees of *Tryon* and *Albany*, as well as on the most eligible place for you to occupy. Should *Sir John* fall into your hands, you will send him down under such a guard as that there may be no danger of a rescue.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Elias Dayton*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO COLONEL DAYTON.

Fort George, May 27, 1776.

SIR: Since my last, which was of the 25th instant, by Mr. *Fonda*, I am favoured with yours sent by Mr. *Caldwell* to *Albany*, and this day delivered to me by Mr. *Yates*.

I am perfectly happy that your operations in *Tryon* County have been conducted with that prudence which distinguishes the officer and the man of sense. From a conviction that these qualities were happily combined in you, I expected what I have experienced.

I am favoured with a letter from Mr. *Caldwell*, in which he suggests the propriety of suffering such Highlanders to remain at their habitations as have not fled. I enter fully into his idea; but prudence dictates that this should be done under certain restrictions. These people have been taught to consider us in politicks in the same light that *Papists* consider *Protestants* in a religious relation, viz: that no faith is to be kept with either. I do not, therefore, think it prudent to suffer any of the men to remain, unless a competent number of hostages are given, at least five out of a hundred, on condition of being put to death if those that remain should take up arms, or in anywise assist the enemies of our country. A small body of troops, as Mr. *Caldwell* observes, may keep them in awe; but if an equal body of the enemy

should appear, the balance as to numbers, by the junction of those left, would be against us. I am, however, so well aware of the absurdity of judging with precision in these matters at the distance we are from one another, that prudence obliges me to leave these matters to your judgment, to act as circumstances may occur. Notwithstanding the orders contained in my letter of the 25th instant, when I directed in the letter above quoted to post yourself in the most advantageous place on the *Mohawk River*, I did not mean to confine you to the banks of the river, that expression being used frequently for all that country which lies west of *Schenectady*. I mention this, lest you should take it in its literal sense.

I am so perfectly in sentiment with you on the necessity of keeping a force in that part of the country, that I have already advised his Excellency General *Washington* of my orders for you to remain there, and prayed to know his pleasure.

The scouts I have had out from hence for several days past are returned. By the report of the officer, he has been careful and diligent, but cannot discover anything of *Sir John* or his party, although he has been twelve miles above *Sacandaga*.

I am, dear sir, with great esteem, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Elias Dayton*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO WALTER LIVINGSTON.

Fort George, May 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I was yesterday honoured with your favour of the 23d. You were perfectly right to open *Sir John Johnson's* letter. I wish, for the sake of human nature, that he had acted more becoming its dignity. He has stamped himself with infamy.

You will perceive by the enclosed copy of the letter to Colonel *Dayton*, that I have ordered him to remain in *Tryon* County. He will not be moved from thence unless by General *Washington's* orders, or unless you may think his stay unnecessary, which I hope may be the case soon, that he may join his brigade in *Canada*, where I wish to see our field as respectable as possible.

I am, with great truth, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Walter Livingston*, Esquire, and the Gentlemen of the Committee.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMITTEE OF ALBANY.

Fort George, May 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am honoured with your letter of the 25th instant, enclosing a copy of the Committee of *Tryon's* to you, of the 21st instant, *Douw's* note desiring your advice on the former, and yours of the 25th to the Committee of *Tryon* in consequence thereof.

Your advice to let them pass with such merchandise as is manifestly intended for trade with the *Indians*, was extremely proper for you to give, under the information you had, as it put it out of the power of the upper nations to say that we meant to have no intercourse with them; but since some of them have actually joined the King's troops above *Montreal*, I do not now think it prudent that any batteaus should be permitted to pass *Fort Stanwix*, unless such as are designed to trade with the *Six Nations*; besides, we may excuse ourselves to the *Indians* on the breach of promise that those traders have been guilty of, and inform them that they had very little intended for them.

I wish, therefore, that my sentiments should be conveyed to the Committee of *Tryon* the soonest possible, unless you and Mr. *Douw* should think them imprudent, and tending to the detriment of the service.

I am, gentlemen, most respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Committee of *Albany*.

GENTLEMEN: Since writing you on the other side, I have received the enclosed, by which you will perceive the necessity of stopping all such batteaus as were designed for the upper country; and I beg you will send by express to the Committee of *Tryon* County, and to Colonel *Dayton*.

It is absolutely necessary that our Militia should be put



on a better footing, and brought to some discipline. I pray *God* this may not be neglected until it is too late to repent of the neglect.

I am, with every respectful and friendly wish, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL GATES.

Chamblly, May 31, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am a thousand times obliged to you for your kind letter of the 3d of *April*, of which I have a most grateful sense. I shall be ever happy in your friendship and society; and hope, with you, that our next winter-quarters will be more agreeable, though I must doubt it if affairs go as ill with you as here. Neglected by Congress below; pinched with every want here; distressed with the small-pox; want of Generals and discipline in our Army, which may rather be called a great rabble; our late unhappy retreat from *Quebeck*, and loss of the *Cedars*; our credit and reputation lost, and great part of the country; and a powerful foreign enemy advancing upon us,—are so many difficulties we cannot surmount them. My whole thoughts are now bent on making a safe retreat out of this country; however, I hope we shall not be obliged to leave it until we have had one bout more for the honour of *America*. I think we can make a stand at *Isle-aux-Noix*, and keep the lake this summer from an invasion that way. We have little to fear; but I am heartily chagrined to think we have lost in one month all the immortal *Montgomery* was a whole campaign in gaining, together with our credit, and many men and an amazing sum of money. The Commissioners this day leave us, as our good fortune has long since; but as Miss, like most other Misses, is fickle, and often changes, I still hope for her favours again; and that we shall have the pleasure of dying or living happy together.

In every vicissitude of fortune, believe me, with great esteem and friendship, my dear General, your obedient and humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General Gates.

P. S. For particulars respecting us I beg leave to refer you to the honourable Commissioners. B. A.

NEWBURYPORT, (ESSEX COUNTY,) MASSACHUSETTS.

Newburyport, May 31, 1776.

*Voted*, That if the honourable Congress should, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of *Great Britain*, this Town will, with their lives and fortunes, support them in the measure.

STOCKBRIDGE, (BERKSHIRE COUNTY,) MASSACHUSETTS.

At a legal Town-meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of *Stockbridge*, at the Meeting-House in said Town, for the purpose of choosing a person to represent them in the Great and General Court or Assembly:

*Voted*, That it is the mind of this meeting, should the great and important question of the Independency of the United Colonies of *Great Britain* be discussed in the Great and General Court or Assembly, that he give his vote for the affirmative.

PITTSFIELD, (BERKSHIRE COUNTY,) MASSACHUSETTS.

*Instructions from the Town of PITTSFIELD to their Representative, Mr. VALENTINE RATHBUN, for Independence.*

You shall, on no pretence whatever, favour a union with *Great Britain*, as to our becoming in any sense dependant on her ever hereafter; and use your influence with the honourable House to notify the honourable Continental Congress that this whole Province are waiting for the important moment which they in their great wisdom shall appoint for the declaration of Independence and a free Republic.

CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Monday, May 6, 1776.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety at *Lebanon*:

Present: His Honour the Governour, *Eliphalet Dyar*,

*Jabez Huntington, William Williams, Nathaniel Wales, Jedediah Elderkin, Joshua West, and Benjamin Huntington, Esquires.*

Whereas His Honour the Governour has just received intelligence from the Committee of the honourable General Assembly of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, that a large Army of foreign troops, hired by the Ministry and powers of *Great Britain*, to lay waste and destroy this country, are in fact on their passage to execute their bloody orders, and, in all probability, near our coasts, and may be daily expected, which renders it necessary that every possible preparation should be made for our own defence:

*It is therefore resolved and ordered by this Board*, That the men lately ordered to be inlisted or detached out of the First Regiment, and other Regiments east of *Connecticut River*, be immediately furnished and completely equipped, armed and accoutred, according to the orders given for their being raised, and that they be fitted for an immediate march on any emergency. And in order to that, the Colonels, or commanding officers for the time being of the aforesaid Regiments, are required, without any delay, to direct the Captains, or chief officers appointed to command the several Companies of said Minute-men, forthwith to call their said Companies together, (who are also required to yield obedience to the orders of said officers, on penalty of the law;) and said Captains and officers are carefully to examine into the equipments of their said Companies, and diligently attend to and see that they be forthwith furnished as aforesaid; and where arms and ball cannot be otherwise obtained, they shall be furnished out of the town stocks, so far as may be, and arms impressed, if need be, from such householders, or others who shall appear to be least able and likely to make use of such arms, &c., themselves, to supply such as cannot be otherwise furnished; and any civil authority are to give out such impresses, on request of such Captain and other officers. And every non-commissioned officer and soldier, who shall appear to be completely equipped with every requisite, or shall be so equipped in a reasonable short time, to the acceptance of such Captain, shall be entitled to a reward of one dollar, and in proportion for the value of such articles as they shall furnish themselves; and all such officers and soldiers shall be allowed a reasonable reward for the use of such arms, ammunition, blankets, and knapsacks, as they shall provide for themselves, if called to be used in actual service; and shall also be allowed for the time necessarily spent in meeting together, according to the direction and for the purposes of this resolve, at the same rate of wages and support as the Continental Army, and if called into actual service, to be upon the same pay and allowance from their march, as the troops in said Army. And all arms and accoutrements impressed, found, or provided for any of said Companies, shall be taken care of and returned to the owners, and a reasonable allowance made for their use; and the Captains are directed to take care of the same accordingly; and if lost by inevitable providence, the value to be paid.

*And it is further provided*, That if it shall be found necessary, such Captain, or chief officer, may order said Companies, or any part of them, to meet as often as necessary, in order to their being equipped as aforesaid; and all arms and ammunition of such Companies shall be deposited in some proper nearly central place of such Company, by the direction of the Captain of the same, to be also a place of rendezvous for such Company, if and when called to actual service. And the said Captains are to make return of the rolls and the state of said Companies, with all their doings in the premises, forthwith, to his Honour the Governour.

And whereas it is expected that the honourable General Assembly will find it expedient to make further provision of a similar kind, with respect to drafting or inlisting Minute-men for publick service, the aforesaid Companies may expect such limitation of time for holding themselves in readiness as aforesaid, and such allowance therefor, as the said Assembly shall see fit.

Wednesday, May 22, 1776.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety at *Hartford*:

Present: His Honour the Governour, the Deputy Governour, Colonel *Dyar*, Colonel *Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

Mr. *James Rice*, one of the Committee for fitting the Colony Brig *Defence*, and for building the Row-Galley, at *New-Haven*, presented his Accounts to be settled, &c., as voted by the lower House, &c.

It being so large and numerous, this Board cannot at this time go through with the examination, and consider and order that an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table for seven hundred Pounds in his favour, and refer the full settlement of his Account to another opportunity; he to attend it at *Lebanon*. An Order is drawn accordingly, viz:

"To the Committee of the Pay-Table:

"GENTLEMEN: Please to draw on the Treasurer in favour of Mr. *James Rice*, of *New-Haven*, for the sum of seven hundred Pounds, to be considered and allowed on settlement of his Account exhibited for fitting the Colony Brig *Defence*, and building, &c., a Row-Galley, at *New-Haven*, not having time fully to settle and adjust said Accounts, and charge accordingly.

"By order of the Governour and Council of Safety:

"WILLIAM WILLIAMS, Clerk.

"Hartford, May 22, 1776."

Delivered him present.

Said *Rice* also presented an Order on the Governour, &c., drawn by Captain *Harding*, of said Brig *Defence*, in favour of said *Rice*, for eleven Pounds nineteen Shillings and two and a half Pence; and it is considered and voted, that an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table for the same; to be accounted for by said *Harding*, on his account and wages in the Colony service as Captain of said Brig, &c. And an Order is drawn accordingly in favour of said *Harding*, or order, for said sum of eleven Pounds nineteen Shillings and two and a half Pence, and delivered said *Rice*; and took *Harding's* Order, endorsed by said *Rice*.

Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety at *Hartford*:

Present: His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy Governour *Griswold*, Colonel *Eliphalet Dyar*, Colonel *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

Voted, That an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table for *Ebenezer Ledyard*, Esq., as he is Commissary and provider, &c., for the Company stationed at *Groton* Fort, for the sum of three hundred Pounds, to be accounted for on settlement of his Account as Commissary, &c.

Order given Captain *W. Ledyard*.

Voted, That an Order be drawn on ditto in favour of Messrs. *Elderkin* and *Wales*, for the sum of twenty-five Pounds on account, and pay for Powder by them manufactured for the Colony, and to be settled and allowed on their account for making that article.

Order given and delivered said *Elderkin*, at *Hartford*.

Allowed an Account of *Hezekiah Lane*, of *Killingworth*, for sending expresses to Colonel *Matthew Talcott* and Colonel *Jonathan Fitch*, to carry Governour, &c., orders about raising two Regiments for *New-York*, by request of General *Washington*, in *March* last, being twenty-six Shillings; and that an Order be drawn accordingly.

Order given and delivered him at *Hartford*.

Voted, That Orders be drawn in discharge of the follow-

ing Orders, drawn by Captain *Seth Harding*, of the Brig *Defence*, presented and delivered in by the following Drawees, viz:

One Order by said <i>Harding</i> on Captain <i>Samuel Squire</i> , in favour of Lieutenant <i>Smedley</i> , of said Brig, for so much as necessary to pay the Marines their first month's pay, dated <i>New-Haven</i> , <i>March 22</i> , 1776, being as per endorsement received by said <i>Smedley</i> , of said <i>Squire</i> ,	£61	0	0
One Order of said <i>Harding</i> on said <i>Squire</i> , in favour of <i>Thaddeus Burr</i> , Esq., for Beef, &c., for the Brig, - - - - -	2	8	5½
One Order of said <i>Harding</i> on said <i>Squire</i> , in favour of <i>Edmund Barlow</i> , for a Drum for said Brig, 7½ Dollars, 6th <i>May</i> , 1776, - - -	2	5	0
One Order of said <i>Harding</i> on said <i>Squire</i> , in favour of <i>Hezekiah Sturges</i> , for Plank and work for said Brig, 28th <i>April</i> , 1776, - -	2	10	3
One Order of said <i>Harding</i> on said <i>Squire</i> , in favour of <i>Ebenezer Hubbel</i> , for four days' work, at six Shillings per day, - - - - -	1	4	0
Order given 28th, (delivered Captain <i>Squire</i> ),	£69	7	8½

Friday Evening, May 31, 1776.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety at *Hartford*:

Present: His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy Governour *Griswold*, *Eliphalet Dyar*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Richard Law*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Benjamin Huntington*, *Thomas Hosmer*, *W. Hillhouse*, Esqs.

Moved, by His Honour, That proper measures be taken to man and list our three Row-Galleys, now nearly ready, for immediate service. And the matter was largely discussed, &c.

And Voted, That Messrs. *John McCleave*, *Theodore Stanton*, and *Jehiel Tinker*, who are appointed Captains of them, be notified and desired to attend this Board, at *Hartford*, on *Wednesday* next, to receive further orders respecting manning, officering, and fitting out said Vessels; and also such moneys as may be necessary to enable them to pursue the proper business of their departments, having first executed bonds to be sent them, with sureties, for the faithful and due performance of their duty as Paymasters, &c. And Mr. *Huntington* desired to prepare Letters accordingly.

An Account of *Oliver Wells*, of *Hartford*, presented for service seventeen days, with a wagon to transport the baggage of Captain *Bigelow's* Company of Matrosses, in Colonel *Burrall's* Regiment, &c., seven days, at seven Shillings, and ten days, at five Shillings, and expenses four Pounds fifteen Shillings and six Pence: total nine Pounds fourteen Shillings and six Pence. And the same is allowed.

And Voted, That an Order be drawn for the same, and is drawn on the back of the Account, and delivered Mr. *Halsey*.

Dismissed.

*June 1st*.—At the Council Board.—The Letters and Bonds to the Captains of the new Galleys being to be forwarded, &c., and names not being given to two of them, is concluded to call Captain *Stanton's*, built at *Norwich*, the *Shark*; and Captain *Tinker's*, at *East-Haddam*, the *Crane*.

#### PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, May 9, 1776.

Present: *Robert Morris*, Vice-President, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *James Biddle*, *George Clymer*, *Michael Hillegas*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *George Gray*, *Joseph Parker*.

Resolved, That Captain *William Richards* be appointed Ship's Husband to the Naval Armaments of this Province, and that he be allowed per annum for his services.

Resolved, That Mr. *Rittenhouse* be desired immediately to procure a quantity of Cartridge-paper for large Cannon.

Resolved, That *Robert Towers*, Commissary, deliver to Mr. *Thomas Hunberger*, or his order, twenty hundred pounds

of Saltpetre, to be manufactured into Gunpowder, taking a receipt for the same.

Upon application of *Thomas Hunberger* for a sum of money to be advanced him to assist completing the Powder-Mill he is now building, and *Jacob Antony* appearing, and offering to be bound with the said *Hunberger* for the repayment of the sum that may be lent,

Resolved, That this Board lend the said *Thomas Hunberger* the sum of one hundred Pounds, and that the Committee of Accounts pay him the same, they taking a bond of the said *Hunberger* and *Antony*.

Resolved, That Mr. *Rittenhouse* and Mr. *Owen Biddle* be a Committee to prepare Moulds for the casting of Clock-Weights, and send them to some iron furnace, and order a sufficient number to be immediately made, for the purpose

of exchanging them with the inhabitants of this City for their Clock-Weights.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *David Rittenhouse* and Mr. *Owen Biddle* do engage immediately with proper persons to make the following quantities and qualities of Shot, to be delivered this Board with the greatest expedition, viz: fifty tons Round-Shot, sorted to the different sized cannon now in use in this Province; five tons Chain-Shot, sorted; five tons Bar-Shot, sorted; ten tons Grape-Shot.

In Committee of Safety, May 10, 1776.

Present: *Thomas Wharton*, Chairman, *Robert Morris*, *John Nixon*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Owen Biddle*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *George Clymer*, *Henry Wynkoop*.

Upon application of Mr. *Henry Wynkoop* for the payment of four Fire-locks purchased by him for the use of Congress, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on Messrs. *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, for seven Pounds seventeen Shillings and six Pence, which is to be charged to Arms purchased for account of Congress.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Cuthbert* and Mr. *John Britton* be desired to purchase four old Flats for Hulks, for covering the Gondolas at the Chevaux-de-frise, and that they draw on this Board for the cost.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Mr. *John Wilcocks*, for two hundred and fifty Pounds, to be charged to the Gun-lock Manufactory carrying on in this City.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Mr. *John Mitchell*, Commissary of Provisions, for five hundred Pounds, to be charged to his account.

Adjourned to three o'clock.

Agreeable to adjournment, the following Members present:

*Thomas Wharton*, Jun., Chairman, *James Biddle*, *George Gray*, *Henry Wynkoop*, *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Morris*.

*Resolved*, That fourteen barrels of eighteen shillings Beer be sent down to the Gondolas, at the expense of this Board, and that Mr. *Samuel Morris* order the same to be put on board some boat or vessel for that purpose.

In Committee of Safety, May 11, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, Chairman, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Clymer*, *Henry Wynkoop*, *George Gray*, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Robert White*, *James Biddle*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, for sixty Pounds, in favour of Messrs. *Thomas Richardson* and *Levi Hollingsworth*, which is to be charged to their account, being so much advanced towards their expenses in transporting twenty cannon lent this Province by Congress, now at *Rhode-Island*.

*Thomas Slater*, Master, and *John Peckham*, Mate, of the Brig *Betsy*, who came from *Virginia* with said vessel, to the *Roebuck* man-of-war, and taken by Captain *Charles Alexander*, commander of the Continental Schooner *Wasp*, near *Newcastle*, were, by order of the Board, committed to Jail, there to be kept in safe custody till the further orders of this Committee.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Towers*, Commissary, send to *Wilmington*, by one of the Stage-Boats, Captain *Bush* or *Taylor*, three quires of Cannon Cartridge-paper and three hundred weight of Gunpowder, to replace that quantity lent to the Gondolas by the Committee of that County.

By order of the Board the following Resolves of Congress were entered on the Minutes:

"In Congress, May 10, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That Lieutenant *Ball*, of the *Roebuck*, and the three seamen that were taken with him, and are now prisoners in the Lower Counties, be exchanged for Captain *Budden* and his son, *Seth Davis*, and *Samuel Conyers*.

"That five of the seamen now Prisoners in this City of *Philadelphia*, to be named by the Committee of Safety, may be given up in exchange for the following persons, viz: Mr. *Lightboy*, *James Hage*, — *Fortescue*, a Pilot-boy, *William Martin*, and *Jacob Wilson*.

"That the said exchange of Prisoners be conducted by such proper persons as the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* may appoint for that purpose.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary."

In consequence of the above Resolutions of Congress,

*Resolved*, That Captain *James Craig* be, and he is hereby, appointed to conduct the exchange of Prisoners there proposed; and this Committee name *James Spencer*, *Thomas Philips*, *James Ogelvie*, *John Shad*, and *Owen Humphreys*, as the five persons to be exchanged for Mr. *Lightboy*, *James Hage*, — *Fortescue*, a Pilot-boy, *William Martin*, and *Jacob Wilson*.

At the same time Captain *Craig*, by directions of Congress to this Board, is desired to give in exchange one other prisoner in the room of *John Durry*, now on board the *Roebuck*.

A Letter was written to the Committee of Safety of the Lower Counties, requesting they would take measures for sending Lieutenant *Ball* and the seamen, prisoners at *Dover*, up to *Newcastle*, to be delivered to Captain *Craig*, to be conducted by him on board the *Roebuck*, in order to be exchanged, agreeable to the Resolves of Congress.

This Committee having made application to Congress for twenty pieces of heavy Cannon out of those taken at *New-Providence*, for the defence of this Province, *Robert Morris*, Esq., delivered to the Board the following Resolve and Letter to Commodore *Hopkins*, viz:

"In Congress, May 7, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That twenty of the heaviest Cannon taken by Commodore *Hopkins* at *New-Providence*, and brought from thence to *New-London*, and since carried to *Newport*, be brought to the City of *Philadelphia*, and delivered to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, for the defence and protection of the said City; to remain there during the pleasure of Congress.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary."

"SIR: The Congress having, by the foregoing resolve, agreed to lend twenty of the heaviest cannon taken at *Providence*, and carried to *Rhode-Island*, to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, for the defence of this City, I have to desire you will immediately deliver the same to the person or persons whom the said Committee send to receive them, and bring them hither.

"I am, sir, your most humble servant,

"*JOHN HANCOCK*, President.

"To Commodore *E. Hopkins*, or in his absence to *Daniel Tillinghast*, Esq."

"In Marine Committee, Philadelphia, May 10, 1776.

"SIR: You will perceive by the foregoing that Congress have ordered twenty of the cannon you brought from *Providence* to be improved in *Philadelphia*; and in order that the benefit of that order may be realized as soon as possible, we direct that you order the said twenty cannon to be put on board the *Fly*, or any one other of your vessels, and carried to *New-York*, and direct the commander of the vessel to call on General *Washington* for his further proceeding, to whom we shall write on the subject. This to be effected in the best manner you can, but by no means to be done to the prejudice of more essential service. The cannon, however, must be sent as speedily as possible by some conveyance that shall be judged best.

"We are, &c.,

"*JOHN HANCOCK*,

"*JOSEPH HEWES*,

"*ROBERT MORRIS*,

"*SAMUEL HUNTINGTON*,

"*R. ALEXANDER*.

"To Commodore *E. Hopkins*."

In consequence of the above Resolves and Letters of Congress, this Board came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Richardson* and Mr. *Levi Hollingsworth* do, as soon as possible, proceed to *New-Lon-*

don, and there apply for the Cannon, should they be at that place; if not, that they then go to *Newport*, and procure them, and apply for the *Fly*, or any other armed vessel, to transport them to *New-York* or *Brunswick* by the Sound; or if the navigation should be interrupted by the enemy's vessels, that they are then to procure the Cannon to be conveyed by land to some harbour in *Connecticut*, and from thence to be conveyed in any proper vessel. Upon the whole, they are to procure the Cannon to be brought to this place at all events.

That for any sums that may be wanted to effect this service, they are to draw on this Committee.

In Committee of Safety, May 11, 1776.

At a special meeting of the Committee of Safety, Present: *Robert Morris*, Vice-President, *Andrew Allen*, *John Nixon*, *James Mease*, *Owen Biddle*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *John Cadwallader*, *James Biddle*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *George Clymer*.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver the following Ammunition, to be sent down to the Gondolas immediately, viz:

Shot—18-pounders, 500; 24-pounders, 240; 32-pounders, 60. Cartridges—18-pounders, 320; 32-pounders, 25.

Captain *Greenway* was ordered to receive the following Powder, Shot, and Wads, and carry them down in the Pilot-Boats to the Gondolas, and deliver them to the senior Officer, viz:

From *Robert Towers*: 500 Shot, 18-pounders; 240 Shot, 24-pounders; 60 Shot, 32-pounders; 320 Cartridges, 18-pounders; 25 Cartridges, 32-pounders.

From Captain *Reed*: 25 Cartridges, 32-pounders; 164 Cartridges, 24-pounders; and all the 24 and 32-pound shot on board his Ship or at *Fort-Island*, &c.

From Captains *Falconer*, *Wickes*, *Reed*, and the Batteries, a quantity of Wads.

In Committee of Safety, May 13, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, Chairman, *James Biddle*, *Robert White*, *John Cadwallader*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *Daniel Roberdeau*.

Resolved, That Captain *White*, Captain *Falconer*, and Mr. *James Wharton*, settle with the several owners of the Shallops and Boats lately employed in the publick service, and draw Orders for payment on Mr. *Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Cobourn*, for two hundred Pounds, being towards the payment of the men employed in sinking the *Chevaux-de-frise*.

Resolved, That *John Martin Strobogh* be appointed Third Lieutenant in the Artillery Company of this Province, he to produce a discharge from the Congress previous to his entering into this service.

Resolved, That the Members of this Board be noticed to meet precisely to-morrow morning at nine o'clock, on business of importance.

Resolved, That Captain *Moulder* and Mr. *Thomas Fitzsimmons* be directed to purchase two convenient Vessels, the one for a Magazine, the other for a Provision or Store Vessel, and man and fit them immediately, to be ready to attend the Fleet upon the orders of this Board, or the Commanding Officer; and that when they are in service *Richard Wells*, with his Pilot-boat, be employed to ply between the said Vessels and the Fleet.

Resolved, That the Committee of Fire-Rafts be authorized to purchase a convenient Vessel for quartering the men belonging to the Fire-Rafts while down the River.

Resolved, That Captain *Hazelwood* and Captain *Hervey* be appointed to survey the River from *Billingsport* to *Fort-Island*.

In Committee of Safety, May 14, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Morris*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *James Biddle*, *Joseph Parker*, *Samuel Howell*, *Robert White*, *John Cadwallader*.

The Congress sent yesterday the following Resolve to this Board, which is ordered to be entered on the Minutes:

"In Congress, May 10, 1776.

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* to examine into the conduct of the Jailer who had the charge and custody of *Moses Kirkland*, and if they find him culpable, that they have him removed.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary."

Resolved, That *George Gray*, *Samuel Howell*, and *Joseph Parker*, be a Committee to inquire into the complaint of Congress against *Thomas Dewees*, Jailer, and make report to this Board.

Instructions to Mr. *John Reed*, Commissary, Barrackmaster, and Clerk of the Check, at *Fort-Island*:

SIR: In consequence of your appointment to the office of Commissary, Barrackmaster, and Clerk of the Check, at *Fort-Island*, by this Committee, you are hereby enjoined and required to perform the duties of the several offices committed to you with care and fidelity; and for your better information of the services expected from you in those capacities, we have sent you the following Instructions, viz:

1st. As Commissary, you are to take an inventory of all the stores on *Fort-Island*, belonging to this Province, and enter them in a book, noting carefully whose possession they are in, and the uses they are applied to.

2d. All stores that shall be committed to your care are to be kept an account of, and preserved by you in the best manner, only to be delivered by the commanding officer of *Fort-Island* or this Committee, and when delivered out you are to take a receipt for the same.

3d. When the uses for which any of the stores are delivered out are fully answered, the remainder are to be returned to you again for the use of the Province, and for which you are to be accountable.

1st. As Barrackmaster, you are to have the Barracks always kept clean and in order for the reception of troops, or people that may be ordered to *Fort-Island* by this Committee, or the Assembly.

2d. You are to see that the necessary furniture, bedding, and cooking utensils, be provided for each apartment.

3d. You are to assign the particular quarters which the troops are to occupy, having regard to the interest of the publick, and the convenience and health of the men; for which purpose, not more than sixteen men to be stationed in each room while there is any vacant apartment; nor should they be suffered to occupy a greater portion of the Barracks at any time than is necessary for the purposes before-mentioned, of which you are to be judge.

4th. When any troops are first quartered in the said Barracks, you are to take a receipt from an officer of the Company for all the furniture and cooking utensils that you deliver to them, for which the whole Company are to be accountable to you; and in case of any embezzlement or wanton destruction of them, or any part of them, the value thereof shall be stopped out of their pay, which is forfeit for a re-supply of the same.

5th. The keys of all the apartments, while unoccupied, are to be kept by you, and on any troops quitting their quarters at the said Barracks, they are to deliver the keys of the same to you.

6th. You are to purchase fire-wood for all the troops, both men and workmen, that are employed in the Provincial service, at the cheapest rate you can, and portion it out to them in reasonable and sufficient quantities, taking care that it is not wasted unnecessarily; for which purpose the commanding officer of the Island is to fix a guard over it.

7th. Your order on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts for this Board, for all necessary supplies of fire-wood for the purposes aforesaid, will be duly paid.

8th. On application to the sub-Committee of *Fort-Island*, for any of the stores, furniture, cooking utensils, &c., that may be necessary for the accommodation of the troops, &c., stationed at *Fort-Island*, they will provide such part as they shall think proper and useful, and send it to your care, for which you are to be accountable.

As Clerk of the Check, you are to keep a regular muster-roll of all the workmen employed on *Fort-Island* by order of this Committee, entering their names and employ-

ments, time at work, and wages per day; for which you are to make out a correct copy, and return it every evening to the Superintendent appointed by the sub-Committee for *Fort-Island*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Heysham* and Mr. *Joseph Watkins* be appointed a Committee, to receive the directions of this Board to carry into execution the making of Carriages for the different Cannon that may be made or otherwise procured for the use of this Province.

*Resolved*, That the Officers of the Ship, Armed Boats, Floating and Land Battery, make report to this Board of the quantity of Military Stores they now have.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of Colonel *Samuel Atlee*, or his order, for five hundred Pounds, for the use of the Musket Battalion in the service of this Province.

Whereas several gentlemen have offered to form themselves into Companies of Volunteers, and, whenever called upon in the defence of this River, to enter into actual service on board any Armed Boat that shall be provided for them by this Committee, under their own Officers:

*Resolved*, That this Board has a just sense of their spirited and patriotick offer; and Messrs. *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, and *Owen Biddle*, are appointed to confer with those gentlemen, receive their proposals, consider of the best means of employing them, and of the expediency of making any alterations in any of our Armed Boats for the use of the said Volunteers, and consult Captain *Rice* upon that subject; and that they make a report to this Committee as soon as possible.

*Resolved*, That it appears necessary to build two Galleys for the protection of the commerce in *Delaware Bay*, and that the above Committee procure the same to be built by boat builders, with all possible despatch.

*Resolved*, That it appears necessary to fortify some part of the *Jersey Shore*, for the defence of the River *Delaware*.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *John Cadwallader* apply to the Committee of Inspection and Observation, to deliver the Rigging in their possession, belonging to *Joshua Fisher & Sons*, to *Thomas Lawrence*, Vendue-master, to be immediately sold at publick vendue, that this Committee may have an opportunity of purchasing the same for the publick service; and that this Committee will pay for the same, or be answerable for the payment, when required.

Upon application to this Board from Colonel *John Shea*, he had permission to purchase Fire-Arms from the Non-Associators in this Province.

Upon application of Marine Committee, orders were given to admit the sick men from Captain *Wickes's* ship into the Hospital at *Province-Island*.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 15, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, *James Mease*, *James Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Alexander Wilcocks*.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 16, 1776.

Present: *Alexander Wilcocks*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morrison*, Jun., *James Mease*, *Samuel Miles*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Clymer*, *James Biddle*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Nixon* be authorized to purchase any quantity of Beef and Pork that may be thought necessary for the use of this Province.

In consequence of a Resolve of the 13th instant, *Robert Morris*, Esq., a Member of Congress, acquaints this Board that it is agreeable to Congress that *John Martin Strobach* should enter into the service of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *James Wharton* and Captain *Nathaniel Falconer* be authorized to examine a number of nine-pound Cannon, the property of Mr. *Ball*; and if they think they are good and sufficient for service, that they then, at the risk of the owner, prove the same, and purchase those that are good, for the use of this Province.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Towers*, Commissary, supply a sufficient quantity of Powder to prove the above-mentioned Cannon.

The following Resolve of Congress was sent by *Robert*  
FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

*Morris*, Esquire, and ordered to be entered on the Minutes of this Board:

“In Congress, May 15, 1776.

“*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be desired to write to the Committee of Safety of *Delaware* Government to suspend the execution of the Resolve of Congress for exchanging Lieutenant *Ball* for Captain *Budden*, till further orders.

“Extract from the Minutes:

“*CHARLES THOMSON*, *Secretary*.”

Agreeably to the above Resolve of Congress, *Robert Morris*, Esquire, in behalf of this Board, enclosed a copy of said Resolve to the Committee of Safety of the Lower Counties; which is approved of by this Board.

Upon application of Colonel *Samuel Miles* for some Muskets for the use of Captain *Lloyd's* Company in the Musket Battalion of this Province, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver twelve Firelocks and Bayonets, for the use aforesaid, he taking a receipt for the same.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Miles* be authorized to procure a Smith's Bellows and Tools proper for an Armourer of the Provincial Battalion in the service of this Province; and that he draw on this Board for the amount of what he may purchase for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That Commodore *Caldwell* be directed to give notice to the Commanding Officers of the Armed Boats to attend this Board on *Saturday* morning next, at nine o'clock.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver, for the use of Captain *Proctor's* Company, twenty-seven Firelocks, for the use of his Artillery.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esquire, in favour of *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, for five thousand Pounds.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Nixon* and Captain *White* be requested to make inquiry, and report the quantity of Ammunition that each Armed Boat was supplied with when they went down the river last week against the Ships of War, and what supplies they received afterwards from the Ship, Fort, and Floating-Battery, with the times and other circumstances of the different supplies.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *James Biddle*, and Mr. *Wilcocks*, be a Committee to draw up a Memorial to Congress respecting the procuring of Sulphur and Lead, and erecting Fortifications at *Billingsport*.

*Resolved*, That the *Fort-Island* Committee be requested to give orders for the following articles, to be procured for *Fort-Island*, and to have a Furnace built for heating Shot: A Proof for Powder, twelve ounce Balls to quilt Grape for eighteen-pounders, Cannon for Blockhouse, Sods, and Fascines.

The Committee having already made known to the inhabitants of this City the pressing occasion there is for a large quantity of Lead, to be employed in the defence of this country, and requested them to spare for the publick use the various species of Leaden Weights in their respective families, the Committee, as the most easy and expeditious method of procuring such Lead, have appointed *Thomas Nevill*, *Frazer Kinsley*, *Jesse Roe*, and *John Derry*, to go round the City, and receive it at the several houses, they paying at the rate of six pence per pound, as formerly specified; it being understood that the Clock-Weights are not at present comprehended among them, as the Weights to replace them are not yet made. It is expected every virtuous citizen will immediately and cheerfully comply with this requisition; but if any person should be so lost to all sense of the publick good as to refuse, a list of their names is directed to be returned to this Committee.

By order of the Board a Letter was written to *John Coxe*, Esquire, requesting he would send to this City, by Wagons, all the Cannon Ball he has made by order of this Board; and informing him that the difference between land and water carriage shall be allowed him.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 18, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Robert Morris*, *John Nixon*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Andrew Allen*, *David Rittenhouse*, *John Cad-*



*wallader, Owen Biddle, Daniel Roberdeau, Samuel Howell, Joseph Parker.*

By order of the Board *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, were directed to pay *Samuel Allen* three Pounds, for the carriage of Arms from *Carlisle*, sent by Mr. *Culbertson*, and to be charged to account of Congress.

By order of the Board Captain *Richard Peters* was desired to deliver to Mr. *Kirk* two Gunlocks, receiving pay for them, they being for the use of Lieutenant *Finney*, to complete two Firelocks he got made for two men in Colonel *Atlee's* Battalion in the service of this Province.

Captain *Heysham* and Mr. *Watkins* having declined serving as a Committee agreeable to their appointment by a Resolve of this Board of the 14th instant:

*Resolved*, That Captain *Loxly* and Mr. *William Evans* be a Committee to receive the directions of this Board to carry into execution the making of Carriages for the different Cannon that may be made or otherwise procured for the use of this Province, to employ in the said works such Tradesmen, competent to it, as are well affected to the common defence now making.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Robert Towers* make up as soon as possible five hundred thousand Musket-Cartridges and three hundred rounds for each heavy Cannon now in use; that he fill up three hundred thousand of the former and one hundred of each of the latter.

*Resolved*, That a Commissary be appointed to purchase as large a quantity of salt Beef and Pork as he can procure, and to purchase such other articles of Provisions as he may be directed by this Board, in order to be stored for the supply of any Troops that may be assembled for the immediate defence of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Miles* and Colonel *Roberdeau* be a Committee to draw up a list of necessities that they may adjudge necessary for supplying a large body of Troops that may suddenly assemble for the defence of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Nixon*, Mr. *James Biddle*, Colonel *Cadwallader*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Mease*, Mr. *O. Biddle*, and Mr. *Wilcocks*, be a Committee to draw up a Memorial to the honourable the Assembly, stating the conduct of this Committee in providing the Armed Boats with Ammunition and Military Stores, and their Orders and Regulations for the defence of this Province and the River *Delaware*, upon the late attempts of the King's Ships to invade the same.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Wilcocks*, for five hundred Pounds, to be charged to the Gunlock Manufactory of this Province.

The Board adjourned to five o'clock.

Agreeable to adjournment, the following Members met, viz: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Daniel Roberdeau*.

Upon application of Lieutenant *George Cuppidge*, prisoner of war at *Lebanon*, in *Lancaster* County, for leave to remove from thence to *Yorktown*, in the County of *York*:

*Resolved*, That he be removed accordingly.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Samuel Miles* be requested to employ as many of the Provincial Troops under his command as he conveniently can, in cutting a quantity of Fascines, informing this Board, from time to time, of the number he may have procured.

In Committee of Safety, May 20, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, Chairman, *Robert Morris*, *James Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Clymer*, *John Cadwallader*, *Joseph Parker*, *Alexander Wilcocks*.

An Order was this day drawn and signed by *Robert Morris*, Esquire, Vice-President, on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *James Caldwell*, for one hundred and seventy-four Pounds six Shillings and one Penny, being the amount of fifty-seven Rifles and Firelocks, with the expenses attending them, purchased by *Samuel Culbertson*, of *Cumberland* County, which is to be charged to Firelocks purchased for account of Congress.

*John Ryan*, a person taken some time since at *Henlopen*,

and intended to have been exchanged for some person on board the *Roebuck* man-of-war, was this day brought to this City, Captain *Craig*, who went down with him and others, Prisoners, to exchange, not being able to get on board said Ship, she having gone to sea; and this Board having been informed that the said *Ryan* was well acquainted with the River and Bay of *Delaware*, and that he was otherwise dangerous to the safety of this Province:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That he (the said *Ryan*) be confined in the Jail of this County till he be discharged by Congress or this Committee.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, for ninety Pounds five Shillings, which, with one hundred pounds of Gunpowder delivered by Mr. *Towers*, the 10th instant, is in full for four hundred and sixty-one pounds of Saltpetre, manufactured in *Lancaster* County, and delivered to *Robert Towers*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *White* and Captain *Hazlewood* be requested to survey the Channel on the East side of the Bar opposite to *Fort-Island*, and make report to this Board, as soon as possible, of such survey, and of the narrowest part of said Channel.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* be requested to procure five or six Wagons, and send them to Doctor *Coxe's* Iron Works, in the *Jerseys*, to bring with all possible expedition the Shot he made for account of this Committee.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on the Committee of Accounts for fifty Pounds, in favour of *Thomas Nevill*, *Jesse Orne*, *Frazer Kinsley*, and *John Derry*, towards the payment of Lead Weights to be collected by them for the use of this Province.

In Committee of Safety, May 21, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, Chairman, *George Clymer*, *James Mease*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, *John Cadwallader*, *Daniel Roberdeau*.

Upon application of *Robert Towers*, for payment of his Account for sundry Arms, Lead, Sulphur, &c., purchased and paid for by him on account of this Province,

By order of the Board an Order was drawn in his favour on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, for one hundred and ninety-seven Pounds fourteen Shillings and three Pence, being the amount of said Account.

Upon application of Mr. *Henry Wynkoop* for a sum of Money to purchase Firelocks, by order of the Board an Order was drawn in favour of *Gerardus Wynkoop* for one hundred Pounds, which is directed to be charged to the said *Henry Wynkoop*, for Arms to be purchased for account of Congress.

The following Memorial to Congress was this day drawn up, approved of, and delivered by Mr. *James Mease* to Mr. *Robert Morris*:

"In Committee of Safety, May 21, 1776.

"To the Honourable the Continental Congress: The Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, showing:

"That the General Assembly of this Province having appropriated large sums for the defence and protection of the same, and of the River *Delaware*, this Committee, who were intrusted with the application thereof, caused thirteen Armed Boats or Gondolas to be built, equipped, and manned, and have since built, fitted, and manned, a large Ship, Floating-Battery, several Guard-Boats, and a great number of Fire-Rafts, erected Fortifications on *Deepwater-Island*, raised a large Artillery Company for their defence, and sunk Chevaux-de-frise in the Channel of the River; that the Assembly have raised two Battalions of Riflemen and one of Musketry, stationed on the banks of the River *Delaware*.

"That the Committee perceive, after all these exertions, greatly surpassing, as they believe, any that have been made in this Continent at an expense merely Colonial, that this defence is still imperfect, and far unequal, in their idea, to the probable force that may soon be employed against this Colony. To give, therefore, additional security to this Province and City, and the navigation of the River and Bay of *Delaware*, the preservation of which must be of the highest importance to the common cause of the Colonies, this Committee conceive it necessary that some more Armed

Boats or Gondolas, larger than those already built, capable of navigating in *Delaware* Bay, and another Floating-Battery, should immediately be built; they are also of opinion, that some Military works should be erected on the eastern Shore of the River *Delaware*, and particularly at a place called *Billingsport*.

"That, as the moneys granted by the Assembly for the purposes of defence must soon be exhausted in supporting the large establishment of Seamen and Soldiers in the pay of this Province, and as the building, equipping, and manning the additional Floating-Battery and Armed Vessels, and erecting Fortifications on the *Jersey* shore, will be too heavy a burden for this Province singly to bear, this Committee beg leave to call the attention of the Congress to these important objects, and pray their aid in directing those further defences, and such other as in their wisdom shall appear requisite to be immediately undertaken and carried into execution, at the Continental charge."

Instructions to Mr. *William Richards* were this day drawn up; read, approved of, and delivered him, and are as follows:

"To Mr. WILLIAM RICHARDS:

"You are hereby appointed Ships' Husband to the *Pennsylvania* Fleet, and empowered to do all such matters and things as may be necessary for the due execution of the said office. You are to make known to all Commanders and other officers employed in the said Fleet, that they are to apply through you for all stores and necessaries required for the service. You are to obtain from them an inventory of all the articles they have on board, and an indent of such as they are in want of, both which you are carefully to preserve, as they may serve you in regulating any future supplies that may be called for. You are to procure the sundry articles of the best quality, each in its kind, and it is your particular duty to buy them on the best terms in your power. You are to take each officer's receipt for the articles delivered to him, and you are to return the bills or accounts of those you purchase for this Board, certified by you that the quantities are what you received, and the prices what you agreed for, not being dearer than the current rates of each respective article at the time of purchase. You are empowered to inspect and inquire on board the Fleet at least once in every month, and as much oftener as you may think necessary, whether all stores and necessaries are taken proper care of, and not neglected, wasted, or embezzled, and make report according as you find to this Board.

"This Board, being ever desirous of serving the publick faithfully, do recommend the most prudent economy in the outfit and supplies of the Fleet. They must have everything necessary, but avoid all expensive superfluities; and, in the purchase of what is wanted, give a preference to such persons as are known to be zealous supporters of the *American* cause, dividing the business amongst as many of such as can be done with convenience, and consistently with the publick good."

On motion, *Resolved*, That Colonel *Miles* be directed to detach from the Provincial Troops under his command a working party of one hundred men to *Fort-Island*, to assist in carrying on the Fortifications there, the said party to be relieved by others as often as he may think proper; and they shall be allowed, over and above their pay, a quart of eighteen shillings Beer each working day.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Samuel Howell* be requested to keep, for the use of this Province, the whole quantity of Salt that he has now for sale, and that he be allowed seven Shillings and six Pence per bushel for the same.

*Resolved*, That the above-mentioned Salt be removed to *Germantown* as soon as possible, and there to be stored, under the care of the Committee of that Town.

*Resolved*, That the Report brought in by Colonel *Roberdeau* and Colonel *Cadwallader* from the officers appointed to try the Cartridges with which the Associators are furnished, be printed in the different Newspapers of this City; which is as follows:

"We, the subscribers, appointed by the Board of Officers of the Associators of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* for the purpose of examining the Cartridges delivered by the Commissary to the said Associators, have carefully examined the same, and find the weight of the Powder therein contained is two-fifths part of the weight of the Ball. It ap-

pears clearly, from experiment, that the Powder is very good; that the above proportion is fully sufficient, and that more would be useless, if not dangerous.

"T. MATLACK, Colonel R. Bat.

"FRANCIS WADE, Captain 2d Bat.

"FRANCIS GURNEY, Captain 3d Bat.

"WILLIAM WILL, Captain 1st Bat.

"Philadelphia, May 20, 1776."

A Letter was this day sent, by order of the Board, to Colonel *Samuel Miles*, directing him to send Lieutenant *Ball*, with an officer, by land, to this Committee, in order to his parole being taken, when he is to be sent to *Germantown* to reside.

By order of the Board a Letter was this day written<sup>+</sup> to *Robert Morris*, Esq., desiring he would apply to Congress for a quantity of Powder for the use of this Province.

In Committee of Safety, May 22, 1776.

Present: *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *George Clymer*.

In Committee of Safety, May 23, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Samuel Howell*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Gray*, *George Clymer*, *Joseph Parker*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Nixon* be desired to write to Mr. *Henry Wynkoop*, of *Bucks* County, to purchase five hundred barrels of Pork, and as much salt Beef as he can procure, for the use of this Province in case of any sudden collection of the Associators, or other Troops.

In Committee of Safety, May 24, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *George Ross*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *Joseph Parker*, *Owen Biddle*, *Benj. Bartholomew*, *Samuel Howell*.

A Memorial to the honourable House of Assembly was this day read, approved of, and sent to the House, and is as follows:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freeman of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met: The Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the said Province, showing:

"That there being only nine members of the said Committee residing in this City who are not members of Assembly, and several of the said Committee being frequently out of town on publick business, it often happens that a Board cannot be got together, by which very important matters are sometimes delayed, to the injury of the publick; the said Committee, therefore, beg leave to represent to your honourable House the necessity of increasing the number of this Committee immediately, by adding more persons residing in this City."

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* and Colonel *Nixon* be a Committee to fix on a mode for speedily supplying the Associators in the different Counties with Cartridges, properly fitted to the bore of each Firelock.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wharton* and Mr. *Samuel Morris* be a Committee to direct the properly fitting the four Flats, to be purchased as Hulks for a cover to the Armed Boats in time of action, at or near *Fort-Island*.

*Robert Morris*, Esq., produced to the Committee a copy of his Instructions to Mr. *Caronio*, dated 12th *February* and 1st *March*, respecting the sale of a Cargo of Provisions shipped by order of this Committee per the Brigantine *Dolphin*, Captain *Prole*, for *St. Thomas*, consigned to said *Stephen Caronio*, with orders to invest the net proceeds of said Cargo, (the balance arising from her freight,) and the net proceeds of a Cargo shipped to *Porto Rico* per the *Nancy*, Captain *Montgomery*, in Powder, Arms, &c.; all which he was directed to return by the Brig *Nancy*, Captain *Montgomery*, for account of this Committee.

Mr. *Morris* also produced a Letter from Mr. *Caronio*, dated at *St. Thomas*, 30th *April* last, whereby it appears he had sold both Cargoes, and was receiving pay, part in Cash and part in Produce of the *West-Indies*.

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the whole value of Goods and

Cash, shipped on board the said Brigantine *Nancy*, by Mr. *Stephen Caronio*, for account and risk of this Committee, shall be accepted for the publick account, and are at their risk; and that said Mr. *Caronio's* Bills for amount of what he so ships more than the net proceeds of the Brigantine *Dolphin's* Cargo, shall be accepted and paid.

*Resolved*, That the Memorial to Congress, of the 21st instant, be reconsidered to-morrow morning.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Jacob S. Howell* be employed to go to the different Powder-Mills employed by this Board, in order to this Committee being informed of their state, and that Mr. *Owen Biddle* give him instructions for that purpose.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on Mr. *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Robert Erwin*, for forty Pounds, being towards the payment of Wagons bringing Shot from Doctor *Coxe's* Iron-Works.

Lieutenant *George Ball*, belonging to the *Roebuck* man-of-war, taken in a Pilot-Boat at *Cape Henlopen* some time past, and now brought to this City, this day gave his Parole, and was sent to *Germantown* to reside. A Letter at same time was written to Doctor *Bonsall*, desiring him to provide proper Boarding for said Lieutenant *Ball*.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 25, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, Chairman, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *Joseph Parker*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *George Gray*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Morris*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*.

*Resolved*, That Commissary *Towers* be authorized to apply to the Congress, on behalf of this Committee, for half a ton of Powder for proving Cannon.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Captain *Loxley* five quarter-casks of Gunpowder, for proving sixteen Cannon belonging to Mr. *Ball*, which this Board is about purchasing.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Thomas Nevill*, for one hundred Pounds, which is to be charged to him and others, appointed for purchasing Lead for the use of this Province.

Upon application of Colonel *Samuel Miles* for a sum of Money for the use of himself and Colonel *Slough*, for the service of the Provincial Battalions, by order of the Board an Order was drawn in favour of Colonel *Miles*, for the use of Colonel *Slough*, on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, for two thousand Pounds; and one other Order in favour of Colonel *Miles*, for one thousand Pounds.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Rush* be authorized and directed to procure a sufficient number of Locks, Bars, and Bolts, immediately to be made, for effectually securing the Doors in the new Jail in this City, where the Prisoners from *Carolina* are confined, agreeable to the order of Congress, by this Committee.

The following Commitment was issued by order of the Board for the confinement of the several persons therein mentioned, lately taken prisoners in *North-Carolina*, and sent from thence by the Committee of Safety of that Province, and ordered into close confinement by Congress, viz:

—  
“In Committee of Safety, May 25, 1776.

“To the Keeper of the Jail of PHILADELPHIA County:

“You are hereby required to receive into your custody Brigadier-General *Donald McDonald*, Colonel *Allan McDonald*, of *Kingsborough*, Major *Alexander McDonald*, (*Coudrach*), *Alexander McDonald*, son of *Kingsborough*, Captain *James McDonald*, Captain *Angus McDonald*, Captain *Alexander McKay*, Captain *Alexander McLeod*, Captain *Murdoch McAskill*, Captain *Neil McArthur*, Captain *John McLeod*, Captain *Thomas Wier*, Captain *John McKenzie*, Lieutenant *John Murchison*, *Kenneth McDonald*, Aid-de-Camp, *Murdoch McLeod*, Surgeon, *John Smith*, Adjutant-General, *Donald McLeod*, Quartermaster, *John Bethune*, Chaplain, *Farquard Campbell*, Colonel, *Thomas Rutherford*, and *Michael Holt*, lately taken prisoners in *North-Carolina*, and them safely keep in close

confinement until discharged by the honourable Congress or this Committee.

“Signed by order of the Committee:

“JAMES BIDDLE.”

*Resolved*, That Colonel *John Shea* be desired to furnish an Officer's Guard for the protection of the new Jail, and for the better security of the *North-Carolina* Prisoners, during their confinement there.

A Letter was this day received from Commodore *Caldwell*, informing this Board that his bad state of health prevents a proper application of his time to the publick service; therefore begs leave to resign his appointment.

*Resolved*, That the resignation of Commodore *Caldwell* be, and it is hereby accepted.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *James Biddle* and Mr. *Owen Biddle* be desired to look out for proper Stores in *Germantown*, that will contain the Saltpetre and other articles that may be thought necessary to send out of this City, for a greater security of them, in case of any attack on this City.

*Resolved*, That all persons possessed of Muskets belonging to this Province, that were distributed during the late *Indian War*, be desired to deliver the same to Colonel *John Shea*, or his order, for the purpose of arming his Battalion; and his receipt, or that of the person empowered by him to collect the same, will prevent any future demands on those persons who may, upon this occasion, deliver up the said Arms.

Colonel *Roberdeau*, appointed to wait on the Congress and acquaint them that the Prisoners from *North-Carolina* were ordered to be confined in Jail, and a Guard be placed over them, and to know whether they were to have the allowance ordered to Officers, prisoners of war, reports that the Congress directs that they should be considered and provided for as Officers.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 27, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Joseph Parker*, *John Nixon*, *Robert White*, *George Ross*.

The following Memorial to the Assembly, was this day approved of, signed by the Chairman and sent to the House:

“To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met: The Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the said Province, showing:

“That, about the beginning of this month, this Committee being advised that two of the King's ships, which, for some time before, near *Cape Henlopen*, infested the trade of this Colony, had altered their stations there and were proceeding up the River *Delaware*, they issued orders to the officers of the armed boats or gondolas to stop their progress; that in the engagement that succeeded it, some are of opinion it was in the power of the gondolas to have taken or destroyed the *Roebuck* of forty-four guns, one of the said ships, but this was not done, and she returned down the river to her former station. In a variety of opinions respecting the causes of the miscarriage, the Commanders of the boats have, in a publication, attributed it to the misconduct of this Committee, in not furnishing them with sufficient quantities of ammunition. By this accusation the Committee, having been in some measure rendered parties, request your honourable House will take the premises into consideration, and promote such an inquiry as shall satisfy the publick where the blame of misconduct is justly chargeable; and whatever shall be the determination respecting them they shall cheerfully acquiesce in.”

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Messrs. *Biddle*, *Rittenhouse*, and *De Haven*, for eighty Pounds five Shillings, being the amount of three hundred and twenty-one and one-quarter pounds of Saltpetre manufactured at the Provincial Works in this City.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Captain *William Richards*, for four hundred Pounds; to be charged to his account.

*Resolved*, That *William Watkins* be appointed Captain of one of the Guard-Boats, &c.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Tatnall* be appointed Captain to one of the Guard-Boats, &c., and his appointment to take place to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That the Committee meet to-morrow evening, at seven o'clock, to consider of a proper person to be appointed Commodore to the Fleet, and to take under consideration the Naval Armaments of this Province.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 28, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, Chairman, *Samuel Miles*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Henry Wynkoop*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Timothy Shealer*, for two Pounds, being the amount of his Account against some of the Prisoners taken by Captain *Barry*, which is directed to be charged to account of Congress.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver, for the use of the Block-House at *Fort-Island*, ten Gun-Carriages and two hundred six-pound Shot.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Robert Towers*, for sixty-nine Pounds eighteen Shillings and nine Pence, being the amount of his account for Lead, Saltpetre, Arms, &c.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esquire, Treasurer, in favour of Colonel *Miles*, for the use of Colonel *Mathias Slough*, for one thousand Pounds, being for the service of the Provincial Battalions.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esquire, Treasurer, in favour of *John M. Nesbitt*, for two thousand five hundred Pounds.

*John Legate*, one of the prisoners taken in *North-Carolina*, and left sick on the road, was brought this day to the City, and by order of the Board was ordered to be confined with the others in the Jail of this County.

A Letter being received from Mr. *Mark Bird*, signifying his willingness to purchase or have made in *Berks* County one hundred Muskets for this Committee, provided he is supplied with a sufficient sum of Money for that purpose, and an Order on the Commissaries and Assessors of said County to deliver him all the Muskets which have been made under their direction agreeable to a Resolve of Assembly, upon paying them the first cost of the same:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said offer be accepted, and that the sum of four hundred Pounds be furnished to the said *Mark Bird* for the purpose of purchasing and having made one hundred Muskets with Bayonets, agreeable to the pattern sent to the said Commissioners and Assessors; and that the said Commissioners be required to deliver him all the Arms which they have procured as aforesaid, on his paying for the same, which are to be replaced by them as soon as possible by new ones, which they are to have made agreeable to said pattern.

Agreeable to the above Resolve and for the uses therein mentioned, an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of *Mark Bird*, Esquire, for four hundred and twenty Pounds.

*Resolved*, That *Martin West* be appointed Master of the Ammunition Vessel, at five Pounds per month and two Rations.

That *James Simpson* be appointed Master of the Provision Vessel, at five Pounds per month and two Rations.

That Mr. *Fitzsimmons* and Captain *Moulder* be requested to cause the said Vessels to be immediately equipped for service, and man them with one Mate to each, at twelve Dollars per month and one Ration of Provision, who is to do the duty of Clerk and keep an exact account of all Stores received on board, and delivered out, and to whom; and five men to the Ammunition Vessel and three to the Provision Vessel, at seven Dollars per month and one Ration each, and to provide a four-oared Boat to each of the said Vessels.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on the Committee of Accounts in favour of *Samuel Morris*, Junior, for four Pounds ten Shillings, being for Wagon hire, in bringing

the baggage of the *Carolina* Prisoners, which Mr *Morris* paid, and is directed to be charged to account of Congress.

*Resolved*, That *Jeremiah Simmons*, now Lieutenant, be and he is hereby appointed Captain-Lieutenant of the Artillery Company in the service of this Province; and that his Commission as such be dated at the time of his first entering into that service, being the 24th of *February* last.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* and Colonel *Roberdeau* be authorized to procure to be made 2000 Hand-Grenades, 150 Pitching-Axes, 50 Wheel-Barrows, 100 Spades, 150 Pick-Axes, 150 Hand-Barrows, 500 Shovels, 25 Grubbing-Hoes, and 200 Hatchets.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Lewis*, for three Pounds seven Shillings and nine Pence, for repairing Muskets purchased for account of Congress; which sum is directed to be charged to account of Congress.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers* was directed to deliver Colonel *Atlee* the fifty-six Fire-Locks received from *Northampton* County, and all the Arms with Accoutrements belonging to the Province that he now has in his possession, for the use of the Provincial Musket Battalion.

—  
Agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, the following Members met this evening:

*James Biddle*, Chairman, *John Cadwallader*, *John Nixon*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior.

The following Resolve of Assembly was handed this Board by *Samuel Howell*, Esquire:

"In Assembly, May 28, 1776.

"On motion, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety be directed to lay before this House, as soon as possible, an account of the preparations of every kind already made or now making by them for the defence of this Colony.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*PETER EVANS*, Clerk of Assembly."

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wharton* and Mr. *Mease* be a Committee to draw up an account of the Military preparations in this Province, in order to its being laid before the Assembly, agreeable to their Resolve of this day.

*Resolved*, That the Fire-Sloop be manned with one Captain, and that he be allowed twenty-six and two-thirds Dollars per month and three Rations; one Lieutenant, and that he be allowed eighteen Dollars per month and two Rations; two Men, to be allowed seven Dollars per month and four Dollars bounty each.

That in time of service the said Sloop be manned by volunteers from the Fleet.

That the Officers and Men belonging to the Fire-Sloop and Guard-Boats and Fire-Rafts, draw their Rations from the Commissary.

That each Guard-Boat be manned with one Captain, and that he be allowed twenty-six and two-thirds Dollars per month, and three Rations; one Gunner, and that he be allowed ten Dollars per month; eleven Privates, and that they be allowed seven Dollars per month, and four Dollars bounty each.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Moulder* and *Fitzsimmons* be authorized to purchase and fit up two Shallops, for the accommodation of the Officers and Men of the Guard-Boats; each Vessel to accommodate about forty persons.

*Resolved*, That *James Montgomery* be directed to attend this Board to-morrow, to answer his changing his Boat without leave of this Board.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 29, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*, *John Cadwallader*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun.

Captain *Montgomery* appeared this day, agreeable to orders, and acquaints this Board that the reason of his removing from his Boat was in consequence of leave obtained from the Commodore, and now applies to have such change confirmed.

Therefore, *Resolved*, That he, the said Captain *James Montgomery*, take the command of the *Chatham*, in the room of the *Ranger*, Armed Boats.

Captain *Crawford*, a Prisoner taken at *St. Johns*, appears at this Board and begs to be indulged a few days' stay in this City; which was granted him on his giving his word of honour that he would conduct himself with propriety during his stay.

Upon application of *Robert Morris*, Esquire, for the payment of an Order drawn on this Committee in his favour by *Stephen Caronio*, and in consequence of a Resolve of this Board of the 24th instant, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, for the payment of said Order, amounting to nine thousand Dollars.

The following Instructions to Captain *Reed*, for the better government of the Navy now under his command, were this day drawn up, approved of, and sent him:

"SIR: We think it proper to acquaint you that *Commodore Caldwell* has, by his letter of the 27th instant, resigned the command of the fleet, as his ill state of health will not admit of his giving that attendance which the critical situation of publick affairs requires.

"The chief command of the fleet, consequently, for the present, devolves upon you, and you are hereby directed to see all the orders from this Board or from the Assembly strictly executed. As there is the greatest reason to apprehend an immediate attack, we think it absolutely necessary that the whole fleet under your command be in constant readiness.

"The barracks on *Fort-Island* being now ready for the accommodation of the officers belonging to the boats, you are directed to order all the boats to be stationed at *Fort-Island*. No officers of the fleet are to absent themselves without your leave, or the leave of the commanding officer; and you are not to suffer more than two officers to be absent at one time without some evident necessity, taking particular care that such officer return punctually at the time mentioned in his leave of absence. No officer of the fleet is to lie out of his boat or other vessel to which he belongs, without your leave, or the leave of the commanding officer.

"As the safety of this City and Province depends chiefly upon the armament under your command, we direct you to pay the strictest attention to the duties of your important station, and to establish such regulations as will conduce to promote good order and discipline, without which no military establishment can long subsist."

The Committee appointed to consider of a proper mode of providing Cartridges for the different bores of Fire-Locks in the hands of the Associators report, that the practice of our Commissary, upon the authority of Books, is, two-fifths of the weight of each Ball to a charge of Powder, which proportion has been ascertained by actual experiment, as lately reported by a Committee appointed out of the Battalions in this City, as published in the publick prints, adopted by this Board and entered on our Minutes.

That this proportion, reduced to different Bores, is as follows:

	Dwt.	grs.
A Ball 13 to the pound, - - - - -	9	20
A Ball 15 to the pound, - - - - -	8	12
A Ball 17 to the pound, - - - - -	7	12
A Ball 19 to the pound, - - - - -	6	16
A Ball 21 to the pound, - - - - -	6	2
A Ball 24 to the pound, - - - - -	5	8
A Ball 30 to the pound, - - - - -	4	6

That, in order to ascertain the numbers and sizes of each Musket through the several Battalions in the Province, for the government of our Commissary in making up Cartridges, we take the liberty to recommend to this Board to furnish the Committee of each County with one or two sets of Punches, to mark 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, &c., also, with as many sets of Formers as will answer to the above seven sizes. That each Committee appoint to each Battalion a person to size the Guns, and mark each size on the Breech-pin or on the lower end of the Barrel.

That each Colonel issue orders to the respective Captains, or Commanding Officer in each Company in his Battalion, to send an exact account of the number of good Fire-Locks in their several Companies, with the sizes of them, which shall be entered by the Colonel in a book to be kept by each Regiment, to be denominated the Size-Book.

As soon as the sizes are obtained they must be immedi-

ately transmitted to our Commissary, and any increase in the number of Fire-Locks to each Battalion reported from time to time, that the number of good Fire-Locks in each Battalion may be always known, and that the quantities of Cartridges suited to each bore may be constantly furnished, tied up in bundles, and marked with the respective sizes.

*Resolved*, That the above Report be confirmed and ordered to be printed, and copies sent to the several County Committees to furnish their Colonels of the respective Battalions.

*Resolved*, That the above Report be approved of, and that two hundred copies be printed, to be sent to the Committees of the different Counties.

*Resolved*, That Commissary *Towers* be ordered immediately to provide forty-four sets of Formers and as many sets of Punches, for sizing and marking the Fire-Locks of the Associators, to be immediately sent to the Committees of Inspection and Observation in the different Counties in this Province.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 30, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun.

Upon application of *Robert Morris*, Esq., the Board gave orders to Lieutenant *Hume*, of the Armed Boat *Ranger*, to send two men on board a Pilot Boat going down the Bay on publick service.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver one ton of crude Sulphur to Messrs. *Bidwell* and *Walter*, for refining.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, in favour of *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, for ten thousand Pounds.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Mr. *William Thomson*, or his order, one ton of Saltpetre, and a proportionable quantity of Sulphur, for working up into Gunpowder at his Mill in *Warwick Township*, *Bucks County*.

*Resolved*, That the representation made to this Committee from the Committee-men of the Borough and Township of *Bristol*, in *Bucks County*, be sent up immediately to the honourable House of Assembly, as the matters contained in it appear very important and proper for the notice of that House.

—  
In Committee of Safety, May 31, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *James Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Owen Biddle*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq. and others, the Committee of Accounts, for forty-four Pounds ten Shillings, which, with fifty pounds of Gunpowder ordered to be delivered him by *Robert Towers*, Commissary, is in full of two hundred and twenty-eight pounds of Saltpetre, manufactured in this Province, and received by Mr. *Towers*.

Some days past the honourable Continental Congress sent the following Resolve to this Board; which is ordered to be entered on the Minutes:

"In Congress, April 3, 1776.

*Resolved*, That every person intending to set forth and fit out a private Ship or Vessel of War, and applying for a commission or letters of marque and reprisal for that purpose, shall produce a writing subscribed by him, containing the name and tonnage or burden of the Ship or Vessel, the number of her guns and their weight of metal, the name and place of residence of the owner or owners, the names of the commander and other officers, the number of the crew, and the quantity of provisions and warlike stores; which writing shall be delivered to the Secretary of Congress, or to the Clerk of the House of Representatives, Convention, or Council or Committee of Safety of the Colony in which the Ship or Vessel shall be, to be transmitted to the said Secretary, and shall be registered by him; and that the Commander of the Ship or Vessel before the commission or letters of marque and reprisal may be granted, shall, together with sufficient sureties, seal and deliver a Bond, in



the penalty of five thousand Dollars if the Vessel be of one hundred tons or under, or ten thousand Dollars if of greater burden, payable to the President of Congress, in trust, for the use of the United Colonies, with condition in the form following, to wit:

"The condition of this obligation is such, that if the above bounden . . . ., who is Commander of the . . . called . . . ., belonging to . . . ., of . . . ., in the Colony of . . . ., mounting . . . . carriage-guns, and navigated by . . . . men, and who has applied for a commission or letters of marque and reprisal to arm, equip, and set forth to sea the said . . . ., as a private ship-of-war, and to make captures of *British* vessels and cargoes, shall not exceed or transgress the powers and authority which shall be contained in the said commission, but shall in all things observe and conduct himself and govern his crew by and according to the same, and certain instructions therewith to be delivered, and such other instructions as may hereafter be given to him, and shall make reparation for all damages sustained by any misconduct or unwarrantable proceedings of himself or the officers or crew of the said . . . ., then this obligation shall be void, or else remain in force. Sealed and delivered in presence of . . . ."

"Which Bond shall be lodged with the said Secretary of Congress. By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

The following Resolve of Congress was this day delivered to the Board, and ordered to be entered on the Minutes:

"In Congress, May 25, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That the disposition of the Prisoners sent from *North-Carolina*, as made by the Committee of Safety of

*Pennsylvania*, is approved; and that the said Prisoners have the allowance ordered to Officers.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

*Resolved*, That Captain *Loxley* and Mr. *William Evans* be authorized to procure Timber for the following number of Carriages: For thirty eighteen-pound Carriages, thirty twelve-pound Carriages, twenty nine-pound Carriages.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq. and others, the Committee of Accounts, for two hundred Pounds, and ordered to be charged to the Account of *Thomas Nevill* and others, appointed to collect Lead for the use of this Province.

In consequence of a Resolve of Congress of the 3d *April* last, by order of the Board a Commission was granted for the Schooner *Mars*, *Norris Copper*, Master, owned by Mr. *John Wilcocks* and Messrs. *John* and *Peter Chevalier*, and a Bond taken agreeable to said Resolve.

A Letter was this day sent to Messrs. *Levi Hollingsworth* and *Thomas Richardson*, and directed to them at *Newport, Rhode-Island*, enclosing the following Resolves of Congress:

"In Congress, May 30, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That six of the heaviest Cannon at *Newport*, and fourteen of the heaviest Cannon at *New-London*, belonging to the Continent, be transported to *Philadelphia* as soon as possible.

"That a copy of the above Resolution be transmitted to the Governours of *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut*.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

#### CAPTAIN NICHOLSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Ship Defence, off Annapolis, June 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I received yours this morning per *Middleton*, and ordered him down on the look-out. I have not discovered anything of the ships since I left them off *Windmill Point*, but apprehend, should they intend up the bay, you will certainly hear of them this evening. I am now proceeding with the ship up to *Baltimore*, where shall expect your further orders.

I am, gentlemen, your most obliged humble servant,  
JAMES NICHOLSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO HUGH YOUNG.

[No. 4.]

Annapolis, June 1, 1776.

SIR: We presume the first valuation of the schooner *Ninety-Two* was regular, and therefore conceive ourselves bound by it, without paying any regard to the subsequent proceedings of *Cravath & Dugan*. The necessary repairs which have been since made under your agreement ought to be added. We cannot now give orders to the schooner, and doubt very much whether she can sail at all, but of this will determine in a few days, and apprise you, or in your absence, the above gentlemen, of it.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *Hugh Young*.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION.

At a special meeting of the Committee of Inspection of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, June 1, 1776:

Whereas the honourable Congress, by their Resolve of the 30th of *May*, have empowered the Committees of Inspection to regulate the price of Salt:

*Resolved*, That that article shall not exceed the following prices: Coarse Salt, 7s. 6d. per bushel, 3s. 9d. per half bushel, and 2s. per peck; fine Salt, 8s. per bushel, 4s. per half bushel, and 2s. 2d. per peck.

And whereas the Congress have empowered the Committees of Inspection to regulate the price of Green Tea, as well as to execute their Resolve limiting the price of *Bohea* Tea at three-fourths of a Dollar per pound:

*Resolved*, That the price of the best Green Tea shall not exceed 32s. 6d. per pound.

*Resolved likewise*, That if any persons shall, by any art

or evasion, elude the above Resolutions by refusing to sell the above articles at the said limited prices, they may depend upon being held up as enemies to their country, without respect to persons; and they may be assured the Committee will take such further steps (if necessary) as will effectually carry the above resolutions of Congress into execution.

The Committee request that all virtuous citizens will use their utmost endeavours to detect and bring to justice all such persons as dare to offend against the above necessary and highly useful regulations.

J. B. SMITH, *Secretary*.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION AND OBSERVATION.

In Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, June 1, 1776:

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress, by their Resolve of the 30th of *May*, empowered the said Committee to regulate the price of Salt:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said article of Salt shall not exceed the following prices, viz: Coarse Salt, 7s. 6d. per bushel, 3s. 9d. the half bushel, and 2s. per peck; fine Salt 8s. per bushel, 4s. the half bushel, and 2s. 2d. per peck.

And whereas *Stephen Shewell* and *Joseph Shewell*, inhabitants of this City, have knowingly counteracted said Resolution of the 1st of *June*, by selling coarse Salt at 12s. per bushel, and 1s. 6d. the half peck, and fine Salt at 2s. the half peck; and being charged with a breach of said Resolve before this Committee, *Joseph Shewell* being present, acknowledged the charge to be just:

Therefore this Committee, in discharge of the duty they owe to the publick, and in order to show to the world their resolution to support their limitations, which they are of opinion are founded on just and generous principles, after giving them previous notice, declare and hold up to the world the aforesaid *Stephen Shewell* and *Joseph Shewell* as enemies to their country, and preclude them from all trade and intercourse with the inhabitants of these States.

NATHANIEL DONNELLY, *Secretary pro tem*.

#### MARK BIRD TO PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Reading, June 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to the assurance in our last, your letter of the 21st ultimo, with the several papers therewith sent, were laid before the General Committee of this County;

and I am now directed to acquaint you that they have appointed a number of gentlemen of their body to attend the conference proposed to be held in your city on the 18th of this month, in order to agree upon and direct the mode of electing members for a Provincial Convention, a measure which they conceive to be extremely proper in itself, and highly necessary in the present situation of our affairs. The gentlemen nominated by the Committee are Messrs. *Henry Haller, Bodo Otto, Jacob Morgan, Benjamin Spycker, Nicholas Lutz, Valentine Eckert, Charles Shoemaker, Daniel Hunter, Joseph Hiester*, and myself, who will attend at the time appointed.

By order of the Committee.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

MARK BIRD, *Chairman*.

To the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*.

GENERAL PUTNAM TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 1, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I have this moment (by express) received the enclosed letters from Generals *Schuyler* and *Sullivan*, which I think of such great importance I shall immediately forward you, together with my answer to General *Schuyler*. I wrote you yesterday, but was too late for the post; shall forward it on with this; since which five ships have arrived at the *Hook*, three of which I suppose to be men of war.

I am truly sorry for our defeat in *Canada* at the *Cedars*; hope Congress will immediately take the importance of that country into serious consideration, and immediately send on reinforcements, or I fear we shall lose what we had possession of.

I am in so great haste I know not but I shall forward on some papers which are of no consequence. Both expresses now wait.

I have the honour to be, dear General, with esteem, your Excellency's most humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL PUTNAM TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 1, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: General *Washington* not being here, I sent forward a number of cannon, two tons of powder, intrenching tools, pork, &c., agreeable to your desire in your last letter. Your express this moment arrived. I shall forward the letters on immediately to the General, who is yet at *Philadelphia* with the Congress. Depend, sir, nothing shall be wanting in my power to forward and assist the troops gone to *Canada* this campaign. Powder and lead we shall soon forward on. The little I sent you on with the guns, &c., I hope is safe to hand before this. Provisions will be forwarded on as you could wish, and I doubt not Congress will immediately order on a reinforcement of men, which it is not in my power to do. I beg you will write for every article you want as soon as possible, and it shall immediately be sent on.

It is with pain I hear of Colonel *Bedel* and the brave Major *Sherburne's* defeat at the *Cedars*. For *God's* sake, if possible, forward on relief to the *Caughnawagas* immediately, or I fear we shall lose them all. I know them to be a very brave nation, and think it of importance they should be secured to our interest. Five ships, supposed to be men-of-war, have just arrived at the *Hook*, and I trust we are ready for them, come as soon as they will.

I am, in the greatest haste, dear sir, your most humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To General *P. Schuyler*.

*P. S.* Colonel *Knox* tells me there is plenty of cannon for ships at *Crown-Point*.

JOSEPH BULL TO HENRY REMSEN.

New-York, June 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: When I was in town last week I expected to, but missed seeing you. On my return home met with your letter, but cannot by any means comply with the con-

tents. My business is of such a nature that I cannot leave it. My books, say the books of *Corse & Bull*, are in the country, to which, with many other matters, I must attend; and as my residence is now there, I think some person ought to be appointed in my stead. Had I been commissioned, I should before this have resigned; besides all this, I am by no means a friend to independency, which I think has or will take place soon, and shall not in any capacity arm in defence of it.

I am, with much esteem, your obedient and very humble servant,

JOSEPH BULL.

To Colonel *Remsen*.

LORD STIRLING TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

June 1, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to your request, I left *New-York* on *Sunday* last, in order to view the fortifications on *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands. I took with me Colonel *Putnam*, Chief Engineer, and Captain *Sergeant*, of the Artillery. The winds were so adverse that we did not reach *Fort Montgomery* until *Wednesday* evening; but with the help of our boat, we employed our time in visiting several other parts of the river that appeared proper for fortifying. At the mouth, or south end of the Highlands, about four miles below *Fort Montgomery*, there is a post which to me appears well worth possessing, on many accounts; should the enemy be in possession of it, we should be cut off from our best communication with the whole country below the Highlands, eastward as well as westward. There is a very remarkable spot of ground, easily fortified, which commands the passage of the river as well as either of the other posts; it also commands the mouth and landing of *Peek's Kill*, from which there is an excellent road into *Connecticut*, which is only twenty miles off; on the opposite side is an excellent road into *New-Jersey* and *Pennsylvania*. The sketch of this part of the river (No. 1) will best show the propriety of its being fortified. In the passage from this place to *Fort Montgomery* is a large island, which would be very useful to the enemy in their approaches to that place.

*Fort Montgomery* is situated on the west bank of the river, which is there about half a mile broad, and the bank one hundred feet high; on the opposite shore is a point of land called *Anthony's Nose*, which is many hundred feet high, very steep, and inaccessible to anything but goats, or men very expert in climbing. A body of riflemen placed here would be of very great use in annoying an enemy, as the decks of every vessel that passes must lie open to them.

The works begun and designed at *Fort Montgomery* are open lines, as may be seen by the plan No. 2, and all lie on the north side of a small creek called *Pooplopen's Kill*, on the south side of which is a point of land which projects more into the river, commands all the principal works, and is within two and three hundred yards of them. On the top of this point is a level spot of ground, of near an acre, commanded by nothing but the high inaccessible mountains, at about twelve hundred yards distance; this spot, I think, should by all means be fortified, as well for the annoyance of the enemy in their approach up the river, as for the protection of the works at *Fort Montgomery*. Indeed, this appears to me the most proper place I have seen on the river to be made the grand post; and, in my opinion, should be a regular strong work, capable of resisting every kind of attack, and of containing a grand magazine of all kinds of warlike stores. The whole would then command the passage of the river with so formidable a cross fire as would deter any attempt to approach with shipping. The works finished, designed, or begun at *Fort Montgomery* are, each of them, distinguished in the plan No. 2. Those built are all faced with fascines, and filled in with strong good loam; but as they are liable to take fire, the Commissioners who have the care and direction of the works, propose to roughcast the faces of the embrasures with a strong mortar made of quicklime and sharp sand, of which there is plenty at hand. I advised them to try the experiment on part of the work as soon as possible. As these open lines are entirely defenceless on the land side, it will be very proper to erect a small redoubt on the hill, in the rear of them, marked A.

*Fort Constitution* is about six miles above *Fort Mont-*

gomery, on an island near the east side of the river, and near the north end of the Highlands, which on the west and south sides is bounded by the river, and on the north and east sides by low marsh and small creeks running through it. The works here consist of four open lines or batteries, fronting the river; the two easternmost command the approach up the river very well; the next, or middle line, commands the approach from *West Point* upwards; the westernmost battery is a straight line constructed by Mr. *Romans*, at a very great expense; it has fifteen embrasures, which face the river at a right angle, and can only annoy a ship in going past; the embrasures are within twelve feet of each other; the merlons on the outside are but about two feet in the face, and about seven feet deep, made of square timber covered with plank, and look very neat; he also built a log house or tower on the highest cliff, near the water, mounted with eight cannon, (four-pounders,) pointed out of the garret windows, and looks very picturesque. Upon the whole, Mr. *Romans* has displayed his genius at a very great expense and to very little publick advantage. The works in their present open condition and scattered situation are defenceless; nor is there one good place on the island on which a redoubt may be erected that will command the whole; however, I have marked in the plan (No. 3) those heights which are most commanding; yet every work on the island is commanded by the hill on the *West-Point*, on the opposite side of the river, within five hundred yards, where there is a level piece of land of near fifty acres in extent. A redoubt on this *West-Point* is absolutely necessary, not only for the preservation of *Fort Constitution*, but for its own importance on many accounts. One also is necessary at the west end of the island, to command the approach that way, and to prevent a landing at the north side of the island. An easy communication by land as well as by water may be made with *Fort Montgomery* from the *West-Point*.

The garrison of *Fort Constitution* consists of two companies of Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment, and Captain *Wisner's* company of Minute-men—in all about one hundred and sixty rank and file. The garrison at *Fort Montgomery* consists of three companies of the same regiment, amounting to about two hundred men rank and file. The field-officer of the regiment is Lieutenant-Colonel *Livingston*; but the command of the whole of both garrisons is still in the hands of Colonel *Nicoll*, who, it seems, last fall raised a regiment of Minute-men for the purpose of garrisoning *Fort Constitution*, which regiment is all dismissed except Captain *Wisner's* company of about forty privates. Lieutenant-Colonel *Livingston* has very prudently avoided any dispute with Colonel *Nicoll* about the command, rather referring the matter to your Excellency's determination. The whole of the troops at both these posts are miserably armed, as will appear by the return No. 4. Lieutenant-Colonel *Livingston* informs me he has lately received about forty fire-locks, all in very bad order, from the Committees of *Dutchess* County, and expects several hundred more in a few days in the same condition. I have therefore directed the blacksmith's shop at *Fort Constitution* to be enlarged, so that it will at the same time serve for an armory. A blacksmith's shop and armory of the like kind, I have direct-

ed at *Fort Montgomery*, and the artificers in those branches in *Clinton's* Regiment to be employed in them. The provision branch at these forts seems to have been strangely managed. Mr. *Walter Livingston*, Commissary for the department of *New-York* and *Canada*, residing at *Albany*, supplied them. His Deputy, (a Mr. *Phelps*,) appointed for the issuing provisions at these posts, has, since *November* last, been there in all about a fortnight. The care and issuing of provisions has, in the meantime, been left to a sergeant, who has dealt them out without any rule but his own caprice, indiscretion, and want of honesty. Out of these hands the provision branch here has lately gone into the hands of Mr. *Abraham Livingston*, who, by contract, is to supply the troops in the *New-York* department. His Deputy, a Mr. *Honan*, now issues the provision; but instead of doing it according to contract, by which he is obliged to furnish two days' fresh provision per week, the troops have had fresh provisions only twice in six weeks. Complaints are loud against Mr. *Honan's* want of prudence and sobriety. Another inconsistency in this branch is, that while there is a very considerable stock of provision at *Fort Constitution*, laid in at Continental expense, by Mr. *Walter Livingston*, as appears by the return No. 5, a new supply is sent for immediate use by Mr. *Abraham Livingston*. If this goes on, the old stock will perish.

The direction of the works at both these forts is in the hands of Commissioners appointed by the Provincial Congress of *New-York*. Two Commissioners, with four carpenters, two blacksmiths and seven attendants, are at *Fort Constitution*; two Commissioners, one clerk, fifteen carpenters, and four masons, are at *Fort Montgomery*; the pay of these amount to at least eight hundred dollars per month, besides their provisions, &c. One good engineer, with artificers from the Army, might, I think, do the whole business as well.

There have lately been brought into *Fort Montgomery* several persons as notorious Tories. They are sent by District Committees of the Counties of *Albany*, *Dutchess*, and *Westchester*, with directions to the commanding officer to keep them at hard labour until their further order. How far this accords with the resolutions or intentions of the Continental or Provincial Congress I cannot determine, and have therefore directed the commanding officer to employ them in the works, and to keep a watchful eye over them, until further order.

The artillery and ordnance stores, at these posts, appears by Captain *Sargent's* reports herewith, (No. 6.) The cannon in general are, to all appearance, excellent of their kind, excepting two nine and three six-pounders, which are dubious. There are also, I am informed, six cannon, six-pounders, four of them good, and two dubious, at *New-Windsor*, a place about six miles above *Fort Constitution*; they had better be brought down to *Fort Montgomery*.

Considering the different directions all these matters are under, I have avoided giving any determinate orders about them, but it is highly necessary that explicit orders should soon issue.

I am your Excellency's most humble servant,  
STIRLING.  
To His Excellency General *Washington*.

No. 4.  
Return of the present state of the Garrison at FORT CONSTITUTION, MAY 29, 1776, Lieut. Col. LIVINGSTON.

NAMES OF THE CAPTAINS.	Captains.	Subalterns.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers and Fifers.	Privates.	Sick and lame.	Absent by leave.	On command.	Deserted.	Guns fit for use.	Guns not fit.	Cartridge-boxes.	Bayonets.	Tomahawks.	Guns wanting.	Bayonets wanting.	Tomahawks wanting.	Axes wanting.	Pails wanting.	Cartridge-boxes wanting.
Captain William Jackson's Company..	1	*3	4	4	2	73	17	1	8	-	4	31	86	1	-	82	82	82			
Captain John Wisner's Company of } Minute-Men.....	1	3	4	4	2	42	10	-	-	-	31										
Increase Childs's Company.....	1	3	4	1	1	37	-	-	-	-	6	-	3	3	-	41	41	41	-	-	41
Total at Fort Constitution.....	3	9	12	9	5	152	27	1	8	-	41	31	89	4	-	123	123	123	-	-	41

\* Lieutenant Ellsworth gone to Albany, with a guard of six men, with powder.

No. 4—Continued.  
*Present state of the Garrison at FORT MONTGOMERY.*

NAMES OF THE CAPTAINS.	Captains	Subalterns.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drummers and Fifers	Privates.	Sick and lame.	Absent by leave.	On command.	Deserted.	Guns fit for use.	Guns not fit.	Cartridge-boxes.	Bayonets.	Tomahawks.	Guns wanting.	Bayonets want'g.	Tomahawks wanting.	Axes wanting.	Pails wanting.	Cartridge-boxes wanting.
Captain James Rosekrans's Company	1	3	4	4	2	72	2	1	1	3	4	26	4	4	82	82	82	-	6	6	82
Captain Abraham Swartwout's Com- pany .....	1	2	4	4	2	49	12	1	2	-	14	-	2	5	59	45	54	-	6	6	57
Captain John Belknap's Company....	1	3	4	4	2	67	12	2	2	-	4	8	14	4	77	73	73	-	6	6	63
Total at Fort Montgomery.....	3	8	12	12	6	188	26	4	5	3	22	34	20	13	218	200	209	-	18	18	202
Total at both Garrisons.....	6	17	24	21	11	340	53	5	13	3	63	34	109	17	218	323	332	123	18	18	243

\* Lieutenant gone home sick; Ensign dead. † Lieutenant Paulding absent.  
I do hereby certify the above to be a true Return. ISAAC NICOLL, Commissary of Stores.

No. 5.  
*A Return of Provision in the Store at FORT CONSTITUTION.*

BY WHOM LAID IN.	Barrels Flour.	Barrels Pork.	Barrels Beef.	Bushels Pease.	Tierces Molasses.	Bxs. Candles.	Pounds hard Soap.	Barrels Indian Meal.	Hogsheads Rum.
Abraham Livingston, } May 30, 1776 .....	20	23	16	45	3	4	72	12	3
Walter Livingston.....	57	133	-	66	14	4	-	-	-
Total.....	77	156	16	111	44	8	72	12	3

The Store is not fit to put Provision in; and, if it was, can hold but very little more than is in it now.  
JAMES HOUMAN, Deputy Commissary.

*Number of Persons proposed to be employed at both Posts.*

	Per month.
2 Commissioners, pay 10s. per day, - -	£30 0 0
1 Clerk of the Check, - - - - -	5 0 0
1 Steward, - - - - -	3 0 0
1 Overseer of the workmen, - - - - -	4 0 0
4 Carpenters, at 6s. per day each, - -	36 0 0
1 Blacksmith, at 6s. per day, - - - -	9 0 0
1 Assistant Blacksmith, at - - - - -	4 10 0
1 Cook to the Commissioners, at - - -	2 10 0
1 Waiter to the Commissioners, at - - -	2 10 0
1 Cook to the Artificers, at - - - - -	2 10 0
1 Seaman in care of the barge, at - - -	2 10 0
1 Sloop in the service of both posts, at -	30 0 0
2 Seamen on board the sloop, at £3 10 each,	7 0 0
	£138 10 0

Fort Constitution, May 31, 1776. WILLIAM BEDLOW.

*A Return of Provisions at FORT MONTGOMERY, MAY 31, 1776.*

Tierces of Molasses.	Boxes of Candles.	Pounds of hard Soap.	Barrels of Pork.	Barrels of Beef.	Tierces of Peas.	Barrels Indian Meal.	Barrels of Flour.	Hogsheads of Rum.
3	10	800	14	21	8	5	12	3

I do certify that the above is a true Return of the Provisions, per me.  
NEHEMIAH CARPENTER, Quartermaster.

*Return of Persons employed in carrying on the Works at FORT MONTGOMERY, near POOPLOPEN KILL.*

Commissioners and Superintendents, Colonel Thomas Palmer and Gilbert Livingston, Esquires. Tennis Tappen, Clerk and Steward. Mechanics at Work: Carpenters 15, Masons 4.

List of Implements.	
Wheelbarrows, - - - - -	43
Wheelbarrows, broke, - - - - -	9
Spades, - - - - -	29
Spades, broke, - - - - -	12
Iron Shovels, - - - - -	8
Iron Shovels, broke, - - - - -	1
Wooden Shovels, - - - - -	5
Wooden Shovels, broke, - - - - -	3
Iron Mauls and Wedges, - - - - -	5
Pick-Axes, - - - - -	27
Bill-Hooks, - - - - -	52
Bill-Handles, broke, - - - - -	5
Wood Axes, - - - - -	24
Small Carts, - - - - -	1
Handbarrows, - - - - -	4

GILBERT LIVINGSTON.  
THOMAS PALMER.

Fort Montgomery, May 31, 1776.

*Return of Persons employed at FORT MONTGOMERY.*

	Per month.
2 Commissioners, pay, 10s. per day, - - -	£30 0 0
1 Clerk of the Check and Steward, - - -	8 0 0
15 Carpenters, at 6s. per day each, - - -	135 0 0
4 Masons, at 6s. per day each, - - - - -	36 0 0
	£209 0 0

Fort Montgomery, May 31, 1776.

*Commissioners and Superintendents at the Works carrying on at FORT CONSTITUTION.*

2 Commissioners, William Bedlow and Jonathan Lawrence.  
1 Clerk of the Check, Jonathan Lawrence, Jun.  
1 Steward, Adolph Delgrove.

Mechanicks at work: 4 Carpenters, 2 Blacksmiths, 1 Overseer, 1 Cook for the Commissioners, 1 Cook for the Artificers, 1 Waiter on the Commissioners, 1 Seaman in care of the barge.

The Sloop *Liberty*, Henry Palmer, in the service of Fort Constitution and Fort Montgomery: Master and two hands.  
WILLIAM BEDLOW.

Fort Constitution, May 31, 1776.

*Return of Persons employed at FORT CONSTITUTION.*

	Per month.
2 Commissioners, pay 10s. per day each, -	£30 0 0
2 Waiters, 53s. 4d., - - - - -	5 6 8
4 Carpenters, at 6s. per day, each, - - -	36 0 0
1 Overseer, 80s. per month, - - - - -	4 0 0
1 Clerk, at 100s., - - - - -	5 0 0
1 Steward, at 100s., - - - - -	5 0 0
1 Cook, at 53s. 4d., - - - - -	2 13 4
1 Hired man, at 53s. 4d., - - - - -	2 13 4
1 Blacksmith, at 6s. per day, - - - - -	9 0 0
1 Blacksmith, - - - - -	4 10 0
	£104 3 4

Fort Constitution, May 31, 1776.

Fort Montgomery, May 31, 1776.  
*A List of Tory Prisoners now at this Garrison, who were sent here by order of DUTCHESS, Manor of LIVINGSTON, EAST CAMP, CLAVERACK and RHINEBECK Precincts.*

Nathaniel Finch,	John Johnson,	Johannis Couper,
George Shannon,	David Close,	Philip Clum,
Dennis Riley,	Benjamin Dubois,	Coonradt Huffman,
Philip Teed,	Frederick Row,	Martinus Couper, jr.

Was sent to be kept at the laborious part of the duty at this garrison, during the pleasure of the above-said Committee:

From Westchester County, ——— Johnson, of Peekskill.

No. 6.

A Report of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores, with all the implements for the service of the Artillery, at FORT MONTGOMERY, MAY 31, 1776.

Number of Cannon.	Size—Pounders.	Metal.	Carriages, Garrison.	Sponges with Rammers.	Ladles with Worms.	Ladles without Worms.	Worms without Ladles.	Primer.	Cartridges, filled.	Round-shot.	Wads.	Pompions.	Aprons, Lead.	Aprons, Canvass.	Priming-wires.	Bis.	Powder-horns.	Linstocks.	Handspikes.	Slow-matches, in Quoits	Junk, in pounds.	Cordage.	Sheet Lead—pounds.	Cartridge-paper—reams.	Lanthorns.	Gin, with apparatus complete.
6	32 12	Iron.	6	6	2	6	6	1	119	120	230	6	6	6	10	6	12	18	24	62	200	-	56	10	4	1

WINTHROP SARGENT, Captain-Lieutenant of Artillery.

To the Right Hon. William Earl of Stirling, Brig. Gen.

A Report of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores, with all the implements for the service of the Artillery, at FORT CONSTITUTION, MAY 30, 1776.

Number of Cannon.	15 34 17 5 4 2																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																																		
-------------------	-------------------------------	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

WINTHROP SARGENT, Captain-Lieutenant of Artillery.

To the Right Hon. William Earl of Stirling, Brig. Gen.

An Account of Artillery Stores at FORT CONSTITUTION, MAY 29, 1776.

Cannons, mounted, of 9-pounders.....13	Slow match.....lbs. 319	Lanthorns.....6
Do. do. 6-pounders.....22	Brimstone.....lbs. 3	Handspikes.....80
Do. do. 4-pounders.....8	Chain Shot, 6-pounders.....12	Sheet Lead.....lbs. 144
Cannons, unmounted, 6-pounders.....22	Star Shot, 6-pounders.....7	Cannon Scrapers.....2
Do. do. 4-pounders.....8	Quarter-casks of Powder.....77	Grape Shot, made on wooden bottoms, for—
Do. do. 3-pounders.....4	Powder in a flour barrel and half.....250	9-pounders, Iron Grape.....31
Do. do. 2-pounders.....2	Musket-Cartridges.....3100	6-pounders, do.....19
At New-Windsor, Cannons, 6-pounders.....7	Cartridges, filled, 9-pounders.....21	4-pounders, Lead Grape.....22
Total Cannon.....86	Do. do. 6-pounders.....26	4-pounders, in canisters.....8
	Do. do. 4-pounders.....16	3-pounders, wooden bottoms.....11
	Empty Cartridges, 12-pounders.....1470	1-pounder.....40
	Do. do. 9-pounders.....752	
	Do. do. 6-pounders.....1217	
	Do. do. 4-pounders.....64	
Round Shot, of 9-pounders.....1010	Cannon Cartridge Paper, reams.....1072	
Do. 6-pounders.....900	Musket do. do.....72	
Do. 4-pounders.....654	Sheep Skins.....19	
Do. 3-pounders.....86	Flints.....485	
Double-headed Shot, of 6-pounders.....314	Powder-Horns, filled.....10	
Do. do. 4-pounders.....12	Cartridge Cases, 9-pounders.....12	
6 oz. Grape Shot, lead.....wt. lbs. 493	Do. do. 6-pounders.....12	
Musket Ball.....wt. lbs. 174	Do. do. 4-pounders.....12	
Tin Canisters for 4-pound Grape Shot.....100	Linstocks.....62	
Sponges and Rammers, covered, 9-pounders...13	Budge Barrels.....8	
Do. do. do. 6-pounders...10	Wads, 9-pounders.....108	
Sponges, uncovered, 9-pounders.....6	Do. 6-pounders.....108	
Do. do. 6-pounders.....6	Do. 4-pounders.....108	
Ladles and Worms, 9-pounders.....4	Junk for Wads, about.....wt. lbs. 300	
Do. do. 6-pounders.....7	Hand-Grenades.....36	
Do. do. 4-pounders.....6		
Powder-horns, empty.....10		

Account of Artillery Stores at FORT MONTGOMERY, MAY 29, 1776.

Six Cannon Carriages.....32
Linstock and Slow-Match.....18
Aprons.....12
Powder-Horns.....24
Sheap Skins.....2
Handspikes.....8
Sponges.....2
Cartridges for 32-pounders.....126
Lanthorns.....5
Priming Wires.....10
Balls for 32-pounders.....119
Wads.....7
Worms.....1

ISAAC NICOLL, Commissary of Stores.

A true Return, per me,

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 6, 1776.]

Fort George, June 1, 1776—9 o'clock A. M.

SIR: Just now an express arrived from Canada, who brought me the enclosed despatches, which were left open for my perusal. I hope since the date of the honourable Commissioners' letter that our affairs are changed for the better. You will perceive by General Thompson's letter of the 25th ultimo from Sorel, that he says he would take twenty days' provision in pork and thirty in flour from thence, and leave enough to supply that place. The scarcity, then, could

not be very great; and they have received much since, as you will see by the return enclosed in mine of yesterday; but as the gentlemen wrote from Montreal, I conjecture they allude to the scarcity at that place.

Tents have never been sent up for any of the troops that went into Canada in the winter. All the shoes, stockings, and shirts, that could be procured in the country, have been bought, and delivered to the troops that have marched through Albany in the course of the winter and spring.

The powder has never been detained a moment; eight tons were sent with the first embarkation in the spring, twenty-

\*



seven large barrels left this on the 14th ultimo, and twelve barrels arrived here on *Thursday*, and were that very day sent off; in short, nothing sticks either at *Albany* or here. By recurring to some of General *Wooster's* letters transmitted by me, Congress will observe that there seemed to be no doubt of procuring a sufficient supply of flour, but these misfortunes will ever happen for want of discipline and subordination. Had that prevailed, I should not have been (as I have to this very day) left in the dark with respect to everything in *Canada*.

I hope every officer in the Army by this time sees the necessity of discipline. My letters to Congress evince that I have long seen it, and dreaded the consequences that it was easy to foresee would arise from the want of it, and that they will seriously set about the proper measure to introduce. I cannot help wishing that our military code was made more severe: thirty-nine lashes are not an adequate punishment for a wretch who, by laying down to sleep on his post, exposes a garrison to be cut off.

Our affairs in *Canada* are not irretrievable, and hope we shall soon receive happier accounts from that quarter.

I am, dear sir, most respectfully, your obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

St. Johns, June 1, 1776.

MUCH ESTEEMED SIR: I must beg leave to inform Congress that I arrived here last evening with my brigade, except Colonel *Dayton's* and part of Colonel *Wayne's* Regiment; the former of which was, by order of General *Schuyler*, sent to *Tryon* County, the latter, I hear, are detained at *New-York*, I know not for what length of time. Upon my arrival I was informed that General *Thomas* was down with the small-pox, without the least prospect of a recovery. General *Wooster* is here, with his baggage, returning to *Connecticut*, by means of which the command devolves upon me. I have done everything I possibly could in the time to get information of the true state of affairs; and can, in a word, inform you that no one thing is right; everything is in the utmost confusion, and almost every one frightened at they know not what. The report is that General *Carleton* has advanced to *Three Rivers*, and the ships are coming up the *River St. Lawrence*; other persons, who have come from eighty miles below *Quebeck*, declare that there is no appearance of men or ships on this side that city; and, for my own part, I am fully convinced that the latter report is true; however that may be, I am surprised that an army should live in continual fear, and even retreat before an enemy which no person has seen. I think they might at least have ventured some persons in whom they could confide, to view them from the neighbouring heights, and give some account of the numbers and movements; but nothing of the kind is done. I shall set out early to-morrow for *Montreal*, and will proceed till I can find with certainty where the enemy is, and what they are about. I find the lower, and some of the higher class of *French* people in our favour, and fear that we are about to leave them. A Captain of the Militia this day waited on me, by desire, as he says, of three parishes, which offer to turn out six hundred men to assist us, and furnish them with arms and provisions. They complain that we have slighted their repeated offers to join us. How this is I cannot pretend to determine. I have requested their officers to meet me at *Chambly* in the morning; and I think, if I find the men in earnest, I may with as much propriety employ them on our side as *Carleton* does the *Indians* on his. I shall, however, endeavour to encourage their dispositions, and make the best advantage of it I can. I am extremely sorry to inform you that from the officers whose business it was to give Congress the true state of matters, Congress has not, as I believe, received anything like it. This I conclude from the repeated letters sent to General *Washington*, giving the most favourable accounts, and promising a speedy reduction of *Quebeck*; when there was not even a probability of it, and the Army with which this was to be done had dwindled into a mob, without even the form of order or regularity—the consequences of which we have experienced by the infamous retreat from *Quebeck*, and the still

more scandalous surrender of the fort at the *Cedars*; for the particulars of which I refer you to the honourable Commissioners, now upon their return to *Philadelphia*. I shall immediately appoint a Court of Inquiry upon Colonel *Bedel* and Major *Butterfield*, and transmit Congress the result; and shall do everything in my power to rectify the disorder, and get the Army into some kind of regularity. I find no proper Commissary appointed, and the publick stores left to the mercy of sergeants and other persons, who are guilty of every kind of fraud. The regiments sent here are torn and divided into numerous parts, and scattered from one end of the country to another. This method, besides its being highly impolitic, will even prevent the officers from making proper returns of their men, and naturally destroys that subordination which ever ought to be kept up in an Army. There has been no return of warlike stores sent here; and the powder sent from here to him, I am informed, has been greatly diminished, and no person can tell how. To give you a full account of what I have already learned would take a volume. I must, therefore, beg leave to refer you to the honourable Commissioners, who will give you full information on the subject. I shall, immediately after I find out where General *Carleton* with his formidable force is, and what they are about, give you the earliest information in the extreme.

I have the honour to be, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To the President of Congress.

MAJOR FRAZER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Boston, Saturday, June 1, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed is an exact inventory of every article found in the docks and harbour of *Boston* since the enemy evacuated that place. You will please to observe I employed two companies of men for that purpose, ten in each. Mr. *Califf* and his company would not receive any wages for their labour, but thought themselves entitled to salvage, as I wrote you before. I should be glad to know the determination of Congress about it before I go to *Boston*, for I promised them I would let them know at my return, if possible; also what will be done with the vessels and cargoes, &c., left by the enemy, a list of which I enclose your Honour. My wages and rations as Assistant Quartermaster-General, I have never known yet; and extraordinary duty in *Boston*, receiving everything that was left there of King's stores, &c. Also, whether the bargains and sales made by the King's officers just before their embarkation to the inhabitants, will stand good; the consideration paid very trifling, and not their own property some of it, as well as many presents which they made of horses and carriages, &c., which the agent has sold, but detains the money in his hands till your determination, and desired me to inquire about it.

I would have waited on your Honour in person, but have been confined to my room these two days with the ague and fever. I hope to be able to set out for *Boston* on *Tuesday* next. Lieutenant-Colonel *Buckmaster*, of our regiment, was so badly wounded at *Bunker-Hill*, that he has never done any duty in the regiment since; and the Surgeon of the regiment says he will never be able to do any more. General *Greene* wrote something about him to the Honourable *John Adams* by me.

I am your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

JOHN G. FRAZER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

Inventory of things taken out of Docks and Harbour of BOSTON.

By E. WINTER, CALIFF, & COMPANY, viz:

13 Anchors, of different sizes.	36 fathom of 8½-inch Cable.
1 Anchor, 20 cwt. 1 qr. 21 lbs.	2 Chains for Carriages.
1 Anchor, 9 cwt. 2 qr. 11 lbs.	112 twenty-four-pound Shot.
1 Cable, 55 fathom, 6½-inch.	2 thirteen-inch Shells.
1 Cable, 22 fathom, 8½-inch.	4 ten-inch Shells.
1 Cable, 100 fathom, 13-inch.	105 small Shot.
1 Cable, 60 fathom, 7-inch.	4 eight-inch Shells.
1 Cable, 25 fathom, 8-inch.	4 three-inch Shells.
13 Cannon, 6 and 4 pounders.	93 four-pound Shot.
1 13-inch Mortar and Bed.	8 double-headed Shot.
1 Gun-Carriage.	32 Hand-Grenades.
4 Wheels.	1 Carriage for 3-pounder.
1000 of Boards.	1 Carriage for 24 pounder.
2 pieces of Junk, 20 fathom.	45 Carriage Wheels.

- |                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 2 iron Trucks.                   | 1 pair of Cart-fills.         |
| 1 13-inch Mortar and Bed.        | 2 Carriage Tongues.           |
| A number of Musket-balls.        | 2 Chaise-Carriage and Wheels. |
| 1 Carriage for 18-pounder.       | 30 Wheels, large and small.   |
| 1 body of a Cart.                | 2 pieces of Cable.            |
| 1 iron Weight, fifty-six pounds. | 5 fathoms Cable, 14½-inch.    |
| 1 piece of Junk.                 | 1 bundle iron Hoops.          |

*By* JONATHAN BLODGET & COMPANY, *viz* :

- |                                              |                                  |
|----------------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1 barrel of Spikes.                          | 6 Compasses.                     |
| 2 casks partly full of Musket-balls.         | Some old Junk.                   |
| About 200 lbs. Iron, suitable for Carriages. | 30 fathom Cable, 14-inch.        |
| 2 Wagon Cloths.                              | 68 iron Carriage Wheels.         |
| 4 Saddles.                                   | 3 Anchors, from 300 to 500 wt.   |
| 3 empty Casks.                               | 1 Carriage for a 24-pounder.     |
| 2 Beds, 8 Rugs, 19 Blankets.                 | 1 Bed for hauling a Mortar.      |
| 28 Planes, 12 Adzes.                         | 5 pair Chaise Wheels.            |
| 24 Chisels and Gouges.                       | 278 twenty-four-pound Shot.      |
| 18 Broad-Axes, 18 Narrow-Axes.               | 645 twelve-pound Shot.           |
| 5 iron Crows.                                | 80 six-pound Shot.               |
| 42 Watch Coats.                              | 358 thirty-two-pound Shot.       |
| 20 wooden Peck measures.                     | 402 eighteen-pound Shot.         |
| 23 iron-shod Shovels.                        | 271 Grape Shot.                  |
| 5 iron Spades.                               | 44 thirteen-inch Shells.         |
| 2 small Cross-cut Saws                       | 96 ten-inch Shells.              |
| 1 Nail Hammer.                               | 45 six-inch Shells.              |
| 1 iron Drawer, for nails.                    | 7 four-inch Shells.              |
| 31 Pikes, 5 Squares.                         | 5 Hand-Grenades.                 |
| 11 Hand-Saws.                                | 2 Cohorns.                       |
| 14 Drawing-Knives.                           | 4 Swivels.                       |
| 30 Augers.                                   | 40 Artillery Wheels.             |
| Schooner's Shrouds and Clasp for mast-heads. | 1 Cart and Wheels.               |
| 10 Carpenters' Rules.                        | Part of four Carriages.          |
|                                              | 1 Anchor, 31 cwt. 2 qrs. 14 lbs. |
|                                              | 1 Anchor, 25 cwt. 18 lbs.        |

JOHN G. FRAZER.

Boston, May 10, 1776.

JOSHUA WENTWORTH TO STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Portsmouth, June 1, 1776.

SIR: I addressed you last of 22d April, (and previously of 15th,) on the capture of the brig *Elizabeth*, brought into this port by Commodore *Manly*, &c.; since which I have not been favoured with your answer. I can easily conceive of your engagements on matters of much greater concernment; yet I shall be much obliged (if a leisure moment) by a reply to the letters quoted above, with the Continental resolves respecting my department, they not appearing this way. The sufferers of *Boston* have sent forward a memorial to the Congress, desiring their particular attention to this capture. The captors expect their full quota of the net proceeds of vessel and cargo, which no doubt will be the resolution of Congress; but a difficulty arises how I shall come at that, unless the whole is sold at auction. If each claimant is to receive the two-thirds of the proceeds, the difficulty will be obviated; but if the two-thirds of the goods that may be proved, the difficulty will still remain. Those goods that are not fully proved will be sold for the Continental account. Your advice and direction will be exceedingly useful to the mode necessary for me to pursue.

Remaining very assuredly, sir, your most obliged, humble servant,

JOSHUA WENTWORTH.

To *Stephen Moylan*, Esq.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN SALEM.

Captain *Chapman* (formerly of *Boston*) is just arrived here from *St. Croix*, who informs, that on the 10th of May, in latitude 34°, 15', longitude 67°, 64', he fell in with a brig, the Captain of which informed him that he sailed in company with a fleet of twenty sail of transports, under convoy of two sixty-four and one forty-gun ship, six frigates and two bomb-ketches, from whom he was parted the 5th May in a hard gale. The fleet had on board a large number of *Hessians*, *Brunswickers*, and *English* troops, in order to disperse (as the Captain termed it) that hornet's nest the Congress, after which they expected the continent would be an easy prey to them.

CHARLES CARROLL (BARRISTER) TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Mount Clare, June 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have, as Mr. *Tilghman* desired in his to me of *Thursday*, made inquiry for small vessels, but cannot find that any are to be got here on freight. I fancy if they are to be procured, it will be down the bay. The

sooner they are got the better, as I fear the flour now begins to spoil. I was yesterday down at the fort; they are pretty forward, and the resistance they can now make if the enemy should come up, will not be very inconsiderable. We are not in much apprehension of the *Otter*, or even double her force; but in the *Connecticut* dialect of old *Roger Sherman*, "Where is the powder."

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES CARROLL.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO BALTIMORE COUNTY COMMITTEE.

[No. 5.]

Annapolis, June 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We received a letter this morning from *Virginia* by express; and as there is no telling the particular destination of the fleet, and as your town may possibly be an object with them, we have thought it proper to enclose you a copy, that, in case it should be necessary, you may be prepared to receive them. We are, &c.

To the Committee of *Baltimore* County.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

[No. 6.]

Annapolis, June 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We are very much obliged to you for your favour of the 26th. Our boats for four days past have brought us information from Captain *Nicholson*, of the *Defence*, on a cruise down the bay, that several men-of-war were at anchor off *Wind-Point*, above the mouth of the *Rappahannock*; and we are glad that you have given us certain advice what vessels they are. If Lord *Dunmore* expects to meet with more favour in *Maryland* than he has experienced in *Virginia*, he will, we trust, be greatly disappointed.

On behalf of the Council I have the honour to be, sir, yours, &c.

To the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPT. JAMES NICHOLSON.

[No. 7.]

Annapolis, June 2, 1776.

SIR: We received yours dated this morning off the harbour, and are pleased to hear that you were gone past to *Baltimore*. We would have you make the best preparation you can to repel any attack that may be made by our enemies on either the fortifications or town of *Baltimore*. We received this morning an express from *Virginia*, informing us that Lord *Dunmore* had sailed from *Norfolk* up the bay with his fleet, joined by the *Roebuck*; and we apprehend the ships you saw off the *Wind-Mill Point* are part of that fleet. We are, &c.

To Captain *James Nicholson*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO DEPUTIES IN CONGRESS.

[No. 8.]

Annapolis, June 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We send Mr. *Stewart* to *Philadelphia*, to take a view of the gondolas built at that city. We expect to contract with him for building most of those that are ordered to be built for our Province. The difference of tide in our bay from that in *Delaware* will, we apprehend, necessarily occasion some alteration in the manner of building and rigging our gondolas from those of *Pennsylvania*. We wish to have your sentiments on this subject, after conferring with Mr. *Stewart*.

All is quiet at *Annapolis*; the Governour's boat is just returned from *Virginia* with Secretary *Smith*, and brings a letter from Commodore *Hammond*, of the *Roebuck*, to the Governour, which we have seen. He is to be sent for shortly. The letter is dated at *Gwynn's Island*, which we take to be near *Pianketank*, between the mouth of the *Potomack* and *Rappahannock*. The letter informs, they came there to complete their wood and water. Private intelligence says the island is of some miles extent, and has stock of cattle, sheep, &c., thereon, and that they are casting up intrenchments to defend themselves against the Militia. How long they will remain there is uncertain. Our islands will probably be plundered next, and they will move, we con-

lecture, up the river *Potomack*, or our bay. We should be exceedingly glad to have our military stores, particularly cannon and small arms, lent the Congress for fitting out the *Wasp* and *Hornet*. Enclosed we send you copy of the particulars, and wish you would apply when there is probability of succeeding.

Mr. *Smith* informs that a vessel under *Spanish* colours was lately taken in *Delaware* bay, with fourteen thousand dollars on board; the boxes that contained them are marked W. M., from whence he thinks they belong to *Willing & Morris*, and that there may be more money on board. He confirms the report of stock on the island, and says a Commissary is appointed to see that the people are paid. Mr. *Smith* also says that Commodore *Hammond* and Lord *Dunmore* both assured him that they had certain intelligence Commissioners were coming over; that he inferred from their discourse they were to treat with the Congress. He also says that they told him a very powerful fleet was expected with the troops from *England*; that *Hudson's* ship was with the fleet now at *Gwinn's Island*; that she was not yet condemned, a witness being wanting that was on board the *Liverpool* frigate, whom *Dunmore* told Mr. *Smith* could prove that the Congress had papers on board concealed in a log of wood, which probably would condemn her.

We wish to hear from you by every good opportunity; and are, gentlemen, your most obedient servants.

To the Deputies for *Maryland* in Congress.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION FOR BALTIMORE COUNTY.

[No. 9.]

Annapolis, June 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We received intelligence this morning by the Governour's Secretary, who is just returned from the *Roebuck*, off *Gwinn's Island*, that the whole fleet which left *Norfolk*, consisting of about ninety sail, was arrived at *Gwinn's Island*; that they had landed their men, and were intrenching themselves; that they found a large supply of fresh provisions on the said island; that no ships-of-war were coming up the bay, only the one for the Governour, which may be expected in five or six days.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*.

GENERAL PUTNAM TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 5. Referred to the Committee on Prisoners]

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 2, 1776.

SIR: I have ordered Lieutenant *Vanwaggenen* to take in charge Lieutenant *Shock*, Lieutenant *Neal McLean*, and Doctor *Gill*, prisoners of war, and them safely convey to *Philadelphia*, and there wait on you for further orders. Lieutenant *McLean* has behaved exceedingly ill. I sent him the enclosed form of a parole to sign, which he repeatedly refused; I at last sent him word to sign it, and receive the treatment due a gentleman, or refuse, and travel in irons; he again refused, and I am now put to the disagreeable necessity of sending him forward handcuffed. He is used to it; for attempting to run away while in *Canada*, he was in the same situation. For particulars, I must refer you to Lieutenant *Vanwaggenen*.

I have the honour to be, with esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. The other two Lieutenants, *Shock* and Doctor *Gill*, behave as is expected of gentlemen.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 2, 1776.

I, Lieutenant *Neal McLean*, being made a prisoner of war by the Army of the Thirteen United Colonies, in *North-America*, do promise and engage, on my word and honour, and on the faith of a gentleman, to depart from hence with Lieutenant *Vanwaggenen* to *Philadelphia*, and there wait the further orders of the honourable Continental Congress.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 2, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: These you will receive by Dr. *Gill* and Lieutenant *Shock*, who were made prisoners at *St. Johns*; they have both behaved exceedingly well, and I

could wish they might receive as kind treatment as can be shown to prisoners of war. Lieutenant *McLean* has behaved very ill, which has occasioned his being sent in irons to *Philadelphia*; no treatment can be to bad for such a villain.

I am, with the greatest respect, your obedient, humble servant,

ISRAEL PUTNAM.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Lieutenant *Vanwaggenen*, who has in charge the prisoners, will give your Excellency the particulars of Lieutenant *McLean's* conduct. No ships arrived since I wrote by express yesterday, nor other news of importance.

EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Southold, June 2, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Enclosed you have the nomination of the Field-Officers of this battalion; they are promoted according to their rank; and I hope we shall now be peaceable respecting our Militia. You have also a return of four officers for the Fifth Company, occasioned by the Captain of the company being nominated a Major. The Field-Officers desire you would send their commissions by first opportunity, (which likely will be the bearer,) as they want to have a general training before the busy season comes on. I wrote you some time ago respecting the Collector's office; if any difficulty should attend appointing that person, no great inconveniency would attend if it was postponed for the present, as but few vessels go from here. I conclude you are now very busy, and are thinking about instituting a new form of Government for the Colony, a measure which most people see the necessity of at present. Should be glad to hear from you, and know how our affairs are at the northward. We have so many accounts here that we do not know upon what to depend.

I am your very humble servant,

EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU.

To General *Nathaniel Woodhull*, New-York.

GENERAL THOMPSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp at Sorel, June 2, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: The news of the country you will hear from the honourable Commissioners of Congress. The prospect is rather unfavourable on our side at present, but I hope will clear up. On the night of the 31st ultimo, I received an account of General *Carleton's* having passed the Rapids of *Richelieu* whilst I was at *Chambly* attending a council of war. I made no delay in setting out for this place, and arrived in time to prevent any bad consequences following the intelligence here.

Having received information that Colonel *McLean*, with about eight hundred Regulars and *Canadians*, had advanced as far up as the *Three Rivers*, I have sent off Colonel *St. Clair*, with between six and seven hundred men, to attack his camp, if it can be done with the least probability of success. This may be a means to prevent the *Canadians* and savages from taking up arms against us, which they begin already to do, and might otherwise in a little time increase the number of the enemy to a very formidable force. Colonel *St. Clair* is an officer of great experience, and I make no doubt he will acquit himself well of his command.

I have written to General *Arnold* at *Montreal* to send the *Pennsylvania* troops, in number about three hundred, from thence to join me here; and likewise to the Baron to send from *St. Johns* the first regiment that arrives there. With those troops I may be able to make the most advantage of Colonel *St. Clair's* success, if he should prove fortunate, or support a retreat if driven to that necessity.

Had I arrived in this country two weeks sooner with my reinforcement, I think we could have prevented General *Carleton's* passing *Deschambault* this summer. Three thousand men could have defended *Canada* at that place better than ten thousand can now we are out of possession of it. I now begin to entertain doubts of our ability to keep the Province. Our artillery is lost, and the *New-England* troops are so much infected with or afraid of the small-pox as almost to prevent their doing duty. Could I have the command of the *Jersey* and *Pennsylvania* Regiments, I still believe, if I did not keep the country, it would require at

least five thousand men to oblige me to evacuate it; and that would be easing the Southern Colonies of so many enemies during the course of the campaign, and perhaps recover a little of the honour we have lately too lavishly thrown away.

Mr. Chase is of opinion we may with safety break the capitulation made with General Arnold. It is extremely hard to give up all the fruits of the last year's campaign in Canada, which cost so much, and, what was still a greater loss to us, the life of General Montgomery, without even releasing our distressed friends in Quebec. But if engagements of this delicate nature are broken without the fullest testimony to support us, we shall be forever undone.

I have sent off the sick and heavy baggage from hence, that if I am reduced to the necessity of retreating, I can do it with little loss. Including the men that went with Colonel St. Clair, those employed in rowing his boats, and gone to remove the sick, with fifty stationed on the opposite side of the St. Lawrence, the number of troops here are reduced to about two hundred. In a few days I shall be joined by Colonel De Haas with his detachment.

My greatest distress at present is on account of the unhappy situation of the Canadians who have taken an active part with us, as I know not whether I shall long have it in my power to protect them from the vengeance of General Carleton, with which they are threatened. They apprehend the worst, and are truly objects of compassion.

I am, my dear General, your affectionate humble servant,  
WILLIAM THOMPSON.

To General Washington.

ARTHUR LEE TO THE COMMITTEE OF SECRET CORRESPONDENCE.\*

June 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The desire of the Court of France to assist may be depended on; but they are yet timid, and the Ministry unsettled. Turgot, lately removed, was the most averse to a rupture with England; his removal is of consequence. The contention for the lead now is between Count de Vergennes and the Duke de Choiseul; both are friends to you and for vigorous measures. The disposition in France may, for these reasons, be relied on. Spain is more reserved; her Minister here is an old woman; but surely, when France moves Spain will co-operate. The clear revenue from the farm of tobacco is twenty-four millions of livres to France. It has been hinted to me that she is likely to tell Great Britain that if England cannot furnish it she will send for it herself. You may judge, therefore, what an important instrument that is in your hands. A Scotch banker, Sir Robert Herries, proposed to the farmers in France to supply them at the home price here, that is, with the duty, to which they agreed. He then applied to this Government for leave to import it upon paying the duties, which was refused. The Scots are the contrivers and supporters of all the measures against you; nor will they ever desist while the English have a penny to be plundered of, or a man to be sacrificed. Whatever propositions are made you must consider as coming from the Scots, whose perfidy you know can never be trusted. Do not let the character of Lord Howe deceive you. They have corrupted their English adherents almost to their own degree. Howe has a weak and confused head. Two hundred thousand pounds in specie have been sent to Canada, so that the booty there, if you succeed, must be great.

In the last debate, Lord George Germaine, who is undoubtedly Minister, affirmed that no treaty would be held with you till you had laid down your arms. My opinion is, that independency is essential to your dignity, essential to your present safety, and essential to your future prosperity and peace. Some of the Congress correspond with Mr. Jackson, of the Board of Trade, and with Mr. Molleson, a Scotch merchant; the intelligence they give goes directly to the Minister. To prevent this, all correspondence ought to be prevented with the Scots, who are to a man treacherous and hostile; and with the refugee Americans, who also com-

municate with the Minister. Parson Maddison has been permitted to return to Virginia, and, as he will probably give intelligence, he should be watched.

The young gentleman who will deliver this is of great worthiness, and deserves much of his country for his fidelity and zeal. Six thousand of the Hessian troops sailed last month, the remainder is not yet arrived here, so that it may be September before they reach you. In the mean time, it may be Howe's plan to amuse you with a negotiation, which may also furnish an opportunity of feeling some pulses among you, as to the efficacy of money and promises. Beware of Joseph Reed, of Philadelphia. One Brooke Watson, who was permitted to travel last year from New-York to Quebec, gave in a plan to the Ministry for attacking Canada, and is with the invaders.

This book is better than the last I sent you. It is to decipher what I write to you, and for you to write by. This is done by putting the page where the word is to be found, and the letter of the alphabet corresponding in order with the word. As there are more words in a page than the letters of the alphabet, the letter must be doubled or trebled to answer that; as thus—to express the troops, you write 369,kk 381,vv; ing, ed, s, &c., must be added when necessary, and distinguished by making no comma between them and the figures; thus—for betrayed, put 33ed. The letters I use are these, a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r s t u v w x y z, which are twenty-six. I cannot use this until I know it is safe. You can write to Mrs. Lee, on Tower Hill, in a woman's hand; if you have both books, say the children are well; if the first only, the eldest child is well; if this, the youngest child is well. They will let this pass.

TO THE INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA.

It is much to be lamented when one part of a community is so deeply incensed against another, and can with pleasure behold its ruin; because the most ancient ties of friendship are then dissolved, and the greatest intimates at that time become implacable enemies. However, there are many circumstances that justify such resentment; many that render them absolutely necessary; but it too often happens that they take their rise from the slightest causes, and, being aggravated by strong suspicions and gross misrepresentations, grow at length into the most inveterate hatred; a striking instance of which now presents itself in this distracted country. The poor inhabitants near our sea-coast are universally condemned, insulted, and abused, for no other reason than because they were so unhappy as to fall into the hands of a Governour who is deservedly held in the utmost abhorrence. It was expected by many of their countrymen that they would have made a vigorous resistance; but not by those who were well acquainted with their situation. There were a thousand obstacles to prevent it. At least half the town of Norfolk were disaffected to the American cause, and armed vessels lay at their doors to terrify the other half into obedience. Those who lived in the country were totally ignorant of military affairs, and war was a thing altogether new to them. Some spirited men among them, who could not brook the pride and insolence of the Scotch party, did prevail upon a few of the inhabitants to take up arms and stand on their own defence; but the event fully proved that discipline and experience are highly essential to form the soldier. They wanted these qualifications, nor was there a single officer to command who had ever been in action. Had they waited till the arrival of our troops from Williamsburgh, they had never incurred the censure of their brethren, nor been looked upon as foes to publick liberty and the rights of mankind. This is the effect of that military parade, which they mistook, and which is too frequently mistaken for true valour and heroism. I am bold in my assertion, because the situation of the people is thoroughly known to me. I was born among them, I lived among them, and have been a witness to their conduct during the whole of the present contest; and I do aver, that (except some of the inhabitants of the town of Norfolk) as many friends to America reside near the coast as in any other part of the Colony. Some enemies may undoubtedly be found; but are all, without distinction, to be condemned and treated with disdain on that account? Are your friends to suffer one common punishment with your most bitter foes? By Heavens, my countrymen, it is ungenerous and inhu-

\* Copy of A. Lee's letter to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, date June 3, and taken from the original in the cover of a dictionary, which was delivered to the Secretary of Congress, by Mr. Robert Morris, on the 4th of September, 1778, and delivered to the Committee of Foreign Affairs, 7th December following.

Attest:

JAMES LOVELL.

man! But this is not all: they are not only condemned and despised, but exorbitant rents exacted from them, when forced to remove from their estates, and obliged to sacrifice their livings for the good of the community. How much this adds to the weight of their sufferings you may easily conceive; but unless you have been in the like distress, it is impossible for you to have a perfect idea of theirs. Few possess the means of purchasing the necessaries, much less the conveniences of life. The rest, my countrymen, must rely entirely on your generosity; and could you be satisfied with regard to their political conduct, I am persuaded they would experience the good effects of your benignity. But before you can be convinced, it behoves you to divest yourselves of those strong prejudices which you have imbibed, and to listen with the same attention to the voice of truth as you have done to that of calumny.

PHILANTHROPOS.

Suffolk, Virginia, June 3, 1776.

JAMES RINGGOLD TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Annapolis, June 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Having had the honour of being appointed Second Lieutenant to the Light Infantry of regular Troops, raised for the defence of this Province, under the command of Captain *Stricker*, and not thinking myself contented in that department, have enclosed you my commission, with my resignation. From, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES RINGGOLD.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of Maryland.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO SUNDRY OFFICERS.

[No. 10.]

Annapolis, June 3, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed extract from a letter of Commodore *Hammond* to Governour *Eden*, (in consequence of an intercourse between His Excellency and the Convention,) will inform you that a man-of-war may be daily expected up the bay. We give you this notice that the Militia need not be alarmed, or unnecessarily drawn out upon duty on sight of these vessels. We make not the least doubt but that you will give the orders necessary for preventing any insult being offered either on her passage up or down the bay.

We have the strongest assurances that the Governour will leave the Province with the most friendly regard for its inhabitants, and will do everything in his power that may contribute towards promoting a reconciliation between the mother country and her Colonies. We are, &c.

(To Brigadiers *Chamberlaine* and *Hooper*, Colonels *Wright*, *Weems*, *Mackall*, and *Barnes*, and Captains *Beall* and *Thomas*, respectively.)

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO WILLIAM HINDMAN.

[No. 11.]

Annapolis, June 3, 1776.

SIR: We send you, enclosed, an order on yourself to the Paymaster of the *Eastern-Shore* for two thousand pounds. But before he draws the money, you will be pleased to see that a bond is executed (if not already done) with condition as herein mentioned, in the penalty of five thousand pounds, currency, payable to the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman* and *James Lloyd Chamberlaine*, Esquires, which you will hereafter transmit to us. We are, &c.

To *William Hindman*, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN BEALL.

[No. 12.]

Annapolis, June 3, 1776.

SIR: We received yours of the 29th, and are sorry to hear you are not properly accommodated with houses at *Drum Point*. We expected there were good houses there sufficient. Under the present circumstances, we have come to a resolution, that if houses cannot be got, barracks should be erected, under the inspection of the Committee, sufficient, together with the houses at the point, to hold the one-half of your company, and request you would apply to them for that purpose. The arms were sent you by Captain *Thomas*; we believe they are not so good as they ought to be, especially the locks. We wish we could supply you with better immediately, but have not any just now; we expect we shall have enough soon. We have ordered some guns from *John Yost*, at *Georgetown*, which Colonel *Beall* will send

you down in a few days. The money for your subsistence we would have sent, but Mr. *Ristean* never came near us. Colonel *Smallwood* delivered us your letter. The regular method is, to transmit us your account by some safe hand, and we will order you the cash and other necessities you may want. We are, &c.

To Captain *Rezin Beall*.

P. S. When we get our rifles, which we expect daily, we will change, and give you rifles for some of the worst of your muskets.

JOHN HANCOCK TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Philadelphia, June 3, 1776.

SIR: We received your favour of the 10th of *May*, with the enclosures; and having communicated such a part thereof as was necessary to Congress, beg leave through you, to inform the honourable Assembly that the sum of thirty thousand dollars is ordered to be sent them, for the purpose of exchanging it for specie. We enclose a copy of the resolve, by which it will appear how the latter is to be disposed of, and think it will be necessary to place it to the account of the United Colonies. The sums mentioned in your letter are delivered to Colonel *Porter*; and any other sums of money that may be delivered in consequence of the resolve aforesaid, since the Colony is charged with the sums advanced it by Congress.

We find, in an account sent by the General Court to General *Washington*, and by him transmitted to Congress, a charge of three thousand pounds of powder delivered by Governour *Trumbull* on account of the Colony, more than is contained in the account you enclosed us. And as the General is now here, and informs us that he shall write General *Ward* directions to deliver to the Colony the whole of the powder which is due from the continent, we enclose the last-mentioned account and vouchers, to be adjusted accordingly. We shall send forward the money mentioned above, and twenty-one thousand dollars, granted by Congress for raising the two battalions lately ordered to be raised in *Massachusetts-Bay*; and are, sir, with great respect for yourself and the honourable Assembly, your most humble servants.

At the desire and in behalf of the Delegation of *Massachusetts*.

JOHN HANCOCK.

To the Hon. the President of the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 3, 1776.

SIR: I am extremely sorry it is not in my power to wait on you in person to execute the commands of Congress; but being deprived of that pleasure by a severe fit of the gout, I am under the necessity of taking this method to acquaint you that the Congress have directed me to make the thanks of that body to you, for the unremitting attention you have paid to your important trust; and, in particular, for the assistance they have derived from your military knowledge and experience, in adopting the best plans for the defence of the United Colonies.

To-morrow morning I will do myself the honour of sending you all such resolves of Congress as any ways relate to the operations of the ensuing campaign.

Having, therefore, fully accomplished the views of Congress in requesting your attendance in this city, I am commanded to inform you that they submit to your choice the time of returning to Head-Quarters, well knowing you will repair thither whenever the exigency of affairs shall render your presence there necessary.

With the most ardent wishes that you may be crowned with success equal to your merit and the righteousness of our cause, I have the honour to be, with the highest esteem and regard, sir, your most obedient, very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Philadelphia.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, June 3, 1776.

SIR: I have procured the petition preferred by the Independent Corps of *Boston*, and beg leave through you to



inform Congress that the five Regiments there are entirely deficient in arms, and many other Regiments in Continental pay, and submit it to their consideration whether any part of the arms lately taken, under these circumstances, should be delivered to the gentlemen applying for them; determining, at the same time, whatever decision they come to will be agreeable to me, and will be literally complied with by, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

Philadelphia, June 3, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I received your favour of yesterday evening's express, with its several letters and intelligence from General Schuyler, and am much concerned for the further misfortunes that have attended our arms in *Canada*. I have laid the whole before Congress, who had before resolved to send a considerable augmentation to our Army there. I doubt not that General Schuyler may receive assistance from the Militia most convenient to him for securing the different passes and communications till they can be reinforced. As to sending a reinforcement from *New-York*, neither policy nor prudence will justify it, as we have the strongest reasons to believe the day not far distant when a large armament will arrive and vigorously attempt an impression there; to oppose which, the forces we have will not be more than equal, if sufficient.

Congress have determined on building sundry gondolas and fire-rafts, to prevent the men-of-war and enemy's ships from coming into the *New-York* Bay or Narrows. I must therefore request that you make inquiry after carpenters, and procure all you can, with materials necessary for building them, that they may go on with all possible expedition as soon as the person arrives from hence whom I have employed to superintend the work; he will be there in a day or two.

I am, dear sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General Putnam.

To the Worshipful Justices of His Majesty GEORGE the Third, of his Courts of Quarter Sessions and Common Pleas for the County of PHILADELPHIA:

The Memorial of the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, &c., respectfully sheweth:

That the honourable the Congress, by a resolution of the 15th of May last, have declared "That it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of the Colonies now to take the oaths or affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*; and that it is necessary that the exercise of any kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed," &c. That this Committee conceive it to be their duty, as it is their inclination, to exert their utmost endeavours for carrying into execution the said resolve, as well as others of that honourable body; and therefore they thus apply to your Worships to surcease the exercise of any authority in the present Courts until a new Government is framed, and all the powers thereof exerted under the authority of the people of this Province.

The Committee need not remind your Worships of the qualifications of Grand Jurors, and how incompatible they are with the present opposition to the King of *Great Britain*, and the execution of the resolves as well of the Congress as of the House of Assembly of this Province, when they reflect that the disposition of many of your Worships is friendly to the cause of liberty and your country, and that a continuance in the seats you have so worthily filled is no longer conducive to the safety and happiness of the people.

It is with great concern that the Committee have beheld some persons in office in this Province so influenced by their salaries as to prefer their own immediate power and interest to that of their country and their posterity; and they are sorry to find themselves constrained to exert their most strenuous efforts for obtaining those desirable ends—personal security and the preservation of private property—which they apprehend every honest man would be anxious to see fixed on a firm and permanent basis. It is with equal concern that they have seen another set of men in this Province, heretofore notoriously opposing the elections and

authority of Committees of all kinds, (bodies, it is confessed, constituted by necessity alone,) now professing a desire for the continuance of them, though evidently militating against the authority of the Crown, and the execution of some of the criminal laws, as well as tending to the discontinuance of trial by jury and the suspension of the writ of habeas corpus, those bulwarks of liberty. This conduct they can only ascribe to an inclination in these men to prefer confusion to order, tyranny to liberty, and anarchy to legal government, and thereby, in time, to make the people so discontented and unhappy as to desire peace at the expense of everything valuable in this life, as was effected by similar means at the Restoration.

Upon the whole, the Committee think it their duty to themselves, their constituents, and to the Congress, to request your Worships to postpone the business of the above-mentioned Courts until a new Government shall be formed, which they apprehend will be effected so speedily that the delay will be of small if any injury to the present suitors; and in the mean time the minds of men will be quieted from the apprehension of a disaffected Grand Jury or Court attempting to censure or condemn the virtuous measures now pursuing for the happiness and safety of the good people of this Province in particular, and *America* in general.

Signed by order of the Committee:

THOMAS McKEAN, *Chairman*.

June 3, 1776.

In Committee of Privates, Philadelphia, June 3, 1776.

Moved, That an address of thanks be presented to the Officers and Men belonging to the Galleys, for their spirited behaviour in the late engagement with the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* men-of-war, and that the same be published in the several publick papers of this city.

Extract from the Minutes:

JAMES CANNON, *Clerk*.

N. B. The vote was delayed for some weeks, to give the House of Assembly an opportunity of doing it first.

TO THE HONOURABLE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

The Memorial of the Committee of Privates of the Military Association belonging to the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA respectfully sheweth:

That your Memorialists, confiding that this House would reject no application which the most pressing necessity urged on the one hand, and the most reprehensible negligence produced on the other, applied some time since for a Continental General, and a few Continental Battalions. The defenceless state of this Province, the prospect of an attack being made on this city, and the great discouragements which our military associators have met with, and the injustice done to their patriotick exertions by men who, if they wished well to our cause, would have treated us in a very different manner,—these, with many other circumstances, pointed out the necessity of having a General of courage and experience with a few Continental Battalions, stationed here. This we requested, and had reason to expect to have our prayer attended to, as it is impossible for us, in the present unconnected state of our Battalions, ever to exert their force to the greatest advantage, and as we, in consequence thereof, run the greatest hazard of a division in the hour of action. We understand that some of our Delegates give great opposition to the measure, alleging that, were such a thing necessary, the application ought to come from our Committee of Safety. We wish not to fall a sacrifice to the ignorance or inattention of a Committee, in a number of whose members we have not the least confidence, especially since their influence, in all probability, prevented the burning of the *Roebuck*; and we earnestly entreat that men who endeavoured to withdraw us from the Continental Union, may not have too great weight in the councils which regard our safety. We thought our application so reasonable that there was scarcely a necessity of hinting the matter, and therefore declined troubling the Congress with unnecessary solicitations. And now that opposition is made, the opinion of his Excellency General Washington, and the other General officers at present in this city, may save us the labour of further applications. We do, therefore, pray Congress to take their sentiments on our present defensive preparations; and

if, on a survey of our river and city, it appears to them that we are sufficiently secured against all attempts of the enemy, and that a number of half-disciplined Battalions, which have never seen an action, hastily called together, on an open and naked beach, without regular order, subordination, or head to direct them, and under the sense of being oppressed by the very men whose lives, liberties and estates they are called out to defend, are sufficient to the exigency of our affairs, we shall reluctantly submit, until that fatal day shall arrive in which it will appear that the present opposition to our request proceeds more from a desire to keep the way open for our enemies, than from any attachment to the cause of liberty. We rest the success both of our present and former applications on their justness and necessity, begging leave to retire, after returning our warmest thanks to this honourable House for promoting our favourite fellow-citizen General *Mifflin*, on whom we earnestly wish to see the chief command in this Province speedily devolve.

Signed on behalf of the Committee of Privates:

SAMUEL SIMPSON, *President*.

MAJOR PRESTON (PRISONER) TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Reading, June 3, 1776.

SIR: I hope you will forgive the liberty I have taken in enclosing a letter to you for Captain *Crawford*, Paymaster to the Twenty-Sixth Regiment. As the Congress has granted permission for an officer to visit the quarters of the men, I hope they, or the Committee of Safety, will have no objection to Captain *Crawford's* being the person, as it is his business to furnish both officers and men with money, and to keep all the accounts. I should be happy if Captain *Crawford* is permitted to make this the place of his residence, as his family can be very well accommodated here; if not, that the Congress would grant me permission to go to *Philadelphia* for a day or two, to settle the accounts as Paymaster, that they may be made up for the agent.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES PRESTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

JONATHAN ELMER TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read June 5, 1776.]

Greenwich, Cumberland County, N. J., June 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Major *Thomas Ewing*, the bearer hereof, one of the Committee of *Cumberland County*, in *New-Jersey*, will inform your Honours of the particulars respecting the sloop *Betsey & Ann*, *Benjamin Tucker* master, from *Bermuda*, laden with salt, &c. The owner, Mr. *Lightburn*, informs us that his intention is to sell his salt, and take in a cargo of corn; and we not being clear that it is our duty either to let him sell or buy, he being professedly a subject to the King of *Great Britain*, thought it necessary to have the instructions of the honourable Congress on this matter. We hope your Honours will favour us with your advice in writing, by Mr. *Ewing*, so that we may know how to act, both on this and in like cases for the future.

By order of the Committee:

JONATHAN ELMER, *President*.

To the Honourable the Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.

In Committee at *Greenwich*, in *Cumberland County*, in *New-Jersey*, June 3, 1776:

Personally appeared before the Committee Mr. *Joseph Lightburn*, owner of the sloop *Betsey & Ann*, *Benjamin Tucker* master, from *Bermuda*; and on examination, says, that his sloop, now lying at *Greenwich*, was laden at, and cleared from, *Turk's Island*, with seventeen hundred bushels of salt and two puncheons of rum, (as appears per cocket;) that their design is to exchange the cargo for corn, &c. By examining the papers of the master, they nearly correspond with what Mr. *Lightburn* relates. He further says, on examination, that the people of *Bermuda* are in the greatest distress for want of provisions; that many hundreds must inevitably die by hunger if not speedily relieved; that he had heard nothing of any prohibition of trade between the United Colonies and *Bermuda* when he left that place.

On motion, it was Ordered, That the Secretary imme-

diately wait on the honourable the Continental Congress, and request their advice and directions on the matter.

A true extract from the Minutes:

JONATHAN ELMER, *President*.

Attested: THOMAS EWING, *Secretary*.

WILLIAM PALFREY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 4, 1776. Referred to Mr. J. Adams, Mr. W. Livingston, Mr. Jefferson, Mr. R. H. Lee, and Mr. Sherman.]

New-York, June 3, 1776.

SIR: I send you herewith a state of my accounts, to the 31st of *May*, which completes one month. You would oblige me greatly by acquainting me whether the honourable Congress have come to any determination on the subject of my application respecting the payment of the troops at *Boston*, as I am still at a loss how to proceed. Mr. *Duane*, who arrived here yesterday, acquaints me that *Boston* is to be considered as within my department, and that I am to employ a clerk or deputy there. He also informs me that my accounts are to be audited at *Philadelphia*. I shall be extremely glad to receive regular information from you, that I may proceed accordingly. My accounts are all ready, but I cannot leave my department until Mr. *Winthrop* arrives, or I can procure another clerk.

I have the honour to be, with the utmost respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

WILLIAM PALFREY.

To *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL PUTNAM.

Fort George, June 3, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Your favour of the 1st instant was delivered me yesterday afternoon. The powder arrived on *Wednesday*, and was immediately sent on; part of the intrenching tools and cannon are also arrived and embarked. Pray let the pork be constantly forwarded to *Albany*, for although upwards of two thousand barrels are already sent since the 13th ultimo, exclusive of twelve days at least with which every corps was victualled here, yet as our Army are not the best economists, it will soon be expended.

The Commissary-General should not be apprehensive of laying in too great a stock at *Albany*. The difficulty of sending fat cattle into *Canada* is very considerable. Would it not be prudent to expend as little pork at *New-York* as possible?

I have employed persons at *Albany* to purchase whatever necessities for our naked Army in *Canada* they can procure; but after all, what they may get will be very trifling. I wish, therefore, to have all kinds of clothing sent up the soonest possible.

Colonel *Bedel's* and Major *Butterfield's* conduct is universally condemned in *Canada*. If common fame says true, they have certainly behaved in the basest and most cowardly manner. General *Arnold* is again marched to the *Cedars* and I trust he will give a good account of the enemy.

I am under a necessity of hastening to *Albany*, to take measures for securing the western frontiers of this Colony, which are threatened by the *Indians*, and believe I shall be obliged to order Colonel *Dayton* to take post at the place where *Fort Stanwix* was; if so, I shall want more intrenching tools, which you will therefore please to send up. But before I order Colonel *Dayton* to take post there, I wish, if time will permit, to hear from General *Washington* on the subject, and have therefore enclosed my letter to Congress, that if the General should be at *New-York*, he will please to consider it as directed to himself and give me his orders.

I hope soon to see an Engineer to repair *Ticonderoga*, if it is resolved to keep that place; but, in my opinion, a post on the ground opposite to it would more effectually secure us against the enemy, should they oblige our Army to retreat as far as that, which, however, I trust will not be the case.

We shall want an Engineer to send with Colonel *Dayton*, and if one can be spared, pray order him up.

I am, dear General, very sincerely, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Putnam*, or Commanding Officer at *New-York*.

## GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chamblly, June 3, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I had written a letter to Congress, and expected to have the honour of writing one to you before the Commissioners departed, but as I found them going off before I could possibly finish one to you, I sealed that, and begged Mr. *Chase* to desire your Excellency to open and read it, which contained the purport of what I intended to write your Excellency. I have since that been to *Montreal*, and find almost every person agreed to depart without even seeing the enemy. General *Thompson* writes that about eight hundred of the enemy have arrived at *Three Rivers*, forty-five miles below *Sorel*, where he is. This he has by report only. I find that all the heavy baggage is sent away with the intrenching tools, &c.; on that account I have ordered them back, and am this moment embarking for *Sorel*, where I hope to arrive by daybreak, and meet them with all the force I can make. I am far from fearing eight hundred men against such a force as I can muster. I have desired all the General officers to be with me there, who seem well satisfied to go on. Want of time prevents my writing more fully on the state of affairs here at present, which I shall not forget to do as soon as possible. In the interim, I am, dear General, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

## AN ADDRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.—No. 1.

MY FRIENDS AND BRETHREN: I have long been designing to take my pen in hand, and throw out some thoughts upon a variety of useful subjects, but have hitherto been prevented, from a deep conviction of my inability to do them justice. But the demands of my injured country are so pressing, and so indisputably call for the united exertions of every individual, in all ways within his reach, for its salvation, that I am necessitated to write. The patriotick fire burns within my bosom, and collects new force every day. Nor shall I fear, if it rages as I go on, of incurring the just resentment of the man or woman whose approbation I would ever court. My design is, to rouse the attention of this continent to the various parts of their political duty; to represent things in their native dress; to trace every impolitic measure, through all its necessary or usual attendants and consequences; and to hold up to universal view those arguments which, gloomy as the prospect is, may inspire our hearts with invincible fortitude, carry us through the deepest distresses with reputation and dignity, and transmit our names to future ages with all possible marks of respect.

It will be natural to suppose, after saying thus much, that a regular plan should be invariably pursued; but it will be no transgression to attend to the circumstances of our publick affairs. As they vary, so shall I. Observations and remarks drawn from present occurrences produce a more lasting effect than any other. This, daily experience confirms; and it might indeed be argued from the frame of the human mind.

The first thing to which I shall pay particular attention is the almost unaccountable mistake of the people with respect to a late resolve of the General Congress. It might be expected that all which proceeds from that body would be expressed with the utmost plainness, perspicuity, and energy. Sensible what attempts would be made to misconstrue and quarrel with their proceedings, it is evident they have taken no small pains to avoid all ambiguous expressions. Attentive, however, as they have been, the event has unfortunately, in some instances, turned according to their expectations. It must be allowed that every reason concurred to make them clear, explicit and particular.

The resolve to which I refer bears date *April 30, 1776*. The Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* made application to Congress for advice, "Whether they ought to continue the exercise of the power of regulating the price of goods in other instances than that of Green tea;" upon which it was resolved "that the ninth article of the Association, which enjoined the inhabitants of the United Colonies to sell goods and merchandises at the rates they had respectively been accustomed to do for twelve months then last past, was, in its

nature, a temporary regulation respecting goods then on hand; but as those are nearly consumed, and a further supply must be obtained at an extraordinary risk and expense, and it is reasonable that adventurers should be encouraged by a prospect of gain adequate to the danger which may be incurred in the importation; and a free trade being now opened from the United Colonies to all parts of the world, except the dominions belonging to the King of *Great Britain*,—Resolved, that the power of Committees of Inspection and Observation to regulate the prices of goods (in other instances than the article of Green tea) ought to cease." This resolve, people judge wholly supersedes and destroys one passed *April 13*, which is thus: After having given full liberty to use the tea in the country, to prevent unreasonable advantages being taken from its scarcity, it is resolved, therefore, "that *Bohea* tea ought not to be sold in the smallest quantities at a higher price in any Colony than at the rate of three-fourths of a dollar per pound, and other teas at such prices as shall be regulated by the Committees of the Town or County where the tea is sold; and that all persons who shall give or take a greater price for it ought to be considered as enemies to the *American* cause, and treated accordingly. And it is earnestly recommended to all Committees of Inspection and Observation, as well to be vigilant in carrying this resolve into execution, as those which prohibit the importation of *India* tea from any part of the world; it being the desire of Congress to exclude all teas except such as may make part of the cargoes of prizes taken by the ships of war or privateers belonging to these Colonies." Here, my readers, you have the two resolves before you, under your eye at once. And I cannot forbear observing that some people, under certain circumstances, are possessed of a peculiar talent in discovering contradictions and absurdities. What could give rise to this one it is very hard to conceive. Shall we attribute it to criminal and unbecoming inattention? Can an *American* be inattentive and regardless of resolves passed by the most venerable body upon earth, and to which he continually looks for guidance and direction? How is it possible? Shall he ascribe it to a downright contempt of Congress? This is more criminal still, and merits more accumulated vengeance. Or can we suppose that avarice governs every soul, and gives law to the whole of our conduct? Forbid it, Heaven! that so vile, so destructive, so wicked a principle, should assume an uncontrollable sway over this continent. But to what is it owing? It has a foundation somewhere. The mistake, misconstruction, perversion—call it what you will—originated from some quarter. However, I am not so desirous to determine this as I am to show that it has in fact nothing to support it from anything which Congress has published. I shall attempt a very critical inquiry and examination; for the closer we examine it the plainer it will appear, and the more thorough the conviction it must carry to every mind.

In the first place: The regulation of *Bohea* tea was never put by Congress into the hands of any Committee whatever. A former resolve has prohibited the use of it except in extraordinary and singular cases. It was judged too important a matter for any body, save the supreme, to interpose, direct, and meddle further in it, than to grant licenses under Continental restrictions, and determine the nature and circumstances of any application which was made. Thus far reached the power of Committees, and no farther. Now, how improbable it is that the Committee of *Philadelphia* should seek advice about an article which they knew, and every man knows, was wholly out of their province to regulate? Such authority was never vested in them. They could not, therefore, mean, by asking "Whether they ought to continue the exercise of this power of regulating the price of goods in other instances than that of Green tea," to inquire whether what they had never been advised about and pressed to do, should now be exempted from the list of articles which they had before taken care of. Notwithstanding repeated application was made to Congress by private gentlemen to remove the restraints from this article, yet, till *April 13*, nothing transpired about it. Had Congress ordered Committees to fix the price and sell at pleasure, this resolve would have been absolutely unnecessary and ridiculous. To say the least of it, it would have been a repetition of what was already long ago determined and settled.

Further, secondly: There is a particular reference had

in the resolve to the ninth article of the Association, "which enjoins the inhabitants of the United Colonies to sell goods and merchandises at the rates they have respectively been accustomed to do for twelve months then last past." That tea does not come within this restriction is clear from the third article of the said Association, in which the purchasing or using of it is expressly prohibited. Now, as there is no contradiction between the third and ninth articles—one in no sense designed to set aside the other—and as the resolve of *April 30* refers immediately, particularly, and entirely to the ninth, I think it cannot militate against the resolve of *April 13*, nor affect it in any manner. There is no suggestion, no hint nor intimation which could lead an attentive and unprejudiced mind to conclude that Congress intended to repeal or supersede its own regulation of the price of it. Why were not both resolves referred to and mentioned as well as one? The same reasons necessarily operate in both cases, the same propriety and need of it. Doubtless a very good custom, when a former act of an Assembly or Congress is set aside, to preface it with an enumeration of the reasons, and the old act itself. But as this of the 13th of *April* is not named, it fairly implies that stands in full force, and the obligation, consequently, to observe it, as strong as ever it was. Perhaps futurity may know no alteration.

Further, thirdly: The reasons upon which the resolve of *April 30* is built cannot possibly extend to the *Bohea* tea which was imported into *America* before it was passed. Be pleased to attend to them: "As the goods in the country are nearly consumed, and a further supply must be obtained, at an extraordinary risk and expense, and it is reasonable that adventurers should be encouraged by a prospect of gain adequate to the danger which may be incurred in the importation, and a free trade being now opened from the United Colonies to all parts of the world, except the dominions belonging to *Great Britain*." These are the reasons, substantial ones, too, and worthy the conceptions which have been formed of Congress. But they do not operate with respect to teas; they do not with respect to a single article imported from time back; they reach into future time, and bear a very favourable aspect upon our trade, which may hereafter be carried on. I wonder how any mortal could suppose that these reasons should influence a single member that acted upon principle, in passing the resolve of *April 13*, to repeal it.

Further: Every motive and argument which engaged and determined the Congress to fix the price of *Bohea* tea must still engage and determine them to continue the resolve. They are suggested. Aware of the corruption of human nature, and of the insufficiency of reason and Christianity to stem and control the necessary operation of narrow, selfish, and avaricious principles, they resolved to throw a little more weight into the scale of virtue and patriotism; and, if possible, make it preponderate every other consideration. Mankind are as depraved as before. *America* has as many base souls as ever: oh! that they were not continually increasing. Conceive of anything which could be an inducement, and it remains with its unabated, undiminished force.

Further: What could induce Congress to supersede the resolve of *April 13*? Did they find upon trial that the measure was impolitical, unnecessary, unjustifiable, or fatal in its consequences? Did they receive any application from any number of gentlemen from any publick body for a repeal? Did their own conscience smite them for the injury which they had done the merchants, a respectable class of people? Did they find they had brought upon themselves the mighty resentment of their constituents? Did they dread the curses of posterity for it? Could they name any inconvenience which attended it? Did they imagine, if the people suitably exerted themselves, it was impracticable in the execution? None of these things are pretended. Pray what did operate in an imperceptible and surprising manner upon the authors of that resolve? Could not they foresee its effects? These questions carry their own answers. It is plain the thought never entered their minds; the reasons which have been urged, I humbly judge, abundantly evince the point, that the resolve of *April 13* has never been repealed by any subsequent one, and there never will a reason occur to justify a repeal. We might have said more, but it is an established rule in philosophy to assign no more reasons than are sufficient to account for the effect, to establish the point in view.

I must now expect to be attacked upon every side. Let my opposers remember, truth bids defiance and shines brighter, many times, by opposition. While the press is open, while life is preserved, and domestick business does not too much interrupt, I intend to expose every attempt to destroy the impregnable barrier against lawless power, which the wisdom of the continent is erecting—impregnable, if we do not throw it down by secret fraud or publick contention.

You will now ask, "Why so much bustle about *Bohea* tea, when the future importation of it is prohibited? Why may not the traders, undisturbed, sell it at any price?" Rather ask, my reader, why may not the traders tread upon forbidden ground, violate every resolve of Congress, and stand foremost in the list of oppressors? Let the question wear this dress, and propose it to the discussion of the universe. Let me inquire, Has not Congress fixed the price of *Bohea* tea? Did it not fall within their province to do it? Is it not proper to execute their resolves; to enforce them by every justifiable method in our power? Are we not bound to adhere strictly to their measures, and strengthen their authority? Can we treat their proceedings with lightness, and not be guilty? There is not one will lay his negative publicly upon these questions. What does it avail to assert, and in the next breath contradict them? You will say, "This tea is no great matter; we would in general remember and reverence Congress." Well, but why not now? What exempts you from your obligation at this time and in this particular instance? The authority, the justice, propriety and need of the regulation are indisputable. Why will you indulge yourselves to break over this bound? Why will you make any inroads? Why introduce a precedent, which, if followed throughout, will prove your ruin? Why will you open a door which can never, upon your principles, with any consistency, be shut? Will you get by this violation the plaudits of your own breasts, the thanks of the traders, the increase of your interest, or the approbation of Congress? Possibly you will enrich the coffers of the traders at the expense of your character, your patriotism and estate, and that is all; and methinks that is enough—it is more than enough for me. I solemnly protest, with the assistance of my Heavenly Father, without whom I would never form a resolution and promise, I will never drink one drop of that tea which I know costs more than the Congress allows of by one of their late resolves. And here I am struck with wonder at the strange behaviour of our honest farmers. For the most part, a man runs as great a risk in touching their purse, as he would in stretching forth a hand to take their life. The genius of the Colony, indeed, has bordered a vast deal too much for its reputation and advantage upon covetousness. But the husbandmen among us could not bear, unless necessity called loudly, to devote a farthing of their estate to any useful and important purpose. The expenses of the Continental war lie as an insupportable burden upon multitudes; and blessed, as some of them are, with a fertile imagination, they can, at one view, see their families stripped of every comfort, and their purses empty as their heads, even if immortal victory should declare for the brave *Americans*. The prospect of the taxes almost overwhelms the tender minds—forgive me—the narrow disposition of thousands. I would recommend it to those of my readers who find themselves subject to fainting under such overpowering views, to lay up a store of the spirit of hartshorn, some lavender, nitre, and a variety of braving, invigorating, and enlivening medicines. It is not prudent ever to journey or labour without them. Our thoughts are not always under the least control. No one can tell what may happen. Always be upon your guard. Let not a prospect strike you unprovided. To be serious, what a wonderful change in human affairs! The farmer, and thousands of others, who would not willingly bestow one penny for the support of literature or religion, can throw away eighteen pence upon every pound of tea which they buy. A dollar, now money is as plentiful as dirt, is nothing. When we might oblige the traders to sell us their tea for four shillings and six pence, and observe the resolve of Congress, or let it lie in their stores to the end of the world, we unite, as it were, to uphold them in their wickedness. I know not how we can answer it at any tribunal. I deprecate the principle from which such a conduct takes its rise. Let a collector call upon one of these gentlemen for a county, a town, or Ministerial rate, and he will pour forth com-

plaints in abundance of the scarcity of money, the weight of ruinous taxes, the distresses of the times, and what not, and with so feeble a voice that letting of blood would, to human appearance, be the only thing which could ever recover him to health and usefulness again. Let a man call upon one of them to pay a debt of several years' standing, and he has no money to spare; his family is starving, nothing in the house to eat, drink or wear. But let any of them get a hankering after the *East-India* herb, and they can give six or nine or ten shillings per pound for anything which resembles it in smell or taste. I call upon you, whoever you be, high or low, rich or poor, men or women, who conduct in this manner, to reconcile yourselves with any rational principles. I do not direct you to go to Committees for relief—a miserable subterfuge, like *Job's* comforters. I call you to wake up, and exert every generous principle, and deliver yourselves from the chains which you are forming and putting upon your own necks. Cease to wonder at the trader; suffer him to dupe you out of your reason, your senses, and your money, and I warrant you will lose them. For Heaven's sake, for the interest of liberty and religion, for your own interest, and that of endless ages, act in every instance, in the whole of your deportment, in an irreproachable manner, and by the means within the reach of mortals, procure distinguished blessings for this land, and descend at last to your graves with the highest marks of honour and applause.

A FRIEND TO HIS COUNTRY.

Connecticut, June 3, 1776.

#### TOWN-MEETING, PROVIDENCE, RHODE-ISLAND.

At a Town-Meeting of the Town of *Providence*, held on the first *Monday* of *June*, A. D. 1776, being the third day of the month:

Mr. JOHN JENCKS, *Moderator*.

*Voted*, That the Town Council be, and they hereby are requested to revise and continue the Town Watch by night, under the same regulations as established by them on the 11th day of *November* last; that the Master of the Watch go through with the assessment then made by the said Town Council, in the same manner as would have been done, had the Colony done nothing respecting the Watch until that assessment shall be finished.

Whereas it does not appear necessary to employ any person for the present to watch the Battery at *Fox-Point* by day, and in the night it may be done by the Town's Watch:

It is, therefore, *Voted*, That the person who now watches the said Battery be dismissed from said employ.

#### GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 3, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed are the judgment of a Court of Inquiry upon the complaint of Colonel *Varnum* against Lieutenant *Merril*, and a return of this division of the Army.

Some of the articles which General *Putnam* sent to me for are on the way to *Norwich*, and the most of them will set off to-morrow morning.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

*Proceedings of a Court of Inquiry held at BOSTON, by order of Major-General WARD, to examine a complaint exhibited by Colonel VARNUM against Lieutenant DANIEL MERRIL, of Colonel PHINNEY's Regiment, MAY 24, A. D. 1776.*

Colonel *Sargent*, President.

Members.

Captain <i>Pope</i> ,	Captain <i>Farrington</i> ,
Captain <i>Hill</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Holmes</i> ,
Captain <i>Barnes</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Meserve</i> ,
Captain <i>Low</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Herrick</i> ,
Captain <i>Haynes</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Munrow</i> ,
Captain <i>Vinton</i> ,	Ensign <i>Mills</i> .

The Court being convened, proceeded to inquire into a complaint exhibited by Colonel *Varnum* against Lieutenant *Merril*, for inlisting Sergeant *Thompson* and fifteen men,

who were before inlisted with *Lane* and the aforesaid Sergeant, by his order, (as he saith.)

After examining the Officers of the Company, as well as the Sergeant and Privates above-mentioned, and getting what light we possibly could in this matter, the Court being cleared, after the most mature consideration, are unanimous in the opinion that Lieutenant *Merril* is not guilty of any part of the charge alleged against him, nor in any way culpable in the matter; and that said Sergeant and men are not held (or ought not to be) by said Captain *Lane*, as it doth not appear that they were properly inlisted.

PAUL DUDLEY SARGENT, *President*.

Watertown, June 3, 1776.

The beginning of last week, a vessel arrived in this Colony, having on board ten tons of Sulphur, and the remainder of her cargo Salt. The former article will greatly help in manufacturing the amazing quantity of thirty-four thousand nine hundred and seven and one-quarter pounds weight of Saltpetre, made in this Colony, and brought to the Commissary-General's store, in this town, during the course of the week past, exclusive of what has been carried to the Powder-Mills at *Haverhill*, *Stoughton*, &c.

On *Tuesday*, the 21st ultimo, the *Continental* frigate, of thirty-two guns, built at *Portsmouth*, under the direction of *John Langdon*, Esquire, was launched, amidst the acclamations of many thousand spectators. She is esteemed by all those who are judges that have seen her, to be one of the completest ships ever built in *America*. The whole time of her building did not exceed sixty working days.

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE, DATED HALIFAX, JUNE 3, 1776.

I have the honour of your Lordship's despatches of the 2d of *February*, enclosing his Majesty's warrant to explain and confirm, under the King's sign manual, the powers with which I am vested to post officers to vacancies, as were before expressed in your Lordship's letter of 5th *January*.

Permit me, my Lord, to represent, that, when his Majesty was pleased to order two additional companies to each regiment under my command, (one of them to be formed by a regular regimental promotion, and the officers to return to *Britain* for the purpose of recruiting the company,) I did, with a scrupulous regard to his Majesty's pleasure, make the appointments accordingly, reporting my reasons for the few deviations that occurred. Notwithstanding this, I have the mortification to find that my appointments, on their arrival, were not confirmed, and that all those Ensigns who had merited promotion by their personal good behaviour, and who have ever since been doing duty as such, remain superseded by others commissioned in *Britain*.

Many appointments have also been received from the War-Office, since the 5th of *January*, on vacancies that have happened under my command, and which, of course, have been filled up on the spot; occasioning such embarrassment and confusion in the Army, that I have been obliged to give the enclosed order, to prevent murmurs, and remove all doubts in consequence of those double promotions, until his Majesty's further pleasure is known.

I beg leave, therefore, to entreat your Lordship to lay before his Majesty the particular situation of the gentlemen aggrieved, and to present my humble request that his Majesty may be graciously pleased to confirm them in their respective ranks—permitting me to issue pay to the Ensigns appointed at home, by recommendation from the War-Office, until vacancies happen in the different regiments for their admission; in which view, I shall keep all Ensigncies open in expectation of his Majesty's further pleasure. I must also flatter myself that directions may be given to prevent the like inconveniences in future, as his Majesty's service, by their continuance, must be greatly impeded.

#### VOTES OF SEVERAL TOWNS IN MASSACHUSETTS RELATING TO INDEPENDENCE.

TAUNTON, BRISTOL COUNTY.

At a Town-Meeting, legally warned and held at *Taunton*, on *Monday*, the 3d day of *June*, 1776, on the second



article mentioned in the warrant, Voted, that if the *American* Congress should, in their wisdom, declare independent of *Great Britain*, then they, (the inhabitants of this town,) with their lives and fortunes, do solemnly engage to support them in the same.

SCITUATE, PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

*Instructions to NATHAN CUSHING, Esq., Representative of the Town of Scituate, June 4, 1776.*

The inhabitants of this town being called together on the recommendation of our General Assembly, to signify our minds on the great point of independence on *Great Britain*, think fit to instruct you on that head. The Ministry of that kingdom having formed a design of subjecting the Colonies to a distant, external, and absolute power, in all cases whatsoever, wherein the Colonies have not, nor, in the nature of things, can have any share by representation, have for a course of years past exerted their utmost art and endeavour to press the same plan, so destructive to both countries, into execution; but finding it, through the noble and virtuous opposition of the sons of freedom, impracticable, by means of mere political artifice and corruption, they have at length had a fatal recourse to a standing army, so repugnant to the nature of a free Government, to fire and sword, to bloodshed and devastation, calling in the aid of foreign troops, as well as endeavouring to stir up the savages of the wilderness to exercise their barbarities upon us; being determined by all appearances, if practicable, to extirpate the *Americans* from the face of the earth, if possible, unless they tamely resign the rights of humanity, and to re-people this once happy country with the ready sons of vassalage, if such can be found: We, therefore, apprehending such a subjection utterly inconsistent with the just rights and blessings of society, unanimously instruct you to endeavour that our Delegates in Congress be informed, in case that Representative body of the Continent should think fit to declare the Colonies independent of *Great Britain*, of our readiness and determination to assist, with our lives and fortunes, in support of that (as we apprehend) necessary measure.

Touching other matters, we trust in your discretion, fidelity, and zeal, for the publick welfare, to propose and forward all such measures as you shall apprehend may tend to our necessary defence in the present threatening aspect of affairs, or to promoting the internal peace, order, and good Government of this Colony.

WRENTHAM, NORFOLK COUNTY.

June 5, 1776.

At a general Town-Meeting of the Freeholders, and other inhabitants of this Town, being warned, qualified, and assembled as the law directs, at the publick Meeting-House in the First Precinct in this Town:

To Messrs. BENJAMIN GUILD, JOSEPH HAWS, and Doctor EBENEZER DAGGETT, chosen to represent this Town the ensuing year:

GENTLEMEN: We, your constituents, in full town-meeting, June 5th, 1776, give you the following Instructions, viz:

Whereas tyranny and oppression, a little more than a century and a half ago, obliged our forefathers to quit their peaceful habitations and seek an asylum in this distant land, amidst a howling wilderness, surrounded with savage enemies, and destitute of almost every convenience of life, was their unhappy situation. But such was their zeal for the common rights of mankind, that they, under the smiles of Divine Providence, surmounted every difficulty, and in a little time were in the exercise of civil Government under the charter of the Crown of *Great Britain*. But after some years had passed, and the Colonies had become of some importance, new troubles began to arise: the same spirit which caused them to leave their native land still pursued them, joined by designing men among themselves. Letters began to be written against the Government, and the first Charter soon after destroyed. In this situation, some years passed before another Charter could be obtained; and although many of the rights and privileges of the first Charter were abridged by the last, yet in that situation the Government has been tolerably quiet until the year 1763, since which the same spirit of oppression has risen up. Letters

by divers ill-minded persons have been written against the Government, in consequence of which divers acts of the *British* Parliament have been made, mutilating and destroying the Charter, and wholly subversive of the Constitution. Fleets and armies have been sent to enforce them, and at length a civil war has commenced, and the sword is drawn in our land, and the whole United Colonies involved in one common cause. The repeated and humble petitions of the people have been wantonly rejected with disdain. The Prince we once adored has commissioned the instruments of his hostile oppressions to lay waste our dwellings with fire and sword, to rob us of our property, and wantonly to stain the land with the blood of its innocent inhabitants. He has entered into treaties with the most cruel nations, to hire an army of mercenaries to subjugate the Colonies to his cruel and arbitrary purposes. In short, all hopes of an accommodation are entirely at an end. A reconciliation has become as dangerous as it is absurd. A recollection of past injuries will naturally kindle and keep alive the flames of jealousy. We, your constituents, therefore, think that to be subject to or dependant on the Crown of *Great Britain* would not only be impracticable, but unsafe and dangerous to the State. The inhabitants of this town, therefore, in full town-meeting, unanimously instruct and direct you to give your vote, if the honourable *American* Congress (in whom we place the highest confidence under God) should think necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to declare them independent on *Great Britain*, that we, your constituents, with our lives and fortunes, will most cheerfully support them in the measure.

Touching the internal policy of this Colony, it has been found, by long experience, a great charge to a great number of the towns in the Colony that they have to go to but one town in each County for the Probate of Wills and the Register of Deeds. We, your constituents, are of opinion, that each office would be more to the advantage of the people, were they kept in each town, under suitable directions. Therefore, we, your constituents, instruct you to use your influence in the General Court to obtain an act enabling the several towns in this Colony to keep each of said offices within the limits of the same.

Gentlemen, not doubting your zeal and abilities in the common cause, and your firm attachment to peace and good order, and in the same confidence in your sincere attachment to the publick weal, we readily submit all other matters of publick moment that may require your consideration to your own wisdom and discretion.

HANOVER, PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

PLYMOUTH, ss:

At a legal Town-Meeting held at *Hanover*, on the 6th day of *June*, 1776, agreeable to a resolve of the honourable House of Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, relative to advising the person or persons who should represent them in the General Court, whether, that if the Honourable Congress should, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they, the inhabitants, would solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure:

Voted, unanimously, To instruct and inform their Representatives, that if the honourable Congress should, for the safety of said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, that they, the inhabitants, will engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure.

TYRINGHAM, BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

Pursuant of a resolve of the House of Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, passed June 7th, 1776, the Freeholders and inhabitants of the Town of *Tyringham*, being duly notified, assembled on *Wednesday*, the 26th day of said *June*, and after deliberately considering the state of the Colonies with regard to their being any longer subject to the Kingdom of *Great Britain*,

Voted, unanimously, That if the honourable Continental Congress should think fit to declare the Colonies independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, that they, the inhabitants of *Tyringham*, were ready, with their lives and fortunes, to support the measure.

## ALFORD, BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

At a meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of *Alford*, legally assembled at the house of *Ensign Simcon Harbut*, in said town, on *Friday*, the 7th day of *June*, A. D. 1776, at four of the clock in the afternoon on said day, to consider and act on the subject of independence, as the town should think fit, in pursuance of advice from the Great and General Court of the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*:

The two following Resolves being laid before the town, in a full meeting, and being separately put, they each of them passed unanimously:

*Resolved*, (as the opinion of the Town,) That by a number of Acts and Laws made and passed by both Houses of the *British* Parliament in the reign of *George III*, and the hostilities commenced in support of said Acts and Laws, the union and connection between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies of *North America* are, on the part of *Britain*, cut in sunder, and that the United Colonies ought to take forfeiture.

Passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.*

Therefore, *Resolved*, That should the honourable the Continental Congress declare the United Colonies of *North America* independent in all respects of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, this Town will support the measure with their lives and fortunes.

Passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.*

## NORWICH, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

At a meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of *Norwich*, legally assembled, on the 7th of *June*, 1776:

*Voted*, (on the article in the warrant respecting independence from *Great Britain*,) in case the honourable Continental Congress and the body of the United Colonies think best to declare independence from *Great Britain*, the Town of *Norwich* votes to join to support and defend the same.

## PALMER, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

At a very full meeting of the inhabitants of *Palmer*, legally met at the publick Meeting-House, on *Monday*, the 17th day of *June*, 1776, at one o'clock in the afternoon. The meeting being opened, *Mr. Robert Farrell* was chosen Moderator, and then proceeded and voted the following Instructions to the Representative of this Town now at the General Assembly of this Colony, as the sentiments of this Town:

That whereas the Court of *Great Britain* hath, by sundry Acts of Parliament, assumed the power of legislation for the Colonies in all cases whatsoever, without the consent of the inhabitants; have likewise exercised the assumed power for raising a revenue in the Colonies without their consent: We cannot justly call that our own which others may, when they please, take from us against our will. Have likewise appointed a new set of officers to superintend these revenues, wholly unknown in the Charter, and by their Commissioners invested with powers altogether unconstitutional and destructive to the security which we have a right to enjoy. Fleets and Armies have been introduced to support these unconstitutional officers in collecting these unconstitutional revenues; have altered the Charter of this Colony, and thereby overthrown the Constitution; together with many other grievous acts of Parliament, too grievous to be borne. The peaceable inhabitants being alarmed at such repeated inroads on the Constitution, and gigantick strides of despotick power over the Colonies, the Colonies petitioned the King for redress of grievances; finding that to fail, petitioned generally, begging as children to a father to be heard and relieved; but all to no purpose, the petitions being treated with almost contempt. The United Colonies, finding that no redress could be had from *Great Britain*, unitedly agreed to an opposition in the most peaceable way they could contrive, being willing to try every peaceable measure that could possibly be invented, rather than break with *Great Britain*. *Great Britain*, being bent on her favourite scheme of enslaving the Colonies, declared them Rebels, and treated them as such. The Colonies, being driven to a state of despair of the least relief from them, were obliged, by the law of self-preservation, to take up arms in their own defence,

meaning to use them only as such; but the dispute has arisen to so great a height that it is impossible for the Colonies ever to be joined with *Great Britain* again with the least security and safety to themselves or posterity. We, the inhabitants of this town, do believe it absolutely necessary for the safety of the United Colonies to be independent from *Great Britain*, and declare themselves entirely a separate State, as we can see no alternative but inevitable ruin or independence. But as there is a General Congress of wise and good men, who sit at the helm of affairs, consulting measures which will be most for the safety and prosperity of the whole, and have the means of intelligence and information in their hands, submit the whole affair to their wise consideration and determination; and if they shall unite in a separation from *Great Britain*, we do unanimously determine and declare we will support them with our lives and fortunes. We do direct the Representative of this Town to lay these votes before the honourable General Assembly of this Colony, to enable them to communicate our sentiments to the honourable Continental Congress.

## ACTON, MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

At a meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the Town of *Acton*, legally assembled, on the 14th day of *June*, 1776, the following Instructions were given to the Representative of this Town:

To Mr. MARK WHITE.

SIR: Our not being favoured with the resolution of the late honourable House of Representatives, calling upon the several towns in this Colony to express their minds with respect to the important question of *American* Independence, is the occasion of our not expressing our minds sooner; but we cheerfully embrace this opportunity to instruct you on that important question. The subverting our Constitution, the many injuries and unheard-of barbarities which these Colonies have received from *Great Britain*, confirm us in the opinion that the present age will be deficient in their duty to *God*, to their posterity, and themselves, if they do not establish an *American* Republick. This is the only form of Government we wish to see established. But we mean not to dictate. We freely submit this interesting affair to the wisdom of the honourable Continental Congress, who we trust are guided and directed in these important affairs by the Supreme Governour of the world; and we entreat you, sir, to give them the strongest assurances that, if they should declare *America* to be a free and independent Republick, your constituents will defend the measure with their lives and fortunes.

We further entreat you that you do nothing to subvert the laws concerning the settling and maintaining Gospel ministers; but, on the contrary, that you do all you can to uphold them in their full power.

## BEDFORD, MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

At a general Town-Meeting, legally assembled, on the 17th day of *June*, A. D. 1776, the following article was considered, and acted upon, viz:

A resolve of the late House of Representatives, passed *May 10*, 1776, that the inhabitants of each town in the Colony ought, in full meeting, warned for that purpose, to advise the person who should be selected to represent them in the next General Court, whether, should the honourable Congress, for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, then vote that we, the inhabitants of the Town of *Bedford*, will solemnly engage, with our lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure.

## MURRAYFIELD, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

June 17, 1776.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of *Murrayfield*, regularly assembled, on the third article in the warrant with regard to Independency from *Great Britain*:

*Voted*, (in a nearly full meeting,) That, under the present circumstances of the Thirteen United Colonies, and the treatment of *Great Britain* towards *America*, we view it necessary, and are willing, to a man, to be declared an

independent State, whenever the honourable Continental Congress shall judge best.

LEVERETT, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

Leverett, June 18, 1776.

Agreeable to a resolve of the late House of Representatives, passed *May 10, 1776*, this Town met, on due warning, for that purpose; and, taking into consideration the important resolve, viz: Whether, should the honourable Congress, for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they (the said inhabitants) will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure?—being put to vote, unanimously voted in the affirmative.

GAGEBOROUGH, BRISTOL COUNTY.

June 19, 1776.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of *Gageborough*, agreeable to a resolve of the House of Representatives, of *June 7, 1776*, requesting the several Towns in this Colony to show their sentiments respecting the Independence of the Colonies:

Mr. STEPHEN WARREN, *Moderator*.

*Resolved, nem. con.*, That, if the honourable Congress, agreeable to the earnest desire of this Town, for the safety of the Colonies, shall declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they (the inhabitants) will cheerfully, to the utmost of their power, support them in the measure.

NATICK, MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

At a meeting of the Town of *Natick*, *June 20, 1776*, legally warned, in consequence of a resolve of the late House of Representatives being laid before the Town, setting forth their sense of the obligations that lie upon every town in this Colony solemnly to engage to support with their lives and fortunes the honourable Continental Congress, should said Congress, for the safety of the Colonies, come into the measure of declaring themselves independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, it was unanimously

*Voted*, That, in consideration of the many acts of the *British* Parliament, passed at divers sessions of the same, within about thirteen years past, relating to said Colonies, especially those within the two or three last years, by which every idea of moderation, justice, humanity, and Christianity are entirely laid aside, and those principles and measures adopted and pursued which would disgrace the most unenlightened and uncivilized tribe of aboriginal natives in the most interior parts of this extensive continent; and, also, in consequence of the glaring impropriety, incapacity, and fatal tendency, of any State whatever, at the distance of three thousand miles, to legislate for these Colonies, which at the same time are so numerous, so knowing, and capable of legislating; or to have a negative upon those laws which they, in their respective Assemblies, and by their united representation in General Congress, shall, from time to time, want and establish for themselves; and upon divers other considerations, which, for brevity's sake, we omit to mention,—we, the inhabitants of *Natick*, in town-meeting assembled, do hereby declare, agreeable to the tenor of the aforementioned resolve, that, should the honourable Continental Congress declare these *American* Colonies independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, we will, with our lives and fortunes, join with the other inhabitants of this Colony, and with those of the other Colonies, in supporting them in such measure, which we look upon to be both important and necessary, and which, if we may be permitted to suggest our opinion, the sooner it is come into the fewer difficulties we shall have to contend with, and the grand objects of peace, liberty, and safety, will be more likely speedily to be restored and established in our once happy land.

TOPSFIELD, ESSEX COUNTY.

At a legal Town-meeting held in *Topsfield*, by adjournment, *June 21, 1776*, the Town voted the following Instructions:

To Mr. JOHN GOULD, *Representative of Topsfield*.

SIR: A resolution of the honourable House of Repre-

sentatives, calling upon the several towns in this Colony to express their minds with respect to *American* independence of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, is the occasion of our giving you instructions; this being the greatest and most important question that ever came before this town. A few years ago, sir, such a question would have put us into a surprise, and, we apprehend, would have been treated with the utmost contempt. We then looked on ourselves happy in being subjects of the King of *Great Britain*. It being our forefathers' native country, we looked up unto them as our parent State; and we have always looked upon it as our duty, as well as our interest, to defend and support the honour of the Crown of *Great Britain*, and we have always freely done it, both with our lives and fortunes—counting ourselves happy when in the strictest union and connection with our parent State. But the scene is now changed; our sentiments are now altered. She who was called our mother country and parent State, has now, without any just cause, or injury done by these Colonies, become their greatest enemy. The unprovoked injuries these Colonies have received; the unjustifiable and unconstitutional claims that have been made on the Colonies by the Court of *Great Britain*, to force us, and take away our substance from us, and that at any time, or for any use, that they please, without our consent, and the prosecuting these their claims, have been cruel and unjust to the highest degree.

The whole conduct of the Court of *Great Britain*, and the fallacious conduct of their Governours appointed and sent into these Colonies, are so well known, and have been, by much abler hands, set forth in such a clear, plain, and true light, we think it needless to enumerate any further particulars. For these reasons, sir, as well as many others that may be mentioned, we are confirmed in the opinion that the United Colonies will be greatly wanting in their duty, both to the great Governour of the Universe, to themselves, and posterity, if independence of the Kingdom of *Great Britain* is not declared, as soon as may be; these being our sentiments—but we would not be understood that we mean to dictate. Leaving that momentous affair to the well-known wisdom, prudence, justice, and integrity, of that honourable body the Continental Congress, under whose direction it more immediately belongs, and in respect to a form of government for the future, we take it that belongs to an after question; and we could wish that no Court nor Congress on this continent might spend their time in debating about forms and ceremonies, equal or unequal representation in Court, at present. As innovations are always dangerous, we heartily wish that the ancient rules in the Charter, which this Province has been so much contending for, might be strictly adhered to, until such time as the whole of the people of this Colony have liberty to express their sentiments in respect to that affair as fully as they have in the case of independence; for we are full in the opinion that the sentiments of the people in general are never fully collected by the vote or opinion of a few persons met together, appointed, when they descend into matters of great importance that are wholly new, especially when the whole of the people are concerned therein.

Having thus freely spoken our sentiments in respect to independence, &c., we now instruct you, sir, to give the honourable the Continental Congress the strongest assurance that if, for the safety of the United Colonies, they shall declare *America* to be independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, your constituents will support and defend the measure with their lives and fortunes, to the utmost of their power.

SOUTHAMPTON, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

At a full meeting of the inhabitants of *Southampton*, met at their Meeting-House, on *Friday, June 21, 1776*, respecting being independent of *Great Britain*, it was as follows unanimously

*Voted*, That if the honourable Congress should, for the safety of the said Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, we (the inhabitants) will engage with our lives and fortunes to support them in the measure.

NORTHBRIDGE, WORCESTER COUNTY.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of *Northbridge*, held

June 25, 1776, it was unanimously voted to support the Continental Congress with their lives and fortunes, if they should declare the United Colonies independent of *Great Britain*.

WILLIAMSTOWN, BERKSHIRE COUNTY.

June 24, 1776.

At a legal Town-meeting of this town, held on this day, for the following purposes, the following motion was made and put to vote, viz: Whether, should the honourable Congress, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of *Great Britain*, the inhabitants of this town will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure?

Passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.*

BARNSTABLE, BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

At a Town-meeting held at *Barnstable*, June 25, 1776:

The question being put, agreeable to the Resolve of the General Court, Whether, if the Continental Congress should judge expedient to declare the United Colonies independent, they, the inhabitants of the Town of *Barnstable* would support the measure at the hazard of life and estate? It passed in the negative.

Upon which a number of respectable inhabitants, whose names are underwritten, judging such a procedure would have a tendency to disunite the Colonies, and to injure the cause of their country, did at said meeting publicly protest against it, hoping thereby to avoid the imputation of acquiescence in so dishonourable a measure.

JOSEPH OTIS,	FREEMAN PARKER,
THOMAS ANNABLE,	B. BAKER,
BENJAMIN SMITH,	NATHAN BASSETT,
ZACCHEUS HOWLAND,	DAVID SMITH,
EBENEZER LOTHROP,	JOB HOWLAND,
JOSEPH JENKINS,	JAMES DAVIS,
JOSEPH SMITH,	NATHANIEL HOWLAND.
JOHN CROCKER, JR.,	

Barnstable, June 26, 1776.

We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the Town of *Barnstable*, protest against the proceedings of said town, at their meeting held on *Tuesday*, 25th of *June* instant, respecting the giving their Representative instructions with regard to the independency of the Colonies, as it was recommended to the several towns in this Colony, by way of resolve, from the honourable House of Representatives; and as a vote was put in said meeting to know whether the town would proceed to give any instructions to their Representatives, agreeable to the aforesaid recommendation; which was carried in the negative.

And judging it to be our duty to protest against said vote, we do it for the following reason: We think such a measure as proposed in said resolve to be the most salutary that can be gone into for the safety and well-being of the Colonies, under our present oppressed situation. And as it is the duty of every individual to give his voice in favour of the aforesaid recommendation, in case the honourable Continental Congress see cause to declare these Colonies entirely independent, we are ready and willing to stand by such a declaration (if it should take place) to the utmost of our power, with our lives and estates; and being very unwilling that the aforesaid vote should be passed over in silence, for fear of offending our own consciences, in being thought to acquiesce in so strange a vote of the town, and of offending our countrymen and brethren in other towns who may go into contrary measures, entirely abhorring any principles but what are for the good of the United Colonies of *America*, and detesting those arguments brought by some men in said meeting to dissuade the people from complying with said recommendation, we take this method of letting the publick know our dissent from the aforesaid proceedings of the town, having no other way to make our sentiments known. We request that this Protest may be entered in the Town-book, to let posterity know that there were a few in this town who dared to stand forth in favour of an injured and oppressed country, treated with every species of wickedness used by tyranny to enslave mankind; and it is a matter of great grief to us that the cause of liberty is

treated with such indignity by some of the inhabitants of the Town of *Barnstable*.

JOSEPH OTIS,	NATHANIEL HOWLAND,
THOMAS ANNABLE,	EBENEZER LOTHROP,
BENJAMIN SMITH,	BINNEY BAKER,
ZACCHEUS HOWLAND,	JONATHAN HALLET,
JOSEPH JENKINS,	CORNELIUS LOVELL,
JOSEPH SMITH,	SETH LOTHROP,
FREEMAN PARKER,	BENONI CROCKER,
JOHN CROCKER, JR.,	JOHN BLISH,
NATHAN BASSETT,	EDMUND HAWES,
DAVID SMITH,	JOHN RUSSEL,
JOB HOWLAND,	CHARLES CONANT.
JAMES DAVIS,	

STURBRIDGE, WORCESTER COUNTY.

At a Town-meeting in *Sturbridge*, June 27, 1776, being duly warned for the purpose aftermentioned, after some debate on the matter respecting independence, it was put to vote, Whether, should the honourable Congress, for the safety of these Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, they, the said inhabitants of *Sturbridge*, will solemnly engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure?

Passed in the affirmative unanimously.

FITCHBURGH, WORCESTER COUNTY.

July 1, 1776.

*Voted*, That if the honourable Continental Congress should, for the safety of these United Colonies, declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, that we, the inhabitants of said town, will, so far as we are able, support them in the measure with our lives and fortunes.

ASHBY, MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

July 1, 1776.

Agreeable to a Resolve of the late honourable House of Representatives, passed on the 10th of *May* last, the inhabitants of this town being assembled for that purpose, on the 1st day of *July* instant, and unanimously voted as follows, viz: That should the honourable Congress, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of *Great Britain*, the inhabitants of *Ashby* will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes to support them in the measure.

GREENWICH, HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.

At a legal Town-meeting, held at the Publick House, *Greenwich*, on *Monday*, the 1st day of *July*, 1776, at three of the clock in the afternoon, first voted and chose Mr. *Nehemiah Stebbins* Moderator.

2d. Voted for independence on *Great Britain* if the honourable *American* Congress thinks fit, and most for the interest and safety of the Colonies; it being a unanimous vote, not one dissenting.

WINCHENDON, WORCESTER COUNTY.

At a general Town-meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of *Winchendon*, qualified to vote in the choice of a Representative, on the 4th day of *July*, 1776; whereas this Town has been called upon by the honourable House of Representatives of this Colony to signify their minds in regard to *American* Independence, being fully sensible of the cruel and oppressive measures which are pursued by the King and Parliament of *Great Britain* in order to enslave these Colonies, and consequently the difficulty that will attend our being ever again united with *Great Britain*;

Therefore, unanimously *Resolved*, That if the honourable Continental Congress should think best, for the safety of the Colonies, to declare them independent of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, that we will, with our lives and fortunes, support them in the measure.

EASTHAM, BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

*Voted* to instruct our Representative to use his influence that the Continental Congress do declare the United Colonies independent of *Great Britain*, if they think proper and to the advantage of the Colonies; that we will support the cause with our lives and fortunes.

## GENERAL HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

Halifax, June 4, 1776.

MY LORD: The mercantile goods at *Boston*, having attracted your Lordship's regard as well as that of Lord *Dartmouth*, I took such measures as were most advisable to answer the purposes required, which will appear from the enclosed detail of what has been done; and although the design has been mostly frustrated by the loss of the principal ship, yet to set this matter in a clear light, and to lodge, as it were, a record of the transaction, I beg leave to trouble your Lordship with the particulars relative to it; the main object being to deprive the Rebels of what they stood most in need; the goods in possession will remain in store at *Halifax*.

It is found that the regiment projected by Governor *Legge*, to be raised within the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, cannot be completed; and to relieve Government from unnecessary expense, I have taken the liberty to put this corps into a different form after the 24th instant, leaving an opening for all concerned to entitle themselves to their present appointments by success in recruiting.

This regulation is enclosed for your Lordship's approbation; and I am, &c.,

WILLIAM HOWE.

To Lord *George Germaine*.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION FOR CALVERT COUNTY.

[No. 13.]

Annapolis, June 4, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Beall* has complained that he hath not sufficient houseroom for the half company stationed at *Drum Point*, and has requested something may be done. We therefore desire you would make inquiry into the affair, and if there are not houses sufficient, we would have you cause barracks to be erected, so that the men may be lodged without inconvenience to their Captain and themselves.

We are, &amp;c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Calvert County*.

## PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE CONVENTION OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

Philadelphia, June 4, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Our affairs are hastening fast to a crisis; and the approaching campaign will, in all probability, determine forever the fate of *America*.

Such is the unrelenting spirit which possesses the tyrant of *Britain* and his Parliament, that they have left no measure untried that had a tendency to accomplish our destruction. Not satisfied with having lined our coasts with ships of war, to starve us into a surrender of our liberties, and to prevent us from being supplied with arms and ammunition, they are now about to pour in a number of foreign troops, who, from their want of connections and those feelings of sympathy which frequently bind together the different parts of the same empire, will be more likely to do the business of their masters without remorse or compunction.

By the best intelligence from *Canada*, it appears that our affairs in that quarter wear a melancholy aspect. Should the *Canadians* and *Indians* take up arms against us, (which there is too much reason to fear,) we shall then have the whole force of that country to contend with, joined to that of *Great Britain*, and all her foreign auxiliaries. In this situation, what steps must we pursue? Our Continental troops alone are unable to stem the torrent; nor is it possible at this day to raise and discipline men ready to take the field by the time they will be wanted.

From the secrecy with which the Ministry carry on their machinations, we neither know their views, or how near our enemies may be. Perhaps at this moment they are landing on some part of our country. In this difficult and trying situation of our affairs, the Congress have come to the enclosed resolves, which I have it in command to transmit you by express, containing matters of the greatest importance, and to which I beg leave to request your attention. You will there find the Congress have judged it necessary to call upon the Militia at this alarming crisis.

Should the United Colonies be able to keep their ground this campaign, I am under no apprehensions on account of any future one. We have many disadvantages at present to struggle with, which time and progress in the art of war

will remove. But this circumstance should rouse us to superior exertions on the occasion. The Militia of the United Colonies are a body of troops that may be depended upon. To their virtue, their Delegates in Congress now make the most solemn appeal. They are called upon to say whether they will live slaves, or die freemen. They are requested to step forth in defence of their wives, their children, their liberty, and everything they hold dear. The cause is certainly a most glorious one, and I trust every man in the Colony of *New-Hampshire* is determined to see it gloriously ended, or perish in the ruins of it. In short, on your exertions at this critical period, together with those of the other Colonies in the common cause, the salvation of *America* now evidently depends.

Your Colony, I am persuaded, will not be behindhand. Exert, therefore, every nerve to distinguish yourselves. Quicken your preparations, and stimulate the good people of your Government, and there is no danger, notwithstanding the mighty armament with which we are threatened, but you will be able to lead them to victory, to liberty, and to happiness.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.To the Honourable Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

[The same to the Honourable Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to the Honourable Governor *Trumbull*, to the Honourable Convention of *New-York*, to the Honourable Convention of *New-Jersey*, to the Honourable Assembly of the Government of *New-Castle, Kent*, and *Sussex*, on *Delaware*, and to the Honourable Convention of *Maryland*.]

## PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

Philadelphia, June 4, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By the resolves sent herewith, which I do myself the honour of enclosing, in obedience to the commands of Congress, you will perceive they have judged it necessary to call upon the Militia at this alarming crisis.

We have too much reason to believe the whole force of *Great Britain*, aided by foreign auxiliaries, will be exerted against us the ensuing campaign. In this case the Continental troops dispersed through such a number of Colonies will be totally inadequate to our defence; nor is it possible at this day to raise and discipline troops ready to take the field by the time they will be wanted.

Our country, however, is not destitute of resources. The Militia of the United Colonies are a body of troops that may be depended upon. To their virtue, their Delegates in Congress now make the most solemn appeal. They are called upon to say whether they will live slaves, or die freemen. They are requested to step forth in defence of their wives, their children, their liberty, and everything they hold dear. The cause is certainly a most glorious one, and I hope every man in the Colony of *Pennsylvania* is determined to see it gloriously ended, or to perish in the ruins of it. In short, on your exertions at this critical period, together with those of the other Colonies, the salvation of *America* now evidently depends. I shall only add, that from your zeal and ardour in the *American* cause, I have the greatest reason to hope you will pay that immediate attention to the enclosed resolves, which your own situation in particular and the publick good so evidently require.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.To the Honourable Assembly of *Pennsylvania*.

## NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS TO MESHECH WEARE.

Philadelphia, June 4, 1776.

SIR: We wrote you the 28th ultimo, since which Congress have resolved to send a further reinforcement into *Canada*. Seven hundred and fifty men, including officers, will be required of our Colony to serve as Militia until the 1st of *December*, the officers to be commissioned by the Colony. It is absolutely necessary our posts should be supported in that country, for should the enemy get possession, we should certainly have a long and troublesome war on our hands; but if we are successful, which by proper exertions and Divine assistance there is no doubt of, this campaign will place us out of the reach of their malice. You will receive the resolution respecting this reinforcement from



the President. The money mentioned in our last is not yet gone forward, not having had an opportunity, but to leave in a few days.

We are, with great respect, your most obedient servants,  
WILLIAM WHIPPLE.  
JOSIAH BARTLETT.

To *Meshech Weare*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL MACINTOSH.

Philadelphia, June 4, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour of 16th *February* by yesterday's post, with its enclosure, for which, and the information respecting the state of your Province, I return you my thanks. I am exceedingly sorry for the difficulties you have had to encounter, and that they are not yet all at an end; but I am hopeful by your perseverance and activity they will be surmounted, and that things will assume a more pleasing appearance.

Being far removed from the department you are in, it will be impossible for me to know or transmit the orders necessary for regulating your battalion; I must therefore refer you to Major-General *Lee*, who has been appointed to command in the Southern District, and to Brigadier-General *Armstrong*, in *South-Carolina*, who are more immediately over you. They will give you from time to time such instructions as appear to them proper and likely to advance the publick good, which you must make the rule of your conduct. You will be particular and punctual in making your returns to these gentlemen, who will forward them to me. And trusting that everything in your power will be done to promote the common cause and interest of the United Colonies, I am, sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Lachlan MacIntosh*, *Savannah, Georgia*.

COLONEL TUPPER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sloop *Hester*, June 4, 1776.

SIR: There were two ships arrived within the Hook yesterday. There is now at the Hook eight sail of square-rigged vessels, and five small craft, besides the *Asia* and her small tender. It is thought (but we cannot certainly determine) that three of the vessels which lately arrived are the *Roebuck*, the *Mercury*, and the *Liverpool*. Yesterday morning three men made their escape from the piratical fleet, by the way of the Hook to *Middletown*. Immediately upon hearing of it yesterday, I sent an express for the men, that I might send them to Head-Quarters, to be examined; but the people had stupidly let them pass toward *Philadelphia*, without asking them scarcely a question. However, thus much the officer which I sent picked up, that provision was very short on board the fleet, and that they were reduced to half allowance. May *God* increase their wants. Nothing extraordinary has happened, or has been discovered.

I am your Excellency's most obedient, and most humble servant,

BENJAMIN TUPPER, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL TUPPER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sloop *Hester*, June 4, 1776—6 o'clock P. M.

SIR: The enclosed is the original, which I have just received, and thought proper to send it by express, by land. It is most likely that the *Indian* ship and sloop mentioned will sail out under convoy of said *Mercury*. I shall send to the armed vessels on the south side of *Long-Island* to look out and do the best they can. However, if it should please your Excellency to send an express to Admiral *Hopkins*, and he should think proper to waylay them off *Nantucket-Shoals*, I trust he might meet with success.

Three men more last night deserted from the *Lively* man-of-war, which is directly from *Halifax*, but the stupid souls at *Middletown* have not yet sent them up.

N. B. It is not likely said vessels will sail quite so soon as the deserters informed. I shall keep a good look-out; while I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

BENJAMIN TUPPER,

*Col. of 21st Reg't, and Commander at Amboy.*

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

A. B. LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Calenda, Long-Island, June 4, 1776.

SIR: I have just discovered a criminal correspondence with a person on board the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*. One Mrs. *Hatch*, formerly the Governour's housekeeper, is a person who has a principal agency in this affair. She resides in *New-York*. It is thought necessary that she should be secured until morning, when I will go to *New-York*, and relate the whole affair. One Mrs. *Hill*, whose husband is on board the *Dutchess*, resides near me, and is also a principal in this villany. General *Greene* will immediately take the necessary measures respecting the latter.

I send this in a great hurry, to prevent the parties giving each other intelligence. I am yours, affectionately,

A. B. LIVINGSTON.

To Colonel *McDougall*.

MEETING OF COMMITTEES OF BROOKHAVEN, ETC., SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the Joint Committee of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George's*, and Patentship of *Meriches*, assembled in a full meeting, on the 4th of *June*, A. D. 1776:

Captain *Jonathan Baker* and *Stephen Fountain* being brought before the Committee, and a great number of evidences being sworn and examined and cross-examined; and at the close of a fair trial, they stand charged by the state of the evidence against them of being enemies to their country, and, as such, had taken up arms and held correspondence with our enemies on board the Ministerial ships of war, and had very much promoted discord among the inhabitants, and had seduced many to forsake the cause of their country; and had been, with many others, on board of the vessel of *Nathan Gyer*, which they had procured for the purpose of going on board the Ministerial ships of war, from on board which vessel, while on their passage, they had fled on shore, while she was pursued; and that they were taken while they were privately lurking in secret places on shore, after said vessel, with their guns, &c., on board, had been taken by Continental troops in the *South Bay*, off against *Hempstead*, and since condemned as a prize.

The foregoing is extracted from the Minutes by me,

EBENEZER DAYTON, *Clerk of said Committee*.

To the Committee of *New-Haven*, for their information.

SUFFOLK County and Province of NEW-YORK, to WILLIAM CLARK, *Lieutenant of the Minute Company in BROOKHAVEN*:

You are hereby required, by the Joint Committee of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George's* and the Patentship of *Meriches*, to take with you what assistance you see proper, and safely convey the bodies of *Jonathan Baker* and *Stephen Fountain*, and them deliver into the care of the Committee of *New-Haven*, as persons that have acted inimical to the liberties of *America* in a most glaring manner, and ought to be taken strict care of; but in case they should not be received by the Committee in *New-Haven*, then you are in such case to deliver the above persons to the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety in *New-York*.

Signed by order of Committee:

JOSIAH SMITH, *P. T.*

Brookhaven, June 4, 1776.

INDIAN CHIEFS TO HENRY WISNER.

Onenhoghkwage, June 4, 1776.

BROTHER: We received your letter with joy, wherein you manifest your great satisfaction with our disposition to lie still and bear no part in your disputes. This is our determination. We are concerned for your welfare, and lament your distressed circumstances.

We return you thanks that, in the midst of your troubles, you remember us still, and are devising means to supply our wants, both of powder and goods. We thank you for the sample of powder you sent us. We judge the powder is good. You inform us that you have erected powder works, and that you hope shortly to be able to supply us. We wish you success, and bid you welcome to trade with us, both in powder and goods. We hope you will bring us powder, lead, and flints, as soon as you can; for if we don't

find these we shall not have any skins to buy goods with in the fall.

We use freedom, Brother, to open our minds to you, as you are one of the members of the Congress at *York*. We have been told by our brothers this long time that we should soon have powder plenty, for they are making it everywhere. We have long waited and don't find it plenty yet, for they carry it all away for the use of the Army. We hope by this time there can be a place appointed where we may receive powder; for those who are on the contrary part tell us that we shall be more distressed and brought to greater straits; but we have hopes that you will be able to disappoint them by giving us a speedy supply.

Please to accept of our compliments, for that is all we are able to present you. These from your brothers of *Onen-hoghkwege* and *Tuscarora*.

ADAM,  
PETER,  
PETRES,  
HENDRICK, } *Chiefs.*  
SETH, *Tuscarora Chief.*

To *Henry Wisner, Esq.*

RICHARD VARICK TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 4, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Agreeable to General *Schuyler's* orders, I send down the bearer, Captain *Godwin*, of the Royal Artillery, made prisoner at *Chamblly*. He has a permit on parole to join the prisoners of that garrison now in *Trenton*, or some other part of *New-Jersey*, and is directed to wait on your Excellency for directions in his route to *New-Jersey*. His deportment while a prisoner has been unexceptionable, and it is of his own choice that he is sent to *New-Jersey*.

I am, with due respect, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

RICHARD VARICK.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL THOMAS.

Ticonderoga, June 4, 1776.

DEAR SIR: You will, before this reaches you, have received the resolutions of Congress, which I transmitted you by Captain *Hicks*; and although I make no doubt but that, agreeable to this order, every foot of ground will be disputed with the enemy, yet as you may be under the necessity of retreating, I wish you to take measures for bringing away from *Montreal* all the goods you possibly can, and especially all the nails, giving a receipt therefor, and pledging the faith of the Colonies for the payment. I am informed that it has been recommended by the honourable Commissioners of Congress to seize and send into the Colonies all such persons as have been notoriously disaffected to them; a measure which appears to me absolutely necessary for the preservation of such of our friends as are or may fall into the enemy's hands in the course of this contest.

I was in hopes that flour would have been procured in *Canada* in sufficient quantities for the Army; but learning from officers that came down, that you were in great distress for want of that article, I immediately ordered a quantity from *Albany*. Upwards of a hundred barrels leave this day, and you will henceforth have a daily supply; but as the garrison here is too weak to keep up the communication, you must send up as many batteaus as you possibly can.

Please to send all the prisoners that are in *Canada*, either upon their parole or otherwise, to this place, to be forwarded to *Albany*.

The very heavy expense, as well as the difficulty of procuring provisions for your Army, should induce the greatest care of that important article. I have issued orders of the 26th *February*, which, if strictly complied with, will have the most salutary consequences. Please to issue them. I have no copy with me, but Mr. *Swart* has, of whom you can get them.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Thomas*, or Officer commanding the Army in *Canada*.

MEETING OF COMMITTEES OF DUNSTABLE, ETC., MIDDLESEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

Complaints were exhibited to the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Westford*, in *May*, 1775, complaining of the Rev. Mr. *Hall*, of *Westford*, that he had acted an unfriendly part to his country. The Committee attended the complaints, and examined the evidences on which they were grounded, on the 22d of said *May*; and it appeared to the Committee, after examination, that said Mr. *Hall* had acted unfriendly to his country. And although Mr. *Hall* was present at the examination, he made no retraction, nor gave satisfaction to the Committee; therefore the Committee thought proper to limit Mr. *Hall* to his house and land till the then next town-meeting, (which was soon after,) referring the affair for the town to act as they should think proper. The town, after hearing the complaints and depositions thereon, judged that Mr. *Hall's* conduct had been inimical to his country; and, as he refused to give satisfaction, they thought he ought to be treated accordingly, and so voted fully that he should be laid under some restraint; since which it appears that the town has been blamed, especially by some of the reverend clergy, of acting too partially towards their pastor, &c.

Therefore, to remove such like objections, the town voted to call in some of the neighbouring towns' Committees, to examine the said affair, who accordingly attended thereto, and produced the following result:

At a meeting of the Committees of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, of the Towns of *Dunstable*, *Littleton*, *Westford*, and *Acton*, at *Westford*, agreeably to a vote of the Town of *Westford*, passed the 20th of *May*, 1776: Being convened, resolved themselves into one Joint Committee, and passed the following votes, viz:

1. Voted, and chose Major *Ebenezer Bancroft* Chairman.
2. Voted, and chose *Joseph Jewett* Clerk.

Complaint being exhibited against the Rev. Mr. *Willard Hall*, as being inimical to the rights of his country; and having heard and attentively examined the evidences, Mr. *Hall* having been notified, attended; after debate had thereon, the question being put, whether Mr. *Hall* be acquitted of the charge? It passed in the negative, *nem. con.*

Therefore Resolved, That the Rev. *Willard Hall* hath, in divers instances, shown himself unfriendly to the cause of the United *American* Colonies.

By order of the Committee:

EBENEZER BANCROFT, *Chairman.*

Attest: JOSEPH JEWETT, *Clerk.*

Westford, June 4, 1776.

JAMES SULLIVAN TO JAMES WARREN.

Biddeford, June 4, 1776.

SIR: Since I have left the Court I have recollected that there is no Truckmaster at *Penobscot* to supply the *Indians* on the Bay of *Fundy* and the *St. Johns* tribe. When their Chiefs were up in the last summer, they informed the Court that they had six hundred fighting men. Brigadier *Preble* was appointed the Truckmaster for them, but believe he never accepted the office. One *Lowder* was nominated by the *Indians*, but nothing has been done. As the country of these *Indians* is within *Nova-Scotia*, and contiguous to *Halifax*, there is great danger of their being enticed to take part with the more savage *British* troops; in which case our settlements in *Machias*, &c., will be broken up, and a very great number of persons will become a public charge. As the *Indians* are ready to pay for all their supplies in furs, and as the present is the time for bringing the same in, I think that this matter deserves immediate attention. You will therefore be kind enough to mention it to the House.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most humble servant,

JAMES SULLIVAN.

To the Hon. *James Warren, Esq.*

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM VIRGINIA, DATED JUNE 5, 1776.

Our last accounts from *Cape-Fear* are, that *Cornwallis* was arrived, with seven regiments, supposed to be about three thousand men; that he, with *Clinton* and nine hundred men, landed with a view to surprise an officer and

ninety men stationed at a mill near Brigadier *Howe's* plantation. However, they bravely attacked, in his house, three old women, shot one through the hip, pierced another with a bayonet, beat out the teeth of the third, and then burnt the house. In their approach to the mill, they had to encounter a formidable body, consisting of a sentinel and three men, who, without loss to themselves, killed two, wounded an officer, and took a Sergeant prisoner. This rencounter gave the officer at the mill an opportunity to retreat, with his men, baggage, and everything, but four horses, grazing, which fell a prey to the enemy. After burning the mill, they retreated, with this booty, on board the vessels they came from; which should be recorded, to perpetuate the fame of these renowned Generals. Another time, a Captain and his company precipitately fled from the attack of eight riflemen, leaving one prisoner behind them. The enemy have since landed seventeen hundred men, and are intrenching at *Fort Johnston*. It is said there are two thousand men at *St. Augustine*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO BALTIMORE COMMITTEE.  
[No. 14.]

Annapolis, June 5, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your favour of 27th of last month, we have ordered that Captain *Wells's* company be an Artillery Company, and Captains *Dean's* and *Thomas Rutter's* companies added to the *Baltimore* town Battalion. The commissions for *Dean's* company are enclosed to Colonel *William Buchanan*.

We request you will render a particular account of the expenditure of your £1,000, sent the 8th of *March*, to defray the expenses of the Militia on the alarm occasioned by the *Otter* sloop-of-war; and, also, furnish us with your vouchers for the general charges in the account of moneys expended on the fortification at *Whetstone-Point*.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 5, 1776.

SIR: The Congress having this day made several promotions in the Army of the United Colonies, and established some rules for the future direction of the Deputy Commissaries-General, Deputy Quartermasters-General, &c., I do myself the pleasure to enclose you a copy of the same.

I have delivered Colonel *Reed* his commission, and have sent Mr. *Whetcomb*, Mr. *Mercer*, and Mr. *Moylan* theirs.

Should you stand in need of any more blank commissions, they shall be immediately forwarded, on your letting me know it. I entirely forgot to make inquiry into the matter while you were in this city.

Having nothing further in charge from Congress at this time, I beg leave to assure you that I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. *June 6*.—This morning two small privateers arrived here, after a very successful cruise, having taken three *West-India* ships, with \$22,420 on board, one thousand and fifty-two hogsheads and tierces of sugar, seventy pipes of best *Madeira* wine, and a variety of other articles.\* The captain and owners this moment called to acquaint me that the money is now in this city, and have generously made an offer of it to the Congress.

I have this morning advanced thirty dollars to *Fessenden*, in part of his account, which you will please to deduct on settlement.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Philadelphia, June 5, 1776.

SIR: The Congress, in consideration of your zeal and ardour in the *American* cause, have appointed you Adjutant-

\* PHILADELPHIA, *June 6*, 1776.—Two privateers, belonging to this port, have taken three very valuable ships, bound from *Jamaica* to *London*, laden with rum, sugar, molasses, &c.; having also a large quantity of dollars and plate on board.

We hear that on board of the above ships there were several very fine sea-turtle, intended as a present to Lord *North*; one of which, with his Lordship's name nicely cut in the shell, was yesterday presented by the captain to the worthy President of the *American* Congress.

General in the Continental Army, with the rank of Colonel. As it is necessary this important department should be filled as soon as possible, you will please to take the earliest opportunity of repairing for that purpose to Head-Quarters, at *New-York*. I do myself the pleasure to enclose your commission; and am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Colonel *Joseph Reed*.

PETITION OF WILLIAM ADAMS.

[Laid before the Marine Committee, June 5, 1776.]

To the Honourable the Delegates of the Thirteen United Colonies in Congress assembled: The Petition of WILLIAM ADAMS, Surgeon in the Continental Naval Service, humbly sheweth:

That your Petitioner had the honour to be appointed Surgeon in the service of this continent, on board the armed sloop the *Hornet*; that he conceives he could afford more considerable service to his country in a fighting capacity; that, anxious to contribute his assistance towards repelling the hostile invasions of the enemies of *America*, he was an early Associator in the Third Battalion of this city, in one company of which battalion he acted as an officer; that he hath a very large and extensive acquaintance in this Province, and notwithstanding the present scarcity of men, is fully and firmly persuaded that he could, in a very short time, raise a company; that your Petitioner understands that some companies of Marines are now to be raised for the frigates building for the defence of this continent; and as he begs leave to resign his commission of Surgeon, requests that your Honours would be pleased to appoint him to the command of one of said companies; and he begs leave to assure your Honours that if, in case of any engagement, his assistance should be wanted or required by the Surgeon, he will ever be ready to afford it; and hopes his conduct in either capacity will be serviceable to his country and merit the approbation of your Honours.

WILLIAM ADAMS.

Philadelphia, May 28, 1776.

JOHN WATTS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 5, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Benjamin Birdsall*, of the Committee for *Queen's* County, *Oyster-Bay*, *Long-Island*, hath sent to inform me, by Mr. *William Wallace*, boatman, that the boat formerly belonging to me, but now in the hands of Mr. *Nathan Gyer*, (though not yet paid for by him,) hath been seized by a party of Riflemen, suspecting the said *Nathan* had been on board the men-of-war at the Hook; and she being threatened to be destroyed, the whole loss, by his imprudence, will wholly fall upon myself. As I am, and always hope to remain, a steady friend to my country, I beg the favour of this honourable House to advise me how to proceed to recover my boat. Mr. *Birdsall* requires a speedy answer from me, for fear she should be destroyed before I have your authority to prevent it.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

JOHN WATTS.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

CAPTAIN CREGIER TO THOMAS RANDALL.

On board the Schooner *General Putnam*,  
Shewsbury, June 5, 1776.

WORTHY SIR: After my due respects to you and all friends, I think it a point of my duty to acquaint you that I sailed from this the next day after the date of my last to you. I stood to the southward a whole day, with little wind, and about four in the afternoon, it blowing very hard to the south-southwest, making a heavy sea, I was obliged to bear away for this inlet, where I have remained, on account of the wind blowing at east-southeast, which occasioned a very high sea on the bar. At eight A. M. we saw a sail to the southeast, standing in for the Hook; at ten A. M. concluded with the Captain of the whale-boats, being twelve in number, to tow me out; the tide being flood, with little wind, we came to the bar, where we found a high surf. The Captain of the whale-boats concluded their boats could not get out over the

bar. As the sail we saw was well in with the land, and at the same time the large tender near the ship, which we then judged to be a ship of war, I then thought it proper to come to anchor, and at the same time I went to view the fleet at *Sandy-Hook*, where we found the ships of war, viz: the *Phoenix*, *Mercury*, and *Lively*, with three other small ships, a brig, one schooner, one sloop, and four tenders. By the time I was coming away the above-mentioned ship came to anchor, which I plainly perceived to be a large frigate of thirty-six guns. This intelligence you may depend on. I am resolved to sail from this the first opportunity.

I am your kind friend,

THOMAS CREGIER.

To *Thomas Randall, Esq.*

GEORGE TOWNSEND TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee, Jamaica, June 5, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As we stand, and may further stand in need of a small sum of money, for the necessity of our County, therefore beg you will please to lend to this Committee the sum of one hundred Pounds, for which sum we will be answerable to the Province.

We are, with respect, gentlemen, your humble servants.

By order:

GEORGE TOWNSEND, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress.

To the Honourable Sub-Committee of the City and County of ALBANY: The Petition of the Inhabitants of the City of ALBANY humbly sheweth:

That your Petitioners, alarmed at the avowed design of a tyrannizing Ministry in carrying into execution certain oppressive acts of Parliament, calculated to deprive us of privileges dearer to every generous soul than life itself, and their formidable preparations for that purpose; yet we dread not the force they can send against us; those we can guard against; but, gentlemen, our internal, our bosom enemies, even those who live in society with us, are the enemy we dread; and if ever *America* is conquered it will be by their secret wounds. It is not our intention, gentlemen, to wrest out of your hands the power which we have already delegated, but on the contrary to support you in every measure which you may take for our safety.

Yet your Petitioners humbly beg that every person in this City who is known to be notoriously disaffected to the measures now pursued by *America* in her struggles to support her freedom, may be laid under such restrictions as you shall think sufficient to divest them of the power of doing us that injury which we think their inclinations lead them to, whenever an opportunity shall offer; and your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

By order of the Committee:

HENRY J. BOGERT, *Chairman*.

Albany, June 5, 1776.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO DELEGATES IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 5, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have taken into consideration the necessity of powder in this County; we have but twenty hundred weight in the whole, whereas four tons more will scarcely supply the inhabitants thereof in case of any emergency. We therefore beg you will not fail to send up four tons for the use of this County by the first opportunity. Tryon County is in a still worse situation for the want of the same article.

We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order:

JOHN BARCLAY, *Chairman pro tem*.

To *Jacob Cuyler, John Ten Broeck, Henry Glenn*, and others, the Delegates of the County of Albany, at New-York.

JOSEPH GREENLEAF TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Boston, June 5, 1776.

SIR: You would very much oblige me if you would, on my behalf, pray the honourable Court to excuse me from

my further attendance upon the Court of Justice appointed to examine persons inimical to the interests of the United Colonies. I am sufficiently sensible of the honour done me by the appointment, but as every male in my family, (my only son not excepted) is in the service of my country, and I left alone, I doubt not but what the honourable Court will deem my request reasonable.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

JOSEPH GREENLEAF.

P. S. I wish the Court would order every suspected person and every prisoner to be removed at least ten miles from the sea-shore. There is great danger to the publick in suffering them to be here.

TO THE PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: The King of Kings hath been pleased to bring us into the most critical situation that this or any other nation ever knew. We have to oppose a powerful and enraged enemy on the one hand, and on the other to settle the foundations of our Constitution. The business is of the utmost importance, not only to ourselves, but posterity. Future millions will bless or curse the measures we pursue. It requires the greatest dexterity so to conduct present affairs as that, while we attend to the defence of the Colony, we suffer not evils to creep into or remain in the Constitution, which, though they may not affect this or the next generation anything considerably, being no more than specks for a while, may, in length of time, occasion a rot among all the pleasant fruits of that glorious struggle wherein we are engaged; and, on the contrary, that while we are clearing or defending the Constitution of and against such evils, we do not neglect the defence of the Colony, and thereby suffer the immediate loss of the Constitution. It would be the height of folly, or the effect of treachery, to waste time in disputing which part of this great business is to be first regarded. Common sense tells us that the safety of the Colony against any attempts of the enemy is not, at this season of the year, to be postponed or languidly prosecuted upon any account; I shall therefore make that the subject of this letter.

The *British* Ministry, supported by a venal and slavish Parliament, aided in the *American* Department by a noted coward, (the *Minden* hero, whose fears push him on to the basest and most vigorous exertions,) and headed by an obstinate and callous Sovereign, propose the speedy reduction of *America* to a servile dependance. *German* mercenaries, besides *English*, *Scotch*, and *Irish*, are to be employed, making in the whole a most formidable power, exclusive of naval armaments. It is pretty generally known that the plan of operations for the campaign of '76 was to attack the Southern Colonies, to divide these from the Northern, by penetrating the continent at *New-York* and *Quebeck*, to recover the possession of all the territories between these two cities, and thereby to gain the assistance of the *Indians* and *Canadians*, and to strengthen the garrison of *Boston* by a large reinforcement, so as to enable it to act offensively against the country. Through the blessing of Heaven upon our endeavours, a capital part of this plan has been set aside. General *Howe* with his troops has been driven off. An opportunity has been gained for fortifying *New-York*; and it is highly probable that the armament destined to that quarter will be repulsed. But something great must be attempted by the *British* and *German* commanders. An impression must be made somewhere, and another place for rendezvous and retreat, besides *Halifax*, be procured, or the chief part of the Army and Navy must return to *Europe* at the approach of winter. The continent should therefore be defended at every point, so that the enemy may be baffled which way soever they may steer. We have villains among us ready enough to inform them where they may attack with the greatest likelihood of succeeding. Places the least defended, if they have a back country of consequence, will be in the most danger. The enemy will be looking out for them. Let no commodious harbour, nor any landing-place upon the coast be neglected; but a line of defence be drawn from one end of the Colony to the other. While this is doing upon the sea-shore, let inquiry be made through what passes the country may be penetrated by the way of *Canada*, should the enemy succeed in that quarter, and let all those places

be secured by forts and block-houses. Many will be startled at the expenses that will necessarily attend such operations. The expenses, we may conclude, will be greatly lessened by the cheerful assistance of individuals in the neighbourhood of the places where the works are carried on, as they will be the first to reap the benefit of them; and will be amply repaid for all their trouble in the safety and composure with which they may pursue their farming or other business, without being frequently called off by alarms. But though we should exercise frugality, this is not a season to be afraid of expending. Our all is at stake, with life and liberty in the bargain. What will our paper riches be worth should our enemies succeed? Nothing at all. We may be even punished for having it, as they may infer from it our having encouraged the operations against them. Will our hard money be of any use to us? That they will take from us to pay themselves for the expenses they may have been at in subduing us; besides our estates wherewith to reward their dependants and agents. If we should be subjugated, we shall be, of all people, the most miserable, the Ministry looking upon us as the mainspring in all those movements that have opposed and disconcerted their arbitrary measures. We must not, therefore, be afraid of expenses; and had better spend all in securing our lives and liberties, than, by a parsimonious conduct, lose all, together with our lives and liberties. We have a well cultivated country; and if we can save that with ourselves, it will yield us after a while more property than the present emergency will take off. Besides, what we spend in putting the country into a state of defence, is spent among ourselves; and when once well spent, need not be repeated. This most probably is the determining year. Let us, then, humble ourselves under the mighty hand of *God*, look up to him for his blessing, and set ourselves, one and all, with hand and purse, to that great and necessary work of self-defence, to which His providence is now calling us, and persist in it, without growing weary or fainting, until the same is finished.

A WATCHMAN.

June 5, 1776.

London, June 6, 1776.

When all the troops that are gone out arrive in *America*, it is said that the Royal standard is to be hoisted in three different parts of the country, when it is thought many thousand people, friends to Government, finding themselves likely to be supported, (who were afraid before to declare themselves,) will flock to it.

By letters lately received from Vice-Admiral *Young*, dated at *Antigua*, the 3d of *March*, and from Vice-Admiral *Gayton*, dated at *Jamaica*, the 28th of that month, it appears that the cruisers under the command of the former had seized twenty-six, and those under the command of the latter, nine ships and vessels, either belonging to or employed in carrying on a trade with his Majesty's rebellious subjects in *North-America*.

The reason that the *Glasgow* man-of-war was sent from *North-America* was owing to her being so much damaged by Admiral *Hopkins's* armed vessel in the late engagement. She is ordered to be docked, and got ready to sail again with all expedition.

Amidst the shout of joy that has been raised on the appearance of the *Extraordinary Gazette*, it confirms one melancholy circumstance, which ought to be attended to by Administration in the midst of their transports, which is, it clearly proves that the Provincials are not poltroons; but that, on the contrary, throughout the whole of the siege of *Quebeck* and the retreat, (however they might have been overpowered by numbers, and the succour of the fleet,) they left no enterprise, however daring, unattempted. This unabating principle of courage, therefore, disseminated throughout three millions of people, is, and ought to be, of the most serious consideration; as such courage so exerted, though in one or two instances it might fail, bids fair in the end for success.

Several *American* gentlemen, who have sold their estates in that country and retired, have assured Lord *George Germaine* that if the King's troops can, in the course of this campaign, secure all *Canada*, the tract of the *Ohio*, and the *Lakes*, with *Crown-Point* and the adjacent country, the Rebels will be kept in such constant alarm on their rear, and so injured by the men-of-war at sea, that they will submit in the following winter.

*Speech of His Excellency ARCHIBALD BULLOCK, Esquire, President and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of GEORGIA, to the Provincial Congress, at SAVANNAH, June 5, 1776.*

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Congress:*

The state of the Province at your last meeting made it absolutely necessary to adopt some temporary regulations for the preservation of the publick peace and safety. And your appointment of me to carry these regulations into execution, at a time so critical and important to the welfare of this country, requires an exertion of the greatest prudence and abilities.

At a time when our rights and privileges are invaded, when the fundamental principles of the Constitution are subverted, and those men whose duty should teach them to protect and defend us are become our betrayers and murderers, it calls aloud on every virtuous member of the community to stand forth, and stem the prevailing torrent of corruption and lawless power.

The many and frequent instances of your attachment towards me, and an ardent desire to promote the welfare of my country, have induced me to accept of this weighty and important trust. For your interest only I desire to act; and, relying on your aid and assistance in every difficulty, I shall always most confidently expect it.

Some venial disaffected men may endeavour to persuade the people to submit to the oppressive mandates of despotism, but surely every freeman would consider the nature, and inspect the designs and execution of that Government under which he may be called to live. The people of this Province, in opposing the designs of a cruel and corrupt Ministry, have surmounted what appeared insuperable difficulties; and, notwithstanding the artifice and address that for a long time were employed to divert their attention from the common cause, they at length, by imperceptible degrees, succeeded, and declared their resolution to assert their liberties, and to maintain them at all events, in concurrence with the other associated Colonies. For my part, I most candidly declare, that from the origin of these unhappy disputes I heartily approved the conduct of the *Americans*. My approbation was not the result of prejudice or partiality, but proceeded from a firm persuasion of their having acted agreeable to constitutional principles, and the dictates of an upright disinterested conscience.

We must all acknowledge our great obligations to our ancestors for the invaluable liberties we enjoy; it is our indispensable duty to transmit them inviolate to posterity; and to be negligent in an affair of such moment, would be an indelible stain of infamy on the present era. Animated with this principle, I shall think myself amply rewarded if I can be so fortunate as to render any service to the cause of freedom and posterity.

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Congress:*

Being sensible that many matters of great importance will claim your attention at this meeting, I will not take up too much of your time from the publick business. Some further regulations respecting the Courts of Justice, the state of the Continental Battalion, and the better ordering of the Militia of this Province, will necessarily be the subject of your disquisitions.

You must be convinced of the many difficulties we labour under, arising from the number that still remain among us, under the shelter of an affected neutrality. The arguments alleged for their conduct appear too weak to merit a refutation. This is no time to talk of moderation; in the present instance it ceases to be a virtue. An appeal, an awful appeal is made to Heaven, and thousands of lives are in jeopardy every hour. Our northern brethren point to their wounds, and call for our most vigorous exertions; and *God* forbid that so noble a contest should end in an infamous conclusion. You will not, therefore, be biased by any suggestions from these enemies of *American* liberty, or regard any censure they may bestow on the forwardness and zeal of this infant Colony. You must evidently perceive the necessity of making some further laws respecting these non-associates; and, though there may be some who appear at present forward to sign the Association, yet it becomes us to keep a watchful eye on the motives and conduct of these men, lest the publick good be endangered through their perfidy and pretended friendship.

By the resolves of the General Congress, the inhabitants



of the United Colonies are permitted to trade to any part of the world except the dominions of the King of *Great Britain*; and in consequence of which, it will be necessary to fix on some mode of proceeding for the clearance of vessels, and other matters relative thereto; and perhaps you may think it further requisite to appoint proper officers to despatch this business, that the adventurers in trade may meet with as little obstruction as possible. And I would, at the same time, recommend to your consideration the exorbitant prices of goods and other necessities of life in the town of *Savannah*, and in every part of the Province. This certainly requires some immediate regulations, as the poor must be greatly distressed by such alarming and unheard-of extortions.

With respect to *Indian* affairs, I hoped to have had the pleasure of assuring you, from the state of the proceedings of the Commissioners, that they were in every respect friendly and warmly attached to our interests, and that there was the greatest reason to expect a continuance of the same friendly disposition; but I have received some accounts since rather unfavourable. As this is of the highest consequence to the peace and welfare of the Colony, I would here suggest whether it would not be necessary to enter into some resolves, in order to prevent any future misunderstanding between them and our back settlers. And to this I think I may add, that the putting the Province in the best posture of defence would be an object very requisite at this juncture.

The Continental Congress having always been solicitous to promote the increase and improvement of useful knowledge, and with the highest satisfaction contemplating the rapid progress of the arts and sciences in *America*, have thought proper to recommend the encouraging the manufacture of saltpetre, sulphur, and gunpowder. The process is extremely easy, and I shall be glad to see any of the good people of this Province exerting themselves in the manufacture of these useful and necessary articles. If they once consider it is for the publick good, they will need no other inducement.

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Congress:*

Remember, in all your deliberations, you are engaged in a most arduous undertaking. Generations yet unborn may owe their freedom and happiness to your determinations, and may bestow blessings or execrations on your memory, in such manner as you discharge the trust reposed in you by your constituents. Thoughts like these will influence you to throw aside every prejudice, and to exert your utmost efforts to preserve unanimity, firmness, and impartiality, in all your proceedings.

ARCHIBALD BULLOCK.

Savannah, June 5, 1776.

*To His Excellency ARCHIBALD BULLOCK, Esq., President and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of GEORGIA: The Address of the Provincial Congress of said Province.*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: We, the Representatives of the Province of *Georgia*, in Congress met, beg leave to return your Excellency our thanks for your speech delivered to us yesterday.

Animated, we hope, with the principles of virtuous citizens, and inspired with sentiments becoming the glorious cause we are engaged in, we behold with pleasure the elevation of men from among us, whose assiduity and unwearied endeavours have rendered them the objects of favour with their country; and we trust that while the several Executive departments of Government shall continue to be filled with such men, no murmurings or discontents will find admission among the good people of this Province.

Being truly sensible that to be a freeman under the *British* Constitution, for which our ancestors fought and bled, implies a right to examine with freedom, and to pass censure or applause upon, every act of Government, we have exercised the right of inspecting into the late measures pursued against these Colonies; and the more we deliberate upon them, the more firmly persuaded we are of their wicked and dangerous tendency, and that, as they are founded in iniquity, so they must end, if submitted to, in ruin and destruction to us and our posterity.

From these motives and considerations have we entered into the present laudable opposition, in which we are determined religiously to persist till law and justice shall rear their

heads above tyranny and oppression; and your Excellency may be assured that, in every wise and necessary step towards the great end, you shall meet with our warmest concurrence and support.

While we shall continue actuated by the same feelings as led us to deny the usurped authority of *Great Britain*, we hope no man will entertain an idea so dishonourable to us as to suppose we can be influenced or biased by any motives but such as ought at all times to govern good men and free citizens; and, therefore, your Excellency may rest satisfied we shall, in all our deliberations and conduct, whether they respect those concerned for or against us, act with firmness, justice, and impartiality, so far as is consistent with the great cause in which we are all embarked.

We are truly concerned at that part of your Excellency's speech wherein you tell us your last accounts from the *Indian* nations are less favourable than the former; but at the same time that we wish, by every means in our power, to avert so great a calamity as would be the consequence of a war with these uncivilized people, yet we are resolved never to submit peaceably to improper behaviour in them; and should they be prevailed upon by our inhuman enemies to join in a war against us, we trust that the *God* who has already manifested himself in our behalf will safely conduct us through all our afflictions.

Permit us to congratulate your Excellency and the Province on the several other appointments that have taken place under our late temporary Constitution. It must be a pleasing reflection to you, sir, that your business in the weighty concerns of State lies with men of such well-known ability, integrity, and zeal.

We shall take into our early consideration the several matters recommended to us by your Excellency, and proceed upon the same with all that despatch, temper, and firmness, which the nature of the subject demands.

Savannah, June 7, 1776.

To which his Excellency returned the following answer:

MR. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE CONGRESS: I return you all due thanks for this Address. I must flatter myself you are convinced I can have no separate interest from yours, and, therefore, need not be solicitous about the means employed, or with whom they may originate, for obtaining the inestimable blessings of happiness and freedom for my native country.

I have ever entertained the most honourable ideas of the warm and real friends to our glorious cause, knowing that they are influenced by no other motives but such as become good men and free citizens.

ARCHIBALD BULLOCK.

Savannah, June 7, 1776.

GENERAL LEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 27, 1776. Referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.]

Little River, on the road to Charlestown, }  
June 6, 1776. }

SIR: You will perceive from the enclosed letters the necessity of reinforcing this Province and *Georgia*; the enemy will probably make it the seat of war. Two thousand men at least ought to be despatched from *Pennsylvania* and *Maryland* to replace the regiments I shall order from *Virginia*. Ten thousand weight of powder is arrived safe at *Charlestown*.

I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

June 4, 1776—5 o'clock P. M.

DEAR SIR: I this moment received yours by Captain *Mouat*. I wish you and a powerful reinforcement were now here. For *God's* sake lose not a moment. There are fifty sail of vessels at anchor off the bar, within sight of the town, which will, I suppose, come in with to-morrow's tide, if the wind is not unfavourable. Bring us all the forces you can collect, to cope with this armament, either from *North-Carolina*, *Virginia*, or any part of this Province you pass through. I send this express to you, and send on the roads, and at the several ferries, to facilitate your march.

In haste, yours sincerely,

J. RUTLEDGE.

To the Honourable Major-General *Lee*.

Little River, June 6, 1776.

DEAR SIR: On the receipt of this, you must order as large a body of the regulars as can possibly be spared to march to *Cross-Creek*, in *North-Carolina*. You may either do it by regiments or detachments. It is now, I think, certain that *South-Carolina* and *Georgia* are their object. Lay the enclosed letters before the Convention. Send copies of them to the Convention of *Maryland*; perhaps that Province can spare a battalion or two for the defence of *Virginia*, which may be replaced from *Pennsylvania*.

I am, dear General, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Brigadier-General *Lewis*.

P. S. The letter for the Congress should be despatched immediately. If any cavalry are raised, detach them.

Wilmington, June 1, 1776.

SIR: The whole enemy's fleet have sailed from *Cape-Fear*, the first division on *Wednesday*, the last yesterday; but it is far from being ascertained whether they have steered their course to the northward or to the southward. The people here are all of opinion that *Charlestown* is their object; for my own part I do not see on what they ground this persuasion; however, as *South-Carolina* is weaker in numbers than *Virginia*, I have ordered *Muhlenburg's* regiment at a venture to *Charlestown* immediately, as also a detachment of seven hundred men from this place. I have also been under the necessity of stripping this Province of sixteen hundred pounds of gunpowder, which I must replace from *Virginia*. As this Colony is now apparently no longer in danger, I shall send an express to stop your Militia, as they may be wanted more in their own Province, and will now be an unnecessary expense. I shall myself set out for *Charlestown* to-morrow, but at the same time confess I know not whether I shall go to or from the enemy; but if that capital is really their object, their whole force will be collected in one point; their operations will be more regular, and, consequently, my presence as Commander-in-Chief of the district more requisite; whereas if *Virginia* is their object, it is possible and probable their operations may be merely predatory and piratical. If such are their intentions, I am confident that your own officers will have little or no occasion for the advice or assistance, such as they are, of, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., President of the Convention of *Virginia*.

P. S. As I have not much time, and indeed there being no absolute necessity of troubling the Congress with any circumstances further than expressed in this letter, I must entreat, sir, that you will send a copy of it to the Congress.

#### VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, Williamsburgh, June 6, 1776.

It being represented to this Board that the Commanding Officers of the Militia in many Counties in this Colony have omitted to arrange the same into certain divisions, pursuant to an Ordinance of the last Convention, from a misconstruction of the Ordinance:

*Resolved, therefore*, That it be recommended to them to proceed, without delay, to make such regulation, according to the direction of the said Ordinance.

By order of the Committee:

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

JOHN PENDLETON, *Clerk*.

#### HANOVER COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, for Hanover County, June 6, 1776.

The Resolves of the honourable the Convention, in regard to such persons as are inimical or disaffected to the liberties of *America* being read, it was ordered that the Clerk should summon *Samuel Pearson*, *Joseph Reynolds*, *David Cochran*, *John Cunningham*, *James Martin*, *Bennett White*, *Colin Campbell*, *Alexander* and *Patrick Macauley*, *Richard Dennistoun*, *Richard Burnley*, *William Marshall*, *Francis Irwin*, *John Meriwether*, *Thomas Evans*, and *Benjamin Sanders*, (who, it was suggested, came within the meaning of the said Resolves,) to appear before the Committee, on the 13th of the

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

said month; and, at a meeting of the said Committee at *Hanover Town*, on the day last mentioned, they severally appeared, and being charged with being inimical or disaffected to the liberties of *America*, denied the charge. Whereupon sundry witnesses being sworn and examined, and all circumstances relating thereto fully inquired into and maturely considered, the Committee came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Reynolds*, so far from being inimical or disaffected to the liberties of *America*, hath generally conducted himself as a friend to the *American* cause.

*Resolved, therefore*, That he be from the charge aforesaid honourably acquitted.

*Resolved*, That it does not appear to this Committee that *Samuel Pearson*, *David Cochran*, *John Cunningham*, *James Martin*, *Bennett White*, *Colin Campbell*, *Patrick Macauley*, *William Marshall*, *Francis Irwin*, and *John Meriwether*, are inimical or disaffected to the liberties of *America*.

*Resolved, therefore*, That they be from the charge aforesaid honourably acquitted.

*Resolved*, That it appears to this Committee that there is ground to suspect the fidelity and attachment of *Richard Burnley* and *Benjamin Sanders* to the *American* interest.

Whereupon, the oath required by the Convention to be taken by such was tendered to them, which they severally took and subscribed.

*Resolved, therefore*, That they ought to be restored to the friendship of their fellow-citizens.

*Resolved*, That it appears to this Committee that *Alexander Macauley*, *Richard Dennistoun*, and *Thomas Evans*, are inimical or disaffected to the liberties of *America*.

The oath aforesaid was therefore tendered to them, which they refused to take and subscribe.

*Resolved*, That their arms and ammunition ought to be taken from them, and that they deliver the same accordingly to Colonel *Samuel Meredith*, to be appraised, used, and applied as is directed by the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk furnish such of the persons above named as apply, with extracts from these proceedings, and that he send a copy to the Publick Printer, desiring him to publish the same in the *Virginia Gazette*.

HARRY TOMPKINS, *Clerk*.

#### LOUDOUN COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, May 14, 1776.

*Richard Morlan* being summoned to appear before this Committee, for speaking words inimical to the liberties of *America*, and tending to discourage a Minute-man from returning to his duty; and also publickly declaring he would not muster, and if fined would oppose the collection of the fine with his gun: The charge being proved against him, and he heard in his defence, the Committee think proper to hold the said *Morlan* up to the publick as an enemy to their rights and liberties; and have ordered that this resolution be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

CHRISTOPHER GREENUP, *Clerk*.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEE FOR MIDDLE DISTRICT, FREDERICK COUNTY.

[No. 15.]

Annapolis, June 6, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We request you would send two barrels of musket gunpowder, with all convenient speed, to the Committee of Observation for *Skington* district, there to be lodged for their defence, in case of invasion. We will replace them by return of the first wagons from below; and are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for Middle District of *Frederick County*.

#### U. SCOTT TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Annapolis, June 6, 1776.

SIR: Having some business of much consequence to my private concerns to transact in *England*, which requires my attendance there, I propose, with the approbation of the Council of Safety, undertaking a voyage thither, by the first convenient opportunity that offers—intending to return again to my family in *Maryland* as speedily as my affairs will permit; and shall think myself much obliged to the Council of Safety, if, on this application, they will grant

me a passport that may be of service in preventing me from being obstructed in accomplishing this design.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient servant,  
U. SCOTT.

To the Hon. President of the Council of Safety.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL MERCER.

Philadelphia, June 6, 1776.

SIR: I am directed by Congress to inform you that they yesterday appointed you a Brigadier-General in the Army of the United Colonies, and that they request you will, immediately on receipt hereof, set out for Head-Quarters, at *New-York*; for which purpose I am commanded to forward you this by express. Should you take *Philadelphia* in your way, I must beg you will do me the favour to call at my house, as it is highly probable I shall have something in charge from Congress ready for you by that time.

I do myself the pleasure to enclose your commission; and have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. HANCOCK, *President.*

To Brigadier-General *Mercer*, *Virginia.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COLONEL MOYLAN.

Philadelphia, June 6, 1776.

SIR: The Congress, from a sense of your merit, and attachment to the *American* cause, have been pleased to appoint you Quartermaster-General in the Army of the United Colonies, with the rank of Colonel. I do myself the pleasure to enclose your commission; and am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. HANCOCK, *President.*

To *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., Quartermaster-General, &c., at *New-York.*

(*Note.* A similar letter, of the same date, enclosing a commission, was sent at the same time, to Brigadier-General *Whitecomb*, at *Watertown.*)

*Reflections on Publick Affairs: Recommended to the perusal of the Members of the NEW-JERSEY Assembly.*

The publick papers have announced to us that the Assembly of *New-Jersey* are called to meet on the 20th of this month; and the reason assigned by the Governour for this unexpected summons is, that he has "matters of great importance to communicate to them;" but of what kind those "matters of great importance" are, or whence derived, we are left totally uninformed. The usual time of meeting of the Legislature of *New-Jersey* is about the month of *October*, at which time the act for the support of Government expires; and whenever any occurrence happens of importance enough to require their meeting before the stated time, it is usually made known, in some measure, to the publick, as well by way of assigning a reason for such a measure, as to give the Members an opportunity of informing their own minds, and of knowing something of the minds of their constituents upon the matters to be deliberated on. This was the method pursued by the same Governour, when he called the Assembly together upon the receipt of the famous resolve of the Committee of the House of Commons, of the 20th *February*, 1775, when the people of this country were in a much smaller degree soured with the conduct of the Ministry and their agents than they are at present, and less suspicious of evil designs against them. But upon this occasion we are left entirely to conjecture; and our Representatives must either discover those "important matters" by the spirit of divination, or come together totally unprepared to judge of them; at least they will be wholly deprived of an opportunity of consulting their constituents upon them, though questions of the greatest magnitude may be involved in them, which, as things are circumstanced at present, can with propriety be determined by no other rule than the sentiments of the people at large. In this situation, we can only judge from circumstances what is most likely to be propounded for the consideration of the Assembly, when they come together; and as it is of some consequence that we should, by some means or other, hit upon a proper preparation for it, I wish to see every probable conjecture offered to the publick for their animadversion; and as my

thoughts have been called to the subject by this sudden and unexpected notification, I shall, with the leave of the printer, offer my apprehensions upon it to the consideration of the publick. I have been casting about for some motive in Government that is not unfriendly to the Colonies, but can find none. I cannot find that there have been any instructions, or despatches of any kind, lately received from *England*, or that the disposition of the Ministry admits of anything favourable to us in that way, if there had been any; nor has any late occurrence among ourselves given ground to hope for any good from such a meeting at present. I am therefore led to imagine that the motive is no other than an insidious design to lay hold on the present combination of apparently unfortunate circumstances, to distract and divide our counsels, and thereby to throw us into so much confusion and disorder as that we may the more readily be induced to submit to any terms they may think fit to propose, or, perhaps, to give ourselves up entirely to the old Government, as the readiest way to get out of our present difficulties. Some of my inducements to this supposition I will mention.

We all remember a special calling of the Assembly on the insidious proposition of last year, and what pains were taken to procure its acceptance in this Province.

Ever since the account of our miscarriage at *Quebeck* came among us, a certain set of people have raised their heads, and plumed themselves, as if they supposed the liberties of *America* had thereby received a mortal wound.

The mode of conducting a certain dispute in *Philadelphia* has induced a belief in some weak, and many willing minds, that the resolve of Congress of the 15th of last month is intended as a final bar to a reconciliation with the mother country, on any terms whatever; and, therefore, that it is the most dangerous method in the world to be adopted. It is held up by the ministerialists as a touchstone, by which we may certainly distinguish those of us who wish for absolute and perpetual independence from those who are desirous of a reconciliation upon safe and honourable terms. But I take it to be a very unjust criterion; for I doubt not there are many zealous advocates for a compliance with the recommendation of the Congress, who yet hope for a safe and honourable connection with *Great Britain*. On the other hand, I know there are some who are staggered with the resolve of Congress, from an apprehension of its absolutely excluding all hopes of a reconciliation, who, nevertheless, would willingly join in anything short of that which the Congress may direct as necessary for our present defence; and yet, if this test were to determine it, these would be ranked with those enemies of *America* who have industriously wrought up this alarm. The scheme, however, is artful, and has had a wonderful effect. By raising one grand question, viz: "Whether they are for or against Independence?" (which is explained to imply a Republican Government, and a perpetual separation from *Great Britain*.) and thereby dividing the people into two classes only, we find a strange, heterogeneous mixture of characters thrown together into one common mass on one side of the question, consisting of—1st, all the Tories, of every rank, as well those openly and avowedly so, as those who have withheld a declaration of their sentiments altogether, and those who, on many occasions, have joined in the measures of the Opposition, and accepted offices from the people; 2d, most of the lukewarm Whigs; 3d, a great number of the ignorant, the weak, and the timid of the Whigs, who, either from want of opportunity, want of judgment, or want of resolution, have been led away by a delusion. These, altogether, make a considerable number, who have, as it were, united their forces upon this untimely question. The late election for Delegates in this Province gave them some opportunity of parading their troops, and the appearance in some Counties was formidable. The agents of the Ministry are desirous to avail themselves of so favourable a conjuncture to make another attempt to divide the Colonies; for if they can detach from the rest any one Colony, especially one of the middle ones, they look upon their work as accomplished; we should get to fighting with each other, and fall an easy prey to their machinations.

These are my apprehensions of the matter, accompanied with the leading circumstances which have given rise to them. Many other circumstances of smaller note have occurred to my mind, which tend to strengthen the suspicion;

but, as I doubt not they will appear to every attentive observer, I avoid making a particular mention of them. In what manner it is intended to make the attack, I know not; but as it is to be conducted in this Province by an experienced partisan, I doubt not it will be so well disguised that the mine will be sprung before we discover where it is, unless we are careful enough to avoid every inch of ground that admits of suspicion. I have great confidence in the prudence and skill of the Members of the Assembly. If my suspicions prove to be well-founded, the admonition they afford will not be displeasing to them; if otherwise, the injury to the publick will be slight, if any, and I am persuaded the circumstances I have mentioned will plead my excuse.

Somerset County, New-Jersey, June 6, 1776.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp, New-York, June 6, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: The mechanics of the city have voted independence; it is expected the new Congress will follow suit. There will be, I am told, a majority of *Presbyterians*, which will probably give the representation a different guise from what it has heretofore had. *Long-Island* has the greatest proportion of Tories, both of its own growth and of adventitious ones, of any part of this Colony; from whence some conjecture that the attack is to be made by that way. It is more likely to be so than not. Notwithstanding the vigilance of our outposts, we are sure there is frequent intercourse between the *Asia* and the shore, and that they have been supplied with plenty of fresh meat. New guards have lately been set in suspected places, which I hope will prevent any further communication. Our Army is as well prepared to meet the enemy (for its numbers) as ever it has been since its commencement—better discipline, more ammunition and good arms; although, as to the latter article, there is too great a deficiency. One of the battalions of this Colony's troops, commanded by Colonel *Ritzema*, has but about sixty arms. There are five companies of the battalion of Colonel *Wayne*, from *Pennsylvania*, now here, waiting for arms. The other companies count one of the six battalions gone with General *Sullivan* to the northward. There is, besides, an entire battalion of Continental troops at *Philadelphia* without arms. The late arrival of some arms at that place, and the capture of the brave Captain *Mugford's*, will in some measure supply these deficiencies. I count large to put down the number of our men fit for action here at five hundred each regiment, which amounts to nine thousand five hundred. Indeed I do not think we could turn out eight thousand well armed. The most important post throughout the continent is to be defended, the greatest and best part of our artillery. The inhabitants promise us three thousand of City Militia; but we do not believe we shall see half so many. If the strength of the Whigs be a match for the Tories, and the Army had nothing to fear from or depend upon within, it is as much as we shall ever experience in our favour. We hear Congress intends a large augmentation. Men may be got at the southward, but not arms.

I have been more free in mentioning our capital defect to you than I ought to be to almost any one else. It is agreed by all that the *Jerseys* have a good Militia, well armed and trained. General *Washington* has set no time for his return to camp. The Commissary-General and Quartermaster-General were expected last evening. We are told that Generals *Gates* and *Mifflin* are to act in their former departments for the present. It is left by Congress with our General to send whom he thinks fit to *Boston*.

7th.—Our General, &c., came in yesterday. Brother *Justin* will write you all the news from Congress.

I am, with love and duty to mother, &c., your affectionate son,

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

New-York Committee-Chamber, June 6, 1776.

Whereas complaint was made to the General Committee for the City and County, on the 3d day of *May* last, against *Mangil Minthorn*, a shop-keeper in *Batteau* street, for violating a resolve of the honourable Continental Congress in

the sale of Tea; and as he made oath that he had not then seen the resolve of the Congress or this Committee,—in tenderness to him and his family, supposing him to have no design to counteract the said resolve of Congress, and on his promising them not to be guilty of the like again, did agree that the publication of his affidavit would be satisfactory for that offence. But they have since, on the fullest proof, found that, by an avaricious principle, he has not only violated his promise, but that he is so lost to all publick virtue and love for his country, as that he not only in several instances has again violated the resolves of the Continental Congress, by selling that detestable article of Tea at a higher price than by them limited, but also has said several disrespectful things of the resolve of that body; this Committee, therefore, in consequence of the trust reposed in them, are obliged to publish to the world that *Mangil Minthorn* is by them unanimously voted, and ought by the publick to be considered and treated, as an enemy to the *American* cause; and consequently ought to be precluded from all trade and intercourse with the inhabitants of these United Colonies.

Ordered, That this advertisement be printed in all the newspapers published in this City.

Extract from the Minutes:

JOSEPH WINTER, *Secretary*.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 6, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: At the time when *Ticonderoga* was taken last year, the Committee, fully apprized of the necessity of having a body of troops for the defence of that fortress, raised four companies; at which time *John Visscher* was the first who offered his service, and in a few days raised a company, with which he marched to the northward. He was soon afterwards arranged in the Second Battalion of the *New-York* forces, as the first or oldest Captain, in which capacity he has served at *St. Johns* and at *Quebeck*, until the beginning of last spring, when he was promoted to a Majority. We beg leave to observe further, that in the late war against *France* he had been promoted to a Captaincy in the service of this Province. His former rank might therefore reasonably have entitled him to promotion last year.

This Committee, understanding that he has always distinguished himself as an officer of courage, good conduct and fidelity, particularly in the unfortunate retreat from *Quebeck*, humbly beg leave to recommend him to the honourable Congress for further promotion.

We are, sir, your very humble servants,

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BARCLAY, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety of *Connecticut*, at *Hartford*, June 6, 1776, Present:

His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy Governour *Griswold*, *E. Dyar*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Richard Law*, *Titus Hosmer*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *B. Huntington*, and *William Hillhouse*, Esqs.

Voted, To draw on the Pay-Table for accounts of Captain *John Ely*, of a Company at *New-London*, in favour of *William Morgan*, Esq., for the sum of £154, in discharge of an order by said *Ely* for said *Morgan*, 14th *March*, 1776, for so much borrowed and received for the use of his (said *Ely's*) Company, and to be accounted for by him, on settlement of his account and Pay-Rolls. And also voted an Order in like manner on said *Ely's* account, in favour of *Samuel Shethor*, for the sum of £30, for so much borrowed of him by said *Ely*, for the use aforesaid, and to be accounted for as aforesaid, in discharge of said *Ely's* Order for said *Shethor*, dated 18th *March*, 1776. (Said two Orders given to Mr. *Lane*.)

Captains *McCleave* and *Tinker*, of the Row Gallies *Whiting* and *Crane*, were present, &c., to consult about the manning them, &c.

Voted, That the three Gallies be furnished and manned with fifty men each, including Officers.

*Voted*, That there be one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Master, one Gunner, one Mate, one Steward, two Sergeants of Marines, two Corporals of Marines, one Boatswain, one Drummer, one Fifer, one Cook, one Carpenter's Mate, one Surgeon, one Mate at £4. And, after nine o'clock, dismissed.

At a meeting of the Governour, &c., in the morning, at *Hartford, Friday, June 7, 1776*, Present:

His Honour the Governour and the rest, as at the last meeting: Considered the Wages and allowances of the Officers and Men for the Row Gallies.

*Voted*, That the pay of a Captain of said Gallies shall be £7 per calendar month; and that they be allowed a premium of one-and-a-half per cent. for paying their crews, - - - - - £7 0

The pay of the Lieutenants (the Second Lieutenant to be Lieutenant of Marines) to be £5 per month, both - - - - - 10 0  
 The Master to be £5 per month, - - - - - 5 0  
 One Gunner, £4 10 per month, - - - - - 4 10  
 One Gunner's Mate, £3 4 per month, - - - - - 3 4  
 One Boatswain, £3 per month, - - - - - 3 0  
 One Clerk, £3 12 per month, - - - - - 3 12  
 One Steward, £3 per month, - - - - - 3 0  
 One Cook, £2 14 per month, - - - - - 2 14  
 One Carpenter's Mate, with necessary Tools, - - - - - 3 4  
 Two Sergeants, at £2 8 per month, - - - - - 4 16  
 Two Corporals, at £2 4 per month, - - - - - 4 8  
 One Surgeon, per month, - - - - - 4 0  
 Able Seamen, per month, - - - - - 2 8  
 Able Marines, per month, - - - - - 2 0

£128 16

*Voted*, That the Officers and Marines shall receive one month's advance Wages on their enlistment; and voted that the sum of £129 12s. be advanced and drawn for to the Captains of said Gallies, to enable them to pay said advanced Wages. (Said three Orders drawn and delivered them respectively.)

*Voted*, and established the form of an Inlistment.

*Voted*, That the Governour be desired to give proper Commissions to the Officers, in form of the land service, nearly *mutatis mutandis*.

*Voted*, That Captain *Stanton* proceed without delay on board his Galley, and carry such Stores as Captain *Bill* shall ship, and deliver to Captain . . . . ., at *Saybrook*, for the use of the Ship building at *Haydon's* yard, and return, as soon as may be, to enlist Men and fit his Galley, &c.

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn for Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, for £200, to be accounted for by him in his account with the Colony. (Order delivered Mr. *Ledyard*, at *Hartford*; and adjourned until the rising of the House at noon.)

At noon met again.

N. B. Mr. *Shaw's* above, Mr. *L.* says, is on Captain *Harding's* account; and voted an Order of £200 be drawn in favour of Captain *Ephraim Bill*, to be accounted for by him, as he was Overseer of building the Colony ship at *Saybrook*. (Order delivered Colonel *Huntington*.)

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurer in favour of Captain *John Deshon*, as Commissary of the Companies stationed at *New-London*, for the sum of £500, to be accounted for by him on settlement of his account. (Order given; delivered at *Hartford*.)

#### GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 6, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed is the invoice of the ordnance stores which I have forwarded to *Norwich*, to the care of Captain *Huntington*, to be forwarded from thence by him to *New-York*, agreeable to General *Putnam's* request in his letter to me of the 24th of *May*. All those articles were taken in the ship *Hope*, lately brought into this harbour by Captain *Mugford*.

I am, your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

Invoice of Ordnance Stores forwarded to Captain *Huntington*, at *Norwich* for the Army at *New-York*, viz:

Powder, five hundred barrels.  
 Carbines complete, five hundred.  
 Sand-bags, (bushel,) five thousand.  
 Sand-bags, (half-bushel,) five thousand.  
 Musket Ball, two tons.  
 Carpenters' Tools, three chests.  
 One case Hand-saws, containing forty-two.  
 One case Hand-hammers, containing fifty.  
 Ten casks of Bill-hooks.  
 Two casks Felling-Axes; two casks Broad-Axes.  
 Thirteen casks Hatchets.  
 Six casks 24d. Nails.  
 One cask 5-inch Spikes; three casks 6-inch Spikes;  
 one cask 7-inch Spikes; two casks 8½-inch Spikes.  
 Iron-shod Shovels, three hundred and forty-one.  
 Iron Shovels, one hundred and fifty-nine.  
 Spades, one thousand.  
 Mantelets, one hundred.

#### MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

Watertown, June 6, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: At the same time that we think ourselves obliged to acknowledge the vigilance and care of our Delegates to the defence of our Colony, and the attention of the Congress to an impartial defence of every part of the United Colonies, in the late provision made for the *Massachusetts*, by their resolve for adding three more battalions to those left for the defence of it,—we conceive it necessary to inform you that we think it will be very difficult, if not impossible, to raise the battalions proposed to be raised here without some additional encouragement. We are sensible of the importance and necessity of raising them. We are willing to give every encouragement in our power to effect it. We know of no encouragement but by a bounty; but yet dare not venture on such a measure without some assurances that such a step would be agreeable to Congress. You will therefore please to give us the sense of Congress on this subject, or such assurances of approbation of Congress, if we should adopt the measure, as we may rely on. We request this to be done as soon as possible, that the necessary steps for raising the battalions may be taken and executed with the despatch that the situation of this Colony requires. We cannot conclude without expressing our approbation of the promotion of Generals *Gates* and *Mifflin*, and our wishes that they may be appointed to the command of the troops here.

We will return, agreeable to the resolve of Congress, a list of Field-Officers as soon as it can be prepared. We should be glad to be informed of the extent of the encouragement Congress would be willing to give, and if they would disapprove of any addition this Colony may think necessary to make.\*

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE, DATED HALIFAX, JUNE 7, 1776.

On the 11th of *May* I had the honour of your Lordship's despatches of the 28th *March*, by the *Despencer* packet, with duplicates of the 1st and 7th *February*, the originals of which were delivered by Captain *Dickson*, commanding the *Greyhound* frigate, on the 16th following.

I have suffered the most sensible mortification by being so long detained at this place; but the late arrivals of the provision ships, and the repairing of those included in the number requisite for transporting the troops (a return of which was forwarded to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury in my despatch of the 8th *May*) have made an earlier removal impracticable.

The troops, however, are at length embarked, waiting only for favourable weather to proceed to *Sandy-Hook*. In the early operations there, I shall have the closest attention to the reinforcements daily expected, and not hazard any

\*IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 6, 1776.—Read, and ordered to be sent immediately to the Delegates of this Colony at the honourable Continental Congress.

Sent up for concurrence.

J. WARREN, Speaker.

IN COUNCIL, June 6, 1776. Read and concurred.

JOHN LOWELL, Deputy Secretary P. T.



disadvantageous attacks. In this idea, I at present think it will be most advisable to make a landing upon *Long-Island*, in order to secure the passage of the shipping into the harbour, which can only be effected by the possession of a commanding height near *Brooklyn*, said to be fortified. Should the enemy offer battle in the open field, we must not decline it; and from the high order the troops are now in, I have every reason to flatter myself with success, which once obtained, and prosecuted immediately upon the arrival of the reinforcements, would not fail to have the most intimidating effects upon the minds of those deluded people.

When General *Clinton* joins the Army, to which purpose I have written to him consonant to the orders he will have received from your Lordship, (a copy of which you were pleased to transmit to me,) if we should not find our strength sufficient to afford a division of the Army previous to the arrival of the *Hessians*, we may nevertheless proceed to force the rebels from the island of *New-York*, or to such other operation as may be deemed most conducive to his Majesty's service. But General *Clinton* must have a part of the *Hessians* with him on the side of *Rhode-Island*, and a personal communication with General *De Heister* will arrange their business more to the satisfaction of all parties than could be done separately or by letter, to meet him upon the coast. The Admiral, therefore, at my request, has sent orders to the cruisers not only off *Rhode-Island*, but to all others on the northern coast, to direct the troops from *Europe* to proceed to *New-York*, from whence they may more distinctly be ordered to their several destinations for the operations of the campaign. And that no time may be lost in disposing the troops for action after the arrival of the fleet at *New-York*, I intend to proceed in a frigate to *Sandy-Hook*, that I may have the advantage of communicating with Governour *Tryon*, for obtaining the best information of the state of the Rebel Army in the environs of that place, and that I may be ready to receive the *Hessians*, in case of their arrival before the fleet from hence.

My best endeavours shall be employed to engage the assistance of the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, and I hope, by the influence of Colonel *Guy Johnson*, to make them useful.

Admiral *Shulldham* having sent me the copy of a letter he has lately received from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, relative to the transports being taken from under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief of the land forces, I beg leave to represent to your Lordship that I apprehend such a disposal of them will greatly impede the service, from the necessity the land officer must be under of making applications to the Admiral on every movement for the convenience of the troops, and for a variety of services needless to point out to your Lordship: wherefore, I am hopeful I may not receive any order for a change in the present command over them.

The advanced rank which the King has been pleased to confer upon the General Officers serving in this country is received by those here with the highest sense of the most dutiful respect for his Majesty's Royal attention, and by no one more gratefully than myself. I shall not fail to communicate to Lieutenant-General *Clinton* his Majesty's particular regard to the seniority of his rank, which would have placed him second in command in *Canada*, had he not been previously employed to the southward.

My last intelligence from that quarter was dated the 28th *April*, and as five or six transports had then arrived, I must conclude the whole force is collected there before this time.

The Forty-Seventh Regiment not being included in your Lordship's distribution of troops destined for *Canada*, I shall presume it may now remain in the place of the Thirty-Third, but shall pay due obedience to the orders for Lord *Cornwallis's* serving in that Army. The Sixth Regiment cannot be employed early in the campaign, as I shall not have it in my power to send transports for them until after my arrival at *New-York*.

The Rebel prisoners are returned in the *Greyhound*, and I shall use my endeavours to follow your Lordship's directions respecting them, and others in the same predicament.

It is with concern I am to advise your Lordship of another ordnance store-ship, named the *Hope*, being taken in *Boston-Bay*. She had a large proportion of intrenching tools on board, and it is said fifteen hundred barrels of powder.

The appointment of Lord *Howe* to the chief command

in the Naval Department upon this extensive coast, is a circumstance that could not fail to give me the highest satisfaction; and I promise myself from his experience every assistance that can be given in the prosecution of the conjunct war we are now entering upon.

#### LOOSE THOUGHTS ON GOVERNMENT.

In whatever situation we take a view of man, whether ranging the forests in the rude state of his primeval existence, or in the smooth situation of polished society; wheresoever we place him—on the burning sands of *Africa*, the freezing coasts of *Labrador*, or the more congenial climes of the temperate zones—we shall everywhere find him the same complex being, a slave to his passions, and tossed and agitated by a thousand disagreeing virtues and discordant vices.

To correct this freedom and versatility of his nature, to put a stop to the violences which must take place from this disordered state of his reign, and to separate his virtues from his vices, and call them forth into action, men find it necessary either to submit to the casual rule of superior abilities, or, by arranging themselves into societies, to establish forms and regulations for the good of the whole. These forms and regulations admit of a very great variety; but whether they be derived from the casual subordination, or the positive institutions of men, this is still a leading principle in them all, "That the people have at all times a right, from the sacred and unalienable Charter of the Almighty, to change or alter the Government under which they live, where those changes and alterations tend to the general good of the community, and the happiness of its members."

But where is this general good, this national felicity, to be found? It is more than probable that it will be found, in the greatest proportion, in that society which best secures the observance of justice, which inspires and preserves the virtue of its members, and which actually engages them in the exercise of their best talents and happiest dispositions.

The security to justice is the political liberty of the State, promulgated by its laws, which relates to the supreme power and the subject, and is the object of political law; or from the subject to one another, and is the object of civil and criminal law. This political liberty will always be most perfect where the laws have derogated least from the original right of men—the right to equality, which is adverse to every species of subordination beside that which arises from the difference of capacity, disposition, and virtue. It is this sense of equality which gives to every man a right to frame and execute his own laws, which alone can secure the observance of justice, and diffuse equal and substantial liberty to the people; for those laws must necessarily be the most perfect which are dictated or corrected by the sense of parties in one capacity, to whom they are to be applied in another. Hence that fundamental maxim in all just Governments, that the law-makers must never be above the law; and hence arises the horror of that idolatrous paramount superiority of Kings, which is the government of force, and the subversion of all law. It is this principle of equality, this right, which is inherent in every member of the community, to give his own consent to the laws by which he is to be bound, which alone can inspire and preserve the virtue of its members, by placing them in a relation to the publick and to their fellow-citizens, which has a tendency to engage the heart and affections to both. Men love the community in which they are treated with justice, and in which they meet with considerations proportioned to the proofs they give of ability and good intentions. They love those with whom they live on terms of equality, and under a sense of common interests. It engages them in the exercise of their best talents and happiest dispositions, for the Government and defence of their country are the best and noblest occupations of men. They lead to the exercise of the greatest virtues and most respectable talents, which is the greatest blessing that any institution can bestow. Thrice happy is that people where the members at large may be entrusted with their own Government and defence; but, alas! such are the limited powers of men that this equal and perfect system of legislation is seldom to be found in the world, and can only take place in small communities; for whenever the society becomes numerous or extensive, the privilege of legislation in a collective capacity, from the impracticability of convening, must unavoidably and necessarily cease.

To remedy this evil, a method has been embraced of deputing Representatives from the people at large. Several requisites, however, are necessary to render this representation adequate to the trust. It ought to be full, equal, free; and as it is, at best, but a species of aristocracy, it is indispensably necessary to guard against the evils which are attendant on this form of Government. And its power should be purely legislative.

A full representation is necessary to render the influence of bribery and art more difficult. The propriety of an equal representation must occur to every one who does not wish to give an undue influence to some parts of the community over others. This may be obtained in either of two ways, by the number of freeholders, or by the quantity of land; but as in countries that are rapidly increasing in population, the number of freeholders must be perpetually varying, the method by the number of acres must be the easiest and most permanent; and as our lands become divided into more hands, every year will increase the perfection of this kind of representation, especially, too, if we put an end to proprietaries, entails, and other monopolies of lands, those remains of ancient tyranny, which will always be incompatible with the spirit of equality and right Government. The freedom of election is necessary for the well-being of the laws and the liberties of the State, which would otherwise fall a sacrifice to the altars of bribery and corruption and party spirit. To this end, the Representatives should be the unbiased choice of the people, by ballot, in which no man should make interest, either directly or indirectly, for himself or his friend, under the penalty of a heavy fine, and an exclusion from the House of Representatives forever; for it is generally found that the people will choose right if left to themselves. To check the aristocratic principle, which always inclines to tyranny, it will be necessary to keep the Representatives dependant on the people by annual elections; and perhaps it may be thought a further improvement to establish a limited kind of rotation, as a sure and certain means of diffusing the Government into more hands, and training up a greater number of able statesmen.

But as even under these restrictions an overgrown popularity may be dangerous to the safety of the State, or an arbitrary representative body may find means of imposing partial temporary laws on the people, it will be expedient to erect a second legislative power, independent of the first, or House of Representatives, consisting of a small number of the ablest men in the nation, whose right it shall be to have a negative on the lower House. These may consist of twelve, elected by a Committee of twenty-one in each County, chosen by the people for that purpose. This mode of election will obviate the inconveniences of a choice by the people at large, and remove the absurdity of leaving it to the House of Representatives; for as they would be the mere creatures of that body, they must necessarily be subservient to their will and pleasure.

A third power must also be established, unconnected with legislation, and independent of either of the two branches, whose business shall be wholly executive of the political laws of the State. This power should be lodged in one person only, for the advantage of despatch and execution of business, chosen out of the upper House of the Legislature by a majority of votes from the Committees, to be aided and assisted by the upper House in all cases of emergencies not sufficiently provided for by the laws. This office should be unconnected with the powers of legislation, for it is a solecism in politicks to invest the different powers of legislation and the execution of the laws in the same hands; and as this power will be a trust of the first importance, and the most dangerous to liberty, it will be indispensably prudent to fill it up in rotation.

To all these different departments of Government, as well as to all others, such moderate salaries ought to be affixed as to place the sense of publick virtue higher in the estimation of the people than the thirst of gain; and lastly, an independent Court of Judicature should be established for civil and criminal matters, to whom every member in the State ought to be subject, even unto death.

Such an arrangement of the powers of Government will erect different orders of men, who, like parties in the State, will mutually watch and restrain the partialities to which any particular party or interest may incline, and thus establish a Government which is most likely to inspire, preserve,

and exercise the virtues of its members, and enforce a strict obedience to the laws, which is the foundation of all political liberty and national felicity; and thus, too, will all government be ultimately in the hands of the people, whose right it is.

DEMOCRATICUS.

Williamsburgh, Virginia, June 7, 1776.

B. JOHNSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Fredericktown, June 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed is a list of three companies which remain uncommissioned in my battalion. Captain *Mackall's* and Captain *Poe's* have been made up since the battalion was formed, and by the Committee appropriated to the Thirty-Fourth Battalion. Captain *Frazer* was First Lieutenant to Captain *Luckett's* company. As Captain *Luckett* was removed by his appointment, they have made him Captain, and so have raised the whole of the officers, and made the First Sergeant Ensign. You will be pleased to have the commissions made out, and sent as soon as convenient.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

B. JOHNSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of Maryland.

List of Companies.

*James McKall* Captain, *Ralph Rusco* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin Thomas* Second Lieutenant, *Leonard Turley* Ensign.

*George Poe* Captain, *Benjamin Eastburn* First Lieutenant, *Elias Williake* Second Lieutenant, *Theobald Williake* Ensign.

*Thomas Frazer* Captain, *Basil Beall* First Lieutenant, *John Frasher* Second Lieutenant, *Conrad Stricker* Ensign.

COUNCIL OF MARYLAND.

At the Governour's, Friday, June 7, 1776.

Present, His Excellency the Governour, and the Honourable *Benedict Calvert*, *Daniel Dulany*, *John Ridout*, *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, *William Hayward*, *P. Thomas Lee*, and *Benjamin Ogle*, Esquires.

His Excellency was pleased to acquaint the Board, that he had called this meeting to inform them of his intention of very shortly leaving this Province; and to request their attention to the form of Government (during the absence of the Governour from the Province) as prescribed by the act of Assembly of 1716.

As this Board has never had before them, in their capacity as Counsellors, the several circumstances that at this time oblige his Excellency to depart from the Province, he thinks it right to lay before them the whole thereof, in the time and manner they occurred, with every part of his own conduct, for their consideration; and as they will see that he is necessitated to leave this Government, and does not do it from choice, (the alternative of continuing here being inadmissible,) his Excellency therefore requests the Board to proportion the salary by them, during the stoppage of trade, recommended to be paid him by the Agent, betwixt the President during his absence, and himself, as also the fees that may arise on the Great Seal and Marriage Licenses.

His Excellency was pleased further to acquaint the Board, that a seizure was made upon *Chesapeake Bay*, within the Government of *Virginia*, on or about the — day of —, of some letters, directed to him from the Secretary of State in *England*, by a vessel fitted out at *Hampton*, commanded by one *Barron*, which letters were sent up from *Virginia* to *Baltimore*, and from thence to the Council of Safety, after keeping them two or three days; that his Excellency was informed of this seizure two days after it was made, and expected his letters to be sent up to the Council of Safety here, or to the Congress, but that he was under no apprehension of their containing anything to prejudice him, whatever official intelligence might be got from them.

That on *Tuesday*, the 16th of *April* last, Messrs. *Carroll* and *Hall*, from the Council of Safety, and Mr. *Puca*, of the Congress, waited on his Excellency with the letters that had been sent to them from the *Baltimore* Committee, who had them from *Williamsburgh*, consisting of copies of

intercepted letters of Lord *George Germaine's*, to his Excellency—one of the 10th of *November* last, and two, both of the 23d of *December*; one of which, seeming to disclose something of a confidential correspondence, was thought of so dangerous a nature that it ought to be explained.

The two Letters necessary to mention here, are as follows, (Nos. 2 and 3.)

["Circular.]

["No. 2.]

Whitehall, December 23, 1775.

"SIR: The King being determined, in concurrence with Parliament, to pursue the most vigorous measures for reducing his rebellious subjects in *North America* to obedience, and for restoring loyal Government, has given the royal signature to the enclosed act, which I am commanded by his Majesty to transmit to you; and at the same time to signify to you his Majesty's pleasure, that you do exhort all persons upon whom the execution of this law shall depend, to pay a due attention thereto, and to use their best endeavours for carrying the provisions of it into effect; and I trust that when his Majesty's deluded subjects in the aforesaid Colonies are better apprized of the fatal consequence of the conduct they have adopted, and see the determined spirit of the nation to maintain its constitutional rights, they will avail themselves of the means which the justice and benevolence of the supreme legislature have held out to them, of being restored to the King's grace and peace, and that a happy and lasting reconciliation and union will be effected.

"And I have the satisfaction to acquaint you that, in order to accelerate this desirable object, the proper steps have been taken for passing a commission under the great seal, in conformity to the last section but one of that act, and that a Commissioner or Commissioners, to be appointed for that purpose, will have full power to inquire into the state and condition of all the Colonies, and to confer with proper persons upon such points as may be necessary for effecting a restoration of the publick tranquillity.

"I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"GEORGE GERMAINE.

"To *Robert Eden, Esq., Deputy-Governour of Maryland.*"

"A true copy:

"J. PENDLETON, C. C. *Safety for Virginia.*

"True copy: G. DUVALL, Clerk."

["No. 3.]

Whitehall, December 23, 1775.

"SIR: It was not till the 27th of *November* that your despatch to Lord *Dartmouth*, of the 27th of *August*, was received here, when I had the honour of laying it before the King. And I have it in command from his Majesty to express to you his Majesty's approbation of your zeal for the publick service, and of the unalterable attachment you have shown to his person and Government, from the first commencement of the present unhappy disputes, which have involved his Majesty's faithful servants in the Colonies in difficulties and distress that are only to be equalled by the fortitude with which they are borne.

"Your letter contains a great deal of very useful information, and your confidential communication of the characters of individuals, more especially of such as come over into *England*, is of great advantage; and you may rest assured that every possible precaution will be used that no part of your letter shall transpire.

"An armament, consisting of seven regiments and a fleet of frigates and small ships, is now in readiness to proceed to the Southern Colonies, in order to attempt the restoration of legal Government in that part of *America*. It will proceed, in the first place, to *North-Carolina*, and from thence either to *South-Carolina* or *Virginia*, as circumstances of greater or less advantage shall point out: if to the latter, it may have very important consequences to the Colony under your government, and therefore you will do well to consider of every measure by which you may, in conjunction with Lord *Dunmore*, give facility and assistance to its operations.

"I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

"GEORGE GERMAINE.

"To *Robert Eden, Esq., Deputy-Governour of Maryland.*"

"Copy:

"J. PENDLETON, C. C. *Safety for Virginia.*"

That the gentlemen requested to see the copy of his Excellency's letter of the 27th of *August*, which he could not gratify them in, having sent all his letters and copies to the end of last *September* to *England*, and not kept any since. They then wished his Excellency to give his parole not to leave the Province until the Convention was to meet, which he declined, but promised they should find him at home the next day at twelve o'clock; on which day he sent for the above-mentioned gentlemen, about eleven o'clock, and was waited upon by *C. Carroll, Esq., Barrister*, and *W. Paca, Esq.*, to whom he gave the following Letter:

["No. 4.]

Annapolis, April 17, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: However unwelcome might be your errand, your polite behaviour to me yesterday merits my acknowledgments; and on mature consideration of the proposal you made to me, I find it is incumbent on me to tell you that I will not accord to it; nor can I, whilst I act in any degree as Governour of this Province, give my parole to walk about in it a prisoner at large, under any obligation whatever: the necessity must be obvious of my ceasing to act as Governour, should I become a prisoner.

"Neither will I, voluntarily, give you any satisfaction on that head, further than that I had, and have no intention, during these times, of leaving the Province, whilst my continuing here can, in my own opinion, preserve its tranquillity. My resolution was, as the letters you have of mine show, to continue here whilst I could serve the Province; nor shall the indignity now offered me alter it.

"I shall persevere in my line of duty, by what I think the rule of right; but not without some chagrin at knowing myself, unmeritedly the object of suspicion, although I have the satisfaction to think that a considerable part of the most respectable persons in the Province entertain a very different opinion of me than is to be inferred from your proposed arrest.

"May I not challenge you to say to the world if any troops have arrived at, or any hostile measures been proceeded in, against this Province, from any request of mine, or information from me, to the Secretary of State?

"I have above told you my resolution of continuing in my station as long as permitted, or the ostensible form of the established Government can contribute to preserve the peace of the Province; and I will add one further assurance, in hopes it may be satisfactory to you, that as your Convention is to meet shortly, they shall find me here, and willing to continue acting in the same line I have hitherto done, so long as *Maryland* can reap any peaceful benefit from my service, provided I can have assurances that my peaceable departure shall not be impeded whenever I find my remaining any longer here unnecessary, or that my private affairs at home indispensably demand my return.

"Consistent with my honour and insulted station, I cannot add more, but that, if made a prisoner, I shall consider myself treated as an enemy, and such a proceeding as a breach of that confidence I have implicitly reposed in you, which I thought my conduct and the publick declaration of the Convention justified.

"I am, gentlemen, with respect, your obedient humble servant,

"ROBERT EDEN.

"To *Charles Carroll, Barrister, John Hall, and William Paca, Esqs.*"

His Excellency was promised an answer to the above letter the next day.

On the 18th day of *April*, in the morning, one of the *Baltimore* privateer boats boarded his Excellency's, which was going out to call back a gentleman's vessel just sailed from hence, which they also took, and detained them both.

Mr. *Samuel Smith*, of *Baltimore*, who was with the troops in the *Baltimore* boat, came on shore, and went to *C. Carroll, Esq., Barrister*, with Mr. *Nicholson*, the Captain of her; when Mr. *Smith* produced Mr. *S. Purviance's* order for seizing his Excellency, and Mr. *Robert Smith*, and their papers, as also his Excellency's boat, and to carry them all to *Baltimore*; the boat was set at liberty that evening. The same evening his Excellency received an answer to his letter, which is as follows:

["No. 5.]

In Council of Safety, Annapolis, April 18, 1776.

"SIR: In times of publick distress and convulsion, when a free people are threatened with a deprivation of their

civil liberty, exertions for its preservation, influenced by its purest principles, and conducted with all possible attention to form and ceremony, we hope will not be considered as an indignity or insult to any rank or station in the community.

"The proceeding which your Excellency reprehends, in your letter addressed to *Charles Carroll, John Hall, and William Paca, Esqs.*, and communicated by them to our Board, arose from an impression that we, who are entrusted with the publick safety, should pursue with vigilance every effectual measure, though the danger to be guarded against may rest only in possibility.

"The intercepted letters from Administration to your Excellency, we own, furnish grounds for conjecture and apprehension only of your having held an injurious correspondence; and whilst we reflect on the general tenour of your Excellency's conduct, the friendly disposition you have often manifested, and the several favourable and impartial representations you have made to Administration of the temper and principles of the people of this Province, we sincerely lament that the necessity of the times (which urge us to guard against every possibility of danger) forced us to a measure so disagreeable to, and which may prove an unmerited treatment of your Excellency.

"We acknowledge, sir, we know of no information you have given Administration countenancing or encouraging the introduction of troops into this Province; nor do we know of any measures whatever to have been concerted or pursued by your Excellency injurious to this Province, or *America*.

"We thank your Excellency for your resolution of continuing in your station as long as permitted, or the ostensible form of the established Government can contribute to preserve the peace of the Province; and we cheerfully acquiesce in your Excellency's assurance, that as the Convention is shortly to meet, they shall find you here.

"As far as our influence extends with that respectable body, it shall not be wanting to remove every obstruction to your peaceable departure, whenever your Excellency's continuance here shall become inconsistent with your instructions, or your private affairs shall demand your return.

"With ardent wishes for a speedy reconciliation upon honourable and constitutional terms, we have the honour to be, with sincere respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant. By order:

"CHARLES CARROLL, V. P.

"His Excellency *Robert Eden, Esq.*, Governour of *Maryland*."

Afterwards, the gentlemen waited on his Excellency, with Mr. *Hancock's* Letter and the Resolve of the Congress, which are to the following amount: (Nos. 6 and 7.)

"That information had come to the Congress that the Governour carried on a correspondence with the Ministry highly dangerous to *American* liberty, which was confirmed by some letters to him from Lord *George Germaine*, lately intercepted and sent up to *Virginia*, by which it appears to them that the publick safety requires his person and papers to be seized; that they recommend it to this Council of Safety to secure him and them immediately, and send them to *Philadelphia*; as also a certain Mr. *Ross*, who was supposed to be in this Province."

Mr. *Hancock's* letter, accompanying and enforcing the said earnest request, was to the same amount; but the Governour not being favoured with copies of the letter or resolve, which he wished to have had, can only communicate this from memory.

The gentlemen then told his Excellency that the *Virginia* and *Baltimore* proceedings had been such towards them, that they looked on them to be at the bottom of this; that they were satisfied with what he had said, and in that reliance declined complying with the said resolve, intending to write fully to the Congress thereon. His Excellency gave them thanks for their good opinion of him, hoping they would not have any cause to repent it. The *Baltimore* boats went home that same day by order of the Council of Safety.

On *Saturday*, the 20th of *April*, his Excellency sent to the Council of Safety to request seeing some of them.

Messrs. *Carroll* and *Tilghman*, with Mr. *Paca*, waited

on him about ten o'clock, when he voluntarily gave the Parole that he refused before, which is as follows: (No. 8.)

"Saturday morning.

"GENTLEMEN: I took the liberty of sending for you this morning, and hope the motive of my doing so will not be disagreeable.

"Your polite behaviour to me, and the confidence you have reposed in me, which evince your good opinion of my past and present conduct, deserve the best return I can make. I see that your personal safety and future respect from your constituents are involved in my meriting that opinion and not disgracing that confidence.

"Therefore, what you could not by requisition, however respectful, or your representation of probability, (a more disagreeable proceeding,) obtain from me, my parole not to leave the Province till the Convention met, I voluntarily now give you, and your conduct towards me justly entitles you to it."

A true copy.

His Excellency all along suspected General *Lee* at the bottom of this business, and so it turned out. *S. Purviance* denied at first, when summoned before the Council of Safety, that he had any private correspondence with General *Lee*; but the letter of the latter was produced, wherein he was directed to seize his Excellency, and is as follows: (No. 9.)

"Williamsburgh, April 6, 1776.

"DEAR SIR: I know not to whom I can address this most important note with so much propriety and assurance of success as to yourself. The crisis will not admit of ceremony and procrastination. I shall therefore irregularly address you in the language and with the spirit of one bold, determined, free citizen to another, and conjure you, as you value the liberties and rights of the community of which you are a member, not to lose a moment, and, in my name, (if my name is of consequence enough,) to direct the commanding officer of the troops at *Annapolis* immediately to seize the person of Governour *Eden*. The sin and blame be on my head; I will answer for all to the Congress. The justice and necessity of the measure will be best explained by the packet transmitted to you by the Committee of Safety from this place.

"God Almighty give us wisdom and vigour in this hour of trial!

Adieu, dear sir. Yours, most sincerely,

"CHARLES LEE.

"To *Samuel Purviance, Esquire*, Chairman of the *Baltimore* Committee, *Baltimore*."

After this, his Excellency's boat was a second time stopped by the same tender, by which three persons were near being drowned. Of this, however, his Excellency took little notice, for sake of quiet, though certainly a great insult, after the engagement he had voluntarily made, which, had he chosen it, this act released him from, as he premised in making it.

The Convention met on the — of —. The conduct of the Council of Safety respecting his Excellency and Mr. *Samuel Purviance* was approved; so was his Excellency's past conduct, as appears by the following Resolves, viz: (Nos. 10 and 11.)

"In Convention, *Annapolis*, May 24, 1776.

"Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Convention that the Council of Safety of this Province, upon the subject of the late intercepted letters to Governour *Eden*, duly and properly exercised the powers delegated to them.

"Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Convention that, upon the evidence before them of the correspondence which his Excellency Governour *Eden* has, from time to time, held with Administration, it does not appear that such correspondence has been with an unfriendly intent, or calculated to countenance any hostile measures against *America*."

Mr. *Purviance* was censured, but very triflingly to what was expected, and most people thought he deserved.

His Excellency is likewise pleased to inform this Board that, in consequence of a motion in Convention, he was waited upon by six of the Members, who made from the Convention the following verbal proposal: (No. 12.)

"It is the intention of this Convention to preserve, as far as may be, the ostensible form of Government, in hopes it

may have some influence towards a reunion with *Great Britain*.

"If Commissioners have arrived, or should soon arrive, it is thought it will not be long before the re-establishment of the old Government, or a total separation takes place. The Governour's station may require a conduct very different from his personal inclinations. Of the latter, the Convention has no doubt or suspicion.

"Therefore, the request is, that the Governour will promise not to take an active hostile part; or, till the event of the Commissioners is known, that he will not correspond with Administration, or those who may be carrying on hostilities in *America*, directly or indirectly.

"If the Governour thinks himself at liberty to enter into such engagement, it is much the inclination of the Convention that he should continue in the Province, in his station."

To which his Excellency postponed giving an answer till after the arrival of the next post, when he did it to the following effect: (No. 13.)

"GENTLEMEN: I have considered the application made to me from the Convention; and as it would be inconsistent with the duties of my station as Governour to continue my residence here on the terms proposed, I intend, as soon as an opportunity shall offer, to leave this Province and return to *England*, if the Convention hold the terms they have proposed to be indispensable on their part; and trust I shall meet with no obstruction or impediment from any persons in removing myself and such of my property as I may find it convenient to take with me.

"Disagreeable as I find my situation to be, and as it may appear to others, considering the occasion and result of the inquiries of this Convention, I shall still continue most sincerely to wish for the welfare and prosperity of *Maryland*, and, consequently, for a reconciliation with, and constitutional dependancy on, *Great Britain*.

"My past conduct in this Government has, I am informed, met with much approbation. The same line by which it has been hitherto governed, were I continuing in that station, would continue to direct my future conduct."

Messrs. *Carroll*, *Hollyday*, *Goldsborough*, *Johnson*, *Tilghman*, and *Paca*, were the gentlemen who made the above-mentioned application to the Governour, and to whom he delivered this answer; which produced the following Resolves and Addresses: (No. 14.)

"Whereas, by a late intercepted letter from Lord *George Germaine*, one of the Secretaries of State, to his Excellency the Governour, it appears that a great armament of land and sea forces was in readiness to proceed to the Southward, in his Lordship's expressions, 'in order to attempt the restoration of legal Government in that part of *America*,' but in effect to invade and subdue the Southern Colonies; which armament was to proceed in the first place to *North-Carolina*, 'and from thence either to *South-Carolina* or *Virginia*, as circumstances of greater or less advantage should point out; if to the latter, it might have very important consequences to this Province;' and, therefore, in the said letter, his Excellency is called on well to consider of every means by which he may, in conjunction with Lord *Dunmore*, give facility and assistance to the operations of the said armament:

"And whereas the Governour must, if he remains in the exercise of the powers of Government, fulfil and execute the instructions of Administration, or hazard the displeasure of the King, which it cannot be expected he will do:

"And whereas, by act of Assembly of this Province, the powers of Government, in the absence of the Governour, devolve upon the President of the Council, and therefore the Governour's departure cannot occasion a dissolution or suspension of the present established form of Government within this Province, which this Convention doth not think ought now to be changed: Therefore,

"Resolved, That it be signified to the Governour that the publick quiet and safety, in the judgment of this Convention, require that he leave this Province, and that he is at full liberty to depart peaceably with his effects.

"Resolved, That a Committee of five be appointed to wait on the Governour, and deliver him copies of the above Resolutions, together with the following Address, to wit:

"To His Excellency ROBERT EDEN, Esquire, Governour of MARYLAND.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: We are commanded by the Convention to wait upon your Excellency, and to communicate to you the resolutions they have this day entered into; and we are instructed to assure your Excellency that the Convention entertains a favourable sense of your conduct, relative to the affairs of *America*, since the unhappy differences have subsisted between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies, as far as the same hath come to their knowledge, and of their real wishes for your return, to resume the Government of this Province, when we shall happily be restored to peace, and that connection with *Great Britain*, the interruption and suspension of which have filled the mind of every good man with the deepest regret.

"From the disposition your Excellency hath manifested to promote the real interest of both countries, the Convention is induced to entertain the warmest hopes and expectations that, upon your arrival in *England*, you will represent the temper and principles of the people of *Maryland* with the same candour you have hitherto shown, and that you will exert your endeavours to promote a reconciliation, upon terms that may be secure and honourable both to *Great Britain* and *America*."

"The President, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Paca*, Mr. *Plater*, and Mr. *Hollyday*, were elected by ballot a Committee accordingly.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"G. DUVAL, Clerk."

To which his Excellency returned no answer, but received assurances that he might send down to the Capes for a man-of-war, having engaged, by letter to Mr. *Carroll*, (viz: No. 15.) that he should commit no hostilities whilst up for him; and which Letter is as follows:

"SIR: On a perusal of the address to me yesterday, I don't find it requires any answer; nor do I understand that any was expected. Anything I could say might be thought too little here, and would be thought too much elsewhere. I just trouble you with this to mention a circumstance or two that have occurred to me, to which some attention may prevent disagreeable occurrences.

"I am going to send down the bay to inquire after a vessel for *England*, and my boat, with Mr. *S.*, will, on that account, sail with the first fair wind. I must request a pass, to protect her from the Provincial and *Virginia* cruisers.

"Another of the circumstances above alluded to is, the present situation of those cruisers; any sinister accident from the King's ships arising at this time to them, or soon after my sending down, would, in the phrensy of men's minds, be imputed to intelligence from me, notwithstanding my assurances of my confining Mr. *S.* and the boatmen solely to the errand I send them on. This you might remedy, by ordering them up the bay till I am gone; and in that case will pledge myself that such man-of-war that may come to escort me through the *Virginia* part of the bay shall commit no hostilities in this Province. But if they must remain below, I cannot be answerable for what may happen to them.

"The forces are at the Capes, and I propose writing to Captain *George Montague*, and giving him the trouble of me, till I take my departure from the Capes. One of your look-out boats might sail with mine, and carry instructions to Captain *Nicholson*, or my boat shall deliver your despatches, if she can see them in her way down the bay. I am the more solicitous to settle this point, as I am desirous to leave the Province on the most friendly terms, and in as much peace as the times will admit.

"Requesting your sentiments on these matters, and the pass above-mentioned for the *Friendship* schooner boat, *George Wilkes*, mulatto, skipper, I am."

His Excellency's boat went down on the 26th ultimo, and returned on the 31st, with the following from Captain *Hammond*, who is Commander of the Squadron on this station. (No. 16, viz:)

"On his Majesty's service. To *Robert Eden*, Esq., Governour of his Majesty's Province of *Maryland*, *Annapolis*. By favour of *Robert Smith*, Esq.



"Roebuck, at Gwin's Island, May 30, 1776.

"DEAR SIR: I have received your letter of the 26th instant, by Mr. *Smith*, who arrived here yesterday, and am sorry (though not surprised) to learn that you think it necessary to leave *Annapolis*.

"The Province of *Maryland* has hitherto been looked upon as having acted with a degree of moderation in the present unnatural rebellion subsisting in the Colonies; and I had some expectation, from your continuing in your Government, that you might have been able to convince the people of the impossibility of their succeeding in the plan that *America* is now pursuing; which is the only motive, I fear, that will have any weight in bringing them back to their allegiance. But as you have certainly now given this a very fair trial, and it is become apparent that the matter can only be settled by force of arms, I confess that I think your remaining longer among them would only be exposing yourself to insults, and would answer no good purpose to his Majesty's service. I shall, therefore, very soon send one of the King's ships to receive you on board, until a passage can be provided for you to *England*, which I believe will happen very shortly. I shall also not fail to give orders to the ship that she shall commit no hostilities at *Annapolis* whilst on that service. But as no officer in his Majesty's service can be supposed to suffer patiently the smallest insult to be offered to the *British* colours, it will be necessary for you to inform the persons that assume the government of the people, that if the peace is not as strictly observed on the part of the Provincials, both with regard to the boats as well as the ship, during the time it may be necessary for her to stay on the coasts of *Maryland*, that any orders which I may think proper to issue for the purpose, will not restrain the Captain of the ship from acting as he shall think proper and necessary upon the occasion.

"Had I not received your letter, you would certainly have heard from me in a few days, to have acquainted you that his Excellency the Earl of *Dunmore* and myself, with the joint forces under our command, left *Norfolk* on the 23d instant, and put into this harbour on the 28th, in order to complete our wood and water, where we at present remain.

"I have the honour to be, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

"A. S. HAMMOND.

"To Governour *Eden*, *Annapolis*."

His Excellency further adds, that he is in daily expectation of the arrival of one of his Majesty's ships of war to receive him.

And he was pleased to conclude by observing to the Board, that although he had not consulted them in the progress of this disagreeable business, his not doing it was not owing to any distrust of, or disrespect to them, being fully persuaded they would have given him their best advice on this, as they have always done on every other occasion; but that the whole of these transactions seemed immediately to concern himself; his absence was to be supplied by the President and Council; very few of the Council were present for him to consult with; and, in general, that the different proposals made to him by the Council of Safety, or Convention, required immediate answers, which depended only on himself.

Whereupon, on mature consideration being had, the Board agreed to the following Address, and ordered the same to be presented to his Excellency by the Hon. *Benedict Calvert*, Esq., being No. 17, and which is as follows, viz:

"To His Excellency ROBERT EDEN, Esquire, Governour and Commander-in-Chief in and over the Province of MARYLAND.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: We are very much obliged to your Excellency for the information you have given us, and are fully persuaded that the urgency of the occasion did not admit of our being consulted; and, indeed, if we had been consulted, it would not have been in our power to advise a conduct more proper, in your very peculiar and embarrassing situation, than that which you pursued.

"By the experience we have had of your inclinations and endeavours to promote the peace and welfare of this Province, we are encouraged to entertain the most sanguine expectation that your benevolent regards will not be lessened

by any disagreeable incidents which have occurred in the present unhappy conjunction of affairs, and not proceeding from any personal disrespect to yourself.

"We are satisfied of the sincerity of the Members of the Convention in the declaration they have made of their ardent desire that a reconciliation may take place between *Great Britain* and the *American* Colonies; and as we most cordially join them in this affection, so we do in soliciting that you will exert your good offices to re-establish peace and amity.

"We cannot take leave of your Excellency without expressing our most earnest wishes for your health and happiness, and that we may again see you here, in the peaceful possession of the office of Governour, and the people of this Province in the full enjoyment of their constitutional rights.

"BENEDICT CALVERT.

"June 7, 1776."

Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

Council at the Governour's.—Present: His Excellency *Robert Eden*, Esquire, Governour, *Daniel Dulany*, *William Hayward*, *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, and *Philip Thomas Lee*, Esquires.

Ordered, by his Excellency the Governour, with the advice of this Board, that Proclamations issue for dissolving the present General Assembly, which stands prorogued to this day; and that Writs of Election issue to call a new Assembly, bearing date the 14th instant, and returnable the 25th day of *July* next.

Which were issued accordingly.

His Excellency was also pleased to mention to this Board that, by such letters as he had received from Mr. *Hamersley*, agent to and one of the Lord Proprietary's guardians, it was to be inferred that the desire at home is to have the Land-Office shut up till the claim to the Province should be ascertained by judgment now depending in *England* relative thereto; and he requested their advice on this subject; when

The Council, on consideration thereof, gave it as their opinion that, during the present disturbances, such a step might probably give offence here, and be injurious to the Proprietary's interest; and therefore recommended, as they had before done, to his Excellency to leave the Land-Office open for business, in the same manner as it has hitherto been.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 7, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed letter from the Commissioners in *Canada* I am commanded by Congress to transmit to you. The contents of it are truly alarming. Our Army in that quarter is almost ruined for want of discipline, and everything else necessary to constitute an army or to keep troops together. The Congress, in this situation of our affairs, have resolved that General *Wooster* be recalled from *Canada*. I am therefore to request you will immediately order him to repair to Head-Quarters, at *New-York*.

Yesterday I sent off an express to General *Mercer*, with orders to set out directly for Head-Quarters, and at the same time enclosed his commission.

I enclose you a resolve respecting Doctor *Potts's* appointment in *Canada*. You will please to give him orders to go either into *Canada* or to *Lake-George*, as you may think most proper.

I have the honour to be, with every sentiment of regard and esteem, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE SEVERAL COLONIES.

Philadelphia, June 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am commanded by Congress to transmit you the enclosed resolves, [of June 3d,] and to request your immediate attention to the same.

The article of lead is so essentially necessary to us at this juncture, and is withal so scarce, that no pains should be spared to procure it. The situation of the United Colonies will be extremely deplorable if we depend entirely upon the importation of it. Every people should have within

themselves all the means of self-defence. To the bounty of Providence we owe it that *America* has these in the greatest plenty.

Let us not, therefore, be wanting to ourselves, but faithfully and diligently cultivate those means; and I trust that we shall, ere long, baffle the most malicious schemes of our enraged and implacable enemies.

You will readily perceive the great importance of the enclosed resolve, wherein the Congress earnestly recommend to you to remove everything out of the way that would enable our enemies to prosecute their plans of violence against us. It is, indeed, so apparently the advantage of individuals to remove their stock and grain, that, in this instance, their interest and that of the publick are one and the same.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

(To the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, Governour and Assembly of *Connecticut*, Convention of *New-York*, Convention of *New-Jersey*, &c., &c.)

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 10, 1776.]

New-York, June 7, 1776.

SIR: I do myself the honour to inform Congress that I arrived here yesterday afternoon about one o'clock, and found all in a state of peace and quiet. I had not time to view the works carrying on, and those ordered to be begun when I went away, but have reason to believe, from the report of such of the General and other officers I had the pleasure to see, that they have been prosecuted and forwarded with all possible diligence and despatch.

I am much concerned for the situation of our affairs in *Canada*, and am fearful ere this it is much worse than was first reported at *Philadelphia*. The intelligence from thence, in a letter from Captain *Wilkinson*, of the Second Regiment, to General *Greene*, is truly alarming; it not only confirms the account of Colonel *Bedel* and Major *Sherburne's* defeat, but seems to forebode General *Arnold's*, with the loss of *Montreal*. I have enclosed a copy of the letter, which will but too well show there is foundation for my apprehensions.

On *Wednesday* evening I received an express from General *Schuyler*, with sundry papers, respecting Sir *John Johnson*, which I have not time to copy, as the post is just going off, but will do myself the honour of transmitting you as soon as I possibly can.

Before I left *Philadelphia*, I employed a person to superintend the building of the gondolas, which Congress have resolved on for this place. He has arrived, and all things seem to be in a proper channel for facilitating the work; but when they are done, we shall be in much want of guns, having never received any of those taken by Commodore *Hopkins*.

Be pleased to mention me to Congress with the utmost respect; and I am, sir, with every sentiment of respect, regard, and esteem, your and their most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable the President of Congress.

P. S. I this minute received your favour of the 5th instant. I am in need of commissions, and beg Congress to point out precisely the line I am to pursue in filling them up; this I mentioned in my letter of the 11th ultimo. I am much pleased at the fortunate captures, and the generous conduct of the owners and masters for the tender of the money to Congress.

La Chine, 24th, 12 o'clock at night, 1776, }  
about 12 miles from Montreal. }

MY DEAR SIR: We are now in a sweet situation; a part of the garrison at *Detroit*, in conjunction with *Indians* and *Canadians*, to the amount of one thousand men, have made themselves masters of Colonel *Bedel's* Regiment, who were stationed about nine miles from this place, among the cedars, and have cut off our friend Major *Sherburne*, with one hundred and forty men, who were detached to relieve the regiment which defended itself in a little fort. The Major, with that courage which marked his character, pushed his way, after an engagement of four hours, into the fort, and was afterwards obliged to yield, for want of ammunition and provision; since which time General *Arnold*, with a handful

of men, have been throwing up a breastwork here, in order to stop the enemy's progress, and had indeed meditated a plan of attacking them; but, alas, so astonishingly are matters conducted in this quarter, that notwithstanding the General's most pressing solicitations, and the length of time since he took possession of this post, we cannot now muster more than four hundred and fifty men; whilst the proximity and movements of the enemy assure us that we shall be attacked within six hours; their drums were heard this evening at our camp, and a man of mine shot through the thigh within half a mile of it by an *Indian*, who took off a prisoner. But the morning dawns, that morn big with the fate of a few, a handful of brave fellows. I shall do my part; but remember, if I fall I am sacrificed. May *God* bless you equal to your merits. *Vale*.

JAMES WILKINSON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I suppose you have received from the Congress two resolutions for the reinforcement of our Army in *Canada*; but lest you should not be apprised of them, I take the liberty to enclose you a copy. I most earnestly request you will exert every endeavour to furnish the quota expected from your Province as speedily as possible. General *Schuyler* is extremely importunate for a supply of men, and it is altogether out of my power to afford them from the troops here, as they by no means exceed the number requisite for the defence of this place.

I have the honour to be, with much respect, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 7, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have not time to answer your two last favours minutely, but only to acknowledge the receipt of them, being just returned from *Philadelphia*, and the post about to depart this morning.

The situation of our affairs in *Canada* is truly alarming; and I greatly fear, from the intelligence transmitted from thence by Captain *Wilkinson* to General *Greene*, that ere this we have sustained further and greater misfortunes than what happened when you wrote. I have enclosed you a copy of his letter, by which you will see I have too much ground for my concern; and I sincerely wish that the next letters from the northward may not contain melancholy advices of General *Arnold's* defeat and the loss of *Montreal*. The most vigorous exertions will be necessary to retrieve our circumstances there, and I am hopeful you will strain every nerve for that purpose; unless it can be now done, *Canada* will be lost forever, the fatal consequences of which every one must feel.

I have enclosed you a copy of a resolve of Congress for reinforcing the Army in *Canada*, and keeping up the communication with that Province. I hope the several Colonies will immediately furnish their quotas of men, which, or as many of them as may be necessary, I should imagine had better be employed at the communications, and all the enlisted soldiers sent forward to *Canada*. You have also another resolution for employing and engaging a number of *Indians* in the service. Though Congress have not particularized the mode for raising and engaging them, I would have you and the Commissioners appointed for *Indian* affairs, pursue such measures for the purpose as to you may seem best for securing their friendship and service. If a smaller number than two thousand will do, I would not advise more to be embodied than will be necessary.

If your presence or direction at *St. Johns*, or any post in *Canada*, could be of service, and tend to put our affairs in a better channel than they now are, I could wish you to go, as General *Thomas* is down in the small-pox; but I do not mean to direct or request you to do it, if you think, by remaining where you are, or not going, will be of more publick advantage, or that the cause will be injured by doing it. You will be governed by such measures as appear to you best, and the circumstance of our affairs under your management, and those in *Canada*, with which you must be

much better acquainted than I am or can possibly be at this distance. It is probable your presence may be necessary and wanted at the negotiation with the *Indians*, which will be one cause to prevent your going.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, June 7, 1776.

SIR: By his Excellency's command, I enclose you a resolve of Congress for the dismissal of Lieutenant-Colonel *Burbeck* from the Continental service, of which you will be pleased to give him proper notice.

As Congress (from the great variety of important matters before them) had not, when his Excellency came from *Philadelphia*, determined how the troops at *Boston* are to be paid, whether by the Paymaster-General here, or a Deputy to be appointed for that purpose, his Excellency thinks, if the troops are turbulent and very importunate for their pay, that you had better borrow money from the General Court, for the purpose of making them easy and quieting their minds, to be repaid when money is sent. This expedient he only means to advise in case you find it necessary.

I am, &c.,

ROBERT H. HARRISON.

To Major-General *Ward*, *Boston*.

JOHN SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

New-York, June 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: My misfortune in having a brig of mine seized the 3d of *November* last by one of Lord *Dunmore's* cruisers, and carried to *Norfolk*, in *Virginia*, loaded with rum, sugar, molasses, and salt; his Lordship ordered a Court to be held for the trial of the vessel and cargo, and has condemned part of the cargo; the rest of the cargo that was not condemned, he ordered the supercargo to sell at auction to the fleet, which was done to a very great loss; the vessel was cleared by the Court, she being registered in *Jamaica*.

A few days ago Captain *Wright*, of the above vessel, arrived here by land from *Virginia*; he now accompanies my brother *Philip*. The Captain gives me great hopes of recovering the money of that part of the cargo sold in the fleet by the supercargo, which still lies in his hands.

The favour that I would now beg leave to ask is, to procure a pass from the honourable Continental Congress for my brother, *Philip Schuyler*, and Captain *Jacob Wright*, to the commanding officer at *Norfolk*, to procure a flag for them to pass through the lines, so as to get to the supercargo on board the brig in *Dunmore's* fleet.

Your interest in this matter will be of service to, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN SCHUYLER.

To *Francis Lewis*, *John Alsop*, and *Philip Livingston*.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Committee-Chamber, New-York, June 7, 1776.

Whereas doubts have arisen in the Provincial Congress, "Whether the present Members are invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of Government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion, and control whatever, agreeable to a late resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress:"

And whereas it was by them, in their resolve of the 31st of *May* last, recommended to the Electors in the several Counties in this Colony, by election, in the manner and form prescribed for the election of the present Congress, either to authorize, in addition to the powers vested in their present Deputies, or others in the stead of the present Deputies, or either of them, with full and sufficient power to take into consideration the necessity and propriety of instituting such new Government as in and by the resolution of the Continental Congress is described and recommended; and that if the majority of the Counties, by their Deputies in Provincial Congress, shall be of opinion that such new Government ought to be instituted and established, then to

institute and establish such a Government as they shall deem best calculated to secure the rights, liberties, and happiness of the good people of this Colony, and to continue in force until a future peace with *Great Britain* shall render the same unnecessary:

The General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, agreeable to the above recommendation, earnestly request and entreat all the freeholders and freemen, and also all the other inhabitants of the said City and County possessed of goods and chattels in their own right to the amount of forty pounds, to attend at the City-Hall of said City, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, on *Monday*, the 17th day of this instant *June*, then and there to invest their present Members of Provincial Congress with the power aforesaid, or to elect by ballot others in their stead, or in the stead of any of them, with such power to continue to represent the said City and County in Congress, until the second *Tuesday* in *May* next, or until a reconciliation with *Great Britain*, or the establishment of a new form of Government shall render the same unnecessary. The Chairman or Deputy Chairman, and six Members, with the Secretary, will attend said election. It is not doubted but every true friend to this Colony, entitled to vote here, will cheerfully come up to declare, by their voting, that they join in opinion with their Congress and Committee, viz: That the measure recommended as aforesaid is of the highest importance to the good people of this Colony, and to the liberties of *America* in general.

Extract from the Minutes. Published by order of the Committee:

JOSEPH WINTER, *Secretary*.

To His Excellency *GEORGE WASHINGTON*, Esquire, Captain-General over all the Forces of the United Colonies.

The Address of the Committees of Safety and Inspection for several Towns in the County of *BERKSHIRE*, *MASSACHUSETTS-BAY*, bordering on the Colony of *NEW-YORK*, and with the approbation of *KING's District* in said Colony:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: We beg leave to lay before your Excellency the distresses of our minds with all humility. Fear of injuring our common cause by writing as well as speaking on the one hand, or by silence on the other, has filled us with peculiar concern. The purport of this epistle is so delicate, we write with fear and trembling, lest, when we mean to serve our country, we do it an irreparable injury. Purity of intention will not always secure us against wrong steps. We beg leave to assure your Excellency that it is our hearty intention to support your Excellency in the defence of *America* against the tyranny and usurpation of *Great Britain*, and if that is the pleasure of the honourable Continental Congress, to the building up a distinct republic, or *American* empire, to the last extremity. But what has filled our minds with a peculiar sense of danger to our common cause are the following things, which we take to be facts, though we may be deceived as to some of them:

That his Honour General *Schuyler* has had the superintending oversight of our *Canadian Army*.

That, after the glorious defeat of *December 31, 1775*, at *Quebeck*, in an attempt to take it by storm, recruits were forwarded in the slowest and most dilatory manner.

That our Army before the walls of *Quebeck*, during a long and tedious winter, underwent every kind of hardship, and their spirits were broken by being neglected.

That about the 4th of *May* so inconsiderable was the Army, so miserably provided with provisions and ammunition—in a word, so greatly neglected, that it was obliged precipitately to raise the siege, and disgracefully to retreat, so as not only to leave those five hundred valiant sons of *America*, taken within the walls of *Quebeck*, to the mercy of our enemies, but an additional number of sick to be disposed of at their pleasure.

That his Honour General *Schuyler*, some time last winter, went on an expedition to subdue the internal enemies of this country, collected in arms against the country at *Johnstown*; and after the suppression of the said rebellion, the king leader, Sir *John Johnson*, was not so much as put under moderate confinement.

That the said Sir *John Johnson* hath since collected a number of said enemies, as we suppose, and joined some of the *King's* forces in the upper forts, and raised a number of

*Canadians* and *Indians*, and come down upon Colonel *Bedel's* Regiment stationed at the *Cedars*, and taken them to a man, not less than about five hundred in number, many of whom were shot and others tomahawked in cold blood by the insatiable savages, after they were made prisoners. This we have from men of credibility, who were made prisoners at the same time, but found means to get away; the Colonel of said regiment being necessarily absent at the time of said fight, after provisions, &c.

That our Army has long been in a most deplorable situation in *Canada* as to provisions, intrenching tools, &c., and we view them as in danger of being driven wholly out of those territories; which event we have but too much reason to fear will decide the fate of *New-England*, and be of the most dangerous consequence to all the United Colonies.

That the minds of many officers and soldiers, and others, are greatly dissatisfied with the conduct of his Honour General *Schuyler*, and have great fears respecting his fidelity to his country, though they may be wholly without foundation; and we find a great backwardness in men to enlist in this expedition on this account. God forbid that we should harbour ungrounded jealousies of the deliverers, and, in a sense, saviours of our country, or wilfully shut our eyes against the greatest dangers.

We beg leave to assure your Excellency that we consider all the United Colonies but as one, and observe no other distinctions but those of friends and enemies to their country. We indulge no private disgust or resentment. We are of no faction or party. We wish not to injure the reputation and glory of his Honour General *Schuyler*, were it in our power; we sincerely hope his name may be handed down, with immortal honour, to the latest posterity, as one of the great pillars of the *American* cause.

We must not conclude without assuring your Excellency of the utmost repose and confidence placed in your Excellency by persons of all ranks and conditions within the sphere of our knowledge. We can cheerfully rest in your Excellency's wisdom, under the direction of Him who ruleth over all, for the directing the military operations in general through this great continent, in conformity to the advice of the honourable Continental Congress. We heartily pray for success to your arms, and salvation to *America*, and that your Excellency's disinterested services may meet with a glorious retribution in the resurrection of the just at the last great day, and your present tears for *America* be turned into never-ending joy and triumph.

ASA DOUGLASS, *Chairman of the Committee.*

Pittsfield, June 7, 1776.

To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., Generalissimo over all the Forces of the United Colonies:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: May a grey-headed farmer speak freely? Will your Excellency allow me to unbosom myself to you when I fear to do it, and think it unwise to other persons? I hear your Excellency is free of access, and ready to hear the story, if it is of importance, of inferior persons, and in their own natural dialect. I beg leave, for once, to speak, and ease my distressed mind.

I have been a constant observer of all our northern transactions, from the beginning of our troubles to this day. I early raised a company, and was at the taking of *Ticonderoga*; some weeks after which I was sent by the commander of said fort to the honourable Continental Congress. On my way to *Philadelphia*, I was thunderstruck to hear that that venerable wise body had ordered said fort to be deserted and given up into the hands of our enemies, and the cannon to be removed the hither side of *Lake George*. Knowing that to be the key to all *New-England*, and an inlet to the savages to ravage our frontiers for many hundred miles in length, (there being many thousands of new settlers, *New-Englanders*, north of said fort,) I viewed said doings of the Congress as the finishing stroke to *New-England*. When I arrived at *Philadelphia*, I carefully searched out the cause of it, and I found the land jobbers were the foundation or efficient cause of said resolution of Congress. I gave myself no rest till that resolution was reversed. On my way to *Philadelphia* I waited on *New-York* Congress, and could get no relief from them. I found them deeply interested, and they gave no encouragement of assisting me. And I believe in my conscience to this day that said Pro-

vince is not hearty, neither in the reduction of *Canada* nor in opposing *Great Britain*.

His Excellency General *Schuyler* was appointed to the command of the northern Army, to draw in that Province to the support of the cause of the continent; neither the General nor the Province (I mean near about the one-half) appear to me to be real friends.

Your Excellency cannot be a stranger to what events have taken place in *Canada*; and I think actions speak infinitely louder than words. I speak plainly. I believe, by all that has transpired, that General *Schuyler* is a traitor, and that an overwhelming destruction upon our Army in *Canada*, if not upon all the *New-England* Provinces, is near at hand. What but disgrace and infamy are constantly pursuing our Army there, and all for the want of their being provided for. Why is Sir *John Johnson* now at the head of a powerful army, swallowing up our forces by large mouthfuls in *Canada*? Is this the man that was taken in arms against his country last fall, and not so much as confined? Be astonished, O earth! Why was our Army last year universally disaffected towards General *Schuyler*? Was there no reason for their universal complaints?—I speak of officers and soldiers—when all was love and affection for the glorious *Montgomery*, not a murmur, not a whisper heard to his disadvantage. Why has our Army been starving, when *Albany* has been overflowing with provisions, and this country all round about us suffering through plenty? How many bushels of wheat were sold in *Albany* last winter for half a dollar, paid in goods at the highest price? And how many tens of thousands of bushels might now, in a day's time, be carried in for two-thirds of a dollar? Why has there been such cheating in that Army as to the pork? great part of which has been fit only for dogs to eat, owing to the waggoners letting out the brine to lighten his load.

The Army in *Canada*, O how unlike the one before *Boston* last year! I expect to hear nothing but disgrace and infamy from our *Canadian* Army, without some great change and mighty exertions. If *Canada* is gone, *America* is undone. I speak here from knowledge. A more important post as to the support of our cause is not upon this whole continent. Can't General *Schuyler* be removed, with honour, to some other post, or have an assistant General, or some other measure be taken to satisfy the minds of people in general? What a dark plot has been carrying on of late throughout *New-York* Government! What dependance has Government upon our internal enemies? What multitudes, from one end of *New-York* Government to the other, stand tiptoe to join our enemies! I expect it will be but a few weeks before this continent will be struck with amazement and horror. Great *Cromwell*, under God, I rest upon you to save this country from ruin! I pray that what I have written may do no hurt to the glorious cause of my country. May God preserve your Excellency, and give you wisdom from above, and lengthen out your life till millions shall proclaim, with a voice that shall shake the pillars of the world, the *American* cause is finished! This comes from my breast, and will be retained in your Excellency's.

I am your Excellency's humble servant,

ASA DOUGLASS.

I think few or none of *New-England* officers or soldiers will serve two campaigns under General *Schuyler*.

#### CAPTURE OF THE PRIVATEER YANKEE HERO.

Captain *James Tracy* sailed from *Newburyport* the 7th of June, in the *Yankee Hero*, for *Boston*, with twenty-six men only, including officers; this number was not a quarter of his complement; he was provisioned for a six months' cruise, and was to take in the remainder of his men at *Boston*. The afternoon he went out, going round *Cape Ann* he observed a sail in the offing, but in his situation did not think of looking after her. Two boats, full manned, with their muskets, who had put out after the sail, came on board, and informed him a number of transports had been close in with the cape that day. Fourteen men from the two boats joined him, and sent their boats on shore; he had now forty hands in the whole, (only a third of his complement;) with these he put away for the sail, which bore east southeast, about five leagues distance, the wind being then westerly; at six miles distance they perceived her to be a ship, and soon, from her management, to be a ship of war. As a contest with her must

have been very unequal, Captain *Tracy*, who intended to make a harbour that night, ordered the brig to be put about for the shore, not then suspecting the ship could come up with him; but he had not tacked ten minutes before the westerly wind died away, and the ship, taking a fresh southerly breeze, came fast in, endeavouring to cut the brig off from the shore. After some time, the ship thus getting in the wake of the brig, the wind again came fresh to the westward, upon which the brig hauled to the wind, in the best angle for the shore; the ship gave chase, and in an hour came up within half a mile, and began to fire her bow-chasers, which the brig only answered with a swivel, Captain *Tracy* reserving his whole fire, until the ship, keeping a constant fire, came up within pistol-shot upon his lee-quarter, when the brig gave her the best return they could make from their main and quarter-deck guns, swivels, and small arms, and after that kept up a constant fire. The ship was soon up alongside; and with twelve nine-pounders of a side, upon one deck, beside fore-castle and quarter-deck guns, and with her marines overlooking the brig as high as her leading blocks, kept a continual fire. After some time the ship hauled her wind so close, (which obliged the brig to do the same,) that Captain *Tracy* was unable to fight his lee guns; upon this he backed under her stern; but the ship, which sailed much faster, and worked as quick, had the advantage, and brought her broadside again upon him, which he could not evade, and in this manner they lay not a hundred feet from each other, yawing to and fro, for an hour and twenty minutes, the privateer's men valiantly maintaining their quarters against such a superior force. About this time the ship's fore-mast guns beginning to slack fire, Captain *Tracy* slacked under her stern; and when clear of the smoke and fire, perceived his rigging to be most shockingly cut—yards flying about without braces, some of his principal sails shot to rags, and half of his men to appearance dying and wounded. Mr. *Main*, his First Lieutenant, was among the first wounded, and Mr. *Davis*, one of the prize-masters, fell in the last attack. In this situation they went to work to refit the rigging, and to carry the wounded below, the ship having then taken a broad sheer some way off, and none of her guns bearing; but before they could get their yards to rights, which they zealously tried for, in hopes still to get clear of the ship, as they were now nearer in shore, or to part from her under the night, she again came up and renewed the attack, which obliged Captain *Tracy* to have recourse to his guns again, though he still kept some hands aloft to his rigging; but before the brig had again fired two broadsides, Captain *Tracy* received a wound in his right thigh, and in a few minutes he could not stand; he laid himself over the arm-chest and barricado, determined to keep up the fire, but in a short time, from pain and loss of blood, he was unable to command, growing faint, and they helped him below; as soon as he came to, he found his firing had ceased and his people round him wounded, and not having a surgeon with them, in a most distressed situation, most of them groaning and some expiring. Struck severely with such a spectacle, Captain *Tracy* ordered his people to take him up in a chair upon the quarter-deck, and resolved again to attack the ship, which was all this time keeping up her fire; but after getting into the air, he was again so faint that he was for some time unable to speak, and finding no alternative but they must be taken or sunk, for the sake of the brave men that remained, he ordered them to strike to the ship, (the *Milford*, of twenty-eight guns, *John Burr* commander.)

Thus was this action maintained for upwards of two hours in a low single-decked vessel, with not half the metal the ship had, against an *English* frigate, whose Navy has been the dread of nations, and by a quarter the number of people in the one as the other; yet the victors exulted as though they had overcome a score as much superior as this was inferior to them. The brig had four men killed and thirteen wounded, including officers; the number in the *Milford* wounded is not known, though there were some. The deprivation of these brave officers and men is to be regretted by all friends to this country. With justice to Captain *Burr*, of the *Milford*, it must be acknowledged he treated with humanity and politeness the officers and men that were wounded; but to the eternal disgrace of *Britain*, and the present King and Parliament, let it be recorded, that in this very action above related, upwards of thirty *Americans*

(prisoners in the *Milford*) were forced, at the forfeit of their lives, to fight against their countrymen; and the officers and men of the *Yankee Hero*, that were not wounded, are now detained in several of their ships, and may meet with the same cruel fate—an exaction that even savages have not been known to require. It is to the credit of the *Hero's* men that not one would enter upon the ship's books, though not only urged by every persuasion, but by threats.

Captain *James Tracy*, and Mr. *Main*, his First Lieutenant, we hear, are likely to do well of their wounds, though they mend but slowly; they and the other wounded men are at *Halifax*; twelve of the *Hero's* men were kept on board the *Milford*; Mr. *Robert Tracy*, his Second Lieutenant, and the rest of the brig's company, are on board the *Renown*, Commodore *Banks*.\*

*Address to the Convention of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of VIRGINIA, on the subject of Government in general, and recommending a particular form to their consideration: By a native of the Colony.*

GENTLEMEN: When despotism had displayed her banners, and with unremitting ardour and fury scattered her engines of oppression through this wide extended continent, the virtuous opposition of the people to its progress relaxed the tone of Government in almost every Colony, and occasioned in many instances a total suspension of law. These inconveniences, however, were natural, and the more readily submitted to, as there was then reason to hope that justice would be done to our injured country, the same laws, executed under the same authority, soon regain their former use and lustre, and peace, raised on a permanent foundation, bless this our native land.

But since these hopes have hitherto proved delusive, and time, instead of bringing us relief, daily brings forth new proofs of *British* tyranny, and thereby separates us farther from that reconciliation we so ardently wished; does it not become the duty of your, and every other Convention, to assume the reins of Government, and no longer suffer the people to live without the benefit of law, and order the protection it affords? Anarchy and riot will follow a continuance of its suspension, and render the enjoyment of our liberties and future quiet at least very precarious.

Presuming that this object will, ere long, engage your

\* *HALIFAX*, June 10, 1776.—On Sunday evening, arrived from off *Boston* harbour a Privateer brig, in the Rebel service, called the *Yankee Hero*, Captain *Tracy*; she was taken by the *Milford* frigate, of twenty-eight guns, Captain *Burr*, after an obstinate engagement, in which the Captain of the Privateer received a ball through his thigh, soon after which they struck. She is a fine vessel, and mounts twelve carriage guns and six swivels; her colours were a pine tree on a white field.

The following is a copy of the *Yankee Hero* Privateer's commission, by *Alexander Brymer*, Esq., agent for her condemnation, taken by his Majesty's frigate *Milford*, Captain *John Burr* commander:

COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

The major part of the Council of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND, to J. A. TRACEY, Gentleman, greeting:

Whereas *James Tracy*, *Jonathan Jackson*, *Nathaniel Tracey*, *John Tracey*, and *Joseph Lee*, Merchants, have, at their own expense, fixed out and equipped, for the defence of *America*, a vessel called the *Yankee Hero*, burthen about one hundred and twenty tons, and have recommended you as a suitable person to be commander thereof: We have thought fit to commission you for the purpose aforesaid, and do accordingly, by these presents, give you, the said *James Tracy*, full power, with such other persons as you shall engage to your assistance, to sail in the said vessel on the seas, attack, take, and bring into any port in this Colony all armed and other vessels which shall be found making unlawful invasions, attacks, or depredations, on the sea-coasts or navigation of any part of *America*, or improved in supplying the fleet and army, which have been or shall at any time be, employed against the United Colonies, or employed by the enemies of *America* in any respect whatsoever; and also all vessels whose masters or supercargoes shall have had designs of carrying supplies of any kind to the enemy, or that shall be returning from the enemy after having carried such supplies, that such proceedings may be had thereon as are required by a law of this Colony, entitled "An act for encouraging the fixing out of armed vessels to defend the sea-coast of *America*, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all vessels that shall be found infesting the same." And you are hereby directed in all your proceedings to govern yourself by the said act.

Given under our hands, and the seal of the said Colony, at Watertown, the 20th day of February, in the sixteenth year of the reign of his Majesty King *George* the Third.

By their Honours' command:

PEREZ MORTON, Deputy Secretary.

Signed—*B. Greenleaf*, *W. Spooner*, *Caleb Cushing*, *T. Cushing*, *John Whetcomb*, *Jedediah Forster*, *Eldad Taylor*, *B. Lincoln*, *Michael Farley*, *J. Palmer*, *Moses Gill*, *Jabez Fisher*, *B. White*, *S. Holton*, and *John Taylor*.



attention, and fully persuaded that when it does it will be considered with all the candour and deliberation due to its importance, I have ventured to collect my sentiments on the subject, and in a friendly manner offer them to your consideration. Should they suggest any hints that may tend to improve or embellish the fabrick you are about to erect, I shall deem myself happy in having contributed my mite to the benefit of a people I esteem, and a country to which I owe every obligation.

Taking for granted, therefore, the necessity of instituting a Government capable of affording all the blessings of which the most cruel attempts have been made to deprive us, the first inquiry will be, which of the various forms is best adapted to our situation, and will in every respect most probably answer our purpose?

Various are the opinions of men on this subject, and different are the plans proposed for your adoption. Prudence will direct you to examine them with a jealous eye, and weigh the pretensions of each with care, as well as impartiality. Your and your children's welfare depends upon the choice. Let it therefore neither be marked by a blind attachment to ancient prejudices on the one hand, or a restless spirit of innovation on the other.

Although all writers agree in the object of Government, and admit that it was designed to promote and secure the happiness of every member of society; yet their opinions as to the system most productive of this general benefit have been extremely contradictory. As all these systems are said to move on separate and distinct principles, it may not be improper to analyze them, and by that means show the manner of their operations.

Government is generally divided into two parts: *Its mode or form of Constitution*, and the *principle* intended to direct it.

The simple forms of Government are Despotism, Monarchy, Aristocracy, and Democracy. Out of these an infinite variety of combinations may be deduced. The absolute unlimited control of one man describes Despotism, whereas Monarchy compels the Sovereign to rule agreeable to certain fundamental laws. Aristocracy vests the sovereignty of a State in a few nobles; and Democracy allows it to reside in the body of the people, and is thence called a popular Government.

Each of these forms are actuated by different principles. The subjects of an unlimited despotick Prince, whose will is their only rule of conduct, are influenced by the principle of fear. In a Monarchy limited by laws, the people are insensibly led to the pursuit of honour; they feel an interest in the greatness of their Princes; and, inspired by a desire of glory, rank, and promotion, unite in giving strength and energy to the whole machine. Aristocracy and Democracy claim for their principle publick virtue, or a regard for the publick good independent of private interest.

Let us inquire from which of these several vines we should take a scion to ingraft on our wild one; see which is most congenial to our soil, and by the extent and strength of its branches best calculated to shelter the people from the rage of those tempests which often darken the political hemisphere. I will not deny, whatever others may do, that individuals have enjoyed a certain degree of happiness under all these forms. Content, and consequently happiness, depend more on the state of our minds than external circumstances, and some men are satisfied with fewer enjoyments than others. Upon these occasions the inclinations of men, which are often regulated by what they have seen and experienced, ought to be consulted. It cannot be wise to draw them further from their former institutions than obvious reasons and necessity will justify. Should a form of Government directly opposite to the ancient one under which they have been happy, be introduced and established, will they not, on the least disgust, repine at the change, and be disposed even to acts of violence in order to regain their former condition? Many examples in the history of almost every country prove the truth of this remark.

What has been the Government of *Virginia*, and in a revolution how is its spirit to be preserved, are important questions. The better to discuss these points, we should take a view of the Constitution of *England*, because by that model ours was constructed, and under it we have enjoyed tranquillity and security. Our ancestors, the *English*, after contemplating the various forms of Government, and expe-

riencing, as well as perceiving the defects of each, wisely refused to resign their liberties either to the single man, the few, or the many. They determined to make a compound of each the foundation of their Government, and of the most valuable parts of them all to build a superstructure that should surpass all others, and bid defiance to time to injure, or anything, except national degeneracy and corruption, to demolish.

In rearing this fabrick, and connecting its parts, much time, blood, and treasure, were expended. By the vigilance, perseverance, and activity, of innumerable martyrs, the happy edifice was at length completed, under the auspices of the renowned King *William*, in the year 1688. They wisely united the hereditary succession of the Crown with the good behaviour of the Prince; they gave respect and stability to the Legislature, by the independence of the Lords, and security, as well as importance to the People, by being parties with their Sovereign in every act of legislation. Here, then, our ancestors rested from their long and laborious pursuit, and saw many good days in the peaceable enjoyment of the fruit of their labours. Content with having provided against the ills which had befallen them, they seemed to have forgotten that although the seeds of destruction might be excluded from their Constitution, they were, nevertheless, to be found in those by whom their affairs were administered.

Time, the improver as well as destroyer of all things, discovered to them that the very man who had wrought their deliverance was capable of pursuing measures leading to their destruction. Much is it to be lamented that this magnanimous Prince, ascending a throne beset with uncertainty and war, was induced, by the force of both, to invent and practise the art of funding to supply his wants, and create an interest that might support him in possession of his Crown. He succeeded to his wish, and thereby established a moneyed interest, which was followed by levying of taxes, by a host of tax-gatherers, and a long train of dependants on the Crown. The practice grew into system, till at length the Crown found means to break down those barriers which the Constitution had assigned to each branch of the Legislature, and effectually destroyed the independence of both Lords and Commons. These breaches, instead of being repaired as soon as discovered, were, by the supineness of the nation, permitted to widen by daily practice, till, finally, the influence of the Crown pervaded and overwhelmed the whole people, and gave birth to the many calamities which we now bewail, and for the removal of which the united efforts of *America* are at this time exerted.

Men are prone to condemn the whole because a part is objectionable; but certainly it would, in the present case, be more wise to consider whether, if the Constitution was brought back to its original state, and its present imperfections remedied, it would not afford more happiness than any other. If the independence of the Commons could be secured, and the dignity of the Lords preserved, how can a Government be better formed for the preservation of freedom? And is there anything more easy than this? If placemen and pensioners were excluded a seat in either House, and elections made triennial, what danger could be apprehended from prerogative? I have the best authority for asserting, that with these improvements, added to the suppression of boroughs, and giving the people an equal and adequate representation, *England* would have remained a land of liberty to the latest ages.

Judge of the *principle* of this Constitution by the great effects it has produced. Their code of laws, the boast of *Englishmen* and of freedom; the rapid progress they have made in trade, in arts and sciences; the respect they commanded from their neighbours; then gaining the empire of the sea; are all powerful arguments of the wisdom of that Constitution and Government which raised the people of that island to their late degree of greatness. But though I admire their perfections, I must mourn their faults; and though I would guard against, and cast off their oppression, yet would I retain all their wise maxims, and derive advantage from their mistakes and misfortunes. The testimony of the learned *Montesquieu* in favour of the *English* Constitution is very respectable: "There is (says he) one nation in the world that has for the direct end of its Constitution political liberty." Again he says, "It is not my business to examine whether the *English* actually enjoy this liberty or not; suf-

ficient it is for my purpose to observe that it is established by their laws, and I inquire no further."

This Constitution and these laws have also been those of *Virginia*, and let it be remembered, that under them she flourished and was happy. The same principles which led the *English* to greatness animates us. To that principle our laws, our customs, and our manners, are adapted; and it would be perverting all order to oblige us, by a novel Government, to give up our laws, our customs, and our manners.

However necessary it may be to shake off the authority of arbitrary *British* dictators, we ought, nevertheless, to adopt and perfect that system which *England* has suffered to be grossly abused, and the experience of ages has taught us to venerate. This, like almost everything else, is perhaps liable to objections, and probably the difficulty of adopting a limited Monarchy will be largely insisted on. Admit this objection to have weight, and that we cannot in every instance assimilate a Government to that, yet no good reason can be assigned why the same principle, or spirit, may not in a great measure be preserved. But honourable as this spirit is, we daily see it calumniated by advocates for popular Governments, and rendered obnoxious to all whom their artifices can influence or delude. The systems recommended to the Colonies seem to accord with the temper of the times, and are fraught with all the tumult and riot incident to simple Democracy—systems which many think it their interest to support, and without doubt will be industriously propagated among you. The best of these systems exist only in theory, and were never confirmed by the experience even of those who recommend them. I flatter myself, therefore, that you will not quit a substance actually enjoyed, for a shadow or phantom, by which, instead of being benefited, many have been misled and perplexed.

Let us examine the principles they assign to their Government, and try its merits by the unerring standard of truth. In a late pamphlet it is thus stated: The happiness of man, as well as his dignity, consists in virtue: if there be a form of Government, then, whose principle is virtue, will not every sober man acknowledge it better calculated to promote the general happiness of society than any other form? Virtue is the principle of a Republick, therefore a Republick is the best form of Government.

The author, with what design I know not, seems to have cautiously blended private and publick virtue, as if for the purpose of confounding the two, and thereby recommending his plan under the amiable appearance of courting virtue. It is well known that private and publick virtue are materially different. The happiness and dignity of man, I admit, consists in the practice of private virtues, and to this he is stimulated by the rewards promised to such conduct. In this he acts for himself, and with a view of promoting his own particular welfare. Publick virtue, on the other hand, means a disinterested attachment to the publick good, exclusive and independent of all private and selfish interest, and which, though sometimes possessed by a few individuals, never characterized the mass of the people in any state. And this is said to be the principle of democratical Governments, and to influence every subject of it to pursue such measures as conduce to the prosperity of the whole. A man, therefore, to qualify himself for a member of such a community, must divest himself of all interested motives, and engage in no pursuits which do not ultimately redound to the benefit of society. He must not, through ambition, desire to be great, because it would destroy that equality on which the security of the Government depends; nor ought he to be rich, lest he be tempted to indulge himself in those luxuries which, though lawful, are not expedient, and might occasion envy and emulation. Should a person deserve the esteem of his fellow-citizens and become popular, he must be neglected, if not banished, lest his growing influence disturb the equilibrium. It is remarkable that neither the justice of *Aristides* nor the bravery of *Themistocles* could shield them from the darts of envy and jealousy; nor are modern times without examples of the same kind.

To this species of Government everything that looks like elegance and refinement is inimical, however necessary to the introduction of manufactures and the cultivation of arts and sciences. Hence, in some ancient Republicks, flowed those numberless sumptuary laws, which restrained men to plainness and familiarity in dress and diet, and all the mischiefs which attend agrarian laws, and unjust attempts

to maintain their idol equality by an equal division of property.

Schemes like these may be practicable in countries so sterile by nature as to afford a scanty supply of the necessities, and none of the conveniences of life; but they can never meet with a favourable reception from people who inhabit a country to which Providence has been more bountiful. They will always claim a right of using and enjoying the fruits of their honest industry, unrestrained by any ideal principles of Government, and will gather estates for themselves and children without regarding the whimsical impropriety of being richer than their neighbours. These are rights which freemen will never consent to relinquish; and after fighting for deliverance from one species of tyranny, it would be unreasonable to expect they should tamely acquiesce under another.

The truth is, that men will not be poor from choice or compulsion, and these Governments can exist only in countries where the people are so from necessity. In all others they have ceased almost as soon as erected, and in many instances been succeeded by despotism, and the arbitrary sway of some usurper, who had before perhaps gained the confidence of the people by eulogiums on liberty, and possessing no property of his own, by most disinterestedly proposing depredations on that of his neighbours.

The most considerable state in which the shadow of Democracy exists (for it is far from being purely so) is that of the United Provinces of *Holland*, &c. Their territories are confined within narrow limits, and the exports of their own produce very inconsiderable. Trade is the support of that people, and, however said to be considerable, will not admit of luxury. With the greatest parsimony and industry, they, as a people, can but barely support themselves, although individuals among them may amass estates. I own they have exhibited to mankind an example of perseverance and magnanimity that appeared like a prodigy. By the profits of their trade they maintained large armies, and supported a navy equal to the first in their day of warfare; but their military strength, as well as the form of their Government, have long since given way. Their navy has dwindled into a few ships of war, and their Government into an Aristocracy, as unhappy and despotick as the one of which we complain.

The State of *Venice*, once a Republick, is now governed by one of the worst of despotisms. In short, I do not recollect a single instance of a nation who supported this form of Government for any length of time, or with any degree of greatness; which convinces me, as it has many others, that the principle contended for is ideal, and a mere creature of a warm imagination.

One of the first staples of our country, you know, is esteemed by many to be one of the greatest luxuries in the world, and I fancy it will be no easy matter to draw you into measures that would exclude its culture, and deprive you of the wealth resulting from its exportation.

That I may not tire your patience, I will now proceed to delineate the method in which I would distribute the powers of Government, so as to devise the best code of laws, engage their due execution, preserve the strength of the Constitution, and secure the liberties of the people. It is agreed by most writers on this subject, that this power should be divided into three parts, each independent of, but having connection with each other. Let the people in the first place choose their usual number of Representatives, and let this right return to them every third year.

Let these Representatives, when convened, elect a Governor, to continue in authority during his good behaviour, of which the two Houses of Council of State and Assembly should jointly be the judges, and by majority of voices supply any vacancy in that office, which may happen by dismission, death, or resignation.

Let the Representatives also choose out of the Colony at large twenty-four proper persons to constitute a Council of State, who should form a distinct or intermediate branch of the Legislature, and hold their places for life, in order that they might possess all the weight, stability, and dignity, due to the importance of their office. Upon the death or resignation of any of the members, let the Assembly appoint another to succeed him.

Let no member of either House, except the Treasurer, hold a post of profit in the Government.

Let the Governour have a Privy Council of seven to advise with, though they should not be members of either House.

Let the Judges of the Courts of Common Law and Chancery be appointed by the Governour, with the advice of his Privy Council, to hold their offices during their good behaviour, but should be excluded a seat in either House.

Let the Treasurer, Secretary, and other great officers of State, be chosen by the lower House, and proper salaries assigned to them, as well as to the Judges, &c.

Let all military officers be appointed by the Governour, and all other inferior civil ones.

Let the different Courts appoint their own Clerks. The Justices in each County should be paid for their services, and required to meet for the despatch of business every three months. Let five of them be authorized to form a Court to hear and determine causes, and the others empowered to keep the peace, &c.

These are the outlines of a Government which would, I think, preserve the principle of our Constitution, and secure the freedom and happiness of the people better than any other.

The Governour will have dignity to command necessary respect and authority, to enable him to execute the laws, without being deterred by the fear of giving offence; and yet be amenable to the other branches of the Legislature for every violation of the rights of the people. If this great officer was exposed to the uncertain issue of frequent elections, he would be induced to relax and abate the vigorous execution of the laws whenever such conduct would increase his popularity. Should he, by discharging his duty with impartiality, give offence to men of weight and influence, he would be liable to all the opposition, threats, and insults, which resentment could suggest, and which few men in such a dependant state would have sufficient resolution to neglect and despise; and hence it would follow, that the apprehensions of losing his election would frequently induce him to court the favour of the great, at the expense of the duties of his station and the publick good. For these, and a variety of other reasons, this office should be held during good behaviour.

The Council of State, who are to constitute the second branch of the Legislature, should be for life. They ought to be well informed of the policy and laws of other States, and therefore should be induced, by the permanence of their appointment, to devote their time to such studies as may best qualify them for that station. They will acquire firmness from their independency, and wisdom from their reflection and experience, and appropriate both to the good of the State. Upon any disagreement between the Governour and lower House, this body will mediate and adjust such difference; will investigate the propriety of laws, and often propose such as may be of publick utility for the adoption of the Legislature. Being secluded from offices of profit, they will not be seduced from their duty by pecuniary considerations.

The Representatives of the people will be under no temptation to swerve from the design of their institution by bribery or corruption, all lucrative posts being denied them. And should they, on any occasion, be influenced by improper motives, the short period of their duration will give their constituents an opportunity of depriving them of power to do injury. The Governour, and the members of the Council of State, should be restrained from intermeddling further in the elections of Representatives than merely by giving their votes.

The internal government and police of the Colony being thus provided for, the next object of inquiry that presents itself is, how a superintending power over the whole continent shall be raised, and with what powers invested. Such a power is confessed on all hands to be necessary, as well for the purpose of connecting the Colonies as for the establishment of many general regulations to which the Provincial Legislatures will not be competent.

Let a Congress, therefore, be appointed, composed of members from each Colony in proportion to their number of souls; to convene at any place that may be agreed upon, as often as occasion may require. Let them have power to adjust disputes between Colonies, regulate the affairs of trade, war, peace, alliances, &c.; but they should by no means have authority to interfere with the internal police or

domestick concerns of any Colony; but confined strictly to such general regulations as, though necessary for the good of the whole, cannot be established by any other power.

But whether you settle the affairs of Government in this or any other manner, let me recommend to your serious attention the speedy adjustment of all disputes about the boundaries of your Colony, before they rise to such a height as to threaten great uneasiness and inquietude.

The claim of the proprietors of *Indiana* on one side, and that of the *Kentucky* on the other, should be fairly and impartially heard and determined, and notice given to the claimants to attend, that ample justice may be done. In the mean time, would it not be proper to give notice, that none of those lands should be sold or settled until it was known to whom they appertain? The claims of the *Indiana* Company are stated in a pamphlet, (sent for your perusal,) and patronized by the opinions of some eminent lawyers. But this should not prevent a strict and thorough investigation of the matter. Both claims, it is certain, cannot be good. If the treaty of *Stanwix* should be adjudged valid, and the right given up to the country of *Indiana*, that same treaty will confirm to the Colony all the lands on this side the *Ohio*, from its mouth, along the river, up to the *Pennsylvania* lands, in the direction of the place called *Kittaning* in that Province; in which bounds are included the lands claimed and settled by Mr. *Henderson*.

Our Colonial right to those lands being settled, would it not be proper to sell all such as may be unappropriated for the use of the Colony, and apply the moneys to the payment of the vast burden of taxes we shall incur by this war? The sooner you determine this, the more effectually you will frustrate the design avowed by the author of a late pamphlet, of seizing all unappropriated lands for the use of the continent; a design in which, I own, I see as few traces of justice as in many others of his schemes.

Having completed the remarks I intended to make, I hope, whatever reception they may meet with, you will impute them to my zeal for our country's welfare; the only motive that ever shall induce me to offer my opinion or advice.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest regard, your devoted friend,  
A NATIVE.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO LIEUTENANT HARRISON.  
[No. 16.] Annapolis, June 8, 1776.

SIR: The Convention at their last sitting agreed with Mr. *Henry Hollingsworth* for a quantity of bayonets at eight shillings each. As soon as they are furnished, which, we imagine, will be shortly, we will take care that you shall be supplied, and therefore would not have you contract for any at a different price.

We are sorry you are so very disagreeably circumstanced, as well as to the situation of your station as the smallness of your quarters. As we are desirous of rendering matters as comfortable as possible for you, request you will inquire whether there is a probability of your being better provided at any other place on the island, and upon what terms, that if we approve them, we may remove you from your present quarters as soon as possible. You shall have osnaburgs as soon as we can spare it; we expect some soon from *Baltimore*. We are, &c.

To Lieutenant *William Harrison*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.  
[No. 17.] Annapolis, June 8, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We received Mr. *Stone's* letter of the 14th instant, and are obliged for the intelligence therein contained. We have heretofore written you by Mr. *Stewart*, which, doubt not, you have received. The Governour is not yet gone; we expect he will leave the Province in a few days. What interruption the *Virginians* can or will give him in his passage down the bay, time will discover. We send you enclosed a copy of their resolves, which came by express this day, directed to *Charles Carroll, Esq.*, Chairman of the Convention, and appear to have been fabricated some time after our Convention had broke up. You will see clearly the intention is to stir up the people against the powers now in being—Deputies in Congress, Convention,

and Council of Safety—for which they deserve to be properly rewarded. How far such proceedings tend to promote union and harmony amongst the Colonies, you will judge as well or better than we can. We intend returning them a short answer, and leave to the Convention, when they meet again, to give them the payment they deserve.

Should the Congress think proper to request us to march our Militia in the manner *T. Stone* hath intimated, we must be under the disagreeable necessity of calling the Convention. It is not with us to say they shall march out of the Province, and we doubt the Militia themselves will be backward in so doing, until all danger of invasion here be at an end for the season. Three thousand four hundred Militia would take all the arms we have that are serviceable; and then what condition would our own Province be in? We should become an easy prey to the men-of-war and tenders, that will swarm in the bay during the summer; and perhaps the Ministerial troops may be tempted by our weakness to do what they would not otherwise have attempted. This, we say upon supposition that we must furnish them with arms, &c. We shall hear more fully, however, hereafter.

The intelligence with regard to seven thousand men rising and declaring for independence, is without foundation. We take it to be news from some incendiary. Mr. *Purviance* got off with a severe reprimand, as you will see by the proceedings of the Convention, a copy of which we shall hereafter enclose to you when they are printed. We all join in compliments and best wishes; and are, &c.

To the Deputies for *Maryland* in Congress.

INSTRUCTIONS OF THE ASSEMBLY OF PENNSYLVANIA TO  
THEIR DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

In Assembly, June 8, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When, by our instructions of last *November*, we strictly enjoined you, in behalf of this Colony, to dissent from, and utterly reject any proposition, should such be made, that might cause or lead to a separation from *Great Britain*, or a change of the form of this Government, our restrictions did not arise from any diffidence of your ability, prudence, or integrity, but from an earnest desire to serve the good people of *Pennsylvania* with fidelity, in times so full of alarming dangers and perplexing difficulties.

The situation of publick affairs is since so greatly altered, that we now think ourselves justifiable in removing the restrictions laid upon you by those instructions.

The contempt with which the last petition of the honourable Congress has been treated; the late act of Parliament declaring the just resistance of the Colonists against violences actually offered, to be rebellion, excluding them from the protection of the Crown, and even compelling some of them to bear arms against their countrymen; the treaties of the King of *Great Britain* with other Princes for engaging foreign mercenaries to aid the forces of that kingdom in their hostile enterprises against *America*, and his answer to the petition of the Lord-Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of the City of *London*, manifest such a determined and implacable resolution to effect the utter destruction of these Colonies, that all hopes of a reconciliation, on reasonable terms, are extinguished. Nevertheless, it is our ardent desire that a civil war, with all its attending miseries, could be ended by a secure and honourable peace.

We therefore hereby authorize you to concur with the other Delegates in Congress in forming such further compacts between the United Colonies, concluding such treaties with foreign Kingdoms and States, and in adopting such other measures as shall be judged necessary for promoting the liberty, safety, and interests of *America*; reserving to the people of this Colony the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police of the same.

The happiness of these Colonies has, during the whole course of this fatal controversy, been our first wish; their reconciliation with *Great Britain* our next. Ardently have we prayed for the accomplishment of both. But if we must renounce the one or the other, we humbly trust in the mercies of the Supreme Governour of the Universe, that we shall not stand condemned before His throne if our choice is determined by that overruling law of self-preservation, which His divine wisdom has thought fit to implant in the hearts of His creatures.

BERKS COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Standing Committee of the County of *Berks*, June 8, 1776, *Mark Bird*, Esquire, in the Chair.

*Resolved*, That as some people have declared that no obedience ought to be paid to the civil authority, because a Government will shortly be founded on the authority of the people in the room of the present Government; and as such a conduct will only serve to introduce confusion and disorder, and endanger the lives and properties of every individual in society, it is the opinion of this Committee, and they are determined to support the same to the utmost of their abilities, that the same obedience should be paid to the civil authority as used to be paid to it, till a new Constitution shall be formed by a Provincial Convention, and commissions shall be issued by virtue of the new legislative authority for the appointment of Courts and Magistrates, to preserve the peace and administer justice to the people; and then the authority of the present Courts and Magistrates will cease of course.

By order of the Committee:

*COLLINSON READ*, Secretary.

JAMES McLENE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 13, 1776.]

Shippensburg, June 8, 1776.

SIR: I am ordered by the Committee of *Cumberland* County to send you the enclosed Resolve,

And am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

*JAMES McLENE*, Chairman.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

In Committee of Cumberland County, }  
Shippensburg, June 7, 1776. }

The Committee of *West-Pennsborough* Township, in this County, on the 4th instant seized sixteen kegs of Gunpowder, which, by letters produced to this Committee—one signed *Lewis Morris*, bearing date at *Philadelphia*, 14th of *May* last, addressed to Major *Ephraim Blair*, bearing date the 4th instant, and addressed to Captain *George Morgan*, at *Fort Pitt*—appear to be part of a ton of Gunpowder ordered by the said *Lewis Morris* to the said *Ephraim Blair*, and by him forwarded to *Fort Pitt*. We have not been able to discover, neither by the letters nor by the testimony of *Ephraim Blair*, to what use the same gunpowder is to be applied; therefore suspect it must be private property, and not designed for publick use, which, we apprehend, may be very injurious to the common cause.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the aforesaid sixteen kegs of Gunpowder, now under the care of the Committee of *West-Pennsborough* Township, together with nine kegs more in the custody of *Ephraim Blair*, at his plantation, near *Carlisle*, be immediately delivered to *Stephen Duncan*, *Samuel Laird*, and *James Pollock*, of *Carlisle*, by them to be kept in the publick Magazine at *Carlisle* until our proceedings therein shall be communicated to the honourable the Continental Congress at *Philadelphia*, and until an order for the further disposal thereof, signed by the President of the Congress, shall be produced to them, which order they are hereby ordered to obey.

Signed by order of the Committee:

*JAMES McLENE*, Chairman.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

LIEUTENANT HALLOCK TO MARINE COMMITTEE.

Cape May, June 8, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I just received your order for a cruise, and should comply with it, but the sloop makes so much water I think she is not safe; her stern is in a shattered condition, and judge she will not be fit for service till that is taken out. She makes nine or ten inches every hour, and daily increases. I wrote you this morning by Captain *Sion*, in a sloop from *Statia*.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

*WILLIAM HALLOCK*.

To the Honourable Marine Committee.

WILLIAM HENSHAW TO GENERAL GATES.

Long-Island, June 8, 1776.

SIR: Your many kind interpositions in my behalf, since I have had the pleasure of being acquainted with you, demand my warmest acknowledgments and most sincere thanks, which I beg your acceptance of. I congratulate you on your promotion to a Major-General. It gives me great satisfaction in observing the honourable Continental Congress promoting gentlemen of abilities and merit. That you may still rise higher and higher in the esteem of your country and all good men, and enjoy everything which may tend to your happiness, is the real wish of your much obliged and most obedient, humble servant,

WILLIAM HENSHAW.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 10, 1776. Referred to the Committee appointed on the 6th, viz: Mr. Sherburne, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. F. Lee, and Mr. Gwinnet.]

New-York, June 8, 1776.

SIR: In my letter of yesterday, which I had the honour of addressing you, and which was designed to have come by post, but was prevented by his departure before the usual time, I mentioned my having received by express a letter and sundry papers from General Schuyler respecting Sir John Johnson, copies of which I herewith transmit you for your inspection and perusal. They will show you what measures were planned and attempted for apprehending him, and securing the Scotch Highlanders in Tryon County.

Having heard that the troops at Boston are extremely uneasy, and almost mutinous for want of pay, (several months of which being now due,) I must take the liberty to repeat a question contained in my letter of the 5th ultimo: "What mode is to be pursued respecting it, whether is money to be sent from hence by the Paymaster-General, or some person subordinate to him, to be appointed there for that purpose?" I expected some direction would have been given long ere this, from what was contained in yours accompanying, or about the time of, the last remittance. I presume it has been omitted by reason of the multiplicity of important business before Congress.

In perusing the several resolves you honoured me with when at Philadelphia, and since my return, I find one allowing a Chief Engineer for the Army in a separate department. The service requiring many of them, I wish Congress, if they know any persons skilled in this business, would appoint them. General Schuyler has frequently applied for and suggested the necessity of having some in Canada. I myself know of none.

I also find there is a resolve of the 3d of June, for taking Indians into service, which, if literally construed, confines them to that in Canada. Is that the meaning of Congress, or that the Commander-in-Chief may order their service to any place he may think necessary?

In respect to establishing expresses between the several Continental posts, who is to do it? The resolve does not say. Is it expected by Congress that I should? Whoever the work is assigned to, I think should execute it with the utmost despatch. The late imperfect and contradictory accounts respecting our defeat at the Cedars, strongly point out the necessity there is for it. No intelligence has yet come from any officer in command there, and most probably for want of a proper channel to convey it, though this misfortune happened so long ago.

When I had the honour of being in Congress, if I mistake not, I heard a resolve read, or was told of one, allowing the New-York troops the same pay of others in the Continental service. This, if any such, I do not find; and if there is not such a one, I shall be under some embarrassment how to pay the Militia to be provided by this Province. The resolve providing them says, they are to be paid while in service as other troops are; but if those inlisted heretofore in this Province are to receive according to the first establishment, it is a matter of doubt what the Militia are to have.

Before this comes to hand, a handbill, containing an account of a victory gained by General Arnold over the party that had defeated Colonel Bedel and Major Sherburne, will most probably have reached you. I have inquired into the authenticity of this fortunate report, and have found there

is no dependance to be put in it, nor do I believe it deserving of the least credit. I shall be happy not to hear the reverse.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. If Congress have come to any resolution about an allowance to induce men to reinlist, you will please to favour me with it, as the time the Rifle Regiment is engaged for is just expired.

As the Militia will be coming in, and they will be in much need of covering, please to have all the tents, and cloth proper for making them, that may be procured, forwarded as soon as possible.

Fort George, May 31, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's letter of the 22d instant was delivered me last evening. I learn, with particular satisfaction, that Congress has requested your attendance to advise with them on the measures necessary to be adopted for the present campaign. I foresee many salutary consequences from this step.

Although I have transmitted you some further disagreeable accounts from Canada since the date of your favour, yet I hope they will be the last. By a letter from General Thompson, I find he was ordered to repossess himself of Deschambault, with sixteen hundred men, and that he was to leave Sorel (where General Thomas was arrived) on the 20th; he laments, however, that Colonel Greaton's Regiment had been inoculated for the small-pox. An hour after I had despatched my last of the 28th, thirteen of our staunch friends, the Oneidas, arrived here with a speech from the sachems, informing me that some of the Six Nations had gone from Niagara in order to join our enemies, and that they were on their way to Canada, to prevent the defection of the Canadian tribes. They remained here a few hours, and then proceeded.

This morning thirty carpenters left this to repair to Skenesborough, by the way of Ticonderoga, in order to construct gondolas, although nothing is prepared for building them. I hope, nevertheless, to finish one in a short time, at least I will do everything in my power to complete it the soonest possible, and for that purpose I shall leave this tomorrow to put all in train. Since General Sullivan's departure, I have finished sixty batteaus, nor shall I cease until I am advised by your Excellency that no more troops are coming this way.

I wish a person that understood the construction of the best gondolas was sent up express to me, for although they should not be able to get down the Falls of Chambly, yet they will be of service on Lake Champlain, should our Army be obliged to retreat. The vessels we have there (except the Royal Savage) are of very little force.

I enclose your Excellency my orders to Colonel Dayton, his letters, and other papers relative to the transaction in Johnstown. William Yates, the Secretary of Indian Affairs, will transmit you the speeches of the Indians, and the answer to them.

I am just informed that General Thomas has taken the small-pox, is at Chambly, and rather in a dangerous way.

I have not yet had any return from Canada, either of the Army, the provisions, or stores, nor the least information, from any officer in command, of the disaster that befel Colonel Bedel at the Cedars; but I fear it is too true, as it is confirmed by several persons arrived since I wrote this letter, who left Montreal on Sunday, the 26th.

I am informed, by persons of good credit, that about one hundred persons, living on what are commonly called the New-Hampshire Grants, have had a design to seize me as a Tory, and perhaps still have. There never was a man so infamously scandalized and ill treated as I am, and I hope Congress will publicly do me that justice which I thank your Excellency for having done me in your letter of the 21st, if that respectable body is convinced (of which I make no doubt) of my zeal and attachment to the cause of my injured country.

I am, dear sir, ever most sincerely your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General Washington.



## GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 1, 1776.

(Parole, Jay.)

(Countersign, Alsop.)

A Sergeant, Corporal, and twelve men, to march to-morrow morning, at six o'clock; at which time they will be directed where to march. They are to be furnished with six days' provisions per man.

Eight men (that understand making cartridges) from each of the five Regiments in General *Spencer's* Brigade, and from Colonel *Nixon's* and Colonel *Webb's* Regiments, to parade to-morrow morning, at six o'clock, at the *Bowling-Green*, before Colonel *Knor's* door, and receive their further orders from him.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 2, 1776.

(Parole, Fitch.)

(Countersign, Babcock.)

General *Greene* to order all Arms in his Brigade which want repairs to be immediately brought into the Armourer's shop, where they will be fitted up properly; after which, all repairs will be stopped out of the men's wages.

Capt. *Oliver Soper*, of the Thirteenth or Colonel *Read's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial, (whereof Colonel *Nixon* is President,) on complaint of Lieutenant *Thomas Williams*, of said Company, for "defrauding the publick, in knowingly and willingly drawing pay for more men than he had belonging to his Company." The Court are of opinion that Captain *Soper* is not guilty of the charge brought against him; therefore, do acquit him.

The General approves of the proceedings of the above Court-Martial, and orders that Captain *Soper* be immediately released from his arrest.

Lieutenant *Thomas Williams*, of Captain *Soper's* Company, and Colonel *Read's* Regiment, also tried at the above Court-Martial, for "impeaching and falsely asserting that Captain *Soper*, of the said Regiment, had knowingly and designedly defrauded the publick, in making up and drawing pay for more men than he had in his Company; also, for signing Returns of the Company, expressly against the orders of Captain *Soper*; also, for refusing to repair to his tent when ordered by Captain *Soper*." The Court are of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of the charge, and unanimously adjudge that he be cashiered for the said offence.

The General approves of the sentence of the above Court-Martial, and orders that Mr. *Williams*, late a Lieutenant in Colonel *Read's* Regiment, immediately depart the Camp, by the way of *Kingsbridge*, or on board a vessel going up the Sound.

*John Quinn*, of Captain *Allen's* Company and Colonel *Ward's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," is found guilty, and sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes on his bare back for said offence.

*John Luby* and *James Johnston*, both of Captain *King's* Company, and Colonel *Ward's* Regiment, tried, severally, at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," are each found guilty, and sentenced, severally, to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on their bare backs.

The General approves of the several sentences above, and orders them to be put in execution to-morrow morning, at guard-mounting.

*Hugh Killbreath*, of Captain *Ross's* Company, in Colonel *Hand's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "assaulting, beating, and wounding *Asa Baker* and *David Avery*, of the Artillery," is found guilty of the charge brought against him, and sentenced to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on his bare back.

The General approves of the above sentence, and orders the prisoner to be transmitted to his Corps, and that the punishment be inflicted on him at the head of the Regiment, at guard-mounting, on the first morning the Commanding Officer shall find suitable for the purpose.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 3, 1776.

(Parole, Hartford.)

(Countersign, Weathersfield.)

Colonel *Learned's* and Colonel *Webb's* Regiments to be mustered *Wednesday* morning, at nine o'clock.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 4, 1776.

(Parole, Brunswick.)

(Countersign, Stratford.)

Colonel *Read's* Regiment to be mustered to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, and not Colonel *Webb's*, as was mentioned in the orders of yesterday.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 5, 1776.

(Parole, Esopus.)

(Countersign, Albany.)

Lieutenant *John Riggs*, of Captain *McFarland's* Company and Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial (whereof Colonel *Nixon* is President) for "counterfeiting and assuming the character of a Field-Officer, and, under pretence of being Field-Officer of the Day, ordering out one of the principal Guards in the Army, imposing upon Captain *Sumner*, commanding the Upper Barrack Guard, and behaving herein unbecoming the character of an officer, acting in subversion of military order, &c.," is found guilty of the several charges brought against him, and sentenced by the Court to be cashiered for the same.

The General approves of the sentence of the Court, and orders that Mr. *John Riggs*, late a Lieutenant in Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, do depart the Army, city, and encampment immediately.

*George Cottingen* and *Daniel Dunevil*, both of Captain *Van Wyck's* Company, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," are severally found guilty of the same, and sentenced to be whipped thirty-nine lashes each on their bare backs.

The General approves the above sentences, and orders them to be put in execution to-morrow morning, at guard-mounting, at the head of the Regiment.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 6, 1776.

(Parole, Woodstock.)

(Countersign, Dudley.)

The Brigadiers of each Brigade are to send to the Quartermasters-General to-morrow, at ten o'clock, for the Spears.

The Colonel of each Regiment wanting Arms is to draw on Mr. *Cheever*, Commissary of Stores, for thirteen, and give their receipts.

One Captain, two Subalterns, two Sergeants, two Corporals, and fifty Privates, from Colonel *Webb's* Regiment, to parade to-morrow morning, at six o'clock, at *Whitehall-Ship*; these men to be furnished with five days' provision, and each man an axe to cut pickets; axes and provisions to be got ready this day: they are not to bring their fire-arms. This party to be deducted from their usual details.

The Guard of one Subaltern, one Sergeant, one Corporal, and twenty-four Privates, from the Fourth Brigade, with six days' provisions, is to be posted at *Kingsbridge*, to prevent any soldiers of the Army passing that way, unless they have leave, in writing, from the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps. This Guard is to be relieved every *Wednesday*, till further orders. All Masters of vessels and Ferry-men are strictly enjoined not to carry off any soldiers of the Army, without leave, in writing, from their Commanding Officer.

Each of the three Brigades in the Grand Camp is to furnish a Patrol every two hours in the day-time, consisting of a Sergeant and six men, who are to patrol at least two miles to the northward of their respective Camps, and to take up all soldiers whom they find with fire-arms out of Camp, and endeavour to prevent their committing any disorders whatever, and in particular to seize and confine all who shall fire a gun.

The Fourth Brigade is to furnish a Guard, consisting of one Subaltern, one Sergeant and Corporal, one Drum, and twenty Privates, to guard the works on *Bayard's Hill*, and be relieved every day.

*George Edgel*, of Captain *Hobby's* Company and Colonel *Ritzema's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial (whereof Colonel *Nixon* is President) for "leaving his guard, getting drunk, and damning the Officer of the Guard," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on his bare back.

*John O'Brien*, of Captain *Varick's* Company and Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "sleeping on his post when sentry," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back.

*Benjamin Richards*, of Captain *Mighill's* Company and Colonel *Baldwin's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "publishing the countersign, and openly proclaiming it in a publick house, after tattoo beating," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back, for said offence.

*John Sinnet*, of Captain *Johnson's* Company and Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," is found guilty of the same, and sen-

tenced to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back, for said offence.

The General approves of all the foregoing sentences, and orders that they be put in execution at the usual time and place.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 7, 1776.

(Parole, *Gates*.)

(Countersign, *Mifflin*.)

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint *Horatio Gates*, Esq., Major-General, and *Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., Brigadier-General, in the Army of the United Colonies. They are to be obeyed as such.

The honourable the Continental Congress have been pleased to appoint *Stephen Moylan*, Esquire, to be Quartermaster-General, in the room of *Thomas Mifflin*, Esquire, preferred, and is to be obeyed as such.

*Walter Stewart* and *Isaac Peirce*, Esquires, are appointed Aids-de-Camp to Major-General *Gates*. All orders, written or verbal, delivered by either of them, are to be considered as coming from the Major-General, and obeyed as such.

After Orders, June 7, 1776.

The Adjutants of each Regiment to give in immediately at Head-Quarters a Return of what number of Pikes are fit for service, and what number wanting to complete in each Regiment.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 8, 1776.

(Parole, *York*.)

(Countersign, *Hudson*.)

The Quartermaster-General is to return the number of Spears and Intrenching Tools in his store.

The Brigadiers are to see that an exact Return of the Spears in their respective Brigades and Posts is also given in, and that a Report be forthwith made of the deficiencies of Arms and Accoutrements wanting in each Regiment, distinguishing the kinds. These several Returns are expected without delay.

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are to make out Pay-Abstracts for the month of *April*. These are to be carefully examined by the Brigadier under whom they serve and the Paymaster-General, before they are brought to the Commander-in-Chief to sign the warrants.

The Brigadier of the day is to make a Report to the Commander-in-Chief, in writing, so soon as his tour of duty is ended, of the Guards, and all remarkable occurrences.

The charges made by Captain *Butler* against Lieutenant *Silas Walker*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, are to be laid before the General Court-Martial, now sitting, and the parties to attend, with their evidences, when called for by the Court.

Lieutenant *Van Hook*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, charged with "disobedience of orders," to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting; also,

Lieutenant *Ezekiel Oakley*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, charged with "beating *Sally Patterson*, an inhabitant of this town, on the head with a stick," to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting.

The different charges against the several persons above-mentioned to be tried, to be given in immediately to the Judge-Advocate, together with the names of the evidences. All evidences are to give due attendance.

Colonel *Nixon's*, *Varnum's*, *Parsons's*, *Little's*, *Huntington's*, *Webb's*, and *Arnold's* Regiments, have never given a Return of their Arms and Accoutrements, although ordered near a month since. It is expected they will be more particular in future. And as an alteration in the state of the Arms and Accoutrements may have happened in some of the Regiments which have sent in their Returns, by purchases of Arms, &c., since, those Regiments are desired to furnish a fresh Return, agreeable to the General Order above, specifying "good," "bad," and "wanting."

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 8, 1776.

SIR: We have this moment received from the *Mohawk River* an account of an intended invasion on our frontiers. A copy of this information we herewith enclose you. In consequence whereof the Militia of *Schenectady*, together with the Militia of the County of *Tryon*, are ordered to march

immediately to the westward. But our apprehensions are considerably increased by the reflection that the whole County of *Albany* has only a supply of one ton and the County of *Tryon* of a quarter of a ton of powder—a quantity scarce sufficient to give ten rounds to each man. We are therefore obliged to press you, in the most earnest manner, to give us a further supply of ammunition, without which it may be dreaded that we shall be obliged to give up our frontiers for want of the necessary means of defence.

We are, sir, your most humble servants.

By order:

ABRAHAM YATES, *Chairman*.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

COLONEL BELLINGER TO COLONEL F. FISHER.

German Flats, June 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: This minute an express came from one of our best *Indians*, with the news that a great number of the far *Indians* had arrived at *Oneida*, and were on their march down; so we sent an express yesterday to the commanding officer at *Johnstown*, with the news which we got yesterday from *Fort Stanwix*; but we can get no assistance; so therefore the necessity requires that you will come up with your regiment immediately, to meet them without delay, or we shall all be slaughtered; and send the orders to the next regiment with speed.

Gentlemen, I am your humble servant,

FREDERICK BELLINGER.

To *Frederick Fisher*, Colonel *Mohawk* District.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Received June 14, and committed to the Committee for Indian Affairs.]

Fort George, June 8, 1776.

SIR: Last night Mr. *Kirkland* arrived here, with letters from Colonel *Dayton* and the Secret Committee of *Albany*, which refers me to him for a representation of the state of affairs among the *Six Nations of Indians*, which, in compliance with my request, he has committed to paper, copy of which I do myself the honour to enclose you. I am fully sensible of the necessity of taking post at the place where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood. The least acquaintance with that part of the country points out the importance of the pass, and that it ought to be occupied by us, to prevent its being done by the enemy, which they will most assuredly attempt, should they recover possession of *Canada*, as to that place they can send provisions, &c., by water, and form a magazine for the supply of the *Indians* in their interest; and would also so effectually have those that are still our friends in their power, that they would not long remain so. But before we take post there, and whilst every necessary is preparing to do it in such a manner as that we may not meet with any obstruction from *Indians* or others, I am humbly of opinion that a conference with the *Six Nations* should be held at the *German Flats*; that they should be informed how much it grieves us to find that some of their people, contrary to their most solemn engagements, have actually joined the enemy and committed hostilities; that we well know that many of the *Indians* are friendly to us, and that the conduct of those that are engaged against us gives us great uneasiness; that since some *Indians* have now openly joined the enemy, it becomes our duty to request that such of them as are our friends should declare for us, and that we and they should enter into mutual engagements to defend each other; that such as mean to act against us should now declare it, that we may distinguish between our friends and enemies, and take proper measures to distress the one and protect the other; that, in order to secure ourselves, and our *Indian* friends, we mean immediately to take post at *Fort Stanwix*, and erect a fortification there; that hitherto we had neglected securing our western frontier, because we had believed what they had said, and had confided in their engagements, otherwise an expedition would have been carried on early in the spring against the enemy's fort at *Oswegatchie*; that they would see that it was owing merely to our confidence in them that we had neglected to take possession of *Fort Stanwix*, and not to a want of ability, for that in ten days' time we shall have a fort there, and keep a body of men sufficient to cut off any parties that may attempt to distress our frontiers; that such as act against us

must never expect that they will regain our friendship; that, as the *Mohawk* warriors have, from the beginning, been our enemies, and joined with the King's troops, and have fought against us, without the least cause given them for such conduct, they must all immediately join the enemy, or recall those that are already with them, and give hostages for their future good behaviour; that if they choose to join Sir *John Johnson*, they shall be furnished with batteaus to go to him, but that they must never expect to return to their families, or ever hope for a reconciliation with us.

I do not think that any part less decisive will keep the *Mohawks*, *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and part of the *Onondagas*, neutral; and this may perhaps induce them to join us, especially as Mr. *Kirkland* informs me that the *Oneidas*, *Tuscaroras*, *Ochugues*, and the *Caughnawagas* of *Canada*, have entered into a defensive league to support each other against the other nations; being resolved that, if the others join the King's party, they would die with the *Americans* in the contest; but as this was communicated in confidence by the chiefs of the *Oneida* nation, he did not choose to commit it to paper, and entreats that no mention may be made of it, lest the confederacy should be attacked by the others. I have read this to Mr. *Kirkland*, to prevent mistakes, and he agrees it is what the sachems informed him. I hope to be at *Albany* on *Monday*, to advise on this matter with my colleagues in office; but should they be of the same opinion, and think it necessary to convene the *Indians*, I yet will not advise to deliver a speech in the spirit I have above-mentioned until the approbation of Congress is obtained. I shall, however, make every preparation for taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, and hope to conduct it in such a manner, and with so much celerity, as to impress on the *Indians* an idea that we are capable of acting with vigour, and that we do not mean to be trifled with.

I have received no advices from *Canada* since Messrs. *Chase* and *Carroll* arrived.

But little flour is as yet sent forward, as we had none at this or the adjacent posts when the account of the scarcity in *Canada* arrived here. Wagons are, however, on the way up; and I am informed that a considerable quantity is coming up in batteaus. Some will be here this evening.

As no pork arrived at *Albany* between the 29th ultimo and 6th instant, I begin to be apprehensive of a scarcity in that article. I enclose you a return of what has been sent from hence since the 1st day of *June* inclusive, by which it appears that two thousand one hundred and eighty barrels of pork have been sent from hence since the 13th ultimo; two thousand one hundred and fifty of which I suppose to have been forwarded from *Ticonderoga*; so that with what was issued here to *Thompson's* and *Sullivan's* Brigades, the Army is now supplied with pork to the 7th *July*, allowing ten thousand a day to be issued; and that allowance must be made to such wretched economists as many of our officers and most of our soldiery are. As delay in our western operations may be attended with great disadvantages, I shall advise to send for the *Indians* immediately, and therefore hope to be favoured with an answer to this the very soonest possible.

I am most unluckily attacked by the ague, at a time when my presence is necessary at so many different places. I hope, however, it will not render me incapable of attending to my duty.

I am, dear sir, with the most sincere esteem, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. Since writing the above twelve barrels of pork and one hundred and one of flour are arrived, as noted in the return which will go off to-morrow.

Return of Provisions received and forwarded from 1st JUNE to the 8th inclusive.

	Bls. Beef.	Bls. Pork.	Bls. Flour.	Bls. Corn.
Received.....	2	374	163	78
Forwarded to <i>Ticonderoga</i> , some being left the 1st of <i>June</i> , as per last return.....	-	450	187	40
Received this day, and remains in store.....	5	12	101	38

JAMES LAMB, Commissary.

SAMUEL KIRKLAND TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

[Read in Congress June 13, 1776.]

Lake George, June 8, 1776.

SIR: I left the *Oneida* country the 29th of *May*. In my way down waited on Colonel *Dayton*, at *Johnstown*; acquainted him with the conduct of the *Mohawks* in their late conference with him at that place, as related to the *Oneidas* by a head warrior of the *Onondagas*, who was present. The *Mohawks* were impudent—insulting to a very great degree. However, can assure your Honour their conduct on that occasion was condemned and utterly disproved by the *Oneidas*, in full council.

The *Oneidas* and *Tuscaroras* have expressed great concern on account of Colonel *Butler's* growing strength and influence at *Niagara*. He has, by threats and proffers, prevailed upon the greater part of the *Senecas*, *Cayugas*, and *Onondagas*, to renounce the cause of the Colonies, and engage on the King's side, as they call it. By the last accounts from *Niagara*, upwards of one hundred have enlisted into the King's service, and are now acting against us. The war-hatchet has been sent to the *Chippewas* and *Ottawas*; some of their tribes have received it. Should Colonel *Butler* get a reinforcement at *Niagara*, with a supply of provisions, our *Indian* friends say our frontiers will soon feel his resentment, particularly the back parts of *New-York*, *Pennsylvania*, and *Virginia*.

The *Oneidas*, with some others, have often mentioned with surprise our apparent delay, and want of resolution. They say, the lenity and forbearance shown the *Mohawks*, after their repeated breaches of promise, and acting against us, is, by our enemy *Indians*, imputed to cowardice in us, want of a manly spirit, or being engaged in a bad cause. I can assure your Honour, it is the opinion of many of their chiefs that the *Mohawks* in general have forfeited their liberties by their repeated breaches of the covenant entered into with the Commissioners at *Albany*, and acting against us in one part and another. The *Oneidas*, and some others, have intimated as much to the *Mohawks* themselves, in private conferences.

The *Indians* are now generally of opinion that it is impracticable for them to continue much longer in a state of neutrality, and that it has now become necessary for the Commissioners to call upon the *Six Nations*, and demand who are friends and who are not; and if a party of five hundred men, with two or three Rifle companies, were sent to *Fort Stanwix*, it would annoy our enemy and strengthen our friends, and protect that part of our frontiers. And I must say, from a regard to my fellow-men, that if this matter should be long delayed, it is my real opinion we shall soon hear of hostilities committed upon those defenceless frontiers. Upon a short conference with Mr. *Dunn*, he was persuaded that a speedy meeting of the Commissioners was necessary. He accordingly sent for Mr. *Edwards*, and forwarded my letter to your Honour, on the same head with his request for a speedy meeting, which letter, I understand, has not come to hand.

Your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,  
S. KIRKLAND.

To General *Schuyler*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO STEPHEN HOPKINS.

Providence, June 8, 1776.

DEAR BROTHER: I received your kind letter of the 31st *May*, and observe the contents; and as for the Southern Colonies being uneasy, it is no more than, from the circumstances of things, I before apprehended; but it was not in my power to prevent it; but if they think I am partial in favour of the Northern Colonies, they are greatly mistaken.

When I went to the southward, I intended to go from *New-Providence* to *Georgia*, had I not received intelligence, three or four days before I sailed, that a frigate of twenty-eight guns had arrived there, which made the force, in my opinion, too strong for us. At *Virginia* they were likewise too strong. In *Delaware* and *New-York* it would not do to attempt. *Rhode-Island*, I was sensible, was stronger than we, but the force there was nearer equal than any where else, which was the reason of my attempting there, which answered no other end than the *British* naval force quitting the Government.

When I attempted the fleet at *Rhode-Island*, had all the commanders behaved as well as I expected they would, I should have had it in my power long before this to have relieved most of the Southern Governments from their present difficulties; but as the case was, it was lucky we did not fall in with their whole strength at first. I was not deceived in the strength of the enemy, but greatly in our own resolution; and perhaps I was wrong in not giving my sentiments fully at first, the reason of which was, I was in hopes then of some further action, and that we might retrieve the character of the fleet. But the inattention to business of most of the officers, and an expectation of getting higher stations in the new ships, has, as I think, been some hindrance to getting the fleet ready to sail so soon as otherwise it might. I had no apprehension of the cannon being wanted more any where else, which was the reason of my delivering them to Governours *Cooke* and *Trumbull*.

The very great sickness which then was, and still is, amongst the seamen of the fleet, rendered it impossible to undertake any enterprise for the relief of any Colony, although in ever so much distress. All that I have been able to do was, to send the two brigs on a cruise, which I acquainted them with.

I did not know it was necessary to send a copy of my orders to the Marine Committee, but shall now do it immediately. I conceived it was, by the regulations, the business of the several Captains to transmit muster-rolls of the men under their command, both names and condition, monthly; but since I find they have not done it, shall see that they do it as soon as possible.

There has been, by my direction, two Courts-Martial; a copy of their proceedings, as far as they were transmitted to me, I sent to the President. I am very sensible that every officer has his friends, and that has had so much weight with me as not to order a Court-Martial, although ever so necessary, but when the complaint came in writing, and that from the principal officers of the fleet. I wish to *God*, and for the good of my country, that no officer in the fleet depended on any friend but his own merit.

As for the division of the plunder, it gives me no concern; and I take notice that those that are most clamorous about that matter, least deserve it.

As for the officers of the fleet, I believe my son will not take the command of any vessel, without he might cruise single, and I have no other friend to recommend; but I wish, with all my heart, it was in my power to recommend such as would fight when it was absolutely necessary.

I am greatly obliged to you for the kind wish of my prudence, judgment, and bravery—the honesty you might have left out. On the whole, I am very sensible there are many men more able to serve the common cause than I am, at these years, in the difficult department I am placed in; and if it is in the Committee's power to get one of them willing to serve in my stead, he shall have all the assistance in my power to give, and I will still continue to serve my country in such a way as I think will be most for her advantage. The several difficulties that attend the Navy are too many to mention, and perhaps imprudent to name. It is too much for my capacity to surmount; and if you will be so kind as to use your interest to get a good man in my room, although you have done me many favours, it is not in your power to do me more or greater service at present. The *Columbus* is near ready to sail; when I shall order her to cruise, have not yet determined. The *Fly* goes down to *Newport* to-morrow, to take the cannon ordered from thence to *Philadelphia*. The *Columbus* will take near all the well people, save officers, belonging to the fleet.

If I can, shall get the *Providence* on a cruise soon, as she now is commanded by Lieutenant *Jones*, of the *Alfred*, as he was the oldest Lieutenant. Lieutenant *Hacker*, of the *Cabot*, has had the command of the *Fly* ever since we took her into the service, and I think has behaved so well that he deserves to be appointed Captain of her.

I am your friend and brother,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To the Honourable *Stephen Hopkins*, Esq., at *Philadelphia*.

P. S. If you please, you may make publick all or such part of the above letter, or not, as your judgment shall suggest.

GENERAL HOWE TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

Halifax, June 8, 1776.

MY LORD: On the 6th instant, the *Mercury* packet arrived with your Lordship's despatches of the 27th *April*, duplicate 28th *March*, copy of your Lordship's letter of 25th *April* to Lieutenant-General *De Heister*, and several papers relative to the state of the *Hessian* troops; copies of letters from your Lordship to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, of 26th *April*, and to Sir *William Erskine*, of 1st same month; also, copy of a letter from Colonel *Faucit* to the Earl of *Suffolk*, of 9th *April*.

These despatches were delivered to me by Captain *Emmerick*, accompanied by a letter from your Lordship, setting forth his good services in the late war. I apprehend he might be employed here to great advantage, should this contest continue for another year, by returning to *Europe*, and bringing a corps of five hundred *German* Chasseurs; but in the present campaign, without proper troops for him to act with, or a knowledge of the country, he can be but casually employed, yet I hope to good effect.

The utmost attention shall be given to the experience and great abilities of Sir *William Erskine*, in the military line, and I shall with pleasure make known to him your Lordship's commands to me in his favour.

The contents of Colonel *Faucit's* letter has given me much satisfaction, and I shall not fail to make a proper use of the knowledge it contains.

While writing this I have advice that some transports, with the Highlanders, are arrived at the entrance of the harbour, and I am not without hopes that we shall all join under sail to-morrow.

I cannot take my leave of your Lordship without expressing my utter amazement at the decisive and masterly strokes for carrying such extensive plans into immediate execution, as have been effected since your Lordship has assumed the conducting of this war, which is already most happily experienced by those who have the honour of serving here under your auspices. That you may finally receive the acknowledgments of a grateful country, the lasting glory which such services merit, and that I may, in some degree, contribute to the completion of measures so vigorously concerted, is the fervent wish of your Lordship's, &c.,

WILLIAM HOWE.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO DELEGATES IN CONVENTION.

[No. 18.]

Annapolis, June 9, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Having just received, by express, resolves of Congress of a most interesting nature to *America* in general, and this Province in particular, we have thought it our indispensable duty to lay them before you as early as possible; and for that purpose have resolved that a Convention be held at the City of *Annapolis*, on *Thursday* the 20th instant. And we beg you will be punctual in your attendance at that time, as the business is very urgent, and will not admit of a moment's delay. We are, &c.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO BRIGADIERS-GENERAL OF MARYLAND.

[No. 19.]

Annapolis, June 9, 1776.

SIR: Some resolves of Congress, which we have this moment received by express, and in consequence of which called a Convention on *Thursday*, the 20th instant, at *Annapolis*, rendering it absolutely necessary that we should be informed of the number of effective arms in the hands of the Militia in your district, we desire that you will immediately order the Colonels of the several battalions which you command to transmit to us, without a moment's delay, the state and condition of the arms in the companies under them respectively, as it will be proper we should lay them before the Convention early in their meeting. We are, &c.

COLONEL FLEMING TO DANIEL GOLDSMITH.

Head-Quarters, June 9, 1776.

SIR: It is his Excellency General *Washington's* orders, that *Nathan Gyer*, *Lazarus Gyer*, *George Watts*, *Jacob Losye*, *Benjamin Scribner*, and *Neal McFall*, prisoners in

the Provost Marshal Guard, be transmitted from thence to the Jail in this city. You will be pleased, therefore, to receive the above prisoners agreeable to the above order, and keep them in close custody until further orders.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

EDWARD FLEMING, *D. Adj. Gen.*

To Mr. *Daniel Goldsmith*, Marshal to the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 11, 1776.]

*New-York*, June 9, 1776.

SIR: I was honoured yesterday with your favour of the 7th, with its enclosures. When Dr. *Potts* arrives, I shall order him to *Canada*, or *Lake George*, as may appear most proper. It is certainly necessary that he or Dr. *Stringer* should go to the former. The resolves respecting General *Wooster's* recall, I will immediately transmit him, with directions to repair hither without delay.

The situation of our affairs in *Canada*, as reported by the honourable Commissioners, is truly alarming; and I am sorry that my opinion of the ill consequences resulting from the short inlistment of the Army should be but too well confirmed by the experience they have had of the want of discipline and order in our soldiery there. This induces me again to wish Congress to determine on a liberal allowance to engage the troops already in service to reinlist for a longer period, or during the continuance of the war. Nor can I forbear expressing my opinion of the propriety of keeping the military chest always supplied with money, as evils of the most interesting nature are often produced for want of a regular payment of troops; the neglect makes them impatient and uneasy.

I am much surprised at the scarcity of provisions there, particularly of flour, as, from several accounts I had received from thence, I was led to expect that considerable supplies of that article could be procured there. That our misfortunes may not become greater, I have written the Commissary to forward more provisions in addition to those already sent. An Adjutant and Quartermaster-General are indispensably necessary, with assistants; the money saved the continent by their non-appointment will be but small and trifling when put in competition with the loss for want of them. Colonel *Fleming*, who acted in the former capacity under General *Montgomery*, is now here; but his indisposition is such as to render him unfit at this time for the post. It is an important one, and requires vigour and activity to discharge the duties of it; he will be of much service to Colonel *Reed*, the business of whose office will increase considerably by the augmentation of the Army. It will be necessary, too, that the Commissary in *Canada*, and the Deputy Quartermaster-General, should have several assistants and clerks. Nor do I think a precise number can be fixed on, as a variety of circumstances may and must occur to render the number essential for doing the business in those departments, greater or less at different times. It will be better, I apprehend, to leave it indefinite, and with power to the commanding officer to allow such as may be wanted.

I am still in the dark how the unfortunate affair ended at the *Cedars*, or on what terms the surrender was made, as the last letter from the Commissioners has reference to a former, and mentions an agreement entered into, which I have not seen; but I know more of it than I could wish.

I have received from *Providence*, in consequence of Mr. *Morris's* order as Chairman of the Secret Committee of Congress, two hundred and thirty-four muskets, in part of the two hundred and forty-four directed to be sent. The enclosed copy of a letter from Mr. *Brown* will account for the deficiency.

I shall be much obliged by your ordering a quantity of lead and flints to be immediately forwarded; our demands for both are and will be very pressing. There are also wanted some particular and necessary medicines, to complete our Hospital chests, of which I will get Dr. *Morgan* to furnish Congress with a list, when he writes or waits on them about some other matters necessary to be fixed in his department.

As General *Wooster*, in all probability, will be here in a

little time, in compliance with the resolve of Congress and my order transmitted him, I wish to know what I am to do with him when he comes.

General *Schuyler*, in his letter of the 31st ultimo, of which I transmitted you a copy yesterday, mentions that sundry persons had a design to seize him as a Tory, and probably still have; and wishes Congress to give him some publick mark of their approbation, if they are convinced of his zeal and attachment to the cause of his country. Whether he intended that I should communicate his desire to them or not, I am not certain; but supposing that he did, I must beg leave to request that you lay the paragraph before them, that they may do in the instance of his requisition whatever they may judge necessary.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. If Congress have agreed to the report of the Committee for allowing the *Indians* ten pounds for every prisoner they shall take at *Niagara*, &c., it is material I should be informed of it. This will be a favourable opportunity for them to embrace to gain a possession of *Detroit* and the other posts, whilst the enemy are engaged towards *Montreal*, &c.

G. W.

*Providence*, May 27, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of the 17th instant, covering a letter from *Robert Morris*, Esq., Chairman of the Secret Committee of Congress, for the forwarding of fourteen muskets in our hands, belonging to the continent, in the most safe and expeditious manner. Ten of said muskets, with some swivels, we had before put on board two valuable vessels and cargoes we lately fitted for *France* on the Continental service; by which means we hope to prevent their being taken by any small boat or barge, as several have been for want thereof. The other four we now send you by way of *Norwich*, to the care of *Christopher Leffingwell*, Esq., to be forwarded immediately. This is the first opportunity we could get to send them.

I am, for myself and brother *John Brown*, your Excellency's most respectful and humble servant,

NICHOLAS BROWN.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

*New-York*, June 9, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your several favours of the 21st, 24th, 26th, 27th, 28th, and 31st ultimo, with the several papers enclosed; the whole of them, except the last, I communicated to Congress when at *Philadelphia*—that I did not get till on my return, but have since transmitted them a copy of it, and of the papers respecting Sir *John Johnson*.

In regard to a further remittance to *Canada*, the Commissioners have written Congress fully on the subject, and I presume they will forward such a supply of money immediately as they think necessary. As there is but too much probability that Sir *John Johnson* may attempt to ravage the frontier Counties, and to excite the disaffected to take arms against us, I think it will be advisable that Colonel *Dayton* should remain, as you request, as long as you apprehend a necessity for it. It is not in my power to spare any more men from hence, either for the communication, or to assist in repairing *Ticonderoga*. The detachments already gone to *Canada* have weakened the force necessary for the defence of this place, considering its importance—more, perhaps, than policy will justify. Be that as it may, the reinforcements which Congress have resolved to send to *Canada* for keeping open the communication between that country and these Colonies, as you will see by the copy enclosed in my letter of the 7th, would supersede the necessity of men going from this camp, provided they could be spared. I should suppose that *Van Schaick's* and *Wynkoop's* Regiments, exclusive of any other men, would nearly suffice for the purposes mentioned in your several letters, or that very few men more in addition to them certainly would, if they were complete and properly employed; but I am informed



by a letter from General *Sullivan* of the 18th ultimo, dated at *Albany*, that these regiments were not to be found on the strictest inquiry he could make; that Colonel *Van Schaick*, who was there, never furnished a single man for guard, or any other duty, after he got there; and that Lieutenant-Colonel *Cortlandt*, of *Wynkoop's* Regiment, when he applied for pay for two companies, said to be in *Tryon* County to keep the Tories in order, informed him they had neither arms nor ammunition; that in some companies there was not a man present fit for duty, and that in others there were not more than eleven, and in some less. He also complains of the great waste of pork, by the wagoners drawing out the brine to lighten the carriage; and, in his letter two days before, charges the batteauxmen and the wagonmaster with indolence and a strange neglect of duty. I well know, my dear sir, that the multiplicity of matters you are engaged in will necessarily put it in the power of those who are not influenced by principles of honesty and justice, to practise many impositions; but I must beg you will turn your attention as much as possible to these things, and reform such abuses as have already happened, or prevent them in future.

I am very doubtful whether the flour you seem to think may be had in *Canada* can be got. The Commissioners' letters, as late as the 28th ultimo, seem to preclude every such hope.

I esteem it a matter of importance not only to fortify and secure *Ticonderoga*, but every other post on the communication; and that you should garrison them with men under judicious and spirited officers, to be fixed there, who might be called to account for misconduct, which is difficult to do where they are shifting and changing continually, and who would esteem it their indispensable duty to carry on and maintain the works against any surprises or attacks that may be attempted. I have written to Congress to appoint Engineers, if they can fix upon proper persons for the office. If you know of any, you had better employ them. I am confident Congress will allow them the usual pay.

When I came from *Philadelphia* I left the *Indians* there, and doubt not but Congress will use their endeavours to prevent them returning for some time. I showed them what you said upon the subject. I have spoken to the Quartermaster about a proper person to superintend the building of gondolas, but he knows of none. There is a man who came to direct the building of some here; and if any of the carpenters shall be deemed qualified, after seeing the model, I will send you one. I have written to *Philadelphia* for a supply of flints, which shall be forwarded you as soon as possible, and will give direction that you be furnished with a quantity of necessary medicines. With respect to *St. Luke La Corne*, Major *Campbell*, and the other prisoners at *Esopus*, I think it will be prudent for you to remove them, or such of them as you apprehend dangerous, to some other secure place, and they should be under a suitable and trusty guard. Your continuing to build batteaux appears a necessary measure, as a sufficient number should be had to transport over troops going to *Canada* or coming from thence, if they should ever be under the disagreeable necessity of evacuating the possession they now have to the enemy—an event I sincerely wish not to happen, but which, from the melancholy complexion of things in that quarter, I conceive possible.

I have been much surprised at not receiving a more perfect and explicit account of the defeat of Colonel *Bedel* and his party at the *Cedars*. I should have thought some of the officers in command there would, and ought to have transmitted it immediately; but as they have not, it is probable I should have long remained in doubt as to the event, had not the Commissioners called on me to-day; nor should I consider my not having a return of the arms, stores, &c., in *Canada*, a matter of less wonder, had I not been accustomed to the neglect. If it is not become too inveterate, I wish it could be got the better of. It is certainly of much importance and necessary to be known frequently.

Since mine of the 21st and yours of the 31st ultimo, Captains *Swann* and *Dundee*, with three privates, have been here, having a permit to go to *Philadelphia*. They came down the *North River* from *Albany* (I believe) to this place, where, I make no doubt, they reconnoitred all our works, and in their passage those at the Highlands. This indulgence I conceive of such infinite prejudice to our cause, for the reasons I have assigned, and many more that

may be added, that I hope it will never be granted again. I wish you to notify the several Committees in the neighbourhood of *Albany*, having the care of prisoners, of the injurious consequences which must necessarily result from such a license, to prevent their allowing it to any on future applications.

As Congress have resolved on a large augmentation of the Army in *Canada*, as you will see by the copy of their vote transmitted in my last, it seems material that you should advise with the Commissary in that department, and Mr. *Trumbull* there, and concert a plan for their subsistence. If they cannot be supplied plentifully with provisions, their going will be of more injury than benefit, and increase the distress of the whole.

In your favour of the 28th, you are desirous that a Court of Inquiry should be ordered respecting the charges contained in the informations I enclosed you in mine of the 21st. If you conceive it necessary, I will do it with pleasure, if you will point out the mode to be pursued; to me, the matters objected to you appear so uncertain, vague, and incredible, that there is nothing to found the proceedings on, were there the most distant necessity for the scrutiny. By reason of a paragraph in your letter of the 31st, I mentioned the matter to Congress, to whom I had the honour of writing this day; and when at *Philadelphia* communicated it to some of them, on their reading your first letter in which mention was made of the subject. In doing this, and giving you the information I had received, I consider myself as having only discharged the duties of justice and of friendship.

I am sorry for the attack you have had of the ague, and wishing you a perfect recovery, I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

New-York, June 9, 1776.

SIR: The Congress have been pleased to direct your recall, as you will perceive by the enclosed copy of their resolution. I am, therefore, in compliance with their command, to make it my request that you immediately repair to Head-Quarters, at *New-York*.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*, in *Canada*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

Head-Quarters, June 9, 1776.

SIR: I herewith transmit you the resolutions of Congress for several augmentations of the Army. With respect to *Canada*, I must inform you that the last accounts abound with complaints of the deplorable scarcity of provisions, which our men labour under, and mention the impossibility of procuring relief in that Colony. You will, therefore, with all expedition, forward a supply of meat and flour (particularly of the latter) to *Albany*. As there is a reinforcement of six thousand men shortly to be sent to *Canada*, there is a prospect of the want of necessaries still being increased. In making provision for the troops already there, you must have a view to the augmentation, which I fear will be sent before any preparation can be made for them by Mr. *Price*.

As to the flying-camp, it is probable its first station will be in the neighbourhood of *Amboy*.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Joseph Trumbull*, Esquire, Commissary-General.

P. S. I am informed that several merchants are about to purchase salt pork for exportation; and I would recommend it to you immediately to apply to the Provincial Congress to take some measures to prevent them, as there is not only a probability that it will fall into the hands of the enemy, but we may ere long experience the want of it ourselves.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 9, 1776.

SIR: Yours of the 28th of *May* I received last evening, and shall give immediate attention to all your directions. I sent forward, the first of last week, under the care of Gene-

ral Putnam's son, to be forwarded to *New-York*, five hundred barrels of powder, five hundred carbines, and all the other articles which were written for. The remaining three hundred carbines, to complete the eight hundred, I shall forward as soon as possible. All the remainder of the ordnance stores taken in the *Hope* were deposited and secured, in the manner you recommended, as soon as possible after their arrival.

Yesterday, a ship from *Scotland* was taken, and brought into *Marblehead*, by the Continental armed schooners *Warren* and *Lee*. She had on board a company of Highlanders, consisting of near a hundred privates, one Captain, three subalterns, and two volunteers. They inform that thirty-two sail of transports came out with them, under convoy of a frigate of thirty-two guns, with three thousand Highlanders on board, all bound to *Boston*. They brought no papers nor letters of any consequence, and can give no intelligence of importance. The transport is said to be a very good ship, of one hundred and thirty tons burden; had on board four carriage-guns, the arms and baggage belonging to the company, some tents and clothing, and provisions. The Captain's name is *Maxwell* who commands the company, and is brother to the Dutchess of *Gordon*.

As my health declines more and more daily, I must request to be relieved as soon as possible.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,  
ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

BARBUE DUBOURG TO DOCTOR FRANKLIN.\*

À Paris, ce 10 Juin, 1776.

MON CHER MAITRE: Après une longue privation j'eus enfin le plaisir de recevoir de vos nouvelles directes le 4 *May*, par Monsieur *Penet*, arrivant de *Philadelphie*. Il me dit que vous l'aviez chargé d'une lettre et de quelques papiers à me remettre, mais qu'il avoit laissé tous ses paquets à *Rotterdam* dans la crainte qu'ils ne fussent interceptés en passant de *Hollande* en *France*. Cela me donna d'abord quelque inquiétude; j'osois à peine m'ouvrir à lui; cependant toutes ses réponses à mes diverses questions me parurent si satisfaisantes que je n'hésitai plus à lui parler à cœur ouvert.

Il m'étonna beaucoup lorsqu'il me dit que non seulement le peuple des Treize Colonies Unies, mais encore le Congrès, et vous même doutiez beaucoup des dispositions de la Cour de *France* à votre égard, et que vous appréhendiez ses liaisons avec la Cour de *Londres*. Lorsque je l'assurai que tous les vœux de notre nation en general, et plus spécialement encore ceux du Ministère actuel étoient en fa-

\* The following translation from this letter was transmitted to General *Washington*:

PARIS, June 10, 1776.

MY DEAR MASTER: After being long deprived of it, I had at length the pleasure of receiving news on the 4th of *May*, directly from you, by Mr. *Penet's* arriving from *Philadelphia*. He told me you had intrusted him with a letter and some papers to be delivered to me; but that he had left all his packets at *Rotterdam*, fearing they might be intercepted in the passage from *Holland* to *France*. This, at first, gave me some inquietude. I hardly dared open myself to him; however, all his answers to my different questions appeared so satisfactory, that I did not longer hesitate to converse with him in the most unreserved manner.

He astonished me much when he told me that not only the people of the Thirteen United Colonies, but even the Congress, and you yourself, doubted much of the disposition of the Court of *France* in regard to you, and that you had apprehensions from its connections with the Court of *London*. When I assured him that all the wishes of our nation in general, and more especially of the Ministry, were in favour of the insurgents, I saw upon his countenance such a natural diffusion of joy as completely determined me that I might confide in him.

The next day, the 5th of *May*, I conducted him to *Versailles*, that I might convince him, in turn, that I was not under an illusion myself in regard to an object so important. I led him to converse with our friend *Du Pont*, who was, as you may have known, the most confidential intimate of Mr. *Turgot*, then Comptroller-General of Finances, and who told us, among other things, that one of their most anxious thoughts was that the Congress might not fail in its operations through want of money. He even added, that they had considered together by what means they might, without entering into the quarrel, procure credit for so unhappy and interesting a people. That conversation alone quite sufficed to dissipate all the fears of Mr. *Penet*. In consequence, he suddenly took his determination, which was to continue his route as far as *Nantes*, without even going back to *Paris*, if I would undertake the care of *American* affairs, as well at *Paris* as at Court, while, in correspondence with me, he should go into all the ports, and among the different manufactures, where the advantage of the same service might call him.

He had assured me, from the instant of his arrival, that you had recom-

meur des insurgens, je vis sur son visage un épanouissement de joie si naturel qu'il acheva de me convaincre que je pouvois me confier à lui.

Le lendemain, 5 *May*, je le conduisis à *Versailles*, à fin de le convaincre à son tour que je ne m'étois pas fait illusion à moi même sur un objet aussi important. Je le fis parler à notre ami *Du Pont*, qui étoit comme vous pouvez le savoir, le plus intime confident de M. *Turgot* alors Contrôleur-General des Finances, et qui nous dit entre autres choses que l'une de leurs plus grands inquiétudes étoit que le Congrès n'échouât dans ses opérations faute d'argent, il nous ajouta même qu'ils avoient revé ensemble par quels moyens ils pourroient sans se compromettre faire trouver du credit à ce peuple si malheureux et si intéressant-cette seule conversation acheva de dissiper toutes les allarmes de M. *Penet*.

En consequence il eut bientôt pris son partie qui fut de continuer sa route jusqu'à *Nantes*, sans repasser même par *Paris*, si je voulois me charger du soin des affaires de l'*Amerique* tant à *Paris* qu'à la Cour, tandis qu'en correspondance avec moi, il se porteroit successivement dans tous les ports et les manufactures différentes où le bien du même service l'appellerait.

Il m'avoit assuré dès le moment de son arrivée que vous lui aviez recommandé sur toutes choses de s'adresser à moi, de ne prendre confiance que dans les personnes dont je lui repondrois, et de concerter autant qu'il lui seroit possible, toutes ses opérations avec moi.

J'étois bien disposé sans doute à le seconder en tout ce qui seroit de mon pouvoir, dans une cause à la quelle j'ai toujours pris un si vif intérêt qu'il m'a attiré dans ce cy pays une espece de soubriquet dont je ne me tiens point pour offensé. Mais votre envoyé exigeoit de moi bien plus que je ne croyois pouvoir lui promettre, puisqu'il vouloit me laisser seul chargé de toute la besogne en cette ville ainsi la conjuncture me paroissoit tres delicate.

Comment m'ingerer dans une longue suite d'affaires majeures et de negociations importantes sur la simple parole d'un inconnu, soi disant porteur de lettres qu'il ne sauroit représenter? Comment m'annoncer moi même à quantité de gens en place, connus et inconnus, pour traiter avec eux des affaires d'un peuple étranger, sans la moindre lettre de croyance de sa part? Et en supposant même la necessité de m'abandonner au torrent des circonstances aussi essentielles que critiques; en supposant la possibilité de trouver par tout un accès favorable, et d'être même écouté avec confiance de tous ceux avec qui j'aurais à traiter, quoique en m'y presentant sans titre et sans mission, comment remplir cet objet de surerogation sans negliger les devoirs que ma profession m'impose, et m'exposera perdre entierement l'état du quel je tire principalement ma subsistence? Ces

mended to him to apply to me upon all occasions, and not to confide in any but such persons as I would answer for, and, as much as possible, to concert all his operations with me. I was disposed, you may well think, to second him in everything within my power, in a cause in which I have always been so sanguine as to draw upon me in this country a sort of nickname, at which I do not hold myself offended. But your envoy demanded of me more than I thought myself able to promise him, since he wanted to leave me alone charged with all the business in this city. Moreover, the conjuncture appeared to me very delicate.

How should I undertake a long train of weighty affairs and important negotiations upon the simple word of a stranger, though calling himself the bearer of letters, which he could not produce? How should I announce myself to numbers of men, in places known and unknown, to treat about the affairs of a distant people, without being furnished with credentials? And supposing even the necessity of plunging myself into a torrent of circumstances, as essential as they are critical; supposing the possibility of finding everywhere a favourable access, and of being even listened to with confidence by all those with whom I should have to treat, although presenting myself without title and without mission; yet how should I acquit myself, in this work of supererogation, without neglecting the duties which my profession lays upon me, and without exposing myself to lose entirely the state from which I principally gain my living?

These reflections threw me into a dilemma. But my attachment to you and your respectable friends; my gratitude for the sentiments of kindness with which you have inspired your countrymen towards me; my zeal for the cause of justice, of liberty, and of humanity; in fine, the very necessity of the conjunctures, wherein Providence seemed to have specially intended me, in default of others, for so honourable and indispensable a service, carried my mind above all private considerations, and made me regard it as a sacred duty to devote myself, without reserve, to what was demanded of me in your name. And from that instant I have looked upon myself as the eventual depository of the confidence of the United Colonies of *America*. I have striven to go through all the functions of a faithful and zealous agent, and I shall thus proceed till their true Representatives disavow me. I compare my situation to that of one who, having perceived himself the only person at hand to collect precious effects after a shipwreck or a fire, watches more scrupulously over that

reflexions me mettoient du noir dans l'esprit ; mais mon attachement pour vous et pour vos respectables amis, ma reconnaissance pour les sentimens de bienveillance que vous avez inspirés à tous vos compatriotes en ma faveur, mon zèle pour la cause de la justice, de la liberté, et de l'humanité, enfin la nécessité même des conjonctures où la Providence sembloit m'avoir spécialement designé, au défaut de tout autre, pour un service si honnête et si indispensable l'emportèrent sur toutes les considerations particulieres, et me firent regarder comme un devoir sacré de me devouer sans reserve à ce qu'on me demandoit en votre nom, et depuis cet instant je me suis regardé comme le depositaire eventuel de la confiance des Colonies Unies de l'*Amerique* ; j'ai tâché de remplir toutes les fonctions d'un agent fidele et zélé ; et je continuerai ainsi jusqu'à ce que leurs vrais representans me desavouent. Je compare ma situation à celle de quelqu'un qui s'étant trouvé seul à portée de recevoir les effets precieux d'un naufrage, ou d'un incendie veille plus scrupuleusement sur ce dépôt forcé que sur ce qui se passe en ce moment dans sa propre maison.

Sachant que l'*Amerique* unie avoit un besoin urgent d'une certaine espece d'hommes et d'un certain genre de provisions, je me suis empressé de lui procurer l'un et l'autre j'ai frappé, pour ainsi dire, à toutes les portes pour cet effet ; j'ai parlé vaguement aux uns, et enigmatiquement aux autres, j'ai fait des demi confidences à plusieurs, et le moins qu'il m'a été possible de confidences entieres à qui que ce soit à l'exception des Ministres du Roi, et d'un neveu dont je suis tres assuré, que j'ai fait venir exprès de sa province pour me seconder en tout. J'ai en la satisfaction d'être accueilli de toutes parts, et de voir que personne ne me demandoit d'autres assurances que ma parole pour traiter avec moi des affaires de la plus grande consequence, et sur lesquelles je convenois de bonne foi n'avoir reçu ni plein pouvoir, ni même la moindre commission où instruction de vive voix non plus que par ecrit. Des Ministres à qui je n'avois jamais fait ma cour, m'ont marqué dès la première entrevue la confiance la plus flatteuse m'ont parlé sans détour ni mystere, ont disentié avec moi les matures les plus graves et délibéré ensemble sur le parti à prendre et les moyens de le remplir. Des particuliers isolés, negocians militaires et autres se sont prêtés sans tergiverser à prendre avec moi des arrangemens conditionnels promettant de les executer quand ils en seroient requis, quoique je leur eusse déclaré que de mon côté je ne pouvois leur garantir positivement quoique ce soit.

D'un autre côté, j'ai été quelque fois mal adressé et en risque de faire de mauvais choix, ou de mauvais marchés, si je ne m'étois tenu soigneusement sur mes gardes, et si je n'avois tiré sur chaque objet des informations de plusieurs

endroits. Vous auriez peine à croire, par exemple, qu'un ministre plein de bonne volonté m'ait indiqué et recommandé pour du salpêtre, pour des fusils, &c., des magazins, des fournisseurs chez qui le salpêtre étoit trop cher, et les fusils defectueux, aussi loin de trouver mauvais que j'aye pris des arrangemens tout differens, il m'a sçu gré de l'avis que je lui en ai donné.

J'ai fait six\* differens voyages à *Versailles* depuis un mois, pour voir non seulement les ministres, mais aussi tout ce qui les approche, ou les frequente, et sonder ou faire sonder les dispositions de chacun, car il ne faut pas croire qu'ils soient tous également bien intentionnés ; cependant je voulois tâcher de tirer quelque parti de tous et effectivement quoique j'aye plus à me louer des uns que des autres, il n'y en a aucun de qui je puisse me plaindre sans ingratitude.

J'ai obtenu entre autres choses, sous le nom de M. de la *Tuillerie* entre preneur d'une manufacture d'armes, qu'il lui soit delivré incontinent des arsenaux du Roi quinze mille fusils à l'usage de l'infanterie suivant le modele de 1763, pour être employés dans son commerce, à condition de les remplacer dans le courant d'une année par un pareil nombre de nouveaux fusils de sa fabrique, en donnant bonne et suffisante caution pour ce remplacement ; et on m'a agréé pour caution le premier envoi de ces fusils est deja en route pour *Nantes* où M. *Penet* attend les vaisseaux que votre Comité Secret doit y envoyer. J'espere que vos braves guerriers seront contens de ces fusils ; mais il faut les avertir de ne pas trop se fier aux fusils ordinaires du commerce que l'on appelle fusils de traite, qui sont presque aussi redoutables aux amis qu'aux ennemis.

J'aurois obtenu sans difficulté du canon de bronze aux mêmes conditions, si l'on n'avoit pas été retenu par la consideration qu'ils portent les armoiries, ou les chiffres du Roi, qui les rendroit trop reconnoissables. Cependant si j'avois été autorisé par le Congrès à insister fortement la dessus, il auroit été possible d'enlever à la lime les L. L. et les fleurs-de-lys ; mais tout cela ne pouvoit s'executer sans frais, et qui est ce qui en auroit fait les avances ? M. *Turgot*, le seul Ministre de qui j'aurois pu attendre tant de faveur, a été disgracié le 12 *May* ; et tous les autres sont tellement harcelés aujourd'hui par les cabales extraordinaires de la Cour, que chacun est trop occupé du soin de se maintenir pour prendre sur son propre compte des affaires publiques qui ne sont pas absolument et uniquement de son ressort. Tous se preteront de bonne grace à une cause juste et honnête, mais aucun ne l'epousera avec chaleur. On a beau leur représenter le grand intérêt qu'à la *France* de ne pas manquer l'occasion d'enlever à l'*Angleterre* et d'attirer chez elle un commerce immense, et qui ne peut que s'accroître encore d'année en

\* Et trois nouveaux dans le reste du mois de *Juin*.

forced charge, than over what passes at the same moment in his own house.

Knowing that united *America* had pressing need of a certain kind of men, and a certain species of provisions, I have exerted myself to procure both the one and the other for her. I have knocked (if I may so express myself) at every door for that end ; I have talked vaguely to some, enigmatically to others ; I have half confided to many, and as little as possible have I wholly confided in any one whatever, except the King's Ministers, and a nephew, of whom I am thoroughly satisfied, and whom I have drawn from his own province on purpose to second me in everything. I have had the satisfaction of being well received in every quarter, and of seeing that no one demands other assurances than my own word to treat with me upon affairs of the greatest consequence, and concerning which I freely acknowledge to have received neither full power, nor even the least commission or instruction, by word of mouth any more than by letter. Ministers, to whom I had never made my court, have given me the most flattering marks of confidence from my first interview ; have talked to me without winding or mystery ; have discussed with me the weightiest matters ; and have deliberated with me the determinations to be taken, and the means to accomplish them. Private individuals, merchants, military men, and others, have attended without scruple to take from me conditional arrangements, promising to execute them when it shall be required, though I had declared to them, on my part, that I could not warrant anything at all positively.

On the other hand, I have sometimes been ill-directed, and have been in danger of making a bad choice, or bad purchases, if I had not kept myself watchfully on my guard, and if I had not drawn informations from several quarters upon every business. You would hardly think, for example, that a very friendly Minister should point out and recommend to me for saltpetre and for small-arms, such magazines and salesmen whose saltpetre was too dear, and whose arms were defective. Far from taking it ill that I made very different contracts, he thanked me for the intelligence I gave him.

I have been six\* different times to *Versailles* within a month, to see not only the Ministers, but everything which approaches them or continues near them, and to sound or get sounded the dispositions of every one ; for it must not be thought that they are all equally well-intentioned ;

\* And three times more in the latter part of *June*.

however, I wanted to draw some advantage from all. And, in fact, though I had rather praise some than others, yet there is not one of whom I can complain without ingratitude.

I have obtained, among other things, under the name of Mr. *De la Tuillerie*, the undertaker of a manufactory of arms, that there shall be delivered to him immediately from the King's arsenals fifteen thousand muskets for the use of infantry, according to the model of 1763, to be employed in his commerce, on consideration that he replaces them in the run of a year by a like number of new muskets of his own make, giving good and sufficient security for such return ; and they have taken my security. The first part of those muskets is already on the route to *Nantes*, where Mr. *Penet* looks for the vessels which your Secret Committee is to send thither. I hope your brave soldiers will be pleased with these muskets ; but you must caution them not to trust to the ordinary muskets of commerce, which are called "muskets for exportation," which are almost as dangerous to friends as to enemies.

I should have obtained brass cannon on the same terms without difficulty, were it not for the circumstance of their bearing the King's arms and cipher, which made them too discoverable. However, if I had been authorized by Congress to insist strongly on it, the L. L. and the flowers-de-luce might have been taken off by the file ; but all this could not have been executed without expense : and who was to have advanced that ? Mr. *Turgot*, the only Minister from whom I could expect so much favour, had been disgraced the 12th of *May* ; and all the others are so teased at this time by the extraordinary cabals of the Court, that each one is too hurried by the care of supporting himself, to take as his proper charge the affairs of the publick which are not absolutely and immediately in his department. All will kindly listen to a just and honourable cause, but none will espouse it with warmth. It is useless to represent to them the great interest which *France* has in not losing the opportunity of stripping *England* of an immense commerce, and of drawing to herself what must certainly increase from year to year ; they easily comprehend all this ; but *France*, over head and ears in debt, wants bread, and it is their interest to support her. They would have permitted me to take secretly, from even the Arsenal of *Paris*, powder and lead, saltpetre, &c., if we had not found as good, and upon better terms, among the merchants, and even in greater quantities than Mr. *Penet* has orders to ship.

année. Ils comprennent tres bien cela; mais la *France* oberée a besoin de la paix et ils ont intérêt de l'entretenir.

On m'auroit permis de tirer sourdement de l'arsenal même de *Paris* de la poudre, du plomb, du salpêtre, &c., si nous n'en avions pas trouvé dans le commerce d'aussi bon et à meilleur compte, et même en plus grande quantité que M. *Penet* n'a ordre d'en charger.

J'ai obtenu des congés à longtermes pour des officiers d'artillerie et autres, et on m'en a promis de semblables pour tous ceux qui nousseroient necessaires, et que je pourvois faire entrer dans mes vues.

On m'offre de toutes parts quantité de bons officiers, qui ne demandent pas mieux que de passer au service des Colonies *Americaines*, si j'étois autorisé à leur assurer un grade tel qu'ils le desirent, (ou tel qu'on a coutume de l'accorder à ceux que l'on fait passer d'icy aux grandes *Indes*;) mais je crois que c'est pour ainsi dire, de quoi vous avez le moins de besoin, pour ne pas degouter vos genereux compatriotes. J'ai cependant cru pouvoir promettre le grade de Capitaine, avec quelques petites avances, et le voyage defrayé, à M. *Fareli* ancien Lieutenant d'infanterie, de ceux que l'on appelle officiers de fortune; la même chose, à l'exception du grade, à M. *Davin* ancien Sergent-Major d'une grande distinction; et seulement le passage franc en mer à M. *De Bois Bertrand* jeune homme plein d'honneur, de courage et de zele, qui a icy le brevet de Lieutenant-Colonel, mais qui n'exige rien, et que vos generaux placeront comme ils jugeront à propos pour le plus grand bien du service. J'ai regret de n'avoir pûrien promettre à un ancien officier protégé de M. *Turgot*, et qui a été employé sous M. son frere à *Cayenne*; mais surtout à deux officiers *Irlandois*, Mons. *Geogheghan*, l'un que je connois depuis longtemps, a été pendant les deux dernieres guerres aide-de-camp d'un officier general, aujourd-huy Marechal de *France*, qui en faisoit le plus grand cas, il n'a qu'un brevet de Lieutenant-Colonel de cavalerie, mais je le crois capable de tout; son cousin a fait ses preuves avec plus d'avantage encore: n'étant que simple Capitaine dans l'*Inde*, il se trouva à la tête d'une petite armée, tous les officiers superieurs étant absens pour de bonnes ou mauvaises raisons, et il eut le bonheur, apres une marche bien combinée, de gagner sur les *Anglois* la bataille de —. Vous jugez bien que ces deux hommes là demanderoient à être faits officiers generaux.

A l'égard des ingenieurs, il y a en une quantité de supernumeraires en *France*; j'en ai arrêté deux de ceux là sous la simple assurance de leur passage franc, et de vous les bien recommander: l'un est M. *Potter* de *Baldivia*, tout jeune, mais bien instruit, et fils d'un chevalier de *St. Louis*, ingenieur attaché à M. le Duc d'*Orleans*, et autrefois aide-de-camp du Marechal de *Saxe*; l'autre est Mons. *Gillet De Lo-*

*mont*, jeune homme d'un merite peu commun, a qui il ne manque que d'avoir été employé en guerre, comme il l'a été dans les camps de paix. Mais les ingenieurs qui ont fait la guerre avec quelque distinction sont tous placés et contents de leur sort.

Vous savez que l'artillerie et le genie ont la plus grande affinité ensemble; peutetre ignorez vous que ces deux corps ont été plusieurs fois reunis et separés alternativement icy par nos Ministres divers; ainsi les uns peuvent tres bien suppléer aux autres, et tous les militaires s'accordent à penser que dans la situation presente des Colonies, elles ont plus specialement besoin d'officiers d'artillerie que d'ingenieurs. C'est particulierement l'avis de l'homme de l'*Europe* le plus capable d'en juger, M. Le Comte de *St. Germain*.

Je suis assuré de la bonne volonté de quelques officiers d'artillerie, habiles, experimentés, et aguerris; mais j'ai un autre embarras. M. *De Gribauval*, Lieutenant-General des armées du Roi, et Directeur-General de l'artillerie de *France*, consequemment à la tête de ce corps, et jouissant de la plus grande consideration publique, avec qui j'ai en plusieurs conferences à ce sujet, est d'avis que l'on vous fasse passer trois officiers d'artillerie a la fois, l'un pour être en chef, et donner le branle à tout, les deux autres pour diriger toutes les operations, l'un dans les Provinces du Nord, et l'autre dans celles du midi. Pour la direction generale, il a jetté les yeux, de concert avec le ministre sur un officier encore dans la fleur de l'age, que l'on juge egalelement capable de l'ensemble et de tous les details, et dont on a déjà éprouvé les grands talens en corse, où on l'avoit chargé de tout, en le faisant passer sur le corps de cent quatre-vingt de ses anciens. Je vous envoie cy joint un projet dressé par M. *Du Coudray*, l'officier d'artillerie en question, et qui m'a paru fort bien; mais je dois vous informer en même tems que beaucoup de gens sont moins prevenus en sa faveur, tant dans le corps d'artillerie, où il est fort jaloué, que hors de ce corps, où il est engagé dans des controverses assez animées avec des militaires, avec des chymistes, avec M. de *Buffon*.

Entre les autres officiers d'artillerie que l'on pourroit determiner à passer en *Amerique*, je distingue particulièrement deux freres MM. *D'Hangest*, l'un Lieutenant-Colonel d'artillerie et Chevalier de *St. Louis*; l'autre Capitaine d'artillerie, et ayant fait la guerre aussi, et egalelement Chevalier de *St. Louis*. Ces Messieurs *D'Hangest* sont beau freres de M. *D'Antic*, l'homme de *France* peutetre qu'il importe le plus aux Colonies d'acquérir, tout le monde s'accordant à le regarder comme unique pour reunir ensemble la theorie et la pratique de tous les arts relatifs à la chymie, et notamment de la verrerie et de la metallurgie. Le savant artiste a été friponné par de plus habiles financiers. M. *Turgot*

I have obtained lengthy furloughs for officers of Artillery, and others, and have been promised the like for all such as may be necessary for us, and whom I can make enter into my views. Numbers of good officers are presented to me on every quarter, who ask nothing better than to enter into the service of the Colonies, if I was authorized to promise the rank they wish, or such as it is common to give to those who are sent from hence to the *Indies*. But I believe this is what you have the least need of, as it may disgust your valiant countrymen. I have, however, ventured to promise the rank of Captain, with some little advances, and his passage, to Mr. *Fareli*, an old Lieutenant of Foot, one of those who are called "Soldiers of Fortune;" the same, with the exception of rank, to Mr. *Davin*, an old Sergeant-Major of great distinction; and his passage only to Mr. *Bois Bertrand*, a youth full of honour, courage, and zeal, who has here a brevet of a Lieutenant-Colonel, but who insists upon nothing, and whom your Generals will place as they shall judge most for the greatest service of your affairs. I regret having nothing to promise to an old officer under the patronage of Mr. *Turgot*, and who has been employed under his brother at *Cayenne*; but especially to two *Irish* officers, Messrs. *Geogheghan*—one, whom I have long known, has been, during the two last wars, aid-de-camp to a General Officer, now Marshal of *France*, who valued him highly. He has only a brevet of Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry, but I think him capable of everything. His cousin has shown himself more advantageously still: when he was only a Captain in *India*, he found himself at the head of a little army, all the superior officers being absent, for good or bad reasons; and he had the fortune, after a well-managed march, to gain a victory over the *English* at —. You will readily judge that these two expect to be made General Officers.

With regard to Engineers, there are a number of supernumeraries in *France*. I have retained two of them upon the single assurance of free passage, and a good recommendation to you. One is Mr. *Potten*, of *Baldivia*, very young, but well instructed, and a son of a Chevalier of *St. Louis*, an Engineer in the service of the Duke of *Orleans*, and formerly aid-de-camp to Marshal *Saxe*; the other is Mr. *Gillet De Lomont*, a young man of rare merit, and who wants only an opportunity of practising in war what he has learned in peace. But Engineers who have served in the wars with reputation, are all in places where they are content with their lot. You know that the Artillerists and Engineers

have the greatest affinity to each other. Perhaps you may not know that those two corps have been alternately united and separated here by our different Ministers, so that one may well supply the place of the other. And military men agree in thinking that, in the present situation of the Colonies, there is much greater need of officers of Artillery than of Engineers. This is particularly the opinion of the most capable judge in *Europe*—the Count de *St. Germain*. I am well assured of the good disposition of some officers of Artillery, active, experienced, and wise. But I have another embarrassment. Mr. *De Gribauval*, Lieutenant-General of the King's armies and Director-General of the Artillery of *France*, and consequently at the head of that corps, and enjoying the highest publick esteem, with whom I have had many conferences on this subject, is of opinion that you ought to have three officers of Artillery over at a time—one to be chief, and to set the whole agoing; the two others to direct all the operations—one in the Northern Colonies and one in the Southern. For the chief, he has fixed his eyes, in concert with the Minister, upon an officer still in the flower of his age, who is judged equally capable of the whole and of the details, and who has already proved his great talents in *Corsica*, where everything was trusted to him, he having been raised over the heads of one hundred and eighty senior officers. I send you herewith a project drawn up by the gentleman in question, Mons. *Du Coudray*, officer of Artillery, and which appears to me a very good one; but I thought at the same time to let you know that many persons are less prejudiced in his favour, not only in the corps of Artillery, where they are jealous of him, but also out of that corps, as he is engaged in very warm controversies with the military, the chemists, and with Mons. *Buffon*. Among other officers of Artillery who might be persuaded to pass over to *America*, I particularly distinguish two brothers, Messrs. *D'Hangest*—one a Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery and Chevalier of *St. Louis*, the other a Captain of Artillery, who has also seen action, and is a Chevalier of *St. Louis*. These Messrs. *D'Hangest* are brothers-in-law to Mons. *D'Antic*, the man in *France*, perhaps, whom it is most for the interest of *America* to secure. All agree in thinking him the only one possessed both of the theory and practice of all the arts relative to chemistry, especially glass-making and metallurgy. This learned artist has been cheated by most crafty financiers. Mons. *Turgot* proposed to give him the whole direction of all the manufactures of *France*, if he had continued in place. Mons. *D'Antic* is



se proposoit de lui donner la direction de toutes les manufactures de *France*, s'il étoit resté en place. *M. D'Antic* se retrouve dans l'embarras, chargé d'une femme et de quatre enfans, avec une patrimoine chargé de dettes criardes. Des gens que je crois de votre connoissance lui ont fait des offres tres avantageuses, *M. Hutton*, chef des Freres Moraves, et *M. Johnson*, pour l'attirer en *Angleterre*, *M. De Valtravers* pour l'attacher à l'Electeur Palatin; d'autres font des projets pour le fixer icy, d'autres enfin voudroient le faire passer en *Espagne*. Mais je l'ai absolument décidé à vous donner la preference, si vous pouvez lui faire un sort convenable. Il ne peut s'engager à passer au nouveau monde, à moins qu'on ne lui compte avant que de partir, vingt mille ecus de *France*, faisant deux mille cinq cent livres sterling, pour liquider ses biens, et assurer l'état à sa famille. S'il obtient cela, il partira immédiatement; une horde d'ouvriers de tous les genres s'empressera de le suivre, et on peut en quelque sorte assurer que cette seule transmigration avanceroit tous les arts d'un siecle en votre patrie. Je vous envoie cy joint un petit memoire dressé de concert avec lui.

Un autre homme qui ne vous seroit gueres moins utile, est plus qu'à moitié déterminé à passer en *Amerique*, pour y établir une manufacture d'armes telle qu'il n'y en a point en *Europe*, si vous pouvez lui faciliter les moyens d'y passer avec sûreté. Il est riche; il est extrêmement au fait de cette fabrication; il est me content de la cour; c'est *M. De Monticu* cy-devant entrepreneur de la manufacture royale des armes de *St. Etienne* en forez, qui a été impliqué dans le fameux procès de *M. De Bellegarde*, Inspecteur-General d'artillerie, son beau frere. Cet honnête homme a tout prêts deux petits navires à lui, vingt-deux petites pieces de canon de campagne de bronze, tout fondu, et les matieres tous préparées pour une centaine de plus. Il embarqueroit avec lui tous les outils et les matieres necessaires; et tous ceux qui ont travaillé sous lui le suivroient en foule vous n'avez qu'à parler, et m'indiquer comment vous assureriez son passage, où il devoit se porter, et quelles facilités on lui procureroit pour tous ses établissemens.

D'après les conversations que nous avons eu ensemble, il a fait une autre speculation pour forcer le passage au travers de toutes les croisières de la marine *Angloise*, si les Colonies pouvoient fournir à une avance de deux ou trois millions argent de *France*, pour une expedition aussi decisive. Je vous envoie cy joint le memoire qu'il a dressé à ce sujet.

D'autre part j'ai reflechi aux moyens de subvenir à tant de depenses dans lesquelles votre Republique naissante se trouve engagée.

Le paquet de *M. Penet* m'a annoncé, il y a deja six semaines, (ce 19 *Juin*, 1776,) contenant des cartes de vos Colonies, des plans, des brochures, une lettre de vous et une

de *M. Rush*, ne m'est point encore parvenu; mais j'ai reçu, lu et relu le contrat en parchemin passé entre le Comité Secret du Congrès d'une part, et Messrs. *Pliarne, Penet, et Comp.*, de l'autre, avec les instructions du même Comité aux mêmes Commissionnaires. Sur ces piece authentiques, *M. Penet* m'a donné tous les éclaircissemens que je pouvois desirer, et m'a détaillé ses divers projets d'operations, qui m'ont paru judicieux et bien combinés. Je l'avois fait revenir de *Nantes* pour le presenter secretement à Mons. le Comte de *V.*, Ministre des Affaires Etrangères, qui vouloit le questionner sur l'état de vos Colonies; il est reparti quelques jours après, mais dans cet intervalle nous avions de nouveau concerté nos demarches ulterieures.

En consequence, j'ai pris des arrangemens avec la compagnie des fermiers generaux pour leur fournir directement par commission des Colonies unies, la provision de tabac necessaire à la consommation annuelle de ce royaume qu'ils tiroient cy devant par la voye de l'*Angleterre* en economisant de part et d'autre ce que les douanes et les marchands de la *Grande Bretagne* gagnoient tant sur les vendeurs *Americains* que sur les acheteurs *François*. J'ai été extrêmement satisfait de la franchise avec laquelle les fermiers generaux chargés de cette partie ont traité avec moi, en m'ouvrant tous leurs livres, et me montrant leurs factures en original.

J'ai proposé à *M. de S.*, Ministre de la Marine, de lui fournir des farines et biscuits de mer, des bois de construction pour les navires (et par la suite du merrain pour le tonnage) du chanvre, du goudron, &c. Il m'a assuré qu'il ne s'informerait point d'où je les tirerois, pourvu que je lui en procure à des prix raisonnables; et que je pouvois prendre mes arrangemens en consequence.

Mais je ne vous dissimulerai point que j'ai trouvé ce Ministre prevenu de quelques idées mercantiles qu'il m'a fallu combattre, et dont j'aurai de la peine à le faire revenir, parce qu'elles lui ont été suggerées par les gens qui sont réputés les plus au fait du commerce, et qui ont, on croient avoir intérêt à entretenir les anciens prejugeés à cet egard. Je l'ai cependant un peu ebranlé, il m'a chargé de developper dans un petit memoire par écrit mes idées particulieres sur les articles en quoi nous differons le plus; il donnera ce memoire à discuter à quelques habiles negocians, ou aux Deputés du Commerce; apres quoi il pesera definitivement les raisons de part et l'autre. Je joindrai icy une copie de ce memoire, lorsque je l'aurai fait voir. J'ai pris des instructions de divers commercans, pour la traite des grains, des pelletteries, des indigos, des fanons et blancs de baleine, et generalement de toutes les denrées et productions de votre sol, et nous pouvons nous flatter de vous en faire tirer un meilleur parti que vous n'avez jamais fait.

Je suis encore plus assuré de pouvoir vous procurer en

himself under difficulties, being encumbered with a wife and four children, as well as a patrimony loaded with clamorous debts. Gentlemen, whom I believe of your acquaintance, have made him very advantageous offers: *Mr. Hutton*, chief of the *Moravian Brethren*, and *Mr. Johnston*, to draw him to *England*; *Mons. Valtravers* to attach him to the Elector Palatine; others form projects to fix him here; others, in fine, would have him go into *Spain*; but I have absolutely fixed him to give you the preference, if you can provide a suitable condition for him. He cannot engage to pass over into the New World, unless you can advance him here twenty thousand crowns of *France*, making two thousand five hundred pounds sterling, to clear his goods, and to secure the condition of his family. If he obtains that, he will immediately set off. A harvest of workmen of all sorts will press to follow him; and you may be certain in a manner that this single transmigration would advance all the arts an age in your country. I send you herewith a small memorial, drawn up in company with him.

Another person, who would be scarce less useful to you, is more than half determined to go over to *America*, to set up there a manufacture of arms, such as is not in *Europe*, if you can promote means of passing him with security. He is rich; he is extremely expert in his branch; he is discontented with the Court: it is *Monsieur De Monticu*, formerly undertaker of the Royal manufacture of arms at *St. Stephens*, in the Forest, who has been involved in the famous lawsuit with *Mr. Bellegarde*, Inspector-General of Artillery, his brother-in-law. This worthy man has ready two small ships of his own, twenty-two finished brass field-pieces, and materials ready for one hundred more. All those who have worked under him would follow him in a crowd. He would take with him all the necessary tools and materials. You have only to speak, and to show how you could secure his safe passage, to what place he should proceed, and what aids could be given to him in his several establishments. After our several conversations together, he formed another speculative plan, for forcing a passage through all the cruisers of the *English* marine, if the Colonies could advance two or three millions of francs for such a decisive expedition. I send you herewith the memorial which he drew up upon that subject. On another hand, I have reflected on methods of supporting so many expenses as your rising Republick is engaged in.

The packets which *Mr. Penet* mentioned to me, have not come to hand in six weeks, (this 19th of *June*), which contains charts of the Colonies,

plans, pamphlets, a letter from you, and another from *Mr. Rush*. But I have received, and have several times read, the contract in parchment passed between the Secret Committee of Congress on one part and Messrs. *Pliarne, Penet, & Co.*, on the other part, with the instructions of the same Committee to the said Commissioners. Upon these authentic proofs *Mr. Penet* has given all the explanations which I could desire, and has laid before me his various projects of operation. These appear to me judicious and well concerted. I made him return from *Nantes*, that I might present him secretly to Mons. the Count de *V.*, Minister for Foreign Affairs, who wanted to examine him upon the affairs of your Colonies. He returned some days after, but in the interval we determined together upon further steps to be pursued. In consequence, I have made arrangements with the Company of Farmers-General to furnish them directly by commission from the United Colonies with the necessary provision of tobacco for the annual consumption of this kingdom, which they drew heretofore by the way of *England*; thereby saving, on one hand and the other, all that the custom-house and the merchants of *Great Britain* gained, as well upon the *American* sales as upon the *French* purchasers. I was extremely satisfied at the frankness with which the Farmers-General, appointed on this occasion, treated with me, opening all their books and showing me the original entries. I have proposed to Mons. de *S.*, Minister of the Marine, to furnish meal and sea biscuit, timber for ships, (and, in course, lumber for cooperage,) flax, pitch, tar, &c. He assured me that he should not examine where I procured them for him, provided I did it, and for a reasonable price; and that I might take my steps in consequence. But I will not dissemble or conceal from you that I have found this Minister under some mercantile prejudices, which I must combat, and from which I shall find some difficulty to recover him, because they have been suggested to him by such as are reputed to be the most skilful merchants, and who have, or think they have, an interest in maintaining ancient prejudices on such points. I have, however, shaken him a little. He has directed me to throw out, in a small written memoire, my particular ideas upon those articles whereon we differ most; he will give this memoire for the discussion of some skilful merchants, or the Deputies of Commerce; after which he will weigh definitively the reasons on one side and the other. I shall join herewith that memoire, when I shall have shown it to him.

I have taken the advice of many trading people for a treaty for grain,



retour, toutes les marchandises *Europeennes* que vous souhaiterez, comme vins, huiles, draps, toiles, drogues, mercerie, quincaillerie, &c., à meilleur compte que vous ne les tiriez d'*Angleterre*, parceque la *France* produit d'avantage, et que la main d'œuvre y est moins chere.

J'ai actuellement un homme intelligent et plein d'ardeur qui parcourt toutes les manufactures d'aiguilles et d'épingles de *Normandie*, &c., pour se mettre en état d'en établir bientôt une en *Pensylvanie*, où moyennant les encouragemens que je lui ai fait esperer, il compte se rendre tres utile aux *Americains*, et se fonder lui même une tres bonne maison. Il paroît par vos instructions que l'objet dont vous avez le besoin le plus urgent, après les munitions de guerre ce sont les aiguilles et les épingles.

M. *Penet* paroît un homme fidèle, actif, intelligent et très connoisseur en armes de toutes espèces ; mais j'ai cru entrevoir que votre comité ne le connoissant pas assez pour lui confier de gros fonds pecuniaires, n'avoit voulu s'engager qua lui rembourser amplement ses avances, et qu'il n'est pas en état d'en faire de bien considerables, quelque bonne volonté qu'il ait. Voilà ce qui ralentit toutes les operations, que l'on auroit pu acclereler beaucoup si vous aviez en quelqu'un icy duement autorisé à faire des marchés, et à prendre pour leur execution des engagements au nom des Treize Colonies pour les payemens aux termes dont on pourroit convenir à l'aimable.

J'ai appris par nos Ministres que vous aviez donné ordres à *Liege* pour y faire fondre du canon de campagne. Si nous avions en commission pour cela icy, nous aurions pu vous en faire fondre de meilleurs que les *Liegeois*, et aurions de plus de facilités pour vous les faire passer.

D'ailleurs j'ai en sous les yeux tout recemment l'état du canon de tous les arsenaux de *France*, où l'on m'a fait voir qu'il y en a par surabondance de differens calibres ; et notamment que sur douze cent pieces de quatre livres, il n'y en a queues que cinq cent pieces d'employées, et environ sept cent pieces sans destination precise ; moyennant quoi il ne nous seroit peutetre pas fort difficile d'en emprunter tacitement deux ou trois cent, à charge de remplacement, et ces pieces de quatre livres sont justement celles dont on tire le meilleur service en campagne, où elles marchent à la tête des regimens. Si vous goûtez cette idée, ayez la bonté de nous envoyer des pouvoirs en bonne forme, et d'y joindre, pour assurance des remplacements, soit de l'argent, soit des marchandises, soit des lettres de change, soit des papiers-monnoye du Congrès.

Si je pouvois seulement repondre affirmativement de quelqueune de ces choses pour une epoque fixe, on ne vous laisseroit manquer de rien. Denués de tout à cet egard, nous sommes obligés de nous reduire à vous faire passer peu à

peltries, indigo, whalebone, and spermaceti, and in general all wares and productions of your climate. And we can flatter ourselves with producing for you a greater advantage than you have ever made. I am still more sure of being able to procure for you in returns all the *European* merchandise which you want, as wine, oil, cloths, linens, drugs, mercury, and hardware, on better terms than you have them from *England*, because *France* produces more, and labour is cheaper. I have already an intelligent and vigorous agent, who goes through all the manufactories of needles and pins in *Normandy*, &c., to put himself soon in a condition of establishing one in *Pennsylvania*, to which place, upon the encouragement which I have led him to hope for, he intends to proceed and render himself useful to the *Americans*, and to build for himself a good house. It appears from the instructions that, next to military stores, your most pressing wants are for needles and pins.

Mr. *Penet* appears a faithful, active, intelligent man, and very much the connoisseur in arms of every kind ; but I have been led to think that your Committee, not knowing him sufficiently to trust him with large pecuniary funds, would only engage themselves to repay amply his advances ; and he is not in a condition to do great things in that way, however good his disposition is therefor. This is what retards all the operations, which might have been much accelerated if you had somebody here duly authorized to make bargains, and to pass engagements for their execution in the name of the Thirteen United Colonies, on terms which would be readily owned agreeable.

I have learned from our Ministers that you have given orders at *Liege* for having field pieces cast there. If we had received commission for them here, we could have had better cast here than at *Liege*, and could have sent them to you with more ease.

Further, I have lately had under my eye the state of the cannon in all the arsenals of *France*, where I have been convinced that there is a superabundance of all bores, and particularly that of twelve hundred pieces of four-pound ; there are scarcely five hundred in actual employ, and about seven hundred pieces without any precise destination. Thus, perhaps, it may not be very difficult for us to borrow, secretly, two or three hundred, on condition of replacing them ; and these pieces of four-pound are exactly those from which the greater advantage may be had in the field, where they go at the head of regiments. If you adopt this idea, be so kind as to send us powers in due form ; and to add an assurance of re-

peu, par les vaisseaux qui viendront successivement de votre part pour en faire les chargemens, des fusils, de la poudre, du plomb, des pierres à fusils, du salpêtre, et quelques officiers subalternes d'artillerie ou chefs d'ouvriers, fondeurs, armouriers, &c.

Ce 29<sup>e</sup> Juin.—M. *D'Hangest* l'ainé étoit venu exprès de la fere en cette ville pour conferer avec moi sur les moyens et les conditions de son passage en *Amerique* ; mais apres avoir consulté un ami commun, tous les deux ensemble et chacun separement, nous avons reconnu qu'il y avoit mieux à faire pour lui et pour nous, moyennant quoi il est retourné à son poste.

Reste à deliberer entre deux hommes tels que je doute qu'on puisse leur trouver un troisième en *Europe* dans ce genre l'un est M. *Du Coudray* dont je vous ai déjà parlé cy dessus, et pour qui mon estime n'a fait que s'accroître ; l'autre est le fameux Chevalier *De Tot*, arrivé avant hier de *Constantinople*, où suivant le rapport de toutes les gazettes, il a dirigé l'artillerie des *Turcs* beaucoup mieux qu'on ne pouvoit l'esperer, établi des fonderies de canons, dressé des batteries, construit des fortifications, et specialement au detroit des *Dardanelles* qu'il a mis à l'abri de l'invasion des *Russes*, tout puissans alors dans la *Mediterranée*. Les gens de l'art n'en pensent pas tout a fait si avantageusement, et le regardent comme excellent peut etre en *Turchie*, et mediocre ailleurs ; cependant je ne croirois point vous faire un mauvais present en vous l'envoyant. Au reste je menagerai vos interets autant qu'il me sera possible, mais vous concevez bien que tant l'un que l'autre de ces deux hommes là voudront se faire acheter le plus cher qu'ils pourront. M. Le Chevalier *De Tot* se vantera d'avoir fait ses preuves avec le plus grand éclat. M. *Du Coudray*, par son credit aupres du Ministre de la Guerre, étant en état de vous rendre de plus grands services que persone, ne manque pas de faire valoir beaucoup cette consideration. Je le vois souvent depuis quelque tems, pour concerter ensemble les moyens d'obtenir un emprunt de quelques centaines de bouches à feu et nous ne sommes pas sans esperances d'y reussir.

J'avois cherché à m'étayer pour cet effet de la protection du Comte d'*Aranda*, cy-devant Ministre d'*Espagne*, et actuellement Ambassadeur icy ; il m'a marqué beaucoup de bienveillance ; mais des considerations importantes ne lui permettent pas de se compromettre vis-à-vis du Ministre *François*. Quoique M. *Penet* m'ait autorisé positivement de vive voix et par écrit à exercer pour lui, et comme lui même, les pouvoirs qu'il a reçus de votre Comité Secret, je n'aurai point l'esprit entierement tranquille qu'il ne m'ait fait parvenir la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire de votre main. Dans cette perplexité, j'ai conçu l'idée delier au moins une correspondance avec M. *Ar-*

placing them, either by silver, or merchandise, or bills of exchange, or paper money of the Congress.

If I could only answer affirmatively upon any one of those heads for a fixed term, you should be left to want nothing. Stripped of every means of that kind, we are obliged to reduce ourselves to send you only a little at a time, by vessels which shall arrive from your ports to take loadings in muskets, powder, lead, flints, saltpetre, and some subaltern officers of Artillery, chief workmen, founders, armourers, &c.

June 29.—Mr. *D'Hangest*, the elder, had come from *La Fere* to this city, on purpose to confer with me upon the means and conditions of his passage to *America* ; but after having consulted a common friend, in company and separately, we found that better could be done for him and for us ; therefore he returned to his employment.

It remains to be deliberated between two men, and such as I doubt whether a third like them can be found in *Europe* of their profession : one is the Mr. *Du Coudray*, of whom I have before spoken to you in this letter, and for whom my esteem does but increase ; the other is the famous Chevalier *De Tot*, who, the day before yesterday, arrived from *Constantinople*, where, by the report of all the Gazettes, he has conducted the artillery of the *Turks* much better than could have been hoped ; established founderies for cannon ; erected batteries, and constructed fortifications, especially at the straits of the *Dardanelles*, which he has rendered secure against the invasion of the *Russians*, very powerful then in the *Mediterranean*. Artists do not think altogether so advantageously of him ; and they regard him as excellent perhaps in *Turkey*, but indifferent elsewhere. However, I should not think I made you a bad present in sending him.

In what remains, I shall manage your interests the best in my power ; but you easily conceive that one as well as the other of these two men would be purchased as high as they could.

The Chevalier *De Tot* boasts of having exhibited himself with the greatest eclat. Mr. *Du Coudray*, by his credit with the Minister in the War Department, being in the way of rendering you greater services than any one else, does not fail to set value upon that circumstance. I have seen him often lately to concert how we may get the loan of some hundreds of field-pieces, (or cannon or howitzers,) and we are not without hopes of succeeding therein. I strove to avail myself, for that purpose, of the protection of the Count *D'Aranda*, formerly Minister of *Spain*, and

*thor Lee*, votre député à *Londres*, dont je pourrai avoir très souvent des nouvelles. N'étant point comme de lui, j'ai en recours à *M. Le Comte de Lauraguais* avec qui il est en liaison, pour lui faire passer ma première lettre.

Je viens d'en recevoir une de *Mons. Penet*, il s'agit de procurer à la Colonie de *Virginie*, douze pièces de canon de six; ce calibre n'est pas commun icy; cependant nous tâcherons d'en trouver.

Il n'est pas tems encore de vous parler d'un fusil d'une nouvelle construction, beaucoup plus simple, et qu'on espère qui n'en sera que plus solide; il y aura en même tems de l'épargne sur le prix l'inventeur, nommé *Reynard*, m'en faisoit attendre le modèle de jour en jour depuis plus d'un mois; il m'annonce enfin qu'il est terminé et l'épreuve en sera faite la semaine prochaine avec l'exactitude la plus scrupuleuse sous les yeux de *Mons. De Gribauval* qui vent bien s'y prêter, et qui en cas de réussite, sera enchanté que le premier employ en soit consacré à la cause de la liberté, de la justice, et de l'humanité, et que l'on ne commence à en faire pour le service des armées *Françoises* que quand les vôtres en seront abondamment pourvues.

1<sup>er</sup> *Juillet*.—Je n'ai point encore reçu le paquet tant désiré de *Rotterdam*, et il faut clore aujourd'hui cette lettre que je vais remettre à *Mons. De Boisbertrand* qui passera demain en poste pour aller s'embarquer à *Nantes*. *Dieu* veuille qu'il puisse vous la remettre bientôt. Soyez persuadé que je ne la lui ai confiée qu'après m'être assuré par de bons garants de sa fidélité, de son courage et de sa sagesse. Il m'a donné sa parole d'honneur qu'an moins ne tombera t'elle pas entre les mains de vos ennemis, telle chose qui puisse lui arriver à lui même. Il m'en auroit fait serment si je faisois cas des sermens, mais je ne les ai jamais regardés que comme la dernière ressource des menteurs; sans cela je jurerois icy entre vos mains un hommage lige et une fidélité inviolable à l'auguste Congrès de la plus respectable République qui ait jamais existé; mais mon attachement pour vous répond assez de mon dévouement pour elle puisse t'elle conserver longtems un sujet tel que vous, et en reproduire de semblables de generation en generation, et puissent mes services lui être agréables en sous ordres des vôtres. Je mourrois content si je pouvois voir ma patrie et la votre intimement unies, et si j'avois pu y contribuer je serois au comble de mes vœux.

Je suis avec la plus parfaite estime et la plus tendre affection, Monsieur et cher ami, votre très humble et très obéissant serviteur,

BARBUE DUBOURG.

Comme il est fort douteux que ces depeches puissent parvenir jusqu'à vous, tandis que la mer est hérissée de vaisseaux *Anglois*, j'en fait faire deux autres copies que je ferai partir chacune par un navire différent, afin qu'il puisse vous en arriver au moins une des trois.

Enfin je joins icy un modèle d'alphabet en chiffres pour

now Ambassador here. He showed me much kindness, but important considerations do not permit him to risk a dispute with the *French Ministry*. Though *Mr. Penet* hath positively authorized me, by word of mouth and by writing, to exercise for him and as himself the powers which he has received from your Secret Committee, my mind is not altogether easy at his not having delivered to me the letter which you did me the honour to write with your own hand. In this perplexity, I have conceived the idea of forming a correspondence with *Mr. Arthur Lee*, your Deputy at *London*, from whom I might have frequent intelligence. Not being known to him, I have had recourse to the Count de *Lauraguais*, with whom he is in connection, to get him to send my first letter. I have just received one from *Mr. Penet*; he is aiming to procure for the Colony of *Virginia* twelve pieces of cannon, six-pounders; that bore is not common here; however, we will strive to find them.

The time is not yet come to speak to you of a musket of new construction, more simple, and, it is hoped, not less solid; there will also be a saving in the price. The inventor (named *Reynard*) led me to expect the model day by day more than a month; he tells me at length that it is finished, and the proof of it will be made next week, with the most scrupulous exactness, under the eye of *Mr. De Gribauval*, who is pleased to attend it, and who, in case of success, will be charmed that the first employ of it should be consecrated to the cause of liberty, of justice, and of humanity, and that they should not be made use of for the service of the *French* armies till after yours shall be abundantly provided with them.

July 1<sup>st</sup>.—I have not yet received the much-desired packet from *Rotterdam*; and I must this day close this letter, which I shall send by *Mr. De Bois Bertrand*, and who goes post-haste to-morrow to embark at *Nantes*. God grant that he may soon deliver it to you.

Be assured that I have not trusted it to him till after being convinced, by good warrants, of his fidelity, his courage, and his wisdom. He has given me his word of honour that at least it shall not fall into the enemy's hands, though such a chance should happen to himself. He would have given me his oath for it, if I laid stress upon oaths; but I have

nous servir par la suite de part et d'autre, si vous le jugez à propos. Chaque lettre principale y est représentée par plusieurs chiffres différens, dont on emploiera tantôt l'un et tantôt l'autre pour mettre les curieux en défaut. Les mots seront distingués par l'interposition d'un caractère grec sans conséquence; deux de ces caractères auront la valeur d'une virgule, et trois vaudront un point. Il faudra effacer tous ces caractères grecs pour lire la lettre sans peine en confusion faisons en immédiatement l'essai :

3, 2, ε, 19, 5, 23, 16, 12 γ, 44, 53, δ, 10, 51, 4, 61, θ  
36, 17, 6, 24, 71, 1, λ, 42, 28, 37, 33, μ, 82, 54, 11, 9,  
8, 47, 59, 88, 13, 69, ε, 31, 92, ω, 72, 34, 56, 73, σ, 6,  
94, 4, 20, φ, 40, 100, 68, 48, ψ ω.

Pour déchiffrer cela, effacez les caractères grecs :

3, 2, |, 19, 5, 23, 16, 12, ||, 44, 53, |, 10, 51, 4, 61, |,  
<sub>m, a, f, e, m, m, e, t, d, e, u, x,</sub>  
36, 17, 6, 24, 71, 1 |, 42, 28, 37, 33, |, 82, 54, 11, 9,  
<sub>f, i, l, l, e, s, v, o, u, s,</sub>  
8, 47, 59, 88, 13, 69, ||, 31, 92, |, 72, 34, 56, 73, |, 6,  
94, 4, 20, |, 40, 100, 68, 48, ||.

Cherchez maintenant les lettres correspondantes à chacun de ces chiffres dans l'alphabet cy joint.

2<sup>e</sup> *Juillet*.—*M. De Boisbertrand* emmène avec lui à ses propres dépens, deux bas officiers d'une bravoure à toute épreuve, et d'une conduite irréprochable, dont on peut faire de très bons officiers, si l'on en a occasion comme il est à presumer. Quant à lui je lui ai fait espérer le grade de Colonel, dans la persuasion où je suis qu'il peut bien le remplir à la satisfaction de vos généraux; je me suis cependant bien gardé de lui en donner de parole positive; mais je dois vous faire observer que c'est un usage constant d'avancer au moins d'un grade tout officier que l'on fait passer d'icy dans les *Indes*. Pour ce qui concerne tant *M. Du Coudray* que *M. le Chevalier De Tot* comme il auroit fallu prendre beaucoup trop sur moi pour faire partir l'un ou l'autre immédiatement, je me crois obligé d'attendre vos ordres à cet égard.

P. S. Je rouvris ma lettre pour vous dire que depuis une heure, j'ai appris des choses qui me feroient un peu rabattre de l'idée que j'ai pu vous donner de *M. De Montieu*.

Adieu, portez vous bien, prospérez, vous et les vôtres et soyez sur que personne au monde ne vous est plus dévoué.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

[No. 20.]

Annapolis, June 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We received a letter yesterday at one o'clock from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., enclosing resolves of Congress relative to our Militia, in consequence of which, as our powers are not adequate to the matters requested from this Province, we have resolved that a Convention be held at *Annapolis*, on *Thursday*, the 20th inst.;

never regarded them otherwise than as the last resource of liars. Was it not for that, I would swear, in this within your hands, a full homage and an inviolable fidelity to the august Congress of the most respectable Republic which has ever existed. But my attachment to you answers sufficiently for my devotedness to that. May it long enjoy a subject such as you, and produce likenesses of you from generation to generation! And may my services be agreeable to it in an under rank to yours. I would die contented could I see my country and yours intimately united; and could I contribute towards it, I should be at the summit of my wishes.

I am, with the most perfect esteem, and most tender affection, sir and dear friend, your very humble, and very obedient servant,

BARBUE DUBOURG.

As it is very doubtful whether these despatches will reach as far as you, since the sea is porcupined with *English* cruisers, I have ordered two other copies, which I shall send by two different ships, so that one of the three at least may arrive safely to you.

July 2<sup>d</sup>.—*Mr. De Bois Bertrand* takes with him, at his own charge, two subalterns, of thorough bravery and irreproachable conduct, of whom may be made very good officers, if they shall be wanted, as is to be presumed. As to him, I have led him to expect the rank of Colonel, from the persuasion I have that he would fill it well, to the satisfaction of your Generals. I have, nevertheless, been upon guard with him as to giving absolute word; but I must observe to you that it is the constant usage here to advance one rank every officer who is sent over to the *Indies*.

As to what regards *Mr. Du Coudray* and *Mr. De Tot*, as I must have taken far too much upon me to make either one or the other to proceed immediately, I thought myself obliged to wait your orders on that head.

P. S. I open my letter to tell you that within an hour I have learned some things which make me abate the idea which I gave you of *Mr. Montieu*. Adieu, fare you well, be prosperous, you and yours, and know that not one in the world is more devoted to you.

at which time we shall be glad to see as many of you as can be spared from Congress.

We request you will make the inquiry directed by the enclosed resolve of our late Convention, and transmit us an account of the standard proof of cannon as early as possible. Our guns are nine and eighteen-pounders.

We are, &c.

To the Deputies for *Maryland* in Congress.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[No. 21.]

Annapolis, June 10, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 4th instant, enclosing resolves of the honourable Congress, we received to-day at one o'clock.

Our authority not being competent to order the marching of our Militia out of the Province, we have called a meeting of our Convention, to be held at the City of *Annapolis*, on the 20th of this month, at which time we shall lay your letter, with the resolves, before them.

We are sorry for the reverse our affairs have lately met with in *Canada*; but trusting in the justice of our cause, and the active spirit of our countrymen, we hope matters will soon wear a different aspect in that quarter.

Be assured, sir, of our utmost exertions at this critical crisis to prevent the impending calamities which threaten this Continent, and that the Province of *Maryland* will continue to act with firmness in the common cause, until peace may be happily restored. We are, &c.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Congress.

SECRET COMMITTEE TO WILLIAM BINGHAM.

Philadelphia, June 10, 1776.

SIR: We are sorry for your disappointment of the sloop *Hornet*; but in consequence thereof we have procured an order to despatch the ship *Reprisal*, Captain *Lambert Wickes*; and herewith we send you the letters and orders for Captain *Wickes* and Captain *Hallock*, which they will comply with; and you will consequently take your passage for *Martinico*, on board the *Reprisal*, Captain *Wickes*; and hoping for a speedy and safe passage, and for a successful issue to the business you are charged with, we remain, sir, your humble servants,

BENJAMIN HARRISON,  
JOHN DICKINSON,  
ROBERT MORRIS.

To *William Bingham*, Esq.

SECRET COMMITTEE TO CAPTAIN WICKES.

Philadelphia, June 10, 1776.

SIR: We have received your letter of the 6th, and approve your proceedings as therein represented; and as you seem very desirous to make a cruise, we have this day agreed to give up the direction of the ship *Reprisal* to a Committee of Congress, styled the Committee of Secret Correspondence. The members are *Benjamin Harrison*, *Benjamin Franklin*, *John Jay*, *John Dickinson*, *Thomas Johnston*, and *Robert Morris*, Esqs.; any three of them are a quorum.

This Committee are directed to despatch one of our cruisers to the *West-Indies*; and we understand they have already given the needful orders to Captain *William Hallock*, of the sloop *Hornet*, from whom we have just received advice that said sloop is leaky and unfit to proceed on that voyage; for this reason your ship is assigned for that service, and you are hereby directed to receive from Captain *Hallock* the letters and orders of said Committee. Consider them as directed to yourself, and obey them in every particular. We hope this voyage will afford you an opportunity of rendering essential service to your country, and that you will bring us back a parcel of fine seamen, and a number of good prizes.

A supply of stores will be sent you by the *Wasp*; and we are, sir, your humble servants,

JOHN HANCOCK, JOSEPH HEWES,  
RICHARD HENRY LEE, GEORGE READ,  
STEPHEN HOPKINS, WILLIAM WHIPPLE.  
JONATHAN SERGEANT,

To Captain *Lambert Wickes*.

MRS. CONNOLLY TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

June 10, 1776.

SIR: As I expected from the nature of your letter to me that before now I should have been permitted to return home, I patiently waited your further orders; but finding no appearance answerable to my expectation, and unconscious of having done anything to merit a detention here from an only child, at an expense very enormous, I must request the liberty of returning on next *Monday*. I am ready to submit to any examination, or to come under any restriction you may judge necessary; but if I do not hear from you before that time, I shall conclude that I have your permission, and depart accordingly.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

SUKEY CONNOLLY.

Philadelphia, June 10, 1776.

At a meeting of the First and Second Battalions\* of this City, present one thousand men, the following questions were proposed and carried, with only twenty-four dissenters in the First, and two in the Second Battalion, viz:

"Whether they will support the Resolves of Congress of the 15th ultimo, and the Proceedings of the publick meeting held the 20th following, in consequence thereof?"

"Is it the determined resolution of this Corps to support the proceedings of the publick meeting aforesaid, at all hazards?"

At a meeting of the Associators of the Fourth Battalion of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, on the usual place of parade, in consequence of notice given to them on the 6th instant that their sense respecting a new Government of this Province, and the mode proposed for obtaining it, &c., would this day be freely taken,

Present: The Officers and Privates of nine Companies.

The Colonel, *Thomas McKean*, informed them that since he had proposed this meeting for the above, among other purposes, he had been waited upon with the following Resolution of the Committee of Privates of the five Battalions:

"In Committee of Privates, June 6, 1776.

"Moved, and unanimously agreed to, That an application be made to the Officers of the several Battalions to take the sense of each Battalion, whether they will support the Resolve of Congress of the 15th ultimo, and the Proceedings of the publick meeting held the 20th following, in consequence thereof?"

"A true copy: JAMES CANNON, Clerk."

He said that he was happy to find that his own idea of the propriety of this measure was supported by so respectable a body as the Committee of Privates.

The Resolve of Congress of the 15th ultimo, was then read, and the Proceedings of the publick meeting in the State-House yard on the 20th of the same month. And thereupon the questions were severally put:

Is it the determined resolution of this Corps to support the said Resolve of Congress with their lives and fortunes?

Carried unanimously in the affirmative.

Is it the determined resolution of this Corps to support the Proceedings of the publick meeting aforesaid, at all hazards?

Carried unanimously in the affirmative.

After which the Colonel proposed another question to them, viz:

Whether they wished the Province of *Pennsylvania* to be a free and independent State, and united with the other twelve Colonies represented in Congress?

Carried unanimously in the affirmative.

No arguments or persuasions were urged for or against the above propositions, and all present, amounting to up-

\*The Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Battalion refusing to put the question, gave great umbrage to the men, one of whom replied to him in a genteel spirited manner: "How our Delegates in Congress may act we know not, though we have a right to know, and intend to promote an inquiry for that purpose. The Counties, such as we have heard from, are for a Convention. The Committee of *Bucks County* have appointed Deputies to the Conference to be held in this city on the 18th instant." Take heed, Tories, you are at your last gasp! You have had many warnings, and many kind invitations!

wards of four hundred, showed their hearty approbation of the whole transaction by three huzzas.

Signed by order of the Battalion:

THOMAS MCKEAN, *Colonel*.

At a meeting of the Associators of the Fifth Battalion of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, on the usual place of parade, in consequence of notice given to them on the 6th instant that their sense respecting a new Government of this Province, and the mode proposed for obtaining it, &c., would this day be freely taken,

The Colonel, *Timothy Matlack*, informed them that since he had proposed this meeting for the above, among other purposes, he had been waited upon with the following Resolution of the Committee of Privates of the five Battalions:

"In Committee of Privates, June 6, 1776.

"Moved, and unanimously agreed to, That an application be made to the Officers of the several Battalions to take the sense of each Battalion, whether they will support the Resolve of Congress of the 15th ultimo, and the Proceedings of the publick meeting held the 20th following, in consequence thereof.

"A true copy: JAMES CANNON, *Clerk*."

He said he was happy to find that his own idea of the propriety of this measure was supported by so respectable a body as the Committee of Privates.

The Resolve of Congress of the 15th ultimo, was then read, and the Proceedings of the publick meeting in the State-House yard on the 20th of the same month. And thereupon the questions were severally put:

Is it the determined resolution of this Corps to support the said Resolve of Congress with their lives and fortunes?

Carried unanimously in the affirmative.

Is it the determined resolution of this Corps to support the Proceedings of the publick meeting aforesaid, at all hazards?

Carried unanimously in the affirmative.

After which the Colonel proposed another question to them, viz:

Whether they wished the Province of *Pennsylvania* to be a free and independent State, and united with the other twelve Colonies represented in Congress?

Carried unanimously in the affirmative.

No arguments or persuasions were urged for or against the above propositions, and all present showed their hearty approbation of the whole transaction by three huzzas.

Signed by order of the Battalion:

TIMOTHY MATLACK, *Colonel*.

At a meeting of the Associators of the First Battalion of *Chester* County, on the 10th of this instant, Colonel *Moore* in the Chair, the following Resolutions were unanimously agreed upon, viz:

That whereas the King and Parliament of *Great Britain* have asserted their right to bind the Colonies in all cases whatsoever, and, by a late act of Parliament, declared the colonists Rebels, and consequently have cut them off from the protection of that Crown; have levied a cruel and bloody war against us, by calling in to their assistance many thousands of foreign mercenaries, so that we must either submit to the most ignominious slavery, or vindicate our liberties at the risk of our lives:

*Resolved*, That we will exert our most strenuous efforts to support and strengthen the Continental Union, and in a particular manner to carry into execution, to the utmost of our power, the Resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress, bearing date *May 15*, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Instructions given by our Assembly last fall, and renewed in the spring to our Delegates, are of the most dangerous tendency, and are calculated to break an important middle link in the grand Continental chain of Union.

*Resolved*, That some alterations in new-modelling the Government to suit the present exigency of our affairs, are necessary.

*Resolved*, That the present House of Assembly, as they were chosen for the sole purpose of executing the old—not

framing a new Constitution—have no authority to make the necessary alterations, without assuming arbitrary power.

*Resolved*, That we most heartily concur with the Committee of Inspection of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, in calling a Conference of the several County Committees of this Province, to be held on the 18th of this instant, at *Philadelphia*, for the purpose of deliberating on the most proper measures for choosing a Provincial Convention for the purpose of new-modelling the Constitution.

*Resolved*, That the Remonstrance said to be signed by a number of the inhabitants of the City of *Philadelphia*, and a Petition to the Assembly, signed *W. Hamilton*, are calculated to inflame the minds of the good people of this Province, to sow dissensions, and strike at the liberties of the people.

*Resolved*, That we will support the measures now adopted at all hazards, be the consequences what they may.

At a meeting of the *Elk* Battalion Militia of *Chester* County, under the command of Colonel *William Montgomery*, the following Resolves were agreed to, and signed by six hundred and sixty men:

Whereas the King, Ministry and Parliament of *Great Britain*, have declared their right of making laws to bind the inhabitants of these Colonies in all cases whatsoever, and have enacted a variety of laws destructive of our liberty, have levied war against us, cruelly destroyed many of our countrymen, declared these Colonies in a state of rebellion, and have employed foreign troops for the express purpose of subjugating and enslaving us:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That we, from a full persuasion that all hopes of a reconciliation between *Great Britain* and these Colonies are at an end, do think ourselves bound, in conjunction with the other Colonies, solemnly to declare ourselves independent of *Great Britain*. And we are of opinion that the whole power of these Colonies ought to be exerted in support of the unalienable rights of freemen.

*Resolved*, That we will use our utmost endeavour to support the union of the Colonies.

*Resolved*, That proper measures be adopted for carrying into execution the Resolve of the honourable Congress, dated the 15th of *May*.

*Resolved*, That some alterations in the Constitution of this Province are absolutely necessary.

*Resolved*, That no body of men elected for the purpose of legislation only, have the least right to alter one iota of the Constitution, without powers delegated from the people for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That the present House of Assembly being elected for the sole purpose of legislation, are therefore unqualified to make the necessary alterations.

*Resolved, therefore*, That a Conference of the several County Committees of this Province ought to be held, for the purpose of consulting on measures necessary for carrying said Resolve of Congress into execution.

*Resolved*, That our liberties are dearer to us than our lives, and we will spend the last drop of our blood in defence of them.

Signed by order. A true copy:

JOSEPH GARDNER, *Clerk*.

The Associators of Colonel *James Crawford's* Battalion being convened on the 10th instant at the place of their parade in *Leacock* Township, *Lancaster* County, it was moved to read to them the Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress of the 15th of *May*, the Protest of divers of the inhabitants of this Province of the 20th of *May*, the Alarm, the Circular Letter from the Committee of Privates of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, and the Instructions given by the Assembly of this Province to their Delegates in Congress.

The same were accordingly read; upon which the Battalion formed the following Resolutions:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Instructions given by the Assembly to their Delegates in Congress have operated against the honour, interest, and safety of this Colony, and are very injurious to the *American* cause in general.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it is from the influence of those Instructions that many of the people have viewed

their rights and liberties as inseparably blended with the present Constitution.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That while Delegates to represent this Province are chosen by the Assembly, and fettered by their Instructions, we neither have nor can have that representation in Congress we desire and ought to have.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That it is the opinion of this Battalion, that the Delegates of this Province chosen and instructed as they are, can only be a sinking weight added to the many unavoidable and heavy burdens of that respectable body of which they are members.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That the liberties of *Pennsylvania*, while in the tenure of the present Government, are only nominal and precarious.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That a Government competent to the exigencies of our affairs ought to be immediately framed by a Convention appointed for that purpose.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That we most cheerfully adopt the measures recommended in the Resolve of Congress, in the Protest, the Alarm, and the Circular Letter, which have been read, and are determined to support them, be the consequences what they may.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That as we fully approve of their resolution, so we most heartily thank the patriotick Committee of this County for appointing a number of their members to meet the 18th instant at *Philadelphia*, with members appointed by the Committees of the other Counties, to hold a Provincial Conference, for the express purpose of determining the number of which the Convention for forming a new Government shall consist, together with the mode of electing them.

After the above Resolves were deliberately read and approved, the Battalion, as a further testimony of their hearty approbation of the measures adopted, gave three cheers.

The whole was conducted with the greatest decorum.

*Unanimously agreed,* That the above be signed, on behalf of the Battalion, by

JOHN WHITEHILL.

Leacock, June 10, 1776.

#### JOSEPH HART TO PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Bucks County, June 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of 21st of *May* was duly delivered to us by Messrs. *Jones* and *Watkins*, in which you were pleased to recommend to us to choose a certain number out of our Committee, to meet Deputies from the other County Committees of this Province on the 18th instant, in Provincial Conference, to agree upon and direct the mode for electing members for a Provincial Convention. But as the matters involved in the said recommendation were of so great consequence to the well-being of this Province, they thought it prudent to adjourn the determination of it to this day, when they again met, and chose *Joseph Hart*, *John Kidd*, *James Wallace*, *Benjamin Seigle*, and *Henry Wynkoop*, or any three of them, to represent this County at the aforesaid meeting. And we heartily wish that happiness and glory may attend it.

By order of the Committee.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JOSEPH HART, *Chairman*.

#### TO THE COMMON PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

It is remarkable that the Tories in every Colony have affected to differ from the Whigs only in small matters. Thus, in *Massachusetts-Bay* the Tories pretended to believe, with the Whigs, that *Great Britain* could not tax us without our consent; but, at the same time, insisted upon her supreme legislative authority over us. In *New-York* they attempted to justify external and to reprobate internal taxes. In *Pennsylvania* they tell us to fight till we are half cut off, and never to relax any of our claims, but by no means ever to think of independence. The Tories among us tell the Whigs further, that they have changed the ground of the controversy. Have not the Tories followed them in every step except the last? Thus, when the Whigs proposed Non-Importation and Non-Exportation Agreements, the Tories urged Petitions to the King only; and when the Whigs proposed making military preparations, the Tories urged them to adhere to the Non-Importation and Non-Exportation Agreements. And now, when a Declaration of Independence

is absolutely necessary for our safety and future welfare, they tell us to rely upon our arms, and *Great Britain* will soon come down to our terms. Talk to them of the numbers and enterprising spirit of our troops, and they will tell you they are no match for the power of *Britain*. Talk to them of a foreign alliance, and they tell you that all foreign Courts are perfidious, and urge you to depend only upon yourselves. Propose Declarations of Independence in a Committee or Convention, and they will tell you that it is the business of the Congress only to make us independent. Let the Congress pass a resolve for suppressing all authority derived from the King of *Britain* in the United Colonies, and they will tell you no Congress has a right to interfere with the "domestick police" of a Colony, although this police is derived directly from the Crown. Talk to them of the necessity of instituting a Government under the authority of the people, and they will tell you that our present Government is sufficient for all the exigencies of our affairs, although all power—legislative, executive, and judicial—is lodged in one body, by which means we live under a species of Government which has always been reprobated by good men as the worst in the world. In a word, the history of mankind does not furnish a more absurd or ridiculous character than that of a Tory, or a pretended moderate man.

It is now high time, my dear countrymen, to emancipate yourselves from the delusions of such artful men. You have been told that you are unfit to have any share in the formation of a new Government; and yet you are acknowledged at the same time to compose nine-tenths of the people of *Pennsylvania*. Strange that the majority should yield to the minority in a matter of so much consequence! But your leaders, it is said, are men of no fortune. I deny the charge. In the first place, you have no leaders—you all act from the impulses of publick and not party spirit; and in the second place, you have nine-tenths of the property of *Pennsylvania* on your side the question. But you are told that you are all aiming at offices and power. Suppose this were true, you are just in your aims, for all offices and power belong solely to you, and are in your gift.

Here I cannot help making a digression from my subject. It was a custom among the *Jews*, on certain occasions, to acknowledge the origin of their families as an antidote to pride. "A *Syrian* ready to perish was my father," was the confession with which they approached the Temple. Suppose the same acknowledgment was demanded from some of our uncommon people. I believe the answer should be, a poor tradesman, a day-labourer, or a vagrant, "ready to perish, was my father." Talk not, ye pretenders to rank and gentility, of your elevated stations. They are derived from those very people whom you treat with so much contempt. Talk not of their vulgar countenances and behaviour. Their vulgarity is seated only in their manners; it occupies a higher place among yourselves—it is seated in your minds. This the profane, obscene, and trifling conversation so peculiar to high-life abundantly witnesses. Had you concurred in the present virtuous and necessary measure of instituting a new Government, you would have probably continued to occupy your posts and offices, with that additional lustre which they would have received from being the unbiased gifts of freemen; but you have now forfeited the confidence of the people by despising their authority; and you have furnished them with a suspicion that in taking up arms you yielded only to the violence of the times, or that you meant to fight for your offices, and not for your country.

A WATCHMAN.

#### PETITION SIGNED BY A NUMBER OF INHABITANTS OF NEW-JERSEY, AND ADDRESSED TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS SITTING AT BURLINGTON, JUNE, 1776.

Permit us, gentlemen, to assure you that although we daily experience and sincerely lament, in common with our fellow-subjects, inhabitants of the Colonies, the calamitous consequences of the present unhappy controversy with *Great Britain*, we cannot but think that we should ill discharge the duty we owe to our country, ourselves, our children, and posterity, if we neglected to exert ourselves, by every effort in our power, to prevent our condition, though truly deplorable, from becoming perfectly desperate; which we are convinced must necessarily be the consequence, if a total separation from, and independency of, the Government of



*Great Britain* should be resolved upon, declared, and attempted in this Province.

We do not presume, gentlemen, to dictate to you, or even to instruct you; we address you as fellow-subjects and fellow-sufferers, zealous for the rights of *America* in general, but particularly anxious for the real welfare of *New-Jersey*. As such, we trust that you will be too deeply impressed with the recollection of the peculiar happiness and prosperity heretofore enjoyed by the inhabitants of this continent, connected with and subject to the Government of *Great Britain*, not to dread the consequences of a declared separation from that country. We trust, gentlemen, that you will have the honour, the interest, safety, and welfare, of this your native country too much at heart to subject this once flourishing and happy Province to the reproachful and calamitous consequences of an avowed separation.

Permit us, also, gentlemen, to suggest that we cannot but think that any precipitate resolves to change our present constitutional form of Government must, in their consequences, operate to retard and obstruct what we are persuaded you, gentlemen, as well as ourselves, cannot wish to lose sight of, as the primary and constant object of the present unhappy dispute, namely, a safe, honourable, and lasting reconciliation with *Great Britain* on constitutional principles. To effect which desirable end, we apprehend the union of the Colonies was recommended; for which purpose alone was the Continental Congress delegated, and their authority hitherto submitted to; and upon the same hopes of peace and reconciliation, we are daily impatiently expecting Commissioners from his Majesty. From these considerations, gentlemen, we were convinced that sentiments of separation and independence must be not only highly impolitic, but may be of the most dangerous and destructive consequences; add to which, gentlemen, we have the satisfaction to see the General Assembly of this Province legally convened, and from time to time duly meeting, and in the full exercise of their legislative authority and jurisdiction; and as the principal officers of Government in this Colony are now amongst us, and engaged in the duties of their station, our courts of justice and publick offices open, and business there conducted with order and regularity, our present established mode of Government, we are convinced, will continue, as it has hitherto been experienced to be, fully sufficient to the exigencies of our affairs, and best conduce to the happiness and safety of the people of *New-Jersey*.

That you, gentlemen, may join in sentiments and opinion with us on the present occasion, and strenuously adhere to, maintain, and assert our present mode of Government, as founded on the *British* Constitution, and established and confirmed by the laws of the land, is the sincere and hearty prayer of, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 11, 1776.]

New-York, June 10, 1776.

SIR: Since I did myself the honour of writing to you yesterday, I have had the satisfaction of seeing, and for a few minutes conversing with, Mr. Chase and Mr. Carroll, from *Canada*. Their account of our troops, and the situation of affairs in that department cannot possibly surprise you more than it has done me; but I need not touch upon a subject which you will be so well informed of from the fountain head; nor should I have given you the trouble of a letter by this day's post but for the distraction which seems to prevail in the Commissary's Department, (as well as others in that quarter,) the necessity of having it under one general direction, and the dissatisfaction of Colonel Trumbull at the allowance made him by Congress as an equivalent for his trouble. With respect to this particular matter, I can only say that I think he is a man well cut out for the business; and that where a shilling is saved in the pay a pound may be lost by mismanagement in the office; and that his resignation at this time (I mean this campaign) may possibly be attended with great and fatal consequences. I therefore humbly submit to Congress the propriety of handsomely rewarding those gentlemen who hold such very important, troublesome, and hazardous offices as Commissary and Quartermaster.

In speaking to the former about the supplies necessary for

the troops to be raised, he informed me that the quantity of salt provisions which was shipping from hence might render his attempt to do it precarious; in consequence of which I desired him to lay the matter before the Convention of this Colony, which he will do this day; but in the mean while desired Congress might be informed of the matter, which I cannot better do than in his own words, enclosed, and submit the consideration of it to the wisdom of that honourable body.

To Congress I also submit the propriety of keeping the two Continental battalions, under the command of Colonels Shea and McGaw, at *Philadelphia*, when there is the greatest probability of a speedy attack upon this place from the King's troops. The encouragements given by Governor Tryon to the disaffected, which are circulated no one can well tell how; the movements of this kind of people, which are more easy to perceive than describe; the confident report which is said to have come immediately from Governor Tryon, and brought by a frigate from *Halifax*, that the troops at that place were embarking for this; added to a thousand incidental circumstances, trivial in themselves but strong from comparison,—leaves not a doubt upon my mind but that troops are hourly expected at the Hook.

I had no doubt when I left this city for *Philadelphia* but that some measures would have been taken to secure the suspected and dangerous persons of this Government before now, and left orders for the military to give every aid to the civil power; but the subject is delicate, and nothing is done in it; we may therefore have internal as well as external enemies to contend with.

I have the honour to be, with the most respectful compliments to yourself and Congress, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

New-York, June 9, 1776.

DEAR SIR: You are very sensible that I am by no means satisfied with the allowance Congress have been pleased to make me for my risk, to say nothing of services, in the department they did me the honour to appoint me to the 19th of July last. Notwithstanding the Congress seem so very averse to a commission for doing the business of my office, yet I do conceive there is no just or equitable way of making a compensation therein other than that. Why should I have as much when I supply only five thousand men as when I supply fifty thousand? Nor can I conceive of one single reason against it, but that the pitiful commission commonly allowed will be a temptation to me to expend money wantonly and profusely for the sake of it. Would the Congress speak this out as their sentiment with respect to me, be assured I would not serve them, even for the principal sum. But to say no more of this matter. Why am I singled out from others employed in doing business for the continent? I am well informed, nay, I am sure, in some cases they have done, and do it. Are all the vessels fitted out for them without a commission? Are not the buyers of flour elsewhere allowed a commission of at least one-and-a-quarter per cent.? Has not the Quartermaster-General been allowed a commission of five per cent. on goods? And have not, and are not, the purchasers of those goods allowed a three per cent. commission? Am I not directed, though not by a publick resolution, to satisfy my purchasers in the country by the common and usual commission established by custom out of mind? These I know, I allow, are right and just, and, among the persons I employ, are absolutely necessary, and without it I can get nobody to do the business, and the Army cannot be supplied. But why this distinction? Why am I allowed only a fixed sum, not a half, in some cases not more than a quarter what is allowed to some persons I employ to purchase in an inconsiderable part of what must all go through my hands, and I must see issued out even in ounces? If my services are not acceptable, if I have not served them well, why am I not dismissed, not starved; nay, why am I laid under such an odious distinction, worse, infinitely, than a dismission? I well remember what you said to me in *Philadelphia*; but, sir, how soon may you, and some others be removed from Congress; should that happen,

what a situation shall I then be in? A sum granted in addition, on my own application, and nothing appears but I am satisfied. This will by no means do for me to rely on. Since I left *Philadelphia*, General *Washington* desired me to write to some of my friends in Congress, proposing the lowest terms that would satisfy me; and that some gentlemen he had spoken to seemed willing to satisfy me. I want nothing but to be saved the risk of such sums of money as must necessarily pass through my hands. As a merchant, you are well acquainted with the established rule of that risk, being one per cent. for receiving and paying, or half per cent. for receiving only. The sum passing through my hands is great; and though the business, in addition to the risk, is enough to harass a man to death, yet I am willing, in support of the present cause, to give up half of the established risk and all my services, and to do the whole for half per cent. on the moneys paid to me or my order by the Treasurers and Paymasters. This, I suppose, will amount to about two thousand five hundred pounds per annum—sometimes more, and it may be less; and if the idea of a commission is so peculiarly disagreeable in my case, I must submit, though with reluctance, that the sum be divided by twelve, and turned into monthly wages. For many reasons, I think it better to be a commission; one especially I will mention, as when reduced to wages, and compared with the General Officers, it may give umbrage; when that comparison, in the other way, will scarce ever be made. If it is said why should it be more than an officer's pay? I answer, my department is mere mercantile; the risk is the whole sum wished for, nay, double it. I have nothing for my services, nor can I expect any share in the honours of my country, which, in case of good behaviour in the officer, is sure to him.

I have given you my mind on the subject with freedom, which is always best in this as in every other matter. I have noticed you before, and I have noticed General *Washington*, and have shown him this letter, that I should give up my office the moment I could do it without injury to the general cause, which I apprehend may be by the time my first year's service is expired, which now draws near, unless I could have what was a just and reasonable recompense for my risk and services, and have the afore-mentioned galling distinctions removed, which are peculiar to me, and which give me more uneasiness than everything else. My country is entitled to my services. I am willing to serve on a footing with others; but they cannot, they must not, expect me to serve in so troublesome an office for nothing, and bear the risks of it more than one year. General *Washington* has this day ordered me to provide for *Canada*; my burdens are increasing. I shall by and by drag heavily on, unless I have these matters settled to satisfaction, or I can be disengaged from the business. If the latter should be the case, I hope some person will be preferred to it who will serve with that integrity and disinterestedness I have done, and with more abilities; and that it may not fall into hands who would undertake it without wages, and cut and carve from their employers or the troops, or both, a compensation adequate to their own desires, and who, for these reasons, wish for my resignation, and will forward it with all their interest. I wish to be set above temptation, and to serve, while I do serve, with honour and integrity; longer than I can do so, be assured, I will not act.

I am, most respectfully, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

To *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-York, June 10, 1776.

SIR: Before this I expect you have received the resolve of Congress for augmenting our Army here and in *Canada*, with their requisition for the quota of men to be furnished by your Colony. I must beg leave to add, that from intelligence I have just received, and a variety of circumstances combining to confirm it, General *Howe*, with the fleet from *Halifax*, or some other armament, is hourly expected at the Hook, with designs, doubtless, to make an impression here and possess themselves of this Colony, of the last importance to us in the present controversy. Our works are extensive and many, and the troops here but few for their defence, being greatly reduced by the regiments detached on the *Ca-*

*nada* expedition. In this critical conjuncture of affairs, the experience I have had of your zeal and readiness to assist the common cause induces me to request the most speedy and early succours that can be obtained from your Colony, and that the Militia be forwarded, one battalion after another, as fast as they can possibly be raised, without waiting to make up the whole complement to be furnished for this place before any of them march. I would advise that they come properly provided with field and other officers, and that the person appointed by the Colony to command the whole, be here a day or two before them, to receive his orders, and be in readiness to take the command on their arrival. It will be proper, too, that notice be sent a day or two before their coming, that provision may be made for subsisting and disposing of them in proper places.

I have written a similar letter to the *Jersey* Convention, praying aid from them. I am, sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR SCHUYLER.

SIR: Immediately upon receipt of this order, you are to repair to *Long-Island*, and take upon you the command of three companies belonging to your regiment, posted toward the east end thereof, for the defence of the inhabitants, protection of the stock, &c. To effect these ends, you are to use every means in your power, as it is of great importance to prevent the enemy from obtaining supplies of fresh provisions, and other necessaries. You are also to prevent, as far as in your power lies, every kind of correspondence and intercourse between the inhabitants and the enemy, seizing upon, and carrying before the Committees of Safety for trial, all those who shall be detected in such infamous practices.

You are to see that your men are kept close to their duty, and not suffered, under any pretence, to be absent on furlough, but in cases of great and real necessity, and then that not more than two at a time from each company be indulged.

You are to view the men and inspect their arms so soon as you arrive at their respective posts, and make exact returns thereof. Make your quarters as central as you can, and advise me from time to time of all remarkable occurrences.

Given under my hand at Head-Quarters, in *New-York*, this 10th day of *June*, 1776.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major *Peter Schuyler*, Third *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COMMISSIONERS IN THE HIGHLANDS.

New-York, June 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Unacquainted as I am with the situation of the posts in the Highlands, I can do no more than desire you will pursue, and with as much despatch as possible, the plan of work pointed out in the within directions.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Mr. *William Bedlow*, and the other Commissioners at the Forts *Montgomery* and *Constitution*.

PLAN REFERRED TO IN THE ABOVE INSTRUCTIONS.

SIR: Until your Excellency has leisure to determine on a further plan for the security of the pass through the Highlands, I would advise (in order to give *Fort Constitution* some degree of security against a surprise, to which it at present is liable in almost every part) that the Battery on the high cliff, marked B in the plan No. 3, be completed, so as to mount three guns in front, and one on each flank; and that then the other sides of the hill on which it is erected be enclosed by a breastwork of logs of about one foot thick and seven feet high, in the form that Colonel *Putnam* and myself pointed out on the spot, in the presence of Colonel *Livingston* and the Commissioners, and is nearly represented by the black lines I have now marked round the letter B.

That the Battery A be extended westward to the foot of the hill B, with four embrasures; and on the northeastward in the manner as marked at G. The whole ground fronting

the first approach up the river should then be either enclosed or inaccessible; and as a further security to this part of the work, it will be necessary that a barrack, sufficient to contain one hundred men, be erected in the spot marked H, which is entirely covered from the river.

At *Fort Montgomery* I believe it will be best that the whole of the front lines, from B to C, in plan No. 2, be completed in the manner proposed.

That the Magazine D (the walls of which are seven feet thick, and already raised to their proper height) should be finished with a proper arch of brick and stone, and then covered with earth and sodwork.

The Barracks E, which are begun and considerably advanced, should also be finished, especially as the cellars under them will make excellent magazines for salt provisions.

I would also advise that the hill on the opposite side of the creek, and at the mouth thereof, be cleared in such a manner that an Engineer can lay out a proper regular work on it, if hereafter it be found necessary.

I have shown this to Colonel *Putnam*, and he thinks these are the most necessary things to be done at present.

I am your Excellency's most obedient servant,  
STIRLING.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, June 10, 1776.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency to request you to send immediately to this place Lieutenant *Machin*, of the train, provided he does not belong to either of the Artillery companies in *Boston*. If he does not, he will come with all possible despatch.

His Excellency has not time to write you fully on matters of business this morning, and must defer it till another opportunity. I am, sir, yours, &c.,

ROBERT H. HARRISON.

To Major-General *Ward*, *Boston*.

NEW-YORK CONVENTION TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read in Congress June 10, 1776.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 7, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of the 4th day of *June*, instant, enclosing certain important resolves of the honourable the Continental Congress, of the 1st, 3d, and 4th instant, was delivered to me this morning, and immediately communicated to the Convention of this Colony.

They have directed me to present to the Congress their warmest acknowledgments for the unwearied attention they have paid to the welfare and happiness of the United Colonies, and to assure them that this Colony will most cheerfully endeavour to comply with all their requisitions.

Persuaded that the pay allowed the Eastern Army during the last campaign was unreasonably high, this Convention received great satisfaction from the measures taken by the Congress (as they supposed) with a view to reduce it. The inferior allowance of pay given to the troops raised in this Colony, those of *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, and the lower Counties, was considered as a precedent which would soon become general, and it was expected that the patriotism and laudable pride of the other Colonies would not long permit them to accept higher wages than their neighbours for fighting in the same glorious cause and for the attainment of the same great and valuable object.

This Convention are most sensibly affected by the continuance of that discrimination; and though ready to consent to a still greater reduction of pay, provided it be general, yet a due regard to the honour of this Colony will no longer permit them, by a silent acquiescence in so odious a discrimination, to give posterity reason to conclude that it was established on just and proper principles.

This Convention readily confess the merit of the Eastern forces, but have as yet no reason to believe it exceeds that of the troops raised in the other Colonies; and therefore claim of the Congress, as a matter of justice, that they be put on one general footing. It would neither be wise nor honest to conceal from the Congress the discontents that have arisen from the continuance of this invidious distinction; they are too great and too general not to injure the service, and therefore merit the notice and attention of those who alone can remove them.

By this unfortunate circumstance the levies of this Colony have been, and in all probability will continue to be retarded; and there is now a great number of the inhabitants of this Colony (invited by higher pay) actually receiving arms in the *New-England* Regiments.

The resolves received this morning have been considered, and a Committee appointed to ascertain the quotas of men to be furnished by the different Counties, in order to complete the number required of this Colony; which Committee hath made report on that subject, and the said report been considered and agreed to. But it appearing from those resolves that although large detachments from the Militia of several other Colonies are also required for the service, yet there is an utter silence as to the quantum of pay to be allowed them, this Convention being unable further to proceed in their business, are under the necessity of ordering one of their members (Mr. *Gouverneur Morris*) to repair immediately to *Philadelphia*, in order to obtain from the Congress information on that head, and whether the same difference of wages, now unhappily subsisting between the regular troops, is to be extended to the Militia of the several Colonies. Should that be the case, this Colony will be exceedingly embarrassed; for while the regard due to its honour is suffered to clash with the regard due to the general cause, there is reason to fear its exertions will be feeble, and the harmony and mutual confidence of the Colonies probably diminished. The Convention, therefore, earnestly request the favour of the Congress speedily to dismiss Mr. *Morris*, they being very desirous of forming their regiments of Militia without delay.

I am directed, sir, by the Convention, to return you their thanks for your polite letter, and to assure you that they considered the remarks and exhortations contained in it as additional proofs of that zeal which you have ever manifested for the *American* cause.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-YORK TO A GENTLEMAN IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED JUNE 10, 1776.

Colonel *Fanning's* negro man is taken up and sent to Jail; he is to be examined this day, and make no doubt some discoveries will be made. He says his master sent him up to take care of his horses. His master is on board the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*. There are one hundred and fifty Tories taken prisoners in *Tryon* County, and sent down to *Albany*. We hear from *Albany* that the Mayor of that city and fifteen other persons are sent to Jail for drinking success to the King of *Great Britain*, &c. *Friday* last, a boat was taken by our people, coming from the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*; the men are taken care of; some letters were found on board, and newspapers, for some of Governor *Tryon's* friends in this city. The latest date is the 28th of *March*. I could not possibly obtain one for you, but have extracted the following paragraphs from them.\*

\* *March 25*.—This day, by virtue of a commission from his Majesty, the following Bills received the Royal assent, viz: The Bill for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army in *North-America*. *Saturday* last three Companies of the Royal Regiment of Artillery embarked at *Woolwich* for *North-America*. This morning the first division of the Guards, destined for *North-America*, marched from their quarters contiguous to *Wimbledon*, for *Portsmouth*. The second division will march on *Wednesday*.

*Gosport, March 21*.—Arrived, a transport with troops on board, and came into the harbour. It is said that Lord *Howe* will hoist his flag on board the *Emerald* frigate, and proceed without loss of time to *Boston*, and the *Eagle* to go after him.

*March 26*.—On the 17th instant six sail of ships from *Glasgow*, with new-raised recruits, and several transports from *London*, arrived at *Cork*, where they are to take in their lading of provisions, and proceed to *America* under convoy. His Majesty's frigate *Ambuscade*, of thirty-two guns, is now fitting out at *Chatham*, to carry Sir *George M'Cartney* to his Government of *Dominica*; she is afterwards to join the fleet on the *North-American* station. Orders are sent to *Sheerness* for his Majesty's ship *Rainbow*, of forty-four guns, to be fitted out for immediate service; she is already commissioned, and the command given to Sir *George Collier*. Last *Sunday*, all the men in *Deptford* yard, and some additional hands, were employed in shipping warlike stores, &c., to *America*, and it will be some days before the many transports lying there can be loaded, such quantities are sending thither.

All the eight *British* Regiments, viz: *Nineteenth*, *Twentieth*, *Twenty-*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 10, 1776.

DEAR SIR: At nine this morning I arrived from *Fort George*, having left that yesterday in consequence of the information contained in a letter and paper sent me by the Committee of this city and County, copies of which I do myself the honour to enclose you.

I was apprehensive that something of this kind would happen, as your Excellency will perceive by recurring to some of my former letters. I shall do everything in my power to prevent the savages from succeeding, and if *Dayton's* Regiment, with the Militia of *Tryon* and this County, drive them off, as I hope they will, I propose to take post at *Fort Stanwix* as soon as I shall be in a condition to do it, by the arrival of cannon, ammunition, and intrenching tools, having none of either here.

I am informed that Captain *Foster*, his troops, and the *Indians* that joined him, retired on General *Arnold's* approach; failing of success, their necessity will oblige them to turn elsewhere in search of subsistence, probably the *Mohawk River*.

Your Excellency's favour of the 7th instant I have this moment received. I am happy that Captain *Wilkinson's* conjectures were not realized.

I assure you, my dear sir, that I do all in my power to forward and arrange matters; such a variety of business crowds upon me that I hardly know which to take in hand first; a steady perseverance will, however, I hope, carry me through, and if I can find time I will repair to *Canada*, though I hope and believe General *Sullivan* will put our affairs in good order, seconded by Generals *Arnold* and *Thompson*, who are also indefatigable. General *Thomas* died on the 2d instant.

So far from being able to procure two thousand *Indians* to join us, I shall be extremely happy if we can prevent them from acting against us, and I believe nothing will do it but the spirited measure I proposed in my last of the 8th instant to Congress, and the taking post at *Fort Stanwix*.

If any Militia should come up, I shall certainly employ them on the communication, and send on the troops. I have already ordered three companies of *Van Schaick's* from *Ticonderoga*, as the exchanged prisoners were to be employed there; but if the Militia should take it in their heads to leave *Fort George*, *Ticonderoga*, &c., it will be difficult to carry on the provisions for the Army.

First, Twenty-Fourth, Thirty-First, Thirty-Fourth, Fifty-Third, and Sixty-Second Regiments, under embarkation orders, are destined for *Canada*, except the Royal Highlanders, the Foot Guards, and *Burgoyne's* Light-Horse, which are to be sent to General *Howe*. To prevent, if possible, a famine among the King's troops this summer in *America*, every individual who is going out on service with the armament under sailing orders, has six months' provisions put on board for him from hence. What an enormous expense for victualling and tonnage only! The two Generals, *Carleton* and *Howe*, are each to be allowed four Aids-de-Camp. Two of the *Hessian* Major-Generals are to be appointed by our Court Lieutenant-Generals on the *American* service, and to have extra pay accordingly. Though there is a clause in the *Hessian* Treaty that no soldier shall be suffered to settle in *America* without the consent of his commanding officer, it is generally believed that very few will ever return, as it is most probable that those who do not get their brains knocked out will insist upon staying among their own countrymen who have emigrated there.

March 28.—Yesterday morning the Guards destined for *America* were mustered on *Wimbledon Common* by their officers, and immediately marched for *Portsmouth*. They had twenty field-pieces with them, and thirty wagons, which carried all their baggage. They will arrive at *Portsmouth* to-morrow. The brigade of Guards now on their march for *Portsmouth* to embark for *America*, are to be quartered in the Barracks of that place till the transports are ready for their reception. All the General Officers, and many others in military command in *America*, are, it is said, nominated as delegates in commission, to pardon the submitting Colonies. The transports which sailed with Sir *Peter Parker*, after they had landed the troops they had on board, were to sail for the *Leeward Islands*, to take in two Regiments of Foot, which are to serve in *America*. Upwards of fifteen hundred tons of shipping that were taken up in the river a few days since in Government service, are discharged from the employ. Letters from *Cork*, dated the 19th instant, mention that upwards of twelve sail of transports were then in sight of the Cove, and that a man-of-war came in that day. The *Eagle* man-of-war, Admiral *Howe*, has got no further than the *Nore* yet, but lies there to receive seamen from the ships in ordinary at *Chatham*. The *Lucretia*, Captain *Wilson*, with recruits on board, bound to *America*, is put into *Plymouth* by stress of weather, having met with some damage. The *Woodland*, Captain *Manners*, from *London*, with ordnance stores, bound for *Quebeck*, is arrived at *Portsmouth*. Yesterday the common crier of this city, attended by other officers, read at the *Royal Exchange* and at *Holborn Bars* the King's Proclamation for a further encouragement to sailors to enter on board the ships of war. It was afterwards stuck up in divers parts of the city.

Yesterday morning upwards of a hundred barrels of flour left *Fort George*. I suppose thrice that quantity left it to-day, and by *Saturday* next I expect fifteen hundred barrels will be sent, together with three hundred barrels pork lately arrived here; after which none will be left unless a fresh supply comes from *New-York*, which I hope will be the soonest possible.

I do not wish that Lady *Johnson* should be permitted to go to any place where she may escape, as her detention may induce her husband to seek an accommodation.

I am, dear sir, with every sentiment of esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I believe I shall be under the necessity of going into *Tryon* County myself.

Committee-Chamber, Albany, June 8, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: We have this moment received from the *Mohawk River* an account of an intended attack of the upper *Indians* against our western frontiers, a copy of which information we herewith enclose you. We have immediately written to the Provincial Congress for a further supply of ammunition. Upon so alarming an occasion we find it necessary to apply to you for advice and assistance. We beg of you, in the most earnest manner, to give us both, together with such directions for our conduct as you may conceive will best answer the purpose of opposing the attempts of the savages and their more savage instigators.

We are, honoured sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servants.

By order: ABRAHAM YATES, Jun., Chairman.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

German Flats, June 7, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: This minute an express came from one of our best *Indians*, with the news that a great number of the far *Indians* had arrived at *Oneida*, and were on their march down; so we sent an express yesterday to the commanding officer at *Johnstown*, with the news which we got yesterday from *Fort Stanwix*; but could get no assistance; so therefore the necessity requires that you will come up with your regiment immediately, to meet them without delay, or we shall all be slaughtered; and send the orders to the next regiment with speed.

Gentlemen, I am your humble servant,

FREDERICK BELLINGER.

To Colonel *Frederick Fisher*, *Mohawk* District.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Chambly, June 10, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I went to *St. Johns* yesterday, where I found everything in the greatest confusion—not one stroke done to fortify the camp—the Engineer a perfect sot—at that and this near three thousand sick. I have given orders that the sick draw only half rations in future. I have ordered Colonel *Antill* to *St. Johns*, and an abattis and lines to be immediately begun, to enclose the two old forts and an encampment, sufficient to hold six thousand men. I am fully of opinion not one minute ought to be lost in securing our retreat, and saving our heavy cannon, baggage, and provisions. The enemy will never attack you at *Sorel*. Their force is doubtless much superior to ours, and we have no advice of any reinforcements. Shall we sacrifice the few men we have by endeavouring to keep possession of a small part of the country which can be of little or no service to us? The junction of the *Canadians* with the Colonies—an object which brought us into this country—is now at an end. Let us quit them, and secure our own country before it is too late. There will be more honour in making a safe retreat than hazarding a battle against such superiority, which will doubtless be attended with the loss of men, artillery, &c., and the only pass to our country. These arguments are not urged by fear for my personal safety: I am content to be the last man who quits this country, and fall, so that my country rise. But let us not fall all together.

The goods I seized at *Montreal* and sent to *Chambly*,

under the care of Major *Scott*, have been broken open, plundered, and huddled together in the greatest confusion. They were taken in such a hurry it was impossible to take a particular account of them. Each man's name was marked on his packages. When Major *Scott* arrived at *Chambly*, he received your positive orders to repair to *Sorel*. The guard was ordered to return, and the goods to be delivered Colonel *Hazen* to be stored. He refused receiving or taking any care of them, by which means, and Major *Scott's* being ordered away, the goods have been opened and plundered, I believe to a large amount. It is impossible for me to distinguish each man's goods, or ever settle with the proprietors. The goods are delivered to Mr. *McCarthy*. This is not the first or last order Colonel *Hazen* has disobeyed. I think him a man of too much consequence for the post he is in. I am giving him orders to send directly to *St. Johns* all the heavy cannon, shot, powder, batteaus, valuable stores, and the sick. I go to *Montreal* immediately, and beg to have your orders as soon as possible, for my future conduct.

I am, with respect and esteem, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To General *Sullivan*.

P. S. If you should think proper to retire to *St. Johns*, will it not be best to order a number of carts to be ready here from all the neighbouring parishes, and enforce your order by sending a number of armed men to secure them?

B. A.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[June 15, 1776. Referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.]

Hartford, June 10, 1776.

SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your last of the 4th instant, enclosing resolutions of Congress for furnishing more troops for common defence, as also for transportation of cannon from *Newport* and *New-London*. As the General Assembly, which had but just finished the session before these papers came to hand, have ordered three regiments to be raised—one for *Boston*, one for *New-London*, and one with a view to *New-York*, if occasion required—should suppose that the first and last of these might be ordered to *Canada*, to supply the fifteen hundred for that quarter, so that, if these go northward, we hope to be excused from sending any eastward, especially as our own internal security must at the same time be provided for. The Assembly also have ordered one-third part of the Militia upon the sea-coast, and one-fourth in the more interior part of the Colony, to be immediately engaged for defence of this and the adjoining Colonies, with an allowance of forty shillings for furnishing themselves with arms, accoutrements, blankets, knapsacks, &c. These are to be called upon as exigencies happen, and to remain in service three months; but must request that the General be directed not to call them to march out of the Colony until it is absolutely necessary, when they can soon be on the spot. If *New-London* is not stripped of cannon, I hope the Sound may be kept free, and transports may very readily carry our troops to the place of destination. I have this day ordered the Assembly again to be convened, to lay before them the whole of the matters you have mentioned, which certainly are of the greatest importance, and am under no apprehension but that the good people of this Colony will exert every nerve in this critical moment, as far as can possibly consist with their own internal security and the cultivation of their lands.

It will be with much reluctance to be obliged to part with the fourteen cannon, after we had mounted them upon carriages and placed them in the births, and cannot but persuade myself that Congress will not insist upon the resolution, when it is considered of how much importance *New-London* may be, and how easily defensible, which can never be the case with respect to *Rhode-Island*.

Enclosed is the appointment of the Field-Officers, in order to be commissioned, as also a list of other officers for the Continental battalion, for your observation.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

COMMITTEES OF MILFORD AND STRATFORD, CONNECTICUT.

At a meeting of the Authority, Selectmen, and Committees of Inspection of the Towns of *Milford* and *Stratford*, holden by adjournment, at the Ferry-House in *Milford*, on the 10th of *June*, 1776.

This meeting, taking into consideration the necessity of adopting some mode whereby to prevent the communication of all such persons as are suspected to be unfriendly to the cause of *American* liberty, and from holding any correspondence, association, or combination, (either by letter or otherwise,) whereby the joint efforts of the United Colonies may be greatly injured, and that all inimically disposed persons and their horrid Tory plans may be discovered and detected,

On motion, *Resolved*, That it be the duty of the Authority, Selectmen, Committee of Inspection, Commissioned Officers, Constables, Grand Jurors, Tavern-Keepers, and Ferry-men, and that they be, and are hereby, appointed Inspectors, to search and examine all transient travelling suspected persons; and if such persons cannot give satisfaction to said Inspectors that they are friendly and well-affected to the cause of *American* liberty, said Inspectors are hereby authorized to bring such suspected person or persons before some proper authority for further examination in the premises.

And it is recommended to the Authority, Committees, &c., of other neighbouring Towns, to adopt some method similar to the foregoing Resolve, that the good intention hereby proposed may be more generally and fully answered; and for this purpose, Mr. *Holt* be desired to publish the above Resolve in his paper.

By order of the Meeting:

JOHN BROOKS, Sen., Clerk.

COMMITTEE OF NEW-FAIRFIELD, CONNECTICUT.

At a meeting of a Committee of Inspection, convened at *New-Fairfield*, on the 10th day of *June*, 1776, consisting of detachments of said *New-Fairfield* Committee, and the Committees of Inspection of the Towns of *Kent*, *New-Milford*, and *Danbury*, at the joint request of the major part of said *New-Fairfield* Committee, and *Ephraim Hubbel*, one of the members of said *New-Fairfield* Committee, for the purpose of considering and reconciling certain misunderstandings and difficulties which have taken place in said *New-Fairfield* Committee consequent upon a publication made by said *New-Fairfield* Committee in the *Connecticut Courant*, on the 26th of *February*, respecting *Ephraim Hubbel*, Esq., one of the members of said *New-Fairfield* Committee:

And this Committee having duly considered the premises, and finding that the operation of said publication has had an injurious effect on the character of said *Hubbel*, as he is thereby viewed as being inimical to the freedom and rights of the United Colonies, which not being intended by said *New-Fairfield* Committee, and said Esquire *Hubbel* having made due satisfaction by a confession of this date on file to said Committee, of which he is a member, for certain inadvertencies of his, which have been the cause of some uneasinesses which have taken place in said *New-Fairfield* Committee, and as those difficulties in said Committee have arisen rather from certain differences of opinion between a majority of the members of said Committee and said Esquire *Hubbel* respecting the method of proceeding in their business as Committee, &c., than from any want of friendship to the cause of liberty in any member of said Committee, each of whom has given abundant proof of his zeal in the defence of the just rights of the country; and which difficulties and misunderstandings being now reconciled, this publication is made that not only the effects of the former publication may cease, but that the publick may be assured of the united endeavours of said Committee steadfastly to pursue, as they have ever done, the best good of our country.

Signed per order:

JOHN PAGE, Chairman.

Attest:

JAMES POTTER, Clerk.

CONSIDERATIONS ON THE MODE OF ELECTING DELEGATES TO THE GENERAL CONGRESS.

As all power is originally from the people, and exercisable only for their good, and unrestrained naturally swells into



tyranny, it becomes absolutely necessary for the people's safety, when they delegate an authority, that they retain in their own hands an effectual check over it, to prevent its being employed, contrary to its design, for their destruction; for power without control is tyranny; and unlimited subjection, without any means of redress, is slavery. And the question is, in framing a new Constitution, how this shall be done? The supreme Legislature having power to make laws, and constitute all judicial and executive officers amenable to itself, is both necessary and safe for the people; for the honour and interest of the Legislature, as well as the safety of the people, are concerned in having the laws duly executed. The difference between legislative and executive powers are too obvious to need a moment's reflection. To constitute legislators with power to make other legislators, is erecting a supreme authority upon a supreme authority; the former elective only by the latter, and totally out of the reach of the people. If the Delegates to the General Congress are appointed by the Provincial Assemblies, then, in case they mis-conduct, encroach upon, and invade the rights of the people, the people will have no certain means of redress left them; they may change their Assemblies, but this may not alter the Delegates; the next Assembly may choose the same, and approve their measures, and the people may continue to alter their Assemblies, yet the obnoxious Delegates and their oppressive measures be continued. Thus the people may be aggrieved and oppressed, without the power of redress.

Again, I query, if such a power can be delegated, can any freeman empower another to vote for him in the choice of Governour and Council, &c.? If one may, all may. And is there any difference between this and the freemen's delegating the power of choosing members of Congress to the General Assembly? Will it not be most safe? The people most certainly will be less likely to betray their liberties and privileges than any other. Will it not render more satisfactory and important the regulations of Congress, to be formed by Delegates, in the election of whom all had a voice?

Further, it is a right inherent in every free agent, of which he cannot be divested, and of which he cannot safely divest himself, for he thereby would put it in the power of another to enslave him, by putting it out of his own power to prevent and redress it. Every one is tenacious of borrowed power; and shall the people, in whom alone power resides in its native, original state, be indifferent about it?

It may be objected, that if the Delegates are chosen by the freemen, they will not be amenable to the Assembly. To which I answer, that this consequence will not follow; for the regulations prescribing the mode of their appointment, granting and defining the powers they shall have, and directing to whom they shall be amenable, are yet to be formed. The Governour and Council, &c., are chosen by the freemen, and yet are amenable to the General Assembly, by force of the Constitution under which they are chosen. As the General Assembly of each Colony is the Legislature thereof, invested with supreme powers of Government therein, and may not be infringed upon by the General Congress, the Delegates from each Colony must be amenable to their respective Assemblies for any unjust encroachments on their rights, or the people under their Government; and their being amenable to the General Assembly does not depend on their being elected by that body, but on the regulations under which they shall be elected. The power of the General Congress must extend to all matters of common concernment, as making war and peace, sending and receiving ambassadors, levying troops and paying them, constructing a navy, and to every other thing proper and necessary for the safety of the whole; to form general regulations respecting maritime affairs; and to decide all controversies between Colony and Colony, relative to their limits and boundaries, and to superintend and regulate every other matter and thing that concerns the whole, and doth not come within the territorial jurisdiction of any particular Assembly or Provincial Congress. For these purposes the Delegates are to be appointed, and must have power given them competent therefor; for the abuse or misuse of which, to be accountable not only to their constituents, by being dropped at the next election, but also to the General Assemblies of their respective Colonies, and be liable to be recalled or displaced for gross negligence, or

other criminal conduct. And as it is thought that the proper proportion ought to be one Delegate to thirty thousand inhabitants, seven, at that rate, will be the proportion of *Connecticut*; let the freemen, on freemen's meeting day in *September*, give in their suffrages for twelve persons, whom they would choose to stand in nomination, out of whom seven to be chosen in the spring, to serve as Delegates to the General Congress the ensuing year; said Delegates to be incapable of being chosen for more than three years successively, and until three years are elapsed from their having been thus successively appointed; that the members of Congress may, at the time of enacting regulations for others, consider them likewise for themselves; and while acting as rulers have the feelings of subjects.

J. R.

Connecticut, June 10, 1776.

Hartford, June 17, 1776.

By a letter from a gentleman at *Albany*, we are informed that the Honourable General *Thomas* died of the small-pox at *Chamby* about a fortnight since.

Since our last, advice has been received in town from *Albany* that a large number of the *Mohawk* tribe of *Indians*, headed by Sir *John Johnson*, had come down the *Mohawk River* in a hostile manner, and that General *Schuyler* had marched with a body of troops to meet them. We have not yet received any further particulars.

Governour *Trumbull* has received an express from the Continental Congress desiring him to lose no time in raising men, as certain intelligence is received that *New-York* will be attacked by the enemy in a few days.

Newport, June 10, 1776.

Last *Saturday* arrived here the ship *True-Blue*, of three hundred tons, taken about fourteen days past by the brig *Cabot*, Captain *Hinman*; her cargo consists of one hundred and fifteen puncheons and twenty-two hogsheads of rum; eighty-four hogsheads, twenty tierces, and eighteen barrels of sugar; twenty-three tierces of coffee; sixty bags and two casks of pimento; two hundred bags and ten casks of ginger; one hundred and eighty-two bags of cotton, and forty-eight hides. She was from *Jamaica*, bound to *Lancaster*, in *England*, mounted six carriage guns, and had sixteen men, but made no resistance. Captain *Hinman* was waiting for a ship of six hundred tons when this prize left him.

A *Philadelphia* armed pilot-boat has lately carried into *Cape-Anne* a *Jamaica* ship, homeward bound, with four hundred hogsheads of sugar, one hundred puncheons of rum, a large quantity of cotton and coffee, and twenty thousand dollars in cash.

A gentleman who left the *Vineyard* on *Monday* informs that some Continental cruisers or privateers had sent a ship of three hundred tons in there, loaded with sugar, rum, and *Madeira* wine, bound from *Jamaica* to *England*; and they had taken three or four more, which were to make the first port they could. The above ship was to be carried into *Dartmouth* the first wind.

Watertown, June 10, 1776.

On *Monday*, the 3d instant, one of the Continental frigates, of twenty-four guns, built at *Newburyport*, under the direction of the Honourable *Thomas Cushing*, Esquire, was launched in view of a great number of spectators; she is highly approved of by all who are judges, as a very fine ship; she is built with the very best of timber, and the workmanship is complete.

*Tuesday* last arrived safe at *Newburyport* a sloop from *Tortola* and a schooner from *Barbadoes*, as prizes, taken by Captain *O'Brien*, in one of this Colony's cruisers, who was left in chase of a ship when the above prizes parted with him.

*Thursday* last was sent into *Cape-Anne* a large *Jamaica-man*, with five hundred hogsheads of sugar, besides other valuable goods, and a large sum in specie. She was taken by one of the Continental cruisers, who put the Captain, his lady, and all the hands (which did not voluntarily enter on board the cruiser) ashore at *New-Providence*. The prize-master of the ship, on his passage from the *West-Indies*, met with a *Scotch* vessel of force, with ninety soldiers, bound for *Boston*, on board of which he breakfasted, and told the *Scotch* Captain he was destined from *Jamaica* for *London*,

but as he thought sugars would bear a better price at *Boston*, he had thoughts of trying that market first. The *Scotchman* being a stranger to this coast desired the prizemaster to pilot him in, which he agreed to, and conducted him almost into *Cape-Anne*, when he, observing two of our privateers appearing in sight, discovered the trap, and being considerably to the windward, made the best of his way off.

Friday last Captain *Daniel Waters*, in company with a *Marblehead* privateer, took a large ship, from *Scotland*, having on board ninety-four Highlanders, between thirty and forty sailors for the Ministerial fleet, and forty pieces of cannon, four and six pounders, besides six mounted on deck, &c. The *Marblehead* privateer took sixty of the soldiers on board and carried them to *Plymouth*. Captain *Waters*, with the prize and remainder, arrived safe at *Marblehead* on *Saturday*. It is said this is the ship mentioned in the preceding paragraph.

We hear another ship, with troops, which sailed from *Glasgow* in company with the above, is lost, and every soul perished.

GENERAL WARD TO JAMES WARREN.

Boston, June 10, 1776.

SIR: I have now many more prisoners of war than can be accommodated in the Jail in this town; therefore must request the honourable General Assembly to provide proper places for the reception of those now here, and for such as may arrive.

I am, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To the Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., *Watertown*.

MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

In the House of Representatives, June 10, 1776.

Whereas the efforts of the King and Parliament of *Britain*, in pursuing their plan for destroying the rights, interests, and security of all the United Colonies, appear to be such as to make it necessary for us to provide in the most effectual manner for our safety against the great force they are determined to send against us; and those forces now raised for the defence of this Colony may not be sufficient for that purpose: It is therefore

*Resolved*, That two more Regiments—each to consist of eight Companies, and each Company to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-six Privates; to be under the field command of one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and one Major; all which commission officers shall be appointed by this Court, and the non-commission officers appointed by their respective Captains—shall be immediately raised within this Colony, and shall be holden to serve under such commands, and to do duty in such places as the General Court shall from time to time order within this Colony, from the day of their inlistment until the 1st day of *July*, A. D. 1777, unless the service shall admit of, and the General Court of this Colony shall order them to be sooner disbanded. And the Officers of the several Regiments of Militia within this Colony, and the several Committees of Correspondence, &c., and the Selectmen, are hereby directed, without fail, to afford their utmost assistance in raising the said Regiments with the greatest despatch, as they regard the interest of their country and the approbation of this Court.

*And it is Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid to each of the Officers and Soldiers as wages, for every calendar month during their continuance in the said service, the following sums, respectively, viz: To the Colonel, twelve pounds; Lieutenant-Colonel, nine pounds twelve shillings; Major, eight pounds; each Captain, six pounds; each First Lieutenant, four pounds; each Second Lieutenant, three pounds ten shillings; each Sergeant, two pounds eight shillings; each Corporal and Drummer, two pounds four shillings; each Fifer and Private Soldier, two pounds. And the time of service of each Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier shall be computed from the fourth day next preceding their march from home to the time of their discharge; and allowing for their return home, that is to say, at the rate of one day for every twenty miles travel; also, there shall be allowed one penny per mile to each man, to compensate his expenses in

his travel to the place of rendezvous, and at the same rate to bear his expenses in his return home; his travelling expenses to the camp to be paid by himself, and to be compensated at the rate above-said on his arrival there.

*And it is further Resolved*, That each Non-Commissioned Officer and Private Soldier shall equip and provide himself with a good effective Fire-arm, and Bayonet fitted to his arm, a Cartridge-box, Knapsack, and Blanket. And no Non-Commissioned Officer or Private Soldier shall be allowed to pass muster without being so equipped and provided: *Provided, nevertheless*, That any able-bodied and effective Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, who shall be unable to furnish himself with a good effective Fire-arm, Bayonet, and Cartridge-box, shall be furnished therewith by the Commissary-General of this Colony, upon a receipt given therefor by his Captain, and to have twelve shillings deducted from his wages for the use thereof, and that the same shall be returned at the time of his leaving said service, or in default thereof that the whole value (to be specified in said receipt) shall be deducted from said wages, unless unavoidably lost in service. And the said Regiments shall be allowed and supplied with the same articles of subsistence as are ordered and provided for the Regiments lately raised by this Colony.

And there shall be appointed by this Court for each of said Regiments, one Adjutant, one Chaplain, one Commissary, one Quartermaster, one Surgeon, and one Surgeon's Mate, to be on the following establishment of pay, by the calendar month, viz: To the Adjutant, five pounds ten shillings; Chaplain, six pounds; Commissary, four pounds; Quartermaster, three pounds; Surgeon, seven pounds; Surgeon's Mate, four pounds.

And for the further encouragement to said Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers to inlist into said Regiments:

*It is Resolved*, That each Non-Commissioned Officer and Private Soldier, on his passing muster, shall receive one month's advance wages; and also nine dollars to enable him to furnish himself with a Coat and Blanket, provided he shall inlist into either of said Regiments on or before the 10th day of *July* next—said last-mentioned sum to be paid on his inlistment; and the Colonel of each Regiment shall be paid out of the Colony Treasury the sum of ——— for that purpose; and all Recruiting Officers intrusted with money for paying the bounty shall be held to refund all moneys paid to such as do not pass muster. And no Negroes are to be admitted into said Regiments. And the Commissary-General aforesaid is hereby directed, as soon as a Commissary is chosen for the above-said purpose, to deliver him a sufficient number of Tents, utensils to cook in, and Intrenching Tools for each of said Regiments.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Captains in said Regiments be, and hereby are, directed to return in to the Secretary's Office the Muster-Rolls of their respective Companies, attested on oath, and vouched by the original inlistments, on the 1st of *October* next, in order for their being paid their wages; and so at the expiration of each three months during their continuance in service.

ALFORD, BERKSHIRE COUNTY, (MASSACHUSETTS,) COMMITTEE.

*Deodat Ingersoll*, of *Alford*, in the County of *Berkshire*, and Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, being called before the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, for the Town of *Alford*, on the 10th day of *June* current, to answer to the charge of having violated the eleventh article of Continental Association, by dealing with *Jonathan Hill*, holden up to the publick view as an enemy to the liberties of *America*, and for setting at defiance the Constitutional Committee of this Province: Upon due examination had, the Committee found him guilty of both the facts alleged in the declaration. And the said *Ingersoll* having had a convenient time for consideration and retraction, that he might reinstate himself in the good opinion of his country, but he continuing inflexibly obstinate, and refusing to make any satisfaction to the Committee; the Committee have ordered that the said *Deodat Ingersoll* be published, to the intent that all true friends to the welfare of the United Colonies may treat him with that neglect and contempt due to his criminality.

JOHN HURLBUT, *Chairman*.

## COLONEL GILMAN TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY.

Head-Quarters, Portsmouth, June 10, 1776.

MR. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE HOUSE: When I was appointed to the arduous though agreeable command of the troops at this place, it was with the greatest satisfaction that I accepted the command; though conscious to myself unequal to the important trust imposed in me, yet, desirous of serving my country in general and Colony in particular, I cheerfully entered the service, venturing my life and all in the cause of my injured country. All which time I have been in the service, I think I can appeal to God that I have endeavoured to do my duty both to the Colony and troops under my command. But, some how or other, I seem to have lost the love and confidence of a considerable part of that honourable body from whom I have received so many signal honours, in that they have preferred a gentleman before me, whose character does not stand so clear in this time of difficulty as I could wish; for I am of the opinion that we stand in need of the wisdom and military accomplishments of every person, of which that gentleman, by information, has no great share. Whether the charges against him are just, I do not pretend to say; but supposing they are, what will be the consequence? Does not our all depend upon officers and men in publick affairs being hearty in the cause? Has not the honourable the Continental Congress advised that no suspected persons be put in places of trust? Surely, gentlemen, it is a matter of the utmost importance to us to keep out all unfriendly persons. Are there not men enough that we know to be friendly, without taking those who have never appeared in the publick cause? Gentlemen, I would not presume to dictate to so worthy a body of men, but only give my poor advice as a member of society, who expects to rise or fall with you; and I hope you will consider the matter; and as I think it a diminution of my honour to fall from a Colonel to a Lieutenant-Colonel, I would beg that the vote appointing Captain Darne Colonel may be reconsidered, and I have the indulgence of the Court to come to Exeter, and clear up some things that I understand laboured on the minds of some worthy members relative to my conduct, so as to stand upon an equal footing with others; which is the prayer of your most obedient and very humble servant,

DAVID GILMAN.

To the Honourable General Assembly for the Colony of New-Hampshire.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM LORD GEORGE GERMAINE TO GENERAL HOWE, DATED WHITEHALL, JUNE 11, 1776.

Your letters of the 25th of April, and 7th and 12th of May, together with the enclosures, have been received, and I have had the honour of laying them before his Majesty.

It would have been very fortunate if the despatches to which you allude, and which have been so long on their passage, had reached you in due time, and it gave a real satisfaction to learn that you had at last received them.

Your attention to the service, in sending the Forty-Seventh Regiment to *Quebeck*, is highly commendable; but I trust the forces sent from *Europe* for the relief of that place, and the reduction of the neighbouring country to their obedience, will fully answer those purposes. You will desire General Carleton to return you that regiment, unless he shall find that the situation of affairs in that quarter makes it necessary for him to keep it.

Give me leave to express my satisfaction on the safe arrival of yourself and the fleet at *Halifax*. The capture of the brig was an unfortunate circumstance; but I hope that the loss of the shoes and woollen articles, which were on board, have, ere this, been repaired by means of the stores that were forwarded in the ships that have been sent from hence.

His Majesty has been pleased to approve of your appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Paterson, of the Sixty-Third Regiment, to be your Adjutant-General, and I shall certainly pay due attention to your recommendation of Major Kemble.

I cannot help expressing my concern that so many of his Majesty's faithful subjects in *America* should be so much distressed for the want of provisions that it is necessary for you to supply them from the King's stores; and it is impossible for me to say more upon so delicate a business than that

you must be guided by your own feelings and humanity, which, I am persuaded, will always direct you right.

In answer to the last paragraph of your letter of April 25, it will be sufficient for me to observe, that your brother Lord Howe's arrival in *America* must have afforded you the most pleasing, as well as most convincing proofs of the great estimation in which his Majesty holds you, and of the opinion he so justly entertains of your ability and inclination to render him the most essential services.

His Majesty always acts upon such fixed and unalterable principles of justice, that he will never withdraw his royal favour and confidence from any of his servants, without reason; and absence, which has frequently proved fatal to the fortunes of even the most meritorious men, will, in these days, I am positive, be detrimental to none, as the King seems to make the interests of those who are abroad in his service the more peculiar and more immediate objects of his care.

The whole of Brigadier-General Robertson's behaviour is deserving of great commendations; and his Majesty approves of your having appointed him to act as Major-General, and consents that he should continue to serve in *America* in that capacity this campaign.

It is not necessary for me to enter into the particulars contained in your letter of May 7; but as I feel myself perfectly satisfied with what you have already done, and purpose to do, it would be ungenerous in me not to endeavour, in my turn, to contribute to your happiness, by assuring you that your actions and intentions are honoured with the entire approbation of your Sovereign.

P. S. When I was closing my letter, I received the very agreeable intelligence from *Quebeck*, which you will see in the enclosed Gazette Extraordinary. I most heartily congratulate you upon an event that must greatly facilitate all our operations, and opens a prospect of putting an end to the rebellion in one campaign.

## CHARLES DICKINSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Caroline County, June 11, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Enclosed are the proceedings of the Committee of Observation for Caroline County against *Cornelius Hogans*, who is sent under the guard of Captain Joseph Richardson and five men.

CHARLES DICKINSON.

To the Hon. Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Esq.

Mellvill's Warehouse, June 8, 1776.

At a special meeting of the Committee of Observation for Caroline County, of whom were present Major Richard Mason, (in the Chair,) Colonel William Richardson, Colonel Henry Dickinson, Mr. Jeremiah Colston, Col. Benson Stainton, Major Matthew Driver, and Mr. John White.

Information being made to this Committee that sundry evil-disposed persons had been endeavouring to disunite the good people of this County in the common cause of *America*, and had actually prevailed on several Companies of Militia to lay down their arms, the Committee came to the following Resolution, to wit: That warrants do issue to Captains Joseph Richardson and John Mitchell, against a certain *Cornelius Hogans* and others, suspected of high and dangerous offences.

The Committee adjourns to the 10th instant, at the house of Mr. Vincent Price, at the mouth of *Tuckahoe*.

Signed per order:

JOHN TILLOTTSON, Clerk Com.

Monday, June 10, 1776.

The Committee met according to adjournment, at Captain Vincent Price's, at the mouth of *Tuckahoe*, of whom were present Mr. Charles Dickinson, (in the Chair,) the Rev. John Andrews, Colonel Benson Stainton, Mr. John White, Colonel Henry Dickinson, Mr. Joshua Clarke, Major Matthew Driver, and Mr. Jeremiah Colston, members of the Committee.

At which time and place appeared Captain Joseph Richardson, and reported to the Committee that, in obedience to the said warrant, he had taken the body of the aforesaid *Cornelius Hogans*, to answer the complaints aforesaid; upon

which the prisoner was ordered to be brought in, and the following evidences and depositions were taken; as follows, to wit:

The deposition of Mr. *Vincent Price*, Adjutant to the Fourteenth Battalion of Militia, who, being sworn on the Holy Evangel of *Almighty God*, deposeth and saith: That he (this deponent) on the 4th instant, being in the muster-field where Captain *John Safford* exercises his Company of Militia, immediately after the roll of that Company was called, a certain *Cornelius Hogans* took up the drum, and began to beat on it, and ordered the said Company to march, and thereupon the Company dismissed, and said *Hogans* swore that he would muster no more; and further this deponent saith not.

VINCENT PRICE, Jun.

The deposition of *Thomas Wynn Loockerman*, who, being sworn on the Holy Evangel of *Almighty God*, deposeth and saith: That he (this deponent) on the 4th instant, being in the muster-field where Captain *John Safford* exercises his Company of Militia, immediately after the roll of that Company was called, a certain *Cornelius Hogans* took up the drum, and began to beat on it, and ordered the Company to march, and thereupon the Company dismissed, and said *Hogans* swore that he would muster no more. And further, that, on the 10th instant, said *Hogans* being taken into custody, by order of the Committee, to answer for his past misconduct, said *Hogans* being asked by this deponent, why he ran; swore by his Maker, that if he had an equal number of men with us, he would not have run, and that he had then been about to collect his men in order to oppose those who were in pursuit of him, and many others, and that he (this deponent) believes the said *Hogans* to be a great enemy to the present cause; and further saith not.

THOMAS WYNN LOOCKERMAN.

The deposition of *Alexander Waddell*, who, being sworn on the Holy Evangel of *Almighty God*, deposeth and saith: That he, this deponent, being, with many others, in pursuit of a certain *Cornelius Hogans*, and after he (this deponent) had caught the aforesaid *Hogans*, he was asked by this deponent why he ran; he answered, that if he had collected his Company of men, which he said he was after, he would not have run; and further this deponent saith not.

ALEXANDER <sup>his</sup> WADDELL.  
mark.

The deposition of *Henry Dickenson*, of *Caroline County*, who, being sworn on the Holy Evangel of *Almighty God*, deposeth and saith: That in consequence of a warrant issued by the Committee of this County, bearing date at *Mellville's Warehouse*, on the 8th instant, and directed to Captain *Joseph Richardson*, against *Cornelius Hogans*, and sundry others, this deponent was in company with sundry other persons when the said *Hogans* was taken into custody; and on asking the said *Hogans* how he came to run from us, as I had understood he was a man of great spirit, and had declared he would rescue any person who should be sent for by the Committee, in consequence of their having laid down their arms, and refusing to muster, the said *Hogans* told this deponent that he had been informed that we had taken *William Morgan* in order to carry him off, and as the Companies had sworn to stand by one another, (at the time they laid down their arms,) he had then been about amongst the people, who had sworn to each other aforesaid to give them notice that *William Morgan* was taken in custody, in order that they might collect together that they might rescue *William Morgan*, or any other person whom we might take in custody; and, by *God*, if he had had as many men as we, he would not have run a foot from us, but would have stood and made battle; and further this deponent saith not.

HARRY DICKINSON.

And it appearing to the Committee that the said *Cornelius Hogans*, from his own confession, did not properly belong to the Company whose conduct he undertook to influence, but was at that very time enrolled in a Company of Militia in *Dorchester County*, the Committee are of opinion that the said *Hogans* be committed to a guard, and sent, with the above charges against him, to the Council of Safety of this Province. And the said *Hogans* was accordingly

committed to the care of Captain *Joseph Richardson* and a guard of five men.

A true copy from the Minutes.

Signed by order of the Committee:

JOHN TILLOTTSON, Clerk.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

JOHN SMITH TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, June 11, 1776.

Captain *Tibbet* brought in for our account nine half barrels gunpowder, which were delivered into your magazine, and which we intended the Province should have had at the usual price; but as we, with some others in this town, have fitted out a privateer, we shall have occasion for our powder, and will be much obliged if you will send an order to the Commissary of Stores to deliver it to us immediately.

We expect the *Enterprise* will sail in a week at farthest.

We are, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SMITH & SONS.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

N. B. Captain *Ramsay* will trouble himself with the order.

SAMUEL SMITH TO GOVERNOUR EDEN.

Baltimore, June 11, 1776.

SIR: I take the liberty to enclose you two letters, which I have not the least doubt you will forward on your arrival in *England*. The letter for Lord *Bertie* is from Captain *Kinnear*, of the Royal Fusileers, now a prisoner at *Carlisle*. He told me he had the honour of being acquainted with your Excellency. The other is from Mr. *Newmarche*, also a prisoner. They gave their honours that nothing of politics was written in them. I handed them to the Committee, who returned them unopened.

I am, with the greatest esteem, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

SAMUEL SMITH.

To His Excellency Governour *Eden*.

HENRY LOWES TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Princess Anne, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: From the present situation of Captain *Gunby's* Company in *Princess Anne*, we are apprehensive that they do not so completely answer the purposes for which they were intended as if moved to particular parts of this County more liable to invasion. Our distant situation from you will render it exceedingly difficult for us to have your timely orders in junctures of imminent danger. We would, therefore, hope that it may be deemed expedient by you to grant this Committee a power to remove the said Company to such places in this County as are most exposed to the depredations of our enemies.

We are, gentlemen, your respectful humble servants.

Signed by order of the Committee:

HENRY LOWES, Chairman.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND DELEGATES TO COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have received your letter by Mr. *Steward*, also that by the post of the 7th of this month. We have conferred with Mr. *Steward*, assisted him in changing his Provincial money for Continental, and procured a recommendation from Mr. *Morris* to those who have been concerned in fitting out the galleys here, to give him all the information in their power respecting them. We shall make application for the arms lent the Congress, but we do not see any probability of obtaining them, none having been made, or having arrived, but what were immediately disposed of among the Continental troops. It seems to be taken for granted that our Province will not be attacked, and upon this supposition, we presume, it will be thought unnecessary to strengthen us, even by returning the warlike stores which we lent. When the scheme for marching the Militia was agitated, we informed Congress of the circumstances of our Province, and of the impossibility of our marching the Militia out of the Province without their con-

sent; however, our quota for the flying camp was struck at three thousand four hundred, as you will see by the resolve enclosed by the President; but it was not understood that the Militia were to be drafted or compelled to march, and it is left altogether at large how they are to be collected. Some additions to the resolutions on that subject are talked of, but not formally proposed.

We are astonished at the ungenerous and malevolent turn given to the proceedings of our Convention by that of *Virginia*; and hope they will be as unsuccessful in their nefarious attempt to stir up the people of *Maryland* against their Representatives, as they have hitherto been in their endeavours to render the Councils of that Province suspected. We are extremely sorry to observe this unfriendly disposition in a neighbouring sister Colony, but hope there will be found spirit enough in the Convention of *Maryland* to resent this most injurious treatment, in the manner it deserves.

The proposition from the Delegates of *Virginia*, to declare the Colonies independent, was yesterday, after much debate, postponed for three weeks, then to be resumed; and a Committee is appointed to draw up a Declaration, to prevent loss of time, in case the Congress should agree to the proposition at the day fixed for resuming it. This postponement was made to give an opportunity to the Delegates from those Colonies which had not as yet given authority to adopt this decisive measure, to consult their constituents. It will be necessary that the Convention of *Maryland* should meet as soon as possible, to give the explicit sense of the Province on this point; and we hope you will accordingly exercise your power of convening them at such time as you think the members can be brought together. We wish to have the fair and uninfluenced sense of the people we have the honour to represent, in this most important and interesting affair; and that it would be well if the Delegates to the Convention were desired to endeavour to collect the opinion of the people at large, in some manner or other, previous to the meeting of Convention. We shall attend the Convention whenever it meets, if it is thought proper we should do so. The approaching harvest will, perhaps, render it very inconvenient to many gentlemen to attend the Convention. This, however, must not be regarded, when matters of such momentous concern demand their deliberation. We beg you will inform us, as soon as may be, of the time you fix for the Convention to meet, and we should also be very glad to receive the proceedings of the last session. We see, with the deepest concern, the attempts from various quarters to throw the Province into a state of confusion, division, and disorder; but trust the exertions of those who are the true friends of virtue and the *American* cause will be adequate to the surrounding difficulties and dangers.

From every account and appearance, the King and his Ministers seem determined to hazard everything upon the success of the sword, without offering any terms to *America* which she ought to accept. That peace and security, which every virtuous man in the country has so earnestly desired, seems not attainable in the present disposition of the ruling powers of *Britain*. We wish we had any reason to suppose there was any foundation for what Mr. *Smith* reports to have been told him by Captain *Hammond* and Lord *Dunmore*; but all circumstances strongly oppose the supposition of Commissioners, as messengers of peace. However, we know no more of this matter than you and the publick do, and it is impossible to speak certainly upon this or any other subject, without more full information than we have.

We will send the gun-carriage, instruments, and paper, by Mr. *Steward*, who informs us he has sundry articles for the Province to be sent from hence. We beg to be informed frequently of the state of the Province, and of your proceedings, and assure you of our readiness to attend to your commands. Our hurry and necessary attendance in Congress, must apologise for this scrawl. The question of postponing the Declaration of Independence was carried by seven Colonies against five.

We are, with great respect, gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

MAT. TILGHMAN,  
T. STONE,  
J. ROGERS.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

COMMITTEE OF LEWISTOWN, DELAWARE, TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 13, 1776.]

Lewistown, in Council, June 11, 1776.

SIR: Notwithstanding the great tenderness and lenity shown to the disaffected persons in this country, and the necessity of uniting firmly at this most important crisis, they are assembled about eighteen miles from this, and, from the best information, their numbers are near one thousand men, many of whom have openly avowed their intention of joining or co-operating with the men-of-war lying in the road; and we are certain, unless some timely assistance is sent us, that our situation will be as calamitous as that of *Norfolk*.

We do, therefore, most earnestly entreat your Honour to send us such immediate assistance as will enable us to take up the principals of this faction, and quell this most dangerous insurrection.

DAVID HALL, *President*.

To Hon. *John Hancock*, President of Congress.

HENRY FISHER TO PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Lewistown, June 10, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When I wrote to you last, by express, I mentioned that Captain *Lawrence* had arrived here, and that he was alongside of a snow that was obliged to run ashore. I have made bold to detain him here to cover the landing of her cargo. He has been of real service; and now he is going to convoy her up to your place, with the assistance of the *Eagle*, from this place.

The *Liverpool* remains in the road. The *Kingfisher* is gone out to sea. As to the restriction you have laid upon me not to man the armed boat with pilots, I must beg leave to acquaint you that our pilots bear a different character to what yours do; and as the boat is to be stationed at our creek's mouth, I cannot see there will be the least danger in letting six pilots go in her, and the remainder landmen, as the pilots are acquainted with great guns, and they always can see their danger before they can be surprised. I think I can venture to say the pilots here have and are willing to do everything for the safety of your trade that lies in their power. I hope, gentlemen, that you will reconsider the matter, and send me a line; and in the mean time I shall act with the utmost caution, and do everything for your interest that lies in my power.

Colonel *Dagworthy* and Colonel *Jones* think that one of your armed boats would be of service to be stationed in *Indian River*, as that inlet is at this time very good, having ten or twelve feet water into it. Perhaps some of your vessels may be chased in there: in that case, a boat lying there would be of real service.

You must think, gentlemen, that we have no view in this matter but your interest, as we have no trade of our own. If you were to order Captain *Lawrence* to be stationed here, (as he is willing,) I think he would be of real service. I have given Captain *Lawrence* a receipt for what stores I have received from him. You will be so kind as to acquaint Messrs. *Mifflin* and *Barrell* that there are some charges that I have been at for victualling and manning these boats, extraordinary upon their account, which I expect must be paid out of the cargo; likewise desire them to authorize some person to act for them, as there is a real cause for it.

To the Committee of Safety in *Philadelphia*.

Lewistown, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I intended to have sent the former by my express horse, but the Tories having cut off that communication, I am obliged to send this by the whaleboats as far as *Newcastle*, and from thence by land. I have further to add, that last evening the *Kingfisher* returned into our road, with a prize brigantine, Captain *Walker*, of *Wilmington*; but, luckily for us, before the pirates boarded her, our brave Captain *Barry* had been on board of her, and taken out some powder and arms. In sight of the *Kingfisher*, this day, about noon, came into our road and anchored another frigate, but who she is I cannot learn. Mr. *Brown*, who came down in the flag, gave me the above account of Captain *Walker's* brigantine. As we have these ships here now, we have our troubles, and must request that



you will be on your guard, as it will not lay in my power to give you the particulars by the land express; but when the ships move upward, I shall send off the alarm by the armed barge, you may depend.

Gentlemen, you will be so kind as to inform the Congress of the proceedings of the Tories at the head of our country, as I think there will be occasion for some troops from upwards to quiet them, as they are breaking out in a surprising manner; and believe me that I shall do everything in my power to give you the earliest accounts of the proceedings of the pirates. In the mean time, I remain your humble servant to command,

HENRY FISHER.

Any Committee that this letter may fall in the hands of are requested to furnish the bearer hereof with a horse, upon sight.

H. FISHER.

#### DEPOSITION OF WILLIAM BARRY.

NEWCASTLE County, on DELAWARE, ss.

The deposition of Mr. *William Barry*, mariner, aged about twenty-seven years, taken before me, the subscriber, one of the Justices in and for *Newcastle* County aforesaid, who deposeseth and saith: That, on or about the 13th day of *March* last, he left *Cape-Henlopen*, as mate on board the ship *Grace*, belonging to *Philadelphia*, and then bound for *York River*, in *Virginia*, Captain *Erwin*, commander; that, on or about the 17th of said month, about twelve o'clock, noon, they espied a sloop towards the land, bearing for them, having a jack in her shrouds, which the Captain supposed to be some *American* vessel, with powder, inward bound, in distress, yet they still kept on their course. When the sloop came nigh, she hailed them, and ordered them to lower their topsails and come on board their vessel; but they made all the sail they could, in hopes to get off. The sloop then fired several shots at them, as they apprehended with an intent to kill them; upon which, the Captain of the ship hauled down the sails, and went on board them; that this deponent then up with the sails again, to try to get off, but they fired; so he got wounded in his leg, and was forced to come to; and as they had no boat belonging to the sloop, there came a number of men back in their boat, which the Captain had taken, and took them all prisoners on board the sloop, which was called the *Lord Howe*, commanded by a certain — *Ord*, a Second Lieutenant belonging to the *Roebuck* man-of-war, whose tender the sloop was. They took the ship, and called her their prize. The crew were all (except the Captain) put in irons, though this deponent's leg was very sore; after which, they were all carried and put on board the said *Roebuck* man-of-war, of forty-two guns, commanded by Captain *Hammond*, which was then lying in *Hampton-Roads*, and who strongly urged them to enter freely, which this deponent would not do, nor the Captain and some of the men, though others of our men did, rather than be kept in irons and ill used. However, after some time they were taken out of irons, and made to do ship's duty, (which all prisoners must do,) with many insults and very bad usage. About three days after he went on board said *Roebuck*, she came to *Henlopen* aforesaid, and, cruising out and in there, took several vessels said to belong to the Rebels in *America*, which they said were, by their orders, to be lawful prizes, though, when their sailors asked when they would get their shares, they were abused by the officers, and told they must go to *England* first. About three weeks after they came to *Cape-Henlopen*, there came three men, one night, in a small boat from *Lewistown* shore, on board said vessel, and staid on board till about ten o'clock at night. The next night, when they came alongside, they reached up a small bag, which one of the men belonging to the ship told the deponent were letters, &c. Said three men were kindly received and entertained by the Captain and officers, but no prisoners permitted to speak to them. Said three men informed the people on board that they had, or that there were, cattle, stock, &c., for them at *Indian River*, which the tenders endeavoured to get, but were prevented by *Barry's* brig, as they call her, and a small schooner; but he was not in the tenders. When the three men went off in their boat, they rowed as far as the back of the Light-House, as he could see, and were conveyed by one of the man-of-war's tenders. One of the people that came on board as aforesaid had a mark like a half-moon on (he

thinks) his left cheek, and looked like a cut—a well coloured man, and had on, he thinks, a brown coat and buckskin or other leather breeches; which man he would know again. Another of said men was pale looking, and wore blue clothes, he thinks, but is not certain.

About the first week in *May*, the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* frigates, tenders, &c., came up *Delaware River* a piece, and sent some boats on the *Jersey* shore to try to get fresh provisions, of which there was great want on board, (viz: of flesh, fowls, &c.) and where they brought on board several cattle, which were very poor, but were greedily eaten; after which, they proposed to go up the river for fresh water, of which they were in great want, and then afterwards, as he understood from the lower officers, they designed to go to *Philadelphia* and take it, if they could pass the chevaux-de-frise; but, if they could not pass them, then to return and lay at *Chester* awhile. As they came up the river, they fired several shots at vessels that were before them, and, opposite *Newcastle*, they fired two or three shots out of the bow guns at a small sail-boat; that, knowing the cruel disposition and threats of the men-of-war, he was in great pain for some acquaintances he had in *Newcastle*, but, with the spy-glass, perceived the doors and windows shut, and no smoke in the chimneys, and, seeing many carts carrying off goods, was in hopes they had fled.

On or about the 8th of said month, (*May*), the row-galleys attacked the men-of-war, which the officers looked on with disdain, as apprehending they could do little damage to them. However, the *Roebuck* had a deal of her rigging damaged, and some shot in her sides; and as she was endeavouring to get nigh the row-galleys, to sink and destroy them, she got into shallow water, so that she could not steer, and ran on the ground, on the *Jersey* shore, above or near *Christiana Creek's* mouth. At night they expected the fire-ships and galleys down upon them; and as she lay and took such a heel, they could not bring her guns to bear, and could not make any resistance in the *Roebuck* but with small-arms. There were therefore an anchor and two stream-cables carried out to endeavour to get her off, and three boats were kept all night rowing around her, and often going nigh the galleys to watch their motions, as they were expected every minute to come down on them; and, as far as he could learn, if they came and hulled them, they had orders to fly on board the *Liverpool* frigate, to save their lives, (for which purpose boats were ready,) and then the *Liverpool* was to retreat. But, about four o'clock in the morning, they got the ship off; after which, about forty men were employed in filling and stowing away fresh water, (of which they were scarce,) though they had stove many of their water-casks, and also did not expect the galleys would attack them again, as they thought they were much damaged; but as they attacked the men-of-war the second day with more courage and conduct, the *Roebuck* received many shots betwixt wind and water: some went quite through, some in her quarter, and was much raked fore and aft; but the carpenters soon covered most of the holes with what some called a "plaster," which prevented her from receiving in the water; otherwise would have soon filled. During the engagement, one man was killed by a shot, which took his arm almost off. Six were much hurt and burned by an eighteen-pound cartridge of powder taking fire, among whom was an acting lieutenant, and several were hurt by splinters; but night coming on, and it being difficult to sight her guns in the night, and the galleys could not be seen, it was judged best to retreat; during which they ceased firing for a while, and every man got a dram given him at his quarters, with directions for every man who was called by his name to be ready to go ashore at *Newcastle*, under cover of the cannon, to plunder the town, and afterwards to burn and destroy it that night; but they were prevented by the row-galleys following so close. During the engagement, the Captain ordered several of the guns to be loaded with round and grape shot, which were fired at the Rebels (as the Captain and officers called them) who stood on the shore and banks. After the vessels had passed *Newcastle* they came to in the bite below the town that night to repair the rigging, &c., and next day the vessels went down to *Ready-Island*, where Captain *Hammond* hailed the *Liverpool*, and ordered her to go in betwixt the island and the main and destroy the town of *Port-Penn*, (we heard drums beating ashore;) accordingly he went, and soon after

returned and informed there was not depth of water to get near enough, and was afraid his vessel would get aground. Next day the vessel went to the capes and came to anchor; the carpenters as yet still repairing the vessels, having taken, as he supposes, forty of the row-galleys' balls out of the *Roebuck*, and some cannot be come at.

On the 18th of *May* aforesaid both vessels weighed from the *Horekill-Road*. The *Liverpool* stood to the northward, and, as far as he could learn, was to go or send to *Halifax* for more ships and men to attack *Philadelphia*. The *Roebuck* (in which he was) went to *Norfolk* and joined *Dunmore's* fleet there, after which they burnt and sunk six sail of sloops and schooners, being scarce of hands to man them, &c. And on the 24th of *May* the fleet went to *Gwin's Island*, being eighty-two sail, most of which were prizes; and on the 26th landed on the island one hundred men of the Fourteenth Regiment, one hundred marines, one hundred and fifty inhabitants of *Norfolk*, (by them called volunteers,) and fifty seamen, and three hundred negroes, which were all that could be spared from the vessels. And as he could learn, they were to land the inhabitants taken on board at *Norfolk* on the island to refresh themselves and to get fresh stock of cattle, &c., being very scarce of such in the fleet, as some said they had not tasted any fresh meat for seven weeks. On that night there came three negro men from the shore in a canoe, who were shaken hands with, and kindly received and entertained by the Second Lieutenant and other officers. The Lieutenant went into the cabin and informed the Captain. He afterwards asked them if there would come more of their people on board; that if they did they would be well used. The negroes said there would. He then asked them if there were any shirtmen or forces lying near; they told him there were none nearer than six miles. He then asked them if there were any cattle near the shore on the main; they said there was plenty. He then asked them if they thought there was any danger in landing to get them; they said there was no danger. He then asked them if they could get some fowls that night for the officers, as they were badly off for some on board; they said they could get fowls and sheep. He then told them they should be well paid; and, besides, should be free when this disturbance was over, which he expected would be very soon, and then each of them should have a plantation of the Rebels' land. After which one of the negroes went and brought some fowls and geese, which this deponent heard making a noise coming up the side of the ship; and also brought his wife and two children, and another negro man, of which he had told the Lieutenant before. And all prisoners taken by them are forced to do King's duty, and are not reckoned prisoners of war, but Rebels, and very ill used, as he told the Captain "a man had better curse father and mother, and be killed at once, than to live such a life." This deponent still designed to make his escape, or die in the attempt. He accordingly slipped through one of the gun ports into the canoe which the negroes had brought, cut the painter, and let her fall astern, and about break of day got ashore on the main; after which he met a man who told him that the people in the country would take him up before he could get to the camp and send him on board again, and that he had better return; but he would rather have taken his chance to die first. He arrived at the camp, and was kindly received by Colonel *Churchill*, and informed him of their design to land on the main for cattle, &c., and told him all that he knew, who sent immediately forty men and horses, and drove all the stock ten miles back in the country and saved them from being carried off. After which he heard they had landed on the main, but being disappointed, had burnt some houses along shore; and further saith not.

WILLIAM BARRY.

Sworn before me:

SAMUEL PATTERSON.

June 11, 1776.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

SIR: I am honoured with your letters of the 7th, 8th, and 9th instant. The two first I have read in Congress. We have been two days in a Committee of the Whole, deliberating on three capital matters, the most important in

their nature of any that have yet been before us, and have sat till seven o'clock in the evening each day. That not being finished, I judge best to return the express. I shall press Congress as soon as possible to determine upon the several matters you wish to be ascertained, and immediately transmit you the result.

The Congress have agreed to settle the mode of paying the troops in the Eastern Department this morning, and to proceed to the appointment of a Deputy Paymaster-General.

The particular mode of establishing expresses is now under the consideration of a Committee, and as soon as agreed, you shall know the issue.

Although Congress have not acted upon your queries respecting the *Indians*, yet I will venture to give my opinion that Congress intended the resolution of 25th *May* should be general, and extend to the several departments; and that the resolution of the 3d of *June* goes only to the number which the General shall be empowered to employ in *Canada*. But I hope soon to give you a full answer to all your queries; and in future I will exert myself in Congress that your applications may be considered as soon as received, and keep you punctually and regularly informed of the result.

Enclosed you have a resolve, whereby you will see that all the troops in the Middle Department are put upon the same pay, six and two-thirds dollars, as the troops in the Eastern Department.

I have sent you four bundles of commissions, and will forward you more by next opportunity.

The enclosed from Mrs. *Washington* I wish safe to hand. I have the pleasure to acquaint you she is in fine spirits, and proposes paying you a visit next week. I sent her your letter by the express; and when you write if you will please to put the letter under my cover I will immediately deliver it.

I have the honour to be, with every sentiment that respect and esteem inspire, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 10th instant, containing the most interesting intelligence, was received this day and immediately laid before Congress.

In order to expedite the march of the Militia destined for *New-York*, I have sent, by order of Congress, expresses to the several Colonies that are requested to furnish troops for that place. Copies of my letters on the occasion I do myself the pleasure to enclose to you.

I am in hopes the alarming situation of affairs will induce the neighbouring Colonies to think of their danger, and to adopt the only effectual means of saving themselves from destruction.

The Congress have this day ordered Colonels *Shea* and *Magaw*, with their battalions, to repair immediately to *New-York*; and they are to begin their march to-morrow.

Mr. *Chace* and Mr. *Carroll* arrived this day; by their account there has been most shocking mismanagement in that quarter. I hope our affairs will soon be upon a more reputable footing.

I have the honour to be, with esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Please to order the two letters for the Convention of *New-York* to be delivered.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour by Mr. *Gouverneur Morris*, I had the pleasure of receiving yesterday, and immediately laid the same before Congress.

By the enclosed resolve, which I am commanded to transmit, you will perceive they have come to a resolution that the pay of the troops in the Middle and Eastern Departments shall hereafter be the same.

Although it is much to be wished that the pay of the Eastern troops could have been reduced, yet as that measure would naturally give great and general disgust, and might be attended with the worst consequences in our present situation, the Congress chose rather to increase the pay of the other troops than to run the risk of breaking up the Eastern Army.

Every State or Government should punctually perform the terms of enlistment on which the soldier enters into service. In this view of the matter it would have been neither honourable nor equitable to have abridged the pay of the Eastern troops; nor can any reason be urged why the other troops, who do the same duty and are exposed to the same dangers, should not also receive the same pay.

The particular mode of inlisting the *Pennsylvania* and *York* troops originated with their and your Delegates, and as they moved it Congress could not but gratify them.

I am extremely happy that any part of my conduct should meet with the approbation of the Convention of *New-York*. I seek only to do my duty, but find an additional pleasure if, in the discharge of it, I merit the praise of the worthy and the good.

I have the honour to be, with respect, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Convention of *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress have this day received advices, and are fully convinced that it is the design of General *Howe* to make an attack upon the city of *New-York* as soon as possible.

The attack, they have reason to believe, will be made within ten days. I am therefore most earnestly to request you, by order of Congress, to call forth your Militia, as requested in my letter of the 4th instant, and to forward them with all despatch to the city of *New-York*, and that you direct them to march in companies, or in any other way that will hasten their arrival there. The important day is at hand that will decide not only the fate of the city of *New-York*, but, in all probability, of the whole Province. On such an occasion there is no necessity to use arguments with *Americans*. Their feelings, I well know, will prompt them to their duty, and the sacredness of the cause urge them to the field.

The greatest exertions of vigour and expedition are requisite to prevent our enemies from getting possession of that town; I must therefore again most earnestly request you, in the name and by the authority of Congress, to employ every mode in your power to send forward the Militia, agreeable to the requisition of Congress, and that you do it with all the despatch which the infinite importance of the cause demands.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

(Same to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, to the Convention of *New-York*, and to the Convention of *New-Jersey*.)

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JAMES WARREN.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Yesterday, after a long debate, the question of Independence was postponed until the 1st of *July*, in order to give the Assemblies of the Middle Colonies an opportunity to take off their restrictions and let their Delegates unite in the measure. In the interim, will go on plans for Confederation and foreign alliance.

If these slow people had hearkened to reason in time, this work would have long ere now been completed, and the disadvantage arising from the want of such measures been wholly avoided; but Providence has undoubtedly wise ends in coupling together the vigorous and the indolent; the first are retarded, but the latter are urged on, and both come together to the goal.

To the obstructions in Council are owing in part our

military misfortunes, which, however, we must use as fresh incitements to greater exertions.

Your sincere friend,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

To *James Warren*, Esq.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO MESHECH WEARE.

Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

SIR: We some time ago signified our wish to know the sentiments of our Colony respecting Independence. The question has been agitated in Congress. A resolution passed yesterday to choose a Committee to prepare and bring in a declaration for that purpose on the 1st of *July*, by which time it is expected that all the Delegates who have not already been instructed, will receive ample powers. As this is a subject of the greatest importance, we beg we may be furnished with the sentiments of our constituents, as we wish to act agreeable to them, let our own be what they may. We shall be in full expectation of an answer by the return of post.

We have the honour to be your most obedient servants,

JOSIAH BARTLETT,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

To the Honourable Colonel *Weare*.

SAMUEL TUCKER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Burlington, New-Jersey, June 11, 1776—A. M.

SIR: I am honoured with your favour of yesterday, per express; and you may rely on my doing everything in my power to carry the resolution of the honourable Congress into effect with that expedition you so earnestly press, as soon as a sufficient number of members are got together, which I have the greatest reason to believe will be at three o'clock this afternoon. We met last evening and this morning, but for want of a quorum, could not proceed to any business of consequence.

You may rely on my urging the mode your Excellency has pointed out to be pursued in the marching of our Militia, as I shall be happy in contributing the smallest mite towards aiding the general cause under your command; and have the honour to be your most obedient, humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read before Committee of the Whole Congress, July 1, 1776.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, }  
June 11, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 8th instant, by express, has been communicated to the Congress; they are unanimously of opinion that you are not authorized by your instructions to give the sense of this Colony on the question of declaring it to be, and continue, an independent State; nor does this Congress incline to instruct you on that point; it being a matter of doubt whether their constituents intended to vest them with a power to deliberate and determine on that question. Indeed, the majority of this Congress are clearly of opinion that they have no such authority.

As measures have lately been taken, and are now pursuing, for obtaining the consent and authority of the people for establishing a new and regular form of Government, the necessity of which seems generally to be acknowledged, this Congress think it would be imprudent to require the sentiments of the people relative to the question of Independence, lest it should create division, and have an unhappy influence on the other.

The earliest opportunity will, however, be embraced of ascertaining the sentiments of the inhabitants of this Colony on that important question, and of obtaining their consent to vest the Congress of the Colony, for the time being, with authority to deliberate and determine on that and every other matter of general concern; and to instruct their Delegates in Continental Congress thereupon.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant. By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To the *New-York* Delegates in Continental Congress.

## NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read June 13, 1776. Referred to Mr. Sherman, Mr. Wythe, Mr. Sergeant, Mr. F. Lee, and Mr. Gwinnet.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the Congress of this Colony to transmit the enclosed papers to you, for the purpose of being communicated to the Continental Congress.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant.

By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President.*

To the *New-York* Delegates in Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 11, 1776.

SIR: Your letter has been received and communicated to the Congress of this Colony. Be pleased to inform his Excellency General *Washington* that this Congress has, by a resolution, of which the enclosed is a copy, restrained the exportation of beef and pork for fourteen days. They are of opinion that application should be immediately made to the Continental Congress, in order that a general regulation may take place; for although this Congress will always be ready to pursue such measures as may advance the common cause, yet the justice due to their constituents forbids their subjecting this Colony to partial restraint.

I am, sir, your most obedient and humble servant.

By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President.*

To *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary of Stores and Provisions.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 11, 1776.

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that great quantities of salted Beef and Pork have been purchased for exportation, which, if not restrained, may render the supplies of the Army difficult and uncertain:

*Resolved, therefore*, That no salted Beef or Pork, except as much as may be necessary for the use of the crew, be exported from this Colony, in any vessel, under any pretence whatever, for the space of fourteen days; by which time the Continental Congress will have an opportunity of making some general regulations respecting the same.

Extract from the Minutes:

ROBERT BENSON, *Secretary.*

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by his Excellency General *Washington* to apply to you, informing that he understands that considerable quantities of salted pork are shipping from this City and Colony to different foreign ports and places, and that he is apprehensive that the great augmentation of troops to be made here and in *Canada* will require all the pork in this and the neighbouring Colonies for their subsistence this campaign, until new pork comes in, and therefore request your interposition to put a stop to such exportation, in such manner as to you shall appear most proper, to prevent the want of provisions for subsisting the troops employed in the necessary defence of our just rights and privileges.

I am, gentlemen, with great respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL,  
*Commissary of Stores and Provisions.*

To the Honourable the Colonial Congress at *New-York*.

Sunday afternoon.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: In addition to what information I gave you last *Thursday*, I am now to say, that the Congress Secret Committee, so called, are now actually shipping from this place large quantities of pork; and I fear with such an example before them, no great effect can be expected from an application to Provincial Congress to stop others; and that I really fear very bad consequences therefrom to the operations of the present campaign, and pray your Excellency to mention the matter to Congress.

I cannot be answerable for supplying the Army with that article unless a stop is put to its being shipped out of the country.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

To General *Washington*.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 11, 1776.

SIR: Your letter has been received and communicated to the Congress of this Colony. Be pleased to inform his Excellency General *Washington* that this Congress has, by a resolution, of which the enclosed is a copy, restrained the exportation of beef and pork for fourteen days. They are of opinion that application should immediately be made to the Continental Congress, in order that a general regulation may take place; for although this Congress will always be ready to pursue such measures as may advance the common cause, yet the justice due to their constituents forbids their subjecting this Colony to partial restraints.

I am, sir, your very humble servant.

By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President.*

To *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary of Stores and Provisions.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO JAMES WARREN.

New-York, June 11, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I am directed by General *Washington* to send forward persons to supply the *New-England* troops marching into *Canada* with provisions. In order to do it effectually, I have directed Captain *Farnsworth* to call on you, to be informed the route the troops from your Colony will take. He is acquainted in that part of the country, was employed in the like business last spring, and can possibly give you as good information as any person of the best, easiest, and cheapest route for the troops to take. He will pay the mileage to the troops till they arrive at the stores he will establish, to give them provisions at.

We have no news here; all is quiet at present, but don't expect a long continuance of it. I was at *Philadelphia* last week, and left your Colony Congress, gentlemen, in good health.

I am, with esteem and respect, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable *James Warren*, Esq.

WESTCHESTER COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee for the County of *Westchester*, at the *White Plains*, the 11th of *June*, 1776:

As many enemies to *America* are daily travelling through this country in disguise, and under divers pretences, though in reality for the purpose of aiding the Ministerial Troops when they shall arrive in this Colony, and counteracting the salutary measures formed for our common preservation, this Committee find themselves under the disagreeable necessity of taking measures for the publick safety, which they conceive only to be justified by the conduct of such ingrates who occasion it. And, therefore,

*Resolved*, 1st. That the several members of this Committee, and of the sub-Committees within the County, and commissioned Militia Officers, be, and hereby are, empowered and required to examine all and every transient person, and others who have not certificates of their being friends to *America* from one or more of the members of the County or sub-Committee of the place where they usually reside, or one of the Field-Officers of the Regiment to which they belong. And if any such person shall refuse to render a satisfactory account of himself to the said Committee-man or Militia Officer, and he shall be convinced that he is an enemy to his country, he shall be detained or committed at his own expense, until the sub-Committee or Committee-men of the District can be called; and if the sub-Committee or Committee-men of the District are of opinion that such person is an enemy to his country, they are hereby authorized to send him back to his place of residence, or confine him in jail, at his own expense, at the election of the said Committee-men.

2d. That no boatmen, ferry-men, or others, within this County, who are possessed of boats, pettiangers, or small crafts, or other persons whatsoever, do presume, under penalty of being treated as enemies to their country, to transport or carry any passengers from this County, by water or land, to *New-York*, *Long-Island*, *New-Jersey*, or *Orange* County, or from either of those Counties to this, without their having certificates from one or more of this Committee,

or of the Committee of the County or District in which they reside, that they are friends to the liberties of *America*.

3d. That the above Resolutions be signed by the Deputy Chairman, and published in all the newspapers of this Colony.

WILLIAM MILLER, *D. Chairman*.

COLONEL LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort Constitution, June 11, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I received an answer to the letter I wrote your Excellency on the 14th of *May* last, yesterday, dated the 19th of *May*, by a sloop from *Albany*. Since my last returns, we have received ninety-five arms from *Dutchess* County and the Manor of *Livingston*, most of them out of repair. Permit me once more to represent to your Excellency the necessity of workmen to repair the arms in these garrisons, and to furnish them with new. There are now at this garrison four soldiers that understand the business; they will engage to work at their trade, one of them at four pounds ten, two others at four pounds, and one other at three pounds per month, their wages as soldiers included; the man whom I would propose for head-workman, and who is well known to understand the business in all its branches, must have twelve shillings a day, and says the business cannot be carried on to any advantage without three or four hands to assist in making stocks, locks, and bayonets, &c. Should your Excellency think proper to employ those people, it will be necessary to give the Commissioners orders to build a sloop for them to work in, as the carpenters are under their direction.

The Deputy-Commissary has furnished us with rum, in consequence of which we have fewer on the sick list, and the works go on with greater spirit, though the duty is very hard; we have not the least time for disciplining our men, as they work nine hours a day. This duty I am obliged to exact of them, or we should not get the intended works finished in a great while with the few hands we have.

Mr. *Harrison* writes that your Excellency is at a loss to know what the supplies of money I mentioned to you were, and that the Committee had not furnished us with; the Committee at *New-York* undertook to pay the billeting rolls and arrears due to these new-raised regiments to a certain date, from which time we were to be paid by the Paymaster-General.

When in *New-York*, your Excellency may remember, I applied to you for money for three Captains from *Long-Island*. Your reply, if I recollect right, was, that we could not be paid till the Committee had furnished us to the time they had fixed on, as they were in advance to some of our Captains. Before I came from *New-York* the Committee had determined to have nothing to do with the accounts of particular Captains, but proposed to advance certain stipulated sums to the commanding officers of regiments, resolving that they should pay to each Captain what was necessary, and making the commanding officer accountable for the whole of what was advanced. This money I was in expectation the Committee would have furnished me with for the purpose above-mentioned. An account of the moneys due I now transmit to your Excellency, in order to found a warrant upon, if you should be so inclined.

I cannot learn that any provision is made for a Barrack-master, or a conductor of stores, though they are persons we can scarcely do without; there are people here capable of both, if your Excellency should think proper to appoint them.

Since my return to your Excellency of the state of these garrisons, I have ordered ten pieces of cannon to be removed from hence to *Fort Montgomery*, with as many stores as could be spared for them; this I thought necessary, as they had only six pieces mounted there. I have also made up into cannon-cartridges the small stock of ammunition we have, reserving a proportionable part for musketry; and by reason of the great distance of the magazine from our two southernmost batteries, I have been obliged to order moveable boxes to be made, each to contain one budge-barrel with cartridges, and constructed so as to secure them from the weather. These, if approved of by your Excellency, I intend shall be placed (according to the proportion of guns, allowing one to every two guns) upon each battery, in order that we may be in readiness upon any emergency that may

happen. I thought this cheaper than building a magazine, which I did not care to venture upon without particular instructions.

A few days ago I had the pleasure to see Mr. *Chase* and Mr. *Carroll*, (two of the Commissioners sent from Congress to *Canada*,) on their return; and in the course of a conversation with them, I mentioned to them the judgment of a General Court-Martial, held at this fort on the 17th of *May* last, relative to some prisoners found guilty of mutiny by said court, which appeared so singular to them that they insisted on my sending your Excellency the proceedings, which I now transmit; they should have been sent before, had I thought they merited your Excellency's attention. I am in hopes that a little experience will teach our officers the necessity of a stricter discipline; we are young yet; and, with deference to your Excellency's superior judgment, I cannot help thinking it would be of great service to us to be at *New-York*, or where there is a larger detail, and more corps of troops than our own; we move in a narrow circle—rather too confined to afford much improvement.

I was under the necessity of permitting the bearer, Captain *Child*, to go to *New-York*, as his men are almost destitute of clothing.

14th of *June*.—May it please your Excellency: Since I wrote the above, Captain *Bedlow*, one of the Commissioners for laying out the fortifications at this place, arrived from *New-York*, and communicated the instructions he received from your Excellency relative to the completion of these works; from which design we were clearly of opinion that the work of most consequence is excluded, as it commands, at point blank, all the fortifications erected on this island: this spot lies directly opposite to us, on a point called *West Point*, and contains about forty acres of level; it would be easy of access to our enemies should they either pass or take *Fort Montgomery*. Colonel *Putnam* when here thought it ought by no means to be neglected. Comparing this circumstance and the situation together, we imagined that Lord *Stirling* and Colonel *Putnam*, immersed in a world of business of equal importance, had omitted to mention this eligible situation, either for a grand battery, which might be so constructed as to command a long reach both up and down the river, or for a post for the enemy, which we conceive would be of infinite prejudice to us. If I could obtain your Excellency's approbation, a work should be immediately thrown up at this place, to be defended by fifty men, with small-arms. Captain *Bedlow* tells me that one thousand men are to be called to these forts: if they are from the Minute service, we shall want an immediate supply of tents for them, as the barracks, and those intended, will by no means contain them. Tents for at least eight hundred men will be wanted.

I ought to make an apology for taking up so much of your Excellency's time; but the evident necessity for it will, I hope, plead my excuse more powerfully.

I remain your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON, *Com'g Officer*.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

COLONEL LIVINGSTON TO LORD STIRLING.

Fort Constitution, June 11, 1776.

MY LORD: According to your request I send you enclosed a list of the arms sent us from *Dutchess* County and the Manor of *Livingston*. Those from *Dutchess* are appraised at extravagant rates, only one being fit for service; those from the Manor are much too low—they are most of them good fowling pieces, but unfit for war, on account of their prodigious length, some of them being no less than seven feet.

On the 8th instant, Colonel *Nicoll* resigned the command of these garrisons to me.

Those unhappy wretches made prisoners by the County Committees, whom they command us to keep at hard labour, I have not exacted that drudgery of, as I conceive those commands to be rather a tyrannical exercise of power in those gentlemen, which they have no right to exercise, and such as no Continental officer is bound to conform to without a particular direction from Congress or a superior officer. However, if your Lordship should be of a different



way of thinking, and will be so obliging as to honour me with your command, I will immediately on the receipt of them rectify that matter.

I would be much obliged to your Lordship if you would represent to the General the necessity of a supply of tents for these garrisons; sixty-two, including thirteen officers' tents, will be sufficient for the present. Colonel Clinton, appointed to our regiment, is now at *New-York*; but from some hints I had from Mr. Duane (who called here on his way from home) I am led to think that he will be made a Brigadier-General. Should this be the case, I must beg your Lordship's interest to get me the regiment, if some one of more experience is not thought of. Major Cary would make a better Major or Lieutenant-Colonel than could possibly be supplied from our regiment, if he is not better provided for.

A Surgeon is much wanted at each of these posts, as there are many sick, and one person is incapable of attending them all at a distance of seven miles apart. But I will say no more of our wants until those your Lordship is already acquainted with are supplied, as a repetition will be tedious. I send this by Captain Childs, who I am obliged to send to *New-York* for necessaries for his men.

My respects to Lady Stirling, Lady Mary, and Lady Caty. I remain, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient, humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

To the Earl of Stirling, a Brigadier-General in the Continental Army, *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 11, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I had the honour to address your Excellency yesterday by post; since which Mr. Deane, the Indian interpreter, is arrived from *Oneida*, and contradicts the account contained in the paper enclosed in mine of yesterday; but says that an account arrived at *Oneida*, and the *Oneidas* believed it to be true, "that Butler had called a meeting of the *Six Nations* at *Oswego*." The *Oneidas* apprehend that he will attempt to procure the *Six Nations* to join the more western *Indians*, and assist them in falling on the *German Flats*. I have recommended the greatest vigilance to the Committee of that County, and to keep parties continually scouring the woods, as far as, and even beyond, *Fort Stanwix*, to prevent a surprise.

I have already sent a message inviting the *Six Nations* to a conference at the *German Flats*, on the 1st of next month. The *Oneidas* desired Mr. Deane to request me to send for the *Indians* that left this on a visit to the sea-coast. As these are chiefly our best friends, I wish to have them here the soonest possible, and that every mark of attention should be given them by the people with whom they come up.

We are in great want of powder and lead, and equally so for intrenching tools of every kind, a few pieces of cannon with the appurtenances, and a competent number of artillerymen, having none on this side of *Canada*.

I am preparing everything I can with the utmost secrecy for taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, which I propose to do immediately after the conference with the *Indians*; and should the *Mohawks*, *Onondagas*, and *Cayugas*, declare against us, I will, if possible, cut off the two latter as soon as they are got home, by a detachment from *Fort Stanwix*, (the farthest live about ninety miles from that place,) and at the same time seize on the *Mohawks*; the *Senecas* are out of our reach. Be pleased to order up some flints.

Some time in April a Mr. Blake, of *Montreal*, presented me two bills, drawn on me in his favour by General Wooster; one of which, amounting to four hundred and seventeen pounds eighteen shillings and nine pence, lawful, was to be paid in specie, which, as I could not comply with, I offered to discharge in Continental bills. He refuses to accept them, and complains of a breach of publick faith. I confess that I had authorized General Wooster to draw on me in that manner, and had reason to believe, from the advices I received from Congress, that I should have been enabled to discharge such drafts; but such has been the scarcity of specie and such the call for it in *Canada*, that what little has been sent me from below I have immediately forwarded; and upwards of two thousand pounds which I borrowed in

February last on my private security, to be repaid in three weeks, is still due, as I have never yet been enabled to discharge it. Blake makes such a stir about this affair that I could wish he was paid, if so much specie can be got at *New-York*.

General Sullivan has sent for the exchange prisoners that had returned to *Ticonderoga* and *Fort George*, and I have ordered them back, but many of Colonel Bedel's Regiment are already deserted.

12th.—Yesterday General Wooster delivered me a return, of which the enclosed is a copy. I mention this lest it should be said that I had received regular returns. I have not yet had one from *Canada*, either of the Army or from any Commissary whatsoever, not even a single line from Mr. Price, although I so earnestly pressed him, in my instructions of the 7th of May, to let me know the state of provisions in *Canada*. In short, if I had not apprehended that difficulties would have arisen in procuring flour, and prepared accordingly, the Army must have starved; they are out of danger now, unless no pork should arrive.

If the Militia ordered into *Canada* from the *New-England Colonies* should not have had the small-pox, they will rather weaken than strengthen our Army. Would it not be advisable to order them to send none but such as have already had that distemper?

I have about one hundred and twenty batteaus at *Fort George*, which will, I believe, be fully sufficient to convey all the Militia that will go.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General Washington.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Montreal, June 11, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I wrote you this morning via *Chambly*, and enclosed sundry papers respecting the affair at the *Cedars* and the officers sent down under arrest. I have just received the enclosed letter from Dr. Stringer, which is of so much importance I have sent off the bearer with it, that you may give such directions in time as you may think best. I think it will be prudent to remove the sick and wounded who are not likely to be serviceable soon, to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, together with the stores, medicines, and some tents and boats.

The goods which I seized here for the use of the Army, I sent to *St. Johns* by Major Scott: Colonel Hazen, who refused to receive them, leaving them exposed, they have been broken open, and some plundered and the rest in the greatest confusion and disorder. Nothing is yet done to the works at *St. Johns*. I have only three hundred men here, and one hundred and fifty at *La Chine*, the greater part of whom I expect will have the small-pox in a few days. I intend going to *Chambly* and *St. Johns* early in the morning, and shall return as soon as possible. Mr. Tucker has this minute arrived here from *Chambly*, and tells a confused story of an engagement between General Thompson and a superior force of the enemy, and that both armies retired, the enemy to *Three Rivers*, and our troops to *Berthier*. I wait with great anxiety to know the truth of this matter.

I am, with great respect and esteem, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN JONES.

Newport, June 11, 1776.

SIR: On receipt of this, you are to get what things are absolutely necessary on board immediately and what hands are ready, and come directly down here.

Captain Brown will come down with you for a pilot. Here is a small sloop, now off the harbour, of four carriage and twelve swivel guns, and about thirty hands. If you have not hands enough, I shall put as many on board here as will be sufficient.

I am your humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To John Paul Jones, Esq., Commander of the Sloop *Providence*, at *Providence*.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Beverly, June 11, 1776.

SIR: I would beg leave to inform your Excellency of my proceedings with respect to the vessels taken and brought in here by Captain *Manly*. After condemnation they were, agreeable to your instructions, advertised in the publick papers three weeks; I then proceeded to the sale. I received instructions from your Excellency, through the Honourable Major-General *Ward*, to purchase the ship *Jenny* and the brigantine *Hannah*, for the United Colonies, provided they sold very much under their real value: the *Jenny* selling for nineteen hundred and fifty pounds, thought it quite enough for her, therefore did not purchase her; the brigantine *Hannah* I purchased for five hundred and twenty pounds, and have since delivered her to Captain *Bradford* by order of General *Ward*; the ship *Concord* sold for nine hundred and thirty pounds; the brig *Nancy* for four hundred and thirty pounds; the sloop *Betsey* for one hundred and seventy-five pounds; and the sloop *Polly* for one hundred and thirty pounds. I have also sold all the goods I think at a very good price.

If your Excellency thinks proper to order that the goods delivered Colonel *Mifflin*, as well as the ordnance stores, should be valued and transmitted me, that the sales may be closed, it would be of infinite service to the poor captors, as well as an encouragement to them to go again into the service; for I do not conceive there can be a division until I can get the amount of the whole.

I would further beg your Excellency's instructions concerning paying the captors. There were several servants in the service in taking these prizes, the masters of whom apply for their share of the prize money. Knowing the rules of the Army respecting that matter, have refused paying them until I receive your Excellency's orders; also, whether any of the people who are yet left with us belonging to any of the above vessels should receive any wages.

This day Captain *Bradford* applied, and informed me that he was appointed agent for this Colony, with power to depute whom he thought proper under him; therefore desired me not to act any more in the station which your Excellency was pleased to appoint me in.

Your Excellency's orders with respect to this, or any other affair, will be gratefully accepted and punctually obeyed, by your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

WILLIAM BARTLETT.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.N. B. My best compliments to Colonel *Moylan*.

## DISSOLUTION OF THE MARYLAND ASSEMBLY.

Annapolis, June 13, 1776.

The time limited for the continuation of the present General Assembly of this Province expiring on the 14th instant, his Excellency our Governour was yesterday pleased to issue his Proclamation for dissolving the same, and to order writs of election to be issued to-morrow to call a new Assembly, returnable the 25th day *July* next.

CHARLES CARROLL, BARRISTER, TO WILLIAM HAYWARD.

Mount-Clare, Baltimore County, June 12, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: I received last night Mr. *Tilghman's* letter of *Sunday* last, enclosing the resolves of the *Virginia* Convention; and I assure you I would most willingly ride down to *Annapolis*, to be with you a day or two, were I in a condition to do it or to be of much service, but I am so unhinged and relaxed by my attendance and confinement, that I am plagued with almost constant little fevers; and though I keep about, I am apprehensive such a ride would lay me up, and it is with difficulty I now hold my pen to write to you. I will, however, with as much precision as I can, give you my sentiments.

If you are fully convinced of the propriety of the present Council of Safety entering into a vindication of the conduct of the Convention and the proceedings of the former Council, by letter to the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*, against assertions thrown out by the Convention of that Colony in their resolves, I think you have the matter and the grounds for the conduct of the Council of Safety

fully set forth in our letters to the Congress, and our several letters to our Deputies on the intercepted letters, and our proceedings with the Governour. And I think the more concise and pointed such letter is the better. They may be told that the Council of Safety proceeded in a matter to which they were competent, on testimony that they (the Convention of *Virginia*) could not be privy to; that they were happy in having their conduct approved of by the Convention of the Province; and that you would not condescend to enter into a discussion of their conduct with any publick body that has not authority to interfere in our Provincial concerns, and to which we are not accountable; that the readiness with which this Province, on a late occasion, ordered some companies of their Minute-men down to the *Eastern-Shore* Counties of *Virginia* for their protection, and the readiness and disposition the Council of Safety have on every occasion demonstrated to co-operate with their Colony in every measure proposed by them, will evince to the world their regard for the safety and welfare of that Colony, and clear the Convention from the unjust imputation of having promoted Governour *Eden's* passage, to assist in the destruction of the Colony of *Virginia*, under pretence of his returning to *England*. I have not the letter, or what they call the address, to Governour *Eden*, here; but by what I recollect of it, I think they may be told that the Council cannot conceive the letter or address to Governour *Eden* can support or justify him in assuming any publick character, or enable him to promote any measure that may tend to disunite the Colonies, or be productive of the danger apprehended to the common cause of *America*.

N. B. Would it not be proper to omit the address? If you incline to say anything on the clause in the resolves relating to the reasons assigned for his departure, you may, I think, well tell them that when we consider that the President of the Council of State, on whom, by act of Assembly of this Province, in the absence of the Governour, the Government is to devolve, is a native of the Province, and his connexions, fortune, and family in it, we cannot apprehend he will consider himself under equal obligations to execute the Ministerial mandates, with a Governour who is a native of *England*, and who has his family, connexions, and fortune, in that country; nor, if he should unfortunately be equally ready to obey them, do we apprehend that he will have equal influence or power to carry any measures proposed by them into execution;—we therefore are persuaded the Convention acted with the greatest discretion and prudence in continuing the Government in its old and at present established form, till they should themselves be convinced that there was no probability of a reconciliation with *Great Britain*, and should find themselves under an absolute necessity of altering it; and we are convinced that in their proceedings they were neither deceived by any professions of friendship to *America* made by Governour *Eden*, nor influenced by any dependance on Proprietary power, but actuated by strict justice and honour only; and we are satisfied their conduct has met with the approbation of their constituents, who, we are convinced, will treat in a manner becoming their good sense and spirit every attempt of any external Provincial body whatsoever that may presume to dictate to them, or to interfere with the administration of Government or internal business of the Province; and although we cannot but be in some measure affected by the injurious insinuations thrown out in the resolves of the Convention of *Virginia* against the motives and conduct of the Convention and Council of Safety—insinuations in our opinion continued and circulated to lessen in the estimation of our countrymen the credit of those in whom at present the publick authority in this Province is placed, and are satisfied they will not tend to promote the harmony that at this critical period should subsist between the two Colonies, but may, in our apprehension, be attended with the most disagreeable and perhaps dangerous consequences—yet we shall, with the spirit and firmness often superior to little contrivances and such provocations, disregard the injurious treatment these bodies have received, or any that may ever hereafter be offered to us as a publick body, and shall steadily, to the utmost of our power, pursue every measure that, in our opinion, may conduce to the safety, protection and defence of ourselves and our neighbours, or promote the general interests of *America*.

I have thus thrown together my thoughts. Whether you

may think of writing to the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*, or whether you may think of publishing anything as a declaration of the people, I must repeat it, I think the shorter and the more peremptory it is, the better effect it will have. We are not accountable to them for our conduct, and therefore I am not for entering into a discussion of the matter with them.

This letter has been written two or three days, and I have not had an opportunity of sending it till now, by Mr. *Lux*. I did intend to set off for *Annapolis* to-morrow, as I am a little better than I have been, but Mr. *Lux* informs me that the Convention is to meet on the 18th; if so, it will be impossible for me to go down and be up here again, and return again to the Convention, without hurrying myself too much; so I shall stay till I hear from you by Mr. *Lux*. I think, as the Convention is to meet shortly, you need not hurry your answer or declaration, but defer it for a post or two. Pray present my compliments to all my brothers of the Council.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES CARROLL.

To the Honourable *William Hayward*, Esq.

B. MACKALL TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Observation for Calvert County, }  
June 12, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: We have received your letter of the 4th instant concerning Captain *Beall's* complaint for want of house-room for his troops. We, in answer, inform you that, agreeable to our prior information, we procured houses at *Drum Point*, which we thought were sufficient; but finding that the resolves of the Convention in *December* last only obliged us to find the troops sufficient accommodations during the winter season, we are of opinion that we cannot engage our County in any expense of building barracks.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servants.

Per order:

B. MACKALL, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO ROBERT ALEXANDER.

[No. 22.]

Annapolis, June 12, 1776.

SIR: Mr. *Purviance* has just now informed us of your return to *Baltimore-town*, after your long absence from your family and friends, which, as it must afford you and them great joy and satisfaction, we most sincerely congratulate you thereon. We have some times found much difficulty in transaction of business that originally had been under your direction, for the want of the contracts and other papers relative thereto, and we should be glad that you would transmit to us, as soon as you conveniently can, all the agreements and papers you have in your possession respecting the publick, and which properly may come under the inspection and cognizance of our Board.

We hope soon to hear of your being restored to perfect health; and are yours, &c.

To *Robert Alexander*, Esq.

To His Excellency *GEORGE WASHINGTON*, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United Colonies, &c.:

The Memorial of Colonel *JOHN NICOLSON*, late acting as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment under the command of Colonel *JAMES CLINTON*, in the Northern Department, and nominated as Colonel of a Regiment to be recruited in *CANADA* out of the four *NEW-YORK* Regiments, humbly sheweth:

That your Memorialist was, on the 28th of *June* last, appointed a Captain of a company by the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, in the regiment commanded by Colonel *James Clinton*; and having recruited his company, was commissioned accordingly by the honourable the Continental Congress. That your Memorialist, having joined said regiment, marched with his company to the fort of *St. Johns*, where he served during that seige, with the rest of the Army, under the command of the late worthy General *Montgomery*; that after the reduction of that fort, he proceeded with the Army to *Montreal*; that soon after that place surrendered, the time for which your Memorialist's company were enlisted

expired; that many (as well the officers of said regiment as men) then quit the service and returned home, by which a new arrangement of officers became necessary, and was made by General *Montgomery*; that the Lieutenant-Colonel and Major, and some of the elder Captains of said regiment, being among those who returned home, (or never joined the regiment,) your Memorialist was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the said regiment, and continued to act in that capacity before *Quebeck* (unless when prevented by sickness) until the 15th of *April* last, when the time for which the regiment were enlisted expired; that your Memorialist was then appointed by General *Arnold* to the command of a regiment to be recruited and raised out of the four *New-York* Regiments in *Canada*, which appointment was afterwards confirmed by General *Wooster*, and your Memorialist being advised that his acceptance of this appointment would promote the publick service, has accordingly accepted the same, and, with his officers, (everything considered,) had made some considerable progress in recruiting said regiment before the late unhappy event which occasioned the retreat of the Army from before *Quebeck*. That notwithstanding your Memorialist is conscious that, in the whole of his conduct on that occasion, he faithfully complied with the orders of his superior officers, which were given in consequence of a council of war, and that in every case he has endeavoured to discharge his duty as a good officer as far as in him lay, yet a report has lately been raised and industriously propagated by some ill-minded persons, (for reasons best known to themselves,) as well through the Army as country, that your Memorialist had, upon the above occasion, not only been guilty of disobedience of orders, but of cowardice; whereby your Memorialist's reputation (which is dearer to him than life) is greatly injured, and his usefulness as an officer much impaired, and unless he can have justice in the premises will be totally destroyed.

Your Memorialist begs leave further to observe, that he is appointed and commissioned a Major in the regiment under the command of Colonel *Wynkoop*, which, though a degradation in rank, he would rather consent to accept than be considered out of the Army, and not entitled to have his conduct properly inquired into.

Your Memorialist therefore humbly prays your Excellency to order an inquiry to be made concerning his conduct on the above occasion, in such manner as is agreeable to military practice on similar occasions; and your Memorialist will ever pray, &c.

JOHN NICOLSON.

June 12, 1776.

TO THE AGED FRIENDS OF THE AMERICAN CAUSE IN THE CITY AND COUNTY OF NEW-YORK.

GENTLEMEN: Although all such persons as are above the age of fifty years are, by Congress, exempted from bearing arms, the imminent danger to which this City and County are exposed renders it necessary that every healthy, though aged friend to the common rights of our country and mankind, should have an opportunity of lending their assistance, by voluntarily forming themselves into companies, for garrison duty in the City and County aforesaid.

The alarming apprehensions we are under of an invasion from our malicious and inexorable enemies, we hope will apologize for the recommendation of this measure to you; especially at a time like this, when, if it be in the power of our foes, we are to be robbed of all our rights and liberties.

Virtuous Fathers! We pretend to assume no authority over you in this matter, but wish that your posterity may have reason to boast their descent from ancestors who, in the City and County of *New-York*, have nobly stood forth in defence of the lives, liberties, and fortunes, of a generation who, by your noble example now, will transmit the fair inheritance to their sons, and your names with honour to the latest ages.

N. B. Such gentlemen as are willing to step forth as aforesaid, are requested to meet at the house of the Widow *Vandewater*, near the new brick meeting-house, on *Monday* next, at four o'clock in the afternoon.

Extract from the Minutes.

Published by order of the Committee:

JOSEPH WINTER, *Secretary*.

Committee-Chamber, New-York, June 12, 1776.

TO THE ELECTORS OF THE CITY AND COUNTY OF NEW-YORK.

MY DEAR FRIENDS: The subject upon which we are now to deliberate, and which we are requested by the Congress to carry into execution with the utmost diligence and punctuality, is the election of proper persons to form a new mode of Government for this Colony. This is a matter of the highest importance to our future happiness and prosperity, as well as to the rights and liberties of the United Colonies in general; it therefore merits the most studious attention our minds are capable of exerting. And as the good people of this County generally look up to their Committee for advice and direction in matters of publick concern, and having now before us a resolve of Congress of the most glorious and interesting nature, and this resolve recommended to us by the approbation of our worthy Committee, we, their constituents, in justice to our country, ourselves, and posterity, will do well seriously to deliberate on and weigh the good consequences which, by favour of the *God* of truth and justice, will certainly result from this transaction, and thereby we shall be well convinced of its propriety and necessity, and enter the more heartily and unanimously into the measure.

In considering this subject, I think there are two things which present themselves to our immediate consideration: First, The necessity of forming a new mode of Government at present; and, Secondly, The qualifications necessary in those persons who are to be elected to that important trust.

As to the first, the resolutions of the Continental Congress, as well as those of our own Colony, have, to every disinterested and liberal mind, clearly proved the necessity of establishing a new mode of Government here. But as there are still some persons in this City whose judgments we have reason to think are biased by prejudice, or the sound of a name, or whose faculties may be so weak as not to comprehend the momentous subject as presented by Congress, I shall endeavour, briefly, to offer a few thoughts to such, in order to make it clear to the meanest capacity, and at the same time obviate an objection, which, by some, I conceive, will be made to the measure proposed, namely, that it is immediately declaring an independency.

As to the objection against forming a new Government at all, I would request those who make it to consider that, at present, no Government exists here, nor can any legal Government possibly exist upon the old plan, when one of the three branches thereof is withdrawn, and that the main one, too, of which our former Government was composed. Must not, then, our courts of justice, and, indeed, the whole course of the law, stand still? And will not this render both our persons and properties insecure? If Government be instituted for the security of both, how can offenders be legally punished where no Government exists? Or, if Government did exist, how can the present officers thereof act in anywise consistent with the oaths they have taken, while we are, in defence of everything valuable in human life, opposing the very Government they are sworn to support? Can Congress or Committees be equal to the task? They cannot. If so, then without a new legal Government, universal disorder must ensue. As to the position, that this measure is declaring an independency, I would only answer, that if the measure be necessary to preserve us from a thousand evils that are ready to break in upon us without it, it ought instantly to be adopted, though the enemies of our land should stigmatize it with a name which they, and they only, think a term of reproach. If to be independent is not only the aim and glory of every individual upon the face of the earth, but also of every country on the other side of the world—for there is not one among them all which doth not place its chief happiness here—I say, if this be a natural principle in mankind, considered as individuals, and the constant aim and desire of all other countries, in the name of wonder why should *this* only be excepted from the natural, the necessary, the exalted privilege of being free and independent of every foreign jurisdiction? But should peace, reconciliation, or union with *Britain*, ever again take place, will it not be more easily effected when the people of these Colonies are under a regular form of Government, than when matters were suffered to run into confusion? Most certainly it will. For when the most ambitious man, or set of men, heading a lawless multitude, shall direct our councils by his or their mere will and pleasure; when tyranny, anarchy, and confusion, shall pervade this once

peaceful land; when, for want of Government, the strong shall lord it over the weak, and refuse to resign their power; or when, from the very nature of such proceedings, a disunion in all or most of the now United Colonies must ensue, a reunion then will be impossible upon any other terms than that of absolute subjection and slavery.

It is but too shrewdly suspected that many of our late Governours had this ignoble end in view when they withdrew themselves from their respective Governments; but thanks to the Supreme Governour of the world, who has in so remarkable a manner often interposed in our behalf, and in no instance more so than by giving such wisdom to the conductors of our publick affairs as to induce them to leave it in the choice of every Colony “to adopt such a form of Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general.” If, without establishing a new mode of Government, we can have no happiness or safety as a people; if this step be essentially necessary towards a future reconciliation or peace with *Britain*, consistent with liberty; and if our Representatives in Congress, on the most mature deliberation, have directed us to the measure, it is therefore become absolutely necessary, as it comes to us with every recommendation which can engage the attention and compliance of every good man.

As to the qualifications necessary in those persons who are to be elected by us to the important trust of forming this new Government, I shall only observe, that I think it the duty of every elector to lay aside all partiality and prejudice with regard to the external appearance of men, and choose those only whom they know to be remarkable for true wisdom, integrity, an extensive political knowledge, fortitude of mind, and a uniform steadiness to the *American* cause. Let these characteristicks, my dear friends, and these only, be the mental qualifications of such men as shall be the objects of your choice, this being the greatest purpose that ever men were yet chosen for in any country. If we conduct ourselves well on the 17th instant, by choosing such characters only, all-gracious Heaven will smile on the solemn transaction, approve of our choice, and ratify above, what we shall then do for the benefit of mankind.

COLUMBUS.

New-York, June 12, 1776.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE CAMP AT THE MOUTH OF THE SOREL, DATED JUNE 12, 1776.

Before the arrival of Colonels *Wayne* and *Irvine's* Regiments, under the command of General *Sullivan*, Colonel *St. Clair*, with a detachment of seven hundred men, was sent down the river *St. Lawrence* about nine leagues, to watch the motion of the enemy, and to act occasionally. General *Sullivan's* arrival here was at a critical time: *Canada* was lost, without some notable exertion; the credit of our arms gone; and no number of *American* troops to sustain our posts. It was said that the taking *Trois Rivières*, with such troops as were in it, would be of service. A detachment, under General *Thompson*, was sent down the river, the corps under Colonel *St. Clair* was to join them, and if the General thought it expedient, he was ordered by General *Sullivan* to attack the enemy at *Trois Rivières*. We left this on the evening of the 6th instant, in several batteaus, and joined Colonel *St. Clair* about twelve o'clock at night, which being too late to proceed on to *Trois Rivières*, the enterprise was postponed till the next night. In the dusk of the evening of the 7th, we set off from the river *Nicolette*, with about fifteen hundred men and file, besides officers. It was intended we should make an attack at *Trois Rivières* about daybreak; the Army was divided into five divisions—Colonel *Maxwell*, Colonel *St. Clair*, Colonel *Wayne*, and Colonel *Irvine*, each commanded a division, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Hartley* commanded the reserve; the town was to have been attacked in four several places, and he was ready to sustain the party which might stand in need of assistance. We landed about nine miles above the town from our boats, left two hundred and fifty men to guard them, and proceeded on with the utmost expedition to the place. We had bad guides, and were misinformed as to the number of the enemy as well as the situation of the town. Our men had lost their sleep for two nights, yet were in pretty good spirits. Daylight appeared, and showed

us to the enemy. Our guides (perhaps traitors) had led us through several windings, and were rather carrying us off from the post; the General was enraged at this conduct.

The enemy discovered our approach, and fired from the ships upon us, which our people returned, and killed several that were in a barge. Our scheme was no longer to be accounted an enterprise; it might have been, perhaps, prudent to have retreated—but no one would propose it. We endeavoured to penetrate through a swamp to the town, and avoid the shipping, but had no idea of the difficulties we were to surmount in the mire, otherwise the way by the shipping would have been preferred. We waded three hours through the mud, about mid deep in general, the men fasting, and in the distress above-mentioned; we every moment expected to get through and find some good ground to form on, but were deceived. The second division, under Colonel *Wayne*, saw a part of the enemy, and attacked them; Captain *Hay*, of our regiment, with his company of Riflemen, assisted, and behaved nobly. Colonel *Wayne* advanced; the enemy's Light Infantry were driven from their ground, and the *Indians* on the flanks were silenced. The great body of the enemy, which we knew nothing of, consisting of two or three thousand men, covered with intrenchments, and assisted with the cannon of the shipping and several field-pieces, began a furious fire, and continued it upon our troops in the front; it was so heavy that the division gave way, and from the badness of the ground could not suddenly form again. Colonel *St. Clair's* division advanced, but the fire was too heavy. Part of Colonel *Irvine's* division (especially the Riflemen) went up towards the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel *Hartley*, understanding the Army was in confusion, led up the reserve within a short distance of the enemy; Captains *McClean* and *Grier's* companies advanced with spirit; *McClean's* men took the best situation, and within eighty yards of the enemy, exposed to the fire of the shipping. Not a man of Captain *McClean's* behaved ill; *Grier's* company behaved well; several of the enemy were killed in the attack of the reserve. Under all these disadvantages, our men would fight, but we had no ground for it. We had no covering, no artillery, and no prospect of succeeding, as the number of the enemy was so much superior to ours. Colonels *Wayne* and *Allen* rallied part of our men, and kept up a fire against the *English* from the swamp; the enemy, in the mean time, detached a strong body of men to cut off our retreat to the boats, which was observed, and as the enterprise had failed, it was thought expedient, by several of the officers, to retreat. Our General and Colonel *Irvine* were not to be found—they had both gone up in a very hot fire. This gave great uneasiness, but a retreat was necessary. It was impossible to do it regularly, as we could not regain the road, the shipping and artillery of the enemy being in the way; small parties went off through the swamp. Colonels *Wayne* and *Allen* collected some hundreds. I got as many in my division as I could, with several others, amounting to upwards of two hundred. Colonel *Wayne* with his party, and we with ours, endeavoured, by several ways, to return to our boats. Colonel *Wayne*, not far from the river, was obliged to march near a body of seven hundred men of the enemy. He intended to have attacked them regularly, but his people were so much fatigued that it was deemed unsafe. The enemy fired their small-arms and artillery on our men as loud as thunder. They returned a retreating fire, when several of the enemy were killed, and a number of ours. Our party advanced within a mile of the place where our boats were, but our guard had carried them off. The *English* had possessed the ground near the landing, so that we could not get there, but we saw part of them. The enemy had so many men that they sent parties to fortify all the ferries we were to pass, and the shipping proceeded up the river to cover them. Colonel *Wayne*, with his party, lay near the enemy. We passed through a prodigious swamp, and at night took possession of a hill near the enemy. Our men, without provision, without sleep, and after all this fatigue, required some rest. The mantle of Heaven was our only covering; no fire, and bad water our only food. We mounted a small quarter-guard, fixed our alarm post, and made every man lay down on the ground, on which he was to rise for action in case of an attack. I slept a little by resting my head on a cold bough of spruce. Morning appeared; what was to be done? We consult-

ed our officers and men: they said they were refreshed with sleep; it was agreed to stand together, and that they would support and effect a passage through the enemy, or die in the attempt. A little spring-water refreshed us more; the necessary dispositions were made, but we had no guides. We heard the enemy was within half a mile of us, but no one seemed alarmed at it; so we proceeded, and luckily fell in with Colonel *Wayne's* track. We pursued and overtook him near the river *Du Lac*. This made us upwards of seven hundred strong. We had confidence, and agreed to attack them if they fell in our way to *Bokie*, opposite to this place. The ships had moved up the river. We were sure that this fort would be attempted before we could arrive. As we came up, the *English* left the ferries, and drew all their forces back to the *Trois Rivières*, by forced marches; and, surmounting every difficulty, we arrived here on *Monday* afternoon, and brought near twelve hundred men with us of our party; many are yet missing—one hundred and fifty or two hundred. Some scattered ones are continually coming in, so that our loss will not be so great as was at first imagined.

Colonel *Wayne* behaved exceedingly well, and showed himself the man of courage and the soldier. Colonel *Allen* exerted himself several times, and is a fine fellow. Colonel *Maxwell* was often in the midst of danger, but his own division was not present to support him. He was also very useful in the retreat, after he joined Colonel *Wayne*, of the *York County* troops. Lieutenant *Edie*, I fear, is killed; he was a fine young fellow, and behaved bravely; he approached the enemy's works without dismay several times, and remained in the swamp to the last; he was in the second engagement, where it is supposed he was killed. Ensign *Hops*, of the same company, was wounded near the breastwork, when the reserve was led up. I cannot give too much commendation of him; he showed the greatest courage after he had received several wounds in the arm. He stood his ground, and animated his men. He nobly made good his retreat with us through a swamp of near eighteen miles long. The ball has hurt the bone, but I hope it will do well. Several of our men were killed—I imagine between thirty and fifty; the rest missing, have been taken by the enemy, quite worn out with fatigue and hunger.

The *English* had never the courage to turn out to fight, or pursue us out of the reach of their shipping or artillery. They had many more men killed than we. General *Burgoyne* was there, and commanded. It is certain that almost all the *English* in *Canada* were there, which must have been many.

We received intelligence that between fifty and seventy sail of vessels had arrived within this month.

The *English* hallooed during the action, to encourage their men, that they had three to one; I believe really they had, and more, but we have been moderate in our computation. Upon the whole, we were repulsed, and not beaten. Their cowardice, or some other cause, prevented them from injuring us more.

They have now a superior army in *Canada*. We expect them hourly, and as they have possession of the river *St. Lawrence*, and almost all the other side of the river, our situation is rather critical; but we are determined to fight inch by inch, and embrace every favourable opportunity to annoy the enemy.

*June 13.*—Last night a sort of a flag of truce came from the enemy. General *Thompson*, Colonel *Irvine*, Doctor *McKenzie*, and Lieutenants *Edie* and *Currie*, and Parson *McCauley*, are prisoners. They were taken up by some of the rascally *Canadians* in the most treacherous manner. The prisoners are treated well by General *Burgoyne*. We hope for an exchange soon.

We have erected some pretty good works here. We hear the enemy now firing; this will be a hot week. The *English* have a much greater force in *Canada* than we expected so soon. We wish to hear good news from our own country, as that from here will be very tragical. I apprehend we must have more troops.

THEODORE STANTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-London, June 12, 1776.

SIR: I am of opinion that Mr. *Amos Stanton* may do as well for a Lieutenant of Marines as any person who can



be had, he being expert and active with a firelock, and likewise a prime sailor; and as he is at present on board, and appears to give good satisfaction on all hands, I would beg leave to nominate him for that service on board the *Shark* galley; and would also nominate Mr. *William Wilbur* for the berth of a Master, as he hath been on board, and had the principal care of the rigging, &c., for some time past, and has behaved so as to receive the applause of people in general at *Norwich*, &c.

I have at this time about thirty-five men enlisted, including officers, the greater part of whom are on board. Am now loaded with Captain *Bird's* rigging, and shall proceed to *Saybrook* as soon as possible.

I am of opinion we shall be full manned in one week after we return from *Saybrook*. Beg your Honour's directions with respect to our stores, &c., whether I must procure them myself, or apply to some other person for them.

I am, with the greatest respect, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

THEODORE STANTON.

To Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

#### COMMITTEE OF NEW-MILFORD, CONNECTICUT.

New-Milford Committee of Inspection, June 12, 1776.

Whereas Captain *John Clark*, of *Oxford*, in *Haverhill* County, and Province of *New-Hampshire*, and Lieutenant *Alexander Brink*, of *Hartford*, in *Cumberland* County, and Province of *New-York*, have this day, by means of the patriotick vigilance of Mr. *William Clarke*, of this town, silversmith, been found guilty, before said Committee, of the most perfidious and dangerously inimical conduct towards the United Colonies, in making their frequent and importunate applications to the said *William* to cut and engrave for them a plate, for the express purpose of counterfeiting the Paper currency of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, offering therefor to give and pay the said *William*, when said plate should be completed, the sum of five hundred pounds, lawful money, and intimating to him that they had several other associates confederated with them in said counterfeiting scheme, and declaring their fixed resolution to procure a plate for the aforesaid purpose, and their intention to pursue said scheme:

They, the said Captain *John Clark* and Lieutenant *Alexander Brink*, are hereby held up to publick view as enemies to their country, to the end that such implacable foes to the lights of humanity in general, and to the liberties and privileges of the United Colonies, may be universally condemned, vigilantly inspected in all their conduct, and treated with that just but insupportable neglect and contempt which is their righteous desert at the hand of their injured country.

By order of the Committee:

DANIEL EVERET, *Com. Clerk*.

N. B. The above advertised persons were personally had, and duly examined, before the Committee, and the testimony against them taken in their presence, and upon oath.

#### JAMES WARREN TO ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Watertown, June 12, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: I received your obliging and friendly letter of the 28th *May*, and the papers enclosed, and should have acknowledged it before this, if it had been in my power. I have endeavoured to use to the best purposes the intelligence you gave me, and to animate your native country to follow the laudable example of the South. Their spirit is in your taste, and I can, in imagination, see you enjoy it. You have, no doubt, seen in the papers a short resolve, passed at the close of the last session, for the purpose of getting the sense of the whole country, by the instructions given to their members, on the subject of independence. The members have severally been called on by the House, and more than one-half of them are instructed fully in favour of it, and not one against it. Many more are expecting similar instructions to follow them, and near or perhaps all would have had them, if the resolve had reached them in season; thus, it appears to me, the sentiments of our Colony are more united on this great question than they ever were on any other; perhaps ninety-nine in a hundred would engage, with their lives and fortunes, to support Congress in the measure. You seem to intend to avoid too great a shock; there is little left to do but the form and ceremony, but even that is important. Your resolves for

trade and captures, and your late resolve for assuming Government, the preamble of which is extremely grand, make the substance of the thing.

I am glad to find you so determined in the defence of the continent, and making such preparations for it. I expect a warm summer in many parts of it, and to have our share here. I wish we were in a better preparation for it. We want powder, we want arms, and we have great difficulties in raising men. A regiment, ordered more than two months ago to be raised under Colonel *Whitney*, yet wants more than a hundred more. Another, under *Marshall*, and one to consist of seven companies of the train, under *Crafts*, make but slow progress. *Marshall* has not near half filled his regiment, though the inlisting orders were given out six weeks ago. We have now passed in the House a resolve for encouraging the raising the two Continental Battalions here, by a bounty of twenty dollars for those who shall enlist for two, and ten for those who shall enlist for one year. Great doubts and hesitations we have had about this step, and finally took it, because we could not see any difference in the consequences, whether the bounty was given to Colonial or Continental Regiments, and the men will not come without; and they must come, or we must be lost. How to steer between *Scylla* and *Charybdis* has been our difficulty. The resentment of Congress on one hand, and destruction from our enemies on the other, have been weighed in the balance; we have risked the first to avoid the last.

When do you send a General here to succeed *Ward*? He is impatient, and so is the country. When do you send somebody here with money to pay your troops? I have ventured, at the earnest solicitations of General *Ward*, and on the advice of many gentlemen, to proceed in paying the Army as far as the money in my hands would go; and so have really acted as Paymaster to this time, as you had made no disposition of the money, and no provision for the payment of it here. The money is now gone, and the soldiers are mutinying for pay, and every department stagnated. You cannot conceive how your affairs here are injured by these means.

The prize you mention is, indeed, a great affair; the several prizes since are very important, but the loss of the *Yankee-Hero* is a damper. What must be done with the *West-India* prizes? They must be made legal; *British* property must not escape under the cover of *West-India* property, which, if real, will be converted into *British* as soon as it arrives. I fear the manning of your fleet will go heavily. Why may not the sailors we have taken be obliged to do duty there, as they make ours do on board theirs?

Will it be saucy to inquire, why you passed such a resolve relative to *Church*, or if some of your late appointments (I do not mean of Major or Brigadier-Generals) are judicious? I never expected the people would reward, or be grateful to their benefactors the patriots, but I always supposed, if there must be lucrative or honorary places, that Congress would confer them on the most distinguished and deserving. When I see you I will explain, if explanation is wanted.

I think the *French* will soon interrupt the system of *Britain*; everything appears to me like it, and the intelligence you give confirms it. We have very little news since the last post. A number of transports with troops are arrived below, supposed to be *Highlanders*; the Court seem to bend all their attention to defence; we have, this session, no fee-bills, confession, or inconceivable bills.

Did you receive a letter I wrote you from *Plymouth*? I fear some of my letters to you and Mr. *Adams* miscarry. We have had rumours for some time of battles in *Canada*, in which we have been alternately conquerors and conquered. We have had our fears from these rumours. We have this minute intelligence from *Canada*, by which we believe that our arms there have finally been successful, and gained a considerable advantage; but I must conclude this long scroll; and am sincerely yours, &c.

JAMES WARREN.

#### TO THE PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: The subject of the first letter was the defence of the Colony, as what called for an immediate attention; of this second, the settling of the Constitution, as next in consideration, and what should go hand

in hand with the former. We are but dupes to the weakness and wickedness of human nature, if, while we fight and defend ourselves against a foreign slavery, we suffer a domestic one to spring up in our own country, though it may not be matured till succeeding generations. It will be a poor consolation to posterity that we prevented their being under the tyranny of *Great Britain*, unless we secure them, as far as it is in the power of mortals, from every other tyranny. Our efforts should be levelled against tyranny itself, though directed in the first place against *British* tyranny. Never had a people a fairer opportunity of establishing freedom upon the broadest and firmest bottom. Do we not lose the golden opportunity by neglecting to defend the Colony, or to improve the principles of our avowed Constitution, or to support Government established agreeable to such principles? Our avowed Constitution is, that all power rests in the people at large, but that, for the benefit of society, the same must be delegated to a select number of individuals, freely and fairly chosen by the majority of the whole, to whom they are answerable for the due discharge of the trusts committed to them, and by whom they must be supported in such discharge, to prevent the anarchy that would otherwise ensue. The foundation principle on which this Constitution rests, is that grand bulwark of liberty, an equal representation. But though an equal representation has been much talked of by the friends of liberty, it has only existed in theory. This Colony has been as fairly represented as, if not more than, any other part of the world; but it did not enjoy the chance of an equal representation till the late Assembly nobly provided for it, by the act allowing our towns to increase the number of their Representatives, according to a certain proportion of electors. The country should ever give the Assembly credit for that act, which, though not perfect, may lead on to one that is so. Be it far from an individual to dictate to the publick; but I would submit it to the serious consideration of all, whether the following plan, if adopted, would not bring us to and secure us in the enjoyment of an equal representation. Let the General Court consider and fix the number of Representatives proper to form a future House, provided only that it shall not be less than the last. Let the inhabitants of the Colony having a right to vote according to the present qualification, (including, as nearly as possible, the absentees with the Army or upon other business,) be divided by the number of Representatives, that it may be from thence seen what should be the number of electors for each Representative; but as many individuals having a right to vote in elections will always be absent, and there will be odd numbers in towns, let the number of electors be fixed proportionably lower, that so the House may be sufficiently large. Should it happen that two or more neighbouring towns or districts should not have singly a proper number of voters, let them join till they have sufficient, and while they continue in that state, let the Representative be chosen alternately out of the several towns or districts, according to a rotation that shall be agreed upon; if each town or district supplies an equal number of electors, or first from the town or district having the greatest number, then from that having the next greater, and so on. Where a town or district has not the requisite number of Representatives, nor butts upon one or more in the like circumstances, by joining with which it shall obtain a representation, let it have the right of voting with an adjoining town, and of having the Representative chosen out of it, once in a course of years, answering to the proportion of its voters. Let it be further settled that every full number of voters shall have a right of sending a Representative, by which means the House of Assembly will increase in proportion with the increase of inhabitants. An equal representation, as far as attainable, being in this way secured through the Colony, let the Representatives be no longer paid by their respective towns, but by the Colony, which will obviate the objections made by towns at times against sending Representatives from incapacity, through extraordinary expenses, and the like. That the Colony may have the publick business despatched, let the members be paid at a certain rate per annum, giving them the present allowance for a reasonable number of days; this regulation will prevent our having long sessions and little done. Many, when they find that they shall lose by protracting, will forward the service of the publick. And that members may not be paid without attending, let there be a deduction of

more than the present allowance per day for every day they are absent without the leave of the House or through sickness; this will oblige men to decline the honour when they mean not, or are too much engaged, to do the business of Representatives. That I may not be tedious, I shall break off for the present; still continuing yours,

A WATCHMAN.

June 12, 1776.

*To the Honourable the Delegates of the Province of MARYLAND, now met in Convention:*

*The Petition of TURBUTT BETTON, Jr., of QUEEN ANNE'S County, sheweth:*

That since the inhabitants of this Province have been reduced to the disagreeable necessity of taking arms in defence of their injured liberty, your Petitioner hath relied on the resolutions of the Convention of this Province, from time to time made, as the means, in a great degree, whereby redress of grievances may be obtained, and anarchy and confusion happily avoided. Under these impressions, your Petitioner, heretofore enrolled as a private in Captain *Thomas Wright's* company of Militia, in *Queen Anne's* County, cheerfully submitted to do duty in that station, being firmly resolved to support the authority of the Convention to the utmost of his power. That the said *Thomas Wright* hath been appointed Colonel of the battalion to which the said company belongs, since which the honourable the Council of Safety of this Province have appointed *James Bordley* Captain, *John Kent* First Lieutenant, *James Earle* Second Lieutenant, and *Nathan Brown* Ensign, of the said company; but a majority of the same company, regardless of the resolutions and appointments of the Convention and Council of Safety, have refused to acknowledge the Field Officers of the said battalion appointed by the Convention, or to act under them, and have nominated, acted under, and appointed other Field Officers in their stead; and have also refused to acknowledge and act under the said Second Lieutenant and Ensign appointed by the Council of Safety, but have also nominated and acted under others, appointed by themselves.

Your Petitioner further sheweth, that he is still desirous of conforming to the resolutions and orders of the Convention and Council of Safety, and is ready to join in defence and support of their authority at the utmost hazard; but your Petitioner hath refused to muster, either in battalion or the company aforesaid, under other officers than those appointed by the Convention and Council of Safety, conceiving that it is his duty to discountenance, as much as he can, any authority set up in opposition to and in defiance of their power. That the said Captain and First Lieutenant, notwithstanding they have received their own commissions from the Council of Safety, yet openly and avowedly countenance the irregular proceedings aforesaid, by refusing to acknowledge the officers appointed by the Convention and the Council of Safety, and acknowledging and acting with those appointed by the people, in opposition to their authority; yet, under colour of another resolution of the Convention, have proceeded to fine your Petitioner the sum of fifteen shillings for refusing to muster under other officers than those appointed aforesaid by the Council of Safety. That your Petitioner, conceiving the said fine to have been irregularly and unjustifiably imposed on him, refused to pay the same; whereupon the said Captain *Bordley* applied to the Committee of Observation in this County, who have granted him a warrant, (a copy whereof is hereunto annexed,) empowering him to distrain and sell your Petitioner's effects for the payment thereof; which said warrant is now in the hands of one of the Sergeants of the said company to be executed; and your Petitioner is apprehensive his effects will be taken and sold by virtue thereof, immediately on the recess of this Convention; and therefore humbly hopes your Honours will take the premises aforesaid into consideration, and take such order therein for your Petitioner's relief as in your wisdom shall seem meet, and so forth.

TURBUTT BETTON.

In Committee of Observation, June 13, 1776.

Captain *James Bordley* having certified that *Turbutt Betton*, Jun., had been fined the sum of fifteen shillings, for his non-appearance at the muster-field on four several days, and had refused to pay his fines, at three shillings and nine pence each day: These are to authorize and empower you to levy

the sum of fifteen shillings, current money, by distress and sale of the said *Turbutt Betton*, Junior's goods and effects, in the same manner that goods may be distrained and sold by law for County levies; and the same, when distressed as aforesaid, to pay into the hands of Mr. *Joseph Potter*; fail not, this being your sufficient power.

By order of Committee:

SOLOMON WRIGHT, *Chairman*.

To Mr. *Philemon Young*.

THOMAS MCKEAN TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 13, 1776.]

Newcastle, June 13, 1776—half past 2 o'clock A. M.

SIR: The Assembly here have information this moment, by express, that there are a thousand Tories under arms in *Sussex* County, in this Government; that they assembled near *Cedar Creek*, about eighteen miles on this side *Lewes*, and that their intention was to proceed there and join the *British* forces from on board some men-of-war, now in the *Horekill Road*, who were to land this night in order to cut off three companies of the Continental troops at that place; and that it is apprehended that they have been supplied with arms and ammunition by the men-of-war, and perhaps may intrench. The Militia from *Kent* marched yesterday, at least half a dozen companies, and the rest were to follow as soon as they could be ready. The detachment of Colonel *Haslett's* Battalion, at *Wilmington*, are ordered down; the like orders will be given to the Militia of this County. I should be glad if a ton of powder and some lead could be sent down by land immediately, as it is uncertain to what a height this mad affair may be carried. The Militia and Regulars are very ill provided with arms, but we expect soon to give a good account of these misguided people.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

THOMAS MCKEAN.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

THOMAS MCKEAN TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Newcastle, June 13, 1776—7 o'clock P. M.

SIR: I have the pleasure to inform you that the insurgents in *Sussex* County have dispersed, after a conference had by some of their leaders with some of the Council of Safety of this Government. They deny all intercourse with the men-of-war, or disaffection to the *American* cause; but the real cause of their assembling in such large numbers and in so hostile a manner is as yet unknown to the Assembly, although they have had an express mentioning what is above. The true Whigs of *Sussex*, and about a thousand of the Militia of *Kent*, together with two companies of the Militia of *Newcastle* County, had marched with great expedition; also the detachment of the *Delaware* Battalion at *Wilmington* reached this town in their way down; they are all returned to their respective quarters, and this strange affair is submitted to the civil jurisdiction. The House had appointed a Committee to proceed to *Lewes*, and to endeavour to quiet the imprudent people, by reason, if practicable, and if not in that way, then by force of arms.

It is conceived proper to communicate the above to you as speedily as possible, though I am sorry I can tell you no more particulars. I write in haste; and am, with great regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

THOMAS MCKEAN.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GEORGE EVANS TO MICHAEL HILLEGAS.

Brandywine, June 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I am under the necessity of applying to you to assist me in getting some cash to supply the troops with provisions. I would have attended myself, but the situation of our Government prevents me. I this morning received orders from Colonel *Haslett* to provide wagons to follow the battalion to *Sussex* with provisions, wherein he informed me that one thousand men have risen, and are determined to join the Ministerial forces. The cash I received from you is all exhausted, and I am under the necessity of sending in this manner the bearer, Mr. *William Tussey*, who will give you a receipt in my behalf. I am putting too much trouble

on you, sir; but the necessity of the times obliges me (our Delegates being all absent) to apply to you, being the only gentleman I have any acquaintance with, or can make free with to request so great a favour of. As soon as the battalion is fixed in a situation that I can leave them a few days, I will come to town and call on you.

I remain your humble servant, &c.,

GEORGE EVANS.

To *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., *Philadelphia*.

P. S. I did not mention any sum to draw for in the above. If I can get one thousand or fifteen hundred dollars at this time, it will do until I can call on you.

G. E.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO AGENTS FOR PRIZES AT PHILADELPHIA.

Philadelphia, June 13, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by Congress to inform you that the offer which the owners made of the hard money taken on board their prizes is accepted, and that you will please to apply to the men for the moiety belonging to them. The publick service calls for the money as soon as it can possibly be had. Should the men consent to let Congress have their share, I will immediately give drafts on the Treasury for the amount. It is the request of Colonel *Roberdeau* that the money remain at Captain *Craig's* until further orders.

I beg leave to thank you, and the rest of the owners, for the example of publick spirit which you have, in the most unsolicited manner, shown upon this occasion.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Messrs. *Moore* and *Craig*, Agents, &c.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO EBENEZER HANCOCK.

Philadelphia, June 13, 1776.

DEAR BROTHER: I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Congress have been pleased to appoint you Deputy Paymaster-General to the Continental troops in the Eastern Department, with a salary of fifty dollars a month, which I hope will prove agreeable to you; and I most earnestly recommend to you a very close and strict attention to the business of your office. The department to which your office extends takes in the Colony of *Massachusetts*, *New-Hampshire*, and *Rhode-Island*. The Continental troops in all those places fall under your care. I enclose you several resolves of Congress respecting your office, which I must direct that you closely adhere to, and you are to obey all orders from General *Washington*, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being in the Eastern Department. You will apply to the commanding officer at *Boston* for a centinel to be placed at the door of your office by night and day.

Be careful to make your monthly returns regularly to me. By next post I shall transmit you the pay list. Enclosed you have your commission. I wish you happy; and am your humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *Ebenezer Hancock*, Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I am informed that a certain Mr. *Eustace*, now in *New-York*, but some time ago with Lord *Dunmore*, is acquainted with a practice that prevailed of taking letters out of the Post Office in *Virginia* and carrying them to *Dunmore* for his perusal, and then returning them to the office again. As it is of the greatest consequence that this nefarious practice be stopped immediately, I shall be exceedingly obliged to you, sir, for getting Mr. *Eustace* to give in writing all that he knows about this business, and enclose the same to me at *Williamsburgh*. I wish to know particularly what Post Offices the letters were taken from, by whom, and who carried them to Lord *Dunmore*. This day I set off for *Virginia*, where if I can be of any service to you, it will oblige to command me. It is more than probable that Congress will order our friend *Gates* to *Canada*. His great abilities

and virtue will be absolutely necessary to restore things there; and his recommendations will always be readily complied with. You will find that great powers are given to the commander in that distant department. The system for *Canada*, adopted since the arrival of the Commissioners here, will, I hope, be of essential service to our affairs. All good men pray most heartily for your health, happiness, and success; and none more than, dear sir, your affectionate friend and obedient servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

To General *Washington*.

TO THE PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Should any one attentively read the annals of the last, and compare it to the present reign, what a striking contrast would appear! Of the former, he might very sincerely have cried out, in the sublime language of the *Jews*, O King, live forever! And of the latter, with equal truth, *How* are the mighty fallen! Had the present full-blooded *Nero*, and his all sufficient Ministry and Parliament, instead of shedding the blood of our brethren, been really desirous of reconciliation and peace, on constitutional principles, (*i. e.* Charter principles,) such a peace as would not have derogated from the so-much-talked-of and boasted honour and omnipotence of almighty *Britain*, (for with such sacred things our unhallowed hands should not meddle—'tis not titles we quarrel about, not shadows, but substances,) and such a peace as would not have cast an odium on the spirit, dignity, and rising glories of *America*, and the righteous cause of liberty by our assenting to it; and had they taken proper notice of the petitions of the Congress, when they humbly besought their (what shall I call them?) graciousnesses to grant them but liberty, peace, and safety, they would long ere this have given us due notice of such a desire, accompanied with such preliminaries as would put their sincerity beyond a doubt; which preliminaries would have been a previous recall of all their troops and ships of war, for nothing less, some people think, would have done; and this even the illustrious *Cato* must have thought quite reasonable. Peace, then, might have been established, and *America* might then, perhaps, have joined in one grand Continental chorus, O King, live forever! But, alas, blood is now shed! and that blood which was shed through wantonness, and without provocation, cries aloud for vengeance. If I forget thee, O *Lerington*, let my right hand forget her cunning; yea, let my right finger forget to pull the trigger!

The door is now shut; and while they continue invading, murdering, plundering, wasting, and daily destroying our property, who can say, with sincerity of heart and a clear conscience, O King, live forever! Who but *Cato* and his clan can think of peace? Who but they can be such enemies to their country as to wish a temporary, sham, patched up, inglorious peace? And who but they can be so sanguine as to suppose a sincere reconciliation can possibly take place under such circumstances? *Cato* and his junto have doubtless their reasons for wishing it, as they are under the direction of avarice and not of common sense.

Be not deceived, my countrymen, peace is not so near at hand—I mean a lasting, an honourable, and a secure peace; nay, even were you to make a voluntary surrender of all your liberties, claims, and property, peace would be still the farther from you. Then would soldiers innumerable swarm around you, and possess your cities; then farewell liberty; you then commence slaves indeed; you will scarcely then dare, even at noon-day, to walk the streets—remember *Boston*. Insults upon insults will be heaped on your heads; your spirits will be broken, and the more you complain the more you will be dragooned; all power on your side will insensibly vanish, and you will become by degrees insensible slaves, and have none to pity or help you. You have yet the staff of Union in your hands; let it support you. I tell you, and I tell you as a sincere friend to *America*, there is no peace for *Israel*; there is no peace for *Salem's* courts, unless ye procure it for yourselves. *America* must work out her own salvation. Pride, on the part of our enemies, is too predominant; it bars the door of peace, it mocks the strength of *Britain*, and *Britain* trembles for the consequences; yet that cursed pride, that national self-conceited, vain-glorious importance, will not suffer her to give over her vile pursuits, but, like *Satan*, still pursue their accursed plan, till in the

end they fall, and justly merit their own destruction. The feather falls from off the fool's head, and fixes itself on the cap of Liberty.

“——she swells with angry pride,  
And calls for help from every side.”

She finds her own strength insufficient to balance her injustice, and therefore amuses us with the sound of Commissioners or Plenipotentiaries, and cries Peace, peace, when there is no peace; while she underhandedly negotiates with foreign Powers—*Hessians*, *Brunswickers*, our dear cousins the *Hanoverians*, perhaps *Russians*, and, if these should fail, perhaps *Turks* next—to cram such a peace down our throats as *Cato* and his truckling brethren would gladly swallow.

*Britain's* wings are clipped. We have nothing to fear from her strength alone, equal to the fear and disgrace of disobliging, and danger of losing our friends in *Britain* and *Ireland*, by a pusillanimous behaviour, and a *Catonian* surrender of our liberties; this we should be particularly cautious of, as we thereby involve their fate with ours; they are struggling for us, and it would be ingratitude in the highest degree to desert them, by assenting to a dastardly, a rascally compromise.

We have most to fear from *Catos* and Commissioners, from High Priests and *Judases*, from their juggling and deception; and, therefore, as the son of *Sirach* says, “Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.”

But should their so-much-talked-of holinesses, (as they are to grant pardons and dispense the holy oil of *Britain*,) with their retinue of twelve thousand *Hessians*, &c., arrive, don't let us be intimidated by the pompous parade, or complimented out of our liberties. Let us hear what they may have to say to keep us out of Purgatory; don't let us be deficient in point of good manners or hospitality, though it should appear, as there can be no doubt they are, pretended peacemakers, and not such as *St. Matthew* speaks of. Yet let us give them no cause to complain, unless it be on account of a disagreement in catholic or political opinions. Convince them (if they know it not already) that we are as able to treat as to fight; as good at the Council Board as in the field; and, in case we cannot agree, let us dismiss them gently, but not as *Hanun*, the son of *Nahash*, did to *David's* messengers, “shave their beards and cut their garments down to their buttocks,” lest they be ashamed, and tarry at *Halifax* until their beards are grown.

A WATCHMAN.

Philadelphia, June 13, 1776.

COMMITTEE OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

Northampton County, Easton, June 13, 1776.

Whereas I the subscriber have most imprudently and indiscreetly reported and spread abroad throughout the said County, that a certain Major *Michael Pobst*, of the Second Battalion of Associators in this County, formerly a Captain in *Weisenburgh* Township, had unjustly received and taken at *Philadelphia* twenty shillings per head for every subscriber to the printed book of Association in the Township aforesaid, by which means many well-wishers to the *American* cause were deterred from signing or associating together agreeable to the resolves of the honourable House of Assembly; and being now sensible of my folly and guilt, do hereby ask pardon of my offended fellow-citizens, promising in future to conduct myself so as to regain their good will and approbation.

MICHAEL OHL.

In Committee, Easton, June 15, 1776.

We, the subscribers, inhabitants of *Maccongie* Township, in the County of *Northampton*, do voluntarily acknowledge that we were duly waited upon in an orderly, decent, and discreet manner, by the persons appointed in the said Township, to receive and take the arms from the Non-Associators and other disaffected persons, agreeable to the resolves of the honourable House of Assembly; and that we did most imprudently refuse to deliver up the same, and also did refuse to pay any obedience to the summons of the Committee of this County, who were therefore obliged to send a party of Associators to compel us to answer for our misconduct; and that we did then resist their authority by loaded fire-arms to the endangering of their lives. Being now convinced and made sensible of our error, we do humbly ask pardon of our injured and incensed countrymen, promising

to deliver up our fire-arms immediately to the persons appointed for that purpose; and that we will in future demean and conduct ourselves in such a manner as to recommend us to the friends of *American* liberty.

JOHN ROMICK,  
JOSEPH ROMICK.

*Resolved*, That the above Recantations be published in the *English* and *German* newspapers.

An extract from the Minutes of the Committee:

ROBERT TRAILL, *Clerk*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 14, 1776.]

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 13, 1776.

SIR: I have the honour of transmitting to Congress a letter which came by express last night from General *Schuyler*, enclosing the copy of a letter to him from Colonel *Kirkland*. I have likewise enclosed the copy of one directed to General *Putnam*, or the commanding officer at *New-York*. The representations contained in these letters have induced me, without waiting the determination of Congress, to direct General *Schuyler* immediately to commence a treaty with the *Six Nations*, and to engage them in our interest, upon the best terms he and his colleagues in commission can procure; and I trust the urgency of the occasion will justify my proceeding to the Congress. The necessity for decision and despatch in all our measures, in my opinion, becomes every day more and more apparent.

The express, Mr. *Bennett*, was overtaken at *Albany* by General *Schuyler*, who had received intelligence at *Fort George* that a considerable body of *Mohawk Indians* were coming down the *Mohawk River*, under the conduct of Sir *John Johnson*. The General's extreme hurry would not allow him to write; but it seems his intention is to collect at *Albany* a sufficient force to oppose Sir *John Johnson*. I have given him my opinion that Colonel *Dayton's* Regiment should be employed in that service, and to secure the post where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood.

In consequence of an information that several merchants were exporting salted pork and beef from this place, I requested the Commissary to make application to the Provincial Congress for a restraining resolution to be laid on the exportation of those articles, as I apprehended not only that the enemy might receive supplies by the capture of our vessels, but that our people might shortly experience a scarcity. The Provincial Congress have accordingly made a resolution (a copy of which is enclosed) to stop the exportation for fourteen days. They expect Congress will, in the mean time, frame some general regulations on this head. They are unwilling, they say, to subject their constituents to partial restraint.

I once mentioned to Congress that I thought a War Office extremely necessary, and they seemed inclined to institute one for our Army; but the affair seems to have since been dropped. Give me leave again to insist on the utility and importance of such an establishment. The more I reflect upon the subject, the more I am convinced of its necessity, and that affairs can never be properly conducted without it.

It is with pleasure I receive the resolve enclosed in your favour of the 11th instant. One considerable ground of dissatisfaction in the Army is thereby removed.

I have employed persons in building the gondolas and rafts, which the Congress thought necessary for the defence of this place; and in conjunction with the Provincial Congress have determined to sink chevaux-de-frise, one of which is already begun.

I am, with the utmost respect and esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I last night received by Mr. *Bennett* your favour of the 8th instant, addressed to General *Putnam*, or the officer commanding here, covering one for Congress, with a copy of Colonel *Kirkland's* to you; both of which I shall immediately forward to *Philadelphia*.

In consequence of your former letters the Commissary

has been directed to continue supplies of provisions. I shall repeat the direction, and doubt not of his exertions in this instance. If its arrival at *Albany* ceased for a time, it might be owing to the accounts received that a good deal (particularly flour) might be had in *Canada*. I will speak to him about the expenditure of pork here, and request that no more be used than he may find necessary, that there may be a larger quantity for the *Canada* Department. I will also speak to the Quartermaster-General to provide and forward all the clothing he can get as soon as possible. As to intrenching tools, they are extremely scarce, and what we have far too few for the works carrying on, and proper to be carried on, for the defence of this place. However, I will try to furnish you with a few more, and wish your endeavours to purchase what you can from the country people. Many of them, perhaps, will part with a spade or pick-axe, and some with both; and though many may not be collected in that way, what are will be of great service.

If the accounts of Colonel *Bedel* and Major *Butterfield's* conduct be true, they have certainly acted a part deserving of the most exemplary notice. I hope you will take proper measures, and have good Courts appointed to bring them, and every other officer that has been or shall be guilty of misconduct, to trial, that they may be punished according to their offences. Our misfortunes at the *Cedars* were occasioned, as it is said, entirely by their base and cowardly behaviour, and cannot be ascribed to any other cause.

In my letter of the 7th, which will have reached you ere this, I enclosed a resolve of Congress for engaging the *Indians* (not more than two thousand) in our service. This will indicate to you their opinion; and knowing their sentiments fully upon this head, I cannot but advise that you forthwith hold a conference with the *Six Nations*, and any others you, with your brother Commissioners, may think necessary, and form with them an alliance, on such terms and conditions as shall seem most likely to secure their interest and friendship, without waiting the further direction of Congress—the situation of our affairs will not suffer the delay—and I am persuaded your conduct, and the speech you intend to deliver their sachems, will meet their approbation and thanks. I think that part of it which mentions the time and place of our taking post, might be omitted; but this I leave to you. I shall inform Congress of what I have written you on this subject, and of the verbal intelligence you sent me by *Bennett* from *Albany*, where you overtook him, respecting the *Indians* coming down the *Mohawk River* under Sir *John Johnson*, and of your preparing to resist them. I sincerely wish you success, and that their first incursions and attempts against us may be attended with their entire defeat. It will be necessary to employ Colonel *Dayton* and his regiment on this service, and in securing a post where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood, which I esteem of much importance; but I submit it to you, who are much better acquainted with that country than I am, whether, previous to that, it will not be necessary and essential that a post be established lower down—somewhere about the Falls below the *German Flats*—to secure our communication with that garrison. Should this not be done, will it not be in the power of the savages to come between that and our frontiers, and intercept all supplies of men and provisions going thither?

I observe you esteem the ground opposite to *Ticonderoga* to be more advantageous for a post against the enemy. Messrs. *Chase* and *Carroll* had told me the same. I should think, therefore, that the place most capable of defence, and having the greatest advantages, should be improved, and necessary works thrown up with the utmost despatch. But will not both be best? Cannot *Ticonderoga* be kept, and this improved and maintained at the same time? I must submit this to you, and refer you to my letter of the 9th, on the subject of fortifying all the posts, and about the Engineers. If you know of any persons who can be of service in that way, do employ them. I know of none myself, nor have I one that I can possibly spare.

I have been applied to by Colonel *Nicolson*, who says he was appointed by Congress to the command of a regiment to be raised out of two battalions of *York* troops that were in *Canada* last year, for instructions for that purpose. As this concerns the department more immediately under your direction, and with which you must be much better acquainted than I am, I did not think it right to give him any



direction about it; but if the fact is so, I desire that you will give him such orders, that the views of Congress may be carried into execution, as you judge necessary. In like manner I have had several applications from officers coming from the *Canada* Department, for pay that became due them, which I did not conceive myself at liberty to comply with, being ignorant of their appointments or service; and as they will perhaps apply to you for certificates to lay before me, I wish you to be very explicit as to the time of their being in office, and from which their pay is due.

I am yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 13, 1776.

SIR: I am informed that a number of persons on *Long-Island* (by character not the most friendly to the cause of the United Colonies) have in their hands considerable quantities of pork and other provisions, which they refuse to part with for Continental Bills. They may have other reasons for their conduct still more detrimental, and therefore I must beg the interposition of your Congress in this matter, so as to prevent the evils which are much to be apprehended. The Commissary-General will purchase all the provisions at good prices, and give them Continental Bills in pay. Gold and silver he has none. The provisions are wanted for the Army, and those who are well-wishers to the cause, and live in exposed situations, will undoubtedly be glad to dispose of them. The disadvantages which may result to the publick by leaving them in the hands of those of a different complexion, are too obvious to need animadversion.

I have your report respecting the obstruction of the navigation of the *Hudson River* under consideration, and am pursuing measures to carry it into execution with all possible despatch. With great respect, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of the *New-York* Congress.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

New-York, June 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Having received intelligence of the unfortunate death of General *Thomas*, occasioned by the small-pox he had taken, the command of the Army in *Canada* devolves on you. I am, therefore, to request your most strenuous exertions to retrieve our circumstances in that quarter from the melancholy situation they are now in, and for performing the arduous task of bringing order out of confusion. I confess there is more room for enterprise and activity than I could wish, but then you will remember that you and your colleagues will be entitled to the grateful thanks of your country in proportion to the services you render.

Being extremely hurried in sending despatches to Congress and General *Schuyler*, I have not time to write you so fully as I could wish, and therefore shall only add my request that you, from time to time, make me regular returns of the strength of the Army, military stores, and every material occurrence; and wishing you and your brothers, under the direction of a gracious Providence, to lead your arms to conquest and victory, I am, dear sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Sullivan*.

MEMORIAL OF MRS. LAMB, WIFE OF MAJOR LAMB, PRISONER IN QUEBECK.

To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the United Colonies:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The Memorial of *Catharine*, the wife of Captain, now Major *John Lamb*, Commander of the Continental Artillery in the Northern Department, most respectfully sheweth:

That her husband, urged by the insults and injuries offered his country, at an early period drew his sword in her cause, and in the gallant but unfortunate attack on the city of *Quebeck*, the brave little corps in which he had the honour to serve, in a noble conflict for publick liberty, were compelled, by superiority in number, to surrender their own.

Such was the tale of war, that then the husband, the father, a patriot soldier, was led a wounded captive into the regions of despotism, where he has been immured near half a year, waiting for that freedom which, it is fervently wished, the success of your arms may obtain, both for him and his country.

Your Memorialist, labouring under many difficulties which arise from her husband's situation, is under the necessity of applying to your Excellency for the monthly payment of seven pounds, *New-York* currency, which her husband, before his departure, had allowed her out of his pay, but which Colonel *McDougall* thinks himself no longer authorized to deliver to her.

Having likewise been informed that her said husband, though a prisoner, is entitled to receive a pecuniary equivalent for his rations, she entreats your Excellency to direct that she may receive that equivalent, as an addition to her support, which is now become very precarious, her husband being unable to remedy, in this respect, a deficiency of the power of attorney which he invested her with—a deficiency which brave men disdain to foresee.

CATHARINE LAMB.

New-York, June, 1776.

CAPTAIN SACKETT AND OTHERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 13, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We, the officers of the Fourth Regiment, that served in *Canada* last winter, beg leave to address you, to know (as our Regiment is disbanded) if there is any further service for us, as our commissions are in force until revoked by Congress. We are still willing to serve, and must say we think the hardships we have undergone since we have been in *Canada* must have been a convincing proof that we are disposed to exert ourselves to the utmost in defence of our country.

We would beg the favour of your determination, that if there is no further service for us, we may retire to our respective homes.

We are, with due respect, sirs, your most obedient, humble servants,

SAMUEL SACKETT, *Captain*.

WM. MATTHEWSMAN, *Lieutenant*.

JAMES DOW, *Lieutenant*.

SAMUEL T. PELL, *Lieutenant*.

ISAAC VAN WART, *Lieutenant*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

CAPTAIN SACKETT AND OTHERS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York, June 13, 1776.

SIR: Permit us, the officers of the Fourth Regiment of the *New-York* troops that have served in *Canada*, to address you at this time. Our regiment is disbanded—our commissions are in force until revoked by Congress. We have applied to the Congress of this Province, and they refer us to your Excellency for orders in what manner to proceed. We are still willing to exert ourselves in the service of our country, and think the unparalleled hardships that we have undergone in *Canada* must be a convincing proof that we are disposed to exert ourselves to the utmost in the cause we are engaged in.

Your directions will be acknowledged by your Excellency's most obedient, humble servants,

SAMUEL SACKETT, *Captain*.

SAMUEL T. PELL, *Lieut.*

ISAAC VAN WART, *Lieut.*

WM. MATTHEWSMAN, *Lieut.*

JAMES DOW, *Lieut.*

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army.

THE INTEREST OF AMERICA.

The important day is come, or near at hand, that *America* is to assume a form of Government for herself. We should be very desirous to know what form is best; and that surely is best which is most natural, easy, cheap, and which best secures the rights of the people. We should always keep in mind that great truth, viz: that the good of the people

is the ultimate end of civil Government. As we must (some Provinces at least) in a short time assume some new mode of Government, and the matter cannot be deferred so long as to canvass, deliberately weigh, and fully adjust everything that may hereafter appear necessary, we should leave room to alter for the better in time to come. Every Province should be viewed as having a right, either with or without an application to the Continental Congress, to alter their form of Government in some particulars; and that without being liable to raise a clamour, by some who would be glad to say that it was contrary to the Constitution that they first formed upon; that it was overturning the original plan, and leaving people at uncertainties as to the foundation they are upon, and the like. As the Government is for the people, the people, when properly represented, have a right to alter it for their advantage.

The affair now in view is the most important that ever was before *America*. In my opinion, it is the most important that has been transacted in any nation for some centuries past. If our civil Government is well constructed and well managed, *America* bids fair to be the most glorious State that has ever been on earth. We should now, at the beginning, lay the foundation right. Most, if not all, other Governments have had a corrupt mixture in their very Constitution; they have generally been formed in haste, or out of necessity, or tyrannically, or in a state of ignorance; and, being badly formed, the management of them has been with difficulty. But we have opportunity to form with some deliberation, with free choice, with good advantages for knowledge; we have opportunity to observe what has been right and what wrong in other States, and to profit by them. The plan of *American* Government should, as much as possible, be formed to suit all the variety of circumstances that people may be in—virtuous or vicious, agreeing or contending, moving regularly or convulsed by the intrigues of aspiring men; for we may expect a variety of circumstances in a course of time, and we should be prepared for every condition. We should assume that mode of Government which is most equitable and adapted to the good of mankind, and trust Providence for the event; for *God*, who determines the fate of Governments, is most like to prosper that which is most equitable; and I think there can be no doubt that a well-regulated Democracy is most equitable. An annual or frequent choice of magistrates, who, in a year, or after a few years, are again left upon a level with their neighbours, is most likely to prevent usurpation and tyranny, and most likely to secure the privileges of the people. If rulers know that they shall, in a short term of time, be again out of power, and, it may be, liable to be called to an account for misconduct, it will guard them against maladministration. A truly popular Government has, I believe, never yet been tried in the world. The most remarkable Government that has ever been, viz: the *Roman Republic*, was something near it, but not fully so; and the want of it being fully so, kept a continual contest between the Senate and Plebeians.

*America* must consist of a number of confederate Provinces, Cantons, Districts, or whatever they may be called. These must be united in a General Congress; but each Province must have a distinct Legislature, and have as much power within itself as possible. The General Congress should not interfere or meddle with Provincial affairs more than needs must. Every Province should be left to do as much within itself as may be; and every Province should allow each County, yea, and each Town, to do as much within themselves as possible. Small bodies manage affairs much easier and cheaper than large ones. If every County and Town manage as much business as may be within themselves, people will be better satisfied, and the Provincial Congress saved much trouble. Our Counties and Towns have heretofore been left to manage many of their own affairs; and it has been a great privilege, and their business has been managed to great advantage. Each County should now choose their own officers, which were heretofore appointed by the Crown. These matters may now be adjusted with much ease. Every Province should be allowed such full power within itself, and receive such advantages by a general union or confederation, that it would choose to continue in that union. The connection of the Provinces should be made to be for the interest of each, and be agreeable to each. This will keep them quiet and peaceable;

and nothing will tend so much to this, as to let every Province have as much power and liberty within itself as will consist with the good of the whole. Neither the Continental Congress, nor any other number of men, should assume or use any power or office for their own sake, but for the good of the whole. Let *America* increase ever so much, there must never be any power like a Kingly power; no power used for its own sake, or for the advantage or dignity of any number of men, as distinct from the good of the whole; and while things are thus managed, a general union will be agreeable, and people will not complain.

Notwithstanding every Province should have all possible power within itself, yet some things must be left to the General Congress; as, 1. Making and managing war and making peace. 2. Settling differences between Provinces. 3. Making some maritime laws, or general regulations respecting trade; otherwise one Province might unjustly interfere with another. 4. Ordering a currency for the whole Continent; for it would be best that, as soon as may be, there should be one currency for the whole; the General Congress might order the quota for each Province. 5. The forming of new Provinces. 6. The sale of new lands. 7. Treaties with other nations; consequently some general directions of our *Indian* affairs.

As we are now to assume a new mode of Government, I think it ought properly to be new. Some are for keeping as near the old form of Government in each Province as can well be. But I think it is entirely wrong; it is mistaken policy. It is probable that some who propose it mean well; but I humbly conceive they have not thoroughly considered the thing. Others who propose it may have self-interest at bottom, hoping thereby to retain, or obtain, places of profit or honour. We must come as near a new form of Government as we can, without destroying private property. So far as private property will allow, we must form our Government in each Province just as if we had never any form of Government before. It is much easier to form a new Government than to patch up one partly old and partly new, because it is more simple and natural. I speak chiefly with respect to Legislature. We should by all means avoid several branches of Legislature.

One branch of Legislature is much preferable to more than one, because a plurality causes perpetual contention and waste of time. It was so in *Rome*; it has been so in *Great Britain*; and has been remarkably so in these Provinces in times past. The ever-memorable Congress now in *America* has done business infinitely better than if there had been several orders of Delegates to contest, interrupt, and be a negative one upon another.

A patched Government, consisting of several parts, has been the difficulty, I may call it the disease, of some of the best civil Governments that have been in the world—I mean the *Roman Republic* and the Government of *Great Britain*. Had the *Romans* been a true Democracy, without a Senate, or body different from the Plebeians, they might have avoided those jars and contentions which continually subsisted between those two bodies. Should we admit different branches of Legislature, it might give occasion in time to degenerate into that form of Government, or something like that, which has been so oppressive in our nation. It might open a door for ill-disposed aspiring men to destroy the State. Our having several branches of Legislature heretofore is an argument against, rather than for it, in time to come, because it is a word that not only has been abused, but in its nature tends to abuse. The simplest mode of legislation is certainly best. The *European* nations have, for some centuries past, derived most of their knowledge from the *Greeks* and *Romans*. The *Romans*, especially, have been, in a sort, an example, being excellent in many things. We have been ready to view them so in all things. We are very apt to take in, or imitate, the imperfections as well as the excellencies of those that are excellent. Hence, I suppose, it is that most, if not all, the Republics in *Europe* have a body of Senators in their form of Government. I doubt not it will be an argument with many, that we in *America* must have something like a Senate, or Council, or Upper House, because the *Romans* and other Republics have had. But the argument is the other way; it was their imperfection, it was a source of trouble, it was a step towards arbitrary power, and therefore to be avoided. Free Government can better, much better, subsist without it. Different branches

of Legislature cause much needless expense, two ways: First, as there are more persons to maintain; and, second, as they waste time, and prolong a session by their contentions. Besides, it is a great absurdity that one branch of a Legislature, that can negative all the rest, should be the principal Executive power in the State. There can be but little chance for proper freedom, where the making and executing the laws of a State lie in the same hand, and that not of the people in general, but of a single person. The Legislative and Executive power in every Province ought to be kept as distinct as possible. Wise, experienced, and publick-spirited persons should be in places of power, and if so, they must be sought out, chosen, and introduced. For this reason there ought not to be a number that are hereditary, for wisdom is not a birthright; nor a number put in place for life, for men's abilities and manners may change. Rulers should be frequently chose to their office. A Provincial Congress is the whole Province met by Representatives; and there is no need of a representative of a King, for we have none; nor can there be need of a Council to represent the House of Lords, for we have not, and hope never shall have, a hereditary nobility, different from the general body of the people; but if we admit different branches of the Legislature, there is danger that there may be in time.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Albany, June 13, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Your favour of the 6th, enclosing despatches for his Excellency General *Washington*, I received about six yesterday afternoon. They came in a lucky moment to relieve us from the anxiety we had been thrown into by a letter from General *Arnold*, of the same date, received two hours before, and which I had just enclosed in one of mine to General *Washington*, and was on the point of sending off by express, when your comforting letter came to hand.

I am extremely happy to find that the chaos and confusion which has reigned so triumphant in our Army, to the disgrace of our arms, are on the point of being expelled, and that good order, with all its beauties and train of never-failing consequences, is on the point of being established. We already owe you much, my dear General, and hope our debt will daily increase.

Enclosed, you have two resolutions of Congress. I have not much hopes that either will have the happy effect Congress expect. If the Militia will come at all, they will (unless they have had the small-pox) only weaken, rather than strengthen your Army. I wish troops had been sent into *Canada*, and the Militia employed at *New-York*. Should any come up, they will be immediately sent unto you; and that no delay may be occasioned by drawing the batteaus over the carrying-places at the north end of *Lake George*, I have ordered all the batteaus to *Ticonderoga*, that they may be sent to *Skeneborough* by the time the Militia may arrive there, or to *St. Johns*, if you should want them, which I now hope you will not. The number is about one hundred and twenty.

I am this day to meet Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Edwards*, my colleague Commissioners of *Indian Affairs*, when we shall try to fall upon some measures for engaging the *Indians* in our cause, although I have not the least hopes of success, as the few friends we have amongst them are threatened by the others, who are actually collecting at *Oswego*, with an intent to fall on our frontiers—the account of which brought me down here. I have sent Colonel *Dayton* and his regiment to the *German Flats*, where a body of Militia is also collected, and am preparing with secrecy to take post at the place where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood.

Shoes, shirts, and such other necessities as can be procured, are now collecting, and will be immediately sent up to you.

Four or five *French* merchant ships are arrived at *New-York*, and we expect more will soon be in. It is imagined that *France* and *Spain* will attack *Portugal*: if so, it will be a fine diversion in our favour.

Adieu, my dear General.

I am, with great esteem, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General Sullivan.

NATHANIEL SHAW, JUN., TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-London, June 13, 1776.

SIR: I have a sloop that is outward bound, and have put on board eight carriage-guns, and men sufficient to fight them. The bearer, *Stephen Tinker*, is to command. It is probable we may fall in with some homeward-bound ships, and, that we might make the most of what should come in our way, I should be glad to have a commission, that we may be entitled to have secure what prizes we may bring in. The vessel is now ready to sail, and, if any bonds are required, will execute them.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

NATHANIEL SHAW, JUN.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esquire, Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*, at *Hartford*.

To the Honourable General Assembly of the Colony of CONNECTICUT, to be convened by special order of his Honour the Governour, on the 14th day of JUNE, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: In this advanced time of life to which I am arrived, and attended with the common infirmities that never fail to a man of sixty-five years of age, together with the arduous task of a military life in this day of trouble, I feel myself, by reason of age and a declining constitution, unable to attend the duties of my office, or command of the Eighth Regiment of the Militia in this Colony, in which I have had the honour and pleasure of serving the publick as a Field-Officer for almost thirty years past. It now appears to be absolutely necessary that men in the military command should have full strength and vigour on their side sufficient to endure the hardships of a most active post in the military department. I therefore beg your Honours to accept this my resignation of my office of Colonel of the said regiment, that the same may be filled up with some person who can better serve in that important command, than your Honours' most obedient, humble servant,

SAMUEL COIT.

Preston, June 13, 1776.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN JONES.

Newport, June 13, 1776.

SIR: You are, with the *Providence* under your command, to go to sea with the sloop, and follow the enclosed directions. You may send any vessels into port, for trial, that you may think are acting detrimental to the interest of the *American States*.

You are first to convoy the *Fly* as far westward as *Fisher's Island*, and any vessels that may be at *Stonington* back, by *Point Judith*, or in sight of this harbour.

ESEK HOPKINS.

To John Paul Jones, Esq., Commander of the *Providence*.

In Marine Committee, Philadelphia, May 31, 1776.

SIR: The Marine Committee have directed Captain *John Bradford*, in *Massachusetts-Bay*, their agent, to send to this city from *Newburyport* one hundred and twenty chaldrons of coal.

You are hereby directed to send one of the armed vessels under your command to that port, to take under convoy and conduct safe into *Delaware-Bay* the vessel or vessels in which the said coal may be shipped.

JOHN HANCOCK, Chairman.

To Esek Hopkins, Esq.

JOSEPH HAWLEY TO ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Watertown, June 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Last week I received your valued and much esteemed favour of the 25th of May, and marked all the contents; and notwithstanding delays and impediments which you mention, I yet flatter myself that your Congress, like the *Calvinistick* Christian, will go on from one degree of grace to another, till you arrive at perfection. You know that a great part of the pleasure of life arises from surmounting difficulties and overcoming opposition.

You cannot declare Independence too soon; but the Confederation must be formed with great deliberation. When the present House here called, last week, for the in-

structions of the several towns touching Independency, agreeable to the recommendation of the last House, (which recommendation you undoubtedly saw in the *Watertown* newspaper,) it appeared that about two-thirds of the towns in the Colony had met, and all instructed in the affirmative, and generally returned to be unanimously. As to the other towns, the accounts of their Members were, either that they were about to meet, or that they had not received the notice, as it was given only in the newspapers. Whereupon, the House immediately ordered the unnotified towns to be notified by handbills, and in a short time undoubtedly we shall have returns from all; and it is almost certain that the returns will be universally to support the Congress, with their lives and fortunes, in case of a declaration of Independence.

Yesterday our Assembly resolved the requisition of five thousand men for *New-York* and *Canada*. The House immediately appointed a committee to devise the manner of raising them, and with the utmost assiduity the Court will pursue it till accomplished.

I am your most assured friend and servant,

JOSEPH HAWLEY.

To *Elbridge Gerry*, Esquire.

To the Honourable the Council and Assembly for the Colony of *NEW-HAMPSHIRE*:

The Address and Petition of Major *JAMES HACKETT*:

GENTLEMEN: Permit me to return you my most hearty thanks for the honour you have conferred upon me in the

appointment to the chief command of a regiment to be raised in the service of the United Colonies, and to be stationed for the safeguard and protection of this Colony in particular. While I feel myself obliged and honoured by your appointment, I cannot but lament that the chief command was not bestowed upon your former choice, a gentleman of superior skill and military reputation, whose judgment and experience are equal to the important office. My highest ambition would be to serve as second in command under the above gentleman, if the honourable House would think proper to make such an arrangement. I rather urge it, knowing it would be for the benefit of the service, and the honour of this Province in particular. But if, after this my most earnest solicitation in favour of *Mr. Darne*, you should still think proper to continue me in the chief command, be assured my utmost endeavours shall not be wanting to promote the good of my country in a faithful and diligent discharge of my duty. While I express the warmest inclination for the service, I must at the same time acknowledge myself inadequate to the task. I have had all the hardships of a soldier, without the experience of a General. If I should be found wanting in military skill, I shall hope for your and the public's indulgence. A faithful discharge of my duty, the public good, and the happiness of those under my command, will always be the objects of my peculiar care and attention.

I am, with great respect, gentlemen, your most obliged and humble servant,

JAMES HACKETT.

Exeter, June 13, 1776.

#### PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

Monday, May 20, 1776.

By the Returns of the Sheriffs of the several Counties, where an additional number of Representatives were directed, by an Act of Assembly passed the last sitting, to be chosen, it appears the following gentlemen were duly elected to serve in Assembly as Representatives during the remainder of this year, viz:

For the City of *PHILADELPHIA*: *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*, *Andrew Allen*, *Alexander Wilcocks*.

For the County of *LANCASTER*: *Thomas Porter*, *Bartram Galbreath*.

For the County of *YORK*: *Samuel Eddie*, *James Rankin*.

For the County of *CUMBERLAND*: *Jonathan Hoge*, *Robert Whitehill*.

For the County of *BERKS*: *Henry Haller*, *John Leshner*.

For the County of *NORTHAMPTON*: *James Allen*, *Jacob Arndt*.

For the County of *BEDFORD*: *Thomas Smith*.

For the County of *NORTHUMBERLAND*: *James Potter*.

For the County of *WESTMORELAND*: *John Procter*.

Mr. Speaker and twenty-seven Members met, pursuant to adjournment, and a quorum not appearing, the House adjourned to to-morrow, at three o'clock in the afternoon.

Tuesday, May 21, 1776.

A quorum of the Representatives met this day; but it being too late to proceed upon business, the House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, May 22, 1776.

The House met pursuant to their adjournment.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter received from *Charles Moore*, Esq., "requesting that he might have permission to resign his office as Clerk to the House, finding it to be inconvenient to him in many respects to continue longer therein."

Petitions from *Edward Tilghman* and *Abel Evans*, respectively praying to be appointed Clerk to the House, in the room of *Charles Moore*, Esq., who has resigned, were presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Protest of divers of the inhabitants of this Province, in behalf of themselves and others, was presented to the House, and read, and follows in these words, viz:

"The Protest of divers of the Inhabitants of this Province, in behalf of themselves and others:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA:

"GENTLEMEN: We, the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, in behalf of ourselves and others, the inhabitants of *Pennsylvania*, conceive it our duty to represent unto this House as followeth:

"That whereas the honourable the Continental Congress hath, by a Resolve bearing date the 15th instant, recommended the taking up and establishing new Governments throughout all the United Colonies, under the 'authority of the people;' and as the chartered power of this House is derived from our mortal enemy, the King of *Great Britain*, and the members thereof were elected by such persons only as were either in real or supposed allegiance to the said King, to the exclusion of many worthy inhabitants whom the aforesaid Resolve of Congress hath now rendered electors; and as this House, in its present state, is in immediate intercourse with a Governour bearing the said King's commission, and who is his sworn Representative, holding, and by oath obliged to hold, official correspondence with the Ministers of the said King, and is not within the reach of any act of ours to be absolved therefrom: We, therefore, in this solemn manner, in behalf of ourselves and others, do hereby renounce and protest against the authority and qualification of this House for framing a new Government.

"As we mean not to enter into any altercation with this House, we shall forbear enumerating the particular inconsistencies of its former conduct, and content ourselves with declaring that, as a body of men bound by oaths of allegiance to our enemy, and influenced, as many of its members are, either by connections with, or pecuniary employments under the Proprietary of this Province, who is likewise the said King's Representative, it is, to all good intents and purposes, disqualified to take into consideration the late Resolve of Congress, and, as a House, is not within the description mentioned in the said Resolve, as 'an Assembly under the authority of the people' only; and because, likewise, that we have very alarming apprehensions that a new Government, modelled by persons so inconsistently circumstanced, would be the means of subjecting ourselves and our posterity to greater grievances than any we have hitherto experienced.

"In thus protesting against the authority of this House for framing a new Government, we mean not to object against its exercising the proper powers it has hitherto been accustomed to use, for the safety and convenience of the Province, until such time as a new Constitution, originating from and founded on 'the authority of the people,' shall be finally settled by a Provincial Convention to be elected for that purpose, and until the proper officers and Representa-

tives of the people shall be chosen agreeable thereto, and qualified to succeed this House. For which purpose, an application will be made to the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties (whose services, on all occasions, have been applied to the support of the rights of the people) for calling a Conference of Committees of the several Counties of this Province, agreeable to the powers it is already invested with for that purpose, which said Conference of Committees shall issue out summonses for electing by ballot a Provincial Convention, consisting of at least one hundred members, for the purpose of carrying the said Resolve of Congress into execution; as we are fully convinced that our safety and happiness, next to the immediate Providence of God, depend on our complying with and supporting firmly the said Resolve of Congress, that thereby the union of the Colonies may be preserved inviolate.

"Signed in behalf of and by the direction of the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, upon due notification met, *Philadelphia*, May 20, 1776.

"DANIEL ROBERDEAU, *Chairman*."

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The honourable the Continental Congress having passed a Resolve the 15th instant, recommending to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general: And it appearing to this House that doubts have arisen concerning the true sense and meaning of the said Resolve, Therefore,

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Andrew Allen*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Wilcocks*, Mr. *Pearson*, and Mr. *Ross*, be a Committee to take into consideration the said Resolve of Congress, and the Preamble thereto; and to draw up a Memorial from this House, setting forth the different meanings that have been assigned to the said Resolve, and requesting an explanation, in such terms as will not admit of any doubt, whether the Assemblies and Conventions now subsisting in the several Colonies are or are not the bodies to whom the consideration of continuing the old, or adopting new Governments, is referred.

A Petition of *Matthew Clarkson*, Esq., praying to be appointed Clerk to the House, in the room of *Charles Moore*, Esq., who hath resigned, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of *George Bryan*, Esq., to be appointed the officer to superintend the Imports and Exports, and other Naval affairs, of the Port of *Philadelphia*, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of *Jehu Jones*, for the office of a Quartermaster to the Troops raising for the service of this Province, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House being informed that *Jacob Young*, of *Northampton* County, a First Lieutenant in one of the Rifle Companies in the service of this Province, had resigned his commission, a Petition of *Casper Weaver*, of the same place, to be appointed in his stead, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of *Andrew Boyd*, to be appointed a Third Lieutenant in the Rifle service, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Thursday, May 23, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Wilcocks* and Mr. *James Allen* be added to the Committee of Accounts.

The Petition of *Jehu Jones* was read a second time, and referred to further consideration.

An Address of the Committee of Inspection and Observation, for the County of *Philadelphia*, was presented to the House, and read, and follows in these words, viz:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:  
The Address of the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the County of PHILADELPHIA:

"We esteem ourselves in no small degree happy that we have the satisfaction, in this very critical conjuncture, of expressing our sentiments to the constitutional Representative body of this Province.

"With the deepest concern we have lately observed that the ground on which our opposition to the arbitrary and oppressive measures of the *British* Ministry was first made, is so totally changed. Instead of our joining hand and heart in forwarding a reconciliation with our parent state, on constitutional principles, which is the object we ought ever to have kept in view, as the only termination of our disputes which can possibly give us happiness and security, a system has been adopted by some persons in the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, which tends immediately to the subversion of our Constitution. When we recollect the declaration of Congress, that they meant not to destroy the union which has so long 'and happily subsisted, and which they sincerely wish to be restored;' when we think of the known instructions given to the Delegates of several Colonies, as well as those of our own,—we are alarmed at the prospect of disunion which must attend the prosecution of a scheme that will, in the end, not only set Province against Province, but (more dreadful to think of) foment civil discords in each other.

"Should our inveterate enemies be so lost to all sense of justice and humanity as to persist in their infernal plan of despotism; should they drive us by their violence, to that last shift, a declaration of Independence, every one will then be convinced of the necessity of such a measure, and we shall be as one man, so united and strengthened by the conviction as to bid defiance to all their attempts.

"The inhabitants of this County, 'in their own native land, in defence of the freedom which is their birthright, and which they have ever enjoyed until the late violation of it, for the protection of their property, acquired solely by the industry of their forefathers and themselves, against violence actually offered, first took up arms, and mean not to lay them down, until hostilities shall cease on the part of the aggressors, and all danger of their being renewed shall be removed.'

"They have, with the greatest alacrity, given a considerable part of their time to qualify themselves in military matters, and are well assured they will be behind none in their endeavours to put an end to the oppression of their country; but it was, at the same time, with a determined resolution to support and defend their Constitution against all oppressions and innovations whatsoever.

"These we know to be the sentiments of the people under whose authority we act, as well as our own; and as such we should be highly wanting in our duty to ourselves and our constituents were we to neglect laying them before you.

"We are not insensible of the difficulties which attend your situation; but trust you will proceed in the weighty affairs now under your consideration with unanimity and firmness, still looking forward to a happy, permanent termination of our calamities, in a constitutional reconciliation with our ancient friends.

To forget injuries, and to forgive those who have offended, is as conducive to happiness as conformable to the rules of virtue; and we make no doubt the most salutary events must result from measures formed and conducted on such principles.

"What we have to offer and advise is, that you will most religiously adhere to the Instructions given to our Delegates in Congress. We consider them our greatest security; and we do further most seriously entreat that you will, to the utmost of your power, oppose the changing or altering, in any the least part of our invaluable Constitution, under which we have experienced every happiness, and in support of which there is nothing just or reasonable which we would not willingly undertake.

"Signed by order of the Committee:

"WILLIAM HAMILTON, *Chairman*."



Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Ross*, Mr. *Potter*, Mr. *Haller*, and Mr. *Arndt*, be a Committee to examine the Muster-Rolls returned to this House, and report the number of effective Men, Officers, and Privates, in the pay of this Province.

The House adjourned to to-morrow morning ten o'clock.

Friday, May 24, 1776.

A Memorial of the Committee of Safety of this Province was presented to the House, and read, setting forth that there being only nine Members of the said Committee residing in this City who are not Members of Assembly, and several of the said Committee being frequently out of Town on publick business, it often happens that a Board cannot be got together, by which very important matters are sometimes delayed, to the injury of the publick; and representing the necessity of increasing the number of the Committee immediately, by adding more persons residing in the City.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Resolve of Congress of the 18th instant, and to draw up a Memorial to be presented to Congress, reported an essay for that purpose; which was read by order, and referred to further consideration.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the Commissions of the Field and other Officers of the Military Associators in this Province shall be dated at the time they were respectively chosen, but the rank to remain as settled heretofore for the several Counties; and that the Speaker make out the said Commissions accordingly.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Resolve of Congress; which was read by order, and is as follows, viz:

"In Congress, April 6, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions in the several Colonies to appoint proper officers, at convenient places in their respective Colonies, to take bonds, in adequate penalties, for observing the regulations made by the Congress or Assemblies or Conventions concerning trade, and for securing the observation of such parts of the Association as are not inconsistent therewith; and that the obligor shall, within eighteen months after the departure of the vessel, produce to such officers a certificate, under the hands and seals of three or more respectable merchants residing at the port or place where the cargo shall be delivered, that the same was there unloaded; and take manifests upon oath of the cargoes exported and imported, and keep fair accounts and entries thereof; give bills of health when desired; grant registers, showing the property of the vessels cleared out; and sign certificates that the requisites for qualifying vessels to trade have been complied with; and that the fees of the said officers be stated by the respective Assemblies or Conventions: *Provided always*, That no prosecution upon any of the said bonds shall be commenced but within three years after the date thereof.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That this House will keep, as publick property, the Arms and Accoutrements they have purchased and put into the hands of the Troops in the pay of this Province, and will purchase such Arms and Accoutrements for the publick use as the Troops may have of their own, and which they are willing to dispose of; and that eight pence per month be deducted out of the pay of each soldier for the use of such Arms and Accoutrements.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Miles* be empowered to agree for and purchase such Arms, at the expense and for the use of this Province.

*Resolved*, That the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in the pay of this Province, for the time being, shall have and be allowed thirty Dollars per month, besides his pay, for the expenses of his table.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk write to the absent Members, requesting their attendance in Assembly as soon as possible.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *Reed*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Andrew Allen*, Mr. *Wilcocks*, Mr. *Ross*,

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

and Mr. *James Allen*, be a Committee to prepare and draw up Resolutions for rendering naturalization, and the oaths or affirmations of allegiance, unnecessary, in all cases where they are required or have been usually taken within this Colony.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Saturday, May 25, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition of *John McGowan*, praying to be appointed to a Lieutenantcy in the Rifle service, vacant by the resignation of *Jacob Young*, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to *Monday* next, at four o'clock in the afternoon.

Monday, May 27, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with thirty-two Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, the House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition of *Luke Broadhead* to be appointed to the office of a Lieutenant in one of the Companies of Riflemen, in the service of this Province, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Memorial of the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, presented to Congress the 25th instant, was laid before the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Memorial of the Committee of Safety was presented to the House, and read, setting forth that, about the beginning of this month, being advised that two of the King's ships lying near *Cape Henlopen*, infesting the trade of this Colony, were proceeding up the River *Delaware*, the Committee issued orders to the officers of the armed boats to stop their progress; and that, in the engagements that ensued, some were of opinion it was in the power of the gondolas to have taken the *Roebuck*, one of the said ships, which was not done. In a variety of opinions respecting the cause of this miscarriage, the commanders of the armed boats have, in a publication, attributed it to the misconduct of the Committee, in not furnishing them with sufficient quantities of ammunition. They request the House will promote such an inquiry as will satisfy the publick where the blame and misconduct is justly chargeable.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of a number of the freemen and inhabitants of the County of *Cumberland*, was presented to the House, and read, and is as follows, viz:

"*To the Honourable the Representatives of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:*

"We, the subscribers, freemen and inhabitants of the County of *Cumberland*, in the said Province, beg leave to lay before you, at this very important crisis, the following representation:

"The arbitrary and unconstitutional claim of the *British* Parliament to bind, by its acts, the *British* Colonies in all cases whatsoever, and the cruel exertions of the *British* Administration to carry by force that claim into execution, drove *America* into the present unhappy, but, on her part, just and necessary war.

"To obtain the re-establishment of their rights, and to be restored to the freedom and prosperity which, until lately, they enjoyed, were the declared ends of the Colonists; of those ends we ardently wish to see the full accomplishment.

"But this cannot take place without the concurrence of those who discover no inclination to depart from the destructive system which they have so pertinaciously pursued; necessity, therefore, directs the contemplation of the publick to other objects.

"If those who rule in *Britain* will not permit the Colonies to be free and happy in connection with that Kingdom, it becomes their duty to secure and promote their freedom

and happiness in the best manner they can, without that connection.

"The prosecution of the war may require some measures to be adopted which, beside the purposes more immediately intended to be produced by them, may have a tendency to weaken or even to dissolve the connection before-mentioned.

"To avoid the terrible consequences of anarchy; to prevent the best men from falling sacrifices to the factious and interested views of the worst, it will soon become, if it has not already become, necessary to advise, and to form such establishments as will be sufficient to protect the virtuous and restrain the vicious members of society. Those establishments may be construed to lead to a separation from *Great Britain*.

"The foregoing considerations induce us to petition this honourable House that the last Instructions which it gave to the Delegates of this Province in Congress, wherein they are enjoined not to consent to any step which may cause or lead to a separation from *Great Britain*, may be withdrawn."

Ordered to lie on the table.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety be directed to lay before this House, as soon as possible, an account of the preparations of every kind already made or now making by them for the defence of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, lay before this House an account of the Money issued by the Resolves of the Assembly, which has been drawn out of his hands by orders from the Assembly and Committee of Safety, and what sum yet remains unexpended.

*Resolved*, That the sum of seventeen Shillings per week be allowed to each of the Officers in the pay of this Province for their subsistence in the Recruiting service from the date of their Instructions until the time of their arrival at their proper stations.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the Officers in the service of this Province commence from the date of their instructions for inlisting men.

*Resolved*, That *John McGowan* be appointed Adjutant to one of the Battalions in the Rifle Regiment of the forces in the pay of this Province.

The House, taking into consideration the several applications for the vacancy in the Rifle Regiment,

*Resolved*, That *George Wert* be appointed a First Lieutenant in the said Rifle Regiment, in the room of *Jacob Young*, who hath resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Jacquet* be appointed a Second Lieutenant in the said Regiment, in the room of *George Wert*, promoted.

*Resolved*, That *Luke Broadhead* be appointed a Third Lieutenant in the said Regiment, in the room of *Joseph Jacquet*, promoted.

The House, resuming the consideration of the Memorial of the Committee of Safety, presented in the morning,

*Ordered*, That, *Mr. Potts*, *Mr. Roberts*, *Mr. Rodman*, *Mr. Wynkoop*, *Mr. Foulke*, *Mr. Chapman*, *Mr. Twynning*, *Mr. Brown*, *Mr. Jenks*, *Mr. Pearson*, *Mr. Humphreys*, *Mr. Pennock*, *Mr. Pyle*, *Mr. Porter*, *Mr. Galbreath*, *Mr. Ewing*, *Mr. Eddy*, *Mr. Rankin*, *Mr. Hodge*, *Mr. Whitehill*, *Mr. Chreist*, *Mr. Haller*, *Mr. Leshner*, *Mr. Kachlein*, *Mr. James Allen*, *Mr. Arndt*, *Mr. Potter*, with the Speaker, be a Committee to inquire into the conduct of the Committee of Safety respecting the charge made against them by the Captains of the armed boats, and other matters relative to the engagement between the said armed boats and the King's ships in the River *Delaware*.

*Resolved*, That *Jacob Laverswyler*, *John Doye*, and *Fredrick Molineux*, be, and they are hereby, appointed Quartermasters to the three Battalions in the pay of this Province.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, May 29, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

*John Proctor*, Esq., this day appearing in the House the first according to his being chosen a Representative, took his seat accordingly.

The House, taking into consideration the Petitions from *Northumberland* and other Counties respecting the Moneys the Petitioners had taken out of the Loan Office on loan, for which they had given their mortgages, presented to the House at their last sitting,

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Howell*, *Mr. Clymer*, *Mr. Wilcocks*, *Mr. Reed*, *Mr. Ross*, and *Mr. Galbreath*, be a Committee to prepare and report to the House a Resolution to indemnify the Trustees of the Loan Office in cases where the Mortgagors have been deficient in their annual payments, and the said Trustees have not proceeded against such defaulters as the laws of this Province direct.

Addresses, signed by a number of inhabitants of the City and County of *Philadelphia*, were presented to the House, and read, and are as they severally follow, viz:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of *PENNSYLVANIA*, in Assembly met:

"The Address and Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the City and County of *PHILADELPHIA*:

"Whereas, to our great affliction, we find that a paper has been presented to the House, styled 'the Protest of divers inhabitants of this Province,' said to be in 'behalf of themselves and others;' the purport of which is to subvert and change the Constitution of this Government, upon sundry allegations which we cannot conceive to be well founded; and whereas we think it an indispensable duty to ourselves and our posterity to claim and support our birth-right in the Charter and wise laws of *Pennsylvania*, either consented to by ourselves or delivered down to us by our ancestors, as far as may be possible, without injury to the publick cause of *America*, during the present distressed situation of our affairs,—we do therefore remonstrate against the said Protest, for the following reasons:

"First: Because it holds up the Resolve of Congress of the 15th instant as an absolute injunction for the 'taking up and establishing new Governments throughout all the United Colonies under the authority of the people;' whereas the said Resolve is only a conditional recommendation 'to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been established, to adopt such Governments as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general.' And here it is obvious to remark, that, in this and every other resolve of Congress where Assemblies and Conventions are referred to, it must be intended (and the practice has been accordingly) that wherever Assemblies exist and can meet as the ancient constitutional bodies in their respective Colonies, the publick business is to be carried on by them, and by Conventions only in those urgent cases where arbitrary Governments, by prorogations and dissolutions, prevent the Representatives of the people from sitting to deliberate on their own affairs, or have subverted the Constitutions by abdicating their offices, and levying war against these Colonies; that the Assembly of this Province cannot be prorogued or dissolved; that they have been exceeded by no Province in their noble exertions in the common cause of liberty; that, by the Resolve of Congress, who have never interfered in the domestick police of the Colonies, the Representatives of the people are left as the sole judges whether their Governments be 'sufficient for the exigencies of their affairs' or not; and that our courts of law are open, justice has been administered with a due attention to our circumstances, and large sums of money issued, the credit of which might be shaken, and numberless confusions ensue from innovations hastily or unnecessarily made.

"Second: We remonstrate against the said Protest, as setting on foot a measure which tends to disunion, and must damp the zeal of multitudes of the good people of *Pennsylvania* in the common cause, who, having a high veneration for their civil and religious rights as secured by our Charter, never conceived, when they engaged, among other things, for the support of the Charter-rights of another Colony, that they would be called upon to make a sacrifice of their own Charter; nor can we now see anything in our situation

which requires such an unequal sacrifice, while other Colonies (particularly *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, the authority of whose Assemblies is the same way derived by Charter as ours,) continue their ancient forms of Government by these bodies without Conventions.

"That whatever temporary alterations in forms the urgency of affairs or the authority of the people can be conceived to justify or render expedient, that authority is fully vested in our Representatives in Assembly freely and annually chosen.

"Six parts in seven of your body are, by our inestimable Charter, vested with the power of determining in this matter. We look to you as intrusted with the conservation of our rights, and are firmly of opinion that your constituents, in general, will cheerfully be governed by whatever your wisdom may ordain in the present exigency, humbly recommending it to you always to keep in mind that, in times of confusion, every change should be cautiously adopted, and only such made as are absolutely necessary; in which particulars, the Province of *South-Carolina* (when impelled by necessity) has set a laudable example, regulating themselves with a view towards, and only until 'an accommodation of the unhappy differences between *Great Britain* and *America* can be obtained, an event which, though traduced and treated as Rebels, they still profess earnestly to desire.'"

"To the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:

"Whereas a publication, styled 'A Protest of divers of the inhabitants of this Province in behalf of themselves and others,' hath appeared in the publick papers, addressed to the Representatives of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, declared to be from 'the inhabitants of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, in behalf of themselves and others,' we, the subscribers, inhabitants of the City and County of *Philadelphia*, sensible of the many advantages derived to us from our excellent Constitution, and anxiously solicitous that they may be continued to us and our posterity, deem it our indispensable duty to declare that we are not represented in the said Protest, neither have we empowered any person or persons whatever on our behalf to sign it."

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of *James Wallace*, requesting to be appointed the Officer for the entering in and clearing out Vessels for the Port and District of *Philadelphia*, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

An Account of *Lewis Nicola*, Barrackmaster, for repairs of the Barracks, was laid before the House, read, and referred to the Committee of Safety to be paid.

An Account of Captain *Spring*, for storage of several articles in the Magazine, was laid before the House, read, and referred to the Committee of Accounts for examination.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

*Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, agreeable to the order of yesterday, laid before the House an Account containing a list of Orders drawn on him by the Committee of Safety; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

A Petition of *Frederick Phile*, to be appointed to the office of Collector of the Customs for the Port of *Philadelphia*, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee appointed this morning to draw up a Resolution to indemnify the Trustees of the Loan Office in cases where the Mortgagors have been deficient in their annual payments, &c., reported a Resolution for that purpose; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for a second reading.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Thursday, May 30, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Petitions, signed by a number of the freemen and inhabitants of the County of *Cumberland*, were presented to the House, and read, setting forth that, by the stagnation of Com-

merce, the circulation of money is nearly stopped among them; and that many, who have property sufficient, and are willing to discharge their debts, will be reduced to the greatest distress if sales by the Sheriff are permitted to be made indiscriminately; they therefore pray the House to make such regulations as shall appear best calculated to secure to creditors their just debts, and prevent the ruin of honest debtors.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Resignation and Representation of *Owen Jones*, Esq., resigning his office as Provincial Treasurer, was presented to the House, and read.

The Resignation being accepted,

*Resolved*, That *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., be, and he is hereby, appointed Provincial Treasurer, in the room of *Owen Jones*, Esq.

*Resolved*, That the Officers named in the Act of Assembly, passed the last sitting, remove the Records in their care from place to place, under the restrictions in the said Act, and that this House will pay the expense of such removals.

*Ordered*, That the Members of the several Counties return to the House a list of the Magistrates in their respective Counties, and that they take into their care a volume of the Laws for, and to be delivered to each of the Magistrates and Board of Commissioners in their Counties; and shall give to the Clerk of this House a receipt for so many as they shall so take into their care.

A Member presented at the table Resolves of Congress, respecting the conduct to be observed to and by Prisoners-of-War; which were read by order, and are as follows:

"In Congress, May 21, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That all persons taken in arms on board any prize, be deemed prisoners, to be taken care of by the supreme Executive power in each Colony to which they are brought, whether the prize be taken by vessels fitted out by the Continent or by others.

"That such as are taken, to be treated as prisoners-of-war, but with humanity, and be allowed the same rations as the troops in the service of the United Colonies; but that such as are Officers supply themselves, and be allowed to draw Bills to pay for their subsistence and clothing.

"That Officers made prisoners in the land service be allowed the same indulgence.

"That the Officers be not permitted to reside in or near any seaport Town nor publick Post-Road, and that the Officers and Privates be not suffered to reside in the same places.

"That in case the Officers cannot draw or sell their Bills, the Congress will allow for each of them two dollars a week for board and lodgings, to be repaid by said Officers before they are released from their captivity.

"That no Tavern-keepers supply any Officers who are prisoners on the credit of the Continent.

"That the capitulations entered into with prisoners at the time of their surrender be punctually observed.

"That such Officers as surrender prisoners-of-war be put on their parole, unless Congress shall otherwise direct.

"That the form of the Parole be as follows:

"I, . . . . ., being made a prisoner-of-war by the Army of the Thirteen United Colonies in *North-America*, do promise and engage, on my word and honour, and on the faith of a gentleman, to depart from hence to . . . ., in the Province of . . . ., being the place of my destination and residence, and there, or within six miles thereof, to remain during the present war between *Great Britain* and the said United Colonies, or until the Congress of the said United Colonies, or the Assembly, Convention, or Committee, or Council of Safety, of the said Colony, shall order otherwise; and that I will not, directly or indirectly, give any intelligence whatsoever to the enemies of the United Colonies, or do or say anything in opposition to, or in prejudice of, the measures and proceedings of any Congress for the said Colonies during the present troubles, or until I am duly exchanged or discharged.

"Given under my hand, this . . . . day of . . . ., A. D. 1776.

"That the said Parole be signed by the Officers.

"That such as refuse to subscribe the Parole be committed to prison.

"That *David Franks*, Esq., Agent to the Contractors for victualling the Troops of the King of *Great Britain*, be permitted to supply the prisoners with provisions and other necessaries, and to sell his Bills for such sums of money as are necessary for that purpose.

"And to enable him to do this to the satisfaction of his employers, that a commissioned officer be permitted once a month to visit the prisoners so victualled and supplied, in order to count their numbers and certify the rolls.

"That such of the prisoners as are not supplied by Mr. *Franks*, be furnished with provisions not exceeding the rations allowed to Privates in the service of the Continent.

"That the women and children belonging to the prisoners be furnished with subsistence, and supplied with firing and other things absolutely necessary for their support.

"That no prisoners be enlisted in the Continental Army.

"That the prisoners be permitted to exercise their trades, and to labour, in order to support themselves and families.

"That the Committees of Inspection and Observation for the Counties, Districts, or Towns, assigned for the residence of prisoners, be empowered to superintend their conduct, and, in cases of gross misbehaviour, to confine them, and report to their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees, or Councils of Safety, the proceedings had on such occasions.

"That a list of the prisoners in each Colony be made out by the Committees of the Counties, Towns, or Districts, where they reside, and transmitted to the Assembly, Convention, or Council, or Committee of Safety of such Colony respectively, who shall send a copy thereof to Congress.

"That the said Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees, or Councils of Safety, be empowered to contract with proper persons for the most reasonable terms for supplying such of the prisoners, their wives and children, in their respective Colony, as are not supplied by Mr. *Franks*.

"That the said Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees, or Councils of Safety, be authorized and requested to take the Paroles of the Officers, and to cause a strict observance of the terms on which they are enlarged, and also to take especial care that none of those confined by order of the Congress be suffered to escape; also, to advance the allowance of two dollars a week to each of the Officers who cannot draw off sell their Bills, and to draw for the same on the President of the Congress.

"That the said Assemblies, Conventions, Committees, or Councils of Safety, of the Colonies respectively in which prisoners are, or shall choose, or be appointed to reside, be empowered to remove such prisoners from place to place, within the same Colonies, as often as to such Assemblies, Conventions, Committees, or Councils of Safety, it shall seem proper, having regard to the former Resolutions of Congress concerning Prisoners.

"Extract from the Minutes. Published by order of Congress :

"*CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.*"

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Miles*, Mr. *Gray*, Mr. *Potts*, Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *Reed*, Mr. *Rittenhouse*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Brown*, and Mr. *Ross*, be a Committee to examine the works already made for the defence of this Colony, and report what other Fortifications are necessary, and the places proper for erecting the same; and that they request the favour of the Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the United Colonies, and the other General Officers and Engineers now in this City, to afford them their advice and assistance in this necessary and important matter.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Howell* be appointed on the Committee of Accounts, in the room of Mr. *Hillegas*, who is appointed Provincial Treasurer, and that Mr. *Clymer* be added to the said Committee.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That the Speaker commissionate the Field and other Officers of Colonel *Kirkbride's* Battalion of Militia, in *Bucks* County, consisting of six Companies.

*Resolved*, That *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., shall, before he shall enter upon the duties of his office, become bound to the Speaker of this House, in an obligation, with two or more sufficient sureties to be approved of by this House, in the sum of twenty thousand Pounds, lawful money of this

Province, conditioned for the true and faithful performance and execution of the duties and trust enjoined and required by law to be performed and executed by the Provincial Treasurer.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Accounts audit and settle the Accounts of *Owen Jones*, Esq., late Treasurer of this Province.

*Resolved*, That all persons who, by the laws of this Province, are required to pay Moneys that come into their hands to the Provincial Treasurer, do pay such Moneys to *Michael Hillegas*, Esq.

Petitions against *John Folwell* and *Henry Lott*, Captains in the Militia, complaining that they had received more money for the expenses of their Companies than they ought to have received, were presented to the House, and read. Referred to the Committee appointed to settle the Accounts of the Militia.

The House resumed the consideration of the Resolution reported yesterday for indemnifying the Trustees of the Loan Office, &c.; which, being amended and agreed to, is as follows :

Whereas, by a late Act of Assembly establishing a Loan Office in this Province, the Trustees thereof are to be deemed accountable for all quotas which have been in arrear for twelve months at the time of settlement with the Committee of Assembly, as directed by said act, unless the said Trustees shall have commenced suits, or otherwise proceeded according to the said act for the recovery of such Moneys: And whereas, through the failure of markets for country produce, many mortgagors have been unable to comply with their respective payments, and to proceed to a sale of the mortgaged premises would greatly distress many of the good people of this Province: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That this House will indemnify the Trustees of the Loan Office from any penalty or charge to which they may be liable at the next settlement of their accounts, by reason of their not commencing suits, or otherwise proceeding, according to the said act, against any persons who have or may make default in the payment of the quotas mentioned in their respective mortgages.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Friday, May 31, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Member presented at the table a Letter signed by *John Cox* and *Joseph McIlvaine*, two Committee-men for the Borough and Township of *Bristol*, to the Committee of Safety, respecting some irregularities in the Association in that Township; which was read.

Referred to further consideration.

Addresses from the Grand Jury, Board of Commissioners and Assessors, and a number of the freemen and inhabitants of *Chester* County, of the same tenour with those presented to the House on *Wednesday* last from the City and County of *Philadelphia*, were presented, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Gray*, Mr. *Potts*, Mr. *Howell*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Humphreys*, Mr. *Porter*, Mr. *Montgomery*, and Mr. *Dougherty*, be a Committee to take into consideration the proposals of *Thomas Savage*, respecting the making Salt, and to report to the House in what manner the manufacture and importation of that article into this Province can be best encouraged and promoted, together with the expense that would probably attend the erecting Salt Works.

The House, taking into consideration the Reports of the Committee made at the last sitting respecting the machines constructed by *John Marshall*, and *Christopher Tully* and *Joseph Hagey*,

*Resolved*, That the sum of forty Pounds be allowed to the said *John Marshall* as a premium for his improving and constructing a machine for twisting Thread.

*Resolved*, That there be allowed to *Christopher Tully* and *Joseph Hagey*, each, the sum of fifteen Pounds, as a premium for the Spinning Machine which they have introduced into this Province.

*Resolved*, That a Spinning Machine be made for and sent to each County in this Province, at a Provincial expense.

Ordered, That Mr. Gray and Mr. Parker procure and send to each County such machines.

The House adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

—  
Saturday, June 1, 1776.

Mr. Speaker and thirty-five Members met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to Monday next, at four o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Monday, June 3, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with thirty-six Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to to-morrow, at three o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Tuesday, June 4, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with thirty-six Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

—  
Wednesday, June 5, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Speaker laid before the House a Letter he had received from the President of the General Convention of *Virginia*, enclosing Resolves of the Convention of that Colony; which were read, and are as they severally follow, viz:

“*Virginia*, May 22, 1776.

“I am honoured with the commands of the General Convention of this Colony to transmit you the enclosed Resolutions, which they have thought it indispensably necessary to enter into at this important crisis; requesting that you will communicate their contents to the Assembly of your Colony, for their consideration.

“I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

“EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

“Honourable the Speaker of Assembly, *Pennsylvania*.”

“*Votes of the Assembly*.

“In Convention, Wednesday, May 15, 1776.

“Present one hundred and twelve Members.

“Forasmuch as all the endeavours of the United Colonies, by the most decent representations and petitions to the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, to restore peace and security to *America*, under the *British* Government, and reunion with that people upon just and liberal terms, instead of a redress of grievances, have produced, from an imperious and vindictive Administration, increased insult, oppression, and a vigorous attempt to effect our total destruction:—by a late act, all these Colonies are declared to be in rebellion, and out of the protection of the *British* Crown; our properties subjected to confiscation; our people, when captivated, compelled to join in the murder and plunder of their relations and countrymen, and all further rapine and oppression of *Americans* declared legal and just. Fleets and armies are raised, and the aid of foreign troops engaged to assist these destructive purposes. The King's Representative in this Colony hath not only withheld all the powers of Government from operating for our safety, but, having retired on board an armed ship, is carrying on a piratical and savage war against us, tempting our slaves, by every artifice, to resort to him, and training and employing them against their masters. In this state of extreme danger, we have no alternative left but an abject submission to the will of those overbearing tyrants, or a total separation from the Crown and Government of *Great Britain*, uniting and exerting the strength of all *America* for defence, and forming alliances with foreign Powers for commerce and aid in war:—Wherefore, appealing to the Searcher of Hearts for the sincerity of former declarations, expressing our desire to preserve the connection with that nation, and that we are driven from that inclination by their wicked councils, and the eternal laws of self-preservation,

“Resolved, *unanimously*, That the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, absolved from allegiance to, or dependance upon, the Crown or Parliament of *Great Britain*; and that they give the assent of this Colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, and a confederation of the Colonies, at such time

and in the manner as to them shall seem best: *Provided*, That the power of forming Government for, and the regulations of, the internal concerns of each Colony, be left to the respective Colonial Legislatures.

“Resolved, *unanimously*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

“EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.”

A Member presented at the table a Letter from the Chairman of the Continental Treasury Office, with some Minutes of that Board, respecting an account of the number of inhabitants of this Province, to be procured by the Assembly and returned to said Office; which were read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter which he received from the President of the Continental Congress, enclosing a number of Resolves of the Congress, which were read, and ordered to lie on the table for the consideration of the House.

A great number of Petitions from divers inhabitants of this Province, of the same tenour with those presented on Wednesday last from the City and County of *Philadelphia*, were laid before the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Petition from a number of inhabitants of *Cumberland* County, praying that the Instructions given by the Assembly to the Delegates of this Province in Congress may be withdrawn, was read a second time, and, after a debate of considerable length, the question being called for and put by the Speaker, whether a Committee shall be appointed to bring in new Instructions to the Delegates of this Province in Congress?

Carried in the affirmative by a large majority.

Ordered, That Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Morris, Mr. Reed, Mr. Clymer, Mr. Wilcocks, Mr. Pearson, and Mr. Smith, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a draft of Instructions to the Delegates in Congress.

The resignation of *Frederick Molineux*, who was appointed Quartermaster to one of the Battalions in the pay of this Province, was presented, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

A Memorial of the Committee of Inspection of the County of *Westmoreland* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth that, from a variety of informations, they are apprehensive of danger from the Ministerial troops at *Detroit*, and the *Indians* in that country; that *Vann Sweringen*, Esq., has raised a Company of effective men at a considerable expense, whom the Memorialists have continued and stationed at the *Kittaning*, on the *Alleghany River*, for the protection of the frontier; and praying that the said Company may be continued as long as the House may think proper; and that they may approve of the conduct of the Committee.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Memorial of the Commanders of the thirteen Row-Galleys in the service of this Province, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth that the Memorialists attended yesterday before a Committee of the House, who were appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Committee of Safety, agreeable to an order of the House of the 29th of May last; and that they were there as spectators and auditors only; that they addressed the publick in an appeal, signed with their names, on the 16th day of May last, respecting the actions on the 8th and 9th days of the said month with the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* ships of war in the river *Delaware*, and alleging that they had every reason to believe that only for the want of ammunition at the time the *Roebuck* got aground, they would have made a prize of her; that the Committee of Safety, on the inquiry, endeavoured to prove that the Memorialists had a greater quantity of ammunition than they had set forth in the address aforesaid, and that several other facts therein contained were not well founded; all of which the Memorialists are ready to disprove, and to make out the several particulars in their said address, to the satisfaction of the House. They therefore



request the House to appoint a short day for hearing them in support of the allegations contained in their said publication, and in answer to the evidence given on the part of the Committee of Safety.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to prepare and draw up Resolves for rendering naturalization and the oaths or affirmations of allegiance unnecessary, &c., reported a draft of Resolutions for that purpose; which was read, and referred to further consideration.

The House, taking into consideration the Resolve of Congress of the 6th of April last,

*Resolved*, That *George Bryan*, Esq., be, and he is hereby, appointed the officer for taking bonds for observing the regulations made respecting trade, and for entering and clearing out vessels in and for the Port of *Philadelphia*.

*Resolved*, That *Alexander Power* be, and he is hereby, appointed Quartermaster, in the room of *Frederick Molineux*, who hath resigned.

The Resolves of Congress, laid before the House this morning, were again read; and, after a debate of some length, referred to further consideration.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Thursday, June 6, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition of *Joseph Brownlee*, praying to be appointed to a Lieutenancy in Captain *Irvine's* Company of Riflemen, in the room of *Edward Thompson*, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of *John Hollenback*, trader, respecting some goods taken from him in *Northumberland* County, and some abuses he received in the town of *Sunbury*, was presented to the House, and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Petition from the Committee of Inspection of *Westmoreland* County, presented yesterday, was read a second time, and, upon consideration thereof,

*Resolved*, That the Company of men raised by *Vann Swearingen*, Esq., mentioned in the said Petition, be increased to the number of one hundred men, officers included, and kept in the pay of this Province.

The Committee appointed to draw up and bring in a draft of Instructions to the Delegates of this Province in Congress, reported an essay for that purpose; which was read by order, and referred to further consideration.

The Committee appointed to examine the works already made for the defence of this Colony, and inquire what other Fortifications are necessary, and the proper places for erecting the same, and for requesting the General Officers and Engineers of the Continental Army to afford them their advice and assistance therein, made a Report in writing; which was read by order, and follows in these words, viz:

We, the Committee appointed to attend the General Officers of the Continental Army, and other gentlemen of skill, on a survey of the shores of the river *Delaware*, in order to erect some further fortifications for the safety and defence of this Colony, beg leave to report:

That, pursuant to your order, we attended the said gentlemen, who surveyed the shores accurately as far as *Billingsport*, about eleven miles down the river, and who all concurred in the opinion that it was not advisable to lay out the publick money on works nearer the city than *Fort-Island*, but that it would be proper to complete the works there on the plan now fixed; and upon a view of the shore at *Billingsport*, on the *Jersey* side, they agreed in opinion that it was a strong and favourable post to erect a redoubt with proper faces; the ground being well adapted by nature, and the whole channel within a commanding distance.

They further recommend to your Committee the fixing a boom, or some other obstruction, in the passage; as, with a leading gale and a strong tide, a vessel may soon pass any fortification, however strong, unless prevented by a casual shot.

Your Committee are sorry to add, that the wind and tide being very strong against them, they were unable to prosecute the survey lower down the river, or to get to *Chester*; from whence they proposed to have come up by land, and

viewed the ground between *Chester* and this city—a measure which they think highly necessary, and recommend to be adopted with all convenient expedition

THOMAS POTTS,  
GEORGE GRAY,  
GEORGE ROSS,  
DAVID RITTENHOUSE,  
JOSEPH REED,  
GEORGE CLYMER.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Committee of Safety, &c., presented their report in writing to the House.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee appointed by this House to inquire into the conduct of the Commanders of the Gallies in the service of this Colony, during the late engagements of the Gallies with the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* men-of-war, on the 8th and 9th days of the last month; and that *John Haney*, *James Gibbons*, *John Jacobs*, *Thomas Smith*, and *John Proctor*, be added to the said Committee.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That this House will, on *Saturday* next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to take into consideration the state of this Province.

The House adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

Friday, June 7, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

An Address and Remonstrance, signed by a number of inhabitants in *Chester* County, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth that they are informed a Paper has been presented to the House, styled "the Protest of divers Inhabitants of this Province," said to be in behalf of themselves and others; the purport of which is to subvert and change the Constitution of this Government. They therefore think it their duty to inform the House that they disapprove of the said Protest, the same being gone into without their consent or knowledge; and that they look upon such a change in Government to be of hurtful and dangerous consequences, and which they cannot consent to; but do earnestly desire that the Charter and good Constitution of this Province may be preserved inviolably.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Memorial of several inhabitants of *Northumberland* County was presented to the House, and read, setting forth that their grievances, which they represented to the House at their last sitting, still remain unredressed, though they have made application according to the direction of the Assembly. They therefore pray the House to keep in memory their distresses, and grant them such relief as may be thought proper.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House resumed the consideration of the Instructions to the Delegates of this Province in Congress; and, after a debate of a considerable length, adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

The House met pursuant to adjournment, and resumed the consideration of the Instructions to the Delegates of this Province in Congress; and, having made some progress therein, adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

Saturday, June 8, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment; and the Order of *Thursday* last being read,

*Resolved*, That this House will on *Tuesday* next resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to take into consideration the state of this Province.

The House resumed the consideration of the Instructions to the Delegates of this Province in Congress; which, being gone through, and approved of, were ordered to be transcribed.

A Member proposed to the House, and read in his place, a Resolution, as a further Instruction to the Delegates; which, being seconded, was postponed to *Tuesday* next for consideration.

The House adjourned to *Monday* next, at eleven o'clock in the morning.

—  
Monday, June 10, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with eighteen Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to four o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Mr. Speaker, with twenty-seven Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

—  
Tuesday, June 11, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with thirty-three Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to five o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Mr. Speaker, with thirty-two Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

—  
Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with thirty-six Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Mr. Speaker, with thirty-six Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

—  
Thursday, June 13, 1776.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Proposals of *Thomas Savage*, respecting the making Salt, &c., reported that they had examined the plan proposed by the said *Thomas Savage* for making, annually, on the sea-coast, about sixty thousand bushels, and are of opinion the necessary works may be completed in a short time, at an expense not exceeding two thousand five hundred pounds; but, as they conceive this quantity not altogether equal to the consumption of the Colony, they earnestly recommend to the House an undertaking of greater extent, to be put under the direction of some persons of such known activity and zeal as may give a reasonable hope that the publick necessities in this article may be fully relieved, without depending on a precarious supply from abroad, which can only be obtained at an exorbitant rate.

Ordered to lie on the table for consideration.

A Member presented at the table a Letter from the President of the Congress, directed to the House, which, being read, follows in these words, viz:

—  
"Philadelphia, June 13, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: The Congress have just received advice that a number of disaffected persons have got together in *Sussex* County, in *Delaware* Government; that there is reason to apprehend those deluded people are supplied with arms and ammunition from the men-of-war of our enemies, and mean to act in concert with them. As it is of the utmost importance that such insurrections be immediately quelled and totally suppressed, the Congress have come to the following Resolution:

"That it be recommended to the Assembly of *Pennsylvania* immediately to order a Battalion of the Provincial Riflemen, now at *Chester*, to march to the assistance of the Militia in *Delaware* Government.

"I doubt not you will see the necessity of an immediate compliance.

"I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servant,

—  
"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

"To the Honourable Assembly of *Pennsylvania*."

The House, taking the above into immediate consideration,

*Resolved*, That this House will immediately send a Battalion of the Riflemen in the service of this Colony to the assistance of the Militia in *Delaware* Government.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Miles* issue orders immediately for the marching of one Battalion of the said Riflemen, or a detachment equal to a Battalion, on the above service.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That four Companies of the Musket Battalion in the service of this Province be removed from their present station to the City of *Philadelphia*, for Guards.

The House adjourned to four o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
The Speaker, with thirty-six Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

—  
Friday, June 14, 1776.

Mr. Speaker, with thirty-five Members, met pursuant to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Howell*, Mr. *Rodman*, Mr. *Pearson*, Mr. *Slough*, Mr. *Porter*, Mr. *Eddy*, and Mr. *James Allen*, be a Committee to examine and report the number of days the Delegates of this Province have attended in Congress this year.

An Account of *Charles Moore*, Esquire, late Clerk of the House, amounting to one hundred and seventy-six Pounds three Shillings and six Pence, was presented at the table; which being read, and agreed to,

*Resolved*, That a Certificate be made out, and signed by the Speaker, in favour of the said *Charles Moore*, Esquire, for the above sum.

A Member presented at the table two Accounts of Mr. *Samuel Fairlamb*, for Provisions supplied the troops in the pay of this Province. Referred to the Committee of Safety.

The Committee appointed for the purpose, reported the number of days that the Delegates of this Province had attended in Congress; which being taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the Honourable *John Morton*, *John Dickinson*, *Thomas Willing*, *Robert Morris*, *Andrew Allen*, *Benjamin Franklin*, *Charles Humphreys*, and *Edward Biddle*, Esquires, be allowed twenty Shillings per diem for their attendance on that service; and that *James Wilson*, Esquire, be allowed twenty-five Shillings per diem for his attendance on the same service, on account of the increased expense attending his great distance from home.

The House adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Mr. Speaker, with thirty-five Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and Orders to the Honourable *John Morton*, Esquire, for £80; to *John Dickinson*, Esquire, for £81; to *Thomas Willing*, Esquire, for £197; to *Robert Morris*, Esquire, for £168; to *Andrew Allen*, Esquire, for £140; to *Benjamin Franklin*, Esquire, for £166; to *Charles Humphreys*, Esquire, for £172; and to *James Wilson*, Esquire, for £381 5s., being made out, agreeable to the Resolve of the forenoon, were signed by the Speaker, to be delivered to the said gentlemen accordingly. An Order to *Charles Moore*, Esquire, for the sum of £176 3s. 6d., being also made out, was signed by the Speaker, to be delivered to him.

The Instructions to the Delegates of this Province in Congress being transcribed according to order, were signed by the Speaker, and follow in these words, viz:

"GENTLEMEN: When, by our instructions of last *November*, we strictly enjoined you, in behalf of this Colony, to dissent from and utterly reject any propositions (should such be made) that might cause or lead to a separation from *Great Britain*, or a change of the form of this Government, our restrictions did not arise from any diffidence of your ability, prudence, or integrity, but from an earnest desire to serve the good people of *Pennsylvania* with fidelity, in times so full of alarming dangers and perplexing difficulties. The situation of publick affairs is since so greatly altered, that we now think ourselves justifiable in removing the restrictions laid upon you by those instructions. The contempt with which the last Petition of the honourable Congress has been treated; the late act of Parliament, declaring the just resistance of the Colonists against violences actually offered to be rebellion, excluding them from the protection of the Crown, and even compelling some of them to bear arms against their countrymen; the treaties of the King of *Great Britain* with other Princes, for engaging foreign mercenaries to aid the forces of that Kingdom in their hostile enterprises against *America*; and his answer to the Petition of the Lord-Mayor,

Aldermen, and Commons of the City of *London*, manifest such a determined and implacable resolution to effect the utter destruction of these Colonies, that all hopes of a reconciliation on reasonable terms are extinguished. Nevertheless, it is our ardent desire that a civil war, with all its attending miseries, could be ended by a secure and honourable peace.

"We therefore hereby authorize you to concur with the other Delegates in Congress in forming such further compacts between the United Colonies, concluding such treaties with foreign Kingdoms and States; and in adopting such other measures as, upon a view of all circumstances, shall be judged necessary for promoting the liberty, safety, and interests of *America*, reserving to the people of this Colony the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal Government and police of the same.

"The happiness of these Colonies has, during the whole course of this fatal controversy, been our first wish; their reconciliation with *Great Britain* our next. Ardently have we prayed for the accomplishment of both. But if we must renounce the one or the other, we humbly trust in the mercies of the supreme Governour of the Universe, that we shall not stand condemned before his Throne, if our choice is determined by that overruling law of self-preservation, which his Divine wisdom has thought fit to implant in the hearts of his creatures.

"Signed by order of the House:

"JOHN MORTON, *Speaker*."

The Report of the Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Committee of Safety, &c., being again read, was approved of, and is as follows, viz:

"Your Committee beg leave to report, that they have examined into the conduct of the Committee of Safety respecting the whole of their proceedings, and particularly the supplies of powder and ammunition sent on board the galleys before and at the time of their engagements with the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* men-of-war; and, having heard their allegations and proofs, are of opinion that it appears, from incontestable evidence, that before the first engagement the galleys were supplied with thirty-three rounds of powder each, at the proportion of one-third weight of powder to the ball; that during the said first engagement, they received, in cartridges and two kegs of loose powder, the quantity of eight rounds more beyond their first stock, and there was then ready to be delivered, and as supposed delivered to them immediately after the first engagement while the *Roebuck* lay aground, the quantity of eleven rounds each, besides three hundred weight sent from *Wilmington* and what remained unexpended in the engagement; that on the day of the second engagement, each galley had sixty-seven rounds of powder, including the supplies sent them in addition to what remained on hand after the first day's engagement. Your Committee are further of opinion that, during both the engagements, the galleys were sufficiently supplied with all other kinds of necessary ammunition; that their not having taken the *Roebuck* was not owing to any deficiency in the above articles; and that the conduct of the Committee of Safety on that occasion evidenced the greatest zeal and attention to the publick service.

"THOMAS POTTS,	JOSEPH PENNOCK,
"JONATHAN ROBERTS,	BARTRAM GALBREATH,
"WILLIAM RODMAN,	JAMES EWING,
"JERARDUS WYNKOOP,	SAMUEL EDIE,
"JOHN FOULKE,	JAMES RANKIN,
"BENJAMIN CHAPMAN,	JONATHAN HOGE,
"DAVID TWINING,	JOHN LESHER,
"THOMAS JENKS, Jun.,	JAMES ALLEN,
"ISAAC PEARSON,	JACOB ARNDT,
"CHARLES HUMPHREYS,	JAMES POTTER."

A Protest of the Board of Officers of the five Battalions of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, was presented to the House, and read, and is as follows, viz:

"To the Honourable the House of Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:

"The Protest of the Board of Officers of the five Battalions of the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, respectfully sheweth:

"That this Board address you by the title heretofore

used to the honourable House of Assembly, in order to avoid the least appearance of disrespect to the honourable members now sitting; that this Board has received information that the honourable Congress of the United Colonies has recommended to this Colony to appoint two Brigadiers-General to command the Associators of this Province; and we, apprehending that this House may be induced to take upon them to nominate and appoint the said Brigadiers-General without having the authority of the Associators for that purpose, and further apprehending that any nomination made by this honourable House will not give satisfaction to the Associators of the Province, and consequently that they will not act under them,—for these and other weighty and important considerations, this Board do hereby protest against this honourable House making, or attempting to make, the said appointments.

"Signed by order:

"DANIEL ROBERDEAU, *President*."

Ordered to lie on the table.

*Resolved*, by the Members of Assembly now met, That they are earnestly desirous of carrying into execution the Resolutions of Congress of the 1st instant; but that, as they despair, after repeated disappointments, of procuring a quorum of the House, they find themselves unable at this time to proceed on the said Resolutions.\*

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of this Colony lay the foregoing Resolution before the honourable Congress.

The Report of the Committee respecting the making of Salt, was taken into consideration, and referred to the Committee of Safety.

The Sergeant-at-Arms not having brought in his Account of expenses in going for the absent Members,

*Ordered*, That *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., examine and pay the said Account out of the eighty-five thousand Pounds emitted by the Resolves of Assembly, when exhibited to him for that purpose.

A Protest of the Committee of Privates of the Military Association belonging to the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, was presented to the House, and read, and is as follows, viz:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:

"The Protest of the Committee of Privates of the Military Association belonging to the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, respectfully sheweth:

"That this Committee, understanding that the honourable Congress has recommended to this Colony to appoint two Brigadiers-General to command the Associators of this Province, do protest against any appointment of said Brigadiers-General to be made by this House:

"Because there is no regular Militia law which obliges the constituents of this House to become Associators, or to send persons in their room, if they decline associating; therefore the Association is not properly Provincial, and, of consequence, this House is not properly constituted to be competent to the business; nor can the appointment come before them as Provincial representation.

"Because many of the Associators have been excluded by this very House from voting for the members now composing it, though this House was applied to on their behalf; and therefore they are not represented in this House.

"Because the Counties which have the greatest number of Associators have not a proportional representation, and therefore cannot be considered as having an equal voice in the nomination.

"Because the Association has been voluntary, and this House choosing, by their resolutions respecting it, that it should remain so, therefore cannot interfere, nor in anywise, consistent with decency, attempt to impose officers upon us not of our choice.

"Because many Members of this House are the Representatives of persons in religious profession, like themselves, totally averse to military defence, and therefore cannot be called the Representatives of Associators; nor do we wish to interfere so much with their religious sentiments as to

\* There were thirty-six Members present when this Resolution passed the House.

reduce them to the necessity of quitting their seats, or joining in the nomination.

"Because it is well known that there are men in this House who have, ever since our first opposition to *Great Britain*, refused to concur in any measure necessary for defence; and we have reason to fear that some are disposed to break the union of the Colonies, and submit to the tyranny of *Great Britain*.

"Because this House is under no oaths of fidelity to their constituents, by which they would be bound to consult their interests; nor are they proper persons to make the oaths which are to bind themselves.

"Because, though the Members of this House who were under oaths of allegiance to the Crown consider themselves absolved therefrom, and have admitted the new elected Members to their seats without taking the said oaths, thereby dissolving the old Constitution, and finally abolishing the Charter; yet effectual care is taken to head the several pages of their Resolves, as usual, with 'Votes of the Assembly. *John Penn, Esq., Governour,*' without the assent of the people, for this purpose. These things wear such a face of design as renders the intentions of this House suspicious; and we think a House still confessing the King's Representative their Governour, cannot safely be trusted with the appointment of Generals to command us, lest they might give us such as would enable a certain party to make up with the enemy, at the expense of our lives and liberties.

"Because a House which showed itself so unfriendly to the Association at a time when so much depended on their exertions, as, after frequent and repeated applications for justice, to impose no more than three shillings and sixpence fine on Non-Associators for every day of general muster, and that in so lax a manner that it is a question whether it will ever be collected, is not to be trusted with

the appointment of Generals to command us, lest they should show as little regard to our interest in the one case as in the other.

"Because, as this House was chosen by those only who were acknowledged the liege subjects of *George*, our enemy, and derived the sole right of electing this House from that very circumstance, we conceive that the moment they undertook to set aside this allegiance, they, by that very act, destroyed the only principle on which they sat as Representatives; and therefore are not a House on the principles on which they were elected; and having derived no new authority from the people, freed from such allegiance, they are a Representative body on no one principle whatever; and therefore can in no manner undertake to do the business of Representatives further than the people indulge them, without usurping authority and acting arbitrarily.

"Because the Associators have the right of appointing officers to command them, and mean ever to retain it.

"We therefore protest against, and declare we will not submit to any appointment of General Officers to command us, which this House may think proper to go into.

"Nevertheless, that the Resolve of Congress may be fully complied with, we have taken the proper steps to have a number of Associators' Representatives from every Battalion in the Province, collected together as soon as possible, to proceed to the choice of said Brigadiers-General, under whom we doubt not but the Associators will serve with cheerfulness; and they, being the officers of their choice, will have the confidence of the Associators.

"Signed by order of the Committee of Privates:

"SAMUEL SIMPSON, *President.*"

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to *Monday*, the 26th day of *August*, at four o'clock in the afternoon.

#### CONNECTICUT ASSEMBLY.

At a General Assembly of the Governour and Company of the *English Colony of Connecticut*, in *New-England*, in *America*, holden at *Hartford*, in said Colony, by special order of the Governour, on the 14th day of *June*, A. D. 1776—Present:

The Hon. <i>Jonathan Trumbull, Esq.,</i> Governour.	
The Hon. <i>Matthew Griswold, Esq.,</i> Deputy-Governour.	
<i>Jabez Hamlin, Esq.,</i>	} Assistants.
<i>Elisha Sheldon, Esq.,</i>	
<i>Eliphelet Dyer, Esq.,</i>	
<i>Jabez Huntington, Esq.,</i>	
<i>William Pitkin, Esq.,</i>	
<i>Abraham Davenport, Esq.,</i>	
<i>Richard Law, Esq.,</i>	
<i>William Williams, Esq.,</i>	

*An Act for repealing an Act of this Colony entitled "An Act to prevent injustice by the Bills of Credit of the neighbouring Colonies passing in this Colony."*

Whereas the continuation of said Act is attended with consequences prejudicial to the Commerce of these Colonies:

*Be it therefore enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That said Act be repealed, and the same is hereby repealed and made void.*

*An Act in addition to a law of this Colony entitled "An Act for restraining and punishing persons inimical to the liberties of this and the rest of the United Colonies, and for directing proceedings therein."*

Whereas the provisions made in said act relative to the Estates of such persons as are inimical to the liberties of this and the United Colonies, and who absent themselves out of this Colony, is limited to Real Estate only, which is found insufficient to answer all the necessary purposes that ought to be provided for by this law:

*Be it therefore enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That whenever any person or per-*

sons shall be possessed of any goods, chattels, or effects, belonging to any person or persons who have or shall join the Ministerial Army or Navy acting against *America*, and continue to hold and screen themselves under them, or have aided and assisted them, or continue to aid or assist in carrying into execution the present Ministerial measures, it shall be the duty of the Selectmen of every such town, or the major part of them, where such person or persons dwell, who shall be possessed of such goods, chattels, or effects, to exhibit a representation thereof to any Assistant or Justice of the Peace in the same County, who is hereby empowered and directed to issue a warrant thereon, directed to the Sheriff of the County, his Deputy, or Constable, requiring him or them to seize and hold such goods, chattels, or effects, of such inimical person or persons, and make return of such warrant, with his name thereon, to the next County Court in the same County, who are hereby authorized and directed to inquire into the matters aforesaid, relative to the property of such goods so attached; and if the property of the same shall be found to be in any person or persons inimical as aforesaid, such County Court shall render judgment, that such goods, chattels, or effects, shall be sold and disposed of for the use of this Colony, and the avails thereof paid to the Treasurer of this Colony, taking his receipt for the same, and lodge the same with the Secretary of this Colony.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That whenever it shall so happen that any person or persons in this Colony is, or shall be, indebted to any person or persons inimical as aforesaid, either by bond, book, debt, or for rent in arrears, or accountable as bailiff or receiver, it shall be the duty of the Selectmen of the town wherein such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, dwells, or the major part of them, and they are hereby authorized and empowered, in their own names, and for the use of this Colony, to institute proper suit or suits, as the nature of the case may require, against such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, for the recovery of such sum or sums as shall be due or owing to any such inimical person or persons as aforesaid, giving a full and plain representation of the facts relative to the matters of the cause to the County Court in the same County where such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee dwells; which County Court shall render judgment in such suit or suits so brought for such sum or sums found to be due and owing by said*

debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, as aforesaid, for the use of the Governour and Company of this Colony, to be collected and paid to the Treasurer in manner as already provided in this act; and that all recovery or recoveries against such debtor, bailiff, tenant, or receiver, by virtue of this act, and all payments or delivery of goods, chattels, or effects, by such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, on the requisition aforesaid, shall as effectually discharge such debtor, tenant, bailiff, factor, or trustee, for such sum recovered as aforesaid, to all intents and purposes as though the same had been made or done to the original creditor himself antecedent to incurring the forfeiture aforesaid; and that all contracts made by such debtor, tenant, agent, factor, or trustee, with any such inimical person or persons, shall be construed according to the true intent and meaning of the parties at the time of making the same; and that whenever any warrants shall be issued pursuant to this act, to seize the estate and effects of such inimical person or persons, the officer to whom the warrant shall be directed is hereby ordered to leave a true and attested copy thereof with every person or persons in such respective town as shall be debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, to such inimical person or persons, or has his or their estate or effects in his hands, at least twelve days before the sitting of the court to which the said warrant shall be made returnable; which service shall effectually secure such debt, goods, chattels, or effects, in the hands of such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, till the same shall be properly inquired into and determined, that so the avails may be applied to the purposes required by this act.

*Provided always, and be it further enacted,* That in case any such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, aforesaid, shall freely and voluntarily pay such debt, or sum or sums in his or their hands, to the Selectmen of the town in which he or they dwell, the said Selectmen may receive the same without instituting such suit as aforesaid, and give them receipt or discharge of such debt or demand, which shall be good and effectual in law, to secure such debtor, agent, factor, or trustee, against the original creditor or principal of such sum or sums received as aforesaid; and such Selectmen shall pay such sum or sums so received to the Colony Treasurer, and take his receipt for the same, and lodge it with the Secretary as aforesaid.

*And it is further enacted and provided,* That such Selectmen shall have and receive a reasonable reward for their service and expenses in and about the premises, which shall be taxed and allowed by the County Court of that County in which such Selectmen reside; and an order or orders shall be drawn by the Clerk of such Court upon the Colony Treasurer for the payment of the same accordingly.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That an Embargo be forthwith laid upon the exportation out of this Colony, by water, of the following articles of Provision, viz: Wheat, Rye, Indian Corn, Pork, Beef, Live Cattle, Peas and Beans, Butter, Cheese, Bread, Flour, and every kind of Meal; and that no Pork be exported out of this Colony by land or water, except necessary stores for vessels bound to sea; and that his Honour the Governour be and he is hereby desired to issue a Proclamation laying such Embargo, and prohibiting the exportation of such Provisions accordingly, such Embargo to be in force until the rising of this Assembly in October next: *Provided, nevertheless,* That his Honour the Governour be, and he is hereby, authorized and empowered to grant Permits for the exportation out of this Colony of Live Cattle and Provisions in such cases and to such Ports and places as he shall judge necessary and expedient for the publick service: *Provided, also,* That his Honour the Governour, by and with the advice of the Council, may discontinue the Embargo, in whole or in part, at any time when they shall judge expedient.

Whereas the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, by many Acts of said Parliament, have claimed and attempted to exercise powers incompatible with and subversive of the ancient, just, and constitutional rights of this and the rest of the *English Colonies in America*, and have refused to listen to their many and frequent, humble, decent, and dutiful Petitions for redress of grievances and restoration of such their rights and liberties; and, turning from them with neglect and contempt to support such claims, after a series of accumulated wrong and injury, have proceeded to invade said Colonies

with fleets and armies, to destroy our towns, shed the blood of our countrymen, and involve us in the calamities incident to war; and are endeavouring to reduce us to an abject surrender of our natural and stipulated rights, and subject our property to the most precarious dependance on their arbitrary will and pleasure, and our persons to slavery, and have at length declared us out of the King's protection; have engaged foreign mercenaries against us, and are evidently and strenuously striving to effect our ruin and destruction: these and many other transactions, too well known to need enumeration, the painful experience and effects of which we have suffered and feel, make it evident beyond the possibility of a doubt, that we have nothing to hope from the justice, humanity, or temperate councils of the *British King* or his Parliament; and that all hopes of a reconciliation, upon just and equal terms, are delusory and vain;—in this state of extreme danger, when no alternative is left us but absolute and indefinite submission to such claims as must terminate in the extreme of misery and wretchedness, or a total separation from the King of *Great Britain*, and renunciation of all connection with that nation, and a successful resistance to that force which is intended to effect our destruction; appealing to that *God* who knows the secrets of all hearts for the sincerity of former declarations of our desire to preserve our ancient and constitutional relation to that, and protesting solemnly against their oppression and injustice, which have drawn us from them, and compelled us to use such means as *God*, in his providence, hath put in our power for our necessary defence and preservation:

*Resolved unanimously by this Assembly,* That the Delegates of this Colony in General Congress be, and they are hereby, instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United *American Colonies* free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to the King of *Great Britain*, and to give the assent of this Colony to such Declaration, when they shall judge it expedient and best, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, or any plan of operations for necessary and mutual defence; and, also, that they move and promote, as fast as may be convenient, a regular and permanent plan of Union and Confederation of the Colonies, for the security and preservation of their just rights and liberties, and for mutual defence and security, saving that the administration of Government and the power of forming Governments for, and the regulation of the internal concerns and police of each Colony, ought to be left and remain to the respective Colonial Legislatures, and also that such plan of Confederation be laid before such respective Legislatures for their previous consideration and assent.

#### *An Act to raise two Battalions to join the Continental Army in CANADA.*

Whereas this Assembly have received a requisition from the honourable Continental Congress for Troops to reinforce the Continental Army in different departments:

*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That two Battalions of the inhabitants of this Colony shall be immediately raised by voluntary enlistment, to join the Continental Army in the Northern Department; each Battalion to consist of one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, and eight Companies, with one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-nine Privates, to each Company, and a Staff, to consist of one Chaplain to said two Battalions, and one Adjutant, one Quartermaster, one Surgeon, and one Surgeon's Mate, to each Battalion, and to be holden in the Continental service until the 1st day of December next; and each able-bodied effective man who shall voluntarily enlist in the said service, and sufficiently clothe himself therefor, shall receive a premium of six Pounds lawful money, and every such man so enlisted as aforesaid, who shall provide for himself a good blanket, knapsack, gun, bayonet, and cartouch-box, to the acceptance of his Captain, shall receive a further premium of one Pound two Shillings therefor, and at the same rate and proportion for so many of the articles aforesaid as he shall furnish himself with as was allowed and granted by this Assembly to the Troops raised for the defence of this Colony in April, 1775, and whilst in service shall be under the same general command, laws, and



regulations, and entitled to the same pay, wages, privileges, and allowances, as the Continental Troops are, and shall also receive one month's pay in advance before he marches out of this Colony.

*An Act for raising seven Battalions to join the Continental Army in New-York.*

Whereas this Assembly have received a requisition from the honourable Continental Congress for Troops to reinforce the Continental Army in different departments:

*Be it therefore enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That seven Battalions, inclusive of the Regiment or Battalion voted to be raised for the general service by this Assembly in *May* last, be forthwith raised by voluntary inlistment, to march directly to *New-York*, and there join the Continental Army in that place; each Battalion to consist of one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, and eight Companies, with one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-nine Privates, to each Company, and a Staff, to consist of one Chaplain, one Adjutant, one Quartermaster, one Surgeon, and one Surgeon's Mate, to each Battalion, and to be holden in said service until the 25th day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged. And each able-bodied effective man who shall so inlist into the service, and for the term aforesaid, and sufficiently clothe himself therefor, shall receive a premium of three Pounds, lawful money; and every such man so inlisted as aforesaid, who shall provide for himself a good blanket, knapsack, gun, bayonet, and cartouch-box, to the acceptance of his Captain, shall receive a further premium of one Pound two Shillings therefor, and at the same rate and proportion for so many of the articles aforesaid as he shall furnish himself with as was allowed and given by this Assembly to the Troops raised for the defence of this Colony in *April, 1775*, and shall receive one month's pay in advance before he marches out of this Colony. And all those who have inlisted as Minute-men, and will lay claim to the forty Shillings given to them as encouragement to furnish themselves, and stand ready as Minute-men, and shall also inlist into the Battalions established by this act, shall be entitled to a further sum of forty-two Shillings, they furnishing and equipping themselves in the same manner as above-said, that they may be on an equal footing with the other Troops to be raised for the same service; and that each Sergeant shall receive forty-eight Shillings, each Corporal forty-four Shillings, each Drummer and Fifer forty-four Shillings, and each Private forty Shillings, per calendar month, for wages during their continuance in said service. And in case any gun, bayonet, or cartouch-box, shall be lost by inevitable providence, the man so providing the same shall be paid the just value thereof; and a particular account shall be taken of all the arms that shall be used, and the same be appraised by indifferent men under oath; and each man so engaging as aforesaid, shall, upon inlistment, be entitled to six Pence per day for billeting money, until he shall march, and shall then be allowed one Penny per mile in lieu of rations for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the sum of forty Shillings shall be given as a further premium and encouragement to each such man as aforesaid, who shall inlist into the Continental Regiment voted to be raised in the last session of this Assembly, and destined to *Boston*, over and above the sums already promised to them by this Assembly; and all the aforesaid Troops, while in service, shall be subject to the same general command, law, and regulations, and entitled to the same pay, wages, privileges, and allowances, as the Continental Troops are.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the act entitled "An Act for raising and equipping a body of Minute-men to be held in readiness for the better defence of this Colony, &c.," made and passed by this Assembly at their session in *May* last, so far as it repeals the raising of such Minute-men pursuant to said act, be repealed, and the same is hereby repealed.

Whereas the Troops now raising in this Colony must be

furnished with necessary Fire-Arms, Accoutrements, and Utensils for the service: It is therefore

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That Captain *Jeremiah Wadsworth* and Colonel *Jonathan Fitch* be, and they are hereby empowered and directed forthwith to purchase a sufficient number of Tin Kettles, if to be had in this Colony, for the use of the two Battalions now raising and destined to the Northern Department, and cause the same to be delivered to the care of the Commissary, to be forwarded with the Baggage of said Battalions to the northward, taking his receipt therefor. They are also hereby directed to purchase suitable Iron Hollow-ware, so far as Tin cannot be had sufficient for the use of the Battalions now raising and destined to *New-York*, and forward the same to the care of the Commissary-General at *New-York*, by the cheapest and most convenient carriage, taking his receipt therefor. That the Committee who have procured Fire-Arms to be made in the several Counties be, and they are hereby, directed to make a division of the whole number of those Arms already procured to and among the several Towns in this Colony, according to their respective lists, and certify to the Selectmen of each Town the number of Guns and Bayonets allotted to them, and where they may be found, and give proper orders to them to receive the same; and such Selectmen shall deliver such Arms as they shall so receive to the chief officers of the Troops now raising in such Towns, taking their receipts therefor, which receipts shall be lodged in the hands of the Treasurers of the respective Towns; and such Arms, when returned, shall be lodged with the Treasurers, to be by them kept in constant repair at the cost of such Towns, and fully to equip said Troops.

*It is further Resolved,* That the Fire-Arms taken from persons belonging to this Colony who are enemies to this Colony, and in the hands of the Committees of Inspection, or others, shall be marked with the initial letters of the owners' names, and appraised by two indifferent men, under oath, and a particular account thereof taken by such Committee, and lodged with the Treasurers of the respective Towns where such owners live, and shall also be repaired, if need be, by order of such Committee, at the expense of the Colony, and when repaired shall be delivered to the chief officers of the Companies raising in the Towns where the owners of such Arms belong, taking their receipts therefor, which receipts, together with the marks and prices of such Arms, and the names of the owners, shall be recorded by the Town Clerks of the Towns where such owners lived when said Arms were taken from them; and a particular account of the repairs of those Arms shall, by such Committee, be laid before the Committee of Pay-Table for adjustment, and they are directed to give order on the Treasurer for the payment; and when such Guns are returned, they shall be lodged with the Clerk of such Committee of Inspection, there to be kept until further orders from such Committee or this Assembly, and in case of loss of any such Arms of inimical persons, the same may be laid before this Assembly for their orders thereon.

*And it is further Resolved,* That the Selectmen of the several Towns be, and they are hereby, directed to purchase or hire Arms, to furnish such soldiers of any of the Battalions aforesaid as cannot furnish themselves, or be furnished in any of the ways aforesaid, and shall allow to the owner of each Gun so hired the sum of six Shillings, and to the owner of each Bayonet, Belt, and Cartouch-box, so hired, the sum of four Shillings; and if such Arms are lost by inevitable providence, the owners thereof shall be paid for the time according to appraisal to be made thereof by two indifferent men, under oath; and a particular account of all such Arms purchased, or hired as aforesaid, shall be taken by the Selectmen and laid before the Committee of Pay-Table, who shall give orders on the Treasurer for payment thereof, and the cost of purchasing or hiring such Arms. And in case a sufficient number of Arms cannot be obtained in the ways aforesaid, the number wanting shall be impressed from such householders, or others not in the Militia-Roll, by warrants for that purpose from the civil authority; and the owner or owners of such impressed Arms may demand a receipt of the officer who shall impress and receive the same, and be paid the same sums for the use thereof as those from whom Arms are hired as aforesaid, and in case of loss, shall be paid for such Arms according to appraisal, to be made as aforesaid.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Captain, or chief officer, of each Company in the Battalion aforesaid, shall take a particular account of all the Arms used in his Company, distinguishing such as belong to the Colony, such as soldiers provide for themselves, such as are purchased, such as are hired, such as are impressed as aforesaid, and such as belong to persons inimical, and transmit the same with the prices and repairs, to his Honour the Governour, that he may know the state thereof.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Selectmen and Committees aforesaid who are to procure any Arms to be repaired, shall keep a particular account of the repairs of such Arms, and enter the same distinctly, with the prices of such Arms, in their accounts, to be transmitted to the Committee of Pay-Table for their order for payment; and when such Arms shall be returned to the owners, the cost of repairs shall be deducted out of the premium or hire thereof; and in case of loss of any of the Arms taken up in any of the ways aforesaid by inevitable providence, the value thereof at the appraisal aforesaid, together with said premiums or hire, shall be paid to the owners of such Arms, upon proper certificate thereof made to the satisfaction of the Committee of Pay-Table.

This Assembly do appoint *David Waterbury*, Jun., Esq., to be Brigadier-General of the Battalions of Militia now to be raised to reinforce the Continental Army in *Canada*.

*James Wadsworth*, Jun., Esq., to be Brigadier-General of the Battalions of Militia now to be raised to reinforce the Continental Army at *New-York*.

*Gold Selleck Silliman*, *John Douglas*, *Fisher Gay*, *John Chester*, *William Douglas*, *Comfort Sage*, *Heman Swift*, and *Samuel Selden*, Esquires, to be Colonels of the Battalions of Foot now to be raised in this Colony.

*Solomon Wells*, *John Chandler*, *Selah Hart*, *Jonathan Lattimer*, *William Worthington*, *James Arnold*, *William Danielson*, and *Josiah Starr*, Esquires, to be Lieutenant-Colonels of the Battalions of Foot now to be raised in this Colony.

*Matthew Mead*, *John Ripley*, *Elias Buel*, *Stilworthy Waters*, *Phinehas Porter*, *John Sumner*, *Giles Russell*, and *Benadam Gallop*, Esquires, to be Majors of the Battalions of Foot now to be raised in this Colony.

Colonel *Erastus Wolcott* to be Colonel of the Regiment ordered to be raised by the last General Assembly, and stationed at and near *New-London*, instead of *Comfort Sage*, Esq., promoted.

*Samuel Mott*, Esq., to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment ordered to be raised by the last Assembly and stationed at or near *New-London*, instead of *Erastus Wolcott*, Esq., promoted.

This Assembly do appoint the persons hereafter named to the respective Offices hereinafter-mentioned, to take the command of the two Battalions ordered by this Assembly to be raised to join the Continental Army in the Northern Department; and his Honour the Governour is hereby desired, authorized, and empowered to give Commissions according to the form provided and ordered for each respective Officer, according to his office and rank, and warrants to such as are appointed in the Staff, viz:

#### *First Battalion.*

*John Douglas*, Esq., to be Colonel, *William Worthington* to be Lieutenant-Colonel, *John Sumner* to be Major, of the First Battalion.

*Aaron Stevens* Captain, *Isaac Turner* First Lieutenant, *Moses Dudley*, Jun., Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Hilyard* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*John Harmon*, Jun., Captain, *Benjamin Harnden*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *Nathaniel Pomeroy* Second Lieutenant, *Joel Adams* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Ichabod Norton* Captain, *Amos Barns* First Lieutenant, *Jabez Brooks*, Jun., Second Lieutenant, *Jonathan Stoddard* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Ozias Pettibone* Captain, *George Griswold*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *Uriel Holmes* Second Lieutenant, *Simeon Gaynes* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Elijah Robinson* Captain, *David McClure* First Lieutenant, *Eliphelet Curtiss* Second Lieutenant, *Alexander King* Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Josiah Baldwin* Captain, *Simeon Allen* First Lieutenant,

*William Corkins* Second Lieutenant, *Stephen Billings* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Vine Elderkin* Captain, *William Tussell* First Lieutenant, *Abner Robinson* Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Grosvenor* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*Elijah Sharp* Captain, *Samuel Robinson*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *Joseph Burgess* Second Lieutenant, *Simcon House* Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

#### *Second Battalion.*

*Heman Swift*, Esq., Colonel, *Joseph Starr*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Stilworthy Waters*, Esq., Major, of the Second Battalion.

*Abijah Rowley* Captain, *Samuel Tyler*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *Samuel Hazard* Second Lieutenant, *Phinehas Grover* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*Thaddeus Lacy* Captain, *James Reynolds* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Hurd* Second Lieutenant, *Abraham Post* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Stephen Hall* Captain, *Jehiel Meigs* First Lieutenant, *Ebenezer Fowler*, Jun., Second Lieutenant, *David Dudley*, 3d, Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Stephen Mathews* Captain, *Edward Tilley* First Lieutenant, *Amos Hiccox* Second Lieutenant, *Gideon Tucker* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Elijah Beach* Captain, *Benjamin Nichols* First Lieutenant, *John Carter* Second Lieutenant, *James Bebee*, Jun., Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Jonas Prentice* Captain, *Samuel Camp* First Lieutenant, *Divan Beny*, Second Lieutenant, *Ambrose Baldwin* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Jabez Botsford* Captain, *John Trowbridge*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *Shadrach Hubbell* Second Lieutenant, *Clement Botsford* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*Ebenezer Couch* Captain, *John Ranson*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *John Bliss* Second Lieutenant, *Jedediah Durkee* Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

This Assembly do appoint the persons hereafter named to the respective Offices hereinafter mentioned, to take the command of the six Battalions ordered by this Assembly to be raised and marched directly to *New-York*, and there to join the Continental Army in that place; and his Honour the Governour is hereby desired and authorized and empowered to give Commissions according to the form provided and ordered for each respective Officer, according to his office and rank, and warrants to such as are appointed on the Staff, viz:

#### *First Battalion.*

*Gold Selleck Silliman*, Esq., Colonel, *John Chandler*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Matthew Mead* Major, of the First Battalion.

*George Benjamin* Captain, *Wakeman Burr* First Lieutenant, *Josiah Lacey* Second Lieutenant, *Daniel Duncan* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*Zalmon Read* Captain, *Ezekiel Sanford* First Lieutenant, *Ebenezer Banks* Second Lieutenant, *Josiah Adams* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*William Gaylord Hubbell* Captain, *Peter Penfield*, First Lieutenant, *Seth Abbot* Second Lieutenant, *Benjamin Hiccox* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Abraham Mead* Captain, *Simeon Ingersoll* First Lieutenant, *Henry Warren* Second Lieutenant, *Thomas Hobby* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Sylvanus Brown* Captain, *Joseph Webb*, Jun., First Lieutenant, *Thaddeus Weed* Second Lieutenant, *Gideon Waterbury* Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Gamaliel Northrup*, Junior, Captain, *James Betts* First Lieutenant, *John St. John* Second Lieutenant, *Ebenezer Olmsted* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Reuben Bostwick* Captain, *Isaac Deforest* First Lieutenant, *Israel Baldwin* Second Lieutenant, *Lazarus Ruggles* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*Nathan Hurd*, Jun., Captain, *Elisha Brace* First Lieutenant, *Noah Judson* Second Lieutenant, *Elisha Clark* Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

#### *Second Battalion.*

*Fisher Gay*, Esq., to be Colonel, *Selah Hart*, Esq., to be Lieutenant-Colonel, *Benadam Gallop*, Esq., to be Major, of the Second Battalion.

*Gad Stanley* Captain, *Ambrose Hopen* First Lieutenant, *John Allen* Second Lieutenant, *Titus Bunnell* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*Jonah Gillet* Captain, *Obed Holcomb* First Lieutenant, *Phineas Drake* Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Wing* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Edward Rogers* Captain, *Nathaniel Hamlin*, First Lieutenant, *Hezekiah Andrews* Second Lieutenant, *Joel Harmon* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Stephen Goodwin* Captain, *Giles Gaylord* First Lieutenant, *Stephen Scovil* Second Lieutenant, *Jesse Jud* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Abraham Bradley* Captain, *Tilley Blakesley*, First Lieutenant, *Thomas Catlin* Second Lieutenant, *James Morris*, Jun., Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Simon Wolcott* Captain, *John Charter* First Lieutenant, *Hezekiah Wells* Second Lieutenant, *Aaron Eaton* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Joseph Mosely* Captain, *Thomas Hollister* First Lieutenant, *Matthew Bull* Second Lieutenant, *Reuben Phelps* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*Epaphras Loomis* Captain, *John Rockwell* First Lieutenant, *Abner Wilson* Second Lieutenant, *Charles Goodwin*, Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

#### Third Battalion.

*Comfort Sage*, Esq., to be Colonel, *William Danielson*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Elias Buel*, Esq., Major, of the Third Battalion.

*James Clark* Captain, *Elias Bliss* First Lieutenant, *Ebenezer West* Second Lieutenant, *Jonah Palmer* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*Hezekiah Parsons* Captain, *Josiah Converse* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Booth* Second Lieutenant, *Nathaniel Chapin* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Jonathan Birge* Captain, *Edward Payne* First Lieutenant, *Nathaniel West* Second Lieutenant, *George Hubbard* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Joseph Churchill* Captain, *Jacob Wetmore* First Lieutenant, *Timothy Clarke* Second Lieutenant, *Titus Camen* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Edward Eells* Captain, *David Smith* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Cornish* Second Lieutenant, *Oliver Hubbard* Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Jonathan Parker* Captain, *Ichabod Hinckley* First Lieutenant, *Timothy Holt* Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Rider* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*John Green* Captain, *Daniel Clark* First Lieutenant, *Josiah Robbins* Second Lieutenant, *Jonathan Buck* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*John Dixon* Captain, *William Edmond* First Lieutenant, *Abraham Shepard* Second Lieutenant, *John Chamberlin* Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

#### Fourth Battalion.

*Samuel Selden*, Esq., to be Colonel, *Jonathan Lattimer*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Giles Russell*, Esq., Major, of the Fourth Battalion.

*John Willey* Captain, *Bezaleel Brainerd* First Lieutenant, *Jonathan Kilborn* Second Lieutenant, *Jonah Brainerd* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*William Belcher* Captain, *Benjamin Brewster* First Lieutenant, *Isaac W. Stanton*, Second Lieutenant, *Asa Strong* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Richard Deshon* Captain, *John Comstock*, 2d, First Lieutenant, *Edward Gillam* Second Lieutenant, *Richard Douglas* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Ebenezer Whitter*, Jun., Captain, *Elias S. Palmer* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Smith* Second Lieutenant, *John Williams*, Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Abel Spicer* Captain, *Jonathan Palmer* First Lieutenant, *Park Avery*, Junior, Second Lieutenant, *Edward Jeffery* Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Joshua Huntington* Captain, *Ezekiel Waterman* First Lieutenant, *John Wheatly* Second Lieutenant, *Charles Fanning* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Elijah Bingham* Captain, *Elisha Wade* First Lieutenant, *William Raymond* Second Lieutenant, *Daniel Bill* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*Elisha Chapman* Captain, *John Hart* First Lieutenant, *Job Wright* Second Lieutenant, *Nathaniel Jones*, Jun., Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

#### Fifth Battalion.

*William Douglas*, Esq., to be Colonel, *James Arnold*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Phineas Parker*, Esq., Major, of the Fifth Battalion.

*Nathaniel Johnson* Captain, *Nathan Parsons*, First Lieutenant, *Ambrose Hine* Second Lieutenant, *Charles Norton* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*Edward Russell* Captain, *Samuel Baldwin* First Lieutenant, *Stephen Patten* Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Shaylor* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Robert Brown* Captain, *Peter Johnson* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Mansfield* Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Newton* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Noah Ives* Captain, *Jared Robinson* First Lieutenant, *Jared Hill* Second Lieutenant, *John Mansfield* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Samuel Peck*, Jun., Captain, *Jehiel Bryant* First Lieutenant, *Jesse Goodyear* Second Lieutenant, *Titus Peck* Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*John Lewis*, Junior, Captain, *James Warner* First Lieutenant, *Michael Bronson* Second Lieutenant, and *Joseph Beach*, Jun., Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Nathaniel Bunnell* Captain, *Hawkins Hart*, First Lieutenant, *Thomas Lyman* Second Lieutenant, *Miles Hull*, Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*Cornelius Higgins* Captain, *James Arnold* First Lieutenant, *Amos Beecher* Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Scovil* Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

#### Sixth Battalion.

*John Chester*, Esq., to be Colonel, *Solomon Wills*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *John Ripley*, Esq., Major, of the Sixth Battalion.

*Israel Seymour* Captain, *John Barnard* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Mattox* Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Bunce* Ensign, of the First Company in said Battalion.

*Hezekiah Wyllis* Captain, *John Hurlburt* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Skinner* Second Lieutenant, *Andrew Hilyer* Ensign, of the Second Company in said Battalion.

*Chester Wells* Captain, *Edward Bulkley* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin Talmage* Second Lieutenant, *James Hiccox* Ensign, of the Third Company in said Battalion.

*Benjamin Clark* Captain, *James Tyler* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Marcy*, Jun., Second Lieutenant, *Daniel Knowlton* Ensign, of the Fourth Company in said Battalion.

*Stephen Lyon* Captain, *Josiah Childs* First Lieutenant, *John Kimball* Second Lieutenant, *Richard Peabody* Ensign, of the Fifth Company in said Battalion.

*Asa Bacon* Captain, *Abner Bacon* First Lieutenant, *Amaziah Rust* Second Lieutenant, *Aaron Cleaveland* Ensign, of the Sixth Company in said Battalion.

*Samuel Thomas* Captain, *Gershom Barrows* First Lieutenant, *Daniel Dunham* Second Lieutenant, *Ebenezer Sessions* Ensign, of the Seventh Company in said Battalion.

*John Isham*, Jun., Captain, *Eliphelet Chamberlin* First Lieutenant, *Asaph Trumbull* Second Lieutenant, *Joshua Ransom* Ensign, of the Eighth Company in said Battalion.

Whereas the General Assembly, holden at *Hartford* in *May* last, did appoint *John Blackleach* to be First Lieutenant and *William Hawley* to be Second Lieutenant, of the Company of which *Elijah Abel* is Captain, in the Regiment ordered to be raised for the defence of this and the adjoining Colonies; which is found to be inconvenient;

Resolved by this Assembly, That the said act of the General Assembly in *May* last, as far as respects the appointments aforesaid, be, and the same is hereby repealed. And this Assembly do appoint *William Hawley* to be First Lieutenant and *John Blackleach* to be Second Lieutenant of the aforesaid Company, under the command of the said Captain *Elijah Abel*, anything in said act contained notwithstanding.

Whereas this Assembly, at their present session, passed an act appointing *Nathaniel Pomeroy*, Jun., a First Lieutenant in Captain *John Harmon's* Company, in Colonel *John Douglas's* Regiment; and whereas this Assembly, at their session held at *Hartford*, in *May* last, appointed *Thomas Abbe* a First Lieutenant in Captain *Abel Pease's* Company, in Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment; and as the exchanging the arrangement of said officers would be greatly

to the advantage of the publick service, viz: to appoint the said *Nathaniel Pomeroy*, Jun., to be a First Lieutenant in Captain *Pease's* Company, and the said *Thomas Abbe* to be a First Lieutenant in Captain *Harman's* Company,

*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That the aforesaid acts referred to, repealing the appointment of the said *Pomeroy* and *Abbe* to be Lieutenants, be repealed, and the same is hereby repealed accordingly.

Whereupon this Assembly do appoint *Thomas Abbe*, of *Enfield*, to be a First Lieutenant in Captain *John Harmon's* Company, in Colonel *John Douglas's* Regiment. This Assembly do appoint *Nathaniel Pomeroy*, Jun., of *Suffield*, to be a First Lieutenant in *Abel Pease's* Company, in Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment.

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., Governour of the Colony of CONNECTICUT:

"To . . . . ., Greeting:

"I do hereby authorize and empower you, at beat of drum or otherwise, to raise, by voluntary inlistment, a Company of ninety-three able-bodied effective men, including officers, to join the Continental Army in *Canada*, to be holden in said service until the 1st day of *December* next, according to an act of the General Assembly of this Colony, at their special session on the 14th day of *June*, A. D. 1776; and you will publish the proclamation herewith committed to you in that behalf, for the encouragement of those who are inclined to inlist; and the Colonels in the several Regiments in this Colony, and the commanding officers of the Companies in those Regiments, are hereby required to lend you their aid, and muster the Companies under their command, if need be, for the purposes aforesaid."

"In the Lower House the above form of Beating Orders is accepted and approved.

"Test: TITUS HOSMER, Clerk.

"Concurred in the Upper House.

"Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary."

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., Governour of the Colony of CONNECTICUT:

"To . . . . ., Greeting:

"I do hereby authorize and empower you, at beat of drum or otherwise, to raise, by voluntary inlistment, a Company, consisting of ninety-three able-bodied effective men, including officers, to join the Continental Army in and near *New-York*, to be holden in said service until the 25th day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged, according to an act of the General Assembly of this Colony, made and passed at their special session on the 14th *June*, 1776; and you will publish the resolve of Assembly herewith committed to you in that behalf, for the encouragement of those who incline to inlist; and the Colonels of the several Regiments in this Colony, and the commanding officers of the Companies in those Regiments, are hereby required to lend you their aid, and muster their Companies under their command, if need be, for the purpose aforesaid."

"In the Lower House this draft is accepted and approved.

"Test: TITUS HOSMER, Clerk.

"Concurred in the Upper House.

"Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary."

"I . . . . ., of . . . . ., do acknowledge to have voluntarily inlisted myself a soldier to serve in a Battalion of Foot, raised by the Colony of *Connecticut*, for the defence of the United Colonies, to be commanded by . . . . ., Esq., until the 1st day of *December* next, according to the directions of the Continental Congress.

"Witness my hand, this . . . day of . . . , A. D. 1776."

"In the Lower House, the foregoing form of an Inlistment is accepted and approved.

"Test: TITUS HOSMER, Clerk.

"Concurred in the Upper House.

"Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary."

"I . . . . ., of . . . . ., do acknowledge to have voluntarily inlisted myself a soldier to serve in a Battalion of Foot, raised by the Colony of *Connecticut*, to join the Continental Army in *New-York*, to be commanded by . . . . ., Esq., until the 25th day of *December* next.

"Witness my hand, this . . . day of . . . , A. D. 1776."

"In the Lower House this draft is accepted and approved.

"Test: TITUS HOSMER, Clerk.

"Concurred in the Upper House.

"Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary."

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the form for Warrants for Chaplains be as follows:

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., Governour and Commander-in-Chief of the ENGLISH Colony of CONNECTICUT, in NEW-ENGLAND, in AMERICA:

"To Rev. . . . ., Greeting:

"Reposing special trust and confidence in your piety, ability, fidelity, and good conduct, I do hereby appoint you, the said . . . . ., a Chaplain of the . . . . . Regiment; and do hereby authorize and empower you to exercise the several acts and duties of your office and station as Chaplain of the said Regiment, which you are faithfully to perform, in a due and religious discharge thereof, according to the important trust reposed in you; for which this is your warrant.

"Given under my hand and seal at arms, in the Colony aforesaid, this . . . . . day of . . . . ., A. D. 1776."

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the form for Warrants for Physicians and Surgeons in the forces now raising in this Colony, for defence of the same, be as follows, viz:

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esq., Governour and Commander-in-Chief of the ENGLISH Colony of CONNECTICUT, in NEW-ENGLAND, in AMERICA:

"To . . . . ., Gentleman, greeting:

"I do by these presents, reposing special confidence in your fidelity, skill, and good conduct, constitute and appoint you, the said . . . . ., to be Physician and Surgeon in the . . . . . Regiment, now raised out of the Militia of this Colony, inlisted and assembled for the defence of this and the rest of the United Colonies; and I do hereby authorize and empower you to exercise your said office, in a due discharge of the duties thereof, which you are carefully and diligently to attend as a physician as aforesaid, according to the trust reposed in you; for which this is your sufficient warrant.

"Given under my hand and seal at arms, at . . . . ., in said Colony, the . . . . . day of . . . . ., A. D. 1776."

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Commissions of the Officers nominated and appointed by this Assembly at their session in *May* last, shall bear date on the 10th day of *June*, 1776; and his Honour the Governour and the Secretary are desired and directed to sign the same, filled up accordingly.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Commissions for the Officers in the several Battalions ordered to be raised in this Colony at their present session, shall bear date the 20th day of *June*, 1776; and the Governour and Secretary are desired and directed to sign and issue the same accordingly.

Whereas this Assembly have ordered nine Battalions to be raised in this Colony to join the Continental Army at *New-York* and *Canada*; and as some of the Officers appointed in said Battalions may fail to accept the trust, and by death or otherwise vacancies may happen:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That his Honour the Governour be desired, and he hereby is authorized and empowered, to appoint any Officer or Officers to fill up such vacancies that shall happen as aforesaid, and to commissionate the same accordingly.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That his Honour the Governour be, and he is hereby authorized and desired, to appoint the Chaplains, Surgeons, and Surgeons' Mates for the several Regiments raised by order of this and the last sessions of this Assembly, where the same have not already been appointed by this Assembly.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That his Honour the Governour be, and he is hereby authorized and desired, to appoint Armourers for the several Regiments now raising in this Colony.

Whereas this Assembly, to encourage and facilitate the inlistment of the Troops to be raised in this Colony, on the requisitions of Congress, has ordered that each soldier shall

receive the first month's pay before their march, &c.; and that the same be replaced in the Treasury :

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That Colonels, or chief officers of each Battalion, shall receive of the Paymasters of the Continental Army the first month's pay of such soldiers, and, when received, pay the same into the Treasury of this Colony, first deducting out what shall be due to each enlisted soldier from the time of his enlistment until the day of his march; and what they shall so deduct shall be by them paid into the hands of the Captains of the several Companies, to be by them paid to the soldiers, according to act of Assembly.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Committee of the Pay-Table be, and they are hereby authorized and directed, to order and pay into the hands of the several Captains, or chief officers of Companies, in the several Regiments or Battalions ordered to be raised by this Assembly in their last and the present sessions, the sum and amount of the several premiums and advance pay and wages granted and ordered by this Assembly to them and their respective Companies, to be paid and advanced to them severally and respectively on their undertaking or enlistments, or before their march out of this Colony; such Captains first lodging sufficient bonds, with surety to the acceptance of said Committee, for the faithful discharge of their duty in paying out the same to the soldiers or others enlisted to receive the same, according to the acts of this Assembly respecting their several destinations, and thereof render and settle their accounts with said Committee; for which service said Captains, or chief officers, shall be allowed at the rate of one-and-a-half per cent.

Whereas the General Assembly, held at *Hartford* in *May* last, did resolve and enact that the Troops in the pay of this Colony at *New-London, New-Haven, Groton, and Stonington*, shall be augmented into a Regiment, and should have and receive the same pay and allowances, in every respect, as the Troops raised for the defence of this Colony in *April, 1775*, had and received, which is found to be inconvenient :

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the said Troops now at *New-London, Groton, Stonington, and New-Haven*, and the additional Troops raised, or to be raised, to augment said Troops into a Regiment, shall have and receive the same pay, wages, and allowances, in every respect, as the Troops raised by order of the Continental Congress for Continental service do have and receive, any act or resolve of this Assembly to the contrary notwithstanding.

*And it is further Resolved,* That every able-bodied effective man that hath or shall enlist into any of the Companies ordered to be raised to augment said Troops now at *New-London, New-Haven, Groton, and Stonington*, into a Regiment, shall have and receive a premium or bounty of twenty Shillings, over and above the Continental allowance aforesaid.

And whereas a resolve was made and passed by said Assembly, held here in *May* last, empowering and directing his Honour the Governour and Committee of Safety, by all proper ways and means, to bring said Companies at *New-London, &c.*, upon the present Colony plan and regulations, in the manner in said resolve particularly pointed out, which being now become necessary :

*It is further Resolved,* That said act or resolve last mentioned be, and the same is hereby, repealed and made null and void.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Colonels of the several Regiments, ordered by this Assembly to be raised, and to join the Continental Army in *New-York*, be permitted and allowed to ship or transport to the place of their destination four hogsheads of Rum, two hogsheads of Molasses, and two barrels of Sugar, for each of their respective Regiments, for their present supply; the embargo on *West-India* goods, laid by this Assembly in their last session, notwithstanding.

Colonel *Samuel Abbot*, Mr. *Hezekiah Lane*, Mr. *Thaddeus Burr*, Colonel *Jonathan Fitch*, Captain *Elisha Child*, and Mr. *Joseph Hopkins*, are appointed, in addition to the former Committee, to procure Fire-Arms and Gun-Locks to be made and manufactured in this Colony, to be purchased and taken up by this Colony, upon the encouragement and according to the resolutions in that behalf.

Whereas there is great reason to apprehend that there will be large demands for the article of Pork for the supply of the forces that have been or may be raised for the publick service, and unless some measures are taken to secure a supply thereof, there may be danger of quantities being clandestinely purchased up and conveyed to our enemies, or engrossed by particular persons, which may occasion both publick and private distress for want thereof: Which to prevent, it is

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That *Jeremiah Wadsworth*, of *Hartford*, *John Deshon*, of *New-London*, *Jonathan Fitch*, of *New-Haven*, *Samuel Squire*, of *Fairfield*, *David Trumbull*, of *Lebanon*, and *Lynde Lord*, of *Litchfield*, and any or either of them, be, and they are hereby appointed to purchase up for the use of this Colony all the Pork within the same, at the market price as it now is, to be stored and kept in proper stores, to be disposed of and applied, from time to time, for the publick use, according as the exigencies of affairs may require for the use of this Colony, or of the Continental Army, under the direction of this Assembly, or of the Governour and his Committee of Safety; and the Pay-Table is hereby directed to draw on the Treasurer, in favour of either of said Committee, for money to pay for the same. And if any person or persons, who are possessed of any quantity of stored Pork more than sufficient for their own use, shall refuse to sell and deliver such Pork to said Committee, or either of them, on his or their request, and tender of money or bills therefor, at the market price, as aforesaid, where the same may be, such person or persons so refusing shall incur the penalty and forfeiture of the full value of such Pork so by him or them refused to be sold and delivered for the use of this Colony, to be recovered by petition, bill, or plaint or information, in any Court proper to try the same; and either of said Committee is hereby authorized and empowered to prosecute the breach or breaches of this act.

Whereas the article of Lead is wanted in this Colony for the publick use; in order to provide the same, it is

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Selectmen of the respective Towns in this Colony be, and they are hereby empowered and directed, forthwith to purchase such Lead-weights and other implements of Lead, as well as all the bar and old Lead, except sheet Lead on buildings, as also all Shot that shall be found in the hands of particular persons in this Colony, at a reasonable price, for the use of this Colony, and certify the quantity by them obtained, and price agreed on, to the Committee of Pay-Table, who shall draw orders on the Treasurer in favour of such Selectmen for the payment thereof; and the Committee of Pay-Table shall certify the several quantities so obtained in each Town to his Honour the Governour, that the same may be by him and the Council of Safety ordered and disposed of to the several Towns which are deficient, or to publick use, as they shall direct.

*And be it further Resolved,* That if any person or persons shall refuse to sell and deliver such Lead in their custody to said Selectmen, it shall be the duty of the civil authority, on application made by the Selectmen, to grant proper warrants for impressing the same for the use of this Colony, to be paid for as aforesaid.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Committee appointed to procure Tin Kettles and Iron Hollow-ware for the use of the Battalions of Foot ordered to be raised in this Colony, do likewise purchase two suitable Wash-Kettles for each of the Companies in the Battalions aforesaid, and deliver the same to the Commissary-General, or his Deputy, for the use of said Battalions.

Whereas the General Assembly, holden at *Hartford* on the second *Thursday* of *May* last, did agree with *Thomas Bidwell*, of the City of *Philadelphia*, to manufacture Sulphur in and for this Colony; and whereas those persons on whose Estates the Ore of Sulphur may be found may not be willing to permit such Ores to be dug up and raised without difficulty and delay: which to prevent,

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That *Daniel Brainerd*, *Dyer Throop*, and *Jabez Chapman*, Esqs., or either two of them, be a Committee, with full power speedily to agree with any person or persons in whose lands or estate such Ore of Sulphur may be found, for liberty to dig and use such Ores, for a reasonable rent; and in case they shall not be able



speedily to make such agreement, said Committee are authorized and empowered, by writing under their hands, to authorize and empower the said *Thomas Bidwell*, or his servants, to enter upon such lands or estate, and dig, take, and use such Ore of Sulphur therein found, he allowing and paying such rent for the same as said Committee shall judge just and reasonable; and such writing shall be taken and deemed as sufficient in law to enable the said *Thomas Bidwell* to use and improve such Ores, or mines of Sulphur Ore, for and during the term therein mentioned, as a lease, in writing, under their hands, of the owner or owners of such estate, would be.

Whereas the General Assembly, holden at *Hartford* in *May* last, did appoint Colonel *Joshua Porter* to procure twenty Iron Pots and Receivers, for the use of *Thomas Bidwell*, to be used for the purpose of manufacturing Sulphur for the benefit of this Colony, and said *Porter* being unable to attend to said business:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That Major *Nathaniel Terry* be, and he is, appointed instead of said Colonel *Porter*, to procure said Pots and Receivers, for the purpose aforesaid, and deliver the same to said *Thomas Bidwell*.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That *Joseph Hopkins*, Esq., *Mr. Isaac Doolittle*, Captain *Elisha Childs*, Colonel *Samuel Chapman*, and Captain *Henry Allyn*, be a Committee, severally or in conjunction, to search after Lead Mines in this Colony, and inform his Honour the Governour of any discovery they shall make, that he may state the same to the President of the honourable Continental Congress.

*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That there be forthwith imprinted the sum of Fifty Thousand Pounds, Bills of Credit on this Colony, equal to lawful money, of suitable denominations, from six Pence, lawful money, to forty Shillings, inclusive, and of the same tenor with the late impressions of Bills of Credit of this Colony, without interest, payable at or before the 1st day of *January*, 1782, dated the 19th day of *June*, 1776; and *Jabez Hamlin*, *William Pitkin*, *George Wylls*, *Elisha Williams*, *Benjamin Payne*, *Thomas Seymour*, and *Jesse Root*, Esquires, or any three of them, are appointed a Committee for the purpose aforesaid, to take care said Bills are imprinted with all convenient speed, and to sign and deliver the same to the Treasurer of this Colony, taking his receipt therefor; and either one of said Committee signing the said Bills of the denomination of six Shillings and under, and any two signing the other Bills, shall be sufficient; and said Committee shall be sworn to a faithful discharge of their trust; and the Treasurer is hereby directed to pay out said Bills according to the orders of this Assembly.

And for providing an ample and sufficient Fund to call in, sink, and discharge the aforesaid sum, to be emitted as aforesaid:

*Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That a tax of seven Pence on the Pound be, and is hereby, granted and ordered to be levied on all the Polls and Rateable Estate in this Colony, according to the list thereof, to be brought in to this Assembly in *October*, 1779, with the additions; which tax shall be collected and paid in to the Colony Treasury by the last day of *December*, 1781; which tax may be discharged by paying any of the Bills emitted by order of this Assembly, or Continental Bills, or lawful Money; and the Treasurer of this Colony is hereby ordered and directed to send out his warrants for collecting said tax accordingly.

Upon the Report of the Committee appointed to confer on the differing Votes of the Houses on the Memorial of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Norwich*, concerning the Brig *Nancy* and her Cargo, brought into *Norwich* in *July* last, reporting to this Assembly that the said brig and cargo were the property of one *Joshua Winslow*, late of *Boston*, deceased; that the said *Joshua* was, at the time of his death, a person reputed to be an enemy to this country; that the property of said brig and cargo, on the death of said *Joshua*, vested in his widow and children, as heirs at law; that the said widow, *Hannah Winslow*, also has the character of an enemy to this country; that the said brig came into *Stonington* about the beginning of *July* last, when she was secured by order of some gentlemen in *Norwich*, who sent Captain *Robert Niles*, and he took some

others with him, and brought her to *Norwich*, to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy then in *Boston*; that Captain *Niles* was not then in the service of this Colony; that said brig was laid up in *Norwich*, and her cargo secured there on the 18th day of *July* last by the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection in *Norwich*, where the same are still kept; that Messrs. *Israel Dodge* and Company, of *Salem*, having a considerable demand on the estate of said deceased, brought their action for the same in the County Court of *New-London*, against the administrators of said estate, and served their writ by leaving copies thereof with the persons who have said molasses in possession, and said suit is yet depending in the law, and the administrators are supposed to be gone with the enemy from *Boston* to *Halifax*; that said brig is lying at the wharf, and cannot be kept out of a perishing condition, and that the molasses is an article greatly wanted by the inhabitants in this Colony, and is in a perishing condition.

Which Report being accepted and approved as on file,

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Norwich* be, and they are hereby, authorized and empowered, by themselves or such person or persons as they shall appoint, to sell and dispose of the said Brig *Nancy* and her Appurtenances and Cargo, at the just value thereof, to the best advantage; said Molasses to be sold to householders, or such persons as will dispose thereof to householders, at a reasonable price. Said Committee of Inspection to render an account of sales of said Brig and Appurtenances and Cargo to this Assembly, and deposite the avails thereof in the Colony Treasury, there to be kept, ready to be responded so much thereof to said *Dodge* and Company as they shall recover for debt and costs on their demand aforesaid, and the remainder to such persons as shall show to this Assembly their just claim or title to the same.

Whereas information hath been made to this Assembly by *Amos Barns*, *Daniel Hill*, and *James Stoddard*, three of the Committee of Inspection in *Farmington*, that *Thomas Brooks*, of said *Farmington*, a Lieutenant of the Nineteenth Company in the Fifteenth Regiment, hath openly professed before said Committee that he could not satisfy himself that the Colonies could be justified in their present measures, and that he could not join with them against *Great Britain*, or against the King, and that he is unfit to sustain any military office:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That Colonel *John Pitkin* and Colonel *Thomas Belden* be a Committee to call said *Brooks* before them, and examine into the matters alleged in said complaint or information, and report make of what they shall find, with their opinion thereon, to this or the next General Assembly, and that in the mean time he be, and is hereby, suspended from the exercise of his office of Lieutenant of the Company aforesaid.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That his Honour the Governour be, and he is hereby authorized, and desired to employ a suitable person to ride post from this Colony to *Albany*, and to any further or more northern place or stage as shall be necessary and his Honour shall direct, to carry and bring letters and intelligence for the year ensuing, or until this Assembly or his Honour and the Committee of Safety shall otherwise order.

This Assembly do appoint *Gold Selleck Silliman*, Esq., to be Colonel of the Regiment of Horse in this Colony, as established by this Assembly in *May* last.

*Thomas Seymour*, Esq., to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment of Horse, established as aforesaid.

Captain *William Hart* to be Major of the First Regiment of Horse, established as aforesaid.

*William Hillhouse*, Esq., to be Major of the Second Regiment of Horse, established as aforesaid.

*Daniel Starr* to be Major of the Third Regiment of Horse, established as aforesaid.

Captain *Ebenezer Backus* to be Major of the Fourth Regiment of Horse, established as aforesaid.

Captain *Elisha Sheldon*, of *Salisbury*, to be Major of the Fifth Regiment of Horse, established as aforesaid.

Upon the Memorial of *William Brattle*, of *Pittsfield*, in the County of *Berkshire* and Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, showing to this Assembly that, in *November* last past, he purchased two hogshheads of Rum and two barrels of

Sugar in this Colony, and left the same in the store of *Justus Riley*, of *Weathersfield*, praying for liberty to transport the same out of this Colony, &c., as per Memorial on file :

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the said *Brattle* have liberty, and liberty is hereby granted to the said *Brattle*, to transport the said two hogsheads of Rum and two barrels of Sugar out of this Colony to the said Town of *Pittsfield*, the late embargo passed in this Assembly notwithstanding.

Upon the Memorial of *Timothy Scranton*, showing that his son came home from the Army and remained grievously sick for the space of twelve weeks, his said son being a soldier in Colonel *Ward's* Regiment ; that his said son has received no wages during the time of his said sickness, and he was put to considerable expense in restoring him to health ; and praying for relief, &c.:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Committee of Pay-Table do adjust the account of wages and expenses of the Memorialist's said son, and allow what they may judge just and reasonable, and give order for payment thereof upon the Treasurer of this Colony.

Upon the Memorial of *Gershom Clark*, of *Lebanon*, representing that in the battle on *Bunker-Hill*, 17th of June, 1775, being a soldier in General *Putnam's* Regiment, he received a shot through his body, by which he was dangerously wounded, and has been and is thereby unable to labour at his trade or otherwise for the support of himself and family, and praying for an allowance towards his support, as per Memorial on file :

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That thirty Pounds be granted to said Memorialist out of the publick Treasury, and the Treasurer is hereby ordered to pay the same accordingly.

#### KING AND QUEEN COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *King* and *Queen* County, June 14th, 1776, present a majority of Members.

*Philip Rootes*, who was summoned by a former Resolution of this Committee, as a person suspected to be inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*, this day appeared, and voluntarily agreed to deliver up his Arms.

*William Graham*, *Benjamin Robinson*, and *Thomas Corbin*, who were summoned to attend this Committee, as persons suspected to be inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*, this day appeared, and the oath prescribed by a Resolution of the last Convention being tendered to them, they refused to take the same. It is therefore ordered that they be disarmed.

*Thomas Metcalfe* was summoned to attend this Committee, as a person suspected to be inimical to the rights of *America* ; which he failing to do, it is therefore ordered that he be disarmed.

*Ordered*, That the Sergeant of this Committee do wait on the afore-named persons to receive their Arms and Ammunition, which are to be applied as directed by the General Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk of this Committee do transmit a copy of the above proceedings to Mr. *Purdie*, with a request to him to publish them in his Gazette.

RICHARD TUNSTALL, Clerk.

#### E. JOHNSON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Lower Marlborough, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When last in *Annapolis*, in conversation with one of your honourable members, (Mr. *Ramsay*,) I said I was informed by some of the inhabitants of this County near to the cliffs, that the cliffs were, in places, full of a saline matter that they took to be saltpetre, in a native state ; and I promised to examine therein on my return. I have been under those cliffs, and find saline matter in some parts in great abundance, of a vitriolick alum in our taste, but have made no experiments therewith yet, from the calls of my profession hindering me ; but on the cliffs at Mr. *Holland's*, about three miles below this town, on the east side of the *Patuxent River*, we have discovered a salt quick, and the earth very strongly impregnated with common salt, inso-much that a tub of that earth being put up, and water run through it, as they draw off lye from ashes or nitrous earth, is so rich as to yield, by boiling, a fourteenth part of its quan-

Upon the Memorial of *Grace Meigs*, of *Middletown*, praying for the wages of her husband, *Return Jonathan Meigs*, as a Major in the service of this Colony from the 1st day of *September* last to the 1st day of *June*, instant, he being detained a prisoner-of-war at *Quebeck*, &c., as per Memorial on file :

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Committee of Pay-Table make up and adjust an account of the wages of the said Major *Return Jonathan Meigs*, until the 1st day of *June*, instant, and draw upon the Treasurer for the balance that shall be found due thereon, to be paid to the Memorialist accordingly.

Upon the Memorial of *Joseph Gilbert*, of *Glasgow*, in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, showing to this Assembly that, in the month of *January* last, he and one *William Thompson*, of said *Glasgow*, purchased at *Middletown* of *Richard Alsop*, Esq., since deceased, three hundred and thirty gallons of *New-England* Rum, and at the same time purchased of one *Stephen Ranny* fifteen bushels of Salt, with intent to transport said goods to said *Glasgow*, and praying for liberty to carry said goods out of this Colony, as per Memorial on file :

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Memorialist have liberty, and liberty is hereby granted to him, to transport said three hundred and thirty gallons of *New-England* Rum and fifteen bushels of Salt from said *Middletown* to said *Glasgow*, anything in said act of Assembly notwithstanding.

This Assembly is adjourned by Proclamation, &c., until his Honour the Governour, or, in his absence, the Deputy-Governour, shall see cause to call it to meet again.

tity, good clear fine salt, as you may see by the small sample I have sent you by Mr. *Peregrine Fitzhugh*.

Various are the opinions how this is produced. Doctor *James Bate* says, as it is on the east side, and exposed to the most violent heat of the sun in the afternoon, he believes it to be no more than from the spray of the sea meeting this cliff, and the sun exhaling the mere moist, whilst the saline particles are left behind and retained in the earth for about four inches deep. I am of a contrary opinion, as the water of the river is only brackish at that place, none salt ever being there or within twelve miles of it, and think that the earth is impregnated with salt in a native state, which is perpetually oozing, and the sun exhales the moist and fixes the saline particles behind. Be this as it may, it is a valuable discovery, and the tenants on that land can easily get whatever salt they may want, and now only re-pine that it was not discovered early enough to salt up fish with, which are caught there in the spring in great abundance.

The saltpetre manufactory under my supervisorship, I have the satisfaction to inform you, improves much ; and though we were so unsuccessful in the first eight hogsheads of earth we drew lye from as to get nothing when last at *Annapolis*, other earth has, in the last three weeks, given us between fifteen and eighteen pounds of pure crude nitre ; but expect in a week or two more to have drawn off the lye, &c., from all the earth I have there in a proper state, and shall then proceed to lay in my shed this earth that has been drawn off, trash tobacco, lime, brickdust, &c., as a matrix, to receive more against the fall.

I am, gentlemen, your Honours' most obedient servant,

E. JOHNSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

#### BENTON HARRIS TO MAJOR GIST.

In Committee, June 14, 1776.

SIR: We recommend to your favour the bearer hereof, Mr. *William Brown*, being a person well attached to the common cause of *America*, and has been very useful to the Militia of this County ; he will make his intentions known to you.

We are, dear sir, your most obedient and very humble servants. Per order of the Committee :

BENTON HARRIS, Chairman.

To Major *Mordecai Gist*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JESSE HOLLINGSWORTH.  
[No. 23.] Annapolis, June 14, 1776.

SIR: We have received your letters with regard to the vessels sunk at *Whetstone Point*; and although you decline acting in your first letter, we are pleased to find you have since accepted of the trust reposed in you by the Council of Safety; and we find by your last letter that you have, in part, executed the same, by raising several of the vessels. You are desirous of having some further instructions about repairing and valuing the vessels after they are raised: we must beg leave to refer you to the proceedings of the last Convention, (page 13,) where you will see what we are directed to do; and also we refer to our former instructions, by which you are requested, after raising the vessels, to cause them to be rigged and put in the same state they were in before they were sunk, as soon as may be; and then you, or any two of you, are to cause them severally to be re-appraised, on oath, by persons you may appoint; to which we shall add nothing further at present, only request you to advise with Captain *Nicholson* in all your proceedings, and to take care your men appointed be free from any partiality or just objection, and that they make regular returns of appraisement to us. We doubt not you will do what is right, and then the owners cannot complain; or if they do, their unjust allegations will be little attended to, we believe, by the Convention who are shortly to meet.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *Jesse Hollingsworth*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

[No. 24.] Annapolis, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 11th instant, we received at ten o'clock this morning. We have already complied with almost everything you requested, and we wish we had time to collect the fair and uninfluenced sense of our people on the most important point of Independence, before the meeting of the Convention; but as the assembling of that body is already fixed on the 20th of this month, it will be impossible to make the necessary inquiry before that time. We presume the first business of the Convention will be regulating the movement of the Militia, and that, if necessary, in the mean time the several Committees of Observation may be directed fairly to collect the sense of the Province on the subject of Independence, and make report thereof to the Convention. Any mode their Representatives may think proper to point out would be better relished by the people than for us to put them into a violent ferment, in a way that might not be approved of. It is a point of great magnitude, and we think it best (the shortness of the time considered) to leave it untouched until the meeting of the Convention on *Thursday* next. Mr. *Paca*, no doubt, is with you before now. Messrs. *Johnson* and *Goldsborough* are still with their families, we hear. We wish to have you all down when the grand question is decided. We leave it, however, to yourselves to judge whether you can be spared from Congress, and hope whatever is done will be generally agreed to.

From the *Virginia* paper we learn that *Clinton* left *Cape Fear* with his troops on the 29th of *May*. This comes to that Colony by express, in a letter from General *Lee* to their Convention. General *Howe's* house was burnt, and some of his domesticks ill-treated. No other damage of consequence, says the paper. And *Clinton* published a Proclamation warning the people of *North-Carolina* to flee from the wrath that was hereafter to come upon them, and exhorting them to return to duty. Where he is gone, is not ascertained. The paper says that the prevailing opinion is, they are gone to the southward. General *Lee* writes he thinks they are coming round to *Virginia*. If they are coming this way, we shall soon hear of them, and will let you know. We are, &c.

To the Delegates for *Maryland* in Congress.

DELAWARE ASSEMBLY.

In the House of Representatives for the Counties of *Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex*, upon *Delaware*, at *Newcastle*, *Friday, June 14, 1776, A. M.*:

Mr. *McKean* delivered in at the Chair a certified copy of a Resolution of Congress, of the 15th of *May* last, which was, by order, read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Congress, May 15, 1776.

"Whereas his *Britannick* Majesty, in connection with the Lords and Commons of *Great Britain*, has, by a late Act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of his Crown: And whereas no answer whatever to the humble Petitions of the Colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with *Great Britain*, has been, or is likely to be given, but the whole force of that Kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these Colonies: And whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*, and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the power of Government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies: Therefore,

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.*"

By special order the same was read a second time, and,

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That this House do approve of the said Resolution of Congress.

Saturday, June 15, P. M.

Whereas it is become absolutely necessary for the safety, protection, and happiness of the good people of this Colony, forthwith to establish some authority adequate to the exigencies of their affairs, until a new Government can be formed: And whereas the Representatives of the people, in this Assembly met, alone can, and ought at this time, to establish such temporary authority:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That all persons holding any office, civil or military, in this Colony, on the 13th day of *June* instant, may, and shall continue to execute the same, in the name of the Government of the Counties of *Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex*, upon *Delaware*, as they used legally to exercise it in the name of the King, until a new Government shall be formed, agreeable to the Resolution of Congress of the 15th of *May* last.

Extract from the Minutes:

*JAMES BOOTH, Clerk of Assembly.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: I am extremely happy to have it in my power to assure you that the several matters referred to Congress in your letters, will receive a speedy determination. With great pleasure I shall transmit you the result as soon as I am ordered. I enclose to you at this time sundry important resolves, to which I beg leave to refer your attention.

You will there perceive that Congress have ordered nine thousand dollars to be advanced to Colonel *Hand*, which you will please to direct to be paid him out of the military chest at *New-York*. This money is to be stopped out of the pay of the regiment.

The establishing a War Office is a new and great event in the history of *America*, and will doubtless be attended with peculiar advantages, when properly conducted and inspected. I hope the Committee will be ready in a few days to enter upon the execution of their duty. You will see the outlines of this office in the enclosed resolves. Some further regulations, it is more than probable, will be necessary in the course of time. The Congress have only laid a foundation at present; it still remains, in a great measure,

to erect a system of rules and laws that will enable us to carry on military operations with more knowledge, certainty, and despatch.

I have paid Captain *Grier* six hundred dollars, agreeable to the order of Congress, which you will please to direct the Paymaster to deduct on settlement.

The shameful inactivity of our fleet for some time past; the frequent neglect or disobedience of orders in Commodore *Hopkins*; the numberless complaints exhibited to the Marine Committee against him, and also against Captains *Saltonstall* and *Whipple*, have induced the Congress, in consequence of a representation from the Marine Committee, to order them to repair immediately to this city, to answer for their conduct. I have accordingly written them to set out on the receipt of my letters, and to repair here by land as fast as possible. I hope soon to have our ships on a more respectable footing. No efforts of mine shall be wanting to accomplish so desirable an event.

I have sent the resolves to the Convention of *New-York* which relate to them. The prohibition on salted beef and pork, I have given orders to be printed in all the papers to the eastward.

The resolves respecting the *Indians*, I must ask the favour of you to forward to General *Schuyler*, with such directions as you shall judge necessary.

I am to inform you that the Congress have appointed *Ebenezer Hancock*, Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General for the Eastern Department. A carriage, with one hundred and fifty thousand dollars for the pay of the troops in that department, will set out to-morrow.

June 16.—A wagon, with about twenty-two thousand dollars in silver and a quantity of Continental money, will set out to-morrow morning for *Canada*. I have given directions to call on you at *New-York*, and must request you will order a guard to proceed with it as fast as possible the rest of the way.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

I request the favour you will please to give the necessary orders to the commanding officer in the Eastern Department, and to my brother, respecting the payment of the troops.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COMMODORE HOPKINS.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: Notwithstanding the repeated efforts and solicitations of the Marine Board to put the Continental ships upon a respectable footing, and to have them employed in the service for which they were originally designed, they are constrained to say that their efforts and solicitations have been frustrated and neglected in a manner unaccountable to them; and in support of their own reputation they have been under the necessity of representing the state of their Navy to Congress, and have informed them that there has been a great neglect in the execution of their orders; and that many and daily complaints are exhibited to them against some of the officers of the ships, and that great numbers of officers and men have left the ships in consequence of ill usage, and have applied to the Marine Board for redress. These, with many other circumstances, have induced the Congress to direct you to repair to this city. And in consequence of their authority to me, I hereby direct you, immediately on receipt of this, to repair to the city of *Philadelphia*, and on your arrival here to give notice to me as President of the Marine Board. The command of the ships will, of course, devolve, in your absence, upon the eldest officer, to whom you will give the command, with this direction, however, that he take no steps with respect to the ships until further orders. And I further inform you that, by this opportunity, I write to Captains *Saltonstall* and *Whipple* immediately to repair to this city.

As your conduct in many instances requires explanation, you will of course be questioned with respect to your whole proceedings since you left this city. I give you this notice that you may come prepared to answer for your general conduct. You will bring with you all the instructions you have hitherto received from the Naval or Marine Board, all letters and papers relative to the fleet, and your proceed-

ings, journals, state of all the ships, those in and out of port, state of the stores of every kind, provisions, list of the effective and non-effective men, and, in short, everything relative to the ships under your command.

As your presence is immediately necessary here, I again repeat that, on receipt of this, and as soon as you can prepare, you proceed by land to this city, here to await the further orders of Congress.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *Esek Hopkins*, Esq., commanding the Continental ships at *Newport* or elsewhere.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CAPTAIN SALTONSTALL.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: The present inactive state of the Navy of the United Colonies, the many complaints exhibited to the Marine Board against some of the officers of the ships, and the daily applications of both officers and men who have left the fleet in consequence of very severe usage, have constrained the Marine Board to make a representation of our Naval concerns to the Congress, which require a speedy reform. And in order that the true and just reasons of this very great uneasiness and inactivity may be fully investigated, it is necessary that the officers against whom complaints have been lodged should be fully heard.

I have it in command, therefore, from Congress, to direct you, immediately upon receipt of this, to repair to the city of *Philadelphia* by land, and on your arrival here to give notice to me as President of the Marine Board. The command of the ship will naturally devolve upon the next officer. And you are to bring with you an exact state of the ship under your command, the list of the men remaining, what number of effective and non-effective, the state of the stores of every kind belonging to the ship, and everything relative to your ship.

As you will be called upon in general to answer for your conduct since you left this city, I give you this notice that you may come prepared for that purpose. I am to repeat to you that Congress expect your immediate compliance with this order; and am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Captain *Dudley Saltonstall*, of the Ship *Alfred*.

(Same to Captain *Abraham Whipple*, of the Ship *Columbus*.)

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO RICHARD PETERS.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: I am to inform you that the Congress were yesterday pleased to appoint you Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, with a salary of eight hundred dollars a year. Should you accept the office, you will please to acquaint me with it; and that you may enter upon your duty as soon as possible, you will apply to the Committee, who will give you the necessary directions. The gentlemen on the Committee are Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Rutledge*. The nature and importance of the office are such that the most constant attendance and unremitting application are indispensably required in the execution of it.

I am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *Richard Peters*, Esq.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Your letter from the honourable President of the Council was duly received. The Delegates of *Massachusetts-Bay*, you may depend, will pay all the regard and attention in their power to the instructions you are pleased to honour them with.

In my letter of the 4th of *June*, which I hope came safe to hand, I enclosed you sundry resolves of Congress relative to supplying a part of your Militia for the defence of the common cause in the present critical state of our affairs. On the 11th instant, in obedience to the commands of Congress, I sent a second express to the several Colonies that were to furnish troops for the defence of *New-York*. This last was

sent in consequence of alarming intelligence from General *Washington*, of an intended attack on that city by General *Howe*, with all his forces. To the motives suggested in my letter on that occasion, I can only repeat, that it is the only measure that can possibly save us from destruction.

I am extremely sorry to observe that our affairs in *Canada* are oh so bad a footing. In order, however, to retrieve our misfortunes in that quarter, a most important step will be to supply our troops there with as much gold and silver as we can collect. You will, therefore, be pleased to send by express, immediately on receipt of this, all the hard money in your possession to General *Schuyler*, or to the Paymaster in *Canada*, Mr. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun.

I do myself the pleasure to transmit herewith the sum of thirty thousand dollars, in a small box, marked and numbered, which you will please to use your best endeavours to have exchanged for specie; and also the sum of twenty one thousand dollars, in a small box, marked and numbered, for the use of the two battalions to be raised in our Province, which you will please to improve accordingly. There are in this box *Massachusetts* bills equal in value to two thousand seven hundred and twenty-five and three-fourths dollars, as per list enclosed.

You will also be pleased to procure hard money to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, if possible. For any sum above the thirty thousand now sent which you may collect in specie, your bills on me shall be duly honoured; or should you be so fortunate as to collect even more than one hundred thousand dollars in hard money, your bills on me for such overplus shall also be duly honoured.

Whatever further sum you may collect after you shall have forwarded all now in your hands, you will be pleased to send immediately to *Canada*, if you should judge it so considerable to be worth the expense of transmitting.

I have the honour to be, with every sentiment of regard, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK.

To the Honourable Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

The enclosed resolutions respecting the prohibition on the exportation of salted beef and pork, I request the favour you will be pleased to order to be published in all the newspapers.

I have in charge from Congress most earnestly to solicit your attention to the article of hard money, and to request you will issue such orders as may be effectual for obtaining a considerable quantity, &c. As often as a sum worth sending is in hand you will please to order it by express to *Canada*.

Your Delegates, from the enhanced price of all articles and the increase of expenses in this city, are reduced to the necessity of acquainting you that their funds are exhausted, and to solicit your attention to them, in ordering them such sums of money as you judge necessary. This is the request of the whole, by whose desire I mention it.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO WILLIAM PALFREY.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour enclosing your weekly Return to the 8th of *June*.

The Congress having appointed *Ebenezer Hancock*, Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General for the Eastern Department, it will no doubt give you pleasure to find yourself relieved of so considerable a part of your burden. I forward to him by this opportunity one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, for the use of the troops in that department.

It is my opinion you had better hire a clerk immediately, and run the risk of Congress making an allowance for him. It is scarcely possible at this time to get them to determine the matter for you. A thousand objects infinitely more important press on them, and demand an immediate attention and decision. Thus much you may depend upon, I will do all in my power to prevail with them to make an adequate allowance for a clerk, if you choose to employ one. Should you incline to adopt my opinion on this matter, Mr. *Winthrop*, whom I expect every hour, will be as fit a person as you can find.

I am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To *William Palfrey*, Esq.

RICHARD PETERS, JUN., TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: I am much obliged by the honour conferred on me by the Congress in appointing me Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance. I accept the office with that diffidence which must naturally strike a person so unacquainted with the business as I am. I am conscious that the "most constant attendance and unremitting application are indispensably necessary;" and these, I am determined, shall not be wanting, however deficient I may be in other respects. I feel myself happy in being under the direction of the gentlemen appointed on the Committee, and shall do myself the honour of waiting on them to take their orders with regard to my duty.

I am your obedient humble servant,

RICHARD PETERS, Jun.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS TO MESHECH WEARE.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

SIR: This goes by the person who carries the money, mentioned in a former letter, which was ordered for the advance wages and defraying the charges of raising the regiments to be stationed at *Portsmouth*. The sum ordered is ten thousand five hundred dollars; five hundred dollars of which *William Whipple* has taken, which he desires may be replaced out of the Treasury, and charged to him. Ten thousand dollars is in a box directed to you. There is in the same box ten thousand dollars for *John Langdon*, Esq., which please to advise him of.

We are, with great respect, your most obedient servants,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

To the Hon. *Meshech Weare*, Esq.

RESOLVE OF THE MEMBERS OF THE ASSEMBLY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

In Assembly, June 14, 1776.

*Resolved*, by the Members of Assembly now met, That they are earnestly desirous of carrying into execution the Resolutions of Congress of the 1st instant; but that as they despair, after repeated disappointments, of procuring a quorum of the House, they find themselves unable at this time to proceed on the said Resolutions.

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of this Colony lay the foregoing Resolution before the honourable Congress.

Extract from the Minutes:

ABEL EVANS, Clerk of Assembly.

CHESTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Chester County,  
Downingtown, June 14, 1776. }

Present, seventy-four Members. Major *William Evans* in the Chair.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Letter from the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, dated the 21st *May* last, be read.

*Resolved*, That there is a necessity for a Provincial conference of Deputies from the Committees of Inspection, &c., of this Province: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That *Richard Thomas*, *William Evans*, *Thomas Hockley*, *Caleb Davis*, *Elisha Price*, *Samuel Fairlamb*, *William Montgomery*, *Hugh Lloyd*, *Richard Reyley*, *Evon Evans*, *Lewis Grono*, *Sketchley Morton*, and *Thomas Levis*, or any seven of them, be a Committee to represent this County in Provincial Conference, to be held in the City of *Philadelphia* the 18th instant.

On motion, adjourned till to-morrow, five o'clock, A. M.

June 15.—Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the five Resolves of the honourable House of Assembly, of the 6th of *April* last, for the purpose of collecting the Arms from the Non-Associators, &c., be ordered to be printed in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* and *Packet*.



"Extract from the Votes of Assembly, APRIL 6, 1776.

"Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended by this House to all well-affected Non-Associators, who are possessed of good Arms, to deliver them to the collectors; hereafter directed to be chosen, as they regard the freedom, safety, and prosperity of their country.

"Resolved, That the freeholders and freemen of every Township, Borough, Ward, and District, within this Province, qualified to vote for Members of Assembly, shall respectively meet together at some convenient place within their several Townships, Boroughs, Wards, and Districts, on the 25th day of this month, and then and there choose by ballot three persons for collectors of Arms; which persons so chosen shall meet the persons chosen by the next two adjoining Townships, Boroughs, Wards, or Districts; and the said persons, or a majority of them, shall collect and receive all such Arms of Non-Associators as are fit for use, or can be conveniently made so, within their respective Townships, Boroughs, Wards, and Districts, and shall appraise, or cause the said Arms to be appraised, according to the true and real value, which they shall pay to the owners, and then shall deposite the said Arms in some dry, safe, and convenient place in the several Townships, Boroughs, Wards, and Districts, subject to the orders of Assembly, or, in their recess, of the Committee of Safety.

"Resolved, That the said persons so chosen, or a majority of them, shall disarm all disaffected persons before described, and shall appraise, or cause the Arms taken from them to be appraised as aforesaid, and shall pay to the owners the value of such Arms as are fit for use, or that can be conveniently made so, depositing all the Arms in the manner before-mentioned.

"Resolved, That if any Townships, Boroughs, Wards, or Districts, shall neglect or refuse to choose such persons as aforesaid, or if the person so chosen shall neglect or refuse to perform the duties hereby required of them; in such case the Committee of Inspection and Observation, in each County respectively, shall immediately proceed to carry the foregoing recommendation of Congress effectually into execution.

"Resolved, That the persons so chosen shall immediately make returns of all Arms fit for use, or that can conveniently be made so, which they shall take, collect, or receive, with the value thereof, to the Assembly, or, in their recess, to the Committee of Safety, who may draw orders for the amount thereof, in favour of such persons, on *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, Treasurer, who is hereby required to pay the same out of the moneys directed to be emitted by this House."

Resolved, That the Constables of the respective Townships in this County, who have heretofore neglected their duty, do advertise the inhabitants to meet on *Saturday*, the 29th instant, to choose suitable persons to proceed agreeably to the above Resolves; and that such person so chosen do make report of their proceedings to this Board at their next meeting.

Resolved, That, for the more ready execution of the said Resolves of Assembly, this County be divided into Districts, as followeth, viz:

*Chester, Middletown, Nether Providence, Ridley, Darby, Springfield; Radnor, Haverford, Marple; Edgmont, Upper Providence, Newtown; Willistown, East Town, Tredyffryn; Goshen, East Whiteland, West Whiteland; Charlestown, Pikeland, Vincent; Coventry, Uwchland, East Nantmill; West Bradford, East Bradford, East Caln; Upper Chichester, Lower Chichester, Bethel; Ashton, Concord, Thornbury; Birmingham, West Town, Pennsbury; Kennet, New-Garden, East Marlborough; Londongrove, New-London, London Britain; East Nottingham, West Nottingham, Oxford; Newington, West Marlborough, East Fallowfield, West Fallowfield, Sadsbury, Londonderry; West Nantmill, West Caln.*

Moved, That a Letter from the Committee of Safety, dated May last, be read.

Resolved thereon, That the respective Colonels of the Militia in this County be, and they are hereby, requested, without loss of time, to make a return to the honourable Committee of Safety of the number of Associators composing their several Battalions, and their state and condition with respect to Arms and Accoutrements.

By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM EVANS, *Chairman.*

# ESSEX COUNTY (NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE.

Essex County Committee-Chamber, }  
Newark, June 14, 1776. }

Whereas there was an order of the former County Committee, of the 12th of *February* last, that no person should be allowed to move into or settle within this County without bringing a certificate from the Committee of the City, Township, or County, from whence they removed, that they had signed the General Association recommended by the Continental or Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, or adopted by the Committee of the District where they resided, and had in all things behaved in a manner friendly to *American* liberty: And whereas sundry people have of late removed into this County, some from the Province of *New-York*, and others from the different Counties in this Province:

Resolved, That all such persons, so as aforesaid removed into this County, be notified to produce their certificates to this Committee by the 8th day of *July* next; and that upon their non-compliance, they be immediately ordered out of the County to the place from whence they came.

Extract from the Minutes. Published by order of the Committee.

ICHABOD BURNET, *Clerk.*

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 15, 1776. Referred to the Committee of War and Ordinance.]

New-York, June 14, 1776.

SIR: I herewith transmit you copies of a letter from General *Schuyler* [of the 10th.] and its several enclosures, which I received since I had the honour of addressing you yesterday. From them you will learn that General *Thomas* died on the 2d instant, and the apprehensions of our frontier friends in this Colony that our savage foes are meditating an attack against them.

I must beg leave to refer you to a paragraph in the copy of General *Schuyler's* letter to General *Putnam*, or the commanding officer here, enclosed in mine of the 13th, where he requests a supply of clothing to be sent for the Army in *Canada*. As there is but little or no probability of getting it here, I shall be glad to know whether there will be any chance of procuring it in *Philadelphia*; and if it should be sent through the hands of the Quartermaster here, to what account it is to be charged.

I was last evening favoured with yours of the 11th instant, and hope the two battalions which Congress have ordered from *Philadelphia* to the defence of this place, will come provided with arms; if they do not, they will be of no service, as there are more troops here already than are armed.

From General *Schuyler's* letter, he has in view the taking post where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood. I wrote him I thought it prudent, previous to that, to secure a post lower down, about the Falls below the *German Flats*, lest the savages should possess themselves of the country, and prevent supplies of men and provisions that may be necessary to send there in future. He says he is in want of cannon and ammunition; but has expressed himself so ambiguously, that I am at a loss to know whether he meant what he has said as an application or not, this being the only intelligence on the subject or the first mention of his want. I have desired him to explain the matter, and wished him, in future requisitions for necessities, to be more certain and explicit as to quantity and quality. In the mean time I shall send him some intrenching tools, and inquire whether there are any cannon that can be spared from hence.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

## GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 9, 1776.

(Parole, *Amboy*)

(Countersign, *Brunswick*.)

It is strongly recommended to the Officers of the different Regiments to practise the salute with the fusée, and to fall upon a method of being uniform therein, so that all may acquire one and the same mode; and the General desires that when the line is turned out at any encampment, all the Officers keep their arms advanced, and salute only by

taking off their hats, until they have attained a more correct method of saluting with their arms.

A Guard of one Sergeant, one Corporal, and ten men, to mount to-morrow morning at *Murray's Magazine*. Mr. *Norward* will give directions for placing the sentries, &c.

Lieutenant *Jacob Zanck*, of Colonel *Hand's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Nixon* is President, for "insulting and abusing Lieutenant *Zeigler*, Adjutant of said Regiment, and for behaving in an infamous, scandalous manner, unbecoming the officer and gentleman." The Court are of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of publicly insulting Lieutenant *Zeigler*, on the regimental parade, and adjudge that Lieutenant *Zanck* ask pardon of Lieutenant *Zeigler*, in presence of the officers of the Battalion, and be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment. The General approves of the above sentence.

*Giles Burrow*, of Captain *Barns's* Company, in Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion and forging a discharge from the Continental service," is found guilty of the same, and sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes on his bare back.

*John Monney*, of Captain *Stenrod's* Company, in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial for "desertion," is found guilty; but unfairness having been used in inlisting the prisoner, and his being very ignorant, judge him to be confined seven days on bread and water.

*Gustus Seely*, of Captain *Hull's* Company, in Colonel *Webb's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "being drunk, and disobedience of orders, and insulting Mr. *Webb*, Aid-de-Camp to General *Putnam*," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on his bare back.

The General approves of the above sentences, and orders them to be put in execution at the usual time and place.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 10, 1776.

(Parole, Bedford.)

(Countersign, Cumberland.)

The Brigadier-Generals are requested to make their different Brigades perfectly acquainted with their several alarm posts, and that they pay particular attention to the men's arms, and see that they are in perfect good fighting order.

The Colonels, or Commanding Officers of Regiments, from which men were taken to compose his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, are not to include them in their future Returns or Abstracts, after the month of *March*, they being considered as a distinct Corps.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 11, 1776.

(Parole, Cambridge.)

(Countersign, Dorchester.)

A working party of fifty men to attend at the Laboratory, to-morrow morning, at six o'clock. The Assistant Quartermaster-General will direct them where to work.

*Daniel Clafin*, of Captain *Bolster's* Company, in Colonel *Learned's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Nixon* is President, for "desertion," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on his bare back.

*William Camp*, of Captain *Moore's* Company, in Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped thirty-nine lashes on his bare back.

*Ebenezer Sawyer*, of Captain *Moore's* Company, in Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," is found guilty, and sentenced to be whipped twenty lashes on his bare back for the same.

The General approves of the above sentences, and orders them severally to be put in execution at the usual time and place.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 12, 1776.

(Parole, Dublin.)

(Countersign, Essex.)

Colonel *Nixon*, President of the present sitting General Court-Martial, being to be called upon to give evidence against a prisoner to be tried this day at said Court, is therefore discharged from his duty as President of said Court, and Colonel *Parsons* (the next Colonel in rotation) is to succeed him as President of said General Court-Martial.

Colonel *Nixon*, Colonel *Varnum*, and some other Colo-

nels, in consequence of the orders of the 17th ultimo, having given in a Return of their Arms to the Adjutant-General's office, about the time General *Gates* set off for *Philadelphia*, and the same having been lost or overlooked, were called upon the 8th instant for neglect in this particular; the mistake therefore being cleared up, the General does with pleasure acquit them of a breach of duty in this instance, and feels a satisfaction in finding those gentlemen unwilling to labour under a suspicion of neglect of their duty. As nothing but an attentive observance of orders can enable the Commander-in-Chief to govern troops, and preserve that regularity and discipline which is necessary to distinguish a well conducted army from an unruly rabble, it is therefore hoped and expected that officers of every rank and denomination will pride themselves in the execution of the orders which fall within their department to obey.

No sick person is to have leave of absence from camp till the Director-General of the Hospital certifies the necessity of it, and the length of time requisite for such absence, to the Brigadier of the Brigade he belongs to, who in that case is to grant the permission. All persons absent otherwise than this, will be considered as deserters, and those now out, to be recalled.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 13, 1776.

(Parole, Epsom.)

(Countersign, Falmouth.)

The party at *King's Bridge* to be reinforced with one Sergeant, one Corporal, and twenty men; and a Guard from the above party is to be mounted over the cannon beyond *King's Bridge*, who are to be exceedingly careful that no damage is done them.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 14, 1776.

(Parole, Falkland.)

(Countersign, Georgia.)

The great extensiveness of the fortifications and works requiring a greater number of Artillerymen than are at present in the Artillery Regiment, the General, in order to remedy the deficiency and forward the service, directs that four able-bodied active men be pitched upon, in each Company of every Battalion now here, (the Riflemen excepted,) for the purpose above-mentioned.

These men are to leave their arms, ammunition, and accoutrements, in the several Regiments they go from, to supply the deficiency in each Company. They are to join the Artillery Regiment, and do duty in that corps under the command of Colonel *Knox*, but are to be continued upon the pay and muster-rolls of their respective Regiments.

These additional Artillerymen are to be delivered to Colonel *Knox*, with their necessities, at the *Bowling-Green*, on *Sunday* morning, at six o'clock. The Adjutants of the different Regiments are to attend with the men, and a roll of their names, at the hour above-mentioned.

The Engineers are to take an exact account of all the Intrenching Tools not in the Quartermaster's store in and about *New-York*, on *Long-Island*, *Governour's Island*, *Paulus-Hook*, and *Horne's Hook*; they are then to proportion the tools to the different works, and take the receipt of the overlooker at each place for the number delivered, calling upon him once a week regularly to account for them. The overlooker is to receive and deliver the tools regularly every evening and morning, as he will be made accountable for them. The Engineers are to consider this as a standing order, and invariably to pursue it.

All the Carpenters, Ship-Carpenters, and Joiners, in the First, Second, and Fourth Brigades, with a proportion of officers, to parade to-morrow morning, at six o'clock, before the Deputy Quartermaster-General's Office, near the Liberty-Pole in the Common, and there take their orders from the Quartermaster-General.

One Captain and fifty good axe-men, with four days' provisions, to parade at the same time and place, and to take their orders also from the Quartermaster-General.

Lieutenant *Chapman*, of Colonel *Webb's* Regiment, under an arrest for "refusing to do his duty," is to be tried by the General Court-Martial now sitting. The Adjutant of that Regiment, and the other evidences, are to attend the Court.

The five Companies of Colonel *Wayne's* Regiment, on *Long-Island*, are to be mustered to-morrow afternoon, at four o'clock, near General *Greene's* Head-Quarters.



*To the Honourable the Delegates elected by the several Counties and Districts within the Government of NEW-YORK, in Colonial Congress convened :*

*The respectful Address of the Mechanics in Union, for the City and County of NEW-YORK, represented by their General Committee :*

ELECTED DELEGATES: With due confidence in the declaration which you lately made to the Chairman of our General Committee that you are, at all times, ready and willing to attend to every request of your "constituents or any part of them;" we, the Mechanics in Union, though a very inconsiderable part of your constituents, beg leave to represent that one of the clauses in your Resolve, respecting the establishment of a new form of Government is erroneously construed, and for that reason may serve the most dangerous purposes; for it is well known how indefatigable the emissaries of the *British* Government are in the pursuit of every scheme which is likely to bring disgrace upon our rulers, and ruin upon us all. At the same time we cheerfully acknowledge that the genuine spirit of liberty which animates the other parts of that Resolve, did not permit us to interpret it in any other sense than that which is the most obvious, and likewise the most favourable to the natural rights of man. We could not, we never can, believe you intended that the future delegates or yourselves should be vested with the power of framing a new Constitution for this Colony, and that its inhabitants at large should not exercise the right which *God* has given them, in common with all men, to judge whether it be consistent with their interest to accept or reject a Constitution framed for that State of which they are members. This is the birthright of every man, to whatever state he may belong. There he is, or ought to be, by inalienable right, a co-legislator with all the other members of that community. Conscious of our own want of abilities, we are, alas! but too sensible that every individual is not qualified for assisting in the framing of a Constitution. But that share of common sense which the Almighty has bountifully distributed amongst mankind in general, is sufficient to quicken every one's feeling, and enable him to judge rightly what degree of safety and what advantages he is likely to enjoy, or be deprived of, under any Constitution proposed to him. For this reason, should a preposterous confidence in the abilities and integrity of our future Delegates delude us into measures which might imply a renunciation of our inalienable right to ratify our laws, we believe that your wisdom, your patriotism, your own interest, nay, your ambition itself, would urge you to exert all the powers of persuasion you possess, and try every method which, in your opinion, would deter us from perpetrating that impious and frantick act of self-destruction; for as it would precipitate us into a state of absolute slavery, the lawful power which till now you have received from your constituents to be exercised over a free people, would be annihilated by that unnatural act. It might probably accelerate our political death; but it must immediately cause your own.

The continual silence of the bodies which are, by election, vested with an authority subordinate to that of your House, would strike us with amazement should we suppose that, in their presence, your resolve ever was interpreted in a sense that was not favourable to the free exercise of our inalienable rights. But we, who daily converse with numbers who have been deceived by such misconstruction, conceive that we ought to inform you in due time that it has alarmed many zealous friends to the general cause which the United Colonies are defending with their lives and fortunes.

As the general opinion of your uprightness depends in a great measure on your explanation of that matter, and it being self-evident that the political happiness or misery of the people under your Government must be deeply affected by the measures which they may adopt in consequence of such explanation, we trust that you will receive this respectful Address with indulgence, and that all our brethren in this and the other Colonies in the Union will do us the justice to believe that it was dictated by the purest sentiments of unconfined patriotism.

The Resolve which contains the obnoxious clause already mentioned, is, together with the introduction to it, in the following words, to wit:

"And whereas doubts have arisen whether this Congress

are invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of Government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction, dominion, and control whatever: And whereas it appertains, of right, solely to the people of this Colony to determine the said doubts: Therefore

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Electors in the several Counties in this Colony, by election in the manner and form prescribed for the election of the present Congress, either to authorize (in addition to the powers vested in this Congress) their present Deputies, or others in the stead of their present Deputies, or either of them, to take into consideration the necessity and propriety of instituting such new Government as in and by the said Resolution of the Continental Congress is described and recommended; and if the majority of the Counties, by their Deputies in Provincial Congress, shall be of opinion that such new Government ought to be instituted and established, then to institute and establish such a Government as they shall deem best calculated to secure the rights, liberties, and happiness of the good people of this Colony, and to continue in force until a future peace with *Great Britain* shall render the same unnecessary."

We cannot forbear expressing our astonishment at the existence of the doubts alluded to in the introduction just quoted. But when, in compassion to those weak minds which gave them birth, you condescend to declare that "it appertains solely to the people of this Colony to determine the said doubts," you have, in the spirit of the recommendations of the General Congress, demonstrated to your constituents that you will, on all occasions, warn them to destroy in its embryo every scheme which you may discover to have the least tendency towards promoting the selfish views of any foreign or domestick oligarchy. Your enemies never can persuade people of reflection that you fully instructed the most ignorant amongst us, by such a positive declaration of our rights, for the purpose of surreptitiously obtaining our renunciation of them. Human nature, depraved as it is, has not yet, and we hope never will, be guilty of so much hypocrisy and treachery.

We observe, on the contrary, that your Resolve is perfectly consistent with the liberal principles on which it is introduced; for, after having set forth what relates to the election of Deputies, you recommend to the Electors, "if the majority of the Counties shall be of opinion that such new Government ought to be instituted, then to institute and establish such a Government."

Posterity will behold that Resolve as the test of your rectitude. It will prove that you have fully restored to us the exercise of our right finally to determine on the laws by which this Colony is to be governed; a right of which, by the injustice of the *British* Government, we have till now been deprived; but a forced and most unnatural misconstruction, which is artfully put upon your Resolve, has deceived many who really believe that we will not be allowed to approve or reject the new Constitution. They are terrified at the consequences, although a sincere zeal for the general cause inspire them to suppress their remonstrances, lest the common enemy should avail himself of that circumstance to undermine your authority.

Impressed with a just fear of the consequences which result from that error, we conceive it would be criminal in us to continue silent any longer; and therefore we beseech you to remove, by a full and timely explanation, the groundless jealousies which arise from a misconception of your patriotic Resolve.

As to us, who do not entertain the least doubt of the purity of your intentions; who well know that your wisdom would not suffer you to aim at obtaining powers of which we cannot lawfully divest ourselves; which, if repeatedly declared by us to have been freely granted, would only proclaim our insanity, and for that reason be void of themselves; we beg leave, as a part of your constituents, to tender to you that tribute of esteem and respect to which you are justly entitled for your zeal in so nobly asserting the rights which the people at large have to legislation, and in promoting their free exercise of those rights. You have most religiously followed the line drawn by the General Congress of the United Colonies; their laws, issued in the style of

recommendations, leave inviolate in the Conventions, the Committees, and finally the People at large, the right of rejection or ratification; but though it be decreed by that august body that the punishment of death shall, in some cases, be inflicted, the people have not rejected any of their laws, nor even remonstrated against them. The reason of such general submission is, that the whole of their proceedings is calculated to promote the greatest good to be expected from the circumstances which occasion their resolves, and scarcely admit the delays attending more solemn forms.

The conduct of their constituents, in this instance, clearly shows what an unbounded confidence virtuous rulers may place in the sound judgment, integrity, and moderation of a free people.

Whatever the interested supporters of oligarchy may assert to the contrary, there is not, perhaps, one man, nor any set of men upon earth, who, without the special inspiration of the Almighty, could frame a constitution which, in all its parts, would be truly unexceptionable by the majority of the people for whom it might be intended. And should *God* bless any man, or any set of men, with such eminent gifts, that man or those men, having no separate interest to support in opposition to the general good, would fairly submit the work to the collective judgment of all the individuals who might be interested in its operation. These, it is probable, would, after due examination, unanimously concur in establishing that constitution. It would become their own joint work, as soon as the majority of them should have freely accepted it; and, by its having received their free assent, the only characteristic of the true lawfulness and legality that can be given to human institutions, it would be truly binding on the people.

Any other concurrence in the acts of legislation is illegal and tyrannical; it proceeds from the selfish principles of corrupt oligarchy; and should a system of laws appear, or even be good in every other respect, (which is scarcely admissible,) yet it would be imperfect. It could be lawfully binding on none but the legislators themselves, and must continue in that state of imperfection which disgraces the best laws now and then made in Governments established on oligarchic principles, and deprives them of true legality.

As such is the case with *Great Britain* herself, it is evident that her Parliament are so far from having a lawful claim to our obedience, that they have it not to that of their own constituents; that all our former laws have but a relative legality, and that not one of them is lawfully binding upon us, though even now, for the sake of common convenience, the operation of most of them be, and ought to be, tolerated until a new system of Government shall have been freely ratified by the co-legislative power of the people—the sole lawful Legislature of this Colony. It would be an act of despotism to put it in force by any other means; which *God* avert! The people, it is true, might be awed or openly forced to obey; but they would abhor the tyranny and execrate the authors. They would justly think that they were no longer bound to submit than despotism could be maintained by the same violent or artful means which would have produced its existence.

But the free ratification of the people will not be sufficient to render the establishment lawful, unless they exercise, in its fulness, an uncontrolled power to alter the Constitution in the same manner that it shall have been received. This power necessarily involves that of every district occasionally to renew their Deputies to Committees and Congresses, when the majority of such district shall think fit; and therefore without the intervention of the Executive, or any other power foreign to the body of the respective electors. That right is so essential to our safety, that we firmly believe you will recommend to all your constituents immediately to exercise it, and never suffer its being wrested from them; otherwise the sensibility of our Delegates could not allow them to say that they hold their offices from the voluntary choice of a free people.

We likewise conceive that this measure will more effectually, and more speedily than any other, remove disaffected persons from all our councils, and give our publick proceedings a much greater weight than they have hitherto obtained amongst our neighbours.

We never did, as a body, nor ever will, assume any authority whatsoever in the publick “transactions of the pre-

sent times.” Common sense teaches us that the absurdity of the claim would only destroy our usefulness as a body of “voluntary associators, who are warmly attached to the cause of liberty;” but that it would likewise expose every one of us to deserved derision. At the same time, we assure your honourable House that, on all occasions, we will continue to testify our zeal in supporting the measures adopted by Congresses and Committees in the prosecution of their great object—the restoration of human rights in the United Colonies. And if, at any future time, the silence of the bodies in power gives us reason to conceive that our representations may be useful, we then will endeavour to discharge our duty with propriety, and rely on publick indulgence for any imperfection which cannot affect our uprightness.

Signed by order of the Committee:

MALCOM McEVEN, *Chairman*.

Mechanicks' Hall, June 14, 1776.

#### ULSTER COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In County-Committee, New-Paltz, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your much esteemed favour of the 31st ultimo we duly received, and note it covered to us copies of two credentials contradicting each other as to the powers our Delegates were to exercise when in Congress. At present it is out of our power to give the honourable Congress that satisfaction in this matter which they require and we sincerely desire to do. The reason is, our own County Committee is composed of two Members from each Precinct Committee, save *Kingston*, which claims the privilege of sending four. The Members of the Precinct Committees generally attend County Committee by rotation, for their ease and convenience; of course few of the Members that compose our County Committee give their attendance at the next; such is our situation at present; having only Messrs. *Schoonmaker* and *Robertson*, from whom we can receive any information concerning this affair, and which we now transmit to the honourable Congress, together with sundry reasons delivered to this Committee by Colonel *Johannes Hardenburgh*, our late Chairman, why he signed two credentials, as before recited. This Committee do not think proper to make any remarks either on the reasons given them by Colonel *Hardenburgh*, or the account of matters given by Messrs. *Schoonmaker* and *Robertson*, as they submit both for the perusal of Congress; and have only now to add, for the information of the honourable Provincial Congress in *New-York*, that it is resolved and ordered in this Committee, by a unanimous vote thereof, that the credentials delivered to *Matthew Cantine*, Esq., one of our present Delegates—in which credentials the Deputies from this County to Provincial Congress are charged and commissioned to nominate *George Clinton*, Esq., and use their utmost influence to have him elected one of the Representatives for this Colony to the Continental Congress—be the credentials by which our Deputies in Provincial Congress are to be bound and regulate their conduct.

It gives us pain to reflect that anything transacted in this County should wear the appearance before the honourable Congress as though there was a division among the people, whereas the reverse is the case. We think we may be allowed to boast a little, not only of our unanimity in sentiment, but regularity in practice, ever since we were engaged in the grand contest, and that with as few exceptions as any County in this Province; therefore hope the honourable Congress will judge of this affair as an inadvertency in practice rather than a division among the people.

We have, gentlemen, the honour to be your most obedient and very humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT BOYD, Jun., *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.

*Reasons given by Colonel JOHANNES HARDENBURGH, late Chairman of the County Convention, for returning two credentials to Provincial Congress, transacted at different times, but bearing the same date, pursuant to an order of the honourable the Provincial Congress, to wit:*

*First.* The first credential given to the Delegates, signed by me, was pursuant to the order of the then County Com-



mittee, which had then met at the town of the *New-Paltz*, on the 16th day of *April*, 1776, and also on the 25th *April* following, at the house of Mrs. *Ann Dubois*, as may be seen by their proceedings on the 16th and 25th of *April* aforesaid, which said credentials were approved of by the said Committee, as may be seen by the said credentials, drawn by order of the said Committees, and signed, to be delivered to one of the Delegates, which I delivered to the Delegate, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

*Secondly.* If the said credential had not been sent to Congress, they could not have had any information from the Committee of their claim to choose a Delegate to represent this Colony in Continental Congress by ballot, which the people at large then claimed to be their birthright. The above is the reason I give to the honourable the Provincial Congress for my signing the first credential, dated the 16th *April*, 1776; and also for my attending at the town of the *New-Paltz*, on the 13th day of *May*, 1776, together with so many of the Committee as were then appointed on the 25th *April* to meet with me at the town of the *New-Paltz* on the 13th *May*, out of each of the Precincts one, as may be seen by the said proceedings of the said Committee, or any six of the sub-Committee, together with the Chairman, to keep the said election at the town of the *New-Paltz*, by ballot, as was ordered by the said Committee.

*Thirdly.* There was likewise ordered, that, on the complaint of Colonel *Charles Dewitt* laid against Colonel *Palmer*, if there should be a sufficient number of the Committee, to appear on the 13th of *May*, then to consider the complaint of the said *Dewitt*, otherwise to refer it to a further day.

*Fourthly.* Which did not interfere with the sub-Committee to carry on the election by ballot according to the order of the said Committee, on the 25th *April*.

*Fifthly.* The reason why the election was not carried into execution was, that there was a division amongst the people then and there present.

*Sixthly.* The reason for my signing the second credential, on the 13th *May*, 1776, I very well knew was dated the 16th *April*, 1776, and signed the 13th *May*; and I denied to sign the same when it was offered to me, by reason it was drawn on that day, and not on the 16th *April*, as it was dated; but being Chairman of the Committee, after my denying to sign the same, I was then ordered by the Committee to sign the same; and being under their directions, although against my opinion, I signed the same the 13th *May*; and who delivered it to the Delegates I do not remember.

*Seventhly.* Gentlemen, the before-mentioned reasons, with many more, if necessary, I could give to the Provincial Congress, for my signing the two credentials entered by the said Congress. The sub-Committee for holding the election at the *New-Paltz* was appointed by the whole County Committee, at the house of Mrs. *Ann Dubois*, on the 25th *April*, and not revocable by any part of the County Committee on the 13th *May*, but had a right to proceed on the said business, and there being Members absent who had ordered the first credential and approved thereof.

*Lastly.* I must observe to this Committee, as also to the honourable Congress, that the conduct of the gentlemen present on that day deprived me of my birthright to elect a person to represent me in Continental Congress by ballot, according to the order of the County Committee.

Produced and signed the above reasons per request of the honourable the Provincial Congress, this 13th *June*, 1776.

Per me,

JOHANNES HARDENBURGH.

GENTLEMEN: The information I can give you of the proceedings of the County Committee with respect to the two sets of credentials that were delivered to the Deputies of *Ulster* County in Provincial Congress, viz:

At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of this County, at the *New-Paltz*, on the 16th day of *April*, 1776, to choose Deputies to represent this County in Provincial Congress, under the inspection of the Chairman, and such members of the County Committee as was appointed to superintend the same—I at that time being in the *New-Paltz*, not as a member that was appointed to inspect the election, but as an elector; but as I was a member of the County Committee, in absence of the member that was ap-

pointed out of our precinct to attend and inspect said election, I was called in, and had to attend. The election was held and Deputies chosen, after which the 25th day of *April* was appointed for the County Committee to meet, for the purpose of fixing upon a quorum, and to prepare the credentials for the Deputies.

The Committee met on the said 25th day of *April*, of which House I at that time had the honour to be a member; and after the House was formed, they proceeded to business, and fixed the quorum, which two Deputies was to be.

Then the Chairman laid before the Committee a set of credentials, which he had drawn at home, and required the sense of the Committee on the same. The Committee, after making a good many alterations, ordered the Chairman to draw a fair copy of the same, and sign and deliver them to the Deputies, or one of them.

At the same time the 13th day of *May* was appointed for the freeholders and inhabitants of this said County to meet at the *New-Paltz*, to choose a Delegate to represent them in Continental Congress, where one member out of every precinct, and two out of *Kingston*, with the Chairman, were appointed to superintend the said election. Colonel *Palmer* was to be cited to appear before the Committee on said day, to answer a complaint entered against him by Colonel *Charles Dewitt*, concerning Minute-men; also Captain *Drake* was cited to appear before the Committee on said day, to answer to complaint entered against him by *James Hunter*, concerning Minute-men. I was also appointed to superintend the election on the 13th *May*, on the said day. When I came to the *Paltz*, it being a little late, the Chairman with the Committee were upon business, and were in a debate concerning the mode of choosing the Continental Delegates; when I came in, after some time, the Chairman offered to the Committee that were then and there present, (of which the most of them were not members that were appointed to superintend the election then and there to be held,) that set of credentials which he had made, and which the former Committee had ordered him to sign and deliver to said Delegates; the Chairman asked the Committee whether it was their pleasure that he should give said credentials to said Delegates, and proceed to the choice of a Continental Delegate or not, which was by the House rejected for several reasons; and that then the House was formed to order and proceeded to business; then a motion was made by *Robert Boyd*, Jun., viz: He moved that the sense of this Committee be taken, whether or no it is their opinion that the people at large proceed to the choice of a Continental Delegate; was carried in the negative. Further he moved, that the sense of this Committee be taken, whether it is their opinion that the people at large now assembled be desired to instruct their County Delegates for Provincial Congress relative to the choice of a Continental Delegate; was carried in the affirmative. Then two members were appointed to take the sense of the people then and there assembled; which they did, and the majority of the people agreed that they should instruct their Provincial Delegates concerning the choice of a Continental Delegate; and unanimously agreed that *George Clinton* should be by them recommended and chosen in Provincial Congress for a Continental Delegate, if it lay in their power; upon this, credentials were to be drawn, with the instructions therein; for which purpose a sub-Committee was chosen to draw said credentials; after the credentials were made by said Committee, they were approved of by the people at large, with the Committee, and ordered to be signed by the Chairman and to be delivered to the Deputies; which said credentials he did sign.

CORNELIUS C. SCHOONMAKER.

I do perfectly agree with Mr. *Schoonmaker* in what he hath related from the 25th of *April* last. What was transacted before, on the 16th, I was not present at. Witness my hand.

JOHN ROBINSON.

#### ULSTER COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In County Committee, New-Paltz, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: In consequence of an order from the honourable Provincial Congress (the date of which we cannot refer to, it being in the hands of Colonel *Hardenburgh*, our late Chairman) for receiving half a ton of powder from

the commanding officer at *Fort Constitution* for the use of this County; application was accordingly made to Colonel *Nicoll*, who gave for answer that he had no powder to spare; and if he had, he could not deliver any to our order, as he had no order from Congress for that purpose. We are at a loss to judge what can be the reason for this conduct, unless through hurry of business the honourable Congress has forgotten to give the necessary orders. We must now inform your honourable Board that the good people of this County are very uneasy and in a distressed situation for want of that article; yet would be more particularly so should any disturbances break out on our frontier; we therefore request that, instead of half a ton, as before-mentioned, the honourable Congress will be pleased to order them fifteen hundred or two thousand weight, if it can be spared consistent with the publick safety.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT BOYD, Jun., *Chairman*.

#### COLONEL LIVINGSTON TO LORD STIRLING.

Fort Constitution, June 14, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIP: I did not receive your favour of the 5th until the 11th instant. I had taken the liberty to prevent the persons confined by the Committees from being set to hard labour; and have since sent a copy of the resolve of Congress to the Committees who sent them. Colonel *Nicoll* quitted this post, and resigned the command on the 11th instant. Ere this reaches your Lordship you will probably see him at *New-York*.

I remain your Lordship's most obedient, humble servant,  
HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of *Stirling*, Brigadier-General in the *American Army*, *New-York*.

N. B. My respects to General *Putnam*. I should be happy to see him here.

#### ALBANY GENERAL COMMITTEE.

*Albany General Committee-Chamber, June 14, 1776:*  
Present—

Abraham Yates, Jun., *Chairman*.

*First Ward*.—John Barclay, John Price, Myndert Roseboom, John Williams, Jacob Roseboom, Jun.

*Second Ward*.—Jeremiah Van Rensselaer, Rutger Bleecker, John J. Beekman.

*Third Ward*.—Dirck Ten Broeck, John M. Beekman, Isaac Van Clernam, Abraham Yates, Jun.

*Schenectady*.—Cornelius Van Dyck, Harmanus H. Wendell, Cornelius A. Van Slyck, John A. Bratt.

*West Side Manor Rensselaer*.—Anthony Van Schaick, Philip P. Schuyler, Henry Quackenbush, Cornelius G. Vandenburg, Bastian T. Visscher, David McCarty, Barent Mynderke, Philip Van Vechten, Francis Nicoll.

*East Side Manor Rensselaer*.—Killian Van Rensselaer, John H. Beekman, James Magee, Rynter Van Alstyn, Frederick Berger, George White, Jacob C. Schermerhorn.

*King's District*.—Matthew Adgate, John Beebe.

*Coxsack*.—John L. Bronck, William Van Bergen.

*Grote Imboght*.—John Van Orden, Goose Van Schaick.

*Manor Livingston*.—Peter R. Livingston, Walter Livingston, Dirck Jansen, Samuel Ten Broeck.

*Getman Camp*.—Wessel Ten Broeck, Peter Sharp.

*Schoharie*.—Johannes Ball, Peter Becker.

*Saratoga*.—John Taylor, Joseph Row.

*Half-Moon*.—Rutger Lansing, Wilhelmus Van Antwerp.

*Schaghtekocke*.—Michael Van Dercook, Lewis Van Antwerp, Nathaniel Ford.

*Ballston*.—Hezekiah Middebrooks.

*Claverack*.—Henry J. Van Rensselaer, James Sexton, Stephen Graves.

*Hosick*.—Jacob Audekerke, Fenner Palmer.

*Cambridge*.—John Younglove.

Mr. *Henry Wendell* applied to this Board for their recommendation (in case a new form of Government should take place in this Colony) for the sheriffship of this City and County, and Mr. *Matthew Visscher* made the same application for the clerkship of the said City and County; and, thereupon, this Board unanimously agree to recommend those gentlemen to the Provincial Congress, as persons, both in principles and abilities, fit for the different offices they have severally applied for.

Extract from the Minutes:

ABRAHAM YATES, Jun., *Chairman*.

Attest: MATTHEW VISSCHER, *Secretary*.

#### GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO VIRGINIA CONVENTION.

[Hartford, June 14, 1776.]

SIR: Your letter of the 22d ultimo was received with pleasure, and, being read in Assembly, am desired to transmit you the enclosed resolutions; and further to acquaint you that we have altered the form of oaths heretofore used wherein was expressed any duty or obligation to or connection with the King of *Great Britain*; that the form of military commissions in the Colony are now granted on the authority of the people, in the name of the Governour; and those for the civil department, as well as all processes in law or equity, are henceforth to be issued in the name of the Governour and Company of the Colony.

Whilst we are humbly looking up to Heaven, and our senior sister Colonies, to point out some ways and means to extricate ourselves and countrymen from those unprovoked oppressions and accumulated grievances with which we have been so long exercised, it gives us the most sensible satisfaction to see the ancient and patriotick Colony of *Virginia* have nobly advanced to authorize and instruct their honourable Delegates to propose in Continental Congress to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, form foreign alliances, and forward a more perfect confederation of the Colonies; in which sentiments and wishes (urged by foreign tyranny and encouraged by this laudable example and invitation) we most cordially concur.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Hon. Speaker of the Convention of *Virginia*.

#### MEETING OF COMMITTEE OF HARWINTON, CONNECTICUT.

At a meeting of the Authority, Selectmen, and Committee of the Town of *Harwinton*, with the advice of the Committee of the Society of *Torrington*, held at *Harwinton*, on the 14th of June, 1776—Major *Abijah Catlin*, *Chairman*:

*Mark Prindle, Jesse Potter, Jonathan H. Colt, Ashbel Porter, and Medad Hall*, all of *Harwinton*, were arraigned before said meeting for inimical expressions against the honourable Continental Congress, and likewise against the honourable General Assembly of this Colony, and were all found guilty; but after making humble acknowledgments, and promising reformation, were all forgiven, except *Mark Prindle*, who stands bound in a bond of three hundred Pounds, to answer to the allegations at the next Superior Court, at *Litchfield*, in *Litchfield County*.

JOHN WATKINS, *Clerk of said meeting*.

#### COMMODORE HOPKINS TO LIEUTENANT HACKER.

Newport, June 14, 1776.

SIR: You are to proceed to *New-York*, and there deliver the cannon agreeable to Messrs. *Hollingsworth* and *Richardson's* orders. If you can get any men, you are to take as many as you can enlist. You are to apply to Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt* for pig-iron for ballast, or any other necessities you may want.

You may call at *New-London* as you come back, and take two guns, with a sufficient quantity of shot and cartridges, out of the bomb-brig, and give Mr. *Shaw* a receipt for what you take; and return to me as soon as possible.

Your humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Hoysted Hacker, Esq.*, Commander of the *Fly*.

Newport, June 17, 1776.

Last *Friday*, the 14th instant, arrived here from a cruise the brig *Andrew Doria*, Captain *Biddle*, who, about fourteen days before, took two transport-ships from *Greenock*, in *Scotland*, having on board each one hundred *Scotch* troops. Captain *Biddle* took out the officers, navigators, and sailors, to the number of forty, with all the small-arms and baggage of value, manned the ships with his own men, and kept company with them thirteen days, when, being a little without *Nantasket Shoals*, they were chased by five vessels, (one a pretty large man-of-war,) upon which he ordered the prizes to steer different courses, and though the man-of-war chased him, night coming on, he soon lost sight of them. We hope soon to hear of the prizes being arrived at some safe port. The prisoners brought in were landed here on *Friday* evening, who report that they were part of thirty-three sail of

transports which left *Greenock* in company, having three thousand troops on board, bound to *Boston*.

Last *Saturday*, arrived here the brig *Charming Peggy*, Captain *Joseph Jauncey*, in twenty-one days from *Curacoa*, having on board twelve carriage and twelve swivel guns, and thirty-five men; she has brought in about fifteen tons of powder, and a considerable quantity of dry-goods. On *Thursday*, Captain *Jauncey* spoke with Captain *Munro*, in a sloop belonging to *Providence*, from *Hispaniola*, who, on his passage, had retaken two sloops, which had been taken by the *Acteon* frigate, and ordered for *Jamaica*; these sloops were from *Cape-Fear*, bound to *Hispaniola*, to which place Captain *Munro* sent them. On *Friday*, Captain *Jauncey* was chased by two sloops, with which he exchanged a few shot; and the next morning, just as it was light, with a fair wind, he passed within about three miles of a man-of-war, which lay at anchor under the east side of *Block-Island*, who, as soon as they discovered the brig, made all the sail they could after her, and followed her within a few miles of our harbour. Those vessels being seen at some distance off from the heights about this town, the *Columbus*, Captain *Whipple*, the *Andrew Doria*, Captain *Biddle*, and the *Providence*, Captain *Jones*, put out as fast as possible; but as soon as they got within about two leagues of the ship, supposed to be the *Cerberus*, she made all the sail she could from them, and stood up the western Sound; they chased her till towards night, when the weather coming up thick, they lost sight of her, and returned.

Captain *Munro*, mentioned above, we are told, is safe arrived at *Stonington*; and it is reported that the two transports taken by Captain *Biddle* are arrived at the eastward.

COLONEL HORRY TO JOHN L. GERVIS.

Camp on Haddrell's Point, June 15, 1776.

SIR: You will greatly oblige me if you will order a quantity of salt to be immediately sent to this post; there are now of the Militia here one hundred and fifty-two men, and we have only had one barrel, which was borrowed of Colonel *Sumpter's* Regiment; and, upon inquiry, I am told that the salt which was intended for us was sent to some other post. However, I am assured you will relieve us as soon as possible, for the men complain that eating beef without salt occasions their having disorders in the bowels.

I am your obedient, humble servant,

DANIEL HORRY.

To John L. Gervis, Esq.

GENERAL MERCER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 24, 1776.]

Williamsburgh, June 15, 1776.

SIR: I had the honour yesterday to receive your letter of the 6th instant, together with a commission appointing me a Brigadier-General in the Army of the United Colonies.

Give me leave, sir, to request of you to present to the honourable the Congress my most grateful acknowledgments for this distinguished mark of their regard.

I was on duty with part of my regiment before *Gwynn's Island*, where Lord *Dunmore* has taken possession, when your instructions reached me; in consequence of those, I shall use my utmost diligence, after settling the accounts of my regiment, to wait on you in *Philadelphia*.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

HUGH MERCER.

To the Honourable John Hancock, Esq.

Williamsburgh, Virginia, June 15, 1776.

This day arrived in town from *Georgia*, on his way to the General Congress, *George Walton*, Esq., one of the Delegates from that Province; also Lieutenants *Walton* and *Pannell*, on the Recruiting service. By these gentlemen we learn that the Convention of *Georgia* have authorized their Delegates in Congress to concur in any scheme which may be proposed for the benefit of the United Colonies, even to a total separation from *Great Britain*, and that, in the mean while, a form of Government had been established in the Province.

We also learn that the islands upon the coast of *Georgia*, which abound with live stock, are continually infested by

the *British* Pirates; but that, by the vigilance and activity of the soldiers, and adjacent inhabitants, they have not been able as yet to obtain any supplies, and in the frequent skirmishes the Pirates have always been soundly drubbed—as they ought to be.

MARYLAND DELEGATES IN CONGRESS TO COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, June 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Yours of the 10th instant was delivered to us yesterday. It has happened very well that you have called a Convention on the 20th; though, for the purpose of complying with the resolve of Congress, we think your own powers are fully adequate.

It never was intended that any part of the Militia was compellable to march out of the Province; nor do we know of any power in ours, even though the Convention was sitting, to order the Militia upon service out of the Province. It was intended that the flying camp should be formed by voluntary enlistments of the Militia; and it was supposed that the people of the respective Provinces would readily and voluntarily march to the head-quarters of this flying camp, which was ordered principally to defend the Middle Colonies. It will be necessary, however, to appoint officers, and give directions to the body of Militia when raised, and this may be done by your Council, or the Convention.

We wrote you a few days ago, requesting a call of the Convention to deliberate upon matters of the last importance, and we are glad that an earlier meeting than we expected, will afford an opportunity to our constituents to communicate to us the sense of the Province upon the very interesting subjects mentioned in our letter.

The session will be a very important one; and we wish to attend, though we know not whether it will be agreeable to our constituents to leave the Province unrepresented in Congress, it being a matter of much consequence to keep up the representation at this and all other times. We shall wait to hear from you and them upon this head; indeed, we cannot quit the Congress without leave, which will not be given here unless our attendance in Convention is desired. Mr. *Tilghman* left us yesterday. Mr. *Paca* is here. We have nothing new since we last had the honour of addressing you. The Continental proof of cannon is two-thirds of the weight of a ball of powder, and two balls; though this is said to be less powder than is used for the purpose in *England*.

We are, gentlemen, with much respect, your most obedient servants,

T. STONE,  
J. ROGERS.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

P. S. We have sent by the stage four reams of paper, a box of instruments, and a gun-carriage.

GEORGE COOK TO COLONEL PLATER.

Smith's Creek, June 15, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have sent you by this opportunity the draft of *Smith's Creek*. I hope it will please, as I have laid it down as correctly as I possibly could; it took me much longer than I expected. I was three days and a half in taking the angles and distance of places, with the soundings in the channel and on the bars, and two days in platting. The three and a half days was obliged to hire two hands to attend me. I am at this time much hurried by a report of part of *Dunmore's* fleet intending up the bay, expected to land off *Lookout*. The news is brought by the tender of the *Congress*; they had it from deserters from the fleet of *Dunmore*. Excuse haste.

I am, dear, sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE COOK.

To Colonel Plater.

AMOS GARRETT TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Harford County, Swan Creek, June 15, 1776.

SIRS: Agreeable to the resolves of the Convention, I have been endeavouring, as Superintendent of the Saltpetre Works of this County, to comply with the same, but have met with difficulties in the essay that I did not expect from the several publications thereof. I have got my works erected, and materials collected for going on with it. I have been some time at work, but whether owing to extra wet

M Jervis

Please to deliver M Hall eight days  
provision for fifty ~~Rations~~ men

Aug<sup>r</sup> 6. 1776

W<sup>m</sup>. Moultrie

J<sup>r</sup>

Camp on Hedwells point 15 June 1776.

You will greatly Oblige me if you will Order  
a Quantity of Salt, to be immediately sent to this Post,  
there are now of the Militia here 152 Men, & we here  
only had ~~one~~ <sup>one</sup> Boat. which was borrowed of Col Sumners.  
Regt. - And upon Inquiring I am told that the Salt which  
was intended for us was sent to some other post, However  
I am assured you will relieve us as soon as Possible, for  
the Men Complain that eating ~~Food~~ without Salt, occasion  
them having Disorders in their Bowels. —

I am Your O<sup>b</sup>l<sup>d</sup> Hum<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John L Jervis Esq

Dan Armstrong





Wilmington, June 15<sup>th</sup> June  
1776.

Sir

I had the honour yesterday  
to receive your letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> Inst  
together with a Commission appointing  
me a Brigadier General in the Army  
of the United Colonies —  
Given me leave Sir, in request of  
you to present to the Honourable the  
Congress my most grateful acknow-  
ledgements for this distinguished mark  
of their regard —

I was on Duty with part of my Regi-  
ment before Gowanus Island, where  
Lord Dunmore has taken post, when  
your Despatches reached me —  
in consequence of which I shall  
use my utmost Diligence, after  
settling the Accounts of my Regt  
to wait on you in Philadelphia

I have the Honour to be  
The Honourable  
John Hancock Esq  
Yours very much obliged  
Hum.ble Servt. Hugh Mercer



season when I raised the earths, or its not rising so plentifully in our flat clayey lands as in those more hilly and dry, I cannot tell, but cannot find the quantities contained in the earths I have tried as has been published. I think I shall now produce six or eight pounds per day, and have hopes of more. I have three boilers—seventy, sixty, and thirty gallons—which we use more or less every day. I have weighed what is made and fit for sending away, this day, and find I have seventy-five pounds, which I hope will be called good. I fear my success is far short of many, but it is all I could well send at this time; my desire to serve is as much as any concerned. I hope failure in quantity will not be attributed to any neglect in me. I shall advise from time to time of my success.

I am, sirs, your very humble servant,

AMOS GARRETT.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

P. S. I have sent a small sample, which your Honours will have to compare with the productions of other Counties. I have now ready, and shall finish this week, fifty bayonets, and shall continue to make.

RICHARD HARRISON TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

St. Eustatia, June 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: My last was of the 18th ultimo, by Captain *Calender*, enclosing duplicates of the papers sent by the *John*, Captain *Speake*, who sailed the 14th, with six thousand pounds of powder and twenty-two barrels sulphur, on your account, which I hope is now safely landed with you. By that opportunity I informed you of my having six thousand more left, four thousand of which I took down with me to this place, expecting a readier conveyance for it than from my own. On my arrival, I found none but the brig *Friendship*, which Mr. *Vanbibber* had partly engaged on freight for *Virginia*. In her I determined to ship also; but finding that I should be obliged to advance money for fitting her out, and every other extra expense, besides insuring her, I concluded it would be more to your interest to purchase her, and receive ten per cent. on the goods I could procure on freight, especially as I could make the payment so convenient to you; accordingly, I have agreed with Captain *Martin* for her, at nine hundred pounds, *Maryland* currency; have taken his bill of sale, and given him my two drafts of this date for four hundred and fifty pounds each, on you at ten days' sight, which you will please to honour and pass to my debit, and at the same time credit me with the vessel. This purchase, I flatter myself, cannot but be agreeable to you. She is a fine new vessel, sails fast, and will be well fitted for another voyage, a cruise, or for sale, as you may judge proper. The freight you will have to receive will amount to half the cost; and should you be so unfortunate as to lose her, the damage will be no more than if I had chartered and insured her. I have shipped for you, by this vessel, fourteen thousand one hundred pounds of powder, and twenty-three bales of *Holland* duck, (which is as much, and rather more, than the remainder of my money would purchase,) amounting to twenty-six hundred and seventy-four pounds seven shillings and four pence, your currency, which you will please to note in my account, invoice and bill of lading therefor being enclosed. With this a letter will be delivered you, signed by Mr. *Vanbibber* and myself, by which you will find we entered into a copartnership; the motives of it are therein sufficiently explained, also what we have done in consequence; I shall not, therefore, dwell longer upon it in this place.

I intended, by Captain *Martin*, to have furnished my account current with you, but the unexpected and agreeable intelligence of Captain *Conway's* arrival at *St. Pierre* will not permit me to stay and collect an account of the brig's disbursements. He got in on the 10th. I leave this tonight, and hope to see him in three days. Everything is ready, and I shall despatch him immediately, with a valuable cargo. I am, &c.

N. B. Should Messrs. *Jenifer* and *Hooe* apply to you for any money on my account, I should be obliged by your furnishing them with as far as five hundred pounds.

Martinique, July 9, 1776.

SIRS: The preceding is a copy of what I had the pleasure of writing you from *St. Eustatia*, per Captain *John Martin*;

I have only now to add, that under cover you will find duplicates of the invoice and bill of lading for the goods I shipped by him, also bill of lading and invoice for thirty-four casks powder, now shipped by the *Molly*, Captain *Conway*, which closes the purchase made for you on my separate account; and I have therefore sent a copy of my account current; leaving a balance in my favour of nine hundred and forty-eight pounds ten shillings and nine pence, your money. If right, you will please to enter it accordingly, and credit what you receive in future, as already advised.

I am, most respectfully, your obedient, humble servant,

RICHARD HARRISON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, June 15, 1776.

SIR: By the enclosed resolution of Congress your Excellency will perceive there is an intention of erecting some works of defence at *Billingsport*, on the river *Delaware*, under the direction of the Committee of Safety. As they are extremely desirous of rendering that important post as strong as the nature of its situation will permit, a skilful Engineer should be on the spot to view the ground, and furnish suitable plans. Our deficiencies in that respect puts us under the necessity of applying to your Excellency to furnish us with a proper person for that purpose, and we hope the situation of *New-York* will not be such as to make it improper to comply with our request.

By order of the Board.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE CLYMER, *Chairman*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

PHILADELPHIA COUNTY COMMITTEE.

In Philadelphia County Committee, June 15, 1776.

*Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby, recommended to the Townships in this County that have not chosen persons to receive the Arms from the non-Associators, and also those that have chosen persons who neglect that duty, to meet on the 6th day of *July* next, at some convenient place in their respective Townships, and choose three proper persons in each Township for that purpose, agreeably to a late Resolve of Assembly, and that the Township Committeemen (where such are chosen) are requested to advertise their respective Townships of the place and time of day to meet.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Colonels of the several Battalions of this County to give intelligence to the Committee of Safety, as soon as possible, of the state and condition of their Battalions with respect to their Fire-Arms and Accoutrements.

Extract from the Minutes:

ENOCH EDWARDS, *Secretary*.

BERKS COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Standing Committee for *Berks* County, the 15th of *June*, 1776, ordered, that the following Resolve of this Committee, and the Acknowledgments of *John Ebeling*, *Matthias Rhodes*, *Jonathan Rhodes*, and *Henry Kettner*, be published in the *English* and *German* Papers.

COLLINSON READ, *Secretary*.

Whereas the honourable the Continental Congress have recommended it to the several Assemblies, Conventions, Councils, and Committees of Safety of the several United Colonies, to cause all persons to be disarmed within their respective Colonies who are notoriously disaffected to the cause of *America*, or who have not associated and refuse to associate for the defence of these Colonies by arms against the hostile attempts of the *British* fleets and armies, and that such of the said Arms as are fit for use, or which can be made so, be appraised, as by the said recommendation of the Congress is directed; in pursuance whereof the Assembly of this Province have resolved that three freemen shall be chosen by the inhabitants of every Township in the Province, who shall meet those chosen by the

two adjoining Townships, to collect the Arms from the disaffected persons and non-Associators aforesaid; and have further directed that the Committees of Inspection and Observation in each County shall take care that the said recommendation of Congress be effectually put in execution: And whereas some people in *Berks* County, in contempt of the said authority, have refused to deliver up their Arms to the said collectors, and put the Committee to the disagreeable necessity of taking proper notice of their conduct;—this publick notice is given, as well to the said disaffected persons and non-Associators as to the said collectors in this County, that the Committee will afford all the assistance in their power to the said collectors in procuring the Arms aforesaid; and in case of their neglect or refusal to do their duty, will take such notice of them, and such further measures as will answer the intention of the said resolves.

Whereas it hath been proved before the Committee of *Berks* County that we, the subscribers, have been guilty of spreading a report that the Officers of the Militia Company of *Colebrookdale* Township, in the said County, had sold their men to the Colonel of the battalion to which they belong: We do hereby acknowledge our misconduct, and beg pardon of the Officers of the said company for spreading the said report, and do promise for the future to conduct ourselves so as to give no offence to the said company or any other of the Associators of this County.

Witness our hands:

MATTHIAS ROTH,  
JONATHAN ROTH.

June 15, 1776.

Whereas I, the subscriber, have greatly abused the persons appointed to collect the Arms of the non-Associators in the Township of *Bern*, in *Berks* County, for which I was justly confined by the Committee of the said County; I do therefore beg pardon of the publick for my misconduct, and promise to behave myself for the future so as to give no offence to the publick, or opposition to the measures of the Congress, Assemblies, or Committees, acting by their authority.

Witness my hand:

HENRY KETTNER.

June 15, 1776.

Whereas I, the subscriber, have declared that no person who hath taken the oaths of allegiance to the King ought to be permitted to hold any office in the Militia, and that *Henry Christ* and *Baltzer Geehr*, Esquires, were unfit persons to be Colonels for that reason; and whereas I am now convinced that if such an opinion should prevail it would occasion the removal of many worthy officers who have taken the said oaths before the same were dispensed with by the honourable Congress, and promote great disturbances among the Associators: I do therefore hereby declare that I look upon the said opinion as unjustifiable and wrong, and beg pardon of Colonel *Geehr* for the disturbance my declaring the same hath produced in his battalion; and I do engage for the future not to mention the same, or any other matter which may tend to the disturbance of the Associators, or other persons engaged in the support of the publick measures necessary at this time.

Witness my hand:

JOHN EBELING.

June 15, 1776.

#### ADDRESS TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEW-JERSEY.

COUNTRYMEN AND FRIENDS: This Province has been requested by the Continental Congress to send, without delay, from their Militia, three thousand three hundred men to *New-York*, in consequence of authentick information that the grand attack of our common enemy this summer, which will probably prove the decisive campaign, is to be upon that city; and that their force may be expected there in a few days. Your Representatives in this Congress have, with all the despatch in their power, and with the utmost unanimity, prepared an ordinance for raising the number called for, as equally from the different parts of the Province as possible. They have determined to raise the men by voluntary enlistment in the several Counties, in full confidence that in this way they will be raised most speedily, as well as consist of persons of the greatest spirit and alacrity for the important service. Filled with the same zeal for the defence of their country, they apply to you by this short Address, and in the most earnest and affectionate manner

entreat you not to sully the reputation acquired on all former occasions; but to give a new proof to the publick of your courage and intrepidity as men of your unalterable attachment to the liberties of *America*, and the sincerity of your unanimous resolutions from the beginning of this contest. Were there time to draw up a long discourse in this hour of danger, the arguments that might be used are innumerable; and as some of them are of the most urgent, so (blessed be *God*) others are of the most encouraging and animating kind.

The danger is not only certain, but immediate and imminent. It does not admit of a moment's delay, for our unjust and implacable enemy is at hand. The place where the attack is expected is of the last importance—not only a city of great extent, the interest of whose numerous inhabitants must be exceedingly dear to us, but situated in the middle of the Colonies, and where the success of the enemy would separate the Provinces, and disunite their efforts by land, which are of necessity liable to interruption from the enemy's fleet by sea. It is scarce worth while to add, that this Province, by its vicinity, would then be exposed to the cruel depredations of the enemy, who, happily, hitherto have been able to do us little or no mischief but by theft and rapine. It would seem to carry an unjust suspicion of you to say any more on our own private interest, as we hope every honest man is chiefly concerned for, and will strain every nerve in support of the common cause of the United Colonies.

We cannot help putting you in mind how signally *Almighty God* has prospered us hitherto, and crowned our virtuous efforts with success. The expulsion of the enemy from *Boston*, where they first took possession, and begun their oppressive measures, was an event as disgraceful to them as it was advantageous to the publick cause, and honourable to that brave and resolute army by which it was accomplished. It will certainly be no small encouragement to those who shall now proceed to the place of danger, that they shall join with many of the same soldiers who have gained immortal honour by their past conduct, as well as serve under that wise and able leader whose prudence, firmness and attention to his great charge, have procured him the most unlimited confidence, both of those who direct the publick counsels and of those who are in arms under his command.

We must not forget the activity and success of the inhabitants of the Southern Colonies. They ran to arms in thousands the moment they heard of an attack, both in *Virginia* and *North-Carolina*. *God* was pleased, in both cases, to reward their alacrity, for they obtained a complete victory over their enemies, with so little loss of blood, as was not barely wonderful, but scarcely credible. At the battle of *Moore's Creek Bridge*, there were but a few men killed; and at *Norfolk, Great-Bridge*, we did not loose a single life.

Time does not permit us to enlarge on the past events of this war, in which the kindness of Providence is so clearly to be seen. We therefore only further observe, that by the preparations in *Britain* for this campaign, and by all the intelligence received from *Europe*, it is plain that not honour and advantage only, but absolute necessity, requires us to exert our utmost efforts, for all is at stake. Every one is now obliged to confess what many saw long ago, that entire and unconditional submission is the point to which our enemies are determined to bring us, if in their power; so that nothing remains for us but either the abject slavery of tributary States, or to maintain our rights and liberties by force of arms, and hand down the fair inheritance to our posterity by a brave and determined defence.

We desire and expect that, in such a situation of things, all particular difference of small moment, arising from whatever cause—whether religious denominations, rivalry of different classes of men, scarcity of some articles of commerce, or any other—may be entirely laid aside. The present danger requires the most perfect union. Let every enemy perceive that the Representatives of the Colonies, as soon as they determine upon any measure, are able to bring out the whole strength of this vast country to carry it into execution.

That you may be under no apprehension, either of inequality in the burden, or that our own coasts will be left unguarded by the destination of this brigade, we have

thought it best to inform you that the Continental Congress have amply provided for the defence of this Province, and have made such an arrangement of the Continental Army for the ensuing campaign, as lays an equal burden on the inhabitants of the different Colonies; in particular, that a flying camp of ten thousand men is now forming for the protection of the middle Colonies, which, we are credibly informed, is to have its chief station in this Province. We add no more, but that we trust and hope that while every Province is making the most spirited efforts, *New-Jersey*, in its place and duty, will be second to none.

Signed in name, and by appointment of Congress, at *Burlington*, June 15, 1776.

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 15, 1776.

SIR: The Congress acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 13th instant, respecting the retention of salted provisions by some persons on *Long-Island*.

I am directed by the Congress to inform you that, by a resolution of yesterday, a copy whereof was furnished to the Commissary-General, they depend that he will obtain the provisions desired; and that the Congress have in contemplation some more general and effectual measures for securing the live stock in certain parts of the Colony for the benefit of the Army.

Enclosed is a copy of some information obtained from Mr. *Abraham Livingston*, of a stock of cattle in an exposed situation in *New-Jersey*, of which a copy will be forwarded to the President of *New-Jersey* Congress, or Committee of Safety.

I have the honour to be, most respectfully, sir, your very humble servant.

By order: NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL McDUGALL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York, June 15, 1776.

SIR: All the necessaries for soldiers' clothing are so very high, and the pay of the Middle Department so much below the Eastern establishment, that my soldiers are kept bare of necessary clothing and other articles: a common soldier's shirt costing from seventeen to twenty shillings currency, which is half a month's pay. The most of the levies made in great cities are generally induced to enter the service from the sole consideration of pay; they are therefore uneasy when it is not punctually paid, and often insolent, which provokes to correction, and this to desertion—at this crisis very injurious to the service and publick safety. There is now one month and a half pay due to my regiment. For these reasons I pray the General would order the regiment to be paid to the first current, which would advance the service and give ease and peace to the officers. I would, on this and other occasions, have made a personal application to the General, but judged this mode would be more agreeable to you, as it causes no interruption of business of more moment, and you could choose your time to determine on the subject. These reasons, I hope, will apologize for this and the other letters I have taken the liberty to write you on publick business.

I have applied to the Convention to know whether I am to continue to recruit any company of my regiment which may become incomplete by death or desertion; but they would not decide upon it, and desired me to take the General's direction, which I beg to be favoured with.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's very humble servant,

ALEXANDER McDUGALL.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSHUA WENTWORTH.

New-York, June 15, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of the 1st instant, and am to inform you your letters of the 15th and 22d of *April*, advising of the capture of the brig *Elizabeth*, by Commodore *Manly*, were put into the hands of Mr. *Moylan* to answer; but by

some means or other were not, nor can they be found. It will be, therefore, necessary to acquaint me again with the contents, if you esteem my answer to them material.

I have, agreeable to your request, transmitted you copies of such resolves of Congress respecting your department as are in my hands. They will point out the line of conduct to be observed in general cases, which, I apprehend, must be pursued. But if there is anything particular in the capture you mention which is not provided for, it will be proper that it should be forwarded me, in order to my referring it to Congress for their opinion.

It is likely the Memorial you mention, if presented, has already occasioned them to determine upon the matter. If they have not, and I find it necessary, I shall transmit them such a representation of the circumstances of this capture as you may send me, not intending to point out any rule of decision not authorized by Congress.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Joshua Wentworth*, Esq., *Portsmouth*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 15, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: By Captain *Goforth*, who arrived this morning, I am honoured with your Excellency's favour of the 9th instant, and by Mr. *Watts* with that of the 10th.

The resolutions of Congress for a further supply of money to be sent here, I received on the last ultimo, and despatched it by express to *Canada*, together with the other resolutions that were transmitted me by the same conveyance.

I am happy that your Excellency approves of my conduct in leaving Colonel *Dayton* in *Tryon* County. It is more than probable, from the intelligence I have sent your Excellency in my several letters since my return to this place, that he will, of necessity, remain in that quarter for some time at least, if not during the whole campaign.

When I begged your Excellency for a reinforcement to keep up the communication, &c., I think I observed that if any came up, and they were more than sufficient, I would forward on *Van Schaick's*. The exchanged prisoners arriving, I immediately sent Major *Curtis*, and four companies of *Van Schaick's*, to *Canada*, and have since ordered the prisoners back, agreeable to a request of General *Sullivan*, signified to me by Major *Sherburne*, and am now forwarding the provisions and garrisoning *Fort George* and *Ticonderoga* with part of the remainder of *Van Schaick's*, and four companies of *Wynkoop's*, two being in *Tryon* County, and two upon duty and in batteaus here.

Part of what General *Sullivan* has informed your Excellency respecting *Van Schaick's*, *Wynkoop's*, the wagoners, batteaumen, and wagonmaster, is very true, and I doubt not but the whole of his information would have been so, had he been truly informed, which, I presume, nay, I am sure, he was not; to evince which, I enter into a detail, because my feelings induce me to do justice to every man, whatever his station in life may be; and when I censure and applaud, it is always from the heart.

The raising of Colonel *Van Schaick's* Regiment was, in the first instance, left to the *New-York* Provincial Congress. They requested me to take it in hand, and sent up the money Congress had advanced to them for that purpose. Lest the service should suffer by the delay which would necessarily be occasioned by my refusal, I applied to the Committee of this County, and entreated them to recommend such persons out of the several districts as were most likely to raise the men speedily. This was done, and I think the warrants for inlisting were granted on the 15th of *February*. And although I incorporated *Curtis's*,\* *McCracken's*, and *Mills's* companies, to whom I had given inlisting orders in *November* last, for the winter service, yet the regiment is far from being complete, as your Excellency has seen by Colonel *Van Schaick's* return; since which several are deserted.

When General *Sullivan* was at *Albany*, *Van Schaick's* Regiment had left it, and was disposed of at the various posts, from *Half-Moon* to *Crown Point* included. Hence they could not furnish "a man for guard, or any other duty." But I suppose General *Sullivan* was informed that *Van Schaick's* Regiment was there, because he was, as he is still,

\* *Curtis* is promoted, *Mills* dead, *Van Rensselaer* and *Mason* have succeeded.



and likely to remain, as I must have somebody here in my absence, whom I can depend on; and it is only a piece of justice due to him, when I assure your Excellency that I believe the Army affords few better Colonels.

The raising of *Wynkoop's* Regiment I had nothing to do with; it was an affair deferred by Congress to the Convention at *New-York*; and so little was I informed of what they were doing, that your Excellency may recollect that you and I both conceived the few that were here belonged to *Clinton's* Regiment. As fast as they came up I employed them, and furnished such with arms as I could find arms for, although that, too, was the business of the Convention. I cannot here, for want of my papers, determine the exact time when the two companies in *Tryon* County were furnished with arms. However, I am certain they were furnished as soon as they could be. It is true that all the companies are very deficient in numbers, but none so low as eleven men. When General *Sullivan* was at *Albany*, part of *O'Hara's* company (which is, however, the completest in the regiment) was there, and amounted to the exact number of eleven. These were supposed to be a company; the remainder being by your Excellency's, General *Putnam's*, or the orders of the Convention, either at *New-York* or the Highlands; and they have so lately joined, as only to have crossed *Lake George* on the 4th or 5th instant.

What General *Sullivan* says of tapping the pork barrels by the wagoners is undoubtedly a fact with respect to some of them; but much of the pork comes up in so bad a condition that it is obliged to be pickled here, and hence the blame ought not, by any means, to be general, and lay on the wagoners that have carried up pork without pickle.

As to the batteauxmen, I believe I know when men work to advantage, as well as any man (excepting your Excellency) in the service; and I do, upon my honour, declare, that a better set of batteauxmen I never knew than what were at *Albany* when General *Sullivan* was there, (except some of the troops who were employed as such,) and I have employed thousands of them, and can, consequently, speak from experience. But the fault did not lay with the batteauxmen: it lay with the troops that were marching up. The first regiment was ordered off at six o'clock in the morning: their baggage did not come down till twelve; at two, the officers complained that they could not find the batteauxmen; they were answered, "Here some of us are—we have been here all day; the rest are gone up to their dinner." I was present, reprimanded the officers, and afterwards meeting General *Sullivan*, I expressed my dissatisfaction at the tardiness of the troops. He immediately ran to push them off, and, I suppose, the officers, to excuse themselves, faulted the batteauxmen, as they did when I was there. But, to cut the matter short, the batteauxmen were obliged to make a trip to *Half-Moon* every day, and they did it, when the troops would permit them, which was not often the case, although they sometimes forced them back without suffering them to eat a mouthful, until the batteauxmen (tired of the ill usage) all threatened to do what some actually did—leave the service and forfeit their wages, rather than to be ill treated as they were. And nothing prevented it but my coming in the very moment when they were swinging their packs; and by promises to prevent such ill usage for the future, I prevailed on them to stay.

Nor were the wagoners that carried baggage treated one whit better. As soon as I can get to *Fort George* I will send your Excellency copies of my orders on the occasion, which, I think, were pointed, clear, and reasonable, and which, however, did not prevent a repetition of abuses; for Colonel *Irvine* and others, in direct defiance of those orders, which he saw at *Albany*, and which were shown him on the road by one of the Assistant Quartermasters, took away the stationed wagoners from the portages, without provender for their horses, provisions for themselves, or a blanket to cover them. Nor could those escape who had discharges to return home to recruit their horses worn out in the service. For this conduct, which deranged my affairs, and threatened a total stop to transportation, I put Colonel *Irvine* and another officer under arrest, until the matters were settled with the wagoners.

As to the wagonmaster, he is an industrious, active, and, I believe, an honest man. But it is not in his power, nor any man's whatsoever, to procure wagons at all times; and at that time it was peculiarly difficult, both on account of

the scarcity of forage, the badness of the roads, and the extravagant abuses the wagoners had met with from some of the troops that preceded General *Sullivan's* Brigade.

But, my dear sir, nothing is more common than for some officers, when they have neglected their duty, to impute it to others; and I suppose, when General *Sullivan* reprimanded the officers and spurred them on, which he certainly did, they flew to that unjustifiable and ungenerous subterfuge.

I am well aware, my dear General, of the truth of your observation, that men, uninfluenced by principles of honour and justice, will abuse their trust. From a full conviction of this truth, which it is necessary for every man in business to know, I have made it the invariable rule of my conduct to watch every man's conduct with attention; and by making the most of every moment I find time to do it too.

I have already observed to your Excellency, in mine of the 10th, that I had taken measures for forwarding flour; a sufficient quantity for the present is, I hope, arrived.

As to fortifying *Ticonderoga* and *Fort George*, and opening the road by *Wood Creek*, it is utterly impossible with the men I have now left; they are so fully employed in the batteaux, &c., that I do not believe there is now a relief at *Fort George* for a subaltern's guard.

I have not a prospect of procuring an Engineer in this country. I have a relation, of a mathematical turn and very ingenious, but he wants activity; besides him, I know not another in this quarter.

Your Excellency may depend upon it that no prisoners shall be sent by me by the way of *New-York*. Permit me to remind you that *Dundee* was ordered from *Ulster* County before I received your Excellency's letter of the 21st ult., and that I took notice of it in mine in answer. I shall write to every Committee agreeable to your orders.

I am really at a loss to what place to send the prisoners that are in *Ulster* County. *Connecticut* will be much burdened; sixty at least are going there in a few days that were lately sent here from *Tryon* County and apprehended in this, and I expect a considerable number from *Canada*.

I have already given your Excellency an account of the number of batteaux, and of their disposition.

Your Excellency has great reason to be surprised that you have had no particular account of *Bedel's* affair, and you complain with the highest justice of not receiving returns, which are certainly essentially necessary. As to the first, I have not had a line upon the subject from any person whatsoever in *Canada*, nor have I seen any account of it other than that in the letter from the Commissioners, which was left open for my perusal, and which I left open for your Excellency, if you should have returned to *New-York* by the time it reached that place; and your Excellency may be assured that, as I have never yet neglected to give you copies of any letters of the least consequence that were sent to me, I shall not now begin to be guilty of such an improper conduct; and I give you my honour that I have had intelligence from *Canada* conveyed to me by the *New-York* newspapers, which I think ought to have come immediately to me. As to returns, I have already informed your Excellency, in mine of the 11th and 12th instant, that I never had any except the one from General *Wooster*, which I then sent you. But I dare say I shall soon have the pleasure of transmitting you one, as General *Sullivan* promised me, before he left *Fort George*, that he would do all in his power to have them regularly transmitted; and as he now commands, I think we can depend upon having them.

I have long since given orders for a sufficient supply of provisions. I have mentioned the number of barrels of pork and flour that was necessary; none or a very trifle of pork is to be procured here. I shall again immediately draw an estimate of what is wanting, and transmit it to Mr. *Trumbull*.

I am fully convinced that your Excellency intended me all possible justice on the subject of the complaint preferred against me; and since you think it so absolutely unnecessary for any inquiry to be made, I shall rest satisfied, contenting myself with giving your Excellency's opinion of the matter whenever it may be necessary.

By the enclosed your Excellency will see what progress has been made on the Resolution of Congress of the 3d instant. Whether your Excellency and Congress will approve of our mode of raising these *Indians*, I know not; or whether I shall be justified in issuing warrants for the money;

but all present agreed that we should not be able to get any to the eastward on better terms. What our success will be to the westward, I cannot guess; I fear not much, as even the *Oneidas*, who are our best friends, do not choose to leave their own country.

It is the general opinion of the people in *Tryon* County and here, that whilst *Lady Johnson* is kept a kind of hostage, *Sir John* (who can, by means of the *Mohawks*, receive intelligence from her as often as she may please to send it) will not carry matters to excess, and I have been entreated to keep her here. But as it was a matter of delicacy, when *Mr. Watts* delivered me your Excellency's letter I proposed that security should be given that *Lady Johnson* should be forthcoming when called upon; and besides the above reasons, I was the more induced to this request, as I was informed, from good authority, that she exults in the prospect she has of soon hearing that *Sir John* will ravage the country on the *Mohawk River*. *Mr. Watts* declined giving any security, and soon after wrote me a note, (a copy of which I enclose with copy of my answer,) and afterwards a second, which I also answered, as you will see by the enclosed.

I find that since it has been hinted that she is a good security to prevent the effects of her husband's virulence, she is very anxious to go down, and which induces me to wish to keep her here.

The villain that murdered *Colonel Parsons's* brother is here. The Colonel desired me to send him to *New-York*. I wait your Excellency's directions.

I am, dear sir, with every friendly wish, and every respectful sentiment, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

MR. WATTS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

*Mr. Watts's* compliments to General *Schuyler*, informs him he leaves *Albany* this evening with Captain *Van Buren*. If want of time prevents him being particular, *Mr. Watts* will mention to General *Washington* the reasons why General *Schuyler* does not comply with his request for *Lady Johnson* to go to *New-York*.

Saturday, June 15, 1776.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO ROBERT WATTS.

Albany, June 15, 1776.

SIR: I have received your note, and shall take the earliest opportunity of advising General *Washington* of the reasons which induce me not to permit *Lady Johnson* to leave *Albany* on any other terms than what I proposed to you. You will therefore please not to give yourself the unnecessary trouble of giving General *Washington* my reasons.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Mr. *Robert Watts*.

ROBERT WATTS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Albany, June 15, 1776.

SIR: As you will not consent to *Lady Johnson's* going to *New-York* without giving two gentlemen as securities, I shall take it as a favour if you will let me know as soon as possible, by a line, what engagements they are to be under, as I cannot apply to any gentleman until you inform me.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

ROBERT WATTS.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO ROBERT WATTS.

Albany, June 15, 1776.

SIR: You cannot fail of recollecting what engagements I expected the gentlemen should enter into who might become securities; but as by your former note of this day's date you seemed altogether to decline entering into such a measure, I have since again given my sentiments to his Excellency General *Washington* on *Lady Johnson's* situation, in a fuller manner than I did in my former letter to him; and I shall therefore not proceed any further until I receive his commands.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Mr. *Robert Watts*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs for the Northern Department, held at *Albany*, on Thursday, June 13, 1776—Present: General *Schuyler*, *Volkert P. Douw*, and *Timothy Edwards*, Esqs.

General *Schuyler* laid before the Commissioners a Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress, transmitted to him by his Excellency General *Washington*; which being read, is in the following words, viz:

"JUNE 3, 1776.—Resolved, That the General be empowered to employ in *Canada* a number of *Indians*, not exceeding two thousand."

"A true copy,

GEORGE WASHINGTON."

The Commissioners, after having duly considered the same, came to the following Resolutions:

1. That two Companies, to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, three Sergeants, three Corporals, and seventy-five Privates, be raised out of the *Mohekanter* and *Connecticut Indians*, with all possible expedition, and march, without further orders, to *Lake George*, by the way of *Albany*, where they will receive provision, and the billet money will cease.

2. That if such a number cannot be raised out of the said *Indians*, that the Companies be completed with white men living in the vicinity of said *Indians*, and accustomed to the woods; provided that the white men do not exceed in number the one-third part of the *Indians*.

That the pay, provision and billet money be the same as is now given to the troops in the service of the United Colonies.

That such as cannot furnish their own arms, will be supplied out of the publick stores, paying for the same out of their wages.

That the Committee of *Stockbridge* and *Mr. Edwards* be requested to appoint such officers, either of white men or *Indians*, for the *Stockbridge* Company, as they shall deem best qualified for the service.

That one month's pay be advanced them, and that the same be paid into the hands of the Committee of *Stockbridge*, to be by them and *Mr. Edwards* disposed of for such necessaries as the Companies may immediately stand in need of; and that for the remainder of each person's advance pay, if any there be, the said Committee account with the *Indians*, or any persons authorized by them to receive it.

That if the Company should not be complete, the advance pay for such deficiency to be by the said Committee returned to *Jonathan Trumbull*, Junior, Esq., Deputy-Paymaster General.

That General *Schuyler* be requested to grant a warrant on the said Paymaster in favour of *Timothy Edwards*, Esq., for the said advance pay.

That the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governor, &c., of the Colony of *Connecticut*, be requested to appoint such officers, either of white men or *Indians*, for the *Connecticut* Company of *Indians*, as he shall deem best qualified for the service.

That the like advance pay be given as to the *Stockbridge Indians*, to be paid, disposed of, and accounted for, by his Honour Governor *Trumbull*, or any person or persons he shall please to appoint for that purpose, in like manner as is mentioned with regard to the *Stockbridge* Company.

That General *Schuyler* be requested to lodge a credit with the Deputy Paymaster-General, to enable his Honour to carry into execution what is requested of him.

That a letter be written to his Honour Governor *Trumbull* and the Committee of *Stockbridge*, apologizing for the liberty the Commissioners take in making the above request, and to entreat his Honour and the Committee of *Stockbridge* to afford their assistance in this important business.

General *Schuyler* informed the Board of Commissioners that, having received intelligence by the Rev. *Mr. Kirkland* and others, of the hostile intentions of some of the Western *Indians*, he had found it necessary, to prevent delay, to despatch a Message to the *Six Nations*, inviting them to a conference at the *German Flats*, to be held on the 1st day of next month; which Message being read, was in the words following:

"*Brothers, Sachems and Warriors of the SIX NATIONS:*

"We, your brothers, the Commissioners of *Indian* affairs, appointed by the Thirteen United Colonies, have been or-

dered by our Great Council, convened at *Philadelphia*, to desire that you will meet us with all possible despatch.

“Brothers: As the matters we have in charge to communicate to you are of the greatest importance, we entreat you to rise immediately, and to meet us on the 1st day of next month, at the *German Flats*, where you will be in no danger of taking the small-pox; for which reason we have pitched upon that place to open the Council Fire.

“Brothers: As the business is of great consequence, we desire that the meeting may be full, and that none that love us may be absent.” A Belt.

*Resolved*, That the Board approve of said Message; and

that letters be written to Colonel *Francis* and Colonel *Wolcott*, requesting their attendance if possible.

*Resolved*, That a letter be written to the honourable Continental Congress, advising them that daily expenses incur in the *Indian Department*, for which money must be immediately paid; and that, as no fund is established to pay the necessary and contingent expenses, they will be pleased to lodge a credit with the Deputy Paymaster-General of the Army for such sum as that honourable body shall deem meet, to be drawn but by warrant from the Commissioners, or any three of them.

A true copy. Attest.

*Return of the Continental Forces in CANADA, JUNE 12, 1776.*

REGIMENTS.	Commissioned Officers.											Staff.		Non-com'd.	Effective Rank and File.						Wanting to complete.		Alterations since last Return.				STATIONS.		
	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Sec'd Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.	Surgeons.	Mates.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Present, fit for duty	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On command.	On furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Rank and File.	Inlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.		Deserted.	
Colonel Reed's .....	1	1	1	6	5	5	5	-	1	1	1	-	29	15	230	100	59	50	-	439	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	At Montreal.	
Colonel Stark's .....	1	-	1	3	2	3	2	-	-	1	1	-	18	12	280	44	60	26	1	411	-	1	229	-	2	-	4	10	At Sorel.
Colonel Poor's .....	1	1	1	6	8	8	8	-	1	1	1	1	28	11	277	209	10	39	-	535	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At St. Johns.	
Colonel Paterson's .....	1	-	-	2	3	2	3	-	-	1	1	1	33	14	200	35	156	80	6	477	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At Montreal.	
Colonel Groaton's .....	1	1	1	2	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	32	16	-	305	23	26	-	359	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At St. Johns.	
Colonel Bond's .....	1	1	1	8	5	5	4	-	1	1	1	1	20	6	230	18	25	42	-	316	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	{ At Berthier and other places.	
Colonel De Haas's .....	1	1	1	9	8	9	6	-	1	1	-	1	24	7	368	11	40	117	-	556	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At Sorel.	
Colonel Maxwell's .....	1	1	1	7	6	8	6	-	1	1	1	1	22	10	324	42	44	73	-	483	10	6	117	-	12	-	12	At Sorel.	
Colonel Wins's .....	1	-	1	7	7	6	6	-	1	1	1	-	23	14	357	26	23	15	-	428	3	2	217	-	-	-	-	At Sorel.	
Colonel St. Clair's .....	1	1	1	8	6	6	7	-	1	1	-	1	25	5	334	28	36	9	-	437	6	9	203	-	-	1	1	At Sorel.	
Colonel Wayne's .....	1	-	-	3	2	3	2	-	1	-	-	1	11	3	146	16	1	56	-	219	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At Sorel.	
Colonel Porter's .....	1	1	-	5	3	3	1	-	1	-	1	-	13	3	108	11	-	67	-	186	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	{ At Sorel, Cham- bly, &c.	
Colonel Burrel's .....	1	1	-	1	1	1	2	-	1	1	-	-	7	2	86	17	93	369	-	565	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	{ At Sorel, Ber- thier, &c.	
Colonel Irvine's .....	-	1	1	8	6	8	7	1	1	1	1	-	27	14	493	31	3	93	-	620	-	-	-	-	1	-	3	At Sorel.	
Colonel Bedel's .....	-	1	-	2	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	10	1	106	38	15	13	-	172	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	{ At Berthier and places unknown.	
Stanton's Independent Company	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	12	24	2	-	-	38	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Total .....	13	11	10	78	66	73	61	4	14	12	9	8	325	135	3,591	955	595	1,075	76	241	19	18	766	2	13	5	26		

*Artillery Regiment:* Captains, 2; Captain-Lieutenants, 2; First Lieutenants, 4; Second Lieutenant, 1; Lieutenant Fire-worker, 1; Sergeants, 8; Corporals, 8; Bombardiers, 8; Gunners, 15; Drums, 3; Fifes, 2; Matrosses, 67; Sick, 3.

The scattered and confused state of the troops when General *Sullivan* arrived in *Canada* has rendered it impossible to make an accurate Return. Even the Colonels of some Regiments cannot tell where some part of their Regiments are, they have been so harassed and dispersed to different posts. I have as nearly ascertained the state of the Army here as lay in my power; the totals are nearly right, but the distributions are somewhat erroneous. Some of those returned on command (Colonel *De Haas*, Colonel *Maxwell*, Colonel *St. Clair*, Colonel *Wayne's* and Colonel *Irvine's*) are either killed or taken prisoners at the *Three Rivers*—how many, are as yet unknown; and as some of them are daily returning, hope great part will recover our camp. Those of Colonel *Paterson's*, returned on command, and a greater part of Colonel *Bedel's* Regiment, not mentioned in the Return, were taken at the *Cedars*. Those returned sick are chiefly confined with the small-pox. As General *Sullivan* is using his utmost exertions to introduce order and regularity in the Army here, a true Return, with the casualties, will be forwarded very soon. Near two hundred *Canadian* volunteers this moment returned, but no return from Colonel *Hazen*.

ALEXANDER SCAMMEL, Deputy Adjutant-General.

*A Return of the Regiment of Foot in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Colonel CORNELIUS WYNKOOP.*

COMPANIES.	OFFICERS PRESENT.												RANK AND FILE.					Wanting to complete.	Alterations since last Return.								
	Commissioned.						Staff.				Non-com'd.																
	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplain.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Surgeon.	Mate.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On command.	On furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.	Inlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.
Captain Cornelius Van Sandtvoordt..	1	1	.	1	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	2	32	32	1	.	.	.	37	.	.	.	.	.	.	.
Captain Samuel Van Vechten.....	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4	2	25	3	3	4	2	45	.	.	.	.	1	.	18
Captain John K. Wendell.....	.	.	.	1	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	2	23	4	2	11	1	48	.	.	.	.	.	.	9
Captain Henry O'Hara.....	.	.	.	1	.	1	.	.	.	.	.	.	3	3	61	3	1	4	7	83	.	.	.	.	1	1	14
Total.....	1	1	-	4	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	6	141	11	6	19	10	213	-	-	-	-	1	1	41

Sick of several Regiments, in the Block House at the Mills, of the small-pox, besides those returned above, - - - 38

Joined Captain *Wendell*, of Captain *Cochran's* Company, one Sergeant and six Privates, - - - 7

Six Officers absent of Captain *Van Vechten's*, *Wendell's* and *O'Hara's* Companies, recruiting and after deserters, but included in the number on furlough and command.

Sailmakers, Bakers, Carpenters, Smiths, &c., exclusive of those in my Regiment, - - - 11

269

The above is an exact return of part of my Regiment, except Captain *Sandtvoordt's*, who has several men absent and deserted, but has made no return of them. Can make no return of four Companies, being on command in *Albany* and *Tryon* Counties, and have had no return from them as yet.

By order of Colonel *Wynkoop*:

PHILIP CORTLANDT, Lieutenant-Colonel.

TICONDEROGA, June 20, 1776.

A Return of Colonel GOOSE VAN SCHAICK's Regiment of Forces of the United Colonies, in the Colony of New-York, for the service in CANADA.

COMPANIES.	OFFICERS.												RANK AND FILE.					Wanting to complete.	Alterations since last Return.							
	Commissioned.						Staff.			Non-Commissioned.																
	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplain.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Surgeon.	Mate.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Drums and Fifes.											
	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On command.	On furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.	Unlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.	Total.												
Captain McCracken's.....	1	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	4	4	1	33	8	1	19	-	61	16	-	-	-	7	
Captain Finck's.....	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	2	30	4	-	22	-	56	20	-	1	-	10	11
Captain Hicks's.....	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	2	39	1	1	14	1	56	20	-	-	-	8	8
Captain Wright's.....	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	2	24	7	7	1	-	39	37	-	-	-	7	7
Total.....	1	1	-	4	4	3	-	-	1	1	-	16	16	7	126	20	9	56	1	212	93	1	-	32	33	

Of Captain *McCracken's* Company, one Lieutenant and fourteen Privates are on command at *Crown Point*, one Private at *St. John's*, one at *Ticonderoga*, one on command at *Albany*, and one Sergeant and two Privates at *Fort Edward*.  
Of Captain *Finck's* Company are on command, one Lieutenant, one Sergeant, two Corporals, and twenty Privates, at *Saratoga*; and two Privates at *Fort Edward*.  
Of Captain *Hicks's* Company are on command, one Sergeant and eleven Privates at *Fort Meller*, one Private at *Fort Edward*, and one Sergeant and two Privates on command at *Albany*.  
Of Captain *Wright's* Company, the Captain, one Sergeant, two Corporals, and Fifer, sick in quarters, and the Ensign on recruiting service.  
One Company of the above Regiment is at *Ticonderoga*, three are gone on to *Canada*.  
The above Return is made from the Returns of each Company of the 18th, transmitted me yesterday by Colonel *Gansevoort*.  
ALBANY, June 20, 1776.

For His Excellency General Washington.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

GENERAL WARD TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Boston, June 15, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As the enemy are driven out of this harbour,\* I would submit to your consideration whether it might not be proper to station a large ship in *Nantasket*, with a broad pendant, as a decoy to the enemy's vessels, who may fall in, not knowing the men-of-war are gone. The transport-ship lately brought into this port I think might answer for this purpose, if the General Assembly should think proper to adopt such a measure, giving security for the ship to the agent for the Continent.

Mr. *Cushing* desired my opinion with respect to the cannon which we have in and near this town, whether any of them could be spared for the defence of other sea-port towns; in answer to which, I informed him that I did not apprehend we could, with safety to this town and harbour, spare any of the cannon now in our possession, as it is of vast importance to the whole Colony, and to all the United Colonies, to have this place well secured, and a safe retreat for ships.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
ARTEMAS WARD.

To the Honourable Council of *Massachusetts*.

\* BOSTON, Thursday, June 20, 1776.—Last Thursday the inhabitants of this town were made acquainted, by beat of drum, that an expedition was to be undertaken against our enemy's ships in *Nantasket Road*, and for erecting proper fortifications in the lower harbour. Accordingly, detachments from the Colonial Regiments, commanded by the Colonels *Marshall* and *Whitney*, and battalion of Train, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel *Crafts*, were embarked on board boats at the *Long Wharf*, together with cannon, ammunition, provisions, intrenching tools, and every necessary implement, and proceeded for *Pettick's Island* and *Hull*, where they were joined by some Continental troops and sea-coast companies, so as to make near six hundred men at each place; a like number of the militia, from the towns in the vicinity of *Boston* harbour, with a detachment from the Train and some field-pieces, took post at *Moon Island*, *Hoff's Neck*, and *Point Alderton*. At the same time, a detachment from the Continental Army, under the command of Colonel *Whitcomb*, with two eighteen-pounders, one thirteen-inch mortar, with the necessary apparatus, intrenching tools, &c., were embarked for *Long-Island* to take post there. The troops did not arrive at their several places of destination till near morning, occasioned by a flat calm; notwithstanding, such was the activity and alertness of our men, that they had the cannon planted, and a line of defence hove up on *Long-Island* and *Nantasket-Hill* in a few hours, when a cannon shot from *Long-Island* announced to the enemy our design; upon which a signal was immediately made for the whole fleet, consisting of eight ships, two snows, two brigs, and one schooner, to remove and get under way. The Commodore (*Banks*) bore our fire, and returned it with spirit, till a shot from *Long-Island* pierced the upper works of his ship, when he immediately unmoored or cut his cables and got under sail; and happy for him that he did so, for in a small space of time afterwards a shell from our works fell into the very spot he had but just before quitted. Unhappily, our cannon did not arrive at *Pettick's Island* and *Nantasket* as soon as might have been wished, but the fire from the latter place, being properly pointed against the Commodore's ship, who came to in the Light-House channel, is apprehended to have done considerable execution. In short, the enemy were compelled once more to make a disgraceful, precipitate flight; and we have it now in our power to congratulate our readers on

MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

In the House of Representatives, June 15, 1776.

Whereas, by reason of the difficulties raised through the wicked designs of the enemies of our liberties, an interruption took place in the administration of civil distributive justice in this Colony; and, by a necessary act of the General Court for the removal of all officers from their offices, many civil suits, which had been before commenced in the several Counties of this Colony, and were pending at the Superior Court, and other actions, which had been appealed from the respective Inferior Courts in the several Counties, have not been prosecuted to final judgment, and much injury will happen if an adequate remedy is not provided:

It is Resolved, That all causes which were pending at the Superior Court, in any of said Counties, and on which judgment has not been given, shall be brought forward at the next term of said court for each respective County, and the same proceedings had thereon as though such causes had been regularly continued to such term from the term where the same were pending when such interruption took place; and in any causes appealed from any Inferior Court, and not entered at the Superior by reason of said interruption, the appellants may have liberty, if they see cause, to enter

our being in full possession of the lower harbour of *Boston*; and had the wind been to the eastward, we are confident we should have had the much greater pleasure of giving them joy on our being in the possession of many of their ships. Through Divine Providence, not one of our men was hurt.

It is worthy of special notice that the 14th of June, 1774, was the last day allowed for trading vessels to leave or enter the port of *Boston*, through the cruelty of a *British* act of Parliament; and that the 14th of June, 1776, through the blessing of *God* upon the operations of a much injured and oppressed people, was the last day allowed for *British* men-of-war, or Ministerial vessels, to remain or enter within the said port but as *American* prizes. Thus has Providence retaliated.

We hear the Independent Battalions in *New-York* are taken into Continental pay, and are beating up for volunteers, to make their complement of men complete; their number is to be twelve hundred and sixty for the City and County. Their Delegates in Continental Congress have informed their Provincial Convention that the question of a Declaration of Independence will soon be agitated there, desiring their opinion.

Last Sunday night two transports, (a ship and a brig,) from *Scotland*, with two hundred and twenty Highlanders on board, were chased by three or four of our Privateers into *Nantasket*, where, instead of finding protection from *British* pirates, they were both obliged to strike to the *American* flag. The ship, mounting six six-pounders, with about one hundred and thirty soldiers, besides sailors, maintained an engagement of several hours, in which she had about seventeen killed and wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel *Campbell*, and a considerable number of other officers, all belonging to the corps of Highlanders, are among the prisoners. Major *MacKenzie*, of the same corps, was killed in the engagement. His remains were interred here with military honours the day following. Four men on board the Privateers were wounded, one or two of them, it is feared, mortally, but not one killed.

On Tuesday last another *Scotch* transport-ship, with one hundred and twelve Highlanders on board, was brought into *Nantasket* by our Privateers. She was taken a small distance from the Light-House, and made no resistance.

their said appeal at the next term of the Superior Court to be holden in each respective County, as though the appeal had been originally to the same term; and if any appellants shall neglect to enter their appeals as aforesaid, the appellees in such case may, if they see cause, enter their complaints, and the judgments of the Inferior Court shall be affirmed thereon, as though said complaints had been entered in due time: *Provided always*, That no execution or writ of possession shall issue on any judgment given in any of the cases aforesaid until three months after such judgment; and where any causes were tried by a jury, the Justices of the said Superior Court in such causes shall, and in all others where it shall appear to them to be expedient may, continue the same, and cause the absent parties to be notified of the suits against them; and where any of the parties shall be out of the County, and in the Continental or Colonial service, they shall have liberty to bring forward their suits at the next Superior Court held in said County after their return, and no action or complaints shall be entered against them while such person continues in said service, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

Sent up for concurrence.

J. WARREN, *Speaker*.

In Council, June 15, 1776.—Read and concurred.

JOHN LOWELL, *Deputy Sec'y, P. T.*

Consented to by the major part of the Council.

Attest: JOHN LOWELL, *Deputy Sec'y P. T.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COLONEL ROBERDEAU.

Philadelphia, June 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: The Continental troops having left this city for *New-York*, I am laid under the necessity to request you will be so obliging as to order a guard of six men, with an officer, of your battalion of Associators, in whom you can confide, to attend a wagon of money from hence to *New-York*, on its way to *Canada*; your guard to be relieved at *New-York* by a guard which General *Washington* will appoint immediately on their arrival at *New-York*. I should be glad the guard might be at my house by nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

I am, with much esteem, sir, your very humble servant,  
JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Colonel *Roberdeau*.

CAPTAIN WICKES TO SECRET COMMITTEE.

On board the *Reprisal*, June 16, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I received your orders and instructions by Mr. *Bingham*, the 13th instant, but the shallop with the provisions did not arrive till this day. We have now got all the provision on board, both from the *Wasp* and shallop. You may depend on my best endeavours in your service to prosecute this voyage with the most expedition and advantage in my power. My people, all but two, are in good health, and the officers are well satisfied with this cruise, hoping thereby to render their country an essential service, as well as themselves. There is now one two-decker, two frigates, one twenty-gun ship, and a sloop of war lying in *Old Kilm Road*, and we are waiting an opportunity to get out by them with impatience; so you may depend upon our embracing the first favourable opportunity of getting out and proceeding on our intended cruise.

From, gentlemen, your most obliged humble servant,  
LAMBERT WICKES.

To the Honourable Committee of Secret Correspondence,  
*Philadelphia*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 18, 1776. Referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.]

New-York, June 16, 1776.

SIR: I do myself the honour to transmit Congress a copy of a letter, covering copies of other papers, which I received yesterday evening from General *Sullivan*. The intelligence communicated by him is pleasing and interesting, and such as must afford the greatest satisfaction, if the conduct the *Canadians* have discovered since his arrival among them is ingenuous and sincere. This account is contrasted by General *Arnold's* letter to General *Schuyler*, of which a copy is also transmitted.

General *Sullivan* mentions his having given commissions to some of the *Canadians*, as a measure founded in necessity, and requests my approbation of it; but not considering myself empowered to say anything upon the subject, it may not be improper for Congress to give him their opinion in this instance.

I have also enclosed copies of General *Schuyler's* letters, received at the same time. They contain accounts respecting the *Indians* variant from what were reported by Mr. *Kirkland*, but amounting to the same thing—the probability of the savages attacking our frontiers.

By last night's post I had information of a capture made by our armed vessels of one of the transports, with a company of *Highlanders* on board, bound to *Boston*. The enclosed extract from General *Ward's* letter to me will give you the intelligence more particularly. There are accounts in the city mentioning other valuable prizes, but as General *Ward* has said nothing of them, I fear they want authenticity.

I beg leave to mention that a further sum of money will be wanted for our military chest by the time it can be sent. The enclosed note from the Paymaster-General shows the necessity for it; and, I may add, beside his estimate of drafts to be made, there are the claims of the Eastern troops at *Boston* for three or four months' pay, not included, and now due.

Colonel *Magaw* has arrived with part of his battalion, and by *Wednesday* evening the whole, both of his and Colonel *Shea's*, will be here, as I am told.

As it is, and may be of great importance to have a communication with the *Jerseys* and *Long-Island*, I have had several flat-bottom boats built for the purpose, and have thoughts of getting more for *Passaick* and *Hackinsack* rivers, where they may be equally necessary for transporting our Army, or part of it, occasionally, or succours coming to or going from it.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the greatest respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of Congress.

NEW-YORK, June 10, 1776.

*A Return of the disposition of the Cannon, and of ten Companies of the Continental Regiment of Artillery, and one Colony Company of Artillery, commanded by Captain HAMILTON, in and about the City of NEW-YORK.*

GRENADEER'S BATTERY.—Captain *Perkins* and part of Captain *Bauman's*.—Three 12-pounders, garrison carriages; two 8-inch mortars, proposed.

JERSEY BATTERY.—Captain *Perkins* and part of Captain *Bauman's*.—Two 12-pounders, travelling carriages; three 32-pounders, garrison ditto.

OYSTER BATTERY.—Captain *Newell's*.—Two 32-pounders, garrison carriages; three 12-pounders, ditto.

FORT GEORGE.—Part of Captain *Hamilton's*.—Two 12-pounders, garrison carriages; four 32-pounders, ditto.

GRAND BATTERY.—Captain *Pierce*, *Burbeck*, part of Captain *Hamilton's*, and part of Captain *Bauman's*.—Thirteen 32-pounders, garrison carriages; one 24-pounder, ditto; three 18-pounders, ditto; two 12-pounders, ditto; one 13-inch brass mortar; two 8-inch iron mortars, and one 10-inch iron mortar, proposed.

WHITEHALL BATTERY.—Captain, Lieutenant, Sergeant, and twelve men, of Captain *Pierce's* Company.—Two 32-pounders, garrison carriages.

A BARRET BATTERY NEAR THE SHIP-YARDS.—At present Captain *Dana*.—Two 12-pounders, garrison carriages.

SPENCER'S REDOUBT.—At present Captain *Dana*.—Two 12-pounders, travelling carriages, and four field-pieces, travelling carriages, proposed.

BAYARD'S HILL.—Captain *Morton*.—Eight 9-pounders, garrison carriages; four 3-pounders, travelling carriages; and six royal and cohorn mortars.

LONG-ISLAND.—At the Redoubts no Artillerymen.—Two 12-pounders, garrison carriages; two 9-pounders, travelling carriages; and four 3-pound brass field-pieces, with fifty rounds of case shot each.

FORT STIRLING.—At present only Lieutenant *Randall* and twelve men.—Four 32-pounders, and two 18-pounders, garrison carriages; thirty rounds each.

RED HOOK.—Captain *Foster*.—One 3-pounder, and four 18-pounders, travelling carriages; seventy-five rounds each.

GOVERNOUR'S ISLAND.—Captain *Craft's*; but wants more.—Four 13-pounders, and four 32-pounders, garrison; fifty rounds each, but proposed to have seventy-five.

PAULUS HOOK.—Proposed to send Captain *Dana*.—Two 12-pounders, travelling carriages; three 32-pounders, garrison carriages; and two 3-pounders, iron field-pieces.



**THE PARK.**—As a Reserve, Captain Drury.—Twelve 6-pounders, eight 3-pounders, and one 24-pounder, brass field-pieces; three 3-pounders, and nine 12-pounders, iron field-pieces.

Intended to be run where the enemy shall make their greatest effort. Implements complete to the whole. Above one hundred rounds of case shot fixed with flannel cartridges for each of the field-pieces. More than thirty rounds of cartridges made up for each of the heavy cannon.

HENRY KNOX, Colonel Reg. Art.

*Summary of the within Return.*

Thirty-two-pounders,.....35	Nine-pounders,.....10
Twenty-four-pounders,.....2	Six-pounders,.....12
Eighteen-pounders,.....13	Three-pounders,.....22
Twelve-pounders,.....27	Total,.....121

*Mortars, most of which are mounted, the rest mounting:*

3 cohorn mortars, 10 royal mortars, 2 8-inch mortars, 1 13-inch mortar; brass—16; 2 8-inch mortars, 1 10-inch mortar—3; total 19.

Your Excellency will please to observe by the above summary, that there are now mounted and fit for action in this city and the neighbouring posts, one hundred and twenty-one heavy and light cannon. To each cannon it will be necessary to have ten men, including the mortar and containing services. This would make twelve hundred and ten men. We have in the regiment six hundred, officers included; of these, about forty are on command at distant posts, and about as many more, perhaps, sick or unfit for service. This would reduce the number to five hundred and twenty; of these about fifty are officers. If your Excellency should think it proper that all the artillery should be manned at the same time, we shall want six hundred men more. It is usual in the *British* service to draught men from the battalions as additional artillerymen for such time as the Commander-in-Chief shall think necessary. As most of the battalions now in the service are considerably deficient in arms, a draught might be made without any prejudice to the strength of the regiments, and that part of the Army which will be of no use in action put upon a service of the utmost importance; the men who may be draughted to be mustered and paid by their respective Colonels. As the corps of Artillery is always more on detachments than any other corps, an additional number of officers will be necessary.

The above is most respectfully submitted, by your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

H. KNOX.

New-York, June 10, 1776.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sorel, June 5, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I have the pleasure to inform you that I arrived here at a very critical moment with my brigade. General Thompson was left but with very few men to defend this important post, the troops being scattered about in a most shocking manner. I had issued orders for all the well men to follow me, as, upon departure of General Wooster and the death of General Thomas, the command devolved upon me. Having given these orders, I proceeded with the troops I brought with me, to join General Thompson, who was in the greatest distress. As General Carleton's fleet had passed the Sorel, and was coming up the river with a fair wind, (as was reported on all quarters,) a retreat seemed in all parts to be agreed upon; and the heavy baggage and most of the artillery were removed to *St. Johns* and *Chambly*. This caused the *Frenchmen* to curse our cowardice, and lament their folly in favouring a cause which we had so poorly defended; but upon my coming with a large force, ordering all the troops to follow, and the cannon to be returned, I found joy in every countenance except some very few Tories. It really was affecting to see the banks of the Sorel lined with men, women, and children, leaping and clapping their hands for joy to see me arrive; it gave no less joy to General Thompson, who seemed to be wholly forsaken, and left to fight against an unequal force or retreat before them. Upon my arrival I was surprised to hear that, notwithstanding all we have read about the Sorel, our people had not thrown up as much work as I could do with a hundred men in two days, and that extremely ill done; there were three cannon, and three only, mounted in all the works. I sat all the men at work, and have this day almost enclosed the encampment, and completed a battery on the north side of the river, with three cannon. General Thompson says, and I believe with great truth, that more work was

done here this day than has been done in *Canada* since the surrender of *St. Johns*.

June 6th.—This morning two expresses arrived from *Three Rivers*, which were sent to observe the motions of the enemy; one of them was a friendly *Canadian*, who lived at *Three Rivers*, and passed among the fleet, the other one of our officers. They agree that the number of vessels are as follows, viz: one ship, one brig, and eight sloops and schooners. They both say that the troops there amount to no more than three hundred, who are intrenching themselves at the *Three Rivers*. I have detached General Thompson, with about two thousand of your best troops, to attack them. A copy of his orders are enclosed, which I hope will be approved by your Excellency.

Our affairs here have taken a strange turn since our arrival. The *Canadians* are flocking by hundreds to take a part with us. I am giving them commissions, agreeable to the enclosed form, which I hope will not be thought an unnecessary assumption of power. I really find most of them exceedingly friendly. I have sent out for carts and teams, &c. They have come in with the greatest cheerfulness; and what gives still greater evidence of their friendship is, that they have voluntarily offered to supply us with what wheat, flour, &c., we want, and ask nothing in return but certificates. They begin to complain against their Priests, and wish them to be secured; I shall, however, touch this string with great tenderness at present, as I know their sacerdotal influence.

I really find, by the present behaviour of the *Canadians*, that the only reason of their disaffection was because our exertions were so feeble that they doubted much of our success, and even of our ability to protect them; but the face of our affairs seems to be changed; and, in the midst of our pleasing prospects, an express arrives from General Schuyler with sixteen hundred and sixty-two pounds one shilling and three pence, *Pennsylvania* currency, in specie, with the spirited resolves of Congress. This gives new life to our *Canadian* friends, and added spirit to our troops.

I was extremely happy to find that I had anticipated the wishes of Congress, and had, through every embarrassment, pressed downward toward the important posts they wished; for it was my fixed determination to gain post at *Deschambault*, which I mean to fortify so as to make it inaccessible. This commands the channel, secures the country, destroys the communication, and affords a safe retreat, if we are obliged to make one. General Thompson was embarking for that purpose when the resolves arrived. The ships are now above that place; but if General Thompson succeeds at *Three Rivers*, I will soon remove the ships below *Riche-lieu Falls*, and after that approach towards *Quebeck* as fast as possible; and according to the present appearance of affairs, may exceed in number the *Hanoverians*, &c., which we are threatened with. I have no doubt of the general attachment of the *Canadians*, though I suppose some unprincipled wretches among them will always appear against us; but a vast majority will be for us, and perhaps as many, according to their numbers, are really in our favour as in some other Colonies upon the Continent; many of them are with General Thompson in this expedition, and great numbers are here, ready equipped, waiting my orders.

I may venture to assure you and the Congress that I can, in a few days, reduce the Army to order; and, with the assistance of a kind Providence, put a new face to our affairs here, which a few days since seemed almost impossible. General Thompson and the Baron de Woedtke have done everything in their power to assist me. General Arnold has not joined me, being, as you may see by his letter which I enclose you, much engaged at *Montreal*, upon affairs of importance. The post at *La Chine*, which he mentions, I can by no means consent to afford such a large body of men to defend against a petty number of savages, little less than a mob; I have therefore ordered a small fortification to be thrown up by Colonel De Haas's party, consisting of about nine hundred men, and made inaccessible, at least to savages, and garrisoned it with two hundred men, the rest to return to me, as all our operations ought to be down the river, where, if we are successful, the insurrection there will die of course. I have ordered a month's provision to be lodged there, lest an excuse of surrendering for want of provision before we can relieve it, should take place, as at the *Cedars*. I do not think it a post of great

importance, or, indeed, any in our rear except *St. Johns* and *Chambly*, which will ever secure a retreat, and to these I will pay particular attention.

I hope, dear General, to give you, in a few days, some agreeable intelligence; while I remain, with the most profound respect, your Excellency's obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I shall soon obtain proper returns of our scattered Army, and will forward them with return of stores, &c.; after which you may expect them weekly. I have, for your diversion, enclosed you one which is similar to what the other Colonels must make if called upon. I enclose your Excellency a letter from Colonel *Duggan*: I have appointed a Court of Inquiry into the accusation against him. I am informed by General *Thompson*, Mr. *Bromfield*, and others, that the accusation is false, and that he is a very useful man. He has, at my request, since he wrote the above letter, raised and armed upwards of two hundred men for us.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

As I have not time to write the Congress, beg your Excellency to forward them a copy of this.

J. S.

INSTRUCTIONS FOR GENERAL THOMPSON.

Sorel, June 6, 1776.

DEAR SIR: You are to march as soon as possible, with Colonel *Irvine's* and Colonel *Wayne's* Regiments, together with those of Colonel *St. Clair*, now remaining at this place, and join Colonel *St. Clair* at *Nicolette*, and take command of the whole party; and unless you find the number of the enemy at *Three Rivers* to be such as would render an attack upon them hazardous, you are to cross the river at the most convenient place you can, and attack them; you will pay particular attention to the preservation of your batteaus, keeping them at a convenient distance above the shipping, which lies at or near the *Three Rivers*. I would by no means advise to an attack if the prospect of success is not much in your favour, as a defeat of your party at this time might prove the total loss of this country.

Sir, as I have (without flattery) the highest opinion of the bravery and good conduct of yourself and the officers you command, I forbear attempting particular instructions, being well assured that neither prudence nor resolution will be wanting to answer the great purpose we have in view. I have the highest opinion of the bravery and resolution of the troops you command, and doubt not but, under the direction of a kind Providence, you will open the way for our recovering that ground which former troops have so shamefully lost.

Wishing you the greatest success and safety, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To General *Thompson*.

To FRANCIS GUILLOT, of *River Dahoup*, Gentleman:

Reposing especial trust and confidence in your friendship, zeal, and attachment to the cause of liberty, and relying upon your exertions to oppose and frustrate the cruel designs of a wicked Ministry, formed against the lives, liberties, and properties of the inhabitants of the Thirteen United Colonies of *America*, which, if carried into execution, must, in its operation, prove as fatal to this and the other *American* Colonies as to those which have already united in opposition to the wicked designs of Administration,—I do, by virtue of the power and authority delegated to me by the honourable the Continental Congress, appoint you, the said *Francis Guillot*, to be Captain of an Independent Company of such brave *French Canadians* as you already have, or may hereafter enlist, to act in concert with the *American* Troops, in opposition to the Ministerial Army in *Canada*. You are from time to time to receive and obey such directions as you shall receive from the Commander-in-Chief or other your superior officers. The pay of yourself, your under officers and soldiers, to be the same as any other troops sent here under the command and direction of the Continental Congress.

Given at Head-Quarters, at *Sorel*, the 6th June, 1776.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Montreal, June 5, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I have complied with your orders, as far as in my power, respecting the destination of the troops. I intended setting off this day for *Sorel*, but have been much hindered by taking the goods in town. Every possible obstacle has been thrown in my way; however, I shall secure many articles much wanted by the Army. Yesterday Colonel *De Haas*, with his detachment, set out for *Sorel*. Last night and this morning I have received intelligence of four or five hundred savages and *Canadians* being on the Island, with intention of attacking our post at *La Chine*; and as the garrison is so weak, we can spare few men from it, I have thought proper to order Colonel *De Haas* to return. I think it absolutely necessary some effectual methods should be taken with the savages immediately, or we shall be obliged to keep up a large force here, and shall be continually harassed with them. This affair will prevent my joining you at *Sorel* as soon as I could wish. It will not be in my power to take an account of the goods and send them off this three days.

I believe the enemy below will not advance very suddenly. I make no doubt you will have time to prepare for them, and that we shall be reinforced in time to secure this part of the country.

I have ordered Colonel *Bedel*, his Major, and Captain *Young*, to *Sorel*, for their trial.

An express arrived here from *Three Rivers* yesterday. I must refer you to General *Thompson* for the advice he brought. We have only two pieces of cannon here, and no matrosses.

With great esteem and affection, I am, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General *Sullivan*.

Returns of the forces here, at *Longueil*, and *La Prairie*, will be sent you as soon as possible.

J. DUGGAN TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

St. Johns, June 5, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: I beg leave to introduce the bearer, *Theodore Chartre*, to your Honour, as an honest worthy man, and well attached to the cause. He has great influence among the *Canadians* and *Indians*; and were your Honour to give him authority, would raise one or two hundred men directly, and march down to *Sorel* to join the Army. The men, by his information, are daily deserting from Colonel *Hazen*; and should we be unfortunate, he has reason to think they would be against us, and that there is some foul play going on there. I should be much obliged to your Honour for an answer. As to myself, I think I cannot, consistently with my character as a man of honour, take upon me any commission to raise men until that unjust aspersion on my character by Colonel *Hazen* is cleared up. I applied to his Honour General *Thompson* for a Court of Inquiry, to inspect into my conduct; and, notwithstanding the General's orders, I could not get him to attend the said court, to make good his accusation against me. The bearer, by order of General *Woedtke*, drew provision at *Chambly* while the General staid here, but as soon as the General was gone, he was deprived of that privilege; as he is a man that, by his good conduct and behaviour, is very deserving of that benefit, what Colonel *Hazen's* reasons were for not obeying the General's order I cannot tell.

As to my character, from the first of the war, I should be much obliged to your Honour to inquire of any person who knows me, particularly Colonel *Campbell*. Till that point respecting Colonel *Hazen's* accusations is cleared up, I cannot, in honour and common decency, take any part in the present affairs.

I beg leave to acquaint your Honour that there are one thousand pounds sterling offered by General *Carleton* for my head. I promised your Honour to return to *Sorel* to day, but the extreme hurry of business here at present will deprive me of that honour to-day, but will if possible wait on your Honour to-morrow.

I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient humble servant,

J. DUGGAN.

To General *Sullivan*.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 12, 1776—4 o'clock P. M.

DEAR SIR: The letter which I had the honour to write you yesterday I delivered to General *Wooster*, who sailed this day.

I have, within this half hour, received a letter from General *Arnold*, of which the enclosed is a copy. I fear the next will announce the evacuation of *Canada* by our troops, probably with loss, as I fear that not a sufficient attention has been paid to a recommendation of mine to bring all the batteaus that could possibly be spared from *Sorel* to *St. Johns*. I shall immediately despatch an express to *Fort George* to send batteaus to *St. Johns*; but after all, the number will be very small, for want of men to navigate them; I suppose one hundred and twenty at least are at *Lake George*.

I am not under the least apprehension that the enemy will be able to cross *Lake Champlain*, provided that our Army is able to retreat into that Lake, that ammunition is speedily sent up, and a further supply of pork forwarded without delay to this place.

Your Excellency will perceive that General *Arnold* informs me that the enemy have the frames, &c., for gondolas on board. We should therefore build a number of these vessels with all possible despatch; one is now on the stocks, but we want people that understand the construction of them. I have some time ago begged Congress to send one express; let me entreat that some more capable persons may be sent up, and twenty shipwrights with them.

As I fear the saw-mills will not be able to saw a sufficient number of plank, I wish to have a dozen of whip-saws and files sent up with all possible despatch.

I shall order all the batteaus that do not go to *St. Johns* out of *Lake George* to *Ticonderoga*, that they may be ready at that place to be sent to *Skenesborough*, to convey the Militia, should they be sent up.

I am, with every respectful sentiment, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 12, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I had just closed my letter No. 1, when I received the enclosed from General *Sullivan*, which was left open for my perusal. I am extremely happy that it contains such favourable accounts, and do myself the pleasure to congratulate your Excellency. I am still in hopes, if reinforcements are soon sent, we shall hold *Canada*, especially as the *Canadians* are so friendly. I am, however, humbly of opinion that we still ought to build the gondolas, and make every preparation to prevent the enemy's crossing the Lake and penetrating into the Colonies, which I think will certainly be our own fault if they do.

God bless you, my dear General, and believe me most fervently your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, June 6, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I this moment received a letter from General *Sullivan*, at *Sorel*, dated at four o'clock yesterday evening, informing me that a body of the King's troops and a number of ships were between him and the *Three Rivers*, and that he soon expected to be attacked. I have sent every man that could be spared to his assistance, but am fearful he will be obliged to abandon his post. If the enemy land on that side, I am fearful they will endeavour to possess themselves of *Chambly* and *St. Johns*. If they come upon this side, (on which they are at present,) we must evacuate this town. Some days since the sick and baggage have been removed to *St. Johns*. I am now removing a parcel of goods I have seized for the use of the Army; I expect to have all over this evening. I shall obtain only four or five hundred men to garrison this place, until I receive orders to leave it, or am obliged to quit it by a superior force. Out of upwards of eight thousand men in this country, not five thousand effective can be mustered. The small-pox has broken out and divided the Army in such a manner that it is almost ruined. Our want of almost every

necessary for the Army, and repeated misfortunes and losses, have greatly dispirited the troops. Our enemies are daily increasing, and our friends deserting us. Under these discouragements and obstacles, with a powerful Army against us, well disciplined, and wanting in no one article to carry on their operations, it will be a miracle if we keep the country; my only expectations are to secure our retreat to *St. Johns*, or the *Isle-aux-Noix*, where it will doubtless be thought necessary to make a stand; for which purpose, all the batteaus and vessels on your side the Lake that can be spared should be sent over; our gondolas we shall be obliged to destroy; others ought immediately to be taken inland, to secure the Lake. The enemy, I am well informed, have brought over a number with them, framed and done to put up in a short time. The want of a little attention in time has lost us this fine country. I hope for better things on your side, and that, in rotation of fortune, something better will turn up for us here.

In every vicissitude of fortune, I am, with great esteem and affection, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

## GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.—EXTRACT.

Boston, June 9, 1776.

Yesterday a ship from *Scotland* was taken and brought into *Marblehead* by the Continental armed schooners *Warren* and *Lee*. She had on board a company of Highlanders, consisting of near one hundred privates, one captain, three subalterns, and two volunteers; they inform that thirty-two sail of transports came out with them under convoy of a frigate of thirty-two guns, with three thousand Highlanders on board, all bound to *Boston*. They brought no papers nor letters of any consequence, and can give no intelligence of importance. The transport is said to be a very good ship, of one hundred and thirty tons burden; had on board four carriage guns, the arms and baggage belonging to the company, some tents, and clothing and provisions. The Captain's name is *Marwell*, who commands the company, and is brother to the Dutchess of *Gordon*.

## MR. PALFREY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sunday morning, June 16, 1776.

Mr. *Palfrey* presents his most respectful compliments to his Excellency General *Washington*, with the enclosed return of the state of his office. The Commissary-General has informed Mr. *Palfrey* he shall have a further demand in the course of ten days for one hundred thousand dollars, which, with the payment of the *Connecticut* Militia, and the remainder of the abstracts for *April*, will nearly if not quite exhaust the chest. Mr. *P.* therefore requests his Excellency to back the application he intends to make to Congress for a further supply.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I received your several favours of the 11th continued to the 12th, and 12th with a copy of General *Arnold's* letter. The return delivered you by General *Wooster*, you forgot to enclose.

The account of Mr. *Deane* is variant from Colonel *Kirkland's*; but yet they both seem to agree in the most material points, viz: that some parts of our frontiers are to feel the effects of the savage resentment which the friends of Government have been industriously trying to call forth against us.

You have done well in your Message to the *Six Nations*. The sooner a conference can be held the better; and I think the most vigorous exertions necessary to secure a post, as you mention, where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood, and below that, as I intimated in my last. If you can effect these, I am hopeful all their attempts in that quarter will be unavailing. I have ordered a ton of powder, half a ton of lead, five thousand flints, some cannon, intrenching tools, and a dozen whip-saws and files, to be immediately sent you, which you will receive in two or three days, with a list of them and every other article sent from hence at this time.

I have enclosed you a copy of an invoice of goods now

in the hands of Mr. *Robert Henry*, which he offered the Quartermaster-General this week on moderate terms, as the Quartermaster informs me. It certainly will be proper that you purchase them, or such of them as will suit the Army in *Canada*; and it will be less troublesome and expensive than sending articles from hence, supposing they can be procured, and that can be had either in *Albany* or its vicinity, rather than to send here for them; for I am really so immersed in business, and have such a variety of things to attend to, that I scarcely know which way to turn myself. Perhaps, if you make a strict inquiry, you may obtain not only more goods, but other necessities.

The *Indians* are here, just returned from *Philadelphia*. I will communicate to them your wishes for their return, and give direction that every mark of respect be shown them by those who go with them.

I have requested the Paymaster to procure, if possible, as much hard money as will discharge Mr. *Black's* claim. How he will succeed, I cannot tell. If he can get it, it shall be forwarded as soon as a proper conveyance can be had. In regard to a person to superintend the building of gondolas, and other carpenters to carry on the works, I refer you to my letter of the 9th; and shall only add, that they cannot be now had, every one qualified for the business being employed here.

The intelligence contained in General *Sullivan's* letter is extremely pleasing, and I sincerely wish his most sanguine hopes may be more than answered. If the affection of the *Canadians* can be engaged—and he seems to have no doubt of it—it will be of much importance, and probably the means of retrieving our misfortunes in that quarter. I find, by General *Arnold's* letter to General *Sullivan*, Colonel *Bedel*, Major *Butterfield*, and Captain *Young*, are gone to the *Sorel* for trial. If their conduct was as base and infamous as represented, it will surely meet with an exemplary punishment. Men who will not discharge the duty they owe their country from principle, must be influenced to it by other motives, or at least be prevented from betraying our most valuable rights by a cowardly and disgraceful behaviour.

Enclosed you have an extract of a letter I received by last night's post from General *Ward*, from which we may reasonably conjecture that the rest of the transports which sailed with the one taken, will not be long before they arrive. It seems evident they expected to find General *Howe* at *Boston*; and I am hopeful some others, under this idea, will fall into our hands. There are also accounts in town of two or three valuable prizes more being taken to the eastward—one with several light cannon, another a *West-Indian*, homeward-bound, with a quantity of dollars and sugars; but I fear, though the accounts seem particular, that they want confirmation, as General *Ward* mentions nothing of them. I am, dear sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. The whip-saws, I fear, can't be got; the Quartermaster says he has tried without success.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

New-York, June 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I was favoured with yours of the 5th and 6th instant, by express, yesterday evening, from General *Schuyler*, and am exceedingly happy on account of the agreeable and interesting intelligence it contains. Before it came to hand I almost dreaded to hear from *Canada*, as my advices seemed to promise nothing favourable, but rather our further misfortunes. But I am now hopeful our affairs, from the confused, distracted, and almost forlorn state in which you found them, will emerge, and assume an aspect of order and success. I am convinced many of our misfortunes are to be attributed to a want of discipline, and a proper regard to the conduct of the soldiery. Hence it was, and from our feeble efforts to protect the *Canadians*, that they had almost joined and taken part against us. As you are fully apprized of this, and conceive them well disposed towards us, with confidence I trust you will take every step in your power to conciliate and secure their friendship. If this can be effected—and of which you seem to have no doubt—I see no objection to our indulging a hope that this country (of such importance in the present controversy) may yet be added

to, and complete our Union. I confess this interesting work is now more difficult than it would have been heretofore, had matters been properly conducted; but yet I flatter myself it may be accomplished by a wise, prudent, and animated behaviour in the officers and men engaged in it, especially if assisted by the friendly disposition of the inhabitants. I think every mark of friendship and favour should be shown them, to encourage their zeal and attachment to our cause, and from which, if they once heartily embark, we shall derive innumerable benefits.

Your conduct in pushing and securing posts low down the country is certainly judicious, and of the utmost advantage. The further down we can take and maintain posts, the greater will our possession of the country be, observing, at the same time, the necessity of having a safe retreat left, if you should be obliged to abandon them by a superior force. I am hopeful, and shall anxiously wait to hear of General *Thompson's* making a successful attack upon the party intrenching at the *Three Rivers*. Their defeat will be of the most essential service. It will chagrin them, disconcert their schemes on the one hand, and animate our men, and give life to our *Canadian* friends on the other, and efface from their minds the unfavourable impressions our late conduct has made. It will be of material consequence, in your advances down the country, to secure the several important posts as you go, at which you may, in case you should be obliged to decline the main object you have in view, make a vigorous and successful stand in your retreat. I concur with you in opinion in thinking it not of material moment to keep a very large number of men at *La Chine*, or the upper posts. There should be no more than will be necessary to repel such attacks and attempts as may be made by the savages and the regular troops above you—allowing for such a number of disaffected *Canadians* as may join them. But then there should be a sufficient number for that purpose, as our further misfortunes there might be of the most injurious consequence. If they can be maintained, the disaffection above will dwindle away, and the insurrection promise nothing disastrous. It is impossible for me at this distance, and not acquainted with the situation of affairs as well as you who are on the spot, to give any particular directions for your conduct and operations. I therefore have only to request that you, with your officers, will, in every instance, pursue such measures as the exigency of our affairs may seem to require, and as to you shall appear most likely to advance and promote the interest and happiness of your country.

The return which you mention to have enclosed was not in your letter; you probably, through hurry, forgot to put it in, or General *Schuyler* may have omitted it when in his hands. I wrote you the 13th instant on this subject, and must again enjoin a particular attention to this part of your duty, it being of the utmost importance to be frequently certified of our whole strength and stores. In compliance with your request I shall transmit a copy of your letter to Congress by to-morrow's post; it will give them sensible pleasure, and such as they had no good reason to expect, at least so soon.

I have enclosed you an extract of a letter from General *Ward*. From the capture mentioned in it, there is reason to expect the other transports that sailed with her are not far off the coast.

In regard to your giving commissions, it is a measure that I can neither approve nor disapprove; having no authority to act in this instance myself. The propriety of it must depend upon the powers and practice of your predecessors in command. If they had none, it will be judged of, most probably, by the good or bad consequences it may produce. Congress, from your letter, will see you have exercised such a power, and when they write you, will either confirm or refuse it, in all probability.

Let me should conceive that I do not think *La Chine* or the *Cedars* posts of importance, and whose defence are not very material, I must here add that I esteem them of much consequence; but only mean that more men need not be employed than what will be equal to any probable attack that may be made against them.

I would observe, before I have done, that it is my most earnest request that harmony, a good understanding, and free communication of sentiments, may prevail and be preserved between the Generals and Field Officers—particularly

the former. Nothing can produce greater benefits than this, nor tend more to promote your military operations; whereas history and observation do sufficiently evince (they abound with numberless examples) the fatal consequences which have ever resulted from distrusts, jealousy, and disagreements among officers of these ranks. Wishing, therefore, your counsels and efforts to be founded in a happy union, and to meet the smiles of a kind Providence, I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brigadier-General *Sullivan*.

P. S. Knowing your great zeal for the cause of your country and desire to render her every possible service, I must caution you not to put too much to the hazard in your exertions to establish her rights, and to receive, with a proper degree of caution, the professions the *Canadians* may make; they have the character of an ingenuous, artful people, and very capable of finesse and cunning. Therefore, my advice is, that you put not too much in their power, but seem to trust them, rather than do it too far. I would also have you to keep all your posts, as you go, well secured, to guard against any treacherous conduct.

G. W.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, June 16, 1776.

SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 27th ultimo and of the 3d and 6th instant; and in answer to the first, I think you were right in your direction to Mr. *Bartlett* about the brigantine *Hannah*, as Mr. *Morris* had written for one. The two schooners, considering their force and number of men, certainly behaved extremely well in repelling the attack of such a number of boats; and it is only to be lamented that the affair was attended with the death of Captain *Mugford*; he seemed to deserve a better fate.

The determination of the Court of Inquiry upon Colonel *Varnum's* complaint, transmitted in that of the 3d, is very different from what he expected, or I imagined it would be from his state of the case. Whether it is right or wrong, it is not in my power to determine, as the evidence which was before them is not inserted in the proceedings; which ought to have been, as I, at this distance, can have no other means to warrant me either in confirming or rejecting the sentence. I cannot but add, that it seems extraordinary to me and exceedingly strange, that Captain *Lane* should have been at so much trouble and expense to get the men, without having a right to them; for which reason, to discountenance a practice extremely pernicious in its nature, of one officer trying to take away and seduce the men of another, and on account of the imperfection in the proceedings in not stating the matter fully and the whole evidence, the complaint should be reheard, and everything appertaining to it—the manner of inlistment, &c.—particularly specified, for me to found my judgment on.

The arms, &c., which you sent to *Norwich*, as mentioned in the invoice contained in that of the 6th, are not arrived. The number of carbines is only half of what General *Putnam* wrote for, as I have been informed, and it is less by three hundred than I directed to be sent in my letter from *Philadelphia*, of the 28th ultimo. This I suppose had not come to hand when you wrote, as you have not acknowledged the receipt of it.

I have enclosed two letters for Major *Small* and *Charles Procter*, Esquire, supposed to be at *Halifax*, which being written with a design to procure the enlargement of Captain *Procter*, a prisoner on board the *Mercury* man-of-war, or induce them to intercede for a more humane treatment to be shown him, I request you to forward by the first opportunity, by way of *Nova-Scotia*.

I am this moment favoured with yours of the 9th instant, advising me of the capture made by our armed vessels of one of the transports, with a company of Highlanders on board; and I flatter myself, if our vessels keep a good lookout, as the whole fleet are bound to *Boston* which sailed with her, that more of them will fall into our hands. This is a further proof that Government expected General *Howe* was still in *Boston*.

I am extremely sorry that your health is more and more impaired; and having heard by letter from Colonel *Hancock* that Mr. *Whitcomb*, Colonel *Whitcomb's* brother, is ap-

pointed a Brigadier-General, I shall order him to relieve you as soon as I am informed that he accepts his commission; and if he does, you may immediately call him to your assistance, before I am certified of his acceptance; this will ease you of some trouble, till I can regulate a few matters of importance here, which I hope to do in a little time.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable General *Ward*.

MRS. JOHNSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 16, 1776.

SIR: I take the liberty of complaining to you, as it is from you I expect redress. I was compelled to leave home, much against my inclination, and am detained here by General *Schuyler*, who, I am convinced, acts more out of ill nature to Sir *John* than from any reason that either he or I have given him. As I am not allowed to return home, and my situation here made as disagreeable as it can be, by repeated messages and threats from General *Schuyler*, too indelicate and cruel to be expected from a gentleman, I should wish to be with my friends at *New-York*, and would prefer my captivity under your Excellency's protection, to being in the power of General *Schuyler*, who rules with more severity than could be wished by your Excellency's humble servant,

M. JOHNSON.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

La Prairie, June 16, 1776—11 o'clock A. M.

DEAR SIR: I received your letter from *Sorel* of the 14th instant, at three o'clock, previous to which I had destroyed all the knees, &c. In the morning, I sent Captain *Wilkinson* express to you; at three o'clock he met the enemy at *Varenne*, and narrowly escaped being taken; at five he arrived at *Montreal*; at seven P. M. I embarked the whole garrison in eleven batteaus, and got safe over. The rain made it seven o'clock before carts could be procured at *Longueil* and *La Prairie* to carry the sick and baggage. The whole are safe here, with some rum, molasses, wine, &c., seized at *Montreal*. The salt could not be got over. We have destroyed all the batteaus, and will break down all the bridges in our rear. I expect to be at *St. Johns* at five o'clock this evening. We have thirty carts, which I will send to *Chambly* as soon as they are discharged of their loading. Four or five of the enemy's vessels are as high as *Vercheres* or *Varenne*. Our people saw their troops at the latter place, and a *Frenchman* from *Montreal* says they mounted guard there last. The number of the enemy is very considerable. No particular account has been received of their movements.

I am, very respectfully, dear sir, your obedient and humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, *Chambly*.

GENERAL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

St. Johns, June 16, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have this minute received a letter from General *Schuyler*, advising me that the batteaus which I wrote for might be sent over the Lake and detained, for the purpose of bringing a number of the Militia who are ordered into this country. I suppose he has written you fully on the matter. We have about nine hundred barrels of pork and eighty barrels of flour here. The sloop and schooner are arrived at the Isle *Motte*, with a considerable quantity. The schooner is loaded with dry-goods, shot, shells, &c. I believe it will be best to send her away directly. Nothing is done yet to fortify our camp. I think it requires immediate attention. I intended going to *Chambly* in the morning, but expect to have the pleasure of seeing you here, where I think we are secure at present.

I am, with great respect, dear sir, your most humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To General *Sullivan*, *Chambly*.

P. S. I have borrowed several sums of hard money. I should be glad of four or five hundred pounds, if you can spare it. Will it not be best to give our paper money a currency, by declaring those enemies who refuse it? Unless



some such method is taken, the poor soldiers receive no benefit from their pay, and starve in the midst of plenty, with their pockets full of money.

Yours, &c.,

B. ARNOLD.

To General Sullivan, Sorel.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN WHIPPLE.

Newport, June 16, 1776.

SIR: You are to go to sea with your ship as soon as possible, and cruise, till your provisions are out or you have weakened your ship by manning prizes so as to make it unsafe to cruise, in such places on our coast as you may think will be most likely to intercept the enemies of the United Colonies. And you are to take and send into port for trial all vessels belonging to or bound to *Great Britain*, and all other vessels with *British* property on board, and all vessels that you may suspect of having a design of supplying the *British* Army or Navy or the enemies to the United Colonies.

You are to send your prizes into the first port you can with most safety within the United Colonies, and transmit to the Marine Committee, or their agents, or to me, an account of your circumstances, as often as may be.

If you take any transports, you are to take the principal officers on board your ship. If by distress you are obliged to put into any port where the Congress have no agents, you are to draw on the Treasurers of the Congress, or on me, or on any of the agents, for what sum is sufficient to repair your ship, or for necessities.

ESEK HOPKINS, *Commander-in-Chief*.

To Abraham Whipple, Esquire, Commander of the Ship *Columbus*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN BIDDLE.

Newport, June 16, 1776.

SIR: You are to go to sea with your brig as soon as possible, and cruise, till your provisions are out or you have weakened your brig by manning prizes so as to make it unsafe to cruise, in such places on our coast as you may think will be most likely to intercept the enemies to the United Colonies. And you are to take and send into port for trial all vessels belonging to or bound to *Great Britain*, and all other vessels with any *British* property on board, and all vessels that you may suspect of having a design of supplying the Army or Navy of the enemies of the United Colonies.

You are to send your prizes into the first port within the United Colonies that you can with most safety, and transmit to the Marine Committee, or their agents, or to me, an account of your circumstances, as often as may be.

If you take any transports, you are to take the principal officers on board your ship. If by distress you should put into any port where the Congress have no agents, you are to draw on the Treasurers of the Congress, or on me, or on any of the agents, for what sum is sufficient to repair your brig, or for necessities.

ESEK HOPKINS, *Commander-in-Chief*.

To Nicholas Biddle, Esq., Commander of the Brigantine *Andrew Doria*.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 16, 1776.

SIR: Last evening I received Major Harrison's letter of the 10th instant, and, agreeably to your desire, have directed Lieutenant Martin to be ready as soon as possible to set out for *New-York*.

The 13th instant, at evening, I ordered five hundred men, with proper officers, a detachment of the train, with a thirteen-inch mortar, two eighteen-pounders, and some small cannon, under the command of Colonel Whitcomb, to take post on *Long-Island*, to annoy the enemy's ships; the necessary works were thrown up in the night, and next morning our cannon and mortar began to play upon the pirates, which soon drove them all out of the harbour. The fleet consisted of thirteen in number: the *Renown*, of fifty guns, several smaller ships of war, and some transports with Highlanders on board. As near as we could judge, there were about eight hundred troops on board the transports. They

blew up the Light-House as they went off, and then put to sea with their fleet. I think it probable they will leave some frigates to cruise in the Bay.

A number of the Colony troops and Militia were to have thrown up a battery the same night on *Pettick's Island* and *Nantasket Head*, but by some unforeseen obstructions, they did not get their cannon ready in time; however, they gave the enemy a number of shot as the ships passed through the channel. Our shot cut away some of their yards and rigging, and several went into the ships' sides; but the shells from the mortar terrified them most. They returned a few shot from the Commodore's ship, without any effect, and got under sail with all expedition.

I have proposed to the General Court to anchor a decoy ship where the man-of-war lay, with a broad pendant, in order to draw in the transports which may be coming this way.

No Paymaster, nor money for the troops stationed here, have yet arrived, which delay has occasioned great difficulty, as there is now more than three months' pay due to the men. I have endeavoured to borrow the money of the General Court, but have not succeeded, the Treasury being nearly exhausted by large demands.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To His Excellency General Washington.

P. S. Several invalids, belonging to the marching regiments, have applied to me to be turned over to other regiments, as they were not able to march, but I did not think myself authorized to comply with their request. I have discharged three or four, who were likely to be of no service, but a burden to the Continent.

P. S. June 17.—I have just received information that the Continental Privateers have taken and brought into *Nantasket*, in this harbour, a ship and a brig from *Glasgow*, with two hundred and ten Highland troops on board, with their baggage; the ship mounted six carriage-guns, and fought the Privateers some time before she struck. We had four men wounded; the enemy had three privates and a Major killed, and eight or ten men wounded. The prisoners are coming up to town, among whom is a Colonel. Any further particulars that may be of importance, I shall forward as soon as I can learn them.

EDMUND PENDLETON AND OTHERS TO VIRGINIA DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

Williamsburgh, June 17, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The confusion which hath for some time happened amongst the people in the disputed lands between *Pennsylvania* and this Colony, and a representation to the Convention that a civil war was like to be the consequence if something was not done to prevent it, induced that body to take the subject into consideration, who were sorry to discover that a jealousy seemed to prevail in the governing powers of *Pennsylvania* of our intending the garrisons on the *Ohio* to influence that dispute, and to overawe their people; whereas we only mean by them to protect our people and those in the contested settlement from the danger they are exposed to of *Indian* ravages, without the most distant view to offer any injury to our friends and neighbours, with whom it is our inclination as well as interest to unite. A temporary boundary appeared to the Convention the only means of quieting the people, until we have leisure to refer the final decision to some arbitrating power between us; and in fixing that, they judged that to point a line which would most nearly leave the inhabitants in the country they respectively settled under, would be most likely to give general satisfaction; and having examined several gentlemen well acquainted with that country, who were of opinion that end would be answered by the line described in the enclosed resolution, they have resolved to propose that line to the *Pennsylvania* Assembly, and have commanded us to transmit it to you, requesting that you would negotiate the matter in such manner as you shall think most effectual.

We are, with great regard, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servants,

EDMUND PENDLETON, THOMAS LUD. LEE,  
DUDLEY DIGGS, WILLIAM CABELL,  
P. CARRINGTON, JOS. JONES.

To the Honourable the *Virginia* Delegates in Congress.

## FREDERICK COUNTY (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

In Committee for the Lower District of Frederick County, }  
June 17, 1776. }

Present: *Jonathan Wilson, Esq.*, (in the Chair,) *Edward Burgess, Robert Owen, Thomas Cramphin, Jun., Charles G. Griffith, Zadock Magruder, Samuel W. Magruder, Gerard Briscoe, Archibald Orme, Allen Bowie, Thomas S. Wootton.*

*Resolved, unanimously*, That our sole and primary intention in appointing Delegates to meet in Convention was, to regulate the mode of opposition necessary to be made by us internally against the arbitrary machinations of the *British* Ministry, and to appoint Delegates to meet our sister Colonies in Congress, to recommend such measures as, by a sense of the majority of the Colonies, would best secure the natural and inherent rights of the people generally.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That all just and legal Government was instituted for the ease and convenience of the People, and that the People have the indubitable right to reform or abolish a Government which may appear to them insufficient for the exigency of their affairs.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That what may be recommended by a majority of the Congress, equally delegated by the people of the United Colonies, we will, at the hazard of our lives and fortunes, support and maintain; and that every resolution of Convention tending to separate this Province from a majority of the Colonies, without the consent of the people, is destructive to our internal safety, and big with public ruin.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That as a knowledge of the conduct of the Representative is the constituent's only principle and permanent security, we claim the right of being fully informed therein, unless in the secret operations of war; and that we shall ever hold the Representative amenable to that body from whom he derives his authority.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Legislative, Judicative, Executive, and Military powers, ought to be separate, and that in all countries where the power to make laws and the power to enforce such laws is vested in one man, or in one body of men, a tyranny is established.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That these Resolutions be immediately printed in the *Maryland Gazette*.

Signed per order:

SIMON NICHOLLS, Clerk.

## BALTIMORE COMMITTEE TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

In Committee, Baltimore, June 17, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Information having been given to this Committee by Mr. *Lux*, that you had application by letter from Dr. *Stevenson* that two casks of gunpowder were taken from him, for which he never had been paid, this Committee desire that you will please to transmit them a copy of said letter that they may have an opportunity of answering the charge. They have further to inform you that an application has been made by Dr. *Stevenson* for a barrel of gunpowder, which he imported from *Philadelphia*, and was received into the publick store; but as he has neither signed the Association nor enrolment, he stands in the light of an enemy to *America*, and therefore it would be dangerous to trust so much powder in his hands; they therefore desire your orders therein.

We are, gentlemen, your most humble servants,

SAMUEL PURVIANCE, Jun., *Chairman*.

WILLIAM LUX, J. GRIEST,  
ANDREW BUCHANAN, BENJAMIN NICHOLSON,  
THOMAS SOLLERS, WILLIAM AISQUITH,  
THOMAS HARRISON, DARBY LUX.  
JOHN E. HOWARD,

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN VANBIBBER.

[No. 25.]

Annapolis, June 17, 1776.

SIR: By the resolves of the Convention, one thousand pounds were appropriated for the building of one or more Powder-Mills. Five hundred pounds have been already drawn by a gentleman in *Charles* County, named *Hanson*, upon his giving bond with security to erect a Powder-Mill; there remain five hundred pounds unappropriated, which

you may have an order for on complying with the terms prescribed by the Convention. We are, &c.

To Captain *Isaac Vanbibber, Baltimore-town*.

P. S. If any change be necessary about repairing the vessels, application must be made to the Convention; we cannot give license to the owners themselves to repair, or oblige them so to do.

## NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, June 17, 1776.

SIR: We were honoured by your favours of the 11th inst. A resolution of Congress has passed agreeable to your intention, restraining the exportation of salt beef and pork from any of these Colonies, under the limitations mentioned in your resolve.

We received great pleasure from knowing the sentiments of the honourable the Convention relative to the important subject on which we thought it our duty to ask their opinion. We are very happy in having it in our power to assure them that we have hitherto taken no steps inconsistent with their intention, as expressed in their letter, by which we shall be careful to regulate our future conduct.

We remain, sir, with the greatest respect, your and the Convention's most obedient and humble servants,

FRANCIS LEWIS, WILLIAM FLOYD,  
R. H. LIVINGSTON, HENRY WISNER.  
JOHN ALSOP,

To the Honourable *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

## PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 17, 1776.

SIR: I wrote you by express yesterday, and enclosed you all the resolutions of Congress to that time; since which nothing has occurred. This will be handed to you by Captain *Bradford*, who has in charge the money destined for the Army in *Canada*—three boxes containing twenty-one thousand seven hundred and twenty-five and a half silver dollars, and three boxes containing one hundred and eighty-seven thousand paper dollars. I am to request you will please to discharge the *Philadelphia* guard, and order a fresh guard to proceed with the money to General *Schuyler*, or the Paymaster, Mr. *Trumbull*, in such manner as you shall judge best, and either in the same wagon or another, as you shall direct. Please to forward by the officer of the guard the enclosed letter.

I have the honour to be, sir, your very humble servant,  
JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To General *Washington*.

## PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, June 17, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed you have invoice of three boxes of silver dollars, containing 21,725½ dollars; also, invoice of three boxes, containing 187,000 paper dollars, which I wish safe to hand, for the use of the Army in *Canada*; more hard money will soon follow, and in a few days shall send on some more paper money. I wish soon to hear a more favourable account of our affairs in *Canada*.

In a few days I shall write you, and enclose you the resolutions of Congress, which are almost perfected, and when executed I think will much promote the general good. You shall have them as early as possible after they are complete.

I am, in great haste, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To General *Schuyler*. In his absence, to Mr. *Trumbull*, Deputy Paymaster-General, or to Commander-in-Chief in *Canada*.

## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 18, 1776.]

Philadelphia, June 17, 1776.

SIR: An application has been made to this Board by a number of persons, prisoners on board the *Liverpool*, to negotiate their exchange for the seamen who belonged to the

King's ships, and are now prisoners in this city. The persons who apply for this exchange are either such as have been taken on board merchant ships, or boats that ply in the river and bay. This Committee think that able seamen, taken on board the King's ships, are very improper to be exchanged for such persons as make this application; and as the enemy are at this time greatly distressed for seamen, an exchange would be prejudicial to the general service. This Committee would be glad to have the sentiments of Congress upon this matter as soon as possible.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN NIXON, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable John Hancock, Esq.

TO THE PRIVATES OF THE SEVERAL BATTALIONS OF MILITARY ASSOCIATORS IN THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

GENTLEMEN: The honourable Congress having resolved upon a flying camp of ten thousand men, for the protection of our Province and Maryland, viz: six thousand for this Province, six hundred for the lower Counties, and three thousand four hundred for Maryland, and that Maryland should appoint one, and this Colony two Brigadiers-General: the Committee of Privates of the Associators of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, considering that an appointment made by any body of men besides the Associators would not be perfectly satisfactory; and being further convinced that it was their right to make the appointment, and that the security of their liberties depended greatly on the exercise of this right, and being desirous of having it enjoyed equally by all, have agreed with the Board of Officers to call a Provincial meeting of Associators, consisting of two Privates and two Officers from each Battalion, elected by the said Battalions, for the purpose of choosing said Generals, to meet in Lancaster, on Thursday, the 4th of July. We attended particularly to the season of the year, and the difficulty of your attending so near harvest; but yet, as the matter was very important, and we were unwilling to do anything without consulting all, and giving them an equal opportunity with ourselves of exercising their right, we adopted this measure. We, therefore, were persuaded, that freemen, associated for the defence of their rights, would overlook every difficulty attending a perfect and free exercise of it. Our Assembly (we mean such of its members as are not quite with us) wished to have the appointment, but we prepared the following Protest against it, as the whole of our success depends on a proper choice. We trust you will see it in the same important light with us, and send the delegation above-mentioned, that every Battalion in the Province may have a perfectly equal representation.

If said conference should unite in some test to be taken by the Associators, that we might know who to depend on, it might be well. We wish to take nothing upon ourselves, but being the advance-guard, our duty requires that we give the alarm. We are, gentlemen, &c.

Signed by order of the Committee of Privates:

SAMUEL SIMPSON, *President*.

To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA:

The Protest of the Committee of the Privates of the Military Association belonging to the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, respectfully sheweth:

That this Committee, understanding that the honourable Congress has recommended to this Colony to appoint two Brigadiers-General to command the Associators of this Province, do protest against any appointment of said Brigadiers-General to be made by this House:

*First.* Because there is no regular Militia law which obliges the constituents of this House to become Associators, or to find persons in their room, if they decline associating; and therefore the Association is not properly Provincial, and of consequence this House is not properly constituted to be competent to the business, nor can the appointment come before them as a Provincial representation.

*Second.* Because many of the Associators have been excluded by this very House from voting for the members now composing it, though this House was applied to on their behalf, and therefore they are not represented in this House.

*Third.* Because the Counties which have the greatest number of Associators have not a proportional representation, and therefore cannot be considered as having an equal voice in the nomination.

*Fourth.* Because the Association has been voluntary, and this House choosing, by their Resolutions respecting it, that it should remain so, therefore cannot interfere, nor in anywise, consistent with decency, attempt to impose officers upon us not of our own choosing.

*Fifth.* Because many members of this House are the representatives of persons in religious profession, like themselves, totally averse to military defence, and therefore cannot be called the representatives of Associators; nor do we wish to interfere so much with their religious sentiments as to reduce them to the necessity of quitting their seats or joining in the nomination.

*Sixth.* Because it is well known that there are men in this House who have, ever since our opposition to *Great Britain*, refused to concur in any measure necessary for defence; and we have reason to fear that some are disposed to break the Union of the Colonies, and submit to the tyranny of *Great Britain*.

*Seventh.* Because this House is under no oaths of fidelity to their constituents, by which they would be bound to consult their interests; nor are they proper persons to make the oaths which are to bind themselves.

*Eighth.* Because, though the members of this House, who were under oaths of allegiance to the Crown, consider themselves absolved therefrom, and have admitted the new elected members to their seats without taking oaths, thereby dissolving the old Constitution, and finally abolishing the Charter; yet effectual care is taken to head the several pages of their Resolves, as usual, with "Votes of Assembly. John Penn, Esq., Governour," without the assent of the people for this purpose. These things wear such a face of design as renders the intentions of this House suspicious; and we think a House still confessing the King's representative their Governour, cannot safely be trusted with the appointment of Generals to command us, lest it would give us such as would enable a certain party to make up with the enemy at the expense of our lives and liberties.

*Ninth.* Because a House which showed itself so unfriendly to the Association at a time when so much depended upon their exertions, as, after frequent and repeated applications for justice, to impose no more than three shillings and six pence fine on Non-Associators for every day of general muster, and that in so lax a manner that it is a question whether it will ever be collected, is not to be trusted with the appointment of Generals to command us, lest they should show as little regard to our interest in the one case as in the other.

*Tenth.* Because as this House was chosen by those only who were acknowledged the liege subjects of *George* our enemy, and derived their sole right of electing this House from that very circumstance, we conceive that the moment they undertook to set aside this allegiance, they, by that very act, destroyed the only principle on which they sat as Representatives, and therefore they are not a House on the principles on which they were elected; and having derived no new authority from the people, freed from such allegiance, they are a representative body on no one principle whatever, and therefore can in no manner undertake to do the business of Representatives further than the people indulge them, without usurping authority and acting arbitrarily.

*Eleventh.* Because the Associators have the right of appointing officers to command them, and mean ever to retain it.

We, therefore, protest against, and declare we will not submit to, any appointment of General Officers to command us which this House may think proper to go into.

Nevertheless, that the Resolve of Congress may be fully complied with, we have taken the proper steps to have a number of Associators, Representatives from every Battalion in the Province, collected together as soon as possible, to proceed to the choice of said Brigadiers-General, under whom we doubt not but the Associators will serve with cheerfulness; and they, being the officers of their choice, will have the confidence of the Associators.

Signed by order of the Committee of Privates:

SAMUEL SIMPSON, *President*.

*To the Honourable the House of Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met :*

*The Protest of the Board of Officers of the Five Battalions of the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, respectfully sheweth :*

That this Board address you by the title heretofore used to the honourable House of Assembly, in order to avoid the least appearance of disrespect to the honourable Members now sitting. That this Board has received information that the honourable Congress of the United Colonies has recommended to this Colony to appoint two Brigadiers General, to command the Associators of this Province; and we, apprehending that this House may be induced to take upon them to nominate and appoint the said Brigadiers-General without having the authority of the Associators for that purpose, and further apprehending that any nomination made by this honourable House will not give satisfaction to the Associators of the Province, and consequently that they will not act under them,—for these, and other weighty and important considerations, this Board do hereby protest against this honourable House making, or attempting to make, the said appointments.

Signed by order :

DANIEL ROBERDEAU, *President.*

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

New-York, June 17, 1776.

SIR: I beg leave to inform Congress that General *Wooster* has repaired to Head-Quarters in obedience to their resolve transmitted him; and shall be extremely glad if they will give me such further directions about him as they may conceive necessary. He is desirous of seeing his family in *Connecticut*, as I am informed, having been a good while from it. I shall await their instructions as to his future employment.

I am, sir, with sentiments of much esteem, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 18, 1776.]

New-York, June 17, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed came to my hands as a private letter from General *Sullivan*. As a private letter, I lay it before Congress. The tendency (for it requires no explanation) will account for the contrast between it and the letter of General *Arnold*.

That the former is aiming at the command in *Canada* is obvious; whether he merits it or not, is a matter to be considered; and that it may be considered with propriety, I think it my duty to observe, as of my own knowledge, that he is active, spirited, and zealously attached to the cause. That he does not want abilities, many members of Congress, as well as myself, can testify; but he has his wants, and he has his foibles. The latter are manifested in a little tincture of vanity, and in an over-desire of being popular, which now and then leads him into some embarrassments. His wants are common to us all—the want of experience to move upon a large scale; for the limited and contracted knowledge which any of us have in military matters, stand in very little stead, and is greatly overbalanced by sound judgment, and some knowledge of men and books, especially when accompanied by an enterprising genius, which I must do General *Sullivan* the justice to say I think he possesses. But as the security of *Canada* is of the last importance to the well-being of these Colonies, I should like to know the sentiments of Congress respecting the nomination of any officer to that command. The character I have drawn of General *Sullivan* is just, according to my ideas of him. Congress will be pleased, therefore, to determine upon the propriety of continuing him in *Canada*, or sending another, as they shall see fit. Whether General *Sullivan* knew of the promotion of General *Gates*, (at the time of his writing,) and that he had quitted the department he left him in when he marched his brigade from hence to *Canada*, I cannot undertake to say, nor can I determine whether his wish to be recalled would be changed by it if he did. I shall add no more than my

respectful compliments to Congress, and that I have the honour to be, with every sentiment of regard and esteem, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sorel, June 7, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: After having, as I think, given you a just representation of our affairs in *Canada*, which I dare say every person here will witness to, I must beg you to excuse my giving you the trouble of one petition, which is, that if it be possible for your Excellency or General *Lee* to come here, that it might be done, though I suppose General *Lee* cannot be spared from where he is. I am well persuaded that *Canada* would be ours from the moment of your Excellency's arrival; but in case neither of you can come to take command, I beg that, if any other officer is sent to take it, I may have leave to return, as I am well convinced that the same disorder and confusion which has almost ruined our Army here would again take place, and complete its destruction, which I should not wish to see. This confusion and disorder your Excellency discovered in some degree on your arrival at *Cambridge*. And if your Excellency or General *Lee* cannot come to take the command, we that are on the spot will undertake to keep possession of the ground we have, and keep advancing our posts till we have, by the assistance of Heaven, completed the wishes of Congress and fulfilled the desires of your Excellency.

I have the honour to be, may it please your Excellency, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, June 17, 1776.

SIR: I was this evening honoured with yours of the 15th instant, and it is with no small degree of pain that I am under the necessity of informing you it is out of my power at this time to comply with the request made by your honourable body. The many important works carrying on for the defence of this place, against which there is the highest probability of an attack being made in a little time, will not allow me to spare from hence any person having the least skill in the business of an Engineer; nor have I but one on whose judgment I would wish to depend in laying out any work of the least consequence. Congress well know my wants in this instance, and several of my late letters to them have pressed the appointment of gentlemen qualified for the business. Added to this, on account of the deficiency, I have not been able to improve or secure two posts in the Highlands, esteemed of the utmost importance to prevent the enemy passing up the *North River*, and getting into the interior parts of this Colony, should our attempts to stop them here prove ineffectual. But I beg you to be assured, sir, and to inform the Committee, as soon as it is in my power I shall, with infinite pleasure, direct a person to attend them for two or three days, if the service will not admit of a longer absence, in order to trace out such works and plans for carrying them on as shall appear necessary; and wishing you to ascribe my non-compliance to want of ability, and not inclination, to perform your request, I have the honour, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *George Clymer*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 18, 1776.]

New-York, June 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have found it necessary to send to *Philadelphia* to purchase, and have there purchased, twenty thousand barrels of flour for the supply of the Army in and near this place and that in *Canada*, which it seems by General *Schuyler's* last letters cannot be subsisted by the quantity to be had in that country; and on that information

General *Washington* has ordered me to ship flour from hence to *Albany*, which I am now doing. The demand here being so much increased, and finding I could get that article from *Philadelphia* delivered here something cheaper than I could purchase here even now, thought myself justified in taking the measure; and as it cannot be effected without cash, and the chest here not being over-supplied, I have taken the liberty to draw on you, of this date, in favour of Mr. *Matthew Irwin*, of *Philadelphia*, for sixty thousand dollars, payable at four days' sight, which, I hope, you will honour with payment, and have charged to me accordingly.

I have likewise desired Mr. *Irwin* to purchase me what pork he can in *Philadelphia*. If he can purchase any, I shall have occasion to draw on you in his favour for a further sum, which I shall do unless I am forbid by return of the post. I wish your direction whether I may or may not draw on you from time to time for such sums as I may want to use in *Philadelphia* for necessaries for the Army.

I am, dear sir, with great esteem and respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Forces:

The Memorial of GARRET ROORBACK, of the City of New-York, humbly sheweth:

That on the 18th day of *January* last, your Memorialist was appointed by the Committee of Safety in the City of *New-York* to the office of Barrackmaster, for the said City and County.

That he has acted in that capacity ever since, in subordination to the Barrackmaster-General; and flattered himself that he had fully discharged the duty of his office, and given general satisfaction.

That your Memorialist, however, has been so unhappy as to find that complaints respecting his conduct have been made to Colonel *Moylan*, the present Quartermaster-General, who has forbid him to act any longer as Barrackmaster as aforesaid.

That your Memorialist has not been informed of the particulars of the charge against him, and is apprehensive that some evil-minded person or persons, who are not friendly to the cause of *American* freedom, and who are enemies to your Memorialist, are the authors of this charge, with a view to deprive him of his office.

That your Memorialist, being conscious that he has executed the duty of his office to the utmost of his ability, is desirous that he may be made acquainted with the nature of the accusation against him, and that some proof may be given to convict him of the same.

Your Memorialist therefore humbly prays that your Excellency will be pleased to order that, before another is appointed in his stead to the office he now enjoys, he may have an opportunity of defending himself against an accusation which he is convinced is ill founded and unjust.

GARRET ROORBACK.

New-York, June 17, 1776.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: *Bennett* arrived at eight last night, and delivered me your Excellency's favour of the 13th ultimo.

I was apprehensive that few intrenching tools could be spared from *New-York*, and therefore I employed all the blacksmiths here in making what they could, and have written to the Committee of *Tryon* County (on the 15th instant) to collect all they could as soon as possible at the *German Flats*; by these means I hope to procure a considerable number.

Your Excellency's letter to General *Sullivan* I have sent under cover of one of mine, in which I have transcribed that part of yours to me which relates to *Bedel's* and *Butterfield's* conduct, and the appointment of Courts-Martial, and have observed that as General *Montgomery* imagined that he could not, without my consent, order punishment to be inflicted when offenders were capitally convicted, that I had, agreeable to his request, authorized him

to do it, conceiving that I should be justified in delegating that power, as the delay which would be occasioned by waiting for my consent might prove prejudicial to the service, and that I requested he would also proceed to order execution in such cases, unless he thought proper to pardon. It would we well, however, as I conceive, to obviate any difficulties that might arise, that he should have your Excellency's orders on the subject.

I am happy that I have anticipated your Excellency's advice to convene the *Indians*, of which I informed your Excellency in mine of the 11th instant, and in that of the 15th, which you will receive by this conveyance, enclosing the resolutions of the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs, of the 13th instant. Mr. *Douw* and Mr. *Edwards* have requested me to prepare a speech; part of which I have drafted, and as soon as completed, which I hope will be in a day or two, I shall do myself the honour to forward it to you. I am quite in sentiment with your Excellency that it will be proper to omit saying anything about the time of taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, but we are under a necessity of informing the *Indians* that we intend doing it. No post that we can possess between the *German Flats* and *Fort Stanwix* can prevent the enemy from intercepting any convoys going to the latter, unless they are sufficiently strong to make effectual resistance; but to guard against this evil, I propose to send immediately a sufficient supply of provisions for some months, and have already procured forty-seven batteaus for that purpose.

The *German Flats* is so respectable a settlement, and the country about the *Canajoharie Falls* below it now so well inhabited, that I do not apprehend any attempts will be made to intercept our provisions, &c., at that place. It will be proper, however, to have a small picket fort on the western part of the *German Flats*, as a place of rendezvous for the Militia, in case any attempt should be made on the fort intended to be built near to where *Fort Stanwix* formerly stood. The *Oneidas*, who live only twenty-four miles from that place, and I believe are very sincerely attached to us, will, I doubt not, give us the most early intelligence of the motions of the enemy in that quarter; and a body of Militia may be sent up whenever there may be occasion.

The spot where *Ticonderoga* now stands was, I conceive, very judiciously occupied by the *French*, because it commanded both the passes by water into these Colonies, and afforded an easy access to any reinforcements they might choose to send up, as well as a safe retreat whenever they might be under the necessity of making one. But although it equally commands, now in our possession, the waters which lead to this part of the country, yet it is so situated that, if invested by an army, the intercourse with the fort by *Lake George* is immediately cut off. Nor can any attempt be made to raise a siege unless such a number of boats were always kept at the south end of *Lake George* as would be sufficient to convey a superior force at one embarkation across *Lake George*, and even then many difficult passes must be carried before an enemy need retire. If a fortress was erected on the east side of *Lake Champlain*, nearly opposite to *Ticonderoga*, it would equally command both communications, with this advantage, that the Militia of the Northern Colonies are more at hand for immediate succour, may all march by land to the fort, and attempt to raise a siege, whilst their provisions may be conveyed by *Wood Creek*, the waters of which are navigable to within thirteen miles of *Fort Edward*. But, as I have already observed in mine of the 15th, we have no men, and, I may add, no implements, even to put *Ticonderoga* in a state of defence.

Enclose your Excellency copy of a letter from Colonel *Wynkoop*, and another from my assistant Secretary at *Fort George*; the return of the garrison mentioned in the latter did not come to hand. I suppose it was forgotten to be enclosed.

The scandalous desertion which prevails in our Army causes very disagreeable reflections, especially as, through the mistaken lenity of the officers, that inadequate punishment which our military code permits to be inflicted, seldom is.

Congress imagined that two regiments could be raised for this campaign's service out of the corps that served last winter in *Canada*. I very early gave them my opinion that it was impracticable. I wish I had been mistaken. In obedience to their commands, I suggested a plan for the appointment of the officers. It was disapproved of in *Canada*.



I then left it to be settled by General *Wooster* and the officers there. Lieutenant-Colonel *Elmore* (who had been a Major last year, and was promoted to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy in a regiment commanded by General *Wooster*, and raised for the winter service, of the raising of which corps I never had any information officially given me) was appointed by General *Wooster* Colonel to one of the two intended regiments; *Nicolson* was the other; and both are come away from *Canada*, and, if common fame says true, (for I have no other information,) not an officer or man of either is left in *Canada*, nor do I know that they have any men, excepting about nineteen or twenty, lately gone to *Ticonderoga*, of a Captain *Cochran's* Company, which is the mighty work of several recruiting officers of *Elmore's* Regiment, who have had large sums advanced them, so early as the month of *February*, for the recruiting service.

Some more of the officers have applied to me for money to recruit; but as I neither knew them, nor by whose leave they came from *Canada*, I did not choose to risk any more. I shall, however, write to Colonel *Elmore* and Colonel *Nicolson* to repair to this place, and take their orders, not that I expect any considerable good will result from it; perhaps it would be better to break both regiments, and reappoint such of the officers as are proper to be employed, and cause them to enlist men during the war.

I am happy that your Excellency had not ordered pay to any officers from *Canada*. The Paymaster-General here has orders to settle with them; and notwithstanding all the care that both he and I have been able to take, some have drawn double pay, and others are gone off without accounting for moneys they had received from General *Montgomery*. Other officers, Committees, &c., one in particular, a Captain *Stewart*, of *Easton's* Regiment, who I cannot get into my possession, has defrauded the publick, as I am informed, of near two hundred pounds, although he swore to his pay-roll.

I have been under the necessity, to prevent clamour, of granting warrants to persons who had never been returned to me as officers serving in *Canada*, but who I was convinced had served as such. It was very irregular in me, but occasioned by the negligence of never deigning to send me a return from, or letting me know what was doing in, *Canada*. Much money to the publick, and much trouble would be saved, and a great deal of fraud would be prevented, if Regimental Paymasters were appointed, especially where troops are so continually on the move as they are to the northward.

I had got thus far, when I was honoured with your Excellency's of the 14th instant. It is certain that what I intended for a requisition of cannon I find, on reperusal, was not sufficiently explicit. I hope, however, that I have not often given cause for the observation, and I hope some allowance will be made on account of the infinite variety of business I am driven to attend to.

I think eight pieces of cannon and carriages will do—four nine-pounders and as many of six, with one hundred rounds to each, with the necessary implements, which I cannot more particularly specify, as I have not one artilleryman here. A dozen Artillerymen will also be wanted. These men and articles your Excellency will please to order up.

I am this moment informed that about two tons of powder is at Mr. *Livingston's* Mill, which I will instantly send for. I believe it will therefore be needless to send any for the western service, but a considerable quantity is wanted in *Canada*; but as I have no return from thence, I cannot possibly specify the quantity. I must also beg your Excellency to order up two tons of lead, either in ball or staves, as most convenient.

I shall immediately write to the different Governments who are to send Militia, agreeable to your Excellency's orders, and send the route I would wish them to take.

My disorder has again attacked me severely, and I begin to fear that it will again confine me to my room. I have been in bed most part of the afternoon, which has occasioned my detaining *Bennett*.

I am, with the most sincere regard, dear sir, your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. *Bennett* has now received ten dollars on account. Enclose an extract of a letter just received from *Fort George*, with a return of provisions forwarded from thence.

CAPTAIN WYNKOOP TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Ticonderoga, June 10, 1776.

SIR: Your favours of the 6th and 8th instant I have this moment only received. The letter the General mentions, I have sent with Lieutenant *Stockwell*, of Captain *O'Hara's* Company, to *Skenesborough*, where I expected he would find the General; we have since understood by some of the men that returned, that the letters were sent after the General by one of the men that went with the Lieutenant.

Of the prisoners that came here from *St. Johns*, of Colonel *Bedel's* Regiment, there are only fifteen men left, except a few in the hospital; the rest have all deserted. Nineteen of Colonel *Paterson's* Regiment deserted last night. I have understood this morning only that the deserters go across about three miles from this place, and go by the way of No. 4. The garrison at present is so weakly manned, that I could spare no men to send after them. I have just now ordered an officer, with a party of men, to fetch the boat away from the fellow who sets the deserters across.

The row-galley arrived here yesterday, the Captain of which brought me a letter from the Commodore, who writes me that the commanding officer at *St. Johns* ordered the row-galley off to *Ticonderoga*, contrary to the General's orders, and has ordered the Captain to take in salt, belonging to one Mrs. *Tucker*, who is landed at *Crown Point*, as the Captain tells me. There are one hundred and fifty bushels of salt, which I have ordered, and is now in store, and shall wait your Honour's order what must be done with it. The Commodore's letter is dated the 7th instant; he writes me that our Army is gone down to *Point Deschambault*, where they mean to make a stand.

I am, your Honour's very humble servant,

CORNELIUS WYNKOOP.

To Major-General *Philip Schuyler*, Esq.

JOHN LANSING, JUN., ASSISTANT SECRETARY, ETC., TO CAPTAIN VARICK.—EXTRACT.

Fort George, June 13, 1776.

The orders to *Stevens's* and *Downes's* Companies, to go off for *Canada*, I received on *Tuesday* last. On *Wednesday*, Colonel *Gansevoort* communicated them to the officers, with directions to embark immediately, who pretended that they wanted a day to prepare themselves, and solicited very ardently to have their departure delayed till the subsequent day; Colonel *Gansevoort* at last complied with their request. Yesterday morning upon calling the rolls, upwards of twenty were found to have deserted, the rest went off with evident reluctance. Pray communicate this to the General.

A true copy. Attest:

RICHARD VARICK,  
Secretary to Major-Gen. *Schuyler*.

JOHN LANSING, JUN., TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Fort George, June 14, 1776.

SIR: By the enclosed memorandum, you will perceive that seven hundred and eighty barrels of flour and eighty-four of pork have been forwarded since your departure; seventy-seven of the former and twelve of the latter remain still at this post.

Colonel *Gansevoort* has sent off so many of his men to *Ticonderoga* with provisions, that he says he cannot immediately comply with your order with respect to carrying the batteaus across the Lake. He proposes to forward as many to-morrow morning as possible. The Colonel has ordered a scouting party, consisting of four officers and three privates.

Should the enemy pay a visit at this post, they must inevitably succeed in destroying all the stores and batteaus which remain here, as the garrison is in no condition to prevent it. Enclose a return of the garrison.

By Colonel *Gansevoort's* desire, I have sent three casks of nails to *Albany*, with directions to the wagoner to deliver them to Mr. *Livingston*.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most humble servant,

JOHN LANSING, JUN.

To the Honourable General *Schuyler*.

P. S. Forty barrels of pork are arrived since writing the above.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Albany, June 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: The liberty the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* have taken in the enclosed resolutions [of June 13] needs an apology. They were really at a loss how to accomplish the intentions of Congress without your aid, but, assured of your zeal and attention to the common cause, they hoped your Honour would excuse their freedom. I shall be happy to be honoured with a line, conveying to me your opinion on the subject of the enclosed, and whether you think the company can be speedily raised.

By a letter from General *Sullivan* of the 6th instant, our affairs in *Canada* have begun to regain a more favourable aspect. May gracious Heaven indulgently smile on our future operations, and baffle the most nefarious intentions of our inveterate foes, is my most fervent wish.

General *Washington* has ordered me to send your Honour a route by which I might wish the two battalions of Militia from your Colony destined for *Canada* should march. I have ordered all the battalions out of *Lake George* to *Ticonderoga*, from whence they will be conveyed to *Skenesborough*, to which place I wish the battalions to march by the most direct road, advising me by express some days before they begin the march, that I may take measures accordingly. If they have any baggage it must be sent with a small guard by this place to *Fort George*, in such time as to arrive at *Ticonderoga* before the troops, and should therefore set out five days before the troops.

Be pleased to forward the enclosed by express as directed.

I am, with sentiments of respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable Governour *Trumbull*.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Albany, June 17, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I enclose you a letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, which arrived last night. Yours to him of the 5th and 6th had not yet come to hand, as it left this on the 12th at night.

Major *Sherburne* having informed me that it was your request that the prisoners should be sent back, I immediately gave the orders; but as I yesterday received letters from the commanding officers at *Ticonderoga* and *Fort George* that numbers of them had deserted, I suspect that very few will join you. Fifteen, fit for duty, of *Bedel's*, were only left at the former place on the 10th instant, and twenty of *Burrel's* went off in a body from *Fort George* a few days ago, and are not yet apprehended.

The following is an extract of his Excellency's letter to me of the 13th instant:

"If the account of Colonel *Bedel's* and Major *Butterfield's* conduct be true, they have certainly acted a part deserving the most exemplary notice. I hope you will take proper measures, and have good courts appointed, to bring them, and every other officer that has been or shall be guilty of misconduct, to trial, that they may be punished according to their offences. Our misfortunes at the *Cedars* were occasioned, it is said, entirely by their base and cowardly behaviour, and cannot be ascribed to any other cause."

General *Montgomery*, on a similar occasion, conceived that he was not authorized to order the sentence of a General Court-Martial to be put into execution, where any one was capitally convicted. The Department being under my command, I accordingly sent him an order to do it whenever he should think it necessary. General *Wooster* had the like order. I conceived that I should be justified in delegating that power, especially as delay in executions, when immediate examples may be necessary, may have dangerous consequences.

I do therefore request, that if any officer or soldier in *Canada* should be capitally convicted, that you will issue warrants to the proper officer for carrying the sentence into execution, unless you should judge it proper to extend mercy. But if any doubts arise in your mind on the propriety of doing this, you will please to transmit me all the proceedings of the Court-Martial, that, being enabled to judge, I may give the necessary orders.

Intelligence from various quarters seem to confirm the re-

port that the *French King* has protested against the sending foreign troops to *America*. We ought not, however, to make any dependance on it, lest it should be thrown out to make us remiss in our defensive preparations. I am anxious to learn the events of the expedition under the command of General *Thompson*. I hope it will be a happy one. Adieu, my dear General.

I am, very truly and with much esteem, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Sullivan*.

## MEETING OF INHABITANTS OF HARTFORD.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of *New-Hartford*, legally convened on the 18th day of *June*, 1776:

Whereas of late there has been an extravagant advance on *West-India* goods, Rum in particular: It is resolved by said inhabitants, That they will not purchase any *West-India* Rum at a higher price than four shillings and six pence per gallon by the hogshead, and four shillings and nine pence per gallon by the barrel, and six shillings per single gallon; and they will not purchase any *New-England* Rum at a higher price than three shillings and three pence per gallon by the hogshead, or three shillings per gallon by the barrel, and four shillings and three pence per gallon. And also, resolved by said inhabitants, that the choice of the Delegates for the Continental Congress is vested in the freemen.

Test:

JOSEPH MERRELL,

Second Clerk of said meeting.

## GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 27, 1776.]

Hartford, June 17, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: We cannot but express our uneasiness, disappointment, and surprise, at the late resolution of Congress for the removal of the cannon from *New-London*. When we had—relying upon the faith of that respectable body, in consequence of their former resolution, made upon mature deliberation, as we imagined, and upon a full hearing and knowledge of the circumstances and importance of that port, not only to this Colony in particular, but to the Continent in general—proceeded to lay out a large and expensive plan of fortifications, got the works in considerable forwardness, provided carriages, mounted cannon, and all going on with the utmost despatch, for the purpose of making an effectual defence; now to be thus at once so suddenly, unexpectedly, and without a hearing, stripped naked and left defenceless, without a possibility of present relief, as must inevitably be the case if that number of cannon be taken from us, we think extremely hard and unaccountable, and flatter ourselves that, upon a reconsideration of the matter, the second resolve will be altered and made more consonant to the first, especially when we consider no Colony has exerted itself more in the common cause, and none received less assistance from the Continent. We have never had any Continental troops employed for our internal defence, neither has the Continent heretofore afforded us any assistance towards fortifying our sea-ports, which has not been the case with respect to most, if not all the other Colonies.

We do place the greatest confidence in, have the highest esteem for, and pay the utmost deference to, all the resolves of your respectable body. But suffer us, as it becomes freemen ever jealous of their rights and zealous for their defence, to query, why we are to have our principal port thus stripped and left defenceless?—a port which is confessedly the key of this Colony, and of the Sound, and the best asylum for the Navy, and which, if taken possession of by our enemies, will inevitably stop all communication by water with *New-York* and elsewhere.

Again, we beg leave to query, why such great requisitions are made upon us from every quarter for men so far beyond our quotas and abilities? and what a situation shall we be in, thus exhausted of our arms, cannon, and men, in case our enemies should make inroads upon our coasts? and how is it possible for us, thus exhausted, to afford those supplies of provisions necessary for the support of our armies, whose dependance, therefore, especially of the meat kind, has been almost wholly on this Colony? However, notwithstanding all these embarrassments under which we labour,

and the danger we are exposed to, we are willing to exert every nerve to the utmost of our power. We are raising troops with all possible expedition, agreeable to the requisitions made; and upon the importunity and assiduity of those good gentlemen sent from *Philadelphia* for that purpose, have ordered six of the heaviest cannon to be delivered them, which we wish safe to hand. The remainder of them we found it absolutely necessary to retain until the further order of Congress can be obtained thereon; and doubt not but, upon a review of the necessity, importance, and justice of the measure, it will meet with your approbation, and the first order of Congress, so far as it respects the remaining cannon, will be confirmed, and they suffered to remain.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable President *Hancock*.

P. S. Beg leave to add, that this unexpectedly large requisition, at this difficult and busy season of the year, in addition to the late one for *Boston*, (in which we were obliged to give an additional premium of forty shillings per man,) has put us to the necessity of giving large encouragements, by way of bounty, over and above the Continental pay, six pounds, lawful money, per man, for the Northern Department, and three pounds, lawful money, per man, for those destined for *New-York*, otherwise our Militia will not be induced to engage for the term requested, which is much beyond any idea we had conceived of the Militia being drawn out for, which our laws relating to alarms will not warrant; we are obliged to raise them as enlisted soldiers for the ensuing campaign, and until winter obliges them to retire, when they can earn little or nothing at home. Trust, therefore, it will be thought reasonable and just that this Colony be considered and compensated for this extraordinary and necessary expense, incurred as aforesaid.

Yours, *ut antea*.

J. TRUMBULL.

MARY WOOSTER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-Haven, June 17, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: Some time since I wrote to your Honour, soliciting the favour of having the Naval office for the port of *New-Haven* continued in General *Wooster's* hands.

I would now inform your Honour that a letter from the General gives us to understand that he is at present in *Philadelphia*, and will be in this Colony in a few days. I would therefore ask your Honour to suspend bestowing the above favour to any other person until the General shall be able to wait on your Honour in person, and give such sureties as the law requires for the faithful discharge of the trust, if he should be honoured with it.

I am, respectfully, your Honour's obedient servant,

MARY WOOSTER.

To His Honour Governour *Trumbull*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN BIDDLE.

Providence, June 17, 1776.

SIR: Mr. *Warner* comes down and Mr. *Brown*. I think it will be best for you to order Mr. *Darne* to act as Lieutenant in the room of Mr. *Josiah*, and for Mr. *Brown* to act as Master; but I think it will be prudent not to give a commission or warrant till we hear further from Mr. *Josiah*, for if he returns he must have his old berth.

I am your friend,

E. HOPKINS.

To *Nicholas Biddle*, Esquire, Commander of the *Andrew Doria*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN THE COLONY TRAIN AT NANTASKET, UNDER THE COMMAND OF COL. CRAFTS, TO HIS FRIEND IN BOSTON, DATED JUNE 17, 1776.

MY DEAR FRIEND: I promised to give you a short account of our transactions. We embarked with a part of Colonel *Marshall's* and *Whitney's* Regiment late on *Thursday* evening for the lower harbour, under the command of Major *Revere*; the whole expedition directed by General *Lincoln*,—Captain *Swan* for *Pettick's Island*, Major *Revere* and Captain *Melville* for *Nantasket*, Captain *Balch* for

*Hoff's Neck*, Captain *Edes* for *Moonhead*, and Captain *Burbeck*, of the Continental train, with five hundred men for *Long-Island Head*. The night proved very unfavourable, by being a flat calm. The Continental troops, from their nearness, and the advantage of the tide, reached their destination in season. From our distance, and the tide being against us half the way, we did not arrive here till after sunrise. We expected to have found a breastwork erected; but, to our surprise, not a sod had been raised, and not one hundred men to support us. Tide of flood had been made, and we could not get the vessel near enough to land the cannon. The Major reconnoitred, and found the enemy's vessels all busy. We having no boats proper to unload, were obliged to attempt it in a flat-bottomed one. We got a field-piece on shore, but in getting one of the heavy cannon into the boat, (which was entirely insufficient for so great a weight,) filled, and did not recover it till low water. The other piece, with great difficulty, we got on shore and mounted, which had like to have been too late. The Continental train began firing, and the ships immediately got under way, and anchored opposite the Light-House. Captain *Swan* arrived at *Pettick's Island* about two in the morning, expecting, as we did, to find a work ready for his cannon. He went on shore; but, to his great mortification, found not a soul there, nor any work thrown up; and having no small arms on board but such as his officers had, he waited till day-light, and then sailed for the *Braintree* shore to cover the ordnance he had on board. By order of the General he came down to us, and much assisted in getting up our cannon on *Quaker-Hill*, and giving them a grand salute. The Commodore lay foremost, and after firing the second shot, he blew up the Light-House, and at our fourth round the whole fleet got under way a second time. Some of our shot, we have no doubt, struck him, as all the boats in the fleet were sent to tow him off. He fired but one shot, but we pelted him till out of reach of our cannon. Thus we have got rid of a nest of scoundrels the very day two years they blocked the harbour up.

On *Sunday* afternoon, we saw a ship and a brigantine standing in for the Light-House channel, chased and fired upon by four privateers, who frequently exchanged broadsides. We, supposing them to be part of the *Scotch* fleet, got every man to his quarters, and carried one eighteen-pounder to *Point Alderton*, on purpose to hinder their retreat, should they get into the road, opposite where we had three eighteen-pounders. About five o'clock the privateers left them and stood for the southward, when the ship and brig crowded all their sail for the channel. Our orders were, not to fire till the last got abreast of us. In tacking, she got aground just under our cannon, when we hailed her to strike to this Colony; they refused, and we fired one eighteen-pounder, loaded with round and canister shot, when she struck, and cried out for quarters. We ordered the boat and Captain on shore, and then fired at the ship; but being quite dark, we supposed she had struck. By this time the privateers came up. A Captain of the Highlanders, in the brigantine's boat, came on shore. Some time after, the ship got under way and stood for the Narrows, when a fine privateer brigantine, commanded by Captain *Harding*, of *New-Haven*, (who, we hear, came in this bay on purpose to meet our old friend *Darson*,) and five schooners, gave chase. The brig came alongside, when a hot engagement ensued, which lasted three-quarters of an hour, when the ship struck. The brigantine floating, took advantage of the confusion, and attempted to follow, both supposing the enemy in possession of *Boston*. We found them from *Scotland*, with Highlanders, to join General *Howe*. The ship had on board one hundred and fourteen, the brigantine seventy-four; the former lost, in the engagement, Major *Menzies*, eight privates, and thirteen wounded; the latter, one killed by the privateers in the day. The privateer brigantine had three wounded, one supposed mortally.

MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

In the House of Representatives, June 17, 1776.

Whereas many inconveniences and dangerous consequences may, and in all probability will, accrue to this Colony in the course of its defence against its unnatural enemies, if a speedy and effectual prohibition does not take place, of the exportation of Provisions from each and every Port,

Harbour, and place, within the same, to any other Harbour or place without the limits of said Colony: Wherefore it is

*Resolved*, That from and after the 25th day of this instant, *June*, no person or persons whatever presume to lade on board any Ship or Vessel within this Colony any kinds or articles of Provision, except *Jamaica* and pickled Fish, with intent to convey the same out of this Colony by water, until the 10th day of *November* next, unless the same be laden on board such Ship or Vessel with intent to supply the Fleets and Armies of the United Colonies, or the inhabitants of some part or parts of this Colony.

*Provided, always*, That any person or persons who have, agreeably to, and in consequence of a resolve of the *American* Congress for encouraging the importation of warlike Stores into the United Colonies, imported any such Stores, and have not already exported Provisions or other Merchandise to the amount thereof, or may hereafter import such Stores, such person or persons may lade on board any Ship or Vessel, and convey and send out of this Colony to any other place, except the Dominions of *Great Britain*, any kinds of Provisions to the amount or value of such warlike Stores imported as aforesaid.

*Provided, also*, That nothing in this Resolve shall be construed to extend to the preventing so much Provisions as, in the judgment of the Committee of Safety, &c., may be sufficient for the persons on board for the intended voyage, being put on board any Ship or other Vessel (not prohibited by any resolve of Congress, or law or resolve of this Colony,) arriving at, trading with, or sailing from any Port, Harbour, or other place in this Colony, such voyage not being prohibited by any resolve of Congress, or law or resolve of this Colony.

And the Committee of Safety, &c., in the several towns and other places within this Colony, are hereby ordered and directed to see that this Resolve be effectually carried into execution.

Sent up for concurrence.

TIMOTHY DANIELSON, *Speaker*, P. T.

In Council, *June 19, 1776*. Read, and concurred.

JOHN LOWELL, *Deputy Secretary*, P. T.

Consented to by the major part of the Council.

Attest: JOHN LOWELL, *Deputy Secretary*, P. T.

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

New-Hampshire, Exeter, June 17, 1776.

SIR: Your Honour's letter of the 30th *April* past, was duly received, in which you request from this Colony some supply of hard money towards the support of the expedition into *Canada*. A Committee was immediately appointed for the purpose, who have collected several hundred pounds, which, with what we had in the Treasury, may amount to upwards of one thousand pounds, and shall be sent off without delay to General *Schuyler*. Agreeable to your directions, we shall draw for the same amount. Mr. *John Langdon*, we understand, has collected about nine hundred pounds more, all which may go together under proper guard. We shall be mindful to collect what further sums we possibly can, being very sensible of the importance of supporting our strength and credit in *Canada*, that our troops may not be compelled to evacuate the country.

We are also favoured with your Honour's spirited and animating letter of the 4th of *June* current, per express, enclosing the resolves of Congress for raising and employing certain quotas of the Militia through the several Colonies, the contents of which letter will, we trust, make due impression upon us. That our affairs are hastening fast to a crisis, and the approaching campaign may, in all probability, determine the fate of *America*, we are truly apprehensive of, and will cheerfully strain every sinew to maintain and prosecute so just a war on our side till gloriously ended, or perish in the ruins of it.

Our Assembly very readily voted the quota of men assigned for this Colony; but knowing well the difficulty of raising such a body of troops when we have so large a proportion already in the service, and so many employed in husbandry and other occupations absolutely necessary, thought it most prudent to give a generous bounty to induce men to enlist, and accordingly resolved upon giving the

bounty of twenty dollars, which it is expected, will speedily effect the business, and we shall lose no time to equip and get them away as fast as they possibly can be raised. We are much concerned to hear the bad accounts from *Canada*, and to know the melancholy aspect of our affairs there; but we hope, by vigorous exertions, and the favour of Providence, the ensuing campaign, to retrieve our credit, recover lost ground, and obtain the wished-for success.

In behalf of the Council and Assembly, I am, with great esteem and respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

MESHECH WEARE, *President*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

#### GENERAL LEWIS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Williamsburgh, June 18, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed you have several letters by express from Major-General *Lee*. In consequence of which I have ordered two battalions to be got in readiness to march to *Cross Creek*, in *North-Carolina*, which, together with the Eighth Battalion, now with the General, very much weakens us, especially as the remaining battalions are stationed to afford a general protection, not knowing by which of the many avenues open to our enemy we may be attacked. I wish, with General *Lee*, that two battalions may be sent to replace those sent southward. *Clinton*, after drawing the troops from this quarter, may change his station, and in a few days appear in one of our rivers; indeed, if he aimed a blow at *Virginia*, the step he has taken is the most likely by which he could promise himself success.

I am, honourable sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

ANDREW LEWIS, *Brigadier-General*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CUMBERLAND DUGAN.

[No. 26.]

Annapolis, June 18, 1776.

SIR: You will be pleased to deliver to *George Handy*, or his order, as many barrels of flour as may be necessary for loading the schooner *Three-Sisters*, a vessel we have chartered to perform a voyage to the foreign *West-Indies*. Should there not be enough in your hands, be pleased to apply to Messrs. *Lux & Bowley*, who have one hundred barrels of flour of ours in their custody. We wish the vessel to be despatched; and are yours, &c.

To Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*.

#### PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Since my last I have nothing further in charge from Congress, except the enclosed resolve to prohibit the exportation of salted beef and pork, which I am to request you will have published in your newspapers as soon as possible.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

(Same to Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*, and Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.)

#### PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

SIR: You will see from the enclosed resolves, which I do myself the pleasure of forwarding in obedience to the commands of Congress, that they have bent their whole attention to our affairs in *Canada*, and have adopted such measures as in their opinion are calculated to place them on a better and more reputable footing for the future.

The most unfortunate death of General *Thomas* having made a vacancy in that department, and the service requiring an officer of experience and distinction, the Congress have thought proper to appoint General *Gates* to succeed him. And I am to request you will send him into that Province, to take the command of the forces there, as soon as possible; and that you direct him to view *Point-au-Fer*, and to order a fortress to be erected there, if he shall think proper.

My opinion on the resolve of the 25th *May* was well

founded; Congress having since determined, as you will find by a resolve herewith transmitted, that you are to employ the *Indians* wherever you think their services will contribute most to the publick good.

I shall write to the Colonies of *New-York, New-Jersey, and Connecticut*, to request them to authorize you to call on their Militia, if necessary. My time will not permit me to do it now, as the post will set out directly, and the enclosed resolves were not passed till late yesterday evening.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. A Mustermaster-General, in the room of Mr. *Moylan*, will be appointed this day or to-morrow, and a Deputy will afterwards be sent into *Canada*.

I beg you will think of the Eastern Department, with respect to General Officers, when your very important concerns will admit.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JAMES MEASE.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I have it in charge from Congress, to direct that you immediately purchase and forward to *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., Quartermaster-General, in *New-York*, as much cloth, suitable for tents, as you can procure. The service requires your immediate attention; you will therefore please to lose no time in executing this order.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *James Mease*, Esq., Commissary.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GUNNING BEDFORD.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I have it in charge to inform you that the Congress have this day appointed you Mustermaster-General in the Army of the United Colonies, and to direct that you immediately repair to Head-Quarters at *New-York*, which you will please to notice. Your commission is ready for you.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *Gunning Bedford*, Esq., Mustermaster-General.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO PENNSYLVANIA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

SIR: In consequence of your application to Congress respecting the further exchange of prisoners from the ships of war, I am authorized to inform you that the Congress are in sentiment with you that it will be prejudicial to the general service, and that they therefore judge it improper that any further exchange should take place; which you will please to notice accordingly.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *John Nixon*, Esq., Chairman of the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania*.—To be communicated.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO COLONEL HASLETT.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

SIR: The two companies which were stationed at *Cape May* being ordered to join their regiment and proceed to *Canada*, and the service requiring a constant force there, I have it in charge from the Congress to direct that you immediately order two companies of the battalion of Continental troops under your command to proceed to *Cape May*, there to protect the inhabitants and the navigation, and to do duty until further order of Congress.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Colonel *Haslett*, or Officer commanding the Battalion of Continental troops in *Delaware* Government.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF NEW-JERSEY.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As it is impossible fully to ascertain the strength of our enemies, or the force destined for the attack

of *New-York*, it is incumbent on us to be prepared to defend ourselves against any number of troops that may be ordered against that place. This, it is apparent, can never be effectually done but by adopting the enclosed resolve, wherein it is recommended by Congress to your Colony to empower the General at *New-York* to call such part of the Militia to his assistance as may be necessary to repel our enemies.

The great advantages the *American* cause will receive from the civil power thus lending its aid to the military, and acting in conjunction with it, are too manifest to be mentioned. The whole strength of a Colony may, by this means, be drawn to a point the instant the situation of affairs shall render it necessary.

The Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, while the *British* troops lay in *Boston*, passed a resolve, at the request of Congress, similar to that which they now recommend to you.

The Colony of *New-Jersey* will, I am persuaded, imitate their example on the present occasion, and convince her sister Colonies that in virtue and love of her country, she is determined to be exceeded by none.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Honourable Convention of *New-Jersey*.

(Same to the honourable Convention of *New-York*, and honourable Assembly of *Connecticut*.)

To the Honourable the Continental Congress:

The Petition of *CHARLES WALKER*, of the Island of PROVIDENCE, humbly sheweth:

That when Admiral *Hopkins* arrived at *Providence* with the Continental Fleet under his command, not having sufficient room in his own ships for the ordnance stores which he found at that place, your Petitioner furnished him with a convenient vessel, for which the Admiral gave your Petitioner a certificate, entitling him to receive of the Congress a full and ample payment of all his accounts against the vessel. That your Petitioner had his accounts properly made out and authenticated under the seal of the Island, but in his voyage to this place had the misfortune to be taken by an *English* ship of war, and carried into *Norfolk* to Lord *Dunmore*, where, fearing ill treatment from the enemies of *America* if his papers should fall into their hands, they being directed to the Congress, he thought it advisable to throw them into the sea. That your Petitioner having made his escape, and arriving at this place, laid his case before your honourable body, which has been pleased to send to Admiral *Hopkins* concerning him. But your Petitioner, certain of the great uneasiness his family must be in on his account, and considering that by the time intelligence can be had from the Admiral he may make a voyage to his native country and back again, humbly prays that the Congress will be pleased to grant him such a sum of money, in part payment for the vessel aforesaid, as by sundry copies of accounts, which he has got, may appear to be due, to enable him, with the permission and approbation of their honourable body, to purchase a vessel and cargo of provisions, and to go with it to *Providence*, with every assurance that a man of integrity can give to return again, *God* willing, with a cargo of salt, or such other articles as may be useful here.

The premises your Petitioner humbly submits to your wise consideration, and hopes that your honourable body will give a favourable answer to his Petition; and he, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

The Honourable Continental Congress, for sundry Accounts and Materials supplied in part for the Sloop ENDEAVOUR,

To CHARLES WALKER, Dr.

1775, March 1.	Ps. Rs.
To cash paid <i>Robert Savage</i> for two pieces of oak for the keel,	45 0
A frame of mahogany and cedar timber for the vessel, as per accounts, - - - - -	926 2
Three thousand eight hundred feet of inch-and-a-half mahogany plank, supplied for bottoming, filling up the truck and stern of the vessel, at 10 pieces per hundred, - - - - -	380 0
Three thousand five hundred and fifty feet of two-inch and one-and-a-half-inch pine plank, supplied for ceiling, waisting, and sixteen ports lining, at 6 ps. 4 rs. per hundred, -	230 6
One thousand five hundred feet two-inch pine plank, supplied for decking, &c., at 8 pieces, - - - - -	120 0



Amount of Mr. Samuel Nelms's (ship builder's) account, -	417 0
Amount of Mr. Hall's - - - ditto - - account, -	26 0
Amount of Mr. Jeremiah Hall's - ditto - - account, -	32 4
Amount of Mr. Taylor's - - - ditto - - account, -	5 0
Amount of Mr. Minor's - - - ditto - - account, -	34 0
Amount of Richard Watkins's - ditto - - account, -	33 4
Amount of Joseph Dayton's - - ditto - - account, -	158 0
Amount of Joseph Henderson's - ditto - - account, -	20 6
Amount of John Shoreland's account for finishing the vessel by agreement, - - - - -	950 0
Ninety days' work of Will and Tom with Mr. Shoreland, at 10 reals, - - - - -	235 0
Amount of Mr. Moses Young's account for ship-joiner's work, -	14 7
Amount of Mr. William Anderson's accounts for ditto, - -	2 5
Amount of Mr. Petty's accounts for - - - ditto, - -	2 2
Amount of Mr. Nottage's account for - - - ditto, - -	54 4
Five hundred feet of inch mahogany for ceiling the cabin, at 8 pieces, - - - - -	40 0
Amount of Mr. Ross's (blacksmith) bill, - - - - -	644 4
Two anchors, weighing one thousand one hundred and sixteen pounds, at 12d. - - - - -	186 0
Two cables, weighing two thousand six hundred and eight pounds, at 15 pieces per hundred, - - - - -	391 2
Amount of Mr. Bernard Beckman's account for two pumps, and freight from Carolina, - - - - -	37 2
To amount of Mr. Nicholas Garner, as per account, - -	68 1½
To amount of Mr. Thomas Duncame's account, - - -	649 0½
To amount of Mr. Robert Sterling's account, - - -	191 4
To amount of Mr. William Spacher's (sail-maker) account, -	116 0
One piece of sail duck for roundhouse cover, and twine for making, - - - - -	25 0
Pieces eight, - - - - -	6,036 6

PHILADELPHIA, June 18, 1776.

Errours Excepted.

CHARLES WALKER.

*Proceedings of the Provincial Conference of Committees of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, held at the Carpenter's Hall, at PHILADELPHIA, begun June 18, and continued by adjournments to June 25, 1776.*

Tuesday, June 18, 1776.

This day a number of gentlemen met at *Carpenter's Hall*, in *Philadelphia*, being deputed by the Committees of several of the Counties of this Province to join in Provincial Conference, in consequence of a Circular Letter from the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, enclosing the Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 15th May last.

Colonel *McKean*, as Chairman of the City Committee, declared the motives which had induced that Committee to propose the holding of the present Conference, and then laid on the table a certificate of Deputies appointed\* to attend on the part of said Committee.

Returns were also given in from the Counties of *Philadelphia*, *Bucks*, *Chester*, *Lancaster*, *Berks*, *Northampton*, *York*, *Cumberland*, *Bedford*, and *Westmoreland*, by the Deputies of said Counties, by which it appears the following gentlemen were appointed, viz:

*For the Committee of the City, &c., of PHILADELPHIA.*—\*Dr. Benjamin Franklin, Colonel Thomas McKean, Mr. Christopher Marshall, Sen., Major John Bayard, Colonel Timothy Matlack, Colonel Joseph Dean, Captain Francis Gurney, Major William Coates, Mr. George Schlosser, Captain Jonathan B. Smith, Captain George Goodwin, Mr. Jacob Barge, Mr. Samuel C. Morris, Captain Joseph Moulder, Mr. William Lowman, Dr. Benjamin Rush, Mr. Christopher Ludwig, Mr. James Milligan, Mr. Jacob Schriener, Captain Sharp Delaney, Major John Cox, Captain Benjamin Loxley, Captain Samuel Brewster, Captain Joseph Blewer, Mr. William Robinson.

*For the Committee of PHILADELPHIA County.*—Colonel Henry Hill, Colonel Robert Lewis, Dr. Enoch Edwards, \*Colonel William Hamilton, Colonel John Bull, Colonel Frederick Antis, \*Major James Potts, Major Robert Loller, Mr. Joseph Mather, Mr. Matthew Brooks, \*Mr. Edward Bartholomew.

*For the Committee of Bucks County.*—John Kidd, Esq., Major Henry Wynkoop, Mr. James Wallace, Colonel Joseph Hart, Mr. Benjamin Segle.

*For the Committee of CHESTER County.*—Colonel Richard Thomas, Major William Evans, Colonel Thomas Hockley, Major Caleb Davis, Elisha Price, Esq., Mr. Samuel Fairlamb, Colonel William Montgomery, Colonel Hugh Lloyd, Richard Reiley, Esq., Colonel Evan Evans, Colonel Lewis Grono, Major Sketchley Morton, Captain Thomas Levis.

*For the Committee of LANCASTER County.*—William Atlee, Esq., Mr. Lodowick Lowman, Colonel Bartram Galbraith, Colonel Alexander Lowrey, Captain Andrew Graaff, Mr. William Brown, Mr. John Smiley, Major James Cunningham, Major David Jenkins.

*For the Committee of BERKS County.*—Colonel Jacob Morgan, Colonel Henry Haller, Colonel Mark Bird, Dr. Bodo Otto, Mr. Benjamin Spiker, Colonel Daniel Hunter, Colonel Valentine Eakerd, Colonel Nicholas Lutz, Captain Joseph Hiester, Mr. Charles Shoemaker.

*For the Committee of NORTHAMPTON County.*—Robert Levers, Esq.,

\*All the Members attended except those marked with an asterisk (\*).

Colonel Neigal Gray, John Weitzel, Esq., Nicholas Dupue, Esq., Mr. David Deshler, Mr. Benjamin Dupue.

*For the Committee of YORK County.*—Colonel James Smith, Colonel Robert McPherson, Colonel Richard McAlister, Colonel David Kennedy, Colonel William Rankin, Colonel Henry Slagel, Mr. James Eggar, \*Mr. John Hay, Captain Joseph Read.

*For the Committee of CUMBERLAND County.*—Mr. James McLane, \*Colonel John Allison, John McClay, Esq., William Elliot, Esq., Colonel William Clark, Dr. John Colhoon, Mr. John Creigh, Mr. Hugh McCormick, Mr. John Harris, Mr. Hugh Alexander.

*For the Committee of BEDFORD County.*—Colonel David Espy, Colonel John Piper, Samuel Davidson, Esq.

*For the Committee of WESTMORELAND County.*—Mr. Edward Cook, Mr. James Perry.

A quorum of the Members from the above Counties being met, except that only two appeared from *Chester County*, proceeded to the choice of a President, Vice-President, and two Secretaries; and Colonel *Thomas McKean* was chosen President, Colonel *Joseph Hart* Vice-President, *Jonathan B. Smith* and *Samuel C. Morris*, Secretaries.

Then the Conference adjourned to three o'clock P. M.

Tuesday, June 18, 1776, 3 o'clock P. M.

The Conference met, present as above, and adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, June 19, 1776.

The Conference met, present twelve Committees, ninety-seven Members.

A Return was delivered at the table from *Northumberland*, and the Deputies attended, being Col. *William Cook*, *Alexander Hunter*, Esq., Messrs. *John Heitzel*, *Robert Martin*, and *Matthew Brown*, as did those also from *Chester*.

On motion, it was *Resolved unanimously*, That in taking the sense of this Conference on any question which may come before them, the City and Counties respectively shall have one vote.

On motion, it was *Ordered*, That the Resolution of the Continental Congress, of 15th May last, recommending the total suppression of all authority under the King of *Great Britain*, &c., be read.

And it was read accordingly, and is in the words following, viz:

"In Congress, May 15, 1776.

"Whereas His *Britannick* Majesty, in conjunction with the Lords and Commons of *Great Britain*, has, by a late Act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of his Crown: And whereas no answer whatever to the humble Petitions of the Colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with *Great Britain* has been, or is likely to be, given; but the whole force of that Kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these Colonies: And whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*, and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies: Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the people, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general.

"By order of the Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, President."

By special order the same was read a second time, and, after mature consideration,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Resolution of Congress of the 15th May last is fully approved by this Conference.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That the present Government of this Province is not competent to the exigencies of our affairs.

On motion, *Resolved, N. C. D.*, That it is necessary that a Provincial Convention be called by this Conference for the express purpose of forming a new Government in this Province, on the authority of the People only.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That a Committee be appointed to ascertain the number of Members of which the Convention ought to consist, and the proportion of Representatives for the City and each County; and that two Members from the City and each County be appointed on said Committee, except from *Westmoreland*, which can furnish but one.

And the following gentlemen were appointed, viz: Messrs. *Bayard, Bull, Kidd, Davis, Ailee, Bird, Matlack, Mather, Hart, Levis, Cunningham, Haller, Gray, Smith, McClean, Espy, Weitzell, Cook, Levers, McAlister, Creigh, Piper, Hunter*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee now appointed be instructed to fix upon some number, not less than ninety nor more than one hundred and ten, for the whole Province.

Then the Conference adjourned to half after three o'clock P. M.

—  
Wednesday, June 19, 1776, P. M.

The Conference met.

A Petition from the *German* Associators of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was read, praying that all Associators who are taxable may be entitled to vote.

Ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That this Conference will now enter into a consideration of the qualifications of Electors, and of persons who may be elected.

*Resolved unanimously*, That this Conference will immediately resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to enter upon said consideration.

The President left the Chair. The President resumed the Chair.

Colonel *Hart*, from the Committee of the Whole, reported that the Committee had come to no resolution, and desired leave to sit again.

Ordered, That the Committee of the Whole have leave to sit again to-morrow morning at eight o'clock.

The Conference adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow, A. M.

—  
Thursday, June 20, 1776.

The Conference met, every Committee present.

The order of yesterday, for resolving the Conference into a Committee of the Whole, was read.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Conference will now go into a Committee of the Whole.

The President left the Chair. The President resumed the Chair.

Colonel *Hart* reported from the Committee of the Whole, that they had come into two Resolutions, which he was ready to report when the Conference would receive them.

Ordered, That they be received forthwith.

Then the said Resolutions being read and considered, were agreed to by the Conference, without one dissenting voice, and are as follow, viz:

"*Resolved*, That every Associator in the Province shall be admitted to a vote for Members of the Convention, in the City or County in which he resides; provided such Associator be of the age of twenty-one years, and shall have lived one year in this Province immediately preceding the election, and shall have contributed at any time before the passing of this resolve to the payment of either Provincial or County taxes, or shall have been rated or assessed towards the same.

"*Resolved*, That every person qualified by the laws of this Province to vote for Representatives in Assembly, shall be admitted to vote for Members of the intended Convention; provided he shall first take the following Test on Oath or Affirmation, if thereunto required by any one of the Judges or Inspectors of the election, who are hereby empowered to administer the same.

"I, . . . . ., do declare that I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to *George* the Third, King of *Great Britain*, &c., and that I will not, by any means, directly or indirectly, oppose the establishment of a free Government in this Province by the Convention now to be

chosen, nor the measures adopted by the Congress against the tyranny attempted to be established in these Colonies by the Court of *Great Britain*."

Ordered, That the Committee of the Whole have leave to sit this afternoon at three o'clock.

Then the Conference adjourned to three o'clock this afternoon.

—  
Thursday, June 20, 1776, P. M.

The Conference met.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That whereas the County of *Westmoreland* hath been exempted from the payment of Taxes for three years last past, and thereby many persons may be excluded from a vote at the ensuing election, in consequence of the foregoing regulations, contrary to the intention thereof; therefore, every person of twenty-one years of age, being a freeman, residing in said County, shall be admitted to vote, he being an Associator, and having lived one year in this Province next preceding the election, and taking the Test aforesaid, if thereunto required.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the election shall be made by ballot, in the manner heretofore used in this Province at the general election.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That no person who has been published by any Committee of Inspection or the Committee of Safety in this Province as an enemy to the liberties of *America*, and has not been restored to the favour of his country, shall be permitted to vote at the election of Members for said Convention.

The Conference then adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow, A. M.

—  
Friday, June 21, 1776.

The Conference met.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That every voter at the proposed election shall be a freeman; and, if thereunto required by any of the Judges or Inspectors, shall, before his vote is received, take the foregoing Test.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That any persons qualified to vote for Members of Assembly by the laws of this Province may be elected a Member of Convention; provided that he shall have resided at least one year immediately preceding the said election in the City or County for which he shall be chosen, and shall, before he takes his seat in Convention, take the following Oath or Affirmation, viz:

"I, . . . . ., do declare that I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to *George* the Third, King of *Great Britain*, &c., and that I will steadily and firmly, at all times, promote the most effectual means, according to the best of my skill and knowledge, to oppose the tyrannical proceedings of the King and Parliament of *Great Britain* against the *American* Colonies, and to establish and support a Government in this Province on the authority of the people only, &c. That I will oppose any measure that shall or may in the least interfere with or obstruct the religious principles or practices of any of the good people of this Province as heretofore enjoyed."

Also, *Resolved*, That no person elected to serve as a Member of Convention shall take his seat, or give his vote, until he shall have made and subscribed the following Declaration:

"I, . . . . ., do profess faith in *God* the Father and in *Jesus Christ* his Eternal Son, the true *God*, and in the Holy Spirit, one *God*, blessed forevermore; and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by Divine Inspiration."

An Address and Petition from the Commanders of the thirteen Row-Galleys in the service of this Province, praying to be heard on a difference with the Committee of Safety, was presented at the table, and read.\*

\*To the honourable the Conference of Committees of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA: The Address and Petition of the Commanders of the thirteen Row-Galleys in the service of said Province, respectfully sheweth:

That your Petitioners, having addressed the publick on the 16th of *May* last, in an appeal respecting the actions of the 8th and 9th of the said month with the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* men-of-war, were, in consequence of a memorial from the Committee of Safety to the honourable House of Assembly, dated *May* 24, summoned to appear before a Committee of the House, with our evidences, as we expected to prove the facts alleged in our appeal; but, to our great disappointment, the Committee aforesaid, after spending one afternoon in inquiring whether our petitioners were the authors of said appeal, never called upon us to pro

Ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Moulder, Lollar, Wallace, Hockley, Lowrey, Eachard, B. Dupue, McPherson, Clarke, Davidson, Cook, and Parry*, be a Committee to consider of the proper time, place and manner of holding and regulating the ensuing election, and to fix a day for the meeting of the Representatives of the people so chosen.

A Memorial from the Patriotic Society of the City of *Philadelphia* was delivered at the table by a Committee from said Society, and read by their Clerk on special request.\*

Ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the Members. The Conference adjourned to three o'clock P. M.

Friday, June 21, 1776, P. M.

The Conference met.

The Committee appointed to ascertain the number and proportion of Members to represent the Province in each particular City and County in Convention, made their Report, in the words following, viz:

"The Committee appointed for, &c., report, That your Committee, having conferred together and endeavoured to obtain the best intelligence that can be had, find that full information respecting the number of taxables in each County cannot now be had, and therefore cannot be adopted as a rule in fixing the number of Representatives for the City and Counties respectively. Your Committee, however, are satisfied that the number of taxables in the Counties respectively does not differ so much as to make it of any probable disadvantage to allow an equal representation from each County, especially as the Convention will probably vote by City and Counties (as in the preceding Conventions) upon the questions which shall come before them.

duce any evidence to prove the truth of the matters contained in the appeal; but an inquiry was set on foot tending to exculpate the Committee of Safety from the guilt with which they might have been chargeable if the matters contained in our appeal were once proven. The characters, honour and reputation of your petitioners being wounded by said inquiry, they presented the enclosed memorial to the House of Assembly, praying to be heard in their own defence, and to have an opportunity of proving what they had alleged in their appeal; but although the House, by a motion which appears on their Journals, did agree to grant us a hearing, and appointed a Committee for the purpose, yet they broke up without complying with our request, leaving upon their votes a judgment in favour of the Committee of Safety, and condemning your petitioners unheard, signed by several members of the House, which has since been inserted in the public papers. We are therefore obliged, in justice to our own characters, and the publick, in whose service we are, to apply to this House, the only Provincial body now existing under the authority of the people, to grant us that hearing which the honourable House of Assembly neglected to afford us. We wish to stand or fall by the judgment of our country, and are happy in thinking that we have everything to hope from the virtue and patriotism of this House which the justice of our cause may require. All we ask is a fair hearing; and if we are not able to support what we have declared to the publick, we shall cheerfully submit to any censure which this House may choose to inflict on us; and, on the contrary, should we make good our charge, and prove to the satisfaction of this House that we have been unworthily treated, we have not the least doubt but this House will see us redressed.

Your petitioners do therefore pray this House to set apart a day for hearing their evidences in support of the matters contained in their appeal, and to inquire into the state of the galleys and other vessels for the defence of this Province, during the actions of the 8th and 9th of May last. Your petitioners do further pray the support of this House against the proceedings of the Committee of Safety in the appointment of a Commodore, which seems evidently designed to lay your petitioners under the necessity of resigning, or being broke for disobedience, at least until this House has inquired into the matter, and discovered where the fault lies; as we wish, agreeable to the sentiments expressed in the enclosed remonstrance to the Committee of Safety, to serve our country at the hazard of our lives, notwithstanding the many endeavours to disgust us with the service, and are determined at the same time to obey no orders of the present Commodore, whom the Committee of Safety has appointed in direct opposition to our remonstrance. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

Signed for and by order of the whole.

H. DOUGHERTY,  
JOHN HAMILTON,  
JAMES MONTGOMERY.

\* To the honourable the Conference of the several Committees of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, now convened and sitting in PHILADELPHIA: The Memorial of the Patriotic Society of the City of PHILADELPHIA, humbly sheweth:

That, in times like the present, when all authority is founded on consent and convenience, and no permanent order is yet established, we conceive that necessity sufficiently justifies our present application to this House, as the only mode of regular proceeding which the present state of affairs will admit of, there being now no other Provincial representation in existence here; and because we likewise conceive that the late House of Assembly, by breaking up and dispersing in the very crisis of danger

"We therefore recommend that it be resolved that eight Representatives be sent by the City of *Philadelphia*, and eight by each County in the Province, to the Convention."

On motion, That the inhabitants of the City be divided from the County of *Philadelphia*, and that they be not admitted to vote or be voted for in the election of the County Member for the Convention,

It was moved that the previous question be put, viz: Whether this question shall be now put? And it was put accordingly, and carried in the negative.

*Resolved*, That this Conference approve of the Report of the Committee.

The Conference then adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow, A. M.

Saturday, June 22, 1776, A. M.

The Conference met.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That the determinations of this Conference on the Representation of the City and of the County of *Philadelphia*, shall not be drawn into precedent in future.

An Address from the Committee of Privates of the Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, was delivered in and read, praying this Conference to take into their consideration divers matters relating to the present state of this Province.

Ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Petitions and Addresses from the Commanders of the Row-Galleys, the Patriotic Society, and the Committee of Privates of the Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, be read a second time; and they were read accordingly.

A paper, being a copy of a Minute from the proceedings and difficulty, and that without a sufficient number present to authorize such an act, has thereby deserted the publick cause, dissolved themselves, and left the people, so far as respects that House, unrepresented. These are the grounds on which the reasonableness and necessity of our applying to this House are founded.

The case which we have to lay before you needs neither apology nor solicitation. It is the case of all. This House, their memorialists, and their constituents in every part of the Province, are alike interested therein. We have, for a considerable time, beheld a difference subsisting between the Committee of Safety and the Captains of the Row-Galleys, and it appears to us that the publick welfare is likely to be endangered thereby. The particular cause or progress of that difference we mean not to enter into; but, in general terms, we can say, that, on the part of the Captains, the publick seem fully satisfied, and have a clear confidence both in their attachment to the cause and their abilities for the service. On the part of the Committee we cannot make the same declaration; for though we have the highest esteem for the wisdom and integrity of several of its members, yet they are blended with others whose connections, interests and prejudices are opposite to the common cause. And it is to this unnatural and impolitic mixture of persons of contrary sentiments that we attribute the present distraction subsisting between the Committee and the Captains. This Province hath now resolved upon a change of Government, yet many of the members of the Committee are dissentients therefrom, and have entered into a remonstrance against it. They are in opposition to the very cause in which the Captains, as soldiers, are fighting; and we wonder not that they are endeavouring to discomfit and dishearten these men. More than that, the Associators throughout the Province are to this hour destitute of the quantities of ammunition necessary to enable them to exert themselves upon emergency for the common defence. We see the danger that is coming upon us from this narrowness of spirit, or, what is worse, a disaffection in principle. We have been patient till patience is become criminal. As members of the community at large, or as individuals, whose lives and properties depend upon a most vigorous defence, we can no longer sit still and suffer these things. The times will not now admit of ceremony. Our duty as citizens and as fathers compel us to these declarations. The charge intrusted to the Committee of Safety is too great to be left to the mere will and pleasure of a few individuals, especially when we consider that they were appointed under a Government which is both dissolved and suppressed.

The House of Assembly, while it existed, were in some measure accountable to their constituents by a weekly publication of their proceedings, and the members thereof were removable at elections; but the Committee of Safety, from the very nature of its business, have the privilege of secrecy, and the time of their duration is unlimited. These circumstances increase the importance of their trust, and render it necessary that they should be men removed as far from every temptation to disaffection as possible—men of the clearest and most unsuspicious political characters; yet many of them, we have strong reason to believe, are not so.

We have here pointed out a radical evil, but we know not how to apply a radical cure. We therefore pray this honourable House to take the important premises into their most serious consideration; and, as the most pressing necessity requires, to apply such timely and effectual remedy as in their wisdom they shall see meet; and their memorialists, as in duty bound, shall, &c.

Signed by order of the meeting.

FRANCIS WADE, Chairman.

June 21, 1776.

of the Committee of Safety of this Province, was read; and is in the words following, viz:

"In Congress, June 20, 1776.

"*Robert Morris*, one of the Delegates from the Province of *Pennsylvania*, reminded the Congress that the Assembly of said Province had adjourned on the 14th instant, without having been able to carry into execution the Resolves of Congress of the 3d instant for raising six thousand Militia for establishing a flying camp. And then informed the Congress that their said Resolve not being directed in terms to the Committee of Safety, but addressed to the Colony, the said Committee were in doubt whether it would be expected from them to execute said Resolve, as they are, in recess of Assembly, the Executive body of this Province. He also alleged, that if the Congress expected the Committee to proceed in this business, it would be necessary or advisable that they should recommend it expressly to them; for under the present circumstances of the Province, he much doubted if they would be obeyed unless so authorized; and added, that if the Congress did not see proper to take further order in this matter, he hoped the Committee of Safety would always be held blameless, as they now gave Congress this necessary information for the express purpose of having an explicit declaration, if they were expected to act in this important business, which they were ready to undertake if so desired.

"This application was made by *Mr. Morris*, by order of the Committee of Safety; and, after a debate of considerable length, and two motions made and seconded, one was withdrawn, the other determined in the negative; in consequence whereof I have made this memorandum immediately on the spot, to appear when it may be necessary, and to prevent blame being cast where it is not merited.

"*R. MORRIS.*

"The above is a true state.

"*JOSÉPH HEWES,*

"*E. RUTLEDGE,*

"*T. HOPE.*"

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the consideration of the said Petitions and Paper be referred to the afternoon.

The Conference then adjourned to three o'clock in the afternoon.

—  
Saturday, June 22, 1776, P. M.

The Conference met.

The Committee appointed yesterday to consider of the proper time, place, and manner of regulating the ensuing Election, and to fix a day for the meeting of the Representatives so chosen, made their Report.

On motion, *Resolved*, That this Conference will take into consideration the propriety of dividing all or any of the Counties into several districts in which the election shall be held, when the said Report shall be considered.

On motion, the said Report, being read a second time by paragraphs, was by order recommitted.

The Conference then adjourned to eight o'clock tomorrow.

—  
Sunday, June 23, 1776.

The Conference met.

The Committee appointed to consider of the proper time, &c., of holding the Election, delivered their Report at the table; which, being read by order, was unanimously agreed to by the House, and is in the words following, viz:

The Committee appointed to consider of the proper time, place, and manner of holding an election for Members of Convention, and the time of the meeting of the persons so chosen, report as followeth: That they appoint *Monday*, the 8th day of *July* next, for electing said Members; that the several Counties proceed to choose their respective Members at the following places, viz:

For the City and County of *Philadelphia*, the Counties of *Bucks*, *Berks*, and *Bedford*, at the usual places of election.

*Chester* County to be divided into three Districts; that is to say, *Chester*, *Upper Chester*, *Lower Chester*, *Bethel*, *Ashton*, *Concord*, *Middleton*, *Thornbury*, *Birmingham*, *Nether Providence*, *Upper Providence*, *Ridley*, *Marple*, *Springfield*, *Darby*, *Haverford*, *Newtown*, *Edgmont*, and *Willistown*, being the First District, to be held at *Chester*;

the Second District, *London Grove*, *East* and *West Markborough*, *Kennet*, *Pennsbury*, *New-Lynn*, *New-Garden*, *London-Britain*, *New-London*, *Londonderry*, *East* and *West Nottingham*, *Oxford*, *East Fallowfield*, *West Fallowfield*, *Sadsbury*, and *West Caln*, to be held at *Chatham*, commonly called the *Half-Way House*; the Third District, *East* and *West Fallowfield*, *East* and *West Bradford*, *Charlestown*, *Tredyffren*, *Uwchland*, *Pikeland*, *Coventry*, *East* and *West Nantmill*, *East Caln*, *East-Town*, *West-Town*, *Goshen*, *Vincent*, and *Radnor*, to be held at the *White-Horse*.

*York* County to be divided into five Districts, viz: The First, *York-Town*, the Townships of *York*, *Manchester*, *Codorus*, *Shrewsbury*, *Windsor*, and *Hellam*, to be held at the Court-House in *York-Town*; the Second District, *Cumberland*, *Hamilton's Ban*, *Streban*, *Mountjoy*, *Menallan*, and *Tyrone*, to be held at the house of *Samuel Gaddis*; the Third District, *Heidelberg*, *Berwick*, *Mount-Pleasant*, *Manheim*, *Paradise*, and *Germany*, to be held at *Hanover-Town*; the Fourth Division, *Faun*, *Hopewell*, and *Chanceford*, to be held at *Nicholson's Mill*; the Fifth Division, *Dover*, *Newberry*, *Warrington*, *Mannahan*, *Huntingdon*, and *Reading*, to be held at the house of *Robert Stevenson*.

*Northampton* County to be divided into four Districts: the First, *Easton*, *William*, *Lower Saucon*, *Bethlehem*, *Forks*, *Mount-Bethel*, and *Plainfield*, to be held at *Easton*; the Second District, *Northampton*, *Saltsburgh*, *Upper Saucon*, *Upper Milford*, *Maccongy*, *Weisenbergh*, *Lynn*, *Whitehall*, and *Heidelberg*, to be held at *Allen's Town*; the Third District, *Allen*, *Moor*, *Chestnut-Hill*, *Tovamensing*, *Penn*, and *Lehigh*, to be held at *Peter Anthony's*; the Fourth District, *Hamilton*, *Lower Smithfield*, *Delaware*, and *Upper Smithfield*, to be held at *Nicholas Dupue's*.

*Cumberland* County to be divided into three Districts, viz: The First and Third Divisions, *Carlisle*, *East Pennsborough*, *Allen*, *Middleton*, *West Pennsborough*, *Newton*, and *Hopewell*, to be held at *Carlisle*; the Second and Fifth Divisions, *Antrim*, *Peters*, *Guilford*, *Hamilton*, *Thannet*, *Lurgan*, and *Letterkenny*, to be held at *Chambersburgh*; the Fourth Division, *Tyrone*, *Tyboyne*, *Rye*, *Milford*, *Greenwood*, *Armagh*, *Leck*, *Derry*, and *Fermanagh*, to be held at *Robert Campbell's*, in *Tuscarora*.

*Northumberland* County to be held at *George McCandlish's*, in *Turbert Township*.

*Westmoreland* County to be divided into two divisions; that on the South side of *Youghagena River* at *Sparks's Fort*, and Northern District at *Hanna's Town*.

The County of *Lancaster* to be divided into six Districts, viz: In the First, the Borough of *Lancaster*, *Lancaster Township*, *Leacock*, *Warwick*, *Manheim*, *Hempfield*, *Manor*, *Conestoga*, and *Lampeter*, to be held at the Court-House in the Borough of *Lancaster*; the Second Division, *Little Britain*, *Drummore*, *Bart*, *Coleraine*, *Martick*, *Strasburgh*, and *Sadsbury*, to be held at *James Porter's*, Jun.; the Third Division, *Derry*, *Londonderry*, *Ralpho*, *Donnegall*, and *Mountjoy*, to be held at *Elizabeth-Town*; the Fourth Division, *Salisbury*, *Carnarvon*, *Brecknock*, *Earl*, and *Cocolico*, to be held at *New-Holland*; the Fifth Division, *Elizabeth*, *Heidelberg*, *Bethel*, *Lebanon*, and *East Hanover*, to be held at *Lebanon-Town*; the Sixth Division, *West Hanover*, *Paxton*, and *Upper Paxton*, to be held at *Garber's Mill*.

And that the electors of every Borough, Ward, or Township, in each of the Counties, shall meet on *Saturday*, the 6th of *July* next, between the hours of two and six o'clock in the afternoon, and choose Inspectors to receive the votes from the electors of their Boroughs, Wards, or Townships, respectively. The place for said elections to be advertised by the County Committee, who shall also superintend such elections, and make returns of the Inspectors chosen, to the Judges of the general election. And if any District shall neglect to choose Inspectors as aforesaid, in such case the Judges of the election shall appoint Inspectors for those who so neglect, on the morning of the day of the general election; and that each of the said Inspectors, on the day of the general election, shall, before he proceeds to take or receive any votes, take the following oath or affirmation, viz:

"I, A. B. do declare, that I will duly attend the ensuing election during the continuance thereof, and will truly and faithfully assist the Judges of said election, to prevent all frauds and deceits whatever, of electors or others, in carrying

on the same, and in causing the poll or votes at such election to be marked off on the respective lists, and fairly cast up."

Which oath or affirmation to be administered by any one of the Judges.

And that the Deputies from the City of *Philadelphia* and from each County, shall nominate and appoint three discreet and able members of their respective Committees residing within the several Districts, to be Judges of the general election within said Districts; which said Judges, together with the Inspectors, shall appoint Clerks for taking the polls at the said election; and the said Judges and Clerks shall respectively take the same oath or affirmation as is required to be taken by the Inspectors, which shall be administered by any one of the Judges to the others, they being hereby authorized and appointed to administer the same.

And that the Commissioners of the City and Counties in this Province, when required, shall deliver unto the Judges of said election true duplicates of all the taxables in the several Districts of their respective Counties. And that the Judges aforesaid shall, and are hereby, required and empowered to act in all cases respecting said elections in the room and places of Sheriffs, until the same are finished; and when the polls are closed, and the votes counted off, or cast up, in the several Districts of such Counties as are divided as aforesaid, the Judges and Inspectors shall cause certified accounts thereof to be taken by some of them to their respective County towns, on the next day, and of the names of the persons chosen in the several Districts, with the number of votes for each candidate; which, when compared and added together, the eight highest numbers shall be the persons to represent such County in Convention; and also that the Judges, or any two of them, for the City and Counties respectively, shall certify from under their hands and seals to the Convention, on the day appointed for their meeting as aforesaid, a true list or certificate of the names of the Members so chosen, in the City and Counties respectively, together with the number of votes for each of them. And the Captain or Commanding Officer of each Company in the several Battalions of this Province are hereby required to furnish complete lists of their Companies to the Judges and Inspectors of the several Districts, on the morning of the election. Which persons, so chosen to be Members of the Convention, shall meet at *Philadelphia*, on *Monday*, the 15th day of *July* next, in Convention as aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That the following gentlemen be appointed to be Judges of the Election in the Counties, and in the respective Districts, viz:

*City, &c., of Philadelphia*: Samuel Massey, Frederick Kuhl, Thomas Cuthbert.

*County of Philadelphia*: William Coates, Frederick Antis, Robert Lollar.

*Bucks County, at Newtown*: Henry Wynkoop, James Wallace, Joseph Hart.

*Chester County*.—First division, at *Chester*: Hugh Lloyd, Thomas Levis, Mark Wilcox.

Second division, at *Chatham*: John McKay, Joseph Gardner, Thomas Welsh.

Third division, at the *White Horse*: Richard Thomas, Lewis Grono, Thomas Bull.

*Berks County, at Reading*: Valentine Eakerd, Jacob Morgan, Daniel Hunter.

*Lancaster County*.—First division, at the Borough: William Bowman, H. Dehuff, Jacob Erb.

Second division, at *James Porter's*, Jun.: Richard Ferree, John McMullen, Robert Tweed.

Third division, at *Elizabethtown*: Daniel Elliot, Robert Clark, Jacob Haldiman.

Fourth division, at *Lebanon*: Casper Kuhn, Jacob Eckart, Philip Greenawalt.

Fifth division, at *New-Holland*: Is. McCammont, Gab. Davis, Michael Whitman.

Sixth division, at *Garber's Mill*: John Rogers, John Harris, James Morrow.

*Cumberland County*.—First division, at *Carlisle*: Robert Miller, Benjamin Blyth, James Gregory.

Second division, at *Chambersburgh*: John Allison, James Maxwell, John Beard.

Third division, at *Robert Campbell's*: William Brown, Alexander Morrow, James Taylor.

*York County*.—First division, at *Yorktown*: Charles Lukens, John Hay, Michael Hayn.

Second division, at *Samuel Gaddis's*: William McClellan, John Agnew, James Dickson.

Third division, at *Hanover*: Joseph Jefferies, Thomas Lilley, Frederick Wolfe.

Fourth division, at *Nicholson's Mill*: James Leiper, Patrick Scott, James Savage.

Fifth division, at *Robert Stevenson's*: John Nesbit, James Naylor, William Mitchell.

*Bedford County*, at the usual place: Samuel Davidson, James Anderson, William Todd.

*Northumberland County*, at *George McCandlish's*: Thomas Hewit, William Shaw, Joseph Green.

*Westmoreland County*.—First division, at *Spark's Fort*: George Wilson, John Kile, Robert McConnell.

Second division, at *Hanna's Town*: James Barr, John Moore, Clement McGeary.

*Northampton County*.—First division, at *Easton*: Abraham Berlin, Jesse Jones, Jonas Hartzell.

Second division, at *Allenstown*: John Gerhart, David Deshler, George Breinig.

Third division, at *Peter Anthony's*: Simon Driesbach, Neigel Gray, Peter Anthony.

Fourth division, at *Nicholas Dupue's*: Robert Levers, Nicholas Dupue, Jacobus Vangarder.

*Ordered*, That Doctor *Rush*, the Chairman, Colonel *Hill*, and Colonel *Smith*, prepare a draft of an Address to the inhabitants of the Province, and report to the Conference.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That Messrs. *Bayard*, *Bird*, and *Smith*, be appointed a Committee to wait upon the Chairman of the Committee of Safety, and desire a copy of all Orders given to Captain *Samuel Davidson* since his appointment as principal Commander of the Navy of this Province, to be laid before this Conference.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to the said Convention to choose and appoint Delegates or Deputies to represent this Province in the Congress of the United Colonies, and also a Council of Safety to exercise the whole of the Executive powers of Government, so far as relates to the military defence and safety of the Province; and to make such allowance for the services of the said Delegates and Council of Safety, respectively, as shall be reasonable. Which said Delegates and Council of Safety are to continue for six months, unless a new Government shall be formed within that time, in which case their appointment is to cease.

The Conference then adjourned to three o'clock P. M.

Sunday, June 23, 1776, P. M.

The Conference met.

The gentlemen appointed to prepare a draft of an Address to the inhabitants of this Province, delivered at the table a draft; which was read.

On motion, that divers Resolutions of Congress, of 3d and 4th days of *June* instant, requiring ten thousand of the Militia of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, the Government of the Counties of *Newcastle*, *Kent*, and *Sussex*, upon *Delaware*, and the Colony of *Maryland*, be raised to form a Flying Camp; be read, the same were read accordingly, and are in the words following, viz:

"IN CONGRESS, *June 3*.—*Resolved*, That a Flying Camp be immediately established in the Middle Colonies, and that it consist of ten thousand men.

"To complete which number, *Resolved*, That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* be requested to furnish of the Militia, - - - - - 6,000

"*Maryland*, - - - - - 3,400

"*Delaware Government*, - - - - - 600

10,000"

"*JUNE 4th, 1776*.—*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the Colonies requested to supply or furnish Militia by the Resolutions of yesterday, to take particular care that the Militias come provided with arms, accoutrements, and camp-kettles.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."



"That three Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed for the Flying Camp—two from *Pennsylvania* and one from *Maryland*. That the said Brigadiers-General be appointed by the respective Colonies above-mentioned. That the Flying Camp be under the command of such Continental General Officers as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct. That the Militia, when in service, be regularly paid and victualled in the same manner as the Continental Troops.

"*Resolved*, That the Militia be engaged to the first day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

"That the pay of the Militia commence from the day of their marching from home, and that they be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

By special order, the same was read a second time.

On motion, *Ordered*, That a Resolution of the Assembly of this Province, of *June* 14th instant, in consequence of the foregoing requisition of Congress, be read; and the same was read accordingly.

By special order, the same was read a second time, and is in the words following, viz:

"IN ASSEMBLY, *June* 14, 1776.—*Resolved*, by the Members of Assembly now met, That they are earnestly desirous of carrying into execution the Resolutions of Congress of the 1st instant; but that as they despair, after repeated disappointments, of procuring a quorum of the House, they find themselves unable at this time to proceed on said Resolutions.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"ABEL EVANS, *Clerk*."

On motion, *Ordered*, That the copy of a Minute from the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety of this Province, entered on the Journal of this Conference on *Saturday* last, be read; and it was read accordingly.

Whereas it appears to this Conference that the six thousand Militia required of this Colony by Congress, and agreed by the Assembly of this Province to be raised, are absolutely necessary for the defence and security of the Thirteen United Colonies: And whereas it appears that the requisition of Congress was made to the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, and that the same cannot be complied with by the Assembly or Committee of Safety of this Province; and that unless this Conference (being the only representative body of this Colony that can at this time with propriety interpose in this business) undertake to accomplish the desires of the Congress, and of the Assembly in the premises, the aforesaid Flying Camp cannot be raised in due time; and the liberties and safety of this Province as well as of the other Colonies, may be thereby endangered: And whereas the Militia of this Province at first associated by the advice and under the authority of the Committees of Inspection and Observation of the City and the several Counties: Therefore,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this Conference do recommend to the Committees and Associators of this Province to embody four thousand five hundred of the Militia, which, with the fifteen hundred men now in the pay of this Province, will be the quota of this Colony required by Congress.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That Messrs. *Hill, Gurney, Hart, Montgomery, Morgan, Cunningham, Gray, McAlister, McClean, Espy, Cook, and Perry*, be a Committee to devise ways and means for raising the said four thousand five hundred men, and to inquire into all matters necessary to fit them for taking the field.

On motion, *unanimously Ordered*, That the Chairman, *Dr. Rush*, and Colonel *Smith*, be a Committee to draft a Resolution declaring the sense of the Conference with respect to an Independence of this Province on the Crown and Parliament of *Great Britain*, and report to-morrow morning.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to Commodore *Samuel Davidson*, and to the Captains of the Row-Galleys, &c., to forbear to take any steps which may involve the Fleet in confusion; and that they wait the result of an interview which this Conference intend to propose to

the Committee of Safety, and that Messrs. *Blewer, Lewis, Bird, Loller, and Colhoon*, be a Committee to wait on those gentlemen on board their vessels to-morrow morning.

The Committee appointed to wait on the Chairman of the Committee of Safety reported that they had waited on *George Clymer*, Esq., according to order, and had delivered the message they had in charge, and that he said he would immediately call the Committee, and give an answer this afternoon.

The draft of an Address, &c., was, by order, read a second time; and being considered and amended, was agreed to unanimously, and is in the following words:

"*The Address of the Deputies from the Committees of PENNSYLVANIA, assembled in Provincial Conference, June 22:*

"TO THE PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

"FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: In obedience to the power we derived from you, we have fixed upon a mode of electing a Convention to form a Government for the Province of *Pennsylvania*, under the authority of the People.

"Divine Providence is about to grant you a favour which few people have ever enjoyed before, the privilege of choosing Deputies to form a Government under which you are to live. We need not inform you of the importance of the trust you are about to commit to them. Your liberty, safety, happiness, and everything that posterity will hold dear to them, to the end of time, will depend upon their deliberations. It becomes you, therefore, to choose such persons only to act for you in the ensuing Convention as are distinguished for wisdom, integrity, and a firm attachment to the liberties of this Province, as well as to the liberties of the United Colonies in general.

"In order that your Deputies may know your sentiments as fully as possible upon the subject of Government, we beg that you would convey to them your wishes and opinions upon that head immediately after their election.

"We have experienced an unexpected unanimity in our councils, and we have the pleasure of observing a growing unanimity among the people of the Province. We beg that this brotherly spirit may be cultivated, and that you would remember that the present unsettled state of the Province requires that you should show forbearance, charity, and moderation towards each other. We beg that you would endeavour to remove the prejudices of the weak and ignorant respecting the proposed change in our Government, and assure them that it is absolutely necessary to secure property, liberty, and the sacred rights of conscience, to every individual in the Province.

"The season of the year and the exigencies of our Colony require despatch in the formation of a regular Government. You will not, therefore, be surprised at our fixing the day for the election of Deputies so early as the 8th of next *July*.

"We wish you success in your attempts to establish and perpetuate your liberties, and pray *God* to take you under his special protection.

"Signed by unanimous order of the Conference:

"THOMAS MCKEAN, *President*."

Colonel *Roberdeau* and Mr. *Parker*, from the Committee of Safety, delivered in at the table a Letter from *George Clymer*, Esq., Chairman of said Committee, enclosing the Instructions given to Captain *Davidson* by that Committee.

*Ordered* to lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

Monday, *June* 24, A. M.

The Conference met according to adjournment; but many of the Members being on Committees, the Conference adjourned to three o'clock, this afternoon.

June 24, 1776, P. M.

The Conference met.

The Committee appointed for that purpose brought in a draft of a Declaration on the subject of the Independence of this Colony of the Crown of *Great Britain*, which was ordered to be read, by special order. The same was read a second time, and, being fully considered, it was, with the greatest unanimity of all the Members, agreed to and adopted, and is in the words following, viz:

"Whereas, *George* the Third, King of *Great Britain*, &c., in violation of the principles of the *British* Constitu-

tion, and of the laws of justice and humanity, hath, by an accumulation of oppressions unparalleled in history, excluded the inhabitants of this, with the other *American* Colonies, from his protection; and whereas he hath paid no regard to any of our numerous and dutiful petitions for a redress of our complicated grievances, but hath lately purchased foreign troops to assist in enslaving us, and hath excited the savages of this country to carry on a war against us, as also the negroes to imbrue their hands in the blood of their masters, in a manner unpractised by civilized nations; and hath lately insulted our calamities, by declaring that he will show us no mercy until he has reduced us: And whereas the obligations of allegiance (being reciprocal between a King and his subjects) are now dissolved on the side of the Colonists, by the despotism of the said King, inasmuch that it now appears that loyalty to him is treason against the good people of this country: And whereas not only the Parliament, but, there is reason to believe, too many of the people of *Great Britain*, have concurred in the aforesaid arbitrary and unjust proceedings against us: And whereas the publick virtue of this Colony (so essential to its liberty and happiness) must be endangered by a future political union with, or dependance upon, a Crown and nation so lost to justice, patriotism, and magnanimity:—We, the Deputies of the people of *Pennsylvania*, assembled in full Provincial Conference, for forming a plan for executing the Resolve of Congress of the 15th of *May* last, for suppressing all authority in this Province derived from the Crown of *Great Britain*, and for establishing a Government upon the authority of the people only, now, in this publick manner, in behalf of ourselves, and with the approbation, consent, and authority of our constituents, unanimously declare our willingness to concur in a vote of the Congress declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, provided the forming the Government, and the regulation of the internal police of this Colony, be always reserved to the people of the said Colony; and we do further call upon the nations of *Europe*, and appeal to the great Arbiter and Governour of the Empires of the World, to witness for us that this declaration did not originate in ambition, or in an impatience of lawful authority, but that we were driven to it, in obedience to the first principles of nature, by the oppressions and cruelties of the aforesaid King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, as the only possible measure that was left us to preserve and establish our liberties, and to transmit them inviolate to posterity.”

*Ordered*, That this Declaration be signed at the table, and that the President deliver it in Congress.

The Committee appointed to wait on the Captains of the Row-Galleys, &c., made their Report; which was read, and is in the following words:

“That they had proceeded to said Fleet in order to execute their appointment, and waited on said Captains, (the Commodore being gone to *Philadelphia*.) who declare solemnly that they would pursue no measure that would involve the Fleet in confusion, or in anywise incapacitate them from serving the publick in the most effectual manner for the support, safety, and defence of this Province, further than that they would not submit to, but would ever protest against, the advancement of Captain *Davidson*, whom the Committee of Safety have appointed Commodore of said Fleet; and further requested to be heard by this Board, or the Convention, respecting the premises, as will appear by a declaration of said Captains to said Board.

“J. BLEWER, ROBERT LOLLER,  
“T. LEVIS, JOHN COLHOON.”  
“M. BIRD,

The Committee also delivered a written Report of the Captains of the Provincial Galleys; which was read, and is in the following words, viz:

“We, the said Commanders, do resolve to abide by the determination set forth in our Remonstrance of the 18th instant to the Committee of Safety, respecting the appointment of a Commodore. We do therefore warmly remonstrate against any such appointment, and declare to this Board that we will not submit to it. We do also report to the sub-Committee that the reports which have prevailed in town about our going on board the Province ship, to strike the broad pennant, with boats manned and armed, are false, and without the least foundation. There was not a single fire-

arm in one of the boats, neither the smallest appearance of hostility or design on our parts. Even orders were given to our men not to stir out of their boats, or attempt to come on board the ship. We do pray, when convenient, that we may have a hearing before the honourable the Committee of Conference, or Convention. In the interim, your Committee may rest assured that we will constantly remain in the line of our duty, for the defence of our River and Province, and that no differences of whatsoever kind shall interfere with the good of the publick, and the glorious cause in which we are engaged.

“H. DOUGHERTY,  
“JOHN HAMILTON,  
“JAMES MONTGOMERY,  
“RICHARD EYRES,  
“ALEXANDER HENDERSON,  
“HUGH MONTGOMERY,  
“WILLIAM GAMBLE, (*of Fire-Ship*.)  
“BENJAMIN THOMSON,  
“ROBERT HUME.”

*Ordered*, That the above Reports lie on the table for perusal of the Members.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That the same Committee be appointed to wait on the Committee of Safety, and desire a conference on the subject-matter of their Report from their conversation with the Captains of the Row-Galleys, &c., in the service of this Province, and to make report of their proceedings in the premises.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Bayard, Rush, and Smith*, be a Committee to prepare a draft of an Address to the Associators of this Province, on the subject of embodying four thousand five hundred men.

The Committee appointed to devise ways and means, &c., made their Report; which, being read, was referred to to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to wait on the Committee of Safety, reported in the following words:

“That, in conversation, they found they were willing to agree to anything with this Conference, in reason, that would promote harmony and good order; and, further, that any of the Conference was welcome to examine any of their accounts or proceedings.

“J. BLEWER, ROBERT LOLLER,  
“M. BIRD, JOHN COLHOON.”

Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

The Conference met.

The Conference resumed the consideration of the Report on the ways and means, &c.; and after full consideration,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to the Associators of the City of *Philadelphia*, and the several Counties, to embody themselves in the following proportion, viz:

City of <i>Philadelphia</i> , -	210	Brought up, -	2,754
County of <i>Philadelphia</i> , -	746	<i>Berks</i> , - - - -	666
<i>Bucks</i> , - - - -	400	<i>Northampton</i> , - -	346
<i>Chester</i> , - - - -	652	<i>York</i> , - - - -	400
<i>Lancaster</i> , - - -	746	<i>Cumberland</i> , - - -	334
	2,754		4,500
Troops under Colonel <i>Miles</i> , - - - - -	-		1,500
		Men, -	6,000

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the four thousand five hundred Militia recommended to be raised, be formed into six Battalions; each Battalion to be commanded by one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and one Major; the Staff to consist of a Chaplain, a Surgeon, an Adjutant, a Quartermaster, and a Surgeon's Mate; and to have one Sergeant-Major, one Quartermaster-Sergeant, a Drum-Major, and a Fife-Major; and to be composed of nine Companies, viz: eight Battalion Companies, to consist of a Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, a Drummer, a Fifer, and sixty-six Privates, each; and one Rifle Company, to consist of a Captain, three Lieutenants, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and eighty Privates—excepting that for the *Chester* County Battalion; one Company of Artillery is to be raised in the City of *Philadelphia*, instead of a Rifle Company.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That it be recommended to the Committees of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties, &c., of *Philadelphia*, and for each County, to order the Militia aforesaid to be raised out of the Battalions associated within their respective limits, in such proportion as they shall judge most equal.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That the Committee of Inspection and Observation in each County wherein a whole Battalion is to be raised, shall nominate and appoint the Field and other Officers to command such Battalion; and that the Committees aforesaid of the City and the Counties wherein only a part of the Battalion is to be raised, shall have the right, respectively, to nominate and appoint the Field-Officers and other Officers, as nearly as may be, in proportion to the number of men raised in the same; and they are desired to send sub-Committees to confer together on such appointments, that harmony may prevail in this whole transaction.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That each Private procure his own Musket or Rifle, with the other accoutrements required by Congress; but if they cannot be procured, it is recommended to the Colonels of the several Battalions in this Province to lend the Colonels of the Battalions now to be raised the Muskets which have been made by order of the House of Assembly, and have been delivered to them for the use of the Militia; and the Colonels are hereby authorized and directed to receive the arms so to be delivered, and to lend the same to such Privates as cannot procure arms for themselves, until the expiration of the present service; and if any Private shall neglect or refuse to return the arms to him lent, in good order, to the Colonel of the Battalion to which he belongs, at the end of the service, the original price thereof shall be deducted out of his pay.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That it be recommended to the Committees aforesaid to advance to each Private engaging in this service the sum of fifty shillings, being the first month's pay, and also to furnish one Camp-kettle for every six men; and to take particular care that the Troops now recommended to be imbodyed provide themselves with good Arms and Accoutrements, a Blanket, a Haversack, and a Knapsack, each, at their own expense; the Camp-kettles to be returned to the Colonels of the respective Battalions at the end of the campaign.

On motion, *Resolved,* That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of this Province to confine the command of Commodore *Davidson* to the Ship-of-War and Floating-Battery belonging to the Province; and to issue no orders to the Captains or other Officers of the Row-Galleys, Fire-Ship, or Fire-Rafts, through the said Commodore, until the Convention meets; and that it be recommended to the Captains and other Officers of the Galleys, &c., to pay all due obedience to the Committee of Safety until that time, and until a new appointment shall take place.

*Resolved,* That Messrs. *Hill, Smith, and Blewer*, be a Committee to wait on the Committee of Safety, with a copy of the said Resolution.

The above Committee report that they have delivered the said recommendation to the Committee of Safety, which was then sitting.

*Resolved,* That it be recommended to every County and District Committee in this Province to pay the strictest attention to the examination of all strangers or persons travelling through the City or Counties, and permit no persons travelling through the City or Counties to remain therein, unless they produce a pass or certificate from the City, County, or District Committee from whence they last came; and it is further recommended to all Committees to furnish proper passes to all friends to *American* liberty, upon their application therefor.

The Committee appointed to prepare a draft of an Address to the Associators, on the subject of imbodying four thousand five hundred men, in consequence of the Resolution of Congress, &c., presented a draft thereof; which was read.

By special order, the same was read a second time, and agreed to unanimously, and is as follows, viz:

“*To the Associators of PENNSYLVANIA:*

“GENTLEMEN: The only design of our meeting together was to put an end to our own power in the Province, by fixing upon a plan for calling a Convention to form a Go-

vernment under the authority of the people; but the sudden and unexpected separation of the late Assembly has compelled us to undertake the execution of a resolve of Congress for calling forth four thousand five hundred of the Militia of the Province, to join the Militia of the neighbouring Colonies, to form a camp for our immediate protection. We presume only to recommend the plan we have formed to you, trusting that, in a case of so much consequence, your love of virtue and zeal for liberty will supply the want of authority delegated to us expressly for that purpose.

“We need not remind you that you are now furnished with new motives to animate and support your courage. You are not about to contend against the power of *Great Britain* in order to displace one set of villains to make room for another. Your arms will not be enervated in the day of battle with the reflection that you are to risk your lives or shed your blood for a *British* tyrant, or that your posterity will have your work to do over again. You are about to contend for permanent freedom, to be supported by a Government which will be derived from yourselves, and which will have for its object, not the emolument of one man, or class of men, only, but the safety, liberty, and happiness of every individual in the community.

“We call upon you, therefore, by the respect and obedience which are due to the authority of the United Colonies, to concur in this important measure. The present campaign will probably decide the fate of *America*. It is now in your power to immortalize your names, by mingling your achievements with the events of the year 1776, a year which, we hope, will be famed in the annals of history to the end of time, for establishing, upon a lasting foundation, the liberties of one quarter of the globe.

“Remember, the honour of our Colony is at stake. Should you desert the common cause at the present juncture, the glory you have acquired by your former exertions of strength and virtue will be tarnished, and our friends and brethren who are now acquiring laurels in the most remote parts of *America* will reproach us, and blush to own themselves natives or inhabitants of *Pennsylvania*.

“But there are other motives before you. Your houses, your fields, the legacies of your ancestors, or the dear-bought fruits of your own industry, and your liberty, now urge you to the field. These cannot plead with you in vain. Or we might point out to you, further, your wives, your children, your aged fathers and mothers, who now look up to you for aid, and hope for salvation in this day of calamity only from the instrumentality of your swords.

“Remember the name of *Pennsylvania*; think of your ancestors and of your posterity.

“Signed by a unanimous order of the Conference:

“*THOMAS MCKEAN, President.*”

“June 25, 1776.”

*Resolved, unanimously,* That thanks be given to the President for his impartiality and close attention to the business of this Conference.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That the thanks of this Conference be given to the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, &c., for their unwearied endeavours in the publick service, and particularly for their patriotick exertions in carrying into execution the Resolve of Congress of 15th *May* last, for suppressing all authority under the Crown of *Great Britain*.

Then the Conference dissolved itself.

*THOMAS MCKEAN, President.*

*JONATHAN B. SMITH,* }  
*SAMUEL C. MORRIS,* } *Secretaries.*

*To the Honourable the Committee of Safety of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA:*

*The Remonstrance of the Captains of the Row-Galleys belonging to this Province, respectfully sheweth:*

That your Remonstrants, understanding that this Board is about to appoint Captain *Samuel Davidson* to the Commodoreship or chief command of the Fleet for the defence of our river and Province, conceive that said appointment would be contrary to every rule of war and the custom of all nations, because he is one of the youngest Captains in the service, and cannot be put over the heads of senior Commanders on any other principle than as an insult offered to them, and with a design to render the service disgusting and

disagreeable, especially as he has borne little or no part in training up the service, and bringing it to a perfection which has convinced the publick of its great utility in defending the Province against the attacks of the enemy, and as he had not the least share in the late engagements with the enemy's ships of war: They do, therefore, warily remonstrate against any such appointment, and declare to this Board that they will not submit to it, nor will they obey any Commander so irregularly set over them. And lest this Board should imagine that your Remonstrants intend to resign their commissions in case such an appointment should take place, they would inform this Board that, as the safety of their country appears to require it, they mean to continue in the service, and to appeal to the justice of their country; and they have not the least doubt of obtaining ample redress from that publick which it has ever been their greatest glory to serve with fidelity. They do further remonstrate against any appointment of Marine Officers to command the Row-Galleys now on the stocks, seeing they are built upon a larger and better construction, as this Board must know that it is equally contrary to custom and the laws of war, and tending to fix a stigma upon the elder Commanders without showing reason therefor, and thereby holding up to the publick suspicions of their want of abilities. Your Remonstrants conceive that the line of appointment is plain and easy, and can never be deviated from without manifest injury to the characters of those over whose heads the appointment is made: they do, therefore, object to all such appointments; and, as they wish not to be troublesome to this Board, they conclude with requesting that, whatever fate their Remonstrance may meet with, this Board would be kind enough forthwith to inform them of what they mean to do in the matter, that your Remonstrants may have it in their power to pursue that line of conduct which shall enable them to obtain from their country that justice which may be denied them by this Board.

Signed for and by order of the whole:

H. DOUGHERTY,  
JOHN RICE,  
JOHN HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, June 18, 1776.

NEW-JERSEY CONVENTION TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 19, 1776.]

Provincial Congress of New-Jersey, Burlington, }  
June 18, 1776. }

Our Colony has, of late, been alarmed with sundry attempts of disaffected persons to create disturbances. The Proclamation of *William Franklin*, our late Governour, for calling together the Assembly, is one of those which we have thought deserving the most serious attention. Enclosed we have sent a copy of certain resolves, which we have thought necessary to pass on the occasion, together with a copy of our instructions to Colonel *Heard*.

We this minute received, by express from Colonel *Heard*, a letter, of which the enclosed is a copy. We have ordered Mr. *Franklin* down to this place under guard, and now beg leave to submit to the consideration of Congress whether it would not be for the general good of the United Colonies that Mr. *Franklin* should be removed to some other Colony. Congress will easily see the reasons of this application, as Mr. *Franklin*, we presume, would be capable of doing less mischief in *Connecticut* or *Pennsylvania* than in *New-Jersey*. Whatever advice Congress may think proper to give us we shall be glad to receive, and would further intimate that the countenance and approbation of the Continental Congress would satisfy some persons who might otherwise be disposed to blame us. The enclosed printed papers will show what steps we have taken with respect to the Militia.

I am, sir, your most humble servant.

By order of Congress:

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

To President *Hancock*.

*Proceedings of Convention of New-Jersey respecting the apprehending WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Esq., late Governour of that Colony.*

In Provincial Congress, New-Jersey, }  
June 14, 1776. }

*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the Proclamation of *William Franklin*, Esq., late Governour of

*New-Jersey*, bearing date on the 30th day of *May* last, in the name of the King of *Great Britain*, appointing a meeting of the General Assembly to be held on the 30th day of this instant, *June*, ought not to be obeyed.

*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the said *William Franklin*, Esq., by such his Proclamation, has acted in direct contempt and violation of the Resolve of the Continental Congress of the 15th day of *May* last.

*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the said *William Franklin*, Esq., has discovered himself to be an enemy to the liberties of this country, and that measures ought to be immediately taken for securing the person of the said *William Franklin*, Esq.

*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, all payments of money on account of salary or otherwise to the said *William Franklin*, Esq., as Governour, ought from henceforth to cease, and that the Treasurer or Treasurers of this Province shall account for the moneys in their hands to this Congress, or to the future Legislature of this Colony.

*Resolved*, That the following order issue to Colonel *Nathaniel Heard*, of *Middlesex County*:

"The Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, reposing great confidence in your zeal and prudence, have thought fit to entrust to your care the execution of the enclosed Resolves. It is the desire of Congress that this necessary business be conducted with all the delicacy and tenderness which the nature of the business can possibly admit. For this end, you will find among the papers the form of a written Parole, in which there is left a blank space for you to fill up, at the choice of Mr. *Franklin*, with the name of *Princeton*, *Bordentown*, or his own farm at *Rancocus*. When he shall have signed the Parole, the Congress will rely upon his honour for the faithful performance of his engagements; but should he refuse to sign the Parole, you are desired to put him under strong guard, and keep him in close custody until the further orders of this Congress. Whatever expense may be necessary for this service will be cheerfully defrayed by the Congress. We refer to your discretion what means to use for that purpose; and you have full power and authority to take to your aid whatever force you may require."

The following is a copy of a Letter from Colonel *Heard*:

"Amboy, June 17, 1776.

"SIR: Agreeable to an order and resolve of the Provincial Congress lately sent to me, I this morning, with Major *Deare*, went to Governour *Franklin*, and desired him to comply with the order of Congress, and sign the Parole sent me, which he absolutely refused to do, and forbade me, at my peril, to carry the order into execution. We then left the Governour's house, and ordered a company of Militia, which were in readiness, to attend, and have placed a guard of about sixty men at and around his house. I expect he will persist in refusing to comply, and therefore send this per express, and beg the further directions of Congress respecting this matter as soon as possible by return of the bearer, and shall act accordingly.

"I am, in great haste, sir, your most humble servant,

"NATHANIEL HEARD.

"To Samuel Tucker, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-Jersey*."

In Provincial Congress, New-Jersey, Burlington, }  
June 18, 1776. }

*Ordered, unanimously*, That a copy of the following Letter, signed by the President, be sent to Colonel *Heard*:

"SIR: It is the desire of Congress that you immediately bring *William Franklin*, Esq., to this place, under such guard as you may think sufficient."

True copies: WILLIAM PATTERSON, *Secretary*.

SAMUEL TUCKER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 20, 1776.]

Burlington, New-Jersey, June 18, 1776.

SIR: Some time in *March* last, by order of our Committee of Safety, I sent, by Messrs. *Livingston* and *De Hart*, some counterfeit bills of Continental currency, done, as appeared by the affidavits accompanying the same, by a woman and her husband, then confined in *Morris County* jail. The Representatives of that County having informed

our Convention that the said woman and her husband still remain in confinement, that they are very poor, and are supported by the County, I am, therefore, directed by our Convention to apply to you for direction what Congress intend shall be further done with those poor wretches—whether they be detained in jail, or what further punishment they may have subjected themselves to. Your answer will oblige your most obedient, humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

#### COURT OF INQUIRY ON CAPTAIN COPP.

At a Court of Inquiry, held at the house of Mrs. *Montagnie*, on the 18th day of *June*, 1776, to examine into the conduct of Captain *Copp*, upon complaint of Lieutenant-Colonel *Zedwitz*, for assaulting and striking him:

Present: Colonel *Nixon*, President.

#### Members:

Colonel <i>McDougall</i> ,	Lieut. Colonel <i>Weisensfels</i> ,
Colonel <i>Webb</i> ,	Major <i>Colborn</i> ,
Lieut. Colonel <i>Hall</i> ,	Major <i>Tuttle</i> .
Lieut. Colonel <i>Nixon</i> ,	

For want of evidence, adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

The Court met, according to adjournment, at ten o'clock, on the 19th. Present, the same Members as yesterday.

The Court unanimously agreed (upon hearing the parties and witnesses) that Captain *Copp* was not guilty of assaulting Colonel *Zedwitz*; and the parties have agreed to compromise the matter.

It appeared in the course of the examination of the dispute between Colonel *Zedwitz* and Captain *Copp*, that insinuations of cowardice had been thrown out by Colonel *Zedwitz* against Captain *Copp* relative to his conduct in the attempt of storming *Quebeck*, on the 31st of *December* last. The charge appears to the Court to be groundless, and to have originated from a mistake of Colonel *Zedwitz*, for which he has expressed his sorrow to Captain *Copp*, in the presence of the Court, and which is satisfactory to Captain *Copp*.

JOHN NIXON, President.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Albany, June 18, 1776.

SIR: The honourable the Continental Congress having ordered four battalions of Militia to be sent from your Province into *Canada*, I do, in obedience to his Excellency General *Washington's* commands, signify to you the route I wish them to take.

You will please to order them to march by the most direct road to *Skenesborough*, where they will find boats to convey them to *St. Johns*; the baggage to be sent by this place to *Fort George*, and thence to *Ticonderoga*, under an officer's guard, where the troops will halt and take it in.

You will please to send an officer before they march, to acquaint me on what day they will probably reach *Skenesborough*, that I may give the necessary orders for supplying them with batteaus, &c.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable the President or Commander-in-Chief of the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO MESHECH WEARE.

Albany, June 18, 1776.

SIR: The honourable the Continental Congress having ordered two battalions of Militia to be sent from *New-Hampshire* to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, I do, in obedience to General *Washington's* commands, signify to you the route I wish them to take.

You will please to order them to march by the most direct road either to *Onion River* or to *Crown Point*; the difference in the water conveyance will make no great odds; the goodness of the roads, and the greater length of the march to the one or the other place is, therefore, chiefly to be considered. I am not able to point out which is best, and you will be able to inform yourself much better, and

give the orders, as you shall judge most advantageous for the service.

You will please to send me an officer express to advise me of the day on which they will probably arrive at *Lake Champlain*, and at what place, that I may give the necessary orders for furnishing batteaus.

A very great part of Colonel *Bedel's* Regiment is deserted; I hope it will be in the power of the inhabitants to apprehend them, and beg you will give the necessary orders for it.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable the President or Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

#### CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, at *Hartford*, June 18, 1776:

Present: His Honour the Governour, the Deputy-Governour, *William Williams*, *R. Law*, *T. Hosmer*, *B. Huntington*, Esquires.

On Application of Mr. *Moseley*:

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn on *Elderkin & Wales's* Powder-Mill for two hundred pounds of Powder, in favour of *Timothy Strong*, Selectman of *Woodbury*, to be paid at such price as shall be fixed by this Board, thirty-eight pounds of which Powder had been lent by said Town for publick use, and to be considered.

(Order given. Delivered Esquire *Moseley*.)

*Voted*, That an Order of £400 be drawn in favour of *Job Winslow*, to be accounted for on his Bill, for building the Row-Galley *Crane*, at *East-Haddam*, &c.

(Order given. Delivered said *Winslow*.)

Dismissed.

At a meeting of the Governour, &c., at *Hartford*, Wednesday, June 19, 1776:

Present: His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy-Governour *Griswold*, Colonel *E. Dyre*, Colonel *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Richard Law*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Benjamin Huntington*, *Titus Hosmer*, *William Hillhouse*, Esquires.

On motion, &c., *Voted*, An Order be drawn on the Pay-Table for Captain *Uriah Hayden*, for the sum of £400, to be accounted for on his Bill, for building the Colony Ship built by him, &c., to be settled on his Account for said service.

(Order given. Delivered Captain *Shipman*.)

*Voted*, An Order to be drawn in favour of *James Tilley*, in so far payment of his Bill for Rigging, &c., bought by him for the use of the Colony, the sum of £700, to be settled on his Bill or Account of such supplies.

(Order delivered Mr. *Tilley*.)

Appointed *Ebenezer Peck* Second Lieutenant, and as Lieutenant of Marines, under Captain *McCleave*, for the *Whiting* Galley.

Appointed *William Plymate* Master of said Galley.

Appointed *Amos Stanton* Second Lieutenant, and as Lieutenant of Marines on board the Galley *Shark*, at *Norwich*.

Appointed *William Wilber* Master of said Galley.

Allowed and voted, That the Marines on board the Vessels and Galleys finding themselves a Gun and Cartouch-box, shall be allowed six shillings for the same.

*Ordered*, That four of the Colony Cannon now in the custody of Colonel *Jonathan Fitch*, at *New-Haven*, and taken from the *Minerva*, and proportion of Shot, and about twelve Canister-Shot, be delivered Captain *McCleave*, for the use of the Galley *Whiting*.

Order given, and delivered said *McCleave*; and that Captain *McCleave* receive, also, twenty-five pounds of Powder of Colonel *Fitch*.

*Voted*, That the residue of the Colony Cannon at *New-Haven* be placed, for the present, in the Fort at *Black-Rock*, in the care of Captain *Thompson*; and the two at said Town without carriages, be mounted; and that Captain *Thompson* take care to have it done in a prudent, reasonable manner.

(Order given, and delivered *G. Thompson*.)



*Voted*, That Captain *Thompson* be enabled to build a cheap Barrack near *Black-Rock*, for the use of the Company there, employing his own men to do the labour, and to expend for Timber, Boards, and Nails, &c., not exceeding £25.

(Order given accordingly.)

Allowed an Account of Captain *Thompson's* for many sundries of Timber, Plank, Rum, &c., for and about building the Fort, &c., to the amount of £74 10s. 8d.

(Order given. Delivered said *Thompson*.)

And also *Voted*, An Order for Mr. *James Rice*, for £200, to be accounted for on settlement of his Account, for sundry services about the Galley, &c. (Order given.)

Dismissed.

At a meeting of the Governour, &c., at *Hartford*, June 20, 1776:

Present: His Honour the Governour, the Honourable Deputy-Governour, *E. Dyre*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Richard Law*, *Titus Hosmer*, *B. Huntington*, *Jedediah Huntington*, Esquires.

*Voted*, That six tons of nine-pound Shot be cast at the Furnace at *Salisbury*.

That two and a half tons of one and one-and-a-half-pound Shot, sorted to the Swivels, be also cast.

That the Pigs cast there lie undisposed of for the present.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Tinker*, of the *Crane* galley, proceed directly for *New-London*.

Settled the Account of Colonel *Sears*; having before allowed, (as per page 129,) £776 3s. 6d., which, being a partial account, the remainder, being £197 14s. 6d., is now allowed, and ordered to be drawn for, his whole Account being £1298 10s. 8d., *York* money, equal to £973 18s., lawful money; the rest, being in lawful money £197 14s. 6d., as above, now allowed, and order drawn.

An Account of Colonel *Jonathan Fitch*, for sundry purchases for Stores, &c., for the Brig *Defence*, had been laid and referred to a sub-Committee, and examined, amounting to £640 5s. 11d., he having before received of the Treasurer £500; the balance is now allowed, and ordered to be drawn for, being £140 5s. 11d.

(Order drawn, and delivered said *Fitch* at *Hartford*.)

Dismissed.

At a meeting of the Governour, &c., at *Hartford*, June 21, 1776:

Present: His Honour the Governour, the Honourable Deputy-Governour, Colonel *Dyre*, Colonel *Huntington*, *William Williams*, and *Richard Law*, Esquires.

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn on Colonel *Pitkin's* Powder-Mill for two hundred pounds of Powder, in favour of the Selectmen of . . . . ., they to account with the Governour and Council, for Colony use, at such price as said Governour and Council shall affix.

(An Order given.)

Dismissed.

THOMAS RICHARDSON TO COMMODORE HOPKINS.

New-London, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I came to this place on *Sunday* evening, and was much surprised to learn that Mr. *Hollingsworth* had not returned from *Hartford*, where he went on *Thursday* last to demand the cannon of Governour *Trumbull*, in consequence of the order of Congress. When he saw his Honour, he could not obtain the cannon until the Assembly met, which was appointed on *Saturday*. When they met, they could not come to any determination until the western post arrived, by whom they expected an answer from Congress to the remonstrance they sent forward in consequence of the first demand we made when we presented your order. The post came in without any answer, and on *Sunday* evening they determined to send six of the heaviest cannon, and detain the remainder until they should hear the fate of their remonstrance. We have shipped the six cannon on board of a vessel of Mr. *Shaw's*, which the Governour gave us an order for, and are now preparing to get part of our way towards *York* this evening. I am much afraid the delays we have met with, and at last being obliged to return with little

better than half of our errand, will be as disagreeable to those that sent us as to ourselves; but as we are not conscious of neglecting any part of our duty, we hope to meet the approbation of our employers. We learn by some vessels which left this port on *Sunday* evening, that there is a sloop tender cruising off *Montauk Point*, which was the occasion of their putting back again. We make no doubt but you have, or will forward the *Fly*, as soon as you possibly can, consistently with safety, as we shall wait with the greatest impatience in *York* for her arrival. Congress have demanded of this Colony seven thousand troops to be raised immediately, in consequence of information that an attempt is to be made on *New-York* by the *British* troops in a very few days; this ought, in our opinion, to hurry the cannon, that, in case they cannot be got further, they may be appropriated to the defence of that place in the present emergency.

I am, with the greatest regard, your very humble servant,

THOMAS RICHARDSON.

To Commodore *Esek Hopkins*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN WHIPPLE.

Providence, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I have received advice that the *British* ships are driven out of *Boston Bay*. I think that harbour the safest to send any prizes you may take anywhere to the eastward of the Shoals. There was a ship and a brig taken by the *Connecticut* brig and four schooners, yesterday, with two hundred and ten soldiers on board. The ship had ten six-pounders, and fought well. I am, in haste, your friend,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Abraham Whipple*, Esq., Commander of the *Columbus*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN JONES.

Providence, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I have received orders that you proceed to *Boston* in the room of *Newburyport*. You are to make all the despatch there you can. The ships of war are driven out of that Bay, and I believe that port is the safest to send in prizes of any on the Continent. I am your friend,

ESEK HOPKINS, Com. in Chief.

To *John P. Jones*, Esq., Commander of the *Providence*; *Newport*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN BIDDLE.

Providence, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I have received intelligence that the *British* ships are driven out of *Boston Bay*, and that two transports are taken with two hundred and ten soldiers on board. I think it will be best, if you should take any prizes eastward of the Shoals, to send them to *Boston*.

Should the *Providence* not get to *Boston*, where she is ordered, you will call on Mr. *John Bradford*, and take a vessel loaded with coal, and convoy it to the Capes of *Philadelphia*, or into the river. I am your friend,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Nicholas Biddle*, Esq., Commander of the *Andrew Doria*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO JOHN BRADFORD.

Providence, June 18, 1776.

SIR: I received your letter of the 17th instant. I had before given Captain *Jones*, of the *Providence*, orders to sail for *Newburyport*. I shall send an express immediately to *Newport*, if she is not sailed, to proceed directly to *Boston*. There being no coal to be had in this Government, I think it will be best to bring what you can with you.

Please to send a line to Captain *Jones*, of the *Providence*, to *Newburyport*, to come to *Boston*, or where you think best, if he has sailed before my express arrives at *Newport*.

You will be good enough to supply any of the Continental vessels under my command with any necessaries they may want.

I am, with great respect, your humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To Mr. *John Bradford*, Agent for the Fleet at *Boston*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEE OF  
OBSERVATION FOR WORCESTER COUNTY.

[No. 27.]

Annapolis, June 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Wallace*, and sundry other gentlemen in company, are about to set up and carry on a Salt work on the seaboard in your County. It is, in our opinion, a matter of so much consequence to the publick as to merit every possible encouragement; and therefore request you to forward it, by giving the gentlemen engaged therein your friendly assistance. We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation of *Worcester County*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Philadelphia, June 19, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed resolves I do myself the honour of transmitting, in obedience to the commands of Congress, and beg leave to request your immediate attention to the same.

The Congress approve the proposal in your letter, and join in opinion with you, considering the very critical situation of our affairs in *Canada*, that it will be best to send the two battalions into that Province, although they were not raised with a view to that department.

The late act of your Assembly for engaging one-third of the Militia on the sea-coast, and one-fourth in the interior parts of your Colony, for the defence of your own and the neighbouring Colonies, falls far short of the object Congress had in view by their resolution of the 3d of *June*. I must, therefore, request you will adopt such measures as in your judgment will be most likely to comply with their requisition of that date. I send herewith the blank commissions, to be filled up agreeably to the resolve of Congress.

I am to request that you will deliver to the Agent of the Council of Safety of *Pennsylvania* the cannon and trucks ordered by Congress to be taken from thence; and also to inform you that the Congress expect this resolution will be immediately complied with.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Governour *Trumbull*, *Lebanon, Connecticut*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 19, 1776.

SIR: Since my letter on the 18th instant, I have nothing further in charge from Congress that particularly relates to yourself, or the Army immediately under your command.

I have written to the Conventions of the *Jerseys* and *New-York*, and to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, on the subject of the resolve enclosed in my last, and have pressed them to a compliance with the request therein contained.

Mr. *Bedford*, who is appointed Mustermaster-General, I have directed to repair to Head-Quarters immediately, and have delivered him his commission. You will please to appoint a Deputy Mustermaster-General for the department of *Canada*.

I do myself the honour of writing to Governour *Trumbull* by this conveyance, and transmitting a copy of sundry resolves respecting his Government. I also forward him blank commissions.

Your several favours to the 17th instant have been duly received, and are at this time before Congress. As soon as I have it in my power, I shall, with particular pleasure, transmit the result.

The carpenters, mentioned in the resolve of the 17th, I shall send to General *Schuyler* directly from this city.

The enclosed resolves I transmit, to which I beg leave to refer you.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I have been so engaged that I have not had opportunity to confer with the other Delegates of *Massachusetts* on the subject of your letter, but beg leave to refer the matter to you, fully convinced that you will send such officer as will effectually execute your and our wish. I will do myself the honour to address you by next post.

CAPTAIN CHARLES POND TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sloop *Schuyler*, Fire-Island, June 19, 1776.

I have the pleasure of informing his Excellency of our taking two prizes—one a ship of two hundred and fifty tons burden, the other a sloop of thirty-five tons, bound to *Sandy Hook*; the ship, from *Glasgow*, with one company of the Forty-Second Regiment, was taken by one of Admiral *Hopkins's* fleet, who took the soldiers on board, and sent the ship for *Rhode-Island*. Soon after, she was taken by the *Cerberus* frigate, and sent under convoy of the above said sloop for *Sandy Hook*. Remaining on board the ship, five commissioned officers, with two ladies and four privates; total prisoners, twenty. Stores on board ship *Crawford*—thirteen tierces of beef, eleven tierces of pork, three thousand weight of bread, four puncheons of rum, one hundred barrels of coal, ten firkins of butter, and one cask of cheese. On board the sloop—fifteen casks of molasses, two chests of dry goods, one tierce and one barrel of kegs of powder, one case of flints, and some saltpetre. The ship is part of the way in the inlet, but at present is aground. Pray send directions about the prisoners, as I am short-handed.

CHARLES POND, *Captain*.

GENERAL SCOTT TO GARRET ROORBACK.

New-York, June 19, 1776.

MR. ROORBACK: I have just received information that the *Westchester* Company of Colonel *Drake's* Regiment will be in town this evening, and the Colonel has prudently sent notice of it, that quarters and subsistence may be provided for them. You are therefore to look to the providing them with quarters, and to wait on the Commissary-General, to whom I now write, respecting their subsistence.

JOHN MORIN SCOTT, *Brig. Gen.*

To Mr. *Garret Roorback*, Barrackmaster.

KINGS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Kings County, June 19, 1776.

Agreeable to the resolves of the Honourable Provincial Congress, for raising the new levies of troops, was nominated and appointed, *Jaques Rapelje*, Captain, *George Carpenter*, Second Lieutenant.

Copy of the Minutes:

JOHN LEFFERTS, *Chairman*.

B. VAN BRUNT, *Col. of Kings Co. Reg.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 19, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Whilst I was in conference with the *Oneida Indians* who returned from *Canada*, I received a letter from General *Arnold*, and another from Doctor *Stringer*, copy of one and extract of the other I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency, and congratulate you on the success of our arms, as communicated by Dr. *Stringer*. I could wish he had been more explicit. That we have had the advantage, I believe admits of no doubt, as Captain *Livingston*, my Aid-de-camp, who is at *Fort George*, informs me that a Mr. *Hide* was arrived, who gives much the same account, but adds that General *Thompson* had been on the point of losing his batteaus, as a party of the enemy had been sent to seize them.

As soon as we had finished the conference with the *Indians* I returned home, intending immediately to have despatched an express with the intelligence communicated as above, but I was so violently attacked by the fever (and have been for three days successively) that I could neither write nor dictate, nor hardly read your Excellency's favour of the 16th, which was then delivered me.

The return alluded to in mine of the 12th, I had enclosed in that of the 11th and 12th, of which I only sent you a copy, General *Wooster* having taken charge of the original, and which I hope has come to hand.

Mr. *Deane*, whom I sent with the Message to invite the *Indians* to a conference, is returned from *Oneida*, from whence the Message and belt were carried on to the other tribes by a trusty *Oneida*.

The batteaumen of three batteaus, who got off when the others were stopped some time ago upon the *Mohawk River* by the Committee of *Tryon County*, are returned; they were

not permitted to go farther than *Niagara*. The intelligence they bring is, that, as soon as it was known there that Sir *John Johnson* was gone off, a vessel, with twenty-five barrels of pork, as much flour, and some sugar and rum, was despatched to *Oswegatchie*; that the commanding officer declared that there were one thousand *Indians* there, chiefly of the Western Nations; that it was given out that *Butler* intended to hold a conference at *Oswego*, and that they had plenty of provisions.

As these batteauxmen, if not Tories, were under the influence of a Mr. *Ellis*, who is greatly suspected of being our enemy, I do not give full credit to what they say, especially as to the article of provisions and the number of *Indians*, for the *Oneidas* informed Mr. *Deane* that all the *Six Nations* were at home except a small part of the *Senecas*.

I had already anticipated your Excellency's wish that I should purchase all the goods I could get at this place and its vicinity, having employed proper persons the very day I returned from *Fort George*; but the difficulty we labour under is want of hard money; for some of the merchants, especially a Mr. *Blake*, whom I have mentioned before, would not sell a good assortment he had, although his price was not disputed, and although I had caused him to be informed that I had entreated your Excellency to give order for the payment of his bill in hard money if it could be got.

The disorder I labour under greatly distresses me, and has brought me very low; but my presence is judged, both by my colleagues and the *Oneidas*, so absolutely necessary at the ensuing treaty, that I am resolved to be there, and will go in a close carriage, if I cannot otherwise.

June 20th, eight o'clock, A. M.—I could not proceed with my letter of last night, as my fever, after an absence of two hours, returned, and has continued until half an hour ago; since which I have received a letter from Colonel *Wynkoop*, enclosing a copy of one from Colonel *Poor* to him, dated the 15th, at *St. Johns*, and advises that "our Army are now on their retreat out of *Canada*, and, as there is not batteaux enough here to transport our men and baggage over the Lake, you will immediately send all the boats that can be procured to *St. Johns*. Pray, sir, don't fail, as a safe retreat may depend upon it. You will likewise order the shipping down, and let them stop near the middle of Isle of *Motte*, it being best for them to stop there, as the navigation this way of it is very difficult."

I have ordered all the batteaux in *Lake George* to be carried to *Ticonderoga*, that they might be ready to go to *Skenesborough* to take in the Militia of the *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, whom I have desired to march to that place; those of *New-Hampshire* to *Crown Point* or *Onion River*, as should be deemed most convenient for them; those from this Colony I propose sending by *Lake George*. I find myself under a great dilemma. If I send on the batteaux the Militia cannot move; but I do not conceive the necessity of moving the Militia farther than *Ticonderoga* if our Army is obliged to retreat. I shall therefore order the batteaux to be forwarded, unless General *Sullivan* advises otherwise, whose express left *Fort George* before Mr. *Lansing*, who brought me the above letter, and informs me (as what he had from the express) that General *Thompson* and Colonel *Irvine* are certainly taken prisoners, and that our people were obliged to retreat, with the loss of about one hundred and twenty men, the enemy being considerably reinforced the evening before the attack.

Your Excellency will see by the enclosed return that the men at *Fort George* are inadequate, in point of numbers, to keep the garrison, in case of an attack, and man the batteaux, of which there are sometimes twenty and upwards, with five men in each, at once on the Lake, either going to or coming from *Ticonderoga*. I shall, therefore, at all events, retain a body of Militia there and at *Ticonderoga*, although the order of Congress is that they are to go into *Canada*; but as on the preservation of these posts the safety of the Army in *Canada* does absolutely and immediately depend, I think I shall be justified in the measure both with your Excellency and the Congress.

Yesterday Mr. *Trumbull*, the Deputy Paymaster-General, received to the amount of six thousand dollars in specie from the Colony of *Connecticut*. I have ordered it to be immediately forwarded to General *Sullivan*.

I thank your Excellency for the account of the prize taken to the eastward, and for the account that it is possible some

more are taken. I am ever happy to receive such accounts, as I make the most of them to keep up the spirits of the people here, which are really lowered much by the repeated misfortunes in *Canada*.

I have this moment sent to the Committee to request that the proportion of the Militia of this County, which is four hundred and twenty-five, may be immediately collected, that I may send them to reinforce the garrisons of *Fort George* and *Ticonderoga*. Colonel *Wynkoop* writes me that he has sent on only three companies of *Van Schaick's* to *Canada*, not being able by any means to spare the other.

Since my last accounts from *Fort George* a considerable quantity of provisions has been sent forward. I have desired Mr. *Livingston* to write fully to Mr. *Trumbull* on the subject of supplying the Army. No fat cattle are yet to be had; but if they were we cannot get them, as we have not any money, and without immediate payment none will sell, either in this or the adjacent Colonies.

Your Excellency will perceive by General *Arnold's* letter, that he had seized the effects of the Tories in *Montreal*: this was in consequence of a query of mine to the commanding officer in *Canada*, whether such a measure would not be necessary; giving at the same time my opinion that it was, and that these persons ought to be secured and sent down here. Mr. *Lansing* says that he has been informed that many of these goods were sent to *Sorel*, where our soldiers seized them as plunder.

June 20, eleven o'clock.—This moment the officer whom General *Sullivan* sent express has delivered me the enclosed. Taking the whole together of what he and General *Arnold* write, I do not by any means think the former's resolution to keep post at *Sorel* a very eligible one, especially when he is "every moment informed of the vast number of the enemy which have arrived;" and although he does not believe "that great numbers have arrived from *England*, and all the troops from *Halifax*," yet he apprehends their numbers are very great; and as he has only two thousand five hundred and thirty-three rank and file, to oppose them, and "most of the officers seem discouraged, and, of course, their men." But if your Excellency should be in sentiment with me that he ought to quit *Sorel* for a place from whence there is a greater prospect of securing a retreat to such part of *Lake Champlain* where the enemy cannot follow; yet I fear your orders will come too late. I should, however, conceive myself inexcusable if I did not advise it; for the safety of the Colonies depends in a great measure on the safety of that Army; and however disagreeable the consequences may be of evacuating *Canada*, they cannot ever be equal to the loss of our Army, and with it the whole country. General *Sullivan*, in his letter to me, confirms me that I am right in the opinion I have given above, for he says: "By the enclosed you will see our situation: our enemies multiply upon our hands, and we have few to oppose them. I believe the whole force intended for *Canada* has arrived, with *Burgoyne* at their head. I now think only of a glorious death or a victory obtained against superior numbers."

Although our affairs are in such a disagreeable situation, I do not by any means despond; and do believe, if our Army can retreat into *Lake Champlain*, that it will be impossible for the enemy to reach as far south as *Crown Point*—at least not this campaign, and that they will never be able to penetrate into the country; but if our Army is lost, they will go where they please, in spite of our naval force on the Lake, which is by no means an object of much importance, nor will be unless greatly increased, which I shall do with all the despatch I am capable of in my low state of health.

Enclosed is the substance of the conference with the *Indians* returned from *Canada*.

I am, dear General, your most obedient humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Agreeably to General *Schuyler's* desire, who is sick in bed, I enclose your Excellency a copy of his letter of this date to General *Sullivan*.

From your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,  
RICHARD VARICK.

Albany, June 20, 1776.

Montreal, June 10, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter of the 28th ult. to the honourable Commissioners respecting the *Oneidas*, the

6th instant. There was a meeting of those *Indians*, and several other tribes, at *Caughnawaga*, some of whom agreed to deliver up the hatchet received from Governour *Carleton* last year, and remain neutral in the present dispute. On the 7th they came to *Montreal*, when, after the usual speeches and ceremonies, they (the *St. François*, *Caughnawagas* and *Canassadagas*) gave up the hatchet. The *Oswegatchies* pretended they had no authority for doing it; to whom I observed, we were ready to receive them as friends; but if they preferred war to peace, we were ready to meet them as enemies; that we had it in our power to destroy them whenever we pleased, which they would soon be convinced of if they did not lay down the hatchet. The *Oneidas* received the presents you desired, except the blankets and clouts, which could not be procured in town, having all been sent to *Chambly*. I gave them an order on the Quartermaster there, but find since that they went directly to *St. Johns*, and did not receive them.

General *Thompson* left the *Sorel* three days since, with two thousand men, for *Three Rivers*, where are about three or four hundred of the enemy intrenching. One frigate and brigantine and eight sloops and schooners are above *Richelieu*. I expect every moment to hear of an action between General *Thompson* and the enemy. A number of *Indians* and some regular troops are above this place, waiting, as is said, for a reinforcement from above, and for Governour *Carleton* to advance, when I expect we shall have an opportunity of seeing them here.

I have received your instructions respecting the Tories and their effects; most of the former had absconded; great part of the latter is secured. I have sent to *St. Johns* a quantity of goods for the use of the Army—some bought and some seized. I am in hopes of fixing on some method in a day or two to have them made up, as they are much wanted.

I am, very respectfully, dear General, your obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To the Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*.

[Extract.]

St. Johns, June 12, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yesterday Mr. *McCarty* arrived from *Sorel*, and brings us an agreeable piece of news, that General *Thompson*, with two thousand two hundred men, had, last *Friday*, attacked the enemy, consisting of about four thousand, (I cannot say he attacked with two thousand two hundred, because five or six hundred of his men were on the opposite shore, and never engaged,) and, by the vast havoc our fire made, (which was reserved until we got almost within bayonet reach of the enemy,) they must have lost not less, in three different attacks, than three hundred men; our loss not exceeding twenty. An active officer on horseback, who was continually riding backwards and forwards in the regular Army, supposed to be *Maclean*, was certainly killed. A minister (one of the chaplains) that stood by and viewed the whole scene, says he never beheld such slaughter as our people made when they fired, resembling much the *Bunker-Hill* affair. By all accounts I suppose we will have General *Sullivan's* express to-day; he was to go down from *Sorel* immediately. A great number of *Canadians* are joining him, by virtue of a Proclamation; and it is thought not less than two thousand will reinforce him. *Butler* and Sir *John* are certainly at the *Cedars*, with a large body of *Indians*, and, we have been informed, are intending a visit here, by way of a river that empties itself from thence somewhere into the *Lake Champlain*, near *Point-au-Fer*.

I am, &c.,

SAMUEL STRINGER.

To General *Schuyler*.

At a meeting of thirteen *Oneida Indians*, upon their return from *Canada*, on the 19th day of *June*, 1776, at the house of *Samuel Thompson*, in the City of *Albany*:

Present the Honourable *Philip Schuyler*, *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., Commissioners, *John T. Bunker*, Interpreter.

General *Schuyler* opened the Conference by saying:

"Brothers: We are glad to see you safe returned, and that the report of so many of the *Caughnawaga* Brothers being killed, you have found not to be true."

Whereupon, *Cornelius*, one of their number, said:

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

"Brothers: After we arrived in *Caughnawaga*, we proceeded to *Montreal*, where we met with four other Nations. Three of those Nations, to wit: the *Scawenedees*, *Arondax*, and *Annogongas*, brought with them the bloody axe which *Guy Johnson* gave them last year, and there buried it.

"Brothers: General *Arnold* thereupon returned them thanks, and promised that he would render them every service in his power, and he hoped they would attend to his advice, and that if they received any injury, he engaged to protect them as far as it laid in his power.

"To which the *Caughnawagas* replied, that he might be assured they would use their utmost endeavours with such other *Indians* as had the axe yet in their hands, to cause them to bury it.

"Brothers: We are in a critical situation; our troubles are great; we have engaged ourselves by treaty with you to observe a neutrality in the present dispute; but the *Indians* are daily successfully urged to take up arms for the King.

"Brother *Schuyler*: You told us at *Lake George*, on our way to *Canada*, that we should be well used, and want for nothing. The officer who accompanied us as far as *Ticonderoga* used us well; but the officer who went with us from there to *St. Johns* used us very indifferently, for when we arrived there he left us, without being able to find him again until the next day, when we discovered him at some distance from the place in a house.

"In *Canada* General *Arnold* told us that he could not (by reason of other business) bestow much attention on us. Besides, it appeared that he was suspicious of our designs, especially when an officer came into the room, who told him in *English* (which one of us understood) that we would cut their throats as soon as an opportunity offered, and that we were not to be trusted. We were, however, taken care of by an officer.

"Brother: We expected, according to your promise, that we should have got some necessaries there, instead whereof we have only received two shirts, a pair of stockings, and each of us a hat."

To this General *Schuyler* replied:

"Brothers of the *Oneida* Nation: We thank you for the long journey you have taken on our account, and we are pleased that three of the four Nations in *Canada* have given up the bloody hatchet, and we doubt not but that the *Caughnawagas* will prevail upon the other Nations to follow their example. We have no reason to doubt that our enemies are daily inducing some of the *Indians* to take up the hatchet. There are wicked persons in every nation, and with such the enemy can easily succeed in their designs.

"Brothers: Such we have among ourselves. The conduct of the officer who said you were all rascals and not to be trusted, when you were with General *Arnold*, is a plain proof of it. But I shall take care (if he belongs to the army) to have him confined and severely punished.

"Brothers: I am sorry that you have not been treated in *Canada* according to my orders, and as I had reason to expect. By the letter I have now in my hands from General *Arnold*, he informs me that he could not readily get the necessaries you wanted; that when he got them you were gone, and that he has sent them after you. These are his reasons; but to convince you that we esteem you above all other nations, we shall make you a present as a small recompense for your services.

"Brothers: The officer under whose care you went from *Ticonderoga* to *St. Johns*, I shall send for and give him a severe reprimand for his ill-conduct.

"Brothers: Mr. *Deane* lately returned from *Oneida*; your friends there are all well. I had sent him up to your Nation with a belt, inviting them and the other Nations to a Conference on the 1st of next month, at the *German Flats*. Your Nation have accepted of the invitation, and sent the belt on to the rest of the *Six Nations*. I would have had the Council here, but was afraid that the small-pox might spread among you.

"Brothers: I also instructed Mr. *Deane* to inform your Nation that I intended to send some powder and ball to them. This morning it was to be sent up; but hearing of your arrival, I propose to send it under your care. The wagon will be ready whenever you go, and I desire, Bro-

thers, that it may be conveyed to you as privately as possible.

"Brothers: This supply of ammunition which I give to your Nation, is a plain proof that the fellow at General *Arnold's* is a scoundrel, and that we have the most unlimited confidence in you. If we distrusted you, would we furnish you with the means of doing us hurt?

"Brothers: I have received from General *Washington* a letter, informing me that your brethren who went down are treated kindly, and that they may soon be expected here for the purpose of attending at the *German Flats*, to which Council I also invite you."

Copy.

ROBERT YATES, *Secretary*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO MARINE COMMITTEE.

Providence, June 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Herewith you have the muster-rolls, as delivered to me, of the *Alfred*, *Columbus*, *Andrew Doria*, *Providence*, and *Fly*; the *Cabot's* Captain *Hopkins* tells me he sent to Mr. *James Reid*, Paymaster, a day or two before the brig sailed, and it will not be in his power to send any further account till the brig comes in.

You also have a copy of the account Captain *Biddle* gave of his (I believe) unsuccessful cruise. You have likewise copies of all the orders I have given the several Commanders since I came in here. Also, a list of the warrants and commissions given to officers in the several vessels. Lieutenant *Hinman*, Lieutenant *Grinnell*, and Lieutenant *Phipps's* commissions, and *Joseph Shields* and *Samuel Tiley's* warrants, were given in consequence of Captain *Saltonstall's* promise before he left *Connecticut*, if they came and brought the men which we received below *Reedy-Island*; as also the amount of commissions delivered up to me, and those that are discharged and deserted.

The *Columbus* is gone out on a cruise. The *Providence* and *Fly* went out, but were driven in by a ship, supposed to be the *Cerberus*; whether they are gone out since, I cannot tell; but I believe not, without they went this day. The *Andrew Doria* will go out in a day or two. I shall go down with the *Alfred*, in two or three days, to *Newport*, and there man her, if possible, though I am in doubt whether I shall be able without help from the commanding officer there for some of his men.

The General Assembly gave me twenty men for the *Providence* and twenty for the *Columbus*, to enable me to send them out, who are to be returned when the cruise is over.

I think it will be impossible to man the new ships without taking them out of the Army, or by a general embargo, which will be, in my opinion, much more for the publick good. The enemy taking so many merchant vessels will, in time, get almost all the seamen in their hands, besides supplying them with provisions; when, if encouraged, small privateers would bring in more goods, and if taken would be of no advantage to them, save the men they took in them. It is not possible to get seamen while the merchant vessels give twelve, fourteen, and some sixteen, dollars per month.

I think you will soon find it necessary to order to be condemned all vessels bound to *Great Britain*, *Newfoundland*, and *Halifax*, wherever owned, as they soon will have all the vessels and goods covered as *West-India* property, when we know that they never send any without insurance in *England*.

You likewise have a copy of an agreement signed by the ship *Alfred's* officers and most of the company. Similar articles were signed by the *Columbus*, *Andrew Doria*, *Cabot*, *Providence*, and *Fly's* officers and company, some few people on board each vessel excepted. I am in some doubt whether it may not cause some disputes, without the Congress will interfere, and resolve that the articles shall be strictly adhered to by the whole of the several ships' crews.

Lieutenant *Hacker* has commanded the *Fly* ever since we took her into service, and has behaved so well that I think he deserves a Captain's commission from you. Lieutenant *Hinman* is now out in the *Cabot*, as Commander of her, and I believe is a good officer, and I cannot tell where you can mend it if you should give him a Captain's commission. Mr. *Jones*, as the oldest Lieutenant, now commands the *Providence*, who I hope will behave so well as to be continued.

Enclosed you have a copy of what money I have ad-

vanced to particular people, which should be lodged with the Paymasters. The money advanced by the several Commanders, and some by Mr. *Shaw*, to the seamen, I have not been able to get from them, save the *Cabot's*, which Mr. *Reed* has had some time.

You also have an account of what cannon and stores were delivered at *New-London* and *Rhode-Island*, together with a copy of a letter just received from Captain *Whipple*, of the *Columbus*.

I send these by Captain *Nicholas*, to whom I have given leave to go to *Philadelphia*, partly on his own business, and partly with design that he may give you any information which you may think necessary to be informed of, which may have slipped my attention, as I think him very capable of giving you an impartial history of our whole proceedings.

I am, with great respect, gentlemen, your humble servant,  
ESEK HOPKINS.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Marine Committee, at *Philadelphia*.

CAPTAIN JONES TO COLONEL TILLINGHAST.

Sloop Providence, June 20, 1776.

SIR: I have made so many unsuccessful attempts to convey the *Fly* past *Fisher's Island*, that I have determined to give it up, and pursue my orders for *Boston*. When I arrive there I will transmit you my letter of attorney; in the mean time you will singularly oblige me by applying to the Admiral for an order to receive for me a copy of the *Alfred's* log-book, which I had made out for my private use before I left that ship, and which was unjustly withheld from me when I took command of the sloop, by the ill-natured and narrow-minded Captain *Saltonstall*. When the old gentleman was down here he promised to order that my copy should be delivered, but when my Lieutenant applied for it, the Master of the *Alfred* told the Admiral a cursed lie, and said there was no copy made out. On inquiry you will find that Mr. *Vaughan*, the mate of the *Alfred*, made out the copy in question for me before I went to *New-York*. I should not be so particular, did I not stand in absolute need of it before I can make out a fair copy of my Journal to lay before the Congress, for I was so stunted in point of time in the *Alfred*, that I did not copy a single remark; besides, it is a little hard that I, who planned and superintended the log-book, should not be thought worthy of a copy, when a midshipman, if he pleases, may claim one. I take it for granted that you will receive the book. I must therefore beg you to send it, if possible, to me at Mr. *John Head's*, or Captain *J. Bradford's*, *Boston*. Regard not the expense, I will cheerfully pay it.

I am, sir, with esteem, your obliged and very humble servant,  
J. PAUL JONES.

CAPTAIN JONES TO COLONEL TILLINGHAST.

Sloop Providence, June 20, 1776.

SIR: I forgot to mention to you that your account against the *Providence* will be necessary to me at *Boston*, as I mean to transmit the state and condition of the sloop from thence to Congress. I will also be glad of Admiral *Hopkins's* account against me or the sloop, and you will please to include in your account the articles furnished to the vessel by the Commissary at *Newport*. There is a bolt of canvass belonging to the sloop in the upper part of the store; I wish it could be sent to *Boston*, together with a quantity of knives, (four or five dozen,) a pair of small pistols, some twine, needles, palm, fish-hooks, lines, &c., which Mr. *Brownell* took away from the sloop, and hath in his possession. It seems he lodges at a *Thomas Venner's*, on a hill opposite the burying-ground, on the west side. You will herewith receive a pair of pistols, a musket, and a cutlass, belonging to the *Alfred*, which please to deliver.

I am, sir, your obliged very humble servant,

J. PAUL JONES.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Plymouth, June 19, 1776.

SIR: I wrote to your Excellency on the 20th *April* ult., desiring that the papers might be remitted to me which



were taken with the two prizes brought into this port last winter by Captain *Coit*. My letter must have miscarried, as I have received no answer to it; on this account the trial of these two vessels has been postponed from time to time, as no evidence can be had against them but from those papers. The former owners lay claim to them, and urge that their going to *Nova-Scotia* for provisions was absolutely necessary for the support of their families and connexions, and that they did not intend to supply the garrison at *Boston*. These papers, can they be obtained, will elucidate this matter.

Relying on your Excellency's giving a few moments attention to this business, I must beg leave to subscribe myself your Excellency's most obedient, much obliged, and very humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

CAPTAIN HARDING TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Boston, June 19, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I sailed on *Sunday* last from *Plymouth*. Soon after we came to sail, I heard a considerable firing to the northward. In the evening fell in with four armed schooners near the entrance of *Boston* harbour, who informed me they had been engaged with a ship and brig, and were obliged to quit them. Soon after I came up into *Nantasket Roads*, where I found the ship and brig at anchor. I immediately fell in between the two, and came to anchor about eleven o'clock at night. I hailed the ship, who answered, from *Great Britain*. I ordered her to strike her colours to *America*. They answered me by asking, What brig is that? I told them the *Defence*. I then hailed him again, and told him I did not want to kill their men; but have the ship I would at all events, and again desired them to strike; upon which the Major (since dead) said, Yes, I'll strike, and fired a broadside upon me, which I immediately returned, upon which an engagement begun, which continued three glasses, when the ship and brig both struck. In this engagement I had nine wounded, but none killed. The enemy had eighteen killed, and a number wounded. My officers and men behaved with great bravery; no men could have outdone them.

We took out of the above vessels two hundred and ten prisoners, among whom is Colonel *Campbell*, of General *Frazer's* Regiment of Highlanders. The Major was killed.

Yesterday a ship was seen in the bay, which came towards the entrance of the harbour, upon which I came to sail, with four schooners in company. We came up with her, and took her without any engagement. There were on board about one hundred and twelve Highlanders.

As there are a number more of the same fleet expected every day, and the General here urges my stay, I shall tarry a few days, and then proceed for *New-London*. My brig is much damaged in her sails and rigging.

If your Honour has any commands, be so good as to communicate them by a line. I hope your Honour will excuse this request, and excuse my copying this fair, for want of time.

I am, with great respect, yours, SETH HARDING.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL CAMPBELL TO GENERAL HOWE.

Boston, June 19, 1776.

SIR: I am sorry to inform you that it has been my unfortunate lot to have fallen into the hands of the *Americans* in the middle of *Boston* harbour; but when the circumstances which have occasioned this disaster are understood, I flatter myself no reflection will arise to myself or my officers on account of it. On the 16th of *June* the *George* and *Annabella* transports, with two companies of the Seventy-First Regiment of Highlanders, made the land off *Cape-Ann*, after a passage of seven weeks from *Scotland*, during the course of which we had not the opportunity of speaking to a single vessel that could give us the smallest information of the *British* troops having evacuated *Boston*. On the 17th, at daylight, we found ourselves opposite to the harbour's mouth at *Boston*; but, from contrary winds, it was necessary to make several tacks to reach it. Four schooners (which we took to be pilots, or armed vessels in the

service of his Majesty, but which were afterwards found to be four *American* privateers, of eight carriage-guns, twelve swivels, and forty men each) were bearing down upon us at four o'clock in the morning. At half an hour thereafter two of them engaged us, and about eleven o'clock the other two were close alongside. The *George* transport, (on board of which were Major *Menzies* and myself, with one hundred and eight of the Second Battalion, the Adjutant, the Quartermaster, two Lieutenants, and five volunteers, were passengers) had only six pieces of cannon to oppose them; and the *Annabella* (on board of which was Captain *McKenzie*, together with two subalterns, two volunteers, and eighty-two private men of the First Battalion) had only two swivels for her defence. Under such circumstances, I thought it expedient for the *Annabella* to keep ahead of the *George*, that our artillery might be used with more effect and less obstruction. Two of the privateers having stationed themselves upon our larboard quarter and two upon our starboard quarter, a tolerable cannonade ensued, which, with very few intermissions, lasted till four o'clock in the evening, when the enemy bore away, and anchored in *Plymouth* harbour. Our loss upon this occasion was only three men mortally wounded on board the *George*, one killed and one man slightly wounded on board the *Annabella*. As my orders were for the port of *Boston*, I thought it my duty, at this happy crisis, to push forward into the harbour, not doubting I should receive protection either from a fort or some ship of force stationed there for the security of our fleet.

Toward the close of the evening we perceived the four schooners that were engaged with us in the morning, joined by the brig *Defence*, of sixteen carriage-guns, twenty swivels, and one hundred and seventeen men, and a schooner of eight carriage-guns, twelve swivels, and forty men, got under way and made towards us. As we stood up for *Nantasket Road*, an *American* battery opened upon us, which was the first serious proof we had that there could scarcely be many friends of ours at *Boston*; and we were too far embayed to retreat, especially as the wind had died away, and the tide of flood not half expended. After each of the vessels had twice run aground, we anchored at *George's Island*, and prepared for action; but the *Annabella*, by some misfortune, got aground so far astern of the *George* we could expect but a feeble support from her musketry. About eleven o'clock four of the schooners anchored right upon our bow, and one right astern of us. The armed brig took her station on our starboard side, at the distance of two hundred yards, and hailed us to strike the *British* flag. Although the mate of our ship and every sailor on board (the Captain only excepted) refused positively to fight any longer, I have the pleasure to inform you that there was not an officer, non-commissioned officer, or private man of the Seventy-First but what stood to their quarters with a ready and cheerful obedience. On our refusing to strike the *British* flag, the action was renewed with a good deal of warmth on both sides, and it was our misfortune, after the sharp combat of an hour and a half, to have expended every shot that we had for our artillery. Under such circumstances, hemmed in as we were with six privateers, in the middle of an enemy's harbour, beset with a dead calm, without the power of escaping, or even the most distant hope of relief, I thought it became my duty not to sacrifice the lives of gallant men wantonly in the arduous attempt of an evident impossibility. In this unfortunate affair Major *Menzies* and seven private soldiers were killed, the Quartermaster and twelve private soldiers wounded. The Major was buried with the honours of war at *Boston*.

Since our captivity, I have the honour to acquaint you that we have experienced the utmost civility and good treatment from the people of power at *Boston*, insomuch, sir, that I should do injustice to the feelings of generosity did I not make this particular information with pleasure and satisfaction. I have now to request of you that, so soon as the distracted state of this unfortunate controversy will admit, you will be pleased to take an early opportunity of settling a cartel for myself and officers.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,

Lieut. Col. 2d Bat. 71st Regiment.

To General *Howe*.

P. S. On my arrival at *Boston* I found that Captain

*Maxwell*, with the Light-Infantry of the first battalion of the Seventy-First Regiment, had the misfortune to fall into the hands of some other privateers, and was carried into *Marblehead* the 10th instant. Captain *Campbell*, with the Grenadiers of the second battalion, who was ignorant, as we were, of the evacuation of *Boston*, stood into the mouth of this harbour, and was surrounded and taken by eight privateers this forenoon.

In case a cartel is established, the following return is, as near as I can effect, the number of officers, non-commissioned officers, and private men of the Seventy-First Regiment who are prisoners-of-war at and in the neighbourhood of *Boston*:

The *George* transport: Lieutenant-Colonel *Archibald Campbell*; Lieutenant and Adjutant *Archibald Campbell*; Lieutenant *Archibald Balneaves*; Lieutenant *Hugh Campbell*; Quartermaster *William Ogilvie*; Surgeon's Mate, *David Burns*; *Patrick McDougal*, volunteer, and acting Sergeant-Major; *James Flint*, volunteer; *Dugald Campbell*, ditto; *Donald McBane*, *John Wilson*, three Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drummers, ninety private men.

The *Annabella* transport: Captain *George McKinzie*; Lieutenant *Colin McKinzie*; Ensign *Peter Fraser*; Mr. *McKinzie* and *Alexander McTavish*, volunteers; four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drummers, eighty-one private men.

*Lord Howe* transport: Captain *Lawrence Campbell*; Lieutenant *Robert Duncanson*; Lieutenant *Archibald McLean*; Lieutenant *Lewis Colhoun*; *Duncan Campbell*, volunteer; four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drummers, ninety-six private men.

*Ann* transport: Captain *Hamilton Maxwell*; Lieutenant *Charles Campbell*; Lieutenant *Fraser*; Lieutenant —; four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drummers, ninety-six private men.

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL,  
Lieut. Col. 2d Bat. 71st Regiment.

Williamsburgh, June 22, 1776.

Last Thursday, June 20, Captain *Barron* took and brought up to *Jamestown* a transport ship, with two hundred and twenty Highlanders on board, being part of *Frazer's* battalion, mostly recruits, and part of the Forty-Second Regiment, or Royal Highland watch. They were landed yesterday morning, and arrived here under a guard the same day. The transport had sixteen wooden guns mounted. She was made prize of some little time before by the *Congress* privateer, (as was also another transport that was in company with her,) who took their officers from them, their arms, and ammunition, and put on board ten hands to carry her into port; but being separated from the *Congress* in a gale of wind, the men overpowered those who had charge of the vessel, and were steering in search of *Lord Dunmore*. Upon sight of Captain *Barron's* vessel, they despatched a boat to him, with a sergeant, one private, and one of the men who were put on board by the *Congress* to make inquiry. The latter, finding a convenient opportunity, informed Captain *Barron* of their situation, upon which he boarded her and took possession. They have been out about seven weeks from *Greenock*, and sailed in company with a large fleet. The above men, it is said, are all that were contained in both transports. The officers, arms, and ammunition, were put on board the other.

#### SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *Spottsylvania* County, the 20th day of *June*, 1776, the following charge was exhibited by Captain *Gabriel Jones*, to wit:

Captain *Gabriel Jones* complains against *Benjamin Grymes* for speaking disrespectfully of the Convention and Committees of this Colony; wherefore he prays this Committee may take the same under their consideration. In consequence of which, as well the said Captain *Jones* as the said *Grymes* appeared, with the witnesses produced by each party; on hearing of whom, and the said *Grymes's* confession in his own defence, this Committee are of opinion that the said *Grymes* is guilty of the said charge, the purport of the said *Grymes's* confession being this: That he, in conversation with the said witness, did say that his nephew, *John Grymes*, was an innocent man; that he had been un-

justly treated by the Committee of Safety and the Convention; that the *Americans* had taken a wrong method to have their grievances redressed; that each Colony ought to have sent two members to *England* for that purpose. All which confession the said witnesses declared upon oath was true, as the said *Grymes*, in their hearing, expressed himself, with this further addition, that the Committees, instead of suppressing riots and mobs, (as he had attempted to do,) encouraged them; that the said *Grymes* declared that the Congress and Convention had done nothing right; that the Convention were a pack of rascals; that their President used to be a friend of all Governours, but now eight hundred pounds a year had made an alteration. This Committee, therefore, give it as their opinion that the said *Grymes*, being inimical to the good cause of *America*, ought to be held up to the publick censure.

Ordered, That the Clerk of this Committee transmit a copy of these proceedings to the Printer.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN CHEW, Jun., Clerk.

#### HALIFAX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Halifax County, June 20, 1776.

Present: *Walter Coles*, Esq., Vice-Chairman, and a majority of the Members.

The following persons, to wit: *Thomas Yuille*, *Thomas Hope*, *James Steven*, *Walter Robertson*, *Richard Walker*, and *Ralph Owen*, who were cited to attend this Committee by a former resolution, this day appeared, and the oath prescribed by a resolution of the Convention of this Colony being tendered to them, they refused to take the same.

Whereupon, it is Resolved, That the Sergeant to this Committee do wait on them to receive their arms and ammunition, which are to be applied as directed by the General Congress. And to the end that the publick may be informed of the names of the persons who have thus shown themselves to be disaffected to the *American* interest,

Resolved, That the Clerk of this Committee do forthwith transmit a copy of the above Proceedings to Mr. *Purdie*, with a request to him to publish them in his *Gazette*.

T. TUNSTALL, Clerk.

#### NORFOLK COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for *Norfolk* County, June 20, 1776:

*Bennett Armstrong* this day appeared before this Committee, being charged with selling *Indian Corn*, of the growth of *North-Carolina*, at sixteen shillings and eight pence per barrel, since the price was stated at fifteen shillings; and it being proved that the said *Armstrong* has knowingly and wilfully broken through the Continental Association, by extorting the above price,

Resolved, That the said *Armstrong* has therein violated the ninth Article of the Continental Association, and also a former resolution of this Committee, and that the same be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

LATIMER HOLSTEAD, Clerk pro tem.

Whereas I have been so imprudent as to act contrary to the ninth Article of the Continental Association, as well as of a resolution of the Committee of *Norfolk* County, in the sale of a parcel of corn, I do now declare my sincere sorrow for the said offence, which proceeded entirely from my misunderstanding the matter; and I promise so to conduct myself in future as to give no just cause of complaint, and humbly hope the publick will accept of this acknowledgment, by again receiving me into their favour and protection.

BENNET ARMSTRONG.

Norfolk, July 18, 1776.

At a meeting of the Committee for *Norfolk* County, July 18, 1776:

It having been made appear to the Committee for this County, held on the 20th of *June* last, that *Bennet Armstrong* had violated the ninth Article of the Continental Association, which was then ordered to be published in the *Gazette*, and the said *Armstrong* this day appearing, and presenting a recantation, promising in future to give no just cause of complaint,

*Resolved*, That the said *Bennet Armstrong*, on publishing his apology in the *Gazette*, be recommended to the publick as a proper object of clemency.

LATIMER HOLSTEAD, *Clerk pro tem.*

CALVERT COUNTY (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

Calvert County, June 20, 1776.

The Committee met according to adjournment.

Present, eight Members; Mr. *B. Mackall*, in the Chair. The following Depositions were taken:

*David Hunter*, of *Calvert County*, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeseth: That some time about last Christmas, a certain *William Wallen* (now residing in the city of *Annapolis*) came to this deponent's house, and said that he had been sitting up the night before at Colonel *Fitzhugh's*, in company with Governour *Eden*, and asked said *Hunter* why his boat lay idle, when he could receive money for her. This deponent asked him from whom? The said *Wallen* answered, that he would give him money, if he (the said *Hunter*) would carry a letter to Lord *Dunmore*; then offered him (this deponent) three or four half-joes, and told him that if he (the said *Hunter*) was taken, he would be supplied with books and provisions, and handsomely rewarded when released.

Sworn to before me, the subscriber, the day and year above.

RICHARD PARRAN.

*David Hunter, Jun.*, of *Calvert County*, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeseth: That he was present when the said *Wallen* offered his father a sum of money to carry a letter to Lord *Dunmore*; that said *Wallen* asked this deponent's father whether this deponent was a Whig or Tory, and being answered by this deponent that he was neither, the said *Wallen* asked this deponent what it would be for him to be confined in a Jail, when he would be supplied with history? And that in case he, this deponent, met with any tenders, that he might throw the letter overboard.

Sworn before me, the day and year within-mentioned.

RICHARD PARRAN.

*Resolved*, That the above Depositions be immediately sent to the Committee of Observation for *Anne Arundel County*.

A true copy from the Minutes:

BENJAMIN MACKALL, *4th Clerk pro tem.*

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO DOCTOR JOHNSON.

[No. 28.]

Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

SIR: We received yours of the 14th, informing us of the discovery of a cliff or bank on the river *Patuxent* strongly impregnated with common salt, and are in great hopes that on a further inspection it may prove adequate to our utmost wishes; but as experiment only can ascertain the quantity of the earth of that quality, you will greatly oblige us if you would make the proper trials, how far and to what depth it may probably be traced. If its extent should be considerable, it will be a discovery of the greatest importance to the publick; and we therefore wish you would immediately communicate to us the success of your inquiry, and we will most cheerfully reimburse you all expenses you may be at in making the experiment.

We are pleased with the progress you advise us you are making in the manufactory of saltpetre, and are in hopes that, by a skilful management and proper attention of the several managers in this Province, the demands for that useful article may be sufficiently supplied in a short time. We wish you full success; and are yours, &c.

To Dr. *Edward Johnson*, *Calvert County*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN VANBIBBER.

[No. 29.]

Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

SIR: You have enclosed an invoice and bill of lading for two hundred and forty barrels of flour, forty barrels of bread, and two hundred and fifty kegs of bread, in the schooner *Three Sisters*, Captain *Joseph Handy*, master, which we hope will reach you safe. You will dispose of the cargo to the best advantage, for the benefit of the Province, according to your general instructions and the letters

heretofore sent you, and be pleased to make our returns by the same vessel, in small-arms, to which you may add a few field-pieces, if to be had cheap. If these cannot be got, you are to send us powder and blankets. We designed to send you also two other vessels—the brigs *Fortune* and *Rogers*—but these vessels have been long detained by the men-of-war and tenders; the brig *Fortune* had sailed, but was obliged to put back again. We apprehend that we shall be obliged to unload these vessels, and send their cargoes to you in smaller vessels.

We have received your letters of the 9th and 22d *March*, and have also paid your bill, dated 24th *March*, to Captain *John Stout*, for eight hundred dollars; and also your draft to Captain *Copper* on *W. Lux*, for ninety pounds currency; and have got in safe the goods you sent us by the *Wicked Dick*, Captain *Tibbet*, also by the pilot-boat *Chatham*, and some powder, we hear, is arrived in *North-Carolina*, not got to hand. We would caution you against sending any more that way as yet; the coast there is too dangerous at present—full of men-of-war and tenders. We shall be glad to hear from you by every good opportunity; and are, &c.

To Captain *Abraham Vanbibber*.

P. S. The brig *Nancy*, Captain *Wise*, addressed to you, has been unfortunately taken by a tender in *Annamosseeck-Road*, in a fog which prevented the Captain from seeing her approach until she was so near that he could not avoid the misfortune.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN HANDY.

[No. 30.]

Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

SIR: You are to proceed from hence with all possible despatch to the Island of *St. Eustatia*, with the letter directed to Mr. *Abraham Vanbibber*, who will give you directions what you are to do with your cargo; his advice you are to follow in every particular. Should you have any goods put on board by Captain *Vanbibber* to bring back, as soon as you have done your business make the best of your way home, and avoid speaking with vessels on the coast or elsewhere. When you come into the latitude of our Cape, if you have a strong fair wind in, and no danger of men-of-war or tenders, push up the Bay as far as possible; if you find a better chance of getting safe into any of the inlets between *Cape Henlopen* and *Cape Charles* than into our Bay, you may push into one of them, and send an express to the Council of Safety, letting them know where you are, and what you have got; take care to land your goods as soon as you can, under the direction of a Committee, for fear of being followed by tenders, or other armed vessels. In going out you are to take a brisk gale of wind, or get out in the night. Hope you will conduct yourself with care and industry in the voyage. If you are chased, and find you must be taken, throw all your papers overboard, with weights to sink them. Should Mr. *Vanbibber* not be at *St. Eustatia*, or in that neighbourhood, you are to apply to Mr. *Richard Harrison*, at *Martinique*, and deliver your letter for *Vanbibber* to him, and follow his directions. We are, &c.

To Captain *Joseph Handy*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CUMBERLAND DUGAN.

[No. 31.]

Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed you have an order for one hundred barrels of flour, now in possession of Messrs. *Lux & Bowley*, which we have already paid them for, and was to have gone by the pilot-boat *Chatham*; you will be pleased to fill up the vessel with some of the superfine flour, most likely to keep and answer the market; and where flour cannot be stowed away, then kegs of bread; and if there be not flour sufficient that is good and likely to keep, then put on board bread to make up the cargo. No time is to be lost, that this vessel may be got away with all imaginable speed.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO LUX AND BOWLEY.

[No. 32.]

Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Please to deliver to Captain *Joseph Handy* the quantity of one hundred barrels of flour, which we have

already paid for, and was to have gone by the pilot-boat *Chatham*. We are, &c.

To Messrs. *Lux & Bowley*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CUMBERLAND DUGAN.  
[No. 33.] Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

SIR: Since writing the enclosed letter, we have some expectation of loading another vessel of about six hundred and fifty barrels, and should be glad to know when the bread will be baked; we shall probably want it next week; as also all the flour the *Three Sisters* cannot take.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JOHN LEYPOLD.  
[No. 34.] Annapolis, June 20, 1776.

SIR: The Council of Safety request you would go to *Baltimore* town, and examine the flour now in the warehouse of Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*; also examine some of the flour now on board the brigs *Fortune* and *Rogers*, and let us know, on your return, what state the same is in.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *John Leybold*.

#### TO THE PEOPLE.

In times like the present, it is necessary that the chain of political occurrences should be continued among the people without any material interruptions; because, in order to be unanimous in our conduct, our knowledge of men and things must lead the way; for people cannot be expected to act alike who are not alike informed. For this reason, therefore, the following concise clue or chain of circumstances which have happened in the politicks of this city since the meeting at the State-House on the 20th of *May*, is given to the publick:

The purpose of that meeting was to agree upon a Protest to be presented to the House of Assembly against their having anything to do with the resolve of Congress of the 15th of *May*, for establishing a new Government; and the reasons assigned were, the embarrassments the House were under by oaths of allegiance to our enemy; their acting in conjunction with the King's representative; their insufficiency for business in general; and the influence which many of the Members appeared to be under by Crown and Proprietary connections and dependancies: to which we may now add, that the conduct of those men since has shown that the suspicions of the publick were well-grounded.

The Protest was delivered in to the Assembly soon after the dissolution of the meeting;—on the part of which it should be observed that its objections against the authority of the House were limited to the single instance of their framing a new Government, and left it at large in all other cases. "We mean not," say the protestors, "to object against the House exercising the proper powers it has hitherto been accustomed to use, for the safety and convenience of the Province, until such time as a new Constitution, originating from, and founded on the authority of, the people, can be finally settled by a Provincial Convention to be called for that purpose." This being the case, it follows that neither the House nor any separate Members thereof can lay hold on anything said or insinuated in the Protest as an excuse or subterfuge for their own neglect of the publick safety.

Let us now take a review of the conduct of the House on this occasion. The Protest being read, was ordered to lie on the table: some proposed to have it laid under the table. It signified but little which was done, as the protestors had taken a decided part, and intended to go through with the matter.

In this sitting, the Assembly got into a double way of doing business. Part of their resolves were only passed and circulated among the people, but are not to be found upon their printed votes; and in one case their printed votes contradict their verbal resolves: for it was given out that the House had resolved to do business without the Governour—consequently, they no longer acknowledged him in that character; yet their votes are titled as before, "*John Penn*,

Esquire, Governour." It was given out that they had absolved, or dissolved, or some how or other got over and thrown aside the oaths of allegiance; but nothing of this appears upon their printed votes, neither have we any authority for believing it, unless Mr. *James Rankin's* letter to the inhabitants of *York* County be admitted as evidence. In that he says: "The Committee of *York* might have known that the House has dispensed with the oaths."

No "ayes" or "nays" are to be found this sitting; for when any objecting Members found they could not carry their point, they withdrew their objection, to avoid being known to the publick.

It is impossible that confidence can be placed in any House, let its name be what it may, that acts one thing within doors, and in its printed votes holds forth a different one to the world.

The case respecting the oaths is as follows: The new Members were admitted to take their seats without them. A Member then moved that the *German* inhabitants of this Province be hereafter considered as legal voters without taking the oaths of allegiance. This was certainly a just and reasonable motion; for if allegiance was no longer a necessary qualification for a Representative, it was no longer a necessary qualification in an elector. On this, one of the Proprietary gentlemen, who had taken his seat without oaths, moved to have the matter respecting the admission of the *Germans* put off. He was seconded by another of the same cast; but, finding that such a glaring partiality would not be supported by the House, they withdrew their motion, to avoid appearing among the nays. A Committee was afterwards nominated to draw up "resolutions for rendering naturalization and the oaths or affirmations of allegiance unnecessary in all cases;" but the matter dropped here, and never passed the House.

It is peculiarly remarkable that the persons who objected against admitting the *Germans* were put on the Committee for taking off their disqualifications; by which artful scheme, the objectors to their enfranchisement were represented in the votes as their friends. Nor was there a Committee of any consequence throughout the last sitting in which the names of the Proprietary party are not to be found. This could not but be considered as a constant insult upon the protestors, as one of their principal causes of objection against the House was the weight of that influence in it.

If the votes of the House be examined, it will appear that they have gone through nothing—spent their time to no purpose; and the cause of this neglect is clearly evident. They were got into parties, and though they sometimes joined in general matters, yet the greater part of their time was taken up in watching each other's motions. The Proprietary party, still pinning its dependance upon the Crown, had the ruinous delusions of reconciliation in view. The popular party, believing that nothing but a final separation from *Britain* and a well-confederated union of all the Colonies could secure our happiness, were very suspicious of the designs of the Proprietary party; and between these two, a certain gentleman, the framer of the first instructions to the Delegates, steered an indefinite course, sometimes agreeing with one side, sometimes with the other, sometimes with neither; seeming, upon the whole, to have no other fixed object in view than himself.

The first business which appears upon the printed votes is the appointment of a Committee for drawing up a memorial to be presented to Congress, praying to be informed "whether the Assemblies and Conventions now subsisting in the several Colonies are, or are not, the bodies to whom the consideration of continuing the old or adopting new Governments is referred?" This memorial contains an insult both upon the people and the Congress, because it solicits a qualification from the Congress, which the Congress, in the preamble to their resolves, say ought to come from the people. Neither does the resolve of Congress say anything about continuing the old Government, but of totally suppressing it. Wherefore the memorialists request an explanation on a case which is not within the meaning of the resolve. But this, like whatever else the Assembly took in hand in their late and last sitting, came to nothing, being never presented.

The affair of the row-galleys came next on hand. Men in office are naturally jealous of their honour, especially when they conceive that they have done their duty. The

engagement between the ships and the row-galleys, being the first of the kind happening here, was managed on the part of the latter beyond anything that could be expected. Nevertheless the Captains conceived themselves aggrieved by some reports circulated soon after the engagement, to remove which they published a handbill; and the Committee of Safety, in order to justify, or perhaps rather to revenge themselves, went much farther with it, and although the Committee of the House of Assembly had an opportunity to have softened and healed up the difference, they, by their report, have only irritated and made it worse, and after complying with the request of the Captains for a hearing, broke up without fulfilling it. This matter would not have risen to the present height had there been no secret enemy at the bottom.

While the House was sitting, it received a letter from the Convention of *Virginia*, setting forth the reasons which induced that body to support the doctrine of Independence; which letter was read in the House, laid aside, and no answer returned. The incivility of such a proceeding tends to weaken the friendship, and consequently the union of the Colonies.

In consequence of a memorial from the freemen of *Cumberland County*, a motion was made in Assembly for withdrawing the instructions to the Delegates; and after a debate of three days new ones were agreed upon. The preamble to the new instructions runs thus: "When, by our instructions of last *November*, we strictly enjoined you, in behalf of this Colony, to dissent from, and utterly to reject any proposition, should such be made, that might cause or lead to a separation from *Great Britain*, or a change of the form of this Government, our restrictions did not arise from any diffidence of your abilities, prudence, or integrity, but from an earnest desire to serve the good people of *Pennsylvania* with fidelity."

The reason here given is vague, general, and unsatisfactory; neither did the circumstances of things then confirm or corroborate with the reason given now, because the necessity of a Continental Union existed as much at that time as this. But since the House hath pleaded a kind of "not guilty" excuse for their instructions, it is but right that they should know part of the opinion which some of the publick entertained respecting those instructions, which was, that they considered them as an artful and selfish compromise for the safety of the persons who were the promoters of them; and there is very little doubt to be made, but that the honour of first drawing them up, passing them, or acting under them, would have been strongly contended for, and pleaded as an evidence of the loyalty, both of the House of Assembly and their Delegates, in case the enemy had been able to have penetrated this Province. The new instructions left the Delegates at large; yet we have no reason to believe that their conduct in Congress is altered thereby. The opponents of Independency may as well invite the enemy at once, as to continue to do it by holding out the doctrine of reconciliation; for we observe that *Britain* of late has directed all her force towards those Provinces only where independence prevails least, because, from such Provinces, she naturally expects the least resistance.

The rescinding the old instructions was violently opposed by the Proprietary party; everything respecting the King of *Great Britain* was represented by them in the softest colours. One of those gentlemen declared in the House that he thought the King's answer to the Petition of the City of *London* "a very proper one."

After passing those instructions, a new scheme began to appear in the House, which, if carried into execution, would probably have thrown the Province into irrecoverable disorder. It was wished by some friends that, in order to conciliate matters, the House would pass a resolve, recommending the electing of a Convention on the equitable plan proposed on the 20th of *May*; but those Members who conceived themselves disappointed because the resolve of Congress was not wholly left to the House, formed a scheme for carrying the matter respecting the Convention much farther than bare approbation, and were for entering upon the business itself, by fixing the numbers the Convention should consist of, the proportion to each County, and other matters. As the House had never been requested, but, on the contrary, forbidden to interfere in any part of the business of a new Government, and as nearly all the Counties

had at that time nominated their Deputies to the Conference, some of which were upon the road, for the express purpose of settling and adjusting the number, proportion, time, and place of the Convention, nothing but confusion could have been produced by the Assembly meddling therewith; because the Conference would have met notwithstanding, and being qualified by their constituents for that especial purpose, their authority for that business would have been far superior to that of the Assembly, and in this case, two plans for a Convention would have appeared at the same time, by which means the day of election would probably have been a day of confusion, some insisting on one mode and some on the other. It is time now that our object should be single, for while two are in view, the spirit of disunion will be kept alive. The discovery of this scheme created new suspicions between the Members of the House; those who considered it as a dangerous experiment, were warmly against it, while others, who had not fully reflected on the consequences, were easily drawn in to approve it; and, under the influence of these apprehensions, the different parties alternately withdrew from the House to frustrate the designs of each other, till the Members, heartily tired and wearied with mutual disappointment, agreed to break up the House and go home. In their votes, they have called it an adjournment to the 26th of *August*, but there were present at that time only thirty-six Members, which not making a House, they could only adjourn from day to day for the want of a quorum, and not until another sitting; for if any number less than a House, which is two-thirds of the whole, could make a regular adjournment, the consequences would be equally as prejudicial as if the power of adjourning had resided in a Governour; and if the gentlemen who were in the House at that time will contend for the excellence and existence of their Charter, they ought, should the House ever meet again, to be impeached of high treason for breaking it in almost the only instance in which it was valuable. On whatever principle the separate Members may justify their conduct, is not here intended to be inquired into; but as a House they have no excuse. They have deserted the publick trust in a time of the greatest danger and difficulty. Like *James II*, they have abdicated the Government, and by their own act of desertion and cowardice have laid the Provincial Conference under the necessity of taking instant charge of affairs; and I see not how the Members of Conference can excuse themselves without attending to this point. The revolution is now begun, and must be supported, and the Members of Assembly have their apology, by saying that the Conference was to meet in a few days.

Besides, the confusion now subsisting between the Committee of Safety and the officers of the row-galleys, by which the welfare of this city and Province is in immediate danger, makes a superintending power indispensably necessary. It matters not where the fault lies, or whether in both—it is the consequences which the publick look at. One thing in this dispute ought not to be forgotten, which is, that several of the Committee of Safety are suspected Tories, have signed the remonstrance, and are highly improper to be at the head of military secrets and affairs on the present system; and I cannot see how any man, especially a military man, holding independent principles, can think himself safe under the direction or authority of those who oppose them; and when this matter is reflected on, there will appear strong reason to believe that their present disputes arise from a heterogeneous composition in the present Committee of Safety. Besides which, the authority of that body being derived from the House of Assembly, is at present in suspense, which, added to other circumstances that are daily occurring, lay an absolute duty on the Conference to take the state of affairs into consideration, and provide accordingly.

The House of Assembly has, as appears by their votes, confessed their inability to go through the necessary measures for defence. The circumstance is this: the resolve of Congress respecting the embodying six thousand men, laid a fortnight on the Assembly's table, without being attended to, and at the time of their dissolution, they passed a resolve excusing themselves, by saying, "that they are earnestly desirous of carrying into execution the resolution of Congress of the 1st instant, but that, as they despair, after repeated disappointments, of procuring a quorum of the House, they find themselves unable at this time to proceed on the said resolution." Yet the House took an effectual method to



prevent their ever being able, by breaking up directly after passing the said resolve.

This is the state we at present lie in; and unless something is instantly done to regulate our affairs, the consequences may be dreadful. We have now a large and respectable representation, amounting to one hundred and eight Members from the different Counties; and as the Assembly hath broken up and deserted its trust, the inhabitants have now no other body than the Conference to look at or apply to for conducting and superintending our military operations, and restoring order and confidence throughout the Province, and this opportunity ought not to be passed over. It signifies but little what our particular sentiments respecting modes and forms may be, because it is our safety and not our opinions that is most at stake.

Philadelphia, June 20, 1776.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 24, 1776, and referred to the Board of War.]

New-York, June 20, 1776.

SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 14th and 18th instant, and the interesting resolves contained in them, with which I have been honoured.

The several matters recommended to my attention shall be particularly regarded, and the directions of Congress and your requests complied with in every instance as far as in my power.

The instituting a War Office is certainly an event of great importance, and in all probability will be recorded as such in the historick page. The benefits derived from it, I flatter myself, will be considerable, though the plan upon which it is first founded may not be entirely perfect. This, like other great works, in its first edition may not be free from error; time will discover its defects, and experience suggest the remedy, and such further improvements as may be necessary. But it was right to give it a beginning, in my opinion.

The recommendation to the Convention of *New-York*, for restraining and punishing disaffected persons, I am hopeful will be attended with salutary consequences; and the prohibition against exporting provisions appears to have been a measure founded in sound policy, lest proper supplies should be wanted wherewith to subsist our armies.

I have transmitted General *Schuyler* the resolves about the *Indians*, and the others on which he is to act, and have requested his strict attention and exertions in order to their being carried into execution with all possible despatch.

I note your request respecting Mr. *Hancock*; he shall have such directions as may be necessary for conducting his office, and am happy he will have so early a remittance for paying the troops in his department.

The silver and paper money designed for *Canada* will be highly serviceable, and I hope will be the means of re-establishing our credit there in some degree with the *Canadians*, and also encourage our men too, who have complained in this instance. When it arrives I will send it forward under a proper guard.

I have communicated to Major-General *Gates* the resolve of Congress for him to repair to *Canada*, and directed him to view *Point-au-Fer*, that a fortress may be erected if he shall judge it necessary; he is preparing for his command, and in a few days will take his departure for it. I would fain hope his arrival there will give our affairs a complexion different from what they have worn for a long time past, and that very essential benefits will result from it.

The kind attention Congress have shown to afford the Commander-in-Chief here every assistance, by resolving that recommendatory letters be written to the Conventions of *New-Jersey*, *New-York*, and the Assembly of *Connecticut*, to authorize him to call in the Militia in cases of emergency, claims my thankful acknowledgments, and think, if carried into execution, will produce many advantages, in case it may be expedient at any time to call in early reinforcements. The delays incident to the ordinary mode may frequently render their aid too late and prove exceedingly injurious.

I this evening received intelligence of the 19th instant from Captain *Pond*, of the armed sloop *Schuyler*, of his having taken, about fifty miles from this, on the south side

of *Long-Island*, a ship and a sloop bound to *Sandy-Hook*. The ship from *Glasgow*, with a company of the Forty-Second Regiment, had been taken by one of Commodore *Hopkins's* fleet, who took the soldiers out and ordered her to *Rhode-Island*; after which he was retaken by the *Cerberus*, and put under convoy of the sloop. As Captain *Pond* informs, there were five commissioned officers, two ladies, and four privates, on board; they are not yet arrived at Head-Quarters. Enclosed is an invoice of what they have on board.

General *Wooster* having expressed an inclination and wish to wait on Congress, I have given him permission, not having any occasion for him here. He set out this morning.

I have been up to view the grounds above *King's Bridge*, and find them to admit of seven places well calculated for defence; and esteeming it a pass of the utmost importance, have ordered works to be laid out; and I shall direct part of the two battalions from *Pennsylvania* to set about the execution immediately, and will add to their number several of the militia when they come in, to expedite them with all possible despatch. Their consequence, as they will keep open the communication with the country, requires the most speedy completion of them.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 20, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I herewith transmit you sundry resolves of Congress respecting the *Indians*, the fortifying *Fort Stanwix*, &c., and for rendering more easy and commodious our passes into *Canada*. As the resolves are of an interesting and important nature, I must request your particular attention to them, and most active exertions for accomplishing and carrying the whole into execution with all possible despatch.

I am hopeful the bounty Congress have agreed to allow, as you will perceive by the last resolve, will prove a powerful inducement to engage the *Indians* in our service, and their endeavours to make prisoners of all the King's troops they possibly can. You will use every method you shall judge necessary to conciliate their favour; and, to this end, you are authorized to promise them a punctual payment of the allowance Congress have determined on for such officers and privates belonging to the King's Army as they may captivate and deliver us.

June 21.—I have this moment received your favours of the 15th and 17th, and the post being about to depart have not time to answer them fully. I shall only add, that Lady *Johnson* may remain at *Albany* till further directions.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

CAPTAIN CREGIER TO THOMAS RANDALL.

On board the Schooner General Putnam, }  
Egg-Harbour, June 20, 1776. }

SIR: After my due respects to yourself and honourable House, I am to inform you that on my passage here from *Barnegat*, I saw three sail of vessels plying to the north-east—they appeared to be three ships. I immediately hauled my wind to speak to them, the wind about north by west. After standing for them some time, I found one of them to be a very large ship, and was soon convinced she was a ship of war of about fifty guns. I then bore away for this harbour, where I arrived this morning. I cruised in and out of *Barnegat* five days, in hopes of meeting some vessels bound into that inlet, as I was informed two vessels were to put into that place. This information I received by a person who was on board of a sloop that was driven on shore by the *Lively* frigate, on the 11th of June. She came from the *West-Indies*, having on board about three hundred bushels of salt, with other goods. The owners were one *Schenck & Vanvechten*. The ship's boats, after she struck the beach, immediately boarded her, but the inhabitants coming to them, quitted her without plundering. They endeavoured to set fire to her, but to no effect, as timely

assistance prevented their scheme. I shall keep a good look-out, and hope to render a better account in my next; and am, with the profoundest respect, your most obedient servant,

THOMAS CREGIER.

To *Thomas Randall, Esq.*

CORNELIUS STEENROD TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Camp at New-York, June 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When I received the resolve of your honourable House, appointing me to the command of a Company in Continental service, liberty in that resolve was given me to appoint the subaltern officers under me; which company I have since completed, with commissioned, non-commissioned officers, and privates, all to five men, who stand ready to make up the deficiency if they might know who is to be their officers. As one of my Lieutenants is cashiered, they know not who may succeed him: if it should be one they do not approve of, they are determined not to join; and those who have already joined my company declare, that if they cannot have the choice of their officers, they will not serve, be the consequence what it will. They have, therefore, with my consent, made choice of Mr. *Isaac Ryckman, Jun.*, a person whom they greatly approve of, and are willing to serve under.

The commissions in my company not being made out, should be glad your Honours would consider it, and order their making out, which will be gratefully acknowledged by, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

CORNELIUS STEENROD.

To the Honourable Congress of *New-York.*

COLONEL HAND TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Paulus Hook, June 20, 1776.

SIR: Being under the necessity of crossing the ferry from *New-York* to this place, I had a fellow passenger in the boat who talked much and very disrespectfully of our efforts to defend the city; particularly that the *British* troops would land on *Long-Island*, march up to *York*, and destroy the city by bombardment; that there was no doubt but they would, at any time, beat us fourteen to ten; that their ships would undoubtedly demolish our fortifications; that while we amused our country by opposition, the people were famishing. When asked how, he said for want of salt, for one instance. I could add more of his impertinence, but think it best not to trouble your Excellency. Three gentlemen who were in the boat sign this paper as evidences. I send the delinquent prisoner for your Excellency's examination; and am your humble servant,

EDWARD HAND, *Col. First Reg't.*

CALEB BRUEN, *Capt. of the Artificers.*

WILLIAM GREEN.

LEWIS JONES, *Serg't 3d Bat. Yorkers.*

To His Excellency General *Washington.*

COMPLAINT OF WILLIAM SMITH AGAINST CAPTAIN JOHN JOHNSON, OF COLONEL McDougall's REGIMENT.

On the night of the 18th instant, about eleven o'clock, the said *William Smith* coming past the guard-house, at the corner of the *Fly Market*, was hailed by the sentry, and gave the countersign rather too loud, on which the sentry took him to the guard-house, where the said *Johnson* was Captain of the guard, who immediately, without any other provocation, gave orders to have him confined up stairs, in company with two or three vagabonds, in the dark, (saying, if the rascal did not know his duty, he would bring him to a sense of it,) where he, by accident, broke some glass windows that were in the way; from thence he was ordered into close confinement, *Johnson* not allowing him even to sit down on the stairs, or to write to his wife to inform her where he was; which usage so irritated him that he could not refrain from cursing him, as he readily acknowledges; when *Johnson* struck him with his fist. In this place he was confined till about nine o'clock the next morning, a negro man standing sentry over him, whom *Johnson* commanded several times to run the said *William Smith* through the body with his bayonet, which he can bring a witness to prove. He,

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

therefore, as a citizen, humbly requests the honourable Provincial Congress to take the above into consideration, and desires, through their means, satisfaction for the same.

WILLIAM SMITH.

New-York, June 20, 1776.

THOMAS BROWN TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, 6th month 20th, 1776.

ESTEEMED FRIENDS: The present operation of drafting men hath caused me thus to address you, as it is likely to fall heavy on, and to be a real grievance to, some of your people called *Quakers*. I, as an individual, think proper to inform you that I am a man of a sober deportment, and can by no means join in or be accessory to the destruction of men's lives; knowing assuredly that I am called to a greater attainment in the life of Christianity than what is hitherto professed among many: and although some of us swerve aside, and actually join with others in your present commotions, and, to the great grief of some, are thought to be in the practice of unrighteous gain, which is now prevalent; yet there are others who hold out a light, I think, conspicuous. Be pleased to consider me a man of low circumstances, who cannot avail myself of any advantage in the present times, and have but little business and little money to support a young family during these troubles, and it being my lot, together with my apprentice, to be drafted, it will, I expect, prevent me following any business longer; and as there are some officers who may be exercised with less lenity than others, and may be immoderate in their fines, (as has been the case already,) and as it is not fit that any oppression or unrighteous practices should be the effect of your administration, especially at a time when we are contending for right, (however, I shall at this time avoid being prolix,) shall request, contrary to any former intention, that I may have liberty to retire without molestation or impediment. And may success attend your endeavours to effect a reconciliation, if possible, is the desire of your respectful friend,

THOMAS BROWN.

To the Provincial Congress, now sitting in *New-York.*

THE INTEREST OF AMERICA.—LETTER III.

It is proposed that we should be a proper Democracy, and form into a free popular Government. In my last I offered reasons why we should have but one branch of Legislature in a Province. I would propose whether each Province might not proceed something in the following manner: That the boundaries of the Province, County, Towns, Precincts, and Districts, for the present, continue as they have been; each County, City, Town, Precinct, or District, choose one, or such a number of persons as shall be thought proper, to represent them in Provincial Congress; the Provincial Congress yearly appoint a Committee of their number, (suppose three or five,) with a President, who should also be called the President of the Province; this President, with a majority of the Committee, to transact the publick business that shall be necessary in the recess of the Congress, and call together that body upon sudden emergencies, &c.; the Provincial Congress, once in a certain space of time, to choose all the publick officers whose business respects the whole Province, such as Judge of the Supreme Court, Treasurer, Secretary, Publick Notaries, Attorney-General, &c. There should be an annual Town-meeting, also a County-meeting, (but not on the same day,) through the Province, at which time each County should choose three or four Judges, a Sheriff, a County Attorney, &c., and each Town, Precinct and District choose not less than two, and not above seven, Justices of the Peace, and the other Town Officers as has been usual in these Provinces; yet it is probable the Judges and Justices, and some other officers, should not be rechosen oftener than once in three years. The laws of the Province (a very few excepted) to continue in force till they can be revised and formed into a new code. Where there is reference to *British* laws, an alteration may easily be made. Whether the Delegates for the Continental Congress should be chosen by the Provincial Congress, or by each County choosing one for themselves, deserves well to be considered, and, if need be, the several Counties consulted upon that head.

The proper mode of Government is so easy and natural,

that when a Congress is met, two or three Committees, taking several parts, might, in one day's time, form the whole plan so far as would be necessary for one session, some further requisition and alterations being left for future time.

As it is proposed we should form into a free popular Government, we should, as much as possible, guard against the disadvantages and difficulties that attend such a form of Government. We must, from the beginning, take all possible care, come into all proper methods, and use all proper means, to keep the Government pure. The grand difficulty of popular Government lies in election. If elections are free and regular, it will be impossible to shake a popular Government. Corruption and bribery, party spirit and animosities among a people, afford a threatening aspect. Rich and aspiring men there will always be, and these will endeavour to corrupt, bribe, and lead the populace. This will shake the foundation of a free State; and this is known by aspiring and ambitious men; hence they will always pursue this method. There are always a number of men in every State who seek to rise above their fellow-creatures, and would be so much above them as to have them and their estates at their disposal, and use them as their footstool to mount to what height they please. They would treat the rest of mankind as we do our cattle and horses, or as slaves are treated. We feed and take care of our horses, or they cannot do our business; we allow slaves food and raiment, or they cannot labour to advantage; so those rich and oppressive men would allow other people enough to till the country and manage manufactures to advantage, and if they are allowed the name of freedom, it is but a name; for all that can possibly be spared, beside maintaining their families, shall flow in some channel or other till it centres in the collective gulf of riches belonging to these aspiring men. Such men will always endeavour to corrupt, bribe, and influence the populace, too many of whom are often dependant upon them; and if people will not maintain their liberty and act for themselves at elections, without being bought and sold, or influenced by the rich and great, they will soon find themselves engulfed in the arbitrary Government. As the grand thing in popular Governments is to keep elections free and incorrupt, it is of importance that as many electors as possible should be in small bodies. It is not so easy to corrupt a great many small, distinct, distant bodies, as it is one large one. For this reason, besides some others, I think it would be better that each Town, District, or Precinct, should choose a Provincial Delegate or two, rather than the choice should be made by Counties; and to prevent the bad effects of corrupt elections, they should be often, they should ordinarily be annual; for if people find that they are bit, that they are imposed upon by intriguing, deceitful men, and oppressive measures are pursued, they will be wise enough at the next election to undo what they ignorantly and by imposition were led to do before. People will feel their oppression, and when they have severely felt, they will wake up from their lethargy, and not be so ready to take another sleepy dose. Frequent elections will happily tend to defeat the designs of aspiring men.

To keep elections free, we must have good laws; but this is not enough; it should, if possible, be a disgrace not to act according to law. A good custom will often do more than a good law. If it was thought mean and base for people to be bought and sold, or improperly biased at elections, they would avoid it. Persons of sense, reputation, and true love to their country, can do much to lead people into a manly, rational way of thinking and acting in this matter. It should be a maxim that no man be allowed to thrust himself into office; to seek it, to court it, is selfish and sordid. No one should be in place for his own sake, but for the good of the whole; and it savours too much of pride or covetousness for a man to put himself forward. Time has been in some part of *America* (I have known it) that a man could not more effectually disappoint himself than by letting it be known that he was desirous of an office or delegacy. No man should be allowed to come into place but such as the people choose, and desire that he would, for the sake of the publick good, take upon him such an arduous task. Government is a weight that will make a good man tremble. Every man that is fit for it will come to it with concern, and if it might be would much rather be excused.

I cannot conclude at present without expostulating with

my countrymen on the head of elections. Many of you (many more than I should have expected) suffer yourselves to be imposed upon by evil-designing men. Why will you not act for yourselves at elections? Why will you be bought and sold, as I may say, or be influenced by some of the most dangerous of your fellow-creatures? Too much of it has been seen of late, and there is danger of much more in a short time. Will you be blinded? Will you be beguiled? Will you be overreached, circumvented, and kidnapped by designing men? There are numbers in our land disappointed, sadly disappointed. They were heretofore aspiring, they hoped they were rising, they had their schemes for preferment, they had great expectations; but they have met with a shock; things work contrary to them. What can they now do? They have no way left that they can brook or comply with, but by intriguing and planning specious appearances of friendship, and every art of deceit, to work themselves into place, where they can have influence to accomplish something agreeable to their party. They are, with appearance of friendship, by one means or other, creeping into Offices, Committees, and Congresses. They leave no stone unturned, and the stone which they can turn to most advantage is corrupting and unduly influencing elections. They speak fair, they will join in the country's cause so far as will be best not to go too fast and run into danger; they appear to mean you great good will, but it is only appearance. Let them have their way, let them have it in their power, and they will soon again subject you to *British* tyranny, or to a tyranny and oppression among ourselves not much better. They will proceed from step to step until you are under their feet. Their apparent friendship now is in order to get a foot into the stirrup, and when they are once well in the saddle, you may be sure you shall be ridden till you are nothing but skin and bones. Do you ask how you shall know these men? Ask yourselves what these men were three years ago. What were then their views of Government? What were their pursuits? Who were their friends? What party were they of? Whose favour were they seeking? Did they then appear true friends to the country and the common people? Are they not men that are brought to the freedom which this country is coming to, with the greatest reluctance? And will you now believe they are so soon become friends? Can you now trust them to form your Government and make your laws? Can you be so credulous? Can you believe the professions of these men? Open your eyes, act for yourselves, trust men that are well known for a long time to have been friends to their country. Be upon your guard, and take the advice of those that are known to be true friends. Act for yourselves at every election.

SPARTANUS.

New-York, June 20, 1776.

Agreeable to a Resolve of the Provincial Congress, of the 31st of *May* last, were elected for this City and County the following gentlemen, to serve in Congress the ensuing year, with the additional power of forming a new Government for this Colony. They, with the Deputies of the other Counties, are to meet in Congress here on the second *Monday* in *July* next.

John Jay,	Henry Remsen,	Isaac Roosevelt,
James Duane,	John Van Cortlandt,	John Broome,
Philip Livingston,	John M. Scott,	Peter P. Van Zandt,
Francis Lewis,	James Beekman,	Garret Abeel,
Isaac Stoutenburg,	Anthony Rutgers,	Robert Harpur,
William Denning,	Evert Bancker,	Abraham P. Lott,
Abraham Brasher,	Thomas Randall,	Daniel Dunscomb.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, New-York, June 20, 1776.

Whereas it has been represented to this Committee that printed tickets are circulating in this City for small change, which, if permitted, in our estimation will have a tendency to depreciate the Paper currency emitted by Congresses, Committees, or Corporated bodies: Therefore, *Resolved*, That we will not receive in payment any tickets issued by any individual; and we do recommend to the publick not to encourage, by any means, the circulation of any such tickets for the future.

Extract from the Minutes.

Published by order of the Committee:

JOSEPH WINTER, *Secretary*.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Albany, June 20, 1776, 10 o'clock P. M.

DEAR GENERAL: Your despatches arrived at a quarter past eleven this morning.

I very seriously deplore the disagreeable situation of you and your Army in *Canada*, and although I applaud your magnanimous spirit, yet I cannot, by any means, approve that you should "think only of a glorious death, or a victory obtained against superior numbers." These sentiments should take place when every other resource is cut off, and when a defeat may not be attended with decisive consequences against us. The evacuation of *Canada* will certainly be attended with many disagreeable ones; but will not the total destruction of our Army, and a consequent loss of the country, be attended with those infinitely more fatal? Surely it will. I only mention that the enemy will, in that case, be able to penetrate into the Colonies by the way of the Lakes; not so if our Army retreats in safety. Every effort of theirs to accomplish it, at least for this campaign, will prove ineffectual; but should they ever be able to advance to the most southern extreme of the Lakes, our Army, with reinforcements from Militia, will there stop their progress. I am therefore of opinion, if it should be still in your power when you receive this, that you ought not to remain any longer at *Sorel* than you have a prospect of retreating with safety, and that the better to secure your retreat, every batteau, as I have formerly observed, which you can possibly spare ought to be sent without the least delay to *St. Johns*. I think I am fully authorized to give this opinion from what you say of the strength of the enemy in your letter to his Excellency General *Washington* and me, and I have informed his Excellency that I would give you the above advice.

Colonel *Dayton* is in *Tryon County*; we shall, I believe, have our hands full in that quarter. I am preparing everything to take post at *Fort Stanwix*, and to repel the threatened invasion of the *Mohawk River*. No part of Colonel *Wayne's* is as yet arrived here, nor any of the Militia ordered by the resolutions of Congress which I transmitted you on the 12th instant.

I have ordered Colonel *Wynkoop* to send all the batteaus he can to *St. Johns*, agreeable to General *Arnold's* and Colonel *Poor's* request, signified in their letters of the 13th inst. This will deprive me from forwarding the Militia; but if you should not want the batteaus, I entreat you to order them back to *Ticonderoga*, under the command of an active officer, and as many others as you can spare, that the Militia may be sent without delay.

Please to make my compliments to Major *Scammel*; the four blank commissions I have are at *Fort George*, and I will order one to be forwarded to you to be filled up for him.

The ague, which now attacks me every day with the utmost violence, has considerably reduced me, and a few fits more, unless they become more moderate, will render me equally unfit to think or act.

God bless you, and may Heaven smile propitious on your endeavours.

I am, dear sir, with the best wishes for your health and happiness, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Sullivan*.

## GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 2, 1776.]

Hartford, June 20, 1776.

SIR: Since my last to you, per Mr. *Huntington*, I have procured an accurate map of the harbour of *New-London*, with the adjacent Sound and shore, which I now transmit, by which you will be better able to see and judge of the great convenience and importance thereof, and hope and trust that all due attention will be given thereto. The mouth of that harbour is so narrow, and the shores of such a make, that guns placed near the Light-House, and over against them on the eastern shore, would prevent any ship from lying nearer than without *Blackledge*.

This, in case of an invasion by sea, would secure a passage for vessels, out or inward bound, eastward or westward, unmolested by the enemy. Advantageous posts are pitched upon on the two sides of the harbour-mouth, and travel-

ling carriages, prepared for guns, on each side the harbour for the above purposes. The river is navigable for large ships for three or four leagues above the town; the river is narrow, and the shores on each side hilly and mountainous, so that if the enemy should ever gain possession of the harbour, shipping might easily run up and be entirely secure. No harbour for vessels of any considerable burden is on all the north side of *Long-Island*, although there is one or two which serves for common coasting vessels.

Acquainted you in my last (to which refer) that we were endeavouring to raise troops with all possible despatch, agreeable to the late requisitions.

Have procured, with much difficulty, eighteen hundred pounds in hard money, and forwarded to the Paymaster-General in the Northern Department.

Have not room to add but that I am, with due respect and esteem, your humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To Honourable President *Hancock*.

## WESTFIELD (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, of the town of *Westfield*, having heretofore had many complaints of the inimical temper and disposition of Captain *John Bancroft*, of said *Westfield*, towards the grand struggle for the preservation of *American* liberty: And whereas information being had that the said *John* received into his house, fed, and refreshed the notorious Captain *McKay* and his attendants, on his escape (and most infamous breach of parole) from *Hartford*, and endeavour to get through the woods to *Quebeck*, there to join the Ministerial butchers, to cut the throats of our brethren in *Canada*: In consequence of such information, we summoned the said *John* to appear before us; and it appearing, on examination, by his own confession, that he was well knowing that one *John Graves* was gone to *Springfield* or *Hartford* for the purpose of piloting prisoners off, and that, on his appearing at his house with said *McKay*, he was at no loss what their business was; whereupon a motion was made and seconded, whether the feeding, refreshing, and not giving notice of parole, or any prisoners, on their escape to our most inhuman enemies, does not fairly prove that the said Captain *John Bancroft* is an enemy to *American* liberty? It passed in the affirmative: Therefore,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said *John* ought to be held up to publick view as an enemy to *American* liberty, and all persons cautioned against holding correspondence or connection with him until he is of a better temper and disposition of mind, and that he be confined within the limits of his own farm until further orders of the Committee.

*Voted*, That the foregoing proceedings with regard to the said *John Bancroft* be by the Clerk of said Committee procured to be inserted in the *Connecticut Courant* and one of the *Boston* newspapers.

SAMUEL MATHER, *Chairman*.

Westfield, June 20, 1776.

## COMMODORE HOPKINS TO GENERAL GREENE.

Providence, June 20, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of the 24th *May*, and, through a continued hurry, found no opportunity to answer it before. I am greatly obliged to you for the intelligence you give me in it. I have nothing new to acquaint you with, save that the brig *Andrew Doria* has taken two transports, with two hundred men on board, and I believe they are both retaken by the men-of-war in coming in here. We have lost twenty-four seamen by the bargain, and have in their room four *Scotch* officers and twenty-six of the ships' crew, with about one hundred broad-swords and one hundred and sixty small-arms, which Captain *Biddle* took out.

Captain *Whipple* had a small engagement the day before yesterday, in which he lost one man, with the *Cerberus*, of twenty-eight guns, and six small guns on the quarter deck and fore-castle. There are three frigates round *Block Island*, which makes it difficult to get in or out, as our force is not sufficient to engage them. Shall endeavour to make some other rendezvous as soon as I can get the vessels all out; at present think *Boston* the best I can find on this coast.

I must request the favour of you to indulge three of your

soldiers with not rating them as deserters, viz: *James Dement*, *Andrew Ingersoll*, and *Edmund Parsons*, belonging to Captain *Warner's* Company, in Colonel *Little's* Regiment, who went out in the *Cabot*, and two of them came back in the prize ships sent in by the *Cabot* a few days ago; and they tell me as soon as the ship is discharged they will return to the regiment. They have behaved so well, should be sorry they should lose any wages that may be due to them. Should be glad of your directions in that matter; whether I must send them back directly, or continue them on service here.

I am, with regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Nathanael Greene*, Esq., Brigadier-General of the Continental Troops, at *New-York*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN WHIPPLE.

Providence, June 20, 1776.

SIR: Herewith I send a letter directed to you from the Congress. Should it reach you, hope you will immediately take such steps as you may be able, to satisfy the Congress with your conduct. Captain *Saltonstall* and myself are both ordered there to account for our conduct. Shall take pleasure in your company.

Must beg you to be exact in your state of the ship and people on board her; and as the ship cannot go on a cruise, you will land the men you had of Colonel *Richmond*.

I am your friend and humble servant,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Abraham Whipple*, Esq., Cominander of the *Columbus*, *Newport*.

COMMODORE HOPKINS TO CAPTAIN BIDDLE.

Providence June 20, 1776.

SIR: I have just received orders from Congress to repair to *Philadelphia* immediately, and as I believe Captain *Saltonstall* and Captain *Whipple* are likewise ordered there, the command of the fleet devolves on you, as oldest officer. Should be glad you would take the most prudent steps to conduct the same in such a manner as will be most for the publick good. Be careful that you take no steps with the ships till further orders from Congress.

You are likewise to transmit to me immediately an account of the state of your brig's stores, of every kind of provisions, a list of the effective and non-effective men, and, in short, everything relative to the vessel under your command. And likewise you will order the other commanders, Captain *Jones* and Captain *Hacker*, to do the same, and you will transmit them with your own as soon as in your power.

I am your friend, &c.,

ESEK HOPKINS.

To *Nicholas Biddle*, Esq., Commander of the *Andrew Doria*, at *Newport*.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, June 20, 1776.

SIR: It is with great pleasure that I do myself the honour to transmit to your Excellency the enclosed vote of the General Assembly.

The putting the Colony Brigade upon the Continental establishment, for which we esteem ourselves so much indebted to your Excellency, gave the highest satisfaction. Mr. *Hopkins* sent me the commissions, with power to fill up those for the Captains and subalterns as should be thought best here, but added, that "as the Field Officers will be appointed, or at least approved, by Congress, I could wish that you would transmit to me the names of such gentlemen as you may think most capable to fill those offices." The General Assembly have not nominated any persons to those offices. I most earnestly request your Excellency's attention to the troops in this Colony, and to the necessity of appointing an officer of ability and reputation to command them, which is most ardently wished by everybody.

I am, with great respect, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Rhode-Island, &c., in General Assembly, }  
June Session, 1776. }

It is *Voted and Resolved, nemine contradicente*, That the thanks of this Assembly be given to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the United Colonies, for his favourable representation of the state of this Colony to the most honourable the Continental Congress, and interposition in procuring the Colony's Brigade to be taken into Continental pay, and that his Honour the Governor be requested to transmit to his Excellency a copy of this vote.

A true copy. Witness:

HENRY WARD, *Secretary*.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 20, 1776.

SIR: I have to inform you that the Continental privateers brought into this port, the 18th instant, another *Scotch* transport, with a Highland Company of Grenadiers on board, consisting of upwards of a hundred, with their officers, with a few arms more than what belonged to the company. Each transport brings a considerable quantity of provisions for the troops. The prisoners are going into the country towns, agreeable to the order of Congress.

The Colonel mentioned in my last is Lieutenant-Colonel *Campbell*, commander of one of General *Frazer's* Battalions of Highlanders. He is a member of Parliament, and a gentleman of fortune.

I must repeat my earnest request to be relieved immediately, as I have been so very ill for some time past as to be confined to my chamber, and have no prospect of recovering my health until I have a relaxation from business.

I am your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,

ARTEMAS WARD.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

JOHN BRADFORD TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Boston, June 20, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I thought it my duty to acquaint you that your Colony brig *Defence* is now in this port, after being concerned in taking two ships and a brig, with three hundred and thirty privates and officers. Your worthy commander is now sick at my house, where the best care shall be taken of him. His disorder was a violent seizure of a cold. He has had two physicians; they have given him an emetic, and taken some blood from him. This morning he is so much relieved that I make no doubt he will be abroad tomorrow. If, in the interim, anything should appear which calls our cruisers out, I shall endeavour to get the brig among them to share in the emolument. If at any time I can render your Colony any services, it will give me the highest pleasure; being, with great truth, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. BRADFORD,

*Navy Agent for the Colony of Massachusetts.*

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., and the Committee of Safety.

LORD HOWE TO DR. FRANKLIN.

Eagle, June 20, 1776.

I cannot, my worthy friend, permit the letters and parcels which I have sent, in the state I received them, to be landed without adding a word upon the subject of the injurious extremities in which our unhappy disputes have engaged us.

You will learn the nature of my mission from the official despatches, which I have recommended to be forwarded by the same conveyance. Retaining all the earnestness I ever expressed to see our differences accommodated, I shall conceive, if I meet with the disposition in the Colonies which I was once taught to expect, the most flattering hopes of proving serviceable in the objects of the King's paternal solicitude, by promoting the establishment of lasting peace and union with the Colonies. But if the deep-rooted prejudices of *America*, and the necessity of preventing her trade from passing into foreign channels must keep us still a divided people, I shall, from every private as well as public motive, most heartily lament that this is not the moment wherein those great objects of my ambition are to be attained, and



that I am to be longer deprived of an opportunity to assure you personally of the regard with which I am your sincere and faithful humble servant,

HOWE.

To *Benjamin Franklin, Esq., Philadelphia.*

P. S. I was disappointed of the opportunity I expected for sending this letter at the time it was dated, and have ever since been prevented by calms and contrary winds from getting here to inform General *Howe* of the commission with which I have the satisfaction to be charged, and of his being joined in it.

Off Sandy Hook, 12th of July.

LORD HOWE'S CIRCULAR TO THE GOVERNOURS OF THE COLONIES.

Eagle, off the Coast of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay, }  
June 20, 1776. }

SIR: Being appointed Commander-in-Chief of the ships and vessels of his Majesty's Fleet employed in *North-America*, and having the honour to be, by his Majesty, constituted one of his Commissioners for restoring peace to his Colonies, and for granting pardons to such of his subjects therein as shall be duly solicitous to benefit by that effect of his gracious indulgence, I embrace this opportunity to inform you of my arrival on the *American* coast, where my first object will be an early meeting with General *Howe*, whom his Majesty hath been pleased to join with me in the said Commission.

In the mean time I have judged it expedient to issue the enclosed Declaration, in order that all persons may have immediate information of his Majesty's most gracious intentions; and I desire you will be pleased forthwith to cause the said Declaration to be promulgated, in such manner and at such places in the Colony of *Connecticut* as will render the same of the most publick notoriety.

Assured of being favoured with your assistance in every measure for the speedy and effectual restoration of the publick tranquillity, I am to request you will communicate from time to time such information as you may think will facilitate the attainment of that important object in the Colony over which you preside.

I have the honour to be, with great respect and consideration, your most obedient, humble servant,

HOWE.

By *RICHARD Viscount HOWE, of the Kingdom of IRELAND, one of the King's Commissioners for restoring peace to his Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in NORTH-AMERICA, &c., &c., &c.*

DECLARATION.

Whereas, by an act passed in the last session of Parliament to prohibit all trade and intercourse with the Colonies of *New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania*, the three lower Counties on *Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North-Carolina, South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, and for other purposes therein mentioned, it is enacted, that "it shall and may be lawful to and for any person or persons, appointed and authorized by his Majesty, to grant a pardon or pardons to any number or description of persons, by Proclamation, in his Majesty's name; to declare any Colony or Province, Colonies or Provinces, or any County, Town, Port, District, or place, in any Colony or Province, to be at the peace of his Majesty; and that from and after the issuing of any such Proclamation in any of the aforesaid Colonies or Provinces, or if his Majesty shall be graciously pleased to signify the same by his Royal Proclamation, then, and from and after the issuing of such Proclamation, the said act, with respect to such Colony or Province, Colonies or Provinces, County, Town, Port, District, or place, shall cease, determine, and be utterly void."

And whereas the King, desirous to deliver all his subjects from the calamities of war, and other oppressions which they now undergo, and to restore the said Colonies to his protection and peace, as soon as the constitutional authority of Government therein may be replaced, hath been graciously pleased, by letters patent under the great seal, dated the 6th day of *May*, in the sixteenth year of his Majesty's reign, to nominate and appoint me, *Richard Viscount Howe*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, and *William Howe, Esq.*, General of

his Forces in *North-America*, and each of us, jointly and severally, to be his Majesty's Commissioner and Commissioners for granting his free and general pardons to all those who in the tumult of and disorder of the times may have deviated from their just allegiance, and who are willing, by a speedy return to their duty, to reap the benefits of the Royal favour, and also for declaring, in his Majesty's name, any Colony, Province, County, Town, Port, District, or place, to be at the peace of his Majesty;—I do, therefore, hereby declare that due consideration shall be had to the meritorious services of all persons who shall aid and assist in restoring the publick tranquillity in the said Colonies, or in any part or parts thereof; that pardons shall be granted, dutiful representations received, and every suitable encouragement given for promoting such measures as shall be conducive to the establishment of legal Government and peace, in pursuance of his Majesty's most gracious purposes aforesaid.

Given on board his Majesty's ship the *Eagle*, off the coast of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the 20th day of *June*, 1776.

HOWE.

GENERAL CARLETON TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

Montreal, June 20, 1776.

MY LORD: In a former letter I informed your Lordship that the troops were ordered to assemble at *Three Rivers*; they all pushed forward with great expedition, as fast as they arrived off *Quebeck*, by land or water, as best answered that end. The 8th instant the Rebels attempted a very bold enterprise indeed; they crossed over from *Sorel*, in fifty boats, better than two thousand men, landed at the *Point du Lac* before daylight, and marched to attack the troops at *Three Rivers*, disregarding the sloop *Martin*, some armed vessels, and transports full of troops, that were at anchor three miles above the town, otherwise than to keep out of reach of their cannon. They made some attempt to force the Sixty-Second Regiment; but whether they found Brigadier-General *Frazer*, who commanded at *Three Rivers*, too strong and too well posted, or that they were alarmed by Brigadier-General *Nesbitt*, who landed the troops from the transports behind them, 'tis certain they soon gave up offensive measures, and retreated with all speed up the river, keeping in the woods. The Brigadiers *Nesbitt* and *Frazer* pushed up likewise, but kept by the water-side, in hopes of getting their boats and cutting off their retreat—the first as far as *La Chine*, the latter to the *Point du Lac*. The sloop *Martin* and armed vessels sailed as high as the river *Du Loup*, and took two boats, but the rest were gone too far, as were their troops.

I know not the number of killed and wounded of the Rebels; about two hundred surrendered or were taken prisoners, amongst whom were their chief, Mr. *Thompson*, (who I think they call a Major-General,) and a Mr. *Irwin*, who was the second on this expedition, and some others. The killed and wounded of the King's troops amounted to twelve or thirteen soldiers only.

The next day the troops were ordered to their former stations; all who had transports up re-embarked. Brigadier-General *Frazer* was ordered to march along the north shore with the troops whose transports had not been able to get up, and measures were taken to march a body of troops also by the south shore, had the wind continued unfavourable, for it seemed of great importance in this unhappy war that the Rebels should be driven from the upper part of the Province as soon as possible. The wind springing up fair the fleet sailed, and arrived off *Sorel* the evening of the 14th instant; the last of the Rebels had retreated from thence some hours before. The Grenadiers and Light-Infantry of the troops in this division immediately landed, supported by Brigadier *Nesbitt* and part of his brigade. The next morning more troops were sent on shore, and the command of this column given to Lieutenant-General *Burgoyne*, with instructions to pursue the Rebels up the river *Sorel* to *St. Johns*, but without hazarding anything till the column on his right should be able to co-operate with him. As soon as the regulations for the different transports could be made out, the remainder of the fleet sailed for *Longueil*, four leagues from *Chambly*, (*Chambly* is fifteen leagues from *Sorel*, by the river of that name;) and had not the wind failed, this column might have arrived at *Longueil* the same

night, and about the same time with Mr. *Arnold* and the remainder of the Rebels returning from *Montreal*. The next day the troops landed, and marched by *La Prairie* towards *St. Johns*. The advance guard was supported by all the *English* remaining, after the dispositions already mentioned, under the command of Major-General *Phillips*, and this division followed by two regiments of the *Brunswick* troops, and that of *Hanau*, commanded by Major-General *Riedesel*. The advance guard arrived the morning of the 19th instant near to *St. Johns*, when they learned that the head of Lieutenant-General *Burgoyne's* column had taken possession of the redoubts the night before. They found all the buildings in flames; all the craft and large boats the Rebels could not drag up the Rapids of *Chambly*, with some provisions, were also burned. I hear twenty-two pieces of cannon are left behind, hid in the woods. Several other marks appear of great precipitation and fright; on this occasion I think they had no small cause. All his Majesty's national and foreign troops showed a great zeal and eagerness to overtake the Rebels; and I doubt not but they would have given every proof of fidelity and valour, had the enemy delayed their retreat a little longer. The corps of artillery showed great diligence likewise on the occasion. There were brigades which marched with both columns: Brigadier *Frazer's* corps crossed from the north, and fell into the rear of the two columns on the south side; they were also joined by numbers of *Canadians*, and that on the right by many *Indians*.

Captain *Lemaitre* will have the honour to present to your Lordship these despatches; he is an intelligent officer, and well qualified to give any further information of the transactions in this Province; I shall take the liberty to recommend him to your Lordship as an officer of merit.

I am, &c.,

GUY CARLETON.

#### ORDER IN COUNCIL.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 21st day of *June*, 1776:  
Present: The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas his Majesty was graciously pleased, by his Royal Proclamation bearing date the 22d day of *March* last, to promise and declare, that the Bounties of three Pounds for every Able Seaman, and of two Pounds for every Ordinary Seaman fit for his Majesty's service, should be paid, in the manner thereby directed, to every such Able and Ordinary Seaman not above the age of fifty nor under the age of eighteen years, who should, on or before the 13th day of *April* then following, enter themselves to serve in his Majesty's Royal Navy, either with the Captains or Lieutenants of his Majesty's ships, or the chief officers on board such tenders as should be employed for raising men for the service of the Royal Navy: And whereas the time thereby limited was, by order in Council, prolonged and extended from the said 30th day of *April* to the 30th day of this instant *June*: And it being judged expedient for his Majesty's service that the said Bounties should be continued to be paid for some longer time, his Majesty, with the advice of his Privy Council, doth therefore order, and it is hereby accordingly ordered, that the time limited for payment of the said Bounties be prolonged and extended from the said 30th day of this instant, *June*, to the 31st day of *August* next, inclusive. Whereof all persons concerned are to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

G. CHETWYND.

LORD GEORGE GERMAINE TO GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, June 21, 1776.

SIR: Since my letter to you of the 11th instant, acknowledging the receipt of your despatches of the 7th and 12th of *May*, by the *Harriott* packet, I have received no letter from you; but we are happily relieved from our anxiety lest the troops should suffer from the want of provisions, by the accounts received by private persons of a later date, which mention the arrival of the transports from *Antigua*, and of the *Greyhound*, with five victuallers from *Cork*, and that you had given orders for everything to be in readiness to leave *Halifax* on the 28th.

What adds greatly to the satisfaction of these accounts, is the intelligence we have received that the transports, with the Highland troops, were within a week's sail of *Boston* on the 21st; and Commodore *Hotham*, who has the first

division of the *Hessian* forces under his convoy, acquaints the Admiralty, in a letter dated the 5th of *June*, that he had then made half his passage to *Rhode-Island*. We have little doubt, therefore, that the Highlanders will have joined you before you can have arrived at *New-York*, and so seasonable a reinforcement must have given fresh spirits and confidence to the troops, and greatly facilitated your taking possession of that place.

The second division of the *Hessians* are now at *Spithead*, and everything is in readiness for their proceeding to *New-York*, under convoy of four of his Majesty's ships.

The Sixteenth Regiment of light dragoons, and the remount horses for the Seventeenth, together with the draught horses for the baggage and the artillery, and four hundred and two *German* recruits, go with them, and such part of a body of five hundred *British* recruits, which is collected at *Chatham* and *Dover*, as can get round in time, have orders to join them.

In my letter of the 11th instant, I acquainted you that General *Carleton* would have orders to send back the Forty-Seventh Regiment, which you had spared him for the relief of *Quebeck*, or to replace it with some other from the Army under his command; but, upon further consideration, it is thought more expedient to allow the regiments which are already in *Canada* to remain there, and to replace the Forty-Seventh from hence, by sending you the Prince of *Waldeck's* Regiment, which was intended to have gone with the second division of the *Brunswick* troops to *Quebeck*, and that regiment is accordingly ordered to sail with the *Hessians*, and General *Carleton* is informed of this arrangement, and directed to consider the former orders as recalled in consequence of it.

Enclosed you will receive the embarkation returns of the *Hessians* and *Waldeck* Regiment, and also of the four hundred and two *German* recruits; and I have the pleasure to add, that the several corps are in excellent condition, very well appointed, and express the greatest willingness for the service.

As we are to hope you have now got footing in *New-York*, and that you will be able to draw some part of the supplies for your Army from that Province, the continuance of so large a number of transports as these embarkations will furnish you with cannot be necessary; and as the expense is very great it is highly proper that so many of them as can be spared should be discharged as soon as possible; and as the direction of the transport service is in the Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's ships, you will acquaint him, from time to time, with the number which you find necessary, in order that no more may be continued in pay than the exigencies of the service require.

On all accounts, the foreign ships ought to be the first discharged; and as there is good ground to suspect, from the conduct of the masters, that they have stores of different kinds concealed on board, it will be very proper that their holds be carefully examined so soon as the troops and horses are disembarked, and that when they are discharged, the Admiral should order them to be seen a good distance from the coast by some of his Majesty's ships, and to acquaint them that if they are afterwards met with nearer shore, they will be made prize of.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE GERMAINE.

LORD GEORGE GERMAINE TO GOVERNOUR CARLETON.

Whitehall, June 21, 1776.

SIR: I received on the 10th instant your letter of *May* 14, together with the copy of a letter which you wrote to General *Howe* on 12th *January*.

The impossibility of sending succours to you sooner having occasioned me great and constant anxiety, I could not but derive much pleasure from the perusal of the first paragraph of your letter, wherein you inform me of the arrival of the *Surprise* frigate, *Isis*, and sloop *Martin*, in the basin of *Quebeck* on the 6th ultimo, as I was confident that even the small reinforcement which those vessels were able to convey to you would be sufficient to raise the siege.

The state of readiness for action in which the succours found your garrison, as well as the ardour and alacrity with which you so directly marched out to attack the Rebels, do you infinite honour. I sincerely congratulate you on the success of the day, and am happy to have it in command

from the King to inform you that your Sovereign highly applauds the spirit, discretion, and manly perseverance which you have manifested in the defence of that important place.

His Majesty likewise much approves of the behaviour of the officers, soldiers, sailors, *British* and *Canadian* Militia, and the artificers from *Halifax* and *Newfoundland*, and orders me to acquaint you that it is his Majesty's pleasure that his approbation be by you signified to them, and also to the Judges, the other officers of Government, and the merchants who have so cheerfully submitted to the inconveniences of a long siege and blockade.

It will give you satisfaction to know that Colonel *Hamilton*, who, in your absence, with so much spirit stepped out of his line in order to put that garrison into the best state of defence, and who, continuing there, by his example excited the inhabitants to join him in the defence of it, has been honoured with the Royal approbation, as have also Lieutenant-Colonel *Maclean* and Major *Caldwell*, and Captains *Law* and *Macdougall*.

I must necessarily regret that you have neither specified the actual force of the *Rebels*, nor communicated the intelligence which you may have received, or the conjectures which you have formed relative to their intentions. Your silence also as to your own intended operations and the present disposition of the *Canadians*, is much to be lamented, because the ignorance in which you have left me concerning those matters renders it impossible for me to convey to you at present any further instructions. His Majesty, however, trusts that the reinforcement which must have reached you long ago, together with the second division of the *Brunswick* forces and the *Hanau* Artillery Company, (which are now arrived at *Spithead*, and it is hoped will sail in a few days,) will be fully sufficient, not only to reduce the *Canadians* to lawful obedience, but, being under the command of an officer of your experience, will make such an impression upon his Majesty's rebellious subjects in arms as will influence even distant operations, and enable General *Howe* more effectually to carry into execution those coercive measures which have unhappily been found necessary for the maintenance of the constitutional authority of this Kingdom over its Colonies.

As General *Howe*, through his zeal and anxiety for the safety of *Quebeck*, sent you the Forty-Seventh Regiment of foot without orders from hence, His Majesty has been pleased to direct that the regiment of the Prince of *Waldeck*, and the artillery thereto belonging, which were intended to make part of the Army under your command, shall be forthwith conveyed to and join the Army under the command of General *Howe*. It is, therefore, His Majesty's pleasure that you do not return the Forty-Seventh Regiment of foot to General *Howe*, notwithstanding any request that may be made by him to you for that purpose.

At the time when I transmitted to you the warrant relative to vacancies in the Army under your command, it was understood that Lord *Amherst*, when he commanded in *America*, only gave commissions to the rank of Captain, inclusive, and posted to vacant Majorities and Lieutenant-Colonels; but I have now the satisfaction to inform you that his Majesty, always intending that your powers should be as great as those enjoyed by Lord *Amherst*, has been graciously pleased to order that you should give commissions to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, inclusive; and as many inconveniences might result from your not having power to make and fill up vacancies by sale, his Majesty has also been pleased to consent that in cases of sickness, and where the benefit of the service may warrant it, you permit the officers under your command, to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, inclusive, to sell, and that you give commissions to the succeeding officers; but in other instances His Majesty wishes that requests for leave to sell may, with your observations thereupon, be transmitted to the Secretary at War, for his Majesty's consideration.

I am, &c.,

G. GERMAINE.

P. S. As the foreign ships which make part of this embarkation cannot be employed in any other service in *America*, as soon as the troops are landed you will give orders for their being discharged; and as, from the behaviour of the masters, there is good ground to suspect that they have stores of different kinds concealed on board, it will be very proper that their holds be carefully examined.

#### DEPOSITION OF JOHN EMMES, A DELAWARE PILOT.

PHILADELPHIA, ss:

On the 21st day of *June*, Anno Domini 1776, before *George Bryan*, one of the Justices, &c., cometh, voluntarily, *John Emmes*, aged about twenty-six years, Pilot, duly licensed for the Bay and River of *Delaware*, dwelling in the City of *Philadelphia*, and, being sworn on the Holy Gospel, doth depose, testify, and say, in manner following, viz:

That on the 9th day of *September* last this deponent departed from said City in the brigantine *Sea-Nymph*, of which *Joseph Bradford* was master, bound for *Jamaica*, and that on the 17th day of *September* last the said brigantine, being then off the Capes of *Virginia*, and beyond soundings, the said vessel was taken by a ship of war called the *Mercury*, of twenty guns, and sent for *Boston*, in *New-England*; that this deponent was on the day of said capture removed from the *Sea-Nymph* to the *Mercury*; that the *Mercury*, in which was this deponent, arrived in *Boston* harbour within two weeks after; that this deponent was found out to be a *Delaware* Pilot by means of some of the crew of the *Sea-Nymph* telling the same to the officers of the *Mercury*, as he understood and believes; that from the *Mercury* in *Boston* harbour this deponent was removed to the *Preston* ship of war, of fifty guns, on board of which Admiral *Graves* had his flag hoisted; that this deponent continued in the *Preston* from the 1st of *October* last until the 26th of *January* following, when this deponent went aboard the *Chatham*, of fifty guns, on which Admiral *Shuldam* had his flag hoisted, and continued in the *Chatham* till the last day of *March*, when the *Chatham* arriving at *Halifax*, in *Nova-Scotia*, this deponent was turned over to the *Fowey*, of twenty guns; that on the 7th day of *April* this deponent left *Halifax* in the *Fowey*, and arrived on the last of *April* off *Cape-Henlopen*, and on the 3d day of *May* last was put on board the *Roebuck*, of forty-four guns, commanded by Captain *Hammond*; that, about two days after, the *Roebuck* proceeded up *Delaware-Bay* to the road of *Bombay-Hook*, and anchored there, sending a barge with ten men in it towards the shore of *New-Jersey*, in pursuit of two shallops, or small country sloops, which had come down the river; that the barge aforesaid and a boat from the *Liverpool* frigate, then in company with the *Roebuck*, forced one of said shallops ashore, and burned the same, seizing the other, and bringing off from the shore twenty-five or thirty cattle in the shallop last mentioned and boats, as he understood; that the Captains of the two ships of war sent assistance in other boats to help their people in the boats first mentioned to bring off the cattle, on perceiving resistance was made by the country people; that the carcasses were delivered and divided to the two frigates, and a brigantine, a sloop, and two pilot boats, which were in company with the frigates; that the shallop last mentioned was soon after dismasted and scuttled; that said frigates proceeded up the *Delaware* to *Morris Listen's* land, and there anchored during the following night; that the next day, the wind being at northeast, the said frigates and the other vessels in company turned up with the flood-tide, and, approaching to *Reedy-Island*, the armed sloop *Wasp* was seen within said Island, also beating up; that on this Captain *Hammond* ordered Captain *Bellew*, of the *Liverpool*, to stay at the lower end of *Reedy-Island* till the *Wasp* was above *Reedy-Point*, and then to follow him upwards; that the *Roebuck* arriving in the bite of *Newcastle*, this deponent saw a brigantine somewhat higher at anchor, but on the approach of the *Roebuck*, the anchor of said brigantine was lifted, and said brigantine turned upwards, the *Roebuck* gaining on said brigantine, and firing several guns charged with eighteen-pound shot, to oblige said brigantine to bring to; that the brigantine, nevertheless, escaped into *Christine-Creek*, where the *Wasp* had also retired; that a small schooner, laden, outward bound, was seen on shore just below the entrance of said creek by the crew, and that Captain *Hammond* sent his boat on board the schooner, and dropped his anchor opposite to said creek; that immediately after the *Roebuck* was thus anchored, being afternoon, the crew were employed in hoisting up the ship's water-casks, and cleaning them in order to fill; that next day a flag of truce was sent ashore, and Captain *Budden*, a prisoner, was sent away with the flag; that before the flag of truce returned the galleys appeared upwards, coming towards the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool*, which

lay at anchor near the *Roebuck*; that thereupon Captain *Hammond* ordered the ship to be cleared and made ready for fighting; that the water-casks, which had encumbered the deck and guns, were partly stove, partly carried to the brigantine which had accompanied said frigates up the *Delaware*, and partly placed in the ship's hold, and elsewhere; that about one in the afternoon the galleys had begun to fire on the frigates, at first without the reach of their shot, and continued to fire on them near a dozen shot before the frigates returned any; that at length the *Liverpool*, which had anchored below the *Roebuck*, coming up, some stern-chase guns were fired from the *Roebuck*; that then, the *Roebuck's* anchor being apeak, both ships got under sail, the *Roebuck's* head being to the eastward, and the *Liverpool's* to the westward; that the ships, in this position, and dropping up with a light breeze from the north-northeast, brought their broadsides to bear on some of the galleys, and fired oftentimes, and without intermission, for several hours; that about three-quarters of an hour before the firing from the ships ceased, the *Roebuck* ran aground about half a mile from the *Jersey* shore, nearly opposite to *Burd's*, on the *Pennsylvania* shore; that the galleys retiring upwards beyond the reach of shot, the fight ended; that the commander of the *Liverpool*, at the time the *Roebuck* took the ground, was ordered to come astern of the *Roebuck*, and cover her; that the *Liverpool* was at the time of this accident to the westward, and nearer the *Pennsylvania* shore; that the *Liverpool* was placed near the *Roebuck* accordingly, to protect her when she might heel; that the *Roebuck* ran aground about the time of full tide, and lay aground till about half an hour after three, before day of the following morning; that during the rise of the tide great endeavours were used by Captain *Hammond* to heave his ship afloat; that at low water the *Roebuck* lay over so much that the lower deck ports were necessarily shut on the reclined side to keep out the water, and that her cannon were rendered useless by her situation; that the *Roebuck*, at the time aforesaid, by means of a rope fastened to the *Liverpool*, was hauled afloat, and the other cables and ropes which had been used for that end were abandoned and let slip; that whilst the ship lay aground, as aforesaid, the Captain, his officers, and crew, were all constantly upon watch, and that no one retired to sleep during the night, and that boats were all the night employed to watch the motions of the galleys and guard the *Roebuck*; that the officers of the *Roebuck* had expected that there would be an attempt in the night to burn the *Roebuck*, but afterwards concluded that it was not done for want of ammunition; that during the fight of the *Roebuck* and *Liverpool* with the galleys, only one ball fired from the galleys, as far as this deponent knows, struck the hull of the *Roebuck*, but some small damage was done to the sails and rigging, great part of the shot of the galleys aimed at the *Roebuck* not reaching her; that after the *Roebuck* was hauled off the ground and brought to anchor, the Captain employed his crew at filling water very diligently, two pumps being used for that purpose; that about high water in the afternoon of the day following the day of said fight, the fight was renewed, by the galleys coming down the river, the ships immediately on the approach of the galleys being got under sail; that the wind being pretty fresh at southwest, the ships turned downwards, working to windward, and firing upon the galleys till the ships had proceeded three miles below the town of *Newcastle*, when, it being near ten in the evening, the galleys ceased to fire, and retired from the ships; that in the second fight the galleys drew nearer to the ships than in the first, though seldom nearer than three-quarters of a mile, or thereabouts; that on the second day's action one shot of eighteen-pound was lodged in the *Roebuck's* side, about three streaks above the water's edge, and another like it on the opposite side, nearly as low; that one eighteen-pound shot entered an upper port, ruined the carriage, dismounted a nine-pound cannon, killed one man, and wounded two others; that five others were wounded, two of them considerably, by a cartridge taking fire; that another eighteen-pound shot also entered the stern, and lodged on board the ship, and that two other shot also struck the ship, seven in all, as far as this deponent knows; that the rigging, sails, and spars of the *Roebuck* were often struck, damaged, and cut, particularly one mizzen-shroud, one of the foretopmast shrouds, and two of the back-stays were cut off, the main-stay cut as far as a strand and a half, and much running rigging broken, the mizzen-yard twice

wounded, so that the lower end was obliged to be cut off, the main-yard wounded so that it could not be depended upon, the sails pierced several times, not easy to be numbered; the long-boat had been damaged in the first fight; that the ships lay at anchor about three miles below *Newcastle* all the following night, filling and stowing water, and that the crew continued in the morning to fill and stow water, and began to repair the rigging; that after about two hours' ebb tide the *Roebuck's* anchor was weighed, and the ships stood down and anchored, at low water, just above *Reedy-Island*, where the seamen were employed in refitting the ship for three days; that this deponent never heard anything said on board the *Roebuck* which intimated any design of destroying houses on the shore; that after the stay of three days aforesaid, the frigates returned to *Cape-Henlopen*, without any unnecessary delay; that this deponent doth not know, and doth not believe, that any persons privately came on board the *Roebuck* from the shore about said cape during his residence in said ship, but has heard on board that such an incident passed previous to his going aboard her; that the day following the return of the *Roebuck* to said cape Captain *Hammond* put to sea, with the *Liverpool* in company; that the frigate being about seven leagues from the land, the *Liverpool* was sent to the northeastward, but the destination not known, Captain *Hammond* in the *Roebuck*, on the contrary, steering southward till the next day in the morning, when the ship was brought to, the tenders summoned in, particularly a schooner in which Captain *Knox* had been taken, and which was used as a tender, and had joined the *Roebuck* the day before from *Virginia*. This schooner and the rest, three in all, were sent for *Chincoteague* to procure stock, and the ship proceeded to *Hampton-Roads*, in the *Chesapeake*; that the same day he arrived there the Captain went to *Norfolk*, and the day after the ship *Dunmore*, the *Fowey*, and a great number of prize and other vessels came out of *Elizabeth River*, and the tenders arrived from *Chincoteague* with eight lean bullocks and no other stock; that the ships of war and vessels aforesaid afterwards lay in *Hampton-Road* for a week, and then stood up the bay to *Gwin's Island*, and anchored in *Milford-Haven*, at the entrance of *Pianketank River*; that he was on the Island, and understood that about five hundred hogs, sheep, and cattle were found on it by Lord *Dunmore*, but no good water; that most of the wells there yielded very bad water; that about five hundred or five hundred and fifty men, soldiers, white and black, were landed on said Island by Lord *Dunmore*, as this deponent heard; that many of these, particularly negroes, died, and many negroes came in and joined him; that the *Roebuck* was in some measure cleaned, and that Captain *Hammond* continued at his last-mentioned place till the 6th of June instant, when, about ten of the clock in the evening, this deponent, with *John Drury* and *Alexander Davis*, swam to the shore of the main land, about two miles, and escaped; that about six days before this deponent left the *Roebuck*, a gentleman of the name of *Smith*, Secretary of Governour *Eden*, arrived at *Gwin's Island*, from *Annapolis*, as this deponent understands; and that on the 5th instant a gentleman in black, from *Somerset County*, as he heard, came down and went to Lord *Dunmore*.

JOHN EMMES.

Sworn before GEORGE BRYAN.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, June 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by Congress to forward to you the enclosed resolves, by which you will perceive it is their desire that another regiment should be raised in your Colony on the Continental establishment.

The many ill consequences resulting from a short enlistment of troops have induced the Congress to leave the term of their service indefinite. By this means, there will be no danger of losing their services at a time when their discipline and experience have qualified them to be of the greatest use to their country.

With respect to the Field Officers, as soon as I have the honour to receive your recommendations, I will lay them before Congress, and immediately upon their determination transmit you the commissions filled up accordingly.

Major *Dubois*, by his behaviour in *Canada*, has justly merited the notice of his country, I am, therefore, to request

you will be pleased to return his name as one of the Field Officers of the regiment for the approbation of Congress.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Honourable Convention of *New-York.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF NEW-YORK.

Philadelphia, June 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I do myself the honour of enclosing, in obedience to the commands of Congress, sundry resolutions, to which I beg leave to request your attention.

I have only time to observe, in general, that it is totally impossible the *American* troops should be on a respectable footing, or that they should render any very essential services to their country, unless the United Colonies on their part will take care to have them well appointed, and equipped with everything necessary for an army. In this view of the matter, the enclosed resolve respecting the mode of providing proper clothing for our troops is most certainly of the greatest importance, and I make no doubt will appear in the same light to you, and claim your immediate and closest attention.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Convention of *New-York.*

[Same to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, to the Assembly of *Rhode-Island*, to the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and to the Assembly of *New-Hampshire*.]

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 21, 1776.

SIR: The Congress, having the greatest reason to believe there has been very gross misconduct in the management of our affairs in *Canada*, have come to a resolution to have a general inquiry made into the behaviour of the officers employed on that expedition. The honour of the United Colonies, and a regard for the publick good, call loudly for such an inquiry to be set on foot. I am, therefore, directed to request, after having made the inquiry agreeably to the enclosed resolve, you will transmit the result, together with the proofs, to Congress.

The opinion that an officer cannot be tried by a Court-Martial after his resignation, for offences while he held a commission—so dangerous to the service, and particularly destructive in our Army, where the short inlistment of the troops might furnish temptation to crimes from the prospect of impunity—has been this day reprobated by Congress.

I have written to the Convention of *New-York* on the subject of the enclosed resolve respecting another regiment to be raised in that Colony. The terms on which the commissions are to be granted are extremely well calculated to excite the officers to exert themselves to fill up their companies.

I have likewise written to the respective Colonies, and have sent copies of the enclosed resolve recommending to them to provide clothes for the troops of their Colonies. These, or such articles of them as you shall want, the Congress have empowered you to draw for on the Assemblies and Conventions, from time to time, as you shall judge necessary. I have represented to them that it is totally impossible the *American* Army should ever be on a respectable footing, or that they should render such essential services to their country as we expect and desire, unless the United Colonies will, on their part, take care that they are well appointed and equipped with everything necessary for an army.

General *Wooster*, it is the order of Congress, should be permitted to return to his family.

I have delivered Mr. *Visscher* his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel in the regiment commanded by Colonel *Nicolson*, and directed him to wait on you upon his arrival at *New-York*.

Apprehending that such of the resolves of Congress as respect the conduct of the Army are executed in consequence of orders issued by you, I have omitted sending to General *Schuyler* such as respect him, concluding that the

directions would go from you; but if it will be any way a relief to you, I will continue to forward them.

I have the honour to be, with much esteem, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

22d.—Your letter of the 20th this moment came to hand, and shall be laid before Congress on *Monday*.

NEW-JERSEY CONVENTION TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 24, 1776.]

Burlington, June 21, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to the resolve of the Continental Congress, we have this day had our late Governour, Mr. *Franklin*, before us for examination. Enclosed is a copy of the questions we proposed to him. He refused to make any answer, for two reasons: First, because we were an illegal Assembly, which had usurped the Government of the King; Secondly, because we had not treated him as gentlemen; we had resolved that he was an enemy to this country, which we knew to be false; we had made him a prisoner, and had robbed him, having deprived him of part of his salary; and now, do as you please, and make the best of it. This behaviour, gross and insolent as it is, we have thought fit to report. At the same time we are to inform you that, for many reasons, we think it highly proper that Mr. *Franklin* should be confined. The place and manner of his confinement we most cheerfully submit to the judgment of the Continental Congress, relying upon the assurance of Congress already given that it shall be out of this Colony. Only one thing we beg leave to add, that, in our opinion, the sooner the Continental Congress take him in charge the better.

I am, sir, your obedient, humble servant.

By order of Congress:

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President.*

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

Questions proposed to Mr. FRANKLIN.

1. Did Mr. *Franklin* issue the Proclamation of the 30th day of *May* last for calling the Assembly of *New-Jersey*, a copy of which is presented in the several newspapers, or one to that effect?

2. Did Mr. *Franklin* at that time know of the Resolve of the Continental Congress of the 15th day of *May* last, directing that all authority under the Crown of *Great Britain* should be totally suppressed?

3. By what authority did Mr. *Franklin* undertake to call the Assembly?

4. With what view did he undertake to call that Assembly, and what important business had he to lay before them?

5. Did Mr. *Franklin* write letters to the Ministry of *Great Britain*, encouraging them to proceed in their designs against this country; and did he undertake to point out to that Ministry the means of distressing this country, particularly on the sea-coast of *New-Jersey*?

6. The Congress being informed that Mr. *Franklin* dropped some threatening expressions to Colonel *Heard*, such as "it is your turn now, but it will be mine another day," they would be glad to know what he meant by them.

In Provincial Congress, New-Jersey, }  
Burlington, June 21, 1776. }

*William Franklin*, Esq., late Governour of this Province, having been brought before this Congress, pursuant to an order for that purpose, to be examined touching such parts of his conduct as were deemed inimical to the liberties of *America*, Mr. *Franklin* refused to answer the questions put to him, denying the authority of this body, which he alleged had usurped the King's Government in this Province. As the said *William Franklin*, by this and his former conduct, in many instances, appears to be a virulent enemy to this country, and a person that may prove dangerous,

Therefore, it is unanimously Resolved, That the said *William Franklin* be confined in such place and manner as the honourable Continental Congress shall direct.

A true copy from the Minutes:

WILLIAM PATTERSON, *Secretary.*



## COLONEL TUPPER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Sandy-Hook, June 21, 1776—10 o'clock A. M.

SIR: I landed here the evening before last, and, by reason of several inconveniences, could not make an attack until this morning at four o'clock, when I advanced within one hundred and fifty yards of the Light-House, in so secret a manner that my party were not discovered. I advanced with an officer, and desired to speak with the commanding officer, and, after a few words, he fired several shot at me, but, as *God* would have it, he missed me. I returned to my party and ordered the artillery to play, which continued an hour, but found the walls so firm I could make no impression. I retired toward the shipping, not thinking but, as there were two men-of-war arrived yesterday, that they would have been so complaisant as to send a party on shore to have attacked me, but could not provoke them. I occupied the ground about two hours and a half between two smart fires, viz: from two men-of-war on one side, and the Light-House on the other; but, what is remarkable, I had not one man killed, nor one wounded so much as to apply to a surgeon.

I then repaired leisurely to the south end of the cedars, to my camp, and, having refreshed my men, sent off fifty to go and show themselves; and I mean to occupy the ground in like manner to-day by relieving, to let the poor mortals know we are ready to meet them in the field. This manoeuvre cannot be attended with danger, as the land between us and them is a broken thicket of woods. I mean to return by night with my party, that they may not know from whence I came or where I went. It is a little strange I received no assistance from the *Jerseys*, though earnestly requested. My party are all well and in very high spirits.

It is thought, and it looks probable, that one of the three ships which arrived yesterday was a prize.

I know of nothing further extraordinary, and remain your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

BENJAMIN TUPPER, *Lieut. Col. of 21st Reg't.*

To His Excellency General Washington.

N. B. It is very certain they got intelligence of our intent by their reinforcement.

[Memorandum by General WASHINGTON, on the back of this Letter:—"22d. Wrote him to desist from the enterprise, as it seemed dangerous, and not to promise success."]

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 24. Referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.]

New-York, June 21, 1776.

SIR: I was this morning honoured with your favour of the 19th instant, with sundry resolves of Congress, which came to hand after I had closed mine of the 20th. I shall appoint a Deputy Mustermaster-General as soon as I can fix upon a proper person for the office, and desire him immediately to repair to *Canada*.

Mr. Bennett, the bearer of this, delivered me a letter to-day from General Schuyler, enclosing the proceedings of the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* at a meeting at *Albany*, in consequence of the resolution of Congress, (as they say,) which I transmitted the 7th instant, for engaging the *Indians* in our service. The gentlemen appear to me to have widely mistaken the views of Congress in this instance, and to have formed a plan for engaging such *Indians* as were not in contemplation. I cannot account upon what principles they have gone, as a part of their proceedings show they are about to hold a conference with the *Six Nations*. I suppose they esteemed what they have done a necessary measure; a copy of which I have the honour to enclose you.

I shall now beg leave to lay before Congress a proposition made to me by Captain Leary, of this city, in behalf of a body of men who are desirous of being employed in the Continental service as a troop of horse, and at the same time to offer my opinion that such a corps may be extremely useful in many respects. In a march they may be of the utmost service in reconnoitring the enemy and giving intelligence, and have it in their power to render many important benefits. The terms on which they are willing to engage are enclosed, which appear to me moderate and reasonable. I am also informed that another company might be readily made up, and most probably upon the same terms. I would, therefore, submit the propriety and expediency of

the measure to the consideration of Congress, and wish their opinion whether it will be agreeable to them that both or either of them should be formed, and incorporated in this Army, in a manner as has been proposed by Captain Leary, if it can be done.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. General Schuyler in his letter mentions ten dollars paid Mr. Bennett there.

## CAPTAIN LEARY'S PROPOSITION.

One Captain, one Lieutenant, one Cornet, one Quarter-master, two Sergeants, two Corporals, thirty Privates, one Trumpeter, one Clarionet—whole amount, forty.

The men will accept of pay at eight shillings a day each, and find themselves every necessary fitting for the service, such as a horse and accoutrements, rations for horses and selves.

JNO. LEARY, Jun., *Captain.*

## PETITION OF WILLIAM GODDARD.

[Read 24th June, 1776; referred to the Board of War. Read before the Board of War, and referred for further consideration.]

To the Honourable Commissioners or Delegates from the several AMERICAN States, now sitting in General Congress in the City of PHILADELPHIA:

The Memorial of WILLIAM GODDARD most respectfully sheweth:

That the intolerable severity of Ministerial oppression having exposed to innumerable hardships your Memorialist, and other Printers who manifested their zeal in defence of the invaded rights of *America*, and the iron hand of tyranny, having, by means of the Parliamentary Post-Office, pressed upon him more heavily, perhaps, than upon any other,—his own sufferings and an ardent desire of serving his country prompted him to devise a plan for the total abolition of that engine of Ministerial extortion, fraud and revenge, by substituting for it a Post-Office on constitutional principles.

His undertaking was countenanced by all the friends of *American* freedom, several of whom contributed largely towards raising a fund sufficient to prosecute his plan, which the artificers used by the tools of despotism to discourage it rendered more expensive than it might otherwise have been. He was, however, very near reaping the fruits of his labour, and reimbursing his friends, when your most honourable House appointed one of your colleagues to superintend that important department under your direction; but the worthy officer intrusted with it not having been authorized to indemnify your Memorialist or his friends for the expense incurred by establishing Postmasters, hiring riders, and bringing the temporary establishment, in all its parts, to that state where your officer found it when it was resigned with all those advantages, a great loss is sustained by your Memorialist, as well as the persons who were more intimately connected with him in that voluntary service of the publick.

The Secretary and Comptrollership (the two principal places which the Congress instituted under the Postmaster-General) having been disposed of, it was judged that, as your Memorialist has repeatedly travelled through most of the Colonies for the purpose of carrying on his own projected plan, he was more capable than many others to make a proper choice of inferior officers, and knew many local circumstances that would be essentially useful in the regulation of that Department, should he be invested with the surveyorship in the present establishment.

To serve his country he accepted it, insufficient as the salary was to afford him a decent maintenance, and though he well knew that the greater his exertions should be the sooner the office must be discontinued, all sinecures being inglorious to the incumbents, and burdensome to the State. Having brought the surveyorship to that period, for one year at least he entreats your honourable House to favour him with an opportunity to serve his country in the Army, wherever the scene of action may be, if he be permitted to share in the glorious struggle in which his country is now engaged, and be rendered as serviceable as may be reasonably presumed from his known principles and character.

He is informed, by officers of distinction, that there are three vacancies, one of which, the Mustermaster-General's,

being more lucrative, might indemnify him for a part of the pecuniary losses already mentioned; but as it is less liable to those personal dangers which his natural disposition impels him to encounter, he would think himself more happy should you honour him with a commission amongst the gentlemen who shall be appointed Field Officers to supply the consequential vacancies occasioned by the alterations expected to happen in two regiments which have no Colonel.

Your Memorialist would not presume to solicit employment to the prejudice of the officers in any regiment, but he is assured it will give no disgust to the worthy gentlemen of two corps on this station, who, having honourably served in them, might with propriety claim such preferment.

Now that this country is threatened with a most formidable invasion, to assist in defending, at the risk of his life, those sacred rights which, as a citizen, he has asserted on every opportunity that his humble station offered him, is the most fervent wish of your Memorialist, who will strive to render himself worthy of the confidence that may be reposed in him by your honourable House, and to demonstrate that he is ever ready to sacrifice his own advantage to the publick good.

WILLIAM GODDARD.

New-York, June 21, 1776.

COLONEL FLEMING TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 21, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I take occasion to express the high sense I entertain of that honourable testimony of your approbation which you were pleased to give by unanimously appointing me Deputy Adjutant-General in the Continental Army, and extremely regret the necessity I am now laid under of making a resignation of the trust committed to me.

I flatter myself that, considering my uniform conduct and my circumstances in life, you will do me the justice to believe that in accepting the office I was influenced by my zeal for, and attachment to, the cause of *America*; not by any avidity for the emoluments which might thence arise. It is unnecessary to say I left ease and competency, my wife and children, and everything dear to me, to encounter, at the expense of my health as well as at the risk of my life, all the rigours, difficulties, and dangers of a long campaign in *Canada*. Neither is it my part to determine whether my behaviour in the station I filled has been reprehensible or meritorious.

But this much I will venture to assert, that, however moderate my abilities, my assiduity and attention to the discharge of my duty were unremitted. What share of zeal and perseverance I may pretend to can easily be ascertained by the term of my continuance in *Canada*, under all the discouragements of an excruciating disorder. At any rate I am not conscious of any such neglect or desertion of my duty as may justly expose me to a manifest indignity, and when it is offered me I cannot forbear feeling it with the sensibility of a man.

As first Deputy I naturally expected to succeed to the Adjutant-Generalship when it became vacant, but to my great surprise I find the Continental Congress have thought proper to give the preference to another. True it is, the Congress have declared a resolution to reserve to themselves a right of dispensing preferments according to the merit of officers, and not to the seniority of commissions; but even on that ground the preference given to another contains an implied censure on my conduct. It is a tacit declaration that I am not competent to the place of Adjutant-General, and of course that I have not acted with propriety in my present character; for no man capable of acquitting himself well in the post of Deputy-Adjutant can be unqualified for that of Adjutant-General. I am, therefore, compelled to suppose that the Continental Congress disapprove of my past conduct, and think me unfit for the place to which I was appointed; otherwise it cannot be imagined they would step aside from the plain path of succession by seniority, and take the pains to place a gentleman not at all within the line of the department, over my head. This would be charging them with a degree of partiality of which I hope they are incapable.

I am now reduced to this dilemma, either to suppose that I have been much injured, and my honour as a soldier wounded in the tenderest part, by being excluded from a station, without sufficient cause, to which I had a good right to

aspire; or to close with the opinion of the Continental Congress, and consider myself as inadequate to the office you were pleased to honour me with. In either case it is evidently my duty to resign; in the first, justice to myself requires it; in the last, justice to my country.

On whatever ground I act, be assured, gentlemen, my affection to this country, and my zeal for the preservation of its rights, will always remain unimpaired. As a private citizen, my property, my life, shall be cheerfully hazarded in the defence of *America*.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

EDWARD FLEMING.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress.

TO THE HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF THIS PROVINCE.

*Province of New-York, Cumberland County, ss:*

Upon the handbills from you sent to us, purporting the expediency of instituting civil Government according to the exigencies of the County, the major part of whom have agreed thereto and elected their Delegates, and empowered them with their authority to agree with you in forming a mode of Government independent of the Crown, in the most mild, just, and equitable manner possible, for the regulating their internal police, and the preservation of the rights, liberty, and property of the people,—all which, subjected, nevertheless, to those regulations, conditions, and restraints herewith transmitted you by the hands of the Delegates of this County, to all which they are by their constituents in the premises limited and restrained in such manner that if they break over and violate those sacred instructions herewith sent you in behalf of, in, and for our constituents, in matters of such infinite importance and delicacy, the County Committee declare, in behalf of the free and patriotick people thereof, that they mean to, and hereby do, reserve to themselves the full liberty of an absolute disavowance thereof, and every clause, article, and paragraph of such an institution.

Also, it is hereby acceded to and fully meant and intended by the good people of the County, that they, notwithstanding this compliance with the requisition of the said handbills above-mentioned, so directed to us for the purposes aforesaid, have fully and absolutely reserved to themselves and their heirs, &c., the full liberty of pursuing their former petition in behalf of the people included and specified therein some years ago, and preferred to the great and General Assembly of the ancient, ever respectable, and most patriotick Government of the *Massachusetts-Bay* Province, that the whole District described in said petition may be hereafter reunited to that Province, and reserving to themselves also their right of offering their pleas, arguments, and proofs in full to induce to a reunion thereof to that ancient jurisdiction for those important reasons to be adduced when, where, and before whom the parties concerned shall be admitted to offer the same. As in duty bound shall ever pray.

The whole whereof, so as aforesaid, to you, ever respectable gentlemen, submitted with due congratulations of all the good people of said County.

Per order of the County Committee:

Attest: JAMES CLAY, *Chairman of said Com.*

Copy compared with the original and extracted therefrom.

Attest: ELK'H DAY, *Clerk for said Com.*

Wilmington, June 21, 1776.

Protest instantly entered by *Elkanah Day, John Bridgman, Esq., and John Norton.*

Test: ELK'H DAY, *Clerk to the said Com.*

To the President of the Honourable Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

JOHN WATSON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Hartford, June 21, 1776.

SIR: I have been requested by the Committee for taking care of the prisoners, to take the charge and oversight of those stationed at *Canaan*; among whom one *John Birchley* has shown me a certificate, (signed by the commander of the *Brilliant*, one of the Royal Navy—his name I have forgotten,) showing that said *Birchley* was impressed at *Quebeck*, for his Majesty's service, from on board the *Carolina*,

a merchant ship from *Philadelphia*, owned by *Jeremiah Warder*, of that place; that he was brought up to *St. Johns*, to man out the vessels built there, which were resigned to us with said garrison, and there made prisoner. Said *Birchley* appears to be a steady, sensible young man, and has behaved himself well since with us. Informs me he sailed from *Philadelphia* on board said ship, &c.; that, although he is an *Englishman* by birth, he has been in this country from his childhood; has sailed in the employ of several merchants from that place, in particular Mr. *William Morris*, (in the *Richard Penn.*)—who he thinks is the same man who signs the Continental bills,—Mr. *Warder*, and others, who he thinks would give full satisfaction of his friendly disposition to the *American* cause, and of the manner of his coming into his Majesty's service, if he might be permitted to go to *Philadelphia*. Also, one *John Barber* has shown me a like certificate from the same officer. He appears to be well acquainted with the principal towns in this Colony, viz: *Hartford*, *Weathersfield*, *Middletown*, *New-London*, *Simsbury*, &c.; is certainly acquainted with many persons of note in those places; was impressed from a fishing vessel at *Quebeck*; professes a desire to live in the country, as he undoubtedly has since the last war. I have heard of one or two more in like circumstances, but have not seen their certificates. Those above mentioned are dated at *Albany*, where they were brought from the northward; they were taken from *Quebeck*. Captain *Somes*, the officer who gave the certificate, is not in this Colony.

I trouble your Honour with this, at their earnest request, and desire your advice and direction.

I am your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN WATSON.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

JOSEPH HAWLEY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Watertown, June 21, 1776.

GENERAL WASHINGTON: The most important matters are soon to be decided by arms. Unhappy it is for the *Massachusetts*, and I fear for the whole continent, that at this season we have a large and numerous Assembly. More than one-half of the House are new members. Their decisions are most afflictingly slow, when everything calls for the utmost ardour and despatch. The Lord have mercy on us! This Colony, I imagine, will raise the men required by Congress before snow falls, but in no season for the relief of either *New-York* or *Canada*.

Pray, sir, consider what there is to be done. It is my clear opinion that there will not be a single company move in this Colony for either of those places this three weeks. I know, sir, it will vex you; but your Excellency will not be alone in the vexation. My soul at times is ready to die within me at the delays; at others, my blood to press out at the pores of my body. But what shall be the expedients? I never was good at them; but will venture to propose again the same I mentioned in my last, namely, that some, or all, of the five Continental Regiments here be ordered to march, without one moment's delay, to *Canada* or *New-York*, as the exigencies require. In such case, they must be paid up their arrears, or nearly. In that way you will, in effect, get succours for *New-York* or *Canada*, or both, from this Colony. Our people are so jealous for their own safety (though you know, sir, that I judge them at present in very little danger) that they will raise the Militia for their own defence. I beg your Excellency to advert to the proposal a moment. Our own Militia are as good, for all the intents answered, or to be answered here, by those regiments, as they are. They are much better for *Canada* or *New-York* than the Militia. They are officered and organized, and well armed; the Militia to be officered, armed, and equipped. The differences are too many to be enumerated. If I may say it, I am astonished at the policy of Congress in ordering more regiments here, instead of ordering those which are here to parts where they are infinitely more needed. But my opinion is of little worth; but, such as it is, I have given it: it may serve as a suggestion.

I am, may it please your Excellency, most sincerely yours,

JOSEPH HAWLEY.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

CAPTAIN GOULD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 21, 1776.

SIR: Whereas I received orders from your Excellency to march the guard under my command at General *Lee's* quarters to guard the magazine at *Winter-Hill*, and there to stay till further orders; accordingly I did. The powder was moved into *Boston*; then General *Ward* gave orders for me to march into *Boston*, and be his guard. Accordingly, I marched into *Boston*, and remain his guard. As he expects to leave the service soon, I humbly ask the favour of your Excellency to permit me and guard to stay, as guard for the succeeding General; which favour, I think, cannot be considered unreasonable, or injurious to the service, but will be the means of helping it; and hope it will not appear so to your Excellency, when you hear my reasons: First: Because the men belong to several different regiments. Some of them are gone to *Quebeck*, and some to *New-York*, &c.; and the time of their enlistment is half expired. Some are but two or three in a regiment, and will not be likely to do much service to their respective regiments. Secondly: The men have been to the cost of procuring uniforms, and dressing well. Through the scarcity of money, I have lent them a great deal, and must unavoidably lose great part of it. Thirdly: When the men enlisted, General *Lee* desired me to draw them up, as he had something to say to them. Accordingly, I did; and he told them that he had a great regard for them, and that, if they would enlist into his guard, they should not join the regiments. They desired of General *Lee* to be an independent company, and not enlist in the regiments. He made this objection, that it could not be, for they must enlist into the regiments in order to draw the pay there; but, said he, that will make no difference, for you shall not join the regiments; and he said that it was no matter what company they were returned under, for they desired to be with me; and he promised them that I should be their officer, as they had a mind to enlist in the company with me. He said they could not all belong to one company in the regiment, but, he said, it would make no odds, for they should not join the regiments. And General *Lee* went to Colonel *Little*, and told him that it was no matter what Captain he returned me under, for I should not join the regiments. Likewise, he told him that he would not weaken his regiment of sergeants and corporals, but would appoint them himself; and he told me that he would see them paid himself, as sergeants and corporals. Accordingly, he appointed them, and they have done the duty ever since as such; and for them to be returned into the ranks must be degrading to them, and is contrary to the rules and regulations of the Army. When General *Lee* went away, he said he expected to return soon; and that, if he was stationed in these parts, he would send for us; but, as he went to the southward, he had not an opportunity. As we are in uniform by ourselves, and have a great mind to be as a company by ourselves, if your Excellency shall see fit to order us to the regiments, not one of the men will join the company with me. I have enlisted about sixty men, and there are about thirty with me; and as there is an opportunity for this purpose, the men will think very hard of it; and I doubt not but it will be a hinderance of the men's re-enlisting when their times are out.

I am determined, if my life is spared, to continue in the service of my country. If my conduct is such that I shall be accepted, I should be glad if the men might be used so that they will stay with me; and, therefore, if your Excellency would grant this favour to us, I shall think myself bound in the strongest obligations to promote your honour, and shall think nothing too much to do for you; and am your most devoted, humble servant,

BENJAMIN GOULD,

Captain of General *Ward's* Guards.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

MESHECH WEARE TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-Hampshire, Exeter, June 21, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to directions from the Continental Congress, received a few weeks past, to collect all the hard money we could, and forward the same to *Canada*, to be delivered into your hands, we herewith transmit the sum of £1145 15s. 10d., under care of *Benjamin Giles* and *James*

*Betton*, Esquires, Members of the General Assembly, who readily, as good friends to their country, undertake the journey; to whom you will please to give a receipt for the same, and all the despatch the circumstances of the business will permit. We shall still exert ourselves to exchange and collect what further sums of money we can, and do everything in our power for the good of the *American* cause.

Wishing you the protection of a kind Providence, with the best success to our troops in the Northern Department, I am, in behalf of the Council and Assembly, with all due respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

MESHECH WEARE, *President*.

To General *Schuyler*.

Williamsburgh, Virginia, June 22, 1776.

Last *Monday* an express arrived at Head-Quarters from General *Lee*, who left his Excellency the 6th instant, at *Little River*, on the road to *Charlestown*, with three battalions of the *North-Carolina* troops, marching with all possible expedition to the assistance of that place; General *Clinton*, with upwards of fifty sail of men-of-war and transports, having appeared off their bar the *Tuesday* before, where they cast anchor. Two other *North-Carolina* Regiments, and Colonel *Muhlenberg's* *Virginia* Battalion, were likewise on their march for *Charlestown*; with whose assistance, it is not doubted but our brethren in *South-Carolina* will be able to defeat any attempts of their enemies, and, when under the conduct of so able and experienced a commander, give them that chastisement which they are so richly entitled to.

By the same express, we learn that a sloop arrived at *Charlestown* the 25th ultimo from *St. Eustatia*, with ten thousand weight of gunpowder; the master of which informed that a large vessel had arrived at that Island from *Holland*, deeply laden with arms and ammunition. He also said that all the *French* ports in the *West-Indies* were now open to us, and that their ships of war have received orders to protect our vessels in and out of their harbours; that the *French* are fortifying *Dunkirk*, which produced a remonstrance from the *British* Court, but without effect.

Yesterday the honourable Convention made choice of the following gentlemen to represent this Dominion in General Congress for one year, viz: *George Wythe*, *Thomas Nelson, jun.*, *Richard Henry Lee*, *Thomas Jefferson*, and *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, Esquires.

This morning, Captain *James Barron* came to town from *Jamestown*, with the agreeable news that he and his brother, in two small armed vessels, were safe arrived there, with the *Oxford* transport, from *Glasgow*, having on board two hundred and seventeen *Scotch* Highlanders, with a number of women and children, which they took last *Wednesday* evening, on her way up to *Gwin's Island* to join Lord *Dunmore*. The people on board inform that they are part of a body of three thousand troops which sailed from *Glasgow* for *Boston*; but, upon hearing that that place was in our possession, they steered their course for *Halifax*; that they had been taken by the *Andrew Doria*, one of the *Continental* fleet, who, after disarming them, and taking out all the principal officers, with such of the transport's crew as were acquainted with navigation, put eight of their own hands on board to bring her into port; but that the carpenter of the transport formed a party, and rescued the vessel from them, and was conducting her into *Hampton-Roads*, when the two Captain *Barrons* very fortunately came across them, and moored them safe at *Jamestown*, where they are now disembarking, and are expected in town this day.

#### MEETING OF ASSOCIATORS, ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, MARYLAND.

At a very respectable meeting of the Associators of *Anne Arundel* County, held at *West River*, on *Saturday*, the 22d instant, (*June*), the following important questions were submitted to their consideration:

First. Whether, in the opinion of the Associators present, the Province of *Maryland* should, or should not, be bound by the determination of the majority of the United Colonies upon all questions to be agitated in Congress, such only excepted as are calculated to regulate, or in any manner interfere in, the internal government of the Province?

Resolved, unanimously, in the affirmative.

Second. Whether the Instructions that were imposed upon the Delegates of this Province in Congress by the *December*, and continued by the *May* Sessions of Convention, should, or should not, be immediately rescinded by the present Convention, and the Delegates in Congress intrusted with discretionary powers of exercising their own judgments upon any question that may come under their consideration?

Resolved, unanimously, in the affirmative—from a thorough conviction that the true interests and substantial happiness of the United Colonies in general, and this in particular, are inseparably interwoven and linked together, and essentially dependant upon a close Union and Continental Confederation. The complexion of the times is such that, in our opinion, unanimity alone can render our opposition to the establishment of a Parliamentary tyranny glorious. By division, the most diabolical wishes of the King, Lords, and Commons, will be effectually realized.

Published by order of the meeting.

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO THE DELEGATES OF CHARLES COUNTY, MARYLAND.

To *JOSIAH HAWKINS*, *THOMAS STONE*, *ROBERT T. HOOE*, *JOSEPH H. HARRISON*, and *WILLIAM HARRISON*, Esqs.

We, the subscribers, freemen of *Charles* County, in the Province of *Maryland*, taking into our most serious consideration the present state of the unhappy dispute between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies, and the very great distress and hardships they have brought upon us thereby, think proper to deliver you our sentiments, and to instruct you in certain points relative to your conduct in the next Convention, as Representatives of this County. Reasons for the mode of voting, and determining questions, by a majority of Counties, have not appeared to us to exist since the last general election; therefore, we charge and instruct you to move for, and endeavour to obtain a regulation for voting individually, and determining questions by a majority of members, and not of Counties, in future. And as we know we have a right to hear, or be informed what is transacted in Convention, we instruct you to move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolve for the doors of the House to be kept open in future, and that, on all questions proposed and seconded, the yeas and nays be taken, and, together with every other part of your proceedings, published, except such only as may relate to military operations, questions which ought to be debated with the doors shut, and the determinations thereon kept secret.

The experience we have had of the cruelty and injustice of the *British* Government, under which we have too long borne oppression and wrongs, and notwithstanding every peaceable endeavour of the United Colonies to get redress of grievances, by decent, dutiful, and sincere petitions and representations to the King and Parliament, giving every assurance of our affection and loyalty, and praying for no more than peace, liberty and safety under the *British* Government, yet have we received nothing but an increase of insult and injury, by all the Colonies being declared in actual rebellion; savages hired to take up arms against us; slaves proclaimed free, enticed away, trained and armed against their lawful masters; our towns plundered, burnt, and destroyed; our vessels and property seized on the seas, made free plunder to the captors, and our seamen forced to take arms against ourselves; our friends and countrymen, when captivated, confined in dungeons, and, as if criminals, chained down to the earth; our estates confiscated, and our men, women and children robbed and murdered: and as at this time, instead of Commissioners to negotiate a peace, as we have been led to believe were coming out, a formidable fleet of *British* ships, with a numerous army of foreign soldiers, in *British* pay, are daily expected on our coast, to force us to yield the property we have honestly acquired, and fairly own, and drudge out the remainder of our days in misery and wretchedness, leaving us nothing better to bequeath to posterity than poverty and slavery:—we must, for these reasons, declare, that our affection for the people, and allegiance to the Crown of *Great Britain*, so readily and truly acknowledged till of late, is forfeited on their part. And as we are convinced that nothing virtuous, humane, generous, or just, can be expected from the *British* King or nation, and that they will exert themselves to reduce us to a

state of slavery, by every effort and artifice in their power, we are of opinion that the time has fully arrived for the Colonies to adopt the last measure for our common good and safety, and that the sooner they declare themselves separate from, and independent of the Crown and Parliament of *Great Britain*, the sooner they will be able to make effectual opposition, and establish their liberties on a firm and permanent basis. We, therefore, most earnestly instruct and charge you to move for, without loss of time, and endeavour to obtain, positive instructions from the Convention of *Maryland* to their Delegates in Congress, immediately to join the other Colonies in declaring that the United Colonies no longer owe allegiance to, nor are they dependant upon, the Crown or Parliament of *Great Britain*, or any other power on earth, but are, for time to come, free and independent States; provided that the power of forming Government, and regulating the internal concerns of each Colony, be left to their respective Legislatures; and that said Delegates give the assent of this Province to any further confederation of the Colonies for the support of their union, and for forming such foreign commercial connections as may be requisite and necessary for our common good and safety. And as the present Government under the King cannot longer exist with safety to the freemen of this Province, we are of opinion a new form of Government, agreeable to the late recommendation of the honourable Continental Congress to all the United Colonies, ought immediately to be adopted.

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE DELEGATES OF TALBOT COUNTY,  
MARYLAND.

To the Honourable MATTHEW TILGHMAN, Esq., JAMES LLOYD CHAMBERLAINE, EDWARD LLOYD, NICHOLAS THOMAS, and POLLARD EDMONSON, Esqs., Representatives for TALBOT County, in Convention now sitting:

The Address of part of the freemen of the said County:

GENTLEMEN: The vast importance of the dispute now subsisting between *Great Britain* and the *North-American* Colonies, the fatal consequences that must attend the mismanagement of that dispute, and the effects they must inevitably have on us, in common with the neighbouring Governments, sufficiently justify us, your constituents, in laying our sentiments before you, on the present occasion, respecting the measures taken for carrying into execution the plan proposed for the preservation of our liberties, now in the most imminent danger.

We, therefore, in virtue of that right which the constituent hath in his Representative or Deputy, take leave to express to you our great concern and sorrow that we cannot approve the measures pursued in the last session of Convention. We have seen, with grief and astonishment, the Convention of *Maryland*, in matters of the utmost importance, resolving in direct opposition to the honourable Congress. We have also seen it, in our opinion, profusely lavishing the publick money, at a time when the constituents are labouring under every burden which imagination can conceive, without money, without trade, or any possible means of procuring either. We likewise view its instructions to our Delegates in Congress, of the 18th of *January* and 21st of *May* last, as tending, in direct terms, to a breach of that confidential harmony so happily, before that, subsisting among the United Colonies, and which we, in common with every Colonist embarked in the cause of liberty, beheld as our greatest glory, and the only source of our protection. Its resolves in opposition to those in Congress of the 15th of *May*, declaring it to be necessary that the exercise of any kind of authority under the Crown of *Great Britain* should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people, we conceive to be a direct breach of the Continental Union, and to have a tendency to introduce anarchy and confusion, by setting up and continuing two separate and opposite authorities at the same time binding on the good people of this Province. We look upon the rule of voting in Convention by Counties to be dangerous, as productive of influence which may be used to rule the determinations and resolves of the House by a minority of twenty-seven members, who, in such case, may have all the effects of a majority. We consider our present mode of Government by Conventions and Committees, as insufficient to accomplish the end for which it was instituted; and dan-

gerous, so far as it unites the Legislative and Executive powers in nearly the same persons, which is the true definition of tyranny. We would by no means insinuate that the Convention hath any intention of using its power to that purpose, and hope we shall not be so understood by you; but it is proper to guard against probable evil, where the liberties of mankind are concerned. We have seen, with sorrow of heart, the King of *Great Britain* inexorably determined upon the ruin of our liberties. We view the Parliament as lost to all sense of justice and humanity, attached to, and governed by, a corrupt and wicked Ministry, who are intending the ruin of their infatuated master, or determined to make his Government absolute, and erect a tyranny over his dominions, of which they expect to have the direction. We have seen all the petitions of the Congress treated with contempt; an act of Parliament declaring our resistance against actual violence to be rebellion, excluding us from the protection of the Crown, and compelling such of the Colonists as shall be taken prisoners to fight against their country; the treaties of the King of *Great Britain* with *European* Princes, for engaging foreign mercenaries to aid the forces of that Kingdom in their attempts to subdue the *Americans*, or cut their throats; and by his answer to the Address of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the City of *London*, he manifests such a determined resolution to effect the destruction of *American* freedom, that we cannot entertain the most distant expectation of a reconciliation on reasonable terms. This being the case, we look on all lukewarm backwardness in the Convention of this Province, in the common cause of *America*, and every opposition to the resolves of Congress calculated for our safety and general security, (as we are convinced that of the 15th of *May*, above-mentioned, was,) to be of the most dangerous tendency, and that it will naturally induce the Ministry to look on this Province as friendly to their measures, and, in all probability, bring their forces among us, by which we shall have our country made the seat of war, and experience all its horrors. Possessed with these sentiments, we, in the most earnest terms, request your attention to the following Instructions, viz:

*First.* That you use your utmost influence that the Instructions given by Convention to our Delegates in Congress, before-mentioned, be rescinded, and that they may be instructed by the present Convention to concur and co-operate with the Delegates of the other United Colonies, in forming such further compacts between the said Colonies, concluding such treaties with foreign kingdoms, and in adopting such other measures as shall be judged necessary for promoting the liberty, safety, and interest of *America*, and defeating the schemes and machinations of our enemies, the King and Parliament and Ministry of *Great Britain*.

*Second.* That you use the same influence to induce the Convention to comply with the resolves of Congress of the 15th of *May* last, in exerting all the powers of Government under the authority of the people of this Province, by forming a Constitution adequate to that purpose; and in case the present Convention shall decline that task, that you promote and procure a resolve to determine their power at the end of the present session, and order an election for members to compose a new Convention for the purpose of forming such Constitution.

*Third.* That you use your endeavours to procure a different mode of voting in Convention; that the method may be by the members each voting separately, as was formerly practised in Assembly; that in all questions of importance, when the House divides, the yeas and nays be constantly taken, and published with the proceedings, for the information of the publick respecting the behaviour of their Representatives.

*Fourth.* That you use your utmost endeavours to put a stop to the executing the writs of election which we understand are already issued in the name of the Proprietary, or by the authority of the King of *Great Britain*, as no fair elections can be held, or the people legally represented, under the present circumstances of this Province, for reasons too obvious to require being mentioned.

*Fifth.* That you use your endeavours and influence to have the members of the Council of Safety appointed from among the Delegates in Convention only, they being persons duly elected by the people, who are the source of all power.



*Sixth.* That you endeavour to procure a resolve of Convention to prevent any undue influence being used at elections by military officers over the men they command, a danger which may possibly arise from the attachment natural enough in the soldier to his commander.

*Seventh.* That you move for and promote a reasonable regulation to enable debtors to pay off their creditors in country produce, especially in the case of rents and interest due on obligations or otherwise, and also the publick levies now due.

*Eighth.* That you endeavour to procure a resolve of Convention to exclude all officers, civil or military, from holding seats in Convention or Congress, after appointment to each office, until rechosen; and to exclude all members of Congress from a seat in the Convention.

*Ninth.* That you endeavour to reduce the enormous allowance of fifteen pounds per week given to each of our Delegates in Congress, this being a time when strict economy is necessary; and also reduce the allowance of members in Convention to a sum adequate to their necessary expense, as we are persuaded you will agree with us in opinion that the present state of this Province will by no means admit of profusion.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

Philadelphia, June 22, 1776.

SIR: I am so extremely hurried at present that I have only time enough to send the enclosed resolves.

By the next post I purpose doing myself the pleasure of writing you fully.

In the mean time I am, sir, your most humble servant,  
JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Joseph Trumbull, Esq., Commissary-General, Canada.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO EBENEZER HANCOCK.

Philadelphia, June 22, 1776.

DEAR BROTHER: I do myself the pleasure to enclose you the pay-roll of the Continental Army, it being necessary for you in your new Department.

I have just received a letter from General Washington, in which he very obligingly says he will give you such further directions as you may stand in need of. I have only time to add that I hope to write you fully by the next post.

I am your humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Ebenezer Hancock, Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General, at Boston.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, May 18, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: This only serves to tell you Colonel Bartlett arrived yesterday, and to enclose a resolution of Congress, which I know will not displease you. You see how we come on. A Confederation, permanent and lasting, ought, in my opinion, to be the next thing, and I hope is not far off; if so, then the establishment of foreign agencies, I hope, will fill our ports with ships from all parts of the world. By the enclosed *Evening Post* you will see the effects of their resolution. May it operate in the same manner through America.

Your sincere friend,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, May 19, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Last Friday afternoon I arrived here, all well, and on Saturday we received a sad but very imperfect account of affairs at Quebec. According to the account received it seems there was a most shocking and unaccountable misconduct in the whole affair; however, cannot help hoping that affairs are not so bad as has been reported; and if they are, that the Generals and soldiers who had not joined the Army will, in a great measure, retrieve matters, and that things there will soon be in a better situation.

Hard money is very much wanted in Canada; and unless considerable sums are forthwith sent there, our affairs will suffer very much on that account. You will receive

directions from the Chairman of the Secret Committee relative to what you have in your hands.

The order of Congress concerning taking up Government under the people, which Colonel Whipple sent forward, has made a great noise in this Province. Enclosed I send you an address to the people of Pennsylvania, and an order for the meeting of the City and Liberties to-morrow: what will be the consequence I know not, but think the Assembly will be dissolved and a Convention called. As to other affairs, I have had no time to be informed myself; and Colonel Whipple tells me he has written you from time to time fully. As to the agency affair, I shall make one more trial when that matter comes on. The order of Congress for raising a regiment for the defence of our Colony, you will receive before this comes to hand. I hope good officers will be recommended, and everything put in the best posture of defence, and the courage and resolution of the people kept up, as I have great reason to think we shall have a severe trial this summer with Britons, Hessians, Hanoverians, Indians, Negroes, and every other butcher the gracious King of Britain can hire against us. If we can stand it out this year, and I have no doubt we can, by Divine assistance, I think there will be a final end of British tyranny, and this country soon enjoy peace, liberty, and safety. Use your best endeavours to keep up the spirit of the people, for our all is at stake—life, liberty, and fortune. We have nothing to hope for, if conquered; and our misfortunes in the war ought to animate us the more to diligence, firmness, and resolution. To conquer is better than life; to be subdued, infinitely worse than death.

I have resolved punctually to answer all letters written to me from any persons in our Colony, but never to write a second to any person who does not answer mine, except what I am obliged to write officially to the Colony or Committee of Safety.

By an express received from General Lee, we are informed a number of transports had arrived at Cape Fear with troops from England, but had not landed when the express came away.

May 21st.—Yesterday the city met, agreeable to notification, in the field before the State-House, a stage being erected for the Moderator, (Colonel Roberdeau,) and the chief speakers Mr. McKean, &c. I am told they unanimously voted that the present House of Assembly are not competent to changing the form of Government, and have given orders for calling a Convention. The Pennsylvania Assembly was to meet yesterday. I fear some convulsions in the Colony. The infamous instructions given by the Assembly to their Delegates, which they at their last meeting refused to alter, is the cause of their losing the confidence of the people.

One of the riflemen taken at Quebec last fall arrived in this city last evening. I am told he has brought letters, sewed up in his clothes, for the Congress; and that he left England the 24th of March last. I saw him last evening, when he first came in the coffee-house. I expect to know more at Congress, as the letters are sent to the President; but the post is now setting off, so must conclude, by assuring you I am your steady and sincere friend,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

P. S. Colonel Whipple has enclosed one of the addresses.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, May 20, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 6th instant is now before me. I am glad the money has got safe to hand. The list of officers you mention, I suppose has reached you before now. I enclosed one some time ago. I also gave you my reasons for disapproving the person you mentioned for First Lieutenant. I have no objection to the Mr. Roche you mention; but am apprehensive his being appointed will make some uneasiness, as there are many masters of vessels, of good character, out of employ, who perhaps will think themselves neglected. I shall nominate Captain Thompson the first opportunity; and think it won't be amiss to appoint such of the warrant or petty officers as you think necessary; as to the other officers, I think you may sound such persons as you may think proper, and know what places they will accept, without engaging them absolutely.

The canvass, I hope, will be soon with you; but I fear it will be some time before you will get the guns; if they are to go from hence, I see no prospect of your having them till *July*. The furnaces are at work at *Providence*, and, by what I can learn, have made a considerable number. I think it would be well for you to take a ride there; you will then be able to judge of the probability of getting them from thence; and on the earliest notice from you, I will get an order for the first guns that are made, after the ships that are building there are supplied. I shall lay your proposals for purchasing the powder before the Committee this evening; shall also apply for cash: you don't mention the sum you shall want, but my application shall be for the round sum of ten thousand; if that should not be sufficient, let me know seasonably, and I will endeavour that you shall be supplied.

*May 21.*—The foregoing was written last evening to save time. I have got an order for the sum above-mentioned, and shall send it forward in a few days. Mr. *Morris*, Chairman of the Secret Committee, desires you will buy the powder, and your draft shall be duly paid, or the money sent you on the earliest notice. No doubt you will buy it as cheap as you can; the highest price that has been given here is five shillings, this currency. I imagine provisions will be ordered from *Cambridge*, where a large quantity was left by the Army. I shall let you know more of that shortly. Colonel *Barlett* arrived the 17th, afternoon; he writes to you this post. By the enclosed alarm you will see the effect the late resolve of Congress has had in this city; no doubt it will have the same in some other places. By next post will endeavour to send you the forms you mention; at present can only send you one.

Yours, sincerely,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, May 28, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Your two favours, of 11th and 12th current, came duly to hand. I rejoice to find your ship the most forward of any except those at *Providence*; but I very much fear you will still wait for guns if they are not to be had at *Providence*, as I mentioned in my last. I have still kept off the appointment of an agent, in hopes of fixing the appointment to your mind. I have nominated the Captain, who is unanimously accepted by the Committee, but the sanction of Congress is still wanting, which I think there is no doubt of. The attention of Congress has been taken up for some days in conference with General *Washington*, as to the plan of operations for this campaign; so soon as that is finished, and the conference with the chiefs of the *Six Nations*, who are now here, naval matters will be attended to; but I shall be glad of an answer to one of my letters wherein I wrote freely of those you proposed for officers, before I nominate them.

You are much mistaken if you supposed I meant to call in question your patriotism. My only design was to point out to you what might be the opinion of envy. I wrote from the sincerity of my heart, with the freedom of friendship; relying on your confidence and candor, shall say no more on the subject.

I observe there is a number of sand bags on board the prize carried into *Boston*. Will they not make hammocks? Bread and salt provisions will be furnished from *Boston*. I intended to have written several letters to my friends, but, as the post goes out earlier than usual this morning, have not time, and am obliged to conclude this in a hurry.

Yours, &c.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO MESHECH WEARE.

Philadelphia, May 28, 1776.

SIR: We have obtained an order for ten thousand five hundred dollars, for defraying the expenses of raising and advancing a month's pay to the regiment to be stationed at *Portsmouth*, which we are only waiting for an opportunity to send forward. Salt provisions and flour may be supplied from *Boston*, where a much larger quantity was left by the Commissary-General than will be wanted by the troops stationed there.

We are extremely sorry that the Colony we have the honour to represent, which has had so high a place in the

esteem of the whole continent for their forwardness and great exertions in the glorious contest in which we are now engaged, should be lessened by the delays of the regiment ordered last winter into *Canada*. Our misfortunes in that country are owing to the tardiness of that and two other *New-England* regiments. If that regiment had marched at the time we expected, and frequently asserted, the evil might have been averted. We hope, for the honour of the Colony, there will be a strict inquiry made, and the causes of the delay fully investigated, that the officers, if they are faulty, may be brought to justice.

The Convention of *Virginia* have instructed their Delegates to use their endeavours that Congress should declare the Colonies a free and independent state; *North-Carolina* has signified the same desire; *South-Carolina* and *Georgia* will readily accede; and we shall be glad to know the opinion of our Colony on this subject. It is probable the Proprietary Governments will be the last to agree to this necessary step. The disaffected in them are now exerting themselves, but their exertions are no more than the last struggles of expiring faction. We hope in a few months civil Governments will be established in all the United Colonies on a firm and permanent basis.

I am, &c.,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 2, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 20th ultimo came to hand yesterday. I think I mentioned to you in a former letter that I supposed there would be a considerable alteration in the wages of the officers in the naval service: the principal officers higher, and the warrant and petty officers considerably lower. As there is the greatest probability that these alterations will take place, you no doubt will be careful of the encouragement you give those you engage. I told you in my last that Congress was engaged in a conference with the General on the necessary operations for the present campaign. This business is not yet finished, nor do I think will be this week, and Congress have determined to do no other business till that is completed. So soon as that is done naval matters will be attended to. I wish you had talked with some of those gentlemen you proposed for officers. My objection still remains to him you mentioned for First Lieutenant. It is merely on account of his unsteadiness that I object to him, and that must remain until his nature is changed; however, if you are fond of having him appointed, I will give up my opinion. *R. Parker* I have a very good opinion of, and should be very fond of serving him, but am something doubtful whether he would make a good subordinate officer, even if he would accept. I have a high opinion of *Shores*, *Wheelwright*, and *Follet*, as resolute and enterprising men. I shall be glad if you will talk with them, or such as you think will best answer the purpose. There will be time enough for you to answer this before it will be necessary to fill up the commissions, as there are no guns yet, and I fear they are still to be made. For my part, I have no views whatever in these appointments but the publick good. If there should be any worthy men who would be willing to enter into the service that cannot be provided for in this ship, I will do my endeavour to get such places for them as will be most agreeable in some other, and no doubt some may be provided for in this way. Have not yet had an opportunity to send the money, but have a prospect of one in a few days.

Here is a report that Colonel *Bedel*, who was posted at a place called the *Cedars*, some distance above *Montreal*, is cut off by a party of the Eighth Regiment and *Indians* that came down the *St. Lawrence*, also Major *Sherburne*, who endeavoured to support him. This story comes in so loose a way, and at the same time so different from the accounts we have just before received from *Canada*, that I do not credit it; however, it may be true. We must expect to meet with some hard rubs.

A brig in the service of the continent arrived a few days since with some powder and arms. Several *French* vessels have also arrived here lately, with sugar, molasses, coffee, &c. The agent is not yet appointed. I still intend to insist on my first proposal. My regards to your friends, and accept the best wishes of your assured friend,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 3, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Yours of the 21st ultimo is come to hand. I hope you have had good luck in launching the ship.

The circumstances of affairs in *Canada*, and the certainty of a large body of *Hessians*, &c., being hired and designed soon to attack the United Colonies, have so engrossed the attention of Congress to be prepared for them, that it is not possible to get them to attend to smaller matters. The affair of the agency lies dormant. Captain *Thompson* is nominated by the Marine Committee for the command of your ship, but not yet confirmed by Congress. The Generals *Washington*, *Gates*, and *Mifflin*, are here, to consult on the operations of the war for this year. Congress have resolved that eight regiments of Militia, to consist of seven hundred and fifty men each, be forthwith raised and sent into *Canada*, till the 1st of *December*, one to be raised in the western part of *New-Hampshire*, four in *Massachusetts*, two in *Connecticut*, and one in *New-York*. I expect twenty-five thousand men more will be ordered to be raised for the same time for the defence of the sea-coasts from *New-Hampshire* to *Maryland*, inclusive. In short, sir, this will be the trying year, and, if possible, they must be hindered from getting any foothold this season. If that can be done, I think the day will be our own, and we be forever delivered from *British* tyranny.

Yesterday one of the Continental vessels that were sent out for necessaries arrived here. She brought seventy-four hundred pounds of powder, and one hundred and forty-nine arms, being all she could procure; the rest of her cargo, canvass, &c., &c. She had like to have been taken by the *Liverpool* in this bay; but two of the small Continental vessels took her and a *French* schooner under their protection, and the *Liverpool* did not think proper to engage them. Several *French* vessels from the *West-Indies* have arrived here with molasses, coffee, linen, &c. One of them was taken by a man-of-war, who examined all the cargo, and, finding no arms or military stores, and not being willing to affront the *French*, ordered her forthwith to proceed for *France*, (where she pretended to be bound,) having previously taken out the *American* master and put him on board the man-of-war. At night she shifted her course, and came in here.

I shall enclose a paper containing the *Virginia* and *North-Carolina* resolves concerning independence. This Province, *New-Jersey*, and the *Delaware* Counties, will soon take up Government entirely under the people. *New-York* and *Maryland*, it is thought, will soon follow. The constitution of Government that *South-Carolina* has formed for themselves you have no doubt seen. *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, and *Georgia* were forming theirs when the last accounts left them.

By a *St. Kitts* newspaper, this moment received, there is the Address of the City of *London* to the King on *American* affairs, presented to him the 22d of *March*; and by his answer we see he will have absolute submission or nothing. You will soon see it in the publick prints.

I am, sir, your friend and servant,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 5, 1776.

DEAR SIR: This goes by express early to-morrow morning. It is determined in Committee this evening to urge the appointment of the Captain for your ship to-morrow; there is no doubt but what *Thompson* will be the man; if you and he will talk with such persons as you think proper for Lieutenant and Marine officers, and let me know who will accept, I will have them commissioned. It is idle to have the commissions filled up before we know whether they will be accepted or not. You may engage the master and all warrant and petty officers that you think necessary as soon as you please. I know of no objection to the men being shipped, only the uncertainty when the guns will be ready. Just received advice that two small privateers belonging to this place have taken three *Jamaicamen* with very valuable cargoes—twenty-four thousand dollars in specie; the money has arrived at *Egg-Harbour*, but the ships are sent to the eastward. I fear they will fall into the hands of the enemy. Now is the time to pick up homeward-bound *West-Indiamen*. It is now twelve o'clock—high bed time. Good night. I am, &c.,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 10, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 27th *May* came duly to hand. I heartily condole with you the loss of the brave *Mugford*; however, we must submit to the Divine will, and rest assured that whatever is ordered by Providence is right.

I have the pleasure to tell you that Captain *Thompson's* appointment is confirmed by Congress; his commission will be sent him very soon. As he is appointed, he may, with propriety, join with you in conferring with proper persons for Lieutenants and Marine officers, which I hope you will do, and let me know who will accept those commissions. I have some time ago given you my opinion of those you have mentioned. You may engage the master and other officers whenever you think it necessary. As I have before told you, it is very uncertain when you will have the guns, unless you can get them at *Providence*. I shall send you the blank warrants so soon as I can get them, but I imagine the old forms will undergo a revisal. Congress never were so much engaged as at this time; business presses on them exceedingly. We do not rise sometimes till six or seven o'clock. There are so many irons in the fire, I fear some of them will burn.

I congratulate you on the success you have had in building and launching the *Raleigh*. I proposed her being called the *New-Hampshire*, but could not obtain my wish; however, I think this name will do very well—the name of every martyr to liberty ought to be perpetuated; and then this name is in some measure a compliment to *Virginia*, who, you know, is entitled to compliments from *New-England*. I have done everything in my power to forward the business of this ship, but I need not tell you how heavily business goes on here.

The matter of agency I have not had an opportunity to urge with a prospect of success; it therefore remains as it did, but hope it will not be long before there will be a fair opportunity; I shall still persist in my first proposal. The uncertainty of guns is the only reason you have not orders to ship men; but as the Committee meet this evening, I will endeavour once more to know their minds on this subject.

We have dismal accounts from *Canada*—five hundred men taken by the enemy, who consisted of about forty regulars, two hundred and fifty *Canadians*, and four hundred *Indians*. How so large a number as five hundred could be taken by about seven hundred is very unaccountable; but so it is, though we have no particular accounts how it happened. When the last express came off General *Arnold* was near the enemy, with about one thousand men. Some messages had passed between him and a Captain *Forster*, who commanded the party. *Arnold* was threatened if he attacked them they would murder all the prisoners. I am fearful his humanity got the better of his judgment. I hope I shall be able to give you a more particular account of this affair before I close this.

One of the *Jamaica* ships taken by the privateers from this place has arrived here; the other two have not yet been heard of. The money (viz: twenty thousand dollars) is also in this city. Congress did not rise till seven o'clock, which prevented the Committee from meeting last evening. No accounts from *Canada* since the above. You say you want to be here for a short time. I hope you will let me know about two or three weeks before you set out, that I may meet you half way. I hope my next will give some accounts more pleasing than is in my power at this time.

I am, respectfully, yours,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

I write to Colonel *Weare* by this post. I shall be much obliged if you will press an immediate answer. Colonel *Bartlett* sends you newspapers. I have had your carriage cleaned; it was in a dirty pickle; when I can spare time shall exercise it a little. Hope I shall have it in my power to give you some agreeable tidings in two or three weeks.

W. W.

JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 10, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 27th ultimo has come to hand, and am glad to hear you have had so good luck in building and launching the ship; I hope she will prove as good a

ship as any of her bigness in the *British Navy*. Captain *Thompson* is appointed to the command of her; the other officers are not yet appointed. I hope the Captain will set about raising the men, and that she will be fitted for sea as soon as possible.

I think with you, that the brave Captain *Mugford* and the men on board the privateers at *Boston* fought gallantly, and did honour to the country; but what shall we think of five hundred of our men in *Canada* surrendering themselves prisoners to about the same number of the enemy? The accounts are very vague; but thus much I believe is certain, that almost the whole of Colonel *Bedel's* Regiment, and one hundred men with Major *Sherburne*, of *Rhode-Island*, are prisoners to the enemy; and, what at present appears surprising, surrendered without much resistance, when so large an army of our men were so near to assist them.

It seems as if our men in *Canada* were struck with a panick. What else could be the reason of their running away from *Quebeck*, and leaving their cannon and sick and every thing behind, without firing one musket? In short, I could never have believed that our men would be guilty of such conduct; however, I hope and believe that when our Army comes to get settled, and the officers and men reflect on what has passed, they will act with more spirit, and retrieve their credit. The small-pox among them is very frequent and very discouraging, for which we must make proper allowance; but the conduct of the hardy sons of *New-Hampshire* is truly mysterious.

You have, no doubt, heard of the two privateers from this place taking three large *Jamaica* ships very richly loaded. One of them is arrived here; the other two are said to be gone for *New-England*. The cash (amounting to twenty-two thousand four hundred dollars) and the plate (weighing one hundred and eighty pounds, as near as I remember) were taken on board the privateers, and are safe arrived here. The *Liverpool* man-of-war lies at the Capes of *Delaware*, and has taken two or three vessels lately—one with dry-goods. I want much to have our ships fitted, to drive her off or take her.

I shall enclose you a paper containing the Bill of Rights drawn up by *Virginia*. You have seen the *Virginia* resolves concerning Independence; I wish our Colony would give us instructions on that head, for, whatever may be our private opinions, instructions from the Colony, either requiring, or only authorizing us to vote in favour of it, if we should think it for the best, would carry great weight with it. The Congress has been so taken up with very important business, that the affair of agency has not been mentioned since my arrival. When it does, shall not be wanting in seconding Colonel *Whipple*.

By one of the enclosed papers, you will see that the Assembly of this Province have given new instructions to their Delegates.

11th.—By a letter just received from *Canada*, it appears that our men had neither provisions nor ammunition, and that was the cause of their surrendering.

I am, sir, your most humble servant, and, what is more, your sincere friend,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 17, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: The money mentioned in a former letter is gone forward to *Boston*. Mr. *Hancock* has desired Mr. *Cushing* to send it to *New-Hampshire*; it is in a box directed to Colonel *Weare*. I am glad you intend for *Providence*, and heartily wish you may succeed in getting the guns there; if not, I do not know when you will have them, but fear it will be a long time; for though two furnaces in this Province are employed making guns for the ships, there are no more than two twelve-pounders yet brought to town, and but very few of the other sizes; and if they were here, I think there will be great difficulty in getting them to you.

I some time ago mentioned to the Chairman of the Secret Committee what you propose respecting powder, and am in no doubt but you will be supplied in season with that article; in short, I am not concerned about anything but guns and men. The Committee decline giving orders for shipping men, while the prospect of getting guns is at such a distance.

I find there is no possibility of getting you appointed

agent while you have a seat in Congress; and if you are not appointed, I am apprehensive the present acting agent will be confirmed. I have already told many of the members that you intended to resign your seat here. It is Colonel *Bartlett's* opinion that you should come here; I do not know but it would be right for you to come. I should be exceeding glad to be at home for a few months. If this plan is agreeable to you, I shall like to set out about the middle of *July*; but as there will be time enough for you to answer this before I shall set out, shall let it rest entirely on your determination. If you determine to resign, shall have you appointed as soon as I know of your resignation. I must confess I am loath you should give up your seat; but if it is your choice I hope you will see that a proper person is appointed to supply your place. At all events it is probable I shall set out some time in *July*, and if I can get a companion shall take your carriage. In that case, should be glad to know if you will have your trunk brought home. I mean to take your carriage unless you direct otherwise. You mention in some of your letters the appointment of two agents; that I think would be unnecessary and improper, as one man could certainly do all the business. I hope your answer will be very explicit about your coming or resigning.

This day fortnight I expect the grand question will be determined in Congress, that being the day assigned to receive the report of a Committee who are preparing the Declaration. There is as great a change here since my arrival, as there was in *New-Hampshire* between the time that the powder was taken from the fort and the battle of *Bunker-Hill*.

*New-Jersey* has called a new Convention, who are now sitting. They have forbidden the meeting of the Assembly who were called by the Governour's proclamation, and I hope my next will advise you of that Governour's being seized, which I think ought to have been done many months ago. Affairs go on here bravely, as you will see by the papers.

I wrote some time ago that blank warrants would be sent to you; but it seems the Committee have changed their minds, and now say the names must be sent here.

I am, &c.,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 14, 1776.

DEAR SIR: This accompanies the ten thousand dollars for the Naval service, mentioned in a former letter. I have put it in a box with some other money directed to Colonel *Weare*, and wish it safe to hand. Am sorry it was not in my power to send it sooner, but hope the service will not suffer.

We have no news here except from *Canada*, which I suppose has reached you ere now. The Commissioners are returned from that country. It is expected that General *Thomas* is dead ere this; if so, the command devolves on *Sullivan*; but there will be another General Officer sent there; believe *Gates* will be the man.

In haste, yours,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 17, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the . . . instant is come to hand, and am sorry the news you mention from *Quebeck* is not true. Things have taken an extraordinary turn in that country. The behaviour of Colonel *Bedel* and Major *Butterfield* is very extraordinary. No doubt you will hear the particulars before this reaches you. Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Chase*, and Mr. *Carroll*, are returned from *Canada*. Their account of the behaviour of our *New-England* officers and soldiers touches me to the quick. By their account, never men behaved so badly; some regiments not having more than one hundred men, when it was expected there were six times that number; stealing and plundering arms, ammunition, military stores, &c., and taking the batteaus and running off. One man, it is said, stole six guns, and, to conceal them, broke the stocks to pieces, cut up a tent to make a knapsack to carry off the barrels, locks, &c.; and all is said to be owing to the officers. Unless our men behave better, we shall lose all our former credit, and be despised by the

whole continent. This is the account here. I pray *God* it may not be so bad as is represented.

The greatest care must be taken to have good officers. The fate of *America* depends on it. However, I make no doubt, as soon as the present commanders have time, they will get things in a better regulation, and that some examples will be made to deter others from such conduct. Poor General *Thomas* is dead, and General *Sullivan* now commands in *Canada*. I expect soon General *Gates* will be ordered there.

As to Marine affairs, brother *Whipple* will write you. A Board of War is now appointed, consisting of Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Sherman*, Colonel *Harrison*, Mr. *Wilson*, and *E. Rutledge*. I have taken every opportunity to mention to the members the affair of the agency, and am surprised to find all of them agreeing that no member of Congress ought to be appointed to any post of profit under the Congress; so that as you are a member, I am sure it will not go down, and I am by no means willing you should resign your seat here. As the affair of the ship will soon be finished, and Colonel *Whipple* will be for returning to his family, my opinion is that it will be best for you to come here as soon as you and Colonel *Whipple* can agree on it; and that the affair of the agency be, in the mean time, left open. When you are here, you will be better able to determine on several affairs.

The affair of a Confederation of the Colonies is now unanimously agreed on by all the members of all the Colonies. A Committee of one from each Colony are to draw up the Articles of Confederation, or a Continental Constitution, which, when agreed on by the Congress, will be sent to be confirmed by the Legislatures of the several Colonies. As it is a very important business, and some difficulties have arisen, I fear it will take some time before it will be finally settled.

The affair of voting, whether by Colonies as at present, or otherwise, is not decided, and causes some warm disputes. The appointments of the officers of Militia to be sent to *Canada* is with our Legislature, and also the nomination of the Field Officers for the regiment stationed in our Colony, so that, unless any objection is made, their nomination will be confirmed. I hope the greatest care will be taken in the appointment to get bold, resolute, intrepid, and experienced persons.

The affair of taking the sugar ships has so animated the people here that they are now fitting out five or six privateers more here.

I should take great pleasure in recommending some active berth for you; but while you continue a member of Congress it will not take effect. If you are absolutely determined to resign, and should do it, I make no doubt some place agreeable to you might be found; and in that case you must see that another is appointed in your stead, to come here in about a month, to supply Colonel *Whipple's* place, who is determined then to return. But it is my opinion you had better come here yourself, at least once more. It is necessary, however, we should know your absolute determination as soon as possible. I am, sir, your real friend,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

MESHECH WEARE TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

Exeter, June 18, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed is a copy of a resolve of our General Assembly, showing their sentiments relative to a declaration of the Colonies for throwing off their dependance on *Great Britain*—a measure the *British* Administration have long and very unjustly charged the *Americans* with having in view, but now we conceive are driven thereto by them, as the last probable resource to get rid of their unparalleled tyranny and oppression.

Resolves for raising a Continental battalion, (intended, as we suppose, to be stationed here,) and for sending seven hundred and fifty of our Militia into *Canada*, to reinforce the Army there, have been received, and are now under consideration of the General Assembly, who are taking such spirited measures thereon as the necessity of the case requires, especially those for *Canada*.

The business of the season, and great numbers already in the service, will make it difficult to raise the men; but every

stimulus to encourage inlisting that can be thought of will be used.

In behalf of the Council and Assembly, I am, with true regard, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,  
MESHECH WEARE, *President*.

To *Josiah Bartlett* and *William Whipple*, Esqs.

The Committee of both Houses, appointed to prepare a draft declaring the sentiments and opinion of the Council and Assembly of this Colony relative to the United Colonies setting up an independent State, beg leave to report the following:

Whereas it now appears an undoubted fact that, notwithstanding all the dutiful petitions and decent remonstrances from the *American* Colonies, and the utmost exertions of their best friends in *England* on their behalf, the *British* Ministry, arbitrary and vindictive, are yet determined to reduce by fire and sword our bleeding country to their absolute obedience; and, for this purpose, in addition to their own forces, have engaged great numbers of foreign mercenaries, who may now be on their passage here, accompanied by a formidable fleet, to ravage and plunder the sea-coast; from all which we may expect the most dismal scenes of distress the ensuing year, unless we exert ourselves by every means and precaution possible: And whereas we of this Colony of *New-Hampshire* have the example of several of the most respectable of our sister Colonies before us for entering upon that most important step, of a disunion from *Great Britain*, and declaring ourselves free and independent of the Crown thereof, being impelled thereto by the most violent and injurious treatment; and it appearing absolutely necessary in this most critical juncture of our publick affairs that the honourable the Continental Congress, who have this important object under their immediate consideration, should be also informed of our resolutions thereon without loss of time:

We do hereby declare, that it is the opinion of this Assembly our Delegates at the Continental Congress should be instructed, and they are hereby instructed, to join with the other Colonies in declaring the thirteen United Colonies a free and independent State, solemnly pledging our faith and honour that we will, on our parts, support the measure with our lives and fortunes; and that, in consequence thereof, they, the Continental Congress, on whose wisdom, fidelity, and integrity, we firmly rely, may enter into and form such alliances with foreign States for aid and assistance as they may judge most conducive to the present safety and future advantage of these *American* Colonies: Provided the regulation of our internal police be under the direction of our own Assembly.

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, June 15, 1776.—The foregoing Report of the Committee of both Houses, being read and considered, *Unanimously Voted*, That the same be received and accepted, and that the draft by them brought in be sent to our Delegates at the Continental Congress forthwith, as the sense of this House.

Sent up for concurrence: P. WHITE, *Speaker*.

IN COUNCIL, *eodem die*.—Read, and concurred unanimously. E. THOMPSON, *Secretary*.

A copy, examined by E. THOMPSON, *Secretary*.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Agreeable to your desire in your favour of the 1st instant, I have applied to the Chairman of the Secret Committee to know if you should pay for the brig that was taken; in answer to which he says the charter party, accounts, &c., must be laid before the Committee ere they can order the payment.

By continual applications and importunities, I have at last prevailed on the Marine Committee to consent to your shipping men: you accordingly have authority from them to enter seamen on board the *Raleigh*, and get her manned as soon as you can. I shall send you next post a copy of the order from their Minutes; also an order for the provisions. I expected to have sent you blank warrants for the officers; but the Committee have changed their minds about that matter,



alleging it will be necessary to have the names entered in the office; therefore the sooner you engage them and send their names here, the sooner the warrants will be filled up and sent you. I am endeavouring to persuade the Committee to order the guns at *Providence* for your ship, as she is much more forward than any, but am not certain of success. If I do not succeed in this plan, shall endeavour to get the first that are made here; but how to get them from this place to you is a difficulty that I do not know at present how to surmount; however, shall continue to do everything in my power that you may be furnished with guns, the want of which I am fully sensible will be the sole cause of the detention of the ship.

You say you find the Committee at *Providence* have liberty to appoint Lieutenants, &c. I do not know from whence they got their liberty,—I am sure it was not from the Marine Committee, nor from anybody deriving authority from Congress. I can further say, and with the utmost certainty, that there is not one officer appointed for either of those ships, except the Captains.

The Government of *Philadelphia* are all afloat, but they are in a fair way to get things all right. The post is just going off, so cannot add, save that I am, with respect, yours,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

QUEEN'S COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee, Flushing, Queen's County, }  
June 22, 1776. }

SIR: The under-mentioned is a true copy from the Minutes taken on the 20th of *May* last:

At a meeting of the inhabitants of *Flushing*, held at the house of *James Bowling*, in *Flushing*, this 20th day of *May*, 1776, was unanimously chosen *Nathaniel Tom*, Captain, and *Jeffery Hicks*, Second Lieutenant, to serve as officers in the Militia of *Flushing*, under the inspection of *Thomas Thorne* and *Edmund Pinfold*, two of the members of this Committee.

A true copy from the Minutes.

By order of the Committee:

Attest: JOSEPH BOWNE, Clerk Com.

To Mr. Robert Benson, Secretary of the Provincial Convention.

EZEKIEL HAWLEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Salem, June 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As civil and religious privileges all lie at stake, we that are friends, then, desire to lend a lifting hand in trying to preserve them. The Tories grow more and more disaffected, and are daily going off to *Long-Island*—four men last week from my neighbourhood; several more from other parts; Captain *Theal* and his son *John*, soldier, and *Stephen Delancey*. Some of them laid under five hundred pounds bonds, and also under the solemnity of an oath; but they regard not anything the Committee does with them, so long as they have their liberty. It is supposed numbers are concealed on *Long-Island*. Please to take it into your wise consideration, whether or not it will not be best to send and purge *Long-Island*. And as I wrote to you a little back, by Mr. *Chapman*, one of the members of *Salem* Committee, to know what we should do with those that forfeit their bonds, and how we should get pay for the last, (as there are since many more,) we should be glad of an answer.

By order of the Committee:

EZEKIEL HAWLEY, Chairman.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

COLONEL JAMES CLINTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort Constitution, June 22, about six of the clock, }  
afternoon, 1776. }

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have just now received your letter by express with the warrant therein enclosed, which I will endeavour to execute with the greatest care, expedition, and exactness, that I possibly can. After it is done I will bring him and his papers to this fort, where I shall keep him prisoner till I receive your Excellency's further directions. I wrote to your Excellency yesterday

by Colonel *Livingston*, who brought down the necessary returns from both forts; you may see by them what a situation my regiment is in for want of arms, and I do not know at present any way to supply them, unless we can be furnished from *New-York*. I will do my endeavour to get as many arms as I can. I was down at *Fort Montgomery* yesterday, where I think the work goes on as well as can be expected. I mentioned in the letter I wrote before, that I kept two of the Commissioners, one at each fort; and if we had an Engineer, I think, for several reasons, they would be useful.

I am your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,  
JAMES CLINTON, Colonel.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

CORNWALL, ORANGE COUNTY, NEW-YORK, COMMITTEE.

In Committee for the Precinct of *Cornwall*, in *Orange* County, at *Blooming Grove*, June 22, 1776:

*James Haff* being brought before this Committee, by a warrant from the Chairman, on suspicion of his being combined in a plot against the liberties of *America*, upon examination, confessed, after some hesitation, that there was a plot on foot for a number of men to join the Ministerial Army as soon as they should arrive at *New-York*, and that he was sworn to secrecy in the matter by *John Clark*; and that *Richard Collingwood*, he supposed, was sworn likewise, and also *Thomas Coyne* and *Hugh Murray*; and that *John Clark* told him (the said *James Haff*) that every man that joined the Ministerial Army should immediately thereupon enter into full pay, and receive five guineas bounty, and be entitled to two hundred acres of land; and that those who were friends to the Ministerial Army and stayed at home, should, after they were sworn, be entitled to half-pay and save their estates. And further, that the guns at the fortifications in the Highlands would be spiked up by some of the troops stationed there as soon as they should be informed that the King's troops had arrived, and that it was expected a party of them would endeavour to push up the river and land at *Verplanck's Point*.

The form of the oath that said *Haff* was sworn to was as follows, viz: That he should keep his own secrets and the secrets of his fellows, and not take up arms against the King.

ELIHU MARVIN, Chairman.

A true copy from the Minutes.

Attest: THOMAS MOFFAT, Clerk.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Hartford, June 22, 1776.

SIR: I have received your favour of the 20th instant. The resolve of Congress for augmenting the Army at *New-York* and *Canada* induced me forthwith to send warrants for convening the General Assembly. Yesterday the session was finished. The requisition for the quota of men to be furnished by this Colony is fully complied with. The men are raising, and to march soon. Have given my orders agreeable to your request.

I am, most respectfully, your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

MESHECH WEARE TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Exeter, June 22, 1776.

SIR: We presume you are not unacquainted with our designs of putting this Colony in the best posture of defence we are able; but before matters were grown so ripe to press the measure, we were unluckily deprived of the chief of our cannon by one of our enemy's ships, and, as we thought, were carried to *Boston*.

In consequence of a resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress for the restoration of them, if to be found there, we despatched our Quartermaster for that purpose, and to request General *Ward* for their delivery. But his journey was ineffectual, as, after viewing the cannon at or near *Boston*, none were to be found that we could claim; and being informed you have a large quantity at *Boston*, induces us to request, with all earnestness, of your General

Assembly the loan of any number you can possibly spare, to put into our forts, which are now mostly completed, and but few cannon to mount therein. Your laying our request before your General Court, and transmitting their result thereon, will be esteemed a great favour.

By order of the Council and Assembly.

I am your most humble servant,

MESHECH WEARE, *President.*

STEPHEN SMITH TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Machias, June 22, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: When your Honours were pleased to appoint me Truckmaster for the *Indians*, I was not apprised of the task I had to perform, the numbers of them far exceeding my expectations; and the offers they have from the factors of *Nova-Scotia* causes them to be very troublesome.

The sum of four hundred pounds, lawful money, granted by your Honours to supply at least one thousand men, exclusive of their families, is but small. Your Honours cannot expect that I can satisfy them, and keep them friends, with that sum; and I was obliged to credit near two hundred pounds for their spring hunt, which they have not yet paid. The news of the defeat at *Quebeck* has reached them: that, with the advice of General *Washington*, obliges me to put up with many insults.

I have given the bearer, Major *Francis Shaw*, Jun., a power of attorney to receive any further sum your Honours may be pleased to grant, with directions to purchase such articles as are most wanted. As soon as they come in with their spring hunts, I shall send the fur up; in the mean time I am in much want of many articles for them.

With Major *Shaw* comes up ten chiefs of the different tribes. Knowing the trouble and expense they would be at, we endeavoured, with all our art, to detain them, without effect; as they had letters from your Honours and his Excellency General *Washington*, they were determined either to proceed or rely on the assistance of *Nova-Scotia*. Of the two evils I have endeavoured to choose the least, and have accordingly prevailed on Major *Shaw* to take the charge of them, which I hope will meet your Honours' approbation.

The *Indians* that were at Court last winter have received a supply; and one has since refused to pay, as he says his Excellency General *Washington* told them they should be paid for coming up, as well as for carrying letters to the *Mickamack* tribe.

I am likewise much troubled with the inhabitants supplying them with rum, &c., as it makes them very troublesome and quarrelsome. I should be glad your Honours should give some order they might not have liberty to sell or give, as they take their furs for much less than their value, and detain them longer than is needful. I have hitherto given eight shillings for beaver, to hinder their trading with *Nova-Scotia*, and shall do it until I hear from your Honours; this I do, as I am sensible, from the best accounts from *Nova-Scotia*, that they take every measure to defeat your Honours' plans, and to bring them against the new settlements in this country.

As Major *Shaw* has been here, and witness to their proceedings, I refer your Honours to him for any further intelligence; and remain, with much respect, your Honours' much obliged humble servant,

STEPHEN SMITH.

To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives for the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

DAVID REED TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Boothbay, June 22, 1776.

In obedience to the orders of Congress, the year last past I was appointed by the Committee of this town to go to *Damariscotta Island*, in my sloop, and bring from thence what cattle and sheep were on said island, which I performed, and delivered the said stock to the owners, who before had removed from said island; after a short space, the said owners, viz: *Daniel Knight* and *John Wheeler*, transported a number of sheep to said island, without taking advice of the Committee, where said sheep remained some days, till Captain *Mowat*, in one of *George's* ships, with some transports,

anchored between *Damariscotta* and *Boothbay*, when *Joseph Wheeler*, son of the abovesaid *John*, whether by free will or constraint is not in my power to determine, went on board *Mowat's* ship, and went from thence ashore with the men belonging to the navy of *Britain*, on the said island, and carried the greater part of the sheep on board the man-of-war; for which sheep, it is reported, said *Wheeler* received two dollars per head; but of this no certain evidence as yet can be had. The house which was on said island was at the same time burnt. After getting a recruit of fresh provisions, the ship went to *Falmouth*, carrying with them the said *Joseph*, who was set at liberty, after the cabin was burnt, though it is no ways likely said *Wheeler* gave any assistance in the abominable act.

I am informed *Daniel Knight* is about to send a petition to your Honours for redress; I therefore think it my duty to acquaint you with the true state of the matter, as far as comes within the limits of my penetration.

I am your most obedient, humble servant,

DAVID REED.

To the Honourable the Great and General Court of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

N. B. The house, as I suppose, might be worth about thirty pounds. Swine they also carried off, not worth more than five dollars each. It is possible there may be had evidence of the said *Joseph Wheeler* receiving the money for the said sheep, as information to that purpose is just come to hand.

I remain yours, &c.

WILLIAM LUX TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Snow-Hill, June 23, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: On my arrival here, I made inquiry after Mr. *Brown*, and found him an inhabitant of the town. He is a young man under thirty, but very hearty, and was brought up in the train; came to *America* in that service, with a certificate of his qualifications from General *Conway*, and was promised preferment, but another being put over his head, he resigned. He is by birth a *Hibernian*, and related to Captain *Thomas Ewing*. If, therefore, you could place him there, it would, I presume, be most agreeable; but as he must understand the profession superior to any of that corps, I should think him the fittest for Captain *Fulford's* First Lieutenant. The people here speak well of him, as a sober, modest man, and being on all occasions ready to give them information.

I am, with due deference, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM LUX.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

CAPTAIN MONTAGU TO GOVERNOUR EDEN.

Fowey, off Annapolis, Maryland, }  
June 23, 1776. }

SIR: I have the happiness to acquaint you that last night I arrived here, with his *Britannick* Majesty's ship the *Fowey* under my command, agreeable to an order from Captain *Hammond*, of his Majesty's ship the *Roebuck*, and senior officer of his Majesty's ships at *Virginia*. And in consequence of your application to him, I have hoisted the flag of truce at my foretopgallantmast-head, to show that I have not come in a hostile manner, and of which I desire you will be pleased to acquaint the inhabitants, that they may not offer any insult to my officers and boats; and, on my part, I shall hold the truce most sacred.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that every accommodation the *Fowey* can afford is at your and your friends' service, and that my boat shall at any time be ready to attend your coming off, and sent for your property.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE MONTAGU.

To His Excellency *Robert Eden*, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JOSEPH MIDDLETON.

[No. 35.]

Annapolis, June 23, 1776.

SIR: You are desired to proceed up the bay, and give intelligence to any outward-bound vessels you may meet with that are coming down, that the man-of-war is at her

station at the mouth of the river to receive the Governour, and that we think it prudent that they delay coming down till the man-of-war departs.

We are, &c.

To Mr. Joseph Middleton.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 25, 1776.]

New-York, June 23, 1776.

SIR: I herewith transmit you an extract of a letter from General *Ward*, which came to hand by last night's post, containing the agreeable intelligence of their having obliged the King's ships to leave *Nantasket Road*, and of two more transports being taken by our armed vessels, with two hundred and ten Highland troops on board. I sincerely wish the like success had attended our arms in another quarter, but it has not. In *Canada* the situation of our affairs is truly alarming.

The enclosed copies of Generals *Schuyler*, *Sullivan*, and *Arnold's* letters will inform you that General *Thompson* has met with a repulse at *Three Rivers*, and is now a prisoner in the hands of General *Burgoyne*, who, these accounts say, is arrived with a considerable army; nor do they seem to promise an end of our misfortunes here. It is greatly to be feared that the next advices from thence will be that our scattered, divided, and broken Army, as you will see by the return, have been obliged to abandon the country and retreat, to avoid a greater calamity than that of being cut off or becoming prisoners. I will be done upon the subject, and leave you to draw such conclusions as you conceive, from the state of facts, are most likely to result, only adding my apprehensions that one of the latter events—either that they are cut off or become prisoners—has already happened, if they did not retreat while they had an opportunity. General *Schuyler* and General *Arnold* seem to think it extremely probable; and if it has taken place, it will not be easy to describe all the fatal consequences that may flow from it; at least our utmost exertions will be necessary to prevent the advantages they have gained to be turned to our greater misfortunes. General *Gates* will certainly set out to-morrow, and would have been gone before now had he not expected to receive some particular instructions from Congress, and which Colonel *Barton* said he imagined would be given and transmitted here.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter from General *Arnold* respecting some of the *Indian* tribes to General *Schuyler*, and of a talk had at *Albany* with thirteen of the *Oneidas*. They seemed there to entertain a friendly disposition towards us, which I wish may not be changed by the misfortunes we have sustained in *Canada*.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the highest esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. John Hancock, Esq.

[Extract.]

Boston, June 16, 1776.

SIR: The 13th instant, at evening, I ordered five hundred men, with proper officers, a detachment of the train, with a thirteen-inch mortar, two eighteen-pounders, and some small cannon, under the command of Colonel *Whitcomb*, to take post on *Long-Island*, to annoy the enemy's ships. The necessary works were thrown up in the night, and the next morning our cannon and mortar began to play upon the pirates, which soon drove them all out of the harbour. The fleet consisted of about thirteen in number—the *Renown*, of fifty guns, several smaller ships of war, and some transports with Highlanders on board. As near as we could judge, there were about eight hundred troops on board the transports. They blew up the Light-House as they went off, and then put to sea with their fleet. I think it probable they will leave some frigates to cruise in the bay.

A number of the Colony troops and Militia were to have thrown up some works the same night on *Pettick's Island* and *Nantasket Head*, but by some unfortunate obstructions, they did not get their cannon ready in time; however, they gave the enemy a number of shot as the ships passed through the channel. Our shot cut away some of their yards and rigging, and several went into the ships' sides, but the shells from the mortar terrified them most. They returned a few

shot from the Commodore's ship without any effect, and got under sail with all expedition.

P. S. *June 17th*.—I have just received information that the Continental privateers have taken and brought into *Nantasket*, in this harbour, a ship and a brig from *Glasgow*, with two hundred and ten Highlanders on board, with their baggage. The ship mounted six carriage-guns, and fought the privateers some time before she struck. We had four men wounded; the enemy had three privates killed, and a Major and eight or ten men wounded. The prisoners are coming up to town, among whom is a Colonel. Any further particulars that may be of importance I shall forward as soon as I can learn them.

Sorel, June 8, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: At three quarters after eleven o'clock this forenoon, I received a letter from General *Thompson*, of which the enclosed is a copy. I find that he has proceeded in the manner proposed, and made his attack on the troops at *Three Rivers* at daylight; for at that time a very heavy cannonading began, which lasted, with some intervals, to twelve o'clock. It is now near one, P. M., the firing has ceased, except some irregular firing with cannon, at a considerable distance of time one from the other. At eight o'clock, a very heavy firing of small-arms was heard even here, at the distance of forty-five miles; the distance might have rendered it doubtful, had not the boats down the bay, which have since arrived, confirmed it, and declared that they distinctly heard the small-arms for a long time. I am almost certain that victory has declared in our favour, as the irregular firing of the cannon for such a length of time after the small-arms ceased, shows that our men are in possession of the ground. I should immediately set off to join General *Thompson*, with Colonel *De Haas's* detachment; but by some strange kind of conduct in General *Arnold*, directly contrary to repeated orders, he has kept that detachment dancing between this and *Montreal* ever since my arrival. Some of the officers this moment arrived inform me that he let them come within eighteen miles of this place, and ordered them back again. He has now permitted them to pass to *Chambly*, and I expect them here this evening, when I shall immediately set off with them to join General *Thompson*. I am now informed by Mr. *McCarty* that General *Arnold* has abandoned *Montreal*, and gone to *Chambly* with all the troops. I hope this report is not just, as the step must in every light be imprudent and injudicious; it leaves that quarter entirely without a check, and gives our enemies liberty to assemble and form any mischievous designs they please, without interruption. I hear that the report at *Montreal* yesterday was, that the enemy had passed us at *Sorel*, and were passing up the river. This gave them the alarm, and caused them to abandon the city. I wish it may not prove true; but as it is so much of a piece with former conduct, I cannot help giving some degree of credit. Notwithstanding the weakness of this post, occasioned by the strange delay of Colonel *De Haas*, I have sent Colonel *Winds* with his regiment to reinforce General *Thompson*. This I did this morning at eight o'clock. They have joined him before now, I trust. I hope soon to follow, with more force, to maintain the ground which, I dare say, our troops have won. We hear no firing now, except a few cannon at a great distance of time between, sometimes half an hour's space at least. This, with many other circumstances, induces me to believe our troops are victorious. I am anxious to know the event, which *God* grant may be fortunate. However, if our party have been, or should be defeated, I am determined not to leave *Canada*, but to make vigilance and industry supply the want of numbers. I am determined to fortify and secure the most important posts, and hold them as long as one stone is left upon another.

It is a serious truth that our Army is extremely weak. Colonel *Greaton* is with me, without a single man, all under inoculation; Colonel *Bond*, with all his regiment, in the same situation; Colonel *Patterson* has six only; Colonel *Stark* about forty; Colonel *Reed's* and Colonel *Poor's* nearly in the same situation. *Poor* is at *St. Johns*, *Reed* at *Chambly*. Colonel *Burrell's* return I sent in my last, and the other regiments are most of them in the same situation; for this Colony, it seems, has of late been considered the general hospital of *America*. The party with General

*Thompson*, and that with Colonel *De Haas*, contains the flower of our Army at present. Some regiments are nearly out of the small-pox, and will be fit for duty in a few days. Our numbers will be daily increasing. I should rejoice, however, to see General *Greene* here, with his brigade, if he can be spared from *New-York*.

June 12, 1776.—I could not close the foregoing letter till I could get some certain intelligence of General *Thompson* and his party, most of which, after being unfortunately repulsed, are now returned; but the General himself, with Colonel *Irwin*, Dr. *McKinzie*, Mr. *Currie*, Mr. *Burd*, Mr. *Edy*, and Parson *Colley*, are unluckily fallen into the hands of our enemies. A flag has arrived this night for their baggage, by which he writes that he and the other gentlemen are treated with the greatest politeness by General *Burgoyne*, who commands at *Three Rivers*. The officers suppose they had about twenty-five killed, and we find missing in the whole about a hundred and fifty, some of which we expect in yet, as some have arrived this evening, and say more will be in. The General was taken after the retreat by some *Canadian* Militia, summoned in by *Carleton*. I have also a number, which I have summoned in to take part with us, under the Baron *De Woodtke*. Our people say that the *Canadians* were, in general, very kind to them upon their retreat, and gave them every assistance in their power. The unfortunate defeat of General *Thompson* and his detachment happened in this manner, viz: The repeated accounts from *Three Rivers* of the smallness of their numbers induced General *Thompson* to detach Colonel *St. Clair* to attack them with seven hundred men, before my arrival. This not being put in execution, and *St. Clair* remaining at *Nicolete*, and the account of their weakness being confirmed, the General solicited the liberty of attacking them, which I granted, giving the orders which I enclosed in my last. He crossed from *Nicolete* to *Three Rivers* in the night, but being led into a morass by his guides, was obliged to return back near two miles; in which time the day broke, he was discovered, the ships began to cannonade, and continued while he marched through a swamp, which took near an hour and a half. The people came up to the attack, but, unluckily for them, twenty-five vessels had arrived that evening with troops, which they landed, while he marched on, and, being well prepared, gave them so warm a reception that the troops soon broke and quitted the ground. The cannonading and all the firing after that was a mere random firing, which answered very little purpose. When they found our troops began to give way, they detached a party of six hundred by the side of the river, to attack them in flank, and to secure our batteaus. The batteaus were preserved by Major *Woods*, who brought them off. One batteau only was taken, with four barrels of powder, and nothing else on board, the men escaped.

This, dear General, is a state of this unfortunate enterprise. What you will hear next, I cannot say. I am every moment informed of the vast number of the enemy which have arrived; some, indeed, say that great numbers have arrived from *England*, and all the troops from *Halifax*. This I do not believe; but I apprehend their numbers now are very great. I have here only two thousand five hundred and thirty-three rank and file. Most of the officers seemed discouraged, and, of course, their men. I am employed day and night in fortifying and securing my camp, and am determined to hold it as long as a person will stick by me. I have heard nothing of Colonel *Dayton's* or the residue of Colonel *Wayne's* regiment, or of the others ordered here; sure I am that they are much wanted. There are some regiments all down with the small-pox—not a single man fit for duty. This will be remedied in time, unless the enemy make a sudden push, which, indeed, we expect every hour. If so, we must, with the numbers we have, sustain their efforts, and I hope repulse them.

Dear General, I am, with much regard, your most devoted, humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

P. S. Our old friend Colonel *Louis*, of the *Caughnawagas*, has this moment arrived express from that tribe. He says all the *Indians* have made peace, even the *Canasadagas*, and those tribes which joined Captain *Forster* at the *Cedars*, except the *Roundorks*—these have refused in council, and say they will take arms for the King, and have sent to General *Carleton* to let him know it. This tribe

consists of fifty warriors only. The *Caughnawagas* and other tribes desire we should send up some other tribes, which they will join with, to extirpate them. This they would do themselves, but are apprehensive that some few *French*, through the influence of their Priests, will join them. Indeed I can but illy spare the force; but it is a matter of too much importance to be neglected. I must therefore send some force under the command of an experienced officer.

I have the honour to be, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

Nicolete, June 7, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived here at one o'clock this morning, and as the men were much fatigued, their arms wet, and the night so far advanced, it rendered it impossible to get to *Three Rivers* before light, and must have passed in sight of the enemy's vessels, ten in number, that have got about five miles above *Three Rivers*.

I have ordered the whole detachment to be in readiness to embark at nine o'clock this evening, and shall pass the river *St. Lawrence* about three miles above the shipping, and after leaving a guard of two hundred and fifty men with the boats, proceed by land to the *Three Rivers*, and, if possible, begin the attack at daylight.

No certain accounts of the number of the enemy—the intelligence is from five to fifteen hundred. If I shall find that they are numerous, and that they are strongly intrenched, I shall not risk a battle, as a defeat, at this time, would greatly distress us.

I have not found a proper place near this to fortify, the banks being overflowed at the mouth of the river; nor would I venture to keep troops below the vessels, as they surely have it in their power to prevent our boats from passing, and it is out of our power to keep up a communication by land. I believe, therefore, we must make the best of the banks at or near the *Sorel*, or fortify the Islands.

I have ordered Captain *Stevens* to stop above the Lake with the artillery till further orders, as the loss of the few he has with him would be very fatal to us. You will hear from me to-morrow.

I am, dear General, your affectionate, humble servant,  
WILLIAM THOMPSON.

St. Johns, June 13, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I wrote you a few days since from *Montreal* that I had seized a parcel of goods for the use of the Army by particular orders from the Commissioners of Congress. Our hurry and confusion was so great when the goods were received, it was impossible to take a particular account of them; every man's name was marked on his particular packages, with intention to take particular account of them at *Chambly* or *St. Johns*, where the goods were ordered to be stored. Major *Scott* was sent with them, with orders to have them stored under the care of Colonel *Hazen*, who commanded at *Chambly*. On his arrival there he received orders from General *Sullivan* to repair to *Sorel*. Colonel *Hazen* refused taking the goods into store, or taking charge of them; they were heaped in piles on the banks of the river. Colonel *Hazen* finally received them, and placed sentinels over them; they were, however, neglected in such a manner that great part were stolen or plundered. On receiving this intelligence I repaired to *Chambly*; the goods were sent to *St. Johns* by Colonel *Hazen*, in different parcels, all under the care of a *French* corporal; and through them I found the goods broken open, plundered, and mixed together in the greatest confusion, and great part missing. Mr. *McCarthy* has General *Sullivan's* orders, and is now receiving the goods. I have sent over to *Ticonderoga* a quantity of nails and goods, the property of *Thomas Walker*, Esq., and ordered them to be stored there, and delivered to his order.

We have a report that on *Sunday* last our Army, of about two thousand men, under the command of General *Thompson*, attacked the enemy near *Three Rivers*, and were repulsed, with the loss of twenty men and some batteaus. We have received no particular accounts of this matter, though several days have elapsed since the affair happened.

Near one half of our Army are sick, mostly with the small-pox. If the enemy have a force of six or eight, and some say ten thousand men, we shall not be able to oppose them. Sick, ragged, undisciplined, and unofficered, as we

are, if we are not soon reinforced, I tremble for the event; a loss of our heavy cannon, which is all ordered to *Sorel*, must ensue, if not our Army, as our retreat is far from being secured. Not one stroke has been struck to secure our encampment here; I have ordered men out to-morrow morning to enclose our encampment and the two old forts with an abettis and breastwork. Dr. *Stringer* is in a disagreeable situation—three thousand men are sick here and at *Chambly*, and no room or convenience for them. I should advise his going to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, was there any convenience for the sick, or boards to make any. I have written General *Sullivan* on the occasion. I have ordered the frames of the vessels here taken in pieces and sent to *Crown-Point*; the timbers are all numbered and easily put together again.

If any more men are ordered for this country, let me entreat you to hurry them on and all the water-craft.

I am, dear General, your affectionate, obedient, humble servant,  
B. ARNOLD.

Chambly, June 13, 1776, 10 o'clock P. M.

DEAR GENERAL: Since writing the foregoing, I arrived here, and met Dr. *Center*, who left *Sorel* at twelve o'clock this day; he informs me that General *Thompson*, Colonel *Irwin*, Doctors *McKenney* and *McCauley*, Lieutenants *Bird* and *Curry*, are prisoners, and about forty men missing. General *Thompson* has written for his baggage, which has been sent to him. *Burgoyne* is with the enemy. Seventy transports, and, by the best accounts, ten thousand troops, are arrived in *Quebeck*. The whole force we can collect does not exceed four thousand effectives, when they are all collected; and I have written General *Sullivan* my opinion very freely, which is, to collect our whole force at *St. Johns* immediately, and secure our retreat. I am told his intention is to remain at *Sorel* until attacked by the enemy. I believe there will be little danger of it. I make no doubt the enemy will pass *Sorel*, and as soon as in possession of *Montreal*, march immediately for *St. Johns*, and endeavour to cut off our retreat, in which case, if we save our Army, the cannon and heavy baggage must fall into the hands of the enemy. All the craft on your side of the Lake, in my opinion, ought immediately to be sent to *St. Johns*, and a number of gondolas built as soon as possible to guard the Lake. You may expect soon to hear of our evacuating *Canada*, or being prisoners. I go to *Montreal* in the morning, where I shall remain until I have orders to quit it, or am attacked, when it will be too late.

I am, respectfully, dear General, yours, &c.,

B. ARNOLD.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COMMITTEE OF ESSEX COUNTY,  
NEW-JERSEY.

New-York, June 23, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The absolute necessity of preventing all correspondence between the inhabitants of this country and our enemies, obliges me to procure every degree of intelligence that leads to the channel of such intercourse. Dr. *William Burnet*, of *Newark*, can inform you of certain insinuations and charges against part of the Army under my command, as if they were liable to bribery and corruption in permitting persons to go from *Staten-Island* to the men-of-war at or near *Sandy-Hook*; and as the person from whom he has received his intelligence resides at *Newark*, within the district of your Committee, I must request it as a matter of great importance that your Committee will, as soon as possible, call on *David Ogden*, Esq., to declare who the person was who informed him that he had engaged the guard of the Riflemen at *Staten-Island* to carry him on board the men-of-war, with all the circumstances within his knowledge; and also that you do call on the person whom he points out to be his informant, to declare every circumstance within his knowledge relative to the matter.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *William Burnet*, Esq., Chairman, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JAMES CLINTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 23, 1776.

SIR: Yours of the 20th and 22d instant are both safe

to hand. The person you were to seize by warrant, you are immediately to send, with the papers, to this place, in charge of an officer you can confide in; in this no time is to be lost. It is out of my power to assist you in procuring arms; must, therefore, urge you to make application to the Convention, Committees, &c., who, I hope, will supply you. Your letter of the 20th I shall answer the first opportunity. Am in haste, sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *James Clinton*, at *Fort Constitution*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, June 23, 1776.

SIR: By last night's post I was favoured with yours of the 16th instant, containing the interesting intelligence of your having obliged the King's ships to quit their station, and of the further capture of two vessels from *Glasgow* with Highland troops on board. These events are extremely pleasing, and I flatter myself the former will be attended with salutary consequences. It will give our little squadron a better opportunity of safely bringing in such prizes as they may have the fortune to take, and be the means of more transports and other of their vessels falling in our hands, in all probability. The scheme of a decoy-ship may answer many good purposes, and if we get a few more of the thirty-two transports, in addition to those we have already, the Highland corps will be pretty well broken and discontinued.

In respect to a Paymaster and payment of the troops, Congress have informed me, in a letter of the 14th inst., that they have appointed *Ebenezer Hancock*, Esq., to that office, and that the day after money would be sent him for paying the troops in the Eastern Department. I hope it will arrive in a few days, that their claims may be discharged, and the grounds of their dissatisfaction removed.

The invalids you mention may be turned over to other regiments, till further orders, taking notice of the time and a list of their names, and transmitting them to the Colonels or commanding officers of the respective regiments to which they belonged, that they may not be included in their abstracts after that time and double pay be drawn for them.

I have enclosed you copies of sundry resolves of Congress, which I request you to communicate to the persons they respect, that they may govern themselves accordingly. That about vessels taken which sailed from *Boston* with effects while the King's troops possessed it, you will transmit to the different agents for the Continental armed vessels, and that respecting ordnance stores to Commodore *Manly*. I have sent the original invoice of them, and do appoint . . . . . to act in behalf of the Continent, in conjunction with such person as the Commodore shall choose, for ascertaining their value; this you will please to notify him of. They must be qualified as the resolve directs, and pursue the mode pointed out by it. When the valuation is made, they will annex the report under their hands to the invoice, and deliver them to you in order to their being forwarded to me. The report may mention that they were sworn, and by whom. I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL GATES TO DR. FRANKLIN.

[Read June 28, 1776, before the Board of War.]

New-York, June 23, 1776.

DEAR SIR: This will be presented you by the Chevalier *de Kermovan*, who left *Old France* on the 6th of *April*, and arrived about fourteen days ago at *Stonington*, by the way of *Cape François*. He desires me to acquaint you that his views are truly patriotick, and that he neither seeks reward or honour but as he shall merit. He has letters for you and Doctor *Rush*; they probably will speak more for him than I can presume to do. He professes being an engineer, and to have served all the last war with the *Turks* in that line.

I set out to-morrow afternoon or *Tuesday* morning for *Albany*, but have not yet received either instructions or the resolves from Congress.

I am, dear sir, your affectionate humble servant,

HORATIO GATES.

To the Honourable Doctor *Benjamin Franklin*, Member of the Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.



JOHN ANDREWS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York Jail, June 23, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: The humble petition of *John Andrews*, now confined in this jail on suspicion of theft: but I take the great *God* to be my witness I am innocent of the crime laid to my charge; it is only for swapping a pair of breeches with another man. I gave him six shillings to boot; and the same person that I got the breeches from is in prison at this time. May it please your Excellency, I, *John Andrews*, of the Seventh Regiment, have been confined for ten weeks past, and have no person upon earth to make my address to except your Excellency, hoping you will look down on me with an eye of pity, and have me set at liberty. And I, *John Andrews*, do further declare, that I am able and willing to serve in the defence of *America* as long as this disturbance lasts. No more, but remain your unfortunate petitioner,

JOHN ANDREWS.

P. S. May it please your Excellency we, fellow-prisoners, think it a duty incumbent on us to acquaint your Excellency with a conspiracy that is laid against you.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 23, 1776.

SIR: I have the honour of your letter of the 16th instant. Agreeable to your directions I have ordered the Court of Inquiry to set for a rehearing of the complaint of Colonel *Varnum* against Lieutenant *Merrill*.

The letters to Major *Small* and *Charles Proctor*, Esq., I will forward, if any opportunity offers.

By desire of Colonel *Campbell* I have enclosed his letters, which he desires may be forwarded if there be no objection to them and an opportunity offers.

General *Whitcomb* does not accept his appointment, therefore I can have no relief by him, and I am so ill that I can attend but very little to any business.

I have just received information from several privateers that eleven sail of transports, under convoy of a frigate, are in the bay, standing in, and supposed to be part of the *Scotch* fleet; the privateers are all ordered out, and I have taken measures to secure the transports in case they should come into *Nantasket Road*.

I am your Excellency's obedient, most humble servant,  
ARTEMAS WARD.

To General *Washington*.

WILLIAM GORDON TO GENERAL GATES.

Roxbury, June 23, 1776.

FRIEND GATES: I am settling my literary affairs, and writing myself out of debt, but not taking leave I hope. Notwithstanding all the rumours and handbills that have been published, expect that I shall have more opportunities of corresponding before the storm bursts. Question whether *Howe* has yet sailed. Watch the wind and weather like an old *Roman* fortune-teller, and, from the signs in the heavens, infer that he will have a long passage, distance considered. Recollect that the sun has completed his northern tour, and is upon his return to the south; that the light southerly winds are beginning to fan the atmosphere; that the season will be exceeding hot in a few weeks; that the light moony nights will not suffer an enemy to land in the dark; and that the campaign is wearing away. A state of suspense and expectation is irksome; and yet I shall be willing to submit to it for weeks without hearing of an engagement, as the gaining of time is the gaining of advantages. You are sensible that I am a schemer; and though the whole generation seem to make much of their projects for themselves, yet others often profit by their thoughts; you will indulge me therefore. The *Germans* have no business to interfere in our contest with *Great Britain*. Let us, by way of retaliation, employ five hundred or a thousand *Indians* against them. The very appearance of such dark and painted enemies will go near to terrify them. I am, therefore, for providing that number to attack them whenever they shall land, and for keeping them ignorant of our having any, till they feel and hear and see them in the same instant. But how is all this possible? Here comes in the scheme. I am for making them all in a night's time; only let the materials be provided by one that knows not of the design, or that can keep a secret, which quality in a commander is next to courage and conduct, and in some

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

instances may supply the want of both. Separate your number of men, those that can best imitate the war-whoop, &c., of the *Indians*, without their suspecting any special intention. Let them be brave and daring; the officer be intrepid and enterprising, and that will give the example. Let oiled colours, black and red, with brushes, &c., quantum sufficit, be prepared, not forgetting blankets and earrings. I mention oiled colours, that the sweat and weather may not displace them. All things being in readiness, and the whole a secret from the Army and *Yorkers*, let the officer propose it as a sudden thought, urge the honour they will gain, and the good they may do, then lead the way, by stripping into buff, giving himself an *Indian* complexion, fixing on the earrings, &c. I can scarce think but that, if he is beloved, his men will do likewise; and, warmed with the thought and hope of success, be prepared to fall upon the foreigners instantly, before these can gain intelligence. The *German* soldiers, not knowing *English*, will not understand our people should they have occasion to speak to each other, and may think they are talking *Indian*, if they do but hollow it out well to each other. Were I present, and in the military, should be a volunteer in turning *Indian*. You will possibly smile at my sitting in my study and contriving such a scheme; and may be reminded of what the *French* General said to the Minister of State, when the latter, looking over the map, and giving his opinion, pointed with his finger and said, "Here you will cross the *Rhine* and penetrate into the country." "Yes! if it was as easy for me to execute as for you to point out the passage." Well, then, be it as it will, I have gained something—matter to fill up my paper, which, in a time of dearth, is a valuable acquisition. You have already got all the news, excepting an anecdote or two. Lieutenant-Colonel *Campbell* had the fine new colours of his battalion with him, and finding that they were likely to be taken, he tore or cut them all to pieces and threw them into the sea. What is the proper punishment to be inflicted on him for thus destroying the colours? There was money on board to pay the battalion, which he has secreted, putting it up in paper like pounds of snuff. The Council will go near to be informed of it to-day.

I have been longing for your arrival, but shrewdly suspect that his Excellency will neither spare you nor any man of worth till the blow has been struck. Should the enemy be obliged, as I trust will be the case, to push off again to sea, then I expect to see some worthy officer coming post-haste to take the command.

Don't say that we have done nothing in this quarter since you left us. We have procured seventy-five tons of powder, besides a thousand carbines, &c. We have caught more than four hundred clever fellows called Highlanders, in company with a member of one of the most abandoned houses extant. We have secured their arms, and are going to employ many of them in husbandry and other works. I have got a servant from among them; the other left me, designing, I apprehend, to go on board, but was caught, and is in *Boston* jail.

You will tell me that, as to what I have mentioned, more thanks to Providence than any exertions of ours. So say I in every instance; and I am more and more convinced that if we are saved, it will be by Providence.

Have you read *Price*? *Hazard* should have lent it to you. Adieu, till I have been to the post for my letter, and then I may possibly have somewhat more to add; but whether so or not, you will be sure to present our best respects to Mrs. *Gates*, &c., &c.; and believe me to be your sincere friend and humble servant,

WILLIAM GORDON.

To Major-General *Gates*.

Though I have no child, yet I have recollected that you have one, and but one; therefore I pray you, how does he? Was *Lee* present, he would be ready to say, that's right, for, love me, love my dog! Were I to write to him I would inquire after his dog.

Monday morning, June 24, 1776.—Nothing special; rejoice that our affairs in *Canada* seem to be mending. Let me hear from you soon.

JOHN BRADFORD TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Boston, June 23, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: As I gave you an account by last post of the indisposition of Captain *Harding*, I thought it my duty,

and it gives me very great pleasure, to acquaint you that he is so well recovered that yesterday morning he quitted my house before any of the family were up, and went on board his brig, then at *Nantasket*; he had a very strong impulse he should take a prize. Yesterday, ten sail of transports and a frigate appeared off our harbour. Captain *Harding* is out with all our little navy; and as the transports disappeared to-day, we are apprehensive they got some intelligence, and are put off. I suppose the brig will be in to-night; and so soon as Captain *Harding* can know the contents of what the three vessels had on board, he designs to return home.

The prize brig being on the rocks, bilged, renders it difficult to get out her cargo. I shall be able to make a return by next post of what the three cargoes consist; in the interim, I have the honour to be, with great truth, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN BRADFORD.

To Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull* and Committee of Safety.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CUMBERLAND, NOVA-SCOTIA,  
JUNE 23, 1776.

The following is a genuine copy of an inlistment presented by Mr. *Franklin* to the inhabitants of this County, in order, as he said, to wipe off that stain of disaffection which had been represented home by Governour *Legge*. Yet, notwithstanding the little art and finesse he is so remarkable for, he has not been able to gain that ascendancy over the minds of the inhabitants which he and his friends expected. Were it not other motives which deterred the people from signing, the view which Mr. *Franklyn* has in doing it, being so obvious to the least impartial penetration acquainted in our Government, would prevent every honest and well-thinking man from complying. *Franklin* and his friends gain one point, and himself two; first, by getting this inlistment signed, he may prove that Mr. *Legge* has made a false representation, and, in this convulsed time, must be very pernicious to the interest of *Britain*. By this, he may throw Mr. *Legge* out of the Government, and his adherents out of business. This would satisfy the revenge long looked for by Mr. *Legge's* just administration in bringing many gross and atrocious offenders to justice for embezzling the publick moneys, and using such as they meant for ruling in a partial and despotick sway, to the great detriment of the progress of the settlement ever since Mr. *Howe* came. Secondly, Mr. *Franklyn*, who is reduced, in a manner, to a state of beggary, and being too well known for his dissimulation, cannot gain ground in proportion; but, no emolument arising, he by this may show his popularity and interest in favour of Government, (if signed,) and get himself established, with his regiment, on the Government. He has not procured above thirty volunteers, many of them of the most low character, and the others he has frightened, having declared openly that those who would not sign shall forfeit their interest. In this (should he accomplish it) he will get his desire, as he has often declared that he hoped to see the day when an *American* should not have a foot in *Nova-Scotia*.

Province of NOVA-SCOTIA, ss:

Whereas this his Majesty's Province has been, and is now, threatened with an invasion from the neighbouring Colonies by certain people now in arms against his Majesty's present Government, for refusing to concur with them in disobedience to the laws of *Great Britain*, and for affording, agreeable to our duty, supplies and refreshments to his Majesty's troops: we wish it to be known, that, however unwilling we should be to shed the blood of our *American* countrymen, we must, in discharge of our duty to God and the King, and in support of the Constitution and laws of our country, oppose their entry into this Province, and any and every of their proceedings therein, where their coming must expose us to the ruin and destruction of our property, and to all the ravages and horrors of a civil war; and we do solemnly promise, in the presence of *Almighty God*, to bear faithfully true allegiance to his sacred Majesty *George* the Third, and we will, to the utmost of our power and ability, support, maintain, and defend his crown and dignity against all traitorous attempts and conspiracies whatever; and furthermore, we, inhabitants of the township of ———, do, for the purposes aforesaid, voluntarily enrol ourselves in a company of Militia, whereof ——— is to be our Captain, and

—— are to be our Lieutenants, in the volunteer regiment of Militia, under the command of the Honourable *Michael Franklyn*, Esq., on condition, nevertheless, that we are not on any occasion whatever to serve out of this Colony, nor are we to be required to do duty in consequence of this enlistment but in case of an actual invasion of this Province by such a body of forces as may make it necessary to aid and support the King's troops stationed in this Colony.

TRANSYLVANIA LANDS.

In Convention, Virginia, June 24, 1776.

Whereas divers petitions from the inhabitants on the Western frontiers have been presented to this Convention, complaining of exorbitant demands made on them for Lands claimed by persons pretending to derive titles from *Indian* deeds and purchases:

*Resolved*, That all persons actually settled on any of the said Lands ought to hold the same, without paying any pecuniary or other consideration whatever to any private person or persons, until the said petitions, as well as the validity of the titles under such *Indian* deeds and purchases, shall have been considered and determined on by the Legislature of this country; and that all persons who are now actually settled on any unlocated or unappropriated Lands in *Virginia*, to which there is no other just claim, shall have the pre-emption or preference in the grants of such Lands.

*Resolved*, That no purchases of Lands within the chartered limits of *Virginia* shall be made, under any pretence whatever, from any *Indian* tribe or nation, without the approbation of the *Virginia* Legislature.

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

MARYLAND CONVENTION AND GOVERNOUR EDEN.

In Convention, Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

The Letter of Captain *Montagu* and of *Robert Eden*, Esq., of this day to the Council of Safety, were laid before the Convention. And in confirmation thereof,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Captain *Montagu*, by detaining several servants belonging to the inhabitants of this Province, and by refusing to deliver up a soldier who deserted from the service of this Colony, hath violated the truce, and acted in manifest violation of his promise to preserve the same sacred.

*Ordered*, That the Commanding Officer do not permit any baggage or effects belonging to *Robert Eden*, Esq., or any other on board the *Fowey*, to be carried on board the said ship, and to take care that all communication with the said ship immediately cease.

*Ordered*, That the Letters of Captain *Montagu* to *Robert Eden*, Esq., of yesterday, and the several Letters from the Council of Safety, of this day, to Captain *Montagu* and *Robert Eden*, Esq., and their answers, together with the above Resolve and Order, be immediately published.

Extract from the Minutes: G. DUVAL, *Clerk*.

Fowey, off Annapolis, Maryland, June 23, 1776.

SIR: I have the happiness to acquaint you that last night I arrived here with his *Britannick* Majesty's ship the *Fowey* under my command, agreeable to an order from Captain *Hammond*, of his Majesty's ship the *Roebuck*, and senior officer of his Majesty's ships at *Virginia*. And in consequence of your application to him, I have hoisted the flag of truce at my foretopgallantmast-head, to show that I am not come in a hostile manner, and of which I desire you will be pleased to acquaint the inhabitants, that they may not offer any insults to my officers and boats; and on my part I shall hold the truce most sacred.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that every accommodation the *Fowey* can afford is at your and your friends' service, and that my boats shall be ready at any time to attend your coming off, and sent for your property.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE MONTAGU.

To *Robert Eden*, Esq.

In Council of Safety, Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: Representations have been made to the Council of Safety this morning, by Mr. *Samuel Galloway* and others, inhabitants of this Province, setting forth that a number of

white servants, belonging to the several persons so applying, had run away from the service of their masters. We are also informed that a soldier in the service of this Province had deserted from Captain *Scott's* company.

A flag is sent with a list of the servants, and to request the delivery of them and of the soldier, if they should be found on board; and if they, or any others, should hereafter attempt to get on board, we expect they will not be received. We are authorized by the Convention to say that the people of this Province will strictly observe the truce, in confidence that Captain *Montagu* will do the same.

By order and on behalf of the Council of Safety.

I am your obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES CARROLL, V. P.

To *George Montagu*, Esq.

In Council of Safety, Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: Application having been made this morning by Mr. *Samuel Galloway* and other inhabitants of this Province to our Board, representing that a number of servants had left their masters, a list of which we send you enclosed, and that they had reason to believe they were gone on board the ship of war or tenders now at anchor in the road, we request the favour of your Excellency to interpose your good offices with Captain *Montagu* for the delivery of the servants to their respective masters, if they should be found on board. We are authorized by the Convention to say that the people of this Province will strictly observe the truce, in confidence that Captain *Montagu* will do the same.

By order and in behalf of the Council of Safety.

I am, with respect and regard, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

CHARLES CARROLL, V. P.

To His Excellency *Robert Eden*, Esq.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety:

The Petition of *SAMUEL GALLOWAY*, on behalf of himself and *JAMES CHESTON*, humbly sheweth:

That on Sunday evening, of the 23d instant, *Hugh Job*, a tailor, *James Brooke*, a painter, *Robert Skinner*, carver, *John Kelly*, a gardener, and *Thomas Wilkinson*, a waiting-man, made their escape from your petitioners' house at *West River*, in a batteau; and that your petitioners have great reason to entertain a suspicion that they have, or will endeavour, to get on board the *Fowey* ship of war, now lying off this city. Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray this honourable Board that they will immediately take such steps as they shall think most proper for the apprehension of the above-mentioned servants; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

SAMUEL GALLOWAY.

June 24, 1776.

Fowey, off Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: It is my wish, in every respect, inviolably to preserve the truce under which his Majesty's ship *Fowey* came up this bay for his Excellency your Governour; and as soon as his effects are all on board—which I expect them to be to-morrow morning—the *Fowey* will return to the fleet, without committing any hostility, if his Majesty's colours receive no insult.

With regard to the servants for whose return you apply, my instructions prohibit my discharging them, to suffer, perhaps, a severe and ignominious servitude; nor is it in my power to deliver up any subjects of his Majesty who embrace his service, and risk their lives in seizing an opportunity for that purpose.

The orders to his Majesty's ships are peremptory, to receive all persons well-affected, and give them every protection. Such boats alongside this ship as are the property of any inhabitants of *Maryland* shall, under the truce, be immediately restored to the persons claiming them. I intended to have had them landed this evening. I hope that no obstruction will be given to the remainder of Governour *Eden's* baggage, and that of the gentlemen going down with him being immediately put on board, as I have orders to proceed down the bay as soon as that service, which brought me up, is completed. I am, sir, your humble servant,

GEORGE MONTAGU.

To *Charles Carroll*, Esq.

His Majesty's Ship *Fowey*, June 24, 1776.

SIR: In answer to your letter by Captain *Stone*, which I have just received, relative to the application made by Mr. *Galloway* and others, on account of some runaway servants, I can only say that Captain *Montagu's* orders "to receive on board, and give protection to, all *British* well-affected subjects," are positive, and that he does not consider it in his power, consistently with those orders, to comply with your request.

He says you cannot consider this refusal any violation of the truce; that the *Fowey* has not, and will not, receive any runaway slaves on board; that he is bound by, and must follow, his instructions; that all vessels belonging to this place now alongside he intends giving up; and that he has never sent ashore to bring servants off, or encourage deserters. I can add no more than that every exertion of my interest or interposition on this subject must prove ineffectual against the King's orders.

I hope we shall get away to-morrow, and not be delayed by any obstruction to the baggage or stock of the gentlemen here as yet not brought off.

Wishing peace and prosperity to the Province on constitutional principles, I am, sir, your obedient humble servant,

ROBERT EDEN.

To *Charles Carroll*, Esq., Barrister, V. P. of the Council of Safety, *Annapolis*.

Fowey, off Annapolis, June 25, 1776.

SIR: I have been waiting all this day for the return of the boat with the remainder of the Governour's baggage, but, to my great astonishment, perceive the boat is still alongside of the wharf; and as I yesterday received a letter from Mr. *Carroll*, on behalf of your Board, am apprehensive she is detained. If that is the case, it will break off the truce that is now subsisting between his Majesty's ship under my command and the Province of *Maryland*. I desire that you will be pleased to let me know the reason of this delay of the boat, that I may take my measures accordingly; and desire that his Majesty's boat, now sent on shore, will return with an immediate answer.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

GEORGE MONTAGU.

To the President of the Council of Safety.

In Council of Safety, Annapolis, June 25, 1776.

SIR: By command of the Convention I enclose you their resolution of yesterday, which expresses the occasion of discontinuing an intercourse with the *Fowey*, which was wished and expected to have ended more satisfactorily.\* Any measures that may be attempted for the ostensible cause of stopping the Governour's barge, must properly be imputed to your breach of the truce, and will be resented in full proportion to the injury.

For and on behalf of the Council of Safety.

I am, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

DAN. OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER, Pres't.

To *George Montagu*, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN BEALL.

[No. 38.]

Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: We are directed by the Convention to inform you that Captain *Montagu*, of the *Fowey* ship of war, has broke the truce, that you may be prepared to repel any violence which he may offer on his passage down the bay, or attempts to procure provisions.

We are, &c.

To Captain *Rezin Beall*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COLONEL MATTHEWS.

[No. 39.]

Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Speake*, of the schooner *John*, has informed us that you have been so kind as to appoint a guard over the powder and other articles imported into *Accomack* County for the use of this Province; for which we return our thanks, and hope you will continue your good offices

\* Wednesday, June 26, about noon, the *Fowey* hoisted sail, and went down the bay.

in the care thereof, until these articles are removed, which we have given orders to be done as soon as possible.

We are, &c.

To Colonel *Matthews*, of *Virginia*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON.  
[No. 40.] Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Montagu*, of the *Fowey* ship of war, has broke the truce, and we are directed by the Convention, who have information of your being on your passage from *Baltimore* hither, to apprise you of it, that you may take such measures as you may think prudent and necessary to guard against falling into his hands. We are, &c.

To Captain *James Nicholson*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON.  
[No. 41.] Annapolis, June 24, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Montagu*, of the *Fowey* ship of war, has broke the truce, and we are directed by the Convention to apprise you of it, and send you the enclosed resolve, which you will conduct yourself agreeable to.

We are, &c.

To Captain *James Nicholson*.

#### MARYLAND CONVENTION.

In Convention, June 25, 1776.

This Convention being informed that Writs of Election have been issued in the name of the Proprietary, for the election of Delegates in Assembly:

*Resolved*, That the said Writs be not obeyed, and that no election be made in consequence thereof.

Extract from the Minutes:

G. DUVAL, Clerk.

#### TO THE PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The Tories have at length occupied their last post. They now acknowledge that Independence is inevitable, but endeavour to persuade us that a formal declaration of it is unnecessary, and that we are already as independent as we can be of the Crown of *Britain*. It is in vain to urge the advantages we shall derive in forming foreign alliances from an immediate declaration of independence. The campaign, they tell us, is commenced, and *France* cannot receive our manifesto time enough to help us before the next year. Be not terrified, ye poor creatures, with a word, nor put off the day any longer that is to exalt you to the rank of men. Your posterity will look upon it as the birth-day of permanent liberty to this country.

Should an immediate declaration of independence take place, we shall then only have crossed the *Red Sea* of our difficulties. A wilderness will still be before us. We have been enslaved with *European* ideas, manners, and laws. Hereditary right to power, titles, excise laws, &c., must all be laid in the dust before we can expect to establish or reap the fruits of good Government in the Colonies.

You will be in danger, my dear countrymen, from men who wish and aim to unite the present contending parties in our Province. Where men agree in an object, but differ only in the means of obtaining it, there it is proper to reconcile them to each other; and whether pains are taken or not for this purpose, a coalition will always take place sooner or later between them. Many people who signed the Remonstrance, in a few years will embrace the present advocates for a free and independent Government in their arms, and execrate the men who handed it to them. These people love liberty. They have only committed a mistake in the means of establishing it on a permanent foundation. Avoid only, my countrymen, a union with Tories and Crown-officers, who have shown themselves inimical to the measures of the Congress. Some of them will probably soon begin to bellow for independence. But be not deceived. They have delayed their repentance till the orders were given to drive away the cart. It is now too late for them to hope for a reprieve. They aim only to be continued in office. Remember the conduct of Queen *Anne's* Tory Ministry, who attempted to bring the *Stuart* family to the throne near thirty years after they were expelled from it.

I would by no means exclude men of property from the

confidence of the people, provided they possess understanding, integrity, and publick spirit. But always remember that they derive no right to power from their wealth; and that a freeman worth only fifty pounds is entitled, by the laws of our Province, to all the privileges of the first nabob in the country. Remember the influence of wealth upon the morals and principles of mankind. Recollect how often you have heard the first principles of Government subverted by the calls of *Cato*, and other *Catalines*, to make way for men of fortune to declare their sentiments upon the subject of independence; as if a minority of rich men were to govern the majority of virtuous freeholders in the Province. Honour, liberty, and life, (and these are the common portions of every freeman in *Pennsylvania*;) are worth all the wealth in the world.

A WATCHMAN.

Philadelphia, June 24, 1776.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF NEW-JERSEY.  
Philadelphia, June 24, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour respecting the proper measures to be taken with your late Governour, *William Franklin*, Esq., came to hand on *Saturday*, the 22d instant; but as the Congress did not sit on that day, I could not lay it before them till *Monday*.

I now do myself the honour of enclosing to you the resolves of Congress, which they have this day passed with regard to the treatment of him. You will there perceive the Congress have directed him to be sent to *Connecticut* under a guard. I shall write to Governour *Trumbull* to treat him as a prisoner, should he refuse to give his parole in writing.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient, and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To the Honourable Convention of *New-Jersey*.

P. S. The other resolves herewith sent are of such a nature that no arguments are necessary to enforce them. You will be pleased to attend to them as soon as possible.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.  
Philadelphia, June 24, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: The Convention of *New-Jersey* having declared their late Governour, *William Franklin*, Esquire, a virulent enemy to the United Colonies, and that he be confined in such place and manner as the Continental Congress shall direct, I do myself the honour of transmitting you the enclosed resolutions with respect to him.

Should he give his parole in writing, you will in that case be pleased to send him to any part of the Colony which you shall judge most proper; but should he refuse to give his parole in writing, I am to request you will proceed against him agreeably to the resolves of Congress relative to prisoners in that predicament.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To the Hon. Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

To the Honourable the Board of War appointed by the Honourable Continental Congress at PHILADELPHIA:

The Memorial of Captain ELISHA PAINTER, wherein your Honours' Memorialist begs leave humbly to state and show:

That before the important dispute between *England* and these Colonies arose so high as to render it necessary to take up arms in defence of *American* liberty, he examined the nature of the dispute, and thereby found the cause we are now fighting in defence of to be righteous and just; on which your Honours' Memorialist, being fired with a due proportion of zeal, formed a resolution (if occasion should require) to contribute the small mite of his assistance to the utmost of his endeavour to defend the darling rights and liberties of *America*, rather than to have them fall a prey to the ravages of a cruel and tyrannical Ministry; being thus established, he held himself in readiness to throw by all other affairs and join the friends of *America* in opposition to the enemies of it; but being from home when the alarm came from *Lexington*, went not to their assistance. The next call for assist-

ance was to *Ticonderoga*, on which your Honours' Memorialist immediately set out.

Left home the 16th day of *May*, 1775; went up with a number of other men as a volunteer; was put directly into command of the working party of mechanicks; was appointed as a captain and commander of all in that business at and about *Ticonderoga*, for which the commanding officer of that place gave a warrant, dated *June* 1st, 1775. Your Honours' Memorialist continued in that business until the date of his appointment and warrant to command a company in Colonel *James Easton's* Regiment, which was the 1st of *July* then next; the company inlisted for six months from and after the said 1st of *July*, which time expired the last day of *December* then following; from which time his appointment as a Captain also in General *Wooster's* Regiment takes place and to continue to the 15th of *April*, 1776, at which time the Army being in so weak and precarious a state that your Honours' Memorialist and his company could not be spared, the men were prevailed with to tarry till the recruits came to relieve them, which we did; and then your Honours' Memorialist got a pass, and his men a discharge, to go home, and left *Canada* since the middle of *May*; and now your Honours' Memorialist hath arrived at *Philadelphia*, where he hopes to be heard and considered by your Honours, to whom he begs leave further to observe, that it is now going on fourteen months since your Honours' Memorialist left home; and that he hath been during the whole time wading through the extreme hardships and fatigues of the Northern service, which not being able to describe, shall not mention any, except a few of the fatigues of your Honours' Memorialist, which was attended with success, viz: A long and tedious siege in the cold, the wet, the mud and mire at *St. Johns*, which your Honours' Memorialist endured until a few days before the garrison gave up; at which time your Honours' Memorialist was ordered off with a small party under the command of Colonel *Easton*, to go and meet a large party commanded by Colonel *Maclean*, coming up the river *Sorel* for the relief of *St. Johns*: we met them and drove them back; they got on board their vessels lying at the mouth of the river *Sorel*, viz: one large snow of twenty-six guns, two schooners, and one small sloop, against which we raised a battery in the night and drove them down the river, with the loss of a number of their men and more wounded. All this was not done without much fatigue; but we have not done yet. Now comes an express from General *Montgomery*, near *Montreal*, to look out sharp, as General *Carleton* and General *Prescott* were coming down the river with a fleet of eleven sail, and three or four hundred men on board; we discovered them, went and met them, raised a battery, and drove them up the river again; we then followed them, dragging our cannon with us; built a battery in a snow-storm, the thicket of which secured us from their sight, and thereby from their shot; we drove them still farther up the river, killed one man, and shattered the vessels; and thus by our fatigues day and night in building batteries, &c., up and down the river, harassed the enemy to that degree that we finally took them, with a large quantity of provision, consisting of several hundred firkins of butter, fifteen hundred barrels of pork and flour, &c., without which our Army must have either abandoned *Canada*, or perished there before any provision arrived this spring. But not to be tedious with your Honours, will recite no more of the successful fatigues, and entirely omit the unsuccessful ones.

Your Honours' Memorialist begs leave to observe that he hath served during the whole time in the capacity of a Captain, studying the good of the service, and applying diligently to the duties of the same; hath never applied or asked to be raised to a higher station, though many others have come home, applied, and got promotion, younger in office, and, it may be, not more deserving, who left the danger and burden on the shoulders of the small number of those who tarried in *Canada*, to bear it as they could. Your Honours' Memorialist would not apply for unmerited promotion. If throwing by all concerns at home, entering the Northern climate at such a vast distance, encountering so many, so long and continued a series of hardships, of more than thirteen months' continuance; if taking and keeping those parts of *Canada*, and the effects thereof, (which your Honours' Memorialist gave his persevering assistance to accomplish,) doth not merit promotion, he asks it not; but if your Honours should think that what your Honours' Memo-

rialist hath done and gone through is worthy of notice, he doubts not but your Honours will consider the matter, and hopes your Honours will provide for him in some rank or other, as he is now unprovided for in the Army, and is desirous to continue in the service; and as a considerable number of those men who have returned from the Northern Army are very desirous to engage under the command of your Honours' Memorialist, after they had made a visit to their friends, for which and other reasons your Honours' Memorialist begs leave to move that your Honours would give him orders to inlist two or three hundred men to continue in the service during the war, or for a limited time, as your Honours shall think best; and that the Memorialist have orders to appoint officers for said men, of those who have served in the Northern Department, and are now unprovided for in the Army by any of the Colonies. And your Honours' Memorialist will engage that he will not appoint any more officers than will be necessary for the men who shall actually inlist, and that the wages of your Honours' Memorialist, and the wages of the other officers together, shall not amount to more than a proportion with the regiments already raised, according to the number of men really inlisted under your Honours' Memorialist. And your Honours' Memorialist begs to observe, that if your Honours should give him the small command above-mentioned, that he would be well suited if his detachment should be made independent of any regiment, if your Honours should think it best; but if not, your Honours' Memorialist will stand ready cheerfully to attend your Honours' directions to join any other regiment which your Honours shall order; which your Honours' Memorialist, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

ELISHA PAINTER.

To the Honourable the Board of War sitting in PHILADELPHIA:

The Petition of Captain ELISHA PAINTER:

Who begs leave herein humbly to show, that he was appointed a Captain in a Regiment commanded by Colonel *James Easton* in the Northern Army; which appointment, with a warrant for a commission, was dated *July* 1st, 1775, for six months' service, which expired the last day of *December* then next; which service your Honours' petitioner faithfully performed in the above-said capacity; but being neglected as other officers in general in said army were, hath had no commission. But as he is now returned from said army, and thinks a commission may be of future service to him, prays your Honours that he (your Honours' petitioner) may have a commission given him, bearing equal date with the above-said appointment. Your Honours' petitioner would beg leave further to show, that at the expiration of the above-said term in Colonel *Easton's* Regiment, his appointment for a Captain in General *Wooster's* Regiment took place, which bears date *January* 1st, 1776, and in which station your Honours' petitioner again faithfully served during the continuance of said regiment, for which your Honours' petitioner begs your Honours would give him another commission, bearing equal date with the last said appointment; which, as in duty bound, your Honours' petitioner shall ever pray.

ELISHA PAINTER.

Dated at Philadelphia, June 24, 1776.

CHARLES THOMSON TO RICHARD PETERS, JUN.

Philadelphia, June 24, 1776.

SIR: I have it in command to request you would please to send me what publick letters are in your office, that they may be transmitted. Please to examine whether you have not among the letters one from Brigadier-General *Arnold*, of the 27th of *May*, with a cartel for exchange of prisoners entered into between him and Captain *Forster*.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

CHARLES THOMSON, Sec. of Con.

To Richard Peters, Esq.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, June 24, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your two favours of the 10th instant, one dated at *Boston* and the other at *Portsmouth*, came duly to hand. I informed you in my last, which went by *Satur-*



day's post, that the Marine Committee desire you would ship your men so soon as you can. They also direct me to desire you will provide six months' wet provisions and four months' dry; this stock to be kept good. You will apply to the Commissary at *Boston* for the provisions (that is, beef, pork, and bread or flour) he has orders to supply you. As for guns, that matter remains as when I wrote you last. I cannot prevail with Governour *Hopkins* to consent to part with those at *Providence*. I tell him your ship will make a cruise of three months, if she has guns, before either of the *Providence* ships can be got to sea; but he insists that those ships are as forward as yours. I believe the guns must go from hence. There is a probability that enough for one ship will be in town in about ten days, and you may depend I shall exert every nerve to get the first for the *Raleigh*.

I am just come from the Committee, and have once more got their unanimous consent to nominate you for agent. I think there is no doubt but you will be appointed, but believe it will be in expectation that you resign your seat in Congress, which I have assured all the members that I have mentioned the matter to, that you were determined on. In return for my exertions in this matter, I think I have a right to expect that you will use your endeavours to get a good man appointed in your stead to come here. I suppose a list of the officers are on the way here. I shall despatch them as soon as they arrive.

There has been a most hellish conspiracy at *New-York*. We have not the particulars of it yet; but, by the best information I can get, the plan was to assassinate the General, blow up the magazine, and spike the cannon. This was to be done on the arrival of the enemy, it is supposed; however, there is a full discovery of the whole plot, and a considerable number (say thirty or forty) of the infernal villains seized, and I hope justice will be done to them.

Governour *Franklin* is seized by the Convention of *New-Jersey*, and is to be confined in *Connecticut*. The middle Colonies are getting in a good way. Next *Monday* being the 1st of *July*, the grand question is to be debated, and I believe determined unanimously. May *God* unite our hearts in all things that tend to the well-being of the rising empire.

Yours, very sincerely,

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

To *John Langdon*, Esq.

Colonel *Bartlett* desires his regards, but is too lazy to write.

#### BERGEN COUNTY (NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for the County of *Bergen*, held at *New-Bridge*, the 24th day of *June*, 1776, the Resolutions of the honourable Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, of the 14th instant, directing a mode for raising three thousand three hundred men in this Province for reinforcing the Army at *New-York*, being under consideration:

1st, *Resolved*, That this Committee will cheerfully and zealously assist the officers in raising and equipping the quota of men for this County; and we do most earnestly recommend to the several Committees of the County that they exert themselves in aiding and assisting the officers appointed on that detachment, to the utmost of their power.

2d, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Committees, and especially to the Committee for the Precinct of *Bergen*, that they be careful and diligent in watching the motions of the enemy by sea and land, and to give notice immediately to his Excellency General *Washington*, or to the commander of any body of troops who may be stationed in their vicinity.

3dly, *Resolved*, That it is the duty of this Committee to promote harmony among the people of this country, both by their influence and example, the better to enable us to exert our utmost power in the great cause of *America*, and in the present dangerous and critical juncture. And we most earnestly recommend to the good people of this County, that they aid and assist the families of those brave men who are necessarily abroad in defence of their country, in getting in their harvest, that their wives and families may not suffer by their absence.

By order of the Committee:

DANIEL SMITH, *Chairman*.

#### JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

New-York, June 24, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 22d instant, enclosing resolves of Congress respecting the supply of the troops in *Canada*, is just received, and shall be duly attended to. I shall be very glad to hear from you as soon as your leisure will permit.

In the mean time, and ever, I am, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO MAJOR-GENERAL GATES.

SIR: The honourable the Continental Congress, reposing the greatest confidence in your wisdom and experience, have directed me to appoint you to the very important command of the troops of the United Colonies in *Canada*, with a power to appoint a Deputy Adjutant-General, a Deputy Quartermaster-General, a Deputy Mustermaster-General, and such other Officers as you shall find necessary for the good of the service. You are also empowered to fill up all vacancies in the Army in *Canada*, and notify the same to Congress for their approbation. You are also authorized, until the 1st of *October* next, to suspend any officers and fill up all vacancies, transmitting to the honourable Congress such order and suspension, giving your reasons therefor, and specifying the special charge made against such officer.

You are directed, previous to your departure, to consult with the Commissary-General, and concert with him the most effectual measures for continuing proper supplies of provisions for that department.

You are in like manner to consult with Colonel *Knox* about the artillery which may be wanted, and what may probably be procured there, and whether any brass or iron field-pieces can be spared from hence for that service.

Upon your arrival at *Albany* you will consult with General *Schuyler* with respect to the present state of provisions, stores, &c., and fix upon some certain means of forwarding the regular supplies in future from that place. At the same time endeavour to learn whether supplies heretofore sent have not reached that department, and by what means such failures have happened, that a proper remedy may be provided. From General *Schuyler* you will also receive such advice and information respecting the operations of the campaign as may be useful and necessary.

You are to direct all the General Officers, Deputy Quartermaster-General, local Commissaries, Paymaster in *Canada*, and all other persons there or on the communication, without delay to render their accounts, and settle them; no General Officer on such settlement receiving pay as Colonel of a Regiment, or any Field Officer as Captain of a Company.

Upon your taking command of the troops, you will give particular orders, agreeable to a rule of Congress, that no officer suttle or sell to the soldiers, on penalty of being fined one month's pay and dismissed the service with infamy.

That all sales of arms, clothing, ammunition, and accoutrements, made by soldiers, are to be deemed void. That the baggage of officers and soldiers is hereafter to be regulated conformably to the rules of the *British* Armies.

By a like resolve, no troops in *Canada* are to be disbanded there; but all soldiers in that country ordered to be disbanded, or whose times of enlistment being expired, shall refuse to reinlist, shall be sent under proper officers to *Ticonderoga*, or such other posts on the lakes as you shall direct, where they are to be mustered, and the arms, accoutrements, blankets and utensils, which they may have belonging to the publick, shall be delivered up and deposited in the publick store.

You will as soon as possible make as accurate a return as you can procure of the troops, artillery, arms, ammunition, provisions, and stores, which you find in *Canada*, or upon the communication with *Albany*, distinguishing where stationed and in what magazines; and if possible transmit such a return to the honourable Continental Congress and to me once a fortnight.

The distance of the scene, and the frequent changes which have happened in the state of our affairs in *Canada*, do not allow me to be more particular in my instructions.

The command is important, the service difficult but

honourable; and I most devoutly pray that Providence may crown your arms with abundant success.

Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, *New-York*,  
June 24, 1776.

G. WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 24, 1776.

DEAR SIR: On the 20th instant I received your two favours of the 15th and 17th, by *Bennett*, and yesterday evening that of the 19th continued to the 20th, with General *Sullivan's* letter and return, and the several copies you enclosed.

The accounts transmitted by General *Sullivan* are truly alarming, and I confess I am not without apprehension lest the next advices should be that the unfortunate defeat and taking of General *Thompson* has been succeeded by an event still more unfortunate—the destruction of a large part, if not the whole, of our Army in that quarter. The weak, divided, and disheartened state in which General *Sullivan* represents it to be, does not seem to promise anything much more favourable, and is what General *Arnold* appears to be suspicious of. From the whole of the accounts, supposing the facts all true, there was nothing left to prevent their ruin but a retreat: that I hope has been made, as the only means of saving themselves and rendering their country the least service. By reason of the succession of ills that has attended us there of late, and this last one, I fear we must give up all hopes of possessing that country, (of such importance in the present controversy,) and that our views and utmost exertions must be turned to prevent the incursions of the enemy into our Colonies. To this end, I must pray your strictest attention, and request that you use all the means in your power to fortify and secure every post and place of importance on the communication. You are as much impressed with the necessity of the measure as any man can be, and with confidence I trust that nothing you can do will be wanting to effect it. If the troops have retreated, they will, in a little time, I am hopeful, complete such works on the passes as to bid defiance to the most vigorous efforts of the enemy to penetrate our country, especially when you are assisted by the Militia, which most probably are on their march ere now. Had this unfortunate defeat not happened, the Militia were designed not only to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, but to keep up the communication with that Province, as you will see by recurring to the resolve directing them to be employed. Major-General *Gates*, whom Congress had appointed to command after General *Thomas's* death, will set out to-morrow, and take with him one hundred barrels of powder, out of which the supplies necessary for the different posts must be drawn. I have also directed Colonel *Knox* to send up the cannon you wrote for, if they can possibly be spared from hence, with some Artillerists and a proper quantity of ball and other necessaries for them, and will, in every instance, afford you all the assistance I can; at the same time I wish, if there are any cannon at *Ticonderoga*, or other necessities there or elsewhere that you may want and which can be spared for any other post or purpose, that you would get them in preference to any here, as the number we have is not more than sufficient for the extensive and important works necessary to be maintained for the defence of this place.

In respect to the proceedings of the Commissioners for raising two companies of the *Mohekan* and *Connecticut Indians*, they appear to me not to answer the views of Congress, as I presume they live within the Government of *Connecticut*, and are to be considered in the same light with its inhabitants, and that their design was intended for those who were not livers among us, and were of hostile character or doubtful friendship; but in this I may be mistaken, and there may be a necessity of engaging those you have to secure their interests.

As to your doubts about the officer commanding in *Canada* his right to punish capitally, I should suppose that necessity, independent of anything else, would justify the exercise of such an authority. But Congress having determined that the commanding officer there should inflict exemplary punishment on those who violate the military regulations established by them, has put the matter out of question, and I apprehend every commander there has such power, and of right may and should exercise it.

As Colonel *Parsons* has requested you to send down the person who is supposed to have murdered his brother, I have no objection to your doing it if you judge necessary. He, from what I have been told, designs to apply to Congress for instituting some mode of trial for the offence.

I am, dear sir,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED NEW-YORK, JUNE 24, 1776.

My last to you was by *Friday's* post, since which a most barbarous and infernal plot has been discovered among our Tories, the particulars of which I cannot give you, as the Committee of Examination consists of but three, who are sworn to secrecy. Two of *Washington's* guards are concerned, the third they tempted to join them made the first discovery. The general report of their design is as follows: Upon the arrival of the troops they were to murder all the staff officers, blow up the magazines, and secure the passes of the town. *Gilbert Forbes*, gunsmith in the *Broadway*, was taken between two and three o'clock on *Saturday* morning, and carried before our Provincial Congress, who were then sitting, but refusing to make any discovery, he was sent to jail and put in irons. Young Mr. *Livingston* went to see him early in the morning, and told him he was sorry to find he had been concerned, and, as his time was very short, not having above three days to live, advised him to prepare himself. This had the desired effect; he asked to be carried before the Congress again, and he would discover all he knew. Several have been since taken, (between twenty and thirty,) among them our Mayor, who are all now under confinement. It is said their party consisted of about five hundred.

I have just heard the Mayor has confessed bringing money from *Tryon* to pay for rifle-guns that *Forbes* had made. *Burgoyne* is arrived at *Quebeck* with his fleet.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED NEW-YORK, JUNE 24, 1776.

Yesterday the Mayor was examined twice, and returned prisoner under a strong guard. We have now thirty-four prisoners, and many more, it is expected, will be taken up. A party of our men went over to *Long-Island* on *Saturday* last to take up some of the Tories; they returned yesterday, and brought to town one *Downing*, who is charged with being in the hellish plot. They took six more prisoners, and put them in *Jamaica* jail on *Long-Island*. The Tories made some resistance, and fired on our men in the woods. Our people returned the fire, and wounded one man mortally, when they called for quarters. This morning a party of three hundred men is ordered, but on what business is not known. I cannot give you the particulars (but was told, by good authority, it will surprise every honest man) of this hellish plot. I am told the Mayor acknowledges he paid Mr. *Forbes*, the gunsmith, who is one of the gang now in irons, one hundred and forty pounds, by order of Governour *Tryon*. Yesterday the General's housekeeper was taken up; it is said she is concerned.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Committee-Chamber, June 24, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The General Committee of this City and County beg leave to represent to the honourable the Provincial Congress now sitting, that immediately upon their first meeting after receiving the resolves of their body respecting the last Association to be tendered to the inhabitants of this City and County, they appointed sub-Committees to go through the different Wards and tender the same to the inhabitants, and also that agreeable to their recommendation of the 21st instant, they immediately sent for *William Mucklevaine* and *Stephen Fountain*; that upon *Mucklevaine's* signing the last Association, acknowledging that he had represented falsehoods to the Congress respecting the Committee, that he was sorry for his past conduct in refusing to sign the Association or deliver up his arms upon oath, and that it proceeded from ignorance and not with any evil intention, the Committee resolved to discharge him from confinement; that with respect to *Fountain*, they find that he was sent from *Blue-Point*, on *Long-Island*, and therefore his case not coming under their cognizance, they have

returned him to the charge of the jail-keeper. They would beg leave, also, to mention that no evidence has been, nor can they find that any evidence against him can be, produced to this Committee.

Captain *Kendall* having just now called upon the Committee respecting the last Association being tendered to *John L. C. Roome*, *Augustus Van Horne*, *Thomas William Moore*, and *Vincent Pearce Ashfield*, prisoners, committed by this Committee for refusing to deliver up their arms upon oath, &c., the Committee beg leave to observe that their commitment was not founded alone upon their refusing to deliver up their arms upon oath, but upon the resolves of the honourable Continental Congress of the 6th of *October* last, by which power is given to confine all such persons whose going at large may endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*. The Committee are sorry to acquaint the Congress that as yet not the least evidence in the world has been given them that the discharging those persons from confinement will not endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*.

Gladly, very gladly, would they enlarge those gentlemen from confinement, now grown disagreeable to them, if they could do it consistently with their duty to their country, and any evidence that they were become friendly to its interest. By order of the Committee:

GARRET ABEEL, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

#### GENERAL GREENE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp on Long-Island, June 24, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: The *Scotch* prisoners,\* with their baggage, have arrived at my Quarters. I wait your Excellency's directions to know how to dispose of them. Their baggage has not yet been opened. As the night is fast approaching accommodations will soon be necessary. There are eight men and three women—two of quality.

I am your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,  
N. GREENE.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, Head-Quarters.

#### QUEENS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Queens County, June 24, 1776.

A motion was made that all persons under recognizance to the Congress, taken by Colonel *Heard*, be sent for by the Congress and more safely secured, and that application be made to the Congress for that purpose.

Passed in the affirmative.

A motion was made that five hundred Provincial or Continental Troops be immediately sent into *Hempstead*, to put the resolves of Congress and of this Committee into execution, and to be billeted at the discretion of the commanding officer of the Second Regiment of *Queens* County upon the disaffected and deserting persons, until the same be put into execution; and that application be made immediately to the Congress for that purpose.

Passed in the affirmative.

Likewise *Ordered*, That application be made to the Provincial Congress to prescribe some mode to secure all persons disaffected and dangerous, as well above fifty as under in *Queens* County.

A true copy from the Minutes:

JOSEPH ROBINSON, *Deputy Chairman*.

#### SALEM (WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Salem, June 24, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Whereas sundry persons of note have lately absconded from our part of the country, and we have reason to think, from several circumstances, are (with numbers of others) assembling together on *Long-Island*, with a view

\*List of *Scotch* Prisoners taken back of *Long-Island*.

*Forty-Second or Royal Highland Regiment*: Captain John Smith, Lieutenant Robert Franklin.

*Seventy-First Regiment*: Captain Norman McLeod and lady and maid; Lieutenant Roderick McLeod; Ensign Colin Campbell and lady; Surgeon's Mate, Robert Boyce; John McAlister, Master of the Crawford Transport; Norman McCulloch, a passenger; two boys, servants; McDonald, servant to Robert Boyce; Shaw, servant to Captain McLeod. Three boys, servants, came over in the evening.

to join the Ministerial Army; we beg the Congress would take the matter under consideration, and adopt such measures as to you shall appear most proper for the removal of such dangerous assemblages, whom we fear are forming a combination to aid and assist the Ministerial Army when an opportunity shall permit.

*Ordered*, That the same be forwarded, with all convenient speed, by Mr. *Ezekiel Hawley*.

By the joint order of the sub-Committees of the Manor of *Cortlandt* and *Salem*.

EZEKIEL HAWLEY, }  
JOSEPH BENEDICT, } *Chairmen*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress.

#### ABEL BELKNAP TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-Windsor, June 24, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The alarming situation of our publick affairs in general, and the well-grounded suspicion that our enemies in this country are secretly arming and preparing to surprise and take our lives in case an attack shall be made on this Province, which you will no doubt agree with us is more than probable will soon be the case:

We, the Committees of the Precincts of *Newburgh* and *New-Windsor*, in conjunction, attended by Colonel *Jonathan Hasbrouck* and Colonel *James McClaughey*, met this day, in order to consult on the important affair of putting ourselves in the best situation for defence; and on examining the state of our Militia, find by the report of the aforesaid gentlemen that we are nearly destitute of both powder and lead. An order of your honourable House (as we understand) hath passed in favour of this County for a supply, and, in consequence of said order, application hath been made by our County Convention agreeable to the same, yet no answer hath been received, the reason why, we cannot account for; therefore, as we are under such very disagreeable circumstances, we have resolved and appointed, that the bearer hereof, Captain *Isaac Belknap*, do wait on your honourable House with this. And we do most earnestly request and pray that you, gentlemen, will be pleased to furnish us with the quantity already required, with a supply of lead proportioned thereto, by the bearer, or inform us of the reasons why.

We have, gentlemen, the honour to be, your most obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

ABEL BELKNAP, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.

#### MEETING IN KING'S DISTRICT AND SPENCER TOWN, ALBANY COUNTY.

In a full meeting of the inhabitants of *King's* District, in *Albany* County, legally warned by the Committee of said County, at the house of *William Warner*, in said district, on *Monday*, the 24th of *June*, 1776, for the purpose of electing twelve Delegates to represent said County in Provincial Congress, &c., the question was put, whether the said district choose to have the *American* Colonies independent of *Great Britain*?

It passed unanimously in the affirmative.

The town of *Spencer-Town*, in the County of *Albany*, and Province of *New-York*, in a full meeting, unanimously agreed, that as soon as the honourable Continental Congress should see fit to declare the *American* Colonies independent of *Great Britain*, they would support and defend the same with their lives and fortunes.

#### COLONEL RITZEMA TO LORD STIRLING.

Monday morning, June, 1776.

MY LORD: Impressed with a high sense of the importance of discipline, and conscious that nothing tends more than it to inspire officers and soldiers with mutual confidence, I behold with concern the want of it in my regiment at this critical juncture. Why I have made no greater proficiency in it your Lordship is well apprized of—the want of arms. The incessant fatigue has also not a little contributed towards it. The first of these is now in some measure removed, and, I trust, will be farther so in the course of a week, from the number of men of my own regiment now employed in

putting a parcel of old guns I have in fighting condition; from the latter, my Lord, (so the service will in anywise admit of it,) let me entreat you to use your interest with his Excellency the General to excuse my men for some little time. The regiment is new, and, for many other reasons—such as the want of clothing, the inexperience of the officers, &c.—wants it much.

I flatter myself your Lordship will excuse me in troubling you with this letter, as I am induced to it from no other motive but the good of the country and my own honour. I can expect little of either from undisciplinarians.

I am, my Lord, with respect, your Lordship's very humble servant,

RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA.

To Lord *Stirling*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, June 24, 1776.

SIR: The post delivered me your favour of the 15th instant. As my letter to his Excellency General *Washington* has already taken up most of the time the post is allowed to stay, I shall only observe, that *Falkner* never was, nor is, a prisoner of mine; that, out of mere compassion to the man, I last winter went out of my sphere to serve and to release him, and treated him, as he frequently confessed, with the highest humanity. His behaviour since has not merited a continuance of the like; but I am incapable of resentment against such a wretch; and, if I had any, it should not be marked with cruelty. But all this is mere assertion, and if I can possibly find time, I will, by next post, furnish you with the charges against him by the Committee of *Tryon*, which induced them to order his last commitment, with a detail of my conduct towards him.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, June 24, 1776—4 o'clock P. M.

DEAR SIR: Yesterday, at two o'clock in the afternoon, I received a line from Colonel *Wynkoop*, by a returning express, extract of which, together with copy of the return alluded to, I do myself the honour to enclose. Colonel *Duggan*, to whom he refers me for particulars, is not yet arrived. Captain *Goforth*, who brought the letter across *Lake George*, informs, as what he got from persons just arrived from *Canada*, that General *Sullivan* was making a good retreat, and that he was in no danger of sustaining loss. A report prevails here that the enemy are in possession of *Montreal*. I cannot trace it to its author.

Just now I had the honour of your Excellency's favour of the 20th, continued to the 21st, covering the resolutions of Congress.

I have been so severely handled by the ague, which has not intermitted at all since *Monday* last until yesterday, that I have not been able to complete the intended speech to the *Indians*. I am now much better, and hope in a day or two to find myself perfectly freed from this disagreeable disorder, at least for some time.

I believe the reward offered by Congress to the *Indians* for taking officers and men in the *British* pay will have a good effect.

I have not ventured to send anything to *Schenectady* which is intended for taking post near *Fort Stanwix*, lest the intention should be guessed; nor will anything go from hence until we open the conference at the *German Flats*; then it will be pushed forward with the greatest expedition.

The Militia that this County is to furnish for the northern service are to rendezvous twenty miles above this, on *Wednesday* next, and to march thence to reinforce *Fort George*, at *Ticonderoga*. I have not heard a single word of any of the Eastern Militia. No field officer that we know of is yet appointed by the *New-York* Congress for the Militia I have mentioned.

The communication by the way of *Cheshire's* and *Wood Creek* into *Lake Champlain* appeared to me of such absolute necessity that I ventured on the erection of a saw-mill at the head of the navigation, to furnish plank for the necessary works at *Cheshire's*, as well as for the fortification at

*Ticonderoga*, and the vicinity of it; part of the mill is already raised; and I hope it will be at work in ten days, at most.

One gondola is finished at *Skenesborough*, and a second is already planking; and I hope, if my health permit me, when I return from the westward to build one every six days.

As soon as I can find troops or other men to complete the road from *Fort Edward* to *Cheshire's*, I shall set them about it.

There are now as many batteaus employed on *Hudson's River* as are equal to all the provisions and stores that will be sent up.

I rejoice, my dear General, in the fair prospect I have of getting the better of my disorder, as every man's service is now wanted; and be so good as to assure Congress that I shall do my best endeavours to carry every wish of theirs and yours into execution.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Extract of a Letter from Colonel *Wynkoop* to General *Schuyler*, dated *Ticonderoga*, June 20, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I received yours of the 17th instant, last evening, with a letter for General *Sullivan*, which I forwarded by express. Enclosed I send a return of part of my regiment and the strength of the garrison. The storehouse is full of provisions, and no men to send it off, the vessels not being come back, and I suppose detained by the commanding officer at *St. Johns*.

As provision is still coming, and my garrison very weak and lying on their arms at night, I beg the General will please to order up some assistance—shall prefer my own regiment, if convenient. It is very true that Captain *Van Sandtvoort* has enlisted nine men for three months; three of whom he has enlisted over again; his excuse is, that he did it in order to induce others; he says he discharged a man who found another in his place.

Three o'clock, June 21.—Just this moment arrived Colonel *Duggan* from *Canada*, who informs me that General *Sullivan*, with all his army, had retreated to *Chambly*, on *Saturday* last, and is supposed to be on his way to *Isle-aux-Noix*; and greatly doubt if he can be able to maintain his ground at all, as the enemy was in full pursuit of him. I shall send down all the boats that I can immediately, and Colonel *Duggan* will be the bearer of this, who will inform you of particulars. I am your humble servant,

CORNELIUS WYNKOOP.

JESSE RAYMOND TO COMMITTEE OF NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Norwalk, June 24, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 22d instant we received last evening by Mr. *Sears*. In compliance with which, after the intelligence communicated to us by Mr. *Sears*, we this day called before us Mr. *Bowden*, from whom it was expected by Mr. *Sears* that discoveries of importance with respect to his Excellency General *Washington's* Life-Guards, and the destruction of the magazine, might be made, and put him under oath for that purpose, who declared he had never heard of any attempt to take away the life of the General, or any officer, or destroy the magazine, nor ever heard any one single word respecting the same. Mr. *Bowden* further declared, that he had frequently heard in company that some of the General's Life-Guards had deserted, and others were uneasy and weary of the service, and would go on board the men-of-war if they could, and that there were deserters on both sides. These reports he heard principally from those that are called Tories; and he further says these reports he heard in *New-York* and on *Long-Island*, openly and publicly, but could not point out any particular person, and never supposed there to be any secret or discovery. Mr. *Bowden* very willingly and readily answered to every question put to him. This is all the discovery we can make.

By order of the Committee.

Test:

JESSE RAYMOND, Clerk.

To Mr. *Philip Livingston*, *John Jay*, and *Gouverneur Morris*, *New-York*.

## TO THE INHABITANTS OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

The observation is doubtless just, "that we should think twice before we speak once." A second thought and close examination of things and characters prevent many rash conclusions, remove groundless prejudices, and cure a multitude of mistakes. Some, by constitution, believe upon the slightest evidence. They will upon no account inquire into the probability of a fact. They are so unwilling to enter critically into a subject, that it little matters what is reported. Indeed, whether any believes it or not, they will, and spread it everywhere. Others resign themselves absolutely and forever to the judgment of some reputable person or other. Whether they can form an opinion, under the most advantageous circumstances, without assistance; whether, out of modesty, they rely more upon the wisdom of such a one—one, it may be, who never misjudged; or whether complaisance gets the ascendant of every consideration, I shall not inquire. Others, from a sceptical frame, question, dispute, and contradict everything. Let a particular fact be attended with all the marks of probability, they can, without any difficulty, find sufficient reason to disbelieve it. Let the evidence appear to the best advantage, and carry conviction to thousands upon every side, and produce correspondent exercises, they do not in the least perceive its force; or if they do, their stubbornness and obstinacy hinder a publick acknowledgment. Some are of a different cast in many respects. Prejudice operates so strongly, that all which comes from certain quarters they believe without any hesitation, but slow indeed of belief as to anything to the disadvantage of the cause they have espoused. They stand (to use a Latin expression) *erectis auribus*, to what turns in their favour. They can credit upon the least appearance of truth, without much more than the shadow of proof. They can discover five hundred reasons where no other can discover one; and where multitudes yield a ready assent, they see nothing at all. These observations apply to purpose in our present situation. Sorry I am to say that our union is not perfect. Dissenting voices are heard; secret enemies, in the garb of hearty friends, we meet with, but from time to time are happily discovering themselves. Thanks, in particular, to that Providence which watches over this land, for opening a most unfriendly plot, and preventing its execution. Such events not only awaken our attention, but unavoidably create jealousies and fears in every patriotick breast. When here and there, and all around us, this and that man, of whom we never before entertained the least suspicion, unexpectedly appears promoting the vilest cause; when our enemies prove to be of our own household; when we find them among our Committees of Inspection and Safety, in our Assemblies, in our Congresses, in our Councils and Armies, we are too easily led to question the veracity and integrity of every man. When we have been disappointed in our prospects, hopes, and alliances, in some instances, it is human nature to reprobate all, and withdraw our confidence from every one. Especially is this the case when our prospects are very fine, and our expectations highly promising. Does a General prove himself a villain at a time when the fate of an army was at stake, and the welfare of thousands depended upon a victory, we suspect all the officers at once. Does a member of the Congress become an advocate for oppression, or embarrass publick measures to the utmost of his power, it tends to bring all the Delegates of that particular Province, of which he is an unworthy member, into disrepute. Nor, indeed, does that Province escape the censure of hundreds, so extensive is the influence of a suspicion of publick characters. How necessary, then, that the deportment of our rulers should be unexceptionable. How should they exert themselves to remove prejudices from their constituents, and forever divest their conduct of any ambiguous and deceitful appearances. Not to add thoughts like these, for they are beside our purpose: There are two extremes into which we are always inclined to run in such a situation, to say nothing of other things connected in some measure with them. One is, to be deaf and callous to the best authenticated facts. The other is, to be ready to hear and credit every report to the disadvantage of persons of importance and reputation. Would any one inquire, "Where is the mischief of such behaviour? What undesirable consequence can it involve?" The answer is as obvious, much more so, than the question. We

all wish for the approbation and assistance of our fellow creatures. A prospect of it animates and encourages the most vigorous exertions of our powers. Applause, we expect, should be bestowed upon a series of benevolent, useful, and noble actions. We, in short, demand it. If withheld by reason of some root of malice, envy, or falsehood springing up, we consider ourselves deprived of our undoubted right. We consider the unjust deprivation of a good name as a species of publick robbery. Were the publick treasures of a province robbed or embezzled, the Government would not suffer a greater evil than to have her good rulers held up as objects of general detestation and contempt. A further evil is, that it effectually cuts the sinews of diligence and faithfulness, and sometimes determines a person to be guilty of perfidy which before he would have blushed to think of. Another inconvenience is, that it checks many a rising genius, and proves an insuperable objection in the mind of those who are well qualified for some post. These are difficulties which attend one extreme; nor has the other a smaller retinue. When persons are under no restrictions—when they are not answerable for any part of their conduct—when no instances of misbehaviour, however frequent or notorious, are looked into and frowned upon, can we wonder that every species of vice should creep into a Senate and an Army? What can open a more effectual door for all the corrupt principles of the human heart to exert themselves without control? What can sooner put a period to the laudable exertions of the deserving than the undisturbed triumph of wickedness? What can sooner throw upon a bed of ease and of negligence than such inattention and criminal stupidity? These hints clearly show the importance and justify the propriety of avoiding both these extremes. It will be inquired, "Why all this at the present day? Was ever a people more happy, and better satisfied with their civil and military leaders? Was there ever less occasion to blame? Can the instance be produced when so few complaints filled our mouths and ears? Why so many cautions and directions? Wherefore should we erect a beacon for no valuable end?" Can we name the man or woman who is so little acquainted with what passes every day as not to notice and feel this suitability and necessity? Is not this Magistrate and that General suspected and vilified? Is not more than one in the Congress generally mentioned with dislike? Are not our enemies taking unwearied pains to discredit our best officers and Senators? And is this nothing? How long is it, pray, since a *Washington* and *Lee* were branded by the soldiery with many marks of disgrace? Happy for them, and not less so for us, their bitterest accusers are put to silence, and sunk into their former baseness. Not long since several Delegates of the Provinces were charged with cowardice, unfaithfulness, and apostacy. If this be true, why has not every one, from publick authority, a catalogue of their names, that he may never intrust sacred privileges in the hands of those who continually bow in the temple of mammon, and offer sacrifices upon the altar of ambition and pride? Until their constituents or the Congress discover and expose their baseness, forbear, my countrymen, to stab the vitals of the wonderful Constitution which the wisdom and piety of this Continent are forming. Forbear, for want of sufficient information, to destroy the influence and character of our ablest statesmen and bravest commanders. When evidence which will warrant a procedure and solid conclusion, appears against any one, let that man possess a station in which we all may be secure. Put it out of his reach to molest or injure us in the future execution of any beneficial plan.

It must be fresh in all our memories to what an unwarrantable height our suspicions and jealousies of the brave *Spencer* have arisen. Everybody has assumed a right, in every part of his military life, to arraign, judge, and condemn him. Without a hearing, without a summons, and legal proof, he is tried and found guilty. The man that cannot, for a kingdom, spell his own name and write an intelligible word, sustains the no small characters of an evidence, judge, and jury. Not a person we come across but gives his opinion with the same freedom and assurance that he would tell the plainest story in the world. "Had he been at the source of power, or had such a one, we should have seen a great alteration; this expedition would not



have miscarried; that loss would never have been gained; supplies of ammunition and provisions would never have been thus neglected; the operations of war would have been carried on with much more despatch; the enemies in that department would have been wholly crushed; in one word, all *Canada* would have been in our possession, the natives conciliated, and the other inhabitants awed into absolute submission." Thus talk the illiterate crowd at the distance of two or three hundred miles from the seat of the war. And thus they blast the purposes and views of a man who at present bears an unblemished character; who has never failed in any the least article of duty; who won the affection of every worthy officer and uncorrupted friend to his country; and who, in all his letters to our ever-to-be-remembered Governour, breathes in the greatest variety of undisguised expressions a soul as sincere as it is flaming in the cause of *America*. This is the man we kill by our groundless fears and surmises; one who has sat up late, rose early, eat the bread of carefulness, and almost exhausted his life for our good. Is this a reward for his labours? Will this attach him the more firmly to our system of politicks, and encourage his heart to persevere, and close his days in the field of battle? Will this nerve his arm with strength, inspire his soul with courage, and enliven his addresses with an irresistible pathos? Will he speak and act with that dignity and firmness which an assurance that he lives in the love and esteem of thousands enables one ever to do? These things will never be imagined. In addition to the falsehoods which have been mentioned, our enemies have ranked him among a number of men that are an eternal disgrace to the land that gave them birth; and, as if they could not render him vile enough, he is charged with being the author of a plan to desolate his own country with fire and sword. We rejoice that his conduct is uniform and unexceptionable—that no instance of it affords any evidence of his villany. The heart lies open to omniscience. We must be let into the depth of it by his actions. His connexions, indisposition, and our fruitless attempts to subdue the northern part, opened a door for the remote suspicion, or at least there was room for a corrupt heart to improve them to his disadvantage. The motive in the last instance was obvious. Aware of how much importance it was to plead the authority and assistance of so respectable a person, how beneficial to their design and fatal to his reputation, they had the impudence to enroll him among them. And some, weak as they are bad, have drunk in the report, and talked of it with a pretty deal of freedom. If futurity convicts him, the past time has not, I am certain. I might add to these he who fell upon the *Heights of Abraham*, and sacrificed numberless blessings for our deliverance. The dead, we should have expected, might sleep undisturbed in their tombs. When "they hear not the voice of their oppressor," forbid it that the tongue of the slanderer should not cease.

I shall close this paper with two observations, which may no trials we may yet pass through obliterate. The first is, never believe and spread reports to the prejudice and ruin of men in any publick office before we have sufficient proof of their unworthy behaviour. It is even dangerous to talk much upon such a subject in private, or to bring it often into the view of the mind. By thinking and speaking frequently upon defamatory stories, we begin, by degrees, to slide into the belief of them. More dangerous is it fully to give in to them and spread them wherever we go. I look upon the man that acts such a part as a worse enemy to society than he that communicates the most infectious disease. A character is good until it legally and rationally appears otherwise. When such evidence is afforded as the nature of the case demands, as our own judgment assures us is convincing, and all nations have deemed satisfactory, then we may with safety prosecute and punish the offenders. The other observation I would make is, that it becomes us to treat the characters of distinguished persons with candour; throw a mantle over trifling foibles; bury in the grave a little mistake; put the most favourable construction upon those instances of conduct which are not in themselves highly barefaced; drop all prejudice while we attend to such delicate points; silence the invidious and malicious; reward liberally the meritorious; and let us act throughout so that we may gain the approbation of conscience, the present age, and posterity.

Connecticut, June 24, 1776.

Newport, June 24, 1776.

Captain *Campbell*, lately from *Antigua*, via *St. Eustatia*, informs that, a little before he left *Antigua*, a vessel from *Georgia*, belonging to Mr. *Samuel Brenton*, of this place, was seized there by a man-of-war, with all her cargo, consisting of lumber, indigo, &c. Mr. *Brenton*, then present, urged his being a friend to Government as a reason for his being favoured; but the Admiral told him the act of Parliament by which he was seized, made no provision for friends to Government! He then pleaded the same to the Marshal for being indulged in buying the indigo at a moderate price; but the Marshal said it was difficult to determine who were friends to Government, or to that purport, and that he should buy the indigo himself to ship to *England*. Just so would all *American* Tories fare, should this country be conquered agreeable to their wishes; but be assured, the sun, moon and stars shall fall, the ocean cease to roll, and all nature change its course, before a few *English*, *Scotch* and *German* slaves shall conquer this vast Continent.

E. W. STANHOPE TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Northampton Jail, June 24, 1776.

SIR: Mr. *Tracy*, of *Newburyport*, having wrote to the gentlemen prisoners here, requesting them to write to the Admiral, in hopes that it will have some weight in procuring an exchange of prisoners, (which no doubt it will,) I have therefore written to you, enclosing my letter to the Admiral in one to Mr. *Tracy*, which I will beg the favour of you to forward to *Newbury*.

Mr. *Tracy* likewise says that it was their intent to sail as soon as possible, which makes me anxious for the despatch of my letter, lest I should lose the conveyance, which I esteem a matter of consequence, as well for the weight of procuring an exchange, as for getting myself included in the cartel; and, indeed, I know nothing so conducive to obtaining it as one of us going in the flag of truce; and if that should meet with your concurrence, I believe my rank, particularly in private life as well as publick, would tend greatly to facilitate it; and could I meet with your permission, I would be bound under any bond or security you may be pleased to lay me under on that head, and I shall esteem myself your much obliged and obedient humble servant,

E. W. STANHOPE.

To the Hon. the President of the Council, *Watertown*.

TO THE PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

The whole strength of *Britain* and her allies is now employed in the destruction of *America*. Fleets and armies, and every engine of fraud and violence that the sophistry of hell can invent, are prepared to execute the horrid plan. The work is already begun, and a few days will unfold the infernal design to the weakest sight. The King of *England* delights in blood, yea, thirsteth for the blood of *America*. *Hessians*, *Hanoverians*, *Brunswickers*, *Canadians*, *Indians*, *Negroes*, *Regulars*, and *Tories*, are invited to the carnage. This is no fiction, but an awful reality; not the production of a delirium, but substantial matter of fact. The tyrant of *Britain* hath sold himself to work wickedness, and the blood of *Naboth* must be shed, that the vineyard may be peaceably possessed. The plan is ripe for execution, and begins to operate. Lift up your eyes, my countrymen, and see destruction, like a flood, pouring in upon you from every quarter, even from the north and the south, and from the east and the west. The decree has gone forth, and, as sure as you now exist, death is the portion of all that the power of *Britain* can overcome. Rouse up, therefore, and arm yourselves for the encounter; gird on the harness, and let him that hath no sword sell his garment and buy one. Remember that the salvation of your country depends on your present exertion; and that this summer will decide the fate of *America*. Don't boggle at the expense, when your all is at stake. If we conquer, the vacant lands and confiscations will abundantly repay the expense of the war; and if we overcome, our all is gone, and it matters not how much we expend in the contest. Let us, therefore, give every encouragement to those who go forth to battle and jeopard their lives in the high places of the field, being assured that if the ardour of the soldiery is suppressed, the cause will inevitably sink, and that he who, at this season, cavils at

the charge, and wastes the precious time in idle harangues on trivial matters, betrays a very weak or wicked mind, and, like *Nero*, would have fiddled while *Rome* was burning.

ARMATUS.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COLONEL HALL.

[No. 42.]

Annapolis, June 25, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Montagu*, of the *Fowey* ship of war, having broken the truce, by receiving a number of servants belonging to the good people of this Province, and refusing to deliver them on demand made by a flag sent for that purpose, we are directed by the Convention to order part of your battalion to keep guard in the most proper places, from the mouth of *South River* to the mouth of *Fishing Creek*, to repel any violence which may be offered by the said vessel or her tenders, as also to prevent servants or slaves making their escape from their masters. You will, therefore, take care to station at the most convenient places on that coast such of your Militia, well armed, and provided with ammunition, as can be prudently spared for the said purposes, and that you continue to keep guard on that station until the above vessel shall have sailed down the bay.

We are, &c.

To Colonels *Hall* and *Weems*, respectively.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN BEALL.

[No. 43.]

Annapolis, June 25, 1776.

SIR: As we are apprehensive that the ship of war on her return down the bay may make some attempt to land, either to procure provisions or make depredations, we have, therefore, sent you forty-three muskets and seventeen rifles, in good order, that you may be enabled to defeat any such designs. You will, by the return of the cart, send us such of the arms as you now have that are so defective and bad that cannot be used. We imagine that these muskets and rifles are more than you will want at *Drum Point*, and that the overplus you will send to Captain *Thomas*. We expect that arms arrived at *Port Tobacco*, for the troops stationed there, before this time.

We are, &c.

To Captain *Rezin Beall*.

ANNAPOLIS (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Observation, Annapolis, }  
June 25, 1776. }

*William Wallen*, of this city, was brought before this Committee, in consequence of an order given to Captain *James Tootell*, of this day, for apprehending said *Wallen*, as having committed an offence of a most dangerous nature:

Resolved, That Captain *Tootell* do carry said *Wallen* to the Council of Safety, now sitting; and that the proceedings of the Committee of *Calvert County*, which were sent to this Committee, and in pursuance whereof the said *Wallen* was taken into custody, be sent to the said Council.

A true copy of the proceedings:

STEPHEN STEWARD.

ROBERT ALEXANDER TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Newington, June 25, 1776.

SIR: The express delivered me this morning a letter from Mr. *Duwall*, requiring my attendance in Convention. Had my health permitted, I should have been at *Annapolis* the first of the meeting; but the wound in my ankle has hitherto and still continues to disable me. Since last *Sunday* week I have not been out of my house, and it is with difficulty and great pain I can even walk from one room to another.

In this situation, I trust my absence will be thought excusable, for, credit me, sir, when I assure you, that duty to my constituents and inclination both prompt me to join in the counsels of my country, and more especially at this very interesting period.

With respect for the Convention, and personal esteem for yourself, I am your Honour's most obedient servant,

ROBERT ALEXANDER.

To the President of the *Maryland* Convention.

JOHN RODGERS TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

SIR: Since writing the enclosed the post arrived from *York*, and brought a letter from General *Sullivan* to the Congress, giving a melancholy account of another unfortunate event in *Canada*. General *Thompson*, who was ordered, with a party of two thousand men, to dislodge the *English* forces at the *Three Rivers*, was attacked by General *Burgoyne* and totally routed. *Thompson*, and several others, are taken prisoners, and about one hundred and fifty of our men killed; the rest returned to the *Sorel*. The letter says further (I think) *Arnold* had abandoned *Montreal*; and that, upon the whole, our affairs in *Canada* bear a most unpromising aspect.

This bad news is, in some measure, counterbalanced by more agreeable intelligence from *Boston*. The publick papers from thence inform us that the *English* ships of war are all driven away from the *Boston* harbour; and private letters say that five transports, with *Scotch* troops, have been taken lately and carried into the eastern ports. The post is just setting off, and will not allow me to be more particular. We shall, by the next opportunity, transmit to you a more full and satisfactory account.

A report prevails here, which is believed to be true, that a most diabolical plot to assassinate the General at *York*, blow up the magazine, and spike the cannon, has lately been discovered. Many people, it is said, have been thrown into prison, and some remain under guard; among the rest is the Mayor of the city. What with external and internal enemies, we fancy we shall very shortly have our hands full of business.

We are, sir, with great esteem, your most obedient servant,

J. RODGERS.

To the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., President of the *Maryland* Convention.

GEORGE CLINTON TO JOHN MCKEESON.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

DEAR SIR: On *Friday* last the Congress passed a resolve for raising a regiment of Continental troops in our Colony; and although the augmentation of the Army appeared necessary, yet the raising a whole regiment in the Colony of *New-York* at this time might not, perhaps, have been ordered, were it not with a view of providing for those officers who have much merit from re-engaging in the service of their country last fall, after the surrender of *Montreal*, and continuing through a most fatiguing and dangerous campaign in *Canada* during the winter. Major *Dubois* is highly recommended to Congress, as well by the General Officers as the Committee who lately returned from *Canada*, (as I am informed,) and I doubt not he will be appointed Colonel of the regiment, especially as rank as well as merit entitle him to it. The Congress having heretofore left the appointment or recommendation of the officers of new levies with the Provincial Congress in which the same are raised, and being therefore loath now to break through this rule, is (I am informed) the only reason why the officers to this regiment are not appointed here. It will be wise, therefore, to take special care to make the appointments so as to give no just cause of complaint, by appointing the officers according to the rank they bear in the arrangement made by General *Montgomery* at *Montreal*, on their re-engaging in the service till the 15th of *April* ultimo, except where real and extraordinary merit, or the contrary, may warrant a deviation from this general rule. Enclosed I send you the arrangement made by General *Montgomery* of the officers of my brother's regiment, and have noted such as are already provided for in the regiment to be recruited in *Canada* by Colonel *Nicolson*. I also enclose you a list of the officers in Colonel *Nicolson's* Regiment, as those who are already provided for by appointment in that regiment can have no pretensions to any appointment or promotion in this, they having been provided for while it was uncertain whether any more troops would have been raised. General *Montgomery's* faith to his officers also re-engaged in the service at *Montreal*, will not be kept, unless the appointments in this regiment are made agreeable to the arrangement, as thereby many officers acquired new and higher rank in their respective regiments than what they had by the printed arrangement made by

Congress, and by taking up the old one might do injustice to those who the Congress have in view more particularly to provide for. Captain *Bruyn*, I believe, is the next oldest Captain who continued in *Canada*, and, from my brother's character of him, well deserves the post which his rank will entitle him to. He is a young man of education and fortune, and bears an unblemished character. I wish and believe young *Platt* may be properly provided for in this regiment. He was with Major *Dubois* and Captain *Bruyn* at *Point La Caile*, at the engagement between our people and a number of *Canadians*, in which the latter were defeated, and behaved well, as Major *Dubois* can testify.

We have just received the disagreeable intelligence from *Canada* of the defeat of part of our Army under General *Thompson*, and of his being taken, &c., &c., which you must have had before it reached us. We seem unfortunate in that quarter; but we must learn to bear the sound of bad as well as good news. Indeed it would be unreasonable to expect the chance of war always in our favour.

We have nothing new here worth communicating; whenever we have you may expect to hear from me. I mean this scroll for my friends *Treadwell* and *Hubbel*, as well as you, not having time to write to either of them. My best compliments to them; and believe me to be yours most affectionately,

GEORGE CLINTON.

To *John McKesson*, Esq.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of the 21st instant by Mr. *Bennett*, with the enclosure, were duly received and laid before Congress, as you will perceive by the enclosed resolves, to which I beg leave to request your attention.

Although the Commissioners have undoubtedly mistaken the intention of Congress, yet the terms in which the resolve is conceived, viz: "That the General be empowered to employ in *Canada* a number of *Indians*, not exceeding two thousand," may, at first view, seem to confine their employment to the limits of that Province, and to give a latitude of construction as to the place in which they are to be raised; and in this sense they must have been understood by General *Schuyler* and the other Commissioners. I am, however, to request you will give orders to have a stop put to raising the *Mohegan* and *Stockbridge Indians* as soon as possible. I shall write Governour *Trumbull* to the same purpose.

The conduct of the Quartermaster-General in detaining the tents sent from this place to *Massachusetts-Bay* is a stretch of office which, though it may be well meant, is certainly a very extraordinary one. You will, therefore, be pleased to order them to be delivered up, and forwarded to the *Massachusetts-Bay* as soon as possible.

The other resolves, herewith transmitted, calculated to suppress insurrections and to promote good order and obedience to laws in the United Colonies, are so full and explicit that I need not enlarge. It is sufficient to observe, that internal convulsions do always extremely weaken the force and springs of Government, and must necessarily render its operations against foreign enemies less vigorous and decisive.

Application having been made to Congress with regard to victualling the flying camp, I am directed to request you will inform them what is the cost of a ration as furnished by the Commissary-General.

The several matters in your letters are before a Committee. The proposal respecting a troop of horse is liked; and as soon as the Committee bring in their report, and it is considered, you shall be made acquainted with the result.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: The Congress being informed, by letter from General *Washington*, that General *Schuyler* and the other Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* had come to a de-

termination of taking into Continental pay the *Mohegans* and *Stockbridge Indians*, I am directed by Congress to request you will give orders to have a stop put to raising them as soon as possible; and that no proceedings be had by the Commissioners till the further direction of Congress.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Since my last of the 21st instant, I have nothing further in charge from Congress except the enclosed resolves, which are so full and explicit that I need not enlarge. You will perceive they are calculated to prevent insurrections, and to introduce good order and obedience to laws throughout the United Colonies—objects of the greatest importance in our present situation, since all internal convulsions, while they weaken the force and springs of Government, must necessarily render its operations against foreign enemies less vigorous and decisive.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

(Same to the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, Assembly of *Rhode-Island*, the Assembly of *Connecticut*, and to the Convention of *New-York*.)

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress have this day come to the enclosed resolves, which I have the honour of transmitting in obedience to their commands.

You will there find they have come to a resolution to augment the number of men destined for *Canada* four thousand. I am therefore to request you will send immediately one regiment of your Militia by way of augmentation of the troops destined for that department; and at the same time earnestly to entreat you to be expeditious in raising and equipping your troops, and to provide them with clothes, tents, and other necessary camp equipage, for which the United Colonies will engage to reimburse you.

In my letter of the 4th instant, in which were enclosed sundry resolves of Congress with regard to your sending a part of your Militia into *Canada*, I took the liberty of suggesting everything that occurred to urge you to a speedy compliance with the same. If the complexion of our affairs in that quarter was disagreeable at that time, it has since altered extremely, and become much more alarming.

The arrival of General *Burgoyne* with a large reinforcement, the defeat of General *Thompson* with the troops under his command, and his being made prisoner, are so many striking circumstances that render it absolutely necessary to be more expeditious in our preparations for the defence of that Province, as well as to increase our force there. The present is not a time for delay. Everything we have a right to expect from that quarter depends upon expedition. Without it, we shall inevitably be ruined. Remember your own safety and the security of *Canada* are exactly one and the same thing. If our enemies are not opposed at a distance, we must engage them in our borders. One idea should be forever on our minds—that, in the conduct of political affairs, every moment is precious. A week, a day, even an hour, has often proved decisive; and by an attention thereto, the liberties of a country have either been established or destroyed forever.

I must repeat again to you that, in all human probability, the fate of *America* will be determined the ensuing campaign. Much depends on your Colony. I cannot, therefore, help once more pressing you to be expeditious in equipping and sending forward your troops. As an additional encouragement, the Congress have resolved that a bounty of ten dollars be given every soldier who shall enlist for three years.

May the Great Disposer of all human events animate

and guide your councils, and enable you so to determine, that you may not only establish your own temporal peace and happiness, but those of your posterity. Forgive this passionate language, I am unable to restrain it, it is the language of the heart.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Convention of *New-Hampshire.*

(Same to the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the Assembly of *Connecticut.*)

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JAMES WARREN.

Philadelphia, June 25, 1776.

MY DEAR SIR: I am favoured with your very agreeable letter of the 10th of *June*, and am in hopes Congress will soon render it unnecessary to take further measures preparatory to the Declaration of Independence. *New-Jersey* has appointed five new Delegates, and instructed them to vote in favour of the question; and it appears to me there is not even a doubt of any Colony on the continent, except *New-York* and *Maryland*. These will not impede us a moment. I do not affirm that either of these are of the neuter gender; but on the other hand am persuaded the people are in favour of a total and final separation, and will support the measure, even if the Conventions and Delegates of those Colonies vote against it.

Since my first arrival in this city, the *New-England* Delegates have been in a continual war with the advocates of Proprietary interests in Congress and this Colony. These are they who are most in the way of the measures we have proposed; but I think the contest is pretty nearly at an end, and am persuaded that the people of this and the middle Colonies have a clearer view of their interests, and will use their endeavours to eradicate the Ministerial influence of Governours, Proprietors, and Jacobites, and that they now more confide in the politicks of the *New-England* Colonies than they ever did in those of their hitherto unequal Governments. Yours, as ever,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA, DATED JUNE 25, 1776.

Captain *Speake*, of *Virginia*, is arrived at *Chincoteague* with six thousand pounds of powder, and twelve thousand pounds of brimstone, some fire-arms, &c. The *Kingfisher* brought a schooner into the road, where she burnt her. By last accounts from the Capes, the enemy's ships were all on a cruise along the coast. Captain *Walker*, of *Wilmington*, who was taken in a brig, is sent in the same brig to *Halifax*. Colonel *Miles* writes that he imagines he shall have to disarm the Tories in *Sussex*. The Deputies in Conference, on *Sunday* last, took the sense of the Members present on Independence, when every man rose to show his assent to the same, and they have since drawn up a declaration of their sentiments in favour of Independence, which they will deliver to Congress. I am just told the schooner which was burnt belonged to *Egg-Harbour*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO HENRY BROOMFIELD.

New-York, June 25, 1776.

SIR: The honourable Congress having determined a valuation shall be made of the ordnance stores taken last fall by Captain *Manly*, and directed me to appoint a person on behalf of the continent to do it in conjunction with one to be chosen by Captain *Manly*, as you will perceive by the enclosed resolve, I must request the favour of you to undertake the business. I have transmitted the original invoice to Major-General *Ward*, upon which you are to act. It will be necessary to qualify, as the resolve directs, and after the estimate is made, to annex it to the invoice under your hand. General *Ward* will forward it to me when it is finished. And praying your excuse for this trouble and liberty, I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Mr. *Henry Broomfield.*

(A similar letter sent to Commodore *Manly*.)

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JAMES CLINTON.

New-York, June 25, 1776.

SIR: I received yours of the 20th instant, and in answer thereto request you to draw out of your regiment all the armourers in it, and set them immediately to work. They will receive the same pay as the armourers here do under the like circumstances. You must endeavour to engage the one you mention upon the same terms that are given here; but if you cannot do better, you must continue him on those contained in your letter.

In respect to keeping two of the Commissioners, if they are absolutely necessary, it must be done, till you are provided with an Engineer, or so long as they may be wanted. Will not one be sufficient? If it will, two need not be retained.

It being impossible to procure a sufficient number of tents for the whole Army, it will be necessary for you to procure a quantity of thin boards, which you must have put up in a close manner, to answer the purpose. This is now doing for General *Scott's* Militia brigade, and will do exceedingly well.

I cannot but consider the pay of the carpenters enormous and extravagant; nor can I suggest any good reason why they should receive more than those employed here; some of which (for instance, Captain *Bruen's* Company, from the *Jerseys*) are complete workmen, and can execute almost any kind of work in the best manner. I desire you will endeavour to lessen their pay, and to prevail on them to receive no more than what is given here.

The pay-rolls will be settled by the Provincial Congress up to the last of *April* inclusive, as has been done with the other troops raised in this Colony. The abstracts after that time will be taken in and paid by me as others are.

I observe by the returns, that your regiment is still greatly deficient in arms, which is a circumstance highly distressing at this time. As I have no prospect of getting any that I know of, I request you to place no dependance on me for a supply, and that you will use every possible method you can to procure what you want from the country people, or wheresoever they can be had by purchasing.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *James Clinton*, *Fort Constitution*.

P. S. The powder of the Province in your hands, and which is made up in cartridges, you must not spare by any means; but repay the quantity of it out of the Continental Army.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL BAYLEY.

New-York, June 25, 1776.

SIR: I this morning received yours of the 28th ultimo, and approve the measures you had adopted for opening the road to *St. Johns*, which may be still proper to pursue; but as our Army in *Canada*, since their retreat from *Quebeck*, has met with further misfortunes, and there is the strongest reason to believe they will be obliged to abandon the possession of that country, if they have not already done it, I would advise you to consider well the advantages and disadvantages that will result from completing the work. If the enemy will be thereby afforded an easy pass to make incursions into our Colonies, and to commit depredations, and the advantages we shall derive from it will not greatly overbalance these inconveniences, it will be improper to carry it on.

The change which has taken place in our affairs in that quarter may render what was extremely right to be done some time ago, very inexpedient and unadvisable now. As you are well acquainted with the country through which the communication was designed to be made, and I am not, I shall submit the propriety of completing it to you, under the circumstances I have mentioned, not meaning to direct you to one thing or another.

I presume you received my letter of the 29th of *April*, and the two hundred and fifty pounds I sent by Mr. *Wallace*. You have not mentioned it.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Jacob Bayley*, *Bulls-Head*.

DR. MORGAN TO SAMUEL ADAMS.

New-York, June 25, 1776.

SIR: The state of the Army in *Canada*, according to Dr. *Lind's* account, (who is just arrived from thence, by order of General *Sullivan*, for a supply of medicines,) is truly deplorable. I have seen no return of the sick, but he assures me that, in the beginning of this month, there were no less than eighteen hundred men down with the small-pox, and the total of sick and unfit for duty amounted to three thousand three hundred men; and he says they have no medicines. Such a report is scarcely credible; but you may learn the particulars yourself from him, as he intends going to *Philadelphia*.

General *Gates* sets out to-morrow to take the command of the Army in *Canada*. Dr. *Potts* will accompany him. I have therefore given orders to supply him from the General Hospital with a large chest of such medicines as I can best spare, and which can be got ready to-morrow before his departure. Upon looking into Dr. *Potts's* commission, I find he is appointed Physician and Surgeon in the Department of *Canada*; but whether it be of a regiment or in the Hospital, is not specified; nor does it show whether it is the intention of Congress to vest him with the power of a Director in the General Hospital; nor can I learn what appointment Dr. *Stringer* has, or what is the nature of his commission.

From all I am able to learn, everything in the Medical Department in *Canada* displays one scene of confusion and anarchy; nor have the Congress taken upon itself to establish, or vested any person whatever with a power sufficient to establish, a General Hospital in *Canada*.

The Congress cannot, in my humble opinion, be too speedy in determining what steps are to be taken for this purpose, and for settling a due subordination amongst the Surgeons there. It would be of particular use that the intentions of Congress were made known in respect to Dr. *Stringer* and Dr. *Potts*, whether either of them is to be considered as Director, by appointment of Congress, and which of them; or whether they are both to be looked upon as Surgeons depending on, and acting by instructions from me. I have never seen Dr. *Stringer's* commission. In either case they will require more help than they have at present; and in the latter, I suppose I ought to have the appointment of three or four more Hospital Surgeons, an Apothecary, and a sufficiency of mates in that department, without diminishing the number I have allowed me for the Army at *New-York*, as I have none here that are superfluous. Other officers, as a Storekeeper, Steward, and Matron, are also wanted in *Canada*, with nurses and occasional labourers. Whatever is determined on in respect to these matters, I should be glad to know immediately; till then, my hands are tied up, and the Army suffering for want of help.

I am not sure that our disgrace and misfortunes in *Canada* are not owing, in a great measure, to the shameful proceedings of the Surgeons in spreading the small-pox, by inoculation, amongst the soldiery, in the face of the enemy. Instead of inoculating the soldiery under like circumstances before *Boston*, General *Washington*, upon my representation, continued to keep in pay a Surgeon and Mate to attend all that fell ill of the small-pox. A Hospital was fixed for their reception only, in a retired place, and a guard set round it, and all communication between it and the Army was cut off; and so soon as any one was seized with the infection, of whatever rank, he was sent to the small-pox Hospital. By this means every inconvenience arising from the appearance of the small-pox was prevented, and the Army effectually secured from danger from that quarter.

Had there been a General Hospital in *Canada* there would have been better order, and some subordination observed, which is now wholly wanting; and it is to be feared that whilst the Congress, occupied in a multiplicity of weighty concerns, can proceed but slowly on this matter, the opportunity may be lost. Rather than postpone, however, so important a concern, would it not be right to place full confidence and power in a proper person capable to arrange these matters as they ought to be, with ample authority for the purpose, rather than suffer a loss of men, to the discouragement of the whole Army, for want of a due provision being made for the sick and wounded?

If the Congress will fix on the means and manner of establishing a General Hospital at *Canada*, it will ease me of much trouble; but if they are not at leisure, or not sufficiently acquainted with what is the proper manner, and will order me to do it for them, giving me such power as they think adequate, I will do the best I can to effect this desirable end immediately. Excuse, sir, my dwelling so earnestly on this subject; it is of the utmost consequence to the service, and delays are dangerous. I cannot expect to receive instructions on this matter from General *Washington*; he supposes that I understand the affairs of this department, and relies wholly on me for everything which relates to it. But I neither durst nor will I presume to meddle in affairs out of my province, or that are beyond the sphere in which I suppose I was designed originally by Congress to move. Such, I imagine, is the arrangement of Hospital affairs in *Canada*, and the undertaking to supply the Surgeons there with what is necessary for a General Hospital, without fresh instructions or more ample power than I now have, either from the Congress or Commander-in-Chief, as my commission directs me to look to them for orders.

I wait impatiently for an order from Congress to empower me to demand such a proportion of the Continental medicines left in the care of Messrs. *De Lancey & Smith*, as they may think fit to allot for this department. In determining that proportion, they will please to consider (if we can trust to Dr. *Lind's* account) that there is not an article of medicine in *Canada* in the hands of any surgeon on that expedition.

June 26, 1776.—Since writing the above, Dr. *Potts* having received a supply of medicines from the General Hospital store, Dr. *Lind* has set off with General *Gates* and him for *Canada*.

I remain, with great esteem, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN MORGAN.

To the Honourable *Samuel Adams*, Esq., Member of the Medical Committee of Congress.

ADRIAN ONDERDONK TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee for the District of Cow-Neck, Great-Neck, &c., }  
June 25, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: Whereas a vacancy has happened in the officers of the Militia Company of this District by the promotion of Captain *Sands* to the rank of Colonel: This is to certify that the following gentlemen having signed the General Association, and being duly elected as officers of the Militia Company in this District, (in room of those promoted,) agreeable to the recommendation of the honourable Provincial Congress of this Colony, we do hereby return and recommend them accordingly for their commissions, viz: *Thomas Mitchell*, Captain, *Aspenwall Cornwall*, First Lieutenant, *Oliver Lawrence*, Second Lieutenant.

Signed by order of the Committee:

ADRIAN ONDERDONK, Dep. Chairman.

Attest: JOHN HARMER, Clerk.

To the Hon. Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

DUTCHESS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Dutchess County, }  
June 25, 1776. }

Resolved, That *William Clark* be recommended to the Provincial Congress for the commission of Captain in the stead of Captain *Darling*, already in the service.

Resolved, That *Charles Graham* be recommended for the commission of Lieutenant in the First Company, and *Theodorus Brett* for the commission of Lieutenant in the Third Company in the same corps.

Resolved, That *Reuben Hopkins* be appointed Muster-master for Captain *Smith's* Company, and Dr. *Carey* for Captain *Clark's* Company.

August 6, 1776.—Lieutenant *Graham* having resigned his commission in Captain *Smith's* Company, Resolved, That *Stephen Haight* be recommended for the above commission.

Extract from the Minutes:

JESSE OAKLEY, Secretary.



## COMMITTEE OF HANOVER PRECINCT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Hanover Precinct*, at the house of *Widow Crist*, on *Tuesday*, the 25th of this instant, *June*, 1776, *William Cross* Chairman :

*Resolved*, 1st, That *John Barkly* and *James Huston* do attend *Captain Vancuran's* Company on the 27th of this instant, *June*.

And they attended accordingly, when the Company elected *James Munnell*, Sen., Second Lieutenant, and *John Barber* Ensign, agreeably to the orders of the Provincial Congress.

Attest :

*WILLIAM CROSS*, Chairman.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL GATES.

Albany, June 25, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL : About twelve last night *General Arnold* arrived here. Our Army has been under the necessity of leaving the inhabited part of *Canada* and retreating to *Isle-aux-Noix*, which has been happily effected without loss of men, and only nine batteaus and three pieces of cannon left behind. The sick are coming on to *Crown Point*. *General Sullivan*, with the remainder, was at *Isle-aux-Noix* on the 19th, and intended to remain there until he received orders from *General Washington* or me to retire further south, although I believe he will be obliged to leave it either by his own Army or that of the enemy. I have recommended a farther retreat to *Point-au-Fer* or *Isle-la-Motte*, both because it was the unanimous opinion of a Council of War and the wish of all the officers, who, *General Arnold* informs me, have addressed him upon the occasion, and because I know it will not be a difficult matter for the enemy to occupy both shores on this side of him, for six miles, and prevent, if not a retreat, at least a supply of provisions.

I wish you to hasten up with all possible despatch, that we may advise together on the most eligible methods to be pursued to prevent an increase of our misfortunes in this unlucky quarter. I have a very confident hope that our naval superiority will prevent the enemy's crossing *Lake Champlain*; and although they will exert themselves in building vessels of force, yet I think we can outbuild them.

I shall this day send to *Connecticut* and the *Massachusetts* for ship-carpenters, as we cannot be supplied with any from *New-York*.

Adieu, my dear General, and believe me, with every friendly and affectionate wish, your most obedient, humble servant,

*PHILIP SCHUYLER*.

To the Honourable *General Gates*.

Be so good as to take a bed with me, that, whilst you remain, we may be as much together as possible.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Albany, June 25, 1776.

SIR: *General Sullivan*, with our Northern Army, is now at *Isle-aux-Noix*, to which place he retired on the 18th instant, having conducted his retreat from the *Sorel* in such a manner as not to lose a man, and only nine batteaus, with three pieces of cannon. For particulars, as I am crowded with business, permit me to refer you to *Mr. Trumbull*, who will write you by the bearer. We have happily such a naval superiority on *Lake Champlain* that I have a confident hope the enemy will not appear upon it this campaign, especially as our strength in that way is increasing by the addition of gondolas, two of which are nearly finished. Congress has ordered that we should by all means keep the navigation of that Lake to ourselves; I must, therefore, employ more ship-carpenters, and should be glad if your Honour would order some proper persons to engage two companies of twenty-five each. The wages will be the same as those receive that are now employed in the publick service; and I wish they should enter into a similar agreement, observing that their pay will commence from the time they respectively leave home, and allowing at the rate of one day for every twenty miles for coming to or returning from *Albany*; from thence the same as those now employed. What that is, your Honour will see by the enclosed, which is a copy of my agreement with one of the companies now employed. As they must necessarily provide themselves with provisions during their march, I will allow them one-third of a dollar

per day until they arrive at *Albany*; and as every species of this allowance cannot at all times be got, the difference will be paid at the end of the campaign; and therefore they will give receipts to the Commissaries for the quantity of each specie they may receive.

Sundry persons are prisoners here—some from *Canada*, and others from *Tryon* County. The Committee of this place think it dangerous that they should remain in it, and have requested me to move them elsewhere. I have ordered them to your Colony. They are to leave this to-morrow, by way of *Dutchess* County, and I have directed their route to *Hartford*. Permit me to beg your Honour to give the necessary directions for their future residence. A list of the names is enclosed. *Sergeant Brown*, of the Artillery, I am informed by *General Arnold* and others, attempted to escape into *Quebeck*. He, I think, ought to be closely confined for his breach of promise.

Be so good, sir, as to favour me with a line in answer by the bearer, and advise me, if you possibly can, when you guess the carpenters (if any) may reach *Albany*.

I am, dear sir, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

*PHILIP SCHUYLER*.

To the Honourable Governour *Trumbull*.

## ALBANY COMMITTEE.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 13, 1776.

*Mr. Rensselaer* made the following motion, and was seconded :

Whereas our constituents have deemed *Abraham C. Cuyler*, *Henry Cuyler*, *Stephen De Lancey*, *John Monier*, *John Duncan*, Lieutenant *McDonald*, and *Benjamin Hilton*, notoriously disaffected to the measures pursued by the friends to *American* liberty, and in consequence thereof imprisoned them, and instructed us to remove them out of this County: As one of their Representatives, I move that the said persons above-mentioned be removed, under guard, to *Hartford*, in *Connecticut*; and that a letter be written to his Honour Governour *Trumbull*, requesting him to dispose of them in his Colony, as he shall think proper; and that the said persons pay all the expenses which have or may be incurred by reason of their confinement, removal, and maintenance.

Upon which debates arising, and the question being put, resolved in the affirmative.

Extract from the Minutes :

*MAT. VISSCHER*, Secretary.

## List of Charges against the persons sent from this City to HARTFORD, in CONNECTICUT.

*Abraham C. Cuyler* is openly and avowedly countenancing of, and associating with, such persons as were suspected of being unfriendly to the *American* cause, without having regard to the rank or character of such persons, and frequently speaking in the most violent terms against the cause of *America*; amongst which he said the King's standard would be hoisted before the 1st day of *June* last past; it being asked who would hoist it, he answered it would be done, and rather than it should not be done, he would do it himself. At another time he mentioned that if twelve or fourteen of the ringleaders out of the town of *Albany* were hanged, matters would not be carried as they now are, to deprive the people of their just rights by their arbitrary proceedings; that he was a friend to the Constitution of *Great Britain*, and good order and Government; and that *England* never meant to distress *America*, and that we brought the war upon ourselves; and that the *Americans* were acting in open rebellion; and that many of the Congress had sinister views, and meant only to make their fortunes; and further he has by artful and insinuating speeches, endeavoured to depreciate the Continental currency. It would be needless to enumerate the many and scandalous speeches he has made use of against his bleeding country, as a further confirmation in our opinion of his unfriendly behaviour. He was apprised of almost every disaster that happened to our troops before the news came by express to us, and made mention of the manœuvres of the *British* Army, the intention of the *Indians* in going to *Canada*, and many other circumstances of a like kind, which have since come to pass. It has also appeared, from an affidavit of one *Brando*, of *Catskill*, that one *Jansen*, of the same place, asked him (*Brando*) whether he

could keep a secret; and on being answered in the affirmative, *Jansen* asked said *Brando* to go with him in about five weeks thereafter to *New-Windham*, with a good gun and five days' provision; that there they would meet the King's troops; and that he (*Jansen*) had been to the Mayor's, in *Albany*, for advice; all which is a further evidence against him. The prisoners taken at *St. Johns*, the rabble from every part of the country, in his house found a safe asylum and welcome reception, provided they called themselves Tories. To recapitulate the many instances of baseness and perfidy practised, would be tiresome to us, as well as you to read.

*Stephen De Lancey's* continual intercourse with *Sir John Johnson*, and free and indecent speeches against the Congress, our Army, and *America*, are part of our charges against him. From the beginning of our troubles, his visiting *Sir John Johnson* was more frequent than formerly; any movements of our Army, or debates in Committee, (he being a member,) were matters talked in common at *Johnson-Hall*. Colonel *Dayton's* Regiment being ordered on a secret expedition, it was imagined they were going to *Johnstown*; Mr. *De Lancey* went to Mr. *Schuyler's*, at the *Plats*, hired a man to conduct him to *Gunsalis*, in *Nistegaone*, importuned said man to convey him to a place called *Hermitage*, the residence of *John Duncan*, from whence, it is more than probable, notice was sent *Sir John*, as an express from General *Schuyler* at that time to *Sir John* met young *Duncan* coming from *Johnstown*, and before *Sir John* opened General *Schuyler's* letter, asked the express how far the troops had advanced. His drinking damnation to the Congress, and calling himself a Tory, is notorious to many. His remarks about the marching and countermarching of our troops in this city in order to make a great show of a few men, is proved against him; his associating with the enemies of our country, paying no regard to circumstances or character, are too evident to need any commenting on. His frequent and ungentlemanlike remarks against the officers, and our Army in general, are well known amongst us. In short, his general conduct was such as rendered him obnoxious to every well-wisher to *America* in those parts.

*John Duncan's* dependance on Government in some measure rendered him suspicious. His harbouring Colonel *Alan Maclean*, when passing through this country, evidently showed his intention. His house appeared to us as a place of rendezvous for all our enemies. Mr. *De Lancey's* roundabout road of going to his house and communicating the news of Colonel *Dayton's* march to *Sir John*, (as appears in charge against Mr. *De Lancey*.) together with Captain *Gray's* letter herewith sent, are circumstances too glaring to pass unnoticed.

*Benjamin Hilton*, since his behaviour as set forth in the copy enclosed, has still persisted in a similar line of conduct, by associating with the enemies of our country, and frequently testifying his disapprobation of the measures we were pursuing; his drinking the King's health the 4th *June* last, can likewise be proved.

*List of Tories from TRYON County, to be sent to HARTFORD; June 25, 1776.*

Colonel Henry Frey,	John Buckley,	Casper Bower,
James Linch,	James Plato,	Peter Harmer,
George Shank,	Samuel Thompson,	Hendrick Whitmore,
Nicholas Bradhover,	John Pederdiah,	Andrew Thompson,
William Boon,	Andrew Mitchell,	James Wilkes,
Daniel McGregor,	Donald Cameron,	Meler Night,
Michael Russell,	John Dochstedor,	George McGinnis,
Owen Connor,	Barnabas Cane,	James Masey,
Samuel Patterson,	Jacob Marklee,	George Sink,
Jacob Rumbach,	Henry Markle, Jun.,	John Hannibal,
Michael Callenger,	Debrick Louchs,	Richard Bill,
Conrad Smith,	Thomas Butter,	Adam Hilmer,
John Saver,	Adam Snyder,	John Joost Petree,
John Hurtel,	Richard Robertson,	Godfrey Syphert,
Francis Prime, Jun.,	Truman Christie,	Henry Dillenbagh,
Michael Stottard,	Ludwick or Frederick	John Harris,
John Davis,	Bernard,	John Myers,
Cornelius Phillips,	Peter Serbos,	John Laney,
Peter Bronner,	Arondt Bradt,	Peter Etill,
John Gibson,	John McGruer,	Christian Dillenbagh,
Nicholas Shaver,	David Cox,	William Night,
John Frieze,	Philip Cook,	David G. Rocks,
Henry Bowen,	John A. Holsman,	Johan Joost Petree, Jun.
Daniel Fike,		

RICHARD VARICK.

*List of persons taken in CANADA, to be sent down to HARTFORD, in CONNECTICUT.*

Sergeant *Brown*, of the Royal Artillery, taken at *St. Johns*, charged with being out of the limits where his parole of honour obliged him to remain. He is to go in irons, and be confined.

*Joseph Launiere*, for attempting, as a spy, to betray our Army to the garrison at *Quebeck*.

*Francis Robitailu*, suspected to be sent out of town with intent to inform the garrison of *Quebeck* of the strength of our Army.

*William Cotter*, *Augustine Luisier*, *Augustine Luisier*, Jun., *John Isabella*, *John Shellbear*, *Francis Pelkie*, *Luia Pelkie*, taken in arms at *St. Peters*.

*Louis Migneau*, taken under arms against the Colonies at *St. Ann's*. *André Le Bonté*, a Frenchman, taken prisoner with *St. Luke La Cornu*.

A true Return:

RICHARD VARICK,  
Secretary to Major-General Schuyler.

Albany, June 25, 1776.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Albany, June 25, 1776.

SIR: A series of unfortunate events has attended our affairs in *Canada*. The last unsuccessful attempt of Colonel *Thompson* on the *British* troops at *Trois Rivières* is followed by the evacuation of that country. Our troops are now at *Isle-aux-Noix*, or perhaps still south of that. I hope, however, that, by increasing our naval strength on *Lake Champlain*, we shall be in a condition to prevent the enemy from penetrating into the country south and east of the Lake.

As ship-carpenters are not to be had here in sufficient numbers, I take the liberty to address you, entreating your aid to send, with a despatch equal to the necessity of the case, fifty of the best that can be speedily procured. The wages will be the same that is given to those now employed in the publick service, and I wish them to enter into similar agreements, and therefore enclose you a copy of one.\* Their pay will commence from the time they respectively leave home, and allowing at the rate of one day for every twenty miles for coming to or returning from *Albany*; and as they must necessarily provide themselves with provisions on the way, I will allow them one-third of a dollar for every twenty miles, as above, until they arrive here; and as every species of their allowance cannot at all times be got, the difference will be paid at the end of the campaign, or when they are

\* *Memorandum of an Agreement made the 6th day of JANUARY, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, by and between the Hon. PHILIP SCHUYLER, Esq., Major-General in, and commanding the forces of, the United Colonies in the Northern Department, of the first part, and JACOB HILTON, of the City of ALBANY, and the several persons whose names are hereunto subscribed and seals affixed, of the second part.*

The said parties of the second part, each for himself, doth hereby promise and agree that they respectively will immediately repair to *Fort George*, *Ticonderoga*, and such other places in the Province of *New-York* or *Quebeck* as General *Schuyler* shall direct, and there employ themselves in building and constructing such and so many batteaus, other vessels, or buildings, as by the said General *Schuyler*, or such person or persons as shall be by him appointed to superintend the said business, shall be directed or required; that they will, during the time they shall be so employed, continue each day at their said work and employment between the time following, to wit: to begin their work at sunrise, and continue at it till sunset, excepting one hour at breakfast, and one and a half hour at dinner; that each of them shall and will find and provide tools and implements for the carrying on the said work; and that if any of the said parties of the second part shall leave the said work and go from the post where he shall be employed without the leave of the commanding officer of such post first obtained, the party so going shall forfeit all the wages which shall then be due to him.

In consideration whereof, General *Schuyler* promises and agrees that the said parties of the second part shall have and receive the wages following, viz: the said *Jacob Hilton* at and after the rate of ten shillings, and each and every other of the said parties of the second part after the rate of eight shillings, *New-York* currency, for each day they shall be in actual employment in and about constructing the said vessels or other buildings, and that over and above those sums they shall severally receive one-and-a-quarter pound of pork or beef, and one-and-a-half pound of flour per day, four pints of peas per week, one pint of molasses per week, and half a pint of rum per day; that the said wages shall commence on the day they leave *Albany*; that after completing the said work, they shall respectively be allowed two days for returning, if at *Fort George*, four days if at *Ticonderoga*, and for any farther distance from *Albany* at the rate of twenty miles per day. And it is further agreed by the said parties to these presents, that if it shall happen that any of the parties of the second part should be taken sick during the time which they shall be employed as above, they shall not be entitled to wages for the time they abstain from work by reason of sickness, unless the commanding officer of the post where they shall be stationed shall, on application to him made, refuse to discharge the persons taken sick, and then they shall be entitled to wages from the time of such refusal.

Sealed and delivered by the parties of the second part.

discharged. Be pleased, sir, to advise me by the return of the express if I may hope to have these men soon. I could wish the Militia from your Province to be at *Skenesborough*, or rather *Ticonderoga*, the soonest possible, as our Army is extremely weak.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your Honours' obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable President of the House of Assembly of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

MATTHEW GRISWOLD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fairfield, June 25, 1776.

SIR: I have to acquaint your Excellency that the delay of discharging the pay-roll of the regiment under the command of Colonel *G. S. Silliman*, sent from this Colony in the late campaign to *New-York*, greatly obstructs the raising the new levies ordered by the late act of our Assembly. Many of the men in this part of the Colony, proper for the service, decline to enlist till they are paid their former wages. Colonel *Talcott* was ordered by our Assembly to receive the pay for this regiment, but inadvertently omitting to take the proper credentials, was able to obtain none but for his own regiment. Colonel *Silliman* has now sent Mr. *Davenport*, a young gentleman of known fidelity, to make a new application for the money. I suppose he is furnished with the proper credentials for that purpose. Hope he will succeed. Colonel *Silliman* is a worthy officer; has an appointment for the present service. His attention to give all possible despatch to the service prevents waiting on you personally.

I hope my zeal for the cause and the great distance from Governour *Trumbull* will excuse this freedom, from your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

MATTHEW GRISWOLD.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

THOMAS MUMFORD TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Norwich, June 25, 1776.

HONOURABLE SIR: The bearer, Captain *Nathaniel Peck*, of *Greenwich*, informs me a small sloop he is master of, belonging to Mr. *David Bush*, of *Greenwich*, is taken possession of by an officer at *Saybrook*, for having on board eighteen barrels of pork and a few hogsheads of rum and molasses, for which he had not given bonds, agreeable to the laws of this Colony, but says he went from *Lyme* to *Saybrook* for that purpose.

I think it my duty to inform your Honour that in the course of last year Mr. *Bush* sent me a considerable quantity of flour, &c., by this Captain *Peck*, and I have ever supposed both Mr. *Bush* and the bearer are heartily engaged in the *American* cause. The pork he has on board, (viz: eighteen barrels,) I bought of him, but on examining it at *Groton*, and finding it rusty, I refused taking it, and I believe he really was returning to *Greenwich* with it.

I am your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS MUMFORD.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*.

P. S. The enclosed I received from Captain *Nash* respecting Captain *Mott*.

COLONEL BAYLEY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY.

Newbury, June 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have proceeded twenty-seven miles on the road to *Canada* with carts; but by the alarming accounts from *St. Johns*, and two men I sent by *Messerve* not returning, I have called in my workmen; and if the accounts we have received are true, we are in great danger on this river, in particular here and at *Upper Coos*, if we are not supported. *Concord* is the next place at which a stand can be made. I am of the opinion this river is much in the Regulars' view, as provisions are plenty, and will be a help to them, and strike a fatal blow to our cause.

If our troops have left *Canada*, no time must be lost to support this country. This is from a servant of the Colonies and yours.

JACOB BAYLEY.

To the Honourable the Council and General Assembly of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

From the Committees of the Town of NEWBURY, HAVERHILL, BATH, and MOORETOWN, met at NEWBURY, June 25, 1776, on account of some very alarming news from St. JOHNS, received the evening before by two men from UNION RIVER, of publick notoriety.

That they saw a letter from General *Sullivan* to Lieutenant *Allen* to have all the inhabitants of the town on *Union River* to remove with all possible despatch, not knowing but the enemy would be upon them soon. This they received last *Thursday* evening, and they removed the next day. That it was feared the enemy would get the upper hand. The sick of our army were sent to *Crown Point*. In the General's letter it was said that the regular army consisted of about thirty thousand, fifteen hundred *Canadians*, and five hundred *Indians*. The Continental Army was retreated to *St. Johns*, and last *Friday* a very heavy fire of cannon was heard all the day.

The Committees voted to send Major *Jonathan Hale* and Captain *Robert Johnston* with the abovesaid information to head-quarters at *Massachusetts-Bay* and *New-Hampshire*, and to inform them of the dangerous situation these parts were in, and that except we are immediately supported we shall be obliged to quit these parts. In our extreme danger, as exposed every day to the enemy, the Committees beg the favour of two hundred fire-arms, and ammunition equal, as so much is necessary for ourselves. And if the above information be true, which we do not dispute, this fertile part of the country must soon be abandoned to the enemy, except timely aid can be had of a sufficient number of men as well as arms and ammunition; the damage of which to the Continental cause is needless for us to represent. We would only further add, that if it be judged best to make a stand here, a few small cannon will be necessary.

We are, gentlemen, your humble servants,

JAMES BAYLEY,

JACOB BAYLEY,

Chairmen for Newbury and Haverhill.\*

MAJOR PEABODY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE ASSEMBLY.

Exeter, June 25, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I received information from the Secretary that I was appointed Major of the Regiment raising for *Canada*, and was desired to make speedy answer whether I would accept the service. As I am ever ready to serve my country, and you have been pleased to confer this honour upon me, I shall endeavour to serve you in that station in the best manner I am capable of, wishing my abilities were equal to my desires to serve my country. Your favour is gratefully acknowledged.

Gentlemen, I am, with respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

STEPHEN PEABODY.

To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives.

JAMES LOVELL TO ARTHUR LEE.

Halifax, Provost's, June 25, 1776.

SIR: Suffering under a most wanton exercise of military power, I am sure it is needless to do anything further than establish that fact as an introduction to your notice and benevolent exertions for me; though I am personally a stranger to you, however strictly intimate with your real character through your most favoured correspondents in *New-England*, and your political writings.

You know that General *Gage*, with troops from *Great Britain*, entered *Boston* with professions of friendship and of a design to promote good order in the Province. He erected works at the isthmus which joins the town to the main country. He declared himself shocked upon a remonstrance of the County of *Suffolk*, suggesting apprehended

\* June 29, 1776.—The Committee of both Houses appointed to take into consideration the Letter from *Newbury* and *Haverhill*, requesting a supply of arms and ammunition in their exposed situation, have attended that service, and beg leave to report that, considering the arms and ammunition, supplied the men in the Continental Army, and the destitute circumstances of the inhabitants of the Colony upon the eastern frontier and upon the sea-coasts, are of opinion that it is not at present in the power of this Court to comply with the request made in said letter. Per order: JER. POWELL.

danger to the inhabitants of the capital city, in the month of *September*, 1774. In *April*, 1775, a foolish military excursion to the town of *Concord* brought on the present warlike proceedings of *America*. In the week after that rupture the inhabitants of my native town were called upon to deliver up their arms, on condition of being at liberty to depart with all their effects, or to tarry under the General's protection.

The papers enclosed to you herewith will discover the series of treatment which I experienced from that time. General *Gage* left *Boston* *October* 10th last year, at which time I sent copies of all my letters and petitions whereby I had aimed to regain freedom by trial, with a copy of General *Howe's* evasive answer. I wrote also to the Lord Mayor of *London*, to the Printer of the *London Mercury*, and to General *Gage*. I suspect the bearer, Mr. *William Powell*, deceived me, and did not deliver the packet to Mr. *Thomas Broomfield*, merchant, or that the latter, through timidity, suppressed the papers.

When I was hurried from *Boston* jail in *March* last, I left my pocket-book with my wife, but I recollected the most material passages in my petitions for the information of my friends here, and afterwards gave them in charge to Mr. *Michael Joy*, who sailed from hence the 12th *May*. This worthy young man having been the protector of my family after my arrest, can give you a very minute description of its miseries.

General *Gage* threw me into prison, and left General *Howe* with only the power of a jailor, as he pretended, in *October*, though at the same time he offered to exchange me for two military officers.

The present commander, General *Massie*, declares that his hands are tied. He sent his chaplain to tell the prisoners that he would take upon himself to release us for an equal number, if our friends would discharge such a number. He directed us to write letters to that purport, and said he would forward them immediately: but in two days after, he acquainted a person who offered a vessel for a flag of truce, that if prisoners were actually to arrive here under a flag, he should be obliged to seize them till General *Howe's* orders. Such is the duplicity with which *British* heroes conduct, after undertaking the task of kidnapping freeborn citizens!

I have not obtained a sight of General *Massie*, nor even one of his aids-de-camp. I have no prospect of release from jail, but through your sagacity and humane and generous spirit.

*Hancock* and *Adams* are the only names excepted in the lying act of grace of *June* 12th. But there is a deep rancour against me for having publicly repeated, after Judge *Blackstone*, what the murderers have now taught me by experience, "that slaves envy the freedom of others, and take a malicious pleasure in contributing to destroy it."

I must not omit to tell you that, on the 2d of *February*, the General got possession of a billet which I had given that morning to one going to *Point Shirley*. He thereupon ordered me to be closely locked up, and be debarred the use of pen, ink, and paper. They will plead this as a proof of my just imprisonment; but surely, sir, it cannot have such a retrospective force. I was as innocent as an unborn infant as to the forbidden correspondence, until I had been unjustly distressed in prison. The promised protection of *June* 12th being taken from me, I slighted the wretches and all their military edicts; and I continue to do it most cordially.

Should you recover the papers referred to as sent in *October* and *May*, I am satisfied you will judge that I have maintained a manly spirit under all my past oppressions. I hope you will be induced to believe that no fresh exertions of the scientific barbarity of those who hold me in duress shall bring me to any conduct that can be disgraceful to the patronage which I promise myself you will afford to, sir, your sincere admirer and suffering humble servant,

JAMES LOVELL.

NORTH-CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 24, 1776.]

North-Carolina Council of Safety, June 24, 1776.

SIR: We take the liberty through you to represent to your honourable body the distressed and defenceless state of this

Colony. The great want of fire-arms, ammunition, and other warlike stores, renders our situation truly alarming: an Army hourly expected to land on our coasts, and apprehensions well founded of an immediate war with the Southern tribe of *Indians*, and a large body of people disaffected to the *American* cause, residing in the very heart of our country, ready (although once subdued) to make use of a more favourable opportunity again to throw this country into a scene of blood and confusion.

You will, through our Delegates, be informed of many other circumstances relative to this Colony; to them we beg leave to refer you.

We take the liberty to observe that, by the exertions of this Colony in assisting its neighbours, the fitting armed vessels for the protection of trade, keeping up a number of independent companies to secure the inhabitants from depredations of the enemy on a very extensive sea-coast, the establishing manufactures of arms and gunpowder, salt, saltpetre, iron, and many others, we have involved this Colony in such a load of debt as the inhabitants cannot possibly bear, unless they receive immediate assistance. We cannot help trespassing further on your patience by observing on the immense loss, fatigue, and disappointment suffered by our people who turned out from all quarters of the country, with the greatest alacrity, in the late expedition against the *Highlanders* and other forces, and upon repeated alarms ever since, fifteen hundred of whom we are now, in the absence of the regular troops, obliged to keep on duty at a season of the year when their presence was absolutely necessary to procure bread for their families.

From these considerations we have, therefore, every reason to expect that your honourable body will grant every assistance to the Colony which has so spiritedly and effectually supported the glorious cause contended for, and grant such necessary requisitions as may be made by our Delegates to enable us to persevere.

We shall, as soon as possible, lay before your honourable body the expense of the late expedition against the *Tories*; and have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant.

By order of the Committee of Safety:

CORNELIUS HARNETT, *President*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM COLONEL HENDRICKS TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL LEWIS, DATED HAMPTON, JUNE 26, 1776.

I send you four men, under guard, who were taken on *Monday* on board a brig from *Barbadoes* bound for *Dunmore*. Early on *Monday* morning we had information that a brig was aground off *Willoughby's Point*. Major *Leitch* immediately made all possible haste, with twelve men, on board a small pilot-boat which was in the basin, loaded with tobacco for the *West-Indies*, in order to examine what she was. On coming on board he found she was from *Barbadoes*, bound for *Norfolk*, with the supercargo on board, loaded with three hundred and eleven puncheons of rum and a few barrels of limes. On examination the Major found she had got aground about twelve o'clock the preceding night; that she was very fast, and consequently that he had no other way to proceed than to leave his people on board, and come to *Hampton* for assistance to lighten her. A sloop bound up *James River* was pitched on for this purpose, being the only vessel in our harbour. Unluckily, however, both wind and tide seemed to conspire against the measure, by putting it out of our power to get her down before a tender of ten carriage-guns appeared in sight of the brig, on which Lieutenant *Herbert* (of Captain *Lilly's* armed vessel) thought prudent to send the pilot-boat off, in order to know whether the vessel in sight was an enemy or friend, which was soon discovered to be the former. In the mean time Mr. *Herbert* threw overboard five hogsheads of rum, and luckily got the people off in a boat from the other shore, (except one, who happened to be down in the hold,) the pilot-boat refusing to come on board to take them off. They got all safe ashore, although the tender kept up a constant fire upon them; two of the brig's crew being on board the pilot-boat, and other two before brought on shore by Major *Leitch*. The brig belongs to a Mr. *Walsh*, of *Barbadoes*, and the whole of the people on board seemed much chagrined at the appearance of our boat, and no doubt as much

elated on our being obliged to quit her—a convincing proof of the friendship the *West-Indians* have for us.

#### TRANSYLVANIA LANDS.

Whereas disputes have arisen respecting the title of the Proprietors of *Transylvania* to the soil of that country, and, as some short time will elapse before they may be fully and satisfactorily determined, (being anxious to avoid all cause of complaint,) the said Proprietors earnestly desire that no person may, in the mean time, take possession of any entered or surveyed lands in the said country, with expectation of procuring a title in consequence thereof, as such lands ought of right to be granted to the respective persons in whose names those entries were made; and should the absolute title be adjudged in favour of the subscribers, on the present dispute, (as they have no doubt will be the case,) they hereby declare their intention of granting such lands, on application, to the proper claimants, according to the rules of their office. And as the Proprietors have hitherto reserved the lands below *Green River*, and as high up *Cumberland*, on both sides, as *Mansker's Lick*, for themselves, until they could lay off a small quantity therein for their separate use, they hope that no person will make improvement within the said bounds before such surveys shall be made, as such improvement may possibly interfere with the choice of some of the copartners, and consequently not be granted. And as it is unsafe at this time to settle the country in small detached parties, and the alarming reports with respect to the hostile intention of the *Cherokee Indians* on the frontiers will no doubt prevent emigration for some time to that country, care will be taken to cause those lands to be laid off as soon as conveniently may be; so that when, from the more pacifick disposition of those people, a removal to that country may be thought safe, every person, on application to the books of the Land Office at *Boonsborough* may be informed of the entered and reserved lands as aforesaid, and direct their choice accordingly.

JOHN LUTTRELL,	THOMAS HART,
JAMES HOGG,	NATHANIEL HART,
DAVID HART,	JOHN WILLIAMS,
LEONARD H. BULLOCK,	WILLIAM JOHNSTON.
RICHARD HENDERSON,	

Williamsburgh, Virginia, June 26, 1776.

#### JAMES MURDOCK TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Frederick County, June 26, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: Enclosed you have a state of the arms in the hands of the Twenty-Ninth battalion of Militia under my command, so far as I have been able to obtain it. It may not be amiss to inform you, that although Captain *Samuel Wade Magruder* had received my orders to meet in battalion on the day appointed, (which were given out before I received the orders from the Brigadier-General to transmit an account of the arms, &c.,) and had likewise heard of the General's orders, yet neither he nor his company did appear in the field, which has rendered it impossible for me to furnish his list with the rest. I should have been more speedy in transmitting this account had I not, before I heard anything of the matter, given orders for the battalion to meet, as I have told you before; in short I did not receive the General's letter until last *Thursday*. Near three months ago I employed an Adjutant for the battalion, who is greatly in want of money. Should you think proper to send any for the purpose of paying him, it may be done by the bearer, Mr. *Edward Gale*, whose receipt shall be good. Captain *Edward Burgess* has requested me to mention his name as willing to receive a commission for the flying camp. In my opinion he is a proper person, and I think it would be in his power to raise a good company in and near the place where he lives. I have to assure your Honours that it will give me pleasure to further the recruiting service for the camp about to be established; and should it so happen that my name is remembered in Convention or Council of Safety, they may depend on my services in the station which I may be appointed.

With great esteem and respect, I am, may it please your Honours, your obedient servant,

JOHN MURDOCK.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

#### COLONEL BUCHANAN TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Annapolis, June 26, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Presuming that the appointment of a victualler for the troops of this Province for the flying camp will be referred to you, I take the liberty of offering my services in that department. And lest it may be done in Convention, I have entered on their list for that purpose, where, no doubt, I would wish to have your interest individually.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM BUCHANAN.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN BEALL.

[No. 45.]

Annapolis, June 26, 1776.

SIR: The man-of-war this moment broke ground, and is on her way down the bay. We have despatched a cart, with sixty stand of arms; by it you may return such of your muskets as are not fit for service. We refer you to our letter of 24th, by which you are to govern yourself.

We are, &c.

To Captain *Rezin Beall*.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JESSE HOLLINGSWORTH.

[No. 46.]

Annapolis, June 26, 1776.

SIR: You are hereby requested to cause the two brigs, *Fortune* and *Rogers*, now lying at *Baltimore-Town*, to be unladen, and have their cargoes, as also the cargoes bought of *Adams & Palfrey*, carefully examined. Should the flour be in such order that it is likely to be spoiled, you are directed to have the same baked into bread for the use of the Province. Such of it as may be fit to send to market you will send down the bay in proper vessels, and have landed at *Pitt's Landing*, in *Pocomoke*, to the care of Captain *Speake*, or Mr. *Beck*, of the schooner *John*, to be thence carried by land to *Chincoteague*, and put on board the said schooner *John*, lying there, burden about six hundred and fifty barrels. If that quantity of barrels of flour should fall short, the rest of the schooner *John's* load you are to send in bread. What flour is likely to spoil and must be baked, you will lodge with Mr. *William Spear*, and some part with Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*, which they are to have baked for the publick use. You are to let the owners of the vessels (Messrs. *Lux & Bowley* and *George Woolsey*) know that their brigs are discharged from the publick service, and that we will lay their case before the Convention, who, we doubt not, will make them a reasonable allowance for the time they have been employed. If you cannot hire vessels to carry this flour to *Pocomoke*, without insuring them, we hereby authorize you to insure them at a reasonable value.

We are, &c.

To Mr. *Jesse Hollingsworth*.

#### GEORGE CLINTON TO JOHN MCKESSON.

Philadelphia, June 26, 1776.

DEAR SIR: The enclosed I wrote yesterday morning; since which the Board of War reported the necessity of sending more troops into *Canada*, to reinforce our Army there, and among other things the necessity of immediately appointing the officers in the regiment ordered to be raised in *New-York*, that they might immediately set about recruiting the regiment, and at the same time reported a list of the officers, taking them in rank as arranged by General *Montgomery* at *Montreal*, which report the Congress have confirmed, and made the appointments accordingly. I should have had no objections to this had it been done before the resolve of last *Friday*, directing your Congress to recommend the officers for this new regiment, as in that case it might have saved you from troublesome applications and blame; but as that resolve was transmitted to your Congress some time ago, (at least three days,) and you may have proceeded to the appointment of the officers, as thereby directed, I could not approve of this new step, especially as I cannot think it will much hasten the recruiting the regiment; and, at any rate, I think the recruits yet to be raised cannot be got ready in time to save *Canada*. However, I did not choose strenuously to oppose a measure which many thought essentially necessary. If it is wrong,



we are not to blame. I have not time to add anything further, nor have I any news worth communicating.

Yours, affectionately,  
To *John McKesson, Esq., New-York.*

GENERAL WOOSTER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read June 26, 1776. Referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*.]

Philadelphia, June 26, 1776.

SIR: The unjust severity and unmerited abuse with which my character has been treated in the Colonies by persons who are either secret enemies to the glorious cause in which every virtuous *American* must heartily join, or whose ambition would by every means (however base) remove all obstacles to their advancement and promotion, added to the harsh treatment I have received from some part of the illustrious body over whom you preside, render it indispensably necessary that I should take some steps towards undeceiving them, satisfying the publick, and doing justice to myself and the Army in *Canada*. If these can be done, it must give satisfaction to every feeling heart. The honour of a soldier being the first thing he should defend, and his honesty the last he should give up, his character must ever be considered as entitled to the protection of the virtuous and the good. I have, therefore, sir, to request that you would move to the honourable Congress that the Committee appointed to examine into the affairs of *Canada* may be directed to look thoroughly into my conduct while I had the honour of commanding the Continental forces in that country, or that some other may be appointed for that purpose, that I may be acquitted or condemned upon just grounds and sufficient proof.

I am, with great respect, sir, your most humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock, Esq.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF NEW-YORK.

Philadelphia, June 26, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You will perceive from the enclosed resolves which I do myself the honour of transmitting in obedience to the commands of Congress, that they have appointed not only the Field Officers in the regiment to be raised in your Colony, but likewise a number of the subalterns.

The reasons that induced Congress to take this step, as it is a deviation from rule, should be particularly mentioned. I am therefore directed to inform you that, in consequence of their being furnished with a list of the officers who had served in *Canada*, and the rank to which they were entitled, they have been enabled to appoint, and in fact have only appointed, such as were originally recommended and appointed by the Provincial Congress of your Colony, and have served faithfully both the last summer campaigns and through the winter. It is therefore apprehended the Congress have only prevented you in their appointments, and that the same gentlemen would have met with your approbation for their services to their country. Added to this, the last intelligence from *Canada*, showing our affairs to be in the most imminent danger, rendered the utmost despatch necessary, that not a moment's time might be lost.

The other officers of the battalion I am to request you will be pleased to appoint, and to exert every nerve to equip the battalion as soon as possible. As an additional encouragement, the Congress have resolved that a bounty of ten dollars be given every soldier who shall enlist for three years.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To the Honourable Convention of *New-York.*

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 26, 1776.

SIR: You will perceive by the enclosed resolves, which I do myself the honour of transmitting in obedience to the commands of Congress, and to which I beg leave to request your attention, that they have come to a resolution to aug-

ment the number of troops destined for the Northern Department four thousand.

It is scarcely necessary to mention the motives on which they acted, or to explain the propriety of the measure. The arrival of General *Burgoyne* with a large reinforcement—the known character of that officer for action and enterprise—the defeat of General *Thompson* with the troops under his command, and his being made prisoner—are so many circumstances that point out the absolute necessity of being more expeditious in our preparations for the defence of that Province, and of increasing our force there. In this light I have represented the matter to the Convention of *New-Hampshire* and the Assemblies of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, to whom I have written by this express in the most pressing language, urging them to send forward their Militia. As an additional encouragement, the Congress have resolved that a bounty of ten dollars be given every soldier who shall enlist for three years.

I have also written to the Convention of *New-York* on the subject of the enclosed resolve, and have delivered Colonel *Dubois*, Colonel *Bruyn*, and Major *Goforth*, their commissions.

Should you be able, consistent with the safety of *New-York*, to afford any assistance to the *Canada* department, I am to request you will do it, and give such directions as you think will promote the publick service.

You will please to give Colonel *Dubois* the necessary directions respecting the raising his regiment; he will wait on you immediately on his arrival at *New-York*.

I have the honour to be, with esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*

To His Excellency General *Washington, New-York.*

P. S. I must request the favour of you to order a fresh express to proceed with the enclosed letters to the Northern Colonies.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS TO MESHECH WEARE.

Philadelphia, June 26, 1776.

SIR: The repeated misfortunes our Army in *Canada* have met with, make it necessary that a strong reinforcement should be sent there as speedily as possible. The many disadvantages we shall labour under by the enemy's being in possession of that country and the lakes, are so obvious that it is needless to mention them. By the last accounts, General *Burgoyne*, with a large army, was as high up the *St. Lawrence* as *Three Rivers*, where he had defeated a detachment of two thousand men under General *Thompson*, and taken him prisoner. Sickness and other disasters have much dispirited our men, and unless they are speedily supported by a strong reinforcement, it is uncertain what will be the consequence. The *New-England* Colonies and *New-York* will be more immediately affected by our misfortunes there than the other Colonies; and from their situation it is likely will be able to afford the earliest assistance.

For these reasons Congress have come to the resolutions that are transmitted to you by the President, requesting that a regiment, in addition to that which was some time ago requested, be sent with all possible despatch from our Colony to join the Army in *Canada*. If those troops can be raised soon, it will have a tendency to raise the spirits of those already in that country, and will, in our opinion, be the only method of securing the frontiers of our Colony at the expense of the continent. We shall be exceedingly glad to know from time to time how you succeed in raising these troops. It would also be very agreeable and serviceable could we be informed of other transactions in the Colony. Please to send by first opportunity a copy of President *Cutts's* commission; also any papers for showing Governour *Wentworth's* authority for granting land westward of *Connecticut River*.

We understand Mr. *Langdon* intends to resign his seat in Congress; if that should be the case, we hope somebody will be immediately appointed in his room.

We have the honour to be, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

To the Hon. *Meshech Weare, Esq.*

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM JOHN ADAMS, DATED PHILADELPHIA, JUNE 26, 1776.

Our misfortunes in *Canada* are enough to melt a heart of stone. The small-pox is ten times more terrible than *Britons*, *Canadians*, and *Indians*, together. This was the cause of our precipitate retreat from *Quebeck*; this the cause of our disgraces at the *Cedars*. I don't mean that this was all: there has been want approaching to famine, as well as pestilence. And these discouragements have so disheartened our officers, that none of them seem to act with prudence and firmness. But these reverses of fortune don't discourage me; it was natural to expect them, and we ought to be prepared in our minds for greater changes and more melancholy scenes still. It is an animating cause, and brave spirits are not subdued with difficulties.

Amidst all our gloomy prospects in *Canada*, we receive some pleasure from *Boston*. I congratulate you on your victory over your enemies in the harbour. This has long lain near my heart, and it gives me great pleasure to think that what was so much wished is accomplished. I hope our people will now make the lower harbour impregnable, and never again suffer the flag of a tyrant to fly within any part of it.

The Congress have been pleased to give me more business than I am qualified for, and more than, I fear, I can go through with safety to my health. They have established a Board of War and Ordnance, and made me President of it—an honour to which I never aspired—a trust to which I feel myself vastly unequal. But I am determined to do as well as I can, and make industry supply, in some degree, the place of abilities and experience. The Board sits every morning and every evening. This, with constant attendance in Congress, will so entirely engross my time that I fear I shall not be able to write you so often as I have. But I will steal time to write to you.

The small-pox! the small-pox! What shall we do with it? I could almost wish that an inoculating hospital was opened in every town in *New-England*. It is some small consolation that the scoundrel savages have taken a large dose of it. They plundered the baggage and stripped off the clothes of our men who had the small-pox out full upon them at the *Cedars*.

## LEBANON (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE TO THE BOARD OF WAR.

Lebanon, June 26, 1776.

SIR: We received yours of the 21st instant, and in compliance therewith, hereby inform you that we often insisted on the prisoners of war, in your letter mentioned, to sign the paroles; but they still refused so to do, as they alleged they were fully bound by their former paroles. But our principal reason for not reporting their non-compliance was occasioned by their continually pretending that they would only continue a short time in *Lebanon*. We also received a letter from the Committee of Safety, dated the 18th day of *May* last, shortly after they (the said prisoners) were stationed here, which confirmed our opinion that they would be soon moved from this place, as the Committee of Safety "was willing to indulge those gentlemen in any station that will be most convenient and agreeable to them," consistent with the rules of Congress; which, together with our never having the least apprehension of their making an escape, is all the reason that we can advance touching the whole affair. As soon as we found they had made their escape, we despatched expresses to the Committee of *Lancaster* and *Berks* Counties, and also parties of men in search of them, but have as yet received no intelligence concerning them.

We are, sir, your humble servants,

PHILIP GRUNEWALT,  
JOHN LICHT.

To *Richard Peters*, Jun., Esq., Sec'y of the War-Office.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, June 26, 1776.

SIR: Being in the greatest distress here for arms, without the most distant prospect of obtaining a supply, and as several have been lately brought into *Boston*, belonging to the Highlanders that have been taken, I request that you will immediately forward the remaining two hundred car-

bines which, in my letter of the 28th ultimo, I directed to be kept at *Boston*, to the person at *Norwich* to whose care the others were intrusted, with orders to send them here with all possible despatch, together with the three hundred mentioned in your letter of the 9th instant, remaining part of my former order, which have not yet arrived here. You will direct him to send the whole by land, in wagons, without delay, if, when they arrive there, there shall appear the least risk in their coming by water. The places of these last two hundred can be supplied out of the arms lately taken; an exact account of which, with the amount of the prisoners and stores, if any, I shall be glad to have transmitted me. I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General Ward.

## JOSEPH REED (ADJUTANT-GENERAL) TO HENRY REMSEN.

Head-Quarters, June 26, 1776.

SIR: The taking proper measures for apprehending a person of dangerous principles and conduct last evening, prevented my writing you as I proposed respecting the prisoners brought in yesterday. I mentioned what passed between us to the General, but, on referring to the resolution of Congress, we found the disposition of prisoners wholly given to the Congresses, Committees, &c., of the respective Colonies. In this view his Excellency did not choose to give any directions about them; but at the same time suggested his wishes that they might be removed out of the city as soon as possible. How far the Colony of *Connecticut* might choose to take prisoners captivated in other Provinces, unless sent by the Continental Congress, must be left to the wisdom of your own Convention. They now have many under those circumstances. If any further guard is necessary, upon receiving an intimation on that head it shall be immediately complied with.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To *Henry Remsen*, Esq., *New-York*.

## To the Honourable Brigadier-General HEATH: The Memorial of the Surgeons' Mates of the several Regiments under your Honour's command, humbly sheweth:

That your memorialists meant to be included in a late petition presented to your Honour by the gentlemen Surgeons in the Brigade under your Honour's command, for an augmentation of their wages; but through a mistake of the mate's signature of a particular brigade, or by some other means, no notice has been taken of the said petition in their behalf, and your memorialists find (while employed in the common service of their country, which service they have, and always meant to discharge, with the greatest care and fidelity) that their present pay will not support them in the character of gentlemen, even if used with the utmost frugality and economy. Your memorialists, therefore, earnestly request your Honour to represent their aggrieved state to his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and pray him, in their behalf, to lay the same before the honourable the Continental Congress, or take such other measures as shall, in your Honour's wisdom, be most expedient. And your memorialists, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

AARON PUTNAM, EBER. BENTON,

JOSEPH ADAMS, JOHN THOMAS.

New-York, June 26, 1776.

*Proceedings of a General Court Martial of the Line, held at Head-Quarters, in the City of NEW-YORK, by warrant from his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the forces of the United American Colonies, for the trial of THOMAS HICKEY and others, June 26th, A. D. 1776.*

Col. Samuel H. Parsons, President.

Lt. Col. William Sheppard,	Capt. Warham Parks,
Maj. Levi Wells,	Capt. William Reed,
Capt. Joseph Hoyt,	Capt. Joseph Pettingil,
Capt. Abel Pettibone,	Capt. David Lyon,
Capt. Samuel Warren,	Capt. David Sill,
Capt. James Mellin,	Capt. Timothy Purcival.

William Tudor, Judge Advocate.

The warrant being read, and the Court first duly sworn,

proceeded to the trial of *Thomas Hickey*, a private sentinel in his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief's Guard, commanded by Major *Gibbs*, brought prisoner before the Court, and accused "of exciting and joining in a mutiny and sedition, and of treacherously corresponding with, inlisting among, and receiving pay from the enemies of the United American Colonies."

The prisoner being arraigned on the above charge, pleads not guilty.

*William Green* sworn, deposes, That, about three weeks ago, I was in company with one *Gilbert Forbes*, a gunsmith, who lives in *Broadway*, and we fell into a conversation on politicks. I found *Forbes's* pulse beat high in the Tory scheme. I had repeated conversations with *Forbes* afterwards, and he was always introducing politicks, and hinting at the impossibility of this country standing against the power of *Great Britain*. He invited me to dine with him one day; and a day or two after asked me if I would not inlist into the King's service. I asked him where the money was to come from to pay me for the service; *Forbes* replied the Mayor would furnish money. I was pleased with the notion of getting some money from the Tories, and agreed to the scheme, with a view to cheat the Tories, and detect their scheme. I mentioned the matter to several, and, among others, to *Hickey*, the prisoner. I told him the principle I went upon, and that we had a good opportunity of duping the Tories. *Hickey* agreed to the scheme, but did not receive any money, except two shillings which I gave him. *Forbes* left it with me to inlist and swear the men. *Forbes* swore me and one *Clark* on a Bible to fight for the King; but I swore *Hickey* to fight for *America*. After the prisoner was engaged, I proposed to him to reveal the plot to the General, but *Hickey* said we had better let it alone till we had made further discoveries. All that *Forbes* proposed to me was, that when the King's forces arrived, we should cut away *King's Bridge*, and then go on board a ship of war, which would be in the *East River* to receive us. I inlisted ten or a dozen, and told them all my plan. The prisoner wrote his name upon a piece of paper with five others, which I gave to *Forbes*, and this was all the inlistment that I knew of the prisoner's signing.

*Gilbert Forbes*: A night or two after General *Washington* arrived in *New-York* from *Boston*, *Green* fell into company where I was. We were drinking, and *Green* toasted the King's health, and I did so too. A day or two afterwards *Green* called upon me, and said, that as I had drank his Majesty's health, he supposed I was his friend, and immediately proposed to inlist some men into the King's service, and told me he could procure considerable numbers to join him. I put him off, and declined having any hand in the business. But in repeated applications from him, I at last fell into the scheme. *Green* was to inlist the men, in which I was not to be concerned, nor have my name mentioned. In a day or two *Green* gave me a list of men who had engaged, among whom was the prisoner, *Hickey*. Soon after which, *Hickey* asked me to give him half a dollar, which I did, and this was all the money *Hickey* ever received from me. *Green* received eighteen dollars, and was to pay the men who inlisted one dollar apiece, and we were to allow them ten shillings per week subsistence money. I received upwards of a hundred pounds from Mr. *Matthews*, the Mayor, to pay those who should inlist into the King's service, who, after inlisting, were to go on board the King's ships, but if they could not get there, were to play their proper parts when the King's forces arrived.

*William Welch*: Between a fortnight and three weeks ago I met the prisoner in the street; he asked me to go with him to a grog-shop. When we got there, he told me he had something to tell me of importance, but insisted on my being sworn before he would communicate it. I accordingly swore on the Bible to keep secret what he should tell me. He then said that this country was sold, that the enemy would soon arrive, and that it was best for us Old Countrymen to make our peace before they came, or they would kill us all. That we Old Countrymen should join together, and we would be known by a particular mark, and if I would agree to be one among them, he would carry me to a man who would let me have a dollar by way of encouragement. I did not relish the project, and we parted.

*Isaac Ketchum*: Last *Saturday* week the prisoner was committed to jail, on suspicion of counterfeiting the Con-

tinental currency, and seeing me in jail, inquired the reason of it. I told him, because I was a Tory. On this a conversation ensued upon politicks. In different conversations he informed me that the Army was become damnably corrupted; that the fleet was soon expected; and that he and a number of others were in a band to turn against the *American Army* when the King's troops should arrive, and asked me to be one of them. The plan, he told me, was, some were to be sick, and others were to hire men in their room. That eight of the General's Guard were concerned, but mentioned only *Green* by name. He further told me that one *Forbes*, a tavern-keeper, was to be their Captain, but that the inferior officers were not yet appointed, lest the scheme should be discovered.

The prisoner being here called upon to make his defence, produces no evidence; but says, "he engaged in the scheme at first for the sake of cheating the Tories, and getting some money from them, and afterwards consented to have his name sent on board the man-of-war, in order that if the enemy should arrive and defeat the Army here, and he should be taken prisoner, he might be safe."

The Court being cleared, after mature consideration, are unanimously of the opinion that the prisoner is guilty of the charge against him, and of a breach of the fifth and of the thirtieth articles of the Rules and Regulations for the government of the Continental Forces; and the court unanimously sentence and adjudge that the prisoner, *Thomas Hickey*, suffer death for said crimes by being hanged by the neck till he is dead.

SAMUEL H. PARSONS, *President*.

#### CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, at *Lebanon*, *Wednesday*, *June 26*, *A. D. 1776*:

Present, his Honour the Governour, *Eliphelet Dyar*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, and *Nathaniel Wales*, Esquires.

Convened by his Honour's order, to advise and assist him about filling up and supplying many vacancies in the new-ordered Regiment which have fallen, &c.

*Dr. Skinner* came P. M. with a letter from Captain *Harding*, &c., and by order drew on the Pay-Table for a customary allowance for his going express from *Hartford* to *Boston*, and returning via *Lebanon*.

Many things to do and consider about; many Officers, &c., and sundry supplies, &c., not entered here, as they belong to the Governour, &c.

Adjourned until to-morrow morning.

*Thursday*, the 27th. Met again, &c.,

Lieutenant-Colonel *Johnson* here for many directions, &c.; Lieutenant-Colonel *Danielson* to resign his appointment; Captain *James Steadman* appointed Captain, instead of Captain *Ripley*, promoted; and many others coming in for directions, and with requests, motions, &c.

P. M. Voted, That Captain *Tinker*, of the *Crane Galley*, be empowered to receive so much of the stores of *Pork*, *Beef*, and *Peas*, or any other Provisions, being at *Saybrook*, in the care of Captain *Dickinson*, belonging to this Colony, taken out of the Brig *Minerva*, as he shall need for the use of said Galley, and all the Bread, and 166 . . . . ; and Captain *E. Bill* is directed to order and see the same delivered accordingly, taking his receipt therefor, and the same transmit to his Honour the Governour.

Voted, That said Captain *Tinker* may receive two of the Nine-pounders of the Continental Cannon at *New-London* for the use of his Galley, and Mr. *Shaw* is directed to deliver the same accordingly; and *Calvin Ely* is appointed Master of said Row-Galley, and *Elias Lay* is appointed Second-Lieutenant; that a Drummer and Fifer be allowed the same wages as in the land service; a Drum for the use of the said Galley, to be by him kept and secured for the use of the Colony. Copies of the above given.

Letter prepared for General *Schuyler*, &c., to go by post to-morrow morning.

Voted, That all the Cannon Powder made at Messrs. *Elderkin* and *Wales's* Mill be forthwith sent and delivered to the care of Colonel *Jabez Huntington*, taking his receipt therefor, and many other matters considered, &c.; and dismissed near night.

## COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 2, 1776.]

Watertown, June 26, 1776.

SIR: Your several letters of the 4th and 11th instant, together with the resolutions of Congress for raising a number of men for reinforcing the Army in *Canada* and *New-York*, have been communicated to the General Court, and duly attended to. It is the prevailing opinion here that the number required of this Colony was, considering our circumstances and present situation, more than our proportion. Out of the seventeen regiments raised within this Colony, twelve of those most complete were ordered this spring to *New-York*, together with the very best of our arms; besides which, one regiment was sent the last winter from this Colony to *Canada*, under the command of Colonel *Porter*. We have a very great extent of sea-coast, which lays this Government under the necessity of being at a vast expense in keeping a great number of men in pay to defend it. We have a formidable fleet and army in our neighbourhood, which in a day or two may invade the Colony; notwithstanding which, the General Court have been so thoroughly convinced of the necessity of the measure recommended by Congress, that they have with cheerfulness and alacrity voted to raise, from the Militia on the alarm and training-band list of the several towns in the Colony, five thousand men, to reinforce and co-operate with the Continental troops in *Canada* and *New-York*; and for encouragement have voted that there shall be paid to each non-commissioned officer and private soldier destined for *New-York* the sum of three pounds. They are to furnish themselves with a good fire-arm and bayonet, or instead of a bayonet a hatchet or tomahawk, a cartouch-box, knapsack, and blanket; and the Court have voted to allow them the further sum of six shillings for the use of their arms, and twelve shillings to purchase a blanket, and also one month's advance pay on their passing muster and being equipped as aforesaid. The Court were very averse to granting a bounty, but apprehended the men could not be obtained without it, especially as they found the Colonies of *Connecticut* and *New-Hampshire* have done the like with regard to the men to be raised by them. In short, the Court have been so solicitous to take effectual measures to obtain the men designed for *Canada* and *New-York*, that they have not had the opportunity to take care of themselves, and to pursue the necessary measures for raising the two regiments granted by Congress for the defence of this Government; however, this matter will now immediately be attended to. The money the honourable Congress have sent to be exchanged for silver and gold and to enable us to raise the two regiments designed for the defence of this Government has been received by the Treasurer of this Colony. Your letter accompanying the same is now under the consideration of the House. The General Court had, previous to their reception of the resolution of Congress prohibiting the exportation of provisions, passed a resolve for that purpose, to be in force until the 10th day of *November* next.

I am, sir, in the name and by order of the Council, your most obedient humble servant,

JEREMIAH POWELL, *President*.To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

## COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

To the Honourable the Council and the Honourable House of Representatives in General Court assembled at WATER-TOWN, June 26, 1776:

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, for the town of *Boston*, beg leave to represent to your Honours that they are deeply impressed with a sense of the danger to which the community at large, and this town in particular, are exposed at this truly important crisis, especially as they feel this danger increased by the liberty which many disaffected persons are indulged, who yet walk at large, and some of them, by their daily conversation, declare their fixed enmity to this country, and their attachment to its foes, notwithstanding the proceedings of the justices of inquiry appointed by this honourable Court. This Committee have the highest reason to suppose that a channel of communication and intelligence between the Fleet and Army employed against us and these persons, has been constantly kept open ever since the town has been evacuated by the

*British* troops; and that some of the most important manœuvres which have been projected by your Honours have been by this means in part, if not wholly, defeated. These facts have alarmed the inhabitants of this town, who in general think it unsafe to reside here while these evils remain unremedied. The Committee, therefore, loathing the idea of subjecting any persons to confinement, against whom the common safety may be otherwise secured, would with deference suggest to your Honours whether it would not be essential to the publick peace that these persons be removed from the capital, and dispersed among the inland towns in this Colony, as well to prevent the danger to which we are constantly exposed by their plots and conspiracies, as to ease the apprehensions of the inhabitants of this town.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BROWNE, *Chairman*.

## WORCESTER COUNTY (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, from a major part of the towns in the County of *Worcester*, convened at the Court-House in said *Worcester*, on *Wednesday*, the 26th day of *June*, 1776:

Whereas the honourable the *American* Congress on the 13th of *April* last, resolved "that *Bohea* Tea ought not to be sold in the smallest quantities at a higher price in any Colony than the rate of three-fourths of a dollar per pound, and other Teas at such prices as shall be regulated by the Committees of the Town or County where the Tea is sold; and that all persons who shall give or take a greater price for it ought to be considered as enemies to the *American* cause, and treated accordingly. And it is earnestly recommended to all Committees of Inspection and Observation, as well to be vigilant in carrying this resolve into execution, as those which prohibit the importation of *India* Tea from any part of the world, it being the desire of Congress to exclude all teas, except such as may make part of the cargoes of prizes taken by the ships of war or privateers belonging to these Colonies."

And whereas this Convention have received intelligence that some persons in this Colony have given and taken a greater price for *Bohea* Tea than three-fourths of a dollar per pound, in violation of the aforesaid resolve:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That it is the indispensable duty of the several Committees in this County and others, to be very vigilant to carry said resolve of the *American* Congress into execution, agreeable to the trust reposed in them. And it is earnestly requested of the good people of this County, that they, and every of them who may be knowing of any person or persons who shall sell or purchase *Bohea* Tea at a greater price than three-fourths of a dollar per pound, would not delay to give notice thereof to some one of said Committees, that such offenders may be dealt with in the manner set forth in said resolve of Congress.

And also *Resolved*, as the opinion of this Convention, That exorbitant prices taken or given for any article or commodity imported, or raised, produced, and manufactured among ourselves, is of evil example, and will, at this day of calamity and distress, if generally practised, prove very destructive to the Colonies, not only in lessening the value of our currency, but interrupting that harmony and unity among us which, under *God*, is our strength; that such disposition indulged, too much savours of the oppression and tyranny we so justly complain of; it is therefore recommended to every virtuous mind, especially to the good people of this County, to do everything in their power to suppress it, and discountenance such persons who shall, by example or otherwise, encourage such exorbitancy and oppression, as they regard their own interest and the salvation of their country.

Per order:

JOSEPH HENSHAW, *Chairman*.

## CAPT. CAMPBELL (PRISONER) TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

Reading, June 26, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Permit me to express my best acknowledgments for the kind indulgence you were pleased to grant to myself and officers, in permitting our servants to accompany us into the country. As they are soldiers and prisoners of war, and from their present distant situation, too far removed from *Boston* to receive their former daily allowance of provisions from them, may I request the favour of an order for

having that article regularly served to them in future at or as near as possible to Captain *Parker's* house, at *Reading*, where the greatest part of our officers are quartered?

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL.

To the Honourable the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. The number of servants, including a cook, a carpenter, a shoemaker, a tailor, and a piper, amount to 16 men, 4 women, and 2 children; total 22.

MESHECH WEARE TO THOMAS CUSHING.

Exeter, June 26, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 24th current, per Mr. *John Odin*, we have duly received, with the box of Continental money, agreeable to the letters accompanying the same; the bill of charges we have also paid; and acknowledge ourselves obliged for your care and trouble in forwarding the same.

In behalf of the Council and Assembly, I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

M. WEARE, *President of the Council*.

To the Honourable *Thomas Cushing*, Esq.

ADVICES FROM CANADA.

Admiralty Office, London, July 30, 1776.

By letters from Captain *Douglas*, of his Majesty's ship *Isis*, dated at *Quebeck*, the 26th and 27th of last month, it appears that immediately after raising the siege of *Quebeck*, of which he gave an account in his letters of the 8th and 15th of *May*, every proper measure was taken to facilitate the further operations against the Rebels, by sending down the river all the pilots which could be procured, to bring up the transports that were daily expected with General *Burgoyne* from *England* and *Ireland*; and that no time might be lost on their arrival, he had provided pilots for the upper river, and placed frigates and armed vessels in proper stations to assist and escort them; and also, lest the transports should be prevented by contrary winds from sailing up the river, he had stationed vessels with provisions, at proper places, for the use of the troops, if they should be obliged to disembark and march by land. By these dispositions, all the transports with troops which had pilots on board, proceeded up the river, without stopping at *Quebeck*, and arrived at *Three-Rivers* time enough to defeat the Rebels, and afterwards drive them from *St. Johns* and all their posts below *Lake Champlain*. Captain *Douglas*, in the same letter, says that the prudent and spirited behaviour of Captain *Harvey*, of the *Martin* sloop, cannot be too much commended; and that the zeal, vigour and unanimity of his Majesty's servants, on both elements, were scarcely equalled on any other occasion within his remembrance. He also writes that he was, in concert with General *Carleton*, considering upon a proper establishment for armed vessels to be employed on the *Lakes Champlain* and *Ontario*, and in contriving the most expeditious means of getting them, with other craft, on the said *Lakes*, in order to the better accelerating the passage of the Army; and that Captain *Harvey*, of the *Martin*, was returning to *Sorel*, in order to examine into the means of floating between canals, (as is practised in *Russia* and *Holland*,) through the Rapids of *Chambly* into *Lake Champlain*, the six armed vessels, one of which was already arrived from *England*, and the others hourly expected.

COLONEL BULLITT TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read June 27, 1776. Referred to Mr. Harrison, Mr. Rutledge, Mr. Goldsborough, Mr. Paine, Mr. Rodney.]

[Philadelphia, June, 1776.]

GENTLEMEN: Allow me, after observing to you that my motives for engaging in the service I am now in were not through lucrative motives of pay or rank, as I flatter myself my conduct will sufficiently satisfy, to observe to you, that when I received your commission as Deputy Adjutant-General, I was at a loss what to understand from the rank you assigned me in it; your giving it at least deprived me of serving in the cause without it; and if you think it necessary for the service I should rank in the service, it was offering great indignity to the service of nine campaigns and seven

actions fought for my country with various successes—I believe double the number that any other officer you have in this department, except our General that commands us. There is a delicacy in being commanded by officers that a person formerly has been accustomed to command, which is my situation; for I do not recollect but three officers (except our commandant) in this department of whom I had not the command last war. Under these considerations, I am induced to apply to your able Board to either establish my former rank, or give me a commission without any being mentioned; in this, I would not be understood to be aiming at the increase of my pay, as I shall be always satisfied with such as will be sufficient to subsist on.

I am, with the utmost respect, your honourable Board's most obedient, humble servant,

THOMAS BULLITT, *D. A. G.*

To the Honourable the President and Continental Congress.

ANDREW BUCHANAN TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, June 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I take leave to offer the enclosed plan of arrangement of the Militia under my direction to your consideration. The obvious utility in furnishing them better arms, and avoiding the inconvenience, as well as expense, of having too great numbers in service at the same time, will, I am persuaded, present itself at first view, and render it unnecessary for me to recommend it. The *Baltimore-town* Battalion, to whom as yet it has been only proposed, will, I believe, readily adopt it. I shall do nothing further until it has received the sanction of your approbation.

I am, with respect, your humble servant,

ANDREW BUCHANAN.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

To Captain *A. B.*: To avoid calling out too many of the Militia at one time on alarm, I have it in instructions from the General to throw each company of the Battalion in certain divisions; one of which only is to be ordered on duty at the same time, except on an extraordinary emergency. The mode adopted, you have enclosed for your government. The advantages resulting therefrom will, I make no doubt, sufficiently recommend it; however, you are to take the sense of your company therein, and advise me as soon as possible, that the General may be enabled to lay the plan before the Council of Safety for their approbation; without which, it will not perhaps be put in practice. You are to have the effective arms in your company valued by the commissioned officers, or any three of them, and marked B, 1., &c., and so progressively upwards, taking a list thereof, with the owners' names opposite its number, that the same may be replaced or paid for by the publick if lost or rendered useless in the service. It would be advisable to place the best of these arms in the first division, to be delivered over occasionally to the second, third, and fourth. You will be pleased to lose no time in arranging your company and acquainting each person to what division he belongs. If your company should be incomplete, the deficiency should fall in the last division, as it can be easily supplied from those who have been in service before them, &c.

N. B. Instructions to be given by the Colonels to the Captains.

Half Battalion, Baltimore, - - - - Colonel William Buchanan.

*First Division, Captain ZACHARIAH McCUBBIN*: Composed—  
From Captain's Company, of - - 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Galbraith's, 1st Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Teams's, - 2d Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Rutter's, - Ensign, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.

*Second Division, Captain WILLIAM GALBRAITH*: Composed—  
From Captain's Company, of - - 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. McCubbin's, 1st Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Rutter's, - 2d Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Teams's, - Ensign, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.

*Third Division, Captain FREDERICK TEAMS*: Composed—  
From Captain's Company, of - - 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Rutter's, - 1st Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. McCubbin's, 2d Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Galbraith's, Ensign, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.

*Fourth Division, Captain THOMAS RUTTER*: Composed—  
From Captain's Company, of - - 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Teams's, - 1st Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. Galbraith's, 2d Lieut., 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.  
From Capt. McCubbin's, Ensign, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal, 15 Privates.



## MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN VEAZEY.

[No. 48.]

Annapolis, June 27, 1776.

SIR: We have written to the Committee of Observation of Kent County to hire wagons to convey a quantity of powder, sulphur, &c., from *Chincoteague*, in *Acomack* County, to *Talbot* Court-House, or to such place as Brigadier-General *Chamberlaine* shall order or direct; and as it will be expedient that a guard should attend the carriage of the above articles, we desire you will order one of your Lieutenants, with ten men, on that service; the greatest care and attention is recommended to the officer you intrust on that business. You will direct your officer that when he shall arrive at *Talbot* Court-House, he immediately give notice of his arrival to General *Chamberlaine*, and await such orders as he may think proper to give respecting the powder and other articles. We are, &c.

To Captain *Edward Veazey*.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION FOR KENT COUNTY.

[No. 49.]

Annapolis, June 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Twenty-two barrels of sulphur, sixty barrels of gunpowder, fourteen muskets, ten bayonets, ten swivels, and two blunderbusses, with their furniture, belonging to this Province, are lately arrived in *Chincoteague*, in *Acomack* County, in *Virginia*, and are now under the care of Colonel *Matthews*, of that County. As wagons cannot be procured in any of the lower Counties, we request you would immediately hire and despatch as many as may be thought necessary, to convey the same from thence to *Talbot* Court-House, or to such place as Brigadier-General *Chamberlaine* shall order and direct. We are, &c.

## JAMES HINDMAN TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Oxford, June 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: At one o'clock yesterday your letter came to hand, enclosing a resolve of Convention giving information of Captain *Montagu's* conduct, with directions to be prepared to repel any violence offered by him, and to prevent his procuring provisions. Should have been very happy to have received your commands three hours sooner; by that means I might have prevented Mr. *James Dickinson*, *William Thomas*, *John Stevens*, and *Nicholas Martin*, going on board the *Fowey* man-of-war, with several head of sheep and hogs, some as a present for the Governour, others for sale. Mr. *Dickinson* informed me, some time before he set out, that the Governour had permission from your Honours to take live stock on board the man-of-war whenever she should come up, and that he was to procure it for him. This step has been taken by those gentlemen without the permission or knowledge of the Committee of the County. Immediately on receipt of your letter I hired a boat, put twenty men on board, sent in pursuit of them, with orders to bring those gentlemen with their sheep and hogs back again. About eight o'clock in the evening my boat met with them on their return, having safely lodged all their stock on board the man-of-war. I informed them of the resolve of Convention, and your orders to me. They have given me their honour to attend at any time and place you may direct, to answer for their conduct.

As I thought it necessary to inform you as soon as possible of this matter, have hired a boat for the purpose, in which Mr. *Anderson* goes over, and can fully relate to you every particular respecting those gentlemen. Shall be much obliged to you to send me by him an order for one hundred or one hundred and fifty pounds, as am getting the soldiers' clothes made up, and frequently purchasing little necessary articles.

I am, gentlemen, your much obliged and obedient humble servant,

JAMES HINDMAN.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

To CHARLES CARROLL, Barrister, SAMUEL CHASE, THOMAS JOHNSON, WILLIAM PACA, and CHARLES CARROLL of CARROLLTON, Esquires, Delegates in Convention for ANNE ARUNDEL County:

GENTLEMEN: We, the freemen of *Anne Arundel* County, taking into serious consideration the present alarming situation

of this Province, have determined to exercise our unquestionable right of instructing our Delegates in Convention. No apology is necessary; neither is any, we presume, expected from us. From the very nature of the trust, and the relation subsisting between constituent and representative, the former is entitled to express his sentiments, and to instruct the latter upon all points that may come under his consideration as representative. We, therefore, instruct you as follows:

1st. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution in Convention that the Instructions given by the Convention in *December* last, and renewed by the *May* Convention, to the Deputies of this Province in Congress, be rescinded, and the restrictions therein contained removed.

2dly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution in Convention that this Province be united with the other twelve Colonies represented in Congress, and that the Deputies of this Colony be authorized and directed to concur with the other United Colonies, or a majority of them, in Congress, in declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, and in forming such further compact and confederation between them in making foreign alliances, and in adopting such other measures as shall be adjudged necessary for securing the liberties of *America*, provided the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal Government and police of this Province be reserved to the people thereof.

3dly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that the exercise of every kind of authority under the Crown of *Great Britain* be now totally suppressed, and that a Government be formed for this Province under the authority of the people only.

4thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that a Government for this Province ought not to be formed and carried into execution by this present Convention.

5thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that a full and equal representation of the people be appointed, and a new Convention be immediately elected, with full powers to form and establish a new Government; which Convention to continue until the last day of *December* next, and such Government be subject to such alterations and amendments as the people may judge necessary.

6thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that a Council of Safety be appointed, to exist during the intermediate time between the dissolution of the present and the meeting of the next Convention, and also Deputies to represent this Province in Congress.

7thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that all publick and private interest of moneys cease and determine during this time of general distress, such moneys only to be excepted as have been actually lent within the last three months, which shall be proved by the lender to have been lent within the time above-mentioned to the satisfaction of such persons as shall be appointed to determine the same, and that country produce be a lawful tender for the interest of the same, at the market price, to be regulated by two unexceptionable freeholders, upon oath, one to be appointed by each party.

8thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that the moneys appropriated by act of Assembly for opening, clearing, and straightening the roads in this County, be immediately applied to the payment of the publick charge of this County.

9thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that all rents may be paid, and shall be received, in country produce, at the same rates which such commodities bore at the time such contract was made or renewed; and the same to be set by the Committees of Observation until other persons are appointed.

10thly. That you move for, and endeavour to obtain, a resolution of Convention that no person be allowed to bring fire-arms, or any other weapons, offensive or defensive, to the ensuing election of Delegates in Convention.

Anne Arundel County, June 26, 1776.

At a meeting of the Deputies of the several Battalions of Militia of this County in conference, at the house of Mr. *John Ball*, in the City of *Annapolis*:

It was proposed that the following do pass as a resolve of this Committee: That this Committee do proceed to draw

up a sketch of a form of Government for this Province, to be laid before the people of this County for their consideration. A question was put on the passage of the same, and determined in the affirmative.

For the affirmative: *Edward Gaither, Thomas Tillard, A. Warfield, James Tootell, Philemon Warfield, Vachel Gaither, Thomas Harwood, Richard Cromwell, Thomas Mayo, Andrew Ellicot, Rezin Hammond, Matthias Hammond.*

The following gentlemen declined voting on the above, conceiving that they had no power from their constituents for that purpose: *Thomas Dorsey, John Dorsey, E. Howard, Benj. Galloway, John Dorsey, (son of Michael,) Samuel Harrison, Jun., John Thomas, Joseph Ellicot, Richard Stringer, Michael Pue.*

The Committee then adjourned until nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

June 27, 1776.—Committee met according to adjournment.

The Committee proceeded to take up the resolve of yesterday respecting the drawing up a form of Government for this Province, to be laid before the people of this County for their consideration; whereupon the following form of Government was approved of by a majority of the Committee, ordered to be published, and laid before the people of this County:

**A FORM OF GOVERNMENT PROPOSED FOR THE CONSIDERATION OF THE PEOPLE OF ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY.**

The right to legislate is in every member of the community: but, for the sake of convenience, the exercise of such right must be delegated to certain persons to be chosen by the people. When this choice is free, it is the people's fault if they are not happy.

That the Legislative may be so constituted as never to be able to form an interest of its own separate from the interest of the community at large, it is necessary its branches should be independent of, and balance, each other, and all dependent on the people.

1. That there be chosen by the people a Lower House; also, that there be chosen by the people an Upper House. These two bodies to form the Legislative power.

It is essential to liberty that the Legislative, Judicial, and Executive powers of Government be separate from each other; for where they are united in the same person, or number of persons, there would be wanting that mutual check which is the principal security against their making of arbitrary laws, and a wanton exercise of power in the execution of them.

2. That there be a Council of seven persons, appointed by the joint ballot of the two Houses of Legislature from their bodies, to hold the Executive power.

3. That these several bodies, Legislative and Executive, hold their powers for one year, as annual elections are most friendly to liberty, and the oftener power reverts to the people the greater will be the security for a faithful discharge of it.

4. That the vacancies created in either House of Legislature by the appointment of the Council aforesaid, be filled up by the people of such Counties where such persons were sent from, that there may be always a full representation of the people in both Houses of Legislature.

5. That Judges of a Provincial Court be annually appointed by joint ballot of the two Houses; also, a Clerk for the Provincial Office, (having no Secretary for that office as heretofore,) with reasonable fees for their respective services.

6. That Commissioners and Clerk of Loan Office, Attorney-General, Treasurer, Register for Land Office, Judge, Marshal, and Clerk for Court of Admiralty, be annually appointed by the joint ballot of the two Houses of Legislature.

7. That Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Clerks of Counties, and Surveyors, be annually chosen by the people of each County.

8. That the Chancery business be done by the respective County Courts, subject to an appeal to the Council, who shall have power finally to determine on such appeal. The official business to be done by the respective Clerks of each court, with reasonable fees for their respective services.

9. That there be annually chosen by the people of each County a person to serve as a Register of Wills, granting letters of administration, &c., and that the business heretofore done by the Commissary of this Province be done by

the County Courts, with an appeal to the Council, with reasonable fees for their respective services.

10. That no fees be allowed to be taken agreeable to the old table, but that a new and equitable table of fees be established.

11. That the trial by Jury be held and kept sacred; also, the *habeas corpus* preserved.

12. That no person shall be eligible to sit in either House of Legislature, or Council, or Congress, who holds any office of profit, or any pension, or receives any profit or any part of the profit thereof, either directly or indirectly, or who holds any office in the regular military service, or marine service, either Continental or Provincial.

13. That all officers of the regular or marine service be appointed by the joint ballot of both Houses of Legislature.

14. That the present resolves of the Conventions of this Province restricting suits at law, stand and remain during this time of public calamity.

15. That no standing Armies be kept up, only in time of war.

16. That a well-regulated Militia be established in this Province, as being the best security for the preservation of the lives, liberties, and properties of the people.

17. That every Militia company choose its own officers, Battalions their Field Officers, and the District Battalions their Brigadiers-General.

18. That Adjutants, Drummers and Fifers, with drums and fifes and cartouch-boxes, be provided at the publick expense for the different Battalions of Militia; and guns for such unarmed men who are not able to purchase the same. And that the Colonels of each Battalion be empowered to contract for the above and procure the same, and draw on the Treasurer for the amount.

19. That a Congress be appointed annually, and composed of members of each Colony, to convene at any place they may agree on, as occasion may require; to have power to adjust disputes between Colonies, regulate the affairs of trade, war, peace, alliances, &c.; reserving to the people of each Colony the exclusive right of regulating the internal Government and police thereof. That there be seven Deputies appointed by the joint ballot of the two Houses of Legislature of this Province for Congress, annually, out of their bodies; and that the vacancies created in either House by such appointment be forthwith filled up, by election by the people of such Counties where such members were sent from, that there may be always a full representation of the people in Assembly as well as in Congress. The continuance of such persons in Assembly, when publick business requires their continual attendance in Congress, would be nugatory, and serve only as a mark of respect, which could not compensate for the injury done the publick by their absence from either station.

20. That all the votes and proceedings of the Assembly be published, except such parts as relate to military operations and measures taken to procure arms and ammunition; and that they sit open except when particular business requires their being private. Also, that the votes and proceedings of Congress be published, except as aforesaid.

21. That an oath be taken by every person who shall hold an office of profit or trust, to stand true, be faithful, maintain and support the Constitution, and, to the utmost of his power, promote the interest of the people. Such Constitution, however, to be subject to be changed or altered, or amended, from time to time, by the people, as they may judge necessary.

22. That all moneys to be raised on the people be by a fair and equal assessment, in proportion to every person's estate; and that the unjust mode of taxation by the poll, heretofore used, be abolished; and that assessors be chosen by the people of each District in each County annually.

Signed per order of the Committee:

BRICE WORTHINGTON, *Chairman.*

**TO THE PEOPLE OF MARYLAND.**

That the People should have a share in the Legislature is the vital principle of every free Government. That the Legislative, Executive, and Judicial powers should be vested in one man, or body of men, is incompatible with and destructive of liberty. If chance or indiscretion should ever

consolidate such inconsistent powers, the freedom of the people will be in danger until they are separated. This radical evil in our Colony demands immediate attention, and requires an instant cure. All men, by nature fond of power, are unwilling to part with the possession of it. The desire to command increases every day. The exercise creates affection; and what was granted as a trust, is soon claimed as a right. The affable, courteous, patriotick citizen out of power, frequently degenerates into the haughty, insolent tyrant, when vested with supreme command. No man, or body of men, ought to be intrusted with the united powers of Government, or more command than is absolutely necessary to discharge the particular office committed to him. A rotation of power, a rotation of office, with moderate salaries, are the best and most effectual means to preserve the liberties of the people. Our Convention was introduced as a temporary expedient—a child of necessity—to supply, in some measure, a want of Government. The old and constitutional Government could not be trusted. The present Convention, invested by the people at their election with the whole legislative power, exercise not only the legislative but the judicial and executive authority. This jumble of characters must and will introduce the most palpable errors and confusion into our publick affairs. The justly celebrated *Montesquieu* observes, that a complete tyranny is established by such a combination of powers. For the want of a proper Government, the greatest crimes to the State may be committed with impunity. Our paper money may be forged, intelligence conveyed to our enemies, and traitors bear arms against us. The first ought to be punished with death, and the two last with the loss of life and estate. The danger to the community from the commission of these crimes is very apparent. The Convention could not declare the penalty for the offence without pointing out some mode for the trial of the criminal. As legislators to make the law, and as judges to determine the breach, in the case of life, would seem too arbitrary, and deprive the people of the great bulwark of their liberty—trial by jury, no courts are established to execute the resolves of the Convention, as the law of the land: a trial by jury, therefore, could not be given, and on the greatest criminals no adequate punishment could be inflicted.

These, and many other reasons, will suggest themselves to every reader, and convince him that the present mode of Government by Conventions ought now to cease. Policy, prudence, and our safety, call for the establishment of a proper, effectual, and well-regulated Government. The writer of this paper would be for an abolition of Governments, if the conduct of the two last was wholly unexceptionable. It has been well observed, “that in the relation of constituent and representative, one principal security of the former is the right he holds to be fully informed of the conduct of the latter; and no case can exist in which it would be of more importance to exercise the right than the present, nor any in which the Representative would more willingly acquiesce in the exercise of it.” The late Convention was pleased to declare “that they had no intention or desire to prevent any person from freely examining into their conduct, or to exercise his judgment, or to communicate his sentiments, as to the abilities or fitness of any man to fill the office to which he is appointed; and that it is necessary, for the purposes of filling the places of highest trust with the best and most approved characters in the community, and for the preservation of publick liberty, that there should be such free investigations: the right of examining into the publick conduct of their rulers is inherent in the people.” The Convention have given their publick testimony of the propriety of the exercise of it, without the caution annexed. I would not wantonly and licentiously traduce, by misrepresentations, the conduct of any publick body or of any individual. The conduct of the *December* Convention, in appointing about fifty out of their number (eighty) to be Brigadiers and Field Officers of the Militia, has given great offence. A monopoly in trade or power will not be tolerated in a free Government. I am sorry to mention the mode of appointing officers of the regular troops. Merit should be the only recommendation to office. To truck, to bargain for each other's votes, without any inquiry into the pretensions or abilities of the person proposed, and with no other condition than if you will vote for my friend, I will give my voice for yours, was mean, dishonourable, and disgraceful. The refusal to vote individually, by which the

conduct of each member might be known to his constituents, was very exceptionable. That eighteen members should make the law for this Province, is impolitic and unjust. (a) An equal representation of the people is the best and greatest security for their liberty; and the publick cannot conceive the reasons for the Convention's rejecting a motion to that purpose. The charter of this Province has been deemed sacred by our Conventions. The Charter to the City of *Annapolis* grants the citizens a right to send two Delegates to Assembly, and an act of our Assembly confirms that right. The Convention disregarded the petition of the citizens to send Delegates to the Convention. The instructions given by the Convention to their Deputies in Congress discovered a want of confidence in their members or the Congress, and had a dangerous tendency to withdraw this Province from their union with the other Colonies. The draft of the instructions, as reported by the Committee, will be published, with a few strictures. The first Council of Safety consisted of sixteen gentlemen; (b) to prevent an abuse of power, from a continuance thereof in the same persons, the Convention resolved, that at each Convention one-half of the members should be ineligible to the succeeding Council. At the *December* Convention, seven gentlemen were constituted a Council of Safety, with power to any four or more of them to elect another in case of death. (c) At the last Convention, in *May*, nine gentlemen were elected a Council of Safety. (d) The *December* Convention left out of the Council of Safety gentlemen of abilities, and of known and approved attachment to the *American* cause. The last Convention continued the gentlemen appointed in *December*. Why did not the rule to prevent an abuse of power, from a continuance thereof in the same persons, take place at the last as well as at the *December* Convention? Were the gentlemen worthy of more trust or confidence than their predecessors? It is well known that one of the gentlemen in the Council has uniformly opposed every measure adopted by this Province for their defence; and that another gentleman exerted all his influence to rivet the forty per poll, and to establish a proclamation for officers' fees as the law of the land; this conduct could be no recommendation to sit in our Councils, and direct the military force of this Province. The transactions of the Convention relative to Governor *Eden* have given great disgust in this and our sister Colonies. Governor *Eden* (among other pieces of ill-behaviour) issued his proclamation to regulate and establish the fees of office; this conduct was stigmatized by the unanimous voice of the Delegates of *Maryland*, as arbitrary and tyrannical, and the advisers of the measure were voted enemies of this country: is it not remarkable that a Convention, composed of many of the same Delegates, should now, without any change in their Governor's conduct, express “their real wishes for his return to resume the Government of this Province?”

The times are full of danger, jealousy, and fear. The publick, it is hoped, will not be offended with the author for giving them information, and expressing his opinion of the publick conduct of their rulers;

— For he has no wish above  
His country's welfare and his country's love.

AN AMERICAN.

#### TO THE PEOPLE OF MARYLAND.

There never was a time in which it was more necessary for you to inquire into the conduct of your Representatives. If, on examination and a strict scrutiny, you approve, let your honour and confidence be given to your present Delegates. If you find good cause to suspect their political principles or probity, discard, without hesitation, such men from your service with contempt, disgrace, and infamy. If you discover a want of judgment and fortitude, if their conduct is

(a) *e. g.* Three Delegates attend from nine Counties; two from each of them concur in opinion. The Province would be bound by eighteen members, though there should be forty-four dissentients.

(b) *M. Tilghman, John Beall Bordely, Robert Goldsborough, James Hollyday, Richard Lloyd, Edward Lloyd, Thomas Smyth, H. Hooper, Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Thomas Johnson, Jun., William Paca, Charles Carroll, Barrister, Thomas Stone, Samuel Chase, Robert Alexander, and Charles Carroll of Carrollton, Esquires.*

(c) *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Charles Carroll, Barrister, John Hall, Benjamin Rumsey, James Tilghman, Thomas Smyth, and Thomas Bedinfield Hands, Esquires.*

(d) *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Charles Carroll, Barr., Thomas Hall, Benjamin Rumsey, George Plater, James Tilghman, Thomas Smyth, Thomas Bedinfield Hands, and William Hayward, Esquires.*

weak, timid, and irresolute, dismiss them with silence, as unfit to advise or govern in the present state of your affairs, which demands wisdom to plan and firmness to execute. If only an error in judgment can be imputed to them, correct it by your advice and instructions.

The *December* Convention appointed a Committee\* to prepare a draft of Instructions for the Deputies in Congress, who reported the following, as unanimously agreed to by them:

“IN CONVENTION.

“To the Honourable M. TILGHMAN, Esq., T. JOHNSON, Jun., S. CHASE, ROBERT GOLDSBOROUGH, W. PACA, T. STONE, ROBERT ALEXANDER, and JOHN ROGERS, Esquires:

“The Convention, taking into their most serious consideration the present state of the unhappy dispute between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies, think it proper to deliver you their sentiments, and to instruct you in certain points relative to your conduct in Congress as Representatives of this Province.

“The experience we and our ancestors have had of the mildness and equity of the *English* Government, under which we have grown up to, and enjoyed a state of felicity not exceeded by any people we know of, until the grounds of the present controversy were laid by the Ministry and Parliament of *Great Britain*, it has most strongly endeared to us that Constitution from whence these blessings have been derived, and makes us ardently wish for a reconciliation with the mother country, upon terms that may ensure to these Colonies an equal and permanent freedom. To this Constitution we are attached, not only by habit but by principle, being, in our judgments, persuaded it is, of all known systems, best calculated to secure the liberty of the subject, to guard against despotism on the one hand, and licentiousness on the other.

“Impressed with these sentiments, we warmly recommend to you to keep constantly in your view the avowed end and purpose for which these Colonies originally associated—the redress of *American* grievances and securing the rights of the Colonists.

“The remarkable success which has attended the *American* arms afford so happy an opportunity of evincing to our Sovereign, to our brethren of *Great Britain*, and to the world, the sincerity of our frequent declarations of our strong desire of reconciliation, that, as Representatives of this Province, we think it our duty to instruct you to take the first opportunity to move for in Congress, and use your utmost endeavours to have prepared and transmitted, an humble Petition to the Throne, disavowing, in the most solemn manner, all design in these Colonies of independence, and declaring, in explicit terms, that they have nothing more in view than the establishment of their just rights, expressing their ardent desire to be restored to the confidence of their Sovereign, and to that happy connection which subsisted between them and the parent State before their present troubles began, and praying the Royal interposition with Parliament for the speedy restoration of peace and tranquillity to the divided empire. As upon the obtention of these great objects we shall think it our greatest happiness to be firmly united to *Great Britain*, in a constitutional dependance upon the imperial Crown and Parliament thereof, we think proper to instruct you, that should any proposition be happily made by the Crown or Parliament that may lead to, or lay a rational and probable ground for, reconciliation, you use your utmost endeavours to cultivate and improve it into a happy settlement and lasting amity; taking care to secure the United Colonies against the exercise of the right assumed by Parliament to tax *America*, and to alter and change the Charters and Constitutions of the said Colonies; which cannot be admitted without destroying the essential security of the lives, liberties, and properties of the Colonists.

“We further instruct you, that you do not, without the previous knowledge and approbation of the Convention of this Province, assent to any proposition to declare these Colonies independent of the Crown of *Great Britain*; nor to any proposition for making or entering into alliance with any foreign power; nor to any union or confederation of these Colonies which may necessarily lead to a separation from the mother country. Desirous as we are of peace with *Great Britain*

\* James Hollyday, Charles Carroll, Barrister, James Tilghman, Gustavus Scott, and Benjamin Rumsey, Esquires.

upon safe and honourable terms, we wish you, nevertheless, and instruct you, to join with the other Colonies in such military operations as you shall judge proper and necessary for the common defence, until such a peace can be happily obtained. At the same time that we assure you we have an entire confidence in your abilities and integrity in the discharge of the great trust reposed in you, we must observe to you, as our opinion, that in the relation of constituent and Representative, one principal security of the former is, the right he holds to be fully informed of the conduct of the latter. We can conceive no case to exist in which it would be of more importance to exercise this right than the present, nor any in which we can suppose the Representative would more willingly acquiesce in the exercise of it; we therefore instruct you, that you, from time to time, as occasions may offer, lay before the Convention of this Province the proceedings, and the part you take in the general deliberations of the Congress, except such military operations as may be judged necessary to be kept secret.”

To determine the propriety of this Province urging the Congress to petition the King of *Great Britain* in *January* last, it may be proper to observe, that the Petition proposed was, in substance, and almost in words, the same with the one sent by the Congress and then lying before the Throne. The Proclamation declaring all the Colonies in rebellion, was issued a few days after the arrival and knowledge of our Petition, and was published in all the newspapers. It was also well known that the Parliament was called and expected to meet in *October*. The Petition proposed would not probably arrive in *England* before the month of *March*, before which time the measures of Parliament must have been taken,\* and would not be in the least influenced by the Petition. To send a second Petition of the same nature, before a knowledge of the fate of the first, could answer no other purpose but to discover an unreasonable fondness for peace, and encourage a wicked and implacable tyrant in the pursuit of his diabolical schemes. This part of the instructions was agreed to by the Convention, and struck out on the next day, after the receipt of the King's speech.

The instruction not to assent to any proposition of independency, for a foreign alliance, nor to any union of the Colonies which might necessarily lead to a separation, without the previous knowledge and approbation of the Convention, might have produced the most fatal consequences to all *America*. Cases might have happened in which it would have been expedient to form foreign alliances without any delay; if they could not be entered into without the consent of *Maryland*, though a very great majority of the Colonies should esteem such measure wise and absolutely necessary, the opportunity of saving *America* might have been lost. The Congress alone could have the best intelligence and comprehensive view of our affairs, and would be the most capable judges when this step ought to be taken. Interest, policy, and necessity would induce this Province not to separate from her sister Colonies. Why, then, discover a distrust and want of confidence in the Congress, that is a majority of the Colonies? Why disclose to the world that this Province would not be bound to unite with a majority of them?

AN AMERICAN.

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, June 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We doubt not but before this you have received our President's letter, informing you that this Congress have appointed the officers for the regiment directed to be raised in our Colony by the resolve passed on *Friday* last, and then transmitted you. But as we conceive the appointment of officers by this Congress for new levies to be raised in a particular Colony, is contrary to the ordinary practice, and may therefore be considered as in some measure infringing on the rights of the Colony, we beg leave, as far as we are able, to explain the reasons of Congress for taking this step, and our conduct thereon.

On receiving the late intelligence from *Canada* respecting the repulse of the detachment of our Army commanded by General Thompson, at *Three Rivers*, &c., the despatches containing this account, with the state of our Army in *Canada*, were referred to the Board of War, who, the same

\* The Treaty for foreign troops was signed in *February*.

day, reported the necessity of reinforcing our Army there with four regiments, &c. That to be raised in our Colony to be one. To expedite the raising of which, an arrangement of the officers was also reported, and agreed to by Congress. We objected to this measure, and thought it our duty to withhold our assent, not only because it was (as we conceived) introducing a new precedent which might give offence, but might interfere with appointments which you might probably have made for the same regiment in consequence of the former resolve. The present occasion and necessity of despatch were urged to support the measure, and it was alleged that, as these appointments were of particular persons who had merited by former service, it interfered with no former rule; and even should the appointments be continued to the Provincial Congress, it would, in this case, only create unnecessary delay, as the same persons must be appointed by them, to answer the design and meaning of this Congress expressed in their former resolve. We were persuaded, nay, we are morally certain, considering the busy season of the year, which will enhance the wages of labourers and the numbers of Militia now in the service, that this regiment cannot possibly be raised in time to answer the end for which it is more particularly designed; and should our affairs in *Canada* grow worse, as we have reason to apprehend from present appearances, we feared lest delay, and every unavoidable misfortune which may befall our Army in *Canada* for want of a proper reinforcement, might by some be imputed to our Colony, notwithstanding your utmost exertions to carry into execution this impracticable and (as we conceive) ineffectual measure, we judged it, therefore, most prudent only to mention our reasons for withholding our assent, without making a more pointed and strenuous opposition to this measure, thereby leaving the Colony in such a situation as not to incur any blame on this occasion.

We are, gentlemen, with highest respect, your most obedient servants,

GEORGE CLINTON,  
FRANCIS LEWIS,  
WILLIAM FLOYD,  
HENRY WISNER,  
JOHN ALSOP.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, June 27, 1776.

The Committee having reason to believe that wicked and ill-disposed persons have seduced and enticed some of the men belonging to the boats to desert the service, and go into other employ, have thought it necessary to publish the following Resolve of Assembly:

“In Assembly, March 26, 1776.

“Resolved, That any person or persons whatsoever, within this Colony, who shall harbour and conceal any deserter (knowing him to be such) from the Continental forces, or any other forces raised within this or any other of the United Colonies for the defence of *America*, shall forfeit and pay any sum not exceeding fifty, nor less than thirty dollars, or suffer three months’ imprisonment, for each offence, being convicted thereof by the testimony of one or more witnesses before any two Justices of the Peace of the City, Borough, or County respectively, where such offence shall be committed, who are hereby authorized to hear and determine all offences contrary to the above resolve; which fine shall be deposited in the hands of the Overseers of the Poor of the City, Borough, or Township, where the offence is committed, for the use of the poor of such place.”

And the Committee give this publick notice that they are determined to prosecute with the utmost rigour any person who shall harbour, conceal, or in any manner employ any deserter from the service of this Colony.

By order of the Committee:

GEORGE ROSS, *Chairman*.

GOVERNOUR FRANKLIN TO THE MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL AND ASSEMBLY OF NEW-JERSEY.

Perth-Amboy, June 27, 1776.

The occasion of my calling you together at this time was not only to give you an opportunity of considering the pre-

sent distracted state of the Province, and of defending your own and the people’s constitutional rights, if you should choose it, but to communicate to you and to consult you upon some intelligence I have received from his Majesty’s Secretaries of State respecting the business to be transacted by the Commissioners which his Majesty has graciously condescended to appoint for the purpose (among others) of “confering with proper persons upon such points as may be necessary for effecting a restoration of the publick tranquillity.” These Commissioners, I had great reason to expect, would be arrived by the time of your meeting, and I know of no persons of this Province so proper to receive and confer with them as yourselves.

On the whole, gentlemen, much positive good would, in my opinion, have resulted to the Province had a meeting of the General Assembly been held at this juncture. But as that now seems not likely to happen, I shall take my leave of you and the good people you represent, perhaps for the last time. Permit me, before we part, to recommend it to you to defend your Constitution in all its branches. Let me exhort you to avoid, above all things, the traps of independency and republicanism now set for you, however temptingly they may be baited. Depend upon it, you can never place yourselves in a happier situation than in your ancient constitutional dependency on *Great Britain*. No independent State ever was, or ever can be, so happy as we have been, and might still be, under that Government. I have early and often warned you of the pernicious designs of many pretended patriots, who, under the mask of zeal for reconciliation, have been, from the first, insidiously promoting a system of measures purposely calculated for widening the breach between the two countries, so as to let in an independent republican tyranny—the worst and most debasing of all possible tyrannies. They well know that this has not even a chance of being accomplished but at the expense of the lives and properties of many thousands of the honest people of this country; yet these, it seems, are as nothing in the eyes of such desperate gamblers! But remember, gentlemen, I now tell you, that should they (contrary to all probability) accomplish their baneful purpose, yet their Government will not be lasting. It will never suit a people who have tasted the sweets of *British* liberty under a *British* Constitution. When the present high fever shall abate of its warmth, and the people are once more able coolly to survey and compare their past with their present situation, they will, as naturally as the sparks fly upwards, wreak their vengeance on the heads of those who, taking advantages of their delirium, had plunged them into such difficulties and distress.

This, gentlemen, I well know is not language suited to the times; but it is better—it is honest truth, flowing from a heart that is ready to shed its best blood for this country. A real patriot can seldom or ever speak popular language. A false one will suffer himself to speak nothing else. The last will often be popular, because he will always conform himself to the present humours and passions of the people, that he may the better gratify his private ambition and promote his own sinister designs. The first will most generally be unpopular, because his conscience will not permit him to be guilty of such base compliances, and because he will ever serve the people, if in his power, against their own inclinations, though he be sure that he thereby risks his ruin or destruction. I am not insensible of the dangers I am likely to incur, but I do not regard them. It is the part of an ignoble mind to decline doing good for fear of the evil that might follow. I bear no enmity to any man that means well, however we may differ in political sentiments. I most heartily wish you, gentlemen, and the people of this once happy Province, may again enjoy peace and prosperity, and I shall ever particularly honour and esteem such of you and them as have dared, with an honest and manly firmness, in these worst of times, to avow their loyalty to the best of Sovereigns, and manifest their attachment to their legal Constitution. As to my own part, I have no scruple to repeat at this time what I formerly declared to the Assembly, “that no office nor honour in the power of the Crown to bestow, will ever influence me to forget or neglect the duty I owe to my country; nor the most furious rage of the intemperate zealots induce me to swerve from the duty I owe his Majesty.”

WILLIAM FRANKLIN.



EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN NEW-YORK  
TO HIS FRIEND IN HARTFORD, DATED JUNE 27, 1776.

You have no doubt heard of a most horrid conspiracy lately discovered in this place. I have had no opportunity to examine the evidences in support of the fact; but from the weight of the persons who have appeared to prosecute the inquiry, and the circumstances that have been mentioned, I have no doubt of the truth of the general charge. The substance of it I take to be this, that Governour *Tryon* in this, and other similar emissaries in all the other Governments, have been for a long time using all the influence that the command of the Ministry and Treasury in *England* could give them, to bribe and cajole our principal people in all the Colonies to act in concert with their plans; that by degrees they have brought numbers fully to co-operate with them; and, after being led on too far to recede, stick at nothing, however villanous and horrible, to accomplish their designs; that the principal emissaries have, by pursuing the same methods that were successfully practised upon themselves, drawn in those beneath them, so as to take in all degrees, from the prince to the scavenger; that a distribution of money and arms has been secretly made from the greater to the least branches; that there were schemes to distinguish who were in the plot, without speaking; that when all was ready for execution, the most vigorous efforts were to be made in different parts at once to land the troops and push their operations; at the same time all our most important posts were to be seized by the conspirators on shore; among ourselves all our important men were to be seized or murdered, together with all that were friendly attached to the cause of *American* rights and liberty, and might be likely to obstruct their views or give them trouble. General *Washington* was among the first that were to be sacrificed, and the rest in succession, according to their importance. A number of the General's Guard have already been taken up, were bribed to murder him, and have for some time received double pay for that purpose, one of whom was yesterday condemned to be hanged.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-YORK TO A GENTLEMAN  
IN BOSTON, DATED JUNE 27, 1776.

Our Mayor, who has been till lately confined in a private house, has been removed to the common jail. This looks badly.

The *Jersey* Convention have voted for a new Government; elected new Delegates for the Continental Congress, whereof Dr. *Witherspoon* and Judge *Stockton* are two; given them (I am informed) warm instructions; made it death for any of the inhabitants of the United Colonies to be found in arms against them, &c. *New-Jersey*, it was thought, would be among the last to alter their Government—nothing more than a bare majority was expected in favour of it; but the plot against the General has wrought wonders—there were but four dissenting voices.

The Committee of *Frederick* County, in *Maryland*, have published some resolves which bear a little hard upon their Provincial Convention for the part they have acted respecting a change of Government. I think it likely that that Convention will be dissolved.

Some vessels arrived at the *Hook* yesterday and the day before. Do not learn how many, what they are, nor from whence.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

New-York, June 27, 1776.

SIR: I this morning received, by express, letters from Generals *Schuyler* and *Arnold*, with a copy of one from General *Sullivan* to the former, and also of others to General *Sullivan*, of all which I do myself the honour to transmit you copies. They will give a further account of the melancholy situation of our affairs in *Canada*, and show that there is nothing left to save our Army there but evacuating the country. I am hopeful General *Sullivan* would retreat from the *Isle-aux-Noix* without waiting for previous orders for that purpose, as, from Generals *Schuyler* and *Arnold's* letters, it is much to be feared, by remaining there any considerable time, his retreat would be cut off, or be a matter of extreme difficulty. I would observe to Congress that it is not

in my power to send any carpenters from hence to build the gondolas and galleys General *Arnold* mentions, without taking them from a work equally necessary, if not more so, here of the same kind; and submit it to them whether it may not be advisable, as it is of great importance to us to have a number of these vessels on the Lake to prevent the enemy passing, to withdraw the carpenters for the present from the frigates building upon the *North River*, and detach them immediately, with all that can be got at *Philadelphia*, for that purpose, and carrying on these here.

I have the pleasure to inform you of another capture made by our armed vessels, of a transport, on the 19th instant, with a company of Highland Grenadiers, on board. The enclosed extract of a letter from General *Ward*, by last night's post, contains the particulars, to which I beg leave to refer you.

I have been honoured with your favour of the 21st and 25th instant, in due order, with their important enclosures, to which I shall particularly attend. I have transmitted General *Schuyler* a copy of the resolve of Congress respecting the *Mohegan* and *Stockbridge* Indians, and directed him to put an immediate stop to the raising the two companies.

The Quartermaster-General has been called upon for stopping the tents designed for *Massachusetts-Bay*, and ordered to forward them immediately. He means to write Congress upon the subject, and hopes his conduct will not appear to deserve their reprehension. Of this they will judge from his relation of the matter.

Being extremely desirous to forward the intelligence from *Canada* to Congress, well knowing their anxiety about our affairs there, I must defer writing upon some other matters I want to lay before them till the next opportunity, which I hope will be to-morrow, when I will inform them fully upon the subject of rations, having desired the Commissary-General to furnish me with some things necessary in that instance.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of great respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

Albany, June 25, 1776—1 o'clock A. M.

DEAR GENERAL: About an hour ago General *Arnold*, who is arrived here from *Canada*, sent me a letter from General *Sullivan*, enclosing one from General *Arnold* to him, another of Colonel *Hazen*, and a third from Lieutenant-Colonel *Antill*; copies of all which I do myself the honour to enclose. The grief I feel on the evacuation of *Canada* by our troops is greatly alleviated by the little loss sustained in the retreat, and the hope I have that we shall maintain a superiority on the Lakes.

Your Excellency will observe that General *Schuyler* intimates that farther than the *Isle-aux-Noix* he could not retreat without your Excellency's or my orders; previous to which he observes that the Council of War were unanimous for coming to *Crown Point*. I do not hesitate to say that I wish he had retreated, at least as far south as *Point-au-Fer* or *Isle-la-Motte*, as I am afraid the enemy will throw themselves between him and the broad part of *Lake Champlain*, and render it extremely difficult, if not impossible, to send on a supply of provisions, as they can, with light cannon, and even with wall-pieces, command the waters from shore to shore in most places, for six miles south of *Isle-aux-Noix*, and in many even with musketry.

Did not the danger of remaining there, especially with an Army broken and spiritless, and who wish so much to come further south, that the officers (as General *Arnold* informs me) have already in a body entreated him to come away, appear to me too great to admit of the delay of waiting your Excellency's orders, I should not send mine for a further retreat until your pleasure could be known; but I trust I shall be justified in doing it, and yet I believe the order will meet the Army on this side of *Isle-aux-Noix*.

Be pleased to order up six anchors and cables for the gondolas that are constructing, of the size of what is called the small anchor and cable of an *Albany* sloop.

I shall immediately write to Governour *Trumbull* to procure fifty ship carpenters, if he can, and send for a like number to the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

If any *Dutch* mill-saws can be procured at *New-York*, be pleased to order up four dozen, with six dozen of files for

them. Having learned that General *Gates* is upon his way up, I have ordered a boat down to meet him.

I am, dear General, with every sentiment of esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Washington*.

Isle-aux-Noix, June 19, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: By a strange reverse of fortune we are driven to the sad necessity of abandoning *Canada*. I had the most sanguine hopes of collecting our Army together and driving the enemy below *Deschambault*, in which I doubt not I should have succeeded, had not *Burgoyne*, with a strong party, arrived in *Canada*, and reached the *Three Rivers* the night before our people made the unfortunate attack upon that place under General *Thompson*; the particulars of this engagement I have not before had in my power to give you. I find our loss to amount to about one hundred and fifty. Colonel *Wayne* sustained the greatest, as his men began the attack, and behaved with great bravery, as did the Colonel himself; in short, all the officers behaved with great spirit, except some few of low rank; and had not the number of the enemy been so superior I doubt not the point would have been carried, in which case I should have pushed for *Deschambault*, which, if secured, would have given us the command of the country. But this defeat convinced us that we came too late for the important purpose. I was determined, however, to hold *Sorel*, as it seemed the pleasure of Congress; but after taking unwearied pains to fortify that post, and to collect the main body of the Army to defend it, I found but two thousand five hundred at that place, and about a thousand more at the other garrisons, most of the latter being under inoculation, and those regiments which had not the small-pox expecting every day to be taken down with it; at the same time the *British* fleet, to the amount of thirty-six sail, had advanced into the Lake near us, and sixty-six lay at *Three Rivers*. The encampment of the enemy was to appearance very large, and every account proved their number to be exceedingly superior to ours. The *Canadians*, too, as far as the enemy advanced, were obliged to take arms or be destroyed. In this state of affairs I was much embarrassed, yet was determined to hold my ground at all hazards, but, to my great mortification, I found myself at the head of a dispirited Army, filled with horror at the thought of seeing their enemy. Indeed I was much surprised to see the scattered remains of this Army, when I had collected them together; the small-pox, famine and disorder, had rendered them almost lifeless: the flight from before *Quebeck*, the fate of those from the *Cedars*, and the total loss of *Sherburne's* party had, before my arrival with my brigade, destroyed all spirit among these troops. But upon our arrival their spirits seemed to return; but when they found this party defeated, and the number of the enemy increasing, I found a great panick again taking place among both officers and soldiers. I had no less, I believe, than forty officers who begged leave to resign their commissions upon the most trivial pretences, and this even extended to Field Officers. The prevailing opinion was, that the enemy, instead of attacking our works, would get round us and cut off our communication with the upper country, and destroy our retreat; this, indeed, they had completely in their power, as we had not force to dislodge them. I soon found that, however strongly I might fortify *Sorel*, my men would in general leave me upon appearance of the enemy. In this state of affairs I called a Council of all the Field Officers, with the Baron de *Woedike*, and they were almost unanimously for quitting the ground. General *Arnold* was not present, but his opinion you have, as well as that of Colonel *Hazen* and Colonel *Antill*, in the enclosed letters.

I then immediately decamped, taking with us every article, even to a spade. The enemy, having a fair wind, was at our works in an hour after we left them. Our guard at *Bertier* not coming in at the time they were ordered, were met by the enemy, forced to leave nine batteaus, and take to *Chambly* by land. This was all the loss we sustained. We retreated as far as *Chambly*. This post not being tenable, we removed our batteaus over the rapids, with all the baggage and stores, except three pieces of cannon, which were too heavy to bring over the rapids; and, indeed, they were but bad pieces of ordnance at best. I then proceeded to *St. Johns*, where everything arrived in

safety. We burned the garrison at *Chambly*, with the gondolas and vessels there, leaving nothing but ruin behind us in the fort. We pulled up all the bridges in our way to *St. Johns*. General *Arnold* did the same in the other road from *Montreal*, from which place he made a very prudent and judicious retreat, with an enemy close at his heels. When we got to *St. Johns*, another Council was held, where it was unanimously agreed, that to attempt holding *St. Johns*, would be to expose the whole Army to inevitable ruin, as our communication might easily be cut off, and the whole Army fall a sacrifice. Previous to this, I received the resolves of Congress for six thousand Militia, which I laid before the Council; they were all of opinion that this would rather weaken than strengthen our Army; and further, that they could not possibly arrive in season to save us from a powerful Army close at our heels. They were fully of opinion that (in the present unhealthy state of the Army) it would be best to remove to *Crown Point*, fortify that post, and build armed vessels to secure the navigation of the Lake. Upon this we immediately stripped the garrison of every article, took our batteaus, and retreated to this Island. Further than this I could not go, without your or General *Washington's* orders, or the directions of Congress. I therefore send on the sick, the looks and numbers of whom will present you with the most dismal spectacle ever furnished from our Army in this quarter of the globe. I have sent on General *Arnold* to give directions at *Crown Point* to receive your orders. The men who are fit for duty I shall retain here, ready to execute any orders you will please to communicate.

Thus, dear General, I have given you a correct account of my unfortunate campaign, claiming no merit, except in making a safe and regular retreat; and although driven to it by inevitable necessity, (as the grand post was lost before my arrival, and put beyond my power to regain,) and although it was before an army much more powerful than mine, yet I am sufficiently mortified, and since wish I had never seen this fatal country, unless I had arrived in season to have done some good to my country, and insured the expectation of Congress.

Dear General, believe me to be, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To the Hon. General *Schuyler*.

P. S. I beg you to write to me where the remainder of *Wayne's* regiment is. As I don't write to General *Washington* or the Congress, I beg you to forward a copy of this letter.

JOHN SULLIVAN.

Chambly, June 13, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: I went to *St. Johns* yesterday, where I found everything in the greatest confusion; not one stroke done to fortify the camp—the engineer a perfect sot—at that and this place near three thousand sick. I have given orders that the sick draw only half rations in future. I have ordered Colonel *Antill* to *St. Johns*, and an abattis and lines to be immediately begun, to enclose the two old forts, and an encampment sufficient to hold six thousand men. I am fully of opinion not one minute ought to be lost in securing our retreat, and saving our heavy cannon, baggage, and provisions. The enemy will never attack you at *Sorel*. Their force is doubtless much superior to ours, and we have no advice of any reinforcement. Shall we sacrifice the few men we have by endeavouring to keep possession of a small part of the country which can be of little or no service to us? The junction of the *Canadians* with the Colonies—an object which brought us into this country—is now at an end. Let us quit them, and secure our own country before it is too late. There will be more honour in making a safe retreat than hazarding a battle against such superiority, which will doubtless be attended with the loss of men, artillery, &c., and the only pass to our country. These arguments are not urged by fear for my personal safety: I am content to be the last man who quits this country, and fall, so that my country rise. But let us not fall all together.

The goods I seized in *Montreal*, and sent to *Chambly*, under the care of Major *Scott*, have been broken open, plundered, and huddled together in the greatest confusion. They were taken in such a hurry it was impossible to take a particular account of them. Each man's name was marked on his packages. When Major *Scott* arrived at *Chambly*, he

received your positive orders to repair to *Sorel*; the guard was ordered to return, and the goods to be delivered Colonel *Hazen*, to be stored. He refused receiving or taking any care of them; by which means, and Major *Scott's* being ordered away, the goods have been opened and plundered, I believe to a large amount. It is impossible for me to distinguish each man's goods, or ever settle with the proprietors. The goods are delivered to Mr. *McCarthy*. This is not the first or last order Colonel *Hazen* has disobeyed. I think him a man of too much consequence for the post he is in. I have given him orders to send directly to *St. Johns* all the heavy cannon, shot, powder, and batteaus, valuable stores, and the sick. I go to *Montreal* immediately, and beg to have your orders as soon as possible for my future conduct.

I am, with respect and esteem, dear General, your most obedient, humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

P. S. If you should think proper to retire to *St. Johns*, will it not be best to order a number of carts to be ready from all the neighbouring parishes, and to enforce your order by sending a number of armed men to secure them?

Chambly, June 13, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Enclosed you have a copy of a letter which I have received from General *Arnold*. It contains, as I conceive, an undeserved reflection, as I am very conscious of having done my duty in every respect; but if otherwise, I am equally unworthy the honour which the Congress conferred on me, as unfit for the service of my country. I must, therefore, beg you will order, as soon as the service will admit, a Court of Inquiry, or a Court-Martial, as you may think fit, to determine this matter.

Enclosed you have also the copy of an order of yesterday, which I have put into execution. The officers in general think it cruel, and the soldiers murmur greatly. There has been, within these few days, a considerable desertion from *St. Johns*, *Chambly*, and, I believe, some from your camp; they go off, as I am told, through the woods, on each side of the Lake; and it is not possible for us to prevent those who choose to undertake so fatiguing a journey.

I am sorry to see the disagreeable situation we are now in; a safe retreat to the other side of *Lake Champlain* is the only point to be attended to, in my opinion, as we have irrecoverably lost the only chance we had of maintaining our ground in *Canada*, and that by our neglect, viz: fortifying the pass at *Deschambault* in the proper time, which would have secured to us the navigation of the river *St. Lawrence* down to that place; an advantage—added to the protection we should have given, and, in consequence, the assistance we might have had from at least seven-eighths of *Canada*—which would have enabled us to withstand any force the *British* Ministry might have sent against us. *Sorel* is calculated by nature as a proper place, in our situation, for the encampment of your main body, in order to watch the motions of our enemy only. Art will scarcely make any difference in the place; for if you fortify, the enemy will know it, and, in that case, leave you in your fortification, go past your post, and proceed directly to *Chambly* and *St. Johns*. You must not consider them as being in an enemy's country; but, on the contrary, suppose it to be our own case. Do not rely on any real assistance from the *Canadians* whom you are collecting together—I know them well; be assured that, in our present situation, they will leave us in the hour of difficulty. Look into your own distressed, dissatisfied, and undisciplined Army. The Congress has promised them what is out of your power to perform. What are we to expect from a handful of such men, against the well-known best troops in the world? I dread the consequence of their delay: you will find it is not without a plan, which they will by and by attempt to execute; if they succeed, your Army will be cut to pieces. For *God's* sake order the necessary precaution to be immediately taken to secure your retreat. There is no time to lose, as this is not to be done in a moment. I was yesterday at *St. Johns*; not a batteau at that place—only half a dozen fit for service here. *St. Johns* is almost naked of artillery; we have at last got some pieces here fit for service; shall they be sent on to you, or back to *St. Johns*? Please to order.

I beg you will pardon the freedom which I have taken on this occasion in transmitting to you my opinion in the present

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

critical situation of publick affairs in *Canada*, which I should not have ventured had I not first obtained your leave for that purpose.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient humble servant,

M. HAZEN.

To General *Sullivan*.

Chambly, June 13, 1776.

WORTHY SIR: You have doubtless ere this received a line from General *Arnold*, acquainting you of his having sent me on a tour to *Chambly*, (this place,) to endeavour to collect a proper return of the troops at each post. I have done my utmost, but have not yet finished, owing to the scattered situation of our men, for twenty miles in length; as soon as done, I shall wait upon you. There are about fifteen hundred at *St. Johns*, and upwards of twelve hundred here; very few indeed fit for duty.

The loss of *Deschambault*, I am clear, has lost us the Province. A prudent retreat, I presume, under our present situation, is our only plan. If they should get possession of our boats, of which I am apprehensive, I think they may be at *Crown Point* before us. This, General, is a bold observation—excuse my freedom. I have lived ten years in the country of their operations, and have seen their manœuvres: depend upon it they don't retard their operations for nothing; they are meditating a plan they will soon attempt to put into execution. Secure our water-carriage on *Lake Champlain*, and we turn the tables upon them, and I think we can meet them there upon advantageous terms. I once more beg your excuse, in a hurry. Accept my simple opinion; if it serves you I am happy; if not, throw them by; yet still believe me, with respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

E. ANTILL.

To General *Sullivan*.

Albany, June 20, 1776—10 o'clock P. M.

DEAR GENERAL: Your despatches arrived at a quarter past eleven this morning.

I very seriously deplore the disagreeable situation of you and our Army in *Canada*; and although I applaud your magnanimous spirit, yet I cannot by any means approve that you should think only of a glorious death or a victory obtained against superior numbers. These sentiments should take place when every other resource is cut off, and when a defeat may not be attended with decisive consequences against us. The evacuation of *Canada* will certainly be attended with many disagreeable ones; but will not the total destruction of our Army, and a consequent loss of the country, be attended with those infinitely more fatal? Surely it will. I only mention that the enemy will, in that case, be able to penetrate into the Colonies by the way of the Lakes: not so if our Army retreat in safety. Every effort of theirs to accomplish it, at least for this campaign, will prove ineffectual; but should they even be able to advance to the most southern extreme of the Lake, our Army, with reinforcements from the Militia, will there stop their progress. I am, therefore, of opinion, if it should be still in your power when you receive this, that you ought not to remain any longer at *Sorel* than you have a prospect of retreating with safety; and that the better to secure your retreat, every batteau, as I have formerly observed, which you can possibly spare, ought to be sent without the least delay to *St. Johns*. I think I am fully authorized to give this opinion, from what you say of the strength of the enemy in your letter to his Excellency General *Washington* and me, and I have informed his Excellency that I would give you the above advice.

Colonel *Dayton* is in *Tryon* County; we shall, I believe have our hands full in that quarter. I am preparing everything to take post at *Fort Stanwix*, and to repel the threatened invasion of the *Mohawk River*.

No part of Colonel *Wayne's* is as yet arrived here, nor any of the Militia ordered by the resolutions of Congress which I transmitted you on the 12th instant.

I have ordered Colonel *Wynkoop* to send all the batteaus he can to *St. Johns*, agreeable to General *Arnold's* and Colonel *Poor's* request, signified in their letters of the 13th instant; this will deprive me from forwarding the Militia; but if you should not want the batteaus, I entreat you to order them back to *Ticonderoga*, under the command of an active officer, and as many others as you can spare, that the Militia may be sent without delay.

Please to make my compliments to Major *Scammell*. The few blank commissions I have are at *Fort George*, and I will order one to be forwarded to you to be filled up for him. The ague, which now attacks me every day with the utmost violence, has considerably reduced me; and a few fits more, unless they become more moderate, will render me equally unfit to think or act. God bless you, and may Heaven smile propitious on your endeavours.

I am, dear sir, with the best wishes for your health and happiness, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. Brigadier-General *Sullivan*.

Albany, June 25, 1776—5 o'clock A. M.

DEAR GENERAL: Near twelve last night I was favoured with your letter of the 19th by General *Arnold*. Painful as the evacuation of *Canada* is to me, yet a retreat without loss greatly alleviates that pain, not only because it reflects honour upon you, but that I have now a confident hope that, by recruiting your Army, and keeping up a naval superiority on the Lake, we shall be able to prevent the enemy from penetrating into the inhabited parts of these Colonies.

I have written his Excellency General *Washington* that I wish you had complied with the opinion of your Council of War, and retreated as far south as *Crown Point*; because I fear the greatest embarrassments in sending supplies, as the enemy may throw themselves between you and the broad part of the Lake, and greatly incommode, if not totally obstruct, the passage of batteaus, or any vessels we have, by batteries of small cannon, by wall-pieces, and even musketry; that, if I had not thought the danger of remaining at *Isle-aux-Noix* too great to admit of the delay of knowing his pleasure with regard to a further retreat, I should not have presumed to order it. I am, dear General, so far at least in sentiment with your Council of War, that I think and wish you to retire at least into the broad part of *Lake Champlain*. Perhaps *Point-au-Fer* or *Isle-la-Motte* might be thought eligible places, until General *Washington's* pleasure can be known; but should you retire to *Crown Point* it may be proper to keep all the armed vessels and some batteaus, with swivels fixed upon them, to cruise about *Isle-la-Motte*, and prevent any attempts the enemy may make to harass the settlements on the east side of the Lake.

I momentarily expect some despatches from General *Washington*, when I shall write you again.

I am, dear General, most sincerely, your obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. Brigadier-General *Sullivan*.

Albany, June 25, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: By this express you will receive advice from General *Schuyler* of our evacuating *Canada*; an event which, I make no doubt, (from our distressed situation,) you have some time expected. The particulars of General *Thompson's* repulse and captivity, as nearly as could be ascertained, have been transmitted you; on advice of which, and very direct intelligence that the enemy were greatly superior to us in numbers, I advised General *Sullivan* to secure his retreat, by retiring to *St. Johns*. He was determined to keep his post at *Sorel*, if possible, and did not retire until the 14th instant, at which time the enemy were as high up with their ships as the *Sorel*. The 15th, at night, when the enemy were at twelve miles distance from me, I quitted *Montreal*, with my little garrison of three hundred men. The whole Army, with their baggage and cannon, (except three heavy pieces left at *Chambly*,) arrived at *St. Johns* the 17th, and at the *Isle-aux-Noix* the 18th; previous to which it was determined by a Council of War at *St. Johns*, that, in our distressed situation, (one-half of the Army sick, and almost the whole destitute of clothing and every necessary of life except salt pork and flour,) it was not only imprudent but impracticable to keep possession of *St. Johns*. *Crown Point* was judged the only place of health and safety to which the Army could retire and oppose the enemy. It was found necessary to remain at the *Isle-aux-Noix* for some few days, until the sick, heavy cannon, &c., could be removed. General *Sullivan* did not choose to leave the *Isle-aux-Noix* until he received positive orders for that purpose, and thought it necessary for me to repair to this place

and wait on General *Schuyler*. I arrived here last night, and am happy to find him of our sentiments in quitting the *Isle-aux-Noix*, which, from its low situation, is rendered very unhealthy, and, from the narrow channel leading to it from the south part of *Lake Champlain*, of six miles in length and from three to eight hundred yards in breadth, is rendered very insecure, as the enemy, by light pieces of cannon and small-arms, might render all access to it dangerous, if not impracticable. It now appears to me of the utmost importance that the Lakes be immediately secured by a large number (at least twenty or thirty) of gondolas, row-galleys, and floating-batteries. The enemy, from undoubted intelligence, have brought over a large number (it is said one hundred) of frames for flat-bottom boats, designed to be made use of on *Lake Champlain*; and, from their industry and strength, will doubtless become masters of the Lake, unless every nerve on our part is strained to exceed them in a naval armament. I think it absolutely necessary that at least three hundred carpenters be immediately employed. Fifty sent from *Philadelphia*, who are acquainted with building that kind of craft, would greatly facilitate the matter. A particular return of the Army could not be obtained in our hurry and confusion; it will be transmitted you in a few days. I believe the whole to be about seven thousand, and at least one-half of them are sick and unfit for duty, but daily recovering. Upwards of one thousand more are yet to have the small-pox. The enemy, from the best intelligence that can be obtained, are near ten thousand, exclusive of *Canadians* and savages, few of the latter having joined them as yet.

I make no doubt it will be thought necessary to repair *Crown Point*, or build a new fort near that place; the former, from the advantage of its situation and the fine barracks nearly completed, will, I believe, be thought most proper. I make no doubt but General *Gates*, whom I am happy to hear is on his way here, will pay immediate attention to it.

I flatter myself our arms under your immediate direction will meet with more success than they have done in this quarter. I make not the least doubt our struggles will be crowned with success.

I am, with every friendly wish, most respectfully, dear General, your affectionate and obedient humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Return of the Men who drew Rations on the 23d and 24th of JUNE, 1776.

No. of Rations.	STATIONS.	No. of Men.	No. of Rations.	STATIONS.	No. of Men.
1	Col. St. Clair's Regiment	171	13	Prisoners	2
2	Canadians, by order of Colonel Moore	2	14	Colonel Paterson	16
3	Independent Company	24		June, 24th inst.	1961
4	Colonel Stanton	119	1	Volunteers	6
5	Colonel Bedel's	164	2	Colonel Gration	159
6	Colonel De Haas	56	3	Colonel Porter	244
7	Colonel Burrell	163	4	Colonel Fincock	3
8	Colonel Read	224	5	Colonel Poor	14
9	Colonel Hazen	3	6	Prisoners	4
10	Colonel Bond	207	7	Colonel Irvine	571
11	Colonel Wayne	04	8	French, by Maj. Hubley's order	6
12	John Thomas, by general order	1	9	Colonel Winds	175
				Total	1185
					314

(Errors Excepted.)

JOHN TAYLOR.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

New-York, June 27, 1776.

SIR: Upon information that Major *Rogers* was travelling through the country under suspicious circumstances, I thought it necessary to have him secured; I therefore sent after him. He was taken at *South-Amboy*, and brought up to *New-York*. Upon examination, he informed me that he came from *New-Hampshire*, the country of his usual abode, where he had left his family, and pretended he was destined to *Philadelphia*, on business with Congress.

As, by his own confession, he had crossed *Hudson's River* at *New-Windsor*, and was taken so far out of his proper and direct route to *Philadelphia*, this consideration, added to the length of time he had taken to perform his journey; his being

found in so suspicious a place as *Amboy*; his unnecessary stay there, on pretence of getting some baggage from *New-York* and an expectation of receiving money from a person here of bad character, and in no circumstances to furnish him out of his own stock; the Major's reputation, and his being a half-pay officer,—have increased my jealousies about him. The business which he informs me he has with Congress, is a secret offer of his services, to the end that, in case it should be rejected, he might have his way left open to an employment in the *East-Indies*, to which he is assigned; and in that case he flatters himself he will obtain leave of Congress to go to *Great Britain*.

As he had been put upon his parole by Congress, I thought it would be improper to stay his progress to *Philadelphia*, should he be in fact destined thither. I therefore send him forward, but (to prevent imposition) under the care of an officer, with letters found upon him, which, from their tenour, seem calculated to recommend him to Congress. I submit it to their consideration, whether it would not be dangerous to accept of the offer of his services.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the President of Congress.

At a Council of General Officers, held at Head-Quarters, June 27, 1776:

Present: His Excellency General *Washington*; Brigadier-Generals *Heath*, *Spencer*, *Greene*, Lord *Stirling*, *Mifflin*, and *Scott*.

The General communicated to the Council the Proceedings of the Court-Martial on *Thomas Hickey*; when he was unanimously advised to confirm the sentence, and that it be put in execution to-morrow, at eleven o'clock; for which purpose the General to issue his warrant.

Major *Rogers* having been brought before this Council of officers, from *Amboy*, where he has been for several days, the members are unanimously of opinion that he should proceed to *Philadelphia*, under an escort, and that at the same time a letter be written to Congress, informing them that, under all circumstances, he is not to be sufficiently relied on.

The General read a letter received from Colonel *Crarey* and Captain *Livingston*, informing that the Committee took surety for the good behaviour of the prisoners, and discharged them. Unanimously agreed, that the General write to the Provincial Congress, informing them of the transactions there, and that they will order therein; and also, that all persons apprehended, be detained until such information be obtained.

Advised unanimously, that all the Stock and Horses, except what are absolutely necessary for the support of the inhabitants, be removed from *Long-Island*, *Staten-Island*, and the adjoining coasts; and that application be made to the Provincial Congress to assist in carrying this measure into execution.

*Determination of the Brigadier-Generals, in regard to removal of the Stock from the Islands.*

In considering the several matters which your Excellency has been pleased to refer to us, we do, with regard to *Long-Island* and *Staten-Island*, think it absolutely necessary, for the safety and defence of this Colony, that all the stock of cattle and sheep (except such as may be requisite for the present subsistence of the inhabitants) be removed to a distance from the sea-coast, and that this be done immediately, as on the arrival of the enemy it will be impossible to give attention to this matter; and also, that all the horses be either removed, or put under such regulations as that they may be removed, on the first approach of the enemy; and with regard to the disaffected inhabitants who have lately been apprehended, we think that the method, at present, by the County Committee, of discharging them on their giving bonds as a security for their good behaviour, is very improper and ineffectual, and therefore recommend it to your Excellency to apply to the Congress of this Province to take some more effectual method of securing the good behaviour of those people; and, in the mean time, that your Excellency will order the officer, in whose custody they are, to discharge no more of them until the sense of the Congress be had thereon.

W. HEATH, STIRLING,  
J. SPENCER, NATH. GREENE

June 27, 1776.

COLONEL MOYLAN TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

New-York, June 27, 1776.

SIR: General *Washington* showed me the resolve of Congress, that the tents which came here from *Philadelphia* should be forwarded to *Boston*, which shall, with all possible despatch, be complied with. He was also pleased to communicate to me the paragraph of your letter to him respecting the detention of those tents, which, I must own, both surprised and alarmed me much. It really, sir, was not a stretch of power exercised by me, for I knew nothing of them until General *Mifflin* sent me word that a parcel of tents were arrived, being part of a larger number he had contracted with Mr. *Barrell*, of *Philadelphia*, for. I ordered them into the store, and never inquired further about them. To remove any unjust aspersion which my conduct in this affair may subject me to, is my motive for troubling you with this letter; and believe me, sir, the Congress will never find me exercising any power inconsistent with my duty to them, and to the department they have been pleased to honour me with the direction of.

I am, with great respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 27, 1776.

SIR: The necessity of the most vigorous and decisive measures in our present circumstances will, I doubt not, justify to your honourable body the removal of the stock of cattle and horses from those parts of the coast most exposed to the enemy. After a long and fatiguing voyage they will need refreshment of this nature, and there is no doubt they will have them, if possible, on any terms. Common prudence, therefore, and a regard to our own safety, strongly evince the necessity of depriving them of such supplies as will enable them to act with more vigour and spirit against us; though painful and disagreeable, it seems to be a measure which the great law of self-preservation now requires.

Enclosed I transmit the unanimous resolution of a council of General Officers, advising such removal, without delay; in which it is proposed to pay a suitable regard to the necessities of the people. I flatter myself that, in a matter of such importance and difficulty, the honourable body over which you preside will approve of the proposal, and carry it into execution, or co-operate with me in the most effectual steps for the purpose.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WADSWORTH.

New-York, June 27, 1776.

SIR: Having received information of your being appointed to command the Militia to be furnished by your Colony for the defence of this place, I entreat you to give notice to the officers who are principally concerned in raising them, that their march be expedited as much as possible, or the assistance they are meant to afford may come too late, as, in all probability, the enemy, immediately on their arrival, will make their grand push, especially if they are apprized of our weak state.

It will be indispensably necessary for the men to come provided with arms, as it will not be in my power to furnish them with one, having many here already unarmed; nor will it contribute to the service in the least degree if they do not; I therefore request the utmost attention to this matter of the last importance, and that none come without.

As it will be proper that an arrangement should be formed, and regular orders given as to their disposition, previous to their coming, to prevent disorder and confusion I desire, as soon as you have notified your principal officers of what I have said about forwarding the troops and bringing arms, that you repair here yourself to receive your instructions, and to be in readiness to give such directions to them as



may be necessary for these purposes. I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brig. Gen. *James Wadsworth*, com. Militia.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 27, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Congress having disapproved the proceedings of the Commissioners at *Albany*, on the 13th instant, transmitted them in my letter of the 21st, so far as they relate to raising two companies of *Mohegan* and *Stockbridge Indians*; in compliance with their resolve, (a copy of which is enclosed,) I am to request you to put the most early and speedy stop to the same. The honourable President observes in his letter, that the resolve for employing *Indians* is conceived in such terms as to give, at first view, a latitude of construction as to the place in which they are to be raised, and the Commissioners must have understood it so, which led to the mistake. I am, dear sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

LIEUTENANT DAVISON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Armed Sloop *Schuyler*, June 27, 1776.

Since our last, we have, in company with Captain *Rogers*, of the armed sloop *Montgomery*, retaken four prizes, which were taken by the *Greyhound* man-of-war, bound for *Sandy-Hook*—two brigs, belonging to *Nantucket*, with oil, one with near five hundred barrels on board, and the other one hundred and fifty; also, a schooner and a sloop, the schooner belonging to *Cape-Ann*, loaded with molasses and some sugar; the sloop outward bound, belonging to *Rhode-Island*, loaded with flour and lumber.

We have intelligence by one of the prisoners, that a fleet of one hundred and thirty sail sailed from *Halifax* the 9th instant for *Sandy-Hook*, and that General *Howe* is on board the *Greyhound*, which we supposed passed us three days ago, we having observed a ship to the westward of us about that time standing for *Sandy-Hook*. Captain *Rogers* has applied to the Committee for a guard, which they have supplied us with, and shall send the prisoners as soon as possible.

JOSEPH DAVISON, *Lieutenant*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL JAMES CLINTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Fort Constitution, June 27, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Since I wrote to you I received the within letter, but I think it necessary to have your orders before I comply with the within request. I hear the Committees have taken Colonel *Cadwallader Colden*, on suspicion of being an enemy to the liberties of *America*; but what they will do with him I cannot tell. *Lawer Cranney*, who left *Poughkeepsie* sometime ago and has been advertised there, is likewise taken by the Committees and sent back by a guard to *Poughkeepsie*.

I am, dear General, your most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES CLINTON, *Colonel*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, *New-York*.

At a meeting of the Committees for the Precincts of *Newburgh* }  
and *New-Windsor*, on the 26th of June, 1776. }

DEAR SIR: As complaints have been made before these Committees of sundry persons in the Precinct of *Newburgh* as being very dangerous to the cause in which we are engaged, we, the said Committees, in conjunction, do request and pray that you will be pleased to grant us Lieutenant *Israel Smith*, with twenty-five good men, for the space of one week, in order that we may get some of these rascals apprehended and secured. If you shall think well of this matter, and it be consistent with your duty, we beg our request may be complied with without delay. If you are scarce of arms we will furnish them; ammunition we are destitute of at present, therefore beg they will bring a supply with them. We propose to send Major *Samuel Logan* in company with Lieutenant *Smith*; also, a good pilot, who understands the woods well. We need not say much to you, sir, on this occasion, as you know our situation; and being

in much haste, you will please to pardon any inaccuracies that may appear.

We have the honour to be, with all due esteem, your most obedient, humble servants.

By order of the Committees:

ABEL BELKNAP, *Chairman*.

To Colonel *James Clinton*, commanding officer at *Fort Constitution*.

CADWALLADER COLDEN, JR., TO ULSTER COUNTY COMMITTEE.

Hanover Precinct, June 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: On *Monday* night last, between the hours of eleven and twelve, a number of armed men surrounded my house, then raising me out of bed, told me they were sent by order of the Joint Committee of *Newburgh* and *New-Windsor* to search my house, which I readily submitted to, and used the company in every respect with the greatest good humour and civility. The next morning they told me the Committee desired me to appear before them the day following. I told them I should wait on them, but they replied they were ordered to keep me in custody until that time. I then desired I might be kept under guard at my own house; that I would maintain and pay the guard. This was also refused, and I was threatened to be rode upon a rail if I would not go otherwise; so I was compelled to go with a guard out of the party to Mr. *Jackson*, of *New-Windsor*, when I was confined for twenty-four hours; and, though Colonel *Ellison* offered to become bail for my appearance, I was not permitted to go to his house to lodge. The next day being *Saturday*, I was carried before the Committee, where, waiting till near sunset, I was called in by the Committee, and asked if I would choose to be tried by the County Convention or before that Board. I desired to know the charge against me, and was answered, nothing but a grand suspicion of my being inimical to the *American* cause. I said I had made no secret of my principles and opinions on these matters, while I thought they might in the least contribute to ward off the calamities I foresaw must attend the publick measures then adopted, and which is now too unhappily come to pass; that when I found I could do no good that way, I had entirely avoided interfering in any shape in publick affairs; and further said, if there was any charge against me of any kind, I thought, by the rule of the Congress, it was to be made to the Committee of the Precinct in which I resided, so chose to have the affair referred to them; and was answered that that would be appealing to a Board of no greater authority than their own; besides that, they had reason to think the Committee of *Hanover* too remiss in their duty, and under some undue influence. I then said I was willing to have a hearing or trial before the County Committee, and so was discharged upon my parole to appear before your Board on notice by letter from the Chairman, and which I now desire may be as soon as possible; for since I came home I have been informed that some of the party who came to my house in the night, the next day went through the neighbourhood and reported that they had found a man in my house charged with messages and papers from on board the man-of-war; that he had made his escape, and that they were in pursuit of him; and that one of their own body actually personated such a one, who appeared to be flying before the party.

As I am daily threatened with destruction both to my person and property, and this seems to be calculated to raise the resentment of some mad mob against me, I think it highly necessary for my safety to have this matter cleared up to the publick; and as at present there is no other way but by a hearing before you, I do hereby request you will cause this matter, and any complaint against me, to come before you as soon as may be; and you will oblige, gentlemen, your obedient humble servant,

CADWALLADER COLDEN, JUN.

To the General Committee for the County of *Ulster*.

In County Committee, *New-Paltz*, June 28, 1776.

Ordered, That *Cadwallader Colden*, Esq., be notified to appear at the house of *Ann Dubois*, on *Thursday* next, the 4th *July*, by ten o'clock, in the forenoon, there to answer the charges that then may appear against him touching his being an enemy to the *American* cause.

Ordered, That *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., Esq., be served with a copy of the above.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT BOYD, Jun., *Chairman*.

N. B. The Chairman of the County Committee is the same that was the Chairman of the Joint Committees of *Newburgh* and *New-Windsor*, or at least one of that Committee, which I did not know when I addressed my letter to their County Committee.

CADWALLADER COLDEN, Jun.

In Committee for the County of Ulster, at the Paltz, }  
July 4, 1776. }

To Captain JOHANNES A. HARDENBURGH:

You are hereby requested and commanded by this Committee, on sight hereof, to take *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., Esq., in your custody, as it appears to this Committee that Mr. *Colden* is inimical to the *American* cause, and that you, with a sufficient guard of the men under your command, convey said *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., Esq., to the common jail of this county, and that you deliver him to the keeper of said jail; and the keeper of said jail is hereby strictly required and commanded to receive said *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., Esq., and him to keep in safe custody, at his own expenses, until from thence discharged by the Provincial Congress or this Convention; and for your so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT BOYD, Jun., *Chairman*.

CAPTAIN HARDING TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Boston, June 27, 1776.

SIR: In your favour of the 21st instant, your Honour was pleased to order me to continue here till further orders. At that time it appeared with some little chance of success; since, I look on the chance to be small. There have been ever since *Sunday* last ten ships cruising off *Boston* harbour; two of them men-of-war, eight with *Highlander* troops. By the best accounts it appears that the troops at *Halifax* sailed on the 10th instant for *New-York*—in number one hundred and fifty sail. Shall give your Honour an account of my captures in a few days. At present think there is but little chance here. Hope your Honour will think proper to give me orders to proceed to *New-London*, by the next post. Your Honour's orders shall punctually follow. The statement of this action is not in print, for wise reasons. The Captains of the four schooners dispute with each other; one says, You did not fight, and, You did not fight; and so they go on. I have thought proper to libel for three-fourths of the ship *George* and three-fourths of the brig *Annabella*, and my proportion of the ship *Lord Howe*.\* What I shall recover

\* INVENTORY OF THE CARGO TAKEN OUT OF THE SHIP LORD HOWE. BOSTON, JUNE 19, 1776.

76 small-arms, 1 ditto, 12 ditto, are 89 muskets; 82 bayonets; 71 cartouch-boxes; 65 bags bread; 1 barrel pease; 2 pounds powder; part of a cask of currants; 1 cask and part of a cask vinegar; 3 hogsheds rum, one part out; 6 casks mess pork; 6 casks mess beef; 17 casks ship's provisions; 13 barrels oat meal; 11 barrels pease; 1 barrel barley, 1 ullage ditto; 4 barrels flour; 1 barrel herring; 9 bags bread, 2 hogsheds and 1 barrel ditto; part of a cask hair powder; 1 cask canteens and camp kettles; 54 blankets; 1 barrel meal; 2 bags tent pins and mallets; part of 10 coils cordage; a keg molasses; 4 bundles iron hoops; 1 box candles; 1 bundle hammocks; 6 iron spades; 3 boxes bullets; 3 pair hand screws; 1 iron pot; 1 box containing 93 cutlasses; a box containing a markee and materials; 110 canvass knapsacks, 36 hatchets taken out and carried up.

INV. NTORY OF THE CARGO RECEIVED OUT OF THE SHIP GEORGE. BOSTON, JUNE 22, 1776.

20 fuses; 31 small-arms; 6 kegs bullets and shot; 6 bundles paper for cartridges; part of a bag flints; 2 kegs part filled with cartridges; a cask containing a few books and 1 bundle bedding; 2 trunks and 2 portmanteaus; 1 black trunk; 1 bundle; 1 black canteen; 1 red bundle; 1 chest; 1 portmanteau; 3 casks porter; 1 cask hams; 3 casks bottled wine; 7 hogsheds and part of a hogsheds rum; 361 black shoulder belts; 74 bundles and 1 bag gun straps; 1 field bed and 2 bundles binding; 4 markees; the Quartermaster's camp equipage; Colonel *Campbell's* ditto; a bundle ditto not directed; 3 field tents and materials; 6 bundles tent poles for markees; 12 bundles common tent poles; 7 bundles leather bullet pouches; 3 cartouch boxes; 6 kegs bullets and shot; 23 camp tents; a remnant of ticklenburg; 1 cask and 2 bundles tent-pins; 1 cask tin canteens, and 69 loose; 10 tin pans; 23 camp kettles; 1 package tent stools; 82 canvass knapsacks; 199 hair knapsacks; a bale containing 80 blankets; a bale containing 50 watch-coats; 1 box black plumes; 4 bundles soldiers' clothing; 1 bundle stockings; 3 pair shoes; 2 bags with belts and knapsacks; 2 pieces plaid; 7 bonnets; 2 pieces and part of a piece duffel; 144 soldiers' blankets; 33 beds; 85 pillows; a bale of brown paper; 44 hatchets; 1 bundle twine; 1 cask sheathing

I cannot tell until after trial. The ten sail of ships off the harbour is the last bound to *Boston* by the best accounts.

I am, with due respect, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

SETH HARDING.

To Governour Trumbull.

JAMES SMITH TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

St. Eustatius, June 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Although an entire stranger, the critical situation of the times necessitates me to address and trouble you with the disposal of five hundred weight of gunpowder, as per bill of lading enclosed,\* requesting that the net proceeds may be remitted immediately, if any opportunity offers, of either of the articles annexed for your government. Should this not be the case, I desire the proceeds may be remitted to Mr. *Joseph Donaldson*, merchant in *Philadelphia*, with a letter intrusted to the care of the Captain for that gentleman. This is not the first shipment of the article or the last I intend, therefore flatter myself you will, as the guardians of the publick, pay some attention to this small shipment.

I am, with the highest respect and veneration, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES SMITH.

To the Honourable the Committee or Council of Safety of any port or place except *Philadelphia* or its precincts.

Constitutional Post-Office, Williamsburgh, }  
June 28, 1776. }

The Postmaster-General having empowered and directed me to receive the Quarterly Accounts of the following Offices, and to settle with the Riders, it is expected the several Postmasters will strictly comply with those instructions, that I may be enabled to pay the Riders punctually, for whose services the General Post-Office is now considerably in advance, owing to many of the Postmasters never having rendered any account to the Secretary and Comptroller, *R. Bache*, Esq., since the first establishment of the *American* Post-Office. A list of the Offices that are to make their quarterly payments to me: *Hampton, York, Petersburg,*

nails; 2 casks five-penny nails; 1 set small weights; 2 iron spades; part of a cask currants; 15 barrels pease; 6 barrels flour; 2 barrels barley; 9 barrels pork; 27 barrels beef; 19 kegs butter; 15 barrels oat meal; 2 tierces and part of a tierce vinegar; 2 barrels herring; 1 bag rice; 74 bags bread; 14 hogsheds bread; water cask.

INVENTORY OF THE CARGO OF THE BRIGANTINE ANNABELLA, AS FAR AS TAKEN OUT. BOSTON, JUNE 29, 1776.

31 small-arms, by Captain *Waters*. Received into the store from the sloop as follows: 240 pairs of shoes; a bale of tents, quarters 23; 2 cables 12½-inch; 1 ditto 11-inch, 20 fathom; 1 piece junk; 8 barrels and 3 ullages of oat meal; 1 cask pease; 3 casks pork; 9 casks beef; part of a cask vinegar; 1 box candles; 1 tierce rum; 1 hogsheds rum; 8 sails and a bundle old canvass, delivered to Mr. *Barrett*; 6 iron spades; 2 shod shovels; a piece sheet lead; 1 firkin butter; 1 crosscut saw; 4 tent poles; 5 pack saddles; 2 anchors; 1 small ditto, iron stocked.

Received by brig *Defence*: 3 barrels and an ullage of flour; 2 barrels pease; 43 cartouch boxes; 17 leather bullet pouches; 18 bayonets; 16 shoulder straps; sundry rigging and clocks; 3 long bolts for shackles; 1 bundle iron hoops; 126 empty casks, small and great.

Received by the *Warren*: 30 small-arms; 47 cartouch boxes; 16 belts; 42 leather bullet pouches; 25 gun straps; 36 cutlasses; 39 bayonets; 8 boxes candles; 4 pairs shoes; 1 drum; 1 halbert; 1 old ensign.

Received by the sloop: 1 anchor, 11 cwt. 3 qr. 12 lbs.; a parcel of loose bread; 10 water casks; some rigging and blocks; a cabin stove; a piece of junk; a bag containing nails; 8 casks mess beef; 4 ditto pork; 6 casks ships' provisions; 1 barrel oat meal; 2 hogsheds rum; 1 keg bullets; 3 pack saddles; part of a cask beef; part of a barrel herring; about 7 chaldrons coal.

\* Shipped, by the grace of *God*, in good order and well-conditioned, by *James Smith*, in and upon the good schooner pilot-boat called the *Lovely Lass*, whereof is master, under *God*, for this present voyage. . . . . and now riding at anchor in the road of *St. Eustatius*, and, by *God's* grace, bound for *Philadelphia*, or some port in *North-America*, to say: ten half-barrels, containing five hundred weight of gunpowder, on the proper assurance and risk of the shipper, and consigned to Mr. *Joseph Donaldson*, merchant, *Philadelphia*, or to such Committee or Council of Safety as may be appointed at any other port she arrives at, being marked and numbered as in the margin; and to be delivered in like good order and well-conditioned at the aforesaid port of *Philadelphia*, &c., (the danger of the seas only excepted,) unto *Joseph Donaldson*, or such Committee or Council of Safety, or to their assigns, he or they paying freight for the said goods settled already, with primage and average accustomed. In witness whereof, the master or purser of the said schooner hath affirmed to three bills of lading, all of this tenor and date, the one of which three bills being accomplished, the other two to stand void; and so *God* send the good schooner to her destined port in safety. Amen.

Dated in *St. Eustatius*, June 29, 1776.

JOHN TAYLOR.

*Cabin-Point, Smithfield, Suffolk, Richmond, Newcastle, Aylett's Warehouse, Hobbs's Hole, Urbanna, and Port-Royal.*

ALEXANDER PURDIE, *Deputy Postmaster.*

*Proposals of ELISHA TYSON, with respect to erecting a Mill for manufacturing Gunpowder at LITTLE FALLS of GUNPOWDER RIVER, in BALTIMORE County, in the Province of MARYLAND, about eighteen miles from BALTIMORE-TOWN, and three from JOPPA, in HARFORD County.*

The said *Elisha Tyson* having already made a dam over the said stream, and dug a race for the purpose of building a Water Grist Mill, proposes, instead thereof, to erect a Powder Mill, and retain the property in the premises, on the sum of one thousand pounds, Convention money, being advanced to him, without interest, for the space of four years, to be repaid in the following manner: One-fourth part thereof in gunpowder at the price given by the Continental Congress at the expiration of one year from this date; one-fourth part thereof in the same commodity at the expiration of two years from the date thereof; one other fourth part thereof in the same commodity at the expiration of three years from the date hereof; and the other fourth part thereof in the same commodity at the expiration of four years from the date hereof.

The said *Elisha Tyson* proposes to appropriate a large part of the above one thousand pounds to the purchase of saltpetre and other materials from private hands in this and other Colonies; he also proposes the Province shall furnish him with one-half of the saltpetre imported into or manufactured in this Province; as also one-half of the sulphur that shall become their property.

He will engage to manufacture powder at as cheap a rate as it is in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and in equal quantities, in proportion to the quantity of materials found him, for the use of the Province of *Maryland*. He will give bond, with good security, for the performance of the above propositions.

ELISHA TYSON.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

June 28, 1776.

WILLIAM LUX TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Snow-Hill, June 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I have already written you that I had made inquiry after and seen Mr. *Brown*. He is willing to wait on you, and this will be delivered you by him. The members of the Convention from this County have orders, as I am told by one of the Committee, to recommend him to you: he seems to have been active and spirited on the present occasion. The swivels that came in Captain *Speake*, and small-arms, lie at Colonel *Watts's*. If you will please to give orders to me, I will carry them to *Annapolis* in our schooner, and one cask of powder, that, in case of an attack from some of the little tenders, we may defend her. She will have twenty men on board. I am sorry they have committed depredations, as it is contrary to the Governour's promise, consequently the Convention will be justified in making him amenable. I saw two of Captain *Nicholson's* men that had been taken by them on *Friday*, on board a sloop belonging to one Mr. *Smith*.

I am, very respectfully, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

WILLIAM LUX.

To the Honourable Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO WILLIAM SELBY.

[No. 47.]

Annapolis, June 28, 1776.

SIR: The Council of Safety has agreed with Mr. *Jesse Hollingsworth* to send a quantity of flour from *Baltimore* town to *Pitt's Landing*, to be carted across from thence to *Chincoteague-Inlet*, to be put on board the schooner *John*, Captain *Speake*, now lying there. We therefore request the favour of you to give Captain *Speake* or Mr. *Beck* every friendly assistance in your power to convey the said flour from the landing across to his vessel. The favour will be acknowledged, and any reasonable expense which you may incur therein will be paid by us, as this vessel is loading on account of the Province. We are, &c.

To *William Selby*, near *Pitt's Landing*, *Accomack* County.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CALVERT COUNTY COMMITTEE.

[No. 50.]

Annapolis, June 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: When we wrote to you on the 4th instant we did not intend to engage your County in the expense of building the barracks desired in our letter for lodging men. We were of opinion they should be built at the expense of the Province. Shall be obliged if you will, as soon as you can, set about erecting them, and the expense shall be paid you. We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Calvert* County.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COUNTY COMMITTEES.

[No. 51.]

Annapolis, June 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We enclose you a resolution of Congress, desiring a complete list of the number of inhabitants in each Colony. We request you will appoint some persons in your County for taking the number of inhabitants, both whites and blacks, distinguishing, respectively, the age and sex of each, and shall be obliged if you will transmit it to us as soon as it is returned to you. We will pay any expense that may arise on employing persons to comply with this request.

We are, &c.

JOHN PENN TO SAMUEL JOHNSTON.

Philadelphia, June 28, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I arrived here several days ago in good health, and found Mr. *Hewes* well. I am truly sorry to inform you that our affairs are in a bad situation in *Canada*. I fear by the time you receive this, our Army will have left that country.

Unfortunately for us the small-pox has gone through our troops there, which has, in some measure, occasioned our misfortunes. I expect we shall be able to make a stand at the Lakes. General *Burgoyne*, with a very considerable force, arrived in *Canada* some time ago. He lately made prisoners Brigadier-General *Thompson* and several other officers; though we had but few men killed or taken at the time.

A dangerous plot has lately been discovered at *New-York*; the design was to blow up the magazine and kill General *Washington*. A large number are under confinement, some of note. Governour *Tryon* is at the bottom; several of the General's Guards were bribed. It seems, when the whole is made known, we shall be much surprised. The famous *Rogers*, who was so active last war, is one of the number, and now confined.

The first day of *July* will be made remarkable; then the question relative to Independence will be agitated, and there is no doubt but a total separation from *Britain* will take place. This Province is for it; indeed, so are all, except *Maryland*, and her people are coming over fast.

I shall be much obliged to you to give the enclosed letters passes, and when you have an opportunity, to let me know what is doing in the busy world your way.

I am, with great respect, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN PENN.

To *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., *North-Carolina*.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Inspection and Observation for Cumberland County, at *Carlisle*, June 28, 1776. }

Whereas complaints were made to this Committee that the conduct and sentiments of *John Clark*, of *Allen* Township, in this County, miller, have been, and still are, unfriendly to the liberties of the United Colonies: And whereas, in pursuance of notice, the said *John Clark* appeared twice before this Committee, when sundry witnesses were examined upon oath, by whose testimony the charges exhibited against him are fully proved: And whereas the said *John Clark* declined making any acknowledgments to his injured country, and in manifest contempt of this Committee, thought fit to set out for his own habitation whilst the Committee had his case under their consideration:

Resolved, That the said *John Clark* is an enemy to the rights and liberties of the United Colonies; and it is recommended to all the friends of liberty that they have no dealings nor connections with the said *John Clark* in future, as they regard the welfare of their injured country.

*Resolved*, That the above Resolution be published in the newspapers of this Province.

Signed by order of the Committee :

JOHN MONTGOMERY, *Chairman*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

New-York, June 28, 1776.

SIR: In compliance with the request of Congress contained in your favour of the 25th instant, and my promise of yesterday, I do myself the honour to inform you that the cost of a ration, according to the Commissary-General's estimate, from the 1st of *July* to the 1st of *December*, will be from eight to eight-and-a-half pence, *York* currency.

Having discharged the obligation I was under in this instance, and finding that many applications have been made for victualling the flying-camp, I would, with all possible deference, wish Congress to consider the matter well before they come to any determination upon it. Who the gentlemen are that have made offers upon this occasion I know not, consequently my objections to their appointment cannot proceed from personal dislike; nor have I it in view to serve Mr. *Trumbull*, the Commissary-General, wishing to have the directions of the whole supplies for his emolument, because whatever rations are taken from him save him the trouble of supplying provisions to the amount, without diminishing his pay, that being fixed and certain; but what influences me is in regard to the publick good. I am morally certain, if the business is taken out of Mr. *Trumbull's* hands and put into another's, that it may, and will, in all probability, be attended with great and many inconveniences.

It is likely, during the continuance of the war between us and *Great Britain*, that the Army here, or part of it, and the troops composing the flying-camp, will be frequently joined, and under the necessity of affording each other mutual aid. If this event is probable—and most certainly it is—the same confusion and disorder will result from having two Commissaries, or one Commissary and one contractor, in the same Army in the same department, as did between Mr. *Trumbull* and Mr. *Livingston* on the coming of the former to *New-York*. I cannot discriminate the two cases; and not foreseeing that any good consequences will flow from the measure, but that many bad ones will—such as clashing of interests, a contention for horses, carriages, and many other causes that might be mentioned if hurry of business would permit—I confess I cannot perceive the propriety of appointing a different person, or any but the Commissary. I would also add, that few armies, if any, have been better supplied than the troops under Mr. *Trumbull's* care in this instance, which I should suppose ought to have considerable weight, especially as we have strong reasons to believe that a large share of the misfortunes our arms have sustained in *Canada* sprang from want of proper and necessary supplies of provisions. Mr. *Trumbull*, too, I am informed, has already made provision in *New-Jersey* for the flying-camp which will be stationed there, and employed proper persons in that Colony to transact the business incident to his department, in obedience to my orders, and his full confidence that it was to come under his management. My great desire to see the affairs of this important post, on which so much depends, go on in an easy, smooth, and uninterrupted course, has led me to say thus much upon the subject, and will, I hope, if I am unhappy enough to differ in opinion with Congress, plead my excuse for the liberty I have taken.

I would also beg leave to mention to Congress the necessity there is of some new regulations being entered into respecting the Chaplains of this Army. They will remember that applications were made to increase their pay, which was conceived too low for their support; and that it was proposed, if it could not be done for the whole, that the number should be lessened, and one be appointed to two regiments, with an additional allowance. This latter expedient was adopted, and while the Army continued altogether at one encampment, answered well, or at least did not produce many inconveniences; but the Army now being differently circumstanced from what it then was—part here, part at *Boston*, and a third part detached to *Canada*—has introduced much confusion and disorder in this instance; nor do I know how it is possible to remedy the evil but by affixing one to each regiment, with salaries competent to their sup-

port. No shifting, no changing from one regiment to another, can answer the purpose; and in many cases it could not be done, though the regiments should consent—as when detachments are composed of unequal numbers, or ordered from different posts. Many more inconveniences might be pointed out; but these, it is presumed, will sufficiently show the defect of the present establishment, and the propriety of an alteration. What that alteration shall be Congress will please to determine.

Congress, I doubt not, will have heard of the plot that was forming among many disaffected persons in this city and Government for aiding the King's troops upon their arrival. No regular plan seems to have been digested, but several persons have enlisted and sworn to join them. The matter, I am in hopes, by a timely discovery, will be suppressed and put a stop to. Many citizens and others, among whom is the Mayor, are now in confinement. The matter has been traced up to Governour *Tryon*, and the Mayor appears to have been a principal agent, or go-between him and the persons concerned in it. The plot had been communicated to some of the Army, and part of my Guard engaged in it. *Thomas Hickey*, one of them, has been tried, and, by the unanimous opinion of a Court-Martial, is sentenced to die, having enlisted himself and engaged others. The sentence, by the advice of the whole Council of General Officers, will be put in execution to-day at eleven o'clock. The others are not tried. I am hopeful this example will produce many salutary consequences, and deter others from entering into the like traitorous practices.

The enclosed copy of a resolve of the Provincial Congress will show that some of the disaffected on *Long-Island* have taken up arms. I have, agreeable to their request, sent a party after them, but have not as yet been able to apprehend them, having concealed themselves in difficult woods and morasses.

General *Gates* set out on *Tuesday* with a fine wind, which has been fair ever since, and would soon arrive at *Albany*.

I this moment received a letter from Lieutenant *Davison*, of the *Schuyler* armed sloop, a copy of which I have enclosed, and to which I beg leave to refer you, for the intelligence communicated by him. I could wish General *Howe* and his armament not to arrive yet, as not more than a thousand Militia have yet come in, and our whole force, including the troops at all the detached posts, and on board the armed vessels which are comprehended in our returns, is but small and inconsiderable when compared with the extensive lines they are to defend, and most probably the army that he brings. I have no further intelligence about him than what the Lieutenant mentions, but it is extremely probable his accounts and conjectures are true.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. I have enclosed a general return; and it may be certainly depended on that General *Howe* and fleet have sailed from *Halifax*. Some of the men on board the prizes mentioned in the Lieutenant's letter were on board the *Greyhound*, and saw General *Howe*.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 24, 1776.

Whereas information has been given to this Congress that sundry persons on *Nassau-Island*, disaffected and inimical to the *American* cause, are now in arms in opposition to the civil authority of this Colony, and with a view of aiding the enemies of *America*:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That his Excellency General *Washington* be, and he hereby is, requested to take the most speedy and effectual measures to disarm and secure all such persons.

*Ordered*, That one of the Secretaries wait upon his said Excellency with a certified copy of the foregoing Resolution.

Extract from the Minutes:

ROBERT BENSON, *Sec'y*.

Armed sloop *Schuyler*, off Fire-Island, June 27, 1776.

Since our last we have, in company with Captain *Rogers*, of the armed sloop *Montgomery*, retaken four prizes, which were taken by the *Greyhound* man-of-war, bound for *Sandy-Hook*: two brigs belonging to *Nantucket*, with oil—one has near five hundred barrels on board, and the other one

hundred and fifty—also a schooner and a sloop, the schooner belonging to *Cape-Ann*, laden with molasses and some sugar; the sloop outward bound, belonging to *Rhode-Island*, laden with flour and lumber. We have intelligence by one of the prisoners that a fleet of one hundred and thirty sail sailed from *Halifax* the 9th instant for *Sandy-Hook*, and that General *Howe* is on board the *Greyhound*, which we supposed passed us three days ago, we having observed a ship to the westward of us about that time standing for *Sandy-Hook*. Captain *Rogers* has applied to the Committee for a guard, which they have supplied us with, and shall send the prisoners as soon as possible.

JOSEPH DAVISON, Lieutenant.

By His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United Colonies:

To the Provost-Marshal of the said Army:

Whereas *Thomas Hickey*, a soldier enlisted in the service of the said United Colonies, has been duly convicted by a General Court-Martial of mutiny and sedition, and also of holding a treacherous correspondence with the enemies of said Colonies, contrary to the Rules and Regulations established for the government of the said troops; and the said *Thomas Hickey*, being so convicted, has been sentenced to death, by being hanged by the neck till he shall be dead; which sentence, by the unanimous advice of the General

Officers of the said Army, I have thought proper to confirm: These are, therefore, to will and require you to execute the said sentence upon the said *Thomas Hickey* this day, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon, upon the ground between the encampments of the Brigades of Brigadier-General *Spencer* and Lord *Stirling*; and for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant. Given under my hand this twenty-eighth day of *June*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 28, 1776.

New-York, June 28, 1776.

By virtue of, and in obedience to, the foregoing warrant, I have this day, at the time and place therein ordered and directed, caused *Thomas Hickey*, the prisoner within mentioned, to suffer death in the way and manner therein prescribed, and accordingly return this warrant fully executed.\*

WILLIAM MORONY,

Provost-Marshal in the Army of the United Colonies.

\* New-York, July 1, 1776.—Last Friday, in the forenoon, was executed in a field between the Colonels *McDougall* and *Huntington's* camp, near the *Bowery Lane*, (in the presence of near twenty thousand spectators,) a soldier belonging to his Excellency General *Washington's* Guards, for mutiny and conspiracy; being one of those who formed, and was soon to have put in execution, that horrid plot of assassinating the Staff-Officers, blowing up the magazines, and securing the passes of the town, on the arrival of the hungry Ministerial myrmidons. It is hoped the remainder of those miscreants, now in our possession, will meet with a punishment adequate to their crimes.

General Return of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES, commanded by His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief; Head-Quarters at NEW-YORK, June 28, 1776.

REGIMENTS.	OFFICERS PRESENT.														RANK AND FILE.					Wanting to complete.	Since last Return.						
	Commissioned.						Staff.				Non-commissioned.																
	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.		Surgeons.	Mates.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Present, fit for duty.		Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On Command.	On Furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Rank and File.	Inlisted.	Dead.
Colonel Hand's.....	1	1	1	6	7	3	6	1	1	1	1	-	18	6	487	18	11	14	23	553	-	-	87	-	-	-	-
Colonel Learned's.....	1	1	1	7	7	7	7	1	1	1	1	1	28	14	269	34	17	227	-	547	-	-	93	2	-	-	2
Colonel Nixon's.....	1	1	1	6	6	5	7	1	1	1	1	1	27	15	288	24	23	89	-	484	1	1	216	2	1	-	2
Colonel Prescott's.....	1	1	1	5	8	6	7	1	1	1	1	1	28	16	310	34	16	57	-	417	1	-	223	-	-	1	-
Colonel Varnum's.....	1	1	1	6	7	5	5	1	1	1	1	1	27	16	289	40	11	61	-	401	-	-	239	-	3	-	1
Colonel Parsons's.....	1	1	1	7	7	8	7	1	1	1	1	1	29	14	429	53	10	85	2	579	-	-	61	1	1	1	1
Colonel Hitchcock's.....	1	1	1	8	8	7	7	1	1	1	1	1	29	16	315	20	8	51	-	394	1	-	246	-	-	-	-
Colonel Little's.....	1	1	1	8	7	8	6	1	1	1	1	1	29	16	343	37	13	76	-	469	-	-	171	2	-	-	-
Colonel Reed's.....	1	1	1	7	7	3	8	7	1	1	1	1	31	16	339	38	16	136	1	530	-	-	110	-	-	-	-
Colonel Huntington's.....	1	1	1	7	6	5	7	1	1	1	1	1	25	13	373	44	10	105	12	544	1	-	96	1	1	-	2
Colonel Webb's.....	1	1	1	7	6	6	8	1	1	1	1	1	31	13	351	64	12	123	5	557	1	3	83	-	1	1	-
Colonel Arnold's.....	-	1	1	8	7	6	8	1	1	1	1	1	27	15	386	31	8	104	3	532	-	1	108	-	-	-	-
Colonel Ward's.....	1	-	-	5	7	5	7	1	1	1	1	1	26	13	201	65	3	139	-	508	1	3	132	5	-	-	1
Colonel Wylls's.....	1	1	1	6	6	7	8	1	1	1	1	1	28	16	342	58	9	144	-	553	-	-	87	2	-	-	-
Colonel Bailey's.....	1	1	1	7	5	5	8	1	1	1	1	1	31	16	358	43	18	120	-	539	-	-	101	-	1	-	-
Colonel Baldwin's.....	1	1	1	3	5	5	4	1	1	1	1	1	18	11	256	38	6	191	1	492	-	1	148	1	-	-	-
Colonel McDougall's.....	1	1	1	6	7	5	7	-	1	1	1	1	32	18	302	36	10	117	4	469	4	-	171	12	-	1	6
Colonel Ritzema's.....	1	1	-	8	6	6	7	-	1	1	1	1	31	15	363	36	-	62	5	466	-	1	174	2	-	9	10
Colonel Magaw's.....	1	1	1	7	8	7	5	1	1	1	-	-	29	15	493	13	6	2	6	520	1	1	120	-	-	1	19
Colonel Shea's.....	1	1	1	8	7	7	8	-	1	1	1	-	32	12	461	14	10	22	10	517	-	4	123	-	-	-	62
Five companies of Colonel Wayne's.	-	1	1	4	5	5	5	1	-	-	-	-	19	9	334	4	14	4	1	357	-	-	43	-	-	3	3
Total.....	18	20	17	136	140	122	141	14	20	17	17	15	575	295	7,389	744	231	1,931	73	10,368	10	15	2,832	30	5	27	10

JOSEPH REED, Adjutant-General.

Return of General SCOTT's Brigade, NEW-YORK, June 29, 1776.—Sixty-seven is the establishment for a Company.

REGIMENTS.	OFFICERS PRESENT.														RANK AND FILE.					Wanting to complete.				
	Commissioned.						Staff.				Non-com'd.													
	Colonels.	Lieuten't-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.	Surgeon.	Mate.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.										
	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On command.	On furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.																
Colonel Lasher.....	1	1	1	10	9	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	30	19	531	-	-	-	-	-	531	3	1	139
Colonel Malcolm.....	1	1	1	9	10	9	-	1	1	1	-	-	27	16	293	-	4	-	-	-	301	3	4	369
Colonel Drake.....	1	1	1	10	9	8	-	1	1	-	-	-	27	18	487	-	12	-	-	-	500	5	2	170
Four Companies, comm'd by Lt. Col. Hardenburgh	-	1	-	4	4	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	12	8	221	-	-	-	-	-	221	-	-	47
Total.....	3	4	3	33	33	30	-	3	3	2	1	-	96	55	1532	16	-	4	1	1553	8	7	725	



Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by HENRY KNOX, Esq.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	Captain-Lieutenants.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Chaplain.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Surgeon.	Major.	Cadets.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fids.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present, fit for duty.....	1	1	1	6	7	5	15	1	1	1	1	1	1	24	20	36	37	17	189	365
Sick, present.....	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	1	21	31
Sick, absent.....	-	-	-	3	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	10	13	22	18	2	3
On command.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	99	185	-
On furlough.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-
Total.....	1	1	1	10	10	11	20	1	1	1	1	1	1	234	33	62	59	24	312	585

New-York, June 28, 1776.

JOSEPH REED, Adj. Gen.

Return of the New-York Company of Artillery, in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Captain HAMILTON.

	Captains.	Captain-Lieutenants.	Lieutenants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fids.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present, fit for duty.....	1	1	3	3	3	3	4	3	61	82
Sick, present.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	1	4
Sick, absent.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Prisoners.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2
Total.....	1	1	3	3	3	3	4	6	67	93

New-York, June 29, 1776.

A Return of the state of Arms and Accoutrements in the Army in and near New-York, June 24, 1776.

REGIMENTS.		ARMS.			ACCOUTREMENTS.						REGIMENTS.		ARMS.			ACCOUTREMENTS.													
		Firelocks.	Bayonets.	Iron Ram Rods.	Cartridge Boxes.	Shot-Bags.	Shoulder-Belts.	Waist Belts.	Slings.	Firelocks.			Bayonets.	Iron Ram-Rods.	Cartridge-Boxes.	Shot-Bags.	Shoulder-Belts.	Waist-Belts.	Slings.										
Col. Learned...	Good.....	465	271	219	135	-	-	110	113	Colonel Webb..	Good.....	418	283	235	470	308	455	190	80	Colonel Arnold.	Good.....	425	254	276	71	420	98	96	108
	Bad.....	44	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	57	3	-	-	3	-	-	-		Bad.....	56	16	4	-	12	5	-	-
	Wanting....	12	250	302	386	521	-	411	408		Wanting....	52	241	292	57	216	72	337	447		Wanting....	91	302	292	501	140	469	476	464
	Total....	521	521	521	521	521	-	521	521		Total....	527	527	527	527	527	527	527	527		Total....	572	572	572	572	572	572	572	572
Colonel Nixon.	Good.....	292	181	214	75	271	193	65	87	Colonel Ward..	Good.....	395	235	189	68	410	112	104	104	Colonel Wylllys	Good.....	470	442	293	96	475	241	41	206
	Bad.....	68	-	2	-	-	5	-	-		Bad.....	105	10	3	-	3	2	3	-		Bad.....	73	22	7	3	2	13	1	2
	Wanting....	67	216	211	352	156	226	362	340		Wanting....	23	278	331	455	110	400	416	419		Wanting....	53	132	296	497	119	342	554	388
	Total....	427	427	427	427	427	427	427	427		Total....	523	523	523	523	523	523	523	523		Total....	596	596	596	596	596	596	596	596
Colonel Prescott	Good.....	399	201	206	424	428	371	-	108	Colonel Bailey.	Good.....	479	411	341	543	-	-	325	70	Colonel Baldwin	Good.....	467	272	269	276	217	238	156	154
	Bad.....	57	5	2	6	2	30	-	1		Bad.....	95	14	1	17	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	64	5	2	20	-	10	-	6
	Wanting....	10	273	269	27	46	53	-	386		Wanting....	17	170	248	24	591	-	261	519		Wanting....	30	284	290	65	344	313	405	401
	Total....	466	479	477	457	476	454	-	495		Total....	591	595	590	584	591	-	586	589		Total....	561	561	561	561	561	561	561	561
Colonel Varnum	Good.....	390	356	425	474	323	474	335	89	Col. McDougall	Good.....	300	384	300	417	-	417	384	447	Colonel Ritzena	Good.....	336	118	336	512	-	512	-	512
	Bad.....	84	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	147	-	147	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Wanting....	-	118	49	-	151	-	139	385		Wanting....	225	288	225	255	-	255	288	225		Wanting....	126	394	176	-	-	-	-	-
	Total....	474	474	474	474	474	474	474	474		Total....	672	672	672	672	-	672	672	672		Total....	512	512	512	512	-	512	-	512
Colonel Parsons	Good.....	460	400	291	546	487	261	-	126	5 comp's of Col. Wayne's at L. Is. land, unarmed,	Good.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5 comp's of Col. Wayne's at L. Is. land, unarmed,	Good.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Bad.....	117	31	16	22	-	18	-	2		Bad.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Wanting....	61	267	331	70	151	359	-	510		Wanting....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Wanting....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Total....	638	638	638	638	638	638	-	638		Total....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Total....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Col. Hitchcock..	Good.....	390	395	414	-	372	399	398	-	Col. McDougall	Good.....	467	272	269	276	217	238	156	154	Colonel Baldwin	Good.....	467	272	269	276	217	238	156	154
	Bad.....	53	12	2	-	4	40	-	-		Bad.....	64	5	2	20	-	10	-	6		Bad.....	64	5	2	20	-	10	-	6
	Wanting....	4	40	31	447	71	8	49	-		Wanting....	30	284	290	65	344	313	405	401		Wanting....	30	284	290	65	344	313	405	401
	Total....	447	447	447	447	447	447	447	-		Total....	561	561	561	561	561	561	561	561		Total....	561	561	561	561	561	561	561	561
Colonel Little..	Good.....	383	255	328	410	368	-	240	100	Col. McDougall	Good.....	300	384	300	417	-	417	384	447	Colonel Ritzena	Good.....	336	118	336	512	-	512	-	512
	Bad.....	76	-	-	33	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	147	-	147	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Wanting....	-	201	131	16	91	-	219	359		Wanting....	225	288	225	255	-	255	288	225		Wanting....	126	394	176	-	-	-	-	-
	Total....	459	459	459	459	459	-	459	459		Total....	672	672	672	672	-	672	672	672		Total....	512	512	512	512	-	512	-	512
Colonel Read...	Good.....	447	321	326	530	501	-	311	157	5 comp's of Col. Wayne's at L. Is. land, unarmed,	Good.....	300	384	300	417	-	417	384	447	Colonel Ritzena	Good.....	336	118	336	512	-	512	-	512
	Bad.....	88	10	52	11	6	-	15	4		Bad.....	147	-	147	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	50	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Wanting....	10	214	167	4	38	-	219	384		Wanting....	225	288	225	255	-	255	288	225		Wanting....	126	394	176	-	-	-	-	-
	Total....	545	545	545	545	545	-	545	445		Total....	672	672	672	672	-	672	672	672		Total....	512	512	512	512	-	512	-	512
Col. Huntington	Good.....	405	363	324	80	495	300	75	93	5 comp's of Col. Wayne's at L. Is. land, unarmed,	Good.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5 comp's of Col. Wayne's at L. Is. land, unarmed,	Good.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Bad.....	117	8	17	10	10	102	15	2		Bad.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Bad.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Wanting....	35	186	216	467	52	155	467	462		Wanting....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Wanting....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	Total....	557	557	557	557	557	557	557	557		Total....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		Total....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

There are besides the Cartridge-Boxes, in Colonel Nixon's Regiment, 330 good and 12 bad Pouches; in Colonel Huntington's, 384 good and 18 bad Pouches; in Colonel Arnold's, 444 good and 20 bad Pouches; and in Colonel Ward's, 391 good and 10 bad Pouches.

New-York, June 24, 1776.

EDWARD FLEMING, Deputy Adjutant-General.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

New-York, June 28, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 25th, and its enclosures, with General Arnold's of the same date, I received by yesterday morning's express. That of the 24th came by this day's post.

I am sorry General Sullivan, in the situation our affairs are in, should have stopped at the Isle-aux-Noix till he could obtain orders for retreating further, thereby hazarding his Army without a prospect of success, and rendering his

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

retreat liable to an interruption, or at least difficult, in case the enemy were in a condition to pursue their victory. For these reasons I cannot but approve your directions, and am hopeful they would arrive in time, if he had not before left the Isle-aux-Noix by the advice of his Council of War and joint intercession of his officers. My letter of the 24th would show you, had it been received, that, from his representation of matters, I thought a retreat the only means left for the security of his Army, and doing the least essential service to their country. If he gets off, I shall be happy that our

loss was so inconsiderable in numbers, though I regret much the captivity of General *Thompson*.

I have written Congress about carpenters on General *Arnold's* letter, and, having none to spare from hence, have pointed out the necessity of their sending some from *Philadelphia*; if not there, withdrawing, for the present, those employed up the *North River*, deeming it a matter of infinite importance to have a considerable number of gondolas on the Lakes, to prevent the enemy from passing.

I have directed the Quartermaster-General to procure and forward you the anchors and cables, mill-saws and files, if to be had. I have also requested Colonel *Knox* to examine whether some more field-pieces cannot be sent up; and I design to order a further quantity of powder to be forwarded you, to answer two purposes—one, that you may have proper supplies for the several posts and every contingency, the other, because I do not wish to keep a larger stock here than may be necessary, lest any unfortunate event should cast up, and we be deprived of more than we are yet able to lose.

I would have you make ready everything necessary for taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, and, when you are prepared, to use your utmost industry for erecting and completing the work. Our most vigorous exertions will be required in every instance. I am convinced our enemies will strain their every nerve against us this campaign, and try to injure us wherever we may be unprovided.

It will be extremely proper to forward on the Militia for reinforcing the several garrisons on the communication, and securing the different passes. I wish they were not so slow in repairing to the places of rendezvous; but I would fain apprehend they will be in time to prevent any attempts our enemies may have in view.

I am extremely sorry for your indisposition, and that you should be so harassed by the ague and fever; and wishing you a perfect recovery from it, and a speedy one, I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

P. S. Congress, by a letter I received from the President last night, have resolved upon four thousand men more to augment the Army in the Northern Department, and recommended the Colony of *New-Hampshire* immediately to send one regiment of Militia, *Massachusetts* two, and *Connecticut* one. They have also resolved on a bounty of ten dollars for every soldier who will enlist for three years, and requested the several Governments who are to furnish Militia to do it with all possible expedition.

Our armed vessels at the eastward have taken some valuable prizes, and also three more transports safely brought in, with about three hundred and twenty or thirty Highland troops well accoutred. Captain *Biddle*, one of Commodore *Hopkins's* fleet, took two also, with about one hundred and fifty more. He put all the prisoners on board one of the prizes—we fear she is retaken; the arms he took into his own vessel. The other prize was retaken, and again taken by another of our vessels.

Yesterday I received a letter from Lieutenant *Davison*, of the *Schuyler* armed sloop, advising that he, with another of our cruisers, had retaken four prizes which had been taken by the *Greyhound* man-of-war. The persons on board the prizes informed the Lieutenant that General *Howe* was on board the *Greyhound*, and sailed from *Halifax* the 9th instant, with one hundred and thirty-two transports; that they saw a vessel, the evening before, standing towards the Hook, which they imagined was the *Greyhound*. There is reason to conclude he is now there.

The Militia ordered for the defence of this place come in slowly: not more than a thousand have yet arrived. Our force by no means so strong as it should be.

It is said, and I believe with authority, that twenty tons of powder and two thousand pounds sterling worth of goods, have got into *Providence*.

I am, dear sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

New-York, June 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: By certain advices just received, I am informed that a fleet, consisting of one hundred and thirty

sail, left *Halifax* the 9th instant, bound for this place, and am well assured that General *Howe* is already arrived at the Hook in the *Greyhound*. I do, therefore, in the most pressing manner, request that you would not lose a moment's time in sending forward the Militia of your Province, as the enemy will undoubtedly attack us in our weak state as soon as a sufficient force arrives to enable them to attempt it with the least probability of success. And although I cannot expect, by reason of the distance, that your quota of troops will reach this so seasonably as to afford us assistance upon the first attack of the enemy, yet I promise myself it will not occasion any delay in their march. Relying on your using all possible despatch in this business, I remain, with much respect, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable Provincial Convention of *Massachusetts-Bay*.\*

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-York, June 28, 1776.

SIR: By certain advices just received, I am informed that a fleet, consisting of one hundred and thirty sail, left *Halifax* the 9th instant, bound for this place; and am well assured that General *Howe* is already arrived at the Hook, in the *Greyhound*. I do, therefore, in the most pressing manner, request that you would not lose a moment's time in sending forward the Militia of your Province, as the enemy will undoubtedly attack us in our weak state as soon as a sufficient force arrives to enable them to attempt it with the least probability of success, and our safety, in a great measure, depends on the seasonable arrival of the Militia from the several Colonies who are to furnish them. Relying on your using all possible despatch in this business, I remain, with much respect and esteem, sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of *Connecticut*.

(A similar letter to the above was forwarded by the same express to Brigadier-General *Wadsworth*, at *Durham*.)

COLONEL REED TO NEW-JERSEY CONVENTION.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 28, 1776.

SIR: At the request of General *Washington* I enclose you a copy of a letter received this morning, from which, and other advices, there is no doubt General *Howe* is arrived at the Hook, with a very large force. It would be too dangerous a secret to trust to a letter to mention how inadequate our Army is to encounter it. Let it suffice to say that, unless the most speedy and effectual measures are taken to throw a body of men, well-armed, into this city, the most fatal consequences are to be apprehended. I am, therefore, to enjoin the honourable body over whom you preside to exert their utmost efforts at this critical juncture, when, in all human probability, the fate of our country, our lives, liberties, and property, depend upon the spirit and activity that will be shown in a very short time.

Agreeable to your resolve, empowering the General to call in the Militia, he has written General *Livingston* for that purpose, unless it appears clearly to him that troops, under the new establishment, and those well-armed, can be sooner procured.

It is a most melancholy truth that of our little Army at least two thousand are wholly destitute of arms, and near as many with arms in such condition as to be rather calculated to discourage than animate the user.

No further arguments can be necessary to gentlemen of discernment and lovers of their country, and such have appeared to direct the publick affairs of *New-Jersey* during this tempestuous scene; depending, therefore, on your utmost

\* July 2, 1776.—The Committee of both Houses, to whom was committed the above letter, have attended that service, and beg leave to report, that letters be written immediately, according to the form herewith reported, to the several Committees appointed to expedite the raising of the men destined for *New-York*, desiring them to forward their march with all possible expedition; that an answer be also written to General *Washington*, informing him of the measures the Court have taken to raise the men and forward their march to *New-York*; and that these letters be sent by express, and signed by the President of the Council.

All which is humbly submitted.

Per order:

T. CUSHING.

efforts, I am to present his Excellency's most respectful compliments.

I have the honour to be, your most obedient servant,  
J. REED.

To the Hon. *Samuel Tucker*, Esq., President, &c.

COLONEL REED TO NEW-YORK CONVENTION.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 28, 1776.

SIR: By his Excellency's directions, I enclose you a copy of a letter he received this morning. The importance of the intelligence, and the critical situation of affairs, will doubtless suggest to your honourable body the necessity of paying immediate attention to those matters contained in his letter of yesterday; and if any further measures can be taken to forward the Militia expected for the defence of this post, that they be immediately procured. To gentlemen so zealous in the publick cause, and well apprized of all circumstances, arguments are unnecessary.

I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED.

To the Hon. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

*An humble Petition to the Honourable Provincial Congress.*

GENTLEMEN: As I have this day received a copy of my mittimus to this Jail, I come now to supplicate your Honours with this prayer, that your Honours would give me leave to ascend into your presence, that I may be inquired of, and that I may have a right understanding of the crime alleged against me, as I suppose there is a suspicion of my being unfriendly to my country; but as for the evidences brought against me, I have never heard, and what the crime is I know not; but I was taken in the South Bay of *Long-Island* by the Riflemen, and brought to the Provost guard, and from thence to this Jail, and have been confined ever since. And now gentlemen may it be your pleasures to grant me the favour of a hearing. And as my son was taken with me in my vessel, and a passenger named *Ebenezer Scribner*, we all beg that your Honours would be pleased to give all of us the favour of ascending into your honourable presence, to be inquired of. As I myself am very poorly, and the passenger is under the Doctor's hands now, and as we are in a very unhealthy place, we rest very uneasy, but still subscribe ourselves your humble petitioners.

With submission, your most humble servants,

NATHAN GUYER,  
LAZARUS GUYER,  
EBENEZER SCRIBNER.

In New City-Hall, New-York, June 28, 1776.

THOMAS ROCHE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, June 28, 1776.

HONOURED GENTLEMEN: Hope your Honours will be kind enough to see that your petitioner will not starve for want of victuals; and being ignorant of the crime laid to his charge, begs of your Honours either to discharge him from his confinement or to find him some provision; and in so doing you will lay him under the utmost obligation and duty to serve.

THOMAS ROCHE.

To the Members of the Congress.

*To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New-York:*

*The Petition of CHARLES MORSE, of the City of New-York, Conveyancer and Scrivener, sheweth:*

That since the commencement of hostilities by the *British* forces in the *American* Colonies, your petitioner's business hath been so greatly reduced as not to afford a competent livelihood for himself and family, and now is entirely stopped: Your petitioner therefore, and inasmuch as he has always been a staunch Whig and a sincere friend to the cause of *American* liberty, humbly prays that your Honours will be pleased to appoint him a Commissary or a Clerk, or any other station under your Honours, as to you shall seem meet; and your petitioner will ever pray, &c.

CHARLES MORSE.

ALBANY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

Albany Committee-Chamber, June 28, 1776.

Pursuant to a resolve of the last general meeting, the polls of the several elections held in the respective Districts in this County for Deputies to represent this City and County in Provincial Congress, with full power to form a new Government, and the names of the several voters, and the Deputies they had voted for, being carefully counted, a majority of votes appeared for *Abraham Yates*, Jun., *Robert Yates*, *Robert Van Rensselaer*, *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *Christopher Yates*, *Peter R. Livingston*, *John James Bleecker*, *Jacob Cuyler*, *Leonard Gansevoort*, *John Ten Broeck*, *Matthew Adgate*, and *John Taylor*. This Committee do thereupon declare the said persons to be duly elected; and that they, or any three of them, represent this City and County in Provincial Congress, for the purposes mentioned in the resolves of said Congress.

A true copy from the Minutes:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, *Secretary*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, June 28, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 17th instant, enclosing copies of the doings of the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs, and my son's, of the 21st, by your leave, enclosing General *Sullivan's* letter, and several of Colonel *Arnold's*, are received. The contents of the letters from the Generals, though melancholy, ought, however, to be received with that steadiness and fortitude which becomes the soldier and the Christian, who believes that Heaven will never forsake the cause that is just. I firmly believe our cause is righteous, and that we shall be protected from ruin, though we may be severely rebuked and corrected. The liberty taken by the honourable Commissioners is acceptable, and their requisition will be cheerfully attended to; but apprehend that the inlistments already made from the small remains of *Indian* tribes in this Colony will render it difficult to raise a company of those people. You will have further accounts from me of what can be done in that respect as soon as can, on inquiry, be satisfied what number may be raised. The two battalions raising here for your department are ordered to be equipped, mustered, and marched, with all possible despatch, and no time will be lost in this preparation. I shall, agreeable to your request, order their march on the most direct road to *Bennington*, and so on to *Skenesborough*, and give notice in season that you may take measures accordingly. Their baggage will also be sent agreeable to your instructions. But few of the troops raised in this Colony have had the small-pox, which tends to retard the inlistments. I wish to have proper precautions taken to preserve the Army from the infection, and the *New-England* troops from the danger thereof; and that notice may be given me of the measures used for this end.

Yours to the Presidents of the Conventions in the *Massachusetts* and *New-Hampshire* were forwarded as desired.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

P. S. Have just received intelligence that propitious Heaven hath revealed a most hellish plot to assassinate our General and destroy the magazine of ammunition at *New-York*. Such wickedness will never be suffered to go unpunished.

CAPTAIN BIDDLE TO COMMODORE HOPKINS.

New-London, June 28, 1776.

SIR: I arrived here the 26th of *June*, in company with Captain *Hacker*, in the *Fly*, who sailed for *New-York* with a fair wind yesterday morning. There are several vessels here outward bound. Captain *Kennedy*, who commands one of them, showed me a paper signed by one of the Committee of Congress, directed to the commanders of Continental or Provincial vessels of war, desiring they would assist them in getting clear of the land; and another to the same purpose, signed by General *Putnam*. As soon as a favourable opportunity offers, I propose going out ahead of them, and to give them a signal to return in case I see danger. Captain *Jones* has, according to your orders, gone

to *Boston*. I shall send you, with this, the account of stores, &c., on board the *Doria*, and have ordered Captain *Jones* and Captain *Hacker* to transmit you theirs as soon as possible.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

NICHOLAS BIDDLE.

To *Esek Hopkins*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Navy, in *Philadelphia*.

THADDEUS BURR TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Fairfield, June 28, 1776.

HONoured SIR: By desire of the Authority and Selectmen I write you this, to request that your Honour and Council of Safety would give us an order for some powder for the use of the battery, and to supply our town stock. They are of opinion that four hundred weight will do for the use of the battery at present, and would be very glad of three hundred weight for the town. We have taken great pains to supply the stock since it has been drained for publick use, but it is out of our power, except about seventy weight, for which we gave a dollar a pound. We would willingly purchase for the town, or receive it in any other way that your Honour and Council may think proper. We are very solicitous to be supplied with some as soon as may be, as we are very destitute.

I am, with due respect and esteem, in behalf of the Authorities and Selectmen, your Honour's most humble servant,

THADDEUS BURR.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*.

P. S. Since my return from the Assembly, I have received a letter from Mr. *Broome*, who informs me that he has purchased a permit to transport stores to any of the *French West-Indies*. I therefore, agreeable to the conversation I had with your Honour when at *Hartford*, now beg you would grant us a permit to import from *New-York* one hundred barrels of flour, and to export it to some of the *Dutch or French West-Indies* in the brig *Liberty*, owned by *Burr & Abel, Broome & Company*, and *Samuel Bradley*, Esquire; also forty thousand red and black oak staves, and twenty thousand hoops, the staves to be exported agreeable to the rules of Congress; and forward it to me per first post. I also request of your Honour a permit for Captain *Stephen Thorp*, of this town, master and owner of the sloop *Sally*, burdened about fifty tons, to transport from this place to *Taunton or Providence*, five hundred bushels of *Indian corn*, five hundred bushels of *rye*, fifty barrels of *wheat-flour*, and fifty barrels of *rye-flour*, as I am informed the people up *Taunton River*, and round about that place, are in great want of provisions, and from the situation there is but little danger of falling into the hands of the enemy; and as we have a great deal of *corn, rye and wheat* on hand, I cannot think it will be any disadvantage to permit it to go to our distressed brethren. Should your Honour think proper to grant the permit, shall take it as a favour if you would send it per post.

Your Honour's compliance will greatly oblige yours, *ut ante*,

THADDEUS BURR.

SAMUEL SMEDLEY TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Brig Defence, Boston-Harbour, June 28, 1776.

HONoured SIR: After my respects to your Honour and family, I think it my duty, as a friend to my country, to acquaint your Honour of our battle with the *Scotch* ship and brig. My neglecting this until now, was by expecting something of truth of the matter would have been mentioned in the publick prints by some gentleman of this place, to acquaint this continent of the calm and brave conduct of our worthy Captain *Harding*. We sailed from *Plymouth* on *Sunday*, the 10th instant, in the morning. After we got out of the harbour, we heard a brisk and continual cannonading towards *Boston*; but it being very foggy, could not discover what it was; but expecting the fog soon to clear off, we made the best of our way towards the firing, and at two P. M. the weather cleared off. Soon after, we discovered from the mast-head one large ship, a brig, and four schooners, the latter making the best of their way from the two. We immediately took them to be what we since found

they are. The wind being small, we did not come up with the schooners until sunset, when, by signals, we let them know we were a friend. One of the Captains came on board of us immediately, and told us the two vessels we saw to windward were two *Scotch* transports, with at least three hundred men on board, and that the four eight-gun schooners had been attacking them ever since eight o'clock in the morning, and found them too warm for them. Captain *Harding* inquired of him how many men they had all lost. He answered not one. He told them they had not been near enough. Well, says the Captain, do you try. Captain *Harding* answered him that he had already determined that, and we made the best of our way towards them, and at eleven at night found them at anchor a small distance above where the Light-House formerly stood. We likewise ran close to them and anchored. Hailed them from whence they came. They answered from *England*. Captain *Harding* ordered them immediately to strike. They, like brave soldiers, refused, and immediately a very heavy fire began, and at the end of near two hours we made them surrender, without the loss of one man on our side; while, according to the best accounts, we killed twenty, besides many wounded. The schooners all this while were at anchor, some one mile off, and some half a mile; but none so near as to draw one shot from either ship or brig, whilst our brig was within twelve or fifteen rods of the enemy, and received all the fire. I believe our being so near was a great advantage to us, they being so very high that almost all their cannon shot went over us.

I conclude by begging your Honour's pardon for troubling you with this long, though very true epistle. From your Honour's humble servant,

SAMUEL SMEDLEY.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*.

N. B. There is now in the bay eight transports, with two frigates, supposed to be part of the same fleet from *Scotland*. My reason for mentioning so particularly about the above schooners is, because they want to share equally with us in the prizes; when it is the voice of almost all the people here that they, according to right, should have but small part, if anything, which I suppose will be soon judged. Our wounded are all likely to recover soon.

GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL GATES.

Charlestown, June 29, 1776.

MY DEAR GATES: I have just read that the General and your Excellency are arrived at *Philadelphia*. My love and respects to the General, that I shall send an express to him in a few days, with a minute account of our situation and of the double repulse the tyrant mercenaries have met with. Their squadron has been roughly handled—the Commodore and the *Roebuck* dismasted of their mizzens; one frigate lost its bowsprit, and another (the *Acteon*) blown up. *Rush* will give you a compendious detail of it. Our troops, though raw, behaved most nobly; the fire was extremely hot and incessant. Their troops attempted to land twice, and were twice repulsed by the *South-Carolina* Rangers. Our loss in the fort was ten killed, thirty-two wounded, seven of whom lost their limbs, but they encouraged their comrades, after the loss of their limbs, to stand to the cause of liberty. My two young aids-de-camp, *Byrd* and *A. Morris*, stand fire most nobly. Young old *Jenifer* and little *Nourse* strutted like crows in a gutter. The fire was, I assure you, very hot. I am much pleased with the troops, men and officers, and really believe them braver than the enemy. But I would not be understood that this affair was decisive; it was, most probably, only the prelude to a more serious one; the event of which the Great God of Battles only knows—I mean the only great and universal God; not the partial God of the *Jews*.

Enclosed is a return (I dare not say the most perfect) of our strength: apropos, I cannot send it just now, for the Adjutant-General (who is in love) has forgotten a whole regiment; you shall have it in a few days. We have about five thousand men. If I had a thousand lighthorse, I could protect these Colonies completely. Urge the General to urge it—I am tired of writing on the subject.

Yours, my dear *Gates*,

C. LEE.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL LEE TO EDMUND PENDLETON, DATED CHARLESTOWN, SOUTH-CAROLINA, JUNE 29, 1776.

Yesterday, about eleven o'clock, the enemy's squadron, consisting of one forty-gun ship and six frigates, came to anchor before *Fort Sullivan*, and began one of the most furious cannonades ever heard or seen. Their project was, apparently, at the same time to land their troops on the east end of the Island. Twice they attempted it, and as often were gallantly repulsed. The ships continued their fire on the fort till eleven o'clock at night. The behaviour of the garrison, both men and officers, with Colonel *Moultrie* at their head, I confess astonished me. It was brave to the last degree. I had no idea that so much coolness and intrepidity could be displayed by a collection of raw recruits as I was witness to in this garrison. Had we been better supplied with ammunition, it is most probable this squadron would have been utterly destroyed. However, they have no reason to triumph; one of their frigates is now in flames, another lost her bowsprit, the Commodore and a forty-gun ship had their mizzen shot away, and are otherwise much damaged. In short, they may be said, in this their essay on *South-Carolina*, to have been worsted; but I presume they will make another attempt.

Our loss is ten killed and twenty-two wounded; seven of whom have lost their legs or arms. The defences of the fort have received no injury, only one gun dismounted. I shall write, when the affair is finished, a more accurate relation to your Convention, and to the Congress. In the mean time, I think it but justice to publish the merits of Colonel *Moultrie* and his brave garrison. Colonel *Thompson*, of the *South-Carolina* Rangers, acquitted himself most nobly in repulsing the troops who attempted to land at the other end of the Island. I know not which corps I have the greatest reason to be pleased with, *Muhlenberg's Virginians* or the *North-Carolina* troops; they are both equally alert, zealous, and spirited.

I shall not write to the Congress till the operations of the enemy are brought to something more like a decision. If you, sir, think this short relation of sufficient importance, you will, of course, transmit it. The frigate that was on fire is this moment blown up.

Williamsburgh, Saturday, June 29, 1776.

This day *Patrick Henry, Esq.*, was chosen Governour of this country, and a Committee appointed to acquaint him therewith. To which he returned the following Answer to the Convention:

TO THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT AND HOUSE OF CONVENTION:

GENTLEMEN: The vote of this day, appointing me Governour of this Commonwealth, has been notified to me in the most polite and obliging manner by *George Mason, Henry Lee, Dudley Digges, John Blair, and Bartholomew Dandridge, Esquires*.

A sense of the high and unmerited honour conferred upon me by the Convention fills my heart with gratitude, which I trust my whole life will manifest. I take this earliest opportunity to express my thanks, which I wish to convey to you, gentlemen, in the strongest terms of acknowledgment.

When I reflect that the tyranny of the *British King* and Parliament hath kindled a formidable war, now raging throughout the wide-extended continent, and in the operations of which this Commonwealth must bear so great a part; and that from the events of this war the lasting happiness or misery of a great proportion of the human species will finally result; that, in order to preserve this Commonwealth from anarchy, and its attendant ruin, and to give vigour to our councils and effect to all our measures, Government hath been necessarily assumed and new modelled; that it is exposed to numberless hazards and perils in its infantine state; that it can never attain to maturity or ripen into firmness, unless it is guarded by affectionate assiduity, and managed by great abilities,—I lament my want of talents; I feel my mind filled with anxiety and uneasiness to find myself so unequal to the duties of that important station to which I am called by favour of my fellow-citizens at this truly critical conjuncture. The errors of my conduct shall

be atoned for, so far as I am able, by unwearied endeavours to secure the freedom and happiness of our common country.

I shall enter upon the duties of my office whenever you, gentlemen, shall be pleased to direct, relying upon the known wisdom and virtue of your honourable House to supply my defects, and to give permanency and success to that system of Government which you have formed, and which is so wisely calculated to secure equal liberty and advance human happiness.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

P. HENRY, Jun.

Williamsburgh, June 29, 1776.

Upper District of Frederick County, June 29, 1776.

Whereas Legislative, Executive, and Judicial powers in this Province are at present exercised by the same body of men, the administration of justice confused and unfixed, the places of the most important trust held by persons disaffected to the common cause of *America*, the transactions of the Convention carried on in a secret manner, and such parts only published as they may think proper, the recommendations of the honourable Continental Congress unregarded, and propositions of the utmost importance determined without consulting the people, and an adulatory address presented Governour *Eden*, supplicating his interposition with a people that has hitherto treated our just petitions with the greatest contempt; all which matters have very much alarmed the good people of this District, and filled their minds with deep concern for the honour and welfare of this Province in particular, and the United Colonies in general, and induced them to publish the following Resolutions, entered into by the two Battalions of this District, and many other respectable inhabitants thereof, on the 28th and 29th of June, 1776, and which are as follows:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the present mode of Government in this Province is incompetent to the exigencies thereof, and dangerous to our liberties.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That we are of opinion that the present Convention ought to be immediately dissolved, and a new one elected for the express purpose of carrying the Resolves of the Continental Congress of the 15th of May into execution.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That we will support the union of the Colonies with our lives and fortunes.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN HINDMAN.

[No. 52.]

Annapolis, June 29, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of the 27th instant, per Mr. *Ander-son*, the Council has laid before the Convention, and, therefore, as far as respects Mr. *Dickinson* and others, requires no answer from them. We have enclosed you an order on the *Eastern Shore* Treasurer for one hundred pounds, which we hope will be sufficient for the present. The Council desire you will furnish them with an account of the expenditure of the money they have already advanced you towards clothing the troops, &c. They have determined not to advance any more money without accounts being produced to them. We are, &c.

To Captain *James Hindman*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN HINDMAN.

[No. 53.]

Annapolis, June 29, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed we send you the resolve of the Convention requiring the appearance of Messrs. *James Dickinson, Nicholas Martin, William Thomas, and John Stevens*, before them on *Tuesday* next, with which you are desired to acquaint them. You will also be pleased to send any persons whose testimony you may think material against them, and also to order up any witnesses whose attendance they may desire. We are, &c.

To Captain *James Hindman*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO LIEUTENANT BRACCO.

[No. 54.]

Annapolis, June 29, 1776.

SIR: We have this minute received your favour of the 26th instant, per Sergeant *Smith*, and are much concerned



to hear the small-pox has broken out among the party under your command. We think it most advisable that all the men under your command who have not had the small-pox should be immediately inoculated, and desire you would apply to Doctor *Craig* for that purpose. You will make the best bargain you can with the Doctor. All necessary expenses will be paid by the Council in behalf of the Province. We are, &c.

To Lieutenant *Bennett Bracco*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JESSE HOLLINGSWORTH.

[No. 55.]

Annapolis, June 29, 1776.

SIR: As the former request made by the Council was disagreeable, as you mention to us, to Messrs. *Lux & Bowley* and Captain *Woolsey*, we thought it most proper to refer the consideration of their claims and proposals, with all the papers and letters relative to that transaction, to the Convention, who have concurred with the report of their Committee of Claims, which we send you enclosed. You will therefore make known to those gentlemen this resolution of the Convention, and you will proceed agreeable to the instructions we have given you respecting those cargoes, and you will please to inform those gentlemen we will pay the particular sums to their order.

Lieutenant *Moore* has made known to us that there are wanting for the artillery here two hundred four-pound balls, two hundred six-pound ditto, and four hundred three-pound ditto. These are cast at the *Kingsbury* Furnace, and we request the favour of you to expedite them as soon as they possibly can be done. We are, &c.

To Mr. *Jesse Hollingsworth*.

TO THE PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Every moment that I reflect on our affairs, the more am I convinced of the necessity of a formal declaration of independence. Reconciliation is thought of now by none but knaves, fools, and madmen; and as we cannot offer terms of peace to *Great Britain* until (as other nations have done before us) we agree to call ourselves by some name, I shall rejoice to hear the title of the *United States of America*, in order that we may be on a proper footing to negotiate a peace.

Besides, the condition of those brave fellows who have fallen into the enemy's hands as prisoners, and the risk which every man runs who bears arms, either by land or sea, in the *American* cause, makes a declaration of independence absolutely necessary, because no proper cartel for an exchange of prisoners can take place while we remain dependants. It is some degree of comfort to a man taken prisoner that he belongs to some national power—is the subject of some State that will see after him. *Oliver Cromwell* would have sent a memorial as powerful as thunder to any King on earth who dared to have used prisoners in the manner which ours have been. What is it that we have done in this matter? Nothing. We were subjects of *Great Britain*, and must not do these things. Shame on your cowardly souls that do them not! You are not fit to govern.

Were *Britain* to make a conquest of *America*, I would, for my own part, choose rather to be conquered as an independent State than as an acknowledged rebel. Some foreign powers might interpose for us in the first case, but they cannot in the latter, because the law of all nations is against us. Besides, the foreign *European* powers will not be long neutral, and unless we declare an independence and send embassies to seek their friendship, *Britain* will be beforehand with us; for the moment she finds that she cannot make a conquest of *America* by her own strength, she will endeavour to make a *European* affair of it. Upon the whole, we may be benefited by independence, but we cannot be hurt by it, and every man that is against it is a traitor.

REPUBLICUS.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1776.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1776.

The brig *Nancy*, Captain *Montgomery*, of six three-pounders and eleven men, from *St. Croix* and *St. Thomas* for this port, with three hundred and eighty-six barrels of gunpowder, fifty fire-locks, one hundred and one hogsheds of rum, and sixty-two hogsheds of sugar, &c., on board, in

the morning of the 29th of *June*, when standing for *Cape May*, discovered six sail of men-of-war, tenders, &c., making towards him, as also a row-boat. The boat and tenders he soon after engaged and beat off, stood close along shore, and got assistance from Captain *Wickes* and *Barry*, when it was agreed to run the brig ashore, which was done; and, under favour of a fog, they saved two hundred and sixty-eight barrels of powder, fifty arms, and some dry-goods; when the fog clearing away, Captain *Montgomery* discovered the enemy's ships very near him, and five boats coming to board the brig, on which he started a quantity of powder in the cabin, and fifty pounds in the mainsail, in the folds of which he put fire, and then quitted her. The men-of-war's boats (some say two, some three) boarded the brig, and took possession of her with three cheers; soon after which the fire took the desired effect, and blew the pirates forty or fifty yards into the air, and much shattered one of their boats under her stern. Eleven dead bodies have since come on shore, with two gold-laced hats and a leg with a garter. From the great number of limbs floating and driven ashore, it is supposed thirty or forty of them were destroyed by the explosion. A number of people from on board our ships of war, and a number of the inhabitants of *Cape May*, mounted a gun on shore, with which they kept up a fire at the barges, which the men-of-war, &c., returned, and killed Mr. *Wickes*, Third Lieutenant of the Continental ship *Reprisal*, and wounded a boy in the thigh.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I do myself the honour to enclose sundry resolves respecting the further augmentation of the Continental forces. The Congress have thought it expedient to order a *German* Battalion to be raised, as soon as possible, in the Colonies of *Pennsylvania* and *Maryland*, to be employed in such manner as will be most likely to defeat the designs of our enemies, and to promote the cause of *American* liberty. I am, therefore, to request you will exert yourselves to carry the enclosed resolves into effect as speedily as possible.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO CONVENTION OF MARYLAND.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You will perceive by the enclosed resolves, which I do myself the honour of transmitting in obedience to the commands of Congress, that they have judged it necessary to augment the Continental forces with a battalion composed of *Germans*, to be raised in your Colony and *Pennsylvania*, and to be employed in such manner as will be most likely to defeat the designs of our enemies, and to promote the cause of *American* liberty.

In order to complete the Rifle regiment at *New-York*, the Congress have likewise determined that six companies be raised for that purpose—two in your Colony and four in *Virginia*. I am, therefore, to request, by order of Congress, you will be pleased to appoint the officers, and forward with all possible expedition the raising the companies, agreeable to the enclosed resolves.

The five thousand dollars your Delegates have received of me; and enclosed you have their receipt.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable the Convention of *Maryland*, and, in their recess, to the Honourable Council of Safety.

(Same to the Honourable Convention of *Virginia*.)

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, June 29, 1776.

SIR: I do myself the honour of transmitting sundry resolves respecting the further augmentation of the Continental forces. The Congress have thought it expedient to order a *German* Battalion to be raised as soon as possible in

the Colonies of *Pennsylvania* and *Maryland*, to be employed in such manner as will be most likely to defeat the designs of our enemies, and to promote the cause of *American* liberty.

Your favour of the 27th instant, with its several enclosures, came to hand yesterday. As the Congress will not sit this day, I shall take the earliest opportunity, on *Monday*, of laying their important contents before them.

The loss of *Canada* is undoubtedly, on some accounts, to be viewed in the light of a misfortune. The continent has been put to great expense in endeavouring to get possession of it. It is highly probable, too, that our enemies will receive additional strength of both men and supplies from it. Yet, on the other hand, there is a mixture of good fortune attending it: that our Army should make so prudent a retreat as to save their baggage, cannon, ammunition, sick, &c., from falling into the hands of the enemy, will afford a partial consolation, and reflect honour upon the officers who conducted it.

Considering the superior force of the *British* troops, and a retreat as unavoidable, everything has been done which in such a situation would be expected. In short, I am extremely glad our Army is likely to get safe out of *Canada*.

I am to request you will please to order Colonel *Stephenson*, and one other Field Officer of that corps, to repair to this city to confer with the Delegates of *Virginia* and *Maryland* on the most proper steps to fill up the companies as expeditiously as possible. If there are any subaltern officers of that corps whom you can recommend, it is the desire of Congress they should be promoted in preference to those now to be taken into pay.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

*Eleven o'clock*.—I have this moment received your favour of 28th, which shall be laid before Congress.

I have also received, by post, a letter from Brigadier-General *Whitcomb*, returning his commission, and desiring to be excused on account of age and a diffidence of not being able to answer the expectation of Congress.

The enclosed copy of a letter came to my hands, which I thought best to transmit to you.

I am yours,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NEW-JERSEY TO PRESIDENT HANCOCK.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

In Provincial Congress, Burlington, }  
June 29, 1776. }

SIR: This forenoon we received from the Adjutant-General at *New-York* a letter informing of the arrival of General *Howe* at *Sandy-Hook* with a large force.

Enclosed is a copy of a letter we have this moment received from Colonel *Taylor*, of *Middletown*.

We have taken steps to send forward a considerable number of our Militia to *New-York*. Our shores are chiefly unguarded, and we are much in want of arms and ammunition, lead as well as powder.

When we first ordered out our Militia we expected some aid from the flying-camp, on this side of the *North River*. We rely, however, upon your care and protection of every part of the continent, and doubt not the most vigorous steps have been taken for our general safety.

The bearer, Mr. *Hugg*, waits upon Congress for the purpose of learning what assistance we may expect from the general plan, and in order to procure ammunition. The two tons of gunpowder, which we learn was ordered for us, we hope will be sufficient for the present; but if lead can be added it will be of particular use, as we know not where to collect a quantity of a sudden.

We are, sir, your most humble servants.

By order of Congress:

JOHN COVENHOVEN, *Vice President*.

To the Honourable President *Hancock*.

Saturday, 10 o'clock A. M.

GENTLEMEN: I have this moment received an account that a fleet of forty-five sail is now in sight, and nineteen sail

lies at the Hook, and a party of men and some lighthouse, which I make no doubt will pay us a visit as soon as convenient to them. Our guard is very weak, and not sufficient to make any stand; we therefore must beg your directions in this case, as no doubt many of your House know our situation.

I am, in haste, gentlemen, your humble servant,

GEORGE TAYLOR.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress, at *Burlington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

New-York, June 29, 1776.

SIR: I was last night honoured with your favour of the 26th instant; and, agreeable to your request, shall pay proper attention to the resolves it enclosed.

I observe the augmentation Congress have resolved to make to the forces destined for the Northern Department, and the bounty to be allowed such soldiers as will enlist for three years. I hope many good consequences will result from these measures; and that from the latter a considerable number of men may be induced to engage in the service.

I should esteem myself extremely happy to afford the least assistance to the *Canada* department, in compliance with the desire of Congress and your requisition, were it in my power, but it is not. The return which I transmitted yesterday will but too well convince Congress of my incapacity in this instance, and point out to them that the force I now have is trifling, considering the many and important posts that are necessary and must be supported if possible. But few Militia have yet come in; the whole being about twelve hundred, including the two battalions of this city and one company from the *Jerseys*. I wish the delay may not be attended with disagreeable circumstances, and their aid may not come too late, or when it may not be wanted. I have written, I have done everything I could to call them in, but they have not come, though I am told they are generally willing.

The accounts communicated yesterday, through Lieutenant *Davison's* letter, are partly confirmed, and, I dare say, will turn out to be true in the whole. For two or three days past, three or four ships have been dropping in; and I just now received an express from an officer appointed to keep a look-out on *Staten-Island*, that forty-five arrived at the Hook to-day—some say more; and I suppose the whole fleet will be in within a day or two. I am hopeful, before they are prepared to attack, that I shall get some reinforcements; be that as it may, I shall attempt to make the best disposition of our troops, in order to give them a proper reception, and to prevent the ruin and destruction they are meditating against us.

As soon as the express arrived last night, I sent the letters for the northern Colonies to the Quartermaster-General, with orders to forward them immediately.

When Monsieur *Wiebert* comes (I have not seen him yet) I shall employ him as Congress have directed. The terms upon which he offers his services seem to promise something from him. I wish he may answer, and be skilled in the business he says he is acquainted with.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO GENERAL HEARD.

New-York, June 29, 1776.

SIR: It being a matter of much consequence to prevent the Ministerial fleet and army from obtaining supplies of fresh provisions, as was experienced during the blockade of *Boston* by our Army, I am commanded by his Excellency General *Washington* to inform you that he conceives it indispensably necessary that all the cattle and stock along the *Jersey* and *Staten-Island* shores, and within their vicinity, should be immediately removed out of reach of the shipping and their tenders.

His Excellency, sensible of the advantages that will arise from it, requests you to use your exertions to impress the people whom it will affect, and your Government, with proper ideas of its expediency and importance, and that you

will take every step in your power to have it carried into execution.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

ROBERT H. HARRISON.

To Brig. General *Nathaniel Heard*, *New-Jersey Militia*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL LIVINGSTON.

New-York, June 29, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Since Colonel *Reed* left this, I have received certain information from the Hook that about forty of the enemy's fleet have arrived there, and others now in sight; that there cannot be a doubt but the whole fleet will be in this day and to-morrow. I beg not a moment's time may be lost in sending forward such parts of the Militia as Colonel *Reed* shall mention. We are so very weak at this post that I must beg you to order the three companies which I mentioned in my last for *Staten-Island*, immediately to this city. If Colonel *Heard* is the commanding officer, I must request you will lay my several letters written to you before him without delay.

I am, sir, with esteem, your most, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brigadier-General *William Livingston*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JAMES CLINTON.

New-York, June 29, 1776.

SIR: The Committee inform me that no evidence has appeared against *Fletcher Mathews*, and direct his papers may be delivered to him, which I would have you comply with; likewise the request of the Committees of *Newburgh* and *New-Windsor*. I have to inform you of the arrival of about fifty sail this day at the Hook; this is part of a fleet of one hundred and thirty, which left *Halifax* under General *Hove* the 9th instant. Would have you make all possible preparation, in case the enemy should have in view to push some of their frigates up the *North-River*, to give them a proper reception.

I am, sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *James Clinton*.

To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in the service of the UNITED COLONIES:

*The most respectful Address of the Officers and Soldiers of the several Regiments in the Second Brigade, stationed in and near the City of NEW-YORK:*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: When the duty of your station impelled you to vindicate the rights of humanity, which you charitably conceived could not be entirely extinguished, even in that detestable parricide who had directed the hands of those assassins, by whom our brethren, their own brethren, were wantonly massacred at *Lexington*, we felt with your Excellency the struggle you must have undergone. The necessity of thus exhibiting to the view of mankind the crimes of *British* chiefs was exquisitely painful to us, for we still were *Britons*, and most sincerely wished for a reconciliation to take place, remote as it appeared.

The early established fame of *Britons* for generosity made us believe that the horrors we beheld were but the crimes of individuals; and we fondly hoped that a people who had the same origin, and for whom we entertained a kind of superstitious reverence, never would be suddenly transformed into monsters. Such were the illusions we cherished with singular complacency, even at the time that the *British* General, sporting with virtue, and the national character of *Britons*, which his enormities were loading with infamy, boasted to your Excellency, in language of triumph, that "*Britons*, ever pre-eminent in mercy, have out-gone common examples, and overlooked the criminal in the captive."

We mourn, the national prejudices we have imbibed will ever make us mourn, that those men have, as a nation, far "out-gone," in the Northern and Southern Colonies, such examples as have been given frequently by the most wicked States; and the execrable conspiracy, wherein the murderer and the incendiary were engaged to destroy your Excellency and the whole Army, of which Providence has led you to obtain a seasonable discovery, inspires us with an inveterate

abhorrence of the measures of that people, from whom we never wished to be separated, until the multiplied injuries of our parent State compelled us to seek refuge in a separate Government.

We are, fortunately, exempt, as yet, from those refinements which, in nations corrupted by luxury, expel a just sense of true honour, and give birth to a disagreeable circulation of the foul incense of adulation. Sensible that it does not become us, the humble companions of your military toils, to praise the abilities of our Commander, yet we obey with pleasure the strong impulse of duty and affection which now urge us to engage to live or die by you, whom our common enemies have marked out as one of the principal obstacles which retard their progress towards despotism, an acknowledgment than which none can more incontrovertibly prove the just sense they have of your virtue and military abilities.

We assure your Excellency of our firm attachment to the rights of our country, and the person of our General, and our abhorrence and detestation of those methods to subvert the one and destroy the other, to which the villany of our enemies have descended, which would disgrace the annals of the most barbarous nations. The wisdom and justice of your Excellency's government induces us to place the highest confidence in your measures to bring to condign punishment the authors of this horrid combination, and restore the peace of our country on a permanent basis; for which purpose, nothing in our stations proper to be done shall be omitted which your Excellency may see fit to order.

By desire, and in behalf of the several Regiments in the Second Brigade,

SAMUEL H. PARSONS,	JOHN DURKEE,
JED. HUNTINGTON,	SAMUEL PRENTICE,
J. WARD,	THOMAS KNOWLTON,
JOEL CLARK,	SAMUEL WYLLYS,
JOHN TYLER,	LEVI WELLS.

Camp in New-York, June 29, 1776.

JACOB BLACKWELL TO QUEENS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

New-York, June 29, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed we send you some resolutions, by which you will see that it is determined that all the stock in those parts of your County which lie to the southward of the ridge of hills on the north side of the plains, except as is therein excepted, be immediately removed, either into *Suffolk* County or to the northward of said ridge of hills. The matter admits of no delay, as the enemy are at the Hook, and will, in all probability, make a push for them immediately. We would, therefore, earnestly request you, with the advice of as many Committee-men as you can conveniently consult upon the occasion, to cause the said resolutions to be carried into immediate execution.

We are, sir, with respect, your very humble servant,

JACOB BLACKWELL.

P. S. The commanding officer of the Militia, or the Committee of *Queens County*, is requested to take effectual measures, at the publick expense, to keep the said stock within the limits above-mentioned.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress of NEW-YORK:  
The humble Petition of the General Committee of TRYON County, humbly sheweth:

That the extent of this County is very great, and the Militia of necessity divided into four battalions; that we are a frontier, large, weak, and greatly exposed to the enemy. We lie open to the *Indian* nations, and through us is the passage to *Oswego*, *Niagara*, *Oswegatchie*, and other parts possessed by the enemy. If our Militia are to be of any effectual service to us in this critical situation, it is necessary we should be under the command of a General Officer in the County. Against the Brigadier-General who is appointed over this County, we have no objection but his distance.

We do, therefore, earnestly request you will hear our Delegates upon this subject, and appoint some General Officer with as much despatch as our circumstances require. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

JOHN FREY, Chairman.

Tryon County Committee-Chamber, June 29, 1776.

## COMMITTEE ON PRISONERS TO JOHANNES SLEIGHT.

New-York, June 29, 1776.

SIR: The Provincial Congress having appointed us a Committee to superintend the prisoners of the Continental Congress in this Colony and of the Congress of this Colony, and that we be authorized to employ proper persons to furnish the said prisoners with rations, agreeable to certain resolves of the Continental Congress of the 21st of May last, and generally to take care that the said prisoners be properly secured and disposed of, and treated with justice and humanity,—we beg leave to inform you that, by this conveyance, we send to your care, the following officers, taken on board a transport from *Scotland*, bound to *Boston*, who are prisoners on parole, a copy of which we enclose you, viz: Captain *John Smith* and Lieutenant *Robert Franklin*, of the Forty-Second Regiment, or Royal Highlanders, (Lord *John Murray*, Colonel;) Captain *Norman McLeod*, his lady, and maid; Lieutenant *Roderick McLeod*; Ensign *Colin Campbell* and his lady; *Robert Boyd*, Surgeon's Mate; and *John McAlister*, master of the *Crawford* transport.

By the resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 21st May last, all officers, as prisoners, are to supply themselves, and are allowed to draw bills to pay for their subsistence and clothing; and if officers cannot draw or sell their bills, the Congress (Continental) will allow for each of them two dollars a week for board and lodgings, to be repaid by said officers before they are released from their captivity. No tavern-keepers are to supply any officers who are prisoners on the credit of the continent.

Having informed you of the resolutions of the Continental Congress relative to officers, we doubt not those who are sent to your care will conduct themselves strictly agreeable to the engagements they have entered into on parole. Notwithstanding this confidence, we request that you will be particularly careful that they do not in the least violate them. You will be pleased to procure for them, at their own expense, good and sufficient board and lodgings, and see that they be treated with humanity. By the parole, the officers are not at liberty to correspond directly or indirectly with, or give any intelligence whatsoever to, the enemies of the United Colonies; therefore, all letters which they may be disposed to write must be delivered to you open, to be forwarded to us.

We are, sir, your most humble servants,

J. BROOME,  
ROBERT VAN RENSSELAER.

*Johannes Sleght*, Esq., Chairman Committee, *Kingston*.

P. S. There are with the officers the following persons, their servants: *Daniel McCollan*, *James McDonald*, *Donald Martin* and *Norman Shaw*, servants of Captain *McLeod*, and *Elizabeth Tullow*.

Hartford, June 29, 1776.

## Colony of CONNECTICUT, ss.

In Committee for superintending Prisoners stationed in this Colony:

*Resolved*, That no Prisoner stationed in this Colony, under the care of this Committee, whether officer, soldier, or others, may be absent from their respective lodgings or homes after it is dark in the evening, on pain of imprisonment. That all the prisoners of war who are now boarded or billeted out in the several towns in this Colony (commission officers excepted) be permitted to go to labour at their respective trades, &c., and to receive wages therefor, and likewise the billeting allowed by the Continental Congress; and that all such as are able and shall not choose labour as aforesaid, shall be reduced to the proper state of prisoners, by being confined and subsisted upon the billeting allowed by Congress. And that every person who shall contravene or endeavour to prevent the execution of the above resolves, shall be dealt with and punished by imprisonment or otherwise, according to the demerit of his offence.

The above Resolves were passed, and are published by order of the Committee:

JESSE ROOT, Chairman.

## DANIEL TILLINGHAST TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, June 29, 1776.

SIR: By Captain *Lippit*, of this town, who is just arrived at *Boston* from *Halifax*, we have certain accounts that

General *Howe*, with his troops and fleet, sailed from *Halifax* the 10th instant. No person was allowed to leave the town till four days after. He says the fleet consists of about one hundred and fifty sail, and that they left near twelve hundred sick at *Halifax*.

As there is a boat just about to push off from here for *New-York*, I thought it would not be improper to inform your Excellency of the above, as possibly this may reach you before you have any other accounts.

I am, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

DANIEL TILLINGHAST, Agent.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## BOSTON (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety,  
Boston, June 29, 1776.

Whereas the keeping up a correspondence with our inveterate enemies (particularly the Fleet and Army now employed against the United Colonies, or those open and avowed opposers of our rights, who have forfeited all title to our confidence and protection by seeking refuge under the power which has been long engaged in the destruction of this country) is in direct violation of the laws of this Colony, and may be attended with the most fatal consequences to the publick safety:

All persons, therefore, who may arrive in this town from *Halifax*, or any port or place in possession of, or infested by our said enemies, are hereby directed to leave their names, with all the letters they may bring with them, and a memorandum of their places of abode, with some member of this Committee, or at the office of *Nathaniel Barber*, Esq., as soon as may be after their arrival here. A non-compliance with this requisition will be deemed evidence of an unfriendly design in such person or persons against the interest of the United Colonies, and they will be proceeded against accordingly.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BROWN, Chairman.

## MESHECH WEARE TO JAMES WARREN.

Exeter, June 29, 1776.

SIR: By order of the Council and Assembly of this Colony, I am directed to make application to your General Court for the loan of a few cannon and thirty or forty barrels of gunpowder, and set forth our distressing circumstances for want of those articles.

The late alarming accounts from *Canada* have so threatening an aspect, that our settlers on the western frontiers (extending one hundred and fifty miles on *Connecticut River*) have, in many places, packed up their most valuable articles of furniture, &c., ready to leave their settlements, and perhaps some have actually removed. Many expresses have arrived, and are now waiting for gunpowder, but we are not able to supply them, having lent the greatest part we were possessed of last summer to the Continental Army; and unless we can speedily supply them, that fertile country will be evacuated by the settlers, and your and our lower towns left open to the ravages of *Canadians* and *Indians*. In pursuance of a resolve of the Continental Congress we sent our Quartermaster to *Boston* and the environs, to look after the cannon, amounting to fifty heavy pieces, carried from us by the Ministerial troops; but, by his report, none could be found that he could challenge. Our fortifications are extensive and esteemed strong on the sea-coast and harbour, but have not cannon anywise sufficient to defend them against a considerable force.

When our powder-mill, which we hope will be completed in a short time, can furnish us, we will repay the powder, as we have considerable saltpetre on hand. Wherefore I desire you to lay this before your General Court, and most earnestly request their assistance in the premises.

Mr. *Richard Champney*, the bearer hereof, who goes express on this occasion, will wait the result of your Assembly thereon.

I am, very respectfully, sir, your most obedient servant,

MESHECH WEARE, Pres't of Council.

To the Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker of the House of Representatives of the *Massachusetts* Colony.

## MESHECH WEARE TO GENERAL WARD.

Exeter, June 29, 1776.

SIR: I am directed to make application to you, and set forth the distressing situation of this Colony for want of gunpowder. The western frontiers (extending one hundred and fifty miles on *Connecticut River*) are destitute thereof, and being greatly alarmed at the present accounts from *Canada*, have sent express after express, who are now waiting therefor. Last summer, to assist the Continental Army in their necessity for that article, we sent them fifty-two barrels, which left us but sixteen barrels. Three vessels, sent by the Colony to the foreign Islands, brought back but fifty-two barrels, part of which stock has been delivered our soldiers gone to *Canada*, and is considerably lessened. The time necessary to obtain an order from General *Washington* to deliver us the powder lent may decide the fate of our frontiers, and leave open the town settlements of your and our Colonies to the devastations of *Canadians* and savages. Therefore we entreat you (in this time of imminent danger) so far to dispense with the common method or rule in such cases as to order the delivery of fifty-two barrels of gunpowder to the bearer, Mr. *Champney*, to be forwarded by him to us, and we will, without delay, send to General *Washington* for his order to you for that purpose, which we are sensible will greatly recover the almost despairing spirits of our brethren in the frontiers, and be esteemed a favour to the common cause, and this Colony in particular.

By order of the Council and Assembly:

I am, &amp;c.,

MESHECH WEARE.

## SELECTMEN OF WALPOLE TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Walpole, June 29, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The alarming news from our northern Army (which will doubtless reach you before this) excites in us ideas big with concern, when we consider the defenceless state of this part of the Colony. We behold our wives and our more helpless offspring as an easy prey (shocking thought!) to savages, whose tender mercies are cruelty, and this the rather because we have not the necessary means of defence. We of this town have endeavoured, in the course of the last year, to procure a stock of ammunition against the critical moment, besides what the law had ordered for individuals, neither of which could be purchased. We apprehend there is not, in this town, one round of powder and ball to a man; besides, we are deficient in regard of arms. Last year the Selectmen, upon a recommendation from the honourable Congress for this Colony, furnished the soldiers with arms, which were detained in the service; that we are under worse circumstances than when the war began; our guns are gone and we have nothing paid us to purchase more, if they could be procured. Not knowing where to purchase these necessary articles, we apply to you, as the guardians of this Colony, entreating of you, by all that is near and dear, to inform the bearer, Mr. *Amos Babcock*, where and by what means he can be furnished with a sufficiency of arms and ammunition, at least for this town.

We are, gentlemen, in behalf of the town of *Walpole*, your very humble servants,

THOMAS SPARHAWK,  
EBEN. SWAN,  
BENJAMIN BELLOWES, Jun., } Selectmen.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for *New-Hampshire* Colony.

P. S. We expect other towns will send for military stores by Mr. *Babcock*.

## CAPTAIN SMITH TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore, June 30, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I wrote you the 18th instant, by Mr. *Powell*, requesting you would appoint him my Third Lieutenant, but understand that he is to have a higher station in the troop now to be raised, at which I am very well pleased, as I think him a very deserving young man. I now beg leave to recommend the bearer, Mr. *Robert Porteus*, as a young man the most fit to fill the station of any one I know, and assure you I shall esteem it as a particular favour if you will appoint him my Third Lieutenant. I must still beg

that you would allow Mr. *Samuel Chesters*, one of my Sergeants, who is appointed Adjutant to Colonel *Buchanan's* Battalion, to act still as Sergeant of my company.

I am, gentlemen, your most obliged, humble servant,  
NATHANIEL SMITH.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

## AMOS GARRETT TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

List of the Companies on the north side of *Deer Creek*, in *Harford* County, formed and returned to this Committee, viz:

*William Webb* Captain, *Ignatius Wheeler* First Lieutenant, *William Fisher* Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Webb, Jun.*, Ensign, and seventy-four privates. Date of enrolment, 14th day of *October*, 1775.

*John Patrick* Captain, *Winston Dallam* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Barley* Second Lieutenant, *Richard Ward* Ensign, and fifty-five privates. Date of enrolment the 1st day of *April*, 1776.

*John Jolley* Captain, *John Montgomery* First Lieutenant, *James Wilson* Second Lieutenant, *James Thomas* Ensign, and fifty-seven privates. Date of enrolment the 10th day of *March*, 1776.

SIRS: The foregoing companies are the only ones formed since the last returns. We expect a company or two more will be formed, which, with one or two more already enrolled, but not yet formed in battalion, will make six independent companies, situated so as they may be formed in battalion, which we will report as soon as they are all enrolled.

I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

AMOS GARRETT, *Chairman of the Com.*

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

## Memorandum of Militia Officers who have not their commissions.

*Samuel Calwell* Captain, *Thomas Hutchins* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Lewis* Second Lieutenant.

*James McComas* Captain, *Benjamin Scott* First Lieutenant, *Martin Preston* Second Lieutenant, *James Steel* Ensign.

*Robert Harris* Captain, *William Coale* First Lieutenant, *William Downs* Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Renshaw* Ensign.

*Bennet Bussey* Captain, *Joshua Miles* First Lieutenant, *Azeal Hitchcock, Jun.*, Second Lieutenant, *Joshua Amos* of *James*, Ensign.

*Alexander Cowen* Captain, *John Beale Howard* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Groome Osborne* Second Lieutenant, *Lambert Wilmer*, Ensign.

In Captain *William McComas's* Company *James Sinclair* is appointed Second Lieutenant.

## WILLIAM ADAMS TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Windsor, June 30, 1776.

SIR: I wrote two letters to the honourable Convention, acquainting them that I had received a bad fall from a horse, which had bruised and sprained my shoulder so much that I have not been able to ride these three weeks, and still continue so painful that I can scarce rest of nights, and if I were able I do not think it would be prudent to leave home at this time of immediate danger, when all the country is in such confusion, and expects to be plundered by a large number of tenders now in our Sound, piloted and conducted, as we believe, by our own people, who are gone to them in great numbers, and from whom worse treatment is expected than from the tender-men—as one *Wallace*, in *Dan Quarter*, has revenged himself on Mr. *William Roberts*, by plundering him, and then carrying him off on board the tenders, tied hand and foot, as I hear from authority; and this morning I hear they are landing on *Nanticoke Point*, and that they have burnt Mr. *Samuel McChestor's* house.

I hope, under these circumstances, the honourable Convention will excuse me.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM ADAMS.

To the Hon. President of Convention of *Maryland*.



SAMUEL TUCKER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 1, 1776.]

Trenton, New-Jersey, June 30, 1776.

SIR: At the repeated solicitation of Captain *Thompson* and Mr. *Alexander MacCulloch*, I beg leave to trouble you with their letter as enclosed, open, as from their particular circumstances they call up the feelings of humanity.

Mr. *Thompson* is an infirm old man, has a wife and four children, and, as far as I can judge, has but little to support them.

Mr. *MacCulloch* lost his wife at *Quebeck*, has two daughters left, and his all is in *Quebeck*, as he informs me. All they seem to desire is, that if an exchange of prisoners should take place, that, from their particular circumstances, they may be among the first.

Our Convention continue sitting at *Burlington*, and propose rising this week, unless something of importance should occur to prevent. I came from thence this morning; and have the honour to be your most obedient, humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

Burlington, New-Jersey, June 29, 1776.

SIR: A current report prevails here that, in consequence of the cartel entered into between General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster*, an exchange of prisoners is like to take place; and as we are in another channel than that of the Army, we are under some apprehensions that we may be forgotten; we therefore have taken this early method of troubling you, entreating you would be pleased to direct that our names may be inserted amongst those who are to be exchanged, should such a thing take place. Our families, property, &c., being within the garrison of *Quebeck*, we hope your general well-known humanity will gain us your powerful weight on this occasion.

Please excuse this liberty, and we are, most respectfully, sir, your most humble servants,

ZACH. THOMPSON, *Captain Naval Dept.*  
and *Master Ship-builder at St. Johns.*

ALEX. MACCULLOCH, *D'y Com'y General*for the *Province of Quebeck*, made prisoner at *Chamby*.To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

EDWARD THOMAS TO GENERAL WILLIAM LIVINGSTON.

[Extract.]

Lebanon Township, Hunterdon County, 2  
June 30, 1776. }

DEAR GENERAL: Being called into this part of the country upon some private business of my own, and having the general good always at heart, I have taken some pains to inquire as to the state of the new levies, and, from what I can collect, I believe the companies in this County are not above half full, although some of the companies have augmented the bounty to eight pounds Proclamation money. In *Somerset* I believe it is not much better.

There are numbers of tenants that say if they are taken away at this season of the year, they may as well knock their families in the head, for that they will be ruined. At a muster some time past in order to recruit men, one-half of two companies came with clubs. Colonel *Johnson* was knocked down by them, and was afterwards obliged to retreat. The same day one of the Captains was much beaten by them. — has been to Congress, and has obtained an order for taking them up. When the Militia collected they dispersed, and several that were called Tories have since appeared to be staunch Whigs, and as long as they are kept in fear, I suppose will continue such.

EDWARD THOMAS.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO WILLIAM BURNET.

New-York, June 30, 1776.

SIR: I received your favour by Mr. *Treat*, and cannot but consider the officer of Mr. *Franklin's* guard extremely blameable for his conduct. It is certainly his indispensable duty to conduct Mr. *Franklin* to the place the Convention have ordered without delay. The circumstances you represent, his letter to his lady, and the whole complexion of the case, afford a strong presumption, nay, much more, full evidence, that he means to escape, if possible. He says in

his letter "that during his respite, the time between his writing and getting an answer from Congress, something may turn up to make his removal improper, and at any rate to gain time will be of advantage." I have written to the Captain of his guard upon the subject; and as Mr. *Franklin* has evidenced a most unfriendly disposition to our cause; as the Colony Convention have ordered him to *Connecticut* for refusing to comply with such terms as they deemed necessary and proper for him to enter into to procure his liberty; as he does not propose to sign the parole which they formed, but has proposed several alterations,—I am of opinion your Committee should interfere in the matter and give immediate orders to the officer of the guard to proceed with him in execution of the duty wherewith he is charged; and further, if you apprehend there is the least danger of his being rescued, or of the guard appointed to escort him being remiss in their duty, that your Committee should appoint a strong escort for the purpose, and direct them to assist in performing the views of the Convention, and conduct him securely to the place fixed upon to receive him.

I have enclosed the letter for the officer of the guard, which, having read, you will seal and transmit him.

I am, &amp;c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Dr. *William Burnet*, Chairman of Committee of *Essex* County, *New-Jersey*.

P. S. I am of opinion that if Mr. *Franklin* should consent to give the parole required by Convention, the officer has no power to take it unless he has been instructed by them to do it, and should not delay proceeding with him if that proposition was made, much more on account of what has been. The letter he designed for Mrs. *Franklin* should be taken care of; it may be of service.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 30, 1776.

SIR: I understand that the Convention of *New-Jersey* did resolve that Governour *Franklin* was an enemy to the liberties of *America*, and that he should be conducted, under a safe guard, into *Connecticut*; and for that purpose he was committed to your charge. I have this morning received information that you have halted with him at *Hackensack*. I would enjoin it upon you to set off immediately, and carry the resolve of the Convention into execution. Delays are dangerous, and should any accident happen, you never could answer your neglect to our much injured country. I would, therefore, again repeat to you, that it is my advice, immediately on receipt of this, to set forward on your journey with Governour *Franklin*, and make all possible despatch for the place you are ordered to. Governour *Franklin* once had his choice, and chose *Connecticut*, and it is not for you to hesitate on frivolous pretences, but do your utmost to execute the orders you have received in every particular.

I am, sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Captain of Governour *Franklin's* guard.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 2, 1776.]

New-York, June 30, 1776.

SIR: I had the pleasure of receiving your favour of the 29th early this morning, with which you have been pleased to honour me, together with the resolves for a further augmentation of our Army.

The battalion of *Germans* which Congress have ordered to be raised will be a corps of much service, and I am hopeful that such persons will be appointed officers as will complete their inlistments with all possible expedition.

I shall communicate to Colonel *Stephenson* and one of his Field Officers what you have requested, and direct them to repair immediately to *Philadelphia*. It is an unlucky circumstance that the term of inlistment of these three companies, and of the Rifle battalion, should expire at this time, when a hot campaign is, in all probability, about to commence.

*Canada*, it is certain, would have been an important acquisition, and well worth the expenses incurred in the pursuit of it. But as we could not reduce it to our possession, the retreat of our Army with so little loss, under such a variety of distresses, must be esteemed a most fortunate event.

It is true, the accounts we have received do not fully authorize us to say that we have sustained no loss, but they hold forth a probable ground for such conclusion. I am anxious to hear it confirmed.

I have the honour of transmitting you an extract of a letter received last night from General *Ward*. If the scheme the privateers had in view and the measures he had planned, have been carried into execution, the Highland corps will be ably and well disposed of, but I fear the fortunate event has not taken place.

In General *Ward's* letter was enclosed one from Lieutenant-Colonel *Campbell*, who was made prisoner with the Highland troops. I have transmitted you a copy. This will give you a full and exact account of the number of prisoners that were on board the four transports, and will prove, beyond a possibility of doubt, that the evacuation of *Boston* by the *British* troops was a matter neither known nor expected when he received his orders. Indeed, so many facts had concurred before to settle the matter, that no additional proofs were necessary.

When I had the honour of addressing you yesterday, I had only been informed of the arrival of forty-five of the fleet in the morning; since that I have received authentick intelligence from sundry persons—among them from General *Greene*—that one hundred and ten sail came in before night that were counted, and that more were seen about dusk in the offing. I have no doubt but the whole that sailed from *Halifax* are now at the Hook.

Just as I was about to conclude my letter, I received one from a gentleman upon the subject of calling the five regiments from *Boston* to the defence of *Canada* or *New-York*, and to have Militia raised in their lieu. I have sent you a copy, and shall only observe that I know the author well; his handwriting is quite familiar to me. He is a member of the General Court, very sensible, of great influence, and a warm and zealous friend to the cause of *America*. The expedient proposed by him is submitted to Congress.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the highest esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Extract of a letter from General *Ward*, dated *Boston*, June 23, 1776.

SIR: I have just received information from several privateers that eleven sail of transports, under convoy of a frigate, are in the Bay, standing in, and supposed to be part of the *Scotch* fleet. The privateers are all ordered out, and I have taken measures to secure the transports in case they should come into *Nantasket Road*.

Watertown, June 21, 1776.

GENERAL WASHINGTON: The most important matters are soon to be decided by arms. Unhappy it is for the *Massachusetts*, and I fear for the whole continent, that at this season we have a large and numerous Assembly. More than one-half of the House are new members. Their decisions are most afflictingly slow, when everything calls for the utmost ardour and despatch. The Lord have mercy on us! This Colony, I imagine, will raise the men required by Congress before snow falls, but in no season for the relief of either *New-York* or *Canada*. Pray, sir, consider what there is to be done. It is my clear opinion that there will not a single company move in this Colony for either of those places this three weeks. I know, sir, it will vex you, but your Excellency will not be alone in the vexation. My soul at times is ready to die within me at the delays; at others, my blood to press out of the pores of my body. But what shall be the expedients? I never was good at them, but will venture to propose again the same I mentioned in my last: namely, that some or all of the five Continental Regiments here be ordered to march, without one moment's delay, to *Canada* or *New-York*, as the exigencies may require. In such case they must be paid up their arrears, or nearly. In that way you will, in effect, get succours for *New-York* or *Canada*, or both, from this Colony. Our people are so jealous of their own safety (though you know, sir, that I judge them at present in very little danger) that they will raise the Militia for their own defence. I beg your Excellency to advert to the proposal a moment. Our own Militia are as good for all the intents answered, or to be answered here, by these regiments, as they are. They are much better

for *Canada* or *New-York* than the Militia. They are officered and well armed; the Militia to be officered, armed, and equipped. The differences are too many to be enumerated. If I may say it, I am astonished at the policy of Congress in ordering more regiments here, instead of ordering those which are here to parts where they are infinitely more needed. But my opinion is little worth; but such as it is, I have given it: it may serve as a suggestion.

I am, may it please your Excellency, yours sincerely.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 15, 1776.

(Parole, *Gibraltar*.)

(Countersign, *Halifax*.)

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 16, 1776.

(Parole, *Hanover*.)

(Countersign, *Ireland*.)

The Continental Congress have been pleased to come to the following Resolution:

"IN CONGRESS, June 10, 1776.—Resolved, That the pay of the Continental Troops in the Middle Department be henceforth the same as that of the Troops in the Eastern Department."

The General, therefore, directs that when the pay abstracts for any of the corps of the Middle Department are made out, the Colonels, or Commanding Officers thereof, will take care that the pay of the men, from the 10th of *June*, be the same as those of the Eastern Regiments.

The Brigadiers are to make themselves well acquainted with the nature and situation of the grounds on the *North* and *East* Rivers, for some considerable distance about the city, with the best approaches to them, that they may know how to occupy these grounds to the best advantage if occasion should require; and they are to cause the same to be done by their respective officers in turn.

Great and crying complaints being made against the Armourers, not only for their idleness but the deceitful manner in which their work is executed, the General does, in explicit terms, assure them, that if any further complaint of either should be exhibited, he will punish them in a most exemplary manner; of this the superintendant of that branch of business is desired to make them fully acquainted.

Lieutenant *Walker*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Parsons* is President, on a charge exhibited against him by Captain *Butler*, of said regiment, for "maliciously and falsely accusing him of high crimes and misdemeanours, and, in consequence of which, procuring him, the said Captain *Butler*, to be arrested and tried at a late General Court-Martial, by which he was honourably acquitted;" the Court, after mature consideration, are of opinion that Lieutenant *Walker* had sufficient grounds for exhibiting a complaint against Captain *Butler*, and that he is not guilty of maliciously and falsely accusing Captain *Butler*, and therefore do acquit the prisoner of the charge against him.

The General approves of the above sentence passed against Lieutenant *Walker*, and orders him released from his arrest.

*Bowers Laybourn* and *Thomas Perry*, both of Captain *Van Wyck's* Company and Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "desertion," are found guilty, and sentenced severally to be whipped thirty-nine lashes each, on his bare back, for their respective offences.

*Henry Davis*, of Captain *Johnson's* Company, Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial, for "desertion," is found guilty of the same, and sentenced to be whipped thirty lashes on his bare back for said offence.

The General approves of the above sentences, and orders the corporal punishment to be executed at the usual time and place.

Lieutenant *Elijah Oakley*, of Captain *Stenrod's* Company, in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Nixon* was President, for "assaulting and beating, without provocation, one Miss *Patterson*, an inhabitant of the City of *New-York*." The Court are of opinion that Lieutenant *Oakley* is guilty of the charge brought against him, and that he has behaved unworthy the character of a gentleman and officer; and the Court adjudge that he (Lieutenant *Oakley*) be cashiered for

said offence; and further order, that twenty dollars be stopped out of the prisoner's (Lieutenant *Oakley*) pay, (if so much be due to him,) and be paid, by way of damage, to Miss *Patterson*.

The General approves of the sentence of the Court, and orders that the late Lieutenant *Oakley* do immediately depart the camp.

Lieutenant *Chapman*, of Captain *Hale's* Company and Colonel *Webb's* Regiment, tried at the General Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Parsons* is President, for "disobedience of orders and refusing to do his duty." The Court are of opinion that the charge is fully supported against the prisoner, Lieutenant *Chapman*, and adjudge that he be dismissed the Continental Army for said offence.

The General approves of the sentence of the Court-Martial against Lieutenant *Chapman*, and orders that he be dismissed the service, and depart the camp.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 17, 1776.

(Parole, Philadelphia.)

(Countersign, Lancaster.)

A detachment consisting of one Major, three Captains, six Subalterns, nine Sergeants, nine Corporals, three Drummers and Fifers, and one hundred and twenty Privates, to parade this evening, at six o'clock, at the *Bowling-Green*, there to receive further orders from Major *Brooks*, of Colonel *Webb's* Regiment, who is to take the command of this party.

Especial care is to be taken that the men's Arms and Ammunition are in good order; each man to have his twenty-four rounds of Powder and Ball, and to be furnished with seven days' Provisions.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 18, 1776.

(Parole, Hancock.)

(Countersign, Johnson.)

*Joseph Reed*, Esq., is appointed Adjutant-General of all the Continental forces, with the rank of Colonel, and is to be regarded and obeyed accordingly.

Captains *Post* and *Pollard* are to make Returns every evening to Colonel *Putnam* of the service of the men under their command, showing where and how they are employed, and on *Saturday* to make a weekly Return of their Companies to the Adjutant-General.

The Colonels of every Regiment are to see that their Drums are put in good order, at the publick expense, after which they are to be kept so at the charge of the Drummers, who have extra pay on that account, from which deductions will be made if necessary; but in case of unavoidable accidents, the charge of repair will be borne as heretofore.

*Peter Meredith* and *Peter Bickerstaff*, of Captain *Ledyard's* Company, in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, having been tried by a General Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Parsons* was President, for "desertion," are found guilty, and sentenced to receive thirty lashes each; which sentence the General confirms, and orders to be executed at the usual time and place.

In addition to the orders of the 14th instant made to prevent the embezzlement of the publick tools, the Quartermaster-General shall cause all the tools, of every kind, belonging to the United Colonies, or at any time purchased for them, to be marked with the following brand or stamp:

C X I I I.

The Engineers to provide stores for securing the tools under their care, and such sentries placed over them as they shall find necessary. All Officers commanding a party or detachment from any Regiment on the works, to be accountable for the tools he receives from the overseers, as he will be obliged to pay for all lost while under his care; and the soldier who shall lose or purposely destroy any of the tools delivered him to work with, shall not only have the price thereof stopped out of his next pay, but be punished according to the nature of his offence. And in order that the publick works may not be retarded by the several overseers attending to deliver the tools to every Regiment before they set any of them to work, (which may be the case in some instances,) therefore, the Chief Engineer has leave, when he finds the case requisite, to take suitable persons from any of the Battalions to attend the stores, and deliver and receive the tools; and when any tools are out of repair, or become useless, they may be changed at the Quartermaster-General's store for others which are good; and in case

other tools are not wanted, or not to be had in the store, the Quartermaster-General shall receive the defective tools and discharge the Engineer of so many tools as they do receive.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 19, 1776.

(Parole, London.)

(Countersign, Montgomery.)

A working party, consisting of nine hundred men, properly officered, to parade to-morrow morning at six o'clock, near the Artillery Park. Those of *Bailey's* and *Reed's* Regiments to go to *Paulus Hook*; *Wylly's* to *Governour's Island*; all of the other Regiments to parade at the Laboratory, and there receive orders from the Chief Engineer.

The whole of the above men to be furnished with one day's provision, except *Parsons's* and *Arnold's*, who will return to their respective encampments to dinner.

Brigadier-General *Greene* and Colonel *Prescott* will furnish one hundred and fifty men each, as a working party on *Governour's Island*.

On the present emergency, all working parties to work till six o'clock in the afternoon, except such as go by water, who will be allowed to leave work sooner, if the wind and tide make it necessary.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 20, 1776.

(Parole, Gates.)

(Countersign, Canada.)

Fifty men, one Captain, two Subalterns, three Sergeants, three Corporals, and one Drummer, to parade to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, at the Assistant Quartermaster *Hughes's*, with one week's provision, and there receive their orders from him.

Five Carpenters, to be nominated by the Quartermaster-General, out of Colonel *Reed's*, Colonel *Bailey's*, and Colonel *Larned's* Regiments, to be sent to assist the Wheelwrights.

*Nathaniel Powers*, of Captain *Bowltan's* Company and Colonel *Sheppard's* Regiment, having been tried by a Court-Martial whereof Colonel *Parsons* was President, for "desertion," was found guilty, and sentenced to thirty-nine lashes. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be put in execution at the usual time and place.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 21, 1776.

(Parole, Albany.)

(Countersign, Bedford.)

All Officers or Soldiers belonging to either of the Regiments serving in *Canada* are to apply immediately to Major-General *Gates*, who will give them orders for repairing to their respective detachments.

The General has been pleased to appoint *Richard Cary* and *Samuel Webb*, Esquires, his Aids-de-Camp, and *Alexander Contee Harrison*, Esquire, Assistant Secretary, who are to be obeyed and regarded as such.

The honourable Continental Congress have been pleased to give the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to the Aids-de-Camp of the Commander-in-Chief and to his principal Secretary; also the rank of Major to the Aids-de-Camp of the Majors-General.

The honourable Continental Congress have resolved, that no Officer shall suttle or sell to the Soldiers, on penalty of being fined one month's pay, and dismissed the service with infamy.

The same honourable body have also resolved, that all sales of Arms, Ammunition, Clothing, and Accoutrements, made by any Soldier of the Continental Army, shall be void; also, that the Baggage of Officers and Soldiers shall be regulated conformably to the rules and customs of the *British* Army.

The General requires and expects a most exact and punctual obedience to each of the above Resolves.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 22, 1776.

(Parole, Brunswick.)

(Countersign, Cumberland.)

*Aaron Burr*, Esq., is appointed Aid-de-Camp to General *Putnam*, in the room of Major *Webb*, promoted. He is to be obeyed and regarded as such.

The Quartermasters having, in many late instances, neglected to see detachments and working parties furnished with the necessary quantity of Provisions, the General requires greater punctuality in future; and if any further neglect appears in this respect, such Quartermaster will be severely punished.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 23, 1776.

(Parole, Cambridge.)

(Countersign, Dorchester.)

Mutual complaints having been made by the Armourers and Soldiers respecting the repairing of Arms, the Officers of the several Regiments are earnestly called upon to examine their men, and turn out all those who can work to any advantage in the Armourer's shop, though they should not be complete workmen; and to prevent further uneasiness, the several Captains are to inspect the Arms of their Companies, and either themselves, or by some persons for whom they will be answerable, have the defective Arms sent to the Armourers, when the master-workman will give a receipt for them, the same Officer in like manner attending to the return of the Arms, and to make report if the Armourers fail in their work. The honour and safety of the Army depends so much upon a strict attention to the state of the Arms, that the General hopes no pains will be spared upon this head.

A detachment, consisting of one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, six Captains, twelve Subalterns, eighteen Sergeants, eighteen Corporals, six Drums and Fifes, and three hundred Privates, to parade to-morrow morning, at the Grand Parade, at eight o'clock, with their Arms, Ammunition, and Blankets, to have four days' Provisions, there to receive their orders from General Putnam. Lieutenant-Colonel Jacobs and Major Colbourne to be the Field Officers of the above detachment.

The Sentries at the Laboratory and Artillery Park to be doubled every night until further orders. The Brigade Majors will strengthen these Guards with an addition of men for that purpose.

Major Trumbull being promoted, Adjutant Peck, of Colonel Huntington's Regiment, to act as the Brigade-Major to General Spencer's Brigade till further appointment is made.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 24, 1776.

(Parole, Dedham.)

(Countersign, Essex.)

The Guard on the Prisoners at the City-Hall is to be strengthened every night as the last, so as to make up one hundred men, forty being required from the several Brigades.

The General Court-Martial now sitting to assemble at the house where the Provost is kept, till further orders.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 25, 1776.

(Parole, Epsom.)

(Countersign, Falkland.)

The Militia Officers of the adjoining Provinces who are to reinforce this Army are, upon their arrival with their Troops, to make report immediately to the Brigadier-General, or the Officer commanding their respective Corps, who is to make report once in two days to the Commander-in-Chief.

The Adjutant-General's Office will be removed this afternoon to a small brick house, one of the Offices belonging to Head-Quarters. The Brigade Majors are requested to attend there punctually hereafter, at eleven o'clock, except those at a distance, who may send an Adjutant; but the orders will not be given to any person of less rank in future.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 26, 1776.

(Parole, Falmouth.)

(Countersign, Georgia.)

Agreeable to a Resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress, no certificates of expenses are to be given in future by any but Brigadiers, Quartermasters and their Deputies, or a Field Officer on a march, or Officer commanding at a detached post.

The remainder of Colonel Wayne's Regiment under command of Lieutenant Colonel Johnston, are to embark for Albany on Saturday next. The Quartermaster is to provide Vessels and the Commissary-General Provisions for their passage. Colonel Johnston will apply to the Adjutant-General for particular instructions, and for an order on General Schuyler for Arms when he arrives at Albany.

Colonel Johnston is to appoint one or more (as the case may require) diligent Officers of his Corps, to take charge of such men as are now here belonging to the Regiment in Canada, and deliver them to their several Colonels or Commanding Officers; passage and provisions to be furnished as above.

The Commanding Officers of the several Regiments, whether in camp or detached posts, are as soon as possible to

return into the Adjutant-General's Office the names of their several Officers, their ranks, and the dates of their respective Commissions, in order that the same may be forwarded to Congress.

Joseph Hulbert, of Captain Park's Company, and late Colonel Larned's Regiment, and Nathaniel Thompson, of Captain Peters's Company, Colonel Read's Regiment, having been tried by a Court-Martial whereof Colonel Parsons was President, and found guilty of desertion, are sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes each on their bare backs, which sentence the General confirms, and orders to be executed at the usual time and place.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 27, 1776.

(Parole, Halifax.)

(Countersign, Ireland.)

Several persons having been detained by Sentries, notwithstanding their having given the countersign at night, and others in the day time on the wharves, on a pretence of their not having passes, the General forbids such practices; and any Soldier convicted of them in future will be punished. Officers of Guards to be careful, in posting their Sentries, to make them acquainted with this Order.

After Orders.—Thomas Hickey, belonging to the General's Guard, having been convicted by a General Court-Martial whereof Colonel Parsons was the President, of the crimes of "sedition and mutiny, and also of holding a treacherous correspondence with the enemy, for the most horrid and detestable purposes," is sentenced to suffer death. The General approves the sentence, and orders that he be hanged to-morrow at eleven o'clock.

All the Officers and men off duty belonging to General Heath's, Spencer's, Lord Stirling's, and General Scott's Brigades, to be under arms on their respective parades, at ten o'clock to-morrow morning, to march from thence to the ground between General Spencer's and Lord Stirling's encampment, to attend the execution of the above sentence. The Provost-Marshal immediately to make the necessary preparations, and to attend on that duty to-morrow.

After Orders.—Each of the Brigade-Majors to furnish the Provost-Marshal with twenty men from each Brigade, with good Arms and Bayonets, as a guard on the prisoner to and at the place of execution.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 28, 1776.

(Parole, Kendall.)

(Countersign, Lebanon.)

The unhappy fate of Thomas Hickey, executed this day for mutiny, sedition, and treachery, the General hopes will be a warning to every soldier in the Army to avoid those crimes, and all others, so disgraceful to the character of a soldier, and pernicious to his country, whose pay he receives and bread he eats. And in order to avoid those crimes, the most certain method is to keep out of the temptation of them, and particularly to avoid lewd women, who, by the dying confession of this poor criminal, first led him into practices which ended in an untimely and ignominious death.

Officers are, without delay, to inspect the state of the Ammunition which the men have, and get their Arms in good order for service, and strongly to inculcate upon all Sentries, especially on night duty, the greatest vigilance and attention; the Soldiers, on their part, to be very attentive and obedient to these orders, as a carelessness and neglect may be of the most fatal consequence.

No persons to be permitted to inspect the Works without leave in writing.

The General requests the Colonels of the several Regiments not to depend wholly upon their Officers in complying with the above order respecting the Arms and Ammunition of the Soldiers, but to pay particular attention to the matter themselves, it being at this juncture of the greatest importance.

After Orders.—It is not from any distrust of the vigilance or spirit of the inferior officers (as he has the greatest confidence in them) that the General recommends to the Colonels an attention to the Arms and Ammunition of their respective Regiments, but that every Officer, from the highest to the lowest, when the hour of attack seems fast approaching, may exert himself in this necessary duty; and it is particularly recommended, from the Brigadier-Generals to the Ensigns, to give it the utmost attention.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 29, 1776.

(Parole, Manchester.)

(Countersign, Norfolk.)

Ensign *Miller*, of Colonel *Wyllis's* Regiment, under arrest for leaving his Guard at the City-Hall, and suffering a prisoner to be absent from thence, to be immediately tried by a General Court-Martial. Notice to be given to the witnesses to attend.

*After Orders.*—Till the reinforcement intended for this department arrives, and some general regulations take place, Brigadier-General *Mifflin* is to take charge of the two Battalions from *Pennsylvania*, commanded by Colonels *Shea* and *Magaw*, but is to remain in the City of *New-York* till further orders. Before him all prisoners and all deserters are to be carried for examination; the former he will order to be escorted to such place as the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety of *New-York* shall assign, and the latter to have removed to a distance from the Army, reporting to the General all extraordinaries. General *Mifflin* will also turn his attention, in a particular manner, to the Gondolas, Fire-Rafts, &c., causing the work to advance with all possible despatch, and seeing that nothing is omitted which can complete and forward them.

*Jonathan Mifflin*, Esq., is appointed Brigade-Major to General *Mifflin*, and is to be obeyed as such.

The Commanding Officers of the Militia from the several Counties are to see that each Private is furnished with twenty-four rounds of Powder and Ball, by applying to Commissary *Cheever*, as fast as they arrive, and to form them into Battalions as early as possible.

*Evening Orders.*—As many useful men belonging to the Army have been drafted, and others have been hired, for the different works of the Camp, and as their assistance may be wanted to repel the enemy, such Carpenters, Armourers, Smiths, and other Artificers as are now under the directions of Captains *Post*, *Pollard*, *Bruin*, *Ford*, and *Bacon*, are forthwith to be formed in a distinct Corps, under the command of Colonel *Jonathan Brewer* and Mr. *Parke*, Assistant Quartermaster-General, who are to act (pro tempore) as their Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel. Mr. *Parke* to parade them on the Common, near the Park of Artillery, at ten o'clock to-morrow morning. He is to order an account to be taken of their Arms and Accoutrements, and to form them into Companies of fifty, and then report to the General, who will nominate such temporary Officers as will be necessary to complete the several Companies. This Corps to continue during the present exigency, after which they will return to their former employments. At the same time they are not to be exempted from their ordinary duty while under the present arrangement, except while they are arranging or called out to action.

The Quartermaster-General to deliver to General *Putnam's* order all the Sandbags in his possession. He is also to engage such a number of Cart-Horses in the City as Colonel *Knox* shall think sufficient, for the use of the Train of Artillery, and, with the assistance of Colonel *Knox*, to arrange them in such a manner as to prevent confusion in time of service, and best answer the design of employing them. He is to procure as many sound empty Hogsheads as he can, and deliver them to General *Putnam's* order. He is to procure all the Row-Boats and light Pettiaugers in and near this City, and is to station them, with all other boats belonging to the Army, and not in use, in the dock, between the Exchange Slip and *Albany Pier*.

The Commissary-General to lodge a fortnight's Provision on *Governour's Island*, *Paulus Hook*, and in all the detached posts. To enable him to do this with precision, General *Putnam* will furnish him with a list of the men in the several posts.

The General expects that all Soldiers, who are intrusted with the defence of any work, will behave with great coolness and bravery, and will be particularly careful not to throw away their fire; he recommends to them to load for their first fire, with one musket-ball and four or eight buck-shot, according to the size and strength of their pieces. If the enemy is received with such a fire, at not more than twenty or thirty yards distance, he has no doubt of their being repulsed.

The Brigadier-Generals to order Chevaux-de-frise and Fascines, sufficient to shut up the sally ports of their respective works, to be immediately provided and lodged near the works.

Head-Quarters, New-York, June 30, 1776.

(Parole, Philadelphia.)

(Countersign, Holland.)

The Brigadiers are to order the officers and men belonging to their several Brigades (not on duty) to march from their respective regimental parade to their alarm posts at least once every day, that they may become well acquainted therewith. They are to march by such routes as are least exposed to a fire from the shipping; and it is expected that all officers, from the highest to the lowest, will make themselves well acquainted with the grounds, that they may at any time be able to make advantage of it.

Upon the signal for the enemy's approach, or upon any alarm, all fatigue parties are immediately to repair to their respective corps, with their arms, ammunition, and accoutrements ready for instant action. The working parties in no other instance are to be interrupted. The finishing of our lines of defence, and other works expeditiously, is a matter of so much consequence, that the General is persuaded, from the known zeal of the troops, that officers and men will stand in no need of arguments to stimulate them to uncommon exertion upon the occasion. His anxiety for the honour of the *American* arms, and the noble cause we are engaged in—not a distrust in the officer's care—induces him once more, and while time will allow it, to recommend a thorough inspection to the men's arms and ammunition; to see that every soldier is completed to twenty-four rounds, and has a good flint well fixed into the lock; in short, to be well prepared for an engagement, is, under *God*, (whose divine aid it behooves us to supplicate,) more than one-half the battle.

The General desires that each Colonel, or Commanding Officer, of the established Regiments, will furnish him with a list of the vacancies therein; and that the Field Officers of those Regiments would recommend proper persons to fill them. The Commanding Officer, for the time being, of such Militia as shall arrive in this city from *New-Jersey*, *Connecticut*, and *Massachusetts-Bay*, is to give in Returns thereof to the Adjutant-General of the parties as they arrive. He is immediately to discharge every man who comes without arms; and is to see that all the others are completed with their twenty-four rounds per man; and that they do their proportion of all duties, as will fatigue as other duty.

Captain *Josiah Fay*, of Colonel *Ward's* Regiment, to act as Major of the said Regiment, till further orders; he is to be obeyed as such.

*After Orders.*—Twenty-six thousand Musket Cartridge to be sent Colonel *Prescott* on *Governour's Island*, with some Flints.

The Brigadiers to order a circle to be marked round the several Redoubts, by which their officers are to be directed in giving orders for the first discharge. Small brush may be set up to make the line more distinct and familiar to the men, who are by no means to be ordered to fire before the enemy arrive at the circle.

The Countersign, in future, to be delivered by the Adjutant-General to the Brigade-Majors and Adjutant of Artillery, at six o'clock P. M., who are to send the same, sealed, to their respective Brigades, and to the Field Officers of their respective Brigades, if required by the latter, and to no others.

Captain *Stephen Brown*, of Colonel *Durkee's* Regiment, to go immediately to *Newark*, and apply for assistance in procuring and fixing Boats near the Ferries for facilitating the passage of the Troops from *New-Jersey* to *New-York*.

General *Heath* to order the House and Barn on *Governour's Island* to be consumed.

CAPTAIN SMITH (PRISONER) TO ROBERT VAN RENSSELAER.

New-York, June 30, 1776.

SIR: I mentioned to you yesterday evening that, as I heard there were to be some *British* officers, who are now prisoners in this or the neighbouring Governments, to be sent to *Canada*, in exchange for some officers of the Continental Army, who are now prisoners there, I would be extremely obliged to you if you will be so kind as to mention to the Congress that the officers of the Forty-Second or Royal Highland Regiment, who are prisoners in this Government and *Rhode-Island* Government, would be much obliged to the Congress if they could be amongst the number of officers that may be exchanged. Lieutenant *Robert*



*Franklin* and I are the two officers of that regiment that are prisoners in this Government, and Lieutenant *Harry Monroe* and Ensign *John Campbell* are the two officers that were carried prisoners of that regiment into *Rhode-Island*, by Captain *Biddle*, of the brigantine armed vessel *Andrew Doria*. I hope you will be good enough to excuse this; and if you will be kind enough to let me know the result or answer of the Congress, I will be much obliged to you.

I am, with great respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOHN SMITH,

*Capt. 42d or Royal Highland Regiment.*

To *Robert Van Rensselaer, Esq.*, or any of the gentlemen appointed by Congress for the disposition of Continental prisoners.

WILLIAM DUTCHER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Phillipsborough, June 26, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Having understood that there was a number of men to be raised in *Westchester* County for County duty; and whereas there are a number of men under my command that are as well equipped as any company in the country, and I think I can say with safety the best, and the men in general are all willing to enter in their country's service if the gentlemen of the Provincial Congress think fit to employ them, as we have heretofore done a great deal of County duty when other companies have been left at home, and have never had any satisfaction for it, which also we never intend to make any demand of; however, we have, notwithstanding, been very illy used, for all the other companies have had powder and ball delivered to them, when we are left without any; so gentlemen, if you should be in want of us, you may let me know by the earliest opportunity, and you may depend upon it the men will be ready almost on the shortest notice; therefore, you must send up recruiting orders immediately. From your humble servant,

WILLIAM DUTCHER.

GENERAL WARD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, June 30, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of the 23d instant I received last evening, and shall carry your orders into execution as soon as possible.

The General Assembly of *New-Hampshire* some time since applied to me for the powder which that Colony lent the continent last summer, and I referred them to your Excellency for an order; but since the retreat of General *Sullivan*, they have urged the great necessity of having the powder immediately for the defence of their frontiers, before they can have an answer from your Excellency; I therefore gave them an order for fifty-two barrels powder, (the quantity they say they lent the continent,) the Council of said Colony being answerable for the same.

The man-of-war and transports which have been in the bay some days past disappeared yesterday; since which I have not heard anything of them.

I have enclosed the judgment of the Court of Inquiry respecting Lieutenant *Merril*.

There are near twenty vacant commissions in this division of the Army. I have ordered the vacancies to be filled, from time to time, by such men as were thought most suitable to do the duty, until your pleasure should be signified. I mention this now, because Congress have directed a return to be made to the "Board of War and Ordnance" of this division of the Army, with the dates of the commissions; but I hope to be relieved before this return can be made, as my illness increases upon me.

I am, your Excellency's obedient, humble servant,  
ARTEMAS WARD.

DAVID GALUSHA TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-Hampshire Grants, Bennington, }  
June 30, 1776. }

SIR: By the bearer, Captain *Samuel Herrick*, who has this hour returned from *Crown Point* as an express from this Committee, you will learn from his own mouth, to the best of his knowledge, the wretched situation the Northern frontiers on the *New-Hampshire* Grants are at present in.

We would acquaint your Honour that we view our present situation to be distressing, and our present hopes of relief very uncertain. We have no orders for raising any number of troops for our own defence. We are much concerned for the preservation of the lives of the inhabitants in particular, and the safety of the country in general. We are not willing to breed any confusion by proposing a method contrary to rule; but are willing to furnish any number of troops in our power on application. Should your Honour condescend to suffer these matters to take place in your mind, and examine more particularly into them, it is hoped your Honour may give such advice and encouragement in the premises as the nature of the case may justify, and the favour shall ever be gratefully acknowledged by, honoured sir, your most obedient and very humble servant.

Per order of Committee:

DAVID GALUSHA, *Chairman.*

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull, Esq.*

PROCEEDINGS IN NEW-YORK IN RELATION TO DISAFFECTED PERSONS.

Die Sabbati, 12 ho., June 15, 1776.

In Committee for the hearing and trying disaffected persons and those of equivocal characters, met in the Assembly-Chamber: Present, *Philip Livingston, Joseph Hallett, John Jay, Thomas Tredwell, Gouverneur Morris, Lewis Graham, and Leonard Gansevoort, Esquires, Members.*

The Members present unanimously chose *Philip Livingston, Esq.*, Chairman, which he refused to accept.

The draft of a Summons was read, and approved of.

Ordered, That one hundred copies be printed.

List of suspected persons named in the Resolutions of the Provincial Congress of June 5, 1776:

#### NEW-YORK.

##### First List.

William Newton,	John Woods,	John Milliner,
Linus King,	Benjamin Williams,	Benjamin James,
John Baltres Dash,	Christopher Benson,	Theophilact Bache,
Henry Law,	William Bayard,	Peter McLean,
Theo. Hardenbrook,	Frederick Rhinelander,	Samuel Galsworthy,
Samuel Burling,	James Coggeshall,	Francis De La Roach.

##### Second List.

Oliver De Lancey,	Charles Nicoll,	Robert Bayard,
C. Ward Apthorpe,	Gerard Walton,	Peter Graham,
William Smith,	Dr. Donald McLean,	Peter Van Schaack,
John Harris Cruger,	Charles McEvers,	And. Elliot, Collector,
James Jauncey, Jun.,	Benjamin Hugget,	David Matthews, May-
William Axtell,	William McAdam,	or,
Goldbrow Banyar,	John Cruger,	J. Watts, Jr., Recorder.
George Brewerton,	Jacob Walton,	Judge Thomas Jones.

On board ships-of-war *Dutchess-of-Gordon, &c.*—William Tryon, John Wetherhead, Captain Hervey, John T. Kempe, George Berks.

#### KING'S COUNTY.

First List.—Theophilact Bache, Benjamin James.

Second List.—Augustus Van Cortlandt, John Rapalye.

#### RICHMOND COUNTY.

First List.—Isaac Decker, Abraham Harris, Ephraim Taylor, Minne Burger.

Second List.—Benjamin Seaman, Christopher Billop.

#### QUEENS COUNTY.

##### First List.

R'd Hulet, Rockaway.	John Kendal, at Daniel	John Bodin,
Thomas Cornel, do.	Thom's, Flushing,	— Chase, Jamaica,
Stephen Hulet,	John Moore, Sen., New-	Jno. Hulet, Oyster Bay,
Dr. Charles Arden,	town,	Isaac Denton, of Near
J. Beagle, Rockaway,	D. Beatty, Hempstead,	Rockaway.

##### Second List.

Gabriel Ludlow,	George Folliot,	Benjamin Whitehead,
Dr. Samuel Martin,	Samuel Doughty,	Thomas Smith,
Thomas Jones,	Daniel Kissam,	John Shoals,
Archibald Hamilton,	Gilbert Van Wyck,	Nathaniel Moore,
David Colden,	John Willet,	Samuel Hallet,
Richard Colden,	David Brooks,	William Weyman,
George D. Ludlow,	Charles Hicks,	Captain Thomas Hicks,
Whitehead Hicks,	John Townsend,	Rockaway,
Samuel Clowes,	John Polhemus,	B. Lester, Hempstead.

#### WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

##### First List.

Frederick Philipse,	Peter Corne,	William Barker,
Caleb Morgan,	Dr. Peter Huggeford,	Joshua Purdy,
Nathaniel Underhill,	James Horton, Jun.,	Absalom Gidney.
Samuel Merrit,	William Sutton,	

Second List.—Solomon Fowler, Richard Morris, Judge of Admiralty.

The Court-room in the City-Hall of the City of New-York, }  
the 19th day of June, 1776. }

Mr. *Morris* offered to the Committee a draft of a Warrant to be issued against dangerous persons described and named in the Resolutions of the Provincial Congress of the 5th of *June* instant; which, being read and considered, was agreed to, and is in the words following, viz:

In pursuance of certain Resolutions of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York* of the 5th day of *June* instant, we do authorize and require you forthwith to arrest and bring before us, at the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, . . . . ., whose conduct hath been represented to the said Congress as inimical to the cause and rights of *America*, and who, if summoned, would probably, in the opinion of the said Congress, not appear, but secrete himself; to the end that we, being the Committee of the said Congress, for that purpose, by the resolutions aforesaid, duly appointed and authorized, may inquire and determine in the premises. And bring with you then there this warrant.

Given at *New-York*, the . . . day of *June*, 1776.

#### *Form of Summons for suspected Persons.*

SIR: By virtue of the authority vested in us by certain resolutions of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York* of the 5th day of *June*, in the year of our Lord seventeen hundred and seventy-six, reciting that whereas there are in this Colony divers persons who, by reason of their holding offices from the King of *Great Britain*—from their having neglected or refused to associate with their fellow-citizens for the defence of their common rights—from their having never manifested, by their conduct, a zeal for, and an attachment to, the *American* cause—or from their having maintained an equivocal neutrality, have been considered by their countrymen in a suspicious light,—whereby it hath become necessary, as well for the safety as for the satisfaction of the people, (who, in times so dangerous and critical, are naturally led to consider those as their enemies who withhold from them their aid and influence,) that certain persons in the said resolutions named, (of whom you are one,) who are generally supposed to come under the above description, should be summoned by a certain Committee, to show cause, if any they have, why they should be considered as friends to the *American* cause, and as of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the rights and liberties of *America* against the usurpation, unjust claims, and cruel oppressions of the *British* Parliament; which rights and liberties, and which unjust claims and cruel oppressions, are specified and stated in divers Addresses, Petitions, and Remonstrances of the present and late Continental Congresses; and directing certain proceedings in the said resolutions specified to be by the said Committee had against such of the said persons as the said Committee shall not adjudge and determine to be friends to the *American* cause:

We do, therefore, in pursuance of the said Resolutions, summon you to appear before us at . . . . ., on the . . . . . day of . . . . ., at . . . . . o'clock in the . . . . . noon of the said day, to show cause (if any you have) why you should be considered as a friend to the *American* cause, and of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the rights and liberties of *America*, against the usurpation, unjust claims, and cruel oppressions of the *British* Parliament; which rights and liberties, and which unjust claims and cruel oppressions, are, as aforesaid, specified and stated in divers Addresses, Petitions and Resolutions of the present and late Continental Congresses.

Dated the . . . . . day of . . . . ., 1776.

To the Hon. *John Harris Cruger*.

The Committee adjourned till to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, to meet at the same place.

The Court-room in the City-Hall of the City of New-York, }  
the 20th day of June, 1776. }

Certain Members of the Committee being obliged to attend to other business imposed on them by the House, the Committee did not meet, but several of the Members agreed to meet to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at the same place.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

The Court-room in the City-Hall of the City of New-York, }  
the 21st day of June, 1776. }

The Committee met pursuant to the agreement of yesterday.

Present—*John Jay*, Esq., Chairman, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Gansevoort*, Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Graham*.

The Secretary reported that, pursuant to the order of this Committee of the 19th instant, he had on that day duly sworn *Sampson Dyckman*, the Messenger of this Committee, faithfully to execute the duties and office of Messenger to this Committee.

The Secretary further reported that, pursuant to another order of this Committee of the same day, he forthwith delivered the summonses, made out this day, to the Messenger, to be served; and that he delivered the other summonses to the Messenger yesterday morning, when the said Messenger informed him that *William McAdam*, to whom one of the first-mentioned summonses was directed, was absent from home, and, as the Messenger was informed by Mrs. *McAdam*, gone to a distant part of *New-Jersey*, from whence it was uncertain when he would return; and that he delivered the said summons to Mrs. *McAdam*.

That the Messenger further informed him that he had delivered the summons directed to *Oliver De Lancey*, Esq., to his wife, Mr. *D. L.* being, as she informed him, gone from home; and that he had delivered the summons directed to Mr. *Apthorpe* and Mr. *Robert Bayard* to themselves, respectively.

That he had not served the summons directed to *George Brewerton*, he being (with his family) out of town.

Ordered, That the Secretary make out a number of blank Warrants, in the form directed by this Committee on the 19th day of *June* instant.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hubbard* and Colonel *Graham* prepare the draft of a Warrant proper to be issued against such persons of equivocal character as may neglect or refuse to appear on summons; and also of a summons proper to be issued to persons supposed to be inimical and dangerous to the cause of *America*.

The Committee adjourned to ten o'clock to-morrow morning, to meet at the same place.

#### *Examination of WILLIAM LEARY.*

*William Leary* says that he came hither last *Monday*, about ten o'clock, in pursuit of *William Benjamin*, a workman of Mr. *Erskine*, who had run away from *Bigwood* Iron-works. He found the said *Benjamin* at the house of one *Forbes*, at the sign of *Robin Hood*. After taking him, *Forbes* ran and got a pistol for *Benjamin* to defend himself, and examinant took hold of *Benjamin* and prevented him from using the said pistol. Examinant carried the said *Benjamin* to *Paulus-Hook* Ferry, who was there rescued by Sergeant *Cornet*, of Captain *Roosevelt's* Company, and by the said Captain inlisted. Examinant then met *James Mason*, one of the workmen of Mr. *Erskine*, who had some time ago been discharged. *James Mason* asked examinant if he did not want to see *James Ramsay*, *Christopher Wyley*, and *George Gammel*. Examinant said yes. *James Mason* said examinant might see them if he would take an oath that he did not come to take them up; which examinant refused, saying he would, nevertheless, be glad to see them. *Mason* asked examinant if he had run away; who answered in the affirmative. *Mason* then asked what examinant would do with himself, and whether he would do as he and the rest of them had done. Examinant asked what that was. *Mason* said he must go and be qualified, and then he would tell him. Examinant agreed to be qualified; but asked on what foundation? *Mason* told him he was to swear before a gentleman in this town to go on board of the man-of-war; that he (*Mason*) and his companions had so sworn, and were to receive wages and provisions until they should be able to get there. Examinant asked who the gentleman was that swore them. *Mason* replied it was a gentleman employed by the Mayor or Governour of the town; but the examinant thinks it was the Mayor who swore them and found provisions for them until they had an opportunity to get on board the man-of-war. *Mason* then conducted examinant to the house where *George Gammel*, *James Ramsay*, and *Christopher Wyley* lived. This house is a

*Scotchman's*, just below the *Jews' Synagogue*, a private house; does not know the man's name. When examinant came in, *George Gammel* asked him if he was in pursuit of them; who answered in the negative. *George Gammel* then said, Did you come away in the same manner as we did? Examinant said yes. *Gammel* then said, we will have a drink together. *Gammel* said he would divulge his mind to examinant if examinant would be true to him. Examinant answered, 'I will be as true to you as you are to me.' *Gammel* then took examinant aside, and asked when he would go on board of the man-of-war. Examinant said he did not know, but would take the first good opportunity. Asked examinant if he wanted a pass. Examinant said he had a pass sufficient for him to go as far as he wanted. *Gammel* brought to examinant a person to give him a pass, whom examinant does not know, but believes he should know him again if he were to see him. Examinant said he wanted to see the *New-England* encampment, to see one *Amos Hutchins*, a Captain; intending to decoy them thither, and have them apprehended. When examinant had got about half way up the *Broadway*, they discovered his pistols, and would have fled, thinking, as examinant supposes, that he meant to take them up. *James Ramsay* and *Christopher Wyley* ran off. Examinant pursued and caught *James Ramsay*. They then gathered together, and asked examinant why he carried pistols; who replied that they were for his defence, until with them he could get on board of the man-of-war. They being then suspicious, turned back; but examinant first asked *George Gammel* when he intended to go on board of the man-of-war, and how. *Gammel* answered, 'I intend to leave town this night, and go to *Long-Island*, and get from thence to the man-of-war;' but whether to get a person to put him on board, or to steal a boat or canoe, this examinant is not certain. *Gammel* then said the gentleman who was employed by the Mayor had desired them not to be seen more than two together. The gentleman had further told him the Riflemen were so thick on *Long-Island* as to prevent him from getting on board until a more convenient opportunity; and perhaps they might not get on board until General *Howe* arrived with his fleet. They expected a large body of men to join them from *Goshen*, and they were to get on board with the utmost despatch after General *Howe's* arrival.

WILLIAM LEARY.

Examined by, and sworn the 20th of June, 1776, before us:

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

#### Examination of JAMES MASON.

*James Mason* says: About two weeks and a half ago a man took his qualification that he would not divulge anything about the business he was then upon. When he went up to *Goshen* from *Kingswood*, about five weeks ago, to look for a place as a miller, he saw a man who had been four days on board the man-of-war, by name *William Forbes*, a tanner and currier by trade; that as you go up the *Broadway* you come to the street in which is the *Oswego* market, opposite to the south side of which, four doors from the corner of the *Broadway*, lives one *Lowrie*, a tavern-keeper, a fat man, who wears a blue coat, and that he hath frequently met the said *William Forbes* in that house; that he told examinant he never lodged twice in the same house, being afraid; examinant asked where he did lodge, *Forbes* would not tell him; that *Forbes* hath a house of his own, five miles from *Goshen*, at which he saw him when examinant was looking for a place. *Forbes* told examinant he had been four days on board the man-of-war last April, when the ship *Savage* fired on *Staten-Island*; that Governour *Tryon* would give five guineas bounty and two hundred acres of land for each man, one hundred for his wife, and fifty for each child, upon condition they would enlist in his Majesty's service. Examinant bore *Forbes's* expenses to town, *Forbes* undertaking to repay him in hard cash when they got on board; that *Forbes* was to have a bounty from the Governour for every man he could get, and had been sent home for that purpose; that the Governour had desired him to go up and get as many men as he could; that the recruits were to assist the King's troops when they came; that recruits were not to go on board, because they could do more good on shore, and besides they were on short allowance in the ship and crowded, as *Forbes* told examinant. *Forbes* and exami-

nant came to *New-York* by way of *Elizabethtown*, and in their way, at *Warwick*, *Forbes* enticed *William Benjamin* to go along with him, and at *Elizabethtown* *Forbes* inquired at Deacon *Ogden's*, where he used to work, and told examinant, after the inquiry, that they could not get on board from *Bergen-Point* or *Staten-Island*, as there were Riflemen stationed there, but must go to *New-York*, for that there was a man there, one *McLean*, a shoemaker, near the *Royal Exchange*, who was employed by the Governour to carry recruits on board; that *Forbes* and examinant came to *New-York* in an *Elizabethtown* boat, and went first to *Thomas Mason's*, at the corner of *Beaver street* and *Broadway*, at the sign of the Highlander, where they left their baggage, and *William Benjamin* to take care of it, and went thence to *McLean's*, to inquire for a passage; that *McLean* and *Forbes* whispered together, and then *Forbes* told examinant that *McLean* said there was no opportunity of getting on board in two or three nights; that *McLean* recommended them to one *James Houlding*, a tavern-keeper in *Tryon Row*, opposite the gate of the upper barracks, for lodging; that they went up to *Houlding's*, leaving *Benjamin* still at *Mason's*, and, after dusk, examinant went for *Benjamin*, and he and *Benjamin* carried the baggage up, and all three lodged at *Houlding's* that night, telling *Houlding* Mr. *McLean* had sent and recommended them there as a safe house; next morning *Forbes* went to see for an opportunity to get on board, and did the like for two or three days; *Forbes* and *Benjamin* staid at *Houlding's* one week without being able to get on board of the man-of-war; *William Benjamin* agreed to go on board of the man-of-war also, and accept the Governour's bounty; after the first week, as they could not get on board, *Houlding* observed that they ought to be spread about, for that keeping them together would occasion suspicion in his house; that one *Corbie*, who lives near General *Washington's*, used to resort to the house of *Houlding*, where he was introduced to *Forbes*, and this examinant also got acquainted with *Corbie*; that many Tories resorted to *Houlding's*, amongst whom were two brothers, of the name of *Fortune*, the one a tanner, living in the *Swamp*, and the other a saddler, whom he hath seen working at *Cook's*, in the *Broadway*; also, one *Fueter*, a silversmith, who was ridden about town for a Tory, and another of the same name, whom he takes to be his brother; also, a man without an arm, whom he believes to be an old pensioner, and *Gilbert Foster*, a gunsmith, living opposite to Mr. *Hull's* tavern, a short thick man who wears a white coat; that these persons, as he believes, knew of the examinant's intention, but did not care to trust him, as he had not taken his qualification; that examinant was qualified before the said *Gilbert Forbes* and the said *William Forbes*, at the house of the said *Corbie*; that *William Forbes* gave him the book, and that they made him swear not to divulge anything of what the examinant now tells; that when examinant was at *Houlding's*, *Gilbert Forbes*, *William Forbes*, and *Corbie*, advised examinant to go to *Corbie's* house and work a little in the garden to prevent suspicion. *Gilbert Forbes* promised examinant ten shillings per week subsistence money, of which this examinant hath, at different times, received twenty-six shillings and eight pence; that the examinant complained ten shillings was too little; *Forbes* said he could not help it, but he would write to the Governour to try to get it increased to twelve; that he afterwards told examinant he could not get an answer because a boat coming from the Governour was near being taken, and had thrown the letters overboard; that *William Benjamin* and *William Forbes* have also received money from the said *Gilbert*; that, according to the advice of the *Forbeses* and *Corbie*, went to *Corbie's*, and continued there until last Saturday; that while examinant lived at *Houlding's*, *Corbie* came there between nine and ten o'clock at night, and brought with him a mulatto-coloured negro, dressed in blue clothes, about five feet eight inches high, well-set, but knows not his name or to whom he belongs, but is informed that he hath since been taken up and put in jail; when *Corbie* and the negro came in there was a great deal of whispering round between *Corbie*, *William Forbes*, the negro, and another man who had been waiting to get on board and did go on board that evening; that afterwards the examinant and *William Forbes* had some conversation about the negro; *Forbes* told him the negro was going on board the man-of-war with that man and two or three more, but the craft was so small it would not carry them all for fear of

discovery, wherefore he, *Benjamin*, and *William Forbes*, were obliged to stay behind; that when this examinant was qualified, there was present one *Clarke*, who had been a school-master about eight or nine miles from *Goshen*, and with whom the said *William Forbes* was acquainted; that the said *Clarke* said in the examinant's hearing that he had inlisted about sixty men, of whom he had a list, and who were ready to assist when the troops came; that examinant believes the list was given to *Gilbert Forbes* to be sent to the Governour, for that the name of the examinant, *William Forbes*, and *William Benjamin*, were taken down by the said *Gilbert*, as this examinant supposes, to be sent to the Governour; that one *Hickey*, of the General's Guards, he believes to be concerned, who is now in confinement; that one *Greene*, of the General's Guards, a drummer, is concerned, for that examinant saw *Gilbert Forbes* in conversation with said *Greene*, but could not hear them, and since that time *Greene* hath administered an oath to this *Hickey* and some other soldiers of the General's Guards, and, as examinant is informed, is to have one dollar per man from *Forbes* for every man he shall inlist; one *Barnes*, of the General's Guards, one *Johnson*, a fifer of the Guards, who, as well as *Greene* and *Hickey*, have been in the regular service, are qualified for the same purpose; that *William Benjamin* told examinant he heard *Gilbert Forbes* say that he would go to the Mayor and get one hundred pounds which he must have; that examinant and *William Forbes*, in their way from *William Forbes's* house, came to a fine house; that examinant asked what fine house that was; that *Forbes* said it belonged to the brother of the Mayor of *New-York*; that he knew him very well, and had been there several times and must go there now to tell him what he was going about, to know if he had any word to send to his brother, and that the examinant must walk on slowly and he would overtake him; that at the door of the house examinant saw an old, short, thick, fat man; that *Forbes* stayed there about a quarter of an hour, and then followed and overtook the examinant, who asked *Forbes* if the Mayor's brother had given him any letter; *Forbes* said no, he had only desired him to tell his brother that he was well; that the Mayor's brother asked who the examinant was, and *Forbes* told him it was a young man going upon the same errand that he was. Examinant believes *Gilbert Forbes* is at the head here, and the Mayor and the Governour.

JAMES MASON.

Examined the 20th June, 1776, by us:

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*List of persons charged as enemies to AMERICA.*

*William Forbes*, by trade a tanner and currier, formerly an inhabitant of *Orange County*.

*Lowry*, a tavern-keeper, (no sign,) four doors from the corner of the *Broadway*, opposite the south side of *Oswego* market, in one of the low houses; a fat man, with a blue coat.

*William Benjamin*, an apprentice of Mr. *Erskine*, now a soldier in Captain *Roosevelt's* Company. Inquire of *William Leary*.

*McLean*, a shoemaker, near the *Royal Exchange*.

*Thomas Mason*, a tavern-keeper, at the sign of the Highlander, at the corner of *Beaver street* and *Broadway*.

*James Houlding*, a tavern-keeper, in *Tryon Row*, opposite the gate of the upper barracks, (no sign;) his name written over the door; a beer-house.

*Corbie*, a tavern-keeper, to the southeast of General *Washington's* house, to the westward of *Bayard's* woods, and north of *Lispenard's* meadow.

*Fortune*, a tanner, living in the *Swamp*.

One *Fortune*.

*Fortune*, a saddler, who works at *Cook's*, in *Broadway*.

*Fueter*, a silversmith, who was ridden upon a rail lately.

*Fueter*, a brother of the other.

*Gilbert Forbes*, a gunsmith, opposite to *Hull's* tavern; a short thick man, with a white coat.

*Clarke*, formerly a schoolmaster about nine miles from *Goshen*.

*James Ramsey*, *Christopher Wyley*, *George Gammel*, three of Mr. *Erskine's* workmen. Inquire of *William Leary*.

*John Taylor*, formerly a constable in this town.

*Forbes*, a tavern-keeper, at the sign of *Robin Hood*.

*McGinnes*, a pensioner, with one arm.

*Information respecting Dr. ARDEN and others at JAMAICA.*

Doctor *Charles Arden*, was the person who instigated the Tories to sign against having a Congress or a Committee.

*Benjamin Smith*, (son of *Samuel Smith*, Esq.)

*Robert Hinchman*.

*Thomas Smith*, (son of *Thomas Smith*,) whom he threatened to hang if he would not sign a paper.

*Isaac Leffertse*. Bought the Widow *Belt's* farm. He wrote the affidavit of *Roeloff Duryee* about *Parson Kettletas*, and carried Justice *French* to *Duryee's* for that purpose.

Captain *Benjamin Whitehead*, late Supervisor. Repeatedly refused to communicate to the town of *Jamaica* certain letters from the General Committee of *New-York*, requesting the town to be called together to elect members of a Committee or Congress. Witness: *Waters Smith*, or either of the other persons above named, or Captain *Jacob Wright*.

*Alexander Wallace*. Resides at *Jamaica*, in *Wat Smith's* house.

—— *Bethune*. He maintains an intimacy with *Benjamin Whitehead* and with Dr. *Arden*.

—— *Martin*, from *Antigua*. Dwells in *Oba. Mills's* house, opposite the Meeting-House, at a high rent. He associates chiefly with *James Depeyster*.

*Charles McEvers*. Resides in *John Troop's* house.

*Thomas Colgan* and *Flemming Colgan* frequently go to *Creed's Hill* to look out; the two *Dunbars*, *John William Livingston*, Jun., and one of the *Colgans*, were there lately, looking out for a fleet. That the *Dunbars* shut themselves up, and refused to train or pay their fines.

*John and William Dunbar*.

*George Folliot*. Lives with *Jacques Johnson*, at *Fresh Meadows*, about one-and-a-half mile from *Jamaica*.

*Theophilact Bache*, of *Flatbush*. Comes to *Jamaica* to *Alexander Wallace's*.

*James Depeyster*. Lives next to *William Belt's*. His son, *Joseph Depeyster*, has been pursued several times, but cannot be taken. He is said to be a dangerous Tory.

June 21, 1776.

*To His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General:*

SIR: Whereas *David Matthews*, Esquire, stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of the United Colonies of *America*: We do, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of the Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, authorize and request you to cause the said *David Matthews* to be, with all his papers, forthwith apprehended and secured, and that return be made to us of the manner in which the warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands, this 21st day of *June*, 1776.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

General *Greene* is desired to have the within warrant executed with precision, and exactly by one o'clock the ensuing morning, by a careful officer.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Friday afternoon, June 21, 1776.

Long-Island, June 22, 1776.

In obedience to the within order and warrant, I sent a detachment of my brigade, under the command of Colonel *Vernon*, to the house of the within-named *David Matthews*, Esq., at *Flatbush*, who surrounded his house and seized his person precisely at the hour of one this morning. After having made him a prisoner, diligent search was made after his papers, but none could be found, notwithstanding great care was taken that none of the family should have the least opportunity to remove or destroy them.

NATHANAEL GREENE.

Flatlands, Friday, June 21, 1776.

Mrs. *BREWERTON* presents her compliments to Captain *Thomas Randall*, and begs to acquaint him that when she returned from the city to her family at *Flatlands*, she found a summons left at the house by a person from the Congress for Mr. *Brewerton* to attend on them at ten o'clock this day. She begs it as a favour of Captain *Randall* to acquaint the gentlemen of the Congress that it has not been in her power to make Mr. *Brewerton* acquainted with it, as he went out yesterday morning fishing and does not expect to return

till this evening or to-morrow. On his return she will acquaint him with the summons, and makes no doubt but he will immediately attend the Congress.

To Captain *Thomas Randall*.

Scott's Tavern, in Wall street, [June 22, 1776.]

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

The Committee unanimously chose Mr. *Hobart* Chairman *pro tempore*.

*Whitehead Hicks*, Esq., attending on a summons returnable this day, was called in. The Chairman read to him part of the Resolutions of the Congress of this Colony relative to persons of equivocal character, and desired him to show cause to this Committee why he should be considered as a friend to the cause and rights of *America*.

Mr. *Hicks* says the cause he can show is only negative; that he defies envy itself to show anything in his conduct that is against his country; that he has for many years held honourable and lucrative Crown offices, unsolicited, and repeatedly sworn allegiance to the Crown; that in this situation, were his nerves stronger, he would not willingly personally take up arms on the part of the country; that his father and brothers are strongly attached to, and engaged in, the *American* cause; that he therefore, as well as from principle, will never be induced to take up arms against his country; that some of his near relations are in the Continental Army; that he never advised or dissuaded any person, not even his servants or domesticks, in these measures; that his servant has been engaged in this country's service from the first of these troubles, and is now actually serving in the troops raised in this Colony, without the least contradiction or dissuasion on his part.

Mr. *Hicks* was then asked by the Chairman whether, in his opinion, the *British* Parliament has a right to tax *America*? He replied that he would be very unwilling to be taxed by the *British* Parliament.

The Chairman then asked him whether he was willing to subscribe the Association made by the Provincial Congress on the 20th instant; to which he replied that he could not sign it because he could not take up arms, and that, as an honest man, he could not sign anything which he did not mean to perform.

Mr. *Hicks* was then asked by the Chairman whether he thought the present measures of the Colonies in defending by arms justifiable. To this he replied that arms were the last resort, and justifiable where necessary as the last resort; but that he has not fully examined or considered whether every other necessary expedient had been previously used.

Mr. *Hicks* withdrew.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That *Whitehead Hicks*, Esq., is not such a friend to the cause and rights of *America* as is mentioned in the Resolutions of the Congress of 5th day of *June* instant.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it is not necessary to remove Mr. *Hicks* from his present place of residence.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That Mr. *Hicks's* Parole be taken that he will not oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony, and that his Parole is sufficient security.

Mr. *Hicks* was called in and informed of the determinations of the Committee, and a copy of the Parole delivered to him.

Mr. *Hicks* read the copy of the Parole, and declared that he would wish to consider whether this Parole might in any manner interfere with his oath and office of a Judge, but had not any other objection to it.

The Committee informed Mr. *Hicks* that he might take time to consider of it.

Mr. *Hicks* requested, and the Committee consented, that Mr. *Hicks* consider thereof until *Monday* next, then to return the said Parole signed or to call on this Committee.

An Order of the Congress of this Colony of the 21st instant, relative to *Samuel Whitten*, referring his case to this Committee, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:\*

\*A Letter from *Robert H. Harrison*, General *Washington's* Secretary, enclosing a Letter from General *Hand*, relative to a suspected dangerous man named *Samuel Whitten*, was received and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be referred to the Secret Committee.

The Letter from Colonel *Hand*, exhibiting the charges against the said *Samuel Whitten*, was also read, and taken into consideration.

The said *Samuel Whitten* was called in. He says he crossed the ferry in a boat with some officers on *Thursday* last; that he was something in liquor, and spoke something too free. He then related the conversation with the officers during his passage across the ferry. He further says that he has been drafted for in Captain *Buchanan's* Company, in which company he is a Sergeant; that he voluntarily offered to take a chance of being drafted; that had he not been in the state he was he would not have said what he did at that time. *Whitten* further says that he thinks the *Americans* are right in their resistance by arms, and that he is willing to take up arms and defend the country; that he only mentioned it as his opinion that the troops would land at *Long-Island*; that he never had any information of that kind.

The said *Samuel Whitten* subscribed the Association made by the Congress of this Colony on the 20th instant.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That *Samuel Whitten* be discharged, and permitted to go at large.

Mr. *Samuel Martin*, attending pursuant to a summons from this Committee returnable this day, was called in. He says he attends in pursuance of a summons received last week.

The Chairman read to him the Resolutions of the Congress of this Colony of 20th instant, relative to persons of equivocal character, and desired him to show cause, if any he had, why he should be considered as a friend to the *American* cause.

Mr. *Martin* says he has never done anything against the country, and is not an enemy to the country; that he always meant to remain as peaceable and inactive as he could.

The Chairman asked Mr. *Martin* if he chose to be considered as a friend to the *American* cause, and as one of those who are willing to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of *America*.

Mr. *Martin* declared he should be sorry to be considered as an enemy to the country, and never meant to lift an arm against *America*.

The Chairman informed him that he now had an opportunity to distinguish himself as the friend of *America*.

He replied that he was ready to give any assurances that he would not take any active part against *America*; that he never meant to take up arms.

Mr. *Martin* being asked whether, in his opinion, the *British* Parliament has a right to tax *America*, he replied that, in his opinion, the Parliament has not a right to lay internal taxes on the Colonies. Being asked what he understood by internal taxation, replied that he would consider a land tax as an internal tax. Being asked whether he did not think a tax on personal estates was equally unconstitutional, he replied that he did not, if it was for the regulation of trade; but that he is not a politician, and has confined his studies to his own profession.

Mr. *Martin* was then asked whether he would give security that he would not oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or of the Congress of this Colony. He replied that he would, but that he did not know of any person in this city to apply to to be his security; that he would apply to his father, who resides on *Long-Island*, who would be his security.

Mr. *Martin* withdrew.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That *Samuel Martin* is not a friend to the *American* cause.

The Chairman then put the question, whether it is necessary to remove *Samuel Martin* from his present place of residence?

The Committee unanimously agreed that they have not sufficient information to determine that question at present, and therefore agreed to defer the further consideration thereof till to-morrow morning.

Mr. *Martin* was called in and informed thereof, and desired to attend at the City-Hall to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock.

*Robert Fenton*, of the City of *New-York*, Brass-founder, being sworn, saith: That five or six weeks ago, at his own house, one *Jacob Losee*, master of a periagua of *John Ra-*



*palys*, asked him if there was any such thing as getting rifles in town. Deponent answered that he did not believe there was one. *Losce* said he believed there were many, for that he had been applied to to carry a considerable number of them on board the *Asia*. Deponent asked him by whom. He replied that he would not tell, but that he had refused to take them. That deponent has heard since that the said rifles were afterwards carried on board, but did not understand by whom.

ROBERT FENTON.

Sworn the 22d June, before us:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY.

*Thomas Fletcher*, a Private in Captain *Newel's* Company of Artillery, being sworn, saith: That this deponent was lately a private in Colonel *Huntington's* Regiment, in Captain *Truebridge's* Company; that about a month ago one *John Campbell*, a shoemaker, living next door to the sign of the Buck, opposite to the western side of the *Fly Market*, employed him to work as a journeyman with him at such times as he was not on duty; that after deponent had worked with him a while, he was pleased with deponent's work, and endeavoured to persuade him to enlist, saying, 'Damn the Congress; who gave them liberty to raise soldiers? Come with me, I will conceal you, or send you off, as I have done with two or three others;' that deponent consented, and was concealed by him for two weeks and a half, and finding that he could not clear his conscience in what he had done, he sent for his comrade and delivered himself up, and hath ever since done his duty as a soldier; that he has frequently heard the said *Campbell* in conversation curse the Congress—say he wished the whole town were all Tories, and that the Mayor was as big a one as any in it. And further this deponent saith not.

THOMAS FLETCHER.

Sworn the 22d June, 1776, before us:

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*Daniel Gray*, of *Stamford*, in *Connecticut*, being sworn, saith: That *Nathaniel Williams*, of *Huntington*, told him the day before yesterday that a gentleman had reported there that as he was by a fence by the road, *Hugh Wallace*, *Theophilact Bache*, *Charles McEvers*, and three others, whose names this deponent hath forgotten, passed by, and he overheard them saying that the enemy were to land at *Rapalye's* Mills, take possession of the forts on *Long-Island*, and thence play on the town, and that they were to be joined by the forces on *Long-Island*. And further saith not.

DANIEL GRAY.

Sworn the 22d day of June, 1776:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*Hugh Stevenson*, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelist of *Almighty God*, deposeth and saith: That on the 18th of this instant *June* he bought fifteen pounds of powder of Mr. *Nicholas Conery*, at the sign of the Red Lion, between *Bateman's* and *Burling's* slip, in *New-York*, and that some time past he (this deponent) bought ten pounds of the said *Conery*, and that he supposed it came from on board the *Asia*. And further this deponent saith not.

Sworn before me this 22d day of June, 1776.

ABEL BELKNAP,

Chair'n Com. Insp'n for Precinct of Newburgh.

*Cornelius Platt*, being sworn, deposeth and saith: That he came from *New-York* with Mr. *Hugh Stevenson* in his boat last *Wednesday*; that on his passage Mr. *Stevenson* told him he had something on board, that if it was found out it would be as much as his neck and his whole sloop were worth. This deponent asked Mr. *Stevenson* what it was. *Stevenson* answered it was fifteen pounds of powder; who was asked if it was our country powder. He said not; it came from the *Asia* man-of-war. He further asked him what he expected to do with it. His answer was, that he expected to sell it at one dollar per pound; that fifteen pounds of powder would fetch him fifteen dollars. The deponent further saith that he and Mr. *Stevenson* had some discourse about the times, when Mr. *Stevenson* told him that he expected that all these officers would soon be swung up,

and the deponent took it that he meant all these Continental officers. At the last of the time this deponent asked *Stevenson* whether he intended to sell this powder to the Tories. He told him he did not. And further this deponent saith not.

Sworn before me this 22d day of June, 1776.

ABEL BELKNAP,

Chair'n Com. Insp'n for Precinct of Newburgh.

To Captain ABEL:

SIR: Whereas *Peter McLean*, of the City of *New-York*, Shoemaker, stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of the United Colonies of *America*: We do, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of this Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, authorize and request you to cause the said *Peter McLean* to be, with all his papers, forthwith apprehended and secured, and that return be made to us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands this 22d day of June, 1776.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

To WILLIAM ALLISON, Esquire, and Colonel CLINTON, or either of them.

GENTLEMEN: Whereas *James Matthews* stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of the United Colonies of *America*: We do, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of this Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, authorize and request you to cause the said *James Matthews* to be, with all his papers, forthwith apprehended and secured, and that return be made to us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands this 22d day of June, 1776.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,  
JOHN JAY.

The within named *James Matthews*, taken at his place of abode in *Cornwall* Precinct, *Orange* County, pursuant to the within warrant, and delivered to the Committee, but no papers containing information relative to the conspiracy.

Per me,

WILLIAM ALLISON.

New-York, June 25, 1776.

To WILLIAM ALLISON and Colonel CLINTON, or either of them.

GENTLEMEN: Whereas *William Forbes* and ——— *Clarke* stand charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of the United Colonies of *America*: We do, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of this Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, authorize and request you to cause the said *William Forbes* and ——— *Clarke* to be, with all their papers, forthwith apprehended and secured, and that return be made to us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands this 22d day of June, 1776.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,  
JOHN JAY.

In pursuance of the within warrant, went in search of the within named *William Forbes* and ——— *Clarke* to the upper end of *Orange* County, their usual place of abode, but found they were gone off; but on returning to *New-York*, found them in custody of the guards.

WILLIAM ALLISON.

New-York, June 25, 1776.

To Captain ABEL:

SIR: Whereas *John Campbell* stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of the United Colonies of *America*: We do, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of this Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, authorize and request you to cause the said *John Campbell* to be, with all his papers, forthwith apprehended and secured, and that return be made to

us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands this 22d day of *June*, 1776.

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,  
PHILIP LIVINGSTON.

To General GREENE, *Nassau-Island*:

SIR: Whereas *George Brewerton*, Esq., stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of the United Colonies of *America*: We do, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of this Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, authorize and request you to cause the said *George Brewerton* to be, with all his papers, forthwith apprehended and secured, and that return be made to us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands this 22d day of *June*, 1776.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,  
JOHN JAY.

Camp Long-Island, June 22, 1776.

Captain JEREMIAH ALNEY:

You will take such a party out of the brigade as will be necessary to carry the within order of Congress into execution, and serve *Brewerton* with this warrant, seize his person, and secure his papers, agreeable to the within warrant, as soon as may be, and bring him and them to me, and report your doings herein.

NATHANAEL GREENE.

*June 25th.*—Captain *Alney* has made two attempts, agreeable to the report accompanying this, to take Alderman *Brewerton* prisoner, but was not successful. This day he came and delivered himself up. Have sent him under the care of Captain *Bowen*.

NATHANAEL GREENE.

June 23, 1776.

*Sampson Dyckman* now present, returns, that he left the summons directed to *James Jauncey*, Jun., Esq., on *Thursday* last, with the master of the house where Mr. *Jauncey* lodges, who then informed him that Mr. *Jauncey* was gone abroad with his wife, and had been absent some days, but was expected to return on that or the next day.

That he delivered the summonses directed to *William Artell*, *David Matthews*, *Charles McEvers*, and *Whitehead Hicks*, Esquires, to themselves respectively, *Thursday* last, and on the same day left the summons directed to *George Brewerton*, Esq., at his lodgings at *Flatlands*, with a woman there, said to be his housekeeper.

That on *Friday* last he delivered the summons directed to *Thomas Jones*, *Samuel Martin*, and *George D. Ludlow*, Esquires, to themselves respectively; that on that day he delivered the summons directed to *Gabriel Ludlow* to a woman in his house, said to be Mrs. *Ludlow*, his wife, who informed him that Mr. *Gabriel Ludlow* was not at home; and that he also left the summons directed to *Samuel Clowes* at his house, with his wife, who said he was not at home.

That on *Saturday* morning last he delivered the summonses directed to *Archibald Hamilton*, *David Colden*, and *John Willett*, Esquires, to themselves respectively; that the summons directed to *Richard Colden*, he delivered to a woman at his house, whom he supposed to be his wife; that each summons which he did not serve personally, he desired the person to whom he delivered it to send or deliver it to the person to whom it was directed as soon as possible. That the summons directed to *Thomas Hicks*, at *Rockaway*, he delivered to the Secretary after his return to *New-York*, as the said *Thomas Hicks* is deceased upwards of four months ago, from the best information which he could obtain.

New-York, June 23, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: According to your orders of the 22d instant to me, I have taken all the prisoners mentioned in them, to wit: *William Forbes*, *John Clark*, *Anthony Clark*, and *John Campbell*, whom I have delivered to the guard, and am ready to execute any further commands I shall receive, having the guard for this day.

I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

JAMES ABEEL.

*David Matthews*, Esq., Mayor of the City of *New-York*, being examined, saith: That about six or seven weeks ago the examinant went on board the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*, by permission of General *Putnam*, to obtain from the Governour permission for Lord *Drummond* to go to *Bermuda*; that as the examinant was about to leave the *Dutchess*, the Governour took him into his private room, and put a bundle of paper money into his hands, telling examinant to take out five pounds and give it to the prisoners in the Jail, and pay the remainder to *Gilbert Forbes*, for some rifles and round-bored guns which he had made for him, and for others which the said *Forbes* was to make, and to tell *Forbes* that he did not want any more rifles; that this examinant was surprised to hear that the said *Forbes* was engaged in that business, and at the same time thought that Governour *Tryon* had put a matter on his shoulders which might bring him into some difficulty; that the examinant, on his return to this city, consulted a friend of his, telling him that he would mention a matter to him which he believed would surprise him; and then informed him that *Gilbert Forbes* had supplied the Governour with a number of arms, and was employed in that business; and that examinant had brought up the money to pay him, at the same time mentioning that he thought the Governour had put a hard task on his shoulders; that examinant then advised with him what he should do, and asked him whether he would take the money and endeavour to convey it to him privately, which he declined doing, and said that he would mention the matter so to *Gilbert Forbes* as that he would be able to determine by his answer whether he was the man; that to this, examinant consented; that examinant, after leaving his friend, concluded it would be best not to pay the said money to *Forbes*, but to delay it as long as possible, that, in case of a discovery, the examinant might avail himself of not having paid, although he had received the said money; that shortly after *Forbes* called on this examinant, and told him that he had been desired by the gentleman to whom this examinant had mentioned it, to call on him for the money examinant had received for him of Governour *Tryon*; that examinant then asked him if it were possible that he had been sending guns on board the Governour's ship; to which he answered in the affirmative; that examinant then told him he would be hanged if he was found out, and requested him, if he regarded his safety, that he would not go on with such schemes; that he said he could send them on board in such a way that nobody could find it out; that he had sent them on board in a canoe or boat, covered with a straw bed, and two or three old chairs upon it; that he then asked examinant to pay him the money; to which examinant answered, that he was to receive money, and as soon as he got it, he would pay it to him; on which they parted; that a few days after he called on examinant again to know whether examinant had received the money, for that he wanted it very much; examinant told him he had not; and the better to account for delays, the examinant had recourse to this subterfuge, that the Governour had given him positive orders not to receive any payments for him but in *York* or *Jersey* money; that with this he seemed pleased, and requested examinant to pay him in that money, because with it he could purchase certain articles necessary in his business cheaper than with any other; that he then informed examinant that he had a number of men whom he wanted to send down to the Governour; that examinant told him that he might save himself that trouble, for that the Governour had told this examinant that he had been obliged to turn many on shore, and could not receive any more; on which *Forbes* expressed some concern as to what he should do with them; on which examinant desired him to tell the men to go to their homes and drop any such schemes; that shortly after the said *Forbes* again called on this examinant for the money, and mentioned a scheme of raising a company, and requested to know whether he could have a commission; that examinant, on this, begged of him to desist from such a scheme, for that he would certainly be discovered, and the gallows would be his lot, and that it would be time enough for him to enlist men or act when he got his commission; that he said he could carry it on so as not to be found out, and that he could enlist a number of the General's Guards; that on this they parted; that this examinant then found that Mr. *Forbes* became so troublesome to him that, in order to get out of his way and stave

off the payment aforesaid, this examinant kept more in the country than he would otherwise have done; then, on *Forbes* finding this, he pursued examinant up to *Flatbush*, and not finding him there, pursued him to *Polhemus*, about four miles from *Jamaica*, in order to get his money; that this examinant, finding there was no way to get rid of him, told him that on *Monday* examinant would come to town and pay him his money, which was accordingly done, viz: one hundred and fourteen pounds eight shillings, and examinant then hoped that he should not be plagued with him any more; that the next day examinant again came to town, and had been in his house but a few minutes when *Forbes* came into examinant's office; that examinant told him he must never come into examinant's office any more, on which he went away without saying a word; that *John Young*, the examinant's clerk, was present and then in the said office, and that examinant has not seen the said *Forbes* since; that at the times when the said *Forbes* called on the examinant as aforesaid, he mentioned to this examinant a scheme he had of taking possession of one of the batteries when the fleet arrived, and another scheme of cutting down *King's* bridge; that this examinant desired his friend above-mentioned to advise and beg the said *Forbes* to desist from the said measures and give them over; that this examinant has never since or before received from Governour *Tryon* any other sum whatever for any such purposes whatever. That shortly before the time when this examinant paid the aforesaid money to the said *Forbes*, this examinant was at *Waldron's Ferry*, standing near *John Carpenter's* sloop, and that the said *Forbes*, being in company with one Sergeant *Graham*, turned off from the said *Graham* and came up to this examinant; that this examinant asked him where he had been; he answered that he had been to look at all the fortifications; examinant asked him whether he was not afraid of being taken up by the sentries, to which he replied that he was not, for that he could go there whenever he pleased. That about the time when this examinant paid the money aforesaid to *Forbes*, this examinant being in his office, a man in regimentals came in, which alarmed this examinant; that he asked him whether he wanted this examinant; he asked examinant whether he was the Mayor, to which examinant replied he was, and asked him what he wanted; he observed to this examinant, that examinant did not know him, for that he had never seen him before; examinant said he did not know him; he told examinant he was one of General *Washington's* Guards, and meant to serve the King; examinant told him he had nothing to do with inlisting men for the King; he said he had inlisted some that morning himself, and was about to pull a paper out of his pocket, in order to show examinant their names; that examinant told him he did not want to know their names, and had nothing to do with them, and advised him to return to his quarters, for that if he was discovered he would be brought to the gallows; on which he went away, and examinant has neither seen nor heard of him since. That another man, a little before the time last-mentioned, who said he came from the country, and knew examinant's father and brother, came to this examinant to see if he could not get on board the ship; examinant asked him why he left his home; he said he had been so persecuted he could not stay; examinant advised him to return and keep himself quiet, and that examinant imagined nobody would hurt him; that he replied he must and would get on board some how or other, for that he did not dare to go back; examinant then asked his name, which he told him was *Forbes*; examinant told him then that he did not know of a likelier person to serve him than a namesake of his that was in town; he asked examinant if he meant *Gilbert Forbes*, to which he replied yes; he said he knew him, and went in quest of him; and that examinant has never seen him since. That several other persons, unknown to this examinant, have at different times called on this examinant to inquire how they might get on board the ship, and that examinant always advised them to return home; and since examinant's interview aforesaid with the Governour, he told such as called upon him for the purpose aforesaid that there was no room for them on board; that many had been turned away, and that they had better go home. That this examinant has no further knowledge than what he has as aforesaid declared relative to any persons being engaged in the business of inlisting men for the King's service, or in keeping up a communication between the city and the

Governour's ship or men-of-war at the *Narrows*. That this examinant does not know otherwise than by sight, and has never spoken or written a line to *Peter McLean*, a shoemaker in the town, on any subject whatever.

D. MATTHEWS.

New-York, June 23, 1776.—Examined by  
PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*William Forbes*, of *Goshen* Precinct, in *Orange* County, Tanner and Currier, being examined, saith: That he knows *Gilbert Forbes*, of the city of *New-York*, gunsmith; that the first time he saw him was in this city, between the Brick Meeting and the Jail; that he heard somebody call him *Mr. Forbes*; this examinant accosted him and told him that his name was *Forbes* also; that thereupon they went into *Houlding's* tavern and drank together; that he has been at the house of the said *Gilbert Forbes*, on an invitation from him. That he knows a Sergeant in General *Washington's* Guards, but cannot recollect his name; that he became acquainted with him at *Corby's*, (an inn-keeper,) near General *Washington's*; that this examinant went to *Corby's* in company with one *James Mason*, of *Ringwood*, who was at work in *Corby's* garden; that the Sergeant was a middle-sized, fresh complexioned man—an *Englishman*; that examinant became acquainted with *James Mason* at *Dutchess* County; afterwards saw him at *Goshen*, and from thence came in company with him to this town; that he told *Mason* he had been on board the man-of-war last winter, while she lay in the *East River*; that he never was on board the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*; that he never said he was on board the *Savage* when she fired on *Staten-Island*. That he had heard, and, among others, from the said *Mason*, that two hundred acres of land were offered by Governour *Tryon* to each man who would go in the King's service, and one hundred to the wife, and fifty to each child. That examinant borrowed twenty odd shillings of *Mason*, and promised to repay him when examinant got money from on board the man-of-war, where he had two brothers-in-law, who had promised to send him money to pay his debts. That he never engaged with Governour *Tryon*, or with any other person whatever to undertake the business of inlisting soldiers for the King, nor of enticing the Continental soldiers to leave that service. That he and *Mason* came to town by way of *Elizabethtown*, and that at *Warwick* *Mason* persuaded one *William Benjamin* to go along with them. That he knows *Peter McLean*, a shoemaker, near the Exchange; that examinant applied to him to put him on board the man-of-war; that *McLean* answered he could not do it at all, the sentries were so strict; that examinant then said to *McLean* that then he would enlist in the Continental service, which he has since done, in Captain *Beekman's* Company, of *Lasher's* Battalion. That examinant, *Mason* and *Benjamin* lodged, the first night they came to town, at *Houlding's*; that while they were there *Corby* was introduced to *Benjamin* and *Mason* by *Gilbert Forbes*; *Corby* took them to his house, where this examinant has seen them, in company with *Gilbert Forbes* and the aforesaid Sergeant of the Guards. This examinant saw the said Sergeant and *Gilbert Forbes* administer oaths of secrecy to *Mason* and two or three soldiers; that *Corby* was present when the said soldiers were sworn as aforesaid. That after *McLean* had, as aforesaid, told this examinant that he knew not how to get on board the man-of-war, *McLean* recommended him to *David Matthews*, Esq., as a proper person to direct him how to get on board the man-of-war; that examinant accordingly went to *Mr. Matthews* and told him that *McLean* had directed examinant to him as a proper person to tell him how he should get on board the man-of-war, and that there was a lad (meaning *Mason*) who had come down from *Ringwood*, that wanted to go along; that *Mr. Matthews* told him it was too dangerous for him to say anything about it, but that he would direct him to one that could get him on board, and sent this examinant for that purpose to *Gilbert Forbes*; that this examinant accordingly applied to the said *Gilbert Forbes*, and that *Forbes* said he could not do anything in it till he had seen *Corby*; that shortly after the said *Gilbert Forbes* told this examinant that he had seen *Corby*, and that *Corby* said he would get examinant on board in a few days; that

examinant afterwards saw *Corby*, and that he made the like promise to examinant, but *Corby* afterwards told him he could not; and that he had been able to send only one on board, by a mulatto fellow. That this examinant knows *John Clarke*; and that he told this examinant that he had fifty or sixty men to go in the King's service, and that he had prevailed upon his brother, *Anthony Clarke*, to consent to go with them; that *John Clarke* was to be a Captain, and that one *Seely*, of *Chester*, in *Orange County*, was also to be one of the officers.

WILLIAM FORBES.

Examined the 23d day of *June*, 1776, before us:

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

City of *NEW-YORK*, ss:

*James Savage*, being examined, saith, That he hath not, during the present troubles, inlisted or engaged any men in the service of the King, or kept up or held any correspondence with any persons on board the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*, or the ships or vessels of war at the *Narrows*.

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

New-York, June 23, 1776.

*John Clarke*, of *Blooming-Grove*, in *Orange County*, Painter and Glazier, saith, That he never hath inlisted any men for the King, nor engaged any; nor hath he ever said so. That he hath seen *Gilbert Forbes* at his shop; went there with *William Forbes* to see if said *Gilbert* would subscribe for a perspective view of *Quebeck*; that he did not tell *William Forbes* that he was concerned in inlisting men, nor that he was employed by Governour *Tryon*; that he did not tell said *William Forbes*, or any other person, that he had inlisted any men, that he did not desire *Gilbert Forbes* to get him a passage on board the Governour's ship, and that he never hath been on board the Governour's ship, nor attempted to go there.

JOHN CLARKE.

Examination taken the 23d *June*, 1776, before us:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*John Kearn*, of the City of *New-York*, Shoemaker, being sworn, saith, That he has for some time past worked as a journeyman with *Peter McLean*, near the Exchange; that the said *McLean* has worked, and both made and mended shoes for people on board the *Asia* since she has been down at the *Narrows*, as the said *McLean* informed this deponent; but this deponent knows not in what manner the said shoes were conveyed on board, or by whom. That this deponent has seen a countryman, of the name of *Forbes*, frequently at *McLean's*, also one *Houlding*, an Inn-keeper near the Barracks, and *Edward Nicolls*, confectioner; and further saith not.

JOHN KEARN.

Examined and sworn 23d *June*, 1776, by and before

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

City of *NEW-YORK*, ss:

*Abraham Ackerman*, commonly called *Abraham Jones*, of *Clarkestown*, *Orange County*, being sworn, saith, That about a fortnight or three weeks ago this deponent came to this city in order to get a birth on board some vessel; that he lodged at the house of *Peter McLean*, a shoemaker, near the Exchange; that he has seen one Mr. *Edward Nicolls* and one *Peter Lenge*, a confectioner, often at *McLean's*, and heard them talk very much like Tories; that he has often seen a man there whose name he has since heard to be *Forbes*, a countryman; that *McLean* used to go fishing often; that this deponent believes that *McLean* is now at *Bull's Ferry*—his wife has gone there (as he says) once or twice a week ever since *McLean* left this city, which was at the time when some Tories were carried about on rails; and further saith not.

ABRAHAM ACKERMAN.

Sworn and examined the 23d *June*, 1776, before us:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*John Craig*, late a soldier of the Eighteenth Regiment, being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of *Almighty God*, depose and saith, That being now a prisoner in the common jail of the City and County of *New-York*, he hath frequently observed that Captain *Savage*, a prisoner now in the said jail, hath received sundry letters from persons on board the King's ship and the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*, as he believes, by means of one *James*, a tall man, with lightish coloured clothes, marked with the small-pox, light hair, about forty years of age; and another of the name of *Matthews*, a person about five feet six inches high, well set and a dark complexion; that the last of the two on *Wednesday* last was in the jail, and this deponent heard Captain *Savage* say, '*Matthews*, stay a few minutes and I will have them all ready,' meaning certain letters which he was then writing, to go on board the said ships. And this deponent further saith, that the said Captain *Savage* hath inveigled a number of the Continental troops to inlist in his Majesty's service, among whom are one *Irwin*, belonging to Captain *Hardenbergh's* Company, and late of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment of Foot; *Peter McCloskey*, of the same company, a fifer, and late of the same regiment; *Richard Smith*, of the same company, late of the Seventh Regiment of Foot; and *James Johnson*, a fifer of the General's Guards. And this deponent further saith, that *Gilbert Forbes*, who is, as he is informed, committed by order of a Committee of the Congress, is confined in the room opposite to him; that a sentry was placed on the outside of the door of the room in which said *Forbes* is confined; that the outer and inner doors were shut; and, about ten o'clock at night, *Peter Chiles*, at the request of said *Forbes*, and of the Tories in the jail, opened the inner door, that said *Forbes* might, as he said, have air; that *Chiles* opened the inner door by pushing the bolts back with the rammingrod of the sentry, who was placed at the door. That, after the door was opened, the said *Forbes*, by means of a hole in the outer door, conversed freely with the Tories in the passage; that *Harris*, the midshipman taken by the Riflemen from on board the *Savage*, and Mr. *Medcalf*, spoke to him; and the said *Forbes* gave two half pints of liquor to the women to sing Tory songs. And further this deponent saith, that Mr. *Harris* hath written sundry letters, as well as the said Captain *Savage*, to go on board the said ships; and that Mr. *Harris* and Mr. *Elder* are, as this deponent believes, concerned with the said Captain *Savage* in inlisting the men; and further this deponent saith not.

JOHN CRAIG.

Sworn the 23d of *June*, 1776, before us:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

City of *NEW-YORK*, ss:

*John Andrews*, a Corporal of Captain *Dewit's* Minute Company at *Rhinebeck*, and now a prisoner in the same room with the above-named *John Craig*, being duly sworn, depose and saith, That the several matters and facts in the above deposition contained are, to the best of his knowledge and belief, true, the said *John Andrew*, from being confined in the same room with the said *John Craig*, being in the like manner with the said *John Craig* privy to the several matters and things contained in the said affidavit.

"JOHN <sup>his</sup> ANDREW.  
mark.

Sworn the 23d day of *June*, 1776, before us:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

Monday, ten o'clock A. M., June 24, 1776.

The Committee met in the Council-Chamber in the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, pursuant to the agreement of yesterday, the Court-Room being occupied by prisoners and guard.

Present: *John Jay*, Esq., Chairman, Mr. *Philip Livingston*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

Mr. *Axtell* attended in pursuance of the summons from this Committee, and returnable this day.

The Chairman informed Mr. *Axtell* of the Resolutions of the Congress relative to persons of equivocal character,

and told him the Committee hoped he would give them evidence of his being a friend to the *American* cause.

Mr. *Axtell* appealed to the uniform tenour of his conduct, which, he said, had never been unfriendly to this country.

The Chairman then asked him whether he approved of the *American* opposition. He replied that he did not of the whole, and signified his disapprobation of the *Canada* expedition.

The Chairman asked him whether he thought the Parliament of *Great Britain* had a right to bind these Colonies in all cases whatsoever. To which he replied that, in his opinion, they had not.

The Chairman then asked him whether resistance by arms to the hostile attempts of the *British* fleets and armies, to execute and enforce those claims to this question, was justifiable.

Mr. *Axtell* declined to give an answer, declaring that he did not mean to take an active part on either side—that the bulk of his fortune was in *Britain* and the *West-Indies*.

Mr. *Axtell* was then desired to withdraw.

And the Committee went into a consideration of Mr. *Axtell's* case, in the course of which the following questions were put by the Chairman: Whether Mr. *Axtell* is such a friend to the country as is described in the said resolutions? Carried unanimously in the negative.

2d. Whether it is necessary to remove Mr. *Axtell* from his present place of residence? On which Mr. *Morris* moved that the question be deferred for consideration. Which was carried in the negative.

The question being then put, Whether he shall be removed from his present place of residence? Agreed unanimously in the negative.

The question was then put, Whether any other security should be demanded of Mr. *Axtell* than his parole? Agreed unanimously that his parole is sufficient, and that no other security be required.

Mr. *Axtell* was then called in, and desired to give his parole that he would not, directly or indirectly, oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or of the Congress of this Colony. Mr. *Axtell* objected that the parole is so broad that it may admit of disagreeable constructions of such part of his conduct as he may think the most innocent, and offered to give his parole not to take an active part against the *American* cause.

A copy of the parole was then given unto him, and he was desired to consider the same, and attend this Committee again on *Thursday* next.

John Willett, Esq., attending on a summons returnable here this day, was called in; and the resolutions of the Congress of this Colony as to persons of equivocal character, read to him by the Chairman.

The said John Willett was then asked by the Chairman whether he had any evidence to give, or could show cause why he should be considered as a friend to *America*, &c. To which he replied that he had no other reason but his opinion that the Parliament have no right to lay internal taxes on *America*.

Said John Willett was then asked if he would sign the Association by the Provincial Congress made on the 20th instant. To which he replied that he had no other objection to it but that he did not choose to take up arms.

Said John Willett was then asked whether he thought the cause of *America* just or unjust. To which he replied he was not a proper judge of the matter.

Said John Willett was then asked whether he was for the Congress or against it. To which he replied he was not against it.

Said John Willett was then asked if he was for the Congress. To which he replied he should never disturb them.

Said John Willett was then asked to whom he wished success—General *Washington* or General *Howe*. To which he replied he wished those might succeed who had justice on their side.

Said John Willett was then asked on which side he thought justice was. To which he replied that he was no judge, but wished that justice might take place.

The said John Willett was then requested to withdraw.

Resolved, unanimously, That the said John Willett is not a friend to the cause and rights of *America*.

Resolved, unanimously, That it is not necessary to remove the said John Willett from his stated place of residence.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Resolved, unanimously, That the said John Willett give bond to the President of the Congress of this Colony for the time being, by name, in the sum of two thousand pounds, that he will neither directly nor indirectly contravene or oppose the measures of the Continental Congress or of the Congress of this Colony.

The said John Willett was then called in, and did consent to give such bond; wherefore,

Ordered, That Mr. McKesson prepare and get the same executed by the said John Willett.

Know all men by these presents, that I, John Willett, of the Township of *Jamaica*, in *Queens* County, of the Colony of *New-York*, Esquire, am held and firmly bound unto John Haring, Esq., President of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, in the sum of two thousand pounds, lawful moneys of *New-York*, to be paid to the said John Haring or to his certain attorney, executors, administrators and assigns; for which payment well and truly to be made and done, I bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents. Sealed with my seal, and dated this twenty-fourth day of *June*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

The condition of the above obligation is such, that if the above-bound John Willett shall neither directly nor indirectly oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony, then the above obligation to be void; otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

JOHN WILLETT.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us:

ROBERT BENSON,  
JOHN MCKESSON.

Captain Archibald Hamilton, attending on the summons returnable here this day, was called in.

The Chairman informed Captain Hamilton of the reasons of his being so summoned, and read to him the resolutions of Congress relative to persons of equivocal character, and told him that he was considered as of that number; and that the Committee hoped he would give them satisfactory evidence of his being a friend to *America*.

Captain Hamilton thereupon observed that he loved *America*; that he had fought and bled and been in irons for her; that he wishes her free and happy; and that no promises or offers of reward or preferment could tempt him to draw his sword against her; that he has refused such offers, and that he holds no office or commission whatever under the King of *Great Britain*; that he has a brother and other near relations now serving in the King's armies, and that he could not think of unsheathing his sword against them or the King.

Captain Hamilton, on being asked by the Chairman whether, in his opinion, the Parliament of *Great Britain* have a right to bind these Colonies in all cases whatsoever; said he was not sufficiently acquainted with subjects of that kind to answer the question; but that if he had twenty hearts, he would sooner lose the blood in them all than lose his liberty.

The Chairman then asked him whether he would give his parole of honour neither directly nor indirectly to oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony; to which he answered that he would very readily, for that he never would injure *America* in word, thought, or deed.

Captain Hamilton was then desired to withdraw, and the Committee proceeded to take his case into consideration. The result of which was, that they

Resolved, That Captain Hamilton was not such a friend to the *American* cause as is described in the said resolutions of the Congress; that it was unnecessary that he should be removed from the place of his present residence; that confidence might be reposed in him as a man of honour; and therefore that his parole was sufficient security for his not opposing or contravening the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony.

Captain Hamilton was then called in, and on his agreeing to give such parole, it was reduced to writing, and, on his signing it, was discharged.

New-York, June 24, 1776.

I, Archibald Hamilton, Esq., do declare upon my honour that I will not, directly or indirectly, oppose or contravene



the measures of the Continental Congress or of the Congress of this Colony.

ARCH. HAMILTON.

*John Yates*, of the *Wallkill* Precinct, in *Ulster* County, labourer, being sworn, saith: That early in this last spring *Absalom Bull*, one of deponent's neighbours, came to him and told him he was but a poor man, and that, if he would go with the said *Bull*, he would make a gentleman of this deponent. That this deponent asked him how. He replied that if this deponent would go and serve the King for three years, or to the end of the *American* war if that should sooner happen, this deponent should have two hundred acres of land on the frontiers. That deponent said it was very uncertain, for he did not see how he was to get a warranty deed for it; but if he could get a warranty deed for two hundred acres of land, he did not know but he might engage. On this they parted. That for many days repeatedly after that, the said *Absalom Bull*, together with *Isaac Waugh* and *Richard Bull*, came to this deponent and pressed him to enter into the King's service, but the deponent put them off. That they afterwards went, as they informed this deponent, on board the man-of-war, and when they returned, brought him a letter from Governour *Tryon*, informing this deponent that if he would come on board his ship and pilot the men-of-war up the *North River*, he would give this deponent a dollar a day and five pounds a foot for every foot that the vessel he piloted drew more than twenty feet, and should have two hundred acres of land at the determination of the *American* war; and that *Ireland*, *Scotland* and *Wales* had all united with *England* to subdue *America*. That this deponent had, till within a few years last past, been a seafaring man, and was well acquainted with the navigation of the *North River*, which was well known to his said neighbours, and, as this deponent believes, was by them made known to Governour *Tryon*. That this deponent afterwards received two other letters, of the like import, from Governour *Tryon*. That about six weeks ago this deponent, together with the said *Absalom Bull*, *Richard Bull*, and *Isaac Waugh*, travelled from their homes down through *Westchester* County to *White-Stone Ferry*, where they crossed over to *Long-Island*, and thence to *Hempstead*, and went to the house of one *Simonson*, a tavern-keeper, in that town; that they went from thence to the house of Captain *Hulet*, where they all lodged; that the next morning this deponent's companions went off from *Rockaway* in an oyster-boat that plied between that coast and the ships, and supplied them with provisions, as he was informed and believed; that they desired this deponent to go with them, but this deponent being sick, and not much inclined to go on board, said he would wait at Captain *Hulet's* till their return; that after three days they all returned to this deponent at Captain *Hulet's*, aforesaid, and that Colonel *Fanning*, the Governour's Secretary, came with them; that the said Colonel *Fanning* was well known to this deponent, he having often seen him, and this deponent having been a mariner in Captain *Hunter's* ship, which brought the Colonel from *England*; that at present this deponent did not know Colonel *Fanning*, he being disguised in the dress of a common labouring man, but on taking this deponent aside he made himself known to him, whereupon this deponent immediately recollected his face and person; that he asked this deponent to go on board with him; this deponent answered that he was too sick to go; that then the Colonel told him that if he could not go then, he must come down when the fleet arrived, and that they would send this deponent a letter to inform him of it, to which this deponent agreed. That Colonel *Fanning* told him *New-York* was to be the seat of war; that some of the fleet would run round into the Sound, and land troops on *Long-Island*; that another division would land on the south side and hoist the King's standard; and that all the men that engaged to serve the King should come to *Long-Island* and join them, and that cannon was already provided in different parts of *Long-Island*, and that there were then three field-pieces and a mortar-piece under the floor of the barn of the said *Simonson*. The said Colonel *Fanning* also told this deponent that they should want him to pilot vessels of war up the *North River*, and that the *Savage*, *Phoenix*, and *Shuldan* (which, he believes, was formerly the *Rhode-Island* packet) were designed for that service. That the Colonel desired this deponent to bring all the provisions he could on board the ships, and that he should

receive the following prices for them, viz: five pounds a barrel for salt pork, one shilling per pound for gammons, eighteen pence per pound for butter, and a good price for fowls, eggs, &c., and then gave this deponent a paper (now delivered) with a seal on it, and the letters *W. T.* on the back of it, and told this deponent that it would serve him as a pass to go by all the men-of-war and cruisers unmolested. That Colonel *Fanning* further told this deponent that *Absalom Bull*, aforesaid, had enlisted a great many men, and desired this deponent to do the like, but this deponent declined it. That this deponent knows *John Clarke*, a painter; that he saw him in this town about a fortnight ago; that he told this deponent he was going on board the ships, and requested this deponent to go with him, which this deponent refused; that he advised this deponent to engage to fight for the King, and said the *Americans* would be beat. That the aforesaid *Absalom Bull* this spring showed this deponent a list of persons whom he had enlisted for the King's service; that the said *Absalom* told this deponent that there were two hundred names on it, which this deponent really believes to be true, but this deponent does not remember the names of any of them, except *Richard Bull*, *Alexander Scadden*, *James Scadden*, *Isaac Waugh*, *John Clarke*, (the painter aforesaid,) *Jewel Smith*, and one *Seely*, of a place in *Orange* County called *Oxford*. That *Absalom Bull* aforesaid was to be a Captain, and had a commission for it from Governour *Tryon*, which he showed to this deponent, and that it was written on parchment, and a great seal hanging to it, but that this deponent did not read it. The said *Absalom Bull* further said, that all the men so enlisted for the King's service were to join the fleet when it arrived, and that all who did not, would be treated as deserters from the King's service.

JOHN <sup>his</sup> YATES.  
mark.

Sworn the 24th *June*, 1776, before us:

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

To Captain ABEL, of Colonel LASHER's Battalion:

SIR: Whereas ——— *Simerson*, of the Township of *Hempstead*, in *Queen's* County, Inn-keeper, stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of *America*, and that for the perpetration of such wicked designs and conspiracies he hath divers cannon and other implements of war now concealed: We therefore, by virtue of the power and authority unto us given by a resolve of the Congress of this Colony of the 20th of *June* instant, do authorize and require you to cause to be apprehended and secured the said ——— *Simerson*, with all his papers, and to make search for and take all cannon and other implements of war whatsoever in his house, barn, and outhouses; and that return be made to us of the manner in which this warrant shall be executed, in order that the same may be made known to the said Congress.

Given under our hands this 24th day of *June*, 1776.

In the Council-Chamber of the City-Hall of the City of New-York, }  
June 25, 1776. }

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment.

Present—*John Jay*, Esq., Chairman; Mr. *Philip Livingston*, Mr. *Hobart*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Morris*, and Mr. *Gansevoort*.

Mr. *Hobart* and Colonel *Graham* reported a draft of a Warrant to be issued against such persons of equivocal character as may neglect or refuse to appear on summons; which being read, amended, and agreed to, is in the words following, to wit:

To . . . . . :

Whereas the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, on the 5th day of *June* instant, did pass certain resolutions, reciting, among other things, that 'whereas there are in this Colony divers persons who, by reason of their holding offices from the King of *Great Britain*—from their having neglected or refused to associate with their fellow-citizens for the defence of their common rights—from their having never manifested, by their conduct, a zeal for, and an attachment to, the *American* cause—or from their having maintained an equivocal neutrality, have been considered by their countrymen in a suspicious light,—whereby it hath become neces-

sary, as well for the safety as for the satisfaction of the people, (who, in times so dangerous and critical, are naturally led to consider those as their enemies who withhold from them their aid and influence,) that sundry persons in the said resolution named, of which number . . . . . is one, and also all such other persons of the like character as we, a Committee of the said Congress for that purpose by the resolutions aforesaid duly appointed and authorized, may think proper, be summoned to appear before us at such time and place as we should appoint, then and there to show cause, if any they have, why they should be considered as friends to the *American* cause, and as of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the rights and liberties of *America* against the usurpation, unjust claims, and cruel oppressions of the *British* Parliament—which rights and liberties, and which unjust claims and cruel oppressions, are specified and stated in divers addresses, petitions, and resolutions, of the present and late Continental Congresses; and in default of appearance, we, the Committee aforesaid, on proof made of the service of the said summons, are authorized and directed to cause them to be arrested and brought before us by warrant under our hands, directed to any Militia officer in this Colony, who is, by the said resolves, required to execute the same; and whereas, in pursuance of the resolutions aforesaid of the said Congress, we, the Committee aforesaid, did, on the . . . . day of *June* instant, issue our summons to the above-mentioned . . . . ., to appear before us at the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, on . . . . . the . . . . day of . . . . ., at . . . . o'clock in the . . . . . noon of the said day, to show cause, if any he had, why he should be considered as a friend to the common cause; and which summons was duly served on the said . . . . ., as appears by the return of . . . . ., the Messenger of this Congress, thereto duly appointed and sworn; and whereas said . . . . . did not appear in pursuance of the summons aforesaid, but hath made default: We, therefore, the Committee aforesaid, in pursuance of the trust reposed in us by the resolves aforesaid, do authorize and require you forthwith to arrest and bring before us, at the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, the above-named . . . . ., for the purpose aforesaid, and to abide such order in the premises as by us may be made; and bring with you then there this warrant.

Given at *New-York*.

Mr. *Hobart* and Colonel *Graham* reported a draft of a Summons to persons inimical to the cause and rights of *America*; which being read, was agreed to, and is in the words following, to wit:

Whereas by certain Resolutions of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, of the 5th day of *June* instant, we, a Committee of the said Congress, were authorized and required to summon certain persons, whose conduct had been represented to the said Congress as inimical to the cause and rights of *America*, of which number you are one, to appear before us at such time and place as we might think proper, then and there to answer to such matters and things as shall be alleged against them, and show cause (if any they have) why they should be considered as friends to the *American* cause: We do, therefore, in pursuance of the trust reposed in us by the said resolutions, summon you to appear before us for the purposes aforesaid, at the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, on . . . . . the . . . . day of . . . . ., at . . . . o'clock in the forenoon of the same day.

Ordered, That the Secretary prepare all the Summonses directed to be issued to the persons named in the said resolutions of Congress by to-morrow morning.

Ordered, also, That a number of Warrants aforesaid be prepared.

The Committee then adjourned for an hour to meet again at *Scott's Tavern*, in *Wall Street*.

*George Brewerton*, of the City of *New-York*, Esquire, being examined, saith: That he never was engaged in any design of inlisting men to serve the King against the *Americans*; nor was he otherwise acquainted with the existence of any such design, except in the following manner: Captain *Benson*, about three weeks ago, told this examinant he had heard that *Gilbert Forbes* was employed in inlisting men for the King's service, and asked this examinant

whether he knew anything of it. That examinant told him he knew nothing of the matter, and that if *Forbes* had engaged in that business, he was a fool. That this examinant afterwards asked *Forbes* about it, and told him if he inlisted any men in that way he did wrong. That *Forbes* replied that there was nothing in it, and that he was not engaged in any such business. That this deponent, instead of aiding the Ministerial armies, has advised and persuaded men to inlist in the Continental service; and without being applied to by the Committee for that purpose, did dispose of seven or eight firelocks to be employed in the defence of the *American* cause, and would have remained in this city and assisted in defending it had it not been for the late riotous proceedings against persons suspected of being Tories, under which suspicion this examinant had fallen, as he supposes, from his refusing to sign the Association of the Committee of Safety, to which he, as well as many other good friends to the cause, refused to subscribe. That this examinant has signed the first Association, and has no objection to signing the last, in common with his fellow-citizens. That about five weeks ago, *David Matthews*, Esq., asked this examinant whether he knew *Forbes*. That this deponent said he knew most of the *Forbeses*; and asked Mr. *Matthews* why. He said that he had an account against Governour *Tryon*, and that the Governour had sent money by him to pay *Forbes*. That the examinant then asked Mr. *Matthews* how the Governour came to owe him money. He replied that he believed it was for rifle-guns that he had sent him. On which this examinant observed that it must be *Gilbert Forbes*, the gunsmith; and that this examinant said he did not take him for such a fellow. Mr. *Matthews* said that he was also much surprised. Examinant said he would speak to *Forbes*. That examinant afterwards saw *Forbes*, and asked him whether he had an account against Governour *Tryon*; to which he answered no. That examinant asked him if he had not sent things to the Governour; to which he said no. That examinant then said he thought he had heard the Mayor say he had received money for him from Governour *Tryon*. *Forbes* then confessed that the Governour owed him money. Examinant then left him without further questions. That some time afterwards examinant received a few lines from Mr. Mayor, with some money, informing this examinant that he was going out of town, and requesting him to deliver it to *Forbes*, which examinant did. That this examinant does not remember that the Mayor desired him to dissuade *Forbes* from the prosecution of any designs against *America*; but that this examinant did, as aforesaid, of his own accord, call upon *Forbes*, and so dissuade him as above related. This examinant most solemnly declares that he never entertained or was concerned in any design whatever against the interest and safety of *America*.

GEORGE BREWERTON.

Taken before us the 25th of *June*, 1776:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

Know all men by these presents, that we, *George Brewerton* and *Jacob Brewerton*, of the City of *New-York*, Esquires, are held and firmly bound unto *John Haring*, Esq., President of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, in the sum of five hundred pounds, lawful money of the Colony of *New-York*, to be paid to the said *John Haring*, his executors, administrators, or assigns; for the payment whereof we, do bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, by these presents. Sealed with our seals, and dated the 25th day of *June*, 1776.

The condition of this obligation is such, that if the above bounden *George Brewerton* shall, upon reasonable notice unto him given, or left at the usual place of his abode, attend the Provincial Congress, or a Committee of the said Congress, at such time and place as he shall be required, then the above obligation to be void, else to remain in force.

GEORGE BREWERTON,  
JACOB BREWERTON.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

Whereas *George Brewerton*, Esquire, stood charged before us with being privy to certain dangerous designs and

treasonable conspiracies against the rights and liberties of *America*; and whereas, after strict inquiry into the several allegations against the said *George Brewerton*, we are of opinion that the said charge is not well founded: We, therefore, in justice to the said *George Brewerton*, do hereby certify the same. And as the said *George Brewerton*, together with *Jacob Brewerton*, have given bond to the President of the Congress of this Colony for the appearance of him, the said *George Brewerton*, before the Congress of this Colony whenever called upon, for his good behaviour as a friend to the *American* cause, do dismiss him from all further attendance upon us.

Given under our hands the 25th day of *June*, 1776.

To Mr. WYNANT VAN ZANDT, a Lieutenant in Colonel LASHER'S Battalion:

Whereas *Nicholas Connery*, of the City of *New-York*, Inn-keeper, stands charged before us, by the oath of *Hugh Stevenson*, with having sold to the said *Hugh* certain quantities of gunpowder, which there is great reason to suspect the said *Nicholas* obtained from the enemies of *America*, and for the purpose of injuring its cause; and whereas it is represented to us that the said *Nicholas* is notoriously disaffected to the *American* cause: We do, therefore, in pursuance of a certain resolve of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, authorize and require you to apprehend the said *Nicholas Connery*, and make diligent search in his dwelling-house and other buildings for gunpowder, and other implements of war, and the same in safe custody to keep, and the said *Nicholas* forthwith to bring before us, to the end that we may inquire into the premises, and make such order in the premises as may be necessary; and make your returns to us of the manner in which you shall execute this warrant.

Given under our hands this 25th day of *June*, 1776.

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

City of *NEW-YORK*, ss:

*James Campbell* and *Alexander Anderson* being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists, do depose, that they, together with *Michael Tromper* and *Abraham Brower*, somewhere about the 2d or 3d day of *May*, were in company at the house of Mr. *Ellsworth*, at *Paulus-Hook*; that while there, *John Taylor* came in, and after calling for wine, and pressing them to drink, pulled out a good many bills, declaring that he had then five hundred pounds about him, which he had received for lands sold by him in *Morris* County; that he had been up there twice before, and received in all upwards of seventeen hundred pounds, and that he expected to go up again and receive more. That these deponents were much surprised to hear the said *Taylor* make such declarations, as they took him to be in low circumstances, and knew him to be a man of infamous character. That the said *Taylor* was then armed with pistols and a cutlass, and gave as a reason for carrying those arms that he was afraid of being insulted upon the road. And the said *James Campbell* further saith that he believes the said *John Taylor* to be greatly disaffected to the *American* cause, as the said *Taylor* is intimate with *Gilbert Forbes*, and others of the like stamp. And further he saith, that, at the time above-mentioned, the said *John Taylor* pulled out a purse, in which was gold and silver, about three inches deep and three or four inches in diameter; and further these deponents, or either of them, say not.

JAMES CAMPBELL,  
ALEXANDER ANDERSON.

Sworn before us, the 25th day of *June*, 1776:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

City-Hall, *New-York*, June 26, 1776.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment; and, for want of room, adjourned to *Scott's Tavern*: Present, Mr. *Philip Livingston*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

The gentlemen present unanimously chose *Leonard Gansevoort*, Esq., Chairman *pro tempore*.

The Committee resumed the consideration of the case of Doctor *Samuel Martin*. The proceedings of yesterday as

to Mr. *Martin* were read; and the Committee resumed the question, the determination of which was postponed yesterday, and the same question was put by the Chairman.

And thereupon, *Resolved, unanimously*, That it is not necessary to remove Doctor *Samuel Martin* from the place of his present residence, as there is not any proof offered or known to this Committee that he has broken the condition of his bond given to the President of the Congress of this Colony on the 17th day of *February* last.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That Doctor *Martin's* parole be taken that he will not, directly or indirectly, oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony; and that his parole, together with the above-mentioned bond, is sufficient security.

Doctor *Martin* was called in, and signed a copy of his Parole, which is in the words following, viz:

*New-York*, June 26, 1776.

I, *Samuel Martin*, of *Hempstead*, on *Nassau-Island*, Physician, do declare, upon my honour, that I will not, directly or indirectly, oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or of the Congress of this Colony.

SAMUEL MARTIN.

A certified copy of which Parole was given to the said *Samuel Martin*. Mr. *Martin* then requested that some certificate might be given to him to prevent his being molested by any persons while his conduct shall be agreeable to his parole.

Thereupon a Certificate was given to Mr. *Martin* in the words following, viz:

In a Special Committee of the Colony of *New-York*, }  
June 26, 1776. }

Whereas *Samuel Martin*, of *Far Rockaway*, in *Hempstead*, on *Nassau-Island*, Physician, did, on the 17th day of *February* last, give bond with security to the President of the Congress of this Colony, with condition thereto to behave himself peaceably, and make no opposition to the measures of the Continental Congress of the United Colonies or of the Congress of this Colony of *New-York*, or to instigate others so to do; and whereas the said *Samuel Martin* also this day hath given his parole to the said Congress of this Colony that he will not, directly or indirectly, oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or of the Congress of this Colony: Therefore it is hereby recommended to all friends to the United Colonies, and to all other persons whomsoever, not to molest, interrupt, or disturb the said *Samuel Martin* while he continues to fulfil the condition of his said bond, and to observe and keep his parole of honour.

Ordered, That Summons do issue, &c.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

Know all men by these presents, that we, *James Matthews*, of *Matthewsfield*, in the Precinct of *Cornwall*, in the County of *Orange*, gentleman, and *Nathaniel Strong*, of *Blooming-Grove*, in the Precinct and County aforesaid, Esquires, are held and firmly bound unto *John Haring*, Esq., President of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, in the sum of five hundred pounds, lawful money of *New-York*, to be paid to the said *John Haring*, his executors, administrators, or assigns; for the payment of which sum we do bind ourselves, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals, dated the 26th day of *June*, 1776.

The condition of the above obligation is such, that if the above bounden *James Matthews* shall, on reasonable notice to him given, or left at the usual place of his abode, attend the Congress of this Colony for the time being, or a Committee thereof hereunto duly authorized and appointed, and answer such matters as may be alleged against him, and, in the mean time, shall neither directly nor indirectly contravene or oppose the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony, but, on the contrary, shall approve himself a good friend to the *American* cause, then the above obligation shall be void, otherwise remain in full force and virtue.

JAMES MATTHEWS,  
NATHANIEL STRONG.

Sealed and delivered in the presence of

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

I, *James Matthews*, Esquire, of *Orange County*, in the Colony of *New-York*; do most solemnly declare that the claims of the *British Parliament* to bind, at their discretion, the people of the United Colonies in *America* in all cases whatsoever, are, in my opinion, absurd, unjust, and tyrannical; and that the hostile attempts of their fleets and armies to enforce submission to those wicked and ridiculous claims ought to be resisted by arms; and, therefore, I do engage and associate, under all the ties which I hold sacred, to defend by arms these United Colonies against the said hostile attempts, agreeable to such laws and regulations as my Representatives in the Congresses or future General Assemblies of this Colony have, or shall, for that purpose, make and establish.

JAMES MATTHEWS.

New-York, June 26, 1776.

*Israel Youngs* being sworn, saith: That when he was first put into the Jail of this city, viz: about six weeks ago, he was confined there in the same room with *Thomas Vernon*, of the city of *New-York*, hatter; that the said *Thomas* asked this deponent where he came from; deponent told him he was born and brought up in *Queen's County*; he asked this deponent if he knew *John Hulet* and *Richard Hulet*; deponent said he did, particularly *John*, for deponent's brother had married his daughter; that the said *Vernon* thereupon spoke very freely to this deponent on the subject of politicks, and said he would be damned if the fleet did not come soon and let them all out; he confessed to this deponent that he had several times been on board the *Dutchess-of-Gordon*, where he had seen *Richard Hulet* and *Thomas Cornell*; that he had also seen Governour *Tryon* often, and that the Governour would talk very free with them; that they had on board a number of *Rivington's* types and one of his printers; that he had written a letter to the Governour the *Monday* before for money, and that he expected the next day to receive it; that the next day the said *Thomas* received a letter which he said was from the Governour, and also some water-work money, which he said they counterfeited on board the *Dutchess*, and he himself had seen them printing it off; that they had a chest of it. This deponent says that the money aforesaid resembled the said water-work money so much that he should have taken it for genuine but that the paper seemed to be rather thicker. The said *Vernon* further told this deponent that he kept a periagua, and he used to go after sand, and so he got on board the *Dutchess*.

And this deponent further saith: That the said *Vernon* told him they were enlisting men in the King's service, and that a Captain in Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, whose name this deponent cannot recollect, had a commission from Governour *Tryon* for that purpose; that a man, whom the said *Vernon* told this deponent was the said Captain, came one day to the door of the room in which this deponent and the said *Vernon* were confined, and conversed with the said *Vernon* through the hole of the door, but this deponent did not overhear them; that when he went away, *Vernon* told this deponent that was the Captain who was enlisting men for Governour *Tryon*, and that he had got a hundred. The said *Vernon* also told this deponent that he had, by Governour *Tryon's* order, engaged with *Dawkins*, an engraver, who had been taken up on a charge of counterfeiting money, to go on board the *Dutchess* and cut money plates for the Governour, and that the Governour was to give the said *Dawkins* a hundred pounds for his trouble; and that the said *Vernon* was to have carried him on board had not *Dawkins* got drunk and told him that he (the said *Vernon*) was going to carry him on board, which being made known to him, (the said *Vernon*), he was afraid to attempt carrying him off at the time appointed, and that *Dawkins* immediately after disappeared. The said *Vernon* further told this deponent that he was in Jail with *Dawkins* before, that *Dawkins* left his chest open, and that he, (*Vernon*), intending to take something out of his chest and make him treat him for giving it to him again, opened the chest and found in it a plate to strike *Pennsylvania* money, and kept it near a week; that *Dawkins*, when he missed it, was very uneasy, and he (the said *Vernon*) again delivered it to him.

This deponent further says: That when *Thomas Hickey* and *Michael Lynch*, of the General's Guards, were apprehended for money-making, they were confined in the same room with this deponent; that they then cursed and swore

a great deal and damned themselves if they would ever fight any more for *America*; that this deponent talked *Tory* with them, and by that means they came to confide in him; that *Hickey* and *Lynch* said there were near seven hundred men enlisted for the King, and that the night before the fleet arrived they were to have notice of it; that they were to repair towards *King's Bridge* and join them; and that some of the fleet were to go up the *North River*, and another party up the *East River*, and so surround the Island. Deponent understood from them that they were both enlisted, and their names sent on board the man-of-war. They also said that the Army was very corrupt, and spoke very slightly of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment. That when the news came to their room that the plot was discovered, and that the Congress had taken up some of them, the said *Hickey* and *Lynch* seemed to be a good deal uneasy, but they comforted themselves in this: *Lynch* said they had not got his name, for it was gone on board the man-of-war, and *Hickey* said if they had got his name it was not of his writing, and therefore neither of them could be hurt. *Lynch* further said that if the guards came to be a little thinner he would make his escape through the windows.

ISRAEL YOUNGS.

Sworn the 26th day of June, 1776:

JOHN JAY,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

*Gilbert Forbes*, being again examined, further saith: That he knows one ——— *Silk*; that he was left by Captain *Aidey* to wait upon his wife, who lives on *Long-Island*, somewhere near *Hempstead*; that he is often in town, frequently at Mrs. *Oiry's* and Mrs. *Brandon's*, has the air of a soldier, wears a short brown hunting coat and a double-breasted jacket of the same colour; that he used to wait on a Mr. *Miller*, who lives or lodges in Mr. *Gouverneur's* house on *Rotten Row*; that Sergeant *Graham* (an old soldier, discharged from the Royal Artillery) was employed by Governour *Tryon* to speak to examinant about enlisting men for the King's service, and told this examinant, from the Governour, that if this examinant exerted himself in that business and raised a number of men, he should have a company; that the said Sergeant also informed him that, at the request of the Governour, he had surveyed the ground and works about this city and on *Long-Island*, in consequence of which he had concerted a plan for an attack, which he had given to Governour *Tryon*, and of which the Governour approved, which was as follows, viz: that the man-of-war should cannonade the battery at *Red Hook*, and while that was doing a detachment of the Army, with some cannon, &c., should land below or about *Red Hook*, and march round so as to come upon the back of the batteries near *Swedeland House*; that a small part of the detachment should make a feint of marching up the road leading directly to the battery, but that the main body were to make a circuitous march so as to reach the battery while our attention was engaged by the feint aforesaid; that if they carried that battery, which they expected to take by storm, they were immediately to attack the battery on the hill near the ferry, which the Sergeant said would be easily done, as no embrasures were made or cannon fixed on the back side of it; that this latter battery, when in their possession, would command the works on *Gouverneur's Island*, which they would keep between two fires, viz: the battery last mentioned on the one side, and the shipping on the other; that then the shipping, with the remainder of the Army, were to divide, one division was to run up the *North River* and land at or near about *Clarke's* farm, and march directly to *Enclenbergh Hall*, and fortify there; the other division was to run up the *East River* and land in such manner as to gain a footing on *Jones's Hill*, from whence they expected to command and silence the battery on *Bayard's Hill*; that should they gain possession of the places above-mentioned, their next object would be the grounds adjacent to *King's Bridge*, where they intend to erect strong works, so as to cut off the communication between the city and country.

*Gilbert Forbes*, being further examined, saith: That some time before the man-of-war removed from the town to the *Narrows*, one *Webb*, a burr-millstone maker, told examinant that if he had any rifles to sell he might get a good price for them by sending them on board the man-of-war, and that a young man who lived with *James Rivington* told him the same; that this examinant had then nine rifles which

he made, but they were bad and would not shoot straight, and eleven smooth narrow-bored guns; that he sent some of them to one Mrs. Beck's, a tavern-keeper, near the Fly Market, with orders to send them on board, which she accordingly did, and that the said Webb carried the remainder; that the said Webb told this examinant that Governour Tryon would give him three guineas apiece for them; that at the time when an exchange of prisoners took place with the man-of-war, and Tiley was, among others, exchanged, the Mayor, viz: David Matthews, Esq., sent for this examinant and told him he was going on board the Governour's ship, and that he would get the money due from the Governour to this examinant for the rifles aforesaid; that on his return the Mayor told this examinant he would pay him in a few days; that this examinant never did receive any money from him for the said fire-arms; that this examinant told Charles Benson that he was about inlisting men, and that he told this examinant it would do.

GILBERT FORBES.

Examined by and before me, this 29th June, 1776:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON.

Thursday, A. M., June 27, 1776.

The Committee met at the City-Hall, in the Council Chamber, pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Leonard Gansevoort, Esq., Chairman *pro tempore*, Mr. Livingston, Mr. Randall, Mr. Morris, Colonel Graham, Mr. Tredwell.

Mr. Axtell attending according to the order of this Committee of the 24th instant, was called in. He says that he is of the same opinion that he was when last before this Committee as to the signing of the parole which was offered to him—as his signing the parole might be construed on the other side of the water an overt act, and made use of to forfeit his estate there. Mr. Axtell further says that he is ready to give his parole not to take any active part against this country, or to do anything inconsistent with the duty of a good citizen.

Mr. Axtell, at the request of the Committee, withdrew.

The Committee then took Mr. Axtell's particular case into consideration; and, after some time spent therein, the Committee agreed that the particular situation of Mr. Axtell's estate and property is such as, in the opinion of this Committee, requires a particular provision in his case, which it is not in the power of this Committee to make. That, therefore, this Committee will state his case (concealing his name) to the Congress of this Colony for their direction in the premises, and, in the mean time, discharge Mr. Axtell on his parole to attend this Committee on receipt of a letter or notice for that purpose.

Mr. Axtell was called in, and informed of the present determination of the Committee, and promised the Committee to attend them again at any time on request.

Mr. Axtell then further offered to the Committee, if it was thought necessary that he should remove from his present place of residence, he was very ready to remove with his family up Hudson River, or to any other County in the Colony, and to have limits assigned to him; but that it would be disagreeable to him to remove out of the Colony. Mr. Axtell further says that if all the estate he was possessed of was in America only, he would not hesitate to determine the matter and fully express his sentiments, which, in his opinion, it is not proper for him to do in his present situation.

Ordered, That Summonses issue against the following persons of equivocal character, returnable on Saturday, the 29th instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day, viz: Charles Nicoll, Donald McClean, and Peter Graham.

Which said Summonses, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, were delivered to the Secretary, with directions to give them to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That Summonses issue against the following persons as inimical to the cause and rights of America, returnable on Monday, the 1st day of July next, at ten o'clock in the morning of that day, viz: Theophilact Bache, Charles Arden, John Moore, Sen., and Benjamin Williams.

Which said Summonses, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, were delivered to the Secretary, with directions to give them to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That Summonses issue against the following persons as inimical to the cause and rights of America, returnable on Wednesday, the 3d day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day, viz: Frederick Philipse and Samuel Merritt.

Which said Summonses, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, were delivered to the Secretary, with directions to deliver them to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That a Summons be issued to Richard Morris, Esq., as a person of equivocal character, returnable on Wednesday, the 3d day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of that day.

Which said Summons, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, was delivered to the Secretary, with directions to deliver it to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That a Summons be issued to Solomon Fowler, as a person of equivocal character, returnable on Thursday, the 4th day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of that day.

Which said Summons, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, was delivered to the Secretary, with directions to deliver it to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That Summonses issue against the following persons as inimical to the cause and rights of America, returnable on Thursday, the said 4th day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of that day, viz: Nathaniel Underhill, James Horton, Jun., and William Sutton.

Which said Summonses, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, were delivered to the Secretary, with directions to deliver them to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That Summonses be issued to the following persons as inimical to the cause and rights of America, returnable on Friday, the 5th day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of that day, viz: Peter Corne and Peter Huggefard.

Which said Summonses, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, were delivered to the Secretary, with directions to deliver them to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That Summonses issue against the following persons as inimical to the cause and rights of America, returnable on Saturday, the 6th day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day, viz: William Barker, Joshua Purdy, and Absalom Gidney.

Which said Summonses, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, were delivered to the Secretary, with directions to be delivered to the Messenger to be served.

Lastly, Ordered, That a Summons be issued to the Honourable William Smith, as a person of equivocal character, returnable on Saturday, the 6th day of July next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day.

Which said Summons, signed by all the Members present as aforesaid, was delivered to the Secretary, with directions to deliver it to the Messenger to be served.

Ordered, That the Secretary prepare a state of the case of William Axtell, Esq., (but concealing his name,) to be laid before the Congress of this Colony for their direction in the premises.

Adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

A case stated by the Committee appointed by the Congress of this Colony to carry into execution their Resolutions of the 5th day of June instant, relative to persons inimical to the cause and rights of America, and those of equivocal character:

A. B., holding an honorary office from the King of Great Britain, and being a gentleman of fortune, was summoned to appear before your Committee, and appeared at the time and place for that purpose appointed.

On his appearance before your said Committee, the Chairman informed him of the Resolutions of this Congress as to persons of equivocal character, and desired him to give evidence of his being a friend to the American cause. The gentleman appealed to the uniform tenour of his conduct, which, he said, had never been unfriendly to his country. Being then asked whether he approves of the American opposition, he replied that he did not of the whole, and signified a disapprobation of the Canada expedition. On being asked whether the Parliament of Great Britain, in his opinion, have a right to bind these Colonies in all cases whatsoever, he said that, in his opinion, they had not; and he



fully approved of the first part of the Association resolved on by this Congress on the 20th day of *June* instant. On being asked whether a resistance, by arms, to the hostile attempts of the *British* fleets and armies to enforce and execute their claims and demands was justifiable, he declined to give an answer, but declared that the bulk of his fortune was in *Great Britain* and the *West-Indies*, and that he did not mean to take an active part on either side.

Your Committee thereupon resolved that he is not such a friend to the *American* cause as is described in your said resolutions of the 5th instant; that his removal from his present place of residence was unnecessary; and that his parole, in the words directed by your said resolutions, was sufficient security.

The gentleman assigned objections to give this parole, and said he would submit to such a disposition of him as your Committee should make. He then had two days allowed him to consider of the said parole, at which time he returned to your said Committee.

On his return to your Committee the gentleman was of the same opinion as before, and said he could not consent to give his parole "not to oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony;" as his giving or signing such parole might, in his apprehension, be construed on the other side of the water to be an overt act, and made use of to forfeit his estate there.

The gentleman offered to your Committee to give his parole not to take any active part against this country, or do anything inconsistent with the duty of a good citizen.

He further voluntarily offered that if it was thought necessary that he should remove from his present place of residence, he was willing to move with his family to any County in the Colony, and to have limits assigned to him; but intimated that it would be disagreeable to him to remove out of the Colony. He also informed your Committee that if his whole estate was in the *American* Colonies only he would not hesitate to determine the matter, and fully express his sentiments, which, in his opinion, it is not proper for him to do in the present situation of his affairs.

Your Committee believe the gentleman to be a man of high honour and integrity; and have not the least doubt but that any parole which he will consent to give, he will hold sacred and perform; and he is to attend your Committee again on notice. But in the execution of the said resolves they have now no alternative but a warrant and force against the gentleman, and confinement. The policy of this measure your Committee submit to Congress, and request their directions in the premises.

Mr. NATHANIEL UNDERHILL:

Whereas, by certain resolutions of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, of the 5th day of *June* instant, we, a Committee of the said Congress, were authorized and required to summon certain persons, whose conduct had been represented to the said Congress as inimical to the cause and rights of *America*, (of which number you are one,) to appear before us at such time and place as we might think proper, then and there to answer such matters and things as should be alleged against them; and to show cause, if any they have, why they should be considered as friends to the *American* cause: We do, therefore, in pursuance of the trust reposed in us by the said resolutions, summon you to appear before us, for the purposes aforesaid, at the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, on *Thursday*, the 4th day of *July* next, at ten of the clock in the forenoon of the same day. Dated the 27th day of *June*, 1776.

LEONARD GANSEVOORT, GOUV'R MORRIS,  
PHIL. LIVINGSTON, THOMAS TREDWELL,  
THOMAS RANDALL, LEWIS GRAHAM.

Summonses were also issued against the following persons: *William Bayard, Esq., William Newton, Frederick Rhineland, Mr. Christopher Benson, Mr. John Woods, Mr. James Coggeshall, Mr. Samuel Burling, Theophilus Hardenbrook, Mr. John Millner, Mr. Benjamin James, (New-York or Flatbush,) David Beatty, (Hempstead, Long-Island,) Linus King, (New-York,) John Baltus Dash, (New-York,) and Henry Law.*

To Mr. SOLOMON FOWLER, at EAST-CHESTER:

SIR: By virtue of the authority vested in us by certain resolutions of the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, of the 5th day of *June*, in the year of our Lord 1776, reciting,

that whereas there are in this Colony divers persons who, by reason of their holding offices from the King of *Great Britain*—from their having neglected or refused to associate with their fellow-citizens for the defence of their common rights—from their having never manifested by their conduct a zeal for, and an attachment to, the *American* cause—or from their having maintained an equivocal neutrality, have been considered by their countrymen in a suspicious light, whereby it hath become necessary, as well for the safety as for the satisfaction of the people, (who, in times so dangerous and critical, are naturally led to consider those as their enemies who withhold from them their aid and influence,) that certain persons in the said resolutions named, (of whom you are one,) who are generally supposed to come under the above description, should be summoned by a certain Committee to show cause, if any they have, why they should be considered as friends to the *American* cause, and as of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the rights and liberties of *America* against the usurpation, unjust claims, and cruel oppressions of the *British* Parliament, which rights and liberties and which unjust claims and cruel oppressions, are specified and stated in divers addresses, petitions, and remonstrances, of the present and late Continental Congresses, and directing certain proceedings in the said resolutions specified to be by the said Committee had against such of the said persons as the said Committee shall not adjudge and determine to be friends to the *American* cause: We do, therefore, in pursuance of the said resolutions, summon you to appear before us, at the City-Hall in *New-York*, on *Thursday*, the 4th day of *July* next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the said day, to show cause, if any you have, why you should be considered as a friend to the *American* cause, and of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the rights and liberties of *America* against the usurpation, unjust claims, and cruel oppressions of the *British* Parliament, which rights and liberties and which unjust claims and cruel oppressions are, as aforesaid, specified and stated in divers addresses, petitions, and resolutions, of the present and late Continental Congresses. Dated the 27th day of *June*, 1776.

LEONARD GANSEVOORT, LEWIS GRAHAM,  
PHILIP LIVINGSTON, GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,  
THOMAS TREDWELL, THOMAS RANDALL.

June 29, 1776.

To Colonel WILLIAM ALLISON:

Whereas it is represented to us that *David Baldwin*, of *Bergen* County, in *New-Jersey*, but now in the City of *New-York*, can give very useful and important intelligence respecting the late discovered conspiracy against the rights and liberties of *America*: We do, therefore, in pursuance of a resolve of the Congress of this Colony, authorize and request you to bring the said *David Baldwin* forthwith before us, that he may be examined touching the said conspiracy.

Given under our hands this 29th *June*, 1776:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY.

The information of Mr. *David Baldwin*: Saith he has had reasons for some time past to believe there was a correspondence kept up between the people of *Ramapo* and the men-of-war, as well from the temper of the people as from many words dropped from time to time. He says that about the 17th instant he was told that *Lawrence Van Buskirk*, the miller at *Ramapo*, *Abraham Van Buskirk*, and a Schoolmaster, and *Thomas Van Buskirk*, at *Saddle River*, were going on board the man-of-war; that something prevented all but the Schoolmaster, who he verily believes did go, and that there is one *Peter Van Buskirk* living at or near the Hook or mouth of the Kills in *Bergen* County, who, it is frequently said, has followed trading with the men-of-war, who, he has reason to believe, carries people on board whenever requested, and has a sufficient craft for that purpose; and that this informant came to *New-York* on purpose to let it be known; that on his way he stopped at *Erls's*, in *Bergen* woods, where he was drinking to-day, in company with *Francis Stephens*, late a resident of this city, who took him (the said *Baldwin*) to be friendly to the Tory side, when said *Stephens* told *Baldwin* that there were fifty sail of King's ships near the Hook, and that there would soon be one hun-

dred and fifty sail at *New-York*; that *Erls* said rum came from on board the man-of-war this week; that *Stephens* charged the informant not to mention it to some certain friends of his in *New-York*.

Sworn the 29th June, 1776, before us:

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
JOHN JAY.

*Joseph Baldwin*, opposite the King's stores, tallow-chandler, is brother to the within informant, and will go on any expedition.

List of prisoners sent by Lieutenant-Colonel CARY to Brigadier-General GREENE, June 29, 1776.

*Joseph Dorlant* and *John Hutchins*, from *Jamaica* jail.

*John Carman*, received powder and absconded in the woods.

*Andrew Allen*, disaffected person, taken in the woods.

*Jacob Lamberson*, found with his gun charged.

*Benjamin Pedet*, in the swamp in the fight, and had powder from man-of-war.

*Ezekiel Rainer*, in the woods hid.

*Richard Smith*, in the swamp battle, and had powder from the *Asia*.

*Jeremiah Bedle*, a disaffected person.

*Daniel Smith*, in the swamp battle.

*Elijah Rainer*, hid in the swamp.

*Joseph Bedle*, same, disaffected person.

*Nathan Smith*, received powder from the *Asia*, absconded in the woods, and appears to know much of the scheme.

*Townsend Wicks*, a damned rascal, and the greatest Tory.

*William McKoon*, *Thomas Fleet*, *John Fleet*, *Peter Wheeler*, *Samuel Townsend*, declared they would sooner fight for the King than the Congress, and totally deny the authority of that body.

*James Coggeshall*, gun-stealer, or informer, from *Newport*.

*Henry Dearing*, said General *Washington* was more concerned in the conspiracy than any one.

To Brig. Gen. *Greene*, Head-Quarters, *Long-Island*.

Heimstead, June 29, 1776.

June 30, 1776.—Referred to the determination of the Congress of this Colony. T. MIFFLIN, Brig. Gen.

#### GENERAL LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Charlestown, July 1, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have the happiness to congratulate you on a very signal success (if I may not call it a victory) which we have gained over the mercenary instruments of the *British* tyrant. I shall not trouble you with a detail of their manœuvres or delays, but defer it to another time, when I have more leisure to write and you to attend: let it suffice that, having lost an opportunity (such as I hope will never again present itself) of taking the town, which, on my arrival, was utterly defenceless, the Commodore thought proper, on *Friday* last, with his whole squadron, consisting of two fifties, six frigates, and a bomb, (the rates of which you will see in the enclosed list,) to attack our fort on *Sullivan's Island*. They dropped their anchors about eleven in the forenoon, at the distance of three or four hundred yards, before the front battery. I was myself at this time in a boat, endeavouring to make the Island, but the wind and tide being violently against us, drove us on the main. They immediately commenced the most furious fire that I ever heard or saw. I confess I was in pain from the little confidence I reposed in our troops, the officers being all boys, and the men raw recruits. What augmented my anxiety was, that we had no bridge finished of retreat or communication, and the creek or cove which separated it from the continent is near a mile wide. I had received, likewise, intelligence that their land troops intended at the same time to land and assault. I never in my life felt myself so uneasy; and what added to my uneasiness was, that I knew our stock of ammunition was miserably low. I had once thoughts of ordering the commanding officer to spike his guns, and when his ammunition was spent, to retreat with as little loss as possible. However, I thought proper previous, to send to town for a fresh supply, if it could possibly be procured, and ordered my Aid-de-camp, Mr. *Byrd*, (who is a lad of magnanimous courage,) to pass over in a small canoe and report the state of the spirit of the garrison; if it had been low, I should have abandoned all thoughts of

defence. His report was flattering. I then determined to maintain the post at all risks, and passed the creek or cove in a small boat, in order to animate the garrison *in propria persona*; but I found they had no occasion for such encouragement. They were pleased with my visit, and assured me they never would abandon the post but with their lives. The cool courage they displayed astonished and enraptured me; for I do assure you, my dear General, I never experienced a hotter fire—twelve full hours it was continued without intermission. The noble fellows who were mortally wounded conjured their brethren never to abandon the standard of liberty. Those who lost their limbs deserted not their posts. Upon the whole, they acted like *Romans* in the third century. However, our works were so good and solid, that we lost but few—only ten killed on the spot, and twenty-two wounded; seven of whom lost their legs or arms. The loss of the enemy, as you will perceive by the enclosed list, was very great. As I send a detail to the Congress, I shall not trouble you with a duplicate; but before I finish, you must suffer me to recommend to your esteem, friendship, and patronage, my (though young) Aid-de-camp, *Byrd* and *Morris*, whose good sense, integrity, activity, and valour, promise to their country a most fruitful crop of essential services. Mr. *Jenifer*, of *Maryland*, a gentleman of fortune, and not of the age when the blood of men flows heroically, has shown not less spirit than these youngsters. I may venture to recommend in these high terms, because the trial was severe. Colonel *Moultrie*, who commanded the garrison, deserves the highest honours. The manifest intention of the enemy was to land, at the same time the ships began to fire, their whole regulars on the east end of the Island. Twice they attempted it, and twice they were repulsed by a Colonel *Thompson* of the *South-Carolina* Rangers, in conjunction with a body of *North-Carolina* Regulars. Upon the whole, the *South* and *North-Carolina* troops and *Virginia* Rifle Battalion we have here, are admirable soldiers. The enemy are now returned to their old station on this side the bar. What their intention is, I cannot divine. One of the five deserters who came over to us this day, is the most intelligent fellow I ever met with. The accounts of their particular loss and situation are his, and I think they may be depended upon.

For *God's* sake, my dear General, urge the Congress to furnish me with a thousand cavalry. With a thousand cavalry, I could insure the safety of these Southern Provinces; and without cavalry, I can answer for nothing. I proposed a scheme in *Virginia* for raising a body without almost any expense; the scheme was relished by the gentlemen of *Virginia*, but I am told that the project was censured by some members of the Congress, on the principle that a military servant should not take the liberty to propose anything. This opinion I sincerely subscribe to, when our distance from the sovereign is so small and the danger so remote as to admit of proposing, deliberating, resolving, and approving; but when a General is at a vast distance, and the enemy close to him, I humbly conceive that it is his duty to propose and adopt anything, without other authority than the publick safety. From want of this species of troops we had infallibly lost the capital, but the dilatoriness and stupidity of the enemy saved us. I this instant learn that the Commodore is fixing buoys on the bar, which indicates an intention of quitting the place. It is probable that they will bend their course to *Hampton* or *Chesapeake-Bay*.

I am extremely happy, dear General, that you are at *Philadelphia*, for their councils sometimes lack a little military electricity. I have ordered the Adjutant-General to send you a return—I mean only a return of the strength of this place. I suppose it will be imperfect, for it is an Herculean labour to a *South-Carolina* officer to make any detail. *God* bless you, my dear General, and crown you with success, as I am most entirely and affectionately yours,

CHARLES LEE.

I am made quite happy by the resolution of Congress to keep *Canada*: had it been relinquished, all would have been lost.

Charlestown, July 2, 1776.

SIR: My having early in life engaged in the last war under you, and the present one we are engaged in appear-

ing to be an affair that will not be very shortly settled, induces me to solicit your notice and patronage in obtaining a promotion of rank in some measure adequate to my long service and rank last war. In this I flatter myself with your notice to Congress, as otherwise I may pass altogether unnoticed amongst the many promotions taking place; and my principal having left a vacancy by his promotion, hope this application will not be out of time.

I am, with the utmost respect, your obedient, humble servant,

THOMAS BULLITT.

DEAR GENERAL: You must consider this as a Postscript, and at the same time recommendatory letter of your old friend *Thomas Bullitt*. He is certainly a man of merit, and entitled, from his length of services, zeal, and valour, to higher rank than he enjoys.

C. LEE.

Sullivan's Island, June 3, 1776.

SIR: We have seen this day two large ships—a large top-sail schooner and a tender. The tender has been very busy in sounding from the inlet at our advance-guard, all along to *Long-Island*. It seems as though they intended their descent somewhere hereabout. Our fort is now enclosed. It is the opinion of every one that we should have more men at this post; but as I know they cannot be spared from the capital, I must make the best defence I can with what I have got, and doubt not but that I shall give four or five hundred men a great deal of trouble before they can dislodge me from this post.

I shall be glad you would order those boats over which I had fitted up for this post. Captain *Coppithorn* has them.

I am your Excellency's most obedient servant,

WILLIAM MOULTRIE,

Colonel of the *Second Regiment*.

To His Excellency the President.

June 4, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Beekman* is sent down to take the command of the battery at *Haddrell's Point*: if he should want a reinforcement from *Sullivan's Island*, you will send it, if it can be spared.

Yours, &c.,

J. RUTLEDGE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Sullivan's Island, June 7, 1776.

SIR: A flag was just now sent from the men-of-war; but before they came to the shore, by some unlucky accident, they were fired upon by some of our sentries, contrary to orders. I am sorry it should have happened; but now, no help for it. I suppose it only a piece of ceremony they intended. I expect they will begin very shortly. Several of the fleet have gone northward, perhaps to land some troops. I doubt not your Excellency will provide accordingly.

Your most obedient,

WILLIAM MOULTRIE,

Colonel of the *Second Regiment*.

To the President.

June 7, 1776, half past six o'clock P. M.

SIR: I am very sorry that a flag has been fired upon by one of your sentries: pray send off a flag immediately, by a discreet officer, with a proper letter to the commanding officer of the *British* fleet, acquainting him that this act was committed by mistake, and contrary to orders; and that a messenger shall be properly received, and that I have given this direction the moment I was apprized of the fact; but take care to prevent a repetition of such conduct in the sentries. At the same time, do not suffer any, under the appearance of a flag, to make discoveries of what the enemy ought not to know.

Yours, in haste,

J. RUTLEDGE.

Honourable Colonel *Moultrie*.

Sullivan's Island, June 8, 1776.

SIR: I send this flag by Captain *Huger*, to assure you that the firing on a flag coming from your ship yesterday, was the effect of error in the sentinel. A guard, placed on the shore in order to receive your messenger, attempted to convince him of the mistake, by displaying a white cloth at the end of a musket. I acquainted the President and Commander-in-Chief of this accident, whose orders I received

immediately to inform you that a messenger, if you think proper to send one, shall be properly received.

I have the honour to be your most obedient,

WILLIAM MOULTRIE,

Colonel of the *Second Regiment*.

To the Commanding Officer of his *Britannick* Majesty's Fleet, now lying in *Five-Fathom Hole*, *South-Carolina*.

A second flag was sent, with a proclamation of pardon to all that would return to their allegiance.

Thursday Morning, six o'clock.

SIR: I am extremely obliged to you for your activity and alertness. I beg you will order *Long-Island* to be reconnoitred well, and perhaps you will see a probability of attacking them with advantage from the main; but this must be left to their own prudence. I have ordered the two rascally carpenters who deserted, to be searched for; if they can be found, I shall send them bound to you. I do not myself much like the scheme of retreating by boats; it cannot, I think, be done without confusion. But I think you ought to have two means of retreat; for which reason I must beg that you will be expeditious in finishing the bridge; and all the boats I can procure shall be likewise sent to you. If possible I will visit you to-day.

I am, dear sir, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Charlestown, 8 o'clock, June 8th.

SIR: As we have received information that a body of the enemy have landed, and are lodging themselves on *Long-Island*, and as the nature of the country is represented to me as favourable to Riflemen, I must request that you immediately detach *Thompson's* and *Sumpter's* regiments, Captains *Alston's*, *Mayham's* and *Couturier's* companies, to that Island, with orders to attack, and, if possible, dislodge this corps of the enemy; but you must, above all, take care that their retreat across the breach from *Long-Island* to *Sullivan's Island* is secured to them in case of necessity. For which purpose, you are desired to move down to the point commanding the breach two field-pieces; the sooner it is done the better. You are, therefore, to exert yourself in such a manner that the attack may be made at break of day.

I am, sir, yours,

CHARLES LEE, *Major-General*.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Charlestown, June 8, 1776.

SIR: I have ordered a considerable reinforcement of Riflemen to join Colonel *Thompson*, which, with the advantages of ground, ought to make you totally secure. I shall be with you as soon as possible in the morning. Mr. *Bellamy* will, I hope, be able to finish you a bridge to-morrow.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*, *Sullivan's Island*.

June 9th, five o'clock.

The command of all the Regular forces and Militia of this Colony, acting in conjunction with them, being invested in Major-General *Lee*, orders issued by him are to be obeyed.

J. RUTLEDGE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

June 10, 1776.

SIR: You will receive a number of flats, ropes, and planks for the construction of bridges for your retreat. You are to give a receipt, and be answerable for them. I am, sir, yours,

CHARLES LEE, *Major-General*.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

P. S. I find my last night's letter was not sent. I beg you would send a few expert scouts to discover what the enemy have done, or are doing. If it can be done with the least probable advantage, put my last night's orders in execution to-night.

Sullivan's Island, June 10, 7 o'clock, 1776.

SIR: I just now received your orders for detaching *Thompson* and *Sumpter's* regiments, *Alston*, *Maham*, and *Couturier's* companies. By the date of your letter, it seems as if

you intended this business to have been done this morning, but your letter came too late to hand for that purpose. I shall send the detachment to our advance guard, there to remain with their boats for crossing them, hid till night, then shall embark them for *Long-Island*, where they may be reconnoitring till day-light. I shall be obliged to your Excellency to send us some person to finish our gate.

I am, sir, your most obedient,

WILLIAM MOULTRIE, *Col. 2d Regiment.*

To General Lee.

June 10, 6 o'clock P. M.

SIR: I am just returned from an excursion into the country. As the large ships are now over the bar, and as your bridge must be finished, I would wish you would lay aside all thoughts of an expedition against *Long-Island*, unless your scouts bring such intelligence as almost to insure a successful stroke. I am, sir, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel Moultrie, *Sullivan's Island.*

June 10, 1776, 8 o'clock.

SIR: As the Commodore's ship has passed the bar, and as it is absolutely necessary for your and the common safety that the bridge of retreat should be finished this night, I would have you, by all means, to lay aside all thoughts of the expedition against *Long-Island*, unless you receive assurances from your scouts that you may strike an important stroke. Yours,

CHARLES LEE, *Major-General.*

To Colonel Moultrie.

June 11, 1776.

SIR: As the main body of *Horry's Regiment* are at *Point Haddrell*, *Mayham* and *Coutirier's* companies should be included in the detachment to be sent to the main.

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel Moultrie.

June 11, 1776.

SIR: I was much surprised that this morning the Engineer should make a report to me that a bridge of retreat was impracticable, as I understand that a few days ago yourself and the other Field Officers gave it as your opinions that it might be effected. If I had boats, I should send them according to your request, but they are not to be had. The flats, ropes, and anchors, were sent in consequence of your former opinion. As I think your security will be much greater by posting a considerable body of Riflemen on the continent than on the Island, I must desire that you will immediately detach four hundred of them to the continent. They are to post themselves, or rather extend themselves, from the left of *Point Haddrell* towards *Long-Island*, by which means they will be able to prevent the enemy from erecting works to cut off your retreat. I would order the whole body off the Island, but apprehend it might make your garrison uneasy. You must order this body to be alert in patrolling, and if there is not natural cover in this range, they must throw up artificial ones. I request that this order may be instantly obeyed. I am, sir, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel Moultrie.

I had rather you would make up this detachment five hundred. I hope the point of your Island, opposite to *Long-Island*, is secured against the enemy lodging there. I have ordered boats to be found, if possible.

C. L.

Charlestown, June 13, 1776.

SIR: As I am extremely solicitous for the honour and safety of you and the troops under your command, and as I am myself persuaded that your danger or safety depends entirely on the strength or weakness of the corps stationed on the other side of the creek, I must request that when the necessary works proposed are finished, you will detach at least another hundred men to strengthen this corps. I wish you would send me an exact state of your ammunition, that you may be supplied accordingly. His Excellency the President complains that several boats have been lost at your station. As so much depends on these boats, I must desire that you will put them under a sufficient guard. Oblige the officer commanding the guard to give a receipt for their

number, and be accountable for them. I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel Moultrie.

Haddrell's Point, June 15, 1776.

SIR: I have stationed Brigadier-General *Armstrong* at this place. You are to make all your reports to him, and in all respects to consider him as your commanding officer.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel Moultrie.

Sullivan's Island, June 16, 1776.

SIR: Colonel *Thompson* is now with me, and informs me that he has taken particular notice of the movement of the enemy. He observed about ten o'clock two hundred Grenadiers and a small battalion, (which he imagines came from *Dewee* to cover the landing of the rest,) where they posted themselves, about one mile from our advanced guard, and waited until about seventeen hundred men were landed. They then marched off to *Dewee's Island*. He observed every six men carried something like a tent. They are still landing as fast as the boats can bring them. Colonel *Thompson* begs that he may have at least his own men which are over with you, (one hundred,) without whom he cannot undertake to prevent their landing on this Island, should they attempt it. We are all in high spirits, and will keep a good look-out to prevent a surprise. Colonel *Thompson* requests as a favour, if you have time, that you would come over and take a ride on the Island to observe what a length of ground we have to defend. I am yours, &c.,

WILLIAM MOULTRIE, *Col. 2d Regt.*

To General Armstrong.

Haddrell's Point, June 16, 1776.

DEAR COLONEL: I shall do my utmost to comply with yours and Colonel *Thompson's* request respecting the residue of his regiment. No passage over, unless you can send some boats in the morning. I wish the situation of the bridge may not be fatal to us, as we must assist each other. Let Mr. *De Brahm* be early at work there, as it must be defensible. Does not the movement of the enemy towards *Dewee's* look like an intention to use one of the creeks towards *Haddrell's*, probably *Bolton's* landing? I expect General *Lee* early here to-morrow. Dear Colonel, be vigilant, keep your troops alert. I see no reason why you may not also reinforce Colonel *Thompson*; nay, if they appear indeed to land on *Sullivan's*, it must be done, and the point at the Island where they may best land prudently and vigorously defended at all events. Let the Colonel know this.

May Heaven attend you all.

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

To Colonel Moultrie.

June 21, 1776.

SIR: I am extremely concerned to hear that the traverse which I had ordered to be thrown up, and which is really of the greatest importance, should be so illy executed as to threaten a speedy fall; surely Mr. *De Brahm*, the Engineer, must be acquainted with the degree of talus necessary in all works. For God's sake enjoin him to correct the evil before it is too late. At any rate devise the means of preventing its ruin. I must likewise express my concern when I am told that your gunners are suffered to fire at the enemy when it is almost impossible that their fire should have any effect. I must desire you, sir, that you must establish it as an eternal rule, that no piece of ordnance, great or small, should be fired at a greater distance than four hundred yards; but all orders will be in vain unless you make an example of the first who disregards your orders. Is *Bellamy* with you? Has he begun the second bridge? I hope you will keep him on the Island until he has finished the work.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel Moultrie.

P. S. Those two field-pieces at the very end of the Point are so exposed that I desire you will draw them off to a more secure distance from the enemy; in their present situation, it appears to me they may be carried off whenever the enemy think proper.

Charlestown, June 21, 1776.

SIR: I hope you will excuse the style of my last letter. I must once more repeat that it did not arise from any diffidence in your judgment, zeal, or spirit; but merely from an apprehension that your good nature and easy temper might, in some measure, counteract those good qualities which you are universally known to possess. As you seem sensible that it is necessary to exert your powers, I do not, I cannot wish this important post in better hands than yours: once more, therefore, excuse my manner of writing. I wish Mr. *Bellamy* had (when he was desired to give in a list of all he wanted) left nothing to ask for at this time. Mr. *Cochran* is now employed in finding out the planks he requests; you shall have it as soon as possible. Captain *Tufts* was ordered to put himself under the command of General *Armstrong*. I shall write to the General to-night, to order him to station him in such a manner as to be of the greatest use to you, as likewise to spare you all the necessary assistance. To-morrow I expect *Muhlenburg's* Regiment, and I flatter myself that we shall be able to devise some means of baffling the enemy, should your post be really their object.

I am, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*, *Fort Sullivan*.

P. S. We have hoes and spades, but no helves to them; so General *Armstrong* must return those he borrowed. We shall endeavour to replace them.

Charlestown, June 22, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed is a letter for Colonel *Thompson*; I send it open that you may read it; for allowing for the difference of his circumstances as a Rifle officer, the spirit of the order is to extend to the whole; no vague uncertain firing, either of rifles, muskets, or cannon, is to be permitted. Soldiers running at random, wherever their folly directs, is an absolute abomination not to be tolerated. For Heaven's sake, sir, as you are in a most important post—a post where you have an opportunity of acquiring great honour—exert yourself. By exerting yourself, I mean, when you issue any orders, suffer them not to be trifled with. Everybody is well persuaded of your spirit and zeal, but they accuse you of being too easy in command; that is, I suppose, too relaxed in discipline—than which, in your situation, give me leave to say, there is not a greater vice. Let your orders be as few as possible, but let them be punctually obeyed. I would not recommend teasing your men and officers with superfluous duties or labour; but I expect that you enforce the execution of whatever is necessary for the honour and safety of your garrison. Should any misfortune happen which can be attributed to negligence or inertness on this head, the weight of censure will scarcely fall less heavily upon you, than should it arise from a deficiency of courage; but as you are known to possess sufficiently of this last attribute, your friends are only apprehensive on the other score. You will excuse the prolixity and didactic style of this letter, as it arises not only from my anxiety for the publick, but in some measure for my concern for the reputation of a gentleman of so respectable a character as Colonel *Moultrie*; but enough of this at present.

Before you employ your Engineer in any work, satisfy yourself well that he understands the principle of the work he undertakes, and the mode of executing it. For instance, does he understand what is the necessary degree of talus for the traverse in the fort? If I recommend the construction of an advanced fleche on the right flank of your fort to impede the enemy's approaches, will he comprehend it? If he does not, I will send Mr. *Byrd*. I shall order some timber for this purpose to be carried to you. I desire you will post a commissioned officer (and a good officer) at the beach, to prevent the monstrous disorders I complain of.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*, *Sullivan's Island*.

Haddrell's Point,\* June 25, 1776.

DEAR COLONEL: This moment I was about to write you to learn the occasion and utility of the firing from the Point.

\* About one mile from the fort, is an almost navigable river between us.

I hope some of your officers have been up to see and give the necessary directions. The Baron's conjectures may be right, but their breastworks may as naturally be designed as a defence against any effort made upon our part. I am of opinion they will not attempt to land on *Sullivan's Island*, until the armed vessels are first before your fort.

The state of the bridge and marsh is like to give me great trouble. Part of the last detachment I ordered to your Island has this morning absolutely refused, until the passage between the two places is safely passable. I am a little surprised that your Sergeant, agreeable to orders of yesterday, did not meet the men I sent to stake out the best path through the marsh on your side the bridge; nor could the men I sent find any boards laid down, as you remember was ordered on *Saturday* night. This is the third day that, for want of boats, I could not get this detachment over—now part have refused. I sent an express to General *Lee*, and, in the mean time, desire to know whether any new amendments for the bridge are going on on your side the water, and further notice as the movements of the enemy may require. I am obliged to throw up works in a kind of chain, near four miles from this camp; the enemy constantly striving to find new landing places on the main.

I am, dear sir, yours,

JOHN ARMSTRONG.

Charlestown, June 23, five o'clock.

SIR: I have sent Captain *Cochran* (a very active man) to your Island, to devise the means of establishing a second communication with the continent. *Pritchard's* flat, he says, is already at the Island. *Muhlenburg's* Regiment will be here to-night; we shall be then very strong. I will be down with you to-morrow, with a body of workmen, and put you, I hope, in a state of great security. Upon the whole, I think you will be safe, if your people do their duty. There can be nothing to fear to-night. I hope your garrison will remain in spirits. On my part, I promise every attention; and am, with the greatest truth, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Charlestown, June 25, 1776.

SIR: The gentleman that delivers you this letter is Baron *Massenbaugh*, one of the Continental Engineers. I desire you will furnish him with the number of workmen, and with every material he may require to carry on his works.

I am, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*, *Sullivan's Island*.

SIR: I have sent you the carpenter; it is your fault if he escapes again; keep a guard over him. Send the express boat back immediately. Yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

P. S. Finish the bridge.

Charlestown, June 27, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Could you not contrive this night to take up the enemy's buoys? I have ordered General *Armstrong* to send a hundred volunteers to ease Colonel *Thompson's* Regiment of their heavy duty; for I find that a part of Colonel *Horry's* Regiment had most magnanimously refused to take this duty on them; we shall live I hope to thank them. I am in hopes your bridge will be finished this night; you can then be reinforced at pleasure.

I am, dear sir, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Charlestown, June 27, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Some boats will possibly pass by you to-night from town on a scouting expedition, before twelve o'clock at night; their orders are to intercept some of the enemy's boats, and gain some important intelligence; I must desire, therefore, that you enjoin the whole sentinels on your Island not to challenge any boats passing from town, or to fire upon them, which would defeat the whole scheme; on their return, if they meet with any success, they shall have orders to greet you with two cheers; and if the wind or tide is against their return to town, they will put into your post,



and remain with you this night. I hope your bridge is finished, as I intend to reinforce you considerably.

Yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Point-Haddrell, June 28, 1776.

DEAR COLONEL: If you should unfortunately expend your ammunition without beating off the enemy, or driving them on ground, spike your guns and retreat with all the order possible; but I know you will be careful not to throw away your ammunition.

CHARLES LEE, *Major-General*.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

June 28—6 o'clock A. M.

DEAR COLONEL: I shall send you immediately a reinforcement. If the bridge cannot be finished without taking down the old, take it down without ceremony; but it would be better to have both. Yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Armstrong's, June 28—3 o'clock P. M.

DEAR COLONEL: Mr. *Byrd* makes reports of your conduct which does you infinite honour; they are, indeed, such as I expected. I have sent for more ammunition for you, and ordered a large corps of Riflemen to reinforce Colonel *Thompson*. Yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

[The following Letter from President *Rutledge*, written with a pencil on a slip of paper, was sent in the height of the engagement.]

June 28.

DEAR SIR: I send you five hundred pounds of powder. I should think you may be supplied well from *Haddrell's*. You know our collection is not very great. Honour and victory, my good sir, to you, and our worthy countrymen with you. Yours,

J. RUTLEDGE.

P. S. Do not make too free with your cannon. Cool and do mischief.

Charlestown, June 29—9 o'clock.

DEAR COLONEL: I should have thanked you and your brave garrison this morning, *vis-à-vis*, at the fort, but am prevented by a great deal of business. I do most heartily thank you all, and shall do you justice in my letters to Congress. I have applied for some rum for your men. They deserve every comfort that can be afforded them. We have sent for more powder; inform me of all your wants.

I am, dear Colonel, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

P. S. The General desires that Colonel *Thompson* will send, as soon as he can, a return of all occurrences in his part of the Island.

JOSEPH NOURSE, *Secretary*.

June 29, 1776.

DEAR SIR: My very particular thanks are due to you and the brave officers and men in your garrison for their heroic behaviour of yesterday. I beg that you will receive them yourself, and make them acceptable to the gentlemen, officers and soldiers. Seeing the necessity of supporting you properly, I will strain every nerve to supply you with ammunition; no man would go a greater length than myself in this matter; but, my good sir, you know the scantiness of our stock; I send you fifteen hundred pounds, and think more cannot be spared. Indeed, to do this I have been obliged to get two thousand pounds from *Dorchester*. We must not wholly exhaust ourselves for the forts; small-arms must decide the matter at last.

I daily expect powder from *Eustatia*, then I hope to supply you plentifully. If those gentry think proper to revisit you, after saying what I have done, you will not need any caution to spare your powder. I beg and entreat you only to fire your heaviest guns very slowly, only now and then, and take good aim; if a brisk fire is kept up on your side, to attempt, by any means, to equal theirs, your ammunition will soon be expended, and what shall we do then? I therefore once more request most earnestly that you will observe this advice. I send this powder upon *Roberts's* pressing it much, in consequence of a letter from Captain

*Beckman*; but yet I think it cannot be wanted, I mean what you have had cannot have been near expended. I think you had twenty-one rounds to each gun, besides the five hundred pounds sent yesterday, and surely nothing like that quantity could have been fired yesterday. I presume there must be a good deal made up for the guns that were not fired, which *Beckman* has not thought of when he was writing to *Roberts*. Pray, sir, have this matter investigated, and let me have a correct state of it by the bearer, Captain *Legaré*, or any other good hand coming up soon, let me have it. Acquaint me if anything, and whatever you may think material or proper for me to know. I should mention, and you will please communicate to the garrison, General *Lee's* sentiment, which he thus expresses to me: "Their conduct is such as does them the greatest honour. No men ever did, and it is impossible ever can, behave better." I hope you will caution the men with their field-pieces at the advanced guard, and the Riflemen also there, not to expend their ammunition at random shot, or unnecessarily.

Dear sir, yours,

J. RUTLEDGE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

Fort Johnston, July 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I most heartily congratulate the Colony on the drubbing you gave those fellows the other day, and only wish you had had powder enough, that it might have been complete. Enclosed I send you a copy of a letter I sent General *Lee* this morning, containing the information I received from five honest fellows (*Americans*) that got away last night.

If they come up again, they are determined to come as close to the forts as possible, in order, I suppose, to command us more easily from their tops. Two of these men were on board the Commodore in the action. They say your first fire killed a man in the tops, upon which the Commodore ordered them all out of the tops, from whence they assured us there was not a gun fired. The *Sphinx* lost her bowsprit by running foul of the *Acteon*, and they were obliged either to cut away their bowsprit or the *Acteon's* mainmast. These men all belonged to the *Acteon*, and two of them were drafted on board the Commodore just before the action. I fired three cannon at the *Syren*, merely to please several of my officers, which fell far short, as I expected. We admired your behaviour, but could do no more. My compliments to all your corps; we drink their healths every day. If you will send this account to General *Armstrong* I shall be obliged to you.

Yours, sincerely,

CHRISTOPHER GADSDEN.

P. S. As soon as the action began, the Commodore ordered to be put into a place of safety negro *Sampson*, a black pilot.

C. G.

Charlestown, July 1, 1776.

DEAR COLONEL: *Huger's* Regiment have offered themselves to work at your fort. I believe a corps of blacks would have answered better, but the President and Vice-President think otherwise. You must desire the Baron to throw up the redoubt I ordered near on the beach to prevent their landing. The carpenters, I hope, will soon finish the gate. I have applied for six horses, and hope I shall procure them for you. Five deserters have just arrived here from the ships of war. Enclosed I send you a list of the murders your garrison have now to answer for, but I hope it will sit light on their consciences.

I am, dear Colonel, yours,

CHARLES LEE.

To Colonel *Moultrie*.

P. S. I must request that your garrison may be kept more vigilant than ever, and that Colonel *Thompson* and his corps do not relax, for it is almost proverbial in war that we are never in so great danger as when success makes us confident. Let the bridge be finished as soon as possible.

JOHN CRADOCK TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

Baltimore County, July 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: With a grateful sense of your good opinion of me, I beg leave to resign the commission of first Major in *Soldiers' Delight* Battalion, since (having attended last

*Saturday*) the battalion declared that they will be commanded only by officers recommended by themselves.

Be assured that this is the only reason of my resignation, for with pleasure will I execute any further office conferred upon me in the service of my country.

I am, gentlemen, your obedient, humble servant,

JOHN CRADOCK.

To the Council of Safety of the Province of *Maryland*.

THOMAS GIST TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

GENTLEMEN: According to orders from Brigadier-General *Buchanan*, I have endeavoured to get the account of the effective arms in *Soldiers' Delight* Battalion, but could not obtain any but from three companies, which you will find enclosed; and I believe there is not above forty in the other companies fit for service.

*Saturday* last being field-day of the said battalion, I attended, when some of the men laid down their arms, declaring they would not do duty under any other Field Officers but what they had recommended to the last Convention. I being loath to blow the spark into a flame of contention, and for the sake of peace and unity, beg leave to resign; and am your Honours' most obedient servant,

THOMAS GIST.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, July 1, 1776.

SIR: This will be delivered to you by Monsieur *Antoine Felis Wiebert*, a *French* gentleman, who brings such ample recommendation of his skill as an engineer, that the Congress are desirous of having him placed in a situation where he may have it in his power to show it; and indeed this is all he requests himself, being very willing, after his abilities shall be put to the trial, that his future character and promotion in the *American* Army should depend on the proofs he may give of his capacity and qualifications. I am, therefore, to request you will employ him in such way as you shall judge will best conduce to the good of the service and answer Mr. *Wiebert's* desire.

I have the Honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, *New-York*.

JOHN ADAMS TO ARCHIBALD BULLOCK.

Philadelphia, July 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Two days ago I received your favour of *May* 1st. I was greatly disappointed, sir, in the information you gave me, that you should be prevented from revisiting *Philadelphia*. I had flattered myself with hopes of your joining us soon, and not only affording us the additional strength of your abilities and fortitude, but enjoying the satisfaction of seeing a temper and conduct here somewhat more agreeable to your wishes than those which prevailed when you were here before; but I have since been informed that your countrymen have done themselves the justice to place you at the head of their affairs, a station in which you may perhaps render more essential service to them and to *America* than you could here.

There seems to have been a great change in the sentiments of the Colonies since you left us, and I hope that a few months will bring us all to the same way of thinking.

This morning is assigned for the greatest debate of all. A Declaration, that these Colonies are free and independent States, has been reported by a Committee, appointed some weeks ago for that purpose, and this day or to-morrow is to determine its fate. May Heaven prosper the new-born Republick, and make it more glorious than any former Republicks have been!

The small-pox has ruined the *American* Army in *Canada*, and of consequence the *American* cause. A series of disasters has happened there, partly owing, I fear, to the indecision at *Philadelphia*, and partly to the mistakes or misconduct of our officers in that department; but the small-pox, which infected every man we sent there, completed our ruin, and compelled us to evacuate that important Province. We must, however, regain it some time or other.

My countrymen have been more successful at sea in driving away all the men-of-war completely out of *Boston* harbour, and in making prizes of a great number of transports and other vessels.

We are in daily expectation of an armament before *New-York*, where, if it comes, the conflict must be bloody. The object is great which we have in view, and we must expect a great expense of blood to obtain it; but we should always remember, that a free Constitution of civil Government cannot be purchased at too dear a rate, as there is nothing on this side the *New-Jerusalem* of equal importance to mankind.

It is a cruel reflection, that a little more wisdom, a little more activity, or a little more integrity, would have preserved us *Canada*, and enabled us to support this trying conflict at a less expense of men and money; but irretrievable miscarriages ought to be lamented no further than to enable and stimulate us to do better in future.

Your colleagues, *Hall* and *Gwinnett*, are here, in good health and spirits, and as firm as you yourself could wish them. Present my compliments to Mr. *Houston*; tell him the Colonies will have Republicks for their Governments, let us lawyers, and your divine, [*Zubly*] say what we will.

I have the Honour to be, with great esteem and respect, sir, your sincere friend and most humble servant,

JOHN ADAMS.

To His Excellency *Archibald Bullock*, Esq., of *Georgia*.

JOHN ADAMS TO SAMUEL CHASE.

Philadelphia, July 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Your favour by the post this morning gave me much pleasure, but the generous and unanimous vote of your Convention gave me much more. It was brought into Congress this morning just as we were entering on the great debate; that debate took up most of the day, but it was an idle mispense of time, for nothing was said but what had been repeated and hackneyed in that room before a hundred times for six months past.

In the Committee of the Whole, the question was carried in the affirmative, and reported to the House. A Colony desired it to be postponed until to-morrow, when it will pass by a great majority, perhaps with almost unanimity; yet I cannot promise this, because one or two gentlemen may possibly be found who will vote point blank against the known and declared sense of their constituents. *Maryland*, however, I have the pleasure to inform you, behaved well; *Paca*, generously and nobly.

Alas, *Canada*! We have found misfortune and disgrace in that quarter—evacuated at last. Transports arrived at *Sandy-Hook*, from whence we may expect an attack in a short time upon *New-York*, or *New-Jersey*, and our Army not so strong as we could wish. The Militia of *New-Jersey* and *New-England* not so ready as they ought to be.

The *Romans* made it a fixed rule never to send or receive Ambassadors to treat of peace with their enemies, while their affairs were in an adverse or disastrous situation. There was a generosity and magnanimity in this becoming freemen. It flowed from that temper and those principles which alone can preserve the freedom of a people. It is a pleasure to find our *Americans* of the same temper. It is a good symptom, foreboding a good end.

If you imagine that I expect this Declaration will ward off calamities from this country, you are mistaken. A bloody conflict we are destined to endure. This has been my opinion from the beginning. You will certainly remember my decided opinion was, at the first Congress, when we found that we could not agree upon an immediate non-exportation, that the contest could not be settled without bloodshed, and that if hostilities should once commence, they would terminate in an incurable animosity between the two countries. Every political event since the 19th of *April*, 1775, has confirmed me in this opinion.

If you imagine that I flatter myself with happiness and halcyon days, after a separation from *Great Britain*, you are mistaken again. I do not expect that our new Governments will be so quiet as I could wish; nor that happy harmony, confidence, and affection, between the Colonies, that every good *American* ought to study, labour, and pray for, for a long time; but freedom is a counterbalance for poverty, discord, and war, and more. It is your hard lot and mine

to be called into life at such a time; yet even these times have their pleasures.

I am your friend and servant,  
To Mr. Chase, *Annapolis*.  
JOHN ADAMS.

JOSIAH BARTLETT TO JOHN LANGDON.

Philadelphia, July 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 14th ultimo is now before me. I am truly sorry that guns, &c., for the ships cannot be got as soon as wanting, but so it happens. The Committee appointed for that purpose have not been able to procure them yet. As to naval affairs, I must refer you to brother *Whipple*, who continues of the Marine Committee *alias* Board of Admiralty, and who will, while here, inform you from time to time what is to be done in your department as agent for *New-Hampshire*.

I am sorry to hear our Colony have determined to keep up the Provincial Regiment at *Portsmouth* in the pay of the Colony, besides the Continental Regiment. The design of raising that regiment was to ease our Colony of that expense, and I expected they would have been immediately put on the Continental establishment, and our Colony eased of the burden. The cost of maintaining Colonel *Gilman's* Regiment, with the bounty given to the men going to *Canada*, with our other expenses, will be very great, and where we can save cost, consistent with the publick safety, we ought to do it. In short, in my opinion it will be no advantage to us, for when it is known that our harbour is defended by our own forces, it is very probable the Continental Regiment may be ordered somewhere else, which would not be the case if they were wanted, as was expected, for the Colony's defence. I have the highest opinion of Dr. *Brackett*, but think he would not accept of the appointment of Surgeon to the Continental Regiment, especially as it may possibly be ordered to some distant place, and I fear he would take it as an affront to offer it to him. *New-Jersey* have appointed a new set of Delegates, consisting of five; among them is Dr. *Witherspoon*.

The affair of Independency has been this day determined in a Committee of the whole House; by next post I expect you will receive a formal Declaration, with the reasons. The Declaration before Congress is, I think, a pretty good one. I hope it will not be spoiled by canvassing in Congress.

General *Lee*, by express, informs us that fifty-three ships, with General *Clinton*, were before *Charlestown, South-Carolina*. General *Washington*, by express this day, informs us that General *Howe*, with near one hundred sail, were at *Sandy-Hook*; so that we may soon expect serious work.

Before this reaches you, you will hear that General *Sullivan* has evacuated *Canada*, and is at present at *Isle-aux-Noix*, and I expect soon to hear he is at *Crown Point*. The time is now at hand when we shall see whether *America* has virtue enough to be free or not.

Sir, you will excuse the erasements and many other defects in this scrawl, as I have not time to copy or correct it.

I am, sir, your friend, &c.,

JOSIAH BARTLETT.

To Captain *Langdon*.

P. S. The transport, with Highlanders, that was taken by the *Cabot*, and afterward retaken, is taken a second time by Captain *Barron*, and carried into *Jametown, Virginia*. She had two hundred and twelve soldiers on board, being the whole of the soldiers in two transports taken by the *Cabot*. The other transport contained the officers of both, and was retaken by the *Cerberus* man-of-war, and afterward taken again by the *Schuyler* and *Montgomery*, and carried into *New-York*.

CHESTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Downingtown, Chester County, }  
July 1, 1776. }

Present fifty Members.

On motion, *Resolved*, That this Committee use their utmost endeavours to put in execution the Resolve of Conference for raising six hundred and fifty-two Men forthwith in this County; and that the following gentlemen be appointed Officers, viz: *William Montgomery*, Colonel; *Thomas Bull*, Lieutenant-Colonel, and *John Bartholomew*, Major. Captains: *Joseph Gardner*, *Benjamin Wallace*, *Samuel Cul-*

*binson*, *James Boyley*, *John McDowel*, *John Shaw*, *Matthew Boyd*, and *John Beaton*. First Lieutenants: *William Henry*, *Andrew Dunwooddy*, *Thomas Kenney*, *Benjamin Culbinson*, *Samuel Lindsey*, *Allen Cunningham*, *Joseph Strawbridge*, and *Joseph Bartholomew*. Second Lieutenants: *Robert Filson*, *William Lockart*, *Thomas Davis*, *Samuel Hammel*, *Jeremiah Cloud*, *Joseph Wherrey*, *David Curry*, and *Alexander McCaragher*. Ensigns: *John Grardtreshner*, *William Cunningham*, *John Filling*, *Andrew Curry*, *Thomas James*, *Lazarus Finney*, *Archibald Desart*, and *John Lewellyn*.

A true copy from the Minutes:

CALEB DAVIS, *Secretary*.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, }  
July 1, 1776. }

The Committee, taking into consideration the Resolution of Congress [for raising a *German* Battalion], and being of opinion that the publick service requires that it be carried into execution without any delay, and the Recruiting service be entered on as soon as possible:

*Resolved*, That this Board will, on *Friday*, the 5th instant, appoint Captains, and on *Friday*, the 12th instant, Lieutenants and Ensigns, for the four Companies of *Germans* directed to be raised in this Province by order of Congress; and that it is the opinion of this Board that, consistent with the Resolve of Congress, no person but such as are *Germans* born, or the sons of *Germans*, should hold any office in said Companies.

All such gentlemen who fall under the above descriptions, and are desirous to enter into the service, are requested to send in their applications as early as may be.

Extract from the Minutes:

WILLIAM GOVETT, *Secretary*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

New-York, July 1, 1776.

SIR: I received your favours of the 20th and 23d ultimo, and am happy to hear of the further success of our armed vessels, in the capture of the transport with the Highland Grenadiers. If they have been fortunate enough to take the eleven ships mentioned in your last, I suppose we are in possession of a large share of the Highlanders ordered against us. I am extremely sorry for your indisposition, and wish to afford you all the relief in my power, and that the situation of things will admit of. It is particularly unlucky that Mr. *Whitcomb* should refuse his commission at this crisis. A fleet has arrived at the Hook, which we suppose to be General *Howe's*, having received authentick intelligence of his sailing from *Halifax* on the 9th ultimo with one hundred and thirty-two sail. One hundred and ten came in on *Saturday*; more were in the offing; and a few had got in two or three days before. We expect he will make an attack as soon as possible; and I am making every preparation to receive him. As we are extremely deficient in arms here, and in great distress for want of them, I shall be glad if you will send off those taken from the Highlanders, which you conceive can possibly be spared. Let them be sent immediately to *Norwich*, to the persons there who were intrusted with the others, with directions to forward them without delay, by water, if there shall be no risk; if there is, by land. You will observe that the new regiments to be raised in the *Massachusetts* are to furnish their own before they are received, or can be taken into pay.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Ward*.

P. S. It is not in my power to send a General Officer now. I have but one Major-General, and not Brigadiers more than are absolutely necessary, nor so many. I have heard nothing more of the other three hundred carbines; they are not yet arrived.

COLONEL REED TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 1, 1776.

SIR: The General being informed that the Provincial Congress of *New-York* have collected a quantity of lead in

divers parts of the city, requests they would be pleased to let Mr. Commissary *Cheever* have all that can be spared, as it is one of those articles of which the Army stands at present in the greatest need.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JOSEPH REED, *Adjutant-General*.

To the Hon. the President of the Provincial Congress.

JAMES COGGESHALL TO THE COMMITTEE OF NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New Jail, July 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am informed you are appointed to act during the recess of the Congress respecting the prisoners confined in Jail. I take the liberty to beg your assistance in relieving me as far as possible from my situation, truly necessary on account of my ill state of health, which I dare say you can be made fully sensible of if you will do me the favour to visit me. I am conscious of no particular charge that is or can be brought against me; and I am willing to comply with any restrictions you shall deem necessary. I am so much unwell that I look upon the continuance of my confinement the absolute destruction of my life, which I think your humanity would by no means suffer if in your power to prevent. I must just mention one circumstance, that, so sure was I of being immediately released I came from the country without a second shirt, or strip of any one thing which I would wish to have in my power to obtain, as you must be sensible how necessary cleanliness is to the health, especially of an invalid. As soon as I can be indulged with your favour, the greatest obligation will be conferred on, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JAMES COGGESHALL.

To Messrs. *Brasher, Broome, and Bancker*, Committee of the Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

To the Honourable the Speaker and Members of the Provincial Congress of *NEW-YORK*:

*The Petition of ISAAC KETCHUM humbly beggeth the consideration of this honourable House,*

In regard to a proposal made to your humble Petitioner by the honourable Speaker of this House, on the 14th day *June* last, (which I do not doubt but part of the members of this House are sensible of,) which I undertook to trace; the matter I had some idea of, and on which, whether I succeeded or not, I took it for granted, after a final discovery, that liberty was depending: however, with the help of Divine Providence, I succeeded in the undertaking, though not expecting to be called as a publick evidence, there to declare what I gathered from a person's own mouth, by laying schemes, and using arguments to get it from him, which was a considerable shock of conscience, though it being in the glorious cause of *America*, which gives satisfaction on the next thought. Though I have a fear I am detained to be brought in as evidence; but I must refuse if so called, as I think it hard usage, as I have laid myself liable to all the enemies of *America*, as I have a double chance whether we are overcome or not, as we have a large party of these kind of friends in the country, and not far from my habitation, as I am very sensible of my adversaries, by reason of our friendship being broken six or eight months ago on account of the contest. Your humble Petitioner sincerely begs you would consider his circumstances, as he hath faithfully accomplished and discharged the trust reposed in him, as I hope it will appear to every member of this honourable House, as your humble petitioner ever stands in duty bound to obey every resolve of this honourable House, and to the protection of the Continental Army. Your Petitioner humbly begs that justice may be shown him in regard to a small sum of money and some papers taken by Captain *Wool*, as I hope it will appear right and equitable in the sight of every member of this House that your humble Petitioner should have his property returned, and discharged from confinement. And your Petitioner ever is in duty bound to serve.

God bless the Congress in all their lawful enterprises.

ISAAC KETCHUM.

July 1, 1776.

QUEENS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Queens County, July 1, 1776.

The Committee took into consideration a Resolve of the Convention of the honourable the Provincial Congress relating to the removing the Cattle from the south side of this County; and as many difficulties and impossibilities doth appear, this Committee hath appointed Colonel *Jeromus Remsen*, Colonel *Joseph Roberson*, and *Samuel Riker*, to make a representation thereof to the honourable the Provincial Congress and General Officers of the Continental Army relating to that matter; and that they make a representation of the defenceless state of this County, and request such a force as shall be able, with the assistance of the County Militia, to prevent our being plundered by the Ministerial troops; and also apply for two hundred Pounds for the use of this County.

A true copy from the Minutes.

Attest:

BENJAMIN SANDS.

THEOPHYLACT BACHE TO PHILIP LIVINGSTON.

Flatbush, July 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I would have waited upon you this day, pursuant to your citation received on *Friday* last, but the distressed state of Mrs. *Bache* and my numerous family, since the arrival of the fleet at *Sandy-Hook*, will, I hope, be a sufficient apology for my remaining with them, as they will require all my attention to save them from the horrible calamities of the approaching conflict.

My being represented to the Congress as one of the persons inimical to the cause and rights of *America* fills me with the deepest concern. Be assured, gentlemen, that the accusation is unmerited, and must have proceeded from those who are unacquainted with my sentiments. I have not, since the unhappy dispute began, contravened any order of the Congress, Continental or Provincial, nor is it my intention.

I sincerely hope for a reconciliation, that this once happy country may enjoy the blessing of peace; and am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

THEOPHYLACT BACHE.

To *P. Livingston*, Esq., and gentlemen of the Congress.

To the Honourable the Representatives of the City and Province of *NEW-YORK*, in Congress assembled:

GENTLEMEN: We, the subscribers, being united friends to *American* liberty, considering our defenceless state, in case there should be an attack made by our enemies upon this Province, and likewise our being surrounded with numbers of Tories who are daily meditating our destruction; and having two large storehouses contiguous to the *North River*, in which are great quantities of provisions, which, we apprehend, in case they should get past the city with their tenders, they may run up and supply themselves at pleasure out of these storehouses, which might prove very dangerous to the common cause of this country; for which reason we conceive it to be highly necessary that you would be pleased to supply us with two field-pieces, with everything necessary for an attack under your directions, for our defence, in order to assist the Militia of this Manor, for which purpose we mean to form ourselves into a Company of Artillery, on our own expense, you giving us the liberty of choosing our own officers. We understand there are some field-pieces at the upper fort, in the Highlands, which can be spared. Your compliance will greatly oblige, gentlemen, your Petitioners, &c.

Cortlandt's Manor, July, 1776.

Jesse Lockwood,	Thomas Mott,	Francis Pemat,
James Spock,	Caleb Hall, 3d.,	Peter Garson,
Benjamin Taylor,	Staats Degroot,	David Poiner,
John Hall,	Luther Kinnicut,	Abraham Stoothoff,
Roger Bissell,	Justus Wescott,	John Sheerman,
William Pennoyer,	Samuel Haviland,	Peter Buys,
John Brewer,	Samuel Williams,	John McCune.

To the Honourable Members of the Provincial Congress of *NEW-YORK*:

*The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of CHERRY-VALLEY, NEW-TOWN, MARTIN, and SPRINGFIELD, in the County of TRYON, humbly sheweth:*

That we, the aforesaid inhabitants, from the most authen-

tick intelligence we have received from our missionaries and *Indian* friends, learn that we are in imminent danger of being cut off by the savages, our enemies, whom, we understand, are bribed by Sir *John Johnson* and Colonel *Butler* to execute the same. Know also, honourable gentlemen, that the spirit of our inhabitants hath been such for the *American* cause, that out of the small and scattered bounds of *Cherry-Valley*, *New-Town*, and *Martin*, no less than thirty-three have turned out for immediate service and good of their country, and thereby left us in a defenceless condition. We, therefore, your humble petitioners, humbly pray you would forthwith take this, our deplorable and distressed state and condition, under your immediate consideration, and meditate some speedy relief for us before it be too late, especially as the inhabitants of *Old England* District and *Unadilla* are daily flying to our settlement, so that we shall immediately, in all appearances, become an open, defenceless, and unguarded frontier, and very much exposed to the insults of the enemy, especially scalping parties, and are at present without ammunition or men any way sufficient to defend ourselves; and unless you, gentlemen, that can help us, will help us, by sending ammunition to the inhabitants, and a sufficient number of men, such as you may think proper to guard our frontiers, we must expect to fall victims to the rage and fury of our merciless enemies, and therefore must once more beg you may take this, our deplorable circumstances, under your consideration, and send us immediate relief. And your Petitioners shall ever pray.

SAMUEL DUNLOP, *A. M. and E. D. M.*

SAMUEL CAMPBELL, *Major.*

JAMES SCOTT,

ROBERT WELLS,

JAMES RICKEY,

JAMES MOORE,

SAMUEL CLYDE, *Captain.*

Signed in the name, and by order of, the above inhabitants.

Cherry-Valley, July 1, 1776.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, July 1, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: On *Friday* evening I received a line from General *Sullivan*, a copy whereof I have the honour to enclose. By the contents your Excellency will perceive that we have reasons to believe his next will announce his arrival at *Crown Point*.

Yesterday morning General *Gates* introduced a Mr. *Avery* to me, who applied to me for money to carry on the Commissary-General's Department here. I asked if Mr. *Livingston* was superseded, and begged to see how he (*Avery*) was authorized to act here. He showed me a commission from Mr. *Trumbull*, the Commissary-General, with instructions annexed, appointing him Deputy Commissary in *Canada*, and the instructions were correspondent to such appointment. I told him his commission did not, by any means, supersede Mr. *Livingston's*, and until that was done, that I must consider Mr. *Livingston* as the Deputy Commissary-General here, and that all warrants for money to carry on that department here must be drawn in his favour, unless Mr. *Trumbull* himself was present. He assured me that it was Mr. *Trumbull's* intentions that he (*Avery*) should have the sole management, and that Mr. *Livingston* was only to be considered as a contractor. I sent for Mr. *Livingston*, who produced a letter of the 25th instant from Mr. *Trumbull* directly contradictory to what Mr. *Avery* had asserted; upon which he declared that Mr. *Trumbull* had informed him that Congress had given him full power to make any arrangement he thought proper, and displace whom he pleased, and that it was his intention by giving him (*Avery*) that commission to supersede Mr. *Livingston*. To which Mr. *Livingston* answered that although Mr. *Trumbull* had no power to remove him unless authorized so to do by Congress, as he held his commission immediately from that body; yet if Mr. *Trumbull* had expressed any such intention, that he would immediately resign, and he would put the question to Mr. *Trumbull*. I observed to Mr. *Avery* that nothing in his commission or the instructions annexed authorized him to say what he did; that Mr. *Trumbull's* letter to Mr. *Livingston* flatly contradicted it; that if he remained with the Army, provided it was not in *Canada*, he

must be subordinate to Mr. *Livingston*, and obey his orders, which he chose not to do, and is now going down. I advised him to remain until the affair was determined, and candidly told him that I should try to keep Mr. *Livingston* in the employment if he chose it, because, admitting that their abilities and integrity were perfectly equal, Mr. *Livingston's* conduct had met my approbation, and that his great family connexions in this County had enabled him to carry on the service when others could not have done it, of which I gave instances. General *Gates* was present, and acquiesced in the propriety of what I observed. I was, therefore, greatly surprised to be informed that he should tell Mr. *Avery* that he had nothing to say here, but that as soon as he came to the Army he would employ him. I say I was greatly surprised, because General *Gates* knew that that Army was no longer in *Canada*, and because I did not know that he then claimed a right to control my orders with respect to the Army, even if it should be at *Crown Point*, nor could I imagine he thought so, as your Excellency's instructions to him gave, as I conceive, not the least colour for it. Your last letter to me holds up a contrary idea, and so does every resolution of Congress hitherto transmitted to me; but that General *Gates* conceived, and still does, that the Army is immediately under his command, I had a very few hours after the most convincing proof of, as your Excellency will observe from the enclosed paper, which I hastily drew up immediately after the discourse, and which I desired General *Gates* to read, that no misunderstanding might arise for want of recollecting what had been said, and which he acknowledges contains the substance of what passed between us.

By your Excellency's instructions to General *Gates*, he is empowered to appoint a Quartermaster-General in *Canada*. I observed this morning that I believed it was founded on a supposition that Colonel *Campbell* was then about quitting *Canada*, for that I could not imagine that an officer being "ordered to Congress to settle his accounts" deprived him of his employments; that Colonel *Campbell* was originally appointed to this department, and that *Canada* now being made a separate one, and the command of it given to General *Gates*, he could, under the powers he had, appoint whom he pleased to act there, but that, unfortunately for us, the evacuation of that country by our troops had taken place, and that I must and should consider Colonel *Campbell* as the Deputy Quartermaster-General on this side of *Canada*.

If Congress intended that General *Gates* should command the Northern Army, wherever it may be, as he assures me they did, it ought to have been signified to me, and I should then have immediately resigned the command to him; but until such intention is properly conveyed to me I never can. I must, therefore, entreat your Excellency to lay this letter before Congress, that they may clearly and explicitly signify their intentions, to avert the dangers and evils that may arise from a disputed command; for after what General *Gates* has said, the line must be clearly drawn, as I shall until then stand upon punctilios with General *Gates* that I would otherwise with pleasure waive; but that the service may not be retarded, nor suffer the least from a difference of opinion between General *Gates* and me, I have determined to remain here, although I had, before this affair came to light, mentioned to him my intentions of going up with him.

As both General *Gates* and myself mean to be candid, and wish to have the matter settled without any of that chicane which would disgrace us as officers and men, we have agreed to speak plain, and to show each other what we have written to you upon the occasion, and he has accordingly read the whole of what I have above said.

Since writing the above, General *Gates* has shown me the resolutions of Congress of the 17th instant, which confirm me in the opinion I have entertained, that he was only to command the Army in *Canada*, and that I had no control upon him when there.

Your Excellency may be assured of my best exertions to prevent the enemy from penetrating into these Colonies. General *Gates* is in sentiment with me on the mode—that of increasing our naval strength and fortifying some advantageous spot on the east side of *Lake Champlain*, either opposite to *Ticonderoga* or between that and *Crown Point*.

Part of the Militia from this Colony is marched up; none of the others are yet moved. Their tardiness will greatly distress us, as we have much, very much, to do, and few men to do it with.



The cannon sent by Colonel *Knox* arrived yesterday ; and although the *Indians* have deferred the treaty to the middle of this month, yet I have thought it advisable to take post at *Fort Stanwix*, and all the stores are moving from here to-day, and will, I hope, leave *Schenectady* on *Wednesday* morning. The Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* have prepared a message to the *Six Nations*, giving the reasons why we take post at *Fort Stanwix*. This will, however, not be sent until everything is so far advanced that there may be no danger in communicating to them my intentions.

Should the enemy advance, and we be under the necessity of calling forth the Militia nearest to us, we shall be at a loss for ball and buckshot. I wish, therefore, to have twenty-five rounds apiece for ten thousand men sent up the soonest possible, if it can anywhere be procured, with a proportionate quantity of cartridge-paper, and two tons of oakum.

If any cutlasses, stinkpots, and hand-grenades can be got, I beg they may also be sent for the use of our armed vessels.

One hundred thousand of the dollars brought up by General *Gates* are ordered to the Army ; better than half of the other are already expended, nor will any be left in two or three days.

Mr. *Duane* informed me, and gave me leave to make use of his name, that the five hundred thousand voted by Congress the 22d of *May* for this department, were actually charged, and he fears that they may have met with some accident on the way up.

I have ordered the silver to be kept in chests, except about three thousand pounds, which we borrowed here, and must now be repaid.

*Four o'clock, P. M.*—I am this moment favoured with your Excellency's letter of the 27th ultimo, enclosing copy of a resolution of Congress of the 24th. I have immediately an opportunity of forwarding copies thereof to Governor *Trumbull* and Mr. *Edwards* ; the latter has already received one month's advance wages for the *Stockbridge* Company, and which, I suppose, is by this time paid to them, as he informed me that they were to be here on *Wednesday* or *Thursday* next. I am afraid it will give great umbrage if they are immediately discharged ; but as the order is positive, I dare not presume to defer complying with it. I shall, however, request Mr. *Edwards* to do it in a manner that will give the least offence.

I wish Colonel *Francis* and Colonel *Wolcott* were immediately ordered up to attend the conference at the *German Flats* on the 15th instant, as I propose going to *Crown Point* to-morrow, having, upon further consultation with General *Gates* and General *Arnold* since writing the foregoing, determined upon it ; and this journey may detain me so long as to prevent my attendance, in which case there will be only two Commissioners present.

I am, dear General, most respectfully, your obedient humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Isle-aux-Noix, June 24, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Before this comes to hand, you will have received mine by General *Arnold*, acquainting you with our retreat to this place. Your favour of the 17th instant, enclosing his Excellency's letter, came to hand this evening.

I am much obliged for the powers you have been pleased to delegate to me, of which I shall make a proper use against the persons you mention, provided their crime turns out as I apprehend ; they are now under trial, and I trust the result will be known to-morrow. This cowardly affair, together with the want of discipline, and that infernal disorder the small-pox, has ruined our Army. Believe me, dear General, that when I ordered the sick people from hence to *Crown Point*, many regiments were obliged to apply for men to be drafted from other regiments to row them away, they not having well men enough for that purpose. Those that remain here, owing to their fatigue and want of fresh provisions, are daily dropping off, like the *Israelites* before the destroying angel. The officers, to a man, are daily calling aloud to go on to *Crown Point*, to fortify there, and recruit the Army. I am, for my own part, now convinced that

this step must be taken, or the Army will be lost, not by the enemy, but by sickness.

I have this day viewed *Windmill Point* and *Point-au-Fer*, and think that garrisons at either or both those places would be useless, the former being a low sunken piece of ground, and the river so wide that cannon cannot command it. The latter is three miles from this point, and there the river is still wider. So if garrisons were at these places, the enemy might pass, either by water or land, without regarding them. I had four boats in company with me on my return, two of which dropped astern, and the people went on shore. I heard a firing about two or three miles astern, but could not guess what it was. I have since learned that the people were attacked by the *Indians*, and their batteaus taken. I cannot give full credence to this at present, as I think the firing must have been further off. However, as the batteaus have not yet arrived, I have sent a party after them, and shall soon know the truth of this report.

This afternoon, before my return, a party of officers and men, who had carelessly ventured to a *French* house, about half a mile below this Island, without their arms, were attacked by a party of *Indians* and two *Canadians*, who killed and took seven officers and four or five privates. We find these fellows have lined our shores to watch our batteaus. I shall take care to guard them well, and am now sending off a strong party of Riflemen to scourge the rascals for their insolence. Colonel *Wayne*, with a party, followed those who attacked and killed the officers, but could not overtake them. He recovered the batteaus and five dead bodies, scalped and mangled in a shocking manner. I shall give you the particulars as soon as it can be done with certainty.

Dear General, believe me to be, with much respect and esteem, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To the Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*.

Albany, June 30, 1776.

In a conversation with General *Gates*, in the presence of *Walter Livingston*, Esq., General *Gates* observed that Mr. *Lewis* had intimated to him, as what he had from Colonel *Trumbull*, that he might as well return to *New-York*, as General *Gates* could not provide for him agreeable to expectation, because the Army having quitted *Canada*, it was now under the command of General *Schuyler*. General *Gates* declared that Colonel *Campbell* being ordered to Congress to settle his accounts, he should appoint Mr. *Lewis* as Deputy Quartermaster-General. General *Schuyler* answered, that if Colonel *Campbell* quitted the department, he should willingly appoint any person General *Gates* thought proper ; that the Army being now out of *Canada*, he conceived that it was under his command, and he could suffer no appointment to be made by General *Gates*. General *Gates* conceived the contrary ; upon which General *Schuyler* observed that he meant to be clear and explicit on a point of such importance, and declared that he conceived the Army to be altogether under his command when on this side of *Canada*, subject, however, to the control of General *Washington* ; that, in his absence, General *Gates* commanded the Army in the same manner as General *Sullivan* did now, and only as eldest officer, who acknowledged that General *Schuyler's* commands were binding on him, which he instanced in General *Sullivan's* last letter, and pointedly observed that if he was with the Army, (which he always would be, when his health or other indispensable publick business did not call him from it,) and ordered it to remove from one place to another, he should expect to be obeyed ; that, upon any sudden emergency, the officer with, and commanding the Army, had a right to exercise his judgment, and take measures accordingly, for which he was, however, obnoxious to the censure or praise of the commander of the department ; that if Congress meant that General *Gates* should command the Army in this department, and would resolve so, that he should most readily acquiesce, but that they could not after that imagine he would remain in it ; that they had certainly a right to make what arrangements they thought proper ; that he was a creature of theirs, and they had a right to move him wherever they pleased, but they could not put him under the command of a younger officer, nor oblige him to be a suicide, and stab his own honour ; that he frankly confessed General *Gates's* superior military qualifications ; that he would always advise with him and his other brother Gene-

als; and that if he were superseded, it would give him great pleasure to be superseded by a gentleman of General *Gates's* character and reputation.

Both General *Gates* and General *Schuyler* declared they would lay the matter before Congress, to prevent any evil consequences from a disputed command in a critical moment; that, for the present, they would co-operate, that no evil might result to the service, and that each should write to Congress to determine the matter.

General *Gates*, having read this and General *Schuyler's* letter to his Excellency General *Washington*, agreed that the matter was fairly and fully stated, and therefore declined writing.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Albany, July 1, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I was yesterday honoured with yours of the 28th, and have detained the express, as I expected some accounts from the northward, but have received none.

General *Gates*, General *Arnold*, and I, set out to-morrow morning for the Army. We suppose we shall meet it at *Crown Point*, as General *Sullivan*, in his last to me, gave reasons to believe that he would immediately remove from *Isle-aux-Noix*. I am very far, my dear sir, from desponding, although so many untoward circumstances have arisen to the northward, as I do not think the enemy will be able to penetrate into the more inhabited parts of the Colonies, especially if the Militia which is ordered to join us should soon arrive, which I sincerely hope they will. I have given a plan to the Committee of this County to enable them to draw forth the Militia on the shortest notice, and I believe it will be adopted. Your Colony cannot want it, as your Militia is already properly regulated. Would it not, however, be prudent to give a standing order to the Militia to march as soon as they should be certainly informed of an intended attack, without waiting for further orders?

It is a melancholy reflection that there are so many of the eastern people who have not had the small-pox. We propose to dispose of all such as not to have any intercourse with that part of the Army now infected with that disorder, unless upon the most pressing occasion, which can only happen if we should be threatened with an immediate attack by the main body of the enemy.

*Four o'clock in the afternoon.*—Just now received a letter from General *Washington*, enclosing a resolution of Congress, which I do myself the honour to transmit you. I am apprehensive that the *Stockbridge Indians* will take umbrage at it, and have desired Mr. *Edwards* to broach the matter in the least exceptionable terms, so as to give as little offence as possible.

I am, dear sir, with great truth, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO MESHECH WEARE.

Albany, July 1, 1776.

SIR: I am honoured with your letter of the 21st ultimo by *Benjamin Giles*, Esq., who delivered me one thousand one hundred and forty-seven pounds one shilling lawful, equal to three thousand eight hundred and twenty-three dollars and a half in specie, for which I have passed duplicate receipts. I am exceedingly sorry that the necessity of any further supply of hard money seems to be unhappily superseded by our troops evacuating *Canada*. I do not mean this, however, as an opinion that no more ought to be sent, as Congress may have views which I am unacquainted with.

By a letter from General *Sullivan*, of the 24th ultimo, I have reason to believe that our Army is now on its way to *Crown Point*. I leave this to-morrow in order to join it. Every exertion must be made to prevent the enemy from crossing *Lake Champlain*, and I have a confident hope that we shall be able to retard their progress by a superior naval force, which is daily increasing, insomuch that we have already built and equipped two gondolas, and I hope to have two more every week for a succession of at least five or six weeks.

We wish much to have the expected reinforcement of

Militia from the different Colonies ordered to levy them. Those from this are nearly all marched. We shall take such measures as will have the most probable tendency to prevent the small-pox from infecting these men; and we hope to succeed, provided that the men will strictly abide by the orders that will be issued.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *Meshech Weare*, Esq., President of the Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER'S RECEIPT FOR SPECIE.

Received, *Albany*, July 1, 1776, from *Benjamin Giles* and *James Betton*, Esquires, in specie, the sum of one thousand one hundred and forty-seven pounds one shilling, lawful money of *New-England*, equal to three thousand eight hundred and twenty-three dollars and a half, it being money sent by the Assembly of the Colony of *New-Hampshire* by said *Benjamin Giles* and *James Betton*, Esquires, to be lodged in my hands for the use of the Army of the United *American Colonies*; which sum I am accountable for to this or any future Congress, and for which I have given duplicate receipts of this tenour and date.

PHILIP SCHUYLER, M. General.

COLONEL BELLOWS TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Walpole, July 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Being apprehensive that the inhabitants of this part of the globe may ere long be called to face the common enemy in the field, or to defend our possessions, our wives and children, from the cruelty and barbarity of the skulking savages, in order whereto it is absolutely necessary that we should be furnished with arms and ammunition: wherefore I take this opportunity to lay before you the state and condition of the regiment which I have the honour to command in regard of their military accoutrements, that, if possible, you may furnish us with the necessary means of defence. The number of training soldiers I am not able to ascertain, not having received the proper returns. Certain I am there is not less than five or six hundred, the half of whom cannot collect one ounce of powder or ball, and, it is highly probable, not a single fire-lock fit for use. Would, therefore, beseech you, if possible, to put the bearers hereof in a way to procure the above-mentioned articles, more especially ammunition, for there are many who have good arms but not ammunition; and unless we can be some way equipped, we must (should the enemy be permitted to come down upon us) quit our possessions and resort to you, which would be very disagreeable to your humble servant,

BENJ. BELLOWS, Jun., Col. 16th Regt.  
Militia, Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

CAPTAIN HARDING TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Boston, July 1, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I now enclose for your Honour's perusal an inventory of as much of the cargoes of the ships *Lord Howe*, *George*, and brigantine *Annabella*, as have come to hand. Neither of the vessels are yet unloaded; there are some coals and a few other articles in each. The prize brigantine, *Annabella*, remains on the rocks. We hope we shall be able to get her off in the spring-tides.

I expected to have received your Honour's orders about returning to *New-London*, as I believe the prospect of taking any more prizes is over. There have been ten sail men-of-war and transports cruising in the bay for some days. We suppose them to be the last of the Highland fleet. They disappeared on *Friday* noon, having, we suppose, received intelligence of the evacuation of *Boston*.

Having nothing new for your Honour's detention, I remain your most obedient, humble servant,

SETH HARDING.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., *Lebanon*, in *Connecticut*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL LEE TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS, DATED CHARLESTOWN, JULY 2, 1776.

I should have done myself the honour sooner of informing the Congress of the attack made by the enemy's squadron on *Sullivan's Island*, and their repulse, but conjectured that, by waiting a day or two, I might probably be furnished with the means of sending a more minute, full, and satisfactory account.

My conjecture was right; for yesterday five seamen made their escape, one of whom is a more intelligent fellow than is commonly found amongst men of his level. Enclosed is a copy of their Narrative. I may venture to congratulate Congress on the event. Not only the advantage must be considerable, but the affair reflects no small credit to the *American* arms.

On *Friday*, about eleven o'clock, the Commodore, (Sir *Peter Parker*,) with his whole squadron, consisting of two line-of-battle ships and six frigates, the rates of which are marked in the enclosed Narrative, anchored at less than half musket-shot from the fort, and commenced one of the most furious and incessant fires I ever saw or heard. It was manifestly their plan to land, at the same time, their whole Regulars at the east end of the Island, and of course invest the fort by land and sea. As the garrison was composed entirely of raw troops, both officers and men, I thought it my duty to cross over to the Island to encourage the garrison by my presence. But I might have saved myself that trouble, for I found, on my arrival, they had no occasion for any sort of encouragement. I found them determined and cool to the last degree; their behaviour would, in fact, have done honour to the oldest troops.

I therefore beg leave to recommend, in the strongest terms, to the Congress the commanding officer, Colonel *Moultrie*, and his whole garrison, as brave soldiers and excellent citizens. Nor must I omit, at the same time, mentioning Colonel *Thompson*, who, with the *South-Carolina* Rangers and a detachment of the *North-Carolina* Regulars, repulsed the enemy in two several attempts to make a lodgment at the extremity of the Island.

Our loss, considering the heat and duration of the fire, was inconsiderable. We had only ten men killed on the spot, and twenty-two wounded, seven of whom lost their limbs. But with their limbs they did not lose their spirits; for they enthusiastically encouraged their comrades never to abandon the standard of liberty and their country. This, I do assure you, is not in the style of gasconading romance usual after every successful action, but literally a fact. I with great pleasure mention the circumstance, as it augurs well to the cause of freedom. At eleven the fire ceased, having continued just twelve hours without the least intermission.

*Narrative, by THOMAS BENNET, of Colonel DANIELSON'S MASSACHUSETTS Regiment; DANIEL HAWKINS, of BOSTON; ROBERT SCOTT and EDMUND ALLSTON, of NEW-HAMPSHIRE; and JAMES SCOTT, of VIRGINIA, deserters from the Fleet which attacked and were beaten off by the Fort at SULLIVAN'S ISLAND, Friday, 28th June, 1776.*

They are all *Americans*, and had been taken by the enemy at sea—*Bennet*, *Hawkins*, and *Scott*, in the sloop *Sally*; *Scott* and *Allston* in the brigantine *Friendship*.

The *Bristol*, of fifty guns, commanded by Sir *Peter Parker*, greatly damaged in her hull, large knees and timbers shot through and smashed. If the water had not been very smooth, it would have been impossible to have kept her from sinking. All the carpenters in the fleet had been called to her assistance; mizzenmast shot away, mainmast badly wounded by three several shot, foremast by two, rigging, sails and yards much injured.

The Captain of the Commodore lost his left arm above the elbow. He was sent yesterday (30th of June) to *England* in a brigantine. The Commodore's breeches torn off, his backside laid bare, his thigh and knee wounded, and he walks only when supported by two men. Forty-four men killed and thirty wounded; among whom were many Midshipmen and petty officers. Twenty of the wounded dead since the action. Talked in the fleet that the two large ships would go over the bar again, and proceed to *English* harbour in *Antigua*, to be repaired.

The *Bristol*, when lightened as much as possible, draws

eighteen feet water. *Experiment*, of fifty guns on two decks, all twelve-pounders, a slighter built vessel than the *Bristol*, exceedingly damaged in her hull; several ports beat into one, her mizzenmast hurt, but uncertain of particulars. Killed fifty-seven, of whom the Captain was one; wounded thirty, several since dead. Draws, when lightest, seventeen feet water. The general opinion is, that neither of these large ships will go safely over the bar again.

*Solebay*, twenty-eight guns, two men killed, four wounded; *Active*, twenty-eight guns, Lieutenant killed, four wounded; *Acteon* twenty-eight, *Sphinx* twenty, *Syren* twenty-eight; all got aground, the first in coming up, the two latter in running away. The *Sphinx* cut away her bowsprit; the *Syren* got off. *Acteon*, by the assistance of a friendly *English* seaman, remained fast, burnt and blown up by her own people. While she was on fire, Mr. *Millegan*, one of our marine officers, and a party of men, boarded her, brought off her colours, the ship's bell, and as many sails and stores as their boats could carry. The *Thunder*, bomb, lay at a considerable distance, throwing shells at the fort, and by overcharging had shattered the beds and damaged the ship so much as to render it necessary for her to go into dock before she can act again.

The *Friendship*, a hired armed vessel of twenty-six guns, of various sizes, covered the bomb, as did the *Syren*, who also fired very briskly at the fort recochet shots. The whole fleet badly manned and sickly, particularly the *Syren's* crew, at two-thirds short allowance of provisions and water. They have had no fresh meat since their arrival (the 1st of June.)

Lord *William Campbell* had been very anxious for the attack, and proposed to take all the forts with only the *Syren* and *Solebay*. Lord *Cornwallis* has the chief command of the forces by land. He and General *Clinton* are both ashore with the troops at *Long-Island*. His Lordship some time ago had urged Sir *Peter Parker* to attack on the sea-side, otherwise he would march up, attack and take the fort, and complain of Sir *Peter's* tardiness. The Commodore replied, Lord *Cornwallis* might march his troops when he pleased, but the fleet required fair wind; the first that happened, he would proceed against the fort. The General at that time believed we had no troops out of garrison; but he was soon better informed, being since repulsed and driven back, with loss. He remained quiet, and left the Commodore to enjoy the glory of being defeated alone. This must have been a mistake, from Lord *Cornwallis's* having the command when the fleet left *Cork*, in *Ireland*. The negro pilot, (*Sampson*), who is exceedingly caressed, was on board the Commodore, and put down with the Doctor, out of harm's way. When the fleet left *Cork*, the number of troops was about four thousand; but eleven transports had been separated from the rest, and not since heard of. The former deserters from on board the *Ranger* sloop, who had seen all the land forces, said the amount was from thirteen hundred to two thousand, at most. Between nine and ten o'clock the night of the action the Commodore and other ships began to steal away—they made no piping, nor waited to heave up their anchors, but slipped their cables. The Commodore has only one anchor and cable left.

About two o'clock on *Friday*, when the fort was waiting for supply of powder, some of the men-of-war's men mistaking the unavoidable silence for surrender, cried out, The *Yankees* had done fighting. Others replied, By *God* we are glad of it; for we never had such a drubbing in our lives; we had been told the *Yankees* would not stand two fires, but we never saw better fellows. All the common men spoke loudly in praise of the garrison—Brave, fine fellows. The seamen, in general, are desirous of getting on shore to join the *Americans*.

One *McNeil*, a deserter from Colonel *Gadsden's* Regiment, had informed the Commodore that before he left *Fort Johnston*, he had spiked up all the cannon, and that the fort might easily be taken. A report in the fleet that no quarters would be given to the *Americans*, and that five thousand pounds sterling had been offered for General *Lee*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CHARLESTOWN, SOUTH-CAROLINA, DATED JULY 2, 1776.

On *Tuesday* the 4th ultimo, the *British* fleet, consisting of ten ships of war and thirty transports, appeared off our

bar. So formidable an armament would have alarmed us, had we not been conscious of the justice of our cause; but trusting that the Almighty would support and protect us in this glorious struggle for liberty, the most righteous of all contests, we were resolved to make the most vigorous opposition in our power. We had information two days before that they were in at *Bull's*, so that their arrival was not altogether unexpected. As we were ignorant of the mode of attack intended by the enemy, General *Armstrong* ordered some breastworks to be thrown up at such places as he thought they would most probably attempt to land, little thinking they would bend their whole force against *Sullivan's Island* fort. So great a number of vessels, as you may suppose, could not get over the bar immediately, nor did they until *Sunday*, the 9th, on which day Generals *Howe* and *Lee* arrived here. *Lee* immediately saw the defenceless state our town was in, and the impossibility of keeping it, if attacked in such a situation. He accordingly the next day drew up all the men in town, in number about one thousand, told them the absolute necessity of some breastworks being thrown up round the town, pulling down the houses on the wharves, &c. The people expressed the greatest alacrity in doing it immediately—old and young, high and low, rich and poor, white and black, one with another, set about the work, and for several days were constantly employed in making such preparations for a defence of the town as were thought necessary, the enemy all the while lying within twelve miles of the town. On the 10th, their last and largest vessel, the *Bristol*, of fifty guns, came over the bar, having previously taken out all her guns and stores, and that night a very smart gale of wind came on, which lasted two days, and drove off the vessel that had her stores on board, who never could beat up again till *Tuesday*, the 25th, when she and the *Experiment* (another fifty-gun ship) appeared off the bar, and both came over the next day. During the interval, the enemy landed their troops, in number about two thousand effective men, on *Long-Island*, which is at the back of *Sullivan's*, with intent, we supposed, either to attack us in front and rear at the same time, (which certainly was a very good plan, if they could have effected it,) or to land on the main, get possession of *Haddrell's Point*, and by that means cut off the retreat from *Sullivan's*, if they silenced the fort; and on *Friday* last, the 28th, they convinced us that the former was their scheme, for at three-quarters of an hour after ten o'clock in the morning, their Bomb-ketch began to play on the fort at *Sullivan's*, to divert their attention while the ships advanced to make their attack, and at half-past eleven o'clock the following ships were all engaged: the *Bristol*, of fifty guns, *Experiment* fifty, *Solebay* twenty-eight, *Syren* twenty-eight, *Active* thirty-six, *Acteon* thirty-six, *Sphinx* twenty. The *Sphinx* had her bowsprit shot away the first shot that was fired at her, which sent her out of the line; the *Acteon* was driven ashore by another shot, as it is said; but that is of no consequence, for she could not be got off, and the next morning the enemy set her on fire, leaving almost all her stores on board, some of which, however, we have got, and shall get most of her guns; the ketch was totally disabled, after discharging about twenty shells, by one bursting, which split the bed of the mortar. The five first vessels continued a very heavy cannonade, one of the most fierce ever known, without ten minutes' intermission in the whole, in which, by the most moderate calculation, they could not have fired less than twelve thousand times, till nine o'clock at night, when they ceased, lying the whole time within four hundred yards of the fort; and about three o'clock next morning they very quietly retired to their former station. The *Bristol* has lost her mizzenmast, and her mainmast is also much disabled.

*Monday* morning, five sailors, who deserted from the *Bristol*, gave us the following intelligence, viz: The Commodore was wounded in the breech; Captain of the *Bristol*, his arm shot off, forty-four men killed, and thirty wounded; *Experiment*, Captain and fifty-seven men killed, and thirty wounded; *Solebay*, three or four killed; they can say nothing as to the killed and wounded of the other vessels. The Captain of the *Bristol* sailed for *England* on *Sunday*, to carry them the good news, I suppose. Our whole loss at the fort was ten killed, three of whom by their own imprudence, and twenty-two wounded. The fort is as good as ever it was. The conduct of Colonel *Moultrie*, his officers and men, merits the highest applause, and reflects the greatest

honour on them. *Lee* was present almost the whole fire, and declares both officers and men behaved with the greatest coolness and intrepidity; they behaved as well as ever men did—as well as men could do. Unfortunately for us nearly all the ammunition at the fort was expended by three o'clock, and it was some time before they could even get a small supply; if we had had double the quantity there, in all human probability neither of those fifty-gun ships would have got off; as it is, the *Experiment* has three or four ports knocked into one, and is otherwise terribly shattered. It is astonishing, and almost incredible to think, that a palmetto log fort, with twelve guns, (those were all they could bring to bear on the vessels,) and three hundred men, should make such havock with so formidable a fleet of *British* vessels. At the time of attacking the fort, their troops endeavoured to land on the Island, and were twice repulsed by *Thompson's* Rangers, about three hundred men. Be assured the foregoing account is true in every particular. There are many other circumstances of the spirit and bravery of individuals, which would appear still more incredible for young soldiers, that I have not time to relate. I expect in about ten days we shall have another brush with them, and doubt not but through the Divine favour we shall be equally successful.\*

\* WHITEHALL, (LONDON,) August 24, 1776.—Captain *Hope* arrived on *Wednesday* evening last from *South-Carolina*, with despatches from Commodore Sir *Peter Parker* and Lieutenant-General *Clinton*.—[*Gazette*.]

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM SIR PETER PARKER TO MR. STEPHENS, SECRETARY OF THE ADMIRALTY, DATED WITHIN CHARLESTOWN BAR, JULY 9, 1776.

It having been judged advisable to make an attempt upon *Charlestown* in *South-Carolina*, the fleet sailed from *Cape-Fear* on the 1st of *June*, and on the 4th anchored off *Charlestown* Bar. The 5th, sounded the bar, and laid down buoys preparatory to the intended entrance of the harbour. The 7th, all the frigates and most of the transports got over the bar into *Five-Fathom Hole*. The 9th, General *Clinton* landed on *Long-Island* with about four or five hundred men. The 10th, the *Bristol* got over the bar with some difficulty. The 15th gave the Captains of the squadron my arrangement for the attack of the batteries on *Sullivan's Island*, and the next day acquainted General *Clinton* that the ships were ready. The General fixed on the 23d for our joint attack, but the wind proving unfavourable prevented its taking effect. The 25th, the *Experiment* arrived, and the next day came over the bar, when a new arrangement was made for the attack; the 28th, at half an hour after nine in the morning, informed General *Clinton*, by signal, that I should go on to the attack. At half an hour after ten made the signal to weigh, and about a quarter after eleven the *Bristol*, *Experiment*, *Active*, and *Solebay*, brought up against the fort. The *Thunder*, bomb, covered by the *Friendship* armed vessel, brought the angle of the bastion to bear northwest by north, and Colonel *James* (who has ever since our arrival been anxious to give the best assistance) threw several shells a little before and during the engagement, in very good direction. The *Sphinx*, *Acteon*, and *Syren*, were to have been to the westward, to prevent fire-ships or other armed vessels from annoying the ships engaged to flank the works, and, if the Rebels should be driven from them, to cut off their retreat if possible. This last service was not performed, owing to the ignorance of the pilot, who ran the three frigates aground. The *Sphinx* and *Syren* got off in a few hours, but the *Acteon* remained fast till the next morning, when the Captain and officers thought proper to scuttle and set her on fire. I ordered a Court-Martial on the Captain, officers, and company, and they have been honourably acquitted. Captain *Hope* made his armed ship as useful as he could on this occasion, and he merits everything that can be said in his favour. During the time of our being abreast of the fort, which was near ten hours, a brisk firing was kept up by the ships, with intervals, and we had the satisfaction, after being engaged two hours, to oblige the Rebels to slacken their fire very much. We drove large parties several times out of the fort, which were replaced by others from the main. About half an hour after three, a considerable reinforcement from *Mount-Pleasant* hung a man on a tree at the back of the fort; and we imagine that the same party ran away about an hour after, for the fort was then totally silenced, and evacuated for near one hour and a half; but the Rebels, finding that our Army could not take possession, about six o'clock a considerable body of people re-entered the fort, and renewed the firing from two or three guns, the rest being, I suppose, dismounted. About nine o'clock, it being very dark, part of our ammunition expended, the people fatigued, the tide of ebb almost done, no prospect from the eastward, and no possibility of our being of any further service, I ordered the ships to withdraw to their former moorings. Their Lordships will see plainly by this account, that if the troops could have co-operated on this attack, his Majesty would have been in possession of *Sullivan's Island*. But I must beg leave to be fully understood, lest it should be imagined that I mean to throw the most distant reflection on our Army. I should not discharge my conscience were I not to acknowledge that such was my opinion of his Majesty's troops, from the General down to the private soldier, that after I had been engaged some hours, and perceived the troops had not got a footing on the north end of *Sullivan's Island*, I was perfectly satisfied that the landing was impracticable, and that the attempt would have been the destruction of many brave men, without the least probability of success; and this, I am certain, will appear to be the case when General *Clinton* represents his situation. The *Bristol* had forty men killed and seventy-one wounded; the *Experiment* twenty-three killed and fifty-six wounded, and both of them suffered much in their hulls, masts, and rigging; the *Active* had Lieutenant *Pike* killed, and six men wounded, and the *Solebay* had



THOMAS ENNALLS TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.  
Cambridge, July 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: On *Saturday*, the 29th ultimo, I received information, by express, from Colonel *William Travers*, (of the corps of the lower part of this County,) that there were five tenders then in *Hooper's Straits*; that they had landed on *Hopkins's Island*, and had taken upwards of sixty head of cattle from that place, together with two young men, and everything else that was valuable on the Island; that they had committed considerable depredations on the *Somerset* shore, and thrown that County into the utmost confusion; and he expected they would commit further ravages in this County. In consequence of this information, I ordered Colonel *John Ennalls* and Major *Robert Harrison* to go down to that neighbourhood (it being forty miles from this place) to get further information respecting these circumstances, and to take such steps as should appear to them to be necessary on the occasion. They immediately went down; and I am informed by them that on their arrival there they found affairs circumstanced as above related. The tenders had gone down the bay with their plunder a few hours before they arrived; but the Militia of that corps were still upon duty; many of them being much fatigued and anxious to go home, they were all discharged, except about forty who were left to keep a look-out.

In the evening of that day there appeared in *Nanticoke Sound* one large ship, and seven other vessels supposed to

eight men wounded. Not one man who was quartered at the beginning of the action on the *Bristol's* quarter deck, escaped being killed or wounded. Captain *Morris* lost his right arm, and received other wounds, and is since dead; the master is wounded in his right arm, but will recover the use of it. I received several contusions at different times, but as none of them are on any part where the least danger can be apprehended, they are not worth mentioning. Lieutenants *Caulfield*, *Molloy*, and *Nugent*, were the Lieutenants of the *Bristol* in the action; they behaved so remarkably well that it is impossible to say to whom the preference is due, and so indeed I may say of all the petty officers, ship's company, and volunteers. At the head of the latter I must place Lord *William Campbell*, who was so condescending as to accept of the direction of some guns on the lower gun-deck. His Lordship received a contusion on his left side; but I have the happiness to inform their Lordships that it has not proved of much consequence. Captain *Scott*, of the *Experiment*, lost his left arm, and is otherwise so much wounded that I fear he will not recover.

I cannot conclude this letter without remarking, that when it was known that we had many men too weak to come to quarters, almost all the seamen belonging to the transports offered their service with a truly *British* spirit, and a just sense of the cause we are engaged in. I accepted of upwards of fifty to supply the place of our sick. The masters of many of the transports attended with their boats, but particular thanks are due to Mr. *Chambers*, the master of the *Mercury*.

All the regiments will be embarked in a few days. The first brigade, consisting of four regiments, will sail in a day or two under convey for *New-York*; and the *Bristol* and *Experiment* will, I hope, soon follow with the remainder.

Sir *Peter Parker's* squadron consisted of the following Ships and Vessels: the *Bristol*, fifty guns, Sir *Peter Parker* Commodore, *John Morris* Captain; *Experiment*, fifty, *Alexander Scott*; *Active*, twenty-eight, *William Williams*; *Solebay*, twenty-eight, *Thomas Symonds*; *Acteon*, twenty-eight, *Christopher Atkins*; *Syren*, twenty-eight, *Tobias Furneaux*; *Sphinx*, twenty, *Anthony Hunt*; *Friendship*, armed vessel, twenty-two, *Charles Hope*; *Ranger*, sloop, eight, *Roger Wills*; *Thunder*, (bomb,) eight, *James Reid*; *Saint Lawrence*, schooner, . . . . . Lieutenant *John Graves*.

WHITEHALL, August 24.—It appears by Lieutenant-General *Clinton's* letters to Lord *George Germaine*, dated July 8, 1776, from the Camp on *Long-Island*, Province of *South-Carolina*, that Sir *Peter Parker* and the General having received intelligence that the fortress erected by the Rebels on *Sullivan's Island* (the key to *Charlestown* harbour) was in an imperfect and unfinished state, resolved to attempt the reduction thereof by a *coupe de main*, and that, in order that the Army might co-operate with the fleet, the General landed his troops on *Long-Island*, which had been represented to him as communicating with *Sullivan's Island* by a ford passable at low-water; but that he, to his very great mortification, found the channel, which was reported to be eighteen inches deep at low water, to be seven feet deep, which circumstance rendered it impossible for the Army to give that assistance to the fleet in the attack made upon the fortress that the General intended, and which he, and the troops under his command, ardently wished to do.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A SURGEON IN SIR PETER PARKER'S FLEET,  
DATED JULY 9, 1776.

We left *Cape-Fear* on the 27th of *May*, and anchored the same evening off the bar. The camp was struck at the same time, and the troops embarked the same evening on board the several transports. All our motions were so languid and so innervate, that it was the 9th of *June* before the *Bristol* and *Pigot* passed the bar of *Charlestown*; the *Bristol* in passing struck, which alarmed us all exceedingly; but, as it wanted two hours of high water, she soon floated again. The *Prince of Piedmont*, a victualling ship, was totally lost on the north breakers of the bar. General *Clinton* and Lord *Cornwallis* were both on board when she struck; but as the weather was very fine, they were not in the least danger. By our delays we gave the people every opportunity they could

be tenders. This gave the inhabitants great uneasiness and anxiety. They, therefore, ordered such part of the Militia as could readily be collected to assemble to prevent the enemy from committing further damage. I am further informed by them that they found many of the people in that part of the County very lukewarm in their opposition, difficult to be got together, and, when collected, in such bad discipline they are not (in their opinion) to be relied on, they paying but little regard to the instructions of their officers. Things being in this situation, I have thought it advisable to order part of the Militia under my command to march down to their assistance; and I flatter myself we shall be able to prevent their landing in that quarter; but should the enemy continue there a few days, and keep the Militia on duty, numbers of the inhabitants must unavoidably lose a considerable part of their crops, their wheat being now ready to cut.

Captain *Woolford* is at this time with his company on the borders of *Nanticoke*, near the mouth of that river, to guard that neighbourhood, where his assistance is much wanted.

I must further beg leave to inform you that our Militia are badly fitted with arms. I am clearly of opinion that not one half of them have effective guns; neither have we sufficient quantity of powder and lead, (particularly the latter,) should we have occasion to make use of those articles.

I have this moment received an express from *Hooper's*

have wished for, to extend their lines, &c.: they were not idle—every hour gave us astonishing proofs of their industry. As we anchored at one league distance from *Sullivan's Island*, we could see all that was going on with the help of our glasses. The fort on this Island is exceedingly strong, (or rather the battery;) it is built of palm trees and earth, and on it are mounted eighteen of the lower deck guns of the *Foudroyant*: I never could distinguish more than seventeen; others imagined they could see nineteen—however, that is immaterial.

The signal for attacking was made by Sir *Peter Parker* on the 27th of *June*; but the wind coming suddenly to the northward, the ships were obliged again to anchor. The troops have been encamped on *Long-Island* since the 15th, and it was intended that General *Clinton* should pass the neck that divides *Long-Island* from *Sullivan's Island*, and attack by land while Sir *Peter* attacked by sea. General *Lee* had made such a disposition of masked batteries, troops, &c., that it is the opinion of all the officers of the Army whom I have heard mention this circumstance, that if our troops had attacked, they must have been cut off; but this assertion does not satisfy the Navy, for they certainly expected great assistance from the Army. Excuse this necessary digression. On the morning of the 28th, the wind proved favourable; it was a clear fine day, but very sultry; the *Thunder*, bomb, began the attack at half past eleven, by throwing shells while the ships were advancing. The ships that advanced to attack the battery were the *Bristol* and *Experiment*, two fifty-gun ships; the *Solebay*, *Active*, *Acteon*, and *Syren*, of twenty-eight guns; the *Sphinx*, of twenty, and the *Friendship*, an armed ship of twenty-eight guns. With this force what might not have been expected? Unfortunately the bomb was placed at such a distance that she was not of the least service. This Colonel *James*, the principal engineer, immediately perceived; to remedy which inconvenience, an additional quantity of powder was added to each mortar: the consequences were, the breaking down the beds, and totally disabling her for the rest of the day. The *Bristol* and *Experiment* have suffered most incredibly: the former very early had the spring of her cable shot away—of course she lay end on to the battery, and was raked fore and aft; she lost upwards of one hundred men killed and wounded. Captain *Morris*, who commanded her, lost his arm; the worthy man, however, died a week after on board the *Pigot*. Perhaps an instance of such slaughter cannot be produced; twice the quarter-deck was cleared of every person except Sir *Peter*, and he was slightly wounded; she had nine thirty-two pound shot in her mainmast, which is so much damaged as to be obliged to be shortened; the mizzen had seven thirty-two-pound shot, and was obliged, being much shattered, to be entirely cut away. It is impossible to pretend to describe what our shipping have suffered. Captain *Scott*, of the *Experiment*, lost his right arm, and the ship suffered exceedingly; she had much the same number killed and wounded as the *Bristol*. Our situation was rendered very disagreeable by the *Acteon*, *Syren*, and *Sphinx*, running foul of each other, and getting on shore on the middle ground. The *Sphinx* disengaged herself by cutting away her bowsprit; and, as it was not yet flood-tide, the *Sphinx* and *Syren* fortunately warped off. The *Acteon* was burnt next morning by Captain *Atkins*, to prevent her falling into the hands of the Provincials, as fine a new frigate as I ever saw. Our ships, after laying nine hours before the battery, were obliged to retire with great loss. The Provincials reserved their fire until the shipping were advanced within point blank shot; their artillery was surprisingly well served, it is said, under the command of a Mr. *Masson* and *DeBrahm*; it was slow, but decisive indeed; they were very cool, and took great care not to fire except their guns were exceedingly well directed. But there was a time when the battery appeared to be silenced for more than an hour; the Navy say, had the troops been ready to land at this time, they could have taken possession. How that is I will not pretend to say. I will rather suppose it; but the fire became exceedingly severe when it was renewed again, and did amazing execution after the battery had been supposed to have been silenced. This will not be believed when it is first reported in *England*. I can scarcely believe what I myself saw on that day—a day to me one of the most distressing of my life. The Navy, on this occasion, have behaved with their usual coolness and intrepidity; one would have imagined that no battery could have resisted their incessant fire.



*Straits*, by which I am informed that the ship of war is now in the mouth of *Nanticoke*, two of the tenders in *Hungar River*, and one in *Fishing Bay*, close to the shore; that the people are in great confusion, and much harassed by them. I have not the least doubt but they are in the like or a worse situation in *Somerset County*. I think it my duty to give you this information as early as possible, and doubt not you will give such assistance as the emergency of our affairs require.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servant,

THOMAS ENNALLS.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety.

BENNETT BRACCO TO GABRIEL DUVALL.

Port-Tobacco, July 2, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have sent the bearer, *John Barnett*, express to *Annapolis*, to request that you will make application to the Council for a sum of money to defray the expenses of providing food and other necessities that are requisite for the soldiers under inoculation here. The Doctors tell me that it will not be proper for the soldiers to eat the rations provided for them by the Commissary, for three weeks at least, in which time their expenses will amount to near one hundred and fifty pounds, or thereabouts; be that as it may, a true and just account shall be rendered of the expenditure of the money in case the Council think proper to advance it; pray do this as quickly as possible. I have expended almost all my own cash; and when that is gone, we may whistle for provision until we can get a fresh supply. The people here follow a very good rule, not to trust us farther than they can see us. Please apply also for our subsistence from the 15th of *March* last, and let me know whether it will be granted, agreeable to account rendered by *Capain Beall* some time ago; if it should, you will send it by the bearer, as I promise you I want it much.

I would have written to the Council, but did not know whether it would be agreeable to them to receive it from among the small-pox. Be kind enough to despatch *Wirt* down immediately; let no excuse stop him. I hear that he wants to stay; you may tell him he is to return again. Please write me, and enclose a list of the officers of the flying camp. I have nothing new to write; but am, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

BENNETT BRACCO.

To Mr. *Ridgely*, or Mr. *G. Duvall*, at *Annapolis*.

P. S. We are all getting through the small-pox as well as can be expected.

JOHN MARTIN TO MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

GENTLEMEN: This will inform you of my safe arrival with the brig *Friendship* into *Chingoteague* on *Tuesday, July 2d*, which Mr. *Richards* has taken on your account. I likewise enclose you a manifest of the cargo I have on board,\* best part of which I have got on shore, under the protection of Colonel *F. Lemmon*. Be so kind as to let me know as soon as possible what measures must be taken with the brig and crew, they being all in debt to the vessel, some three pounds, some more and some less. I have not time to write you a full detail, for there are three tenders cruising off this harbour, which puts me in confusion till I get my cargo landed. If the brig should fit out again, should I be appointed to go in her, I hope you will grant me leave to go as far as *Baltimore*, to see my little family and settle with my last owner.

I have on board eight officers and twenty-three hands; three four-pounders, six three-pounders, six swivels, and one cohorn. Be so kind as to let me have what quantity of powder and lead I shall keep on board for the vessel's use, for the tenders are dangerous.

If the brig is fitted out again, she must have a new windlass, and new fore and maintops, and a new mainmast. The steerage is cut off; and if I carry this number of hands she

\*Manifest of Sundries received on board the Brig *FRIENDSHIP*, Captain JOHN MARTIN.—7 chests, marked R. F., No. 1 to 7; 1 bale, marked R. F., No. 8; 23 bales of Canvass; 225 barrels of Powder; 228 half-barrels of Powder; 2 large chests; 1 crate; 3 barrels; 2 sheets of Lead; 17 chests of Arms; 2 cases, marked E. R.; 1 cask, marked W.; 1 bale, marked J. R.; 1 chest, marked H. C.; 1 bale, marked H. C.; 11 bolts of loose Canvass; 1 small box, marked H. Y.

will not carry as much by two hundred barrels as last voyage.

Gentlemen, your humble servant,

JOHN MARTIN.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*.

N. B. I lost the opportunity by Mr. *Lux*, not knowing he would go that day, and confusion with the tenders. I was fired at near the harbour by one the morning I got in.

J. M.

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO JAMES WARREN.

Philadelphia, July 2, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have only time to inform you that yesterday was agitated in Congress the great question of Independency; and as the facts are as well known at the Coffee-House of the city as in Congress, I may go on to inform you that, in a Committee of the whole House, it was carried by nine Colonies.

I remain, sir, with due regard, your assured friend and humble servant,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

To Colonel *Warren*.

HENRY WISNER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, July 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Since writing the enclosed, the question of Independence has been put in Congress, and carried in the affirmative, without one dissenting vote. I therefore beg your answer as quick as possible to the enclosed.

I am, with due regard, your humble servant,

HENRY WISNER.

To the Provincial Congress, at *New-York*.

Philadelphia, July 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The important question of Independency was agitated yesterday in a Committee of the whole Congress, and this day will be finally determined in the House. We know the line of our conduct on this occasion: we have your instructions, and will faithfully pursue them. New doubts and difficulties, however, will arise should Independency be declared, and that it will not, we have not the least reason to expect; nor do we believe that (if any) more than one Colony (and the Delegates of that divided) will vote against the question, every Colony (ours only excepted) having withdrawn their former instructions, and either positively instructed their Delegates to vote for Independency, or concur in such vote, if they shall judge it expedient. What part are we to act after this event takes place? Every act we join in may then be considered as in some measure acceding to the vote of Independency, and binding our Colony on that score. Indeed many matters in this new situation may turn up in which the propriety of our voting may be very doubtful; though we conceive (considering the critical situation of publick affairs, and as they respect our Colony in particular, invaded or soon likely to be by powerful armies in different quarters) it is our duty, nay, it is absolutely necessary, that we should not only concur with, but exert ourselves in forwarding our military operations. The immediate safety of the Colony calls for and will warrant us in this. Our situation is singular and delicate, no other Colony being similarly circumstanced, with whom we can consult. We wish, therefore, for your earliest advice and instructions, whether we are to consider our Colony bound by the vote of the majority in favour of Independency, and vote at large on such questions as may arise in consequence thereof; or only concur in such measures as may be absolutely necessary for the common safety and defence of *America*, exclusive of the idea of Independency. We fear it will be difficult to draw the line; but, once possessed of your instructions, we will do our best endeavours to follow them.

We are, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servants,

GEORGE CLINTON,  
HENRY WISNER,  
WILLIAM FLOYD,  
FRANCIS LEWIS,  
JOHN ALSOP.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

## ADDRESS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, July 2, 1776.

*To the Inhabitants of PENNSYLVANIA.*

This Committee, too much occupied in the various and multiplied business of the department in which they are placed, have seldom troubled the publick with addresses; and, indeed, little occasion has been afforded for them, especially in justification of their own conduct, while general acquiescence in their authority prevailed, and entire confidence in their integrity and abilities remained; but they are not so blinded by self-love, or so lost in their own importance, as not to perceive lately that both confidence and authority are considerably shaken and impaired. Not resting on a foundation altogether popular, their existence has been beheld with jealousy, and, by an opposition formed on mistaken or unworthy principles, their conduct, in almost every branch of the publick service, has been traduced and vilified. In the honest discharge of duty they have been obliged to stand the unmerited reproaches of many individuals, as well as of some publick bodies. After accumulated mortifications, why they still continue to keep their seats ought to be accounted for, lest they be justly supposed insensible to the feelings of men of honour. But it is necessary, first, to state the transaction which has principally given rise to this address.

About the beginning of last month the Committee appointed Captain *Samuel Davidson* Commodore and Commander-in-Chief of the Naval Armament, equipped for the defence of the River *Delaware*. The motives to this appointment, at a board of thirteen members, when there was not one dissenting voice, were such as these:

1st. That during his continuance in the service as Captain of one of the armed boats, he was conspicuous among the officers for care and attention to his duty, and while he maintained a strict discipline, he had the address to conciliate the regard and affections of his crew, and always kept his boat well manned.

2d. That having, on the return of Captain *Davidson* from a short voyage, in which he was spared from the service of this Province to go into that of the Congress, and while perfect harmony yet existed between this Board and all its officers, and on a deliberate estimate of the comparative merits of each, given him, though a younger officer, the more important command of the floating battery, in which the same superior good conduct was observable, the Committee acted but consistently with themselves in elevating him to a still higher rank.

3d. A clamour having been formerly excited against a superior officer, because, as was said, he had not been of the fleet, and some of the officers having since declared they would yield ready obedience to any Commodore if taken from their own establishment, even though he should be the youngest among them, the present appointment, as it prevented the necessity of going out of the fleet, was considered rather as conciliatory than as administering cause of uneasiness and discontent. They were well aware of the obvious military maxim to which they had run counter, of advancing men according to seniority; but this maxim, though perhaps proper in old establishments where a long course of service in the lower classes are supposed to confer the necessary qualifications for the higher, may and ought occasionally to be dispensed with in the formation of new ones. Where there can be but a slender pretext for qualifications from this cause, merit is to be sought out and preferred wherever to be found, though ambition should be disappointed or delicacy offended. In many instances have the Congress departed from this supposed fundamental maxim, and their country has been benefited by it. The resistance of the officers of the armed boats to this appointment, and their indecent remonstrance, are well known; they were countenanced and supported by men whose decisions on publick questions influence, in some degree, the publick opinion. Mutiny was justified and abetted, and disobedience triumphed over authority. The Committee thought it their duty to adhere to the appointment they had made, the Conference of Committees interposed by the following Resolution, agreed to immediately before their dissolution:

"That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of this Province to confine the command of Commodore *Davidson* to the ship of war and floating battery belonging to the

Province, and to issue no orders to the Captains or other officers of the row-galleys, fire-ships or fire-rafts, through the said Commodore, until the Convention meets; and that it be recommended to the Captains and other officers of the row-galleys, &c., to pay all due obedience to the Committee of Safety until that time, and until a new appointment shall take place."

The Board, astonished and surprised, would have remonstrated against it, not without hope that, on a fair and impartial state of the question, those who, from the nature of their appointment, could have nothing in view but the publick happiness, and who could not have been insensible of the benefit of good order and discipline, would have recalled this hasty determination, which may be so fatal to both, but the dissolution would not allow the necessary time.

The Committee doubt not the purity of the intention which produced this Resolution, and by which their power in so important a branch is so greatly mutilated, if not altogether destroyed. They well know the regard due to the representatives of the people, and are disposed to submit to the recommendation, though wounded and dishonoured by it. But they would have it understood that the continuance of many of their Board, under such circumstances, is of necessity, as no body of men can at present be appointed to supply their places, and as they perhaps may, fettered in their authority as they are, still render some small services to their country. They, however, think it incumbent on them to declare that many bad consequences may probably proceed from a divided command. Military authority is not of a nature to be participated, and when attempted, the greatest mischiefs commonly flow from it. Should this unfortunately prove so in our case, the Committee are not responsible; they have performed their duty, and look forward with pleasure to the short period of a few weeks which is to deprive them of the seats they have held, of late so much to the dissatisfaction of some men and uneasiness to themselves.

Extract from the Minutes:

WILLIAM GOVETT, *Secretary*.

## GENERAL MIFFLIN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp at Mount Washington, July 2, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I find the works well advanced, but not in a state of defence. The teams allotted to them have been taken off—some of them sent to town for materials and there detained, others necessarily employed in hauling up the powder (which is now stored in the best place I could find) and provisions from the landing.

From the Colonel's reports, the men's arms are in a most alarming situation; Colonel *Magaw* has not more than one hundred and twenty-five in his regiment fit for service; Colonel *Shea* about three hundred, including all the carbines which they received lately by your order. If the enemy pay us a visit, we will do our best, and endeavour to make up in zeal what we want in appointment. Should sufficient reinforcements arrive at *New-York*, may we not expect a share? You are best acquainted with the importance of this post, my dear General, and I flatter myself will put it into our power to do something more than mere defensive work within our lines.

I think the enemy may divert our attention to the heights above *King's Bridge*; if so, is it expected that we can detach a party to oppose them? I shall be happy in your orders how to act if a landing should be attempted above or below us, at the same time that we may have reason to believe our present post to be one of their objects. Were the works in good order and the men well equipped, I could easily determine those points, but circumstanced as we are, I do not see how we can permit even a small party to leave the environs of this camp without exposing it to immediate danger, and yet I might be tempted to do it.

I propose to exercise with the artillery, if the works will admit of it, two companies who are not armed; our principal business within the works must be with artillery.

We have many arms which might soon be put in order if Colonel *Moylan* will favour us with four armourers and some tools; Captain *Bacon* promised it several days past, but still neglects us.

I am, my dear General, your obedient, humble servant,  
THOMAS MIFFLIN, *B. G.*

R. CAREY, A. D. C., TO GENERAL MIFFLIN.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 2, 1776.

SIR: I am ordered by his Excellency General *Washington* to return you for answer to your favour of this day's date, that it is not in his power to supply you with any arms, as there is a great want of them in the camp here, which he supposes you are not insensible of. There is a number of rifle-guns which are retained for the recruits, and which the General will lend you for the present, if there are any men in Colonel *Magaw's* or *Shea's* Regiments, who know how to use them, otherwise he thinks they will be sent to no purpose.

Colonel *Moylan* has this day despatched some armourers and tools, agreeable to your directions.

You may depend on receiving a reinforcement as soon as any considerable number of Militia arrives. As yet so few have reached this, that none can possibly be spared.

The General has not the least expectation that in your present situation you will be able to do more than defend your own lines, though he is fully persuaded your most vigorous exertions will be manifested in every respect. He also much approves of your intentions to exercise with the artillery those men who are not armed.

I am, with respect, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

R. CAREY, A. D. C.

To Brigadier-General *Thomas Mifflin*.

DAVID MATTHEWS TO GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

New Jail, July 2, 1776.

SIR: I wrote a few lines to Mr. *Livingston* on *Saturday* last relative to my situation; but his departure for *Philadelphia* prevented (as I suppose) an answer. I therein requested that some persons whom I named might be sent for before the Committee, who would have entirely cleared up my character against the cruel aspersions that have been cast on it. I think you won't deny me some kind of certificate relative to this horrid plot, in order to take off that resentment which the citizens harbour against me on a supposition of my being concerned. I should not deny this, Mr. *Morris*, to the greatest enemy I ever had, and I am not conscious of ever having injured any man; notwithstanding which there are numbers who would now willingly take my life. If it was not that a wife and ten small children depend on my hands for their support, it would be of little consequence what became of this earthly tabernacle of mine.

I shall commit this matter to your candour and humanity, and doubt not but that you will take such steps therein as you think in justice ought to be done to clear up my character from such infamous reports as have been propagated against me.

I am, sir, with esteem, your very humble servant,

DAVID MATTHEWS.

To Gouverneur *Morris*, Esq.

JAMES COGGESHALL TO GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

New Jail, (New-York,) July 2, 1776.

DEAR MORRIS: Residing peaceably upon *Long-Island*, I was taken prisoner, brought to town on *Sunday* evening, and confined in Jail. As there neither is nor can be any crime alleged against me, I flatter myself that for merely being a servant to his Majesty it cannot be the intention of the Congress to keep me in this situation. You may be assured that I am in a very bad state of health, and my constitution unable to sustain the dismal and weary hours of a prison. This, added to the precarious situation of every person confined here at present, makes me more than anxious to be free. I make no doubt of your readiness to afford every generous and humane assistance to relieve me.

Wishing you all health and happiness, I am, dear sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JAMES COGGESHALL.

FREDERICK PHILIPS TO THE COMMITTEE OF NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Philipsborough, July 2, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I was served on *Saturday* evening last with a paper signed by you, in which you suggest that you are authorized by the Congress to summon certain persons to

appear before you, whose conduct had been represented as inimical to the rights of *America*, of which number you say I am one. Who it is that has made such a representation, or upon what particular facts it is founded, as you have not stated them, it is impossible for me to imagine; but considering my situation, and the near and intimate ties and connexions which I have in this country, (which can be secured and rendered happy to me only by the real and permanent prosperity of *America*.) I should have hoped that suspicions of this harsh nature would not be easily harboured. However, as they have been thought of weight sufficient to attract the notice of the Congress, I can only observe that, conscious of the uprightness of my intentions, and the integrity of my conduct, I would most readily comply with your summons, but the situation of my health is such as would render it very unadvisable for me to take a journey to *New-York* at this time. I have had the misfortune, gentlemen, of being deprived totally of the sight of my left eye, and the other is so much affected and inflamed as to make me very cautious how I expose it, for fear of a total loss of sight. This being my real situation, I must request the favour of you to excuse my attendance to-morrow; but you may rest assured, gentlemen, that I shall punctually attend as soon as I can, consistent with my health; flattering myself in the mean time that, upon further consideration, you will think that my being a friend to the rights and interests of my native country is a fact so strongly implied as to require no evidence on my part to prove it, until something more substantial than mere suspicion or vague surmises are proved to the contrary.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,  
FREDERICK PHILIPS.

To Leonard *Gansevoort*, Philip *Livingston*, Thomas *Tredwell*, Lewis *Graham*, Gouverneur *Morris*, Thomas *Randall*, Esquires.

THOMAS MOFFAT TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Blooming-Grove, July 2, 1776.

SIR: Enclosed you have a copy of the evidence of *Ephraim Dunning*, and the examination of *John Samson*, relative to the plot contrived against the liberties of the United Colonies, which contain the substance of all the examinations that came before the Committee whilst sitting upon that business, and is the evidence in principal against *Thomas Cayne*, now confined in *New-York*. The Committee thought proper to transmit the same to you, in order that the Committee of Congress, or any others who may have the examination of *Cayne*, might be the better prepared to interrogate him closely, as he mentioned to *Dunning* several persons of distinction, who, if they were concerned, ought to be confined immediately. Most of those persons were before the Committee, but no evidence appearing against them were discharged, although there was reason to think that Mr. *Gale* was at least knowing to the affair, as several persons in his employ absconded as soon as the County Committee appeared in *Goshen*. Great pains have been taken to discover the leaders of the plot in this County, but no evidence has appeared against any one but *Ebenexer Seely*, who absconded when it first came out, and may possibly endeavour to get on board the man-of-war; a strict watch should be kept to prevent it if possible. Captain *Seth Marvin* will be able to give a description of him.

*Nicholas Dean*, who moved from *Sugar-Loaf* to *New-York* last spring, is the man that *Cayne* told *Samson* was to be their Captain. *Cayne* ought to be strictly examined relative to him.

The Committee thought proper to retain the following persons in close confinement, viz: *James Haff*, *Julius Smith*, *Matthew Sweny*, *John Samson*, *James Smith*.

You will be good enough to give the earliest information of what is further to be done with them.

I am, with the most profound respect, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant.

By order of the Committee: THOMAS MOFFAT.

To Colonel *William Allison*, Esq., at the Congress in *New-York*, or, in his absence, to any other Member belonging to *Orange County*.

*William McCray*, *Samuel McCray*, and *John McKinstry*, absconded from Mr. *Gale's* employ.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, July 2, 1776.

DEAR SIR: An hour after the post was gone the express arrived with your favour of the 28th continued to the 29th. I am extremely happy that your Excellency approved of the orders given to General Sullivan.

None of the expresses I sent to the eastward to hasten on the Militia and to try to procure carpenters are yet returned. Mr. Giles, one of the Council of *New-Hampshire*, who brought me some money, arrived on *Sunday*; he informs me that their Government did not receive the orders of Congress for sending Militia until the 21st ultimo; that orders were soon after issued to engage them; that he did not expect they would be at *Ticonderoga* for some time to come. I have assured the Eastern Colonies that every precaution will be taken to prevent their being infected by the small-pox.

On *Thursday* last and on *Sunday* two gondolas were finished. I hope we shall complete two every week with what carpenters we now have.

Everything is prepared and now carrying over to *Schenectady* for taking post at *Fort Stanwix*. I hope the greatest part of the stores will be embarked there to-morrow and move the next day; if so, I hope Colonel Dayton will be on the 9th or 10th at *Fort Stanwix*; he has his orders. His forces will consist of five hundred of his own regiment, about one hundred and fifty of *Wyndkoop's*, seventy-five Militia intended for *Canada*, and three hundred Militia of the County, except one hundred of these men to be left at the *German Flats*; so that he will be about nine hundred strong.

We shall want every man Congress has ordered to the northward; but I fear that the shameful tardiness which prevails in almost all the Colonies will greatly prejudice our cause. I was in hopes you would have been more effectually supported by them. What can they be about?

I am this moment going to mount; I will try to be back in such time as to be at the conference at the *German Flats*.

I am, dear sir, with the greatest esteem, your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To His Excellency General Washington.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 16, 1776.]

Crown Point, July 2, 1776.

MUCH RESPECTED SIR: I beg leave to inform Congress of the unhappy state of our Northern Army, which arrived here last evening from *Isle-la-Motte*. After evacuating *St. Johns*, I thought best to make a stand at *Isle-aux-Noix*, till we could have some direction from Congress or the Commander-in-Chief. This I knew would afford an opportunity to our frontier inhabitants to remove, with their effects, to some place of safety, which they have in general done. We have given them every assistance in our power for that purpose. The amazing number of our men taken down by sickness at that unhealthy spot obliged us to remove to *Isle-la-Motte*, and from thence to this place. To give you a particular account of the miserable state of our troops there, and the numbers which daily keep dropping into their beds and graves, would rather seem like the effect of imagination than a history of facts. I beg leave to suggest that this must be owing to the troops living so long upon salt provision, and having nothing to drink but the poisonous water of the Lake. I am now in hopes, as this is a healthy spot, and as the country affords good spring water, that we shall soon find the Army regain their health; and that we shall be able to make an effectual stand at this place. I have ordered all the sick to be removed at a distance from the other troops, that the sight of such pitiful objects may not disperse the rest. I shall do everything in my power to preserve the health of the Army, and reduce the troops to some kind of order. I am now about fortifying this post, which I think may, in a short time, be made strong enough to baffle all the attempts of our enemies. I think that a number of row-galleys upon the Lake, upon the construction of those at *Philadelphia*, will be of great advantage. I am now preparing timber for that purpose, and beg Congress would send a workman from *Philadelphia* that understands con-

structing them. A few of those vessels, in conjunction with those we already have, must effectually give us the command of the Lake, and prevent the enemy from penetrating the country.

I enclose a petition from the inhabitants about *Onion River* for protection. Colonel Warner offers to raise a regiment to protect that quarter. This I could not consent to, as I have no such authority; but beg leave to recommend it to Congress, as those men are much better calculated for the purpose than any others, as they have such a thorough knowledge of the country. I have sent Colonel Winds, with a hundred and fifty men, to take post there till the pleasure of Congress can be known. The reason of my sending a chief Colonel with so small a detachment is, because he cannot do duty anywhere else for fear of the small-pox; this is also the case with most of the men who are with him.

I beg Congress to send me some directions about the defence of the frontiers, and building armed vessels here. Every order shall be complied with as soon as received. I have sent several times back to discover the motion of the enemy. A Lieutenant, who went off with four men, has just returned. He counted the number of tents at *St. Johns*, and found them about a hundred and fifty; he found twenty-five at *St. Rays*, and fifteen at *Chambly*. He sent off two of his men from *St. Johns* to give information, but they have not arrived. He tarried two days longer about *St. Johns* and *Chambly*, and then returned through the woods to *Missisque Bay*. He found their trails at *Missisque River*, but could discover nothing of the men. I apprehend that the *Indians* have entrapped them. The Lieutenant could discover but two boats at those places; and I think it must take them so long to construct vessels to transport their Army over the Lake, that we shall by that time be ready to receive them. I am determined, however, not to lose a moment in securing this important post in the best manner possible, as I am convinced that the loss of this place would be next to losing our country.

I beg leave, my dear sir, to assure you and the honourable Congress that I never had an idea of pain equal to that which I felt at the evacuation of *Canada*. I hope Congress will not attribute it to my timidity or want of resolution. I must refer you to Colonel Allen for the particular reasons which obliged us to abandon that country. I beg leave to recommend him to you as an intelligent, brave, and active officer, and one who will give you a perfect account of the miserable state of our Army in *Canada*, and what is their present situation. I shall feel myself extremely happy if Congress should be satisfied with the steps I have taken. It is seldom that an officer can claim any merit from a retreat, and I am far from laying in a claim of the kind; yet it gives me some satisfaction that, under all our disadvantages, we saved the whole of the publick stores, the baggage of the Army, and left not one of our sick behind us. This I hope will at least convince Congress that we did not retreat in hurry and confusion. The fatigue we had to save our batteaus, cannon, &c., and get them over the Rapids, was beyond anything that ever I went through, and what was never done by an army in our situation before, and what, for my own part, I never wish to attempt again. I must beg Congress to give some direction about the redemption of General Thompson, Colonel Irvine, and some other officers, who have fallen into the hands of the enemy. Opposite the *Isle-aux-Noix*, Captain McLean, Lieutenants McTierran, McAlister, and Hogg, of Colonel Irvine's Regiment, were taken prisoners by the *Indians*, and are now, I apprehend, at *Quebeck*. I wish Congress would consent to an exchange of prisoners; if they should, I will send a flag immediately to *St. Johns*, to treat upon the subject.

I beg leave to assure you and the Congress that nothing on my part shall be wanting to prevent the enemy from penetrating the country in this quarter; and that I am, with the highest sentiments of respect and esteem, my dear sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To Hon. John Hancock, Esq., President of Congress.

To the Honourable JOHN SULLIVAN, Brigadier-General in the Northern Department.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: We, the inhabitants of the *New-Hampshire Grants*, being appointed a Committee

by the several Towns in this District, beg leave to address your Honour in behalf of our constituents and ourselves. We are greatly alarmed at the retreat of our Army out of *Canada*, and the news of the savages killing a number of our men on the west side of *Lake Champlain*; in consequence of which events, the frontier settlements are removing their families into the country; but the inhabitants thus removing being greatly desirous that the frontier settlements should be protected, and anxious to return and secure their crops, we earnestly beg and entreat your Honour to send a guard to *Onion River*, or some other place which your Honour shall think most advantageous to the Army and inhabitants. We are much alarmed on account of our unhappy situation, and would express our great concern for the invaded liberties of the Colonies in general. We have a number of good woodsmen, well acquainted with fire-arms; and should your Honour, in your wisdom, think proper and give leave, we would immediately raise a battalion of effective men for the defence of the United Colonies, and the frontiers of *New-Hampshire Grants* in particular. And likewise earnestly desire that your Honour would give orders that our frontier towns, which are destitute, may be supplied with ammunition as your Honour shall think proper.

We, the subscribers, have appointed Colonel *Thomas Chittenden* and Captain *Herman Allen* to present this Memorial to your Honour, and to act in our behalf.

Joseph Woodward,	Charles Brewster,	Heber Allen,
Josiah Bowker,	Thomas Tuttle,	John Smith, 2d,
Zebulon Mead,	Thomas Rice,	James Claghorn,
John Smith,	Elkanah Cook,	William Post.
Jonathan Faucett,	Joseph Smith,	

*Committees of Safety for several Towns in the New-Hampshire Grants.*

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Crown Point, July 2, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have from time to time endeavoured to give your Excellency the earliest intelligence of our movements in this quarter; but the distance is so great that we are under necessity of making many without having your Excellency's advice. In my last I mentioned that I should remain with the Army at *Isle-aux-Noix* till your Excellency's pleasure could be known. This, I supposed, would serve to cover and protect the inhabitants settled by the Lake till they could remove with their effects, and at the same time give us an opportunity of receiving your Excellency's directions where to make a stand; but, unfortunately, sickness of almost every kind seized both officers and men to such a degree that I was forced to leave that unhealthy place and retire to this, where I hope the Army will soon recruit. We have, I think, secured everything, even to an axe, except three cannon at *Chambly*, and those not very good. We have taken one out of the Lake, a fine twelve-pounder, which in part makes up our loss. I am now fortifying this place, and will endeavour to have it as strong as possible, and fix as many galleys to command the Lake as I can. I have sent for some person acquainted with those constructed at *Philadelphia*, that we may have some of that kind built if it is agreeable to your Excellency. I have written General *Schuyler* for his advice, which hope soon to receive. In the interim I shall be procuring as much timber and boards as possible.

I hear that a number of Militia are ordered here. I don't think them necessary at present; but should they be sent, I wish they may be such as have had the small-pox, as there is no avoiding it in our camp. As the air is pure at this place, and the Army can have fresh provisions and good water, I hope they will soon recruit. If they should, sure I am that we shall have enough to fortify and hold this place, and at the same time command the Lake. A Lieutenant whom I sent to reconnoitre at *St. Johns* and *Chambly* has returned, and says that he counted about one hundred and fifty tents at *St. Johns*, twenty-five at *St. Rays*, and fifteen at *Chambly*; and that the Regulars are very busy in fortifying at *St. Johns*. He saw no boats except a canoe and one batteau at *Chambly*. He despatched two of his men from *St. Johns* to give me intelligence, who have not since been heard of. I fear the *Indians* have entrapped them.

In my route I have given every assistance in my power to remove the frontier inhabitants with their effects, and have ordered Colonel *Winds*, with a hundred and fifty men, to

take post at *Onion River*, to guard there till I could have your Excellency's and General *Schuyler's* opinion. I have sent Congress a written application from these inhabitants for assistance. Doubtless they will make some order upon it, which I hope will be that Colonel *Warner*, of the *Green Mountains*, shall raise men for that purpose, as I think those men much better calculated to defend that part of the country than any others. I shall now be able to make your Excellency a proper return of men and stores, which shall be immediately forwarded. In the interim I remain, with the highest sentiments of respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. We are in great want of about six or eight field-pieces, which beg may be forwarded as soon as may be.

Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Isle-aux-Noix, June 24, 1776.

MY DEAR GENERAL: It is with the greatest pain I inform you that, after our retreat from *Canada* to this place, of which I have given your Excellency an account through General *Schuyler*, and after I had determined to make a stand here till I received your Excellency's order, I find myself under an absolute necessity of quitting this Island for a place more healthy, otherwise the Army will never be able to return, as one fortnight longer in this place will not leave us well men enough to carry off the sick, exclusive of the publick stores, which I have preserved thus far. The raging of the small-pox deprives us of whole regiments in the course of a few days, by their being taken down with that cruel disorder. But this is not all. The camp disorder rages to such a degree that of the regiments remaining, from twenty to sixty in each are taken down in a day, and we have nothing to give them but salt pork, flour, and the poisonous waters of this Lake. I have, therefore, determined, with the unanimous voice of the officers, to remove to *Isle-la-Motte*, a place much more healthy than this, where I have some hope we shall preserve the health of the few men we have till some order is taken respecting our future movements. I think it would be by far the best to remove to *Crown Point*, fortify that, build row-galleys to command the Lake, and by scouting parties to defend our frontiers, as the savages have already begun upon us. They have made two attacks upon our men, killed and taken near twenty, among whom are some officers. These officers went on shore unarmed, when I was gone to reconnoitre *Point-au-Fer*. The other party went on shore at river *Lecot* to buy milk. They were in boats loaded with flour, which they brought off, but had some men killed. The whole of our loss in killed and taken amount to about twenty. This happened in both cases for want of that care which should ever be taken in an enemy's country. I hope it will be a warning to our people in future. I hear from all quarters that the enemy are very numerous in *Canada*. Their shipping is also numerous, and it cannot be doubted that all the *Canadians* and all the *Indians* in this quarter will be compelled to bear arms against us. This I know they would gladly have avoided; but finding that we are not able to afford them that protection we promised, they are obliged to make their peace in the best manner they can. I think it is now past a doubt that the neglect and inattention to this department has not only lost us *Canada*, but involved us in a war with all the blacks and whites in this quarter; and to check their progress I know of no better method than to secure the important posts of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, and, by building a number of armed vessels, command the Lakes, otherwise the forces now in *Canada* will be brought down upon us as quick as possible, having nothing now to oppose them in that Colony. They have a number of batteaus framed, which they brought from *Three Rivers*. They will doubtless construct some armed vessels, and then endeavour to penetrate the country toward *New-York*. This I am persuaded they will attempt, but am sure they can never effect, unless we neglect to secure the important posts now in our power. I have written to General *Schuyler*, and wait with impatience for his answer, as I know that no time ought to be lost in fortifying this place or *Crown Point*. If I attempt to fortify here, and afterwards am



ordered to leave it, I shall strengthen the enemy, by preparing a work for them, which I would not willingly do. If I am to tarry and fortify here, I should be glad to know it as soon as possible, that I may put the order in execution; but I must say that unless our men grow much more healthy, our Army here will be no kind of check upon the enemy after remaining in this low marsh for a few weeks longer.

I enclose your Excellency a general return, drawn from the returns made the day before yesterday; since which I suppose a quarter part have been taken down with the camp disorder. This, however incredible it may seem, is a real fact. For instance, Colonel *Wayne* has sixty, out of one hundred and thirty-eight, taken down since. Colonel *De Haas* and all his field-officers, with a number of his men, are since taken down. This seems to run through the whole, no corps being exempt from it. I am shocked to relate, but much more to see, this dreadful havoc among the troops.

I enclose your Excellency a return of the ordnance and stores at *St. Johns* on the 12th instant. The whole could not, in our confused state, be procured. As to the provisions, some are on board the armed vessels, some at this place, and some at *Isle-la-Motte*, which were never brought further down. I can make no accurate return at present. I will have one made as soon as possible and forward it, and send regular returns in future. I do not despair of getting this Army yet into some kind of order and regulation; but I must confess that it is a work of time and trouble, as order and regularity seem to have been strangers in this northern Army.

I received your Excellency's favour of the 13th instant. Am extremely sorry it was not in my power to fulfil your Excellency's wishes, by leading on our troops to victory. The reasons for my not being able has doubtless long since reached you, in my letters giving an account of the strength of the enemy, the weakness of our Army, and the unhappy defeat of General *Thompson* at *Three Rivers*, as also the result of our Council of War in *Canada*. I think we shall secure all the publick stores and baggage of the Army, and secure our retreat with very little loss. Whether we shall have well men enough to carry them on, I much doubt, if we don't remove quickly, unless Heaven is pleased to restore health to this wretched Army, now perhaps the most pitiful one that ever was formed.

There is no return of Colonel *Patterson's* Regiment, as he has but five men here fit for duty, which I this day ordered to *Crown Point* to join the rest of the regiment, which are all sick there. You may assure yourself, my dear General, that nothing shall be wanting on my part to restore order among the troops here and to recover their health, as also to throw every stumbling-block in the way of the enemy, that lies in the power of your Excellency's most affectionate humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

June 25, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: This morning, at daybreak, I received your Excellency's favour of the 16th instant. Am extremely mortified to find that everything here has turned out contrary to my expectation and your Excellency's wishes. This was not owing to my being deceived with respect to the enemy on the ground at the time I wrote, but to the sudden arrival of such a number under General *Burgoyne* the night before the battle of *Three Rivers*, of which I have given a full and perfect account in former letters. I am conscious of having done everything in my power to gain the ground our troops had lost, and to secure the retreat of the Army, when I found our point could not be carried. I imagine that General *Schuyler* forgot to enclose the return, as I think it went from me at the time; but I am not clear whether it did not go in a separate letter. I dare say it has reached you before this. I now enclose another, which wish safe to hand, and hope to have a more complete and perfect one in a few days, which I shall forward to your Excellency.

I am well convinced of the necessity of a good understanding being kept up among the officers of the Army. This has been remarkably the case since my arrival. I have not seen an instance to the contrary, except some few reflections which seemed to take place between the northern and

southern troops, which I hope I have sufficiently cured by calling upon the officers of every corps, and requesting them to suppress a thing which, if continued, must weaken, if not destroy, the Army. They all agreed to join heartily in putting an end to this dangerous behaviour among the troops, which I am convinced they did, as I have heard nothing of it since, and find that harmony takes place among the troops in a surprising manner. In all our difficulties there seemed to be a unanimity of sentiment among all the officers. Indeed, I have not known the least dispute among them. The unfortunate General *Thompson* and the Baron *De Woodtke* and myself, were at *Sorel*. Never did greater harmony and friendship exist. General *Arnold* was at *Montreal*, and kept up the most friendly intercourse and correspondence with us, and we with him. It is true, I thought the keeping Colonel *De Haas* from *Sorel* was wrong, but only supposed it an error in judgment, as I did that of his keeping the forces in too great numbers at the posts up country. This I communicated to him in the most friendly manner, which he accounted for in a way that convinced me that he acted not without some foundation; though I think it would have been better had it not been done. Assure yourself, my dear General, that I will exert myself in cultivating harmony and friendship among both officers and soldiers in the Army; and that I am, with the most profound respect, your Excellency's most devoted, humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. The Brigade-Major and Adjutant of the day have this moment informed me that, while they were parading the main guard, four men dropped down under arms, and appear like dead men. I am almost distracted with the thoughts of losing so many men as daily go off by sickness. I shall to-day remove from this infectious place to *Isle-la-Motte*, which I should have done before now, had not too many of our batteaus gone forward with the sick to *Crown Point*. Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

J. SULLIVAN.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, July 2, 1776.

SIR: Your favour of 25th of *June* is received. Some strange fatality seems to attend our northern Army. Yet our comfort and matter for rejoicing is the same—that the Lord reigns. I trust our Army is able to keep the navigation of the Lake. This is the critical time when every nerve must be strained for our security. Agreeable to your request, without loss of time expresses were sent to *Norwich* and *Middletown*. Captain *J. Winslow* came to me yesterday. I furnished him with an agreement and fifty pounds in cash, which you will see by the enclosed copy. I have taken measures, which I hope will prove acceptable, in the best manner to promote the undertaking of good men for the service. This day Captain *Jonathan Lester* came to me. I have transacted with him in the same manner as the other. I doubt not they will begin their march for *Albany* the beginning of, or in all next week. The former had encouragement from ten men, before he came to me—the latter from fifteen. Doubt not they will engage the men soon. I promised both the head carpenters to recommend it to you to make them some further allowance for their extra trouble and charge in raising the men, which appears to me highly reasonable. I trust you will find them substantial, valuable, skilful men, very suitable for your purpose. The forces raising for the Northern Department are forwarding with diligence; they will begin their march by parties. Brigadier-General *Waterbury* will be with you soon. The route is ordered in manner you directed. I have given directions concerning the prisoners mentioned in yours. There are two or three young persons—one the son of Captain *Lester*, the other belonging to Captain *Winslow*, and another to a good workman—whom I would recommend to your notice and a suitable allowance. Cleansing the Army from the infection of the small-pox is of the utmost importance. Certainly it is not difficult to be done. Let me know, by first opportunity, the measures taken for that purpose.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Hon. Major-General *Schuyler*.

## CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, at *Lebanon*, Tuesday, July 2, 1776:

Present: His Honour the Governour, *Eliphelet Dyar*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Titus Hosmer*, *Jeremiah Elderkin*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *William Hillhouse*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

Considered the price at which Gunpowder at our Mills should be sold, when disposed of, &c.; and allowed and voted, that, for the present, the price be fixed at 5s. 4d.

One Major *Griswold* and Captain *Marsh* are present, a Committee from *Lebanon*, *Hartford*, &c., and twelve Towns in the *Cohoss*, so called, pressing for Powder, &c., under their apprehensions from *Canada*, &c.

Voted, That they be allowed to receive and purchase at *Elderkin & Wales's* Mill, eight hundred pounds of Gunpowder, at the rate of 5s. 4d., as agreed on, for cash or good security, payable in a short time.

Order given; and that they may receive at the Furnace at *Middletown* one thousand pounds of Lead, at the price of 6d., as below.

And Voted, That the price of Lead for the present be 6d. per pound; and orders given accordingly to *Griswold* and *Marsh*.

On Application from *Blanford*, &c.:

Voted, That Mr. *Samuel Dunn*, applying in behalf of said Town, may be supplied by Colonel *Pitkin*, at his Mill at *Hartford*, with sixty-seven pounds of Gunpowder; the said *Dunn* paying for the same at the rate of 5s. 4d. per pound; said *Pitkin* to receive and account for the same.

(Order given, and delivered said *Dunn*.)

Captain *Jonathan Lester's* Account, for building the Row-Galley *Shark*, amounting to £861 16s. 6½d., in the whole, having been inspected and examined by a sub-Committee at *Hartford*, is now allowed. He had received by orders from this Board £100, £300, and £4, of *B. H.*, Esq. The balance, being £455 5s. 11½d., is ordered now to be drawn for. (Order given, and delivered said *Lester*.)

Voted, That an Order be drawn on the Committee of Pay-Table in favour of Captain *Jonathan Lester*, for the sum of £50, as so much advance pay for him and a Company of twenty-five Carpenters, now raising under him, at the request of General *Schuyler*, to be employed at or about *Crown Point*, in building Batteaus, &c., &c., and to be refunded by said General in behalf of the Congress.

(Order given.)

Voted, That a quantity of Lead, belonging to *Jonathan Kilbourn*, Esq., of *Colchester*, by him made use of on the water-wheel of his said Mill, shall not be taken from him for the use of the publick until actually wanted, and then to be taken by the Selectmen, without further orders.

(Order given him accordingly.)

Voted, That five hundred pounds of Gunpowder be delivered and ordered for the use of the Town of *Fairfield*, on their request, to be received of Mr. *N. Shaw*, at *New-London*, and to be by them accounted for to the Governour and Company of the Colony. (Order given. Delivered to Captain *Eliphelet Thorp*, present.)

Voted, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Samuel Mott* be appointed Colonel of the First Battalion raising for the northern service, in the room of Colonel *John Douglass*, resigned.

Voted, That Major *Oliver Smith* be Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regiment at *New-London*, instead of Colonel *Mott*, promoted; and that Captain *John Ely* be Major of said Regiment, in the room of Lieutenant-Colonel *Smith*, promoted.

Voted, That Major *Giles Russell*, of Colonel *Sheldon's* Regiment, be Lieutenant-Colonel of Colonel *Sage's* Regiment, instead of Lieutenant-Colonel *Danielson*, resigned.

Voted, That Captain *Waterman Cleft* be Major of Colonel *Sheldon's* Regiment, in the room of Major *Russell*, promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel of said Regiment.

Voted, That Captain *Edward Mott* be appointed Major of Colonel *Gay's* Regiment, in the room of Major *Gallup*, resigned.

A Resolve for ordering three Regiments of Horse, &c.

This Board, taking into consideration the contents of a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, of the 28th

of *June* last, laid before them by his Honour the Governour, informing of his having certain advice that a Fleet of one hundred and thirty sail left *Halifax* the 9th ultimo, bound for *New-York*, and that General *Howe* was then already arrived at the Hook, and pressing, in the most earnest manner, that not one moment's time may be lost in sending forward the Militia of this Colony, &c.; and considering also the contents of several Letters very lately received from the honourable President of the Continental Congress, urging the same thing in strong and pressing terms; considering also that the several Battalions of Militia ordered by the last General Assembly to be raised for the relief and support of the Army at *New-York*, by inevitable difficulties of preparation, are not, and it is feared cannot be ready so as to arrive at *New-York* seasonably for the expected attack of the enemy, and, should that be the case, the event may prove fatal to the cause of *American* liberty, which this continent has so long struggled with great zeal and expense to support and defend,—in this critical situation no efforts can be too great, and nothing should be unattempted which may tend to strengthen and serve a cause on which the all of *America* depends:

It is, therefore, *Resolved and Ordered*, by this Board, That the three Regiments of Light-Horse, lately established, and on the west side of *Connecticut River*, be, and they are hereby, ordered and directed forthwith to set forward and march to *New-York*, well equipped and furnished, for the assistance and succour of the Army there, and to be under the command of the Commander-in-Chief in that department; to remain till such time as the Battalions ordered by the General Assembly for that service shall arrive, and no longer than the General Assembly shall judge necessary, and they can be orderly dismissed. And as an encouragement to their ready exertion and services, the said Troops may expect such reasonable pay, wages, and allowance, as the honourable Continental Congress, or the General Assembly, in their wisdom and justice, shall appoint and allow; and they need not fear but the same will be just and satisfactory.

And it is further *Resolved and Ordered*, That the sum of £1000 be advanced out of the publick Treasury, to assist them in their march, and to be accounted for on settlement of their Pay-Rolls; and that the same be put into the hands of Lieutenant-Colonel *Seymour*, to be properly distributed for that purpose.

And it is further *Voted and Resolved*, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Thomas Seymour*, chief officer of said Regiment of Light-Horse in the absence of Colonel *Silliman*, be, and he is hereby, ordered and directed to transmit necessary orders for the purposes hereof to the several Majors of said Regiments, and other proper officers, and to use his utmost efforts, in conjunction with them, to hasten the preparation and march of said Troops, and to lead and conduct them, under their other proper officers, in and for the service aforesaid.

Adjourned until to-morrow morning.

— Wednesday, July 3, 1776.

Governour and Council met. Present the same as yesterday. Many things considered, &c., and persons coming in.

Voted, An Order of £1000 on the Pay-Table, in favour of Colonel *T. Seymour*, to be divided and improved to assist the march of the Regiments of Horse, ordered to *New-York*, as yesterday. (The Order drawn and sent.)

Letters prepared and sent to General *Schuyler*, in answer to his requesting Carpenters, &c., &c.

Letters and Orders to Colonel *Seymour*, relating to the Regiment of Horse, and necessary directions, &c. Sent per General *Schuyler's* Post.

Letters to General *Washington*, informing of the measure of sending the Troops of Horse; to Colonel *Silliman*, Commissary *Trumbull*, &c.

Letters of Marque, &c., prepared for Captain *Thorp*, present, part owner of the Privateer *Broome*.

An Account of *Ebenezer Ledyard*, Esq., and Mr. *Park Avery*, a Committee who built the Fort at *Groton*, laid in, examined, and adjusted, and allowed thereon the sum of £265 7s. 9d., in discharge thereof.

And Voted, That an Order be drawn and delivered Mr. *Ledyard*.

On application of Captain *George Elliott*, of *Killingworth*,

*Voted*, That one hundred and fifty pounds of Powder be delivered the Selectmen of *Killingworth*, by Mr. *Shaw*, they paying him for the use of the Colony at the rate of 5s. 4d. per pound, and said *Shaw* to account with the Colony therefor.

(Order given. Delivered Captain *George Elliott*.)

*Voted*, (on application by Lieutenant *John Mills*, Commander of the party stationed at *Black-Rock Fort* at *Fairfield*, for and on account of Billeting, premium for Guns, Blankets, &c., first month's pay and wages of his said party,) viz: That an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table on the above Account, for the sum of £200, to be accounted for on settlement of the Pay-Roll of said Company or party.

(An Order drawn, and delivered said Lieutenant *Mills*.)

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Jabez Huntington* send to Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, of *New-London*, one ton of the Cannon Powder lately ordered to his care from *Elderkin & Wales's Powder-Mill*.

He present, received it verbally, &c.

*Oliver Coit* is appointed Captain of a Company at *New-London*, in the room of *Edward Mott*, promoted; *William Latham* First Lieutenant, in room of said *Coit*; *William Whitney* Second Lieutenant of said Company, in room of said *Latham*; and *James* ——— Ensign of said Company, in room of said *Whitney*.

Appointed Lieutenant *Martin Kirtland* Captain of a Company at *New-London*, in room of Captain *John Ely*, promoted; *Daniel Platts* First Lieutenant of said Company, in room of said *Kirtland*; *Adriel Ely* Second Lieutenant of said Company, in room of said *Platts*; *Daniel Kirtland* Ensign of said Company, in room of said *Ely*, promoted.

Appointed *Adam Shapley* Captain of a Company at *New-London*, in the room of Colonel *Saltonstall*, who hath resigned as Captain of the same; *John Hempstead, Jun.*, First Lieutenant of said Company, in room of said *Shapley*; *Richard Chapman* Second Lieutenant of said Company, in room of said *Hempstead*; *Nathaniel Richards* Ensign of said Company, in room of said *Chapman*, promoted.

Appointed *Nathan Palmer* Captain of the Company at *Stonington*, in *New-London* station, in the room of Lieutenant-Colonel *Smith*, promoted; *John Belcher* First Lieutenant, in the room of said *Palmer*, promoted; *Clement Miner* Second Lieutenant of said Company, in room of said *Belcher*, promoted; *Moses Palmer* Second Ensign of said Company, in room of said *Miner*, promoted.

Appointed *William Ledyard* a Captain of a Company of Matrosses, to be raised at *Groton* and *New-London*, to serve in the Forts there. (Copies given.)

Appointed *Nathaniel Saltonstall* Captain of another Company of Matrosses, to be raised at said places, for the purposes aforesaid. (Copy given for Officers.)

Colonel *Samuel Mott* laid in his Account for reconnoitring the Harbours of *New-London*, *Stonington*, &c., and the Fortifications, places for fortifying, in surveying and planning, in attending to the works, &c.: 105 days, or three and a half months, at £12—£42; 14 weeks' board and Horse keeping, at 15s.—£10 10s.; deducting £4 16s. by him for charges, after he was in another commission, the remainder being £48 14s., and an Order given said *Mott*.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the Commanding Officer at *New-London* remove such number of the Cannon from the old Fort at *New-London* to *Mamacoick*, at his discretion, for the preservation and security of the same.

*Voted and Ordered*, That Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw* deliver to the Commanding Officer at *New-London*, or to Colonel *Smith*, for the use of the Fort at *Stonington*, five hundred pounds of Cannon Powder, taking proper receipts therefor.

(Order given, and delivered Colonel *Smith*.)

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table in favour of Captain *Samuel Mather*, for the sum of £330, in so far payment of the pay, allowance and wages, &c., of his Company at *New-London*, and to be accounted for on settlement of his Pay-Roll.

(Order given, and delivered Captain *Mather*.)

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the Committee of Inspection for *New-London* and *Groton* do forthwith remove the horned Cattle, Sheep and Swine from *Fisher's Island* to the

main, leaving necessary working Oxen, Cows, Sheep, and Swine, for the use of the families there, at their discretion; that they cause them to be appraised by indifferent, judicious men, under oath, at their present just value in money; that the amount of such appraisment be paid out of the Colony Treasury to the owner or owners of said stock; and that said Committee sell and dispose of such stock, at a reasonable price, in behalf of the Colony, rendering their account of such sale, and how they shall execute this order, to his Honour the Governour, as soon as may be; and also advising Colonel *Champion*, Deputy Commissary, when they remove such stock, that he may purchase such part of the same as may be fit and proper for the use of the Army.

(Copy sent by Colonel *Smith*.)

Adjourned till to-morrow morning.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Met according to adjournment, present the same as yesterday.

The Governour received Letters last night from General *Schuyler*, Mr. *Trumbull*, &c.

Captain *Herrick* is here from the frontier Towns, who are under great fears and distress, and soliciting relief. The matter discoursed, &c., and seems most proper to write General *Washington* on the subject, moving to have a Continental Regiment raised thereabouts, &c., and suggesting the advantage of an established Militia there, &c., &c.

A Letter is prepared for Mr. *Hosmer*.

Captain *Joseph Marsh* (late Captain *Marsh*, of this Town, now of *Hartford*, on the frontiers, Member of the York Congress) came in from *New-York*, and gave large accounts of the conduct of affairs there, &c.

Captain *Thomas Stanton*, of the Galley *Shark*, exhibited his Account of many sundries for and about said Galley, of £95 9s. 6d., and *Tilley's Bill* for Rigging, &c., £34 2s. 2d.; total, £129 11s. 8d., and is allowed; and ordered that the said sum be drawn for. (Order given.)

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table for Captain *Thomas Stanton* for £100, to be by him improved in purchasing Provisions and necessaries for the Galley, and render his account thereof.

(Order given, and delivered said *Stanton*.)

*Voted*, That six barrels of *Montserrat* Sulphur Ore, now in the hands of Mr. *Thomas Mumford*, on account of the General Congress, may properly be delivered to, and for the use of Messrs. *Elderkin & Wales's Powder-Mill*, they accounting therefor to said Congress.

Whereas this Board are informed that vessels loaded with Provisions frequently pass down the Sound, and go out to sea in this critical time, when the coasts are lined with ships of our enemies, who are in great need of our Provisions, and without which they cannot carry on their hostile designs against us; and very many of our provision vessels having already fallen into their hands, and much of their support having been received and derived that way, and the danger at this time of their being taken being greater than ever:

It is therefore *Resolved and Ordered*, That Captain *Niles*, of the Colony's armed Schooner *Fly*, now lying in the Harbour of *New-London*, or the commander of any other armed vessel belonging to this Colony, be, and they are hereby, directed to seize and bring into port any such provision vessel or vessels which he or they may be able to discover and take, in or about said harbour, offing or sound, bound to sea, and the same hold and detain; and make report of the circumstances, cargo, and destination of such vessel or vessels, the master's name, place of abode, owner's name, the license by which they have sailed, &c., to his Honour the Governour, and take his directions relative to the proceeding or further destination of such vessel: *Provided, nevertheless*, That if any such vessel, so taken, shall be furnished with papers, clearances, or authority from the honourable Continental Congress, allowing such vessel to proceed to the port of her destination, such vessel is not to be hindered or detained by said Captain or commander, anything herein to the contrary notwithstanding. (Copy given.)

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Captain *Thomas Stanton*, of the Colony Row-Galley *Shark*, shall and may, from time to time, have and receive a supply of salted Beef and Pork, Bread and Flour, sufficient for the support of the Officers,

Sailors, and Marines, in the service of this Colony, on board said Galley, of Captain *John Deshon*, who is directed to deliver the same; and that said *Stanton* provide all other necessaries for their supply; and that he take order that the same be dealt out to them prudently and carefully, without spoil or waste, with such fresh Fish as they take; and that he keep a just and exact account of purchase and expenditure of such Provisions, and the same render to his Honour the Governour at the end of two months, for his consideration and further orders in the premises.

Further, *Resolved and Ordered*, That the said *Stanton*, from time to time, apply to, and receive of, Mr. *N. Shaw*, at *New-London*, all such Powder, Shot, and Military Stores as said *Shaw* shall judge necessary for said Galley.

And further, *Resolved and Ordered*, That said *Stanton*, with said Galley, do, for the present, and until further orders, make the Harbour of *Stonington* his general place of rendezvous, and that he cruise from thence through *Fisher's Island Sound* as far westward as *New-London Harbour*, and east and south of *Fisher's Island*, when opportunity presents that he may do it with prudence, and that he observe and obey such signals as Captain *Harding*, in the Colony Brig *Defence*, and Captain *Niles*, in the armed Schooner *Spy*, or other his superior officers, from time to time, shall appoint and make to him. (Order given for £100. Also, Order given, sent by Mr. *B. Huntington*.)

Allowed an Account of *Samuel Wheat*, of *Norwich*, viz: to said *Daniel Lattimer*, &c., to carting four Guns and one load of Carriages to *Norwich*, for use of the Schooner, £3 18s. An Order to be drawn accordingly.

Adjourned until to-morrow morning.

#### WALTER SPOONER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Watertown, July 2, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The General Court, in compliance with the resolve of Congress, appointed Committees to go into the several Counties of *Plymouth*, *Bristol*, *Worcester*, and *Berkshire*, to raise from the Militia two thousand men, destined to *New-York*, a copy of which resolve we enclose you. And immediately on the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, the General Assembly sent away expresses to their several Committees appointed to raise the men destined for *New-York*, pressing them to forward their march with all expedition, and we hope it will not be long before they will join you.

Wishing you success in all your enterprises, in the name and by order of the General Assembly, I am your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

WALTER SPOONER.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the United Colonies, *New-York*.

#### COLONEL JOSHUA WENTWORTH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Portsmouth, July 2, 1776.

SIR: I was honoured with your favour of 15th ultimo per post, enclosing resolves of the honourable Continental Congress, which fully answers the purpose of my request to *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., and shall pursue a mode consistent to the resolves. And as they point the line of duty, shall omit troubling your Excellency any further. I should not have been so pressing to Mr. *Moylan* had I been possessed of the Continental resolves previous to your Excellency's favouring me with them.

I am informed the gentlemen that petitioned the Congress have not received any determination; nor do I suppose the former resolves will be counteracted to avail prejudicial to the captors.

The agents of your Excellency's appointment to the westward of this port, I hear, are confirmed by the Continental Congress. I presume to solicit your Excellency's recommendation for my confirmation, if you still think me worthy of that trust. I am the more induced to trouble your Excellency, as I was first honoured with your commission, and vainly attempt to assure you, sir, that my study shall be to merit the confidence of the continent; being, with respect, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

JOSHUA WENTWORTH.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN GAGE.

Colony of New-Hampshire, Exeter, July 2, 1776.

To Captain *JAMES GAGE*, greeting:

Pursuant to a vote of the Council and Assembly directing me hereto, I do hereby require you forthwith to raise and see equipped sixteen men out of the company under your command, to be ready to march and reinforce General *Sullivan*, supposed to be at *Crown Point*. In raising which men you are to call on the alarm-list as well as the trained-band. The number already inlisted and passed muster (living within the bounds of your town) for the service aforesaid you are to consider as so many of said number, and make return to the General Committee of your doings therein with all despatch. The persons appointed Muster-Masters are to pay each man the sum of seven pounds eighteen shillings as a bounty to equip himself, and also forty shillings for one month's advance wages. The men are not to be detained in the service any longer than the 1st day of *December* next, and have liberty of choosing their officers. As our lives and all that is dear to us depend on our stopping the progress of our enemy's Army from *Canada* into our settlements, for your own and your country's sake, make no delay in pursuing this important business, especially as there is the greatest probability of General *Sullivan's* maintaining his ground at that strong pass, and defeating the enemy, if seasonably reinforced; which must disconcert them, as they cannot recruit again from *Europe* this year.

NATHANIEL FOLSOM, Major-General.

Amherst, July 24, 1776.

#### Colony of NEW-HAMPSHIRE, HILLSBOROUGH, ss:

In obedience to the within order, I have endeavoured to raise the men, but have got but ten, several of the men that I laid it upon to do a turn absolutely refusing to do anything toward going or hiring, viz: *Joshua Atherton*, *John Hollon*, *Ebenezer Weston*, &c. Those persons being those that ought to do, and it is well known by the people, therefore others will not do anything till those or their estates have done a turn.

JAMES GAGE, Captain.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

#### R. REA TO GOVERNOUR BULLOCK.

Augusta, Georgia, July 3, 1776.

SIR: I take the liberty of enclosing your Excellency the copies of the two depositions which came by express from Major *Williamson* yesterday, likewise a copy of an intercepted letter from *Henry Stuart* to the frontier inhabitants of *North-Carolina* and *Virginia*.

I am afraid the emissaries of Government have at last accomplished their hellish designs with the *Cherokees*; yet I believe they have mistimed matters, as I hope we shall be able to give them a good drubbing before they can get assistance from the King's troops or any other nation.

Last night Major *Williamson* had upwards of a thousand men imbodyed, and in a few days expects to have five, when they intend marching into their nation. Should this happen, your Excellency will doubtless see the necessity of having some force on the frontiers of this Province. I shall order the draft that has been made of this regiment to *Broad River* and *Ogechee* as soon as possible, but not to go over the line until I receive your Excellency's orders, which I shall wait for with impatience. I shall likewise be glad to know how far we are to act in concert with the *Carolinians*, or if we are only to guard our own frontiers.

I have not heard from the *Creeks* for some time past. The last accounts were favourable. I mentioned to your Excellency some time ago our intention of carrying two *Indians* to *Ninety-Six*, which I did. They saw a poor fellow suffer death, and we have since sent them off to their nation perfectly satisfied.

I am, with due respect, your Excellency's very humble servant,

R. REA.

To His Excellency *A. Bullock*, Esq.

#### SOUTH-CAROLINA, NINETY-SIX District:

Personally appeared *Aaron Smith*, son of Captain *Aaron Smith*, of *Little River*, in said District, Planter, who, being

duly sworn, maketh oath, that this morning about daybreak a number of *Indians*, about eight or ten in number, came to his father's house and killed him and *Lorick Smith*, his son, and fired upon him and his brother, who made their escape, and that he believes all the rest of the family are killed.

AARON SMITH.

Sworn before me this 1st day of *July*, 1776, eight o'clock in the morning:

JOHN PURVES, J. P.

N. B. This *Little River* is in *South-Carolina*, six miles from the *Indian* land.

#### SOUTH-CAROLINA, NINETY-SIX District:

Before me, *John Purves*, one of the Justices of the Peace for said District, personally appeared *David Shettroe*, of *Keowee*, who, being duly sworn, maketh oath, that yesterday morning, about a quarter of an hour before the first cock crew, two *Indians* came to his house on the river bank, near *Fort Prince George*, and called to him to get up, which he did, and opened the door, when they came in, and asked for water, which he gave them. The youngest of the two, named the *Glass*, desired him to make some fire, that he might see; the other named the *Terrapin*. As he went up to the chimney to blow up the fire, the *Glass* laid hold of him, and told him he was his slave, it was very bad times, the white people were going to break out, and he should not run away from him. Then the *Terrapin* stepped up to an old man named *William McTeer*, who was lying on the floor, and told him he was his slave, and must go along with him. They drove this deponent and *McTeer* before them until they came to the house of Mr. *James Holmes*, in *Keowee*, where he saw a great number of the Lower Towns *Cherokee Indians*, where they had taken Mr. *Holmes* and his wife and a white child prisoners, also *Thomas Holmes*, *John Lammas* and his wife, and two of their children, (boys,) and a man that had gone from *Enoree* on business; that while he staid there they also brought one *John Garrick* and a man that came from *Rocky-Run*, prisoners; that the *Indians* took all Mr. *Holmes's* effects, drank as much rum as they chose, and then stove a hog'shead, and let the rum that was in it run out; that about dawn of day the *Indians* drove all the white people out of the house, and sent a party up the river with them to guard them, except this deponent, who stayed and saw them plunder Mr. *Holmes's* house. The fellow who took this deponent prisoner gave him two deer-skins, and told him to make shoes for himself, to walk over the hill to Mr. *Cameron's*, for he must go with him there; that during his confinement one *Ratcliff*, a white man, kept riding about among the *Indians*, laughing and scoffing at the prisoners; that an *Indian* fellow told him when in confinement that *George Parris*, a half-breed, was gone down to acquaint the King's people over *Saluda* to come to join the *Indians* to help and to fight for the King; that the *Indian* who pretended to be this deponent's master sending him to hunt a horse for him to ride about two hours before sunset yesterday, he made his escape from them. Further, that he saw them bring several guns, pipe-hatchets, and sundry other effects, the property of *Edward Wilkinson*, Esquire, to the house where he was taken, and that he was in the employ of *Edward Wilkinson*, Esq., and that he cannot write.

DAVID <sup>his</sup> SHETTROE.  
<sub>mark.</sub>

Sworn before me,

June 30, 1776.

JOHN PURVES, J. P.

May 19, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Some time ago Mr. *Cameron* and myself wrote you a letter by Mr. *Thomas*, and enclosed you a talk we had with the *Indians* respecting the purchase which is reported you lately made of them on the River *Wattaga*, *Nolachuckey*, &c. We are since informed that you are under great apprehensions of the *Indians* doing mischief immediately, but it is not the desire of his Majesty to set his friends and allies (the *Indians*) on his liege subjects; therefore, whoever of you that are willing to join his Majesty's forces, as soon as they arrive at the *Cherokee* nation, by repairing to the King's standard, shall find protection, and their families, and be free from all danger whatever. Yet, that his Majesty's officers may be certain which of you are willing to take up arms in his Majesty's just right, I have thought fit

to recommend it to you, and every one that is desirous of preventing inevitable ruin to themselves and families, immediately to subscribe a written paper acknowledging their allegiance to his Majesty King *George*, and that they are ready and willing, whenever called on, to appear in arms in defence of the *British* right in *America*, which paper, as soon as it is signed, send to me by some safe hand. Should any of the inhabitants be desirous of knowing how they are to be kept free from every kind of insult or danger, inform them that his Majesty will immediately land an army in *West Florida*, march them through the *Creek* to the *Chickasaw* nation, where five hundred warriors from each nation are to join them, and then come by *Chote*, who have promised their assistance, and then to take possession of the frontiers of *North-Carolina* and *Virginia*, at the same time that his Majesty's forces make a diversion on the sea-coasts of those Provinces. If any of the inhabitants have any beef cattle, flour, pork, or horses, to spare, they shall have a good price for them by applying to us as soon as his Majesty's troops are imbodyed.

I am yours, &c., &c.,

HENRY STUART.\*

#### WATTAGA:

This day *Nathan Read* came before me, one of the Justices of *Wattaga*, and made oath, on the Holy Evangelists of *Almighty God*, that a stranger came up to *Charles Robinson's* gate yesterday evening; who he was he did not know, and delivered a letter, a true copy of which is above.

JOHN CARTER.

Sworn before me the 19th of *May*, 1776.

Attest:

JAMES SMITH.

#### MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN NATHANIEL SMITH.

[No. 56.]

Annapolis, July 3, 1776.

SIR: You are requested to send to the Council of Safety as soon as possible an account of all the cannon and swivel guns at *Baltimore* belonging to the Province, as well those that are mounted at the fortifications as those that are not, and their weight of metal. We are, &c.

To Captain *Nathaniel Smith*.

#### PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Philadelphia, July 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: You are so well acquainted with the critical and alarming state of our publick affairs, that it is unnecessary to use arguments to press you to a compliance with any resolves of Congress calculated to promote the cause of liberty in the United Colonies of *America*; I am therefore to request, by order of Congress, that the troops you are raising to form the flying-camp may be sent to the city of *Philadelphia* with the utmost expedition. That they may arrive the sooner, it is the desire of Congress you will send them by battalions, or detachments of battalions, or companies, as fast as raised. I am persuaded the Committee

\* EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CHARLESTOWN, SOUTH-CAROLINA, DATED JULY 21, 1776.

You are undoubtedly informed before this that the detestable villain, *Stuart*, has prevailed upon the *Cherokees* to take up the hatchet against our countrymen. This, however, does not in the least intimidate us. Our people march forth against the savages with all the alacrity and cheerfulness you can conceive, and with a full, determined resolution to extirpate the whole tribe. The damage done to us by them is trifling. A number of the heads of the Tories in this Province, when they heard of the breaking out of the *Indians*, wrote to our Governour, and told him that they never dreamt the King would descend to such low and diabolical designs; that they were now willing to do everything in their power to assist their brethren in *America*. These are men of influence on the frontiers, and will be very useful against the *Indians*.

July 27th.—In a little brush with the *Indians* the other day our people were successful—killed, wounded, and took prisoners a considerable number. Colonel *McIntosh*, of *Georgia*, with a party of his regiment, went out a few days ago to reconnoitre the situation of the two young *Wrights*, who are posted on *St. Mary's River*, which separates *Florida* from *Georgia*. When he came within two miles of their fort, he was fired on from an out-post of theirs. Our Colonel returned the fire, killed one, and took nine prisoners, upon which the fort fired an alarm-gun. The man-of-war below hearing this, immediately detached a barge with a Lieutenant and nine men. All these the Colonel thought proper to seize upon. In the brig lately taken here with *Highlanders* on board was found about six hundred pounds sterling worth of goods.

July 31.—There is now an expedition determined on to *Florida*, where the enemy have about one thousand men posted at *St. Augustine*.



of *Philadelphia* will strain every nerve to comply with this requisition of Congress with all the despatch which the infinite importance of the present situation of our affairs requires.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Committee of *Philadelphia*.

(Same to the Committee of *Chester* County, to the Committee of *Bucks* County, to the Committee of *Berks* County, to the Committee of *Northampton* County, to the Committee of *Lancaster* County, to the Committee of *York* County, and to the Committee of *Cumberland* County.)

JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.

*Philadelphia*, July 3, 1776.

Your favour of 17th *June*, dated at *Plymouth*, was handed me by yesterday's post. I was much pleased to find that you had taken a journey to *Plymouth* to see your friends, in the long absence of one whom you may wish to see. The excursion will be an amusement, and will serve your health. How happy would it have made me to have taken this journey with you.

I was informed a day or two before the receipt of your letter that you were gone to *Plymouth*, by Mrs. *Polly Palmer*, who was obliging enough, in your absence, to send me the particulars of the expedition to the lower harbour against the men-of-war. Her narration is executed with a precision and perspicuity which would have become the pen of an accomplished historian.

I am very glad you had so good an opportunity of seeing one of our little *American* men-of-war. Many ideas new to you must have presented themselves in such a scene; and you will in future better understand the relations of sea engagements.

I rejoice extremely at Dr. *Bulfinch's* petition to open a Hospital; but I hope the business will be done upon a larger scale. I hope that one Hospital will be licensed in every County, if not in every town. I am happy to find you resolved to be with the children in the first class. Mr. *Whitney* and Mrs. *Katy Quincy* are cleverly through inoculation in this city.

The information you give me of our friend's refusing his appointment has given me much pain, grief, and anxiety. I believe I shall be obliged to follow his example. I have not fortune enough to support my family, and, what is of more importance, to support the dignity of that exalted station. It is too high and lifted up for me, who delight in nothing so much as retreat, solitude, silence, and obscurity. In private life, no one has a right to censure me for following my own inclinations, in retirement, simplicity, and frugality. In publick life every man has a right to remark as he pleases; at least he thinks so.

Yesterday the greatest question was decided which ever was debated in *America*, and a greater perhaps never was nor will be decided among men. A resolution was passed, without one dissenting Colony, "that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; and, as such, they have, and of right ought to have, full power to make war, conclude peace, establish commerce, and to do all other acts and things which other States may rightfully do." You will see, in a few days, a Declaration setting forth the causes which have impelled us to this mighty revolution, and the reasons which will justify it in the sight of God and man. A plan of Confederation will be taken up in a few days.

When I look back to the year 1761, and recollect the argument concerning writs of assistance in the Superior Court, which I have hitherto considered as the commencement of this controversy between *Great Britain* and *America*, and run through the whole period, from that time to this, and recollect the series of political events, the chain of causes and effects, I am surprised at the suddenness, as well as greatness of this revolution. *Britain* has been filled with folly, and *America* with wisdom; at least this is my judgment. Time must determine. It is the will of Heaven that the two countries should be sundered forever. It may be the will of Heaven that *America* shall suffer calamities still more wasting and distresses yet more dreadful. If this is to be the case, it will have this good effect at least, it will inspire us with many virtues which we have not, and correct

many errors, follies, and vices, which threaten to disturb, dishonour, and destroy us. The furnace of affliction produces refinement in States as well as individuals. And the new Governments we are assuming in every part will require a purification from our vices and an augmentation of our virtues, or they will be no blessings. The people will have unbounded power; and the people are extremely addicted to corruption and venality, as well as the great. But I must submit all my hopes and fears to an overruling Providence, in which, unfashionable as the faith may be, I firmly believe.

JOHN ADAMS TO MRS. ADAMS.

*Philadelphia*, July 3, 1776.

Had a Declaration of Independency been made seven months ago it would have been attended with many great and glorious effects. We might, before this hour, have formed alliances with foreign States. We should have mastered *Quebeck* and been in possession of *Canada*. You will, perhaps, wonder how such a declaration would have influenced our affairs in *Canada*: but if I could write with freedom, I could easily convince you that it would, and explain to you the manner how. Many gentlemen in high stations, and of great influence, have been duped by the Ministerial bubble of Commissioners to treat; and, in real, sincere expectation of this event, which they so fondly wished, they have been slow and languid in promoting measures for the reduction of that Province. Others there are in the Colonies who really wished that our enterprise in *Canada* would be defeated, that the Colonies might be brought into danger and distress between two fires, and be thus induced to submit. Others really wished to defeat the expedition to *Canada* lest the conquest of it should elevate the minds of the people too much to hearken to those terms of reconciliation which, they believed, would be offered us. These jarring views, wishes, and designs, occasioned an opposition to many salutary measures which were proposed for the support of that expedition, and caused obstructions, embarrassments and studied delays, which have finally lost us the Province.

All these causes, however, in conjunction would not have disappointed us, if it had not been for a misfortune which could not be foreseen, and perhaps could not have been prevented—I mean the prevalence of the small-pox among our troops. This fatal pestilence completed our destruction. It is a frown of Providence upon us which we ought to lay to heart.

But, on the other hand, the delay of this Declaration to this time has many great advantages attending it. The hopes of reconciliation, which were fondly entertained by multitudes of honest and well-meaning, though weak and mistaken people, have been gradually and at last totally extinguished. Time has been given for the whole people maturely to consider the great question of Independence, and to ripen their judgment, dissipate their fears, and allure their hopes, by discussing it in newspapers and pamphlets; by debating it in Assemblies, Conventions, Committees of Safety and Inspection, in Town and County meetings, as well as in private conversations; so that the whole people, in every Colony of the Thirteen, have now adopted it as their own act. This will cement the Union, and avoid those heats, and perhaps convulsions, which might have been occasioned by such a declaration six months ago.

But the day is past. The 2d day of *July*, 1776, will be the most memorable epoch in the history of *America*. I am apt to believe that it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty. It ought to be solemnized with pomp and parade, with shows, games, sports, guns, bells, bonfires, and illuminations, from one end of this continent to the other, from this time forward, forevermore.

You will think me transported with enthusiasm, but I am not. I am well aware of the toil and blood and treasure that it will cost us to maintain this Declaration, and support and defend these States. Yet through all the gloom I can see the rays of ravishing light and glory. I can see that the end is more than worth all the means; and that posterity will triumph in that day's transaction, even although we should rue it, which I trust in God we shall not.

## CONGRESS OF NEW-JERSEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Burlington, July 3, 1776.

SIR: I am directed to transmit the enclosed Resolves, which we hope will answer valuable purposes.

I have the honour to be, your most humble servant.

By order of Congress:

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

To the Honourable the President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

In Provincial Congress, New-Jersey, }  
Burlington, July 3, 1776. }

Ordered, That the Provincial Congress of *New-York* be empowered to apprehend and secure such of the Inhabitants of that Colony who have removed into this as they may think necessary for the publick good; and all persons within this Colony are desired to aid and assist in the execution of such orders for that purpose as they may think proper to make.

Ordered, That *Stephen Crane, Lewis Ogden, and Caleb Camp*, be a Secret Committee to correspond and co-operate with the Secret Committee of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*; and that the said Committee be vested with power to issue Warrants, and apprehend and confine such person or persons as they may think necessary for the publick good.

Extract from the Minutes:

WILLIAM PATTERSON, *Secretary*.

## GENERAL LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL MERCER.

Elizabethtown, July 3, 1776—six o'clock P. M.

SIR: With respect to the operations of the enemy last night we have no intelligence at all. What we can collect respecting their motions to-day is, that a little after sunrise this morning a party of them, amounting, according to the estimation of one of the inhabitants who was made a prisoner, to between fifty and sixty, took him, with his effects, as he was removing from *Staten-Island*, and was on the ferry stairs opposite to our Point. They returned all his effects, and made him promise to go over to this place, fetch his wife, and to live in peace, assuring him that they came not to injure, but to protect the inhabitants. During the day a party of them have showed themselves at the house of one *Pool*, a tavern on the Island, about a mile along shore.

They have taken up the planks of a drawbridge across a creek in the Salt Meadow, on the *Staten-Island* side, opposite to the Point. Their sentries appear along shore to the westward as far as *Rahway River*, which is about three miles from the Point towards *Amboy*, and near the *Blazing Star* Ferry, in order, I suppose, to prevent all access from this Province to that Island. Since, I received a letter from Colonel *Reed*, (on my way to *New-York*;) informing me of their having landed on the Island; and collecting from his letter that my presence was more necessary here than at *New-York*, I have ordered Captain *Neil*, of our Artillery company at *Amboy*, to proceed immediately with his company and four field-pieces, in two divisions, one—consisting of one-third of his men and two field-pieces—to the *Blazing Star* Ferry, the other to come on to this place, where report is to be made, and to wait my further orders. This at present I propose to station at *Elizabethtown Point*, and at *Newark* Ferry, where there are already two field-pieces, but no men belonging to them.

Our people here seem to be greatly dispirited at so great a part of the force of this Province being drawn off to *New-York*, (important as they deem that object to the enemy,) while they are absolutely at their mercy. If the *Connecticut* Militia is arrived in such numbers as, with the Continental troops, to be adequate to repel the expected attack upon *New-York*, with the aid of part of the *Jersey* forces, it really seems necessary, in my poor judgment, to return part of them to defend the borders of this Province, between *Newark* and *Amboy*, from their depredations; but this, sir, is humbly submitted to the judgment of my superiors in command.

I have the honour to be, sir, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON,  
*Brig. Gen. of Militia of New-Jersey*.

To the Honourable *Hugh Mercer*, Esq.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

P. S. At the Point we have about four or five hundred men, but with indifferent arms and few officers.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Received and read in Congress July 4, 1776.]

New-York, July 3, 1776.

SIR: Since I had the honour of addressing you, and on the same day, several ships more arrived within the Hook, making the number that came in then a hundred and ten, and there remains no doubt of the whole of the fleet from *Halifax* being now here.

Yesterday morning fifty of them came up the Bay and anchored on the *Staten-Island* side. Their views I cannot precisely determine, but am extremely apprehensive, as part of them only came, that they mean to surround the Island and secure the stock upon it. I had consulted with a Committee of the Provincial Congress upon the subject before the arrival of the fleet, and they appointed a person to superintend the business and to drive the stock off. I also wrote Brigadier-General *Heard*, and directed him to the measure, lest it might be neglected; but am fearful it has not been effected.

Our reinforcement of Militia is but yet small; I cannot ascertain the amount, not having got a return. However, I trust if the enemy make an attack they will meet with a repulse, as I have the pleasure to inform you that an agreeable spirit and willingness for action seem to animate and pervade the whole of our troops.

As it is difficult to determine what objects the enemy may have in contemplation, and whether they may not detach some part of their force to *Amboy* to ravage that part of the country, if not extend their views farther, I submit it to Congress whether it may not be expedient for them to repeat and press home their requests to the different Governments that are to provide men for the flying-camp, to furnish their quotas with all possible despatch. It is a matter of great importance, and will be of serious consequence to have the camp established in case the enemy should be able to possess themselves of this river, and cut off the supplies of troops that might be necessary on certain emergencies to be sent from home.

I must entreat your attention to an application I made some time ago for flints. We are extremely deficient in this necessary article, and shall be greatly distressed if we cannot obtain a supply. Of lead, we have a sufficient quantity for the whole campaign, taken off the houses here.

Esteeming it of infinite advantage to prevent the enemy from getting fresh provisions, and horses for their wagons, artillery, &c., I gave orders to a party of our men on *Staten-Island*, since writing General *Heard*, to drive the stock off without waiting for the assistance or direction of the Committees there, lest their slow mode of transacting business might produce too much delay, and have sent this morning to know what they have done. I am this minute informed by a gentleman that the Committee of *Elizabethtown* sent their company of Light-Horse on *Monday* to effect it, and that some of their Militia was to give their aid yesterday; he adds that he was credibly told last night by part of the Militia coming to this place, that yesterday they saw a good deal of stock driving off the Island and crossing to the *Jerseys*; if the business is not executed before now, it will be impossible to do it.

I have the honour to be, with sentiments of the greatest esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

## COLONEL CURTENIUS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, July 3, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am out of money, and can do nothing without it; should be glad you would send me five thousand pounds on account of Captain *Brasher*, or let me know whether I must come up to receive it. The last raised troops are in want of guns, but cannot get them because Mr. *Norwood* or I have not any orders to deliver them to any other troops but the first four regiments that were raised. If I am to deliver any, please to give me an order in writing.

The Regulars have landed at *Staten-Island* without oppo-

sition. News just this moment came that part are marched to *Elizabethtown* and some on *Bergen-Point*, and we have most of the *Jersey* men over here. It is said the flying-camp from *Philadelphia* will be soon there to oppose them. I would have wished that they had been there before they came, to prevent their laying the country waste. Not one *Connecticut* man is come in yet.

I am, in haste, gentlemen, your most obedient servant,  
PETER T. CURTENIUS.  
To the *New-York* Provincial Congress, at the *White Plains*.

COLONEL MALCOM TO JOHN McKESSON.

New-York, July 3, 1776.

SIR: I request from the Congress their order on Mr. *Curtenius* for sixty or seventy fire-locks; he can deliver them very soon. Mr. *Norwood* also will furnish me with a few, provided I can obtain an order for that purpose. I have one hundred and fifty unarmed men—a circumstance that I do not like. Captain *Brasher* will attend the house to know their pleasure. If I thought these arms would be more useful in other hands, I would not apply for them.

How am I to get a medicine-chest? Dr. *Townsend* cannot attend the regiment, but Dr. *Adams* (a s. n. Lieutenant,) takes his place; he has been examined by Dr. *Jones*, whose certificate\* Captain *Brasher* will show you. I request his commission.

I am, most respectfully, sir, your very humble servant,  
WILLIAM MALCOM.

To John McKesson or Robert Benson.

I trouble you with this business that Captain *Brasher* may not be detained. Excuse me. The lobster pots at the watering-place.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp, New-York, July 3, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: Between two and three hundred cannon have been heard since one o'clock this afternoon. Our row-galleys have attacked the *Phoenix* and *Rose*, which went up the *North River* the 12th of last month. Am expecting every moment to hear the event. The *Rhode-Islanders* went up with very strong desires of making some suitable returns to their friend *Wallace* for all the kind things he has heretofore done them. The river is so narrow the ships cannot bring a broadside to bear upon the galleys without being in danger of running ashore.

You will find in the enclosed paper an account of the arrival of a ship from *France* with a very valuable cargo, and some interesting articles of intelligence. The Duke de *Chartres* retaking one of our vessels from an *English* man-of-war may be big with important consequences. Forty-four ships have joined the *British* fleet at *Staten-Island* in the last six or seven days, and are probably the first embarkation mentioned in the letter from *Philadelphia*. There are about seven thousand men at *Newark*, *Bergen-Point*, *Elizabethtown*, and *Amboy*. I hope there are three times the number in all our other camps.

My letters are called for, therefore must conclude with, that I am your affectionate son,

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

To the Hon. Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., Lebanon.

New-York, July 3, 1776.

On *Sunday* last one of our cruisers, on the south side of *Long-Island*, took a large *Bermudian* built sloop, from *Halifax*, laden with intrenching tools, &c., bound for this place; in which were a number of the *Boston* Refugees, among whom, it is said, is *Robert Auchmuty*, Esq., late Judge of the Admiralty at *Boston*, and brother to the Rev. Dr. *Auchmuty* of this city.

Last *Saturday* the Ministerial Fleet arrived at *Sandy-Hook* from *Halifax*; their number, it is said, consists of one hundred and thirty sail. Yesterday upwards of fifty of them came up to the Watering place.

\* This is to certify that Mr. *William Adams* has this day been examined by me respecting his knowledge in Surgery, and that I find him qualified to act as Surgeon of a Regiment.

Dated in New-York, July 2, 1776.

JOHN JONES, M. D.

NUMBER OF INHABITANTS IN THE SEVERAL TOWNS OF SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK, JULY, 1776.

Shelter-Island.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 60 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Thomas Doring .....	1	2	1	2	1	4	1		
Nicolls Havens. ....		1	1	5	4	8	1		
Daniel Brown .....	1	1		1		1	1		
William Nicolls .....		1	1	1		7	3		
James Havens. ....		2	4	1	3				
William Havens .....	1	2	1	1	1				
Thomas Conkling. ....	1	1		1					
Obadiah Havens. ....		4		3	3	1	1		
Joel Bowditch .....	1		1	1					
Samuel Case .....	1	1		3					
Abraham Parker .....	1		1	2					
Benjamin Sawyer .....		3	3	2	2				
Moses Sawyer .....		1	2	2	2				
Samuel Case, Jun. ....		1		1	3				
Phineas Parker .....		1	1	1	1				
Thomas Conkling, Jun. .		1	4	1	2				
Walter Havens. ....		1	2	1	2				
John Bowditch .....		1	1	1	1				
Thomas Harlow .....		1	1	1	1				
David Conkling .....		1		1	1				
Noah Perry .....		1	2	1	1				
William Havens, Jun. .		1	1	1	1				
William Brown .....		1		1					
Moses Horton .....	1		1	1	2				
Deliverance Pain .....			1	3					
George Duval .....	1				1				
John Duval .....	1			1					
	10	29	29	40	32	21	12		

Captain *Samuel Case* appeared before me and made oath to the within list that it contained a true and faithful account of the number of inhabitants of the Township of *Shelter-Island*.

THOMAS DERING, Chairman of Town Committee.

Manor of St. George and Patentship of Meritches.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 60 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
William Smith .....	1	1	2	2	4	6	2		
Josiah Smith .....	1		1	3		7			
Matthew Smith .....	1		2	3	1	4	3		
David Howell .....	1		1	3	3	3	2		
Hugh Smith .....		1	3	2		4	2		
Benjamin Havens. ....	1	2	2	2	1	2	1		
Henry Havens .....	1	1	1	2	2	1			
Joseph Conklin .....	1					2	3		
John Havens .....			2	1	1				
Isaiah Reeve .....		1		2	4				
Wm. Bowen .....		1	3	2	2				
William Smith .....	1	1	1	3	1	1			
Benjamin Smith .....		1	2	1	1				
David Hallock .....		1	1	3	6	1			
Daniel Downs .....		2	4	4					
John Havens, Jun. ....		1	2	1	4		1		
Benjamin Mapes .....	1		1						
Jotham King .....		1	1	1	2				
Zachariah Hawkins .....	1	1		3	1				
Gershom Hawkins .....		1	1	2	6				
Christopher Mogar .....		1	3	3	6				
Samuel Thompson .....	1	2		2	2				
Samuel Gilbert .....		1	3	1	2				
William Thompson .....		1	1	1	1				
Joseph Rayner .....		1	4	1	3				
Joseph Rayner .....	1	1	1	1					
Jean Dayton .....					2				
Josiah Rayner .....	1	1		2	2				
Thede Brown .....				1					
Jonah Herls .....		1	1	2	4				
Juliet Dayton .....		1	3	1	4				
Daniel Robson .....		1	5	1	1				
Spencer Dayton .....	1	1	1	1	1				
Jesse Rayner .....		1	1	1	3				
Stephen Robsun .....	1		1	2	2				
David Robsun .....		1	2	1	1				
Samuel Robsun .....		1	3	1					
Doxse Zoali .....		2	3	1	2				
Thanel Brown .....	1	1		1	3				
Daniel Brown .....		1		1					
William Reeves .....	1		2	1					
Josiah Rayner .....		1	5	1					
Ebenezer Rayner .....		1	2	1	2				
William Floyd .....		2	1	3	2	10	2		
Nathaniel Woodhull .....	2	1		3	1	4	11		
Richard Floyd .....		2	1	2	1	5	7		
	19	43	73	76	81	50	34		

The amount of the above list is 376.

Sworn before me :

WM. SMITH, Chairman.

*Brookhaven, north of County Road.*

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	
Jonathan Thompson .....	1	1	-	2	1	2	2	1	
Philip Tokker. ....	-	2	3	1	2	-	-	-	
George Davis .....	1	-	2	2	3	-	-	-	
Ludwick Hackstaf. ....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Israel Hawkins. ....	-	1	1	1	2	2	3	-	
Eliphelet Witman. ....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
John Bennet. ....	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Edmund Smith. ....	1	-	-	2	-	2	3	-	
Wm. & Saml. Longbottom. ....	-	2	2	3	5	-	-	-	
Thomas Rudyard. ....	1	-	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Obadiah Davis. ....	1	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	
Eleazer Hawkins. ....	1	1	1	3	1	1	4	-	
Richard Hallock. ....	1	1	1	2	4	-	1	1	
Samuel Davis and his son. ....	1	1	4	2	1	1	1	1	
George Hawkins. ....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Joseph Wells and Dan. ....	1	2	1	3	1	-	-	-	
Nathaniel Smith. ....	1	2	1	2	1	-	1	-	
Elias Cary. ....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Anthony Gartin. ....	-	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	
Daniel Huls. ....	1	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	
Daniel Davis. ....	1	-	2	2	1	-	-	-	
Elisha Hamon & Overton. ....	-	2	2	2	3	-	-	-	
John Belos and Zophar. ....	-	2	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Daniel Roe. ....	-	-	3	2	5	-	-	-	
Edward More. ....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Nathaniel Norton. ....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Benjamin Garret. ....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Uriah Smith. ....	-	2	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Joseph Tery. ....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	
James Smith. ....	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	
Jonathan Yarrington. ....	-	-	3	2	3	-	-	-	
William Still. ....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Francis Hallet. ....	1	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	
Benjamin Talmadge. ....	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Martha Strong. ....	-	1	-	2	-	-	1	-	
Jacob Vanbrunt. ....	-	1	2	2	-	2	4	-	
Robert Jayne. ....	-	1	3	3	-	-	-	-	
Jesse Huls. ....	-	1	4	3	4	-	-	-	
Gilbert Huls. ....	-	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Elizabeth Denton. ....	-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	
Benjamin Brewster. ....	1	2	-	4	1	1	-	-	
Nathan Satterly and B. ....	-	2	3	3	5	-	-	-	
Peter Huls and Wm. Took. ....	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	
James French. ....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	
David Tiler. ....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Maubias Jayne. ....	1	2	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Charles Tooker. ....	-	3	-	2	4	-	-	-	
Thomas Huls. ....	-	2	2	4	2	-	-	-	
Samuel Jayne. ....	-	1	3	1	1	-	1	-	
Dan. Smith and Jas. Smith. ....	-	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Andrew Seaton. ....	-	2	5	4	7	-	-	-	
Richard Woodhull. ....	1	2	-	3	-	1	-	-	
Caleb Hopkins. ....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	
Gilbert Smith, Jun. ....	-	1	4	1	2	-	-	-	
Gilbert Smith. ....	1	1	2	2	2	1	-	-	
Isaac Hawkins. ....	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	
William Buchanan. ....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	
Benjamin Floyd. ....	-	1	3	2	-	4	-	-	
Nathan Woodhull. ....	1	2	2	2	-	2	3	-	
Timothy Hawkins. ....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	
James Lions. ....	2	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	
Joseph Brewster. ....	-	1	4	3	2	1	-	-	
Ebenezer Jones. ....	1	3	1	2	3	-	-	-	
Rich. Derreck and Satterly. ....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Stephen Jayne. ....	1	3	-	5	1	-	-	-	
Benjamin Tiler. ....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Austin Roe. ....	-	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Wm. Cinner and Brown. ....	1	2	3	3	2	-	-	-	
William Davis. ....	-	3	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Silas Davis. ....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Joseph Davis. ....	1	2	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Samuel Phillips. ....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Samuel Hopkins. ....	1	1	1	3	2	-	-	-	
Benaiah Edwards. ....	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	
Timothy Miller. ....	1	1	3	3	1	1	-	-	
William Miller. ....	1	1	3	2	2	1	-	-	
Richard Miller. ....	-	1	-	2	1	4	3	-	
Andrew Miller. ....	1	1	3	5	4	-	-	-	
John Woodhull. ....	1	5	-	2	1	-	-	-	
Solomon Davis. ....	1	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	
Thomas Helme. ....	-	2	1	2	1	2	1	-	
Israel Davis. ....	-	1	3	2	1	-	-	-	
Joseph Brown. ....	-	2	7	3	2	-	-	-	
Fortunatus Taylor. ....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Jacob Eaton and Hubbert. ....	-	3	4	3	2	-	-	-	
Edmund Robison. ....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
James Tooker. ....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	
Josiah Hallok and Davis. ....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Noah Hallok. ....	-	2	3	2	2	1	4	-	
Peter Skidmore. ....	1	1	7	1	2	1	-	-	
James Sell. ....	-	1	2	2	3	2	2	-	
Wessels Sell. ....	-	1	-	2	1	3	-	-	
Thomas Smith. ....	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	
Philip Roe. ....	-	2	3	1	3	-	-	-	
Nathaniel Roe. ....	1	1	1	3	4	-	-	-	
John Roe. ....	1	2	1	2	2	1	1	2	
Charles Smith. ....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Stephen Jones. ....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	
David Longbottom. ....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	
Delah Strong. ....	-	1	3	3	2	2	2	-	
Nathaniel Tooker. ....	1	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	
Henry Davis. ....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Azel Garrard. ....	-	1	3	1	3	-	-	-	

*Brookhaven, north of County Road.*—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.		NEGROES.	
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Timothy Norton.....	1	2	1	3	1	-	-
Henry Robins.....	1	2	-	2	3	-	-
Joseph Philips.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
James Davis.....	-	1	2	2	2	-	-
Eliezur Davis.....	1	-	2	2	4	-	-
David Davis.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-
Isaac Robbins.....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-
Eliphelet Tooker.....	1	-	3	2	2	-	-
Thomas Bayles.....	1	1	-	4	3	-	-
Garrard Woley.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Bartholomew Redman....	-	1	-	3	2	-	-
Sarah Woodhull.....	-	-	1	1	2	1	-
Daniel Satterly.....	-	1	1	2	-	-	-
Israel Bennet.....	1	-	1	2	1	1	-
Abram Copper Woodhull.	-	1	3	3	3	-	-
Joshua Longbottom.....	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Jonathan Dickson.....	-	1	3	2	2	-	-
John Bales.....	-	1	3	2	1	-	-
Doctor Renderson.....	-	1	3	2	2	1	-
James Montgomery.....	1	1	-	3	-	-	-
George Murison, Doctor..	1	2	-	1	-	4	2
Barnabas Reuls.....	-	1	1	2	-	-	-
Jacob Biggs.....	1	-	1	1	2	-	-
Isaac Biggs.....	-	1	1	1	2	1	1
Daniel Smith.....	2	1	2	1	1	-	3
Timothy Tooker.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-
Selah Smith.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Nathaniel Bayles.....	2	-	1	2	-	-	-
Mary Satterly, Widow..	-	-	-	2	2	-	-
John Bayles.....	1	2	3	3	2	1	1
Jonathan Halloke.....	1	2	1	2	2	-	-
David Hawkins.....	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Nathaniel Tooker.....	1	1	2	1	2	-	-
Alexander Hawkins.....	1	4	1	4	3	-	2
Samuel Hawkins.....	1	2	2	3	-	-	1
Nathl. Akerly and his son.	1	1	2	2	-	-	-
Nathaniel Davis.....	1	2	1	1	-	-	-
Benjamin Hawkins.....	-	2	1	3	3	-	-
John Robinson.....	1	1	-	1	-	1	-
Benjamin Tuttle.....	1	2	3	3	-	-	-
John Woodhull.....	-	4	1	1	1	2	1
Zebulon Woodhull.....	-	1	6	1	1	-	-
Isaac Robinson.....	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Worth.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-
Solomon Reves.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	-
Samuel Randol.....	1	1	3	2	1	-	-
David Mulford.....	-	3	1	2	-	1	1
William Brewster.....	-	3	1	1	3	-	-
Jonathan Edwards.....	1	2	-	4	-	-	-
John Howell.....	-	2	1	1	1	-	-
Selah Brown.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-
Daniel Davis and Osband.	-	2	4	2	4	-	-
Zophar Davis and William	-	2	1	2	2	-	-
Gershom Tery.....	1	1	-	3	-	-	-
Steph. Swezey and Widow	1	2	3	3	3	-	-
James Swezey.....	1	2	-	2	1	-	-
Abel Swezey and Widow..	-	2	6	4	3	-	-
Elnathan Davis.....	-	2	2	1	2	-	-
Elirah Davis.....	-	1	1	2	1	-	-
	72	206	260	312	245	55	51

July 1, 1776.—I, *Justus Roe*, do swear that the above account is a true list of the inhabitants of *Brookhaven*, northward of the County road, which was the District appointed me to take, which is done to the best in my power.

Sworn before me:

WILLIAM SMITH, *Chairman.*

*Brookhaven, south of the County Road.*

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.		NEGROES.	
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Ruth Bruster.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Seth Worth.....	-	1	2	1	4	-	-
Jehiel Whedton.....	-	2	2	1	3	-	-
Marah Osmer.....	-	-	2	1	1	-	-
Sarah Acker.....	-	-	1	2	1	-	1
Garret Degroul.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
John Finch.....	1	1	1	1	-	-	-
Jonathan Seafel.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Samuel Gould.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	-
James Gean.....	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Jones.....	1	3	-	1	1	-	-
Jones Runnals.....	-	2	3	1	2	-	-
Daniel Jones.....	-	1	4	1	3	-	-
Ephraim Smith.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
John Smith.....	-	1	1	2	5	-	-
Nathan Gyer.....	-	2	-	2	2	-	-
Elmer Gilbert.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Samuel Tobe.....	-	2	3	1	1	-	-
Ezekiel Osban.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
Barnabas Rider.....	-	2	2	3	1	-	-
Nathaniel Finch.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-
Samuel Dayton.....	1	1	-	1	3	-	-
John Dayton.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
Eleazer Bellows.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-
Stephen Acley.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
Israel Sacston.....	1	-	2	4	-	-	-





## Southampton—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Benjamin Cooper.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Ebenezer Fager.....	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Fager.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Fager.....	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Nathaniel Fager.....	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Samuel Fager.....	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Samuel Fager, Jun.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Elias Peirson.....	1	2	-	3	1	-	-	-	-
Josiah Fager.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Henry Post.....	-	2	-	1	5	-	-	-	-
Stephen Fager, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joshua Sayrs.....	-	1	6	1	-	-	-	-	-
Ichabod Sayrs.....	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Elias Foster.....	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Post, Jun.....	-	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
James Post.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Post.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Post.....	-	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Isaac Post, Esq.....	1	1	-	3	2	1	-	-	-
Joseph Post, Jun.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Bushop.....	1	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Bushop, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Samuel Bushop.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Bushop.....	-	2	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Fager.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Widow Ruth Smith.....	-	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-
Stephen Jesup.....	-	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-
Lemuel Howell.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Timothy Bushop.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Cornelius Halsey.....	1	2	3	4	3	1	-	-	-
William Stephens.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
John Bushop.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Isaac Smith.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Jesup.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Jesup, Jun.....	-	3	-	1	6	-	-	-	-
Elnathan Topping.....	-	1	4	3	3	-	-	-	-
Jonah Bower.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Widow Charity Albertson.....	-	-	1	4	1	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Russell.....	-	2	3	1	3	-	-	-	-
Daniel Foster.....	1	-	2	2	2	1	-	-	-
Stephen Fordem.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
William Rainer.....	1	2	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
Calvin Cooch.....	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Phineas Fordem.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Grant Bower.....	-	1	2	1	5	-	-	-	-
James Rogers.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Jonah Halsey.....	1	1	1	2	3	-	-	-	-
Thomas Jesup, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Henry Jesup.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Captain Josiah Howell.....	-	2	2	1	1	1	-	-	-
Jonathan Cooch.....	-	1	3	1	2	1	-	-	-
Captain John Post.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Josiah Foster.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-
Nathan Herrick.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	-	-
Mathew Howell.....	-	1	-	1	4	-	-	-	-
Elisha Howell.....	1	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
Luess Howell.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Howell, 3d.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Elias Cooper.....	-	2	3	1	2	1	1	-	-
Major George Herrick.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	1	-	-
Daniel Bushop.....	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Jonas Foster.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Brusher.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Lemuel Mapes.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Simeon Babcock.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Ellis Squiar.....	-	1	2	1	4	-	-	-	-
James Fanning.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Isaac Lishone.....	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Isaac Penny.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
David Morrow, Jun.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
Josiah Goodel.....	1	2	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
John Alberson.....	1	2	1	4	-	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Haman.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
Hugh Rainer.....	-	2	1	3	2	-	-	-	-
Elihu Rayner.....	-	1	1	4	-	-	-	-	-
Stephen Fager, Esq.....	1	-	5	4	2	3	2	-	-
Nathaniel Howell.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Bethiah Babcock.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Henry Ludlam.....	-	2	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Stephen Rogers.....	1	2	2	4	-	-	1	-	-
Daniel Bruster.....	1	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Widow Hannah Smith.....	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Culver.....	1	1	2	3	2	-	-	-	-
Silas Ludlam.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
Thomas Norris.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
William Phillips.....	1	3	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
James Norris.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Joseph Rogers.....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
Silas Phillinger.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Jacob Orsborn.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Tuttel.....	-	2	5	2	1	-	-	-	-
Jesse Culver.....	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
Moses Culver.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Obadiah Foster.....	-	1	3	1	3	-	-	-	-
Zephaniah Culver.....	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
Prudence Foster.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Sayrs.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Reeves, Jun.....	-	1	4	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Culver, Jun.....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	-
Ebenezer Howell.....	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jonah Howell.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jonah Howell.....	-	1	3	2	2	-	-	-	-
Christopher Lupton.....	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-

## Southampton—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Nathan Reeves.....	-	1	1	2	5	-	-	-	-
Ebenezer Culver.....	1	-	2	3	1	-	-	-	-
John Reeves.....	1	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
David Reeves.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Stephen Reeves, Jun.....	-	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	-
Thomas Coper, Esq.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Caleb Cooper.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Stephen Rogers.....	1	-	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
Timothy Pierson.....	-	1	3	3	3	-	-	-	-
Abraham Fordem.....	1	2	1	3	1	-	-	-	-
John White, Jun.....	-	2	4	2	2	-	-	-	-
John White.....	1	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	-
David Rainer.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
John Fowler.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Joseph L'Hommedieu.....	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
William Jones.....	1	1	2	2	3	-	2	-	-
Zebulon Howell.....	1	-	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Eleanor Jacobs, Widow.....	-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Elias Pelletrean.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	2	-	-
Widow Zeruah Hunting.....	-	1	-	2	1	1	-	-	-
Isaac Halsey.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Daniel Harris.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Marshel.....	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Zebulon Cooper.....	1	-	4	2	2	-	-	-	-
James Culver.....	-	1	2	1	5	-	-	-	-
James Halsey.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Moses Halsey.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Isaiah Halsey.....	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
David Burnet.....	-	1	2	3	1	-	-	-	-
Joseph Burnet.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Matthew Sayrs.....	-	1	5	3	1	-	-	-	-
Silas Halsey.....	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	2	-
Henry Smith.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Widow Hannah Halsey....	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
David Howell.....	1	2	-	2	-	-	2	-	-
Stephen Howell.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Samuel Howell.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
Christopher Foster.....	-	1	5	2	-	-	-	-	-
Nathan Foster.....	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	-
Samuel Jones.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Widow Deborah Parnal....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Timothy Howell.....	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Gershom Culver, Jun.....	1	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-
William Culver.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Gershom Culver.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Ichabod Sayrs, Jun.....	-	1	3	2	2	-	-	-	-
Samuel Howell, Jun.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-
Stephen Post.....	-	1	2	1	4	-	-	-	-
Obadiah Jones.....	1	3	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
Captain David Howell....	-	2	2	1	2	-	-	1	-
Major Uriah Rogers.....	-	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Rogers.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Halsey.....	1	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-
George Mackee.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Thomas Stephens.....	1	1	-	2	-	2	2	1	-
Thomas Stephens, Jun....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Michaiah Herrick.....	-	1	3	3	1	1	1	1	-
Silvanus Howell.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
David Macker.....	-	1	1	-	-	2	-	-	-
Silas Howell.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	1	1	-
Hugh Gelston.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Thomas Jesup.....	1	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	-
Nathan Fager, Jun.....	1	1	2	3	-	-	-	-	-
Royal Howell.....	-	2	2	2	3	-	-	-	-
Jedediah Howell.....	1	1	-	4	3	1	-	-	-
Obadiah Howell.....	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Stephen Rayner.....	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
Gideon Fordem.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
Adonijah Rainer.....	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Obadiah Rogers.....	1	-	-	2	-	2	1	-	-
Zephaniah Rogers.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Nemiah Sayrs.....	1	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
Abraham Sayrs.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-
Widow Jane Bell Rose....	-	-	1	4	1	-	-	-	-
Samuel Clark.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Elisha Clark.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Charles Wolley.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Silvanus Jennings.....	-	1	3	2	1	-	-	-	-
William Jennings.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Elias Jennings.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Lum.....	1	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
David Hayns Foster.....	-	1	3	3	2	-	-	-	-
Samnel Jennings, Jun....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Samuel Jennings.....	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Jennings.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Hulson.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
John Williamson.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Henry Harris.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Henry Harris, Jun.....	-	2	2	3	2	-	-	-	-
Joseph Rug.....	-	1	1	2	4	-	-	-	-
Stephen Jennings.....	-	1	4	2	2	-	-	-	-
Anthony Hayne.....	1	2	3	3	4	-	-	-	-
Bethuel Reeves.....	-	2	3	2	1	-	-	-	-
David Rose.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Jason Scott.....	1	2	2	2	1	-	1	-	-
George Harris.....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	-
John Harris.....	-	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Hayns.....	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
Zebulon Jennings.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-

## Islip.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Daniel Wheeler.....	1	1	2	1	3	1	1	1	1
Jacob Baker.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Jeremiah Terry.....	1	1	3	1	3	1	1	1	1
Zebulon Homan.....	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	1
William Morris.....	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1	1
James Morris.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
James Morris, Jun.....	1	1	2	1	3	1	1	1	1
Obadiah Green.....	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1
John Green.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
William Terry.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
John Edward.....	1	1	2	1	3	1	1	1	1
Moubray Smith.....	1	2	6	2	2	1	1	1	1
Micah Wheeler.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Widow Bigs.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Caleb Wood.....	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1
William Smith.....	1	2	2	3	3	1	1	1	1
Benajah Strong.....	1	2	1	2	2	3	2	1	1
Jacob Willets, Jun.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Jacob Willets, Sen.....	1	4	3	2	1	1	1	1	1
Zebulon Saxton.....	1	1	2	4	1	1	1	1	1
John Moubray.....	1	1	1	4	1	1	1	1	1
Israel Howell.....	1	2	3	5	1	1	1	1	1
Nathaniel Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Plat Smith.....	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Joshua Buffet.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
David Willets.....	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1
John Scudder.....	1	1	1	1	1	2	4	1	1
Isaac Thompson.....	1	1	1	1	1	2	3	1	1
Ebenezer Bower.....	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1
Caleb Saxton.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
William Nicol.....	1	1	1	2	1	8	1	1	1
James Smith.....	1	2	2	2	1	4	1	1	1
Richard Willets.....	1	1	1	3	1	2	1	1	1
Jacob Willets, 2d.....	1	2	3	1	1	1	3	1	1
Adonijah Underhill.....	1	1	1	2	1	1	3	1	1
Joseph Udale.....	1	1	1	3	2	5	3	1	1
Lindley Murray.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Jacob Dow.....	1	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	1
Jonathan Burch.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Nathaniel Oakley.....	1	2	1	2	2	1	1	1	1
Samuel Mussey.....	1	1	1	5	4	1	1	1	1
Jesse Rogers.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Samuel Carmen.....	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1
Isaac Noaks.....	1	1	3	1	2	1	1	1	1
Timothy Whelor.....	1	4	3	3	2	1	1	1	1
Thomas Whelor.....	1	2	1	3	1	1	1	1	1
Caleb Newton.....	1	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1
Timothy Smith.....	1	2	5	2	1	2	2	1	1
Silas Smith.....	1	1	1	1	4	1	1	1	1
Joseph Blidenburgh.....	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1	1
Joseph Blidenburgh, Jun.....	1	2	3	1	2	1	1	1	1
John Hudson.....	1	1	5	1	1	1	1	1	1
The total sum.....	19	64	84	88	60	33	21	1	1

Taken by me: JOHN MOWBRAY.

I, John Mowbray, do swear that the foregoing list contains a true and faithful account of the number of inhabitants within the District of Islip, in the County of Suffolk, in the Colony of New-York, according to the best information that I have been able to obtain by applying at each dwelling-house, and by all other ways and means in my power, within the said District.

JOHN MOWBRAY.  
ISAAC THOMSON.Sworn to before me :  
June 26, 1776.

## Easthampton.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Jeremiah Gardiner.....	1	2	4	1	1	1	1	1	1
Benjamin Leek.....	1	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	1
David Leek.....	1	1	4	1	1	1	1	1	1
Jacobus Sherril.....	1	2	4	2	1	1	1	1	1
Thomas Dibble.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Christopher Dibble.....	1	2	2	1	3	1	1	1	1
David Edwards.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Abraham Edwards.....	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Stephen Hedges.....	1	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	1
Jacobus Conkling.....	1	2	5	2	1	1	1	1	1
Samuel Baker.....	1	1	2	3	1	1	1	1	1
David Osborn.....	1	1	2	1	4	1	1	1	1
Selah Pike.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Benjamin Parsons.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
John Gann.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Nathaniel Talmage.....	1	1	1	3	1	1	1	1	1
David Talmage, Jr.....	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Henry Sherril.....	1	1	1	4	1	1	1	1	1
Francis Chattalin.....	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1
Daniel Zoper.....	1	2	2	1	3	1	1	1	1
Widow Catharine Domini.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Abraham Mulford.....	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1
Abraham Mulford, Jr.....	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Nathaniel Downing, Jr.....	1	1	1	1	4	1	1	1	1
Daniel Conkling.....	1	3	3	1	3	1	1	1	1
Widow Sarah Hunting.....	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Robert Parsons.....	1	1	1	1	2	1	1	1	1

## Easthampton—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	
Samuel Parsons.....	1	1	1	4	1	1	-	-	
Jesse Dayton.....	-	2	1	2	1	1	-	-	
Lieut. Thomas Baker.....	-	2	1	1	2	1	-	-	
Stephen Burnet.....	-	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	
John Mulford, Esq.....	1	2	-	1	-	2	2	1	
Jeremiah Conkling, 3d.....	-	2	-	3	-	-	-	-	
Abraham Gardiner, Esq.....	1	1	1	2	1	4	1	1	
Henry Parsons.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Daniel Osborn.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Jonathan Osborn.....	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-	
Aaron Isaacs.....	1	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	
William Conkling.....	1	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	
Mrs. Jerusha Gardner.....	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	-	
Burnet Miller, Esq.....	1	2	3	2	2	3	1	1	
William Hedges.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	
Nathan Mulford.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Samuel Buell.....	1	-	2	1	1	2	1	-	
Elisha Mulford.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	
Mary Cooke.....	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Widow Parmelia Russel.....	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Mrs. Mehitable Baker.....	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Stephen Russel.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Jeremiah Miller.....	-	2	-	1	1	3	1	1	
Joseph Osborn.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Lewis Osborn.....	-	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Thomas Talmage.....	1	-	-	3	3	-	-	-	
Jeremiah Osborn.....	-	1	-	2	-	1	-	-	
Mrs. Mary Osborn.....	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	
Noah Barns.....	1	3	-	1	1	1	2	-	
Jeremiah Miller, Jr.....	-	1	-	1	3	-	1	-	
Joseph Tillnghast.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Thomas Osborn.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Joseph Osborn, Jr.....	-	1	3	1	4	-	-	-	
Daniel Hedges.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	
John Hedges.....	1	1	1	2	2	2	-	-	
David Miller, Jr.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Eleazar Conkling.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Nathan Hedges.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
John Chatfield, Esq.....	1	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	
Aaron Isaacs, Jr.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Eleazar Miller, Esq.....	1	1	1	3	-	1	-	-	
Elisha Jones.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Colonel David Mulford.....	1	2	1	3	1	4	4	-	
Thomas Filer.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Widow Zeruiah Miller.....	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Widow Hannah Hedges.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Abraham Miller, Esq.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Thomas Wickham, Esq.....	1	1	3	1	2	1	2	-	
Ananias Miller.....	-	1	3	1	3	-	-	-	
Recompense Sherril, Jr.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Recompense Sherril.....	1	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Jeremiah Sherril.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Nathan Conkling.....	1	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	
William Hunting.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	
Nathaniel Hunting.....	-	2	2	3	2	-	-	-	
Mrs. Mary Hunting.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Dr. Samuel Hutchinson.....	-	1	3	3	2	1	-	-	
Jeremiah Conkling.....	1	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	
Nathan Conkling, 3d.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Widow Ruth Conkling.....	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	
Widow Sarah Miller.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Aaron Fithian.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Captain David Fithian.....	-	1	2	3	1	1	-	-	
Lion Gardiner.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	
John Gardiner, Esq.....	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Nathan Dayton.....	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	
William Barnes.....	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Abraham Hedges.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	
Jacob Hedges.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Lemuel Mulford.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Captain Ezekiel Mulford.....	-	1	3	3	2	1	-	-	
Elias Conkling.....	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	
Isaac Schellinger.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	
Uriah Miller.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	
Abraham Baker.....	-	2	2	2	3	-	-	-	
Jeremiah Dayton.....	1	2	1	1	1	1	-	-	
Nathaniel Barns.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Matthew Barns.....	-	1	2	3	1	-	-	-	
Jacob Osborn.....	1	2	-	2	1	-	-	-	
Jedediah Conkling.....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Edward Conkling.....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	
David Baker.....	-	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Ezekiel Payn.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Samuel Mulford.....	1	1	-	2	2	2	1	-	
Elias Mulford.....	-	3	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Nathaniel Hand.....	-	2	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Benjamin Eyre.....	1	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	
Jonathan Edwards.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
James Soper.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Abraham Soper.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	
Thomas Edwards.....	1	2	3	4	2	-	-	-	
Thomas Edwards, Jr.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Lineus Conkling.....	1	2	2	3	3	-	-	-	
Zebulon Conkling.....	-	1	1	1	4	-	-	-	
Lieut. Samuel Conkling.....	-	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	
Jeremiah Conkling.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	
Nathaniel Baker.....	-	1	3	1	4	-	-	-	
Behiah Hicks.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
Abraham Schellinger.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	
Jonathan Schellinger.....	-	2	2	2	3	1	-	-	
Mrs. Phebe Parsons.....	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	
Henry Dayton.....	1	1	1	2	-	1	-	-	
John Stratton.....	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	

Easthampton—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Nathan Hand.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Joseph Hicks.....	1	3	1	3	2	-	-	-	-
Lieut. Isaac Hunting.....	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Elisha Conkling.....	1	-	2	2	2	1	-	-	-
Matthew Osborn.....	-	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-
Benjamin Hopping.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Zebedee Osborn.....	-	2	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Elisha Osborn.....	-	2	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
Mrs. Elizabeth Osborn.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Matthew Davis.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Squier.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Hand.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Hand.....	-	2	4	1	1	-	-	-	-
Enos Talmage.....	-	1	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
John Talmage.....	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
George Stronge.....	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
Widow Hannah Miller.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Stephen Edwards.....	-	1	4	1	1	-	-	-	-
John Strong.....	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Abraham Conkling.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Jedediah Osborn.....	1	1	4	2	-	-	-	-	-
Mary Osborn.....	-	-	1	1	5	-	-	-	-
Eunice Law.....	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Ezekiel Hand.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Gutielmus Miller.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Jacob Miller.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Talmage.....	-	1	1	2	4	-	-	-	-
Experience Hand.....	-	-	2	2	3	-	-	-	-
Abigail Hand.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Henry Hopping.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Patrick Goold.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Edward Jones.....	-	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	-
Ezekiel Jones.....	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Ezekiel Jones, Jr.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Hancks.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Abraham Diamond.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-
Isaac Diamond.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Miller.....	1	-	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
Lieutenant John Miller.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Abraham Hand.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Captain John Dayton.....	-	3	1	2	3	1	-	-	-
Daniel Dayton.....	1	2	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Stephen Stratton.....	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Matthew Stratton.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
John Parsons, Jr.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
John Parsons, 3d.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Edward Wick.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-
John Parsons, 5th.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
William Mulford.....	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Elisha Davis.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Captain John Davis.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Benjamin Stratton.....	-	1	-	2	1	-	1	-	-
Jeremiah Parsons.....	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mrs. Abigail Dayton.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Henry Hopping, Jr.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Mulford Conkling.....	-	2	1	2	2	-	-	-	-
Ludlam Parsons.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Rob it Sheffield.....	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Zopher Wood.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Josiah Carey.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Joseph Conkling.....	1	1	2	2	4	1	1	-	-
William Gagger.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Nancy Gardiner.....	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Ananias Conkling.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Joseph Conkling, Jr.....	-	2	1	2	3	-	-	-	-
Clark Troomon.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Hand.....	-	3	4	2	3	-	-	-	-
David Russel.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-
William Soper.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-
Amos Soper.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Elias Hand.....	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
John Gavett.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Ebenezer Hedges.....	-	1	1	3	1	-	-	-	-
Isaac Vanscoy.....	-	2	1	2	3	-	-	-	-
Samuel Ranger.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Terry.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
Joshua Larkin.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	-
Nathaniel Domini.....	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Henry Dominy.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Field.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Bennit.....	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Edwards.....	1	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Zebulon Bennit.....	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
James Field.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Lester.....	-	1	4	1	1	-	-	-	-
John Parsons, 4th.....	-	2	3	2	2	-	-	-	-
John Parsons.....	1	3	3	1	1	2	-	-	-
Widow Hannah Miller.....	-	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-
David Miller.....	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Elisha Miller.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Gamaliel Bennit.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Edward Bennit.....	-	1	4	1	1	-	-	-	-
Richard King.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Daniel King.....	-	3	3	2	1	-	-	-	-
David Talmage.....	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Timothy Miller.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
William Eyre.....	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
George Miller.....	-	1	3	1	3	-	-	-	-
Stephen Cooper.....	1	-	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
Stephen Cooper, Jr.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-
Benjamin Hedges.....	1	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Philip Hedges.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jacob Hand.....	1	2	3	3	3	-	-	-	-

Easthampton—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Jeremiah Conkling.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Linneus Dibble.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-
Merrey Parsons.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Nathan Millery.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
John Gardiner, Jr.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Miller.....	-	1	3	1	4	-	-	-	-
Total.....	69	249	297	341	294	45	23	-	-

I, John Stratton, do swear that the foregoing list contains a true and faithful account of the number of inhabitants within the District of Easthampton, in the County of Suffolk, and Province of New-York, according to the best information that I have been able to obtain by applying at each dwelling-house, and by all other ways and means in my power, within the said District.

JOHN STRATTON.

Sworn before me, the 28th day of June, 1776.

JOHN GARDINER, Justice.

Smithtown.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Joseph Platt.....	-	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Epenetus Wood.....	1	2	-	4	-	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Sammis.....	1	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Nathaniel Platt.....	-	1	1	2	1	2	1	-	1
Jesse Arthur.....	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Reuben Arthur.....	-	1	4	-	2	-	-	-	-
Jacob Balis.....	-	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Thomas Tredwell.....	-	1	2	2	4	6	6	-	-
John Stratton.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Jeremiah Wheler.....	1	1	2	3	3	-	-	-	-
Zephaniah Platt.....	1	1	1	3	2	4	2	-	-
Jeremiah Conkling.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Henry Shadden.....	-	2	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Gamaliel Conkling....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Penuel Sopher.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Jonah Sopher.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Solomon Smith.....	1	-	-	4	-	4	2	-	-
Jeffery Smith.....	-	1	2	2	1	4	2	-	-
Obadiah Smith, Sen....	1	3	-	1	-	1	5	-	-
Philetus Smith.....	-	2	3	2	1	4	3	-	-
Aaron Smith.....	-	2	1	1	3	1	1	-	-
Nathaniel Smith.....	-	2	1	1	3	1	2	-	-
Jacob Smith.....	-	1	2	3	2	1	2	-	-
Hamble Darling.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Mary Fargoson.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
William Thompson.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-
Zophar Skidmore.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-
Joseph Jane.....	-	2	1	2	4	-	1	-	-
Samuel Phillips.....	-	1	2	1	1	1	-	-	-
Daniel Brush.....	-	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Samuel Ketchum.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
James Kane.....	-	1	4	1	-	-	-	-	-
Samuel Tillitson.....	1	2	2	4	-	-	-	-	-
Elisha Jillit.....	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Caleb Smith.....	1	1	1	1	1	2	2	-	-
Benjamin Nicoll.....	-	4	6	2	2	-	-	-	-
Nathaniel Gerrard.....	-	2	3	1	3	-	-	-	-
Stephen Smith.....	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-
Zophar Smith.....	-	1	4	2	1	-	-	-	-
Ebenezer Smith.....	-	2	1	2	1	1	-	-	-
Joshua Hartt.....	-	-	-	2	2	1	-	-	-
William Arthur.....	-	2	3	1	2	2	-	-	-
Epenetus Smith.....	1	1	2	2	3	2	1	-	-
Zophar Wheler.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Ruth Blydenburgh.....	-	-	3	2	2	3	-	-	-
Daniel Tillotson.....	-	3	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
James Payne.....	-	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	-
Samuel Blydenburgh.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Ruth Travers.....	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
William Phillips.....	1	2	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
John L'Hommedieu.....	1	-	4	2	1	-	-	-	-
James L'Hommedieu.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Shadrach Terry.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joshua Smith.....	-	1	2	1	2	2	-	-	-
Jacob Longbottom.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Nathan Wheler.....	1	1	3	3	1	-	-	-	-
Abner Smith.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	3	-	-
Obadiah Smith, Jr.....	1	1	1	2	1	2	5	-	-
Isaac Gerrard.....	1	4	-	2	1	-	-	-	-
William Ward.....	1	-	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
Alexander Muncil.....	-	1	7	2	1	-	-	-	-
Daniel Smith.....	1	-	-	2	2	6	-	-	-
Margaret Floyd.....	-	1	2	2	2	4	3	-	-
Margaret Smith.....	-	-	-	1	2	3	2	-	-
Job Smith.....	1	1	3	1	1	5	4	-	-
Richard Smith.....	-	1	3	1	1	4	3	-	-
Samuel Mills.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Gould, Sen.....	1	1	3	2	1	-	-	-	-
Joseph Gould, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
William Smith, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Shubael Marchant.....	1	1	-	4	1	-	-	-	-
Nathaniel Taylor.....	-	1	1	1	-	1	1	-	-
William Smith, Sen.....	-	1	-	3	1	-	-	-	-
Micah Smith.....	-	1	2	1	2	3	4	-	-
Stephen Smith, Sen.....	1	1	3	2	-	1	-	-	-
Gilbert Smith.....	1	2	1	4	-	-	-	-	-

## Smithtown—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.		NEGROES.	
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Joseph Smith.....	1	1	2	2	2	-	-
Gershom Smith.....	1	-	4	2	2	-	-
Edmund Smith, Jun.....	-	1	-	-	-	7	5
Floyd Smith.....	1	1	-	3	1	2	4
Lemuel Smith.....	1	3	-	3	-	1	-
Jonas Mills.....	1	2	1	2	-	2	2
Jacob Mills.....	1	1	1	2	-	2	1
Isaac Mills.....	-	3	3	1	3	-	-
Jonathan Mills.....	1	1	1	1	-	5	1
Timothy Mills.....	-	1	1	2	-	-	1
Benjamin Gould.....	1	-	3	3	3	-	-
William Biggs.....	-	2	1	1	-	-	-
Jonathan L. Hommedieu..	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Mary Biggs.....	-	-	-	2	2	-	-
Silas Biggs.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Benjamin Newton.....	1	-	1	3	-	-	1
Merrit Smith.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	1
Abigail Ward.....	-	-	1	1	-	-	-
	35	109	141	156	118	91	70

SMITHTOWN, June 25, 1776.—This day personally appeared John Stratton before me, and gave oath that the foregoing list contains a true account of the inhabitants of the Town aforesaid.

EPENETUS SMITH, *Chairman.*

## Southold.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.		NEGROES.	
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Parker Wickham.....	-	3	1	4	2	4	2
Silas Moore.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-
Thomas Webb.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Nathan Goldsmith.....	-	1	2	3	-	-	-
John Horton.....	1	2	2	-	-	-	-
Thomas Wells.....	-	1	6	2	-	-	-
Joshua Tuthill.....	2	-	1	3	-	1	-
James Reeve.....	-	1	-	2	1	-	-
Joseph Reeve.....	1	-	-	2	1	-	-
Joshua Goldsmith.....	-	1	4	1	4	-	-
Timothy Wells.....	1	-	2	3	-	-	-
Gershom Terry.....	-	1	1	2	1	-	-
Timothy Wells, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Gershom Terry.....	-	1	1	1	-	1	-
John Wells.....	-	2	1	2	2	1	-
Joshua Benjamin.....	-	1	1	2	-	2	2
Andrew Hart.....	-	1	1	2	3	-	-
William Howell.....	-	1	-	2	2	-	-
Daniel Terry.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
William Wells.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-
Benjamin Pain.....	-	1	1	2	1	1	-
Samuel Cox.....	1	2	-	2	-	-	-
Joshua Wells.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
David Wells.....	-	1	2	3	1	-	-
David Hedges.....	1	1	-	4	-	-	-
Jonathan Salmon.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
James Webb.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Thomas Maker.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-
Jonathan Horton.....	-	1	2	-	2	1	-
Elven Horton.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-
Joshua Salmon.....	1	2	-	2	-	-	-
Joshua Salmon, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
Joshua Goldsmith.....	-	2	1	2	1	-	-
Joshua Case.....	1	-	1	2	-	-	-
Thomas Goldsmith.....	1	1	1	2	2	-	-
David Goldsmith.....	-	2	5	1	3	-	-
David Hedges, Jun.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-
Abner Wells.....	-	2	3	1	3	-	-
Israel Reeves.....	-	3	1	2	1	-	-
Elijah Terry.....	-	2	6	1	1	-	-
Joshua Terry.....	-	3	3	-	-	-	-
Daniel Conkling.....	1	2	1	4	2	1	-
John Goldsmith.....	1	-	-	2	1	-	1
John Goldsmith, Jun.....	-	2	3	2	4	-	-
Benjamin Wells.....	1	-	-	2	-	1	4
Edward Pennie.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-
Joshua Billard.....	1	1	5	1	-	-	-
Moses Case.....	1	-	2	1	-	2	4
Gilbert Case.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Abraham Davids.....	1	-	1	1	-	5	2
Gershom Case.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Edward Pennie.....	1	2	-	2	1	-	-
Ichabod Case.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Benjamin Case.....	1	-	2	7	-	-	-
Sylvanus Davis.....	1	1	-	-	-	1	-
Samuel Corwin.....	1	1	1	1	5	-	-
Benjamin Case, Jun.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-
Nathaniel Corwin.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
Thomas Hutchinsonson.....	-	1	1	3	1	-	1
William Case.....	1	1	1	1	-	-	-
Jonathan Jennings.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-
Nathaniel Goldsmith.....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-
Fragist Wells.....	1	1	1	4	1	-	-
Israel Case.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
Ebenezer Jennings.....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-
Joshua Overton.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-
John Drake.....	-	2	-	3	-	-	-
Hezekiah Jennings.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-

## Southold—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.		NEGROES.	
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
Abijah Cordy.....	1	-	2	2	2	-	-
Joseph Halliok.....	-	1	5	2	2	-	-
Barnabas Horton.....	1	1	1	2	1	1	2
John Dickerson.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-
John Overton, Jun.....	-	2	3	3	2	-	-
John Overton.....	1	2	2	-	-	-	-
Isaac Overton.....	-	1	1	1	4	-	-
Elton Overton.....	-	3	3	2	3	-	-
Nathaniel Overton.....	1	3	1	2	-	-	-
Daniel Terry.....	-	3	1	2	3	-	-
Zaccheus Goldsmith.....	1	-	1	1	-	2	-
Abijah Winds.....	1	-	2	2	2	1	-
Joshua Reeves.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
Widow Elsebeth.....	-	-	-	3	-	-	-
John Halliok.....	1	-	2	3	4	-	-
Nathan Wells.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Barnabas Horton.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-
Nathaniel Overton.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-
James Overton.....	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Selah Dickerson.....	-	2	2	2	1	-	-
Jasper Cordy.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
Ezekiel Petty.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	-
Stephen Alldritch.....	-	2	3	1	2	-	-
Nathaniel Conkling.....	-	1	4	2	1	-	-
David Cleeves.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
Silas Corwin.....	-	3	3	1	2	-	-
Benjamin Conkling.....	-	1	1	1	2	1	-
Joshua Hobart.....	1	-	-	2	1	-	-
James Maclere.....	-	2	1	2	2	-	-
Sylvanus Brown.....	-	1	3	2	2	-	-
Jonathan Dimon.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-
Jonathan Corwin.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-
James Petty.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-
Daniel Warner.....	-	1	3	2	2	1	3
Honnery Moore.....	1	3	-	1	-	-	-
Joshua Cleeves.....	-	2	1	2	3	-	2
Thomas Conkling.....	1	1	-	3	1	2	-
Widow Corwin.....	-	1	-	3	-	-	-
Benjamin Goldsmith.....	-	2	2	3	2	1	-
Jonathan Vail.....	-	2	3	2	2	-	-
Phineas Fanning.....	1	1	2	1	1	3	1
James Morison.....	-	3	1	1	2	2	-
Reuben Brown.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
James Fanning.....	1	-	-	-	-	2	-
Samuel Brown.....	1	1	2	2	-	1	-
Isaac Reeves.....	-	2	1	1	3	1	1
Francis Porneir.....	1	-	4	2	1	-	-
Honnery Brown, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	5	-	-
Phineas Beckwith.....	-	2	2	2	3	-	-
John Williamson.....	1	1	-	3	1	-	-
Honnery Brown.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	-
Biah Cleeves.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-
Timothy Corwin.....	1	2	2	2	-	-	-
Israel Youngs.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-
Honnery Tuthill.....	1	1	-	1	1	-	-
Cravet Wells.....	1	2	-	3	-	-	-
John Clarke.....	-	1	1	2	4	-	-
Ebenezer Sopers.....	1	1	2	2	2	-	-
William Brown.....	-	2	2	3	2	-	-
James Wells.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-
Thomas Reeves, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-
Peter Osman.....	-	1	-	5	-	-	-
Rufus Tuthill.....	-	2	1	2	2	-	1
Warren Youngs.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-
Samuel Beebe.....	-	1	2	2	5	-	-
William King.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-
James King.....	1	-	1	2	3	-	-
William King, Jun.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-
Jedediah Corwin.....	-	2	1	2	4	-	-
Stephen Vail.....	1	-	1	1	1	-	1
Stephen Vail, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	1
Jonathan Terry.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	1
Widow Terry.....	-	2	-	2	1	1	2
Grover Glover.....	1	1	1	1	-	2	4
Jeremiah Vail.....	-	2	3	1	-	-	-
John Terry.....	1	-	-	2	1	-	-
Jonathan King.....	-	2	3	2	2	-	-
Joseph King.....	-	1	3	3	-	-	-
Joseph Petty.....	1	-	4	4	1	-	-
Thomas Terry.....	-	3	4	3	1	-	-
John Tuthill.....	1	-	1	2	2	-	2
Major Barnabas Tuthill..	-	2	5	2	3	-	-
Jeremiah King.....	-	1	6	3	-	1	1
Peter Tuthill.....	-	1	-	1	3	-	-
Benjamin King.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-
Jeremiah Tuthill.....	1	1	1	4	1	-	-
Joseph Youngs.....	1	1	-	2	-	-	-
Robert Harley.....	-	1	1	3	3	-	-
Zebulon King.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-
Daniel Tuthill.....	1	2	1	2	3	-	-
Nathaniel King.....	1	1	2	3	2	-	-
Joseph Terry.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-
Asa King.....	1	1	-	1	1	-	-
Gideon Youngs.....	1	1	-	1	-	-	-
Ezekiel Glover.....	1	-	1	1	1	-	-
Jonathan Youngs, Jun.....	-	1	3	1	3	-	-
Walter Youngs.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Jonathan Youngs.....	1	2	-	4	-	-	-
James Griffing.....	-	1	4	1	3	-	-
Peter Griffing.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-
Stephen Vail.....	-	1	2	1	5	-	-
Lester Beebe.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Thomas Lester.....	-	1	-	2	3	-	-

## Southold—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.
John King.....	1	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
Frederick Taber.....	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Christopher Tuthill.....	1	1	5	4	3	-	-	-	-
John Tuthill, Jun.....	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-
Amon Taber, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Amon Taber.....	1	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Tuthill.....	-	1	1	3	1	-	-	-	-
Eleazer Freeman.....	1	3	1	4	2	-	-	-	-
Daniel Vail.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Lion Gardiner.....	-	1	4	1	3	-	-	-	-
John Rackett.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Ephraim King.....	1	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Richard Brown.....	3	-	2	4	4	-	-	-	-
Christopher Brown.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
William Freeman.....	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Abraham Vail.....	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Daniel Rackett.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Azariah Tuthill, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Thomas Vail.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
John Moore.....	-	1	5	3	3	2	-	-	-
John Rackett.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Benjamin Rackett.....	-	2	4	2	2	-	-	-	-
Abalom Rackett.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-
David Wiggins.....	1	3	1	1	1	1	3	-	-
David Welding.....	-	1	1	2	4	-	-	-	-
Daniel Brown.....	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	-
Azariah Tuthill.....	1	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
John Wiggins.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Thomas Young, Esq.....	1	2	2	4	1	3	-	-	-
Joseph Booth.....	-	2	3	1	1	2	1	-	-
Jonathan Keene.....	-	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	-
Silvester Lester.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	2	-	-
David Vail.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Orange Webb.....	-	2	2	2	-	1	-	-	-
William Webb.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-
Samuel Booth.....	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Widow ———	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-
John Youngs.....	-	1	3	2	3	-	-	-	-
Calvin Moore.....	-	1	2	4	3	-	1	-	-
Ephraim King, Jun.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Brown.....	1	1	-	3	1	-	-	-	-
Widow Moore.....	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-
Thomas Moore.....	-	3	2	1	4	-	-	-	-
Micah Horton.....	1	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Daniel Youngs.....	-	1	-	3	1	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Conkling.....	1	2	-	2	1	1	2	-	-
Joseph Conkling.....	1	-	-	5	1	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Conkling, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Rogers.....	-	1	1	1	5	-	-	-	-
William Rogers.....	-	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
David McFarling.....	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
John Conkling.....	1	1	-	4	-	-	-	-	-
John Conkling, Jun.....	-	1	1	2	4	3	-	-	-
Jacob Conkling.....	-	1	5	1	1	-	-	-	-
Joseph Wickham.....	-	2	3	2	3	2	2	-	-
Robert Birriss.....	1	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	-
John Ingram.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Stephen Bayley.....	-	1	1	1	2	6	-	-	-
Benjamin Pain.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-
James Davis.....	1	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Rackett.....	1	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	-
Zebulon Halliok.....	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-
Richard Terry.....	-	2	3	3	3	-	-	-	-
Peter Davis.....	-	3	-	5	3	-	-	-	-
Simon Moore.....	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Joseph Horton.....	1	1	1	3	2	-	-	-	-
Joseph Cleveland.....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
Eleazer Way.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
James Corwin.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Peter Corwin or France.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-
James Wheelock Booth.....	-	1	3	2	2	-	-	-	-
David Conkling.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Widow Hubbard.....	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-
Daniel Griffing.....	-	1	4	3	-	-	-	-	-
Joshua Horton.....	-	1	3	3	2	-	-	-	-
Ichabod Cleveland.....	-	1	4	2	-	1	1	-	-
William Horton.....	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
William Horton, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	2	-	-
Daniel Booth.....	-	2	4	2	3	-	-	-	-
Joseph Peck.....	-	2	1	2	4	-	-	-	-
John Prince.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Gamaliel Bayley.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Benjamin Bayley.....	1	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Nathaniel Youngs.....	1	-	1	3	2	-	-	-	-
Joseph Prince.....	1	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Jonathan Bayley.....	-	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-
Robert Hempstead.....	-	-	-	1	1	2	1	-	-
John Darrow.....	-	1	2	1	4	-	-	-	-
Augustus Peck.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
John Franke.....	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
William Landon.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-
Widow Moore.....	-	-	-	2	4	1	1	-	-
Sylvester L'Hommedieu.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Eliakim Perry.....	-	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
John Vail.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Dayton Smith.....	1	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-
Charles Chase.....	1	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-
Elisha Vail.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
Samuel Landon.....	1	2	2	1	2	3	2	-	-
John Storrs.....	-	1	3	1	2	1	-	-	-
Ezra L'Hommedieu.....	-	1	-	2	-	3	4	-	-
Samuel Griffing.....	1	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	-
Constant L'Hommedieu.....	-	3	1	2	4	-	-	-	-

## Southold—Continued.

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.			NEGROES.		
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	
Widow Moore.....	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	
Obadiah Vail.....	1	1	1	3	1	3	-	-	
John Bushea.....	-	3	3	1	3	-	-	-	
John Pain.....	-	1	6	1	-	-	-	-	
Allsop Pain.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Nathan Hains.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Benjamin Vail.....	-	2	4	2	3	-	-	-	
Thomas Hempstead.....	-	2	2	2	3	-	-	2	
John Tuthill.....	1	3	3	3	2	2	2	1	
Selah Reeve.....	-	1	4	1	2	-	-	1	
Widow Goldsmith.....	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	
Joseph Maper.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	2	3	
Joseph Maper, Jun.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	1	-	
Micah Howell.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	
Micah Howell, Jun.....	-	1	-	1	2	-	-	-	
Richard Halliok.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Jerubbaal Halliok.....	1	2	-	2	4	-	-	1	
Jerubbaal Halliok, Jun.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	
Widow Halliok.....	-	-	4	1	3	-	-	-	
Jonathan Caman.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Jacob Alldritch.....	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	-	
Phineas Howell.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	
Gershom Alldritch.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	
Richard Howell.....	1	3	-	3	2	3	6	-	
Daniel Alldritch.....	-	3	2	2	-	-	-	-	
Peter Simons.....	1	2	3	1	3	-	-	-	
Jonathan Howell.....	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	
Richard Swasey.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	
Samuel Hudson.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	
Honnery Hudson.....	-	1	4	1	2	-	-	-	
Jonathan Corwin.....	1	2	-	2	1	-	-	-	
Samuel Hudson, Jun.....	-	1	2	1	3	-	-	-	
Nathan Corwin.....	-	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Eleazer Love.....	-	1	4	3	2	-	-	-	
Peter Halliok.....	1	3	2	3	2	1	3	-	
Honnery Terry.....	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	
Nathan Tuthill.....	-	1	4	3	4	-	-	-	
Paul Reeve.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	
James Youngs.....	2	2	-	3	1	-	-	-	
Widow Osman.....	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
James Youngs.....	-	1	2	2	1	-	-	-	
William Benjamin.....	-	4	-	1	4	-	-	-	
Christopher Youngs, Jun.....	1	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Ezekiel Petty, Jun.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	
David Parshal.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	
Hezekiah Reeve.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
William Pennie.....	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Moses Simon.....	1	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	
John L'Hommedieu.....	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	
Honnery L'Hommedieu.....	-	1	6	1	2	-	-	-	
Daniel Wells.....	1	2	-	2	4	-	-	-	
Micah Wells.....	-	2	2	2	4	-	-	-	
Joshua Howell.....	-	1	1	1	4	-	-	-	
David Downs.....	-	1	2	3	4	-	-	-	
Daniel Corwin.....	1	-	1	4	3	-	-	-	
Joshua Corwin.....	-	2	3	1	2	-	-	-	
Daniel Terry.....	-	2	2	2	3	-	-	-	
David Horton.....	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Joseph Corwin.....	-	1	1	1	3	-	-	-	
James Maper.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	1	-	
Benjamin Hutchinson.....	-	1	2	1	-	-	1	1	
Adonijah Osman.....	1	1	1	4	-	-	-	-	
Ambrose Horton.....	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Nathan Benjamin.....	-	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	
Selah Wells.....	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	
Benjamin Moore.....	-	1	-	1	3	-	-	1	
Noice Wickham.....	-	1	3	1	4	-	-	-	
David Gardiner.....	-	1	-	2	3	-	-	-	
Daniel Osman.....	-	1	4	1	1	-	-	-	
Richard Hudson.....	1	-	1	1	4	-	-	-	
Daniel Osman.....	1	-	-	1	-	-	3	4	
Winds Osman.....	-	1	1	1	3	1	-	-	
Ishmael Reeve.....	1	1	1	2	2	-	-	-	
Walter Reeve.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	
Thomas Overton.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	-	
Widow Horton.....	-	-	-	2	3	2	1	-	
David Horton.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Wilmot Goldsmith.....	-	1	2	1	1	-	-	-	
Jonathan Terry.....	-	3	-	2	3	-	-	-	
John Clark.....	-	1	-	1	3	-	-	-	
Isaac Davis.....	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
Ebenezer Wade.....	-	1	3	1	3	-	-	-	
James Tuthill.....	-	2	3	1	3	-	-	-	
Samuel Tuthill.....	-	1	4	3	3	-	-	-	
John Gardiner.....	-	3	2	2	1	1	-	-	
Joshua Clark.....	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	
R. Steers Hubbard.....	1	1	2	4	-	-	-	-	
John Corwin.....	-	2	2	2	1	1	-	-	
Thomas Winds.....	-	1	1	1	2	-	-	-	
Barnabas Winds.....	1	-	-	1	1	2	-	-	
Barnabas Winds, Jun.....	-	1	2	2	5	-	-	-	
David Gardiner.....	-	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	
Widow Harvey.....	-	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	
Honnery Pike.....	1	1	1	1	1	-	-	1	
David Corwin.....	-	1	3	2	1	-	-	-	
Ebenezer Webb.....	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	
John Benjamin.....	-	1	1	3	3	-	-	1	
John Case.....	-	1	1	2	1	-	-	-	
John Wickham.....	-	1	3	1	2	-	-	2	
James Reeve.....	1	-	1	2	-	3	-	-	
James Reeve, Jun.....	-	2	3	1	2	-	-	-	
Obadiah Hudson.....	1	2	2	1	2	-	-	-	
Joseph Gardiner.....	-	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	





many places to hold. The enemy's shipping were masters of the *St. Lawrence*, and riding triumphant wherever they pleased. Above *Deschambault* there is no place that can be so fortified as to prevent vessels from passing. At several places between *Chambly* and the mouth of the *Sorel* the river *St. Lawrence* runs within a league, the mouth of which last river if the enemy once possessed, (which would have been done on the north side without coming near our batteries,) our retreat would be effectually cut off; and in case they should make any attempt that way, we had no prospect of a reinforcement to enable us to keep possession of *Canada*. In short, as we saw it was impossible, whilst the enemy commanded the waters of the *St. Lawrence*, it was agreed in Council that this place, being of the greatest consequence, ought to be fortified and secured, and we should immediately leave *Canada* and come here.

The troops were ordered from *Montreal* and other parts of the country to *St. Johns*. A sickly Army, and a large quantity of baggage and stores were to be conveyed away. In a few days, with great trouble and fatigue, we arrived at *St. Johns*, expecting every moment to meet the enemy. Part of our Army (the sick, amounting to upwards of three thousand) we sent off for *Crown Point*; with the rest we came to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, perhaps the most sickly spot in the world, where we waited for the return of the boats. The enemy came to the *Sorel* the night after we left it; and supposing us to be there, fired several shot against our works. They also got up to *Montreal* just after our men had left it.

On the 21st ultimo we met with a very great loss in our regiment. Captains *McClane*, *Adams*, and *Rippie*, Lieutenants *McFerran*, *McCallister*, and *Hogg*, and Ensigns *Lusk* and *Culbertson*, with four privates, went over from the *Isle-aux-Noix* to the western shore of the Lake, about a mile from the camp, but within sight, to fish and divert themselves. Captain *McClane* prudently proposed to carry arms, but was unfortunately overruled. Some *Indians* observed their motions, and while they were at a house drinking some spruce-beer, the savages surrounded them, killed Captain *Adams*, Ensign *Culbertson*, and two privates, whom they scalped in the most inhuman and barbarous manner, and carried off prisoners Captain *McClane*, Lieutenants *Ferran*, *McCallister*, and *Hogg*, and the other two privates; but a party coming to their relief from the camp, Captain *Rippie* and Ensign *Lusk* made their escape. The prisoners were doubtless carried directly to the Regulars at *Montreal*. We expect they will be exchanged in a short time. Some more of our people, I believe about six, were killed and scalped by the *Indians* the same day, about six miles above the Island, by the treachery of a *Scotchman* of the name of *McDonald*. However, our vigilance and attention have been such that nothing of the kind has since happened.

The enemy considering us intimidated, and apprehending we would not fight, sent several *Indians* and *Canadians* to line the waters and observe our motions. Colonels *Wayne* and *Hartley* having information that some persons were seen at the place where Captain *Adams* was killed, took a party over in the evening; when they saw a man on the top of the house looking at them, upon which they pushed forward through a swamp, found fresh tracks, saw *Indian* wigwams and fires; they pursued them for some distance, and took a fine horse and saddle, which some regular officer had been riding, but night prevented their overtaking the enemy. It was proposed that a party of one thousand men should go from the *Isle-aux-Noix*, by land, to the *Isle-la-Motte*, whilst the rest went in batteaus. Colonel *Hartley* was of the party, with two hundred and fifty Riflemen out of his regiment. They scoured the country, traversed disagreeable swamps, and destroyed the house, mills, &c., of the traitor *McDonald* before mentioned, who had fled the morning before they got to his house. Near the house, finding fresh tracks and fires, they renewed their pursuit, but could not overtake the enemy.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, July 3, 1776.

SIR: Immediately after the recess of the General Assembly, I gave the necessary orders to Brigadier-General *Wadsworth* for expediting the raising and marching the battalions ordered to be raised and sent to your assistance. Since which I had the honour to receive your favour of the 28th ultimo, advising of the arrival of General *Howe* at the

Hook, and the near approach of the *British* fleet. In consequence of which, I have ordered such part of the battalions ordered to be raised to join you as are inlisted, to begin their march without delay, and that the residue move forward as fast as they are inlisted. But to prevent, as much as may be, any misfortune or danger from their arriving too late, I have ordered three regiments of Light-Horse of our Militia, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Seymour*, to march, without loss of time, and join the Army under your command, and to continue to do duty with them until our battalions are completed, when, it is expected, they will be discharged, unless the situation of the Army should require that they be longer detained, of which you will be the proper judge; in which case it is hoped that they may be detained no longer than is absolutely necessary, as their private business at this season, in which the publick is interested, will suffer by their absence.

The critical situation of the Army under your command, and our desire to do everything in our power for the common defence, are the motives to order these regiments of horse to your assistance; but if you should think their service not necessary or useful, or should the situation of the Army be such that their march may be dispensed with, you will signify the same to *Gold Selleck Silliman*, Esq., the Colonel of the regiments of Light-Horse in this Colony, as well as of a battalion of foot coming to your assistance, that he may put a stop to their march. The utmost possible despatch in completing and forwarding the other troops ordered to your assistance will be used.

I am, with great truth and regard, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### COMMITTEE OF SPRINGFIELD, ETC., MASSACHUSETTS.

The Committee of the several Towns of *Springfield*, *Westfield*, and *West-Springfield*, at a meeting on the 3d day of *July*, 1776, agreed upon the following Resolves respecting the Prisoners committed to the care of the Committees of the several Towns in that part of the County of *Hampshire*, viz:

1. *Resolved*, That whereas some dangerous weapons have lately been found on some of the Prisoners, the several Committees be desired to make special search in each of their packs, pockets, &c., for the discovery of any such weapons, or inimical letters therein contained.

2. That the said Prisoners be not suffered to go out of any town or parish where they reside, upon any occasion or pretence, without a special permit from the Committee of such town or parish, nor allowed to be absent from their employers at any time without their leave; and that no leave of absence ought to be given them later than half an hour after sunset, and that they have no leave to be absent on *Sundays*, except to attend publick worship.

3. That the venders of spirituous liquors ought not to suffer any of the said Prisoners to be drinking in their respective houses, either at their own expense or others; but if either of the Committees of the respective towns and parishes shall judge it expedient and needful that they have strong drink, that they shall appoint some suitable person to supply them, but in a very sparing and moderate manner.

4. That whoever shall employ any of the above-said Prisoners, shall, within the space of three weeks from the time of their receiving them, transmit to the Committee from whom they receive them a copy of their agreement.

5. That no person may purchase any clothing or wearing apparel whatever belonging to the said Prisoners.

ELISHA PARKS, *Chairman*.  
JOHN PINCHON, *Clerk*.

#### SELECTMEN OF ROCHESTER (STAFFORD COUNTY, N. H.) TO MESHECH WEARE.

Rochester, July 3, 1776.

SIR: We received an order from the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, in which we were desired to deliver to Colonel *Stephen Evans* a four-pound cannon, which is in this town, to be returned to *Piscataqua* harbour, &c. Colonel *Evans* applied for said cannon in *April* last, but without an order. We told the Colonel we looked upon the cannon to be the town's property, and that it might be

of service in alarming the country, &c.; but still we told him we were willing it should be carried where your Honours should think it would answer the best end, in case he would give a receipt, and promise the value thereof equal to what hath been given for other cannon bought for the use of the Colony; on which the Colonel told us he was in no capacity to receive it on that condition, and so left it. One *Saturday*, the 29th *June* last, Colonel *Evans* sent again for said cannon, and likewise sent the above order; but as the same difficulty subsisted that there was at first, (there being no person to give a receipt or rather security,) the cannon was not delivered. The Selectmen acquainted the Committee of Safety for said town with their proceedings relative to the cannon; they justified our proceedings, yet thought the cannon ought to be carried where it would answer the best end, but yet thought our request for the value thereof not unreasonable.

We would herewith testify our readiness to obey all such orders as we shall receive from the honourable House from time to time, as also our willingness, with our lives and fortunes, to bear our proportionable part in defending and securing to us the rights and liberties and privileges we are now contending for, &c.

We are, sir, yours and the honourable House's most obedient and humble servants,

JABEZ DAME,  
BARNABAS PALMER, } *Selectmen of Rochester.*  
WILLIAM ALLEN,

To the Hon. *Meshech Weare*, Esq., President of the General Assembly now sitting.

TRANSLATION OF AN EDICT, PUBLISHED AT LISBON, BY ORDER OF THE KING OF PORTUGAL.

#### EDITAL.

Being lately informed that the Colonies of *English America*, by an act published by the Congress held on the 15th of *May* last, do not only declare themselves entirely separated from the subjection of the Crown of *Great Britain*, but are already making laws by their own particular authority to resist the lawful authority of his *Britannick* Majesty, my good brother, friend, and ally:

And as such a pernicious example must be interesting to Princes the most indifferent, so as to deny all favour and assistance, directly or indirectly, to subjects who, in so public and formal a manner, have risen against their natural Sovereign, I am pleased to order, that in none of the Ports of these Kingdoms and Dominions there be given pratique or entry to any ship which shall arrive there with or without a cargo, coming from the Ports of the above-mentioned *English North-America*; but that, on the contrary, they be driven from the said Ports in the same state in which they shall arrive, without any succour of any nature whatever being given to them. The masters of ships to whom an entry may till now have been permitted, in consideration that there was no motive for hindering them, shall have notice to go out of the said Ports with their ships within the term of eight days, without further prolongation; an examination being made before they go out, whether they have on board any Gunpowder or such Ammunition as I have already prohibited by my Royal orders, given on the 21st of *October* of the last year, at the Arsenal and the Consulado; and confiscating for the benefit of the publick works all such ships in which there may be found such prohibited Ammunition clandestinely and privately put on board as effects deemed by such a discovery to belong to Rebels. The *Conselho da Fazenda* is to understand it so, and is to order this Edital to be printed and fixed up in all the publick places of the City of *Lisbon*, and the Ports of this Kingdom and of *Algarve*, that it may come to the knowledge of all, and no one may allege ignorance of it.

Palace of *Nossa Senhora da Ajuda*, 4th *July*, 1776.

With the Royal Signature.

COLONEL SMALLWOOD TO THOMAS JOHNSON.

Annapolis, July 4, 1776.

SIR: There is in this battalion a man who was enlisted by Captain *Fulford* as a Sergeant, who (upon the company's marching here to station) I found had been a Drum-Major

in the *British* service, and understood the duty extremely well. Appearing much attached to our cause, I persuaded him to quit his Sergeantcy, and to act as Drum-Major in this corps; in which character he has acted about two months, during which time he has discharged his duty in an extraordinary manner, having improved our drummers and fifers very much, and has taught one for the First Independent Company, and may be very useful in forming many others for the service. His duty in this department engages him entirely, and hitherto has been, and probably for some time will continue to be, much more fatiguing than most in the battalion, for which he has only received common drummer's pay, which certainly is much too low for this duty.

I must, therefore, through you, beg leave to recommend him to the honourable Convention, as a person who merits encouragement, hoping his pay will be made adequate to his services.

There is also a Corporal of the Artillery enlisted by the Council of Safety, who understands that duty very well, is very useful, and deserves encouragement.

I am, with much respect, &c., your obedient, humble servant,

W. SMALLWOOD.

To *Thomas Johnson*, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO JAMES TILGHMAN.

[No. 57.]

Annapolis, July 4, 1776.

SIR: Your presence is much wanted, there being but three Members in town, and several commissions to sign, and other business before us.

We are, &c.

To *James Tilghman*, Esq.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO DORCHESTER COUNTY COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION.

[No. 58.]

Annapolis, July 5, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have sent by a boat belonging to Mr. *William Acres*, of *Talbot County*, opposite to *Cambridge*, two hundred and fifty weight lead, for your County. The skipper has engaged to deliver it at *Cambridge* to you. We shall send some more over by General *Chamberlaine*, to be lodged at *Talbot Court-House*, for the use of your Shore. In case you should be in want hereafter be pleased to apply to him.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Dorchester County*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO MESSRS. DANIEL AND SAMUEL HUGHES.

[No. 59.]

Annapolis, July 5, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The Convention have directed the Council of Safety to fortify *Annapolis* immediately. This cannot be done without you comply with your contract with the Province, or as much thereof as you possibly can; you will, therefore, be pleased to send as many of the eighteen and nine-pounders to *Baltimore* as may be in your power.

We are, &c.

To Messrs. *Daniel* and *Samuel Hughes*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THOMAS SMYTH, THOMAS B. HANDS, AND JOSEPH NICHOLSON, JUN.

[No. 60.]

Annapolis, July 6, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The Convention have appointed you Members of the Council of Safety, and we beg your attendance immediately.

Messrs. *Vanbibber* and *Harrison* have bought us a brig, and shipped us a valuable cargo, as you will perceive by the enclosed copy of the invoice. You will be pleased to despatch wagons immediately from *Kent* or elsewhere, as to be had, sufficient to convey this cargo to *Chestertown*, and also to provide provision for the guard to *Chingoteague* and back, which is to consist of a commissioned officer and twenty-four privates out of Captain *Veazey's* company.

We are, &c.

To Messrs. *Smyth*, *Hands*, and *Nicholson*.

P. S. The Convention have this moment determined that the battalion and three Independent Companies immediately march to the *Jerseys*, armed; you will, therefore, not lose one moment's time, but send the wagons instantly down to *Virginia*. We shall be totally without arms till these arrive. If *Veazey's* Independent Company is to march immediately, you are desired to send a Captain and thirty picked men of the Militia to guard the wagons.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO COLONEL JAMES KENT.  
[No. 61.] Annapolis, July 6, 1776.

SIR: Captain *Nicholson* being appointed to the command of one of the Continental frigates, renders it necessary that some gentleman should be commissioned to fill the department he acted in on board the ship *Defence*. The subalterns, though otherwise very clever, want experience; and as we have been advised by Captain *Nicholson* you had sailed in a vessel of force, and probably would accept the command of our ship, and as we were well satisfied of your zeal, activity, and prudence, we moved and obtained liberty from the Convention to propose it to you to take the command of the *Defence*. You will please to favour us with your answer immediately, and signify to us whether you will accept it. We wish you to receive the commission, and leave it to yourself to determine if it will not be better to accept the command, which probably will have continuance, than of the battalion, which will be disbanded the 1st of *December*.

We are, &c.

To Colonel *James Kent*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO CAPTAIN REZIN BEALL.  
[No. 62.] Annapolis, July 6, 1776.

SIR: As Captain *Thomas* is directed by the honourable Convention to march immediately with his company to the northward, and as it is proper his men should be as completely armed as possible, we have ordered that you furnish him with such of the guns, with bayonets, belonging to your company, as may be sufficient for that purpose. He will leave with you such of his guns as have not bayonets. We desire to have a particular state of the arms of your company after Captain *Thomas* may have delivered you this, that we may immediately order you a proper supply from hence, to make up the deficiency if there should be any wanting.

We are, &c.

To Captain *Rezin Beall*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO MESSRS. VANBIBBER AND HARRISON.  
[No. 63.] Annapolis, July 6, 1776.

SIRS: Enclosed you have bill of lading and invoice of sundries, shipped on account of this Province, in the *John*, Captain . . . . ., amounting to £ . . . . ., which you will dispose of to the best advantage.

Captain *Martin* is arrived with the needful, and your orders in his favour shall be paid at sight. The brig is immediately to return to you. The articles we most want, you have a list of enclosed.

Your letters of *May* 21st, Mr. *B. H.*, 15th *June*, we have not time to answer, particularly at this time, being much hurried by military preparations, and shall say that we are well pleased with everything you have done, and shall give you every support in our power.

We are, &c.

To Messrs. *Vanbibber* and *Harrison*.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEE OF OBSERVATION FOR WORCESTER COUNTY.  
[No. 64.] Annapolis, July 6, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have ordered a Captain and thirty privates of the Militia of *Kent* County to guard the gunpowder, &c., belonging to this Province, from *Chingoteague*, in *Accomack* County, in *Virginia*, to *Chestertown*; but as we cannot, with any certainty, from the unhappy and dis-

turbed state of your County and *Somerset*, determine with any certainty whether it may be a sufficient guard, we request, if you think it will not, that as many of your Militia as you shall determine proper, may march through *Somerset* and the head of *Dorset* with the wagons, for the further security of your powder; and we cannot doubt of the readiness of your men to engage in this service; and are fully persuaded a requisition, without an order from our Board, will be sufficient to induce a compliance.

We are, &c.

To the Committee of Observation for *Worcester* County.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, July 4, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed resolves, to which I must beg leave to refer your attention, will inform you of the steps Congress have taken to establish the flying-camp. To the unhappy confusions that have prevailed in this Colony must principally be ascribed the delays that have hitherto attended that salutary measure. However, I flatter myself things will now take a different turn, as the contest to keep possession of power is now at an end, and a new mode of government, equal to the exigencies of our affairs, will soon be adopted, agreeably to the recommendation of Congress to the United Colonies.

I am directed to request you will appoint a proper officer for the command of the flying-camp, and persons to supply them with rations.

I have written to the several Committees, and have pressed them to send forward their troops with the utmost despatch.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To His Excellency General *Washington*, *New-York*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Philadelphia, July 4, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress have this day received intelligence which renders it absolutely necessary that the greatest exertions should be made to save our country from being desolated by the hand of tyranny. General *Howe* having taken possession of *Staten-Island*, and the *Jerseys* being drained of their Militia for the defence of *New-York*, I am directed by Congress to request you will proceed immediately to embody your Militia for the establishment of the flying-camp, and march them with all possible expedition, either by battalions, detachments of battalions, or by companies, to the City of *Philadelphia*.

The present campaign, I have no doubt, if we exert ourselves properly, will secure the enjoyment of our liberties forever.

All accounts agree that *Great Britain* will make her greatest effort this summer. Should we, therefore, be able to keep our ground, we shall afterwards have little to apprehend from her. I do, therefore, most ardently beseech and request you, in the name and by the authority of Congress, as you regard your own freedom, and as you stand engaged by the most solemn ties of honour to support the common cause, to strain every nerve to send forward your Militia. This is a step of such infinite moment, that, in all human probability, your speedy compliance will prove the salvation of your country. It is impossible we can have any higher motives to induce us to act. We should reflect, too, that the loss of this campaign will inevitably protract the war; and that in order to gain it, we have only to exert ourselves, and to make use of the means which *God* and nature have given us to defend ourselves. I must, therefore, again repeat to you that the Congress most anxiously expect and request that you will not lose a moment in carrying into effect this requisition with all the zeal, spirit, and despatch which are so indispensably required by the critical situation of our affairs.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Honourable Convention of *Maryland*.

(Same to the Assembly of *Delaware* Government.)

## DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

In Congress, July 4, 1776.

*A Declaration by the Representatives of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, in General Congress assembled.*

When in the Course of human Events, it becomes necessary for one People to dissolve the Political Bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the Powers of the Earth the separate and equal Station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent Respect to the Opinions of Mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the Separation.

We hold these Truths to be self-evident, that all Men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness—That to secure these Rights, Governments are instituted among men, deriving their just Powers from the Consent of the Governed, that whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these Ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its Foundation on such Principles, and organizing its Powers in such Form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient Causes; and accordingly all Experience hath shewn, that Mankind are more disposed to suffer, while Evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the Forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long Train of Abuses and Usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object, evinces a Design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their Right, it is their Duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future Security. Such has been the patient Sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the Necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government. The History of the present King of *Great Britain* is a History of repeated Injuries and Usurpations, all having in direct Object the Establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid World.

He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the publick Good.

He has forbidden his Governours to pass Laws of immediate and pressing Importance, unless suspended in their Operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other Laws for the Accommodation of large Districts of People, unless those People would relinquish the Right of Representation in the Legislature, a Right inestimable to them, and formidable to Tyrants only.

He has called together Legislative Bodies at Places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the Depository of their publick Records, for the sole Purpose of fatiguing them into Compliance with his Measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly Firmness his Invasions on the Rights of the People.

He has refused for a long Time, after such Dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative Powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the mean time exposed to all the Dangers of Invasion from without, and Convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the Population of these States; for that Purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their Migrations hither, and raising the Conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary Powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the Tenure of their Offices, and the Amount and Payment of their Salaries.

He has erected a Multitude of new Offices, and sent hither Swarms of Officers to harass our People, and eat out their Substance.

He has kept among us, in Times of Peace, Standing Armies, without the consent of our Legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil Power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a Jurisdiction foreign to our Constitution, and unacknowledged by our Laws; giving his Assent to their Acts of Pretended Legislation:

For quartering large Bodies of Armed Troops among us:  
For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from Punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all Parts of the World:

For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us, in many Cases, of the Benefits of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended Offences:

For abolishing the free System of *English* Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary Government, and enlarging its Boundaries, so as to render it at once an Example and fit Instrument for introducing the same absolute Rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with Power to legislate for us in all Cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection, and waging War against us.

He has plundered our Seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our Towns, and destroyed the Lives of our People.

He is, at this Time, transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to complete the Works of Death, Desolation, and Tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty and Perfidy, scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous Ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized Nation.

He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the Executioners of their Friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestick Insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the Inhabitants of our Frontiers, the merciless *Indian* Savages, whose known Rule of Warfare is an undistinguished Destruction of all Ages, Sexes and Conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions we have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble Terms: our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince, whose Character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the Ruler of a free People.

Nor have we been wanting in Attentions to our *British* Brethren. We have warned them from Time to Time of Attempts by their Legislature to extend an unwarrantable Jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the Circumstances of our Emigration and Settlement here. We have appealed to their native Justice and Magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the Ties of our common Kindred to disavow these Usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our Connections and Correspondence. They, too, have been deaf to the Voice of Justice and of Consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the Necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of Mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace, Friends.

We, therefore, the Representatives of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, in GENERAL CONGRESS, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the World for the Rectitude of our Intentions, do, in the Name, and by Authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly Publish and Declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be, FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES; that they are absolved from all Allegiance to the *British* Crown, and that all political Connection between them and the State of *Great Britain*, is and ought to be totally dissolved; and that as FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES, they have full Power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which INDEPENDENT STATES may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm Reliance on the Protection of divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes, and our sacred Honour.

Signed by Order and in Behalf of the Congress:

Attest:

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*.



## CAPTAIN NICHOLSON TO MARYLAND CONVENTION.

Baltimore, July 4, 1776—five o'clock.

GENTLEMEN: I was favoured with your commands last evening, but too late to get the ship under way. Am now proceeding with the ship and tenders, and shall lose no opportunity in getting to *Annapolis* as soon as possible, to wait your further commands.

I am, gentlemen, your most obliged humble servant to command,

JAMES NICHOLSON.

To the Honourable the Convention of *Maryland*.

## PENNSYLVANIA ASSOCIATORS.

At a meeting of the Officers and Privates of fifty-three Battalions of the Associators of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, at *Lancaster*, on the 4th day of *July*, 1776, on notice, to choose two Brigadier-Generals to command the Battalions and Forces in said Colony:

Colonel *George Ross* was unanimously chosen President, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Daniel Clymer* was unanimously chosen Secretary.

The Protest of the Board of Officers of the five Battalions of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* to the Assembly was read.

The Circular Letter signed by the Chairman, Colonel *Roberdeau*, was read.

The Circular Letter from the Committee of Privates of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, signed by the Chairman, Mr. *Samuel Simpson*, was read.

The Protest of the Privates of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* to the Assembly, signed by Mr. *Samuel Simpson*, was read.

A question was put, whether the Officers and Privates shall vote by ballot separately.

Resolved, unanimously, in the affirmative.

Resolved, That both Brigadier-Generals be voted for at the same time, and that the highest in votes to be the Commanding Officer.

Adjourned till five o'clock, P. M.

P. M., five o'clock.—The Officers and Privates met according to adjournment.

Resolved, That the President, with Colonel *Mark Bird* and Captain *Sharp Delany*, be judges of the election for Brigadier-Generals.

The poll was then opened, and after casting up the same, the majority of votes were for *Daniel Roberdeau* and *James Ewing*.

The President immediately declared *Daniel Roberdeau* First Brigadier-General, and *James Ewing* Second Brigadier-General.

Resolved, That the Brigadier-Generals shall have full power and authority to call out any number of the Associators of this Colony into action, and their power to continue, unless superseded by the Convention, or by any authority under their appointment.

Resolved, That the President of this Board shall have full power and authority to grant Commissions to the two Brigadier-Generals, to continue until Commissions shall issue from the Convention, or any authority they may delegate to confirm or supersede them.

Resolved, That we will march under the command and direction of our Brigadier-Generals to the assistance of all or any of the free and independent States of *America*.

Resolved, That the Associators to be drafted out of each County by the Brigadier-Generals shall be in the same proportion as that directed by the late Provincial Conference in *Philadelphia*.

Resolved, That the thanks of this Board be given to the President for his seasonable and excellent Speech this day in behalf of the liberties of *America*, and for the cheerfulness and impartiality with which he conducted the business of the day. Which the President received and politely thanked them for.

Resolved, That the President, with Lieutenant-Colonel *Daniel Clymer* and Captain *Sharp Delany*, be a Committee to revise and correct the Minutes of the Proceedings of this day, and they are desired to publish them in the several Newspapers in this Colony, and that they be signed by the President.

GEORGE ROSS, President.  
DANIEL CLYMER, Secretary.

Lancaster, July 4, 1776.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM TRENTON, NEW-JERSEY, DATED JULY 4, 1776, A. M.

A gentleman who this moment arrived informs that about half-past twelve on yesterday noon, as he was passing from *Staten-Island* to *Brunswick*, he was surprised by three or four officers and about one hundred Regulars, who detained him upwards of two hours. In the course of his confinement he met with *Courtlandt Skinner*, who told him that General *Howe* with his Army, from seven to ten thousand men, had landed the night before and taken possession of every pass on the Island. He says he saw most of the troops, but as they were dispersed through the Island, he could form no idea of their numbers. *Skinner* also told him that the fleet from *England* had arrived at the Hook on the night of their landing, with ten thousand men, who were to land on *Staten-Island*, as this morning; that they had placed two regiments opposite *Amboy*, had planted several pieces of cannon there, and at each of the ferries. He also asked the officers if the Commissioners were come; to which they answered yes, and that they were the very men most proper to settle differences of this sort, and also told him they were determined to dislodge our worthy General from *New-York*. He left *New-York* yesterday morning, where the *Jersey* Militia had most of them arrived; that the General and his troops were in high spirits, and he supposed much disappointed at this sudden movement of *Howe's*. The *Jersey* Militia have turned out unanimously, to their great credit; but as most of them have gone over to *New-York*, would it not be necessary for *Pennsylvania* to send them assistance? The gentleman thinks that both the General's express (if one was sent) and the stage are in all probability stopped, for which reason I thought it necessary to send an express. I fear I shall not be able to join our worthy General; however, I am determined to try, and if I fail, must be satisfied with having done my duty. *Howe* treated him very genteelly, and dismissed him at half-past two.

The enemy have taken several of the Riflemen who were on their way to *Pennsylvania*. I hope all such scoundrels, who will quit an army in sight of an enemy, may meet the same fate.

## GENERAL LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Elizabethtown, July 4, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Since my last to Mr. Adjutant *Reed* nothing material has happened here, excepting that we are all fully confirmed in the enemy's having posts along the whole *Staten-Island* shore as far as *Amboy*. They have thrown up a couple of small breastworks on the Causeway leading from the Point over the *Salt Meadows*, at the entrance of the two brigades. It is said that last night they brought two pieces of cannon to the nearest work. We have between four and five hundred men at the Point, who have thrown up a line from the Point House eastward, to answer as a cover. We have two field-pieces, with a part of the company of Artillery of this Province.

Your Excellency must be sensible that as the department I now act in is to me entirely new, I must be desirous of every aid that can possibly be obtained. If you, sir, could spare a few experienced officers to assist me in this important business, it might be of essential service. Our men are raw and inexperienced, our officers mostly absent, want of discipline is inevitable, while we are greatly exposed for the distance of twelve or fourteen miles.

I have the honour to be, sir, your very humble servant,

WILLIAM LIVINGSTON.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## ESSEX COUNTY (NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Newark, July 4, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: As not only the levies, but the main body of the Militia, of this and the neighbouring Counties are gone to *New-York*, and as the King's troops are in possession of *Staten-Island*, and there being but a narrow river between them and our defenceless country, and it being thought improbable that General *Howe* will make any attempt on *New-York* with his present strength, or until all his expected reinforcements arrive, and as there is great reason to apprehend that he, knowing our naked and

defenceless state, will in the mean time, if his troops have no other employment, make incursions at least into, and ravage our country, so near and exposed,—we cannot behold our alarming situation without anticipating the most cruel distress, our country destitute of inhabitants, our wives and children unprotected either from the enemy without or the Tories and negroes in the midst of us. In this dangerous predicament, we have no other source for relief but by humble application to your Excellency. Finly relying on your Excellency's wisdom and humanity, we don't doubt you will order the most speedy and suitable provision for the safety of our country, and quieting the distresses of our women and children. If it be really necessary that we should fall a sacrifice to the benefit of the common cause, we will endeavour to support our misfortunes without repining; but we hope the arrival of troops from *Connecticut* will render it unnecessary, and make the longer attendance of the main body of our Militia at *New-York* dispensable.

We are, with the most respectful submission, your Excellency's most obedient servants.

By order of the Committee of *Newark*:

LEWIS OGDEN, *Chairman*.

To General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL MERCER.

Head-Quarters, July 4, 1776—9 o'clock P. M.

DEAR SIR: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of yesterday and this morning, and approve much of the steps you have taken for securing the ferries, as well as quieting the apprehensions of the inhabitants of *Newark* by stationing some troops there.

Upon full consideration of all circumstances, I have concluded to send the Militia home, except five hundred to guard *Bergen Neck*, which I deem an important post, and capable of being used very much to our prejudice. I am also of opinion that a body about *Woodbridge* and *Amboy* would be very useful. I propose to retain the *Morris* County Militia for the first purpose, and leave it to General *Livingston* to order the security of the other places. As to the Militia who have marched from distant parts, I suppose, like all others, they are impatient to return to their farms and business, and as others are discharged, it will be difficult to keep them. However, that I leave to General *Livingston*, who, if he thinks they are necessary for the defence of the Province, will give them his orders; but I do not require their service any longer.

I cannot spare Captain *Burr* any swivels, the row-galleys requiring all I have.

I would by all means recommend to you to place a guard at the two ferries, *Hackensack* and *Passaic*. I shall send over an Engineer to-morrow to erect some works for the security of these places. The Militia of distant parts are better in such cases than the Militia of the neighbourhood.

In detaining troops you will please to distinguish, and inculcate upon others the distinction, between the new levies and Militia. Every man of the former I expect with all expedition.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brigadier-General *Hugh Mercer*, in *New-Jersey*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read in Congress July 6, 1776.]

New-York, July 4, 1776.

SIR: When I had the honour to address you on the 30th ultimo, I transmitted a copy of a letter I had received from a gentleman, a member of the honourable General Court, suggesting the improbability of succours coming from thence in any reasonable time either for the defence of this place, or to reinforce our troops engaged in the *Canada* expedition. I am sorry to inform you that, from a variety of intelligence, his apprehensions appear to be just and to be fully confirmed; nor have I reason to expect but that the supplies from the other two Governments—*Connecticut* and *New-Hampshire*—will be extremely slow and greatly deficient in number, as it now seems beyond question and clear to demonstration, that the enemy mean to direct their operations and bend their most vigorous efforts against this Colony, and will attempt to unite their two armies—that under General *Burgoyne* and

the one arrived here—I cannot but think the expedient proposed by that gentleman is exceeding just, and that the *Continental* regiments now in the *Massachusetts-Bay* should be immediately called from thence and be employed where there is the strongest reason to believe their aid will be indispensably necessary. The expediency of the measure I shall submit to the consideration of Congress, and will only observe, as my opinion, that there is not the most distant prospect of an attempt being made where they now are by the enemy; and if there should, that the Militia that can be assembled upon the shortest notice will be more than equal to repel it. They are well armed, resolute, and determined, and will instantly oppose any invasion that may be made upon their own Colony.

I shall also take the liberty again to request Congress to interest themselves in having the Militia raised and forwarded with all possible expedition as fast as any considerable number of men can be collected that are to compose the flying-camp. This I mentioned in my letter yesterday, but think proper to repeat it, being more and more convinced of the necessity. The camp will be in the neighbourhood of *Amboy*, and I shall be glad that the Conventions or Committees of Safety of those Governments from whence they come, may be requested to give us previous notice of their marching, that I may form some plan and direct provisions to be made for their reception. The disaffection of the people at that place, and others not far distant, is exceedingly great, and unless it is checked and overawed, it may become more general and be very alarming. The arrival of the enemy will encourage it; they, or at least a part of them, are already landed on *Staten-Island*, which is quite contiguous, and about four thousand were marching about it yesterday, as I have been advised, and are leaving no arts unessayed to gain the inhabitants to their side, who seem but too favourably disposed. It is not unlikely that in a little time they may attempt to cross to the *Jersey* side, and induce many to join them, either from motives of interest or fear, unless there is a force to oppose them.

As we are fully convinced that the Ministerial Army we shall have to oppose this campaign will be great and numerous, and well know that the utmost industry will be used, as it has already been, to excite the savages and every body of people to arms against us whom they can influence, it certainly behooves us to strain every nerve to counteract their designs; I would, therefore, submit it to Congress whether, especially as our schemes for employing the *Western Indians* do not seem to be attended with any great prospect of success from General *Schuyler's* accounts, it may not be advisable to take measures to engage those of the eastward—the *St. Johns*, *Nova-Scotia*, *Penobscot*, &c., in our favour. I have been told that several might be got, perhaps five or six hundred or more, ready to join us. If they can, I should imagine it ought to be done; it will prevent our enemies from securing their friendship; and further, they will be of infinite service in annoying and harassing them should they ever attempt to penetrate the country. Congress will be pleased to consider the measure, and if they determine to adopt it, I conceive it will be necessary to authorize and request the General Court of the *Massachusetts-Bay* to carry it into execution; their situation and advantage will enable them to negotiate a treaty and an alliance better than it can be done by any person else.

I have been honoured with your two favours of the 1st instant, and agreeable to the wishes of Congress shall put Monsieur *Weibert* in the best place I can to prove his abilities in the art he professes. I shall send him up immediately to the works erecting towards *King's Bridge*, under the direction of General *Mifflin*, whom I shall request to employ him.

I this moment received a letter from General *Greene*, an extract of which have enclosed. The intelligence it contains is of the most important nature, and evinces the necessity of the most spirited and vigorous exertions on our part. The expectation of the fleet under Admiral *Howe* is certainly the reason the Army already come has not begun their hostile operation. When that arrives we may look for the most interesting events, and such as, in all probability, will have considerable weight in the present contest. It behooves us to prepare in the best manner; and I submit again to Congress, whether the accounts given by these prisoners do not show the propriety of calling the several *Continental*

regiments from the *Massachusetts* Government, raising the flying-camp with all possible despatch, and engaging the Eastern Indians.

July 5.—General Mercer arrived here on Tuesday, and the next morning was ordered to *Paulus Hook*, to make some arrangements of the Militia as they came in, and the best disposition he could to prevent the enemy crossing from *Staten-Island*, if they should have any such views. The distressed situation of the inhabitants of *Elizabethtown* and *Newark* has since induced me, upon their application, to give up all the Militia from the *Jerseys* except those engaged for six months. I am hopeful they will be able to repel any incursions that may be attempted. Generals Mercer and Livingston are concerting plans for the purpose. By a letter from the latter last night, I am informed the enemy are throwing up small works at all the passes on the north side of *Staten-Island*, which it is probable they mean to secure. None of the *Connecticut* Militia are yet arrived, so that the reinforcement we have received is very inconsiderable.

A letter from General Schuyler, with sundry enclosures, of which Nos. 1, 2, and 3, are exact copies, this moment came to hand, and will no doubt claim, as they ought to do, the immediate attention of Congress. The evils which must inevitably follow a disputed command are too obvious and alarming to admit a moment's delay in your decision thereupon; and although I do not presume to advise in a matter now of this delicacy, yet as it appears evident that the Northern Army has retreated to *Crown Point*, and mean to act upon the defensive only, I cannot help giving it as my opinion that one of the Majors-General in that quarter would be more usefully employed here, or in the flying-camp, than there; for it becomes my duty to observe, if another experienced officer is taken from hence in order to command the flying-camp, that your grand Army will be entirely stripped of Generals who have seen service, being in a manner already destitute of such. My distress on this account, the appointment of General Whitcomb to the Eastern Regiments, a conviction in my own heart that no troops will be sent to *Boston*, and the certainty of a number coming to this place, occasioned my postponing from time to time sending any General Officer from hence to the eastward heretofore, and now I shall wait the sentiments of Congress relative to the five regiments in *Massachusetts-Bay* before I do anything in this matter.

The Commissary-General has been with me this morning concerning the other matter contained in General Schuyler's letter, respecting the business of that department. He has, I believe, in order to remove difficulties, recalled Mr. Avery, but seems to think it necessary in that case that Mr. Livingston should be left to himself, as he cannot be responsible for persons not of his own appointment. This matter should also be clearly defined by Congress. I have already given my opinion of the necessity of these matters being under one general direction, in so full and clear a manner that I shall not take up the time of Congress to repeat it in this place.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, your obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Extract of a Letter from General Greene, dated July 4, 1776.

General Scott being appointed to examine prisoners, I this morning sent four that were taken last night at the *Narrows*. The following is a copy of their examination. They were taken separate, and agreed in their account in everything except the number of men. The Captain's account was the least, and, I believe, the rightest, and I apprehend not much from the truth.

The fleet sailed from *Halifax* the 10th of June, and arrived the 29th. The fleet consisted of one hundred and twenty sail of topsail vessels, and they have on board one thousand troops received at *Halifax*, besides some of the *Scotch* Brigade that have joined the fleet on the passage. The troops from the *West-Indies* joined the Army at *Halifax*, and were there received with them.

A list of the Generals: *Howe*, *Pigot*, *Percy*, *Grant*, and *Jones*.

A list of the ships of force: *Asia* 64, *Centurion* 50, *Chatham* 50, *Phoenix* 40, *Greyhound* 30, *Rose* 20, *Swan* 16, *Senegal* 16.

Four days before the fleet sailed from *Halifax*, a packet

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

arrived from *England*, that brought an account of Admiral *Howe's* sailing, with a fleet of one hundred and fifty sail, on board of which were twenty thousand troops; the fleet sailed a few days before the packet; they are expected in here every day.

General Carleton's Regiment went from *Halifax* to *Quebeck*; the *Niger* ship that went from *Halifax* in April to *Canada*, met *Burgoyne* going up the river, with thirty-six transports, and six thousand troops on board.

General Carleton's son went into *Quebeck* painted like an Indian.

The people of *Staten-Island* went on board the fleet as they lay at the Hook, several boat loads of them.

Albany, July 1, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: On Friday evening I received a line from General Sullivan, copy whereof I have the honour to enclose. By the contents, your Excellency will perceive that we have reasons to believe the next will announce his arrival at *Crown Point*.

Yesterday morning General Gates introduced a Mr. Avery to me, who applied for money to carry on the Commissary-General's Department here. I asked if Mr. Livingston was superseded, and begged to see how he (Avery) was authorized to act here. He showed me a commission from Mr. Trumbull, the Commissary-General, with instructions annexed, appointing him Deputy Commissary in *Canada*, and the instructions were correspondent to such appointment. I told him his commission did not by any means supersede Mr. Livingston's; and until that was done, that I must consider Mr. Livingston as the Deputy Commissary-General here, and that all warrants for money to carry on that department here must be drawn up in his favour, unless Mr. Trumbull himself was present. He assured me that it was Mr. Trumbull's intentions that he (Avery) should have the sole management, and that Mr. Livingston was only to be considered as a contractor. I sent for Mr. Livingston, who produced a letter of the 25th ultimo from Mr. Trumbull, directly contradictory to what Mr. Avery had asserted; upon which he declared that Mr. Trumbull had informed him that Congress had given him full power to make any arrangement he thought proper, and displace whom he pleased; and that it was his intention by giving him (Avery) that commission to supersede Mr. Livingston. To which Mr. Livingston answered, that although Mr. Trumbull had no power to remove him unless authorized so to do by Congress, as he held his commission immediately from that body, yet if Mr. Trumbull had expressed any such intention, that he would immediately resign, and he would put the question to Mr. Trumbull. I observed to Mr. Avery that nothing in his commission or the instructions annexed, authorized him to say what he did; that Mr. Trumbull's letter to Mr. Livingston flatly contradicted it; that if he remained with the Army, provided it was not in *Canada*, he must be subordinate to Mr. Livingston, and obey his orders; which he chose not to do, and is now going down. I advised him to remain until the affair was determined; and candidly told him that I should try to keep Mr. Livingston in the employment, if he chose it, because, admitting that their abilities and integrity were perfectly equal, Mr. Livingston's conduct has met my approbation, and that his great family connexions in this country had enabled him to carry on the service when others could not have done it, of which I gave instances. General Gates was present, and acquiesced in the propriety of what I observed; I was, therefore, greatly surprised to be informed that he should tell Mr. Avery that he had nothing to say here, but that as soon as he came to the Army he would employ him—I say I was greatly surprised, because General Gates knew that the Army was no longer in *Canada*, and because I did not know that he then claimed a right to control my orders with respect to the Army, even if it should be at *Crown Point*; nor could I imagine he thought so, as your Excellency's instructions to him gave, as I conceive, not the least colour for it. Your last letter to me holds up a contrary idea, and so does every resolution of Congress hitherto transmitted to me. But that General Gates conceived, and still does, that the Army is immediately under his command, I had, a very few hours after, the most convincing proof of, as your Excellency will observe from the enclosed paper, which I hastily drew immediately after the discourse, and which I desired General Gates to read, that no misunderstanding might arise for want

of recollecting what had been said, and which he acknowledges contains the substance of what passed between us.

By your Excellency's instructions to General *Gates*, he is empowered to appoint a Quartermaster-General in *Canada*. I observed this morning that I believed it was founded on a supposition that Colonel *Campbell* was then about quitting *Canada*, for that I could not imagine that an officer being "ordered to Congress to settle his accounts," deprived him of his employments; that Colonel *Campbell* was originally appointed to this department; and *Canada* now being made a separate one, and the command of it given to General *Gates*, he could, under the powers he had, appoint whom he pleased to act there; but that, unfortunately for us, the evacuation of that country by our troops had taken place, and that I must and should consider Colonel *Campbell* as the Deputy Quartermaster-General on this side of *Canada*.

If Congress intended that General *Gates* should command the Northern Army wherever it might be, as he assures me they did, it ought to have been signified to me, and I should then have immediately resigned the command to him; but until such intention is properly conveyed to me I never can. I must, therefore, entreat your Excellency to lay this letter before Congress, that they may clearly and explicitly signify their intentions, to avert the dangers and evils that may arise from a disputed command; for after what General *Gates* has said, the line must be clearly drawn, as I shall, until then, stand upon punctilios with General *Gates*, that I would otherwise with pleasure waive. But that the service may not be retarded nor suffer the least from the difference in opinion between General *Gates* and me, I have determined to remain here, although I had, before this affair came to light, mentioned to him my intentions of going up with him. As both General *Gates* and myself mean to be candid, and wish to have the matter settled without any of that chicane which would disgrace us as officers and men, we have agreed to speak plain and show each other what we have written to you upon the occasion; and he has accordingly read the whole of what I have above said.

Since writing the above, General *Gates* has shown me the resolutions of Congress of the 17th instant, which confirm me in the opinion I have entertained, that he was only to command the Army in *Canada*, and that I had no control upon him when there.

Your Excellency may be assured of my best exertions to prevent the enemy from penetrating into the Colonies. General *Gates* is in sentiment with me on the mode, that of increasing our naval strength, and fortifying some advantageous spot on the east side of *Lake Champlain*, either opposite to *Ticonderoga* or between that and *Crown Point*. Part of the Militia from the Colony is marched up; none of the others are yet moved; their tardiness will greatly distress us, as we have much, very much, to do with it.

The cannon sent up by Colonel *Knox* arrived yesterday; and although the *Indians* have deferred the treaty to the middle of this month, yet I have thought it advisable to take post at *Fort Stanwix*; and all the stores are moving from here to-day, and will, I hope, leave *Schenectady* on *Wednesday* morning. The Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* have prepared a message to the *Six Nations*, giving the reasons why we take post at *Fort Stanwix*; this will, however, not be sent until everything is so far advanced that there may be no danger in communicating to them my intentions.

Should the enemy advance and we be under the necessity of calling forth the Militia nearest us, we shall be at a loss for ball and buckshot; I wish, therefore, to have twenty-five rounds apiece for ten thousand men, sent up the soonest possible if it can anywhere be procured, with a proportionate quantity of cartridge-paper, and two tons of oakum. If any cutlasses, stink-pots, and hand-grenades, can be got, I beg they may also be sent for the use of our armed vessels.

One hundred thousand of the dollars brought up by General *Gates* are ordered to the Army; better than half of the other are already expended; nor will any be left in two or three days. Mr. *Duane* informed me, and gave me leave to make use of his name, that the five hundred thousand voted by Congress the 22d of *May* for this department were actually charged, and he fears they may have met with some accident on the way up. I have ordered the silver to be

kept in chest, except about three thousand pounds which we borrowed here, and must now be repaid.

*Four o'clock P. M.*—I am this moment favoured with your Excellency's letter of the 27th ultimo, enclosing copy of a resolution of Congress of the 24th. I have immediately an opportunity of forwarding copies thereof to Governour *Trumbull* and Mr. *Edwards*. The latter has already received one month's advance wages for the *Stockbridge* company, and which suppose is by this time paid to them, as he informed me that they were to be here on *Wednesday* or *Thursday* next. I am afraid it will give great umbrage if they are immediately discharged; but as the order is positive, I dare not presume to defer complying with it. I shall, however, request Mr. *Edwards* to do it in a manner that will give the least offence. I wish Colonel *Francis* and Colonel *Walcott* were immediately ordered up to attend the conference at the *German Flats*, on the 15th instant, as I propose going to *Crown Point* to-morrow, having, upon further consultation with General *Gates* and General *Arnold*, since writing the foregoing, determined upon it; and this journey may detain me so long as to prevent my attendance, in which case there will be only two Commissioners present.

I am, dear General, most respectfully, your obedient and humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Washington*.

Albany, June 30, 1776.

In a conversation with General *Gates*, in the presence of *Walter Livingston*, Esq., General *Gates* observed that Mr. *Lewis* had intimated to him, as what he had from Colonel *Trumbull*, that he might as well return to *New-York*, as General *Gates* could not provide for him agreeable to expectation, because the Army having quitted *Canada*, it was now under the command of General *Schuyler*. General *Gates* declared that Colonel *Campbell* being ordered to Congress to settle his accounts, he should appoint Mr. *Lewis* as Deputy Quartermaster-General. General *Schuyler* answered, that if Colonel *Campbell* quitted the department, he should willingly appoint any person General *Gates* thought proper; but that the Army being now out of *Canada*, he conceived that it was under his command, and he could suffer no appointment to be made by General *Gates*. General *Gates* conceived the contrary; upon which General *Schuyler* observed that he meant to be clear and explicit on a point of such importance, and declared that he conceived the Army to be altogether under his command when on this side of *Canada*, subject, however, to the control of General *Washington*; that in his absence, General *Gates* commanded the Army in the same manner as General *Sullivan* did now, and only as eldest officer, who acknowledged that General *Schuyler's* commands were binding on him, which he instanced in General *Sullivan's* last letter; and pointedly observed, that if he was with the Army, (which he always would be when his health or other indispensable publick business did not call him from it,) and ordered it to remove from one place to another, that he expected to be obeyed; that upon any sudden emergency, the officer with, and commanding the Army, had a right to exercise his judgment and take measures accordingly, for which, however, he was obnoxious to the censure or praise of the commander of the department; that if Congress meant that General *Gates* should command the Army in this department, and would resolve so, that he should most readily acquiesce, but that they could not after that imagine he would remain in it; that they had certainly a right to make what arrangements they thought proper; that he was a creature of theirs, and they had a right to move him wherever they pleased; but they could not put him under the command of a younger officer, nor oblige him to be a suicide and stab his own honour; that he frankly confessed General *Gates's* superior military qualifications; that he would always advise with him and his other brother Generals; and that if he was superseded, it would give him great pleasure to be superseded by a gentleman of General *Gates's* character and reputation.

Both General *Gates* and General *Schuyler* declared they would lay the matter before Congress, to prevent any evil consequence from a disputed command in a critical moment; that for the present they would co-operate, that no evil might result to the service; and that each should write to Congress to determine the matter.

General *Gates* having read this and General *Schuyler's* letter to his Excellency General *Washington*, agreed that the matter was fairly and fully stated, and therefore declined writing.

Isle-aux-Noix, June 24, 1776.

DEAR GENERAL: Before this comes to hand you will have received mine by General *Arnold*, acquainting you with our retreat to this place. Your favour of the 17th instant enclosing his Excellency's letter, came to hand this evening.

I am much obliged for the power you have been pleased to delegate to me, of which I shall make a proper use against the persons you mention, provided their crimes turn out as I apprehend. They are now under trial, and I trust the result will be known to-morrow. This cowardly affair, together with the want of discipline, and that infernal disorder the small-pox, has ruined our Army. Believe me, dear General, that when I ordered the sick people from hence to *Crown Point*, many regiments were obliged to apply for men to be drafted from other regiments to row them away, they not having well men enough for that purpose. Those that remain here, owing to their fatigue and want of fresh provisions, are daily dropping off like the *Israelites* before the destroying angel. The officers to a man are daily bawling aloud to go on to *Crown Point*, to fortify there and recruit the Army. I am, for my own part, now convinced that this step must be taken, or the Army will be lost, not by the enemy, but by sickness. I have this day viewed *Windmill Point* and *Point-au-Fer*, and think that garrisons at either place, or both, would be useless, the former being a low sunken piece of ground and the river so wide that cannon cannot command it; the latter is three miles from this point, and there the river is still wider; so that if garrisons were at these places the enemy might pass, either by water or land, without regarding them. I had four boats in company with me on my return, two of which crossed astern and the people went on shore. I heard a firing about two or three miles astern, but could not guess what it was. I have since learned that the people were attacked by the *Indians* and the batteaus taken. I cannot give full credence to this at present, as I think the firing must have been further off; however, as the batteaus have not yet arrived, I have sent a party after them, and shall soon know the truth of this report. This afternoon before my return, a party of officers and men, who had carelessly ventured to a *French* house about half a mile below this Island without their arms, were attacked by a party of *Indians* and two *Canadians*, who killed and took seven officers and four or five privates. We find these fellows have lined our shores to watch our batteaus. I shall take care to guard them well, and am now sending off a strong party of Riflemen to scourge the rascals for their insolence. Colonel *Wayne*, with a party, followed those who attacked and killed the officers, but could not overtake them; he recovered the batteaus and five dead bodies, scalped and mangled in a shocking manner. I shall give you the particulars as soon as it can be done with certainty.

Dear General, believe me to be, with much respect and esteem, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

To General *Schuyler*.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 1, 1776.

(Parole, Jersey.)

(Countersign, Militia)

The General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Parsons* is President, is dissolved. A General Court-Martial of the line, consisting of one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, and ten Captains, to sit to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, to try all such prisoners as shall be brought before them. All witnesses and other persons concerned to attend the Court. Field-Officers for the above General Court-Martial: Colonel *Reed*, President, Lieutenant-Colonel *Clarke*, and Major *Sprout*.

*John Lynch*, of Captain *Benezet's* Company, and Colonel *Magaw's* Regiment, convicted by a General Court-Martial of "striking and wounding an Officer of Colonel *Shea's* Battalion," and *Richard Neal* and *James Higgins*, of Captain *Stephenson's* Independent Company of Riflemen, being convicted by the same Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Par-*

*sons* was President, of "striking and abusing several Officers of the Twentieth Regiment," were sentenced by the Court to receive thirty-nine lashes each.

The General approves the sentences, and orders them to be put in execution at such time and place as the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps shall direct.

A working party of nine hundred men, from Generals *Heath's*, *Spencer's*, and Lord *Stirling's* Brigades, and the same proportion from General *Scott's*, to turn out at five o'clock, A. M.; *Huntington's*, *Ward's*, *Nixon's*, and *Webb's* Regiments to work at the Redoubts on *Jews-Hill Plain* and *Bayard's Hill*, to be allowed one hour for breakfast, three for dinner, and to work till sunset; *Parsons's* Regiment to work on the well, under Captain *Chapman's* directions; *Learned's*, *Wylly's*, and *Bailey's* Regiments to go to *Governour's Island*; *Learned's* to take axes from the Laboratory; *Prescott's* Regiment to work as *Huntington's*, and turn out the whole off duty, the picket not excepted; *Prescott's* Regiment is required to be more attentive to duty, not having furnished their complement at the works for two weeks till yesterday; *Baldwin's* Regiment to work at *Red-Hook*, and take tools from the Laboratory; General *Scott's* Brigade, *McDougall's*, *Ritzema's*, and *Reed's* Regiments, to receive orders at the Laboratory in the morning. All working parties to work till sunset, and those Regiments not otherwise directed to parade by six o'clock, A. M.

The Troops in rotation to be allowed to fire two Cartridges per man, in such a manner and at such time as the respective Brigadiers may direct. The Brigadiers to give notice to the General of their several determinations on this head.

*William Hurly*, of Captain *Parke's* Company, and of the Regiment late *Learned's*, tried by the above Court-Martial for firing on and wounding, without cause, one *Peter Child*, a citizen, was acquitted. The General approves thereof, and orders him to be discharged.

After Orders.—The whole Army to be under arms to-morrow morning, at daylight, on their Regimental parades, with their full Ammunition ready for action. The Militia of the City will parade at their usual places, and take their orders from the Brigadier-General commanding in that quarter. The Artificers, and such Militia and other Troops as are arrived in town, and have no other destination, are to parade on the Common in front of the Park of Artillery, and take their orders from Brigadier-General Lord *Stirling*. Colonel *Nixon*, with his Regiment, is to proceed, as soon as possible in the morning, to *Governour's Island*, and take the command there.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 2, 1776.

(Parole, Armstrong.)

(Countersign, Lee.)

General *Mifflin* is to repair to the post near *King's Bridge*, and to use his utmost endeavours to forward the works there; General *Scott* in the mean time to perform the duty required of General *Mifflin* in the Orders of the 29th June.

No Sentries are to stop or molest the country people coming to market or going from it, but to be very vigilant in preventing soldiers leaving the Army.

Colonel *Cortlandt*, of the *New-Jersey* Brigade, is to send over five hundred of the Militia under his command, to reinforce General *Greene's* Brigade; these troops are to be distinguished from the old Militia in future by being called New Levies. The Quartermaster-General to furnish them with Tents. The detachment from General *Spencer's* Brigade to return when these get over. The Militia not under the immediate command of General *Heard*, are to be under that of General *Mercer* until the arrival of their own General Officer.

The time is now near at hand which must probably determine whether *Americans* are to be freemen or slaves; whether they are to have any property they can call their own; whether their houses and farms are to be pillaged and destroyed, and they consigned to a state of wretchedness, from which no human efforts will probably deliver them. The fate of unborn millions will now depend, under God, on the courage and conduct of this Army. Our cruel and unrelenting enemy leaves us no choice but a brave resistance or the most abject submission. This is all we can expect. We have, therefore, to resolve to conquer or die. Our country's honour calls upon us for a vigorous and manly exertion, and if we now shamefully fail, we shall become infamous to the whole



world. Let us, therefore, rely upon the goodness of the cause and the aid of the Supreme Being, in whose hands victory is, to animate and encourage us to great and noble actions. The eyes of all our countrymen are now upon us, and we shall have their blessings and praises, if happily we are the instruments of saving them from the tyranny meditated against them. Let us, therefore, animate and encourage each other, and show the whole world that a freeman, contending for liberty on his own ground, is superior to any slavish mercenary on earth.

The General recommends to the Officers great coolness in time of action, and to the Soldiers a strict attention and obedience, with a becoming firmness and spirit.

Any Officer or Soldier, or any particular Corps, distinguishing themselves by any acts of bravery and courage, will assuredly meet with notice and rewards; and, on the other hand, those who behave ill will as certainly be exposed and punished; the General being resolved, as well for the honour and safety of the country as Army, to show no favour to such as refuse or neglect their duty at so important a crisis.

The General expressly orders that no Officer or Soldier, on any pretence whatever, without leave in writing from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, do leave the parade, so as to be out of drum call in case of an alarm, which may be hourly expected. The Regiments are immediately to be under arms at their respective parades, and should any be absent they will be severely punished. The whole Army to be at their alarm posts, completely equipped, to-morrow, a little before day.

Ensign *Charles Miller*, of Captain *Wright's* Company, and Colonel *Wyll's* Regiment, charged with "absenting himself from his guard," tried by a General Court-Martial and acquitted. The General approves the sentence, and orders him to be dismissed from his arrest.

As there is a probability of rain, the General strongly recommends to the Officers to pay particular attention to the men's Arms and Ammunition, that neither may be damaged.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Clarke*, who was ordered to sit on the General Court-Martial in the Orders of yesterday, being absent on command, Lieutenant-Colonel *Tyler* is to sit in Court.

*Evening Orders.*—It is the General's desire that the men lay upon their Arms in their Tents and Quarters, ready to turn out at a moment's warning, as there is the greatest likelihood of it.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 3, 1776.

(Parole, *Brunswick*.)

(Countersign, *Princeton*.)

The Director-General of the Hospital having laid before the General a plan of conduct for the Surgeons and Mates of the Regiments, by which, in case of action, they will do their duty with greater ease and benefit to the service, and the General much approving thereof, they are to attend the Director-General, and each take a copy of said plan, to which they are strictly to conform. The Adjutants of the several Regiments to make this order particularly known to each Surgeon and Mate without delay.

A working party to-morrow, consisting of eight hundred men, properly officered, from *Generals Heath's, Spencer's, Lord Stirling's, and Scott's* Brigades: *Spencer's* at *Bayard's Hill Plain* and *Jones's Hill*—Captain *Chapman* to direct them; the others to apply at the Engineer's Store for tools and directions, (at the west end of the Barrack,) *Scott's* Brigade in particular, not to depart the store until they have a director, as it will relieve the Engineer from much intricateness; they being unacquainted, did not find the place destined for them yesterday, by which means the works at the Bomb-Battery were entirely omitted.

*After Orders.*—That the several Brigades and Troops be at their alarm posts every morning at daybreak, as ordered this morning, and hold themselves in constant readiness, in case of an alarm.

Head-Quarters, New-York, July 4, 1776.

(Parole, *Alexandria*.)

(Countersign, ———)

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments are to make out Pay-Abstracts for the month of *May*. These are to be carefully examined by the Brigadiers under whom they serve, and by the Paymaster-General, before the Warrants are brought to be signed by the General; they are then to deliver them in, and receive payment.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read July 8. Referred to Board of War.]

New-York, July 4, 1776.

SIR: This will be handed you by Colonel *Stephenson*, whom I have ordered, with the Captains of the two Rifle companies from *Maryland*, to wait on Congress. They will point out such measures as they conceive most likely to advance the raising of the new Rifle battalion, and the persons they think worthy of promotion, that have served in the three companies here, agreeable to the enclosed list. I am not acquainted with them myself but from their report and recommendation, which I doubt not to be just, and that if Congress will please to inquire of them, they will mention other proper persons for officers. Only about forty of the three old companies have reenlisted, which I shall form into one for the present, and place under an officer or two till a further and completed arrangement is made of the whole battalions.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

A List of Officers recommended to serve in Captain *Hugh Stephenson's* Company of Riflemen: *Abraham Shepherd* Captain, *Samuel Finlay* First Lieutenant, *William Kelley* Second Lieutenant, *Henry Bedinger*, Third Lieutenant.

To serve in Captain *Rawlings's* Company: *Richard Davis* Captain, *Daniel Cresap* First Lieutenant, *Newman Tannehill* Second Lieutenant, *Rezin Davis* Third Lieutenant, not at present in the Company.

To serve in Captain *Williams's* Company: *Philemon Griffith* Captain, *Thomas Hussey Luckett* First Lieutenant, *Adamson Tannehill* Second Lieutenant, *Henry Hardman* Third Lieutenant, not at present in the Company.

New-York, July 4, 1776.

On *Monday* about one thousand of the Ministerial Troops landed on the west end of *Long-Island*, but soon embarked again, and seeing a party of Riflemen, said to be about one thousand, gave them three huzzas, which they returned with the *Indian* war-whoop. On *Tuesday* morning some of them appeared coming up, and before night about forty-five sail came above the *Narrows*, and anchored at and near the *Watering* place, where they fired about fifty cannon shot, of which we have not heard the occasion, and landed many of their men, whom we could plainly see exercising and parading. It was apprehended they intended to penetrate into the interior parts of the Island, or to some of the neighbouring towns, but it does not appear that they have yet attempted it, or done anything on shore, except taking up a little bridge on the Causeway between the Landing and the Highlands at the Ferry. We hear General *Mercer* with a detachment was yesterday despatched to watch their motions, and act as occasion might require.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-YORK, DATED THURSDAY, JULY 4, 1776, TWELVE O'CLOCK AT NIGHT.

One of the enemy's armed sloops, of fourteen guns, having this evening run up near *Elizabethtown Point*, was attacked from the shore with two twelve-pounders, a great number of her men killed, she set on fire and entirely destroyed. Eight of the enemy's boats endeavoured to land some men last night on *Long-Island*, below the *Narrows*, but met with so warm a reception that they put back. We killed some of them; and took four prisoners. A finer set of men and better armed I never saw than the *New-Jersey* Militia which are here.

ULSTER COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee for the County of Ulster, New-Paltz, }  
July 4, 1776. }

In consequence of an Order issued by this Committee the 28th ultimo, directing *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., to appear here this day, where he had appealed from the Joint Committees of *Newburgh* and *New-Windsor* on the 24th ultimo:

Mr. *Colden* appeared accordingly, and a Letter was produced and read to this Committee, directed to the Joint Committees of this County by *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., wherein the said *Colden* refers to the principles and opi-

nions he hath ever professed since the present disputes between *Great Britain* and the Colonies took place; but, as he says in his letter, while he thought they might in the least contribute to ward off the calamities he then saw must attend the publick measures then adopted. He then gave the Committee a specimen of those principles, which are as follows, viz: That he had ever been opposed to the measures adopted for the redress of grievances, and ever believed that *America* was aiming at, what he now saw plainly taking place, to wit: Independency; which he should ever oppose with all his might, and wished to the Lord that his name might be entered on record as opposed to that matter, and be handed down to latest posterity, to show them his disapprobation of it.

On this Mr. *Colden* was desired to withdraw.

Then the Committee proceeded to consider of the matter, together with the evidence of Messrs. *Palmer* and *Logan*, which they were already furnished with. After debating the affair for some time, the Committee resolved to give Mr. *Colden* the offer of signing the late Association published by our Provincial Congress, with the addition—that is, that he should, in the presence of that Committee, declare upon his honour that he would immediately equip himself for the field of battle, and in case of actual invasion, go forth with the rest of his neighbours to action in defence of his country. His answer at first was, that he would not, let the consequences be what they would. Only a small space elapsed, when he desired that the Committee would indulge him (on his parole of honour) a few days to consider of the matter, and consult his family. On which he was desired to withdraw till the Committee should determine whether his request would be granted. He did, and the Committee determined that he should give a direct answer immediately. Of this he was notified, and after considering the matter for some time, he returned, and told the Committee that if he must sign it he must. The Committee then observed to him that they would use no compulsive means for that purpose; that if he did sign it, they would recommend it to him to do it freely. He then answered that he supposed the consequence of his not doing it would be his being sent to jail. To which the Committee answered him, they had not as yet determined what was to be done in that case, but observed to Mr. *Colden* that it was inconsistent with the character of a gentleman to sign anything contrary to his sentiments for fear of a little punishment.

On which Mr. *Colden* withdrew again.

After some time he returned, and informed the Committee that he would now sign the Association as directed by Congress, but thought the Committee had no right to impose additions. To this the Committee answered him, they had determined on the matter, and would not recede. On this Mr. *Colden* said they might do as they pleased; then turned his back and departed the room. After which the Committee then resolved that *Cadwallader Colden*, Jun., be committed to the common Jail of this County, there to remain until discharged by the Provincial Congress or this Committee.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT BOYD, Jun., *Chairman*.

#### ULSTER COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee for the County of Ulster, }  
July 4, 1776. }

GENTLEMEN: On the 13th of *May* last, in the town of the *New-Paltz*, the Committee of this County then met, at which meeting Colonel *Hardenburgh*, who was then *Chairman*, produced a resolve of our Provincial Congress, by which it appeared that the Committee of this County was authorized to draw on *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., Provincial Treasurer, for the sum of three hundred and sixty pounds, to be applied toward paying the contingent expenses that might accrue in this County. On which the Committee then met on the 13th of *May* aforesaid, made out an order on Mr. *Livingston* for the above-named sum in favour of Colonel *Hardenburgh*, whom they (the Committee) then appointed their Treasurer, making him amenable to the Committee for his disbursements from time to time, also for the stock in hand whenever thereunto called by that Committee.

At a meeting of the Committee on the 27th ultimo it was

resolved that a new Treasurer should be elected, and an order made out desiring Colonel *Hardenburgh* to appear and account with the Committee, who were to meet this day. Major *Joseph Hasbrouck* was unanimously chosen Treasurer on the 27th ultimo, and this day Colonel *Hardenburgh* appeared, agreeable to the notice given him, but absolutely refused giving up the money remaining in his hands, alleging that he, considered personally, was accountable to Congress for the money, having given his receipt for it, and would not deliver it up to the Committee without an order from Congress for that purpose. To all this he was pretty fully answered by the Committee; but to no purpose, he being determined. Now, gentlemen, in order to show you that this Committee do not mean to act in this matter with the least partiality towards any person, neither have they any objection to Colonel *Hardenburgh's* having remained their Treasurer provided he had remained in the Committee; but his being voted out in the precinct where he lived rendered him incapable to serve in the character of *Chairman* in the County Committee any longer. Of course he would have no business that could induce him to attend the Committee more than other individuals, therefore every person who had accounts against the County, and lived in the southern parts of it, after having them audited by the Committee, must be put to the extra expense and fatigue of travelling from the house of *Ann Dubois* to Colonel *Hardenburgh's* to receive their money, which certainly would be a grievance, and is wholly removed by the appointment of Mr. *Hasbrouck* as Treasurer, who lives contiguous to the house where the Committee meets, of course convenient for persons from every part of the County. Therefore, gentlemen, we beg that you will immediately lay this matter before the honourable Convention of our State, and procure us an order that will enable us to draw our money from Colonel *Hardenburgh*, which, we conceive, he unjustly detains from us, and thereby be enabled to discharge the accounts that appear to be justly due by us. Also, gentlemen, that you will be pleased to solicit the Convention for a determination what commissions Colonel *Hardenburgh* is entitled to, as that gentleman declared before the Committee he would be paid a commission as ample for the whole sum as though he paid it out in small parcels; therefore, beg the honourable Convention may fix this matter, lest there should some altercation take place between that gentleman and this Committee concerning it, which we would by all due means endeavour to avoid.

We have the honour, gentlemen, to be, with the greatest esteem, your most obedient humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT BOYD, Jun., *Chairman*.

To the Members for the County of *Ulster* now in the Convention of the State of *New-York*.

P. S. Gentlemen, must beg your care and vigilance in the above. The affair should long ere this have been sent to you, having been committed to my charge, but our late troubles give me other employment. Last *Tuesday* our Committee met and fixed officers for our Rangers, in which we found no other difficulty than choosing the persons who should serve from an extra number, having nine offered for Captains and fourteen Lieutenants. *Isaac Belknap*, *Jacob R. Dewitt*, and *Elias Hasbrouck* are the Captains. Gentlemen, as it doth not appear by the resolves concerning the raising of Rangers, who is to muster them, or where or by whom they are to be stationed, I have it in charge from our Committee to write you concerning those particulars, begging that the honourable Convention may direct concerning them.

I am, gentlemen, with the greatest esteem, your very humble servant,

ROBERT BOYD, Jun.

#### COMMITTEE OF PANTON TO GENERAL GATES.

Panton, July 4, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: With hearts full of gratitude, we beg leave to return you our most sincere thanks for the kind regard you have paid to our petition of yesterday, by sending over Captain *Hay* to hear our proposal with respect to forming a mode of protection for ourselves, our families, and for us. If agreeable to you, sir, we would be glad three gentlemen, sufficiently well acquainted with the nature of farming to be sufficient judges of the value of all

the standing stock on each of our farms, might be appointed by your Honour to appraise the same, as we all expect that whatever loss may accrue (moveables excepted) to any one of us from the enemy shall be borne by the whole in proportion to the valuation of every individual's stock at the beginning. We are likewise desirous that some sort of fort or forts may be built at such place or places as may be found most proper, to which we could retire every night. We are ready to put ourselves under the command of any officer you may please to appoint for our protection, till our crops are got in, the damage, if any, which may happen to any individual ascertained, provided we are not sent further to the northward than *Onion River*, nor further to the southward than *Ticonderoga*, except the whole Army should think proper to move. We will be glad to supply the Army with whatever may be saved of our crops, after reserving what is absolutely necessary for our families, at the price customary to be given for such articles in this country. We hope we shall have the liberty of choosing our own officers. If agreeable to your Honour, it would be very pleasing to us if Captain *Stanton* was to take command of the whole of this place. We are sorry to trouble you at this time of hurry and business, but hope necessity will plead our excuse.

Determined to defend the freedom of *America* at the risk of everything that is dear to us, permit us to wish that your Honour may long be continued in the chief command over us, as the easy access the distressed find to your ear is a convincing proof you will do everything in your power to render us as happy as the present situation of affairs will admit of.

We have the honour to be, with the utmost respect, your Honour's most obedient humble servants,

JOHN STRONG,  
ZADOK EVERETT, } Committee.  
EDWARD RAYMENT, }

To the Hon. Major-General *Gates*, at *Ticonderoga*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, July 4, 1776.

SIR: The retreat of the Northern Army, and its present situation, have spread a general alarm. By intelligence from Major-General *Schuyler*, received last evening, I have reason to conclude that they are now at *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, in a weak state, and under necessity of an immediate reinforcement to enable them to make a stand, and prevent the enemy from passing the Lake and penetrating into the country. The prevalence of the small-pox among them, is every way unhappy. Our people in general have not had that distemper. Fear of the infection operates strongly to prevent soldiers from engaging in the service; and the battalions ordered to be raised in this Colony fill up slowly. Are there no measures may be taken to remove the impediment? May not the Army be soon freed from that infection? Can the reinforcements be kept separate from the infected? Or, may not a detachment be made from the troops under your command, and the Militia raising in the several Colonies, and ordered to *New-York*, of such men as have had the small-pox, to be replaced by the troops raising for the Northern Department? Could any expedient be fallen upon that would afford probable hopes that this infection may be avoided, I believe our battalions would soon join the Northern Army. I shall omit nothing in my power to expedite them.

The retreat of the Army from *Canada* exposes the northern frontiers of *New-York* and *New-Hampshire* to the ravages of the *Indians*, who will doubtless be spirited up to fall upon them. Some of the settlements on *Onion River*, I am informed, are breaking up and removing, and the whole filled with the most disquieting apprehensions. Some powder and lead, upon application, have been supplied them from this Colony; but the settlers there, from their infant state and consequent poverty, are unable to devote themselves to the defence of the frontiers, unless they should be enabled to hire labourers to carry on the business of their farms in their absence. I could therefore wish that your Excellency might think proper to recommend it to the Continental Congress to order a battalion to be raised and stationed there for the defence of those settlements. It would, I trust, be immediately filled up with a hardy race of men in that quarter, well adapted to repel the attacks

of the savages, and ready to join and support the Northern Army upon occasion, and at all times may scour the woods and furnish intelligence of the enemy's motions. If those settlers are driven back, besides the loss of their property, a much heavier expense will fall upon some of the Colonies for the support of their families than the charges arising from the raising and maintaining a battalion of Continental troops; and we shall still have a frontier to defend. The anxiety of the friends and relations of many, if not most of those settlers, who emigrated from this Colony, and the importance of the matter, will, I trust, be my sufficient apology for wishing to engage your influence with Congress to support the motion I judge advisable and shall make, to have a battalion raised out of and stationed on those frontiers.

By a letter from General *Schuyler* of the 1st instant, received last evening, I am advised that Generals *Schuyler*, *Gates*, and *Arnold*, were to set out on *Tuesday* morning. I trust they are by this time at the end of their journey, and hope their presence may have a happy effect towards relieving affairs in that quarter.

I am, with great truth and regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL SEYMOUR TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Hartford, July 4, 1776.

HONOURED SIR: I last evening received your Honour's direction and order to march with the three regiments of Light-Horse to *New-York*, to succour our Army until the troops raising could arrive. In consequence thereof, I last night despatched orders to the Majors of the several regiments to proceed forthwith, and should have taken entire pleasure to have gone with them and served my country at this critical moment, but the particular circumstances of my family (Mrs. *Seymour* being near her time) must plead my excuse. I will, however, venture as far as *New-Haven*, and give them every encouragement in my power.

We shall set out from here to-morrow morning, and join Major *Hart* at *New-Haven* to-morrow evening. Shall wait the return of the bearer, and hope your Honour will think proper to supply my place with some other appointment; and am your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

THOMAS SEYMOUR.

To the Hon. Governour *Trumbull*, at *Lebanon*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO COLONEL SEYMOUR.

Lebanon, July 4, 1776.

SIR: I have your letter of the 4th instant, and observe the contents. If your circumstances are such that you cannot proceed with the troops, the command will naturally devolve on Major *Hart* as first Major. You will deliver your instructions to him, and the money you have received for the support of the troops, and use your influence to animate the men and hasten their march.

To Colonel *Seymour*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO DAVID GALUSHA.

Lebanon, July 4, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of the 30th ultimo came to hand by Captain *Herrick*. I have considered the contents, and have written to General *Washington* to desire him to use his influence with the Continental Congress, that a battalion of Foot may be raised and stationed on or near the Grants, and by the next post shall propose the same to the Congress.

This, it is hoped, will be sufficient for your present defence, and you may depend upon every assistance in future which it will be in my power to afford you.

To Mr. *David Galusha*, Chairman of the Committee on *Bennington* Grants.

DR. WHEELOCK TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Hebron, July 4, 1776.

MUCH HONOURED SIR: The bearer must be my epistle for the intelligence from *Coos*, which he this minute has brought me.

If the College breaks up and the scholars leave that coun-

try, which is so exhausted of men, arms, and ammunition, for the publick service, the consequences will likely be very sad. If they can be furnished with means of defence, they will likely be willing to stay. The College and neighbourhood will need not less than one hundred stand of arms. I expect a wagon down to-morrow to carry them directly up, with a supply of ammunition, if you can possibly provide the same.

I write in the utmost haste and in a feeble state, but design, *Deo volente*, to set out for *Dartmouth* as soon as you have answered my desire aforesaid, or it can be done by anybody you shall direct or give orders to do it.

I am your Honour's most obedient humble servant,  
ELEAZER WHELOCK.

To the Hon. Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

A PROCLAMATION FOR A DAY OF PUBLICK HUMILIATION, OF FASTING AND PRAYER.

It being our incumbent duty to acknowledge *God* in all our ways, and to commit all our affairs, both publick and private, to his all-wise direction and guidance, and especially in a day of singular and general calamity to implore his merciful interposition; and it having been the laudable practice of this Government to recommend and appoint days of publick Fasting and Prayer upon special and solemn occasions; and this Court apprehending the present season to be big with the most important events, not only to this, but to all the United *American* Colonies, and sensible that these events are at the disposal of the Supreme Governour of the Universe:

We have thought fit, with the advice of Council, and at the desire of the House of Representatives, to appoint, and do hereby set apart *Thursday*, the first day of *August* next, to be observed throughout this Colony as a day of solemn humiliation, fasting, and prayer, hereby calling upon Ministers and People publickly to humble themselves under the righteous hand of *God*; penitently to acknowledge their many heinous and aggravated sins, and the righteousness of his dispensation towards them; with devout and importunate supplications to implore Almighty *God* that the frowns of his Providence, manifested by the severe drought where-

with some parts of the land have been visited, and all the humiliating events which have lately taken place in *America*, may, under the Divine influence, produce a sincere repentance and thorough reformation among all orders and degrees of persons; that he would mercifully remove the present tokens and effects of his righteous displeasure against us, and prevent those more severe judgments that our sins deserve, and which, in the present aspects of Divine Providence, we are warned to prepare for; that he would command his blessing upon all our publick Councils in this important crisis of our political affairs; protect and preserve the life of our General, his officers and soldiers; succeed and prosper their arms wherever employed; that our cruel and unnatural enemies may be defeated in their open attempts, secret plots, and diabolical machinations to subjugate or destroy us; and this people, placing their hope and confidence in that *God* in whom their patriotick and pious fathers trusted, and were delivered, may be disposed, with manly cheerfulness, to offer themselves for the defence of their bleeding country, and of those rights, civil and religious, in the enjoyment of which the peace and happiness of the present and future generations depend; that he will be pleased to hear the cry of the prisoners, and grant a speedy liberation to all our captivated brethren; that he would water the earth with timely refreshing showers, and cause this year to abound with health and plenty, and prevent the spreading of any epidemical sickness among us; that he would put a stop to the wanton effusion of human blood, guard and defend our sea-coasts from the invasions of those sons of war destined by *Britain* indiscriminately to burn and destroy; that he would protect our frontiers from the inroads of the Northern savages; that he would pour out of his Spirit upon this people, and his blessing upon their offspring; and that he would spread the peaceful Kingdom of the Divine Redeemer over the face of the whole habitable world.

And all servile labour and recreation are forbidden on the said day.

Given at the Council Chamber, at *Watertown*, this 4th day of *July*, in the year of our Lord 1776.

Signed by the major part of the Council.

By their Honours' command:

JOHN AVERY, Jun., *Dep. Secretary*.  
GOD save AMERICA.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, June 1, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *James Biddle*, *Joseph Parker*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Morris*, Jun.

Resolved, That Captain *John Hazelwood* construct and immediately employ persons for building an additional Guard Boat for the use of this Province.

*Robert Towers*, the Commissary, was directed to deliver *Thomas Apty* two pounds of Gunpowder for clearing the Work-House.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *William Montgomery*, for £100, to be charged to his Account, and an Order on *Robert Towers* in his favour, for fifty pounds of Gunpowder for exchanging for Saltpetre.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Thomas Fitzsimmons* and *Joseph Moulder*, for £514, to be charged to their Accounts.

Resolved, That Colonel *William Montgomery* purchase for the use of the Associators in *Chester* County a quantity of Lead, and that he draw on this Board for the amount.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Wilcocks* and others, appointed to pay for Fire-locks, and for the use of the Gun-lock Manufactory, for £500.

Resolved, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* be requested to procure, properly sorted, so many Cannon-Shot as will increase the last order to three hundred tons.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Patton*, Esquire, for £500, being towards the

payment of Cannon-Ball he has engaged to furnish this Board.

Resolved, That Captain *Charles Lawrence* go as soon as possible down to *Lewistown* with two of the Guard Boats, and that he deliver one of them to Mr. *Henry Fisher*, to be employed for the defence of the commerce of the Bay of *Delaware*.

That Captain *Lawrence*, immediately upon his delivering said Boat to Mr. *Fisher*, with the utmost expedition return to this City with all his hands.

In Committee of Safety, June 3, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *James Biddle*, *George Clymer*, *John Nixon*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Barnard Dougherty*, *Samuel Hunter*, *Owen Biddle*, *Joseph Parker*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun.

Resolved, That each Galley in the service of this Province be supplied with a small convenient Iron Hearth, and that this regulation supersede the former orders to procure a vessel for cooking in.

Upon application of *Barnard Dougherty*, Esq., for a sum of Money for the payment of Fire-locks engaged by him for the use of *Bedford* County, agreeable to a Resolve of this Board of the 1st *April* last, by order of the Board an Order was drawn in his favour on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., for £150 for that purpose.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Daniel Lukens* two wagon-loads of Brimstone, to be sent to *Germantown*, to be stored there.

Resolved, That this Board go into the consideration of the appointment of a Commodore to the Naval Armaments of this Province on *Wednesday* next, and that the Members be notified to attend on that day, at nine o'clock in the morning.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Thomas Heinberger* five hundred weight of Brimstone, to be manufactured into Gunpowder.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Britton* and Mr. *Thomas Cuthbert* be desired to prepare the Flats purchased for Hulks, by fitting them immediately with coarse ordinary Hay and light Timber, agreeable to particular directions accompanying this Resolve, and to purchase the necessary Anchors and Cables to moor them at their respective stations.

*Resolved*, That the men employed in the service of this Province on board the Naval Armaments thereof be allowed the following Wages, to commence the 1st of this month: Seamen, £3 per month; Landsmen, 50s. per month.

*Resolved*, That two additional Armed Boats or Gondolas be immediately built.

That Major *Samuel Mifflin*, Captain *Nathaniel Falconer*, and Captain *James Craig*, Jun., be requested to superintend the building of the Boats.

That the said gentlemen be requested to superintend the building the two Gondolas ordered for the Bay service.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, for £150, to be charged to his Account.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Mitchell* continue victualling the Officers and Men employed on board the Naval Armaments and Artillery Company in the service of this Province, from the 11th instant to the 11th September next, at the same price of his former contract with this Board.

In Committee of Safety, June 4, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *Sam'l Howell*, *George Clymer*, *John Nixon*, *George Gray*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *John Cadwallader*, *Joseph Parker*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*.

Upon application of Mr. *Thomas Mendenhall* for a sum of Money to be lent him to assist his carrying on the making of Saltpetre, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of said *Mendenhall*, for £50, payable in Saltpetre twelve months from the date hereof.

In Committee of Safety, June 7, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, Chairman, *Samuel Miles*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *James Mease*, *Robert White*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Montgomery*.

Captain *Thomas Read*'s Letter of June 5th was this day read, wherein he desired to resign his command of the Ship *Montgomery*, having been recommended to the command of a Continental Frigate.

*Resolved*, That this Board agree to his resignation.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of Colonel *Samuel Miles*, or his Order, for £3,000, for the use of the Provincial Battalions; which is directed to be charged to the account of this Board.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to *Bedwell & Walter* one ton of crude Sulphur for refining.

Upon application of Mr. *Allan Cameron* to be put in the same Room with General *McDonald*, the Jailer was directed to confine him in that Room if agreeable to the General.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* employ Mr. *Jacob S. Howell* to purchase some Tow or Hemp Linen for Bed Cases for the use of the Pest-House, and that he have the same made up, with a Bolster Case to each.

*Sachervill Wood* exhibited his Account against Congress for supplying the Continental Prisoners confined in the Jail of this County up to this day, amounting to £70 4s. 8d.; which amount was approved of, and signed by the Chairman.

The two following Resolves of Congress are ordered to be entered on the Minutes of this Board:

"IN CONGRESS, May 29, 1776.—*Resolved*, That Midshipman *Draper* be offered in exchange for Captain *William Buddin*.

"June 4, 1776.—*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be empowered to negotiate with Captain *Bellew* on the best terms they can for an exchange of the Prisoners on board the *Liverpool*: Provided always, that this shall not be construed so as to enable them to deliver up Lieutenant *Bogard* and Lieutenant *Ball* in the exchange.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary."

In consequence of the above Resolve of Congress of 29th May, a Letter was written to Dr. *Binsell*, of *German-town*, desiring that Mr. *Draper* may be suffered to come to this City with Captain *Buddin*, in order to his being exchanged.

Captain *William Brown* being appointed by this Board to go on board the *Liverpool* man-of-war, the following Instructions were signed by the Chairman, and delivered him:

"You are to proceed with Mr. *William Buddin* and *John Draper* on board the *Liverpool* ship of war, and deliver Mr. *Draper* in exchange for Mr. *Buddin* and his son, and treat with Captain *Bellew* for a further exchange of prisoners; observing that this Committee are not empowered to offer either Lieutenant *Ball* or Lieutenant *Bogard* to be exchanged. It cannot be expected that the seamen taken prisoners belonging to the King's ships can be rendered back in exchange upon equal terms for mariners who are taken in merchant ships or coasting vessels, much less for passengers or other inhabitants that may be made captive, who ought to be set on shore, as is the custom of war. You are, therefore, carefully to attend to these distinctions, and procure such proposals from Captain *Bellew* as this Committee can accept of, and which may serve as a basis for future exchanges."

The Commanding Officer of the Fleet had this day orders to suffer the Marine Company on board the Provincial ship to be entirely under the command of their own Officers.

Pursuant to a Resolve of Congress of the 4th day of June instant, empowering this Committee to negotiate with Captain *Bellew* for an exchange of Prisoners on board the *Liverpool*, Captain *William Brown* is authorized and appointed to take Mr. *John Draper*, Midshipman of the *Liverpool*, on board the said ship in exchange for Mr. *William Buddin* and his son, and to treat with Captain *Bellew* for the exchange of such other prisoners as are on board the said ship.

In Committee of Safety, June 8, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, Chairman, *John Nixon*, *James Mease*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Fitzsimmons & Moulder*, for £375, which is directed to be charged to their Account.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *James Biddle* and *Owen Biddle* be authorized to agree for a sufficient number of Store-Houses in *Germanstown*, to contain the Salt, Saltpetre, and other articles belonging to the Province, that may be thought necessary to send there for their better security.

That they be authorized to apply to *Robert Towers*, the Commissary, who is directed to deliver any articles that he may have in Store belonging to the Province for the purpose aforesaid.

That they employ a proper person at *Germanstown* to receive and store the different articles that may be sent there, and to deliver them out agreeable to the orders of this Board.

That they employ Wagons to take the said articles to *Germanstown*.

*John Montgomery*, Esq., exhibited an Account from the Committee of Correspondence and the Commissioners of *Cumberland County*, amounting to £343 16s. 1d., being the amount of 46 quarter-casks and 359 lbs. Powder, 41 cwt. 2 qrs. of Lead, and 336½ lbs. Lead, and 1421 Flints, with the charges thereon, purchased for account of this Province; (310 lbs. of the above Powder was sent to *Westmoreland County*, and 90 lbs. delivered to the *Indian Commissioners*);



which sum was directed to be paid by the Committee of Accounts.

On application from the Committee of *Westmoreland* County, that the Ammunition belonging to the publick left in the care of *Robert Hanna*, Esq., be applied for the defence of the frontiers of this Colony:

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be authorized to receive from *Robert Hanna*, Esq., all the Ammunition belonging to the publick that he has in his care; which Ammunition they are to dispose of in such way as will best conduce to the safety of the said County, and the said *Robert Hanna*, Esq., is hereby required to deliver to the said Committee or their order.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 10, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Joseph Parker*, *John Nixon*, *Owen Biddle*, *George Ross*, *Robert White*, *James Biddle*.

*Resolved*, That the Master of the Shallop for quartering the men belonging to the Fire-Rafts, be allowed £5 per month.

That the Steward of said Boat be allowed ten Dollars per month.

By order of the Board *Robert Morris*, Esq., was applied to for four tons of Gunpowder, to fill up sixty Cartridges for the Boats; and, if Congress required, this Board will return the like quantity from the Cartridges now in the Boats.

Upon application of Colonel *Francis* for a quarter-cask of Gunpowder for the use of his Battalion of Rifle Associators, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver him one-quarter cask of Powder.

Captain *Richards* having furnished a list of such necessities as may be wanted by the Boats in time of engagement,

*Resolved*, That the list be completed, and that he be directed to procure, as soon as possible, every article contained in said list.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committee of *Lancaster* to permit the makers of Rifle-Guns in that Borough to contract, under their care and with General *McKinley*, or such person as he shall empower, for forty Rifle-Guns, for the use of the *Delaware* Companies, provided that a certificate be produced to the said Committee from Colonel *Miles* that this Battalion is fully supplied before the said contract shall take place.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Mr. *John Cauborn*, for £300; which is directed to be charged to his account for sinking Chevaux-de-frise.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* be requested to write to *George Taylor*, Esq., and desire he would send down to this Board one of his four-pound Cannon, and to inform what quantity of Powder he used in proving the same.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 11, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, Chairman, *Joseph Parker*, *John Nixon*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Clymer*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*.

Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Parker*, and Mr. *Rittenhouse*, being obliged to leave the Board to attend the House, no business could be entered into.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 12, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Robert White*, *Owen Biddle*, *Joseph Parker*, *Barnard Dougherty*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *James Mease*, *James Biddle*, *John Montgomery*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Mitchell*, for £2,000; which is directed to be charged to his Account.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, in favour of *John Nixon*, *Thomas Wharton*, and *James Mease*, the Committee of Accounts, or either of their order, for the sum of £20,000; which is directed to be charged to the Account of this Board.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to *Robert Harris* one ton of Saltpetre, to be manufactured by him into Gunpowder.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver Captain *James Craig*, or his order, two hundred weight of Grape and two hundred weight of Swivel Shot, which he is to repay in Shot or Cash.

It being inconvenient to Major *Mifflin* and Captain *Falconer* and Captain *Craig* to attend the building of two Gondolas, directed to be built the 3d instant; therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wharton*, Mr. *Howell*, and Mr. *O. Biddle*, attend the building of said Boats.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of *John M. Nesbitt*, Esq., or his order, for £5,000; which is directed to be charged to the account of this Board.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Robert Towers*, for £171 Os. 10½d., being the amount of his account for Saltpetre, Lead, Arms, &c., paid for by him.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Mr. *Owen Biddle*, or his order, for £200, being towards the payment of Intrenching Tools.

The Continental Troops being ordered from this City, and Guards at the Powder-House and over the Military Stores at the State-House and the materials for the Fire-Rafts, being necessary, Colonel *Samuel Miles* was, by order of the Board, directed to furnish the necessary Guards from the Provincial Troops under his command.

Colonel *Robert Magaw* was this day requested either to discharge or give a furlough to *Alexander Greentree* and *William Fetter*, employed by *Lewis Prahl* in the Gun-making business.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Montgomery*, Mr. *Dougherty*, and Mr. *Parker*, inquire into the complaints of the different prisoners confined in the Jail of this County, and make report to this Board.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 13, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Howell*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *James Mease*, *Robert White*.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Mr. *Clement Biddle*, or his order, three tons of Saltpetre, and half a ton of Sulphur, to be manufactured into Gunpowder at the Continental Powder-Mills.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Jacob Lush* one ton of Saltpetre, to be manufactured into Gunpowder.

Colonel *John Shee* this day made application to the Board for thirty Provincial Fire-locks and Bayonets, for which he will give thirty Gun-locks and pay the difference of the value. The Committee, desirous of forwarding the service, do

*Resolve*, That Colonel *Shee* do retain thirty Fire-locks out of the number lent him by this Committee, he paying the difference between the Gun-locks and the Fire-locks, Bayonets, and Belts, so retained.

Adjourned to seven o'clock this evening.

7 o'clock P. M.—The following Members met: *James Mease*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Hunter*, *George Clymer*, *Owen Biddle*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Benjamin Bartholomew*, *John Montgomery*.

Upon application of the Secret Committee of Congress for a quantity of Lead for the use of the Lower Counties, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to the order of the said Committee two tons of Lead; which is to be charged to account of Congress.

Upon application of Colonel *Timothy Matlack*, an Order was given *Robert Towers*, Commissary, to deliver him fifty Haversacks and as many Canteens, provided there is so many in his possession belonging to this Board, taking a receipt for the same.

*Robert Morris*, Esq., Vice-President of this Board, gave directions to *Robert Towers*, Commissary, to deliver twenty-

six Muskets and Bayonets to Captain *Robert Hardie*, for the use of the Guard-Boats sent down with Fire-Rafts. Also, an Order to Captain *Greenway* to deliver four of the Muskets in his Boat to complete the complement of six to each Boat.

*Resolved*, That the said orders of the Vice-President be confirmed by this Board.

*Resolved*, That Lieutenant *Richard Bogan*, the Second, and Lieutenant *George Ball*, now Prisoners at *Germantown*, be removed from thence to the Town of *York*, and that the Committee of that County take the usual parole of them, and procure them suitable boarding and lodging, and that the said Committee pay for their subsistence 15s. for each, and draw on this Board for the same.

Upon application of Colonel *Samuel Miles* for a sum of Money for the use of the Battalions under his command, by order of the Board an Order was drawn in his favour on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., for £1,000.

In Committee of Safety, June 14, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*, *James Mease*, *Michael Hillegas*.

(Memorial to Congress of this date to come in here.)

In Committee of Safety, June 15, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Hunter*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Gray*, *Joseph Parker*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Nixon*, *Robert White*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Ross*.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver Captain *Hazlewood* sixty seven or eight-inch Shells for the use of the Fire Brigantine.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Hazlewood* be desired to send down the Fire Brig to be stationed near *Fort Island*, and that he apply to the Commanding Officer of the Fleet for a proper Guard, to be constantly kept on board her.

The Board having entered into an engagement with Mr. *Joshua Tomlinson* for a number of Gun-barrels, and an agreement to advance him the sum of £200, as will more fully appear by his Bond executed the 13th instant, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, for £100, in favour of said *Tomlinson*, being a part of the said £200.

*Resolved*, That the two Chevaux-de-frise prepared for stopping the Channel, be immediately ballasted and moored in proper stations: that is, one of them just above the lowest Buoy and the other at the middle Buoy, and that Captain *Hazlewood* and Captain *Cobourn* apply for necessary assistance to the Commanding Officer of the Fleet, so as to stop the passage effectually upon any emergency, and on orders for that purpose from this Board; and that the said Captain *Hazlewood* proceed down to the Chevaux-de-frise and assist Captain *Cobourn* in fixing them in their stations without any delay.

Upon application of *Samuel Hunter*, Esq., for a quantity of Lead and Powder for the use of *Northumberland County*, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Mr. *Hunter* two hundred and fifty pounds Powder and five hundred pounds of Lead.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress, by Letter, this day requested this Board to take charge of a certain Mr. *McClean*, as a person inimical to the liberties of *America*, and to have him safely kept. In consequence thereof the following Commitment was issued:

"In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, June 15, 1776.

"You are hereby ordered and enjoined to receive into your custody ——— *McClean*, who will be herewith delivered to you, and keep him safely until the Congress shall take order concerning him.

"By order of the Committee:

"*GEORGE CLYMER*, Chairman.

"To the Keeper of the *Philadelphia Jail*."

*Resolved, unanimously*, That *Samuel Davidson*, Esq., the Commander of the Floating Battery, be appointed Commodore of the Naval Armaments of this Province, and that he be directed to attend on this Board on *Monday* next at eleven o'clock.

The honourable House of Assembly having taken into pay a Company of Riflemen in *Westmoreland County*, under the command of Captain *Van Swearingen* and Colonel *John Proctor*, of said County, applying for a sum of Money for their pay and subsistence, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of said *Proctor* and for the uses aforesaid, for the sum of £400.

*Resolved*, That a number of Chevaux-de-frise be sunk as soon as possible across the channel of the River at *Billingsport*, to be placed sixty feet distant from centre to centre of each of them, and of such a height that there will not be more than six feet water over them at low tide.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Robert Smith* be fully empowered to purchase materials and employ a sufficient number of hands to carry the above Resolve into immediate execution.

That Captain *White* and Mr. *Samuel Morris* be requested to give every assistance and advice in their power to forward the execution of the said Resolve.

*Resolved*, That the Commissary make up 60 rounds of Cartridges, with Powder, for each of the Galleys, the Floating Battery, and the Ship *Montgomery*. Those for the 32-pounders are to be filled with the following quantity of Powder, viz: 40 rounds with 11½ pounds, 10 ditto with 11½, and 10 ditto with 12½ pounds. Those for the 24-pounders are to be filled as follows: 40 rounds with 8½ pounds, 10 rounds with 8½ pounds, 10 rounds with 9½ pounds. Those for the 18-pounder are to be filled as follows: 40 rounds with 6½ pounds of Powder, 10 rounds with 6½ pounds, and 10 rounds with 7½ ditto. And that the Commissary is hereby required to observe the same proportions, as a rule, in making up Cartridges in future, not to be deviated from on any account without special orders from this Board.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Henry Hoover*, or his order, half a ton of Saltpetre, and one-and-a-half hundred weight of Sulphur, to be manufactured into Gunpowder.

The following was this day sent to this Committee from Congress, and ordered to be entered on the Minutes:

"In Congress, June 14, 1776.

"A Memorial from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* was presented to Congress, and read, setting forth that a Committee of Assembly, accompanied by the General Officers lately in town, and a skilful Engineer, have viewed the River *Delaware*, and the fortifications and defences erected at the expense of the Colony of *Pennsylvania* to oppose and prevent the passage of the enemy's ships, and that they have judged it necessary, for further security, that a Redoubt should be erected at *Billingsport*, *New-Jersey*, and that a Boom should be there thrown across, or some other obstructions fixed in the Channel; and praying, as the place for the Redoubt is out of this Government, and their Colony has expended a very large sum for the defence of the River, that the Congress would direct these works to be done at the expense of the Continent.

"Wherefore, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be empowered, at the Continental expense, to erect the Redoubt, and to fix the Boom or other obstructions, at the places aforesaid.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary."

Adjourned to five o'clock in the afternoon.

5 o'clock, P. M.—The following Members met: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Barnard Dougherty*, *Joseph Parker*, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Howell*, *Robert White*, *Owen Biddle*.

Upon the application of Captain *Henry Shade*, of a Rifle Company in the service of this Province, for a sum of Money for the use of his Company, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in his favour, for £100; which is directed to be charged to the Account of *John N. Nesbitt*, Esq., Paymaster to the Troops.

Upon application of Mr. *Owen Biddle*, for the payment of the balance of his Account against the Provincial Saltpetre Works, as settled by the Committee of Accounts of Assembly, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of said *Biddle*, for £473 2s. 5d., being the balance of said Account.

A Letter was written to General *Washington* this evening, enclosing the Resolve of Congress respecting the fortifying

*Billingsport*, requesting he would send an Engineer to view the ground, and furnish plans for carrying the same into execution.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon* and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Dr. Robert Harris*, for £100; which is directed to be charged to his Account for manufacturing of Gunpowder.

By order of the Board *Dr. Rush* was directed to procure six sets of Surgeon's Instruments, to be made for the use of this Province.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 17, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, Chairman, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Clymer*, *Joseph Parker*, *James Mease*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Howell*, *David Rittenhouse*.

A Letter was this day written to *Mr. Worrel* and *Mr. Robertson*, desiring they would, on application of *Mr. Robert Smith* for their workmen, desist carrying on the Buildings at *Fort-Island*.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Mr. Jacob Leverswell*, for the use of the Troops under the command of Colonel *Miles*, five hundred pounds Rifle Powder and half a ton of Lead, a receipt to be taken for the same.

Colonel *Ailee* was this day directed to order his whole Battalion up from *Chester*, to be quartered in the Barracks of this City.

The Signers of the publick Money not keeping the Treasury supplied equal to the demands of this Board, a Letter was written to *Robert Morris*, Esq., requesting he would apply to Congress for a loan of thirty or forty thousand Dollars.

By order of the Board a Commission was granted, the 15th instant, to *Wingate Newman*, of the Privateer Brigantine *Hancock*, of twelve carriage-guns, owned by *John Bayard*, *John Dean*, & *Company*, agreeable to a Resolve of Congress.

Upon application of Colonel *John Shee* to exchange fifteen new Rifles for as many good Muskets,

*Resolved*, That this Board agree to said exchange, and that *Mr. Robert Towers* is hereby directed to examine said Rifles, and, if good, to deliver Colonel *Shee*, or his order, in lieu thereof, fifteen good Muskets.

Agreeable to a Resolve of Congress, and by order of the Board, a Commission was this day granted to *John Craig*, Commander of the Sloop *Congress*, Privateer, burden seventy tons, of six cannon, and thirty men, owned by *John Bayard*, *Joseph Dean*, & *Company*.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 18, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, Chairman, *Alexander Wilcox*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Joseph Parker*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Howell*, *Robert White*, *John Nixon*, *George Ross*.

Upon application of the Commissioners of *Lancaster* County for a sum of Money for the payment of Fire-locks, Cartridges, &c., making in that County for the use of this Province, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of *Matthias Slough*, for £1,000, for the uses aforesaid.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of Colonel *Matthias Slough*, for £3,000, for the payment of necessaries to be purchased for the use of the Provincial Troops.

An Account was this day produced of twenty-three Fire-locks purchased in *Dock-Ward*, amounting to £45 16s. 9d., which was passed in the Committee, and directed to be charged to Account of Congress.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Captain *John Wilcocks*, for £500, for the use of the Gun-lock Manufactory.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Robert Smith*, for £200, which is directed to be charged to his Account for building Chevaux-de-frize to be sunk opposite *Billingsport*.

*Mr. Nesbitt*, Paymaster, was directed to pay Lieutenant *Webb* his wages now due.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary be allowed 10s. per day, or £182 10s. per year, from the time of his appointment, being the 4th *July* last.

Captain *William Brown*, who went the 7th instant to the *Liverpool* ship of war with Captain *Budden* and Midshipman *Draper*, in order to their being exchanged one for the other, agreeable to Resolve of Congress, returned a few days past, and reported that he has effected that business, and that Captain *Bellew* is willing to exchange the Prisoners he has on board his ship for such others as may be Prisoners in this Province belonging to the ships of war.

*H. Dougherty*, *John Rice*, and *John Hamilton*, in the names of themselves and the other Captains of the Armed Boats, having sent to this Committee a Memorial setting forth their unwillingness and determination not to obey the commands of Commodore *Davidson*, lately appointed, and other matters therein mentioned, it was thought necessary that some other Members should be desired to attend the Board; when the following gentlemen appeared, in order to take the same into consideration, and *Robert Morris*, Esq., Vice-President, took the Chair, *Andrew Allen*, *John Dickinson*, *Owen Biddle*, *Michael Hillegas*.

Adjourned to five o'clock this afternoon.

When the following Members met: *Robert Morris*, Vice-President, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Clymer*, *John Cadwallader*, *Andrew Allen*, *Joseph Parker*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Alexander Wilcox*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *James Mease*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*.

By order of the Board, *Robert Morris*, Esq., Vice-President, signed a Commission appointing *Samuel Davidson*, Esquire, Commodore of the Naval Armaments of this Province.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 19, 1776.

Present: *Alexander Wilcocks*, Chairman, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Cadwallader*, *Joseph Parker*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*, *John Nixon*, *George Clymer*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, for £45 8s. 6d., being the amount of fifteen Fire-locks purchased by him in *Bucks* County; which is directed to be charged to the account of Fire-locks purchased for account of Congress.

Upon application of *John Vandegrift* for some Powder for proving the Fire-locks making in *Bucks* County, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver six pounds of Powder for the uses aforesaid.

*Mr. Abraham Kinsey*, Tenant at *Hog-Island*, was informed by the Committee of the necessity of laying that Island under water at the near approach of the enemy; and, at the same time, was assured that whatever injury he should sustain in consequence would be hereafter made good to him by the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Nixon* be requested to lend this Board £2,000 of the money in his hands belonging to Congress.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, for £61 4s. 3d., being the amount of Lead, Saltpetre, &c., paid for by him.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Morris* be requested to apply to Congress for the loan of 100,000 Dollars.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Bidwell & Walter* all the Crude Sulphur now in store, as he may want it, for refining, taking receipts for the quantity he may deliver.

*Resolved*, That the Delegates in this Province in Congress be requested to inform Congress that their recommendation relative to forming the Flying-Camp was not carried into execution by the Assembly, and desire to be informed whether it is their intention that this Board should take upon them the execution of the same.

A few days since, this Board wrote to Congress in respect to the exchange of Prisoners with the Commander of the

*Liverpool*, man-of-war; in answer to which the President of Congress, in his letter of the 18th instant, informs this Board that Congress judges it improper to exchange men taken in the merchant ships and river crafts for seamen taken from the enemy's ships.

In Committee of Safety, June 20, 1776.

Present: *John Nixon*, Chairman, *George Clymer*, *John Cadwallader*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Howell*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Alexander Wilcocks*.

Instructions to Commodore *Samuel Davidson* were drawn up and agreed to yesterday, and delivered him this day, and are as follows:

In Committee of Safety, June 19, 1776.

SIR: The Committee have thought proper to appoint you Commodore-in-Chief of all the Provincial Naval Armaments in the river *Delaware*, which you are to notify to the officers of the Fleet by publishing to them your commission. It becomes necessary to give you some instructions to regulate your conduct in some points of this important trust.

And, first, you are by all possible means to establish such a proper sense of subordination in the Fleet, that all the orders you think necessary to issue be punctually and implicitly obeyed—a loose and relaxed discipline utterly enfeebling every military establishment, however respectable it may otherwise be in the circumstance of number and force.

Secondly. As it is the duty and inclination of this Committee to maintain the Fleet in a constant state of preparation to receive the enemy, you must immediately take an exact survey of its present condition, and whatever may be wanting in its equipments, to make report of to Captain *William Richards*, who is appointed and directed to supply all its deficiencies.

Thirdly. An attack from the enemy being highly probable, though the time uncertain, it is necessary that every part of the Fleet should have its proper stations assigned, in such way as to afford mutual support, and that the whole may act to the best effect.

Fourthly. You must particularly attend not only to the situation of the Fleet, but take great care that the officers and men are not absent from their respective vessels any length of time and at any great distance; but as it is probable that some of the officers of the boats may be desirous of coming up to this city, you may give leave of absence to them, but only to six officers at one time; and that no more than three of that number shall be Captains, who shall not be absent more than forty-eight hours at one time from their respective vessels.

Lastly. Should any accident or circumstance happen in the Fleet that has the least tendency to affect the service, you are to give the earliest information of it to the Committee of Safety, that they, if they have the means of remedy, may apply such as the nature of the case may require.

These being the principal matters that have occurred to the Committee, they confide in your prudence and discretion, which have directed their choice, to supply their omission in those numberless circumstances and situations in which you may be placed, earnestly recommending to you, however, that you endeavour to promote the utmost harmony between you and the officers of the Fleet and between one another, on which depends so much the success of every undertaking where men are to act in concert, and mutual assistance is required.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN NIXON, Chairman.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Thomas Nevill*, for £200, to be charged to his account for purchasing Lead for the use of this Province.

Resolved, That *Edward Bingley* be appointed Captain to the Fire Brigantine in the service of this Province, and that he engage four men to navigate the said Brigantine.

The Commodore had directions this day to distribute fifty rounds of Gunpowder to each of the Armed Boats, taking receipts for the delivery from their Commanding Officers, and at the same time to take from them all the Powder they have now on board.

A Letter was this day written to *George Bryan*, Esquire, Naval Officer, desiring he would grant permits to the Captains of Vessels that may apply for Chevaux-de-frise Pilots to the Town of *Chester*, taking a qualification that they will take no Pilot further down the River than *Chester*, unless it be such Vessels as go down the Bay under convoy of Continental Ships of War, who are to be allowed Pilots on their producing a certificate from the Marine Committee that they are to be taken under convoy, and that Privateers will always receive the necessary papers from this Board.

In Committee of Safety, June 21, 1776.

Present: *Robert Morris*, Vice-President, *John Cadwallader*, *Joseph Parker*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Samuel Howell*, *James Mease*, *George Ross*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Nixon*, *George Clymer*, *Robert White*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Samuel Morris*, Jun., for £1,000, being towards the payment of Logs, &c., purchased by him.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver *Thomas Apty* two pounds of Gunpowder for cleansing the Work-House of bad air, and to deliver to *George Clymer*, Esquire, six pounds of Gunpowder.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *James McLene* for £152 19s. 3d., being the amount of twenty Rifles and forty-three Muskets purchased by him in *Cumberland County*, which is to be charged to Arms purchased for account of Congress.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Colonel *Atlee*, or his order, as many Fire-locks and Accoutrements as he may have occasion for to complete his Battalion.

Resolved, That the Report of the Committee of Assembly appointed to inquire into the conduct of this Committee, on the 14th instant, be published in the different Newspapers of this City.

Adjourned to four o'clock, when the following Members met: *George Ross*, Chairman, *Thomas Wharton*, *John Nixon*, *John Cadwallader*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *James Mease*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *John Fulton*, of *Chester County*, for £50, to be charged to his account, for purchasing Arms on account of Congress.

Resolved, That *John Hazlewood*, Esq., be appointed Captain and Superintendent of the Fire-Vessels and Fire-Rafts and to the Guard-Boats, and that he be allowed for his services thirty-six dollars per month and four rations, to commence the day of his first appointment, being the 23th of *December* last.

In consequence of a Resolve of the 19th instant, *Robert Morris*, Esquire, applied to Congress, and delivered the following memorandum to the Board, taken by him in Congress:

"In Congress, June 20, 1776.

"*Robert Morris*, one of the Delegates from the Province of *Pennsylvania*, reminded the Congress that the Assembly of said Province had adjourned on the 14th instant, without having been able to carry into execution the Resolves of Congress of the 3d instant for raising six thousand Militia for establishing a Flying-Camp.

"And then informed the Congress that their said Resolve not being directed in terms to the Committee of Safety, but addressed to the Colony, the said Committee were in doubt whether it would be expected from them to execute the said Resolve, as they are in recess of Assembly the Executive body of this Province. He also alleged, that if the Congress expected the Committee to proceed in this business, it would be necessary or advisable that they should recommend it expressly to them; for, under the present circumstances of the Province, he much doubted if they would be obeyed, unless so authorized; and added, that if the Congress did not see proper to take further order in this matter, he hoped the Committee of Safety would always be held blameless,

as they now gave Congress this necessary information for the express purpose of having an explicit declaration if they were expected to act in this important business, which they were ready to undertake if so desired. This application was made by Mr. *Morris*, as declared, by order of the Committee of Safety; and after a debate of considerable length, and two motions made and seconded, one was withdrawn and the other determined in the negative. In consequence whereof, I have made this memorandum immediately on the spot, to appear when it may be necessary, and to prevent blame being cast where it is not merited.

“ROBERT MORRIS.

“The above is a true state of facts.

“JOSEPH HEWES,  
“EDWARD RUTLEDGE, } Delegates in  
“T. HOPE, } Congress.”

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* be requested to apply to Mr. *Benjamin Harrison*, or any other person, to be employed in purchasing of ten tons of Brass for the use of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Britton* be desired to purchase fifty thousand three-inch White-Oak Plank with a proportionable quantity of squared Scantling.

*Resolved*, That six flat-bottomed Boats be built for transporting men from shore to shore.

*Resolved*, That Major *Mifflin* report to this Board the quantity of Stores, Port-Fire, Quick-Match and Grape-Shot that the Field-pieces are in want of.

In Committee of Safety, June 22, 1776.

Present: *Robert Morris*, Vice-President, *John Nixon*, Chairman, *George Ross*, *John Cadwallader*, *Joseph Parker*, *Samuel Howell*, *Robert White*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Alexander Wilcocks*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Samuel Howell* be requested to purchase of Mr. *Amos Strettle* the whole quantity of Copper that he has for sale.

Upon application of Mr. *Lawrence Bernie* for a sum of Money to be advanced him to assist his carrying on a File Manufactory, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of said *Bernie*, for £300, which is directed to be paid him on his giving proper security for the repayment of said sum in eighteen months from the date hereof, either in Cash or Files, which payment shall be made at the option of this Committee.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esquire, and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *David Kennedy*, Esquire, for £100, to be charged to his account, being towards the payment of Linens and Blankets, to be delivered by him to this Committee.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Cadwallader*, Captain *White*, and Mr. *Parker*, be a Committee to employ proper persons to build six flat-bottomed Boats, agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver the following quantity of Ammunition to the Colonels of the different Battalions of Associators in *Chester County*, viz:

To Colonel *James Moore*: 2,300 Cartridges for Provincial Muskets; 2,070 Cartridges, assorted, for the other different bores of Fire-locks; 1,500 Flints.

To Colonel *Thomas Hockley*: 2,300 Cartridges for Provincial Muskets; 2,300 Cartridges, assorted, for the other different bores of Fire-locks; 1,600 Flints.

To Colonel *Hugh Lloyd*: 1,840 Cartridges for Provincial Muskets; 1,610 Cartridges, assorted, for the other different bores of Fire-locks; 1,200 Flints.

To Colonel *William Montgomery*: 2,760 Cartridges for Provincial Muskets; 2,415 Cartridges, assorted, for the other different bores of Fire-locks; 1,800 Flints.

To Colonel *Richard Thomas*: 1,840 Cartridges for Provincial Muskets; 1,610 Cartridges, assorted, for the other different bores of Fire-locks; 1,200 Flints.

And to each of the said Colonels the same proportion of loose Powder and Lead equal to the quantity of Cartridges.

In Committee of Safety, June 24, 1776.

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Joseph Parker*, *Robert White*, *John Cadwallader*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Howell*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *John Nixon*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Samuel Howell*, Mr. *George Clymer*, and Mr. *Owen Biddle*, be a Committee to agree with Mr. *Thomas Savage* to carry on the manufactory of Salt on the *Jersey* shore, and make report of such agreement to this Board; and that they (the said Committee) draw on the Committee of Accounts for such sums of money as may be necessary to complete and carry on said work.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, his account for wages, up to the 4th instant, was this day directed by the Board to be paid, being for three hundred and thirty-four days, at 10s., amounting to £167.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Robert Towers*, for £53 5s. 5d., being the amount of his account for making Cartridges, for the pay of Lead, &c.

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Duffield* and Dr. *Rush* be directed to lay before this Board an account of the quantities and kind of Medicine, Surgical Instruments, Lint, and Rags for bandages, belonging to the publick, and report their opinion whether anything is wanted for the use of the Hospital.

At a special meeting of the Committee of Safety:

Present: *Alexander Wilcocks*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *James Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*, *Robert White*, *Joseph Parker*, *Daniel Roberdeau*.

In Committee of Safety, June 25, 1776.

Present: *Alexander Wilcocks*, Chairman, *George Ross*, *George Clymer*, *Joseph Parker*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *John Cadwallader*, *James Biddle*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *Owen Biddle*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Gray*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, for £200, in favour of Colonel *William Rankin*, being towards the payment of Fire-locks, purchasing by him in *York County*, on account of Congress.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Thomas Gaucher*, for £30, being so much paid him for disclosing his art of boring and grinding Gun-barrels, agreeable to his agreement of this day.

Upon application of *Robert Morris*, Esq., from the Marine Committee, for a quantity of Lead for the use of the four Frigates building for account of Congress,

*Resolved*, That this Board supply the said Ships with Lead for their head-pumps and hause-hole.

ROBERT MORRIS, Vice-President.

By order of the Board the Committee of Accounts was directed to pay Colonel *Miles* his order for the amount of a hogshead of Rum, received by him at *Lewistown*, for the use of the Provincial Rifle Battalion under his command, and charge the same to account of Congress.

The Conference of Committees having sent the following Resolve to this Board, by Mr. *Hill*, Mr. *Smith*, and Mr. *Blewer*, Members of that body:

“In Conference, June 25, 1776.

“*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of this Province to confine the command of Commodore *Davidson* to the Ship of War and Floating Battery belonging to the Province, and to issue no orders to the Captains or other officers of the Row-Galleys, Fire-Ships, or Fire-Rafts, through the said Commodore, until the Convention meets; and that it be recommended to the Captains and other officers of the Row-Galleys, &c., to pay all due obedience to the Committee of Safety until that time, and until a new appointment shall take place.

“A true copy:

“THOMAS MCKEAN, President.”

In consequence of the above Resolve, a Letter was written to Commodore *Davidson*, directing him to confine his com-



mand to the Ship and Floating Battery ; and a Letter written to Captain *Dougherty*, enclosing him a copy of said Resolve, with directions that he repair forthwith to this Committee, to receive such instructions as may be judged necessary.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *James Biddle*, and Mr. *Wilcocks*, be a Committee to draw up a state of the publick transactions of this Board, in order to its being laid before the publick, if thought necessary.

In Committee of Safety, June 26, 1776.

Present : *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Joseph Parker*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *John Nixon*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *James Biddle*, *Robert White*, *Daniel Roberdeau*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *Thomas Fitzsimmons* and *Joseph Moulder*, for £500, to be charged to their Accounts.

Colonel *David McCutcheon* being brought before this Board by a sub-Committee of the Committee of Inspection and Observation, as a person dangerous to the safety of *American* liberty; and Mr. *James Steward*, a Pilot, appearing at the same time, deposed that the said *McCutcheon* told him that if he would go aboard the *Asia* at *New-York*, there was a good offer, and that he should have two dollars a day, and other matters that will more fully appear by the deposition of said *Steward*,—in consequence thereof he was ordered to be confined in the Jail of this city, and the following commitment was issued :

“ To the Keeper of the Jail of PHILADELPHIA County :

“ You are hereby required to receive into your custody *David McCutcheon*, and keep him in close confinement until discharged by this Committee.

“ By order of the Committee :

“ *GEORGE CLYMER*, Chairman.”

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *William Richards* and *Nathaniel Falconer*, or either of their Orders, for £300, to be charged to their accounts for Alarm Signals.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of *William Richards*, or his Order, for £400, to be charged to his account towards the payment of Provincial Naval Stores.

In Committee of Safety, June 27, 1776.

Present : *Owen Biddle*, *John Nixon*, *George Ross*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *James Biddle*, *George Clymer*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *George Gray*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of *Ludwig Kerker*, for £1500, being so much advanced him towards the payment of provisions supplied the Provincial Troops.

*Resolved*, That the Officers confined in the Jail of this city be allowed 15s. per week for their subsistence from the time of their being first confined.

The Board thinking it necessary that Captain *Henry Dougherty* should have proper Instructions for his government, the following were drawn up, approved of, and signed by the Chairman :

“ In Committee of Safety, June 27, 1776.

“ SIR : The Committee think it proper to give you the following Instructions to regulate your conduct as eldest Captain of the thirteen armed Boats or Gallies in the service of this Province :

“ You are forthwith to take upon you the command of the said armed Boats, and station them at anchor at the east side of *Fort-Island*, and keep them at that station until otherwise ordered by this Board, or the necessity of the service shall require their removal.

“ You are to cause the said armed Boats to be frequently exercised, and keep them in a complete state of preparation to receive the enemy ; and the better to effect this, immediately take an exact survey of the present condition of the

said armed Boats, and whatever may be wanting in their equipments make a report of to Captain *William Richards*, who is appointed and directed to supply all their deficiencies.

“ The officers must constantly lodge in their respective boats, and you are to take particular care that neither officers nor men be absent from their respective vessels any length of time without your license in writing, or the leave of this Board; and you are not to suffer more than four officers, and of that number not more than two to be Captains, to be absent at any one time, nor any of them to be longer absent than for forty-eight hours at one time.

“ You are to cause fifty rounds of Powder to be delivered from the Ammunition Vessel on board each of the said boats, for which the respective Captains are to give receipts, and all the Powder now on board said boats to be put on board the said Ammunition Vessel, and order her up immediately to this city to deliver the same to the Commissary.

“ You are by all possible means to establish such a proper sense of subordination among the men of the boats, that all the orders you think necessary to issue be punctually and implicitly obeyed—a loose and relaxed discipline utterly enfeebling every military establishment, however respectable it may otherwise be in the circumstance of number and force.

“ Should any accident or circumstance happen in the Fleet that has the least tendency to affect the service, you are to give the earliest information of it to the Committee of Safety, that they, if they have the means of remedy, may apply such as the nature of the case may require.

“ These being the principal matters that have occurred to the Committee, they earnestly recommend that you endeavour to promote the utmost harmony between you and the officers of the Fleet, and between one another, on which depends so much the success of every undertaking where men are to act in concert, and mutual assistance is required.

“ By order of the Committee :

“ *GEORGE ROSS*, Chairman.”

“ To Captain *Henry Dougherty*.”

By order of the Board *Thomas Dewees*, Jailer, was directed to discharge from confinement *Robert Saunderson*, a person taken with Captain *Duncan Campbell* some time past.

The Committee, having reason to believe that wicked and ill-disposed persons have seduced and enticed some of the men belonging to the Boats to desert the service and go into other employ, have thought it necessary to publish the following Resolve of Assembly :

“ In Assembly, Tuesday, March 26, 1776.

“ *Resolved*, That any person or persons whatever, within this Colony, who shall harbour and conceal any deserter (knowing him to be such) from the Continental forces, or any other forces raised within this or any other of the United Colonies for the defence of *America*, shall forfeit and pay any sum not exceeding fifty nor less than thirty dollars, or suffer three months’ imprisonment for each offence, being convicted thereof by the testimony of one or more witnesses before any two Justices of the Peace of the City, Borough, or County, respectively, where such offence shall be committed, who are hereby authorized to hear and determine all offences contrary to the above Resolve; which fine shall be deposited in the hands of the Overseers of the Poor of the City, Borough, or Township, where the offence is committed, for the use of the poor of such place.

“ And the Committee give this publick notice that they are determined to prosecute, with the utmost rigour, any person who shall harbour, conceal, or in any manner employ any deserter from the service of this Colony.”

In Committee of Safety, June 28, 1776.

Present : *Owen Biddle*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *James Biddle*, *George Clymer*, *Robert White*, *George Gray*.

*Thomas Dewees*, Jailer, was directed to discharge a man belonging to Captain *Dougherty*, agreeable to sentence of Court-Martial.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the Captain-Lieutenant of the Artillery Company be twenty-two Dollars per month.

That the First Lieutenant of said Company be allowed eighteen Dollars per month.

That the Second Lieutenant of said Company be allowed eighteen Dollars per month.

*Resolved*, That *Hercules Courtney* be appointed First Lieutenant of the Artillery Company.

That *John Martin Strobogh* be appointed Second Lieutenant of the Artillery Company.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Rittenhouse*, Mr. *James Biddle*, and Mr. *Owen Biddle*, be a Committee to employ proper Engineers to make a draft of Fortifications proper to be erected at *Billingsport*, and to report what Works are necessary to be erected there.

That the said Committee be authorized to purchase the whole or part of a Plantation at *Billingsport*, on which said Fortifications are to be erected, at the expense of Congress.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Mr. *Randolph*, for £26, for Fire-locks purchased for account of Congress.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Emmes* be appointed Lieutenant on board the Fire Brig; that his pay be seventeen Dollars per month.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., in favour of Mr. *McCleane*, for carriage of sixty-four Fire-locks and Rifles, and one Fire-lock purchased by him, the whole amounting to £8 4s. 6d., to be charged to Arms bought for account of Congress.

—  
In Committee of Safety, June 29, 1776.

Present: *James Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Owen Biddle*, *George Gray*, *Robert White*, *Michael Hillegas*.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *Robert Towers*, Commissary, to deliver to *John M. Nesbitt*, Esq., or his order, fifty Musket Balls, one hundred Grape-Shot, two hundred and fifty Swivel Shot, and eight short Spears, which he is to be accountable for.

*Resolved*, That *Francis Proctor*, Junior, be appointed Lieutenant Fireworker to the Artillery Company of this Province, and that his pay be 13½ Dollars per month.

This day *Henry Fisher's* Receipt for the Guard Boat sent down to *Lewistown*, and the sundry articles hereinafter mentioned, was delivered this Board, viz:

Armed Boat *Eagle*: 1 four-pound Cannon and 40 round of Cartridges; 2 Swivels, and 60 rounds of Cartridges; four Priming-Wires, and 2 Belts; 2 Priming-Horns, and bunch of Match; 1 Former for the Guns; 2 Sponges and Rammers for 4-Pounder; 1 Worm and Ladle for 4-Pounder; 2 Sponges and Rammers for Swivels, and 1 large Worm for Swivel; 2 Lint Stocks; 1 Lanthorn; 1 half-hour Glass; 2 Plates; 1 Mug; 1 Can; 1 Tinder-Box; 1 Mop; 1 Pot; 6 Lances; 1 Compass; 2 Tents; 1 Tea Kettle.

Received the above articles of Captain *Charles Lawrence*,  
JUNE 6, 1776. HENRY FISHER.

—  
In Committee of Safety, July 1, 1776.

Present: *James Mease*, *George Clymer*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Nixon*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Gray*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Howell*, *David Rittenhouse*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Doctor *Harris* two tons of Saltpetre, to be manufactured into Gunpowder.

The President of the Continental Congress sent the following Resolves to this Committee, which are directed to be entered on the Minutes:

"*Resolved*, That four Companies of Gunners be raised in *Pennsylvania* and four Companies in *Maryland*, to compose the German Battalion.

"That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* immediately to appoint proper Officers for, and direct the inlistment of, the four Companies to be raised in that Colony.

"That it be recommended to the Convention, or, in their recess, to the Committee or Council of Safety of *Maryland*, immediately to appoint proper Officers for, and direct the inlistment of, the four Companies to be raised in that Colony.

"That the said Companies be inlisted to serve for three years, unless sooner discharged, and receive Bounty, Pay, Rations, and all other allowances equal to any of the Continental Troops.

"That the said Companies be entitled to Pay and Subsistence from the time of inlistment.

"That the said Companies, when raised, be formed into a Battalion under the command of such Field Officers as the Congress shall direct.

"That the rank of the Captains in the said Companies be regulated as the Congress shall hereafter direct.

"That five thousand Dollars be sent to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, and five thousand Dollars to the Convention, or, in their recess, to the Committee of Safety of *Maryland*, to defray the expense of raising the German Companies.

"By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary."

Captain *Loxly* is requested to view the Furnace and other works belonging to *Morgan Bustead*, and report to this Board his opinion of their fitness to cast Brass Cannon.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver to Captain *Nathaniel Falconer*, for account of Congress, twelve Cutlasses and twenty-eight pounds of Musket Ball.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers* was directed to deliver Mr. *Moulder* four pieces of *Russia* Sheeting, for Awnings for the Shallops, for accommodating the Fire-Raftmen.

*Resolved*, That two quarter-casks of Gunpowder be issued to each Battalion of Musketeers of Associators in the City of *Philadelphia*, and the Counties of *Chester*, *Philadelphia*, and *Bucks*, for the purpose of firing in the exercises of their Battalions, the better to qualify them for actual service; and that it be recommended to the Commanding Officers of said Battalions to direct very small Cartridges to be made up, about eighty to the pound.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Mr. *John Williams*, for £100, towards the payment of a Gondola he is building.

The Committee, taking into consideration the Resolution of Congress for raising a Battalion of *Germans*, and being of opinion that the publick service requires that it be carried into execution without any delay, and the Recruiting service be entered on as soon as possible:

*Resolved*, That this Board will, on *Friday*, the 5th inst., appoint Captains, and on *Friday*, the 12th instant, Lieutenants and Ensigns, for the four Companies of *Germans* directed to be raised in this Province by order of Congress; and that it is the opinion of this Board that, consistent with the Resolve of Congress, no persons but such as are *Germans* born, or the sons of *Germans*, should hold any office in said Companies. All such gentlemen who fall under the above descriptions, and are desirous to enter into the service, are requested to send in their applications as early as may be.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Towers* be directed to deliver to the Orders of the Committees of the Counties of *Philadelphia*, *Bucks*, and *Chester*, two quarter-casks of Powder for each Battalion of Musketeers of Associators in said Counties, for the purposes as mentioned in a Resolve of this day.

*Resolved*, That the Commanding-Officer of Colonel *Atlee's* Battalion, at the Barracks in this City, be desired to appoint a Lieutenant to escort Lieutenants *Bogan* and *Ball*, now at *Germantown*, to *Yorktown*, and that he attend to this Board to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, for his instructions.

—  
In Committee of Safety, July 2, 1776.

Present: *George Ross*, Chairman, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, *James Mease*, *James Biddle*, *George Gray*, *Joseph Parker*, *David Rittenhouse*, *John Nixon*, *George Clymer*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Miles*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Loxley* be directed to put *Morgan Bustead's* Air Furnace in proper order for casting Brass

Artillery, and that this Board will account to said *Bustead* for the use of his Works.

Upon application of *William Tucker*, one of the Commissioners of *New-Jersey*, appointed to procure necessities for the Troops of that Province, for one ton of Lead, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver him twenty hundred pounds of Lead.

*George Ross*, Esq., and *George Ege* having contracted to supply this Board with one hundred tons of Cannon Ball at the same price that others have contracted for, and applying for a sum of Money to be advanced him, by order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts in favour of the said *George Ege*, for £300.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Address to the publick, reported an essay, which, being read, amended, and approved, was ordered to be inserted upon the Minutes, and to be published in the Newspapers of this City; and is as follows:

“TO THE INHABITANTS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

“This Committee, too much occupied in the various and multiplied business of the department in which they are placed, have seldom troubled the publick with Addresses, and, indeed, little occasion has been afforded for them, especially in justification of their own conduct, while general acquiescence in their authority prevailed, and entire confidence in their integrity and abilities remained; but they are not so blinded by self-love, or so lost in their own importance, as not to perceive lately that both confidence and authority are considerably shaken and impaired. Not resting on a foundation altogether popular, their existence has been beheld with jealousy, and, by an opposition formed on mistaken or unworthy principles, their conduct in almost every branch of the publick service has been traduced and vilified. In the honest discharge of duty, they have been obliged to stand the unmerited reproaches of many individuals, as well as of some publick bodies. After accumulated mortifications, why they still continue to keep their seats ought to be accounted for, lest they justly be supposed insensible to the feelings of men of honour; but it is necessary first to state the transaction which has principally given rise to this Address. About the beginning of last month the Committee appointed Captain *Samuel Davidson* Commodore and Commander-in-Chief of the Naval Armaments equipped for the defence of the river *Delaware*. The motives to this appointment at a Board of thirteen Members, when there was not one dissenting voice, were such as these:

“1st. That, during his continuance in the service as Captain of one of the armed Boats, he was conspicuous among the Officers for care and attention to his duty; and while he maintained a strict discipline, he had the address to conciliate the regard and affection of his crew, and always kept his Boat well manned.

“2d. That having, on the return of Captain *Davidson*, on a short voyage, in which he was spared from the service of this Province to go into that of the Congress, and while perfect harmony yet existed between this Board and all its Officers, and on a deliberate estimate of the comparative merits of each, given him, though a younger Officer, the more important command of the Floating-Battery, in which the same superior good conduct was observable, the Committee acted but consistently with themselves in elevating him to a still higher rank.

“3d. A clamour having been formerly excited against a superior Officer because, as was said, he had not been of the Fleet, and some of the Officers having since declared that they would yield ready obedience to any Commodore if taken from their own establishment, even though he should be the youngest among them, the present appointment, as it prevented the necessity of going out of the Fleet, was considered rather as conciliatory than as administering cause of uneasiness and discontent. They were well aware of the obvious military maxim to which they had run counter, of advancing men according to seniority; but this maxim, though perhaps proper in old establishments, where a long course of service in the lower classes are supposed to confer the necessary qualifications for the higher, may, and ought occasionally to be dispensed with in the formation of new ones. Where there can be but a slender pretext for qualifications

from this cause, merit is to be sought out and preferred wherever to be found, though ambition should be disappointed and delicacy offended. In many instances have the Congress departed from this fundamental maxim, and their country has been benefited by it. The resistance of the Officers of the armed Boats to this appointment, and their indecent remonstrance, are well known. They were countenanced and supported by men whose decisions on publick questions influence in some degree the publick opinion. Mutiny was justified and abetted, and disobedience triumphed over authority. The Committee thought it their duty to adhere to the appointment they had made. The conference of Committees interpose by the following Resolution, agreed to immediately before their dissolution: ‘That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of this Province to confine the command of Commodore *Davidson* to the Ship-of-War and Floating-Battery belonging to the Province, and to issue no orders to the Captains or other Officers of the Row-Galleys, Fire-Ships, or Fire-Rafts, through the said Commodore, until the Convention meets; and that it be recommended to the Captains and other Officers of the Row-Galleys, &c., to pay all due obedience to the Committee of Safety until that time, and until a new appointment shall take place.’ The Board, astonished and surprised, would have remonstrated against it, not without hope that, on a fair and impartial state of the question, those who, from the nature of their appointment, could have nothing in view but the publick happiness, and who could not have been insensible of the benefit of good order and discipline, would have recalled this hasty determination, which may be so fatal to both; but the dissolution would not allow the necessary time.

“The Committee doubt not the purity of the intention which produced this Resolution, and by which their power in so important a branch is so greatly mutilated, if not altogether destroyed. They well know the regard due to the representatives of the people, and are disposed to submit to the recommendation, though wounded and dishonoured by it. But they would have it understood that the continuance of many of their Board under such circumstances is of necessity, as no body of men can at present be appointed to supply their places, and as they perhaps may, fettered in their authority as they are, still render some small services to their country. They, however, think it incumbent on them to declare, that many bad consequences may probably proceed from a divided command. Military authority is not of a nature to be participated, and when attempted the greatest mischiefs commonly flow from it. Should this unfortunately prove so in our case, the Committee are not responsible; they have performed their duty, and look forward with pleasure to the short period of a few weeks which is to deprive them of the seats they have held, of late so much to the dissatisfaction of some men and uneasiness to themselves.”

*Resolved*, That the title of the Land purchased at *Billingsport*, to erect Fortifications by order of Congress, be made out in the names of *George Clymer* and *Michael Hillegas*, Esquires, Continental Treasurers.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Miles* be requested to order a Battalion of the *Pennsylvania* Forces to *New-Jersey*, to encamp at *Billingsport*, and that the men to be employed in erecting Fortifications there be allowed two gills Spirits per diem each, over and above their usual allowance, while they work on said Fortifications.

Upon application of *John Maxwell Nesbitt*, Esq., a Commission was granted to *John Hunn*, as commander of the schooner *Security*, of thirty tons burden, eight carriage-guns, and eleven men.

Captain *Benjamin Loxley* having made proposals for casting Brass Artillery for the use of this Province, as follows, viz: that the Furnace, Fuel, Metal, and other necessities, to be found, and every incidental expense paid by this Committee, and that he have such compensation for his trouble in superintending and conducting the business as shall be thought a reasonable equivalent thereto,

*Resolved*, That the said proposals of Captain *Loxley* be agreed to.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers* was directed to deliver to Colonel *Samuel Miles*, or his order, what Rifles he has in store belonging to this Province.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Towers*, Commissary, be directed to get made two tons of Rifle-Powder as soon as possible.

That the Cartridges he makes up in future have an addition of three Buckshot in each Cartridge.

In consequence of intelligence just received, Colonel *Miles* is requested immediately to march his Battalion to this City, and suspend the sending a Battalion to *Billingsport* till further orders.

Upon application of *James Craig* and *William Erskine & Co.*, owners of the Sloop *Chance*, *James Robertson* Master, burden thirty tons, six carriage guns, and thirty-four men, a Commission was granted to him, the said Captain *James Robertson*.

*Ordered*, That the Commissary deliver to Captain *Loxley* such of the Ordnance and Military Stores required for his Artillery Company as he can supply, and Captain *Loxley* is authorized to procure the remainder on the most reasonable terms, and bring in his account to this Committee.

Adjourned to four o'clock, when the following Members met: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Samuel Morris*, *Joseph Parker*, *John Nixon*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *David Rittenhouse*.

*Resolved*, That the Continental Powder-Mill be furnished with ten tons of Saltpetre and two tons of Sulphur, and that Mr. *Owen Biddle* be directed to give orders for the delivery of the same.

Colonel *Miles* informing the Board that many of the Arms belonging to the Battalion under his command are greatly out of order, the Chairman, by order, wrote to the Superintendents of the Lock Manufactory to lay aside all other work, and apply themselves to repairing them; they are requested further to put all the workmen in the City upon this business.

Letters were this day written to the Colonels of the different Battalions of the Counties of *Philadelphia*, *Bucks*, *Chester*, and *Lancaster*, requesting they would hold themselves in readiness to march at an hour's warning with their Battalions to this City.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Parker* and *Owen Biddle* have the Guard-House at the old Powder-House removed to the new Magazine, and that Mr. *Towers* be authorized to occupy the said Magazine as soon as he may think it suitable to receive the publick Ammunition; and that an Officer's Guard be mounted at the said Magazine, with orders that no person but the Commissary, and such as are employed under him, are admitted on the lot without special orders from the Committee of Safety, unless they be Members of the Board.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Towers* have the Laboratory enclosed with a fence, and that the Officer of the Guard be directed that no person be suffered to come within it but the Commissary, and such as are employed under him, but by special order of this Board, or such as are Members of this Board.

In Committee of Safety, July 3, 1776.

Present: *Alexander Wilcocks*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *James Mease*, *David Rittenhouse*, *George Clymer*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Gray*, *James Biddle*, *John Nixon*.

By order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver Mr. *Kincar* eight pieces of *Russia* Sheet-iron, for making sails for the Gondola building by Captain *Williams*.

Captain *West* was directed to deliver to Commodore *Davidson* the whole quantity of Ammunition that he now has on board the Ammunition Vessel.

By order of the Board *John M. Nesbitt*, Esq., Paymaster, was desired to advance two months' pay to Lieutenant *Emmes*, of the Fire-Brig.

Lieutenants *Bogan* and *Ball* having refused to sign the Paroles prepared for them, agreeable to the Resolves of Congress and by this Board of the 14th ultimo, Colonel *Atlee* had directions to order a discreet Officer and suitable Guard to proceed to *Germantown* and take into custody the said *Bogan* and *Ball*, and convey them forthwith to *Yorktown*, and deliver them to the keeper of the common Jail, provided they still persist in their refusal.

Adjourned to four o'clock.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Four o'clock P. M.—The following Members met: *James Mease*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Gray*, *John Cadwallader*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*, *John Nixon*.

*Resolved*, That the following articles be procured for the use of this Province, viz: five thousand wooden Canteens, five thousand five hundred Knapsacks.

In consequence of the following Resolve of Congress, a Letter was written to Colonel *Miles* requesting he would give orders for the most speedy march of the Rifle Battalion to this City, and to Colonel *Atlee*, of the Musket Battalion, desiring his attendance on this Board:

"In Congress, July 3, 1776.

"The Congress took into consideration the Letter from the Convention of *New-Jersey*. Whereupon,

"*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested to send as many of the Troops of their Colony as they can spare to *Monmouth County*, in *New-Jersey*, to the assistance of the inhabitants of that Colony, and to be subject to the order of the Commander-in-Chief, the said Troops to be allowed the same pay and rations as the Troops in the service of the Continent from the time of their march until they return.

"Extract from the Minutes.

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Sec'y.

"By order of Congress: *JOHN HANCOCK*, Pres't."

Colonel *Atlee* attended the Board, and informs that the Fire-locks belonging to his Battalion are in very bad order; that upwards of two hundred of them are now in the hands of the Gunsmiths; that he will make report to-morrow morning of deficiencies of Arms and Accoutrements in his Battalion.

*Resolved*, That all Officers, prisoners of war, in this Province, or coming into it, do in future wear their Uniforms whenever they go abroad; and if any Officer shall be found hereafter transgressing this order he shall be taken up and confined.

The several Committees are earnestly requested to see this Regulation effectually carried into execution.

And whereas proper attention has not been paid to the Order of the Committee of Safety of the 1st of *May* last, it is again published, that all persons concerned may govern themselves accordingly, as they may depend on its being strictly executed.

In Committee of Safety, July 4, 1776.

Present: *Owen Biddle*, Chairman, *David Rittenhouse*, *George Clymer*, *Joseph Parker*, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Alexander Wilcocks*, *James Mease*, *George Gray*, *James Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*.

*Resolved*, That the Pay of the three Battalions of Provincial Troops of this Province, under the command of Colonel *Miles*, be increased to Continental pay, to commence mence the 1st of *July* last.

*Resolved*, That *Abraham Hayes* be appointed Third Lieutenant in one of the Rifle Companies in the service of this Province.

Upon application of Captain *Nathaniel Falconer* for a quantity of Grape-Shot for the use of the Marine Committee of Congress, by order of the Board *Robert Towers*, Commissary, was directed to deliver one cask of Grape-Shot for the use aforesaid.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour of Captains *Peters* and *Wilcocks* and Mr. *De Haven*, for £500, and directed to be charged to their Account.

*Resolved*, That one Battalion of five hundred Riflemen be immediately got ready to proceed to *Bordentown*, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Broadhead*, to be employed agreeable to a requisition of the honourable the Continental Congress, and that a Letter be written to the Convention of *New-Jersey* to provide Wagons to transport the men and baggage to the place of destination.

Mr. *Owen Biddle* having occasion to leave the Board, Mr. *George Clymer* took the Chair.

By order of the Board an Order was drawn on *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, in favour

of Captain *John Hazlewood* for £100; which is directed to be charged to his Account.

*Resolved*, That Captain *David* and Captain *McIlwaine* be empowered and directed to take up six Shallops to transport a Battalion of Troops from this City to *Bordentown*, to sail to-morrow.

There being an immediate necessity of a great number of Tents and Haversacks to be made up for the publick service,

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Bridges*, *Smith*, *Kennard*, and *Collins*, be authorized and directed to go through the Town and buy up all the Awnings that can be got; and also, that Messrs. *Mason*, *Bridges*, and *Moulder*, purchase all the coarse Linen they can meet with suitable for the above purposes; the whole to be made up by them as the Board shall hereafter direct.

The following Advertisement is ordered to be published in the different Newspapers of this City:

"The Committee of Safety hereby offer a reward of one hundred Dollars to any person who shall discover by whom the Pier intended to be sunk near *Fort-Island* was cut loose from its moorings and turned adrift."

*Resolved*, That the Cannon arrived from *New-London* be sent down immediately to *Fort-Island*, and that Captain *Proctor* be directed to fit Carriages for them, and place as many of them for the present on the Platform, on the Battery there, as it will contain.

*Resolved*, That a number of rough Sheds be made at *Billingsport*, sufficient to accommodate and lodge five hundred Men to be employed on the Fortifications intended to be erected there.

That Mr. *Robert Smith* be directed to carry it into execution with all possible expedition.

The Committee, taking into consideration the Memorial of the Board of Officers of the City of *Philadelphia*, &c., for establishing a Patrol of Associators for the safeguard and peace of the City, came to the following Resolutions thereupon:

*Resolved*, That there be three Patrols of Associators for the City and Suburbs of the Northern District to begin on the north side of *Arch Street* and extend as far as *Callowhill Street*; the Middle District to begin on the south side of *Arch Street* and extend to the north side of *Walnut Street*; and the Southern District to begin on the south side of *Walnut Street* and extend to *Almond Street*; that each Patrol consist of a Commissioned Officer, who shall be allowed 5s.,

and four Privates, who shall be allowed 2s. 6d. each for the night; and are to patrol from eleven o'clock until daybreak.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Colonels or Commanding Officers of the five Battalions in this City and Liberties to order and direct the said Patrols, and regulate the routine of duty in proportion to the strength of each Battalion, and to fix upon proper places for Guard Rooms.

*Resolved*, That the said Patrols be ordered and instructed carefully to avoid giving any disquiet to the peaceable inhabitants, but to examine all persons of suspicious appearance found in the streets, and confine such as cannot give a good account of themselves, or deliver them to the care of the City Watch; to observe and get the best information of any dangerous meetings of disaffected persons, and give intelligence thereof to the Committee of Inspection and Observation, or their sub-Committee, to whom the Officers of the Patrol are each day to report every material occurrence. That the Patrols may go beyond the limits of their respective Districts upon any particular occasion where their services may be necessary.

At a Special Meeting of the Committee of Safety, *July 4, 1776*:

Present: *George Clymer*, Chairman, *Joseph Parker*, *Michael Hillegas*, *John Cadwallader*, *James Biddle*, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *David Rittenhouse*.

The honourable Continental Congress having sent the following Notice to this Committee,

*Resolved*, That the same be entered on the Minutes of this Board, which is as follows:

"GENTLEMEN: The Congress passed a recommendation this day requesting a Conference of the Committee of Safety, the Committee of Inspection of this City, the Delegates of *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, and *Pennsylvania*, and the Commanding Officers of the Association, to devise the most expeditious mode of raising and marching the Militia of this Province to the assistance of the neighbouring Colonies.

"I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

"*July 4, 1776.*

"*ROBERT MORRIS.*

"To the Honourable the Committee of Safety."

*Resolved*, That Mons. *Kirmovan*, Engineer, be requested to lay out the Military Works at *Billingsport*.

*Ordered*, That *John Nixon*, Esq., and others, the Committee of Accounts, pay Mr. *Benjamin Weatherby* the purchase money of the Land at *Billingsport*, and charge it to account of Congress, being £600.

#### NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

In the Congress Chamber of the City-Hall in the City of New-York, }  
Die Martis, 10 ho. A. M., May 14, 1776. }

This being the day on which the Provincial Congress was to meet at the City of *New-York*, pursuant to Elections held in the respective Counties of this Colony, on the . . . day of *April* last, the following gentlemen met in the Assembly-Chamber at the City-Hall of the City of *New-York*, viz:

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Evert Bancker*, Captain *Denning*,  
Mr. *Sands*, Colonel *Brasher*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

FOR ULSTER.—Mr. *Wisner*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Captain *Wickham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*.

No other Members appearing, the gentlemen present could not proceed to business, as a Congress, for want of a sufficient number.

But Captain *Wool* having arrived this morning, and being attending with certain Prisoners apprehended on *Long-Island*, and brought here by order of the late Provincial Congress, the gentlemen present had Captain *Wool* and *Isaac Ketcham* severally brought in and examined in their presence before Mr. *Aldernan Brasher*; and the Examination of Captain *Wool* and *Isaac Ketcham*, respectively, hereinafter follow, viz:

*City of New-York*, ss:

*Jeremiah Wool*, of the City of *New-York*, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, deposeth and saith: That

he landed on *Nassau-Island* about nine or ten o'clock in the evening, last *Saturday* evening, and called on *Thomas Weeks*, Esquire, at *Huntington*, who was very ready and willing, on the order from Congress, to give his assistance in apprehending the persons therein named; that he then sent for the men under his command, and they arrived there about two o'clock last *Sunday* morning; that several of the Committee were then collected, who gave the deponent a guide to go with himself, and two guides to go with a party of his men to *Isaac Ketcham's* house; that he proceeded with one party and a guide to *Isaac Youngs's* house, and arrived there about the dawning of the day; that having set guards round the house, and knocked at the door, *Isaac Youngs* came to the door and opened it; that he (the deponent) immediately entered; that *Isaac Youngs* appeared much surprised; that the deponent told him he had business with him at *Huntington*, and desired him to make himself ready, and desired him to be silent and not make any alarm; that after *Isaac Youngs* had dressed himself, he proceeded with some of his men to search the house; that they then proceeded to an apartment of *Israel Youngs*, and searched that; that in that house they proceeded to a room in which they were informed *Henry Dawkins* usually lodged, and found under the bed in which he was informed *Dawkins* had lodged, a few Engraver's tools; that at the head of one of the beds in that room, one of his Sergeants discovered a crack or opening in the wall, which they suspected to be a door; that on removing the bed and other furniture necessary, with a bayonet put into the crevice, they opened a small door, within which was a narrow stairs; that *Isaac Youngs*, who was present, appeared to be in terror, and trembled; that the deponent sent his Sergeant and another



man up the stairs, who called to him that there was a printing press; that having called up some more men to take charge of *Isaac Youngs*, he (the deponent) proceeded up the said stairs into a very concealed garret, with one small window, and there found a rolling-press; that the first paper he picked up was a paper which he now produced, appearing to be a copperplated imperfect copy of a Bill of *Connecticut* money, of forty Shillings; that he found no white man in the house, or any apartment of it, but *Isaac Youngs*; that he sent one man and a guide at some miles distance to search for *Dawkins*, and also sent to search for *Henderson*, but without success; that in a basin of water near the press were a number of papers cut to the size of the bill he found under the press, or thereabout; that he then had the press, with every utensil thereof, taken down, and brought down stairs; that he found in a chest in that house, which the wife of *Israel Youngs* said belonged to *Henry Dawkins*, a great number of Engraver's tools, and a number of plates, all which, with the said chest, he has brought with him; that on searching in *Israel Youngs's* apartment, in a drawer of a chest of drawers, he found a copperplate completely engraved for the impressing of two Dollar bills, and on the plate a bill appearing to be a two Dollar bill of Continental money, which plate and bill he now produces, and the bill is numbered 45,234, signed with the names of *A. Morris, Jun.*, and *Fred. Kuhl*, and dated *February 17, 1776*; that out of a desk he took a parcel of strips of paper, now produced, which *Israel Youngs's* wife said she believed was cut off bills of Continental money; that in *Israel Youngs's* apartment, in a large chest, or something of that kind, large and deep, he found four bills, appearing to be Bills of Credit of *Massachusetts-Bay* Colony, each of the denomination of forty-two Shillings, of the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, dated *December 7, 1775*, completely plated, but not signed or numbered; that in *Israel Youngs's* apartment he found a parcel of paper, on some part of which he observed a number of names, written in different hands, which he has brought with him, and that four vials of different kinds of ink were found in that part of the house where the rolling press was, which ink he has left in the hands of an inhabitant of *Huntington*; that the ink for the plates is in *Dawkins's* chest; that in *Isaac Youngs's* apartment one of his men took a bill, appearing to be a Continental Dollar bill, off a shelf, which he now produces; that before he left *Youngs's*, he was informed that *Isaac Ketchum* was taken; that he ordered him to be brought to *Youngs's*; that he put the press and chests, and other matters he had seized, on a wagon, and proceeded with them, and the prisoners he had taken, to *Williams's Tavern*, where *Mr. Weeks*, and some of the Committee, who were sent for, came and attended; that from thence they despatched two parties, who found and took *John Henderson* and *Henry Dawkins*, and brought them there; that after he had talked some time with *Dawkins*, he told the deponent the whole truth should come out, and having got pen, ink, and paper, he wrote and signed, of his own accord, a declaration, which he delivered to the deponent, and is now produced, and is in the words following, to wit:

"The back of the *Connecticut* forty Shillings bill, and front of ditto, have had some impressions taken off; one back and front of the forty-two Shillings *Massachusetts*, none but one proof taken off to my knowledge; one back and front of the thirty Dollar bill never proved to my knowledge; one front of the two Dollar bill just begun, which was on the plate, taken off with blue letters, the borders partly done, the inside letters not touched, and will wipe off if put to the fire.

"HENRY DAWKINS."

That the deponent did not speak to the said *Henry Dawkins* while he was writing the said confession or memorandum, but the said *Henry Dawkins* wrote and subscribed the same in the presence of *Henry Brasher*, his Lieutenant, and the deponent; that the said *Henry Dawkins* also delivered to him (the deponent) a small paper containing the names of *Israel Youngs*, *Isaac Youngs*, *Townshend Hulet*, and *Isaac Ketchum*, and told the deponent they were concerned in this business; that said *Dawkins* told him that *Israel Youngs* was principally concerned, and had frequently applied to him on the subject of making and counterfeiting Paper money, or Bills of Credit; and when he was in Jail at *New-York* formerly, had offered to take

him out and procure his discharge, if he would come up to his house and engage in that business; that *Henry Dawkins* informed him that ——— *Woolhaupter* had made the rolling-press, and that *Israel Youngs* brought it up to his house, secreted and put up in a box; that he (the said *Dawkins*) had recommended *Woolhaupter* to *Israel Youngs* as a proper person to make such press, and that *Israel Youngs* procured the press for the purpose of making money.\* That the deponent found in the possession of *Isaac Ketchum* a sum of money, consisting of gold, silver, and paper money, of different denominations, which he now produces, amounting, according to the deponent's computation, to the sum of £30 14s., *New-York* money; that *Isaac Ketchum* told the deponent that he was employed in this business to get paper; that he had not been concerned in making the money, but that he was taken into the business to provide them with paper, and that he had been out on that business, but that he could inform the Congress of something that was very important to them; that a blank copperplate, now produced by the deponent, he received of *Henry Brasher*, his Lieutenant, who informed the deponent that he took it off a desk in *Israel Youngs's* house.

JEREMIAH WOOL.

Sworn this 14th day of *May, 1776*, before me:

ABRAHAM BRASHER, Alderman.

City of *NEW-YORK*, ss:

*Isaac Ketchum*, of *Huntington, Suffolk County, Nassau-Island*, being examined, saith: That *Henry Dawkins* has been at *Cold-Spring*, and the neighbourhood thereof, for about two months; that he was there some time before this examinant knew his (*Dawkins's*) name; that he (the examinant) was informed by *Isaac Youngs* that *Rivington*, the Printer, and the said *Youngs*, had had some discourse about counterfeiting the Continental money; that the *Youngs* hinted to this examinant that *Dawkins* and he had agreed to counterfeit the Paper currency, for he supposed it would be done by the Tories, and they might as well do it as others; that *Israel Youngs* asked this examinant if he would try to get some paper for that purpose at *Philadelphia*, where he (the examinant) was then going, and had talked of going for some time; that this examinant asked *Youngs* whether he thought they were able to make paper money; that *Youngs* answered they had a press making in *New-York*, which was not yet finished; that the examinant then asked how he applied for the press; he answered that *Dawkins* had written a letter to a man in *New-York*, in the name of one *Cox*, with directions how he would have it made, to be different from the one he had from him some time before, and more substantial; that this examinant believes *Youngs* carried the letter; that he had not got the press yet, but was promised to have it soon.

This examinant further saith: That he did not go to *Philadelphia* till about the 19th of *April*, and returned in about ten or twelve days; that he went to carry a couple of horses to sell at *Philadelphia*, and so collect some money which was owing to him there; that he did not purchase or make any inquiry about paper at any Paper-Mill, but that he asked a man if he knew where such paper as the Continental money was made of was to be had; that the man answered he did, but that the maker of it was sworn, and therefore would not make any of it for him. This examinant being asked who the man was of whom he made this inquiry relative to the paper, refused to mention his name, as he believed him to be a worthy, honest *Dutchman*. The examinant being further asked whether the *Dutchman* knew the use that was intended to be made of the paper, answered he believed he did—that he smiled; that the examinant told him he did not want it for his own use; upon which the man replied, "I suppose it is for some of your *Yankees*." That examinant, on his return home, informed *Youngs* that he had not been able to procure any paper for him. This examinant being asked whether he has seen any of the bills, answered that he had not, excepting one *Connecticut* bill, and that only the back of it, struck upon common paper.

This examinant further saith: That one *Levi Lott*, at *Brunswick-Landing*, had been employed by *Youngs* for the purpose of procuring paper, before this examinant was employed; that he was directed by *Youngs* to call on the said *Lott*, and inquire whether he had procured any paper;

that *Lott* informed this examinant that he had been down to *Spottswood*, at a Paper-Mill, and had not applied for any paper, as there seemed little encouragement there, as he imagined there was no isinglass or suitable rags to be had there; that he (*Lott*) had promised *Youngs* to go to *Pennsylvania*, but waited for an answer or letter from *Youngs*; that he (the said *Lott*) did not make his business known to any person at the Paper-Mill at *Spottswood*, as he informed this examinant. This examinant being asked what reply *Youngs* made to him on his returning from *Philadelphia*, and informing him that he had not been able to procure him any paper, saith: That *Youngs* replied that he believed then he would not be able to go on, and *Dawkins* would lose his labour.

This examinant further saith: That he frequently spoke to *Youngs*, and told him it would not do for him to make such money; that *Youngs* answered him he did not intend to pass it himself, but intimated that some one on the frontiers of *Virginia* or *Susquehanna* would take it of him, and give something in exchange for it.

ISAAC KETCHAM.

Taken this 14th of *May*, 1776, before me:

ABRAHAM BRASHER, *Alderman*.

*Isaac Ketcham* being further examined, saith: That *Levi Lott* gave him a sample of paper to take to *Philadelphia* to the Paper-Mill, which he said he had cut out of a sheet of Continental bills from between the bills; that he (the examinant) put it into his pocket-book, and there kept it till the guard came to his house, when he took it out of his pocket-book and threw it into the fire and burnt it.

ISAAC KETCHAM.

Taken this 14th of *May*, 1776, before me:

ABRAHAM BRASHER, *Alderman*.

City of NEW-YORK, ss:

*Isaac Ketcham*, above-named, being, at his request, further examined, says: That though he at first intended to obtain paper at *Philadelphia* for the purpose of printing money, yet, on consideration, he thought it dangerous, and determined not to bring the paper, even if he could obtain it; that he considered if he got the paper it would not go into his saddle-bags, and that if he should carry it in a bag, it would be discovered, and therefore determined not to bring it, if it could be had.

ISAAC KETCHAM.

Taken this 15th day of *May*, 1776, before me:

WILLIAM WADDELL, *Alderman*.

In the Congress Chamber of the City-Hall of New-York, }  
Die Martis, 3 ho. P. M., May 14, 1776. }

The following gentlemen met pursuant to their adjournment and agreement of this morning, viz:

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Brasher*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*,  
Mr. *Bancker*, Captain *Denning*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Captain *Wickham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Herring*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Covenhoven*.

No other Members appearing, the gentlemen present could not proceed to business as a Congress.

But Prisoners brought from *Nassau-Island* by Captain *Wool*, were separately brought in, and examined in the presence of Mr. *Alderman Brasher*, and the Examination of *Thomas Henderson*, *Henry Dawkins*, and *Isaac Youngs*, respectively, follow, viz:

City of NEW-YORK, ss:

*Thomas Henderson*, of *Cold-Spring*, in the Township of *Huntington*, in *Suffolk* County, Cooper, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, deposeth and saith: That he knows *Charles Friend*, and has known him since some time last summer; that he knows a person who is commonly called and known by the name of *Henry Dawkins*; that said *Dawkins* has for several weeks past resided at the house of *Israel Youngs*, in *Huntington*; that *Dawkins* said yesterday, in the deponent's presence, that he had been there upwards of eight weeks; that some weeks ago he saw the said *Dawkins* grinding some tools, which he then took to be

Engraver's tools; that soon after *Dawkins* came up to *Cold-Spring*, he told the deponent that he was an Engraver and a Silversmith; that there has been a suspicion in that neighbourhood that *Dawkins* and the *Youngs* were counterfeiting money; that he (the deponent) some time ago informed *Charles Friend* that *Henry Dawkins*, a countryman of his, was in the neighbourhood at *Israel Youngs*; that *Friend* asked what he was doing there; that he (the deponent) said he supposed living on his money, which the Provincial Congress paid him for cutting plates; that *Friend* said, then he was on some such business now, and that he would have it out of him; that he (the deponent) told *Friend* he had the same suspicion; that he further told *Friend* that no person was permitted to go into *Dawkins's* chamber, and that *Israel Youngs* himself split the wood for fire and carried it up himself; that *Friend* went to see *Dawkins*.

City of NEW-YORK, ss:

*Henry Dawkins*, late of the City of *New-York*, at present of *Cold-Spring*, in *Huntington* Township, Engraver, being examined, says: That he left *New-York* nine weeks ago this day; that *Israel Youngs* had frequently before that applied to him to undertake to cut plates to make such bills as those issued by the Provincial Congress; that he (this examinant) would not undertake to make him such, because he had been sworn not to cut any other such; that the said *Israel Youngs* frequently came to see the examinant in *New-York* Jail, and came to see him while he (the examinant) was cutting those very plates; that after he (the examinant) was out of Jail some weeks, *Israel Youngs* came to the examinant and lent him some money to pay his shop-rent, and took him (the examinant) up to the said *Youngs's* house in *Youngs's* sloop, together with his (the examinant's) little son; that *Israel Youngs* had several times, both before and after he (the examinant) came out of Jail, applied to him to cut plates to print Provincial Bills of Credit; that after he (the examinant) had been a day or two at *Cold-Spring*, the said *Israel Youngs* showed him a large bundle of money, and took out of it a *Connecticut* bill of forty Shillings, and asked if he (the examinant) could imitate that for him, and requested him to do it immediately, and told the examinant that he (the said *Israel*) was about to pay a large sum of money and wanted it done immediately, that he might pay it away, as the examinant then understood; that said *Israel Youngs* told the examinant that he would reward him generously, and that he should never want; that the said *Israel Youngs* came to *New-York* for a press, but having got a bookbinder's press, which would not suit the purpose, he (the examinant) directed him to *Woolhaupter* to make a proper press; that, in the mean time, the said *Israel Youngs* was so impatient that, at his solicitation, he (the examinant) rubbed and made about a dozen of copies with a burnisher; that he believes the bills were signed by *Israel Youngs*; that he (the examinant) saw *Israel Youngs* sign three or four of those rubbed off with the burnisher; that the said *Israel* afterwards desired him (the examinant) to rub off some others in the same method; that he (the examinant) refused, as it injured the plate; that after the rolling-press was brought to *Israel Youngs's* house and put up, he (the examinant) pressed off seven other bills in *Israel Youngs's* presence, and showed him how to press the bills and make them; that any others that have been pressed and made were made by *Israel Youngs*, or some of the others concerned; that, by the handles of the press being very black, he judged at several different times that they had been at work; that it is about four weeks since the press was brought there; that *Isaac Youngs* and *Townshend Hulet* were concerned in this business; that *Isaac Youngs* frequently came and stayed with him hours at a time, and *Townshend Hulet* was frequently there and used to sleep in the room with him; that some time ago, (to wit: about a month ago, as he thinks,) *Israel Youngs* came to *New-York*, and when he returned home, brought with him a newspaper printed by *Hugh Gaine*, mentioning the difference between certain counterfeited *Connecticut* bills and the true bills, and got him (the examinant) to alter and amend the plate he had cut, to correct the differences or faults pointed out in that newspaper; that he (the examinant) did correct and amend the plate accordingly; that the counterfeit *Connecticut* bills described in that newspaper were those which had been struck off or printed on the said plate cut by him

(the examinant;) that soon after the rolling-press before-mentioned was set up, he then pressed the seven bills before-mentioned, and found that he had corrected the faults mentioned in that newspaper; that *Israel Youngs* told him when he gave him the newspaper that the bills were suspected; that he made no other plates for *Connecticut* money than the two plates for the forty Shilling bills; that after the examinant had completed the plate above-mentioned, *Israel Youngs* applied to him to make two plates to print thirty Dollar bills, Continental money; that he (the examinant) also completed those two plates; that *Israel Youngs* told this examinant that *Isaac Ketchum* was to go to *Philadelphia* to procure paper for the purpose of printing thirty Dollar bills; that he (this examinant) does not know whether *Isaac Ketcham* succeeded or brought such paper with him from *Philadelphia* or not; that *Israel Youngs* next applied to him to cut plates to print bills of *Massachusetts* money of the denomination of forty-two Shillings, lawful money, each; that he (this examinant) did engrave for him (the said *Israel Youngs*) two plates for making those bills of forty-two Shillings, lawful; that he never saw but one impression of the last-mentioned bill struck or printed, after which he (this examinant) corrected the plate for the front of the bill. The examinant being shown four copies of such bills, says they have been made with the plates which he (the examinant) cut. That the said *Israel Youngs*, when the last-mentioned plates were finished, took all the six plates which were finished and put them away together; that some times the said *Israel Youngs* used to put the said plates in a large deep chest in his parlour and sometimes in his desk; that he (the examinant) has at some times seen him put the plates in his pocket and go up stairs towards the rolling-press. That the said *Israel Youngs* afterwards applied to the examinant to cut plates for a two Dollar bill, and gave him a sample or bill; that he (the examinant) had proceeded to cut a part of the plate for the front of the bill. The said last-mentioned plate being produced to him, he says that is the plate which he had begun to engrave. That when *Israel Youngs* left home to come to *New-York*, about six or seven days ago, he locked up the plate in his chest of drawers; that *Israel Youngs*, about a month ago, told the deponent that *Thomas Henderson* had intimated to him that he (the said *Henderson*) knew what they were about, and seemed to suspect that he (the examinant) must have dropped some words that had given *Henderson* cause of suspicion or some knowledge of the affair. That the said rolling-press was fixed and set up in a garret, with a small window in it, which garret had not a floor, but that boards were laid there to support the press; that it was a low garret in which a person could not stand upright; that the passage to that garret was a small door out of the room in which the examinant lodged into a passage up, or place where a small stairs was made; that the said small door was placed in a wall where a bed stood before it, and that he (the examinant) did not know of the said small door, stairs, or garret, until the said *Israel Youngs* asked him to go up there to put the rolling-press together, which was then up in the garret. That the bills which the said *Israel Youngs* signed he subscribed three names to them, to wit, the same names which were signed to the bills from which the plates were engraved; that he (the examinant) was importuned by both *Israel* and *Isaac Youngs* to sign or subscribe the names to the counterfeit *Connecticut* bills; that through their importunities he attempted to sign one bill, but that that bill was destroyed. That *Isaac Ketcham* went to *Philadelphia* to get paper, as *Israel Youngs* informed the examinant, and that they expected the paper.

HENRY DAWKINS.

Taken before me this 14th day of May, 1776.

L. C. BRASHER, Alderman.

City of New-York, ss:

*Isaac Youngs*, of *Cold-Spring*, in the Township of *Huntington*, on *Nassau Island*, being examined, says: That *Henry Dawkins* has resided in *Israel Youngs's* house, which is under one roof with his (the examinant's) house for several weeks past; that he did not know that *Henry Dawkins* was engraving plates to print money; that he did not know that a rolling-press was in *Israel Youngs's* garret until after Captain *Wool* came there last Sunday morning; that he once saw *Henry Dawkins* rubbing a copper-plate, but did not

know what it was for; that he did suspect that *Dawkins* was cutting plates to make money, but never informed himself nor ever attempted to inform himself; that his brother-in-law, *Townshend Hulet*, did sometimes sleep in the room with *Dawkins*; that he does not know where *Townshend Hulet* is; that the said *Hulet* does not stay much at home of late; that *Isaac Ketcham* has not frequented his brother's house more of late than formerly; that he did imagine that *Henry Dawkins* was making money, and spoke to his brother about it; that *Israel Youngs* said he never would pass any of it. *Isaac Youngs* further says that he did not deny to Captain *Wool* that there was any door or passage up to the garret where the press was found; that he did inform him that there was a door, and showed it to him; that *Henry Dawkins* informed the examinant that he could make a plate so exactly that it would not vary from the Congress bills, or words to that effect; that he (the examinant) informed *Israel Youngs* of it, and told him that he (this examinant) thought it was a sin to pass such money if it should not be found out, and that he would not have any hand in it; that the said *Israel Youngs* said he would not pass any of it.

ISAAC YOUNGS.

Taken this 14th day of May, 1776, before me:

L. C. BRASHER, Alderman.

*Isaac Ketcham*, having requested to be further heard before the gentlemen present, was again brought in and examined; and his short examination, now taken and by him subscribed in the presence of Mr. Alderman *Brasher*, was taken on the same paper with his examination in the former part of the day, and is herein before contained.

In the Congress Chamber of the City-Hall of New-York, }  
Die Mercurii, 10 ho. A. M., May 15, 1776. }

The following gentlemen met pursuant to adjournment:

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Stoutenburgh*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Alsop*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Lawrence*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Captain *Wickham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Paulding*, Mr. *G. Morris*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*, Colonel *Van Brunt*, Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Covenhoven*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Alexander Webster*.

Mr. Alderman *Brasher* being much indisposed, Mr. Alderman *Waddell*, on request, attended; and *Israel Youngs* was examined before Mr. Alderman *Waddell*, and his examination, by him subscribed in the presence of Mr. *Waddell*, is as follows:

City of New-York, ss:

*Israel Youngs*, of *Cold-Spring*, in the Township of *Huntington*, in *Suffolk County*, being examined, says: That he never applied to any person to cut any plates for him to print or impress money; that *Henry Dawkins* lodged in his chamber when at his house; that he does not know that *Dawkins* cut any plates while he was there; that he took *Dawkins* to his house at *Dawkins's* request; that he visited *Dawkins* a few times while he was in *New-York Jail*; that he never lent any money to *Dawkins*; that he first knew *Dawkins* in *New-York Jail*; that he never applied to *Dawkins* for any work but to cut a seal; that he took up a rolling-press from a person named *Woolhaupter*, as he thinks, to his house, at *Dawkins's* request; that the letter to procure the rolling-press *Dawkins* gave him; that when it was opened by *Woolhaupter*, it was written in the name of one *Cox*, to the best of his remembrance; that he (the examinant) then had some suspicion that *Dawkins* was about to print something which he ought not; that *Townshend Hulet*, when at his house, used to sleep in the same room with *Dawkins*; that his wife usually carries the keys of a large blue chest in his house; that he knows nothing of a two Dollar bill or any plate taken out of a chest of drawers in his house; that *Dawkins* mentioned to him that money might be struck if paper could be got; that he told *Dawkins* it was most probable that, if to be got, it must be in *Pennsylvania*, and that *Isaac Ketcham* was going there, and would be as likely as any person to get it, or words to that effect; that he (the examinant) spoke to *Isaac Ketcham* about paper, and told

him what *Dawkins* said; that *Ketcham* said he did not think it could be procured; that he spoke to *Levi Lott* at *Raritan*, and informed him that a person had told him money could be made, and inquired of him whether paper could be obtained; that *Lott* told him he thought paper could not be obtained; that he saw *Lott* at his neighbour's house; that he applied to *Lott* about paper because he had heard that his brother had a Paper-Mill; that he purchased some sheets of large paper in *New-York*, and a parcel of colours of one *Duyckinck*, for *Dawkins* to make a draft for him (the examinant;); that *Isaac Ketcham*, since his return from *Philadelphia*, desired him to tell *Dawkins* that he thought the paper he wanted could not be got; that he does not recollect to have ever seen *Henry Dawkins* sign or attempt to sign a bill or counterfeit bill of *Connecticut* money; that his only motive or inducement to inquire about paper was to oblige *Dawkins*, who lived at his house; that the only subject on which he (this examinant) was to have written to *Levi Lott* was on account of some wheat, and that he never wrote the letter; that he does not know that he sent any message to *Levi Lott* by *Isaac Ketcham*; that it was only about wheat if he sent any message; that he has a *Connecticut* bill which he supposes to be a counterfeit; that it is in his pocket-book; that he showed it to a boatman and some butchers; that he was looking over his money when he discovered it; that he did not ever offer to pay it away; that he had another bill at home which was refused some time ago as bad, because it looked greasy and dirty; that the last-mentioned was a forty Shilling *Connecticut* bill; that he has never seen any *Massachusetts* bills unsigned; that he once went up to his chamber, and there saw a *Connecticut* bill unsigned on one of the beds; that it appeared to be a forty Shilling bill; that he does not know how it came there; that he left the bill there, and never inquired about it; that he did not suspect that *Dawkins* had made any of any other sort; that the rolling-press was set in the garret as being the most convenient place for it.

ISRAEL YOUNGS.\*

Taken this 15th day of *May*, 1776, before me:

WILLIAM WADDELL, Alderman.

In the Congress Chamber in the City-Hall of New-York, }  
Die Mercurii, 4to ho. P. M., May 15, 1776. }

The following gentlemen met pursuant to adjournment:

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Evert Bancker*, Mr. *Scott*, Major *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Rensen*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Beekman*.

\* *Isaac Youngs*, examined, says: That he did suspect that *Dawkins* was making money; that his brother *Israel* once told him that *Dawkins* said he could make money; that he then told his brother that he would not pass any of it or countenance it; that his brother said the same; that one day saw *Dawkins* have a piece of copper in his hand, but never saw him engraving; that he (the examinant) knew nothing of the rolling-press until it was found by Captain *Wool* and his party.

*Philip Youngs*, being examined, says: That *Dawkins* was mostly employed in drawing pictures for children; that he does not know that *Brown* printed any bills for any person; that he asked *Brown* whether he could not print a little Congress money; that *Brown* said he could if he had a press, but looked on it to be a great sin; that he inquired what a press would cost; that *Brown* said about thirty or forty pounds; that *Brown* said he could not cut the plates; that he (the examinant) said if *Dawkins* could cut the plates he could not print the bills; that the examinant did tell *Brown* to consider of it and say nothing about the affair; that all this was merely to try *Brown*, as he had suspected him because he was a printer, and *Dawkins* had said he could cut the plates to make any money; that his father owns one quarter of the mills, and *Israel Youngs* and *Isaac Youngs* each a quarter, and *John Hulet* a fourth part.

*Israel Youngs*, being examined, says: That he never had any hand in counterfeiting money; that he suspected *Henry Dawkins* was about counterfeiting money, first, because he sent by him to *New-York* for a rolling-press, and, second, because he once found a bill in the chamber lying in a bed unsigned; that it was a forty Shilling *Connecticut* bill; that he never asked *Dawkins* any questions about it; that *Dawkins* paid him the most part of the money which became due for his boarding in Continental money, and boarded with him near two months; that he never saw him engraving; that he was frequently drawing pictures; that he (the examinant) offered one forty Shilling bill in payment to a woman in *New-York* for some tea, which she suspected, and which he took home again; that he does not know of whom he received that bill; that the door leading to the stairs to go where the press was put was made before he knew the house; that the stairs were there also before he came to that house. The letter *Henry Dawkins* sent for the press was signed by the name of *Cox*; that he (the examinant) did not inform *Woolhaupter* that the person who wrote the letter was not named *Cox*; that *Dawkins* sent forty shillings for the press, which the examinant then paid, and when he received the press paid the residue; that the press cost eleven pounds twelve shillings; that *Dawkins* has not repaid him what he advanced for the press.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Major *Lockwood*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Covenhoven*, Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

Mr. Alderman *Waddell* attended, agreeable to request of the gentlemen present in the morning. *James Parsons*, of the City of *New-York*, Merchant, by request attended and produced a pocket-book of *Israel Youngs*, sealed up with different seals, impressed by the seal of the said *Israel Youngs*. The said *Israel*, being brought in and the said pocket-book shown to him, declared that he was satisfied that it had not been opened since he sealed it. It was then opened in his presence, and the money therein contained counted in his presence, and put up in lists. But of that book, in presence of the said *Israel Youngs*, was retained two bills of forty-two Shillings *Massachusetts*, one of them much blued; also two bills of *Connecticut*, forty Shillings each; one of them the said *Israel Youngs* says he supposes to be bad; that he discovered it lately; received it, as he supposes, from some person from the eastward. These bills were retained by Mr. *McKesson*, by order of the gentlemen present. All those transactions were in the presence of Alderman *Waddell*.

*Isaac Ketchum* sent in a request that he might be again heard. He was brought in, and his further declaration taken, in the presence of Mr. *Waddell*, at the end of his former examinations herein before contained.

*Henry Dawkins* sent in a request to the Council that he might be again called before them and examined. He was accordingly brought in, and examined before Mr. Alderman *Waddell*, and his Examination, by him subscribed hereafter, follows, to wit:

City of New-York, ss:

*Henry Dawkins*, late of the City of *New-York*, Engraver, being examined in the presence of *William Waddell*, Esq., Alderman of the North Ward of the said City, and one of the Justices of the Peace for the City and County of *New-York*, says: That a Bill of Credit of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, now produced to him, dated the 7th day of *December*, 1775, of the value of forty-two Shillings, lawful money, numbered 4354, signed *G. Wheeler* and *Thomas Rice*, is a bill which he formerly received of *Israel Youngs*, of *Huntington*, as a pattern to cut a plate to imitate the said bill and to make bills of the same denomination; that the said bill above-mentioned is yet stained with *Prussian blue*, which the examinant put thereon in order to obtain the imitation of the bill on a plate; that the said bill is yet smooth from the examinant having rubbed it on a plate with a burnisher; that after he (this examinant) had engraved the plate intended to print such bills, he delivered the said bill and the plate to the said *Israel Youngs*. The said examinant further says that a bill now produced to him, in form of a *Connecticut* bill, of forty Shillings, lawful money, dated *May 10*, 1775, and numbered 12,486, and appearing to be signed *William Puthur*, *Thomas Seymour*, *Jesse Root*, is a bill which he made for the said *Israel Youngs*, at his request, on a plate which he (the examinant) cut for the said *Youngs*; that it is one of the first twelve bills which the examinant rubbed off the said plate with a burnisher, before the said *Youngs* obtained a rolling-press; that before any bills were rolled with the press he corrected the plate by making the two small crosses after the asterism and before the obelisk to join together, which they do not in this bill; that this bill is one of the best which was rubbed off with the burnisher; that he saw the said *Israel Youngs* sign four of those bills; that he signed with red ink made of carmine; that he believes the bill now produced to be one of those which he saw signed with the signers' names by the said *Israel Youngs*; that he knows it to be one of the bills rubbed off with a burnisher by the hardness of the paper and its smoothness, and from the light colour of the bunches of grapes, which was afterwards corrected in the plate.

HENRY DAWKINS.

Taken and examined this 15th day of *May*, 1776, before me:

WILLIAM WADDELL, Alderman.

In Congress Chamber in the City-Hall of the City of New-York, }  
Die Jovis, A. M., May 16, 1776. }

The following gentlemen met pursuant to adjournment :

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Hallett*, Captain *Denning*, Captain *Rutgers*, Mr. *Scott*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*.  
FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Paulling*, Major *Lockwood*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.  
FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Alexander Webster*.

For want of a sufficient number of Members to represent the Colony, the gentlemen present at one o'clock adjourned, to meet at five o'clock in the afternoon.

Die Jovis, 5 ho. P. M., May 16, 1776.

The following Members met pursuant to adjournment :

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*.  
FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Archibald Little*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Lawrence*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Major *Lockwood*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulling*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.  
FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Covenhoven*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Alexander Webster*.

At six o'clock the gentlemen present, for want of a sufficient number to proceed to business, adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

In the Congress Chamber of the City-Hall in New-York, }  
Die Veneris, 10 ho. A. M., May 17, 1776. }

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Colonel *Remsen*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Paulling*, Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

At one o'clock the gentlemen present adjourned for want of a sufficient number of Members, and agreed to meet again at four o'clock.

In the Congress Chamber of the City-Hall of New-York, }  
Die Veneris, 4to ho. P. M., May 17, 1776. }

The following gentlemen met pursuant to adjournment :

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *E. Bancker*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Scott*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Lawrence*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Major *Lockwood*, Mr. *Paulling*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Conner*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

Adjourned till ten o'clock to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 10 ho. A. M., May 18, 1776.

The following Members met :

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Jacob Van Zandt*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Bancker*, Colonel *Remsen*, Major *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Scott*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Major *Lockwood*, Mr. *Paulling*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.  
FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.  
FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

The following Officers of this Congress were then unanimously chosen, to wit :

Brigadier-General *Nathaniel Woodhull*, - President.  
*John McKesson* and *Robert Benson*, - Secretaries.  
*Thomas Pettit*, - - - - - Doorkeeper.

The Credentials from several Counties were respectively read, to wit :

A certified extract of the Minutes of the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, was read and filed. It thereby appears that at an election held at the City-Hall in the City of *New-York*, on the third *Tuesday* of *April* last, (pursuant to the Resolutions of the late Provincial Congress,) the following persons were, by plurality of voices, elected Deputies to represent the said City and County in Provincial Congress, to wit :

*John Jay*, *Francis Lewis*, *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Philip Livingston*, *Abraham Brasher*, *Henry Remsen*, *John Alsop*, *Evert Bancker*, *Thomas Randall*, *Comfort Sands*, *Isaac Stoutenburgh*, *William Denning*, *Joseph Hallett*, *John Van Cortlandt*, *John Morin Scott*, *James Beekman*, *Anthony Rutgers*, *Isaac Roosevelt*, *John Broome*, *Peter Praw Van Zandt*, *James Duane*.

A certified copy of a Resolution of the said General Committee was also read. They thereby resolve that any five of the said Deputies shall constitute a quorum. A copy of such part of the Minutes of the Committee of the County of *Albany*, dated *April 25*, 1776, as relates to the election for Deputies to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, and certified by *Matthew Visscher*, Secretary, was read and filed. It thereby appears that *Abraham Yates*, Jun., *John Js. Bleecker*, *Robert Van Rensselaer*, *Francis Nicoll*, *Leonard Gansevoort*, *John Ten Broeck*, *Jacob Cuyler*, *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *Robert Yates*, *Henry Glenn*, *Christopher Yates*, and *Peter R. Livingston*, were duly elected Deputies to represent the City and County of *Albany* in Provincial Congress; and by a Resolve of the said Committee any three of them are authorized to represent the said City and County in Congress as aforesaid.

A Certificate, dated *April 18*, 1776, signed by *William Smith*, Chairman, and attested by *Ezra L'Hommedieu*, Clerk of the Committee of *Suffolk* County, was read and filed; whereby it appears that *Nathaniel Woodhull*, *Thomas Treadwell*, *Selah Strong*, *John Sloss Hobart*, *Thomas Wickham*, *David Gelston*, *Daniel Brown*, and *Ezra L'Hommedieu*, Esquires, were duly elected to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, and any three of them to be a quorum.

A Certificate, dated *April 16*, 1776, signed by *Egbert Benson*, Chairman, and attested by *Melancthon Smith*, Clerk, of the Committee of *Dutchess* County, was read and filed; whereby it appears that at an election held on the said 16th day of *April*, *Anthony Hoffman*, *Morris Graham*, *Henry Schenck*, *James Livingston*, *Theodorus Van Wyck*, Jun., *John Field*, *Paul Schenck*, *James Vanderburgh*, and *Benjamin De Lavergne*, Esquires, were elected Deputies to represent the said County in Provincial Congress for one year, and no longer, and any three of them to be a quorum.

A Certificate, dated on the third *Tuesday* of *April* last, and signed by *Thomas Thomas*, Chairman of the Committee of *Westchester* County, was read and filed. It thereby appears that Colonel *Pierre Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *Lewis Graham*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Major *Ebenezer Lockwood*, *Gouverneur Morris*, *William Paulling*, *Jonathan G. Tompkins*, *Samuel Haviland*, and *Peter Fleming*, Esquires, were duly elected to represent the said County in Provincial Congress for twelve months, with such powers and authority as was recommended in the Resolutions of the late Provincial Congress to be given them, any three of whom to be a quorum.

A Certificate, dated *April 16*, 1776, and signed by *George Townshend*, Chairman of the Committee of *Queen's* County, was read and filed. It thereby appears that Colonel *Jacob Blackwell*, *Jonathan Lawrence*, *Cornelius Van Wyck*, *Wal-*



ters *Smith, Samuel Townshend, Thomas Hycks, Esqs.*, and Captain *John Williams*, were legally chosen to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, and that they, or any three of them, when met in Congress, to have full power to transact all matters which may concern the said County, and particularly to assist the other Counties in the choice of persons to represent this Colony in Continental Congress, and to appoint out of their body any number of persons to be a Committee of Safety for this Colony, if it be thought necessary.

A Certificate, dated *April 16, 1776*, and signed by *John Leffertse*, Chairman, and *Abraham Van Ranst*, Clerk of the Committee of *King's County*, was read and filed. It thereby appears that *John Leffertse, Nicholas Covenhoven, Jeremiah Remsen, Theodorus Polhemus, Lefferts Leffertse, Rudgert Van Brunt, Jeremiah Vanderbilt, and John Vanderbilt*, were chosen to make out a representation for the said County out of their body, and that any four, three, two, or one of them, make a quorum, with full powers, in behalf of the said County, to appoint Delegates to represent this Colony in Continental Congress, and to make such orders and take such measures as they shall judge necessary, not repugnant to, or inconsistent with, any rules or orders of the Continental Congress for the preservation of the rights, liberties, and privileges of the inhabitants of this Colony.

A Certificate, with a Resolve and Order subjoined, from the Committee of *Tryon County*, dated *April 16, 1776*, and signed by *William Seeber*, Chairman, and attested by *John Eisenlord*, Clerk, were read and filed; whereby it appears that *Christopher P. Yates, Isaac Paris, John Moore, and William Harper*, were duly elected, and that they, or any two of them, have power to represent the said County in Provincial Congress for not longer than twelve months from the said 16th of [April.]

A Letter from the Committee of *Richmond County*, dated *April 23, 1776*, signed by *Christian Jacobson*, Chairman, and attested by *Israel D. Bedell*, Clerk, directed to Messrs. *Paul Micheau, Richard Conner, Aaron Cortelyou, and John Journey*, was read and filed; whereby it appears that those gentlemen were duly elected to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, with power to any two of them to constitute a quorum, to represent the said County as aforesaid until the second *Tuesday in May, 1777*.

A Letter from the Committee of *Charlotte County*, dated at *New-Perth, May 1, 1776*, signed by *John Williams*, Chairman, and *Edward Savage*, Clerk, was read and filed; whereby it appears that Colonel *John Williams*, Major *Alexander Webster*, and Major *William Malcom*, were legally chosen to represent the said County; and it further appears, by a Resolve and Order of the said Committee subjoined, that they, or either of them, shall represent the said County in Provincial Convention until the second *Tuesday in May, 1777*.

A Certificate from the County Committee of *Orange County*, with two Resolutions of the said Committee, dated the 10th day of *May* instant, subscribed by *Elihu Marvin*, Chairman, and attested by *Thomas Moffat*, Clerk *pro tempore*, was read and filed. It thereby appears that on the 16th day of *April* last, elections were respectively duly held in the Precincts of *Goshen* and *Cornwall* for Deputies to represent the County of *Orange* in the Congress of this Colony, pursuant to the Resolutions of the late Congress of the 12th day of *March* last, for that purpose made and provided. That *Peter Clowes* and *William Allison*, Esquires, were unanimously elected in the Precinct of *Goshen*, and vested with all the powers mentioned in the Resolves of the said 12th day of *March* last, except the power of electing Delegates to represent this Colony in Continental Congress. That *Archibald Little*, Esquire, was unanimously chosen in *Cornwall* Precinct to be one of the Deputies to represent *Orange County* in this Congress, with all the powers specified in the aforesaid Resolves of the 12th of *March* last. Thereto is subjoined Resolutions of the said Committee: 1st. That those gentlemen were duly elected, and that they be returned as legal Members to this Congress. 2d. That any two of the Deputies chosen in the said County of *Orange* should be a quorum to represent that County in this Congress.

A Certificate from the County Committee held on the South side of the Mountains in *Orange County*, on the 16th day of *May* instant, subscribed by *Johannes Isa. Blauvelt*,

Chairman *pro tempore*, and *John Coleman*, Clerk, was read and filed. It thereby appears that at elections held for that purpose in the several Precincts of *Orangetown* and *Haverstraw*, on the third *Tuesday in April* last, (according to a determination of the County Committee,) *John Herring*, Esq., in *Orangetown*, and *David Pye*, Esq., and Mr. *Roe-loff Van Houten*, in the Precinct of *Haverstraw*, were duly elected Deputies from *Orange County* to this Congress for the space of twelve months. That any two Deputies chosen in that County should be a quorum to represent that County in this Congress, with all the powers mentioned or set forth in the Resolutions of the late Congress of this Colony, of the 12th day of *March* last providing for such elections.

It was then proposed to determine in what manner the Votes of the respective Counties here represented shall be taken on any division; and debate arose thereon.

Thereupon, Mr. *Leffertse* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Gelston*, that the further consideration thereof be postponed, and a future day now fixed for the consideration thereof; and that, in the mean time, the Counties respectively have the same number of votes as in the late Congress of this Colony.

The question being put thereon, it was agreed to be determined, and was determined, by polls, in the manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative—Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Conner*.

For the Negative—Every other Member present.

After some further time spent in consideration of this matter, and debates thereon, it is unanimously resolved, agreed, and ordered, That every question on any division, be determined by a majority of the votes of the several Counties then having a representation in this Congress; and that—

The City and County of <i>New-York</i> shall have.....	8	The County of <i>Queen's</i> .....	4
The City and County of <i>Albany</i> .....	6	The County of <i>King's</i> .....	2
The County of <i>Dutchess</i> .....	5	The County of <i>Richmond</i> .....	2
The County of <i>Suffolk</i> .....	4	The County of <i>Tryon</i> .....	3
The County of <i>Ulster</i> .....	4	The County of <i>Charlotte</i> .....	2
The County of <i>Westchester</i> .....	4	The County of <i>Cumberland</i> .....	2
The County of <i>Orange</i> .....	3	The County of <i>Gloucester</i> .....	1
		In all.....	50

The following Rules are unanimously resolved on and agreed to as the Rules of this Congress, viz:

1st. That the President, and, in his absence, a President to be appointed *pro tempore*, shall preside at every meeting, and keep order and decorum; and that it shall be his duty to sign all letters from this Congress.

2d. That all motions be made in writing, and read by the Member moving, in his place, and then delivered at the Chair; and that all addresses be made to the Chair, and standing.

3d. That if more than one shall rise to speak at the same time, the President shall determine who shall first be heard.

4th. That the substance of every motion made and seconded shall be entered on the Minutes, unless withdrawn by leave of the Congress.

5th. That no interruption shall be suffered while a Member is delivering his sentiments, unless by calling such Member to order.

6th. That after the determination of any matter or thing, the same shall not be resumed but with the consent of such majority as aforesaid, upon notice of a motion, for that purpose, previously given at least one day before the same is made.

7th. That when any question is determined upon a division, the names of the respective Counties shall be entered as they shall vote on each side; but any Member for any County may be at liberty to have his name and dissent from the vote of his County entered on the Minutes.

8th. That this Congress shall, from time to time, meet on their own adjournments.

9th. That, for the despatch of business, and to prevent interruptions, the doors of our meetings shall be shut, unless on any such occasion where a majority as aforesaid shall determine otherwise.

10th. That no question shall be determined on the day that it is agitated, if three Counties shall request that it be deferred to the next day.

11th. That no Members hall be at liberty to speak more

than twice to the same point, without leave of the President for the time then being.

12th. That every Member of this Congress shall keep secret all such matters, proceedings, and things, in this Congress as shall be enjoined from the Chair to be kept secret, upon pain of expulsion.

13th. That whenever the proceedings of this Congress shall be published at the close of this session, all the Minutes shall be published, and no part concealed, unless such as the unanimous votes of the Counties shall declare to be of a secret or unimportant nature; but that extracts of the proceedings may, nevertheless, be published from time to time, as the Congress shall think fit.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Messrs. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Beekman*, and Mr. *Evert Bancker*, be a Committee for the auditing of Accounts, and to compose a Pay-Table, for the purpose of auditing all Accounts against the Treasury of this Congress. That they, or any three or more of them, do endorse or subscribe every Account they shall pass, and certify how much shall be paid for or on such Account. That such endorsement or certificate shall be a sufficient voucher to the Treasurer of this Congress for the payment of such sum or sums as shall be certified by the said Committee, or a major part of them, to be due or payable on or for such Account. That the said Committee do enter in a book or books, to be by them kept for the purpose, a regular account of all the Accounts by them passed.

That they be empowered to hire and employ one able and sufficient Clerk, and a room for the purpose, and that this Congress will make provision for the payment thereof.

That they be directed to make a separation in the Treasurer's Accounts between those that are of a Continental nature and those that are merely Provincial, and keep them in a proper state to be transmitted to the Continental Congress when thereunto directed by this Congress or the Committee of Safety.

That they lay before this Congress or Committee of Safety a state of the Accounts of this Colony, from time to time, as they shall be thereunto required. That the said Committee be allowed a reasonable compensation for their services.

The President informed the Congress that General *Washington* had discovered to him that he had lately received certain letters, affidavits, and advices of some dangerous machinations in this and one of the neighbouring Colonies; that the General does not at present think it necessary to communicate those matters to the whole Congress, but would be obliged by the appointment of a Secret Committee to confer with him on the dangers to which this Colony is exposed from its intestine enemies.

Thereupon, a motion was made and seconded that . . . . . be a Committee on behalf of this Congress, to confer with the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces in this Colony on all such matters as he shall choose to mention or communicate to them.

Mr. *Scott* moved, and was seconded, for the following amendment, to wit: That the words "relative to the execution of his office," be inserted between the word "matters" and the word "as."

Debates arose on the said proposed amendment, and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative for the amendment, in manner following, to wit:

*For the Affirmative.*

8 New-York,  
3 Tryon,  
2 Charlotte,  
2 King's,  
2 Richmond.

17 votes.

*For the Negative.*

4 Suffolk,  
4 Westchester.  
—  
8 votes.

*Ordered, therefore*, That the said amendment be made.

Thereupon, *Resolved and Ordered*, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Cuyler*, and Mr. *Wickham*, or any three or more of them, be a Secret Committee, on behalf of this Congress, to confer and advise with the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces in this Colony, on all such matters relative to the execution of his office as he shall choose to mention or communicate to them.

*Charles Friend*, who voluntarily came to the late Provincial Congress, and gave them information, whereby *Israel Youngs*, *Henry Dawkins*, and others, have been apprehend-

ed, and are now in custody, for counterfeiting Continental currency, and the Bills of Credit of the Colonies of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, having since that time been detained here as an evidence, prays to be dismissed.\* And *John Henderson*, who was also brought to this City on the 14th instant as a witness against the said prisoners, and is so poor as to be without means to return home, prays to be dismissed. This Congress are of opinion that, considering the poverty and fidelity of the said *Charles Friend*, he merits a reward: therefore,

*Ordered*, That *John McKesson*, one of the Secretaries, advance to *John Henderson* two Dollars, to bear his expenses in returning home; and that the said Secretary advance to the said *Charles Friend* twenty Dollars, as a reward for his fidelity, time, and expenses in coming to *New-York* to give the information aforesaid. That the Doorkeeper discharge the account of the boarding of the said two witnesses since they arrived in this city, and charge the same in his account.

And *Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, repay to *John McKesson* the said sum of twenty-two Dollars, and take his receipt for the same, for which a certified copy of this entry shall be a sufficient voucher.

Die Sabbati, 4to ho. P. M., May 18, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Cortlandt*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Hallett*, Captain *Denning*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *W. Harper*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulding*, Major *Lockwood*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Major *Webster*.

A Letter from *Christian Jacobson*, Chairman of the Committee of *Richmond* County, dated the 14th instant, was read and filed. He therein informs that *John Garrison* has declined an Ensign's commission in the Continental Troops, and recommends *John Decker* to be appointed with that commission.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be filed.†

A Letter from *James Duane*, Esquire, Chairman of the Continental Treasury Office, dated at *Philadelphia*, on the 9th instant, (covering copies of Resolutions of Congress for numbering the inhabitants of this Colony,) was read, and follows, to wit:

"Treasury Office, Philadelphia, May 7, 1776.

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: We enclose to you the resolutions of Congress, passed the 26th *December*, 1775, and 17th *February* following, and have to request your honourable House will cause the number of Inhabitants of your Colony to be taken, and transmitted to this office, conformably to the directions laid down in the first-mentioned resolve.

"I have the honour to be, in the name of the Superintendents of the Treasury, honourable gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant, JAMES DUANE, Chairman."

\* NEW-YORK, May 18, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I beg leave to inform the honourable House that I have attended ten days on the money affair, and beg leave, if consistent with reason, I may be discharged. My expenses and loss of time are a great disadvantage to my narrow circumstances, as my goods at this time are in great demand, being a button maker. Your kind compliance will greatly oblige, gentlemen, your obedient servant, CHARLES FRIEND.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

† RICHMOND COUNTY, May 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *John Garrison* having declined the Ensign's commission, by reason of which that place becomes vacant, the bearer, *John Decker*, has applied to the Committee for a recommendation, and is by them thought a proper person for that office. You will, therefore, please to recommend him to the Congress, and, if approved of, get a commission made out for him to serve as Ensign in the Company to be raised between this County and *King's* County.

From, gentlemen, your most obedient and most humble servant.

By order of the Committee:

CHRISTIAN JACOBSON.

To Messrs. *Richard Conner* and *John Journey*, Esqs., Deputies for the County of *Richmond*, at *New-York*.

The Resolutions of Congress, copies whereof were received with the preceding Letter, were read, and follow, to wit:

"In Congress, December 26, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Assemblies, Conventions, Councils, or Committees of Safety of the respective Colonies, to ascertain, by the most impartial and effectual means in their power, the number of the Inhabitants in each respective Colony, taking care that the lists be authenticated by the oaths of the several persons who shall be entrusted with this service; and that the said Assemblies, Conventions, Councils, or Committees of Safety, do respectively lay before this Congress a return of the number of Inhabitants in their respective Colonies, as soon as the same shall be procured.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

"In Congress, February 17, 1776.

"1st. *Resolved*, That a Standing Committee of five be appointed for superintending the Treasury.

"5th *Article*. That it shall be the business of this Committee to obtain from the different Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies accounts of the number of Inhabitants of each Colony, according to a Resolution of Congress on that subject.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

"At a Board of Treasury held at the Treasury Office in *Philadelphia*, the 7th day of *May*, Anno Domini 1776. Present: *James Duane*, Chairman; *Thomas Willing* and *Elbridge Gerry*, Esqs., Superintendents; and *John Gibson* Auditor-General, and *William Webb* Assistant.

"*Ordered*, That Letters be written, pursuant to the Resolution of Congress of the 17th day of *February*, to the different Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, requesting them to furnish accounts of the number of Inhabitants of each Colony, respectively, according to the Resolution of Congress on that subject, and that a copy of the last-mentioned Resolution be forwarded to each of them.

"Extracts from the Minutes of the Treasury Board:

"JOHN GIBSON, *Auditor-General*."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Glenn*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, and Mr. *Gelston*, be a Committee to form and report a plan to ascertain the number of Inhabitants in this Colony, and that they report with all convenient speed.

A Letter from *James Duane*, Esq., Chairman of the Continental Treasury Office at *Philadelphia*, requesting an account to be rendered of the expenditure of Continental Moneys, passed through this Convention, was read, and follows, to wit:

"Treasury Office, *Philadelphia*, May 7, 1776.

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: The Congress having, on the 17th *February* last, appointed a Standing Committee for superintending the Treasury, and on the 1st of *April*, among other things, '*Resolved*, That all Assemblies, Conventions, Councils and Committees of Safety, Commissaries, Paymasters, and others, entrusted with publick Moneys, should, within a reasonable time after being called upon for that purpose by the Committee of the Treasury, produce their accounts at the Treasury Office, in order to their being settled and adjusted;' we are, in pursuance of the said regulations, to request that your honourable House will be pleased to give orders that an account be rendered of the expenditure of the Continental Moneys which, by the acts of Congress, have passed through your hands, in to this Office, with the proper vouchers, that the same may be settled and adjusted here, and reported for the final allowance of Congress.

"I have the honour to be, in the name of the Superintendents of the Treasury, honourable gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JAMES DUANE, *Chairman*."

The President, at the request of several Members, inquired of those Members who form the Pay-Table Committee, in what forwardness they had got the publick Accounts. Those gentlemen replied, that the publick Accounts are in great forwardness, and that they expect the accounts of disbursements of publick money will soon be ready to transmit to the Continental Congress.

Another Letter from *James Duane*, Esq., Chairman of the Superintendents of the Treasury at *Philadelphia*, requesting to know what allowances have been made to the *New-York* Battalions, and the reason why *Heman Allen's* Accounts were in part rejected, was read, and follows, viz:

"Treasury Office, *Philadelphia*, May 7, 1776.

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Captain *Heman Allen's* account of disbursements, as Captain of a Company in Colonel *Warren's* Battalion, is now under examination in this Office. He informs us that he could not settle it with your honourable body to his satisfaction, nor are we able, without some information, to state it in a clear light to Congress. We therefore request that you will be pleased to let us know what allowances you have made to the *New-York* Battalions, and the reason why Captain *Allen's* claim was in part rejected.

"I have the honour to be, in the name of the Superintendents of the Treasury, honourable gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JAMES DUANE, *Chairman*."

*Ordered*, That the above Letter be referred to the Auditors, or Members who compose the Pay-Table Committee, to be answered.

A Certificate, signed by *Samuel Brewster* and *Hugh Umphry*, two of the Committee of the Precinct of *New-Windsor*, in *Ulster* County, dated the 6th instant, was read and filed. They thereby certify that on that day they attended an election of Officers for one of the Companies of Militia in the said Precinct, and in the Second Regiment of *Ulster* County. That *James Umphry* was then chosen Captain of the said Company, and that on the 1st day of *February* last *James Kernaghan* was chosen Second Lieutenant and *Richard Wood* Ensign of the said Company.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue to those gentlemen accordingly.

A Letter from *William Ellsworth*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Kingston*, in *Ulster* County, relative to *Azor Betts* and *John Blackler*, was read. He therein says that those Prisoners have broken their promises and behaved ill, and deserved no further compliments from the Committee.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be filed.

A Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel *Cortlandt*, dated the 15th instant at *Albany*, was read and filed.

A Resolution of the Committee of *Albany*, therein enclosed, was also read and filed.\* Colonel *Cortlandt* by his Letter recommends, and the Committee of *Albany* by their Resolution also recommend, Mr. *Thomas Williams*, Jun., to be Quartermaster to Colonel *Wynkoop's* Regiment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Glenn*, by Letter, inform Colonel *Wynkoop* and the Committee of *Albany*, that the appointment of Adjutants and Quartermasters to the Regiments of Continental Troops raised in this Colony is given to the Colonels of the respective Regiments, who may appoint and displace them at pleasure.

A Letter from *Johannes Hardenburgh*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Ulster* County, dated the 15th instant, was read and filed. He thereby gives some information of the state of the several Companies of Continental Troops which were directed to be raised in *Ulster* County.

A Letter from Colonel *Ritzema*, dated this day, was read and filed. He thereby recommends Dr. *Ledger* for a Surgeon to his Regiment; requests Arms for his men, and that the Billeting-Money and Subsistence of some of the Corn-

\* *ALBANY*, May 15, 1776.

SIR: Herewith I send you a copy of a resolve of the *Albany* Committee, recommending Mr. *Thomas Williams* Quartermaster in the regiment raised in the Counties of *Albany*, *Tryon*, and *Charlotte*, and beg the Congress will please to appoint him.

I should have sent the dates of the officers' warrants, but as only part of the regiment is with me, cannot at present furnish you with them.

Shall be much obliged if the Congress will please to appoint some active person Adjutant of our regiment, as I have no assistant, the Major being in *Canada*.

Am, sir, with great respect, your obedient and very humble servant,  
PHILIP CORTLANDT, *Deputy Commissary*.

*ALBANY* COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, March 2, 1776.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Williams*, Jun., be recommended to the Provincial Congress for Quartermaster in the regiment to be raised in the Counties of *Albany*, *Tryon*, and *Charlotte*, and he is hereby recommended accordingly.

A true copy from the Minutes: MATTHEW VISSCHER, *Secretary*.

panies in his Regiment, which is not finally settled, may be fully paid off and discharged.

A Letter from *Garret Abeel*, Deputy Chairman of the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, was read and filed. He thereby informs that a sub-Committee of their body viewed the Houses lately inhabited by the Troops; that it would be difficult to clean and repair them, and suggests that it would be proper for this Congress to appoint some person to see that business executed.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Garret Roorback*, the Barrack-Master, be, and he is hereby, directed to employ as many persons as he shall judge necessary to clean all the Houses and yards lately occupied by the Troops in this City; that Mr. *Roorback* superintend the cleaning of the said Houses and yards, and render an account of the expenses attending the same to this Congress.

Colonel *Remsen* informs the Congress that it frequently and necessarily happens that the Colonels of the respective Regiments in this City are out of town for a short time; that in the absence of any such Colonel, any person of his Regiment or Battalion cannot obtain a furlough to go out of the City on any emergency whatever. For remedy whereof,

*Ordered*, That any of the Field Officers of any Battalion or Regiment of Militia in the City and County of *New-York* be empowered to give such leave of absence as by a Resolution of this House of the 10th instant is directed and permitted to be given by the Colonel or Commanding Officer of such Regiment or Battalion.

P. M. May 18, 1776.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated the 17th instant, was read, as follows, viz:

"New-York, May 17, 1776.

"SIR: As I have no doubt of the willingness of the Militia of this City to join in its defence against the attempts of the enemies of *America*, it is highly necessary, in order to avoid confusion in the time of any alarm, that the posts of the several Regiments of Militia be fixed on in conjunction with those of the Continental Army, and that they be allotted to the Brigades most convenient to their several situations; and as I am now arranging that part of the business of the Army, it will, I presume, be proper that directions be given to the Commanding Officers of the several corps to take the stations I shall assign, and to obey the orders they may in time of danger receive from me or the Brigadier-Generals of the Continental Army. The like measure will be equally necessary with regard to the Militia of *King's* County and part of *Queen's* County, on *Long-Island*, and also the Militia of *Staten-Island*; and I am persuaded that the mention of a matter so obviously necessary will be sufficient to induce the Congress of this Province to give such directions as are proper on this occasion.

"I have the honour to be, with great respect, sir, your most obedient servant,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"To the Hon. the President of the Colony of *New-York*."

A Letter from the Committee of *Dutchess* County was read, as follows, viz:

"Dutchess County, May 6, 1776.

"SIR: It having been represented to the General Committee of this County that the Southern Regiment of Militia was too large and extensive, containing twelve Companies and covering a space of country upwards of thirty miles in length, we have, therefore, not only because in other respects it was expedient, but also in compliance with the resolution of Congress prohibiting a Regiment to consist of more than ten Companies, divided it, and, instead of one, have formed the Militia in that quarter into two Regiments. Enclosed you have a description of the Regiments, together with a list of persons nominated Field Officers. As this part of our Militia will remain unregimented till the Officers receive their commissions, we must request that the commissions be made out as soon as possible, and sent to the Committee in *Rombout's* Precinct, with directions to forward them to the Officers immediately.

"I remain, by order of the Committee, your very humble servant,

EGBERT BENSON, *Chairman*."

The description of the two Regiments enclosed in the Letter from the Committee of *Dutchess* was read, as follows:

"One Regiment to consist of all the Militia in *Pauling's* Precinct except the Northern Company, all the Militia in Southeast Precinct, and the Militia on the Northern and Middle Short Lots in *Fredericksburgh* Precinct, in the County of *Dutchess*.

"*John Field* Colonel, *Andrew Morehouse* Lieutenant-Colonel, *Jonathan Paddock* First Major, *Isaac Tallman* Second Major, *Isaac Crane* Adjutant, *Reuben Crosby* Quartermaster.

"The other Regiment to consist of all the Militia in *Fredericksburgh* Precinct, except the Northern and Middle Short Lots, and all the Militia in *Philips's* Precinct, in the County of *Dutchess*.

"*Moses Dusenbury* Colonel, *Henry Luddington* Lieutenant-Colonel, *Reuben Ferris* First Major, *Joshua Nelson* Second Major, *Joshua Myrick* Adjutant, *Solomon Hopkins* Quartermaster."

A Letter from General *Schuyler* was read, as follows:

"Saratoga, May 13, 1776.

"SIR: Mr. *Duer* informs me that he has presented a petition in behalf of a considerable number of freeholders and freemen in the County of *Charlotte* to your honourable House, in which he engages himself to support the facts therein alleged before the Convention, on or about the 14th day of this present month.

"As I find it necessary to the publick service to engage Mr. *Duer's* assistance in executing an important commission, I have to request the favour that your House will not proceed to determine with respect to the election lately held in *Charlotte* County till Mr. *Duer's* arrival in *New-York*, which will be as soon as the matter is completed in which he is at present embarked. I have no doubt but you will then be of opinion that his stay was not only justifiable but highly expedient.

"I am, sir and gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"To the Honourable the President and Members of the Provincial Convention at *New-York*."

"Mr. *Duer* begs Mr. *Van Buren* will deliver this into the hand of *J. M. Scott*, Esq.; in case of Mr. *Scott's* absence, to *Jacob Cuyler*, Esq.

A Letter from *Christopher Smith*, directed to Mr. *Robert Benson*, dated at *Jamaica*, on *Long-Island*, on the 14th instant, was read. He therein mentions that he had read in the Newspapers a Resolve of Congress, ordering every person who has withdrawn himself from the City since the 1st of *June* last, to return without delay; and requesting, from infirmity of body, that he may be exempt from said Resolve.

*Ordered*, That said Letter be not answered by this House, but that Mr. *Benson* is directed to answer the same.

Die Solis, 10 ho. A. M., May 19, 1776.

The Congress met, &c.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *J. Van Zandt*, Colonel *Remsen*, Major *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Sands*, Captain *Dennings*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Morris*, Major *Lockwood*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*.

Mr. *Morris*, from the Committee who conferred with General *Washington*, informed the Congress that sundry matters of great importance had been conferred on with the General; that the General wished for the advice and assistance of this Congress to carry into execution his own powers, if not also the assistance of the powers of this Congress; that the matters conferred on are of such importance that, in order to preserve secrecy, it is necessary that each parti-

cular Member be sworn not to reveal to any person out of the Congress the matters to be mentioned, or the subject of this day's debate.

The President then put the question whether every Member is willing to take an oath of secrecy, and the same was unanimously agreed to.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That the President of this Congress do take the following oath, to wit:

"I do solemnly swear on the Holy Evangelists of *Almighty God*, that I will keep secret the matters and business that shall be moved, proposed, agitated, considered, or determined, in this Congress this day, and everything relating thereto, until leave shall be given from the Chair, by order of this Congress, to reveal the same. And I do further, in the same manner, solemnly swear that I will at all times keep secret all such matters and things as shall at any time be given in charge from the Chair by order of this Congress to be kept secret, until leave shall be given from the Chair, by order of this or a future Congress of this Colony, to reveal the same."

The President was then sworn accordingly.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That the President administer the like oath to each of the Members present and to the Secretaries.

And the said oath was administered to each of them accordingly except to Mr. *Alexander Webster*, who was sworn to the same oath with uplifted hands, beginning the oath in these words:

"I do solemnly swear in the presence of *Almighty God*, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost."

*Ordered*, That if any other Member shall attend this Congress this day, that he be required to take the oath before-written before he hear any of the debates or matters in agitation; and that any Member who shall hereafter attend this Congress do take the general oath before-written before he take his seat.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Scott* and Mr. *Morris* wait on General *Washington*, and inform him that the Congress have taken an oath of secrecy, and the nature thereof, and receive of him such Papers as may be necessary to communicate to this Congress.

Messrs. *Scott* and *Morris* returned from General *Washington*, and delivered to the President such Papers as they had received of the General. They reported that a scheme of a junction is forming between the disaffected in *Connecticut* and on *Long-Island*, in order to join the Ministerial Army, and oppress the friends to liberty in these Colonies; that the Papers will give further information.

Thereupon, a Letter to General *Washington* from *Jonathan Sturges*, of *Fairfield*, dated the 14th day of *May* instant, with a list of deserted Tories therein enclosed, were respectively read, and filed.

Mr. *Morris* further informed the Congress, by information from General *Washington*, that several persons, who are strangers, have been observed taking notice of and fixing on proper places for a landing on the south side of *Long-Island*; that the people of *Hempstead* keep up a constant communication with the ships of war. The list enclosed in the letter above-mentioned.

A Letter from *Matthew Adgate*, Chairman of *King's District*, to General *Washington*, dated the 13th instant, was read. Mr. *Morris* and Mr. *Scott* informed the Congress that the bearer of the Letter is delayed in town for the examination of this Congress; and the plot therein-mentioned was, to have massacred the inhabitants who are friends to liberty; and the person who had given the information had been in the councils of the disaffected.

The informations of two witnesses given to a select number of the Members of *King's District*, and taken on oath before *Matthew Adgate*, Chairman of that Committee, were read and filed.

The Congress spent some time in consideration of the information received, agreed to consider thereof further until to-morrow morning.

Mr. *Vanderbilt* informed the Congress that he has good reason to believe that *John Hendrickson*, of *Queen's County*, can give some material information relative to the matters which General *Washington* has communicated to the Committee of this Congress appointed yesterday to confer with him.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Vanderbilt* be, and he is hereby, requested to cause a Messenger to go to the said *John Hendrickson*, and request him to attend this Congress to-morrow morning.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., May 20, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Lewis*, Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President. Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, Mr. *Hallett*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Scott*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Peter P. Van Zandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Major *Lockwood*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

The following gentlemen attending to take their seats, were sworn, and severally took the same oath which was administered to the Members yesterday, as entered on the Minutes, viz: Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Peter P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Lawrence*, and Colonel *Blackwell*.

The whole Proceedings of yesterday, with the several Papers brought by the Committee from General *Washington* yesterday, were read and taken into consideration, and some time spent therein.

*John Hendrickson* attending agreeable to the request of yesterday, the following oath was administered to him:

"I, *John Hendrickson*, do solemnly swear on the Holy Evangelists of *Almighty God*, that the evidence that I shall give to the Congress shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, and that I will keep secret my examination before this Congress until leave shall be given by order of this Congress to reveal the same."

The President, by order of Congress, assured Mr. *Hendrickson* that his name and the substance of the evidence which he shall give, shall, for the present, be kept secret.

*John Hendrickson*, being examined on oath, says: That he does not know of any private plot among the disaffected on *Long-Island*; that he has observed the people of *Hempstead* in high spirits of late; that the general part of the inhabitants of *Hempstead* and *Rockaway* are against the measures of the Colonies and in favour of the King; that about a fortnight ago there was a report that a fleet was expected to arrive, and that they appeared rejoiced at it; that they expect to reap a benefit from the arrival of a fleet; that some of them say they expect to join the King's troops if they arrive; that *Richard Hulet* and *Thomas Cornell* were esteemed leading men of those disaffected in *Hempstead* and *Rockaway*; that *Stephen Hulet* was also esteemed a man of influence among them and active; that *Richard Hulet* and *Thomas Cornell* are absent; that *Isaac Denton*, near *Rockaway*, is thought to be active at present and to assist in sending provisions to the ships of war; that *Isaac Denton* has a sloop of his own, and that he (the examinant) has heard that the said *Isaac Denton* has put provisions on board; that he has lately heard *James Smith*, of *Hempstead*, say he would join the King's troops if they should arrive; that people came to *Hempstead* from other places, who are said to come there for refuge; that he has not lately seen many strangers going there, but that in *January* and *February* last he has seen many persons, sometimes a number in a day, who were strangers, going to *Hempstead*; that they appeared to be reserved and cautious; that he has lately seen some strangers in the County who are not residents; that he believes several of the inhabitants are yet armed; that he has lately been informed that along the south side, among the gunners, every other man at least is armed; that he lately saw two or three men like private men who he supposed belonged to one of the ships of war; that they appeared like sailors; that from his general acquaintance it is his opinion that most part of the inhabitants would op-



pose the liberties of *America* if *British* troops should arrive; that there are yet some arms in and about the town of *Hempstead*; that the inhabitants are five or six hundred in number; that he has heard the inhabitants speak of *Gabriel Ludlow*, Justice *Clowes*, *Daniel Kissam*, and *Isaac Smith*, Esquires, as principal men, but that he has not heard any of those gentlemen say anything disaffected to the Colonies, and has not had conversation with them on the subject of the present troubles; that last winter a number of the inhabitants met two or three different times at the house of *George Ryerson*; that there were thirty or forty men at each of those meetings, as he imagines; that he has seen *David Colden*, Captain *Whitehead*, Dr. *Arden*, *Thomas Cornell*, Captain *Richard Hulet*, and *Isaac Kip*, go there; that Captain *Hicks*, at *Rockaway*, who formerly had a commission from Government, had about one hundred and forty men in his company; that he conceives many concealed their best arms when Colonel *Heard* came to disarm them; that they sometimes go out gunning and shooting, but complain for want of ammunition; that the few friends to liberty in that part of the country are afraid on account of the openness and threats of the disaffected; that *Nathan Smith* told the examinant that one *Ackerman* had informed him that he (the said *Ackerman*) had seen a quantity of beef and pork on board of *Isaac Denton's* sloop; that there were also butter, eggs, and gammons on board, and that the sloop proceeded out of *Rockaway Inlet* towards the ships of war; that this was a few days before Captain *Parr* came up there with a company of Riflemen; that he has at three different times seen one sloop come into *Rockaway Inlet*; that at one time it was *Denton's* sloop which he saw, and that the last he saw was a light sloop which came in there on a *Friday*, which was a fortnight ago last *Friday*; that from the caution the greatest part of the inhabitants observe with the few friends to liberty, it is very difficult to obtain a knowledge of their intentions or designs; that he was informed that lately at a vendue at *Rockaway*, one *Jacob Foster*, who had a cockade in his hat, was much abused and ill treated because he was a Whig; that the cockade was taken out of his hat and trod on by one *Joseph Beagle*; that he also heard that *Jacob Hendrickson* was abused and his hair pulled because he was a Whig; that he, (the examinant,) while he was at the vendue and before he left it, saw *Joseph Langdon* there; that he appeared to be disaffected and active among the people; that at a sheep-shearing lately in *Hempstead*, there was fresh lime punch plenty to be sold, and that it was sold in the pens by *Timothy Clowes*, a tavern-keeper.

JOHN HENDRICKSON.

*Martin Beebe*, the Messenger, who brought despatches from *King's* District to General *Washington*, was called in, sworn, and examined, and his Deposition follows, viz:

NEW-YORK, ss:

*Martin Beebe*, of *King's* District, in the County of *Albany*, Farmer, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, deposeth and saith: That he has acted as Clerk of the Committee of *King's* District; that he is bound by oath not to mention the names of two persons who on oath gave the information to sundry Members of the Committee of *King's* District, which are contained in two papers now shown to him, and of which he was the bearer to General *Washington*; that the two persons who gave those informations are esteemed to be persons of veracity and to be believed; that he has known them a considerable time; that he is informed that the person mentioned by the name of *Brown*, is now a non-commissioned officer in Captain *Vosburgh's* company, in the Continental service, and that he (this deponent) has been informed that when the said company comes to action, the said *Brown* is to take the command of the company; that he has understood that the information that *Brown* was an officer in the Thirteenth Regiment, was obtained from *McDonald*, the Miner, who told it to *George Hinsdale*; that *Silas Howard* is esteemed to be a Tory; that *George Hinsdale* is esteemed to be deceitful and inimical to his country; that the last account he heard of *Brown* was, that he was gone to *Johnstown*; that he has heard and believes that the said *Brown* has told the soldiers of Captain *Vosburgh's* company that he should sometimes be gone, but they must not wonder at it; that he would sometimes be drunk, but they must not think strange of it; that when they came into any engagement their Captain would be miss-

ing, and they must follow him; that Captain *Barret Dier* has formerly been a Committee-man in *King's* District; that *Samuel Messenger* is reputed to be a Tory; that *John Guernsey* is a person who was some time ago disarmed; that the two persons who were examined on oath before part of the Committee of *King's* District, and whose names are concealed, were persons who had formerly been dealt with by the Committee of *King's* District, and had been laid under solemn obligations not to do anything against the liberties of this country, and to give information to the Committee of any plot, conspiracy, or mischief, agreed or determined on against the country; that the said two persons have since declared that the schemes and plans in agitation appeared so horrible, that through compunction of conscience they came to the Committee to give information of what they knew; that they at the same time declared, that unless their names were concealed they would not give information of what they did know; and that the Members of the Committee who were then present and this examinant were sworn to conceal their names before the said two persons gave the information contained in the two papers exhibited as their testimony.

MARTIN BEEBE.

Die Lunæ, 5 ho. P. M., May 20, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Sands*, Major *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, Mr. *E. Bancker*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Francis Lewis*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Lawrence*, Colonel *Blackwell*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Paulling*, Major *Lockwood*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

The President informed the Congress, at the request of Mr. *Webster*, that Colonel *Malcom* is returned a Member of this Congress from *Charlotte* County, where he has respectable freeholds, as appears by return of the Members of that County, which has been read and filed; and that Mr. *Webster* desires that Mr. *Malcom* may take his seat.

It was objected by some Members that Mr. *Malcom* is not a resident in *Charlotte* County, and therefore ought not to be admitted to a seat.

Debates arose thereon, and the question being put, whether Mr. *Malcom* shall be admitted to take his seat, it was determined in the affirmative manner, as follows, viz:

For the Affirmative.

4 Suffolk,  
8 New-York,  
2 Richmond,  
2 Charlotte.

16 votes.

For the Negative.

2 King's,  
3 Tryon.

5 votes.

Westchester equally divided.

Ordered, therefore, That Mr. *Malcom* be admitted to take his seat, and that Mr. *Webster* inform Mr. *Malcom* that he will please to attend and take his seat.

Mr. *Stoutenburgh*, with leave of the House, withdrew.

The Congress then resumed the business of the day, and proceeded to consider of the information contained in the papers received of General *Washington*, and the examinations of *John Hendrickson* and *Martin Beebe*.

After some time spent therein, and some gentlemen having delivered their sentiments on the subject—

\* \* \* \* \*

Ordered, That Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Paulling*, and Mr. *Little*, be a Committee to consider *McDonald's* Reports about Lead Mines, and to report to this Congress their opinion whether either, and which of the said Mines, are worth pursuing, and that they report with all convenient speed.

Ordered, That all the Members of this Congress, from

the City and County of *New-York*, and the Counties of *Queen's*, *King's*, *Richmond*, and *Westchester*, do attend this Congress *Friday* next.

Die Martis, 10 ho. A. M., May 21, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Peter P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Scott*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Major *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Vanderbilt*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Paulding*, Major *Lockwood*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Malcom*, and Mr. *Tompkins*, came into Congress as Members, and each of them respectively was sworn, and took the general oath as before written in the Minutes on the 19th instant.

Ordered, That Mr. *Paul Schenck*, of *Dutchess* County, have leave to return to his County to procure a representation of his County to be sent to this Congress without delay, and that Mr. *Schenck* return to this Congress immediately.

Ordered, That Captain *Ezekiel Hyatt* and Captain *Cornelius Steinrod*, with their respective Subalterns and Companies, continue to be a part of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment; and that Captain *Ambrose Horton*, with his Company, join Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, as a part thereof, until further orders.

Ordered, That Captain *John Titus*, in the Township of *Bushwick*, Captain *Ferdinandus Sydam* and Captain *Barent Johnson*, in the Township of *Broecklyn*, Captain *Cornelius Vander Veer*, in the Township of *Flat-Bush*, Captain *Jeremiah Vanderbilt*, in the Township of *Flatlands*, Captain *Aaron Van Brunt*, in *New Utrecht*, and Captain ———, in *Gravesend*, be respectively authorized and requested, and are hereby respectively requested, in the respective Townships and Districts in which they respectively reside, to proceed from house to house through their respective Districts, and purchase, at the cheapest rate they can be obtained for ready money, all such good Muskets and Fire-locks fit for the use of soldiers, as can be spared by the inhabitants of those Townships. That those gentlemen respectively be requested not only to purchase Arms as cheap as they reasonably can, but in no case to exceed the price of four Pounds for any one Gun, Musket, or Fire-lock. That those gentlemen respectively, as soon as they can conveniently, send those Arms to Colonel *Curtenius*, in *New-York*, and transmit the account of the price of the Arms so purchased to this Congress, or the Auditors thereby appointed, that the same, together with a reasonable reward for the trouble of purchasing them, may be paid.

And Ordered, That Colonel *McDougall* be requested to send such proper Officers or persons to assist the gentlemen above-named in the purchase aforesaid, as are acquainted with good Arms. And it is hereby recommended to the inhabitants of the said Townships to sell such Muskets or Fire-locks as they can spare, retaining Arms for their own use.

Whereas it appears by the Return from the County Committee, and a number of respectable Freeholders in *Queen's* County, that Colonel *Jacob Blackwell*, *Jonathan Lawrence*, *Cornelius Van Wyck*, *Waters Smith*, *Samuel Townshend*, Esq., and Captain *John Williams*, were elected Deputies to represent the said County in this Congress; and whereas only Colonel *Blackwell* and Mr. *Lawrence* have hitherto attended, whereby that County remains unrepresented:

Therefore, Ordered, That *Cornelius Van Wyck*, *Waters Smith*, *Samuel Townshend*, Esq., *James Townshend*, and Captain *John Williams*, do respectively attend this Con-

gress and take their seats, or show the cause of their neglect.

Ordered, That Colonel *Ritzema* send such prudent Officer as he shall think proper to *Westchester* County, to apply to the Chairman of the County Committee, and to the respective sub-Committees in that County, for such good Arms, fit for Soldiers' use, as they may have collected by disarming disaffected persons in that County. And the respective Committees are hereby requested to deliver such of those Arms as are fit for the Army to such Officer, taking and preserving his receipts for the same. That the said Committees, respectively, take care that all such Arms be appraised, and an account of the value of each kept, agreeable to the directions heretofore given for that purpose. And such Officer as Colonel *Ritzema* shall send to collect those Arms is hereby directed to deliver all such Arms as he shall so receive, to Colonel *Curtenius*, that they may be repaired where it may be necessary.

Ordered, That all the Deputies elected to represent *Richmond* County in this Congress, and named in the Return of their Deputies made by the Committee of that County, do attend this Congress, and take their seats on *Friday* next, as important business is designed for that day; or in default of such attendance, that the absent Members, if any, return in writing the cause of their neglect.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated this day, was received and read. He therein informs that the Continental Congress have been pleased to request his attendance in *Philadelphia*; that he is about to set out immediately; that he had judged it necessary to give Major-General *Putnam* instructions for the regulation of his conduct, in case the Congress came to any determination respecting the Tories in the City of *New-York* and on *Long-Island*, and should have occasion for military assistance to carry their determination into execution, and that he had enclosed a copy of his said instructions. The instructions to Major-General *Putnam* above-mentioned, were also read. He is therein informed of the matters mentioned in the said Letter, and required, during General *Washington's* absence, to concert measures with General *Greene*, and to afford every aid which this Congress or their Secret Committee may apply for.

Die Martis, 4 ho. P. M., May 21, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Stoutenburgh*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Major *Lockwood*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Mr. *Alsop*, from the Committee appointed to consider of ways and means to prevent the dangers to which this Colony is exposed by its intestine enemies, brought in the Report of the said Committee; which he read in his place, and then delivered in to the Chair, where the same was again read.

Ordered, That the same be copied by the Secretaries before the House meets in the morning.

Captain *Jonathan Clarke*, late from the *French West-Indies*, and bound to some Port to the eastward, attended, and was admitted.

He informs that he has had the misfortune to have his vessel and cargo seized and taken by an armed Tender near *Black-Point*, below *Sandy-Hook*; that he has four men of his late crew with him; that they depend on him for support; and that he is in want of a small sum of money to support them for the present.

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esquire, Treasurer of this Congress, do advance to Captain *Jonathan Clarke* twenty-five Dollars, and take his receipt for the same.

Notes of Captain *Jonathan Clarke's* intelligence, which he gave to the Congress, were taken on the rough short Notes of the day, and are filed.

A Bond from Messrs. *Lindlay Murray* and *Robert Murray*, to *Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq.*, in the sum of £200, with a condition there under-written, that the said *Lindlay Murray* will erect Works for the manufacturing of Salt in this Colony, and the repayment of the sum of £100 lent thereon, agreeable to the Resolution of the late Provincial Congress on the 12th day of *March* last, was read.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq.*, as Treasurer of this Congress, advance to Mr. *Lindlay Murray* the sum of £100 on receipt of the said Bond, and take Mr. *Lindlay Murray's* receipt for the same.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report to the said Committee on the ways and means to prevent the danger to which this Colony is exposed by its intestine enemies. The same was again read, paragraph by paragraph, and on reading the second paragraph thereof, Mr. *Sands* moved, and was seconded, that *Richmond County* be inserted amongst the names of the Counties in the second clause.

Debates arose on the said motion, and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, to wit:

*For the Affirmative.*

8 New-York,  
2 Charlotte,  
4 Suffolk,  
4 Westchester,  
3 Tryon.

21 votes.

*For the Negative.*

2 King's,  
2 Richmond.  
—  
4 votes.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Richmond County* be inserted.

On reading the blank paragraph of the said Report, Mr. *Scott* moved, and was seconded, that the oath therein-mentioned be extended to all such as refused to sign the Association.

Debates arose thereon, and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative by every County present. Mr. *Morris* dissented from *Westchester County*.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., May 22, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Alsop*, Major *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Evert Buncker*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Lewis*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Glenn*, Captain *Cuyler*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Vanderbilt*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Lawrence*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Drake*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Paulling*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Richard Norwood*, Commissary of Colony Stores, from time to time deliver to Colonel *Curtenius*, or his Order, for the use of the Continental Troops raised in this Colony, as many Pouches and Belts, Bayonet-Belts and Gun-slings, as Colonel *Curtenius* shall order and direct. That Mr. *Norwood* take from time to time receipts for such parcels as he may from time to time deliver.

A Letter from Doctor *John Hill*, dated at *Albany*, the 12th instant, was read and filed. He thereby requests that he may be appointed Surgeon to Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment.\*

\*ALBANY, May 12, 1776.

DEAR SIR: I have had an inclination for a long time past to enter into the Continental service as Surgeon, and learn by Doctor *Stringer* of this place that Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment is unsupplied with any gentleman of that profession; on which account, in case I meet with the approbation of you and your colleagues, I am willing immediately to engage in that capacity. Doctor *Stringer* and Doctor *Young* (who are the gentlemen appointed to examine Doctors here who are about to enter into the service) do both highly approve of my abilities, and I flatter my-

self that Colonel *Clinton* will have no objections, as he has known me long. I have (yesterday) written to him by Doctor *Stringer*, and expect his answer soon. But if you, sir, and the other gentlemen, do not think it expedient that I should serve under Mr. *Clinton*, I shall take it very kind if you will try to provide for me in some other manner. I am well known to several of your Members, and in particular to *Matthew Rea, Esq.*, and Mr. *Arthur Parks*, from *Ulster County*, by which gentlemen the Congress could be informed of my moral character, abilities in Surgery, &c. I would also inform the Congress that I am possessed of a large quantity of medicine of the best quality; also with all necessary instruments; and as I can confide in my own medicines best, I should choose to use them in case a proper allowance be made me on that account. I have taken lodgings in *Albany*, and should be glad to have the attendance of the troops quartered in town, until I could be better provided for. Doctor *Stringer*, who has formerly had the care of them, is about to leave town and go to *Quebeck*, and I do not hear that any person is appointed in his place. I should have waited upon you in person, but find it would be very detrimental to my business, and attended with expense. Your answer to my requests I shall expect as soon as possible; and am, sir, your very humble servant,

JOHN HILL.

To the President of the Provincial Congress in *New-York*.

† Your Committee do report: That there is great reason to believe that the enemies of *American* liberty have a general communication with each other through this and part of the neighbouring Colonies, by reason whereof the influence of the *British* Government is much extended, and the minds of the people poisoned by false reports and suggestions.

That many ill-disposed people have lately resorted unto and a great number dwell in the southern and eastern parts of *Queen's County*; that there are also several ill-disposed persons in the City and County of *New-York*, in *King's County*, in *Richmond County*, and in sundry other parts of this Colony, many of whom will most probably take up arms on the part of our foes whenever they shall see a prospect of success.

That, from various reports and the best intelligence which can be obtained from *Europe*, as also from the positive assertions of the disaffected throughout this and the neighbouring Colonies, and from such of their measures as have come to the knowledge of your Committee, there is no room to doubt that a large hostile armament will soon arrive in this Colony.

That the greater part of those who now hold offices and commissions under the Crown, and many others who are generally reputed inimical to *American* liberty, will be liable to suffer injuries from the resentment of the people, and the Colony in general exposed to great danger from the active exertions of those among us who are determined to assist in the subjection of *America*.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that, as well out of regard to the safety of individuals, as for the general welfare of *America*, it is highly and indispensably necessary to take speedy and effectual measures to prevent the hostile intentions of our foes, to stop the channels of intelligence and communication among the disaffected, and to quell the spirit of opposition which has hitherto in some measure prevailed.

Your Committee do propose that, for these purposes, it will be proper to take the assistance of his Excellency General *Washington*, and to march several detachments of the troops under his command into *Queen's County*, and disarm the inhabitants, excepting those who shall subscribe the following Declaration, viz:

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of . . . , in *Queen's County*, in the Colony of *New-York*, do voluntarily and solemnly engage, under all the ties held sacred amongst mankind, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, to defend by arms the United *American* Colonies against the hostile attempts of the fleets and armies belonging to or in the pay of *Great Britain*, until the present unhappy controversy between the two countries shall be terminated: *Provided always*, That this Declaration shall not be construed to bind us to defend in person any other than the Colony of *New-York*, or, for that purpose, to march out of the said Colony."

That all such persons as are required as aforesaid to be disarmed, shall,

The same was taken into consideration, and read, and some amendments made in some parts thereof.

Mr. *Lewis* brought into Congress some Papers which he said he received from General *Putnam*, and in some measure relate to the matters now in consideration. The same were read.

The first was an Affidavit of *Silas Howard*, dated the 16th day of *May* instant, and taken before *James Gals*, Chairman of the Committee of *Berkshire* County, in the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*. The second is a very long Affidavit of a person whose name is concealed, taken on the 18th day of *May* instant, before *Valentine Rathbun*, Chairman of the Convention of eleven Committees.

The Congress then proceeded in the further consideration of the Report last above-mentioned, and on reading the — section thereof, relative to taking hostages of the Inhabitants of certain parts of *Queen's* County for their future peaceable behaviour, a motion was made and seconded that that part of the said Report be struck out.

Debates arose on the said motion; and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative.	For the Negative.
2 King's,	4 Westchester,
3 Orange,	3 Tryon.
2 Richmond,	—
8 New-York,	7 votes.
2 Charlotte,	
4 Suffolk.	
21 votes.	

*Ordered, therefore,* That the said clause for taking hostages be struck out.

The said Report being read through, and sundry amendments made therein, Mr. *Morris* then moved, and was seconded, that the whole of the said Report be recommitted.

on pain of imprisonment, take the following Oath, or, being of the people called *Quakers*, the following Affirmation:

"I, A B, do swear, (or solemnly affirm and declare,) that I have not now in my possession, nor in the possession of any other person or persons, or deposited or secreted in any place or places, any arms which have not been delivered up to this Committee or their order; neither have I the arms of any other person or persons, or for any use or purpose whatsoever, now in my possession, so help me *God*."

That all those who, before the taking of the said oath, shall voluntarily deliver up any arms as aforesaid, shall receive a generous price for the arms by them respectively surrendered; and that the arms of those who shall not so surrender them shall be taken away without paying for them.

That . . . . ., inhabitants of *Queen's* County, be forthwith apprehended and secured in custody, subject to the further order of this Congress.

That . . . . . be taken as hostages for the future peaceable behaviour of the inhabitants of the said County.

That all persons in the City and County of *New-York* and in *King's* and *Queen's* County, holding commissions or offices under the Crown, be taken prisoners, and that those who shall give good evidence to the respective General Committees of the said Counties that they are well affected to the cause of *American* liberty, and good security that they will not be concerned in any manner against the United Colonies, but, on the contrary, will discover to the General or Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces for the time being in this Colony, or to the Provincial Congress or County Committee for the time being, all such measures as shall to their knowledge be taken or devised against the said United Colonies, shall be suffered to go at large and possess the full enjoyment of their liberty, in common with other inhabitants of this Colony.

That . . . . ., residing in the City and County of *New-York*, . . . . ., residing in *King's* County, and . . . . ., residing in *Queen's* County, be in like manner apprehended, and suffered to go at large upon the like conditions above-named.

That it be recommended to all the General County Committees in the several Counties in this Colony to apprehend all persons holding military commissions under the King of *Great Britain*, and also such persons holding civil offices under the said King, and such other persons of influence in their respective Counties as are suspected of holding principles inimical to the said United Colonies; and after they shall have been apprehended, to deal with them in such manner as is prescribed for the conduct of the Committee above-named.

That all persons throughout the Colony who, after they are apprehended, shall refuse to comply with the said conditions, but who, nevertheless, in the opinion of the Committees of the several Counties, may be trusted on their parole or word of honour, may be permitted to reside in such part of one of the Colonies of *Connecticut*, *New-Jersey*, or *Pennsylvania*, as shall be chosen by such respective person or persons, and be agreeable to and thought proper by the Committee before whom such person is brought; and

That all persons who shall refuse such parole, or who, in the opinion of such respective Committees, may not safely be trusted upon such parole, shall be confined to close custody until the further order of this or some future Provincial Congress.

All which is, nevertheless, most humbly submitted.

JOHN ALSOP, Chairman.

Debates arose on the said motion, and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the negative, in manner following, to wit:

For the Negative.	For the Affirmative.
4 Suffolk,	4 Westchester,
2 Charlotte,	2 King's,
8 New-York,	2 Richmond.
3 Tryon.	—
17 votes.	8 votes—Orange equally divided.

Thereupon, the said motion was rejected.

*Francis Lewis*, Esq., informed this Congress that *William Hauxhurst* is employed by contract in making Anchors for the Continental Navy, in which business he cannot proceed without a small supply of Gunpowder, and therefore he applied for one hundred weight of Gunpowder for *William Hauxhurst* for the use of the Iron-works, to be paid for in cash.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Richard Norwood*, Commissary of Colony Stores, deliver to Mr. *William Hauxhurst* one hundred weight of Gunpowder, at the price of thirty Pounds, on receiving the ready money for the said hundred weight of Gunpowder, and that the said *Richard Norwood* pay the said sum of thirty Pounds to *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, and take a receipt for the same.

A Member suggested to the Congress that Mr. *Abraham Livingston* is very anxious to have his late Contract for victualling the Troops in this Colony settled; that no step has been taken in pursuance of his Letter of the 9th instant to the late Congress of this Colony, and that Mr. *Livingston* is ready to submit to a Committee of this Congress, to be appointed for that purpose, whether any and what compensation shall be made to him for his damages by the loss of that Contract.

*Ordered*, That the Auditors of Pay-Table Committee be a Committee to take into consideration whether any and what allowance shall be made to Mr. *Livingston* in lieu of that Contract, and to adjust and audit his Accounts, and make a final settlement with him for the same.

Die Mercurii, 4 ho. P. M., May 22, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Lewis*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Lawrence*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Drake*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Mr. *Stoutenburgh*, from the Committee appointed to consider of and report the most expedient and effectual method of obtaining a true and impartial account of the number of Inhabitants within this Colony, reported, that a Letter be written for that purpose to the County Committee of each respective County in this Colony, in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, May 22, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: In pursuance of an order of the honourable Continental Congress for ascertaining the number of inhabitants in this Colony, you are hereby requested to appoint such persons in your County as you shall think proper, to ascertain the number of inhabitants within your County, distinguishing the sex and age, agreeable to the enclosed form, which is to be laid before this Congress, or, in their recess, before the Committee of Safety, with all convenient speed, upon oath of the person or persons employed in taking the same, agreeable to the following form, viz:

"I, A B, do swear that the foregoing list contains a true and faithful account of the number of inhabitants within the District of . . . . ., in the County of . . . . ., in the Colony of *New-York*, according to the best information that I have been able to obtain, by applying at each dwelling-

house, and by all other ways and means in my power within the said District.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant.

By order.

The form of a Return of Inhabitants, referred to in the above Letter, is as follows, viz :

NAMES OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES.	MALES.			FEMALES.		NEGROES.	
	Above 50 years of age.	Above 16 years of age & under 50.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.	Above 16 years of age.	Under 16 years of age.

Ordered, That the Secretaries prepare a number of copies of the said Letter, (which was unanimously agreed to,) and a number of copies of the said form of a Return of Inhabitants ; that the President sign the said Letters, and that one of them be directed to the County Committee of each respective County in this Colony.

The Congress were informed that *Asa Douglas*, who came to General *Washington* with the Deposition of *Silas Howard*, and the other Papers which were laid before this Congress this morning, has some material intelligence to communicate to this Congress. They directed him to be brought in. The said *Asa Douglas* signified to the President that he has material matters to mention, but could more freely confer with the Committee of the House appointed for that purpose.

Thereupon, Ordered, That Mr. *Morris* and Mr. *Cuyler* be a Committee to examine Captain *Asa Douglas*, and to report to this Congress the information they may obtain from him.

Mr. *Randall* informed the Congress that Colonel *Curtenius* has four Muskets of a particular kind, unfit for soldiers' use, which would be very useful and necessary on board of the private vessel of war named *Putnam*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Curtenius* deliver to *Thomas Randall*, Esq., or his order, four Muskets, such as Mr. *Randall* may choose, for the use of the armed Schooner *Putnam*.

Mr. *Morris* reported that Mr. *Cuyler* and himself had heard Captain *Douglas* ; that Captain *Asa Douglas* says, in substance, that great weight is to be given to those Affidavits which he had brought from *King's* District, though the names of the witnesses are concealed ; that he and another person, by talking to a neighbour of his who had long been suspected to be unfriendly, they impressed on him a religious dread of his conduct, and obtained from him some information which afforded a clew, and they pursued it farther ; that *Silas Howard* was afraid to go home after he was sworn, and that, at his request, the Committee had sent him to *Hartford* ; that he (*Douglas*) believed General *Schuyler* innocent of what is alleged against him, but that through a bad opinion of the General, the people in his Colony (*Massachusetts-Bay*) will not inlist ; that General *Schuyler* ought not to be trusted, lest he should deceive the country ; and, finally, that if this Congress will give him (the said *Asa Douglas*) an order, he will march ten thousand men to *Albany* in a few days, to obey the command of this Congress. And that this is the burden of his song.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., May 23, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Beekman*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Cuyler*, Captain *Glenn*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Paulding*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Morris*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Lawrence*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.  
FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Leffertse*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.  
FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Mr. *Malcom*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

General *Putnam* attending, was admitted. He produced a Letter from General *Washington*, containing extracts of a Letter from Major-General *Schuyler*, requesting Intrenching-Tools, Rigging, Sail-Cloth and Sailmakers, and Lead ; desiring General *Putnam* to request the aid of this Congress to procure those articles, or spare any of those articles if they have them in store.

General *Putnam* was informed that Sail-Cloth, Rigging, and Blocks, have lately been sent up, in pursuance of a request of General *Schuyler*, of which he shall be furnished a particular account.

Ordered, That Mr. *McKesson* call on Colonel *Curtenius* and obtain a copy of the particulars of Sail-Cloth and Rigging lately sent to *Albany*, and acquaint the General therewith ; that he inform himself as to Lead, Duck, and Intrenching-Tools, to be obtained in this City, and acquaint the General with the information he may obtain.

Mr. *John Lloyd*, Jun., delivered to the President an Inventory and Appraisement of the Real and Personal Estate of *Henry Lloyd*, late of *Boston*, subscribed by *Samuel Townshend* and *Zebulon Williams*, Esq., and the said *John Lloyd*, Jun. ; which was read and filed. It thereby appears that the said personal estate amounts to the value of £203 2s. 10d., and that the said real estate is appraised at £3,000. The said *John Lloyd*, Jun., requests the direction of this Congress to take the care and management of the said estate.

Ordered, That Mr. *John Lloyd*, Jun., do remain in possession of the Estate at *Queen's Village*, belonging to *Henry Lloyd*, Esq., to improve the same to the best advantage, and to render an account thereof to this or some future Congress when called upon.

Die Jovis, 4 ho. P. M., May 23, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Colonel *Brasher*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Hallett*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Lawrence*, Mr. *Smith*.  
FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Paulding*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Morris*.  
FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Polhemus*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Major *Webster*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.

Colonel *Abraham Brasher*, of *New-York*, and Mr. *Waters Smith*, from *Queen's* County, respectively attended as Members to take their seats, and each of them was duly sworn, and took the general oath of secrecy in the words and agreeable to the Order of the 19th instant.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., May 24, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Hallett*, Col. *Broome*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Bancker*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Scott*, Colonel *Remsen*, Captain *Rutgers*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*.  
FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Cuyler*, Captain *Glenn*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulding*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*.  
FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Lawrence*, Mr. *Waters Smith*, Colonel *Blackwell*.  
FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*, Colonel *Cortelyou*.  
FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.  
FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *John Vanderbilt*, Mr. *Jeremiah Vanderbilt*.  
FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Mr. *Webster*.

A Letter from General *Putnam*, dated this day, was read. He thereby informs that his Excellency General *Washington* was much pleased with the exertions of this Congress to



prevent the Small-Pox in the Army, and had issued General Orders similar to the Resolve of Congress; notwithstanding which, a certain Dr. *Betts* had had the assurance to inoculate a number of people. He thereby requests some immediate exertions on this matter, and offers any aid in his power, and by a postscript thereto, informs that Dr. *Foster* is an evidence to the above.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be sent and referred to the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, who are requested to examine into the matter with all possible despatch; to examine the said *Betts* and the said witness above named, and any other witnesses that they may know of or can obtain in that matter; that, if they find the charge proved against said *Betts*, they immediately cause him to be sent to jail; and that the said Committee be further requested to report thereon to this Congress.

The Congress were informed that Colonel *Ritzema* had many Arms, which had been collected for his Regiment, which want repairs; that he has Armourers in the Regiment who could repair those Arms if they were supplied with tools for that purpose.\*

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Curtenius* procure and deliver to Colonel *Ritzema*, or his order, such Armourer's Tools as he may require for the purpose of employing some of the men of his Regiment in repairing such of the Arms of the said Regiment as may be out of repair.

The Report of the Committee, for that purpose, on the danger to which this Colony is exposed from the intestine enemies, and the ways and means necessary to be taken to guard against those dangers, being fairly copied, agreeable to the directions given to the Secretaries yesterday evening, the same was signed by *John Alsop*, Esq., their Chairman, read, and approved of; and it is agreed that a recital of the Resolution of the Continental Congress, of the 6th day of *October* last, recommending †

\* \* \* \* \*

Your Committee do report that there is great reason to believe that the enemies of *American* liberty have a general communication with each other, through this and part of the neighbouring Colonies, by reason whereof the influence of the *British* Government is much extended, and the minds of the people poisoned by false reports and suggestions.

That many ill-disposed people have lately resorted unto, and a great number dwell in the southern and eastern parts of *Queen's* County; that there are also several ill-disposed persons in the City and County of *New-York*, and in *King's* County, and in sundry other parts of this Colony, many of whom will most probably take up arms on the part of our foes whenever they shall see a prospect of success.

That, from the various reports and the best intelligence which can be obtained from *Europe*, as also from the positive assertions of the disaffected throughout this and the neighbouring Colonies, and from such of their measures as have come to the knowledge of your Committee, there is no room to doubt that a large hostile armament will soon arrive in this Colony.

That the greater part of those who now hold offices and commissions under the Crown, and many others who are generally reputed inimical to *American* liberty, will be liable to suffer injuries from the resentment of the people, and the Colony in general exposed to great danger from the active exertions of those among us who are determined to assist in the subjection of *America*.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion that, as well out

\* From the universal bad state of the arms in the Army here, it is become impossible for me to have the arms I have got in my Regiment put even in a tolerable condition by the Continental Armourers. I have, out of my Regiment, collected six men—two of whom are very good gunsmiths—for the purpose of repairing the arms. Mr. *Buys*, the blacksmith in the *Bowery*, has offered me the use of his forge, but I want a few tools, such as handvices, screws, and planes. Mr. *Abeel* will not furnish them without an order of Congress; pray be so kind as to apply, in my behalf, for an order, that my men may go to work immediately; also for an order to *Norwood* for muskets. *McDougall's* fortnight ends *Saturday* next. I shall dine at *Manners's*, where you will be pleased to leave the order. Yours, in haste,

RUDOLPH. RITZEMA.

To Secretary *Benson*, Congress.  
Thursday morning.

† *FRIDAY, October 6, 1775.—Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person, in their respective Colonies, whose going at large may, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*.

of regard to the safety of individuals as for the general welfare of *America*, it is highly and indispensably necessary to take speedy and effectual measures to prevent the hostile intentions of our foes, to stop the channels of intelligence and communication among the disaffected, and to quell the spirit of opposition which hath hitherto prevailed.

Your Committee do propose that, for these purposes, the following persons be apprehended, by the assistance of the Continental Troops now stationed in and near this city, to wit:

\* \* \* \* \*

That a Committee be appointed to confer with the Commander-in-Chief, now here, upon the subject of apprehending the persons above-named, and to superintend the taking of them; that, upon and after the apprehension of the said persons, such of them as shall give good and sufficient security, on oath and otherwise, as the said Committee shall think proper, that they will not be concerned in any measures taken or to be taken against the United *American* Colonies, or any or either of them, and that they will discover all measures taken or to be taken against the said Colonies, or any or either of them, as far as the same shall come to their knowledge respectively, be permitted to go at large; and that, as to such persons as shall refuse such security, it shall be in the discretion of the said Committee to admit on their parole of honour, to be given to the said Committee as to the Continental Congress, as many of the said persons as may, in the judgment of the said Committee, safely be trusted on their said parole to reside in some part of one of the neighbouring Colonies, such as shall be chosen by the said respective persons, and approved of by the said Committee; and that all such persons as, in the opinion of the said Committee, cannot safely be trusted on their said parole, or, if to be trusted, shall refuse to give such parole, shall be reported to this Congress, to be severally dealt with as this Congress shall think proper.

That it be recommended to all the General County Committees in the several Counties of this Colony to apprehend all persons holding military commissions under the *King of Great Britain*, and also all such persons holding civil offices under the said King, or being possessed of influence in their respective Counties, as are suspected of holding principles inimical to the said United Colonies; and, after they shall have been apprehended, to deal with them in such manner as is prescribed for the conduct of the Committee above-named.

All which is, nevertheless, most humbly submitted.

JOHN ALSOP, Chairman.

Colonel *John Broome* and Mr. *Anthony Rutgers*, of *New-York*, Mr. *Jeremiah Vanderbilt*, from *King's* County, and Colonel *Aaron Cortelyou*, of *Richmond* County, attending to take their seats, were duly sworn, and severally took the oath of secrecy agreeable to the Resolution of the 19th instant.

The Order of the Day being read, the Congress proceeded to take into consideration the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, of the 15th of *May* instant, on the subject of composing and erecting some form of Government.

Mr. *Morris* opened the business by a long argument, showing the necessity of the measure, and that this is the crisis in which it should be done, and concluded with a motion, and was seconded by Mr. *Webster*, in the words following, to wit:

I move that a Committee be appointed to draw up a recommendation to the people of this Colony for the choosing of persons to frame a Government for the said Colony.

Mr. *Scott*, who came in when Mr. *Morris* was speaking, opposed the motion in a long argument, and concluded that he is of opinion this Congress has power to form a Government; or, at least, it is doubtful whether they have not that power; and that therefore, in his opinion, that point ought to be reserved, and a Committee appointed to consider of and report on that matter.

Thereupon, Mr. *Sands* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Scott*, for the following amendment to Mr. *Morris's* motion, to wit: "I move that the words therein following after the word *appointed*, be obliterated, and the following words there inserted, viz: To take into consideration the Resolutions of Continental Congress of the 15th *May* instant, and report thereon with all convenient speed."

Debates arose on the said proposed amendment. Mr. *Morris* supported his motion in a long argument in opposition to the said proposed amendment.

The question being then put on Mr. *Sands's* motion, it was carried in the affirmative, in the manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative.	For the Negative.
3 Orange,	2 King's,
8 New-York.	2 Richmond.
2 Charlotte,	—
3 Tryon,	4 votes.
4 Suffolk,	
4 Westchester,—Mr. <i>Morris</i> dissented.	
4 Queen's.	
—	
28 votes.	

The Congress then proceeded to nominate and appoint a Committee for the purpose before-mentioned.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Haring*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Cuyler*, and Colonel *Broome*, be a Committee to take into consideration the Resolutions of Continental Congress of the 15th May instant, and that the said Committee report thereon with all convenient speed.

As Colonel *Remsen* is appointed one of the Committee to report on the stations of the neighbouring Regiments of Militia in case of invasions or alarm, as requested by General *Washington's* Letter of the 17th instant, which might interfere with his attendance on the Committee above appointed:

*Ordered*, That he be discharged from the Committee relating to the Militia, and that Colonel *Malcom* be added to that Committee in his stead.

A Letter from General *Putnam*, dated this day, was received, read, and filed. He therein mentions that an old house very much endangers the great Laboratory in the new *Bridewell* near the Green; that Colonel *Knox* is very desirous to take it away; that as it is in a ruinous condition there is no inducement to keep it standing.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *McKesson* inform the General that the Magistrates have given orders to remove the Paupers out of that house without delay, and given permission to Colonel *Knox* to have it removed as soon as it is evacuated.

—  
Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., May 25, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Bancker*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*, Mr. *Cantine*, Mr. *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Brewster*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Leffertse*, Captain *Jeremiah Vanderbilt*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*, Gen. *Woodhull*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulling*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Waters Smith*, Col. *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Mr. *Webster*.

Matthew *Cantine*, Esquire, appeared and produced the Credentials of the Deputies chosen to represent the County of *Ulster* in Provincial Congress, dated at *New-Paltz*, April 16th, 1776, and signed by *Johannes Hardenburgh*, Chairman of the Committee of the said County; whereby it appears that Colonel *Charles Dewitt*, Colonel *Abraham Hasbrouck*, Colonel *Johannes Snyder*, *Matthew Cantine*, Esquire, *Matthew Rhea*, Esquire, Mr. *Arthur Parks*, *Henry Wisner*, Jun., Esquire, and *Samuel Brewster*, Esquire, were duly elected to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, with power, in conjunction with the other Counties, to elect Delegates for this Colony in Continental Congress, and a recommendation to them to nominate *George Clinton*, Esquire, as one of the said Delegates.

Colonel *Abraham Hasbrouck* also appeared and produced another Credential from the same County, of the same date, and signed by *Johannes Hardenburgh*, Chairman of the said County Committee, whereby it appears that the same gen-

tleman were duly elected to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, and that any two of them be a quorum, reserving to the people of the County at large the right of choosing a Delegate for the Continental Congress.

The said Credentials were respectively read; and the question being put, whether those gentlemen shall take their seats: Agreed that those gentlemen (as well as any other of the gentlemen in the said Credentials named) take their seats.

And *Ordered*, That a Letter be written, enclosing copies of the said Credentials, to the Chairman and Members of the Committee of *Ulster* County, requesting of them to transmit to this Congress, without delay, a true statement of the proceedings of the said Committee relative to the election of Deputies for the said County; and, further, that they inform the Congress of the reasons for sending two sets of Credentials, contradictory to each other with respect to the subject of appointing Delegates for the Continental Congress.

Mr. *Sands* reported that he had spoken with Colonel *Curtenius* on the subject of contracting to supply Captain *Hamilton's* Artillery Company with Provisions; that Colonel *Curtenius* refused entering into contract himself, as he could not attend to the business—his time being altogether taken up with other publick business; but that *Cornelius Roosevelt* and *Wessel Wessels* were willing to contract for supplying the said Company with Provisions, at the rate of 10½d. per ration, and that Colonel *Curtenius* would become surety for their true and faithful performance of the same.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sands* be authorized to make the said Contract with those gentlemen on the terms they have offered.

A Return of the Officers of a Minute Company at *Newburgh*, in *Ulster* County, whereby it appears that the following persons were elected: *Uriah Drake* Captain, *Jacob Lawrence* First Lieutenant, *William Ervin* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Dunn* Ensign,—was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That the issuing of Commissions be delayed till the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* two Letters be taken into consideration.

Messrs. *John Berrian* and *Robert Harpur*, two of the Members of the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, attending, were admitted. They delivered in the Report of the said Committee on the case of *Azor Betts*, charged with having inoculated persons for the Small-Pox; whereby it appears that Doctor *Betts* has, by the repeated applications of the Officers of the Continental Army, inoculated some of them—particularly Colonel *Molton*, Captain *Parks*, Doctor *Hart*, and Lieutenant *Brown*; and that the said Committee has committed the said *Azor Betts* in close custody in Jail until he be released by order of this Congress.

Messrs. *Berrian* and *Harpur* further informed, that the wife of *Azor Betts*, on her examination, says that Lieutenant *Seymour*, from *Long-Island*, had informed her that seven persons of the Army (Officers, as she understood) on *Long-Island* were taking mercurial preparations, and, as he (the said *Seymour*) supposed, were inoculated or preparing to be inoculated with the Small-Pox.

*Ordered*, That the Secretaries prepare a copy of the said Report of the General Committee, to be delivered to Major-General *Putnam*, that he may give such directions to the Continental Army for preventing the Small-Pox among them on *Long-Island* as he may think necessary.

Messrs. *Berrian* and *Harpur* also informed the Congress that *William Newton*, of this City, has been charged and convicted before the General Committee of *New-York* of violating a Resolution of the Continental Congress, in refusing to receive in payment the Continental Paper money; that the said *Newton* has since consented to receive the said money in payment. The General Committee therefore request the advice and opinion of this Congress on a doubt which hath arisen in the said Committee, to wit: Whether the said *Newton* ought, notwithstanding his present willingness to receive the said money, to be held up to the publick as an enemy to this country.

The said Committee were informed, as the opinion of this Congress, that it would be most prudent not to hold the said *Newton* up to the publick as an enemy to this country; provided he receive the said money without interest from the day on which the same was tendered to him in payment

The same gentlemen also delivered in a certified copy of the Proceedings of said Committee against Mr. *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., charged and convicted by the said Committee of violating the Resolution of Continental Congress, in refusing to receive in payment the Continental Paper emission; that the said Committee had resolved to hold Mr. *Gautier* up to the publick as an enemy to his country unless he appealed to the Congress; that Mr. *Gautier* had been sent for, and attended the Committee, and made acquainted with their determination; whereupon the said Mr. *Gautier* informed the said Committee that he would appeal from the decision of their body to that of the honourable Provincial Congress.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., appear before this Congress on *Wednesday* next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to support his appeal from the determination of the General Committee of this City, on the charge exhibited against him of violating the Resolution of the Continental Congress, by refusing to receive in payment the Paper currency emitted by the said Congress.

Several Members of this Congress, now present, have not yet taken the oath of secrecy as to such matters as may be charged from the Chair to be kept secret. They were requested to be sworn.

Thereupon Mr. *Jay*, Major *Parks*, Mr. *Cantine*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*, and Mr. *Brewster*, came up to the Chair, and were respectively sworn, in the words following, to wit:

"I, . . . . ., do solemnly swear on the Holy Evangelists that I will keep secret all such matters and things as shall, by order of this Congress, be given in charge from the Chair to be kept secret, until leave shall be given from the Chair, by order of this or some future Congress or Legislature of this Colony, to reveal the same."

The Report of the Committee on the dangers to which this Colony is exposed by its intestine enemies, which was approved of and agreed to by this Congress yesterday, was again read.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Haring*, and Colonel *Remsen*, be a Committee to frame a Law of this Congress in pursuance of, and according to, the spirit and intention of the Resolutions contained and agreed to in that Report;

And *Ordered*, That the said Committee report with all convenient speed.

The Report of the Committee appointed to take into consideration General *Washington's* two Letters on the subject of appointing the stations and places of rendezvous of the Militia, was read.

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till *Tuesday* next.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Remsen*, Colonel *Malcom*, Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Wickham*, Mr. *Cortelyou*, and Mr. *Scott*, be a Committee to take into consideration the state of the Militia of this Colony, and proper dispositions of the same, and that they report with all convenient speed.

A Letter from the Committee of *Kingston*, dated the 22d instant, signed by *William Ellsworth*, Chairman, enclosing the Examinations of *James* and *Lemuel Monger*, charged with counterfeiting and passing Bills of Credit of the Continental emission, and the emission of the Congress of the Colony of *Connecticut*—that said *Mongers* are in *Kingston* Jail, and the Committee request the advice of this Congress in the premises; they also mention that *Godfrey Hains*, heretofore sent to said Jail, had made his escape.

*Ordered*, That those Examinations remain until the case of the Money-makers, now confined in *New-York*, be resumed.

The Petition of *Israel* and *Isaac Youngs*, praying to be discharged or admitted to bail, was read.\*

*Ordered*, That the said Petition lie on the table.

\* To the Honourable the Members of the Provincial Congress for the Province of *NEW-YORK*, convened in Congress:

The Petition of *ISRAEL YOUNGS* and *ISAAC YOUNGS*, of the Township of *HUNTINGTON*, on the Island of *NASSAU*, in the Province of *NEW-YORK*, humbly sheweth:

That some time in the month of *February* last *Henry Dawkins*, late of this city, Engraver, came to the dwelling-house of your Petitioner, the said *Israel Youngs*, and desired to board with him for a week or two,

Colonel *Henry Remsen*, from the Committee to consider of the Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 15th of *May*, for forming a Government, delivered in a Report; which was read.

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be deferred until *Monday* morning, to be then taken up.

Mr. *Morris* had leave of absence until *Monday* morning.

Mr. *Jay* the like, their Counties being represented without them.

Mr. *Conner* moved, and was seconded, that the Congress do adjourn until *Monday* next.

For to-morrow.

4 Suffolk.  
4 Westchester.  
8 New-York.  
4 Ulster.  
3 Orange.  
2 Charlotte.  
3 Tryon.

28

For Monday.

2 Richmond.  
2 King's.  
4 Queen's.

8

The Deputies from *Richmond* and *Queen's* Counties asked for and obtained leave of absence until nine o'clock on *Monday* morning.

Die Solis, 9 ho. A. M., May 26, 1776. ]

Present:

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Bancker*.

FOR ALBANY.

FOR DUTCHESS.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Paulding*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Brewster*, Major *Parks*, Mr. *Cantine*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

A Letter from Captain *Alexander Hamilton*, dated this day, requesting for his Company the pay of the Continental Army, the bounty of Frocks, and some expenses of his Officers in recruiting, was read and filed.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That the Artillery Company of the said Captain *Hamilton* be allowed the same pay as the Continental Artillery, and that the said Captain *Hamilton* receive ten Shillings for every man he has or shall enlist, not exceeding one hundred men, and that each of the men of said Company be allowed a Frock as bounty.

which he consented to; that at the expiration of that time he desired to continue boarding with him for a longer time, which he agreed to; that the said *Henry Dawkins*, some time after being at his house, acquainted him that if he had a printing-press he could make a very good living there, for several of the hatters had spoken to him to print papers to put in their hats, and sundry other matters which he could print, by which he could make a good living, and wrote a letter by your Petitioner, the said *Israel*, (who was then going to *New-York* to buy wheat,) to a person in that city, whom he desired to send him a printing-press by your Petitioner, the said *Israel*; that your Petitioner, the said *Israel*, delivered the said letter to the said person to whom it was directed, who accordingly sent a printing-press, put up in a box, by your Petitioner, the said *Israel*; that after the said *Henry Dawkins* had got the said printing-press, and not before, he told your Petitioner, the said *Israel*, that he could make as good money as ever was, undiscovered, which your Petitioner, the said *Israel*, told your other Petitioner, the said *Isaac Youngs*, of, who replied, that he thought if he could it would be a sin, and that he would have nothing to do with it, which your Petitioner, the said *Israel*, also declared. That your Petitioners have ever supported the character of honest men and friends to the liberties of this country, of which they can produce undeniable proof, until it was their misfortune to fall in with the said *Henry Dawkins* in manner before-mentioned; that they are ready to prove their innocence whenever this honourable Congress shall be pleased to direct an inquiry to be made for that purpose, which they most ardently pray for, and that in the mean time they may be admitted to give bail or security for their appearance.

Your Petitioners, therefore, most humbly pray that the honourable Congress would be pleased to take their case under consideration, and appoint some short day for their trial, or admit them, or such one of them as they shall be pleased, to bail for their appearance until they can be tried, or grant such other relief in the premises as in their justice and wisdom shall seem fit.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

ISRAEL YOUNGS  
ISAAC YOUNGS.

*New-York*, May 25, 1776.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., May 27, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Jay*, Colonel *Remsen*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Randall*, Captain *Denning*, Colonel *Brasher*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Lewis*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR RICHMOND.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Brewster*, Major *Parks*, Mr. *Cantine*.

FOR QUEEN'S.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Paulling*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Tompkins*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Covenhoven*, Mr. *Jeremiah Vanderbilt*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Mr. *Webster*.

Colonel *Remsen* represented to the Congress that many persons were confined by order of this and the former Congress and Committee of Safety, and the necessity of appointing a Standing Committee to examine and discharge such of them as shall appear to be innocent of the charges alleged against them.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Colonel *Remsen*, Colonel *Malcom*, Colonel *Brasher*, or any three of them, be a Standing Committee to take examination of and try all such persons as are taken into custody by order of this or any former Congress or Committee of Safety of this Colony, as also all such persons as shall hereafter be taken into custody by order of this Congress or their Committee of Safety, excepting those already committed on suspicion of counterfeiting Paper currency; that the said Committee have power to call in and examine witnesses and papers for that purpose; and further, that the said Committee be, and they are hereby authorized, to discharge all such Prisoners as shall, on full inquiry, appear to said Committee to be innocent of the charges alleged against them respectively; that the said Committee keep a record of their proceedings in the premises, and to recommit all such of the said Prisoners as they shall find guilty, and report them, with their crimes, and the substance of the evidence that shall have been given for and against them.

A Letter from General *Putnam*, relating to *Amos Bull* and some other Prisoners who had been taken by one of the Military Guards, was read. A Memorandum enclosed in the said Letter was also read. The said Memorandum contains the names of sundry witnesses against *John Beck* and *Mary*, his wife, on a charge of attempting to supply Provisions to the Ships-of-War, and refers to parts of a Letter in custody of one of the Secretaries; and also contains a Memorandum that a *Frenchman*, known by the name of Dr. *Du Buque*, had been taking notes on the Batteries and Fort with a pencil.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *McKesson* wait personally on the General Committee of this City, now sitting, and deliver to them General *Putnam's* Letter, and all the other papers in his custody relative thereto, and give them such other information on that subject as he may have obtained, that the said General Committee may proceed thereon.

It was suggested to the Congress that some gentlemen are of opinion that it would be advantageous for the defence of this Colony to impede the navigation between *Red-Hook*, on *Nassau-Island*, and *Bedlow's Island*, if the same can be done.

Therefore, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Malcom* and Captain *Daniel Shaw*, and such persons as they shall think proper to take to their assistance for the purpose, be, and they are hereby, authorized to sound the depth of the water between *Red-Hook*, on *Nassau-Island*, and *Bedlow's Island*, and make report of their doings to this Congress; and that they apply to the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Troops in this Colony for permission to perform the said service without interruption or molestation from the troops on board.

Mr. *Covenhoven* was duly sworn and took the usual oath of secrecy.

The Order of the Day being read, the Congress proceeded to hear the Report of the Committee on the Resolution

of the Continental Congress of the 15th of *May* relating to a new form of Government. The same was read, and being again read by paragraphs, is in the words following, to wit:

1st. That your Committee are of opinion that the right of framing, creating, or remodelling Civil Government is and ought to be in the People.

2dly. That as the present form of Government by Congress and Committees in this Colony originated from, so it depends on, the free and uncontrolled choice of the inhabitants thereof.

3dly. That the said form of Government was instituted while the old form of Government still subsisted, and, therefore, is necessarily subject to many defects, which could not then be remedied by any new institutions.

4thly. That by the voluntary abdication of the late Governor, *Tryon*, the dissolution of our Assembly for want of due prorogation, and the open and unwarrantable hostilities committed against the persons and properties of the inhabitants of all the United Colonies in *North-America* by the *British* Fleets and Armies, under the authority, and by the express direction and appointment of, the King, Lords, and Commons of *Great Britain*, the said old form of Government is become, *ipso facto*, dissolved; whereby it hath become absolutely necessary for the good people of this Colony to institute a new and regular form of internal Government and Police, the supreme Legislative and Executive power in which should, for the present, wholly reside and be within this Colony, in exclusion of all foreign and external power, authority, dominion, jurisdiction, and pre-eminence whatsoever.

5thly. That doubts have arisen whether this Congress are invested with sufficient authority to frame and institute such new form of internal Government and Police.

6thly. That those doubts can, and of right ought to, be removed by the good people of this Colony only.

7thly. That until such new form of internal Police and Government be constitutionally established, or until the expiration of the term for which this Congress was elected, this Congress ought to continue in the full exercise of their present authority, and, in the mean time, ought to give the good people of each several and respective County in this Colony full opportunity to remove the said doubts, either by declaring their respective Representatives in this Congress, in conjunction with the Representatives of the other Counties respectively, competent for the purpose of establishing such new form of internal Police and Government, and adding to their number, if they shall think proper, by electing others in the stead of the present Members, or any or either of them, and increasing (if they should deem it necessary) the number of Deputies from each County, with the like powers as are now vested in this Congress, and with express authority to institute and establish such new and internal form of Government and Police as aforesaid.

8thly. That therefore this House take some order, to be publicly notified throughout the several Counties in this Colony, whereby the inhabitants of each County respectively, on a given day to be appointed in each of them respectively by this Congress for the purpose, may, by plurality of voices, either confirm their present Representatives respectively in this Congress in their present power, and with express authority, in conjunction with the Representatives in this Congress for the other Counties, to institute a new internal form of Government and Police for this Colony, suited to the present critical emergency, and to continue in full force and effect until a future peace with *Great Britain* shall render the same unnecessary, or elect new Members for that purpose to take seat in Congress, in place of those Members respectively who shall not be so confirmed. The whole number to be capable of such addition or increase in each respective County as aforesaid.

By order of the Committee:

HENRY REMSEN, *Chairman*.

The said Report being considered, was accepted.

Mr. *Covenhoven* and Mr. *Jeremiah Vanderbilt* dissent from said fourth paragraph and the seventh and eighth paragraphs.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Haring*, be a Committee to take said Report and frame it into Resolutions to be published.

The office of Captain of the Company of Light-Horse

in the City and County of *New-York* becoming vacant by the promotion of *Abraham P. Lott* to the Colonelcy of the Third Regiment of Militia, *Mr. John Leary, Jun.*, is returned a Captain of the said Company vice *Abraham P. Lott*, *Peter Kettletas* First Lieutenant, *Thomas Beckman* Cornet, and *Jeremiah Allen* Adjutant and Quartermaster.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue to those gentlemen respectively. And they were issued accordingly.

Monday, 5 o'clock P. M., May 27, 1776.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Alsop*, *Mr. Scott*, *Mr. Randall*, *Mr. Van Zandt*, Captain *Denning*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Glenn*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, *Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Gelston*.  
 FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Little*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Paulding*, *Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Haviland*.  
 FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Jeremiah Vanderbilt*.  
 FOR ULSTER.—*Mr. Cantine*, *Mr. Brewster*, Major *Parkes*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*.  
 FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

*Mr. Vanderbilt* had leave of absence this afternoon.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Gelston*, *Mr. Brewster*, and *Mr. Paulding*, be a Committee to take into consideration the several Reports upon Lead Mines, and report thereon to this House.

A Letter from *Cornelius Swartwout* was read. He prays to be appointed a Third Lieutenant in Captain *Bowman's* Company.\*

*Ordered*, That he be appointed accordingly, and that *John Reid, Jun.*, be Second Lieutenant of said Company.

A Petition from the City Committee of *New-York*, to enable them to build sheds for the Poor in *Westchester* County, was read. After some time spent in consideration thereof, it was

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to *Mr. Haviland*, *Mr. Glenn*, and Colonel *Hasbrouck*, to report thereon.

A Letter from *Mr. Robert Harpur*, Chairman of the City Committee of *New-York*, was read. He thereby informs that they have sent *Mrs. Beck* to Jail for sending Provisions on board the Ships-of-War. †

\* \* \* \* \*

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., May 28, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Randall*, *Mr. Petrus Van Zandt*, *Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Alsop*, *Mr. Beckman*, Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Remsen*, *Mr. Scott*, *Mr. Sands*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Cuyler*, *Mr. Glenn*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. Livingston*, *Mr. De Lavergne*.

\* NEW-YORK, May 25, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: I am requested by Captain *Bauman* to lay before your Honours that, with his approbation, I have done duty in his Company of Artillery as Third Lieutenant, and have recruited great part of the men both in town and country. I have already passed review before Lord *Stirling*. His Lordship and Colonel *Knox* having given orders for the Company to pass general muster with the Regiment of Artillery to-morrow morning, I beg your Honours will be pleased to grant me that appointment, which will confer an honour upon me, who always have been, and ever shall be, ready to lay down my life in defence of my country.

I have the honour to be, honourable gentlemen, your most obedient servant,  
 CORNELIUS SWARTWOUT.  
 To the Honourable Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.

† COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, NEW-YORK, May 27, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: In consequence of information being laid before this Committee of *Margaret Beck* her having frequently sent provisions on board the ships of war, in violation of a Resolution of the honourable the Committee of Safety of this Colony, bearing date the 18th day of *April* last, we proceeded to examine sundry evidences thereon upon oath, and find by them and her own confession that she has three several times attempted to violate the said Resolution, and in two of which she has succeeded. We have, therefore, sent her in safe custody to the City Jail, until your further pleasure shall be known concerning her.

We are, respectfully, your very humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT HARPUR, Deputy Chairman.

To the Honourable the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Tompkins*, *Mr. Haviland*, *Mr. Paulding*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*, *Mr. Smith*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, *Mr. Brewster*, *Mr. Cantine*, Major *Parks*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, *Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Gelston*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Little*.

FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Polhemus*.

FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Cortelyou*, *Mr. Journey*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

A Letter from *Petrus Schoonmaker*, Captain of a Company of Militia in Colonel *Paulding's* Regiment, of *Ulster* County. He complains that the Committee have not given him his proper rank in the Regiment; therefore has returned his Commission to the Congress.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Letter be referred to the Deputies for *Ulster* County.

A Letter from Lieutenant *Jacob Lawrence*, of a Minute Company in *Ulster* County. He informs Congress that himself, Ensign *Dunn*, and Sergeant *Lane*, marched eight days, through four different Precincts, to fetch seventeen of their men to go to *Fort Montgomery*; for which they have not been paid.\*

*Ordered*, To lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

A Letter from *Paul Micheau*, Esquire, of *Richmond* County, setting forth that his bad state of health renders it impossible for him to attend Congress as Deputy from said County. †

Postponed for consideration.

*Mr. Smith* informed Congress that Captain *Baylie's* Company of Militia, and also some of the Minute-men in the Township of *Jamaica*, stood in great need of some Gunpowder, and requested that a small quantity be ordered to be delivered to the General Committee of *Queen's* County, to be dealt out among the men of the said Company.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Norwood*, Commissary of Colony Stores, deliver to Captain *Ephraim Baylie* one hundred weight of Gunpowder, and take his receipt for the same.

And *Ordered*, That Captain *Baylie* deliver the said Gunpowder to the County Committee of *Queen's* County, who are requested to distribute the same to the Minute-men and Militia of the said County, who may appear to the said Committee to be well affected to the *American* cause; the said County Committee to stand charged for said Powder at the rate of £25 per hundred; and the Chairman is requested to take care that the sum of £25 be remitted to this Congress, or their Treasurer, for said Gunpowder.

Colonel *Fleming* attending, was admitted. He returned General *Putnam's* thanks for the exertions of this Congress, and the General Committee of the City, for their commit-

\* NEW-YORK, May 27, 1776.

Whereas these are to certify that Colonel *Palmer* sent marching orders to Captain *Uriah Drake*, then Captain of a Minute Company, and on the 25th of *March* last past we marched to *Newburgh*, in the County of *Ulster*, and about seventeen of our men not appearing, Captain *Drake* gave me and Ensign *Dunn* and Sergeant *Lane*, warrants from under his hand and seal to go and fetch those men down,—they living in four different Precincts, it took us eight days, from the first day of our marching, before we arrived at the garrison at *Fort Montgomery*. Our not having anything allowed for the above-said eight days, the honourable Congress will please to take it into consideration, and act thereon as in their wisdom shall appear to them to be just; and their humble Petitioner shall, as in duty bound, ever for them pray.

JACOB LAWRENCE, Lieutenant.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

† RICHMOND COUNTY, May 25, 1776.

SIR: I embrace the first opportunity of rendering my reasons for not attending in Congress. I have been in a bad state of health for some months; in fact have been much indisposed since *September* last, attended with a fever, and pain in my breast, which renders me incapable of transacting any publick business, having for some time been obliged to pay a clerk to do the business of my office.

I hope our County is fully represented in Congress without me; if not, expect you will make an order on our Committee to convene the people to appoint another in my place—making not the least doubt but the above reasons will be a sufficient excuse for your most obedient, humble servant,

PAUL MICHEAU.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq.*



ment of Doctor *Azor Betts*, and their extraordinary exertions to prevent the spreading of the Small-Pox among the Continental Army. And he requested to know whether this Congress will consent that he publish the copy of the determination of the City Committee and of this Congress on that subject.

The Congress returned their thanks to General *Putnam* for his polite message, and will send him an answer as to publishing the determination of the Committee and Report of this Congress.

The Order of the Day being read, the Congress proceeded to hear the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* two Letters on the subject of having a part of the Militia at all times ready on any alarm to join the Continental Troops; which was read.

*Ordered*, That it be postponed till the afternoon.

A Letter from Captain *Cornelius Steenrod*, dated this day, was read and filed.\* He therein mentions that he did not receive his Warrant to enlist a Company in the Continental service until the 27th of last month, but had engaged many of his men on the 9th day of the month. That about twenty of the said men have refused, and still do refuse, to join the Company, unless they be allowed pay from that day. He also informs that two of his men are confined under guard by Captain *Hobby*, as persons who have also enlisted in his Company. And Captain *Steenrod* requests the direction of this Congress in the premises.

The Congress are of opinion that Captain *Steenrod* ought not to receive pay for any of the men in his Company prior to the date of his Warrant; and for such of his men who enlisted after the date of his Warrant, only from the time of their respective enlistment.

*Ordered*, That one of the Secretaries write a Letter to Captain *Steenrod* to this effect.

Mr. *James Livingston* and Dr. *Benjamin De Lavergne*, two Members from *Dutchess* County, having this morning attended and taken their seats, the said two gentlemen, at the Chair, were respectively duly sworn, and took the general oath of secrecy as before entered on the Minutes, to keep secret all such matters and things as shall be given in charge by order of this Congress to be kept secret until leave shall be given by the like order to divulge the same.

Colonel *Malcom* came into the Congress, and reported the Soundings between *Red-Hook* and the *Pest-Island*.

The Report read,

*Ordered*, That it be returned to Colonel *Malcom*, to be amended and reduced to a scale.

Mr. *Scott*, from the Committee appointed to report a Law or set of Resolutions of this Congress to prevent the dangers to which this Colony is exposed by its internal enemies, brought in the Report of the said Committee, which he read in his place, and delivered in at the Chair.† The

\*New-York, May 28, 1776.

Whereas I did, on the 9th day of last month, enlist a number of men upon condition that if I went into the Continental service, then they were to go with me—some of which are now in my Company, and others of them have not yet joined the Regiment, and will not unless they are assured of their drawing pay from the said 9th day, although my warrant was dated on the 27th. Provided they are allowed pay from the 9th day, they will immediately join my Company, but otherwise not. Two of those men are now, and have been for some days past, under guard, by reason of a claim Captain *Hobby* makes by their enlisting conditionally under him; the truth of which, should be glad the honourable Congress might know. Your Petitioner earnestly desires the above to be considered by you, gentlemen, and the resolve to be transmitted to him as soon as conveniently may be; who, in duty bound, shall ever for you pray.

CORNELIUS STEENROD, Captain.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress of New-York.

P. S. I have settled with all those who enlisted under me on the said 9th day, excepting twenty; and should it be judged by you, gentlemen, agreeable to my Petition, shall immediately send for them, as above.

C. STEENROD.

† Whereas the honourable the Continental Congress, by their Resolve of the 6th day of *October* last, did recommend to the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective Colonies whose going at large might, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*; and whereas his Excellency General *Washington* hath lately exhibited to this Congress sundry informations and evidences, from which it appears that the enemies of *American* liberty have a general communication with each other through this and part of the neighbouring Colonies; by reason whereof the influence of the *British* Government is much extended, and the minds of the people poisoned by false reports and suggestions:

same was again read through, and was then read paragraph by paragraph. On reading the third paragraph of the preamble, and the question being put thereon, whether the Congress agrees with this Committee in their Report?

*Richmond* County voted against it.

\* \* \* \* \*

Die Martis, P. M., May 28, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brig. Gen. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *P. Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Beekman*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Bancker*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR ULSTER.—Mr. *Cantine*, Major *Parkes*, Colonel *Habrouck*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Smith*, Captain *Laurence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR KING'S.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Captain *Jeremiah Wool*, attending, was admitted. He informed the Congress that the persons under guard, charged with counterfeiting Continental and Provincial Money, were not properly attended to by some of the Guards, and that

And whereas many ill-disposed persons have lately resorted unto and a great number dwell in *King's* County, particularly in the southern and eastern parts thereof; and there are also several ill-disposed persons in the City and County of *New-York*, in *King's* County, *Richmond* County, and in sundry other parts of this Colony, many of whom will most probably take up arms on the part of our foes whenever they shall see a prospect of success:

And whereas from the various reports and the best intelligence which can be obtained from *Europe*, as also from the positive assertions of the disaffected throughout this and the neighbouring Colonies, and from the measures by them taken, there is no room to doubt that a large hostile armament will soon arrive in this Colony:

And whereas many of those who now hold offices and commissions under the Crown, and many others who are generally reputed inimical to *American* liberty, will be liable to suffer injuries from the resentment of the people, and the Colony in general exposed to great danger from the active exertions of those among us who are determined to assist in the subjection of *America*:

Wherefore, as well out of regard to the safety of individuals as for the general welfare of *America*, it is highly and indispensably necessary to take speedy and effectual measures to prevent the hostile intentions of our foes, to stop the channels of intelligence and communication among the disaffected, and to quell the spirit of opposition which hath hitherto prevailed; for which purposes it is hereby ordered that the following persons be apprehended, by the assistance of the Continental troops now stationed in and near this City, to wit:

That . . . . . be a Committee to confer with the Commander-in-Chief now here, upon the subject of apprehending the persons above-named and to superintend the taking of them; that upon and after the apprehending of the said persons, such of them as shall give good and sufficient security on oath and otherwise, as the said Committee shall think proper, that they will not be concerned in any measures taken or to be taken against the United *American* Colonies, or any or either of them; and that they will discover all measures taken, or to be taken, against the said Colonies, or any, or either of them, as far as the same shall come to their knowledge respectively, be permitted to go at large.

That as to such persons as shall refuse such security, it shall be taken in the discretion of the said Committee to admit as many of the said persons as may, in the judgment of the said Committee, be safely trusted, on their parole or word of honour to reside in such part of one of the neighbouring Colonies as shall be chosen by the said respective persons, approved of by the said Committee, such persons giving their parole or word of honour respectively to the said Committee to reside in the place marked out as aforesaid for their residence until the further order of the Continental Congress, and to be subject to such order as to their removal to any other place.

That all such persons as, in the opinion of the said Committee, cannot safely be trusted on their said parole, or if to be trusted, shall refuse to give such parole, shall be reported to this Congress, to be severally dealt with as this Congress shall think proper. And

That it be recommended to all the General County Committees in the several Counties in this Colony to apprehend all persons holding military commissions under the King of *Great Britain*; and also all such persons holding civil offices under the said King, or being possessed of influence in their respective Counties as are suspected of holding principles inimical to the said United Colonies; and after they shall have been apprehended, to deal with them in such manner as is prescribed for the conduct of the Committee above-named.

there is great danger of an escape.\* Thereupon, the Congress made the following Order, to wit:

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that *Israel Youngs*, *Isaac Youngs*, *Henry Dawkins*, and *Isaac Ketcham*, committed not to the custody of Guards appointed by General *Washington*, at the request of divers Members of this Congress, on suspicion of counterfeiting the Continental Money and that of the neighbouring Colonies, are meditating their escape:

*Ordered*, That the said persons be forthwith put in irons, and kept in the place where they now are, and that the Guards be directed not to permit any person to have access to them without license from this Congress till the further order of this Congress.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Jeremiah Wool* be requested to see this order, as far as it relates to the putting the said persons in irons, duly executed.

And *Ordered*, further, That Captain *Wool* be requested to provide the said persons with necessary Provisions at their own particular expense, and that the said Guard permit Captain *Wool* to enter the room where the said persons are confined whenever he shall think necessary, for the purpose of supplying them with Provisions as aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the foregoing Order be delivered to Captain *Wool*, who is requested to deliver the same to the Officer of the Guard, to be handed to the different Officers who shall relieve the said Guard from time to time.

A Letter from the Committee of *Newtown*, dated yesterday, was read and filed. They therein inform that, on complaint of several of the inhabitants of *Newtown* against *John Moore*, Jun., of a fresh insult to the United Colonies, by hoisting, or suffering to be hoisted, on his ground a large Flag in imitation of the King's Standard; and as he had refused to give sufficient satisfaction to the Committee, that they have sent him down to this Congress for examination, together with a Flag, under a guard, by Captain *Abraham Remsen*.

Captain *Abraham Remsen*, with the said Flag, and *John Moore*, Jun., the prisoner, were brought in.

*John Moore*, Jun., examined, says: That it was a parcel of school-boys who go to school in *Newtown*, who hoisted colours on his field; that he first saw them on a small, and afterwards on a high, pole of fifteen or twenty feet; that he does not know whose colours they are, and why they were put up; that he first saw them hoisted on a fast-day; that the boys told him they got the colours of a lad from *New-York*, now in *Newtown*, whose name is *Moore*; that he ordered them down on the fast-day, but not afterwards; that as children put them up, he did not imagine that men would take notice of it; that he has not signed the General Association; that it was not offered to him to sign; that he knew where the Association was one day; that no person ever advised him to have the Flag taken down; that it was flying in his yard when the gentlemen of the Committee came for him yesterday, and they took it down; that it has been up some days and down on other days; that he lives near the school; that *Thomas Walton's* son lodges with him; that there are there two sons of Mr. *Le Roy*, two of *Thomas White*, and one of Mr. *Matthews*, and others, about sixteen or seventeen in number; that he does not recollect what is in the Association. Being asked if he would defend the United Colonies by force of arms, answered that he did not choose to fight, and never meant to fight if he could avoid it, and would avoid it as long as he could.

Captain *Abraham Remsen* withdrew with his prisoner, and the Congress took the same into consideration.

On motion of Mr. *Morris*,

*Ordered*, That *John Moore*, Jun., be kept in this Town

\* *NEW-YORK*, May 28, 1776.

SIR: As I have something of importance to communicate to this Congress concerning the Prisoners now in custody for counterfeiting Bills of Credit, I therefore beg that I may be heard upon that subject. From, sir, your very humble servant,

JEREMIAH WOOL.

To the President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

Gentlemen of the Honourable House of Congress for the Government of *NEW-YORK*.

I, the subscriber, beg the favour to be once more admitted to come in and address myself before you.

ISAAC YOUNGS.

May 28, 1776.

P. S. Gentlemen, if I have written or said anything amiss, I beg to be forgiven; for, if I have, it is innocently.

a prisoner upon his parole, until the Congress shall make further order concerning him.

Captain *Remsen* and *John Moore*, Jun., were called in. The said *John Moore*, Jun., in Congress, gave his promise parole to abide and tarry in the City of *New-York*, and attend at the City-Hall, from day to day, ready to obey the call or direction of this Congress, and not to depart the City without leave. He was thereupon permitted to go at large.

A draft of a Letter to the Committee of *Newtown*, returning them thanks for their vigilance, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the Congress to return you the thanks of this Congress for your zeal manifested in the securing *John Moore*, Jun., and sending him to this city.

With the warmest wishes for success upon every effort you shall make in the great and glorious cause of freedom, I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servant.

To the Chairman and Members of the Committee of *Newtown*.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the said Letter be signed by the President and transmitted.

"Captain *Thomas Harriot* being calling before this Committee, was duly convicted of having refused to receive in payment the Continental bills, and still persists in refusing the same; and further, said he would appeal to the Provincial Congress, but refused to give security for his answering to the said appeal, though a gentleman present offered his service to him on that account; and the said *Harriot* added that he did not care whether he was held up or not to the publick as an enemy to his country; and when he was informed of the disagreeable circumstances that he might bring himself into by his conduct, he replied he hoped or expected he would be provided for.

"This Committee conceiving the said *Thomas Harriot* to be a dangerous person, do request that the Provincial Congress may acquaint them if they think he ought to be suffered to go at large, as he is now in the custody of the guard.

"*New-York* Committee-Chamber, May 28, 1776.

"By order of the Committee:

"ROBERT HARPUR, Deputy Chairman.

"To the Honourable the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*."

*Resolved*, That the General Committee of the City of *New-York* be requested and authorized, and are hereby requested and authorized, to direct that *Thomas Harriot* be immediately committed to close Jail in this City, there to remain until further order of this Congress; for which this shall be their direction and authority.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., May 29, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR *NEW-YORK*.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Scott*.

FOR *ALBANY*.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR *ORANGE*.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR *KING'S*.

FOR *ULSTER*.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Cantine*, Mr. *Brewster*, Major *Parks*.

FOR *WESTCHESTER*.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR *RICHMOND*.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR *SUFFOLK*.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR *DUTCHESS*.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *DeLaverne*, Major *H. Schenck*.

FOR *QUEEN'S*.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Smith*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR *TRYON*.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR *CHARLOTTE*.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

Major *Henry Schenck*, a Deputy for *Dutchess* County, and *John Ten Broeck*, Esq., a Deputy for the City and County of *Albany*, appeared in Congress, and, after taking the general oath of secrecy, respectively took their seats.

A Letter from Colonel *Charles Dewitt*, enclosing Returns

of Officers chosen for two Minute Companies in his Regiment, and requesting Commissions may be sent.\*

*Ordered*, To remain for further consideration till the Militia Committee make their Report.

A Letter from Colonel *Levi Pawling*, dated *May 19th*, at *Marbletown*, setting forth that *Zacharias Rosekrans*, Ensign in Captain *Joakim Schoonmaker's* Company, had resigned, and that *Moses Depue*, Jun., was duly elected in his stead.

*Ordered*, That a Commission issue to *Moses Depue*, Jun., vice *Zacharias Rosekrans* resigned.

A Letter from Colonel *Thomas Thomas*, of *Westchester* County, dated *May 27th*, was delivered and read. Colonel *Thomas* informs that *Elijah Hunter* is desirous of raising a Grenadier Company, to belong to the Regiment of Militia whereof *Thomas Thomas* is Colonel; that the following are the intended Officers, to wit: *Elijah Hunter* Captain, *Richard Jacket* First Lieutenant, *Silas Millar* Second Lieutenant, and *Jeremiah Lounsberry* Ensign; and prays Commissions may issue speedily.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue; and they were accordingly immediately issued to those gentlemen.

Mr. *Sands*, on behalf of the Auditors, informed the Congress that the Officers of the First (or Colonel *Lasher's*) Battalion have delivered in their Accounts for the services of that Regiment on fatigue, in pursuance of the order of the Provincial Congress of the 14th day of *March* last; that the Officers of that Regiment have charged full pay, and the number of Rations allowed to Officers in the Continental Army, at 10½*d.* for each Ration, for every day they were on duty; though it appears, by their Returns, that very frequently they had not the number of privates on duty ordered and directed by the ninth Resolution, an Order for that purpose passed on the said 14th day of *March* last; that as the said ninth Resolution does not enable the Auditors to discharge those Accounts, the Auditors request the direction of Congress on this subject.

*Determined*, That the Officers shall be allowed the like number of Rations as the Continental Officers of like rank are allowed; but that the Officers who, in any instance, have not had the full complement of men on duty or fatigue, agreeable to the said ninth Resolution, be allowed only a proportion of pay and a proportion of the value of Rations in the proportion the number of men they had on fatigue bears to the numbers ordered for a Regiment or a Company by the said ninth Resolution of the 14th day of *March* last.

Mr. *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., attending at the door (in pursuance of the Order of the Day) to prosecute his appeal from the judgment of the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, that he be held up publicly for having refused Continental money:

*Ordered*, That the doors be set open; that notice be given at the door and below in the Hall, where the inhabitants are assembled at an election for Members of the City Committee, that the door is set open for all persons.

The said *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., came into the Chamber, and attended at the bar. Some Members of the General Committee who were below in the Hall came in and attended.

The report of the evidence given to the General Committee, and their determination thereon, with the said appeal of the said *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., and the order of this Congress for hearing the said appeal, were read.

Mr. *Gautier* delivered his defence in writing, which was also read. The appellant informed the Congress that his witness is at present absent out of town. And the witnesses against the appellant not appearing at present,

*Ordered*, That the further hearing of this appeal be deferred until next *Tuesday* morning.

The appellant and persons attending withdrew.

\* GREEN RILL, May 16, 1776.

SIR: The enclosed returns of the election for Officers of two Companies of Minute-Men, in the Regiment under my command, were delivered to me by the different Committees of *Marbletown* and *Rochester*, requesting me to transmit them to the Provincial Congress for commissions; the rest of the Companies to be formed are not yet complete, owing, I suppose, at present to a report which is propagated, that the Minute Regiments are to be broken, which some men, whom I look upon unfriendly, wish to see. If the Congress thought proper to issue a positive order to the Officers of the Militia to deliver their number without delay, I believe most of them would immediately do it, as many Companies, I hear, are nearly ready with their complement; but such reports as those which I just mentioned make the officers and men slack.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant, CHARLES DE WITT.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

From the circumstances attending this appeal, and other information, it is represented to this Congress that persons under various pretences sell Tea at more than six shillings per pound.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Morris*, and Mr. *Sands*, be a Committee to inquire into the grounds of such reports, and to report the measures they may think necessary to prevent any infraction of the Resolution of the Continental Congress thereupon published, and that they report with all convenient speed.

Mr. *Morris* informed Congress that Doctor *Charlton*, at *Jamaica*, \* \* \* \* \*

A Letter from *William Smith*, Esq., of *Suffolk* County, of the 25th instant, informing Congress, by the request of a meeting of the Committee of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George*, and Patentship of *Meriches*, that there is a communication kept up between *Winthrop's* Patent and the Ships-of-War at *Sandy Hook*, and that men, water, oysters, and clams, are carried from the inlet at *South Bay* on board the Men-of-War:

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Randall* and Mr. *Gelston* be a Committee to wait on General *Putnam*, and confer with him on the subject of said Letter.

The gentlemen returned, and reported that the General had read the Letter from Mr. *Smith*, and was much displeased when informed that the armed vessels had not sailed, and said that he would give immediate orders that they take their stations, but did not say that he would give any particular directions as to that inlet.

Mr. *Morris* moved, and was seconded, "that the Resolutions of the last and this Congress for compelling all the inhabitants of this City who had removed therefrom before the 1st day of last *June* to return," be reconsidered.

The question being put thereon, it was—

For.	Against.
8 New-York,	2 Orange,
6 Albany,	4 Westchester—Mr. Morris dissented.
4 Suffolk,	2 Charlotte.
2 Richmond,	—
4 Ulster,	8
4 Queen's,	
3 Tryon,	
5 Dutchess.	
36	

Die Mercurii, P. M., May 29, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Peter Van Zandt*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Sands*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Cantine*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Major *H. Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Smith*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

A draft of a Letter to *William Smith*, Esq., at *Brookhaven*, in answer to his Letter received and read this morning; which, being read and approved, is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: I am desired by the House to inform you that measures have already been taken to prevent all communication between the King's ships and the inhabitants of the southern parts of *Nassau-Island*, and also that such steps will be taken in future as the House shall deem necessary for that purpose. They are further of opinion that it will not be necessary to burden the country with the attendance of Minute-men to prevent the attempts of the enemy at the inlet mentioned in your letter. You will be pleased to send down the arms collected in your County, or so many of them as shall remain after the supplies which may be found

necessary for the troops now in your County, with as much despatch as possible. I am, &c. By order.

To *William Smith, Esq.*

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Letter from *Alexander Moncrief*, Keeper of the Congress Jail, was read. He therein informs Congress that his bad state of health renders him incapable of executing the office of Jailer any longer; therefore prays to be discharged from his said office, and recommends *Daniel Goldsmith* to succeed him.

Thereupon, *Agreed and Ordered*, That *Daniel Goldsmith* be, and he is hereby, appointed Keeper of the Jail set apart for the reception and confinement of all such persons as shall, or may from time to time, be committed to close custody by order of this Congress, their Committee of Safety, or of the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*; that the said *Mr. Goldsmith* keep no Prisoners in his custody at the expense of this Colony (as to Provisions) but such as shall be committed by order as aforesaid; and that *Mr. Goldsmith* be allowed at the rate of four Pounds per month for his services while employed as Jailer as aforesaid.

It being suggested in Congress that there is an absolute necessity of imposing some penalty on persons convicted of violating the Resolution of the Provincial Congress prohibiting the practice of inoculating for the Small-Pox in this Colony till the further order of Congress,

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Ten Broeck*, *Mr. Van Cortlandt*, and *Mr. Livingston*, be a Committee to prepare some Resolutions imposing a penalty on persons who shall presume to inoculate for the Small-Pox in this Colony, and that they report the same with all convenient speed.

A Petition of *Charles Loosly* and *Thomas Elms*, Paper-Makers, praying to be exempted from military duty.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

*John Moore*, the person sent by the Committee of *Newtown* to this Congress under guard, for suffering a Flag in imitation of a Royal standard to be hoisted on his land, requesting permission to return home on his parole:

*Ordered*, That he be permitted to return home on his promise parole to attend this Congress whenever he shall be summoned to appear.

Colonel *Malcom* brought into Congress a Draft containing the soundings of the depth of water between *Red-Hook* and *Bedlow's Island*.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Randall*, and Colonel *Malcolm*, be a Committee to take the same into consideration, and report their opinion thereon as soon as possible.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., May 30, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, *Mr. Sands*, *Mr. Van Zandt*, *Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Randall*, Captain *Rutgers*, *Mr. Beekman*, *Mr. Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Ten Broeck*, *Mr. Cuyler*, *Mr. Glenn*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Little*.

FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Covenhoven*.

FOR ULSTER.—*Mr. Cantine*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Paulling*, *Mr. Tompkins*, *Mr. Haviland*.

FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Journey*, *Mr. Cortelyou*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, *Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Gelston*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. De Lavergne*, *Mr. Livingston*, Major *H. Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—*Mr. Smith*, Colonel *Blackwell*, *Mr. Samuel Townshend*, *Mr. James Townshend*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

Colonel *Hasbrouck*, from the Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letter from Captain *Petrus Schoonmaker*, complaining that the Committee have done him injustice in settling the rank of the Companies in Colonel *Pawling's* Regiment, in *Ulster* County, reported as their opinion, that a Letter be written to the County Committee, directing them to settle the arrangements of said Regiment with Captain *Schoonmaker*; and if he is dissatisfied with such arrangement, that they give orders to the Company

commanded by the said *Petrus Schoonmaker* to elect other Officers in the room and stead of such Officers who refuse to serve, and that their names be transmitted, to be commissioned without delay.

The said Report being read, was approved.

A draft of a Letter to the Committee of *Ulster* County, agreeable to the said Report, was read and approved.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Letter from General *Putnam* was read. He informs Congress that the ladies visit the Tory gentry confined in Jail, and that some bad fellows daily visit women of the same character in Jail; and refers the matter to the consideration of the Congress.

*Ordered* to lie on the table for further consideration.

The Petition of *Amos Bull* was read. He prays to be heard and tried before this Congress for the charges of supplying, or aiding others in supplying, the Ships-of-War with Provisions, of which he is entirely innocent.

*Ordered* to be referred to the Committee appointed to examine and take examinations of persons committed to custody by order of Congress, who are directed to report thereon without delay.

The Congress were informed by a Member that one *Mr. Latham* was unmercifully fired at and wounded by a Continental of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Gelston* and *Mr. Schenck* be a Committee to make inquiry into this matter, take the necessary examinations, and make report thereon to this House.

The Memorial of *Samuel Loudon* (presented to the Committee of Safety of the late Congress) against *Christopher Duyckinck* and others, for entering his house without any authority, and burning and destroying printed copies of the Pamphlet entitled "The Deceiver Unmasked," with his remarks on the subject, were read.

*Ordered*, That the Memorial of *Samuel Loudon* be taken into consideration on *Tuesday* next, and that the Doorkeeper summon *Samuel Loudon* to attend with his witnesses on that day, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, and that the Doorkeeper also summon *Christopher Duyckinck*, *John Gilbert*, *Thomas Pratt*, *John Buchanan*, the Innkeeper, *Brower*, the Carpenter, ——— *Bicker*, now or late an Officer, and *Malcolm McEwen*, Pewterer, to attend this Congress at the same time, to answer to the charge of entering the house of the said *Samuel Loudon*, unwarrantably, and without proper authority, destroying a number of Pamphlets, as the same is set forth more particularly in the said Memorial.

The Congress, taking into consideration the dangers to which this City and Colony will be exposed should the Ministerial Troops speedily arrive,

*Resolved*, That two Battalions be taken into the service and pay of this Colony for three months.

*Ordered*, That a Committee be appointed to take into consideration, and report to this Congress their opinion of the number of which the said Battalion shall consist, what pay shall be given them, whence they shall be procured, and by what regulations governed, together with such other matters relative to the same as they may think proper and necessary.

And *Ordered*, That *Mr. James Livingston*, *Mr. Cuyler*, *Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Morris*, and *Mr. Samuel Townshend*, be the Committee.

A Petition from the Vestrymen of the City and County of *New-York*, setting forth the distresses which must unavoidably attend the poor of the said City and County for want of money in the hands of the Church-Wardens to defray the expenses attending the maintenance of the City Alms-House, and praying the loan of five thousand Pounds for that purpose, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Scott*, *Mr. Rutgers*, *Mr. Beekman*, and *Mr. Paulling*, be a Committee to take the said Petition into consideration, and inquire into the state of the Corporation funds.

A Letter from *Mr. Beck*, confined in Jail by order of the General Committee for supplying our enemies, referred to the Committee appointed to take examinations and try persons charged with offences.

*Mrs. Youngs*, wife of one of the Prisoners confined for counterfeiting Continental money, attending, prays that she may be permitted to visit her husband.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That the Officers of the Guard appointed to guard the Prisoners charged with counterfeiting the Continental money be authorized and requested to permit the wives of those Prisoners to visit and converse with their husbands in the presence and hearing of the Officer of the said Guard till further order.

Messrs. *Samuel* and *James Townshend*, Deputies from *Queen's County*, were sworn to the general oath of secrecy.

An Information, signed by *Aaron Stockholm*, *Samuel Prince*, *John Bogart*, and *Thomas Gardner*, referred to this Congress by the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, charging *Peter McLean*, *Samuel Galsworthy*, *Francis Delaroche*, and a young man in military clothing of their acquaintance, with uttering sentiments highly inimical and dangerous to the cause of *America*, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That their names be added to dangerous disaffected persons to be apprehended.

The Affidavit of *Amasa Mills*, *Ebenezer Sumner*, *Henry Champion*, and *Robert Warner*, and the substance of the Affidavit of *Samuel Richards*, Ensign of Captain *Mills's* Company, charging *Amos Bull* with expressions inimical to the Colonies, both dated 30th *May*, were read. Referred to the Committee of Examination and Inquiry.

*Mr. Smith* and *Mr. Haviland* have leave of absence, their Counties being fully represented.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., May 31, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Bancker*, Major *Van Zandt*, *Mr. Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, *Mr. Beekman*, *Mr. Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Glenn*, *Mr. Cuyler*, *Mr. Ten Broeck*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Van Houten*, *Mr. Little*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Tompkins*, *Mr. Paulding*.

FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Cortelyou*, *Mr. Journey*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, *Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Gelston*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. Livingston*, Major *Schenck*, *Paul Schenck*, *Mr. De Lavergne*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—*Mr. Samuel Townshend*, *Mr. James Townshend*, Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

A draft of a Letter to the County Committee of *Ulster* County was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

GENTLEMEN: The Deputies from your County have produced to this Congress two credentials signed by your Chairman, bearing the same date, but contradicting each other as to the powers given to your Deputies for the election of Continental Delegates. Although this Congress is fully authorized to elect Delegates at their pleasure, even if your County should not join in the choice, but remain represented there, yet Congress would choose to be informed how far the good people of your County have authorized, or intended to authorize, their Deputies to join in such election of Delegates if it should take place, and by what means returns so very different in themselves have been made, and to have a true state of the proceedings of your Committee on that subject.

Copies of your different Returns, and of the order of this Congress thereon, are herewith enclosed for your examination. We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order.

To the Chairman and Members of the County Committee, *Ulster* County.

One of the Members informed the Congress that some of Captain *Hamilton's* Company of Artillery are deserted, and he sees some reasons to suspect that they are on board of the Continental ship or vessel in this harbour under the command of Captain *Kennedy*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Alexander Hamilton*, or any or either of his Officers, be, and they are hereby, authorized to go on board any ship or vessel in this harbour, and take with them such guard as may be necessary, and that they make strict search for any men which may have deserted from Captain *Hamilton's* Company.

It was suggested to the Congress by the President, that *Mr. Nathaniel Williams* has hopes that some discoveries may be made of a large sum of money which he has lost, if *Mr. John Carpenter* could be permitted to have a private conference with *Isaac Ketcham*, now a Prisoner in the City-Hall.

*Ordered*, That the Officer commanding that Guard be desired to permit *Mr. John Carpenter* to have a private conference with the said *Isaac Ketcham*, either in the room where the Prisoners now are, or any other room in the City-Hall. That the Officer place one or more Sentries at the door of the room where *Mr. Carpenter* and the said Prisoner may go to confer while they are together. And the Officer of the Guard is requested to keep the substance of this order and its design a secret from the Guard.

*Mr. Van Houten*, one of the Deputies from *Orange* County, attending and having taken his seat, came up to the Chair and took the general oath of secrecy, which has been administered to the other Members.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Norwood*, the Commissary of Colony Stores, deliver to Colonel *Ritzema*, or his Order, all the Muskets or Fire-locks fit for use, which now are or may come into the Store for the course of three weeks from last *Monday*, the Arms collected in *King's* County excepted.

A Return from *John Jackson*, Chairman of the Committee of *Goshen* Precinct, dated the 28th instant, was read and filed. It is thereby returned that the following persons are elected Officers of the Company in Colonel *Hawthorn's* Regiment, called the *Pond* Company, viz: *Peter Bertolf* Captain, *John De Bow* First Lieutenant, *Anthony Finn* Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Jewell* Ensign.

And that the said Election was made in the presence of *Henry Wisner* and *John Minthorne*, two Members of the Committee of *Goshen* Precinct.

It is further thereby returned, that a new Company is formed in *Goshen* Precinct, and added to that Regiment, by the name of the *Stirling* Company. And that the following gentlemen were elected Officers of that Company in the presence of *Henry Wisner* and *Nathaniel Ketchum*, two Members of the Committee, viz: *John Norman* Captain, *Solomon Finch* First Lieutenant, *William Fitzgerald* Second Lieutenant, and *Elisha Bennet* Ensign.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue for those eight gentlemen as Officers of those two Companies in the rank to which they have been respectively elected.

And they were issued accordingly.

*Mr. Gelston* reported that the Committee appointed for that purpose had obtained the Affidavits of ——— *Latham* and two other persons; that the said *Latham* was shot and wounded by a Sentinel on one of the wharves of this City in coming in in the night with his vessel, though he endeavoured to comply with the demands of the said Sentinel.

The said Affidavits were read.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Gelston* and ——— wait on General *Putnam* with the said Affidavits, and deliver the Affidavits to the General.

*Mr. Ten Broeck* informed the Congress that, by reason of many changes and resignations of the Officers in the Regiments of Militia in the County of *Albany*, many new Commissions for Officers are wanted in that County; and moved that one hundred blank Commissions be sent to the County Committee of *Albany*, to supply vacancies.

Several other gentlemen moved for Commissions to be sent to their respective County Committees.

*Ordered*, That seventy blank Commissions be sent to the Committee of the County of *Albany*. That blank Commissions be also sent to the County Committee of any other County represented in the Congress, on request made by the Members from any such County; the County Committee of every such County to be accountable for the number of blank Commissions which may be sent to them, and from time to time to make true and perfect returns to this Congress of all such Commissions as shall be issued by such Committee, with the times of elections, the names of the Committee-men presiding therein, the names and rank of the respective Officers, with the dates of their Commissions, and in what Regiment appointed.

*Mr. Haring* and *Mr. Tompkins* respectively obtained leave of absence.



Die Veneris, 4 ho. P. M., May 31, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Jay*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Peter Van Zandt*, Colonel *Broome*, Captain *Rutgers*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Henry Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*, Captain *Lawrence*, Mr. *Van Wyck*.

General *Putnam's* Aid-de-Camp returned to the President the several Affidavits relative to Mr. *Hubbard Latham*, who was fired at and wounded by a Sentinel on the wharf, which which were sent to him this morning.

The President informed the Congress that the said Aid-de-Camp informed him that the Sentinel is committed to the main guard; and that the General refers the matter to Congress whether the criminal shall be tried by a Court-Martial or by the civil authority.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That the Courts of Judicature in this Colony being as yet held by authority derived from the Crown of *Great Britain*, are, for that reason, incompetent to the full and impartial trial of the said Sentinel for the offence wherewith he stands charged; and therefore that he must, of necessity, be tried by a Court-Martial only.

*Ordered*, That one of the Secretaries wait on General *Putnam* with a copy of the foregoing Entry and Resolution, and return to the General the Affidavits therein mentioned.

Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Haring*, the Committee to whom was referred the Report accepted on the 27th, with instructions to frame the same into Resolutions to be published, reported said Resolutions; which, being considered, were adopted, in the words following:

Whereas the present Government of this Colony, by Congress and Committees, was instituted while the former Government, under the Crown of *Great Britain*, existed in full force, and was established for the sole purpose of opposing the usurpation of the *British* Parliament, and was intended to expire on a reconciliation with *Great Britain*, which it was then apprehended would soon take place, but is now considered as remote and uncertain:

And whereas many and great inconveniences attend the said mode of Government by Congress and Committees, as of necessity, in many instances, Legislative, Judicial and Executive powers have been vested therein, especially since the dissolution of the form of Government by the abdication of the late Governour, and the exclusion of this Colony from the protection of the King of *Great Britain*:

And whereas the Continental Congress did resolve as follows, to wit:

"Whereas his *Britannick* Majesty, in conjunction with the Lords and Commons of *Great Britain*, has, by a late act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of the Crown; and whereas no answer whatever to the humble Petition of the Colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with *Great Britain* has been, or is likely to be given, but the whole force of that Kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these Colonies; and whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*, and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of Government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of our lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of our enemies: Therefore,

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the respective Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has been hitherto established, to adopt such Government as shall, in the opinion of the Representatives of the People, best conduce to the happiness and safety of their constituents in particular, and *America* in general."

And whereas doubts have arisen whether this Congress are invested with sufficient power and authority to deliberate

and determine on so important a subject as the necessity of erecting and constituting a new form of Government and internal police, to the exclusion of all foreign jurisdiction and dominion and control whatever: And whereas it appertains of right solely to the people of this Colony to determine the said doubts: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Electors in the several Counties of this Colony, by election, in the manner and form prescribed for the election of the present Congress, either to authorize (in addition to the powers vested in this Congress) their present Deputies, or others in the stead of their present Deputies, or either of them, to take into consideration the necessity and propriety of instituting such new Government as in and by the said Resolution of the Continental Congress is described and recommended; and if the majority of the Counties, by their Deputies in Provincial Congress, shall be of opinion that such new Government ought to be instituted and established, then to institute and establish such a Government as they shall deem best calculated to secure the rights, liberties, and happiness, of the good people of this Colony, and to continue in force until a future peace with *Great Britain* shall render the same unnecessary.

And *Resolved*, That the said Elections in the several Counties ought to be had on such day, and at such place or places as by the Committee of each County respectively shall be determined; and it is recommended to the said Committees to fix such early days for the said Election as that all the Deputies to be elected have sufficient time to repair to the City of *New-York* by the second *Monday* in *July* next; on which day all the said Deputies ought punctually to give their attendance.

And whereas the object of the foregoing Resolutions is of the utmost importance to the good people of this Colony:

*Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby, earnestly recommended to the Committees, freeholders, and other electors, in the different Counties in this Colony, diligently to carry the same into execution.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolutions be published in all publick Newspapers in this Colony, and in handbills, to be distributed in the Counties.\*

Die Saturni, 9 ho. A. M., June 1, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Jay*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Denning*, Mr. *Bancker*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Livingston*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*, Mr. *Van Wyck*.

A Letter from *Thomas Hicks*, Esq., lately elected one of the Deputies of *Queen's* County, and dated the 28th of *May*, was read, and filed.† Mr. *Hicks* therein shows, for

\* *NEW-YORK*, June 20, 1776.—Yesterday, agreeable to a Resolve of the Provincial Congress, of the 31st of *March* last, were elected for this City and County, the following gentlemen to serve in Congress the ensuing year, with the additional power of forming a new Government for this Colony. They, with the Deputies for the other Counties, are to meet in Congress here on the second *Monday* in *July* next.

John Jay,	Henry Remsen,	Isaac Roosevelt,
James Duane,	John Van Cortlandt,	John Broome,
Philip Livingston,	John M. Scott,	Peter P. Van Zandt,
Francis Lewis,	James Beekman,	Garret Abeel,
Isaac Stoutenburgh,	Anthony Rutgers,	Robert Harpur,
William Denning,	Evert Bancker,	Abraham P. Lott,
Abraham Brasher,	Thomas Randall,	Daniel Dunscomb.

† *LITTLE-NECK*, May 21, 1776.

SIR: I received yesterday an extract from the Minutes of the Congress, by which I am ordered to attend and take my seat, or show the cause of my neglect. The ill state of my health, sir, and the extreme weakness of my constitution, render me utterly incapable of performing

cause of his non-attendance, the ill state of his health and the extreme weakness of his constitution.

A Letter from *John Williams*, Esq., lately elected one of the Deputies of *Queen's County*, dated the 27th of *May*, was also read and filed.\* Mr. *Williams* therein shows, for cause or excuse of his non-attendance, that he is so little acquainted with such business that he should be of no service, but remains a hearty friend in the *American* cause.

Ordered, That copies of said Letters be made, and transmitted to the County Committee of *Queen's County*.

Ordered, That the Officer commanding the Guard over the Prisoners confined on suspicion of counterfeiting Continental money, be, and he is hereby, authorized and requested to permit *George Youngs* to speak to his sons, *Israel* and *Isaac Youngs*, this morning only, in the presence and hearing of said Officer.

A Return of the Officers elected in the Out Ward of the City of *New-York*, in Beat No. 28, of the City, in the presence of *Daniel Shaw* and *Henry Rutgers*, Jun., two of the Committee, was read and filed. It thereby appears that *Josiah Firman* was elected First-Lieutenant, *Stephen Hilliker* Second-Lieutenant, and *Adam Vandenburg* Ensign.

A Return of Officers elected in the Out Ward of the City of *New-York*, in Beat No. 29, of the City, in the presence of *Abraham P. Lott* and *Jecamiah Allen*, two of the Committee, was read and filed. *Martin Shire* is thereby returned as duly elected Captain, and *Jacob Van Orden* First-Lieutenant of the Company of Militia in that Beat.

Ordered, That Commissions issue for those gentlemen in the respective ranks in which they were elected.

And Commissions were issued for them accordingly.

A Letter from Captain *James Smith*, late Commander of the armed Sloop *Schuyler*, dated yesterday, was read and filed.† He therein enclosed his late Commission as Commander of the Sloop *Schuyler*, in order to cancel the Bond given for his punctual observance of his instructions; and returns his sincere thanks for all past favours.

Ordered, That the said Bond be cancelled, and that the said Commission be also filed.

A Letter from Colonel *Allison*, at *Goshen*, to *John Haring*, Esq., dated the 27th of *May*, was read and filed. He therein informs that he has purchased several small parcels of Saltpetre, in pursuance of his appointment, with Mr. *Haring*, as a Committee for that purpose; that he is not provided with cash for that purpose, and therefore requests some cash may be furnished to him.

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony, advance to Colonel *William Allison*, of *Orange County*, five hundred Dollars, to pay for Saltpetre which he has purchased, and to enable him to continue to purchase Saltpetre; that Colonel *Allison* give his receipt for that money to the Treasurer, and be accountable for the same.

*Jacob Brush* was brought into Congress and examined;

Whereupon, Ordered, That Mr. *McKesson*, one of the Secretaries, withdraw, and take down in writing the examination of said *Jacob Brush*.

\* \* \* \* \*

Whereas, from the oath of *Jacob Brush*, it appears that the duty of a Deputy. This, I hope, will be considered by the Congress as a sufficient apology for my non-attendance.

I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant, THOMAS HICKS.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the *New-York* Provincial Congress.

\* QUEEN'S COUNTY, HEMPSTEAD, May 27, 1776.

I recieved your letter, bearing date 21st instant, which requires me to give my attendance, to which I send you these lines, desiring to be excused, as I am so little acquainted with such business that I shall be of no service; but remain your hearty friend in the *American* cause.

JOHN WILLIAMS.

To *John McKesson*, *New-York* Congress.

† NEW-YORK, May 31, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: This morning, agreeable to my request, was informed by Captain *Randall* that I am no longer in publick service, since delivering my accounts for the sloop *Schuyler* on the 1st instant, for which reason think it highly necessary to enclose my late commission of the 17th *April* for the sloop *Schuyler*, in order to cancel the bond for the same. Gentlemen, I return you my sincere thanks for all past favours; mean time remain, with the greatest respect, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES SMITH.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

there is great reason to believe that *Philip Youngs* has been party or privy to a design of counterfeiting the Bills of Credit now current and passing in this and some of the other United Colonies:

Ordered, That the said *Philip Youngs* be immediately arrested, taken, and sent in safe custody to this Congress, and that the Committee of *Huntington* direct *Samuel Brown* to attend at the Congress Chamber in *New-York* without delay; and all Officers, civil and military, in this Colony, and Minute-men and Militia of any District, Town, Precinct or place on *Nassau-Island*, are hereby directed to give all necessary aid to the Committee of *Huntington* to carry these orders into execution. And the Committee of *Huntington* are hereby requested and authorized to cause the strictest search to be made in the house of the said *Philip Youngs*, and in such other houses or places as they may think proper, for any plates that may have been made for counterfeiting any Paper money or Bills of Credit whatever, and for any counterfeited Paper money or Bills of Credit, and report their proceedings thereon to this Congress.

A Letter to the Committee of *Dutchess County* was read and approved of.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Resolution of the Committee of *New-York*, passed the 25th ultimo, requesting that this Congress would publish an order that no persons in this Colony shall presume to ask Gold or Silver in preference to the Continental Bills of Credit or the Bills of Credit of this Colony, unless previously authorized by this Congress, was read.\*

Ordered, That the consideration thereof be postponed.

A Letter from Captain *Thomas Harriott*, now confined by order of the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, was read.†

Ordered, That the said *Thomas Harriott* be brought before the bar of this House, in custody of the Jailer, this afternoon at five o'clock.

A Letter from *Thomas Vernon* and *Henry Killegrove*, praying to be discharged, was read and filed.‡

\* NEW-YORK COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, May 25, 1776.

Upon motion, Resolved, That the Provincial Congress be requested by this Committee to publish an order from that honourable House that no person or persons in this Colony shall presume to ask Silver or Gold in preference to the Continental Bills of Credit, or the Bills of Credit emitted by this Colony, unless by authority previously obtained from Congress.

Extract from the Minutes:

JOSEPH WINTER, Secretary.

† NEW-JAIL, June 1, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I do hereby declare that I will not, at any time, do anything prejudicial to the interests of my country, and that I never meant to do anything injurious to this Colony, or to the continent in general; and I hereby request my enlargement. If my word or honour as a gentleman should be thought necessary, or security should be desired, I am willing to give either that I will never take an active part against the United Colonies, if you will be pleased to give me my liberty.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

THOMAS HARRIOTT.

‡ NEW CITY-HALL, June 1, 1776.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: The humble petition of *Thomas Vernon*, who humbly implores of your Honours to take into consideration to relieve the distressed, who has now been in this prison these three months, and ever since had no hearing of any crime alleged to me to this day. I solemnly declare to the Almighty God that it was never my intention to be any way an enemy to this country, but always made it my endeavour to the reverse of what some cruel persons have reported of me, especially ever since my first coming to this country, I found great encouragement, which is now nine years, and have kept business in this town, and freeman of this city of *York*.

Honourable gentlemen, I humbly implore of your Honours to permit me to have my liberty, so as to follow my business as usual, and to take care of my poor family as before; and your Honours may be assured of my good conduct, and a true friend to the cause for the future.

I remain, honourable gentlemen, yours to command,

THOMAS VERNON.

N. B. The humble petition of *Henry Killegrove*, late Pilot of this Port, till taken by his Majesty's ship *Phoenix*, and knowing me as the above business kept me on board for that purpose, much against my inclination. But, as his Majesty's ships rule the sea, and therefore can command at their pleasure, your Honours, I hope, will take it into consideration relative to the annexed petition of *Thomas Vernon*.

Now, honourable gentlemen, I humbly implore of you to let me free from this prison and confinement that I endure, at the same time my poor family famishing. I have no objections to fitting your vessels for the sea, or any of that kind.

I remain, honourable gentlemen, yours to command,

HENRY KILLEGROVE.

To the Honourable Congress at *New-York*.

A Petition of the Prisoners in Jail belonging to the ship of war *Phenix*, dated the 22d ultimo, complaining of their allowance, was read and considered.\* Thereupon,

Ordered, That the said persons be respectively allowed 4d. per day for their subsistence.

Saturday, P. M., June 1, 1775.

Present: General *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Broome*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Rutgers*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Glenn*.  
 FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*, Mr. *Little*.  
 FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Paul Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *James Livingston*.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.  
 FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*, Mr. *Van Wyck*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulding*.  
 FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

Mr. *Thomas Harriott* attending according to an order of this morning, was admitted, and asked several questions, and directed to withdraw. The Report of the *New-York* Committee, the order of Commitment, and his Letter of this morning, were read:

Thereupon, Ordered, That the said *Thomas Harriott* be permitted to go at large on his parole.

He also mentioned that he had appealed from the judgment of said Committee to this Congress, and was informed that a day will be fixed to prosecute his appeal. He then signed his parole, as follows, namely:

I do most solemnly swear, upon my honour, that I will not, either directly or indirectly, by word, act, or deed, contravene the measures or resolutions of the Continental or this Congress; and that I will not, either directly or indirectly, afford any aid, sustenance, or support of any kind whatsoever to the *British* King or Parliament, their fleets, armies, allies, agents, or adherents, during the present controversy between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies of *North-America*.

THOMAS HARRIOTT.

Witness: ROBERT BENSON.

Thereupon, Ordered, That Mr. *Daniel Goldsmith*, the keeper of the Congress Jail, be, and he is hereby, directed to permit Mr. *Thomas Harriott* to go at large.

Ordered, That Doctor *Hunloke Woodruff* be, and he is hereby, appointed Surgeon of the Third Regiment of Continental Troops raised in this Colony, of which said Third Regiment *Rudolphus Ritzema*, Esq., is Colonel. †

\* NEW CITY-HALL, May 22, 1776.

MAY IT PLEASE THE HONOURABLE COMMITTEE: Honourable gentlemen: We, the prisoners of his Majesty's ships the *Phenix* and *Savage*, humbly implore of your Honours to allow us a proportion of provisions to live upon. The keeper, *McCleef*, gives us but sixpence sterling per day; we are almost perished, for it is impossible for us to live at this rate. We cannot say, gentlemen, had your Honours been notified before, you would make us a sufficiency of provisions; therefore, gentlemen, here follows, for instance, the proportion of provisions that is allowed to prisoners taken by his Majesty's ship of war, from the honourable Congress: The proportion per week, Bread, 7 lbs.; Beef, 7 lbs.; Pease, 1 quart; Oatmeal, 1½ quarts; Brandy, 1½ quarts; Butter, ½ lbs.; Flour, 3 lbs.; Suet, ½ lb.

Now, honourable gentlemen, compute; the current price of provisions never deviates from the above proportion on board his Majesty's ships, by whatsoever nation he takes prisoners from, much more a natural fraternity, as we all can't say to the reverse. The market in this port is so that by it we can't live. The midshipmen taken with us, you allow eighteen shillings per week, and we are to live upon sixpence sterling per day. Had the highest Commander of *France* or *Spain* been taken by his said Majesty, have no more of provisions to be allowed them than the seamen on board the respective ships. Had any Commander-in-Chief been taken at this your honourable cause's side, there would be no proportion of provisions made than the said proportion. Now, gentlemen, consider this. Have been myself steward and clerk in the naval service these six years.

I am your Honours' humble servant, JEREMIAH BIERDAN.  
 To the Honourable Congress, at *New-York*.

† ALBANY, May 25, 1776.

SIR: I am so far on my way home. I have been down as far as *Sorel*. When I arrived there I found that there had been a report in *Camp* that I was returned to *New-York*; upon the strength of which another Surgeon was appointed to that Regiment, and I have got leave to return to join the Regiment I was appointed to in *New-York*. I am in a great hurry, and waiting to settle with the Paymaster, which I shall do to-morrow morning. You may expect me in the first boat.

I am yours, as usual, HUNLOKE WOODRUFF.

A Letter from Captain *Varick*, requesting that two tons of Oakum be forwarded to *Albany*, was read.

Ordered, That Colonel *Broome* and Mr. *Glenn* wait on General *Putnam*, and inform him that this Congress are about closing their accounts, and it being out of their department, they request him to execute said order.

Die Solis, 9 ho. A. M., June 2, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Denning*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Duane*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Gelston*.  
 FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*, Mr. *Little*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*.  
 FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*.  
 FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.  
 FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Colonel *Broome* reported that Mr. *Glenn* and himself had waited on General *Putnam*, with Captain *Varick's* Letter on behalf of General *Schuyler*, requesting two tons of Oakum to be sent to *Albany* immediately, and had delivered the message directed to them by this Congress; that General *Putnam* informed them that the Order should be executed without delay, if so much Oakum can be obtained.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., June 3, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—Col. *Stoutenburgh*, Col. *Broome*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Duane*, Mr. *Randall*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Livingston*.  
 FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houten*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*.  
 FOR KING'S.  
 FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*.  
 FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.  
 FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.  
 FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

An extract of the Minutes of the Committee of *Huntington*, on *Nassau-Island*, dated June 3, 1776, signed *Daniel Wiggins*, Clerk, was read and filed. They thereby inform that, pursuant to the Order of this House of the 1st instant, the said Committee have sent down *Philip Youngs* in the care of Messrs. *Thomas Wickes* and *Eliphelet Brush*, and also that the said Committee have made strict search in the house of the said *Philip Youngs* and the houses of *George Youngs*, *Isaac Youngs*, and *John Williams*, but that they discovered nothing material as to the articles recommended by this Congress to be searched for.

*Samuel Brown* being likewise sent down by the said Committee, as a witness, was called in and examined. Afterwards the said *Philip Youngs* was ordered in and examined, both which Examinations are as follow, to wit:

\* \* \* \* \*

The said Examinations being immediately taken into consideration, debates arose thereon, and the question being put whether the said *Philip Youngs* ought to be committed in close custody of the Guard, with the other Prisoners charged with counterfeiting the Continental money, it was carried in the affirmative in the manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative.	For the Negative.
6 Albany,	4 Suffolk,
2 Charlotte,	2 Richmond,
3 Orange,	4 Ulster.
8 New-York.	
19 votes.	10 votes.

Whereas there is just grounds of suspicion that *Philip Youngs* has been privy to a design of counterfeiting the Bills of Credit now current and passing in this and some of the other United Colonies,

*Ordered*, That the said *Philip Youngs* be committed to close custody, and the Officer of the Guard appointed to guard the Prisoners now under confinement on suspicion of being guilty of the same crime, be, and he is hereby, directed and required to receive into the custody of this said Guard the said *Philip Youngs*, and him keep in close custody until the further orders of this Congress.

*Ordered*, That *George Youngs* be, and he is hereby, permitted to go into the Guard-Room wherein the persons are confined on suspicion of counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of the United Colonies, to visit and converse with his sons in the presence and hearing of the Officer of said Guard.

Mr. *James Livingston*, from the Committee appointed to take into consideration the dangerous consequences of the Small-Pox spreading in this Colony made a Report.\* After some time spent in consideration thereof,

*Ordered*, That the same be recommitted.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Broome* and Colonel *Stoutenburgh* be added to the Committee to stop the Channel.

A Certificate of *Henry Lockwood* and *Denne Ralye*, Sen., two of the Committee of *New-Marlborough* Precinct, certifying that at an election held by Captain *Bowdewine Tarepenning's* Company, *David Ostrander* was duly chosen Second Lieutenant of said Company, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That the said *David Ostrander* be commissioned accordingly.

Die Junæ, 4 ho. P. M., June 3, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Beekman*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Parks*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

A Letter from General *Putnam*, dated this day—informing this House of complaint being lodged against Sergeant *McFall*, of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, taken at *St. John's*; that he is a dangerous man, frequently visiting the Fortifications in and about this City and the Encampments, and is represented as a cunning, designing fellow. The General requests an inquiry may be made—was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Committee for taking Examinations; to be reported with all convenient speed.

*Samuel Hopkins*, attending, requested permission to speak to *Israel Youngs*, who is confined by order of this Congress.

*Ordered*, That the Officer commanding the Guard at the City-Hall be requested to permit the bearer, *Samuel Hopkins*, to speak to *Israel Youngs* in the presence and hearing of the said Officer.

Another Letter from General *Putnam* of this day's date,

\* Whereas the Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, now convened in the City of *New-York*, have taken into consideration the dangerous consequences of the Small-Pox spreading in this Colony, especially as great numbers of the Army have not had it: To prevent the same as much as possible, we do

*Resolve*, That no Doctor, or any other person or persons whatsoever, do presume at any time or times hereafter, to inoculate any person or persons with the Small-Pox within this Colony.

And it is further

*Resolved*, That if any person or persons shall presume to inoculate any person or persons within this Colony, and shall be thereof convicted before any Committee of the respective Counties within this Colony, such person or persons so convicted shall, for every offence, forfeit the sum of dollars, to be paid to and applied by the Churchwardens or Overseers of the Poor for the County in which such convictions shall happen, to the use of the poor of the said County; the said Churchwardens or Overseers accounting, from time to time, to the said Committee for the sums by them so received, and the manner in which they shall apply and expend the same. And in case such person or persons, so offending and found guilty as aforesaid, shall refuse to pay the penalty inflicted as aforesaid, he, she, or they, so offending, shall be imprisoned until he, she, or they pay the same.

Which is humbly submitted to Congress by their Committee.

JAMES LIVINGSTON, Chairman.

with a list of Tory Prisoners committed to hard labour at the forts, was read and filed.

“Head-Quarters, New-York, June 3, 1776.

“SIR: I am informed by the Earl of *Stirling*, who has lately visited the fortifications on *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, that there are several persons at *Fort Montgomery*, sent in there prisoners from the Counties of *Westchester*, *Dutchess*, and *Albany*, by Committees of certain Districts, persons notoriously inimical to the present measures of the United Colonies, with orders to the commanding officer to keep them at hard labour till further orders. How far such a punishment, or the place of confinement may be proper, I will not determine; but as it does not accord with any general rule or order of Congress, I must have some doubts of the propriety of the officers of the Army carrying such an order into execution without some higher authority; and should, therefore, be glad to have the sentiments of the Congress of this Province on this subject. A copy of the names of the prisoners is enclosed.

In consequence of an order of Congress, all the Militia and Minute-men employed in Continental pay, were, soon after the arrival of the Army from *Cambridge*, dismissed from that service; however, Colonel *Nicoll* remains in command at *Fort Constitution*, on a supposition that he has not been properly discharged by the Congress of this Province, who employed him. As the Field-Officers of Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment are now ordered to that post, the expense is become unnecessary; and, therefore, it will be proper that Colonel *Nicoll* be informed of the sentiments of your Congress thereon.

“I am, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
“ISRAEL PUTNAM.

“To the President of the Congress of *New-York*.”

“Fort Montgomery, May 31, 1776.

“A list of Tory Prisoners now at this garrison, who were sent here by order of *Dutchess*, Manor of *Livingston*, *East Camp*, *Claverack*, and *Rhinebeck* Precincts: *Nathaniel Finch*, *George Shannon*, *John Johnson*, *Dennis Riley*, *Philip Teed*, *Benjamin Dubois*, *David Close*, *Johannes Coupar*, *Philip Chine*, *Frederick Row*, *Coenrad Hoffman*, *Martinus Coupar*, Jun.; were sent to be kept at the laborious part of the duty of this garrison during the pleasure of the aforesaid Committee.

“From *Westchester* County: *Johnson*, of *Peekskill*.”

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That the persons confined in *Forts Montgomery* and *Constitution* be kept close Prisoners in the same until they shall give the Committees, by whose viour as the said Committees shall think needful; and that order they are now there, such security for their good behavior in the intermediate time the said Prisoners be not compelled to labour at the said Fort.

*Ordered*, That a Letter be written to General *Putnam*, in answer to his two Letters received and read this afternoon, and that a copy of the foregoing Order be enclosed; also, that copies of the said Order be transmitted to the several Committees by whose order the said Prisoners were sent to the Fortifications.

A draft of the said Letter was read, and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: We have been honoured by your letter of this day relative to the confinement of sundry persons at the fortifications in the Highlands, the conduct of Sergeant *McFall*, and the dismissal of Colonel *Nicoll*.

By the enclosed orders, you will perceive that we have paid attention to the situation of the prisoners, and complied with your request concerning the Colonel. We have the honour further to inform you, sir, that a Committee is appointed to take cognizance of Sergeant *McFall's* conduct, and report the same to this House; and that we are, with the utmost respect, yours, &c.

By order.

To Major-General *Putnam*.

*Ordered*, That a copy, signed by the President, be transmitted.

A Petition of *Henry Dawkins* was read and filed. He therein informs the Congress that *Philip Youngs* is innocent of the suspicion of being concerned in counterfeiting money. Ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. *Randall*, from the Committee appointed to take into consideration Colonel *Malcom's* draft of the depth of water in the Channel, reported as follows, to wit:

Your Committee do report that, from the best intelligence they have obtained, the obstructing the navigation of *Hudson's River*, although a difficult and laborious undertaking, is, nevertheless, in our opinion, practicable; wherefore they do report that they conceive it to be an object worthy of the publick attention, and proper to be submitted to the consideration of his Excellency General *Washington*.

By order of the Committee:

THOMAS RANDALL, *Chairman*.

The House having heard the above Report, do approve of the same.

Ordered, That Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Randall*, and Colonel *Broome*, be a Committee to wait on General *Putnam* with the said Report.

The House being informed that Lord *Stirling* had signified his willingness to go with such persons as this House shall appoint, and give his aid and advice in sounding the Channel:

Ordered, That Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Mercer*, and Mr. *Shaw*, be requested to attend Lord *Stirling* on *Wednesday* next, to sound the Harbour, and that Mr. *Shaw* provide three boats for that purpose.

A Letter from *Augustus Van Horne*, *Vincent P. Ashfield*, *John L. C. Roome*, and *Thomas W. Moore*, all confined in Jail by order of the General Committee of *New-York*, for refusing to sign the Declaration, or deliver up their arms on oath as directed by the Resolutions of the late Provincial Congress,—was read and filed.

Ordered, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Duane*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*, and Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, be a Committee to take the said Letter into consideration, and report their opinion thereon to this House.

On motion, Ordered, That Mr. *Norwood*, the Colony Storekeeper, deliver to Colonel *Malcom* two hundred pounds of Gunpowder, two hundred pounds of Lead in Bullets, and four hundred Fints, from the Provincial Magazine, to be sent to the General Committee of *Charlotte County*, for the use of the inhabitants thereof.

Ordered, That Mr. *Norwood*, the Colony Storekeeper, be, and he is hereby, directed to employ as many proper persons as may be necessary, for the purpose of making up half a ton of Gunpowder into Cartridges of different sizes, from sixteen to twenty-two balls in the pound, with all despatch.

A recommendation from the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, recommending Mr. *Leary* as Second Major of the Third Regiment of Militia of the said City and County, vice *John Reade*, resigned.\*

Ordered, That a Commission be made out to Mr. *Leary*. Which was accordingly done immediately.

A Certificate, dated at *Blooming Grove*, *May 27th*, 1776, and signed by *Pheneas Heard* and *Thomas Moffat*, two of the Members of the Committee of *Cornwall Precinct*, in *Orange County*, whereby it appears that a number of men residing within the limits of the Regiment of *Cornwall*, imbodyed with a view of forming a company of Light-Horse, and that the following persons were chosen Officers, to wit: *Ebenezer Woodhull* Captain, *James Sayre* Lieutenant, *William Heard* Cornet, and *Azariah Martin* Quartermaster.

Ordered, That Commissions issue to those gentlemen respectively, agreeable to the rank as set forth in the said Return. And they were issued accordingly.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., June 4, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Captain *Denning*, Mr. *Randall*, Col. *Stoutenburgh*, Col. *Brasher*, Mr. *Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

\* COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, NEW-YORK, June 2, 1776.

Colonel *Abraham Lott* having acquainted the Committee that Mr. *John Reade*, formerly elected by their body as Second Major to the *New-York Militia*, of which he is Colonel, has declined serving, at the same time recommending Mr. *William Leary* to supply his place,

The Committee Resolved, unanimously, That Mr. *William Leary* be recommended to the Congress for the commission of Second Major of Colonel *Lott's* Regiment.

Extract from the Minutes:

JOSEPH WINTER, *Secretary*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houton*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Comer*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Major *Lockwood*, Captain *Fleming*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Mr. *Malcom*.

Major *Webb* attended the Congress with a Letter from *Abraham Livingston*, directed to Colonel *McDougall*. He therein informs Colonel *McDougall* of a correspondence being carried on between the Governour's Ship and one Mrs. *Hill*, and that Mrs. *Hatch* is concerned in the same.

Ordered, That Mr. *Randall* and Mr. *Morris* be a Committee to examine Mrs. *Hatch*, and all such persons and places as they shall think necessary for the discovery of a certain correspondence between the said Mrs. *Hatch*, or others, and persons on board some or one of the Ships now lying at or near *Sandy-Hook*.

The Petition of *Philip Youngs*, confined by order of this House on suspicion of being privy to the counterfeiting Continental money:\*

Ordered, That he be heard at the bar of this House this afternoon.

Mr. *Cortelyou* requested blank Commissions for the Troop of Horse in *Richmond County*.

Ordered, That blank Commissions be sent to the Committee of *Richmond County*, subject to the same regulations as the other Counties to which blanks are sent.

On motion, Resolved, That ways and means be devised to take or arrest *Townshend Hulet*, as he stands charged with being concerned with the *Youngs* and others of counterfeiting Continental and other Paper money.

Thereupon, Ordered, That Captain *Jeremiah Wool* be, and he is hereby, requested to take with him such men as he may deem necessary, not exceeding four, and proceed to *Nassau-Island*; that Captain *Wool* use his utmost endeavours to apprehend *Townshend Hulet*, charged with being concerned in counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of the United Colonies.

The Order of the Day, for hearing the appeal of *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., from the decision of the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, was read.

The parties, with their witnesses and others, being attending in the Hall:

Ordered, That all the doors be opened, and the parties, with their witnesses, directed to attend at the bar of the House, and all other persons attending, be informed that the doors are open for admission.

An appeal from the judgment of the General Committee of *New-York* for refusing Continental money.

*Samuel Ward* sworn. He and Mr. *Van Horne* went to *Ten Eyck & Simmons's* store to purchase tea, and asked whether they had any tea to sell. *Zacharias Sickles*, one of the clerks, made answer, Yes, for six shillings per pound; that Mr. *Gautier* went to weigh the tea, and, while he was weighing it, Mr. *Sickles* said it must be hard money for the tea—gold or silver, for that he would not sell an ounce of it for Continental money. This was said in the hearing of Mr. *Gautier*. That the witness and Mr. *Van Horne* answered, that it was very hard that they could not get necessities for Continental money; that for six shillings in silver they could purchase more than for eight shillings of Continental money, and that they had no hard money with them. *Sickles* said they were good-for-nothing rascals; ordered them

\* To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Province of NEW-YORK, this 4th day of June, 1776.

The Petition of PHILIP YOUNGS, a Prisoner in custody, humbly sheweth:

That your Petitioner humbly conceives himself hardly dealt by, merely on suspicion of a fact of which he is entirely innocent, to the great detriment of himself and family, as his business, in his absence, lays very much neglected, having at this time his vessel ready to sail. Your Petitioner, therefore, humbly begs your Honours to admit him to a further hearing as soon as may be convenient. Your compliance will greatly oblige your distressed humble servant,

PHILIP YOUNGS.



out of the house; said they should not have the tea for Continental money, and that they might do their worst; complain to the Committee, or whatever they pleased, for that Mr. *Alsop*, one of the Continental Delegates, sold his tea for hard money and no otherwise, and would not; that Mr. *Gautier* weighed the tea for *Van Horne*, and started it out afterwards; says Mr. *Gautier* weighed the tea for *Van Horne*, took it out of the box for that purpose and put it in a paper, and when he found he could get nothing but Continental money, poured it back again. Witness says he did not say that if he had the hard money they should not have it. Acknowledges that he said he would not be too good to raise a posse and take the tea by force. *Sickles* said if he did he would blow his brains out.

*Cornelius Van Horne* sworn. He and *Ward* went to purchase tea, and *Ward* asked the price; *Sickles* said it was six shillings per pound. Witness asked to have a pound weighed; Mr. *Gautier* went to weigh it. Witness was going to pull out his pocket-book, and *Sickles* said he should not have the tea without hard money—silver or gold; he said he thought Mr. *Sickles* was joking; where should carmen get hard money? we work for the Continent and get Continental money. Told him further that it was very hard to work for Continental money and not be able to purchase with it the necessaries for his family. Whereupon Mr. *Gautier*, who had weighed the tea, threw it back into the chest; that the conversation about hard money arose after Mr. *Gautier* had begun to weigh the tea.

The defendant confesses that he told the witnesses he asked gold or silver for his tea, and turned it back into the chest when they declared they would not give gold or silver.

*Joseph Winter* sworn. Says the defendant fully exculpated Mr. *Sickles*, and took the charge on himself.

Mr. *Dunscombe* says that *Gautier* before the Committee cleared *Sickles*, and *Sickles* declared he had never refused Continental money, and he alone had refused the money; that the Secretary of the Committee will prove this. Mr. *Gautier* so far admits this matter that he acknowledges he turned the tea into the box. *Gautier* further says that he does not know what money the cartmen had; that no money was tendered to him; that they told him it was paper money, and therefore he refused to deliver the tea.

*Joseph Winter*, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, says: That Mr. *Andrew Gautier*, on his examination before the General Committee, fully exculpated *Sickles*, and took the whole charge upon himself; that he understood that he exculpated *Sickles* to both charges. Mr. *Gautier* says he has not any questions to ask the witness.

The parties and witnesses withdrew. The allegations of the parties examined. The Congress having heard the witnesses in the case of *Andrew Gautier*, Jun.,

*Resolved*, That the decision of the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, in the case of *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., be and is hereby confirmed.

THE UNITED COLONIES, }  
vs. } On an appeal from the General  
ANDREW GAUTIER, JUN. } Committee of *New-York*.

Mr. *Dunscombe* and Mr. *John Campbell*, two of the General Committee, attended on behalf of the Committee, and their appointments were read.

The Minutes of the General Committee of the City of *New-York* were read; whereby it appears that complaint had been made against *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., for refusing Continental bills in payment. That on the testimony of *Samuel Pratt* and *Samuel Ward*, (whose depositions taken before the Committee were read,) the said General Committee had "*Resolved*, That Mr. *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., had violated the Resolution of Congress in refusing to receive the Continental bills in payment, and that he be held up to the publick as an enemy to his country."

That from this decision Mr. *Gautier* has appealed to this Congress. The defence of the said *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., by him delivered in writing, was also read, whereby he confesses and avoids the said charge.

Mr. *Dunscombe* informed that *Samuel Pratt* is on board of a Continental Sloop.

*Samuel Ward*, being duly sworn and examined, says: That he and *Van Horne* heard that there was tea to sell at

*Ten Eyck & Seaman's* store; that they went to the store and asked if they had tea to sell; that *Zacharias Sickles* answered, Yes, for six shillings per pound; that *Gautier* weighed the tea; that, while *Gautier* weighed the tea, *Sickles* said it must be paid for in hard money—gold or silver; that he and *Van Horne* complained that they should be refused necessaries for Continental money; that for six shillings in silver they could purchase more than for eight shillings in Continental money, and told them they had not any hard money; that this was said in the hearing of *Gautier*; that *Sickles* said he would not sell the tea for Continental money, and called him a rascal, and bid him begone out of the house, and told him he might do his worst—complain to the Committee or do as he pleased, for that Mr. *Alsop*, one of the Continental Delegates, sold his tea for hard money, and would not sell it otherwise; that *Gautier*, when he had weighed the tea and put it up in a paper, returned it into the box when he could not get gold or silver for it; that *Gautier* had weighed the tea for *Van Horne*; that though the deponent went for tea, he did not ask to weigh any for himself, because *Van Horne* was refused. The witness being asked by *Gautier* whether he did not declare that if he had hard money he would not pay it for the tea? the witness says he did not make any such declaration; that after he was much irritated by abusive language, he said he thought it right for a mob to take the tea by force and weigh it out, but that he then meant, and soon after declared to the people, that in that case it ought to be sold at six shillings per pound, Continental money.

*Cornelius Van Horne*, being duly sworn, says: He went with *Ward* to purchase tea; *Ward* asked the price; *Sickles* said six shillings per pound; he desired to weigh a pound; that *Gautier* weighed the tea; that when he took out his pocket-book to pay for the tea, *Sickles* said he should not have the tea without hard money—gold or silver; that he (the said *Ward*) told *Sickles* that he thought he was joking; that cartmen had no hard money; that they worked for the Continent and were paid in Continental money; that it was hard they could not get necessaries for Continental money; that *Gautier*, who had weighed the tea, returned it into the box; that *Gautier* was weighing the tea when he was about paying for it, and before any mention had been made about hard money; that the said *Sickles* refused to take Continental money for tea.

Mr. *Lewis Thibou* and a number of citizens, who style themselves a Committee of Mechanicks, having come into the Congress-Chamber while the last-mentioned witness was under examination, and delivered at the Chair a paper which they style an Address, the House was ordered to be cleared, in order that the said paper may be inspected, to discover whether it is proper for this Congress to receive the same. The said paper and Address being inspected, the door was opened, and the said citizens were desired to come into the Chamber, and the said paper or Address being read by the said *Lewis Thibou*, was delivered in at the Chair.

They therein set forth that they are devoted friends to their bleeding country; that they are afflicted by beholding her struggling under heavy loads of oppression and tyranny, and the more so when they view the iron hand lifted up against them; that their Prince is deaf to petitions for interposing his royal authority for redressing our grievances; that one year has not sufficed to satisfy the rage of a cruel Ministry in their bloody pursuits, designed to reduce us to be slaves, and to be taxed by them without our consent; that, therefore, they rather wish to separate from, than continue connected with, such oppressors; and declare that, if this Congress should think proper to instruct their Delegates in Continental Congress to use their utmost endeavours in that august assembly to cause these United Colonies to become independent of *Great Britain*, it would give them the highest satisfaction; and they thereby sincerely promise to endeavour to support the same with their lives and fortunes.

Thereupon an Answer was given to Mr. *Lewis Thibou* in the words following, viz:

In Provincial Congress, June 4, 1776.

Sir: We consider the Mechanicks in Union as a voluntary association of a number of the inhabitants of this city, who are warmly attached to the cause of liberty. We flatter ourselves, however, that neither that Association nor their Committee will claim any authority whatsoever in the

transactions of the present times; but that, on the contrary, they will ever be ready to submit to that constitutional authority which, by a free election, has been vested in Congress and Committees. This Congress is, at all times, ready and willing to attend to every request of their constituents, or any part of them. We are of opinion that the Continental Congress alone have that enlarged view of our political circumstances which will enable them to decide upon those measures which are necessary for the general welfare. We cannot presume, by any instructions, to make or declare any resolutions or declarations upon so general and momentous a concern; but are determined patiently to await and firmly to abide by whatever a majority of that august body shall think needful. We therefore cannot presume to instruct the Delegates of this Colony upon the momentous question to which your Address refers, until we are informed that it is brought before the Continental Congress, and the sense of this Colony be required through this Congress.

Nathaniel Woodhull \* \* \* \* \*  
Ordered, This bill to be taken up the first thing to-morrow.

\* \* \* \* \*

Die Martis, 4 ho. P. M., June 4, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General Woodhull, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. Scott, Colonel Stoutenburgh, Mr. Hallett, Colonel Broome, Mr. Bancker, Mr. Beekman, Mr. Sands.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Ten Broeck, Mr. Cuyler, Mr. Glenn.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Little, Mr. Van Houten, Mr. Pye.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. Leffertse.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. Webster, Mr. Malcom.

FOR ULSTER.—Mr. Parks, Colonel Hasbrouck.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. Morris, Major Lockwood, Captain Flemming, Colonel Graham.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. Cortelyou, Mr. Conner.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General Woodhull, Mr. Gelston, Mr. Strong.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. Livingston, Mr. Paul Schenck, Mr. De Lavergne.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. Samuel Townshend, Mr. James Townshend, Mr. Van Wyck.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

Christopher Duyckinck, and the others charged with violently entering the house of Samuel Loudon, and destroying his Pamphlets, having attended this morning pursuant to order, were directed to attend this afternoon; when the parties again attending, but publick business of importance rendering it necessary to postpone the hearing of the parties on the subject,

Ordered, That the hearing of Mr. Loudon's complaint be postponed till next Tuesday morning.

Mr. Duyckinck and the others were called in and informed of this order by the President from the Chair. Mr. Loudon not being present,

Ordered, That the Doorkeeper be directed to inform him thereof likewise.

Mr. Morris and Mr. Randall, from the Committee appointed this morning to examine Mrs. Hatch and others of holding a Correspondence with the Ships lying at or near Sandy-Hook, report, that they have examined Mrs. Hatch, as also Mrs. Hill, and, after a strict inquiry, are of opinion that the suspicions against those persons are not well-founded.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., June 5, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present, Brigadier-General Woodhull, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel Broome, Mr. Sands, Mr. Jay, Mr. Scott.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Cuyler, Mr. Glenn, Mr. Ten Broeck.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. Morris, Major Lockwood, Colonel L. Graham, Captain Flemming.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. Conner, Mr. Cortelyou.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel Hasbrouck, Major Parks.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Herring, Mr. Little, Mr. Pye.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. Woodhull, Mr. Strong, Mr. Gelston.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. Livingston, Mr. De Lavergne, Mr. Paul Schenck.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. Samuel Townshend, Mr. James Townshend, Mr. Van Wyck.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. Webster, Colonel Malcom.

A Letter from Edmund Pendleton, President of the Convention of Virginia, dated May 22, 1776, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Virginia, May 22, 1776.

“I am honoured with the commands of the General Convention of this Colony to transmit you the enclosed Resolutions, which they have thought it indispensably necessary to enter into at this important crisis; requesting you will communicate their contents to the Convention of your country for their consideration.

“I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant,

“EDMUND PENDLETON, President.

“To the President of the Convention of New-York.”

Resolves of the said Convention, enclosed in the said Letter, were also read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

“In Convention, Wednesday, May 15, 1776.

“Present: One hundred and twelve Members.

“Forasmuch as all the endeavours of the United Colonies, by the most decent representations and Petitions to the King and Parliament of Great Britain, to restore peace and security to America under the British Government, and a reunion with that people upon just and liberal terms, instead of a redress of grievances, have produced from an imperious and vindictive Administration increased insult, oppression, and a vigorous attempt to effect our total destruction. By a late act all these Colonies are declared to be in rebellion and out of the protection of the British Crown; our properties subject to confiscation; our people, when captivated, compelled to join in the murder and plunder of their relations and countrymen; and all former rapine and oppression of Americans declared legal and just. Fleets and armies are raised, and the aid of foreign troops engaged to assist these destructive purposes. The King's Representative in this Colony hath not only withheld all the powers of Government from operating for our safety, but, having retired on board an armed ship, is carrying on a piratical and savage war against us, tempting our slaves, by every artifice, to resort to him, and training and employing them against their masters.

“In this state of extreme danger we have no alternative left but an abject submission to the will of those overbearing tyrants, or a total separation from the Crown and Government of Great Britain, uniting and exerting the strength of all America for defence, and forming alliances with foreign Powers for commerce and aid in war. Wherefore, appealing to the Searcher of hearts for the sincerity of former declarations expressing our desire to preserve the connection with that nation, and that we are driven from that inclination by their wicked councils and the eternal laws of self-preservation:

“Resolved, unanimously, That the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependance upon, the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain; and that they give the assent of this Colony for such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress, for forming foreign alliances, and a confederation of the Colonies, at such time and in such manner as to them shall seem best; provided that the power of forming Government for, and the regulation of the internal concerns of each Colony, be left to the respective Colonial Legislatures.

“Resolved, unanimously, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights and such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

“EDMUND PENDLETON, Pres't.”

Ordered, That Mr. Jay and Mr. Morris be a Committee to prepare a draft of an Answer to the foregoing Letter, and report the same.

A Letter from William Rogers, Commander of the Provincial armed Sloop Montgomery, dated at Little Egg-Harbour, May 22, 1776, was read and filed.

It was suggested to the Congress by a Member, that many people in the Colony are manufacturing Saltpetre; that it will probably become a staple of the Colony; that as the Congress of this Colony is to pay an exceeding high price for all such quantities of Saltpetre as shall be made in this Colony in a given time, that, therefore, as well for the publick safety to procure good Saltpetre, as to increase the goodness and value of the commodity, it is necessary to have Inspectors of Saltpetre appointed to ascertain its quality.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Lewis Graham*, Mr. *Livingston*, and Mr. *Haring*, be a Committee to form and report such method of appointing Inspectors of Saltpetre as may prevent impositions in that article, and that the said Committee report with all convenient speed.

The Congress took into consideration the case of *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., and thereupon came to the following determination:

*Andrew Gautier*, Jun., having been duly convicted before the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, of refusing to receive the Continental paper currency in payment for tea; and the judgment of the said Committee now being by the Congress on appeal confirmed, the said *Andrew Gautier* saith: That he never refused Continental money for goods, except in this instance, for which he hath been condemned; that he hath always been a steady and warm friend to the *American* cause; that he is determined to support the same at the risk of his life, and that he served in the *New-York* Fusileers until he was elected an Officer in one of the Ward Companies; and further declares, in the most solemn manner, upon his word of honour, that his offence was committed undesignedly, and that he is sincerely sorry for the same.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Andrew Gautier*, Jun., be, and is hereby, pardoned and absolved from the said offence.

Application was made to the Congress for an additional small quantity of Gunpowder for *Queen's* County, and information therewith given that Captain *John Sands* has upwards of one hundred and forty men in his District, but that they are in general destitute of Gunpowder.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Richard Norwood*, the Commissary, deliver one hundred weight of Gunpowder to *Oliver Thorne*, the bearer hereof, to be conveyed to the Chairman of the County Committee of *Queen's* County, for the use of the inhabitants of that County who are friends to the *American* cause, to be charged to the said County, and to be paid for at the same price as the former parcel sent to that County. And the Chairman of the County Committee is requested to take the same care as to the distribution of, and payment for this Gunpowder, as the former parcel. Mr. *Norwood* is to take a receipt for the Gunpowder he may deliver.

The Congress being informed that Captain *John Johnson* has it in his power to apprehend a negro of Colonel *Edmund Fanning*, who has heretofore been made use of to keep up a communication with the ships-of-war, and the ship on board of which Governour *Tryon* resides:

*Ordered*, That Captain *Johnson* be requested to cause the said negro to be apprehended, and put into safe custody until further order.

The President informed the Congress that Dr. *Treat* had informed him that the Director of the General Hospital for the *American* Army was desirous to purchase the Medicines belonging to the Colony which are in the care of Dr. *Treat*, and desires the direction of this Congress whether the said Medicines shall be sold to Dr. *Morgan* for the use of the said General Hospital.

The Congress took the same into consideration, and determined that the said Medicines ought not to be sold at present, as the inhabitants may thereby be left destitute and suffer, and there may be a greater necessity for them before others can be obtained. That Dr. *Treat* be requested to continue to take care of, and preserve the said Medicines, until further order, and that the Congress of this Colony will allow him a reasonable reward for his trouble in the premises.

The Congress proceeded to hear the Resolutions relative to persons dangerous and disaffected to the *American* cause, and to persons of equivocal character. The same being deliberately read and agreed to, and the Committee appointed

to carry those Resolutions into execution, they are in the words following, to wit:

Whereas the Continental Congress, by their Resolve of the 6th day of *October* last, did recommend to the several Provincial Assemblies and Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective Colonies whose going at large might, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*:

And whereas, from sundry informations and evidences exhibited to this Congress, it appears that the enemies of *American* liberty in this and the neighbouring Colonies have a general communication with each other, by reason whereof the influence of the *British* Ministry, however feeble, is in some measure sustained, and the minds of the people frequently alarmed and poisoned by false reports and misrepresentations purposely framed and propagated with design to promote the views and machinations of the enemies of *America*:

And whereas certain persons in *Queen's* County, *King's* County, the City and County of *New-York*, *Richmond* County, and *Westchester* County, have been represented to this Congress as disaffected to the *American* cause, and, together with others in various parts of the Colony, who having little or no property in it, or regard for its rights, may be influenced by the hope of plunder and confiscation to take an active part with our enemies whenever it may, in their opinion, be done with success:

And whereas, from various reports and the best intelligence which could be obtained from *Europe*, as well as from the positive assertions of the disaffected throughout this and the neighbouring Colonies, there is great reason to expect that an hostile armament will soon arrive in the Colony, whereby it hath become highly expedient and necessary to provide that the inhabitants of this Colony, while employed in repelling a foreign invasion, be not injured or annoyed by domestick enemies:

*Resolved*, therefore, That the following persons in *Queen's* County, the City and County of *New-York*, and *Richmond* County, whose conduct has been represented to this Congress as inimical to the cause and rights of *America*, and who, if summoned, would probably not appear, but secrete themselves, be arrested and brought before a Committee of this Congress, hereinafter nominated and appointed, to wit:

In *Queen's* County\*—

Richard Hulet,	} of <i>Rockaway</i> .	John Bodine, <i>Chase of Jamaica</i> .
Stephen Hulet,		John Hulet, of <i>Oyster-Bay</i> .
Joseph Beagle,		Isaac Denton, of <i>Near Rockaway</i> .
John Kendall, at Daniel Thom's, <i>Flushing</i> .		

In the City and County of *New-York*—

Peter McLean, Samuel Galsworthy, Francis De La Roach.

In *Richmond* County—

Isaac Decker, Abraham Harris, Ephraim Taylor,  
Minne Burger.

And that the following persons in the Counties aforesaid, and in the County of *Westchester* and *King's* County, whose conduct has been represented to this Congress as equally inimical with that of the former, but who would probably appear on being summoned, be summoned by the said Committee to appear before them at such time and place as they may appoint, and in default of appearance, on proof of the service of the summons, that they be arrested in like manner as the former, to wit—

William Newton,	Theop. Hardenbergh,	William Bayard,
Linus King,	Samuel Burling,	Christopher Benson,
John B. Dash,	John Woods,	Frederick Rhineland,
Henry Law,	Benjamin Williams,	James Coggeshall.
John Milliner,	Theophylact Bache,	

In *King's* County—

Theophylact Bache, Benjamin James.

\*A List of *QUEEN's* County Tories.—Richard Hulet, Thomas Cornwall, Stephen Hulet, Gabriel Ludlow, Dr. Charles Arden, Joseph Beagle, Joseph Langdon, Dr. Martin, Judge Thomas Jones, Captain Archibald Hamilton, *Flushing*; David Coldan, *ditto*; Richard Coldan, *ditto*; Judge Ludlow, *Plains*; Justice Claus, Captain John Kendall, at Daniel Thom's, *Flushing*; John Moore, *Newtown*; David Beattie, *Hempstead*; Mr. John Baudin, at *Jamaica*; Mr. Chafe, *ditto*; John Hulet, *Oyster-Bay*; Hugh Wallace, Esq., George Folliott, Samuel Doughty.

A List of Inhabitants of *QUEEN's* County, under bonds filed in the Provincial Congress.—Daniel Kissam, Gilbert Van Wyck, John Willett, David Brooks, Charles Hicks, John Townshend, John Polhemus, Benjamin Whitehead, Thomas Smith, John Shoals, Samuel Martiñ, Nathaniel Moore, Samuel Hallett, William Wayman.

In *Queen's County*—Charles Arden, John Moore, Sen., David Beatty, of *Hempstead*.In *Westchester County*—

Frederick Phillips,	Samuel Merrill,	James Horton, Jun.,
Caleb Morgan,	Peter Corne,	William Sutton,
Nathaniel Underhill,	Peter Huggeford,	William Barker.
Joshua Purdy,	Absalom Gidney,	

Which said Committee are hereby authorized and required impartially to inquire and determine whether any, and which of the said persons, have afforded aid or sustenance to the *British Fleets* or Armies, contrary to the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, or of the Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety of this Colony, or been active in dissuading any of the inhabitants of this Colony from associating for the defence of the United Colonies against the unjust claims and hostile attacks of the *British* Parliament, decried the value of the Continental money, and endeavoured to prevent its currency, contrary to the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, or Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety of the Colony, or been concerned or actually engaged in any schemes to retard or oppose the measures now pursuing by the United Colonies for their defence against the tyrannical and cruel attacks of the *British* Ministry, or their allies, adherents, or agents.

That all such of the said persons as shall be found by the said Committee to be innocent of the said offences, be immediately discharged; and that a certificate of such acquittal, and of the true light in which they may respectively appear to the said Committee, under the hands of the said Committee, be given by them to the said several persons so acquitted; and that they also report to this Congress the names of the persons so acquitted, that the same may be entered on their Journals, and published, to the end that the reputation of such innocent persons may not suffer or be injured by their having been so arrested. *Provided, nevertheless*, That if the said persons so to be acquitted should appear in a suspicious light to the said Committee, that the said Committee proceed against them in the manner hereinafter prescribed for their conduct against persons of a suspicious and equivocal character.

And with respect to all such of the said persons as the Committee shall find guilty of all or any of said offences, the said Committee are hereby authorized and required to commit to safe custody all such of them whose going at large would, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*; and that they discharge the remainder of them on their giving bond, with good security, to the President of the Provincial Congress for the time being, by name, to cease and forbear all opposition to the resolutions and measures of the Continental Congress, or Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety of this Colony, for the defence of the United Colonies against the unjust claims and hostile operations of the *British* Ministry to enforce them.

And in case it should appear to the said Committee inexpedient that any of the said persons should continue to dwell at his usual place of residence, that then they do assign to such person or persons another place of residence in this or one of the neighbouring Colonies, and take his or their parole, or word of honour; or if they should not be deemed sufficient, other security to abide there, and not leave it without license from this or a future Congress; and in case of refusal to give such parole and security, to commit him or them to safe custody.

And whereas it may happen that the said Committee may be informed of other dangerous persons not herein named, whom it would be expedient and necessary to summon or apprehend:

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be, and they hereby are, authorized and required to cause such persons to be summoned or apprehended, as they may think proper, and to proceed against them in the same manner as is hereinbefore directed with respect to the persons herein particularly named.

And whereas employing detachments of the Militia of this Colony, in arresting the said persons will not only be expensive, but the assembling of them may alarm the suspicions of the said persons and their adherents, and thereby tend to defeat the design of these Resolutions; and as the Continental troops quartered in and near the said three Counties of *New-York*, *Queen's*, and *Richmond*, may be

employed in the said business with little trouble to themselves and with greater prospect of success:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said Committee be, and they hereby are, authorized to confer with the Commander-in-Chief of the said troops, and to request of him such detachments of them as may be necessary for the purpose aforesaid; and that he give order that the said detachments while so employed be under the direction of the said Committee, or of discreet persons to be by them appointed: *Provided, nevertheless*, That the said Committee are hereby empowered to employ such detachments of the Militia as they may think expedient for the purpose aforesaid.

And whereas there may be, and doubtless are, in other Counties of this Colony, divers dangerous persons at present unknown to this Congress:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committees of all the Counties in this Colony to be vigilant, and use their utmost endeavours from time to time to discover and summon or apprehend them, and treat them in like manner as is hereinbefore prescribed with respect to the persons hereby ordered to be arrested, and to report their proceedings therein to the Congress of this Colony for the time being.

And whereas it may often happen that the Committees of Towns and other Districts in a County may discover many dangerous persons whom it would be proper immediately to secure, in which case an application to the County Committee would not only be attended with great delay, but would also afford such dangerous persons an opportunity to escape:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said Committees of the different Towns and Districts in the several Counties of this Colony be, and they hereby are, authorized and required to cause all persons whom they may esteem dangerous and disaffected, to appear before them, either by arrest or summons, as the said Committee, in their discretion, may think proper, and take from the said persons respectively good and sufficient security to appear before the General Committee of the County at such time and place as they shall order him to attend, and then and there to answer such matters as shall before the said General Committee be alleged against him; and on refusal to give such security, to commit to safe custody the said person or persons so refusing, until the then next meeting of the said General Committee with whom the accusation against the said dangerous and disaffected person or persons ought forthwith to be lodged by the Committee of the Town or District by whom they may be apprehended, summoned, or committed as aforesaid.

And whereas there is in this Colony divers persons who, by reason of their holding offices from the King of *Great Britain*, from their having neglected or refused to associate with their fellow-citizens for the defence of their common rights, from their having never manifested by their conduct a zeal for and attachment to the *American* cause, or from their having maintained an equivocal neutrality, have been considered by their countrymen in a suspicious light, whereby it hath become necessary, as well for the safety as for the satisfaction of the people, who, in times so dangerous and critical, are naturally led to consider those as their enemies who withhold from them their aid and influence:

*Resolved*, That the following persons, who are generally supposed to come under the above description, to wit:

In the City and County of *New-York*—

Oliver De Lancey,	Charles Nicoll,	Robert Bayard,
Charles W. Apthorpe,	Gerard Walton,	Peter Graham,
William Smith,*	Donald McLean,	Peter Van Shaack,

\* *LONDON*, June 10, 1776.—The following Letter is said to have been sent to General *Howe*, in *America*, from a Member of the Council at *New-York*:

*NEW-YORK*, May 11, 1776.

SIR: As I have not a doubt of my last letters to Administration convincing them that this City and Province is the only spot in *America* for carrying on the war with effect against the Rebels, and that in consequence the forces expected this spring, as well as those now under your command, will be ordered hither; it may be necessary and advisable to send the Army through the Sound, between *Connecticut* and *Long-Island*. Of the latter, it will be proper to give a description: It is one hundred and thirty miles long, is very fertile, abounding in wheat and every other kind of corn; innumerable black cattle, sheep, hogs, &c.; is very populous; and *Suffolk County* in particular, as well as the other parts of it, all good and loyal subjects, of which they have lately given proof, and only wait to be assisted by the King's troops. The Island has a plain on it at least twenty-four miles long, which has a fertile country about it; is twenty miles from the city of *New-York*; *Connecticut* opposite to it; *New-Jersey* about thirty miles distant; *Philadelphia* one hundred and ten; *Maryland* one hundred and thirty; *Rhode-Island* one hundred and fifty miles; so that in this fertile Island the Army can subsist without

John Harris Cruger,	Charles McEvers,	Andrew Elliot,
James Jauncey, Jun.,	Benjamin Hugget,	David Matthews,
William Axtell,	William McAdam,	John Watts, Jun.,
Goldsbrow Banyar,	John Cruger,	Thomas Jones;
George Brewerton,	Jacob Walton,	

In *King's County*—

Aug. Van Cortlandt, John Rapalye;

In *Richmond County*—

Benjamin Seaman, Christopher Billop;

In *Queen's County*—

Gabriel Ludlow,	George Folliot,	Benjamin Whitehead,
Samuel Martin,	Samuel Doughty,	Thomas Smith,
Thomas Jones,	Daniel Kissam,	John Shoals,
Archibald Hamilton,	Gilbert Van Wyck,	Nathaniel Moore,
David Colden,	John Willett,	Samuel Hallett,
Richard Colden,	David Brooks,	William Weyman,
George D. Ludlow,	Charles Hicks,	Thos. Hicks, at <i>Rock-</i>
Whitehead Hicks,	John Townsend,	<i>away,</i>
Samuel Clowes,	John Polhemus,	Benjamin Lester;

In *Westchester County*—

Solomon Fowler, Richard Morris;

and also all such other persons of the like character as the said Committee may think proper, to be summoned by the said Committee to appear before them at such time and place as they shall appoint, then and there to show cause, if any they have, why they should be considered as friends to the *American* cause, and as of the number of those who are ready to risk their lives and fortunes in defence of the rights and liberties of *America*, against the usurpation, unjust claims, and cruel oppressions of the *British* Parliament, which rights and liberties, and which unjust claims and cruel oppressions, are specified and stated in divers Addresses, Petitions, and Resolutions of the present and late Continental Congress; and in default of appearance, the said Committee, on proof made of the service of the said summons, are authorized and directed to cause them to be arrested and brought before them by warrant, under their hands, directed to any Militia Officer in this Colony, who is hereby required to execute the same.

And if, on the appearance and examination of the said persons, it shall appear to the satisfaction of the said Committee any succour from *Britain* or *Ireland*, and in five or six days invade and reduce any of the above Colonies at pleasure. Add to these great advantages, that the possession of the *Narrows* and *Nutten-Island* would be the destruction of this city; but of this I think there would be no need, for all the principal inhabitants are at heart with the Crown, particularly all my brethren the Members of the Assembly; but as the mob now commands, prudence forbids them to declare without a military force. You have many with you who are well acquainted with the navigation of the Sound. The spot which I advise you to land at is *Cow-Bay*.

W. SMITH.

## TO THE PRINTER OF THE CONNECTICUT GAZETTE.

DOBBS'S FERRY, September 19, 1776.

MR. GREEN: As I understand you have republished a letter in your paper which was reprinted from a *London* paper, and said to be written by the Honourable William Smith, Esq., I beg leave to inform you that it is a forgery, and I doubt not was written by some of the Refugees in *England*, with a view to render Mr. Smith's situation as disagreeable as their own was. The letter will not prejudice Mr. Smith in the opinion of those who know him; but the natural and just jealousy of the times may lead those who are unacquainted with him to form an unjust idea of him; I doubt not, therefore, that, in justice to injured innocence, you will publish the following extract from a letter written by Mr. Smith respecting the letter above-mentioned, and insert a paragraph requesting the Printers who have already published or may yet publish the forgery, to print this too. It is dated the 4th instant.

I am, sir, your humble servant,

EBENEZER HAZARD.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE HON. WILLIAM SMITH, ESQ.

The artlessness of the author of the letter in the *Baltimore Journal*, of the 8th of *August*, is very apparent. Indeed, as the forgery was contrived in *England*, he could not know of my removal from *New-York* on the 29th of *March*. You will observe that the printed letter is dated there the 11th of *May*, and that the writer supposes himself a Member of the Assembly. I have not been in town since *March*, and never was in the Assembly. These mistakes in personating me, render the fraud manifest. There are other marks of it. No man who knows me will imagine that, after my asserting, in the history of *New-York*, (page 20,) that *Long-Island* was one hundred and twenty miles long and *Hempstead Plain* but sixteen, will suppose me the informer that the Island is one hundred and thirty miles in length and the plain twenty-four; and that I am so ignorant of *America* as to place *New-Jersey* at fifty miles from *Long-Island*, and *Rhode-Island* at one hundred and fifty, and *Maryland* but thirty from *Philadelphia*; or that I should believe the people of *Suffolk*, and especially the Members elected but last spring, to be well-affected to the measures now under the direction of General *Howe*.

I am not fond of oaths to remove groundless suspicions, or I should enclose you an affidavit that I never wrote a letter to Mr. *Howe* upon any subject whatsoever; nor to any man living, in the smallest degree similar to the letter in the *Maryland Journal*. Such an affidavit I will publish, if it is necessary, for the satisfaction of my countrymen; after which, as Mr. *Howe* is upon the spot, no man can believe the calumny who does not think me both a fool and a knave.

mittee that they, or any or either of them, are friends to the *American* cause, that such of them whom they shall so adjudge to be friends, shall be forthwith discharged, and a certificate thereof, under the hands of the said Committee, given them, and their names forthwith reported to this Congress, to the end that the same may be entered on their Journals and published, and justice thereby done to their characters and reputations.

And it is further *Resolved*, That all such of the said persons as the said Committee shall not adjudge and determine to be friends of the *American* cause, the said Committee be, and they hereby are, required to treat and dispose of in the following manner, to wit:

That such of them as may be men of influence in the neighbourhood of the place of their present residence, be removed to such place in this or a neighbouring Colony as will deprive them of an opportunity of exerting that influence to the prejudice of the *American* cause, and respectively bound by their parole or word of honour, or other security, at the discretion of the said Committee, neither directly nor indirectly to oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress, or the Congress of this Colony, and to abide in the place and within the limits to be assigned them, till the further order of the present or future Provincial Congress, or Continental Congress; and in case they shall refuse to give such parole or other security, to commit them to safe custody.

And as to such of the said persons whose removal, in the judgment of the said Committee, shall not appear necessary, that the said Committee do cause them to be respectively bound with such security, by parole or otherwise, as the said Committee shall deem necessary, neither directly nor indirectly to oppose or contravene the measures of the Continental Congress or the Congress of this Colony. Provided, nevertheless, that the said Committee shall be, and they are hereby, authorized, in case they shall, on inquiry, find any or either of the said persons to be so dangerous as that they ought not to be permitted to go at large, to order such of them to be kept in safe custody.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee and the County Committees keep a just record of their proceedings, in pursuance of these Resolutions, and report the same, with the substance of the evidence offered to them for and against the several persons who shall be by them apprehended, summoned, tried, and examined, by virtue of the aforesaid Resolutions; and that they have power to send for witnesses and papers.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee consist of the following gentlemen, to wit: Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *John Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Colonel *Lewis Graham*, and Mr. *Hallett*; and that any five of them be a quorum, and that before they enter on the business herein before assigned them, they, and also all such of the County Committees as may be engaged in carrying these Resolutions into execution, severally take an oath diligently, impartially, without fear, favour, affection, or hope of reward, to execute and discharge the duties imposed on them by the foregoing Resolutions.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee appoint such persons as they may think proper to repair to the said Counties, to inquire for and procure the witnesses against the persons herein directed to be arrested or summoned, to appear and give evidence against the said persons before the said Committee; and that the said persons be paid for their trouble at the rate of fifteen shillings for each day they shall respectively be employed on that service, and that the witnesses they may direct to attend as aforesaid be paid their reasonable expenses for travelling charges and subsistence, to be certified and allowed by the said Committee, which certificate shall be a warrant to the Treasurer of this Congress to pay the person or persons in whose favour such certificate shall be given the sum or sums therein allowed as aforesaid.

Colonel *Broome*, from the Committee appointed to hear and determine on the cases of such confined Prisoners as have been confined by order of this Colony's Congress, brought in a Report on the case of *Neil McFall*, which was read, to wit:

"New-York, June 5, 1776.

"Colonel *Fleming* says that *Neil McFall*, Sergeant of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, was taken prisoner at *St. Johns*;



that he knows him to be zealously attached to the Ministerial cause, and a sensible, discerning, intelligent man; that he believes him capable of making such remarks upon our works and Army here as may be extremely injurious to the *American* cause; that it is well known that he has frequently been viewing our Fortifications and Encampments, and that upon being asked, at General *Putnam's*, if he would not join the Ministerial Army, nor give them any intelligence on their arrival here, he declined making any such declaration, and replied that he should be sorry not always to do his duty.

"Your Committee, to whom the case of the said *Neil McFall* was referred, are of opinion, that from the above representation of Colonel *Fleming*, and the aforesaid *Neil McFall* being a Continental Prisoner, and this Congress having no further interfered than by taking his parole at the request of General *Schuyler*, his case be referred to the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces, to deal with him as in his discretion shall seem meet; which, nevertheless, is humbly submitted. JOHN BROOME, *Chairman*."

The same being read, the Congress agree with their Committee in their said Report.

Ordered, That a copy of the foregoing Report, together with the Parole of the said *Neil McFall*, be immediately sent to Major-General *Putnam*.

Die Mercurii, 4 ho. P. M., June 5, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Sands*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Hallett*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Randall*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *James Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Schenck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Major *Lockwood*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Captain *Flemming*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*, Mr. *Van Wyck*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Mr. *Webster*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

The Report of the Committee for taking into consideration General *Washington's* Letter relative to the Militia, which Report was read and filed on 26th *May*, was again read.

A Report of a Committee, whereof Mr. *Scott* was Chairman, of a plan or set of Resolutions for regulating the Militia, which was, on the 13th day of *May*, made to the late Provincial Congress, and then read and filed, and referred over to this Provincial Congress, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee do report: That they have deliberately considered the condition of the Militia of this Colony as distinguished into Minute-men and common Militia, a distinction which they are of opinion was ill-timed and unfortunate, by not being well adapted to the state of things in this Colony; and as they propose to offer some reasons for a change of the plan of defence by the natural strength of the Colony, they beg leave to begin by assigning these reasons:

The Continental Congress, on the 18th of *July* last, among other things, resolved that one-fourth part of the Militia in every Colony be selected for Minute-men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service of defending their rights against Ministerial tyranny, formed into Companies and Battalions, and their Officers, under the degree of Field-Officers, chosen by the men, and commissioned, as well as the Field-Officers, by the respective Assemblies or Conventions, to be ready, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where their assistance might be required for the defence of their own or a neighbouring Colony; and that as these Minute-men might eventually be called to action before the whole body could be sufficiently trained, it was, therefore, recommended that a more particular and diligent attention should be paid to their instruction in military discipline, and that such of the Minute-men as desire it should be relieved by new drafts from the whole body of the Militia once in four months, and that where, in any Colony, a

Militia was already formed under regulations approved by the Convention of such Colony, or by such Assemblies as are annually elected, the said Congress referred it to the discretion of such Convention or Assembly either to adopt the foregoing regulations, in the whole or in part, or to continue their former, as they, on consideration of all circumstances, should think best.

Upon this plan the Minute-men of this Colony was formed, and your Committee report the following inconveniences attending the execution of that plan, to wit:

1st. All the Officers, as well those of the common Militia as of the Minute-men, under the degree of Field-Officers, are made eligible by the Privates of each Company; and, therefore, as the above-mentioned regulation for Minute-men gives a choice of Minute-Officers by one-fourth of the Militia, and a succession of Privates is provided for by drafts, it follows that in the succession three-fourths of the Militia will be subject to Officers not of their own election, contrary to the evident design of Congress.

2dly. That in the regulation above-mentioned, by the Continental Congress, for the appointment of Officers, those under the degree of Field being placed in the election of the people, they conceive it to be their undoubted right so to elect, and as the succession by draft will exclude three-fourths of the Militia from such election, there is no possibility of supplying a succession of Privates upon the principle whereon the Minute-men are established; from whence it follows,

3dly. That throughout the different Minute Regiments in the Colony, while the different corps of Officers are complete, the Regiments as to Privates are, and must of necessity continue, very deficient, unless some new regulation be made. Therefore, we report it as the opinion of your Committee,

1st. That the distinction between Minute-men and common Militia, which seems to be a consequence of the aforesaid Resolve of the Continental Congress, be henceforth abolished, that thereby the Militia of the Colony may be again reduced to one common mass.

2dly. That therefore all the commissions for Minute Officers be forthwith recalled, and that every Private be placed under his proper Militia Officer, leaving each Regiment to be officered according to the mode prescribed, that is to say: those under the degree of Field-Officers by election of the Privates, and those above that degree by the appointment of the Provincial Congress.

3dly. As upon this plan many Officers may be reduced to the station of Privates, and it would be very degrading to compel those whose appointments as Officers of Minute-men must be a clear proof of their distinguished attachment to the publick cause, to appear in the ranks, your Committee report it as their opinion that such gentlemen as have been appointed Minute-Officers and will be reduced in consequence of the reform now proposed, be not enrolled among the Militia nor be compelled to do military duties required by the Militia Regulations, but that they be requested by this Congress to keep themselves well equipped as the Militia Regulations require, your Committee not doubting that the laudable spirit which entitled them to a preference as Officers, will induce them, upon any publick emergency, to turn out in defence of their country in the character of Volunteers.

4thly. As your Committee consider the City and County of *New-York*, *Richmond* County, and *King's* County, as most liable to a sudden invasion, and as the more immediate object of his Excellency General *Washington's* request to provide him with a Militia aid in case of an invasion seems to have a more immediate reference to those Counties, your Committee therefore report it as their opinion that the whole of the Militia of the said three Counties, forming together the *New-York* Brigade, be required to hold themselves completely provided, according to the Militia Regulations, to be at the command of his said Excellency, or the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces on the spot, for the time being, at a minute's warning, upon a proper order to be issued by the Commanding Officer of the Militia for that purpose.

5thly. That it is the opinion of your Committee that one-third part of all the rest of the Militia, without abating any part of the duty prescribed to the Militia in general, be selected and prepared to turn out at the command of the

Militia Commanding Officer, in case of an alarm or invasion, under the following Regulations, to wit :

That to the end that such selected Militia may at all times be ready for immediate service, your Committee do advise that they be selected in manner following, that is to say : That a Major-General be appointed to command the Militia of the whole Colony ; that the office of Brigadier-General in every Brigade be filled up according to the former military arrangement, by Provincial Congress ; that the Major-General, when appointed, do forthwith issue his orders to the several Brigadier-Generals, who, in consequence thereof, are to issue their orders respectively to the respective Colonels or other Commanding Officers of the several Battalions or Regiments under their command, requiring them to cause to be selected by ballot one-third part of the Militia of each Battalion or Regiment, to be ready to march at a minute's warning, accoutred as the Militia Regulations require, and with five days' provisions ; which men, so selected, shall be ready to march at a minute's warning, and shall keep themselves in such readiness for one whole year, at the expiration of which another third of each whole Battalion shall be balloted for the like service for one year, excluding those from the ballot who shall have already served, and that for the third year's service the remaining third part of each Battalion shall be ready to perform the service in manner before directed ; and that in order properly to officer such detachments of the Militia for active and immediate service, the men balloted for the first and second year's service shall have the election of the Officers according to their respective ranks, the number and rank of each of which said Officers shall be according to their standing in the Militia ; no Officer to be employed in this service for more than one year, nor more than two Officers at a time out of one Company, and the remaining Officers in the third year to be Officers of course, according to their standing in the Militia ; and we recommend it as a necessary provision to permit any selected person, except Officers for the service aforesaid, to procure a person to serve in his stead, provided he be approved of by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment ; that the same proportion of Officers shall be allotted for the command of such selected men as are allotted by the Militia Regulations ; that the Field-Officers to command such selected men shall be chosen by ballot by the Officers chosen to command the selected Militia, and that no more than one Field-Officer shall be elected out of each Battalion or Regiment for the aforesaid Minute or Select service ; the Militia thus selected to be under command of their respective Brigadier and the Major-General, as the rest of the Militia.

By order of the Committee :

JOHN MORIN SCOTT, *Chairman*.

Mr. Sands then moved, and was seconded by Mr. Strong, in the words following, to wit :

"I move that this Congress proceed immediately into the consideration of the Regulation of the Militia of this Colony."

After some time spent in consideration of Regulations for the Militia of this Colony, and some progress made therein, Colonel Malcom moved, and was seconded, That the Order of Minute-men in this Colony be abolished.

Debates arose thereon, and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, to wit :

For the Affirmative.	For the Negative.
6 Albany,	3 Tryon,
3 Orange,	4 Suffolk,
8 New-York,	5 Dutchess,
2 Richmond,	4 Queen's,
4 Westchester,	—
2 Charlotte,	16 votes.
4 Ulster.	

29 votes,

Mr. Duane then came into Congress and gave information that he had reason to believe that a body of the Militia would very speedily be called on, and be taken into present pay, to assist the Continental Army for a limited time ; and, from other matters mentioned by Mr. Duane, the further consideration of this subject was postponed for this afternoon.

Mr. Duane had leave of absence to visit his family and provide a house for their reception.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., June 6, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present : Brigadier-General Woodhull, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel Broome, Mr. Sands, Mr. Randall, Mr. Van Zandt, Mr. Scott, Mr. Jay, Mr. Hallett.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Glenn, Mr. Ten Broeck, Mr. Cuyler.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General Woodhull, Mr. Gelston, Mr. Strong.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. James Livingston, Mr. De Lavergne, Mr. Schenck.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Haring, Mr. Van Houten.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Major Lockwood, Colonel L. Graham, Captain Fleming, Mr. Morris, Colonel Gilbert Drake.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. Samuel Townshend, Mr. James Townshend, Mr. Van Wyck.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel Hasbrouck, Major Parks.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. Conner, Mr. Cortelyou.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. Webster.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

A Petition of Philip Youngs, now in custody, praying to be discharged, or permitted to go at large on giving security, was read and filed.\*

Debates arose on the said Petition ; and the question being put, whether the said Philip Youngs shall be admitted to give security and to go at large, or remain in confinement, it was determined that he remain in confinement, in manner following, that is to say—

That he remain in confinement.	That he be admitted to bail, and go at large.
4 Westchester,	4 Queen's,
8 New-York,	4 Suffolk,
6 Albany,	4 Ulster,
3 Orange,	2 King's,
5 Dutchess,	2 Richmond.
2 Charlotte.	
28 votes.	16 votes.

Resolved, therefore, That the said Philip Youngs remain in his present confinement.

Captain John Johnson attending, was admitted. He informs that some time in the last night he found a large company

\* June 6, 1776.

MR. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THIS HONOURABLE HOUSE: I, Philip Youngs, a confined prisoner, humbly make bold to address this honourable House, in hopes that they will indulge your Petitioner with a hearing, as your Petitioner is entirely innocent of the charge laid against him, of knowing, directly or indirectly, of any attempt to make, counterfeit, sign, or pass, any bill or bills of any kind or denomination whatsoever. Your Petitioner humbly hopes the House will be kind enough to consider his hard case—your Petitioner having a vessel and cargo lying by for want of your Petitioner's presence, by which he is losing considerably every day. As your Petitioner is confined upon mere suspicion, your compliance with your Petitioner's request will greatly oblige your distressed, humble servant,

PHILIP YOUNGS.

To Nathaniel Woodhull, Speaker of the Honourable House of Provincial Congress in New-York.

To the Honourable Speaker of the House of Provincial Congress of New-York, and to the House :

The Petition of Philip Youngs, now a prisoner, desireth once more the favour of this honourable House to take in consideration your Petitioner's hard fate, and be pleased to set him at liberty once more, any ways as this House shall think proper, as he (your Petitioner) always has, ever since the present contest between Great Britain and America, striven, all that lay in his power, to promote the welfare of America, as is well known by persons that live near me ; that I have got a great deal of ill will by standing for my country, and by that have been threatened to be tarred and feathered, and now the Tories boast and say, You have been a great Whig, and see what the Congress will do with you now : they will confine you, guilty or not guilty, and make you spend your money ; and they cry out who hath complained, A great Tory. Which, gentlemen, if I had an opportunity, could prove every word of this assertion ; and, gentlemen, what I am confined, absolutely I am clear of, as true as the sun shines, which I am positive of before God and man, which, if I was not, would not say for ten thousand worlds. And your Petitioner humbly hopes that this honourable House will consider my hard fate that I labour under ; and further, gentlemen, the hard usage that my family labours under on account of the Tories, who, when they pass the house, cry out to my family, Where is Youngs, that great Whig ? Why, the Congress has confined him, because he is a Whig ; and such like expressions, to terrify my family, and to make this honourable House look ridiculous, which, gentlemen, it grieves your Petitioner to hear of ; and your compliance will oblige your distressed humble servant,

PHILIP YOUNGS.

June, 8th day, 1776.

P. S. Gentlemen, I make no doubt but if Samuel Brumes was here he would convince you all that I ever have striven to promote the welfare of America, for which I appeal, gentlemen, to this honourable House for relief in this day of trouble. Be pleased to indulge me.

P. Y.

of negroes dancing in a small house of *Davan's*, in the East Ward, near the *East River*; that from one of the negroes, named *Will*, belonging to the estate of the late *Joshua Delaplaine*, deceased, he took a Drum with the King's Arms on it; that the negro said he got the Drum from General *Heath*. Captain *Johnson* says that a few nights ago he discovered upwards of thirty negroes dancing in Mr. *Walton's* house in the Square.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Johnson* be requested to cause a negro man named *Will*, who lately belonged to *Joshua Delaplaine*, deceased, to be apprehended, and put into safe custody and close confinement until further order.

The proceedings of the General Committee of the City of *New-York* against *Thomas Harriot*, for refusing to receive Continental money in payment, and his appeal, were read.\*

*Ordered*, That the said appeal be heard on *Monday* next; that a copy of the order be forwarded to *Thomas Harriot*; and that the said General Committee be requested to appoint a sub-Committee to prosecute the said appeal, and to direct the evidences to attend this Congress, and that the General Committee have the aid of the Congress for the attendance of their witnesses, if necessary.

Sundry Officers from General *Greene's* camp attending, with *John Livingston*, Jun., a prisoner in their custody, sent in a Letter from General *Greene*; which was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Camp on Long-Island, June 6, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: I send you prisoner Mr. *John Livingston* and his barber, taken into custody by order of the Committee of *Jamaica*, as you will see by the papers accompanying this. He was delivered by the Captain of the Minute Company to Lieutenant-Colonel *Cornwell*, who commanded a detachment from this division of the Army, by order of General *Putnam*, to *Hempstead*. The Captain requested that he might be delivered safely into the hands of the Congress; accordingly, I have sent him (*Livingston*) and his barber under the care of a number of officers. It is notorious that many of the inhabitants of *Queen's* County are very unfriendly; arms, I am informed by the officers of my brigade, are daily carrying by the camp down into that part of the Island; and the inhabitants here say they are the very people that are known to be unfriendly. I should be glad to know whether you

\* COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, NEW-YORK, May 24, 1776.

Mr. *Jacob Le Roy*, attending at the door, was admitted. He informed the Committee that some time ago he tendered a sum of money, consisting of Continental bills, to Mr. *Thomas Harriot*, and that he refused to receive the same.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of Mr. *Le Roy's* complaint be deferred until *Tuesday* next.

TUESDAY, May 28, 1776.—Mr. *Jacob Le Roy* again attending this Committee, upon his complaint against *Thomas Harriot*, says, that he waited upon Mr. *Harriot*, at *Jamaica*, in order to pay him a sum of money in Continental bills. Mr. *Harriot* asked him how much other money there was; that the examinant told him no other; Mr. *Harriot* then replied, he would take no such money. The examinant further declares, that previous to this he tendered Mr. *Harriot* the money, and that *Harriot* told him he would receive no such sum in Continental money; that his friends would blame him for receiving it. To which Mr. *Le Roy* answered, he had nothing to do with his friends.

Mr. *Harriot* being brought before the Committee, acknowledged that Mr. *Le Roy* tendered him a sum of money, consisting of Continental bills, and that he refused to receive it until he could place it at interest, but that he would have received it had it been gold or *Fork* money.

The Committee, taking the above matter into consideration, thereupon, *Resolved*, That *Thomas Harriot* has violated the Resolution of Congress in refusing to receive the Continental bills on payment, and that he be held up to the publick as an enemy to his country.

TUESDAY, June 4, 1776.—Mr. *Jacob Le Roy* acquainted the Chairman that he had again tendered *Thomas Harriot* Continental currency, which he still refuses to receive, alleging that he had appealed to Congress, and would abide by their determination.

*Resolved* and *Ordered*, That an extract of the Minutes of this Committee relating to Mr. *Harriot's* case, be handed to Congress.

Extract from the Minutes: JOSEPH WINTER, Secretary.

Captain *Thomas Harriot*, being called before the Committee, was duly convicted of having refused to receive in payment the Continental bills, and still persists in refusing the same; and further said he would appeal to the Provincial Congress, but refused to give security for his answering to the said appeal, though a gentleman present offered his services to him on that account; and the said *Harriot* added, he did not care whether he was held up or not to the publick as an enemy to his country; and when he was informed of the disagreeable circumstances he might bring himself into by his conduct, said he hoped or expected he would be provided for. The Committee, considering the said *Thomas Harriot* to be a dangerous person, do request that the Provincial Congress may acquaint them if they think he ought to be suffered to go at large, as he is now in the custody of the guards.

Extracts from the Minutes: JOSEPH WINTER, Secretary.

approve or disapprove of such a practice. The officers tell me that not less than four or five hundred stand of arms have gone by the camp within a few days. I have given orders to stop all for the future, until I know your pleasure.

"Believe me to be, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servant,

"NATHANAEL GREENE."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Jay* and Mr. *Morris* be a Committee to prepare a draft of an Answer to General *Greene's* Letter.

New-York, June 6, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of this day, with the prisoners mentioned in it, have been safely delivered to this Congress. They direct me to return you their thanks for your vigilance on this occasion, and assure you that a continuance of the same attention will be exceedingly agreeable to them. They are alarmed at being informed that so great a number of arms have been carried into the country; and, as they passed in view of the camp, regret they were not detained, and the persons concerned in it apprehended. Should you be able to discover where the arms you allude to are deposited, or the persons who have been or may be concerned in that or the like business, they authorize and request you to take them and the arms found with them into custody, and send them under a proper guard to this Congress, and the names of the witnesses against them.

I am, very respectfully. By order.

To Brigadier-General *Greene*.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the preceding Letter be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted to General *Greene* by the Officer who was the bearer of General *Greene's* Letter.

Mr. *John Livingston*, Jun., sent to this Congress under a guard from the said Committee of *Jamaica*, was called in and heard. He produced a furlough\* from Major *Bleecker*, of this City, for eight days from the date, and dated the 1st of *June*, and says he had another furlough prior to this. He acknowledges that he knew of the time appointed for the persons who had removed from *New-York* to *Jamaica* to show their furloughs to the Committee; that he knew it at least two or three days before the time appointed for that purpose; that he was not at home at the last time appointed, having on that day rode out of town. He further acknowledges that he never showed either of the said furloughs to any of the Committee at *Jamaica*, or informed either of them that he had any furlough. Thereupon, the following entry of the case, and determination, were unanimously agreed to, viz:

Whereas *John Livingston*, Jun., an inhabitant of the City of *New-York*, having been ordered by the Committee of *Jamaica* to repair to the said City of *New-York*, pursuant to a Resolution of the last Provincial Congress for that purpose, or produce a certificate from a Field-Officer of a Regiment to which he belonged, and not producing any such furlough to the said Committee, was sent under a guard to the Congress: And whereas the said *John Livingston*, Jun., on being examined by this Congress, confesses that at the time he was called upon as aforesaid by the said Committee he had a furlough from a Field-Officer of the Regiment to which he belonged, but did not produce it:

*Resolved*, That the said *John Livingston*, Junior, has treated the said Committee of *Jamaica* with contempt, and that they did right in sending him to the Congress in manner aforesaid; and, therefore, that the said *John Livingston* ought humbly to ask pardon of the said Committee for his said offence, and to pay all the expenses incurred by his being sent down as aforesaid; and that on his giving his parole of honour to this Congress to execute and perform this Resolution, he be discharged.

Whereupon, the said *John Livingston*, Jun., was called into Congress, and the foregoing Resolution being read to him, and he being asked whether he would perform what is required of him in the said Resolution, he answered that he would perform such part of the said Resolution as relates to paying the expenses incurred by his being sent down as

\* NEW-YORK, June 1, 1776.

The bearer hereof, Mr. *John Livingston*, Jun., belonging to Captain *Van Duersen's* Company of the First Regiment of the City Militia of *New-York*, has leave of absence from his corps for eight days from the date hereof; but is to return immediately upon an alarm or invasion of this place.

ANTHONY L. BLEECKER,

Major to First Regiment of City Militia of *New-York*.

aforesaid; but that he would not ask pardon of the said Committee,

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said *John Livingston*, Jun., be committed to close custody.

And *Ordered*, That the Officer in whose custody the said *John Livingston*, Jun., now is, be requested safely to convey said *Livingston* to the Jail in this City, and deliver him up to *Daniel Goldsmith*, Jailer, who is hereby directed and required to keep him in close custody until the further order of this Congress.

Two Members from the General Committee of *New-York* having attended, to request an explanation or removal of some difficulties which appear to the said General Committee in the late Resolutions of this Congress for an election of Members to form a plan or Constitution of Government for this Colony,

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Scott* and *Mr. Jay* be a Committee of this Congress to go to the General Committee and explain those Resolutions, and endeavour to remove the difficulties which appear to the said General Committee.

A draft of a Letter to the President of the Convention of the Dominion of *Virginia* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 6, 1776.

SIR: I have received your letter of the 22d ultimo, covering a copy of the resolve of the Convention of *Virginia* relative to Independence, which were immediately communicated to the Congress of this Colony, and will be considered by them with all the deliberation due to the importance of the subject. They have directed me to request the favour of you to convey their thanks to the Convention of *Virginia* for this mark of their attention, and to assure them that the Congress of this Colony will invariably adopt and pursue every measure which may tend to promote the union and secure the rights and happiness of the United Colonies.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient servant.

By order.

To the Hon. *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq.

9 ho. Friday morning, June 7, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Van Zandt*, *Mr. Hallett*, *Mr. Randall*, Colonel *Broome*.

FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Cuyler*, *Mr. Glenn*, *Mr. Ten Broeck*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. Schenck*, *Mr. Livingston*, *Mr. De Lavergne*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, *Mr. Strong*, *Mr. Gelston*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Little*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Morris*, Colonel *G. Drake*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Major *Lockwood*, Captain *Fleming*.

FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Leffertse*, *Mr. Remsen*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—*Mr. Samuel Townshend*, *Mr. James Townshend*, *Mr. Van Wyck*.

FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Cortelyou*, *Mr. Conner*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

It was represented to the Congress that *Henry Dawkins*, one of the Prisoners in the City Hall, is injured by his irons so that his legs swell.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Wool* be, and he is, hereby, authorized and requested to have the irons taken off *Henry Dawkins*.

A Letter from the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress, was received and read, and is in the words following:

"Philadelphia, June 4, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: Our affairs are hastening fast to a crisis, and the approaching campaign will, in all probability, determine forever the fate of *America*. Such is the unrelenting spirit which possesses the tyrant of *Britain* and his Parliament, that they have left no measure untried that had a tendency to accomplish our destruction. Not satisfied with having lined our coasts with ships of war to starve us into a surrender of our liberties, and to prevent us from being sup-

plied with arms and ammunition, they are now about to pour in a number of foreign troops, who, from their want of connections and those feelings of sympathy which frequently bind together the different parts of the same empire, will be more likely to do the business of their masters without remorse or compunction.

"By the best intelligence from *Canada*, it appears that our affairs in that quarter wear a melancholy aspect. Should the *Indians* and *Canadians* take up arms against us, (which there is too much reason to fear,) we shall then have the whole force of that country to contend with, joined to that of *Great Britain* and all her foreign auxiliaries. In this situation, what steps must we pursue? The Continental troops alone are unable to stem the torrent, nor is it possible at this day to raise and discipline men ready to take the field by the time they will be wanted.

"From the secrecy with which the Ministry carry on their machinations, we neither know their views or how near our enemies may be; perhaps at this moment they are landing on some part of our country. In this difficult and trying situation of our affairs, the Congress have come to the enclosed resolves, which I have it in command to transmit you by express, containing matters of the greatest importance, and to which I beg leave to request your attention. You will there find the Congress have judged it necessary to call upon the Militia at this alarming crisis.

"Should the United Colonies be able to keep their ground this campaign, I am under no apprehensions on account of any future one. We have many disadvantages at present to struggle with, which time and progress in the art of war will remove. But this circumstance should arouse us to superior exertions on the occasion. The Militia of the United Colonies are a body of troops that may be depended upon. To their virtue their Delegates in Congress now make the most solemn appeal. They are called upon to say whether they will live slaves or die freemen; they are requested to step forth to defend their wives, their children, their liberty, and everything they hold dear. Their cause is certainly a most glorious one, and I trust every man in the Colony of *New-York* is determined to see it gloriously ended, or perish in the ruins of it. In short, on your exertions at this critical period, together with those of the other Colonies in the common cause, the salvation of *America* now evidently depends. Your Colony, I am persuaded, will not be behindhand. Exert, therefore, every nerve to distinguish yourselves. Quickened your preparations, and stimulate the good people of your Government, and there is no danger, notwithstanding the mighty armament with which we are threatened, but they will be led on to victory, to liberty, and to happiness.

"I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"*JOHN HANCOCK*, President.

"To the Honourable the Convention of *New-York*."

The Resolutions of the Continental Congress, received in *Mr. Hancock's* Letter, were also read, and are in the words following, to wit:

"In Congress, June 1, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That six thousand Militia be employed to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, and to keep up the communication with that Province. And, to make up that number,

"*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to supply of their Militia 3,000—4 Battalions,  
*Connecticut* of their Militia - - - 1,500—2 Battalions,  
*New-Hampshire* of their Militia - - - 750—1 Battalion,  
*New-York* of their Militia - - - 750—1 Battalion.

6,000—8 Battalions.

"JUNE 3, 1776.—*Resolved*, That the General be empowered to employ in *Canada* a number of *Indians* not exceeding two thousand.

"That thirteen thousand eight hundred Militia be employed to reinforce the Army at *New-York*. To complete which number,

"*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to furnish of their Militia - - - 2,000  
*Connecticut* of their Militia - - - 5,500  
*New-York* of their Militia - - - 3,000  
*New-Jersey* of their Militia - - - 3,300

Making, in the whole, - - - 13,800

"Resolved, as the opinion of this Congress, That the eleven Battalions raised and ordered to be raised for the protection of the four *New-England* Colonies are sufficient.

"Resolved, That a Flying-Camp be immediately established in the Middle Colonies, and that it consist of ten thousand men. To make up which number,

"Resolved, That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* be requested to furnish of their Militia - - - - - 6,000  
*Maryland* of their Militia - - - - - 3,400  
*Delaware* Government of theirs - - - - - 600

Making, in the whole, - - - - - 10,000

"That the Militia be engaged to the 1st day of *December*, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

"That the pay of the Militia commence from the day of their marching from home, and that they be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

"That two Provincial Brigadier-Generals be employed in the *Canada* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay*, and one from *Connecticut*.

"That four Provincial Brigadier-Generals be employed in the *New-York* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay*, one from *Connecticut*, one from *New-York*, and one from *New-Jersey*.

"That three Provincial Brigadier-Generals be employed for the Flying-Camp—two from *Pennsylvania*, and one from *Maryland*.

"That the said Brigadier-Generals be appointed by the respective Colonies above mentioned.

"Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety in the United Colonies, to fall upon the most effectual means of removing the stock, grain, and meal, from such parts of their respective Colonies as are invaded, or are in imminent danger of being invaded, by the enemy.

"That the General Assembly of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the Governour and Assembly of *Connecticut*, the Conventions of *New-York* and *New-Jersey*, and the several Conventions of such other of the United Colonies in which there are any Lead-Mines, be requested to transmit to Congress, with all convenient despatch, the state and condition of the Lead-Mines in their respective Colonies, and use the most speedy means to procure their being wrought to effect.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

"June 4, 1776.

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the Colonies requested to supply or furnish Militia by the Resolutions of yesterday, to take particular care that the Militia come provided with Arms, Accoutrements, and Camp-Kettles.

"By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

The Congress conceive it necessary, towards carrying these Resolutions of the Continental Congress into execution, to appoint a Brigadier-General and a Major of Brigade of the Militia of *Westchester* County; and *Lewis Morris*, Esq., being thought the most proper person for a Brigadier-General of the Militia of that County, and having been recommended by the County Committee for that purpose, and *Lewis Morris*, Jun., Esq., having been also formerly recommended by the said Committee for an appointment to be the Major of Brigade of the Militia of that County,

"Resolved, That *Lewis Morris*, Esq., be appointed Brigadier-General of the Militia of the County of *Westchester*, and that *Lewis Morris*, Jun., Esq., be appointed Major of Brigade of the Militia of the said County.

And Ordered, That the Secretaries engross their respective Commissions, and that the same respectively be signed by the President and attested by the Secretaries, and sent to those gentlemen with all possible despatch.

Ordered, That the appointment of a Brigadier-General for the Militia of the *New-York* Brigade be postponed till to-morrow.

The consideration of the said Resolutions of the Conti-

mental Congress of the 1st, 3d, and 4th days of *June* instant, was then resumed, and the same being deliberately read by paragraphs,

"Resolved, That this Congress do agree to the same, and will comply with the Resolutions therein contained, as far forth as they concern this Colony.

"Resolved, That the said Resolutions of the Continental Congress (except that relating to the Lead-Mines, on which subject a Committee was some days ago appointed) be referred to a Committee, to report a plan, in their opinion, most eligible to carry those Resolutions into execution.

That the said Committee consist of the following gentlemen, to wit:

Mr. *Scott*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *John Ten Broeck*, Mr. *James Livingston*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Strong*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *Webster*, Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Leffertse*; and that they report with all convenient speed.

Ordered, That the Committee for Lead-Mines report to-morrow morning.

"Resolved, That *Gouverneur Morris*, Esquire, one of the Members of this Congress, be sent to *Philadelphia*, to apply to the Congress of the United Colonies, and endeavour to obtain such a resolution of that body as may establish an equality of Pay for the Militia and Troops of this Colony, called into actual service, with those of the Eastern Colonies, either by raising the pay to be allowed to the inhabitants of this Colony, or reducing the pay allowed to those of the Eastern Colonies.

Ordered, That Mr. *Jay* and Mr. *Morris* be a Committee to prepare a draft of a Letter on that subject to the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, and that they report with all convenient speed.

Die Veneris, 4 ho. P. M., June 7, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Bancker*, Colonel *Brasher*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Hallett*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Haring*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Major *Lockwood*, Captain *Flemming*, Colonel *G. Drake*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Harper*, Mr. *Moore*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *S. Townshend*, Mr. *J. Townshend*, Mr. *Van Wyck*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Mr. *Webster*.

A draft of a Letter to the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress, in answer to his of the 4th instant, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 7, 1776.

SIR: Your letter of the 4th of *June* instant, enclosing certain important resolves of the honourable the Continental Congress of the 1st, 3d, and 4th instant, was delivered to me this morning, and immediately communicated to the Convention of this Colony. They have directed me to present to the Congress their warmest acknowledgment for the unwearied attention they have paid to the welfare and happiness of the United Colonies, and to assure them that this Colony will most cheerfully endeavour to comply with all their requisitions.

Persuaded that the pay allowed to the Eastern Army during the last campaign was unreasonably high, this Convention received great satisfaction from the measures taken by the Congress, as they supposed, with a view to reduce it. The inferior allowance of pay given to the troops raised in this Colony, and those of *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, and the lower Counties, was considered as a precedent, which would soon become general; and it was expected that the patriotism and laudable pride of the other Colonies would not long per-



mit them to accept higher wages than their neighbours for fighting in the same glorious cause, and for the attainment of the same great and valuable objects.

This Convention are most sensibly affected by the continuance of that discrimination; and though ready to consent to a still greater reduction of pay, provided it be general, yet a due regard to the honour of this Colony will no longer permit them, by a silent acquiescence in so odious a discrimination, to give posterity reason to conclude that it was established on just and proper principles. This Convention readily confess the merit of the Eastern forces, but as yet have no reason to believe it exceeds that of the troops raised in the other Colonies; and, therefore, claim of the Congress, as a matter of justice, that they be put on one general footing. It would neither be wise nor honest to conceal from the Congress the discontents that have arisen from the continuance of this invidious distinction. They are too great and too general not to injure the service, and therefore merit the notice and attention of those who alone can remove them.

By this unfortunate circumstance the levies of this Colony have been, and in all probability will continue to be, retarded; and there is now a great number of the inhabitants of this Colony, invited by higher pay, actually bearing arms in the *New-England* Regiments.

The resolves received this morning have been considered, and a Committee appointed to ascertain the quotas of men to be furnished by the different Counties, in order to complete the number required of this Colony, which Committee hath made report on that subject, and the said report been considered of and agreed to; but it appearing from those resolves, that although large detachments from the Militia of several other Colonies are also required for the service, yet there is an utter silence as to the quantum of pay to be allowed them, this Convention, being unable further to proceed in this business, are under the necessity of ordering one of their members, Mr. *Gouverneur Morris*, to repair immediately to *Philadelphia*, in order to obtain from the Congress information on that head, and whether the same difference of wages now unhappily subsisting between the regular troops is to be extended to the Militia of the several Colonies. Should that be the case, this Colony will be exceedingly embarrassed; for while the regard due to its honour is suffered to clash with the regard due to the general cause, there is reason to fear its exertions will be feeble, and the harmony and mutual confidence of the Colonies probably diminished.

The Convention, therefore, earnestly request the favour of the Congress speedily to dismiss Mr. *Morris*, they being very desirous of forming their regiments of Militia without delay.

I am directed, sir, by the Convention, to return you their thanks for your polite letter, and to assure you that they consider the remarks and exhortations contained in it as additional proofs of that zeal which you have ever manifested for the *American* cause.

I have the honour to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant. By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

The Report of a Committee was then read and agreed to, and is in the words and figures following, to wit:

"In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 7, 1776.

"Your Committee, appointed for that purpose, having deliberately considered the Resolves of the Continental Congress of the 1st, 3d, and 4th instant, for raising a body of Militia for the defence of the Colonies in the present campaign, do report: That we have extracted from the said Resolves such parts thereof as immediately relate to this Colony, which are in substance as follows, to wit:

"It appears that 13,800 Militia from the different Colonies are destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*; that 750 of the Militia of this Colony are to be levied for the *Canada* service, and that 3,000 is the proportion allotted to this Colony of the 13,800 who are to reinforce the Army at *New-York*; that the Militia are to be engaged to the 1st of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by the Continental Congress—their pay to commence from the day of their marching, with allowance of one penny, lawful money, per

mile for their subsistence, in lieu of rations, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and rendezvous, going and returning.

"That one Brigadier-General be appointed by this Congress.

"That this Congress take particular care that the Militia come well provided with arms and accoutrements and camp-kettles.

"Of the 3,000 Militia of this Colony destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, your Committee are of opinion that the following quotas be levied out of the several Counties, to wit:

The City and County of New-York..... 1,200

[Those to consist of the two Independent Battalions, to be filled up to the complement of two Battalions by three hundred men, Officers included, from the quotas of the other Counties. The Field-Officers to be nominated out of the City and County of *New-York*, and the present Officers of the said two Battalions, or such Officers of the City and County of *New-York*, under the degree of Field-Officers, as are necessary to be provided for, in the proportion of 12 to 3.]

Richmond .....	57
King's .....	58
Queen's .....	175
Suffolk .....	200
Westchester .....	300
Dutchess .....	335
Orange .....	200
Ulster .....	300
Albany .....	600
Tryon .....	75
Charlotte .....	50
Cumberland .....	125
Gloucester .....	75

Total.....3,750

"To make up the 750 to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, as follows, to wit:

Albany .....	425
Tryon .....	75
Charlotte .....	50
Cumberland .....	125
Gloucester .....	75

Makes..... 750

"Therefore there remains of the quota of

Albany .....	175
New-York .....	1,200
Richmond .....	57
King's .....	58
Queen's .....	175
Suffolk .....	200
Westchester .....	300
Dutchess .....	335
Orange .....	200
Ulster .....	300

Makes for reinforcing the Army at *New-York*...3,000

"The 3,750 men to be divided into five Battalions of 750 men each, and each Battalion into ten Companies, Officers included, except Field and Staff-Officers; each Battalion to have 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 1 Surgeon, and 1 Surgeon's Mate; and each Company to consist of 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 1 Drummer, 1 Fifer, and 64 Privates, and 2 Chaplains to the four Battalions destined for reinforcing the Army at *New-York*, and 1 Chaplain for the Battalion destined for *Canada*.

"The Officers for the 3,750 men, your Committee submit, to be appointed by this Congress.

"Your Committee further beg leave to report, that it will, in their opinion, highly promote the publick service to raise the quotas of Militia by Volunteers; and, to that end, as the discrimination hitherto made between the *New-York* and *New-England* Troops, not employed in the *Canada* service, is exceedingly odious, and greatly discourages levies in the Colony of *New-York*, your Committee are, therefore, of opinion, that the pay of each Private be fixed at 53s. 4d. per month, *New-York* currency, unless the Continental Congress shall think proper to reduce the pay of the *New-England* Troops, not employed in the *Canada* service, to an equality with the troops of this Colony who are not employed in that service. That the most strenuous efforts be made to induce the Continental Congress to agree to such increase or reduction.

"And whereas, by the Resolutions aforesaid, it is required that the men so as aforesaid to be raised by this Colony, be well provided with arms, accoutrements, and camp-kettles, your Committee do further report it as their opinion, that it will be proper to complete the number of arms from the

\*

Militia of the respective Counties, which shall remain after forming the aforesaid Battalions; and that the Provincial Commissary be ordered to provide, at the expense of this Colony, such camp-kettles as shall be necessary for the purposes aforesaid."

*Resolved*, That this Congress do agree with the Committee in their said Report, and that it be deemed, and esteemed, and taken in all things, as a Resolve and Order of this Congress.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., June 8, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Philip Livingston*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Gelston*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *DeLavernne*, Mr. *James Livingston*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Major *Lockwood*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Doctor *Morgan*, Director-General of the Continental Hospital, attending, was admitted. He applied for the Medicine in the care of Doctor *Treat*, for the use of the Continental Hospital, on paying the price of them.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Broome* and Colonel *Graham* be a Committee to take this application into consideration, and report thereon with all convenient speed.

Mr. *William Bedlow*, attending, informed the Congress that Lord *Stirling* had ordered an additional Barrack to be erected in the Highlands, and Mr. *Bedlow* requests to know whether it is the sense of this Congress that the Commissioners execute those orders.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bedlow* wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and inform him of Lord *Stirling's* direction, and that Mr. *Bedlow* and the other Commissioners take all their future directions from the General respecting those Fortifications and the Works or Buildings to be there erected, and from what funds the future expense of those Works shall be defrayed.

Mr. *Bedlow* informed the Congress that the Commissioners had been put to some expense in entertaining a Committee of the Continental Congress, and other gentlemen passing and repassing the Fortifications, and requests to know whether any allowance will be made for the same.

Mr. *Bedlow* is desired to apply to the General for an answer.

Colonel *McDougall*, attending, was admitted. He informed the Congress that, by the Resolutions of Congress, the Recruiting Officers are to have ten shillings per man for recruiting, without specifying the currency; that there is a particular Resolution for the purpose; that Officers of the *Jersey* and *Pennsylvania* Battalions have received 1½ Dollar; and he requested to know whether his orders in favour of his Officers will receive the like payment.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* send a Return of his Regiment to this Congress, and a copy of the Resolution of Congress referred to.

*Jonathan Baker* and *Stephen Fountain*, charged and convicted by the Joint Committees of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George*, and Patentship of *Meritches*, of being enemies to their country, and, as such, of having taken up arms and held correspondence with our enemies on board of the Ministerial Ships of War, and very much promoted discord amongst the inhabitants, and seduced many to forsake the cause of their country, were sent to this Congress.

*Resolved*, That the said *Jonathan Baker* and *Stephen Fountain* be committed to close custody.

And *Ordered*, That *Daniel Goldsmith*, the Jailer, be, and

he is hereby, directed and requested to receive and keep them in safe custody until the further order of this Congress.

A draft of a Letter to the Chairman of the Committee of *Brookhaven*, &c., was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: Lieutenant *William Clarke*, in pursuance of an order of the Joint Committees of *Brookhaven*, Manor of *St. George*, and the Patentship of *Meritches*, has delivered to this Congress *Jonathan Baker* and *Stephen Fountain*, whom they have committed to safe custody. The Congress much approves of the determination of the Committees of *New-Haven*, not to receive the said prisoners, it being the proper business of every Colony to regulate their own internal concerns without the aid or interference of other Colonies, unless on a sudden and great emergency, or when duly requested.

I am directed to desire your Committees to transmit to this Congress the affidavits and examinations (or certified copies of them) now in their custody, which relate to the said prisoners.

I am, sir, your obedient servant.

By order.

To *Josiah Smith*, Esquire, *Brookhaven*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Colonel *Broome*, from the Committee appointed this morning to take into consideration the application of Doctor *Morgan*, delivered in their Report, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

New-York, June 8, 1776.

Your Committee, to whom was referred Doctor *Morgan's* application respecting the Medicine belonging to this Colony in Doctor *Treat's* possession, report, that from the best information they have obtained, Doctor *Morgan* is in want of sundry necessary Medicines for the use of the Continental Army in this City; that, therefore, in their opinion, one-half of the Medicine in quantity and kind, in Doctor *Treat's* hands as aforesaid, may, without danger of injury to the inhabitants of this Colony, be disposed of to Doctor *Morgan* for the use aforesaid, which is nevertheless submitted.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BROOME, Chairman.

*Resolved*, That this Congress do agree with their Committee in the said Report, and that one moiety of those Medicines, in quantity and kind, be sold and delivered for cash to Doctor *Morgan*, for the use mentioned in the said Report.

Mr. *Haring* delivered to the Chair the Affidavits of three persons, to wit: *Jacobus Ver Verlen*, *James Ramsay*, and *John Montanye*, sworn before Mr. Alderman *Brasher*; which were read and filed. It thereby appears that there is a defection in *Bergen County*, in or near the *English Neighbourhood*; that two Companies refused to turn out any Volunteers, or be drafted to supply any part of the Militia ordered to join the Army; that the said two Companies were loudly riotous in favour of Ministerial measures, and against the Continental measures.

*Ordered*, That copies of those Affidavits be transmitted to the Congress of the Colony of *New-Jersey*.

Thereupon, a draft of a Letter for that purpose to the President of the Congress of *New-Jersey*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: The Congress of this Colony have directed me to transmit the enclosed copies of Affidavits to you. They respect a defection which appears to subsist in *Bergen County*, and which, unless suppressed very speedily, will probably increase.

I am, sir, your very humble servant.

By order.

To *Samuel Tucker*, Esq., President of the Congress of the Colony of *New-Jersey*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Return of Officers of Militia duly elected for the Township of *Flushing*, in *Queen's County*, on the 20th of *May* last, which Return is dated the 6th *June* instant, and signed by *John Talman*, Chairman, was read and filed. It is there-

by certified that *Nathaniel Tom* was elected Captain, and *Mathew Van Dyke* First Lieutenant, *Jeffry Hicks* Second Lieutenant, and *Nicholas Van Dyke* Ensign; and that the said election was duly held, in the presence of *Thomas Thorne* and *Edward Pinfold*, Inspectors, and two of the Committee.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue for those gentlemen in the offices to which they are respectively elected.

The Committee who were appointed to report on the several Lead-Mines on which Essays have been made in this Colony, delivered in their Report; which was twice read. They thereby report that the Lead-Mine in the Oblong, in *Dutchess* County, is the most likely to be valuable, and that, in their opinion, it merits the attention of this Congress, so far as to be at the expense of clearing the old pits and endeavouring to obtain a certainty of the quality of the oar.

So far the House agrees with their Committee in the said Report.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Malcom* apply to Mr. *Erskine*, as a proper person, to know if he would attend to that Mine a short time, to examine its value and quality, and the prospect of success in working it.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Glenn*, and Mr. *Haring*, be a Committee to draw Instructions for raising the Detachment of Militia to be furnished by this Colony, and to report thereon with all convenient speed.

Die Sabbati, 6 ho. P. M., June 8, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Sands*, Colonel *Broome*, Major *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Major *Lockwood*, Captain *Fleming*, Colonel *Drake*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *J. Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Samuel Townshend*, Mr. *James Townshend*, Mr. *Lawrence*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Hamilton* furnish such a Guard as may be necessary to guard the Provincial Gunpowder.

And if Captain *Hamilton* should stand in need of any Tents for that purpose:

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Curtenius* furnish him with Tents for that Guard.

And *Ordered*, further, That Captain *Hamilton* furnish daily six of his best Cartridge-Makers, to work and assist in that business at the Store or Laboratory, under the care of Mr. *Norwood*, the Commissary.

*Ordered*, that ———, a sister of *Israel* and *Isaac Youngs*, be permitted to speak to her brothers this afternoon, only in the presence and hearing of the Officer of the Guard.

Mr. *Scott*, from the Committee appointed this morning to draw Instructions for raising a Detachment of Militia, brought in the Report of the said Committee; which he read in his place, and delivered in at the Table, where the same was again read.

*Ordered*, That the further consideration thereof be postponed.

A Letter from *Ezekiel Hawley*, Chairman of the Committee of *Salem*, in *Westchester* County, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“To the Hon. the Provincial Congress of NEW-YORK:

“The Committee of *Salem*, in *Westchester* County, have the unhappiness of having a large number of the inhabitants very much opposed to the measures of the United Colonies, and numbers of them are determined not to comply with nor adopt the doings of the Congress, which make a great deal of trouble for said Committee. Said Committee have advertised some, obliged others to give bonds—some of one or two hundred pounds, some of whom have forfeited their

bonds and run off, and have made considerable cost (one in particular) in sending after him. We desire to know what shall be done with the forfeitures, and likewise how to proceed in taking of it, and how to turn it into money if taken in stock or whatever else, or whether or no the Congress will not take the forfeitures and pay the cost. We desire you would give us some rule and directions how to proceed; and likewise those men that still behave inimical, and put the Committee to so much trouble, whether or no we might not take cost of them, to pay us what is reasonable for our time, for we grow weary of being called together to deal with Tories; that has been our whole business ever since we have been formed as a Committee; it has cost me, in particular, not less than six hundred miles riding, and, I believe, at a moderate guess, twenty or thirty dollars in cash, and I never yet expected pay; but I find I cannot live so, and if the Tories make all the trouble, why ought they not to pay all the cost? Gentlemen, we only want orders from you to take it. We have sent Mr. *Benjamin Chapman*, one of the members of this Committee, to you, praying of you to send us some directions on this important affair.

“By order of the Committee:

“EZEKIEL HAWLEY, Chairman.

“June 5, 1776.”

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Congress be presented to his Excellency General *Washington*, for the important service he has rendered to the United Colonies, and for the attention he has paid to the interest and civil authority of this Colony, and that he be assured of the readiness of this Congress to afford him all the aid in their power to enable him to execute the important trust reposed in him.

*Ordered*, That the President wait on General *Washington*, and communicate to him the foregoing Resolution.

Sunday morning, June 9, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Sands*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Captain *Denning*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *G. Drake*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Lockwood*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Gelston*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Livingston*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Mr. *Tredwell* took the general oath of secrecy.

A draft of an Answer to the Letter from *Ezekiel Hawley*, Chairman of the Committee of *Salem*, in *Westchester* County, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 9, 1776.

SIR: Your letter by Mr. *Chapman*, of the 5th instant, was laid before the Congress, who are of opinion the contents require the most serious consideration, and have directed me to acquaint you that whenever several matters of importance for the general defence and preservation of the Colony, now under consideration, are despatched, the Committee of *Salem* may be assured a proper attention will be paid to their application, the Congress not doubting that the Committee will still persevere with zeal in the cause of their country. By order.

To *Ezekiel Hawley*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Salem*, *Westchester*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The President reported that he had waited on his Excellency General *Washington*, and communicated to him the Resolution of yesterday, to which his Excellency returned the following Answer:

“GENTLEMEN: I am extremely obliged for the high sense you entertain of my services, and for your promise of every possible assistance in the discharge of my important duty.

You may rest assured that every attention to the interest and happiness of this Colony shall not be wanting, nor my regard to its civil authority remitted whilst I am honoured with the command I now hold."

Sunday afternoon, June 9, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General Woodhull, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. Scott, Mr. Van Cortlandt, Mr. Denning, Mr. Van Zandt, Mr. Sands, Colonel Broome, Colonel Stoutenburgh.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Ten Broeck, Mr. Cuyler, Mr. Glenn.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. Livingston, Mr. P. Schenck, Mr. De Lavergne.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General Woodhull, Mr. Strong, Mr. Tredwell.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Little, Mr. Haring.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. Webster.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel G. Drake, Colonel L. Graham, Major Lockwood.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel Hasbrouck, Major Parks.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

The Report of the Committee for raising a Detachment of Militia was taken up; and after some time spent in the consideration thereof, the same was agreed to, in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee appointed for taking into consideration Regulations and Instructions for raising the detachments of Militia to reinforce the Army at *New-York* and that in *Canada*, do report: That they have maturely considered the matter referred to them, and think it necessary to report the following Regulations for the more orderly and despatchful levy of the Militia destined to reinforce the Continental Army in this City and that in *Canada*, to wit:

As it is evident that the nature of the service hereby provided for requires the utmost despatch, this House do recommend it to the several Counties to furnish their respective quotas with all possible expedition. And as it would by no means be proper to leave it to the discretion of the different Counties, your Committee do advise that this Congress earnestly recommend that the several levies to be made in the different parts of this Colony, from without the City and County of *New-York*, for the purpose of reinforcing the Army at *New-York*, begin their respective marches to the City of *New-York*, unless the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army should order them to march to some other place, at the latest on the several days hereafter mentioned: those of *King's* County and *Richmond* County on the 15th instant; those of *Westchester* and *Queen's* County on the 17th instant; those of *Orange* on the 19th instant; those of *Dutchess*, *Ulster*, and *Suffolk*, on the 21st instant; and those of the County of *Albany* on the 23d.

2dly. That those of the City and County of *New-York* be ready for parade and review on the 14th instant.

3dly. That though your Committee are of opinion that the several levies above mentioned if consisting of volunteers, would be most advancive of the publick service, yet they conceive that the said levies ought, at all events, to be made with the utmost despatch. For which reason your Committee do advise that each detachment in the several respective Counties, except *New-York*, be mustered two days before the respective days of their march; and that of *New-York* two days before the day of their parade and review. And that the deficiency of volunteers in each quota, on such days, ought respectively to be completed by drafts, to be ascertained by casting lots; and that to this end the several Commanding Officers do assemble on such day their respective battalions.

4thly. That the rank and number of the officers which are to command the respective detachments be fixed by this Congress. That it be recommended to the Commanding Officer of each battalion out of which any detachment is to be made, on or before the day of muster, and with the assistance of the sub-Committee or sub-Committees, to procure volunteer officers of such battalions, under the degree of Field-Officers, to command such detachment of volunteers as can be had before the day of muster, and if not, to select them on that day by casting lots; and that such officers thus selected, either by volunteers or by casting lots, be the offi-

cers to command the detachment; and if a detachment should consist of men belonging to different battalions, the several Commanding Officers, with the several sub-Committees within whose district such detachment shall be, shall so proportion the officers, as to rank and number, according to the number from each battalion who form such detachment; and if too great a number of officers shall offer their services as volunteers, that it be determined by casting of lots, for the honour of the service.

5thly. That in case of detaching by draft, every drafted non-commissioned officer and private be permitted to supply an able-bodied man in his room, so that such indulgence do not retard the march of the detachment.

6thly. That care be taken that, at the respective times of the commencement of such marches respectively from the other Counties, and at the time of such parade as aforesaid in *New-York*, each detachment be completely provided with arms, accoutrements, and ammunition, as directed by the regulations for the Militia; and to that end that their deficiencies in those particulars, if any such there be, be made up from that of the other men belonging to their respective battalions, either by purchase, to be deducted out of the pay of the several persons detached who shall be thus provided for march or parade, or by loan, as the respective owners shall choose, they to be secured in that case for return in good order to such respective owners, by an allowance on valuation out of the pay of the persons respectively who shall thus be provided for their march or parade; and in case of loss or injury, and there be not sufficiency of pay due and in arrear to the person to recompense the owner to whom the loss or injury shall happen, in such case the recompense to be made by the Colony. For which purpose just valuation shall be made by the sub-Committees through whose District each brigade shall extend; and the Brigadier-General of the brigade of a general muster shall be had for the purpose, or by the commanding officer of each battalion, and the proper District Committee or Committees, if such general muster shall not be had. And it is further advised that it be recommended to the Brigadier-General of each brigade, or, in his absence, to the next commanding officer, and the several County Committees to whose respective Districts such brigades shall respectively extend, to determine whether such muster as aforesaid shall be held in brigades or battalions; and that the Brigadier-General and the County Committees of such musters shall be made in brigade, preside over, direct, and conduct the making of such detachments aforesaid, and the valuation of arms as aforesaid; and if the said detachments shall be made in battalions, then such presidency, direction, and conduct, to be in the commanding officer of the battalion, and the District Committee or Committees; and that all questions in the execution of the matters so submitted to the presidency, direction, and conduct, respectively, be determined by a majority of voices, and being thus done and transacted, report under their hands be made by them thereof, as well as of the respective detachments to be directed to the Brigadier-General to be appointed by this Congress for the command of the detachments of Militia of the Colony of *New-York*, destined to reinforce the Continental Army at *New-York*, and to be transmitted to him by the hands of the commanding officer of each detachment respectively.

7thly. That, to this end, this Congress immediately do, in pursuance of the Resolve of the Continental Congress, nominate and appoint such Brigadier as aforesaid.

8thly. That it be committed to the care of the Brigadier-General and General Committees, and other Commanding Officers and District Committees, as aforesaid, respectively, to give proper orders for the regular and despatchful march of the several detachments, either by land or by water, as will best expedite the arrival of the several detachments at *New-York*.

9thly. That the necessary despatches for the purpose of expediting the raising the aforesaid detachments destined to join the Army at *New-York*, be made by the said Brigadier-General, so to be appointed by this Congress, to the respective Counties in this Colony, either by express or otherwise, as he shall think proper, at the publick expense of this Colony, and that he transmit therewith copies of the Resolutions and Proceedings of this Congress relative to the said detachments.

10thly. That in forming the detachments above-mentioned, the Minute Battalions, as well officers as privates, ought to be considered as part of the common Militia.

11thly. That the detachments to join the Army in *Canada* be formed in one battalion, and that the making the said detachments, in the manner above directed, be committed to the care of the different County Committees, and the Brigadier-General of *Albany* and *Tryon*, and the march of the said battalion, either in body or detachments, shall be on such day or days respectively as the said Brigadier of *Albany* and *Tryon*, and the said General Committees of the Counties wherein such detachments are to be levied, shall, by majority of voices, be determined, provided always that the last day of such march does not exceed the first day of *July* next.

12thly. That all returns as aforesaid, respecting the said battalion, be respectively made in manner aforesaid to this Congress.

Lastly. For the encouragement of all privates who shall be employed in the aforesaid service, your Committee do advise that it be resolved by this Congress that, in case the Continental Congress do not increase their pay from 40s. to 53s. 4d., current lawful money of this Colony, that this Congress will make full provision for such increase.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the aforesaid Report stand confirmed; and that it be deemed, esteemed, and taken in all things, as a Resolve and Order of this Congress.

The Congress having taken into consideration the appointment of a Brigadier-General to take the command of the three thousand of the Militia of the Colony of *New-York*, destined, by the Resolve of the Continental Congress of the 3d instant, to reinforce the Army at *New-York*:

*Resolved and Ordered*, That *John Morin Scott* be, and he is hereby, nominated and appointed Brigadier-General of the said three thousand of the Militia of this Colony.

And it is hereby *Ordered*, That a Commission be signed by the President for this purpose, and issued accordingly.

The detachments from *Queen's*, *King's*, and *Richmond* Counties, to be joined to, and make part of the two battalions of the City and County of *New-York*; that two Captains, three First Lieutenants, and two Second Lieutenants, be appointed in *Queen's* County; that one Captain and one Second Lieutenant be appointed in *King's* County; and that one Captain and one Second Lieutenant be appointed in *Richmond* County.

*Resolved*, That the rank and number of Officers in the said three thousand Militia destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, be as follows, to wit:

That there be appointed in *Westchester* County one Colonel, four Captains, four First Lieutenants, and four Second Lieutenants.

That there be appointed in *Suffolk* County one Lieutenant-Colonel, three Captains, two First Lieutenants, and three Second Lieutenants.

That there be appointed in *Orange* County one Major, three Captains, two First Lieutenants, and three Second Lieutenants.

That the detachments from the three last-mentioned Counties, with such addition as is hereafter mentioned, be one battalion.

That there be appointed in the County of *Dutchess* one Colonel, four Captains, five First Lieutenants, and four Second Lieutenants.

That there be appointed in *Ulster* County one Lieutenant-Colonel, four Captains, four First Lieutenants, and four Second Lieutenants.

That there be appointed in *Albany* County one Major, two Captains, three First Lieutenants, and two Second Lieutenants.

That one First Lieutenant, one Sergeant, one Corporal, and twenty-two Privates, from *Albany* County, be joined to the detachment of *Orange* County; that one First Lieutenant, one Sergeant, one Corporal, and twenty-two Privates, from *Dutchess* County, be joined to the detachment of *Suffolk* County; that a Sergeant and nine Privates, from the detachment of *Dutchess* County, be added to the two battalions of *New-York*; that the detachment of one hundred and seventy-five men from *Albany*, and the detachments from *Dutchess* and *Ulster* Counties, (excepting those directed to be joined to the detachments of *Orange*

and *Suffolk*, and to the battalions of *New-York*;) be one separate battalion.

A draft of a Commission to *John Morin Scott*, as Brigadier-General, was read and approved of, as follows, viz:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 9, 1776.

To JOHN MORIN SCOTT, Esquire, Greeting:

Whereas the Continental Congress, by their Resolutions of the 1st and 3d day of *June* instant, did, among other things, in substance, resolve that the Colony of *New-York* be requested to furnish three thousand of their Militia to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, to be engaged to the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by Congress; that a Provincial Brigadier-General from *New-York* be employed in the *New-York* Department; and that the said Brigadier-General should be appointed by this Colony:

We, therefore, reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism, valour, conduct, and fidelity, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you, the said *John Morin Scott*, Provincial Brigadier-General, for the purposes aforesaid. You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Brigadier-General, by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging, for the defence of *American* liberty, and repelling every hostile invasion thereof. And we do strictly charge and require all officers and privates under your command, to be obedient to your orders as Brigadier-General; and you are to observe and follow such orders and directions, from time to time, in the execution of your said office, as you shall receive from the Continental Congress, or from the Commander-in-Chief for the time being of the Army of the United Colonies, or any other your superior officer, according to the rule and discipline of war. This Commission to be in force until revoked by this or some future Congress or Legislature of this Colony.

A Return of Officers of a Minute-Company in *Smithtown* was read.\*

*Ordered*, That their Commissions issue.

The Congress proceeded by ballot to the choice of a Brigadier-General for the four Battalions of Militia to reinforce the Army at *New-York*; when Mr. *Scott* was elected in the following manner, to wit:

For Mr. SCOTT.	For General WOODHULL.
8 New-York,	3 Orange,
4 Westchester,	3 Suffolk,
3 Tryon,	5 Dutchess,
2 Charlotte,	4 Ulster.
6 Albany.	—
23 votes.	16 votes.

*Resolved*, That the non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of the Battalions or Detachments of the Militia raised in the Counties of *Albany*, *Tryon*, *Charlotte*, *Cumberland*, and *Gloucester*, and destined to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, be allowed a bounty of four dollars each; and that in case the Continental Congress should not make allowance for the same, such bounty shall be at the charge of this Colony. And to expedite the service, it is hereby

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of this Congress do advance and pay into the hands of Messrs. *Henry Glenn*, *John Ten Broeck*, and *Jacob Cuyler*, the sum of two thousand eight hundred and eighty dollars, to be applied for that purpose.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., June 10, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Philip Livingston*, Colonel *Broome*, Captain *Denning*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Sands*, Major *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Scott*, Colonel *Brasher*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Herring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Cuyler*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

\* This is to certify that the Company of Minute-men raised in *Smithtown* and the eastern parts of *Huntington*, did, on the 7th of *April*, 1776, choose the following Officers, according to the Resolutions of the Provincial Congress for regulating the Militia of this Colony, under the inspection of the subscribers, two Committee-men, appointed to superintend said election, to wit: *Nathaniel Platt*, Captain; *Samuel Smith*, First Lieutenant; *Henry Scudder*, Second Lieutenant; *Benjamin Blatsley*, Ensign.

JEFFERY SMITH,  
PHILETUS SMITH.



FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Colonel *G. Drake*, Major *Lockwood*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *James Livingston*, Doctor *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

Returns of the Officers of the Third and Sixth Companies of the Third Regiment of *Suffolk* County Militia, were read.

Ordered, That Commissions issue accordingly.

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, mentioning that the question of Independence was there agitated, and requesting Instructions relative thereto, was read, with closed doors, in the words following, to wit:

“Philadelphia, June 8, 1776.

“DEAR SIR: Your Delegates here expect that the question of Independence will very shortly be agitated in Congress. Some of us consider ourselves as bound by our instructions not to vote on that question, and all wish to have your sentiments thereon. The matter will admit of no delay. We have, therefore, sent an express, who will wait your orders.

“We are, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servants,

“WILLIAM FLOYD,

“HENRY WISNER,

“ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON,

“FRANCIS LEWIS.

“To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Honourable the Convention of *New-York*.”

\* \* \* \* \*

Doors opened. The appeal of *Thomas Harriot* from the decision of the General Committee of the City of *New-York*, that the said *Thomas Harriot* should be held up as an enemy to his country for having refused Continental Bills of Credit in payment, and the Proceedings before the said Committee, were read.\* The witnesses were examined; the Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 11th day of *January* last, on that subject, was also read; and the said *Thomas Harriot* heard in his defence. The same being considered,

Resolved, That the decision or determination of the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, in the case of *Thomas Harriot*, be, and is hereby, confirmed.

Brigadier-General *Gates* stated to Congress that the Commissioners who came down *Hudson River*, informed him that *Fort Constitution* is in a bad state of defence; that he has reason to expect the enemy will make a push up the River; that General *Washington* desires that a Regiment of Militia be sent immediately there; and further, that the General requests to know what steps are taken about the Militia already ordered.

The Petition of the Vestrymen of the City of *New-York*, received and read on the — instant, being committed to a Committee, and no report made thereon, the same being taken into consideration,

Resolved, That the sum of £1500 be by this Congress lent to the Justices and Vestrymen of the City and County of *New-York*, for the purpose of providing for the Poor of the said City and County; the said City and County to stand charged with the said sum as lent by the Colony, to be repaid at such time and in such manner as this or some future Congress or Legislature of this Colony shall direct.

And Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Mr. *Abraham Duryee* and *Peter T. Curtenius*, or either of them, as Church Wardens and Overseers of the Poor of the City and County of *New-York*, the sum of £1500, to be by them applied in supporting the Poor of the said City and County, in the

\* COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, NEW-YORK, June 10, 1776.

Ordered, That Captain *Johnson* and Mr. *Campbell* do attend the Congress, in order to vindicate the decision of the General Committee in the case of Captain *Thomas Harriot*, relative to his refusal of the Continental Bills of Credit payment, after being legally tendered him by Mr. *Jacob Le Roy*, Merchant of this City.

ROBERT HARPER, Deputy-Chairman.

same manner as the money raised by the Minister and Poor-Tax for that purpose, hath heretofore been applied.

Ordered, also, one hundred Pounds for *Queen's* County.

Return of Militia Officers, chosen in several Towns in *Queen's* County, were received and read.

Ordered, That Commissions issue for the same.

The Congress then proceeded to the Election of the Officers for the two Regiments; when the following gentlemen were chosen, to wit:

*Westchester*, - *Samuel Drake*, Colonel.

*Suffolk*, - *John Hurlbert*, Lieutenant-Colonel.

*Orange*, - *Moses Hetfield*, Major.

*Dutchess*, - *Cornelius Humphreys*, Colonel.

*Ulster*, - *Johannes Hardenburgh*, Lieut. Col.

*Albany*, - *Henry Van Rensselaer*, Major.

Monday, 5 o'clock, P. M., June 10, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Philip Livingston*, Esq., Captain *Denning*, Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Sands*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, General *Scott*, Major *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Jay*—at eight o'clock.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *James Livingston*, Mr. *Schenck*. Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR QUEEN'S.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Major *Lockwood*, Colonel *G. Drake*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

The Petition of *William Tillou*, of the City of *New-York*, praying leave to remove with his family to *Charlotte* Precinct, in *Dutchess* County,\* was read and considered.

Thereupon, Ordered, That the prayer thereof be granted, and that the said *William Tillou* be, and is hereby, permitted to remove from the said City, with his wife and family, to *Dutchess* County.

The Congress then took into consideration the Letter received this morning from the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, which was again read.

The powers of this Congress in the Resolutions for their election and the powers of the Delegates at Continental Congress, were also read. And after some time spent in the consideration of said Letter, it was ordered that the further consideration thereof be postponed.

Sundry Resolutions for electing Deputies to form a Government were also read and discussed, and the further consideration thereof postponed.

New-York, Tuesday morning, June 11, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Philip Livingston*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Jay*.

\* NEW-YORK, June 8, 1776.

*William Tillou*, of this City, Joiner, from the decay of trade, is under the necessity of laying his case before the honourable the Provincial Congress, imploring them, upon an impartial survey of his situation, to afford him the aid he requires, which is to grant him a certificate to the Committee of *Charlotte* Precinct, *Dutchess* County, that he may be permitted to reside in that Precinct, (as he is promised a good deal of work there,) and endeavour by honesty and application to maintain himself and small helpless family. The aforesaid *William Tillou* has a wife, who is a lunatick, by which she is rendered utterly incapable of serving herself, much more of minding her two small children. In this condition, beside the want of employ, should the Ministerial troops invade this city, this poor family must undergo all the miseries of war, not having wherewith to sustain themselves, nor able to assist one another.

WILLIAM TILLOU.

The above is attested as a truth by the subscribers,  
PETER HOGER, PETER TILLOU.  
JOHN WYLLEY,

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Glenn, Mr. Cuyler, Mr. Ten Broeck, Colonel Rensselaer.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel Hasbrouck, Major Parks.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. James Livingston, Mr. De La-vergne, Mr. P. Schenck.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Little, Mr. Van Houten.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel Blackwell, Mr. Lawrence.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General Woodhull, Mr. Tredwell, Mr. Strong.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel Malcom, Mr. Webster.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. Leffertse, Mr. Polhemus, Mr. Covenhoven.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. Journey, Mr. Conner.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel G. Drake, Mr. Haviland, Colonel L. Graham, Mr. Lockwood.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

On motion, it was *Ordered*, That Major Lockwood have leave of absence.

*Ordered*, That Samuel Loudon's application and the parties be dismissed until the further order of this Congress.

A Letter from Joseph Trumbull, Esq., Commissary-General, was received and read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, June 11, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: I am directed by his Excellency General Washington to apply to you, informing that he understands that considerable quantities of salted pork are shipping from this City and Colony to different foreign ports and places, and that he is apprehensive that the great augmentation of troops to be made here and in *Canada* will require all the pork in this and the neighbouring Colonies for their subsistence this campaign until new pork comes in; and therefore requests your interposition to put a stop to such exportation in such manner as to you shall appear most proper, to prevent the want of provisions for subsisting the troops employed in the necessary defence of our just rights and liberties.

"I am, gentlemen, with great respect, your most obedient humble servant,

"JOSEPH TRUMBULL,  
"Commissary of Stores and Provisions.

"To the Hon. the Colonial Congress of New-York."

On consideration whereof, the Congress came into the following determination and Resolution, to wit:

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that great quantities of salted Pork and Beef have been purchased for exportation, which, if not retained, may render the supplies of the Army difficult and uncertain:

*Resolved, therefore*, That no salted Beef or Pork, except as much as may be necessary for the use of the crew, be exported from this Colony in any vessel under any pretence whatsoever for the space of fourteen days, by which time the Continental Congress will have an opportunity of making some general regulations respecting the same.

A draft of an Answer to the Letter of Joseph Trumbull, Esq., Commissary-General, received this day, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 11, 1776.

SIR: Your letter has been received and communicated to the Congress of the Colony. Be pleased to inform his Excellency General Washington that this Congress has, by a resolution, of which the enclosed is a copy, restrained the exportation of beef and pork for fourteen days. They are of opinion that application should immediately be made to the Continental Congress, in order that a general regulation may take place; for although this Congress will always be ready to pursue such measures as may advance the common cause, yet the justice due to their constituents forbids them subjecting their Colony to partial restraints.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant.

By order.

To Joseph Trumbull, Esq., Commissary of Stores and Provisions.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draft of a Letter to the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, enclosing copies of Colonel Trumbull's Letter and answer thereto, and the Resolution for restraining the exportation of Beef and Pork for fourteen

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

days, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the Congress of this Colony to transmit the enclosed papers to you, for the purpose of being communicated to the Continental Congress.

I am, gentlemen, your most obedient servant.

By order.

To the New-York Delegates at Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Petition of Thomas Wooley, confined in Queen's County Jail, was read. He therein makes submission for his past offences, and prays to be discharged.\*

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Queen's County, who are authorized to hear and determine thereon; and if the said Thomas Wooley shall make such concessions and engagements, or, if they should require it, give such security as they may think necessary, that they may direct him to be discharged.

A draft of a Letter to the Committee of Queen's County, covering the Petition of Thomas Wooley, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, A. M., June 11, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed you have a petition from Thomas Wooley to this Congress, which we have chosen to refer to you to judge of; and if you should think it contains a reasonable concession for his offences, you will then give orders for his discharge, only taking security for his future good behaviour if you should think that necessary.

We are, respectfully, sir, your most obedient servants.

To the Committee of Queen's County.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Letter from Colonel Ritzema, informing the Congress that there are about thirty Muskets, purchased by the Committee of Jamaica, and requesting an order for them,† was read.

*Ordered*, That Captain Riker be, and he is hereby, authorized to receive from the Committee of Jamaica the said Muskets, and have them repaired, where necessary, for the use of the Troops raised in this Colony; that Captain Riker take care that the said Committee send a particular account of the price of those Arms to Colonel Curtenius, at New-York; and that the said Arms pass through the hands of Colonel Curtenius in such manner that he may be enabled

\* To the Honourable the Provincial Congress, or, in their recess, to the Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York.

The Petition of THOMAS WOOLEY, of Cow-NECK, in the Township of HEMPSTEAD, humbly sheweth:

That although your Petitioner, rather from inadvertency than any design to offend, may have rendered himself obnoxious to this honourable body, and drawn on himself as well their resentment as that misery and distress from which only the innocent can claim an exemption, (being confined in close jail by an order from this honourable board,) yet he humbly conceives that the punishment he has already suffered is fully adequate to his crime; that however unworthy a member of society your Petitioner may have been represented or conceived to be, he has yet the full confidence to assure this honourable Board that there yet remains in him that virtue that can distinguish him as a friend to his native country, (a greater love for which no man can have,) especially when every tender tie and affection that can endear him to his family and connexions inspires his breast with the warmest wishes for their happiness and welfare; that should the most cordial declaration of your Petitioner fail to excite commiseration for his present unhappy circumstances, he has only that consolation left which innocence always affords the distressed, that your Petitioner never meant to counteract nor in the least oppose the authority of this or any other the honourable Congress, but, on the contrary, cautiously, as he thought, avoided every infringement; and therefore prays that he may be released from his present imprisonment.

And your Petitioner shall ever pray, &c.

THOMAS WOOLEY.

JAMAICA JAIL, June 9, 1776.

†SIR: Captain Riker informs me that Mr. Joseph Robinson acquainted him last Sunday that he could furnish him with about thirty muskets, so an order was obtained from Congress to the Committee of Jamaica to deliver them to the Captain. The wretched situation of my regiment for the want of arms has rendered it necessary for me to embrace every opportunity to procure them. I shall be glad, therefore, of an order to the Committee of Jamaica to deliver their arms to Captain Riker, and that he be directed to have them repaired and put in order at Newtown.

I am, sir, your very humble servant,

RUDOLPHUS RITZEMA.

Tuesday morning.

To the Chairman of the Committee of Safety for the Province of New-York.

to pay for them, and take proper receipts for them, so that the Officer or Officers to whose Company they may be furnished, may be accountable for them, and that they may be accounted for, and paid for to the Colony.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Curtenius* direct such Arms as are fit for the use of Soldiers which the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York* have taken from disaffected persons, and sent to him after they are appraised and repaired where necessary, be put into the Colony Store, in the same manner as other Arms.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Denning*, and Mr. *Ten Broeck*, be a Committee to inquire into and report the state of the Magazines in this Colony, and what quantity of Powder is due from the Colony.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Wool* examine the situation of *Isaac Youngs*, a prisoner, and cause the irons to be taken off him if he thinks it necessary.\*

Tuesday, P. M., June 11, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

And the same Members as in the morning, excepting Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Lockwood*, Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

Mrs. *Betts* and a woman from *Stone Street* were introduced to Congress. They said they came to be examined respecting the charge of their having kept up a correspondence with the *Asia* ship-of-war, &c.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Glenn* and Mr. *Schenck* be a Committee to examine them, and report to this Congress.

Several Resolutions on the subject of Independence, moved by Mr. *Jay*, and seconded by Colonel *Remsen*, were read; and being again read by paragraphs, were amended and agreed to, and are in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the good people of this Colony have not, in the opinion of this Congress, authorized this Congress, or the Delegates of this Colony in the Continental Congress, to declare this Colony to be and continue independent of the Crown of *Great Britain*.

But whereas the perseverance of the *British* King and Parliament, in an unjustifiable attempt to subjugate and enslave these United Colonies, may render a determination on that and many other important points highly necessary and expedient, and a recurrence to the people at large for their sentiments on every great question that may occur in the course of the present contest would be very inconvenient to them, and probably be attended with dangerous delays:

*Resolved, unanimously, therefore*, That it be, and is hereby, earnestly recommended to all the Freeholders and other Electors in this Colony, at the ensuing election, to be held in pursuance of a Resolution of the Congress of the 31st day of *May* last past, not only to vest their Representatives or Deputies with the powers therein mentioned, but also with full power to deliberate and determine on every question whatsoever that may concern or affect the interest of this Colony, and to conclude upon, ordain, and execute every act and measure which to them shall appear conducive to the happiness, security, and welfare of this Colony, and that they hold and exercise the said powers until the second *Tuesday* of *May* next, or until a regular form of Government for this Colony shall be established, in case that event shall sooner take place; and it is further recommended to

\*To the Honourable Provincial Congress of the Government of *NEW-YORK*:

I, your humble Petitioner, *Isaac Youngs*, beg leave once more to address myself to you in the most dutiful manner, and beg to be relieved from these bands of irons, which are sore and desperate, which I dare say any man that ever was exercised therewith will assert the same. Gentlemen, I can assert to you that I have passed these many days with very sore legs, and in continual pain in one of my knees, which has been hurt by a fall of a horse. Gentlemen, I beg that I may not be forgotten, and long to have our cases taken into consideration, that I may have liberty to satisfy the House that I have suffered wrongfully; and I think the time long that I am confined for nothing, for I denied the charge laid against me, by reason I thought it was a sin, which I did assert to you in my examination. And if anything more than this is alleged against me by anybody, I should be glad to know it, for it is groundless and absolutely false, which I don't doubt I can make appear to you if I could have a hearing. Gentlemen of the honourable Congress, I think it a hard case to be taken away from my family, in their distressed situation, and to be confined in irons, when I never have committed any crime. Gentlemen, I can do no more than beg for tenderness, mercy, and humanity.

ISAAC YOUNGS.

June 10, 1776.

the said Freeholders and Electors by instructions or otherwise to inform their said Deputies of their sentiments relative to the great question of Independence, and such other points as they may think proper.

On motion, *Agreed*, That the publishing of the foregoing Resolves be postponed until after the election of Deputies with powers to establish a new form of Government.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Jay* and Colonel *Remsen* be a Committee to draft an answer to the Letter of our Delegates at Continental Congress, received the 10th instant, on the subject of Independence.

The Petition of *John Hilton*, showing that he had laden his vessel with Beef and Pork, and was ready to sail in a few hours, when he was this day informed of the Resolve prohibiting the exportation of Beef and Pork, &c.; and praying permission to complete his cargo and depart,\* was read.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Van Zandt* cause the Inspector of exportation to collect an account of all the Vessels now in this Port laden with Beef and Pork, and the quantity in each, and report the same to this Congress.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Remsen* and Colonel *Malcom* be a Committee to draw and report a plan for drafting, in case of a deficiency of Volunteers, to make up the quota of Militia of this City and County in the service.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Van Rensselaer*, and Mr. *Tredwell*, be a Committee to report how the people called *Quakers* shall be considered and treated, in the raising, furnishing and drafting the Militia ordered to be embodied for service in this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Lawrence* and Mr. *Sands* be a Committee to consider and report how the Second Battalion shall be paid.

*Resolved*, That the calling out of the Militia of the City and County of *New-York*, for the purpose of raising or drafting their quota of Militia for actual service, be deferred until *Friday* next; and that the respective Colonels of the respective Regiments of *New-York* cause their Regiments to be paraded on that day for that purpose.

Wednesday morning, June 12, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR *NEW-YORK*.—Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *J. Van Zandt*, Mr. *P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Brasher*, General *Scott*.

FOR *ALBANY*.—Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Glenn*.

FOR *SUFFOLK*.—Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Tredwell*, General *Woodhull*.

FOR *WESTCHESTER*.—Colonel *G. Drake*, Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR *DUTCHESS*.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *P. Schenck*.

FOR *ULSTER*.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR *CHARLOTTE*.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR *ORANGE*.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR *QUEEN'S*.—Captain *Lawrence*, Mr. *Blackwell*.

FOR *RICHMOND*.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR *TRYON*.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

\*To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *NEW-YORK*, in the City of *NEW-YORK*, now convened.

The Memorial of *JOHN HILTON*, Master of the Ship called the *BETSY* and *POLLY*, now lying in the Harbour of said City, humbly sheweth:

That your Memorialist, on the 31st day of *May* last, obtained from Mr. *Robert Ray* (who officiates as an officer for that purpose) a permit to take on board the said ship a lading of beef, pork, flour, &c., and also four hundred and fifty shakers hogsheads; and, in pursuance of said permission, the said ship is now completely freighted therewith, except about two hundred barrels of bread and flour to be taken on board.

That the greatest part of the said beef and pork has been purchased at a very exorbitant price, and now lies at the bottom of the said ship, and in a few hours the said ship would have been ready to depart this Province had not your Memorialist been informed that a resolve of this honourable House, so late as this very day, prohibited the same, to the very great injury, loss, and disappointment of your Memorialist and his owners, who fairly and openly shipped the said provisions, with permission of an officer acting under the immediate authority of this honourable House.

Your Memorialist, therefore, in tender consideration of the premises, humbly prays he may be permitted to complete his cargo, and depart this Port, and such further relief as shall seem just and reasonable.

And your Memorialist shall ever pray.

JOHN HILTON.

NEW-YORK, June 11, 1776.

Mr. *Mercier* attending with a Manifest of the Cargoes of several Vessels now lading in this Port,\*

*Ordered*, That the consideration of *John Hilton's* Petition be postponed until the expiration of the prohibition contained in the Resolution of yesterday for preventing the exportation of Beef and Pork, or until the determination of the Continental Congress, if they should make a prior determination thereon.

A Letter from Mr. *Abraham Yates*, Junior, enclosing an extract of a Letter of Colonel *Frederick Bellenger*, was read, requesting Powder for the frontiers.

*Ordered*, That twelve hundred pounds of Gunpowder be immediately sent to the Committee of *Albany*, for the use of the frontier inhabitants of *Albany* and *Tryon* Counties who are most exposed; and that Mr. *R. Norwood*, Commissary of Colony Stores, deliver the said twelve hundred pounds weight of Gunpowder, in good order, to *Jacob Cuyler*, Esq., for the use aforesaid, and take his receipt for the same.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Graham*, and Mr. *Sands*, be a Committee to sell the Flour, Bread, and Peas, purchased by the Committee of Safety.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Hackett*, and Mr. *Sands*, be a Committee to agree with *John McDonald*, the Miner.

*Resolved*, That the calling out of the Militia of the City and County of *New-York*, for the purpose of raising or drafting their quotas of Militia for actual service, be deferred until *Tuesday* next, and that the respective Colonels of the Militia of the City and County of *New-York*, and of the Counties of *King's* and *Richmond*, cause their Regiments to be paraded on that day for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will give to the General and Staff Officers a Dinner at the publick expense.

And *Ordered*, That the President wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, to know what day will be most convenient to him.

—  
Wednesday afternoon, June 12, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *J. Van Zandt*, Mr. *P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Randall*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Glenn*, Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Parks*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

*Ordered*, That *Daniel Goldsmith*, the Jailer, apply to Mr. *Roorback*, the Barrackmaster, for two Benches and a Table for the use of the Mariners who are prisoners of war, and that Mr. *Roorback* supply him with those articles.

Generals *Putnam* and *Mifflin* having complained to this Congress of the riotous and disorderly conduct of numbers of the inhabitants of this City, which had led this day to

\* Manifest of the cargo of Sloop *Resolution*, *John Hathaway* Master, for *Providence*, viz: 40 bbls. Oil; 10 bbls. of Beef; 57 bbls. Flour; 3 bbls. pickled Codfish; 9 kegs butter Biscuit; 39 bush. Wheat; 85 lbs. Butter.

City of New-York:

*John Hathaway*, Master of Sloop *Resolution*, being duly sworn, deposeseth and saith, that the above manifest is a just and true account of all the cargo he hath or will take on board said vessel from this city in this his intended voyage to *Providence*. And further saith not.

JOHN HATHAWAY.

Sworn this 11th June, 1776, before me:

ANDREW GAUTIER, Justice.

Manifest of cargo on board Ship *Betsy* and *Polly*, viz: 179 bbls. Beef; 219 bbls. Pork; 200 Shakes; 136 tierces, 49 bbls., and 12 hhds. Bread; 19 bbls. and tierces Hams; 405 bbls. Flour; 120 kegs of Bread; 28 boxes sperm Candles; 150 Boards.

JOHN HYLTON.

The above sworn to before me this 11th day of June, 1776:

FRANCIS FILKIN, Alderman.

acts of violence towards some disaffected persons: It was, therefore,

*Resolved*, That this Congress by no means approve of the riots that have happened this day. They flatter themselves, however, that they have proceeded from a real regard to liberty, and a detestation of those persons who, by their language and conduct, have discovered themselves to be inimical to the cause of *America*. To urge the warm friends of liberty to decency and good order, this Congress assures the publick that effectual measures shall be taken to secure the enemies of *American* liberty in this Colony; and do require the good people of this City and Colony to desist from all riots, and leave the offenders against so good a cause to be dealt with by the constitutional Representatives of the Colony.

Mr. *Gansevoort* and Colonel *Rensselaer* took the general oath of secrecy.

The President reported that he had waited on his Excellency General *Washington*, and that *Friday* next was fixed on as the most convenient day for his Excellency to accept the invitation of the complimentary Dinner resolved to be given him and his Officers by this Congress.

—  
Thursday morning, June 13, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Denning*, Mr. *Brasher*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Bancker*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Ten Broeck*, Mr. *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*, Mr. *Little*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Drake*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Tompkins*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Journey*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Colonel *Malcom*, Mr. *Webster*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

A Certificate, dated 31st *May*, 1776, signed by *David Jagger* and *John Barclay*, two of the Members of the Committee of *Hanover* Precinct, *Ulster* County, appointed to inspect the election of the Officers of a Company of Militia taken from the Company commanded by Captain (which Company was divided by said Committee into two Companies;) which Certificate returned and certified that *James McBride* was duly elected Captain, *James McClaughry* First Lieutenant, *Abraham Neely* Second Lieutenant, and *Andrew Neely* Ensign.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue accordingly.

A Letter from Governour *Trumbull*, explaining the reasons why he had not sooner answered the Letter of this Congress of last winter relative to the people of *Connecticut* carrying away *James Rivington's* Types, was received and read, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Hartford, June 10, 1776.

“SIR: I received your letter of the 12th *December* ultimo, and paid a particular regard to the contents; but the subject-matter being of publick concern, by the usage and custom of this Colony I was not warranted to give an answer before the same was laid before the General Assembly, which was soon after to convene. When the Assembly met I early laid your two letters before them. They appointed a Committee to take into consideration the subject-matter of your letters, who never made report until near the close of the Assembly, and in the hurry and multiplicity of important business then crowding, their report was passed over without the Assembly making any resolve thereon. On my return home I found the unhappy omission; but as the Assembly had the matter under consideration, I could not, with propriety, make any answer thereto; therefore, of necessity, it was delayed till the sitting of this Assembly; and can, gentlemen, give you the strongest assurance that the delay in answering those letters was not from any disregard to your respectable body, nor for want of inclination to cul-

tivate the utmost harmony between this and the Province you represent; and you may be assured nothing shall be wanting on our part to restore and effect the same.

"Your candour in imputing the intrusion of a number of our people into your capital (in the manner they did) to an imprudent, though well-intended, zeal for the publick cause, gives me real pleasure, and can give you the strongest assurance that this Colony by no means approve their conduct; yet a severe censure at this time upon them, in this unhappy and enervated state of Government, might be attended with such inconveniences as you will readily apprehend, and would be needless for me to point out, and which, I dare say, will suggest to you at once a satisfactory excuse for our not taking such measures as might have been expected in times of peace and quiet, though, in such happy seasons, the proper resort for the private injury must have been to the courts of law, which are the only jurisdiction who can legally take notice of violences of this kind. As to the publick insult, you candidly extenuate by saying that it was noonday, not in the darkness of night, which would be accompanied with terror, though we by no means approve or justify the people of this Colony taking any part therein; but the same candour you have expressed in your letter, I presume, will induce you to view the matter, so far as it respects this Colony, or any of our people being concerned therein, in a still more favourable light, when you reflect that the head or leader of the whole transaction was a respectable member of your City and Congress, whom we consider as the proper person to whom the whole transaction is imputable, and who belongs and is amenable to your jurisdiction alone, and therefore the affair cannot be considered as an intrusion of our people into your Province, but as a violence or disorder happening among yourselves, and not an intrusion from another Colony; and you have the power to compel the gentleman we point out to return and restore that property which was taken away by such methods as you think most proper. Care was taken that the person of Mr. Seabury, who was brought into this Colony, was released and set at liberty.

"Your desire signified to us to prevent any of the people of this Colony from entering into yours for the like purposes, unless invited by your Provincial Congress or Committees, we esteem very reasonable, and you may rely upon it we do and shall discountenance and endeavour to prevent any such like incursions.

"The approbation you express, in your other letter of the same date, of our people on request affording you their assistance in *Westchester* County, and which came to hand at the same time, gives us much pleasure, and shall be ready at all times to afford every friendly aid.

"We hope what is said on the subject of your letter will prove satisfactory, both as to the matter and the occasion of delay in not sooner giving you an answer; and we hope every jealousy may be removed, and that the most friendly harmony and intercourse may be renewed and kept up between this Assembly and your Provincial Congress, and with whom we sincerely wish to hold the most free and amicable correspondence, especially at this time of common danger and oppression; and am, with esteem and regard, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

"To the Honourable Nathaniel Woodhull."

*Ordered*, That Mr. Sands and Captain Denning be a Committee to wait on General Washington, and ascertain whether he will have further occasion for the attendance of five Commissioners now at the posts in the Highlands; and also, whether the Company of Minute-men, from *Orange* County Militia, now at those Fortifications, may not be discharged.

And whereas it is represented to this Congress that the men of Colonel Ritzema's Regiment cannot procure their pay, and that they are mutinous for want of it:

Therefore, *Ordered*, That Captain Denning and Mr. Sands be a Committee to call on Colonel Ritzema to know why his men are not paid.

Four Fishermen were, by request, admitted. They stated that they have permission from the people of *Islin*, in *Suffolk* County, to fish in their Bay; but that the people of *Huntington* hinder them from bringing their fish down the Bay, or crossing towards *New-York*. The President, there-

fore, advised the said Fishermen to procure certificates from *Queen's* County Committee, which would protect them from any further interruption.

A Petition of *Mangle Minthorne*, who was advertised, praying to be restored,\* was read:

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to Alderman Brasher and Mr. Peter P. Van Zandt.

On request of Colonel McDougall,

*Resolved*, That Mr. Israel Evans be, and he is hereby, appointed Chaplain to Colonel McDougall's and Colonel Ritzema's Regiments.

*Resolved*, That if Mr. William Tapp shall enlist twenty men in twenty days for Captain Van Wyck's Company, he shall thereupon be entitled to and receive the appointment of Second Lieutenant.

Colonel McDougall produced to Congress an Order of the General, that Recruiting Officers should have 1½ Dollar for recruiting fees, and requested to know whether this Congress will grant a like allowance to the Officers of his Regiment, and direct the Auditor accordingly.

Colonel McDougall also made a Report of the First Regiment of Troops raised in this Colony for the Continental service under his command; which was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That Mr. Jay and Mr. Hobart be, and they are hereby, appointed two of the Members of the Committee appointed by this Congress to execute certain Resolutions of this Congress of the 5th instant, relative to persons dangerous and disaffected to the *American* cause, and to persons of equivocal character; and that Colonel Remsen, whose necessary attention to the affairs of his Battalion engrosses the greater part of his time, be discharged from the said Committee.

And it is further *Ordered*, That all the Members of the said Committee do attend this Congress to-morrow morning, and take the oaths in and by the said Resolution prescribed.

A sub-Committee from the Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, attending, requesting permission to inspect the Minutes of Congress:†

*Ordered*, That Mr. McKesson furnish the said sub-Committee with an abstract of the information they require.

A Letter from his Excellency General Washington was received and read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Head-Quarters, June 13, 1776.

"SIR: I am informed that a number of persons on *Long-Island* (by character not the most friendly to the cause of the United Colonies) have in their hands considerable quantities of pork and other provisions, which they refuse to part with for Continental bills. They may have other reasons for their conduct still more detrimental; and therefore I must beg the interposition of your Congress in this matter, so as to prevent the evils which are much to be apprehended.

\* To the Provincial Congress in the Province of *NEW-YORK*.

The Memorial of MANGLE MINTHORNE humbly sheweth:

That some short time before the publication of a Resolve of the Continental Congress, regulating, among other articles, the price of *Bohea* tea, and fixing the same at six shillings the pound, he purchased a quantity of *Bohea* tea of Captain Deal; that the said tea cost him more than the price affixed as aforesaid by the Continental Congress; that said Minthorne has sold the said tea at a higher price (since the publication of the resolve of the Continental Congress, which took away the power from the several respective Committees of regulating any articles except green tea) than was stipulated by said Congress; that in so doing he looked upon himself as only acting similarly to others, and not the least degree inimical to his country; that he professes the highest respect for the Continental Congress; and as he has, by the Committee of this City, been advertised in the publick Gazette as an enemy to this country for selling said tea as aforesaid, (a stigma which he would ever wish to avoid,) he hereby declares that he is sorry for the same; that he did it ignorantly; and that he humbly hopes this Congress will, by reinstating him in the good opinion of his fellow-citizens, put it once more in his power to convince them how much he is a friend to the liberties and privileges of *America*.

MANGLE MINTHORNE.

† IN COMMITTEE-CHAMBER, *NEW-YORK*, June 13, 1776.

The General Committee for this City and County request the favour of the honourable Provincial Congress to permit them a sight of their Minute-Book or Journal since the second *Tuesday* in *May* last, which shall be safely returned in a few minutes. The Congress, if necessary, will be pleased to send the same by a messenger from their own body, who will have it in his power to prevent the Committee from seeing such Minutes as the Congress may think proper to conceal.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT HARPUR, Deputy Chairman.

To the Hon. the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.



"The Commissary-General will purchase all their provisions at good prices and give them Continental bills in pay. Gold and silver he has none. The provisions are wanted for the Army; and those who are well-wishers to the cause, and live in exposed situations, will, undoubtedly, be glad to dispose of them. The disadvantages which may result to the publick by leaving them in the hands of men of a different complexion, are too obvious to need animadversion.

"I have had your report respecting the obstruction of the navigation of the *Hudson River* under consideration, and am pursuing measures to carry it into execution with all possible despatch.

"With great respect, I remain, sir, your most obedient, humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"To the Hon. the President of the *New-York Congress*."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hallett* and Mr. *Brasher* be a Committee to wait on *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., the Commissary-General, and ascertain in whose possession the *Pork* is; and also inquire what has become of the *Pork* purchased in *Connecticut*.

Captain *Denning* and Mr. *Sands*, the Committee appointed to call on General *Washington*, returned, and reported that the General has, or will have, an Engineer at the Fortifications in the Highlands; and says he will not have occasion for the further service of the Commissioners there, as he will take the sole direction of those Fortifications; that such Minute-men as are employed at those Fortifications (only as Minute-men) may be discharged, but that none who are inlisted as Continental Troops in Captain *Wisner's* Company be discharged:

*Resolved*, therefore, That the Commissioners employed to superintend the Fortifications in the Highlands be, and they are hereby, discharged from that service, as being employed by or under direction from this Congress; and that all such Minute-men as are employed at the Fortifications, only as Minute-men, be immediately discharged; but that any men who are inlisted as Continental Troops in Captain *Wisner's* Company, be not discharged.

Thursday afternoon, June 13, 1776.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—General *Scott*, Mr. *Hallett*, Colonel *Brasher*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Randall*, Captain *Denning*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Haviland*, Colonel *G. Drake*.

And from the other Counties, the same Members as in the forenoon.

Mr. *James Beekman* obtained leave of absence to escort his lady and family to *Kingston*, and to return as soon as possible.

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., enclosing a Resolution of the Continental Congress, that all the Troops raised in the Middle Colonies shall have the same pay as those raised in the Eastern Colonies, was received and read.

Another Letter from the same, giving advice of the approach of a *British Fleet* and Army, under command of General *Howe*, was received and read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, June 11, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: The Congress have this day received advices, and are fully convinced, that it is the design of General *Howe* to make an attack upon the city of *New-York* as soon as possible. The attack, they have reason to believe, will be made within ten days; I am therefore most earnestly to request you, by order of Congress, to call forth your Militia, as requested in my letter of the 4th instant, and to forward them with all despatch to the city of *New-York*, and that you direct them to march in companies, or in any other way that will hasten their arrival there.

"The important day is at hand which will decide not only the fate of the city of *New-York*, but, in all probability, of the whole Province. On such an occasion there is no necessity to use arguments with *Americans*. Their feelings, I well know, will prompt them to their duty, and the sacredness of the cause will urge them to the field.

"The greatest exertion of vigour and expedition are requisite to prevent our enemies from getting possession of that town; I must, therefore, again most earnestly request

you, in the name and by the authority of Congress, to send forward the Militia, agreeably to the requisition of Congress; and that you will do it with all the despatch which the infinite importance of the cause demands.

"I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"To the Honourable Convention of *New-York*."

"In Congress, June 11, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That Letters be immediately written by the President, and sent by express to the several Colonies, who are to furnish Militia for the defence of *New-York*, acquainting them with the necessity of forwarding their supplies with all possible despatch.

"JOHN HANCOCK, President."

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be immediately communicated to General *Scott*, and that he be desired immediately to take the most effectual measures for expediting the service required of this Colony.

Whereas this Congress have been informed by the Continental Congress, and have great reason to believe that an invasion of this Colony will shortly be made:

*Resolved*, unanimously, That it be, and it is hereby, recommended to all the Officers of Militia of this Colony to review the same, and give orders that they prepare themselves, and be ready to march whenever they may be called upon.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolutions be published in the publick Newspapers, and printed in Handbills to be distributed.

On motion of Mr. —, seconded by Colonel *Remsen*,

*Resolved*, unanimously, That the President, and five or more Members of this Congress, for the time being, be authorized to order out such detachments of the Militia of this County, or of the two Independent Battalions, as they may think necessary, to suppress Riots or tumultuous meetings in this City, at any time when this Congress are not convened.

*Ordered*, That the Barrackmaster cause as many of the upper Barrack Rooms to be cleared out and put in order as Colonel *Malcom* may direct, for the reception of his Regiment.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., June 14, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *P. Livingston*, Mr. *Bancker*, Col. *Remsen*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Hallett*, Captain *Rutgers*, Captain *Denning*, Colonel *Brasher*, Mr. *Randall*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Lawrence*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *G. Drake*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Gen. *Woodhull*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *James Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

*Resolved*, That all Proceedings by the Loan Officers of the City and County of *New-York*, against all persons who owe interest on the principal sums by them borrowed of the Colony, be stayed until the third *Tuesday* in *April* next; the securities taken for the payment of the said principal sums remaining also subject to the payment of the said arrear of interest.\*

\*NEW-YORK, June 14, 1776.

SIR: By the request of Mr. *Theodorus Van Wyck*, an officer who is out of town, I am desired to acquaint you that to-morrow morning will be exposed, in publick advertisement, the houses and lands of such persons who have not paid their interest money; and many say they have it not in their power, and if their estates are sold, will be the ruin of them and their families. You will, therefore, be pleased to mention it in Congress, so as that he may know how to act; and, in so doing, you will oblige, sir, your very humble servant,

FOR MR. THEODORUS VAN WYCK,  
ABRAHAM VAN WYCK, Dep't Loan Officer.

To Colonel *Henry Remsen*.

A Letter from Brigadier-General *Nathanael Greene*, dated in Camp on *Long-Island*, this day, was received and filed.\* He therein requests that his brother, *Jacob Greene*, be permitted to be inoculated for the Small-Pox; and, also, that the said *Jacob* have permission to purchase some Guns suitable for a Privateer.

Ordered, That *Philip Livingston*, Esq., delay his return to the Continental Congress, and attend the business of this Congress until further order.

Ordered, That Mr. *Philip Livingston* be, and he is hereby, appointed a Member of the Committee constituted by this Congress for the hearing and trial of disaffected persons, and persons of equivocal character, according to the Resolution of this Congress of the 5th of *June* instant.

Ordered, That the administration of the Oath to be taken by the Members of the Committee above-mentioned, be postponed until this afternoon.

Resolved, That the Publick Records of this Colony, now at the house of *Nicholas Bayard*, Esq., be forthwith removed to *Kingston*, in *Ulster County*.

That *Samuel Bayard*, Esq., the Deputy Secretary, be ordered and requested to go and remain with the said Records, and continue to exercise his office till the further order of this House.

That *Dirck Wynkoop*, Esq., Colonel *Abraham Hasbrouck*, *Joseph Gusherie*, and *Christopher Tappan*, be, and they are hereby, authorized and directed to provide a proper place for the said Records, and proper accommodations for the said Deputy Secretary.

That they have the general superintendence of the said Records, and by guards, or otherwise, provide for their safety and security.

That the said Deputy Secretary leave the Seal of the Supreme Court with a Deputy or one of his Clerks, and direct him to seal Writs and do the common and ordinary business of the said Court.

That Mr. *Robert Benson*, together with Mr. *Bayard*, have the direction of the removal of the said Records on board of a Sloop provided by Mr. *James Beekman*.

And that Mr. *Beekman*, with Mr. *Bayard*, take care of them during the passage, and see them safely landed at *Kingston*, and committed to the direction of the aforesaid *Dirck Wynkoop*, Esq., Colonel *Abraham Hasbrouck*, *Joseph Gusherie*, and *Christopher Tappan*.

Ordered, That if any persons committed to any Jail in this Colony by order of this House, or any Committee thereof authorized to make such commitment, or any of the County Commissioners, escape from the custody of the Jailer, by design or negligence of the said Jailer or Jailers to whom they may respectively be committed, the said Jailer or Jailers shall receive the treatment due to the offences whereof the persons so escaping stood charged.

And to the end that the said Jailer may have all necessary assistance in securing their said Prisoners,

Resolved, That the County Committees of the several Counties be, and they are hereby, authorized and required to inspect and cause the Jails in the several and respective Counties to be made safe and secure, and that this Congress will pay the expense thereof, and charge it to the account of said County.

Ordered, That the foregoing Resolution be published.

On motion of Mr. *Jay*,

Ordered, That Colonel *Brasher* and Mr. *Van Zandt*, the Committee to whom was referred the Petition of *Mangle Minturn*, report thereon this afternoon.

The Petition of *Azor Betts*, confined in the new Jail for contravening a Resolution of this Congress by inoculating

\*CAMP ON LONG-ISLAND, June 14, 1776.

SIR: I have a brother here from *Rhode-Island*, (Mr. *Jacob Greene*), that has an inclination to have the small-pox by inoculation. He is much exposed often in the execution of the publick business. He purposes to go upon the Hospital Island, and there be inoculated, and stay till he is properly cleansed. If the Congress can grant him this favour without injuring the publick, shall esteem it a peculiar kindness.

My brother also wants to purchase a few small cannon for a privateer. He begs the Congress permission for the same. The proprietors of the cannon think it necessary to obtain your consent before they dispose of them, notwithstanding they are private property. You will be kind enough to favour me with the resolution of the Congress upon the above requests, which will oblige your most obedient humble servant,

NATHANAEL GREENE.

To Mr. *Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Congress.

some Officers with the Small-Pox, praying to be discharged, was read.\*

Ordered, That it lay on the table.

Ordered, That the Officer commanding the Guard at the City-Hall be requested to permit *George Youngs* to speak to his sons in custody this afternoon, but only in the presence and hearing of the Officers of the Guard, at such time as it may be convenient to the Officer.

A Letter from *John W. Livingston*, confined in Jail, declaring his willingness to comply with the Resolve of Congress, and praying to be discharged, was read and filed.†

Also a Letter from *Renier Van Hoese*, imprisoned in the City-Hall, and praying to be liberated, was read.‡

Ordered, That the said Letters be referred to a Committee to consist of Mr. *Gansevoort* and Mr. *Lawrence*.

Mr. *Hallett*, from the Committee appointed to call on Colonel *Trumbull*, Commissary-General, reports: That the said Committee waited on Colonel *Trumbull*, who informed them that no person was authorized to receive the Pork in question or pay for it; that therefore the holders sold it.

Mr. *Abraham Livingston*, being called in and examined, says: That on being consulted by Colonel *Trumbull* relative to the article of Pork, he informed Mr. *Trumbull* that there was, in his opinion, considerable quantities on *Long-Island*; that he thought, and was confident in his own mind, that the reason why it was not disposed of, was from a dislike many persons here had to receiving Continental money, added to a desire of serving the *British Fleet* and Army; that those persons, he believes, chiefly reside in *Queen's* and *Suffolk Counties*.

Mr. *Livingston* further informed the Congress that he has reason to believe there is at least sixty head of horned fat Cattle on *Sandy-Hook*, and about one hundred more at or near the *Neversinks*—the whole of which he supposes to be the property of Messrs. *Hartshorn*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Livingston's* information relative to the Cattle on *Sandy-Hook* and the *Neversinks*, be communicated to the Congress of *New-Jersey* and General *Washington*.

\* To the Honourable Provincial Congress of the Province of NEW-YORK, now sitting in the City of NEW-YORK.

The Petition of AZOR BETTS most humbly sheweth:

That your Petitioner hath been for some time past confined in the new Jail of the City of New-York.

That the cause of his confinement is, that he hath violated a resolve of the honourable Provincial Congress, he having inoculated some officers in the service of this country.

That your Petitioner meant not to injure those gentlemen who were inoculated, nor to show any contempt to your worshipful House, but ardently wished to render his best services to those who had the command in relieving them from those fears which people in general have who are subject to that disorder.

That your Petitioner is extremely sorry for the offence he hath given his countrymen, and your honourable body in particular, and prays that he may be released from his confinement, and suffered to go at large. And your Petitioner doth hereby promise and engage that he will not for the future, by word or deed, counteract the orders of your honourable House.

And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

June 14, 1776.

AZOR BETTS.

To the Chairman of the Provincial Congress of the City of New-York.

† NEW JAIL, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: I am ready to comply with the orders of your House, and beg to be released from my imprisonment.

I am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JOHN WM. LIVINGSTON.

To the Provincial Congress.

‡ NEW CITY-HALL, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HONOURABLE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK: SIR: These are to inform you that I have been confined here a great while—the space of five months almost. I am in a sickly state of health at present, and just heard from my family that my wife is in a very melancholy state likewise, and should be willing to give any satisfaction in this life to have the liberty to return to my family with your Honours' leave. Sirs, if I understand the crime alleged against me, it is for being on board of his Majesty's ship *Ross*, which is true. I was pressed on board in *Rhode-Island*, and went down to *Boston*, and upon my return to *Nantucket* I made my escape from them, and have been with my family since, till I was taken and put in jail; and now, gentlemen, I must beg that you will discharge me if you can see it in your way, and I shall take leave to subscribe myself your humble servant,

RYNER VAN HOESE.

P. S. GENTLEMEN: It was some time in *February* that I was in *Boston*, in 1775, and I did not know that I was committing a crime worthy of four or five months' imprisonment at that time; and now, gentlemen, I beg with submission that you will let me go home to my family once more while I am alive, for I am afraid that I shall not continue a great while in this place.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

Whereas this Congress have good reason to believe that divers persons on *Long-Island* have in store, and have refused to dispose of, great quantities of salted Pork, which is now wanted for the use of the Continental Army :

*Resolved*, That the said persons ought to dispose of the said Pork at the market price to the Commissary-General ; and, on their refusal, that he be, and is hereby, authorized to take the same on paying the owner or owners thereof the market price aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the foregoing Resolution be enclosed to the Commissary-General.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Rutgers*, and Mr. *Parks*, be a Committee to settle Colonel *Drake's* and Mr. *Duncomb's* Accounts about Salt and Leather.

Friday afternoon, June 14, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—General *Scott*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Stoutenburgh*, Colonel *Brasher*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Cortlandt*, Colonel *Remsen*, Captain *Rutgers*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*, Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *James Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Schenck*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Blackwell*, Mr. *Lawrence*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

*John William Livingston* gave his parole and was discharged—the Resolution of Congress read to him.

A draft of a Letter to the Committee of *New-Windsor*, in *Ulster*, in answer to theirs of 31st ultimo, complaining that Mrs. *Jonathan Lawrence* sold Tea at eight shillings per pound, and that her husband made *Fort Constitution* an asylum for that useless herb, was read and approved of, and is in the words following to wit:

In Congress, New-York, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We received yours of the 31st ultimo, which should have been answered before, but more weighty and urgent business took up the time of this House.

We approve your sending *Isaac De Milt* to this City. The resolves for disarming suspected persons extends to the Province at large, and has been sent into your County. As to persons who act contrary to the resolves limiting the price of tea at six shillings per pound, we make no doubt but you will act spiritedly against all such as shall be convicted of that offence.

Captain *Jonathan Lawrence*, with all the Commissioners at the Fort, are discharged from their superintending. We are surprised at his conduct, and make no doubt you will treat him and all others according to their demerits, after a fair hearing. We commend your zeal for the publick service in this critical and trying hour.

We are, gentlemen, your most obedient servant.

To the Committee in *New-Windsor*, *Ulster* County.

The Congress being informed that *John Ten Broeck*, Esq., one of the Members of the Committee appointed to carry into execution the Resolutions of this Congress of the 5th June instant, is very much indisposed and unable to attend:\*

Therefore, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Ten Broeck* be discharged from the said Committee, and that Mr. *Leonard Gansevoort* be, and he is hereby, appointed a Member of that Committee in the stead of Mr. *Ten Broeck*.

\*ALBANY, June 13, 1776.

SIR: Your letter, with the printed Resolutions of Congress enclosed, was delivered me at seven o'clock this afternoon, per express. The General Committee of this County being convened, I immediately sent your letter to their Chamber. I shall do all in my power to forward the business recommended, but am, unhappily, again confined to my room, occasioned by a bad state of health which I contracted near two months since.

I am, with great esteem, your most humble servant,

ABRAHAM TEN BROECK.

To Brigadier-General *John M. Scott*, at *New-York*.

\*In pursuance to the order of this morning, the following gentlemen, members of the Committee appointed to execute the Resolutions of the 5th instant, to wit: *Philip Livingston*, *Joseph Hallett*, *Lewis Graham*, *John Jay*, *Thomas Tredwell*, and *Leonard Gansevoort*, Esquires—came up to the Chair, and were respectively sworn on the Holy Evangelists, diligently, impartially, without fear, favour, affection, or hope of reward, to execute and discharge the duties imposed on them by the said Resolutions.

Die Sabbati, A. M., June 15, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Livingston*, Captain *Rutgers*, Captain *Denning*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Hallett*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Mr. *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Little*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *Drake*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Colonel *L. Graham*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *P. Schenck*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*, Captain *Lawrence*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Mr. *Ten Broeck*, being very sick, has leave of absence to return home.

*Philip Smith*, a sailor, who made his escape from the *Phenix*, being examined, says that the Troops were to set out from *Halifax* for *New-York* the 2d of this month ; that on board the ships at the *Hook* it was much wondered at where they stayed. This account they received by a store-ship from *Halifax*.

A Return of Officers for a Militia Company in the District of *Moscheto-Cove*, dated *Oyster-Bay*, 13th June inst., was read, and is in the words following, to wit: *Daniel Cock* Captain, *Robert Coles* First Lieutenant, *William Frost* Second Lieutenant, *Wright Craft* Ensign.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue for those gentlemen. And they were issued accordingly.

*Resolved*, That no military Officer in the pay of the Continental Congress, or the Congress of this Colony, ought to be eligible to a seat in the Congress of this Colony. Provided, that nothing in this Resolution contained be construed to extend to Militia Officers who, on a sudden emergency, may, for a few days or weeks, be called to action.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolution be published in the Newspapers, and printed in Handbills to be distributed.

Whereas *Micha Lynch* and *Thomas Hickey*, two soldiers in the Continental Army, stand charged on oath with attempting to pass Counterfeit money or Bills of Credit which pass current in this Colony :

*Ordered*, That the said *Micha Lynch* and *Thomas Hickey* be committed to the Guard in the City-Hall, where *Israel Youngs* and others are now confined, and that copies of the Affidavits and Examinations relating to that matter be delivered to his Excellency General *Washington*.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 15, 1776.

SIR: I have the honour to enclose your Excellency two Affidavits, by which you will see that two soldiers have attempted to pass counterfeit Bills of Credit. The Congress have thought it their duty to commit them immediately to close custody under the Guards at the City-Hall, and directed me to inform you thereof. Your Excellency will be pleased to take such further measures with them as you shall think proper.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient, humble servant,

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, President.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Colonel *Blackwell*, from the Committee appointed to take into consideration the case of Colonel *Gilbert Drake* relative to a loss of £50 he sustained in receiving and paying

out the moneys deposited in his hands for the purpose of purchasing and laying up in store a certain quantity of salted Pork, pursuant to an order of the late Provincial Congress, reported as follows:

Your Committee doth report: That the Salt taken up by Colonel *Drake* and Mr. *Dunscomb* is, part of it, now scattered about the County of *Westchester*, and Mr. *Dunscomb* says that there is considerable loss, but they have agreed to collect the Salt and make the best of it, and report to this House; and Mr. *Dunscomb* says that if the Congress will not allow him for the loss, that he will bear it himself.

It is the opinion of this Committee that as Mr. *Dunscomb* was employed by the publick, the publick should bear the loss, should there be any. It appears to this Committee that Colonel *Drake* has received £3,000 from the Treasurer to pay for Pork ordered by the Congress; he received that cash in packs without his counting, and in paying it out he sustained a loss of £50, which he is ready to make oath of before this Congress; and he has spent a considerable time in riding about the country in buying the Pork, and other services relating to the same.

It appears to this Committee that Colonel *Drake* ought to be allowed the £50 loss, and a reasonable compensation for his other services.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Congress that Colonel *Gilbert Drake* sustained the loss which occurred in receiving and paying out the publick money in purchasing Pork by order of the late Provincial Congress.

And *Resolved*, That Colonel *Drake* be allowed the sum of £70 as a compensation for his services, expenses, and commissions, in purchasing the said Pork as aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary of this Congress, who shall from time to time be employed by the Committee for carrying into execution the Resolutions of this Congress of the 5th instant against persons suspected to be inimical to the cause of liberty, be absolved from his oath of secrecy as far as may be necessary in the execution of his said office.

A draft of a Letter to Brigadier-General *Greene*, in answer to his received yesterday, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 15, 1776.

SIR: I am directed by the Congress to inform you that they would be very happy in giving your brother permission to be inoculated on *Hospital Island*, but they cannot help considering that spot as improper for the purpose by reason of its exposed situation, and are, therefore, under the disagreeable necessity of declining a compliance with your request.

The Congress have further directed me, sir, to inform you that they are equally unfortunate in being obliged to refuse their permission to purchase cannon in this Colony. The defence of this city and places in its vicinity, require such extensive works that, so far from parting with the guns now here, we are taking every method in our power to procure more. These reasons the Congress are confident will have full weight upon your mind, and therefore decline mentioning the propriety of reserving them for the sea-service of the Colony.

I have the honour to be, &c. By order.

To Brigadier-General *Nathanael Greene*, at the Camp on *Nassau-Island*.

*Gouverneur Morris*, one of the Committee appointed to execute the Resolutions of this Congress of the 5th instant against dangerous and disaffected persons, and those of equivocal character, appeared, and was duly sworn by the President diligently and impartially, and without fear, favour, affection, or hope of reward, to execute and discharge the duties imposed upon him as one of the Members of that Committee.

*Ordered*, That *John McKesson*, Esq., one of the Secretaries of this Congress, do attend the said Committee as their Secretary, and that the said Committee employ such other assistant Secretary or Secretaries as they may think proper, and such Messenger, Doorkeeper, and other officers as they may find necessary.

*Ordered*, That the President do absolve (and he did then absolve) the Members of said Committee, who are sworn, from their former oath of secrecy, so far as they may think necessary to the execution of the said Resolution.

Die Sabbati, 5 ho. P. M., June 15, 1776.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *P. Livingston*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Captain *Denning*, Captain *Rutgers*.

FOR ALBANY.—None.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *James Livingston*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Major *Webster*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Gilbert Drake*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Colonel *L. Graham*.

On motion of Mr. *Jay*, *Resolved*, That the Clergy and licensed Physicians be exempted from drafting for the Militia to be raised in this City.

*Resolved*, also, That such of the Firemen be exempted as will agree to form a separate Company for the preservation of this City in case of invasion, and be under the command of the General until the further order of this Congress. \*

\* LIST OF THE FIREMEN OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK, UNDER THE COMMAND OF JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH, ENGINEER.

*Philip Brasher*, Adjutant of the First Battalion.

*George January*, Captain in a Beat.

*Victor Bickers*, Lieutenant in the Continental.

*Cornelius Bickers*, Lieutenant in the Continental.

*Jonathan Black*, Lieutenant in the Second Battalion.

*John Stegh*, Lieutenant in the Second Battalion.

*John Walter*, Lieutenant in a Beat.

*Lewis Tiebout*, in the First Battalion, Private.

*Garret Waldron*,

*Peter G. Waldron*,

*John Silvester*,

*Jacob Brower*,

*Henry Van Winkelen*,

*James Kip*,

*James McCullen*,

*Joseph Baldwin*,

*John Hoogeland*,

*John Montanie*,

*Timothy Rushel*,

*William Eagles*,

*Isaac Bokea*,

*David Morris*,

*Robert Berry*,

*Jacob Morris*,

*Thomas Lawrence*,

*Jacob Brower*,

*John Brower*,

*John Bortine*,

*John Miltenberger*,

*Anthony Post*,

*John Tergay*.

The foregoing all belong to the First and Second Battalions.

*John Somerendyck*,

*Gerit Peterson*,

*Henry Shut*,—these 3

belong to the Light

Horse.

*Frederick Bard*,

*Anthony King*,

*Joseph Person*,

*Aaron Bancker*,

*Morris Earle*,

*Bezard Weeks*,

*Benjamin Carpenter*,

*Henry Bogert*,

*Thomas Maridet*,

*James Van Seys*,

*Abraham Rushel*,

*John Bogert*,

*Jacobus Quick*,

*Jacob Bowler*,

*Henry Relay*,

*Isaac Van Duersen*,

*Michael Garret*,

*Henry Sickels*,

*Peter Roome*,

*Thomas Burling*,

*Ellick Miller*,

*Barent Christopher*,

*Robert Thomson*,

*Nathan Horton*,

*Abram Warner*,

*Lancaster Burling*,

*Andrew Ten Eyck*,

*Gerardus Burger*,

*Lawrence Hartwick*,

*John Class*,

*Garret Stymets*.

The above are all out of town.

#### FIREMEN IN TOWN.

*Isaac Marschalck*,

*Edward Doughty*, Sen.

*Isaac Sabagh*,

*John Gillilan*,

*John Burns*,

*Theop's Hardenbrook*,

*Malachi Vreedenburgh*,

*Elias De Grushe*,

*Malachi Warner*,

*Henry Riker*,

*Norman Tolymie*,

*Andrew Riker*,

*John Stout*,

*George Fisher*,

*William Carman*,

*Richard Heyer*,

*Thomas Warner*,

*Francis Dominick*,

*David Henry Mellows*,

*Valentine Arnell*,

*Matthias Tier*,

*William Crolius*,

*Francis Sawyer*,

*Richard Edwards*,

*Jacob Fay*,

*Christopher Heniger*,

*Peter Chapples*,

*Cornelius Bennet*,

*Peter Vanderhoof*,

*Wm. Hardenbrook*,

*John Moore*,

*John Stecklin*,

*Jacob Sable*,

*Abel Hardenbrook*,

*William J. Ellsworth*,

*William Van Duersen*,

*Gerardus Smith*,

*Charles Miller*,

*Charles Philips*,

*Daniel Ten Eyck*,

*Henry Thomas*,

*Henry Sickels*,

*Evert Wessels*,

*John Silvester*,

*Richard Ten Eyck*,

*Jacob Smith*,

*Jacob Norris*,

*Joseph Cox*,

*Thomas Burns*,

*John Russel*,

*Timothy Wood*,

*Abraham Van Duersen*,

*George Arthart*,

*Isaac Meed*,

*Francis Post*,

*Jacob Verralen*,

*Peter Wilse*,

*James Hallet*,

*Abram Denavire*,

*Abram Brower*,

*Jacobus Bogert*,

*Thomas Calister*,

*Albert Bogert*,

*Ahasuerus Turck*,

*John Brower*,

*Alexander Lamb*,

*Walter Heyer*,

*Abram Bokey*,

*Geo. Waldegrove, Jr.*,

*George Warner*,

*Thomas Barrow*,

*Baltus Dash*,

*Cornelius Swartwout*,

*William Vermillie*,

*James Barrow*,

*John Barrow*,

*John Van Torne*,

*Henry Outenbergh*,

*Peter Bogert*,

*Francis Bassett*,

*Jeronimus Alstine*,

*William Pears*,

*William Bockay*,

*William Post*,

*William Ellsworth*,

*Nathan Fish*,

*John Fish*,

*John Young*,

*James Lickletter*,

*Christopher Dicking*,

*Wendel De Boos*,

*Guilliam Varrick*,

*Cornelius Turck*,

*Andrew Bell*,

*John Gasner*,

*Cornelius Marschalck*,

*John C. Prentiss*,

*Alexander Oxbury*,

*James Harvey*,

*George Peack*,

*George Cook*,

*Christopher Shuts*,

*Michir Weaver*,

*Isaac Ball*,

*James Emmons*,

*George Stanton*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will provide for the payment of all such necessary expenses as will be incurred by the Committee appointed for carrying into execution the Resolution of this Congress of the 5th instant with respect to dangerous and disaffected persons, and persons of equivocal character.

A Letter from *Van Horne*, and other prisoners in Jail, was read, and referred to Mr. *Malcom* and Mr. *Lawrence*.

Colonel *Malcom* and Colonel *Brasher* reported to Congress that there would be no riots this night.

[A draft of a Letter to General *Washington*, in answer to his of the 13th instant, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:]

Die Sabbati, 5 ho. P. M. June 15.

SIR: The Congress acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 13th instant, respecting the retention of salted provisions by some persons on *Long-Island*.

I am directed by Congress to inform you that, by a resolution of yesterday, a copy whereof was furnished to the Commissary-General, they depend that he will obtain the provisions desired, and that the Congress has in contemplation some more general and effectual measures for securing the live stock in certain parts of the Colony for the benefit of the Army.

Enclosed is a copy of some information obtained from Mr. *Abraham Livingston*, of a stock of cattle in an exposed situation in *New-Jersey*, of which a copy is forwarded to the President of *New-Jersey* Congress or Committee of Safety.

I have the honour to be, most respectfully.

By order.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Sunday morning, 9 o'clock, June 16, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Stoutenburgh*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *G. Drake*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *James Livingston*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Harper*, Mr. *Moore*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Major *Webster*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

New-York, Monday morning, June 17, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Van Zandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Mr. *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Strong*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Haviland*, Colonel *G. Drake*, Mr. *Hopkins*.

FOR ULSTER.—Mr. *Hasbrouck*, Mr. *Parks*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Joseph Marsh*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

Colonel *Joseph Marsh*, one of the Deputies from *Cumberland* County, attending, delivered in his Credentials, subscribed by *Benjamin Carpenter*, Chairman of the County Committee, and attested by *Joel Matthews*, Clerk, which was read and filed; whereby it appears that Colonel *Williams* and Colonel *Joseph Marsh* were duly elected, and that they, or either of them, are constituted and appointed to represent the said County in this Congress.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Joseph Marsh* take his seat.

Colonel *Marsh* was then sworn, and took his seat accordingly.

Mr. *Jay* offered to the House a Handbill, subscribed with

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

the name of "*John Morin Scott*," which, in his opinion, reflected on the honour and impartiality of this House; and moved that the same be read.

The said Handbill was then read.

Whereupon, Mr. *Jay* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Sands*, that the Secretary wait on Mr. *Scott* with the said publication, and ask him if he is the author of that publication; which motion was agreed to unanimously.

Whereas *Michael Lynch* and *Thomas Hickey*, two Soldiers in the Continental Army, are now confined in the City Hall under guard by order of this Congress, on a charge of having knowingly attempted to pass a counterfeit Bill of Credit and the back part of a real Bill of Credit, the full or material part thereof being taken off:

*Resolved*, That the Courts of Judicature of this Colony, being as yet held by authority derived from the Crown of *Great Britain*, are for that reason incompetent to the full and impartial trial of the said two Continental Soldiers for the offences wherewith they stand charged, and therefore they must of necessity be tried by a Court-Martial only.

And *Ordered*, That the original Affidavits and Examinations as to the said two Soldiers, together with the said Bills and a copy of this Order, be transmitted to his Excellency General *Washington*.

A Letter from *Isaac Ketcham*,\* requesting to be heard before this Congress, was read.

Therefore, *Ordered*, That the Officer commanding the Guard at the City-Hall be requested to bring *Isaac Ketcham* before this Congress with all convenient speed, and for that purpose that he cause all fetters and irons to be taken off from the said *Isaac Ketcham*.

Mr. *Robert Benson*, one of the Secretaries, reported that he had, pursuant to order, waited on Mr. *Scott*, and asked him whether the publication, signed "*John Morin Scott*," was published by his order; that Mr. *Scott* answered, Yes, it was published by his order.

Mr. *Jay* then moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Webster*, that a Committee be appointed to take that publication into consideration. And the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative by a large majority.

\* JUNE 16, 1776.

To the Honourable Speaker in Provincial Congress:

SIR: I, the subscriber, have something to observe to the honourable House if I could be admitted. It is nothing concerning my own affair, but entirely on another subject. From yours to serve,

ISAAC KETCHAM.

To the Honourable the President and Members of the Provincial Congress.

The Petition of ISAAC KETCHAM, a Prisoner now under confinement in the old City-Hall, humbly sheweth:

That your unfortunate Petitioner, deeply impressed with shame and confusion for his past misconduct, most humbly begs to lay his unhappy case before this honourable House, which is briefly as follows:

Your Petitioner is extremely sorry that upon his first being taken into custody, and after an examination made by Alderman *Waddell* in the Congress Chamber, concerning the procuring the paper for the purpose of printing certain Bills of Credit, and sincerely wish I could recall the time when he first persisted in this unhappy scheme, as your Petitioner was informed that he was to be admitted as evidence, on which account your Petitioner gave all the information in his power, to the best of his knowledge.

Your Petitioner further implores the consideration of this House in behalf of six poor children, who are now lamenting the loss of a tender mother and the imprisonment of a father. As several of them are at present dangerously ill by sore sickness, without any person to attend or comfort them—as the children are afraid to stay in the house without some grown person in to protect and take care of them, your Petitioner humbly hopes that if he could be permitted to go to them for a few days, in order to provide some proper persons to attend on them, and that your Petitioner will immediately return to *New-York* or forfeit his small estate.

Your Petitioner humbly submits his case to this honourable House, and begs that they would please to take it into their wise consideration, which will ever lay an obligation on your distressed humble servant,

June 9, 1776.

ISAAC KETCHAM.

JUNE 8, 1776.

MR. JAY: SIR—I have (last night) received intelligence from *Israel Founs* that he hath discovered a plan from whence we did not expect it. It is time it was guarded against. He is not willing to explain it to any other person but your Honour. Sir, as to my own liberty, I think I have clearly earned it, and well deserve it; though should wait with more patience if I could be of any use to the publick. But, at present, I am not used according to my expectation, but I hope that the first order that comes from this honourable House I shall be discharged.

From yours to serve,

ISAAC KETCHAM.

Sir, I must beg a word or two from Congress for my relief.

To John Jay, Esq.



Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Mr. Jay, Mr. Morris, Mr. Philip Livingston, and Mr. Hobart, be a Committee for that purpose.

Colonel Marsh delivered to Congress a copy of the Minutes of the Committee appointed by the respective Committees of Cumberland and Gloucester Counties, recommending a Brigadier-General and Brigade Major for the Militia of Cumberland, Charlotte, and Gloucester Counties, dated May 22, which was read. The persons recommended were Jacob Bailey for Brigadier-General, and Simon Stevens for Brigade Major.

And whereas the Militia of Charlotte County is a part of that Brigade, and directed to be under the same Brigadier-General, and it appears by the said Minutes that no person from that County attended that meeting:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That a copy of the said Minutes of the said Committee be forwarded the first opportunity to the Chairman of the Committee of Charlotte County, and that the said Committee be requested to send some answer in the premises, and that for the present the said recommendation remain for further consideration.

Isaac Ketcham being admitted, informed Congress that he had further conversation with the two soldiers, Lynch and Hickey; that they both said the person who was to go on board the man-of-war for cutlasses was one Gilbert Forbes, an Irishman, as he believed, by trade a Blacksmith; that on Sunday last divers of their party were admitted to them; that one of their party was with them this day, and brought them some dinner; that examinant asked his name; they said his name was John Dyall, though examinant is not altogether certain as to the exact pronunciation of the surname; that he is a middle-sized, well-set Irishman, sandy complexion, hair, and eyebrows. They further informed him that one Forbes, an Irishman, who had been a regular in the last war, and kept a publick house about thirty rods from their camp, is to be their Captain, and an artful fellow; that said Forbes has received money from the Asia to treat the corps, and that whoever brings to him such a piece of paper as they showed and gave the examinant, and is by him delivered to the Committee, pays nothing for the reckoning, and may call for what he pleases; that William Green, of the Governour's Life-Guards, an Englishman, and a kind of Camp Major, is of the corps, and acts as clerk for them; that as a certain person passed by the window yesterday they pointed at him—said his name was Taylor—that he was a constable—had been in the service the last war—an inhabitant of this town—and that he was at the head; that from their conversation, this examinant is of opinion they have not as yet fixed any plan of operation; that sometimes they talk, when the fleet arrives, of cutting down King's Bridge; that as many of them as could would go over to the regulars, and that such as should be obliged to stay will do more execution than five times the number out of the army; that a man whom they call Colonel Webb, an Old Countryman, who came from on board the ships, is now travelling about in New-England as a private gentleman; that he has money, and is bribing the men of note, who can lead others; that they say the enemy are to land at three places in this Province—on Long-Island, Staten-Island, and either on the Island of New-York or about it; that they deferred appointing all their officers lest it should breed a wrangle among them, and the disappointed ones should discover them; that Hickey says a number of Riflemen on Staten-Island and the Cape-Cod men are concerned; Lynch says only five of the Artillery are to his knowledge engaged—Hickey says more; that they had sounded the Hairy-Caps, but had not divulged the matter to them in full, but believe the quarter part of them might be brought over; that there was a proclamation of the King on board the ships, offering free pardon to all who would come over before the time of action, and also considerable encouragement as to land and houses.

The charge of secrecy was given from the Chair to the Members relative to the information given by said Ketcham.

New-York, Monday afternoon, June 17, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Brigadier-General Woodhull, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. Livingston, Mr. Jay, Mr. Sands, Mr. Randall, Mr. Stoutenburgh, Mr. Denning, Mr. Remsen.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Gansevoort, Colonel Rensselaer.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General Woodhull, Mr. Hobart Mr. Tredwell, Mr. Strong.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel Drake, Mr. Morris, Mr. Tompkins, Mr. Haviland.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Van Houten.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. Schenck, Mr. J. Livingston, Mr. De Lavergne, Colonel M. Graham.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel Hasbrouck, Major Parks.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. John Polhemus.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Mr. Marsh.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. Webster, Colonel Malcom.

Colonel Morris Graham took the general oath of secrecy.

Mr. Clinton having communicated the substance of a conference he had with his Excellency General Washington,

*Ordered*, That Mr. Philip Livingston, Mr. Morris, and Mr. Jay, be a Secret Committee to confer with General Washington relative to certain secret intelligence communicated to this Congress, and take such examinations relative thereto as they shall think proper.

The Congress then examined Henry Dawkins, on the charge against him and Philip Youngs, Israel Youngs, and Isaac Youngs, for counterfeiting Bills of Credit; from which examination it would seem that Philip Youngs was not concerned with his brothers, or had any knowledge or agency in counterfeiting the Bills of Credit in question.

Whereupon, it was *Ordered*, That Philip Youngs be discharged for the present, and he is hereby discharged accordingly.

Colonel Remsen stated to Congress that it would be proper to lessen the quota of Militia to be raised in New-York—because,

1st. Their quota is too large, and will take two men out of every five, which is a much larger proportion than in any other County.

2d. Because many of them are to be placed under Officers not of their own election. And

3d. By a draft the poor man, who has no real estate, and very little personal property, is placed on a footing with a man of opulence.

Colonel Remsen further mentioned that three Pounds per man, bounty, is given in New-Jersey, and drafting thereby dispensed with, and that they compute all men who have resided there but fifteen days.

The above statement was also confirmed by Colonel Lott and Major Abeel, who suggested further difficulties.

Colonel Remsen thereupon moved that the quota of Militia to be raised by New-York be lessened.

And after some time spent in the consideration thereof, the said motion was withdrawn; and the Congress determined and resolved that Captain Hamilton's Company of Artillery be considered so many and a part of the quota of Militia to be raised or furnished by the City and County of New-York.

A Letter from the Honourable John Hancock, Esquire, enclosing a Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 14th instant, prohibiting the exportation of salted Beef and Pork, and a Resolution of the same date recommending it to the Convention of New-York to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons, were respectively read.

“Philadelphia, June 15, 1776.

“GENTLEMEN: Since my last I have nothing in charge from Congress to communicate to you, except the enclosed resolve prohibiting the exportation of salted Beef and Pork, which I request you will please to order to be published in your several newspapers.

“I am, with much respect, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

“JOHN HANCOCK, President.

“You have also enclosed a Resolution of Congress respecting the disaffected persons in your Colony, to which I beg leave to call your attention.

“To the Honourable Convention of New-York.”

“IN CONGRESS, June 14, 1776.—Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that great quantities of salted

Beef and Pork have been purchased for exportation, which, if not restrained, may render the supplies of the Army difficult and uncertain,

"Resolved, therefore, That no salted Beef or Pork, except as much as may be necessary for the use of the crew, be exported from any of the United Colonies in any vessel, under any pretence whatever, until the further order of this Congress.

"By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*"

"IN CONGRESS, June 14, 1776.—Resolved, That it be recommended to the Convention of the Colony of *New-York* to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that Colony, and to prevent all persons from having any intercourse or correspond with the enemy, and that General *Washington* afford his aid therein when necessary.

"By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President.*"

Ordered, That the said Resolution, prohibiting the exportation of Beef and Pork, be published in all the publick Newspapers.

Tuesday morning, June 18, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: General *Woodhull*, President.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Hallett*, Captain *Rutgers*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Sands*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*, Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Colonel *Drake*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Haviland*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Harper*, Mr. *Moore*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—General *Woodhull*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Strong*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Van Houten*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

Colonel *McDougall* applied for a Commission for his Adjutant, *Andrew Taylor*, to Second Lieutenant in *Steenrod's* Company. Colonel *McDougall* also applied for an order to receive Arms, as Colonel *Ritzema's* order is out.

Resolved, That Colonel *McDougall's* Adjutant, *Andrew Taylor*, be likewise Second Lieutenant in Captain *Steenrod's* Company.

Ordered, That Mr. *Norwood*, the Commissary, deliver to Colonel *McDougall*, or his order, all the Arms fit to be put in the hands of soldiers he now has or may have in store, in the course of fourteen days from the expiration of Colonel *Ritzema's* last order.

A Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel *Livingston*, dated at *Fort Constitution*, June 14th, informing Congress that Captain *Childs* has enlisted a Company, though not exactly within the time limited by the Resolution of this House of the 8th May last; that he has, during his short stay at the Fort, recommended himself by an industrious application to his duty.\*

Resolved, That Captain *Childs* and his First Lieutenant be entitled to their Commissions.

Resolved and Ordered, That *Ezra Thompson* and *Jonathan Landon*, Esquires, be requested to superintend the clearing out the Pits or Shafts of the Mine in the *Nine Partners*, belonging to *Bogart*, *Tiebout*, and others; and that they hire four proper Labourers at the cheapest rate to work with *John McDonald*; and that the said *Ezra Thompson* and *Jonathan Landon* (if the owner or person in possession

\* FORT CONSTITUTION, June 14, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: The bearer, Captain *Childs*, has enlisted and delivered the number of men you, gentlemen, were pleased, on the 8th of May last, to resolve should entitle him to a Captaincy. Though not exactly within the limited time, yet in justice to him, I cannot help observing to you, gentlemen, that during his short stay here he has recommended himself by an industrious application to his duty as an officer, and, in my humble opinion, with deference to your superior judgments, has rendered himself worthy of your approbation; and, with respect to his subalterns, I must say they have given me no cause of complaint.

I remain, gentlemen, your most obedient, humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON, Lieut. Colonel.

of the land wherein the said Mine is should refuse to permit the working or clearing out the said Pits) be, and they are hereby, authorized to take possession of the same, and have it valued by two indifferent persons, and transmit to this Congress their proceedings in the premises.

Colonel *Lott* informed the Congress that seventy men in Captain *Taylor's* Company, in his Regiment, are willing to turn out voluntarily if they may choose their own Officers.

Answer: Colonel *Lott* is desired to consult Colonel *Lasher*, and if it is agreeable to him and his corps of Officers, Congress have no objection.

A Certificate from the Committee of Safety of *Gloucester* County, dated 29th May, 1776, signed by *Jacob Kent*, President, and attested by *Peter Olcott*, Clerk, was read and filed. It is thereby certified that they had elected Field and Staff Officers for the Militia, to wit: *Peter Olcott* Colonel, *Jacob Kent* Lieutenant-Colonel, *Israel Smith* First Major, *Thomas Smith* Second Major, *John Slaughter* Adjutant, *Amos Chamberlain* Quartermaster.

And for Officers to regulate the Minute-men, to wit: *Thomas Johnson* Lieutenant-Colonel, *Joel Marsh* Major, *Simeon Stephens* Adjutant, *Frederick Smith* Quartermaster.

Ordered, That Commissions issue to the Field and Staff Officers of the Militia mentioned in the foregoing Certificate, and that Commissions for the Minute Officers remain for future consideration.

A Request from the same Committee, signed and dated as above, was read and filed, requesting blank Commissions for 10 Captains, 13 Lieutenants, and 10 Ensigns, for the Militia; and 3 Captains, 6 Lieutenants, and 3 Ensigns, of the Minute-men.

Ordered, That blank Commissions for the Militia Officers be sent. Those for the Minute Officers, to remain for consideration.

A Letter received some days ago from *Augustus Van Horne* and others, confined by the General Committee of *New-York*, was again read, and taken into consideration.

Ordered, That it lay on the table for the perusal of the Members.

Whereas doubts have arisen respecting the true construction of a certain Association ordered by the late Committee of Safety of this Colony to be presented for subscription to the inhabitants thereof:

Resolved, That all doubts respecting the true construction of the said Association ought to be removed, and that a Committee be appointed to prepare and report a Resolution for that purpose.

Ordered, That Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Hobart*, and Mr. *Jay*, be the Committee.

Resolved, That all the Privates of the Brigade now raising to reinforce the Continental Army, who, when discharged, may choose to dispose of their Arms to the Congress of this Colony, shall be paid the full value of the same, to be ascertained by proper persons, under oath, for that purpose, to be appointed by the Congress of this Colony.

The Congress being informed that a negro man slave, the property of Colonel *Edmund Fanning*, with one or two other negroes or mulattoes, have been apprehended by the Provost Guard as dangerous persons:

Ordered, That they be committed to the Jail of the City and County of *New-York*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Philip Livingston*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Morris*, be a Committee to take their examinations.

Ordered, That the Jailer of the said Jail bring the said persons before the said Committee at any time and place they may order and appoint.

Ordered, That Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Tompkins*, and Mr. *Hobart*, be a Committee to inquire whether any and what bounties are necessary for encouraging the manufacturing of Salt, Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Gun-locks, and Gun-barrels, and report as soon as possible.

Ordered, That Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Haviland*, and Mr. *Hobart*, be a Committee to consider and report ways and means for providing places of safety in the country for the poor inhabitants of this City in case of an invasion.

Mr. *Sands* informed the Congress that, in consequence of an order of the late Provincial Congress, he had exported a cargo of Flour, &c., to *St. Eustatia*, consigned to Mr. *Sa-*

*muel Curson*; that the proceeds of the cargo had been shipped in Gunpowder and Medicines, which said Gunpowder and Medicines was taken by the Ministerial Navy; that there is a balance due to *Mr. Curson* of 641 pieces of eight and 4 bits. *Mr. Sands* requested an order on the Treasurer for the payment of the same.

Ordered, That *Mr. Sands's* application be referred to the Committee of Pay-Table.\*

—  
Wednesday morning, June 19, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present:

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Hallett*, Captain *Rutgers*, *Mr. Sands*, Colonel *Remsen*, *Mr. Livingston*, *Mr. Randall*, *Mr. P. Van Zandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Ganesvoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—*Mr. Tredwell*, *Mr. Hobart*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. De Lavergne*, *Mr. Paul Schenck*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Haviland*, *Mr. Tompkins*, Colonel *L. Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Pye*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—*Mr. Smith*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

Brigadier-General *Woodhull* being absent, *John Haring*, Esq., was unanimously chosen President *pro tempore*.

*Mr. Randall* appointed and sworn as one of the Committee for dealing with disaffected persons, in the stead of *Mr. Haring*.

*Mr. Schenck* informed the Congress that *Mr. Benson*, Chairman of *Dutchess* County Committee, is attending at the door, and has something to lay before the Congress relative to the said County.

*Mr. Benson* was admitted. He informed Congress of the late proceedings of the Committee of *Dutchess* County with respect to disaffected persons in said County; that the Militia in the said County have been called out so frequently for the purpose of quieting and apprehending disaffected persons as to make it necessary, in the opinion of the said Committee, to imbody and keep in constant pay, about one hundred and fifty men.

\* NEW-YORK, June 20, 1776.—On Tuesday, the 18th instant, an elegant entertainment was given by our Provincial Congress to his Excellency General *Washington* and his suite, the General and Staff Officers, and the Commanding Officers of the different Regiments in and near this city; when the following Toasts were drunk, viz:

1. The Congress.
2. The American Army.
3. The American Fleet.
4. The Colony of New-York.
5. The Protesting Lords.
6. The President of South-Carolina.
7. *Mr. Burke*.
8. *Dr. Price*.
9. The friends of America in both Houses of Parliament.
10. The patriotick Citizens of London.
11. The Whigs throughout the British Empire.
12. The friends to the rights of mankind in every part of the earth.
13. Freedom to those who have virtue to defend it.
14. May the strength of the British Constitution expel the poison of corruption.
15. May Placemen and Pensioners never find seats in American Senates.
16. May justice and mutual confidence perpetuate the Union of the Colonies.
17. May the industry of the Americans be equal to the natural resources of their country.
18. May the ruins of the British Empire crush those who undermined its pillars.
19. May no injuries erase from our bosoms the sentiments of humanity.
20. May liberty bestow laurels on her virtuous sons.
21. May the crowns of tyrants be crowns of thorns.
22. May the fair Genius of England cease to prostitute herself to the slaves of Americans.
23. May the generous sons of St. Patrick expel all the venomous reptiles of Britain.
24. May the clear streams of Liberty mix with the waters of Tweed.
25. The memory of the virtuous Hampden.
26. The immortal memory of William III.
27. The memory of the victorious George II.
28. The memory of the late noble Lord Howe.
29. The memory of the patriotick Warren.
30. The memory of the brave Montgomery.
31. Civil and Religious liberty to all mankind.

*Mr. Benson* was requested to draw up a statement of the circumstances of the said County, and of the requisitions of the said Committee, in writing, and deliver the same in this afternoon.

A Certificate of Militia Officers chosen to the South District of *Newtown*, in *Queen's* County, dated June 17th, signed *Jonathan Lawrence* and *Samuel Morrel*, was read; whereby it appears that *Benjamin Coe* was chosen Captain, *Robert Furman* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin North* Second Lieutenant, and *Jonah Hallett* Ensign.

Ordered, That Commissions issue to those gentlemen, and they were issued accordingly.

Several Members being out on Committees, the Congress adjourned till four o'clock, this afternoon.

—  
Wednesday afternoon, June 19, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *Mr. Haring*, President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Sands*, *Mr. Denning*, *Mr. Bancker*, *Mr. Van Zandt*, *Mr. Van Cortlandt*, *Mr. Remsen*.

FOR ALBANY.—*Mr. Ganesvoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—*Mr. Tredwell*, *Mr. Hobart*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Colonel *Graham*, *Mr. P. Schenck*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Tompkins*, Colonel *L. Graham*, *Mr. Haviland*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Pye*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—*Mr. Smith*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Journey*, *Mr. Cortelyou*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Taylor* be, and he is hereby, requested to deliver to Colonel *Malcom*, or his order, the Oil which was taken out of the Light-House some time since, and that Colonel *Malcom* be requested to take charge of and keep the same till further orders.

*Egbert Benson*, Esq., Chairman of *Dutchess* County Committee, attended, pursuant to order of this morning, with a written statement of the reasons and requisition of the said Committee; which being read, *Mr. Benson* then withdrew. The Congress took the same into consideration.

Ordered, That the same be committed to the consideration of the Members of *Dutchess*, *Westchester*, and *Ulster* Counties, who are requested to report in the morning.

A Letter from *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Albany*, acknowledging the receipt of the Resolve of this House of the 13th instant, with an assurance that they will exert themselves in the execution thereof, was read and filed.

A Memorial or Petition of *Alexander Robinson*, *George Lindsay*, *Peter Sim*, and *Marinus Willet*, requesting some encouragement in the manufacturing of Salt, was read and filed.\*

\* To the Honourable Provincial Congress of New-York.

The subscribers, actuated by a real concern for the welfare of their country, are willing to erect and carry on proper works in some convenient and safe place or places, on the Sound, for the purpose of manufacturing the best blown Salt. They can deliver from one pan, if not interrupted, one hundred and twenty-six bushels per week, and if they shall be enabled to set up a sufficient number of pans, they will engage to make as much of said Salt as shall be wanted in this and the neighbouring Provinces. At present they intend to erect only one furnace, unless it shall be judged necessary that they erect more. As the expenses necessary for such an undertaking will be too great to be entirely risked by individuals at this critical time, they beg leave to make the following proposals to the honourable Congress, viz:

That as the erecting of the works will cost upwards of £1,000, and a considerable expense will be required to carry on the same, and notwithstanding all the care of the proprietors, as well in providing a place of safety and otherwise, it may so happen that the works may be destroyed by the enemy: the subscribers, therefore, humbly propose that the sum of £500 be advanced by the Congress to them, without interest, for one year and a half, towards enabling them to erect one furnace, and that the Congress accept their conjunct bond for said sum, payable only on this condition, that the design of the undertaking shall not be defeated, within the above-mentioned time, by accident arising from the precarious and unsettled state of publick affairs, as the subscribers would be still such great sufferers, should such an accident happen, that they could not carry on the said Salt works for the space of eighteen months, although they were freed from the burden of paying back the money they had received from the honourable Congress.

As this undertaking is more for the benefit of this Province than any private advantage to themselves, they therefore hope that the honourable Congress will give them such encouragement as to enable them to set the

Ordered, To be referred to the Committee for encouraging Manufactories of Salt, Saltpetre, &c.

A Letter from *Robert Boyd*, Jun., Chairman of the Committee of *Ulster* County, dated *New-Paltz*, 14th June, 1776, relative to an order for one thousand pounds of Gunpowder ordered by this Congress for the use of the County of *Ulster*, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Robert Boyd*, Chairman of *Ulster* County Committee, dated 14th June, in answer to a Letter from this Congress to the said Committee, requesting them to make inquiry into and inform this Congress of the reasons of the two sets of Credentials being sent from the said Committee to this House, was read and filed.

The reasons of Colonel *Johannes Hardenburgh*, as Chairman of the *Ulster* County Committee, which he assigned for signing the said two sets of Credentials, and the information of *Cornelius Schoonmaker* relative to the same matter, both enclosed in Mr. *Boyd's* Letter, were also read and filed.

A Petition of *Garret Roorback*, praying to be recommended to General *Washington* as Barrackmaster for this City, was read and filed.

Ordered to lie on the table.\*

A Petition of *Azor Betts*, (confined by order of this House for inoculating for the Small-Pox,) praying to be discharged.

Ordered to lie on the table.†

Mr. *Tredwell* and Captain *Denning* have leave of absence for a few days.

Thursday morning, June 20, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Mr. *John Haring*, President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rennselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Hobart*.

manufacturing of Salt agoing, as they are willing to risk their own private property, along with the publick's, for the general good of these distressed Colonies, and this Province in particular.

ALEXANDER ROBERTSON,  
GEORGE LINDSAY,

PETER SIM,  
MARINUS WILLET.

\* To the Honourable the Provincial Congress in the City of NEW-YORK. The Memorial of GARRET ROORBACK, of the said City, humbly sheweth:

That, on the 18th day of January last, your Memorialist was appointed, by the Committee of Safety, Barrackmaster for the City and County of New-York. That he has acted in that capacity ever since, in consequence of the said appointment.

That Colonel *Moylan*, who has been lately appointed to the office of Quartermaster-General, has forbid your Memorialist to execute the duty of Barrackmaster as aforesaid.

That your Memorialist is informed that the appointment of a person to the office he now enjoys properly belongs to his Excellency General *Washington*.

That your Memorialist, being not well known to his said Excellency, and as the Committee of Safety were pleased to appoint your Memorialist to the office of Barrackmaster, he makes no doubt that he would be continued in his said office could he obtain a recommendation from this honourable House to his said Excellency.

Your Memorialist, therefore, humbly prays that this honourable House would be pleased to signify to his Excellency General *Washington* that your Memorialist is a person fit and capable (should this honourable House judge him so to be) to execute the office of Barrackmaster for the City and County of New-York.

And your Memorialist, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

NEW-YORK, June 19, 1776.

GARRET ROORBACK.

† To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of NEW-YORK.

The humble Petition of Dr. AZOR BETTS, now confined in the new Jail of the City of NEW-YORK, most respectfully sheweth:

That your Petitioner has, for some time past, been confined for having, contrary to a Resolve of the honourable the Provincial Congress, inoculated some Officers in the Continental service.

That he is in great distress, owing to the great expenses he for a long time past hath been to, to lay in confinement—his being out of his business and having a large family.

That he is sorry for his imprudent conduct, and sincerely wishes that the Colonies may enjoy the present glorious struggle, and enjoy their rights and liberties unviolated, and their present contests be crowned with success.

That the Petitioner is willing and desirous to be removed out of the Jail, and to be permitted to live in the country. He would, therefore, humbly pray to be removed to the North-Castle, in Westchester County, and have the liberty of riding ten or fifteen miles about the country to visit his patients. He will give security not to exceed the limits assigned him, and in all things to observe the orders of the honourable House.

And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

NEW JAIL, June 19, 1776.

AZOR BETTS.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Colonel *M. Graham*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Tompkins*, Mr. *Haviland*, Colonel *L. Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Mr. *Smith*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Colonel *Cortchyou*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

Colonel *Allison* took the general oath of secrecy.

The Committee appointed yesterday to take into consideration the requisition of the Committee of *Dutchess* County relative to the raising a number of men to keep peace and order, and to suppress the disaffected in the said County, reported as follows, to wit:

Your Committee do report: That whereas there are sundry disaffected and dangerous persons in the Counties of *Dutchess* and *Westchester*, who do now greatly disturb the peace of the said Counties, and will most probably take up arms whenever the enemy shall make a descent upon the Colony, to the great annoyance of the said Counties in particular, and of other the good people of this Colony: And whereas by reason of the several drafts which have been made in the said Counties, according to the late recommendation of the Continental Congress, the Militia thereof are rendered incapable of keeping peace and order in the said Counties without great inconvenience to themselves and much injury to, and neglect of, their private property; and inasmuch as the interest of this Colony may be materially affected by any dissensions which may prevail in the said Counties while the Continental Troops are engaged in the defence of those Counties more immediately exposed to the inroads of the enemy: Your Committee are, therefore, of opinion that it will be prudent to take into the service of this Congress one hundred men in *Dutchess* County, officers included, and fifty men, officers included, in *Westchester* County; the said men to be raised in the said Counties respectively, and confined to the service of those Counties, and to continue in pay until the 1st day of November next, unless sooner discharged by this or a future Congress.

The same being read, and again read paragraph by paragraph, and the question was put on the Preamble, which was agreed to, except as to the second clause thereof, to which Mr. *John Van Cortlandt* requested his dissent to be entered.

The last clause of the said Report being then read, debates arose; and the question being put, whether the House will approve of the said clause as it now stands? Debates arose; and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative.

4 Westchester,  
4 Ulster,  
2 Richmond,  
5 Dutchess,  
2 King's,  
3 Orange.

20 votes.

For the Negative.

2 Charlotte,  
8 New-York.

10 votes.

Tryon divided.

The question being then put, whether the Congress agree with their Committee in said Report? Debates again arose; and the question being put, was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative.

4 Westchester,  
4 Ulster,  
2 Richmond,  
5 Dutchess,  
2 King's,  
3 Orange.

20 votes.

For the Negative.

2 Charlotte.

New-York divided by Mr. Scott's coming in.  
Tryon divided.

Thereupon, Resolved, That this Congress do agree with their Committee in the said Report.

Mr. *Morris* then moved that a Committee be appointed to draw up and report an arrangement of the rank of the Officers, of their pay and subsistence, as well as the pay and subsistence of the Privates; and the most advantageous manner to raise the said men. Debates arose. The question being put on the said motion, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, that is to say:

*For the Affirmative.*

4 Westchester,  
4 Ulster,  
2 Richmond,  
5 Dutchess,  
2 King's,  
3 Orange,  
3 Tryon.

—  
23 votes.

*For the Negative.*

2 Charlotte.

*New-York divided.*

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Morris Graham*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*, and Mr. *Tompkins*, be the Committee, and to report with all possible speed.

Mr. *Hallett* requested leave of absence for a few days, and that he be dismissed from the Committee of Secrecy.

*Agreed, unanimously*, That Mr. *Hallett* have leave of absence, and that he be henceforth discharged from the said Committee, and absolved from the qualifications and oath by him taken as a member thereof.

A Letter from *Thomas Brown*, a Quaker, complaining of his being drafted out of the Militia, was read.

Referred to General *Scott*.

—  
Thursday afternoon, June 20, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—General *Scott*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Jay*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Mr. *Allison*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Haviland*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

Whereas the Secret Committee, appointed the 17th inst., have represented to this Congress that they have discovered certain dangerous persons who ought to be arrested:

*Resolved*, That the said Committee, or any two of them, do cause such persons to be apprehended and secured in such manner as they may think most prudent, and that they have authority either to employ the Militia or obtain detachments of Continental troops from the Commander-in-Chief for that purpose, and that they be so far absolved from their oaths of secrecy as may be necessary thereto.

A Letter from Colonel *Edward Fleming*, (enclosing the Resolution of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, dated the 29th day of *August*, 1775, appointing him Deputy Adjutant-General in the Continental Army, with the rank of Colonel,) wherein he assigns the reasons for his resignation of the said office, was read and filed.

A Letter from the *New-York* Delegates at Continental Congress, dated *June* 17, 1776, acknowledging the receipt of the Letter from this Congress, in answer to their former Letter on the subject of Independence, was read and filed.

A Letter from Captain *Cornelius Steenrod*, dated this day, was read and filed, recommending *Isaac Ryckman* a Second Lieutenant.

Mr. *Hobart*, from the Committee appointed to consider and report ways and means to prevent the extravagant price of Salt, introduced the Report of the said Committee; which he read in his place. After some time spent therein,

*Ordered*, That the same be recommitted.

Mr. *Hobart* being the only Member of the said Committee present, the others being absent with leave, and Mr. *Hobart's* attendance being absolutely necessary on the Secret Committee,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Parks*, Mr. *Moore*, and Mr. *De Lavergne*, be a Committee to reconsider the said Report, and report their proceedings thereon with all possible speed.

Mr. *Jay*, from the Committee appointed to prepare a Resolution for removing doubts which have arisen respecting the true construction of a certain Association ordered by the late Committee of Safety of this Colony to be presented for subscription to the inhabitants thereof, reported the follow-

ing Resolutions; which, being read, were unanimously approved of, and are in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 20, 1776.

Whereas the Continental Congress, on the 14th day of *March* last, did recommend to the several Assemblies, Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety of the United Colonies, immediately to cause all persons to be disarmed within their respective Colonies who were notoriously disaffected to the cause of *America*, or had not associated and refused to associate to defend by arms these United Colonies against the hostile attempts of the *British* fleets and armies: And whereas the late Committee of Safety of this Colony did thereupon, on the 27th of *March* aforesaid, recommend it to the Committees of the several Cities, Counties, Manors, Townships, Precincts, and Districts, in this Colony, forthwith to cause to be disarmed all persons within their respective districts who are known to be disaffected to the cause of *America*, and also all such persons as should refuse to sign the following Association, viz:

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of . . . . ., in the County of . . . . ., and Colony of *New-York*, do voluntarily and solemnly engage, under all the ties held sacred among mankind, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, to defend by arms the United *American* Colonies against the hostile attempts of the *British* fleets and armies, until the present unhappy controversy between the two countries shall be settled."

And whereas it hath been objected to the said form of an Association, that, by obliging the subscribers or Associates in such general and express terms to defend the United Colonies by arms against the hostile attempts of the *British* fleets and armies, it deprived them of the rights reserved by the Militia Regulations, and imposed on them the necessity of marching to the most distant of the Colonies whenever called upon; which construction of the said Association, however new and casuistical, is inconsistent and fallacious, it being manifest that the Militia Regulations could, by no rule of construction, be supposed to be repealed and abrogated by any subtle implications drawn from the said Association; but as some of the friends to the *American* cause have been influenced by this objection to refuse signing the said Association, and, in consequence thereof, been disarmed, it hath become expedient that the said Association should be so explained as to render it free from specious as well as solid objections; and therefore,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That nothing in the said Association contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to deprive those who have subscribed it of any rights reserved to them in and by the said Militia Regulations.

And to the end that all the freemen of this Colony may associate for the preservation of *American* liberty in a form entirely unexceptionable,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the following form of an Association be, and it is hereby, recommended to them, viz:

"We, the subscribers, inhabitants of . . . . ., in the County of . . . . ., and Colony of *New-York*, do most solemnly declare that the claims of the *British* Parliament to bind at their discretion the people of the United Colonies in *America* in all cases whatsoever, are, in our opinion, absurd, unjust, and tyrannical, and that the hostile attempts of their fleets and armies to enforce submission to those wicked and ridiculous claims ought to be resisted by arms. And therefore we do engage and associate, under all the ties which we respectively hold sacred, to defend by arms these United Colonies against the said hostile attempts, agreeable to such laws or regulations as our Representatives in the Congresses or future General Assemblies of this Colony have or shall for that purpose make and establish."

And that all persons who have been disarmed for refusing to associate with their countrymen for the defence of the United Colonies, in the form prescribed by the late Committee of Safety as aforesaid may have no pretence to complain of injustice, and that they may have a fair opportunity of convincing the publick that their refusal to sign the said Association did not arise from a disinclination to defend the rights of *America*, but merely from objections to sign to the form of the said Association, and thereby be restored to the privilege of bearing arms in support of a cause so important and so glorious:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That all persons (other than those



whom the Committees of the several Counties shall adjudge to be notoriously disaffected to the *American* cause) who have not associated in the form prescribed by the late Committee of Safety as aforesaid, be called upon (by persons to be appointed by the said Committees of the several Counties) and requested to subscribe the Association contained and recommended in and by these Resolutions.

And *Resolved, further*, That all such of the said persons as shall subscribe the same (other than notoriously disaffected persons as aforesaid) ought to be considered and treated as friends to their country; and that all arms taken from them, and not disposed of to the Continental Troops, be restored to them; and that care be taken that they respectively be paid the full price allowed for such of their arms as may have been delivered to the Continental Troops as aforesaid. And further, that all such of the said persons as shall refuse to subscribe the same (together with all notorious disaffected persons) be forthwith (if not already done) disarmed, and required on oath to declare and discover whether the arms so to be taken from them be all the arms they respectively have or had; and if not, where the residue thereof, to the best of their knowledge and belief, are deposited and may be found; and that such of them as shall refuse to take such oath, be committed to safe custody till they will consent to take it.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be, and it is hereby, recommended to the Committees of the several Counties in this Colony to carry the aforesaid Resolutions into execution with diligence and punctuality.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolutions be forthwith printed in all the Gazettes or Newspapers published in this City, and in one thousand handbills for the use of the Counties.

*Ordered*, That the said Resolutions be read to every person to whom the Association thereby recommended shall be offered for subscription.

*Isaac Ketcham*, who was examined by this Congress on the 17th instant, being this day further examined, says, that in his last examination he mentioned a certain Colonel *Webb* as being now in the character of a private gentleman in *New-England*, bribing leading people there. This examinant says that he was mistaken in the name of that person, and that he is a Major *Brown*, who was a Major in the regular service last war.

Friday morning, June 21, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Livingston*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Colonel *Remsen*, *Mr. Randall*, General *Scott*, *Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Morris* on a Committee.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, *Mr. Gansevoort*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, *Mr. Haviland*, *Mr. Tompkins*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*.

FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Polhemus*, *Mr. Leffertse*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—*Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Hobart*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. Schenck*, Colonel *Graham*, *Mr. De Lavergne*, *Mr. Vanderbergh*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Hobart* and Colonel *Stoutenburgh* be a Committee to contract with *Jeremiah Allen* for making Gun-locks.

*Mr. Vanderbergh*, a Member of *Dutchess* County, appeared, took his seat, and was sworn to the general oath of secrecy.

A Letter from *Robert H. Harrison*, General *Washington's* Secretary, enclosing a Letter from General *Hand*, relative to a suspected dangerous man named *Samuel Witten*, was received and read.\*

\* NEW-YORK, June 20, 1776.

SIR: The bearer of this having brought a certain *Samuel Wooten* to Head-Quarters for having declared and avowed, as it is said, sentiments inimical to the *American* cause, and his Excellency not being here, I have thought proper to refer him to the examination of your honourable body,

*Ordered*, That the said Letters be referred to the Secret Committee.

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, dated at *Philadelphia*, June 18, 1776, was read. He therein recommends to the Convention of *New-York* to empower the General at *New-York* to call such parts of the Militia to his assistance as may be necessary to repel the enemy.

A Resolution of Continental Congress, of the 17th inst., recommending the measure recommended in the Letter of *John Hancock*, Esq., and further recommendation to empower the said Commander-in-Chief to impress Carriages and Water-craft, when necessary, for the publick service, and also to remove Ships and other Vessels in the *Hudson* and the *East Rivers*, for the purpose of securing them from the enemy, was also read and filed.

A Letter from *Ebenezer Haviland*, Surgeon to the Fourth or Colonel *Wynkoop's* Regiment of the *New-York* Troops, dated this day, relative to a Medicine Chest, was read and filed.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Curtenius* be requested to procure a proper Chest of Medicine for Colonel *Wynkoop's* Regiment, and forward the same to the said Regiment as soon as possible.

*Ordered*, That the Letter and Resolution received this day from the Honourable *John Hancock* be committed to the consideration of Colonel *Blackwell*, *Mr. Gansevoort*, Colonel *Allison*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*, *Mr. Journey*, and *Mr. Leffertse*, who are requested to report thereon without delay.

A Letter from *Lawrence Kortright*, relative to some Cannon he has to dispose of, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That General *Scott* and Colonel *Malcom* be a Committee to wait upon General *Washington*, and represent the subject-matter of the said Letter to him.

The Petition of *John Carpenter*, *Matthew Gleaves*, and *Wilber Wood*, setting forth that *Daniel Inslow*, a Butcher, had by force taken from the said *Wilber Wood* eleven head of Cattle, which were brought from the country by the said *Wilber Wood* for the said *John Carpenter* and *Matthew Gleaves*, was read and filed.\*

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Daniel Inslow* attend this

as has been customary in such cases. The enclosed letter was sent upon the subject by Colonel *Hand*.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem, sir, your most obedient servant,  
ROBERT H. HARRISON, Secretary.

IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, NEW-YORK, June 21, 1776.—A Letter from General *Washington's* Secretary, enclosing a Letter from another person, relative to a suspected and dangerous man, was read.

*Ordered*, That the said Letters be referred to the Committee appointed to carry into execution the Resolves of this House against persons whose characters are equivocal and dangerous to the liberties of the Colonies.

Extract from the Minutes: ROBERT BENSON, Secretary.

\* To the Honourable Members of the Congress at this time convened for the Province of NEW-YORK.

The humble Petition of JOHN CARPENTER, Sen., and MATTHEW GLEAVES, Victuallers, and WILLBUR WOOD, Drover, sheweth:

That the said *Willbur Wood* has been employed by the said *John Carpenter* and *Matthew Gleaves* as a drover, to purchase cattle for them in the country; that he had purchased eleven head of neat cattle for them on the 16th of June instant, set out with them from his place of abode in *Dutchess* County, in this Province; that yesterday evening, about four o'clock, after said *Willbur Wood* had delivered the cattle at *Richard Verian's*, the *Bull's-Head*, in the *Bowery Lane*, for said *Carpenter* and *Gleaves*, he went over to acquaint them of having brought such cattle, and where he had left them; that on his return to *New-York*, near the *Fly Market* he met with one *Mr. Daniel Inslow* and two other persons, who invited said *Willbur Wood* to go with them and drink some beer, which he did, as having been before acquainted with said *Inslow*, when in discourse, said *Wood* was asked if he did not bring down cattle for said *Carpenter* and *Gleaves*, which he answered in the affirmative. They then replied that *Carpenter* should have none of them, for if he had, said *Wood* would meet with trouble, and directed him to come to said *Bergen's*, this day, at two o'clock in the afternoon, and he should be paid for them by the said *Mr. Inslow*. That said *Carpenter* and *Gleaves* have frequently supplied the Continental troops with provision, and said *Carpenter* at this time supplied two of the hospitals; and if these cattle are wanted for the troops, they are very willing they should part with the cattle for that purpose; but if that is not so, your Petitioners most humbly pray that this honourable Board will be pleased to take the premises into consideration, and make such order as shall appear necessary for the said cattle to be restored to your Petitioners, *John Carpenter*, Sen., and *Matthew Gleaves*, who wait on this honourable Board with this their humble Petition, to give such further account and satisfaction in the premises as this honourable Board may require.

JOHN CARPENTER, WILLBUR WOOD.  
MATTHEW GLEAVES,

NEW-YORK, Friday morning, June 21, 1776.

Congress immediately, and that the Doorkeeper inform him of this Order.

Mr. *Nicholas Low* attending, produced an Account against the Congress of this Colony for one thousand five hundred and three pounds of Gunpowder, at the rate of £30 per hundred.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay unto Mr. *Nicholas Low* the sum of £450 18s., in full for one thousand five hundred and three pounds Gunpowder, purchased of him by order of this Congress, for this Colony, on the 16th *April* last, and take his receipt for the same.

*Daniel Inslow* attending, was called in, as also the complainants; who were respectively heard.

Thereupon, Resolved and Ordered, That *Daniel Inslow* do immediately redeliver to *Wilber Wood* the Cattle which he took from him, and that he see them safely driven to the yard from which they were driven.

The said *Daniel Inslow* being called in again, and the Order read to him, he was reprimanded from the Chair for his imprudent conduct, and discharged.

Brigadier-General *Scott* represented to the House that the service rendered it necessary that a Major of Brigade be immediately appointed to the detachment of Militia under his command, and requested the Congress to appoint a person to that office.

Thereupon, Resolved, That General *Scott* be authorized and requested to nominate and appoint such person to said office as he shall think proper.

Whereupon, General *Scott* nominated and appointed Mr. *Nicholas Fish* to be his Brigade Major, and requested that he be commissioned for that purpose; which was unanimously agreed to.

General *Scott* informed the Congress that the Majority in Colonel *Lasher's* Regiment is vacant, and that a Major is a very necessary and useful Officer in forming a new Regiment. The same being immediately taken into consideration, it was unanimously agreed to.

And Ordered, That Colonel *Lasher*, with his Officers, be requested to nominate a proper person for Major to his Regiment, and return his name to this Congress to be commissioned.

*Egbert Benson*, Chairman of the Committee of *Dutchess* County, delivered into Congress a written statement of a charge of bribery and corruption in an election for Officers of a Militia Company in *Rhinebeck* Precinct, and of the proceedings of the said Precinct Committee thereon.

Ordered to be read, and that the same be taken into consideration when the present hurry of business is over.

Friday afternoon, June 21, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Remsen*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Vanderburgh*, Colonel *Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Tompkins*, Colonel *Graham*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

The Committee appointed to make an arrangement of, and report the proper mode for, raising the two Companies in *Dutchess* County and one Company in *Westchester* County, delivered in their Report, which was read; and being again read paragraph by paragraph, was agreed to.

And Ordered, That one of the Secretaries prepare a set of Resolves agreeable to the said Report, that they be read to the House in the morning, and if approved of, that certified copies thereof be transmitted to the General Committee of *Dutchess* and *Westchester* Counties.

On motion, Resolved, That it be recommended to the General Committee of *King's* County immediately to take

effectual measures that all the Boats and Craft in the Bay, on the south and southwest sides of the said County, be drawn up on the upland to such a distance from the water as to prevent as much as possible the disaffected persons in that County from keeping up a communication with the enemy, and that the Oars and Sails belonging to the said Boats and Craft be secured in the most effectual manner.

Ordered, That a certified copy of the said Resolution be transmitted to the Committee of *King's* County, and that the President write a Letter to the said Committee, and request of them to cause the said Resolution to be carried into execution without delay.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letter of the Hon. *John Hancock*, and the Resolve of Congress therein enclosed, delivered their Report in the form of Resolutions; which were read. And after some time spent in considering the same,

Ordered, That the further consideration thereof be postponed till to-morrow morning.

Mr. *Bancker*, one of the Members of the Committee for auditing the Accounts of this Congress, informed the Congress "that Captain *Ezekiel Hyatt*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, had delivered into the said Committee the Billeting-Roll of his Company;" that the said Billeting-Roll has been examined by Mr. *Gerard Bancker*, and found to be true and right; that the men of Captain *Hyatt's* Company are very mutinous for want of their money; and as there is but one Member of the said Committee in town, the said Billeting-Roll cannot be paid off otherwise than by an order from Congress.

Thereupon, Ordered, That *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Captain *Ezekiel Hyatt*, of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, the sum of £141 1s. 11d., in full for the billeting of the said Company.

The Petition of *William Mackelwain* and *Stephen Fountain*, both confined in Jail by order of the General Committee of *New-York*, was read.

Ordered, That they be referred to the General Committee of *New-York*, who are requested to take the same into consideration.

Saturday morning, June 22, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Mr. *Allison*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Vanderburgh*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Schenck*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Journey*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Graham*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*.

The Resolutions for raising two Companies of fifty men each, Officers included, in *Dutchess* County, and one Company of fifty men, Officers included, in *Westchester*, were read; and being again read, were unanimously approved of, and are as follows:

Whereas there are sundry disaffected and dangerous persons in the Counties of *Dutchess* and *Westchester*, who do now greatly disturb the peace of the said Counties, and will most probably take up arms whensoever the enemy shall make a descent upon this Colony, to the great annoyance of the said Counties in particular, and of other the good people of this Colony: And whereas by reason of the several drafts which have been made in the said Counties, according to the late recommendation of the Continental Congress, the Militia thereof are rendered incapable of keeping peace and order in the said Counties without great inconvenience to themselves and much injury to, and neglect of, their private property: And inasmuch as the interest of this Colony may be materially affected by any dissensions which may prevail in the said Counties while the Continental Troops are en-

gaged in the defence of those Counties more immediately exposed to the inroads of the enemy: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That one hundred men, Officers included, be raised in *Dutchess* County, and that fifty men, Officers included, be raised in *Westchester* County, and taken into the pay and service of this Congress, and confined to the service of those Counties, and to continue in pay until the 1st day of *November* next, unless sooner discharged by this or a future Congress of this Colony.

That the one hundred men to be raised in *Dutchess* County be divided into two Companies, each Company to consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, three Sergeants, three Corporals, one Fifer, one Drummer, and forty Privates; and that the fifty men to be raised in *Westchester* County consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, three Sergeants, three Corporals, one Fifer, one Drummer, and forty Privates.

That the pay of those three Companies be the same as the pay of the Continental Troops.

That the Captains be allowed 18s. each per week, the Lieutenants 12s. each per week, and the Sergeants, Corporals, Fifers, Drummers, and Privates, 8s. each, per week, in lieu of all Rations and Subsistence.

That *Melancthon Smith* be appointed Captain of one of the said Companies to be raised in *Dutchess* County, and that *John Durbin* be appointed Captain of the other, and that *Micha Townsend* be appointed Captain of the said Company to be raised in *Westchester* County.

That the General Committees of the said Counties be authorized to nominate and appoint the Subaltern Officers to the said Companies in their Counties respectively.

That the said three Companies be deemed one Corps; and that *Melancthon Smith* be Captain Commandant, that *Micha Townsend* be the second Captain in rank, and that *John Durbin* be the third Captain in rank, in said Corps.

That the General Committees of the said Counties be authorized and requested to appoint a Mustermaster in their respective Counties, to muster the said Companies, and that they transmit the names of such Mustermasters to the Committee appointed to audit the Accounts of this Congress, without delay.

That the said three Companies be subject to the order and direction of the General Committee of their respective Counties, or such other person or persons as this or a future Congress of this Colony shall direct.

*Ordered*, That a certified copy of the foregoing Resolutions be transmitted to the General Committees of *Dutchess* and *Westchester* Counties.

And *Ordered*, That Commissions be immediately issued to the Captains, and that blank Commissions be sent to the said Committees, to be by them issued to the Lieutenants.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the President of this Congress for the time being be enabled to call to his assistance during the daily adjournments of this Congress any five or more of the Members, and to take such measures as they shall judge necessary for the safety and preservation of this Colony, and that this power be continued until *Tuesday*, the 25th instant, and no longer.

Lord *Stirling* attending, was requested to come in. He informed the Congress that he thought the Guard over the Prisoners at the City-Hall was insufficient, and desired to know whether the Congress chose to have the said Guard reinforced.

The President, by order, informed his Lordship that the Congress requested of him to order such reinforcement as he shall think necessary.

Whereas there is reason to apprehend a speedy invasion of this Colony by a powerful Fleet and Army under the authority of the King of *Great Britain*: And whereas this Congress are informed that the Commissary-General of the Continental Troops has orders, in the purchasing of live Cattle for the use of the Troops, to give the preference to such Cattle as are fit for use at or near the sea-coast of the United Colonies:

*Resolved, therefore*, That it be recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony at or near the sea-coasts to sell at a reasonable price to the said Commissary-General or his Deputy all such Cattle as he shall judge are fit for the purpose aforesaid.

And whereas disputes may arise about the price, it is

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

recommended to the Committees of the several Counties, Cities, Towns, Manors, Precincts, and Districts, where the same shall happen respectively, upon application to them from the said Commissary-General or his Deputy for the purpose, to appoint any three indifferent persons upon oath to value such Cattle, and deliver the same to the said Commissary-General or his Deputy upon their paying the amount of such valuation.

*Ordered*, That a certified copy hereof be immediately transmitted to the Commissary-General of Stores and Provisions, and that the same be published in all the publick Newspapers in this Colony.

*Christopher Duyckinck*, one of the owners of the Privateer Barge *Washington*, attending, was admitted. He requested that a Commission be granted to *John Warner* as Commander of the said Barge. A Commission was accordingly issued to the said *John Warner* as Commander of the said Barge; and the said *John Warner* and *James Riker*, Esq., Attorney at Law, entered into bonds, as directed by the honourable the Continental Congress.

The Resolutions reported by the Committee for taking into consideration the Letter from the Hon. *John Hancock*, and the Resolve of Congress therein enclosed, which was read yesterday and postponed till this morning, was again read and unanimously agreed to, and is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this Congress will, upon application from the Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United Colonies, call to his assistance, when necessity shall require it, such part of the Militia of the Colony as the said Commander-in-Chief shall think necessary in case of an invasion of this or a neighbouring Colony, and afford him such other assistance as the situation of affairs may require.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Commander-in-Chief be, and he is hereby, authorized and empowered to impress Carriages and Water-craft within this Colony, when necessary, for the publick service, and also to remove Ships and other Vessels in *Hudson* and the *East Rivers*, for the purpose of saving them from the enemy.

*Ordered*, That a certified copy of the foregoing Resolutions be immediately transmitted to his Excellency General *George Washington*.

Saturday afternoon, June 22, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *Graham*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

For the want of a representation of a sufficient number of Counties, the Congress adjourned to to-morrow morning.

Sunday morning, June 23, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Stoutenburgh*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Colonel *Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

The Congress adjourned till the afternoon, five o'clock.

Sunday afternoon, June 23, 1776.

The same Members met, and adjourned till to-morrow morning.

Monday morning, June 24, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Jacob Van Zandt*, Mr. *P. P. Van Zandt*, Mr. *Bancker*. Mr. *Jay* and Mr. *Livingston* on the Secret Committee.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *P. Schenck*, Colonel *M. Graham*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Leffertse*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Stoutenburgh* represented to Congress that there are several small young fellows in Colonel *Malcom's* Regiment, who have no arms; that Mr. *Norwood* has eight Carbines, with Accoutrements, in store, which are well calculated for those men. Colonel *Stoutenburgh* requests an order for those arms.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Norwood* deliver to Colonel *Malcom*, or his order, the eight Carbines, with their Accoutrements, which are in store, to be kept in the hands of some of the small men of his Regiment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Norwood*, the Commissary, continue to make and fill Cartridges, of different sizes, to the amount of half a ton of Powder, in addition to the former order.

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, of the 21st instant, enclosing a Resolve of Congress of the same date for raising a new Regiment of Continental Troops in this Colony, were respectively read and filed.

Another Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, of the same date, enclosing a Resolve of the same date directing the different Colonies to provide Clothing to be laid up in store for the Continental Troops, to be disposed of by the Commander-in-Chief, was also read and filed.

*Ordered*, That both those Letters and Resolves be referred to a Committee; and that Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, and Colonel *Rensselaer*, be the Committee.

A Letter from Colonel *Jesse Woodhull*, of *Orange County*, enclosing a Return of the state of his Regiment of Militia, was read and filed.

A Letter from Colonel *James Clinton*, at the Fortifications in the Highlands, was read and filed. He therein informs Congress that his Regiment has no Surgeon, and recommends *Petrus Tappan*, of *Poughkeepsie*, for the office.\*

*Ordered*, That the Secretaries examine the Minutes to see whether a Surgeon is not already appointed to the Regiment.

Whereas information has been given to this Congress that sundry persons on *Nassau-Island*, disaffected and inimical to the *American* cause, are in arms, in opposition to the civil authority of this Colony, and with a view of aiding the enemies of *America*:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That his Excellency General *Washington* be, and he is hereby, requested to take the most speedy and effectual measures to disarm and secure all such persons.

*Ordered*, That one of the Secretaries wait upon his said Excellency with a certified copy of the foregoing Resolution.

By order of the House the President directed the Members to keep secret the subject of the foregoing Resolution.

\* FORT CONSTITUTION, June 22, 1776.

DEAR SIR: There is no Surgeon appointed to my Regiment that I know of, and we are very much in want of one, having none at all here or at *Fort Montgomery*; the one that was appointed here for a time is gone to *New-York*. I understand that Dr. *Petrus Tappan*, at *Poughkeepsie*, is willing to join my Regiment if his apprentice be appointed his Mate. I need not recommend him to any that is acquainted with him, as he is known to be a man of judgment and a good Doctor; therefore, I hope you will have him appointed, and his apprentice his Mate, whose name I do not recollect. I would be glad you would send me the arrangement of the officers in my Regiment if you have it.

I am, sir, in haste, and remain, sir, your most humble servant,  
JAMES CLINTON, Colonel.

Monday afternoon, June 24, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Livingston*, General *Scott*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Broome*, Mr. *Philip Livingston*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*. Colonel *Graham* on a Committee.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Schenck*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Broome* and Mr. *Tredwell* be a Committee to contract with some person to furnish Provisions for the Prisoners confined by order of the Secret Committee.

Mr. *Morris* delivered in an account of Moneys by him disbursed necessarily in the business of the Secret Committee of three, to wit: £3 6s. to *William Leary*, £2 4s. to *John Sweeny*.

*Ordered*, That *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to *Gouverneur Morris*, Esq., £5 10s., for so much advanced by him to those persons for their services, by order of the said Secret Committee appointed by this Congress.

Two Letters from *Salem* Committee, relative to disaffected persons under bonds to said Committee, and who have forfeited them, were read.

*Ordered*, To remain for further consideration.

Mr. *Hobart* informed Congress that he had, by order of the Committee of Secrecy, directed *Stephen Kelsey* to come to this City to assist in detecting a dangerous conspiracy said to be carrying on in the Army. Mr. *Hobart* produced the account of the said *Kelsey*, wherein he charges £3 for his attendance.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to *Stephen Kelsey* the sum of £3, for his services and attendance in *New-York* by order of the Committee of Secrecy.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Resolves of the Continental Congress of the 19th instant, respecting the Clothing of the Troops raised and to be raised in this Colony, delivered in their Report; which, being read, was unanimously approved of.

Thereupon, *Resolved and Ordered*, That Colonel *Curtenius* be requested to procure, without delay, on account of this Congress, and on the most reasonable terms, all the coarse Woollen Cloth that is for sale in and about this City, for the purpose of making Coats for the Troops raised and to be raised in this Colony for the present campaign; and if a sufficient quantity for that purpose cannot be procured in this City, that he send to the City of *Albany* and the Town of *Schenectady* and elsewhere, and cause to be purchased as much more, in addition to the quantity purchased in this City, as will be sufficient to make one Coat for each soldier so raised and to be raised, as aforesaid.

That Colonel *Curtenius* procure, without delay, at the places as aforesaid and elsewhere, brain-dressed deer's leather, sufficient to make each soldier as aforesaid one Waistcoat and one pair of Breeches, and that he employ a sufficient number of hands to make the said Coats, Waistcoats, and Breeches, with all possible expedition.

That Colonel *Curtenius* procure one Blanket, one Felt Hat, two Shirts, two pair of Woollen Hose, and two pair of Shoes, for each soldier raised and to be raised as aforesaid; and that he cause all the articles hereby ordered to be procured, to be baled, invoiced, and stored in proper places, there to remain, subject to the order of the Continental Congress or Commander-in-Chief of the *American* Army.

Mr. *Hobart* represented to the Congress the absolute necessity of his going home, to take care of and provide places of security for his stock of Cattle, which are much exposed to the depredations of the enemy; and requested leave to go home for a few days, and dispensation from his attendance

on the Committee for carrying into execution the Resolves of this Congress of the 5th instant.

*Ordered*, That leave be granted accordingly.

Mr. *Moore* being indisposed, has likewise leave to go home.

Tuesday morning, June 25, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Sands*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Bancker*, General *Scott*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Colonel *M. Graham*, Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

Colonel *Ritzema*, attending, was admitted. He informed Congress that the men in his Regiment have two months' pay due, and that they are very mutinous and uneasy for want of their pay; that he has applied to the General for a warrant on the Paymaster-General; that the General told him that, as there was not money sufficient in the Treasury to pay off the arrearages of all the Regiments, it might create jealousies if Colonel *Ritzema* should receive a warrant for the payment of his Regiment.

Colonel *Ritzema*, therefore, requested of Congress the loan of as much money as would satisfy his men for the present.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Rensselaer* and Mr. *Wickham* wait upon the Paymaster-General and make inquiry into the matter.

Colonel *Ritzema* further informed Congress that, by the promotion of Major *Visscher*, the Majority in his Regiment is become vacant, and requested that another Major be appointed as soon as may be, as the Regiment is in great need of such an officer.

Colonel *Ritzema* further informed that a Second Lieutenantancy is vacant in Captain *Riker's* Company; and as it is usual in other Regiments for the Adjutant to hold a Lieutenant's Commission, therefore requested the Congress to appoint *Pelton*, his Adjutant, to be a Second Lieutenant likewise.

A Letter from Colonel *John Fields*, of *Dutchess* County, dated 23d instant, informing Congress that several persons in his Regiment who had been drafted agreeable to the Resolutions of this House of the 9th instant, refuse to serve, and that two Captains in the Western Regiment of said County forbade the Colonel to draft any men from their Companies, and marched them off the ground and dismissed them;

And a Resolution (subjoined to the said Letter) of the Committee of *Fredericksburgh* Precinct, directing Dr. *Cram* to wait on the Members of *Dutchess* County now in Provincial Congress for the advice of Congress on the subject of the foregoing Letter, were respectively read.

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till this afternoon.

A Letter from the General Committee of *New-York* relative to *Augustus Van Horn*, and others, assigning the principles on which the said Committee mean to act with respect to the said persons, who are under confinement by order of the said Committee, was read and filed.

Mr. *Randall* moved, That the Letter from the General Committee of *New-York* relative to *Augustus Van Horn*, and others, be immediately taken into consideration. Debates arose; and the question being put, it was carried in the negative, in manner following, that is to say:

For the Negative.

4 Suffolk,  
3 Orange,  
2 Cumberland,  
2 Charlotte,  
4 Ulster,  
5 Dutchess.

20 votes.

For the Affirmative.

8 New-York,  
2 Richmond.

10 votes.

P. M., Die Martis, June 25, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring* Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—General *Scott*, Colonel *Remsen*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Bancker*, Colonel *Broome*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Conner*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR ULSTER.—Major *Parks*, Colonel *Hasbrouck*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Colonel *Allison*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Major *Webster*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Colonel *Graham*, Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

The Letter from Colonel *John Field*, relative to the drafted men in the County of *Dutchess*, who refuse to serve, was, agreeable to order of this morning, taken into consideration; and after some time spent therein, was referred to a Committee, consisting of Colonel *M. Graham*, Colonel *Allison*, and Mr. *Wickham*.

Colonel *Malcom* produced a list of Officers of three different Companies in his Regiment, for whom he requests Commissions, to wit:

*Prussian Blues*: *Henry Brasher* Captain, *Walter Mofat* Lieutenant, *John I. Myer* Second Lieutenant.

*Hearts-of-Oak*: *John Meeks* Captain, *Samuel Fleming* First Lieutenant.

*Caledonian Rangers*: *Robert Smith* Captain, *John Hunter* Lieutenant, *Daniel Neavan* Second Lieutenant.

*Light Infantry*: ——— *Manly* First Lieutenant.

*Ordered*, That Commissions be issued to those gentlemen. And they were issued accordingly.

General *Scott* informed the Congress that he has waited on his Excellency General *Washington*, and conferred with him on the subject of small Cannon for Privateers; that his Excellency desired him to inform the Congress that the Merchants and others are at liberty to take away and make use of any of the four-pound Cannon.

Wednesday morning, June 26, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Mr. *Livingston*, Mr. *Randall*, Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Remsen*, (Mr. *Jay* on Committee,) Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Bancker*, Mr. *Van Zandt*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*. Mr. *Morris* on Committee.

Colonel *McDougall* requested that the last order he received from the Congress on the Commissary for Arms for his Regiment, may be continued for one week longer.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Norwood* deliver to Colonel *McDougall*, or his order, all the Arms he has, or may have in store in the course of three weeks from the date of Colonel *Ritzema's* last order.

Mr. *Sands* delivered in a Certificate, signed by three of the Members of the Committee of Pay-Table; which, being read, is in the words following:

"We, the subscribers, a Committee of Pay-Table, appointed by the *New-York* Provincial Congress, do hereby certify that we have examined the Accounts of Mr. *Peter Curtenius*, as Commissary, for necessaries furnished, his commissions, &c., as per his account and vouchers left with us, and that we find a balance of £4,469 8s. 1d., due to him the 8th day of *June* instant.

"COMFORT SANDS,  
"EVERT BANCKER,  
"JACOBUS VAN ZANDT."

"New-York, June 8, 1776."



Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Peter Van B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, pay unto *Peter Curtenius* the sum of £4,469 8s. 1d., being the balance due to him on the 8th instant for sundry purchases as Commissary to the Congress of this Colony, agreeable to a Certificate of the Committee of Pay-Table, dated the 8th instant.

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, dated the 25th instant, enclosing a Resolve of Congress of the 24th instant, declaring that all persons abiding within any of the United Colonies, and deriving protection from the laws of the same, owe allegiance to the said laws, and are members, of such Colony; and that all persons passing through, visiting, or making a temporary stay in any of the said Colonies being entitled to the protection of the laws during the time of such passage, visitation, or temporary stay, owe, during the same time, allegiance thereto; that all persons, members of, or owing allegiance to, any of the United Colonies as aforesaid described, who shall levy war against any of the said Colonies within the same, or be adherent to the King of *Great Britain*, or others, the enemies of the said Colonies, or any of them, within the same, giving to him or them aid and comfort, are guilty of treason against such Colony. That it be recommended to the Legislatures of the several United Colonies to pass laws for punishing, in such manner as to them shall seem fit, such persons, before described, as shall be proveably attainted of open deed, by people of their condition, of any of the treasons before described. That it be recommended to the Legislatures of the several United Colonies to pass laws for punishing, in such manner as they shall think fit, persons who shall counterfeit, or aid or abet in counterfeiting, the Continental Bills of Credit, or who shall pass such bill in payment, knowing such a bill to be a counterfeit,—were respectively read and filed.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Scott*, Colonel *Brasher*, *Mr. Hallett*, Colonel *Broome*, and Major *Parks*, be a Committee to take the said Resolves into consideration.

*Dr. John Jones* and *Mr. Thomas Pearsall* (two governors of the Hospital of the City) informed the House that they have in store about £30 sterling worth of Medicines, which were intended for the use of the said Hospital; that *Dr. Morgan*, Director-General of the Continental Hospital, has applied to them for the said Medicine, for the use of the Continental Hospital, and that he will pay a reasonable price for the same. *Dr. Jones* and *Mr. Pearsall* request the advice of Congress in this matter.

*Agreed*, as the opinion of this Congress, That the said Medicine ought not to be disposed of, but reserved for the use of the poor and other inhabitants of this City.

*Philip Livingston*, Esq., represented to Congress that his attendance at Continental Congress is necessary, and that, with permission of this House, he intends to set out for *Philadelphia* next Sunday.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That *Mr. Livingston* be discharged from his attendance in this Congress, and that he have a dispensation from his attendance as a Member of the Committee appointed to carry into execution certain Resolves of this Congress relative to persons dangerous and disaffected to the *American* cause, after next *Saturday*.

A certain *John Leaver*, from *Tryon* County, attending, requested a Passport to go to *Pennsylvania*; and the Members of said County representing him a friend to the *American* cause, the following Certificate was given to him, to wit:

"This Congress having received satisfactory information that the bearer, *Mr. John Leaver*, is a friend to the cause of *America*, therefore he is permitted to pass unmolested."

—  
Wednesday afternoon, June 26, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Livingston*, Colonel *Rensen*, *Mr. Randall*, Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, General *Scott*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, *Mr. Gansevoort*.

FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Pye*.

FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Conner*, *Mr. Cortelyou*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Paulding*.

FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—*Mr. Tredwell*, *Mr. Wickham*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. De Lavergne*, *Mr. Schenck*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*, Colonel *Malcom*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

Frequent application having been made to this Congress by many of the inhabitants of this City, being proprietors of the Cannon at *King's Bridge* and elsewhere in this Colony, for permission to dispose of the same, and his Excellency General *Washington* having signified his approbation that the proprietors of all the four-pound Cannon be at liberty to dispose of the same:

Therefore, *Ordered*, That the proprietors of any of the four-pound Cannon now lying at or near *King's Bridge*, as also of those at the Fortifications in the Highlands, and elsewhere in this Colony, be, and they are hereby, permitted to dispose of the same.

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that the Committee of *Albany* have sent certain inhabitants of that City and County prisoners to *Hartford*, in *Connecticut*, viz: *Abraham Cuyler*, *Henry Cuyler*, *Stephen De Lancey*, *John Duncan*, *Benjamin Hilton*, and *John Monier*;

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be requested to make known to this Congress their proceedings against said persons, and the misdemeanours with which they stand charged.

*Ordered*, That the President enclose a certified copy of the said Resolution in a Letter to the Chairman of the Committee of the County of *Albany*.

Colonel *Rensselaer* and Colonel *Broome* are appointed a Committee to inquire what number of Prisoners are come from *Long-Island*, and which were taken from on board the Ship taken on the south side of *Long-Island*, and which and how many of them are Commissioned Officers.

A Letter from *Abel Bellknap*, Chairman at a meeting of the Committees of the Precincts of *Newburgh* and *New-Windsor*, in conjunction, dated 24th instant, wherein they represent that the said Precincts are destitute of Gunpowder, and request a supply of that article, as also that of Lead. Captain *Isaac Bellknap*, who was sent down with the said Letter, was called in, and requested to inform the said Committees that the Congress have it not in their power to send them any supply of Gunpowder now, but that they expect a quantity hourly, and that the said Committees may rest assured that this Congress will send them a supply of Powder on the first arrival of that article.

Colonel *Allison* delivered in the Report of the Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letter from Colonel *John Field*, relative to the men drafted out of his Regiment of Militia in *Dutchess* County, and who refuse to march; also of two certain Captains who refuse to permit any men to be drafted out of their respective Companies, and the Resolve of a Sub-Committee of the said County thereon. The same being read, was unanimously agreed to.

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That whereas information hath been given to this Congress that certain Captains in Colonel *Ludington's* Regiment of Militia, in *Dutchess* County, have refused to draft, or permit drafts to be made, out of their respective Companies, for the purpose of completing the Brigade of Militia to be raised in this County for the Continental service, as recommended by this Congress in pursuance of the Resolves of the Continental Congress of the 1st, 3d, and 4th instant:

*Resolved*, That the General Committee of the said County be requested to make inquiry into the premises; and upon due proof of the charge against the said Captains, to send them under proper guard to this Congress, to be dealt with according to their deserts.

And whereas this Congress being also informed that some of the Troops already drafted in the said County have refused to march;

Therefore, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Brigadier-General and the General Committee of the said County to pursue the most speedy measures to complete their quotas of the three thousand Militia to be raised in this Colony, agreeable to the Resolves of this Congress of the 7th instant, and to forward their march with all possible speed, and make return to this Congress of the names of all such persons as neglect or refuse to comply with the aforesaid Resolve.

Ordered, That a certified copy of the foregoing Resolutions be immediately transmitted to the General Committee of Dutchess County.

Thursday morning, June 27, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Stoutenburgh*, Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Randall*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *P. Livingston*, Mr. *Hallett*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Colonel *Graham*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Mr. *Morris*, Colonel *M. Graham*, Mr. *Paulling*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

The Committee of Pay-Table requested the opinion of Congress whether the forty-eight men which Colonel *Lasher* was requested to furnish to guard the Records of this Colony, was meant exclusive of Officers.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Congress, that the guard of forty-eight men, which Colonel *Lasher* was requested to furnish to guard the Records, was intended to be forty-eight Privates, exclusive of Officers.

Ordered, That *Jonathan Holmes* be, and he is hereby, appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *Ricker's* Company, in Colonel *Ritzema's* Regiment, on condition that he join the said Regiment, with sixteen able-bodied men, in fourteen days from this day.

Ordered, That a Warrant be issued to Mr. *Holmes* on the conditions as above-mentioned.

A motion was made by Mr. *Morris*, in the words following, viz: I move that *Augustus Van Horn*, *Vincent Pierce Ashfield*, *Thomas W. Moore*, and *John L. C. Roome*, be sent for; and, upon their signing the Association and giving security to appear and answer to the charges brought against them, that they be discharged.

Debates arose on the said motion; and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative, in the manner following, that is to say:

For the Affirmative.

4 Westchester,  
2 Richmond,  
2 King's,  
5 Dutchess,  
3 Orange—Col. Allison dissenting.

16 votes.

For the Negative.

3 Tryon,  
2 Charlotte, [dissenting,  
8 New-York—Mr. Randall  
2 Cumberland.

15 votes.

Ulster divided.

Thereupon, Resolved and Ordered, That Messrs. *Augustus Van Horn*, *Vincent Pierce Ashfield*, *Thomas W. Moore*, and *John L. C. Roome*, be immediately brought before this Congress in custody of the Jailer.

Mr. *Hallett* informed the Congress, at the request of Mr. *Lawrence Kortright*, that Mr. *Kortright* has a certain number of Guns (six-pounders) at the Fortifications in the Highlands and elsewhere; that sundry persons have applied to Mr. *Kortright* to purchase the said Guns, but that he chose, if the General or Congress want them, to give them the preference. Mr. *Kortright* requests, further, that if the General or Provincial Congress shall please to retain them, that he may be paid such price for them as they may be reasonably worth.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hallett* and Mr. *John Van Cortlandt* be a Committee to confer with General *Washington* on the subject.

*Augustus Van Horn*, *Vincent P. Ashfield*, *Thomas W. Moore*, and *John L. C. Roome*, attending at the door, were called in, and the Association, in and by the Resolutions of this Congress of the 20th instant, severally tendered to them; whereupon the said *A. Van Horn*, *V. P. Ashfield*, and *Thomas W. Moore*, did each of them subscribe the same,

and did respectively give security to appear and answer to any charges against them as inimical to the cause and rights of America.

Therefore, Ordered, That the said *A. Van Horn*, *V. P. Ashfield*, and *Thomas W. Moore*, be discharged.

The said *John L. C. Roome*, on the said Association being tendered to him, declared that it was against his conscience to sign the same; and that if he did, it would be only for the sake of being discharged from his present confinement, that he might, as he is indisposed, have an opportunity of going into the country for the benefit of the fresh air.

Thereupon, Ordered, That he be remanded to Jail until the further order of this Congress.

Colonel *Van Brunt* delivered a Return of the Captain and Second Lieutenant for the fifty-eight men, being the quota of the Militia of the said County to reinforce the Continental Army at New-York, to wit: *Jacques Rapalye* Captain, and *George Carpenter* Second Lieutenant.

Ordered, That Commissions be issued. And they were issued accordingly.

Ordered, That Captain *William Mercier* and Captain *John Berran* be, and are hereby, authorized and requested to inquire and obtain intelligence and proof of, and make an inventory and account of, all the Cannon, Cannon-Ball, Shells, and other Military Stores, belonging to and now in this Colony, or which have by any means been taken out of this Colony for the use of the Continent or in the Continental service, particularly specifying the weight, number, and value of each.

Colonel *McDougall* informed the Congress that 10s. Provincial or Pennsylvania money, equal to 10s. 8d. New-York money, is allowed to the Officers inlisting in other Colonies for each Recruit.

Ordered, That the like allowance be paid to the Officers of the Continental Regiments in this Colony for each Recruit who shall pass muster.

Thursday afternoon, June 27, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Randall*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Colonel *M. Graham*, Mr. *De Lavergne*.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel *Blackwell*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Paulling*.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. *Conner*, Mr. *Cortelyou*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

The Letter received yesterday from Colonel *Reed*, Adjutant-General, informing Congress that *John Alner*, a citizen of this City, was taken in custody by the Guard at the *Narrows*, on suspicion of having been on board the enemy's Ships at *Sandy-Hook*, and that he is now in custody of the Guard at the City-Hall. \*

The said *Alner*, being ordered into Congress, was examined. He at first denied that he had been on board any of the said Ships; but being strictly interrogated, acknowledged that he had been on board the enemy's Ships at the *Hook*. His examination, as taken by the Secretary, was read to him, and filed. And the said *Alner* was remanded to the custody of the said Guard.

Colonel *Broome* delivered in a List of the names of the Officers and Soldiers taken on board the Transport on the back of *Long-Island*, and who are now under guard in this City; which was read and filed.

\* *SIR: John Alner*, a citizen of New-York, was taken up this morning alone in a boat near the man-of-war. The circumstances are so suspicious that it was not thought proper to discharge him; but as his political character will be of weight on such an occasion, he is referred to your honourable body to be dealt with.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH REED, Adjutant-General.

To the Hon. the Chairman of the Provincial Congress, New-York,

After some time spent in the consideration of the most proper place to send those Prisoners to for their future residence, it was agreed that the further consideration thereof be postponed until to-morrow morning.

Friday morning, June 28, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Randall*, *Mr. Bancker*, *Mr. Van Zandt*, *Mr. Hallett*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—*Colonel Rensselaer*, *Mr. Gansevoort*.  
 FOR QUEEN'S.—*Colonel Blackwell*.  
 FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Polhemus*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. Paul Schenck*, *Mr. De Lavergne*, *Colonel M. Graham*.  
 FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Conner*, *Mr. Cortelyou*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK.—*Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Tredwell*.  
 FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Mr. Pye*, *Colonel Allison*.  
 FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Moore*, *Mr. Harper*.  
 FOR ULSTER.—*Colonel Hasbrouck*, *Major Parks*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Colonel L. Graham*, *Mr. Paulding*.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*.  
 FOR CUMBERLAND.—*Colonel Marsh*.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, dated June 24th, 1776, relative to one *Faulkner*, of Tryon County, was read and filed.

*Mr. Hallett* reported that, agreeable to order, he waited upon General *Washington*, and conferred with him on the subject of *Mr. Kortright's* Cannon; that his Excellency was pleased to inform him that he intends to retain such of *Mr. Kortright's* Cannon as are fit for the publick use, and that he will provide for the payment of the same according to their value; for which end he will direct a proper person to examine and ascertain their value, and request that *Mr. Kortright* employ some person for the same purpose.

Ordered, That *Mr. Hallett* inform *Mr. Kortright* thereof.

Ordered, That *Mr. Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Mr. Randall*, and *Mr. Hallett*, Members of the Marine Committee, be, and they are hereby, authorized and empowered to cause the Cargoes of the Prizes, Prize-Ships and Vessels lately taken and seized on the back of *Long-Island*, and carried into *Fire-Island Inlet*, to be transported to and stored in such place or places of security as they shall think proper; and that they dispose and sell the same, when legally condemned, in such manner as to them shall appear to be most advantageous for the publick interest, and render a just and true account of such sales to this or a future Congress or Committee of Safety of this Colony.

Friday afternoon, June 28, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.  
 FOR NEW-YORK.—*Mr. Jay*, *Mr. Livingston*, *Mr. Hallett*, *Mr. Van Zandt*, *Mr. Randall*, *Colonel Broome*.  
 FOR ALBANY.—*Colonel Rensselaer*, *Mr. Gansevoort*.  
 FOR KING'S.—*Mr. Polhemus*, *Mr. Leffertse*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS.—*Mr. Schenck*, *Mr. De Lavergne*, *Colonel Graham*.  
 FOR RICHMOND.—*Mr. Conner*, *Mr. Cortelyou*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK.—*Mr. Tredwell*, *Mr. Wickham*.  
 FOR ORANGE.—*Mr. Haring*, *Colonel Allison*, *Mr. Pye*.  
 FOR TRYON.—*Mr. Harper*, *Mr. Moore*.  
 FOR CUMBERLAND.—*Colonel Marsh*.  
 FOR ULSTER.—*Major Parks*, *Colonel Hasbrouck*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER.—*Colonel Graham*, *Mr. Paulding*.  
 FOR QUEEN'S.—*Colonel Blackwell*.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE.—*Mr. Webster*.

*Mr. Jay*, from the Secret Committee, brought into Congress the Examinations and Depositions of sundry persons taken by the said Committee; which he offered to report to the House, with their proceedings.

*Mr. Jay* informed Congress that the said Committee have not gone through the whole of the business to which they were appointed, and requested leave to sit again; which leave was accordingly given. And as the House is very much engaged in other necessary business:

Ordered, That the reading of the said Examinations and Depositions, as well as the receiving of the said Report, be postponed for the present.

And Ordered, That *Mr. Jay* and *Mr. Livingston* remain in Congress this afternoon.

General *Washington's* Letter, together with the opinion of several General Officers at a Council held on the subject of disaffected and dangerous persons, as also on the subject of removing or securing the stock of Cattle and Horses on *Nassau* and *Staten-Island*, were respectively read and filed. The former is in the words following, that is to say:

"Head-Quarters, New-York, June 27, 1776.

"SIR: The necessity of the most vigorous and decisive measures, in our present circumstances, will, I doubt not, justify, to your honourable body, the removal of the stock of cattle and horses from those parts of the coast most exposed to the enemy. After a long and fatiguing voyage they will need refreshments of this nature, and there is no doubt they will have them, if possible, on any terms. Common prudence, therefore, and a regard to our own safety, strongly evince the necessity of depriving them of such supplies as will enable them to act with more vigour and spirit against us. Though painful and disagreeable, it seems to be a measure which the great law of self-preservation now requires.

"Enclosed, I transmit the unanimous Resolution of a Council of General Officers, advising such removal without delay, in which it is proposed to pay a suitable regard to the necessities of the people. I flatter myself that, in a matter of such importance and difficulty, the honourable body over which you preside will approve of the proposal, and carry it into execution, or co-operate with me in the most effectual steps for this purpose.

"I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and regard, sir, your obedient, humble servant,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"To the Honourable the President of the Provincial Congress of New-York."

*Resolution of the Council enclosed.*

"In considering the several matters which your Excellency has been pleased to refer to us, we do, with regard to *Long-Island* and *Staten-Island*, think it absolutely necessary, for the safety and defence of this Colony, that all the stock of cattle and sheep (except such as may be requisite for the present subsistence of the inhabitants) be removed to a distance from the sea-coast, and that this be done immediately, as, on the arrival of the enemy, it will be impossible to give attention to this matter; and also that all the horses be either removed, or put under such regulations as that they may be removed on the first approach of the enemy. And with regard to the disaffected inhabitants who have lately been apprehended, we think that the method at present adopted by the County Committees, of discharging them on their giving bonds as a security for their good behaviour, is very improper and ineffectual, and therefore recommend it to your Excellency to apply to the Congress of this Province to take some more effectual method of securing the good behaviour of those people, and in the mean time that your Excellency will order the officer in whose custody they are, to discharge no more of them until the sense of Congress be had thereon.

"WILLIAM HEATH,

"JOSEPH SPENCER,

"NATHANAEL GREEN,

"STIRLING.

"June 27, 1776."

Thereupon, Ordered, That *Mr. Wickham*, *Mr. Conner*, *Mr. Tredwell*, *Colonel Blackwell*, and *Mr. Leffertse*, be a Committee, to confer with his Excellency General *Washington* on the subject of removing or securing the Cattle and Stock from such parts of *Nassau* and *Staten-Island* as are most exposed to invasion; and that they have power to co-operate with his Excellency in carrying into execution all such measures as they may, in conjunction with him, concert and adopt for that purpose.

And Ordered, That the same Committee confer with the General on the subject of his application contained in *Colonel Reed's* Letter relative to disaffected persons, who are now or may be in the custody of any of his Officers.

A Letter from *Colonel Reed*, with the Letter from Lieutenant *Davison* on board the *Schuyler*, armed sloop, at *Fire-Island Inlet*, giving information of General *Howe's* sailing with the fleet from *Halifax* for New-York, was read.

*Ordered*, That the said Letters be referred to General Scott.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Colonel Broome, Colonel Rensselaer, and Colonel Brasher, or any two of them, be a Committee to superintend the Prisoners of the Continental Congress in this Colony, and of the Congress of this Colony, and that they be authorized to employ proper persons to furnish the said Prisoners with Rations, agreeable to certain Resolves of the Continental Congress of the 21st of May last, and generally to take care that the said Prisoners be properly secured and disposed of, and treated with justice and humanity.

*Ordered*, That Colonel Allison and Mr. Pye be a Committee to inquire into the conduct of Captain Blauvelt's Company of Militia on the south side of the Mountains in Orange County, who have not drafted their quota of men to reinforce the Continental Army at New-York.

*Resolved*, That Colonel Allison be, and he is hereby, authorized and requested to cause all the Saltpetre which he hath or shall purchase on account of the Colony, pursuant to a Resolve of the Congress of this Colony, to be manufactured into or exchanged for good Gunpowder, and that he deliver any quantity thereof, not exceeding five hundred weight, to the General Committee of Ulster County, to be disposed of by the said Committee in such manner as they shall think proper, for the defence of the said County.

A draft of a Letter to the Committees of *Huntington* and *Southold*, relative to deserters from on board the Provincial armed sloop *Montgomery*, now lying at *Fire Inlet*, on the south side of *Long-Island*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 28, 1776.

GENTLEMEN: We have received information that six men, viz: *Thomas Butler* of New-York, *Richard Guildersleeve*, *Ebenezer Conklin*, and *Solomon Ketcham*, Jun., of *Huntington*, and *Jonathan Armstrong* and *Elisha Reeves*, of *Southold*, belonging to the sloop *Montgomery*, Captain *William Rogers*, did, on the night of the 19th instant, desert from *Fire Inlet*. We think it necessary that every measure should be taken to discourage such desertions, and therefore request you to use your endeavours to secure said deserters, especially such of them as belong to your District, and cause them to be returned to the said Captain *Rogers* as soon as possible, who has offered a reward of two dollars, besides reasonable charges, for each man thus secured and returned to him.

We are, gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order:

To the Committees of *Huntington* and *Southold*.

*Ordered*, That copies thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tem.*, and transmitted.

Saturday morning, June 29, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem.*

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel Broome.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. Gansevoort, Colonel Rensselaer.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. Schenck, Mr. De Lavergne, Colonel M. Graham.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel Hasbrouck, Major Parks.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel Lewis Graham, Mr. Paulding.

FOR RICHMOND.—Mr. Conner, Mr. Cortelyou.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. Tredwell, Mr. Wickham.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. Haring, Mr. Pye, Colonel Allison.

FOR QUEEN'S.—Colonel Blackwell.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. Webster.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. Polhemus.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. Moore, Mr. Harper.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel Marsh.

*David Salsbury Franks*, from *Canada*, produced a Certificate, dated at *Chambly*, 31st May, and signed by *Samuel Brewer*, Aid-de-Camp, and another Certificate dated at *Albany*, on the 20th instant, and signed by *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Chairman of the *Albany* Committee, whereby it appears that the said *Franks* is a friend to the *American* cause, and is permitted to go to *New-York* with his man servant on private business.

Mr. *Franks* requested a Certificate for himself and servant to go to *Philadelphia*.

Thereupon, the following Certificate and pass was given him.

"This Congress, having assurance of the friendly disposition of the bearer hereof, Mr. *David S. Franks*, to the cause and rights of *America*, do recommend that he be permitted to pass with his man servant to the City of *Philadelphia*."

A Letter from the honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., of the 26th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, June 26, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: You will perceive from the enclosed Resolves, which I do myself the honour of transmitting, in obedience to the commands of Congress, that they have appointed not only the Field Officers in the Regiment to be raised in your Colony, but likewise a number of subalterns.

"The reasons that induced Congress to take this step, as it is a deviation from rule, should be particularly mentioned. I am therefore directed to inform you that, in consequence of their being furnished with a list of the officers who had served in *Canada*, they have been enabled to appoint, and in fact have only appointed, such as were originally recommended and appointed by the Provincial Congress of your Colony, and have served faithfully both the last summer campaign and through the winter. It is apprehended, therefore, the Congress have only prevented you in their appointments, and that the same gentlemen would have met with your approbation for their services to their country; added to this, the last intelligence from *Canada*, showing our affairs to be in the most imminent danger, rendered the utmost despatch necessary, that not a moment of time might be lost. The other officers of the battalion, I am to request you will be pleased to appoint, and exert every nerve to equip the battalion as soon as possible. As an additional encouragement, the Congress have resolved that a bounty of ten dollars be given every soldier who shall enlist for three years.

"I have the Honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient very humble servant, JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"To the Honourable Convention of *New-York*, now sitting in *New-York*."

The Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 26th instant, referred to in the Letter above-mentioned from the Honourable *John Hancock*, commissioning Major *Dubois* as Colonel, with instructions forthwith to raise a Regiment to serve for three years, or during the war, and also appointing several Officers in said Regiment, were also read and filed.

The application of *Joseph Dwight* for a Commission as Letter of Marque for the Brigantine *Enterprise*, burden one hundred and sixty tons, accompanied by a report or manifest of her warlike stores, was read.

*Ordered*, That a Commission issue.

Thereupon, the said *Joseph Dwight*, Commander of said Brigantine, and *William Bell*, of *Philadelphia*, Merchant, and *Archibald Mercer*, entered into bonds, conformable to regulations of the Continental Congress.

The application of *Stewart Deane* for a Commission as Letter of Marque for the Sloop *Beaver*, with a manifest of her warlike equipments, was read.

*Ordered*, That a Commission issue.

Thereupon, the said *Stewart Deane* and *James A. Stewart*, Master and owner of the said Sloop, entered into bonds, conformably to the regulations of the Continental Congress in such cases made and provided.\*

\* Friday P. M., June 28, 1776.

The Sloop *Beaver*, *Stewart Deane* Commander, burden about ninety tons, six carriage guns, twenty-five men.

*James A. Stewart* and . (Either *Samuel Broome*, *Elias Nixon*, or *Isaac Sears*, or any one of them, to be securities. *Samuel Broome* supposed out of town; therefore leave a blank for the name of the other security.)

The Brigantine *Enterprise*, *Joseph Dwight* Commander, burden one hundred and sixty tons, ten carriage guns, twenty-five men.

*Archibald Mercer* and *William Bell*, *Philadelphia*, merchants, securities for *Joseph Dwight*.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue.

The warlike stores on board the Sloop *Beaver*, with the names of the Officers, viz: 6 carriage-guns, each of four pounds; 12 blunderbusses;

Saturday afternoon, June 29, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR ALBANY.—Mr. *Gansevoort*, Colonel *Rensselaer*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *De Lavergne*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

The Committee appointed to confer with General *Washington* relative to the stock on *Long* and *Staten* Islands, reported in the words following, to wit:

At a Conference of the General Officers of the Army, and a Committee from the honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York*, at Head-Quarters, *June 28, 1776*:

The Committee attending, in consequence of a request from the General to the Congress that the stock of Cattle and Sheep should be removed from *Long-Island* and *Staten-Island*, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy; after much consideration, it was unanimously agreed:

That all the Cattle, Horses, and Sheep, on *Staten-Island* (except such as those hereafter mentioned) be removed with all expedition. But as some milch Cows and Horses are indispensably necessary for the subsistence of the inhabitants, it was agreed that two hundred Horses be left for the use of the inhabitants, no one person keeping more than two. That milch Cows be kept in the following proportions, and not to be exceeded, viz: three for a large family, two for a middling family, and one for a small family. No person to be permitted now to keep a Cow who has not done so for two months past. It was also further agreed, that in case the enemy should make a descent on *Staten-Island*, with an intention to seize the cattle or stock, in that case they be destroyed, and the owners to be compensated by the publick.

20 cutlasses; 20 spears; 70 rounds of powder for each gun, with a proportion of ball. *Stewart Deane*, Master; *John Haster*, first Mate; *John Smedran*, second Mate; 20 men to be shipped at *New-London*.

The warlike stores of the Brigantine *Enterprise*, with the names of the Officers, viz: 10 carriage-guns, four pounds; 12 blunderbusses; 20 cutlasses; 20 spears; 7 rounds of powder, with ball. *Joseph Dwight*, Commander; *Moses Lynn*, Mate; *Harman Courter*, second Mate; *John Merrit*, Carpenter; *John Thompson*, Gunner; *Robert Mercer*, Boat-swain; 20 men.

GENTLEMEN: I do hereby request a Commission as a letter of marque or the above Brigantine.

JOSEPH DWIGHT.

June 29, 1776.

To the Honourable Congress of *New-York*.

Know all men by these presents, That we, *Stewart Deane*, of the City of *New-York*, Mariner, *James A. Stewart*, of the said City, Merchant, and *Isaac Sears*, of the said City, Merchant, are held and firmly bound to *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Congress of the United Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, the Counties of *New-Castle*, *Kent*, and *Sussex*, on *Delaware*, *Maryland*, *Virginia*, *North-Carolina*, *South-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, in the sum of five thousand dollars, to be paid to the said *John Hancock*, or his certain attorney, executors, administrators, or assigns, in trust for the use of the said United Colonies. To which payment well and truly to be done, we do bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals. Dated the 29th day of *June*, in the year of our Lord 1776.

The condition of this obligation is such, That if the above bounden *Stewart Deane*, who is Commander of the Sloop called the *Beaver*, belonging to *James A. Stewart & Company*, of the City of *New-York*, in the Colony of *New-York*, mounting six carriage-guns, and navigated by twenty-five men, and who hath applied for a commission or letters of marque and reprisal, to arm, equip, and set forth to sea the said sloop as a private ship of war, and to make captures of *British* vessels and cargoes, shall not exceed or transgress the powers and authorities which shall be contained in the said commission, but shall in all things observe and conduct himself, and govern his crew, by and according to the same, and certain instructions therewith to be delivered, and such other instructions as may hereafter be given to him, and shall make reparation for all damages sustained by any misconduct or unwarrantable proceedings of himself, or the officers or crew of the said Sloop *Beaver*; then this obligation shall be void, or else remain in force.

STEWART DEAN, [Seal.]  
JAMES A. STEWART, [Seal.]

Sealed and delivered in the presence of us; the words, "in the sum of five thousand dollars," in the obligation, interlined.

(Similar Bond given for the Brigantine *Enterprise*, *Joseph Dwight* Commander.)

With respect to the Cattle, &c., on *Long-Island*, it was agreed that those in *Queen's* and *King's* Counties should be driven to the *Bushy Plains*, beyond the Ridge which runs from *Hempstead Plains* along the north side of *Jamaica*, and so on towards *New-York Ferry*, (milch Cows and Horses excepted as above;) and in all other respects the same regulations, in case of descent by the enemy, and the same compensation to be made.

The Members of this Congress from *Richmond County* took extracts of such parts of said Report as related to their County, and obtained leave to go home and attend to the securing of the Stock.

Ordered, That Captain *Theophylact Beekman* have leave to speak to *David Matthews*, Esq., on private business, in the presence and hearing of *William Paulding*, Esquire, a member of this House.

A Return of the Officers chosen in the Second Company of the Third Battalion of Militia in *Suffolk County*, to wit: *Edmund Howell* First Lieutenant, *Selah Reve* Second Lieutenant, and *James Wells* Ensign, was read and filed.

Ordered, That Commissions issue to those gentlemen. And they were issued accordingly.

Mr. *John Ramsay* applied, through a Member, for the opinion and direction of Congress relative to a quantity of Flax which he has purchased for the purpose of employing the poor of this City, pursuant to an order of the Congress of this Colony, and which he has now in store in this City.

Thereupon, Resolved, as the opinion of this Congress, That Mr. *John Ramsay* ought, without delay, to remove out of this City, and cause to be conveyed to the store of *P. & S. Schenck*, at *Poughkeepsie*, all the Flax which he has purchased on account of, and by order of, the Congress of this Colony, except such part thereof as may be required for the immediate employment of such of the poor inhabitants of this City as are still remaining therein; that such of the said Flax as shall be sent to the said store at *Poughkeepsie* be delivered to the care of Messrs. *P. & J. Schenck*, subject, however, to the direction and order of Mr. *Ramsay*, who is authorized and empowered to order back to this City, or elsewhere in this Colony, such quantities thereof for the purpose of getting the same manufactured.

Mr. *Jay* asked for, and obtained leave to go to *Elizabeth town*, and is to return on *Monday* morning.

A draft of a Letter to the Committee of *Elizabethtown*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

Saturday afternoon, *New-York*, *June 29, 1776*.

GENTLEMEN: At a conference held yesterday between General *Washington*, with the other General Officers, and a Committee for the purpose appointed by this Congress, it was agreed and determined that the stock be immediately removed from *Staten-Island* to *New-Jersey*. As the inhabitants of the Island will require aid herein, and our troops will, in all probability, be necessarily engaged in other business, we doubt not the readiness of your Committee (which you have so fully shown on former occasions) in giving them every assistance in your power, as well in removing said stock as in providing proper places for their reception.

We are, very respectfully, gentlemen, your most obedient servants.

To the Committee of *Elizabethtown*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that Lead will speedily be wanted for the use of the Army in the defence of this City and Colony:

Therefore, Resolved, That Messrs. *Daniel Dunscomb* and *Samuel Prince* be requested and authorized, and they are, and each of them is, respectively, hereby authorized and empowered and requested to take to their assistance such persons as they may think proper, and forthwith to cause all the Lead of the windows in this City, and also all the leaden weights, (except such small weights as are in use in the course of trade,) to be collected and delivered to *Peter T. Curtin*, Esq., for the use of this Colony, taking his receipt for the same; that a particular account be kept of the Lead taken out of each house, in order that the respective proprietors may receive compensation for the same.



Sunday morning, June 30, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Mr. *Bancker*, Colonel *Brasher*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Mr. *Pye*, Colonel *Allison*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Tredwell*, Mr. *Wickham*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Paulding*, Mr. *Morris*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*.

Colonel *Broome*, a Member of the Committee for disposing of the Continental Prisoners, informed Congress that a Guard of the Militia is provided to go with some Prisoners to the places of their destination, and requested that such Guard be furnished with Arms and Ammunition out of the publick stores.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Norwood*, the Commissary, deliver to Captain *Egbert*, the officer commanding the Guard over the Prisoners going to *Ulster* and *Orange* Counties, forty Cartridges, filled with powder and ball, and two Muskets or Fire-locks—the two Muskets or Fire-locks to be returned as soon as the said Guard returns to *New-York*.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Colonel *Joseph Marsh*, a Member of this Congress, be, and he is hereby, authorized, empowered, and requested, to proceed immediately to *Newport*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, and apply to Governor *Cooke* for the Powder in his care belonging to this Colony; and cause the same to be disposed of in manner following, viz:

Send 5 barrels,	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Charlotte</i> County.
Send 10 do.	of 150 lbs. each,	to <i>Cumberland</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Gloucester</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Tryon</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Ulster</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Dutchess</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Orange</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Westchester</i> do.
Send 10 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Suffolk</i> do.
Send 4 do.	of 150 lbs. each,	to <i>Albany</i> do.
And 54 do.	of 100 lbs. each,	to <i>Albany</i> do.

And for this purpose send the quantity intended for *Albany*, *Ulster*, *Dutchess*, *Orange*, *Tryon*, *Charlotte*, and *Westchester*, to Colonel *Hoofman*, at *Red-Hook*, in *Dutchess* County, to the care of *Egbert Benson*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of said County.

A draft of a Letter to the Hon. *Nicholas Cooke*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

Sunday morning, June 30, 1776.

SIR: Agreeable to the enclosed order, we entreat of you the favour of delivering the powder therein mentioned to Colonel *Joseph Marsh*, the bearer of this letter, and obliging this Congress so much as to furnish him with proper guard and other assistance to convey the same to the several places mentioned in his instructions. This powder is absolutely necessary for the immediate defence of this unfortunate Colony, invaded with the unrelenting spirit of *British* vengeance on every quarter, and singled out as a victim of the present campaign. The importance of the object now in view will apologize to your Honour for the urgency of our requests.

We are, with the greatest respect, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servants.

To the Hon. *Nicholas Cooke*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Rhode-Island*.

*Ordered*, That *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., advance to Colonel *Joseph Marsh*, a Member of this House, the sum of £200, to be by him disposed of in paying the expenses which may attend the transporting a quantity of Gunpowder from *Newport*, in *Rhode-Island*, to *Dutchess* and *Cumberland* Counties, the said Colonel *Marsh* to account for the expenditure of the said sum to this or a future Congress.

A Messenger was sent for to request the Members from *King's* County to meet this Congress this afternoon.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Sunday afternoon, June 30, 1776.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Present: *John Haring*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

FOR NEW-YORK.—Colonel *Broome*, Colonel *Brasher*, Mr. *Cortlandt*, Mr. *Bancker*.

FOR ALBANY.—Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Gansevoort*.

FOR KING'S.—Mr. *Polhemus*.

FOR TRYON.—Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Harper*.

FOR DUTCHESS.—Mr. *De Lavergne*, Mr. *Paul Schenck*, Colonel *M. Graham*.

FOR CHARLOTTE.—Mr. *Webster*, Mr. *Malcom*.

FOR SUFFOLK.—Mr. *Wickham*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR ORANGE.—Mr. *Haring*, Colonel *Allison*, Mr. *Pye*.

FOR CUMBERLAND.—Colonel *Marsh*.

FOR ULSTER.—Colonel *Hasbrouck*, Major *Parks*.

FOR WESTCHESTER.—Colonel *L. Graham*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Paulding*.

Mr. *Morris*, with leave from the House, delivered to the care of the Secretary the Papers of the Secret Committee, sealed up.

Colonel *McDougall* attending, applied for Commissions for the Officers of his Regiment.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue to the Officers of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment; and that said Commissions be made to bear date corresponding to the respective Warrants granted to said Officers.

*Ordered*, That the Commissions, in like manner, issue to the Officers of Colonel *Ritzema's* Regiment.

An Officer at the door, requested to know what he should do with the disaffected persons in his custody, taken at *Hempstead*, in *Queen's* County.

*Ordered*, That they be referred to the Committee appointed for the disposition of Continental Prisoners, to be secured and treated as they shall think proper.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, June 30, 1776. 2  
Sunday afternoon. 5

Whereas this Congress has been credibly informed that a majority of the men who compose the Company of Militia in *Haverstraw* Precinct, in *Orange* County, now or lately commanded by Captain *Avery Blauvelt*, are notoriously disaffected, and have refused to suffer drafts to be made from said Company for reinforcing the Army at *New-York*:

*Resolved*, That Colonel *A. H. Hay* be, and he hereby is, empowered, authorized, and directed, immediately to apprehend seven of the most refractory men of the said Company, and also to seize and take all the arms belonging to the disaffected persons in said Company, and that he, without loss of time, send the said seven men and arms, to be taken as aforesaid, under a proper guard, to this City, and cause them to be delivered to Brigadier-General *Scott*.

And in order that the said Colonel may be enabled with ease to execute the business aforesaid,

*Resolved*, That he be at liberty to apply to Captain *Johnson* and Lieutenant *Martin*, or either of them, with their recruits, to aid and assist him and the Militia under his command in the execution of this order.

*Resolved*, That the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces be, and is hereby, authorized and empowered, whenever he shall judge it necessary for the defence of this Colony, to apply to the Brigadier-Generals thereof for any proportion of the Militia under their respective commands; and that on receipt of such application they be, and they are hereby, directed to call out such part of the Militia and march to any place or places within this Colony as the said Commander-in-Chief shall order for its defence, and that this order shall continue until revoked by this or some future Congress or Legislature of this Colony; and that the said Commander-in-Chief be, and he is hereby, authorized to take such measures for apprehending and securing dangerous and disaffected persons as he shall think necessary for the security of this Colony and the liberties of *America*.

*Ordered*, That the General have a copy of this Resolution.

Whereas this Congress has received intimations that divers disaffected and dangerous persons in this Colony have lately left their usual places of residence, and secreted themselves in woods and swamps and other places, in all probability with a design to join the enemy when an opportunity shall offer, which, if not prevented, will greatly endanger the peace, quiet, and safety of the inhabitants:

*Resolved, therefore,* That it be, and it is hereby, recommended to the Committees of the several Towns, Cities, Manors, Precincts, and Districts, in this Colony, to cause to be apprehended and brought before them all such persons as are above described, and that they cause them to be sent, under safe guard, to some Jail or other place of security in this Colony; and the said Committees are hereby empowered to order the Officers of the Militia, in their respective Districts, to carry this Resolution into effectual execution.

Whereas there is great reason to apprehend that an attack will soon be made upon this City; and whereas, during the tumult and confusion incident upon such attack, it may be difficult to assemble a sufficient number of Members to form a Congress; and whereas the Minutes and other necessary publick Papers and Records of this Colony ought to be removed from this City; and whereas the present or future Congress of this Colony, as well by reason of the removal of the Papers aforesaid, as for other causes and considerations, will be unable to deliberate and determine in this City on the several important matters submitted to their consideration:

*Resolved, therefore,* That the Treasurer and Secretaries of this Congress be, and they hereby are, directed forthwith to repair, with all and singular the publick Papers and Money now in their custody or possession, unto the *White-Plains*, in the County of *Westchester*; and that this Congress be, and it hereby is, adjourned unto the Court-House in the *White-Plains* aforesaid, there to meet on *Tuesday*, the 2d day of *July* next, and proceed upon business; and that the next

Congress of this Colony do meet at the same place on *Monday*, the 8th day of *July* aforesaid, unless otherwise ordered by this Congress.

Debates arose, and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, that is to say:

*For the Question.*

4 *Westchester*,  
5 *Dutchess*,  
4 *Ulster*,  
3 *Tryon*,  
2 *Charlotte*,  
2 *Cumberland*.

*Against the Question.*

3 *Orange*,  
2 *King's*.  
—  
5 votes.

20 votes.

*Ordered,* That all the Lead, Powder, and other Military Stores belonging to this State, and now in the custody of *Richard Norwood* and Colonel *Peter T. Curtenius*, at the City of *New-York*, be forthwith removed from hence to the *White-Plains*, and placed there in such safe place and secured in such manner as *Mr. Zebediah Mills* shall order and direct; and the Committee of the County of *Westchester* are requested to afford him all necessary aid in executing this business, and (if he should think it expedient) to order detachments from Captain *Townshend's* Company to guard the said stores.

*Ordered,* That *Mr. Mills* be, and he hereby is, empowered to impress Teams, Carriages, and Boats, for the purpose aforesaid.

*Ordered,* That the Treasurer pay *Mr. Mills* fifty dollars, to defray the expenses which may attend executing the order aforesaid, he accounting therefor to this Convention.

NORTH-CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

NORTH-CAROLINA:

The Provincial Congress having by Resolve nominated the following persons to be a Council of Safety, to wit:

*Willie Jones*, Esq.

*Cornelius Harnett*, *Samuel Ashe*, Esqs., for the District of *Wilmington*.

*Thomas Jones*, *Whitmill Hill*, Esqs., for the District of *Edenton*.

*James Coor*, *John Simpson*, Esqs., for the District of *Newbern*.

*Thomas Eaton*, *Joseph John Williams*, Esqs., for the District of *Halifax*.

*Thomas Person*, *John Rand*, Esqs., for the District of *Hillsborough*.

*Hezekiah Alexander*, *William Sharp*, Esqs., for the District of *Salisbury*.

Pursuant to which, *Cornelius Harnett*, *Samuel Ashe*, *Whitmill Hill*, *James Coor*, *John Simpson*, *Joseph John Williams*, *Hezekiah Alexander*, and *William Sharp*, Esqs., met at the Town of *Wilmington*, on the 5th day of *June*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, subscribed the Test, and took their seats in Council.

The Council proceeded to the choice of a President, when *Cornelius Harnett*, Esq., was unanimously chosen; and *James Glasgow* and *James Green*, Jun., were appointed Secretaries.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, June 6, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Brigadier-General *Ashe* informed the Council that there are a number of outlying malcontents in the County of *Bladen*, who were desirous of returning home, and submitting themselves to the determination of the said Council.

*Resolved*, That all such outlying malcontents in the said County as have been concerned in the late insurrection, and will take an oath before the Chairman of the Committee to submit themselves to such Regulations as are or may be established for the government of this Colony, and when required will take up arms in defence thereof, shall be permitted to return to their respective habitations unmolested.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Rayford* and *Abraham Daws* be appointed Adjutants to the two Battalions of the Militia Brigade now at *Wilmington*, under the command of Brig. General *Ashe*, and that they be allowed 7s. 6d. per day each.

*Resolved*, That . . . . . be appointed Surgeon to the two Battalions of the Militia Brigade now at *Wilmington* under the command of Brigadier-General *Ashe*.

*Resolved*, That *Alexander Martin*, Esq., Colonel of the Second Regiment of *North-Carolina* Continental Troops, be directed to borrow the sum of £2,000 for the use of his Regiment, and that he supply the Captains of each Company with their proportion of the said sum, in part pay of the Soldiers under their command, and that this Council will give a draft on the Paymaster to replace the said money to the person or persons from whom the same may be borrowed.

*Resolved*, That *James Grant* be appointed Messenger and Doorkeeper to the Council of Safety.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Joseph Palmer* be appointed Ensign in Captain *William Caswell's* Company, in the Fifth Regiment of Foot of the *American* Army of this Province, in the room of *John Bush*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Benjamin Pike* be appointed First Lieutenant in Captain *George Mitchell's* Company, in the Sixth Regiment of Foot in the *American* Army of this Province, in the room of *Amos Love*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Samuel Martin* be appointed Second Lieutenant, and *Mr. Samuel Jones* Ensign, in said Captain *George Mitchell's* Company, in the room of *Benjamin Pike*, advanced, and *Reuben Grant*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. William Lytle* be appointed Second Lieutenant, in the room of *Samuel Thompson*, resigned, and *Mr. William Green* Ensign, in the room of *Mr. William Lytle*, advanced, in Captain *Archibald Lytle's* Company, in the Sixth Regiment of Foot of the *American* Army of this Province.

*Resolved*, That *Aaron Haskins* be appointed Captain, *Mr. Exper Kilbey* Lieutenant, and *Mr. Robert Nixon* Ensign, of the *New Topsail* Company of Militia in *New-Hanover* County.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Evans*, *William Tyler Kilbey*, and *John Jacobs*, be appointed Ensigns in the Second Regiment of Foot of the *American* Army of this Province.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, June 7, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, place in the hands of *Mr. John Eason*, of *Carteret* County, for the immediate use of carrying on a Salt-Work in the said County, the sum of £500, to be paid to *Mr. Robert Williams*

occasionally, for the purpose aforesaid, and that they be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *John Davies*, Quartermaster to the Second Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, the sum of £150, to enable him to purchase Forage for the use of the said Regiment, now under marching orders, and be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That five hundred weight of the Gunpowder ordered by General *Lee* to be sent into this Province from *Virginia* be, on its arrival at *Halifax*, sent to *Salisbury*, to the care of the Brigadier-General of that District, under a Guard of six men, and that Brigadier-General *Jones* see this Resolve put in execution.

Mr. *Arthur Mabison* appeared in Council, and agreed to sell them, for the use of the publick, a certain tract of Land in *Carteret* County, near *Beaufort*, containing . . . . . acres, commonly called *Gallant's Point*, which place is judged convenient for making Salt; the value to be ascertained by two persons, one to be chosen by Mr. *Mabison*, the other by the Council; which being agreed to, Mr. *Richard Cogdell*, of *Newbern*, and Mr. *Solomon Sheppard*, of *Carteret* County, were appointed to value the said Land.

*Resolved*, That the aforesaid *Richard Cogdell* and *Solomon Sheppard* value the said tract of Land, and in case they do not agree therein, that they call in a third person to value the same, and return a certificate of such valuation, with their proceedings thereon, to this Council, that the said Mr. *Mabison*, on making a proper title, may receive such valuation from the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster of the Continental Troops in this Province pay unto *Richard Quince*, Esq., the sum of one thousand Pounds, being for so much advanced by him to the Colonel of the Second Regiment of said Troops in part of their pay; and that the said Paymaster be allowed the same in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *James Williams* be appointed First Lieutenant, in the room of *Charles Hollingsworth*, resigned; and *William Williams* Second Lieutenant in Captain *John Ashe's* Company in the Fourth Regiment of Foot of the *American* Army of this Province.

Doctor *William McClure*, Surgeon to the Sixth Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, resigned.

*Resolved*, That Doctor *William McClure* be appointed Surgeon to the Second Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, in the room of *William Pasteur*, resigned.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Saturday, June 8, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas Mr. *John Bickerstaff* acted as Ensign in Captain *Noxe's* Company from the 1st day of *February* to the 5th day of *March* last, and from that time until the 8th day of *June* instant as Second Lieutenant to said Company; Mr. *David Vance* as Ensign from the 5th day of *March* last until this date; Mr. *Richard Graham* as Second Lieutenant from the 1st day of *February* to the 5th day of *March* last; and Mr. *Isaac Rolestone* as Ensign from the 1st day of *February* last, by the nomination of *Alexander Martin*, Esq., Colonel of the Second Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province:

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay them the Wages payable to such Officers from the time of their nomination.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Graham* be appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *Murphy's* Company, *John Bickerstaff* Ensign in Captain *Noxe's* Company, *Isaac Rolestone* Ensign in Captain *Armstrong's* Company, and *David Vance* Ensign in Captain *Fenner's* Company, in the Second Regiment of Foot in the *American* Army of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Manlove Tarrant* be appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *Heritage's* Company, Mr. *Samuel Martin* Second Lieutenant in Captain *Gee's* Company, and Mr. *Charles Allen* Second Lieutenant in Captain *Keais's* Company, in the Second Regiment of Foot in the *American* Army of this Province.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Provincial Congress to make allowance to Colonel *John Patten* for his extraordinary expenses during the campaign in *Virginia*.

*Resolved*, That *Parker Quince* be appointed Colonel, *William Lord* Lieutenant-Colonel, *John Rogers* First Major, *Lewis Dupree* Second Major, *Robert Daniel* First Captain, (*Brunswick*.) *Francis Allstone* Second Captain, (*Shal-lot*.) *Edward Wingate* Third Captain, (*Waccamaw*.) and *Jacob Leonard* Fourth Captain, (*Lockwood's Folly*.) of the Militia in *Brunswick* County.

Doctor *Robert Wilson*, who was appointed Surgeon to the Second Regiment of Continental Troops, resigned.

*Resolved*, That Doctor *Robert Wilson* be appointed Surgeon to the Sixth Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, in the room of Doctor *McClure*, who was appointed to the Second Regiment.

*Resolved*, That the Surgeons appointed to the six Regiments of Continental Troops in this Province, be directed to employ a Surgeon's Mate to each Regiment, and that such Mates be allowed the same pay as directed by the Continental Congress.

Colonel *Alexander Martin* certified that Mr. *Charles Allen* has acted as Ensign in Captain *Armstrong's* Company from the 1st day of *October* last until the 1st day of *February* last, and from that time as Second Lieutenant in the said Company until this date.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay the wages due to the said *Charles Allen*, from the time of his appointment to the said offices by Colonel *Martin*.

General *Moore* laid before the Council a Letter from *Francis Parry*, Captain of the *Cruiser* ship of war, and another from Mr. *Francis Clayton*, proposing an exchange of a prisoner.

The Council are of opinion that General *Moore* may send down Mr. *Stephen* in exchange for Mr. *Clayton*, agreeable to the proposal made by Mr. *Clayton* through Mr. *Parry*.

*Resolved*, That the Colonels of the respective Regiments of Continental Troops in this Province be empowered to appoint a Drum-Major to each of the said Regiments.

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety do business at *Wilmington* until *Saturday* evening next, at which time they adjourn from thence to meet on the *Tuesday* following at the house of Mr. *William Whitfield*, on *Neuse River*, in *Dobbs* County, in order to proceed on the publick business of this Province, of which the Secretary is to give publick notice.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Alexander Douglass*, who has acted as Drum-Major to the Second Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, be allowed the sum of £43 4s., and that the Paymaster pay the same, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

Adjourned till *Monday* morning, eight o'clock.

— Monday, June 10, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas the proportion of Militia ordered by Congress to be drafted out of the County of *Brunswick* appears to be a greater number than can with conveniency be spared out of the said County:

*Resolved*, That thirty Privates of said Militia, ordered to be drafted as aforesaid, be dismissed from such draft.

Colonel *Martin* certified that Mr. *David Crawford* has acted as Ensign in Captain *Davidson's* Company, in the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, from the 1st day of *February* last until this date.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay the wages due to the said *David Crawford*, from the time of his acting as Ensign to the said Company.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *David Crawford* be appointed Ensign in Captain *Davidson's* Company in the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay to Mr. *Ransome Southerland* £1,250, for so much money advanced by him in part pay of the First Regiment, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Spencer Watts* be appointed Lieutenant in Captain *Henry Dawson's* Company of Militia, from the *Halifax* detachment, in the room of *John Sumner*, who resigned.

Whereas it appears to this Council that *John King*, who

was appointed Captain of an Independent Company stationed between *New-River* and *Deep-Inlet*, hath been guilty of a gross deception in inlisting his men, and a flagrant neglect of duty in not occupying the posts on the sea-coast, and in suffering two-thirds of his men to absent themselves from their duty,

*Resolved*, That the said *John King* be suspended from his said command until the sense of the Congress be had thereon.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Blackmore* be requested to furnish Colonel *Long*, for the use of the Continental Troops in this Province, with all the Blankets he hath in his store, for which this Council will give an order on the publick Treasury.

*John Rand*, Esq., a Member for the District of *Hillsborough*, appeared in Council, subscribed the test, and took his seat accordingly.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, June 11, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

On the Petition of *Angus Campbell*, of *Cumberland County*, setting forth his indisposition hath prevented him from removing, agreeable to his parole, to *Guilford County*, praying permission to remain in *Cumberland County* on giving security for his future good behaviour,

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome* do grant such further indulgence to the said *Angus Campbell*, on his giving security, as he may judge consistent with the safety of this Colony.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Nixon*, of *Onslow County*, be allowed the sum of £10 for his vigilant service as Chaplain to the *Onslow* detachment of Militia; and that the Treasurers, or either of them, pay the same, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the following persons be appointed Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, to the *Edenton*, *Newbern*, *Halifax*, and *Wilmington* Brigades of Militia, now in actual service, under the command of Brigadier-General *Ashe*, at *Cape-Fear*:—

FOR THE EDENTON BRIGADE.

For Pasquotank County.		For Bertie County.	
No. 1.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.	No. 5.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.
For Perquimans County.		For Hertford County.	
No. 2.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.	No. 6.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.
For Tyrrell County.		For Martin County.	
No. 3.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.	No. 7.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.
For Chowan County.			
No. 4.	Captain, Lieutenant, Ensign.		

FOR THE NEWBERN BRIGADE.

For Dobbs County.		For Hyde and Beaufort County.	
No. 1.	Joseph Green,.... Captain, Matchet Herring, Lieut., Wm. McDaniel,.... Ensign.	No. 5.	Captain, Lieut., Ensign.
For Craven County.		For Pitt County.	
No. 2.	William Fellows, Captain, Joel Herring,.... Lieut., Solomon Cooper,.... Ensign.	No. 6.	John Salter,..... Captain, Josiah Little,.... Lieut., Luke Bates,..... Ensign.
For Johnston County.			
No. 3.	Henry Cannon,.... Captain, Gideon Carraway, Lieut., Samuel Smith,.... Ensign.	No. 7.	Captain, Lieut., Ensign.
No. 4.	Thomas Tyre,.... Captain, Aaron Earnell,.... Lieut., William Hancock, Ensign.		

FOR THE HALIFAX BRIGADE.

For Halifax County.		For Bute County.	
No. 1.	James N. Parsons, Captain, Presly Cox,.... Lieut., Caleb Moncrief,.... Ensign.	No. 5.	James Denton,.... Captain, John Macon,.... Lieut., William Harrison, Ensign.
For Edgecombe County.		For Northampton County.	
No. 2.	Henry Dawson,.... Captain, William Noblin,.... Lieut., John Chamption,.... Ensign.	No. 6.	Benjamin Seawell, Captain, William Hill,.... Lieut., John Jones,..... Ensign.
No. 3.	James Gray,..... Captain, Benjamin Bunn,.... Lieut., Joseph Curl,.... Ensign.	No. 7.	Robert Peoples,.... Captain, Benjamin Jordan, Lieut., Charles Jordan,.... Ensign.
No. 4.	Gershom Cofield,.... Captain, Spencer Watts,.... Lieut., Francis Parker,.... Ensign.		

FOR THE WILMINGTON BRIGADE.

For New-Hanover County.		For Bladen County.	
No. 1.	Thomas Devans,.... Captain, William Neal,.... Lieut., John Smith,..... Ensign.	No. 4.	James Shipman,.... Captain, James Morehead, Lieut., Thomas Mulford,.... Ensign.
For Onslow County.		For Cumberland County.	
No. 2.	Ephraim Battle,.... Captain, James Foy,..... Lieut., William Shaw,.... Ensign.	No. 5.	Captain, Lieut., Ensign.
For Duplin County.		For Brunswick County.	
No. 3.	Abraham Morton, Captain, Hardy Homes,.... Lieut., William Rutledge, Ensign.	No. 6.	Captain, Lieut., Ensign.

And that Commissions issue accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *Samuel Ashe*, Esq., or order, the sum of £350, to replace that sum borrowed from *William Campbell* for the use of the publick, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Callender*, *James Craven*, and *John Cheese*, be appointed Ensigns in the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That his Honour the President write to the Delegates at *Philadelphia*, requesting them to purchase, at the expense of this Province, three tons of Gunpowder for the use of the Army, and a number of iron Plates sufficient to make Pans for erecting a Salt-Work, and Wagons and Horses for conveying the same to this Province; and that they apply to the Continental Treasury for money to defray the expenses of the same.

*Resolved*, That fifteen hundred weight of the Gunpowder at *Edenton*, and a proportioned quantity of Lead, be immediately removed from *Edenton* to this place; and that *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., be requested to direct the same.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay to Mr. *William Campbell* £420, for so much money advanced by him for the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, in part of their pay, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay to Mr. *William Campbell* £40, for so much money advanced by him to General *Moore*, in part pay of his wages, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay to Mr. *William Campbell* £60, for so much money advanced by him to General *Lee*, in part pay of his wages, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome*, one of the Commissioners for purchasing Guns in *Cumberland County*, deliver to Captain *Arthur Council* as many of the said Arms as shall be sufficient to arm his said Company.

*Samuel Willets* being brought before the Council and charged with corresponding with the enemy, which appearing from the testimony produced against said *Willets*:

*Resolved*, That the said *Samuel Willets* enter into bond, with security, in £500, for his good behaviour and conformity to the Resolves of Congress, or any authority under them, and for his immediate removal from the County of *Brunswick*, and constant residence in the County of *New-Hanover*, until discharged therefrom.

*Resolved*, That *William Cooper* be appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *John Enloe's* Company, in the Fifth Regiment, in the *American Army* of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Purviance* be appointed Captain of the Independent Company stationed on the sea-coast between *New-River* and *Deep-Inlet*, in the room of Captain *John King*, suspended by this Board until the sense of the Congress be had thereon.

This Council having received information that the Records and Papers of the Inferior Court of *Cumberland County* are concealed by disaffected persons:

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome* make diligent search after the said Records and Papers, and receive the same if possible, and deliver them into the custody of *William Rand*, appointed by Congress to receive them; and it

is recommended to the Justices of the said County to make strict inquiry and search after the same, and all persons are required to aid and assist therein.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Mr. *Hugh Montgomery* the sum of £300, to enable him to pay the persons from whom he hath purchased Provisions for the publick, and be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.

Mr. *Peter Mallet* made it appear before this Board that the four hogsheads of Molasses which were stopped at *Elizabethtown*, and are in care of *William McRee*, Esq., are his property.

*Resolved*, That the said *William McRee* deliver to the said *Mallet*, or order, the said four hogsheads of Molasses.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *Nicholas Long*, Esq., £135, for a Wagon, four Horses, and six barrels of Corn, purchased for the use of the Continental Troops in this Province, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, June 13, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay to Mr. *William Wilkinson* the sum of £40, for so much advanced by him for the use of the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *Edward Dickson* £8, for going express to General *Lee*, in *South-Carolina*, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners of the armed Brig the *Pennsylvania Farmer*, at *Newbern*, deliver out of the publick stores in their possession, to *John Wright Stanley*, twenty pieces of Canvass, taking his obligation, with security, to deliver into their hands, at a reasonable price, good *Dutch Osnabergs*, sufficient to pay the value of the said Canvass.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome* immediately call on the several Merchants and Factors in *Cumberland County*, whom he suspects have Salt in their hands, and make strict inquiry for any that may be concealed, and take an inventory, and stop the sale of the same, and return an account thereof to this Board: *Provided*, That this Resolve shall not extend to such Salt as has been purchased for the use of private families; and that he call on the Commissioners to render an account of all the Salt delivered out, and to whom, and make return thereof to the Council.

*Resolved*, That *Michael Quinn* be appointed Lieutenant Fire-Worker, in a Company of Artillery in this Province commanded by Captain *John Vance*.

*Resolved*, That *James Middleton* be appointed First Lieutenant, *Charles Hollingsworth* Second Lieutenant, and *James Spicer* Ensign, to the Independent Company stationed between *New-River* and *Deep-Inlet*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, June 14, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Dr. *James Geekie*, Surgeon to the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, £80, for sundry Medicines furnished for the First and Second Regiment of said Troops, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Walter Gibson* be appointed Commissary to the detachments of Militia from the *Newbern* and *Wilmington* Brigades of Militia, now in actual service under Brigadier-General *Ashe*.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Mr. *Peter Mallet* £81 13s. 6d., for thirty-eight barrels of Flour delivered *William Cannon*, Esq., Commissary to the First Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, for the use of the said Regiment; and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Joseph Leech*, *James Davis*, Esq., and Mr. *David Baron*, be appointed to value the Cannon, on oath, imported into *Newbern* by Captain *Elms*; and send

a return of said valuation to this Council, that satisfaction may be made to the owner.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Henry Toomer* be appointed Commissary to the detachment of Militia from the *Halifax* Brigade, now in actual service under Brigadier-General *Ashe*, in the room of *Chappell Gee*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Timothy Bloodworth* be allowed and paid by the publick £5 for each Musket and Bayonet that he makes (agreeable to the Resolutions of the Continental Congress) and delivers within four months from this date to this Council, or to such person or persons as they shall appoint to receive them; and that the said *Bloodworth*, and the workmen employed by him in the making of Muskets and Bayonets, shall be exempt from bearing arms during the time they shall be at work thereon; also, that the sum of £100 be immediately advanced to the said *Bloodworth* to enable him to carry on the said work, he first giving security faithfully to account for the same; and that the Treasurers, or either of them, pay the same, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners of the armed Brig *Pennsylvania Farmer*, at *Newbern*, do take, for the use of the said Brig, eight of the most suitable Cannon imported by Captain *Elms*, after the same shall have been appraised agreeable to a Resolution of this Board.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Mr. *Henry Toomer*, Commissary to the *Halifax* detachment of Militia, the sum of £1,000, for the purchasing Provisions for said Militia, he first giving bond, with security, in £2,000, faithfully to account for the same, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, June 15, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Mrs. *Jean Dubois* and Mrs. *McNiell* and their families remove from the Town of *Wilmington*, the place of their residence, within eight days from this time, so as to be at least twenty miles distant from the said Town, up the River; and that General *Moore* be requested to see this Resolve carried into execution.

The Council having received information that *David Jackson*, *James Mewes*, *William Garner*, *John Piles*, and *John Piles*, Jun., Prisoners, who were destined for *Philadelphia* and *Virginia*, had made their escape from the guard, and returned to their respective habitations, and are using their utmost influence with the disaffected in that part of the Province to prevent their associating in the common cause:

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome* forthwith march a party of Horse, with the utmost secrecy, and secure the persons of the said *James Mewes*, *William Garner*, *John Piles*, *John Piles*, Jun., *David Jackson*, and a certain *William Catlett*, and convey them, under a sufficient guard, to *Halifax Jail*.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *James Grant* £14 16s., for sundry services by him rendered the publick, and be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *William Maxwell*, *Colin Campbell*, and *Donald Campbell*, who have been carrying on a correspondence with the enemy, be sent, under a proper guard, to the Town of *Newbern*, and delivered to the Jailer there, to be kept in the publick Jail until further orders; and that *Smith*, *John Campbell*, *William Miller*, and *Malcom McNeill*, be sent under guard to the Town of *Halifax*, and delivered to the Jailer there, to be kept in the publick prison until further orders; and that *Andrew Wilson* and *Thomas Erskine* be sent with the guard to the Town of *Halifax*, there to remain within the limits of the said town on their parole; and that General *Ashe* see this Resolve carried into execution.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *James Dupree* the sum of £150, to enable him to purchase Tools for establishing an Armory to the Continental Troops in this Province, he giving bond with security to account for the same in the sum of £200, and be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.



*Resolved*, That Mr. *Abraham Dawes* be appointed Brigade-Major to the detachment of Militia in actual service under Brigadier-General *Ashe*.

*Resolved*, That *Maurice Jones* be appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *George Mitchell's* Company in the Fifth Regiment of the *American Army* of this Province.

Agreeably to Resolve, the Council adjourned to Mr. *William Whitfield's*, on *Neuse River*, in *Dobbs County*.

— Wednesday, June 19, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Thomas Eaton*, Esquire, one of the Members for the District of *Halifax*, appeared, subscribed the test, and took his seat accordingly.

The President being absent, *Thomas Eaton*, Esq., was chosen President *pro tempore*.

*Thomas James Emery* being charged on oath with undue practices, tending to inflame the minds of the people, and prevent the Militia of *Craven County* from turning out in defence and protection of this Province agreeable to Resolve of Congress:

*Resolved*, That the said *Thomas James Emery* do remove within ten days from the Town of *Newbern*, the place of his present residence, to the County of *Dobbs*, there to remain on his parole, within the limits of the said County, for the space of two months from the date hereof, and at the expiration thereof he be permitted to return to the Town of *Newbern*, on giving bond to the Chairman of the Committee of the said town in sufficient security for his future good behaviour, and that Brigadier-General *Bryan* see this Resolve carried into execution.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *Henry Gifford*, Commissary to the detachment of Militia stationed at *Cross-Creek*, under the command of Colonel *Folesome*, £400, and be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Henry Gifford* be appointed to purchase Provender for the Light-Horse under the command of Colonel *Folesome*, at *Cross-Creek*, and furnish them at the rate of six quarts of Corn per day, or four quarts of Corn and four quarts of Oats per day, for each horse, and that he be allowed the sum of four Shillings per day for his trouble.

On application of Captain *Atkinson* to this Board for a quantity of Powder to supply the Troops under Colonel *Folesome*, at *Cross-Creek*, the same appearing absolutely necessary,

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome* be empowered to send, as soon as may be, to Brigadier-General *Jones* for five hundred weight of the Powder, now in the care of *Henry Montfort*, belonging to the publick.

The Council, taking into consideration the necessity of supplying the frontier inhabitants of this Province with a sufficient quantity of Powder for their protection,

*Resolved*, That Brigadier-General *Rutherford* be supplied with five hundred weight of Powder, now in the care of *Henry Montfort*, for the purpose aforesaid, and that Brigadier-General *Jones* send the same.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Thursday, June 20, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Friday, June 21, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Ebenezer Folesome* be directed to appoint two Sergeants and two Corporals to each Company of Light-Horse, and that the Paymaster pay them the wages due such Officers from the time of their appointment.

Whereas it appears to the Council that many of the Members of the Committee, both of the County of *Cumberland* and Town of *Campbellton*, are removed out of the Province, and some of those that remain decline to act:

*Resolved*, therefore, That the inhabitants of the said County and Town elect Members, pursuant to the Resolve

of the Provincial Congress, to serve in their respective Committees, in the room of those neglecting and refusing to act and so removed out of the Province.

The Honourable the President appeared in Council and took his seat.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Saturday, June 22, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Eleazer Drew* do attend this Council on *Monday*, the 1st day of *July* next, with the necessary papers explanatory of the Bottomry on the Brig *William*, and all other Accounts respecting said Brig.

*Resolved*, That Courts of Justice for hearing and determining maritime matters, be, and hereby are, established at the Ports of *Edenton*, *Bath*, *Newbern*, and *Wilmington*, and that the following persons be appointed Judges of the said Courts, to wit: *Jasper Charlton*, Esq., for the Port of *Edenton*, *Christopher Neale*, Esq., for the Port of *Newbern*, and *Thomas Respass*, Jun., Esq., for the Port of *Bath*, and that Commissions issue accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Judges of the said Courts of Admiralty be directed to appoint one Register and Marshal of each of the said Ports, and all other officers necessary for the purpose of carrying into execution the determination and decrees of said Courts.

*Resolved*, That *Didderick Gible* be appointed Ensign in Captain *Enoch Ward's* Independent Company, in the room of *Charles Dennis*, who resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Benajah Doty* be appointed Second Major in the *Onslow Regiment* of Militia, in the room of *James Howard*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Hull Doty* be appointed Commissary to the Independent Company stationed on the same coast, commanded by Captain *Selbey Harney*.

*Resolved*, That the Commanding Officers of the Militia and Minute-men in this Province, who have been on service in the late insurrection, do collect, from the different Companies under their command, the publick Powder which remains in their hands, and return an account of the same to this Board.

Adjourned till *Monday* morning, eight o'clock.

— Monday, June 24, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Council, upon reconsidering the case of *Joseph Smith*, *John Campbell*, *William Miller*, and *Malcom McNeill*, Prisoners, ordered to *Halifax Jail*,

*Resolved*, That the said Prisoners be admitted their parole within the limits of the Town of *Halifax*, they appearing between the hours of nine and twelve every day before Mr. *Christopher Dudley*.

On application of Mr. *Nathaniel Rochester*, Commissary of Stores, setting forth that for want of Wagons, and by reason of the Ferries between *Edenton* and *Newbern*, he could not, without great delay and expense, remove the publick Stores from that town, as the Congress had directed:

The Council, taking the same into consideration, are of opinion that the said Stores may with safety be removed by water from *Edenton* to *Newbern*, from whence they may be transported by land to the Army.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *John Bryan*, of *Craven County*, do procure a proper Boat, and send twelve armed men, under the command of an Officer, to *Edenton* for the said Stores, and deliver them in *Newbern* to the order of the Commissary.

Whereas the Council have received information that *Benjamin Sheppard*, of *Dobbs County*, hath passed, as and for good and lawful money, certain base Counterfeit Bills, in likeness of the four dollar Bills emitted in consequence of a Resolve of Congress, held at *Hillsborough*,

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Abraham Sheppard* immediately take into his safe custody the said *Benjamin Sheppard*, and bring him forthwith before the Council, to answer of and concerning the premises, and that he take with him such aid as may be needful.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Brignal*, Esq., be requested, and he is hereby empowered, to examine the publick Provisions in *Tarborough*, in the care of *Henry Irwin*, and repack the same at the publick expense, and also to sell for the best price that can be had such Provisions as may be unfit for carriage or transportation.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, June 26, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Joseph Green*, one of the Commissioners for purchasing Guns in the County of *Dobbs*, exhibited an Account, whereby it appears that he hath received of the publick Treasurer £150; that he hath purchased forty Guns at the price of £149 9s. 4d., which Guns he delivered to Captain *William Caswell*, of the Fifth Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, for which he produced a Receipt; whereby it appears there is a balance of 10s. 8d. in the hands of the said *Joseph Green*, belonging to the publick.

*Resolved*, That the said *Joseph Green* be allowed £10 for his extraordinary trouble and vigilance in procuring the said Arms, and that the Treasurers, or either of them, pay him £9 9s. 4d., being the balance of the said £10, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, June 27, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Congress having applied to the President of the Council of Safety of *South-Carolina* for the purchase of twenty pieces of Cannon, (double-fortified six-pounders,) imported into this Province by Captain *Thomas Nelmes*, in the Schooner *Little Thomas*, which vessel is now lying at *Newbern*; and Mr. *Edward Blake*, the half owner thereof, having signified in a Letter to said Captain *Nelmes* that the President of the Council of Safety had directions from that Board to load the said vessel from this Province at the expense of *South-Carolina*, and, in case of neglect, that he, the said *Edward Blake*, would pay the expense of such cargo,

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to the said *Thomas Nelmes* the sum of £600, to enable him to procure a cargo for the said Schooner, for which sum the Province of *South-Carolina* is chargeable; and if not paid by that Province, the said *Edward Blake* to be chargeable for the same, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esquire, publick Treasurer of the Southern District, draw on the Continental Treasury in favour of *Richard Ellis*, Esquire, for 2,850 Dollars, being the amount of his claim for nineteen hundred weight of Gunpowder imported for the use of the publick, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Thomas Nelmes* be permitted to purchase a cargo of Provisions in this Province for *Bermuda*.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Captain *Joshua Hampstead* the sum of £120, for two hundred weight of Gunpowder, imported for the use of this Province, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Joshua Hampstead* be permitted to export white oak Staves from this Province to the *French West-India Islands*, to the amount of £120, being the net value of the Gunpowder imported by him for the use of the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Ellis*, Esquire, be permitted to export white oak Staves from this Province to the *French, Dutch*, or neutral *West-India Islands*, to the amount of £1,040, being the net value of the Gunpowder imported by him into this Province for the publick.

Whereas *Richard Ellis*, Esq., of the Town of *Newbern*, hath applied for Letters of Marque and Reprisal for his armed Sloop called the *Heart-of-Oak*, burden about seventy-tons, and hath also delivered in a schedule of the number of guns and the names of the officers, the provisions, and warlike stores on board, and hath also given bond and

security agreeable to the Resolutions of the Continental Congress for that purpose; and whereas the Commissions or Letters of Marque and Reprisal issued by the said Congress for this Province are not yet arrived:

*Resolved*, That *George Dennison*, Captain of the said *Heart-of-Oak*, *William Troop*, chief Mate, and . . . . ., second Mate, officers on board the said *Heart-of-Oak*, be, and are hereby, permitted to act against the enemies of the Thirteen United Colonies, in manner and form as Letters of Marque are permitted by the Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Wood* be appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *William Ward's* Company, in the Fifth Regiment, of the *American Army* of this Province.

Whereas eight Commissioners were appointed to fit out the armed Brig the *Pennsylvania Farmer*, at *Newbern*, and it appearing that a majority of the said Commissioners cannot be with conveniency on any occasion collected, whereby many delays and inconveniences may arise:

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Joseph Leech*, *Richard Ellis*, and *David Baron*, three of the said Commissioners, are hereby empowered and required to act and do all things necessary for the management of the said Brig and her crew on board, according to the directions of the Congress and Provincial Council heretofore made; and lay an account of their proceedings before the next Provincial Congress.

*Resolved*, That *John Guerard* be allowed at the rate of £15 per month for transporting the Army, with their baggage, and every other article belonging thereto, across the ferries opposite to *Wilmington*, to commence from the 24th day of *June* instant, he agreeing to find hands and boats and constant attendance for that purpose.

Whereas Mr. *John Green*, of the Town of *Newbern*, hath applied for Letters of Marque and Reprisal for an armed Schooner called the *Johnston*, belonging to the said *John Green*, *Andrew Blanchard*, *Edward Tinker*, and *David Baron*, of the County of *Craven*, and *Robert Salter*, of the County of *Pitt*, and has also delivered in a schedule of the number of guns, and the names of the officers, the provisions, and warlike stores on board, and hath also given bond and security, agreeable to the Resolutions of the Continental Congress for that purpose; and whereas the Commissions or Letters of Marque and Reprisal issued by the Congress for this Province are not yet arrived:

*Resolved*, That *Edward Tinker*, Captain, *Reuben Doze*, chief Mate, and *Samuel Palmer*, second Mate, officers on board the said Schooner *Johnston*, and her crew, be, and are hereby, permitted to act against the enemies of the Thirteen United Colonies, in manner and form as Letters of Marque and Reprisal are permitted by the Continental Congress.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, June 28, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas the Council have received information that a certain *Joshua Bently*, of the County of *Edgecombe*, is a person disaffected to the common cause, and hath endeavoured to inflame the minds of the people against the present *American* measures:

*Resolved*, That *Abraham Sheppard*, Esq., take such a power of the Militia as may be necessary, and bring before this Council the body of the said *Joshua Bently*, to answer of and concerning the premises.

*Benjamin Sheppard*, who was charged with passing Counterfeit Money, being brought before the Council and examined, and not giving a satisfactory account in what manner he became possessed of the said Counterfeit Bills, and circumstances tending to render the conduct of the said *Benjamin Sheppard* suspicious:

*Resolved*, That the said *Benjamin Sheppard* do enter into bond, with security, in the sum of £1,000, with condition to appear before this Council, to answer for his conduct herein whenever he may be called on for further inquiry.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Mr. *Charles Jaycocks*, Commissary to the *Edenton* Brigade of Militia now in actual service, £500, to enable him to procure Provisions for the said Brigade, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

The Council having received information that *Thomas*

*Harrison* and *William Taylor* are persons disaffected to the common cause, and are endeavouring to dissuade the people from associating in defence of their liberties,

*Resolved*, That *Abraham Sheppard*, Esquire, of *Dobbs* County, take sufficient aid and bring the said *Thomas Harrison* and *William Taylor* before this Board, to answer of and concerning the premises.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Saturday, June 29, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas *William Bryan*, Colonel of the Militia of *Johnston* County, hath complained to the Council that some of the Militia who were drafted pursuant to a Resolve of Congress have refused to serve:

*Resolved*, That the said *William Bryan* issue his Warrant for the recovery of the fines, pursuant to the Militia Law and Resolution of the Congress in that case made and provided, and that *Needham Bryan*, late Sheriff of *Johnston* County, be empowered to execute the same.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *Walter Gibson*, Commissary to the *Newbern* and *Wilmington* Brigades of Militia, the sum of £1,000, to enable him to procure Provisions for the said Militia Brigades, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Whereas it appears to the Council that *Robert Cochran*, Esq., has advanced to Colonel *Alexander Martin*, of the Second Regiment of Continental Troops in this Province, as per receipt, £160; and also to Captain *John Armstrong* £22 6s. 2d., amounting to £182 6s. 2d., in part pay of the said Regiment:

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster pay *Robert Cochran* the sum of £182 6s. 2d., and be allowed the same in his accounts with the publick, and deduct the same out of the pay of the said Regiment.

*Resolved*, That the Captains of each Independent Company stationed on the sea-coast in this Province, do purchase, at the expense of the publick, three good suitable Boats for each Company, provided that such Boats so to be purchased do not exceed the sum of £10 each.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Sunday, June 30, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Monday, July 1, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That all persons who have Horses, Guns, or other articles, in their possession, which were impressed, brought, or taken into service of the publick, on the expedition against the Tories and to *Cape-Fear*, and no owner appearing to claim, bring or send the same to Captain *William Whitfield*, on *Neuse*, in *Dobbs* County; those who neglect so to do will be compelled to make good the sum which such articles were valued to.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Tuesday, July 2, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That *John Pasture* be appointed Second Lieutenant in Captain *George Mitchell's* Company, in the Sixth Regiment of the *American* Army in this Province, in the room of *Maurice Jones*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Christopher Neale*, Esq., Judge of the Court of Admiralty at Port *Newbern*, do immediately proceed on the trial of the Brigantine *William*, seized as *British* property, and now lying at the said Port, agreeable to the Resolves of the Congress.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Wednesday July 3, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *David Baron* be permitted to ship to the *French*, *Dutch*, or Neutral *West-India* Islands, twenty-six thousand four hundred white oak Staves, fifty-two thousand red oak Staves, two thousand five hundred white oak

hogshead Heading, and fifty thousand twenty-two inch Shingles; the said *David Baron* first entering into bond, with security, before the Commissioner for the Port of *Newbern*, in the sum of £3,000, that he will import into this Province the whole amount of the net proceeds of the above articles, in Arms, Ammunition, and Salt, the danger of the seas and enemy excepted.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to Mr. *David Smith* £3, for his expenses and attendance on this Board, and be allowed the same in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *James Coor*, Esquire, be appointed Commissioner for the Port of *Newbern*, in this Province; and that he enter into bond, with security, in the sum of £5,000, for the faithful discharge of his office.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas the Continental Congress, in order that an equal and general representation should be made in the Thirteen United Colonies, on the 26th day of *December* last did resolve that the most effectual means should be taken in each Colony by the Assemblies, Councils, or Committees of Safety, to ascertain an impartial list of the number of the Inhabitants in their respective Colonies:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the Committees of the several Counties and Towns within this Province take the most effectual method to obtain an exact list of the number of Inhabitants in their respective Counties and Towns, distinguished as directed by the Resolve of the Provincial Congress at *Hillsborough*, in 1775; and that the Chairman of the said Committees transmit to this Board such list, properly authenticated, by the persons who shall be intrusted with this service, within three months from this time, in order that the same may be transmitted to the Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Captain of each Company of Continental Troops raised in this Province do pay to such persons as may apprehend and deliver to them any deserting Soldier belonging to his Company, such a sum of money as may be reasonable and equal to the trouble and expense of apprehending such Soldier or Soldiers, not exceeding £5, and deduct the same out of the pay of such Soldier.

The Council, taking into consideration the present alarming and dangerous situation of this Province, and reflecting, with the greatest concern, that a number of people, nursed up in the very bosom of the country, who, by their pretended neutrality, virtually declare themselves enemies to the *American* Union, while others, more daring, refuse to receive in payment the publick Bills of Credit of this Province issued for the very purpose of securing to our posterity the most inestimable blessings of peace, liberty, and property; and whereas the King and Parliament of *Great Britain* have, under colour of law, directed their Troops to seize and destroy the persons and properties of the good people of this Province: In order, therefore, to secure the property of such instruments of despotism, and prevent the fatal effects that might otherwise result from their conduct:

*Resolved*, That the Committees of the several Counties in this Province do immediately call on every such person within their respective Counties to render an inventory, on oath, of all and singular their real and personal estate; and in case of neglect or refusal, they do direct the Commanding Officer of the County forthwith to cause such suspected person to be brought before this Board.

The Council being informed that the Committee of the County of *Duplin* have taken into their possession a large quantity of Salt, the property of Mr. *John James*; and it appearing that Salt may, at this time, be purchased at or near *Wilmington*, and that the said Mr. *James* hath contracted to procure Provisions for the use of this Province:

*Resolved*, That the said Committee do suffer Mr. *James* to retain in the County, for the purpose aforesaid, any quantity of Salt, not exceeding two hundred bushels; and in case the remainder should be wanted by the inhabitants of the said County, that they do allow him the sum of 10s., Proclamation, per bushel, for the same; and that they do not sell more than two bushels to any one family.

*Whitmill Hill*, Esq., one of the Commissioners appointed by the Provincial Council to charter a Vessel or Vessels, and agree with Masters and Seamen, to proceed on a voyage, at the expense of this Province, for Arms and Ammunition, exhibited his Account, whereby it appears that he hath received from the publick Treasury the sum of £1,500; that he hath regularly laid out and expended in cargoes, which he shipped on board Captain *James Butler* and Captain *Daniel Cartwright*, on account of this Province, the sum £1,499 14s. 7d., which leaves a balance of 5s. 5d. in the hands of the said *Whitmill Hill* due to the publick, which balances his Account.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, July 5, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Folesome* deliver to *William Sheppard*, of *Surry County*, sixty bushels of Salt out of that belonging to *Robert Gilles*, of *Cross Creek*, the said *Wil-*

*liam Sheppard* paying for the same; and that the remainder of the Salt be kept until further orders from this Board, except what belongs to the Commissaries *Mallet* and *Gibson*.

Whereas *Peter Mallet* and *Robert Cobb*, Esqs., two of the Commissioners for inventorying the Tories' Estates in *Cumberland County*, appointed by Congress, are so engaged in the Army that they cannot attend that duty:

*Resolved*, therefore, That Mr. *David Smith* and Mr. *John Walsh* be added to the Commissioners appointed by the Congress, and are hereby invested with the same powers and subject to the same restrictions as the Commissioners appointed by Congress.

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Isaac Guion* be appointed Commissary to the Independent Company of Militia stationed on the sea-coast, commanded by Captain *Selby Harney*, in the room of *Hull Doty*, who hath inlisted as a soldier in the said Company.

Adjourned till Monday morning, eight o'clock.

#### BALTIMORE COUNTY COMMITTEE.

At a special meeting of the Committee, May 7, 1776:

Present: Andrew Buchanan, Chairman *pro tem.*, T. Harrison, J. Merryman, J. E. Howard, W. Aisquith, J. Cradock, J. Calhoun, J. Cockey, J. Boyd, Secretary *pro tem.*

*Alexander McGee* was brought before the Committee, and several allegations being read to him of a dangerous nature to the peace and union of the people in their present opposition to *British* tyranny, which allegations are supported by the testimony of Messrs. *William Buchanan*, *William Lyon*, *Robert Lyon*, and *James Calhoun*, and said *McGee* acknowledging the truth of some, and equivocating as to others of them, appears to this Committee to be a dangerous man, and highly inimical to *American* liberty; wherefore they are of opinion that the said *McGee* ought to be kept in safe custody till further orders from the Convention and Council of Safety, and that the following account of the matter be transmitted to them for that purpose:

"In Committee, Baltimore, May 7, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: The enclosed contains opinions and sentiments of a certain *Alexander McGee*, an inhabitant of this County, which appear to this Committee to be dangerous and inimical to the cause in which *America* is embarked. On examining the man, he avowed some of them, and equivocated as to others, and as he appears to have some influence among the common people, the Committee thought it their duty to order him into custody, and to be kept safe till your further directions can be obtained. If you choose that he should be sent down to you, please to direct in what manner, and by whom he is to be guarded, and at whose expense, as the commanding officer here apprehends he has no authority to act in the matter, further than to guard him till your answer can be received.

"We are, &c."

(Signed by all present.)

Attest: GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

At a meeting of the Committee, May 13, 1776:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Jun., Chairman, A Buchanan, C. Ridgely, (of William.) J. Merryman, W. Wilkinson, T. Harrison, J. E. Howard, J. Gittings, B. Griffith, J. Calhoun, W. Aisquith, T. Sollers, T. Rutter, J. Griest, T. Gist, J. Boyd.

Captains *Isaac Hammond*, *Mordecai Hammond*, and *Stephen Gill*, severally returned their Enrollments.

The following is the list of Companies recommended by this Committee to the Convention to be formed into a Battalion:

1. *Benjamin Nicholson* Captain, *John Cockey Owings* First Lieutenant, *Richard Colegate* Second Lieutenant, *Joshua Cockey* (of *Edward*) Ensign; containing
2. *Samuel Owings* Captain, *Alexander Wells* First Lieutenant, *Thomas Owings* Second Lieutenant, *David Sutherland* Ensign; containing seventy-five Privates.
3. *Richard Owings* (of *Samuel*) Captain, *Joshua Porter* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin Lawrence* Second Lieutenant, *James Barnes* Ensign; containing fifty-eight Privates.
4. *Thomas Phillips* Captain, *Joshua Dorsey* First Lieu-

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

tenant, *John Chapman* Second Lieutenant, *Richard Shipley* Ensign; containing seventy-seven Privates.

5. *Charles Carnan* Captain, *William Hudson* First Lieutenant, *Richard Marsh* Second Lieutenant, *Thomas Doyle* Ensign; containing seventy-nine Privates.

6. *Nathaniel Stinchcomb* Captain, *Joseph Gist* First Lieutenant, *John Worthington Dorsey* Second Lieutenant, *Joshua Owings* (of *John*) Ensign; containing seventy-six Privates.

7. *Isaac Hammond* Captain, *Christopher Owings* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Merryman* Second Lieutenant, *William Chenoweth* Ensign; containing seventy-five Privates.

8. *Mordecai Hammond* Captain, *Aquila Hooker* First Lieutenant, *Richard Davis* Second Lieutenant, *Edward Parish* (of *Edward*) Ensign; containing fifty-five Privates.

Whereas Doctor *Robert Lemmon*, of *North-Hundred*, did lately apply to this Committee, setting forth that many persons remained in said Hundred who had not signed the Association or enrolled in any Company of Militia; in consequence of which a blank enrollment and Association paper were delivered to the said Doctor *Lemmon*, in order to offer the same to be subscribed by such persons as had not already done so: These are to certify that it was not the intention of the Committee, by giving said Association and enrollment papers to Doctor *Lemmon*, to make any alteration in Captain *Stephen Gill's*, or any other Company of Militia already enrolled or formed in said Hundred.

Attest: GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

At a meeting of the Committee, May 20, 1776:

Present: John Smith, Chairman *pro tem.*, T. Harrison, B. Griffith, G. Vaughan, W. Aisquith, A. Britton, T. Sollers, J. Calhoun, J. Cradock, J. E. Howard, T. Gist, D. Lux, J. Boyd.

An Association Paper was delivered in by Mr. *Edmund Stansbury*, Jun., and also a list of non-Associators and non-Enrollers; but he having informed the Committee that Captain *John Stevenson* has detained his Enrollment, and thereby prevented from finishing his business:

*Resolved*, That this matter be referred for further consideration.

Messrs. *Wheeler Murray* and *James Boring* having alleged that Mr. *Thomas Stansbury*, Jun., has declared an intention of joining the Ministerial forces in case they should come here:

*Resolved*, That the said *Wheeler Murray* and *James Boring* be summoned to attend this Committee on Monday next, to prove their charges.

GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

At a meeting of the Committee, May 27, 1776:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Jun., Chairman, W. Buchanan, B. Nicholson, J. Merryman, T. Harrison, W. Aisquith, J. Calhoun, B. Griffith, T. Sollers, J. Cockey, J. Sterrett, J. Smith, J. Griest, J. Boyd.

Messrs. *Nicholas Norwood* and *John Perigo* are appointed to value all the Guns that have been or may be taken from the non-Associators and non-Enrollers in *Patapsco* Lower Hundred by Captain *Josias Bowen*.

The same gentlemen are also appointed to appraise the Guns and some Powder brought in to-day by Captain *William Cromwell*.

Seven and a half pounds of Powder, taken from *Harry Dorsey Gough*, Esq., (a non-Associator and non-Enroller,) by Captain *William Cromwell*, were left with the Committee, to be disposed of by them as shall to them seem expedient.

Mr. *John Merryman*, Jun., is appointed Treasurer and Receiver of the Assessments to be collected from the non-Enrollers by the different Collectors of this County.

Mr. *George Woolsey* is appointed Collector of the Assessments from the non-Enrollers of *Westminster*, *Baltimore Town*, *West*, *Baltimore Town*, *East*, and *Deptford* Hundreds.

Mr. *Charles Rogers* for *Middlesex* and *Patapsco*, Lower, and Mr. *William Cromwell* (of *William*) for *Soldiers' Delight* and *Patapsco*, Upper Hundreds.

The following is the form of the Warrant granted to the Collectors of the Assessments:

"In Committee, &c.

"Mr. A . . . . B . . . . :

"SIR: You are hereby appointed and empowered to collect and receive all sums of money by the Committee of *Baltimore* County assessed, and to be assessed, on the non-Enrollers of . . . . . Hundred, and in default of payment, (after giving one month's notice of such assessment,) to distrain the goods and effects of said defaulters, and sell and dispose of the same in the same manner that goods may be distrained and sold by law for County levies. In so doing this shall be your Warrant.

"Signed per order: ——— Chairman."

Messrs. *James Boring* and *Wheeler Murray* having, in a written paper, exculpated *Thomas Stansbury*, Jun., from the charge alleged against him at the last meeting of the Committee:

Upon motion, *Resolved*, *unanimously*, That the charge exhibited against Mr. *Thomas Stansbury*, Jun., is groundless, and that the said *Thomas Stansbury*, Jun., is entitled to the thanks of every friend to the cause of *American* liberty in general, and this Committee in particular, for his uniform, warm, and forward zeal in the cause of liberty since the commencement of the present unhappy disturbances.

Upon motion by Doctor *Robert Lemmon*, Captain *Stephen Gill* is hereby requested to attend on *Monday*, the 10th of *June*, to answer to the allegations of the aforesaid Dr. *Robert Lemmon* and others, contained in a paper just now handed in to the Committee.

Attest: GEORGE LUX, *Secretary*.

At a meeting of the Committee, *May 28*, 1776:

Present: *William Lux*, Chairman, *A. Buchanan*, *B. Nicholson*, *T. Harrison*, *W. Aisquith*, *J. Calhoun*, *J. Griest*, *J. Smith*, *J. Boyd*.

Whereas many of the Troops in the Provincial service, as well as the Militia, have never had the Small-Pox, and it is necessary and expedient in this time of danger to endeavour as much as possible to prevent that contagious disorder from spreading; this Committee, taking the same into consideration,

Do *Resolve*, That it be recommended to the Physicians and Surgeons in this County to desist from inoculating any person or persons whatever within the said County until the further determination of the Committee.

Signed per order: WILLIAM LUX, *Chair'n*.

In consequence of the above request from the Committee, several Doctors waited on them, and signed the following Paper:

We, the subscribers, practising Physicians in the Town of *Baltimore*, sensible of the propriety and necessity of the Resolve of the Committee that inoculation for the small-pox should, for the present, be suspended, do cheerfully engage that we will not, for the future, inoculate any persons whatever in this County, till the further directions from this Committee.

JOHN BOYD, CH'S FRED. WIESENTHALL,  
PATRICK KENNEDY, HENRY STEVENSON.  
WILLIAM BEARD,

Attest: GEORGE LUX, *Secretary*.

At a special meeting of the Committee, *May 30*, 1776:

Present: *Samuel Purviance*, Jun., Chairman, *W. Lux*, Vice-Chairman, *J. Smith*, *J. Calhoun*, *J. Boyd*, *W. Aisquith*, *Z. McCubbin*.

Doctor *William Lyon* made application to the Committee, informing them that Mr. *Charles Grahame* had intended to bring up four of his children to his house to be inoculated by him, previous to the Resolve of the 28th instant, and requested the sense of the Committee thereon, whether or not he might have permission to proceed in the said inoculation, as he apprehended that, although he intended to perform the operation himself, yet he did not consider himself as a practising Physician, and that, from the distance of his situation from town, he was of opinion there could not be the least danger of the infection's spreading. The Committee, considering duly his request:

*Resolved*, That however willing they may be to oblige Mr. *Grahame*, they cannot deviate from their general line of conduct, and therefore refuse the requested permission.

Attest: GEORGE LUX, *Secretary*.

The Committee met on *Monday*, *June 3*, 1776:

Present: *Samuel Purviance*, Jun., Chairman, *J. Smith*, *T. Gist*, *J. Boyd*, *J. Griest*, *W. Wilkinson*, *J. Merryman*, *J. Calhoun*, *B. Griffith*, *T. Sollers*, *A. Britain*, *J. Gillis*, *J. Sterrett*, *T. Rutter*.

Mr. *William Holmes*, who lives on *Todd's Island*, near *North-Point*, proposed to this Committee that, for £6, he would give intelligence up the Bay and to this Town, when the enemy were coming up the Bay, for one year; that he will keep a Boat in constant readiness for the purpose, to run up the Bay, and will despatch the intelligence for the Town by Mr. *Roles*, who lives near him on the main, who shall be paid for his trouble in riding up to Town by the Committee.

The Committee, on considering Mr. *Holmes's* proposals, agreed to lay the same before the Council of Safety.

Mr. *Hugh Westbay* presented a Petition to this Committee, setting forth his poverty, and praying an exemption from his fine as being a non-Enroller.

Whereupon it was *Resolved*, *n. c. d.*, That his fine ought not to be remitted.

Miss *Goddard* informed this Committee, by Letter, that on *Wednesday* last Mr. *George Somerville* came to her office and abused her with threats and indecent language on account of a late publication in her paper. The Committee, conceiving it to be their duty to inquire into everything that has a tendency to restrain the liberty of the Press,

*Ordered*, That a Summons be issued for the said *George Somerville*, returnable at three o'clock P. M.

Complaint being made to the Committee by Mr. *Benjamin Levy*, Clerk to the Mercantile Company, that *Conrad Appleman*, a Member of said Company, refuses to pay the fines assessed on him for non-attendance of the Company:

*Ordered*, That a Warrant be issued to distrain the effects of the said *Appleman*, and to dispose of as much of the same as may discharge the fines incurred, agreeable to the Resolve of the Convention.

Which Warrant is worded as follows:

"Whereas it is certified to this Committee that a certain *Conrad Appleman* (who has enrolled in the Mercantile Company of Militia) has been fined by the Officers of the said Company in the sum of 15s. for his non-attendance at three several times at the mustering of said Company, which fines he refuses to pay: These are therefore to require and command you to seize and distress the goods and effects of the said *Conrad Appleman*, sufficient to pay the said fines, and sell the same agreeable to the Resolve of the Convention in such case made and provided; and for your so doing, this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

"Signed per order:

"SAMUEL PURVIANCE, Jun., *Ch'n*.

"To *C. Frolick*."

Mr. *Joshua Gist* is appointed Collector of the Assessments in *Pipe Creek* and *Delaware* Hundreds.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That blank Enrollment and Association Papers be sent to Mr. *John Murray*, in *Pipe Creek* Hundred, to get the same signed by such persons in said Hundred, between the *Conawaga* Road and the *Black Rock*



Run, as have not yet signed the same; and that the following Letter be written to him:

"In Committee, Baltimore, June 3, 1776.

"SIR: This Committee being informed that a number of persons in *Pipe Creek* Hundred, particularly those situated between the *Conawaga* Road and the *Black Rock* Run, have not had an opportunity of signing the Association and Enrollment Papers, enjoined by Convention, for want of persons being appointed to carry round the same in said District, it is therefore agreed upon to transmit copies of the same to you, as a person well affected to the cause of liberty, requesting that you will endeavour to get the same subscribed, and that you will make a proper return to this Committee as soon as possible of the same, with an exact list of all such persons in said District as refuse to enroll or associate.

"Per order of the Committee:

"SAMUEL PURVIANCE, Jun., Ch'n."

Mr. *George Somerville* not having appeared agreeable to Summons, and also behaving in an insolent manner to the Messenger from this Committee, Captain *Sterrett* is directed to get a detachment of his Company and bring him to the Committee-Room, even by force, if necessary.

The following Certificate was, at the request of Mr. *Dugan*, and agreeable to the Order of the Committee, signed by the Chairman:

"It is hereby certified that Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*, Merchant of this place, has been extensively concerned in the trade for *New-England* for several years past, and that we have no doubts concerning the facts set forth in his Petition. The Schooner belonging to Captain *Adams*, in which he intended shipping his flour, &c., is one of the vessels which was sunk at *Whetstone* in *March* last.

"Signed per order of the Committee:

"SAMUEL PURVIANCE, Jun., Ch'n."

Mr. *George Somerville* (guarded by a detachment of the Independent Company) came before the Committee, and it appearing to this Committee, by the evidence of Miss *Godard*, that his conduct had a direct tendency to influence the freedom of the Press, which in every free country should be inviolably maintained, and on account of his contemptuous treatment of this Committee:

It was *Resolved, unanimously*, That Mr. *Somerville* be censured by the Chairman; and, as he now refuses to sign the Enrollment or Association Papers when tendered to him, it was determined that he give bond, with security, for his future good behaviour, agreeable to directions of the Convention.

GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

The Committee met on *Monday, June 10, 1776*:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Jun., Chairman, W. Lux, Vice-Chairman, B. Nicholson, A. Buchanan, W. Buchanan, C. Ridgely, (of William,) J. Merryman, W. Wilkinson, T. Harrison, J. E. Howard, W. Tolley, Jun., J. Gittings, B. Griffith, J. Calhoun, W. Aisquith, J. Cradock, T. Sollers, A. Brittain, J. Cockey, D. Lux, J. Boyd.

Whereas Doctor *Robert Lemmon* did, at the last meeting of the Committee, in the behalf of himself and others, complain of an undue election of the Officers in a Company of Militia commanded by Captain *Stephen Gill*; and the parties appearing and adducing their evidences, the Committee, on considering the same,

Do *Resolve*, That the election of Officers in said Company be set aside, and a new one be ordered to be held on *Saturday*, the 22d instant, at two o'clock in the afternoon, at *Phillis Zane Cross's*, and that each Officer be voted for separately, and a list of the voters' names be taken by the Clerk at the time the tickets are delivered; and the Committee recommend to all the Enrollers in said Hundred, as well as others who have not yet enrolled but shall on or before the said day enroll themselves, to attend on the said day, and endeavour to compose two Companies, to consist of at least forty Privates each, which they conceive can easily be effected, and will be the best proof they can give of their attachment to, and preservation of, the liberties of their country.

Upon motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That when any non-Enroller appears to this Committee to have been assessed more than what his circumstances will allow, that the

Committee have power of remitting such part of the fine as to them shall seem expedient.

Upon motion, Mr. *Leonard Harbaugh's* fine of £10, for not enrolling, was reduced to £6.

Upon application by Captain *William Stone*, a Letter (under the sanction of this Committee) from Mr. *Isaiah Robinson* (First Lieutenant to Captain *Stone*, on board the *Hornet* sloop-of-war, from this Port) to a Member of this Committee, was ordered to be published, in order to remove any prejudices that may by many have been too hastily conceived against Captain *Stone*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Messrs. *James Calhoun*, *William Aisquith*, and *John Eager Howard*, be a Committee for the Town, and Messrs. *Gist*, *Vaughan*, and *John Cockey*, for the County, to inquire the quantities of Salt in this Town and County, and report the same to the Committee at their meeting on *Monday* next. And that venders of Salt do not sell or dispose of more than \_\_\_\_\_ bushels to any one purchaser at one time, without having the license of some Member of this Committee, until the Committee take further order therein.

The Enrollment of Captain *William Wilkinson's* Company, containing fifty-two, (Officers included,) was delivered in, and received.

Attest:

GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

The Committee met on *Monday, June 17, 1776*:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Chairman, W. Lux, Vice-Chairman, A. Buchanan, W. Buchanan, B. Nicholson, J. Merryman, Z. McCubbin, T. Harrison, J. E. Howard, W. Tolley, Jun., B. Griffith, W. Aisquith, J. Calhoun, G. Vaughan, J. Cradock, G. Risteau, A. Brittain, T. Sollers, J. Sterrett, T. Rutter, J. Gittings, D. Lux, J. Moale, J. Griest, T. Gist, J. Boyd, George Lux, Secretary.

The following persons were appointed Collectors of Fines and Assessments, in the different Hundreds, from the non-Enrollers:

Captain *James Bosley*, for *Gunpowder*, Upper, and *Mine Run*.

Captain *John Hall*, (of *Joshua*), for *North*.

Captain *John Cockey Owings*, for *Back River*, Upper.

Mr. *Joseph Britain*, for *Back River*, Lower, and *Middle River*, Lower.

Mr. *Abraham Cole*, for *Middle River*, Upper.

*Mary All* exhibited a complaint against *John Marshall* for distraining a Colt for rent, she having first offered him Wheat in discharge thereof. The parties are directed to attend the Committee on *Monday* next, with their evidences.

Messrs. *Edward Talbot*, Sen., *Daniel Shaw*, and *John Standiford*, were elected Members of this Committee, in the stead of Messrs. *Charles Ridgely*, *John Stevenson*, and *Samuel Worthington*, who, being duly elected Committee-men, refused to act.

The Committee appointed to inquire into the quantities of Salt in this Town, made their Report. (Vide Report.)

Whereupon, it was determined that the following Advertisement be published in the Papers:

"It appearing that some persons in this County have demanded and obtained exorbitant prices for Salt, this Committee think it their duty to regulate the price of it, so as to prevent unreasonable exactions on one hand, and on the other hand have a due and proper regard to the difficulty and risk of importation, agreeable to the recommendation of Congress:

"Therefore, *Resolved*, That the price of foreign Salt be fixed at the rate of 12s. per bushel.

"If any persons shall by any art or evasion elude the above Resolution, by refusing to sell the above article at the said limited price, they may depend upon being held up as enemies to their country, without respect to persons; and they may be assured that the Committee will take such further steps (if necessary) as will effectually carry into execution the above Resolution of Congress. All virtuous people are requested to use their utmost endeavours to detect and bring to justice all such persons as presume to offend against the above regulation."

A Letter from *Robert Alexander*, Esq., relative to a barrel of Powder sent from *Philadelphia* for Doctor *John Stevenson*, was laid before the Committee; and information

being made by Mr. *William Lux* that the Council of Safety had communicated a Letter to him from Doctor *Stevenson* that this Committee had taken two barrels or casks of Powder from him, for which they had never paid him, or delivered the Powder, the Chairman is requested to write a Letter to the Council of Safety requesting a copy of the Letter.

The Committee took Mr. *Alexander's* Letter into consideration, and are of opinion, that as Doctor *Stevenson* has neither signed the Association or Enrollment, he stands in the light of an enemy to *America*, and therefore it would be dangerous to trust so much Powder in his hands. They therefore will write to the Council of Safety for their orders therein.

Complaint having been made to this Committee that a certain *John Burns* keeps a Billiard-Table, and that Shuffle-Boards are kept at *John Smith's* and at *Abraham Gorman's*, at all of which houses encouragement was given to gaming, and great disorders committed, to the injury of the Militia and the Sailors and Mariners employed in the publick service, as well as others; and the same being contrary to the Regulations and Resolves of the honourable the Continental Congress:

*Resolved*, That the Chairman issue his Summons for the said persons to attend the Committee to-morrow, to answer the complaints alleged against them.

GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

The Committee met on *Monday, June 25, 1776*:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Jun., Chairman, W. Buchanan, A. Buchanan, Z. McCubbin, W. Wilkinson, B. Griffith, W. Aisquith, J. Calhoun, A. Brittain, T. Sollers, J. Boyd, D. Shaw, E. Talbot.

*Moses Galloway* having applied to this Committee in behalf of *Sater Stevenson* and *Nathan Perigo*, two persons assessed by the Committee as non-Associators and non-Enrollers, alleging that they, being *Methodist* Preachers, do come under the denomination of Clergymen, and therefore, by the Resolves of the Convention, are not finable.

The Committee considered the allegations of Mr. *Galloway*, and a Certificate signed by *Thomas Rankin* on behalf of the Yearly Conference of the Society called *Methodists*, setting forth the said *Nathan Perigo* is a Local Preacher among them, and are of opinion that the allegations of the said *Moses Galloway*, in behalf of the said *Sater Stevenson* and *Nathan Perigo*, should be stated and transmitted to the Council of Safety now sitting, in order to obtain their sense how far the exemption of Clergymen ought to be extended towards persons professing themselves Preachers among the Society called *Methodists*, *Quakers*, or other denominations, where the rules of ordination, or modes of constituting Clergymen, are not generally and explicitly known.

Captain *Job Garritson* applied for four Guns seized by him from non-Associators and non-Enrollers in *Back River*, Lower Hundred, for the use of such persons in his Company as have not Arms; which was granted, on condition of his giving a certificate and receipt for the same at the price they were appraised at.

Captain *Zachariah McCubbin* having complained to this Committee that the Certificate lately produced by Mr. *Thomas Lloyd* of his having enrolled in Captain *Ellicott's* Company, was done merely with a design to screen himself from the fine assessed on him by the Committee; and also that the said *Lloyd* hath been guilty of giving evil advice to an Enroller in his Company, tending to counteract the orders of the Officers of said Company, and promote discord among the Members thereof:

*Ordered*, That the said *Thomas Lloyd* be summoned to attend this Committee, next in order, to answer to the charge of Captain *McCubbin*.

A Certificate from Captain *Gist Vaughan* was produced, wherein it appears that Mr. *Stephen Gill* was elected Captain, Mr. *Thomas Bond* First Lieutenant, Mr. *James Trapnall* Second Lieutenant, and Mr. *Nicholas Gill* Ensign, of a Company of Militia in *North Hundred*.

Attest: GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

At a meeting of the Committee, *June 25, 1776*:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Jun., Chairman, Andrew Buchanan, Z. McCubbin, William Aisquith, Benjamin Griffith, James Calhoun, Abraham Brittain, E. Talbot, Darby Lux.

Complaint being made by *Cumberland Dugan* that Dr. *Henry Stevenson* had reflected upon all Congresses, Conventions, Councils of Safety, and Committees, and also that he had been guilty of sundry other practices inimical to *American* liberty, and tending to disunite the people, the Committee summoned the said Dr. *Stevenson* to appear before them, which he accordingly did; but Mr. *Dugan* having gone abroad before his Summons was written, they postponed the determination of the first charge until *Monday* next, at which time it is expected Mr. *Dugan* will be present, and proceeded to examine sundry witnesses respecting the latter part of the charges; and it appears that Dr. *Stevenson* had advised a certain *Alexander McGee* (who had been put under guard by this Committee for inimical practices and dangerous doctrines by him propagated among the people) to persevere in his principles, for that he should soon be relieved; for which conduct, and that of his being a non-Associator, they adjudge him to give security for his good behaviour, agreeable to order of the Convention, and that he attend the Committee on *Monday* next, at ten o'clock, to answer the other charge exhibited against him by Mr. *Dugan*.

Attest:

GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

At a meeting of the Committee, *July 1, 1776*:

Present: Samuel Purviance, Jun., Chairman, A. Buchanan, W. Buchanan, J. Merryman, Z. McCubbin, John E. Howard, W. Aisquith, J. Calhoun, B. Griffith, A. Brittain, T. Sollers, T. Gist, D. Lux, J. Griest, J. Gillis, T. Rutter, E. Talbot, J. Cockey, F. Decker, George Lux, Secretary.

Mr. *Benkid Willson* (who, with his two sons, were some time ago fined by this Committee as non-Enrollers) formerly alleged that his eldest son resided in *Harford* County, and consequently is liable to be fined there, and his youngest son is under sixteen years of age. But as Captain *James Bosley* has informed this Committee that he was told by the elder son of the younger's being above sixteen years old, and also by others that the elder son was not assessed in *Harford* County, on a presumption of his being a resident in *Baltimore*, the fines were continued.

Mr. *Jacob Wright* (son of *William*) is certified to be subject to fits, and is thereby exempted from the fine imposed upon him as a non-Enroller.

Mr. *Thomas Lloyd* attended, agreeable to Summons, to answer to the complaint exhibited against him by Captain *Zach. McCubbin*, of his having given evil advice to an Enroller in said Captain *McCubbin's* Company; and Mr. *Peter Hush* being sworn, deposed that he was at *John Ellicott's* Mill one day with *Thomas Lloyd*, who told him that Captain *McCubbin* ought to be broke for sending a file of men for him, and that he was a d——d fool if he did not complain to the Committee.

*Samuel Kinsey* deposed and said: That he heard *Thomas Lloyd* one day say that he was sure if *Peter Hush* would complain to the Committee of Captain *McCubbin's* sending a file of men to seize him, and bring him before the Committee, he might be broke, as he exceeded the bounds allotted him by the Convention, and therefore was guilty of an infringement upon the liberties of the people.

Upon motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That it appears to this Committee that it was a rule entered into and agreed upon by a large majority of Captain *McCubbin's* Company, if any member of said Company neglected to muster at three successive meetings, the Captain should be empowered to send a file of men to bring such defaulter to the mustering-ground, and there know his reasons why he refused or neglected to attend the meetings, in order to fine him or not, as might be judged expedient, whereby this rule has every force and sanction of a law in said Company; therefore this Committee think that Mr. *Thomas Lloyd*, in his advice to Mr. *Henry Hush*, has been guilty of creating dissensions, a conduct highly inimical to *American* liberty, when unanimity is essentially requisite to maintain our dearest rights: Therefore this Committee do determine that the Chairman do censure Mr. *Lloyd* for such conduct, as highly reprehensible and dangerous, and admonish him to be more cautious in his behaviour for the future; which censure was accordingly passed upon Mr. *Lloyd* by the Chairman, and a copy of it furnished to him.

Attest:

GEORGE LUX, Secretary.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Council of Safety for the Province of *Maryland*, at the City of *Annapolis*, on *Monday*, the 27th of *May*, 1776:

Were present: The Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *John Hall*, and *James Tilghman*, Esquires.

*Mr. Jenifer* was qualified before *Mr. Hall*, and *Mr. Carroll*, *Mr. Hall*, and *Mr. Tilghman*, before *Mr. Jenifer*, by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

*Gabriel Duvall* was appointed Clerk, and qualified before *Mr. Jenifer*, by taking the oath directed by the Convention.

The Honourable *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esquire, was chosen President.

Copy of Letter No. 1 was sent to the Committee of Observation for *Worcester County*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

— Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present as yesterday, and also the Hon. *George Plater*, Esq., who was qualified before *Mr. Hall*, by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

Ordered, That Letters be immediately sent to the several absent Members, respectively, requiring their attendance in Council; which was done accordingly.

The Hon. *Charles Carroll*, Esq., was appointed Vice-President of the Council.

Ordered, That *Mr. Plater* be requested immediately to have a Chart of *Smith's Creek*, in *St. Mary's County*, made, with the soundings into the River, and the altitude of the banks on each side of said Creek.

Adjourned till three o'clock; and met accordingly.

*Mr. Plater* has leave of absence.

*Mr. Richard Barnes* was appointed in the room of *Mr. Plater* to join with Brigadier-General *Dent* in erecting Beacons on the River *Potomack*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

— Wednesday, May 29, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, except *Mr. Carroll* and *Mr. Plater*.

*Richard Ridgely* was appointed Assistant Clerk to the Council, and qualified before *Mr. Jenifer*, by taking the oath directed by the Convention.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *Thomas Ewing* £150, common money, on account of his Company.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

— Thursday, May 30, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Copy of Letter No. 2 was sent to Captain *James Nicholson*, of the Ship *Defence*, and a copy of No. 3 to Captain *Duncan Hill*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *Duncan Hill* £15 currency, to defray the expenses of the carriage of Flour from the *Cherry-Stones* across *Northampton County*, in *Virginia*, for a vessel going to the *West-Indies* on account of the Province.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to the Clerk £20, to pay expresses, and for other purposes, and that an account be rendered of the expenses of the same.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

— Friday, May 31, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, and also *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., who was qualified before *Mr. Hall*, by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

Copy of Letter No. 4 was sent to *Mr. Hugh Young*, of *Baltimore Town*; copy of No. 5 to the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*; copy of No. 6 to the honourable Committee of Safety for the Colony of *Virginia*;

and copy of No. 7 to Captain *James Nicholson*, of the Ship *Defence*.

Commissions issued to *Thomas Willson*, appointed Captain, *John Kerr* First Lieutenant, *Robert Tate* Second Lieutenant, and ——— *Forrester* Ensign, of a Company of Militia, in *Queen Anne's County*, belonging to the Twentieth Battalion.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Henry Hollingsworth*, of *Cecil County*, £500, common money, on account of his contract to manufacture Gun-barrels.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to the said *Hollingsworth* £4 4s. 10d., like money, being the amount of his account for carriage of Gunpowder from *Christiana* to *Susquehannah*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Smallwood* be requested to send a sufficient detachment to guard the Magazine near Captain *James Tootell's*, in the neighbourhood of *Annapolis*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Peter Littig* £50, common money, on account of his contract for making Muskets.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

— Saturday, June 1, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., £60, common money, to be lodged in the hands of the Committee of Observation for *Kent County*, for the purpose of defraying the expense of the carriage of Gunpowder from *Indian River* to *Chestertown*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., £42 10s., for ten Muskets purchased by him for the use of the Province.

Copy of Letter No. 8 was sent to the Deputies of *Maryland* in Congress.

A copy of No. 9 to the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*.

Adjourned till Monday, ten o'clock.

— Monday, June 3, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, except *Mr. Hall* and *Mr. Tilghman*.

The Hon. *William Haywood*, Esquire, a Member of the Council, attended, and was qualified before *Mr. Hall*, by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

Copies of Letter No. 10 were sent to Brigadier-Generals *Hooper* and *Chamberlaine*, Colonels *Mackall*, *Barnes*, and *Weems*, respectively; also, to Captains *Rezin Beall* and *John Allen Thomas*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Mr. John Gassaway* £200, common money, for the use of Lieutenant-Colonel *Francis Ware*, to be answered for.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

— Tuesday, June 4, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Mr. Hall* and *Mr. Tilghman* attended.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to *Mr. Robert Lloyd Nicholls*, Paymaster of the Regular Troops for the *Eastern-Shore* Department, £2,000, common money.

Copy of Letter No. 11 was sent to *William Hindman*, Esq., Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore*.

The Council contracted with *Mr. Samuel Galloway* and *Stephen Stewart* for the building of five Gondolas for the defence of this Province, and agree to pay *Mr. Stewart's* expenses to *Philadelphia*, for the purpose of viewing those constructed there; they also contracted with *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., for building two Gondolas, upon terms and conditions hereafter to be agreed on.

Permit granted to *Mr. Hodges's* Boat to take in and transport live Stock and fresh Provisions from *Rockhall* to *Annapolis*, and to such Man-of-War as shall come up for Governor *Eden*, for his intended voyage to *England*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Messrs. *Galloway* and *Stewart* £500, common money, on account of the Gondolas by them to be built.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., £200, common money, on account of the Gondolas to be built by him.

Mr. *Smyth* has leave of absence for a few days.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Mr. *John Muir*, to be lodged in the hands of *Charles Wallace*, Esq., Paymaster, £2,500, common money.

Copy of Letter No. 12 was sent to Captain *Rezin Beall*, and copy of No. 13 to the Committee of Observation for *Calvert County*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Messrs. *John* and *Walter Hanson* (the youngest) £500, common money, to enable them to erect a Powder-Mill, agreeable to the Resolutions of the late Convention.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, June 5, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, except Mr. *Smith*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Mr. *Christopher Johnson* £2,000, common money, to be placed in the hands of the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*, and by them expended in erecting Fortifications there.

Copy of Letter No 14 was sent to the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Mr. *William Whetcroft* £500, common money, on account of his contract to erect a Slitting-Mill.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Mr. *James Dorset* £400, like money, to enable him to erect a Paper-Mill.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *Peter Adams* £13 4s. 5d., the amount of his account filed.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 6, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Copy of Letter No. 15 was sent to the Committee of Observation for the Middle District of *Frederick County*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Cumberland Dugan*, of *Baltimore Town*, £150, common money, for demurrage and detention of Schooner No. 92.

*Ordered*, That the Schooner No. 92 be unloaded as soon as can be done with convenience, under the care and direction of Mr. *Cumberland Dugan*.

And further *Ordered*, That the same be lodged in his Warehouse, and that he cause such of the Flour as may be in danger of being spoiled to be baked into Bread for the use of the publick.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Francis Smyth* £43 10s., common money, for Leather Breeches for the Troops.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *John Fulford* £9 5s., for Leather Breeches.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *John Omensetter*, of *Baltimore Town*, £225, on account of his contract for Cartouch-boxes.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *John Day Scott*, for the use of Captain *John Gunby*, £30 3s., common money.

Copy of Letter No. 16 was sent to Lieutenant *William Harrison*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to Dr. *John Hindman* £46 9s. 3d., for attending Captain *Hindman's* Company.

The Council of Safety agreed with Dr. *John Hindman*, of *Talbot County*, to pay him at the rate of £100 per annum, for providing Medicine for, and attending, Captain *James Hindman's* Independent Company of Regular Troops.

Commissions issued to the following persons, appointed Officers of the Militia in *Baltimore County*, to wit:

*John Smith* Captain, *Robert Alexander* First Lieutenant, *George Woolsey* Second Lieutenant.

*William Galbraith* Captain, *James Toole* First Lieutenant, *John Deaver* Second Lieutenant, *Joseph Gutho* Ensign.

Artillery Company: *George Wells* Captain, *James Morgan* First Lieutenant, *John Hayman* Second Lieutenant, *James Foster* Ensign.

*Henry Sheaf* Captain, *Brittingham Dickinson* First Lieutenant, *Robert Moore* Second Lieutenant, *Caleb Shields* Ensign.

*William Richardson* Captain, *John McCabe* First Lieutenant, *George Sevil Douglass* Second Lieutenant, *Fergus McIlroy* Ensign.

*Frederick Deans* Captain, *Absalom Price* First Lieutenant, *George Campbell* Second Lieutenant, *John Demmitt* Ensign.

*Ordered*, That the above Companies, together with Captain *Zachariah Maccubbin's*, *James Cox's*, and *Thomas Rutter's* Companies, constitute the *Baltimore Town Battalion*.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Observation for the Middle District of *Frederick County*, send to the Committee of Observation for that District of said County which lies to the westward of *Licking Creek*, two barrels of Musket Gunpowder.

Commissions issued to the following persons, appointed Officers of the Militia in *Baltimore County*, to wit:

*John Cockey Owens* Captain, *Richard Colegate* First Lieutenant, *Joshua Cockey* (of *Edward*) Ensign.

*Alexander Wells* Captain, *Thomas Owens* First Lieutenant, *Richard Sutherland* Second Lieutenant.

*Richard Owens* (of *Samuel*) Captain, *Joshua Porter* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin Lawrence* Second Lieutenant, *James Barnes* Ensign.

*Charles Carman* Captain, *William Hudson* First Lieutenant, *Richard Marsh* Second Lieutenant, *Thomas Doyle* Ensign.

*Thomas Phillips* Captain, *Joshua Dorsey* First Lieutenant, *John Chapman* Second Lieutenant, *Richard Shipley* Ensign.

*Nathaniel Stinchcomb* Captain, *Joseph Gist* First Lieutenant, *John W. Dorsey* Second Lieutenant, *Joshua Owens* (of *John*) Ensign.

*Christopher Owens* Captain, *Samuel Merryman*, Junior, First Lieutenant, *William Chinaworth* Second Lieutenant.

*Mordecai Hammond* Captain, *Aquila Hooker* First Lieutenant, *Richard Davis* Second Lieutenant, *Edward Parish* (of *Edward*) Ensign.

*Ordered*, That the above eight Companies constitute the *Soldiers' Delight Battalion*, in *Baltimore County*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Friday, June 7, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *James Nicholson*, of the Ship *Defence*, £714, common money, on account of the forces under his command.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer aforesaid pay to Mr. *Robert Purviance* £1,000, common money, on account of the Schooner *Resolution*.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Mr. *Robert Purviance*, for the use of Mr. *George Woolsey*, £39 0s. 7d., being the balance due Mr. *Woolsey* for the cargo of the Brig *Rogers*.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to the Committee of Observation for *Charles County*, £200, common money, on account of Captain *Rezin Beall's* Company.

Commissions issued to *Richard Frisby* appointed First Lieutenant, and *James Frisby* appointed Second Lieutenant, of Captain *William Frisby's* Company of Militia in *Kent County*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Mr. *James West* £18 18s., for nine and a half reams of Paper.

Copy of Letter No. 17 was sent to the Deputies of this Province in Congress.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 8, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, except Mr. Hall.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *William Lux* £1,000, common money, to be lodged with the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County, and by them applied towards discharging the pay of the Militia on the late alarm, and for other purposes, to be accounted for.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Charles Wallace*, Esq., Paymaster, £1,000, common money.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Messrs. *Charles Wallace* and *William Lux* £500, common money, to enable them to carry on a Salt-Work.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Oliver Whiddon* £5, for stocking eight Muskets.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *Nathaniel Smith* £100, to be accounted for.

Captain *Stone* produced an Account of £129 0s. 9d., for the pay of his Company to the 3d day of this instant, which was allowed.

Ordered, That the Paymaster discharge the same.

Resolved, That *Wednesdays*, *Thursdays*, and *Saturdays*, be set apart for auditing and paying off Accounts against the Publick. All persons, therefore, who have just claims are to attend the Council of Safety on those days, and no other, and are requested to bring their Accounts, proved or authenticated by proper vouchers.

Ordered, That a copy of the above Resolution be inserted in the *Maryland Gazette*.

Mr. *Tilghman* has leave of absence.

Adjourned till Monday morning, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 10, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on Saturday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Mr. *Thomas Ringgold*, for the use of *Elisha Winters*, of *Chestertown*, in *Kent* County, £855, common money, to enable said *Winters* to comply with his contract for manufacturing Fire-Arms.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Alexander McFaddon*, of *Georgetown*, in *Frederick* County, £300, current money, to enable him to carry on a Linen Manufactory.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to the Clerk £30, to pay Expresses, and for other purposes.

Resolved, That a Convention of the Delegates of *Maryland* be held at the City of *Annapolis*, on Thursday, the 20th of this instant.

Copies of Letter No. 18 were sent to the Delegates in Convention for each County, respectively; copies of No. 19 to the several Brigadiers-General, respectively; copy of No. 20 to the Deputies of this Province in Congress; and copy of No. 21 to the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of Congress.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Zadok Magruder* £37 9s. 10d., for expenses incurred in guarding the Prisoners sent from *North-Carolina*, from *Georgetown* to *Fredericktown*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Colonel *Zadok Magruder* £18, common money, for three months' pay of the Adjutant to his Battalion of Militia, to the 6th instant.

Ordered, That the following Notice be given in the *Maryland Gazette*, to wit:

"All persons who are willing to undertake the erecting and carrying on Salt-Works, agreeable to a Resolve of last Convention, are required to attend the Council of Safety, and give in their proposals, which will be duly attended to."

"By order: G. DUVAL, Clerk."

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 11, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *William Waters* £10, common money, for transporting Military Stores from *Annapolis* to *Baltimore* Town, and from thence to the *Eastern-Shore*.

Mr. *John Muir*, appointed Accountant to the Board of Accounts, appeared before the Council, and qualified himself as such, by taking the oath directed by the Convention to be taken by the Clerk to the Council of Safety, except instead of the words "as Clerk to the Council of Safety," inserting "as Accountant to the Board of Accounts."

Commissions issued to the following persons, appointed Officers of the Militia in the Middle District of *Frederick* County, and added to the Thirty-Fourth Battalion there, viz:

*James Mackall* Captain, *Ralph Briscoe* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin Thomas* Second Lieutenant, *Leonard Tunley* Ensign.

*George Poe* Captain, *Benjamin Eastburn* First Lieutenant, *Elias Williake* Second Lieutenant, *Theobald Williake* Ensign.

*Thomas Frazier* Captain, *Basil Beall* First Lieutenant, *John Frasher* Second Lieutenant, *Conrad Ricker* Ensign.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Thomas Mayo* £15, common money, for providing Subsistence for a part of the *Severn* Battalion of Militia when on duty in *March* last.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *Wells* £15, common money, for ten reams of Paper.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to *Oliver Whiddon* fourteen large Musket Gun-locks.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Brigadier-General *Dent* £50, common money, to be applied towards erecting Beacons on the River *Potomack*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Brigadier-General *Dent* £17 13s. 8d., the amount of his Account filed, four Pounds of which for expenses in collecting Gold for the *Canada* expedition.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, except Mr. *Tilghman*. Mr. *Hand* attended.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Joseph Sim* £47 8s. 4d., on account of the Prisoners from *North-Carolina*; also £1 7s. 6d., for Mr. *David Crawford*, on the same account.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *Nathaniel Ramsey* £181 1s. 10d., on account of his Company.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores deliver out of the Magazine at *Baltimore* Town nine half-barrels of Gunpowder, the property of *John Smith & Sons*, imported in Captain *Tibbet*, and lodged there, to them or their order.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *Peter Adams* £16 4s. 6d., on account of his Company.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Mr. *Robert Cummins*, Contractor for Provisions of the Regular Troops of this Province, £2,000, common money.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Major *Thomas Williams* £18, common money, for the use of *William Thomas*, for his services as Adjutant three months to the Twenty-Fifth Battalion, to the 5th instant.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *George Gordon* £20, common money, for Gun-carriages.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Major *Thomas Price* £122 9s. 9d., for Clothing, &c., for the Troops.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Major *Price* £250 for the purchase of Rifles.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Dr. *Michael Wallace* £18 4s. 6d., for Medicine and Pay, as per account filed.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *John Hoskins Stone* £71 3s. 4d., the amount of his account filed.

The Proceedings of the Committee of Observation for *Caroline* County against *Cornelius Hogans*, together with the said *Cornelius Hogans* in custody, were transmitted to this Board; which being read, it was

Thereupon Ordered, That he be committed to the custody of a Guard, to be appointed by Colonel *Smallwood*, until the further order of the Council.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Lieutenant *Benjamin Ford* 23s. 1d. for expenses incurred in guarding Powder to *Bladensburg*.



*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to the Committee of Observation for the Middle District of *Frederick* County, £100, common money, on account of the Prisoners from *North-Carolina*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 13, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Cornelius Hogans* being ordered to be brought under guard before this Board, was brought accordingly.

It was *Ordered*, That he be discharged upon his recognizing as follows:

"You, *Cornelius Hogans* and *William Richardson*, do severally acknowledge yourselves to stand indebted to the Honourable *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., President of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, in the sum of one hundred pounds sterling each, to be levied of your goods and chattels, lands and tenements, in case the said *Cornelius Hogans* shall not conform to the rules and regulations of the Conventions of this Province, and conduct himself in all things agreeable thereto, for twelve months henceforward."

The said *Cornelius Hogans* and *William Richardson* acknowledged themselves to be content.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *William Richardson* £12, common money, for the use of *Henry Downs*, Jun., for his services two months, ending 10th instant, as Adjutant to Colonel *Richardson's* Battalion of Militia.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Mr. *Robert Purviance* £600, common money, on account of the Schooner *Resolution*.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Mr. *William Lux* £500, like money, on account of the said Schooner.

Copy of Letter No. 22 was sent to *Robert Alexander*, Esq.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Friday, June 14, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Commissary of Stores deliver out of the Magazine, at *Annapolis*, to *Henry Yost* and *John Unseld*, all the Muskets by them respectively made which were ordered by the late Convention to be returned to the said *Yost* and *Unseld* as unfit for service.

Copy of Letter No. 23 was sent to Mr. *Jesse Hollingsworth*, and copy of No. 24 to the Deputies of *Maryland* in Congress.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *William Hannah*, of *Queen Anne's* County, £250, common money, to enable him to carry on a Salt-Work, agreeable to a Resolution of the late Convention.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 15, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Mrs. *Anne Johnson* £12 17s. 3d., for providing Subsistence for Captain *Mullikin's* Company of Militia on the late alarm by the *Otter* sloop of war.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Major *Gist* £318 6s. 5d., the amount of his account.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *William Niven* £15 2s. 7d., the amount of his account.

Adjourned till Monday, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 17, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on Saturday.

*Ordered*, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to Lieutenant *John Waters*, for Captain *John Gunby's* Company, twenty-five Muskets and fifteen Rifles, with Powder-horns and Pouches.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *John Day Scott* £94 4s. 5d., on account of his Company.

Commissions issued to *Vachel Gaither*, appointed Captain, *Absalom Anderson* First Lieutenant, *Stephen Basford* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Fowler Basford* Ensign, of a Company of Militia, belonging to the *Severn* Battalion, in *Anne Arundel* County.

Copy of Letter No. 25 was sent to Captain *Isaac Vambibber*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to Captain *James Hindman* £149 17s., currency, for subsisting his Company to 30th of May.

*Ordered*, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to *William Haywood*, Esq., for Captain *James Hindman's* Company, fifteen Rifles, with Powder-horns and Pouches, eleven Muskets, and Thread sufficient to make one hundred suits of Clothes.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 18, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Lieutenant *Nathaniel Ewing* £6 4s. for expenses incurred in guarding a sick prisoner sent from the Colony of *North-Carolina*, from the City of *Annapolis* to *Pennsylvania*.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to said *Nathaniel Ewing* 39s. for Thread for the use of the Troops.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *Barton Lucas* £27 18s. 9d., on account of his Company.

Copy of Letter No. 26 was sent to *Cumberland Dugan*, of *Baltimore* County.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Oliver Widdon* £4 3s. 6d., for a Musket and Accoutrements.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *George Plater*, Esquire, £37 17s. 2½d., on account of Captain *John Allen Thomas's* Company.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *George Stricker* £27 7s. 3d., the amount of his account filed.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, June 19, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *James Royston* £2 4s. 8d., as per account.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *James Hutchings*, of *Queen Anne's* County, £29, for the difference of value of his Vessel, occasioned by the sinking of the said Vessel in the channel of the River *Patapsco*, for the preservation of *Baltimore* Town.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Mr. *William Lux* £100, currency, for the freight of Powder from *St. Eustatia*.

Copy of Letter No. 27 was sent to the Committee of Observation for *Worcester* County.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *John Gordon*, of *Baltimore* Town, £124 1s., common money, being the balance of his account for Cartouch-boxes, Bayonet-belts, and Gun-slings.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *Erasmus Uhler*, of *Baltimore* Town, £59 10s., the balance of his account for Cartouch-boxes, Bayonet-belts, and Gun-slings.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Colonel *George Plater* £8 4s. 6d., for expenses incurred in erecting Beacons on the River *Potomack*.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to Messrs. *John Shaw* and *Archibald Chisholm* £29 7s. 8d., for stocking Muskets, and for other services, as per account.

Copy of Letter No. 28, was sent to Dr. *Edward Johnson*, of *Calvert* County.

Information being lodged with the Council that a certain *Alexander McGee*, of *Baltimore* County, now in custody in *Baltimore* Town, had been guilty of offences tending to disunite the people of this Province in their present opposition to the measures of the *British* Ministry.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Smallwood* be directed to send the said *Alexander McGee*, under a sufficient guard, as soon as may be, to this Board.

Ordered, That Summons issue to *William Buchanan* and *William Lyon*, of *Baltimore County*, to testify against the said *Alexander McGee*, before this Board, on *Monday* next, the 24th instant.

Summons issued accordingly.

Adjourned till three o'clock, and met accordingly. Mr. *Carroll* attended.

Ordered, That the Supervisors of the Gun-lock Manufactory in *Fredericktown* deliver to Captain *Stricker* all the Gun-locks which are complete at the said Manufactory.

Copy of Letter No. 29 was sent to Captain *A. Vanbibber*.

Instructions and Sailing-Orders were given to Schooner *Three Sisters*, Captain *Joseph Handy* Master. (*Vide* No. 30.)

Ordered, That in case Colonel *Johnson Beall* has not already sent the Muskets made by *John Yost* for the use of this Province to Captains *Rezin Beall* and *John Allen Thomas*, Captain *Barton Lucas* be requested to send the same in a wagon to be procured for that purpose.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 20, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Christie Johnson* £5 12s. 6d., for twenty-five yards of blue Plush, for Captain *Fulford's* Company of Artillery.

Copy of Letter No. 31 was sent to *Cumberland Dugan*, of *Baltimore Town*; and copy of No. 32 to Messrs. *Lux & Bowley*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to Lieutenant *Archibald Anderson* £22 16s. 7d., being the balance of Captain *James Hindman's* Company account to the 3d instant.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to *Archibald Anderson* one bolt of Osnaburghs, for Captain *Hindman's* Company.

Copy of Letter No. 33 was sent to *Cumberland Dugan*, of *Baltimore Town*, and copy of No. 34 to Mr. *John Leypold*.

Adjourned till three o'clock, and met accordingly.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Frederick Green* £50, in part payment for printing the Bills of Credit emitted by the Resolutions of the Convention in its session in *December* last.

Commissions issued to *John Mackall*, appointed Captain, *Thomas Jenkins* First Lieutenant, *Bennet Tarleton* Second Lieutenant, and *Philip Evans* Ensign, of a Company of Militia in *St. Mary's County*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Friday, June 21, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to Lieutenant *Silburn Williams*, for the use of Captain *Thomas Woolford*, £178 10s. 8d., currency, for amount of subsistence of his Company.

Commissions issued to *Benjamin Dennis*, appointed Captain, *John Townshend* First Lieutenant, *Thomas Outten* Second Lieutenant, *Angelo Anderson* Ensign, of a Company of Militia in *Worcester County*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 22, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present as on yesterday, except Mr. *Hall*. Mr. *Smyth* attended.

Commissions issued to *William St. Clair*, appointed Captain, *William Morris* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Beck* Second Lieutenant, *George Jackson* Ensign, of a Company of Militia in *Kent County*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Lieutenant *Nicholas Buxton Moore* £9 13s., for expenses incurred in marching the Train of Artillery from *Baltimore* to *Annapolis*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *Thomas Ewing* £40 7s. 3d., for balance of general account filed.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Joseph Hanson Harrison* £250, he having given bond with security for erecting a Salt-Work.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Sunday, June 23, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Copy of Letter No. 35 was sent to *Joseph Middleton*, of the City of *Annapolis*.

Permit was granted to *Matthew Brown*, of *Dorchester County*, Attorney-at-Law, to pass from any sea-port town in this Province to *Europe*, with his baggage.

Commission was made out to *Thomas Russell*, Commander of the armed-boat *Rebecca and Sally*, of *Baltimore County*, and a bond taken, according to Resolve of Congress of 3d of *April* last.

Ordered, That Captain *Joseph Speake* deliver to Captain *Thomas Russell* one quarter-cask of Gunpowder, to be returned in kind at *Baltimore Town* by *Robert Purviance*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 24, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday, except Major *Jenifer*. Mr. *Hall* attended.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to Captain *Luke Marbury* £3 7s. 6d., currency, for part of his Company ordered on duty by the Committee of Observation.

Permit granted to *John Riddell*, of the Colony of *Virginia*, to pass from any sea-port in this Province to *Europe*, with his baggage, he having first produced a Passport from the Committee of Safety of *Virginia* licensing such departure.

Copy of Letter No. 36 was sent to *George Montagu*, Esq., Commander of the *Fowey*. Copy of Letter No. 37 was sent to his Excellency *Robert Eden*, Esq.

Mr. *Haywood* has leave of absence.

Copy of Letter No. 38 was sent to Colonel *Matthews*, of *Accomack County*.

The Council agreed with Messrs. *Jenifer & Hooe* to load the Schooner *John*, according to charter-party of this date filed.

Ordered, That Captain *John Allen Thomas* march the Independent Company under his command to *Cedar-Point* or *Susquehanna*, in the lower part of *St. Mary's County*, and guard the shores from thence to the River *Potomack*, to prevent any Servants, Negroes, or others, from going on board the *Fowey* ship of war, as also to repel any violence, (Captain *Montagu* having broken the truce,) until she shall pass through that part of the Province, and have gone clear of the mouth of the *Potomack River*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Smallwood* be requested to furnish Captain *Pitt* with a Sergeant and six men, properly armed and accoutred, to assist in sailing or rowing his boat, and repelling any force or violence which shall be offered her by the *Fowey*, or any of her tenders or boats.

Copy of Letter No. 39 was sent to the Independent Captains respectively. Copy of Letter No. 40 was sent to Captain *James Nicholson*. Copy of Letter No. 41 was sent to Captain *James Nicholson* also.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Same Members present as on yesterday. Mr. *Jenifer* attended.

Commission issued to *Zephaniah Beall*, appointed Ensign of Captain *Orme's* Company of Militia in *Frederick County*, belonging to the Sixteenth Battalion.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Thomas Briscoe* 15s., for going express, on account of *North-Carolina Prisoners*.

Copy of Letter No. 42 was sent to Colonels *Hall* and *Weems*, of *Anne Arundel* County, respectively.

Ordered, That Colonel *Smallwood* be requested to send forty-three Muskets and seventeen Rifles to Captain *Beall*, at *Drum Point*, as soon as conveniently may be.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores at *Annapolis* deliver to Captains *Watts*, *Merrikin*, and *Hammond*, respectively, the quantity of four pounds of Powder, sixteen pounds of Buckshot, and twenty Gun-flints each.

Copy of Letter No. 43 was sent to Captain *Rezin Beall*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *William Buchanan*, £10 2s. 6d., for a large Rifle.

Ordered, That *Robert Smith* deliver to Colonel *Smallwood*, or his order, all the Provincial Arms and Accoutrements which were heretofore entrusted to the care of his Excellency *Robert Eden*, Esq.

In consequence of the proceedings of the Committees of Observation of *Calvert* and *Anne Arundel* Counties, *William Waller*, of the City of *Annapolis*, was brought before this Board, and the charge against him being read and considered, it was, thereupon,

Ordered, That he give security in the sum of £150 for his appearance before this Board on the 3d day of *July* next, and for want of such security that he be committed to the custody of a guard to be appointed for that purpose.

Messrs. *Cornelius Garretson* and *William Noke* appeared before this Board, and, together with the said *William Waller*, voluntarily recognized as follows, and severally acknowledged themselves to be therewith content:

"You, *William Waller*, *Cornelius Garretson*, and *William Noke*, do severally acknowledge yourselves to stand indebted to the Honourable *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., President of the Council of *Maryland*, in the sum of £150, currency, each, to be levied of your goods and chattels, lands and tenements, in case the said *William Waller* shall not appear before the Council of Safety on the 3d day of *July* next, to answer such charge as shall be then and there exhibited against him, and not depart without leave of said Council."

Ordered, That subpoenas issue for *David Hunter*, Sen., and *David Hunter*, Jun., of *Calvert* County, to testify and declare their knowledge of and concerning the conduct of a certain *William Waller*, of the City of *Annapolis*, on the 3d day of *July* next, who stands charged of attempting to convey intelligence to Lord *Dunmore*.

Mr. *Smyth* withdrew from the Council of Safety; and a new plan for constructing Row-Galleys or Gondolas having been laid before the Convention and approved of by them, and Messrs. *Steward* and *Galloway* and *Thomas Smyth* not being able to complete the building seven vessels in time, it is agreed, by consent of all parties, that the former contract be dissolved, and a new agreement is this day entered into as per the written contract filed.

Mr. *Hands* has leave of absence.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Thomas B. Hands*, Esq., £12 12s., for eighteen days' attendance as a Member of the Council of Safety.

Copy of Letter No. 44 was sent to *George Montagu*, Esq., Commander of the *Fowey* ship of war.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Messrs. *Jenifer & Hooe* £22 10s., on account of Sloop *Molly*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to said *Jenifer & Hooe* the further sum of £140, for freight of Powder, &c., on account.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, June 26, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Ordered, That Colonel *Smallwood* be requested to detach a non-commissioned Officer and two Privates to guard the Arms directed to be sent to Captain *Rezin Beall*.

Ordered, That Colonel *John Hall*, of *Ann Arundel* County, be requested to detach part of a Company of Militia in

his Battalion to guard and watch the coast from *Thomas's Point* to *Horn Point*.

Copy of Letter No. 45 was sent to Captain *Rezin Beall*, and No. 46 to *Jesse Hollingsworth*, of *Baltimore* Town.

The Brig *Fortune*, chartered by Mr. *William Lux*, and the Brig *Rogers*, chartered by Mr. *George Woolsey*, having remained sometime in the harbour, laden with Flour and Bread belonging to this Province, and no probability of their getting to their port of delivery, by reason of Men-of-War and Tenders infesting the Bay, and their Cargoes being in danger of becoming altogether spoiled and of no value:

It is, therefore, Ordered, by the Council of Safety, That the said Vessels be unladen, and their Cargoes delivered to Mr. *Jesse Hollingsworth*, to whom written directions are given how to dispose of the same, and that the said Vessels be discharged from the publick service.

Commission issued to *Richard Gresham*, appointed Third Lieutenant of Captain *Thomas Smyth's* Company of Militia of Light Infantry in *Kent* County, belonging to the Thirtieth Battalion.

Ordered, That Captain *James Nicholson* be empowered to purchase salt Beef and Pork for the use of the ship's crew belonging to the *Defence*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Jesse Hollingsworth* £409 13s. 9d., for expenses incurred in raising and refitting the Vessels sunk at *Whetstone Point* for the defence of *Baltimore* Town.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay unto *Daniel Adams* £71 17s. 6d., for detention of Schooner *Hawk* and Wages for his Seamen, she being one of the aforesaid Vessels that were sunk.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Seth Paddock* £88 5s. 7½d., for Wages and detention of Sloop *May Flower*, she being one of the Vessels sunk for the preservation of *Baltimore* Town.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Daniel Adams*, according to the direction of the Convention, £154 15s., for Flour purchased by him to ship on board the Schooner *Hawk*, per invoice.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Hunlock Palfrey*, according to the direction of the Convention, £210 1s. 9d., for Flour purchased as above, per invoice.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to the said *Hunlock Palfrey* the further sum of £210 7s. 1d., for Flour by him purchased for the purpose mentioned in the preceding Orders.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Cumberland Dugan* £142 5s. 2d., for Flour by him purchased for the purpose aforesaid.

Ordered, That *Jesse Hollingsworth*, of *Baltimore* Town, be requested to discharge the amount of Storage of the Flour purchased of *Hunlock Palfrey*, and that the Council of Safety will reimburse him for the same.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., £11 4s., for sixteen days' attendance as a Member of the Council of Safety.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 27, 1776.

Council met. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Commissions issued to *Jacob Winchester*, appointed First Lieutenant, *Peter Cockey*, Second Lieutenant, and *James Errickson*, Ensign, of a Company of Militia in *Queen Anne's* County.

Copy of Letter No. 47 was sent to *William Selby*, near *Pitt's Landing*, in *Accomack* County, in *Virginia*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Joseph Sim*, for the use of *John Addison*, £16 17s. 2d., for guarding the *North-Carolina* Prisoners.

Ordered, That the *Western-Shore* Treasurer pay to *John Dean* £6 5s., currency, for one quarter-cask of Powder, supplied the Militia on the *Otter* alarm.

Ordered, That Permit be made out for *Seth Paddock*, of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to load his Sloop *May-Flower* with Provisions or other commodities not prohibited to be exported by Congress, he giving security to this Board not to land his cargo at any Port inimical to *America*, and

to conform himself, in all things, to the Resolves of the honourable Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *James Taylor* £15 13s. 11d., for Gun-Carriages.

*Ordered*, That said Treasurer pay to *Isaac Harris* £46 3s., in part of his account as Armourer.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Smallwood* be requested to send a commissioned Officer and six Privates to guard the Powder from *Chestertown* to the City of *Annapolis*.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Observation for *Kent* County be requested to deliver to Mr. *Joseph Middleton* all the publick Powder now lodged in Mr. *Sluby's* warehouse at *Chestertown*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Joseph Middleton* immediately prepare his Boat, and go therewith to *Chestertown*, and receive from the Committee of Observation of *Kent* County all the publick Powder now lodged there, and bring the same to *Annapolis*.

The following Memorial was presented to the Convention by the Council of Safety:

"To the Honourable MATTHEW TILGHMAN, Esq., President, and the other Members of the Honourable Convention.

"The Memorial of the Council of Safety, sheweth:

"That at last *December* session it was resolved that the sum of £5,900 be appropriated to fortify the City of *Annapolis*, and place obstructions in the channel of the river, and that the same should be laid out for the purposes aforesaid by the Council of Safety thereafter to be appointed, if it should appear practicable to them to erect such fortifications and lay such obstructions for that sum, exclusive of the cost of cannon, powder, and the like, as would prevent men-of-war approaching the said City.

"The Council of Safety have not raised any fortifications in consequence of said resolve, because it was not practicable, in their opinion, to fortify the City and place obstructions in the channel of the river, for the sum to which they were limited by the resolve. They conceive it could not be done effectually without a much more considerable sum. The river *Severn*, between the two points at the mouth thereof, is near fifteen hundred yards over, the channel upwards of eight hundred yards, in some places the water twenty feet deep and more, as will appear by a chart thereof, to which your Memorialists beg leave to refer. No obstructions have been thought of by them proper to be placed in the channel of the river but chevaux-de-frise, or piles. Both these are liable to be soon destroyed by the worm. If large piles could be driven down, headed with iron, they would be eaten so much with the worm in the course of one season, that they would be easily borne down by men-of-war, coming up under full sail with a brisk wind. All obstructions of wood are liable to this objection, and therefore, in their opinion, not to be depended on.

"The Council of Safety endeavoured, soon after their appointment, to procure cannon from *Philadelphia* or *New-York*, but were disappointed.

"Mr. *Hughes* hath not yet complied with his contract. The want of heavy cannon was a further reason why they could not proceed: when they can be procured, your Memorialists are of opinion that batteries may be erected on *Greenbury's Point*, the *Windmill Point*, *Horn Point*, and places adjacent between that and the City on the south side of the river, which may be of service to prevent landing, although they might not fully answer the purpose of preventing men-of-war approaching the place.

"Your Memorialists further observe, that, at the late Convention, it was thought expedient to appropriate part of the money for building three row-galleys, or gondolas; so that there will not remain more than £3,000, currency, or thereabouts, to be applied to the erecting fortifications.

"Under these circumstances, your Memorialists submit to the honourable Convention whether they will direct the Council of Safety to endeavour to procure cannon, and also to buy up materials for erecting batteries, giving them a discretionary power to draw on the Treasury for such expenses as may be necessary, not exceeding a certain sum; or whether your Honours will direct the residue of £5,900 to be laid out in throwing up breastworks, and making other

defences within the City, to prevent the enemy landing and taking possession thereof.

"By order and on behalf of the Council of Safety:

"DANIEL OF ST. THOMAS JENIFER, Pres't."

*Ordered*, That the Commissary of Stores at *Annapolis*, and the Armourer, deliver to Major *Thomas Price* thirty-eight Gun-locks for the Rifles made at *Frederick* County.

*Ordered*, That said Commissary deliver to Captain *Veazey*, half a dozen quires Cartridge Paper.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *James Tootell*, £16 8d., currency, for guarding Magazine, &c.

Copy of Letter No. 48 was sent to the Committee of *Kent* County, and No. 49 to Captain *Edward Veazey*.

*Ordered*, That the Commissioners of the Gun-lock Manufactory at *Fredericktown* furnish and make for *Jacob Schley* ten large Gun-locks agreeable to a pattern they will receive for that purpose from said *Schley*.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Baker Johnson*, Esq., for the use of *Thomas Eddison*, £30, for his attendance as Adjutant to Colonel *James Johnson's* Battalion for the term of five months to the 30th June, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay the Clerk £20, for Expresses, &c.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Friday June 28, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That *Cumberland Dugan*, of *Baltimore* Town, deliver to Messrs. *Galloway & Stewart* two thousand weight of Biscuit, by him baked for Provincial use, and two barrels of Flour.

Copy of Letter No. 50 was sent to the Committee of Observation for *Calvert* County, and No. 51 to the Committees of the several Counties, respectively.

*Ordered*, That the Commissaries of Stores at *Annapolis* deliver out of the publick Magazine to Lieutenant *Archibald Anderson*, six quires of Cartridge Paper for the use of Captain *Hindman's* Company.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to Captain *James Hindman* £100, currency, on account of his Company.

Copy of Letter No. 52 was sent to Captain *James Hindman*; No. 53 to same; and No. 54 to Lieutenant *Bennet Bracco*.

*Ordered*, That a publick Magazine be erected near *Talbot* Court-House, in *Talbot* County, under the care and management of Brigadier-General *Chamberlaine*, for the reception and security of Gunpowder, and that the said Magazine be built of brick and stone, and of the following dimensions, viz: twenty-two by eighteen feet, arched with brick, with a wire rod on the top, and lined with plank on end; and that the said *James Lloyd Chamberlaine* be requested to undertake the same, and render an account of expenses, that the same may be paid on behalf of the Province.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 29, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Isaac Vanbibber* £108, for demurrage of Brig *Hannah*.

Mr. *Isaac Vanbibber* delivers to the Council of Safety an account of five hundred pounds weight of Gunpowder, sold in *North-Carolina*, which was imported for the use of this Province, amounting to £200, currency; £130 9s., currency, of which the Council of Safety received from said *Vanbibber*, and ordered the same to be lodged in the hands of the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore*, which the Clerk did accordingly.

Mr. *Smyth* having first withdrawn, the Council of Safety agreed to allow him and Messrs. *Galloway & Stewart* 8d., currency, per pound for all the Iron which they shall furnish and use in building the Gondolas contracted for on behalf of this Province.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Richard Weedon* £4 12s. 3d., currency, for supplying seven Battalions on the *Otter* alarm with Provisions.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Joseph Merrikin* £9 12s., for supplying seven Battalions with subsistence on the *Otter* alarm.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Isaac Harris* £124, for his own and hands' services as Armourers to the First Battalion.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Isaac Harris* £20, currency, for the purchase of Brass Mountings at *Philadelphia*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *John Powell* £18, currency, for his services as Adjutant to Thirtieth Battalion of Militia.

It was agreed by the Council of Safety with Mr. *Walter Hanson*, of *Charles County*, that he shall have all the Saltpetre, and Sulphur in proportion, belonging to the publick, sufficient to keep his Powder-Mill employed, if they can be able to furnish him with that quantity.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>Zachariah McCubbin</i> , Captain, of <i>Baltimore</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Thomas Yates</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Christie</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Thomas Langan</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Daniel Dorsey</i> , - - - Capt., of <i>Anne Arundel</i> ,	69 15
<i>John Burgess</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Lora</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Michael Burgess</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>John Eager Howard</i> , Captain, of <i>Baltimore</i> ,	69 15
<i>Thomas Lansdale</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>William Ryley</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Robert Murren</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Edward Tillard</i> , - - Capt., of <i>Anne Arundel</i> ,	69 15
<i>Samuel Lloyd Chew</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Belt</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Gassaway</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Uriah Forrest</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>St. Marys</i> ,	69 15
<i>William Bond</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Moses Tabbs</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Edward Mattingly</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Belain Posey</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Charles</i> ,	69 15
<i>Henry Boorman</i> , - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Forbes</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Gerard Fowler</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Edward Norwood</i> , - Capt., of <i>Anne Arundel</i> ,	69 15
<i>Samuel Godman</i> , - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John W. Dorsey</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Richard Talbott</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>James Disney</i> , - - - Capt., of <i>Anne Arundel</i> ,	69 15
<i>Henry Ridgeley, Jr.</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Jonathan Sellman, Jr.</i> , 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Edward Spurrier</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Aeneas Campbell</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>Clement Hollyday</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John C. Jones</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>David Lynn</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to—

<i>Zabdiel Potter</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Caroline</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>T. Wynn Lockerman</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Levin Handy</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Philip Casson</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Thomas Bourke</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Dorset</i> ,	71 0
<i>Burket Falcon</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	43 0
<i>John Lynch</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	43 0
<i>Jas. Woolford Gray</i> , Ensign, ditto,	43 0
<i>Thomas Smith, Jun.</i> , Captain, of <i>Kent</i> ,	69 15
<i>James Williamson</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Nath'l Kennard, Jun.</i> , 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Josiah Johnson</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Isaac Perkins</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Kent</i> ,	69 15
<i>Abraham Falconer</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Jesse Cosden</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>James Henry</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

<i>John Dames</i> , - - - Capt., of <i>Queen Anne's</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Thos. Samuel Emory</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Samuel W. Thomas</i> , 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Jackson</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>John Dean</i> , - - - Capt., of <i>Queen Anne's</i> ,	69 15
<i>John Hawkins</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Nevil</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Samuel Earle</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores at *Annapolis* deliver to *Samuel Dorsey* one Provincial Bayonet, of a large size, for a pattern.

Ordered, That *Isaac Harris* furnish Mr. *Samuel Dorsey* with the dimensions and sizes of the Gun-barrels at the muzzles, sufficient for his guidance in manufacturing Bayonets.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>Philip Menny</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Elisha Beall</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Hillen</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>William Beatty, Jun.</i> , Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Peter Mantz</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>Adam Grosh</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Peter Adams</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Richardson</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Jacob Good</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>John B. Thompson</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Ghiselin</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Smith</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 0
<i>Thomas Hanson</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Charles</i> ,	69 15
<i>George Dent</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Samuel Jones</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>William Adams</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Copy of Letter No. 55 was sent to *Jesse Hollingsworth*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *John Magruder Burgess*, First Lieutenant of *John Hawkins Lowe's* Company, of *Prince George's County*, £46 10s., currency, for Recruiting service.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., 42s., for three days' attendance as a Member of the Council of Safety.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Thomas B. Hands*, Esq., 42s., for three days' attendance as a Member of the Council of Safety.

Adjourned till Monday, ten o'clock.

Monday, July 1, 1776.

Council met. Present as on yesterday, except Mr. *Hall*, Mr. *Plater*, Mr. *Smyth*, and Mr. *Hands*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., £4, for sixteen pounds of Gunpowder supplied the Militia on the *Otter* alarm.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *James Nicholson* £514, for one month's pay of the ship's crew on board the *Defence*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Captain *James Kent* £44 7s. 2d., balance of the Minute Company on duty in *Virginia*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>James Young</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Baltimore</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>James Bond</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Smith</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>James Toole</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *John Brice* £2 11s. 3d., for 102½ pounds of Lead.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to Messrs. *Lux & Bowley* £393 12s., for demurrage and detention of Brig *Fortune*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *John Campbell Lindsay* £3 17s. 6d., for a Musket.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to—

<i>Greenbury Goldsborough</i> , Captain, of <i>Talbot</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>W. Gibson</i> , son of <i>John</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Thomas, Jun.</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Perry Benson</i> , son of <i>Jas.</i> , Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.



Tuesday, July 2, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. The same Members present as on yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *George Watts* £6 11s. 6d., for pay and subsist of part of his Company ordered on duty.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>Philip Fiddeman</i> , - Captain, of <i>Caroline</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Henry Dennes</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Reynolds</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Thomas Mason</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Charles Wallace*, Esq., Paymaster, £2,500, sterling.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *William Cayten* £7 10s., for hire of Cart and Horses to carry Arms to *Drum-Point*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to *William Nevin* £30, in part payment for Gun-Carriages.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to—

<i>John Hawkins Lowe</i> , Captain, of <i>P. George</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>William Duwall</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Horatio Claggett</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>Thomas Hammond</i> , - Capt., of <i>A. Arundel</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Thomas Mayo</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Joshua Merriken</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Andrew Hammond</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to *Robert Lloyd Nicols*, Paymaster of the *Eastern-Shore*, £850, currency.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>A. Howard Magruder</i> , Capt., of <i>P. George's</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Wm. Sprigg Bowie</i> , 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Benjamin Contee</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Alexander Trueman</i> , Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>John Brooke</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Calvert</i> ,	69 15
<i>Frederick Skinner</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Nathaniel Wilson</i> , - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>James Somerville</i> , - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, July 3, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>Edward Burgess</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>John Gaither</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Thaddeus Beall</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Thomas Edmondson</i> , Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Leonard Deakins</i> , - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>Thomas Nowland</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Elisha Williams</i> , - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Griffith</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Benjamin Spiker</i> , - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>Greenbury Gaither</i> , - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>William Anderson</i> , - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Nicholas Siebert</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Henry Hardman</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>Daniel Stull</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Peter Hanson</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>John Rench</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>John Reynolds</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Frederick</i> ,	69 15
<i>Moses Chaplaine</i> , - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Christain Orandorf</i> , 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Nathan Williams</i> , - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Robert Cummins*, Victualler, £2,000, currency.

Copy of Letter No. 56 was sent to Captain *Nathaniel Smith*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Edward Parker*, of *Cecil County*, £150, on his contract, to enable him to prosecute a Linen Manufactory.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Charles Carroll*, Esq., Barrister, £4 12s., for Iron furnished *George Gordon* for Gun-Carriages.

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *Francis Fairbrother* 10s., for freight of Linen from *Edward Parker*, of *Cecil County*.

The Council of Safety agreed with Mr. *Francis Sanderson*, of *Baltimore Town*, to furnish three hundred Camp-Kettles, as per agreement filed.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Alexander Somerville* £180 10s. 2d., for Militia on duty in *Calvert County*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to—

<i>Robert Bowie</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>P. George's</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>Benjamin Brookes</i> , - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>William Dent Beall</i> , - 2d Lieut., ditto,	46 10
<i>Colmore Beans</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5

The Council of Safety agreed with Mr. *Samuel Dorsey*, of *Elk-Ridge*, for five hundred Bayonets, all complete, agreeable to a pattern this day delivered him by the Commissary of Stores, except the sockets.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to Mr. *Samuel Dorsey* two hundred weight of the Steel purchased by Mr. *Stewart*, at *Philadelphia*.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Commissions issued to *Joseph Chapline* appointed Captain, *James Chapline* First Lieutenant, *Thomas Crampton* Second Lieutenant, *James Steward* Ensign; also to *Henry Bateler* appointed Captain, *Thomas Odhe* First Lieutenant, *John Nicols* Second Lieutenant, *Barton Philpot* Ensign, of Companies of Militia belonging to the Upper District of *Frederick County*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *John H. Stone* £15 18s. 9d., currency, for necessities furnished his Company.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Benjamin Rumsay*, for the use of *Amos Garrett*, £18 17s. 6d., currency, for forty-seven Bayonets.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores, at the City of *Annapolis*, deliver to Lieutenant *William Harrison*, for the use of that part of Captain *Veazey's* Company stationed at *Kent-Island*, one bolt of Osnaburgs, six pieces of Check-Linen, two pieces of Country Linen, twenty pair of Leather Breeches, and six quires of Cartridge Paper.

Copy of Letter No. 57 was sent to *James Tilghman*, Esq.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Friday, July 5, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Richard Dallam* £150, for Muskets, per agreement.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores, at the City of *Annapolis*, deliver to Mr. *William Amos*, for the use of the Committee of Observation for *Dorchester County*, two hundred and fifty weight of Lead.

Copy of Letter No. 58 was sent to the Committee of Observation for *Dorchester County*.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to General *Chamberlaine*, out of the publick Magazine at *Annapolis*, seven hundred and fifty weight of Lead, for the use of the *Eastern-Shore*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Thomas Ewing* £500, currency, for purchase of Guns to be supplied the Militia of the *Flying-Camp*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to—

<i>Joshua George</i> , - - - Captain, of <i>Cecil</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>William Veazey</i> , - - - 1st Lieut., ditto,	47 10
<i>John Stocton</i> , - - - 2d Lieut., ditto,	47 10
<i>Richard Bird</i> , - - - Ensign, ditto,	37 5
<i>Walter Alexander</i> , - - Captain, of <i>Cecil</i> ,	69 15

*Andrew Porter*, - - - 1st Lieut., of *Cecil*, £47 10  
*Harman Anants*, - - - 2d Lieut., ditto, 47 10  
*George Hamilton*, - - - Ensign, ditto, 37 5  
 for Recruiting service.

Ordered, That Commission issue to *William Brown*, appointed First Lieutenant of Captain *Fulford's* Company of Artillery.

Copy of Letter No. 59 was sent to Messrs. *Daniel* and *Samuel Hughes*.

Ordered, That a General Court-Martial be held on the 15th day of *July*, Anno Domini 1776, for the trial of Captain *John Mackall* and Adjutant *Levin Mills*, of *Calvert* County, belonging to the Fifteenth Battalion of Militia of this Province.

That Major *Patrick Sim Smith* be the President of the said Court; and the following persons be Members of the same, to wit: Captain *Edward Wood, Jun.*, Captain *Thomas Cleland*, Captain *Charles Williamson*, Captain *Frisby Freeland*, Captain *Thomas Trueman Greenfield*, Lieutenant *Benjamin Bond*, Lieutenant *Thomas Gray*, and Lieutenant *Edmund Clare*.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *James Murray* £27 14s. 8d., for pay of part of his Battalion on duty.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to *Joseph Middleton* £75, for his Alarm-Boat.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore* pay to *John Gibson* £2 10s., for Boat-hire.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores at the City of *Annapolis* deliver to Mr. *Elisha Winters* one fagot of Steel.

Ordered, That Mr. *Henry Hollingsworth* be requested to deliver to *Elisha Winters*, from time to time, such Musket-barrels and Bayonets as he shall have manufactured for the use of this Province, not exceeding six hundred of each sort.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores at *Annapolis* deliver to Captain *J. A. Thomas* fifty Muskets, one set of large Bullet-Moulds, three bolts of Osnaburgs, and sixty yards of Country Linen.

Ordered, That Captain *Rezin Beall* be requested to deliver to Captain *J. A. Thomas* six of the Rifles lately sent him by the Council of Safety, and that also he and Captain *Thomas* immediately send all the spare Muskets now in his possession, under the direction of Captain *Thomas*, to the publick Magazine at *Annapolis*.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores at *Annapolis* deliver to Lieutenant *Adams*, for the use of Captain *Rezin Beall*, six pieces of Check, and two bolts of Osnaburgs.

Ordered, That the *Western-Shore* Treasurer pay to Captain *John A. Thomas* £20 16s., currency, for making one hundred and four Hunting-Shirts.

Adjourned till next day, ten o'clock.

Saturday, July 6, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Present the same Members as on yesterday.

Commissions issued to *Jeremiah Baker*, appointed Captain of a Company of Militia in *Cecil* County, belonging to the Thirtieth Battalion; also to *George Waters* appointed Captain, *James Wright* First Lieutenant, *Joseph Stack* Second Lieutenant, *John Caulk* Ensign, of a Company of Militia in *Dorchester* County.

Also, to *James Townsend* appointed Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Atkinson* Ensign, of Captain *Quinton's* Company of Militia, in *Worcester* County.

Also, to *John Muir* appointed First Lieutenant, *Samuel Davidson* Second Lieutenant, and *Samuel McCloster* Ensign, of Captain *Hugh McBride's* Company of Militia, in *Dorchester* County, belonging to Third Battalion.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Captain *Rezin Beall* £169 7s. 6d., on account of his Company.

It is agreed that Mr. *William Lux* be empowered to settle for, and receive from the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*, the amount of the freight of Gunpowder in the Brigantine *Friendship*, Captain *Martin*, from *St. Eustatia*, amounting to £611 5s., *Maryland* currency.

Ordered, That the Commissary of Stores deliver to *Isaac Harris*, two pounds of Gunpowder to prove his Rifles and Muskets.

Copy of Letter No. 60 was sent to Messrs. *Smith, Hands*, and *Nicholson*.

Ordered, That a General Court-Martial be held for the trial of Captain *Richard Bennet Hall*, *Jeremiah Ryley*, and *Jonathan Wright*, Lieutenants of Captain *Boyd's* Company, and Lieutenant *James Mullikin*, of Captain *Hall's* Company, on the 25th day of *July*, at *Upper Marlborough*.

And that Major *John Rogers* be President of the said Court, and the following persons Members of the said Court: Captain *David Crawford*, Captain *Luke Marbury*, Captain *Trueman Skinner*, Captain *Fielder Bowie*, Captain *Thomas Trueman*, Captain *Hezekiah Wheeler*, Captain *Robert Wade*, Captain *Michael Lowe*, Lieutenant *Humphrey Belt*, Lieutenant *John Smith Brookes*, Lieutenant *Henry Hill*, Lieutenant *Henry Brookes*.

By order, &c., Ordered, That Captain *Nathaniel Smith* be requested to deliver to Captain *John Fulford* nine Cannon, of nine-pounders, already mounted upon carriages, with all the necessary apparatus thereto belonging, and a sufficient quantity of ball for said Cannon.

Copy of Letter No. 61 was sent to Lieutenant *James Kent*.

Commission was made out to *William Woolsey*, Commander of the Schooner *Harlequin*, and bond taken, according to the Resolves of Congress.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to—

<i>Aquila Paca</i> , - - - -	Captain, of <i>Harford</i> ,	£69 15s.
<i>John Beidle Hall</i> , - - -	1st Lieut., ditto,	47 10
<i>Michael Gilbert</i> , - - -	2d Lieut., ditto,	47 10
<i>John Patterson</i> , - - -	Ensign, ditto,	37 5

Ordered, That said Treasurer pay to *James Taylor* £7 16s. 6d., for Gun-Carriages.

Captain *John Allen Thomas* being ordered by the honourable Convention, with his Company, to *Philadelphia*, the good people of this Province are requested to give him every assistance in their power on his march, and to furnish him with carts, &c., which may be proper. All necessary expenses will be defrayed by the Council of Safety.

Ordered, That Captain *Rezin Beall* immediately furnish, out of his Company, as many Muskets, with Bayonets, as will completely arm Captain *John Allen Thomas's* Company.

Ordered, That a Captain, and other proper officers, with thirty Privates, of the Militia in *Kent* County, march immediately to that part of *Worcester* County which is nearest to *Chingoteague*, in *Accomack* County, in *Virginia*, to guard the Powder, &c., belonging to this Province, from thence to *Chestertown*, and that they be requested, further, to march to *Chingoteague* for that purpose.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Dr. *Wallace* £15 4s. 9d., on account of Infirmary.

Copy of Letter No. 62 was sent to Captain *R. Beall*; copy of No. 63 to *Vanbibber & Harrison*; copy of No. 64 to Committee of *Worcester* County.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to Colonel *Hawkins* (for the use of Lieutenant *B. Bracco*) £100, for that part of Captain *Beall's* Company with the small-pox at *Port-Tobacco*.

Ordered, That the said Treasurer pay to—

Major <i>Jenifer</i> , -	£28 currency, for 40 days' attendance.
Barrister <i>Carroll</i> , -	2 16s., do., for 4 ditto.
<i>J. Hall</i> , - - -	25 18s., do., for 37 ditto.
Colonel <i>Plater</i> , -	9 2s., do., for 13 ditto.

Ordered, That the *Western-Shore* Treasurer pay to—

<i>William Hayward</i> , £17 10s.,	for 25 days' attendance.
<i>James Tilghman</i> , - 12 12s.,	for 18 ditto.
<i>G. Duvall</i> , - - - 9 0s.,	for 9 days, as Clerk.
<i>R. Ridgely</i> , - - - 32 0s.,	for 32 days, as Clerk.
Ditto, - - - 4 4s.,	for 6 days, as Ass't C'k.
<i>Robert Reynolds</i> , - 12 10s.,	for 25 days, ditto.
<i>William Tuck</i> , - - 5 0s.,	for 10 days, ditto.

Thus end the Proceedings.

By order:

R. RIDGELY, Clerk.

## MARYLAND CONVENTION.

At a Convention of Delegates for the Province of *Maryland*, at the City of *Annapolis*, on *Friday*, the 21st of *June*, 1776.

Present: The Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esquire, President.

FOR ST. MARY'S COUNTY.—*Richard Barnes*, *George Plater*, *Athanasius Ford*.

FOR CHARLES.—*Robert T. Hooe*, *Joseph H. Harrison*.

FOR CALVERT.—*Alexander Somerville*, *Edward Gantt*, *Patrick Sim Smith*, *William Allein*.

FOR PRINCE GEORGE'S.—*Joseph Sim*, *Thomas Contee*.

FOR ANNE ARUNDEL.—*Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Samuel Chase*.

FOR FREDERICK, LOWER DISTRICT.—*Henry Griffith*.

MIDDLE.—*Charles Beatty*, *Baker Johnson*.

UPPER.—*John Stull*, *William Baird*.

FOR BALTIMORE.—*Jeremiah T. Chase*.

FOR HARFORD.—*Thomas Bond*, *Richard Dallam*.

FOR KENT.—*Robert Buchanan*, *P. Letherbury*, *Emory Sudler*, *William Sluby*.

FOR QUEEN ANNE'S.—*James Hollyday*, *Turbutt Wright*, *Richard T. Earle*, *James Tilghman*.

FOR TALBOT.—*Nicholas Thomas*, *Pollard Edmondson*.

FOR DORCHESTER.—*Robert Goldsborough*, *Henry Hooper*, *James Murray*, *W. Ennalls*.

FOR CAROLINE.—*William Richardson*, *Richard Mason*.

FOR SOMERSET.—*George Dashiell*, *Gustavus Scott*, *Peter Waters*.

FOR WORCESTER.—*Peter Chaille*, *Samuel Handy*, *Joseph Dashiell*.

A Letter from the President of the Congress, together with Resolutions of the 1st, 3d, and 4th of *June*, were laid before the Convention, and read.

Ordered, That the same be referred to a Committee, to report their opinion thereon; and *Mr. T. Johnson*, *Mr. Hollyday*, *Mr. S. Chase*, *Mr. Goldsborough*, and *Mr. Plater*, were elected by ballot a Committee for that purpose.

A Memorial from *John Weston*, of *Baltimore County*, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the President of the Convention inform the Deputies of this Province in Congress that their attendance in Convention is desired; and that they move Congress for permission to attend here, but that they do not leave the Congress without such permission, and without first having obtained an order that the consideration of the questions of Independence, foreign alliance, and a further Confederation of the Colonies, shall be postponed until Deputies from this Province can attend Congress, which shall be as soon as possible.

Adjourned till four o'clock.

*Post Meridiem*. Convention met. *Mr. Veazey*, *Mr. Gilpin*, *Mr. Ewing*, *Mr. Thompson*, *Mr. Beall*, *Mr. Lloyd*, and *Mr. Jordan*, appeared in the House.

A Petition from *William Hindman*, Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore*, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition from *Barton Tabbs*, of *Calvert County*, praying an exemption from mustering, was read a first and second time.

*Resolved*, That the same be rejected.

On reading a second time the Petition from *William Hindman*, Treasurer of the *Eastern-Shore*,

*Resolved*, That *Alexander Irvine*, and *Charles Irvine*, of *Talbot County*, be added to the signers of Bills of Credit.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Saturday, June 22, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except *Mr. Sluby*.

The Proceedings of yesterday were read. *Mr. Ringgold* appeared in the House.

A Petition from *Michael Cocendofer*, of *Frederick County*, for £300, to enable him to carry on a Stocking Manufactory, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Convention adjourns till Monday morning, nine o'clock.

Monday, June 24, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on Saturday. The Proceedings of Saturday were read. *Mr. Tolley*, *Mr. Love*, *Mr. Thomas Wright*, *Mr. Carroll* of *Carrollton*, *Mr. Reeder*, and *Mr. Hawkins*, appeared in the House.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be requested to lay before the Convention the names of the several persons to whom Passports have been granted to depart this Province.

A Petition from *John McFadon*, of *Baltimore Town*, for a sum of money for the purpose of carrying on a Linen Manufactory; and a Petition from *William Wright*, Sheriff of *Queen Anne's County*, were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On motion, *Resolved*, That no Passport to leave *America* be granted by the Council of Safety to any person not an inhabitant of this Province, unless such person produce a Passport from the Assembly, Convention, Committee, or Council of Safety, of the Colony where such person did last reside.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be directed to grant a Passport to *Matthew Brown*, Esq., to depart this Province.

Ordered, That the Clerk write to the several absent Members, requiring their immediate attendance in Convention.

Adjourned till three o'clock.

*Post Meridiem*. Convention met. *Mr. Mackall* appeared in the House.

The Committee, for that purpose appointed, bring in and deliver to *Mr. President* a Report on the Resolutions of Congress of the 3d day of this instant; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On motion, *Resolved*, That all questions be determined by a majority of Members.

The yeas and nays being required on the above question, they were as follow:

## FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>For St. Mary's County.</i>		<i>Mr. Beatty,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Jordan,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. B. Johnson,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Barnes,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Baird,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Plater,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Calvert County.</i>	
<i>Mr. Reeder,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Mackall,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Ford,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Somerville,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Charles County.</i>		<i>Mr. Gantt,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Hawkins,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Smith,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Hooe,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Allein,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. J. H. Harrison,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Prince George's County.</i>	
<i>Anne Arundel County.</i>		<i>Mr. Sim,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Carroll, Barrister,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Beall,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. T. Johnson,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Contee,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. S. Chase,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Harford County.</i>	
<i>Mr. Carroll of Carroll'n,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Bond,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Frederick County.</i>		<i>Mr. Love,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Griffith,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Dallam,</i>	<i>aff.</i>

## FOR THE NEGATIVE.

<i>Queen Anne's County.</i>		<i>Mr. Hooper,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Hollyday,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Somerset County.</i>	
<i>Mr. Turbutt Wright,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Mr. G. Dashiell,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Thomas Wright,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Mr. Scott,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Earle,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Waters,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. J. Tilghman,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Worcester County.</i>	
<i>Dorchester County.</i>		<i>Mr. Chaille,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Goldsborough,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Mr. Handy,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Murray,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Mr. J. Dashiell,</i>	<i>aff.</i>

## DIVIDED.

<i>Cecil County.</i>		<i>Mr. Sudler,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Veazey,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Mr. Ringgold,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Gilpin,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Talbot County.</i>	
<i>Mr. Thompson,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Hon. M. Tilghman, Esq.,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Ewing,</i>	<i>aff.</i>	<i>Mr. Thomas,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Kent County.</i>		<i>Mr. Edmondson,</i>	<i>neg.</i>
<i>Mr. Buchanan,</i>	<i>neg.</i>	<i>Mr. Lloyd,</i>	<i>aff.</i>
<i>Mr. Letherbury,</i>	<i>aff.</i>		

On motion, *Resolved*, That the yeas and nays be taken and entered on the Journal, if required by any one of the Delegates.

*Mr. Chamberlaine*, *Mr. Potter*, *Mr. Dickinson*, and *Mr. Moale*, appeared in the House.

The Letters of Captain *Montagu*, and of *Robert Eden*, Esq., of this day, to the Council of Safety, were laid before the Convention; and on consideration thereof,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Captain *Montagu*, by detaining several servants belonging to the inhabitants of

this Province, and by refusing to deliver up a soldier who deserted from the service of this Colony, hath violated the truce, and acted in manifest violation of his promise to preserve the same sacred.

*Ordered*, That the Commanding Officer do not permit any Baggage or effects belonging to *Robert Eden*, Esq., or any other person on board the *Fowey*, to be carried on board the said Ship; and to take care that all communication with the said Ship immediately cease.

*Ordered*, That the Letters of Captain *Montagu* to *Robert Eden*, Esq., of yesterday, and the several Letters from the Council of Safety, of this day, to Captain *Montagu* and *Robert Eden*, Esq., and their Answers, together with the above Resolve and Order, be immediately published.

*Ordered*, That the Ship *Defence* and her Tender immediately proceed down the Bay, and prevent, as far as possible, any plunder being committed by the Captain of the *Fowey*; but it is the opinion of this Convention that she should not attack the said Ship.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

— Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday. The Proceedings of yesterday were read. Mr. *Rumsey* and Mr. *Currer* appeared in the House.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to examine and adjust the several claims on the Treasury; and that Mr. *Earle*, Mr. *Contee*, Mr. *Tolley*, Mr. *Hooe*, and Mr. *Chamberlaine*, be a Committee for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That the Debates and Proceedings of this Convention be publick, unless in cases where it shall be otherwise directed.

The Convention being informed that Writs of Election have been issued in the name of the Proprietary, for the election of Delegates in Assembly,

*Resolved*, That the said Writs be not obeyed, and that no Election be made in consequence thereof.

Mr. *John Courts Jones* was appointed Assistant Clerk to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That he qualify himself as such, by taking the oath directed to be taken by the Clerk.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety contract for the building, fitting out, and equipping, with all expedition, seven Row-Galleys, of such construction and force as they may think most proper, and at the publick expense, instead of the seven Gondolas directed to be built by Resolutions of this Convention in the last session thereof.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety immediately order detachments of the Militia to such convenient posts as may be judged necessary to prevent any communication with the *Fowey* man-of-war.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to report on the establishment of Manufactories; and that Mr. *Gilpin*, Mr. *Earle*, Mr. *Ewing*, Mr. *Beall*, and Mr. *Letherbury*, be a Committee for that purpose.

A Memorial from *George Wells*, of *Baltimore Town*, Ship Carpenter, was read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee of Claims.

Adjourned till three o'clock.

— *Post Meridiem*. Convention met.

A Certificate of the qualification of Mr. *Jones* was produced and filed.

The Convention took into their consideration the Report on the Resolutions of Congress of the 3d day of this instant, and thereupon came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this Province will furnish three thousand four hundred and five of its Militia, to form a Flying-Camp, and to act with the Militia of *Pennsylvania* and the *Delaware* Government, in the Middle Department, that is to say, from this Province to *New-York* inclusive, according to the request of the Congress in their Resolutions of the 3d day of this instant, *June*.

That for that purpose four Battalions be instantly raised, each of them to consist of nine Companies, and each Company to consist of ninety men, to wit: One Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one

Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-six Privates; each of the said Battalions to be commanded by one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and one Major; and that to each Battalion there be allowed a Quartermaster, an Adjutant, a Surgeon, and two Assistants; and that over and above the said Battalions, there be also instantly raised one other Company, to consist of one Captain, three Lieutenants, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and ninety-six Privates; and that the whole of the said Militia so to be raised, be commanded by a Brigadier-General, who shall have the appointment of a Brigade-Major.

That Warrants immediately issue to such persons as shall be appointed by this Convention to take the enrollments of the said Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates; which enrollments shall be made up of those who shall voluntarily offer themselves for the said service, and subscribe an enrollment in the following words, to wit: "We, the subscribers, do hereby enroll ourselves to serve as Militia of *Maryland*, in the Middle Department, that is to say, from this Province to *New-York* inclusive, until the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by the honourable Congress, according to the Resolutions of the Convention of *Maryland*, held at *Annapolis* the 21st day of *June*, 1776."

That the said Warrants be in the following form, to wit:

"By the Convention of *Maryland*, June 25, 1776.

"You are empowered to enroll effective freemen, to act as Militia of this Province in the Middle Department, according to the Resolutions of this Convention and the form of enrollment herewith delivered to you; on your doing which, and their passing as effective, you are to be entitled to, and shall receive, a Commission as Captain, as First Lieutenant, or Second Lieutenant, or Ensign, (as the case may be,) of a Company to be composed partly of those you enroll.

MATTHEW TILGHMAN, *President*.

"To \_\_\_\_\_, of \_\_\_\_\_ County."

That thirty men be expressed in the Warrant to a Captain, twenty men in the Warrant to each of the Lieutenants, and sixteen men in the Warrant to the Ensign of the said Companies.

That all Enrollments be returned to the Convention or Council of Safety as soon as filled up, or if not completed, by the 20th day of *July* at the farthest; and if any of those to whom Warrants shall be directed cannot enroll the full number of effective freemen by that day, the Convention, if sitting, will, or the Council of Safety, in the recess of Convention shall, issue a Commission, to the person to whom the Warrant shall have been directed, or to any other person as may best promote and forward the service; but a Commission shall issue of course in every case where the full number shall be enrolled according to the Warrant.

That none of the said Militia be compelled to serve out of the said limits, or beyond the said 1st day of *December* next; and during the time of their service shall be under the command of the General Officer, as such, who shall be appointed by the Congress, and shall be subject and liable to the rules and regulations already provided by this Convention for the government of the Militia when called into actual service, and no other.

That as Camp-kettles cannot be had, the said Militia be supplied with eight hundred and fifty small Iron Pots or Kettles, with bales, at the expense of this Province, and that they be also furnished with Cartouch-boxes, and, as far as may be, with Tents.

That such of the Militia who have effective Fire-locks use the same; that such of them as have Fire-locks not effective, but that may be made so by small repairs, have such repairs done at the expense of this Province, and use their own Fire-locks; and those who have not sufficient Fire-locks be furnished by the Council of Safety out of the Arms now belonging to, or that shall be procured for, the use of the publick, and by the Committee of Observation in the respective County where they inlist, out of the Arms in their keeping delivered in by, or taken from, those who have not subscribed the Association, or have not enrolled in the Militia, so far as such Arms will extend, and the deficiency shall be made up by borrowing the Fire-locks of such of the Militia as will lend on the publick faith, which is hereby pledged to return the same in the like order as received, or, in case of loss, the value thereof. And all Fire-locks so lent shall be valued by two freeholders, and a certificate given to the owner by

the Officer who enrolled the men supplied therewith of the receipt and value of the same Arms.

That all Arms so furnished by the Council of Safety or Committee of Observation, or lent as aforesaid, as well as the Tents, Cartouch-boxes, Kettles, and Pots, shall be carefully preserved and returned; and if any shall not be returned from gross negligence, the Captain of the Company where such negligence shall be suffered shall be answerable to the publick for the loss, and the immediate delinquent to the Captain.

That the Council of Safety, in the recess of Convention, direct the formation of the Companies in Battalions, and appoint what Companies shall compose such Battalions.

That for ascertaining the rank of the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns of the said Companies, Commissions shall issue by the Convention or Council of Safety, and be dated of the day such Captain, Lieutenant, or Ensign, shall have enrolled the number of men as expressed in his Warrant; and rank as between Officers of equal degree shall take place according to such date; but where there shall be enrollments completed on the same day by Officers of the same degree, the rank shall be settled by ballot between such Officers, and the Commissions marked accordingly.

That on the issuing of the Warrants or granting the Commissions as aforesaid, there be paid by the Treasurer of the Shore where such person resides, on producing an Order from the Council of Safety, the sum of £69 15s. to each Captain, £46 10s. to each Lieutenant, and £37 5s. to every Ensign, out of the Bills of Credit to be advanced to the non-commissioned Officers and Privates in part of their wages, at the discretion of the Officer, who shall be answerable for, and accountable to, this Province for the money advanced as aforesaid.

That as some of the Militia may be under contracts to perform particular services by the year, month, or other time, any such who shall enroll as aforesaid shall be entitled to their wages for the time they shall have continued in the service of their employer in consequence of such contract, in proportion to the time they shall have served.

That the several Companies shall be mustered and passed by some one of the Field Officers of the County where such Company shall be raised, and the Captain shall return two copies of his Muster-Roll, certified by the Field Officer who musters the men, to the Council of Safety, who shall transmit one of the copies to the Congress.

A Letter from Captain *Montagu*, of the *Fowey* ship of war, of this day, to the President of the Council of Safety, was laid before the Convention, and read.

Thereupon, it is *Ordered*, That the President of the Council of Safety be directed to write a Letter to Captain *Montagu* in the following words, to wit:

In Council of Safety, June 25, 1776.

SIR: By command of the Convention, I enclose you their Resolution of yesterday, which expresses the occasion of discontinuing an intercourse with the *Fowey*, which was wished and expected to have ended more satisfactorily. Any measures that may be attempted for the ostensible cause of stopping the Governour's baggage must properly be imputed to your breach of the truce, and will be resented in full proportion to the injury.

The Convention adjourns until to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, June 26, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

*Ordered*, That the small Tender belonging to the *Defence* be stationed between *Greenbury's* and *Horn Point*, one armed Boat between *Tolley's* and *Horn Point*, and one other armed Boat between *Greenbury's* and *Hackett's Point*, to prevent any communication with the *Fowey*, and that the Council of Safety carry this Order into execution.

A Petition from *Turbutt Betton*, of *Queen Anne's* County, and a Representation from *Daniel Dulany*, of *Annapolis*, were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Proceedings of the Committee of Observation for *Anne Arundel* County against *William Yeldell*, who had refused to sign the Association, were laid before the Convention, and read. And, on consideration thereof,

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL VI.

*Ordered*, That the said *William Yeldell* give bond, with such sureties as shall be approved of by the Committee of *Anne Arundel* County, in the penalty of £100, current money, with condition agreeable to the Resolve of the *December* Convention; that he pay the charges of imprisonment, and on payment and giving bond, be discharged.

*William Bishop* was brought before the Convention, on suspicion of having been aiding and assisting in carrying *Peter Craufurd* and *James McCaskie* on board the *Fowey* man-of-war; and, upon inquiry, it appearing that the said *Bishop* had been so aiding and assisting,

It is *Resolved*, That the said *Bishop* give bond, with security, payable to the President, in the sum of £200, common money, for his appearance at the next Convention, and for his good behaviour in the mean time.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, June 27, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except Mr. *J. Tilghman*, absent on account of the indisposition of one of his children. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

A Petition from *Robert Long*, of *Baltimore* County, and a Representation from *John Clapham* and *William Eddis*, of the City of *Annapolis*, were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. *Hall* appeared in the House.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the proportion of Militia to be furnished by this Province for the Flying-Camp be composed of one Company from *St. Mary's* County, two Companies from *Charles*, one from *Calvert*, three from *Prince George's*, five from *Anne Arundel*, nine from *Frederick*, four from *Baltimore*, two from *Harford*, two from *Cecil*, two from *Kent*, two from *Queen Anne's*, one from *Talbot*, and two from *Caroline*, to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-six Privates; and one Company from *Dorchester* County, to be composed of one Captain, three Lieutenants, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and ninety-six Privates.

The Convention proceeded to the election of Officers for the Militia to be raised for the Flying-Camp.

Mr. *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., was elected Brigadier-General to command the said Militia.

For the Battalion to be raised in *Frederick* County, Mr. *Otho Holland Williams* Colonel, Mr. *Charles Greenbury Griffith* Lieutenant-Colonel, and Mr. *Henry Shryock* Major.

Adjourned till three o'clock.

*Post Meridiem*. Convention met, and resumed the election of Officers.

For the Battalion to be raised on the *Eastern-Shore*, Mr. *James Kent* was elected Colonel, Mr. *Joseph Earle* Lieutenant-Colonel, and Mr. *William Hopewell* Major.

For the lower Battalion, to be raised on the *Western-Shore*, Mr. *John Dent* was appointed Colonel, Mr. *John Addison* Lieutenant-Colonel, and Mr. *James Eden* Major.

For the upper Battalion, Mr. *Josiah Carvil Hall* was elected Colonel.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, June 28, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be directed to provide a Magazine in some convenient place on the *Eastern-Shore*, for the reception of warlike Stores.

On reading a Letter from the Committee of Observation for *Somerset* County,

*Ordered*, That Major *Price* take command of, and direct so many of the Independent Companies on the *Eastern-Shore* to march immediately to the lower part of *Somerset* County, as he may think proper; and that if necessary, he be assisted with, and command such of the Militia as shall be called on by a Committee to be appointed by this Con-



vention; that he proceed to disarm all such persons in that County as shall, from good grounds, appear to such Committee to be disaffected, and to take into custody all such disaffected persons as shall be ordered by the said Committee.

*Resolved*, That *George Plater* and *John Hall*, Esquires, be a Committee, and repair as soon as may be to *Somerset County*, and there take such measures as may unite that County with the other Counties of this Province; that they direct all persons who shall, on good grounds, appear to them to be disaffected, to be disarmed, and any disaffected persons to be taken into custody and sent to the Council of Safety, as they may think proper; that they have powers to make such regulations and orders as may, in their judgment, best secure obedience to the Resolves of the Convention, and peace and good order in that County; that *Major Price*, the Independent Companies, and the Militia, be subject to the control and orders of the said Committee, and that they report their proceedings to the next Convention.

On reading a Letter from Captain *James Hindman*,

*Ordered*, That *James Dickinson*, *William Thomas*, *John Stevens*, and *Nicholas Martin*, appear before this Convention on *Tuesday* next, to answer for their conduct in carrying live Stock on board the *Fowey*.

Adjourned till three o'clock.

*Post Meridiem.* Convention met.

A Memorial from the Council of Safety was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Mr. Gantt* has leave of absence until *Monday* next.

*Resolved*, unanimously, That the instructions given by the Convention of *December* last (and renewed by the Convention in *May*) to the Deputies of this Colony in Congress, be recalled, and the restrictions therein contained removed; that the Deputies of this Colony attending in Congress, or a majority of them, or any three or more of them, be authorized and empowered to concur with the other United Colonies, or a majority of them, in declaring the United Colonies free and independent States—in forming such further compact and confederation between them—in making foreign alliances—and in adopting such other measures as shall be adjudged necessary for securing the liberties of *America*; and this Colony will hold itself bound by the Resolutions of a majority of the United Colonies in the premises: *Provided*, The sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal Government and Police of this Colony be reserved to the people thereof.

*Mr. Shuby* appeared in the House.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Saturday, June 29, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except *Mr. Gantt*. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Bills of Credit issued by the Congress, and the Conventions of this Province, be received by the Commissioners of the Loan Office in payment of any interest due to the said Office.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolution be published in the *Maryland Gazette*.

The Convention resumed the election of Officers. *Mr. William Hyde* was elected Lieutenant-Colonel of the upper Battalion on the *Western-Shore*, and *Dr. John Cradock* Major.

For the Company to be raised in *St. Mary's County*, *Uriah Forrest* was appointed Captain, *William Bond* First Lieutenant, *Moses Tabbs* Second Lieutenant, and *Edward Mattingly* Ensign.

For the Companies in *Charles County*. *Thomas Hanson* Captain, *George Dent* (third) First Lieutenant, *Samuel Jones* Second Lieutenant, and *William Adams* Ensign. *Belain Posey* Captain, *Henry Boarman* First Lieutenant, *John Forbes* Second Lieutenant, and *Gerard Fowke* Ensign.

*Calvert*. *John Brooke* Captain, *Frederick Skinner* First Lieutenant, *Nathaniel Wilson* Second Lieutenant, and *James Somerville* Ensign.

*Prince George's*. *John Hawkins Lowe* Captain, *John Magruder Burgess* First Lieutenant, *William Duvall*, Se-

cond Lieutenant, and *Horatio Claggett* Ensign. *Robert Bowie* Captain, *Benjamin Brooks* First Lieutenant, *William Dent Beall* Second Lieutenant, and *Colmore Beans*, Ensign. *Alexander Howard Magruder* Captain, *William Sprigg Bowie* First Lieutenant, *Benjamin Contee* Second Lieutenant, and *Alexander Truman* Ensign.

*Anne Arundel County*. *Edward Norwood* Captain, *Samuel Godman* First Lieutenant, *John W. Dorsey* Second Lieutenant, and *Richard Talbot* Ensign. *Edward Tillard* Captain, *Samuel Lloyd Chew* First Lieutenant, *John Sprigg Belt* Second Lieutenant, and *John Gassaway* Ensign. *Daniel Dorsey* Captain, *Joseph Burgess* First Lieutenant, *John Lorah* Second Lieutenant, and *Michael Burgess* Ensign. *James Disney* Captain, *Henry Ridgely* First Lieutenant, *Jonathan Selman* Second Lieutenant, and *Edward Spurrier* Ensign. *Thomas Hammond* Captain, *Thomas Mayo* First Lieutenant, *Joshua Merriken* Second Lieutenant, and *Andrew Hammond* Ensign.

*Frederick. Lower District*. *Edward Burgess* Captain, *John Gaither* First Lieutenant, *Thaddeus Beall* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Edmondson* Ensign. *Leonard Deakins* Captain, *Thomas Nowland* First Lieutenant, *Elisha Williams* Second Lieutenant, and *John Griffith* Ensign. *Benjamin Spyker* Captain, *Greenbury Gaither* First Lieutenant, *Richard Anderson* Second Lieutenant, and *Nicholas Seybert* Ensign.

*Middle District*. *Philip Meroney* Captain, *Elisha Beall* First Lieutenant, *John Hellen* Second Lieutenant, and *William Beatty, Jun.*, Ensign. *Jacob Good* Captain, *John Baptist Thompson* First Lieutenant, *John Ghiselin* Second Lieutenant, and *John Smith* Ensign. *Peter Mantz* Captain, *Adam Grosh* First Lieutenant, *Peter Adams* Second Lieutenant, and *John Richardson* Ensign.

*Upper District*. *Aeneas Campbell* Captain, *Clement Hollyday* First Lieutenant, *John Courts Jones* Second Lieutenant, and *David Lynn* Ensign. *John Reynolds* Captain, *Moses Chapline* First Lieutenant, *Christian Orendorff* Second Lieutenant, and *Nathan Williams* Ensign. *Henry Hardman* Captain, *Daniel Stull* First Lieutenant, *Peter Contee Hanson* Second Lieutenant, and *John Rench* Ensign.

*Baltimore*. *Zachariah Maccubbin* Captain, *Thomas Yates* First Lieutenant, *John Christie* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Langan* Ensign. *John E. Howard* Captain, *Thomas Lansdale* First Lieutenant, *William Riley* Second Lieutenant, and *Robert Morrow* Ensign. *John Stevenson* Captain, *Edward Oldham* First Lieutenant, *James Ogleby* Second Lieutenant, and *Joseph Lewis* Ensign. *James Young* Captain, *James Bond* First Lieutenant, *John Smith* Second Lieutenant, and *James Tool* Ensign.

*Harford*. *Aquila Paca* Captain, *John Beedle Hall* First Lieutenant, *Michael Gilbert* Second Lieutenant, and *John Patterson* Ensign. *Bennet Bussey* Captain, *Joshua Miles* First Lieutenant, *Asahel Hitchcock* Second Lieutenant, and *Aquila Amos* Ensign.

*Cecil*. *Joshua George* Captain, *William Veazey*, (third) First Lieutenant, *John Stockton* Second Lieutenant, and *Richard Bird* Ensign. *Walter Alexander* Captain, *Andrew Porter, Jun.*, First Lieutenant, *Harman Arrants* Second Lieutenant, and *George Hamilton* Ensign.

*Kent*. *Isaac Perkins* Captain, *Abraham Falconer* First Lieutenant, *Jesse Cozden* Second Lieutenant, and *James Henry* Ensign. *Thomas Smyth* Captain, *James Williamson* First Lieutenant, *Nathaniel Kinnard* Second Lieutenant, and *Josiah Johnson* Ensign.

*Queen Anne's*. *John Dean* Captain, *John Hawkins* First Lieutenant, *John Neville* Second Lieutenant, and *Samuel Earle* Ensign. *John Dames* Captain, *Thomas Lane Emory* First Lieutenant, *Samuel Wright Thomas* Second Lieutenant, and *John Jackson* Ensign.

*Talbot*. *Greenbury Goldsborough* Captain, *Woolman Gibson* (son of *John*) First Lieutenant, *John Thomas, Jun.*, Second Lieutenant, and *Perry Benson* of (*James*) Ensign.

*Caroline*. *Zabdiel Potter* Captain, *Thomas Wyer Lockerman* First Lieutenant, *Levin Handy* Second Lieutenant, and *Philip Casson* Ensign. *Philip Fiddleman* Captain, *Henry Downes, Jun.*, First Lieutenant, *John Reynolds* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Mason* Ensign.

*Dorchester*. *Thomas Burk* Captain, *Berkit Falcon* First Lieutenant, *John Lynch* Second Lieutenant, and *James Woolford Gray* Third Lieutenant.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to examine the Accounts of the Supervisors of Saltpetre Works, and report thereon; and that Mr. *T. Johnson*, Mr. *Rumsey*, Mr. *Ringgold*, Mr. *Gilpin*, Mr. *Hooper*, and Mr. *Hooe*, be a Committee for that purpose.

On motion, *Resolved*, That so much of the former Resolutions of Convention as directs or empowers the Council of Safety to contract for the building or working a Powder-Mill on the publick account, be repealed.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be authorized to advance the further sum of £5,000 to such persons as they shall think proper, for the purpose of purchasing good and effective Fire-Arms, on the terms and agreeable to such orders as they may think will best procure the same.

On reading and considering a Memorial from *Francis Baker*, of *Talbot County*, praying a remission of that part of the sentence pronounced against him by this Convention in its session of *December* last, forbidding him "to offer himself for any office of trust,"

*Resolved*, That the same be granted.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be authorized to cause Muskets found by the Militia, or borrowed or purchased, without Bayonets, iron Ramrods, Priming-wires, Belts, or Scabbards, to be fitted therewith; and to furnish each Private with a Cartridge-box containing twenty-three rounds, six Flints, one Blanket, one Knapsack, with a Haversack, and a Canteen or wooden Bottle to hold one quart, and to give such orders as they may think will best furnish the Militia with Provisions and Baggage Wagons on their march.

Adjourned till four o'clock.

*Post Meridiem.* Convention met.

Mr. *Samuel Edmondson* was elected Quartermaster of the Battalion of Militia to be raised on the *Eastern-Shore*; Mr. *William Parran*, Quartermaster of the lower Battalion on the *Western-Shore*; and Mr. *Isaac Griest*, Quartermaster of the upper Battalion.

The Committee of Claims bring in and deliver to Mr. President the following Report, to wit:

"Your Committee of Claims have examined the charter-parties, and other papers, relative to the Brig *Fortune*, the property of Messrs. *Lux & Bowly*, and the Brig *Rogers*, chartered of Mr. *George Woolsey*, and are of opinion that an allowance be made to the former for the demurrage of the Brig *Fortune*, of £393 12s., currency, and to the latter for demurrage of the Brig *Rogers*, £406 15s. 8d., currency. All which is submitted to the consideration of the honourable Convention. Signed per order:

"*JOHN JOHNSON, Clerk Committee.*"

Which was read and agreed to.

Mr. *Moale* and Mr. *Bond* have leave of absence.

Convention adjourns till *Monday* morning, nine o'clock.

Monday, July 1, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on *Saturday*, except Mr. *Plater*, Mr. *Moale*, Mr. *Bond*, Mr. *Hooper*, Mr. *Lloyd*, and Mr. *Buchanan*. The Proceedings of *Saturday* were read.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Claims report to the Convention the number and denominations of the Bills of Credit, emitted by Resolutions of this Convention in *July* last, which have been exchanged by the Treasurers of this Province for Bills of Credit emitted by Resolutions of this Convention in *December* last; also, the number and the denominations of the former Bills of Credit now remaining in the hands of the said Treasurers.

*Ordered*, That two hundred copies of the Resolves of Congress, and of the Resolutions of this Convention, for raising Militia for the Flying-Camp, be immediately printed, and one copy delivered to each Commissioned Officer.

*Ordered*, That the President transmit a copy of the Resolutions of Convention for raising Militia for the Flying-Camp, to the Congress, and request a copy of the last Resolve of Congress respecting the pay of Militia called into action, may be immediately transmitted to the Convention or Council of Safety.

On reading and considering the Memorial of the Council of Safety relative to fortifying the Harbour of the City of *Annapolis*, and it appearing that Cannon could not be procured, and that even if it could, the sum appropriated is not sufficient to erect such Fortifications and place such obstructions in the River as was expected by the Convention:

*Resolved*, That a sum not exceeding £10,000, common money, exclusive of the cost of Cannon, Powder, Gallies, and the like, be appropriated to the defence of the City of *Annapolis*; and that the same, or so much thereof as may be necessary, be laid out and expended for that purpose, under the direction and orders of the Council of Safety, in lieu of the said sum heretofore appropriated in the session of *December*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That for the encouragement of *Daniel* and *Samuel Hughes* to prosecute their Cannon Foundry with spirit and diligence, the Council of Safety be empowered, on their application, to lend and advance to them any sum not exceeding £2,000, common money, out of the publick Treasury, they giving bond, with good security, to invest and apply the same in prosecuting the said Cannon Foundry, and repaying the same into the publick Treasury by the 10th day of *April* next.

Adjourned till three o'clock.

*Post Meridiem.* Convention met.

Mr. *Richard Thompson* was elected Quartermaster of the Battalion of Militia to be raised in *Frederick County*.

A motion was made that the Resolution passed the 25th day of *June* last, without debate, "for making all Militia Officers ineligible to any future Convention," should be expunged. The previous question was called for and put, whether the above question be now put?

*Resolved* in the affirmative.

The question was then put, that the Resolution "for making all Militia Officers ineligible to a seat in Convention," should be expunged?

*Resolved* in the affirmative.

#### FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

Mr. Jordan,	Mr. Hall,	Mr. Chamberlaine,
Barnes,	Rumsey,	Thomas,
Reeder,	Veazey,	Potter,
Hawkins,	Gilpin,	Richardson,
Hooe,	Thompson,	Dickinson,
Carroll, Barrister,	Letherbury,	Mason,
T. Johnson,	Sluby,	G. Dashiell,
Carroll of Carrollton,	Ringgold,	Waters,
Beatty,	Hollyday,	Chaille,
B. Johnson,	Th. Wright,	Handy,
Tolley,	Earle,	J. Dashiell.
J. T. Chase,		

#### FOR THE NEGATIVE.

Mr. Ford,	Mr. Contee,	Mr. Currer,
J. H. Harrison,	S. Chase,	Sudler,
Mackall,	Griffith,	Tur. Wright,
Somerville,	Stull,	Edmondson,
Smith,	Baird,	Goldsborough,
Allein,	Love,	Murray,
Sim,	Dallam,	W. Ennals,
Beall,	Ewing,	Scott.

On motion, the question was put: That if any Field Officer of the Militia should be elected a Member of the next Convention, his Commission shall thereupon be void? Carried in the negative.

#### FOR THE NEGATIVE.

Mr. Jordan,	Mr. B. Johnson,	Mr. Tho. Wright,
Barnes,	J. T. Chase,	Earle,
Reeder,	Hall,	Chamberlaine,
Hooe,	Veazey,	Thomas,
Mackall,	Gilpin,	Potter,
Smith,	Thompson,	Dickinson,
Carroll, Barrister,	Currer,	G. Dashiell,
T. Johnson,	Letherbury,	Waters,
Carroll of Carrollton,	Sluby,	Chaille,
Beatty,	Ringgold,	J. Dashiell,

#### FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

Mr. Ford,	Mr. Stull,	Mr. Tur. Wright,
Hawkins,	Tolley,	Edmondson,
Harrison,	Baird,	Goldsborough,
Somerville,	Rumsey,	Murray,
Allein,	Love,	Ennals,
Sim,	Dallam,	Richardson,
Beall,	Ewing,	Mason,
Contee,	Sudler,	Scott,
S. Chase,	Hollyday,	Handy.
Griffith,		

A Representation from *Benedict Calvert*, of *Prince George's County*, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On reading a Letter from *Robert Lemmon* to *Samuel Purviance*, Jun., of *Baltimore Town*,

*Ordered*, That *John Cockey Owens* and *Joshua Jones*, of *Baltimore County*, immediately attend this Convention.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

—  
Tuesday, July 2, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except *Mr. Sudler*. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to value the Linen manufactured by *Edward Parker*, of *Cecil County*, and delivered to the Commissary of Stores for the use of the Province; and that *Mr. Hooe*, *Mr. Gilpin*, *Mr. Ewing*, *Mr. Chamberlaine*, and *Mr. Contee*, be a Committee for that purpose.

*James Dickinson*, *William Thomas*, *John Stevens*, and *Nicholas Martin*, according to an order of the 28th of *June*, appeared before the Convention, and, upon inquiry into their conduct, it appearing that only twelve Sheep, three Lambs, and seven Shoats, were carried on board the *Fowey*, as a present to Governour *Eden*, before they had any knowledge of the truce having been broken: It is, therefore, the opinion of this Convention, that the said gentlemen were not in any degree criminal in going on board the *Fowey* with such live stock, and that they be discharged.

On reading a Resolution of the *Virginia Convention* of the 31st day of *May* last,

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to report proper Resolutions in answer to the same; and *Mr. T. Johnson*, *Mr. Carroll*, Barrister, *Mr. Hollyday*, *Mr. Goldsborough*, and *Mr. S. Chase*, were elected by ballot a Committee for that purpose.

*Mr. Moale* appeared in the House.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

—  
Wednesday, July 3, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except *Mr. Sudler*. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

*Mr. Goldsborough* and *Mr. W. Ennalls* have leave of absence.

*Ordered*, That the Council of Safety be empowered to contract, if they think proper, for a number of Copper Kettles, well bound with Tin, instead of the Iron Pots mentioned in the Resolutions of this Convention on the 25th of *June* last.

*Edward Parker*, of *Cecil County*, having brought in and delivered to the Commissary of Stores, Linen and Thread manufactured in this Colony to the amount of £216, in compliance with his contract entered into with this Colony to repay £300 advanced him therein, and having also represented that the residue of said money lies partly in stock unmanufactured, or has been expended in erecting buildings to carry on the manufactory, so that he is totally unable, without the publick assistance, to purchase a sufficient stock of Hemp, Flax, and Wool, to carry on the same to advantage, at a time when there is a probability of buying the same at the cheapest rates;

*Resolved*, therefore, That the sum of £150 be now advanced to him as part of the £300 ordered to be advanced him on completion of his first contract, on the like terms and conditions as mentioned in a former Resolve.

*Ordered*, That the Ship *Defence* and her Tenders immediately proceed to this place, and that the Captain attend the Convention or Council of Safety for further orders.

*Mr. Beall* brings in and delivers to *Mr. President* a Report from the Committee appointed to report on the establishment of Manufactories; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On reading the Petition of *William Faris*, of the City of *Annapolis*, and a Report of the Committee appointed by the last Convention to examine into the facts stated therein,

*Resolved*, That the said Fire-Arms of the said *William Faris* be restored to him, and that he be considered as fully

enrolled as if he had done the same according to the Resolves of Convention.

*Mr. G. Dashiell* has leave of absence.

On reading and considering the Petition of *George French* and *Joshua Tesstil*, of *Frederick County*,

*Resolved*, That the same be rejected.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above Resolution be sent to the Committee of Observation for the Middle District of *Frederick County*.

*Mr. Waters* has leave of absence.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be empowered to fit out, as soon as may be, three Vessels with a number of Guns, not exceeding ten each, and also any number of Armed Boats, not exceeding six, for the service and defence of this Colony, and to order such of the Vessels in the service of this Colony as they may think necessary, to cruise on the *Eastern-Shore* for the protection thereof.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be enabled to pay to the Officers of the two Companies of Riflemen raised in this Province last summer, and employed in the Continental service, or their representatives, the difference between the pay they were entitled to at the time they engaged in the service, and the establishment afterwards made, for the time they served before that establishment took place.

Adjourned till four o'clock.

—  
*Post Meridiem.* Convention met.

*Resolved*, That a new Convention be elected, for the express purpose of forming a new Government by the authority of the People only, and enacting and ordering all things for the preservation, safety, and general weal of this Colony.

*Resolved*, That there be four Representatives chosen for each of the Districts of *Frederick County*, as described in the Proceedings of the session of *July* last, two Representatives for the City of *Annapolis*, and two Representatives for the Town of *Baltimore* in *Baltimore County*, and four Representatives for each County in this Province except *Frederick County* aforesaid; but that the inhabitants of *Annapolis* and *Baltimore Town* be not allowed to vote for Representatives for their respective Counties, nor shall the Resolution be understood to engage or secure such representation to *Annapolis* or *Baltimore Town* but temporarily, the same being, in the opinion of this Convention, properly to be modified, or taken away, on a material alteration of the circumstances of those places, from either a depopulation or a considerable decrease of the inhabitants thereof.

That all Freemen above twenty-one years of age, being freeholders of not less than fifty acres of land, or having visible property in this Colony to the value of £40 sterling at the least, and no others, be admitted to vote for Representatives to serve in the said Convention for the said Counties and Districts, and the Town of *Baltimore* aforesaid; and that all Freemen above twenty-one years of age, owning a whole lot of land in the said City of *Annapolis*, or having a visible estate of £20 sterling at the least, within this Province, or having served five years to any trade within the said City, and being a housekeeper, and no others, be admitted to vote for Representatives to serve in the said Convention for the said City; provided such person shall have resided in the County, District, City, or Town, where he shall offer to vote, one whole year next preceding the election.

That all elections of the said Representatives be free, and that the same be made *viva voce* in the manner heretofore used in this Colony, without any regard to any act of Parliament or other qualifications than before mentioned. And to prevent any violence or force being used at the said elections, no person shall come armed to any of them, and that no muster of the Militia be made on the day on which any of the said elections shall be held, nor shall any Battalion or Company of the Militia, or any ten men thereof, give in their votes immediately succeeding each other, if any other voter who offers to vote objects thereto; nor shall any soldiers in the pay of this Province be suffered to collect at the time and place of holding any of the said elections, so as in any manner to impede the freely and convenient carrying on such elections.

*Resolved*, That no person holding a commission or office in the regular forces of this Province, shall, during the time

of his holding the same, be eligible as a Representative aforesaid; nor shall any person who shall hereafter accept of any commission or office in the land or sea service, or shall enlist in the regular forces raised or to be raised for the Continental service, or the service of this or any other Colony, be eligible as a Representative as aforesaid, or hold any office or place in the civil department, or have a right to vote at any election, during the time he shall hold such commission or office in the military forces, or being therein enlisted as aforesaid.

That any person qualified as aforesaid to vote, may be elected a Member of the intended Convention, provided he be above twenty-one years of age, and shall have resided in the Colony one whole year preceding the election.

That no person who has been published by any Committee of Observation, or the Council of Safety of this Colony, as an enemy to the liberties of *America*, and has not been restored to the favour of his country, shall be permitted to vote at the election of Members for the said Convention.

That the intended elections for all the said Counties and Districts be made on *Thursday*, the 1st day of *August* next; but if any of them should not be finished on that day, then the judges of such election may adjourn the same from day to day, omitting *Sunday* if necessary, till the same is finished. That the said elections for all the said Counties, except *Frederick*, *Charles*, and *Cecil*, be held at the places of holding the County Courts of those Counties respectively; that the elections for the districts of *Frederick* County be held at the places appointed for the elections of Representatives in the same districts respectively, by Resolutions of the Convention of *July* last; that the election for *Charles* County be held at the house of *Bennet Hanson Clements* in said County; that the election for *Cecil* County be held at the head of *Elk River*; and that the elections for *Annapolis* and *Baltimore* Town be held on *Monday*, the 5th day of *August* next, at some convenient place in the said City or Town, and may be adjourned as the said other elections.

*Resolved*, That *Abraham Barnes*, *Hugh Hopewell*, and *Henry Tubman*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election of *St. Mary's* County.

That *George Dent*, *Samuel Hanson*, and *Warren Dent*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Charles* County.

That *Charles Graham*, *William Allnut*, and *Daniel Rawlings*, Jun., Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Calvert* County.

That *John Cook*, *William Beans*, and *Nathaniel Magruder*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Prince George's* County.

That *John Weems*, *Thomas Watkins*, and *Thomas Dorsey*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Anne Arundel* County.

That *Noah Hart*, *Christian Orendorff*, and *Ely Williams*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for the Upper District of *Frederick* County.

That *Christopher Edelen*, *William Luckett*, Jun., and *David Shriver*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for the Middle District of *Frederick* County.

That *Jonathan Wilson*, *Zadok Magruder*, and *William Luckett*, Senior, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for the Lower District of *Frederick* County.

That *Andrew Buchanan*, *Thomas Gist*, and *James Gittings*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Baltimore* County.

That *Amos Garrett*, *Thomas Johnson*, and *William Webb*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Harford* County.

That *Elisha Hall*, Sen., *William Ramsey*, and *Thomas Savin*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Cecil* County.

That *John Page*, *William Bordley*, and *William Rogers*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Kent* County.

That *Thomas Ringgold*, *Jonathan Hall*, and *Nathaniel Wright*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Queen Anne's* County.

That *John Goldsborough*, *Henry Banning*, and *William Perry*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Talbot* County.

That *Bartholomew Ennals*, *Daniel Sullivane*, and *Henry Hooper*, Q. S., Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Dorchester* County.

That *Foster Goldsborough*, *Jeremiah Colston*, and *John White*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Caroline* County.

That *Thomas Hayward*, *Andrew Francis Cheney*, and *Thomas Bruff*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Somerset* County.

That *Benton Harris*, *John Selby*, and *Thomas Martin*, Esqs., or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Worcester* County.

That the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the City of *Annapolis*, or any three or more of them, be judge of and hold the election for the City of *Annapolis*.

That *James Calhoun*, *John Merryman*, and *William Aisquith*, Esquires, or any one or two of them, be judge of and hold the election for *Baltimore* Town.

That if any of the said elections cannot be carried on for the want of Judges, the Committee of Observation for the County in which such election is to be made, shall appoint Judges, who shall qualify and proceed as aforesaid.

That a Clerk or Clerks be appointed by said Judges for taking the polls at the said elections.

That every Judge of the election, before he proceeds to take or receive any vote, shall take the following Oath or Affirmation, to wit:

"I, A B, do swear or affirm, that I will permit all persons to vote who shall offer to poll at the election now to be held for . . . . . County, . . . . . City, or . . . . . Town, who, in my judgment, shall, according to the Resolutions of Convention, be entitled to poll at the same election; and that I will not admit any person to poll at the same election, who, before his voting, shall be objected against by any candidate, or any two of the electors, if such person is not in my judgment qualified to vote as aforesaid; and will in all things execute the office of Judge of the said election according to the best of my knowledge, without favour or partiality, so help me God."

And every Clerk before he enters any vote on the polls, shall take the following Oath, to wit:

"I, . . . . . do declare, that I will well and faithfully, without favour, affection, or partiality, execute the office of Clerk of the election for . . . . . County, the City of *Annapolis*, or *Baltimore* Town, according to the best of my knowledge, so help me God."

That the said Judges certify, under their hands and seals to the Convention, on the day appointed for their meeting as aforesaid, the names of the Members chosen in their County, District, City, or Town, respectively.

*Resolved*, That nine persons be elected by ballot a Council of Safety, and be and continue such until the intended Convention shall make further order therein, and that until that time they, or any four or more of them, having taken the oath prescribed by the *December* Convention, shall have and exercise the like and same powers as the present Council of Safety had or might exercise under the Resolutions of the several Conventions heretofore held for this Colony. And may, on good ground for suspicion, cause any person to be arrested and put to security for his good behaviour and appearance at the next Convention, or may order any such suspected person to remove to and continue within any particular place or limits within the Province they shall assign, or commit him to close prison until the meeting of the Convention.

*Resolved*, That on the said 1st day of *August* next, this present Convention shall be dissolved, and all the power and authority thereof cease and determine. And that the Delegates elected shall meet at the City of *Annapolis*, and hold the next Convention on *Monday*, the 12th day of *August* next.

*Resolved*, That the said intended Convention shall not continue beyond the 1st day of *December* next.

Whereas it is represented that a number of people residing on the south and west sides of the lines lately run by Commissioners, under the decree, order, or commission of the High Court of Chancery of *England*, although they were formerly under the Government of *Pennsylvania*, and the three lower Counties, are lately excluded therefrom, and

are desirous of being under the Government and protection of *Maryland*; Therefore

*Resolved*, That all the land on the south and west sides of the said lines be henceforth taken and accepted as within the jurisdiction of *Maryland*, and as part of the Counties thereof adjoining thereto; and that the said inhabitants share equally in all burdens, privileges, and benefits, with others the people of this Colony.

*Resolved*, That all the Civil Officers in this Colony, except those concerned in the Customs, continue to execute their several offices until the next Convention shall make order therein, except only in such cases where they are restrained by the Resolves of the Conventions held for this Colony.

Whereas the Sheriff of *Baltimore* County, by virtue of a writ of *habere facias possessionem*, delivered possession of certain Lands and Tenements recovered in the Provincial Court by *Long's* lessee against *William Pellett* and others, to a certain *Robert Long*, against the order and determination of the *May* Convention:

*Resolved*, That the Sheriff of said County deliver the said Lands and Tenements to the said *William Pellett* and others, or their agent, and cause as full and ample possession thereof, with all things thereto appertaining, to be to him or them restored as they had before the issuing the said writ.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except Mr. *Goldsborough*, Mr. *W. Ennals*, Mr. *Potter*, Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *G. Dashiell*, Mr. *Waters*, and Mr. *Edmondson*. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

On reading and considering the Remonstrances and Petitions of the Fifth and Twentieth Battalions of Militia in *Queen Anne's* County, praying a removal of the Field Officers of said Battalions,

*Resolved*, That the same be rejected.

The Convention proceeded to ballot for Deputies to represent this Province in the Continental Congress, and the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., and *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *William Paca*, *Samuel Chase*, *Thomas Stone*, *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, and *Robert Alexander*, Esquires, were duly elected for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That the Hon. *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., and *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *William Paca*, *Samuel Chase*, *Thomas Stone*, *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, and *Robert Alexander*, Esquires, or a majority of them, or any three or more of them, be Deputies to represent this Colony in Congress, in as full and ample manner as the Deputies of this Colony might have done under any appointment heretofore made, until the next Convention shall make further order therein.

Thereupon, the Convention, considering that the said *Thomas Johnson*, Esq., cannot discharge the duty of Brigadier of the forces to be raised in this Province, in consequence of the Resolves of Congress of the 3d day of *June* last, to which command the Convention, from a confidence in his capacity and abilities to fill the same with advantage to the publick cause and honour to himself, had appointed him, and also execute the trust reposed in him as a Deputy in Congress for this Province; and being of opinion that it is of very great importance to the welfare of this Province that it should not be deprived of the advice and assistance of the said *Thomas Johnson* in the publick Councils of the United Colonies, and that his place can be supplied with less inconvenience in the military than in the civil department: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That a Brigadier-General be elected by ballot in the room of the said *Thomas Johnson*, Esq.

The Convention then proceeded to elect a Brigadier-General in the room of *Thomas Johnson*, Esq., and *John Dent*, Esq., was elected by ballot to that office.

Captain *Thomas Ewing* was then elected Colonel of the lower Battalion of Militia to be raised on the *Western-Shore* for the Flying-Camp, in the room of *John Dent*, Esq.

On motion, the question was put, That the sum of 10s. currency, per day, and reasonable itinerant charges, be allowed to each Member that shall hereafter attend any Convention, and that the Resolution of the 20th of *December* last, allowing them 14s. per day, be repealed? Carried in the negative.

#### FOR THE NEGATIVE.

Mr. Jordan,	Mr. Carroll, Barrister,	Mr. Veazey,
Barnes,	T. Johnson,	Gilpin,
Reeder,	S. Chase,	Thompson,
Ford,	Carroll of Carrollton,	Ewing,
Hawkins,	Griffith,	Letherbury,
Mackall,	Beatty,	Hollyday,
Smith,	B. Johnson,	Thomas Wright,
Allein,	Baird,	Earle,
Sim,	Moale,	Chaille,
Beall,	J. T. Chase,	Handy,
Contee,	Rumsey,	J. Dashiell.

#### FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

Mr. Hooe,	Mr. Love,	Mr. Thomas,
Harrison,	Dallam,	Murray,
Somerville,	Sluby,	Richardson,
Stull,	Ringgold,	Mason,
Tolley,	Chamberlaine,	Scott.
Hall,		

Whereas the United Colonies have been reduced to the fatal necessity of taking up arms in defence of their indubitable and inestimable rights and liberties; and whereas several of the inhabitants of this Colony, lost to every generous sentiment of liberty, and of love to their country and posterity, have kept up a traitorous correspondence with and supplied the *British* Troops and Navy with provisions, and some of them have joined in arms, and others have acted as pilots on board the enemy's ships and vessels, whereby the safety and liberties of this and our sister Colonies may be endangered: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That if any inhabitant of this Colony shall, after the 5th day of *August* next, within or without this Colony, or any person whatever, being an inhabitant of any other of the United Colonies, shall, within this Colony, after the said 5th day of *August* next, levy war against the United Colonies, or any of them, or shall adhere to any person or persons bearing arms or employed in the service of *Great Britain* against the United Colonies, or any of them; or shall afford such persons, or any of them, any aid or comfort, or shall give them or any of them, or any subject of *Great Britain*, any intelligence of the warlike preparations or designs of the United Colonies, or any of them; such person, on conviction thereof by a Petit Jury, after a presentment by a Grand Jury, in a Court to be erected in this Colony by the next Convention for the trial of such offenders, shall suffer death without benefit of clergy, and forfeit all the estate which he had at the time of the commission of the crime, to be applied to the use of this Colony, unless such convicted person shall be pardoned by the person or persons invested with the power of granting pardons for such offences.

*Resolved*, That the several offences aforesaid shall receive the same constructions that have been given by the Judges in *England* to such of the said offences as are enumerated in the Statute of *Edward III.*, commonly called the Statute of Treasons.

*Resolved*, That if any inhabitant of this Colony shall, after the 5th day of *August* next, within or without this Colony, or any person whatsoever shall, within this Colony, after the said 5th day of *August* next, forge or counterfeit any of the Bills of Credit issued by the Congress, by the Assembly, or Convention of any of the United Colonies, or by any of the Conventions of this Colony, or alter the sum expressed in any of the said Bills of Credit, or shall offer or cause to be offered in payment any such counterfeit, forged, or altered Bills of Credit, knowing the same to be counterfeit, forged, or altered, and shall be thereof convicted by a Petit Jury, after a presentment by a Grand Jury, in a Court to be erected in this Colony by the next Convention, or shall stand mute, or peremptorily challenge above the number of twenty of the panel, shall suffer death as a felon, without benefit of clergy.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolutions be immediately published in the *Maryland Gazette*.

Whereas some doubts have arisen on the constructions of the Resolutions of Convention for ascertaining the rank of the Regular officers in the pay of this Province: It is therefore declared and resolved, that no precedence or rank shall take place between the Companies, as such, of the corps of Regular forces. That precedence between officers of the same rank take place according to the priority of the date of their respective commissions; but where two or more of such commissions bear date on the same day, precedence take place according as the Company to which such officer



belongs stands numbered on the proceedings of Convention in *December*.

On reading the Petition of *Turbutt Betton*, Jun., of *Queen Anne's County*,

*Ordered*, That the Fine imposed on him be not levied, and that his Petition be referred to the Council of Safety to take order therein, and to enforce obedience to the authority of this Convention.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, July 5, 1776.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except *Mr. Turbutt Wright* and *Mr. Curren*. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

*Mr. J. Tilghman* appeared in the House.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Colonel *Henry Hollingsworth* make two hundred Gun-barrels, of at least one inch in the bore, and three feet six inches in length, drawbored; and that *Mr. Elisha Winters* mount, and stock, and fit, and complete the same with Locks and Swivels, as soon as may be, for the publick use, for which they shall be paid a reasonable price.

On motion of *Mr. Samuel Chase*, (in obedience as he conceived to the Instructions of *Anne Arundel County*;) the question was put, That all publick and private interest of Moneys cease and determine during this time of general distress, such Moneys only to be excepted as have been actually lent within the three last months, which shall be proved by the lender to have been lent within the time above-mentioned, to the satisfaction of such persons as shall be appointed to determine the same, and that country produce be a lawful tender for the interest of the same, at the market price, to be regulated by two unexceptionable freeholders, upon oath, one to be appointed by each party? Carried in the negative.

#### FOR THE NEGATIVE.

<i>Mr. Jordan,</i>	<i>Mr. Carroll of Carrol'n,</i>	<i>Mr. Gilpin,</i>
<i>Barnes,</i>	<i>Griffith,</i>	<i>Thompson,</i>
<i>Reeder,</i>	<i>Beatty,</i>	<i>Ewing,</i>
<i>Ford,</i>	<i>B. Johnson,</i>	<i>Hollyday,</i>
<i>Hawkins,</i>	<i>Stull,</i>	<i>Thomas Wright,</i>
<i>Hooe,</i>	<i>Baird,</i>	<i>Earle,</i>
<i>Mackall,</i>	<i>Moale,</i>	<i>Chamberlaine,</i>
<i>Somerville,</i>	<i>Tolley,</i>	<i>Thomas,</i>
<i>Smith,</i>	<i>J. T. Chase,</i>	<i>Murray,</i>
<i>Allein,</i>	<i>Hall,</i>	<i>Richardson,</i>
<i>Sim,</i>	<i>Rumsey,</i>	<i>Chaille,</i>
<i>Beall,</i>	<i>Love,</i>	<i>Handy,</i>
<i>Contee,</i>	<i>Dallam,</i>	<i>J. Dashiell.</i>
<i>T. Johnson,</i>	<i>Veazey,</i>	

#### FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Mr. Carroll, Barrister,</i>	<i>Mr. Chase,</i>	<i>Mr. Letherbury.</i>
<i>Sluby,</i>	<i>Ringgold,</i>	

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Committees of Observation in the several Counties of this Province forbear to require of any non-Associator any bond, or further to proceed against any non-Associator for not giving bond according to the Resolutions of *December* last, this Convention having made more effectual provisions for the publick security.

On motion, the question was put, That no person or persons in the community be executed for the payment of any debts, publick or private, unless it is left in the option of the debtor to pay in the produce of the country at a reasonable price, to be ascertained by the County Committees respectively? Carried in the negative.

On motion, the question was put, That a sum of Money, not exceeding £500, for *Kent County*, be issued from the publick Treasury, for the purpose of answering the present necessities of the Pensioners, *Kent County* aforesaid giving sufficient security for the return of said Money, as soon as a change of the times will admit of it? Carried in the negative.

The Convention took into their consideration a Report from the Committee appointed to report on the establishment of Manufactories.

And thereupon, *Resolved*, That £300, without interest, be advanced out of the publick Treasury to *Michael Coccofer*, of *Frederick County*, for the purpose of carrying on a Stocking Manufactory, he giving bond, with good security, to repay the same in fifteen months from the date of contract, either in money or good merchantable full

Stockings, at such rates as the Convention or Council of Safety shall determine, in the following proportions, to wit: One-third thereof in five months, one other third in ten months, and the remainder in fifteen months from the date of contract.

That £400, without interest, be advanced to *John McFadon*, of *Baltimore County*, he giving bond, with good security, to carry on a Linen Manufactory, and to erect a Bleaching-Mill, and to repay the same in ten months from the date of said bond, in money, or such brown or bleached Linen as the Convention or Council of Safety may direct, and at such rates and of such qualities as they may determine, in the proportions following, to wit: One-third thereof in four months, one other third in six months, and the remaining third in ten months from the date of contract.

That £1000 be advanced out of the publick Treasury to *Robert Riddle*, of *Baltimore County*, to enable him to carry on a Linen Manufactory and Bleach-Field, he giving bond, with good security, to repay the same in thirteen months from the date of said bond, either in money or such brown or white Linen as the Convention or Council of Safety may direct, and at such value or price as they may set.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the balance of the Money taken out of the Loan-Office by act of Assembly, for opening, straightening, and repairing such parts of the Roads from *Frederick to Baltimore*, and from *Frederick to Annapolis*, which lie in *Anne Arundel County*, be paid by the Supervisors into the Loan-Office, where the same shall be kept; and that what may then remain in the hands of the Supervisors, as well as what may have been collected by the Sheriff, and yet remains in his hands, be applied in aid of the County charges of *Anne Arundel County*.

*Mr. Beall* brings in and delivers to *Mr. President* a Report from the Committee appointed to report on the establishment of Manufactories; which was read a first and second time, and thereupon the Convention, taking the same into consideration,

*Resolved*, That £500 be advanced to *Thomas Ringgold*, of *Kent County*, for the term of one year, without interest, he giving bond, with good security, to repay the same within the time aforesaid, either in cash, or in Linen, Woollen, or Cotton Cloth, and in such proportions and of such qualities as the Convention or Council of Safety, for the time being, may direct, and at the rates and prices the said Convention or Council of Safety may set thereon.

On motion of *Mr. Samuel Chase*, (in obedience, as he conceived, to the Instructions of *Anne Arundel County*;) the question was put, That all Rents be paid, and shall be received, in country produce, at the same rates which such commodities bore at the time such contract was made or renewed, and the same to be set by the Committees of Observation until other persons are appointed? Carried in the negative.

#### FOR THE NEGATIVE.

<i>Mr. Jordan,</i>	<i>Mr. Griffith,</i>	<i>Mr. Veazey,</i>
<i>Hooe,</i>	<i>Beatty,</i>	<i>Thompson,</i>
<i>Mackall,</i>	<i>B. Johnson,</i>	<i>Ewing,</i>
<i>Somerville,</i>	<i>Baird,</i>	<i>Hollyday,</i>
<i>Smith,</i>	<i>Moale,</i>	<i>Thomas Wright,</i>
<i>Allein,</i>	<i>Tolley,</i>	<i>Earle,</i>
<i>Sim,</i>	<i>J. T. Chase,</i>	<i>Richardson,</i>
<i>Beall,</i>	<i>Hall,</i>	<i>Scott,</i>
<i>T. Johnson,</i>	<i>Love,</i>	<i>Handy,</i>
<i>Carroll of Carrollton,</i>	<i>Dallam,</i>	<i>J. Dashiell.</i>

#### FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

<i>Mr. Carroll, Barrister,</i>	<i>Mr. Letherbury,</i>	<i>Mr. Ringgold,</i>
<i>S. Chase,</i>	<i>Sluby,</i>	<i>Mason.</i>
<i>Gilpin,</i>		

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety be empowered to lend and advance to *Robert Wood*, of *Frederick County*, £300 of the publick money, on his giving bond, with good security, to lay out and expend the same in erecting a Sheeting and Slitting-Mill, and to repay the same money into the publick Treasury within ten months from the time it shall be drawn out.

On reading and considering a Petition from *Reuben Meriweather* and others, inhabitants of *Anne Arundel County*, praying leave to form themselves into an Independent Rifle Company,

*Resolved*, That the same be granted, and that Commissions issue, when the Company is completed to eighty men, to such persons as shall be appointed by the Council of Safety.

On motion, *Resolved*, That no Account or Claim against this Colony shall be received without being first proved by the party making the demand, or other sufficient testimony, or attested by some Committee of Observation; or if the charge arises for the service of any part of the Militia of this Colony, that the time of their service be certified by the Brigadier-General of their District, or the account of the time they have been in actual service proved by a Field-Officer, Captain, or Commanding Officer of any detachment of Militia that has been or may be employed in the service of this Colony.

Mr. *Done* and Mr. *Bishop* appeared in the House.

Mr. *John Kilty* was elected Ensign of Captain *Tillard's* Company of Militia for the Flying-Camp, in the room of Mr. *John Gassaway*, who resigned.

On motion, the question was put, That all Interest on Bonds or Contracts, except on Loan-Office Bonds, cease and determine during this time of public distress? Carried in the negative.

FOR THE NEGATIVE.

Mr. Jordan,	Mr. T. Johnson,	Mr. Ewing,
Barnes,	Carroll of Carr'n,	Sluby,
Hooe,	Griffith,	Hollyday,
Mackall,	Beatty,	Murray,
Somerville,	Stull,	Richardson,
Smith,	Moale,	Mason,
Allein,	J. T. Chase,	Scott,
Sim,	Rumsey,	Chaille,
Beall,	Gilpin,	Handy,
Contee,	Thompson,	J. Dashiell.

FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

Mr. Hawkins,	Mr. Tolley,	Mr. Letherbury,
Harrison,	Love,	Ringgold.
Carroll, Barrister,	Dallam,	

Adjourned till three o'clock.

*Post Meridiem.* Convention met.

A Petition from *William Noke*, late Sheriff of *Anne Arundel* County, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On motion of Mr. *Hooe*, the question was put, That Interest now due on all Debts or Contracts, or that shall become due, till a further regulation, except on Loan-Office Bonds, may be paid in Corn, Wheat, Tobacco, Flour, Hemp, or Cotton, at such prices as may be agreed upon between the creditor and debtor, or on their disagreement, at such prices as may be set by the Committee of Observation for the County where the debtor resides, such country produce to be offered or tendered by the debtor at the capital of the County where he resides, unless any other place of delivery is agreed upon by the parties?

The previous question was called for and put, Whether the above question be now put? Carried in the negative.

FOR THE NEGATIVE.

Mr. Jordan,	Mr. Beatty,	Mr. Thomas Wright,
Reeder,	B. Johnson,	Earle,
Ford,	Stull,	J. Tilghman,
Somerville,	Baird,	Chamberlaine,
Smith,	Moale,	Thomas,
Allein,	J. T. Chase,	Murray,
Beall,	Hall,	Richardson,
Sim,	Rumsey,	Mason,
Contee,	Gilpin,	Scott,
T. Johnson,	Thompson,	Bishop,
Carroll of Carrollton,	Ringgold,	Done,
Griffith,	Hollyday,	J. Dashiell.

FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

Mr. Hooe,	Mr. Carroll, Barrister,	Mr. Ewing,
Hawkins,	Tolley,	Letherbury,
Harrison,	Dallam,	Love.
Barnes,		

The Convention proceeded to ballot for a Council of Safety, and *John Hall*, *George Plater*, *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, *Thomas B. Hands*, *Benjamin Rumsey*, *Thomas Smyth*, *James Tilghman*, and *Joseph Nicholson, Jun.*, Esquires, were duly elected for that purpose.

On reading and considering the Account and Letter of *Amos Garrett*, Supervisor of the Saltpetre Works in *Harford* County,

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay to the said *Amos Garrett* the further sum of £50, on account of his Saltpetre Works aforesaid.

Whereas many Farmers and Planters are indebted in sums of Money bearing interest, and from there being no market for the Tobacco, Wheat, and other usual produce of their Farms and Plantations since the 10th day of *September* last, they have not been enabled to pay the interest accrued since that time, and from a continuance of the cause may probably continue disabled to pay the interest which may accrue on their debts for some time to come:

It is, therefore, *Resolved*, That all Interest which hath accrued since the 10th day of *September* last, or shall accrue before the 10th day of *July*, 1777, shall and may be payable in *Indian Corn*, *Wheat*, *Tobacco*, *Flax*, *Hemp*, or *Cotton*, or *Linen*, or *Woollen Cloth*, which was or shall be raised or manufactured by the party who shall offer to pay the same, or be received by any creditor in discharge of such interest so due from him as aforesaid, and in such of the said commodities or manufactures as such Committee on all circumstances shall think most reasonable, and therefore direct; and if the parties cannot agree on the price and place of delivery, then the Committee of Observation of the County where the debtor resides, may ascertain and fix the price of the commodity, the time when, and the place (within their County) where the delivery shall be; provided the said delivery be made before the 10th day of *September* next, after the said interest shall have accrued; and provided also that this Resolution shall extend only to private, and not to Loan-Office or other publick debts.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Saturday, July 6, 1775.

Convention met. All Members present as on yesterday, except Mr. *Reeder*, Mr. *Ford*, Mr. *Stull*, Mr. *Baird*, Mr. *Sluby*, Mr. *Chamberlaine*, Mr. *Thomas*, Mr. *Chaille*, Mr. *Scott*, and Mr. *Handy*. The Proceedings of yesterday were read.

On motion, *Resolved*, That no Ship-Carpenter employed in building Vessels for the service of the Continent, or this Colony, shall be compelled to attend his duty in the Militia, nor be liable to any fine for non-attendance during the time of his being employed in such service.

Mr. *William Shircliff* was appointed Ensign of Captain *Robert Bowie's* Company of Militia for the Flying-Camp, in the room of *Colmore Beans*, who resigned.

On motion, *Resolved*, That any vacancy which may happen in the Militia raised by this Colony to compose the Flying-Camp, shall and may be filled up by the Council of Safety.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Contee*, Mr. *Beall*, and Mr. *Tolley*, be a Committee, in the recess of Convention, to examine and report to the Council of Safety the state of the Accounts and Proceedings of the Commissioners of the Loan-Office; and that the Council be directed to order the Moneys, Books, and Papers, in that Office, to be packed up in proper chests, and removed, if they should think proper, to some place of security.

Mr. *Daniel Bowie* was appointed Captain of a Company in Colonel *Smallwood's* Battalion of Regular forces, in the room of Captain *Thomas Ewing*.

On reading the Memorial of *Jacob Brice*,

*Resolved*, That a Commission issue to him as Adjutant to the Battalion of Regular forces, and that he be entitled to pay as such from the time of his performing that duty, and that the pay of Adjutant be at the rate of twenty dollars per month.

On reading the Petition of the Society of *Menonists* and *German Baptists*:

*Resolved*, That the several Committees of Observation may, in their discretion, prolong the time or take security for the payment of any fine by them imposed for not enrolling in the Militia, and may remit the whole or any part of the fines by them assessed; and it is recommended to the Committees to pay particular attention, and to make a difference between such persons as may refuse from religious principles, or other motives.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the pay of the Drum-Major in the Regular service of this Colony be eight dollars per calendar month.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Committee or Board appointed to cause a set of Books to be opened, and proper

accounts to be raised, entered, and made up, of the expenditure, loan, or other disposition of all publick moneys, by or under the authority of Convention, examine, audit, and adjust all accounts and sums of money due from or to this Colony, in the recess of Convention, and the same transmit, with the respective balances struck, to the Council of Safety for the time being, subject to their examination and control, and in order to be by them paid and discharged.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Contee* be added to the above Board, and that they, or any two of them, be empowered and authorized to act.

On reading a Memorial from Dr. *Charles Alexander Warfield*, of *Anne Arundel* County, for a sum of Money to be advanced him for the purpose of carrying on a Crude Nitre Manufactory,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the consideration of the Council of Safety, and that they contract with him and advance the Money if they think proper.

This Convention, taking into consideration the Resolves of the Convention of *Virginia* of the 31st day of *May* last, relative to the Proceedings of this Convention in *May* respecting the case of Governour *Eden*, came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That this Convention cannot but be of opinion that the said Resolution of the Convention of *Virginia* were not only hasty, and made without due and proper reflection, but betray a disposition to interfere in the affairs of this Colony, and that that Resolution might have proved highly injurious to the general interest of *America*, by infusing groundless jealousies and effecting fatal divisions.

That this Convention never intermeddled, nor was disposed to interfere with the affairs of *Virginia*, but hath at all times shown a due and proper respect to the Convention of that Colony, and on all occasions must have evinced their sincere and tender regard for the people thereof; and this Convention cannot be of opinion that the Convention of *Virginia* could believe that this Convention promoted Governour *Eden's* passage "to assist in their destruction under a pretence of his retiring to *England*."

That this Convention, and the Council of Safety for the time being, were the only proper and adequate judges of the propriety and expediency of suffering Governour *Eden* to depart out of this Province, and have proceeded in that matter upon evidence which was satisfactory to themselves, and to which the Convention of *Virginia* were strangers.

That had the Convention of *Virginia* been in possession of the evidence upon which the Council of Safety and this Convention proceeded, they could not have been at a loss to account for the Council of Safety their declining to seize Governour *Eden*, or for the Convention having promoted his passage (not, as is unjustly insinuated in the Resolution of the *Virginia* Convention, to assist in their destruction, but really) to *England*, whither this Convention hath the best grounds to believe he would go by the first opportunity. Nor can the address alluded to in the said Resolution of the Convention of *Virginia*, in the opinion of this Convention, be considered as enabling, nor was it meant to enable, Governour *Eden* to assume the character of a publick agent, nor can this Convention discover how the said Governour would thereby be enabled to promote divisions and disunion amongst the Colonies; but the same was presented as a testimony due to the Governour of the sense this Convention entertained of his fair and impartial representations of the principles, motives, and views of the people of this Colony, so far as the same had come to their knowledge.

That although this Convention was sensible that in the absence of the Governour the Government in its old form would devolve to the President of the Council of State, and although such President should be under equal obligations with the Governour to perform the Ministerial mandates, yet was the Convention fully satisfied that it would not be equally, if at all, in the power of the President to perform such mandates; and therefore this Convention cannot but consider the imputing their proceedings "to some undue influence of Governour *Eden* under the mask of friendship to *America*, and of the Proprietary interest in *Maryland*," as groundless and unjust; nor is this Convention able to discover how their vote for the departure of Governour *Eden* from this Province could have any evil tendency to the common cause, or to *Virginia* in particular.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

That as the Convention of *Virginia* hath by their said Resolution appealed to the good people of this Province against their Convention, and by their publication of the said Resolve, have endeavoured to injure this Convention in the good opinion of the United Colonies at large, it became the indispensable duty of this—though they are anxiously desirous to cultivate union and harmony with their sister Colonies—thus to vindicate their proceedings, and those of the Council of Safety, which this Convention did approve of, against the groundless and unjust imputations contained in the said Resolution of the Convention of *Virginia*; and conscious of the uprightness of their own intentions, and the rectitude of the measures they adopted, do wholly deny, and can cheerfully join in the appeal to their constituents, and to all men acquainted with the affairs of *Maryland*, against the charge of Proprietary influence.

On reading the Resolutions relative to the Resolve of the Convention of *Virginia*, the question was put, That the words, "and do," in the last Resolve, between the word "did" and the word "approve," be struck out of the said Resolve?

*Resolved* in the affirmative.

#### FOR THE AFFIRMATIVE.

Mr. Jordan,	Mr. Sim,	Mr. Moale,
Barnes,	Beall,	Tolley,
Hawkins,	Contee,	Hall,
Hooe,	S. Chase,	Dallam,
Harrison,	Carroll of Carrollton,	Gilpin,
Mackall,	Griffith,	Ewing,
Smith,	Beatty,	Letherbury,
Allein,	B. Johnson,	Done.

#### FOR THE NEGATIVE.

Mr. Somerville,	Mr. Ringgold,	Mr. Richardson,
T. Johnson,	Hollyday,	Mason,
Love,	Thomas Wright,	Bishop,
Veazey,	Earle,	J. Dashiell.
Thompson,	Murray,	

*Resolved*, That the following Declaration be entered on the Journal of this Convention:

#### A DECLARATION of the Delegates of MARYLAND.

To be exempted from Parliamentary taxation, and to regulate their internal government and polity, the people of this Colony have ever considered as their inherent and unalienable right. Without the former, they can have no property; without the latter, no security for their lives or liberties.

The Parliament of *Great Britain* has of late claimed an uncontrollable right of binding these Colonies in all cases whatsoever. To enforce an unconditional submission to this claim, the Legislative and Executive powers of that state have invariably pursued for these ten years past a studied system of oppression, by passing many impolitick, severe, and cruel acts for raising a revenue from the Colonists; by depriving them in many cases of the trial by Jury; by altering the chartered Constitution of one Colony, and the entire stoppage of the trade of its Capital; by cutting off all intercourse between the Colonies; by restraining them from fishing on their own coasts; by extending the limits of, and erecting an arbitrary Government in the Province of *Quebeck*; by confiscating the property of the Colonists taken on the seas, and compelling the crews of their vessels, under the pain of death, to act against their native country and dearest friends; by declaring all seizures, detention, or destruction, of the persons or property of the Colonists, to be legal and just.

A war unjustly commenced hath been prosecuted against the United Colonies with cruelty, outrageous violence, and perfidy; slaves, savages, and foreign mercenaries, have been meanly hired to rob a people of their property, liberties, and lives,—a people guilty of no other crime than deeming the last of no estimation without the secure enjoyment of the former. Their humble and dutiful petitions for peace, liberty, and safety, have been rejected with scorn; secure of and relying on foreign aid, not on his national forces, the unrelenting Monarch of *Britain* hath at length avowed, by his answer to the City of *London*, his determined and inexorable resolution of reducing these Colonies to abject slavery.

Compelled by dire necessity either to surrender our properties, liberties, and lives, into the hands of a *British King* and Parliament, or to use such means as will most probably secure to us and our posterity those invaluable blessings,

We, the Delegates of *Maryland* in Convention assembled, do declare, that the King of *Great Britain* has violated his compact with this people, and that they owe no allegiance to him; we have therefore thought it just and necessary to empower our Deputies in Congress to join with a majority of the United Colonies in declaring them free and independent States, in framing such further Confederation between them, in making foreign alliances, and in adopting such other measures as shall be judged necessary for the preservation of their liberties: provided, the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal polity and government of this Colony be reserved to the people thereof. We have also thought proper to call a new Convention, for the purpose of establishing a Government in this Colony. No ambitious views, no desire of independence, induced the people of *Maryland* to form an union with the other Colonies. To procure an exemption from Parliamentary taxation, and to continue to the Legislatures of these Colonies the sole and exclusive right of regulating their internal polity, was our original and only motive. To maintain inviolate our liberties, and to transmit them unimpaired to posterity, was our duty and first wish; our next, to continue connected with, and dependant on, *Great Britain*. For the truth of these assertions, we appeal to that Almighty Being who is emphatically styled the Searcher of hearts, and from whose omniscience nothing is concealed. Relying on His divine protection and affiance, and trusting to the justice of our cause, we exhort and conjure every virtuous citizen to join cordially in defence of our common rights, and in maintenance of the freedom of this and her sister Colonies.

Adjourned till three o'clock.

*Post Meridiem.* Convention met.

The President laid before the Convention several Letters from the Honourable the President of the Congress, of the 25th and 29th of *June*, and of the 4th of this instant, and sundry Resolutions of that respectable body, which were taken into consideration,

And thereupon, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Smallwood* immediately proceed with his Battalion to the City of *Philadelphia*, and put himself under the Continental Officer commanding there, and be subject to the further orders of the Congress.

*Ordered*, That the Independent Companies stationed in *Talbot*, *Kent*, *Queen Anne's*, and *St. Mary's* Counties, immediately proceed to *Philadelphia*, and put themselves under the command of Colonel *Smallwood*, subject to the further orders of the Congress.

*Ordered*, That Vessels be immediately procured to transport such of the said Troops as are on the *Western-Shore* to the head of *Elk*.

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety take such measures as they may think best, to supply the said Troops with Carriages and Provisions on their march to *Philadelphia*.

*Resolved*, That the said Battalion and Independent Companies be deducted from the number of Militia required by Congress of this Colony to compose the Flying-Camp.

*Ordered*, That copies of the Letter from Congress, of the 4th instant, and of the above Resolutions, be transmitted, by express, to the several Committees in each County, and that they be earnestly requested to give every assistance in their power to the immediate enrolling of the Militia Companies, and enabling them to march.

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety direct such and so many of the said Militia Companies to march to the City of *Annapolis*, *Baltimore Town*, *Talbot*, *Kent*, *Queen Anne's*, and *St. Mary's* Counties, as will supply the number and places of the said Battalion and Independent Companies; and that till the places of the Regular Troops ordered from *Annapolis* and *Baltimore Town* can be supplied by the Militia to be raised as aforesaid, the Council of Safety direct three Companies of the neighbouring Militia to march into *Annapolis*, and two Companies of the neighbouring Militia to march into *Baltimore Town*.

*Resolved*, That the Continental Officer who may command the Flying-Camp is requested, if the service will permit, to separate the Corps of Regulars from the Corps of Militia to be supplied by this Province, to prevent any ground of discontent about rank.

*Resolved*, That this Province will raise two Companies of Riflemen and four Companies of *Germans*, according to the requisitions of Congress in their Resolutions of the 27th day of *June* last.

That one of the said Companies of Riflemen be raised in *Harford County*, two of the said Companies of *Germans* be raised in *Baltimore County*, and one of the Companies of Riflemen and two of the Companies of *Germans* be raised in *Frederick County*.

That to expedite the raising and levying the said Troops, the Committee of Observation for *Harford County* recommend the Officers of the Company to be raised in that County; the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*, the Officers of the Companies to be raised in that County; and that two of the Committee of Observation from each of the Districts of *Frederick County*, who are to meet at *Fredericktown* on *Friday*, the 12th day of this instant, *July*, or the major part of them so met, recommend the Officers of the Companies of *Germans* to be raised in that County, and also the Officers of the Rifle Company to be raised there, except the Captain.

That *Lemuel Barrett* be Captain of the Rifle Company to be raised in *Frederick County*, if he will act as such.

That each of the Companies of *Germans* consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-six Privates; and each of the Rifle Companies of one Captain, three Lieutenants, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-six Privates; and that the Officers being approved, be appointed and certified to the Congress by the Council of Safety.

That each of the Officers, being nominated by the Committees, have Warrants for inlisting, and that each of the Officers inlist the following numbers, to wit: a Captain thirty, First and Second Lieutenant twenty, Third Lieutenant, or Ensign, sixteen; and that, by order of the Council of Safety, the said Officers draw out of the publick Treasury moneys sufficient to discharge the bounties.

The Committee for that purpose appointed, bring in and deliver to Mr. President the following Report:

"Your Committee, appointed to examine and price the Linen brought in by *Edward Parker*, do report, that he has brought in six hundred and eleven yards, valued at 3s. 6d. per yard, and four hundred and twenty-seven and a quarter yards, at 2s. 3d. per yard, common currency. All which is submitted to the consideration of the honourable House.

"*THOMAS CONTEE, Chairman Committee.*"

Which was read and agreed to.

Whereas this Convention hath resolved, "that the several Companies of Militia intended to be raised for the purpose of forming a Flying-Camp for the protection of the Middle Colonies, shall be mustered and passed by some one of the Field-Officers of the Counties where such Companies shall be raised, and the Captains shall return two copies of his Muster-Roll, certified by the Field-Officer who musters the men, to the Council of Safety:" And whereas no Field-Officers are appointed in *Kent County*: It is, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Observation for *Kent County* are hereby authorized to appoint a Militia commissioned Officer in said County, who is empowered to muster and pass such Companies in as full and ample manner as if the same was done by a Field-Officer.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Commissioners appointed by a Resolve of the Convention of this Province, in *December* last, for the purpose of establishing a Gun-lock Manufactory in *Fredericktown*, in *Frederick County*, or in the neighbourhood thereof, for which purpose £1,200 was appropriated, do lay before the next Convention, on the third day of their sitting, a full and clear account of their proceedings in the premises, together with state of the said Manufactory.

On reading and considering the Report from the Committee appointed to report on the Petition of *John Brewer*, of the City of *Annapolis*,

*Resolved*, That the Fine imposed on the said *John Brewer* by the Committee of Observation for *Anne Arundel County* be remitted, and his Fire-Arms returned to him.

On motion, *Resolved*, That all Petitions, Applications, and Reports to Convention this present session, and all Peti-

tions, Applications, and Reports to Convention in all former sessions, whereon no final order hath been or shall be made, be referred to the next session of Convention.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a bounty of one shilling, common money, be paid by the Council of Safety for every bushel of Salt imported into this Colony, and delivered above *Point-Look-out*, before the first day of *March* next, and that the importer be allowed to sell the same at any price not exceeding 7s. 6d., common money, per bushel.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Council of Safety advertise the Proposals given in to this Convention by Mr. *Charles Wallace*, and request any person who will contract for a large quantity of Salt, to deliver in their Proposals by the 20th day of *July* next; and the Council of Safety are empowered to enter into a contract agreeable to any such Proposals that may be given in, if they adjudge such Proposals more for the advantage of the publick; but if no better terms

should be offered by the said day, then the Council of Safety are empowered to close with the said Proposals of *Charles Wallace*.

*Ordered*, That the Declaration of this Convention of this day, and the Resolutions in answer to the Resolution of the *Virginia* Convention, be published in the *Maryland Gazette*.

The Journal of Accounts was read and assented to.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western-Shore* pay the several claims allowed in the same.

The Convention adjourns till *Thursday*, the 1st day of *August* next, to sit at this place, but the Council of Safety may convene the Convention at any other time or place they shall judge necessary.

Signed by order of the Convention:

GABRIEL DUVAL, Clerk.

#### VIRGINIA CONVENTION.

At a Convention of Delegates from the Counties and Corporations in the Colony of *Virginia*, held at the Capitol, in the City of *Williamsburgh*, on *Monday*, the 6th of *May*, in the year of our Lord 1776; Present:

FOR ACCOMACK: *Southey Simpson* and *Issac Smith*, Esqs.  
 FOR ALBEMARLE: *Charles Lewis*, Esq., and *George Gilmer* for *Thomas Jefferson*, Esquire.  
 FOR AMELIA: *John Tabb* and *John Winn*, Esquires.  
 FOR AUGUSTA: *Thomas Lewis* and *Samuel McDowell*, Esqs.  
 FOR WEST-AUGUSTA: *John Harvie* and *Charles Simms*, Esquires.  
 FOR AMHERST: *William Cabell* and *Gabriel Penn*, Esqs.  
 FOR BEDFORD: *John Talbot* and *Charles Lynch*, Esqs.  
 FOR BOTETOURT: *John Bowyer* and *Patrick Lockhart*, Esquires.  
 FOR BRUNSWICK: *Frederick Maclin* and *Henry Tazewell*, Esquires.  
 FOR BUCKINGHAM: *Charles Patteson* and *John Cabell*, Esquires.  
 FOR BERKELEY: *Robert Rutherford* and *William Drew*, Esquires.  
 FOR CAROLINE: The Hon. *Edmund Pendleton* and *James Taylor*, Esquires.  
 FOR CHARLES CITY: *William Acrill*, Esquire, and *Samuel Harwood*, Esquire, for *Benjamin Harrison*, Esquire.  
 FOR CHARLOTTE: *Paul Carrington* and *Thomas Read*, Esquires.  
 FOR CHESTERFIELD: *Archibald Cary* and *Benjamin Watkins*, Esquires.  
 FOR CULPEPPER: *Henry Field* and *French Strother*, Esqs.  
 FOR CUMBERLAND: *John Mayo* and *William Fleming*, Esqs.  
 FOR DINWIDDIE: *John Banister* and *Bolling Starke*, Esqs.  
 FOR DUNMORE: *Abraham Bird* and *John Tipton*, Esqs.  
 FOR ELIZABETH CITY: *Wilson Miles Cary* and *Henry King*, Esquires.  
 FOR ESSEX: *Meriwether Smith* and *James Edmondson*, Esquires.  
 FOR FAIRFAX: *John West*, Jun., and *George Mason*, Esqs.  
 FOR FAUQUIER: *Martin Pickett* and *James Scott*, Esqs.  
 FOR FREDERICK: *James Wood* and *Isaac Zane*, Esqs.  
 FOR FINCASTLE: *Arthur Campbell* and *William Russell*, Esquires.  
 FOR GLOUCESTER: *Thomas Whiting* and *Lewis Burwell*, Esquires.  
 FOR GOOCHLAND: *John Woodson* and *Thomas M. Randolph*, Esquires.  
 FOR HALIFAX: *Nathaniel Terry* and *Micajah Watkins*, Esquires.  
 FOR HAMPSHIRE: *James Mercer* and *Abraham Hite*, Esqs.  
 FOR HANOVER: *Patrick Henry* and *John Syme*, Esquires.  
 FOR HENRICO: *Nathaniel Wilkinson* and *Richard Adams*, Esquires.  
 FOR JAMES CITY: *Robert C. Nicholas* and *William Norvell*, Esquires.  
 FOR ISLE-OF-WIGHT: *John S. Wills* and *Charles Fulgham*, Esquires.  
 FOR KING GEORGE: *Joseph Jones* and *William Fitzhugh*, Esquires.  
 FOR KING AND QUEEN: *George Brooke* and *William Lyne*, Esquires.

FOR KING WILLIAM: *William Aylett* and *Richard Squire Taylor*, Esquires.

FOR LANCASTER: *James Selden* and *James Gordon*, Esqs.

FOR LOUDOUN: *Francis Peyton* and *Josias Clapham*, Esqs.

FOR LOUISA: *George Meriwether* and *Thomas Johnson*, Esquires.

FOR LUNENBURGH: *David Garland* and *Lodowick Farmer*, Esquires.

FOR MIDDLESEX: *Edmund Berkeley* and *James Montague*, Esquires.

FOR MECKLENBURGH: *Joseph Speed* and *Bennett Goode*, Esquires.

FOR NANSEMOND: *Willis Riddick* and *William Cowper*, Esquires.

FOR NEW-KENT: *William Clayton* and *Bartholomew Dandridge*, Esquires.

FOR NORFOLK: *James Holt* and *Thomas Newton*, Esqs.

FOR NORTHUMBERLAND: *Rodham Kenner* and *John Cralle*, Esquires.

FOR NORTHAMPTON: *Nathaniel L. Savage* and *George Savage*, Esquires.

FOR ORANGE: *James Madison* and *William Moore*, Esqs.

FOR PITTSYLVANIA: *Benjamin Lankford* and *Robert Williams*, Esquires.

FOR PRINCE EDWARD: *William Watts* and *William Booker*, Esquires.

FOR PRINCE GEORGE: *Richard Bland* and *Peter Poythress*, Esquires.

FOR PRINCESS ANNE: *William Robinson* and *John Thoroughgood*, Esquires.

FOR PRINCE WILLIAM: *Cuthbert Bullitt* and *Henry Lee*, Esquires.

FOR RICHMOND: *Hudson Muse* and *Charles McCarty*, Esquires.

FOR SOUTHAMPTON: *Edwin Gray* and *Henry Taylor*, Esqs.

FOR SPOTTSYLVANIA: *Mann Page* and *George Thornton*, Esquires.

FOR STAFFORD: *Thomas Ludwell Lee* and *William Brent*, Esquires.

FOR SURRY: *Allen Cocke* and *Nicholas Faulcon*, Esquires.

FOR SUSSEX: *David Mason* and *Henry Gee*, Esquires.

FOR WARWICK: *William Harwood* and *Richard Cary*, Esquires.

FOR WESTMORELAND: *Richard Lee*, Esq., *Richard Henry Lee*, Esquire, and *John A. Washington*, Esquire.

FOR YORK: *Dudley Digges*, Esq., *Thomas Nelson*, Jun., Esquire, and *William Digges*, Esquire.

FOR JAMESTOWN: *Champion Travis*, Esquire.

FOR WILLIAMSBURG: *Edmund Randolph*, Esq., for *George Wythe*, Esquire.

FOR NORFOLK BOROUGH: *William Roscow Wilson Curle*, Esquire.

FOR College of WILLIAM AND MARY: *John Blair*, Esq.

On a motion made,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *John Tazewell* be appointed Clerk to this Convention.

*Richard Bland*, Esquire, a Delegate for the County of *Prince George*, reminded the Convention of the necessity of proceeding to the choice of a President, and recommended *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., who had already executed that important trust, and had given undeniable proofs of his abili-



ties and integrity. He was seconded by *Archibald Cary*, Esq., a Delegate for the County of *Chesterfield*. *Thomas Johnson*, Esq., a Delegate for the County of *Louisa*, then recommended *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, Esq., as a proper person to fill that office, and was seconded by *Bartholomew Dandridge*, Esq., a Delegate for the County of *New-Kent*. And on the question being put by the Clerk, the said *Edmund Pendleton* was elected President, and conducted to the Chair, from whence he addressed himself to the Convention in the following manner:

"GENTLEMEN: Be pleased to accept my sincere thanks for the honour done me in your election to this high and important office, which I esteem the more, as it affords a publick testimony that my former endeavours for the proper discharge of that trust have not been unacceptable to my country. I beg leave to assure you of my unremitting attention to the arduous duties of my appointment, which I will endeavour to execute with the utmost impartiality; and, conscious of my want of abilities, I shall rely with confidence on your candour to make the most favourable interpretation of all my actions.

"We are now met in General Convention according to the ordinance for our election, at a time truly critical, when subjects of the most important and interesting nature require our serious attention.

"The administration of justice, and almost all the powers of Government, have now been suspended for near two years. It will become us to reflect whether we can longer sustain the great struggle we are making in this situation; and the case of criminals confined and not tried, and others who may be apprehended pursuant to our laws, deserves particular notice.

"Our Military and Naval arrangements, as well as the funds for supporting them, will call for our revision; and the ordinance prescribing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony, being very defective, will require amendment.

"There are some articles more immediately necessary for our people, particularly salt, which it may be wise to encourage the production and manufacture, either by increased bounties, or erecting publick works, as shall be judged most effectual to that end.

"Several resolutions of Congress, and letters from our Delegates on these and other subjects, I am directed by the Committee of Safety to lay before you, together with several petitions they have received, on which it was not within their powers to determine.

"In the discussion of these, and all other subjects which may come under our consideration, permit me to recommend calmness, unanimity, and diligence, as the most likely means of bringing them to a happy and prosperous issue."

*Ordered*, That a Committee of Privileges and Elections be appointed of the following persons: *Mr. Digges*, *Mr. Treasurer*, *Mr. Bland*, *Mr. Archibald Cary*, *Mr. Whiting*, *Mr. Jones*, *Mr. Fitzhugh*, *Mr. Carrington*, *Mr. Dandridge*, *Mr. Henry Lee*, *Mr. Richard Lee*, *Mr. Henry*, *Mr. Fleming*, *Mr. Richard S. Taylor*, *Mr. Selden*, *Mr. Clayton*, *Mr. Blair*, *Mr. Thornton*, *Mr. Thomas Lewis*, *Mr. Nelson*, and *Mr. Thomas Ludwell Lee*.

And they are to meet and adjourn from day to day, and examine, in the first place, the certificates of the election of Delegates to serve in this present Convention, and to take into consideration all such matters as shall or may come in question touching returns, elections, and privileges; and to report their proceedings, with their opinions thereupon, from time to time, to the Convention; and the said Committee are to have power to send for persons, papers, and records, for their information.

*Resolved*, That seven of the said Committee be a sufficient number to proceed to business.

*Resolved*, That in all cases of controverted elections, to be heard at the bar of this House, or before the Committee of Privileges and Elections, the petitioners do, by themselves, or by their agents, within a convenient time, to be appointed either by the Convention or the Committee of Privileges and Elections, as the matter to be heard shall be before the Convention or the said Committee, deliver to the sitting Members, or their agents, lists of the persons intended to be objected to who voted for the sitting Members, giving in the said lists the several heads of objection, and distinguishing

the same against the names of the voters excepted to; and that the sitting Members do, by themselves or their agents, within the same time, deliver the like list, on their parts, to the petitioners, or their agents.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Edmund Pendleton*, Jun., be appointed Clerk to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

A Petition of the Committee of the County of *Norfolk*, in behalf of themselves and their constituents, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, by the Ordinances of a former Convention, Courts-Martial and elections of Delegates are directed to be held at the respective County Court-Houses; that, by the burning of the Borough of *Norfolk*, the Court-House of the said County hath been destroyed, and the place where it stood at present in the power of the enemies of *America*, by means whereof neither Courts-Martial or elections of Delegates for the said County can now be regularly held; and praying for such relief in the premises as should seem meet.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

Whereas by the late destruction of the Court-House of the County and Borough of *Norfolk* the proper officers have not been able to hold elections of Delegates for the said County and Borough to serve in Convention, so that the said County and Borough remain unrepresented therein,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the Sheriff, or Mayor, or Clerk of the Committees of the said County or Borough, respectively, be, and they are hereby, authorized to appoint some convenient place and time, not exceeding twenty, nor under ten days, after the receipt of this Resolution, for the election of Delegates to serve in the General Convention for the said County and Borough of *Norfolk*, and shall publish notice thereof, and proceed to the election of such Delegates in the same manner as is by law directed in the election of a Burgess to be made during the sitting of any General Assembly, and shall deliver to each of the Delegates elected a certificate, under his hand and seal, that such Delegate was duly elected for the said County or Borough; and that the said Delegates, so to be elected, shall have full authority to sit and vote in any General Convention for one full year, to be computed from the days respectively appointed by law for holding the Courts for the said County and Borough in the month of *April* last, in the same manner as if such Delegates had been elected according to an Ordinance of the last Convention.

*Ordered*, That the Rev. *Mr. Thomas Price* be appointed Chaplain to the Convention, and that he read prayers every morning, at nine o'clock.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Francis Eppes* be appointed Messenger to this Convention.

*Ordered*, That *Robert Hyland*, *William Hicks*, *John Creagh*, and *William Drinkard*, be appointed Doorkeepers to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will observe, in their debates, the same Rules and Orders as are established in the House of Burgesses.

*Mr. Thomas Lewis*, a Delegate for the County of *Augusta*, informed the Convention that *Daniel Smith*, late Sheriff of the said County, had delivered up to him £120, due for Quit-Rents, to be paid to the Receiver-General, but that he refused to be concerned therewith, unless the said *Smith* would agree that he should take the sense of the Convention respecting the disposition thereof, to which he consented.

*Resolved*, That the said sum of £120 be paid into the hands of the Treasurer, to be by him safely kept until the further order of the Convention.

*Resolved*, That the President be desired to issue his Warrant for the election of Delegates for the County of *King and Queen*, the same having been prevented by bad weather.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety do state and report the case of *John Goodrich*, Jun., who hath been apprehended as a suspected person, and that he be confined to his room in the City of *Williamsburgh*, under a proper guard; and that *William Harwood*, Gent., surety for the appearance of the said *John Goodrich*, be discharged from his recognizance on delivering said *Goodrich* to the commanding officer.

*Ordered*, That the several Resolutions of the General Congress, Letters from the Delegates therein, and other

papers mentioned by the President, and by him laid before the Convention, do lie on the table.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, May 7, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Privileges and Elections be empowered to examine into the conduct of such persons as are or may be taken up or committed for being inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*; that they state their several cases, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to this Convention.

A Petition of *William Criddle* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he enlisted as a common soldier in Captain *John Markham's* Company of Regulars; and when on duty in the Town of *Norfolk*, in the month of *January* last, his right arm was unfortunately taken off by a cannon-ball, whereby he is rendered totally incapable of serving longer, or acquiring a support in future; and praying such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to Mr. *Carrrington*, Mr. *Read*, Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. *Richard Lee*, Mr. *Digges*, and Mr. *Nelson*; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Friday* next, resolve itself into a Committee, to take into their consideration the state of the Colony.

A Petition from the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the County of *Chesterfield*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that a small part of the Ordinance for the better regulation of the Militia, whereby they are required to attend muster once a fortnight, proves a little burdensome, especially on the poorer sort, who have not a slave to labour for them; that they acknowledge the wisdom of the Convention, in the regulation aforesaid, at the time the same was made; but that, having now learned the most essential parts of the military exercise, and having an Army regularly trained, which will be able, under *God*, to withstand any invasion that may be made till they could join them, they conceive the necessity of calling them so frequently from their homes doth not exist; that they promise cheerfully to join in defence of their just rights whenever the same may be necessary.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That the several Sheriffs do pay into the hands of the Treasurer all the Money due from them for Quit-Rents, to be by him safely kept till the further order of the Convention.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder; and that Mr. *Treasurer*, Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Travis*, Mr. *Nelson*, Mr. *Thomas Lewis*, Mr. *McDowell*, Mr. *Terry*, Mr. *Campbell*, Mr. *Lockhart*, Mr. *Gilmer*, Mr. *Charles Lewis*, Mr. *Read*, and Mr. *Watkins*, do prepare and bring in the same.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Banister*, Mr. *Starke*, Mr. *Bullitt*, Mr. *Poythress*, Mr. *Wilson M. Cary*, Mr. *Randolph*, and Mr. *Read*, be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety do lay before the Convention the Secretary of State's intercepted Letters to Governour *Eden*, of *Maryland*, and also the Act of Parliament enclosed therein.

The President laid before the Convention an intercepted Letter from *Ralph Wormeley*, Jun., Esq., to *John Grymes*, with the Resolution of the Committee of Safety thereupon; also a Recognizance entered into by the said *Ralph Wormeley*, taken for his appearance before the Convention when thereto required; which being read,

*Ordered*, That the said *Ralph Wormeley* be sent for in custody, under a strong guard.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, May 8, 1776.

The President laid before the Convention, according to order, the Secretary of State's intercepted Letters to Governour *Eden*, of *Maryland*, and also the Act of Parliament enclosed therein.

*Ordered*, That the same do lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance, entitled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco Payments during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and that Mr. *Dandridge* and Mr. *Gray* do prepare and bring in the same.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Mr. *John Tayloe Corbin* to Mr. *Charles Neilson*, containing sentiments inimical to *America*, together with the Proceedings of the Committee for the County of *King and Queen* thereupon; which being read,

*Ordered*, That the said Letter and Proceedings be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and that the said *John Tayloe Corbin* be sent for in custody under a strong guard.

The President also laid before the Convention the Proceedings of the Courts of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Stafford*, upon the trial of several Negro Slaves therein mentioned, who were convicted of Felony, and sentenced to be executed; which being read,

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety do write to the said Courts of *Northampton* and *Stafford*, directing a suspension of the execution of the Slaves aforesaid, till the further order of the Convention.

*Ordered*, That a Committee of Propositions and Grievances be appointed, of the following persons: Mr. *Treasurer*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *William Harwood*, Mr. *Isaac Smith*, Mr. *William Cabell*, Mr. *Penn*, Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Bowyer*, Mr. *Maclin*, Mr. *Tazewell*, Mr. *Patteson*, Mr. *John Cabell*, Mr. *Acrill*, Mr. *Field*, Mr. *Strother*, Mr. *Mayo*, Mr. *Bird*, Mr. *Tipton*, Mr. *King*, Mr. *Meriwether Smith*, Mr. *Edmondson*, Mr. *West*, Mr. *Pickett*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Thomas M. Randolph*, Mr. *Woodson*, Mr. *Syme*, Mr. *Wilkinson*, Mr. *Norvell*, Mr. *Wills*, Mr. *Faulcon*, Mr. *Gordon*, and Mr. *Clapham*.

And they are to meet and adjourn from day to day, and to take into their consideration all propositions and grievances that shall be referred to them, and to report their opinions thereupon to the Convention; and the said Committee are to have power to send for persons, papers, and records, for their information.

*Resolved*, That eleven of the said Committee be a sufficient number to proceed to business.

A Petition of *John Ballendine* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he is now engaged in opening the navigation, by a canal, from *Westham* to *Richmond*, on *James River*, as also in an Iron work lately discovered up the said river, equally serviceable to the publick; and that it will greatly promote the same if the Convention would direct the several Slaves confined in the publick Jail to be employed therein, and would also lessen the expense attending their imprisonment; and praying that the said Slaves may be delivered to him, for the purposes aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer do lay his Accounts before the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Meriwether*, Mr. *Garland*, Mr. *Farmer*, Mr. *Montague*, Mr. *Speed*, Mr. *Goode*, Mr. *Cowper*, Mr. *Cralle*, Mr. *Nathaniel Lyttleton Savage*, Mr. *George Savage*, Mr. *Madison*, Mr. *Moore*, Mr. *Lankford*, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Watts*, Mr. *Booker*, Mr. *Muse*, Mr. *McCarty*, Mr. *Gray*, Mr. *Henry Taylor*, Mr. *Brent*, Mr. *Cocke*, Mr. *Faulcon*, Mr. *Gee*, Mr. *Richard Cary*, Mr. *Washington*, Mr. *Travis*, Mr. *James Taylor*, and Mr. *Samuel Harwood*, be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

*Ordered*, That the Chaplain be desired to preach on *Friday*, the 17th instant, at the Church in the City of *Williamsburgh*, being the day set apart by the General Congress to be kept as a publick Fast, and that the Printers be directed to republish the Resolution of the General Congress recommending the said Fast.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Edmund Pendleton*, Jun., be appointed Clerk to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

The Convention being informed that Captain *Taylor*, Commander of one of the armed Vessels fitted out for the

defence of this Colony, had seized four Vessels in *Rappahannock River*, supposed to be *British* property,

*Resolved*, That the Committees for the Counties of *Caroline* and *Spottsylvania*, respectively, do inquire into the property of the said Vessels; and that, in such inquiry, the *onus probandi* do lie on the claimants, and that the said Committees do report their proceedings therein to the Convention.

The President laid before the Convention, from the Committee of Safety, the Proceedings of the Court of Commissioners for the County of *Gloucester* on the trial of *John Wilkie*, who was found guilty of giving intelligence to the enemies of *America*; which being read and considered,

*Ordered*, That *Sir John Peyton, Bart.*, be appointed a Commissioner to make sale of the Estate of the said *Wilkie*, for ready money, and pay the same into the hands of the Treasurer, there to remain till the further order of the Convention, and that he also return an account thereof to the said Treasurer.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday, May 9, 1776.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Major-General *Lee*, enclosing several Resolutions of a Council of Officers held in the City of *Williamsburgh*; which being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Letter and Resolutions.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter and Resolutions, together with the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on that subject, be referred to the said Committee.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and *Mr. Nelson* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Letter and Resolutions; but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee on the said Letter and Resolutions.

The President also laid before the Convention a Letter from *Mr. James Tait*, on the subject of making Salt; which was read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Nathaniel Lyttleton Savage*, *Mr. Isaac Smith*, and *Mr. West*, be added to the Committee appointed to bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from the President of the General Congress, and also a Resolution of the said Congress desiring to exchange Continental money for Specie; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Mr. Digges*, from the Committee of Safety, laid before the Convention, according to the direction of the Ordinance, the Proceedings of the said Committee; which were ordered to lie on the table.

*Mr. Digges*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had examined several Certificates of the election of Delegates to serve in the present Convention, and compared the same with the form prescribed by the Ordinance, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Certificates of the election of Delegates to serve in this present Convention for the Counties of *Accomack*, *Albemarle*, *Amherst*, *Augusta*, *Botetourt*, *Bedford*, *Brunswick*, *Caroline*, *Charles City*, *Charlotte*, *Chesterfield*, *Cumberland*, *Culpepper*, *Dinwiddie*, *Elizabeth City*, *Essex*, *Fauquier*, *Fairfax*, *Gloucester*, *Goochland*, *Henrico*, *Hanover*, *James City*, *Jamestown*, *Isle-of-Wight*, *King George*, *King William*, *Lancaster*, *Middlesex*, *New-Kent*, *Northumberland*, *Northampton*, *Orange*, *Prince William*, *Prince George*, *Richmond*, *Stafford*, *Sussex*, *Warwick*, *Williamsburgh*, *York*, and the College of *William and Mary*, are made in the form prescribed by the Ordinance.

*Resolved*, That the Certificates of the election of Dele-

gates to serve in this present Convention for the Counties of *Buckingham*, *Dunmore*, *Fincastle*, *Halifax*, *Louisa*, *Lunenburg*, *Loudoun*, *Mecklenburgh*, *Nansemond*, *Prince Edward*, *Pittsylvania*, *Southampton*, *Spottsylvania*, *Surry*, and *Westmoreland*, are not made in the form prescribed by the Ordinance.

*Ordered*, That the Certificates of the election of Delegates for the Counties of *Lunenburg* and *Nansemond* be amended at the Clerk's table.

The Convention being informed that the Sheriff of the County of *King William* hath returned a Delegate as duly chosen for the said County who had a lesser number of votes than two other candidates at the said election,

*Ordered*, That the said information be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Mr. Carrington*, from the Committee to whom the Petition of *William Criddle* was referred, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Petition, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable, and that the said *William Criddle* ought to be allowed by the publick the sum of £10 for his present relief, and the sum of £10 per annum during his life, as a compensation for the loss of his right arm in the service of the publick.

A Petition of *John Tayloe Corbin* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that so long ago as last *October*—a time when all *America*, as well in Congress as in her Colonial Conventions, was expressing her loyalty to the King—a time when no line of conduct was publickly marked out—he had occasion to write a letter to *Charles Neilson, Esq.*, of *Urbanna*, who was going to *Norfolk*, with a passport from the Committee of *Middlesex*, which original letter he begs leave to submit to this Convention, with his case, and declarations thereon; that at the moment of writing the said letter, nor at any time since, has he, even in idea, violated or contravened the measures and ordinances of his country, but is, and always has been, determined to make them the rule of his conduct; that *Major George Lyne*, of the Minute Battalion, by the fullness of his power, issued his military orders for the seizing and apprehending him, by which he was forced from his wife and family, and detained in custody four days, till he had been examined by the Committee of his County, and discharged by them, as not being within their jurisdiction; that, conscious of having never acted inimical to his country, he determined to submit himself and the said letter to the Convention, and for that purpose set off from home and came to *Williamsburgh*, with his aged and much afflicted father, where he was no sooner arrived but he was again arrested by a military warrant, and confined in the common Guard-house; that he is determined, in future, to demean himself according to the Ordinances of this Convention, and sorry that any expression in the said letter should give offence, when none was intended; hopes that his case may be speedily inquired into, and such relief granted him as shall seem just and right.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention; and that, in the mean time, he be confined to his room, in the City of *Williamsburgh*, under a proper guard.

*Ordered*, That a Committee of Publick Claims be appointed, of the following persons: *Mr. Richard Lee*, *Mr. Adams*, *Mr. Talbot*, *Mr. Drew*, *Mr. Tazewell*, *Mr. Benjamin Watkins*, *Mr. King*, *Mr. Gordon*, *Mr. Clayton*, *Mr. Muse*, *Mr. Gray*, *Mr. Thornton*, *Mr. Travis*, *Mr. Clapham*, and *Mr. Terry*.

And they are to meet and adjourn from day to day, and to take into their consideration all publick claims to them referred, and to report their proceedings, with their opinions thereupon, to the Convention; and they are to have power to send for persons, papers, and records, for their information.

*Resolved*, That five of the said Committee be a sufficient number to proceed to business.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hynd Russell* be appointed Clerk to the said Committee.

A Petition of *James Turner* and *William Terry* was presented to the Convention and read; setting forth that, by directions of Colonel *Armistead Watlington*, then commander of the Militia of *Halifax* County, they were ordered out with a party of soldiers to the assistance of the inhabitants of *North-Carolina*, to suppress the Insurgents at *Cross-Creek*; that they were on duty five days, and then discharged by the Commanding Officer at *Hillsborough*, and praying, in behalf of themselves and the men under their command, to be allowed such reasonable pay as their services shall be found to deserve.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims, and that they do examine the matter thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Burwell* be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

Mr. *Gray*, from the Committee appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco Payments during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law; and the said Ordinance was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

A Petition of *Samuel Boush* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that some time in the month of *December* last a Negro man slave, named *Mercury*, belonging to him, was apprehended for felony, and soon after, by a Court of Inquiry, held by Colonel *Charles Scott* and his associates, sent to *Williamsburgh* to be tried by the honourable the Committee of Safety, but that before such trial the said slave died, and praying such allowance for the said slave as shall be thought reasonable.

Also, a Petition of *Samuel Boush* and *Goodrich Boush*, Executors of *Samuel Boush*, deceased, setting forth, that some time in the month of *December* last a Negro man slave, belonging to the estate of the said *Samuel Boush*, deceased, fled to Lord *Dunmore*, and was soon after taken and sent to *Williamsburgh*, but before trial died, and praying an allowance for the said slave.

Also, a Petition of *Arthur Boush*, setting forth, that some time in the month of *December* last *Harry*, a Negro man slave, belonging to him, fled to Lord *Dunmore*, and was soon after taken and sent to *Williamsburgh*, but before trial the said slave died, and praying a reasonable allowance for the said slave.

*Ordered*, That the said several Petitions be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims, and they are to inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Claim of *William Smith*, for a Negro man slave, who was shot for refusing to surrender himself to the Troops when required, was presented to the Convention, and ordered to be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims, and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

It appearing to this Convention that the contributions raised in the different Counties for the purchase of Powder, Lead, Flints, and Cartridge-Paper, according to a Resolution of a former Convention, have been found ineffectual to answer the purposes thereby intended,

*Resolved, therefore*, That it be recommended to the different County Committees to restore to the people all such sums of money so contributed as now remain in their hands undisposed of.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Friday, May 10, 1776.

A Petition of sundry Freeholders and Militia of the County of *Chesterfield* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they are at all times ready, with their lives and fortunes, to defend the liberties of their country, and to conform to such rules and regulations as shall be established by this Convention; that they beg leave to represent that the exemption of Overseers, most of whom are young able-bodied men, from serving in the Militia, deprives the country of a considerable part of the strength thereof, and praying that all Overseers may be obliged to serve in the Militia.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition, and also the Petition of the Freeholders and others of the said County of *Chesterfield*, presented to the Convention on *Tuesday* last, and ordered to lie on the table, be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Major-General *Lee*, and also a Letter from Lord *Dunmore*, relating to the exchange of Prisoners; which were read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee to whom the Letter and Resolution of Officers was referred.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Meriwether Smith* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to encourage Woollen, Linen, and other manufactures; and that the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder, do also prepare and bring in the said Ordinance.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Letter from Major-General *Lee*, and Resolutions of the Officers; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the Chair, and Mr. *Nelson* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Letter and Resolutions, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to by the Convention:

*Resolved*, That 1300 men, consisting of Minute-men and Militia, be immediately raised in the following Counties, to wit: *Albemarle* 100, *Amherst* 50, *Amelia* 100, *Bedford* 50, *Brunswick* 100, *Buckingham* 50, *Cumberland* 50, *Dinwiddie* 50, *Charlotte* 50, *Halifax* 100, *Hanover* 100, *Louisa* 50, *Lunenburg* 100, *Mecklenburgh* 100, *Prince Edward* 50, *Sussex* 50, *Pittsylvania* 150, and sent to the assistance of *North-Carolina*.

And in case complete Minute Companies cannot be immediately marched, or in case defective Companies cannot be completed out of the Militia, the respective County Committees are required and empowered to appoint such proper Officers, and raise their several quotas of men in such manner as they shall judge most likely to answer this pressing occasion.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the several Companies afore-mentioned, be formed into two distinct Battalions; the Companies from *Amelia*, *Brunswick*, *Prince Edward*, *Cumberland*, *Dinwiddie*, *Hanover*, *Louisa*, *Mecklenburgh*, and *Sussex*, to be the first Battalion; the second to be formed out of the remaining Companies; that each Battalion be commanded by a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major, and shall be rendezvoused at such place as shall be appointed by the Commanding Officer of the Continental forces in the Southern Department, under whose command the whole shall be while in service, subject to the same regulations as are now adopted for the Militia of this Colony; and the Officers of the first Battalion to take rank of the others, and all vacancies to be filled according to seniority.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Field-Officers and Captains elect a Surgeon, Quartermaster, and an Adjutant, for each Battalion, respectively; and each Surgeon to be allowed one Mate, and each Captain be empowered to provide subsistence for their respective Companies on their march to the place of rendezvous.

*And it is Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety do issue proper Commissions for the several Officers to be appointed as aforesaid, which shall be in force while the said Battalions shall be continued on this duty, and no longer.

That a month's pay for the Officers and men, ordered out as aforesaid, be advanced and forwarded to the Committees of the Counties respectively from whence the said Troops are to march.

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That the Captains of the several Companies so to be raised, do impress in their respective Counties whatever Arms they may stand in need of, having the same appraised in the usual manner.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Meredith*, Esq., be Colonel, *John Ruffin*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Richard James*, Esq., Major, of the first Battalion; and that *Charles Lewis*, Esq.,

be Colonel, *Haynes Morgan*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, and *John Glenn*, Esq., Major, of the Second Battalion; they having been respectively so elected, by ballot.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

A Representation from the Committee of the County of *Augusta* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth the present unhappy situation of the country, and, from the Ministerial measures of vengeance now pursuing, representing the necessity of making the Confederacy of the United Colonies the most perfect, independent, and lasting; and of framing an equal, free, and liberal Government, that may bear the test of all future ages.

*Ordered*, That the said Representation be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee to take into their consideration the Letter from Major-General *Lee*, and the Resolutions of the Officers.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Saturday, May 11, 1776.

A Petition from the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the County of *Lunenburg*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they are deeply impressed with a tender sense and feeling for the distresses of his Majesty's good subjects in this and the other Colonies on the Continent, and that they have steadily complied with the Ordinances of this Convention, and that it is with reluctance they find themselves obliged to petition for recalling the indulgence granted to Overseers, in exempting them from bearing arms in the Militia, and praying that the clause in the Ordinance, for such exemption, may be repealed.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Mercer* and Mr. *Rutherford* be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of *John Tayloe Corbin*, to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *John Tayloe Corbin*, having discovered in the said Letter a disposition unfriendly and dangerous to the rights of this country, ought to be confined to that part of the County of *Caroline* which lies between the Rivers of *Pamunkey* and *Mattaponi*; that the said *John Tayloe Corbin* be allowed fifteen days from this time to remove himself to the said place; and that he give bond and security, in the sum of £10,000, not to depart without those limits, until he shall be permitted so to do, on his sincere contrition and future good behaviour, by the Convention, or by the Committee of Safety, or others having the Executive powers of Government during their recess, nor give intelligence to, or in any manner aid or assist, the enemy.

*Ordered*, That the said *John Tayloe Corbin* be discharged from confinement, on entering into bond as aforesaid.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had examined a Certificate of the election of Delegates for the County of *Berkeley*, and compared the same with the form prescribed by the Ordinance, and come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Certificate of the election of Delegates to serve in the present Convention for the said County of *Berkeley*, is made in the form prescribed by the said Ordinance.

A Petition of *Thomas Bachelor* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that on the 8th of *November* last he was appointed by the Vestry of *Portsmouth* Parish, in *Norfolk* County, to take care of and provide for the poor of that Parish; that he hath at this time four to maintain,

three of whom are blind, and the fourth totally deprived of the use of her limbs; that as the inhabitants of that and the adjacent County are moving off with their families and effects, and he being also settled at *Halifax* in *North-Carolina*, he prays the Convention will be pleased to direct what steps he had best take to prevent those unhappy people from perishing.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That the Committees of the several Counties who were at the whole expense of transporting their respective quotas of Salt allotted them, by an Order of last Convention, do pay into the Treasury four shillings per bushel for the same, and no more.

A Petition of *John Dixon*, Jun., was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, being solely interested by the warmest motives for the good of his country, and being informed of the scarcity of military stores, he proposed to the Committee of Safety the scheme of a voyage for procuring those necessary articles, at the risk of his life and property; that in *February* last he sailed from this Colony on the said voyage, in a vessel of his own, laden with a suitable cargo, which vessel and cargo were to be at the joint risk and profit of the Committee of Safety and himself; that off the Capes of *Virginia* he was brought to by the *Roebuck* man-of-war, when, agreeably to his orders, he threw overboard all his papers and letters of credit, and afterwards was taken near the Island of *Antigua* by a ship-of-war, where his vessel and cargo were confiscated, and he narrowly escaped being thrown into a dungeon; that all hopes of success being frustrated by the loss of his vessel, he determined to go to *St. Eustatia*, where he had some acquaintance and credit, to see what he could do towards supplying the loss his country and himself had sustained; that at *St. Eustatia* he prevailed with a merchant to furnish him with such useful articles as the place furnished, which he had the good fortune to bring safe into this Colony, to the value of £4,000, which are now safely landed for the use of the Army; that having a wife and family, and little able to support the loss aforesaid, he humbly submits his case to the consideration of the Convention, praying such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the consideration of the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Humphrey Hendricks* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in the month of *March* last he was called upon by Captain *Cocke* to attend him to his place of rendezvous, in order to dress and sight Rifles for his Company; for which service he sent down his account to the Committee of Safety, amounting to £15 8s. 4d., who reduced the same to £8, and praying a further allowance.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; and that they do report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Carrington*, from the Committee of Safety, laid before the Convention two Letters received from the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress; which were read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Monday* next.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, May 13, 1776.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Meriwether Smith* be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

A Petition of *Ralph Wormeley*, Junior, Esquire, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, having received a message from Lord *Dunmore* to attend him, he wrote a letter on the subject of it to excuse his going, but unfortunately expressive of his sentiments on the present face of things, which, with the deepest sorrow, he finds has raised the indignation and drawn the odium of his country



upon him, as a person inimical to her rights and liberties; that for the prosperity and welfare of this his native country no one can be more anxious, nor has any *American* more, from principle, from the origin of the unhappy contest, disclaimed the right of taxation in the *British* Parliament over this Continent; but that it has been his greatest misfortune to differ in sentiments from the mode adopted to obtain a renunciation of that unconstitutional claim; that with respect to the letter, he begs to observe that it was not written with an intention to be published to the world, make proselytes, or influence the opinion of others; and, as he never hath opposed the publick measures, violated the Association, or transgressed the Ordinances of the Convention, he hopes, through the lenity and indulgence of it, to be released from his wretched state of confinement, and permitted to enjoy his liberty, the most desirable thing in life, but where and when, he entirely submits to the mercy of his country, promising, on the word of a gentleman, in future to conduct himself conformably to the measures and Ordinances of the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections; and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Alexander Stewart* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he was a volunteer in Captain *George Moffatt's* Company, in the late campaign against the *Indians*, and was unfortunately shot by the enemy through both his thighs, in the engagement on the *Ohio*, by which he is rendered incapable of earning his living; that he has an aged father and mother who cannot help him, or scarcely themselves; that when the Commissioners for settling the affairs of the campaign were on that business, he was out on the River *Holstein*, unable to attend or get himself viewed; that the said Commissioners, from the best information they could obtain, allowed your Petitioner £20 only for present relief, and praying some annual allowance for his subsistence.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *William Lonsdale* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he was a volunteer in Captain *George Moffatt's* Company, in the late expedition against the *Indians*, and received a wound in his belly in the engagement with them, by which he is rendered incapable of obtaining a livelihood; that he has no kindred or relation in *America*, nor anybody to assist him; and praying to be allowed a sum of money annually for his subsistence.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Safety, laid before the Convention a proposition which had been laid before them by *John Reveley*, for erecting a Foundry for casting Cannon; which was ordered to be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of the Freeholders of the County of *Henrico* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in their private transactions they had experienced great inconveniences from the unequal circulation of our Paper-money, the only currency the necessary suppression of our trade hath left us; that they beg leave to express their apprehensions of the ill-consequences that may attend an immediate demand of their taxes, under their present incapacity to pay them; that the Army supply, though rendered as diffusive as possible, has hitherto been inadequate to the purpose of circulating generally our paper emissions, so small a proportion its consumption must bear to the gross produce of this country, that, cut off from those supplies hitherto rendered them by commerce in return for their produce, they now avail themselves of their numerous internal resources, and fabricate and manufacture not only what is necessary for their immediate wants, but everything which may be required for the subsistence of an army and the operations of war; and therefore humbly soliciting a present

exemption from the payment of pecuniary taxes, and to suggest the great alleviation of the publick burdens that would result from some wise regulation enabling the people at large to supply, specifically, in lieu of so much of their taxes, their quota of whatever may be requisite for the Army, whether of arms, ammunition, clothing, or field-equipage.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Archibald Cary*, from the Committee appointed to prepare an Ordinance to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder, reported, that the Committee had considered several proposals for the making Salt, and were of opinion that large quantities might be made by the operation of the sun, and that it is necessary proper persons should be immediately appointed to fix on convenient places and provide necessary materials for that work, in the Counties of *York, Gloucester, Elizabeth-City, Accomack, Northampton, Northumberland, Lancaster, Nansemond, and Isle-of-Wight*, and make report thereof to the Convention as soon as possible.

*Resolved*, That *Edward Champion Travis, Wm. Hewitt, Joseph Davenport, and Henry Howard*, be appointed Commissioners for the purposes aforesaid in the County of *York*; *Sir John Peyton*, Baronet, *George Booth, Mann Page, and John Hobday*, in the County of *Gloucester*; *William Roscow Curle, Cary Selden, John Cary, and Miles King*, in the County of *Elizabeth-City*; *James Henry, James Arbuckle, Southy Simpson, and Charles Bagwell*, in the County of *Accomack*; *John Harmanson, John Kendall, James Tait, John Burton, and Littleton Savage*, in the County of *Northampton*; *Rodham Kenner, Thomas Jones, Spencer M. Ball, and Thomas Gaskins*, in the County of *Northumberland*; *James Ball, Thomas Bartram Griffin, Edward Conway, and Hugh Brent*, in the County of *Lancaster*; *Willis Riddick, Samuel Cohoon, John King, and Wills Cowper*, in the County of *Nansemond*; *Brewer Godwin, Tristram Narsworthy, Henry Pitt, and James Peding*, in the County of *Isle-of-Wight*.

*Ordered*, That the Chaplain attend to read Prayers every morning, at seven o'clock.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *David Mason, Mr. Rutherford, and Mr. Page*, be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Peyton, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Poythress, Mr. Hite, Mr. Lankford, and Mr. Meriwether*, be added to the Committee of Publick Claims.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, examined a Certificate for the election of Delegates for the County of *Hampshire*, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Certificate for the election of Delegates to serve in this Convention for the County of *Hampshire* is made in the form prescribed by the Ordinance.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, May 14, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the Letter from Major-General *Lee*, together with the Resolution of the Officers, formerly laid before the Convention, be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Archibald Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, but, not having had time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported that the Committee have had under their consideration two Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Humphrey Hendrick*, for further allowance for his services, in dressing and sighting Rifles for Captain *Cocke's* Company of Regulars, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner ought to be paid the sum of £1 12s. 3d. more than the allowance already made him by the Committee of Safety for those services.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Alexander Stewart*, as a volunteer in Captain *Moffatt's* Company, who was wounded in the thigh in an engagement with the *Indians* on the *Ohio*, and by means thereof rendered incapable at present of getting a livelihood by labour, is reasonable, and that he ought to be allowed the sum of £5 per annum, for four years, towards his support.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported that the Committee have had under their consideration the Petition of *James Turner* and *William Terry*, to them referred, and had agreed upon a Report, and come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

It appears to the Committee, that, upon application having been made by the Chairman of the Committee of *Orange* County, in the Province of *North-Carolina*, to the Commanding Officer of *Halifax* County, in this Colony, for assistance to suppress the Insurgents in that Province, the Petitioners, with two Companies of Militia, were ordered to march to their assistance, but before the Petitioners could get to the place of rendezvous, they were informed, by a letter from the Commanding Officer at *Hillsborough*, that such assistance would be unnecessary, and they returned home.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable, and that the said *James Turner* ought to be allowed the sum of £22 3s. 6d., and the said *William Terry* the sum of £23 10s. 7d., as pay for themselves and their men, and for Wagonage, Provisions, and Ammunition, furnished them.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Clergy of the Church of *England*, and to the licensed Ministers of all other denominations, that they preach Charity Sermons at their respective Churches and Meeting-Houses, and make collections for the relief of our poor distressed fellow-subjects who may be compelled, for the safety of this Colony, to remove from their habitations, and pay the contributions so collected to the Commissioners appointed to provide for their removal.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Richard Cary* and Mr. *Wilkinson* be added to the Committee of Publick Claims.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

— Wednesday, May 15, 1776.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of *Ralph Wormeley*, Jun., and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *Ralph Wormeley* having discovered, in his letter to *John Grymes*, a disposition unfriendly and dangerous to the rights of this country, ought to be confined to the County of *Berkeley*, and that part of his father's estate which lies in the County of *Frederick*; that he be allowed twenty days from this time to remove himself to the said place, and that he give bond and security, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, not to depart without those limits until he shall be permitted so to do, on his sincere contrition and future good behaviour, by the Convention, or others having the Executive powers of Government during their recess, nor give intelligence to, or in any manner aid or assist the enemy, and in all things conduct himself conformably to the measures and ordinances of the Convention; and that Brigadier-General *Lewis* be requested to send a subaltern officer with the said *Wormeley* to the County of *Berkeley*, at his expense. And the Committee are induced to agree to this

Resolution, because the said *Wormeley* hath asked pardon, and shown great contrition for his unworthy conduct.

*Ordered*, That the said *Ralph Wormeley* be discharged from his confinement, on entering into bond as aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That all publick claims be delivered of course to the Clerk of the Committee of Claims, and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Commanding Officer of the Troops to seize and secure any Slaves which may be sent by Lord *Dunmore*, or any of the Navy, with flags of truce, and that he make them acquainted with his determination on this subject.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and unanimously agreed to, one hundred and twelve Members being present:

Forasmuch as all the endeavours of the United Colonies, by the most decent representations and petitions to the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, to restore peace and security to *America* under the *British* Government, and a reunion with that people upon just and liberal terms, instead of a redress of grievances, have produced, from an imperious and vindictive Administration, increased insult, oppression, and a vigorous attempt to effect our total destruction:—By a late act all these Colonies are declared to be in rebellion, and out of the protection of the *British* Crown, our properties subjected to confiscation, our people, when captivated, compelled to join in the murder and plunder of their relations and countrymen, and all former rapine and oppression of *Americans* declared legal and just; fleets and armies are raised, and the aid of foreign troops engaged to assist these destructive purposes; the King's representative in this Colony hath not only withheld all the powers of Government from operating for our safety, but, having retired on board an armed ship, is carrying on a piratical and savage war against us, tempting our slaves by every artifice to resort to him, and training and employing them against their masters. In this state of extreme danger, we have no alternative left but an abject submission to the will of those overbearing tyrants, or a total separation from the Crown and Government of *Great Britain*, uniting and exerting the strength of all *America* for defence, and forming alliances with foreign Powers for commerce and aid in war:—Wherefore, appealing to the Searcher of hearts for the sincerity of former declarations expressing our desire to preserve the connection with that nation, and that we are driven from that inclination by their wicked councils, and the eternal law of self-preservation:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress be instructed to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependance upon, the Crown or Parliament of *Great Britain*; and that they give the assent of this Colony to such declaration, and to whatever measures may be thought proper and necessary by the Congress for forming foreign alliances, and a Confederation of the Colonies, at such time and in the manner as to them shall seem best: *Provided*, That the power of forming Government for, and the regulations of the internal concerns of each Colony, be left to the respective Colonial Legislatures.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

And a Committee was appointed of the following gentlemen: Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. *Meriwether Smith*, Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Dandridge*, Mr. *Edmund Randolph*, Mr. *Gilmer*, Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Digges*, Mr. *Carrington*, Mr. *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, Mr. *Cabell*, Mr. *Jones*, Mr. *Blair*, Mr. *Fleming*, Mr. *Tazewell*, Mr. *Richard Cary*, Mr. *Bullitt*, Mr. *Watts*, Mr. *Banister*, Mr. *Page*, Mr. *Starke*, Mr. *David Mason*, Mr. *Adams*, Mr. *Read*, and Mr. *Thomas Lewis*.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Williams* and Mr. *Goode* have leave to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday May 16, 1776.

A Petition of *George Wray*, *John Jones*, *Alexander* and *George Graham*, and *Henry Sinclair*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that some time in the month of *October* last, the Committee of the County of *Elizabeth-City*, for better securing the Town of *Hampton* from the attacks of the enemy, thought proper to stop up the navigation of *Hampton River*, by sinking some vessels in its channel, which measure was first communicated to the Committee of Safety, and by them approved; that their vessels were taken by order of the Committee for the said County of *Elizabeth-City*, and praying to be allowed for the same what-ever should appear reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Benjamin Bucktrout* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, at the instance and persuasion of several principal gentlemen of the country, he hath erected a Powder-Mill in the City of *Williamsburgh*, and prepared every necessary utensil for the same, with much cost and labour; that he entered upon the business from a regard for the publick good, and always determined to make an offer of it to the country should it succeed, and sustain the loss of his time and labour should it fail; that he hath brought the said Mill to perfection, and fitted it in all respects for use, and now begs leave to offer it to the publick on such terms as shall be thought reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *David Mason*, Mr. *Riddick*, Mr. *Robinson*, and Mr. *Thoroughgood*, be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *McDowell*, and Mr. *Bullitt*, be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *McDowell* and Mr. *Bowyer* be added to the Committee of Publick Claims.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of *John Ballendine*, to them referred, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Petition of the said *John Ballendine* be rejected.

A Petition of *John Ballendine* and *John Reveley* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they have jointly contracted for a very valuable Iron Mine, below the *Seven-Islands*, and within a mile of *James River*, convenient to a constant stream of water, sufficient for a blast furnace, near the said Mine, and have also discovered and engaged some valuable Coal Mines, near the said river, conveniently situated for extensive works of that nature; and, being themselves well acquainted with various branches of the Iron business, and knowing the great necessity for promoting such works at this juncture, they hope the Convention will contribute such assistance as will enable them to prosecute the said undertaking to advantage.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; who are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Madison*, Mr. *Rutherford*, and Mr. *Watkins*, be added to the Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Washington* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare an Ordinance to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Saturday* next.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety be desired to lay before the Convention a list of the armed Vessels now fitting out for the defence of this Colony, with a state of the condition they are in, and an account of the Cannon, Arms, and Ammunition, provided for them.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, examined into the cases of *Josias Rogers*, *William Bliss*, and *David Ramsay*, prisoners, confined in the publick Jail, and had agreed upon a Report, and come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

It appears that *Josias Rogers* was a mate in the *Roebuck* ship of war, which had taken a vessel bound from *Cape François* to *Philadelphia*, into which he was put as prize-master; that the sailors rose against him, and the vessel running on shore, he was taken prisoner. That *William Bliss* was a soldier in Captain *Pickett's* company of Provincials; and that he had deserted to Lord *Dunmore*, and returned again. That *David Ramsay* was a sailor in a vessel belonging to *Joseph Scott*, in the County of *Nansemond*, which was taken by the enemy; that the said *David Ramsay* was afterwards employed by the Provincial prisoners, who were put on board that vessel, to provide them with fresh provisions, and that the said *Ramsay* was active in procuring such provisions, and, having a pass from *Anthony Lawson* to come on shore in quest of some vegetables, he was taken and sent to Jail.

*Resolved*, That the said *Josias Rogers* is a prisoner-of-war, and that this Resolution be communicated to the Commanding Officer.

*Resolved*, That the said *William Bliss* appears to be guilty of desertion, and that he ought to be delivered over to the Commanding Officer, to whom the Resolution should also be communicated.

*Resolved*, That the said *David Ramsay* be discharged.

Adjourned till *Saturday*, ten o'clock.

Saturday, May 18, 1776.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Colonel *Woodford*, advising him that some of our friends who had been taken prisoners by Lord *Dunmore*, and had been admitted to go on shore on their parole, had declined returning agreeably thereto; which was read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

Mr. *Mercer*, from the Committee of Safety, laid before the Convention a Representation from Mr. *Charles Lynch*, setting forth, that he had discovered rocks greatly impregnated with Saltpetre in the upper parts of the country, from which, with some assistance from the publick, he could collect very considerable quantities of Saltpetre; which being read,

*Resolved*, That the Slaves, now prisoners in the publick Jail, be delivered to the said *Charles Lynch*, to enable him to carry on the making of Saltpetre at the rocks mentioned in his representation to the Committee of Safety, and the sum of £50 be advanced to him; and that he be at liberty to draw on the Treasurer for any further sum, not exceeding £500, which he may find necessary for carrying on this business with alacrity; provided he give bond, with sufficient security, for the repayment of what he shall so receive and draw for, together with the reasonable hire of the Negroes and Powder, at the price of six shillings per pound, out of the first he shall make, to be delivered at *New-London*, if required.

And it is further *Resolved*, That if the said *Charles Lynch* shall find it convenient to spare any of the said Slaves, now, or in future, that he be at liberty to forward them to the Manager of the Lead Mines, there to be employed for the publick use; and that the Commanding Officer of the troops in the City of *Williamsburgh* be desired to furnish a proper guard to convey the said Slaves to the Commanding Officer of the Militia in the County of *Charles-City*, and that the

Commanding Officers of the Militia of the several Counties through which the said Slaves are to be conducted, do also furnish such guard in their respective Counties.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, inquired into the information touching the election of Delegates for the County of *King William*, to them referred, and that it appeared to them, from the poll taken at the said election, by *Owen Gwathney*, Gent., Sheriff of the said County, that at the close thereof the number of votes stood as follows: For *William Aylett* 78, *Richard Squire Taylor* 73, *Carter Braxton* 39; and it also appeared, from the testimony of the said *Owen Gwathney*, that some time before the poll was closed Mr. *Aylett* declined standing a candidate, and made a publick declaration to that purpose, desiring Mr. *Braxton* might be elected; that, after Mr. *Aylett's* resignation, he made proclamation several times for the freeholders to come in and vote before he closed the poll; that it further appeared, from the testimony of *Benjamin Temple*, that he, with many others who had voted at the election, applied to Mr. *Aylett* during the poll, and desired he would decline in favour of Mr. *Braxton*, which he accordingly did, and the people seemed generally well pleased that Mr. *Braxton* should be returned a Delegate, but that there was not a sufficient number who had not voted to have elected Mr. *Braxton*; and in case the poll had been continued, most of them would have voted for Mr. *Taylor*; that Mr. *Dandridge Claiborne* had been proposed as a sub-Delegate, but on hearing Mr. *Taylor* was a candidate, declined; that the poll was kept open as long as any person would come in and vote, and that the Sheriff, before he closed it, made publication several times for the freeholders to come and vote; and that, in any event, Mr. *Taylor* would have been elected; that it further appeared, from the testimony of *Drury Ragsdale*, that after Mr. *Aylett* declined there was a sufficient number, in his opinion, to set Mr. *Braxton* before Mr. *Aylett*; that many who did not vote after Mr. *Aylett's* resignation looked on it to be unnecessary, considering Mr. *Braxton* as elected of course; that the poll was kept open a considerable time after the people declined going in to vote; that the deponent informed many, while the poll was taking, of the consequences of leaving Mr. *Braxton* out; that, for some time after the poll was began, Mr. *Braxton's* friends were backward in giving their votes, but afterwards they exerted themselves to promote his interest; that the deponent, with Mr. *Fox*, the day after the election, was making a calculation how many persons were at the election who did not vote, and they made the number about forty-two, which would mostly have voted for Mr. *Braxton* and Mr. *Aylett*; but that, in any event, Mr. *Taylor* would have been elected; that it also appeared, from the testimony of *James Quarles*, that he did not vote at the election, on account of Mr. *Aylett's* resignation; that he thought, until the day of the election, that Mr. *Taylor* offered only as a sub-Delegate, and many people in the Lower Parish thought as he did; that it further appeared, from the testimony of *Archibald Govan*, that he did not vote at the election, thinking Mr. *Braxton* could not get a sufficient number of votes to elect him; but in case he had voted, it would have been for Mr. *Braxton*; that on Mr. *Aylett's* resignation in favour of Mr. *Braxton*, the people, in general, seemed to be well pleased; that before Mr. *Aylett* resigned, Mr. *Braxton* had not friends enough to set him before Mr. *Aylett* or Mr. *Taylor*; but some were of a different opinion; but that, in any event, Mr. *Taylor* would have been elected; and that the Committee had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *William Aylett* and *Richard Squire Taylor* are duly elected Delegates for the said County of *King William*.

*Ordered*, That the Sheriff do amend the Certificate of the election of Delegates for the said County of *King William*, agreeably to the foregoing Resolution.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Blair* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolutions

thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, raised for the defence and protection of this Colony, and stationed in the Counties of *Northampton* and *Accomack*, be augmented, agreeably to the recommendation of Major-General *Lee*, by the addition of three Companies, to be raised in the said Counties; and that the Committee for the County of *Northampton* do proceed to appoint a Captain and the Subaltern Officers to one Company, and the Committee for the County of *Accomack* two Captains and the Subaltern Officers for two of the said Companies.

*Resolved*, That such of our friends as, having been made prisoners of war by Lord *Dunmore*, have been permitted by him to go on shore upon their parole, agreeably to the usage of nations, and decline now to return according to their engagement, ought to be compelled so to do; and the Commanding Officer is required to demand the same of Lord *Dunmore*, on his part.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, again resolve itself into a Committee, to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of that part of *America* called *Transylvania*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they became settlers in that country in consequence of the advantageous report of their friends who explored it; and others have been allured, by the specious show of the easy terms on which the lands were to be granted, by those who styled themselves the Proprietors, have, at great expense, and many hardships, made settlements there, under an expectation of an undoubted title, which those gentlemen assured them they could make. That they are greatly alarmed at their late conduct, in advancing the terms of granting the lands from twenty to fifty shillings, sterling, and the exorbitant and increased fees of entry and surveying; and by the short period prefixed for taking up the lands even on those terms, they plainly evince an intention of rising in their demands; and that they are the more alarmed at such unjust and arbitrary proceedings, as they are lately informed, by a copy of a deed made by the *Six Nations* to Sir *William Johnson* and the Commissioners from this Colony, at *Fort Stanwix*, in the year 1768, for all the lands which lie on the south side of the *Ohio*, beginning at the mouth of *Cherokee* or *Hogohege River*, and extending up the said River to *Kittanning*; and as, in the said deed, the said confederate *Indians* declare the *Cherokee River* to be their true boundary with the southward *Indians*, they do, with great reason, doubt the validity of the purchase those Proprietors have made of the *Cherokees*, the only title they set up to the lands for which they demand such exorbitant sums of money. That they cannot help thinking the claim of Mr. *Henderson* and his Company as highly unjust; and as they are anxious to concur, in every respect, with their brethren of the United Colonies, in every measure for the recovery of their rights and liberties, as far as their infant settlement and remote situation will admit, they humbly expect and implore to be taken under the protection of the Convention of *Virginia*, of which they cannot but consider themselves a part, and either adopt such means for their relief as shall be judged most expedient, or, if it be apprehended that their case comes more properly before the Congress, that the Convention would be pleased to recommend it to their Delegates to espouse the same as the cause of this Colony.\*

\*To the Honourable the Convention of VIRGINIA.

The Petition of the Inhabitants, and some of the intended Settlers, of that part of NORTH-AMERICA now denominated TRANSYLVANIA, humbly sheweth:

Whereas some of your Petitioners became adventurers in that country from the advantageous reports of their friends who first explored it, and others since, allured by the specious show of the easy terms on which the land was to be purchased from those who style themselves Proprietors, have, at a great expense, and many hardships, settled there, under the faith of holding the lands by an indefeasible title, which those gentlemen assured them they were capable of making. But your Petitioners have been greatly alarmed at the late conduct of those gentlemen, in advancing the price of the purchase-money from twenty shillings to fifty shillings, sterling, per hundred acres, and at the same time have increased the fees of entry and surveying to a most exorbitant rate; and, by the short period prefixed for taking up the lands, even on those extravagant terms, they plainly evince their intentions of rising in their demands as the settlers increase, or their insatiable avarice shall dictate. And your Petitioners have been more justly alarmed at such unaccountable and arbitrary proceedings, as they have lately learned, from a copy of the

*Ordered*, That the said Petition, together with the several papers relating thereto, be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *George Mason* be added to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and to the Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a form of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

A Petition of *Robert Adam* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, notwithstanding the soil and climate of this country are peculiarly adapted to producing flax and hemp, there is a great scarcity of linen of all kinds, to the great distress of the people, which will be increased by the great demand and consumption of coarse linens and sail-cloth in the *American* armies and fleets, hitherto supplied in a precarious manner, and at an exorbitant price; that these evils are like to continue during our present contest and stagnation of trade, unless removed by the encouragement and patronage of the publick; that there

deed made by the *Six Nations*, with Sir *William Johnson* and the Commissioners from this Colony, at *Fort Stanwix*, in the year 1768, that the said lands were included in the cession or grant of all that tract which lies on the south side of the River *Ohio*, beginning at the mouth of *Cherokee* or *Hoghege* River, and extending up the said River to *Kittanning*. And as in the preamble of the said deed the said confederate *Indians* declare the *Cherokee River* to be their true boundary with the southward *Indians*, your Petitioners may, with great reason, doubt the validity of the purchase that those Proprietors have made of the *Cherokees*,—the only title they set up to the lands for which they demand such extravagant sums from your Petitioners, without any other assurance for holding them than their own deed and warranty—a poor security, as your Petitioners humbly apprehend, for the money that, among other new and unreasonable regulations, these Proprietors insist should be paid down on the delivery of the deed. And as we have the greatest reason to presume that his Majesty, to whom the lands were deeded by the *Six Nations*, for a valuable consideration, will vindicate his title, and think himself at liberty to grant them to such persons and on such terms as he pleases, your Petitioners would in consequence thereof be turned out of possession, or obliged to purchase their lands and improvements on such terms as the new grantee or proprietor might think fit to impose, so that we cannot help regarding the demand of Mr. *Henderson* and his Company as highly unjust and impolitic, in the infant state of the settlement, as well as greatly injurious to your Petitioners, who would cheerfully have paid the consideration at first stipulated by the Company, whenever their grant had been confirmed by the Crown, or otherwise authenticated by the Supreme Legislature.

And as we are anxious to concur in every respect with our brethren of the United Colonies for our just rights and privileges, as far as our infant settlement and remote situation will admit of, we humbly expect and implore to be taken under the protection of the honourable Convention of the Colony of *Virginia*, of which we cannot help thinking ourselves still a part, and request your kind interposition in our behalf, that we may not suffer under the rigorous demands and impositions of the gentlemen styling themselves Proprietors, who, the better to effect their oppressive designs, have given them the colour of a law, enacted by a score of men, artfully picked from the few adventurers who went to see the country last summer, overawed by the presence of Mr. *Henderson*. And that you would take such measures as your Honours in your wisdom shall judge most expedient for restoring peace and harmony to our divided settlement; or, if your Honours apprehend that our case comes more properly before the honourable the General Congress, that you would in your goodness recommend the same to your worthy Delegates to espouse it as the cause of the Colony. And your Petitioners, &c.

James Harrod,	Silas Harland,	William Shepard,
Abm. Hite, Jun.	William Harrod,	William House,
Patrick Dorane,	Levi Harrod,	John Dun,
Ralph Nailor,	John Mills,	John Sim, Sen.,
Robert Atkinson,	Elijah Mills,	John House,
Robert Nailor,	Jehu Harland,	Sime. House,
John Maxfeld,	Leonard Cooper,	Andrew House,
Samuel Pottinger,	William Rice,	William Hartley,
Barnard Walter,	Arthur Ingram,	Thomas Dean,
Hugh McMillion,	Thomas Wilson,	Richard Owan,
John Kilpatrick,	William Wood,	Barnet Neal,
Robert Dook,	Joseph Lyons,	John Severn,
Edward Brownfield,	George Uland,	James Hugh,
John Beesor,	Michael Thomas,	James Calley,
Conrad Woolter,	Adam Smith,	Joseph Parkison,
John Moore,	Samuel Thomas,	Jediah Ashraft,
John Corbie,	Henry Thomas,	John Hardin,
Abraham Vanmetre,	William Myers,	Archibald Reves,
Samuel Moore,	Peter Paul,	Moses Thomas,
Isaac Pritchard,	Henry Simons,	J. Zebulon Collins,
Joseph Gwyne,	William Gaffata,	Thomas Parkison,
Charles Creecraft,	James Hugh,	William Muckleroy,
James Willie,	Thomas Bathugh,	Meridith Helm, Jun.,
John Camron,	John Connway,	Andrew House,
Thomas Kenady,	William Crow,	David Brooks,
Jesse Pigman,	William Fields,	John Helm,
Simon Moore,	Benjamin Davis,	Benjamin Parkison,
John Moore,	Beniah Dunn,	William Parkison,
Thomas Moore,	Adam Neelson,	William Crow.
Herman Consoley,		

are many families who, though capable of raising flax and hemp, are unacquainted with the different branches of dressing, spinning, and weaving, but would be induced to go largely into it, if, by the establishment of linen manufactories, they were certain of a market for their commodities, in their different states of perfection; that if the Church-Wardens were empowered to bind poor orphan children apprentices to such manufactories, it would not only be a means of spreading the knowledge of so useful a business, but employ numbers of poor people who now are, or may soon become, a charge to their respective Parishes; that he has formerly been accustomed to the linen manufactory, and is acquainted with the method of carrying it on in some parts of *Great Britain*, and will undertake to set up and carry on a linen manufactory with twenty looms, and a sufficient number of spinning-wheels, and other necessary implements and hands, to keep the said looms constantly at work, upon the country's advancing him, on sufficient security for six years, without interest, a capital sum sufficient to carry on the said manufactory for one year, the money to be repaid in six equal annual payments, in coarse linen or sail-cloth by him manufactured, at such reasonable rates or prices as shall be stated by the Convention, or Commissioners appointed for that purpose, unless the said manufactory should happen to be destroyed by the enemy, in which case he should expect to be indemnified his actual loss; that he conceives the sum necessary to carry on the said manufactory for one year would amount to about £1,700, as may appear from the estimate thereof, to which he refers.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to encourage Woollen, Linen, and other Manufactories.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *George Mason* be added to the said Committee, and to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, May 20, 1776.

A Petition of *William Finnie* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that some time in *June* last he was appointed Keeper of the Magazine by the General Assembly of this Colony, in which office he acted until the 28th day of *October*, when the Committee of Safety were pleased to appoint him Deputy Quartermaster; that during his continuance in office he diligently attended at the Magazine, and delivered out several hundred muskets and other arms to the different Counties; that he was shortly after deputed by the Committee of Safety to collect all the publick arms throughout the Colony, and that in consequence thereof, and through his diligence, he collected upwards of three hundred complete stand belonging to the country, exclusive of those he delivered out; and that the sum of £25 was allowed by the Committee of Safety in part for his services in collecting the arms, but they referred him, for a further allowance for his trouble, both in the collection of the arms and as Keepr of the Magazine, to this Convention, and praying such additional allowance as may be judged reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Dr. *Skinner* to Brigadier-General *Lewis*, recommending a further provision to be made for the Surgeons and Surgeons' Mates.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

*Ordered*, That *John Goodrich, Jun.*, be discharged from custody, on entering into bond, with security, in the penalty of £1,000, to the Committee of Safety, immediately to repair to the Plantation of *William Harwood*, Gentleman, in the County of *Warwick*, and confine himself within three miles thereof until the 3d day of *June* next, and then appear before the Committee of Safety, in the City of *Williamsburgh*, in order to be examined touching his conduct, and abide by such determination as shall be made thereon by the Convention.

An Advertisement, signed by a certain *George Morgan*, for setting up a Land Office, to issue Warrants for Survey-



ing, and containing proposals for granting lands within the limits and territory of *Virginia*, was presented to the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Advertisement be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention being informed that *William Aylett*, Esq., a Delegate for the County of *King William*, had accepted a military post of profit in the Continental Army, by which his seat in this Convention is become vacated,

*Ordered*, That the said information be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the County of *Mecklenburgh* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the exemption allowed to Overseers from attending musters, and being drafted as Militia, by an Ordinance of the last Convention, tended greatly to weaken the Militia, many persons having become Overseers in order to screen themselves from the service of their country, and praying that the said Ordinance, so far as it relates to the said exemption, may be repealed.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Kenner* be added to the Committees of Propositions and Grievances and Privileges and Elections.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

It appearing to the Committee that proper Surgeons and Mates cannot be engaged for the Continental Troops in this Colony at the pay allowed by the General Congress, and that two Mates are necessary for each Regiment,

*Resolved, therefore*, That the expense of one Mate to each Regiment, and the additional pay of the Surgeon and Mate, so as to bring the Congress allowance to that established by this Convention, ought at present to be defrayed by this Colony.

*Resolved*, That four Troops of Horse be raised, for the better security and defence of this Colony; that the Officers and Troopers, at their own expense, provide their Horses, Arms, and Accoutrements, and be allowed a reasonable pay and proper subsistence, and be paid for such Horses as are killed or taken by the enemy.

A Petition of *William Chapman* and *George Slaughter* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in the year 1774 they were appointed to the command of two Companies of Militia which were drafted and ordered out on the *Indian* expedition, which Companies were at the draft complete, but were greatly reduced afterwards by desertion and otherwise before they arrived at the place of general rendezvous; that the Commissioners appointed to settle the several accounts relating to that expedition thought it reasonable when they met to allow them and their subaltern officers their full pay, according to the rank they held in the Army, notwithstanding the deficiency of their Companies; but when they came to receive their pay, they were surprised to find the first determination of the Commissioners had been altered, and the pay of the several officers reduced, and praying such relief as should appear to be just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims, and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *David Mason* and Mr. *Scott* be added to the Committee of Publick Claims.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee, to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, May 21, 1776.

The Convention being informed that *Gabriel Penn*, Esq., who is returned a Delegate for the County of *Amherst*, at present holds the office of Deputy Sheriff of the said County, and is thereby rendered incapable of sitting and voting in this Convention:

*Ordered*, That the said information be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and that they inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *William Preston* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that having the command of the Militia in the County of *Fincastle*, he received orders from Lord *Dunmore*, the 24th of *May*, 1774, to embody the Militia of said County, and take every possible measure for the defence of the inhabitants, as a war with the *Indians* at that time seemed unavoidable; that, during the course of the summer, he not only received orders to send out the Militia on the frontiers, but to raise a number of men to send on an expedition against the *Shawanese*, which orders he executed with the greatest punctuality, and in the execution thereof employed his whole time and attention, from the 24th *May* to the 7th of *November* following, when he discharged the men upon duty on the frontiers; and praying such reasonable compensation for his trouble and services as they shall be found to deserve.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims, and that they report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That such *Indian* Warriors of the neighbouring tribes as are willing be engaged in the service of this country, provided the number so to be engaged doth not exceed two hundred, to be marched down to the assistance of the Regular forces on the Eastern quarter.

*Resolved*, That *John Gibson*, Esq., be desired to negotiate with the *Ohio* or *Western Indians*, and inform them of the friendly sentiments of this country towards them, and of the purport of the foregoing Resolution for calling in their assistance, and that the same is warranted and directed by the Resolution of the General Congress of the 1st day of *July* last.

*Resolved*, That the neighbouring friendly *Indians* on the *Ohio* be assured that if any encroachments have been made by the people of this country upon their lands, beyond the boundary established by the Treaty held at *Fort Stanwix*, they have been without our concurrence, and shall be removed.

*Resolved*, That one hundred men, under the command of proper officers, be forthwith raised in the County of *Fincastle*, and so disposed or stationed, by the Committee of said County, as may best secure the inhabitants from the hostile attempts of the *Indians*.

*Resolved*, That one hundred and fifty men, under the command of proper officers, be forthwith raised in *Augusta* and *Botetourt* Counties, and that one hundred of such men be stationed at the mouth of the *Great Kanawha*, to augment the garrison already there, and fifty at the mouth of *Wheeling*, the whole of which to be under the command of a Major.

*Resolved*, That the Militias of all the frontier Counties ought to be got in readiness for action, without loss of time, and, for this purpose, the several Militia Officers ought to use their utmost exertions in their several departments, as there is too much reason to apprehend the wicked attempts of our enemies to excite an *Indian* war may involve us in calamities inseparable therefrom.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Resolutions be transmitted to our Delegates in Congress, and to the Commanding Officers of the Militia of the Counties of *Fincastle*, *Botetourt*, *Augusta*, *West-Augusta*, *Dunmore*, *Hampshire*, *Frederick*, *Berkeley*, *Pittsylvania*, and *Loudoun*.

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Starke*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Blair*, Mr. *Gilmer*, Mr. *Randolph*, and Mr. *Travis*, be a Committee to inquire for a proper Hospital for the reception and accommodation of the sick and wounded Soldiers.

*Ordered*, That all Petitions and Propositions, referred from the last to the present Convention, be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and that they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration several Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *George Wray*, *John Jones*, *Alexander* and *George Graham*, and *Henry Sinclair*, praying to be allowed for several Vessels furnished by them to stop the Channel of *Hampton River*, in order to prevent the attacks of the enemy, is reasonable, and that the value of the said Vessels ought to be paid the Petitioners by the publick.

*Resolved*, That the said *George Wray*, one of the said Petitioners, ought to be allowed the sum of £240 5s., the value of the Vessel furnished by him.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *William Chapman* and *George Slaughter*, who, as Captains, commanded two Companies of Militia which were drafted and ordered out upon the *Indian* expedition, praying to be allowed further pay, other than was allowed them by the Commissioners appointed to settle the accounts relative to that expedition, be rejected.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Matthew Wilson*, an Ensign of Militia in the late *Indian* expedition, praying a further allowance of pay, be rejected.

A Petition of *Edward Hansford*, in behalf of his daughter *Elizabeth Hansford*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the said *Elizabeth*, at the time of burning the remains of *Norfolk Town*, was seized in fee simple of a good dwelling-house and about four lots of land, in *Duke Street*, in the said Town of *Norfolk*, which house was valued at £150; that she had also the misfortune to have sundry goods, to the amount of £32 5s., destroyed therewith, and hath only received the sum of £10 in part of the said valuation, paid by order of the Committee of Safety; that he also was assisted by two wagons employed in the service of this Colony, three days and a half, at 15s. per day, and one wagon two days and a half, at the same rate, which, together with three days' provision for nine in family, amounts, in the whole, including the £10 aforesaid, to £17 19s. 4½d., leaving a balance of £132 0s. 7½d. due to the said *Elizabeth*; that being about to remove to the interior parts of the country, she prays the said balance may, by direction of this Convention, be paid to her.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Two Petitions of the Inhabitants of *Pendleton District*, situate to the westward of *Fincastle County*, together with the Proceedings of the Committee of the said County thereupon, were presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, being deeply impressed with a sense of the tyrannical and oppressive measures carried on by the *British Ministry*, and also of the necessity of a noble and spirited resistance, they think it unnatural that they, though few, should remain inactive while their brethren are bleeding in the field; that their local situation hath hitherto deprived them of the blessing of being under the immediate direction of any regular judicature, by means whereof they could contribute their mite in support of the glorious cause; that they have now formed themselves into a Society, and chosen a Committee to superintend their publick affairs; that *John Carter* and *Robert Lucas*, two gentlemen of the neighbouring settlement, called *Washington District*, taking advantage of the present disorders, pretend they have purchased the lands of the Petitioners, and have exercised many unwarrantable oppressions, in seizing their improved possessions without allow-

ing them any reward, or giving them the least notice, and publicly declaring that all others who will not accede to their terms, and receive titles of them, at such exorbitant prices as they shall think proper to exact, shall be turned out of possession; that, though settled in a remote part of the country, they beg they may not be considered as alienated from their *American* brethren, but be incorporated into, and deemed part of the Colony of *Virginia*, whose protection they claim, and whose direction and jurisdiction they acknowledge in the fullest extent.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee, to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Lockhart*, Mr. *Campbell*, Mr. *Field*, Mr. *Gee*, and Mr. *Fulgham*, be added to the Committee of Publick Claims; Mr. *William Digges* and Mr. *Campbell* to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and Mr. *Bowyer* to the Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

— Wednesday, May 22, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the Letter from the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress to the Committee of Safety, and formerly laid before the Convention, advising them that the *Indians* had complained to the Agent for *Indian Affairs* that their lands had been encroached upon, and that Mr. *John Harvie* and Mr. *Charles Sims* had made surveys, and taken possession of *Montour's Island*, in the *Ohio*, a few miles below *Pittsburgh*, together with sundry Depositions and Papers relative thereto, now laid before the Convention, be referred to Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Richard Lee*, Mr. *Clapham*, Mr. *Peyton*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, Mr. *George Mason*, Mr. *Thomas Lewis*, Mr. *Hite*, Mr. *Rutherford*, Mr. *Drew*, Mr. *Bird*, Mr. *Tipton*, Mr. *McDowell*, Mr. *Bowyer*, Mr. *Lockhart*, Mr. *Campbell*, and Mr. *Henry*, and they are to inquire into the truth of the said complaint, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of *John Ballendine* and *John Reveley*, to them referred, and that it appeared the casting of proper cannon is only to be effected by a Foundry, for which pit coal is absolutely necessary; but as the security of this Colony greatly depends on an immediate supply of cannon, they are of opinion that a Foundry should be erected and carried on upon the publick account; that the erecting a blast furnace on *Phelps's Creek*, near *James River*, will not only furnish the Foundry with pig iron, but at a much cheaper rate than can be furnished from any other blast furnace in this Colony, the Petitioners having offered to supply this Colony with any quantity they can make, delivered at the Foundry, at £7 10s., currency, per ton, and have engaged to set about such work immediately, upon receiving the sum of £5,000 in advance, to be lodged in the hands of trustees, and paid to them at such times as the said trustees shall judge necessary for carrying on such works, for the repayment of which, in five equal payments, they propose to give security on the lands they shall purchase and the works thereon; and that the Committee had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That so much of the said Petition as prays the assistance of the publick in advancing money to enable the Petitioners to erect a Blast Furnace, is reasonable; and that a sum of money, not exceeding £5,000, be advanced by the publick for that purpose, in the manner and on the terms mentioned in the foregoing Report.

*Resolved*, That such other part of the said Petition as relates to the Foundry, be rejected; for that the same ought to be erected on the publick account.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had inquired into the

information to them referred, that *William Aylett*, Esq., a Delegate for the County of *King William*, had accepted a military post of profit in the Continental Army, by which his seat in this Convention is become vacated; and that it appeared to them that the said *William Aylett*, since his election, had accepted a commission appointing him Deputy Commissary-General to the Continental forces in *Virginia*; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *William Aylett*, by accepting the Commission aforesaid, hath vacated his seat in this Convention.

*Ordered*, That the President be desired to issue his Warrant for the election of a Delegate for the County of *King William*, in the room of the said *William Aylett*.

*Resolved*, That in order to facilitate the enlistment and bringing down *Indian* auxiliaries to the assistance of this country, and for securing the persons and properties of such *Indians* from injury and insult, the Committee of Safety be desired to furnish the requisite sum or sums of money to *John Gibson*, Esq., and to give him such credentials and furtherance in the said business, as is necessary to give speedy success.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Morris* be appointed Paymaster and Commissary of Provisions to the two Battalions ordered by this Convention to the assistance of *North-Carolina*; and that he be allowed 12s. 6d. per day for his service in those offices, exclusive of his necessary expenses, and wages paid to Assistants.

*Mr. Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the information to them referred: That *Gabriel Penn*, Esq., who is returned a Delegate for the County of *Amherst*, is at present Under-Sheriff in the said County, and is rendered incapable of sitting or voting in this Convention; whereupon it appeared to them that at a Court continued and held for the said County of *Amherst*, on the 6th day of *February* last, the said *Gabriel Penn*, on the motion of *Hugh Rose*, Gentleman, was admitted and sworn his Under-Sheriff, agreeably to the Ordinance of the Convention; that it further appeared that the said *Hugh Rose*, on the application of the said *Gabriel Penn*, did, on the 8th day of *March* last, near a month before the election, discharge him from the office of Under-Sheriff; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *Gabriel Penn* is duly elected a Delegate for the County of *Amherst*.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

—  
Thursday, May 23, 1776.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Fleming* be added to the Committee of Publick Claims.

It being represented to the Convention that many of the Minute-men and Militia who are to be employed for the assistance of *North-Carolina*, are without Tents, Blankets, &c.,

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Committee of Safety to give such orders, in that respect, as to them shall seem proper.

A Representation from the Inhabitants of some late purchases on the Rivers *Wattaugah* and *Holstein*, setting forth that they are deeply impressed with a sense of the distresses of their *American* brethren, and will, when called upon, with their lives and fortunes, lend them every assistance in their power; that they beg to be considered as a part of this Colony, and will readily embrace every opportunity of obeying any instructions or commands they may receive from the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Representation be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Saturday* next.

*Ordered*, That an Ordinance be brought in pursuant to the Resolutions for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces raised for the defence and protection of this Colony, for raising four Troops of Horse, and for raising men for the defence of the frontier Counties in this Colony; and that *Mr. Henry*, the Members for *Augusta*, *Botetourt*, *Fincastle*, *West-Augusta*, *Hampshire*, *Frederick*, *Berkeley*, *Dunmore*, *Accomack*, and *Northampton*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in the same.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Henry Lee* be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

—  
Friday, May 24, 1776.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Harvie* and *Mr. Wood* be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, *Mr. Simms* to the Committee of Publick Claims, *Mr. Simpson* to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and *Mr. Harvie* to the Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights and such a form of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

—  
Saturday, May 25, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety be desired to forward the Salt Works intended to be erected, in such manner as to them shall seem most likely to produce an adequate supply of that necessary article.

The President laid before the Convention two Letters received from a Committee of the General Congress, and *Mr. Harvie* a Letter received by him from the same persons, on the subject of *Indian* affairs; which were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Adams*, *Nathaniel Wilkinson*, and *Turner Southall*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby, constituted and appointed Commissioners for erecting a Foundry for the casting of Ordnance, pursuant to a Resolution of this Convention of the 22d instant; and that the said Commissioners, or any two of them, be empowered to engage proper workmen, and all things necessary to perfect and work the same in the most expeditious manner, and to draw on the Treasurer of this Colony, from time to time, for such sums of money as they shall judge necessary.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of *Hanover* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, determined to oppose the tyrannical measures of the *British* Ministry, they did, agreeably to the directions of the General Congress and Convention, proceed to the choice of a Committee for their said County; but that the Tellers of the ballots, after the election was over, took upon themselves to exclude some who were chosen by the voice of the people, and admit others who were not, greatly to the injury of that harmony and concord which has ever prevailed among them; and praying that the said Committee may be dissolved and a new one chosen, and that an Ordinance may pass incapacitating any person from holding any place of trust in the Government, after a breach of publick faith, or a manifest abuse of power.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Mr. Bowyer*, from the Committee appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Monday* next.

An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

Mr. Harvie, to whom it was referred, at the last Convention, to settle and state such of the Claims against the publick, on account of the late expedition against the Indians, as then remained unsettled, and to revise those already settled, in *West-Augusta*, made a Report of his proceedings therein; which was ordered to be referred to Mr. Archibald Cary, Mr. Thomas Lewis, Mr. Fleming, Mr. Winn, Mr. Rutherford, Mr. Wood, Mr. Drew, Mr. Bird, Mr. Tipton, Mr. Mercer, Mr. Hite, Mr. Simms, Mr. McDowell, Mr. Madison, Mr. Moore, and Mr. Strother; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Adjourned till Monday, ten o'clock.

Monday, May 27, 1776.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress; also, a Letter from Colonel Stephen, of the Fourth Regiment, and a Letter from Colonel Preston; which were read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Hanover* County was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in the present state of the country, they are apprehensive it will not be in their power to pay the taxes so necessarily assessed for the defence of their rights and liberties; and praying that the Convention will take into consideration the expediency of each County's furnishing its proportion of provision for the Army, having regard to what kind of provisions each County should furnish; that such a scheme would afford the country in general the greatest relief, and be a means of preventing a few from engrossing the very profitable business of supplying the Army with provisions.

Ordered, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and that they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Bennett Tompkins* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that sometime in November last, four of his best Negroes endeavoured to make their escape to Lord Dunmore, but were apprehended and delivered to justice, two of whom were found guilty of theft, and ordered by the Convention to remain in prison till they could be tried according to law; that one of the said Negroes soon after died in prison; and praying such compensation for his loss as should be thought just and reasonable.

Ordered, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; and they are to report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. Cary, from the Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people, reported, that the Committee had accordingly prepared a Declaration of Rights; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again read, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.\*

\* WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA, May 27, 1776.

The following Declaration was reported to the Convention by the Committee appointed to prepare the same, and referred to the consideration of a Committee of the whole Convention; and, in the mean time, is ordered to be printed for the perusal of the Members:

*A Declaration of Rights, made by the Representatives of the good people of VIRGINIA, assembled in full and free Convention, which rights do pertain to us and our posterity, as the basis and foundation of Government.*

1. That all men are born equally free and independent, and have certain inherent natural rights, of which they cannot, by any compact, deprive or divest their posterity; among which are the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the means of acquiring and possessing property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.

2. That all power is vested in, and consequently derived from, the People; that magistrates are their trustees and servants, and at all times amenable to them.

3. That Government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security of the people, nation, or community. Of all the various modes and forms of Government, that is best which is capable of producing the greatest degree of happiness and safety, and is most effectually secured against the danger of mal-administration; and that whenever any Government shall be found inadequate or contrary to these purposes, a majority of the community hath an indubitable, unalienable, and indefeasible right to reform, alter, or abolish it, in such manner as shall be judged most conducive to the publick weal.

4. That no man, or set of men, are entitled to exclusive or separate emoluments or privileges from the community, but in consideration of

Resolved, That this Convention will, on *Wednesday* next, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Declaration; and that, in the mean time, the same be printed for the perusal of the Members.

Ordered, That it be an instruction to the Committee to whom the Report of *John Harvie*, Gentleman, was referred on *Saturday* last, that they also receive the Report of *Joseph Neaville*, Gentleman, who was appointed to revise and adjust the Accounts against the publick for the late *Indian* expedition, in the Counties of *Berkeley*, *Frederick*, *Dunmore*, and *Hampshire*, and that they report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Ordered, That Mr. Simpson, Mr. Richard Cary, Mr. Lockhart, Mr. Bowyer, Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Bullitt, be added to the Committee to whom the said Report is referred; and that any seven of the said Committee be a sufficient number to proceed to business.

Ordered, That Mr. Curle and Mr. Holt be added to the Committees of Privileges and Elections, Propositions and Grievances, and to the Committee appointed to prepare such a plan of Government as will be most likely to maintain peace and order in this Colony, and secure substantial and equal liberty to the people.

Ordered, That Mr. Newton and Mr. Russell be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and to the Committee appointed to prepare an Ordinance to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder.

A Petition of *John Smelly* and *Joseph Cutchin* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they have been Inspectors at *Smithfield* and *Fulham's* Warehouses

publick services; which, not being descendible or hereditary, the idea of a man being born a Magistrate, a Legislator, or a Judge, is unnatural and absurd.

5. That the Legislative and Executive powers of the State should be separate and distinct from the Judicative; and that the members of the two first may be restrained from oppression, by feeling and participating the burdens of the people, they should, at fixed periods, be reduced to a private station, return into that body from which they were originally taken, and the vacancies be supplied by frequent, certain, and regular elections.

6. That elections of members to serve as Representatives of the people in Assembly, ought to be free; and that all men, having sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with, and attachment to the community, have the right of suffrage.

7. That no part of a man's property can be taken from him, or applied to publick uses, without his own consent, or that of his legal representatives; nor are the people bound by any laws but such as they have in like manner assented to for their common good.

8. That all power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, by any authority, without the consent of the Representatives of the people, is injurious to their rights, and ought not to be exercised.

9. That laws having retrospect to crimes, and punishing offences committed before the existence of such laws, are generally oppressive, and ought to be avoided.

10. That in all capital or criminal prosecutions a man hath a right to demand the cause and nature of his accusation, to be confronted with the accusers or witnesses, to call for evidence in his favour, and a speedy trial by an impartial jury of his vicinage, without whose unanimous consent he cannot be found guilty, nor can he be compelled to give evidence against himself; that no man be deprived of his liberty except by the law of the land, or the judgment of his peers.

11. That excessive bail ought not to be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

12. That warrants unsupported by evidence, whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded or required to search suspected places, or to seize any person or persons, his or their property, not particularly described, are grievous and oppressive, and ought not to be granted.

13. That in controversies respecting property, and in suits between man and man, the ancient trial by Jury is preferable to any other, and ought to be held sacred.

14. That the freedom of the Press is one of the great bulwarks of liberty, and can never be restrained but by despotick Governments.

15. That a well-regulated Militia, composed of the body of the people, trained to arms, is the proper, natural, and safe defence of a free State; that Standing Armies, in time of peace, should be avoided, as dangerous to liberty; and that, in all cases, the military should be under strict subordination to and governed by the civil power.

16. That the people have a right to uniform Government, and therefore, that no Government separate from, or independent of, the Government of *Virginia*, ought, of right, to be erected or established within the limits thereof.

17. That no free Government, or the blessings of liberty, can be preserved to any people but by a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, frugality, and virtue, and by frequent recurrence to fundamental principles.

18. That Religion, or the duty we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and therefore that all men should enjoy the fuller toleration in the exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience, unpunished and unrestrained by the magistrate, unless, under colour of religion, any man disturb the peace, the happiness, or safety of the community. And that it is the mutual duty of all to practise Christian forbearance and charity towards each other.

for many years, during which they used their utmost diligence in discharging their duty; that, on delivering the tobacco out of the said warehouses, they discovered that six hogsheads, containing six thousand two hundred and twelve pounds, for which they have been obliged to pay twenty shillings per hundred; and praying, as the same was not lost through any fault or neglect of theirs, to be indemnified by the publick.

Also a Petition of *Michael Coulter*; setting forth, that he went on the late *Indian* expedition in Captain *McDowell's* Company, stipulating at the time that if carpenters were employed, he should be one; that, on going to the levels of *Greenbrier*, he was employed by Colonel *Charles Lewis* in the carpenter's business till the first of *November*, for which he was allowed only some few shillings more than soldier's pay; and praying a further allowance.

Also a Petition of *John Lyle*; setting forth, that he was employed by *Sampson Matthews* as a master drover on the late *Indian* expedition, and purchased a number of cattle for the said expedition, and was assured that he should receive the same wages as others employed in the same business; that, on receiving his pay, he finds it to be less than several others received for the said purposes; and praying a further allowance.

Ordered, That the said several Petitions be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; and they are to inquire into the truth thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had made some progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

Resolved, That this Convention will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

Ordered, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Resolved, That all persons inimical or disaffected to the liberties or *America* ought to be disarmed, and deprived of their Ammunition.

And for more speedily and effectually carrying into execution this necessary work:

Resolved, That the Committees of all the Counties, Towns, and Corporations in *Virginia*, without loss of time, make diligent search and inquiry in their respective limits for discovering and detecting such enemies or disaffected persons; and in all cases where there is ground to suspect the fidelity and attachment of any person or persons to the *American* interest, the said Committees be empowered and directed to tender to such suspected person or persons, and to them only, the following Oath, or if such person, from religious principles, scruples taking an oath, an affirmation to the like effect:

"I, A, B, in the presence of *Almighty God*, do solemnly swear that I will, to the utmost of my power, support, maintain, and defend, the Government and territory of *Virginia*, in the present just and necessary war, against all persons whatsoever who do or may levy or carry on any hostility or war against the same; and that I will not, in any manner, aid, assist, comfort, countenance, correspond with, or abet, any person whatsoever whom I shall know, or have any cause to suspect, have designs to further, aid, or assist, the tyrannical and cruel war which the *British King* and Parliament have levied against *America*; and that I will, from time to time, disclose and make known all traitorous conspiracies and attempts against the peace and safety of *Virginia* which shall come to my knowledge. So help me *God*."

And that the Arms and Ammunition of the inimical and disaffected persons aforesaid, and of such as refuse to take and subscribe the aforesaid oath, be appraised and used, and applied, in the manner and for the purposes directed by the General Congress in their Resolution of *March 14th*, ultimo.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

A Petition of the Inspectors at *Cabin Point* was presented

to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that, agreeably to a Resolution of a former Convention, they sold the tobacco which had remained in their warehouses for one year and upwards, but there still remains a considerable quantity of tobacco, for which they have given receipts; that the warehouses are not in proper order for the safe-keeping thereof; and that, as they have complied with the law as far as lay in their power, they do not look upon themselves as answerable for any accidents that may happen to the said tobacco; and praying the Convention will give such directions concerning the same as they shall think proper.

Ordered, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The President, from the Committee of Safety, laid before the Convention, according to order, a list of the armed Vessels now fitting out for the defence of this Colony.

Ordered, That the same be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

Ordered, That *Charles*, a Negro man slave, belonging to *Robert Brent*, and *Kitt*, a Negro man slave, the property of *George Brent*, and condemned by the judgment of *Stafford County Court* for felony, and also four Negro slaves belonging to *Thomas Paramore* and *John Bowdoin*, condemned by the judgment of the County Court of *Northampton* for felony, be reprieved, and sent to the Lead-Mines in the County of *Fincastle*, to be employed in working the same on account of the publick.

A Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of *Norfolk* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they have been informed a Resolution hath been passed by this Convention for the removal of the inhabitants of the said County, which Resolution, if carried into execution, will involve them in the greatest distress, as many of them have large families, and no places to retreat to; nor can they transport their provisions necessary to support them; nor have they money to buy them elsewhere; and that most of them had pitched their crops for the present year. That, by the burning of the Borough of *Norfolk*, the Court-House of the said County was destroyed, and the place where it stood in the power of the enemies of *America*, by which they were prevented from choosing Delegates to represent them in this Convention; that they humbly presume their situation and circumstances could not be properly represented by means of that unfortunate event; and praying that their case may again be taken into consideration and the Resolution aforesaid rescinded.

Ordered, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of *Norfolk*, and that it appearing to them in full proof that Lord *Dunmore* and his whole fleet had removed from *Norfolk*, they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

Resolved, That the former Resolution of Convention for the removal of the Inhabitants of *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne* Counties, with their stocks and other effects, excepting as to such persons as are inimical to the cause of *America*, be rescinded.

On a motion made, Resolved, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

A Petition of *John Smith* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he has been an inhabitant of the Borough of *Norfolk* from his birth, and for many years possessed lands and houses in the said Borough; but that, on the 6th of *February* last, when the town was set on fire the second time, he had the misfortune to lose his dwelling-house and out-houses thereto belonging, with some household furniture, and hath also lost two valuable slaves, who ran away from him, and entered into the service of Lord *Dunmore*; that he conceives his whole loss amounts to



£1,500 at least, and that he is thereby reduced to a state of indigence and great distress, and praying that his case may be taken into consideration, and such compensation made him as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; and they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had proceeded to the examination of *Joshua Hopkins*, *Peter Butt*, and *Henry Hambleton*, who were apprehended on suspicion of their being inimical to the rights of *America*, and that it appeared to them, from the testimony of Captain *William Davis*, that about six or eight weeks before the said *Joshua Hopkins* was apprehended, the Commanding Officer at *Kemp's Landing* was informed that the said *Hopkins* was then gone with provisions to Lord *Dunmore*, but that it was too late to detect him in the fact; that the officer desired his informer to watch for his going again; that the said *Hopkins*, in the mean time, made two applications to the witness for leave to go on board, under pretence of settling an account with *Neil Jamieson*, which was refused; that a short time after, information was given that the said *Hopkins* had gone down with provisions to Lord *Dunmore*, upon which a party was sent to lay in wait for him two nights and a day, and about two o'clock in the morning they detected him coming from the fleet with *Simon Whitehurst* and a negro; that the said *Hopkins* then confessed that he had been down to the fleet with his son, whom he had left there, in order to go into Lord *Dunmore's* service. That it also appeared, from the testimony of *Elizabeth Burnett*, that her brother, the said *Peter Butt*, was bound, and is still an apprentice, to *Roger Stewart*, who is now on board the fleet which lately left *Norfolk*, and was taken coming on a visit to see his mother. That the said *Henry Hambleton* appears to have been an indented servant belonging to Captain *Wilson*, who is now with Lord *Dunmore*; and that the said *Hambleton* was taken in company with the said *Peter Butt*. And that they had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *Joshua Hopkins* be sent to the County of *Princess Anne*, there to be tried by the Court of Commissioners.

*Resolved*, That the said *Peter Butt* be discharged, as well from confinement as his apprenticeship.

*Resolved*, That the said *Henry Hambleton* be discharged from confinement, and released from his indenture and servitude.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration several Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Walter Crockett*, *William Herbert*, *William Russell*, *James Harwood*, *Anthony Bledsoe*, and *William Campbell*, Captains in the late expedition against the *Indians*, praying a further allowance of pay for themselves and their subalterns, be rejected, they having been already allowed by the Commissioners what this Committee think reasonable.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Evan Shelby*, a Captain in the late expedition against the *Indians*, praying a further allowance of pay for himself and his officers, be rejected, they having been already allowed by the Commissioners what this Committee think reasonable.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Henry Waterson*, praying to be reimbursed for a horse which he purchased of the country, and died of worms a few days after, be rejected.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *John Stephens*, a Lieutenant in the late expedition against the *Indians*, praying to be allowed pay for the time he was sick after he returned home from the expedition, be rejected, he having been already allowed full pay for the time he was in the country's service.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported that the Committee had had under their considera-

tion the Petition of *Robert Lucas*, praying to be allowed for a horse which died in the service of the country, and that it appeared to them that the Petitioner was applied to by the Captains *Crockett* and *Knox* for two wagons and teams to assist in marching their two companies of Regulars from *Fincastle County* to *Williamsburgh*, but that he refused to furnish them unless they were first appraised, which they promised to have done, but failed to do; that the said wagons and teams were employed for the purposes aforesaid, and one of the horses died in that service at *Bedford Court-House* in their way down; that the said horse has since been valued by two persons, upon oath, who well knew him, to £32, and that the Petitioner hath received satisfaction for the use of the said horse from the time he was entered into that service till he died; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and ordered to lie on the table:

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable; that £2, the sum which the Petitioner has received for the use of the said horse, be deducted out of the valuation, and that he be allowed the balance, being £30, for the same.

A Petition of *George Moffett* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he had the command of a Company in the late expedition against the *Indians*, and that, on applying for the money due upon that account, it appeared he was charged in the Commissioners' books with the sum of £9 for a horse belonging to *William Champ*, which was deducted from his pay; that he knows nothing of the horse he is thus charged with, but supposes it must be for some horse which was employed for the wounded soldiers, and which was delivered to Mr. *Sampson Matthews*, who acted for the country; that *Andrew Irwin*, a soldier in his company, was allowed for thirty days only, when he had served forty-one, occasioned by a mistake in the Petitioner, in giving in the roll; that he employed some of his soldiers as pack-horse drivers, who have received no satisfaction for their services from the publick, and that he has paid *Edward Day*, one of the persons so employed; and praying the Convention will take those several matters into consideration, and do what shall appear just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims, and they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Christopher Calvert* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he was lately an inhabitant of the Borough of *Norfolk*, and was possessed of several houses and other estate therein, which he lost when that town was destroyed, and that considerable quantities of plank and timber belonging to him were taken for the use of the Army; that, by these misfortunes, he is reduced to a very low estate, and praying such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Randolph* laid before the Convention an essay on the culture and management of Hemp, which was ordered to be referred to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to encourage Woollen, Linen, and other manufactures, and they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

— Wednesday, May 29, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the march of the Minute-Men and Militia ordered to the assistance of *North-Carolina* be for the present countermanded, and that the Committee of Safety do give such directions respecting them as they shall judge most beneficial for the publick service.

*Ordered*, That no person be admitted into the lobby or gallery of the House, without the permission of some Member of the Convention.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety do continue to exercise the powers with which they were vested by the several Ordinances of Convention, in the same manner as they were authorized to do during the recess of Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mrs. *Goodrich*, the wife of *John Goodrich*, who is now confined in the publick Jail, be admitted, with her small children, to have access to her said husband; but that she be not afterwards permitted to leave the City of *Williamsburgh*, without the further order of this Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights, and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Declaration, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee on the said Declaration.

A Petition of *Christopher Calvert* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he was possessed of a likely Negro man slave named *Davy*, who, being suspected of a design to make his escape to Lord *Dunmore*, was taken up and sent to *Williamsburgh* for trial; that he was afterwards sent up the country, where he has been, and still is, employed in some publick work; that, not being able to bear such a loss at this time, he prays the Convention will either pay him the value of the said slave, to be estimated by impartial judges, or return him, as shall be thought best.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; and they are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday, May 30, 1776.

A Petition of *John Craig* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he went out last fall from the County of *Augusta*, with some stock, in order to settle the new country called *Transylvania*; and finding it to be the custom of the inhabitants to enter their lands with those who styled themselves the Proprietors, he also repaired to them for that purpose, but when he came he found a number of people assembled, who were signing a paper drawn up by the said proprietors, the substance of which was, that an Assembly should be chosen by the freeholders, who should make laws for the benefit of the country, as nearly similar to the laws of *England* as the circumstances of the country would admit, and that a Governour should be chosen from time to time from among the proprietors, being then eight in number, who should have a negative on all laws, also to elect a Member to the General Congress; that there should be only one religion, and that conformable to the Church of *England*, in exclusion of all others; that the said plan was offered to the Petitioner to sign, but, being a stranger, he begged to be excused till he could be better informed; upon which one of them declared they would enter no land for those who did not sign; that one *Dougherty*, and others, who signed immediately, entered for the best of his lands; and praying the Convention will take his case into consideration, and grant him such relief as may be judged reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

*Resolved*, That the execution of the former Resolutions of this Convention, for engaging such *Indian* Warriors of the neighbouring tribes as are willing to march to the assistance of this Colony, be postponed till the 20th of *July* next; and that they be not then carried into execution, unless the same shall be judged expedient by *Thomas Walker* and *John Harvie*, Esquires.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day,

resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had made a further progress therein, but, not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights, and on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Friday, May 31, 1776.

The President laid before the Convention two Reports from the Committees of the Counties of *Caroline* and *Spottsylvania*, who were directed to inquire into the property of the vessels formerly seized by Captain *Taylor*, and supposed to be *British* property; which were read, and ordered to be referred to Mr. *Blair*, Mr. *Holt*, and Mr. *Randolph*, who are to report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regulars, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, and on the Declaration of Rights, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco Payments during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to Mr. *Gray*, Mr. *Dandridge*, Mr. *Mercer*, and Mr. *Garland*.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Major-General *Lee*, and also a Letter from Brigadier-General *Howe*; which were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The President laid before the Convention sundry Proceedings of the Convention of the Province of *Maryland*, respecting their permission to Governour *Eden* to depart the said Province unmolested, with his effects, and a Passport for that purpose; together with a copy of an Address to the said Governour, and a Letter from the President of the said Convention to the President of the Committee of Safety here, desiring a like Passport from *Virginia*; which being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Letter, Proceedings, Resolutions, and Address.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Letter, Proceedings, Resolutions, and Address, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Committee of Safety be directed to write a Letter to the President of the Convention of *Maryland*, in answer to his Letter of the 25th inst., expressing the deepest concern at the proceedings of that Convention respecting Governour *Eden*, and our reasons for not becoming accessory thereto, by giving him a passport through this Colony, or the Bay adjoining; that we would with reluctance, in any case, intermeddle in the affairs of a sister Colony, but in this matter we are much interested, and the Convention of *Maryland*, by sending their proceedings to the Committee of Safety here, have made it the duty of the Convention to declare their sentiments thereon.

That, considering the intercepted Letter from Lord *George Germaine* to Governour *Eden*, in which his whole conduct and confidential letters are approved, and he is directed to give facility and assistance to the operations of Lord *Dunmore* against *Virginia*, we are at a loss to account for the Council of Safety of *Maryland* their having neglected to seize him,

according to the recommendation of the General Congress, and more so for the Convention's having promoted his passage to assist in our destruction, under a pretence of his retiring to *England*, which, we conceive, from the above letter, he is not at liberty to do; that, supposing he should go to *Britain*, it appears to us that such voyage, with the address presented to him, will enable him to assume the character of a publick agent, and, by promoting divisions and disunion among the Colonies, produce consequences the most fatal to the *American* cause; that as the reasons assigned for his departure, "that he must obey the Ministerial mandates while remaining in his Government," are very unsatisfactory, when the Convention declare that in his absence the Government, in its old form, "will devolve on the President of the Council of State," who will be under equal obligations to perform such mandates, we cannot avoid imputing those proceedings to some undue influence of Governour *Eden*, under the mask of friendship to *America*, and of the Proprietary interest in *Maryland*, whereby the Members of that Convention were betrayed into a vote of fatal tendency to the common cause, and we fear to this country in particular, and feel it an indispensable duty to warn the good people of that Province to guard against the Proprietary influence.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Resolution be forthwith published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 1, 1776.

A Petition of the Inhabitants westward of the *Laurel Hill* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the contested boundary between *Virginia* and *Pennsylvania* hath subjected them to the greatest inconveniences and oppressions, and created the most dangerous animosities, tending to make divisions among the people; and that, while both Governments claim a jurisdiction in the same place, the laws of neither can be enforced; and praying a boundary may be established, that they may know what laws they are to pay obedience to.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

It being represented to the Convention, that the District Committee for the Counties of *Northampton* and *Accomack*, being informed that the last Convention had directed five Companies of Regular forces to be raised in the said Counties, proceeded to appoint the proper Officers for the same, and that in consequence thereof many men were enlisted in each of the said Companies, and employed in the publick service till the Ordinance directing the forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony came to hand, when, finding that only four Companies were to be raised in those Counties, they immediately disbanded the fifth:

*Ordered*, That the Officers and men so appointed and enlisted be paid for the time they were employed in the publick service.

A Petition from the Committee for the County of *Chesterfield* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that, agreeably to the directions of a former Convention, they had subscribed and paid to the Treasurer of their County one shilling per poll for the purchase of Gunpowder for the use of the said County, the greatest part of which had been actually laid out for that purpose, and the Powder now in the possession of the Militia Officers; and praying that the same may be taken on the publick account, and the money repaid to the contributors.

*Resolved*, That the Ammunition purchased by the several County Committees, out of the levy imposed by them on the people, or by private subscribers, be taken and paid for by the publick, at the price the same cost, if such Committees, or subscribers, are willing to part with the same; and the persons who paid for it be reimbursed their several advances on that account; and that the Committee of Safety, or the Executive power of *Virginia*, may allow so much of such Ammunition to remain in the respective Counties as they may judge proper for the security of such County, having regard to the internal as well as external situation thereof; and where any such Ammunition shall have been expended for the publick use, that the original cost thereof be also reimbursed by the publick.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Port Royal*, the Counties of *King George*, *Caroline*, and *Westmoreland*, was presented

to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in the year 1748 a Ferry was established from *Roy's Landing*, in *Caroline*, to *Gibson's*, in *King George* County, and that in the year 1752, a free Ferry was established, to be kept by the inhabitants of *Port Royal*, for the mutual advantage of themselves and the people trading thereto; that after the ferry had been maintained by the town for about eight years, the proprietor of *Roy's* entered into an agreement with the inhabitants to set over all foot passengers gratis, on condition the free boat should be put down; that after that time, for a term of about sixteen years, the proprietors of *Roy's* kept their boat at the publick landing of the said town, instead of the warehouse landing, not through stipulation, but through choice, the town land being much more convenient to the publick, in general, and also to the proprietors; that notwithstanding, regardless of the publick convenience, Mr. *James Miller*, the present proprietor of *Roy's*, hath, through caprice or selfish motives, removed the ferry to *Roy's*, greatly to the injury, and in direct opposition to the remonstrance of the people of *Caroline*, and others interested therein; that they have been driven by necessity to apply to Mr. *Francis Conway*, the present proprietor of *Gibson's*, to set up a boat to convey them and their commodities to the town landing, as formerly, which he has done, and farmed the same to Mr. *James Bowie*, who owns the wharf so convenient to the Petitioners; but that as Mr. *Bowie* entertains some doubts of the propriety of the measure, they humbly submit their grievance to the consideration of the Convention, and pray that a ferry from the town landing to *Gibson's*, in *King George* County, may be established.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had proceeded to the examination of *Thomas Mitchell*, who was apprehended on suspicion of being inimical to the rights of *America*, and that it appeared that the offence with which he was charged comes under the cognizance of a Court of Commissioners; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *Thomas Mitchell* be sent to the Court of Commissioners for the County of *York*, there to be tried.

A Petition of sundry assistants to Merchants, and other natives of *Great Britain*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that finding themselves incapable of proceeding in the business to which they have been bred and employed, they obtained permission from the Committee of Safety to depart this Colony for their native country, in consequence of which they procured a passage, and had actually embarked on board a vessel, when an order came for the detention of the vessel for the use of the country, by which they were deprived of the only means which offered of availing themselves of the passport which had been granted them; that, previous to their embarkation, they had cancelled, by mutual consent, their contracts with their employers, and had made sale of their clothes and other necessaries, in order to procure proper accommodations on their voyage, which they are unable, in the present situation of the country, to procure again; that thus deprived of the means of procuring employment and subsistence by an honest pursuit of those labours in which they have been heretofore employed, and far removed from their friends and connexions, they pray permission may be granted them to embark for their native country.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, on the Declaration of Rights, and on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

The Convention then proceeded to the consideration of the Report from the Committee of Publick Claims, made on *Tuesday* last, on the Petition of *Robert Lucas*; and the same was again read, and disagreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be rejected.

*Ordered*, That there be a call of the Convention on *Tuesday* next.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 3, 1776.

A Petition of *Andrew Lush* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in the month of *November* last he removed from the Town of *Portsmouth*, on *Lord Dunmore's* threatening to burn the same, and settled his family on a creek a few miles distant; that in the night of the 21st of *December* last, a boat with armed men came up the creek and landed some of her crew, whilst others got in a canoe and advanced towards his house, and upon hailing them he was answered with insulting language and a fire of small-arms, on which he ordered his party to fire, which they did, and killed one, and wounded another; that his wife and son hearing the firing, ran to the door, and the enemy firing at that time, wounded her in the thigh, and him in the arm; that the expense of attending and curing them will reduce him to great distress, unless aided by the publick; and praying his case might be taken into consideration, and such relief granted him as should be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to *Mr. Holt*, *Mr. Robinson*, *Mr. Thoroughgood*, *Mr. Wills*, *Mr. Fulgham*, *Mr. Riddick*, and *Mr. Couper*; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Halifax* County was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the Court-House of their County is situate within ten miles of the north line, while many of them on the south side are twenty miles distant, besides having the Rivers *Hico*, *Dan*, and *Banister*, to cross, which are frequently impassable; that they have, at the expense of £30, caused a survey of the said County to be made, by which it appears that the centre is on the south side of *Banister*; that, in consequence thereof, they made application to the Governour and Council for a writ of adjournment to some place near the centre, which was refused them; that about two years ago, a new and elegant Court-House was directed to be built, which was undertaken for the sum of £300, £200 of which have been already levied; but that no part of the plank or framing is yet in place, and they might, with small expense, be removed to or near the centre; and praying such relief as should be thought reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Edmund Randolph*, *Mr. Treasurer*, *Mr. Norvell*, *Mr. Dudley Digges*, *Mr. William Digges*, *Mr. Travis*, and *Mr. Holt*, be a Committee to inquire into the services of the persons appointed to fill up the Treasury Notes; and they are to report what, in their opinion, will be a proper reward for the same.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Terry* and *Mr. Watkins* be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from *Major-General Lee*, and also a Letter from *Brigadier-General Howe*; which were read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights; and after some time spent therein, *Mr. President* resumed the chair, and *Mr. Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Declaration of Rights, and had made some progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into the said Committee.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on

the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Richard Lee*, *Mr. Henry Lee*, *Mr. Clapham*, *Mr. Peyton*, *Mr. Richard Cary*, and *Mr. Curle*, be a Committee to examine the Accounts and Vouchers for the money paid by *John Harvie* and *Joseph Neaville, Esqs.*, agreeably to the Resolution of the last Convention; and that they also consider of, and report, what will be a proper allowance to them for their respective services.

*Mr. Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration two claims to them referred, and had agreed upon a Report, and come to several Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again read, and are as follows:

On consideration of the claim of *Joseph Cabell*, it appears to the Committee that he was, by a Resolution of the last Convention, appointed a Commissioner to receive for, and pay to, the several claimants of the Counties of *Pittsylvania*, *Augusta*, *Botetourt*, *Fincastle*, and *Bedford*, whatever was due to them from the publick on account of the late expedition against the *Indians*; that upon consulting the Committee of Safety, they thought that as the money he was to receive from the Treasury for that purpose amounted to so considerable a sum as £33,600, it would be necessary that he should be attended with a proper guard during the time it should remain in his possession; and that, for the more speedy expediting the business, and that the money might not long remain in his hands, he employed a clerk to assist in paying it away, and taking receipts, and three guards to attend him, whose charge for those services, with their expenses, amount to the sum of £93 8s. 6d., which he has paid.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the sum of £150, allowed to the said *Joseph Cabell* by the last Convention for the services aforesaid, is sufficient, and therefore that he ought not to be reimbursed the said sum of £93 8s. 6d.

It likewise appears to your Committee, that the said *Joseph Cabell* has collected from sundry persons indebted to this country several sums of money, amounting in the whole to £217 15s., which he has paid into the publick Treasury.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the said *Joseph Cabell* ought to be allowed the sum of £21 15s. 6d. for his trouble in collecting and paying into the Treasury the sum of £217 15s.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the claim of *Thomas Bachelor*, for the loss of his Houses, and other property burnt and destroyed by the country's Troops in *Norfolk*, is a matter of Continental concern, and therefore ought not to be paid by this Colony.

*Ordered*, That the said Report and Resolutions do lie on the table.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 4, 1776.

A Petition of sundry Officers of the Militia of the County of *Amelia* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that there are at least two hundred and fifty Overseers in their County who are exempt from musters, and being allotted in the divisions of the Militia which have been formed, and are in readiness, in case the Militia should be called into duty; and praying that the said exemptions may be recalled.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Brooke* be added to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, and *Mr. Lyne* to the Committee of Privileges and Elections, and to the Committee to whom the Reports of *John Harvie* and *Joseph Neaville*, Gentlemen, were referred.

A Petition of *Thomas Price* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, being inlisted in Cap-

tain *John Lewis's* Company, he served in the expedition against the *Indians* in the year 1774, and was wounded in the engagement at the *Kanawha*, by a bullet in his left arm, by which he has greatly suffered, and is rendered little able to procure a subsistence; and praying his case may be taken into consideration, and such relief granted him as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Many Cadets having joined the several Regiments raised for the defence of this Colony, under the faith of an Ordinance of General Convention, upon the allowances thereby established, which, by the said Regiments being taken upon Continental pay, is so much lessened that the said Cadets are unable to support themselves, whereby they may be compelled to quit the service, and the publick injured by the want of experienced young gentlemen to fill vacant posts in the Army:

*Resolved*, That the allowance of the said Cadets be made equal to what they received under the Ordinance of this Convention, and the difference paid by this Colony.

A Petition of *Joseph Jones, Joshua Campbell, James Ferebee, and William Burgess*, Merchants and Partners, of *North-Carolina*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in the month of *April* last they loaded their sloop, the *Two Brothers*, with a suitable cargo for the Island of *Martinico*, in the *West-Indies*, as will appear by the bill of lading; that, on the 14th of the said month, as she lay in *Ocracock Inlet*, in *North-Carolina*, ready to sail, a certain *John Goodrich*, of *Virginia*, in an armed sloop called the *Lilly*, with force of arms violently seized and took possession of their said vessel and cargo, with her crew, and, having taken out their Captain, put on board a prize-master and some mariners, and ordered her to sea, under convoy of a certain Lieutenant *Wright*, who commanded another armed vessel; that their vessel, on the 20th of the same month, as will appear by several affidavits, was stranded on the north of *Cape Look-out*, in *Carolina*, where she was taken under the care of the Committee of the County of *Carteret*; that the said vessel and cargo, at a very accurate estimate, were worth £1149 16s. 10d., *North-Carolina* currency; that as the loss they have sustained was occasioned by the hostilities of the said *Goodrich*, they beg leave to lay their case before the Convention, and submit it whether it is not agreeable to justice that satisfaction be made them out of the estate of the said *Goodrich*.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition, together with the several exhibits, be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That a Committee be appointed to inquire into and report the cause and means of depreciating the value of the Paper money of this country, and at what rates the goods are sold in the publick Store; and that *Mr. Henry Lee, Mr. Henry, Mr. Digges, Mr. Bowyer, Mr. McCarty, Mr. Mayo, Mr. Poythress, Mr. Dandridge, Mr. Johnson, and Mr. Terry*, be of the said Committee.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Declaration of Rights, and had made a further progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into the said Committee.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the case of *George Blair*, and had agreed upon a Report, and come to a Resolution thereupon, as follows:

It appears to your Committee, from the confession of the said *George Blair*, that in the month of *November* last he accepted a commission from Lord *Dunmore*, appointing him a Captain in the service of the King of *Great Britain*; in consequence whereof he acted in the battles at *Kemp's Land-*

*ing* and the *Great Bridge*, against this Colony; that he thought it his duty to fight for his King and country, and that he did not consider this to be his country; and it appears to your Committee that the said *George Blair* was taken in arms.

It appears to your Committee, from the deposition of *George Purdie*, that the said *George Blair* came into this Colony from *Glasgow*, in the year 1762, an apprentice to the deponent, for the term of three years; that in the month of *January*, 1768, the said *George Blair* went to *Glasgow*, and returned to this country in the month of *October* following, where he resided until the time of his joining Lord *Dunmore*; that the deponent is unacquainted with the circumstances of the said *Blair*, or what property he has in this Colony.

*Resolved*, As the opinion of this Committee, that the said *George Blair* is a prisoner of war, and that this Resolution be communicated to the Commanding Officer.

*Ordered*, That the said Report and Resolution do lie on the table.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Ordered*, That the President be desired to issue his Writ for the election of a Delegate for the County of *Culpepper*, in the room of *Henry Field*, Esquire, who hath vacated his seat by accepting a military post of profit in the Continental Army.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

— Wednesday, June 5, 1776.

A Petition of *Margaret Goodrich* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that she is greatly alarmed at a report which prevails, that her husband, *John Goodrich*, is intended to be sent to the back parts of this Colony; that, by this step, he will be deprived of those conveniences and necessities which he is now able to procure from his estate, which lies in the lower parts of this country; and praying that he may be permitted to remain at some plantation at or near his friends.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Mecklenburgh* County was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, before passing the late Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco payments during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law, the Vestry of *St. James's* Parish, in that County, proceeded to lay the levy in money, notwithstanding the many difficulties they labour under for want of trade in that part of the Colony, where the cultivation of tobacco, with which it has been usual to discharge their levies, is the principal object of the planter; and praying such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Declaration of Rights, and had made a further progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into the said Committee.

A Petition of *Mary Elligood* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that she has for some time past been in great distress, all the personal estate of her husband, Mr. *Jacob Elligood*, being seized, as she understands, for the use of the country, and that she, with three children, is by that means deprived of every necessary of life, and obliged to depend for their subsistence on the benevolence of her friends; that she is advised there is no provision made for the maintenance of the wives and children of those who are judged inimical to the liberties of *America*; and praying



that such allowance may be made her and her children, out of her said husband's estate, as to this Convention shall seem just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said several Petitions be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to inquire into and report the cause and means of depreciating the value of the Paper money of this country, and at what rates the goods are sold at the publick Store, do also inquire and report what money hath been advanced, and to whom, for the pay of the soldiers in the Regular service, and whether the same hath been actually paid to such soldiers; and that Mr. *Starke* and Mr. *David Mason* be added to the said Committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 6, 1776.

The Convention being informed that *David Ross* had delivered a Colonel's commission to a person to bring the *Indians* against this country, and that they were in motion accordingly,

*Ordered*, That the said information be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections; that they examine into the matter thereof, and report the same as it shall appear to them, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention; and that the said *David Ross* be sent for, in custody of a messenger, and he is to take care that he be safely conveyed to this City, to answer the said information.

*Ordered*, That a Committee be appointed to examine into the condition of the several Prisoners confined in the publick Jail; and that Mr. *Starke*, Mr. *Gilmer*, Mr. *Blair*, and Mr. *Edmund Randolph*, be of the said Committee.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the Chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Letters from Major-General *Lee*, Brigadier-General *Howe*, and Colonel *Stephen*, of the Fourth Regiment, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Drayton*, and Mr. *Elliot*, Officers from *South-Carolina*, be permitted to recruit soldiers in this Colony, provided they do not enlist any of the Regulars, Marines, or Minute-men, already engaged here in the Continental or Colonial service.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops of the neighbourhood of *Elizabeth River* to erect Batteries, or Breastworks, on both sides of the said river, where he thinks necessary, in order effectually to protect the Harbours of *Norfolk* and *Portsmouth*; and that he be informed that this Colony will give him all possible assistance towards completing and defending the same.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety be directed to engage with Mr. *James Hunter*, of *Fredericksburgh*, for as many good Muskets, with Bayonets, Sheaths, and steel Ram-rods, as he can manufacture within twelve months from this time, at the rate of £6 for each stand; and that they allow the same price to any other person who shall manufacture Arms within this Colony, of equal goodness with the sample now produced by the said *Hunter*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Taylor*, Mr. *Page*, and Mr. *Thorn-ton*, be added to the Committee to whom the Reports of the Committees for the Counties of *Caroline* and *Spottsylvania* were referred.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights, and on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers

of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Friday, June 7, 1776.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that they had, according to order, proceeded to the examination of *James Walker*, who was apprehended on suspicion of being inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the said *James Walker* be tried by the Court of Commissioners for the County of *Norfolk*.

A Representation of Brigadier-General *Lewis* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth the necessity of retaining Mr. *John Stadler*, Engineer in the Continental Army, in the service; which could only be done by increasing the pay and allowance made him by the Continental Congress, on which he could not support himself.

*Resolved*, That the said *John Stadler* be allowed 10s. per day, including the pay allowed him by Congress, and all travelling expenses which may exceed that sum, a theodolite and chain to be furnished by the publick, together with a servant and horse, to carry those instruments; that his rations be equal to those of a Captain, and that forage be allowed him for two horses; and that the said pay do commence from the 4th day of *May* last, and continue so long as he shall remain in the service of this Colony.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, examined into the cases of *John McIntire*, *Alexander Thompson*, *George Oldner*, *William Ancock*, and *Stephen Sampson*, Jun., who were apprehended on suspicion of their being inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*; and that it appeared to them, that the said *John McIntire* was formerly a sailor in a vessel belonging to *William Black*, and was impressed on board a man-of-war, from which he made his escape, and was taken in the neighbourhood of *Norfolk*. That the said *Alexander Thompson* was a resident in *Portsmouth*, and taken from thence and sent to the publick Jail, but that no testimony was offered them respecting his conduct. That it appeared the said *George Oldner* hath been unfriendly to the *American* cause, but committed no act which brings him within the Ordinance for imprisoning the enemies of *America*. That the said *William Ancock* was taken near *Norfolk*, and is a sailor belonging to the *Otter* man-of-war. That the said *Stephen Sampson* was taken in company with the said *William Ancock*, and is an apprentice to *Thoroughgood Smith & Co.*, of the *Eastern-Shore*. And that they had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the said *John McIntire* be discharged from confinement.

*Resolved*, That the said *Alexander Thompson* be discharged from confinement.

*Resolved*, That the said *George Older* be removed from the County of *Norfolk* to an interior part of the country, agreeably to a Resolution of this Convention.

*Resolved*, That the said *William Ancock* is a prisoner of war, and that this Resolution be communicated to the Commanding Officer.

*Resolved*, That the said *Stephen Sampson* be delivered to the said *Thoroughgood Smith & Co.*

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, examined the cases of five Negro slaves now in the publick Jail; and that it appeared to them, that the said slaves came from the *Eastern-Shore* to *Norfolk* in a vessel belonging to *Edmund Bailey*, of the County of *Accomack*, which they took from him in the night, with design to join Lord *Dunmore*; that they were taken by a party of soldiers in the pay of this Colony, and sent to Jail by order of Colonel *Woodford*; that three of the said slaves, named *Joe Acum*, *Joe*, and *Gabriel*,

a lad, are the property of the said *Edmund Bailey*; that one other, named *Luke*, is the property of the said *John Bailey*, of the said County; and the fifth, named *Peter*, is the property of *Thomas Jacobs*, of the same County; and that they had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Negro lad named *Gabriel* be delivered up to the said *Edmund Bailey*.

*Resolved*, That the other Slaves be sent up the country, and employed in some publick works; and that there should be paid to the Masters of the said Slaves, by the publick, so long as they shall be in their service, the following sums per annum, that is to say: To *Edmund Bailey*, for *Joe Acum*, £12, and for *Joe*, £8; to *John Bailey*, for *Luke*, £8; and to *Thomas Jacobs*, for *Peter*, £8.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety be desired to carry into execution the foregoing Resolutions.

Mr. *Starke*, from the Committee appointed to inquire into and report the state of the Prisoners confined in the publick Jail, reported, that they had, according to order, examined into the same; and that it appeared to them that the said Jail being badly planned and situated for the purpose of admitting a free air, all the prisoners are more or less distressed on that account; that this inconvenience is greatly increased, as well by a large number of persons being under confinement in the same small apartment as the heat of the weather; that although most of the rooms seem to have been properly attended to and kept in tolerable decency, an offensive smell, which they think would be injurious to the most robust health, prevails in them all, but which they think might, in a great measure, be removed by burning tar in and frequently purifying the rooms with vinegar; that the rooms in which the negroes are confined abound with filth, a circumstance, as they are informed, owing to the want of necessary hands to assist in providing for so large and unusual a number of prisoners; that several windows may, with safety, be cut in the walls of the Jail; that ventilators, if properly fixed, would be of infinite service; that some complaints were made by the prisoners against the unwholesomeness of their diet, which, upon inquiry, were found to be groundless; that *John Goodrich*, the elder, is at present, and hath been for three days past, indisposed with a slight fever, proceeding, as they imagine, from a restlessness and peevishness under his chains; that two gentlemen of the faculty have advised his removal to some other place, lest that disorder, which at present is but slight, might in a short time, for want of fresh air, terminate in a putrid fever.

*Resolved*, That the Convention doth agree with the Committee in the said Report, and that the said Committee do immediately provide for the several matters mentioned in the said Report; that the chains be taken off the said *John Goodrich*, and that he be conveyed to a proper place, under a strong guard, for the recovery of his health.

*Ordered*, That *Josias Rogers*, a prisoner of war, be conveyed to *Charlottesville*, and there admitted to his parole not to depart without the limits of the said town.

A Memorial of *William Aylett* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he is informed it hath been suggested to the Convention that the soldiery have been charged more for goods in the publick store than they could have purchased them of the merchants; particularly that osnaburgs, which might be had for two shillings, was sold at the publick store for four shillings per yard; that he declares it as his opinion it is highly meritorious in the Convention to pay a strict attention to publick officers, by frequent examinations into their conduct; and as nothing could be more agreeable to him than to receive from the Representatives of his country an approbation of his conduct, it gave him great pleasure to hear that the Convention had appointed gentlemen to inquire into the truth of the above suggestion, which he begs leave to assure them is entirely void of foundation; that osnaburgs have never been sold higher in the publick store than one shilling and six-pence per yard till about a month ago, when a quantity was imported on the Colony account, which has been issued at two shillings per yard, and which, to have done strict justice to the country, ought, in part, to have been sold at two shillings and four-pence, as all kinds of goods imported from the

*West-Indies* are sold at one hundred per centum at least in the wholesale way; that the Committee of Safety gave Mr. *John Dixon* that advance for a parcel of goods brought in the same vessel, and he gave the same for all goods he purchased in *Philadelphia*; that he can venture to affirm that since the commencement of the publick store the soldiery have been furnished at from twenty-five to fifty per centum cheaper than they could have got them elsewhere; that he hath hitherto considered himself as an agent appointed to do strict justice between the country and the soldiery, and therefore hath exerted himself to procure goods upon such terms as not only to furnish the troops lower than they could supply themselves elsewhere, but, at the same time, to secure the country from loss, by a moderate profit; that it hath been a standing rule, in all contracts for articles furnished from the northward, to allow them the difference in the currency, which he charges, except in some articles which will not bear it, although he has sold goods purchased on his private account from fifteen to thirty per centum upon the cost in *Philadelphia*, which, considering the risk by water, was not unreasonable, and this risk the publick goods were obliged to encounter, there being a great quantity of low-priced bulky articles; that by this method of importing them five per centum will pay every expense, and consequently will, in this instance, gain a profit by the risk; that the Colony lost the cargo sent out by Mr. *Dixon*, and that it is reasonable it should have the common profit on the goods imported; that he has made it his endeavour, on all occasions, to give content to the soldiers, and has never heard a complaint from any of them; that if the Convention are of a different opinion respecting the profits, he hopes no fault will be imputed to him, as they have it in their power to dispose of the goods as they shall think proper; that he cannot, at this time, say what the profits will be, as there are many goods on hand; but he will, if the Convention direct him, immediately proceed to take an inventory, and let them know the state of his accounts.

*Ordered*, That the said Memorial be referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into, and report, the cause and means of depreciating the value of the Paper money of this country, and at what rates the goods are sold in the publick store; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Blair* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had the said Ordinance under their consideration, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read the third time.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights and on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

An attested copy of a Letter from *Henry Stuart*, Deputy Superintendent of *Indian Affairs*, directed to the inhabitants on the frontiers, informing them that five hundred *Indian Warriors* from each Nation were to fall on the said frontiers, while other forces were to make a diversion on the sea-coast, was presented to the Convention, read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 8, 1776.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in the General Congress, and also a Letter from Major-General *Lee*; which were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Loudoun* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that there is a great number of tenants in their County

on cash rents, many of whose contracts are of a late date, and upon high rents, particularly those who have a number of slaves with their lands; that when these contracts were made they had a very flourishing growing trade for grain and flour at *Alexandria* and other ports, which have been chiefly relied on, both by the landlords and tenants, to discharge their rents; that those articles are now useless on their hands, in consequence of which they labour under great difficulties; that in most of the late contracts the landlords have bound the tenants to pay all land taxes that might accrue, as these unhappy times were then unforeseen; and praying that the Convention may take their case into consideration, and grant them such relief as shall be judged proper.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of the Inspectors of *Warrasqueake Bay* Warehouses was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that on the night of the 19th of *March*, 1775, the said warehouses were broken open, and two hogsheds of tobacco stolen therefrom, weighing two thousand one hundred and fifty-seven pounds, which they supposed was done by some people belonging to a brig then lying off the said warehouses; that on the 13th of *July* following two other hogsheds of tobacco were stolen from thence in like manner, weighing one thousand six hundred and fifty-two pounds; that they lost no time in pursuit of the persons they supposed had taken the same, but were not able to recover it; and praying the Convention will take their case into con-

*\*An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular Forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse.*

Whereas it hath become necessary, for the better defence of this country, to augment the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, so as to make the same equal with the other Regiments: *Be it therefore ordained, by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations of VIRGINIA, now assembled in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That the Ninth Regiment of the Regular forces raised for the defence and protection of this country, and stationed in the Counties of *Northampton* and *Accomack*, be augmented by the addition of two hundred and four men, to be divided into Companies of sixty-eight each, rank and file, under the command of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, and four Sergeants, and each Company to be allowed a Drummer and Fifer.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Captains and Subaltern Officers of one of the said Companies shall be appointed by the Committee for the said County of *Northampton*, and the Captains and Subaltern Officers to the other two Companies by the Committee of the said County of *Accomack*; which officers and men so to be appointed and raised shall be considered as a part of the said Ninth Regiment, and receive the same bounty, pay, and allowance, and be subject to the same regulations and authority, as the other part of the said Regiment.

And whereas there is too much reason to apprehend the enemies of *America* are endeavouring to kindle an *Indian* war on our frontiers, which ought timely to be provided against: *Be it therefore further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That four hundred men be employed for the defence of the North and Northwestern frontiers, and stationed at the following places, that is to say: two hundred at *Point Pleasant*, fifty at the mouth of *Little Kanawha*, fifty at the mouth of *Wheeling*, and one hundred at *Fort Pitt*, for so long time as the Committee of Safety, or others having the executive powers of Government during the recess of the Legislature, shall judge them necessary.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Captain of the Company of Regulars now stationed at *Fort Pitt* shall be, and he is hereby, empowered and required to advance and allow to each private man of his Company a bounty of twenty shillings, provided he shall be willing to continue in the service for the time above required, and to engage others in the room of such as may refuse to serve, so as to complete his Company to one hundred men, to remain at that station; that the Captain of the Company now stationed at *Point Pleasant* do in like manner retain so many of his men as shall be willing to continue in service, or enlist others in the room of such as may refuse, so as to complete his Company to one hundred men, to remain at their said station. And that the Committee of the County of *Botetourt* shall appoint one Captain, three Lieutenants, and one Ensign, to command another Company of one hundred men to be raised for the said Garrison at *Point Pleasant*, which Company shall also be allowed four Sergeants, a Drummer and Fifer; and the officers so appointed shall proceed to enlist their men, in the following proportions, that is to say: the Captain forty, the First Lieutenant twenty, the Second Lieutenant eighteen, the Third Lieutenant sixteen, and the Ensign twelve, to be reviewed by three of the Committee of the said County of *Botetourt*, to be by the Committee appointed for that purpose. And that the Committee of the County of *Augusta* shall appoint one Captain, one Lieutenant, and one Ensign, to command a Company of fifty men, to be stationed at the mouth of *Little Kanawha*, which Company shall also be allowed three Sergeants, a Drummer and Fifer; and the officers so to be appointed shall proceed to enlist the men for the said Company, in the following proportions, that is to say: the Captain twenty-five, the Lieutenant eighteen, and the Ensign twelve, to be reviewed by three of the Committee of the said County of *Augusta* appointed by the Committee for that purpose. And that the Committee of the County of *Hampshire* shall appoint one Captain, one Lieutenant, and one En-

sideration, and grant them such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass, and the title be, An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse.\*

A claim of Captain *William Darke* and Captain *Isaac Beale*, for the expenses incurred in supporting their two Companies of Riflemen from the time of their being imbodyed till the passing of the Ordinance directing the same to be raised, was presented to the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said claim be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will on *Thursday* next proceed, by ballot, to the appointment of a Major to the forces directed to be raised for the better defence of the frontiers, and of the Officers to command the Troops of Horse.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety be empowered to discharge Mr. *Richard Morris*, Paymaster and Commis-

sion, to command a Company of fifty men, to be stationed at the mouth of *Wheeling*, which Company shall also be allowed three Sergeants, a Drummer and Fifer; and the officers are to proceed to enlist the men for the said Company, by retaining so many of the men now at the station as may be willing to engage on the terms of others, and enlisting so many as may be wanting in the proportions mentioned for the Company for the *Little Kanawha*; the new recruits to be reviewed by three of the Committee of the County of *Hampshire* to be appointed by the Committee for that purpose.

*And be it further ordained*, That the several men to be raised and employed by virtue of this ordinance shall be entitled to the same bounty, and the officers and men to the same pay and allowance, and subject to the like regulations and restrictions as by ordinance of Convention is provided for other Regulars, except that they shall not be marched out of the Colony without the mutual consent of themselves and the executive power, and shall not be compelled to serve longer than two years from the 10th of *October* next; and that the whole four hundred men, with their officers, to be under the command of a Major, to be chosen by the General Convention.

*And be it further ordained*, That the several persons appointed to review the men shall respectively certify the time each Company is complete, which shall entitle the officers of such Companies to commissions of that date from those having the executive powers of Government, and all vacancies which may happen among the officers shall be filled up by succession, according to seniority of rank among those of the station where the vacancy happens.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Committee of Safety, or those having the executive powers of Government, shall appoint a Paymaster, and one or more Commissaries or contractors for provisions, for the several forces to be raised and employed on the frontiers, each of which Paymaster and Commissary shall have such pay and allowance for his services as shall be judged reasonable by those having the executive powers of Government, exclusive of his necessary expenses.

And whereas it is judged necessary, for the better and more effectual defence and protection of this Colony, that certain Troops of Horse should be raised: *Be it therefore ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That six Troops of Horse, consisting of thirty each, rank and file, be immediately raised, under proper officers, and taken into the service of this Colony; and that each of the said Companies be under the command of a Captain, a Lieutenant, a Cornet, to be chosen by the Convention, and three Corporals, to be chosen by the Captain, and be allowed a Trumpeter, to be also appointed by the Captain. And that the several officers and troopers shall, at their own expense, be furnished with horses, proper arms and accoutrements, and shall be allowed the following pay per day, besides rations and forage, to wit: The Captain 7s. 6d., the Lieutenant 6s., the Cornet 5s., the Corporals 3s. each, a Trumpeter 3s., and a Trooper 2s. 6d.; which pay of the officers shall commence from the time of receiving their commissions, and of the troopers from the time of their being provided with a sufficient horse, and properly armed, in the opinion of any Field-Officer of the Militia of the County wherein they are enlisted. And that the officers and troopers so to be raised shall continue in the service for such time as shall be judged necessary by the Committee of Safety, or others having the executive powers of Government, but shall not be compelled to continue in the service longer than one year; and that they shall be subject to the Articles of War established for the Regular forces, and to such orders as they shall from time to time receive from the Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in this Colony.

*And be it further ordained*, That so much money as shall be necessary for the purposes of this act shall from time to time be paid by *Robert C. Nicholas*, Esq., Treasurer, or the Treasurer for the time being, out of the publick money in his hands, by warrant from the Committee of Safety, or others having the executive powers of Government, and an account thereof rendered to the General Convention.

sary of Provisions to the two Battalions ordered by this Convention to the assistance of *North-Carolina*, from the said offices when they shall find it necessary so to do.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Declaration of Rights, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Monday* next.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 10, 1776.

*Resolved*, That six Companies of Militia, with their Officers, be immediately called into duty from such Counties as the Committee of Safety shall judge most convenient, and employed as Ranging Companies in the County of *Fincastle*, for the protection of the inhabitants thereof, for such time as the Committee of Safety, or those having the executive powers, shall judge them necessary, and that the whole Companies be under the direction of a Field-Officer, to be chosen by the Convention; and also that a Paymaster and Commissary be appointed to the said Militia, whose business it shall be to pay and provide for the said Troops, and also for such others as may be called into duty in that quarter.

*Resolved*, That the Convention will, on *Thursday* next, proceed, by ballot, to the appointment of a Field-Officer to command the Militia to be called into duty pursuant to the foregoing Resolution; also of a Paymaster and Commissary.

*Ordered*, That *John Goodrich* be remanded to the publick Jail.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Declaration of Rights; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Blair* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Declaration of Rights, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table.

*Ordered*, That the consideration of the said Amendments be put off till to-morrow.

A Petition of *Thomas Potter* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, having been for a considerable time confined in the publick Jail on the supposition of horse stealing, he now awaits his trial, and praying that his case may be taken into consideration, and some mode of trial adopted, that he, with many others, may be released from a loathsome Jail, or suffer such punishment as their country shall direct.

Also, a Petition of *Manasses McGahey*, setting forth that, in the month of *February* last, among many others, voluntarily assisting a distressed neighbour to repair a broken mill-dam, he became heated with liquor, unfortunately quarrelled with a poor *German* about the honour of their respective countries, upon which a bustle ensued, and the consequence was that the man died the next day, and, in the opinion of the Jury, from the hurt he received in the fight; and that the Petitioner was sent down for trial, which, in the usual course, would have come on in the month of *April*, but no Court was then held; that he is a poor labouring man, with a large family, and has had an opportunity of escaping several times during his confinement in the publick Jail, but, conscious of his innocence, he has waited in expectation of being delivered by a speedy publick trial; and praying that an inquiry be made into his unhappy case, and such determination come to thereon as shall appear just.

*Ordered*, That the said Petitions do lie on the table; and that Mr. *Randolph*, Mr. *Blair*, Mr. *Dandridge*, Mr. *Richard Cary*, Mr. *Wills*, and Mr. *Clapham*, be a Committee to inquire into the offences of the several criminals confined in the publick Jail, and report what, in their opinion, would be the most eligible mode of delivering them therefrom.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, proceeded to the examination of *Robert Shedden*, who was apprehended on suspicion of his being inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*; and that it appeared to them that, at a Court of Commissioners, held in the County of *Norfolk*, the 3d day of *April* last, for the trial of the said *Robert Shedden*, as being an enemy to *America*, a Jury was thereupon sworn, who returned a verdict in the following words: "We of the Jury find Mr. *Robert Shedden* not guilty;" that

it appeared to them, from the testimony of Mr. *Wilson*, that he was with the party who apprehended the said *Shedden*, and carried him to the *Great Bridge* for his trial; that, at the time he was taken, the said *Shedden* made an attempt to get to the fleet, with intention, as he said, to carry there one *Walker*, who it was supposed was inimical; that the said *Shedden* informed the deponent his motive for endeavouring to carry off the said *Walker* proceeded from his having employed him as his clerk, and that he had no other person to take care of his goods on board the fleet; and that the deponent and his party fired on the vessel several times before the said *Shedden* and the persons with him submitted to be taken; that it appeared, from the testimony of Major *Frank Eppes*, that he was ordered by Major-General *Lee* to apprehend and send the said *Shedden*, with others, to the publick Jail; that he does not know whether the said *Shedden* hath done anything inimical to the *American* cause, but hath been informed that he hath been on board the fleet under the protection of Lord *Dunmore* since his trial before the Court of Commissioners; that it also appeared, from the testimony of Mr. *Cowper*, that he received a letter from the said *Robert Shedden*, informing him he heard Lord *Dunmore* intended to apprehend him, and some other persons, and advised them to keep out of the way; that it further appeared, from the testimony of Captain *Johnson*, that the said *Shedden* was generally thought about *Norfolk* to be inimical to the rights of *America*; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *Robert Shedden* be confined to such parts of the County of *Dinwiddie* as shall be ten miles distant from *Appamattox River*; that he be allowed fifteen days from this time to remove himself to such place, and that, previous to his removal, he give his parole to the Commanding Officer not to give intelligence to, or in any manner aid or assist, the enemies of *America*.

A Petition of sundry Inhabitants in the Western part of *Fincastle* County, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the great extent of their County and the difficulty of attending Courts, induced them some time ago to solicit the General Assembly for a division thereof, but that the unhappy situation of affairs prevented any determination thereon; that many of them attend Court, and the publick business of the County, near one hundred and fifty miles distant from their homes; and praying that a division of their said County may take place.

Also a Petition from the Inhabitants of the said County, setting forth that, at great expense, fatigue, and danger, they have formed an extensive settlement on the Western Waters of this Government, hoping to obtain the same titles to their lands and contribute proportionally with their fellow colonists to the discharge of all publick exigencies; but that they are much alarmed at the demand of persons pretending to claim the said lands under ancient grants or orders of Council, and demanding large sums of money from them for the same; that they will cheerfully comply with any determination of this Convention, to whose judgment they submit their case.

*Ordered*, That the said Petitions be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the Parish of *Newport*, in the County of *Isle-of-Wight*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the Vestry of the said Parish was chosen in the year 1756, since which time so many of the gentlemen who were then chosen are dead, and have resigned, that there is only one remaining of that choice; and praying that the said Vestry may be dissolved, and a new one chosen.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Mr. *Randolph*, from the Committee to whom was referred to inquire into the services of the persons appointed to fill



up the Treasury Notes, reported, that the Committee had accordingly inquired into the same; and that it appeared to them that the number of books filled up amounts in the whole to three hundred and ninety-seven, two hundred and one of which were *James River Bank*, and one hundred and ninety-six of *London* paper; that much attention and care were necessary in writing upon either sort; that it required constant labour for twelve hours to fill up each book of *James River Bank* paper, containing one hundred sheets, or two hundred bills, but that a book of *London* paper might be despatched in about a quarter of the time; that, according to this calculation and proportion, out of the sum of £150 allowed by the Ordinance for their services, the fillers would be entitled for each book of *James River Bank* paper to twelve shillings, and for each book of *London* paper three shillings, which they are of opinion is not adequate to their services; and that they had come to several Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were read, as follows:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the fillers up ought to receive for each book of *James River Bank* paper twenty shillings, and for each book of *London* paper five shillings.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that, as the sum of £150 given by the Ordinance to the fillers up is not adequate for the purpose of allowing twenty shillings for each book of *James River Bank* and five shillings for each book of *London* paper, the additional sum of £100 be granted to make up the deficiency.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the Treasurer be directed to proportion the aforesaid sums of £150 and £100 in such manner as that the fillers up may receive for each book of *James River Bank* paper twenty shillings, and for each book of *London* paper five shillings.

The said Resolutions being severally read a second time, and the question being put, that the Convention doth agree with the Committee in the said Resolutions,

It passed in the negative.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 11, 1776.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, proceeded to the examination of *John Goodrich*, who was apprehended on suspicion of his being inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*; and that it appeared, from the confession of the said *John Goodrich*, that he went on board the *Otter* sloop-of-war at *Norfolk* to pilot her up to *Baltimore*, in order to destroy some vessels which were building there. It also appeared, from the deposition of *James Buchanan*, that the deponent, being on board his vessel, the schooner *Polly*, then on ground on the *Swatch*, saw a vessel which he took to be a pilot-boat, but was afterwards informed by one of the pilots that it was Captain *Goodrich's* boat, and that they were prisoners, for she was a King's tender; that when Captain *Goodrich* came up he ordered the deponent to deliver up his papers, which he did to the said *Goodrich*, who told him his schooner was a lawful prize, and that his master, Captain *Wright*, was below, and would be in that night, on board whom the said *Buchanan* must go; that on the same night the schooner was boarded by an armed boat belonging to the said Captain *Wright*, who put a prize-master and some hands on board the said schooner, and plundered her of all her live stock, and took a gun and couteau from the deponent; that a sloop, supposed to belong to one *Lott-strange*, ran up the Sound that night, which sloop the said *Goodrich* saw, and the men on board were desirous of taking, which the said *Goodrich* opposed, on account of her being an empty vessel, and harassed by the Committees, as the pilots told him the said sloop was not allowed to load, on account of violating the Association; that Captain *Wright*, the next day, blamed him much for not making a prize of her, supposing there was cash on board; that, when the said schooner was on ground on the *Swatch*, *Goodrich* desired Captain *Wright* to discharge the deponent and his schooner, as she was old, and could not be got off without much delay, and her cargo was of little value to them, which *Wright* positively refused, and swore he should proceed round to *Norfolk*; that the said *Goodrich* afterwards hailed a vessel belonging to Captain *Adderly*, and ordered him to bring his papers on board, which the said *Adderly* did, and delivered

them to the said *Goodrich*, who told him he should deliver them to Captain *Wright*, who would determine the matter in the morning; and that the said Captain *Wright* carried the said *Adderly* over the bar with him the *Tuesday* following. That it further appeared, from the deposition of *James Anderson*, that the deponent, with Captain *Harney*, and three other boats, boarded Captain *Goodrich*, who was in the *Lilly* tender; that, as the said *Harney* was boarding the said *Goodrich*, he (the said *Harney*) flashed his gun at him; and that he heard the said *Harney* tell the said *Goodrich* he should not have flashed his gun at him if he had not ordered his crew to fire on the boats; and that the said *Goodrich* did not deny his having given such orders; that, after he had been on board a short time, he heard the said *Goodrich* say he was a prisoner, and that he had been so harassed on both sides that he did not value his life; and that it further appeared, from the confession of the said *Goodrich*, that he was sent by Lord *Dunmore* as a pilot to Captain *Wright* to bring him into *Ocracock* to get provisions; and that the orders given by Lord *Dunmore* were to seize all vessels loaded with provisions, and carry them to his fleet; and that he (the said *Goodrich*) had three boats in the service of Lord *Dunmore*. And that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *John Goodrich* is guilty of bearing arms against this Colony, and is also guilty of aiding and assisting the enemy, by giving them intelligence, contrary to and in contempt of an Ordinance of the last Convention for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony, whereby the said *John Goodrich* hath incurred the pains and penalties in and by the said Ordinance declared and inflicted.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Safety do take such order respecting the Estate of the said *John Goodrich* as is directed by the Ordinance prescribing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony; that the debt due from the said *Goodrich* to the country be in the first place discharged, and that they make a reasonable provision for the support and maintenance of the wife and young children of the said *John Goodrich* out of his Estate; that he be conveyed, under a strong guard, to *Charlottesville*, in the County of *Albemarle*, there to be confined till the further order of the Convention, or Executive power; but that this Resolution respecting his removal be not carried into execution until the health of the said *John Goodrich* will permit it to be done without endangering his life; and that in the mean time he be permitted the use of a room in the dwelling-house of the keeper of the publick Jail, under a guard.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Charles Neilson* be sent, under a proper guard, to *Staunton*, in the County of *Augusta*, there to be confined until he shall enter into bond, with security, agreeably to the determination of the Committee of Safety.

A Petition of *John Ballendine* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that he did, at his own risk and charge, import a quantity of Gunpowder for the purpose of removing the obstructions to the navigation of *Potomack* and *James Rivers*, but the distressed situation of the country brought many applications to him for that article for the use of the publick, which he readily supplied for the price of 2s. 6d. per pound, and on the promise of several County Committees to replace the like quantity, at the same rate, when his business required it; that he is now in immediate want of Powder, and praying the Convention will either replace the Powder, at the price he charged for it, or make him such further allowance, in cash, as will enable him to procure it elsewhere.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

The Convention then proceeded to the consideration of the Amendments reported to the Declaration of Rights; and having gone through the same, and agreed thereto,

*Ordered*, That the said Declaration of Rights, with the Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.



Mr. *Randolph*, from the Committee appointed to inquire into the several offences of the Prisoners confined in the publick Jail, and report what, in their opinion, would be the most eligible mode of delivering them therefrom, reported, that the Committee had accordingly examined into the same, and that it appeared to them, by a certificate from the keeper of the said Jail, that he hath now in his custody *Thomas McCluskey* and *Elizabeth* his wife, charged with burglary; *Manasses McGahey*, charged with murder; *Benjamin Higgins*, charged with robbery; *Thomas Potter*, charged with horse-stealing; *Habakkuk Pride*, charged with murder; *Samuel Flanagan*, charged with horse-stealing; that the said *Thomas McCluskey* and *Elizabeth* his wife, so charged as aforesaid with burglary, and *Benjamin Higgins*, so as aforesaid charged with robbery, having been ready for trial at the Oyer and Terminer Court which ought to have been held in *December* last, and at the General Court which ought to have been held in *April* last, and no prosecution having been carried on against them, have a right, according to ancient practice, to demand a discharge from their confinement; and that the said *Elizabeth McCluskey*, acting in the presence of and under the coercion of her said husband, is by law absolved from all guilt and criminality in that respect. That the proceedings of the County Court of *Loudoun*, in the examination of the said *Manasses McGahey*, so as aforesaid charged with murder, make no mention of any evidence deposed against him. That against *Benjamin Higgins*, charged with robbery, *Habakkuk Pride*, with murder, and *Samuel Flanagan*, with horse-stealing, no proceedings have been transmitted from the Courts of the Counties where they were respectively examined. That *Thomas Potter*, charged with horse-stealing, appears, by the depositions of several witnesses who were sworn upon his examination, to be innocent thereof. That it further appeared, from the deposition of *Elizabeth Hultz*, that *Mary Howell*, who is charged with murder, and now in her way from the County of *Berkeley*, is guilty thereof. And that they had come to several Resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again read, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the said *Thomas McCluskey* and *Elizabeth* his wife, *Thomas Potter*, and *Benjamin Higgins*, be forthwith discharged out of custody.

*Resolved*, That some mode of trial be adopted for the delivering of *Samuel Flanagan*, *Manasses McGahey*, *Habakkuk Pride*, and *Mary Howell*.

The first Resolution of the Committee being read a second time, was, upon the question put thereupon, agreed to by the Convention.

The subsequent Resolution of the Committee being read a second time, was, on the question put thereupon, ordered to lie on the table.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

—  
Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

The Declaration of Rights having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and passed, as follows, *nem. con.*:

*A DECLARATION of RIGHTS made by the Representatives of the good people of VIRGINIA, assembled in full and free Convention; which rights do pertain to them and their posterity, as the basis and foundation of Government.*

1. That all men are by nature equally free and independent, and have certain inherent rights, of which, when they enter into a state of society, they cannot, by any compact, deprive or divest their posterity; namely, the enjoyment of life and liberty, with the means of acquiring and possessing property, and pursuing and obtaining happiness and safety.

2. That all power is vested in, and consequently derived from, the People; that magistrates are their trustees and servants, and at all times amenable to them.

3. That Government is, or ought to be, instituted for the common benefit, protection, and security of the people, nation, or community;—of all the various modes and forms of Government that is best which is capable of producing the greatest degree of happiness and safety, and is most effectually secured against the danger of mal-administration;—and that, whenever any Government shall be found inadequate or contrary to these purposes, a majority of the com-

munity hath an indubitable, unalienable, and indefeasible right, to reform, alter, or abolish it, in such manner as shall be judged most conducive to the publick weal.

4. That no man, or set of men, are entitled to exclusive or separate emoluments and privileges from the community, but in consideration of publick services; which, not being descendible, neither ought the offices of Magistrate, Legislator, or Judge, to be hereditary.

5. That the Legislative and Executive powers of the State should be separate and distinct from the Judicative; and, that the members of the two first may be restrained from oppression, by feeling and participating the burdens of the people, they should, at fixed periods, be reduced to a private station, return into that body from which they were originally taken, and the vacancies be supplied by frequent, certain, and regular elections, in which all, or any part of the former members, to be again eligible, or ineligible, as the law shall direct.

6. That elections of members to serve as Representatives of the people, in Assembly, ought to be free; and that all men, having sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with, and attachment to, the community, have the right of suffrage, and cannot be taxed or deprived of their property for publick uses without their own consent or that of their Representative so elected, nor bound by any law to which they have not, in like manner, assented, for the publick good.

7. That all power of suspending laws, or the execution of laws, by any authority, without consent of the Representatives of the people, is injurious to their rights, and ought not to be exercised.

8. That in all capital or criminal prosecutions a man hath a right to demand the cause and nature of his accusation, to be confronted with the accusers and witnesses, to call for evidence in his favour, and to a speedy trial by an impartial jury of his vicinage, without whose unanimous consent he cannot be found guilty, nor can he be compelled to give evidence against himself; that no man be deprived of his liberty except by the law of the land, or the judgment of his peers.

9. That excessive bail ought not to be required, nor excessive fines imposed, nor cruel and unusual punishments inflicted.

10. That general warrants, whereby any officer or messenger may be commanded to search suspected places without evidence of a fact committed, or to seize any person or persons not named, or whose offence is not particularly described and supported by evidence, are grievous and oppressive, and ought not to be granted.

11. That in controversies respecting property, and in suits between man and man, the ancient trial by Jury is preferable to any other, and ought to be held sacred.

12. That the freedom of the Press is one of the greatest bulwarks of liberty, and can never be restrained but by despotick Governments.

13. That a well-regulated Militia, composed of the body of the people, trained to arms, is the proper, natural, and safe defence of a free State; that Standing Armies, in time of peace, should be avoided as dangerous to liberty; and that, in all cases, the military should be under strict subordination to, and governed by, the civil power.

14. That the people have a right to uniform Government; and, therefore, that no Government separate from, or independent of, the Government of *Virginia*, ought to be erected or established within the limits thereof.

15. That no free Government, or the blessing of liberty, can be preserved to any people but by a firm adherence to justice, moderation, temperance, frugality, and virtue, and by frequent recurrence to fundamental principles.

16. That Religion, or the duty which we owe to our Creator, and the manner of discharging it, can be directed only by reason and conviction, not by force or violence; and, therefore, all men are equally entitled to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience; and that it is the mutual duty of all to practise Christian forbearance, love, and charity, towards each other.

*Richard Adams*, Esq., a Delegate for the County of *Henrico*, laid before the Convention a Letter from *Richard Randolph*, Esq., bearing date the 15th of *April*, 1776, informing him that he should lay a complaint before the ensuing Assembly against him, respecting a report which had prevailed, of his (the said *Adams*) being instrumental to a forgery's

having been committed in the last book of publick claims, to the advantage of his brother, of £3; and informed the Convention he had waited till now in expectation the said *Richard Randolph* would have promoted the said inquiry, but as he had done nothing therein, he considered it as his duty to have the charge fully and publickly inquired into, as well in justice to the publick as to his own character.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter and information be referred to the Committee of Privileges and Elections; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *William Talbot* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that being called upon, with others of the Militia, the 18th of *April* last, to go to the assistance of the Minute-men stationed at *Sandy Point*, in an engagement with two of the enemy's tenders, he was in the engagement unfortunately shot through the arm and in his shoulder; that the commanding officer soon after sent him to Doctor *William Rickman*, who attended him to the 17th of *May*, whose account against your Petitioner amounts to £16 13s. 3d.; and praying that, as he received the wounds aforesaid in the service of the country, the said account may be discharged by the publick.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of the Western Waters, in the County of *Botetourt*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that by a former Ordinance of Convention they have been excluded from a tax on their lands, and have not the privilege of voting for Representatives or Committee-men for their County; and declaring their readiness to contribute in the common cause with the rest of their countrymen; they pray that they may be put upon the same footing with the inhabitants of the Western Waters of other Counties, and that a new election of Delegates and Committee-men may be appointed for their said County; that being more subject than other Counties to depredations from the *Indians*, they request that some measures may be taken towards putting them in a proper state of defence.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of *Chincoteague Island*, in the County of *Accomack*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, by a Resolve of the 21st of last month, they, among others, are directed to remove the live stock to some place of safety; that they assure this Convention they have the most fervent desire to do everything in their power to defeat the arbitrary designs of the enemies of *American* liberty, yet they presume it can answer no good purpose to make needless destruction of the property of any friends to the *American* cause; and if the stock belonging to them can be secured from the ravages of the enemy they hope the order relative to them will be relaxed; that there is a guard of thirty or forty men now stationed thereabouts, and with the Militia of their Island, and of one adjacent thereto, who are incorporated into a Company, they are humbly of opinion they shall be able to defend their stock against any small cruising vessels of the enemy, and to such alone are they accessible; that, however, they ask for no indulgence inconsistent with the publick good, and if it shall appear, in the course of the summer, that their stocks are insecure, they have not the most distant wish to keep them there; that if the Convention should be pleased to grant their request, they wish for the indulgence no longer than the Committee of their County shall think it prudent to continue it; that, if otherwise, they will cheerfully submit to whatever hardship or loss the publick safety may require.

*Resolved*, That the former Resolution of the Convention, directing the removal of all such live stock as are on the Islands on the *Eastern-Shore*, except as to *Watts's Island*, be now rescinded.

Sundry Petitions of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the County of *Spottsylvania*, were presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they labour under very great hardships in being obliged to travel some twenty odd,

and others thirty miles, to attend general musters, which are constantly appointed at the Court-House in *Fredericksburgh*, situate on one side of the County, and therefore praying that an Ordinance may pass directing general musters for the future to be appointed at or near the centre of the County.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Caroline*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, by a late Ordinance respecting the Militia, Overseers are exempted from mustering, by which means the country is deprived of the assistance of many able-bodied young men, and praying that the said exemption may be recalled.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Whereas *Samuel Flanagin* and *Manasses McGahey* have been severally committed to the publick Jail in the City of *Williamsburgh*, charged with capital offences, for which they ought, in the regular course, to have been brought to trial, at a Court of Oyer and Terminer and Jail Delivery, on the second *Tuesday* in this month, which could not be held by reason of the present convulsions, and for want of a commission from the late Executive power; and whereas no method is yet adopted for the trial of criminals, and it might be thought inconsistent with the liberty which we are endeavouring to secure in the most permanent manner, to keep men charged with criminal offences in long confinement without bringing them to their trials, the Convention think it best to grant a pardon to the said criminals respectively, hoping that this lenity, together with the imprisonment they have undergone, will produce a sincere contrition and reformation of their manners, and that they may hereafter prove useful members to society.

*Resolved, therefore*, That a Pardon be prepared for the said *Samuel Flanagin* and *Manasses McGahey*, of all offences heretofore by them committed, and particularly of the crime with which they are respectively charged, setting forth the reasons for granting the same, as alleged in the premises, and declaring that this act of grace shall not hereafter be drawn into consequence or example; which pardon shall be signed by the President.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to inquire into the offences of the several criminals confined in the publick Jail, do prepare a pardon for the said *Samuel Flanagin* and *Manasses McGahey*, agreeably to the foregoing Resolution.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the sum of £100,000, for the purpose of supporting the Regular forces and Militia to be employed on the frontiers, and others which may remain on the pay of the Colony, for building vessels, and pay and provisions for the seamen and marines in the Navy, and all other publick claims, ought to be raised by an additional tax of 1s. 3d. on tithables, and of 1s. per hundred acres on land, payable in the year 1777, and each of the six following years.

*Resolved*, That Treasury Notes, to the amount of the said sum of £100,000, ought to be issued upon the credit of the said taxes, redeemable on the 1st day of *January*, 1784; and that £70,000 of such Notes be issued in dollars or parts of dollars.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. *George Mason*, Mr. *Starke*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, Mr. *Adams*, Mr. *Whiting*, Mr. *Dandridge*, Mr. *Bullitt*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Holt*, and Mr. *Williams*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in an Ordinance pursuant to the said Resolutions.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention took into consideration the Resolution

directing some mode of trial for the delivery of *Samuel Flanagan*, *Manasses McGahey*, *Habakkuk Pride*, and *Mary Howell*, and ordered to lie on the table; which was again read and agreed to, with an amendment, as follows:  
*Resolved*, That some mode of trial be adopted for the delivery of *Habakkuk Pride* and *Mary Howell*.  
Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 13, 1776.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded, by ballot, to the appointment of a Captain to the First Troop of Horse; and the Members having prepared tickets with the name of the person to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot-box, *Mr. Digges*, *Mr. Carrington*, *Mr. Blair*, and *Mr. Randolph*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report on whom a majority falls; and it appearing, from their Report, that there was a majority in favour of *Theodorick Bland*, Jun., Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Theodorick Bland* be appointed Captain of the First Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Captain to the Second Troop of Horse; and it appearing from the Report of the Committee that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *Benjamin Temple*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Benjamin Temple* be appointed Captain to the Second Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Captain to the Third Troop of Horse; and it appearing from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>John Jameson</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	48
<i>Lewelling Jones</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	17
<i>Henry Lee</i> , Jun., Esq.,	-	-	-	-	15
<i>Thomas Edmunds</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	9
<i>Tarlton Woodson</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	4
<i>John Nelson</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	3
<i>Abraham Buford</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	2

The question was then put, whether the said *John Jameson* or *Lewelling Jones*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Captain to the Third Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of the said *John Jameson*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *John Jameson* be appointed Captain to the said Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Captain to the Fourth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Lewelling Jones</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	34
<i>Henry Lee</i> , Jun., Esq.,	-	-	-	-	27
<i>Cuthbert Harrison</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	11

The question was then put, whether the said *Lewelling Jones* or the said *Henry Lee*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Captain to the said Fourth Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of *Lewelling Jones*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Lewelling Jones* be appointed Captain to the said Fourth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Captain to the Fifth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *Henry Lee*, Jun., Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Henry Lee* be appointed Captain of the Fifth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Captain to the Sixth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *John Nelson*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *John Nelson* be appointed Captain to the Sixth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant to the First Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Cuthbert Harrison</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	47
<i>Richard Call</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	34
<i>William Penn</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	11
<i>Abraham Archer</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	1
<i>John Woodlief</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	1
<i>Thomas Edmunds</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	1

The question was then put, whether the said *Cuthbert Harrison* or *Richard Call*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Lieutenant to the First Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of the said *Richard Call*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Richard Call* be appointed Lieutenant to the said First Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant to the Second Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Cuthbert Harrison</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	34
<i>Thomas Edmunds</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	28
<i>James Jones</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	23

The question was then put, whether the said *Cuthbert Harrison* or *Thomas Edmunds*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Lieutenant to the said Second Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of *Cuthbert Harrison*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Cuthbert Harrison* be appointed Lieutenant to the said Second Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant to the Third Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>William Penn</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	26
<i>Spotswood Dandridge</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	17
<i>John Green</i> , Jun., Esq.,	-	-	-	-	15

The question was then put, whether the said *William Penn* or *Spotswood Dandridge*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Lieutenant to the said Third Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of *William Penn*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *William Penn* be appointed Lieutenant to the said Third Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant to the Fourth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Spotswood Dandridge</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	34
<i>Edward Garland</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	28
<i>John Marshall</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	13

The question was then put, whether the said *Spotswood Dandridge* or *Edward Garland*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Lieutenant to the said Fourth Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of *Spotswood Dandridge*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Spotswood Dandridge* be appointed Lieutenant to the said Fourth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant to the Fifth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>John Belfield</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	23
<i>William Lindsay</i> Esq.,	-	-	-	-	19
<i>John Marshall</i> , Esq.,	-	-	-	-	17

The question was then put, whether the said *John Belfield* or *William Lindsay*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Lieutenant to the said Fifth Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of the said *John Belfield*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *John Belfield* be appointed Lieutenant to the said Fifth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant to the Sixth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For *Addison Lewis*, Esq., - - - - 22  
*William Lindsay*, Esq., - - - - 18  
*John Green*, Esq., - - - - 15

The question was then put, whether the said *Addison Lewis* or *William Lindsay*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Lieutenant to the said Sixth Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of the said *Addison Lewis*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Addison Lewis* be appointed Lieutenant to the said Sixth Troop of Horse.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of a Major to command the forces directed to be raised for the better defence of the frontiers, and of a Field Officer to command the Militia directed to be called into duty for the protection of the inhabitants of *Fincastle*, and of a Paymaster and Commissary thereto, and also the further appointment of Officers to command the Troops of Horse, be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Friday, June 14, 1776.

*Resolved*, That *George Carrington*, *John Nicholas*, and *William Cabell*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby, constituted and appointed Trustees for receiving the sum of £5,000, pursuant to a Resolution of this Convention of the 22d of May last, and advancing the same, at such times and in such portions as they shall judge necessary, to *John Ballendine* and *John Reveley*, to be by them applied to the erecting a Blast Furnace for making pig Iron in the County of *Buckingham*, upon the terms mentioned in the said Resolve; and the said Trustees are hereby empowered and required to make such contracts with, and take such security from, the said *Ballendine* and *Reveley*, as is therein directed.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from *John Walker*, Esq., enclosing the Proceedings of the Commissioners appointed to treat with the *Indians* in the Southern Department; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition of *Edward Archer* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that in *September* last, Lord *Dunmore* piratically seized and disposed of a vessel belonging to him, together with a valuable Negro man slave; that being informed several reprisals had been made upon his Lordship's property, for injuries of a similar nature, he was desirous to possess himself of a quantity of wine, the property of Lord *Dunmore*, which would have afforded a partial satisfaction for the loss he had sustained, and upon application to the Committee of Safety to authorize the same, he was told that they would not interfere in the matter; that, unwilling to take a step which might in any degree appear disorderly, he now makes application to this Convention for relief; that he humbly conceives himself entitled to the wines aforesaid in preference to his Lordship's private creditors, as the injury he has sustained was occasioned by his known attachment to the *American* cause; that, reduced as he is by the calamities of war, he prays that he may be permitted to possess himself of the said wines, or that the Convention will grant him such other relief as should appear just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *George Walton*, Jun., *Joseph Pannel*, *Robert Walton*, Jun., and *Samuel Scott*, officers from *Georgia*, be permitted to recruit soldiers in this Colony, not exceeding three hundred, provided they do not enlist any of the Regulars, Marines, or Minute-men, already engaged here in the Continental or Colonial service; and that it be recommended to the several County Committees to afford all possible assistance to them and the Recruiting officers from *South-Carolina*.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee to whom the Accounts and Vouchers for the money paid by *John Harvie* and *Joseph Neaville*, Esquires, agreeably to a Resolution of the last Convention, and also to report what, in their

opinion, would be a reasonable allowance for their services, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had the same under their consideration, and had agreed upon a Report, and come to several Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and ordered to be committed to the Committee of Publick Claims.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded, by ballot, to the appointment of a Cornet to the First Troop of Horse, and the Members having prepared tickets with the name of the person to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot box, Mr. *Digges*, Mr. *Carrington*, Mr. *Blair*, and Mr. *Randolph*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report on whom the majority falls; and it appearing from their Report, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *John Henry*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *John Henry* be appointed Cornet to the said First Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Cornet to the Second Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot box, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *James Jones*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *James Jones* be appointed Cornet to the said Second Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Cornet to the Third Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot box, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *William Lindsay*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *William Lindsay* be appointed Cornet to the said Third Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Cornet to the Fourth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For *John Watts*, Esq., - - - - 29  
*Henry Haggard Clements*, Esq., - 19  
*Richard Lee*, Esq., - - - - 19

The question was then put, whether the said *John Watts* or *Henry Haggard Clements*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Cornet to the Fourth Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of the said *John Watts*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *John Watts* be appointed Cornet to the said Fourth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Cornet to the Fifth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot box, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *Henry Peyton*, Jun., Esq., of *Loudoun*,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Henry Peyton* be appointed Cornet to the said Fifth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Cornet to the Sixth Troop of Horse; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For *Henry Haggard Clements*, Esq., - 36  
*Beverley Whiting*, Esq., - - - 28  
*Cole Digges*, Esq., - - - - 10

The question was then put, whether the said *Henry Haggard Clements* or the said *Beverley Whiting*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Cornet to the Sixth Troop of Horse, the majority appeared in favour of the said *Henry Haggard Clements*.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Henry Haggard Clements* be appointed Cornet to the said Sixth Troop of Horse.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Major to command the forces directed to be raised for the better defence of the frontiers; and it appearing, from the Report of the Committee, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *John Neaville*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *John Neaville* be appointed Major to the said forces.

*Resolved*, That *William Russell*, Esq., be appointed a Lieutenant-Colonel to command the Militia directed to be

called into duty for the protection of the inhabitants of the County of *Fincastle*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Madison* be appointed Paymaster and Commissary to the said Militia.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Edmund Randolph* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance pursuant to the Resolutions for raising the sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their further consideration the Petition of *George Wray*, *John Jones*, *Alexander* and *George Graham*, and *Henry Sinclair*, respecting the allowance to be made them for their several vessels which were taken to stop the channel of *Hampton River*; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the following allowances be made, to wit: To the said *John Jones*, the sum of £160; to the said *Henry Sinclair*, the sum of £40; and to the said *Alexander* and *George Graham*, inhabitants of *Great Britain*, the sum of £125, for the said vessels.

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That the last-mentioned sum of £125 be not paid to the said *Alexander* and *George Graham* till the further order of the Convention.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration several Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Augustine Packer* to be paid for his services as a butcher in the late expedition against the *Indians*, exclusive of his pay as a soldier, which has been allowed him by the Commissioners, is reasonable, and that he ought to be allowed the sum of £3 for the same.

That on consideration of the Petition of *William Johnson*, praying to be allowed the value of his Negro slave *Gloster*, it appears that the said slave, at a Court of Oyer and Terminer held for the County of *Caroline*, the 3d of *July*, 1775, was by judgment of the said Court convicted of burglary, sentenced to be hanged, and valued at £75; but before the day appointed for his execution he broke Jail, made his escape, and has not been since heard of.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable, and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the sum of £75 for the said Slave.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *William Finnie*, to be allowed for his extraordinary services in collecting the publick Arms, which were taken and delivered out of the Magazine, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner be allowed the sum of £10 for the same, exclusive of the sum of £25, already paid him by the Committee of Safety, as keeper of the publick Magazine.

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That the sum of £10 be paid to each of the three captives lately returned from the *Shawanese* Nation, and also to the person who conducted them down; and that Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Hite*, Mr. *Harvie*, Mr. *Campbell*, Mr. *Russell*, and Mr. *Simms*, be a Committee to prepare an Address to be sent by the said captives to the *Shawanese* Nation.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 15, 1776.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, examined several Certificates of the election of Delegates to serve in this present Convention, and compared the same with the form prescribed by the Ordinance, and come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the Certificates of the election of Delegates to serve in this present Convention for the Counties of

*Amelia*, *King* and *Queen*, *Norfolk*, and the Borough of *Norfolk*, are made in the form prescribed by the Ordinance.

*Resolved*, That the Certificates of the election of Delegates to serve in this present Convention for the Counties of *Fredrick*, *Princess Anne*, and *West-Augusta*, are not made in the form prescribed by the Ordinance.

A Memorial of *Wilson Miles Cary* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he received a letter from Lord *Dunmore*, then Governour of this Colony, dated Ship *William*, off *Norfolk*, the 14th of *October* last, requiring him, as Naval Officer of the Lower District of *James River*, to repair to *Norfolk* or *Portsmouth*, and promising him protection; that, on his stating an objection to the said requisition, on account of Captain *Squire's* very ungentle and rancorous behaviour, his Lordship sent another letter, dated ten days after the former, renewing the requisition, and promising protection either to the Memorialist or his Deputy, Colonel *Selden*, if it should be more agreeable to send him; that, though his own opinion was rather against complying with his Lordship's commands, yet on the advice of such of his friends as the time limited gave him an opportunity of consulting, and among them some of the officers of the Army and Members of the County Committee, he did send his Deputy aforesaid, with the books of entry and clearance, and for that purpose hired a boat and two slaves of Mr. *John Jones*, who, suspicious of the event, insisted on an indemnification from him, which he readily agreed to, under faith in the assurances contained in the aforesaid letters; notwithstanding which, as soon as Colonel *Selden* had arrived at *Norfolk*, the said boat and hands were perfidiously seized and detained by his Lordship, and have never since been returned; and praying that out of such effects of the said Lord *Dunmore* as are within this Colony he may be allowed to receive an indemnity, in such manner as the Convention shall judge reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Memorial, together with the exhibits, be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *John Crookshanks* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he boarded many men in Captains *Campbell* and *Clark's* Companies, for which Mr. *Sniggers* would pay him only six-pence per day for each man, by means whereof he is greatly loser, having found them three meals a day; and praying such further allowance as shall be thought just and reasonable.

Also, a Petition of *Lucretia Pritchett*, Executrix, and *William Churchill*, Executor of *Joseph Pritchett*, deceased, setting forth, that in a late attack on a piratical tender in *Rappahannock River*, *Minny*, a Negro man slave belonging to the estate of the said *Joseph Pritchett*, voluntarily entered himself on board a vessel commanded by Mr. *Hugh Walker*, and being used to the water, and a good pilot, bravely and successfully exerted himself against the enemy, until he was unfortunately killed, whereby the estate of the said *Joseph Pritchett* was deprived of a valuable slave; and praying that the Convention will take the matter into consideration, and, as the said slave was lost by means of a meritorious act, in defence of the country, that she may be allowed the value thereof.

Also, a Petition of *Thomas Barnes*, setting forth, that he was an Assistant Commissary to Colonel *William Inglis* on the late expedition against the *Indians*, and that he received satisfaction for all his services on that account, but that he also assisted the said *Inglis* in settling the accounts and collecting the country's horses from the different parts of *Fincastle* County, and was employed in this service from the 27th of *December*, 1774, to the 6th of *February* following, for which he has received no satisfaction; and praying to be allowed what shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said several Petitions be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *James Johnson* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he was appointed a Captain to recruit a Company of Minute-men in the County of *Lunenburg*, and, being greatly desirous to expedite the same, he spared neither labour nor activity, but found it



necessary to be at some little expenses in treating the men, which he hopes the Convention will allow.

The question being put, that the said Petition be referred to a Committee, it passed in the negative.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be rejected.

A Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the Parish of *Stratton Major*, in the County of *King and Queen*, was presented to the Convention, and read, praying that the Vestry of the said Parish may be dissolved, and a new one chosen.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse; and that Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. *Bouyer*, and Mr. *Dandridge*, do prepare and bring in the same.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for prescribing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony; and that Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Edmund Randolph*, and Mr. *Henry Lee*, do prepare and bring in the same.

A Petition of *Joseph Boot* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that being a soldier and artificer in the late war, he received several wounds in the service of his country, which render it difficult for him, in the decline of life, to gain a support; and praying his case may be inquired into, and such relief granted him as shall be thought just.

Also, a Petition of *George Becket*, setting forth that he was a soldier in Captain *Lee's* Company, and by an overstrain in lifting some pieces of wood for the use of the said Company, he received a hurt, which renders him incapable of walking; and, being advanced to the age of fifty-three years, he has little hopes of recovering his strength so as to be able to go through the fatigues of a campaign; and praying that some provision may be made for him.

Also, a Petition of *Peter Wilson*, setting forth that he served in the Militia in the County of *Augusta*, from 19th of *June* to the 31st of *August*, 1774, under the command of Captain *John Lewis*; that he then enlisted himself under the said Captain to serve in the expedition against the *Shawanese*, and was not discharged before the 15th *November* following, for which time he hath not been paid, owing to an oversight in Captain *Lewis*, in not returning him on his pay-roll; and praying that justice may be done him on the said account.

Also, a Petition of *Champion Travis*, setting forth that his dwelling-house, and offices thereunto belonging, in the Town of *Jamestown*, for many months past have been, and now are, occupied and appropriated by a detachment from the *Virginia Army*, as Guard-Houses; that, though they were taken for this purpose without his knowledge or privity, no satisfaction was expected for the use of them, nor would any now have been expected, had not the soldiery stationed there spoiled or destroyed a great part of his said property; and praying such relief as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said several Petitions be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petitions of sundry Inhabitants of the Counties of *Amelia*, *Caroline*, *Chesterfield*, *Lunenburg*, and *Mecklenburgh*, praying that so much of the Ordinance as exempts Overseers from serving in the Militia may be repealed; and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said Petitions are reasonable.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of sundry Inhabi-

tants of the County of *Chesterfield*, to them referred, praying that they may not be obliged to attend musters so often as once a fortnight; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Propositions and Grievances do prepare and bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, pursuant to the said Resolutions; and that they receive a clause, or clauses, to repeal so much of the said Ordinance as gives a jurisdiction to the Court of Hustings in the City of *Williamsburgh* to adjudge all penalties to be inflicted under the same on the Officers and Soldiers in the said City, either for neglect of duty, or misbehaviour in any respect whatever, and for permitting Courts-Martial to be held in the said City, in the same manner, and by the same Officers, as they are held in Counties; and also for returning into the body of Militia the remainder of the Minute Company in the said City; and that they also receive a clause, or clauses, to compel Millers on the *Eastern-Shore* to attend musters.

Mr. *Henry*, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of *John Ballentine*, to them referred, praying that he might be allowed the difference between 2s. 6d. per pound for a quantity of Gunpowder he sold to the Committees of several Counties and the price he is now obliged to give to replace the like quantity; and had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said Petition be rejected.

Mr. *Starke*, from the Committee appointed to inquire for a proper Hospital for the reception and accommodation of the sick and wounded soldiers, reported, that the Committee had accordingly made the said inquiry, and that at the instance of the Committee, Dr. *William Rickman*, lately appointed by the General Congress to be Physician and Director-General to the Continental Hospital, accompanied them to the College, Palace, and other places, and he advised that, though the College has room enough for the purpose of an Hospital, yet, by reason of the many partitions therein, it will not admit of that thorough passage of air so absolutely necessary for invalids; that the College has, at a very considerable expense, been lately repaired, white-washed, and thoroughly cleaned, for the reception of scholars, who are expected to return to their studies on *Monday* next, at which time the vacation ceases; that there are a large and valuable library and apparatus in it, which might probably be damaged in the removal, perhaps totally ruined; that several young gentlemen in the country have been accustomed to receive maintenance and education there as scholars on certain foundations established by different benefactors. That it also appeared, from examination of the Palace, and the opinion of Dr. *Rickman*, that it is adapted in all respects, without any alterations of consequence, for an Hospital, whether considered as to size, situation, plan, or necessary offices; that, added to this, there stands a publick building in the centre of the park, which may be taken as an appendage to the Hospital, whither persons labouring under epidemical or infectious disorders may be removed, and the diseases thereby prevented from spreading. That the following private houses within the City of *Williamsburgh* may be purchased, to wit: Dr. *James Carter's*, which is but small, yet has many convenient buildings, which might be applied also to the purpose of Hospitals, and the whole may be procured for the sum £1,000; Mr. *James Hubard's*, which does not contain many rooms, but they are commodious and airy, and may be had for the sum of about £1,200, which, with the repairs lately made, it cost him, with the privilege reserved him of repurchasing on the same terms, and in the same condition, if at the end of the present troubles the publick should be inclined to sell it; also Mr. *John Hatley Norton's*, which is airy and pleasant, but the outhouses are few in number, and not in good repair; this may be had for £1,300, and that it appears to them that no one of the three private houses above-mentioned would singly be suffi-

cient for the said purpose, though all of them together might; but adopting that method would necessarily enhance the expense, as an additional number of Surgeons, Surgeons' Mates, Nurses, Matrons, and other assistants, would be unavoidable. And that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Palace, and as many of the out-buildings as may be necessary for the purpose, be appropriated for a publick Hospital, and that the Physician and Director-General be informed thereof.

*Ordered*, That *Thomas Everard, Robert Prentis, Edmund Randolph, John Blair, and James Cocke*, Gentlemen, be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners to rent out the Lands, and to sell at publick auction the Slaves and personal Estate of Lord *Dunmore*, at or in the neighbourhood of the City of *Williamsburgh*, on twelve months' credit, taking bond, with sufficient security; that *Robert Rutherford, William Drew, Samuel Washington, James Wood, and William Booth*, Gentlemen, or any two of them, be appointed Commissioners, in like manner, to sell and rent respectively his Estate in the County of *Berkeley*; that *Abraham Hite, John Neaville, and James Innes*, Gentlemen, or any two of them, be appointed Commissioners, in like manner, to sell and rent respectively his Estate in the County of *Hampshire*; and that the Commissioners aforesaid do pay the money thence arising into the publick Treasury, there to remain till the further order of the Convention.

A Memorial of *Richard Henderson, Thomas Hart, Nathaniel Hart, John Williams, William Johnson, John Luttrell, James Hogg, David Hart, and Leonard Hendly Bullock*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they, in fair and open treaty held with the *Cherokee Nation*, at *Wattaugh*, on the 17th day of *March*, 1775, for a large and valuable consideration, obtained a grant for part of their lands lying on the *River Ohio*, and the branches thereof to the westward of the line lately run by Colonel *Donelson* as a boundary between the inhabitants of the Colony of *Virginia* and the said *Cherokees*, with permission to form immediate settlements thereon, and forever afterwards to enjoy the same, promising and protesting that such their settlement should in no wise interrupt the peace and harmony then subsisting between the white people and their Nation; that, ever apprehending the right of disposal to be incident to property, and no particular law then in existence prohibiting such sale or purchase, they considered themselves sole owners and proprietors of the soil so bought at their own disposal as private property, without incurring any penalty or forfeiture whatsoever; that as it was the original design of your Memorialists to open that part of the country for the immediate settlement of every well-disposed person minded to remove thereto, and become benefited thereby, at a very great peril, and a considerable expense, with the blood and loss of several of their friends and followers, they proceeded to take possession of the same, and, under many hardships, difficulties, and dangers, have continued the actual possessors, and, as they conceive, rightful claimants thereof, not doubting the equity or legality of their title, or in any manner apprehending such their private property subject to the absolute will or disposal of any other person or persons whomsoever.

That, for encouragement of those inclined to become immediate settlers, and, as it were, open a way to a country so fraught with advantages to the poorer sort in particular, they gave notice, in writing, that all such as would then go and make or raise corn thereon, and assist in the defence and support of such settlement, and continue therein until the 1st day of *September*, in the same year, should, as a reward for such service, be entitled to five hundred acres of land, to be chosen by themselves, anywhere within the bounds of their said purchase or grant, except low down on the *Cumberland River*, for the moderate sum of £5 sterling, or £6 5s., current money of *Virginia*, clear of the expense of surveying, and every other incidental charge necessary to the completion and security of a good title.

That, in consequence of the said purchase, and easy terms of obtaining lands, sundry persons became adventurers, and assisted them in commencing a settlement on the *Kentucky*, or *Louisa River*, within the said purchase or country now

called *Transylvania*, and have continued thereon perfectly satisfied with the terms and title, until some interested, artful, and designing persons, by cunning, specious, and false suggestions, with intent to injure and oppress them, have raised doubts in the minds of some few with respect to the justice and validity of the title, and consequently of the propriety of making payment, according to their original contract and agreement, until such objections shall be removed, or themselves better satisfied.

That they observe with concern that by a Petition exhibited to this Convention, entitled the Petition of the Inhabitants and some of the intended settlers of that part of *North America* now denominated *Transylvania*, and also by another Petition from a certain *John Craig*, the most uncandid and false representation of their conduct is held forth, and an attempt therein made, under colour of publick injuries, to bring on a disquisition on the subject of their private property.

That, relying on the justice of their title, and conscious of the rectitude of their conduct, they are willing at all times to subject them both to proper jurisdictions. Their conduct, so far as relates to the peace, happiness, and safety of the United Colonies in general, or any of the Colonies in particular, is surely within the cognizance, and subject to the restraint or censure of the General Congress, or such particular Colony; but, with great deference, they humbly conceive that matters or disputes relative to private property do not properly come within the consideration or determination of this Convention, or any other Convention or Congress on the Continent, according to the true spirit and plain meaning of their power by delegation, except where, for want of particular existing laws against certain crimes which affect the State, such property becomes the object of their attention, as a punishment which never can be inflicted with justice but on the guilty. But should this Convention think differently on that subject, and that they are possessed of further and other powers with respect to private property, yet the Memorialists apprehend that the good people of *Virginia*, either by themselves or their Delegates, cannot, with their wonted candour and justice, undertake to determine a question in which they are so manifestly interested, and in an assembly where the Memorialists have no vote or right of representation.

That they have ever been, and still continue, the true friends of *America*, active and vigilant in every duty and office within their power for the good of the United Colonies, and hope that their constant and unremitted endeavours justly entitle them to the approbation of all good men, and that their estates cannot be adjudged forfeit, or sequestered to the use of any person or persons, without a manifest violation of the principles of right so conspicuously set forth in the first article of that compendious and glorious system of liberty adopted by the present Convention in the declaration of the natural and inherent rights of mankind.

That, notwithstanding they consider their lands so purchased by them of the *Cherokee Indians*, the aborigines, sole owners and occupants of that part of *America*, to pertain to them as private property, yet, as it was their original design, as before declared, to form an immediate settlement thereon, and dispose of the lands to such as chose to become adventurers, on moderate, low, and easy terms, so they have in all things relating to such settlement and sale observed the strictest justice and impartiality, without respect to persons, or the different sects or persuasions of religion, giving timely notice, in the publick newspapers in the adjacent Colonies, of the certain terms on which lands might be had there, and are much at a loss, as those terms have never been altered but for the benefit of adventurers, for the reasons of the heavy charges against them, in the petitions before mentioned, of injustice, exorbitance, and arbitrary measures; that, well aware of the impropriety and danger of erecting or suffering a separate Government within the limits or verge of another, they do declare they never entertained thoughts of such an absurdity, and that their doings, together with the Delegates chosen by the inhabitants of *Transylvania* for the purpose of legislation, were intended as mere temporary by-laws for the good of their little community, and which the necessity of the case, too obvious to need explanation, they hope will sufficiently justify; and that, from the beginning, their constant attention and tenour of conduct has been to make the benefit of their lands as

diffusive as possible, and that they now are, and at all times have been, ready to submit to such Government as should be placed by authority over them, wishing and desiring their case may be thought of sufficient importance to call the attention of such power.

That this being a true and candid state of the affair, they hope that no insinuations or unjust assertions to the contrary, either from the Petitions aforesaid, or others, will be so far credited as in any manner to prejudice the minds of this Convention, or the rest of the good people of *Virginia*, against the Memorialists, they having, in their opinion, acted in a fair, open, and impartial manner. That notwithstanding they consider the allegations of their Memorial, with respect to the right of the Convention in matters of private property to be just, they are far from wishing to avoid a proper inquiry into the legality of their title, but, at the same time, cannot help expressing their surprise and utter astonishment that any right or claim to the said country or land is set up or opposed to theirs on account of the treaty held at *Fort Stanwix* in the year 1768, by Sir *William Johnson*, with the six United Nations of *Indians*, inasmuch as it is a matter well known to every person conversant in *Indian* affairs that those Nations never were possessed of, or could justly claim title to, any part of the lands or country now in dispute; and that the right confessedly was in the *Cherokee* Nation, or tribe of *Indians*, appears not only from their own constant and perpetual claim and occupancy, but by the several treaties and purchases heretofore made between the good people of *Virginia* and the *Cherokee* Nation, at sundry times and places, for lands lying northward of those now in question, particularly the last purchase made at *Lochabar*, in the year 1770, in consequence of which a boundary line between the *Virginians*' and *Cherokees*' land was ordered and directed by authority to be run, crossing in a northward direction from the *Holstein River* six miles above, or eastward, of the *Long-Island* therein, and from thence a direct course to the *Ohio River*, at the mouth or confluence of the *Great Kanawha*, or *New River*, to be and remain a perpetual boundary between the lands then belonging to the Crown of *England* in the Colony of *Virginia* and those of the *Cherokee* Nation, or tribe of *Indians*; by which, and many other arguments too numerous to be inserted in this Memorial, no claim was or could be made to the land on the west and southwest of the said line in consequence of the aforesaid treaty, or for any other cause or reason whatsoever, nor any title derived thereby to the King or Crown of *England*, nor to the good people of *Virginia*.

They beg leave to suggest that the treaty between them and the said *Cherokees*, for the land now in dispute or contemplation, was begun in the fall of the year 1774, and finished on the 17th day of *March*, in the year following. That at that time the contest between *Great Britain* and *America* was but in commencement, and it seemed to be the wish and hope of every person that a reconciliation might take place, and of course the regal powers and laws exercised as usual in *America*; and that they then were, and still remained, freemen, as capable of purchase, or inheriting an estate which might come to them by descent or otherwise, as any other person or persons in *England*, or any of the Colonies in *America*; and having made such their purchase under certain known laws, by which every person was secured in the possession of their property, whilst the Government of *England* was acknowledged throughout the *American* Colonies; and that a Confederacy of the United Colonies and a Declaration of Independence by some or all of them, cannot alter the tenure of estates. That as the means of acquiring and possessing property is an unalienable right, so such Confederacy, Declaration of Independence, or non-allegiance to the King of *England*, or any other Power or State whatever, and declaring ourselves to be a free people, does by no means interfere with the right of individuals; and that every attempt to destroy such idea of property, as well with respect to them as others, is injurious, and they hope will be considered as infringements on the rights of humanity, and treated accordingly.

Ordered, That the said Memorial be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had,

according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

Whereas disputes have for some time subsisted between the people settled under the Government of this Colony and others settled under the Proprietor of *Pennsylvania*, which cannot be determined for want of having the boundary between the two countries settled and ascertained; and as the people are uncertain which Government they ought to submit to, consequences of the most alarming nature are justly to be apprehended from a contention and clashing of jurisdictions between the magistrates and officers of the respective countries: For prevention whereof, and in order to restore peace and harmony to all those people,

Resolved, That it be proposed to the General Assembly or Representatives of the people of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, to agree to the following temporary boundary between the two countries, that is to say: From that part of the meridian of the head fountain of *Potomack*, where it is intersected by *Braddock's Road*, along the said road to the Great Crossing of *Youghaney*; thence down the meanders of that river to the *Chestnut Ridge*, thence along that ridge to the easterly branch of *Jacob's Creek*, otherwise called *Green-Lick Run*; thence down the said run to *Braddock's Old Road*; thence along the same, and the new road leading to *Pittsburgh*, to a place called the *Bullock-Pens*, now in the tenure of *William Elliot*, and from thence a direct course to the mouth of *Plum Run*, on the *Alleghany River*, above Colonel *Croghan's*; which lines this Convention are of opinion will give most general satisfaction to the inhabitants, as it will nearly leave them in the respective country under which they settled; that the present inhabitants on either side of the line ought quietly to enjoy their possessions, and be subject to the regulations of the Government they will remain in, without considering under which they derive their title, until a final and ultimate boundary can be settled, when nothing which may be done in consequence of this agreement shall tend to prejudice the just titles of individuals, or the claim of either country to a fair and equal boundary.

Ordered, That the Committee of Safety be desired immediately to transmit the foregoing Resolution to the Delegates appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress, requesting them to negotiate the same on the part of this Colony.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported that they had, according to order, had under their consideration the Accounts and Vouchers for the money paid by *John Harvie* and *Joseph Neaville*, Esqs., agreeably to a Resolution of the last Convention, and also for the said *John Harvie's* and *Joseph Neaville's* services in stating and settling all the Accounts of the expedition against the *Indians* which remained unsettled, and for revising those already settled in *West-Augusta*; and that it appeared to them that the said *John Harvie* has received from the Treasury the sum of £7,044 16s. 3½d., out of which he paid the said several claimants their proportions, amounting in the whole to the sum of £6,979 1s. 3½d.; previous to which, in order that he might perform the same with certainty, he was under the necessity of transcribing the Commissioners' books, and sorting and placing in alphabetical order all the vouchers which had been produced to the Commissioners; that, upon revising the said claims, he was necessarily obliged to examine a great number of witnesses relative thereto, the substance of whose testimony is finally entered in a book for that purpose, which he hath produced to this Convention; that he has likewise examined sundry witnesses relating to certain claims of the same nature now remaining in his possession, which are not mentioned in his book; that it further appeared, that when the said *Harvie* was at *Fredericksburgh*, on his way to *Pittsburgh* with the money aforesaid, upon looking it over he discovered a deficiency of £56, which mistake he is not able to account for, unless it happened in counting the money at the Treasury; that he immediately applied there, in order to discover the error, but proved unsuccessful; that it also appeared that he employed two guards, which he thought absolutely requisite to attend him from *Winchester* to *Pittsburgh*, whose expenses, together with his own, amount to £57, or thereabouts; that, for the

more speedy expediting the business, he employed a clerk to assist, who, together with himself, were employed from the 23d of *February* to the 16th of *May* in settling the same; that it further appeared that sundry persons at *Pittsburgh* advertised that they were willing to undertake to receive the said money at the Treasury, and carry it to *Pittsburgh*, and pay it to the several claimants for two and a half per centum; that it also appeared that the said *Harvie* has repaid to the Treasurer the balance which remained in his hands, being £65 14s. 11½d.; and that they had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *John Harvie* be allowed the sum of £200 for his services, the loss he sustained, and all his expenses.

*Resolved*, That the said *Joseph Neaville* be allowed for his services the sum of £20.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Charles Simms*, who was necessarily employed as a Clerk by the said *John Harvie* and *Joseph Neaville*, be allowed for his services the sum of £50.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That this Convention will on *Monday* next again resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 17, 1776.

*Ordered*, That the several persons appointed to fix on convenient places and provide the necessary materials for making Salt by the operation of the sun, and to make report, do immediately proceed to erect proper Works for carrying the said necessary business into execution; that *John Burton* be added to the Commissioners appointed for the County of *Accomack*, and that any three of the respective Commissioners be a sufficient number to proceed in the said business.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will on *Thursday* next proceed, by ballot, to the appointment of Delegates to represent this Colony in General Congress for one year, from the 11th day of *August* next.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported that the Committee had, according to order, proceeded to the examination of *Charles Henley*, who was apprehended on suspicion of his being inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*; and that it appeared, from the deposition of *Fenwick Lyell*, that the said *Charles Henley*, about the 26th of *March* last, came on board the ship *Dunmore*, lying off *Norfolk*, on purpose, as he said, to inform Lord *Dunmore*, that if he would send a tender back with him he would load her with live-stock, for that the *Princess Anne* people chose that he should have it rather than the *Shirtnen*; that on the 30th of *March*, being *Saturday*, the deponent heard the said *Charles Henley* say, that he was to go round to *Currituck*, in a tender to be commanded by Lieutenant *Wright*, and would bring the people a plenty of fresh provisions in a short time; and that they had come to the following Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said *Charles Henley* is guilty of giving intelligence to the enemies of *America* in *Virginia*, and ought to be subject to the penalties and forfeitures prescribed and inflicted by an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for prescribing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony.

A Petition of *Abraham Hite*, the younger, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, by command of the Lieutenant of the County of *Hampshire*, he acted as Commissary of Provisions for the Militia, in the Northern Department, in the late expedition against the *Indians*, from some time in *July* till *November*, in which character he contracted for provisions, received and had them transported to the proper stations, where he attended at times to see them properly stored, and was at great trouble in procuring wagons, having them appraised, and doing every incident duty therein with diligence and success; that being related to the County Lieutenant, he directed him to avoid every imputation of partiality, to charge the country with the days he was wholly employed in the business afore-

said, and no more, which amounted to twenty-six, for which he obtained a certificate, and he was allowed only five shillings per day by the Commissioners for his services, from a rule established with respect to others employed in the like service, which, so far from being an adequate satisfaction for his services, was not sufficient to have defrayed his necessary expenses, and praying such further allowance as should be judged reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they examine into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereon, to the Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their further consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That a Board of Commissioners be appointed to superintend and direct all the Naval affairs of this Colony.

*Resolved*, That two Row-Galleys be immediately built, and employed for the defence of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Accomack*, over and above the Vessels already directed by the Committee of Safety.

*Resolved*, That proper small Vessels, for the expeditious transportation of the Troops over the several navigable Rivers, ought to be immediately provided.

*Resolved*, That proper persons be appointed to examine the Channels of the several navigable Rivers in this Colony, and report what places may be proper to erect Batteries.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. *Travis*, Mr. *Wilson Miles Cary*, Mr. *Edmund Randolph*, Mr. *Curle*, Mr. *Blair*, Mr. *Simpson*, and Mr. *Banister*, do prepare and bring in an Ordinance pursuant to the three first Resolutions of the Committee; and that Mr. *Travis*, Mr. *Banister*, Mr. *Curle*, and Mr. *King*, be appointed Commissioners to examine accurately the Channel of *James River*, the nature of the several shoals, the distance of the nearest parts of the channels to the shores, and also the nature of these shores, whether high or low, pursuant to the fourth Resolution of the Committee; that Mr. *John Perrin*, Mr. *Stephen Bingham*, Mr. *Thomas Archer*, and Mr. *Robert Ruffin*, be appointed Commissioners for the like purposes for *York River*; Mr. *Richard Mitchell*, Mr. *Hugh Walker*, Mr. *John Gordon*, and Mr. *Rodham Lunsford*, for *Rappahannock River*; Mr. *John West*, Jun., Mr. *William Ramsay*, Mr. *Richard Conway*, and Mr. *John Augustine Washington*, for *Potomack River*; and Mr. *William Cowan*, Mr. *Anthony Holliday*, and Mr. *John King*, for *Nansemond River*.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 18, 1776.

Several intercepted Letters and Papers on the subject of *Indian* affairs were laid before the Convention, read, and ordered to be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Major-General *Lee* to Brigadier-General *Lewis*, with several Papers enclosed; which were read, and ordered to be referred to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That the Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Letter and Papers.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into a Committee on the said Letter and Papers; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Letter and Papers from Major-General *Lee* to Brigadier-General *Lewis*, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the two Battalions of Minute-men and Militia, lately ordered to the assistance of *North-Carolina*, be called down to supply the place of such Regular forces as may be ordered to the southward.



A Petition of *Thomas Ritson*, of the Borough of *Norfolk*, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the Brig *Molly* and cargo, stopped by Colonels *Howe* and *Woodford*, from the men-of-war, were addressed to him, and that, notwithstanding the salt was imported agreeably to the terms of the Continental Association, the commanding officer did not, as directed by a former Resolution of the Convention, contract with him for the said cargo, but only told him he would settle with him for it, and took the brig and cargo under his direction; and praying to be allowed not only a reasonable price for the cargo aforesaid, but also for the said brig, as she was destroyed in consequence of her being taken by the commanding officer; and also a letter from Brigadier-General *Howe*, on the subject thereof.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition and Letter be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they examine the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

—  
Wednesday, June 19, 1776.

A Petition of the Committee of the County of *Frederick* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that, by an Ordinance passed the 17th of *July* last, the people called *Quakers* and *Menonists* are exempted from serving in the Militia; that they have a tender regard for the conscientious scruples of every religious society, but at the same time beg leave to represent the injustice of subjecting one part of the community to the whole burden of Government, while others equally share the benefits of it; that they humbly suggest, that if, in lieu of bearing arms at general and private musters, the said *Quakers* and *Menonists* were subjected to the payment of a certain sum, to be annually assessed by the County Courts at laying the levy, and, in case the Militia should be called into actual service, they should be drafted in the same proportion as the Militia of the County, and on their refusal to serve, or to provide able-bodied men to serve in their places, respectively, that they were liable to the same fines as other Militia men, in the like cases are subject to, it would be more equal; and that they submit it whether it would not be reasonable to allow any person who should choose to contribute to the support of the publick, in lieu of attending musters, the same indulgence as to those who refuse from conscientious principles.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Edward Cowper* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that on the 26th of *October* last, Captain *Squires*, with a number of the enemy's armed tenders, came to anchor off the Petitioner's plantation, near the mouth of *Hampton River*; that, soon afterwards, the Captains *Lyne* and *Nicholas* went down with their Companies opposite to the tenders, and fired on them, which was returned, and an engagement ensued, and continued for some time; that afterwards, upon our troops leaving the place, the enemy landed, and set fire to your Petitioner's dwelling-house, a dairy, hen-house, and corn-house, in which were about fifty or sixty barrels of corn, which, with many other valuable articles, were all consumed; and praying such compensation for his loss as shall be thought just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they examine the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance for making further provision for the defence and protection of this Colony; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance, entitled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration several Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That so much of the Petition of *George Moffatt* as prays to be reimbursed for a Horse therein mentioned, also an additional allowance of pay for *Andrew Erwin*, a soldier in his Company, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner ought to be reimbursed the sum of £9 for the said Horse, it appearing to this Committee that that sum was deducted out of his pay by the Paymaster for the said Horse, which he had never had possession of; and also that he ought to be allowed the further sum of 16s. 6d. for eleven days' pay of the said *Erwin*, as a soldier, which was omitted through mistake in his roll.

*Resolved*, That the residue of the said Petition, as far as it relates to an allowance for two Pack-horse drivers, be rejected, it appearing that they received soldiers' pay at that time, which this Committee think sufficient, as they had the care of only one Horse each.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Robert Gilmore*, *John Backley*, *Alexander Campbell*, *Thomas Cooper*, and *Jonathan Skean*, praying to be allowed their pay as Rangers in the late *Indian* expedition, is reasonable, and that they ought to be allowed as follows: *Robert Gilmore* and *Jonathan Skean* the sum of 16s. 6d. each; *John Backley*, the sum of £2 11s.; *Alexander Campbell*, the sum of £4 4s., and *Thomas Cooper*, the sum of £2 6s. 6d., for the same; it appearing to this Committee that the said Petitioners performed their duty as Rangers in the said expedition, and that their names were not entered on the rolls.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *John Smelley* and *Joseph Cutchin*, Inspectors of Tobacco at *Smithfield* and *Fulgham's* Warehouses, praying to be reimbursed for six hogsheads of Tobacco stolen out of the said warehouses, weighing six thousand two hundred and twelve pounds net, which they have paid for at the rate of twenty shillings per centum, be rejected, it appearing to this Committee that at the time the said Tobacco was stolen the said warehouses had no doors.

On consideration of the Petition of *Christopher Calvert*, praying to be allowed for his Slave *Davy*, therein mentioned, or that he may be returned, it appears to your Committee that the said Slave was taken up by the Colony Troops on suspicion that he was attempting to escape to Lord *Danmore*; that he was sent to *Williamsburgh*, and from thence, by order of the Convention, to the Lead Mines, where he is employed in the service of the country.

*Resolved*, That as the Petitioner is to receive hire for the said Slave during the time he continues in the service of the country, the said Petition ought to be rejected.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Ephraim Peyton*, praying to be allowed for his Horse, which was lost in the service of the Colony in the late *Indian* expedition, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the sum of £10 for the said Horse.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Thomas Price*, a soldier in Captain *Lewis's* Company, who was wounded in the late engagement with the *Indians*, praying relief from the publick, is reasonable; and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the sum of £25 for his present relief, and for his Rifle, which was lost in the engagement.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *William Lonsdale*, a soldier in Captain *Moffatt's* Company, who was wounded in the late engagement with the *Indians*, praying relief from the publick, is reasonable; and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the sum of £5 per annum, for four years, towards his support.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Michael Coulter*, a soldier in Captain *McDowell's* Company, praying an additional allowance for his services as a carpenter, is reasonable; and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the sum of £1 16s. for the same, exclusive of what has been allowed him by the Commissioners.

On consideration of the Petition of *John Lyle*, it appears to your Committee that the Petitioner was employed by *Sampson Matthews* as a master-drover of cattle in the country's service, and purchased a considerable number for the expedition against the *Shawanese*, for which the said *Mat-*



*thers* told him he should be paid as much as any drover in the station where he was to act, which was 7s. 6d. per day; that, at the time he engaged in that business, he was a Lieutenant in Captain *McDowell's* Company, and received pay as such; that he has been allowed by the Commissioners, as master-drover, 5s. per day for forty-eight days, and 6s. per day for fourteen days, which last-mentioned time he furnished his own Horse.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable; and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the further sum of £7 1s. for that service, exclusive of the allowance made him by the Commissioners.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse, was read a second time, and committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

A Petition of sundry Natives of *Great Britain* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they came into this Colony in the time of its peace and friendly union with *Great Britain*, to transact commercial affairs for themselves and their friends, in which business they have been employed ever since; that they acknowledge with gratitude the kind treatment they have received from the good people of this Colony, with whom they lived in the most pleasing harmony and confidence until the unhappy disputes between *Great Britain* and the Colonies convulsed the empire; since which unfortunate period, they are concerned to say, they have not in general met with that kindness and friendship they formerly experienced, but that jealousies and suspicions, altogether groundless, have prevailed to their prejudice, and have been carried so far as to have occasioned some of your Petitioners to be exiled to the City of *Williamsburgh* without a hearing, and others to be treated with coolness, and even contempt, for no reason that they know of but their being foreigners, which has greatly distressed them; that though they cannot, as *Britons*, engage in arms against their friends and countrymen, yet do they most sincerely wish peace, freedom, and happiness to *America* in general and this Colony in particular; and as their residence in this Colony creates so much uneasiness to some of the inhabitants, and as they cannot enjoy any degree of peace or tranquillity in their present situation, they pray they may be permitted to depart the Colony, and, for that purpose, to purchase and fit out a vessel, and to apply to the commander of the *British* fleet for a passport for the said vessel, that she may not be stopped or delayed on her passage; that they do most solemnly declare they never held or entertained any opinion inimical to *America*, or even had it in thought to say or do anything which might in any manner prejudice the just rights of the people, and therefore hope they will be permitted to return to receive and collect their debts and effects in this Colony as soon as peace is restored, which is an event they most ardently pray for; that these indulgences being granted, they pledge themselves to do everything in their power, as far as their little influence can extend, to promote the peace and happiness of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention proceeded to take into their consideration the Report and Resolution from the Committee of Public Claims, made on *Monday* the 3d instant, on the claims of *Joseph Cabell* and *Thomas Bachelor*, which were then ordered to lie on the table; and the same were again read, and agreed to, with an amendment, allowing the said *Joseph Cabell* £10 17s. 9d. instead of £21 15s. 6d. therein mentioned.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 20, 1776.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Hayward*, an officer from *South-Carolina*, be permitted to recruit soldiers in this Co-

lony, provided he does not enlist any of the Regulars, Marines, or Minute-men, already engaged here in the Continental or Colonial service; and that it be recommended to the several County Committees to afford him all possible assistance.

A Petition of sundry persons of the *Baptist* Church, in the County of *Prince William*, whose names are thereunto subscribed, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that at a time when this Colony, with the others, is contending for the civil rights of mankind against the enslaving schemes of a powerful enemy, they are persuaded the strictest unanimity is necessary among ourselves; and that every remaining cause of division may, if possible, be removed, they think it their duty to petition for the following religious privileges, which they have not yet been indulged with in this part of the world, to wit: That they be allowed to worship *God* in their own way, without interruption; that they be permitted to maintain their own Ministers, and none others; that they may be married, buried, and the like, without paying the Clergy of other denominations; that, these things granted, they will gladly unite with their brethren, and, to the utmost of their ability, promote the common cause.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances; that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That the Delegates to be appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress, consist of five in number.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded to the appointment of Delegates to represent this Colony in General Congress; and the Members having prepared tickets, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. *George Mason*, Mr. *Blair*, Mr. *Holt*, and Mr. *Henry Tazewell*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report upon whom the majority falls; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee, that the majority were in favour of *George Wythe*, *Thomas Nelson*, *Richard Henry Lee*, *Thomas Jefferson*, and *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, Esquires;

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *George Wythe*, *Thomas Nelson*, *Richard Henry Lee*, *Thomas Jefferson*, and *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby, appointed Delegates to represent this Colony in General Congress for one year from the 11th of *August* next.

*Resolved*, That any three of the said Delegates be a sufficient number to represent this Colony in the said General Congress.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress; and that Mr. *Starke*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, and Mr. *Edmund Randolph*, do prepare and bring in the same.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Simpson* and Mr. *Tipton* have leave to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

*Resolved*, That there be a call of the Convention on *Monday* next.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance for amending an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

A Representation from the Justices of the County Court of *Isle-of-Wight*, was presented to the Convention, and read; desiring to be informed whether they have power to commit and hold Courts for examination of persons who may be apprehended for criminal offences.

*Ordered*, That the said Memorial be referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Friday, June 21, 1776.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Safety, to whom the case of *John Goodrich*, Jun., taken up and charged with conduct inimical to the rights of *America*, was referred, reported, that they had appointed several different days for his

examination, and had inquired for witnesses of the officers, in the neighbourhood of *Norfolk*, desiring them to have summoned such as they should be informed were acquainted with the conduct of the said *Goodrich*; but none have appeared; whereupon the Committee thought it unnecessary and unreasonable to keep him longer in suspense, and that he ought to be discharged from that accusation; but as he is under a general suspicion of being unfriendly to the interests of the Colony, the Committee are of opinion that he ought, previous to his discharge, to enter into bond, with sufficient security, in the penalty of £1,000, with condition not to give intelligence to, or in any manner aid or assist, the enemies of *America*. Which Report he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety do tender to the said *John Goodrich*, Jun., the oath prescribed by this Convention to be taken by suspected persons, by their Resolution of the 27th of *May* last; and in case of his refusal to take the same, that they cause him to be disarmed, agreeably to the said Resolution.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, inquired into the allegations contained in a letter from *Richard Randolph*, Esq., to *Richard Adams*, Esq., bearing date the 15th of *April* last; and also the information of the said *Richard Adams* to them referred; and that it appeared to them, from the testimony of *Archibald Cary*, Esq., that, at a session of Assembly held in the year 1772, several Clerks of County Courts had neglected to send down the publick claims from the Counties, among whom was the Clerk of *Henrico*; that the deponent was ordered by the House of Burgesses to send for them, but he proposed only sending to them for the accounts, which was agreed to, and the deponent directed the Sergeant-at-Arms to hire expresses to go for those accounts, who accordingly did so; that the Sergeant (*Mr. Eppes*) having made out his account for the expenses he had been at in sending for the Clerks, gave it to the deponent, who moved the House that the amount thereof might be levied in the Book of Claims for the said *Eppes*, and that the charge, amounting to £24 5s., should be debited to the four Clerks who had failed to send down their said accounts; that, as the deponent was going out of the House with the Book of Claims, which had been reported from the Committee, the said *Richard Adams* followed him, and desired the deponent not to enter the article against the Clerk of *Henrico*, for that he would pay the said *Eppes* himself, upon which the deponent desired the said *Adams* to speak to the said *Eppes*, which he soon afterwards did, and, in the presence of the deponent, the said *Adams* promised to pay the said *Eppes* before he left town, and the said *Eppes* informed the deponent that the £3 which the said *Adams* had assumed to pay to the Clerk of *Henrico* need not be entered in the Book of Claims, and was therefore struck out of the account; upon which, an entry was made in the book, giving the said *Eppes* credit only for £21 5s., and the three other Clerks charged with the money to repay the publick, and no notice taken of the Clerk of *Henrico*; that on *Saturday* afternoon, being a few days after these transactions, the deponent went out of town, and did not return until the *Monday* morning following; that some time after the House had sat that day, the Book of Claims passed, and he was ordered to carry the same to the Council for their concurrence, and on his way up he was informed by Mr. *Hind Russell*, Clerk to the Committee of Claims, that an alteration had been made in his absence in the said book; and upon looking at it, the deponent discovered the twenty-one was altered to twenty-four pounds, and the word *Henrico* entered in the margin of the book; that from the handwriting, the deponent found the alteration had been made by *Jacob Bruce*, an assistant to *George Wythe*, Esq., Clerk of the House of Burgesses, who, on being applied to by the deponent, told him he did it by direction of the said *Richard Adams*; that the deponent knowing that no person had a right to make an entry in the book but by order of the House, inquired whether any such order had been made, and informed the House of the transaction, but did not make any motion respecting the alteration, for which he was blamed by several Members sitting near him, but he informed them he had done his duty in giving the information to the House, and they might take such steps as they thought proper.

That it also appeared from the testimony of *Richard Bland*, Esq., that several County Court Clerks having neglected to transmit to the Clerk of the House of Burgesses the list of their tithables for laying the publick levy, were sent for in custody of the Sergeant-at-Arms, among whom was the Deputy to Mr. *Thomas Adams*, Clerk of *Henrico*, at that time in *England*. The Sergeant's fees were to be levied for him in the Book of Claims, and relieved upon the delinquents, to reimburse the country. That after the Book of Claims had been reported to the House (but whether it had passed or not the deponent cannot recollect) *Archibald Cary*, Esq., Chairman to the Committee, informed the House that an alteration had been made in the Book of Claims during his absence from the House, by which the country was charged the sum of £3, due to the Sergeant as his fees, for sending for the Clerk of *Henrico*, which was not relieved upon the Clerk, as it ought to have been; and that he had reason to believe that this alteration was made by Mr. *Richard Adams*, brother to Mr. *Thomas Adams*, the Clerk; which was an offence he thought ought to be inquired into, and properly censured by the House.

That Mr. *Richard Lee*, who frequently acted as Chairman of the Committee of Claims in the absence of the said *Archibald Cary*, thereupon told the House that the said *Richard Adams* applied to him to have the Sergeant's fees due from the Clerk of *Henrico* charged in the Book of Claims, according to the usual course; that this charge had been omitted, upon his promising to pay the Sergeant for his brother before the rising of the Assembly; that the said *Richard Adams* was called home unexpectedly to a sick family, and it was inconvenient for him to pay the money at that time, whereupon the said *Richard Lee* directed the alteration to be made, but the recharging the said fees to the Clerk of *Henrico*, according to the usual course, was omitted, through mistake and want of attention.

That the deponent, in order to put an end to the debate, informed the House that he was ready to pay the money down upon the Clerk's table if required, or to pay it at any time to the Treasurer, for the said *Adams*, who, he was certain, would immediately repay it to him; upon which the House appeared perfectly satisfied, and no further notice was taken of the said information. That the deponent was always ready to have complied with his undertaking, and should certainly have performed it, had not the said *Richard Adams*, a short time after the rising of the Assembly, informed the deponent he had paid the money to the Treasurer, and that he has seen the Treasurer's receipt acknowledging such payment.

That it further appeared, from the information of *Richard Lee*, Esq., that on the *Saturday*, and after Mr. *Archibald Cary* was gone out of town, Mr. *Richard Adams* informed him that he had just received a letter from Mrs. *Adams*, acquainting him that one of his children was very ill, and he should shortly leave town; that it was inconvenient for him to pay the £3 for the Clerk of *Henrico* at that time; and as the Assembly might rise before he returned, he desired the informant, who had acted as Chairman to the Committee of Claims in the absence of the said *Archibald Cary*, to go with him to the Clerk of that Committee and have the alteration made in the Book of Claims; but the Clerk being absent, they desired *Jacob Bruce* to make the alteration, which he accordingly did.

That it also further appeared, from the information of Mr. *McDowell*, and the testimony of Mr. *Samuel Du-Val*, that they were in Mr. *Wythe's* office when Mr. *Richard Lee* and Mr. *Richard Adams* came up with the Book of Claims; and that Mr. *Lee* directed Mr. *Jacob Bruce* to make the alteration in the book, which he accordingly did.

That it also appeared, from the information of *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Esq., Treasurer, that Mr. *Richard Adams*, on the 18th of *May*, 1772, paid into his office £3, for the expenses of the Sergeant of the House of Burgesses in sending an express to the Clerk of *Henrico*.

That it also appeared, from the testimony of *Jacob Bruce*, that Mr. *Richard Lee* and Mr. *Richard Adams* came into Mr. *Wythe's* office, where he was writing; that Mr. *Lee* brought with him the Book of Claims, which he opened before the deponent, and told him to alter a figure of one into a figure of four, and enter the word "*Henrico*" in the margin of the book, which he did.

That it also further appeared, from the testimony of *Tur-*

ner Southall, that the letter from Mr. *Richard Randolph* to Mr. *Richard Adams* came enclosed in one to him for Mr. *Randolph*, for his perusal, which, after he had read, he was desired to seal and contrive by some safe hand to Mr. *Adams*, which he did; that the deponent has heard Mr. *Randolph*, in a publick company, charge Mr. *Adams* with a forgery in the Book of Claims.

That it also further appeared, from the testimony of *Thomas Prosser*, *Joseph Lewis*, *Abraham Cowley*, *Samuel Price*, *William Burton*, and *John Pope*, that they heard Mr. *Richard Randolph*, in a publick company, in the County of *Henrico*, charge Mr. *Richard Adams* with having cheated the country of £3, by a forgery in the Book of Claims, and that he could prove it by Mr. *Archibald Cary*. And that, upon the whole matter, the Committee had come to the following Resolution, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the accusations contained in the Letter of the said *Richard Randolph* against the said *Richard Adams*, are false, scandalous, and malicious.

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That the said *Richard Randolph* do pay the costs attending the said inquiry, and that the same be settled and assessed by the Committee of Publick Claims.

A Petition of *Anne Cocke* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that on the 7th of *November* last, according to the directions of Lieutenant *Travis*, who was empowered by the commanding officer of the Second Regiment to press into the country's service as many boats and hands at *Jamestown* and the opposite ferries as should be sufficient for ferrying over that Regiment from *Jamestown* to *Edwards's Landing*, at a small distance below *Cobham*, she sent her two boats with four Negro fellows; that the boats with the fellows continued in the service till the 14th of the same month, when two of them were discharged, but the other two, with both boats, were still detained in the service; that on the 21st, they were sent after a ferry boat which had drifted from the south shore, and was floating towards *Hog Island*; that whilst they were engaged in this business, a tender of the *Kingfisher* sloop-of-war, then lying off *Jamestown*, bore down and made them prisoners; that she has been fortunate enough to recover one of the said slaves, who made his escape from the fleet at *Norfolk*, and praying a satisfaction for the loss she hath sustained in the other of the said slaves.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they examine into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

A Petition of *Fenwick Lyell* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, by a determination of a Court-Martial, he hath been dismissed from the Naval service under Captain *John Calvert*, in the Row-Galley under his command, and praying the reasons of such his dismissal may be inquired into, and himself restored to the office he held in the service aforesaid.

On the question being put, that the said Petition be referred to a Committee,

It passed in the negative.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition be rejected.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Ordered*, That the Publick Printer do immediately print and publish one hundred copies of the Art of Making Common Salt, for the use of the Commissioners appointed to erect Works for making Salt by the operation of the sun.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Saturday, June 22, 1776.

Mr. Treasurer, from the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Memorial of Colonel *William Christian* and Mr. *Arthur Campbell*, to them

referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That so much of the said Memorial as relates to paying the said *William Christian* for twenty-one days in which he was in the actual service of this Colony, in the year 1774, as a Lieutenant-Colonel, is reasonable; and that the sum of £14 3s. 6d. be paid to the said *William Christian* by the publick.

*Resolved*, That such other parts of the said Memorial as relate to the said *William Christian* and the said *Arthur Campbell*, be rejected.

On a motion made,

*Ordered*, That the Committee of Propositions and Grievances be discharged from proceeding on the residue of the said Memorial respecting Colonel *William Preston*.

Mr. *Starke*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

Mr. *Archibald Cary*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

*Ordered*, That the Committee formerly appointed to examine into the cases of the several Criminals confined in the publick Jail do also examine into, and report, the case of *Moses Riggs*.

A Petition of *Thomas Hughes* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he was appointed a Lieutenant in the Army the 9th of *September* last, and thinking an officer in the service was entitled to a servant, he purchased one under a *Pennsylvania* indenture sold for debt, for whom he gave £20; that, on showing the indenture to the District Committee, and proposing to destroy it, they offered to take the said servant into the ranks, but that he declined it till he should submit the matter to the Convention; that he hath been at the expense of furnishing him with every necessary requisite for a soldier, made him mount guard, and had him in most of the skirmishes last fall; that he behaved, on all occasions, with great spirit; that a brother of the said servant coming on shore with a flag from the commanding officer at *Norfolk*, induced him to go on board the *Otter*, the 19th of *January* last, and he is now lost to him; and praying that he may be allowed soldier's pay for the said servant, from the said 9th of *September* till the 19th of *January* aforesaid, being the time he did the duty of a common soldier.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they examine into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their further consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That a temporary provision ought to be made for enabling the present Magistrates to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases, until that subject shall be more maturely considered by the Legislature.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Archibald Cary*, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Meriwether Smith*, Mr. *Edmund Randolph*, and Mr. *Banister*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in an Ordinance pursuant to the said Resolution.

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Neville* and *Enoch Innes*, Gentlemen, be appointed Commissioners to dispose of the Estate of Lord *Dunmore*, in the County of *Hampshire*, in the room of *John Neville* and *James Innes*, Gentlemen, who are inconveniently situated for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will on *Monday* next again resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Monday* next.

An Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Tuesday* next, again resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, was read a second time, and ordered to be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

Mr. *Digges*, from the Committee of Safety, informed the Convention that the Committee had taken into their consideration how the Prisoners lately taken by the Captains *James* and *Richard Barron*, being two hundred and seventeen *Scotch* Highland Regulars, might be best disposed of, were of opinion that the non-commissioned officers and Cadets should be sent to some secure place in the frontiers, and there kept as prisoners of war; that the seamen be engaged to serve one in a cruiser or galley, if they shall be willing; if not, that they be disposed of with the privates; and that it will be most prudent to disperse the privates over the middle Counties, where, one in a family, they being well used and employed on such wages as they may be willing to take, may be secured, and probably reconciled to the country, at the same time considering them as prisoners of war; and had therefore ordered them to be sent, in equal numbers, to the following Counties, to wit: *Amelia, Amherst, Albemarle, Cumberland, Buckingham, Berkeley, Frederick, Sussex, Goochland, Louisa, Orange, Culpepper, Fauquier, and Loudoun*; and that it be recommended to the Committees of the said several Counties to distribute their number amongst the inhabitants respectively who may be willing to take them, and to be careful that the above purpose of the Committee respecting the said men may be complied with, and that the women, if they have husbands, may be sent with them, together with their respective children. That the officers and men in the *American* service, who were put on board the said ship when she was taken to the northward by Captain *Biddle*, ought to be engaged in the Naval service, or permitted to return to their places of residence, as they shall choose.

*Resolved*, That this Convention doth approve of the disposition of the Prisoners aforesaid, as made by the Committee of Safety.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 24, 1776.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration several Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Peter Wilson*, a soldier in Captain *John Lewis's* Company, for a further allowance of pay for seventy-five days more than he was returned for in the roll, which was omitted by mistake of the said Captain, is reasonable; and that the Petitioner be allowed the sum of £5 12s. 6d. for the same.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *James Shanks*, praying to be allowed for his services thirty-eight days as Packhorse-master on the late expedition against the *Indians*, is reasonable; and that the Petitioner be allowed the sum of £4 15s. for his services.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Abraham Hite*, the younger, praying an additional allowance for his services as Commissary of Provisions for the Northern Department on the late expedition against the *Indians*, is reasonable; and that the Petitioner be allowed the further sum of five shillings per

day for twenty-six days, the time he served in that office, amounting to £6 10s., exclusive of the allowance already made him by the Commissioners for those services.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *William Talbott*, a soldier of the Militia, of *Charles-City* County, who was wounded in the arm and shoulder in an engagement with two of the enemy's tenders at *Sandy-Point*, praying to be allowed the Surgeon's account against him, for visits and dressing his wounds, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner be allowed £16 13s. 3d., the amount of the said account.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Edward Cowper*, praying to be allowed for the damages he sustained by means of the enemy having burnt his Houses, killed and taken away a considerable number of Cattle and other Stock, be rejected, it being no publick claim.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Joseph Boot*, a soldier and artificer in the service during the last war, who was wounded in several parts of his body, whereby he is rendered incapable of getting support by labour in his present declining state, and praying relief, is reasonable; and that he be allowed £5 for his present relief, and £5 per annum during his life.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *George Beckett*, a soldier in Captain *Lee's* Company, of the Third *Virginia* Regiment, who, by an overstrain in lifting pieces of wood for the use of the said Company, received a hurt which renders him incapable of walking, and consequently of getting a livelihood by labour, and praying relief, is reasonable, and that he be allowed the sum of £5 per annum during his life towards his support.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

Whereas divers Petitions from the Inhabitants on the Western frontiers have been presented to this Convention, complaining of exorbitant demands made on them for Lands claimed by persons pretending to derive titles from *Indian* deeds and purchases:

*Resolved*, That all persons actually settled on any of the said Lands ought to hold the same, without paying any pecuniary or other consideration whatever to any private person or persons, until the said Petitions, as well as the validity of the titles under such *Indian* deeds and purchases, shall have been considered and determined on by the Legislature of this country; and that all persons who are now actually settled on any unlocated or unappropriated Lands in *Virginia*, to which there is no other just claim, shall have the pre-emption, or preference, in the grants of such Lands.

*Resolved*, That no purchases of Lands within the chartered limits of *Virginia* shall be made, under any pretence whatever, from any *Indian* Tribe or Nation, without the approbation of the *Virginia* Legislature.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration a claim of Captain *Joseph Haynes*, Lieutenant *Daniel Smith*, and Ensign *John Smith*, to them referred; and that it appeared to them that the said *Joseph Haynes*, in the month of *June*, 1774, received orders from Colonel *Abraham Smith*, of *Augusta*, to raise as many men as the short notice would admit, and march to the North fork of the South Branch of *Potomack River*, to protect the inhabitants of that place, who at that time were threatened with an invasion by the *Indians*; that the said *Haynes*, within six days after receiving the orders, marched with thirty men to the place aforesaid, leaving his Ensign to proceed with the remainder that were inlisted as soon as they could be convened, who two days after joined him with twelve men; that the said Colonel *Smith*, thinking these forty-two men, with the officers, would be a sufficient reinforcement for the garrison, ordered the Captain not to inlist



any more, till he should receive orders for so doing from the County Lieutenant; that the Captain applied to the County Lieutenant for permission to recruit eight men, who were then ready to enlist under him, to complete his Company, that he might be entitled to a Captain's pay, who told him not to enlist any more without further orders, and assured him that he should draw full pay as Captain, notwithstanding his Company was not complete; that the Commissioners have allowed the said *Joseph Haynes* Lieutenant's pay, the said *Daniel Smith* Ensign's pay, and the said *John Smith* Sergeant's pay, for thirty-eight days, the time they were in service on the South Branch, and the same for the number of days they served on the expedition against the *Shawanese*, which last-mentioned time there were forty-nine privates enlisted, two of whom were returned as deserters, and one as a spy, as appears by the roll; and that they had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said Claimants have been already allowed by the Commissioners full pay, agreeably to law, for the time they served on the *Shawanese* expedition.

*Resolved*, That the following additional allowance be made to the said Claimants, for the thirty-eight days they were on duty on the South Branch of *Potomack River*, to wit: To the said *Joseph Haynes*, as Captain, 2s. 6d., amounting to £4 15s.; to the said *Daniel Smith*, as Lieutenant, 1s. 6d. per day, amounting to £2 17s.; and to the said *John Smith*, as Ensign, 3s. 6d. per day, amounting to £6 13s.; being the difference between the allowance made them by the Commissioners and this Committee for the said services.

Mr. *Archibald Cary*, from the Committee appointed, reported a Plan of Government for this Colony; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

*Ordered*, That no Claim or Petition be received by the Convention after this day, before the recess.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, which had been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.\*

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That a sum of Money, not exceeding £1,000, be advanced to *Thomas Walker & Co.*, on their entering into bond, with sufficient security, to repay the same in Pig-Iron, to be delivered at *Westham*, in the County of *Henrico*, at the price of £7 10s. per ton.

*Ordered*, That it be an instruction to the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, who are directed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for amending an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, that they receive a clause, or clauses, to exempt the County of *Accomack* from being allotted in divisions, and drafted, pursuant to the directions of an Ordinance of the last Convention.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Jordan*, Gentleman, be appointed a Commissioner for receiving and paying away the sum of £5,000, pursuant to a Resolution of this Convention of the

\* An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress.

Whereas, in these times of difficulty and distress, it is necessary to practise the utmost economy in the distribution of the publick money:

*Be it therefore ordained by the Delegates of VIRGINIA, now met in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That so much of an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress as establishes an allowance to each of such Delegates of forty-five shillings for every day's attendance therein, shall, from and after the 11th day of *August* next, be repealed, to all intents and purposes.

*And be it further ordained*, That from and after the 11th day of *August* next, every Delegate who now is, or hereafter may be, appointed to represent this Colony in any General Congress, shall, for each day's attendance therein, receive the sum of thirty shillings, to be paid to the respective Delegates by the Treasurer for the time being appointed by General Convention or General Assembly, out of any publick money which may be in his hands by virtue of any Ordinance of Convention or act of General Assembly.

14th instant, in the room of *William Cabell*, Esq., who is inconveniently situated for the purpose of carrying the same into execution.

A Petition of *Samuel Prichard* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that, being possessed of eight Pounds, *Virginia* currency, contained in one bill of what is called the *James River Bank Paper*, his dwelling-house and grist-mill were consumed by fire, and the bill aforesaid destroyed therein; that he is by this misfortune reduced to great distress, and praying relief so far as respects said bill.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the Committee of Publick Claims; that they inquire into the matter thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Newton* be added to the Committee of Publick Claims.

Whereas gaming, at best, is but an idle amusement, when carried to excess is the parent of avarice, dissipation, profaneness, and every other passion which can debase the human mind, and is therefore forbidden by the Continental Association, as more peculiarly improper at this time, when our important struggle for liberty and freedom renders the practice of the most rigid virtue necessary to sustain us under and carry us through the conflict; that this pernicious and destructive vice may not prevail among the officers and soldiers of our Army, the morals of the youth therein preserved from corruption, and they restored, untainted, to their worthy parents, who have cheerfully spared them from domestick endearments to the assistance and protection of their country:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be earnestly recommended to the General or Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in this Colony, to take such steps as to him shall appear most proper for preventing profane swearing, all manner of gaming, as well as every other vice and immorality among the officers and soldiers under his command; and that it be, and is hereby, declared to all who are or may be candidates for offices, civil or military, in the pay of this Colony, that the practice of gaming and profane swearing will ever be considered as an exclusion from all publick offices or employments.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Starke* do deliver a copy of the foregoing Resolution to the Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in this Colony.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of this Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass; and that the title thereof be, An Ordinance to supply certain defects in a former Ordinance of this Convention for raising six Troops of Horse.†

† An Ordinance to supply certain defects in a former Ordinance of this Convention for raising six Troops of Horse.

Whereas, by an Ordinance passed the present session of Convention, six Troops of Horse are directed to be raised for the further protection and defence of this Colony, which Ordinance, so far as it respects such Troops, is found defective in many instances:

For remedy whereof, *Be it ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations of VIRGINIA, now assembled in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That the commissions to the several officers appointed to command the said six Troops of Horse shall issue as follows: to a Captain, when it shall appear he hath enlisted fifteen troopers; to a Lieutenant, when it shall appear he hath enlisted twelve troopers; and to a Cornet, when it shall appear he hath enlisted nine troopers; upon their respectively producing certificates that such troopers have been reviewed according to the directions of the said Ordinance; but the commissions shall be issued in such manner as to preserve the rank of each according to the election made by this Convention.

*And be it further ordained, by the authority aforesaid*, That the pay of the said officers shall commence from the time of their appointment; and if any of the said officers shall fail to raise their number of men, according to the aforesaid proportion, on or before the last day of *August* next, it shall and may be lawful for the Committee of Safety, or others having the executive powers of Government in this Colony, to appoint any other person that they shall think proper to supply the place of the officer so failing, or to continue such officer, as appears to them the most likely to complete such troop.

*And be it further ordained*, That each trooper shall be furnished



An Ordinance making further provision for the defence and protection of this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That the Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. Cary reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Ordinance for making further provision for the defence and protection of this Colony, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony, on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

— Wednesday, June 26, 1776.

Mr. Blair, from the Committee appointed to consider the Reports made by the Committees of *Caroline* and *Spottsylvania* Counties, respectively, in relation to divers vessels supposed to be *British* property, and as such seized by Captain Taylor, commander of an armed vessel fitted out at the charge of this Colony, reported, that the Committee had accordingly had under their consideration the said several matters; and that it appeared to them, from the several depositions taken before the said Committee of *Caroline* County, that a moiety of the Sloop *Olive* is, and at the time she was seized was, the property of a certain *Harry Lyburn*, an inhabitant of this Colony, and that the other moiety belonged to Messrs. *Dunlop & Crosse*, merchants, in *Glasgow*, but was claimed as the property of *James Dunlop*, a partner of that Company, under a purchase by him set up prior to the said seizure, as may more particularly appear by the said depositions, to which your Committee beg leave to refer.

That it further appeared, that the said *James Dunlop* is a resident of this Colony, and that, before the said purchase, he, as a partner of *Dunlop & Crosse*, owned one-sixteenth of their moiety of the *Olive*.

That it further appeared, from the report of the said Committee of *Spottsylvania* County, the papers therein referred

with the following arms and accoutrements, that is to say: a carbine with bucket and straps, a pair of horseman's pistols and holsters, a tomahawk, a spear, a good saddle well fixed with girths and surcingle, and curb bridle.

*And be it further ordained*, That instead of the Corporals, Trumpeters, and private Troopers, furnishing their own horses, arms, and accoutrements, according to the directions of the said recited Ordinance, and receiving the pay therein allowed, the said horses, arms, and accoutrements, shall be furnished at the expense of the publick, and the pay of each Corporal and Trumpeter shall be reduced to two shillings, and of each Trooper to one shilling and six pence per day, which shall commence from the time of their enlistment. And to preserve equality, as near as may be, in the kind of horses, that the price of each horse be limited to thirty pounds; and each trooper shall moreover be allowed a bounty of twenty shillings upon his enlistment to serve until the 1st day of *December*, 1778, unless he be sooner discharged by the executive powers of Government, in which case he shall receive one month's pay.

*And be it further ordained*, That there shall be allowed a Major-Commandant over the whole six troops, who shall be appointed by the General Convention or General Assembly, and be allowed the pay of ten shillings per day, to commence from the time that the whole troops shall be completed, or he shall be called into service; and that the several officers and troopers shall be allowed the like tents, rations, and forage, as are allowed to the Infantry.

*And be it further ordained*, That every Cadet who shall enter into the service, with the approbation of the Captain of the respective Troop which he is willing to join, and furnish himself with a good horse, and the arms and accoutrements herein directed, shall be allowed the pay and provisions of a private soldier, and one tent for every four Cadets.

*And be it further ordained*, That there shall be allowed a Quartermaster to every two Troops, who shall be paid five shillings per day; a rough-rider, or horse-breaker, for each Troop, who shall be discharged after the horses are properly trained, at the pay of five shillings per day; and a drummer for each, who shall be furnished with a horse and accoutrements at the publick expense, at two shillings per day, besides their rations and forage.

to, and other evidence, that the Sloops *Lark* and *Speedwell*, at the time of their being seized, were the property of Messrs. *William Cuninghame & Company*, merchants, in *Great Britain*; and that the Sloop *Susannah*, at the time of her seizure, belonged to Messrs. *Bogle, Somervell, & Company*, merchants, in *Glasgow*; that *James Robeson, William Henderson, and William Reid*, who reside in this Colony, are in some small degree concerned as partners of the said *William Cuninghame & Company*; and that *Gavin Lawson* and *Robert Gilmour*, residing in *America*, have some interest in the Sloop *Susannah*, as partners of the said *Bogle, Somervell, & Company*; but that, in case of confiscation, the five *American* owners aforesaid do not think it worth while to ascertain their respective small proportions, in order to entitle themselves to an exemption.

That it further appeared, that *James Lindsay*, as Skipper of the *Speedwell*, is entitled to credit with the said *Cuninghame & Company* for £75, being the amount of his wages; but that there is an unsettled account against him on the books of the said *Cuninghame & Company*.

That it further appeared, that the sails belonging to the Sloop *Speedwell* were lodged in Mr. *William Reid's* warehouse some time before the capture, and therefore, not being below high-water mark, were not seized nor included in the inventory returned; and that, in like manner, all the furniture of the Sloop *Olive*, except standing rigging, one anchor, and cable, had been laid up in Mr. *Dunlop's* storehouse in *Port-Royal*; only the articles contained in the said exception having been seized.

That it further appeared, that among the articles contained in the inventory of stores, &c., belonging to the Sloop *Susannah* and the Sloop *Lark*, are three Negroes, viz: *Davy* and *Ned*, belonging to the former, and *Priamus*, to the latter; and that they had come to the following Resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the pretended purchase of a moiety of the Sloop *Olive* by the aforesaid *James Dunlop*, was fraudulent and void; the same having been transacted with a view of screening the said Sloop from confiscation, under the Resolution of Congress of the 23d of *March* last.

*Resolved*, That the Sloop *Olive*, together with her standing rigging, anchor, and cable, be sold; and that the money arising from the sale, after the expenses thereof are defrayed, be divided into thirty-two parts, sixteen of which to be paid to the said *Harry Lyburn*, and one to the said *James Dunlop*; and that the remaining fifteen be subdivided into three parts, two of which to be paid to the Treasurer, for the use of this Colony, and the other to the captors.

*Resolved*, That the Sloops *Lark*, *Speedwell*, and *Susannah*, together with their tackle, apparel, and furniture, slave, and slaves, to them respectively belonging, as contained in the inventory returned thereof, be sold; and that out of the money arising from the sale the expenses thereof be first discharged; and that there be then paid to *James Lindsay* so much as shall, upon liquidating his account, appear to be the balance due to him for wages, and that two-third parts of the residue thereof be paid to the Treasurer for the use of this Colony, and the other third part to the captors.

The Plan of Government for this Colony was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the Plan of Government for this Colony.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Digges* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Plan of Government for this Colony, and had made some progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee on the said Plan of Government.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, for a call of the Convention, and for the Convention to resolve itself on

the Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, ten o'clock.

Thursday, June 27, 1776.

The Officers of the several Minute-men and Militia lately called into duty, under the command of Colonel *Samuel Meredith* and Colonel *Charles Lewis*, being detached to various parts, so that they cannot assemble for electing a Surgeon and Adjutant, Chaplain and Quartermaster, for each Battalion, according to the former Resolution :

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said officers be appointed by the Committee of Safety.

Mr. *Gray*, from the Committee to whom the Ordinance entitled An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco Payments, during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law, was committed, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had the same under their consideration, and had made several Amendments thereto; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and Officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he was ready to report when the Convention should be pleased to receive the same.

*Ordered*, That the said Report be received to-morrow.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Plan of Government for this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had the same under their consideration, and had made some progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow again resolve itself into the said Committee.

The following Resolution was proposed to the Convention, read, and ordered to be referred to the next session of the Convention or General Assembly.

Whereas many Inhabitants of the upper parts of the country have crops of Tobacco ready prized, which they might have an opportunity of selling for foreign markets if the same were brought to some place near navigation, where it is judged it might be safely deposited, and effectually guarded from the enemy, by the cruisers and row-galleys provided for protection of the several rivers:

*Resolved*, therefore, That the Courts of the several Counties of . . . . . shall appoint one fit person to attend at each of the publick Warehouses within their respective Counties, (where the proprietors of such warehouses shall consent to have the same used for storing Tobacco,) from the . . . . . day of . . . . . next, until the . . . . . day of . . . . . , 1777, who, having taken an oath before such Court well and faithfully to discharge his duty, and to keep just accounts of all Tobaccos by him received into and delivered out of the said warehouse, shall constantly attend (*Sundays* and holydays excepted) at the warehouse to which he shall be appointed, and receive and enter in a book to be kept for that purpose, the marks and numbers of all hogsheads of Tobacco which shall be brought to and stored in the said warehouse, with the owners' names, giving a receipt to the person bringing the same, expressing such

mark, number, and owner's name, and shall also deliver such hogsheads to the owner, or to his order, in writing, when required; and the owner, or person authorized to receive the same, shall pay to such receiver . . . . . per hogshead, for his own trouble and care, and . . . . . per hogshead, for the use of the proprietor of such warehouse for the rent thereof, to be paid on the delivery of such Tobacco out of the warehouse. Provided always, that the publick shall not be answerable for any losses or damages which may happen to the Tobacco or warehouses, by fire or otherwise.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Friday, June 28, 1776.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration a Memorial and two Petitions to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Memorial of Colonel *William Preston*, praying to be allowed for his services as Commander of the Militia of the County of *Fincastle*, from the 24th of *May* to the 7th of *November*, 1774, the time the said Militia were kept imbodyed, be rejected.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Lucretia Pritchett*, Executrix, and *William Churchill*, Executor, of *Joseph Pritchett*, deceased, praying to be allowed for *Minnie*, a Negro man slave belonging to the estate of the said *Joseph Pritchett*, who behaved with uncommon bravery in an engagement with a piratical tender, and was killed by the enemy in attempting to board her, is reasonable, and that the sum of £100 be allowed to the said estate for the said slave.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *Samuel Pritchett*, praying to be allowed £8, *Virginia* currency, being the sum specified in a bill of the sort known by the distinction of *James River Bank Notes*, which, together with his house, were consumed by fire, and which the publick must have the benefit of, if considered as his loss, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner be allowed the sum of £8 by the publick for the same.

Mr. *Archibald Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the information respecting *David Ross*, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the information against the said *David Ross* be heard before this Committee on the second *Monday* after the meeting of the next Convention or Assembly; and that the said *Ross* be discharged out of custody, on giving bond and security, in the sum of £5,000, to appear at the next meeting of Convention or Assembly, to answer the said information on the day fixed for hearing the same; and that he doth not in the mean time give intelligence to, or in any manner aid or assist the enemy.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of Privileges and Elections, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of sundry persons, Natives of *Great Britain*, to them referred, and had come to the following Resolutions thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is reasonable; and that the Petitioners have leave to depart this country after taking an oath not to bear arms against *America*, nor give intelligence to the enemy during the present war; that they do not carry out of the country more than £50 each, nor more provisions than may be sufficient for the voyage.

*Resolved*, That, previous to the departure of the said Petitioners, every package and article by them intended to be carried away, as also the vessel in which they intend to embark, be carefully searched, under the orders and inspection of the Chairman and two Members of the Committee for the County from which they embark, in order to prevent the

secreting, carrying off, or destruction, of any books of accounts or papers belonging to any person in *Great Britain*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety, or the Executive power for the time being, permit the said Petitioners, or any other Natives of *Great Britain* whom they may think proper, to depart this Colony, on their complying with the above requisitions.

A Letter from Colonel *Preston*, on the subject of *Indian Affairs*, was laid before the Convention, read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Plan of Government for this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Plan of Government for this Colony, and had gone through the same, and made several Amendments thereto; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Plan of Government, together with the Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

Mr. *Smith*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance for erecting Salt-Works in this Colony, and for encouraging the making of Salt; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

Mr. *Cary*, from the Committee of the whole Convention, reported, according to order, the Amendments to the Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer, in case of danger, be at liberty to remove the publick Treasury to some part of the County of *Hanover*, near the centre thereof.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco Payments during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.\*

An Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and Officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for, was read the second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow proceed, by ballot, to the appointment of a Governour, Privy Council, and Attorney-General, for this country.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve

\*An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance entitled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of making Tobacco Payments during the discontinuance of the Inspection Law, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

Whereas the mode for making Tobacco Payments, established by an Ordinance of the last Convention, has been found inconvenient to the inhabitants of this Colony, and renders the office of Collectors expensive, and their duty extremely difficult:

For remedy whereof, *Be it ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the people of this Colony, now met in General Convention, and by the authority of the same*, That the several County Courts and Vestries within this Colony, where Collectors are not already employed, shall, and they are hereby, empowered and required to appoint such and so many places within their respective Counties and Parishes as to them shall appear convenient and necessary for the reception of all levies payable in tobacco, at one of which places all payments of the same shall be made by the respective debtors, on or before the last day of *August*; and the several Collectors, or some persons for them, shall constantly attend at the places so appointed, from the time of appointment until the said last day of *August*.

*And be it further ordained*, That the several persons chargeable with levies, who shall fail to make payments in tobacco at the places appointed for the reception of the same within the time above limited, shall, in lieu thereof, pay the said levies in money, at such price as shall be limited or appointed by the respective County Courts and Vestries of this Colony.

*And be it further ordained*, That so much of the said recited Ordinance as is contrary to this Ordinance, be, and the same is hereby, repealed.

itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

An Ordinance for making further provision for the defence and protection of this Colony, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.†

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

†An Ordinance for making further provision for the Defence and Protection of this Colony.

Whereas it hath become expedient and necessary that further provision should be made for the support and maintenance of such Regular forces, Minute-men, and Militia, as now are, or at any time hereafter may be, occasionally employed in the defence of the frontiers, and other parts of this Colony, and of such troops as now do, or may henceforward remain, upon the Colonial establishment and pay, for the purpose of defraying the expenses of building vessels, furnishing them with seamen and marines, supplying all necessaries for the Navy, and satisfying publick claims, and the contingent charges of Government; and whereas, from the many unavoidable disbursements hitherto made out of the Treasury, the balance in the hands of the Treasurer is inadequate to the several purposes aforesaid:

*Be it therefore ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations within the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA, now met in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That an additional tax or duty of 1s. 3d. shall be paid for every tithable person in this Colony, to the Sheriff or Collector of the County where such person shall be inlisted, by the person inlisting the same, on or before the 10th day of *June*, 1777; and the further tax or duty of 1s. 3d. shall be paid in like manner for every such tithable person, during the six following years, on or before the said 10th day of *June*, in each respective year.

*And be it further ordained*, That an additional duty or tax of 1s. for every hundred acres of land in this Colony, and after that rate for a greater or lesser quantity, whether of patented land, or land in the County of *Fincastle* and District of *West-Augusta*, for which no patents have been obtained, the rights of the holders whereof to vote at elections of Delegates and Committee-men have been stated and allowed by an Ordinance of Convention, shall be paid on or before the 10th day of *June*, 1777, to the Sheriff or Collector of the County or District where such lands may lie, by the proprietor, or parents or guardians of infants, if resident in the County or District where such lands may be situated, or by their respective tenants, stewards, or overseers, in case such proprietor, parent or guardian, shall live in another County, to be repaid them by the proprietor, parent or guardian; and the further tax or duty of 1s. shall be paid in like manner for every such hundred acres of land, and after that rate for a greater or lesser quantity, during the six following years, on or before the said 10th day of *June*, in each respective year. *Provided, always*, That nothing herein contained shall be construed so as to alter any contract heretofore made between landlords and their tenants, whereby the payment of taxes shall have been stipulated to be made by either of them.

*And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That the said taxes shall be collected, according to the lists of tithables by act of Assembly required to be given in, and the quantities of land returned pursuant to an Ordinance entitled "An Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same, as well as the expense of raising and providing for the forces and Minute-men directed to be imbodyed for the defence of this Colony;" and the several Sheriffs or Collectors shall give bond and security, have the power of collecting, levying, and distraining for the said taxes or duties, and account for and pay the same at such time and in such manner as by the said Ordinance is directed; and, together with their securities, shall be liable to the same penalties and judgments as by the said Ordinance are prescribed in case of failure in their duty.

But forasmuch as the taxes or duties imposed by this Ordinance, being necessarily and unavoidably made payable at so distant a day, cannot answer the immediate exigencies of this Colony, for which they were imposed, *Be it therefore ordained, by the authority aforesaid*, That it shall and may be lawful for *Robert C. Nicholas*, Esq., or the Treasurer for the time being, appointed by or pursuant to an Ordinance of Convention, to issue and emit Treasury notes to satisfy the demands which shall be made upon him for the purposes aforesaid, so as the whole sum of such notes, so to be issued, shall not exceed £100,000, which several notes shall be prepared, printed, and engraved, in such form, after such method, or on such paper, as the said Treasurer shall judge most safe against counterfeits and forgeries; one thousand of which notes shall be of the value or denomination of £4, one thousand of £3, one thousand of £2, and one thousand of 20s.; all of which shall be numbered by *John Pinkney*, Gentleman, and signed by *Richard Morris* and *George Seaton*, Gentlemen; also ten thousand of the denomination of 12s. 6d., ten thousand of 10s., ten thousand of 7s. 6d., and ten thousand of 5s.; all of which shall be numbered by *John Pinkney*, Gentleman, and signed by *Richard Morris* and *George Seaton*, Gentlemen; also thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-three of the denomination of 2s. 6d., to be numbered by *Adam Craig*, Gentleman, and signed by *John H. Norton*, Gentleman; and thirteen thousand three hundred and thirty-three of the denomination of 1s. 3d., to be numbered by *Adam Craig*, Gentleman, and signed by *John Dixon*, Gentleman; and the residue of the said £100,000 shall consist of bills or notes of the denomination of dollars, and parts of dollars, each dollar to be of the value of a *Spanish* milled dollar, and the parts of dollars of the same proportionate value, to be numbered by *John Pinkney*, *Littlebury Mason*, or *Jacob Bruce*, Gentlemen, and shall be signed as follows, to wit: All of the value of two dollars and upwards, by *Richard Morris* and *George Seaton*, and the residue by *John Carter Littlepage*, Gentleman. And *William Pierce* and *John Carter Littlepage*, Gentlemen, shall be, and are hereby, appointed to overlook the press during the time of printing the notes to be

Saturday, June 29, 1776.

An Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of this Colony,

issued pursuant to this Ordinance, one of whom shall constantly attend the same, and use the utmost care, attention, and diligence, that the number and amount of the said notes, according to their respective denominations aforesaid, be not exceeded, nor any fraudulent practice used by the printer, his agents, servants, or any other person; and the signers of the said notes shall, each of them, receive of the said Treasurer the sum of 7s. 6d. for every thousand notes by them signed, the numberers thereof the sum of 5s. for every thousand notes by them numbered, and the overlookers of the press the sum of £15 each, for their services.

And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That if all, or any of them, the said John Pinkney, Richard Morris, George Seaton, John Hatley Norton, Adam Craig, John Dixon, Littlebury Mason, Jacob Bruce, William Pierce, and John Carter Littlepage, shall die before finishing the work to them hereby respectively assigned, or refuse to undertake or perform the same, in that case it shall and may be lawful for the Treasurer to appoint some other person or persons to sign the said notes, number them, or overlook the press, in the room of him or them so dying before the finishing the said work, or refusing to undertake or perform the same; which signing, numbering, or overlooking of the press, shall be as effectual, to all intents and purposes, and entitled to the same reward, as if such notes had been signed or numbered, or the press overlooked, by the persons herein named. And public notice of such alteration shall be given by the Treasurer in the *Virginia Gazette*, for three weeks immediately after such alteration shall take place.

And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That all the Treasury notes to be issued by virtue of this Ordinance, shall be redeemable on the 1st day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, and shall then be taken in, paid, and discharged, by the Treasurer for the time being, appointed as aforesaid, and shall be burnt and destroyed by the Committee appointed by the Ordinance before mentioned and referred to; and that the Treasurer for the time being shall pay away the same, and receive the taxes imposed for the redemption thereof, for which services, and the paying away all such other sums of money as shall from time to time be issued, receiving the taxes imposed for the redemption thereof, and performing the whole business of Treasurer, he shall be allowed and receive a salary of £700 per annum.

And be it further ordained, That all such notes, and also those issued or to be issued pursuant to the said recited Ordinance, shall be received and pass as a lawful tender in payment of any debt, duty or demand whatsoever, so long as the same shall continue in circulation. And if any person or persons within this Colony shall, during the time the said Treasury notes are to remain current as aforesaid, offer to sell, or expose to sale, any goods or chattels, lands or tenements, whatsoever, and shall deny or refuse to sell the same, or demand a greater price, unless he be paid for the same in gold or silver coin, and not in the said notes, or if any person or persons shall exchange gold or silver coin for the said bills, and demand or take any allowance for the difference of the value thereof, or shall offer to buy or sell bills of exchange at a greater or higher difference of exchange for the said Treasury bills than for gold or silver coin, or shall use any other device, means or method whatsoever, whereby the credit of the said notes may be impaired, every person so offending shall forfeit and pay after the rate of twenty-five per centum upon the value of the goods or chattels, lands or tenements, so offered or exposed to sale, or of the money so exchanged, or of the bills of exchange so bought or sold, to be recovered by the informer, to his own use, before a Justice of the Peace, where the penalty does not amount to more than 25s.; and where it shall exceed that sum, the said penalty shall be one-half to the Executive power, in trust, for the use of the Colony of Virginia and to be paid to the Treasurer for the time being, appointed as aforesaid, and the other half to the informer, and shall and may be recovered, with costs, by action of debt or information, in any court of record within this Colony.

And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That if any person or persons shall forge or counterfeit, alter or erase, any such Treasury note, or shall tender in payment, by way of barter or otherwise, to any person whatsoever, or shall demand a redemption of any such note at the Treasury, knowing the same to be forged or counterfeited, altered or erased, every person so offending, if lawfully convicted thereof, shall suffer death without benefit of clergy.

And be it further ordained, That the moneys to be raised by the duties or taxes imposed by this Ordinance, shall stand, be, and remain, as a security for the redemption of the said Treasury notes so to be issued. And the Treasurer, for the time being, appointed as aforesaid, is hereby required to apply all such money as shall come to his hands, by virtue of this Ordinance, for and towards the redemption of the said Treasury notes, and to none other use, intent, or purpose, whatsoever; and the said Treasurer shall account with the Convention, or General Assembly, for the same. And if the said taxes shall prove deficient in the redemption of the said Treasury notes so to be issued, the whole estates, real and personal, of the inhabitants of this Colony, shall be, and are hereby, pledged as a security for making good such deficiency, by some future Ordinance of Convention, or act of the Legislature.

And be it further ordained, That Robert C. Nicholas, Esq., Treasurer, or the Treasurer for the time being, shall give bond, with such security as shall be approved by the Executive power, in the sum of £100,000, payable to the Supreme magistrate, or the members who form the Executive power, in trust, for the use of the publick, conditioned for his faithful accounting for and paying all such sums of money as shall be received by him from time to time by virtue of this Ordinance; and in case of the death, resignation, or disability, of the said Treasurer, the Treasurer to be appointed in his stead shall give the like security before he enters on the execution of his said office.

And be it further ordained, That in case of the death, resignation, or disability of the said Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq., to act in his said office, it shall be lawful for the Executive power, if the Convention or Legislature are not sitting, to appoint another fit and able person to be Treasurer in his room, who shall be authorized to act in all things pertaining to the said office till the meeting of the next Convention or Legislature.

having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.\*

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from Captain John Neaville, on the subject of *Indian Affairs*; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Plan of Government for this Colony was read a third time.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Plan of Government do pass.†

\* An Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval Affairs of this Colony.

Whereas the Naval preparations of this Colony will be carried on with greater expedition and success if proper persons are appointed, whose business it shall be particularly to superintend and direct the same: Be it therefore ordained by the *Delegates of VIRGINIA, now met in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That Thomas Whiting, John Hutchings, Champion Travis, Thomas Newton, Jun., and George Webb, Esquires, be, and are hereby, appointed and declared a Board of Commissioners for the purposes hereinafter mentioned; and the said Board shall, as soon as possible, assemble at such convenient time and place as may be appointed by the person first named of the said Board, and being so assembled and having taken an oath to be administered to the member first named, by any two other members, and afterwards by him to the rest of the Board, well and faithfully to execute the duties of his or their office, shall proceed to the election of a person to preside over the Board; who shall be called First Commissioner of the Navy. And the Board shall also appoint a Clerk, and such other assistants as they may judge necessary, who for their services shall receive such salary or reward as may be judged reasonable and adequate thereto by the General Convention or Legislature. And the Board shall have power to adjourn from time to time, and to such place as they may think fit or convenient. And if any exigency should require an intermediate meeting of the Board, the First Commissioner, and in case of his absence, any other member of the Board, may convene the same, and proceed to business in the same manner as if such meeting had been holden at the time to which it was adjourned. *Provided, always*, That a majority of the Board shall have full power and authority to enter upon and execute the duties to them by this Ordinance assigned; and in case of the death, sickness, or absence of the First Commissioner, may choose any other of their members to preside *pro tempore*.

And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That the business of the said Board shall be to superintend and direct the building of all vessels, whether such as are employed for the immediate annoyance of the enemy, or for expediting the transportation of troops over rivers; to manage the outfit of the same, furnish them with necessary ordnance, victualling, provisions, and naval stores; to take under their care the publick ropewalk already erected, or to erect other ropewalks and dock-yards, as occasion may require; to contract with workmen, builders, or other persons, for these purposes; to provide as large quantities of timber for ship-building as to them shall seem fit; to audit and pass all accounts of the expenditure of money, howsoever incurred in the naval department; to recommend proper persons to the Governor and Council, or the Executive power, to fill vacancies in the Navy or marines, who are to be approved or commissioned by him or them; to inform themselves of the state of the Navy, as often as possible, by requiring proper returns and reports from the officers thereof; to draw warrants upon the Treasury for the sums of money necessary for the purposes aforesaid; to keep an accurate list thereof; to cause their proceedings to be fairly recorded; to hold them in readiness to be laid before the Convention or Legislature, whenever thereto required; to remove or suspend all officers in the naval department, upon neglect of duty or misbehaviour; and generally superintend and direct all matters and things to the Navy relating. *Provided, always*, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to empower the Board to alter, or in any manner affect, any contract heretofore made by the Committee of Safety with builders or other persons, to build vessels without application to them for that purpose made by the Legislature, (in which case they shall determine upon the dimensions, form, size, and burden of the same,) to draw warrants upon the Treasury at pleasure, without having them countersigned by the Executive power, or to interfere in any manner with the jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty.

And be it further ordained, That the Board shall forthwith provide for, and superintend the building, preparing, and outfitting of the two row-galleys directed to be built for the defence and protection of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Accomack*, and of the boats necessary for the commodious transportation of troops over the several navigable rivers.

And be it further ordained, That no member of this Board, after he shall have accepted the said office, and undertaken to perform the duties thereof, shall hold any military office whatsoever, or be capable of sitting or voting as a Member of the Legislature; and that each of the Commissioners, by this Ordinance appointed, shall receive twenty shillings for each day's attendance at, or travelling to or from the Board, in full satisfaction for his services and expenses.

† The CONSTITUTION or FORM of GOVERNMENT agreed to and resolved upon by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations of VIRGINIA.

Whereas George the Third, King of Great Britain and Ireland, and Elector of Hanover, heretofore entrusted with the exercise of the kingly office in this Government, hath endeavoured to pervert the same into a detestable and insupportable tyranny, by putting his negative on laws the most wholesome and necessary for the publick good:

By denying his Governours permission to pass laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operation for his assent, and when so suspended, neglecting to attend to them for many years:

By refusing to pass certain other laws, unless the persons to be bene-



*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to lay off the Colony into Districts, for the choice of Senators, and for ascertaining their wages; and that Mr. *Richard Henry Lee* do prepare and bring in the same.

*Resolved*, That the Salary of the Governour of this Commonwealth be £1,000 per annum.

The Convention proceeded, by ballot, according to the Order of the Day, to the appointment of a Governour for this Commonwealth; and the Members having prepared their tickets, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Curle*, Mr. *Dandridge*, and Mr. *Madison*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report upon whom the majority falls; and it appearing, from their report, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Patrick Henry</i> , Jun., Esq.,	- - -	60
<i>Thomas Nelson</i> , Esq.,	- - -	45
<i>John Page</i> , Esq.,	- - -	1

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *Patrick Henry*, Jun., Esq., be Governour of this Commonwealth, to continue in that office until the end of the succeeding session of Assem-

bled by them would relinquish the inestimable right of representation in the Legislature:

By dissolving legislative assemblies repeatedly and continually, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions of the rights of the people:

When dissolved, by refusing to call others for a long space of time, thereby leaving the political system without any legislative head:

By endeavouring to prevent the population of our country, and for that purpose obstructing the laws for the naturalization of foreigners:

By keeping among us, in times of peace, standing armies and ships-of-war:

By affecting to render the military independent of, and superior to, the civil power:

By combining with others to subject us to a foreign jurisdiction, giving his assent to their pretended acts of legislation:

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For cutting off our trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing taxes on us without our consent:

For depriving us of the benefits of trial by jury:

For transporting us beyond seas to be tried for pretended offences:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever:

By plundering our seas, ravaging our coasts, burning our towns, and destroying the lives of our people:

By inciting insurrections of our fellow-subjects with the allurements of forfeiture and confiscation:

By prompting our negroes to rise in arms against us, those very negroes whom, by an inhuman use of his negative, he hath refused us permission to exclude by law:

By endeavouring to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the merciless *Indian* savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions of existence:

By transporting, at this time, a large army of foreign mercenaries to complete the works of death, desolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy unworthy the head of a civilized nation:

By answering our repeated Petitions for redress with a repetition of injuries:

And, finally, by abandoning the helm of Government, and declaring us out of his allegiance and protection.

By which several acts of misrule, the Government of this country, as formerly exercised under the Crown of *Great Britain*, is TOTALLY DISSOLVED.

We, therefore, the Delegates and Representatives of the good people of *Virginia*, having maturely considered the premises, and viewing with great concern the deplorable condition to which this once happy country must be reduced, unless some regular, adequate mode of civil polity is speedily adopted, and in compliance with a recommendation of the General Congress, do ordain and declare the future form of Government of *Virginia* to be as followeth:

The Legislative, Executive, and Judiciary Departments, shall be separate and distinct, so that neither exercise the powers properly belonging to the other; nor shall any person exercise the powers of more than one of them at the same time, except that the Justices of the County Courts shall be eligible to either House of Assembly.

The Legislative shall be formed of two distinct branches, who, together, shall be a complete Legislature. They shall meet once, or oftener, every year, and shall be called the GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF VIRGINIA.

One of these shall be called the HOUSE OF DELEGATES, and consist of two Representatives to be chosen for each County, and for the District of *West-Augusta*, annually, of such men as actually reside in and are freeholders of the same, or duly qualified according to law, and also one Delegate or Representative, to be chosen annually, for the City of *Williamsburgh*, and one for the Borough of *Norfolk*, and a Representative for each of such other Cities and Boroughs as may hereafter be allowed particular representation by the Legislature; but when any City or Borough shall so decrease as that the number of persons having right of suffrage therein shall have been for the space of seven years successively less than half the number of voters in some one County in *Virginia*, such City or Borough thenceforward shall cease to send a Delegate or Representative to the Assembly.

The other shall be called the SENATE, and consist of twenty-four Members, of whom thirteen shall constitute a House to proceed on business; for whose election the different Counties shall be divided into twenty-four Districts, and each County of the respective District, at the time of the election of its Delegates, shall vote for one Senator, who is actually a resident and freeholder within the District, or duly qualified according to

bly after the last of *March* next; and that Mr. *Mason*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, Mr. *Digges*, Mr. *Blair*, and Mr. *Dandridge*, be a Committee to wait upon him, and notify such appointment.

*Resolved*, That the sum of £1,600 per annum be the salary of the Privy Council, to be divided among the Members in proportion to their attendance.

The Convention then proceeded, by ballot, to the appointment of the Privy Council; and the Members having prepared tickets for the persons to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot box, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Curle*, Mr. *Dandridge*, and Mr. *Madison*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report upon whom the majority falls; and it appearing from their report, and on the question being put, that there was a majority in favour of *John Page*, *Dudley Digges*, *John Tayloe*, *John Blair*, *Benjamin Harrison* of *Berkeley*, *Bartholomew Dandridge*, *Thomas Nelson*, and *Charles Carter*, of *Shirley*, Esquires;

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *John Page*, *Dudley Digges*, *John Tayloe*, *John Blair*, *Benjamin Harrison* of

law, and is upwards of twenty-five years of age; and the Sheriffs of each County, within five days at furthest after the last County election in the District, shall meet at some convenient place, and from the poll so taken in their respective Counties, return as a Senator the man who shall have the greatest number of votes in the whole District. To keep up this Assembly by rotation, the Districts shall be equally divided into four classes, and numbered by lot. At the end of one year after the general election, the six Members elected by the first division shall be displaced, and the vacancies thereby occasioned, supplied from such class or division, by new election, in the manner aforesaid. This rotation shall be applied to each division, according to its number, and continued in due order annually.

The right of suffrage in the election of Members for both Houses, shall remain as exercised at present; and each House shall choose its own Speaker, appoint its own officers, settle its own rules of proceeding, and direct writs of election for supplying intermediate vacancies.

All laws shall originate in the House of Delegates, to be approved or rejected by the Senate, or to be amended with the consent of the House of Delegates, except money bills, which in no instance shall be altered by the Senate, but wholly approved or rejected.

A Governour, or Chief Magistrate, shall be chosen annually, by joint ballot of both Houses, to be taken in each House respectively, deposited in the Conference-room, the boxes examined jointly by a Committee of each House, and the numbers severally reported to them, that the appointments may be entered, (which shall be the mode of taking the joint ballot of both Houses in all cases,) who shall not continue in that office longer than three years successively, nor be eligible until the expiration of four years after he shall have been out of that office. An adequate, but moderate salary, shall be settled on him during his continuance in office; and he shall, with the advice of a Council of State, exercise the Executive powers of Government according to the laws of this Commonwealth; and shall not, under any pretence, exercise any power or prerogative by virtue of any law, statute, or custom, of *England*. But he shall, with the advice of the Council of State, have the power of granting reprieves or pardons, except where the prosecution shall have been carried on by the House of Delegates, or the law shall otherwise particularly direct; in which cases no reprieve or pardon shall be granted but by resolve of the House of Delegates.

Either House of the General Assembly may adjourn themselves respectively. The Governour shall not prorogue or adjourn the Assembly during their sitting, nor dissolve them at any time; but he shall, if necessary, either by advice of the Council of State, or on application of a majority of the House of Delegates, call them before the time to which they stand prorogued or adjourned.

A Privy Council, or Council of State, consisting of eight Members, shall be chosen by joint ballot of both Houses of Assembly, either from their own Members or the people at large, to assist in the administration of Government. They shall annually choose out of their own Members a President, who, in case of the death, inability, or necessary absence of the Governour from the Government, shall act as Lieutenant-Governour. Four Members shall be sufficient to act, and their advice and proceedings shall be entered of record, and signed by the Members present, (to any part whereof any Member may enter his dissent,) to be laid before the General Assembly, when called for by them. This Council may appoint their own Clerk, who shall have a salary settled by law, and take an oath of secrecy in such matters as he shall be directed by the Board to conceal. A sum of money appropriated to that purpose shall be divided annually among the Members, in proportion to their attendance; and they shall be incapable, during their continuance in office, of sitting in either House of Assembly. Two Members shall be removed by joint ballot of both Houses of Assembly at the end of every three years, and be ineligible for the three next years. These vacancies, as well as those occasioned by death or incapacity, shall be supplied by new elections in the same manner.

The Delegates for *Virginia* to the Continental Congress shall be chosen annually, or superseded in the mean time by joint ballot of both Houses of Assembly.

The present Militia officers shall be continued, and vacancies supplied by appointment of the Governour, with the advice of the Privy Council, or recommendations from the respective County Courts; but the Governour and Council shall have a power of suspending any officer, and ordering a Court-Martial on complaint of misbehaviour or inability, or to supply vacancies of officers happening when in actual service. The Governour may embody the Militia, with the advice of the Privy Council; and, when embodied, shall alone have the direction of the Militia under the laws of the country.



*Berkeley, Bartholomew Dandridge, Thomas Nelson, and Charles Carter of Shirley, Esquires*, be the Privy Council of this Commonwealth, until the end of the succeeding session of Assembly after the last day of *March* next.

An Ordinance for erecting Salt Works in this Colony, and for encouraging the making of Salt, was read a second time.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of Office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council of the Commonwealth of *Virginia*; and that *Mr. George Mason, Mr. Richard Henry Lee, Mr. Treasurer, and Mr. Wythe*, do prepare and bring in the same.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Blair, Mr. Holt, and Mr. Jones*, be added to the Committee appointed to bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for prescribing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony; and that the Committee receive a clause or clauses to appoint other Judges in the room of the Judges therein

The two Houses of Assembly shall, by joint ballot, appoint Judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals, and General Court, Judges in Chancery, Judges of Admiralty, Secretary, and the Attorney-General, to be commissioned by the Governour, and continue in office during good behaviour. In case of death, incapacity, or resignation, the Governour, with the advice of the Privy Council, shall appoint persons to succeed in office, to be approved or displaced by both Houses. These officers shall have fixed and adequate salaries; and, together with all others holding lucrative offices, and all Ministers of the Gospel, of every denomination, be incapable of being elected Members of either House of Assembly, or the Privy Council.

The Governour, with the advice of the Privy Council, shall appoint Justices of the Peace for the Counties; and in case of vacancies, or a necessity of increasing the number hereafter, such appointments to be made upon the recommendation of the respective County Courts. The present acting Secretary in *Virginia*, and Clerks of all the County Courts, shall continue in office. In case of vacancies, either by death, incapacity, or resignation, a Secretary shall be appointed as before directed, and the Clerks by the respective Courts. The present and future Clerks shall hold their offices during good behaviour, to be judged of and determined in the General Court. The Sheriffs and Coroners shall be nominated by the respective Courts, approved by the Governour, with the advice of the Privy Council, and commissioned by the Governour. The Justices shall appoint Constables, and all fees of the aforesaid officers be regulated by law.

The Governour, when he is out of office, and others offending against the State, either by mal-administration, corruption, or other means by which the safety of the State may be endangered, shall be impeachable by the House of Delegates. Such impeachment to be prosecuted by the Attorney-General, or such other person or persons as the House may appoint, in the General Court, according to the laws of the land. If found guilty, he or they shall either for ever be disabled to hold any office under Government, or removed from such office *pro tempore*, or subjected to such pains or penalties as the law shall direct.

If all or any of the Judges of the General Court shall, on good grounds, (to be judged of by the House of Delegates,) be accused of any of the crimes or offences before-mentioned, such House of Delegates may, in like manner, impeach the Judge or Judges so accused, to be prosecuted in the Court of Appeals; and he or they, if found guilty, shall be punished in the same manner as is prescribed in the preceding clause.

Commissions and grants shall run, *In the name of the Commonwealth of VIRGINIA*, and bear test by the Governour, with the seal of the Commonwealth annexed. Writs shall run in the same manner, and bear test by the Clerks of the several Courts. Indictments shall conclude, *Against the peace and dignity of the Commonwealth*.

A Treasurer shall be appointed annually by joint ballot of both Houses.

All escheats, penalties, and forfeitures, heretofore going to the King, shall go to the Commonwealth, save only such as the Legislature may abolish, or otherwise provide for.

The territories contained within the Charters erecting the Colonies of *Maryland, Pennsylvania, North and South-Carolina*, are hereby ceded, released, and for ever confirmed to the people of those Colonies respectively, with all the rights of property, jurisdiction, and Government, and all other rights whatsoever, which might at any time heretofore have been claimed by *Virginia*, except the free navigation and use of the Rivers *Potomack* and *Pocomoke*, with the property of the *Virginia* shores or strands bordering on either of the said rivers, and all improvements which have been or shall be made thereon. The western and northern extent of *Virginia* shall, in all other respects, stand as fixed by the Charter of King *James the First*, in the year one thousand six hundred and nine, and by the publick Treaty of Peace between the Courts of *Great Britain* and *France* in the year one thousand seven hundred and sixty-three; unless, by act of Legislature, one or more Territories shall hereafter be laid off, and Governments established westward of the *Alleghany Mountains*. And no purchase of lands shall be made of the *Indian* natives but on behalf of the publick, by authority of the General Assembly.

In order to introduce this Government, the Representatives of the people met in Convention shall choose a Governour and Privy Council, also such other officers directed to be chosen by both Houses as may be judged necessary to be immediately appointed. The Senate to be first chosen by the people, to continue until the last day of *March* next, and the other officers until the end of the succeeding session of Assembly. In case of vacancies, the Speaker of either House shall issue writs for new elections.

named, two of whom are promoted to other offices, and the third hath resigned.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Farmer* have leave to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

*Resolved*, That the salary of the Attorney-General of this Commonwealth be £200 per annum.

*Resolved*, That *Edmund Randolph, Esq.*, be appointed to the said office of Attorney-General, to continue therein until the end of the succeeding session of Assembly after the last of *March* next.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and Officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for, on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till *Monday* next.

*Ordered*, That *Moses Riggs* be discharged from his confinement in the publick Jail.

Adjourned till *Monday*, ten o'clock.

Monday, July 1, 1776.

*Mr. George Mason*, from the Committee appointed to wait upon the Governour, and to notify his appointment to him, informed the Convention they had accordingly waited on him, and that he was pleased to return the following Answer to the Convention:

"GENTLEMEN: The vote of this day appointing me Governour of this Commonwealth has been notified to me in the most polite and obliging manner, by *George Mason, Henry Lee, Dudley Digges, John Blair, and Bartholomew Dandridge, Esquires*.

"A sense of the high and unmerited honour conferred upon me by the Convention fills my heart with gratitude, which I trust my whole life will manifest. I take this earliest opportunity to express my thanks, which I wish to convey to you, gentlemen, in the strongest terms of acknowledgment.

"When I reflect that the tyranny of the *British King* and Parliament hath kindled a formidable war, now raging throughout this wide-extended Continent, and in the operations of which this Commonwealth must bear so great a part, and that, from the events of this war, the lasting happiness or misery of a great proportion of the human species will finally result; that, in order to preserve this Commonwealth from anarchy, and its attendant ruin, and to give vigour to our councils, and effect to all our measures, Government hath been necessarily assumed and new-modelled; that it is exposed to numberless hazards and perils in its infantile state; that it can never attain to maturity or ripen into firmness unless it is guarded by affectionate assiduity, and managed by great abilities; I lament my want of talents, I feel my mind filled with anxiety and uneasiness to find myself so unequal to the duties of that important station to which I am called by the favour of my fellow-citizens, at this truly critical conjuncture. The errors of my conduct shall be atoned for, so far as I am able, by unwearied endeavours to secure the freedom and happiness of our common country.

"I shall enter upon the duties of my office whenever you, gentlemen, shall be pleased to direct; relying upon the known wisdom and virtue of your honourable House to supply my defects, and to give permanency and success to that system of Government which you have formed, and which is so wisely calculated to secure equal liberty and advance human happiness.

P. HENRY, Junior."\*

\*To His Excellency PATRICK HENRY, Jun., Esq., Governour of the Commonwealth of VIRGINIA.

The humble Address of the First and Second VIRGINIA Regiments:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Permit us, with the sincerest sentiments of respect and joy, to congratulate your Excellency upon your unsolicited promotion to the highest honours a grateful people can bestow.

Uninfluenced by private ambition, regardless of sordid interest, you have uniformly pursued the general good of your country, and have taught the world that an ingenuous love of the rights of mankind, an inflexible resolution, and a steady perseverance in the practice of every private and publick virtue, lead directly to preferment, and give the best title to the honours of an uncorrupted and vigorous State.

Once happy under your military command, we hope for more extensive blessings from your civil administration.

Interested, as your Excellency is, in some measure, with the support of

Mr. Treasurer, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance for amending an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; which was read a first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

An Ordinance for erecting Salt Works in this Colony, and for encouraging the making of Salt, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.\*

Mr. Richard Henry Lee, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance to lay off the Colony into Districts for choice of Senators, and for ascertaining their wages; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

*Resolved*, That Joseph Simon and John Campbell, or either of them, be allowed to receive from the Treasury the sum of £286 13s. 9d., being the sum allowed John Conolly for his pay as an officer, and other services, on giving

a young Empire, our hearts are willing, and arms ready, to maintain your authority as Chief Magistrate; happy that we have lived to see the day when freedom and equal right, established by the voice of the People, shall prevail through the land.

We are, may it please your Excellency, your Excellency's most devoted and most obedient servants.

To which his Excellency was pleased to return the following Answer:

*Gentlemen of the First and Second VIRGINIA Regiments:*

Your Address does me the highest honour. Be pleased to accept my most cordial thanks for your favourable and kind sentiments of my principles and conduct.

The high appointment to which my fellow-citizens have called me, was indeed unsolicited, unmerited. I am, therefore, under increased obligation to promote the safety, dignity, and happiness of the Commonwealth.

While the civil powers employed in establishing a system of Government, liberal, equitable, in every part of which the genius of equal liberty breathes her blessed influence, to you is assigned the glorious task of saving, by your valour, all that is dear to mankind. Go on, gentlemen, to finish the great work you have so nobly and successfully begun. Convince the tyrants again that they shall bleed, that America will bleed to her last drop, ere their wicked schemes find success.

The remembrance of my former connection with you shall be ever dear to me. I honour your profession. I revere that patriot virtue which, in your conduct, hath produced cheerful obedience, exemplary courage, and contempt of hardship and danger. Be assured, gentlemen, I shall feel the highest pleasure in embracing every opportunity to contribute to your happiness and welfare; and I trust the day will come when I shall make one of those that hail you among the triumphant deliverers of America.

I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

P. HENRY, Jun.

\*An Ordinance for erecting Salt Works in this Colony, and for encouraging the making of Salt.

Whereas, from the commodious situations of many parts of our rivers and bays next to the sea-coast, and from experiments made in this country, it is judged that large quantities of Salt may be made, as well for our own consumption as for exportation, by which the inconveniences from the want of that article would be speedily removed, and great advantages might be derived both to the trade and revenue of this country; and whereas it is thought that the most certain and expeditious method of making Salt will be by erecting proper works in the most convenient and secure places for the reception of the salt water, from which, by the operation of the sun, or otherwise, great quantities may be procured:

*Be it therefore ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the people assembled in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That there be erected, with all possible despatch, in the several Districts hereinafter mentioned, two complete Salt Works, according to the best and most approved plan, that is to say: in the District between Potomack and Rappahannock Rivers, two; between Rappahannock and York, two; between York and James Rivers, two; on the south side of James River, two; and also two other works on the Eastern-Shore of this country; and there shall be appointed to the works in each District one Director or Manager, who shall immediately proceed to erect the same (and for that purpose may take the advice and assistance of any artist in that way) at the publick expense. And the said Manager or Managers shall have full power and authority, from time to time, to hire such hands, and so many of them, as he or they shall judge necessary for completing the said works in the most effectual and expeditious manner; and if the said hands cannot thus be soon and conveniently procured, he or they shall have full power to impress such and so many labourers into the service as shall be judged proper, who shall be allowed such hire as any two of three freeholders in the said District or Districts, being first sworn, may think reasonable: *Provided*, That such Manager shall not have power to impress more than one-third of the male labouring tithable slaves belonging to any person upon one plantation; and that, when the said works are completed, no Manager or Managers shall be allowed longer to impress any hands into the said service, but they shall be hired in the usual way.

*And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That the Manager or Managers hereinafter appointed, or for the time being, shall provide, from time to time, all things necessary for the said works, and report his or their proceedings therein to the Governour of this country, together with an account of the expense attending the same, when

security to refund all, or any part, of the said sum, which may appear to be due to the country from the said Conolly.

Mr. Richard Lee, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Petition of Thomas Hughes, and had come to a Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to:

*Resolved*, That the Petition of the said Thomas Hughes, praying to be allowed pay for his servant, who for some time acted as a soldier in the service of this country, and behaved in a spirited manner in several skirmishes with the enemy at Norfolk, but afterwards deserted, and got on board the Otter sloop-of-war, is reasonable, and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed 1s. 4d. per day for the time his said servant continued in the service, being one hundred and thirty-three days, which amounts to £8 17s. 4d.

On the question being put, that the Convention doth agree with the Committee in the said Resolution,

It passed in the negative.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition be rejected.

required; and in case of the death of any Manager, or the negligence, misconduct, or refusal to render such account, from time to time, when required of any of them, the Governour shall have full power and authority to appoint another in the room of him so dying, or to displace such Manager or Managers so neglecting, and to appoint others in his or their stead. And the Treasurer of this country shall, and he is hereby, required to advance to each of the said Managers the sum of £500, to enable him the better to prosecute the said work.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Governour of this country shall, as he may see fit, grant his warrant to the Treasurer for the payment of such sums of money as shall be required to complete the said works, and for carrying on the business of salt making. And the salt made at the said works shall be sold by the Manager or Managers, first to the inhabitants of this country, at the price of five shillings per bushel, and the money arising from such sale paid into the publick Treasury, to be disposed of as the Convention or General Assembly shall direct; and if there shall be made a greater quantity than will be sufficient for the consumption of this country, the overplus shall be disposed of to the best advantage, and the money thence arising to be paid into the publick Treasury, for the use of this country. But any sale so to be made to the inhabitants, or otherwise, shall be suspended until the next meeting of the Assembly, when report shall be made to the same, on the first day of their sitting, by the said Managers, of the quantity of salt made at each respective Salt Work, that a due proportion thereof may be allotted to the different Counties; and, in the mean time, the said Managers are authorized and required to cause the salt respectively made at the said Salt Works to be removed to and stored in places of safety. And the said Managers shall keep regular and distinct accounts of all disbursements upon the said works, and of all profits arising therefrom; and each Manager shall be allowed a Clerk, with a salary of £30 a year, and the sum of 20s. per day, until salt is made at the works, and 10s. a day and 1s. per bushel for all salt he shall make after that time, until the next meeting of Assembly or Convention, for his own services therein. And they shall, moreover, each of them, give bond, with security, for the due application of the money so advanced, and for the performance of the trust reposed in them.

*And be it further ordained*, That Richard Parker, the elder, Gentleman, shall be, and he is hereby, appointed Manager of the works in the District between Potomack and Rappahannock; Thomas Wood, Gentleman, in the District between Rappahannock and York River; David Jameson, Gentleman, in the District between York and James Rivers; John Seabrooke Wills, Gentleman, in the District on the south side of James River; and Southy Simpson, Gentleman, on the Eastern-Shore of this country.

And whereas it may contribute greatly towards procuring a speedy supply of so necessary an article to allow a bounty to private adventurers: *Be it therefore ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That there shall be allowed and paid by the Treasurer a bounty upon the several quantities of salt hereinafter mentioned, to each person producing a certificate of his having made the same within six months after the passing of this Ordinance, except Mr. James Tait, who hath already received sufficient encouragement, that is to say: for fifty bushels, the sum of 50s.; for one hundred bushels, the sum of £7 10s.; for two hundred bushels, the sum of £20; and for five hundred bushels, the sum of £62 10s. The said certificates to be granted by the Court of the County wherein such salt shall be made, on proof thereof appearing to them.

*And be it further ordained*, That the several lands whereon it shall be found necessary to erect publick Salt Works shall, previous to the erecting the same, be valued by three disinterested freeholders on oath, and the amount of such valuation, upon a certificate from the Managers of the said works, be paid by the Treasurer to the owner or owners of such lands, which shall from thenceforth be vested in the publick, to revert to the proprietor when such works shall be discontinued.

*And be it further ordained*, That all appointments and powers heretofore given to Commissioners for erecting Salt Works, by virtue of any resolutions of Convention, shall henceforth cease: *Provided*, nevertheless, That the said Managers shall, and they are hereby, authorized and required to state and settle the accounts of the said Commissioners, and to take the hands by them employed for the purposes aforesaid, and also all such materials as may have been contracted for or purchased by them on the publick account.

And that all proper encouragement may be given to the speedy and effectual supplying the country with salt: *Be it further ordained*, That a premium of £100 shall be paid by the publick to that Manager who shall make the first two thousand bushels of good salt.

Mr. *Holt*, from the Committee to whom the Petition of *Andrew Lush* was referred, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Petition, and had agreed on a Report, and come to a Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, as follows:

It appears to your Committee, from the information of Brigadier-General *Howe*, that in the month of *December* last a boat's crew of armed men, of Lord *Dunmore's* party, came in the night up a creek near the dwelling of the Petitioner, and fired on him and his people, on which he ordered the fire to be returned, and killed one and wounded another of the enemy; and that the Petitioner's wife and son, hearing the firing, went to the door, and the enemy happening to fire at that time, wounded her in the thigh, and broke his arm, both of whom languished long under their wounds, during which time the Petitioner was obliged to employ a Doctor, and was at great expense in effecting their cure, and being deprived of the profits of his trade of a Block-maker, became greatly distressed.

*Resolved*, That the prayer of the said Petition is reasonable, and that the Petitioner ought to be allowed the sum of £45, to enable him to discharge the Doctor's bill, and other expenses incurred in effecting the cure of his said wife and son.

And the question being put, that the Convention doth agree with the Committee in the said Resolution,

It passed in the negative.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition be rejected.

*Resolved*, That the former Resolution of this Convention, for appropriating the Palace, and as many of the out-buildings as might be necessary, for the purpose of a publick Hospital, be now rescinded; and that the Committee appointed to notify to the Governour his appointment do also inform him the Convention desire he will make the same his place of residence.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, proceed, by ballot, to the appointment of a Member of the Privy Council in the room of *Thomas Nelson*, Esquire, who hath declined the said appointment, on account of his age and infirmities.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Wythe* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, Mr. *George Mason*, Mr. Treasurer, and Mr. *Wythe*, be appointed a Committee to devise a proper Seal for this Commonwealth.

An Ordinance for amending an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

*Ordered*, That *Charles Washington*, *James Tutt*, *John Tenant*, and *Thomas Lomax*, Gentlemen, or any three of them, be appointed to sell, at publick auction, on six months credit, taking bond and security, the Sloop *Olive*, together with her standing rigging, anchor, and cable, the Sloops *Lark*, *Speedwell*, and *Susannah*, together with their tackle, apparel, and furnitures, slave and slaves, to them respectively belonging, as contained in the inventory thereof, which were seized by Captain *Taylor*.

The Orders of the Day, for a call of the Convention, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, July 2, 1776.

Mr. *Henry Lee*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance to amend an Ordinance

intituled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several Amendments thereto; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the sum of £450 per annum be allowed to *Alexander Purdie*, Printer, to continue to the end of the next session of General Assembly, as a full consideration for printing the Journals of the Convention and Assembly, and the Laws and Ordinances of each session, and sending as many copies of the Laws and Ordinances as there are acting Justices in the commission in each respective County, and one other, which is to be half-bound for the use of the Court, and ten to the Clerks of the Courts of Hustings in the City of *Williamsburgh* and Borough of *Norfolk*, and printing Inspector's Receipts and Books, Proclamations, and publick Advertisements.

*Resolved*, That *Peter Pelham* be allowed £40 per annum for his salary as Keeper of the publick Jail, until the end of the next session of Assembly.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer do advance to the said *Peter Pelham* £100 per annum, in four equal payments.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded, by ballot, to the appointment of a Member of the Privy Council, in the room of *Thomas Nelson*, Esq.; and the Members having prepared tickets for the person to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot box, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Curle*, Mr. *Dandridge*, and Mr. *Madison*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report upon whom the majority falls, and it appearing, from their report, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Benjamin Harrison</i> , Esq., of <i>Brandon</i> ,	41
<i>Meriwether Smith</i> , Esq., - - - -	37
<i>Paul Carrington</i> , Esq., - - - -	7
<i>Wilson Miles Cary</i> , Esq., - - - -	3
<i>Archibald Cary</i> , Esq., - - - -	1

The question was then put, whether the said *Benjamin Harrison*, Esq., or the said *Meriwether Smith*, Esq., on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed a Member of the Privy Council, the majority appeared in favour of *Benjamin Harrison*, Esq.

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *Benjamin Harrison*, Esq., be appointed a Member of the Privy Council.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Mr. *Richard Lee*, from the Committee of Publick Claims, reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration several claims for executed Slaves, and other matters, and had drawn up and stated an account thereof, and come to a Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. *Henry Lee*, from the Committee appointed to inquire into and report the cause and means of depreciating the value of the Paper Money of this country, and at what rates the goods are sold at the publick store, and also what money hath been advanced, and to whom, for the pay of the soldiers in the Regular service, and whether the same hath been actually paid to such soldiers, reported, that the Committee had had the said several matters under their consideration, and agreed upon the following Report:

It appears that sundry avaricious traders at *Philadelphia*, taking advantage of the ignorance of others as to the value

of the currency of this Colony, have made a difference between that and the Continental currency of twelve-and-a-half per centum, which the Committee are of opinion was in part owing to our currency's not being emitted in dollars; but it does not appear to them that any means have been used in this Colony to depreciate the value of our paper currency, or that any difference hath been made between that and the Continental currency. On the contrary, it appears to your Committee, from the information of *Benjamin Harrison, Jun., Esq.*, that in order to support the credit of our currency at *Philadelphia*, he had accommodated several gentlemen with bills of exchange on his correspondent there, taking only an allowance of two per centum for the trouble of negotiating the said bills. And your Committee are of opinion, that if the inhabitants of the United Colonies were fully informed of the manner of redemption of our paper currency, it would be a means of preserving the credit of the same.

That it further appeared that the goods in the publick store have been sold at the rates and in the manner set forth in the memorial of *William Aylett, Esq.*, and that the store has been conducted in such a manner as to give no just cause of complaint.

That the pay of the Continental troops in this Colony was delayed for some time by means of not sending the money for that purpose from the General Congress, and for want of proper instructions to the Paymaster when the money arrived; but these difficulties being now removed, it appears to them that the Paymaster hath advanced to the commanding officer of the several regiments the full pay of the troops to the 28th day of *May* last; but the same not being regularly paid to the men, gave rise to complaints, which in several instances were just, but since this inquiry was begun the respective balances due to the several soldiers have been actually paid off, except in a few instances, where the necessary absence of the parties concerned has prevented it; and particularly, that it appeared to them, in the course of their inquiry, that the sum of £94 14s. 5d. was due from Captain *Robert Ballard*, of the First Regiment, to sundry soldiers under his command, for their pay to the said 28th day of *May*; that a balance of £32 13s. 4½d. was due from Captain *Ballard* to the publick store, for goods which he had charged his men with; and that Captain *Ballard* had obtained sundry receipts from several soldiers in his company for sums of money which he never actually paid them; but since this discovery, Captain *Ballard* has also paid the several soldiers the balances due to them. It also appeared that Captain *Ballard* had charged *William Pearman*, a sick soldier, for board and nursing, £1 12s. 6d., which they think he ought not to have done. And it further appeared to them that Brigadier-General *Lewis* has taken proper steps to prevent complaints of this nature for the future.

*Resolved*, That this Convention doth agree with the Committee in the said Report.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, July 3, 1776.

An Ordinance to lay off the Colony into Districts for the choice of Senators, and for ascertaining their wages, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to a Committee of the whole Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Cary* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several Amendments thereto, which he was ready to report when the Convention should be pleased to receive the same.

*Resolved*, That the said Report be received to-morrow.

Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, from the Committee appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of Office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council of the Commonwealth of *Virginia*; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

*Resolved*, That *John Hobday*, Gentleman, be appointed Manager of the Salt Works to be erected between *York* and *James Rivers*, in the room of *David Jameson*, Gentleman, who hath declined the said appointment.

An Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and officers to continue the administration of justice, and for settling the general mode of proceedings in criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.\*

*Resolved*, That a Company of Minute-men be stationed at each of the publick Salt Works in this Colony where troops are not already stationed, for their defence against the enemy; and that each soldier employed to labour on such work, be allowed the sum of 1s. 3d. per day, over and above soldier's pay, for every day he shall be so employed.

*Resolved*, That the Manager of the Salt Works on the *Eastern-Shore* be permitted, with the consent of the Commanding Officer, to employ such of the Troops stationed there as can be spared from other duties, on the terms and for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing Resolution.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for prescribing a mode of punishment for the enemies of *America* in this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed to Committee of the whole Convention.

\*An Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and Officers to continue the administration of Justice, and for settling the general mode of Proceedings in Criminal and other cases till the same can be more amply provided for.

Whereas it hath been found indispensably necessary to establish Government in this Colony, independent of the Crown of *Great Britain*, or any authority derived therefrom, and a plan of such Government hath been accordingly formed by the General Convention, but it will require some considerable time to compile a body of laws suited to the circumstances of the country, and it is necessary to provide some method of preserving peace and security to the community in the mean time:

Be it therefore ordained by the Representatives of the people now met in General Convention, That the several persons named in the commission of the peace in each County respectively, having in the Court of the County taken the following oath, which shall be administered to the first person named who is present by any two of the others, and then by him administered to all the others, that is to say: "I, A. B., do solemnly swear, that I will be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of *Virginia*; that I will, to the utmost of my power, support, maintain, and defend, the Constitution and Government thereof, as settled by the General Convention; and that I will faithfully execute the office of . . . . . for the County of . . . . ., and do equal right and justice to all men, to the best of my judgment, and according to law;" shall each, and every of them, have full power to execute the office of a Justice of Peace, as well within his County Court as without, in all things according to law.

And be it further ordained, That where it shall happen that there is not a sufficient number of Magistrates for holding a Court in any County already appointed, the Governour may, with the advice of the Privy Council, appoint such and so many Magistrates in such County as may be judged proper and necessary.

And whereas Courts in the District of *West-Augusta* have been hitherto held by writs of adjournment, which writs cannot now be obtained:

Be it therefore ordained, That the Justices residing in the said District, on taking the same oath aforesaid, shall have the power and authority to hold a Court within the said District, on the third *Tuesday* in every month, at such place as they may appoint, and shall exercise their office, both in Court and without, in the same manner as the Justices of the several Counties are by this Ordinance empowered to do.

Provided always, That upon complaint made to the Governour and Privy Council against any Justice of Peace now in commission, of misfeasance in office, or disaffection to the Commonwealth, it shall and may be lawful for the Governour, with advice of the Privy Council, on a full and fair hearing of both parties, to remove such Justice from his office, if they shall be of opinion that the said complaint is just and well founded.

And be it further ordained, That the Common Law of *England*, all Statutes or Acts of Parliament made in aid of the Common Law prior to the fourth year of the reign of King *James I.*, and which are of a general nature, not local to that kingdom, together with the several acts of the General Assembly of this Colony now in force, so far as the same may consist with the several Ordinances, Declarations and Resolutions of the General Convention, shall be the rule of decision, and shall be considered as in full force, until the same shall be altered by the Legislative power of this Colony.

Provided always, and be it further ordained, That all quit-rents and arrears thereof, and all duties, aids, penalties, fines, and forfeitures, heretofore made payable to the King, his heirs and successors, shall be and inure to the use of the Commonwealth; and all bonds for securing the same shall be made payable to the person or persons having the Executive power.

And be it further ordained, That all bonds to be entered into by Sheriffs, or other publick officers, and in all other cases where the same are required by law, shall be made payable to the Justices of the Court taking such bond, and, in the names of them or their successors, may be sued and prosecuted at the costs and for the benefit of the publick, or any private person or persons injured by the breach thereof, as often as there may be occasion, until the whole penalty be levied.

And be it further ordained, That all the present Sheriffs now in office under a commission from the late Governour, upon taking the oath before prescribed in the Court of their County, shall continue to act, and have all the powers and authorities of Sheriff, according to law, until the 25th day of *October* next.



*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. Cary reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several Amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

The Orders of the Day, for a call of the Convention, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance for amending an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for raising and imbodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Mr. Cary, from the Committee of the whole Convention, reported, according to order, the Amendments to the Ordinance to lay off the Colony into Districts for choice of Senators, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer pay to the several Members of the last House of Burgesses the usual allowance for their attendance on the 15th of October, 1775, the 7th of March, and the 6th of May last, and for travelling to and from the City of Williamsburgh.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer be at liberty to exchange the Treasury Notes emitted pursuant to the Ordinances of Convention for the old Treasury Notes with such persons as may be desirous of exchanging the same.

*Resolved*, That the Delegates of this Commonwealth to the General Congress apply to that Assembly for leave to export Provisions from hence in order to procure Salt for the people of Virginia, it being yet uncertain whether a sufficiency of that necessary article can be procured from the works erected for making it, or by the importation allowed from Bermuda, and that the Governour be desired to take the most prudent caution, with the advice of the Privy Council, for preventing any abuse of the permission, in case it be granted, either by an excess of the quantity exported, or by its falling into the hands of the enemy.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for amending an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for raising and imbodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. Wythe reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several Amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

An Ordinance to lay off the Colony into Districts for choice of Senators, and for ascertaining their wages, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass, and that the title thereof be An Ordinance to arrange the Counties in Districts for electing Senators, and to ascertain their Wages.\*

\*An Ordinance to arrange the Counties in Districts for electing Senators, and to ascertain their Wages.

For the regular election of Senators to this Convention, at the time the same shall be adjourned to, and that the people may be more equally represented in that branch of the Legislature:

Be it ordained by the Delegates of the Counties and Corporations of VIRGINIA, now met in Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority thereof, That the Counties of Accomack and Northampton shall form one District; the Counties of Princess Anne, Norfolk, and

*Resolved*, That William Russell, Arthur Campbell, and Thomas Madison, of Fincastle, Edmund Winston, of Bedford, John Bowyer and John May, of Botetourt, Samuel McDowell, of Augusta, John Harvie, of Albemarle, Abraham Hite, of Hampshire, Charles Simms, of West-Augusta, James Wood, of Frederick, Hugh Innes, of Pittsylvania, Paul Carrington, of Charlotte, and Bennett Goode and Joseph Speed, of Mecklenburgh, Esquires, be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners to collect, take, and commit to writing, the evidence on behalf of this Government against the several persons pretending to claim Lands within the territory and limits of Virginia under deeds and purchases from the Indians; and the said Commissioners, or any two or more of them, are for that purpose empowered to summon and call before them any witness or witnesses, at such times and places as they shall appoint, giving the claimers under such Indian deeds and purchases respectively, his or their agent or agents, at least twenty days' notice thereof, in writing, and to administer an oath to any such witness or witnesses, and also attend the examination of such witnesses as shall be produced in support of such claims, to cross examine them, and see that their evidence is fairly taken: all the charge whereof, together with liberal allowance to the said Commissioners for their trouble therein, shall be defrayed by the publick.

An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of America in this Colony, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.†

Nansemond, one other District; the Counties of Isle-of-Wight, Surry, and Prince George, one other District; the Counties of Dinwiddie, Southampton, and Sussex, one other District; the Counties of Brunswick, Lunenburg, and Mecklenburgh, one other District; the Counties of Charlotte, Halifax, and Prince Edward, one other District; the Counties of Chesterfield, Amelia, and Cumberland, one other District; the Counties of Buckingham, Albemarle, and Amherst, one other District; the Counties of Pittsylvania and Bedford, one other District; the Counties of Botetourt and Fincastle, one other District; the Counties of Elizabeth-City, Warwick, and York, one other District; the Counties of Charles-City, James-City, and New-Kent, one other District; the Counties of Henrico, Goochland, and Louisa, one other District; the Counties of Hanover and Caroline, one other District; the Counties of East-Augusta and Dunmore, one other District; the Counties of Gloucester and Middlesex, one other District; the Counties of Essex, King William, and King and Queen, one other District; the Counties of Lancaster, Richmond, and Northumberland, one other District; the Counties of Westmoreland, Stafford, and King George, one other District; the Counties of Spottsylvania, Orange, and Culpepper, one other District; the Counties of Prince William and Fairfax, one other District; the Counties of Loudoun and Fauquier, one other District; the Counties of Frederick, Berkeley, and Hampshire, one other District; and West-Augusta one other District: for every one of which Districts one Senator shall be chosen by the persons qualified to vote for Delegates, who shall be summoned for that purpose by the Sheriffs, or where there is no such officers, by the Clerks of the Committees of Observation and Inspection, to meet at the Court-Houses of their respective Counties, or, where there are no Court-Houses, at some other convenient places, on the second Tuesday in September for the First District; on the second Thursday in August for the Second and Fourth Districts; on the first Thursday in August for the Third, Sixteenth, and Nineteenth Districts; on the first Monday in August for the Eighteenth District; on the fifth Thursday in August for the Sixth District; on the first Friday in August for the Seventh District; on the first Monday in September for the Fifth, Eighth, Thirteenth, and Twenty-First Districts; on the fourth Thursday in August for the Ninth and Eleventh Districts; on the first Tuesday in September for the Tenth, Fifteenth, and Twenty-Fourth Districts; on the first Wednesday in September for the Twelfth District; on the third Thursday in August for the Twentieth District; on the second Monday in August for the Seventeenth District; on the second Monday in September for the Twenty-Second District; on the second Tuesday in September for the Twenty-Third District; and on the second Tuesday in August for the Fourteenth District. And the Sheriffs and Clerks of each District, having taken the polls in the manner heretofore used in the election of Burgesses, shall, within ten days afterwards, meet together, and return as a Senator the man who shall have the greatest number of votes, certifying their own votes in case each candidate shall have an equal number.

And for supplying vacancies in this Convention, by death and disqualification of any Delegates thereof, Be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That the President of this Convention shall issue warrants to the Sheriffs of those Counties, the Delegates whereof are or shall be dead or disqualified, for the election of other Delegates in their room.

And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid, That each and every Senator shall be allowed the like number of travelling days, and the same wages, as are or shall by law be established for Burgesses or Delegates coming to, attending on, and returning from, the General Assembly.

†An Ordinance to amend an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of America in this Colony.

Whereas an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of America in this Colony is defective, and inadequate to the purposes thereby intended: For amendment there-



An Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of Office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council of the Commonwealth of *Virginia* was read a second time, and ordered to be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

The Convention took into their consideration the Report of the Committee of Privileges and Elections on the case of *George Blair*, made on the 4th day of *June*; which was again read, and agreed to.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Everard* and *John Tazewell*, Gentlemen, be added to the Committee appointed to burn the old Treasury Notes.

The Orders of the Day, for a call of the Convention, and to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Friday, July 5, 1776.

An Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of Office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council of the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass, and that the title thereof be, An Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of Office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council, and other Officers of the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, and for other purposes therein mentioned.\*

*of, Be it ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of VIRGINIA, in Convention assembled, and it is ordained by the authority of the same, That if any free person or persons shall, in any manner or by any device, ways, or means, aid, abet, or assist the enemy, he, she, or they, so offending, being duly convicted before the Commissioners appointed, and according to the mode prescribed by the said Ordinance, shall forfeit all his, her, or their estates, real and personal, to the use of the Commonwealth, and, moreover, be imprisoned during such time as the said Commissioners shall direct, not extending beyond the continuance of the present war with Great Britain.*

And whereas two of the Judges appointed to take cognizance of matters relating to vessels and their cargoes, have been appointed to other offices, and the third hath resigned: To supply their places, thereby become vacant, *Be it ordained*, That *James Hubbard*, *Joseph Prentiss*, and *John Tyler*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby, constituted Judges to hear and determine all causes maritime arising within and belonging to the jurisdiction of the Admiralty, all offences committed on the high seas, and all captures of vessels and their cargoes from the enemies of *America*, and from the inhabitants of this or any other of the United Colonies, made liable to seizure and confiscation by Ordinances of Convention and the Resolutions of the Continental Congress thereby adopted; for which purpose, the said Judges, or any two of them, may hold a court at such place within this Colony as they may think most proper for the execution of their office, and may adjourn from time to time, and to any other place they may judge necessary, the said Judges having taken before the Governour and Privy Council, and having administered to the Advocate, Clerk, and Marshal, appointed by them, the respective oaths prescribed in the said Ordinance. And the said Judges and their officers shall be paid for their services such allowance, and in such manner, as by the said Ordinance is directed.

*And be it further ordained*, That all trials in the said Court of Admiralty shall be by juries of freeholders, to be empanelled by the Marshal, and sworn according to the methods of proceeding in courts of common law; for summoning which juries the said Judges, or any two of them, may issue their precept to the Marshal. And if any juror, summoned by virtue of such precept, shall fail to attend, he shall forfeit fifty shillings, to be levied by *fiery facias* issuing out of the said Court, unless, having been duly cited, he shall show good cause to the contrary, within ten days.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Resolutions of the Continental Congress relative to the capture of vessels and their cargoes, made on or before the third day of *April* last, shall be in force in this Colony.

*And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That in all cases of captures, before any suit shall be commenced for the condemnation thereof, the prosecutor shall give caution for the costs of the claimant or defendant which shall be awarded in case judgment shall be entered for him.

And whereas there is no provision made for the maintenance of the wives and children of those persons who may be adjudged inimical: *Be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That out of the lands and other estate of every person who hath been or shall be condemned, under this or the former Ordinance for punishing the enemies of *America*, there shall be allowed, by the Commissioners appointed by the Court condemning such person as aforesaid, such part of the said estate as they shall judge reasonable to the wife and children of such person for their maintenance and subsistence.

*And be it further ordained*, That this Ordinance shall be in force until the first day of *December* next.

\*An Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of Office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council, and other officers of the Commonwealth of *VIRGINIA*, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

*Be it ordained by the Delegates or Representatives of the Counties and Corporations in VIRGINIA, now met in Convention*, That the Governour, Privy Council, Members of the General Assembly, and Officers of Government, shall take the oaths hereinafter prescribed, before they

*Resolved*, That the sum of £1,000 be laid out in Furniture for the Palace in this City, including the Furniture already there belonging to the country, at a reasonable appraisement, and that *Mr. Digges*, *Mr. Blair*, *Mr. Everard*, and *Mr. Randolph*, be desired to procure the same.

*Resolved*, That such of the inhabitants of *Botetourt* County as are settled on the Western Waters, and under

shall enter into the execution of their respective offices, in the following manner:

#### THE OATH OF THE GOVERNOUR.

"I, A. B., elected Governour of *Virginia* by the Representatives thereof, do solemnly promise and swear that I will, to the best of my skill and judgment, execute the said office diligently and faithfully, according to law, without favour, affection, or partiality; that I will, to the utmost of my power, support, maintain, and defend, the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, and the Constitution of the same; and protect the people thereof in the secure enjoyment of all their rights, franchises, and privileges; and will constantly endeavour that the laws and ordinances of the Commonwealth be duly observed, and that law and justice, in mercy, be executed in all judgments; and lastly, I do solemnly promise and swear that I will peaceably and quietly resign the Government to which I have been elected at the several periods to which my continuance in the said office is or shall be limited by law and the Constitution. So help me God."

#### THE OATH OF A PRIVY COUNCILLOR.

"I, A. B., elected one of the Privy Council of *Virginia* by the Representatives thereof, do solemnly promise and swear that I will, to the best of my skill and judgment, execute the said office diligently and faithfully, according to law, without favour, affection, or partiality; that I will be faithful to the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, and will support and defend the same, according to the Constitution thereof, to the utmost of my power; and that I will keep secret such proceedings and orders of the Privy Council as the Board shall direct to be concealed, unless when the same shall be called for by either House of Assembly. So help me God."

Which oaths shall be administered, that to the Governour by any four of the Privy Council, and the other by the Governour, on or before the 6th day of this instant, *July*, for which purpose he is required to summon the Privy Council to attend him at *Williamsburgh*; and until that time the powers of the Committee of Safety, according to the ordinances of Convention, shall continue, and no longer.

#### THE OATH OF A SENATOR AND DELEGATE.

"I, A. B., do solemnly promise and swear that I will be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of *Virginia*; that I will well and truly demean myself as a Senator [or Delegate, as the case may be] of the General Assembly to which I have been elected, in all things appertaining to the duties of the same, according to the best of my skill and judgment, and without favour, affection, or partiality. So help me God."

Which oath shall be administered by any Privy Councillor.

#### THE OATH OF THE SECRETARY, ATTORNEY-GENERAL, AND CLERK OF A COUNTY COURT.

"I, A. B., do solemnly promise and swear that I will be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, and that I will well and truly demean myself in the office of Secretary [Attorney-General, or Clerk of the County Court of . . . . ., as the case may be] to which I have been appointed, in all things appertaining to the duties thereof, according to the best of my skill and judgment, and without favour, affection, or partiality. So help me God."

Which oaths shall be administered, those to the Secretary and Attorney-General by any four of the Privy Council, and the other by the Court of which the officer is Clerk.

And every Attorney-at-Law shall, before he be permitted to practise in any Court, take the following oath before such Court:

"I, A. B., do solemnly promise and swear that I will be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, and that I will well and truly demean myself in the office of an Attorney-at-Law. So help me God."

And every other person heretofore required by law to take the oaths of Government now taking, instead thereof, an oath before some Court of Record, that he will be faithful and true to the Commonwealth of *Virginia*, and that he will well and truly demean himself in his office, in all things appertaining to the duties thereof, according to the best of his skill and judgment, and without favour, affection, or partiality, shall be deemed sufficiently qualified to execute his office.

And all members of Committees of Inspection and Observation shall take the like oath, which any two members of such Committees, respectively, are hereby empowered to administer.

And whereas doubts may arise concerning the powers of the Governour and Privy Council, to the great injury of the community in this time of war and publick danger: *Be it ordained*, That, superadded to the powers given to the Governour and Privy Council by the form of Government passed this Convention, the Governour, with the advice of the Privy Council, shall have and possess all the powers and authority given to the Committee of Safety by an Ordinance appointing a Committee of Safety, passed at *Richmond*, *July*, 1775, or by any resolution of Convention; and also to direct such military movements and operations as, in their judgment, shall be necessary for the safety and security of the Commonwealth: *Provided always, and be it ordained*, That the powers given by the said Ordinance and Resolutions, hereby transferred to the Governour and Council, and the authority herein also given to direct military movements and operations, shall continue no longer than until the 10th day after the meeting of the next Convention or General Assembly.

*And be it further ordained*, That *Thomas Everard* and *James Cocke*, Esquires, shall be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners to examine, state, and settle all publick accounts referred to them for that purpose, by the Governour and Privy Council; each of which Commissioners shall be allowed the sum of ten shillings per day for his services therein, until the end of the next meeting of the Convention or General Assembly.

like circumstances with the inhabitants of *Fincastle*, who have been permitted to vote in the election of Representatives in General Assembly, be allowed the same privileges.

A Petition of the Captains of the First and Second Regiments was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they are apprehensive an attempt is now making to destroy their right of promotion through the *Virginia* line, that those of no higher rank in the new-raised Regiments may succeed to the post of Field-Officers before them, which they conceive would be highly unjust, because the commissions of the Petitioners are of a prior date to any in the Army; because they have undergone the hardships of a severe campaign, and are more experienced, in general, than the other Regiments, and, from their past services, better entitled to promotion; because the mode under which they were appointed was more respectable than that of the appointment of the officers of the other Regiments, inasmuch as it was more difficult, and required greater credit, to procure an appointment from a District Committee than from a Committee of a County; because the subalterns in the two first Regiments were not allowed to stand candidates for commissions in the new-raised Regiments, while many who were competitors with them before District Committees are now placed over their heads, several of them as Captains; and unless the Petitioners are allowed to succeed through the line, these worthy subalterns may continue in their present stations till they see men who could not procure even an Ensigny in competition with them not only over their heads, but over the Petitioners also, and praying the Convention will represent their case to the General Congress.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Delegates in General Congress that they use their endeavours that the several promotions of the Officers in the Continental Army raised in *Virginia* be made according to seniority, without regard to Regiments or Companies.

An Ordinance for amending an Ordinance intituled An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.\*

*Resolved*, That Brigadier-General *Lewis* be requested immediately to detach an Officer with six armed soldiers to apprehend *Benjamin Woodward*, who appears, from information upon oath, to be engaged in counterfeiting the Paper Currency of the Continent and of this country, and also *Shem Cooke*, *William Daniel*, *James Daniel*, and *Joseph Cooke*, who are suspected to be his accomplices.

\*An Ordinance for amending an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

Whereas, by an Ordinance intituled "An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the protection and defence of this Colony," all Overseers of four tithables residing on a plantation, and all Millers, are exempted from being inlisted into the Militia of their respective Counties, which said exemption of Overseers and of Millers residing in the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, on the *Eastern-Shore*, hath been found inconvenient and unnecessary:

*Be it therefore ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations of VIRGINIA, in General Convention assembled, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That all Overseers, and all Quakers and Menonists, in *Virginia*, and all Millers residing in the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, shall be inlisted into the Militia by the Commanders-in-Chief of the respective Counties, and be subject to the same rules and regulations, and liable to the same pains, penalties, and forfeitures, as the rest of the Militia; and the said Overseers, Quakers and Menonists, shall be immediately allotted to the several divisions of Militia in their respective Counties, in the manner prescribed by a former Ordinance respecting the division of the Militia in this Colony, except in the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*; but the said Quakers and Menonists shall not be obliged to attend general or private musters.

*And be it further ordained*, That where it shall be necessary to call on duty the Militia of any Colony, upon an invasion or insurrection within the same, or any County adjoining, the commanding officer shall have full power and authority to order into service such part of the Militia of his said County as to him shall seem necessary, and shall also call in the divisions, or any part thereof, according to allotment; and the Militia first called on duty shall be discharged as soon as the divisions called in shall be ready to perform the service required of such division. And where any soldier of the Militia shall fail to appear at musters through sickness, the Captain or other commanding officer of such Company present shall and may hear any evidence offered on behalf of such person failing to attend, and admit the excuse, if to him it shall seem just, and for that purpose is hereby empowered to administer an oath to any witness who shall appear before him to prove such sickness.

And where any Minute Company hath heretofore been completed, and hath been reduced by inlistments into regular service, if the Captain hath

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance making it felony to counterfeit the Continental Paper Currency; and that Mr. *Richard Henry Lee* do prepare and bring in the same.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Everard*, Esq., be appointed a Judge of the Court of Admiralty, in the room of *James Hubbard*, who hath declined the said appointment.

Mr. *Richard Henry Lee* presented according to order, an Ordinance making it felony to counterfeit the Continental Paper Currency; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

The Convention proceeded to the consideration of the state of Claims reported from the Committee of Publick Claims on *Tuesday* last, and ordered to lie on the table; and the same was again read, and several other Claims added thereto.

*Resolved*, That the said Claims are reasonable; and that the respective Claimants be allowed by the publick for the same.

An Ordinance making it felony to counterfeit the Continental Paper Currency was read a second time, and ordered to be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the following sentences in the Morning and Evening Service shall be omitted: "O Lord! save the King. And mercifully hear us when we call upon thee."

That the 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th sentences in the Litany, for the King's Majesty and the Royal Family, &c., shall be omitted.

That the two Prayers for the King's Majesty and the Royal Family, in the Morning and Evening Service, shall be omitted.

That the Prayers in the Communion Service which acknowledge the authority of the King, and so much of the Prayer for the Church militant as declares the same authority, shall be omitted, and this alteration made in one of the above Prayers in the Communion Service: "Almighty and Everlasting God, we are taught by thy Holy Word that the hearts of all rulers are in thy governance, and that thou dost dispose and turn them as it seemeth best to thy godly wisdom, we humbly beseech thee so to dispose and govern the hearts of all the magistrates of this Commonwealth, that in all their thoughts, words, and works, they may evermore seek thy honour and glory, and study to preserve thy people committed to their charge, in wealth, peace, and godliness. Grant this, O merciful Father, for thy dear Son's sake, *Jesus Christ*, our Lord. Amen."

That the following Prayer shall be used, instead of the

thirty-two men remaining in his Company, he shall go into the training duty, and receive pay in the same manner as if his said Company was actually complete; and where any Minute Company hath not been raised pursuant to the directions of a former Ordinance of Convention, and shall not be raised within two months from the passing of this Ordinance, the men inlisted shall return into, serve in the Militia, and be allotted, as is directed in the case of Overseers.

And whereas, by the said Ordinance, it is further ordered, that there shall be a private muster of the several Companies of each County once a fortnight, which, from experience, is found burdensome: *Be it therefore further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That there shall be a private muster of the several Companies in each County or Corporation once in four weeks, and no oftener.

And forasmuch as the Minute Company in the City of *Williamsburgh*, by the frequent inlistments of the privates into the Regular service, is reduced to so small a number that the same cannot be again completed: *Be it therefore ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That the remaining Minute-men in the said City shall be discharged, and from that service return to be inlisted with the Militia thereof.

And whereas, by the said recited Ordinance, the Court of Hustings, in the City of *Williamsburgh*, is to have jurisdiction and to adjudge all penalties to be inflicted under the same on the Militia officers and soldiers in the said city, either for neglect of duty or misbehaviour, and it is represented to this Convention that it is difficult and inconvenient to hold such Courts: For remedy whereof, *Be it therefore ordained*, That Courts-Martial for punishing delinquents of the Militia in the said city shall be held by the Field-Officers and Captains therein, and not by the Court of Hustings.

And forasmuch as the mode of drafting the Militia, and arranging them into divisions, as the said recited Ordinance requires, hath been found inconvenient in the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, *Be it therefore ordained*, That drafts of the Militia of the said Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, when necessary, shall be made in the manner directed by the last act of General Assembly for making provision against invasions and insurrections.

*And be it further ordained*, That so much of the recited Ordinance, together with so much of the Ordinance intituled "An Ordinance for raising an additional number of forces for the defence and protection of the Colony of *Virginia*, and for other purposes therein mentioned," as comes within the purview of this Ordinance, shall be, and the same is hereby, repealed.

Prayer for the King's Majesty, in the Morning and Evening service: "O Lord, our Heavenly Father, high and mighty King of Kings, Lord of Lords, the only Ruler of the Universe, who dost from thy throne behold all the dwellers upon earth, most heartily we beseech thee with thy favour to behold the Magistrates of this Commonwealth, and so replenish them with the grace of thy Holy Spirit, that they may always incline to thy will, and walk in thy way; endure them plenteously with heavenly gifts; strengthen them, that they may vanquish and overcome all their enemies, and finally, after this life, they may obtain everlasting joy and felicity, through *Jesus Christ* our Lord. Amen."

In the 20th sentence of the Litany use these words: "That it may please thee to endue the Magistrates of this Commonwealth with grace, wisdom, and understanding."

In the succeeding one use these words: "That it may please thee to bless and keep them, giving them grace to execute justice, and to maintain truth."

Let every other sentence of the Litany be retained, without any alteration, except the above sentences recited.

*Resolved*, That the Plan of Government for this country, and the Ordinance to arrange the Counties in Districts for electing Senators, and to ascertain their wages, be published in the respective Parish Churches and Meeting-Houses, for two *Sundays* successively, immediately after divine service.

An Ordinance making it felony to counterfeit the Continental Paper Currency, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass; and that the title thereof be, An Ordinance making it felony to counterfeit the Continental Paper Currency, and for other purposes therein mentioned.\*

Mr. *George Mason*, from the Committee appointed to devise a proper Seal for this Commonwealth, reported, that the

Committee had accordingly prepared the following device thereof; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to.

TO BE ENGRAVED ON THE GREAT SEAL.

VIRTUS, the genius of the Commonwealth, dressed like an *Amazon*, resting on a spear with one hand, and holding a sword in the other, and treading on TYRANNY, represented by a man prostrate, a crown fallen from his head, a broken chain in his left hand, and a scourge in his right.

In the exergon, the word VIRGINIA over the head of VIRTUS; and underneath the words *Sic semper tyrannis*.

On the reverse, a groupe.

LIBERTAS, with her wand and *pileus*.

On one side of her, CERES, with the *cornucopia* in one hand, and an ear of wheat in the other.

On the other side ÆTERNITAS, with the globe and phoenix.

In the exergon, these words:

*Deus nobis hæc otia fecit.*

*Resolved*, That *George Wythe* and *John Page*, Esquires, be desired to superintend the engraving the said Seal, and to take care that the same be properly executed.

Adjourned till the first *Monday* in *October* next, then to meet in the City of *Williamsburgh*; but, in case of necessity, at such other place as the Governour, with the advice of the Privy Council, shall appoint.

\*An Ordinance making it Felony to Counterfeit the Continental Paper Currency, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

Be it ordained by the Delegates of the several Counties and Corporations in this Colony, assembled in Convention, That if any person shall counterfeit, aid or abet in counterfeiting, the Continental Bills of Credit in this Colony, or the paper money of any of the United Colonies, or shall counterfeit, aid or abet in counterfeiting, or making base coin, or who shall pass any such in payment, knowing the same to be counterfeit or base, every such person shall, on legal conviction, suffer death, without benefit of clergy.

NEW-JERSEY PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

NAMES OF THE DEPUTIES.

BERGEN.—*John Demarest, Jacobus Post, John Van Boskirk, Jacob Quackenbush, Daniel Isaac Brown.*

ESSEX.—*Stephen Crane, Abraham Clark, Lewis Ogden, Caleb Camp, Robert Drummond.*

MORRIS.—*Silas Condict, Jacob Drake, Ellis Cook, William Woodhull, Jacob Green.*

SUSSEX.—*Ephraim Martin, Caspar Shaver, Thomas Potts, Isaac Van Campen, John Cleves Symmes.*

SOMERSET.—*Frederick Frelinghuysen, William Paterson, John Witherspoon, Jacob R. Hardenbergh, James Linn.*

MIDDLESEX.—*Moses Bloomfield, John Wetherill, Jonathan D. Sergeant, John Dunn, John Combs.*

MONMOUTH.—*Edward Taylor, John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes, James Mott, Josiah Holmes.*

HUNTERDON.—*Philemon Dickenson, John Allen, Samuel Tucker, John Hart, John Mehelm.*

BURLINGTON.—*Peter Tallman, Thomas Reynolds, Thomas Fennimore, Charles Read, Caleb Shreve.*

GLOUCESTER.—*John Sparks, John Cooper, Elijah Clark, Joseph Hugg, Joseph Ellis.*

SALEM.—*Andrew Sinnickson, John Holme, Joseph Shinn, Whitten Crips, Samuel Dick.*

CUMBERLAND.—*Theophilus Elmer, Jonathan Ayers, John Buck, Ephraim Harris, Jonathan Bowen.*

CAPE-MAY.—*Elijah Hughes, Jesse Hand, Thomas Leaming, Jun., Joseph Savage, Hugh Hathorn.*

Burlington, Monday, June 10, 1776.

The Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey* being appointed to meet this day at *Burlington*, a number of the Members met accordingly; but not being a sufficient number to proceed upon business, adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, June 11, 10 o'clock A. M.

A sufficient number of Members not being yet come to Town, adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

The Members present met according to adjournment, and a sufficient number attending, the Certificates of their elections were produced and read.

Adjourned to six o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment, and proceeded to the election of a President and Secretary, when *Samuel Tucker*, Esq., was, by a plurality of votes, chosen President, (the votes being taken by ballot,) and *William Paterson*, Esq., was unanimously chosen Secretary.

The Rev. Doctor *Witherspoon* opened the Congress with Prayer.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, unanimously, That the Doors of the Congress be kept shut, and the Debates and Proceedings be kept secret, except in those cases wherein the Congress order otherwise.

The President laid before the Congress a Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, together with a number of Resolutions, which are as follow:

"In Congress, June 1, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That six thousand Militia be employed to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, and to keep up the communication with that Province. And, to make up that number,

"*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to supply of their Militia, 3,000—four Battalions.

*Connecticut*, of their Militia, - 1,500—two do.

*New-Hampshire*, of their Militia, 750—one do.

*New-York*, of their Militia, - 750—one do.

"June 3, 1776.—*Resolved*, That the General be empowered to employ in *Canada* a number of *Indians*, not exceeding two thousand.

"That thirteen thousand eight hundred Militia be employed to reinforce the Army at *New-York*. To complete which number,

"*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to furnish of their Militia, - - - - 2,000

*Connecticut*, of their Militia, - - - - 5,500

*New-York*, of their Militia, - - - - 3,000

*New-Jersey*, of their Militia, - - - - 3,300

"*Resolved*, As the opinion of this Congress, that the eleven Battalions raised and ordered to be raised for the protection of the *New-England* Colonies are sufficient.

"*Resolved*, That a Flying-Camp be immediately established in the Middle Colonies, and that it consist of ten thousand men. To make up which number,

"Resolved, That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* be requested to furnish, of their Militia, - - - - - 6,000  
*Maryland*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,400  
*Delaware* Government, of theirs, - - - - - 600

"That the Militias be engaged to the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

"That the pay of the Militias commence from the day of their marching from home; and that they be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

"That two Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed in the *Canada* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay* and one from *Connecticut*.

"That four Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed in the *New-York* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay*, one from *Connecticut*, one from *New-York*, and one from *New-Jersey*.

"That three Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed for the Flying-Camp—two from *Pennsylvania* and one from *Maryland*.

"That the said Brigadiers-General be appointed by the respective Colonies above-mentioned.

"Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety, in the United Colonies, to fall upon the most effectual means for removing the Stocks, Grain, and Meal, from such parts of their respective Colonies as are invaded, or are in imminent danger of being invaded by the enemy.

"That the General Assembly of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the Governour and Assembly of *Connecticut*, the Conventions of *New-York*, and *New-Jersey*, and the Conventions of such other of the United Colonies in which there are any Lead Mines, be requested to transmit to Congress, with all convenient despatch, the state and condition of the Lead Mines in their respective Colonies, and use the most speedy means to procure their being wrought to effect.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

"June 4, 1776.—Resolved, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the Colonies requested to supply or furnish Militias by the Resolutions of yesterday, to take particular care that their Militias come provided with Arms, Accoutrements and Camp-kettles.

"By order of Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

A Letter was also laid before the Congress from his Excellency General *Washington*, earnestly recommending that the above Resolutions respecting the Militia of *New-Jersey* be immediately carried into effect. Whereupon,

Ordered, That Mr. *Dickenson*, Mr. *Sergeant*, Mr. *Clark*, Mr. *Frelinghuysen*, Mr. *Mehelm*, Mr. *Ellis*, Mr. *Elmer*, Mr. *Cook*, and Mr. *Covenhoven*, be a Committee to devise ways and means for carrying the said Resolutions into immediate effect.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

Met according to adjournment, and opened with prayer, pursuant to the standing order of the House.

Resolved, *unanimously*, That in all divisions upon any question, if any Member move to insert the yeas and nays on the Minutes, and is seconded, the same shall be inserted.

On motion, that not less than two-thirds of the Deputies of this Congress be a quorum or body sufficient to do business; the same was carried in the negative, as follows:

#### YEAS.

Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Covenhoven,	Mr. Demarest,
Allen,	Holmes,	Post,
Hart,	Mott,	Van Boskirk,
Dickenson,	Sparks,	Quackenbush.
Taylor,	Cooper,	

#### NAYS.

Mr. Abraham Clark,	Mr. Cook,	Mr. Green,
Condict,	Woodhull,	Frelinghuysen,
Paterson,	Ayers,	Sergeant,
Witherspoon,	Harris,	Combs,
Hardenbergh,	Bowen,	Martin,
Mehelm,	Hughes,	Shaver,
Josiah Holmes,	Hand,	Potts,
Elijah Clark,	Leaming,	Van Campen,
Hugg,	Savage,	Symmes,

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Mr. Ellis,  
Elmer,

Mr. Hathorn,  
Dr. Bloomfield,

Mr. Sinnickson.

Resolved, That a majority of the Members elected be always a quorum sufficient to transact any business.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from the Honourable President *Hancock* was read, enclosing a Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 11th instant, and urging to despatch in forwarding the Militia.

*Richard Smith*, Esquire, one of the Delegates for this Colony in the Continental Congress, asking leave to resign his seat there, on account of indisposition.

Ordered, That his resignation be accepted.

A Memorial from *Azariah Dunham*, Esq., requesting the appointment of Commissary and Paymaster to the Troops about to be raised in this Colony for the Continental service, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Memorial from the Commissioners of the Western Division, respecting the procuring Tents, &c., was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Letter from the Honourable *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., President of the Convention of *Virginia*, enclosing the Resolutions of the said Convention respecting the Independence of these Colonies; read, and ordered to be filed.

A Letter from the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, respecting a defection in *Bergen* County, in this Colony, together with some Affidavits respecting the same; were read, and ordered to be filed.

A Letter from Colonel *David Brearley*, of the County of *Monmouth*, complaining of sundry disaffected persons in his Regiment; read, and ordered a second reading.

Resolved, That Doctor *Roan* be requested to attend the Western Company of Artillery; and that this Congress will defray the expense of such attendance.

Two Petitions from sundry Inhabitants of *Burlington* County, setting forth, that, for certain reasons therein mentioned, no Deputies were elected to represent the said County in the Provincial Congress; and praying that this Congress would appoint a day for the election of Deputies in that County; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Monmouth*, praying that none of the Militia may be taken out of that County, as it lies so exposed to hostile invasion; read, and ordered a second reading.

Two Petitions from sundry Inhabitants of the South Ward of the City of *Perth-Amboy*, in the County of *Middlesex*, praying that the Government under the King of *Great Britain* may be suppressed, and that this Congress would point out and establish some more suitable form of Government; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Hunterdon*; setting forth, that *John Allen*, Esq., was elected a Deputy for that County to serve in Provincial Congress, and praying that his election may, for reasons therein mentioned, be vacated; read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned till eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

— Thursday, June 13, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*John De Hart*, Esq., one of the Delegates in Continental Congress, asking leave to resign his seat on account of the situation of his family and affairs;

Ordered, That his resignation be accepted.

A Petition from sundry persons in Captain *Maitland's* Company, in the Township of *Alexandria*, and County of *Hunterdon*, praying that the Petitioners may, for reasons therein mentioned, be taken from the said Company and annexed to a Company in *Greenwich*, in the County of *Sussex*; read, and ordered a second reading.

The Committee to whom were referred the Resolutions of the Continental Congress for detaching the Militia, made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Two Petitions from the Inhabitants of *Somerset* County



praying that a bounty may be offered to induce the Militia to turn out as Volunteers, and that the expense thereon arising may be defrayed by assessments on the rateable estates of the inhabitants in general; were read, and ordered a second reading.

The Report of the Committee to whom were referred the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, &c., read a second time; and after some time spent thereon, recommitted to the same Committee.

The two Petitions from sundry Inhabitants of *Burlington* County, praying a day to be appointed for the election of Deputies, &c., read a second time.

Whereas, by a late Ordinance of the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, it was resolved and directed, "That all Freeholders qualified to vote for Representatives in General Assembly in this Colony, who have signed the General Association recommended by this Congress; and all other persons of full age, who, immediately preceding the election, shall have resided for the space of one year in any County of this Colony, and who are worth at least £50, Proclamation money, in personal estate, and have signed the General Association as aforesaid, shall be admitted to vote in the County wherein they reside for Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress;" and by the said Ordinance, the said electors in each County were directed to meet on the fourth Monday in May last, at the particular places therein mentioned, and elect Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress: Notwithstanding which, the electors of the County of *Burlington* neglected to elect such Deputies on the day in said Ordinance particularly prescribed; and no power being given to the electors of any County wherein such negligence happened, to proceed to the election of Deputies on any other day, and several of the inhabitants of said County having prayed relief in the premises;

It is therefore *Resolved*, That the electors of the County of *Burlington*, qualified to vote for Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress by virtue of said Ordinance, do meet at the Court-House in the City of *Burlington*, on *Thursday*, the 20th day of this instant *June*, between the hours of ten in the forenoon and one in the afternoon of said day, and proceed to the election of Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress; and also of a County Committee, pursuant to the directions of said Ordinance.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, June 14, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee to whom the Report of the Committee upon the Resolves of the Continental Congress was recommended, made Report of the same; which was read, and being amended, was agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed.\*

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

\* *An Ordinance for raising three thousand three hundred of the Militia of New-Jersey, to re-inforce the Army at New-York.*—Passed JUNE 14, 1776.

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have resolved, that the Colony of *New-Jersey* be requested immediately to send three thousand three hundred of their Militia to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, to be continued in the service until the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by the Congress; and that the pay of the Militia, which by a late Resolve of the Continental Congress is fifty shillings, Proclamation money, per month, for the privates in all the United Colonies, commence from the day of their marching from home, allowing them one penny, lawful money, per mile, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning: And as troops of the enemy, from the best intelligence, are daily expected to arrive at *New-York*, this Congress are anxiously desirous to carry the Resolutions of the honourable Continental Congress into immediate effect:

*Resolved, therefore*, That five Battalions, consisting of eight Companies of seventy-eight non-commissioned officers and privates, be immediately got in readiness and marched to *New-York*, under the command of a Brigadier-General; which Battalions shall be raised by a voluntary inlistment, to continue in the service until the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged.

*Resolved, further*, That the said Battalions shall be formed as follows: One Battalion to consist of three Companies from the County of *Bergen*, and three Companies from the County of *Essex*, and two Companies from the County of *Burlington*.

One Battalion to consist of four Companies from the County of *Middlesex*, and four Companies from the County of *Monmouth*.

One Battalion to consist of four Companies from the County of *Morris*, and four Companies from the County of *Sussex*.

One Battalion to consist of three Companies from the County of *Somerset*, and five Companies from the County of *Hunterdon*.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion, 1. *Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the Proclamation of *William Franklin*, Esquire, late Governour of *New-Jersey*, bearing date on the 30th day of *May* last, in the name of the King of *Great Britain*, appointing a meeting of the General Assembly to be

One Battalion to consist of two Companies from the County of *Burlington*, two Companies from the County of *Cumberland*, two Companies from the County of *Gloucester*, and two Companies from the County of *Salem*.

And, in order that proper Officers may be immediately appointed,

*Resolved*, That the Field-Officers, with the subalterns in each County, do forthwith assemble, and agree upon one Captain, two Lieutenants, and one Ensign, for each Company, to be raised in their respective Counties; and that the Field-Officers appointed to the command of each Battalion do appoint an Adjutant and Quartermaster for the Battalion.

*Resolved*, That each man, at the time of his inlisting, do sign the following inlistment:

"I, . . . . ., have this day inlisted myself in the Company of Captain . . . . ., as a volunteer in the Battalion commanded by Colonel . . . . ., now raising in *New-Jersey*, to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, to continue in that service until the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged; and do bind myself to conform in all instances to the regulations which are or shall be established for the government of said Army."

And it is further resolved, That each man so entering himself as a volunteer, do furnish himself, at his own expense, with a good musket with a bayonet, a cartouch-box, blanket, canteen, and knapsack.

And, in order to expedite the raising of the aforesaid Battalions, at a season when the labour of the inhabitants is greatly needed in the country, and to encourage the inlistment of men in this necessary service,

It is further resolved, That there be allowed and paid as a bounty to each man, who shall voluntarily inlist as aforesaid, and be properly accounted, the sum of three pounds, Proclamation money, over and above the Continental pay, to be paid to him at the time he marches to the general rendezvous.

And it is further resolved, That said forces, when raised, shall not be compelled to march out of this Colony further than the City of *New-York*, or parts adjacent thereto.

*Resolved*, That as soon as any Company shall be completed, the same shall be mustered in the presence of one of the Commissioners herein-after named, who are respectively appointed muster-masters for that purpose; and upon such muster being had, the said Company shall immediately march to the place of general rendezvous, to be appointed by the Brigadier-General.

*Resolved*, That the Colonels of said Battalions be directed to make return as soon as possible to this Congress, or Committee of Safety, or to the Brigadier-General, to be by him laid before the Congress or Committee of Safety, of the number of men inlisted in each County of this Colony in the Battalions aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That *Sidney Berry*, *Benjamin Halsey*, *Richard Ludlow*, *Asher Holmes*, and *Thomas Sinnickson*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby, appointed Commissioners for paying the bounty allowed to each volunteer as aforesaid, which they, or any of them, are to pay out of the Bills of Credit lately made current by Ordinance of the Congress of this Province; and shall take proper receipts for all moneys by them, or any of them, paid out as a bounty in manner aforesaid, signed by the persons receiving the same; which receipts, when laid before this or a future Congress, or other future Representative body of this Colony, to whom they are hereby made accountable, shall discharge the said Commissioners, or any of them, of all moneys legally paid out as aforesaid; and that there be allowed, as a compensation to said Commissioners for reviewing said men and paying said bounty, a sum after the rate of one per cent. for all moneys by them, or any of them, paid out as aforesaid. And the Treasurers of this Colony, appointed by Congress, and each of them, are hereby required to pay to such Commissioners, or any of them, such sum or sums of money as may be necessary for the above purpose.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners appointed by the late Congress do furnish the aforesaid five Battalions with six hundred and sixty Camp-kettles, or one Camp-kettle for every five men, to be lent to them during this campaign.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Committees of this Colony to be zealous and diligent in assisting the Officers to raise and equip the aforesaid forces; and that those who do not engage in this service be earnestly requested to lend or dispose of their arms and accoutrements to the volunteers who shall inlist.

It is further resolved, That the five Battalions above directed to be raised form one Brigade, and that a Brigadier-General be appointed to command the same.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That *Joseph Reed*, Esq., be, and he is hereby, appointed Brigadier-General.

*Resolved*, That the following Officers be appointed to the command of the respective Battalions, viz: For the Battalion to be raised in *Bergen*, *Essex*, and *Burlington*, *Philip Van Cortland* Colonel, *David Brearley* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Richard Dey* Major; for the Battalion to be raised in *Middlesex* and *Monmouth*, *Nathaniel Heard* Colonel, *David Forman* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Thomas Henderson* Major; for the Battalion to be raised in *Morris* and *Sussex*, *Ephraim Martin* Colonel, *John Munson* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Cornelius Ludlow* Major; for the Battalion to be raised in *Somerset* and *Hunterdon*, *Stephen Hunt* Colonel, *Philip Johnson* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Joseph Philips* Major; for the Battalion to be raised in *Gloucester*, *Salem*, *Cumberland*, and *Burlington*, *Silas Newcomb* Colonel, *Bowes Reed* Lieutenant-Colonel, and . . . . ., Major.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Hoops*, Esq., be, and he is hereby, appointed Brigade-Major of the aforesaid Brigade.

*Resolved*, That the Militia, which have lately been drafted by order of the Committee of Safety of this Province, be, and hereby are, at liberty to inlist in the above Brigade; and that no further drafts be made in consequence of said order.



held on the 20th day of this instant June, ought not to be obeyed.

On the question, the above Resolution passed as follows :

YEAS.		
Mr. A. Clark,	Mr. Covenhoven,	Mr. Hathorn,
Condict,	Mott,	Dr. Bloomfield,
Drake,	Sparks,	Wetherill,
Cook,	Cooper,	Dunn,
Woodhull,	E. Clark,	Sergeant,
Green,	Hugg,	Coombs,
Frelinghuysen,	Ellis,	Martin,
Paterson,	Elmer,	Shaver,
Dr. Witherspoon,	Ayers,	Van Campen,
Hardenbergh,	Harris,	Symmes,
Linn,	Bowen,	Sinnickson,
Hart,	Hand,	John Holme.
Mehelm,	Leaming,	
NAYS.		
Mr. Drummond,	Hughes,	Mr. Van Boskirk,
Dickenson,	Savage,	Brown,
Allen,	Demarest,	Potts.
Joseph Holmes,	Post,	

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, June 16, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the North Ward of the City of *Perth-Amboy*, praying that the Government of the Province of *New-Jersey* may not be changed ; as also a Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the Township of *Shrewsbury*, in the County of *Monmouth*, to the same effect ; read, and ordered a second reading.

On motion, 2. *Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the said *William Franklin*, Esquire, by such Proclamation, has acted in direct contempt and violation of the Resolve of the Continental Congress of the 15th day of *May* last.

On the question, the said Resolution passed as follows :

YEAS.		
Mr. A. Clark,	Mr. Drake,	Mr. Woodhull,
Condict,	Cook,	Green,
Frelinghuysen,	Cooper,	Sergeant,
Paterson,	Hugg,	Combs,
Witherspoon,	Ellis,	Demarest,
Hardenbergh,	Elmer,	Post,
Linn,	Harris,	Quackenbush,
Hart,	Bowen,	Martin,
Mehelm,	Hand,	Shaver,
Covenhoven,	Leaming,	Van Campen,
Mott,	Hathorn,	Symmes,
Josiah Holmes,	Dr. Bloomfield,	Sinnickson,
Elijah Clark,	Wetherill,	Holme.
Sparks,	Dunn,	
NAYS.		
Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Joseph Holmes,	Mr. Van Boskirk,
Dickenson,	Hughes,	Brown,
Allen,	Savage,	Potts.
Taylor,		

On motion, 3. *Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the said *William Franklin*, Esq., has discovered himself to be an enemy to the liberties of this country ; and that measures ought to be immediately taken for securing the person of the said *William Franklin*, Esquire.

On the question, the said Resolution passed as follows :

YEAS.		
Mr. A. Clark,	Mr. Covenhoven,	Mr. Hathorn,
Camp,	Mott,	Dr. Bloomfield,
Condict,	Josiah Holmes,	Wetherill,
Drake,	Sparks,	Dunn,
Cook,	Cooper,	Sergeant,
Woodhull,	E. Clark,	Coombs,
Green,	Hugg,	Demarest,
Frelinghuysen,	Ellis,	Quackenbush,
Paterson,	Elmer,	Martin,
Dr. Witherspoon,	Harris,	Shaver,
Hardenbergh,	Bowen,	Van Campen,
Linn,	Hand,	Symmes,
Hart,	Leaming,	Sinnickson,
Mehelm,	Savage,	John Holme.
NAYS.		
Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Joseph Holmes,	Mr. Van Boskirk,
Dickenson,	Hughes,	Brown,
Allen,	Post,	Potts.
Taylor,		

On motion, 4. *Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, all payments of money on account of salary, or otherwise, to the said *William Franklin*, Esq., as Governour, ought from henceforth to cease ; and that the Treasurers of

this Province shall account for the moneys in their hands to this Congress, or to the future Legislature of this Colony.

On the question, the said Resolution passed as follows :

YEAS.		
Mr. Abraham Clark,	Mr. Joseph Holmes,	Mr. Wetherill,
Camp,	Mott,	Dr. Bloomfield,
Condict,	Josiah Holmes,	Dunn,
Drake,	Sparks,	Sergeant,
Cook,	Cooper,	Combs,
Woodhull,	Clark,	Demarest,
Frelinghuysen,	Hugg,	Post,
Paterson,	Ellis,	Van Boskirk,
Dr. Witherspoon,	Elmer,	Quackenbush,
Hardenbergh,	Harris,	Martin,
Linn,	Bowen,	Shaver,
Dickenson,	Hughes,	Van Campen,
Hart,	Hand,	Symmes,
Mehelm,	Leaming,	Sinnickson,
Covenhoven,	Taylor,	John Holme.
	Hathorn,	
NAYS.		
Mr. Allen,	Mr. Brown,	Mr. Potts.

*John Zabriskie*, of *Bergen* County, desiring leave to resign his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Battalion in that County :

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Resolved*, That the following Order do issue to Colonel *Nathaniel Heard*, of the First Battalion of *Middlesex* County :

“ The Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, reposing great confidence in your zeal and prudence, have thought fit to entrust to your care the execution of the enclosed Resolves. It is the desire of Congress that this necessary business be conducted with all the delicacy and tenderness which the nature of the business can possibly admit. For this end you will find among the papers the form of a written parole, in which there is left a blank space for you to fill up at the choice of Mr. *Franklin*, with the name of *Princeton*, *Bordentown*, or his own farm at *Rancocus*. When he shall have signed the parole, the Congress will rely upon his honour for the faithful performance of his engagements ; but should he refuse to sign the parole, you are desired to put him under strong guard, and keep him in close custody, until the further order of this Congress. Whatever expense may be necessary for this service will be cheerfully defrayed by the Congress. We refer to your discretion what means to use for that purpose ; and you have full power and authority to take to your aid whatever force you may require.”

*John Hart*, Esq., was elected Vice-President.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

A sufficient number not attending to proceed on business, adjourned to *Monday* morning, ten o'clock.

Monday, June 17, 1776.

Met according to adjournment, and a few only of the Members attending, adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition from the Township Committee of *Windsor*, in the County of *Middlesex*, praying that a new mode of Government may be established, that men above fifty may bear an equal burden, &c., was read, and ordered a second reading.

Mr. *Ellis*, Mr. *Clark*, and Mr. *Camp*, having resigned their office as Commissioners :

*Ordered*, That their resignations be accepted.

Mr. *Ellis* having resigned his office of Paymaster and Commissary for the Company of Artillery in *West-Jersey* :

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Ordered*, That *John Ross*, of *Woodbridge*, and *Isaac Woodruff*, of *Elizabethtown*, be Commissioners for the Eastern Division, in the room of Mr. *Clark* and Mr. *Camp*, in order to purchase Tents, Canteens, &c.; and that *David Pinkerton*, of *Trenton*, be a Commissioner for the Western Division, in the room of Mr. *Ellis*.

A Memorial from the Western Commissioners, appointed to procure Tents, &c., was read a second time.

Whereas the Commissioners appointed to purchase Tents and Camp Equipage were restricted in the price, and, from their Memorial now before this Congress, it appears that

they are at a loss to determine what was intended to be comprised under the terms Camp Equipage:

It is therefore *Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Commissioners immediately purchase, on the most reasonable terms they can, four hundred Tents, two thousand Knap-sacks, two thousand Haversacks, and two thousand Canteens, together with the six hundred and sixty Camp-kettles ordered by the Resolve of this Congress bearing date the 14th day of this instant *June*.

*Ordered*, That *Benjamin Holme*, of the County of *Sallem*, be Paymaster and Commissary for the Company of Artillery in *West-Jersey*, in the room of *Mr. Ellis*, who has resigned.

A Petition from the Inhabitants of *Maidenhead*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, praying that a new mode of Government may be established, that all future elections be annual and by ballot, that the doors of Congress be kept open except in cases where secrecy is necessary, &c., was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Remonstrance from sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Burlington*, complaining of the extravagant price of goods, &c., and praying relief; read, and ordered a second reading.

Pursuant to a Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That the following persons be commissioned as Officers in a Company of Militia in the County of *Hunterdon*, in the Battalion whereof *Isaac Smith*, Esq., is Colonel, to wit: *John Hunt* Captain, *Henry Mershon* First Lieutenant, *Ralph Lanning* Second Lieutenant, *Ely Moore* Ensign.

*Ordered*, That on *Friday* next, in the forenoon, this Congress will consider the propriety of forming a Government; will draft Instructions for the Delegates in Continental Congress; and will elect Delegates to represent this Colony in said Congress.

The Petition from sundry persons in Captain *Maitland's* Company, in *Hunterdon* County, read a second time: Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That the several persons included within the boundaries of the Road from *Dunlap's Ferry* and the *Hell-Town Road* over *Musconetunk* on the south and east, and the River *Delaware* and *Musconetunk* on the north and west, be added to the Company late of Captain *Andrew Sproule*, in *Sussex* County, on account of their particular situation.

On reading a second time the Memorial of Colonel *David Brearley*, respecting certain disaffected persons in *Monmouth* County; and the Letter from the President of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, stating the circumstances of a defection in *Bergen* County, &c.,

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to Colonel *Dick*, Mr. *Sergeant*, Mr. *Symmes*, Colonel *Covenhoven*, and Mr. *Brown*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Tuesday, June 18, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from Colonel *Heard*, of the 17th instant, read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"To *SAMUEL TUCKER, Esq.*, President of the Provincial Congress at *BURLINGTON*, per express.

"SIR: Agreeably to an order and resolve of the Provincial Congress, lately sent me, I this morning, with Major *Deare*, went to Governour *Franklin*, and desired him to comply with the order of Congress, and sign the parole sent me, which he absolutely refused to do, and forbade me, at my peril, to carry the order into execution. We then left the Governour's house, and ordered a company of Militia, which were in readiness to attend, and have placed a guard of about sixty men at and around his house. I expect he will persist in refusing to comply, and therefore send this per express, and beg the further directions of the Congress respecting this matter as soon as possible, by return of the bearer, and shall act accordingly.

"I am, in great haste, sir, your most humble servant,

"NATHANIEL HEARD.

"Amboy, June 17, 1776."

*Ordered, unanimously*, That a copy of the following

Letter be signed by the President, and sent to Colonel *Heard*:

SIR: It is the desire of Congress, that you immediately bring *William Franklin*, Esquire, to this place, under such guard as you may think sufficient.

*Ordered, unanimously*, That a copy of the following Letter be signed by the President, and sent to the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, President of the Continental Congress:

SIR: Our Colony has of late been alarmed with sundry attempts of disaffected persons to create disturbances. The Proclamation of Mr. *Franklin*, our late Governour, for calling together the Assembly, is one of these which we have thought deserving the most serious attention. Enclosed we have sent a copy of certain resolves, which we have thought necessary to pass on the occasion, together with a copy of our instructions to Colonel *Heard*.

We this minute received by express from Colonel *Heard*, a letter, of which the enclosed is a copy. We have ordered down to this place Mr. *Franklin* under guard; and now beg leave to submit to the consideration of the Congress, whether it would not be for the general good of the United Colonies, that Mr. *Franklin* should be removed to some other Colony: Congress will easily conceive the reasons of this application; as Mr. *Franklin*, we presume, would be capable of doing less mischief in *Connecticut* or *Pennsylvania* than in *New-Jersey*. Whatever advice Congress may think proper to give us, we shall be glad to receive; and would further intimate, that the countenance and approbation of the Continental Congress would satisfy some persons, who might otherwise be disposed to blame us.

The enclosed printed papers will show what steps we have taken with respect to the Militia.

*Ordered*, That *Cornelius Blanchard* be Brigade-Major for the Eastern Division of *New-Jersey*, and be commissioned accordingly.

*Ordered*, That the Commissioners immediately purchase one or more Ammunition-Wagons for the use of each of the Artillery Companies of this Colony.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Memorial from the County Committee of *Hunterdon*, respecting certain disaffected persons in that County; read, and referred to the Committee for considering the Memorial of Colonel *David Brearley*, &c.

*Henry Hand*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel of the Battalion of *Cape-May*, having resigned his commission,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Eli Eldridge*, Esq., First Major of the same Battalion, having resigned his commission,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Thomas Leaming*, Esq., Adjutant of the same Battalion, having resigned his commission,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

Pursuant to a Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That the following persons be commissioned as Officers in a Company of Light Infantry, in the Township of *Middletown*, County of *Monmouth*, to wit: *John Burrowes*, Jun., Captain, *Jonathan Forman* First Lieutenant, *James Whitlock* Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Carhart* Third Lieutenant.

The Petition from sundry Inhabitants of *Hunterdon* County, praying the election of *John Allen*, Esq., for certain reasons, to be vacated, &c.; read a second time.

On the question, whether the prayer of the said Petition be granted? It passed in the negative.

*James Mott*, Second Major of the Second Battalion of foot Militia, in *Monmouth* County, having resigned his commission,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Wednesday, June 19, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That *William Tucker* be Captain, *John Fitch* First Lieutenant, *Isaiah Yard* Second Lieutenant, and *Joseph*

*Chum* Ensign, of a Company in *Trenton*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, whereof *Isaac Smith*, Esq., is Colonel.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the Township of *Shrewsbury*, in *Monmouth* County, praying that no new mode of Government may be established; that the present may continue, as being sufficient for the exigency of our affairs; and that no measures may be adopted that tend to separate this Colony from *Great Britain*; was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from the South Ward of *New-Brunswick*, praying that a new Government be established, and that a speedy and absolute independence upon *Great Britain* be proclaimed, &c.; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from the Committee of *Tewkesbury* and *Readingtown*, in *Hunterdon* County, praying that the bounty offered by a late Resolve of this Congress, in order to induce the Militia to turn out, may be augmented; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee of the North Ward of the City of *Perth-Amboy*, having transmitted to this Congress an appraisal of Arms, taken from the non-Associators within their bounds:

*Ordered*, That the same be filed.

The Committee to whom were referred the Memorials and Representations respecting certain disaffected persons in the Counties of *Monmouth*, *Hunterdon*, *Bergen*, and *Sussex*, made Report, and, after sundry amendments, the same was agreed to, and the Congress came to sundry Resolutions thereupon, which are as follow, viz:

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the County Committee of *Sussex*, to take order with the persons who have been charged with behaving in a disorderly manner in that County; and that they be empowered to punish the delinquents according as the case may require, not exceeding fine and imprisonment.

*Resolved*, That the Affidavits transmitted to this Congress by the President of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, respecting a supposed defection in the County of *Bergen*, be transmitted to the Committee of that County; and that they be directed immediately to examine strictly into the truth of the case, and report their Proceedings to this Congress as speedily as possible.

*Resolved*, That the following persons: *Richard Robins* and *Moses Ivins*, of the County of *Monmouth*, and *John Vaught*, *Frederick Fritz*, *George Updike*, and *William Rittenhouse*, of the County of *Hunterdon*,—be required to attend this Congress, on *Tuesday*, the 25th day of this instant *June*, at nine o'clock, in the forenoon, and that the President employ persons to serve the summonses.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Pursuant to Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, unanimously, That *David Chambers*, Esq., be Colonel, *Thomas Lowrey* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Cornelius Stout* Second Major, of the Third Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Hunterdon*.

A Petition from part of Captain *John Phillips's* Company, in the Third Battalion of *Hunterdon*, praying that the said Company may be joined to the First Battalion; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Memorial of *William Nathaniel French*, setting forth, that the Estate of his father and family, of whom he is the representative, lies in *England* and the Island of *Barbadoes*, and lest the same may be forfeited, praying that he may be exempted from all military calls, associations, &c.; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Whereas some doubts have arisen whether the late Ordinance of the Provincial Congress, directing a bounty of one shilling a pound to be paid for all merchantable Saltpetre manufactured in this Province, should be allowed on any Saltpetre unless in those cases where the same was purchased by the respective Committees: For removing which doubts,

*Resolved*, That the aforesaid bounty be paid for all Saltpetre manufactured in this Colony, upon the proof and under the limitations in the said Ordinance directed, whether the same be sold in this or any other Colony.

*Ordered*, That *Dr. Thomas Ewing* be appointed Surgeon

to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Burlington*, *Gloucester*, *Cumberland*, and *Salem*, under the command of Colonel *Silas Newcomb*.

*Ordered*, That the Commissioners for the Company of Artillery in *West-Jersey*, immediately purchase the following articles for the use of said Company, viz: Powder, 600 weight; Cannon-ball, 500 weight; Double-headed and Grape-shot, 1,500 weight; Lead, 600 weight; Knapsacks and Haversacks, 64 of each; Intrenching Tools, Spades and Shovels, 20; Hoes, 6; 2 Worms; 4 Rammers and Sponges; 4 Handspikes, capped with iron; a sufficient quantity of coarse Osnaburghs, or Crocus, for making up Cartridges with Grape-shot; 36 Canisters for the same purpose; 600 Tubes, ready filled; and a sufficient quantity of Port-fires, Tube-boxes, and boxes for transportation of Cartridges.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, June 20, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Pursuant to Certificate of Election from the Committee of *Salem*, prior to the Militia Ordinance,

*Ordered*, That *Samuel Dick*, Esq., be Colonel, *Whitton Cripps*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *William Mecum*, Esq., First Major, and *Edward Hall*, Esq., Second Major, of the Western Battalion of the said County; and that they be commissioned accordingly.

A Letter from President *Hancock*, of the 19th instant, was read; together with a Resolve of the Continental Congress, in the words following, viz:

"IN CONGRESS, June 19, 1776.—*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-Jersey* to proceed on the examination of Mr. *Franklin*; and if, upon such examination, they shall be of opinion that he should be confined, to report such opinion to this Congress, and then this Congress will direct the place of his confinement, they concurring in sentiment with the Convention of *New-Jersey*, that it would be improper to confine him in that Colony.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary."

Adjourned to six o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Certificate of Election for Members of Congress for the County of *Burlington*; read, allowed, and filed.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, June 21, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the Township of *Morris*, in the County of *Morris*, praying that all officers in civil Government may be annually elected by the people; that the fees of all officers may be as low as possible, &c.; was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That the President write to General *Livingston*, and inform him that it is the desire of Congress that he would take the command of the Militia destined for *New-York*.

The honourable the Continental Congress having resolved "That letters be written to the Conventions of *New-Jersey* and *New-York*, and to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, recommending to them to authorize the Commander-in-Chief in the Colony of *New-York* to call to the assistance of that Colony, when necessity shall require it, such of the Militia of those Colonies as may be necessary, and to afford him such other assistance as the situation of affairs may require; and that it be further recommended to the Convention of *New-York* to empower the said Commander-in-Chief to impress carriages and water-craft, when necessary, for the public service; and also to remove ships and other vessels in *Hudson's* and the *East Rivers*, for the purpose of securing them from the enemy."

This Congress, sensible of the importance of securing *New-York* against the attempts of the enemy to cut off the communication between the Eastern and Southern Colonies; and although they have directed the immediate raising of five Battalions to join the Continental Army for that purpose; yet, as it is impossible to ascertain the number of the enemy, they are of opinion that, in the present uncertain state of publick affairs, the inhabitants of this Province ought, in cases of extraordinary danger, to give all the occasional assistance

in their power, especially as the fate of *America* may perhaps depend upon the issue of this summer's campaign :

Do *Resolve*, That in case the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces at *New-York*, upon the arrival of *British* troops, shall stand in need of the aid of the Militia of this Colony, that he be authorized to call for the same, by applying to one of the Brigadiers-General or the Colonels of Militia. And the said Militia, upon such request, are desired immediately to march to the defence of the parts invaded, or threatened with an immediate invasion. And all such of the Militia as, upon the requisition of the Commander-in-Chief, shall march to the defence of any place in danger, shall be entitled to the same pay and subsistence as are allowed to the Continental forces, and shall not be detained in such service more than one month from the time of their marching. This Congress, from experience of the zeal and alacrity of the inhabitants of this Colony to step forward for the defence of *America* on all former occasions, are persuaded that this request from their Representatives, arising from pure necessity, will be most cheerfully complied with, and the honour and safety of the Colony thereby maintained.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above Resolution be transmitted to General *Washington*; and that the same be published in the newspapers.

*Ordered, unanimously*, That Doctor *Melancthon Freeman* be appointed Surgeon, and Mr. *Benjamin Stockton* Surgeon's Mate, to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Middlesex* and *Monmouth*.

A Petition from *John Reynolds* and *George Riche*, Paper-makers in *Germantown, Pennsylvania*, setting forth, that they designed to carry on their trade in this Colony, and praying that this Congress would encourage the same; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Burlington*, setting forth, that great expense will necessarily attend recruiting the men directed to be raised by an Ordinance of the 14th instant; and praying that the men may be subsisted and paid from the time of enlistment; read, and ordered a second reading.

*William Franklin*, Esq., late Governour of this Province, having been brought before this Congress, pursuant to an order for that purpose, to be examined touching such parts of his conduct as were deemed inimical to the liberties of *America*, Mr. *Franklin* refused to answer the questions put to him, denying the authority of this body, which he alleged had usurped the King's Government in this Province.

As the said *William Franklin*, by this and his former conduct, in many instances, appears to be a virulent enemy to this country, and a person that may prove dangerous; therefore, it is

*Unanimously Resolved*, That the said *William Franklin* be confined in such place and manner as the honourable Continental Congress shall direct.

*Ordered*, That the President write to the Continental Congress, enclosing the above Resolves and the questions that were put to Mr. *Franklin*.

*Resolved*, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Bowes Read* keep under safe guard the person of *William Franklin*, Esquire, until the further order of this Congress; and that the President sign an order for this purpose.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Petition from sundry Inhabitants of *Burlington* County, setting forth, that great expense will necessarily attend the recruiting the men directed to be raised by an Ordinance of the 14th instant; and praying that the men may be subsisted and paid from the time of enlistment, was read a second time, and referred to Mr. *Dick*, Mr. *Ellis*, and Mr. *Symmes*.

Four Petitions from the Township of *Middletown* and *Shrewsbury*, in the County of *Monmouth*, praying that the Government of the Province of *New-Jersey* may not be changed, &c., read.

Two Petitions from the Township of *Freehold*, in the County of *Monmouth*, praying that this Congress will immediately establish such mode of Government as shall be equal to the present exigencies of this Colony, and fully coincide with the Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress of the 15th of *May* last; were read.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress went into the consideration of the propriety of forming a Government, &c.

*Resolved*, That a Government be formed for regulating the internal police of this Colony, pursuant to the recommendation of the Continental Congress of the 15th of *May* last.

On the question, it passed in the affirmative, as follows :

## YEAS.

Mr. A. Clark,	Mr. Mott,	Mr. Dunn,
Ogden,	Josiah Holmes,	Sergeant,
Camp,	Sparks,	Combs,
Drummond,	Cooper,	Van Boskirk,
Condict,	Elijah Clark,	Shaver,
Drake,	Hugg,	Potts,
Cook,	Ellis,	Van Campen,
Woodhull,	Elmer,	Symmes,
Green,	Ayers,	Sinnickson,
Frelinghuysen,	Harris,	Holme,
Paterson,	Bowen,	Shinn,
Dr. Witherspoon,	Hughes,	Cripps,
Hardenbergh,	Hand,	Dick,
Linn,	Leaming,	Tallman,
Hart,	Savage,	Reynolds,
Mehelm,	Hathorn,	Fennimore,
Covenhoven,	Dr. Bloomfield,	Read,
Joseph Holmes,	Wetherill,	Shreve.

## NAYS.

Mr. Allen,	Mr. Taylor,	Mr. Brown.
------------	-------------	------------

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, June 22, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Upon the question, Whether one or more Delegates shall be a sufficient number to represent this Colony in Continental Congress? It passed in the affirmative, as follows, viz :

## FOR ONE.

Mr. A. Clark,	Mr. Shaver,	Mr. Dunn,
Ogden,	Potts,	Dr. Wetherill,
Camp,	Van Campen,	Sergeant,
Condict,	Mehelm,	Combs,
Drake,	Covenhoven,	Van Boskirk,
Cook,	E. Clark,	Quackenbush,
Woodhull,	Hugg,	Symmes,
Green,	Ellis,	John Holme,
Frelinghuysen,	Hughes,	Shinn,
Paterson,	Hand,	Cripps,
Dr. Witherspoon,	Leaming,	Dick,
Hardenbergh,	Savage,	Reynolds,
Linn,	Hathorn,	Shreve.
Brown,	Bloomfield,	

## FOR MORE.

Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Mott,	Mr. Bowen,
Dickenson,	Josiah Holmes,	Post,
Hart,	Cooper,	Sinnickson,
Taylor,	Elmer,	Tallman,
Joseph Holmes,	Harris,	Read.

*Resolved*, That five persons be elected to represent this Colony in Continental Congress, to serve for one year, unless a new appointment be made before that time, any one of whom shall have power to vote.

Mr. *Sergeant* having resigned his appointment as a Delegate in the Continental Congress,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Congress proceeded to the election of Delegates to represent this Colony in Continental Congress, when *Richard Stockton*, *Abraham Clark*, *John Hart*, *Francis Hopkinson*, Esquires, and Dr. *John Witherspoon*, were elected by ballot to serve for one year, unless a new appointment be made before that time.

*Resolved*, That the following Instructions be given to the Delegates so elected, viz :

To RICHARD STOCKTON, ABRAHAM CLARK, JOHN HART, FRANCIS HOPKINSON, Esquires, and the Rev. Dr. JOHN WITHERSPOON, Delegates appointed to represent the Colony of NEW-JERSEY in Continental Congress.

The Congress empower and direct you, in the name of this Colony, to join with the Delegates of the other Colonies in Continental Congress, in the most vigorous measures for supporting the just rights and liberties of *America*. And, if you shall judge it necessary and expedient for this purpose, we empower you to join with them in declaring the United

Colonies independent of *Great Britain*, entering into a Confederacy for union and common defence, making treaties with foreign nations for commerce and assistance, and to take such other measures as to them and you may appear necessary for these great ends, promising to support them with the whole force of this Province; always observing, that whatever plan of Confederacy you enter into, the regulating the internal police of this Province is to be reserved to the Colony Legislature.

Ordered, That *Ebenezer Howell*, of the County of *Salem*, be commissioned as Major of the Battalion commanded by Colonel *Newcomb*.

A Petition from the County Committee of *Monmouth*; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from *Stafford Township*, in *Monmouth County*; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from *Charles Loveland*; read, filed, and ordered a second reading.

Two Petitions from the Township of *Woodbridge*; read, filed, and ordered a second reading.

Colonel *Borden's* Account for the paying of *Robert Quigley's* Company; read, filed, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to two o'clock, on *Monday* next.

Monday, June 24, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Two Petitions from the Townships of *Middletown* and *Freehold*, in the County of *Monmouth*, praying that this Congress would immediately establish such mode of Government as shall be equal to the exigencies of this Colony, and fully coincide with the Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress of the 15th of *May* last; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Letter from the County Committee of *Monmouth*, enclosing an Association signed by certain disaffected persons; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Representation of the County Committee of *Monmouth*, giving a detail of Colonel *Forman* and the Minute-men's seizing several disaffected persons in that County without the express command of the Committee, though approved by them afterwards; accompanied with an account of the expense attending the seizure of said persons; read, and ordered a second reading.

Ordered, That *Mr. Green*, *Mr. Cooper*, *Mr. Sergeant*, *Mr. Ogden*, *Mr. Elmer*, *Mr. Hughes*, *Mr. Covenhoven*, *Mr. Symmes*, *Mr. Condict*, and *Mr. Dick*, be a Committee to prepare the draft of a Constitution.

Ordered, That *Thomas Okeson*, charged with supplying the *British* Men-of-War with Provisions, be committed to the common Jail of *Burlington County*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Continental Congress having resolved, "That *William Franklin*, Esquire; be sent under guard to Governour *Trumbull*, of *Connecticut*, who is desired to take his parole; and if *Mr. Franklin* refuse to give his parole, that Governour *Trumbull* be desired to treat him agreeable to the Resolutions of Congress respecting Prisoners:"

Resolved, That the President do issue orders, and take such measures as may be necessary to carry the above Resolve into execution.

Brigadier-General *Livingston* having, by letter, informed this Congress that he could not, for reasons therein mentioned, accept the command of the Militia destined for *New-York*:

Resolved, That Colonel *Nathaniel Heard* be, and he is hereby, appointed Brigadier-General of the said forces.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition from *Burlington*, praying that the men raised in order to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, may be subsisted and paid from the time of inlistment, made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Memorial of Colonel *Stephen Hunt*, setting forth that

several difficulties have arisen in raising the new levies, &c.; read, and ordered a second reading.

Representation of *Richard Robins* and *Moses Ivins*, containing reasons for their refusing to obey the summons of this House; read.

The Congress took under consideration the Memorial of Colonel *Hunt*; and also the Report of the Committee to whom was referred the Petition from *Burlington County*, &c.; and after some time spent therein, came to the following determination:

Whereas, by a late Ordinance of this Congress, for the raising of three thousand three hundred of the Militia to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, no provision was made for the subsistence of the said Militia from the time of inlistment to the time of marching; and whereas it is highly reasonable that some provision should be made therefor:

It is therefore Resolved, That every commissioned Officer be allowed at the rate of fifteen shillings a week for his subsistence from the time he begins to recruit to the time he begins to march to the place of general rendezvous; and that every non-commissioned Officer and Private be allowed at the rate of seven shillings and six pence a week for his subsistence, computing from the time of his inlistment to the time of his marching for the place of destination or general rendezvous.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, June 26, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas it appears, from undoubted intelligence, that there are several Insurgents in the County of *Monmouth*, who take every measure in their power to contravene the Regulations of Congress, and to oppose the cause of *American* freedom; and as it is highly necessary that an immediate check be given to so daring a spirit of disaffection:

It is therefore Resolved, *unanimously*, That Colonel *Charles Read* take to his aid two Companies of the Militia of the County of *Burlington*, properly officered and armed, and proceed without delay to the County of *Monmouth*, in order to apprehend such Insurgents and disaffected persons in said County as this Congress shall give in direction to Colonel *Read*.

Resolved, *unanimously*, That Colonel *Read* take, if necessary, to his assistance the Militia of *Monmouth*.

Resolved, *unanimously*, That such Officers and Militia as engage in this service shall receive the like pay as the Continental Troops.

Resolved, *unanimously*, That the said Militia furnish themselves with Provisions, and that this Congress will order payment therefor.

Resolved, That the following Directions, signed by the President, be given to Colonel *Read*.

Colonel CHARLES READ:

You are hereby ordered to apprehend *Richard Robins* and *Moses Ivins*, and to deliver them unto the keeper of the common Jail of the County of *Gloucester*, who is hereby commanded to keep said persons in close and safe confinement, until this Congress, or Committee of Safety, shall take further order therein; and you are also to apprehend *Anthony Woodward*, Jun., *Joseph Grover*, *Guisebert Guisebertson*, and *Thomas Lewis Woodward*, and bring them before this Congress, or, during their recess, the Committee of Safety.

Whereas it appears, from authentick information, that certain disaffected persons in the County of *Hunterdon* have confederated for the purpose of opposing the measures of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and have even proceeded to acts of open and daring violence; have plundered and robbed the house of Captain *Jones*; have beaten, wounded, and otherwise abused the friends of freedom in said County, and now publicly declare, that they will take up arms and engage in behalf of the King of *Great Britain*, the avowed and implacable enemy of the United Colonies: In order to put an effectual stop to a combination so hostile and dangerous:

It is Resolved, *unanimously*, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Ten Eyck* and Major *Berry* take to their aid such a number of the Militia, properly officered and armed, of the Counties of *Hunterdon* and *Somerset*, as they may think necessary,



and proceed, without delay, to the said County of *Hunterdon*, in order to apprehend such Insurgents and disaffected persons as this Congress shall direct.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That such Officers and Militia as engage in this service shall receive the like pay as the Continental Troops.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Militia furnish themselves with Provisions, and that this Congress will order payment therefor.

*Resolved*, That the following Directions, signed by the President, be sent to Colonel *Ten Eick* :

Colonel ABRAHAM TEN EICK :

Your are hereby ordered to apprehend *John Vaught, Joseph Lee, Thomas Swindle, George Cyphers, Jun., Peter Cyphers, John Day, William Hunt, Jun., Jonathan Hunt, John Hunt, John Seal, Jun., Herman Millham, Christopher Vaught, James Mac Cord, George Casner, Thomas Buskirk, Frederick Frittz, Peter Abgar, Daniel Hunt, George Updike, John Horpence, Philip Forker, Christopher Dilis, Bartholomew Thatcher, Samuel Slater, Edward Taylor, and John Taylor*, all of whom you are to keep under strong guard, and to bring before this Congress, or Committee of Safety, or, during their recess, to deliver them to the keeper of the common Jail of *Trenton*, who is hereby commanded to keep them in close and safe confinement, until this Congress, or Committee of Safety, shall take further orders therein.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to draft a Constitution, &c., reported a draft accordingly; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Mehelm, Mr. Woodhull, Dr. Bloomfield, and Mr. Joseph Holmes*, be a Committee to examine and report all publick Accounts.

*Ordered*, That the President write to the Western Commissioners, and desire them to deliver half a hundred weight of Gunpowder to Colonel *Johnston*.

A Petition from the Town Committees of *Galloway and Great Egg-Harbour*, praying that the surplus of the money arising from the sale of goods saved in a transport which was stranded on the coast, may be appropriated towards equipping such persons within their bounds as are unable to equip themselves; was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Philip Vickers Fithian* be Chaplain to the Battalion under the command of Colonel *Newcomb*, and to the Battalion to be raised in the Counties of *Middlesex and Monmouth*, which are destined for *New-York*.

The Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Monmouth*, praying that none of the Militia may be taken out of that County, as it lies so exposed to hostile invasions, was read a second time, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That the Company under the command of Captain *Stillwell*, which was directed by the late Committee of Safety to guard the coast of this Colony near *Sandy-Hook*, be continued until the further order of this Convention or Committee of Safety. If it be inconvenient for any of the Company to continue in the said employment, Captain *Stillwell* is hereby empowered to supply such deficiency by enlistment.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *George Taylor* be Commissary for the said Company.

A Petition from *Thomas Okeson*, now confined in *Burlington Jail*, for corresponding with the enemy, praying that he may be released; read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, June 27, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Memorial from *Azariah Dunham, Esq.*, requesting the appointment of Commissary and Paymaster for the Troops to be raised in this Province for the Continental service; read the second time. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That this Congress recommend Mr. *Dunham* as Commissary for the new levies raising in this Colony to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Rowland Chambers* be recommended

by this Congress to the honourable Continental Congress as a proper person to be Paymaster of the said levies.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, and, Mr. *Covenhoven* being in the chair, took under consideration the draft of a Constitution, &c.

The President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Covenhoven*, from the Committee of the Whole, made report that they have made some progress in the matters to them referred, and pray leave to sit again.

A Letter from the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, enclosing an extract from their Minutes, was received and read.

Adjourned till three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, and, Mr. *Covenhoven* being in the chair, resumed the consideration of the draft of a Constitution.

The President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Covenhoven*, from the Committee of the Whole, made report that they have made some further progress in the matters to them referred, and desire leave to sit again.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, June 28, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition from the Officers of the Militia of *Gloucester*, appointed to raise men for the Continental service to reinforce the Troops now in *New-York*, setting forth that fifteen shillings a week is not sufficient to defray their expenses in inlisting said men, and requesting that this Congress would make such further allowance as may be reasonable and necessary; was read, and ordered a second reading.

Two Petitions from sundry Inhabitants of the Township of *Upper Freehold*, in the County of *Monmouth*, praying that this Congress would immediately establish such mode of Government as shall be equal to the exigencies of this Colony, and fully coincide with the Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress of the 15th of *May* last; read, and ordered a second reading.

The several Petitions for and against the establishment of a Government; read the second time, and referred to the Committee of the Whole.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole.

The President resumed the chair, when Mr. *Covenhoven*, from the Committee of the Whole, made report that they had not yet come to any Resolutions, and desired leave to sit again.

Adjourned till three o'clock afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Andrew Hunter* be Chaplain to the three Battalions now raising in this Colony, under the command of Colonels *Van Cortland, Martin, and Hunt*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole.

The President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Covenhoven*, from the Committee of the Whole, made report that they had not yet come to any Resolutions, and desired leave to sit again.

Pursuant to a Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That *Elliot Howell* be Second Lieutenant of the Light Infantry Company in the first Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Hunterdon*, whereof *Isaac Smith, Esquire*, is Colonel.

Pursuant to a Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That *Joseph Chunn* be Ensign of a Company at *Trenton*, in the same Battalion.

Adjourned till seven o'clock to-morrow morning.

Saturday, June 29, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition from the County Committee of *Monmouth*, setting forth that, in pursuance of a Resolution of the late Congress, said Committee furnished Colonel *Maxwell's* Bat-

talion with fifty stand of Arms, and that it was in their option to have them replaced or receive their value in money, and praying that this Congress would order the value of said Arms to be paid in money; read a second time, and ordered that the Treasurer pay the amount of said Arms according to the appraisement.

Mr. *Josiah Franklin Davenport* handed to Congress an Account, in the words following:

"Extract of a Letter from the Provincial Congress, dated *Burlington, June 15, 1776*, delivered to Mr. *Davenport*.

"To Colonel NATHANIEL HEARD:

"Whatever expense may be necessary for this service will be cheerfully defrayed by the Congress.

"SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

"Colonel *Nathaniel Heard* to *Josiah F. Davenport, June 26, 1776*, Dr.

"To boarding and lodging Governour *Franklin*, his servant, &c., one week, - - - - £3 0 0."

Ordered, That the Treasurer pay the above Account.

Two Memorials, the one from the County Committee of *Monmouth*, the other from the Committee of Safety of that County, respecting certain disaffected persons in said County, and requesting that this Congress would take some decisive order therein; were read, and ordered a second reading.

Ordered, That Dr. *John Condict* be Surgeon to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Bergen, Essex*, and *Burlington*, under the command of Colonel *Van Cortland*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

A Petition from *Richard Robins* and *Moses Ivins*, praying a hearing, confessing their faults, offering to make discoveries, and praying a discharge; read and filed.

Ordered, That they attend immediately.

After the hearing,

Ordered, That they be remanded to prison.

A Letter from Adjutant-General *Reed*, informing that General *Howe* is arrived at *Sandy-Hook* with a considerable force, and desiring immediate detachments from the Militia of this Colony, to reinforce the Army at *New-York*; read and filed.

Ordered, That the President write to Mr. *Reed*, and inform him of the situation of our levies, and the orders this Congress have issued.

*John Covenhoven*, Esquire, elected Vice-President.

Agreed that twenty of the Members of this Congress be a quorum or body sufficient to transact any business, except such as may respect the formation of the Constitution.

Certain advice being received of the arrival of General *Howe* at *Sandy-Hook*,

Ordered, That all officers who have inlisted men properly armed, under the late Ordinance for raising three thousand three hundred men within this Colony, proceed immediately with such numbers as they have collected, or can collect, without delay, to *New-York*; assigning a due proportion of officers to the men that they may be ready, and leaving other officers, as occasion may require, to collect the remainder. All officers, Paymasters, and others, are required to be diligent in their respective stations; and all the friends of liberty throughout the Colony are most earnestly entreated now to exert themselves for the preservation of their country, their lives, liberties, and property.

This Congress do likewise earnestly desire all persons to lend Arms or other necessities on the present occasion, and they may rest assured of the publick faith to make amends for any loss or damage they may incur.

Ordered, That *Cornelius Van Voorst* be Lieutenant-Colonel, *Richard Dey* First Major, and *John Mauritius Gootchins* Second Major, of the Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Bergen*.

Ordered, That *Charles Pettit*, Esquire, be commanded immediately to remove the publick Records and Papers in his custody, from the City of *Perth-Amboy* to the City of *Burlington*.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole.

The President resumed the chair.

Mr. *Sparks*, from the Committee of the Whole, reported, that the Committee had come to several Resolutions, which he was ready to report.

Resolved, That the Congress will receive the Report of the Committee of the Whole on *Tuesday* next; at which time every Member is enjoined to be punctual in his attendance.

Ordered, That Dr. *Jonathan Horton* be Surgeon, and Dr. *David Ewen* Surgeon's Mate, to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Morris* and *Sussex*, under the command of Colonel *Martin*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

The Congress received a Letter from Colonel *Taylor*, of *Monmouth*, dated ten o'clock in the forenoon of this day, informing that nineteen sail of the enemy's fleet lies at the *Hook*, and forty-five in sight; read and filed.

Ordered, That the President write to the Continental Congress, enclosing a copy of the above Letter, and requesting a supply of Powder.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Sunday, June 30, 1776.

A sufficient number of Members not attending, adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, July 1, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Continental Congress having, upon request, furnished this Congress with two tons of Powder,

Ordered, That the same be distributed in the following manner:

<i>Morris</i> , - - - -	400	<i>Somerset</i> , - - - -	400
<i>Bergen</i> , - - - -	400	<i>Essex</i> , - - - -	500
<i>Sussex</i> , - - - -	400	<i>Monmouth</i> , - - - -	700
<i>Hunterdon</i> , - - - -	400	<i>Middlesex</i> , - - - -	500
<i>Burlington</i> , - - - -	300		2,100
	1,900		

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas by a regulation of the late Congress the several Committees in this Colony were authorized and directed to disarm all the non-Associators and persons notoriously disaffected within their bounds; and whereas it appears that the said regulation hath not been carried into effect in some parts of the Colony, and it being absolutely necessary, in the present dangerous state of publick affairs, when arms are much wanted for the publick defence, that it should be instantly executed:

It is therefore *Directed and Resolved*, That the several Colonels in this Colony do, without delay, proceed to disarm all such persons within their Districts whose religious principles will not permit them to bear arms; and likewise all such as have hitherto refused and still do refuse to bear arms; that the arms so taken be appraised by some indifferent person or persons; that the said Colonels give vouchers for the same, and that the appraisement and receipt be left in the hands of the person disarmed.

*John Leonard*, *Richard Robins*, *Moses Ivins*, *Thomas Lewis Woodward*, and *Ezekiel Forman*, being brought before Congress to answer certain charges exhibited against them, did severally and voluntarily execute bonds, in the penalty of £500, conditioned at all times and in all things well and faithfully to observe, obey, keep, and perform all Resolves, Orders, Ordinances, and Regulations of the Continental Congress, and of this Provincial Congress, and to be of good behaviour, and in nowise knowingly or willingly to act inimically or unfriendly to the cause of the United Colonies.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, July 2, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to order, the Congress went into the consideration of the Report of the Committee of the Whole; and

after some time spent therein, deferred the further consideration thereof till the afternoon.

*Resolved*, That, in the opinion of this Congress, the Militia of *Monmouth* County ought, for the present, to remain in their own County, excepting such part thereof as by the late Ordinance of this Congress were required to form their proportion of the *New-Jersey* Brigade of three thousand three hundred men.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Henry Waddell*, Esq., Captain of a Grenadier Company in the Militia of *Monmouth*, having, by Petition, prayed that this Congress would accept a resignation of his Commission, assigning for reason that he was so frequently afflicted with the gout that he was rendered incapable of doing the duty of an officer,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Isaac Smith* be directed to take charge of *Christopher Vaught*, *John Vaught*, *Joseph Lee*, *Frederick Fritz*, *Thomas Buskirk*, *Jonathan Hunt*, *Jacob Hunt*, *Bartholomew Thatcher*, *John Brady*, *John Horpence*, *Philip Cool*, *Philip Fanker*, *James Greames*, and *William Thatcher*, disaffected persons, apprehended by order of Congress, and to confine them in the common Jail of *Trenton*, and there to keep them under guard until the further order of this Congress or the Committee of Safety.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee of the Whole; which, after sundry amendments, was agreed to.

On the question, Whether the draft of the Constitution,\* formed on the Report of the Committee of the Whole, be

\* *Constitution of New-Jersey, passed July 2, 1776.*

Whereas all the constitutional authority ever possessed by the Kings of *Great Britain* over these Colonies or their other dominions was, by compact, derived from the People, and held of them for the common interest of the whole society:—allegiance and protection are, in the nature of things, reciprocal ties, each equally depending upon the other, and liable to be dissolved by the others being refused or withdrawn: And whereas *George the Third*, King of *Great Britain*, has refused protection to the good people of these Colonies, and, by assenting to sundry acts of the *British* Parliament, attempted to subject them to the absolute dominion of that body, and has also made war upon them in the most cruel and unnatural manner, for no other cause than asserting their just rights; all civil authority under him is necessarily at an end, and a dissolution of Government in each Colony has consequently taken place:

And whereas, in the present deplorable situation of these Colonies, exposed to the fury of a cruel and relentless enemy, some form of Government is absolutely necessary, not only for the preservation of good order, but also the more effectually to unite the people, and enable them to exert their whole force in their own necessary defence; and as the honourable the Continental Congress, the supreme council of the *American* Colonies, has advised such of the Colonies as have not yet gone into the measure to adopt for themselves respectively such Government as shall best conduce to their own happiness and safety, and the well-being of *America* in general: We, the Representatives of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, having been elected by all the Counties in the freest manner, and in Congress assembled, have, after mature deliberation, agreed upon a set of Charter Rights and the form of a Constitution, in manner following, viz:

I. That the Government of this Province shall be vested in a Governor, Legislative Council, and General Assembly.

II. That the said Legislative Council and Assembly shall be chosen for the first time on the second *Tuesday* of *August* next, the Members whereof shall be the same in number and qualifications as is hereinafter mentioned, and shall be and remain vested with all the powers and authority to be held by any future Legislative Council and Assembly of this Colony until the second *Tuesday* in *October*, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven.

III. That on the said second *Tuesday* in *October*, yearly and every year forever, (with the privilege of adjourning from day to day, as occasion may require,) the Counties shall severally choose one person to be a Member of the Legislative Council of this Colony, who shall be, and have been for one whole year next before the election, an inhabitant and freeholder in the County in which he is chosen, and worth at least £1,000, Proclamation money, of real and personal estate within the same County; that, at the same time, each County shall also choose three Members of Assembly, provided that no person shall be entitled to a seat in the said Assembly, unless he be, and have been for one whole year next before the election, an inhabitant of the County he is to represent, and worth £500, Proclamation money, in real and personal estate in the same County; that on the second *Tuesday* next after the day of election the Council and Assembly shall separately meet, and that the consent of both Houses shall be necessary to every law, provided that seven shall be a quorum of the Council for doing business, and that no law shall pass unless there be a majority of all the Representatives of each body personally present and agreeing thereto: *Provided, always*, That if a majority of the Representatives of this Province, in Council and General Assembly convened, shall at any time or times hereafter judge it equitable and proper to add to or diminish the number or proportion of the Members of the Assembly for any County or Counties in this Colony, then and in such case the same may, on the principles of more equal

now confirmed, or be deferred for further consideration, it was carried for confirming now, as follows:

#### FOR NOW.

Mr. Camp,	Mr. Clark,	Mr. Sergeant,
Cook,	Hugg,	Shaver,
Green,	Ellis,	Symmes,
Mehelm,	Elmer,	Shinn,
Joseph Holmes,	Harris,	Tallman,
Mott,	Bowen,	Reynolds,
Josiah Holmes,	Hand,	Fennimore,
Sparks,	Leaming,	Shreve.
Cooper,	Hathorn,	

#### FOR DEFERRING.

Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Paterson,	Mr. Hughes,
Savage,	Brown,	Dick,
Post,	Cripps,	Read.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, July 3, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *Joseph Pancoast* be commissioned as Captain, *Henry Delatash* First Lieutenant, *John Kerlin* Ensign, of a Company of Foot Militia in the Township of *Mansfield*, in *Burlington* County.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Kinney* be cited to appear before this Congress, and answer for his conduct in delaying the removal of *William Franklin*, Esq., to *Connecticut*.

Whereas authentick information has been received by this Congress that a number of disaffected persons have assembled in the County of *Monmouth*, preparing, by force of arms, to oppose the cause of *American* freedom, and to join the *British* Troops for the destruction of this country; and it being highly necessary that immediate measures be taken to subdue these dangerous Insurgents:

representation, be lawfully done, anything in this Charter to the contrary notwithstanding, so that the whole number of Representatives in Assembly shall not at any time be less than thirty-nine.

IV. That all the inhabitants of this Colony of full age who are worth £50, Proclamation money, clear estate in the same, and have resided within the County in which they claim a vote for twelve months immediately preceding the election, shall be entitled to vote for Representatives in Council and Assembly, and also for all other publick officers that shall be elected by the people of the County at large.

V. That the Assembly, when met, shall have power to choose a Speaker, and other their officers, to be judges of the qualifications and election of their own Members, sit upon their own adjournments, prepare bills to be passed into laws, and to empower their Speaker to convene them whenever any extraordinary occurrence shall render it necessary.

VI. That the Council shall also have power to prepare bills to pass into laws, and have other like powers as the Assembly, and in all respects be a free and independent branch of the Legislature of this Colony, save only that they shall not prepare or alter any money bill, which shall be the privilege of the Assembly; that the Council shall from time to time be convened by the Governor or Vice-President, but must be convened at all times when the Assembly sits, for which purpose the Speaker of the House of Assembly shall always, immediately after an adjournment, give notice to the Governor or Vice-President of the time and place to which the House is adjourned.

VII. That the Council and Assembly jointly, at their first meeting after each annual election, shall, by a majority of votes, elect some fit person within the Colony to be a Governor for one year, who shall be constant President of the Council, and having a casting vote in their proceedings; and that the Council themselves shall choose a Vice-President, who shall act as such in the absence of the Governor.

VIII. That the Governor, or, in his absence, the Vice-President of the Council, shall have the supreme executive power, be Chancellor of the Colony, and act as Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia and other military force in this Colony; and that any three or more of the Council, shall at all times be a Privy Council, to advise the Governor in all cases where he may find it necessary to consult them, and that the Governor be Ordinary or Surrogate General.

IX. That the Governor and Council (seven whereof shall be a quorum) be the Court of Appeals in the last resort in all causes of law as heretofore; and that they possess the power of granting pardons to criminals after condemnation in all cases of treason, felony, or other offences.

X. That Captains and all other inferior officers of the Militia shall be chosen by the Companies in the respective Counties, but Field and General Officers by the Council and Assembly.

XI. That the Council and Assembly shall have power to make the Great Seal of this Colony, which shall be kept by the Governor, or, in his absence, by the Vice-President of the Council, to be used by them as occasion may require, and it shall be called the Great Seal of the Colony of *New-Jersey*.

XII. That the Judges of the Supreme Court shall continue in office for seven years, the Judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in the several Counties, Justices of the Peace, Clerks of the Supreme Court, Clerks of the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas and Quarter-Sessions, the Attorney-General and Provincial Secretary, shall continue in office for five years, and the Provincial Treasurer shall continue in office for one year, and that they shall be severally appointed by the Council and Assembly in manner aforesaid, and commissioned by the Governor, or, in his absence, by the Vice-President of the Council: *Provided, always*, That the said officers severally shall be capable of being reappointed at

It is therefore unanimously *Resolved*, That Colonel *Charles Read*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Samuel Forman*, and Major *Joseph Haight*, do take two hundred of the Militia of *Burlington* County and two hundred of the Militia of *Monmouth*, and proceed, without delay, in order to quell the aforesaid insurrection, and to disarm and take prisoners whomsoever they shall find assembled with intent to oppose the friends of *American* freedom; which prisoners so taken they shall forthwith bring before this Congress, and the said officers are empowered to take such measures as they shall think necessary for this service.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

On the question, Whether the draft of the Constitution be now printed, or the printing thereof be deferred for a few days, in order to reconsider, in a full House, the propriety of the last clause in the Constitution, containing the proviso respecting reconciliation; it was carried as follows:

FOR PRINTING NOW.

Mr. Camp,	Mr. Clark,	Mr. Shinn,
Hardenburgh,	Elmer,	Tallman,
Joseph Holmes,	Harris,	Fennimore,
Mott,	Bowen,	Shreve,
Sparks,	Leaming,	Covenhoven.
Cooper,	Shaver,	

FOR DEFERRING.

Mr. Frelinghuysen,	Mr. Josiah Holmes,	Mr. Symmes,
Paterson,	Ellis,	Dick.
Mehelm,	Sergeant,	

*Ordered*, That one thousand copies of the draft of *Charter Rights* be immediately printed and dispersed among the inhabitants of this Colony.

On the application of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*,

*Ordered*, That they be empowered to apprehend and secure such of the inhabitants of that Colony who have removed into this, as they may think necessary for the publick good; and all persons within this Colony are desired to aid and assist in the execution of such orders for that purpose as they may think proper to make.

*Ordered*, That *Stephen Crane*, *Lewis Ogden*, and *Caleb Camp*, Esquires, be a Secret Committee to correspond and co-operate with the Secret Committee of the Provincial

the end of the terms severally before limited; and that any of the said officers shall be liable to be dismissed when adjudged guilty of misbehaviour by the Council on an impeachment of the Assembly.

XIII. That the inhabitants of each County, qualified to vote as aforesaid, shall, at the time and place of electing their Representatives, annually elect one Sheriff and one or more Coroners, and that they may re-elect the same person to such offices until he shall have served three years, but no longer; after which, three years shall elapse before the same person is capable of being elected again. When the election is certified to the Governor or Vice-President, under the hands of six freeholders of the County for which they were elected, they shall be immediately commissioned to serve in their respective offices.

XIV. That the Townships, at their annual town meetings for electing other officers, shall choose Constables for the Districts respectively, and also three or more judicious freeholders of good character to hear and finally determine all appeals relative to unjust assessments in cases of publick taxation, which Commissioners of appeal shall for that purpose sit at some suitable time or times to be by them appointed and made known to the people by advertisements.

XV. That the laws of this Colony shall begin in the following style, viz: *Be it enacted by the Council and General Assembly of this Colony, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same*, That all commissions granted by the Governor or Vice-President shall run thus: *The Colony of NEW-JERSEY, to A. B., &c., greeting*. And that all writs shall likewise run in the name of the Colony. And that all indictments shall conclude in the following manner, viz: Against the peace of this Colony, the Government, and dignity of the same.

XVI. That all criminals shall be admitted to the same privileges of witnesses and counsel as their prosecutors are or shall be entitled to.

XVII. That the estates of such persons as shall destroy their own lives shall not for that offence be forfeited, but shall descend in the same manner as they would have done had such persons died in a natural way; nor shall any article which may occasion accidentally the death of any one be henceforth deemed a deodand, or in anywise forfeited on account of such misfortune.

XVIII. That no person shall ever within this Colony be deprived of the inestimable privilege of worshipping *Almighty God* in a manner agreeable to the dictates of his own conscience, nor under any pretence whatsoever compelled to attend any place of worship contrary to his own faith and judgment; nor shall any person within this Colony ever be obliged to pay tithes, taxes, or any other rates, for the purpose of building or repairing any church or churches, place or places of worship, or for the maintenance of any minister or ministry, contrary to what he believes to be right, or has deliberately or voluntarily engaged himself to perform.

XIX. That there shall be no establishment of any one religious sect in this Province in preference to another, and that no *Protestant* inhabi-

Congress of *New-York*; and that the said Committee be vested with power to issue warrants and apprehend and confine such person or persons as they may think necessary for the publick good.

The Petition from the Town Committee of *Galloway* and *Great Egg-Harbour*, praying that the surplus of the money arising from the sale of goods saved on board a transport belonging to the enemy, which was stranded on the *Jersey* coast, may be appropriated towards equipping such within their bounds, and the bounds of *Little Egg-Harbour*, as are unable to equip themselves; was read a second time, and ordered to lie on the table.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Petition from *John Reynolds* and *George Riche*, Paper-makers in *Germantown, Pennsylvania*, setting forth, that they designed to carry on their trade in this Colony, and praying that this Congress would encourage the same; read a second time, and deferred for further consideration.

*Resolved*, That, in order to prevent a failure of justice, all Judges, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, and other inferior officers of the late Government within this Colony, proceed in the execution of their several offices, under the authority of the people, until the intended Legislature, and the several officers of the new Government be settled and perfected, having respect to the present Constitution of *New-Jersey*, as by the Congress of late ordained, and the orders of the Continental and Provincial Congresses; and that all actions, suits, and processes, be continued, altering only the style and form thereof according to the terms by the said Constitution prescribed, in the further prosecution thereof.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of the County of *Gloucester* be continued, and they proceed to act in all cases as heretofore directed, until a new election.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas this Congress has been given to understand that divers persons in the County of *Monmouth* have imbodyed themselves in opposition to the measures of Congress; and

tant of this Colony shall be denied the enjoyment of any civil right merely on account of his religious principles, but that all persons, professing a belief in the faith of any *Protestant* sect, who shall demean themselves peaceably under the Government as hereby established, shall be capable of being elected into any office of profit or trust, or being a member of either branch of the Legislature, and shall fully and freely enjoy every privilege and immunity enjoyed by others their fellow subjects.

XX. That the Legislative department of this Colony may as much as possible be preserved from all suspicion of corruption, none of the Judges of the Supreme or other Courts, Sheriffs, or any other person or persons possessed of any post of profit under the Government other than Justices of the Peace, shall be entitled to a seat in the Assembly, but that, on his being elected and taking his seat, his office or post shall be considered as vacant.

XXI. That all the laws of this Province, contained in the edition lately published by Mr. *Allinson*, shall be and remain in full force until altered by the Legislature of this Colony, (such only excepted as are incompatible with this Charter,) and shall be, according as heretofore, regarded in all respects by all civil officers and others the good people of this Province.

XXII. That the common law of *England*, as well as so much of the statute law as have been heretofore practised in this Colony, shall still remain in force until they shall be altered by a future law of the Legislature, such parts only excepted as are repugnant to the rights and privileges contained in this Charter, and that the inestimable right of trial by jury shall remain confirmed, as a part of the law of this Colony, without repeal, forever.

XXIII. That every person who shall be elected as aforesaid to be a member of the Legislative Council or House of Assembly shall, previous to his taking his seat in Council or Assembly, take the following oath or affirmation, viz: "I, A. B., do solemnly declare that, as a member of the Legislative Council (or Assembly, as the case may be) of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, I will not assent to any law, vote, or proceeding, which shall appear to me injurious to the publick welfare of said Colony, nor that shall annul or repeal that part of the third section in the Charter of this Colony which establishes that the elections of members of the Legislative Council or Assembly shall be annual, nor that part of the twenty-second section in said Charter respecting the trial by jury, nor that shall annul, repeal, or alter any part or parts of the eighteenth or nineteenth sections of the same." And any person or persons who shall be elected as aforesaid is hereby empowered to administer to the said Members the said oath or affirmation.

*Provided always, and it is the true intent and meaning of this Congress*, That if a reconciliation between *Great Britain* and these Colonies should take place, and the latter be again taken under the protection and Government of the Crown of *Great Britain*, this Charter shall be null and void, otherwise to remain firm and inviolable.

are informed that numbers have expressed their willingness to return to their duty upon assurances of pardon, alleging that they have been seduced and misled by the false and malicious reports of others :

It is therefore declared, That all such persons as shall, without delay, return peaceably to their homes and conform to the orders of Congress, shall be treated with lenity and indulgence, and, upon their good behaviour, shall be restored to the favour of their country, provided that such as shall appear to have been the leaders and principals in those disorders, who, to their other guilt, have added that of seducing the weak and unwary, shall yet be treated according to their demerits.

Adjourned to meet at *Trenton*, to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

—  
Trenton, Friday, July 5, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Isaac De Cow*, Esq., having resigned his commission of Second Major of the First Regiment of Foot Militia in the County of *Hunterdon*, whereof *Isaac Smith*, Esquire, is Colonel ;

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Joseph Borden* do provide Wagons, and every other necessary, to accommodate the Rifle Battalion of *Pennsylvania*, consisting of five hundred men, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Broadhead*, in their march to *Monmouth* County, the place of their destination.

*Resolved*, That the Artillery Company under the command of Captain *Hugg* be ordered to march immediately with their Artillery to *New-Brunswick*, and from thence to such place as General *Livingston* shall direct.

Letter from *John Dennis*, Esq., urging the necessity of removing the Officers and other Prisoners of War from the publick places in which they are at present, as the soldiers have been continually plotting with the Negroes, discouraging persons from inlisting in the Continental service, ridiculing the Congress, &c.:

*Ordered*, That the President immediately write to the honourable Continental Congress, enclosing a copy of the Letter from Mr. *Dennis*, and requesting their advice in what manner to dispose of the said Prisoners of War.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Commissions be made out for the following persons, officers in the Battalion ordered to be raised in the Counties of *Somerset* and *Hunterdon*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*: *Richard Stites* Captain, *Peter Low* First Lieutenant, *Derick Lane* Second Lieutenant, *John Garrish* Ensign, *Jeremiah Dunn* First Lieutenant, *William Cummins* Second Lieutenant, *David Smalley* Ensign.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer for the Western Division do advance to the Wives of *William Bertles*, Sergeant *Willson*, and *Hugh MacLean*, the sum of 25s., Proclamation money, per month, each ; which sum is to be stopped out of their pay in the hands of Captain *Brearley*.

Petition from the Township Committee of *Piscataway*, setting forth, that certain disaffected persons had been taken and carried out of the said Township before trial, and praying that this Congress would take some order therein, was read ; whereupon,

*Ordered*, That the President write to General *Heard* on the above subject.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Saturday, July 6, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Cooper* and Mr. *Dick* be a Committee to prepare the draft of a Bill to regulate the ensuing election.

*Resolved*, That the several persons appointed Muster-Masters of the levies directed to be raised by the late Ordinance of this Congress, pay the said levies their subsistence money.

*Ordered*, That the Prisoners now in Jail on account of

being disaffected to the cause of the United Colonies, be brought to trial on *Wednesday* next, at three o'clock, afternoon.

*Resolved*, That a number of the Militia in the County of *Cape-May*, not exceeding five-and-twenty, commanded by one commissioned officer, be raised and stationed at the Point of *Cape-May*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Memucan Hughes* be Commissary and Paymaster of the said detachment of Militia.

It appearing to be absolutely necessary, in the present dangerous situation of publick affairs, that this Congress continue sitting ; and many Members having been called away by a regard to their private affairs at this busy season of the year, others by an attention to their families in the neighbourhood of the enemy, and some (we are sorry to say) having wholly neglected their duty to the publick, by departing without leave ; Therefore,

*Ordered*, That such Members as shall attend be empowered to transact any business which may arise and require immediate consideration, whether a sufficient number to constitute a quorum attend or not.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Joseph King* be Adjutant, and Mr. *Joshua Gordon* Regimental Quartermaster, of the Battalion to be raised in the Counties of *Sussex* and *Morris*, under the command of Colonel *Martin*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

Congress received a Letter from the Honourable President *Hancock*, enclosing the following Resolve :

"IN CONGRESS, July 5, 1776.—*Resolved*, That the *British* Officers and Soldiers who are Prisoners, and now in the Colony of *New-Jersey*, be sent from thence to the Town of *York*, in the Colony of *Pennsylvania* ; and that the Convention, or Committee of Safety of *New-Jersey*, be requested to carry this Resolve into immediate execution.

"By order of Congress :

"JOHN HANCOCK, President."

*Ordered*, That the above Resolve of the Continental Congress be forthwith carried into immediate execution, and that the necessary steps be immediately taken for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That the President do take the parole of honour of Mr. *John Lawrence*, of *Monmouth* County, not to depart the house of Mr. *Rensselaer Williams* ; and if Mr. *Lawrence* should refuse to give the same, that the President order him to be confined under such guard as he may deem necessary.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Monday* morning.

Monday, July 8, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

On application, *Ordered*, That the President take the parole of Mr. *Lawrence* not to depart the Township of *Trenton*, unless with leave of Congress.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the Township of *Alexandria*, in *Hunterdon* County, praying that no Member of Congress may hold any post of profit ; that all publick accounts may be fairly stated and put on the Journals ; that the yeas and nays may also be inserted, &c. ; read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That the Commissioners send forward, without delay, the Camp-kettles by them purchased for the use of General *Heard's* Brigade ; that the Commissioners divide them to each Battalion, according to the directions of General *Heard* ; and that they take receipts of the several Regimental Quartermasters for the number of Camp-kettles delivered as aforesaid.

Also, *Ordered*, That they send forward the Lead, Flints, and Canteens, Knapsacks, Cartridge-paper, Brushes and Wires, and Intrenching Tools, by them purchased, to General *Livingston's* Brigade, to be by him disposed of as necessity may require.

Captain *Charles Harrison* having resigned his commission,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

The Committee appointed to prepare a draft for regula-



ting the ensuing election, made Report ; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *Robert Paterson*, Esquire, be Surgeon's Mate to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Burlington*, *Gloucester*, *Salem*, and *Cumberland*, under the command of Colonel *Silas Newcomb*.

The Memorial of Doctor *Thomas Ewing*, Surgeon to the Battalion under Colonel *Newcomb*, setting forth that, not knowing what provision has been made of Instruments and Medicine for the use of the said Battalion, he had lain in, for present use, about £20 worth, relying on the credit of this Congress for the reimbursement of the money ; was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That Doctor *Cornelius Baldwin* be Surgeon to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Hunterdon* and *Somerset*, under the command of Colonel *Stephen Hunt*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Tuesday, July 9, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Colonel *Breese* having resigned his commission of Colonel of the Third Battalion of Militia in the County of *Monmouth*, assigning for reason the great backwardness of the people, himself so indifferently attended on field days, and so few ready to turn out, hiding themselves and deserting their houses when called upon to defend the shore,

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Ordered*, That *Daniel Hendrickson*, Esq., be Colonel of the Third Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Monmouth*.

Letter from General *Livingston*, enclosing copies of Letters from General *Washington* and Major *Duychinck* ; read and filed.

Letter from *Lewis Ogden*, Esq., read and filed.

Letter from *John Dennis*, Esq., read and filed.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Mr. *Symmes* and Mr. *Sergeant*, appointed a Committee to wait on *Stephen Skinner*, Esq., Captain *Kennedy*, Mr. *Fairholm*, Captain *Turnbull*, *Philip Kearney*, *Michael Kearney*, Dr. *John Lawrence*, *Thomas Skinner*, *Isaac Bonnell*, and *William Hick*, apprehended and removed to this place pursuant to an order of General *Washington*, and take their parole not to depart the Town of *Trenton*, unless with leave of Congress.

The above Committee make report that they have taken the parole of the above gentlemen, according to order.

Pursuant to order, *John Lawrence*, Esq., appeared before Congress, and was permitted to return home, on his parole to attend this House whenever called upon.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Wednesday, July 10, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Letter from *Abraham Clark*, Esq., informing that four tons of Powder were ordered to be sent immediately on Continental account for the use of the Militia who march out to guard the Province until the Flying-Camp is formed, or for the use of the Flying-Camp, if not expended before they take the field ; read, and ordered to be filed.

The Petition from Dr. *John Hicks*, apprehended and removed to this place pursuant to an order of General *Washington*, setting forth that he is a half-pay officer ; is desirous of saving his half-pay, as he has a large family to support ; that he has not yet signed the Association, nor has been ever called upon for that purpose ; but, seeing the necessity of the Colonies being united, is determined that his half-pay shall not be any restraint upon his future conduct ; that he is ready to sign the Association, and to act in every respect agreeable to the Resolves of the honourable Continental Congress, praying that he may be permitted to return, as his affairs are suffering on account of his absence ; was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That the President take the parole of *John*

*Richards* and Dr. *John Hicks*, apprehended and sent to this place pursuant to an order of General *Washington*, not to depart the Town of *Trenton*, unless with leave of this Congress.

The Report of the Committee of *Trenton*, respecting *Samuel Henry*, was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Resolved*, That General *Livingston* be directed to apprehend the person of the late Treasurer, *John Smyth*, Esq., and remove him, with the publick money in his hands, and such of his books and papers as relate to the Treasury, under guard, to *Trenton*.

Adjourned till three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *Samuel Franklin Parker* be Major of the Battalion raised in the Counties of *Middlesex* and *Monmouth*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, in the Brigade under General *Heard*.

*Jacob Tice*, Ensign in Captain *Burrows's* Company, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, having refused to accept his appointment,

*Ordered*, That *Jonathan Holmes* be Ensign in the said Company.

*Ordered*, That *Mark Thompson*, Esq., be Colonel of the First Battalion of Militia in the County of *Sussex*.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress went into the examination of witnesses in support of the charges exhibited against certain disaffected persons apprehended in the County of *Hunterdon* by order of Congress. After hearing several witnesses, the further consideration thereof was deferred till to-morrow morning.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Thursday, July 11, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from Adjutant-General *Reed*, informing Congress that he had in charge from General *Washington* to acquaint this body that it being of the utmost importance to prevent any communication or correspondence with the enemy, and having, from many strong circumstances, just reason to suspect sundry persons about *Amboy* would avail themselves of their situation to give intelligence and aid to the enemy, he deemed it necessary, for the safety of the publick, that they should be removed to places where they could have no opportunity of carrying such design into execution ; submitting it to the consideration of this House whether some general direction given on this head to the Committees, or General Officers, or both, is not absolutely necessary ; read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That Captain *William Gamble* be directed to apprehend, and bring to this place, Captain *Crow* ; and that this Congress will defray the necessary expense arising thereon.

Congress resumed the examination of witnesses for and against certain disaffected persons in the County of *Hunterdon* ; and after some time spent therein, adjourned the further examination till the afternoon.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Congress resumed the examination of witnesses for and against certain disaffected persons in the County of *Hunterdon* ; and, having gone through the same, deferred the determination thereof until to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Friday, July 12, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

On the recommendation of General *Livingston*, *William Bott*, Esq., is appointed Adjutant-General of the Militia of *New-Jersey*.

It appearing that opposition to the drafts was made in Captain *Groenendyck's* Company, and *George Updike* and *John Horpence* having attended before Congress, upon a charge of being concerned, when no witnesses appeared to fix the charge upon any individuals,

It is *Ordered*, That the Township Committee of *Kingswood* take cognizance of the offence of the people of that Company.

*Ordered*, That Lieutenant *Howell*, with two Privates, be directed to proceed immediately to *Burlington*, and bring under guard *Thomas Okeson* to *Trenton*.

Upon the application of Dr. *Beaumont* to this Congress for reimbursement of his expenses in transporting his baggage, &c., and for payment of his subsistence,

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Beaumont* be informed that his application must be made to the Continental Congress.

The Proceedings of the Committee of *Amwell*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, respecting a certain *William Steel*, who has his residence in the County of *Middlesex*, but, being in the County of *Hunterdon*, was apprehended by order of the said Committee, being transmitted to this Congress and read,

*Ordered*, That the said *Steel* be forthwith brought before this House. Whereupon the said *William Steel* being brought before Congress, the proceedings of the Committee were read in his presence, and, being heard in his defence;

*Ordered*, That he be committed to the common Jail at *Trenton*.

It being represented to Congress that the levies in *Salem* County are obstructed for want of Arms, when, at the same time, there are in the County a sufficient number of *Jersey* Arms, which are the publick property of the County:

Therefore, *Ordered*, That the people of that County do supply such of the levies in the present Brigade as have been or may be raised in that County, with the publick Arms in their hands; and that the County Committee be enjoined to see this order properly executed.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met pursuant to adjournment.

A Letter from Colonel *Stephen Hunt*, alleging want of health, and resigning his appointment in the Brigade under General *Heard*; read, and his resignation accepted.

A draft of a Bill for regulating the ensuing election was read the second time; and an amendment being moved, that no person be entitled to a seat in the Legislative Council or Assembly unless he first take the following test, &c.:

"I, A B, do swear (or affirm) that I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to *George* the Third, King of *Great Britain*; that I will not by any means, directly or indirectly, oppose the measures adopted by this Colony, or the Continental Congress, against the tyranny attempted to be established over these Colonies by the Court of *Great Britain*; and that I do and will bear true allegiance to the Government established in this Province under the authority of the people;"

On the question, it was carried in the affirmative, as follows, viz:

## YEAS.

Mr. Camp,	Mr. Dickenson,	Mr. Quackenbush,
Condict,	Josiah Holmes,	Shaver,
Woodhull,	Leaming,	Van Campen,
Paterson,	Dr. Bloomfield,	Sinnickson,
Hardenbergh,	Dunn,	Cripps.
Linn,	Sergeant,	

## NAYS.

Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Cooper,	Mr. Combs,
Joseph Holmes,	Elmer,	Reynolds,
Mott,	Harris,	Tallman,
Sparks,	Buck,	Shreve.

After some time spent on the said Bill, the further consideration thereof was deferred.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, July 13, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Covenhoven*, Mr. *Mehelm*, and Mr. *Sergeant*, be a Committee to examine into the state of the Eastern Treasury, and that they report thereon.

A Petition of Dr. *John Hicks*, setting forth, that he is willing, if required, to be bound by oath to act in such manner as to give the fullest satisfaction; that whenever the Militia is called out in defence of the country he will be ready to give his attendance as a Surgeon, or in any other station that may afford the most benefit; and praying that he may be permitted to return to his family; read, and ordered a second reading.

The Petition of *Cornelius Williamson*, a prisoner in the Jail of *Trenton*; read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Upon the question, whether any of the persons sent under guard from *Amboy* be permitted to return, in order to remove their effects to such place as Congress shall appoint for a limited time, upon their parole and security, if required? It was carried in the affirmative, as follows, viz:

## YEAS.

Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Cooper,	Mr. Leaming,
Dickenson,	Elmer,	Quackenbush,
Mott,	Dr. Bloomfield,	Sinnickson,
Josiah Holmes,	Combs,	Shreve.

## NAYS.

Mr. Condict,	Mr. Sparks,	Mr. Van Campen,
Woodhull,	Buck,	Cripps,
Covenhoven,	Sergeant,	Tallman.
Joseph Holmes,		

The Congress resumed the consideration of the draft of a Bill for regulating the ensuing election; and after some time spent thereon,

*Ordered*, That the same be recommitted to Dr. *Bloomfield*, Mr. *Cooper*, and Mr. *Sergeant*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Michael Kearney* have leave to remove to *Burlington*, on his parole not to depart from thence further than six miles on the east side of *Delaware* till the further order of Congress.

*Ordered*, That *Philip Kearney* have leave to remove, on his parole, to the dwelling-house of Mr. *Richard Stevens*, in the Township of *Alexandria*, and County of *Hunterdon*, or to *Morristown*, and not to depart from thence more than six miles without the leave of Congress.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *John Lawrence* have leave to remove, on his parole, to *Morristown*, and not to depart from thence more than six miles without the leave of Congress.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Johnston Fairholm* have leave, on his parole, to reside at *Bordentown*, or at Mr. *Rutherford's*, in *Hunterdon* County, and not to depart from thence, or from within six miles thereof, without leave.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bonnel* and Mr. *Thomas Skinner* have leave, on their parole, to reside at *Cranberry Town*, and not to depart from thence, or from within six miles thereof, without leave.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Turnbull* have leave, on his parole, to remove to *Bordentown*, and not to depart more than six miles from thence without leave.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hick* have leave to return home, for the present, giving bond and security for his good behaviour, in the penalty of £500.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Stephen Skinner* and Captain *Kennedy* have leave, on their parole, to reside at *Morristown*, and not to remove more than six miles from thence.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *John Richards* have leave, on his parole, and security in the penalty of £1,000, to reside on his own farm, and not to depart more than two miles from thence without leave.

Doctor *John Hicks* having come into Congress, and taken an oath to the present Government;

*Ordered*, That he have leave to return home.

*Ordered*, That the above persons, before they remove to the places of their destination, have leave to remain at home two days, in order to settle their business.

Adjourned till Monday morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, July 15, 1776.

Met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to examine into the state of the Eastern Treasury, made report, that they had waited upon Mr. *Smyth*, who had delivered into their hands the sum of £4,944 19s. 6d., Proclamation money; and also a bag sealed, said to contain a quantity of cancelled paper money.

The Committee further report, that they have delivered the above sum of money and bag sealed, to *John Stevens*, Esq., as ordered by this House, to be by him deposited in the Treasury chest of this Colony, for which they have taken his receipt; that Mr. *Smyth*, the Treasurer, had not his accounts with him, but has returned home in order to collect his papers, and the moneys outstanding, upon his parole and

promise to prepare himself for settlement in a short time, and to attend the further order of this House.

*Ordered*, That *Nehemiah Wade*, Esq., be Second Major of the First Regiment of Foot Militia in the County of *Essex*, whereof *Edward Thomas*, Esq., is Colonel.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *William Winans* be Surgeon to the same Regiment.

The Committee to whom was recommitted the draft of a Bill for regulating the ensuing election, made Report; which was read, and, after sundry Amendments, agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed.\*

*Resolved*, (on the motion of the Members of the County of *Salem*,) That the election in that County be by ballot, and that it be held at the Court-House in the Town of *Salem*, without removing from place to place, anything in the Ordinance for ascertaining the modes and places of election before contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Petition of *Cornelius Williamson*, a disaffected per-

\*An Ordinance for regulating the ensuing Election.—Passed JULY 15, 1776.

Whereas, by the second section of the Constitution of this Colony, formed by this Congress, there is to be a Legislative Council and General Assembly elected by the good people of this Colony, on the second Tuesday in August next; and, pursuant to the same Constitution, one Sheriff and one or more Coroners in each County ought, at the same time, to be elected; and whereas it was thought proper not to fix or insert in the said Constitution either the places or mode of election, or the place where the said Council and Assembly shall meet, after they are so elected, but leave them to be ascertained by a distinct Ordinance of this Congress:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the places of election shall be as follows: In *Bergen*, at the Court-House in *New-Barbadoes*; in *Essex*, at the Court-House in *Newark*; in *Middlesex*, at the Court-House in *New-Brunswick*; in *Somerset*, at the Court-House at *Hillsborough*; in *Morris*, at the Court-House in *Morristown*; in *Monmouth*, at the Court-House in *Freehold*; in *Hunterdon*, at the Court-House in *Trenton*; in *Sussex*, at the Court-House in *Newton*; in *Burlington*, at the Court-House in the City of *Burlington*; in *Gloucester*, at the Court-House in the Town of *Gloucester*; in *Salem*, at the Court-House in the Town of *Salem*; in *Cumberland*, at the Court-House in *Bridgetown*; and in *Cape-May*, at the Court-House in the Middle Precinct; and that the inhabitants of each County, entitled to vote for Representatives in the said Council and General Assembly, when met at the place of election, shall, between the hours of ten in the morning and one in the afternoon, choose three judicious freeholders to preside as Judges of the election; which Judges shall take an oath or affirmation before any Justice of the Peace for the faithful and impartial discharge of their duty; and the said inhabitants shall then proceed to elect such a number of Representatives in Council and Assembly as, by the said Constitution, they are entitled to elect; and also one Sheriff, and one or more Coroners; adjourning from day to day, and from place to place, (except in the County of *Salem*,) if it shall be thought necessary, pursuant to the Ordinance of the late Provincial Congress. And the certificate of the Judges, so as aforesaid appointed, together with six good and sufficient freeholders, shall be a sufficient testimonial of the election of any member of Council or Assembly; the form of which certificate shall be as follows: "We do hereby certify, that on the day of the date hereof, A, B, and C were (or that A was in the certificate for a member of Council) duly elected to represent the County of . . . . in the General Assembly of this Colony, (or Legislative Council, as the case may require,) to be held at *Princeton* on the 27th of this instant. Witness our hands and seals this . . . day of *August*, 1776." *Provided always*, That no person or persons shall be entitled to a seat in Council or Assembly unless he or they so elected shall have first taken the following oath or affirmation, to wit: "I, A B, do swear (or affirm) that I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to *George* the Third, King of *Great Britain*; that I will not, by any means, directly or indirectly, oppose the measures adopted by this Colony, or the Continental Congress, against the tyranny attempted to be established over these Colonies by the Court of *Great Britain*; and that I do and will bear true allegiance to the Government established in this Colony under the authority of the people."

And as it is highly unreasonable that the enemies of *America* should be admitted to take an active part in our public measures, no person or persons shall be admitted to vote at the said election, unless he first take the same oath or affirmation, if thereunto required by any one of the Judges or Inspectors of the said election; which oath or affirmation any one of the Judges aforesaid shall be empowered to tender and administer to any or either of the said electors.

And that each person who shall be named as a candidate by any inhabitant entitled to vote shall be admitted to appoint one Inspector and one Clerk; which Clerks, when so appointed, shall be sworn or affirmed in manner aforesaid, truly and impartially to take the votes and set down the name and place of abode of each elector, and to poll no voter who is not attested, if required so to be by any one or more of the Judges or Inspectors. *Provided always*, That no Sheriff or Coroner shall be empowered to act in his office until he shall be commissioned by the future Governour or Vice-President of the Colony, and shall be further qualified in such manner as the future Legislature of this Colony shall direct and appoint.

And it is further *Resolved*, That the Legislative Council and General Assembly, when so elected, shall, for the first time, meet at *Princeton*.

son, now confined in the common Jail of *Hunterdon*, in pursuance of the adjudication of the *Amwell* Committee, praying that he may have an immediate hearing; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, July 16, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That the Deputy Quartermaster-General, Colonel *Biddle*, and his Assistants, be empowered, in case of necessity, to impress within this Colony Baggage-Wagons and Horses for the service of the *United States* of *North-America*, paying a reasonable hire for their service while employed.

A Letter from Adjutant-General *Reed*, informing that Lord *Howe* is arrived at the Hook, and the necessity of urging on, with all expedition, the new levies raising in this Colony; read, and ordered to be filed.

A Petition from *Samuel Wigton*, a debtor confined in the Jail of *Morris*, setting forth that he was enlisted as a Sergeant in Captain *Morris's* Company, in the Battalion now under the command of Colonel *Winds*; that before the said Company left the County of *Morris*, he was arrested for debt, and committed to the Jail of *Morris*; and that he has several sums of money due to him from sundry persons in the Battalion aforesaid, which, when recovered, are sufficient to discharge his debts; praying that he may have time for the payment of his debts; that he may be released from imprisonment, and that he may be ordered to join his Battalion, or any other this Congress may think proper; and also a testimonial thereunder written, signed by sundry persons, in support of the facts contained in the said Petition; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *William Burnet* be added to the number of Commissioners for *East New-Jersey*, and that he have the like authority as is given to the Commissioners nominated in the Ordinance of the late Congress for striking the sum of £50,000.

*Resolved*, That the several Township Committees throughout this Colony do immediately exert themselves in procuring Lead for the use of the Army now engaged in our defence, as the demand for that article is very great and pressing; that to this end they do forthwith collect all the leaden weights from windows and clocks, and all leaden weights of shops, stores, and mills, of one pound weight and upwards; also all other Lead in and about houses, or other places; and that they forward all the Lead which shall by them be so collected to the hands of *Alexander Chambers*, *Abraham Hunt*, *David Pinkerton*, and *William Tucker*, of *Trenton*; *Hendrick Fisher*, of *Somerset* County; *Azariah Dunham*, of *New-Brunswick*; *John Ross*, of *Woodbridge*; *Isaac Woodroof*, of *Elizabethtown*; and Dr. *William Burnet*, of *Newark*; or any of them, Commissioners appointed for purchasing Arms, &c. And the said Commissioners are directed to pay for all such Lead, at the rate of 6d., Proclamation money, the pound weight; together with the reasonable expense that may arise in forwarding the same.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Captain *Kinney* appeared before this House in consequence of the citation issued by this Congress for a charge of loitering on the road to *Connecticut* with the late Governour *Franklin*; and now, upon examining into the causes of complaint, it appears to this House that whatever delay arose thereon was inevitable, owing to no misconduct in Captain *Kinney*, but to accidental causes.

The Report of the Committee of *Trenton*, respecting *Samuel Henry*, was read the second time; and Mr. *Henry* being duly notified, appeared before Congress; the charges against him were read, several witnesses examined, and the further hearing of the same deferred till to-morrow morning.

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that *Henry Cuyler*, Esq., is so extremely indisposed as to render his removal very dangerous: Therefore,

*Ordered*, That the Chairman of the Committee of *Newark* take the parole, drawn in the usual manner, of Mr. *Cuyler*, to remain for the present in his dwelling-house at *Newark*, or within two miles thereof, he giving bond, with

security, in the penalty of £1,000, for the faithful observance of his parole.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sergeant*, Mr. *Hugg*, and Mr. *Elmer*, be a Committee to draft an Ordinance for punishing Traitors and Counterfeiters of the Continental and Provincial currencies.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, July 17, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition from sundry Ladies at *Perth-Amboy*, setting forth that they apprehend fatal and melancholy consequences to themselves and families, and to the inhabitants in general, if they should be deprived of the assistance of Doctor *Lawrence's* skill in his profession, as his attendance is hourly necessary to several patients now much indisposed, who will be left helpless if he be removed, as no other practitioner resides in that place, praying that he may be permitted to remain in *Amboy*; was read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to two o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to draft an Ordinance for punishing Traitors and Counterfeiters, made report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Petition of *George Woodward*, setting forth the distressed situation of the wife and children of *Anthony Woodward*, who has been hunted by bands of armed men, and driven, contrary to his intention, to the King's troops for shelter and protection, praying that he may return to his rank and station in the community; was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Letter from the Committee of *Newark*, requesting that this Congress would procure, or order to be built, four Gondolas or Row-Galleys, mounted with cannon, to ply between the mouths of *Passaick* and *Hackinsack* Rivers and *Perth-Amboy*; also informing Congress that four persons were confined in the Jail of *Essex*, at the desire of the Secret Committee of *New-York*, enclosing their examinations, and some affidavits concerning them, and requesting that this Congress would take some order therein; was read. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That the said Examinations and Affidavits be referred to the Secret Committee appointed by this Congress.

The Petition from sundry Ladies at *Perth-Amboy* was read the second time, and ordered that a copy of the following Letter, addressed to Mrs. *Franklin*, one of the subscribers, be signed by the President, and sent:

MADAM: I am ordered by Congress to acquaint you, and through you the other ladies of *Amboy*, that their Petition, in favour of Dr. *John Lawrence*, has been received and considered.

Could any application have procured a greater indulgence to Dr. *Lawrence*, you may be assured yours could not have failed of success. But, unhappily, Madam, we are placed in such a situation, that motives of commiseration to individuals must give place to the safety of the publick.

As Dr. *Lawrence*, therefore, has fallen under the suspicion of our Generals, we are under the necessity of abiding by the steps which are taken; and are, &c.

*Ordered*, That *Thomas Okeson* be committed to the common Jail of *Hunterdon*, the keeper whereof is hereby commanded to receive the said *Okeson* into his custody, and to keep him in close confinement until the further order of this Congress, or the future Legislature of this State.

Congress resumed the consideration of the Charges exhibited against *Samuel Henry*, and came to the following determination:

*Ordered*, That *Samuel Henry* be committed to the common Jail of *Hunterdon*, the keeper whereof is hereby commanded to receive the said *Samuel Henry* into his custody, and to keep him in close confinement until the further order of this Congress or future Legislature of this State.

Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., enclosing Resolves of the Continental Congress, requiring an addition of two thousand of the Militia of this State to the Flying-Camp; read, and referred to Mr. *Mehelm*, Mr. *Ellis*, and Mr. *Paterson*.

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have declared the United Colonies free and independent States, we, the Deputies of *New-Jersey*, in Provincial Congress assembled, do resolve and declare, that we will support the freedom and independence of the said States with our lives and fortunes, and with the whole force of *New-Jersey*.

Adjourned till eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, July 18, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That this House from henceforth, instead of the style and title of the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, do adopt and assume the style and title of the Convention of the State of *New-Jersey*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Isaac Smith* be directed to employ some officer of the Militia to apprehend *Samuel Henry*, and deliver him, together with the order of this Convention for his commitment, to the keeper of the common Jail at *Trenton*.

The Report of the Committee for drafting an Ordinance for punishing Traitors, &c.; read a second time, and ordered a third reading.

The Committee to whom were referred the Resolves of the Continental Congress, &c., made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Report of the Committee for drafting an Ordinance for punishing Traitors, &c.; read a third time.

*Ordered*, That the same be engrossed, and do pass.\*

The Report of the Committee to whom were referred the Resolves of the Continental Congress, &c.; read a second time, and ordered a third reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

On the question, whether *William Ellis*, Esq., or *Elijah Hand*, Esq., be Major of the Battalion of Militia to be raised

\*An Ordinance for punishing Treason and Counterfeiting.—Passed JULY 18, 1776.

Whereas it is necessary, in these times of danger, that crimes should receive their due punishment; and the safety of the people more especially requires that all persons who shall be found so wicked as to desire the destruction of good government, or to aid and assist the avowed enemies of the State, be punished with death:

Therefore be it resolved and ordained by this Convention, and it is resolved and ordained by the authority of the same, That all persons abiding within this State of *New-Jersey*, and deriving protection from the laws thereof, do owe allegiance to the Government of this State as of late established on the authority of the people, and are to be deemed as members of this State; and that all persons passing through, visiting, or making a temporary stay in this State, being entitled to the protection of the law during such passage, visitation, or temporary stay, during the same time owe allegiance to this Government.

And be it further resolved and ordained, That all and every person or persons, members of, or owing allegiance to this Government, as before described, who, from and after the date hereof, shall levy war against this State within the same, or be adherent to the King of *Great Britain*, or others the enemies of this State within the same, or to the enemies of the *United States of North America*, giving to him or them aid or comfort, shall be adjudged guilty of high treason, and suffer the pains and penalties thereof, in like manner as by the ancient laws of this State he or they should have suffered in cases of high-treason.

And be it further resolved and ordained, That all and every person or persons, who, from and after the date hereof, shall be found guilty of reviling the Government of this State as by this Convention established, or of other seditious speeches or practices, shall be punished in like manner as by the former laws of this State such person or persons might or ought to have been punished for such seditious speeches and practices against the Government then in being.

And be it further resolved and ordained, That all and every person or persons, who, from and after the date hereof, shall be found guilty of counterfeiting or altering the Continental Bills of Credit, the Bills of Credit issued by the late Provincial Congress of this State, or the Assemblies, Conventions, or Congresses, of any of the *United States of North America*, or uttering the same knowing them to be counterfeit or altered, shall be adjudged felons, and be punished with death, in like manner as persons found guilty of counterfeiting or knowingly altering the former Bills of Credit of this State might or should have been.

Provided always, That no person or persons shall suffer death or other pains or penalties for any the offences aforesaid, until he or they shall have been first found guilty of the same offence or offences whereof he or they shall be charged and accused in a due course of law, and by the verdict of a jury.

Provided also, That nothing in this Ordinance contained shall be construed to divest any Committee of the power they now possess of examining and committing any offenders, so that they do not proceed to the infliction of punishments for any the offences in this Ordinance contained, but leave the same to be determined in due course of law in manner aforesaid.

in the Counties of *Burlington, Gloucester, and Cumberland*? It was carried as follows, viz:

FOR W. ELLIS, ESQ.

Mr. Drummond,	Mr. Sparks,	Mr. Van Campen,
Paterson,	Clark,	Sinnickson,
Hardenbergh,	Hugg,	Cripps,
Mehelm,	Ellis,	Tallman,
Joseph Holmes,	Dr. Bloomfield,	Shreve.
Mott,	Coombs,	

FOR E. HAND, ESQ.

Mr. Condict,	Mr. Harris,	Mr. Sergeant,
Josiah Holmes,	Buck,	Post,
Elmer,	Bowen,	Taylor.
Ayres,		

The Report of the Committee to whom were referred the Resolves of the Continental Congress, read a third time; and, after sundry Amendments,

*Ordered, unanimously*, That the same do pass.\*

The Petition of *Ebenezer Cowel, Jun.*, setting forth, that *John Barnes, Esq.*, High Sheriff of the County of *Hunterdon*, had refused to receive and execute two Writs issued under the authority of the people, pursuant to the Ordinance of this Convention, read. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Barnes* immediately attend this House.

*Mr. Barnes* appeared before this House, and, in answer to the above charge, informed the Convention that he declines acting as Sheriff under the authority of the people, and is willing to be superseded. Wherefore,

*Resolved*, That a new Sheriff be appointed.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, July 19, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee of *Burlington* County having called before them *Drury Wake, Esq.*, on a charge of his being inimical to the liberties of this country; and having made adjudication thereof, the said *Drury Wake* refused to abide thereby, and appealed to this Convention; the Committee made report of their proceedings; which being read in the presence of the said *Wake*, and proof being given concerning the same,

*Ordered*, That the said *Drury Wake, Esq.*, be committed to the common Jail of *Salem*, the keeper whereof is hereby

\* *An Ordinance for detaching two thousand of the Militia.—Passed JULY 18, 1776.*

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have resolved, "That General *Washington* be desired to call to his assistance two thousand of the men who have marched into *New-Jersey* to form the Flying-Camp, and that the Convention of *New-Jersey* be requested immediately to supply their places with an equal number of the Militia of that State:" And whereas the situation of *New-York*, the vicinity of *New-Jersey* to the enemy, and, above all, the arrival of Lord *Howe*, who, it is probable, will speedily make some decisive movement, render it absolutely necessary that the most immediate and effectual steps be taken to guard against the incursions of the *British* Troops, and to strengthen the Army of the *United States*:

*Resolved, therefore, unanimously*, That two thousand of the Militia of this State be immediately detached to supply the place of the like number taken from the Flying-Camp in *New-Jersey*, and ordered to *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That said two thousand Militia compose four Battalions, consisting of thirty Companies of sixty-four non-commissioned officers and privates, under the command of a Brigadier-General.

*Resolved*, That the said Militia continue in service for the space of one calendar month, computing from the time of their joining the Flying-Camp, unless sooner discharged; that they have the same Pay, Rations, and allowance, as the Brigade under General *Heard* are entitled to receive from the Continental Congress, computing from the time of their marching to the place of destination; and that they conform in all instances to the regulations which are or shall be made for the government of said forces.

*Resolved*, That the said Battalions shall be formed as follows: One Battalion to consist of two Companies from the County of *Bergen*, three Companies from the County of *Essex*, and two Companies from the County of *Morris*.

One Battalion to consist of two Companies from the County of *Somerset*, two Companies from the County of *Sussex*, and four Companies from the County of *Hunterdon*.

One Battalion to consist of three Companies from the County of *Middlesex*, three Companies from the County of *Monmouth*, (whereof Captain *Stillwell's* Company is to be one,) and two Companies from the County of *Salem*.

One Battalion to consist of three Companies from the County of *Burlington*, three Companies from the County of *Gloucester*, and one Company from the County of *Cumberland*.

And, in order that proper Officers may be immediately appointed,

*Resolved*, That the Field-Officers, with the Captains and Subalterns in each County, do forthwith assemble, and agree upon one Captain, one Lieutenant, and one Ensign, for each Company, to be raised in their respective Counties; and that the Field-Officers appointed to the command of each Battalion do appoint an Adjutant and Quartermaster for the Battalion.

*Resolved*, That each man come equipped with a good Musket with a

commanded to receive him into his custody, and keep him in close confinement until the further order of this Convention, or future Legislature of this State.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Joseph Borden* be directed to employ some officer of the Militia, with such Guard as may be necessary, to deliver *Drury Wake, Esq.*, together with the order of this Convention for his commitment, to the keeper of the common Jail of *Salem*.

Whereas *Drury Wake, Esq.*, appeared before the County Committee of *Burlington*, on a charge of his being inimical to the liberties of this country; which Committee, after hearing proofs and allegations, made an adjudication on said charge, and the aforesaid *Drury Wake* appealed from the adjudication of the said Committee to this Convention:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *Drury Wake* pay all the costs arising on the above prosecution, including the expense of taking him to the Jail of *Salem*, to be taxed by the County Committee of *Burlington*.

*Mr. William Smith* appeared before the Convention upon a charge exhibited against him by the Committee of *Woodbridge*; and after hearing and considering the several matters alleged and proved relative to the said charge, this House are of opinion that no offence appears to have been made good against him, and do therefore discharge him from all further attendance on this House, or on said Committee, unless some new charge be made appear by which he shall be found guilty of some offence against the State.

*Ordered*, That *Ebenezer Foster, Esq.*, have leave, on his parole, and security in the sum of £1,000, to remove to the publick house of *Mr. White*, in *Barnard's-Town*, in the County of *Somerset*, and not to go more than six miles from thence, unless with leave of this Convention, or the future Legislature of this State.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met pursuant to adjournment.

*Mr. Conrad Hendricks* was brought before this Convention upon a charge transmitted against him by the Committee of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*; and after hearing and considering the several matters alleged against him, this House are of opinion that no offence has been proved against him, and do therefore discharge him from all further attend-

Bayonet, (if the latter can be procured,) a Tomahawk, a Cartouch-box, Blanket, Canteen, and Knapsack.

*Resolved*, That the Colonels of said Battalions be directed to make return as soon as possible to this Convention, or to the Brigadier-General, to be by him laid before the Convention, of the number of men which turned out in each County of this State in the Battalions aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That the four Battalions above directed to be raised form one Brigade.

*Resolved*, That the following officers be appointed to the command of the respective Battalions, viz: For the Battalion to be raised in *Bergen, Essex, and Morris*, *Edward Thomas* Colonel, *Ellis Cook* Lieutenant-Colonel, *Maurice Goatscius* Major; for the Battalion to be raised in the Counties of *Somerset, Sussex, and Hunterdon*, *Mark Thompson* Colonel, *Abraham Bonnet* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Enos Kelsey* Major; for the Battalion to be raised in the Counties of *Middlesex, Monmouth, and Salem*, *George Taylor* Colonel, *Whitton Cripps* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *John Duychinck* Major; and for the Battalion to be raised in the Counties of *Burlington, Gloucester, and Cumberland*, *Charles Read* Colonel, *Josiah Hillman* Lieutenant-Colonel, and *William Ellis* Major.

*Resolved*, That any of the said two thousand Militia, while in service, be at liberty to enlist in the Brigade under the command of General *Heard*, and on such enlistment, shall be entitled to the bounty of three pounds, agreeable to the late Ordinance of Congress.

And whereas Camp-kettles are extremely scarce, and indeed impossible to be procured:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the said Militia to bring with them a sufficient number of Kettles; and for this purpose it is further recommended, that every Company be divided into lots, six men in a lot, and that each lot furnish itself with a Kettle. And if said Kettles, or any of them, should happen to be taken by the enemy, or endamaged or destroyed in the service, this State will make the owners full compensation for such injury or loss.

The zeal, alacrity, and spirit, which the inhabitants of *New-Jersey* have manifested during the present most important contest for freedom, is a happy presage, as well as the strongest assurance, that this requisition of their Representatives will be carried into instant execution; and the rather so, as the Brigade now directed to be raised is particularly destined to guard this State. We flatter ourselves that it is almost useless to recommend the utmost despatch, as the enemy is at hand, and the danger pressing and great. The vicinity of a mortal foe, whose avowed design is to reduce us to the most abject state of vassalage, is surely a call sufficient for freemen. Our brethren of *Pennsylvania* pour out in thousands: may *New-Jersey* keep the illustrious example in view, and evince to the world that the Militia of this State are equally zealous in the glorious cause of *American* freedom! Remember, the hour is approaching which will, in all human probability, decide the fate of *America*—which will either ensure your title to the rank of freemen, or debase you to the lowest class of slaves. Life, liberty, and property, all await the issue of the present struggle. Arise, then, and exert yourselves!



ance on this House, unless some new charge be made appear by which he shall be found guilty of some offence against the State.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, six o'clock.

Saturday, July 20, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Petition of *Samuel Henry*, setting forth, that he is desirous of giving every reasonable satisfaction in his power that may obviate any prejudices remaining on the minds of the Convention; that he is ready to make acknowledgments for any rash expressions that Convention may conceive he has been guilty of, and for every part of his conduct that has been, in their opinion, exceptionable; that it is his fixed resolution so to conduct himself in future as to afford no further room for just offence; that he is ready to give any security the Convention may think necessary to require; and praying that he may be released from his confinement:

*Ordered*, That for the contrition expressed in the above Petition, *Samuel Henry* be discharged from his confinement, and have leave, on his parole, drawn in the usual form, and giving bond, with security, in the sum of £2,000, for the faithful performance of his parole to remove to his Mills in *Trenton*, and there, or within a circle of two miles thereof, continue, and not to depart said bounds unless with leave of this Convention, or the future Legislature of this State.

*Ordered*, That *William Tucker*, Esquire, of *Trenton*, be the Sheriff of the County of *Hunterdon*, until a Sheriff be chosen for said County at the ensuing election, and that a Commission be made out accordingly.

*Ordered*, That the Commanding Officer of the *Pennsylvania* Troops now at or near *Trenton* be desired to apprehend *Joseph Stansbury*, a suspected person from *Philadelphia*, and transmit him safely to the Committee of Inspection of that City, who are requested to prevent his rambling through this State and prying into our unhappy situation.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Tallman*, Esq., Chairman of the County Committee of *Burlington*, be directed to take the parole of the Rev. *Jonathan Odell*, a person suspected of being inimical to *American* liberty; that he confine himself on the east side of *Delaware River*, within a circle of eight miles from the Court-House in the City of *Burlington*.

Adjourned to *New-Brunswick*, Monday, three o'clock P. M.

Monday, July 22, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, July 23, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have resolved, "That it be earnestly recommended to the Convention of *New-Jersey* to cause all the Stock on the sea-coast, which they shall apprehend to be in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, to be immediately removed and driven back into the country to a place of safety:" And whereas this Convention deem it necessary that the above Resolution should be carried into immediate effect, particularly in the County of *Monmouth*, which is at present most exposed to depredations:

*It is therefore unanimously resolved and directed*, That the County Committee of *Monmouth* proceed, without delay, to remove all the Stock on their coast, which may be in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, back into the country, to a place or places of safety.

The Convention being informed that Colonel *Hendrickson*, of *Monmouth*, was at the door, and desired admittance,

*Ordered*, That he attend.

Colonel *Hendrickson* informed the Convention that the *Monmouth* coast was exposed extremely to the incursions and depredations of the enemy, and requested that a Guard might be stationed along said coast, and maintained at the publick expense.

He further informed the Convention that some of his Negro slaves had run off, and were on board the enemy's fleet; that he had reason to believe he could recover the said slaves if he were permitted to send a flag, and requesting

that, through the interference of this House, he might have such permission.

The Convention took the latter requisition under consideration, and agreed unanimously that the sending of flags comes properly within the department of Brigadier-General *Mercer*, and that they could no further interfere on the occasion than to write a letter of introduction to the General in favour of Colonel *Hendrickson*.

The Petition of *Richard Walker*, setting forth that a legacy of £900 sterling was bequeathed to him by his uncle, who resided in *England*, to be paid on the decease of his grandmother, who was living in the autumn of the year 1775; that if he should take up arms against the Kingdom of *Great Britain* he should lose the above legacy; and praying that he may be exempted from bearing arms against the said kingdom, on engaging that he will not be concerned in any measures that may prove ruinous to the liberty or interest of the *United States*; read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Elmer* be added to the Committee appointed to examine into the state of the Eastern Treasury.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to examine into the state of the Eastern Treasury proceed forthwith to *Amboy*; that they be, and hereby are, vested with full power, to bring, if they should deem it necessary, Mr. *Smyth*, the Treasurer, to this place, with the Money in the said Treasury, and all the Vouchers, Documents, and other papers relative thereto; and that the said Committee call to their aid such force as they may think necessary to carry this Order into effect.

Agreed that the Commission of *James Mount*, Esquire, a Field-Officer in the Third Battalion of the *Monmouth* Militia, be, and it hereby is, revoked.

*Ordered*, That *Oake Wikoff*, Esq., be Lieutenant-Colonel, *Denice Denice*, Esq., First Major, and *Hendrick Van Brunt*, Esq., Second Major of the Third Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Monmouth*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, July 24, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from General *Washington*, informing that the Brigade under General *Heard* was far from being complete, and urging the necessity of raising and forwarding the new levies destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*, was read. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a Letter be written to General *Washington*, informing that several Companies were on their way to join the Brigade, and that this Convention will use its utmost efforts to furnish its quota, and to give his Excellency such other aid as the weal of the *United States* may require, and the condition of this State will admit.

Also *Ordered*, That a Letter be written to Brigadier-General *Heard*, desiring that he would, without delay, make return to the Convention of the number of men in the several Companies in his Brigade, and by what Counties those Companies were furnished.

The Convention received a Letter from the War-Office, of the 20th of July, referring to this Convention the propriety of *Bryan Lefferty*, Esq., his residing in *New-Jersey*, and to take his parole and security.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Lefferty* do sign his parole as settled by Congress, and give security in the sum of £1,000, to depart hence to the house of the Widow *Lefferty*, in the Township of *Bedminster*, in *Somerset* County, and there to remain, or within a circle of four miles thereof, until he have leave to the contrary.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *William Winants* be Surgeon to the Battalion directed to be detached from the Militia in the Counties of *Bergen*, *Essex*, and *Morris*, under the command of Colonel *Thomas*, destined to reinforce the Flying-Camp.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *John Hammell* be Surgeon's Mate to the Battalion directed to be raised in the Counties of *Bergen*, *Essex*, and *Burlington*, whereof *Philip Van Cortland*, Esq., is Colonel, under the command of General *Heard*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Bodo Otto*, Jun., be Surgeon to the Battalion directed to be detached from the Militia in the Counties of *Burlington*, *Gloucester*, and *Cumberland*, to be under the command of Colonel *Charles Read*, destined to reinforce the Flying-Camp.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Tallman*, Dr. *Bloomfield*, and Mr. *Frelinghuysen*, be a Committee to draft a Bill for amending the Militia Ordinance.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That *Jacob Vanderveenter* be Captain, and *Abraham Terhune* First Lieutenant, of a Company in the First Battalion of Militia in *Middlesex* County.

Whereas the Independent Company in the County of *Essex*, under the command of Captain *Drummond*, has been greatly reduced by reason of promotion and otherwise; and whereas it is inexpedient to take from other Companies in order to add to or keep up the proper number of the said Independent Company:

*It is therefore agreed unanimously*, That the said Company be forthwith dissolved, and be incorporated with the other Militia in the several Companies in the Districts in which they respectively reside.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, July 25, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Bloomfield*, Mr. *Drummond*, Mr. *Quakenbush*, Mr. *Ogden*, and Mr. *Brown*, be a Committee to consider the propriety of building or purchasing of four Gondolas or Row-Galleys, mounted with cannon, to ply between the mouths of *Passaick* and *Hackinsack* Rivers and *Perth-Amboy*.

*Richard Stites*, Esquire, Captain of a Company in the County of *Somerset*, resigned his commission, assigning for reason, that he was appointed to raise a Company in the Brigade under General *Heard*; and that he had removed out of the Township in which his Company resides:

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Micajah Dunn*, Esquire, Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*, resigned his commission, assigning for reason, that he is so far advanced in life, and of so infirm a state of health, as to render it impossible for him fully to discharge the duty of his station:

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Ordered*, That *Jonathan Deare*, Esquire, be Lieutenant-Colonel, and *John Dunn*, Esquire, First Major, of the First Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*.

The Convention received a Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., dated the 22d instant, informing that Congress had come to a resolution to increase the Flying-Camp. For this purpose, that the State of *New-Jersey* is desired to augment its quota with three Battalions of Militia in addition to those formerly desired by Congress, and send them, with all possible despatch, to join the Flying-Camp: Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That a Letter be written to Congress, informing that Convention had ordered two thousand of its Militia to be detached pursuant to the late requisition of Congress, which are to be renewed monthly.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to prepare a draft for amending the Militia Ordinance, made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Peter Gordon* be Brigade-Major of the Brigade under the command of General *Heard*, and that he continue Captain of the Company under his command in the Battalion whereof *David Forman*, Esq., is Colonel.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, July 26, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee of Inspection for the City of *New-Brunswick*, having referred the case of Mr. *John Hortwick* to this

Convention, the same was taken under consideration; and it appearing by a testimonial of the said Committee that the aforesaid *John Hortwick* has always been esteemed as a good citizen, and a hearty friend to this country; that he is a military associator, and as such has turned out on all occasions when required; and this Convention being of opinion that he was induced to trade with the Captain of the *Asia* ship of war to fulfil an oath which had been exacted from him by the said Captain, and to regain the liberty of himself and sons, and not with any intention of abetting the enemies of *America*; and that he has manifested a becoming degree of contrition for his offence:

*It is agreed, unanimously*, That the said *John Hortwick* be forgiven, received into favour, and restored to the good opinion of his countrymen.

Whereas, by a Resolution of the late Provincial Congress, it was in the election of the County Committee of *Bergen* either to receive pay for the Arms taken by Captain *Meeker*, or to have them replaced: And whereas the said Committee have made choice of accepting pay for the Arms, of which it appears there were seventy-nine stand:

Therefore, *It is Ordered*, That either of the Treasurers of this State pay *Johannes Demarest*, Esquire, Dr. *Abraham Van Boskirk*, and *Jacobus Post*, Esq., or any of them, persons authorized by the Committee for that purpose, the sum of £355 10s., Proclamation money, being the amount of the aforesaid seventy-nine stand of Arms, at the rate of £4 10s. apiece; and that the receipt of the above-named persons, or any of them, shall be a sufficient voucher for that sum.

The Committee of Inspection for the City of *New-Brunswick*, having referred the case of *John Brown* and *Jacob Neifies*, persons employed by *John Hortwick* to purchase some Provision for the *Asia* ship of war, to this Convention, the same was considered accordingly; it appearing that the said *John Brown* and *Jacob Neifies* procured the said Provision solely with design to assist the said *Hortwick*, their neighbour, in his distress, and not to aid the enemies of this country; that they have manifested due contrition for their offence, and requested forgiveness therefor:

It is, therefore, *Ordered*, That the said *John Brown* and *Jacob Neifies* be forgiven, received into favour, and restored to the good opinion of their countrymen.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That the Committee of the Township of *Hillsborough*, in the County of *Somerset*, do leave in the hands of Mr. *Isaac Brokaw*, Clockmaker, thirty pounds weight of Lead, he having represented to the Convention that he could not carry on his trade without such quantity.

Adjourned till eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

Saturday, July 27, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to Certificate of Election,

*Ordered*, That *David De Groot*, Esq., be Captain of a Company in the First Battalion of Foot Militia in *Somerset* County, whereof *Stephen Hunt*, Esq., is Colonel.

The Memorial of *Jerome Vanderbelt*, of the City of *New-Brunswick*, setting forth, that two of his apprentices had enlisted in the Brigade under General *Heard*; that he is a hearty friend to his country; that he cannot well carry on his business without the aid of one of them; and praying the influence of this House that one of his said apprentices may be returned; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That Captain *John Cook*, of *Monmouth*, be directed to take to his assistance as many of the Militia as he shall find necessary, and apprehend any persons whom he has reason to suspect of inlisting, or being inlisted for the *British Army*, and to take them before the County Committee of *Monmouth*, who are required to commit or discharge such accused persons as they shall find necessary.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That General *Mercer*, in conjunction with the Committee of *Perth-Amboy*, or such of them as can be readily convened, do take immediate steps for removing all such disaffected or suspicious persons in that City as may, from their situation, be thought dangerous to the publick cause;

especially such as have relations or connexions among the enemy.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon, on *Monday* next.

Monday, July 29, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Jacob Wardell, Joseph Wardell, and Peter Wardell*, persons apprehended by a detachment of the *Monmouth* Militia on account of furnishing the enemy with Provision, were brought before the House, and witnesses examined in support of the charge:

*Ordered*, That the determination thereof be deferred till to-morrow.

*Ordered*, (upon the complaint and representation of the Committee of the Western Precinct of *Somerset* County,) That *Joseph Stockton* be committed to the common Jail of *Somerset*, the keeper whereof is hereby commanded to receive him into his custody, and to keep him in close confinement until the further order of this Convention, or future Legislature of this State.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, July 30, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Convention resumed the consideration of the charge against *Jacob Wardell, Joseph Wardell, and Peter Wardell*; and, after some time spent therein,

*Ordered*, That *Jacob Wardell* be committed to the custody of the Sheriff of *Monmouth*, to be by him safely kept until discharged by this Convention, or delivered by due course of law.

*Ordered*, That *Joseph Wardell* and *Peter Wardell* be discharged on giving bond, each, with security, in the sum of £500, for their future good behaviour, and for their appearance when called upon by the Convention, or future Legislature of this State. The County Committee of *Monmouth* are directed to take the said bond, and to judge of the security.

*Ordered*, That *Jacob Wardell* pay £28 7s. 11d., Proclamation money, being the expense of apprehending and bringing him before this Convention, and conducting him to the Sheriff of *Monmouth*.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from the Committee of *Newark* respecting the building or purchase of four Gondolas or Row-Galleys, to ply between the mouths of *Passaick* and *Hackinsack* Rivers and *Perth-Amboy*, made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That *Thomas Hutton* be employed, at the rate of one Dollar a day, to search for Lead and Sulphur Mines, and Flint Quarries, and make report in three weeks.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to examine into the state of the Eastern Treasury, made report, that, including the money by them received at *Trenton*, as by their former Report, they had received in the whole from *John Smyth*, Esq., the late Treasurer, the sum of £6,101 2s., Proclamation money, besides a bag, sealed, said to contain £4,819 5s. 9d., like money, of bills cancelled; all which they have deposited in the hands of the Honourable *John Stevens*, Esq., to be by him kept in the Province chest, agreeable to the order of this Convention, as by his receipts appears; and that by the accounts of Mr. *Smyth* herewith exhibited, there appears to be due from Mr. *Smyth* to the State a further balance of £930 6s. 6d., like money, exclusive of Loan-Office money not yet signed or disposed of.

*Ordered*, That the said Report be received, and the Accounts filed.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, July 31, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Chevalier *Jouet* have leave, on his parole, drawn in the usual manner, and on giving bond, with security, in the sum of £1,000, for the faithful performance of his parole, to remove to the dwelling-house of Mr. *White*, Innkeeper, in *Barnard's Town*, in the County of *Somerset*, and there, or within a circle of four miles thereof, remain,

and not depart the said bounds unless with leave of this Convention, or the future Legislature of this State.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the following Letter be signed by the Vice-President, and sent to Colonel *Wetherill*:

SIR: The Convention lately entered into certain Resolves, requiring the immediate detaching a brigade of two thousand of the Militia of this State to join the Flying-Camp; a copy of which has been transmitted to you.

The present alarming exigencies require the utmost despatch in this service; we are perfectly at a loss for your reasons in not exerting yourself in making the detachment ordered from your Regiment; and we must desire you will explicitly inform us thereof by the bearer.

Letter from the Convention of the State of *New-York*, enclosing the Affidavit of *Balthazar De Hart*, Esq., respecting certain inhabitants of that State, who have either given countenance and aid to our enemies, or have deserted its defence at this dangerous crisis; read and filed.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

This Convention having heard the charges exhibited against *Christopher Vaught, John Vaught, Joseph Lee, Thomas Buskirk, Philip Cool, William Thatcher, Christopher Diltz*, and *Frederick Fritz*, disaffected and dangerous persons, apprehended by order of Convention, and considered the several matters alleged and proved relative to the said charges,

Do Order and Resolve, That *Christopher Vaught* be fined in the sum of £100, *John Vaught* in the sum of £100, *Joseph Lee* in the sum of £100, *Thomas Buskirk* in the sum of £12, *Philip Cool* in the sum of £72, *William Thatcher* in the sum of £60, *Christopher Diltz* in the sum of £10, and *Frederick Fritz* in the sum of £73, Proclamation money; and that the above persons be committed until they pay, or give security for the payment of the sums in which they are respectively amerced.

*Ordered*, That the above Fines be appropriated towards defraying the costs and expenses which accrued in apprehending and bringing the said disaffected persons to justice.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, August 1, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from the Rev. Mr. *Odell*, praying, for certain reasons, that he may be excused from signing the parole heretofore ordered, and offering a new parole, binding himself not to hold any political correspondence with the enemy, or to furnish them with provisions or intelligence; read. Whereupon, the Convention having taken the same into consideration,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Odell* sign the original parole sent to the Committee of *Burlington*.

The Report of the Committee to whom was referred the Letter from the Committee of *Newark* respecting the building or purchase of Gondolas, &c.; read the second time.

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to the Continental Congress, and that Mr. *Ogden* and Mr. *Sergeant* draft a Letter for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Camp*, Mr. *Hand*, and Mr. *Holme*, be a Committee to settle the Accounts and pay the several detachments of Militia of this State which were lately called out at the requisition of General *Washington*; that they immediately advertise their appointment; and that they, or any one of them, have power to draw for the money needed upon the Treasurers, who are required to pay the same.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion, Resolved, That *Thomas Skinner* and *Isaac Bonnell*, Esquires, be released from their present parole, and be entitled to all the rights and immunities of others the good subjects of this State, on taking an Oath, the Test which is inserted in the Election Ordinance.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Linn* be added to the Committee appointed to settle and pay the Accounts of the several detachments of Militia, &c.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the County Committee of *Monmouth*, and to the several Township Commit-

tees and Colonels of the Battalions in the said County, that they assist *Captain Wikoff* by furnishing him with Arms for his levies in *General Heard's* Brigade, as far as they may be able, to expedite the equipment of the said levies. It is further recommended to the said Committees and Colonels, that *Captain Wikoff* be furnished with such of the Arms and Accoutrements taken from non-Associators, &c., within their bounds, as may be fit for service, he giving sufficient vouchers on receiving the said Arms.

*Ordered*, That *Philip Johnston*, Esq., be Colonel, *Joseph Phillips*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Platt Bayles* Major, of the Battalion raised in the Counties of *Hunterdon* and *Somerset*, in the Brigade under the command of *General Heard*, destined to reinforce the Army at *New-York*.

*Ordered*, That the several Battalions in the Brigade under *General Heard* take rank according to the date of the commissions of the Colonels; that the several Companies in each Battalion in said Brigade take rank according to the date of the commissions of the Captains; and that the rank of all the Officers be regulated according to the date of their several commissions.

*John Wetherill*, Esq., Colonel of the Second Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*, having informed *Mr. Combs*, a Member of this House, that he was not able to perform the duty of his office, owing to his indisposition and advanced age, and was desirous of resigning his commission, if agreeable to Convention:

*Ordered*, That the said resignation be accepted.

*Azariah Dunham*, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*, having informed a Member of this House that, as he is engaged in the office of Commissary, he cannot discharge the duty of his military office, and that he was desirous of resigning his commission, if agreeable to Convention:

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Ordered*, That *John Neilson*, Esq., be Colonel, and *John Duyckinck*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Friday, August 2, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *John Dunn*, Esq., be Major of the Battalion detached from the Militia of the Counties of *Middlesex*, *Monmouth*, and *Salem*, destined to reinforce the Flying-Camp, in the room of *Major Duyckinck*, who was appointed to that command but refused to accept of it.

*Ordered*, That *Robert Hoops*, Esq., be Brigade-Major of the Militia of this State under Brigadier-General *Dickenson*.

*Ordered*, That *Reuben Potter* be Second Major of the First Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*.

*Ordered*, That *Captain John Sherrerd* be required to apprehend *Peter Cyphers*, and bring him forthwith before this Convention in custody.

The draft for amending the Militia Ordinance was read a second time, and referred to further consideration.

The Petition of sundry persons in the First Regiment of Foot Militia in the County of *Monmouth*, praying that further Regulations may be made respecting the Militia, &c., was read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Guisebert Guisebertson*, Captain of a Company in the Second Battalion of Foot Militia, in the County of *Monmouth*, having resigned his commission for reasons mentioned in his Letter:

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

*Resolved*, That the several County Committees in this State do cause Inventories and Appraisements to be made of the Estates, real as well as personal, of all such persons within their respective bounds as have or shall have absconded from their homes and joined themselves to the enemies of this State, causing all perishable articles to be sold, and the moneys arising therefrom, and all other the Goods and Estates of such persons, that they keep in safe and secure custody until the further order of this Convention, or the determination of other proper judicature: *Provided*, That the said

Committees be empowered to leave any part of the said Estates in the hands of the relations or friends of such absconding persons, taking such security as they may think proper for the return thereof, or of the value.

The Convention resumed the consideration of the draft prepared by the Committee for amending the Militia Ordinance, and recommitted it to the same Committee.

The Petition of sundry persons in the Second Battalion of *Monmouth*; read the second time, and referred to the same Committee.

The Memorial of *Captain Hankinson*, of *Monmouth*, setting forth, that he had raised a Company of Minute-men, to continue in service for the space of two months, agreeable to the directions of the late Committee of Safety; that the said Company had been called to the *Hook* on the arrival of *General Howe*; and praying that the said Company may be paid for such service, an account of which accompanied the aforesaid Memorial; read, and referred to the Committee of Accounts.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Saturday, August 3, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That the County Committee of *Essex* proceed to hear and determine the charges exhibited against the four persons apprehended by order of the Secret Committee of the State of *New-York*, who remained confined in the common Jail of that County on the 24th day of *July* last; and that they be vested with full power to acquit, amerce, or imprison said persons.

The Committee to whom was referred the draft of an Ordinance for amending the Militia Ordinance, made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Petition of *Ebenezer Foster*, now on his parole at *Barnard's Town*, praying that he may be permitted to return to his farm at *Woodbridge*; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Letter of *John Duyckinck*, Esq., appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Middlesex*, enclosing his commission, with a resignation of the same; was read.

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

The Report of the Committee to whom was referred the draft of an Ordinance for amending the Militia Ordinance, read the second time; and after sundry Amendments, on the question; Whether the same do pass? It was carried as follows, viz:

YEAS.

Mr. Ogden, Drake, Woodhull, Frelinghuysen, Paterson, Hardenbergh,	Mr. Linn, Taylor, Josiah Holmes, E. Clark, Hand, Dr. Bloomfield,	Mr. Quackenbush, Brown, Shaver, Shinn, Dick.
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------	----------------------------------------------------------

NAYS.

Mr. Joseph Holmes, Mott, Sparks,	Mr. Elmer, Buck, Bowen,	Mr. Combs, John Holmes.
----------------------------------------	-------------------------------	----------------------------

*Thomas Skinner* and *Isaac Bonnel*, Esqs., appeared before Convention, and took, on oath, the Test inserted in the Election Ordinance. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That they be released from their parole, and be entitled to all the rights and immunities of others the good subjects of this State.

Adjourned to *Monday* afternoon, five o'clock.

— Monday, August 5, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A sufficient number of Members not attending, adjourned to three o'clock to-morrow afternoon.

— Tuesday, August 6, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *Doctor Jacob Jennings* be Surgeon to the Battalion directed to be detached from the Militia in the Counties of *Somerset*, *Hunterdon*, and *Sussex*, to be under the command of Colonel *Mark Thompson*, destined to reinforce the Flying-Camp.

The Representation of the County Committee of *Mon-*

mouth, respecting the removal of the Stock on the sea-coast, &c.; read, and ordered a second reading.

*John Carey*, Esq., and *Mr. Ephraim Lloyd*, from the County of *Salem*, presented a Remonstrance to this Convention (being duly authorized for that purpose) against the Resolution which passed this House the 15th day of *July* last, directing that the election in that County be by ballot, and that it be held at the Court-House in the Town of *Salem*, without removing from place to place, &c., and requesting that the said Resolution be rescinded; read, and ordered a second reading.

Letter from General *Dickenson*, read.

Agreeable to Certificate of Election,

Ordered, That *Abraham Johannes Blauvelt* be Captain, *Cornelius D. Blauvelt* First Lieutenant, *Guilliam Bogart* Second Lieutenant, and *John Logier* Ensign, of a Company of Foot Militia in the Township of *Harrington* and County of *Bergen*.

Letter from the County Committee of *Bergen*, informing that some of the Powder lately sent to that County by this Convention was damaged and wholly unfit for use, and praying that this Convention would take direction therein, and order the deficiency to be made up; read, and ordered a second reading.

Letter from Colonel *Thomas*, enclosing a Letter from *Mr. Bott*, informing that a certain *Caleb Hetfield* dissuaded the Militia from turning out under Colonel *Thomas*, and even offered a bounty to restrain and keep them back; read, and referred to the County Committee of *Essex*.

Letter from *Daniel Johnes*, complaining of sundry riotous and disaffected persons in his Company, one of whom struck said *Johnes*; read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned till eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

— Wednesday, August 7, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Representation of the Township Committee of *Woodbridge*, setting forth, that certain persons in the Third Battalion of *Philadelphia* Militia had insulted and abused *Nathaniel Fitz Randolph* and *Ezekiel Bloomfield*, inhabitants of said Township, and praying that this Convention would take the said complaint under consideration; was read, and ordered a second reading.

Letter from *Mr. Stockton*, enclosing certain Resolves of Congress, directing "that this Convention would make such provision for keeping open the communication between the States of *New-Jersey* and *New-York*, by way of the Ferries over *Passaick* and *Hackinsack* Rivers, as to them shall appear most effectual; and that Congress will reimburse the expenses of such service to the State of *New-Jersey*; and recommending to the State of *New-Jersey* to order their Militia immediately to march and join General *Mercer*; read and filed.

Letter from General *Heard*, enclosing Return of men in his Brigade; read and filed.

Letter from General *Mercer*; read and filed.

Resolved, That the Deputies in Convention be allowed at the rate of six shillings a day for every day they have or shall attend during the continuance of this Convention, to be certified by *Mr. Elmer*, *Dr. Bloomfield*, *Mr. Hand*, and *Mr. Paterson*, or any two of them.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

The Remonstrance of certain Freeholders and others, Electors in the County of *Salem*, against the Resolution which passed this House on the 15th day of *July* last, on motion of the Deputies of that County, &c.; read a second time:

Whereas on motion made the 15th day of last month by the Members of the County of *Salem*, it was resolved, "That the election in that County be by ballot, and that it be held at the Court-House in the Town of *Salem*, without removing from place to place, anything in the Ordinance for ascertaining the mode and places of election before contained to the contrary notwithstanding:" And whereas a Remonstrance, signed by a great number of the Freeholders and others, Electors of said County, has been presented to this Convention against the above-recited Resolution, praying

that the same may be rescinded, and that the ensuing election in said County may, in every respect, be carried on in the same manner as ordained by Convention for all the other Counties in this State:

It is therefore Resolved, That the election of Members to serve in Legislative Council and Assembly of this State for the County of *Salem*, and also of one Sheriff and one or more Coroners for said County, to be held on the second Tuesday of this instant *August*, be conducted in the same manner, and governed by the same regulations as are prescribed and ordained by this Convention for all the other Counties in this State, anything in the above-recited Resolution, which passed on the motion of the Deputies from *Salem*, to the contrary notwithstanding.

Adjourned till Friday morning, nine o'clock.

— Friday, August 9, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

A Petition from sundry Officers of the Second Battalion of *Middlesex* County, praying a division thereof; read, and ordered a second reading.

Ordered, That *Mr. Ogden*, *Mr. Drummond*, *Mr. Brown*, *Mr. Camp*, and *Mr. Combs*, be a Committee to devise ways and means, and report a plan, for keeping open the communication between this State and *New-York*, by way of Ferries over the Rivers *Passaick* and *Hackinsack*.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from General *Washington*, of the 8th instant; read, and filed.

A Petition of sundry persons in the South Ward of *New-Brunswick*, praying the interposition of this House relative to the choice of Officers in a Company of Militia late commanded by Captain *Jacob Pyatt*; read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from sundry persons in *Barnard's Town*, relative to a Company of Militia, was read.

Ordered, That the same be referred to the County Committee of *Somerset*.

The Petition from sundry Officers of the Second Battalion of *Middlesex* County, praying a division, &c., read a second time. Whereupon,

Ordered, That a third Battalion be formed out of the same, to consist of the Companies commanded by the Captains *Artupee*, *Barr*, *Stout*, *Schenck*, *Scudder*, *Wetherill*, and *Pyatt*.

Ordered, That *John Duyckinck*, Esq., be Colonel, *Jacob Hyer*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *William Scudder*, Esq., first Major thereof, and that the second Major be appointed on the return of General *Heard's* Brigade.

*Mr. Ogden*, from the Committee appointed to devise ways and means for keeping open the communication between *New-Jersey* and *New-York*, by way of the Ferries over *Passaick* and *Hackinsack*, reported an Ordinance for that purpose; which was three times read, and passed.\*

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

\*An Ordinance for keeping open the communication between *NEW-JERSEY* and *NEW-YORK* by way of the Ferries over *PASSAICK* and *HACKINSACK* Rivers.—Passed AUGUST 9, 1776.

The Convention having received information that the Ferries over *Passaick* and *Hackinsack* Rivers, between *Newark* and *New-York*, are neither supplied by the proprietors thereof or their tenants with such a number of scows and proper boats as are requisite in our present alarming situation, nor duly attended: And whereas it is of great importance that the passing and repassing between this State and *New-York*, while the enemy is at our door, should be put on the most convenient footing, and the said proprietors and tenants, notwithstanding repeated applications, having neglected the necessary provision for the aforesaid purposes:

It is therefore resolved, ordained, and directed, That the management and direction of said ferries be taken out of the hands of the said proprietors, and that Messieurs *William Camp* and *Joseph Hedden*, Jun., be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to take into their hands the possession, sole management, and direction of said ferries, and hold the same for the purposes aforesaid, until the first day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged from this service by the Legislature of this State; and they, or either of them, are hereby empowered and required to provide at least four scows for the ferries over each of the said rivers, and to employ a sufficient number of hands to ply and attend the same, and also to provide ropes to be stretched across the said rivers, and all such articles as they shall judge expedient for the service aforesaid.

And it is further resolved and directed, That no Troops in the service of the *United States*, or of any of them, nor their baggage, ammuni-



Saturday, August 10, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Ogden* and Mr. *Dick* be a Committee to prepare an Ordinance for the immediate detaching of one-half of the Militia of this State to join the Flying-Camp.

The Board of War and Ordnance having referred the case of Lieutenant *Wadman* to this Convention, the same was accordingly considered. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That Lieutenant *Wadman* sign his parole, as settled by Congress, to depart from the City of *New-Brunswick* to *Bordentown*, in the State of *New-Jersey*, and there, or within six miles thereof in said State, to remain, and not to depart said bounds unless with leave of the honourable Continental Congress, the Convention, or future Legislature of this State.

The Committee of the Western Precinct of *Somerset* County having referred the case of *Joseph Stockton* to this Convention, and before the charge was considered said *Stockton* having requested time in order to determine whether he should sign the Test inserted in the Election Ordinance,

*Ordered*, That he have time for a few days to consider thereof, and that in the mean time he return to *Hillsborough*.

*Ordered*, That *Thomas Jones* be Second Lieutenant in Captain *Andersen's* Company, in the Battalion whereof *Silas Newcomb, Esq.* is Colonel, in General *Heard's* Brigade, and that he continue Adjutant of the same Battalion.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

General *Mercer's* Letter, received this day, was read, and filed.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Ordinance for the immediate detaching one-half of the Militia, &c., made Report; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Inventories of the Estates of *Anthony Woodward* and *William Güisebertson*, of *Monmouth* County, persons who have absconded from their homes, and joined the enemy, were read and filed.

*Resolved*, That, to prevent desertion, no person or persons belonging to, or coming from, the Army in the State of *New-Jersey* be permitted to go over any of the Ferries in or travel through said State without a pass, signed either by General *Mercer*, Colonel *Griffin*, or Colonel *Biddle*, and all persons in general, and in particular the Members of Committees, Militia Officers, and owners or keepers of Ferries, are strictly enjoined to carry this Resolution into effect, by apprehending and securing every person belonging to, or coming from, said Army, who shall not have a pass signed as above directed, until he can be reconducted to the Army aforesaid.

The draft of a Bill for the immediate detaching of one-half of the Militia to join the Flying-Camp, was read the second time, and ordered to be recommitted to Mr. *Ogden*, Mr. *Sergeant*, and Mr. *Paterson*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Sunday, August 11, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee to whom was referred the Bill for the

tion, or their other wagons, carriages, or horses, shall pay more than one-third part of the ferriage paid by such as are not in said service; and, to prevent a misconstruction of this resolve, *It is hereby declared*, That Commissaries, or other persons supplying the Army by contract with provisions, stores, &c., are not intended to be either included in, or to receive any private benefit from, the said resolve.

*And it is further resolved and directed*, That the said Commissioners keep an exact account as well of the expenses and disbursements as of the moneys they shall receive for ferriages; and the said Commissioners, or either of them, are hereby authorized to draw orders on either of the Treasurers of this State for such sums of money as shall be necessary for the disbursements aforesaid, and his or their receipts thereof shall be sufficient vouchers to indemnify the said Treasurers, their heirs, executors, and administrators, for the payment of said orders; and at the expiration of the said term the said accounts of disbursements and moneys received for ferriage by the Commissioners shall be submitted to the examination of the said proprietors, who shall and may then choose, either to accept of the profits arising from the said ferries while in the hands of said Commissioners, after paying thereof such sum for said Commissioners' attendance on the business aforesaid as by the Representatives of this State shall be adjudged, or be paid a reasonable rent for the ferries during the time aforesaid.

immediate detaching one-half of the Militia, &c., made Report; and, after sundry Amendments, was agreed to unanimously.\*

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

\*An Ordinance for detaching one-half of the Militia.—Passed August 11, 1776.

The Convention viewing with serious concern the present alarming situation of this and their sister States, that on a prudent use of the present moment depend their lives, their liberty, and happiness, think it their indispensable duty to put the Militia on such a footing that their whole force may be most advantageously exerted, and to call out the one-half into immediate service, to be relieved by the other monthly:

*Be it therefore resolved, ordained, and directed*, That all able-bodied men, without exception, in this State, between the ages of sixteen and fifty, be immediately enrolled by the Captains of the Militia in whose Districts they live, into their several Companies, and be called, and deemed to be, in construction of this Ordinance, the Militia of this State, and to be in that Regiment to which the Company they are enrolled in belongs; and that the said Militia be formed into two divisions, in manner following, to wit: Orders shall be immediately issued by the Brigadiers-General to the several Colonels or Commanding Officers of every regiment and battalion within this State, to call together without delay all that are directed as aforesaid to be enrolled in their several Companies; and in those regiments or battalions where one-half will not turn out volunteers to serve in the first division, that the divisions be determined by lot.

That the first division be immediately equipped with arms and every necessary accoutrement that can be obtained, and four days' provision, and march with all despatch to join the Flying-Camp in this State. And to the end that the several divisions may be properly formed and officered, it is hereby directed, That the battalions of the first division shall be formed as follows, to wit: one battalion from the regiments or battalions whereof *Philip Van Cortland* and *Edward Thomas, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the regiment whereof *Theunis Dey, Esq.*, is Colonel; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Jacob Ford* and *Jacob Drake, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the two regiments and one battalion whereof *Mark Thompson, Ephraim Martin, John Cleave Symmes, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the two battalions whereof *Stephen Hunt* and *Abraham Quick, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the battalions whereof *George Taylor, David Brearley, Daniel Hendrickson, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Jonathan Deare, Esq.*, is Lieutenant-Colonel, and *John Neilson* and *John Duyckinck, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Isaac Smith* and *David Chambers, Esqs.*, are Colonels; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Joseph Beavers* and *John Mehelm, Esqs.*, are Colonels; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Joseph Borden* and *Charles Read, Esquires*, are Colonels; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Joseph Ellis* and *Richard Somers, Esquires*, are Colonels, and *Samuel Tonkin, Esquire*, is Lieutenant-Colonel; another battalion from the battalions whereof *Samuel Dick* and *John Holme, Esquires*, are Colonels; and another battalion from the battalions whereof *Silas Newcomb* and *David Potter, Esquires*, are Colonels.

That the Field and other officers of every two regiments or battalions from whence by division a battalion is to be formed as aforesaid, meet together as soon as possible; and the officers to command each division shall be determined as follows: one of the regiments or battalions shall furnish a Colonel, the other a Lieutenant-Colonel, and so alternately the Majors and other officers; and if it cannot readily be agreed by the said officers which regiment or battalion shall furnish the Colonel, or other Field-Officer for the first division, the same shall be determined by lot; and whosoever there are a greater number of Companies in one than in the other of the said regiments or battalions from whence one is to be formed as aforesaid, if the Captains and Subalterns in that regiment or battalion containing the greatest number of Companies do not agree among themselves who shall serve in the first division, the same shall be determined by lot.

That in the County where there is but one regiment, either the Colonel and one of the Majors, or the Lieutenant-Colonel and the other Major, go out with the first division; and if not agreed on among themselves which of them shall go in the first division, the same shall be determined by lot; and whosoever a battalion is to be formed out of three regiments or battalions, the Field-Officers shall go out in rotation.

That the battalions for the second division shall be formed in like manner as those of the first division, to wit: each of the remaining half parts of such regiments or battalions out of which a battalion is above directed to be formed for the first division, shall form a battalion for the second division.

That the first division shall continue in service for and during the term of one month, to be computed from the time of joining the Flying-Camp; and then, unless sooner discharged, to be relieved by the second division, and so alternately every month, until orders to the contrary shall be issued by the Legislature, the Commander-in-Chief, or one of the Brigadiers-General of this State.

That to the end that every man of the first division may be completely equipped as far as possible, the several Colonels or Commanding Officers of each regiment or battalion of the Militia are hereby directed to take from the Militia of the second division of their respective regiments or battalions a sufficient number of their best arms, and equip those of the first division, giving receipts and taking just appraisements; and when relieved by the second division, those of the first shall redeliver the same to them; and also such numbers of their own arms as shall be needed to be taken, and appraised in the manner aforesaid; and the same arms so at any time lent or taken, if lost or damaged in the service, shall be made good by this State.

That every private shall and may have the liberty of timely providing an able-bodied man to serve in his stead, to be approved by the Captain of the Company in which he is to serve.

That every officer refusing to serve in his turn shall be cashiered and reduced into the ranks, and shall be fined in manner following: a Colonel £20; a Lieutenant-Colonel £15; a Major £12; a Captain £8; a

Met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That no Troops in the service of the *United States*, or of any of them, nor their Baggage, Ammunition, or their other Wagons, shall pay for passing any of the Ferries within this State more than one-third part of the ferriage usually paid by such as are not in said service. And to prevent a misconstruction of this Resolve, It is hereby declared, That Commissaries or other persons supplying the Army with Provisions, Stores, &c., are not intended to be included in said Resolve, so as to receive any private benefit from the same.

A Letter from the War-Office, of the 6th of *August*; read and filed.

Adjourned to *Thursday*, three o'clock.

Thursday, August 15, 1776.

A sufficient number of Members not attending, the Convention did not meet.

Friday, August 16, 1776.

The Convention met.

*Ordered*, That the Committees of the several Counties, Towns, and Districts, in this State, do make out lists of the Prisoners of War which now are or have been resident within their Districts, and transmit the same to this Convention, or the future Legislature of this State, without delay.

Mr. *Hardenbergh* added to the Committee of Accounts.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *Richard Lott*, Esq., be appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Battalion of *Middlesex*.

*Ordered*, That *John Taylor* be appointed First Major thereof.

The Petition of Captain *Philip Van Arsdalen*, praying leave to raise a Company of Light-Horse in *Somerset* County; read, and ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition from the Officers of the Second Battalion of *Middlesex* County, praying an addition of Captain *Wetherill's* Company to that Battalion; read, and ordered a second reading.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Lieutenant, Ensign, or Adjutant, £6; a non-commissioned officer £3; and every private refusing to serve in his turn as aforesaid shall be fined £3.

That the pay of the officers and privates, to be computed from the time of their marching to join the Flying-Camp, shall be, in all respects, the same as those in the Continental service.

And whereas the principles of equity and humanity require that a proper compensation and provision be made for the families of all such as may be killed or wounded in the service; the Convention pledge the faith of this State that an adequate provision for the purpose aforesaid shall be made in such manner as that an equitable share of the burden shall fall upon those who do not go out with one or other of said divisions on their tour of service; it being clearly the opinion of the Convention that the fines above-mentioned to be paid by those who do not go out, being but a small share of property, are not equivalent, nor can, with any degree of reason, be put in competition with the risk of lives and limbs of those who go into the service; and also upon persons of property above the age of fifty, who are neither required to do duty nor pay any fine.

In this interesting situation—viewing, on the one hand, an active, inveterate, and implacable enemy, increasing fast in strength, daily receiving large reinforcements, and industriously preparing to strike some decisive blow; on the other, a considerable part of the inhabitants supinely slumbering on the brink of ruin, and moved with affecting apprehensions, the Convention think it incumbent upon them to warn their constituents of the impending danger. On you, our friends and brethren, it depends, this day, to determine, whether you, your wives, your children, and millions of your descendants, yet unborn, shall wear the galling, the ignominious yoke of slavery; or nobly inherit the generous, the inestimable blessings of freedom. The alternative is before you—can you hesitate in your choice? can you doubt which to prefer? Say!—will you be slaves? Will you toil and labour and glean together a little property, merely that it may be at the disposal of a relentless and rapacious conqueror? Will you, of choice, become hewers of wood and drawers of water? Impossible! You cannot be so amazingly degenerate as to lick the hand that is raised to shed your blood! Nature and Nature's God have made you free! Liberty is the birthright of *Americans*! the gift is of Heaven! and the instant it is forced from you, you take leave of everything valuable on earth. Your happiness or misery, virtuous independence or indignant servitude, hang trembling in the balance. Happily, we know we can anticipate your virtuous choice. With confident satisfaction we are assured that not a moment will delay your important decision—that you cannot feel hesitation, whether you will tamely and degenerately bend your necks to the irretrievable wretchedness of slavery—or, by your instant and animated exertions, enjoy the fair inheritance of Heaven-born freedom, and transmit it unimpaired to your posterity.

Saturday, August 17, 1776.

Met according to adjournment. Adjourned to 3 o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from *William Ch. Huston*, Captain of a Company in the Second Battalion of Foot Militia in the County of *Somerset*, setting forth, that from his connection with the College in the absence of Dr. *Witherspoon*, and other circumstances, he cannot pay the due attention to his Company, and begging leave to resign his commission.

*Ordered*, That his resignation be accepted.

In pursuance of the recommendation of the honourable Continental Congress,

*Resolved*, That all the Workmen of this State actually employed in the manufactory of Fire-Arms be excused from going out with the Militia when called upon.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Bills of Credit emitted by the honourable Continental Congress be a legal tender within the State of *New-Jersey*, for all sums of money due and owing from one person to another.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sergeant* revise, correct, and transcribe the Minutes of this Convention for the press, to be inspected, approved, and signed by the President, and that he have the same compensation as has been allowed to the Clerks of Assembly in this State.

Whereas the difference of the several Currencies within this State very greatly perplexes many of the good people thereof, and more especially such of the people of the neighbouring States as have come hither for our defence against the common enemy, and gives occasion to great impositions and deceits,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That all payments and receipts be made in every part of this State in Proclamation money of *New-Jersey*, at 7s. 6d. the dollar, reckoning the difference between the usual prices heretofore taken in any other currency, and reducing the same to Proclamation.

Adjourned till *Monday* morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, August 19, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Upon the application of Doctor *Samuel Bard*, for the assistance and encouragement of this State in the erecting of Salt Works,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this State will, upon good security, lend to the said Doctor *Bard* a sum of money not exceeding £500, for the term of two years, without interest, for the purpose of erecting Salt Works within this State.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this State will receive Salt manufactured by the said Doctor *Bard*, at one dollar the bushel, in payment of said sum of money: *Provided*, The same be tendered for payment before the expiration of two years after the loan of the money.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That if any of the works so to be raised shall be destroyed by the enemy, this State will sustain the loss of one half of the money which shall have been appropriated for the purpose of erecting such works, out of the money advanced on loan by this State to the said Doctor *Bard*.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Workmen actually employed in the said works, not exceeding ten, be exempt from military duty during the time which they shall be so employed: *Provided*, That the said money be lent upon condition that the works shall be completed within three months of the said loan; and that the said Dr. *Bard* be not entitled to receive the bounty heretofore offered on Salt.

A Petition signed by fifty-six Associators, in the Company of Captain *Smith*, in the Precinct of *Upper Alloway's Creek*, in the County of *Salem*, praying that they may be formed into a distinct Company, and be officered by *Abner Penton* as Captain, *Eaton Haywood* First Lieutenant, *Jacob Houseman* Second Lieutenant, and *Thomas Smith* Ensign, was read.

A Memorial of the Committee of the said Precinct was also read, recommending that the prayer of the said Petition may be granted. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That the prayer of said Petition be granted, and that Commissions do issue accordingly.

Adjourned to three o'clock afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas *Isaac Low*, Esq., apprehended on suspicion of being unfriendly to the cause of *American* freedom, did lately give his parole to the Convention, drawn in the usual manner; and whereas this Convention are now fully satisfied as to the grounds of such suspicion:

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Low* be released from his parole, restored to his former liberty, and entitled, during his stay in this State, to all the rights and immunities of others the good subjects thereof.

*Mr. Joseph Stockton* having appeared before Convention, and took, on oath, the Test inserted in the Election Ordinance,

*Ordered*, That the Bond *Mr. Stockton* executed to the Committee be cancelled; that he be released from his present confinement, and be entitled to all the rights and immunities of others the good subjects of this State.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Hardenbergh*, *Mr. Elmer*, *Mr. Condict*, and *Mr. Hand*, be a Committee to settle the Accounts of *John Dennis*, Esq., the Eastern Treasurer.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, August 20, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to settle the Accounts of *John Dennis*, Esq., made Report; which was read and accepted.

Adjourned to three o'clock, afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Crow* do sign his parole, and give bond in the sum of £500 for the performance thereof, to depart from hence to the Town of *Mount Holly*, in the County of *Burlington*, there, or within the circle of four miles thereof, to remain until discharged, or otherwise permitted by this Convention.

*Resolved*, That all persons who have received any publick Money of, or are indebted to, this Convention, or any Congress or Committee of Safety of this State, do account for the same to the future Legislature of said State, or such person or persons as they shall nominate and appoint.

*Thomas Hutton*, who was appointed to search for Lead and Sulphur Mines and Flint Quarries, made report as follows:

That he had not discovered any Lead Mines, but that he found symptoms thereof (which he produced) on the plantation of *Casper Smith*, about four miles from *Newtown*, in *Sussex*.

He also produced a sample of Black Lead, which he found at *Port Chuck*, near the drowned land in *Sussex*, and thinks a large quantity of Black Lead may be had at the above place.

He produced several samples of Sulphur, which he found on the land of *James Young*, in the Township of *Mendham*, and County of *Morris*; imagines great quantities of Sulphur may be had there; thinks he could raise it for thirty shillings, or, at most, forty shillings (the latter including Gunpowder) a ton.

Samples of Flints, which he found on a hill near Colonel *Martin's*, and the brook called *Beaver Run*, in *Sussex*, great quantities whereof may be had there, and they are exceeding promising.

*Ordered*, That *Moses Ivins* be fined in the sum of £30, *Richard Robins* in the sum of £22, *John Leonard* in the sum of £20, *Thomas Lewis Woodward* in the sum of £16, and *Ezekiel Forman* in the sum of £3, Proclamation money of the State of *New-Jersey*.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, August 21, 1776.

Met according to adjournment.

Whereas some doubts have arisen whether the several Committees in this State will not expire on the meeting of the Legislative Council and Assembly:

It is, therefore, *Resolved*, That the said Committees shall continue to execute the duty of their office as heretofore, until otherwise ordered by the future Legislature of this State.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. VI.

Whereas the late Ordinance of this Convention directing that all able-bodied men, without exception, between the ages of sixteen and fifty, should be forthwith enrolled, and deemed to be the Militia of this State, one-half of which were ordered into immediate service, hath not pointed out either the mode of levying the Fines payable by such as do not go out in their proper turn; or the use to which the same when levied shall be appropriated:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said Fines shall be recovered by the Captains of the Companies in which the delinquents are enrolled, in the manner directed by an Ordinance of the late Congress, bearing date the 28th of *October*, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the Fines payable by those who have been or shall be enrolled in consequence of the late Ordinance of this Convention, passed the 11th of this instant, be appropriated to such publick use as the future Legislature of this State shall direct; and that the Fines payable by those formerly enrolled be appropriated as is directed by the Resolves of this Convention, bearing date the 3d of this instant.

*Resolved*, That the Captains shall respectively be accountable for the amount of the Fines levied in pursuance of the Ordinance aforesaid of the 11th instant, to the future Legislature, or to such person or persons as they shall nominate and appoint.

And whereas this Convention have been given to understand that divers persons have been extremely aggrieved by excessive distresses for Fines incurred by breach of the several Militia Ordinances, goods to a great value having been seized for small Fines:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That all persons who shall hereafter be aggrieved by such excessive distresses be entitled to recover damages in like manner as for excessive distresses at common law.

The Committee of Accounts made report of sundry articles contained in the draft of an Ordinance for the payment of incidental charges; which, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same do pass.\*

Adjourned to three o'clock afternoon.

Met according to adjournment.

Adjourned without day.

\*An Ordinance to provide for the Payment of Incidental Charges.  
Passed AUGUST 21, 1776.

Whereas it is necessary to provide for the payment of such incidental charges as have accrued during the sittings of this Convention:

It is therefore resolved and directed, That there be paid by either of the Treasurers to the President and each of the Members of this Convention the sum of six shillings per diem for every day they have or shall attend during the continuance of this Convention, to be certified by *Mr. Elmer*, *Dr. Bloomfield*, *Mr. Paterson*, and *Mr. Hand*, or any two of them. To the Secretary of this Convention the sum of fourteen shillings per diem for each day he hath or shall attend this Convention, to be certified as aforesaid.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Bowes Read*, the sum of £51 2s. 10d., in full of his Account for himself and Guard for *William Franklin*, Esq., while a Prisoner in *Burlington*, and on his way to *Princeton*; and the Guard's pay for six nights and two days while on said service.

To Colonel *Charles Read* and Major *Haight*, the sum of £37 7s. 10d., in full for the pay and subsistence for themselves, Officers, and Privates, on their first expedition to *Monmouth*.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Ellis Cook*, £5 18s. 7d., *York* money, in full for six days' wages and subsistence, and cash paid for Ferriage of one hundred and fifty men of his detachment.

To *Joseph Hugg*, Esq., £3 5s. 6d., in full of his Account for transporting two tons and four pounds of Powder, expense of loading, storing, &c.

To *John Denis*, Esq., twenty-five shillings, in full of his Account for Paper furnished for the Convention.

To *Daniel Baillergeau*, Doorkeeper, for his attending fourteen days at *Trenton*, £2 16s., in full of his Account.

To *John Cleaves Symmes*, for Doctor *Baldwin's* Bill, £3 12s. 11d., and £2 2s. 8d. for attending two Continental soldiers of Colonel *Maxwell's* Battalion, and 4s. for horse-hire, in full of his Account.

To *Rensselaer Williams* £6 6s., in full of his Account.

To *Mrs. Rachel Steele* £3 18s. 4d., in full of her Account.

To Lieutenant *Elliot Howell* 18s., in full of his Account for guarding *Thomas Okeson* from *Burlington* to *Trenton*.

To Captain *Thomas Kinney* £105 1s. 7d., for himself and Guard in attending *William Franklin*, Esquire, from *Morristown* to *Governour Trumbull*, in the State of *Connecticut*.

To *Aaron Penson* and *James Nutman*, the sum of £5, in full, for guarding *Conrad Hendricks* to *Trenton*.

To Colonel *Nathaniel Heard*, Esq., £54 10s. 5d., in full of his Account for guarding *William Franklin*, Esq., from *Amboy* to *Burlington*.

To Colonel *Nathaniel Heard*, Esq., £753 9s. 7d., in full of his Account for the *Middlesex*, *Essex*, and *Somerset* Militias, for the expedition to *Staten-Island*, at the request of the Committee of Safety of *New-York*, on their promise of repayment.

To Captain *James Wheeler* £52 1s. 2d., in full of his Account in marching his Company of Militia to *New-York*, by order of Lord *Stirling*, Brigadier-General.

To Capt. *Robert Drummond* £1 14s. 11d., in full for *Nicholas Roche's* Account of expenses and Medicines for the Militia when marching to *Long-Island*.

To *Frederick Frelinghuysen* £61 13s. 2d., being the balance due him, and men by him enlisted for the Eastern Company of Artillery, who were discharged upon his resignation.

To Major *John Dunn* 27s. 3d., in full for his Account of expenses to *Monmouth Court-House* by order of the Convention.

To Dr. *Moses Bloomfield* £5 11s. 5d., in full of his Account of Medicines and attendance on Captain *Neel's* Artillery Company.

To *Jonathan Bowen* 10s., in full of his expenses to *Salem*.

To Colonel *George Taylor*, Esq., £176 18s. 2d., in full of the balance due him as Commissary, and reviewing Captain *Stillwell's* Company.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Samuel Forman* £79 11s. 7d., in part for his Account for himself and the officers and men under his command, in pursuit of the disaffected in *Monmouth County*, by order of this Convention.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Samuel Forman* £15 10s. 3d., in full of the balance due for his Militia marching in the County of *Monmouth* with Colonel *Charles Read*, in apprehending disaffected persons.

To Captain *Robert Rhea* £4 4s. 3d., in full of his Account for guarding *Thomas Oakeson* from *Monmouth* to *Burlington*.

To *Josiah Franklin Davenport* £3, in full of his Account for boarding *William Franklin*, Esq., and his servant, one week.

To Captain *William Kelsey* £30, towards subsisting his Company on their march from *Cumberland* to *New-York*, to join the Brigade under General *Heard*.

To Colonel *Charles Read* and Major *Haight* £200 6s. 2d., in full of their Accounts for the second expedition with the Militia of *Burlington* into the County of *Monmouth* in pursuit of the disaffected.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Bowes Read* the sum of £201, towards defraying the expense of removing the Continental Prisoners from *Burlington* to *York County*, in *Pennsylvania*, with their Baggage.

To *John Schurman*, Chairman of the County Committee of *Middlesex*, the sum of £25, for the purpose of paying the price of hiring Baggage-Wagons, Expresses, &c.

To Dr. *Thomas Wiggins*, Chairman of the Committee at *Princeton*, the sum of £25, for forwarding expresses, &c.

To Colonel *Joseph Borden*, Esq., the sum of £54, in full of his account for fourteen Wagons employed in transporting the Baggage of Lieutenant-Colonel *Bradhead's* Battalion of Riflemen from *Bordentown* to *Brunswick* and *Amboy*, in the Continental service.

To Colonel *Joseph Borden* £123 1s. 1d., for paying bounty and subsistence of twenty-five men in Captain *Anderson's* Company.

To the Committee of the County of *Bergen*, the sum of £355 10s., in full of their Account, for seventy-nine stand of Arms delivered Captain *Meeker*, in Lord *Stirling's* Battalion.

To *Benjamin Thornell*, Chairman of the Committee of *Woodbridge*, the sum of £25, to be employed in paying Expresses, Baggage-Wagons, &c.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Jonathan Deare*, £2 18s. 6d., in full of his Account for conducting the Eastern Treasurer from *Amboy* to *Trenton*.

To *Daniel Isaac Brown*, for the County of *Bergen*, £1 18s. 9d., in full for Flints and Bullets, delivered Captain *Meeker*, in Lord *Stirling's* Battalion, for the Continental service.

To Lieutenant *Alexander Mitchell* the sum of £36 15s., on account of two weeks' Subsistence due Captain *Whitall* and his officers, and thirty-seven privates, in Colonel *Newcomb's* Regiment, in General *Heard's* Brigade.

To Colonel *Charles Read* the sum of £20, towards equipping the Militia under his command, to be accounted for by Colonel *Read*, or the Committee of *Burlington County*.

To Major *Sidney Berry*, £475 11s. 6d., in full for the *Somerset* and *Hunterdon Militias'* apprehending certain disaffected persons in the County of *Hunterdon*.

To the Brigadier-Generals *Dickenson* and *Livingston*, the sum of £1,000 each, towards expediting the marching the Militia to the assistance of *New-York*, or to join the Flying-Camp, for which they are to be accountable to this Convention or the future Legislature.

To the Wives of *William Burtless*, *Hugh MacClain*, and *John Wilson*, soldiers in Captain *Brearley's* Company, in Colonel *Maxwell's* Battalion, the sum of 25s. per month, from the 6th of *February* last past, being so much stopped in the hands of Captain *Brearley* towards their support out of the monthly pay of the said *Burtless*, *MacClain*, and *Wilson*, as appears by Captain *Brearley's* certificates.

To Doctor *Moses Scott* £4, in full for a Gun lost in the service of this State, which, when found, to be delivered to either of the Treasurers for the use of this State.

To *William Hay* the sum of £3 15s. for going express to *Burlington*, in full of his Account.

To *Joseph Taylor* 20s., in full of his Account for freight of Powder from *Burlington* to *Trenton*.

To the President, 46s. 8d., in full of his Account for postage of Letters.

To *Frederick Frelinghuysen*, Esq., 16s. 4d., to pay for bringing four Prisoners from *Somerset* to *Princeton*.

To *John Taylor*, 54s., in full of his Account for bringing a Deserter from *Sandy-Hook* to *Burlington*.

To Captain *Thomas Kinney*, £7 6s. 8d., in full of a mistake made in his Account of pay and expenses for guarding *William Franklin* to Governor *Trumbull* in *Connecticut*.

To *Joseph Robinson*, for attending as Doorkeeper twenty-five days, at 4s. per day, the sum of £5.

To *Thomas Hutton*, the sum of £6 15s., in full for the time he spent in searching for Lead and Sulphur Mines and Flint Quarries, by order of this Convention.

Which Certificates, with Receipts endorsed thereon, shall be sufficient vouchers to the said Treasurers, or either of them, and shall discharge them, their heirs, executors, and administrators, from the several payments so made and paid out of the Treasury by virtue of this Ordinance.

#### CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Monday, May 13, 1776.

A Letter of the 9th, from General *Washington*, was laid before Congress, and read:

Ordered, That it be referred to the Committee on Qualifications.

Sundry Petitions were presented to Congress, and read, viz: one from Dr. *Benjamin Church*, and one from *Benjamin, Samuel*, and *Edward Church*, with a Certificate from three Physicians, respecting the health of Dr. *B. Church*; also one from *John Connolly* and *John Smith*, accompanied with a Letter from Dr. *Cadwallader*:

Ordered, That they be referred to the Committee on Prisoners.

A Letter of the 3d from *George Morgan*, at *Pittsburgh*, was read:

Ordered, That it be referred to the Standing Committee on *Indian Affairs*.

Resolved, That Mrs. *Connolly* have leave to visit her husband in Jail.

Agreeable to order, the Committee of Secret Correspondence laid before Congress a copy of their Proceedings.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Preamble to the Resolution of Congress passed the 10th, brought in a draft; which was read.

Ordered, That the consideration thereof be postponed till to-morrow.

A Letter of the 4th, from *Edmund Pendleton*, President of the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*, was laid before Congress, and read.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To *A. C. Hanson*, for the expenses of two Gentlemen, a Private Soldier, and a Servant, on an expedition to *New-York*, the sum of 76.4 Dollars.

To *Rachel Stille*, for boarding Prisoners now in *Trenton*, and including Captain *Chase's* bill of 8.5 Dollars and a bill of Wagonage, the sum of 290.9 Dollars.

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, for wagonage of Powder from *Egg-Harbour* to *Philadelphia*, the sum of 247 Dollars.

To *Frederick Bicking*, for Paper for the Continental Bills of Credit, the sum of 1109.3 Dollars.

To *Gunning Bedford*, Deputy Mustermaster-General, for his pay and expenses to the 17th of *April* last, the sum of 455.6 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

Congress resumed the consideration of the Resolution reported from the Committee of the Whole; and, after debate, the determination thereof, at the request of a Colony, was postponed till to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, May 14, 1776.

A Letter of the 11th, from General *Washington*, enclosing sundry papers; a Letter of the 3d, from General *Schuyler*, and a Letter of the 9th, from *Daniel Robertson*, were laid before Congress, and read:

Resolved, That they be referred to a Committee of three.

The Members chosen: Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *J. Adams*.

The Committee to whom the Petition of Dr. *Benjamin Church*, now confined in Jail in *Norwich*, in the Colony of *Connecticut*, and a Petition from *Benjamin, Samuel*, and *Edward Church*, together with a Certificate from Physicians respecting the dangerous state of the aforesaid Dr. *Church*, were referred, brought in their Report; which was read, and agreed to:

Whereupon, Resolved, That Dr. *Benjamin Church* be sent to the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and that the Council of the said Colony be requested to take a recognisance from him, with two good sureties, in such penalty as they shall think sufficient, not being less than £1,000, lawful money, for his appearance before such Court as shall be erected for his trial, and at such time and place as such Court shall

direct, and to abide the judgment of the same; and that they be further requested to take his parole not to hold any correspondence with the enemies of the United Colonies, or at any time to depart out of the said Colony without their license; and that, upon the performance thereof, the said Dr. *Benjamin Church* be set at liberty.

The Assembly of *Rhode-Island*, having appointed two Delegates to represent that Colony in Congress, the Credentials of their appointment were laid before Congress, and read, as follows:

[L. S.] "The Governour and Company of the *English Colony of Rhode-Island and Providence Plantations*, in General Assembly convened, to *Stephen Hopkins* and *William Ellery*, Esqs., greeting: Whereas this Assembly, reposing special trust and confidence in your abilities and integrity, have appointed you, the said *Stephen Hopkins* and *William Ellery*, Delegates to represent this Colony in General Congress; you are, therefore, hereby empowered to join with the Delegates of the other United Colonies, in Congress, at *Philadelphia*, as soon as conveniently may be, or at such time and place as shall be agreed upon by the major part of the Delegates from the said Colonies. You are also authorized and empowered to consult and advise with the Delegates of the said Colonies in Congress upon the most proper measures for promoting and confirming the strictest union and confederation between the said United Colonies, for exerting their whole strength and force to annoy the common enemy, and to secure the said Colonies their rights and liberties, both civil and religious, whether by entering into treaties with any Prince, State, or Potentate, or by such other prudent and effectual ways and means as shall be devised and agreed on; and, in conjunction with the Delegates from the said United Colonies, or the major part of them, to enter into and adopt all such measures, taking the greatest care to secure to this Colony, in the strongest and most perfect manner, its present established form, and all the powers of Government, so far as relates to its internal police and conduct of our own affairs, civil and religious. You are also instructed and directed to exert your utmost abilities in carrying on this just and necessary war, in which we are engaged against cruel and unnatural enemies, in the most vigorous manner, until peace shall be restored to the said Colonies, and their rights and liberties secured upon a solid and permanent basis. You are also empowered to join with the major part of the Delegates of the said United Colonies in adjourning from time to time, and to such place or places as shall be thought proper, for and during one year. And as it may happen that, from sickness or other necessary causes, one of you may be absent from Congress, in all such cases the other is hereby as fully empowered to represent the Colony as though both were present and agreed in sentiment. *May 4, 1776.*

"In behalf of the General Assembly, I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the seal of the Colony to be affixed, the 6th day of *May*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six.

"*NICHOLAS COOKE, Governour.*

"By his Honour's command:

"*HENRY WARD, Secretary.*"

The Committee, to whom the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 5th, and the Letter from Captain *Delaplace* of the 2d, &c., were referred, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That as a number of Arms, fit for use, may be bought of the owners, who may incline to sell them, General *Washington* be desired to employ such an Agent as he hath proposed, to go into any of the Colonies for that purpose.

That a copy of the Letter from Captain *Delaplace* be sent to Major-General *Schuyler*, and that he be desired to inquire how the things therein mentioned to have been left by Captain *Delaplace*, were disposed of, and what was the value thereof, and report the matter, as it shall appear to him, to Congress.

That the case of Captain *Delaplace* is not distinguishable from that of other Prisoners of War, who are obliged to refund the expenses of their maintenance.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to deliver to Colonel *Jacob Ford*, Jun., three tons of Saltpetre, to be by him manufactured into Gunpowder for the use of the

United Colonies, on the same terms as others have agreed to manufacture it.

That the said Committee be directed to sell to *Joseph Ellis* four hundred pounds of Powder, and a quantity of Iron Ball sufficient for nine hundred pounds of Powder, for the defence of the Colony of *New-Jersey*.

That the said Committee be directed to deliver to Colonel *Bird* two hundred pounds of Powder, to prove the Cannon he is making for the United Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to contract for the making of Cannon, be directed to employ proper persons to attend and see the Cannon proved.

That an Order for 2,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of the Committee appointed to contract for the making of Cannon; they to be accountable.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report from the Committee of the Whole:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the five Battalions now in *Massachusetts-Bay* be recruited to their full complements, and that three additional Battalions be raised in the Eastern Department, for the service of the Continent, the recruits to be taken into Continental pay so soon as they shall be armed and mustered.

A Letter of the 7th, from General *Lee*, with sundry papers enclosed, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee appointed to take into consideration a former Letter of General *Lee*.

*Martin Strobach*, Lieutenant of Marines on board the *Hornet* sloop, finding the service by sea to disagree with him, and apprehending he can be of more use in the land service, begs permission to be discharged from the present service he is engaged in, that he may apply for a Lieutenancy in the *Pennsylvania* Artillery Company, where there is a vacancy, which he is encouraged to make application for:

*Resolved*, That leave be granted to discharge him.

The Congress, agreeable to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee of the whole Congress, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee on the Eastern Department, the Resolves from the Officers and Petition from the Committee of Privates of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee of the whole Congress have had under their further consideration the matters referred to them, and have come to sundry Resolutions; but that not having yet finished, they desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Resolutions reported from the Committee of the whole Congress being read, were agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That an additional Major-General and Brigadier-General be appointed in the Continental Army.

That General *Washington* be directed to order a Major-General forthwith to take the command in the Eastern Department, and also that he order a Brigadier-General on that service.

*Resolved*, That the election of the Major-General and Brigadier-General be postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Resolves of the Officers and Petition of the Committee of Privates of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee to whom the Letter from the Committee of Safety of *New-Hampshire*, and other papers from that Colony, were referred; and,

Thereupon, *Resolved*, That one Battalion be raised in *New-Hampshire* for the service of the United Colonies, and paid and subsisted on the same terms as the Continental Troops in the Eastern Department; the said Battalion to be taken into Continental pay so soon as they shall be armed and mustered.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to send to General *Washington* the Muskets that are at *Newport*.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.



Wednesday, May 15, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be desired to write to the Committee of Safety of *Delaware* Government, to suspend the execution of the Resolve of Congress for exchanging Lieutenant *Ball* for Captain *Budden*, till further orders.

The Congress took into consideration the draft of the Preamble brought in by the Committee, which was agreed to, as follows:

Whereas his *Britannick* Majesty, in conjunction with the Lords and Commons of *Great Britain*, has, by a late Act of Parliament, excluded the inhabitants of these United Colonies from the protection of his Crown; and whereas no answer whatever to the humble Petition of the Colonies for redress of grievances and reconciliation with *Great Britain*, has been or is likely to be given, but the whole force of that Kingdom, aided by foreign mercenaries, is to be exerted for the destruction of the good people of these Colonies; and whereas it appears absolutely irreconcilable to reason and good conscience for the people of these Colonies now to take the oaths and affirmations necessary for the support of any Government under the Crown of *Great Britain*, and it is necessary that the exercise of every kind of authority under the said Crown should be totally suppressed, and all the powers of government exerted under the authority of the people of the Colonies, for the preservation of internal peace, virtue, and good order, as well as for the defence of their lives, liberties, and properties, against the hostile invasions and cruel depredations of their enemies: Therefore, resolved, &c.

*Ordered*, That the said Preamble, with the Resolution passed the 10th instant, be published.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to *Edward Keasby* one hundred pounds of Powder, for the use of the inhabitants of *Salem County*, in *New-Jersey*.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, May 16, 1776.

The following Letters were laid before Congress, and read:

One of the 1st, from the Commissioners of Congress in *Canada*;

One of the 10th, from Major-General *Schuyler*, and one, without date, from General *Washington*, enclosing a Letter to him from Dr. *Stringer*.

*Resolved*, That the Letter from Dr. *Stringer* to General *Washington* be referred to the Committee appointed to prepare Medicine-Chests.

That the other Letters be referred to Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *J. Adams*.

*Resolved*, That the President write to General *Washington*, requesting him to repair to *Philadelphia* as soon as he can conveniently, in order to consult with Congress upon such measures as may be necessary for the carrying on the ensuing campaign.

*Resolved*, That *George Morgan*, Esq., be empowered to draw for a sum not exceeding six thousand Dollars, to pay for the goods he is ordered to purchase, and for defraying incidental charges; the same to be paid out of the ten thousand Dollars voted for the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department.

Whereas Captain *Richard Butler*, by accepting the office of Agent in the Middle Department of *Indians*, has lost the opportunity of being appointed a Captain in the Continental service:

*Resolved*, That the Congress will, as soon as possible, compensate for that disappointment to him, by some promotion in their service.

The Congress then proceeded to the election of a Major-General and Brigadier-General in the Continental Army; and, the ballots being taken and examined,

*Horatio Gates*, Esq., was elected Major-General;

*Thomas Mifflin*, Esq., Brigadier-General.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Duane* be added to the Standing Committee for *Indian Affairs*.

A Petition from *Joseph Carson* and *Joseph Donaldson*, was presented to Congress, and read. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to the Petitioners fifty pounds of Powder.

*Resolved*, That two of the additional Battalions, ordered on the 14th to be raised in the Eastern Department, be raised, one in *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the other in *Connecticut*.

That it be recommended to the General Assemblies of *Massachusetts-Bay* and *Connecticut*, to endeavour to have the Battalions inlisted for two years, unless sooner discharged by Congress; in which case the men to be allowed one month's pay on their discharge; but if the men cannot be prevailed on to inlist for two years, that they be inlisted for one; and that they be ordered, as soon as raised and armed, to march immediately to *Boston*.

The Committee, to whom the Letters from General *Washington*, of the 25th and 26th of *April*, and the case of *Alexander Ross*, and the Letter from General *Lee*, were referred, brought in their Report, which was read.

The Committee to whom the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 11th, and the Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 3d, and that from Captain *Robertson*, of the 9th, with other papers, were referred, brought in their Report, which was read.\*

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Saturday*.

Saturday, May 18, 1776.

A Letter of the 17th, from General *Washington*, and three from the Commissioners in *Canada*, of the 6th, 8th, and 10th, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the Committee to whom the former Letter from the Commissioners was referred, be augmented to the number of eight, and that these Letters be referred to them.

The additional Members chosen: Mr. *R. Morris*, Mr. *Duane*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *Rutledge*, and Mr. *R. R. Livingston*.

The Committee to whom was referred the consideration of General *Lee's* Letters of the 19th of *April* and 7th of *May*, brought in their Report, which was agreed to. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That General *Lee's* scheme of sending through the Colony of *Virginia* to purchase Rifles be, and is, approved.

That, as the Colony of *Virginia* is intersected with many navigable Rivers, six Gallies be built for the protection of the Troops in their transportation across the said Rivers, at the Continental expense, on as cheap terms as the business for which they are intended will admit of; that such other defence of the Rivers and Bays as shall be requisite for the Colony, be at the particular charge of the inhabitants thereof; and that General *Lee*, or the Commanding Officer in *Virginia*, transmit to Congress, as early as possible, an account of the expense which shall be incurred in consequence of this Resolution.

That General *Lee*, or the Commanding Officer in *Virginia*,

\* Report of the Committee on a Letter from General *WASHINGTON*, of the 11th *MAY*, a Letter from General *SCHUYLER*, of the 3d *MAY*, and one from Captain *ROBERTSON*, of the 9th *MAY*, with other papers referred to.

The Committee to whom were referred a Letter from General *Washington*, of the 11th of *May* instant, a Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 3d of *May*, and one from Captain *Daniel Robertson*, of the Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, of the 9th of *May*, beg leave to report, that having considered the said Letters, with their enclosures and other papers therein referred to, they came to the following Resolutions, viz:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that General *Washington* be authorized to fill up vacancies in the Army by issuing commissions to such officers, under the rank of the Field-Officers, as he shall think proper persons to supply the vacancy, he informing the Congress once every month of such appointments, which shall be deemed good and valid, unless disapproved of by Congress, on such information; and that blank Commissions be sent to the General for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that Lieutenant-Colonel *Burbeck* be dismissed from the Continental service.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that it would be a great saving to the United Colonies, and prevent many inconveniences resulting from the present manner of keeping and providing for Prisoners, to have a Commissary for Prisoners appointed for each of three Departments to superintend and take the direction and supplying of such Prisoners as have already fallen, or may hereafter fall, into our hands during the course of the war, as nearly conformable as the circumstances of this country will admit of, to the custom of all other civilized nations.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that there be raised for the service of the United Colonies one Battalion of *Germans*.

That Prisoners made from the enemy by Continental Arms, be not exchanged by any authority but the Continental Congress.

be directed to set on foot the raising of two Companies of Carpenters, to consist of House and Ship builders.

That General *Lee* be permitted to order Rations and Forage for such Volunteers of Horse, not exceeding five hundred, as shall think proper to attend the service of their country in the Continental Army, agreeable to General *Lee's* request and proposal.

That Captain *Dohicky Arundel's* journey to *Virginia* be at his own, not Continental, expense.

That the pay of the Deputy Engineers be raised to 30 Dollars a month, and that they be allowed rations for themselves, and forage for their horses, when in camp, or necessarily absent upon Continental duty.

That a Continental Hospital be established in *Virginia*, and a Director to the same immediately appointed by Congress.

That the scheme of adding two Subalterns and forty Privates to the Company of Artillery, be adopted.

That the circumstances of affairs in the Middle and Eastern Department will not admit of Mr. *Smith* being sent to General *Lee*.

That *Thomas Bullitt, Esq.*, the Deputy Adjutant-General in *Virginia*, be advanced to the rank of Colonel.

That from the uncertainty of the enemy's design, and the number of Regiments already sent into *Canada*, it will be inexpedient, at present, to order any of the Troops raised in *Pennsylvania*, or the Colonies to the eastward thereof, to the Southern Department; nor can Congress, at present, supply such Troops as are raised in *Virginia* with Fire-Arms; but that General *Lee's* application on this subject be attended to so soon as an importation, sufficiently considerable, will admit of his being supplied; and that he be assured the Congress will co-operate and aid him with their power, to render effectual his laudable endeavours to establish the rights and liberties of the good people of this Continent.

The Congress then proceeded to the election of a Director of the Hospital in *Virginia*; and the ballots being taken, *William Rickman* was elected.

*Resolved*, That the Hospital in *Virginia* be on the same establishment, and the pay of the Officers thereof the same, as the Hospital established in the Eastern Department.

That two Surgeons, one Apothecary, six Mates, one Clerk, one Storekeeper, and a Nurse to every ten sick, with Labourers occasionally, when necessary, be allowed to the Hospital in *Virginia*.

That the Director be empowered to nominate the Surgeons and Apothecary.

That the Mates be appointed by the Surgeons, and that the number of the Mates be diminished as circumstances will admit; for which reason the pay is fixed by the day, that they may only receive pay for actual service.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *Virginia* to raise a Battalion of Riflemen on the same terms as the other Battalions raised in that Colony; to be taken into the pay of the Continent, when armed and mustered.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed, if the service will permit, to station a Battalion at *Amboy*.

A Petition from *Joseph Trumbull*, Commissary-General, was presented to Congress, and read.\*

\*Petition of JOSEPH TRUMBULL. Read MAY 18. Referred to the Committee on the Treasury.

To the Honourable the Continental Congress, now convened in the City of PHILADELPHIA:

The Memorial of *Joseph Trumbull* humbly sheweth: That in *July* last your Honours were pleased to appoint him Commissary-General of Stores and Provisions for the Army raised and paid by the United Colonies, and annexed to said office the pay of eighty dollars per month. That he undertook said office, and has acted therein to the present time, and has exerted all his abilities to execute his trust with care and fidelity, and for the best benefit of the Colonies. That he has found it necessary to employ a large number of persons under him in the business of his said office, who are justly entitled to pay adequate to their respective services. That he has not made any agreement or stipulation with them for wages. That, by order of General *Washington*, in the month of *January* last he made out a list of the persons so employed, which is now lying before your Honours, waiting your determination thereon. And that he conceives the allowance of pay annexed to said office is by no means adequate to the importance, risk, and fatigue of said office, for himself and those employed by him; and therefore prays your Honours to take the same into consideration, and grant and allow to him, and those employed by him, such compensation for their services as to your Honours shall appear just and reasonable; and he, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

PHILADELPHIA, May 18, 1776.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee for superintending the Treasury.

A motion being made and seconded for regulating the price of Salt,

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a Committee of four.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *R. Livingston*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Mr. *D'Hart*.

The Secret Committee having informed Congress of the arrival of one of the Vessels fitted out at the expense of the Continent, and that she has brought her returns in Cash,

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to give orders for sending the said Cash, with all convenient despatch, to the Commissioners in *Canada*.

That the hard Money in the Treasury be immediately forwarded to General *Schuyler*.

The Secret Committee laid before Congress a Letter from Mr. *Langdon*; and, the same being read,

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, and that the said Committee be directed to apply to the Marine Committee for the use of one or more of the Continental Fleet; and that they send the same to the *French West-India* Islands, in order to procure, if possible, a number of Muskets, not exceeding ten thousand; and, further, that said Committee be directed to endeavour to discover the designs of the *French* in assembling so large a Fleet with so great a number of Troops in the *West-Indies*, and whether they mean to act for or against *America*.

A Petition from *Ignace Labat* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs in the Middle Department, who are directed to examine his claim, and pay him out of the money put into their hands, what they shall judge justly due to him.

*Resolved*, That Mrs. *Connolly* be directed not to leave *Philadelphia* till further orders of Congress.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, May 20, 1776.

*Lyman Hall* and *Button Gwinnett*, Esquires, two of the Delegates from *Georgia*, attended, and produced the Credentials of their appointment; which were read, as follows:

"In Congress, Savannah, February 2, 1776.

"*Resolved*, That five persons be elected to represent this Province in the Continental Congress, for the term of nine months.

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended that three of the Delegates do proceed, with all possible despatch, to *Philadelphia*, and that they be a quorum: Provided, nevertheless, That in case three shall not attend, by sickness or otherwise, one or more of the Delegates being present shall be competent to represent this Province, notwithstanding.

"The Congress proceeded to ballot for the election of Delegates, when, on closing the poll, it appeared that *Archibald Bullock*, *John Houston*, *Lyman Hall*, *Button Gwinnett*, and *George Walton*, Esquires, were duly elected, and were accordingly declared as fit persons to represent this Province in the Grand Continental Congress.

"A true copy: EDWARD LANGWORTHY, Sec'y."

"Instructions to ARCHIBALD BULLOCK, JOHN HOUSTON, LYMAN HALL, BUTTON GWINNETT, and GEORGE WALTON, Esquires, and to such of them who shall repair to, and join the Congress at, PHILADELPHIA:

"GENTLEMEN: Our remote situation from both the seat of power and arms, keeps us so very ignorant of the counsels and ultimate designs of the Congress, and of the transactions in the field, that we shall decline giving any particular instructions, other than strongly to recommend it to you that you never lose sight of the peculiar situation of the Province you are appointed to represent: The *Indians*, both south and northwardly, upon our backs; the fortified town of *St. Augustine* made a continual rendezvous for soldiers in our very neighbourhood, together with our blacks and Tories with us. Let these weighty truths be the powerful arguments for support. At the same time we also recommend it to you always to keep in view the general utility, remembering that the great and righteous cause in which we

are engaged is not Provincial, but Continental. We, therefore, Gentlemen, shall rely upon your patriotism, abilities, firmness, and integrity, to propose, join, and concur, in all such measures as you shall think calculated for the common good, and to oppose such as shall appear destructive.

"By order of the Congress:

"ARCHIBALD BULLOCK, *President*.

"Savannah, April 5, 1776."

A Letter of the 10th, from Major-General *Lee*, at *Williamsburgh*, with three Papers enclosed, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to a Committee of five.

The Members chosen: Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Middleton*, Mr. *Paine*, and Mr. *Wolcott*.

Certain Resolutions of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony; also certain Resolutions passed by the General Assembly of the said Colony, respecting the manner in which Commissioners, coming from *England*, are to be received and treated in that Colony; were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the Resolutions respecting the Battalions raised in the Colony of *South-Carolina*, be referred to a Committee of five.

The Members chosen: Mr. *John Adams*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Floyd*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, and Mr. *Morton*.

The Proceedings of the Committee of Secret Correspondence which were laid before Congress, were this day read under the injunction of secrecy.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the United Colonies; and, after some time, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had taken into their further consideration the matter referred to them; but not having come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the United Colonies.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Rutledge*, at his request, be discharged from serving on the Marine Committee, and that Mr. *Middleton* be a Member of the said Committee in his stead.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, May 21, 1776.

Sundry Letters and Papers were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

Three Letters from General *Washington*, of the 18th, 19th, and 20th of *May*, enclosing sundry Letters and Papers of intelligence from *England*, and a copy of the Treaties made by his *Britannick* Majesty with the Duke of *Brunswick*, for four thousand eighty-four of his Troops; with the Landgrave of *Hesse Cassel*, for twelve thousand of his Troops; and with the Count of *Hanau*, for six hundred and sixty-eight of his Troops.

A Letter from *William Palfrey*, Paymaster-General, with a copy of his Weekly Account.

A Letter from *John Langdon*, of the 10th, to General *Washington*.

A Petition from *Samuel Austin*, *John Rowe*, *S. Patridge*, *Samuel Dashwood*, and *John Scollay*, of *Boston*.

*Resolved*, That the said Letters, and Papers, and Petition, be referred to a Committee of five; that the said Committee be directed to extract and publish the Treaties, and such parts of the intelligences as they think proper; and to consider of an adequate reward for the person who brought the intelligence; and also that they prepare an Address to the foreign mercenaries who are coming to invade *America*.

The Members chosen: Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, and Mr. *Sherman*.

A Petition of Messrs. *S. Austin*, *John Rowe*, *Samuel Patridge*, *Samuel Dashwood*, and *John Scollay*, of *Boston*, was presented to Congress, and read, together with a Proclamation of General *Howe* enclosed.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee above appointed.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on Prisoners, respecting the manner

of treating Prisoners; and the same being read, debated, and amended, was agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the same be immediately published.

*Resolved*, That all persons taken in Arms on board any Prize, be deemed Prisoners, to be taken care of by the supreme Executive power in each Colony to which they are brought, whether the Prize be taken by Vessels fitted out by the Continent, or by others.

That such as are taken, be treated as Prisoners of War, but with humanity, and be allowed the same Rations as the Troops in the service of the United Colonies; but that such as are Officers supply themselves, and be allowed to draw Bills to pay for their subsistence and clothing.

That Officers made prisoners in the land service be allowed the same indulgence.

That the Officers be not permitted to reside in or near any seaport town nor publick post-road; and that the Officers and Privates be not suffered to reside in the same places.

That in case the Officers cannot draw or sell their Bills, the Congress will allow for each of them two Dollars a week for board and lodgings, to be repaid by said Officers before they are released from their captivity.

That no Tavern-keepers supply any Officers who are prisoners on the credit of the Continent.

That the capitulations entered into with Prisoners at the time of their surrender be punctually observed.

That such Officers as surrender Prisoners of War, be put on their parole, unless Congress shall otherwise direct.

That the form of the Parole be as follows:

"I, \_\_\_\_\_, being made a prisoner of war by the Army of the Thirteen United Colonies, in *North-America*, do promise and engage, on my word and honour, and on the faith of a gentleman, to depart from hence to \_\_\_\_\_, in the Province of \_\_\_\_\_, being the place of my destination and residence, and there, or within six miles thereof, to remain during the present war between *Great Britain* and the said United Colonies, or until the Congress of the said United Colonies, or the Assembly, Convention, or Committee or Council of Safety of the said Colony, shall order otherwise; and that I will not, directly or indirectly, give any intelligence whatsoever to the enemies of the United Colonies, or do or say anything in opposition to, or in prejudice of, the measures and proceedings of any Congress for the said Colonies during the present troubles, or until I am duly exchanged or discharged.

"Given under my hand, this \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, A. D. 1776."

That the said Parole be signed by the Officers.

That such as refuse to subscribe the Parole, be committed to prison.

That *David Franks*, Esq., Agent to the Contractors for victualling the Troops of the King of *Great Britain*, be permitted to supply the Prisoners with Provisions and other necessaries, and to sell his Bills for such sums of money as are necessary for that purpose.

And, to enable him to do this to the satisfaction of his employers, that a Commissioned Officer be permitted, once a month, to visit the Prisoners so victualled and supplied, in order to count their numbers and certify the rolls.

That such of the Prisoners as are not supplied by Mr. *Franks*, be furnished with Provisions not exceeding the Rations allowed to Privates in the service of the Continent.

That the Women and Children belonging to Prisoners be furnished with subsistence, and supplied with firing and other things absolutely necessary for their support.

That no Prisoners be enlisted in the Continental Army.

That the Prisoners be permitted to exercise their trades, and to labour, in order to support themselves and families.

That the Committees of Inspection and Observation for the Counties, Districts, or Towns, assigned for the residence of Prisoners, be empowered to superintend their conduct, and, in cases of gross misbehaviour, to confine them, and report to their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees or Councils of Safety, the proceedings had on such occasions.

That a list of the Prisoners in each Colony be made out by the Committees of the Counties, Towns, or Districts, where they reside, and transmitted to the Assembly, Convention, or Council or Committee of Safety of such Colony, respectively, who shall send a copy thereof to Congress.

That the said Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees or Councils of Safety, be empowered to contract with proper persons, on the most reasonable terms, for supplying such of the Prisoners, their Wives and Children, in their respective Colony, as are not supplied by Mr. *Franks*.

That the said Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees or Councils of Safety, be authorized and requested to take the paroles of the Officers, and to cause a strict observance of the terms on which they are enlarged, and also to take especial care that none of those confined by order of the Congress be suffered to escape; also, to advance the allowance of two Dollars a week to each of the Officers who cannot draw or sell their bills, and to draw for the same on the President of the Congress.

That the said Assemblies, Conventions, Committees or Councils of Safety of the Colonies, respectively, in which Prisoners are or shall choose or be appointed to reside, be empowered to remove such Prisoners from place to place, within the same Colonies, as often as to such Assemblies, Conventions, Committees or Councils of Safety, it shall seem proper, having regard to the former Resolutions of Congress concerning Prisoners.

The Committee to whom the Letter of the 10th, from General *Lee* was referred, brought in their Report,\* which was read; and after some debate,

*Resolved*, That the further consideration thereof be postponed till the arrival of General *Washington*.

A Letter from *Allan McDonald*, a Prisoner at *Reading*, to *John Nixon*, Esq., President of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, was laid before Congress, and read.

The Committee to whom the Letters from General *Washington*, Major-General *Schuyler*, and the Commissioners in *Canada*, were referred, brought in their Report, which was read.†

*Resolved*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till to-morrow.

The Committee for superintending the Treasury, to whom it was referred to consider and report a plan for carrying into effect the Resolution of Congress for emitting Five Millions of Dollars, brought in their Report, which was read.

\* Report of the Committee to whom the Letter from General *Lee*, of the 10th of *MAY*, 1776, was referred.

The Committee to whom the Letter from General *Lee*, with its enclosures, were committed, having had the same under consideration, have come to the following Resolutions thereupon:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee an expedition against *Detroit* ought immediately to be undertaken, and the Committee beg leave to refer to a late Report now lying on the Congress table, for a particular detail of the force, and other articles relative to this expedition.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that an expedition against *Niagara* be for the present suspended.

† Report of the Committee on the Letters from General *Washington*, Major-General *Schuyler*, and the Commissioners in *Canada*, received 16th and 18th *MAY*, 1776.

The Committee to whom were referred the Letters and Papers received from General *Washington*, Major-General *Schuyler*, and the Committee of Congress in *Canada*, having considered the same, are humbly of opinion—

1st. That the instructions given to Mr. *Price* by General *Schuyler* be approved. That General *Schuyler* be directed to take any further measures for supplying the Army in *Canada* with Provisions which his prudence may suggest, in which this Committee place the highest confidence.

2d. That General *Schuyler* be informed of the difficulty of procuring specie, and directed, as far as possible, to remedy that inconvenience, by purchasing such necessities as can be obtained in these Colonies, and to appoint Storekeepers and other officers for the sale and distribution thereof.

3d. That General *Schuyler* be directed to open such roads as will facilitate the communication between the Eastern Colonies and *Ticonderoga*, and to employ the Troops (while he finds it necessary to detain them) in rendering *Ticonderoga* defensible.

4th. That the propriety of throwing up works at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and sending a small supply of provisions thither, in order to secure a retreat, if, unfortunately, our Army should be driven to the necessity of evacuating *Canada*, should be suggested and submitted to the judgment of General *Schuyler*.

5th. That the alteration of our affairs in *Canada* renders it proper to inquire whether it will not be more expedient to build the gondolas mentioned in the Report of the Council of War at *Ticonderoga* than at *Chamblé*. That this also be suggested and left to the judgment of General *Schuyler*, the Commissioners, and General Officers in *Canada*.

6th. That General *Washington* (or the Commanding-Officer at *New-York*) be directed to send from thence to *Ticonderoga* so many light Cannon as will be sufficient to arm the vessels now on *Lake Chamblé*.

7th. That the attention of the Commissioners in *Canada* to the resto-

*Resolved*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, May 22, 1776.

A Petition from *James McKnight* was presented to Congress, and read.

A Report being made on the Petition of *P. Simons*, the same was taken into consideration. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That it appears *James McKnight* hath proceeded in the sale of the Sloop *Sally* and her cargo, contrary to the mode prescribed, and without any authority from Congress.

That the Resolution passed the 4th of *April*, "empowering the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the County of *Burlington* to make sale of the Sloop *Sally* and the cargo on board, and to pay one-half of the net proceeds to *James McKnight* for salvage, and retain the other half for the owner or owners," be set aside.

*Resolved*, That it be an Instruction to the Marine Committee to procure an exact account of the number and weight of the Cannon lately taken at *Providence*.

*Resolved*, That it be an Instruction to the Committee to whom the Instructions given by the Naval Committee to Commodore *Hopkins* were referred, to inquire how far Commodore *Hopkins* has complied with the said Instructions; and if, upon inquiry, they shall find he has departed therefrom, to examine into the occasion thereof.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee have power to send for witnesses and papers.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report on the Letters from General *Washington*, &c., received the 16th and 18th. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Instructions given to Mr. *Price* by Major-General *Schuyler* be approved. That General *Schuyler* be directed to take any further measures for supplying the Army in *Canada* with Provisions, which his prudence may suggest, in which the Congress place the highest confidence.

ration of order and discipline, and to the punishment of those by whom they are violated, deserve the approbation of Congress.

8th. That the specie now in the Treasury, and as much more as can be procured, not exceeding the sum of 100,000 Dollars, be immediately remitted to the Commissioners for the payment of debts due from the Colonies in *Canada*, and for the preservation of publick credit.

9th. That the Commissioners in *Canada* be directed (if necessary) to appoint proper persons to collect and audit the publick accounts in that Province.

10th. *Resolved*, That the Commissioners in *Canada* and General *Schuyler* be informed that we cannot give them any assurance of maintaining our Army there by hard money, but that this ought not to disarrange our operations, Congress being determined to send from these Colonies supplies of provisions, and all other necessities, if hard money cannot be obtained; and that, in the mean time the best endeavours shall be used to procure the sum of 100,000 Dollars in hard money.

*Resolved*, That some person or persons be employed by the President in *New-England*, as an Agent or Agents, to procure, if possible, hard money, to the amount of 100,000 Dollars; and, as soon as a considerable sum is obtained, the said Agents be directed to transmit the same to the Commissioners in *Canada*, for the use of the Army there; and, in case of the absence of the Commissioners, to be delivered to the Deputy Paymaster-General.

11th. That the Committee in *Canada* be directed to consult with the Officers there (if they should not think it advisable to return to *Quebeck*) about the posts that it will be necessary to occupy in order to retain as much as possible of that Province, always having in view the security of the frontiers of these Colonies, and the necessity of preventing any intercourse between our enemies and the *Indians*.

12th. That the Commissioners in *Canada* be directed (if unhappily our Army should be reduced to the necessity of evacuating that Colony) to receive into our pay those who have adhered to us, and shall wish to leave that country, and to render every assistance in their power to such of them as cannot be provided for in that way, and to give them the firmest assurances of the aid and protection of Congress.

13th. That such presents should be made to the *Indians*, on the delivery of the hatchet, as the Commissioners in *Canada* think prudent.

14th. That 500,000 Dollars be sent, as soon as possible, to General *Schuyler*.

15th. That Surgeons, and Mates be added to the Hospital in *Canada*, and that Doctor *Stringer* be directed to procure them.

Strike out 3d, 4th, and 5th. Instead of 11th, substitute—"That General *Schuyler* be informed that Congress have in view these two great objects—the protection and assistance of our *Canadian* friends, and the securing so much of that country as may prevent any communication between our enemies and the *Indians*. The means of effecting these purposes by fortifying proper posts, building armed vessels where most expedient, opening roads of communication or otherwise, are left to the determination of a Council or Councils of War, governing themselves by events, and their knowledge of the country.

That General *Schuyler* be informed of the difficulty of procuring specie, and directed, as far as possible, to remedy that inconvenience, by purchasing such necessities as can be obtained in these Colonies, and to appoint Storekeepers and other officers for the sale and distribution thereof.

That General *Schuyler* be informed that Congress have in view these two great objects—the protection and assistance of our *Canadian* friends, and the securing so much of that country as may prevent any communication between our enemies and the *Indians*. The means of effecting these purposes—by fortifying proper posts, building armed vessels where most expedient, opening roads of communication, or otherwise—are left to the determination of a Council or Councils of War, governing themselves by events and their knowledge of the country.

That General *Washington*, or the Commanding-Officer at *New-York*, be directed to send from thence to *Ticonderoga* so many light cannon as will be sufficient to arm the vessels now in *Lake Champlain*.

That the attention of the Commissioners in *Canada* to the restoration of order and discipline, and to the punishment of those by whom they are violated, deserve the approbation of Congress.

That the specie now in the Treasury, and as much more as can be procured, not exceeding the sum of 100,000 Dollars, to be immediately remitted to the Commissioners for the payment of debts due from these Colonies in *Canada*, and for the preservation of publick credit.

That the Commissioners in *Canada* be directed, if necessary, to appoint proper persons to collect and audit the publick accounts in that Province.

That the Commissioners in *Canada* and General *Schuyler* be informed that we cannot give them any assurance of maintaining our Army there by hard money; but that this ought not to discourage our operations, Congress being determined to send from these Colonies supplies of provisions and all other necessities, if hard money cannot be obtained; and that, in the mean time, the best endeavours shall be used to procure the sum of 100,000 Dollars in hard money.

That some person or persons be employed by the President in *New-England*, as an Agent or Agents, to procure, if possible, hard money to the amount of 100,000 Dollars; and, as soon as a considerable sum is obtained, the said Agents be directed to transmit the same to the Commissioners of Congress in *Canada*, for the use of the Army there; and in case of the absence of the Commissioners, the same to be delivered to the Deputy Paymaster-General.

That such presents be made to the *Indians* on the delivery of the hatchet, as the Commissioners in *Canada* think prudent.

That 500,000 Dollars be sent as soon as possible to General *Schuyler*.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

On sundry Certificates exhibited by *Joseph Donaldson*, the sum of 467.6 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *Robert McPherson*, Esq., and

Captain *Dowdle's* Company charged with 13½ Dollars.

Captain *Nelson's* Company charged with 26.8 Dollars.

Captain *James Grier*, for a Rifle, with - 9½ Dollars.

Capt. *Cressop's* Company, for Rifles, with 24.5 Dollars.

Captain *Stephenson's* Company with - 8½ Dollars.

The remainder to the Continent.

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, for transporting Salt-petre from *Egg-Harbour*, the sum of 117.4 Dollars.

To *Robert Patton*, for one hundred and sixty-three days' attendance as a Messenger, the sum of 108.7 Dollars.

To *Hugh Hodge*, for Medicines for the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 27.4 Dollars.

To *Samuel Kennedy*, Surgeon to the Fourth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 14.1 Dollars.

To *Michael Whitman*, for Provision furnished Prisoners from *St. Johns*, the sum of £1 15s. 6d., *Pennsylvania* currency, and that the same ought to be paid to *Adam Kimmel*, together with two-thirds of a Dollar omitted to be charged in a former account rendered by him, the whole amounting to 5.3 Dollars.

On several Accounts rendered by Major *Nicholas Hausegger*, for necessities for the Fourth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 203.7 Dollars, and the same ought to be paid to him.

To *Christian Levy*, for a Rifle, the sum of 8 Dollars, which ought to be charged to Captain *Nelson*.

To Major *Nicholas Hausegger*, for divers expenses paid by him, the sum of 34.4 Dollars.

To *John Barnes*, for boarding Officers, prisoners at *Trenton*, the sum of 77.3 Dollars; of which sum,

Dr. *Huddleston* to be charged with - - - 24 Dollars.

Lieutenant *Namar*, - - - - - 24 do.

Major *Regonville*, - - - - - 16 do.

Lieutenant *Symes*, - - - - - 13.3 do.

On several Accounts exhibited by *Lewis Gordon*, Esq., for sundry necessities furnished by *Northampton* Committee to Captain *Nelson's* and Captain *Craig's* Companies, the sum of 1310.1 Dollars, of which there ought to be charged,

To Captain *Craig's* Company - - - 1205.7 Dollars.

And to Captain *Nelson's* Company - 7.2 do.

And the remainder to the Continent.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

Resolved, That General *Washington* be empowered to appoint an Assistant Clerk to his Secretary, with the pay of 40 Dollars per month.

Resolved, That an Order for 10,500 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of the Delegates of *Connecticut*, to be by them transmitted to the Governour and Council of the said Colony, for the use of the Battalion ordered to be raised there by a Resolution of the 16th instant, the said Governour and Council to be accountable.

That an Order for 21,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of the Delegates of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to be by them transmitted to the Assembly of the said Colony for the use of the two Battalions ordered to be raised there by the Resolution above-mentioned, the said Assembly to be accountable.

That the pay of the said three Battalions commence from the time they are armed and mustered.

That an Order for 10,500 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of the Delegates of *New-Hampshire*, to be by them transmitted to the Council of the said Colony, for the use of the Battalion ordered to be raised there by a Resolution of the 14th instant—the said Council to be accountable.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee for superintending the Treasury:

Whereupon, Resolved, That the Five Millions Dollars directed to be emitted in Continental Bills of Credit, shall consist of the following denominations:

138,889 of 1 Dollar each, - - -	\$138,889
138,889 of 2 ditto, - - -	277,778
138,889 of 3 ditto, - - -	416,667
138,889 of 4 ditto, - - -	555,552
138,889 of 5 ditto, - - -	694,445
138,889 of 6 ditto, - - -	833,334
138,889 of 7 ditto, - - -	972,223
138,889 of 8 ditto, - - -	1,111,112
1,111,111	5,000,000

That the Inspectors of the Press for the last emission be directed and authorized to perform that service for the present emission, being first qualified agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, passed the 21st of *February* last.

That the gentlemen appointed to sign and number the Bills of Credit of the last emission, be authorized to sign and number the Bills of Credit of the 5,000,000 of Dollars now agreed to be emitted, taking, before they shall enter upon their office, the oath or affirmation prescribed by the Resolution of Congress of the 9th of *March* last.

That the Plates engraved for the two last emissions shall be used in the emission now directed, and that the Bills be expressed in the following words:

Dollar

This Bill entitles the bearer to receive . . . . . *Spanish* milled Dollars, or the value thereof in Gold or Silver, according to a Resolution of Congress, passed at *Philadelphia*, the 9th of *May*, 1776.

That the said Bills be signed by two signers, and each different denomination numbered, from number one progressively.

The Committee appointed to examine and ascertain the value of the several species of Gold and Silver Coins current in these Colonies, and the proportions they ought respectively



to bear to *Spanish* milled Dollars, brought in their Report, which was read.\*  
*Ordered*, To lie on the table.  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, May 23, 1776.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed to confer with General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, upon the most speedy and effectual means for supporting the *American* cause in *Canada*.  
The Members chosen: Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *Rutledge*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to contract for the making Fire-Arms be directed to order the Manager of the Continental Factory of Fire-Arms at *Lancaster*, and the Manager of the Gun-Lock Factory at *Trenton*, to deliver to Colonel *Shee*, or his order, all the Muskets and Gun-Locks that each of them may have ready, in order to the more expeditious arming the Continental Battalion under his command.  
That the said Committee be directed to bring in a Resolution for promoting and encouraging the making of good Fire-Arms.

A Letter from *Charles Miller* to *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary-General, was laid before Congress, and read.

\* *Report of the Gold Committee*, (*Messrs. DUANE, WYTHE, J. ADAMS, SHERMAN, HEWES, JOHNSON, WHIPPLE, and JEFFERSON.*)

The Committee appointed on the 19th *April* to ascertain the value of the several species of Gold and Silver current in these Colonies, and the proportion they and each of them bear and ought to bear to *Spanish* milled Dollars, have taken the same into consideration, and thereupon came to the following Resolutions:

Whereas the holders of Bills of Credit emitted by authority of Congress will be entitled, at certain periods appointed for redemption thereof, to receive out of the Treasury of the United Colonies the amount of the said Bills in *Spanish* milled Dollars, or the value thereof in Gold or Silver; and the value of such Dollars, compared with other Silver and with Gold Coins, is estimated by different standards in different Colonies, whereby injustice may happen in some instances to the publick as well as to individuals, which ought to be remedied: And whereas the credit of the said Bills, as current money, ought to be supported by the inhabitants of these Colonies, for whose benefit they were issued, at the full value therein expressed, and who stand bound to redeem the same, according to the like value; and the pernicious artifices of the enemies of *American* liberty to impair the credit of the said Bills, by raising the nominal value of Gold and Silver, ought to be guarded against and prevented: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That the several Gold and Silver Coins passing in the said Colonies shall be received into the publick Treasury of the continent, and paid out in exchange for Bills emitted by authority of Congress, when the same shall become due, at the rates set down in the following table:

	Weight.	Value in Dollars.
	<i>dwt. grs</i>	
English Guinea.....	5 6	4 2-3
French Guinea.....	5 5	4 5-9
Johannes.....	18 0	16
Hall Johannes.....	9 0	8
Spanish Pistole.....	4 8	3 2-3
French Pistole.....	4 4	3 1-2
Doubloon.....	-	-
Moidore.....	6 18	6
English Crown.....	-	1 1-9
French Crown.....	-	1 1-9
English Shilling.....	-	0 2-9
Spanish Milled Dollar.....	-	1*

\* One Dollar of Continental money.

*Resolved*, That a deduction, at the rate of one twenty-ninth part of a dollar per grain shall be made on all Gold Coins falling short of the weight specified in the aforesaid table, and an advance at the same rate shall be allowed on such as exceed the aforesaid weight.

*Resolved*, That all parts of the several Gold Coins before enumerated shall be rated in just proportion, according to the foregoing table; and that Gold in Bullion shall be at the rate of seventeen Dollars per ounce, Troy weight, sterling alloy, and silver at one Dollar and one-ninth of a Dollar per ounce.

*Resolved*, That all Bills of Credit emitted by authority of Congress ought to pass current in all payments, trade, and dealings in these Colonies, and be deemed equal in value to Gold and Silver, according to the rates set down in the foregoing table; and that whosoever shall offer, demand, or receive, more in the said Bills for any Gold or Silver Coins, or Bullion, than at the rates aforesaid, or more of the said Bills for any lands, houses, goods, wares, or merchandise, than the nominal sum at which the same might be purchased of the same person with Gold or Silver, every such person ought to be deemed an enemy to the liberties of these Colonies, and treated accordingly, being duly convicted thereof before the Committee of Inspection of the City, County, or District, or in case of appeal from their decision, before the Assembly, Convention, Council or Committee of Safety, or before such other persons or Courts as have or shall be authorized by the General Assemblies or Conventions of the Colonies respectively to hear and determine such offences.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a Committee of three.  
The Members chosen: Mr. *Whipple*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Mr. *F. Lee*.

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Congress, That *James McKnight* ought to restore to the owners the money found on board the Sloop *Sally*, and also the effects, or the money he received for the effects, on board the said Sloop, at the time she was run on shore, and for the wreck, tackle, and furniture of said Sloop; which effects, wreck, tackle, and furniture, were sold, or pretended to be sold, or secreted, by him, the said *James McKnight*.

*Ordered*, That General *Washington* attend in Congress to-morrow.  
The several matters to this day referred, being postponed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, May 24, 1776.

A Letter from Mrs. *Abi. Grant* was laid before Congress, and read, requesting permission to return to her husband and family in *London*, and to take on board necessary stores for the voyage.

*Resolved*, That her request be granted, and that the President give her a Passport to the place where she shall choose to embark.

The Committee for superintending the Treasury, to whom was referred the Account and Claim of Captain *Heman Allen*, of Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner's* Battalion, brought in their Report, which was agreed to:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That there be allowed to Captain *Heman Allen*, of Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner's* Battalion, for sundry disbursements for the use of his Company, the sum of 360 Dollars, over and above the account allowed by the Convention of *New-York*, amounting to £240 18s., *New-York* currency.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary-General, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration, and agreed to: Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That there be allowed to the several persons under-mentioned, employed in the Commissary-General's Department in the Continental Army, the Wages and Rations annexed to their names respectively, during the time they have been, and shall continue, in the service of the United Colonies:

In the Issuing Store at CAMBRIDGE:

*Charles Miller*, Issuing Store-Keeper, 50 Dollars per month, and four Rations.

*Peter Roe Dalton*, First Clerk, 4s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

*Ebenezer Perry* and *Thomas Durant*, Clerks in Store, 3s. 4d. a day, and two Rations.

*William Brown* and *Josiah Brown*, Clerks at Scales, 3s. 4d. a day, and two Rations.

*Robert Davis*, Clerk of Weekly Allowances, 3s. 4d. a day, and two Rations.

Eight Labourers, one Cooper, and one Cook, each 2s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and one Ration.

Employed to issue to two Brigades.

In the Store at ROXBURY:

*Aaron Blaney*, Issuing Store-Keeper, 50 Dollars per month, and four Rations.

*James Richardson*, First Clerk, 4s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

Two Clerks in Store, and two at Scales, each 3s. 4d. a day, and two Rations.

Six Labourers, one Cooper, and one Cook, each 2s. 8d. a day, and one Ration.

Employed to issue to two Brigades.

On PROSPECT HILL:

*Peter Philips*, Issuing Store-Keeper, 40 Dollars a month, and four Rations.

*Griffin Green*, First Clerk, 4s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Clerk in Store, and one at Scales, each 3s. 4d., lawful money, a day, and two Rations.

One Cooper, and four Labourers, each 2s. 8d. a day, and one Ration.

Employed to issue to one Brigade.

## At MEDFORD:

*Moses Emerson*, Issuing Store-Keeper, 40 Dollars a month, and four Rations.

*Israel Mead*, First Clerk, 4s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Clerk in Store, and one at Scales, 3s. 4d. a day, and two Rations.

One Cooper, and four Labourers, each 2s. 8d. a day, and one Ration.

Employed to issue to one Brigade.

## In the Magazine at CAMBRIDGE:

*Samuel Gray*, *Reuben Stiles*, and *Daniel Brown*, Clerks and Magazine-Keepers, 4s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Cooper, 2s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and one Ration.

## In the Magazine at ROXBURY:

*Jabez Porter* and *James Jauincey Pendleton*, Clerks and Magazine-Keepers, 4s. 8d., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

One Cooper, 2s. 8d. a day, and one Ration.

*Joseph Farnsworth*, Commissary to Colonel *Arnold's* detachment, returned from *Fort Halifax*, £10, lawful money, a month, and three Rations per day.

*John Thomas*, employed constantly in riding to collect Stores, procure Teams, &c., himself and Horse, 8s., lawful money, a day, and three Rations.

*William Hoskins* and *Elisha Avery*, principal Book-keepers and payers of small bills, £10, lawful money, a month, and three Rations per day.

Resolved, That an addition of 40 Dollars a month be made to the pay of the Commissary-General.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, brought in their Report;\* which, being taken into consideration, was agreed to: Whereupon,

Resolved, That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be informed that Congress are fully convinced of the absolute necessity of keeping possession of that country, and that they expect the forces in that department will contest every foot of the ground with the enemies of these Colonies; and, as the Congress have in view the cutting off all communication between the upper country and the enemy, they judge it highly necessary that the exertions of the forces be particularly made on the *St. Lawrence*, below the mouth of the *Sorel*.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be directed to make exact and frequent Returns of Men, Provisions, and Military Stores, in the *Canadian* Department, to the General and Commander-in-Chief of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be desired to take care that the Army in *Canada* be regularly and effectually supplied with necessities.

That the Troops ordered for *Canada* be hastened into that country so soon as Provisions can be forwarded for their support.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be assured of the resolution of Congress to afford him every support, in his endeavours to carry their views into execution.

\* Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General *WASHINGTON*, General *GATES*, and Brigadier-General *MIFFLIN*.

The Committee who were appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, on the state of *Canada*, beg leave to report, that they have obeyed the orders of Congress, and are, in conjunction with the said General Officers, unanimously of opinion, that the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be directed to make exact and frequent Returns of Men, Provisions, and Military Stores, in the *Canadian* Department, to the General or Commander-in-Chief of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be desired to take care that the Army in *Canada* be regularly and effectually supplied with necessities.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be informed that the Congress are fully convinced of the absolute necessity of keeping possession of that country, and that they expect the forces in that department will contest every foot of the ground with the enemies to these Colonies; and as the Congress have in view the cutting off all communication between the upper country and the enemy, they judge it highly necessary that the exertions of the forces be particularly made on the *St. Lawrence*, below the mouth of the *Sorel*.

That the Troops ordered for *Canada* be hastened into that country so soon as Provisions can be forwarded for their support.

That the Commanding Officer in *Canada* be assured of the resolution of Congress to afford him every support in his endeavours to carry their views into execution.

Resolved, That Mr. *R. R. Livingston* be added to the Committee of Conference; and that they be directed further to confer with General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts, and measures to be taken for effectually preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as shall tend to secure the frontiers.

Agreeable to order, General *Washington* attended in Congress, and, after some conference with him,

Resolved, That he be directed to attend again to-morrow.

A Letter of the 26th of *April*, from the Convention of *North-Carolina*, with a list of Prisoners by them sent to *Pennsylvania*, was laid before Congress, and read: Whereupon,

Resolved, That the said Letter and List be sent to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, and that they be desired to have the said Prisoners properly and safely secured and provided for, agreeably to the Resolutions of Congress, at the expense of the United Colonies.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due—

To *Jacob Hiltzheimer*, for sundry expresses, the sum of 372.3 Dollars;

To Captain *Nathaniel Falconer*, for his and Mr. *Ash's* expenses, together with the expenses of two servants going to *New-York*, with Money, and returning, the sum of 98.5 Dollars;

To *Daniel Smith*, for expenses of Guards, &c., at the City Tavern, over Brigadier-General *Prescott* and Captain *Chase*, the sum of 118 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

Sundry Resolutions passed by the Convention of *Maryland*, were laid before Congress, and read.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, May 25, 1776.

A Letter from Colonel *William Winds*, dated the 18th, and a Petition from the Committee of the County of *Lincoln*, were presented to Congress; also, a Petition from *John Wilcox* and *John* and *Peter Chevalier*, was presented, and read.

Resolved, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to the Petitioners, *John Wilcox* and *John* and *Peter Chevalier*, seventy-five pounds of Gunpowder.

That the said Committee be directed to deliver to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* half a ton of Powder, in order to prove Cannon, the said Committee to be accountable.

Resolved, That an Order for 20,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurer, in favour of *James Mease*, Commissary, for the use of the *Pennsylvania* Battalions, he to be accountable.

That Mr. *J. Mease* be directed to provide a stock of Shoes, Hats, and Stockings, for the use of the Troops in the Continental service, on the most reasonable terms.

A Petition from *James McKnight* was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

A Memorial from the Committee of Inspection and Observation of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, was presented to Congress, and read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

Ordered, That a copy of said Memorial be delivered to Mr. *R. Morris*, who desires the same in behalf of the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*.

Resolved, That an Order for 65,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurer, in favour of the Delegates of *Virginia*, for the use of the Battalions raised in that Colony, the said Colony to be accountable.

Agreeable to order, General *Washington* attended, and after some conference with him,

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, and to concert a plan of Military operations for the ensuing campaign.

The Members appointed: Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*,

Mr. J. Adams, Mr. Wilson, Mr. R. R. Livingston, Mr. Whipple, Mr. Sherman, Mr. Hopkins, Mr. W. Livingston, Mr. Read, Mr. Tilghman, Mr. Hewes, Mr. Middleton, and Mr. Hall.

The Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to whom were referred the Letter from the Convention of *North-Carolina*, and the list of the Prisoners sent from thence, having appointed Colonel *Roberdeau* to wait upon Congress and inform them that the Prisoners are arrived, and that they have ordered them to be closely confined, and have appointed an officer's guard for their better security, and further to inquire what allowance for subsistence is to be granted them,

*Resolved*, That the disposition of the Prisoners made by the Committee of Safety, is approved, and that they have the allowance granted to other Officers who are Prisoners.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Letter from General *Washington*, of the 11th of *May*, the Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 3d, and the Letter from Captain *Daniel Robertson*, of the Royal Highland Emigrant Regiment, of the 9th; which was in part agreed to:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That Lieutenant-Colonel *Burbeck* be dismissed from the Continental service.

That a Letter be written to the President of the Convention of *Virginia*, requesting that they will immediately forward to *Philadelphia* such quantity of Lead as can be spared from that Colony.

That one Battalion of *Germans* be raised for the service of the United Colonies.

That General *Schuyler* be empowered to increase the number of Batteaus to two hundred.

That four of the Prisoners taken at *St. Johns*, and suggested by the Letter from Captain *Robertson* to have inlisted in the Continental Army, viz: *William Roughhead* and *Elisha Griser*, in Captain *Hubley's* Company; *John Stanton*, in Captain *Brown's* Company; and *John Mayot*, in a Company unknown, be dismissed the service, and return to their Corps at *Lancaster*.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the first paragraph in said Report be postponed, and that the third and fifth paragraphs be referred to the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals.

A number of Deputies from four of the Six Nations of *Indians*, having arrived in town, and notified Congress that they are desirous of an audience,

*Resolved*, That they be admitted to an audience on *Monday* next, at eleven o'clock.

*Ordered*, That notice be given to the Colonels of the Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, to draw out their Battalions in Review, on *Monday* morning, as early as they can conveniently; and that the Congress, with the Generals in town, will attend the Review at nine o'clock.

*Resolved*, That the Arms, Ammunition, and Military Stores, taken by the armed Schooner *Franklin*, or any other of the armed vessels in the pay of the United Colonies, be at the disposal of the General or Commander-in-Chief of the *American* forces.

The Committee to whom the Resolutions of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony, were referred, brought in their Report; which was read.

*Resolved*, That the several Reports on General *Washington's* Letters not yet considered, and the General's Letters which were referred to a Committee of the whole Congress, be committed to the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals.

As two of the Committee to whom the Letter from Colonel *Hand*, of the Rifle Battalion, was referred, are absent,

*Resolved*, That two other Members be chosen in their room.

The Members elected: Mr. *Wilson* and Mr. *Wolcott*.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from *Charles Miller* to the Commissary-General, brought in their Report; which was read and agreed to. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Commissary-General be directed to order so much of the Provisions stored in the Continental Magazine in *Massachusetts-Bay*, to be delivered for victualing the five ships of war, now building at *Portsmouth, New-*

*buryport*, and *Providence*, as the Marine Committee shall direct; and to keep the residue for the use of the Continental Army that is or may be stationed in the Eastern Department.

That the Commissary-General be directed to receive the amount of the Pork, Beef, and Fish, supplied the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and credit the same in his account with the United Colonies.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts and measures to be taken for preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as tend to secure the frontiers, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration.\* And thereupon,

*Resolved*, That it is of the highest importance that post be taken at *Deschambault*, and that the same be fortified; that works be likewise erected on the Islands in the River *St. Lawrence*, at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, as well to keep open the communication between *Deschambault* and *St. Johns*, as to prevent the enemy's passing to the upper country, should the forces of the United Colonies be compelled to retreat from *Deschambault*.

That it is highly expedient to engage the *Indians* in the service of the United Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till *Monday* next.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock on *Monday*.

Monday, May 27, 1776.

A Letter of the 16th from *George Morgan, Esq.*, to *Lewis Morris, Esq.*, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Standing Committee on *Indian Affairs*.

A Petition from *Samuel de Lucena* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Sulphur and Saltpetre.

A Petition from the Committee of the County of *Monmouth*, in the Colony of *New-Jersey*, was presented to Congress, and read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to send forward with all convenient despatch, one ton of Powder, lent for the defence of the Western frontier; of which eight hundred pounds to be lodged in *Fort Pitt*, six hundred pounds with the Committee of *West-Augusta*, and six hundred pounds with the Committee of *Westmoreland*, to be used only in case that country is attacked.

\* Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General *WASHINGTON*, Major-General *GATES*, and Brig. General *MIFFLIN*.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, touching the most proper Posts and measures to be taken for effectually preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from *Canada*, and such other measures as shall tend to secure the frontiers, beg leave to report:

That from a thorough consideration of the subject-matter referred to them, they are of opinion it is of the highest importance that post be taken at *Deschambault*, and that the same be fortified; that works be likewise erected on the Islands in the River *St. Lawrence*, at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, as well to keep open the communication between *Deschambault* and *St. Johns* as to prevent the enemy's passing to the upper country, should the forces of the United Colonies be compelled to retreat from *Deschambault*.

That it is highly expedient to engage the *Indians* in the service of the United Colonies.

That the Commissioners at *Albany* be directed to use their utmost endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* to act against the enemies of these Colonies; that they apply themselves particularly to induce the *Indians* to undertake the reduction of *Niagara*, and that, as an inducement so to do, they engage in behalf of the Congress to pay them £50, *Pennsylvania* currency, for every soldier of the Garrison they take and bring to Head-Quarters, or to the said Commissioners, and the free plunder of the Garrison.

That the Commissioners in the Middle Department be directed to use their best endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* under their care; that they prevail upon them, if possible, to undertake the reduction of *Detroit*, upon the same terms as the Commissioners at *Albany* are directed to engage the *Indians* against *Niagara*.

That the Commissioners in each of these departments be directed to employ one or more able partisans, whom the Congress will liberally reward for their exertions in the business to be committed to them.

That the Commander-in-Chief be authorized and instructed to employ in the Continental Army a number of *Indians*, not exceeding , upon such terms as he shall think most beneficial for the United Colonies.

Agreeable to order the *Indians* were admitted to an audience. After they withdrew,

*Resolved*, That the Standing Committee for *Indian Affairs* be directed to prepare a Speech to be delivered to the *Indians*, and to procure such articles as they judge proper for presents to the *Indians*.

The Delegates from *North-Carolina* laid before Congress certain Instructions which they have received from their Convention; also, the Delegates from *Virginia* laid before Congress certain Instructions they have received from their Convention; which were read.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 30,000 Dollars be transmitted to the Assembly of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to be by them exchanged for Silver and Gold, for the *Canada* expedition, agreeable to a former Resolution of Congress.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, May 28, 1776.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Turbott Francis* be desired to attend at the next Conference with the *Indians*, and assist in interpreting for them.

The Committee to whom it was referred to consider of a mode for regulating the price of Salt, brought in their Report; which was read.\*

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, May 29, 1776.

A Letter from General *Wooster*, of the 27th of *April* last, and a Letter from *William Palfrey*, with a Weekly Account from the 19th to 25th *May* inclusive, were laid before Congress, and read.

A Petition from Captain *Budden* was presented to Congress, and read: Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Midshipman *Draper* be offered in exchange for Captain *William Budden*.

A Letter from *Levi Hollingsworth* and *Thomas Richardson* to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, dated *Newport*, 21st instant; also, a Memorial from sundry Members of the General Assembly of *Rhode-Island*, were presented to Congress, and read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, brought in a further Report; † which was read: Whereupon,

\* Report of the Committee on the regulating the price of Salt.

The Committee to whom was referred the regulation of the price of Salt, are humbly of opinion:

That some persons possessed of large quantities of Salt, imported before the late restrictions on our trade, have taken an undue advantage of the recommendation of Congress to the several Committees of Observation and Inspection to desist from any further regulation of the prices of merchandise, by demanding an extravagant price for that necessary article.

That, though regulations of that nature tend to discourage commerce and increase the scarcity which they were designed to remove, yet that the same is not applicable to Salt, unless it is sold so high as to be very burdensome to the poor, as it can only be imported in large vessels, the risk of which is extremely great.

That in order to remedy this inconvenience without burdening trade, it will be proper to fix the price of Salt now in the country, or hereafter to be imported or manufactured, when sold at the place into which the same is imported, or at which it is manufactured, at two-thirds of a dollar per bushel; if sold at any other, at the same price, with the addition of so much as will defray the charges of transportation.

That a bounty should be given by this Congress of one-third of a dollar per bushel upon all such Salt as shall be imported into or manufactured within either of these Colonies within one year from the date hereof; that the same should be paid by the Continental Treasurer to any person or persons who shall produce to him a certificate from the Convention, Assembly, or Committee of Safety, of the Province in which Salt shall have been manufactured, or into which the same shall have been imported, that the said certificate contains the name of the manufacturer, or importer, the quantity manufactured or imported at the time in which the same was applied for.

† Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General *Washington*.

The Committee appointed to confer with the Generals, &c., beg leave to report as follows:

That it having been considered and proposed in what proportion of numbers should the enemy's force be opposed?

*Resolved*, That an animated Address be published, to impress the minds of the people with the necessity of their now stepping forward to save their country, their freedom, and property.

That a Committee of four be appointed to prepare said Address.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *S. Adams*, and Mr. *Rutledge*.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That the Committee have leave to sit again.

A Letter from Mr. *Jay*, introducing *Johan Philip Merkle* to the notice of Congress, was presented and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Secret Committee, and that they be directed to confer with the gentleman.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due—

For ferriages of two brass Field-pieces, sent to *Virginia*, the sum of 6 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *James Davidson*;

To *Walter Stewart*, for his expenses in going on board the *Liverpool* Frigate, the sum of 8 15-90 Dollars;

A. Two to one.

Q. What number of the enemy may it be supposed will be sent to attack *Canada*?

A. Ten thousand. And as the whole force at present directed for *Canada*, when it arrives there, will not exceed ten thousand men, therefore, upon the question, What are the proportions to be furnished by the different Provinces out of the Militia for the defence of *Canada*?

A. *Massachusetts* 4,500, *Connecticut* 2,000, *New-Hampshire* 1,000, *New-York* 1,500, *Indians* 1,000; total 10,000.

Q. What number of the enemy may it be supposed will attack *New-York*?

A. Twelve thousand five hundred. And as the Continental force now at *New-York* for the defence of that place, and the communication with *Albany*, does not exceed ten thousand men, therefore, upon the question, What are the proportions to be furnished by the different Provinces out of the Militia for the defence of *New-York*, &c.?

A. *Massachusetts* 2,000, *Connecticut* 5,500, *New-York* 3,000, *New-Jersey* 3,300, two Battalions *Pennsylvania* establishment 1,200; total 15,000.

Q. What force is necessary for protection of the four *New-England* Provinces?

A. The eleven Regiments raised and ordered to be raised in those Colonies are, in the opinion of the Committee, sufficient.

Q. Should a Flying-Camp be immediately established in the Middle Colonies?

A. Unanimously approved of.

Q. How many should the Flying-Camp consist of?

A. Ten thousand men.

Q. From whence and in what proportions are the troops to come that are to form the Flying-Camp?

A. From *Pennsylvania* 6,000, *Maryland* 3,400, lower Counties 600; total 10,000.

Q. Is the present establishment sufficient for the Southern Colonies?

A. The present force is sufficient, except in *South-Carolina* and *Georgia*, where it appears to this Committee that an additional force is necessary.

Q. For how long a time is the Militia to be engaged?

A. To the 1st of *December*, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

Q. When is the Militia pay to commence?

A. From the day of their marching from home; and they are to be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

The Committee are of opinion that an animated address be published, to impress the minds of the people with the necessity of their now stepping forward to save their country, their freedom, and property.

That it be earnestly recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety in the United Colonies, to fall upon the most effectual means of removing the stocks, grain, and meal, from such parts of their respective Provinces as are invaded, or are in imminent danger of being invaded by the enemy.

It is the opinion of this Committee that two Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed in the *Canada* Department—one from *Massachusetts*, and one from *Connecticut*. That four Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed in the *New-York* Department—one from *Massachusetts*, one from *Connecticut*, one from *New-York*, and one from *New-Jersey*.

It is also the opinion of this Committee that three Brigadiers-General be employed for the Flying-Camp—two from *Pennsylvania*, and one from *Maryland*; that the said Brigadiers-General be appointed by the respective Colonies above-mentioned.

Your Committee further recommend that the Departments of Commissary-General, Quartermaster-General, Adjutant-General, &c., be under one head, to whom all Returns and Reports are to be made.

That the Engineers' pay be increased.

That a Resolve of Congress be passed for punishment of Spies found in any of the Continental Camps.

That the Flying-Camp be under the command of such Continental General Officers as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct.

That the Commander-in-Chief be authorized to form and fix such Magazines of Provisions and Military Stores as he may judge necessary.

That the General be authorized to direct the building as many Fire-Rafts and Gallies as may be necessary and suitable for the immediate defence of the Post at *New-York* and *Hudson's River*.

To *David Lenox*, for his expenses going to *New-York* as an escort of Money, the sum of 62 68-90 Dollars;

To *William Sheppard*, for Wagon-hire on two journeys to *New-York*, and on a journey to *Port-Royal*, in *Virginia*, with General *Lee*, the sum of 102 64-90 Dollars;

On several Certificates for entertaining General *Lee's* Guard, the sum of 37 78-90 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *George Ross*, Esq.;

To *Robert Erwin*, for wagonage of Gunpowder to the City of *New-York*, the sum of 414 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

The said Committee further reported, that Captain *John Lowden* had laid before them an account of the expenditure of money paid into his hands, for the purpose of raising a Company of Riflemen, amounting to the sum of 582 7-90 Dollars.

Transporting baggage from *Northumberland* to *Reading*, 40 Dollars.

Amount of divers articles ordered to be charged to Captain *Lowden*, which now appear to be Continental charges, 50 3-90 Dollars.

Amount of *John Harris* and *Elias Younkman's* bills, which have been twice paid, and twice charged to Captain *Lowden*, and which ought now to be charged to the Committee of *Berks*, 86 44-90 Dollars.

The whole amounting to 758 54-90 Dollars.

Ordered, That Captain *Lowden* be credited with the above sum, and that the Committee of *Berks* County be charged with the sum above-mentioned.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, May 30, 1776.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the mode of regulating the price of Salt, and thereupon came to the following Resolution:

Whereas it hath been represented to Congress that avaricious, ill-designing men, have taken the advantage of the resolve of Congress passed the 30th of *April*, for withdrawing from the Committees of Inspection the power of regulating the price of goods, to extort from the people a most exorbitant price for Salt:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Committees of Observation and Inspection in the United Colonies so to regulate the price of Salt as to prevent unreasonable exactions on the part of the seller, having due regard to the difficulty and risk of importation, subject, however, to such regulations as have been, or shall hereafter be, made by the Legislatures of the respective Colonies.

The Committee to whom the Letter from *Joseph Woodward*, Chairman of the Committee of the *New-Hampshire Grants*, was referred, and who were directed to hear the persons mentioned in the said Letter, brought in their Report; which was read.\*

\*Report of a Committee on the Letter from *JOSEPH WOODWARD*, of the *NEW-HAMPSHIRE GRANTS*, and the Petition of the Inhabitants of said GRANTS.

The Committee to whom the Petition, Address, and Remonstrance, of the persons inhabiting that part of *America* which is commonly called and known by the name of the *New-Hampshire Grants* was referred, have examined the matter thereof, and come to the following Resolution thereupon:

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee that it be recommended to the Petitioners, for the present, to submit to the Government of *New-York*, and contribute their assistance, with their countrymen, in the contest between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies; but that such submission ought not to prejudice the right of them or others to the lands in controversy, or any part of them, nor be construed to affirm or admit the jurisdiction of *New-York* in and over that country; and when the present troubles are at an end, the final determination of their right may be mutually referred to proper judges.

IN CONGRESS, June 4.—Resolved, That *Heman Allen* have leave to withdraw the Petition.

He represents that he had left behind some papers necessary to support the allegation therein contained.

*NEW-HAMPSHIRE GRANTS*, January 17, 1776.

We beg leave, with submission, humbly to communicate to your Honours, by our trusty and well-beloved friends, Lieutenant *James Bracknage*, Captain *Heman Allen*, and Dr. *Jonas Fay*, a state of that district of land commonly called and known by the name of the *New-Hampshire Grants*, who are appointed by the Representatives of the several Townships on said *Grants*, in General Convention assembled this day, and pray your Honours to receive them as persons legally chosen, and to whom said Representatives have reposed the trust and management of preferring a remonstrance of the situation of the state of the *Grants* aforesaid; and

The Committee to whom it was referred to consider of an adequate reward for the person who brought the late intelligence from *England*, brought in their Report.

Whereupon, Resolved, That he receive his pay, being a soldier in Captain *Morgan's* Company of Riflemen, to be continued from the time of his captivity until the 15th day of *June* next, and a gratuity of 100 Dollars.

should your Honours see meet to give, to receive your Honours' advice thereon, which we shall always acquiesce in; and the favour will ever be gratefully acknowledged by, gentlemen, your most obedient, very humble servant,

*JOSEPH WOODWARD*, Chairman.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Honourable Continental Congress, now convened at *Philadelphia*.

To the Honourable *JOHN HANCOCK*, Esq., President of the Honourable Continental Congress, now assembled at *PHILADELPHIA*.

The humble Petition, Address, and Remonstrance, of that part of *AMERICA* being situate south of *CANADA* line, west of *CONNECTICUT* RIVER, north of the *MASSACHUSETTS*-BAY, and east from a twenty mile line from *HUDSON* RIVER, commonly called and known by the name of the *NEW-HAMPSHIRE GRANTS*, humbly sheweth:

That your Honours' Petitioners being fully sensible and deeply affected with the very alarming situation in which the United Colonies are involved by means of a designing Ministry, who have flagrantly used, and still are using, their utmost efforts to bring the inhabitants of the very extensive Continent of *America* into a base and servile subjection to arbitrary power, contrary to all the most sacred ties of obligation, by covenants, and the well-known Constitution by which the *British* Empire ought to be governed, your Petitioners, (not to be prolix or waste time,) when the whole Continent are in so disagreeable a situation, would, however, beg leave to remonstrate, in as short terms as possible, the very peculiar situation in which your Petitioners have for a series of years been exercised, and are still struggling. Perhaps your Honours, or at least some of you, are not unacquainted, that at the conclusion of the last war the above described premises, which your Petitioners now inhabit, were deemed and reputed to be in the Province of *New-Hampshire*, and consequently within the jurisdiction of the same. Whereupon applications were freely made to *Benning Wentworth*, Esquire, then Governour of the Province of *New-Hampshire*, who, with the advice of his Council, granted, under the great seal of said Province, to your Honours' Petitioners a large number of Townships, of the contents of six miles square each. In consequence of which, a great number of your Petitioners, who were men of considerable substance, disposed of their interest in their native places, and with their numerous families proceeded many of them two hundred miles, encountering many dangers, fatigues, and great hardships, to inhabit a desolate wilderness, which is now become a well-settled frontier to three Governments. This was not all our trouble, for soon after the commencement of those settlements the monopolizing land-traders of *New-York*, being apprised that the Province of *New-Hampshire* had granted the said lands, and that settlements were actually making, did present a petition (as we have often heard and verily believe) in your Petitioners' names, praying that the same lands granted by *New-Hampshire* might be annexed to the Province of *New-York*, on account of its local and other circumstances, for the benefit of the inhabitants. Your Petitioners not being apprised of the intrigue in this case, were mute; therefore, as no objection was made why the prayer of the Petition should not be granted, his Majesty was pleased, with advice of Council, on the 4th day of *July*, 1764, to grant the same. Immediately after, the land-traders of *New-York* petitioned the then Governour of that Province for grants of land, some parts of which had been previously granted to your Petitioners by the Governour and Council of *New-Hampshire*. The dispute then became serious. Your Petitioners then petitioned his Majesty for relief in the premises. His Majesty was pleased to appoint a Committee, who reported to his Majesty in the premises, and his Majesty was pleased to pass Order in the following words:

"At a Court of *St. James*, 24th day of *July*, 1767. Present:

"The King's Most Excellent Majesty.

"Archbishop of <i>Canterbury</i> ,	Earl of <i>Litchfield</i> ,
"Lord Chancellor,	Earl of <i>Bristol</i> ,
"Duke of <i>Queensborough</i> ,	Earl of <i>Shelburn</i> ,
"Duke of <i>Ancaster</i> ,	Viscount <i>Falmouth</i> ,
"Lord Chamberlain,	Viscount <i>Barrington</i> ,
"Viscount <i>Clarke</i> ,	Mr. Secretary <i>Conway</i> ,
"Bishop of <i>London</i> ,	<i>Hans Stanley</i> , Esq.

"His Majesty taking the said Report into consideration, was pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to approve thereof, and doth hereby strictly charge, require, and command, that the Governour or Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Province of *New-York* for the time being do not, upon pain of his Majesty's highest displeasure, presume to make any grant whatsoever of any part of the lands described in the said Report until his Majesty's further pleasure should be known concerning the same.

"*WILLIAM SHARP*."

A true copy attested: *GEORGE BANYAR*, Deputy Secretary.

The many intervening and unhappy disputes which have since happened between those land-traders of *New-York* and your Petitioners would take up too much time, under the present situation of publick affairs, to recite, as Lieutenant *James Bracknage*, Captain *Heman Allen*, and Dr. *Jonas Fay*, whom we have appointed to present this to your Honours, will be furnished therewith, should they find your Honours' admittance, and such particulars be thought necessary. Let it suffice here only to mention that the oppressions from those overgrown land-traders of *New-York* were so grievous, that your Petitioners were again induced, at a great expense, to petition his Majesty. In consequence of which, a Committee was appointed, and made a report in favour of your Petitioners, which is too prolix to be inserted here. We are called on this moment by the Committee of Safety for the County of *Albany* to suppress a dangerous insurrection in *Tryon* County. Upwards of ninety soldiers were on their march within twelve hours after receiving the news, all the



A Petition from Captain *Heman Allen* was presented to Congress, and read.

An extract of a Letter from a gentleman in *Bermuda*, dated the 26th *April*, and continued to the 1st *May*, 1776, to a gentleman in *Philadelphia*, was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee appointed to examine the most proper Posts to be fortified.

*Resolved*, That six of the heaviest Cannon at *Newport*, and fourteen of the heaviest Cannon at *New-London*, belonging to the Continent, be transported to *Philadelphia* as soon as possible.

That copies of the above Resolution be transmitted to the Governours of *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut*.

The Congress then took into consideration the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Mifflin*; and after some debate,

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a Committee of the whole Congress.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have taken into consideration the matter referred to them, and have come to a Resolution thereon, but not having had time to go through the whole, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Resolution reported from the Committee of the whole Congress being read, was agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the General be authorized to direct the building as many Fire-Rafts, Row-Galleys, Armed Boats,

inhabitants of one town inhabited by your Petitioners, and all furnished with arms, ammunition, accoutrements, and provisions, &c. Again we are alarmed by express from General *Wooster*, commanding at *Montreal*, with the disagreeable news of the unfortunate attack on *Quebeck*, (unfortunate, indeed, to lose so brave a Commander,) requiring our immediate assistance by troops. In consequence of which, a considerable number immediately marched for *Quebeck*, and more are daily following their example. Yet while we, your Petitioners, are thus earnestly engaged, we beg leave to say we are entirely willing to do all in our power in the general cause under the Continental Congress, and have been ever since the taking of *Ticonderoga*, &c., in which your Petitioners were principally active, under the command of Colonel *Ethan Allen*, but are not willing to put ourselves under the honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York* in such a manner as might in future be detrimental to our private property, as the oath to be administered to those who are or shall be entrusted with commissions from said Congress and the association agreed upon by the same authority, together with some particular restrictions and orders for regulating the Militia of said Province, if conformed to by the inhabitants of said *New-Hampshire Grants*, will, as we apprehend, be detrimental to your Petitioners in the determination of the dispute now subsisting between said inhabitants and certain claimants under said Province of *New-York*, and that your Petitioners' ardent desire of exerting themselves in the present struggle for freedom may not be restrained, and that we might engage in the glorious cause without fear of giving our opponents any advantage in the said land dispute now subsisting, which we would wish should lie dormant until a general restoration of tranquillity shall allow us the opportunity for an equitable decision of the same. One other reason that much hinders our joining hand and hand with *New-York* Government in the general cause is, they will not own us in our property, but, on the contrary, the Judges of the Supreme Court for said Province have expressly declared the charters of our lands, deeds, &c., to be null and void. Therefore we, your Honours' humble Petitioners, most earnestly pray your Honours to take our case into your wise consideration, and order that for the future your Petitioners shall do duty in the Continental service, if required, as inhabitants of said *New-Hampshire Grants*, and not as inhabitants of the Province of *New-York*, or subject to the limitations, restrictions, or regulations, of the Militia of said Province, and that commissions, as your Honours shall judge meet, be granted accordingly.

And, as in duty bound, your Honours' Petitioners shall ever pray.

At a meeting of the Representatives of the different Towns on the *New-Hampshire Grants*, legally warned and convened at the house of *Cephas Kent*, Inn-holder, in *Dorset*, on the 16th day of *January*, 1776, Captain *Joseph Woodward* Chairman, Doctor *Jonas Fay* Clerk. This meeting, after due consideration, agreed to prefer to the honourable Continental Congress an humble Petition, setting forth the peculiar circumstances of this part of the country. Accordingly a Committee was appointed to draw up the same, who drew up the foregoing, and reported to the House in the evening. The Clerk read the same in his place, and afterwards delivered it in at the table.

The House adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

*January 17.*—Met according to adjournment.

The said Petition being a second time read, was agreed to by the whole House. Then Lieutenant *James Bracknage* and Captain *Heman Allen* were nominated to prefer the said Petition. The vote was called; passed in the affirmative *nem. con.* Then Doctor *Jonas Fay* was nominated; the vote called; passed in the affirmative *nem. con.*

*JOSEPH WOODWARD, Chairman.*  
*JONAS FAY, Clerk.*

A true copy:

and Floating-Batteries as may be necessary and suitable for the immediate defence of the Post of *New-York* and *Hudson's River*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow

— Friday, May 31, 1776.

A Letter of the 22d, from Commodore *E. Hopkins*, enclosing the Proceedings of two Courts-Martial, on *John Hazard*, Commander of the Sloop *Providence*, and *Abraham Whipple*, Commander of the *Columbus*, was laid before Congress, and read:

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee on the Instructions given to Commodore *Hopkins*.

A Letter of the 21st, from *Jonathan Trumbull*, Deputy Paymaster-General, and a Petition from *Hugh King*, in behalf of himself and others, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That an Order for 50,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Brigadier-General *Mifflin*, to enable him to pay for Tents, Intrenching Tools, and sundry other articles, which he, as Quartermaster-General, has bought in *Philadelphia* for the use of the Continental Army; he to be accountable.

The Committee of Conference brought in a further Report; \* which was read:

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee of the Whole Congress.

*Resolved*, That *John Connolly*, *John Smith*, and *Allan Cameron*, three of the Prisoners confined in the Jail of *Philadelphia*, who are represented to be in a dangerous state of health, be permitted, for the recovery of their health, to walk two hours in the day in the yard of the Prison, in company with, or under the inspection of, at least two of the Guards.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports of the Committee of Conference; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have taken into their further consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereon, but, not having yet finished, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports of the Committee of Conference.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Saturday, June 1, 1776.

Letters from the Committee of *Hartford* and *Northampton*, in *Connecticut*, respecting Prisoners, being laid before Congress, and read,

*Resolved*, That they be referred to the Committee on Prisoners.

A Letter of the 27th of *May*, from Governour *Trumbull*, was also read; and a Letter from Colonel *J. Reed*, informing that, upon his arrival at *New-York*, finding a gentleman of character and abilities performing the services of Secretary, with satisfaction to the General, he was induced to request, and has obtained, the General's leave to resign that office.

\* Report of the Committee of Conference.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the Governour and Assembly of the Colony of *Connecticut*, the Convention of *New-York*, the General Assembly of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the Convention of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, and the several Conventions of such other of the United Colonies in which there are any Lead Mines, be requested to transmit to this Congress, with all convenient despatch, the state and condition of the Lead Mines in their respective Colonies.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the service will render it necessary for General *Schuyler* to increase the number of *Batteaux* to two hundred.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that four of the Prisoners taken at *St. Johns*, and suggested by the said letter from Captain *Robertson* to have enlisted in the Continental Army, to wit: *William Roughhead* and *Elisha Grister* in Captain *Hubley's* Company, *John Santoir* in Captain *Brower's* Company, and *John Mayot* in a Company unknown, ought to be dismissed the service, and returned to their Corps at *Lancaster*.

The Committee on *Indian Affairs*, to whom it was referred to consider of a proper present for the *Indians*, brought in their Report :

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the said Committee be empowered and directed to purchase Goods for a present to the *Indians*, to an amount not exceeding 426 60-90 Dollars.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference ; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had taken into further consideration the matters to them referred, and come to some Resolutions, which they desired him to report ; but not having yet come to a conclusion, directed him to move for leave to sit again.

The Report from the Committee of the whole Congress was read :\*

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That six thousand Militia be employed to reinforce the Army in *Canada*, and to keep up the communication with that Province. To make up which number,

*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to supply, of their Militia, - 3,000—4 Battalions.  
*Connecticut*, of their Militia, - - 1,500—2 Battalions.  
*New-Hampshire*, of their Militia, 750—1 Battalion.  
*New-York*, of their Militia, - - 750—1 Battalion.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till *Monday* next.

*Resolved*, That the Congress will, on *Monday* next, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *Anthony Fricker*, for boarding the *Scotch* Hostages from the 22d of *March* to the 4th of *June* instant, 246 78-90 Dollars.

To *Samuel Patterson*, for Wagon-hire and dining the Prisoners brought from *North-Carolina*, the sum of 7 60-90

\* IN COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE, *May* 31, 1776.

The Committee of the whole Congress, to whom was referred the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with his Excellency General *Washington*, Major-General *Gates*, and Brigadier-General *Miffin*, have taken into consideration the matter referred to them, and have come to the following Resolutions :

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Committee, That the General be authorized to direct the building as many Fire-Rafts, Row-Galleys, Boats, and Floating-Batteries as may be necessary and suitable for the immediate defence of the Post at *New-York* and *Hudson River*.

*Resolved*, That six thousand men, in addition to those sent into *Canada*, be employed to reinforce the Army there, and to keep up the communication to that country. And to complete that number,

That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to supply, of their Militia, the number of - - - 3,000—4 Battalions.  
*Connecticut*, of their Militia, - - - 1,500—2 do.  
*New-Hampshire*, of their Militia, - - - 750—1 do.  
*New York*, of their Militia, - - - 750—1 do.  
6,000

And, as a further reinforcement, *Resolved*, That a number of *Indians*, not exceeding two thousand, be taken into the pay of the Continent.

*Resolved*, That thirteen thousand eight hundred Militia be employed to reinforce the Army at *New-York*. To complete which number, that the Colony of—

*Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to furnish, of their Militia, - 2,000  
*Connecticut*, of their Militia, - - - - - 5,500  
*New-York*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,000  
*New-Jersey*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,300  
Total, - - - - - 13,800

*Resolved*, That the eleven Battalions raised and ordered to be raised for the protection of the four *New-England* Colonies are, in the opinion of this Committee, sufficient.

*Resolved*, That a Flying-Camp be immediately established in the Middle Colonies.

That the Flying-Camp consist of ten thousand men. To complete this number,

That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* be requested to furnish, of their Militia, the number of - - - - - 6,000  
*Maryland*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,400  
*Delaware* Government, - - - - - 600  
10,000

*Resolved*, That the present force provided for the protection of the Southern Colonies, is sufficient, except for *South-Carolina* and *Georgia*.

That the Militia be engaged to the 1st of *December*, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

That the pay of the Militia commence from the day of their marching from home, and that they be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *Thomas McKean*, Esq.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday* next.

Monday, June 3, 1776.

Sundry Letters received by General *Washington*, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers for 1066 2-3 Dollars, in favour of *Ephraim Blaine*, Esq., in advance, for the purchase of Shoes, to be sent to *Williamsburgh*, for the use of the Continental Army ; he to be accountable.

The Committee of Conference brought in a further Report, which was read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee of the whole Congress.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports of the Committee of Conference ; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have had under their further consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereon, but not having come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.†

The Congress then took into consideration the Report from the Committee of the Whole :

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the General be empowered

† IN COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE CONGRESS, *June* 3, 1776.

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Committee, That three Majors-General and two Brigadiers-General be added to the Continental Establishment of General Officers ; and that the vacancies in the offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General be filled up.

That the Governor and Assembly of the Colony of *Connecticut*, the Convention of *New-York*, the General Assembly of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the Convention of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, and the several Conventions of such other of the United Colonies, in which there are any Lead Mines, be requested to transmit to Congress, with all convenient despatch, the state and condition of the Lead Mines in their respective Colonies, and use the most speedy means to procure their being wrought to effect.

That it be earnestly recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety, in the United Colonies, to fall upon the most effectual means of removing the Stocks, Grain, and Meal from such parts of their respective Colonies as are invaded, or are in imminent danger of being invaded, by the enemy.

That two Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed in the *Canada* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay* and one from *Connecticut*.

That four Provincial Brigadiers-General be employed in the *New-York* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay*, one from *Connecticut*, one from *New-York*, and one from *New-Jersey*.

That three Brigadiers-General be employed for the Flying-Camp, viz: two from *Pennsylvania* and one from *Maryland*.

That the said Brigadiers-General be appointed by the respective Colonies above-mentioned.

That the Commander-in-Chief be authorized to form and fix such Magazines of Provisions and Military Stores as he may judge necessary.

IN COMMITTEE OF THE WHOLE, *June* 4, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Deputy Commissaries-General, Deputy Quartermasters-General, Deputy Adjutants-General, and Deputy Mustermasters-General make regular Returns and Reports to Congress, and to the respective Officers to whom they are Deputies, at least once a month, and that the principals also make Returns to Congress at the same periods.

*Resolved*, That the Paymaster-General and his Deputies make Monthly Returns to Congress of their expenditures, and the state of the Military Chest in their several Departments.

*Resolved*, That a resolve of Congress be passed for punishment of Spies found in any of the Continental Camps.

That the Flying-Camp be under the command of such Continental General Officers as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct.

*Resolved*, That Expresses be established between the several Continental Posts.

*Resolved*, That the Militia, when in service, be regularly paid and victualled in the same manner as the Continental Troops.

*Resolved*, That a Paymaster be appointed to each Regiment ; that it shall be the duty of the Regimental Paymasters to keep all the Accounts of their respective Regiments, and to observe such rules and orders as shall be given them in command by the General or Commander-in-Chief, and that each of them be allowed, for this service, dollars per month.

That the Aids-de-Camp of the Commander-in-Chief rank as Lieutenant-Colonels.

That the Aids-de-Camp of Major-Generals rank as Majors.

That *Robert Hanson Harrison*, Esq., be allowed the rank of Lieutenant Colonel in the Continental Army.

*Resolved*, That the Assistant Quartermasters-General be allowed Captain's pay.

*Resolved*, That the pay of Regimental Surgeons be augmented to 33½ dollars a month.

to employ in *Canada* a number of *Indians*, not exceeding two thousand.

*Resolved*, That thirteen thousand eight hundred Militia be employed to reinforce the Army at *New-York*. To complete which number,

*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* be requested to furnish, of their Militia, - - - - - 2,000  
*Connecticut*, of their Militia, - - - - - 5,500  
*New-York*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,000  
*New-Jersey*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,300

*Resolved*, as the opinion of this Congress, That the eleven Battalions raised and ordered to be raised for the protection of the four *New-England* Colonies, are sufficient.

*Resolved*, That a Flying-Comp be immediately established in the Middle Colonies; and that it consist of ten thousand men. To complete which number,

*Resolved*, That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* be requested to furnish, of their Militia, - - - - - 6,000  
*Maryland*, of their Militia, - - - - - 3,400  
*Delaware* Government, of their Militia, - - - 600

*Resolved*, That the Militias be engaged to the 1st day of *December* next, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

That the pay of the Militias commence from the day of their marching from home, and that they be allowed one penny a mile, lawful money, in lieu of rations, for travelling expenses, and one day's pay for every twenty miles between home and the general rendezvous, going and returning.

That three Major-Generals and two Brigadier-Generals be added to the Continental Establishment of General Officers, and that the vacancies in the offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General be filled up.

That the General Assembly of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the Governour and Assembly of the Colony of *Connecticut*, the Conventions of *New-York* and *New-Jersey*, and the several Conventions of such other of the United Colonies in which there are any Lead Mines, be requested to transmit to Congress, with all convenient despatch, the state and condition of the Lead Mines in their respective Colonies, and use the most speedy means to procure their being wrought to effect.

That it be earnestly recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety in the United Colonies, to fall upon the most effectual means of removing the Stocks, Grain, and Meal, from such parts of their respective Colonies as are invaded, or are in imminent danger of being invaded by the enemy.

That two Provincial Brigadier-Generals be employed in the *Canada* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay* and one from *Connecticut*.

That four Provincial Brigadier-Generals be employed in the *New-York* Department—one from *Massachusetts-Bay*, one from *Connecticut*, one from *New-York*, and one from *New-Jersey*.

That three Provincial Brigadier-Generals be employed for the Flying-Camp—two from *Pennsylvania*, and one from *Maryland*.

That the said Brigadier-Generals be appointed by the respective Colonies above-mentioned.

That the Commander-in-Chief be authorized to form and fix such Magazines of Provisions and Military Stores as he may judge necessary.

*Resolved*, That to-morrow be assigned for electing the three Major-Generals and the two Brigadier-Generals, and for filling up the vacancies in the offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be empowered to export Produce of these Colonies to the foreign *West-Indies*, sufficient to pay for ten thousand stand of Arms, ordered to be procured from thence by the Committee of Secret Correspondence.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, June 4, 1776.

*Resolved*, That an order for 800 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of *Joseph Swift*, Jun., being in full of

a Draft the 10th *May*, in his favour, by *B. Franklin*, *Samuel Chase*, and *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton* Commissioners in *Canada*, for value by them received there, and employed in the publick service.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the Colonies, requested to supply or furnish Militia by the Resolutions of yesterday, to take particular care that the Militias come provided with Arms, Accoutrements, and Camp-kettles.

A Letter of the 3d, from *William Palfrey*, Paymaster-General, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee to whom the Letters received the 21st of *May* last were committed.

A Letter of the 31st of *May* from *John Macpherson*, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to Mr. *Read* and Mr. *McKean*, who are directed to confer with Mr. *Macpherson*.

A Petition from Colonel *Turbutt Francis* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a Committee of seven.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *R. R. Livingston*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Mr. *Braxton*.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to deliver the Muskets lately imported, to Colonel *Shee*, for the use of his Battalion.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Heman Allen* have leave to withdraw the Petition by him delivered, in behalf of the inhabitants of the *New-Hampshire Grants*, he representing that he has left at home some papers and vouchers necessary to support the allegations therein contained.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be empowered to negotiate with Captain *Bellew*, on the best terms they can, for an exchange of the Prisoners on board the *Liverpool*: Provided always, that this shall not be construed so as to enable them to deliver up Lieutenant *Bogan* and Lieutenant *Ball* in the exchange.

Agreeable to order, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports of the Committee of Conference; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have taken into their further consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to some further Resolutions thereon, but not having yet come to a conclusion, directed him to move for leave to sit again.

The Resolutions agreed to by the Committee of the whole Congress, being read,

*Resolved*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports of the Committee of Conference.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, June 5, 1776.

A Letter of the 2d, from Major-General *Putnam*, with sundry Letters and Papers enclosed, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee on Prisoners.

A Letter from the Committee of *Greenwich*, in *Cumberland* County, in *New-Jersey*, dated the 3d, was laid before Congress, and read, informing that the Sloop *Betsey & Ann*, *Benjamin Tucker*, Master, from *Bermuda*, was arrived there, with seventeen hundred bushels of Salt, and two puncheons of Rum, which he is desirous of exchanging for Provisions, which the inhabitants of the Islands of *Bermudas* are in extreme want of. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the said Master be allowed to exchange his cargo for Provisions, and to export the same, under the inspection and direction of the Committee of *Greenwich*, who are desired to take an oath, or such other security as they think proper, of the said Master, that he will carry the same to the Islands of *Bermudas*, and will use his utmost endeavours to avoid all *English* men-of-war and cutters.

The Congress took into consideration the Report from the Committee of the Whole. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed to consider what is proper to be done with persons giving intelligence to the enemy, or supplying them with Provisions.

The Members chosen: Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Rutledge*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *R. Livingston*.

*Resolved*, That the Deputy Commissaries-General, Deputy Quartermasters-General, Deputy Adjutants-General, and Deputy Mustermasters-General, make regular Returns and Reports to Congress and to the respective Officers to whom they are Deputies, at least once a month, and that the principals also make Returns to Congress at the same periods.

That the Paymaster-General, and the Deputy Paymasters-General, make Monthly Returns to Congress of their expenditures, and the state of the military chests in their several Departments.

That the Flying-Camp be under the command of such Continental General Officers as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct.

That Expresses be established between the several Continental Posts.

That the Militia, when in service, be regularly paid and victualled in the same manner as the Continental Troops.

That the Aids-de-Camp of the Commander-in-Chief rank as Lieutenant-Colonels.

That the Aids-de-Camp of Major-Generals rank as Majors.

That *Robert Hanson Harrison*, Esquire, have the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Continental Army.

That the Assistant Quartermasters be allowed Captains' pay.

That the pay of the Regimental Surgeons be augmented to thirty-three Dollars and one-third of a Dollar a month.

*Resolved*, That a Committee, to consist of one Member from each Colony, be appointed to consider of ways and means of establishing Expresses between the several Continental Posts.

The Members are: Mr. *Bartlett*, Mr. *Samuel Adams*, Mr. *Ellery*, Mr. *Wolcott*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Rodney*, Mr. *Rogers*, Mr. *Braxton*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Lynch*, Jun., and Mr. *Gwinnett*.

Congress then proceeded to the election of an Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General, to fill up the vacancies in those offices; when, the ballots being taken and examined,

*Joseph Reed*, Esq., was elected Adjutant-General, and *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., was elected Quartermaster-General.

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Reed*, Esq., have the pay of 125 Dollars a month, and the rank of a Colonel.

That *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., have the pay of 80 Dollars a month, and the rank of Colonel.

*Resolved*, That the election of Major-Generals be postponed.

*Resolved*, That no person shall be appointed to any place of profit, unless the person to be appointed shall have a majority of the voices of the Colonies represented at the time of the election.

Congress then proceeded to the election of two Brigadier-Generals; when, the ballots being taken, the following gentlemen were duly elected: *John Whitcombe*, Esq., and *Hugh Mercer*, Esq.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference.

The Order of the Day, and the several matters to this day referred, being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, June 6, 1776.

Sundry Letters and Papers being received, were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

Two Letters from Major-General *Schuyler*, of the 31st of May and 1st of June.

A Letter from the Commissioners in *Canada*, of the 27th and 28th of May.

Three Letters from General *Thomas*, of which, two to the

Commissioners in *Canada*, of the 15th and 20th of May, and one to General *Wooster*, of the 27th of the same month.

Three from Brigadier-General *Arnold*, of the 17th, 25th, and 27th of May, to the Commissioners in *Canada*, enclosing a Cartel entered into between him and Captain *Forster*, for exchange of Prisoners.

One from Brigadier-General *Thompson*, of the 25th of May, to the Commissioners. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That a copy of the Letter from the Commissioners in *Canada* be sent to General *Washington*.

*Resolved*, That Brigadier-General *Wooster* be directed immediately to repair to Head-Quarters at *New-York*.

That the Letters just received and read, be referred to a Committee of five.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Sergeant*, Mr. *F. Lee*, and Mr. *Gwinnett*.

*Resolved*, That the Standing Committee for *Indian Affairs* be directed to devise ways and means for carrying into effect the Resolution of the 3d of this month, empowering the General to employ in *Canada* a number of *Indians*, not exceeding two thousand.

The Committee to whom was referred an extract of a Letter from a gentleman in *Bermuda*, dated 26th of April, and continued to May 1st, to a gentleman in *Philadelphia*, brought in their Report, which was read; and the same being taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be instructed forthwith to fit out two fast-sailing Vessels, and load them with Provisions, to be sent immediately to supply the inhabitants of the Islands of *Bermudas*; and that the Committee of Secret Correspondence be directed to take such measures as they may think proper by those Vessels to discover the state of those Islands, and the disposition of their inhabitants; and that the Marine Committee be instructed to take such measures as they may think proper for purchasing, manning, arming, and fitting, at the said Islands, two Sloops of War for the service of the United Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the remainder of the Report lie on the table for consideration.

The draft of a Speech to be delivered to the *Indians* being read, was agreed to.

*Resolved*, That the delivery of this Speech be deferred for some days.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To Captain *William West*, for expenses in conducting Money to *Williamsburgh*, (Horse-hire, &c., included,) the sum of 219 40-90 Dollars;

To *Melchior Meng*, for twenty-one days' hire of his Wagon and Horses, carrying Money to *Virginia*, the sum of 42 Dollars;

To *Benjamin Towne*, the sum of 26 27-90 Dollars, for Cartouch-boxes, being so much paid him less than the price contracted for;

To *Robert Porter*, for Accoutrements for Colonel *Hartley's* Regiment, the sum of 18 66-90 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid and charged to the said Regiment;

To *John Kuntz*, the sum of 21 40-90 Dollars, of which sum there is due, for entertaining General *Lee's* Guards, the sum of 10 60-90 Dollars, and for Expresses, the sum of 10 70-90 Dollars;

To *Michael Staddleman*, for entertaining General *Lee's* Guards, the sum of 11 39-90 Dollars;

To *Benjamin Smith*, for Board and Accommodations for Prisoners at *Trenton*, the sum of 31 4-90 Dollars. This money became due before the regulation of Congress for determining the price of their Board took place;

That there is due for expenses in apprehending *Henry Edwin Stanhope* and *George Gregory*, who broke their parole and ran from *Northampton*, the sum of 47 48-90 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid, and charged to the said *Stanhope* and *Gregory*.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid to *J. Hancock*, Esquire.

The Marine Committee having recommended sundry gentlemen for Captains and Subaltern Officers for the Ships building or built for the Continent, the same was taken into consideration. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Thompson* be appointed Captain of the Frigate built in *New-Hampshire*;

*John Hopkins* and *Samuel Tomkins* for those building in *Rhode-Island*;

*Christopher Miller*, for one of those building at *New-York*;  
*Nicholas Biddle*, *John Barry*, *Thomas Read*, *Charles Alexander*, for those building in *Philadelphia*;

*James Nicholson*, for that building in *Maryland*.

*Resolved*, That the names of the thirteen Frigates be, the *Congress*, *Randolph*, *Hancock*, *Washington*, *Trumbull*, *Ra-leigh*, *Effingham*, *Montgomery*, *Warren*, *Boston*, *Virginia*, *Providence*, and *Delaware*.

*Resolved*, That *Israel Turner* be First Lieutenant, *Joseph Doble* Second Lieutenant, *Mark Dennet* Third Lieutenant, of Captain *Manly's* Ship.

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be empowered to affix the names to each particular Ship, and determine the Vessel which each Captain is to take command of.

That the Marine Committee be empowered and directed to consider the propriety of building two more Ships-of-War, and their size, and report to Congress.

*Resolved*, That three Members be added to the Committee appointed to devise ways and means for raising Ten Millions of Dollars, voted the 6th of *May*.

The Members chosen: *Mr. Braxton*, *Mr. R. Livingston*, and *Mr. Tilghman*.

*Resolved*, That *Dr. Jonathan Potts* be employed as a Physician and Surgeon in the *Canada* Department, or at *Lake George*, as the General shall direct; but that this appointment shall not supersede *Dr. Stringer*.

*Resolved*, That an Express be sent to *Hugh Mercer*, Esq., who was yesterday appointed a Brigadier-General, with his Commission, and that he be desired immediately to repair to Head-Quarters at *New-York*.

A Memorial of *Jacob Ummensetter* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee appointed to contract for the casting of Cannon.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, June 7, 1776.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from *Esek Hopkins*, Commodore of the Continental Fleet, dated *Providence*, *May* 22d, brought in their Report, which, being taken into consideration, was agreed to. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Charles Walker*, of *New-Providence*, be paid the value of the Sloop *Endeavour*, together with four tons of Lignumvitæ, and one hundred Cedar Posts, taken by the said Commodore for the use of the Colonies, and the damages the said *Walker* has sustained by the taking and detention of the said Vessel, Lignumvitæ, and Posts; the said *Walker* giving a full acquittance for the said Vessel, goods, and damages.

*Resolved*, That the Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut* be requested to appoint judicious and indifferent persons to appraise the Vessel and goods aforesaid, at the time when they were taken for the service of the Colonies, and to estimate the full damages sustained by the said *Mr. Walker*, and report to this Congress forthwith, that the said *Walker* may be indemnified by this Congress.

*Resolved*, That the said *Walker* have his election to receive his Vessel again, and the hire of her, and his damages, or the value of her, to be ascertained as aforesaid.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Resolutions of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony; and, after some debate,

*Resolved*, That it be recommitted.

The Congress being informed that complaint is made with respect to the Powder manufactured at *Oswald Eve's* Mill,

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Wisner*, *Mr. Paine*, and *Mr. R. Livingston*, be a Committee to inquire into the defect, and take measures to have it remedied.

Certain Resolutions [*Resolved*, That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the *British* Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of *Great Britain* is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming Foreign alliances.

That a plan of Confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective Colonies for their consideration and approbation,] being moved and seconded,

*Resolved*, That the consideration of them be deferred till to-morrow morning; and that the Members be enjoined to attend punctually at ten o'clock, in order to take the same into consideration.

The Committee to whom was referred the consideration of the attempt made to counterfeit the Bills of Credit emitted by Congress, brought in their Report.\*

*Ordered*, To lie on the table for consideration.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, June 8, 1776.

*Resolved*, That the Resolutions respecting Independency be referred to a Committee of the whole Congress.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole; and, after some time, the President resumed the chair, and *Mr. Harrison* reported, that the Committee have taken into consideration the matter to them referred, but not having come to any resolution thereon, directed him to move for leave to sit again on *Monday*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, on *Monday* next, at ten o'clock, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Resolutions referred to them.

A Petition of *John Bayard*, *Joseph Deane*, and *William Erskine*, being presented to Congress, and read,

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell the Petitioners five hundred and fifty pounds of Powder and four hundred pounds of Swivel and Grape-Shot, for the use of their Privateer *Hancock*, and also seven hundred and fifty pounds of Powder before applied for.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, June 10, 1776.

Sundry Letters were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

Two from General *Washington*, of the 7th and 8th, together with copies of twenty-one Letters and papers from General *Schuyler* and others;

One from the Commissioners in *Canada*, of the 17th of *May*; and

One from Captain *Heman Allen*.

*Resolved*, That the said Letters and papers be referred to the Committee appointed on the 6th to consider sundry Letters that day read.

A Letter from *Stephen Moylan*, Esquire, expressing his grateful thanks to Congress for appointing him to the office of Quartermaster-General; and a Letter from the Convention of *New-York*, of the 7th, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the Continental Troops in the Middle Department be henceforth the same as that of the Troops in the Eastern.

*Resolved*, That to-morrow be assigned for the appoint-

\* Report of the Committee to whom was referred the consideration of the attempt made to counterfeit the Bills of Credit emitted by Congress.

The Committee to whom was referred the consideration of the attempt made to counterfeit the Bills of Credit emitted by Congress, beg leave to report, that it appears to the Committee, by sundry affidavits, the confessions of the parties charged, and other papers, that *Elizabeth Vandine*, the wife of *Henry Vandine*, of *Morris* County, in the Province of *New-Jersey*, with the privity of her said husband, has counterfeited several bills of the Continental currency, some of which were passed by the said *Vandine*, and others of them by his wife; and that the said *Vandine* and his wife were, for the said offence, committed to the jail of the County of *Morris*, by order of the Committee of the Township of *Morris*.

Whereupon, your Committee came to the following Resolutions:

That it be recommended to the Provincial Convention of the Province of *New-Jersey* to direct the said *Henry Vandine* to make satisfaction to such persons as have been injured by taking the said counterfeit bills.

That the said *Henry* and *Elizabeth* remain in confinement, or be let out on good bail for their appearance to abide their trial for the above offence, as to the said Convention shall seem most proper.

That it be recommended to the respective Legislatures of the United Colonies to pass acts of legislation for making the Continental Bills of Credit a lawful tender in all payments, and for the most effectual preventing the counterfeiting thereof.



ment of a Deputy Paymaster-General for the Eastern Department.

Agreeable to order, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Resolutions to them referred; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have had under consideration the matters referred to them, and have come to a Resolution thereon, which they directed him to report.

The Resolution agreed to in Committee of the Whole being read,

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the first Resolution be postponed to *Monday*, the 1st day of *July* next; and, in the mean while, that no time be lost, in case the Congress agree thereto, that a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration to the effect of the said first Resolution, which is in these words: "That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the *British* Crown; and that all political connection between them and the State of *Great Britain* is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

*Resolved*, That the Committee be discharged.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Tuesday, June 11, 1776.

Two Letters, of the 9th and 10th, from General *Washington*, were read, and referred to the Committee appointed on the 6th.

A Letter from *H. E. Stanhope*, of the 11th, and one from *E. Webb*, of the 12th *May*, both dated from *Northampton* Jail; also one from Mrs. *Connolly*, were read:

*Resolved*, That these be referred to the Committee on Prisoners.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 150 Dollars be paid to the *Indian* Interpreter for his services, and to defray his expenses.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to consider of a compensation to the Secretary for his services.

The Members chosen: Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Rutledge*, and Mr. *Hewes*.

*Resolved*, That an Order for 10,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurer, in favour of *Carpenter Wharton*, for the use of the *Pennsylvania* Battalions, he to be accountable.

The presents for the *Indians* being provided, they were called in, and the Speech agreed to was delivered, as follows:

"Brothers: We hope the friendship that is between you and us will be firm, and continue as long as the sun shall shine, and the waters run; that we and you may be as one people, and have but one heart, and be kind to one another like brethren.

"Brothers: The King of *Great Britain*, hearkening to the evil counsel of some of his foolish young men, is angry with us, because we will not let him take away from us our land, and all that we have, and give it to them, and because we will not do everything that he bids us; and hath hindered his people from bringing goods to us; but we have made provision for getting such a quantity of them, that we hope we shall be able to supply your wants as formerly.

"Brothers: We shall order all our warriors and young men not to hurt you or any of your kindred, and we hope you will not suffer any of your young men to join with our enemies, or to do any wrong to us, that nothing may happen to make any quarrel between us.

"Brothers: We desire you to accept of a few necessities, which we present you with as tokens of our good will towards you."

The presents being delivered, the *Indian* Chief begged leave to give a name to the President; the same being granted, an *Onondaga* Chief arose and saluted the President by the name of *Karanduaan*, or the *Great Tree*, by which name he informed him the President will be known among the *Six Nations*.

After which the *Indians* took their leave, and withdrew.

A Letter from Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, dated *St. Johns*, June 1, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Shee* and Colonel *Magaw* be

ordered immediately to march with their Regiments to *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to lend the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* four tons of Powder.

*Resolved*, That Letters be sent, by express, to the several Colonies who are to furnish Militia for the defence of *New-York*, acquainting them of the necessity of forwarding the supplies with all possible despatch.

*Resolved*, That the Committee for preparing the Declaration consist of five.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Sherman*, and Mr. *R. R. Livingston*.

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare and digest the form of a Confederation to be entered into between these Colonies.

That a Committee be appointed to prepare a plan of Treaties to be proposed to Foreign Powers.

Mr. *Chase* and Mr. *Carroll* of *Carrollton*, two of the Commissioners, being arrived from *Canada*, attended, and gave an account of their proceedings, and the state of the Army in that country.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, June 12, 1776.

Colonel *Roberdeau*, on behalf of the owners of the Privateers which have taken some prizes, on board of which was a quantity of Dollars, to the amount of 22,000, having tendered to Congress the moiety belonging to them, in exchange for Continental Bills of Credit,

*Resolved*, That their offer be accepted, and that application be made to the Agent for the men for the moiety belonging to them, and that Continental Money be given them in lieu thereof.

Congress proceeded to the election of a Deputy Paymaster-General for the Eastern Department, and, the ballots being taken, *Ebenezer Hancock* was elected unanimously.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 150,000 Dollars be sent to Mr. *E. Hancock*, Deputy Paymaster-General, for the use of the Continental Troops in the Eastern Department.

The Committee to whom Colonel *Hand's* Letter, of the 3d of *May* last, was referred, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed to order the Rifles of such men belonging to the Rifle Regiment as will not reinlist, to be purchased, and that the General order the payment out of the military chest.

That the Rifle Regiment be allowed a Drummer and Fifer to each Company.

That 9,000 Dollars be advanced to Colonel *Hand*, to purchase an Uniform for the Rifle Regiment, the said sum to be stopped out of the pay of the said Regiment.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Grier*, who is returned from *Virginia* with his Detachment, and a number of Recruits, be directed to join the Battalions on their march to *New-York*, and that Mr. *Carpenter Wharton* be directed to supply them with Rations.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to deliver to Colonel *Magaw*, for the use of his Battalion, the one hundred and ninety-one Muskets sent up by Captain *Barry*.

The Congress then proceeded to the appointment of the Committees voted.

*Resolved*, That the Committee to prepare and digest the form of a Confederation to be entered into between these Colonies, consist of a Member from each Colony.

The Members appointed: From *New-Hampshire*, Mr. *Bartlett*; *Massachusetts*, Mr. *S. Adams*; *Rhode-Island*, Mr. *Hopkins*; *Connecticut*, Mr. *Sherman*; *New-York*, Mr. *R. R. Livingston*; *New-Jersey*, ; *Pennsylvania*, Mr. *Dickinson*; *Delaware*, Mr. *McKean*; *Maryland*, Mr. *Stone*; *Virginia*, Mr. *Nelson*; *North-Carolina*, Mr. *Hewes*; *South-Carolina*, Mr. *Rutledge*; *Georgia*, Mr. *Gwinnett*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee to prepare a plan of Treaties to be proposed to Foreign Powers, consist of five.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Harrison*, and Mr. *R. Morris*.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on a War-Office:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That a Committee of Congress be appointed, by the name of a Board of War and Ordnance, to consist of five Members.

That a Secretary and one or more Clerks be appointed by Congress, with competent salaries, to assist the said Board in executing the business of their department.

That it be the duty of the said Board to obtain and keep an alphabetical and accurate Register of the names of all Officers of the Land forces in the service of the United Colonies, with their rank and the dates of their respective Commissions; and also regular accounts of the state and disposition of the Troops in the respective Colonies; for which purpose, the Generals and Officers commanding in the different Departments and Posts are to cause regular Returns to be made in the said War-Office.

That they shall obtain and keep exact accounts of all the Artillery, Arms, Ammunition, and warlike Stores belonging to the United Colonies, and of the manner in which, and the places where the same shall from time to time be lodged and employed; and that they shall have the immediate care of all such Artillery, Arms, Ammunition, and warlike Stores, as shall not be employed in actual service, for preserving whereof they shall have power to hire proper Magazines at the publick expense.

That they shall have the care of forwarding all despatches from Congress to the Colonies and Armies, and all moneys to be transmitted for the publick service by order of Congress; and of providing suitable escorts and guards for the safe conveyance of such despatches and moneys when it shall appear to them to be necessary.

That they shall superintend the raising, fitting out, and despatching, all such Land forces as may be ordered for the service of the United Colonies.

That they shall have the care and direction of all Prisoners of War, agreeable to the orders and regulations of Congress.

That they shall keep and preserve in the said office, in regular order, all original Letters and Papers which shall come into the said office by order of Congress, or otherwise, and shall also cause all drafts of Letters and Despatches to be made or transcribed in books to be set apart for that purpose; and shall cause fair entries, in like manner, to be made and Registers preserved, of all other business which shall be transacted in the said office.

That before the Secretary or any Clerk of the War-Office shall enter on his office, they shall respectively take and subscribe the following Oath, a certificate whereof shall be filed in the said office:

"I, *A B*, do solemnly swear that I will not, directly or indirectly, divulge any matter or thing which shall come to my knowledge as Secretary of the Board of War and Ordnance (or Clerk of the Board of War and Ordnance) established by Congress, without the leave of the said Board of War and Ordnance, and that I will faithfully execute my said office, according to the best of my skill and judgment, so help me God."

That the said Board of War be authorized to hire suitable apartments, and provide books, papers, and other necessities, at the Continental expense, for carrying on the business of the said office.

The Committee to whom the several Letters from the Commissioners in *Canada* and Major-General *Schuyler*, with the papers enclosed therein, were referred, brought in their Report; which was read.

The Commissioners to *Canada* also brought in a Report in writing, which was read.

*Resolved*, That the said two Reports be referred to the Committee of the whole Congress.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Reports to them referred; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported that the Committee have made some progress in the matters referred to them, but, not having finished, directed him to move for leave to sit again.\*

\* *Resolutions agreed to by the Committee of the Whole, JUNE 12, 1776, relating to CANADA, and military operations in that quarter.*

That no Troops employed in *Canada* be disbanded there. That all soldiers in *Canada*, whose time shall expire, and who will not reinlist,

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports referred to them.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, June 13, 1776.

A Letter from Mr. *McKean*, dated two o'clock this morning, and a Letter from the Committee of *Lewistown*, of the 11th, were laid before Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to forward one ton of Gunpowder, and a proportionable quantity of Lead, if to be got, to the Committee of Safety of the Counties on *Delaware*, for the use of the Militia in that Government.

That it be recommended to the Assembly of *Pennsylvania* immediately to order a Battalion of the Provincial Riflemen to march to the assistance of the Militia in *Delaware* Government.

That it be recommended to the Assembly, or Committee of Safety of *Delaware* Government, to cause all the disaffected in their Colony to be disarmed, and the arms to be disposed of agreeable to a former Resolution of Congress.

That the Commanding Officer of the Rifle Battalion of Associators in this City be requested to order a Company of the said Battalion to escort the Powder sent to the *Delaware* Government, until they shall reach the Provincial Battalion of Riflemen ordered to march to the assistance of the *Delaware* Militia.

A Letter from *James McLene*, Chairman of the Committee of *Shippensburg*, enclosing certain Resolutions respecting some Powder they have stopped, which was sent by Mr. *L. Morris* to *George Morgan*, Esq., at *Pittsburgh*, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the President return an answer, and inform the Committee that the Powder was sent to *G. Morgan*, Esq., by order of Congress, and request them to use their endeavours to have the same forwarded with all safety and despatch to Mr. *Morgan*, at *Pittsburgh*.

A Letter of the 11th, from the Convention of *New-York*, was also read, and referred to the Committee appointed the 6th.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to stop the exportation of any salted Provisions which they may have ordered to be made at *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to deliver one hundred pounds of Powder to the order of the Committee appointed to contract for the casting of Cannon.

or who shall be ordered to be disbanded, shall be sent under officers to *Ticonderoga*, or such other post on the Lakes as the General shall direct, where they shall be mustered, and the Arms, Accoutrements, Blankets, and utensils, which they may have belonging to the publick, shall be there delivered up and deposited in the publick store.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed to send into *Canada* such small brass or iron Field-pieces as he can spare.

That the Cannon Committee be directed to procure a number of brass or iron Field-pieces, to be made or purchased immediately.

That a proper assortment of Medicines be sent into *Canada*.

That General *Washington* be directed to order an inquiry to be made into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*, and into the conduct of the officers heretofore employed in that Department; and that the said inquiry be made at such places and times as in General *Washington's* judgment will best conduce to obtain satisfaction thereon; and that the result of the said inquiry, together with the testimonies upon the subject, be transmitted to Congress.

That the Quartermaster-General be directed to provide and forward such Tents, Clothing, and Utensils, as are wanted for the Army in *Canada*, subject to the direction of the Commander-in-Chief.

That General *Washington* be permitted to employ the *Indians* that he may take into the service of the United Colonies, pursuant to a Resolution of Congress of the , in any place where he judges they will be most useful; and that he be authorized to offer the *Indians* a reward of dollars for every commission officer, and dollars for every private soldier of the King's troops that they shall take prisoners in the *Indian* country, or on the frontiers of these Colonies.

That Mr. *J. Mease* be directed to purchase and forward to the Quartermaster-General in *New-York* as much Cloth suitable for Tents as he can procure.

That a bounty of dollars be given to every Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier who will enlist to serve during the war.

That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York* to pass an Ordinance empowering General *Washington* to impress Carriages, and to secure ships and small craft upon *Hudson's* and the *East Rivers*, when necessary for the service.

That the *Pennsylvania* Battalion of Riflemen be completed to their original establishment.

That the Companies of Riflemen from *Virginia* and *Maryland* be regimented, and the Regiment completed to the same number with that from *Pennsylvania*.

*Resolved*, That an order for 600 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of Captain *James Grier*, he to be accountable for the same, and to render an account thereof to the Paymaster-General upon his arrival at *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the Secretary of the Board of War and Ordnance be at the rate 800 Dollars a year.

The Congress having proceeded to the election of a Committee to form the Board of War and Ordnance, the following Members were chosen :

Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *E. Rutledge*.

*Richard Peters*, Esq., was elected Secretary of the said Board.

The Committee on Qualifications having recommended Dr. *Benjamin Allison* as Surgeon to the First *Pennsylvania* Battalion now in *Canada* ;\*

*George Tudor* to be Captain of the Company lately commanded by Captain *Walter Stewart*, in the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion ;

Mr. *John Duguid*, as a First Lieutenant in the said Third Battalion ;

Mr. *Harman Stout*, as a Second Lieutenant in the said Battalion ;

And that Mr. *Andrew Graydon* as an Ensign in the said Battalion.

*Resolved*, That they be accepted, and that Commissions be granted to them accordingly.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports to them referred ; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported that the Committee have made some further progress in the matters referred to them, but not having yet come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports to them referred.

The Marine Committee reported, that complaints are made against Commodore *E. Hopkins*, Captain *Saltonstall*, and Captain *Whipple*, for breach of orders, and other mal-practices : Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be directed to inform Commodore *E. Hopkins*, Captain *Saltonstall*, and Captain *Whipple*, of the complaints lodged against them, and order them immediately to repair to *Philadelphia*, to answer for their conduct.

*Resolved*, That in case the enemy's Ships of War attempt to come up the River *Delaware*, that the Secret Committee be empowered and directed to deliver such a quantity of Powder as they shall judge necessary to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, June 14, 1776.

*Resolved*, That an Order for 1,500 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Mr. *George Evans*, Commissary, for the use of the Continental Troops in *Delaware* Government, he to be accountable.

A Letter of the 10th, from the Committee of Safety of *Maryland*, was laid before Congress, and read ; also, a Letter of the 16th of *May*, from the Commissioners in *Canada*, recommending Major *Dubois* to the notice of Congress for promotion.

\* *Report of the Committee on Qualifications.*

Dr. *Benjamin Allison* is recommended as Surgeon to the First *Pennsylvania* Battalion now in *Canada*.

Mr. *George Tudor* is recommended as Captain to the Company lately commanded by Captain *Walter Stewart*, in the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion.

Mr. *John Duguid* is recommended as a First Lieutenant in the said Battalion.

Mr. *Harman Stout* is recommended as Second Lieutenant in the said Battalion.

Mr. *Andrew Graydon* is recommended as an Ensign in said Battalion. Captain *De Hausay* (a *French* gentleman) has produced to the Committee credentials of his having been a Captain in the *French* service, and comes well recommended. It is submitted to Congress whether or not they will grant his prayer in appointing him a Lieutenant-Colonel.

The Committee would be glad to have a list of Officers, that they may be proper judges of their seniority.

*Resolved*, That the Commanding Officer in the Barracks be directed to deliver the Prisoner in his custody to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, who are desired to treat him agreeable to former Resolutions of Congress.

A Letter of the 13th, from General *Washington*, enclosing two Letters from Major-General *Schuyler*, of the 8th, and sundry other Letters and papers, was laid before Congress, and read :

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Standing Committee on *Indian* Affairs, and that the Committee be directed to sit forthwith.

A Letter of the 13th, from *W. Livingston*, enclosing a Letter from *Thomas Little*, of the 2d, was laid before Congress, and read :

*Resolved*, That they be referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into and remedy the defects of the Powder manufactured at Mr. *O. Eve's* Mill.

The Committee to whom were referred the Letters from General *Washington*, of the 9th and 10th, and a Letter from the President of the Convention of *New-York*, with the papers enclosed, brought in their Report ; which was taken into consideration :

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of the Colony of *New-York* to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that Colony, and to prevent all persons from having any intercourse or correspondence with the enemy ; and that General *Washington* afford his aid therein, when necessary.

Whereas it has been represented to this Congress that great quantities of salted Beef and Pork have been purchased for exportation, which, if not restrained, may render the supplies of the Army difficult and uncertain :

*Resolved, therefore*, That no salted Beef or Pork, except such as may be necessary for the use of the crew, be exported from any of the United Colonies, in any vessel, under any pretence whatever, until the further order of this Congress.

The Committee appointed to consider of a compensation to the Secretary for his services, brought in their Report ; which was agreed to, as follows :

That the sum of 1,200 Dollars be granted and paid, out of the publick Treasury, to *Charles Thomson*, Secretary to the United Colonies, in consideration of his faithful services for one year, ending the 10th of *May* last.

The Committee to whom General *Washington's* Letter of the 15th, and Major-General *Schuyler's* of the 8th, were referred, brought in their Report ; which was taken into consideration :

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That General *Schuyler*, and the other Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Northern Department, be directed immediately to hold a conference with the *Six Nations* ; to engage them in our interest, upon the best terms that can be procured, and treat with them on the principles and in the decisive manner mentioned in his Letter.

That General *Schuyler's* preparations for immediately taking post at *Fort Stanwix*, and erecting a Fortification there, be approved of ; and that General *Washington* be instructed to give him directions for carrying that measure into execution.

*Resolved*, That the Committee on Spies be directed to revise the Rules and Articles of War, and to make such additions and alterations as they may judge proper, and lay the same before Congress for their consideration.

A Petition from Mrs. *Gardner* was presented to Congress, and read :

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee on Spies.

A Memorial from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* was presented to Congress, and read ; setting forth, that a Committee of the Assembly, accompanied by the General Officers lately in town, and a skilful Engineer, have viewed the River *Delaware*, and the Fortifications and defences erected at the expense of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, to oppose and prevent the passage of the enemy's ships ; and that they have judged it necessary, for further security, that a Redoubt should be erected at *Billingsport*, on the *New-Jersey* side, and that a Boom should be there thrown across, or some other obstructions fixed in the Channel ; and praying, as the place for the Redoubt is out of their Government, and as their Colony has expended a very large

sum for the defence of the River, that the Congress would direct the works to be done at the Continental expense :

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be empowered, at the Continental expense, to erect the Redoubt, and to fix the Boom, or other obstructions, at the places aforesaid.

*Thomas Bates*, Blacksmith, proposing to supply the Continental Troops with a quantity of Camp-Kettles, of Sheet-Iron, at one and one-third Dollar each, provided he can have credit for five tons of Sheet-Iron :

*Resolved*, That *Timothy Matlack*, Esquire, be directed to write to *Thomas Mayberry*, of *Mount-Holly*, the manufacturer of Sheet-Iron, to send down to him five tons of Sheet-Iron, for which he will be paid on the delivery ; and that *Mr. Matlack* be directed to receive the said Iron, and deliver it out, as it may be wanted, to *Thomas Bates*, and receive the Kettles as fast as made.

The matters to this day referred, being postponed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Saturday, June 15, 1776.

Sundry Letters were laid before Congress, and read, viz :  
One from *Mr. McKean*, of the 13th, and one from *Mr. P. Peters* ;

One from *General Washington*, of the 14th, enclosing a copy of a Letter from *General Schuyler*, of the 10th, and sundry other Papers ;

One from *Governour Trumbull*, of the 10th, with sundry papers enclosed ;

One from *David Waterbury*, of the 6th, with Accounts enclosed.

*Resolved*, That the Letter from *D. Waterbury*, with the Accounts enclosed, be referred to the Committee of Claims.

A Letter from the Committee of Safety of *Virginia*, of the 5th, informing of the arrival of five tons of Powder on account of the Continent, was read : Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That one-half of the said Continental Powder be left in *Virginia*, and the other half forwarded to the Commanding Officer in *South-Carolina*.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to take into consideration the state of *Georgia*, and report thereon to Congress.

The Members chosen : *Mr. Hopkins*, *Mr. Harrison*, and *Mr. S. Adams*.

The Marine Committee having recommended—  
*Mr. Hector McNiel* to command the Frigate *Boston* ;  
*Mr. John Brown* to be Lieutenant of the same ;  
*Mr. Thomas Grennell* to command the Frigate *Montgomery* ;

*Resolved*, That they be accepted, and that Commissions be granted to them accordingly.

A Memorial from the owners of four private Ships of War, fitted and fitting out in *Philadelphia*, was presented to Congress, and read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due—

For expenses of sick men belonging to the Sixth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 58 30-90 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to Captain *Samuel Benezet* ;

To *Hugh Hodge*, for sundry necessities for the sick of the Third *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 34 15-90 Dollars ;

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, for transporting Saltpetre from *Egg-Harbour* to *Cooper's Ferry*, the sum of 210 70-90 Dollars ;

To *Peter Agnew*, for repairing Arms for the Fifth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, the sum of 11 36-90 Dollars.

The said Committee further reported, that *Peter Noble*, a soldier belonging to Colonel *Hinman's* Battalion, (Captain *Watson's* Company,) who was taken prisoner near *Montreal*, with Colonel *Ethan Allen*, ought to have the sum of 40 Dollars advanced to him, and his receipt taken for the same, as part of his pay.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

It being represented to Congress that a number of Officers, whose men left them last winter in *Canada*, and who remained and served there during the whole winter, were returned, and were desirous of being some way employed and provided for :

*Resolved*, That their case be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance, who are desired to sit as soon as conveniently they can, and report thereon to Congress.

*Resolved*, That the President write to *Governour Trumbull*, desiring that he will deliver to the Agent of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* the Cannon and Trucks ordered by Congress to be taken from *New-London*, and that he be informed the Congress expect this Resolution will be immediately complied with.

*Resolved*, That the Letters from *Governour Trumbull*, *General Washington*, and *General Schuyler*, be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

*Resolved*, That the Report of the Committee on *General Washington's* Letters of the 9th and 10th, which was left unfinished, together with the Amendments moved and seconded, be referred to the Committee of the whole Congress.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports referred to them ; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and *Mr. Harrison* reported, that the Committee have had under consideration the matters to them referred, and have come to sundry Resolutions thereon, which they ordered him to report ; but not having yet finished, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Report from the Committee of the Whole being delivered in,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of four be appointed to digest and arrange the several Resolutions agreed to in the Committee of the Whole, in order to be laid before Congress ; and that the Committee of the Whole be discharged of the Reports, so far as they relate to the cartel entered into between *Brigadier-General Arnold* and *Captain Forster* for an exchange of Prisoners, and that the same be referred to the Committee now to be appointed.

The Members chosen : *Mr. Jefferson*, *Mr. Braxton*, *Mr. Paine*, and *Mr. Middleton*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, on *Monday* next, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Reports to them referred.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

— Monday, June 17, 1776.

A Letter of the 7th of *May*, from *Brigadier-General Armstrong*, and one of the 6th of *June* from the Committee of *Albany*, were laid before Congress, and read.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom the Letter of *Governour Trumbull*, of the 10th of *June*, was referred, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration : Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the *Governour* and *Assembly of Connecticut* to send the two Battalions mentioned in said Letter as raised, one for *Boston*, and one with a view to *New-York*, into *Canada* forthwith, as proposed in said Letter ; and that a Battalion of Militia be sent to *Boston*, instead of the one intended for that place.

That blank Commissions be sent to *Governour Trumbull*, for the Officers of the Battalion raised with a view to *New-York* ; the present exigency requiring this measure, the same not to be drawn into precedent.

That 10,500 Dollars be paid into the hands of the Delegates of *Connecticut*, to be sent to that Colony to defray the expenses of raising the said Regiment.

That *Governour Trumbull* be informed that Congress are of opinion that the provision made by the late Act of *Assembly of Connecticut*, for the purpose of engaging one-third of the Militia on the sea-coast, and one-fourth in the interior part of that Colony, for the defence thereof, and of the neighbouring Colonies, will by no means answer the object the Congress had in view by their Resolution of the 3d of *June* ; and request that such steps be taken by the *Assembly* of that Colony as shall seem to them most likely to carry into effect the said requisition.

*Resolved*, That Commissions be granted to the Officers appointed by the *Assembly of Connecticut* for the Regiment ordered to be raised in that Colony for the service of the Continent.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell two tons of Gunpowder to the Convention of *New-Jersey*, for the use of their Militia.

The Committee appointed to digest and methodize the Resolutions entered into by the Committee of the Whole, having performed that service, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration: \* Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That an experienced General be immediately sent into *Canada*, with power to appoint a Deputy Adjutant-General, a Deputy Mustermaster-General, and such other officers as he shall find necessary for the good of the service, and to fill up vacancies in the Army in *Canada*, and notify the same to Congress for their approbation. That he also have power to suspend any Officer there till the pleasure of Congress be known, he giving his reasons for so doing in the orders of suspension, and transmitting to Congress, as soon as possible, the charge against such Officer: Provided, that this power of suspending Officers and filling up vacancies, shall not be continued beyond the first day of *October* next.

That General *Washington* be directed to send Major-General *Gates* into *Canada*, to take the command of the forces in that Province.

That no Officer suttle or sell to the Soldiers, on penalty of being fined one month's pay and dismissed the service with infamy, on conviction before a Court-Martial.

That the Baggage of Officers and Soldiers be regulated conformably to the rules in the *British Armies*.

\* The Committee to whom the Report from the Committee of the whole House was recommended, have had the same under their consideration, and agreed to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that an experienced General be immediately sent into *Canada*, with power to appoint a Deputy Adjutant-General, a Deputy Quartermaster-General, and such other Officers as he shall find necessary for the good of the service, and to fill up vacancies in the Army in *Canada*, and notify the same to Congress for their approbation. That he also have power to suspend any Officer there till the pleasure of Congress be known, he giving his reasons for so doing in the orders of suspension, and transmitting to Congress, as soon as possible, the charge against such Officer: Provided, that this power of suspending Officers and filling up vacancies shall not be continued beyond the 1st day of *October* next.

*Resolved*, That no Officer suttle or sell to the Soldiers, on penalty of being fined one month's pay and dismissed the service with infamy, on conviction before a Court-Martial.

*Resolved*, That the Baggage of Officers and Soldiers be regulated conformably to the rules in the *British Armies*.

*Resolved*, That all sales of Arms, Ammunition, Clothing, and Accoutrements, made by Soldiers, be void.

*Resolved*, That no Troops employed in *Canada* be disbanded there; that all Soldiers in *Canada* ordered to be disbanded, or whose times of inlistment being expired, shall refuse to reinlist, shall be sent, under proper Officers, to *Ticonderoga*, or such other post on the Lakes as the General shall direct, where they shall be mustered, and the Arms, Accoutrements, Blankets, and Utensils, which they may have belonging to the publick, shall be delivered up and deposited in the publick Store.

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Potts* be employed in the Continental service in the *Canadian* Department, or at *Lake George*, as the General shall think best, and that his pay be dollars per month; but this appointment is not intended to interfere with the office of Dr. *Stringer*.

*Resolved*, That a Deputy Mustermaster-General be immediately sent into *Canada*.

*Resolved*, That the local Commissaries and Quartermasters appointed at the different Garrisons or Posts, shall make Weekly Returns to the General of the Provisions and Stores in the places at which they may happen to be stationed.

*Resolved*, That the General to be sent to *Canada* be directed to view *Point-au-Fer*, and to order a Fortress to be erected there if he should think proper.

*Resolved*, That the General Officers, Deputy Quartermaster-General, local Commissaries, Paymaster in *Canada*, and all other persons there who have received publick moneys, be ordered, without delay, to render and settle their accounts; on which settlement, no General Officer shall receive pay as Colonel of a Regiment, nor Field-Officer as Captain of a Company.

*Resolved*, That Commissioners be appointed to settle in *Canada* the debts due on certificates given by Officers to the *Canadians* for carriages and other services, and to settle also the accounts for such goods as may have been seized through necessity for the use of the Army; that it be given in instructions to them to attend particularly to the case of Mr. *Bernard*; and also that in settling certified debts, they state carefully the names of all those who have given certificates, the nature of the service, and the time when performed; and to return the whole when settled and stated to the Board of Treasury, to be by them finally examined and discharged.

*Resolved*, That the Deputy Paymaster-General be directed to transmit to Congress copies of the particulars before-mentioned on the original certificates, with the Report and remarks of the Commissioners thereon.

*Resolved*, That General *Schuyler* be directed to make a good wagon road from *Fort Edward* to *Cheshire's*, to clear *Wood-Creek*, and to construct a lock at *Skenesborough*, so as to have a continued navigation for batteaus from *Cheshire's* into *Lake Champlain*; to erect a grand Magazine at *Cheshire's*, and to secure it by a stockaded Fort; to erect a Saw-Mill on *Schoon Creek*; to order skilful persons to survey and take the level of the waters falling into *Hudson's River*, near *Fort Edward*, and those which fall into *Wood Creek* and interlock with the former, particularly *Jones's Run*, and *Half-Way Brook*, the latter of which is said to discharge itself into *Wood Creek*, at *Cheshire's*; that he be directed to have a greater number of boats and hands kept on *Hudson's River*, at the different stations between *Albany* and *Fort Edward*, in order to save the expense

That all sales of Arms, Ammunition, Clothing, and Accoutrements, made by Soldiers, be void.

That no Troops employed in *Canada* be disbanded there; that all Soldiers in *Canada*, ordered to be disbanded, or whose times of inlistment being expired, shall refuse to reinlist, shall be sent, under proper officers, to *Ticonderoga*, or such other post on the Lakes as the General shall direct, where they shall be mustered, and the Arms, Accoutrements, Blankets, and Utensils, which they may have belonging to the publick, shall be delivered up and deposited in the publick Store.

That a Deputy Mustermaster-General be immediately sent into *Canada*.

That the local Commissaries and Quartermasters, appointed at the different Garrisons or Posts, shall make Weekly Returns to the General of the Provisions and Stores in the places at which they may happen to be stationed.

That the General to be sent into *Canada* be directed to view *Point-au-Fer*, and to order a Fortress to be erected there, if he should think proper.

That the General Officers, Deputy Quartermaster-General, local Commissaries, Paymaster in *Canada*, and all other persons there who have received publick moneys, be ordered, without delay, to render and settle their accounts; on which settlement no General Officer shall receive pay as

of wagonage; that he be empowered to appoint proper officers to superintend the carriage by land, and transportation by water, of provisions, military stores, and other things, into *Canada*, that neither waste nor delay may arise therein; that he build, with all expedition, as many galleys and armed vessels as, in the opinion of himself and the General Officer to be sent into *Canada*, shall be sufficient to make us indisputably masters of the Lakes *Champlain* and *George*; for which purpose it is the opinion of this Committee there should be sent to him a master-carpenter acquainted with the construction of the galleys used on the *Delaware*, who should take with him other carpenters, and models also, if requisite; and that it be submitted to General *Schuyler* whether a temporary Fortification or intrenched Camp, either at *Crown Point* or opposite to *Ticonderoga*, may be necessary.

*Resolved*, That the Commissary-General be directed to supply the Army in *Canada* with Provisions, and to appoint proper officers under him to receive and issue the same at the several Posts, taking the directions of the General; that he be empowered to contract with proper persons in *Canada*, for supplying the Army there with fresh Provisions; that he be directed to purchase for them a quantity of *Albany Peas*, and to furnish as much Biscuit as may be necessary; and that his pay be raised to 150 dollars per month.

*Resolved*, That the Quartermaster-General be directed to provide and forward such Tents, Clothing, and Utensils, as are wanted for the Army in *Canada*, subject to the direction of the Commander-in-Chief.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed to send into *Canada*, such small brass or iron Field-pieces as he can spare; that he be instructed to issue orders that no Certificates be given in future by any but Brigadiers, Quartermasters, and their Deputies, or a Field-Officer on a march, or officer commanding at a detached Post.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed to order an inquiry to be made into the conduct of the officers heretofore employed in the *Canada* Department; that the said inquiry be made at such times and places as, in his judgment, shall be most likely to do justice as well to the publick as to the individuals; and that the result of the said inquiry, together with the testimonies upon the subject, be transmitted to Congress; that, moreover, all officers accused of cowardice, plundering, embezzlement of publick moneys, and other misdemeanours, be immediately brought to trial. And whereas, Congress is informed that an opinion has prevailed that officers resigning their commissions are not subject to trial by a Court-Martial for offences committed previous to such resignation, whereby some have evaded the punishments to which they were liable, it is hereby declared that such opinion is not just.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that Lieutenant-Colonel *Burbeck* be dismissed from the Continental service for disobedience of orders.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that General *Washington* be authorized to fill up vacancies in the Army, by issuing commissions to such officers under the rank of Field-Officers as he shall think proper, to supply such vacancy, he making a monthly return to Congress of such appointments, which, unless disapproved of by Congress on such return, shall stand confirmed; and that blank commissions be sent to the General for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That the pay of such of the Soldiers at *New-York* as have been inlisted at five dollars per month, be raised to six and two-thirds dollars per month.

*Resolved*, That a bounty of ten dollars be given to every Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier who will inlist to serve for the term of three years.

*Resolved*, That Letters be written to the Conventions of *New-Jersey* and *New-York* and to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, recommending to them to authorize the Commander-in-Chief in the Colony of *New-York* to call to the assistance of that Colony (when necessity shall require it) such of the Militia of those Colonies as may be necessary, and to afford him such other assistance as the situation of affairs may require; and that it be further recommended to the Convention of *New-York* to empower the said Commander-in-Chief to impress carriages and water-craft when necessary for the publick service; and also to remove ships and other vessels in *Hudson's* and the *East Rivers*, for the purpose of securing them from the enemy.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be permitted to employ the *Indians* whom he may take into the service of the United Colonies, pursuant to a Resolution of Congress of the 25th *May* last, in any place where he



Colonel of a Regiment, nor Field-Officer as Captain of a Company.

That General *Schuyler* be directed to make a good wagon road from *Fort Edward* to *Cheshire's*; to clear *Wood-Creek*, and to construct a lock at *Skenesborough*, so as to have a continued navigation for batteaus from *Cheshire's* into *Lake Champlain*; to erect a grand Magazine at *Cheshire's* and secure it by a stockaded Fort; to erect a Saw-Mill at *Schoon Creek*; to order skillful persons to survey and take the level of the waters falling into *Hudson's River* near *Fort Edward*, and those which fall into *Wood Creek* and interlock with the former, particularly *Jones's Run* and *Half-Way-Brook*, the latter of which is said to discharge itself into *Wood-Creek* at *Cheshire's*; that he be directed to have a greater number of boats and hands kept on *Hudson's River*, at the different stations between *Albany* and *Fort Edward*, in order to save the expense of wagonage; that he be empowered to appoint proper officers to superintend the carriage by land, and transportation by water, of provisions, military stores, and other things, into *Canada*, that neither waste or delay may arise therein; that he build, with all expedition, as many galleys and armed vessels as, in the opinion of himself and the General Officer to be sent into *Canada*, shall be sufficient to make us indisputably masters of the *Lakes Champlain* and *George*; and that, for this pur-

shall judge they will be most useful; and that he be authorized to offer them a reward of one hundred dollars for every commissioned officer, and thirty dollars for every private soldier of the King's Troops that they shall take prisoners in the *Indian* country, or on the frontiers of these Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Northern Department be directed to use their utmost endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* within their Department to act against the enemies of these Colonies; that they particularly endeavour to engage them to undertake the reduction of *Niagara*; engaging on behalf of Congress to pay them one hundred and thirty-three and one-third dollars for every prisoner they shall take and bring to Head-Quarters or to the said Commissioners.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department be directed to use their utmost endeavours to procure the assistance of the *Indians* within their Department; that they particularly endeavour to engage them to undertake the reduction of *Detroit* upon the same terms offered the *Indians* who shall go against *Niagara*.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners in each of the said Departments be directed to employ one or more able partisans, whom the Congress will liberally reward for their exertions in the business to be committed to them.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that there be raised for the service of the United Colonies one Battalion of *Germans*.

*Resolved*, That the Companies of Riflemen from *Virginia* and *Maryland* be regimented, and that the Regiment be completed to the original number of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion.

*Resolved*, That the *Pennsylvania* Battalion of Riflemen be completed to their original establishment.

*Resolved*, That two Companies of the forces now in the *Delaware* Counties be ordered to *Cape-May*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to contract for Cannon, be directed to procure a number of brass or iron Field-pieces, to be made or purchased, immediately.

*Resolved*, That a proper assortment of Medicines be sent to *Canada*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *James Mease* be directed to purchase and forward to the Quartermaster-General, in *New-York*, as much Cloth for Tents as he can procure.

*Resolved*, That proper persons be appointed by Congress to purchase such articles as may be wanted for the use of the soldiers in *Canada*, and send the same to *Albany*, that they may be forwarded to the Army in *Canada*; and that they be particularly attentive to provide in time a sufficient number of leather Breeches and under Waistcoats, and such other winter clothing as may be necessary for them.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to contract for the making of Shoes for the Army, be directed to forward, with all expedition, to the Quartermaster in *Canada*, such as are already provided.

*Resolved*, That Prisoners taken by Continental arms be not exchanged by any authority but the Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee that all Vessels which sailed from the Port or Harbour of *Boston* whilst the Town of *Boston* was in possession of the enemy, having on board effects belonging to the enemies of *America*, and which have been or may be seized, be liable, together with the said effects, to confiscation, in the same manner and proportions as have been heretofore resolved by Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Continental Agents in the respective Colonies where no Courts have been established for the trial of captures, have power and be directed to dispose, at publick sale, of such articles of a perishable nature as shall be taken from the enemies of *America*, and that the money arising from such sale be liable to the decree of such Court whenever established.

*Resolved*, That the inventory of the Ordnance Stores taken by Captain *Manly*, be sent to General *Washington*, and that he be requested to appoint a person on the part of the Colonies to join one on the part of Captain *Manly* and his crew, who, having first taken an oath for the purpose, shall proceed to value the same; and if they cannot agree in the value, they shall call in a third person to determine the same; that the report of such persons be returned to Congress so soon as may be, and the value of the Stores belonging to Captain *Manley* and his crew be thereupon transmitted them.

pose, there be sent to him a master carpenter acquainted with the construction of the galleys used on the *Delaware*, who should take with him other carpenters, and models also, if requisite; and that it be submitted to General *Schuyler*, whether a temporary fortification or intrenched camp, either at *Crown Point* or opposite *Ticonderoga*, may be necessary.

That the Commissary-General be directed to supply the Army in *Canada* with Provisions, and to appoint proper officers under him to receive and issue the same at the several Posts, taking the directions of the General; that he be empowered to contract with proper persons in *Canada* for supplying the Army there with fresh Provisions; that he be directed to purchase for them a quantity of *Albany* Peas, and to furnish as much Biscuit as may be necessary; and that his pay be raised to 150 dollars a month.

That the Quartermaster-General be directed to provide and forward such Tents, Clothing, and Utensils, as are wanted for the Army in *Canada*, subject to the direction of the Commander-in-Chief.

That General *Washington* be directed to send into *Canada* such small brass or iron Field-pieces as he can spare; that he be instructed to issue orders that no certificates be given in future by any but Brigadiers, Quartermasters, and their Deputies, or a Field-Officer on a march, or officer commanding at a detached Post.

That Letters be written to the Conventions of *New-Jersey* and *New-York*, and to the Assembly of *Connecticut*, recommending to them to authorize the Commander-in-Chief in the Colony of *New-York* to call to the assistance of that Colony, when necessity shall require it, such of the Militia of those Colonies as may be necessary; and to afford him such other assistance as the situation of affairs may require; and that it be further recommended to the Convention of *New-York* to empower the said Commander-in-Chief to impress carriages and water-craft when necessary for the publick service, and also to remove ships and other vessels in *Hudson's* and the *East Rivers*, for the purpose of securing them from the enemy.

That General *Washington* be permitted to employ the *Indians* whom he may take into the service of the United Colonies, pursuant to a Resolution of Congress of the 25th of *May* last, in any place where he shall judge they will be most useful; and that he be authorized to offer them a reward of one hundred dollars for every commissioned officer, and of thirty dollars for every private soldier, of the King's Troops that they shall take prisoners in the *Indian* country, or on the frontiers of those Colonies.

That the Companies of Riflemen from *Virginia* and *Maryland* be regimented, and that the Regiment be completed to the original number of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion.

That the *Pennsylvania* Battalion of Riflemen be completed to their original establishment.

That two Companies of the forces now in the *Delaware* Government be ordered to *Cape-May*.

That the Committee appointed to contract for Cannon, be directed to procure a number of brass or iron Field-pieces, to be made or purchased immediately.

That the Committee appointed to provide Medicines, be directed to send a proper assortment of Medicines to *Canada*.

That Mr. *James Mease* be directed to purchase and forward to the Quartermaster-General in *New-York*, as much Cloth for Tents as he can procure.

That the Committee appointed to provide Stockings and Shoes for the Troops in *Canada*, be directed to purchase such other articles as may be wanted for the use of the soldiers in *Canada*, and send the same to *Albany*, that they may be forwarded to the Army in *Canada*, and that they be particularly attentive to provide, in time, a sufficient number of leathern Breeches and under Waistcoats, and such other winter clothing as may be necessary for them.

That the said Committee be directed to forward, with all expedition, to the Quartermaster in *Canada*, such Shoes as are already provided.

That Prisoners, taken by Continental arms, be not exchanged by any authority but the Continental Congress.

That all Vessels which sailed from the Port or Harbour of *Boston*, while the Town of *Boston* was in possession of the enemy, having on board effects belonging to the enemies of *America*, and which have been or may be seized, be liable,

together with the said effects, to confiscation, in the same manner and proportions as have been heretofore resolved by Congress.

That the Continental Agents in the respective Colonies, where no Courts have been established for the trials of captures, have power, and be directed, to dispose, at publick sale, of such articles of a perishable nature as shall be taken from the enemies of *America*, and that the money arising from such sale be liable to the decree of such Court whenever established.

That the inventory of the Ordnance Stores, taken by Captain *Manley*, be sent to General *Washington*, and that he be requested to appoint a person on the part of the Colonies, to join one on the part of Captain *Manley* and his crew, who, having first taken an oath for that purpose, shall proceed to value the same; and if they cannot agree in the value, they shall call in a third person to determine the same; that the Report of such persons be returned to Congress so soon as may be, and the value of the Stores belonging to Captain *Manley* and his crew be thereupon transmitted to them.

Resolved, That it be referred to the Delegates of *Maryland*, *Pennsylvania*, *New-Jersey*, and *New-York*, to devise the mode of raising the Battalion of *Germans* voted the 25th of *May* last.

Resolved, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed till to-morrow.

The Committee to whom was referred the Cartel between Brigadier-General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster*, for the exchange of Prisoners, and the several papers relating thereto, brought in their Report, which was read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

The Committee on the Petition of Colonel *Turbutt Francis* reported, that they had met on the business referred to them; that the *Indians* refused to be examined, or to give evidence on the matter, which prevented their proceeding; wherefore they desired to be discharged.

Resolved, That they be discharged.

The Committee on Spies brought in their Report, which was read.

Ordered, To lie on the table.

The Committee to whom the Letters from *William Palfrey*, Esquire, Paymaster-General, were referred, brought in their Report, which was read. Whereupon,

Resolved, That the said Letters, with the Weekly Returns enclosed, be delivered to the Superintendents of the Treasury, to be filed in the Auditor-General's Office.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, June 18, 1776.

Sundry Letters were laid before Congress, and read, viz: One from General *Washington*, of the 16th, enclosing one from General *Ward*, of the 9th, and one from *William Palfrey*, of the 16th.

Three from General *Schuyler*, of the 11th and 12th.

One Letter from Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, of the 5th and 6th, with three papers enclosed; and

Two from Brigadier-General *Arnold*, of the 5th and 6th.

Resolved, That the foregoing Letters and papers be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

A Letter from *William Palfrey*, with a Weekly Return, was read.

Ordered, To be delivered to the Superintendents of the Treasury.

A Letter from *Joseph Trumbull*, Commissary-General, of the 17th, informing, that he has found it necessary to order a quantity of Flour to be purchased in *Philadelphia*, and that to pay for the same he has drawn on the President in favour of Mr. *Matthew Erwin*, for 60,000 Dollars, and, as he shall be under the necessity of giving orders for purchasing Pork and Flour in *Philadelphia*, desiring to know whether he may, from time to time, continue to draw on the President for the payment of those articles.

Resolved, That the President pay such Bills as are or may be drawn by *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., for the purposes above-mentioned, and that the same, as paid, be charged to his account.

A Letter from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, requesting the opinion of Congress, whether persons taken

on board merchants' ships and river-craft, ought to be exchanged for seamen taken from the enemy's ships of war?

Resolved, That the President inform the Committee of Safety that the Congress judge it improper that such exchange be made.

Resolved, That *Gunning Bedford*, Esq., Deputy Mastermaster-General, be promoted to the rank of Mastermaster-General, and that he be directed immediately to repair to Head-Quarters at *New-York*.

Resolved, That General *Washington* be empowered and directed to nominate and send a Deputy Mastermaster-General to *Canada*.

Resolved, That two Members be added to the Committee for superintending the Treasury.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Hewes* and Mr. *McKean*.

A Memorial from Dr. *John Morgan*, Director-General and Chief Physician of the Hospital, was laid before Congress, and read.\*

Resolved, That it be referred to the Committee appointed to provide Medicines.

The Committee to whom the Report on the Resolutions of the Convention of *South-Carolina*, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony, was recommitted, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration. Whereupon, the Congress came to the following Resolutions:

Whereas the Congress, on the 4th day of *November* last, resolved that, for the defence of *South-Carolina*, there be kept up in that Colony, at the Continental expense, three Battalions of Foot—each Battalion to consist of the same number of men and officers, to be upon the same pay, and under the same regulations, as the Continental Army; and, on the 25th day of *March* last, resolved, that the Convention, or Council of Safety of *South-Carolina*, be permitted to raise and embody two other Battalions, and that they be on the pay, and at the expense of the Continent, as soon as they shall be armed fit for service, and accordingly mustered: And whereas the Convention of *South-Carolina*, on the 22d day of *February* last, ordered that their Council of Safety return the thanks of that Colony to the Continental Congress for their attention to its security; that they state the peculiar circumstances and the heavy expenses which have been and will be incurred by that Colony in the measures necessary for its defence; and that they request the Continental Congress to allow that Colony so much money as the expenses

*\* Doctor MORGAN'S Memorial.*

MR. PRESIDENT: I am to acquaint this honourable House that the late augmentation of the forces already raised and to be raised for the defence of *North-America*, which are ordered for *New-York*, *Boston*, and *Canada*, and the information I have received that the supplying of all the Hospital stores which may be required for these departments will depend on me, put me under the necessity of applying to Congress for such instructions on this head as may enable me to understand what further duties are required from me in the discharge of this important trust; to ascertain a little more accurately the nature and extent of my commission; and to allow me such further assistance as shall be deemed adequate to the expectations of this honourable House in the discharge of my office.

Already have I had orders drawn upon me from *Canada* for very large supplies of medicines, without any tolerable information of the state of the Army, or number of sick and wounded, or in what manner the Congress have hitherto directed provision for that purpose; nor do I know the number of Surgeons allotted for that district, who they are, what subordination they are under, or, finally, who is to direct the management of the Hospitals which it may be thought necessary to establish in *Canada* or at *Boston*.

The number of Hospital Surgeons and Mates now in employ at *New-York* (though sufficient for the care of the sick at present) may, and it appears to me very probable will, be found unequal to the task of attending all the sick and wounded that may require their aid, increased in proportion to the present augmentation of the Army, should we, as it is looked for, have a vigorous and active campaign there; and I can easily foresee that a great number of both may be sent from *Canada* for the greater conveniences in taking care of them. Add to this, I have never received any instructions from the Congress relative to the supply of Regimental Surgeons; and as the Commander-in-Chief refers all matters requiring new appointments, or the discharge of duties not ascertained, to the determination of Congress, I now request I may be instructed in my duties towards Regimental Surgeons, and whether they are any how subject to any regulations that may be devised for the government of the Hospital, and the good of the service.

I compute that there are not less than three or four score Regimental Surgeons and Mates who were in commission at *Cambridge*, and yet they were destitute (as such) of every article essentially necessary for the care of sick and wounded, (which I mention not as a fault, but a misfortune,) yet presumed they had a right to draw upon the General Hospital for every store they thought proper for the sick under their care. Though I had no instructions that would authorize my compliance, and though I knew it to be contrary to every known establishment of the like nature, yet I had it not in my power to demand from them any report of the

of three Battalions, upon the Continental establishment, would amount to for one year, and to give Continental rank to the Officers of the three Regiments raised in *June*, and of the Regiment of Artillery raised in *November*, from the dates of their respective Commissions, or at least from the 4th day of *November*, when they resolved to allow that Colony three Battalions: And whereas the Delegates from that Colony in Congress have represented the peculiar circumstances and heavy expenses of that Colony, and that the Troops raised in it were enlisted for three years, upon a different establishment of pay, and under different articles of war, so as to render it inconvenient to place them, in all respects, upon the Continental establishment: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Battalion of Artillery, and the two Battalions of Foot, raised in *South-Carolina*, and kept up in that Colony for the defence of the same, be considered as Continental forces, and allowed the same pay, rations, and disbursements, as other forces on the Continental establishment.

That the two Battalions under the command of Colonels *Gadsden* and *Moultrie*, be allowed all the advantages of the Continental establishment, from the 4th day of *November* last, and the Regiment of Artillery from the time when the same was ordered to be raised by the Provincial Congress, or the Convention of *South-Carolina*.

That the two Battalions of Riflemen, raised in and for the defence of the said Colony, be considered as Continental Troops from the 25th day of *March* last, and be entitled to all the advantages of the same.

That all the above-mentioned Troops be liable to the Articles for the government of the forces in the said Colony.

That the said forces be continued on the Continental establishment until the expiration of their enlistment, unless they shall be sooner disbanded by Congress.

That not more than one-third of the effective men of the above-mentioned forces be ordered out of the said Colony, without the express order of Congress, or the consent of the President of that Colony.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Heyward* and Mr. *Hall* be added to the Committee for providing Medicines.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Rodgers* be appointed a Member of the Marine Committee.

*Resolved*, That a Commissioner be appointed to settle in *Canada* the debts due on Certificates given by Officers to the *Canadians* for Carriages and other services, and to settle the Accounts for such goods as may have been seized,

number or state of the sick, so as to be a judge of the propriety of granting or refusing what they might demand. And such a door was once opened to them of extracting every kind of expensive store from the General Hospital, that had I not wholly shut that door against them, it is impossible to form any idea to what an amazing extent the expenses of the General Hospital would amount; but the Commissary-General has often informed me, that had it not been stopped, the expenses of the sick would equal that of all the well soldiers of the whole Army.

Without orders, I have always allowed them every supply of medical articles which they drew for, and which it was in my power to procure. Happily for the service, on the surrender of *Boston* to the *American* arms I was put in possession of a large stock of medicine and Hospital furniture, bedding and blankets; and by the dint of unwearied application conveyed them to *New-York* at no great charge to the publick. From this store I have already ordered near forty regimental chests, and supplied the wants of the Hospital; but I have to lament that this stock is now unassorted, and that I am in great want of capital medicines. This want must daily increase in my present situation.

The time is critical; very illy can my presence from the Army be dispensed with. I have the General's positive orders to return within a few days, and my own inclination, as well as sense of duty, concur to hasten my return. But bound to remain in one place, without assistants to collect medical and Hospital stores and chirurgical instruments, (which is more difficult from the great scarcity,) I am compelled to solicit an immediate supply from Congress; and likewise that, in case of action, old linen, &c., may be furnished with speed, in addition to what I have been able of myself to collect.

Not to be too troublesome, or to take up too much of the precious time of this honourable House, I will only add, that all the weight of taking care of the sick and wounded naturally falls on the Hospital Surgeons and Mates, and that the Regimental Surgeons and Mates are comparatively of little use till they are placed in some subordination; and as their pay is increased, the Mates of the Hospitals appear very desirous to remove into regiments till a better regulation takes place; and, that I conceive that to answer the purposes of a General Hospital, without greatly increasing the expense, if not now, yet hereafter, some small stoppages must be made somehow on the men's pay; and that to conduct all these matters to a happy issue, the Congress will think it highly expedient to appoint a Committee to confer with me, and to whom I can make the affairs of my department known, for the sake of a complete regulation of it; which is humbly submitted to the consideration of this honourable House.

June 18, 1776.

through necessity, for the use of the Army; that it be given in instruction to him to attend particularly to the case of Mr. *Bernard*; and that, in settling the certified debts, he state carefully the names of all those who have given Certificates, the nature of the service, and the time when performed, and return the whole, when settled and stated, to the Committee of the Treasury, to be by them examined and discharged.

That *Thursday* next be assigned for electing said Commissioner.

*Resolved*, That no man in these Colonies, charged with being a Tory, or unfriendly to the cause of *American* liberty, be injured in his person or property, or in any manner whatever disturbed, unless the proceeding against him be founded on an order of this Congress, or the Assembly, Convention, Council or Committee of Safety of the Colony, or Committee of Inspection and Observation of the District wherein he resides: *Provided*, That this Resolution shall not prevent the apprehending any person found in the commission of some act destructive of *American* liberty, or justly suspected of a design to commit such act and intending to escape, and bringing such person before proper authority for examination and trial.

Information being given that some of the Officers who were Prisoners at *Lebanon*, in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, have, in violation of the parole by them given and subscribed, made their escape,

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance to consider what steps are necessary to be taken on the occasion.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—  
Wednesday, June 19, 1776.

A Letter from the Convention of *New-Jersey* of the 18th, enclosing an Ordinance for raising three thousand three hundred Militia for the defence of *New-York*, together with their proceedings in apprehending *William Franklin*, Esq., late Governour of that Colony, was laid before Congress, and read. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-Jersey* to proceed on the examination of Mr. *Franklin*, and if, upon such examination, they shall be of opinion that he should be confined, to report such opinion to this Congress, and then the Congress will direct the place of his confinement, they concurring in sentiment with the Convention of *New-Jersey*, that it would be improper to confine him in that Colony.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom sundry Letters and papers were referred, particularly one from General *Washington* of the 16th, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Commissions granted by Brigadier-General *Sullivan* to sundry Officers in *Canada*, mentioned in General *Washington's* Letter, be approved and confirmed, provided General *Gates* and the General Officers in *Canada*, on consultation, shall think the measure will conduce to the publick service.

That 300,000 Dollars be sent to the Paymaster-General at *New-York*, for the use of the Army.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To *John Jervis*, for Horse-hire, Ferriages, &c., the sum of 33 10-90 Dollars;

To *John Bruce*, the sum of 13 36-90 Dollars, being the balance of his Bill for Cartouch-boxes;

To *Joseph Feinauer*, the sum of 17 3-90 Dollars, the balance of his Bill for tin Cartouch-boxes;

To *Sacheverel Wood*, the sum of 187 26-90 Dollars, for victualling Prisoners confined in Jail by order of Congress;

To *George Reinheart*, for the carriage of Powder, Arns, and Bullets, the sum of 20 48-90 Dollars;

To *Thomas Harvey*, for cash paid by him for Guards of Powder-Wagons, and also his bills for Ferriages, the hire of a Wagon, &c., the sum of 27 20-90 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *Samuel Hillegas*, Esq.;

To *Mary Thomas*, for nursing and boarding two of Captain *Benezet's* men in the Small-Pox, the sum of 12 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

A Muster-Roll of the Ninth *Virginia* Battalion, commanded by Colonel *Flemming*, taken the 31st of *May* last, was laid before Congress.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the said Battalion be taken into Continental pay from the said 31st day of *May*.

*Resolved*, That one ton of Gunpowder be sent to the Colonel or Commanding Officer of the said Battalion.

That the Committee for preparing Medicine-Chests be directed to send one to the Surgeon of the said Battalion.

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be directed to carry into execution the Resolution of the 17th, for sending Carpenters to General *Schuyler*.

A Memorial from the Mates of the Hospital was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee for providing Medicines.

Whereas it is indispensably necessary for the good of the service that the soldiers of the United Colonies be well provided with Blankets and Clothing :

Therefore, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies forthwith to cause a suit of Clothes, of which the Waistcoat and Breeches may be made of deer-leather, if to be had on reasonable terms, a Blanket, felt Hat, two Shirts, two pair of Hose, and two pair of Shoes, to be manufactured, or otherwise procured at reasonable rates in their respective Colonies, for each Soldier of the *American* Army enlisted therein for the present campaign, and that the same be baled, invoiced, and stored in suitable places, to be delivered to the order of Congress, or the Commander-in-Chief of the *American* Army.

That sufficient sums of money be granted to the Assemblies and Conventions aforesaid, on applying for the same, to enable them to discharge the demands arising from the purchase of the articles aforesaid.

That the Commander-in-Chief of the *American* Army be empowered to draw on the Assemblies and Conventions for such articles of Clothing as aforesaid as he shall from time judge necessary, and that the cost thereof be deducted from the pay of the Soldiers who shall receive the same, by the proper officer for examining and discharging the Accounts and Pay-Rolls of the respective Regiments.

The Marine Committee, to whom the Petition of *William Adams*, Surgeon, was referred, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the resignation of *William Adams* be accepted.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned till ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Thursday, June 20, 1776.

A Letter of the 17th, from General *Washington*, and a Letter from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That in order to give time to the several Committees to prepare for the House the matters referred to them, it be a standing rule of Congress that adjournments from the *Friday* evening be always to *Monday* morning, unless on any particular occasion the Congress shall order otherwise.

A Petition from *Carpenter Wharton* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Cartel between Brigadier-General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster* for exchange of Prisoners; and after debate, the further consideration thereof was postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to draw up Rules and Regulations for the conduct of the House during debates.

The Members chosen : Mr. *Rutledge*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *Paine*.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To Captain *William Richards*, for the detention of his Shallop twenty days on the publick service, the sum of 40 Dollars;

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, for Wagonage, the sum of 207 30-90 Dollars;

To *David Williamson*, for Wagon-hire, carrying Captain *James Grier's* Baggage from *Fredericksburgh* to *New-York* and returning home, the sum of 147 Dollars;

To *Abraham Mills*, for nursing and boarding six Soldiers in the Small-Pox, the sum of 33 86-90 Dollars;

To *Samuel Cooper*, for Ferriage and Storage, the sum of 26 12-90 Dollars;

To *Leonard Stoneburner*, for one Team hauling the Baggage of Captain *Williams's* Company eighteen miles beyond *Goshen*, and two Teams hauling the Baggage of Captain *Jones's* Company to *Albany*, the sum of 414 54-90 Dollars;

On two Certificates produced by *H. Wisner*, Esq., the sum of 11 45-90 Dollars, expenses of the First *Pennsylvania* Battalion, at *Goshen*, and that the same ought to be paid to *Henry Wisner*, Esq., and charged to *J. Shallus*, Quartermaster of the said Battalion.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed to consider what provision ought to be made for such as are wounded or disabled in the land or sea service, and report a plan for that purpose.

The Members chosen : Mr. *Paine*, Mr. *F. Lee*, Mr. *Hall*, Mr. *Ellery*, and Mr. *Lewis*.

The matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

— Friday, June 21, 1776.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed to permit Brigadier-General *Wooster* to return to his family in *Connecticut*.

*Resolved*, That the Commanding Officer of the *Delaware* Battalion be directed to send a proper Guard with the Powder ordered to Colonel *Flemming's* Regiment on the *East-Shore* of *Virginia*.

*Resolved*, That an Order for 300,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of the Delegates of *South-Carolina*, for the use of the Continental Battalions in that Colony, the said Delegates to be accountable.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To *Rowland Swan*, a Captain of his *Britannick* Majesty's Seventh Regiment of Foot, the sum of 36 Dollars, for eighteen weeks' allowance, and 12 Dollars for bringing his Baggage from *New-York* to *Philadelphia*, together with the Baggage of Captain *Dundee* and three Privates of the said Regiment;

To *Joseph Haight*, for supplying the Prisoners at *Burlington* with Provisions to the 4th of *June* instant, the sum of 238 Dollars;

To *Andrew McNair*, the sum of 120 23-90 Dollars, for Provisions, &c., for the twenty-four *Indians* while at the State-House, which was twenty days;

To *Michael Clark*, for Liquor for the above *Indians*, the sum of 27 66-90 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

A Letter of the 21st, from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, was laid before Congress, and read, together with sundry Letters from the Prisoners in *Burlington*.

*Resolved*, That the pay of the Commissioner to be sent into *Canada* be four Dollars a day.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom was referred the case of the Officers who served last winter in *Canada*, brought in a Report; which was taken into consideration :

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the Convention of *New-York* be requested to set on foot the raising another Regiment on Continental establishment, to serve for three years, or during the war, unless sooner discharged by Congress; and that in forming the said Regiment, they commission such Officers as served in the last campaign in *Canada*, and have not yet been provided for.

That the said Officers be informed that the Commissions to be granted them are on condition that they raise their Companies to their full complement, or nearly thereto, and that their Commissions be withheld until the said condition be complied with.

That it be recommended to the said Convention to make suitable provision for Major *Dubois*, with whose good con-

duct Congress are well satisfied, and that they return his name, with the names of the other Field-Officers, for the approbation of Congress.

That a Commission of Lieutenant-Colonel be given to Major *John Visscher*, in Colonel *John Nicholson's* Regiment, in the *New-York* forces.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report from the Committee of the Whole:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed to order an inquiry to be made into the conduct of the Officers heretofore employed in the *Canada* Department; that the said inquiry be made at such time and places as, in his judgment, shall be most likely to do justice, as well to the publick as to the individuals; and that the result of the said inquiry, together with the testimonies upon the subject, be transmitted to Congress; that, moreover, all Officers accused of cowardice, plundering, embezzlement of publick moneys, and other misdemeanours, be immediately brought to trial. And whereas Congress is informed that an opinion has prevailed that Officers resigning their Commissions are not subject to trial by a Court-Martial for offences committed previous to such resignation, whereby some have evaded the punishments to which they were liable, it is hereby declared that such opinion is not just.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, June 24, 1776.

Two Letters, of the 20th and 21st, from General *Washington*, with sundry papers enclosed, were laid before Congress, and read:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That a Letter be written to the General, desiring him to put a stop to the raising the Companies of *Mohickan* and *Stockbridge Indians*, mentioned in one of the enclosed papers; and that a like Letter be written to Governour *Trumbull*.

A Letter, of the 21st, from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, was laid before Congress, and read, together with sundry papers enclosed therein, containing the questions proposed to *William Franklin*, Esq., an account of his behaviour on the occasion, and the Resolution of the Convention, "declaring him a virulent enemy to this country, and a person that may prove dangerous, and that the said *William Franklin* be confined in such place and manner as the Continental Congress shall direct:"

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That *William Franklin* be sent under guard to Governour *Trumbull*, who is desired to admit him to his parole; but if Mr. *Franklin* refuse to give his parole, that Governour *Trumbull* be desired to treat him agreeable to the Resolutions of Congress respecting Prisoners.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Mease* be directed to advance to Captain *Matthew Smith*, of the Rifle Battalion, 1,040 Dollars, for the purpose of recruiting his Company; the said Captain *Smith* to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Mease*, and the Committee of Claims, be directed to forward to the Paymaster-General an account of the Moneys advanced and ordered to be charged to the Rifle Battalion, or the respective Rifle Companies, in order that the same may be deducted, and stopped from their pay.

The Congress being informed that a quantity of Tents, which were sent from *Philadelphia* for the use of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, have been stopped at *New-York* by the order of the Quartermaster-General:

*Resolved*, That the President write to the General on this subject, and desire him to order the said Tents to be delivered up, and forwarded to the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* immediately.

*Resolved*, That a Committee, to consist of one Member from each Colony, be appointed to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*.

That the said Committee have power to send for persons and papers.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Whipple*, Mr. *Paine*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Clinton*, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Paca*, Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Middleton*, and Mr. *Hall*.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To *Gunning Bedford*, the sum of 202 Dollars, of which sum 103 Dollars and 30-90ths, for pay and subsistence for

two months, the remainder for a Horse for the Continental service.

*Ordered*, That the said Account be paid.

*Resolved*, That the Report on the Cartel for exchange of Prisoners, entered into between Brigadier-General *Arnold* and Captain *Forster*, be recommitted.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on Spies:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That all persons abiding within any of the United Colonies, and deriving protection from the laws of the same, owe allegiance to the said laws, and are members of such Colony; and that all persons passing through, visiting, or making a temporary stay in any of the said Colonies, being entitled to the protection of the laws during the time of such passage, visitation, or temporary stay, owe, during the same, allegiance thereto.

That all persons, members of, or owing allegiance to, any of the United Colonies, as before described, who shall levy war against any of the said Colonies within the same, or be adherent to the King of *Great Britain*, or others the enemies of the said Colonies, or any of them, within the same, giving to him or them aid and comfort, are guilty of treason against such Colony.

That it be recommended to the Legislatures of the several United Colonies, to pass laws for punishing, in such manner as to them shall seem fit, such persons before described as shall be provably attainted of open deed, by people of their condition, of any of the treasons before described.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of the United Colonies to pass laws for punishing, in such manner as they shall think fit, persons who shall counterfeit, or aid or abet in counterfeiting, the Continental Bills of Credit, or who shall pass any such Bill in payment, knowing the same to be counterfeit.

*Resolved*, That the remainder of the said Report be recommitted.

The Committee to consider what Harbours are proper to be fortified, brought in their Report; which was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be empowered to draw on the Treasurers for a sum of money sufficient to defray the expenses of surveying and examining the Ports.

A Petition from *Antoine Felix Wiebert* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the same, together with the papers accompanying it, be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom was referred a Petition from *Carpenter Wharton*, brought in their Report; which was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table; and that the President write to General *Washington*, and request him to inform Congress of the cost of a Ration, as furnished by the Commissary-General.

The matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, June 25, 1776.

A Letter of the 23d, from General *Washington*, with sundry Letters from Major-General *Schuyler*, Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, Brigadier-General *Arnold*, and others, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance; who are directed to sit immediately, and report thereon as soon as possible.

A Memorial from Captain *Stephen Rowe Bradley* was presented to Congress, and read, together with sundry Accounts.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee on the Treasury.

The Marine Committee having recommended Captain *Samuel Nichols* to be promoted to be Major of Marines; *Andrew Porter*, *Joseph Hardy*, *Samuel Shaw*, *Benjamin Deane*, and *Robert Mullin*, to be Captains of Marines; *Daniel Henderson*, *David Love*, *Franklin Reed*, and *Peregrine Brown*, to be First Lieutenants of Marines; *James McClure*, *William Gilmore*, *Abel Morgan*, and *Hugh Montgomery*, to be Second Lieutenants of Marines; *John Stewart* to be Captain; *Thomas Pownal* First Lieutenant, and *Richard*



*Harrison* Second Lieutenant of Marines, for the Frigate building in *Maryland*;

*John Langdon*, Esq., to be Agent of Prizes for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*;

*Resolved*, That they be approved, and that Commissions be granted to them accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to *John Maxwell Nesbit & Co.* one hundred and twenty-five pounds of Powder, for the use of the Privateer they are fitting out.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to contract for making Muskets, be directed to consider the propriety of granting a bounty, or other means, for encouraging the making of Muskets.

Adjourned to four o'clock.

— EODEM DIE, P. M.

A Declaration of the Deputies of *Pennsylvania*, met in Provincial Conference, was laid before Congress, and read; expressing their willingness to concur in a vote of Congress, declaring the United Colonies Free and Independent States.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom the several Letters received this morning were referred, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the number of men destined for the Northern Department be augmented to four thousand.

That a Colonel's Commission be immediately issued to Major *Dubois*, with instructions forthwith to raise a Regiment to serve for three years, or during the war, and that the corps of Officers be composed of such as have served with credit in *Canada*; no Officer to receive his Commission until his Company be raised and armed; the Arms of the people inlisting themselves to be valued by the Committees of the Counties where the Companies are raised, and paid for by the Continent on their being mustered.

That it be earnestly recommended to the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, to send immediately one Regiment of their Militia to *Massachusetts-Bay*, two Regiments of their Militia to *Connecticut*, and one Regiment of their Militia to augment the Troops destined for the Northern Department.

That Letters be sent to the General Assemblies of the Colonies from whence the several Regiments of Militia are and have been requested, earnestly pressing them to be expeditious in raising and equipping their Troops, and requesting the several Assemblies to take upon themselves the care of providing the said Troops with Clothes, Tents, and all necessary Camp-Equipage, and assuring them that the United Colonies will be answerable for the expense of the same.

That a Regimental Paymaster, who is not to be an officer of the Army, be appointed by the said Colonies to each of the said Battalions, who shall keep all the Accounts of his respective Battalion, and to whom particular returns shall be made of the expense of clothing said Battalion, in order that the same may be deducted out of the pay of the Soldiers for whom the articles shall have been provided.

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed immediately to repair to *New-York*, and confer with General *Washington*, and the other Generals there, with power to agree upon and take the proper steps for carrying into execution such further measures as, on consideration of all circumstances, shall be judged most advisable in the present situation of affairs in *Canada* and the neighbourhood of the Lakes.\*

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, June 26, 1776.

A Letter of the 21st, from General *Washington*, and one of the 26th, from Brigadier-General *Wooster*, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Ordered*, That the Letter from Brigadier-General *Wooster* be referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*.

The Board of War brought in a Report, which was taken into consideration. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Mons. *Antoine Felix Weibert*, who ap-

\* On reconsideration next day, ordered to be expunged.

plies to be employed as an Engineer in the Continental Army, be recommended to General *Washington* as a person who appears to be qualified to act in that capacity; but as he asks no more at present than to be placed in a situation in which he may be enabled to evidence his abilities, that the General be desired to employ him in such way as he shall judge will best conduce to the good of the service, and answer Mons. *Weibert's* request.

*Resolved*, That the following gentlemen be appointed Officers of the Battalion to be raised under Colonel *Lewis Dubois*; their Commissions to be given them as soon as their complement of men shall be raised:

*Jacobus S. Bruyn*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William Goforth*, Major; *David Dubois*, First Captain; *Elias Van Banschoten*, Second Captain; *Thomas De Witt*, Third Captain; *Isaac Wool*, Fourth Captain; *Philip D. B. Bevier*, Fifth Captain; *Richard Platt*, Sixth Captain; *Albert Pawling*, Seventh Captain; and *Cornelius T. Jansin*, Eighth Captain; *James Gregg*, *Aaron Austin*, *Jonathan Piercy*, *Evans Wherry*, *Garret Van Wagenan*, *Henry Vandenburg*, *Nathaniel Conklin*, and *Henry Dodge*, as First Lieutenants; *Daniel Gano*, Second Lieutenant in the First Company; *John Coates*, Surgeon; and *Henry Dubois*, Adjutant.

*Resolved*, That the President write to the Convention of *New-York*, and explain to them the reasons that induced the Congress to enter into the foregoing Resolution; and to request the Convention to appoint the other Officers of the Battalion, and to use their best endeavours in equipping and forwarding the said Battalion as soon as possible.

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be empowered to purchase the armed Brig *Catharine*, with her Guns, Tackle, Apparel, and Furniture, as she now lies in *Connecticut*.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To Dr. *Bond*, the sum of 9 30-90 Dollars for Medicines and attendance for three *Indians*;

To *Benjamin Armitage*, for boarding and lodging *Thomas Folmer*, the *Indian* Interpreter, twenty days, the sum of 12 25-90 Dollars;

To *Richard Cheney*, the sum of 4 82-90 Dollars, for victualling General *Lee's* Guard, and that the same ought to be paid to *John Morton*, Esq.;

To *Anthony Welte*, for Provisions supplied Captain *Nelson's* Company, the sum of 18 18-90 Dollars;

To *Aaron Phips*, the sum of 7 44-90 Dollars, for sundry expenses of General *Lee's* Guard;

To *John Osborne*, the sum of 8 Dollars, namely: 6 Dollars for boarding and lodging a sick Soldier, and 2 Dollars for a Coffin for one of Captain *Van Zant's* men;

To *George Hawes*, for Wagon-hire, &c., carrying Money to *Cambridge* at the time Mr. *Franks* went, the sum of 70 40-90 Dollars;

To Messrs. *Hanson*, *Donaldson*, and *Franks*, for carrying Money to the Camp in *March* last, the sum of 238 28-90 Dollars;

To *Isaac Sorrel*, the sum of 26 85-90 Dollars; of which 10 69-90 Dollars were for the expenses of the Prisoners that were brought from *North-Carolina* and the Guard, the remainder for the expenses of the Guard that went with the Powder, &c., to Colonel *Miles*, at *Marcus Hook*;

To *Henry Haller*, the sum of 645 46-90 Dollars; of which sum, Captain *John Nelson* is to be charged for two Rifles, 24 Dollars; the remainder, viz: expenses of Captain *John Nelson's* Company at *Reading*, 12 89-90 Dollars; expenses of Prisoners from *St. Johns* and *Chambly* to 8th of *June*, 538 47-90 Dollars; Mr. *Haller's* pay, as Commissary, from the 30th of *March* to the 7th of *June*, seventy days, at 7s. 6d., 70 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

*Resolved*, That a bounty of ten Dollars be given to every Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier who will inlist to serve for the term of three years.

*Ordered*, That the Resolutions passed yesterday be sent to General *Washington*, and that he be desired to afford such assistance to the Northern, or *Canada* Department, as he shall be enabled to do consistently with the safety of *New-York*; and from time to time to give such directions as he may think expedient for the publick service.

A Paragraph of a Letter from General *Washington* to one of the Members, being laid before Congress, and read,

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to supply the Marine Committee with one ton of Gunpowder, for the use of the vessel which they were this morning empowered to purchase.

*Resolved*, That *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., be empowered and directed to pay such sums of Money as are or may be due to the several signers of Continental Bills of Credit, for their services, agreeable to the Resolve of Congress for that purpose.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of *William Whiting*, a Soldier, who was wounded in the Continental Army at *Quebeck*, brought in their Report, which was read:

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That the sum of twenty Dollars be paid out of the publick Treasury to *William Whiting*, to enable him to return to his family at *Norfolk*, in *Connecticut*.

The Committee on the Treasury, to whom were referred the Petition and Accounts of *Stephen Rowe Bradley*, brought in their Report. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That there be paid to *Stephen Rowe Bradley* the sum of 691 22-90 Dollars, for the service of himself and his Company, from the 25th day of *January* to the 25th day of *February*, during which time they were employed in the service of the Continent.

The matters to this day referred, being postponed,  
Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, June 27, 1776.

A Letter of the 17th, from Governour *Trumbull*, was laid before Congress, and read; also, two Petitions, one from Colonel *John Brown*, the other from *William Holton*, were read.

*Resolved*, That the Petition from Colonel *Brown* be referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*.

That the Petition from *William Holton*\* be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

*Resolved*, That an Order for twenty-four Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of Major *Bicker*, he to be accountable.

Sundry Letters from the Southward, being received by express, were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

One from General *Lee*, dated *Little-River*, June 6th, enclosing two to him—one from *John Rutledge*, Esquire, the other from Brigadier-General *Armstrong*—both dated *Charlestown*, *South-Carolina*, June 4th, advising that fifty-one sail of the enemy were arrived there, and lying in sight of the Town.

One from Brigadier-General *Lewis*, dated *Williamsburgh*, the 18th of the same month, enclosing one to him from General *Lee*, of the 4th.

*Resolved*, That the said Letters be referred to the Board of War and Ordnance.

\*Petition of WILLIAM HOLTON, referred to Board of War. 28th, read before Board of War, and referred for further consideration.

SIR: Being just arrived from *Canada*, after a most fatiguing campaign, take this method of applying to the honourable the Continental Congress. If the manner of application is not in form, beg, sir, you will excuse it.

I was born, and have now a family, in this city; but with the hope of gaining a support for a future day, and having a very great prospect before me, I went to *Quebeck*, and there set up and followed my business, which is hat making, and found it answered beyond my expectation. I engrossed the good will of the inhabitants in general for near two years, until those unhappy disturbances commenced, at which time I frequently, and with some warmth, expressed myself for the glorious cause for which we are now contending, but was taken up and confined in Jail for thirty-seven days upon suspicion of supplying General *Arnold* with arms and ammunition; for the space of which time, they gave me three common loaves of bread, and no other subsistence save water; at the expiration of which time I was released, and ordered to leave town the next day, leaving all I was worth in the world behind me, and deprived of bringing my books or anything but my clothes along with me. I left *Quebeck* on the morning of the 5th of *December*, and joined the brave, though unfortunate, General *Montgomery*, as a volunteer. That gentleman, a few days after, was pleased to appoint me Conductor of Military Stores, with great assurances of future good offices; but by that gentleman's unfortunate fall, I have been neglected.

At the storming of *Quebeck* I had the honour to lead General *Arnold's* party as a guide, but was unfortunately wounded at the taking of the first battery, and was brought off and continued in the Army before

The Congress then took into consideration the Letter from Governour *Trumbull*; and, after some debate,

*Resolved*, That the further consideration thereof be postponed; and, in the mean while, that Governour *Trumbull* be desired to send to Congress an account of the Cannon left at *New-London* by Commodore *Hopkins*, their number, size, bore, and weight, and also an account of the other Cannon there.

A Letter from the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Southern Department, with sundry papers enclosed, was laid before Congress, and read.

The Board of War and Ordnance, to whom the paragraph of a Letter from the General was referred, brought in their Report, which was taken into consideration. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That six Companies of Riflemen, in addition to the three Companies now at *New-York*, be raised, and the whole regimented; and that a Commission be granted to Captain *Stephenson* to be Colonel of the said Regiment of Riflemen which is to be enlisted for three years, unless sooner discharged by Congress; the men to be allowed a bounty of ten Dollars; and that the eldest *Moses Rawlings*, from *Maryland*, lately of the Rifle Companies, be Lieutenant-Colonel, and the Captain of the other Company, *Otho Holland Williams*, Major of the said Regiment.

That four Companies of Riflemen, for the said Regiment, be raised in *Virginia*, and two in *Maryland*, the pay of the men to commence from the time they shall be armed and mustered; their Arms to be appraised by the Committee of the County, and paid for by the United Colonies.

That General *Washington* be directed forthwith to send to this Congress a complete list of all the vacancies in the Army, and the names of such Officers as he can recommend for filling them.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due—

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, the sum of 241 51-90 Dollars, a balance of three Teams that went to *North-Carolina* with Powder;

To Dr. *Frederick Phyle*, for Medicines and attendance of the Fifth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, from the time of their imbodying to the 13th of *June*, 1776, the sum of 532 51-90 Dollars;

To *John Bates*, for Camp-Kettles, the sum of 68 Dollars;

To *Elizabeth Slaydon*, the sum of 24 Dollars, for nursing and boarding two Soldiers; of which sum Captain *Steward* is to be charged with 13 30-90 Dollars, for nursing and boarding the man he wounded in the State-House yard; the remainder to the Continent; the said 24 Dollars to be paid to Colonel *T. Matlack*;

To *Rachel Hewen*, the sum of 5 30-90 Dollars, for nursing and boarding two Soldiers of the Continental Army;

That there be repaid to *Robert Moore* the sum of 7 Dollars, which was stopped out of his pay by Captain *M. Smith*, the same having been by him expended for Provisions, when he was left sick by his Company in *Canada*.

Ordered, That the said Accounts be paid.

*Quebeck* all the winter, until the 6th of *May*, when the whole Army retreated to *Point Deschambault*, from thence to *Sorel*. I there got permission of General *Arnold* to return to *Philadelphia*, with assurances of that gentleman's friendship; but through hurry and neglect I declined getting his recommendation, but trust there are gentlemen in this city who will give me the character of a soldier and a gentleman.

I beg, sir, you will lay my situation before the honourable Congress, and in whatever station they are pleased to appoint me, I hope I shall act with honour to my country, and to the satisfaction of that honourable body. Your laying my unfortunate situation before that honourable Board, will do me great honour, and greatly oblige, sir, your Honour's most obedient, most humble servant,  
WILLIAM HOLTON.

PHILADELPHIA, June 26, 1776.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

To the Honourable Continental Congress:

Being called upon by Mr. *William Holton*, formerly Conductor of Military Stores in the camp before *Quebeck*, for both his private and publick character there, we do hereby certify that that gentleman has behaved himself like a soldier and a gentleman in every respect.

June 26, 1776.

LEWIS DUBOIS, Colonel.  
JACOBUS S. BRUYN, Lieut. Col.

This is to certify that Mr. *William Holton*, late Conductor of Stores in the camp near *Quebeck*, in *Canada*, behaved himself while in that station like a good soldier and a gentleman in every respect, so far as the subscriber was acquainted with him.

June 27, 1776.

JOHN BROWN, Colonel.

*Resolved*, That the pay of *Dr. Huston*, who was appointed Surgeon to the Fifth *Pennsylvania* Battalion, be stopped till further orders of Congress, and that the Paymaster be notified thereof.

The Committee to whom it was referred to devise a mode of raising the *German* Battalion voted on the 25th of *May* last, brought in their Report; which was taken into consideration.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That four Companies of *Germans* be raised in *Pennsylvania*, and four Companies in *Maryland*, to compose the said Regiment.

That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* immediately to appoint proper Officers for, and direct the inlistment of, the four Companies to be raised in that Colony.

That it be recommended to the Convention, or, in their recess, to the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, immediately to appoint proper Officers for, and direct the inlistment of, the four Companies to be raised in that Colony.

That the said Companies be inlisted to serve for three years, unless sooner discharged by Congress, and receive bounty, pay, rations, and all other allowances equal to any of the Continental Troops.

That the said Companies be entitled to pay and subsistence from the time of inlistment.

That the said Companies, when raised, be formed into a Battalion, under the command of such Field-Officers as the Congress shall appoint.

That the rank of the Captains of the said Companies be regulated as Congress shall hereafter direct.

That 5,000 Dollars be sent to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, and 5,000 Dollars to the Convention, or, in their recess, to the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, to defray the expense of raising the said Companies.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention, or, in their recess, to the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, to appoint the Officers, and to forward, with all possible expedition, the raising the two Companies of Riflemen.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Friday, June 28, 1776.

The Committee of Claims, to whom were referred the Petition and Accounts of *Thomas Thomson*, reported,

That there ought to be paid to *Thomas Thomson* the sum of 750 Dollars, in part of an account for Lumber said to have been delivered by *Simon Metcalf* to the forces belonging to the Continent at *St. Johns*, in *Canada*.

The said Committee further reported that there is due—

To *Thomas Mayberry* the sum of 117 29-90 Dollars, for plated Iron.

*Ordered*, That the said sums be paid.

A Petition from Colonel *James Easton* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee appointed to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in *Canada*.

A Petition from *William Pool* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee for making provision for wounded and disabled Soldiers.

*Francis Hopkinson*, Esq., one of the Delegates of *New-Jersey*, attended, and produced the Credentials of their appointment, which was read, as follows, viz:

“In Provincial Congress, New-Jersey, Burlington, 2 June 21, 1776. } ”

“The Congress proceeded to the election of Delegates to represent this Colony in Continental Congress, when *Richard Stockton*, *Abraham Clark*, *John Hart*, and *Francis Hopkinson*, Esqs., and *Dr. John Witherspoon*, were elected by ballot, to serve for one year, unless a new appointment be made before that time.

“*Resolved*, That the following Instructions be given to the Delegates as aforesaid: The Congress empower and direct you, in the name of this Colony, to join with the Delegates of the other Colonies in Continental Congress, in the most vigorous measures for supporting the just rights and liberties of *America*; and if you shall judge it necessary or expedient for this purpose, we empower you to join with

them in declaring the United Colonies independent of *Great Britain*, entering into a Confederation for union and common defence, making treaties with foreign nations for commerce and assistance, and to take such other measures as may appear to them and you necessary for these great ends; promising to support them with the whole force of this Province; always observing that, whatever plan of Confederacy you enter into, the regulating the internal police of this Province is to be reserved to the Colony Legislature.

“By order of Congress:

“*SAMUEL TUCKER*, President.

“Extract from the Minutes:

“*WILLIAM PATTERSON*, Secretary.”

The Board of War brought in a Report, which was read, in these words:

Monsieur Le Chevalier de *Kirmovan* having produced to the Board indubitable credentials of his good character and superior abilities in the art of war, and particularly as an Engineer,\* the Board resolved to recommend him to Congress as a person who can be much confided in; and it is the opinion of the Board that the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested to employ him in planning and laying out the Fortification agreed by Congress to be erected at *Billingsport*, on the River *Delaware*.

The said Report being again read,

*Resolved*, That the same be agreed to.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Hopkinson* be added to the Committee for preparing a Plan of Confederation.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell to the Committee of *Salem County*, in *New-Jersey*, three hundred pounds of Powder.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration, &c., brought in a draft; which was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

A Petition from *Christopher Champlin* was presented to Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a Committee of three.

The Members chosen: Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Alsop*, and Mr. *Gerry*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wisner*, Mr. *Paine*, and Mr. *Floyd*, be a Committee to confer with *Anthony Mosengeil* on the subject of manufacturing Sulphur.

That 30 Dollars be advanced to the said Committee, they to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers be empowered to advance to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* a sum not exceeding 100,000 Dollars, the Colony of *Pennsylvania* to be accountable.

*Resolved*, That the Committee for superintending the Treasury be directed to nominate and appoint six persons to sign and number the Million of Dollars ordered to be struck in small change.

The several matters to this day referred, being postponed, Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Monday* next.

— Monday, July 1, 1776.

Sundry Letters were laid before Congress, and read, viz:

One from General *Washington*, of *June 27*, 1776, accompanied with one from General *Ward* of the 20th of the same month to General *Washington*; one from General *Schuyler* of the 25th *June*; one from General *Arnold* of the 25th *June* to General *Washington*; and one from General *Sullivan* to General *Schuyler*; three to General *Sullivan*, to wit: one from General *Arnold*, *Chambly*, *June 13*, one from Lieutenant-Colonel *Antill*, *June 13*, and one from Colonel *Hazen*, *June 13*, with sundry Letters and papers enclosed;

Another Letter from General *Washington*, of the 28th *June*, enclosing sundry papers.

A third Letter from General *Washington* of the 27th, by

\*Extract of a Letter from Mr. *DUBOURG* to Dr. *FRANKLIN*, dated PARIS, March 24, 1776.

I very seriously think the Chevalier de *Kirmovan* is one of the best men your country can acquire. He has already embraced its sentiments, and neither demands, nor has the ambition of obtaining, any rank until his zeal and talents have been experienced. He is even willing to devote himself to all dangers, as a simple volunteer, with as good and cheerful a will as if he had the chief command; besides, he appears to me well instructed in the military art, of which our Fribbles hardly know the name, &c.

an Officer who attended to guard Major *Rodgers* to *Philadelphia*.

A Letter from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, of the 29th *June*, and one from Mr. *Tucker*, enclosing a Letter from two Prisoners at *Burlington*.

A Letter from the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, of the 17th *June*.

A Letter from Brigadier-General *Lewis*, from *Williamsburgh*, of *June* 17, with some Memorandums from Brigadier *H. Mercer*.

A Letter from *B. Harrison*, Jun., Deputy Paymaster-General to the Southern Department, with a Return of his Account to the 22d *June*.

*Resolved*, That an Order for 6,000 Dollars be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of *Richard Graham*, of *Virginia*, in full of a Draft in his favour of the 20th *June*, by Brigadier-General *Lewis*, and that the same be charged to the account of *Benjamin Harrison*, Deputy Paymaster-General for *Virginia*.

A Resolution of the Convention of *Maryland*, passed the 28th of *June*, was laid before Congress, and read, as follows:

"That the instructions given to their Deputies in *December* last be recalled, and the restrictions therein contained removed; and that the Deputies of said Colony, or any three or more of them, be authorized and empowered to concur with the other United Colonies, or a majority of them, in declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, in forming such further compact and confederation between them, in making foreign alliances, and in adopting such other measures as shall be adjudged necessary for securing the liberties of *America*; and that said Colony will hold itself bound by the resolutions of a majority of the United Colonies in the premises, provided the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and police of that Colony be reserved to the people thereof."

The Order of the Day being read,

*Resolved*, That this Congress will resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Resolution respecting *Independency*.

That the Declaration be referred to said Committee.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole. After some time the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had come to a Resolution, which they desired him to report, and to move for leave to sit again.

The Resolution agreed to by the Committee of the Whole being read, the determination thereof was, at the request of a Colony, postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That a Brigadier-General acting in a separate Department be allowed an *Aid-de-Camp*.

A Letter of the 29th from General *Washington* was laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the Letters this day received be referred to the Board of War.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Declaration respecting *Independence*.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, July 2, 1776.

Sundry Letters were laid before Congress, and read:

One from General *Washington*, of the 30th of *June*, enclosing an extract of a Letter from General *Ward*, of the 23d of said month; a copy of a Letter of the 19th from Lieutenant-Colonel *Campbell* to General *Howe*, and a copy of an anonymous Letter, dated *Watertown*, 21st of the same month.

One from the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, of the 26th.

One from Governour *Trumbull*, of the 20th of the same month, and one from the Paymaster-General, with a Weekly Account.

*Ordered*, That the last be delivered to the Board of Treasury.

That the Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel *Campbell* to General *Howe* be published.

That the other Letters be referred to the Board of War.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Resolution reported from the Committee of the Whole, which was agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the *British* Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of *Great Britain* is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole; and after some time the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have had under consideration the Declaration to them referred; but not having had time to go through the same, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Declaration respecting *Independence*.

The Congress being informed that, in obedience to their order, Captain *Whipple* and Captain *Saltonstall* were arrived in *Philadelphia*,

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee inquire into the complaints exhibited against them, and report thereon to Congress.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, July 3, 1776.

A Letter from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, of the 2d, and a Letter from the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs* in the Southern Department, dated *Augusta*, May 21, together with an account of their expenses, and the Minutes of their Conference with the *Indians* in that Department, were laid before Congress, and read.

*Resolved*, That the Account of the Commissioners be referred to the Committee on the Treasury.

The Congress took into consideration the Letter from the Convention of *New-Jersey*. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested to send as many of the Troops of their Colony as they can spare to *Monmouth County*, in *New-Jersey*, to the assistance of the inhabitants of that Colony, and to be subject to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief; the said Troops to be allowed the same pay and rations as the Troops in the service of the Continent, from the time of their march until their return.

That a Circular Letter be written to the Committee of Inspection of the several Counties in *Pennsylvania*, where Troops are raised or raising to form the Flying-Camp, requesting them to send the Troops by Battalions, or detachments of Battalions, or Companies, as fast as raised, to the City of *Philadelphia*, except those raised in the Counties of *Bucks*, *Berks*, and *Northampton*, which are to be directed to march, as aforesaid, to *New-Brunswick*, in *New-Jersey*.

That a copy of the foregoing Resolutions be sent to General *Washington*, and that he be desired to appoint a proper Officer to command the Flying-Camp, and also direct proper persons to supply the men with Rations.

*Resolved*, That the Marine Committee be empowered to contract with Shipwrights, to go to *Lake Champlain*, on the following terms:

To allow each man 34 Dollars and two-thirds per month; one month's pay to be advanced, on their giving security, if required.

Each man to be allowed a Ration and a half, and one half-pint of Rum, per day.

Their Tools and Arms to be valued.

Two-thirds of their Wages to be paid monthly, to whomsoever they shall leave the power of receiving it.

Their Pay to commence from the day they sign Articles, and continue until they are discharged, with an allowance of one day's pay for every twenty miles between the place where they are discharged, and their respective homes.

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Franklin* and Mr. *Wilson*, two of the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department, be authorized to discharge the Bills drawn by Mr. *Morgan* on the Commissioners of that Department.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Declaration; and, after some time, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported that the Committee, not having yet gone through it, desired leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Declaration of Independence.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, July 4, 1776.

*Resolved*, That application be made to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* for a supply of Flints for the Troops at *New-York*; and that *Delaware* Government and *Maryland* be requested to embody their Militia for the Flying-Camp, with all possible expedition, and to march them, without delay, to the City of *Philadelphia*.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Declaration; and, after some time, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee have agreed to a Declaration, which they desired him to report.

The Declaration being read, was agreed to, as follows:

#### A DECLARATION

BY THE

REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,  
IN GENERAL CONGRESS ASSEMBLED.

When, in the course of human Events, it becomes necessary for one People to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the Powers of the Earth the separate and equal Station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature's God entitle them, a decent Respect to the Opinions of Mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the Separation.

We hold these Truths to be self-evident, that all Men are created Equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty, and the Pursuit of Happiness—That to secure these Rights, Governments are instituted among men, deriving their just Powers from the Consent of the Governed, that whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these Ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its Foundations on such Principles, and organizing its Powers in such Form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient Causes; and accordingly all Experience hath shewn, that Mankind are more disposed to suffer, while Evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the Forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of Abuses and Usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object, evinces a Design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their Right, it is their Duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future Security. Such has been the patient Sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the Necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government. The history of the present King of *Great Britain* is a history of repeated Injuries and Usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid World.

He has refused his assent to Laws the most wholesome and necessary for the publick Good.

He has forbidden his Governours to pass Laws of immediate and pressing Importance, unless suspended in their Operation till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large Districts of People, unless those People would relinquish the Right of Representation in the Legislature, a Right inestimable to them, and formidable to Tyrants only.

He has called together Legislative Bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their publick Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the People.

He has refused for a long time, after such Dissolutions, to cause others to be elected; whereby the Legislative Powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the People

at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the mean time exposed to all the dangers of Invasion from without, and Convulsions within.

He has endeavoured to prevent the Population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary Powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone for the tenure of their Offices, and the amount and payment of their Salaries.

He has erected a multitude of new Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our People, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of Peace, Standing Armies, without the consent of our Legislatures.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil Power.

He has combined with others to subject us to a Jurisdiction foreign to our Constitution, and unacknowledged by our Laws; giving his assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation:

For quartering large bodies of Armed Troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from Punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the World:

For imposing Taxes on us without our consent:

For depriving us, in many cases, of the benefits of Trial by Jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offences:

For abolishing the free system of *English* Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an arbitrary Government, and enlarging its Boundaries, so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war against us.

He has plundered our Seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our Towns, and destroyed the Lives of our People.

He is, at this time, transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to complete the works of Death, Desolation, and Tyranny, already begun with circumstances of cruelty and perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous Ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized Nation.

He has constrained our fellow-citizens taken captive on the high seas to bear arms against their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themselves by their hands.

He has excited domestick Insurrections amongst us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our Frontiers, the merciless *Indian* Savages, whose known rule of warfare is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes, and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms: our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated Injury. A Prince, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the Ruler of a free People.

Nor have we been wanting in attentions to our *British* brethren. We have warned them, from time to time, of attempts by their Legislature to extend an unwarrantable Jurisdiction over us. We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here. We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They, too, have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity. We must, therefore, acquiesce in the necessity which denounces our separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in war, in peace, friends.



We, therefore, the Representatives of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, in GENERAL CONGRESS Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the World for the Rectitude of our Intentions, do, in the Name, and by the Authority of the good People of these Colonies, solemnly Publish and Declare, That these United Colonies are, and of Right ought to be, FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES; that they are absolved from all Allegiance to the *British* Crown, and that all political Connection between them and the State of *Great Britain* is, and ought to be, totally dissolved; and that as FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES, they have full power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which INDEPENDENT STATES may of right do. And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm Reliance on the Protection of divine Providence, we mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes, and our sacred Honour.

*Ordered*, That the Declaration be authenticated and printed.

That the Committee appointed to prepare the Declaration superintend and correct the press.

*Resolved*, That copies of the Declaration be sent to the several Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees or Councils of Safety, and to the several Commanding Officers of the Continental Troops; that it be proclaimed in each of the *United States*, and at the head of the Army.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Morris* and Mr. *Hewes* determine the hire of Mr. *Walker's* Vessel, which was employed by Commodore *Hopkins* in the service of the Continent.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated *New-York*, July 3d, was laid before Congress, and read:

*Resolved*, That the Delegates of *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, and *Pennsylvania*, be a Committee to confer with the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, and the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, and the Field-Officers of the Battalions of the said City and Liberties, on the best means of defending the Colonies of *New-Jersey* and *Pennsylvania*; and that they be empowered to send expresses where necessary.

That the Secret Committee be instructed to order the Flints

belonging to the Continent, and now at *Rhode-Island*, to be sent to the General at *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wisner* be empowered to send a man, at the publick expense, to *Orange County*, for a sample of Flint-Stone.

The Congress proceeded to the appointment of two Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department; and, the ballots being taken, *Jasper Yates* and *John Montgomery*, Esquires, were elected.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Franklin* and Mr. *Wilson* inform the above-named gentlemen of their appointment, and desire them to attend the treaty with the *Indians* at *Pittsburgh*, on the day appointed; and, also, to appoint some persons to procure goods necessary for the *Indians*.

*Resolved*, That to-morrow be assigned for filling up the vacancies in the Committee for *Indian Affairs*.

*Resolved*, That the President be empowered to employ another Private Secretary.

*Resolved*, That the Board of War be empowered to employ such a number of persons as they shall find necessary, to manufacture Flints for the Continent; and, for this purpose, to apply to the respective Assemblies, Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety of the *United American States*, or Committees of Inspection of the Counties and Towns thereunto belonging, for the names and places of abode of persons skilled in the manufactory aforesaid, and of the places, in their respective States, where the best Flint-Stones are to be obtained, with samples of the same.

*Resolved*, That an Order for 3 Dollars and 54-90ths, be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of the Express who brought the Despatches from *Trenton*.

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *J. Adams*, and Mr. *Jefferson*, be a Committee to prepare a device for a Seal for the *United States of America*.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to sell twenty-five pounds of Powder to *John Garrison*, of *North-Carolina*.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

---

· END OF THE SIXTH AND LAST VOLUME OF THE FOURTH SERIES.

WASHINGTON, May 20, 1845.

---

INDEX

TO THE SIXTH VOLUME OF THE FOURTH SERIES.

<i>Abbe, Thomas</i> , appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - -	875
<i>Abbottson, William</i> , informs against Captain Baker, - - -	572
<i>Abbot, Seth</i> , appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - -	872
<i>Abeel, Garret</i> , Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - - - -	470
Is ordered to arrest Peter McLean, - - - - -	1162
Makes report to New-York Congress, - - - - -	1163
Is ordered to arrest Simerson, - - - - -	1172
<i>Abercrombie, Colonel</i> , blood of, charged upon Ministers, - - - - -	39
<i>Abingdon, Lord</i> , speaks against the American War, - - -	337
<i>Accomack, Va.</i> , exempted from Militia drafts, - - - - -	1589
<i>Accommodation</i> , declared to be "infamous," - - - - -	42
<i>Accounts</i> , Orders on the Committee of, in Pennsylvania Council of Safety, 653, 655, 658-670	
Maryland Council of Safety set apart days for auditing, - - - - -	1469
Report of the New-Jersey Committee of, - - - - -	1666
<i>Ackerman, Abraham</i> , examination of, by New-York Committee, - - - - -	1167
<i>Acland, Mr.</i> , Speech of, in House of Commons, - - - - -	18
Moves for an Address, - - - - -	19
Makes report as Chairman, - - - - -	46
Replies to Mr. Dunning, - - - - -	80
Attacks Mr. Fox, - - - - -	87
<i>Act</i> , passage of the, prohibiting intercourse, - - - - -	237
Of Connecticut Assembly, respecting Bills of Credit, - - - - -	863
For punishing the disaffected, - - - - -	863
To raise two Battalions for Continental service, - - - - -	868
To raise seven Battalions for Army at New-York, - - - - -	869
For imprinting Bills of Credit, - - - - -	879
<i>Acteon</i> , damage done on board the, - - - - -	1206
Burned by her Commander, - - - - -	1210
<i>Active</i> , damage done on board the, - - - - -	1206
Sir P. Parker's account of damage to the, - - - - -	1208
<i>Acton, Mass.</i> , Vote of, on Independence, - - - - -	702
Joint Committee of, with Littleton, &c., - - - - -	712
<i>Acts</i> , recital of American, declared void, - - - - -	50
<i>Adair, Mr. Serjeant</i> , Speech of, opposing the Address, - - - - -	51
On the Militia Bill, - - - - -	86
On the Bill of Indemnity, - - - - -	105
On Sir James Lowther's Motion, - - - - -	115
On Lord North's Bill, - - - - -	204
<i>Adam, Mr. William</i> , Speech of, - - - - -	51
Denies the legality of using Foreign Troops, - - - - -	105
Is against Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - - -	181
Supports the Motion for inquiry, - - - - -	265
Opposes General Conway's Motion, - - - - -	383, 385
<i>Adam, Robert</i> , Petition of, to Virginia Convention, - - -	1529
<i>Adams, Samuel</i> , Lord North is made to personate, - - -	181
Gage's Proclamation against, - - - - -	242
Dr. Morgan's Letter to, - - - - -	1069
<i>Adams, Andrew</i> , Chairman of Litchfield Committee, - - - - -	401
<i>Adams, John</i> , Letters from, to Mrs. Adams, - - - - -	429, 488, 1231, 1232
Extract of a Letter from, - - - - -	1083
His Letter to Archibald Bullock, - - - - -	1193
Letter to Samuel Chase, - - - - -	1194
<i>Adams, Dr. William</i> , asks for a military command, - - -	714
Is appointed Surgeon, - - - - -	1235
Resignation of, to Congress, - - - - -	1717
<i>Adams, Joel</i> , appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - -	871
<i>Adams, Josiah</i> , appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - -	872
<i>Adams, William</i> , excuses of, to Maryland Convention, - - - - -	1140
<i>Adams, Captain</i> , is killed by the Indians, - - - - -	1253
<i>Adams, Richard</i> , case of, reported in Virginia Convention, - - - - -	1583
Charges against, declared to be false, - - - - -	1585
<i>Addison, John</i> , appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in the Flying-Camp, - - - - -	1490
<i>Address</i> , in reply to the King's Speech, - - - - -	3
Manner of getting up, condemned, - - - - -	11
House of Lords appoint Committee to prepare, - - - - -	16
Agreed to by the Lords, - - - - -	17
Moved for in the House of Commons, - - - - -	19
Division of the motion for, - - - - -	46
Mr. Acland brings in an, - - - - -	46
Sanguinary character of the, - - - - -	55
Motion to recommit negatived, - - - - -	60
Ordered to be presented by the whole House, - - - - -	60
Duke of Richmond moves, on the German Treaties, - - - - -	290
Duke of Grafton's motion for, - - - - -	323
Mr. Hartley's, to the King, - - - - -	355, 387
Rev. Mr. Magaw's, to Haslett's Battalion, - - - - -	464
Philadelphia Committee to Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - - -	498, 848, 852
Philadelphia Inhabitants to the same, - - - - -	522
Church of Scotland to the King, - - - - -	604
Mechanicks in Union to New-York Congress, - - - - -	614
Of a Friend to the Country, - - - - -	693
Georgia Congress to their President, - - - - -	719
Maryland Convention and Council of Safety to Governour Eden, - - - - -	738, 739
Sundry Committees to Washington, - - - - -	744
A Native's, to the Virginia Convention, - - - - -	748
President Tucker's, to the Inhabitants of New-Jersey, - - - - -	907
Committee of Conference to People of Pennsylvania, - - - - -	962
To the Inhabitants of the United Colonies, - - - - -	1059
Second Brigade's, to Washington, - - - - -	1135
First and Second Virginia Regiments to Patrick Henry, - - - - -	1602
Ordered by Congress to the foreign mercenaries, - - - - -	1675
An animated, to the People, by the same, - - - - -	1688
<i>Addresses</i> to the Crown not to be relied on, - - - - -	113
Infamous methods used to procure, - - - - -	236
<i>Adelphi</i> , embankment alluded to, - - - - -	132
<i>Adgate, Matthew</i> , Letter from, to Washington, - - -	438
<i>Administration, British</i> , condemned, - - - - -	8
Philippick against the leaders of, - - - - -	37
Mystery and secrecy of, - - - - -	146
A change of, the only alternative, - - - - -	154
Mr. Temple Luttrell's character of, - - - - -	374
Mr. Hartley's opinion of, - - - - -	377

- Admiralty*, conduct of, criticised, - - - 40  
 Account of affairs at Quebec, - - - 457  
 Courts of, established in North-Carolina, - 1452  
*Advisers*, a call made for his Majesty's, - - 239  
*Africa*, sale of the battle-ship, - - - 101  
*Aged*, a meeting of the, called at New-York, - 822  
*Agent*, the Nova-Scotia, ordered to attend the House  
 of Commons, - - - 65  
*Agents*, *Continental*, empowered to dispose of Prizes, 1713  
*Agreement*, General Schuyler's, with the Shipwrights, 1074  
*Ague*, General Schuyler attacked with, - - 565  
*Aids-de-Camp*, Congress settle the rank of, - - 1697  
*Aix-la-Chapelle*, hints of negotiations at, - 137, 138  
*Akely, Philip*, Deposition of, - - - 572  
*Akely, Stephen*, Deposition of, - - - 572  
*Akely, John*, suspected of disaffection, - - 572  
*Alarm*, signals ordered in case of, - - - 524  
*Albany*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - 398, 901  
 Movement of Troops from, - - - 411  
 Schuyler's operations at, - - - 428  
 Schuyler's Correspondence with Committee of, 438,  
 573, 574, 641, 648  
 Petition of Inhabitants to Committee of, - 715  
 Letters from Committee of, to Provincial Con-  
 gress, - - - 715, 761  
 Letters from Committee of, to the President  
 of Congress, - - - 726  
 Prisoners sent to Connecticut from, - - 1072  
 Deputies from County of, to New-York Con-  
 gress, - - - 1126, 1310  
*Alexander*, gains of, compared with Lord North's, - 44  
*Alexander, Charles*, Captain of Schooner Wasp, - 653  
 Is appointed Captain of Frigate, - - 1699  
*Alexander, Robert*, elected Lieutenant of Militia, - 583  
 Correspondence of, with Maryland Council of  
 Safety, - - - 821, 1063  
*Alford, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - - 701  
 Proceedings of the Committee of, - - 802  
*Alfred*, National Conventions in the time of, - - 139  
*All, Mary*, cited before Baltimore Committee, - 1462  
*Allegiance*, not Conquest, the object of Ministers, - 130  
*Allen, Ethan*, treatment of, noticed in the House of  
 Lords, - - - 294  
 Trial of, prevented by fear of retaliation, - 296  
 Account of, in a Letter from Bristol, - - 508  
*Allen, Colonel*, good conduct of, at Trois Rivières, - 828  
 Is recommended to Congress by Sullivan, - 1218  
*Allen, Simeon*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut  
 Militia, - - - 871  
*Allen, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut  
 Militia, - - - 873  
*Allen, Heman*, one of Committee from Onion River, 1219  
 Presents a Petition to Congress, - - 1691  
 Is permitted to withdraw the same, - - 1696  
*Allen, Jeremiah*, appointed Adjutant and Quarter-  
 master of New-York Militia, - - - 1339  
*Allen, Charles*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Caro-  
 lina Militia, - - - 1445  
*Allison, William*, Letter from, to John Haring, - 586  
 Is ordered to arrest James Matthews, - - 1162  
*Allison, Benjamin*, appointed Surgeon by Congress, - 1705  
*Allstone, Francis*, appointed Captain of North-Caro-  
 lina Militia, - - - 1446  
*Alms-House*, New-York, number of Poor in, - - 627  
*Alner, John*, arrested on suspicion, - - - 1434  
*Alsop, John*, Report of, to New-York Congress, - 331  
 Examination of, touching the disaffected, - 568  
*Altercation*, Mr. Fox's, with Mr. Acland, - - 87  
*Ambassadors*, Duke of Grafton's views of, - - 322  
*Ambler, Mr.*, supports Lord North, - - - 105  
*Amboy*, Washington's arrival at, - - - 543  
 Measures to remove the disaffected from, - 1642  
*Amendments*, Lord Rockingham's, to the Address, - 5  
 Lord Cavendish's, in the House of Commons, 21  
 To Lord North's Resolution, negatived, 65, 66, 69  
 To the Preamble to the Militia Bill, - - 85  
 Rejection of, - - - 86  
 Mr. Fox's, to Lord North's Bill, - - 188  
 List of rejected, to Lord North's Bill, - - 207  
 List of, offered by Earl Sandwich, - - 229  
 List of, agreed to by House of Commons, - 237  
*America*, as described in the King's Speech, - - 1  
 State of, not known in England, - - - 6  
 Commerce with, vital to the British Empire, 12  
 The arbiter of the West-India trade, - - 19  
 Conquest of, popular in England, - - - 34  
 Not responsible for the French War, - - 38  
 Relinquishment of, scouted, - - - 41  
 Conquest of, necessary, - - - 41  
 Instances of submission of, enumerated, - 50  
 Conduct of, defended in the Petition for Wilts, 71  
 Diversity of opinion concerning, - - - 83  
 Difficulties to be met by an Army in, - - 128  
 Claims of, "absurd and monstrous," - - 136  
 Discontents in, encouraged in England, - 147  
 Driven to resistance by cruel necessity, - 161  
 Mr. Burke's Bill to compose the troubles in, - 178  
 Debate on affairs of, in House of Lords, - 360  
 Mr. Hartley presses for reconciliation with, - 377  
 The resistance of, not Rebellion, - - 381  
 The interests of, considered, - - 840, 994  
*American*, An, to the People of Maryland, - 1094, 1096  
*Americans*, Earl Sandwich's opinion of, - - 7, 220  
 Bishop of Peterborough's opinion of, - - 8  
 Mr. Walker's opinion of, - - - 22  
 Bravery of, defended, - - - 11  
 Conduct of, ably defended, - - - 30  
*Amherst, Sir Jeffery*, opinions of, referred to, - 10  
 The friend of Colonel Barré, - - - 40  
*Amherst, General*, compliment to, from Colonel Bab-  
 cock, - - - 610  
*Ammunition*, Order in Council prohibiting exports of, 487  
 Expenditure of, at internments prohibited, - 492  
 Authority to contract for, in Europe, - - 614  
 Order for supplying, to Gondolas at Phila-  
 delphia, - - - 655  
 Distribution of, by Pennsylvania Committees, 1289  
*Amos, Joshua*, of James, appointed Ensign of Mary-  
 land Militia, - - - 1140  
*Amwell, N. J.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - 523  
*Ancock, William*, declared prisoner of war by Virgi-  
 nia Convention, - - - 1552  
*Anderson, Joseph*, order for seizure of, - - 493  
*Anderson, Samuel*, order for seizure of, - - 493  
*Anderson, John*, Governour Skene's Negro, the farce  
 of, - - - 549  
*Anderson, Alexander*, examination of, by New-York  
 Committee, - - - 1175  
*Anderson, Absalom*, appointed Lieutenant of Mary-  
 land Militia, - - - 1472  
*Anderson, Angelo*, appointed Ensign of Maryland  
 Militia, - - - 1473  
*Anenarisough*, Talk of the Indian Chief, - - 502  
*Andrew Doria*, Brig, ordered on a cruise, - - 430  
 Success of, - - - 902  
*Andrews, Hezekiah*, appointed Lieutenant of Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Andrews, John*, Petition of, for release from Jail, - 1041  
 Testimony of, before New-York Committee, 1168  
*Annapolis*, Maryland Council of Safety report all  
 quiet at, - - - 682  
 Governour Eden remains at, - - - 754  
 Convention called to meet at, - - - 766  
 Fowey, man-of-war, arrives off, - - - 1034  
 Proceedings of Committee of, - - - 1063  
 Fortification of, ordered, - - - 1256  
 Smallwood guards the Magazine at, - - 1465  
 Memorial concerning the defence of, - - 1477  
 The Convention assemble at, - - - 1485  
 Further provision made for defence of, - 1494  
 Judges of Election appointed for, - - 1498  
*Anne*, Lord Oxford's Letter to Queen, - - - 133  
*Anne Arundel, Md.*, Association of, meet, 1017, 1092  
 The Freeman of, to their Delegates, - - 1091  
 Form of Government proposed by, - - 1093  
 Pay to Militia Officers of, - - 1479, 1481  
 Appointment of Officers for, - - - 1492  
 Judges of Election appointed for, - - 1497  
*Answer*, The King's, to Address of the Lords, - 17  
 The King's, to Address of the Commons, - 60  
 Of the New-York Congress to Mechanicks in  
 Union, - - - 615

- Answer*, Patrick Henry's, to the Virginia Regiments, 1603  
*Antill, E.*, acts as Adjutant-General in Canada, - 591  
 Letter from to General Sullivan, - 1106  
*Appleman, Conrad*, warrant to distrain him for Militia fine, - - - - - 1460  
*Appointment*, right of, claimed by the Pennsylvania Association, - - - - - 935  
*Arbuckle, Colonel*, march of, to the Great Kenhawa, 475  
*Archer, Edward*, petitions Virginia Convention for authority to make reprisals on Lord Dunmore's wines, - - - - - 1567  
*Arcot*, battle of, by whom fought, - - - - - 38  
*Arden, Dr. Charles*, information lodged against, - 1158  
*Arguments* for and against employing Foreigners, - 48  
*Aristides*, to the People of the Colonies, - - - 629  
*Armada*, what ruined the Spanish, - - - - - 42  
*Armatus*, to the People of Massachusetts, - - - 1062  
*Armed Boats*, Washington is authorized to build, - 1691  
*Armourers*, Governour of Connecticut authorized to appoint, - - - - - 876  
*Arms*, collection of, from Non-Associators, - - - 422  
 Order in Council prohibiting exportation of, - 487  
 Great deficiency of, in Militia Regiments, - 495  
 Call upon the New-York Congress for, - 507  
 Soldiers chargeable with injury to, - - - 525  
 Authority to contract for, in Europe, - - - 619  
 Appointment of Collectors of, from Non-Associators, - - - - - 889  
 Return of the state of, in Army at New-York, 1121  
 Order for the purchase of, by New-York Congress, - - - - - 1323  
 Bad state of, in Ritzema's Regiment, - - - 1331  
 Congress empower Washington to purchase, 1669  
*Armstrong, Brigadier-General John*, to Brigadier-General Howe, - - - - - 612  
 Is stationed at Haddrell's Point, - - - - - 1188  
 His correspondence with Colonel Moultrie, - 1190  
*Armstrong, Bennet*, Recantation of, to Virginia Convention, - - - - - 984  
*Army*, mistake about the "Provincial," acknowledged, 82  
 Estimate laid before House of Commons, 98, 143  
 Return of the Boston, demanded, - - - - - 99  
 Difficulties of an, in America, - - - - - 123  
 Corrupting effects of Lord North's Bill on, - 226  
 State of American, before Quebeck, - - - 389  
 Conduct of the Canada, complained of, - 413  
 Trouble in commissioning Officers for, - 423  
 Distresses of the Canada, - - - - - 430, 438  
 Further particulars from the same, - - - 452  
 Schuyler's account of distresses in his, - 480  
 Order forbidding inoculation in, - - - - - 525  
 General Return of, at New-York, 527, 893, 1120  
 Call for money for, at Albany, - - - - - 537  
 Arnold's confidence of supporting, - - - 579  
 Commissioners' account of the Canada, 587, 590  
 No Return from, to Schuyler, - - - - - 641  
 Sullivan's account of the Canada, - - - - - 679  
 State of, at New-York, - - - - - 725  
 Congress authorize a Chief Engineer for, - 757  
 Washington's appeal to, in General Orders, - 1270  
*Arnold, Brigadier-General*, Letters from to Washington, - - - - - 389, 1107  
 Letters from, to General Schuyler, - - - 452, 480, 925, 976, 1038, 1039  
 Letter to, from General Thomas, - - - - - 482  
 News received at Montreal from, - - - 578  
 Letters from, to the Canada Commissioners, 579, 580, 592, 595  
 Takes post at La Chine, - - - - - 591  
 But returns immediately to St. Ann, - - - 591  
 Rejects the offer for exchange of Prisoners, - 591  
 Signs a cartel for the exchange, - - - - - 597  
 Samuel Chase's opinion of his capitulation, - 635  
 March of, to the Cedars, - - - - - 692  
 Washington anticipates defeat of, - - - 742  
 Rumor of his victory not credited, - - - 757  
 His Letters to Sullivan, - - - - - 796, 924  
 His narrow escape from Montreal, - - - 930  
 Carleton's mention of, - - - - - 1003  
 Sullivan's comments on the conduct of, 1036, 1104  
 His arrival at Albany, - - - - - 1102  
*Arnold, James*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Arnold, James*, appointed Lieutenant in Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Arolson*, the Treaty of, - - - - - 356  
*Articles*, invoice of, sent to Albany, - - - 563  
*Artificers*, corps of, formed, - - - - - 1149  
*Artillery*, pay of, - - - - - 577  
 Arrival of, at Newburyport, - - - - - 629  
 Stores at Fort Constitution, - - - - - 677  
 Officers much needed, - - - - - 776  
 Return of Knox's, - - - - - 893, 1121  
 Disposition of, at New-York, - - - - - 920  
*Ashburnham, Lord*, made Keeper of the Stole, - 158  
*Ashby, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - - 706  
*Ashe, Brigadier-General*, commanding at Wilmington, North-Carolina, - - - - - 1443  
*Asia*, first hostilities commenced in, - - - - - 38  
*Asia*, man-of-war, intercourse of, with the shore, - 725  
*Assemblies*, importance of, to America, - - - 23  
 Difficulty of treating with several, - - - 173  
*Assembly*, the Nova-Scotia House of, - - - - - 61  
*Assessors*, Memorial of, for Poor tax in New-York, 627  
*Association*, Committee appointed in New-York Congress to explain, - - - - - 1414  
 Report of Mr. Jay, in explanation, - - - 1420  
*Associators*, Returns of, ordered, - - - - - 500  
 Battalions of, ordered out for review, - - - 567  
 Order for separate parade of, - - - - - 577  
 Resolves of, at Northampton, Pennsylvania, 614  
 Of Philadelphia, resolve to support Congress, 784  
 Resolves of Pennsylvania Conference concerning, - - - - - 953  
 Imbodiment of, recommended, - - - - - 964  
 Address of the Conference to, - - - - - 965  
 Meeting of, in Anne Arundel, Maryland, - 1017  
*Astley, Sir Edward*, opposes the Address, - - - 46  
*Athenians*, conduct of Ministers compared to that of, 96  
*Athens*, the Government of, a seeming paradox, - 29  
 Conduct of, to her Colonies, - - - - - 96  
*Atkinson, Angelo*, elected Ensign Maryland Militia, 631  
*Atkinson, Thomas*, elected Ensign Maryland Militia, 1483  
*Atlee, Samuel*, Colonel of Pennsylvania Musket Battalion, - - - - - 657  
*Attorney-General, Mr.*, opinion of, - - - - - 49  
 Opposes the Previous Question, - - - - - 247  
 Ridicules Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - - 263  
*Attorney General*, election of, in Virginia Convention, 1602  
*Auchmuty, Robert*, capture of, off Long Island, - 1235  
*Aurant, John*, censure passed upon, - - - - - 562  
*Austin, Aaron*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, - 1722  
*Auxiliaries*, enumeration of the British, - - - 79  
*Avery, Humphrey*, Deposition of, - - - - - 573  
*Avery, Park, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Avery, Mr.*, difficulties of Schuyler with, - - - 1190  
*Awnings*, bought up in Philadelphia for Tents, - 1299  
*Axtel, Mr.*, brought before New-York Committee, - 1168  
*Ayllett, William*, seat of, vacated in Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1535  
 Memorial from, as Commissary, - - - - - 1553  
*Babcock, Colonel*, Letter from, to the President of Congress, - - - - - 610  
*Bache, Theophylact*, Letter from, to Philip Livingston, 1198  
*Bachelor, Thomas*, claim of, allowed by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1581  
*Backus, Ebenezer*, appointed Major of Horse in Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 880  
*Bacon, Sir Anthony*, agrees with Ministers, - - - 69  
*Bacon, Mr. A.*, shameful contract with, - - - 317  
*Bacon, Asa*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, 874  
*Bacon, Abner*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Bagot, Sir William*, explains the Stafford Address, 82  
*Baker, Lieutenant William*, Patchen's abuse of, - 570  
*Baker, Jonathan*, suspicions against, - - - - 570  
 Proceedings of Committee in case of, - - - 710  
 Is committed to custody in New-York, - - - 1383  
*Baker, Jeremiah*, appointed Captain Maryland Militia, 1483  
*Baker, Francis*, remission of sentence against, - 1493  
*Baldwin, Daniel*, Confession of, - - - - - 482

- Baldwin, Josiah*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871
- Baldwin, Ambrose*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Baldwin, Israel*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Baldwin, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Baldwin, David*, testimony of, in New-York conspiracy, - - - - - 1182
- Baldwin, Cornelius*, appointed Surgeon New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1641
- Ball, Lieutenant George*, (of the Roebuck) exchange of, directed, - - - - - 654
- Exchange of, suspended by Congress, - - - - - 658
- Is ordered before Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - - 662
- Sent to Germantown on parole, - - - - - 663
- Order for removal of, to York, - - - - - 1283
- Refuses to give his parole, - - - - - 1297
- Exchange of, again suspended by Congress, - - - - - 1671
- Ball*, weights of, proportioned to the bore, - - - - - 667
- Ballentine, John*, Petition of, to Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1525
- Advances made to, for Blast Furnaces, - - - - - 1526
- Another Petition from, - - - - - 1560
- Trustees appointed to make advances to, - - - - - 1567
- Baltimore*, Correspondence of the Committee of, with Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 432, 516, 682, 683, 713, 933
- List of Officers in, Battalions, - - - - - 432, 583
- List of Members composing Committee of, - - - - - 433
- Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - - 1457-1464
- Pay to Militia Officers of, - - - - - 1479
- Militia appointments for, - - - - - 1492
- Judges of Election for, County, - - - - - 1497
- Judges of Election for, Town, - - - - - 1498
- Bancroft, Ebenezer*, Chairman of Joint Committee of Westford, - - - - - 712
- Bancroft, John*, (of Mass.) published as an enemy, - - - - - 998
- Bank*, conduct of English, on Navy Bills, - - - - - 349
- Banks, Ebenezer*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Banks, Commodore*, narrow escape of, - - - - - 917
- Baptists*, Petition of, to the Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1582
- Bar*, Sugar-Planters Petition to be heard at the, - - - - - 74
- Richard Penn examined at the, in House of Lords, - - - - - 124
- Barber, John*, claims to be an impressed seaman, - - - - - 1015
- Barber, John*, elected Ensign of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1071
- Barclay, John*, Chairman *pro tem.* of Albany Committee, - - - - - 715
- Recommends Major Visscher for promotion, - - - - - 726
- Bard, Dr.*, Money loaned to, by New-Jersey Convention for Salt-work, - - - - - 1664
- Barley, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140
- Barnard, John*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Barnegat*, cruise of the General Putnam about, - - - - - 992
- Barnes, Amos*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871
- Barnes, John*, refuses to obey New-Jersey Convention, - - - - - 1649
- Is superseded as Sheriff, - - - - - 1649
- Barnstable, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - - - - - 705
- Protesters against the Vote of, - - - - - 706
- Barré, Colonel*, sentiments of, in House of Commons, - - - - - 39
- Enjoys the "name," not the "advantages" of his title, - - - - - 40
- Humorous reply of, to Lord North, - - - - - 52
- Is rallied by Mr. Rigby, - - - - - 58
- Recommends peace to Ministers, - - - - - 80
- Inquires for Returns, - - - - - 98
- Offers a Motion to that effect, - - - - - 98, 99
- Relates an anecdote to the House, - - - - - 100
- Fate of his Motions decided, - - - - - 100
- Comment on Lord Barrington's Resolutions, - - - - - 145
- Ridicules the Solicitor-General, - - - - - 270
- Replies to Lord Barrington, - - - - - 284
- Replies to Mr. Rigby, - - - - - 286
- Speech on the German Treaties, - - - - - 288
- Concludes with moving an Address, - - - - - 289
- Barré, Colonel*, contrasts the American, with other wars, - - - - - 314
- Moves for copies of Despatches, - - - - - 359
- Speech in support of his Motion, - - - - - 360
- Speech in reply to Lord North, - - - - - 384, 386
- Barrett, Lemuel*, appointed Captain of Maryland Rifles, - - - - - 1508
- Barrington, Lord*, replies to Colonel Barré, - - - - - 40, 288
- Lays his Army Estimates before the House, - - - - - 98, 143
- Opposes Colonel Barré's call for Returns, - - - - - 98
- Produces Return of the Army at Boston, - - - - - 99
- Speech on Sir James Lowther's Motion, - - - - - 114
- Moves for further "Supply," - - - - - 114
- His vote on the Motion, - - - - - 115
- Defends the employment of Foreign Troops, - - - - - 284
- Barron, Captains John and James*, Captures made by, Virginia Convention dispose of Prizes made by, - - - - - 1587
- Barrows, Gershom*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Barry, William*, (Mariner,) Deposition of, - - - - - 809
- Escape of, from the Roebuck, - - - - - 811
- Barry, John*, appointed Captain of a Frigate, - - - - - 1699
- Bartholomew, John*, appointed Major Pennsylvania Militia, - - - - - 1195
- Bartlett, William*, Agent for purchase of the Hannah, - - - - - 602
- His Report to Washington, - - - - - 821
- Bartlett, Josiah*, Letters of, to J. Langdon, - - - - - 1021, 1025, 1026, 1028, 1195
- Bartoe, Francis*, Deposition of, - - - - - 572
- Basford, Stephen*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1472
- Basford, T. F.*, appointed Ensign Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1472
- Bateler, Henry*, appointed Captain Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1482
- Bates, Thomas*, Congress contract with, for Camp Kettles, - - - - - 1707
- Bath, Lord*, Opinions of, referred to, - - - - - 222
- Bathurst, Lord Chancellor*, - - - - - 3
- Defends the employment of Foreign Troops, - - - - - 97
- Battalions*, New-York takes two into pay, - - - - - 627
- Report of a Committee in New-York Congress on, - - - - - 627
- Pennsylvania provides for paying her Muskets, - - - - - 657
- Of Philadelphia vote to support Congress, - - - - - 784
- List of Companies forming the Baltimore, - - - - - 1457
- Batteau-men*, General Schuyler's defence of the, - - - - - 911
- Batteaus*, Number of, required at Fort George, - - - - - 538
- Stoppage of, at German Flats, - - - - - 573
- Report of the number built at Fort George, - - - - - 639
- Congress order additional number of, - - - - - 1685
- Batteries*, Names given to, at New-York, - - - - - 633
- Separate Returns from the several, - - - - - 920
- Bayard, Major*, fits out a Privateer, - - - - - 489
- Bayard's Hill*, work erected on, - - - - - 492
- Bayles, Plate*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1657
- Bayley, Mr.*, Speech of, on Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 197, 201, 203, 204, 210, 236
- Bayley, Colonel Jacob*, chosen Brigadier-General, - - - - - 548
- Letter from, to Washington, - - - - - 611
- Letter to, from Washington, - - - - - 1068
- Letter from, to New-Hampshire Assembly, - - - - - 1075
- Bayley, James*, Letter from, to Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - - 1076
- Beach, Elijah*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Beach, Joseph, Jun.*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Beall, Matthew*, Deposition of, - - - - - 573
- Beall, Colonel Joseph*, Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 613
- Beall, Captain Rezin*, Correspondence of, with Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 613, 687, 1046, 1063, 1080, 1257
- Beall, Basil*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1470
- Beans, Colmore*, resignation of, in Maryland, - - - - - 1504
- Beating Orders*, form of, in Connecticut, - - - - - 875
- Beattie, Colonel*, Regiment of, cut off, - - - - - 566
- Beaver*, Sloop, Letter of Marque granted to, - - - - - 1438
- Owner of, gives Bonds to New-York, - - - - - 1439
- Bebee, James*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872



- Bebee, Martin*, Clerk to King's District Committee, 535  
 Secret examination of, by New-York Congress, 1321
- Beck, Margaret*, imprisoned for supplying enemy, - 1339
- Beck, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - 1473
- Beckett, George*, pensioned by Virginia Convention, 1588
- Bede, Zephaniah*, appointed Ensign Maryland Militia, 1474
- Bedel, Colonel*, danger to his post doubted, - 580  
 Report from, considered groundless, - 587  
 Conduct of, censured in Congress, - 588  
 Arnold advises inoculation in his Regiment, - 593  
 Leaves the Cedars at a critical time, - 599  
 Sullivan resolves on Court of Inquiry on, - 680  
 Washington notices the conduct of, - 888  
 No report received from, - 912  
 Is ordered to Sorel for trial, - 924  
 Opinions on the conduct of, - 1028
- Bedford, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 702
- Bedford, Gunning*, Congress appoint him Muster-master-General, - 949, 1714
- Bedlow, William*, sundry Returns from, - 676
- Beecher, Amos*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - 874
- Beef*, Exportation of, suspended by New-York Congress, - 815, 1393  
 Manifest of several Cargoes of, - 1396
- Beekman, Captain*, ordered to Haddrell's Point, - 1185
- Beekman, Thomas*, appointed Cornet of Horse, New-York, - 1339
- Beekman, Theophylact*, permitted to see the Mayor of New-York in Jail, - 1440
- Beer*, ordered for the Gondolas by Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - 653
- Belcher, William*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873
- Belcher, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 1225
- Belfield, John*, appointed Lieutenant Virginia Horse, 1566
- Bellnap, Abel*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, 1056
- Bellnap, Isaac*, appointed Captain New-York Rangers, - 1274
- Belleisle*, arrival of the frigate, at St. Maloes, - 629
- Bellew, Captain*, Negotiations with, for exchange of Prisoners, - 1280, 1696
- Bellinger, Frederick*, calls for aid against Indians, 762
- Bellows, Colonel Benjamin*, Letter from, to New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - 1204
- Benedict, Major*, Resignation of, - 408
- Benjamin, George*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, - 872
- Bennet, Elisha*, appointed Ensign New-York Militia, 1350
- Bennington-Grants*, Measures to defend, - 1276
- Benson, Robert*, Letter to, from Christopher Smith, - 445  
 Elected a Secretary to New-York Congress, 1310
- Benson, Egbert*, appears before New-York Congress, 1415  
 Submits a written statement to the same, - 1416  
 Charges bribery and corruption in the Dutchess election, - 1423
- Bentley, Joshua*, Order for arrest of, in North-Carolina, 1454
- Beny, Divan*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 872
- Bergen, N. J.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - 1051  
 Defection discovered in, - 1384
- Berks, Penn.*, Publication by Committee of, - 422  
 Proceedings of Committee of, - 756, 906
- Berkshire, N. Y.*, commotion in, by Tories, - 574
- Bermudas*, Congress send Provisions to, - 1698
- Bertolf, Peter*, appointed Captain New-York Militia, 1350
- Bertrand, De Bois*, recommended by Dubourg, - 775  
 Is promised the rank of Colonel, - 782
- Betsey and Ann*, arrival of the, from Bermudas, - 691
- Betton, Terbutt*, Petition of, to the Maryland Convention, - 832  
 Fine imposed on, remitted, - 1501
- Betts, Dr. Azor*, is reported to New-York Congress for inoculating, - 1331  
 Is committed to Jail, - 1334  
 His wife examined, - 1395  
 He petitions to be discharged, - 1404, 1417  
 The House considers his Petition, - 635  
 He is discharged from Jail, - 446
- Betts, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 872
- Bevier, Andrew*, ranked third Captain in Pawling's Regiment, - 529
- Bevier, P. D. B.*, appointed Captain by Congress, 1722
- Bewdley*, importance of the Borough, ridiculed, - 217
- Bickerstaff, Peter*, sentence for desertion, - 1145
- Bickerstaff, John*, appointed Ensign North-Carolina Militia, - 1445
- Biddle, Captain Nicholas*, sailing orders to, - 430  
 Report of captures made by, - 539  
 Successful cruise of, - 903  
 Commodore's orders to, - 931, 945, 972, 999  
 Letter from, to Commodore Hopkins, - 1126  
 Congress appoint him Captain of Frigate, - 1699
- Bierdan, Jeremiah*, Petition of, to New-York Congress, - 1355
- Bill, Daniel*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, 873
- Bill of Rights*, endangered by Hanoverians, - 48  
 Attorney-General's opinions on the, - 49  
 Mr. Serjeant Adair's opinions on the, - 54  
 Duke of Manchester's opinions on the, - 89  
 Duke of Grafton's opinions on the, - 90
- Bill*, monstrous effects of the Prohibitory, - 74  
 Lord North moves for consideration of his, - 186  
 It receives the Royal assent, - 237
- Bill of Indemnity*, Lord North's, - 104  
 Debate on third reading of, - 104  
 Passed in House of Commons, - 106  
 Rejected in House of Lords, - 107
- Bill, Mr. Burke's*, to compose the troubles, - 178
- Billerica, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 556
- Billiards*, Baltimore Committee discourage, - 1463
- Billings, Stephen*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 872
- Billingsport*, Pennsylvania resolves to fortify, - 658  
 Congress applied to for an Engineer for, - 906  
 A Redoubt at, determined on, - 1284  
 Pennsylvania resolves to purchase the land at, - 1293  
 The purchase is effected, - 1296  
 Amount paid for, - 1300
- Billington, James*, Deposition of, - 646
- Bills of Credit*, counterfeiters of, - 546  
 Congress order an emission of, - 879, 1680  
 Resolves of North-Carolina Council of Safety on, - 1456  
 Made receivable in Maryland, - 1491  
 Counterfeiters of, punished, - 1500  
 Made a legal tender in New-Jersey, - 1664  
 Report of a Committee in Congress on, - 1700  
 Congress recommend punishment of counterfeiters of, - 1720
- Bingham, William*, sent by Secret Committee to West-Indies, - 733
- Bingham, Elijah*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873
- Bingly, Edward*, appointed Captain of Fire Brig in Pennsylvania, - 1287
- Birchby, John*, claims to be an impressed seaman, - 1014
- Bird, Mark*, offer of, to furnish Muskets, accepted, - 665  
 Letter from, to Philadelphia Committee, - 670
- Birdsall, Benjamin*, one of Queen's County Committee, - 617
- Birge, Jonathan*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873
- Birmingham*, manufactures of, not affected by the Rebellion, - 4
- Bishop, William*, ordered by Maryland Council to give Bonds, - 1490
- Bishops*, Duke of Richmond addresses the Bench of, - 330
- Blackner, John*, discharged from Jail, - 446
- Blackwell, Jacob*, Letter from, to Queen's County Committee, - 1136
- Bladen, N. C.*, Resolves concerning malcontents in, 1443
- Blair, Major E.*, Powder sent by, to Fort Pitt, seized, - 756
- Blakesly, Tilly*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 873
- Blanchard, Joseph*, charges preferred against, - 1326

- Blanchard, Cornelius*, appointed Brigade-Major New-Jersey, - - - - - 1624
- Bland, Theodorick, Jun.*, elected Captain of Virginia Horse, - - - - - 1565
- Blankets*, great distress for want of, in Canada, - 581
- Blaquiere, Sir John*, reference made to, - 258
- Lightly spoken of by Lord Germaine, - 261
- Minister of the Irish House of Commons, - 263
- Blatsley, Benjamin*, appointed Ensign of New-York Minute-Men, - - - - - 1390
- Blauvelt, Captain Avery*, disaffection in Company of, 1442
- Blauvelt, A. J.*, appointed Captain by Congress, - 1659
- Blauvelt, C. D.*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, 1659
- Bliss, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Bliss, Elias*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Bliss, William*, a deserter retaken in Virginia, - 1526
- Board of Admiralty*, threats of, to Naval Officers, - 138
- Board of Trade*, altercation about the, - 158
- Board of War*, establishment of a, - - - - - 886
- Members composing the, - - - - - 1029
- Captain Painter's Memorial to, - - - - - 1048
- Advise more Troops to Canada, - - - - - 1080
- Congress defines the duties of, - - - - - 1703
- Pay of the Secretary to, - - - - - 1705
- Report from, to Congress, - - - - - 1726
- Board of Officers*, Protest of the Philadelphia, - 937
- Board of Treasury*, establishment of a, by Congress, - - - - - 1315
- Boehm, Philip*, Chairman of Northampton Association, - - - - - 567
- Bogan, Lieutenant Richard*, (prisoner,) order for removal of, to York, - - - - - 1283
- He refuses to sign a parole, - - - - - 1297
- Is excepted by Congress from exchange, - 1696
- Bogart, Guiliam*, appointed Lieutenant New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1659
- Bogert, H. J.*, Chairman of Albany meeting, - 715
- Bolton, Duke of*, replies to Earl of Sandwich, - 372
- Bond, Colonel*, march of his Regiment for Chambly, 584
- Great part of his Soldiers inoculated, - 590
- Bond, Phineas*, a fellow Tory of Dr. Smith, - 607
- Bond, Thomas*, elected Lieutenant Maryland Militia, 1463
- Bond*, form of, for Letter of Marque, - - - - - 669
- Bonfield, Mr.*, Arnold obtains information from, - 579
- Bonnel, Isaac*, released from prison on parole, - 1644
- His parole released on condition of taking the oath, - - - - - 1656
- He appears before New-Jersey Congress, and takes the oath, - - - - - 1658
- Boot, Joseph*, pensioned by Virginia Convention, - 1588
- Booth, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Booth, James*, Clerk to Delaware Assembly, - 884
- Bordentown*, Pennsylvania Rifle Battalion ordered to, - - - - - 1298
- Bordley, Captain James*, obtains a warrant against Turbutt, - - - - - 832
- Bordley, Abraham*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Boston*, "turned into an Hospital," - - - - - 8
- The King's Troops in a critical state at, - 39
- Argument on supposed loss of, - - - - - 40
- Return of Army at, called for and given, - 99
- Badly situated for defence, - - - - - 148
- The King's Army cooped up in, - - - - - 159
- Liberty of the Press at, lost, - - - - - 242
- Account of the Evacuation of, - - - - - 365
- Solicitude of Mr. Adams for fortifying, - 429
- Military Operations at, - - - - - 439
- Congress take measures to defend, - - 473
- Instructions of, to her Representatives, - 356
- Articles left at, by the Enemy, - - - - - 680
- "Independent Corps" of, in want of arms, 688
- Valuable Prizes brought into, - - - - - 771
- Letter from Committee to the Council, - 1087
- Order passed in Committee of, - - - - - 1138
- Boston Port Bill*, effect of the, - - - - - 113
- Mr. Burke proposes to repeal, - - - - - 179
- Reading of, called for, - - - - - 186
- Bostwick, Reuben*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Bostwick, Israel*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Botetourt, Lord*, his interpretation of the Hillsborough Letter, - - - - - 378
- Botsford, Jabez*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Bottsford, Clement*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Bott, William*, appointed Adjutant-General New-Jersey, - - - - - 1642
- Boucher, Captain*, joins Nicholson at Wicomico, - 605
- Boundary*, temporary, between Virginia and Pennsylvania, - - - - - 1576
- Bounty*, Massachusetts offers, for enlistment, - 728
- Extension of, by the King for Seamen, - 1003
- Connecticut authorizes, for Recruits, - 877
- Congress offer, for enlistments, - 1066, 1722
- Bourbon*, policy of the House of, - - - - - 5
- Bowden, Mr.*, Evidence of, touching Conspiracy, - 1058
- Bowie, Daniel*, appointed Captain Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1504
- Bowley, Daniel*, elected Ensign Maryland Militia, 583
- Bowne, Joseph*, Clerk to Queen's County Committee, - - - - - 1031
- Boyd, Colonel*, in London again, - - - - - 509
- Boyd, Robert*, Chairman of Ulster Committee, - 898
- Boyne*, Schomberg's speech to his Troops on crossing the, - - - - - 52
- Bracco, Lieutenant Bennett*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1130
- Letter from, to Gabriel Duvall, - - - - - 1211
- Brace, Elijah*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Braddock's defeat* referred to in debate, - - 38
- Bradford, Captain*, bearer of Money to Canada, - 934
- Bradford, John*, Agent for Hopkins's Fleet, - 972
- Letters from, to Governour Trumbull, 1000, 1042
- Bradley, S. R.*, Congress pays for services of, &c., 1723
- Brainard, B.*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Brainard, Jonah*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Brasher, Henry*, appointed Captain of "Prussian Blues," - - - - - 1430
- Bread*, deplorable want of, in Canada, - - 590
- Breck, Robert*, Chairman of Northampton Committee, - - - - - 486
- Breese, Colonel*, resignation of, - - - - - 1641
- Brent, George*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 577
- Brenton, Samuel*, vessel and cargo of, seized, - 1662
- Brett, Mr.*, offers a "Rider" to Lord North's Bill, 210
- Which is rejected, - - - - - 211
- Brett, Theodorus*, recommended to New-York Congress, - - - - - 1070
- Brewer, Jonathan*, Colonel of Corps of Artificers, - 1149
- Brewer, John*, fine remitted to, by Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1508
- Brewerton, Mrs.*, Letter from, to New-York Committee, - - - - - 1158
- Brewerton, George*, delivers himself up, - - 1163
- Examined by New-York Committee, - 1173
- Enters into bond, - - - - - 1174
- And is discharged from further attendance, - 1175
- Brewster, Samuel*, Chairman of New-Windsor Committee, - - - - - 638
- Brewster, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Brice, Jacob*, appointed Adjutant Maryland Militia, 1504
- Bridges*, not common over American Rivers, - 126
- Brigadiers*, the Maryland, called upon for Reports, 766
- Brink, Alexander*, proclaimed an enemy by Connecticut, - - - - - 829
- Briscoe, Ralph*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1463
- Bristol*, Petition from the City of, - - - - - 75
- Petition from Merchants of, against Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 229
- Letter from, to Mr. Palfrey, - - - - - 508

<i>Bristol</i> , Sir Peter Parker's Flag-Ship, -	1205
Official account of damage done to the, -	1208
<i>Briton</i> , courage of a, the same everywhere, -	190
<i>Britt</i> , Edmund, sentenced for desertion, -	637
<i>Brodhead</i> , Luke, promotion of, -	851
Commands Rifle Battalion at Bordentown, -	1298
<i>Bronson</i> , Michael, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, -	874
<i>Brookhaven</i> , proceedings of Committee of, -	569, 710
Census of Inhabitants of, -	1237
Letter from New-York Congress to Committee of, -	1384
<i>Brooklyn</i> , Howe proposes to possess himself of, -	729
<i>Brooks</i> , John, Sen., Chairman of Milford Committee, -	798
<i>Brooks</i> , Jabez, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, -	871
<i>Brooks</i> , Lieutenant Thomas, suspended, -	880
<i>Broomfield</i> , Major, appointed Appraiser, -	1067
<i>Brown</i> , Lieutenant B., inoculation of, -	501
Proceedings of New-York Committee in relation to, -	635
<i>Brown</i> , Jonathan, Representative of Watertown, -	532
<i>Brown</i> , John, punished by Court-Martial, -	636
<i>Brown</i> , Nicholas, Letter from, to Washington, -	768
<i>Brown</i> , Sylvanus, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, -	872
<i>Brown</i> , Robert, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, -	874
<i>Brown</i> , William, recommendation, -	882
<i>Brown</i> , Thomas, (Quaker,) complains to New-York Congress, -	994, 1419
<i>Brown</i> , George, attempted escape of, -	1072
<i>Brown</i> , John, Chairman of Boston Committee, 1088, 1138	
<i>Brown</i> , Captain William, sent to negotiate exchange of Prisoners, -	1280
Accomplishes the exchange, -	1286
<i>Brown</i> , Matthew, Maryland grants Permit to, -	1474
<i>Brown</i> , William, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, -	1483
<i>Brown</i> , John, restored to favour in New-Jersey, -	1654
<i>Brown</i> , John, appointed First Lieutenant of Frigate Boston, -	1707
<i>Brown</i> , Peregrine, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, 1720	
<i>Bruff</i> , Charles O., committed to prison as a Tory, 430	
<i>Brunswick</i> , the King's Treaty with the Duke of, -	271
<i>Brunswick</i> , New-Jersey, strange conduct of Committee of, -	476
<i>Brunswick</i> , Massachusetts, Vote of, on Independence, 603	
<i>Brush</i> , Jacob, is examined by New-York Congress, 1353	
<i>Bruxelles</i> , character of the, Gazette, -	113
<i>Bruyn</i> , Jacobus T., recommended by George Clinton, -	1065
Is appointed Colonel by Congress, 1082, 1722	
<i>Bryan</i> , George, appointed to take Bonds in Pennsylvania, -	859
<i>Bryant</i> , Jehiel, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, -	874
<i>Buchanan</i> , William, elected Captain of Militia, -	583
<i>Buchanan</i> , Colonel William, Commissions for Baltimore sent to, -	713
Asks to be appointed Victualler to Flying Camp, -	1080
<i>Buchanan</i> , Andrew, plan of, for arranging Maryland Militia, -	1090
<i>Buck</i> , Jonathan, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, -	873
<i>Buckmaster</i> , Lieutenant-Colonel, severely wounded at Bunker-Hill, -	691
<i>Bucks</i> , Pennsylvania, proceedings of Committee of, 543	
Deputies chosen by, -	787
<i>Bucktrout</i> , Benjamin, Petition of, to Virginia Convention, -	1525
<i>Budden</i> , Captain William, proposal to exchange Draper for, -	1279
Congress agree to the exchange, -	1687
<i>Budden</i> , Lieutenant, Congress suspend exchange of, 1671	
<i>Buel</i> , Elias, appointed Major Connecticut Militia, -	871
<i>Bulkley</i> , Edward, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, -	874

<i>Bull</i> , Mr. Alderman, opposes Lord North, -	286
Friendship of, for America, -	509
<i>Bull</i> , Joseph, confesses opposition to Independence, 672	
<i>Bull</i> , Matthew, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, -	873
<i>Bull</i> , Thomas, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Chester Militia, -	1195
<i>Bull</i> , Amos, Petition of, considered in New-York Congress, -	1348
Depositions against, read, -	1349
<i>Buller</i> , Mr., moves for Returns of Seamen, -	100
<i>Bullitt</i> , Thomas, Letter from, to Congress, -	1089
Lee recommends promotion of, -	1185
Congress promote, to rank of Colonel, -	1673
<i>Bullock</i> , Archibald, Speech of, to Georgia Congress, 718	
Address of the Congress to, as President, -	719
Letter to, from John Adams, -	1193
Letter to, from R. Rea, -	1228
<i>Bunce</i> , Joseph, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, 874	
<i>Bunker's Hill</i> , tribute to American valour at, -	11, 31, 254, 361
British losses at, -	22
"Nothing surprising" in the affair of, -	148
Every pass in America a, -	241
British Troops charged with misbehaviour at, 270	
Demolition of the enemy's works on, -	401
Congress grant a gratuity to a Soldier of, -	881
<i>Bunuel</i> , Titus, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, 873	
<i>Bunuel</i> , Nathaniel, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, -	874
<i>Burbeck</i> , Lieutenant-Colonel, question as to retaining, in service, -	423
Correspondence of, with Colonel Knox, -	425
Resolve of Congress in relation to, -	743
A Committee of Congress recommend the dismissal of, -	1672
Resolve of Congress to dismiss, -	1685
<i>Burgess</i> , John, chosen Captain of Militia, -	515
<i>Burgess</i> , Joseph, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, -	872
<i>Burgess</i> , Edward, recommended as Captain of Maryland Militia, -	1079
<i>Burgoyne</i> , General, his opinion of American bravery, 11	
Reference to a Letter from, -	36, 79
Defends the operations in America, -	266
Contradicts and apologizes to Colonel Barré, 270	
His arrival at Quebec, -	576
Commands in the affair of Trois Rivières, -	828
His arrival noticed in Congress, -	1082
<i>Burke</i> , Mr., delivers his sentiments to the House of Commons, -	44
Objects to go into Committee of the Whole, 65	
Seconds Sir George Yonge's Amendment, -	69
Moves another Amendment, -	69
Reprobates the Manchester Address, -	81
Replies to Lord North, -	87, 285, 383
Compliments the American Generals, -	99
Ridicules a doubting Parliament, -	116
Replies to Mr. Wedderburn and Mr. Gordon, 117	
Replies to Governour Pownall, -	157, 209
Offers to disprove Sir John Wrottesly's assertions, -	158
Presents a Petition from County of Wilts, -	170
His Speech on the occasion, -	171
Moves for leave to bring in a Bill, -	178
Remarks on Lord North's Bill, -	190, 195, 201, 203-206
His Motion for information rejected, -	207
He supports Mr. Fox's Motion, -	238, 269
He supports Mr. Hartley's proposition, -	254
Compares the victories of Pitt and North, -	314
His Motions in ridicule of the Supplies, -	319
His witticisms on Lord North, -	359
He reviews the measures of Administration, 375, 382	
<i>Burke</i> , Thomas, Letter from, to General Lee, -	403
<i>Burlington</i> , New-Jersey Congress meet at, -	1615
Order for holding election in, -	1619
Order for removing Records to, -	1633
<i>Burnet</i> , Dr. William, complaints of inattention of, -	503
Letter to, from Washington, -	1141

- Burnet, Ichabod*, Clerk to Essex (New-Jersey) Committee, - - - - - 890
- Burns, John*, cited before Baltimore Committee, - 1463
- Burr, John*, Captain of British Man-of-War, - 747
- Burr, Wakeman*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Burr, Thaddeus*, Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 1127
- Burr, Aaron*, appointed Aid to General Putnam, - 1146
- Burrell, Colonel*, his Regiment inoculated, - 590
- Burrow, Titus*, sentenced by Court Martial, - 891
- Burrowes, John, Jun.*, appointed Captain New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1624
- Bush, John*, Ensign, resignation of, - - - 1444
- Buskirk, Thomas*, fined by New-Jersey Congress, - 1656
- Bussey, Bennet*, Captain Maryland Militia, - 1140
- Butler, Mr.*, his deception of the Indians, - 475
- His influence with the Senecas, &c., - 764
- Butler, Captain Joseph*, ordered for trial, - 525
- Is acquitted by Court Martial, - - 634
- Butler, Richard*, Congress resolve to compensate, - 1671
- Butt, Peter*, discharged from arrest by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1541
- Butterfield, Major*, disgraceful surrender of, - 599
- Sullivan determines to order a Court on, - 680
- His conduct noticed by Washington, - 838
- Is ordered to Sorel for trial, - - 927
- Opinions on his conduct, - - - 1028
- Byng, Mr.*, Speech of, on Lord North's Bill, - 199
- He supports Colonel Barré's Motion, - 359
- Byrd, Lee's* Aid-de-Camp, highly extolled, - 1184
- Cabell, John*, a Delegate to Virginia Convention, - 458
- Cabell, Joseph*, claim allowed to, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1581
- Cabinet*, Lord Camden's, ridicule of the, - 160
- Council, a modern innovation, - - 239
- Cadets*, allowance made to, in Virginia Convention, 1549
- Cadwallader, Dr.*, reference to, by a prisoner, - 434
- Calais*, garrisoned by Foreign Troops, - - 114
- Caldwell, Major*, information from, referred to, - 39
- Complimented by Carleton, - - 457
- Caldwell, Commodore*, resignation of, - - 664
- Caledonian Rangers*, New-York Corps of, - 1433
- Call, Richard*, elected Lieutenant of Virginia Horse, 1566
- Callendar, Thomas*, appointed Ensign North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1448
- Calvert, Maryland Council of Safety to Committee of*, - - - - - 707, 1116
- Proceedings of Committee of, - - 985
- Pay to Militia Officers in, - - 1481
- Officers appointed for, - - 1491
- Judges of Election, appointed for, - 1497
- Calvert, Benedict*, member of Maryland Council, - 740
- Calwell, Samuel*, Captain of Maryland Militia, - 1140
- Camden, Lord*, consistency of, questioned, - 95
- Speaks against employment of foreigners, - 95
- Supports the motion to examine Mr. Penn, - 118
- Again urges the examination, - - 124
- Supports the Duke of Grafton's Motion, 160, 337
- Replies to Lords Lyttleton and Dudley, 165
- Speaks against the German Treaties, - 309
- Defence of, against Viscount Weymouth, 312
- Replies to Lord Mansfield, - - 340
- Camen, Titus*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, 873
- Cameron, Mr.*, (a prisoner,) state of, represented, - 435
- Camp, William*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - 891
- Camp, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Campbell, Lord Frederick*, replies to Lord Cavendish, 154
- Supports Lord North's Bill, - - 189
- Campbell, Duncan*, Letters from to Washington, 410, 555
- Is imprisoned in North-Carolina, - 1450
- Campbell, Colonel*, arrival of, at Montreal, - 449
- Censured for leaving the Army in flight, - 588
- Campbell, George*, appointed a Lieutenant of Militia, 583
- Campbell, Major*, a prisoner at Esopus, - 609
- Washington advises the removal of, - 769
- Campbell, Colin*, is imprisoned in North-Carolina, - 1450
- Is honourably acquitted of disaffection, - 722
- Campbell, Lieutenant-Colonel Archibald*, capture of, 981
- Letter from, to Massachusetts Council, - 1088
- Campbell, John*, arrest of, by New-York Committee, 1162
- Campbell, James*, examined by New-York Committee, - - - - - 1175
- Campbell, Lord William*, eagerness of, to attack Sullivan's Island, - - - - - 1206
- Serves as a volunteer on board the Bristol, - 1209
- Campbell, Angus*, (prisoner,) indulgence to, - 1447
- Campbell, William*, repaid for advances by North-Carolina, - - - - - 1447
- Campbell, John*, imprisonment of, in North-Carolina, 1450
- Is admitted to parole, - - - 1452
- Canada*, reduction of, supposed in House of Commons, 40
- Lord North confident of the safety of, - 187
- False account from, in the London Gazette, 228
- Return of Sullivan's Brigade in, - - 411
- Dreadful situation of the Army in, - 449
- Correspondence of the Commissioners, - 449,
- 450, 451, 481, 482, 558, 578,
- 579, 580, 586, 590, 592, 610
- Ravages of the small-pox in, - - 452
- Washington's hope of possessing, - - 490
- Great anxiety of Congress relating to, - 558
- No Return sent to Schuyler from, - 641
- General Thompson's opinion as to holding, - 684
- Congress resolve to augment the Army in, - 689
- Washington applies to New-York Congress for reinforcements, - - - 742
- Washington regards affairs in, as alarming, - 767
- Measures taken for sending money to, - 887
- Return of the Forces in, - - 915
- Washington's hopes of adding it to the Union, 927
- Congress send specie for the Army in, - 934
- Report of the Army's retreat from, - 975
- Congress order inquiry into affairs in, - 1009
- Washington's comments on affairs in, - 1035
- Congress resolve to send reinforcements to, - 1066
- Retreat of the Army from, - - 1071
- Advices from, at the London Admiralty, - 1089
- John Adams's opinions touching, - 1193
- Commissioners receive approbation of Congress, - - - - - 1679
- Congress appoint a Committee to confer with Washington on, - - - - 1681
- Resolve of Congress relating to, - 1703, 1709
- Pay of Commissioners for settling Accounts in, 1718
- Congress appoint a Committee to inquire into affairs of, - - - - - 1719
- Canadians*, bigoted character of, - - - 39
- Represented as in favour of "the Rebels," - 39
- Refuse to take part in the quarrel, - 133
- Sullivan gives commissions to sundry, - 922
- Washington's opinion of the, - - 929
- Cannon, brass and iron*, cast at Philadelphia, - 126
- Memorial on the subject of, - - 529
- Consequence of taking, from Newport argued, 531
- Washington's difficulties for want of, - 534
- Report of agents sent to New-London for, - 537
- Commodore Hopkins's account for not sending, - - - - - 551
- Governour Trumbull explains his refusal to deliver, - - - - - 600
- Proceedings of Pennsylvania Committee of Safety touching the, - - - 654
- Resolve of Congress in relation to, - 670
- Disposition of, at New-York, - - 920
- Governour Trumbull protests against removing the, from New-London, - - 944
- Peremptory order of Congress for, - 973
- Washington grants, to New-York Privateers, 1430
- Hughes's Foundry of, encouraged by Maryland, - - - - - 1494
- Resolve of Congress relating to the Newport, 1691
- Cannon, James*, Clerk to Philadelphia Committee of Privates, - - - - - 690
- Canterbury, Archbishop of*, Sermon of the, - 140
- Cape Fear*, enemy's Transports arrive at, - 406
- Cornwallis and Clinton land at, - - 712
- Enemy's Fleet sail from, - - 721
- Cape Forchue*, (See Yarmouth.)
- Cape-May*, Troops ordered to, - - - 949
- Resignation of Officers at, - - 1624

*Captors*, evil effects of granting captures to, - - 225  
*Capture Act*, Lord Camden's view of the, - - 337  
 Of the Privateer "Yankee Hero," - - 746  
 Made by the "Congress," - - 983  
*Carbines*, cargo of prize, disposed of, - - 607  
 General Ward sends a portion to New-York, 771  
*Carey, Dr.*, appointed Mustermaster to New-York Militia, - - - - 1070  
*Carhart, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1624  
*Caribbs*, the case of the, not an admissible precedent, - - - - 100  
*Carleton, General*, critical escape of, - - 39  
 His employment of Indians and Negroes vindicated, - - - - 187  
 Civil capacity of, questioned, - - - 229  
 Proclamation issued by, - - - 418  
 Correspondence of, with Lord Germaine, - 456, 576, 1002, 1004  
 Expected attack of, on General Thomas, - 580  
 Powers of, extended, - - - 595  
 Reported movements of, - - - 684  
 His sons enter Quebec, painted as Indians, 1266  
*Carlisle, the Earl of*, supports the German Treaties, 297  
*Carolina*, Governour Johnstone's defence of, - 28  
 Mason's Regulators defeated in, - - 363  
 (See *North* and *South*.)  
*Caroline, Md.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - 804  
 Pay to Militia Officers in, - - 1479, 1481  
 Militia appointments for, - - - 1492  
 Judges of Election appointed for, - - 1498  
*Caronio, Stephen*, Pennsylvania Committee of Safety contract with, - - - 662  
*Carpenter, George*, appointed Lieutenant of King's County Militia, - - - 974  
 Appointment confirmed by New-York Congress, - - - 1434  
*Carpenter, Nehemiah*, recommended as Quartermaster, - - - 510  
 Return from, at Fort Montgomery, - - 675  
*Carpenter, John*, Permit to visit Isaac Ketchum in Jail, - - - 1350  
*Carpenter's Hall*, Conference of Committees at, - 951  
*Carroll of Carrollton*, writes from Montreal, 449, 450  
 Arrival of, at Philadelphia, - - - 812  
 Attends Congress, - - - 1702  
*Carroll, Charles*, (Barrister,) Letter to, - - 516  
 Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, 681  
 Letter from, to William Hayward, - - 821  
 His correspondence with Governour Eden and Captain Montagu, - 734, 1045, 1046  
 Is chosen Vice-President of Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 1465  
*Carroll, John*, passage of, through Albany, noticed, 610  
 Returns to Philadelphia from Canada, - 1028  
*Cartel*, between Arnold and Forster, - - 597  
*Carter, Landon*, Letter from, to Washington, - 389  
*Carter, John*, complaint against, to Virginia Convention, - - - 1533  
*Carter, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Cary, Richard*, appointed an Aid to Washington, - 1146  
 Letter from, to General Mifflin, - - 1215  
*Cary, Wilson Miles*, Member of Virginia Convention, 1570  
*Cassel, Treaty of*, - - - 273  
*Catharine*, Marine Committee authorized to purchase the, - - - 1722  
*Cathcart, Lord*, desires to strengthen Ministers, - 135  
 Was a hostage at the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, - - - 138  
*Catholics*, recommended for service in the Army, - 3  
 Objections urged against, - - - 13  
 Bigoted character of Irish, - - - 39  
 Fears of the Irish and French, - - - 83  
 Unsuccessful attempt to enlist Irish, - - 133  
*Catlin, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Cattle*, removal of, from the Jersey shores, ordered, - 1134  
 New-York Congress, order sale of, on valuation, - - - 1425  
 Further measures towards removing, - - 1439

*Caughnawagas*, friendly disposition of the, - - 578  
 Fears and threats of the, - - - 610  
 Putnam's anxiety to relieve, - - - 671  
*Caulk, John*, appointed Ensign Maryland Militia, - 1483  
*Cavendish, Lord John*, Amendment moved by, - 21  
 Objects to the Militia Bill, - - - 85  
 Complains of the silence of Ministers, - 154  
 Sentiment of, confirmed by Mr. Burke, - 176  
 Supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - 181  
 Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - 199  
 Supports Mr. Hartley's propositions, - 254, 353  
 Speaks in favour of Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - - 261  
 Opposes the reference of the German Treaties, - - - 277  
 Seconds Colonel Barré's and General Conway's Motions, - - - 359, 381  
*Cavendish, Lord George*, opposes Lord North's Bill, 196  
*Cayugas*, Butler's influence over the, - - 764  
*Cedars*, fortification of the, - - - 389  
 Reported capture of, by the enemy, - - 576  
 Report deemed incredible, - - - 587  
 Authentick account of affairs at, - - 598  
 Another account of the same, - - - 599  
 No report from Officer in command, - - 757  
 Washington's uncertainty about, - - 769  
 Washington's opinion as to maintaining post at, - - - 928  
*Cecil, Maryland*, pay of Militia Officers in, - - 1482  
 Appointment of Militia Officers for, - - 1492  
 Appointment of Judges of Election for, - 1497  
*Chaplin, Daniel*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - 891  
*Chamberlain, Uriah*, sentenced for desertion, - 492  
*Chamberlain, Amos*, appointed Quartermaster New-York Militia, - - - 1414  
*Chamberlaine, Brigadier-General*, orders to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - 687  
*Chamberlin, John*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Chamberlin, Eliphelet*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Chambers, David*, appointed Colonel New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1625  
*Chambers, Rowland*, appointed Surgeon New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1633  
*Chambly*, movements of the Army at, - - 448  
 Confused state of things there, - - - 584  
 Council of War held at, - - - 628  
 Arnold's account of affairs at, - - 649, 1039  
*Chancellor, the Lord*, delivers the King's Answer, - 17  
 Moves the Order of the Day, - - - 229  
*Chandler, John*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Connecticut Militia, - - - 871  
*Chandos, Duke of*, supports the German Treaties, - 297  
*Chapin, Nathaniel*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Chaplains*, form of Warrants to, in Connecticut, - 876  
 Washington's remarks on the appointment of, 1117  
*Chapline, Joseph*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - 1482  
*Chapline, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 1482  
*Chapman, Captain*, gives news of Enemy's fleet, - 681  
*Chapman, Elisha*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Chapman, Lieutenant*, ordered for trial, - - 892  
 Is cashiered by Court-Martial, - - - 1145  
*Chapman, Richard*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 1225  
*Charles I.*, fatal errors of, - - - 50  
*Charles II.*, a Congress restore, - - - 141  
*Charles County, Md.*, Instructions to the Delegates of, 1081  
 Pay to Militia Officers of, - - - 1479  
 Appointment of Militia Officers for, - - 1491  
 Judges of Election appointed for, - - 1497  
*Charlestown, S. C.*, General Lee sets out for - 721  
 His operations for defence of, - - - 1186  
*Charlotte, N. Y.*, Deputies to Provincial Congress from, - - - 1310  
*Charming Peggy*, arrival of the, - - - 903  
*Charter Bills*, manifest injustice of, - - 168



- Charter Bills*, Lord North's reasons for not repealing, 186  
*Charter, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Charters*, abrogation of, - - - - - 153  
     Mr. Attorney-General claims the right to set aside, - - - - - 190  
     Earl Hillsborough's opinion of, - - - - - 332  
*Chase, Samuel*, writes from Montreal, - - - - - 449  
     Letter from, to Arnold, - - - - - 580  
     Arrival of, at Philadelphia, - - - - - 812  
     John Adams's Letter to, - - - - - 1194  
     Attends Congress with Mr. Carroll, - - - - - 1702  
*Chatham, Lord*, ridicule heaped upon, - - - - - 7  
     His gains less than Lord North's losses, - - - - - 44  
     His talents and character eulogized and defended, - - - - - 45, 83, 92, 132, 291, 308  
     Inconsistency imputed to, by Lord Weymouth, - - - - - 95  
     His Ministry contrasted with Lord North's, - - - - - 369  
*Chatham*, an armed boat, - - - - - 666  
*Check*, duties of Clerk of the, - - - - - 656  
*Cheese, John*, appointed Ensign North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1448  
*Cheney, Richard*, Committee meet at house of, - - - - - 625  
*Cheraws, S. C.*, Presentment for the District of, - - - - - 514  
*Cherokees*, disposition of the, - - - - - 431  
     H. Stuart's intrigues with the, - - - - - 1230  
*Cherry Valley*, Petition from, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 1198  
*Chester, England*, Petition from Merchants and Traders of, - - - - - 72  
*Chester, Penn.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - - 422, 625, 1195  
     Associators resolve to support Congress, - - - - - 785  
     Remonstrance from, - - - - - 860, 888  
*Chester, John*, appointed Colonel of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Chesterfield, Va.*, People of, relieved from musters, 1572  
*Cheston, James*, Petition of, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1045  
*Chevaux-de-Frise*, account for making, at Philadelphia, - - - - - 655  
     Determined on at New-York, - - - - - 837  
     Pennsylvania Committee assign proper stations for, - - - - - 1283  
*Chew, Captain*, Naval Commission offered to, - - - - - 410  
*Chew, John*, Clerk to Spottsylvania Committee, - - - - - 984  
*Chief Engineer*, Congress authorize the appointment of a, - - - - - 757  
*Child, Sir Josiah*, prediction of, - - - - - 166  
*Child, Joseph*, sentenced for sundry crimes, - - - - - 427  
*Childs, Captain*, bearer of a Letter to Washington, 818  
*Childs, Josiah*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Childs, ———*, commissioned as Captain by New-York Congress, - - - - - 1413  
*China*, Cossacks deserting their country for, - - - - - 129  
*Chincoteague Island*, Stock left on, - - - - - 1563  
*Chittenden, Colonel Thomas*, one of Committee from Onion River, - - - - - 1219  
*Choiseul, M.*, character of, by General Conway, - - - - - 380  
*Christian, William*, paid for services by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1586  
*Christiana Creek*, Naval fight off, - - - - - 400  
*Chronicle*, Extract from St. James', - - - - - 380  
*Church*, Anecdote of a Lutheran, - - - - - 100  
*Church, Virginia Convention* change the Prayers of the, - - - - - 1614  
*Church, Dr.*, Congress resolve to liberate, - - - - - 474  
     Another Resolve relating to, - - - - - 1668  
*Churchill, Joseph*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Cicero*, his opinion of an Orator quoted, - - - - - 43  
*Circular*, Lord Hillsborough's, read to House of Commons, - - - - - 378  
     Of Treasury Office to the Assemblies, - - - - - 395  
     Lord Howe's, to the Colonial Governors, - - - - - 1001  
*Claims*, Congress order Committee of, to pay, - - - - - 1667  
     1679, 1684, 1688, 1693, 1698, 1707, 1716-1719, 1722, 1724  
*Clare, Lord*, replies to Mr. Townshend, - - - - - 258  
*Clare, Lord*, moves the Previous Question on Mr. Fox, 265  
     Defends the Ministry, - - - - - 289  
*Clarendon, Lord*, Ministry of, commended, - - - - - 156  
*Clark, William*, Lieutenant of Brookhaven Minute Corps, - - - - - 710  
     Recommended for Captaincy, - - - - - 1070  
*Clark, John*, proclaimed a foe by Connecticut, - - - - - 829  
*Clark, John*, proclaimed a foe by Pennsylvania, - - - - - 1116  
*Clark, Elisha*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Clark, James*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Clark, Daniel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Clark, Benjamin*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Clark, Gershom*, a Bunker's Hill Soldier, - - - - - 881  
*Clark, Anthony*, arrested by order of the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1163  
*Clarke, Lieutenant William*, Deposition of, - - - - - 573  
*Clarke, William*, patriotism of, - - - - - 829  
*Clarke, Timothy*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Clarke, John*, arrested by order of New-York Committee, - - - - - 1162  
     Examined by the Committee, - - - - - 1167  
*Clarke, Captain Jonathan*, relief granted to, - - - - - 1324  
*Clay, James*, Chairman Cumberland (N. Y.) Committee, - - - - - 1014  
*Clayes, Ensign*, Letter from, to Washington, - - - - - 430  
*Clayton, Francis*, exchange of, proposed for Mr. Stephen, - - - - - 1446  
*Cleveland, Aaron*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Cleft, Captain Waterman*, promotion of, - - - - - 1223  
*Cleghorn, Lieutenant E.*, extract of a Letter from, - - - - - 430  
*Clemency*, British notions of, - - - - - 20  
*Clements, H. H.*, appointed Cornet of Virginia Horse, 1568  
*Clergy*, exempted from Militia duty in New-York, - - - - - 1408  
*Clinton, General*, contrasted with Lord Dunmore, - - - - - 363  
     Landing of, in North-Carolina, - - - - - 432  
     Is with Cornwallis on Long-Island, South-Carolina, - - - - - 1209  
*Clinton, Colonel James*, his Letters to Washington, - - - - - 527, 1031, 1111  
     Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 1427  
     Washington's orders to, 893, 1039, 1068, 1135  
     Is ordered to arrest J. Matthews, - - - - - 1162  
*Clinton, George*, recommended by Ulster Committee, 898  
     Letters from, to John McKesson, - - - - - 1064, 1080  
*Clive, Lord*, battle of Arcot fought by, - - - - - 38  
*Clock-weights*, taken in Philadelphia for military use, 652  
*Clothes*, Congress recommend to the States to provide, 1717  
*Clunn, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1625, 1632  
*Clyde*, Petition from the Traders of, - - - - - 75  
*Clyde, Mr.*, of Stillwater, order for the service of, - - - - - 493  
*Clymer, George*, Chairman of the Philadelphia Committee, - - - - - 543  
*Coale, William*, Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1141  
*Coalition*, Lord Mansfield alludes to the, - - - - - 166  
*Coates, John*, appointed Surgeon by Congress, - - - - - 1722  
*Cochran, Robert*, advances repaid to, - - - - - 1454  
*Cochran, David*, acquitted of disaffection, - - - - - 722  
*Cock, Daniel*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1406  
*Cocke, Mrs. Ann*, Petition of, to Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1585  
*Cockey, Peter*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1476  
*Coe, Benjamin*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1416  
*Coercion*, Ministers "riveted to," - - - - - 103  
*Coggeshall, Joseph*, Letter from, to Gouverneur Morris, - - - - - 1215  
*Coins*, Report on the value of Gold and Silver, - - - - - 1681  
*Coit, Colonel Samuel*, resignation of, - - - - - 844  
*Coit, Oliver*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, 1225  
*Colchurst, Sir J. C.*, Lord Middleton's Letter to, - - - - - 402  
*Colden, Cadwallader, Jr.*, Letter from, to Ulster Committee, - - - - - 1112

*Colden, Cadwallader, Jun.*, ordered to be imprisoned by Committee, - - - 1113, 1273  
*Coles, Robert*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - 1406  
*Collins, Elijah*, death of, in Canada, - - - 430  
*Collins, John*, First Assistant in Rhode-Island, - 531  
 Is sent to confer with Congress, - - - 538  
 Letter to, from Admiral Hopkins, - - - 540  
*Colonies*, Trade with, renounced in Europe, - - 3  
 Picture drawn of, in the House of Commons' Address, - - - 20  
 Consequences of success against, depicted, - 33  
 Evils of prohibiting Trade with, - - - 74  
 Prediction as to the Northern, - - - 166  
 Hope of dividing, groundless, - - - 174  
 Bill to prohibit intercourse with, - - - 186  
 President of Congress to the several, - - - 740  
*Colonists*, denied to be the offspring of Englishmen, - 147  
 Unable to subsist without English and Irish goods, - - - 149  
 Lord Shelburne's defence of the, - - - 221  
 Mr. Cruger's defence of the, - - - 267  
*Colony*, a, part or the whole of, conditionally pardoned, - - - 187  
*Colours*, Colonel Ritzema asks for his Regimental, - 633  
 Washington orders every Regiment to be supplied with, - - - 637  
*Columbus, N. Y.*, Address to Electors of, - - - 823  
*Commerce, American*, vital to Great Britain, - - 12  
 Advantages of, depicted, - - - 15  
 Effects of prohibiting, - - - 170  
*Commissariat*, difficulties of the, - - - 173  
*Commissaries*, recommended for Canada, - - - 587  
 Distraction in the department of, - - - 789  
*Commissary-General*, addition to the pay of, - - 1683  
*Commission*, process of, uncertain and slow, - - 173  
 Lord North's argument in favour of a, - - 187  
 Comments on Lord and General Howe's, 367, 375  
*Commissioner*, pay of, for settling Accounts in Canada, 1718  
*Commissioners*, proposition to appoint, - - - 59  
 Names of, required, - - - 146  
 Governour Pownall denies being one of the, - 157  
 Mr. Burke examines the powers of, - - - 173  
 Lord Germaine lauds the plan of, - - - 185  
 Lord North's Bill for appointing, - - - 186  
 General Conway's objections to, - - - 190, 378  
 Mr. Luttrell's advice to the, - - - 196  
 Mr. Burke argues against, - - - 203  
 Powers granted to, indefinite, - - - 226  
 Mr. Hartley's views on, - - - 280  
 Duke of Grafton's views on, - - - 322  
 Lord North explains the powers of, - - - 383  
 Maryland Council of Safety cherish hopes from, - - - 683  
 Arrival of, hoped for in New-Jersey, - - - 789  
 New-Jersey, resignation and appointment of, 1622  
 First act of his Majesty's, - - - 1001  
 Return of the Canada, to Philadelphia, - 1028  
*Commitment*, copy of, for the North-Carolina Prisoners, - - - 663  
 McClean's, to Philadelphia Jail, - - - 1283  
 David McCutcheon's, - - - 1291  
*Committee*, in House of Lords, to prepare the Address, - - - 16  
 In House of Commons, - - - 46  
 Of the Whole, estimate referred to, - - 142  
*Committees*, authority continued to, in New-Jersey, 1665  
*Commons, House of*, attendance in the House of Lords, - - - 1  
 Proceedings of the, - - - 18, 98, 107, 139, 170, 235, 313, 342, 373  
 Go into Committee of the Whole, - - - 64  
 Orders to attend his Majesty in a body, - 237  
 "Common Sense," Landon Carter's criticism on, - 391  
*Companies*, complaints as to arrangement of, - 529  
*Comptroller, Mr.*, makes report to House of Commons, - - - 60  
*Comstock, John, 2d*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Concession*, impolicy of, maintained, - - - 24  
 Mr. Innes avows his opposition to further, - 150

*Concession*, previous to Treaty, Mr. Burke's plan of, 175  
*Conciliation*, measures of, recommended, - 6, 103  
 The General wish of Americans, - - - 13  
 The Duke of Richmond's Motion for, - - 130  
 Advocated by Lord Shelburn, - - - 130  
*Concord*, scalping done at, - - - 113  
*Condict, Dr. John*, appointed a Surgeon by Congress, - - - 1633  
*Confederacy*, what baffled the Bourbon, - - - 42  
*Confederation*, Mr. Whipple's desire for, - - 1021  
 Committee appointed to draw a plan of, 1029, 1702  
 Names of said Committee, - - - 1702  
*Conference*, meeting of Pennsylvania Committee, in, - - - 951, 966  
 Declaration read in Congress, - - - 1721  
*Congress*, unanimity of, asserted in House of Commons, - - - 6, 103  
 Objects of the Petitions of, set forth, - - 23  
 Wilkes advises negotiation with, - - - 23  
 Mr. Dempster advocates the same, - - - 59  
 Address of, to the People of England read, - 108  
 Action of the House of Lords on Petition of, 118  
 Mr. Penn interrogated concerning, - - - 127  
 General confidence in, affirmed, - - - 128  
 A, once advised by Ministers, - - - 131  
 Respect due to a, - - - 140-1  
 The sins of, enumerated, - - - 152  
 Lord Mansfield's opinion as to wants of, - 167  
 Mr. Burke's proposed indemnity for the acts of, - - - 180  
 Compared with the Ministry, by Sir G. Savile, - - - 180  
 Journals of, quoted by Governour Pownall, 182-3  
 Mr. Burke proposes to legalize, - - - 185  
 Mr. Wilkes predicts Ambassadors to, - - 240  
 The Petition of, read in House of Commons, 248  
 Qualifications of, eligibility to, - - - 464  
 Mode of election to, - - - 471  
 General Donald McDonald's Report to, - 613  
 Secret Committee of, to Captain Hodge, - 618  
 Order of, relating to the McDonalds, - - 664  
 Enemy call it a "Hornet's Nest," - - - 681  
 Memorial to, from the Philadelphia Privates, 690  
 Letter to, from Jonathan Elmer, - - - 691  
 Colonel Bullitt's complaint to, of his rank, - 1089  
 Certain Resolves of, communicated to New-York Congress, - - - 1412, 1431  
 Certain Resolves of, communicated to New-Jersey Congress, - - - 1616  
 New-Jersey responds to the Resolves of, - 1619  
 General Proceedings of, - - - 1667-1732  
 Resolve of, relating to exchange of Prisoners, 654  
 Resolve of, relating to the escape of Moses Kirkland, - - - 656  
 Resolve of, to suspend the exchange of Lieutenant Ball, - - - 658  
 Resolve of, in relation to private armed vessels, - - - 668  
 Resolve of, approving the disposal of the North-Carolina Prisoners, - - - 669  
 Resolve of, relating to the Cannon at Newport, 670  
 Resolve of, relating to Trade, - - - 849  
 Resolve of, relating to Prisoners of War, - 854  
 Resolve of, relating to the Ferries between New-York and New-Jersey, - - - 1659  
 Sundry Resolves of, in Committee of Whole, 1694  
*Congress*, Transport, captured by the Privateer, - 983  
*Conklin, Nathaniel*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, - - - 1722  
*Connecticut*, Insurgents from, overawe New-York, - 12  
 Letter from President of Congress to Assembly of, - - - 474, 948, 1009  
 Proceedings of Committee of Safety of, - 649, 726, 970, 1086, 1223  
 Letter from Colonel Coit to the Assembly of, 844  
 Proceedings of Assembly of, - - - 863  
 Instructions of, to her Delegates to vote for Independence, - - - 868  
 Adjournment of Assembly of, - - - 882  
 Regulations in, concerning Prisoners, - 1137  
*Connery, Nicholas*, Order for arrest of, - - - 1175

- Connolly, John*, (a prisoner,) Letter from to President of Congress, - - - - - 433  
 The wife of, forbidden to leave Philadelphia, - - - - - 554, 1674  
 The wife of, writes to the President of Congress, - - - - - 784  
 The wife of, is permitted to visit him in Jail, 1667  
*Conolly, Mr.*, Reply of, to Lord Clare, - - - - - 258  
*Conquest*, Mr. Burke examines the plan of, - - - - - 172  
*Conrad, John George*, imposition proved upon, - - - - - 562  
*Considerations*, on the mode of election to Congress, 798  
*Conspiracy*, an account of the New-York, in a Letter, 1101  
 Examinations before the New-York Committee on, - - - - - 1153-1183  
*Constantinople*, Administration compared to the Mufti of, - - - - - 51  
*Constitution*, the British, the three pillars of, - - - - - 26  
 Vague nature of, - - - - - 50  
 Committee appointed to prepare a, for New-Jersey, - - - - - 1629  
 The draft of, adopted by the Convention, - - - - - 1635  
*Contents*, on the Previous Question in the House of Lords, - - - - - 98  
 On the Motion to examine Mr. Penn, 122-124  
 On the Duke of Richmond's Motions, 139, 313  
 On committing Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 224  
 On the Duke of Grafton's Motion, - - - - - 342  
 On the Duke of Manchester's call for Despatch, - - - - - 373  
*Continental Money*, counterfeiters of, examined, - - - - - 1301  
*Contractors*, the interest of, to continue the war, - - - - - 33  
 Fraudulent practices of, - - - - - 133  
*Convention*, example from the Parliament, - - - - - 36  
 Ulterior, with the Prince of Hesse Cassel, - - - - - 358  
 Resolution of the North-Carolina, - - - - - 405  
 The People of Philadelphia resolve on calling a, - - - - - 519  
 Votes in sundry places in Pennsylvania for calling, - - - - - 614, 620, 626  
 Maryland, remove restrictions from their Delegates, - - - - - 1491  
 Maryland, Militia Officers eligible to, - - - - - 1494  
 Maryland, a day appointed for the meeting to the, - - - - - 1469  
 Provincial Congress of New-Jersey assume the style of, - - - - - 1648  
*Convers, Lieutenant*, left behind in the retreat from Quebec, - - - - - 430  
*Conversation*, memorandum of Schuyler's with Gates, 1202  
*Converse, Josiah*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Conway, General*, opposes the Address, - - - - - 36  
 Speech of, on Sir J. Lowther's Motion, - - - - - 117  
 Opposes Lord Barrington's Resolutions, - - - - - 153  
 Replies to Mr. Wedderburn, - - - - - 185  
 Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 189  
 Makes an explanation, - - - - - 191  
 Reviews the measures of Administration, - - - - - 285  
 Attacks the Ministers, - - - - - 289, 359  
 Opinions of, on American affairs, - - - - - 378  
 Moves for copy of Instructions to Lord Howe and General Howe, - - - - - 380  
*Cook, Captain*, authority of, against Lord Shelburn, 137  
*Cook, George*, Letter from, to Colonel Plater, - - - - - 904  
*Cooke, Governour*, Letters to and from, - - - - - 436, 467, 999, 1441  
*Cooke, Shem*, order for arrest of, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1613  
*Cooke, Joseph*, order for arrest of, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1613  
*Cool, Philip*, fined by New-Jersey Convention, - - - - - 1656  
*Cooper, Sir Grey*, Chairman of Committee of the Whole, - - - - - 66  
 Attacks the Opposition, - - - - - 69  
 Defends the Minister, - - - - - 86  
 Ordered to carry Militia Bill to the Lords, - - - - - 87  
 Ordered to carry Bill of Indemnity to the Lords, - - - - - 106  
 Opinions of, on Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - - - 181  
 Offers to amend Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 203  
 Is ordered to carry said Bill to the Lords, - - - - - 211  
*Cooper, Sir Grey*, Moves to take up the Bill from the Lords, - - - - - 235  
 Is ordered to carry Bill and Amendments to the Lords, - - - - - 237  
 An explanation from, - - - - - 317  
*Cooper, John*, punished for mutiny, - - - - - 491  
*Cooper, William*, appointed Lieutenant North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1448  
*Coor, James*, appointed Commissioner for Newbern, 1456  
*Copp, Captain*, acquitted honourably by Court of Inquiry, - - - - - 969  
*Corbin, Thomas*, order for disarming, - - - - - 881  
*Corbin, J. Taylor*, ordered before Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1514  
 Petition of, to the Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1516  
 Is required to give Bond, - - - - - 1519  
*Cork*, Petition of the Protestants of, to the King, - - - - - 402  
*Corkins, William*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Cornish, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Cornwall, Mr.*, opinions of, on American affairs, - - - - - 48  
 Satirized by Mr. Fox, - - - - - 185  
 Speaks on Lord North's Prohibitory Bill, - - - - - 193  
 Speaks in reply to Lord Cavendish, - - - - - 278  
*Cornwall*, Committee of, recommend Light-Horse, - - - - - 585  
*Cornwall, Aspinwall*, recommended for appointment, 1070  
*Cornwallis, Lord*, reported sailing of, from Cork, - - - - - 509  
 Landing of, in North-Carolina, - - - - - 432  
 His attack upon "three old women," - - - - - 712  
 Commands the land forces in the attack on Sullivan's Island, - - - - - 1206  
*Corporations*, not the voice of society, - - - - - 35  
*Correspondence*, (see *Secret*.)  
*Correspondence*, (see any given name.)  
*Corsica*, conquest of, compared with America, - - - - - 11  
*Cortlandt, Colonel Philip*, Regimental Return from, 916  
*Cortlandt's Manor*, Petition of the people of, to the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1198  
*Cossacks*, emigration of, to China, - - - - - 129  
*Cottingen, George*, punished by Court-Martial, - - - - - 760  
*Cottrell, Stephen*, Order in Council signed by, - - - - - 488  
*Couch, Ebenezer*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Coulter, Michael*, relief granted to, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1580  
*Council*, Order in, at Court of St. James, - - - - - 487  
 Governour's, proceedings of, in Maryland, 732, 740  
 Of General Officers at New-York, - - - - - 1109  
 Of Safety, members of the Maryland, - - - - - 1503  
*Council of War*, Lee calls a, in Virginia, - - - - - 406-7  
 Held in camp, before Quebec, - - - - - 454  
 Held at Deschambault, - - - - - 454  
 Result of, at Chambly, - - - - - 628  
*Counsel*, called in against Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 204  
*Counsellors*, the King's, fate of sundry of, - - - - - 244  
*Country*, incitements to the love of, - - - - - 465  
*Court-Martial*, by what warrant held, - - - - - 112  
 Sentences of General, - - - - - 427, 491, 525, 633, 635, 636, 637, 759, 760, 891  
 Proceedings of a Naval, - - - - - 552  
 General, for trial of New-York conspirators, 1084  
 General, ordered by Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1483  
 Trial by, not evaded by resignation, - - - - - 1719  
*Courtney, Hercules*, appointed Lieutenant of Pennsylvania Artillery, - - - - - 1293  
*Covenhoven, John*, Vice-President of the New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1070  
 Elected Vice-President of the Convention, - - - - - 1633  
*Coventry, Earl of*, condemns Ministers, - - - - - 5  
 Declares against the German Treaties, - - - - - 296  
*Cowards*, Americans designated as a race of, - - - - - 37  
*Cowen, Alexander*, Captain Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140  
*Cow-Neck*, Committee of, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 1070  
*Cox, James*, Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583  
*Cradock, Dr. John*, elected Major Maryland Militia, 1491  
 Declines the commission, - - - - - 1192  
*Craft, Wright*, appointed Ensign New-York Militia, 1406  
*Craig, James*, appointed to conduct exchange of Prisoners, - - - - - 654

- Craig, John*, examined before New-York Committee, 1168  
*Cramahé, H. T.*, Provincial Secretary of Quebec, - 418  
*Crompton, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - 1482  
*Crane, Row-Galley*, commissioned, - - - - 652  
*Crane, Isaac*, nominated Adjutant New-York Militia, 1318  
*Craney Island*, enemy retire below, - - - - 540  
*Craven, Lord*, condemns the Address, - - - - 11  
*Craven, James*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1448  
*Crawford, Captain*, (a prisoner,) indulgence to, - 667  
     Asks for leave to reside at Reading, - - - 691  
*Crawford, Colonel James*, Battalion of, vote to support Congress, - - - - 786  
*Crawford, David*, appointed Ensign North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1446  
*Credentials*, difficulty relating to, in Ulster, - - 1417  
     Of Rhode-Island Delegates read in Congress, 1669  
     Of New-Jersey Delegates read in Congress, 1725  
*Credit*, low state of Colonial, in Canada, - - - 590  
*Creeks*, conduct of the, in North-Carolina, - - - 431  
*Cregier, Captain Thomas*, order to, - - - - 410  
     Letter from, to Thomas Randall, - - - 714, 992  
*Cregier, Grige*, Captain of the Putnam, - - - - 477  
*Criddle, William*, Petition of, to Virginia Convention, 1513  
     A Pension granted to, - - - - 1516  
*Cripps, Whitton*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1626  
*Cromwell, Richard*, an example of warning, - - - 114  
*Cromwell, William*, Collector of Assessments in Baltimore, - - - - 1459  
*Crosby, Reuben*, nominated Quartermaster New-York Militia, - - - - 1318  
*Cross, William*, Chairman Ulster Committee, - - 1071  
*Cross-Creek*, Regulars ordered to, by Lee, - - - 721  
*Crossby, John*, punished for desertion, - - - - 491  
*Crow, Captain*, Arrest of, ordered by New-Jersey Congress, - - - - 1642  
     Required to give bond, - - - - 1665  
*Crown*, Disposition to increase the powers of the, - 33  
     Mr. Burke on the powers of the, - - - - 176  
*Crown Point*, Schuyler sets out for, - - - - 1203  
     Sullivan's Army arrive at, - - - - 1217  
     Extract of a Letter from, - - - - 1252  
*Cruger, Mr.*, on Mr. Fox's Motion for inquiry, - - 266  
*Cuff, Governour*, a Negro, of Connecticut, - - - 549  
*Culbertson, Ensign*, killed by the Indians, - - - 1253  
*Culloden*, great stake on the battle of, - - - - 135  
*Cumberland, Mr.*, called into House of Commons, - 65  
*Cumberland*, the late Duke of, - - - - 111  
*Cumberland, Duke of*, remarks of against the German Treaties, - - - - 297  
*Cumberland, Pennsylvania*, Proceedings of the Committee of, - - - - 548, 756, 1116  
     Petition from, to Pennsylvania Assembly, - - 850  
*Cumberland, New-York*, Letter from Committee of, - to the Congress, - - - - 1014  
*Cumberland, Nova-Scotia*, extract of a Letter from, 1043  
*Cumberland, North-Carolina*, Records of, concealed, - - - - 1448  
*Cummins, William*, appointed Lieutenant New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1639  
*Cunningham, Captain*, heroic action of, - - - - 496  
*Cunningham, John*, honorably acquitted of disaffection in Virginia, - - - - 722  
*Cuppaidge, Lieut. George*, (a prisoner,) is removed to Yorktown, - - - - 659  
*Currie, Lieutenant*, made prisoner at Trois Rivières, 828  
*Curtenius, Colonel P. T.*, Letter from to New-York Congress, - - - - 1234  
*Curtenius, Peter*, Accounts of, settled, - - - - 1430  
*Curtis, Eliphelet*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Cushing, Colonel Thomas*, Letter to, from Meshech Weare, - - - - 440, 1089  
     Letter to, from R. Darby, Jr. - - - - 456  
*Cushing, Nathan*, Instructed by his constituents, - 699  
*Cuthbert, Captain*, purchase of Wheat from, - - - 579  
*Cypher, M. Dubourg's Alphabet* in, - - - - 782  
*Cyphers, Peter*, Order for arrest of, by New-Jersey Convention, - - - - 1657  
*Dagworthy, Colonel John*, Powder in possession of, 421  
*Dallam, Winston*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1140  
*Dalrymple, Sir J.*, character of his Book, - - - - 115  
*Dalton, Tristram*, Representative of Newburyport, 611  
*Dalton, Philip*, (prisoner,) sent to Concord Jail, - 611  
*Dandridge, S.*, elected Lieutenant of Virginia Horse, 1566  
*Danforth, Doctor Timothy*, Moderator at Billerica, - 556  
*Daniel, Robert*, appointed Captain of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1446  
*Daniel, William*, Order for arrest of, by Virginia Convention, - - - - 1613  
*Daniel, James*, Order for arrest of, by Virginia Convention, - - - - 1613  
*Danielson, William*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
     Resignation of, - - - - 1086  
*D'Antic*, strongly recommended to Congress, - - 776  
     Various efforts to engage, as artist, - - - 777  
*Darbage, Mrs.*, sent to Washington, as suspected, 476  
*Dartmouth, Lord*, defends the Administration, - - 10  
     Advocates employment of Foreigners, - - - 95  
     Presents a Petition of Congress, - - - - 118  
     Declares the paper presented to be a copy, - - 119  
     Opposes the examination of Mr. Penn, - - - 118  
     Repeats his objection to the same, - - - - 125  
     Replies to the Duke of Richmond, 130, 164, 330  
     Is appointed to the Privy Seal, - - - - 158  
     Replies to the Duke of Grafton, - - - - 160, 323  
     His contradictions exposed, - - - - 163  
     Offers amendment to Lord North's Bill, - - 229  
*Dartmouth*, Petition from Merchants of, - - - - 70  
*Davenant*, Political foresight of, - - - - 166  
*Davenport, J. F.*, account of, for boarding Governor Franklin, - - - - 1633  
*Davidson, Samuel*, Commander of the Row-Galleys, Philadelphia, protest against appointment of, - - - - 963  
     Conference of Committees act on case of, - - 965  
     Committee of Safety assign reasons for appointing, - - - - 1213  
     Committee of Safety appoint him to command Floating Battery, - - - - 1283  
     The Captains refuse to recognise, - - - - 1286  
     Copy of Instructions given to, - - - - 1287  
     His command is modified, - - - - 1290  
*Davidson, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - 1483  
*Davin, M.*, recommended by M. Dubourg, - - - - 775  
*Davis, Major*, Enemy attempt to surprise, - - - 432  
*Davis, Daniel, Jun.*, Deposition of, - - - - 570  
*Davis, Alexander*, escape of, from the Roebuck, - 1008  
*Davis, Henry*, sentenced for desertion, - - - - 1144  
*Davis, Caleb*, Secretary to Chester Committee, - 1196  
*Davison, Joseph*, Letter from, to Washington, - - 1111  
*Dawkins, Henry*, the confession of, - - - - 1301  
     Examined before New-York Congress, 1304, 1308  
     Is ordered to be put in irons, - - - - 1343  
     Petitions the New-York Congress, - - - - 1358  
     And is relieved from his irons, - - - - 1367  
     He exonerates Philip Youngs, - - - - 1412  
*Dawney, Thomas*, sentenced for mutiny, - - - - 427  
*Daws, Abraham*, appointed Brigade-Adjutant in North-Carolina, - - - - 1443  
     Promoted to Brigade-Major, - - - - 1451  
*Day, Richard*, appointed Major New-Jersey Militia, 1633  
*Day, Elkanah*, Clerk to Cumberland Committee, New-York, - - - - 1014  
*Dayton, Colonel Elias*, Adjutant-General's orders to, 397  
     General Schuyler's orders to, - - - - 447, 578, 642, 645, 647  
     General Sullivan's orders to, - - - - 493  
     Letter from, to General Schuyler, - - - 581, 646  
     Letter from, to General Sullivan, - - - - 511  
     Remains in Tryon County to watch the Tories, - - - - 609  
     Report of his proceedings there, - - - - 644  
     Is ordered to Fort Stanwix, - - - - 1217  
*Dayton, Ebenezer*, Clerk to Brookhaven Committee, 573, 710  
     Quartermaster to the Suffolk Minute Regiment, 628

- Deams, Captain Frederick*, taken into Baltimore Battalion, - - - - - 583
- Deane, Mr.*, (Indian Interpreter,) leaves Montreal, - - - - - 578
- Arrives at Albany, - - - - - 819
- Deane, Stewart*, Bonds for a Letter of Marque, - - - - - 1438
- Deane, Benjamin*, appointed Captain Marines, - - - - - 1720
- Deare, Jonathan*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1653
- Deaver, John*, elected Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583
- Debate*, freedom of, menaced in House of Lords, - - - - - 11
- Freedom of, asserted in House of Commons, - - - - - 49
- Freedom of, imputations aimed at, - - - - - 135
- Comment on the rules of, - - - - - 165
- Mr. Burke's remarks on the restriction of, - - - - - 171
- In full on General Conway's Motion, - - - - - 380
- Debates*, in New-Jersey Congress kept secret, - - - - - 1616
- De Brahm, Mr.*, Engineer at Sullivan's Island, - - - - - 1188
- De Bow, John*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York, Militia, - - - - - 1350
- Declaration*, postponement of, in Congress, - - - - - 807
- Draft of the Pennsylvania Conference, - - - - - 962
- Promulgation of Lord Howe's, - - - - - 1001
- Day appointed in Congress for action on, - - - - - 1028
- Comments on report of, by Mr. Adams, - - - - - 1193
- Letter to Mrs. Adams on the subject of the, - - - - - 1231
- Draft of, as reported, - - - - - 1259
- Made by Delegates of Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1506
- Of Rights, reported to Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1537
- Of Rights, amended and passed by same, - - - - - 1156
- Names of Committee in Congress to prepare, - - - - - 1702
- As finally adopted in Congress, - - - - - 1729
- Ordered to be authenticated and signed, - - - - - 1731
- Declaratory Act*, America the only exception to a general acquiescence in the, - - - - - 126, 127
- Mr. Dempster's opinion of, - - - - - 155
- Mr. Burke gives a history of, - - - - - 177
- General Conway urges the repeal of, - - - - - 189
- Decoy*, General Ward proposes a, at Boston, - - - - - 917
- De Cow, Isaac*, resignation of, - - - - - 1639
- Defence*, Brig, payment made for fitting out, - - - - - 651
- Success of the, - - - - - 1000
- Defence*, Maryland ship, command of, offered to Colonel Kent, - - - - - 1257
- Duty assigned to, by Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1487
- Deforest, Isaac*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- De Grey, Mr.*, supports Ministers, - - - - - 105
- De Groot, Garret*, Deposition of, - - - - - 572
- De Groat, David*, appointed Captain of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1654
- De Haas, Colonel*, Bread supplied to, by Connecticut Committee, - - - - - 590
- Is sent to cut off enemy's retreat, - - - - - 591
- His arrival at Sorel looked for, - - - - - 594, 685
- De Hart, John*, declines serving in New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1618
- De Lancey, James*, motion to examine rejected, - - - - - 207
- De Lancey, Stephen*, declared disaffected, - - - - - 398, 1073
- Delaplace, Captain*, resolve of Congress in case of, - - - - - 1669
- Delaroché, Francis*, information against, - - - - - 584
- Is charged with disaffection, - - - - - 1349
- Delatush, Henry*, appointed Lieutenant New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1636
- Delaware River*, Mr. Innes's plan to protect the Colonies south of, from the Northern "Rebels," - - - - - 149
- Mr. Adams mentions the battle in, - - - - - 429
- Measures to protect the commerce of, - - - - - 1278
- Resolves of Philadelphia Committee to defend, - - - - - 657
- Congress resolve upon means of obstructing, - - - - - 1707
- Delaware, Colony*, Congress call on Assembly of, for Militia, - - - - - 708
- Assembly of, approve Resolves of Congress, - - - - - 884
- Assembly of, resolve to form a new Government, - - - - - 884
- Assembly of called on to furnish men for the Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1258
- Delegates*, considerations on the mode of electing, - - - - - 798
- Pay of the Pennsylvania, to Congress, - - - - - 862
- Connecticut instructs her, to vote for Independence, - - - - - 868
- Delegates*, Letter from Maryland, to their Council of Safety, - - - - - 904
- Letter from E. Pendleton and others to the Virginia, - - - - - 932
- Letter from New-York, to the Congress thereof, - - - - - 934, 1391
- List of, in the Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1485
- List of, in the Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1509
- Elected by Virginia, to Congress, - - - - - 1582
- New-Jersey decides upon the number of her, - - - - - 1628
- And gives them Instructions, - - - - - 1628
- De Lomont, Gillet*, recommended by M. Dubourg, - - - - - 775
- De Malsbourg*, Minister of Hesse Cassel, - - - - - 276
- Demmit, John*, appointed Ensign Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583
- Democracy*, principles of, examined, - - - - - 751
- Democraticus*, "Loose Thoughts" of, on Government, - - - - - 730
- De Montieux, M.*, manufacturer of Arms, - - - - - 777
- M. Dubourg's qualified recommendation of, - - - - - 782
- Dempster, Mr.*, Speech of, on American affairs, - - - - - 58
- Objects to go into Committee of the Whole, - - - - - 65
- Is in favour of the Militia Bill, - - - - - 86
- Compliments General Conway, - - - - - 155
- Seconds Lord Folkenstone's Motion, - - - - - 198
- Moves the examination of De Lancey, - - - - - 207
- Replies to Lord North, - - - - - 209, 210
- Accuses Ministers of stifling inquiry, - - - - - 265
- Reprobates the system of Contractors, - - - - - 316
- Denbigh, Earl of*, defends employment of Foreign Troops, - - - - - 96
- Moves to postpone examination of Mr. Penn, - - - - - 123
- Interrogates him on the stand, - - - - - 128
- Makes an attack upon the Duke of Richmond, - - - - - 219
- Denice, Denice*, appointed Major New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1652
- Denmark, Sergeant*, Lee gives promotion to, - - - - - 406
- D'Enery*, General Conway's character of, - - - - - 380
- Dennet, Mark*, appointed Third Lieutenant of Frigate, - - - - - 1699
- Dennis, John*, Secretary to New-Jersey Committee, - - - - - 468
- Dennis, Captain Patrick*, valuable captures by, - - - - - 629
- Dennis, R.*, Clerk to Snow-Hill Committee, - - - - - 631
- Dennis, Benjamin*, elected Captain of Militia, - - - - - 631
- Commissioned as such, - - - - - 1473
- Dennis, Charles*, resignation of, in North-Carolina, - - - - - 1452
- Dennis, John*, Letter of, sent by New-Jersey to Congress, - - - - - 1636
- Committee appointed to settle the accounts of, - - - - - 1665
- Dennison, George*, commands Letter of Marque, - - - - - 1454
- Dennistoun, Richard*, declared disaffected, - - - - - 722
- Dent, John*, appointed Colonel of Maryland Flying Camp, - - - - - 1490
- Promoted to Brigadier-General of Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1499
- Deposition*, John Billington's, - - - - - 646
- John Emmes, a Delaware Pilot's, - - - - - 1006
- Depue, Moses*, recommended for appointment, - - - - - 545
- Is appointed Ensign New-York Militia, - - - - - 1345
- Deputies*, the Maryland, to Congress, - - - - - 462
- Letter to the Maryland, from their Council of Safety, - - - - - 682, 754, 782
- Instructions of Pennsylvania Assembly to their, - - - - - 755
- From City and County of New-York to the Provincial Congress, - - - - - 1310
- The Maryland called to attend Convention, - - - - - 1435
- To Congress, chosen by Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1499
- Names of, to New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1615
- Pay of the same, - - - - - 1659
- Restrictions removed from the Maryland, - - - - - 1727
- Deputy Engineers*, pay of, by Congress, - - - - - 1673
- Derby, Richard, Jun.*, Letter from, to Thomas Cushing, - - - - - 456
- Dering, Sir Edward*, objects to a clause in Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 201
- Deschambault*, extract of a Letter dated at, - - - - - 398
- Propriety of fortifying, considered, - - - - - 448
- Council of War held at, - - - - - 454
- Difficulties of taking post there, - - - - - 482
- The Canada Army continue at, - - - - - 538
- General Thomas is unwilling to abandon, - - - - - 589
- Arnold advises the holding, - - - - - 593
- Council of War resolve to abandon, - - - - - 628



- Deschambault*, Sullivan determines to fortify, - - 922  
Congress order the fortification of, - - 1686  
*De Schlieffen*, Baron, Minister of Cassel, - - 275  
*Deserters*, great number of, from Bedel's Regiment, 942  
Efforts of New-York Congress to apprehend, 1437  
*Desertion*, punishment for, too lenient, - - 940  
*Deshon*, Richard, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Despatches*, Motion for a copy of Howe's, - 359, 364  
*Despotism*, Administration accused of, - - 14  
The necessary consequence of reducing the Colonies, - - - - 33  
*De Torden*, General Conway quotes the story of, - 190  
*De Tot*, Chevalier, M. Dubourg recommends, - 780  
*Detroit*, an expedition against, advised, - - 1677  
*Devins*, Richard, Letter to, from A. Hobart, - - 472  
*Devonshire*, Address of Militia of, defended, - - 81  
Mr. Burke's opinion of it, - - - - 82  
Mr. Fox comments on it, - - - - 84  
*Dewee's Island*, landing of the Enemy on, - - 1188  
*Deweese*, Thomas, inquiry into conduct of, as Jailor, 656  
*De Witt*, Isaac, suspicions against, - - - - 638  
*De Witt*, Thomas, appointed Captain of Marines, - 1722  
*Dewitt*, Jacob R., Captain of Rangers, - - - 1274  
*Dewitt*, Colonel Charles, return from, to New-York Congress, - - - - 1345  
*D'Hangest*, brothers, Artillery Officers, - - 776  
*Dick*, Samuel, appointed Colonel New-Jersey Militia, 1626  
*Dickenson*, Brittingham, elected Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - 583  
*Dickerson*, Brigadier-General, call for Militia of, - 500  
*Dickinson*, John, one of the Secret Committee, - 620  
*Dickinson*, Charles, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 804  
*Dickinson*, Henry, Deposition of, - - - - 805  
*Dickson*, Edward, expenses of, as Express, - - 1449  
*Diltz*, Christopher, fined by New-Jersey Conference, 1656  
*Dimon*, Major, bold conduct of, towards Tories, - 439  
*Dinner*, apology for an invitation to, on Fast-Day, - 605  
New-York Committee give a, to Washington, &c., - - - - 1397  
Washington accepts the invitation to, - - 1398  
Toasts drank at the, - - - - 1415  
*Dinwiddie*, Virginia, Memorial to Committee of, - 604  
*Disaffected*, Report in New-York Congress on the, 1331  
List of, in several Counties of New-York, - 1366  
Resolves of Virginia Convention relating to the, - - - - 1539  
Resolves of New-Jersey Congress relating to the, - - - - 1625, 1630  
Order of New-Jersey Congress to arrest sundry, - - - - 1635  
Sundry, ordered before New-Jersey Congress for trial, - - - - 1640  
Congress recommend Delaware to disarm her, 1704  
Congress recommend to New-York to restrain her, - - - - 1706  
*Discipline*, great laxity of, in the Canada Army, - 679  
*Discovery*, Sloop, Captain Smedley commands, - 483  
*Dissentient*, on Lord North's Bill, - - - - 222  
On Duke of Richmond's motion for Address, 313  
*Distress*, one of the Ministerial plans, - - - 172  
*Dixon*, John, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, 873  
*Dixon*, John, Jun., Petition of, to Virginia Convention, - - - - 1520  
*Doane*, Hezekiah, Town Clerk of Willfield, - - 612  
*Doble*, Joseph, appointed Second Lieutenant of Frigate, - - - - 1699  
*Dodge*, Henry, appointed Second Lieutenant of Marines, - - - - 1722  
*Donnell*, Nathaniel, Secretary to Philadelphia Committee, - - - - 670  
*Dorchester*, Letter to Committee of, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 1256  
Appointment of Militia Officers for, - - 1492  
Appointment of Judges of Election for, - 1498  
*Dorset*, Md., pay to Militia Officers in, County, - 1479  
*Dorsey*, Thomas, chosen Captain Maryland Militia, 515  
Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, 576  
*Doty*, Benajah, appointed Major of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1452  
*Doty*, Hull, appointed Commissary of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1452  
Inlists as a soldier, - - - - 1458  
*Dougherty*, Henry, instruction to Captain, - - 1291  
*Douglas*, Captain, his account of things at Quebec, 457.  
*Douglas*, William, appointed Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Douglas*, John, appointed Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Douglass*, Mr. St. Leger, supports Lord North's Bill, 201  
*Douglass*, George S., elected Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - 583  
*Douglass*, Asa, Letter from, to Washington, - - 745  
Offers information to New-York Congress, - 1329  
*Douglass*, Richard, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Douw*, Volkert P., Letter from, to R. Yates, - - 574  
Letter to, from General Schuyler, - - - 642  
*Downs*, state of the Fleet in the, - - - - 33  
*Downs*, William, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1140  
*Doge*, John, appointed Quartermaster Pennsylvania Militia, - - - - 851  
*Dragon*, enormous expense of ship of war, - - 102  
*Drake*, Sir Francis, compliment to, - - - - 137  
*Drake*, Uriah, recommended for Captaincy, - - 545  
*Drake*, Phineas, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Drake*, Samuel, elected Colonel by New-York Congress, - - - - 1392  
*Drake*, Colonel Gilbert, losses of, in disbursement, repaid to, - - - - 1407  
*Draper*, Captain S., inoculation of, - - - - 501  
*Draper*, Midshipman, Continental Congress agree to exchange, - - - - 1279, 1687  
*Drum Point*, complaints of Maryland Militia at, - 613  
Reply of Maryland Council of Safety to, - - 689  
*Drum-Major*, North-Carolina gives to each Regiment a, - - - - 1446  
Pay of, in the Maryland Regulars, - - - 1504  
*Drummond*, Cape, New-Jersey dissolves Committee of, - - - - 1653  
*Drury*, John, escape of, from the Roebuck, - - 1008  
*Duane*, James, Circular from, - - - - 395  
Letters from, to New-York Congress, 1314-1316  
Is elected Chairman of Board of Treasury, - 1315  
*Dubois*, Major Lewis, promotion of, recommended, 482, 1705, 1718  
Honourably mentioned by Congress, - - 1008  
George Clinton recommends, - - - - 1064  
Congress promote him to the rank of Colonel, 1082  
Is commissioned as such, - - - - 1721  
*Dubois*, Mrs. Jane, order for removal of, from Wilmington, North-Carolina, - - - - 1450  
*Dubois*, David, appointed Captain of Marines, - 1722  
*Dubois*, Henry, appointed Adjutant, - - - - 1722  
*Dubourg*, Barbue, Letter from, to Dr. Franklin, - 771  
Strong devotion of, to America, - - - 782  
Recommends the Chevalier Kirmovan, - 1726  
*Du Buke*, Dr., suspicions against, as a Spy, - - 1337  
*Duck*, shipment of Holland, for Maryland, - - 905  
*Ducker*, William, offers his services to New-York Congress, - - - - 1151  
*Du Coudray*, M., recommended as Chief of Artillery, 776  
*Dudley*, Viscount, seconds motion for Address, - 4  
Replies to Lord Camden, - - - - 162  
And to the Duke of Richmond, - - - - 164  
*Dudley*, Moses, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Dudley*, David, (3d.) appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Duer*, Judge, accompanies Colonel Dayton to Tryon, 447  
Is sent to Albany with secret information, - 641  
*Duffield*, Mr., discourse of, noticed by J. Adams, - 488  
*Dugan*, Cumberland, Letters to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 948, 986  
*Duggan*, Colonel J., supplies flour from his Mills on the Sorel, - - - - 593  
A Court of Inquiry on, by request, - - 923  
*Duguid*, John, appointed Lieutenant Pennsylvania Battalion, - - - - 1705

- Dumas, M.*, Letter from, to the Secret Committee, 443  
*Duncan, Daniel*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Duncan, John*, charged with Toryism, - - - - - 1073  
*Dundas, Mr. Henry*, sentiments of, - - - - - 49  
 Declares against America, - - - - - 181  
*Dundee, Captain*, receives a Pass, - - - - - 609  
 Which is disapproved of by Washington, - - - - - 769  
*Dunevil, Daniel*, punished by Court-Martial, - - - - - 760  
*Dunham, Daniel*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Dunham, Azariah*, is recommended as Commissary, 1631  
 Declines the appointment, - - - - - 1657  
*Dunkirk*, Foreign Troops employed at, - - - - - 114  
 "Every post in America" a, - - - - - 259  
 Report that the French are fortifying, - - - - - 612  
*Dunlop, James*, Virginia Convention pronounce claim of, fraudulent, - - - - - 1592  
*Dunmore, Lord*, predatory war of, censured, - - - - - 363  
 Conduct of, reprobated in England, - - - - - 509  
 Note from, to the Commanding Officer at Norfolk, - - - - - 541  
 Notice of his movements, - - - - - 576, 904  
 Unites his forces with Captain Hammond, 617  
 Maryland declares herself ready for, - - - - - 682  
 Letter from, read in Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1518  
 Virginia Convention treat with, for exchange of Prisoners, - - - - - 1528  
 Personal Estate of, ordered for sale, - - - - - 1573  
 Commissioners appointed to dispose of his Estate, - - - - - 1586  
*Dunn, William*, proceedings of Richmond Committee on, - - - - - 436  
 Is examined before the Committee, - - - - - 437  
*Dunn, Lieutenant-Colonel M.*, resignation of, in New-Jersey, - - - - - 1653  
*Dunn, John*, appointed Major New-Jersey Militia, - 1653  
 Is attached to the Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1657  
*Dunning, Mr.*, opposes the Address, - - - - - 45  
 His opinions on the Bill of Rights, - - - - - 51  
 His arguments supported, - - - - - 54  
 Speech of, on the Militia Bill, - - - - - 78  
 He apologizes to Mr. Acland, - - - - - 81  
 Speech of, on Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 194  
 Speech of, on Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - - - - 259  
*Dunstable*, proceedings in Committee of, - - - - - 712  
*Dupree, Lewis*, appointed Major of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1446  
*Dupui, Nicholas*, Chairman of Northampton Association, - - - - - 614  
*Durbin, John*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1425  
*Durkee, Jedediah*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Dusenbury, Moses*, nominated Colonel of New-York Militia, - - - - - 13  
*Dutch Auction*, propositions in House of Commons compared to, - - - - - 157  
*Dutchess of Gordon*, criminal intercourse with Ship, 710  
*Dutchess County, N. Y.*, appeal by Committee of, 1070  
 Deputies from, to Provincial Congress, - - - - - 1310  
 Letter from Committee of, to Provincial Congress, - - - - - 1317  
 Resolve for raising a Company in, - - - - - 1424  
*Duty*, enumerated, an account of, for Nova-Scotia, 65  
*Duvall, Gabriel*, Clerk to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 733  
 Elected Clerk to Convention, - - - - - 1044  
 Letter to, from Lieutenant Bracco, - - - - - 1211  
 Re-elected Clerk to Council of Safety, - - - - - 1465  
*Duyckinck, John*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1657  
 Refuses to accept, - - - - - 1658  
 And is appointed Colonel, - - - - - 1660  
*Duyckinck, Christopher*, complaints made against, - 1348  
 Hearing of, postponed, - - - - - 1363  
*Dwight, Joseph*, bonds for Letter of Marque, - - - - - 1438  
*Dyckman, Sampson*, Report from, to New-York Committee, - - - - - 1163  
*Earle, Joseph*, elected Lieutenant-Colonel Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1490  
*Eastburn, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1470  
*Eastham, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - - - - - 706  
*Easthampton, N. Y.*, Census of Inhabitants of, - - - 1243  
*East-India Company*, violation of the rights of, - - - 113  
*East-Indies*, critical state of the, - - - - - 42  
*Eaton, Aaron*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Ebeling, John*, asks pardon of Berks County, Pa., 907  
*Eden, Governour*, Letter to, from Captain Hammond, - - - - - 617, 739  
 Resolves of Virginia Convention relating to, 629  
 Maryland Council of Safety agree to departure of, - - - - - 687  
 Lord Germaine's intercepted Letter to, - - - - - 733  
 His Letter to the Council of Safety, - - - - - 734, 1045  
 Answer of Council of Safety to, - - - - - 734, 1046  
 Gives the Parole demanded of him, - - - - - 736  
 Address of Maryland Convention to, - - - - - 738  
 Letter to, from Samuel Smith, - - - - - 806  
 The Fowey arrives off Annapolis for, - - - - - 1034  
 Proceedings of Convention relating to, - - - - - 1044  
 Correspondent Proceedings of Maryland and Virginia Conventions on, - - - - - 1505, 1544  
*Eden, James*, appointed Major of Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1490  
*Edgel, George*, punished by Court-Martial, - - - - - 760  
*Edict*, the King of Portugal's, - - - - - 1255  
*Edie, Lieutenant*, made prisoner after a brave resistance, - - - - - 828  
*Edmond, William*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Edmondson, Samuel*, elected Quartermaster of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1493  
*Edward*, the spirit of King, invoked, - - - - - 41  
*Edward II.*, cause of Dethronement of, - - - - - 140  
*Edward IV.*, enthroned by a Congress, - - - - - 141  
*Edwards, Enoch*, Secretary to Philadelphia Committee, - - - - - 500, 906  
*Eels, Edward*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Effingham, Earl of*, questions Lord Townshend, - - - 10  
 Opinion of, on employment of Foreigners, - - - - - 93  
 Supports the Motion to examine Mr. Penn, 121  
 Remarks on the scarcity of Recruits, - - - - - 135  
 Opposes the German Treaties, - - - - - 300  
 His view of the Evacuation of Boston, - - - - - 367  
*Egerton, Sir Thomas*, defends Manchester Address, 81  
*Eichelberger, Bennet*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583  
*Elderkin, Vine*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Eldridge, Rolfe*, Clerk of Buckingham Committee, 461  
*Eldridge, Major Eli*, Resignation of, New-Jersey, - 1624  
*Election*, Proceedings of Pennsylvania Conference regulating, - - - - - 957  
 Judges of, appointed by the Conference, - - - - - 959  
 Regulation for holding, in Maryland, - - - - - 1498  
 Ordinance in New-Jersey to regulate, - - - - - 1645  
*Electoral Troops*, employment of, unconstitutional, - 15  
*Electors*, "Columbus" to the New-York, - - - - - 823  
*Eliot, Isaac*, Chairman of Fredericksburg (New-York) Committee, - - - - - 1252  
*Elizabeth*, fortitude of, - - - - - 42  
*Elizabethtown, N. J.*, an attack on, feared, - - - - - 1265  
 Reception of the enemy at, - - - - - 1272  
 Letter from New-York Congress to Committee of, - - - - - 1440  
*Elk, Pennsylvania*, the Battalion of, declare for Independence, - - - - - 786  
*Elligood, Mary*, Petition of, to Virginia Convention, 1550  
*Elliot, Sir Gilbert*, defends Lord North, - - - - - 58  
 Supports the Ministry, - - - - - 99, 265  
*Ellis, Mr. Welbore*, calls for Return of "Rebel" Army, - - - - - 99  
 Objects to Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - - - 180  
 Is characterized by Mr. Fox, - - - - - 185  
 Speech of, on Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - - - - 259  
 Promises to "crush the rebellious Americans," 265  
 Opposes Colonel Barré's Motion, - - - - - 359  
*Ellis, John*, examination of, read, - - - - - 204

*Ellis, Richard*, (North-Carolina,) Letter of Marque granted to, - - - - - 1453  
*Ellis, William*, elected Major by New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1649  
*Ellsworth, William*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 446, 546  
*Elnore, Lieutenant-Colonel*, promotion of, commented on, - - - - - 941  
*Elmer, Jonathan*, President of Greenwich (New-Jersey,) Committee, - - - - - 691  
*Elms, Thomas*, Papermaker, Petition of, - - - - - 615  
*Ely, Calvin*, appointed Master of Row-Galley, - - - - - 1086  
*Ely, Captain John*, promotion of, - - - - - 1223  
*Ely, Adrian*, promotion of, - - - - - 1225  
*Embargo*, Governour Trumbull proclaims an, - - - - - 483  
 Act of Connecticut Assembly laying an, - - - - - 867  
 Suspended in favour of the Troops, - - - - - 877  
 Suspended in favour of Captain Brattle, - - - - - 881  
*Emery, T. J.*, ordered to remove from Newbern, North-Carolina, - - - - - 1451  
*Emmes, John*, Deposition of, - - - - - 1006  
 Account of his escape from the Roebuck, - - - - - 1008  
 Appointed Lieutenant of Fire Brig, at Philadelphia, - - - - - 1293  
*Engincer*, the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety ask for an, - - - - - 938  
*Engineers*, M. Dubourg engages several French, - - - - - 775  
 Schuyler's difficulties for want of, - - - - - 912  
*England*, "The arbitress of Europe," - - - - - 43  
 View of the Constitution of, - - - - - 749  
*Englishmen*, excluded from the Gallery of the House of Lords, - - - - - 171  
*Ennalls, Thomas*, his account of things at Hooper's Strait, - - - - - 1209  
*Enterprise*, Letter of Marque granted to Brig, - - - - - 1438  
 List of Officers, &c., on board the, - - - - - 1439  
*Enthusiasm*, Americans inflamed with, - - - - - 42  
*Eppes, Francis*, appointed Messenger to the Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1512  
*Errickson, James*, appointed Ensign Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1476  
*Erskine, Sir William*, recommended to General Howe, - - - - - 766  
*Erskine, Thomas*, held under parole, - - - - - 1450  
*Ervin, William*, recommended for Lieutenantcy, - - - - - 546  
*Ervin, James*, recommended for Ensigncy, - - - - - 546  
*Escheats*, cruel practice in Nova-Scotia regarding, - - - - - 64  
*Esopus*, Prisoners at, - - - - - 609  
 Washington advises a safer place than, - - - - - 769  
*Essex, N. J.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - - 890  
 Letter from Washington to Committee of, - - - - - 1141  
*Estimate* of men wanted for transporting provisions, - - - - - 565  
*Estimates*, reference of, to Committee of the Whole, - - - - - 142  
 Colonel Barre's objections to, - - - - - 145  
 Mr. Hartley's, of probable expenses of the war, - - - - - 346  
*Europe*, probable interference of the Powers of, - - - - - 153  
*Evans, William*, Chairman of Chester (Pennsylvania) Committee, - - - - - 422  
 Calls a meeting of the Committee, - - - - - 625, 889  
*Evans, Thomas*, declared to be disaffected, - - - - - 722  
*Evans, George*, Letter from, to M. Hillegas, - - - - - 833  
*Evans, Israel*, appointed Chaplain by New-York Congress, - - - - - 1400  
*Evans, Thomas*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1444  
*Evans, Philip*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1473  
*Everard, Thomas*, appointed Judge of Admiralty, Virginia, - - - - - 1314  
*Everett, Daniel*, Clerk of New-Milford Committee, - - - - - 829  
*Ewen, Dr. David*, appointed Surgeon's Mate, New-Jersey, - - - - - 1634  
*Ewing, Major Thomas*, bearer of a Letter to Congress, - - - - - 691  
 Secretary of Greenwich (New-Jersey) Committee, - - - - - 692  
*Ewing, James*, elected Brigadier-General Pennsylvania Associators, - - - - - 1261  
*Ewing, Thomas*, elected Colonel Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1499  
*Ewing, Thomas*, appointed Surgeon New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1625

*Examination* of Prisoners taken at Oyster-Bay, - - - - - 616  
*Exchequer*, the Duke of Grafton despairs of the, - - - - - 169  
*Experiment*, damage done to ship-of-war, - - - - - 1206  
 Sir P. Parker's account of the same, - - - - - 1208  
*Explaining*, difference between, and "explaining away," - - - - - 219  
*Exportation*, Resolves of Congress against, - - - - - 1706  
*Expresses*, Proceedings of Congress relating to, - - - - - 757  
 Resolves of Congress to establish, - - - - - 1697  
*Extract* of a Letter dated at Deschambault, - - - - - 398  
 Of a Letter dated at Sorel, - - - - - 430, 455, 826  
 Of a Letter dated at Savannah River, - - - - - 431  
 Of a Letter dated at Wilmington, North-Carolina, - - - - - 432  
 Of a Letter relating to Tories on Long-Island, - - - - - 439  
 Of a Letter dated at Montreal, - - - - - 493  
 Of a Letter from an eminent gentleman in London, - - - - - 501  
 Of a Letter from London to a gentleman in Philadelphia, - - - - - 505  
 Of a Letter dated at Halifax, - - - - - 513  
 Of a Letter from Colonel Woodford to General Lewis, - - - - - 540  
 Of a Letter from Major Sherburn on the affair of the Cedars, - - - - - 598  
 Of a Letter from Brigadier-General Armstrong to Brigadier-General Howe, - - - - - 612  
 Of a Letter dated New-York, - - - - - 632, 633, 794  
 Of a Letter dated Salem, - - - - - 681  
 Of a Letter from General Howe to Lord Germaine, - - - - - 698, 728  
 Of a Letter from Virginia, - - - - - 712  
 Of a Letter from Lord Germaine to General Howe, - - - - - 803  
 Of a Letter from an Officer in the affair at Nantasket, - - - - - 945  
 Of a Letter dated Cumberland, Nova-Scotia, - - - - - 1053  
 Of a Letter dated Philadelphia, - - - - - 1067  
 Of a Letter giving an account of the conspiracy, - - - - - 1101  
 Of a Letter from General Ward, - - - - - 1143  
 Of a Letter from General Lee to President of Congress, - - - - - 1205  
 Of a Letter relating the attack on Sullivan's Island, - - - - - 1206  
 Of a Letter from a Surgeon in Sir P. Parker's fleet, - - - - - 1209  
 Of a Letter dated Charlestown, - - - - - 1230  
 Of a Letter dated Crown Point, - - - - - 1252  
 Of a Letter dated Trenton, New-Jersey, - - - - - 1262  
 Of a Letter from General Greene, - - - - - 1265  
*Fabrigas*, reference to the case of, - - - - - 89, 112  
*Fac simile*, of an Order from Colonel Moultrie to Mr. Jervais, - - - - - 903  
 Of a Letter from Colonel Horry to John L. Gervis, - - - - - 903  
 Of the original Resolutions for Independence, - - - - - 1699  
*Faction*, Ministerial supporters called a, - - - - - 37  
*Fairchild, Peter*, a Captain of Tories, - - - - - 470  
*Fairfield*, Order to the Sheriff of, - - - - - 550  
*Fairholm, Johnston*, enlarged on parole, - - - - - 1644  
*Falkland's Island*, deception practised by Ministers concerning, - - - - - 154  
*Falkner*, Schuyler's Letter to New-York Congress, relating to, - - - - - 1057  
*Fanning, Charles*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Fareli, M.*, recommended by M. Dubourg, - - - - - 775  
*Faris, William*, (Md.,) arms restored to, - - - - - 1495  
*Farmers General*, Barbue Dubourg's arrangement with the, - - - - - 778  
*Farrett, Robert*, Moderator at a meeting at Palmer, Massachusetts, - - - - - 701  
*Fasting*, day of, appointed, - - - - - 478  
 Promulgated in General Orders, - - - - - 492  
*Faucitt, William*, Treaty negotiated by, at Cassel, - - - - - 273  
 Treaty negotiated at Hanau, - - - - - 276  
 Treaty negotiated at Arolsen, - - - - - 356  
*Fay, Captain*, to act as Major of Colonel Ward's Regiment, - - - - - 1150  
*Fees*, Petition from Nova-Scotia to abolish, - - - - - 62

- Feilde, Mr.*, appeals to Lord North on the Address, 48  
 Seconds Mr. Yonge's Motion, - - - 67  
 His view of the powers of the Commissioners, 203  
*Felons*, American Colonists so called, - - - 147  
 Employment of, in ships of war, - - - 329  
*Fenton, Robert*, examined by New-York Committee, 1160  
*Ferguson, Sir Adam*, replies to Mr. Wilkes, - - 23  
 Supports the Address, - - - 45  
 Opposes the employment of Foreign Troops, 105  
*Ferran, Lieutenant*, made prisoner by the Indians, - 1253  
*Ferrars, Lord*, supports amendment to the Address, 12  
*Ferries*, New-Jersey Congress take possession of  
 certain, - - - 1660  
 None to pass without permit, - - - 1661  
*Ferris, Reuben*, nominated Major of the New-York  
 Militia, - - - 1318  
*Field, John*, appointed Colonel New-York Militia, - 1318  
 Reports that his Regiment refuses to be draft-  
 ed, - - - 1429  
 New-York Congress act on his report, - 1432  
*Field, Henry*, seat of, in Virginia Convention, vaca-  
 ted, - - - 1550  
*Field Officers*, appointment of, recommended, - 410  
 Baltimore asks for, for her Battalion, - - 432  
*Finance*, American plan of, extolled, - - - 301  
*Finch, Nathaniel*, Deposition of, - - - 569  
*Finch, Solomon*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York  
 Militia, - - - 1350  
*Fines*, a Collector of, appointed by Baltimore Com-  
 mittee, - - - 1462  
 Resolve on the subject of, by New-Jersey  
 Convention, - - - 1666  
*Finn, Anthony*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York  
 Militia, - - - 1350  
*Finnie, William*, petitions Virginia Convention for  
 compensation, - - - 1530  
 Compensation granted to, - - - 1569  
*Fire-Arms*, permission to purchase from Non-Asso-  
 ciators, - - - 657  
 The purchase of, for Congress, - - - 660  
 Manufacturers of, exempted from Militia duty, 1654  
*Fire-Rafts*, preparation of, at Philadelphia, - - 655  
 Congress authorize, for defence of New-York, 1691  
*Fire-Sloop*, Resolve to appoint Officers for, - - 666  
*Firman, Josiah*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York  
 Militia, - - - 1353  
*Fish, Nicholas*, appointed Brigade-Major New-York  
 Militia, - - - 1423  
*Fisher, Samuel*, proclaimed an enemy, - - - 499  
*Fisher, Thomas*, proclaimed an enemy, - - - 499  
*Fisher, Colonel Frederick*, called on for aid against  
 Indians, - - - 762, 794  
*Fisher, Henry*, Letter from to Pennsylvania Com-  
 mittee of Safety, - - - 808  
 Gives a receipt for Arms, &c., - - - 1293  
*Fisher, William*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland  
 Militia, - - - 1140  
*Fishermen*, proceedings of New-York Congress in  
 relation to, - - - 1399  
*Fishery*, Petition relative to the Newfoundland, - 70  
 Consequence to, of losing American supplies, 73  
 The act prohibiting Americans from using, - 186  
*Fisk, Samuel*, Representative of Watertown, - - 532  
*Fitch, John*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey  
 Militia, - - - 1624  
*Fitchburg, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 706  
*Fithian, P. V.*, appointed Chaplain in New-Jersey  
 Militia, - - - 1631  
*Fitzgerald, William*, appointed Lieutenant New-York  
 Militia, - - - 1350  
*Fitzpatrick, Hon. Mr.*, supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - 181  
 Speech of, on Lord North's Prohibitory Bill, 195  
 Replies to Lord Mulgrave, - - - 265  
*Flag*, description of emblem on American, - - 420  
 Of truce, arrival of, at Annapolis, - - - 1034  
 Of truce, fired on at Sullivan's Island, - 1185  
 For which Gov. Rutledge orders an apology, 1186  
*Flanagin, Samuel*, Pardon granted to by the Virginia  
 Convention, - - - 1564  
*Flax*, purchased by New-York Congress, for employ-  
 ment of poor, - - - 1440  
*Flect*, sickness in the American, - - - 551, 765  
 An Agent appointed for the American, - 556  
 British, spoken at sea, - - - 632  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety resolve on  
 a Commodore for their, - - - 665  
 Deserters from the Enemy's, - - - 700  
 List of principal ships in Enemy's, at Hook, 1265  
*Fleming, Colonel Edward*, Deputy Adjutant-General, 528  
 Non-arrival of, in Canada, complained of, - 590  
 He sends prisoners to the Marshal of New-  
 York, - - - 766  
 Offers his resignation, - - - 1013  
 Various Returns from, - - - 1121  
 Waits on New-York Congress by order of  
 Putnam, - - - 1340  
*Fleming, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of the "Hearts  
 of Oak," - - - 1430  
*Flemming, Colonel*, his Virginia Battalion taken into  
 Continental pay, - - - 1717  
*Fletcher, Thomas*, examined by New-York Commit-  
 tee, - - - 1161  
*Flints*, General Order relating to, - - - 526  
 General Schuyler's want of, - - - 581  
 General Washington takes great pains to sup-  
 ply, - - - 769  
 Army at New-York very deficient in, - - 1234  
*Floating Batteries*, Congress order, for the defence of  
 New-York, - - - 1692  
*Flour*, supply of, procured in Canada, - - - 452  
 Necessitous seizure of, - - - 590  
 Daily sent from Ticonderoga to Canada, - 711  
 Washington's remarks thereon, - - - 769  
 Purchased in Philadelphia for Canada Army, 938  
*Floyd, Colonel William*, Letter from, to John McKes-  
 son, - - - 395  
 Patchin's abuse of, - - - 570  
*Flying-Camp*, Congress take measures to raise a, - 1258  
 Washington's advice as to Commander of, - 1265  
 Resolve of Pennsylvania Committee of Safety  
 relating to the, - - - 1286  
 Mr. Morris's explanation for Pennsylvania on  
 the subject of, - - - 1288  
 How constituted, - - - 1379  
 Maryland Convention order their quota to, - 1487  
 How formed in Maryland, - - - 1490  
 Maryland sends her Resolves thereon to Con-  
 gress, - - - 1493  
 Congress resolve to increase the, - - - 1653  
 New-Jersey orders half her Militia to join the, 1660  
 Her Ordinance to that effect, - - - 1662  
 Resolve of Congress to establish, - - - 1695  
*Folkenstone, Lord*, Speech of, on Lord North's Bill, 198  
 Moves to divide Alderman Oliver's Motion, 246  
 Moves the Previous Question, - - - 247  
*Folsom, General Nathaniel*, order of New-Hamp-  
 shire to, - - - 554  
 His Circular to the Militia Captains, - - 1228  
*Fooks, Lieutenant*, arrives in England from Que-  
 bec, - - - 571  
*Foot Post*, arrangement of a, between Montreal and  
 Sorel, - - - 594  
*Forage*, North-Carolina advances money to pur-  
 chase, - - - 1445  
*Forbearance*, English boast of, - - - 41  
*Forbes, Gilbert*, arrested as a Conspirator, - - 1054  
 Testimony of, in the case of Hickey, - - 1085  
 Examined before New-York Committee, - 1178  
*Forbes, William*, arrested by order of the New-York  
 Committee, - - - 1162  
 Examined before New-York Committee, - 1164  
*Force*, insufficiency of, sent to America, - - 24  
*Ford, Lieutenant*, a delivery of Powder to, - - 613  
*Foreigners*, employment of, discussed in Parliament, 3  
 Earl of Sandwich approves of it, - - - 7  
 Lord Shelburne's views on the measure, - 13  
 Debate in the House of Lords on employing,  
 Governour Johnstone's sentiments on employ-  
 ing, - - - 110  
 Inlistment of individual, - - - 143  
 Lord J. Cavendish's remarks on, - - - 382  
*Forester*, Letter IV. of the, - - - 392

*Forman, Jonathan*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1624  
*Forman, Ezekiel*, gives bond to New-Jersey Convention, - - - - 1634  
 Fine exacted from, - - - - 1665  
*Forrester, ———*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1466  
*Forster, Captain*, the Cedars taken by, - - - - 576  
 Base and insidious conduct of, - - - - 591  
*Fort Constitution*, operations at, - - - - 445  
 Soundings of the river near, - - - - 536  
 Tea smuggled into, - - - - 638  
 Return of the Garrison at, - - - - 673  
 Return of Provisions and Persons employed at, - - - - 675  
 Return of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores at, 677  
*Fort George*, operations of the Army at, - - 479,  
 537, 564, 581, 608, 639, 762  
 Return of the Garrison at, - - - - 582  
 Return of Stores and Provisions at, - - 639  
 General Schuyler's Report of the state of, - 912  
*Fort Island*, Instructions to the Commissary at, - 656  
*Fort Johnston*, the enemy intrenched at, - - 713  
*Fort Montgomery*, number of men at, - - - 673  
 Return of the state of the Garrison at, - 675  
 Return of Ordnance and Stores at, - - - 677  
*Fort Stanwix*, no batteaus to pass, - - - - 648  
 Schuyler advises taking post at, - - - - 762  
 Schuyler prepares to do so, - 819, 1201, 1217  
 Washington recommends the securing, - 926  
 Resolves of Congress in relation to, - - 992  
 Congress approve of Schuyler's taking post at, 1706  
*Fort Sullivan*, Lee's account of the attack on, - 1129  
*Foster, Dr. Isaac*, Letter from, to General Gates, - 501  
 Examined relative to small-pox in New-York, 635,  
 1331  
*Foster, James*, elected Lieutenant Maryland Militia, 583  
*Foster, Ebenezer*, (prisoner,) enlarged on parole bond, 1650  
*Foundry*, Virginia Convention resolve to establish a Cannon, - - - - 1536  
*Fountain, Stephen*, Deposition against, - - - 570  
 Proceedings of Brookhaven Committee on, - 710  
 Is committed to Jail in New-York, - - - 1383  
*Fowey*, arrival of the ship of war, off Annapolis, - 1034  
 Maryland Convention prohibit intercourse with, - - - - 1487  
 She takes her departure with Governour Eden, 1046  
*Fowler, John*, sentenced for desertion, - - - 427  
*Fowler, Ebenezer, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Fowler, Solomon*, summoned to appear before Committee, - - - - 1181  
*Fox, Mr.*, Speech of, in House of Commons, - - 44  
 Vindicates his father and the Duke of Grafton, 48  
 Objects to go into Committee of the Whole, 65  
 Pronounces a philippick against Administration, - - - - 65  
 His objection to the Militia Bill, - - 84, 87  
 Makes another attack on Ministers, - - 99  
 Supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - - 185  
 Replies to Lord North, - 187, 271, 284, 289  
 Brings Lord Howe to the point, - - - 189  
 His views of the Prohibitory Bill, 155, 201, 205  
 His Motion on the expenses of the Army, - 237  
 Speech of, on Alderman Oliver's Motion, - 247  
 Speech on the Message to the Irish Parliament, 262  
 Supports Mr. Conolly against Lord North, - 263  
 Moves to refer the ill-success of the Army to a Committee, - - - - 264  
 Eulogizes General Montgomery, - - - 314  
 Is violent against Lord North's measures, 383, 385  
*Fox, Frederick*, Letter from, to Committee on Indian Affairs, - - - - 573  
*France*, interference of, unnecessary, - - - 9  
 Rumor of aid from, to Great Britain, - - 83  
 The interest of, to assist America, - - 133  
 State of, examined by Mr. Burke, - - - 172  
 Neutrality of, not to be expected, - - 379  
 M. Dumas's opinions as to the course of, - 444  
 M. Dubourg's evidences of the good will of, 771  
 Officers from, offer their services to Congress, 775

*Francis, Colonel Turbutt*, desired to attend Congress, 1687  
*Franklin, Doctor*, personation of, in House of Commons, - - - - 180  
 Letter from, dated at Montreal, - - - 449  
 Letter to, from Messrs. Carroll and Chase, - 482  
 Leaves Montreal for Philadelphia, - - - 587  
 Passes Albany with Mr. Carroll, - - - 610  
 Is one of the Secret Committee, - - - 620  
 Letter to, from Barbue Dubourg, - - - 771  
 Lord Howe's Letter to, - - - - 1000  
 His arrival at Philadelphia, - - - - 1028  
 Chevalier de Kirmovan is introduced, - - 1040  
*Franklin*, armed Schooner, valuable captures by, - 494  
 Published account of the same at Boston, - 495  
*Franklin, Governour William*, Proclamation by, - 626  
 New-Jersey Convention resolve to secure the person of, - - - - 968  
 Refuses to answer the Convention, - 1010, 1627  
 Congress order him sent to Connecticut, - 1048  
 His Address to the Council and Assembly of New-Jersey, - - - - 1099  
 Washington's advice concerning, - - - 1142  
 Resolve of New-Jersey Congress touching, - 1620  
 Colonel Heard ordered to bring him before Congress, - - - - 1624  
 Resolves of Congress in the case of, 1629, 1719  
*Franklin, Michael*, comments on, in a letter from Nova-Scotia, - - - - 1043  
*Franks, David*, appointed to supply prisoners of war, - - - - 855, 1676  
*Franks, D. S.*, (of N. Y.,) Passport granted to, - 1438  
*Frazer, Major J. G.*, Assistant Quartermaster-General, Report from, - - - - 680  
*Frazier, Thomas*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1470  
*Frazier, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1470  
*Frederick, Md.*, Council of Safety to Committee of, 722  
 Resolves of, relating to Convention, - 938, 1130  
 Militia Officers appointed for, - - - 1470  
 Pay to the Militia Officers in, - - - 1479, 1481  
 Appointment of Officers for, - - - 1492  
 Appointment of Judges of Election for, - 1497  
*Fredericksburgh, N. Y.*, Letter from Committee of, 1252  
*Freedom*, the kind of, preferred by Americans, - 128  
*Freeman*, the natural rights of every, - - - 35  
*Freeman, A.*, to James Rankin, - - - - 623  
*Freeman, Mr.*, supports the Address in House of Commons, - - - - 45  
*Freeman, Samuel*, Speaker of House of Representatives of Massachusetts, - - - - 420  
*Freeman, Melancthon*, appointed Surgeon New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1627  
*Freemen*, the duty of, under oppression, - - 153  
*French*, character of the, in America, - - - 38  
*French Islands*, partiality of the Colonies for the, - 132  
*Frey, John*, Chairman of Tryon Committee, - - 1136  
*Friend to his Country*, the Address of a, - - 693  
*Friend, Charles*, rewarded by New-York Congress, 1314  
*Friendship*, Brig, purchase of, for Maryland, - 905  
 Arrives with a cargo at Chincoteague, - 1211  
*Frigate*, launch of a Continental, at Portsmouth, - 698  
*Frigates*, Congress appoint Officers and give names to the, - - - - 1699  
*Frisby, Richard*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1468  
*Frisby, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1468  
*Fritz, Frederick*, fined by New-Jersey Convention, 1656  
*Froissart*, the Chronicles of, referred to, - - 116  
*Frost, Thomas*, trial of, before Richmond Committee, 437  
 Discharge of, by Richmond Committee, - 438  
*Fruits*, account of, exported to Nova-Scotia, - 65  
*Furman, Robert*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - 1416  
*Gadsden, Christopher*, Letter from, to Colonel Moultrie, - - - - 1192  
*Gage, General*, Army of, referred to in the House of Commons, - - - - 37  
 Letter from, to Washington, not his own, - 40  
 Washington's Letter to, again noticed, - 100



- General, Gage*, Information from, expected, - - 122  
 No victory achieved by, - - - 129  
 Animadversions of Mr. Burke on, - - - 173  
 Proclamations of, ridiculed, - - - 242  
 Comments on the appointment of, - - - 293  
 Is accused of "savage duplicity" by J. Lovell, 1076  
*Gage, Captain James*, Company Return from, - 1228  
*Gageborough, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 703  
*Garther, Vachel*, appointed Captain Maryland Militia, 1472  
*Galbraith, Colonel B.*, Resolve of Privates of his Battalion, - - - - 568  
*Galbraith, William*, elected Captain Maryland Militia, 583  
*Gallant's Point*, purchase of, by North-Carolina, - 1445  
*Galleys*, Pennsylvania Committee of Safety resolve to build, - - - - 657  
 Congress determine on, for Virginia, - - - 1672  
*Gallop, Benadam*, appointed Major of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Galloway, John*, introduced to Worcester Committee, 618  
*Galloway, Samuel*, Petition of, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 1045  
*Galsworthy, Samuel*, information against, - - - 584  
 Is charged with disaffection, - - - 1349  
*Galusha, David*, Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, 115  
 The Governour's reply to, - - - 1276  
*Gaming*, Baltimore Committee endeavour to suppress, 1463  
 Virginia Convention pass Resolves against, 1590  
*Gano, Daniel*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, - 1722  
*Gansevoort, Colonel*, great desertion from Regiment of, 942  
*Garble*, Earl Gower's definition of the term, - - 120  
*Gardner, Joseph*, Clerk to Elk Battalion, Pennsylvania, - - - - 786  
*ardner, Mrs.*, Petition of, referred to Committee on Spies, - - - - 1706  
*Garrett, Amos*, Letters from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 904, 1140  
*Garrick, Lord Lyttelton* compared to, - - - 164  
*Garrison, John*, appointed Ensign New-Jersey Militia, 1639  
*Garrison, John*, declines a commission, - - - 1314  
*Gassaway, John*, resigns his Ensigncy in Flying-Camp, - - - - 1503  
*Gates, Adjutant-General*, order from, to Colonel Dayton, - - - - 397  
 Is promoted to be Major-General, - 473, 1671  
 Washington sends him to attend Congress, - 500  
 Letter to, from Dr. Foster, - - - 501  
 His arrival at Philadelphia, - - - 533  
 Is introduced to the President of Congress, - 506  
 Letter to, from General Arnold, - - - 649  
 Mr. Henshaw congratulates him, - - - 757  
 His promotion announced in General Orders, 761  
 Is appointed to command in Canada, - 948, 1709  
 Washington reports him as preparing for his command, - - - - 991  
 Letter from, to Dr. Franklin, - - - 1040  
 Letter to, from William Gordon, - - - 1041  
 Washington's Instructions to, - - - 1052  
 Letter to, from General Schuyler, - - - 1071  
 Letter to, from General Lee, - - - 1128  
 Difficulties of, with Schuyler, as to command, 1200  
 Statement of the difficulties assented to by, - 1202  
 Letter from Committee of Panton to, - 1274  
*Gautier, Andrew*, is ordered before New-York Congress, - - - - 1335  
 He appears, and his hearing is postponed, - 1345  
 The case of, considered, - - - 1360  
 He is declared an enemy, - - - 1361  
 Is pardoned on confession, &c., - - - 1365  
*Gay, Fisher*, appointed Colonel Connecticut Militia, 871  
*Gaylord, Giles*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Gaynes, Simeon*, appointed Ensign Connecticut Militia, 871  
*Gazette, London*, a vehicle of false information, 113, 236  
 The infamy of, asserted, - - - 509  
 Account in, of the attack on Sullivan's Island, 1208  
*Gee, Chappell*, resignation of, in North-Carolina, - 1450  
*Geekie, James*, appointed Surgeon of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1449  
*Gehe, Joseph*, elected Ensign Maryland Militia, - 583  
*General*, anecdote of a Swedish, - - - 234  
 Duty of a, to negotiate as well as fight, - 382  
*General Orders*, Schuyler's at Albany, - - - 415  
 Washington's at New-York, 426-8, 491-2, 524, 525-6, 761, 890, 1144-1150, 1269-1271  
 Putnam's, in Washington's absence, 633-637, 759  
*General Putnam*, the armed Schooner, - - - 410  
 Cruise of, in and out of Barnegat, - - - 992  
*Gentlemen, Country*, not good Statesmen, - - - 43  
*Geogheghan, brothers*, Irish officers serving in France, recommended by M. Dubourg, - - - 775  
*George III.*, submission of Nova-Scotia Assembly to, 61  
*George, Ship*, a prize, inventory of cargo of, - - 1113  
*Georgia*, Motion for information touching, negatived, 207  
 England disappointed in her hopes of, - - 363  
 President's Speech to the Congress of, - - 718  
 Reply to the same, - - - - 719  
 Convention declare for a separation, - - - 903  
 Delegates from, hand in Credentials to Congress, - - - - 1674  
*Germaine, Lord George*, supports the Address in the House of Commons, - - - - 36  
 Succeeds Lord Dartmouth as American Secretary, - - - - 158  
 Is ridiculed as a personation of Putnam, - - 180  
 Replies to Mr. Burke, - - - - 184, 206  
 Mr. Temple Luttrell's ridicule of, - - - 246  
 His Speech on the Message to the Irish Parliament, - - - - 261  
 Defends the employment of Foreign Troops, 284  
 Defends General Howe's desertion of Boston, 360  
 Is roughly handled by Mr. Luttrell, - - - 374  
 His Speech on the powers of the Commissioners, - - - - 384  
 Denies that he requires unconditional submission, - - - - 385  
 Letters to, from General Howe, - - - - 431, 698, 707, 728, 766, 803, 1003  
 Letters to, from General Carleton, - - - 456, 576  
 Intercepted Letter from, to Governour Eden, 733  
*German Baptists*, resolve of Maryland Convention concerning, - - - - 1504  
*German Flats*, Letter from, to Commissioners of Indian Affairs, - - - - 573  
 Letter from Albany Committee to Committee of, - - - - 574  
 The Indians threaten with an attack, - - - 762  
*Germans*, Washington's advice respecting foreign, - 424  
 Congress order a Battalion of, in Pennsylvania and Maryland, - - - - 1132  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety take steps to embody the, - - - - 1294  
 Maryland raises four Companies of, - - - 1508  
 Further resolve of Congress concerning, - 1725  
*Germany*, goods smuggled from, - - - - 152  
*Gerry, Elbridge*, Correspondence of, with James Warren, - - - 517, 606, 813, 820, 1067, 1212  
 Letter to, from Joseph Hawley, - - - 844  
*Gervis, John L.*, Letter to, from Daniel Horry, - 903  
*Gibble, Didderrick*, appointed Ensign North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1452  
*Gibbs, Caleb*, Officer of the General's Guard, - - 492  
*Gibraltar*, Electoral Troops to garrison, - - - 4  
*Gibson, John*, appointed by Pennsylvania Convention to treat with Indians, - - - - 1532  
 Auditor-General of the United Colonies, - 1315  
*Gibson, Walter*, appointed Commissary North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1449  
*Gifford, Henry*, appointed Commissary North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1451  
*Gill, Doctor*, (a prisoner,) good conduct of, - - 683  
*Gill, Stephen*, cited before Baltimore Committee, - 1459  
 Election in his Company set aside, - - - 1461  
 Is elected Captain in North Hundred, - - - 1463  
*Gill, Nicholas*, elected Ensign of Maryland Militia, 1463  
*Gillam, Edward*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Gillet, Jonah*, appointed Captain Connecticut Militia, 873  
*Gilman, Colonel David*, Letter from, to New-Hampshire Assembly, - - - - 803  
*Gilmore, William*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, 1720  
*Gist, Major Mordecai*, Letter to, from Benton Harris, 882  
*Gist, Thomas*, resignation of, in Maryland, - - 1193

- Gist, Joshua*, Collector of Militia Assessments, Baltimore, - - - - - 1460
- Glasgow*, Petition from Merchants of, - - - - - 75
- Glasgow*, Passengers for England in ship of war, - 431
- Glasgow, James*, appointed Secretary North-Carolina Council of Safety, - - - - - 1443
- Glenn, John*, appointed Major of Virginia Militia, - 1519
- Goddard, William*, Petition of, to Congress, - - - 1012
- Goddard, Miss*, complaint of, to Baltimore Committee, 1460
- Godwin, Captain*, Royal Artillery, made prisoner at Chambly, - - - - - 711
- Goforth, Captain William*, returns from Canada, - 535
- Arrives at Fort George, - - - - - 479
- Congress promote him to the rank of Major, 1082, 1722
- Gold Committee*, Report of the, - - - - - 1680
- Goldsmith, Daniel*, Marshal of New-York, - - - 766
- Is appointed Keeper of the Congress Jail, - 1347
- Gondola*, the Canada Commissioners ask for an armed, 587
- Gondolas*, Schuyler asks for a Constructor of, - 641
- Philadelphia supplies beer to her, - - - - - 653
- Ammunition is furnished to same, - - - - - 655
- Maryland sends to Philadelphia for Models of, 682
- Ordered for defence of the Narrows, - - - - - 689
- Washington prepares to build, - - - - - 741
- Maryland Council of Safety contract for, - 1466
- Goodrich, John*, required to give bond by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1530
- His wife permitted to visit him in Jail, - 1543
- His wife petitions the Virginia Convention, - 1550
- Chains removed from, and he allowed country air, - - - - - 1553
- Is remanded to jail, - - - - - 1557
- Report on the case of, - - - - - 1559
- Sentence passed upon, - - - - - 1560
- Goodrich, John, Jun.*, required to take the oath, - 1583
- Goodwin, Stephen*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Goodwin, Charles*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Goodyear, Jesse*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Gootchins, J. M.*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1639
- Gordon, Mr.*, moves the Previous Question in House of Commons, - - - - - 116
- Speech of, on Mr. T. Townshend's Motion, 259
- Gordon, William*, Letter from, to General Gates, - 1041
- Gordon, Joshua*, appointed Quartermaster of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1640
- Gordon, Peter*, appointed Brigade Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1653
- Goshen*, Return of Officers elected in, - - - - - 1350
- Gough, H. D.*, a Non-Associator, disarmed, - - 1459
- Gould, John*, is instructed to vote for Independence, 703
- Gould, Captain Benjamin*, Letter from, to Washington, 1016
- Government*, clashing jurisdictions unavoidable in a free, - - - - - 29
- The nature of, explained, - - - - - 30
- Mr. Mellish's opinion of, - - - - - 49
- Despotick tendencies of all, - - - - - 113
- New-England hostile to a Monarchical, - 134
- Frequent resort to first principles the perfection of, - - - - - 139
- The true objects of all, - - - - - 193
- A new, recommended to the Colonies, - - - 466
- Boston views of the nature of, - - - - - 557
- Argument on the necessity of a new, - - - 623
- Loose Thoughts of "Democraticus" on, - 730
- Proceedings of a New-York Committee in relation to a new, - - - - - 743
- Address to the Virginia Convention on the subject of, - - - - - 748
- The various forms of, examined, - - - - - 749
- Distribution of the powers of, - - - - - 752
- Outlines of, recommended for Virginia, - 753
- Arguments in favour of a new, in New-York, 825
- A form of, for the Colonies considered, - 841
- Action of the Pennsylvania Conference on, - 952
- Form of, proposed by Anne Arundel, Maryland, - - - - - 1093
- Government*, debate in New-York Congress on the form of, - - - - - 1332
- A Committee report a draft of a new, - 1338
- Maryland Convention take steps to form a, - 1496
- Plan of, adopted in Virginia, - - - - - 1595
- Form of Constitution under the new, - - - 1598
- Vote on the Resolve in New-Jersey Convention to form a, - - - - - 1628
- Governour's Island*, orders to complete works on, - 534
- Governour*, salary of, fixed in Virginia, - - - 1599
- Election of, by the Convention of Virginia, - 1599
- Governours*, unfitness of, for Commissioners, - 156
- Govett, William*, Secretary to the Philadelphia Committee, - - - - - 476
- Secretary to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - - 1214
- Gower, Earl*, approves of coercive measures, - - 12
- His reply to the Duke of Richmond, - - - 97
- Votes against the Bill of Indemnity, - - - 107
- Replies to the Duke of Grafton, - - - - - 120
- Opposes the examination of Mr. Penn, - 123
- Objects to Duke of Grafton's call for information, - - - - - 159
- Called "the Earl in the Blue Ribbon," - 160
- Speech of, in support of Lord Hillsborough, 336
- Grafton, Duke of*, condemns the King's Speech, - 6
- Replies to Earl Sandwich, - - - - - 10
- Attack upon the conduct of, - - - - - 48
- His Speech on the Bill of Rights, - - - - - 90
- His Speech in reply to Earl of Rochford, - 93
- His Speech on motion to examine Mr. Penn, 119, 121
- Moves for an account of Forces, - - - - - 158
- The Privy Seal is taken from, (Note,) - 158
- His Speech on the state of affairs, - - - 169
- His Motions are negatived, - - - - - 170
- Strives for a repeal of the Tea Duty, - - 187
- Speech of, against the German Treaties, - 305
- Explains his vote on the Charter Bill, - 307
- Defence of, against Viscount Weymouth, - 312
- Speech of, on his motion for an Address, - 320
- Speech of, in reply to Lord Mansfield, - 341
- Graham, William*, (Virginia,) ordered to be disarmed, 881
- Graham, Charles*, is appointed Lieutenant, and resigns, (New-York,) - - - - - 1070
- Graham, Richard*, is appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1445
- Grand Jury*, Presentment of a South-Carolina, - 514
- Grant*, the amount and application of a, controlled by the grantors, - - - - - 68
- Grant, James*, punished by Court-Martial, - - - 637
- Grant, James*, appointed Messenger to North-Carolina Committee of Safety, - - - - - 1444
- Grant, Reuben*, resignation of, - - - - - 1444
- Grant, Mrs. Abi.*, Congress grant a passport to, - 1682
- Gratuity*, Congress grant a, to one of Morgan's men, 1690
- Graves, Admiral*, character of, defended, - - 102
- Remarks on the supersession of, - - - 293
- Graves, Mr.*, seconds motion for Previous Question, 185
- Opposes Mr. Fox's motion for inquiry, - 269
- Graves, John*, is captured with McKay, - - 574
- And committed to prison in Hartford, - 601
- Gray, Daniel*, examined by New-York Committee, 1161
- Graydon, Andrew*, appointed Ensign of Pennsylvania Militia, - - - - - 1705
- Great Britain*, meeting of Fourteenth Parliament of, 1
- Freedom of the subjects of, vaunted, - - - 20
- Manufactures for Europe, - - - - - 150
- The aggressor in the American quarrel, - 161
- Conduct of, painted by the people of Boston, 557
- Natives of, petition the Virginia Convention, 1581
- Natives of, leave granted to, to depart the Country, - - - - - 1594
- Great Bridge*, importance of, as a Military Post, - 407
- Greaton, Colonel*, march of his Regiment from Chambly, - - - - - 584
- Inoculation of his men, - - - - - 590
- Green, John*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Green, William*, testimony of, in the case of Hickey, 1085
- Green, James*, appointed Secretary of North-Carolina Committee of Safety, - - - - - 1443

- Green, John*, Letter of Marque granted to, - 1454  
*Greene, Brigadier-General*, Order to form a Picket Guard, - 426  
 Letters from, to Washington, - 536, 1053  
 Letters to, from Captain Wilkinson, - 566, 741  
 Letter to, from Lieutenant John Holiday, - 616  
 Letter to, from Commodore Hopkins, - 998  
 Is ordered to arrest the Mayor of New-York, 1158  
 Is ordered to arrest Alderman Brewerton, - 1163  
 Extract of a Letter from, - 1265  
 Sends J. Livingston to New-York Congress as a prisoner, - 1375  
 Asks permission for inoculation of his brother, - 1403  
 Which is refused by the New-York Congress, - 1407  
*Greenleaf, Joseph*, Letter from, to the Massachusetts Council, - 715  
*Green Mountain Boys*, Warner's, - 564  
*Greenup, Christopher*, Chairman of Loudoun Committee, - 445  
 Acts as Clerk of the same, - 722  
*Greenwich Hospital*, manner of supporting, - 183  
*Greenwich, N. J.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - 691  
*Greenwich, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 706  
*Gregg, James*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, 1722  
*Gregory, George*, escape and recapture of, - 1186  
*Gregy, Conrad*, voluntary supply of Flour from, - 580  
*Grenadier Company*, formation of a, - 585  
*Grenadiers*, capture of a Company of Scotch, - 1000  
*Grennell, Thomas*, appointed to command the Frigate *Montgomery*, - 1707  
*Grenville, Mr. James*, opposes all measures of coercion, - 51  
 Is complimented by Mr. Dempster, - 59  
*Grenville, Mr. George*, one of the Board of Trade, 131  
 In favour of Lord North's measures, - 283  
*Gresham, Richard*, appointed Lieutenant Maryland Militia, - 1476  
*Grey, James*, Order for the services of, - 493  
*Gridley, Col. Richard*, Letter from, to Washington, - 439  
*Grier, Captain*, is highly recommended, - 420  
 His Company behave well in battle, - 827  
*Grievances*, Virginia Convention appoint a Committee of, - 1514  
*Griffin, Sir J. G.*, Speech of, on motion for Supply, 103  
 Reply of, to Lord Clare, - 289  
*Griffith, Charles G.*, elected Lieutenant-Colonel of Maryland Flying-Camp, - 1490  
*Griswold, Daniel*, proclaimed an enemy, - 401  
*Griswold, George, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - 871  
*Griswold, Matthew*, Letter from, to Washington, - 1075  
*Grosvenor, Earl*, approves the King's Speech, - 10  
*Grosvenor, Samuel*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 872  
*Groton*, pay of Company at Fort, - 651  
*Grover, Lieutenant*, released from confinement, - 423  
 Asks pardon of Washington, - 424  
 And is restored to duty, - 424  
*Grover, Phinehas*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 872  
*Grymes, Benjamin*, proclaimed an enemy, - 984  
*Guest, Isaac*, elected Quartermaster of Maryland Militia, - 1493  
*Guillot, Francis*, a Canadian, appointed Captain by Sullivan, - 923  
*Guion, Dr. Isaac*, appointed Commissary of North-Carolina Militia, - 1458  
*Guisebertson, Guisebert*, of New-Jersey, resignation of, - 1657  
*Guisebertson, William*, joins the Enemy, - 1661  
*Gunby, Captain*, of Princess Anne Militia, - 806  
*Gunlocks*, specimens of home-made, - 630  
*Gunpowder*, the manufacture of, in Pennsylvania, noticed, - 126  
 A supply of, forwarded to Washington, - 421  
 Estimated quantity of, in North-Carolina, - 404  
 Order in Council prohibiting export of, - 487  
 Quantity of, in Canada, reported, - 599  
 Arrival of, from St. Maloes, - 629  
*Gunpowder*, Pennsylvania loans money for manufacture of, - 652  
 Seizure of, by the Cumberland Committee, 756  
 E. Tyson's proposals for manufacturing, - 1115  
 Price of, fixed by the Connecticut Committee of Safety, - 1223  
 Resolve of the North-Carolina Committee of Safety relating to, - 1448  
 See "*Powder*."  
*Gwinn's Island*, Dunmore's Forces arrive at, - 617  
 They land and intrench upon, - 683  
*Gyer, or Guyer, Nathan and Lazarus*, Depositions against, - 570  
 They are taken up and examined, - 616  
 Committed to Jail in New-York, - 766  
 They petition for a hearing, - 1125  
*Habeas Corpus*, the essential right of every British Subject, - 26  
*Hacker, Lieutenant Hoysted*, Orders to, - 902  
 Commodore Hopkins recommends him to Marine Committee, - 979  
*Hackett, Colonel James*, Address of, to North-Carolina Assembly, - 845  
*Hackinsack, N. J.*, Ordinance for taking possession of the Ferry at, - 1660  
*Haddrell's Point*, operations at, - 1188  
*Haff, John*, the Confessions of, - 1032  
*Hagey, Joseph*, Premium given to, for Spinning Machine, - 856  
*Haight, Stephen*, recommended for Lieutenancy in New-York, - 1070  
*Haines, Godfrey*, prisoner, escape of, - 546  
*Halifax, N. S.*, argument on supposition of loss of, 40  
 Letter from, laid before House of Commons, 61  
 Lord North hopes for the safety of, - 187  
 Called the "*Gin-shop of America*," - 223  
 An account of Proceedings at, - 513  
 Mr. Lovell's account of the treatment of Prisoners at, - 1076  
 Enemy lying at, with one hundred and fifty sail, and twelve hundred sick, - 1138  
*Halifax, Lord*, advice of, as one of the Board of Trade, - 131  
*Halifax, N. C.*, statement of affairs at, - 404, 501  
 List of Brigade Officers in, - 1447  
*Halifax, Va.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - 984  
*Hall, J.*, and others, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - 630  
*Hall, Rev. Willard*, declared unfriendly, - 712  
*Hall, David*, President of Lewistown (Del.) Committee, - 808  
*Hall, Stephen*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 872  
*Hall, J. C.*, Orders to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - 1063  
 Elected Colonel of Maryland Flying-Camp, 1490  
*Hall, Captain R. B.*, (Maryland,) Court-Martial ordered upon, - 1484  
*Hall, Edward*, appointed Major New-Jersey Militia, 1626  
*Hallet, Jonah*, appointed Ensign New-York Militia, 1416  
*Hallock, Lieutenant William*, his vessel reported unseaworthy, - 756  
*Hambleton, Henry*, discharged from prison, Virginia, 1541  
*Hambricht, John*, Chairman of the Northumberland Committee, - 562  
*Hamilton, Captain*, complimented by Earl Sandwich, 327  
*Hamilton, Colonel*, General Carleton compliments, 457  
*Hamilton, William*, Chairman of Philadelphia Committee, - 499, 848  
 Inflammatory petition of, to Assembly, - 786  
*Hamilton, Captain Alexander*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 577  
 Return of his New-York Artillery, - 1122  
 Artillery of, put on Continental pay, - 1336  
 Authorized to search vessels for deserters, - 1349  
*Hamilton, Archibald*, action of New-York Committee on, - 1170  
*Hamlin, Nathaniel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Hammill, John*, appointed Surgeon's Mate New-Jersey, - 1652

- Hammond*, Captain, of ship-of-war Roebuck, - 408  
 He corresponds with Governour Eden, 617, 739  
 His Letter shown to the Maryland Council of  
 Safety - - - - - 682  
 His operations in the Delaware, - - - 809  
*Hampton*, extract of a Letter dated at, - - - 1078  
 Vessels sunk in River, paid for by Virginia, 1533,  
 1569  
*Hanau*, the Treaty of, - - - - - 276  
 Ulterior Convention concluded at, - - - 358  
*Hancock*, John, Gage's Proclamation against, - 242  
 Mr. Burke's question concerning, - - - 382  
 His Correspondence with—  
 Albany Committee, - - - - - 726  
 Babcock, Colonel Henry, - - - - - 610  
 Cadwalader, Dr., - - - - - 435  
 Canada Commissioners, - - - - - 449,  
 450, 482, 558, 587, 590  
 Colonies, the several, - - - - - 740  
 Commander at Philadelphia, - - - - - 567, 577  
 Connecticut Assembly, - - - - - 813  
 Connolly, Colonel John (prisoner,) - - - 433  
 Connolly, Mrs., the wife, - - - - - 554, 784  
 Cumberland (Penn.) Committee, - - - - - 755  
 Frazier, Major John G., - - - - - 680  
 Gates, General, - - - - - 473  
 Hancock, Ebenezer, - - - - - 834, 1021  
 Hopkins, Commodore, - - - - - 409, 551, 885  
 Lefferty, Bryan, (prisoner,) - - - - - 447  
 Lee, General, - - - - - 403, 516, 720  
 Lewis, Brigadier-General, - - - - - 458, 948  
 Lewistown (Del.) Committee, - - - - - 808  
 Livingston, Abraham - - - - - 554  
 McKean, Thomas, - - - - - 833  
 Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1132, 1258  
 Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - - 473, 708, 813, 886  
 Massachusetts Council, - - - - - 419, 688, 1087  
 Mercer, General, - - - - - 723, 903  
 Moore & Craig, Prize Agents, - - - - - 834  
 Moylan, Colonel, - - - - - 723, 1110  
 New-Hampshire Assembly, - - - - - 947  
 New-Hampshire Convention, 474, 707, 948, 1066  
 New-Jersey Assembly, - - - - - 813  
 New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1133  
 New-Jersey Convention, 949, 967, 1010, 1048  
 New-York Congress, - - - - - 1377,  
 1380, 1401, 1412, 1438  
 New-York Convention, 793, 812, 1008, 1081  
 Northampton Committee, - - - - - 485  
 North-Carolina Committee of Safety, - - - 1077  
 Palfrey, William, - - - - - 433, 508, 583, 692  
 Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - - - 708, 861, 1132  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - 934  
 Peters, Richard, - - - - - 886  
 Philadelphia Committee, - - - - - 1230  
 Preston, Major, (prisoner,) - - - - - 691  
 Putnam, General, - - - - - 683  
 Reed, Colonel Joseph, - - - - - 620, 713  
 Rhode-Island, Governour of, - - - - - 948  
 Robertson, Captain Daniel, (prisoner,) - 396  
 Saltonstall, Captain, - - - - - 886  
 Schuyler, General, - - - - - 417,  
 558, 559, 639, 677, 762, 934  
 Smyth, John, (prisoner,) - - - - - 434  
 Stanhope, Midshipman, (prisoner,) - - - 486  
 Sullivan, General, - - - - - 679, 1217  
 Thomas, General, - - - - - 558  
 Trumbull, Joseph, - 409, 790, 938, 1021, 1052  
 Trumbull, Governour, 600, 797, 944, 948, 975  
 Trumbull, Jonathan, Jun., 537, 997, 1048, 1065  
 Tucker, Samuel, - - - - - 968, 1141, 1624  
 Ward, General Artemas, - - - - - 495  
 Washington, General, 408, 423, 433, 468, 472,  
 490, 500, 523, 688, 713, 740, 757, 767, 789,  
 811, 812, 837, 884, 919, 934, 948, 973, 991,  
 1009, 1035, 1065, 1081, 1101, 1108, 1117,  
 1132, 1134, 1193, 1233, 1258, 1272  
 Webb, E. E., (prisoner,) - - - - - 487  
 Winds, Colonel William, - - - - - 503  
 Wooster, General, - - - - - 1081  
*Hancock*, John, Death of Mrs., noticed, - - 610  
 The name given him by the Six Nations, - 1701  
*Hancock*, Schooner, prize captured by, - - - 401  
*Hancock*, Ebenezer, appointed Deputy Paymaster-  
 General, - - - - - 834  
 Letter from his brother to, - - - - - 1021  
 His election in Congress, - - - - - 1702  
*Hand*, Colonel Edward, Letter from, to Washington, 993  
*Hand*, Lieutenant-Colonel Henry, Resignation of, - 1624  
*Hands*, Thomas B., appointed a Member of the Ma-  
 ryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1256  
*Handy*, Captain Joseph, Letter to, from the Mary-  
 land Council of Safety, - - - - - 985  
*Hannah*, Brig, purchase for Congress of, - - 602  
*Hannibal*, at the walls of Rome, - - - - - 41  
*Hanover*, reduction of, supposed, - - - - - 42  
 Bill of Indemnity for employing Troops of, - 104  
 Ignominy of depending on, - - - - - 110  
 Elector of, and the King, distinct, - - - 111  
*Hanover*, Mass., Vote of, on Independence, - - 700  
*Hanover*, Va., Proceedings of the Committee of, - 721  
*Hanoverians*, objection to taking into British pay, - 12  
 Employment of, unconstitutional, - - - 15  
 Employment of, repugnant to Bill of Rights, 48  
 Debate in the House of Lords on employing, 88  
 Motion to declare it contrary to law, - - 107  
*Hansford*, Edward, Petition of, to the Virginia Con-  
 vention, - - - - - 1533  
*Hanson*, Richard, Memorial of, to Dinwiddie (Vir-  
 ginia) Committee, - - - - - 604  
 Apologises for giving a dinner on Fast-day, - 605  
*Happy-Return*, the prize vessel, - - - - - 532  
*Harbaugh*, Leonard, fine for not enrolling, reduced, 1462  
*Harcourt*, Earl, Message of, to the Irish Parliament, 257  
 Lord Irnham's character of, - - - - - 262  
*Hardenburgh*, Colonel J., signs two sets of Creden-  
 tials, - - - - - 898  
 Is ordered to take Cadwalader Colden into  
 custody, - - - - - 1113  
 Refuses to obey the Ulster Committee, - - 1273  
 Elected Lieutenant-Colonel by New-York  
 Congress, - - - - - 1392  
*Harding*, Captain, successful expedition of, against  
 Tories, - - - - - 439  
 Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - - - 470,  
 531, 981, 1113, 1204  
 Letter from the Governour to, - - - - - 503  
 Payment made to, for services, - - - - - 651  
*Hard-Man*, a Shawanee Chief, - - - - - 541  
*Hardy*, Joseph, appointed Captain of Marines, - 1720  
*Harford*, Md., List of Militia Companies in, - - 1140  
 Pay to Militia Officers in, - - - - - 1484  
 Appointment of Officers for, - - - - - 1492  
 Judges of Election for, - - - - - 1497  
*Haring*, John, Letter to, from W. Allison, - - 586  
*Harkaman*, Colonel, ordered to intercept Sir J. John-  
 son, - - - - - 581  
*Harlequin*, a Captain appointed to the Maryland  
 schooner, - - - - - 1484  
*Harmer*, John, Clerk to Cow-Neck Committee, - 1070  
*Harmon*, John, Jun., appointed Captain of Connecti-  
 cut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Harmon*, Joel, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Mi-  
 litia, - - - - - 873  
*Harnden*, Benjamin, appointed Lieutenant of Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Harnett*, Cornelius, President of the North-Carolina  
 Committee of Safety, - - - - - 1078  
 Rechosen President of the same, - - - - - 1443  
*Herpur*, Robert, Deputy Chairman of the New-York  
 Committee, - - - - - 608  
 Letter from, to the New-York Congress, - 1339  
*Harriott*, Thomas, order for the commitment of, - 1344  
 Is brought before the New-York Congress on  
 his petition, - - - - - 1354  
 Enlarged on his parole, - - - - - 1355  
 Proceedings of the New-York Committee in  
 the case of, - - - - - 1375  
 Is proclaimed an enemy, - - - - - 1391  
*Harris*, Benton, Letter from, to Major Gist, - - 882

- Harris, Robert*, Captain of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Harrison, Benjamin*, Mr. Penn interrogated concerning, - - - - 127  
 One of the Secret Committee of Congress, - 620  
*Harrison, R. H.*, one of Washington's Aids, - 410  
 Letter from, to Colonel Tupper, - 445  
 Letter from, to General Ward, 478, 507, 745  
 Is appointed Secretary by Washington, - 492  
 Letter from, to Colonel Livingston, - 507  
 Letter from, to General Heard, - 1134  
 Letter from, to the New-York Congress, - 1421  
 Congress give the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to, - - - - 1694  
*Harrison, Lieutenant William*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 754  
*Harrison, Richard*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 905  
*Harrison, A. C.*, appointed Assistant Secretary by Washington, - - - - 1146  
*Harrison, Thomas*, (of N. C.) Order for arrest of, - 1455  
*Harrison, Cuthbert*, elected Lieutenant of Virginia Horse, - - - - 1566  
*Harrison, Captain Charles*, (of N. J.) resignation of, 1640  
*Harrison, Richard*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, 1721  
*Hart, Joseph*, Chairman of Bucks County (Penn.) Committee, - - - - 543  
 Letter from, to the Philadelphia Committee, Chosen Vice-President of the Conference at Philadelphia, - - - - 952  
*Hart, Dr. John*, inoculation of, by Dr. Betts, - 501  
 Dr. Betts punished for inoculating, - 635  
*Hart, Selah*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Hart, John*, appointed a Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Hart, Hawkins*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 874  
*Hart, William*, appointed Major of Horse of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 880  
 The command of Third Regiment of Horse given to, - - - - 1276  
*Hart, John*, elected Vice-President of the New-Jersey Congress, - - - - 1622  
*Hartford, Conn.*, Letter from Committee to the President of Congress, - - - - 601  
 Meeting of the Inhabitants of, - - - - 944  
*Hartley, Mr.*, makes an appeal to Lord North, - 48  
 His Speech on the Militia Bill, - - - 77  
 Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - 235  
 Moves to postpone its consideration, - 236  
 Supports Mr. Fox's Motion, - - - 238  
 Moves to read the Petition of Congress, - 248  
 His Conciliatory Propositions negatived, - 255  
 His Speech on the German Treaties, - 279  
 His Speech in support of Mr. Luttrell's Motion, - - - - 313  
 His Speech on Resolutions for Supplies, - 315  
 His Speech on the Expenses of the War, - 342  
 Moves for Estimates, - - - 344  
 Urges the necessity of his Motion, - 353  
 Supports Colonel Barré's Motion, - 359  
 Supports Mr. Sawbridge's Motion, - 376  
 Moves an Address to the King, - - 387  
*Hartwick, John*, suspicions entertained of, - 476  
*Harvie, John*, allowance made to by Virginia Convention, - - - - 1577  
*Harwintown, Conn.*, Proceedings of Committee, - 902  
*Hasbrouck, Jacob*, First Captain in Pawling's Regiment, - - - - 529  
*Hasbrouck, Joseph*, Treasurer of Ulster Committee, 1274  
*Hasbrouck, Elias*, appointed Captain of Rangers, - 1274  
*Haskins, Aaron*, appointed Captain of the North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1444  
*Haslett, Colonel*, ordered to send Troops to Cape May, - - - - 949  
*Hatch, Mrs.*, suspected of aiding the enemy, - 710  
 Suspicions against, found to be unjust, - 1363  
*Hawkins, Hannah*, Deposition of Mrs., - 573  
*Hawley, Samuel*, a Tory, declarations of, - 471  
 Order for arrest of, - - - - 550  
*Hawley, Joseph*, Chairman of the Northampton Committee, - - - - 486  
 Complaint against, by a Prisoner, - - 486  
 Letter from, to Elbridge Gerry, - - 844  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - 1015  
*Hawley, Ezekiel*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - - - 1031  
 Instructions to, by New-York Congress, - 1386  
*Hay, Sir George*, supports Lord North's Bill, - 188,  
 199, 204  
 Governour Johnson replies to, - - 191  
*Hay*, great efforts to procure a supply of, - 441  
*Hay, Captain*, gallantry of, - - - 827  
*Hay, Colonel A. H.*, ordered to make certain arrests, 1442  
*Hayes, Samuel*, Secretary to the Newark Committee, 523  
*Hayes, Abraham*, Lieutenant of Pennsylvania Rifles, 1298  
*Hayley, Mr.*, supports Alderman Oliver's Motion, - 246  
*Hayman, John*, elected Lieutenant of the Maryland Militia, - - - - 583  
*Haynes, Captain Joseph*, allowance to, by the Virginia Convention, - - - - 1589  
*Haywood, Eaton*, appointed Lieutenant of the New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1664  
*Hazard, Captain John*, cashiered by Court-Martial, 553  
*Hazard, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Hazard, Ebenezer*, Letter from, to the Connecticut Gazette, - - - - 1369  
*Hazelwood, Captain John*, appointed to survey the Delaware, - - - - 655  
 Appointed Captain and Superintendent of Fire Vessels, - - - - 1288  
*Hazen, Colonel*, Arnold complains of, - - 797  
 Letter from, to General Sullivan, - - 1105  
*Heard, Colonel Nathaniel*, ordered to arrest Governour Franklin, - - - - 968  
 Letter from, to R. H. Harrison, - - 1134  
 Orders to, from the New-Jersey Convention, 1622  
 Letter from, to President Tucker, - - 1623  
 Is promoted to Brigadier-General, - - 1629  
 Measures to complete his Brigade, - - 1652  
 Brigade Return from, - - - - 1659  
*Heard, William*, appointed Cornet of the New-York Militia, - - - - 1359  
*Heart of Oak*, (N. C.) Letter of Marque sloop, - 1453  
*Hearts of Oak*, a New-York Militia Company, - 1430  
*Heath, Brigadier-General*, Memorial of Surgeon's Mates to, - - - - 1084  
*Hemp*, Essay on the culture of, presented to the Virginia Convention, - - - - 1542  
*Hempstead, John*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - 1225  
*Henderson, Thomas*, examined by the New-York Congress, - - - - 1303  
 Has leave to return home, - - - 1314  
*Henderson, Daniel*, appointed Lieutenant of the Marines, - - - - 1720  
*Hendricks, Colonel*, Extract of a Letter from, - 1078  
*Hendricks, Conrad*, examined and discharged by the New-Jersey Convention, - - - - 1650  
*Hendrickson, John*, secretly examined by the New-York Committee, - - - - 1320  
*Hendrickson, Daniel*, appointed Colonel of the New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1641  
 Appears before the Convention and is referred to General Mercer, - - - - 1651  
*Henley, Charles*, punished for giving intelligence to the enemy, - - - - 1577  
*Henry*, the spirit of King, invoked, - - - 41  
 Conditions on which the First was crowned, - 140  
 The Third, complied with the will of a Congress, - - - - 140  
*Henry, David*, Commissary for St. Johns, - - 609  
*Henry, Patrick*, elected Governour of Virginia, 1129, 1599  
 His answer to notice of election, - - 1602  
*Henry, John*, appointed Cornet of Virginia Horse, - 1568  
*Henry, Samuel*, witnesses examined against by New-Jersey Congress, - - - - 1646  
 Congress order him to be arrested and committed, - - - - 1647



- Henry, Samuel*, New-Jersey Convention order a military force to apprehend, - - - 1648  
 He petitions, and is discharged on giving bond, 1651
- Henshaw, William*, congratulates General Gates on promotion, - - - - - 757
- Henshaw, Joseph*, Chairman of the Worcester (Mass.) Committee, - - - - - 1088
- Herbert, Mr.*, opinion of, on Militia Bill, - - - 85
- Hermony, Nicholas*, publick pardon asked by, - 422
- Herrey, Captain*, appointed to survey the river Delaware, - - - - - 655
- Hess, Matthias*, imposition proved upon, - - - 562
- Hesse, Landgrave of*, improbability of men from, - 133  
 A Treaty with, - - - - - 273
- Hesse Cassel*, Treaty with the Prince of, - - - 276  
 Ulterior Convention with, - - - - 358
- Hessians*, Mr. Wilkes on employment of, - - - 23  
 Journal of the House of Commons on employment of, read, - - - - - 107
- Hetfield, Moses*, elected Major of the New-York Militia, - - - - - 1392
- Hey, Mr.*, defends General Carleton, - - - - 266
- Hiccox, Amos*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Hiccox, Benjamin*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Hiccox, James*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Hick, William*, leave to return home on bond, - 1644
- Hickey, Thomas*, committed to jail by the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1406  
 Transferred to Washington for trial, - - - 1410  
 Trial of, by General Court-Martial, - - - 1084  
 Defence and sentence of, - - - - - 1086  
 Sentence of death confirmed in Council, - - - 1109  
 Warrant for execution of, - - - - - 1119  
 General Order for Troops to attend execution of, - - - - - 1148
- Hicks, W.*, Letter to John McKesson, - - - - 528  
 Proceedings of New-York Committee against, 1159
- Hicks, Jeffrey*, chosen Lieutenant of Flushing Militia, 1031  
 Confirmed by the New-York Congress, - - - 1381
- Hicks, Thomas*, Letter from, to the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1352
- Hicks, Dr. John*, Petition of, to New-Jersey Congress, 1641  
 Admitted to parole, - - - - - 1642  
 Takes the oath and is permitted to return home, - - - - - 1644
- Higgins, Cornelius*, appointed Captain of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Higgins, James*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - 1269
- Highlands*, order for the inspection of Works in, - 534  
 Lord Stirling's Report on, - - - - - 672  
 New-York Commissioners in, discharged, - 1401
- Highlanders*, Order concerning the, - - - - 447  
 Colonel Dayton's account of the, - - - - 511  
 Schuyler orders removal of, to Albany, - - 647  
 Scotch Company of, captured, - - - - 771, 918  
 Account of the capture of, - - - - 946, 981  
 Second capture of, at Jamestown, - - - - 983
- Hill, Captain Daniel*, order for arrest of, - - - 550
- Hill, Captain Duncan*, Orders to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 630
- Hill, Mrs.*, suspected of corresponding with the enemy, - - - - - 710
- Hill, Jared*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Hill, Dr. John*, Letter from, to the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1325
- Hillegas, Michael*, Letter to, from George Evans, - 833  
 Appointed Treasurer of Pennsylvania, - - 854  
 Empowered by Congress to pay Signers of Bills of Credit, - - - - - 1723
- Hillhouse, William*, appointed Major of Horse, - 880
- Hillicker, Stephen*, appointed Lieutenant of the New-York Militia, - - - - - 1353
- Hillsborough, Earl*, replies to the Duke of Grafton, 330  
 Comments on his Circular, - - - - - 376  
 Call for the reading of his Letter, - - - - 377  
 His Circular read in the House of Commons, 378
- Hilton, Benjamin*, charged with Toryism, - - - 1073
- Hilyard, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871
- Hilyer, Andrew*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Hinchcliffe, Dr. J.*, Bishop of Peterborough, - - - 8
- Hinchinbroke, Lord*, excuse of, for his father, - 103
- Hinckley, Ichabod*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Hindman, William*, Letter to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 687
- Hindman, James*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1091  
 Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, 1130
- Hindman, Dr. John*, Maryland Council of Safety contract with, - - - - - 1467
- Hine, Ambrose*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Hinman, Lieutenant Elisha*, Orders to, - - - 431  
 Prize captured by, - - - - - 800  
 Recommended to Marine Committee, - - - 979
- Hinsdale, George*, informs against McDonald, - 504
- History*, fearful eras of English, reviewed, - - 243
- Hitchcock, Azael, Jun.*, Lieutenant of the Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140
- Hite, Abraham*, additional allowance to, by the Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1587
- Hobart, Aaron*, Letter from, to Richard Devens, - 472
- Hobbs's Hole*, a nest of Tories, - - - - - 390
- Hobby, Thomas*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Hobday, John*, Manager of the Salt Works, Virginia, 1607
- Hodge, Capt. W.*, Instructions to, from Secret Committee, - - - - - 618
- Hogans, Cornelius*, proceedings against, in Committee, - - - - - 804  
 Sent prisoner to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 805  
 Committed by Maryland Council of Safety, - 1470  
 Gives security and is discharged, - - - - 1471
- Hogg, Lieutenant*, made prisoner by the Indians, - 1253
- Holcomb, Ensign*, left behind in retreat from Quebeck, 430
- Holcomb, Obed*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Holiday, Lieutenant John*, Letter from, to General Greene, - - - - - 616
- Holland*, apparent paradox in the Government of, - 29  
 Goods smuggled from, - - - - - 152  
 Government of, examined, - - - - - 752
- Holland, Lord*, conduct of, attacked, - - - - 48
- Hollingsworth, Levi*, Report from, at New-London, 538
- Hollingsworth, Jesse*, Letter to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 883, 1080, 1131
- Hollingsworth, Charles*, resignation of, - - - 1445  
 Reappointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Independent Company, - - - - - 1449
- Hollister, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Holmer, Sergeant*, promoted by Lee, - - - - 406
- Holme, Benjamin*, appointed Paymaster of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1623
- Holmes, Uriel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871
- Holmes, Jonathan*, appointed a Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1433
- Holmes, William*, proposal of, to Baltimore Committee, - - - - - 1460
- Holmes, Jonathan*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1642
- Holstead, Latimer*, Clerk of Norfolk Committee, - 984
- Holt, Lord Chief Justice*, compliment to, - - - 35
- Holt, Timothy*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Holton, William*, Petition of, referred to the Board of War, - - - - - 1723
- Homan, Robert*, Deposition of, - - - - - 573
- Honan, Mr.*, Deputy Commissary, complaints against, 674
- Honeywood, Sir Filmer*, sentiments of, - - - 105
- Hook*, arrival of men-of-war at the, - - - - 671  
 Further arrivals at the, - - - - - 709  
 Information confirmed from the, - - - - 715  
 Enemy's Fleet at the, - - - - - 1134, 1143

- Hooper's Straits*, Enemy's operations at, - - 1209  
*Hoops, Robert*, appointed Brigade-Major of New-Jersey, - - - 1657  
*Hope*, arrival in England of Transport, - - 576  
*Hope*, capture of Ordnance Store-ship, - - 729  
*Hope, Thomas*, proclaimed disaffected in Virginia, - 984  
*Hopen, Ambrose*, appointed a Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Hopewell, William*, elected Major of Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - 1490  
*Hopkins, Mr.*, against Colonel Barré's Motion, - 360  
*Hopkins*, armed schooner, - - - 410  
*Hopkins, Jared*, Letter to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 445  
*Hopkins, Stephen*, Letter from, to Governour Cooke, 467  
 Letter to, from Commodore Hopkins, - - 764  
*Hopkins, Colonel Mark*, relates a Tory Plot, - 574  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - 582  
*Hopkins, Commodore*, Letter from the President of Congress to, - - - 409, 551, 972  
 Orders of, to Paul Jones, - - 418, 820, 844  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - 430, 551  
 Letter from, to Captain Biddle, 430, 539, 931  
 Letter from, to Lieutenant Hinman, - - 431  
 Applies to Rhode-Island for cannon, - - 529  
 Washington loses hope of cannon from, - 534  
 Is refused the cannon applied for, - - 538  
 Correspondence of, with Shaw, - - 539, 555  
 Correspondence of, with Governour Trumbull, - - - 540, 601  
 Correspondence of, with Walter Spooner, - 540  
 Correspondence of, with John Collins, - 540  
 Correspondence of, with Captain Saltonstall, 556  
 Correspondence of, with Kenneth MacCloud, 617  
 Complaints against, - - - 885  
 Orders from, to Lieutenant Hacker, - - 902  
 Orders from, to Captains Biddle and Whipple, - - - 931, 949, 972  
 Letter from, to the Fleet Agent, - - 972  
 Report from, to the Marine Committee, - 979  
 Letter from, to General Greene, - - 998  
 Orders of, to his Captains, - - - 999  
 Letter to, from Captain Biddle, - - - 1126  
*Hopkins, Reuben*, appointed a Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - 1070  
*Hopkins, Solomon*, nominated Quartermaster New-York Militia, - - - 1318  
*Hopkins, Samuel*, permitted to visit Is. Youngs in jail, 1357  
*Hopkins, Joshua*, ordered for trial in Connecticut, - 1541  
*Hopkins, John*, appointed Captain of a Frigate, - 1699  
*Hops, Ensign*, gallantry of, in battle, - - 828  
*Horry, Colonel Daniel*, application of, for Salt, - 903  
 His Regiment refuses to go to Sullivan's Island, - - - 1190  
*Horse*, three Regiments of, ordered from Connecticut to New-York, - - - 1223  
 Virginia raises four Troops of, - - - 1531  
 Ordinance for raising six Troops more of, in Virginia, - - - 1556  
 Lee is permitted to subsist Volunteers of, - 1673  
*Horton, Dr. J.*, appointed Surgeon of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1634  
*Hortwick, John*, examined and restored to favour in New-Jersey, - - - 1654  
*Hospital*, estimate of, for the Canadas, - - 418  
 Want of, at Fort Constitution, - - - 608  
 Dr. Morgan's Remarks on the Canada, - 1069  
 Director-General's Orders respecting, - 1271  
 Virginia Convention appoint a Committee to prepare, - - - 1533  
 Report of Committee on, - - - 1572  
 The Palace appropriated for, - - - 1573  
 Congress determine to establish an, in Virginia, - - - 1673  
*Hostages*, British Peers given up as, at Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, - - - 138  
*House, Simeon*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Houseman, Jacob*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1664  
*Howard, J. B.*, Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Howe, General*, Colonel Barré compliments, - - 40  
 Remarks on the appointment of, - - 293  
 Retreat of, from Boston, explained, - - 362  
 Motion for copies of Despatches to, - - 364  
 Comments on the Commission granted to, - 367  
 Letter from, to Lord Germaine, - - - 431, 698, 707, 728, 766  
 Proclamation of, at Halifax, - - - 513  
 His satisfaction at the appointment of his brother, - - - 730  
 Letter to, from Lord Germaine, - - 803, 1003  
 Colonel Campbell's Letter to, - - - 981  
 Report of his sailing for the Hook, - - 1111  
 Reported arrival of, - - - 1124  
 Lands on Staten-Island, - - - 1262  
*Howe, Lord*, supports Lord North's Bill, - - 189  
 Opposes a motion for Inquiry, - - - 270  
 Remarks on appointment of, - - - 293  
 Remarks on Commission granted to, - - 367  
 And his brother Spies, not Commissioners, - 385  
 News of his appointment reaches America, - 501  
 Satisfaction expressed by his brother at, - 730  
 Letter from, to Dr. Franklin, - - - 1000  
 His Circular and declaration, - - - 1001  
*Howe, General Robert*, Enemy land on the Plantation of, - - - 432  
 Extract of a Letter to, - - - 612  
*Howell, Jacob S.*, employed to inspect Powder-Mills, 663  
*Howell, Edmund*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - 1440  
*Howell, Ebenezer*, appointed a Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1629  
*Howell, Elliot*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1632  
*Hubbard, George*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Hubbard, Oliver*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Hubbell, Ephraim*, Proceedings of the New-Fairfield (Connecticut) Committee in relation to, - 798  
*Hubbell, Shadrach*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Hubbell, W. G.*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Hudson River*, Report on the Obstructions of, - 1359  
 Washington's reply to the New-York Congress on, - - - 1401  
*Huger, Colonel*, sent with a Flag to enemy's Fleet, 1186  
 His Regiment offer to work at Fort Sullivan, 1192  
*Hughes, Hugh*, appointed Assistant Quartermaster-General, - - - 428  
*Hughes, Men.*, appointed Commissary New-Jersey, 1640  
*Hughes, Daniel and Samuel*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 1256  
*Hughes, Thomas*, petitions the Virginia Convention, 1586  
 Petition rejected, - - - 1604  
*Hull, Miles*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, 874  
*Hurlbert, John*, Lieutenant-Colonel of Minute Regiment, - - - 628  
*Hurlbert, James*, sentenced for desertion, - - 1148  
*Hulet, Townsend*, Order for arrest of, - - - 1360  
*Hulse, Henry*, Deposition of, - - - 570  
*Hume, Lieutenant Robert*, his attack on the Roebuck, - - - 498  
 Commands the armed-boat Ranger, - - 668  
*Humiliation and Fasting*, Day of, appointed, - 478  
*Humphreys, Cornelius*, elected Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1392  
*Hunberger, Thomas*, Loan to, for making Powder, - 652  
*Hungary*, prohibitory Edict of the Queen of, - 443  
*Hunn, John*, Privateer commission given to, - - 1296  
*Hunt, William*, Certificate of, - - - 419  
*Hunt, John*, appointed Captain of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1623  
*Hunt, Colonel Stephen*, Resignation of, - - - 1643  
*Hunter, Elijah*, recommended as a Captain of Grenadiers, - - - 585  
 So appointed by the New-York Congress, - 1345  
*Hunter, David, Sen. and Jun.*, Depositions of, - 985  
*Hunter, John*, appointed Lieutenant of "Caledonian Rangers," - - - 1430

*Hunter, Andrew*, appointed Chaplain of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1632  
*Hunterdon*, (New-Jersey,) Order for arresting Insurgents in, - - - - - 1631  
*Huntington, Colonel*, President of a General Court-Martial, - - - - - 427  
 Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - 723, 1235  
*Huntington, Joshua*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Hurd, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Hurd, Nathan*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Hurlbut, John*, Chairman of Alford Committee, - 802  
*Hurley, William*, acquitted by Court-Martial, - 1270  
*Hussey, Mr.*, seconds the Previous Question in House of Commons, - - - - - 247  
*Huston, Captain W. C.*, Resignation of, in New-Jersey, - - - - - 1664  
*Huston, Dr.*, Pay of, stopped by Congress, - - 1725  
*Hutchins, Thomas*, Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, 1140  
*Hutchinson, Governour*, advice of, deceptive, - 27  
 Is reprehended in the House of Commons, - 28  
*Hutchinson, Colonel*, Regiment of, employed, - 401  
*Hutton, Thomas*, employed by New-Jersey to search for Lead-Mines, - - - - - 1655  
 Makes a Report to the Convention, - - 1665  
*Hyatt, Captain Ezekiel*, Company of, paid, - - 1424  
*Hyde, William*, elected Lieutenant-Colonel of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1491  
*Hyer, Jacob*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1660  
*Hylton, John*, Memorial of, to New-York Congress, 1396  
*Ignorance*, instances of, in Administration, - - 29  
*Indemnity*, Act of, promised by Lord North, - - 58  
 Notice of a Motion to introduce a Bill of, - 88  
 Bill of, discussed in the House of Lords, - 90  
 Conduct of Ministers as to that of 1766, - 95  
 The King's Speech referring to, read, - 186  
*Independence*, the Ministry, the prompters of, - 12  
 Comment on, in the House of Commons, - 18  
 Said to be the aim of Congress, - - - 23  
 Not the avowed object of Congress, - - 57  
 Mr. Penn's opinion of, - - - - - 125  
 Denied to be the aim of the Colonies, - 153  
 Lord Mansfield's views of, - - - 167  
 Mr. Burke on the American meaning of, - 177  
 Bishop of Peterborough's ideas of, - - 336  
 Curious definition of, - - - - - 390  
 General Lee's anxiety for Declaration of, - 407  
 Essay of J. R. upon, - - - - - 399  
 J. Adams's Letter to Mrs. Adams on, - 488, 1232  
 Sense of Philadelphia County upon, - - 498  
 Opinions in England concerning, - - 505  
 Gerry's Letters to Warren upon, - 517, 1067  
 Vote of Watertown, Mass., on, - - - 532  
 Vote of Walpole, Mass., on, - - - 533  
 Vote of New-Salem, Mass., on, - - - 540  
 Instructions of Boston, touching, - - 557  
 Instructions of Malden, touching, - - 602  
 Vote of Brunswick, Mass., - - - 603  
 Aristides to the People, on, - - - 629  
 Silence of the New-York Convention on the subject of, - - - - - 633  
 Vote of Stockbridge, Mass., upon, - - 649  
 Vote of Pittsfield, Mass., upon, - - 649  
 Vote of several Towns of the Colony of Massachusetts upon, - - - - - 698-706  
 The Mechanicks of New-York declare for, - 725  
 Maryland Council of Safety deny the rising of the People for, - - - - - 755  
 "A Watchman" on the necessity of, - - 787  
 Congress postpones the Question on, - - 813  
 A Committee appointed to prepare a Declaration of, - - - - - 814  
 New-York Congress to their Delegates on, - 814  
 Unanimity of Massachusetts in favour of, 829, 845  
 Maryland Council of Safety refer the question of, to Convention, - - - - 883  
 Sense of Pennsylvania Conference on, 961, 1067  
 Draft of a Declaration of, by the same, - 962

*Independence*,—  
 "Republicus" on the necessity of, - - 1131  
 Committee of the whole Congress determine on, - - - - - 1195  
 Nine Colonies vote for, - - - - - 1212  
 New-York Congress resolve they have no authority for, - - - - - 1395  
 New-Jersey resolves to support the Declaration of, - - - - - 1648  
 Congress refer Resolutions on, to Committee of the Whole, - - - - - 1700  
 Declaration of, unanimously passed, - - 1729  
*India*, invasion of, before the French encroachments, 38  
*Indiana, Company*, Claims of the, - - - 754  
*Indians*, policy of the French towards the, - 38  
 Less savage than British Ministers, - 133  
 Lord North charges the Americans with first employing, - - - - - 187  
 Conduct of, in North-Carolina, - - - 431  
 Uncertainty concerning the Northern, - 475  
 Caution against insulting or abusing, - 493  
 Three hundred join the enemy under Captain Forster, - - - - - 494  
 Acknowledged as allies of Great Britain, - 497  
 Talk of the Onondaga and other, - - - 502  
 A number of join Sir John Johnson, - - 511  
 Intelligence of, from Pittsburgh, - - 541  
 Delicacy of Washington respecting the, - 544  
 Traders with, stopped at the German Flats, - 574  
 Proposed visit of, to Philadelphia, - - 578  
 Western Frontiers threatened by, - - 692  
 Letter from Chiefs to Henry Wisner, - - 710  
 A Truckmaster wanted for the Penobscot, - 712  
 Howe promises to engage the Six Nations, - 729  
 Congress give authority for employing, - 742  
 German Flats threatened with attack by, 762, 796  
 Washington leaves a deputation of, in Philadelphia, - - - - - 769  
 Schuyler's negotiations with, - - - 819  
 Resolutions of Albany Commissioners relating to, - - - - - 914  
 Return of Deputation of, from Philadelphia to New-York, - - - - - 927  
 Arnold's Report of a Conference with, - 977  
 Schuyler's Conference with the Oneida, - 977  
 Washington sends to Schuyler Resolves of Congress on, - - - - - 992  
 Engagement with, not approved by Washington, - - - - - 1011  
 Effect of the Canada disasters upon the, - 1033  
 Gordon's scheme for personating, - - 1042  
 Washington's views concerning, confirmed by Congress, - - - - - 106  
 Inlistment of Mohegan and Stockbridge, stopped, - - - - - 1111  
 Conduct of, in Ninety-Six District, South-Carolina, - - - - - 1229  
 Virginia Convention resolve to engage a number of, - - - - - 1532  
 Virginia Convention postpone the execution of their Resolve, - - - - - 1543  
 Deputies of, admitted before Congress, - 1687  
 Presents granted to, by Congress, - - 1693  
 Washington authorized to employ two thousand, - - - - - 1695  
 Called before Congress to hear a speech, - 1701  
*Information*, on oath, against McDonald, the Miner, 504  
*Ingersoll, Deodat*, proclaimed an enemy, - - 802  
*Ingersoll, Simeon*, appointed Lieutenant of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Ingratitude*, charge of, against America, refuted, - 38  
*Inhabitants*, measures of the New-York Congress to take the census of, - - - - - 1328  
 Form prescribed for Return of, - - - 1329  
 North-Carolina orders a Census of, to be taken,  
*Inlistment*, bad effects of short, - - - 589  
 Form of, established in Connecticut, - 727, 875  
 Term of, made indefinite by Congress, - 1008  
 Form of, proposed in Nova-Scotia, - - 1043  
*Innes, Mr. William*, Speech of, in the House of Commons on the Estimates, - - - - - 147

- Inoculation*, Arnold advises, in the Army, - - 579  
 Forbidden by Putnam in General Orders, - - 635  
*Inquiry*, Schuyler asks for a Court of, - - 609  
 Court of, on Lieutenant Merrill, - - 697  
 Washington replies to General Schuyler's request for, - - 770  
 Opinion of Court of, in the case of Captain Copp, - - 969  
 Colonel Hazen asks for a Court of, - - 1105  
 Congress order, into conduct of Officers in Canada, - - 1719  
*Inslow, Daniel*, complaint against, - - 1422  
 Brought before the New-York Congress and reprimanded, - - 1423  
*Instructions*, to sundry Committees in the House of Commons, - - 76  
 General Conway's motion for Howe's, - 380  
 Schuyler's, to James Price, - - 414  
 To the Delegates of Buckingham, Virginia, Maryland Convention's, to Deputies in Congress, - - 463  
 Pennsylvania Assembly's, to their Deputies in Congress, - - 518, 755, 862  
 Washington's, to Putnam, - - 533  
 Of Town of Boston to their Representatives, - 556  
 Of Town of Malden to their Representatives, - 602  
 To the Commissary, &c., at Fort-Island, - 656  
 To the Pennsylvania Ship's Husband, - 661  
 To Captain Reed, for the government of the Navy, - - 667  
 Of Scituate, Mass., to their Representatives, - 699  
 Of Acton, Mass., to their Representatives, - 702  
 Of Topsfield, Mass., to their Representatives, - 703  
 Sullivan's, to General Thompson, - - 923  
 Of Charles County, Md., to their Delegates, - 1018  
 Of Talbot County, Md., to their Delegates, - 1019  
 Washington's to General Gates, - - 1052  
 To Captain Henry Dougherty, - - 1291  
 New-Jersey's, to her Delegates in Congress, - 1628  
 Georgia's, to her Delegates in Congress, - 1674  
*Insurgents*, Ministerial ideas of, - - 37  
 Resolve of New-Jersey concerning her, - 1630  
*Intercourse*, Lord North's Bill to prohibit, - 186  
*Interest*, Resolve of Maryland Convention relating to, 1504  
*Inventory*, Prize, taken by Captain Mugford, - 495  
 Of things taken in the Dock and Harbour of Boston, - - 680  
 Of Prize-ships Lord Howe and George, - 1113  
 Of Prize-brig Annabella, - - 1114  
 New-Jersey orders, of absconding persons' estates, - - 1657  
*Invoice*, of Ordnance Stores sent from Boston to New-York, - - 728  
*Ireland*, three to one on the side of America, - 31  
 Motion on Message to Parliament of, - - 258  
 Parallel between America and, - - 131, 134  
 Mr. Conolly's picture of, - - 258  
*Irisham, Lord*, on the Message to the Irish Parliament, 261  
 On the German Treaties, - - 278  
 On the Resolutions for Supplies, - - 319  
 In support of Mr. Sawbridge's Motion, - 375  
*Irwin, Francis*, honourably acquitted of disaffection, - 722  
*Irwin, Matthew*, Draft in favour of, - - 939  
*Irwin, Colonel*, taken prisoner at Trois Rivières, 828, 975  
 Carleton's mention of, - - 1002  
*Isham, John, Jun.*, appointed Captain of the Connecticut Militia, - - 874  
*Isle-aux-Noix*, Arnold hopes to make stand at, - 649  
 The Canada Army retreat to, - - 1071  
 Sullivan's account of the retreat to, - - 1103  
 Sullivan's Report to Schuyler from, - - 1201  
*Islip, N. Y.*, Census of Inhabitants of, - - 1243  
*Ives, Noah*, appointed Captain of the Connecticut Militia, - - 874  
*Ivins, Moses*, Order for arrest of, by the New-Jersey Congress, - - 1630  
 Petition of, to the Congress, - - 1633  
 Is made to give bond, - - 1634  
 A fine is imposed upon, - - 1665  
*Jacket, Richard*, appointed Lieutenant of the New-York Grenadiers, - - 1345  
*Jackson, John*, makes return of Officers in Goshen, 1350  
*Jackson, George*, appointed Ensign of the Maryland Militia, - - 1473  
*Jacobs, John*, appointed Ensign of the North-Carolina Militia, - - 1444  
*Jacobson, Christian*, Chairman of the Richmond, (N. Y.) Committee, - - 438  
*Jacquet, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of the Pennsylvania Rifles, - - 851  
*Jailer*, punishable for escape of Prisoners, - - 1403  
*Jamaica, N. Y.*, Proceedings of the Committee of, 637  
 Asks a Loan from New-York Congress, - 715  
*James*, encroachments of King, - - 54  
 Held up as a warning example, - - 114  
*James, Richard*, appointed Major by Virginia Convention, - - 1518  
*Jameson, John*, elected Captain of Virginia Horse, - 1565  
*Jamison, John*, President of Meeting of Privates at Philadelphia, - - 568  
*Jansen, Cornelius T.*, appointed Captain by Congress, 1722  
*Jay, John*, one of the Secret Committee, - - 620  
*Jaycocks, Charles*, Commissary of North-Carolina Militia, - - 1454  
*Jeffery, Edward*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - 873  
*Jencks, John*, Moderator at Providence Town-Meeting, - - 697  
*Jenifer, D. of St. Thomas*, President of Maryland Council of Safety, - - 1046  
 Rechosen President of Maryland Council of Safety, - - 1465  
*Jenifer, ———*, (of Maryland,) bravery of, on Sullivan's Island, - - 1184  
*Jenkins, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - 1473  
*Jenkinson, Mr.*, supports Lord Barrington's Resolutions, - - 154  
 Mr. Burke replies to, - - 157  
 Reply of, to Mr. T. Townshend, - - 195  
 Reply of, to Mr. Fox, - - 238  
 Mr. Luttrell makes severe attack on, - - 246  
*Jennings, Jacob*, appointed Surgeon of New-Jersey Militia, - - 1658  
*Jerry, Negro*, a story of "American Cruelty," - 220  
*Jesuits*, numerous in America, - - 83  
*Jewell, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of New-York Militia, - - 1350  
*Jewett, Joseph*, Clerk to Joint Committee of Westford, - - 712  
*Jobs*, examples of Army, - - 133  
*John, King*, compelled to listen to a Congress at Runnymede, - - 140  
*Johnson, Thomas*, President of Maryland Convention, - - 567  
 Letter to, from Colonel Smallwood, - - 1255  
 Elected Deputy to Congress, - - 1499  
*Johnson, Sir John*, Order for arrest of, - - 447  
 Proofs of hostile intentions of, - - 480  
 Order for seizure of, - - 493  
 Colonel Dayton fails in the attempt to take, 511  
 Supposed escape of, to Niagara, - - 581  
 Connection of, with the Indians, - - 609  
 Reported "at the head of his Scotch Gang," 633  
 General Schuyler's Letters to, and Lady, 642, 643  
 His Letter to Schuyler, - - 644  
 His Lady is ordered to be removed to Albany, 647  
 Infamous conduct of, exposed, - - 648  
 Washington approves of Dayton's watching, 768  
 His Lady is detained as a Hostage, - - 913  
 His Lady complains to Washington of Schuyler, - - 930  
*Johnson, Colonel Guy*, influence of with the Indians, 729  
*Johnson, B.*, Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - 732  
*Johnson, Nathaniel*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - 874  
*Johnson, Peter*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - 874  
*Johnson, E.*, Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - 881  
 Their Reply to, - - 985

- Johnson, Captain John*, William Smith complains of, 993  
 Makes a Report to the New-York Congress, 1374  
 Is requested to apprehend Negro Will, - 1375  
*Johnson, Mrs. Anne*, compensation granted to, - 1471  
*Johnson, Thomas*, elected Brigadier-General of Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - 1490  
*Johnston, Thomas*, one of the Secret Committee, - 620  
*Johnston, James*, punished for desertion, - - 759  
*Johnston, Samuel*, Letter to, from John Penn, - 1116  
*Johnston*, Schooner, North-Carolina grants Letter of Marque to, - - - - - 1454  
*Johnston, Philip*, appointed Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1657  
*Johnstone, Governour*, Reply of, to Sir Adam Ferguson, - - - - - 25  
 Arraigns the conduct of Administration, - 49  
 His arguments are commended, - - - 54  
 He objects to the Militia Bill, - - - 86  
 Replies to Lord North, - - - - 88  
 Speech of, on Sir J. Lowther's Motion, - 108  
 His Remarks on the treatment of Mr. Penn, 155  
 Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - 191, 205  
 His Motion relating to Georgia, - - - 207  
 Speech of, on the motion to postpone Lord North's Bill, - - - - 236  
 Speech of, on Alderman Oliver's Motion, - 247  
 Defends the conduct of Americans at Bunker-Hill, - - - - - 254  
 His squibs upon Ministers, - - - 263, 266  
 Supports the motion for Inquiry, - - 266  
 Opposes the hire of Foreign Troops, - - 284  
 Utters a philippick against Administration, - 289  
 Supports Mr. Luttrell's motion on the Navy, 313  
 Is interrupted by Lord North, - - - 315  
 Is severe upon Contractors, - - - 317  
 Reprobrates the Minister for his Rum-Contract, - - - - 384, 386  
*Johnstone, Mr. J.*, supports Mr. Luttrell's Motion, - 142  
 Seconds Governour Johnstone's Motion relating to Georgia, - - - - 208  
 Replies to Lord Barrington, - - - 288  
*Jolly, John*, Captain of Maryland Militia, - - 1140  
*Jolliffe, Mr.*, supports the Address, - - - 45  
 Is in favour of the German Treaties, - - 283  
*Jones, Captain John Paul*, Admiral's Orders to, - 418,  
 820, 844, 972  
 Letter from, to Joseph Hewes, - - - 511  
 Letter from, to Colonel Tillinghast, - - 980  
*Jones, Eliakim*, suspected of joining the enemy, - 570  
*Jones, Gilbert*, reports from Oyster-Bay Committee, 617  
*Jones, Owen*, resigns Treasurership of Pennsylvania, 854  
*Jones, Nathaniel*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Jones, Captain Gabriel*, charge of, against B. Grymes, 983  
*Jones, Dr. John*, gives certificate to Dr. Adams, - 1235  
*Jones, Samuel*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1444  
*Jones, Maurice*, appointed a Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1450  
 Resignation of, - - - - - 1455  
*Jones, John C.*, appointed Assistant Clerk to Maryland Convention, - - - - 1487  
*Jones, Lewelling*, elected Captain of Virginia Horse, 1565  
*Jones, James*, elected Cornet of Virginia Horse, - 1568  
*Jones, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1661  
*Jouet, Chevalier*, limited to boundaries on parole, - 1655  
*Journals*, House of Commons, for 18th March, 1698, read, - - - - - 109  
*J. R.*, Essay of, on Independence, - - - 399  
 Supplement to Essay of, - - - 400  
 On the Election of Delegates, - - - 798  
*Jud, Jesse*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, 873  
*Judson, Noah*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Jury*, Trial by, the essential right of a British subject, 26  
 Eulogy upon the Institution, - - - 29  
*Justice*, New-Jersey provides for the maintenance of, 1638  
*Justinian*, Edward called the English, - - - 141  
*Karanduaan*, name given to Hancock by the Six Nations, - - - - - 1701  
*Kearl, John*, examined by the New-York Committee, 1167  
*Kearney, Michael*, (a prisoner,) limited to bounds on parole, - - - - - 1644  
*Kearney, Philip*, (a prisoner,) limited to bounds on parole, - - - - - 1644  
*Kelsey, Stephen*, paid for attending the New-York Committee, - - - - - 1428  
*Kemp's Landing*, a Council decide to abandon, - 407  
*Kennedy, Captain*, (prisoner,) enlarged on parole, - 1644  
*Kent County, Maryland*, Letters to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 421, 1091  
 Pay to Militia Officers in, - - - 1479  
 Appointment of Officers for, - - - 1492  
 Judges of Election for, - - - 1497  
*Kent, Colonel James*, Letter from Maryland Council of Safety to, - - - - 1257  
 Elected Colonel of Maryland Flying-Camp, 1490  
*Kent, Jacob*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-York Militia, - - - - 1414  
*Kentucky*, Henderson claim to land in, - - - 752  
 Memorial from Settlers on the River, - - 1573  
*Keppel, Admiral*, his attack on the Admiralty, - 101  
*Ker, John*, Moderator at a Meeting of the Church of Scotland, - - - - - 603  
*Kerlin, John*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1636  
*Kernaghan, James*, appointed a Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - 1316  
*Kerr, John*, appointed a Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1466  
*Ketcham, Joshua*, one of Committee of Huntington, 617  
*Ketchum, Isaac*, Testimony of, in the case of Hickey, 1085  
 Petition of, to the New-York Congress, - 1187  
 Undergoes examination, - - - 1302  
 Ordered to be put in irons, - - - 1343  
 A visiter permitted to see him in Jail, - - 1350  
 Brought before Congress again on petition, - 1410  
 The information given by, - - - 1411  
 Corrects his testimony as to Colonel Webb, 1421  
*Kettletas, Peter*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Horse, - - - - - 1339  
*Ketner, Henry*, asks pardon of Berks County, Pennsylvania, - - - - 907  
*Kilbey, Esper*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1444  
*Kilbey, William T.*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1444  
*Kilborn, Jonathan*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Killbreath, Hugh*, punished for desertion, - - 759  
*Killegrove, Henry*, Petition of, to New-York Congress, - - - - 1354  
*Kilty, John*, elected Ensign Maryland Flying-Camp, 1503  
*Kimball, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Kinchin*, defeat of the Americans at, - - - 576  
*King*, the Speaker's Address to the, at the close of the Session, - - - - 388  
*King, Alexander*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*King, Captain John*, (of N. C.), suspended from command, - - - - - 1447  
*King-William, Virginia*, Report on Election in, - 1527  
*King, Joseph*, appointed Adjutant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1640  
*King-and-Queen, Virginia*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - - 881  
*King's peace*, Lord Mansfield's definition of the, - 339  
*King's District, New-York*, suspicions of Tory Plot in, - - - - - 438  
 Unanimous vote of, for Independence, - 1056  
*King's Ships*, Plan to prevent annoyance from the, 563  
*King's, County, New-York*, appointments made by Committee of, - - - - 974  
 List of suspected persons in, - - - 1152  
 Deputies from, to Provincial Congress, - 1310  
 Persons holding office from the King in, - 1369  
*King's Bridge*, Fortifications ordered at, - - 992  
 General Mifflin ordered to repair to, - - 1270  
*Kingdom*, what is meant by "within the," - - 91  
 Lord Weymouth's definition of, - - - 94



- Kings*, less to be blamed than their advisers, - - 33  
 Divine authority of, ridiculed, - - - 35  
 Fate of sundry, referred to, - - - 244  
*Kinney, Captain*, cited before New-York Congress, - 1636  
 Examined and exonerated, - - - 1646  
*Kinsey, Samuel*, Testimony of, against Thomas Lloyd, 1464  
*Kirkland, Moses*, a company appointed to retake, - 408  
 Rigour to Prisoners consequent on escape of, 434  
 Jailer of Philadelphia ordered to be examined  
 in relation to, - - - - 656  
*Kirkland, Samuel*, important information from, 762, 764  
*Kirmovan, Chevalier de*, introduced to Dr. Franklin, 1040  
 Receives employment as Engineer, - - 1300  
 Is strongly recommended for appointment, - 1726  
*Kirtland, Martin*, promotion of, in Connecticut, - 1225  
*Kirtland, Daniel*, appointed Ensign of the Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - - 1225  
*Kitts, Daniel*, sentence of, postponed, - - - 637  
*Knight, Daniel*, suspected of supplying the enemy, - 1034  
*Knowlton, Daniel*, appointed Ensign of the Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - - 874  
*Knox, Colonel Henry*, Correspondence of, with Lieu-  
 tenant-Colonel Burbeck, - - - - 425  
 Return of his Artillery Regiment, - - - 527  
 Is ordered to inspect the Highlands, - - 534  
 Excused on account of his duties at New-York, 584  
 His Regiment is augmented, - - - - 892  
 Return of his Artillery, &c., - - - - 920  
*Kortwright, Lawrence*, offers cannon for sale, - - 1433  
 Washington agrees to take a portion from, - 1435  
*Lachine*, operations of Arnold at, - - - - 595  
 Washington's opinion of a post at, - - - 928  
*La Corne, St. Luc*, a prisoner at Esopus, - - - 609  
 Washington advises the removal of, - - - 769  
*Lacy, Thaddeus*, appointed Captain of the Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Lacy, Josiah*, appointed Lieutenant of the Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Lady Washington*, brave defence of Privateer, - 496  
 Honourable mention of Captain Cunningham,  
 of the, - - - - 602  
*Lake Champlain*, anxiety to keep the mastery of, - 587  
 Preparations for defence of, - - - - 480  
 Schuyler's efforts to increase the force on, - 1074  
*Lamb, James*, Aid to General Schuyler, - - - 640  
 Return of Provisions from, - - - - 763  
*Lamb, Mrs. Catharine*, Memorial of, - - - - 839  
*Lame, Derick*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey  
 Militia, - - - - 1639  
*Lancashire*, sense of the Freeholders of, - - - 34  
 Politicks of, ridiculed, - - - - 35  
*Lancaster*, Petition from Merchants of, - - - 74  
 The People's invitation to the House of, - 140  
*Lancaster (Pa.) Battalion*, vote to support Congress, 786  
*Land Office*, the Proprietary's, held open in Mary-  
 land, - - - - 740  
*Lands*, Resolves of Virginia Convention relating to, 1044  
 Resolves of Virginia Convention on settle-  
 ment of Indian, - - - - 1588  
 Commissioners appointed to inquire into claims  
 for, - - - - 1610  
*Langdon, John*, Letter from, to Washington, - - 501  
 Superintends the building of a frigate, - - 698  
 Mr. Whipple's Letters to, 1021-1028, 1030, 1050  
 J. Bartlett's Letters to, 1021, 1025-6, 1028, 1195  
 Is made Navy Agent for New-Hampshire, - 1195  
 Letter from, referred to Secret Committee, - 1674  
 Appointed Agent for Prizes in New-Hamp-  
 shire, - - - - 1721  
*Lanning, Ralph*, appointed Lieutenant of the New-  
 Jersey Militia, - - - - 1623  
*Lansing, John, Jun.*, Garrison Return from, - - 582  
 Extract of a Letter from, to Captain Varick, 942  
*La Prairie*, Arnold's Letter from, - - - - 930  
*Lark*, sloop, sold as prize by Virginia Convention, 1592  
*Latham, William*, promotion of, in the Connecticut  
 Militia, - - - - 1225  
*Latham, Hubbard*, shot at and wounded by a sentinel,  
 New-York Congress report the fact to Put-  
 nam, - - - - 1350  
 Putnam reports the arrest of the sentinel, - 1351  
*Lattimer, Jonathan*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of  
 the Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Laverswyler, Jacob*, appointed Quartermaster of the  
 Pennsylvania Militia, - - - - 851  
*Lawrence, Major*, the hero of Tritchtopoly, - - 38  
*Lawrence, Jonathan*, Letter from, to the New-York  
 Congress, - - - - 584  
 His wife sells Tea in violation of law, - - 638  
*Lawrence, Oliver*, recommended for appointment in  
 New-York, - - - - 1070  
*Lawrence, Lieutenant Jacob*, Letter from, to New-  
 York Congress, - - - - 1340  
*Lawrence, Dr. John*, ordered by New-Jersey to give  
 parole, - - - - 1640  
 Appears before the Congress and signs, - - 1641  
 Is ordered to remove to Morristown, - - 1644  
 Ladies of Perth-Amboy petition to retain, - 1647  
 The Congress persist in their order, - - 1647  
*Lawyers*, reprobated and eulogized, - - - - 43  
 A prayer to be delivered from, in Nova-Scotia, 64  
*Lay, Elias*, appointed Lieutenant of Row-Galley in  
 Connecticut, - - - - 1086  
*Laybourn, Bowers*, sentenced for desertion, - - 1144  
*Lead*, means taken to collect, in Philadelphia, - 476  
 Want of in Camp at Sorel, - - - - 594  
 Great demand for at New-York, - - - 563  
 Efforts of Philadelphia to procure, - - - 658  
 Earnest appeal of Congress for, - - - - 740  
 New-York Congress order windows to be strip-  
 ped of, - - - - 1440  
 Resolves of the New-Jersey Congress to pro-  
 cure, - - - - 1646  
 Resolves of the Connecticut Assembly in re-  
 lation to, - - - - 878  
 Price of, fixed by the Connecticut Committee  
 of Safety, - - - - 1223  
*Lead Mines*, Congress asks for a Report on, - 1379, 1695  
 Condemned Negroes sent to, in Virginia, - 1540  
*Leary, Captain John*, proposition of, - - - - 1012  
 Appointed Captain of the New-York Horse, 1339  
*Leary, William*, examined before the New-York Com-  
 mittee, - - - - 1154  
 Appointed Major of the New-York Militia, - 1359  
*Leather Breeches*, Smallwood's Regiment dressed in, 566  
 Maryland orders, for all her Troops, - - 1467  
*Leaver, John*, Passport granted to, by the New-York  
 Congress, - - - - 1431  
*Lebanon*, Connecticut Committee of Safety meet at, 649  
*Lebanon, Pa.*, Letter from Committee of, to Board of  
 War, - - - - 1083  
*Ledger, Dr.*, recommended as Regimental Surgeon, 493  
*Ledyard, Ebenezer*, Commissary for Groton, - - 657  
*Ledyard, William*, appointed Captain of Matrosses,  
 Connecticut, - - - - 1225  
*Lee, General Charles*, Burgoyne's Letter to, spoken  
 of, - - - - 79  
 Complimented by Mr. Burke, - - - - 100  
 Inquiry how the Commissioners are to treat  
 with, - - - - 382  
 Secret expedition of, - - - - 390  
 Notice of his return from it, - - - - 392  
 Letter from, to Hancock, - - - - 403, 720  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - - 405, 420, 1183  
 Letter from, to Richard Henry Lee, - - - 407  
 Letter from, to Brigadier-General Lewis, - 721  
 Letter from, to Edmund Pendleton, - - 721, 1129  
 Letter to, from Thomas Burke, - - - - 403  
 He orders the seizure of Governour Eden, - 736  
 Account of his operations in the South, - 1017  
 His Letter to Gates, from Charlestown, - 1128  
 His account of the attack on Fort Sullivan, - 1129  
 His correspondence with Colonel Moultrie, - 1186  
 His Official Letter to the President of Con-  
 gress, - - - - 1205  
 Discussion on a Letter from, in the Virginia  
 Convention, - - - - 1515  
 His proposition acted on in the Virginia Con-  
 vention, - - - - 1518  
 Further Resolves on, in Virginia Convention, 1557  
 Letter from, read in Congress and referred, - 1670  
 His scheme is approved by Congress, - - 1672

- Lee, Richard H.*, Letter to, from General Lee, - 407  
Letter from, to Washington, - 834  
*Lee, Arthur*, a Letter supposed to be from, - 501  
Letter from, to the Secret Committee, - 685  
Dubourg's project of corresponding with, - 781  
James Lovell's Letter to, - 1076  
*Lee, Henry, Jun.*, elected Captain of Virginia Horse, 1566  
*Lee, Joseph*, fined by the New-Jersey Convention, - 1656  
*Lee*, Schooner, valuable prize by the Warren and, - 771  
*Lee, William*, an Alderman of London, - 509  
*Leech, William*, convicted of imposition, - 562  
*Lefferty, Bryan*, (prisoner,) Letter from to the President of Congress, - 446  
Enlarged on parole and bond, - 1652  
*Legend, Mr. Burke's*, of a Prince and a Lion, - 157  
*Legge, Governour*, of Nova-Scotia, a project of, - 707  
Excuse for the failure of, - 1043  
*Legion*, composition of the Britannick, - 79  
*Legislation*, the *peculium* of the Lawyer, - 43  
For America, unjust and tyrannical, - 56  
Simplest mode of, the best, - 842  
*Legislative Council*, Prayer to appoint for life in Nova-Scotia, - 63  
*Leitch, Major*, Expedition of, at Willoughby's Point, 1078  
*Lemmon, Dr. Robert*, explanation of Instructions to, - 1458  
*Lemon, Sir William*, Speech of, on Sir J. Lowther's Motion, - 117  
*Lenity*, examples of British, - 22  
*Lent, Joseph*, Sentence of, disapproved, - 637  
*Leonard, Jacob*, appointed Captain of North-Carolina Militia, - 1446  
*Leonard, John*, gives bond to New-Jersey Congress, 1634  
Fine imposed upon, - 1635  
*Letters*, (See names of writers, *passim*.)  
*Leverett, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 703  
*Levers, Robert*, Chairman of the Northampton (Pa.) Committee, - 625  
*Levy Money*, amount of, paid to Duke of Brunswick, 272  
Amount of, paid to Prince of Waldeck, - 357  
*Lewis, General Andrew*, Letter from, to President of Congress, - 458, 948  
Extract of a Letter to, - 540, 1078  
General Lee's Letter to, - 721  
*Lewis, George*, an Officer of the General's Guard, - 492  
*Lewis, John*, punished by Court-Martial, - 525  
*Lewis, John*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 874  
*Lewis, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Lewis, Charles*, appointed Colonel of Virginia Militia, - 1518  
*Lewis, Addison*, appointed Cornet of Virginia Horse, 1566  
*Lewistown (Del.) Committee*, Letter from, to President of Congress, - 808  
*Lexington*, conduct of Americans at, - 129, 361  
*Leypold, John*, Letter to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - 987  
*L'Hommedieu, Ezra*, Letter from, to the New-York Congress, - 684  
*Liberty*, definition of Civil and Religious, - 30  
The natural produce of English soil, - 37  
Lord North expresses a veneration for, - 52  
Danger to, from the Militia Bill, - 87  
The jealous spirit of, - 113  
American War in defence of, - 125  
The right of, inherent, - 139  
"The grand claim of the Americans," - 148  
Imaginary character of, sought for in America, 152  
A contention for, better than discipline, - 190  
*Liberty*, Sloop, in service of the Forts in the Highlands, - 676  
*Life-Guard*, Sloop, captured from the Tories, - 531  
Testimony in relation to Washington's, - 1058  
*Lightburn, Joseph*, owner of the sloop Betsey and Ann, - 694  
*Light Horse*, a Company of, formed at Blooming-Grove, - 585  
*Limes*, a present of, sent to Washington, - 476  
*Lincoln, Benjamin*, Letter to, from Eldad Taylor, - 574  
*Lind, Dr.*, accompanies Gates to Canada, - 1070  
*Linen*, price of, regulated in New-Jersey, - 467  
Maryland encourages the Manufacture of, - 1481, 1495, 1502  
Virginia does the same, - 1518  
*Lindsay, William*, appointed Cornet of the Virginia Horse, - 1568  
*Lindsay, James*, a seaman, award to, by Virginia Convention, - 1592  
*List*, of the Minority in the House of Lords, - 14  
Of the Minority in the House of Commons, - 46  
Of Tories gone to Long-Island, - 455  
Of Grand Jurors for Cheraaws District, South-Carolina, - 515  
Of Tory Prisoners at Fort Montgomery, 676, 1358  
Of Uncommissioned Companies in Maryland Battalions, - 732  
Of Scotch Prisoners sent to General Greene, 1055  
Of charges against Prisoners sent to Connecticut, - 1072, 1074  
Of Militia Companies in Harford, Maryland, 1140  
Of disaffected persons in New-York, - 1152, 1157  
Of Prisoners sent by Colonel Carey to General Greene, - 1183  
Of Enemy's Ships and Generals at New-York, - 1265  
Of Officers in Rifle Companies, - 1272  
Of Tories in Queen's County, New-York, - 1366  
Of New-York Firemen under Colonel Stoutenburgh, - 1408  
*Litany*, the King's name erased from the Church, in Virginia, - 1614  
*Litchfield, Connecticut*, Proceedings of Committee of, 471  
*Littleton, Massachusetts*, Meeting of Joint Committees at, - 712  
*Lively*, man-of-war, Deserters from the, - 709  
*Live-stock*, Plan of sending to Boston, ridiculed, - 129  
*Liverpool*, consistency of the People of, ridiculed, - 35  
Petition from the Merchants of, - 73  
*Liverpool*, man-of-war, beaten off by galleys, - 408  
Mr. Adams's mention of the battle with, - 429  
*Livingston, H. B.*, Aid-de-Camp to General Schuyler, - 416  
Letter from, to Washington, - 445, 536, 817  
Letter to, from R. H. Harrison, - 507  
Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 608  
Letter from, to Lord Stirling, - 818, 901  
Recommends Captain Childs, - 1413  
*Livingston, Abraham*, Letter from, to President of Congress, - 554  
Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 710  
New-York Congress take order for settling accounts of, - 1328  
Is examined touching sale of Provisions on Long-Island, - 1447  
*Livingston, John, Jun.*, accused of secreting a Fugitive, - 638  
*Livingston, Walter*, Chairman of Secret Committee at Albany, - 646  
Letter to, from Schuyler, - 648  
*Livingston, General William*, Letter to, from Washington, - 1135  
Letter from, to Washington, - 1262  
Letter to, from Edward Thomas, - 1141  
Letter from, to General H. Mercer, - 1233  
Command of New-Jersey Militia offered to, 1626  
Which he declines accepting, - 1629  
*Livingston, John W.*, sent as prisoner to New-York Congress, - 1375  
Is heard before the Congress, - 1376  
Refuses to ask pardon, and is committed, - 1377  
Recants, and prays to be discharged, - 1404  
Is discharged on parole, - 1405  
*Lloyd, J., Jun.*, authorized to take possession of an Estate, - 1330  
*Lloyd, Thomas*, cited before Baltimore Committee, - 1463  
Witnesses examined against and censure passed upon, - 1464  
*Loan Officers*, Proceedings of, stayed by New-York Congress, - 1402  
*Locke*, his doctrine of Necessity, - 96  
His doctrine of Government, - 243

- Logier, John*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, 1659
- London*, City of, petition Parliament, - - - 3, 73
- Mr. Hartley's Remarks on Petition of, - - - 354
- Gazette, "a disgrace to the Nation," - - - 359
- Gazette, "on a level with the Bruxelles," - - - 228
- Gazette, notice in, of American affairs, - - - 717
- Gazette, Sir Peter Parker's official Letter in, 1208
- Long-Island, New-York*, Plot of the Tories on, - - - 455
- Directions for completing Works on, - - - 534
- Head-Quarters of the Tories on, - - - 723
- Notice of Howe's purpose to land on, - - - 729
- Part of his Forces land on, - - - 1272
- Resolve of New-York Congress relative to Provisions on, - - - 1405
- Long-Island*, (South-Carolina,) account of operations on, - - - 1186, 1187
- Lonsdale, William*, petitions Virginia Convention for relief, - - - 1521
- Pension granted to, - - - 1580
- Lockerman, T. W.*, recommended for appointment, - 464
- Deposition of, - - - 805
- Loomis, Epaphs.*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873
- Loosley, Thomas*, Paper-maker, Petition of, - - - 615
- Lord, Lynde*, Clerk to Litchfield Committee, - - - 472
- Lord, William*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel North-Carolina Militia, - - - 1446
- Lord-Howe*, Sloop, Prisoners taken by, - - - 809
- Lord-Howe*, Prize-ship, Inventory of cargo of, - 1113
- Lords*, Proceedings of the House of, - 1, 88, 106, 118, 153, 211, 290, 319, 360
- Passage of the Militia Bill by the, - - - 87
- Losyc, Jacob*, committed to Jail in New-York, - 766
- Lott, Colonel*, examined before New-York Committee, - - - 568
- Lott, Richard*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1663
- Louden, Samuel*, complaint of, to New-York Congress, - - - 1348
- Loudoun*, (Virginia,) Proceedings of the Committee of, - - - 444, 722
- Louis XI.*, ruined the liberties of France by Militia, 86
- Louis XIV.*, the example of, referred to, - - - 141
- Lounsberry, Jeremiah*, recommended as an Ensign of Grenadiers, - - - 585
- Receives the appointment, - - - 1345
- Love, Amos*, Resignation of, - - - 1444
- Love, David*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, - 1720
- Lovell, James*, his Letter to Arthur Lee, - - - 1070
- Low, Peter*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1639
- Low, Isaac*, released from parole and suspicion, - 1665
- Lowes, Henry*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 806
- Lowrey, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1625
- Lowther, Sir James*, seconds Amendment to Address, 21
- Moves employment of Hanoverians to be contrary to law, - - - 107
- Luby, John*, punished for desertion, - - - 759
- Lucas, Robert*, complaint against, to Virginia Convention, - - - 1533
- His petition to them granted, - - - 1542
- Reconsidered and rejected, - - - 1547
- Luddington, Henry*, nominated Lieutenant-Colonel of New-York Militia, - - - 1318
- Lush, Andrew*, Petition of, to Virginia Convention rejected, - - - 1605
- Luttrell, Mr. Temple*, comments on King's Speech, 34
- His views on American affairs, - - - 139
- Closes with a motion to treat with Congress, 142
- Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - 196
- Supports Alderman Oliver's Motion, - - - 243
- His Speech and Motion on the Navy, - - - 313
- His Speech on Mr. Sawbridge's Motion, - - - 373
- Luttrell, Hon. Captain James*, defends America, - 36
- Opposes the Militia Bill, - - - 82
- Comments on Motion for Supplies, - - - 101
- Moves to amend Lord North's Bill, - 201, 203
- Opposes the hire of Foreign Troops, - - - 281
- Supports Mr. Hartley's Motion, - - - 351
- Lux, William*, Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 1034, 1115
- Lyburn, Harry*, award to, in case of sloop Olive, - 1592
- Lyle, John*, relief granted to, by Virginia Convention, 1580
- Lyman, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874
- Lynch, Michael*, committed by New-York Congress, 1406
- Transferred to Washington for trial, - - - 1410
- Lynch, John*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - - - 1269
- Lyon, Rev. James*, Letter from, to Washington, - 484
- Lyon, Lieutenant Peter*, Order for arrest of, - - - 550
- Lyon, Stephen*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874
- Lyon, Dr. William*, is refused permission to inoculate, 1460
- Lyttelton, Governour*, seconds Motion for Address, - 21
- His opinion of American Traders, - - - 201
- Opposes Colonel Barré's Motion, - - - 359
- Lyttelton, Lord*, defends the Earl of Chatham, - 7
- Replies to the Earl of Rochford, - - - 92
- On motion to examine Mr. Penn, - - - 119
- Alluded to as "The Noble Lord in Red," - 129
- His Reply to the Duke of Richmond, - - - 134
- His Speech extolled by Ministers, - - - 136
- Is called to the Privy Council, - - - 158
- Objects to the Duke of Grafton's Motion, - 161
- Is compared to Garrick by the Duke of Richmond, - - - 164
- Supports Lord North's Bill, - - - 213
- Replies to the Duke of Richmond's compliments, - - - 217
- Supports the German Treaties, - - - 309
- Contends for the right of Taxation, - - - 334
- Lytle, William*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - 1444
- Mabison, Arthur*, North-Carolina purchases Land from, - - - 1445
- Macaulay, Alexander*, declared to be disaffected, - 722
- MacCloud, Kenneth*, Letter from, to Commodore Hopkins, - - - 617
- Machias*, operations for relief of, - - - 441
- Address from, to Massachusetts Council, - 575
- Machin, Lieutenant*, Ordered to Head-Quarters, - 793
- Mackall, B.*, Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 831
- Chairman of Calvert County Committee, - 985
- Mackall, John*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - 1473
- Court-Martial ordered for trial of, - - - 1483
- Mackall, James*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - 1470
- Maclean, Lieutenant-Colonel*, complimented by General Carleton, - - - 457
- Macpherson, John*, claims to be first Naval Commander, - - - 632
- Committee of Congress report against his claim, 632
- Macworth, Mr.*, Chairman of the Committee of the Whole House of Commons, - - - 64
- His Reports as such, - - - 65, 66, 203, 204
- McAlpine*, Order for seizure of, - - - 493
- McAuley, Patrick*, honourably acquitted, - - - 722
- McBride, James*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - 1398
- McCabe, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 583
- McCallister, Lieutenant*, captured by Indians, - 1253
- McCarty, William*, Acting Deputy Quartermaster-General in Canada, - - - 588
- McCauley, Parson*, captured at Trois Rivières, - 828
- McChord, John*, intelligence given by, - - - 586
- McClane, Captain*, captured by Indians, - - - 1253
- McClaghry, James*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - 1398
- McClean, Captain*, spirited conduct of his men, - 827
- McClean*, ———, committed to Philadelphia Jail, - 1283
- McCleave, John*, appointed Captain of Row-Galley, 652
- McCloster, Samuel*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - 1483
- McClure, William*, appointed Surgeon of North-Carolina Militia, - - - 1445
- McClure, David*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 871

- McClure, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, - 1720  
*McComas, James*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140  
*McCubbin, Zachariah*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583  
*McCulloch, Alexander*, (prisoner,) exchange of, solicited, - - - - - 1141  
*McCutcheon, David*, committed to Jail, - - - - - 1291  
*McDonald, James*, punished for mutiny, - - - - - 491  
*McDonald, the Miner*, information against, - - - - - 504  
Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 554  
Committee appointed to agree with, - - - - - 1397  
*McDonald, Allan*, (prisoner,) complaint of, - - - - - 505  
*McDonald, General*, complaint of, to Congress, - - - - - 613  
*McDonald, the Clan*, made prisoners in North-Carolina, - - - - - 663  
*McEuen, Malcom*, Chairman of the "Mechanicks in Union," - - - - - 898  
*McFall, Neal*, committed to New-York Jail, - - - - - 766  
*McFall, Sergeant*, prisoner at large, Putnam informs New-York Congress of, - - - - - 1357  
Committee make report in the case of, - - - - - 1370  
The Report and his parole sent to Putnam, - - - - - 1371  
*McFarland, Daniel*, recaptured with Captain McKay, 601  
*McFarling, John*, acquitted on charge of desertion, - 491  
*McGahey, Manasses*, pardoned by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1564  
*McGaw, Colonel*, Washington asks for his Battalion, 790  
Is ordered to New-York, - - - - - 812  
His arrival there reported, - - - - - 920  
Deficiency of Arms in his Regiment, - - - - - 1214  
*McGee, Alexander*, Order for arrest of, - - - - - 1457  
Maryland Council of Safety order, before them, 1472  
*McGowan, John*, appointed Adjutant of Pennsylvania Rifles, - - - - - 851  
*McIlhoy, Fergus*, appointed Ensign of the Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583  
*McIntire, John*, arrested on suspicion and discharged, 1552  
*McIntosh, Colonel Lachlan*, Letter from, to Washington, - - - - - 709  
Successful exploit of, - - - - - 1230  
*McKay, Captain Samuel*, deserts from his parole, - 563  
Is retaken by the Night-Watch in Berkshire, 574  
Is committed to prison in Hartford, - - - - - 601  
Had assumed the dress of a Clergyman, - - - - - 633  
*McKean, Colonel Thomas*, Letter to, from Peter Tallman, - - - - - 396  
Resolves offered by, at a Publick Meeting, - 518  
Chairman of the Philadelphia Committee, 561, 690  
His Battalion vote to support Congress, - 784  
His Letter to the President thereof, - - - - - 833  
Is chosen President of the Conference, - - - - - 952  
*McKenzie, Dr.*, ordered to attend sick at Sorel, - 594  
Taken prisoner at Trois Rivières, - - - - - 828  
*McKesson, John*, Letters to, from—  
William Floyd, - - - - - 395  
Colonel H. B. Livingston, - - - - - 510, 608  
Whitehead Hicks, - - - - - 528  
George Clinton, - - - - - 1064, 1080  
Colonel Malcom, - - - - - 1235  
Elected Secretary by New-York Congress, - 1310  
*McKey, John*, the Confession of, - - - - - 482  
*McLean, Peter*, information against, - - - - - 584  
New-York Committee order the arrest of, - 1162  
Is charged with disaffection, - - - - - 1349  
*McLean, Lieutenant Neal*, sent to Albany in irons, - 633  
Putnam sends him handcuffed to Philadelphia, 683  
*McLean, Colonel*, advance of, to Three Rivers, - 684  
*McLene, James*, Chairman of Cumberland (Pennsylvania) Committee, - - - - - 756  
*McNeal, ———*, a Tory, an account of, - - - - - 439  
*McNeil, Mrs.*, ordered to remove from Wilmington, North-Carolina, - - - - - 1450  
*McNeil, Hector*, appointed to command Frigate Boston, - - - - - 1707  
*McNeill, Charles*, the Confession of, - - - - - 482  
*McNeill, Malcom*, North-Carolina orders the imprisonment of, - - - - - 1450  
Is admitted to parole, - - - - - 1452  
*McPherson, Robert*, Chairman of York (Pennsylvania) Committee, - - - - - 620  
*Madison, Thomas*, appointed Paymaster of Virginia Militia, - - - - - 1569  
*Madrid*, interference of Court of, not feared, - - - 5  
*Maffit, Thomas*, Clerk to Cornwall (New-York) Committee, - - - - - 586  
*Magaw, Rev. Mr.*, Address of, to Battalion, - - - - 464  
*Magazine*, established in Talbot County, Maryland, 1478  
*Magistrates*, Virginia Convention provides for continuing, - - - - - 1586  
The Ordinance for, - - - - - 1608  
*Magna Charta*, the Bill of Rights a new, - - - - 91  
*Maidstone*, case of the Hanoverian Soldier at, - - 114  
*Main, Lieutenant*, of the Yankee-Hero, wounded, - 748  
*Majority*, questions determined by, in the Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1486  
Of Members present, a quorum in New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1618  
Of Colonies, necessary to appointments, - - - - 1697  
*Malcom, Colonel William*, Letter from, to J. McKesson, - - - - - 1235  
Is admitted to New-York Congress as Deputy for Charlotte, - - - - - 1322  
*Malcontents*, Resolve of North-Carolina concerning, 1443  
*Malden*, Instructions of Town of, to their Representatives, - - - - - 602  
*Mallet, Richard*, the Property of, restored, - - - 1449  
*Manchester, Duke of*, objects to the Address, - - 10  
Opposes the employment of Foreign Troops, 88  
Moves to declare the same unconstitutional, - 90  
Replies to Lord Lyttelton, - - - - - 135  
Offers a Petition from Merchants of Bristol, 229  
Opposes the German Treaties, - - - - - 298  
Supports the Duke of Grafton's Motion, - - - - 324  
Speech of, on American affairs, - - - - - 360  
Speech of, on motion to amend Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 211, 228  
*Manchester, Lord Stanley* avows the Addresses from, 34  
The politicks of, ridiculed, - - - - - 35  
Mr. Egerton defends, - - - - - 81  
The Addresses from, pronounced indecent, - 81  
*Manley, Captain*, Prizes captured by, - - - - - 532  
Appraisement of Ordnance Stores taken by, 1067  
Congress take order relative to his Prizes, 1713  
*Manly, ———*, appointed Lieutenant of Light Infantry, - - - - - 1430  
*Mann, Isaac*, Order for the seizure of, - - - - - 493  
*Mansfield, Lord*, opinion of, quoted, - - - - - 88  
His Speech on the Duke of Grafton's Motion, 166  
Replies to a question of Duke of Richmond, 224  
His Speech on third reading of Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 233  
Explains his opinions, - - - - - 338  
Replies to the Duke of Grafton, - - - - - 340  
*Mansfield, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Mansfield, John*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Manufactories*, Resolve of the Maryland Convention touching, - - - - - 1487  
Appropriation to encourage, - - - - - 1501, 1502  
*Manufactures*, American trade not necessary to British, - - - - - 9  
Nature of British, explained, - - - - - 32  
Influence of the war upon, - - - - - 162  
Effects upon, of Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 187  
Georgia recommends the encouragement of, - 719  
*Marblehead*, valuable Prize brought into, - - - 771  
*Marcy, Samuel, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Marine Committee*, Members of the, - - - - - 409  
Their Resolve relating to Cannon in Rhode-Island, - - - - - 409  
Their Letter to Commodore Hopkins on the subject, - - - - - 654  
Complaint of Lieutenant Hallock to the, - 756  
Their Orders to Commodore Hopkins, - - - - 844  
Commodore Hopkins's Report to the, - - - - 979  
Instructions of Congress to, - - - - - 1678  
Empowered to name the thirteen Frigates, - 1699  
Report from, of complaints of sundry Officers, - - - - - 1705

<i>Marines</i> , a call in House of Commons for number of,	100
Rapid recruiting of, reported,	137
Leave asked to raise two Battalions of,	610
Dr. Adams asks for a Company of,	714
<i>Marlborough</i> , course of, contrasted with Ministers,	169
<i>Marsh, Colonel Joseph</i> , Chairman of Joint Committee,	548
Takes his seat as a Member of the New-York Congress,	1409
Is sent on a mission to Rhode-Island,	1441
<i>Marshall, Dr.</i> , ordered to attend the Sick at Sorel,	594
<i>Marshall, John</i> , Philadelphia gives a Premium to, for Thread,	856
<i>Marshall, John</i> , cited before Baltimore Committee,	1462
<i>Marshall, William</i> , honourably acquitted of disaffection,	722
<i>Marsham, Hon. Charles</i> , gives notice of a Motion,	87
Excepts to Lord North's Bill,	88
Moves to amend the Bill of Indemnity,	104
<i>Martin, Alexander</i> , appointed Colonel North-Carolina Regulars,	1444
<i>Martin, Azariah</i> , appointed Quartermaster of New-York Militia,	1359
<i>Martin, James</i> , honourably acquitted of disaffection,	722
<i>Martin, Captain John</i> , Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety,	1211
<i>Martin, Dr. Samuel</i> , Proceedings of the New-York Committee in the case of,	1160
Further examination of,	1175
Is required to give his parole,	1176
<i>Martin, Samuel</i> , appointed Lieutenant of Mitchell's Company, of North-Carolina,	1444
<i>Martin, Samuel</i> , appointed Lieutenant of Gee's Company of North-Carolina,	1445
<i>Marvin, Elihu</i> , Chairman of Cornwall Committee,	586
Chairman of Orange County Committee,	1032
<i>Marvin, Ephraim</i> , Deposition of,	571
Appointed Adjutant of a Minute Regiment,	628
<i>Maryland</i> , Dissolution of the Assembly of,	821
Address to the People of,	1094, 1096
Compliment to, by John Adams,	1194
<i>Maryland Convention</i> , Proceedings of,	461, 462
Resolve on reunion with Great Britain,	463
H. Ridgely's Memorial to,	515
Edmund Pendleton's Letter to,	576
Solemn call upon, by Congress,	708
Resolves of, on subject of Governour Eden,	736
A new, called,	766
Proceedings of, relating to Governour Eden,	1044
Resolve of, setting aside Writs of Election,	1047
Robert Alexander's excuse for not attending,	1063
Letter to, from John Rodgers at Philadelphia,	1064
Doubts of, as to Independence,	1067
Letters from President of Congress to,	1132, 1258
Captain James Nicholson's Letter to,	1259
Proceedings of the new,	1485-1510
Declaration of the Delegates of,	1506
Action of Virginia Convention on Proceedings of,	1544
Resolutions of, on Independence, read in Congress,	1727
<i>Maryland Council of Safety</i> , the Correspondence of, with—	
Alexander, Robert,	821
Adams, William,	1140
Baltimore Committee,	432,
Beall, Colonel Joseph,	583, 682, 683, 713, 933
Beall, Captain Rezin,	613
Bracco, Lieutenant,	687, 1046, 1063, 1080, 1257
Brent, George,	1130
Brigadier-Generals,	577
Buchanan, Colonel William,	766
Buchanan, Andrew,	1080
Calvert Committee,	1090
Carroll, Charles, (Barrister,)	707, 821, 1116
Cradock, John,	681
Chamberlaine, Brigadier-General,	1192
County Committees,	687
Dickinson, Charles,	1116
	803

<i>Maryland Council of Safety</i> , the Correspondence of, with—	
Dorchester Committee,	1256
Dorsey, Captain Thomas,	576
Deputies in Congress,	682,
	754, 782, 806, 883, 904
Dugan, Cumberland,	948, 986, 987
Ennalls, Thomas,	1210
Frederick Committee,	722
Garrett, Amos,	904, 1140
Gist, Thomas,	1193
Harrison, Lieutenant William,	754
Harrison, Richard,	905
Handy, Captain Joseph,	986
Hall, J., and others,	630
Hall, Colonel, and Weems,	1063
Hindman, William,	687
Hollingsworth, Jesse,	883, 1080, 1131
Hopkins, Gerard,	445
Henderson, James,	1091, 1130
Hughes, Daniel and Samuel,	1256
Hill, Captain Duncan,	630
Johnson, B.,	732
Johnson, Dr. E.,	881, 985
Kent County Committee,	421, 1091
Kent, Colonel James,	1257
Leybold, John,	987
Lowes, Henry,	806
Lux and Bowley,	986
Lux, William,	1034, 1155
Martin, Captain, of Brig Friendship,	1211
Matthews, Colonel, of Virginia,	1046
Middleton, Joseph,	1034
Montagu, Captain of the Fowey,	1045, 1046
Murdock, James,	1079
Newcastle Committee,	429
Nicholson, Captain James,	516,
	605, 612, 618, 669, 682, 1047
North-Carolina Committee of Safety,	429, 567
President of Congress,	783
Purviance, Samuel, Jun.,	432
Richardson, William,	464
Ringgold, James,	687
Russell, Thomas,	421
Sands, Ridley, and Mowbray, Captains,	567
Scott, U.,	722
Selby, William,	1115
Smallwood, Colonel,	392
Smith, Captain N.,	464, 1139, 1230
Smyth, Hands, and Nicholson,	1256
Tilghman, James,	1256
Vanbibber, Captain,	933, 985
Vanbibber and Harrison,	1257
Veazey, Captain,	421, 1091
Virginia Committee of Safety,	408, 682
Ware, Francis,	630
Worcester Committee,	618, 973
Young, Hugh,	420, 669
<i>Maryland Council of Safety</i> , General Lee's remarks on the conduct of,	406
Answer of, to the call of Congress,	783
Proceedings of,	1465-1484
<i>Mason, Colonel</i> , his Regulators defeated in North-Carolina,	363
<i>Mason, James</i> , examined before the New-York Committee,	1155
<i>Massachusetts</i> , the resistance of, justified,	35
King William's Charter of,	50
Early disturbances in,	81
People of, characterized as "Madmen,"	148
Unjust treatment of, asserted,	166
Mr. Burke's Remarks on the state of,	173
Bill to repeal the Act for regulating,	179
Preparations of, for War,	241
Duke of Grafton explains his vote on Charter Bill of,	307
Council of, to their Delegates in Congress,	419
Resolves of House of Representatives of,	420, 801
The President of Congress to the Assembly of,	473
Washington to the Council of,	477
James Warren to the Council of,	553



- Massachusetts*, the People of Machias to the Council of, - - - - - 575  
 Petition of Inhabitants of Wellfleet to Council of, - - - - - 611  
 Congress call upon Assembly of, 708, 886, 1009  
 Joseph Greenleaf to the Council of, - - - 715  
 "A Watchman" to the People of, - - - 716, 830  
 Assembly of, to their Delegates in Congress, 728  
 General Ward to the Council of, - - - 917  
 Proceedings of Assembly of, regulating Courts of Law, - - - - - 918  
 Proceedings to prohibit exportation of Provisions, - - - - - 946  
 General Schuyler to Assembly of, - - - 969, 1074  
 Meshech Weare to Assembly of, - - - 1032  
 Stephen Smith to Assembly of, - - - 1033  
 Report from David Reed to Assembly of, - 1033  
 Complaints of the inaction of Assembly of, - 1015  
 E. W. Stanhope (a prisoner,) to the Council of, 1062  
 "Armatus" to the People of, - - - 1062  
 Council of, to the President of Congress, - 1087  
 Colonel Campbell, (a prisoner,) to the, - 1088  
 Washington to Assembly of, - - - 1123  
 Congress order the Battalions of, to be completed, - - - - - 1670  
*Massenbaugh, Baron*, sent as Engineer to South-Carolina, - - - - - 1190  
*Massie, General*, his treatment of Prisoners at Halifax, 1077  
*Mather, Samuel*, Chairman of Westfield Committee, 998  
*Matlack, Colonel T.*, Battalion of, vote for Independence, - - - - - 785  
*Matthews, Mr. Justice*, Thanks of South-Carolina given to, - - - - - 515  
*Matthews, Joel*, to New-York Congress, - - 547  
*Matthews, Stephen*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Matthews, Colonel*, (of Virginia,) Letter of Thanks to, 1046  
*Matthews, David*, (Mayor of the City of New-York,) aids the Conspirators in New-York, - 1085  
 New-York Committee authorize Washington to arrest, - - - - - 1158  
 Is examined before the Committee, - - - 1164  
 Letter from, to Gouverneur Morris, - - - 1215  
 Mr. Beekman permitted to visit him in Jail, - 1440  
*Matthews, Fletcher*, no evidence found against, - 1135  
*Matthews, James*, New-York Committee order arrest of, - - - - - 1162  
 Gives bond for appearance when called on, - 1176  
 Signs a Declaration to defend the Colony, - 1177  
*Mattox, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Mawbey, Sir Joseph*, calls the war "a hellish policy," 236  
 Speech of, on American affairs, - - - 317  
*Maxwell, Colonel*, ordered with his Troops to Sorel, 592  
 Report of his arrival, - - - - - 594  
 Gallantry of, - - - - - 828  
*Maxwell, Captain*, capture of, with his Highlanders, 771  
*Maxwell, William*, Order for imprisonment of, in North-Carolina, - - - - - 1450  
*Mazure, Christian*, punished for desertion, - - 491  
*Mead, Matthew*, appointed Major of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Mead, Abner*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Mease, James*, his Letter to Robert Morris, - - 561  
 An order to, as Commissary, - - - - - 949  
*Mechanicks*, political rights of, - - - - - 42  
 "Mechanicks in Union," Address of, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 614  
 Answer of the Congress to, - - - - - 615  
 Second Address of, - - - - - 895  
 A Committee from, wait upon the Congress, 1362  
*Mecum, William*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1626  
*Medical Department*, Dr. Morgan's Remarks on the, 1069  
*Medicines*, want of, at Ticonderoga, - - - 586  
 Dr. Morgan's application for, refused, - - 1431  
*Medway*, Vote of, on Independence, - - - 533  
*Meeks, John*, appointed Captain of "Hearts of Oak," 1430  
*Meigs, Jehiel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Meigs, Major R. J.*, pay of, granted to his wife, - 881  
*Mellish, Mr. Charles*, defends the policy of Ministers, 49  
*Memorial*, of the Committee of Privates of Philadelphia, to Congress, - - - - - 421  
 H. Ridgley's, to the Maryland Convention, 513  
 Members of Rhode-Island Assembly to Congress, - - - - - 529  
 City of Philadelphia to Congress, - - - 560  
 Richard Hanson's, to Dinwiddie Committee, 604  
 Vestry of New-York City to the Congress thereof, - - - - - 626  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to Congress, - - - - - 660  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to their Assembly, - - - - - 662, 664  
 Philadelphia Committee to the Justices of Courts, - - - - - 689  
 Colonel J. Nicholson's, to Washington, - 821  
 Mrs. Catharine Lamb's, to Washington, - 839  
 Garret Roorback's, to Washington, - - 939  
 Patriotic Society's, to Pennsylvania Conference, - - - - - 956  
 Captain Painter's, to the Board of War, - 1048  
 The Surgeons' Mates', to General Heath, - 1084  
 J. Hylton's, to the New-York Congress, - 1396  
 Manufacturers of Salt, to the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1416  
 Maryland Council of Safety to their Convention, - - - - - 1477  
 Kentucky Settlers', to Virginia Convention, 1573  
 Joseph Trumbull's, to Congress, - - - 1673  
 Dr. Sergeant's, to Congress, - - - - 1714  
*Men*, a scarcity of, the defect of Government, - 109  
*Menonists*, Resolve of Maryland Convention in relation to, - - - - - 1504  
 Petition to Virginia Convention on the subject of, - - - - - 1579  
*Menzies, Major*, killed in the affair of Nantasket, - 982  
*Mercenaries*, the disgrace of employing, - - - 23  
 Mr. Dunning's Remarks upon, - - - - 79  
 Sir J. Lowther's Remarks upon, - - - 107  
 Congress order an Address to the, to be prepared, - - - - - 1675  
*Mercer, Mr.*, arrival of, at Fort George, - - - 449  
*Mercer, Hugh*, Commission of Brigadier-General sent to, - - - - - 723  
 His Letter of acceptance, - - - - - 903  
 General Livingston's Letter to, - - - 1233  
 Washington's Letter to, - - - - - 1263  
 Is stationed at Paulus-Hook, - - - - 1265  
 His election as Brigadier-General in Congress, 1697  
 His Commission sent by express, - - - 1699  
*Merchant, George*, brings intelligence from England, 501  
*Merchants*, Rivalry of American, with British, - 19  
 Mr. Wedderburn's character of, - - - 43  
 Mr. Innes's plan for the relief of, - - - 151  
*Mercy*, Lord North's offers of, - - - - - 45  
*Meredith, Colonel Samuel*, receives the Arms of disaffected, - - - - - 722  
 Is appointed Colonel by Virginia Convention, 1518  
*Meredith, Peter*, sentenced for desertion, - - 1145  
*Meritches*, (New-York,) Census of Inhabitants of, - 1236  
*Meriwether, John*, honorably acquitted of disaffection, 722  
*Meriwether, Reuben*, Captain of Independent Rifle Company, - - - - - 1502  
*Merkle, J. P.*, is introduced to Congress, - - 1688  
*Merrill, Samuel*, Town-Clerk of Malden, - - - 603  
*Merrill, Lieutenant*, acquitted by Court of Inquiry, - 697  
*Merrill, Joseph*, Clerk of Hartford Meeting, - - 944  
*Merryman, John, Jun.*, appointed Treasurer of Fines by Baltimore, - - - - - 1459  
*Mershon, Henry*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1623  
*Message*, the King's, to the House of Commons, - 18,  
 237, 356  
 The Minister's, to Irish House of Commons, 256  
 Schuyler's, to the Six Nations, - - - 914  
*Metcalfe, Thomas*, an Order for disarming, - - 881  
*Methodists*, Action of Baltimore Committee in relation to, - - - - - 1463  
*Michau, Paul*, excuse of, for non-attendance, - 1340

- Middleton, Viscount*, on Mr. Townshend's Motion, - 259  
 Letter from, to Sir J. C. Colchurst, - 402  
*Middleton, Joseph*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - 1034  
*Middleton, James*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - 1449  
*Mifflin, General*, Promotion of, solicited, - 422  
 Is made Brigadier-General, - 472  
 High opinion of, by the Philadelphia Privates, 691  
 Promotion announced in General Orders, - 761  
 Letter from, to Washington, - 1214  
 Washington's Reply to, - 1215  
 Is ordered to King's Bridge, - 1270  
 His election in Congress as Brigadier, - 1671  
*Mifflin, Jonathan*, appointed Brigade-Major to General Mifflin, - 1149  
*Miles, Silas*, recommended as Lieutenant of Grenadiers, - 585  
*Miles, Joshua*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Milford*, Petition from the Port of, to Parliament, - 75  
*Milford-Haven*, Troops from Quebec driven back to, - 133  
*Milford*, Ship, Captain Burr, takes Yankee-Hero, - 747  
*Milford and Stratford*, Proceedings of Committee of, 798  
*Military Association*, Philadelphia, Address of Privates of, - 935  
 Proceedings of Congress in relation to, - 1676  
*Military Stores*, (a prize,) placed at the disposal of Washington, - 1685  
*Militia*, Loyalty of the English, lauded, - 4  
 Mr. Wilkes's Remarks on the, - 23  
 Order relating to the English, - 77  
 Debate on the, Bill, - 78  
 The origin of Standing Armies, - 86  
 Liberty endangered by the, Bill, - 87  
 Washington calls on New-York Congress for, 490  
 Discharge of, by order of Congress, - 492  
 Order relating to the New-Jersey, - 500  
 Call for Ammunition for use of, - 504  
 Order for the march of, in New-Hampshire, 654  
 Offer of service from the Canada, - 679  
 Congress make a call on the Colonies for, - 707, 813, 949  
 Arrangement of, in Virginia, - 721  
 A compliment to the New-Jersey, - 725  
 Backwardness of Maryland to furnish her, - 755  
 The state of her, called for by Maryland, - 766  
 Washington calls on Connecticut for, - 792  
 Appeal of President Tucker to the New-Jersey, - 907  
 Proceedings of Pennsylvania Conference relating to, - 961  
 Plan for arranging, in Maryland, - 1090  
 Command of the South-Carolina, vested in General Lee, - 1186  
 Reports to New-York Congress on, - 1371, 1381, 1387  
 Hancock's Circular relating to, - 1379  
 New-York authorizes Washington to call for, 1442  
 New-Jersey authorizes Washington to call for, 1627  
 Virginia calls into service six Ranging Companies of, - 1557  
 Ordinance of New-Jersey to detach, - 1649  
 Ordinance of New-Jersey amended, - 1658  
 Quotas of, for the Army at New-York, - 1695  
*Millar, Silas*, appointed Lieutenant of Grenadiers of New-York, - 1345  
*Miller, William*, Deputy Chairman of Westchester Committee, - 817  
*Miller, Ensign*, Order for the Trial of, - 1149  
 Is tried and acquitted, - 1271  
*Miller, William*, Order for imprisonment of, in North-Carolina, - 1450  
 Is admitted to parole, - 1452  
*Miller, Christopher*, appointed Captain of Frigate, - 1699  
*Mills, Levin*, Court-Martial ordered for, - 1483  
*Miner, Clement*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 1225  
*Minister*, the English, condemned for King's Speech, 5, 10  
 Responsible for the King's "wrong," - 83  
*Minister*, the ground on which every, should stand, - 187  
 Is threatened with impeachment, - 242  
*Ministers*, diabolical disposition of, - 188  
 Severity of Mr. Townshend against, - 204  
*Ministry*, Lord Shelburne condemns the, - 12  
 Declared unworthy of trust, - 15  
 None exempt from blame, - 24  
 Severe philippick against, - 34  
 Their conduct defended, - 50  
 The policy of assisting, maintained, - 135  
 Mr. Burke's character of the, - 175  
*Minorca*, conduct of Parliament under the loss of, - 42  
*Minority*, List of the, in the House of Lords, - 14  
 List of the, in the House of Commons, - 46  
*Minthorn, Mangle*, is published in New-York as an enemy, - 726  
 He petitions New-York Congress to be restored to favour, - 1400  
*Minute-Men*, organization of, in Connecticut, - 650  
 Order of, abolished in New-York, - 1373  
*Minute-Regiment*, Return of the Suffolk, - 628  
*Mismanagement*, instances of, in the Canada Army, 590  
*Mitchell, John*, Commissary of Provisions in Pennsylvania, - 653  
*Mitchell, Thomas*, recommended as Captain by Cow-Neck Committee, - 1070  
*Mitchell, Thomas*, ordered for trial by Virginia Convention, - 1546  
*Moat, John*, Chairman of Hartford (Conn.) Committee, - 601  
*Moffat, Thomas*, Clerk to Orange Committee, - 1032  
 Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 1216  
*Moffat, Walter*, appointed Lieutenant of "Prussian Blues," - 1430  
*Moffatt, George*, paid for loss of a horse by Virginia, 1580  
*Mohawk*, talk of a, Chief, - 502  
 Deputation of, visit Schuyler, - 564  
 Unfriendly demonstrations of the, Warriors, - 763  
*Molineux, Frederick*, appointed Quartermaster of the Pennsylvania Militia, - 851  
 Resignation of, - 858  
*Molloy*, an emissary, secured, - 475  
*Molyneux, Sir Francis*, Usher of the Black Rod, - 18  
 Summons House of Commons to attend the King, - 237  
*Monarchy*, restoration of the, by a Congress, - 141  
*Moncrief, Alexander*, resigns as Keeper of the Congress Jail at New-York, - 1347  
*Money*, the right of granting, the true grievance, - 163  
 Amount of, transmitted to the Paymaster-General, - 433  
 Pressing call for, at Albany, - 537  
*Money-Makers*, Proceedings of New-York Congress in relation to, - 1335  
*Monger, Lemuel*, examination of, - 546  
*Monier, John*, declared to be disaffected, - 398  
*Monmouth, N. J.*, Pennsylvania Troops ordered to, 1298  
 Steps taken to quell insurrection in, - 1637  
*Monney, John*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - 891  
*Montagu, Captain George*, his Letter to Governour Eden, - 1034  
 Is charged with violating his flag of truce, - 1044  
 His correspondence with the Maryland Council of Safety, - 1055-6  
 Order of Maryland Convention relating to, - 1486  
 Letter from Maryland Convention to, - 1489  
*Montesquieu*, Saying of, quoted, - 113  
*Montgomery, General*, Eulogies upon, in the House of Commons, - 314  
 The death of, ascribed to "short inlistments," 587  
*Montgomery*, soundings of the River near Fort, - 537  
*Montgomery, James*, appointed Captain of the armed boat Chatham, - 666  
*Montgomery, William*, Colonel of Elk Battalion, - 786  
*Montgomery, John*, Chairman of Cumberland Committee, - 1117  
*Montgomery, Captain*, blows up his brig Nancy, - 1131  
*Montgomery, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Montgomery, William*, appointed Colonel of Chester Militia, - 1195

- Montgomery, Hugh*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, - - - - - 1720
- Montgomery, John*, appointed Commissioner of Indian Affairs, - - - - - 1732
- Montreal*, the Canada Commissioners write from, 449, 450
- Extract of a Letter dated, - - - - - 493
- Inhabitants of, unfriendly, - - - - - 580
- Washington fears the loss of, - - - - - 742
- Reported to be in the enemy's possession, - 1057
- Moore, Brigadier-General*, to the Committee of Halifax, North-Carolina, - - - - - 404
- Moore, Robert*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583
- Moore, John, Jun.*, arrest of, for insulting the Colonies, 584
- Examined by New-York Congress, - - - - - 1343
- Is permitted to return home on parole, - 1347
- Moore, John*, punished by Court-Martial, - - - 634
- Moore & Craig*, Prize Agents, publick spirit of, - 834
- Moore, Charles*, resigns as Clerk to Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - - - 845
- Accounts of, settled, - - - - - 862
- Moore, Ely*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, 1623
- Morehouse, Andrew*, nominated Lieutenant-Colonel of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1318
- Morgan, George*, Letter from, to Lewis Morris, 474, 541
- Seizure of Powder sent to, - - - - - 756
- His Letter referred to Committee on Indian Affairs, - - - - - 1667
- Congress explain the sending Powder to, - 1704
- Morgan, James*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583
- Morgan, Dr. John*, Letter from, to Samuel Adams, - 1069
- Applies to New-York Congress for certain Medicines, - - - - - 1373
- His application partially granted, - - - 1384
- He memorializes Congress, - - - - - 1714
- Morgan, Haynes*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel by the Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1519
- Morgan, Abel*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines by Congress, - - - - - 1720
- Morlan, Richard*, advertised as an enemy, - - - 444
- The Advertisement repeated, - - - - - 722
- Morony, William*, Provost-Marshal, reports execution of Hickey, - - - - - 1120
- Morris, Colonel*, replies to Governour Johnstone in House of Commons, - - - - - 255
- Morris, Robert*, Letter from, to Washington, - 421, 475
- Letter to, from James Mease, - - - - - 561
- His Statement in behalf of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - - 957, 1288
- Morris, Lewis*, Letter to, from George Morgan, 474, 541
- The Powder he sent to Morgan seized, - 756
- Morris, Samuel C.*, Secretary of Philadelphia Committee, - - - - - 500
- Chosen Secretary of the Pennsylvania Conference, - - - - - 952
- Morris, James, Jun.*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Morris, Aid-de-Camp*, Lee highly recommends, - 1184
- Morris, Captain John*, killed on board the Bristol, - 1209
- Morris, Gouverneur*, Letter to, from David Matthews, 1215
- Letter to, from James Coggeshall, - - - 1215
- Morris, Lewis*, appointed Brigadier-General by the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1379
- Morris, Lewis, Jun.*, appointed Brigade-Major by the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1379
- Morris, Richard*, appointed Paymaster by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1535
- To act under orders of Committee of Safety, 1556
- Morris, William*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1473
- Morse, Charles*, petitions New-York Congress for employment, - - - - - 1125
- Morton, Mr.*, supports Lord North's Measures, - 105
- Morton, John*, Speaker of Pennsylvania Assembly, - 518
- Morton, Perez*, Deputy Secretary of Massachusetts Council, - - - - - 611
- Mosely, Joseph*, Death of, in Canada, - - - - 430
- Mosely, Joseph*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Mostyn*, reference to the case of, - - - - - 89
- Mother Country*, Lord North's ideas of the, - - 45
- Motion*, Mr. Buller's, for Seamen, carried, - - 103
- Mr. Luttrell's, to treat with Congress, lost, - 142
- To exempt Georgia from Lord North's Bill, lost, - - - - - 209
- To postpone Lord North's Bill, lost, - 229, 237
- On expenses of the Army, rejected, - - - 238
- For an Address to the King, rejected, - 239, 252
- Mr. Fox's, for Committee of Inquiry, rejected, 265
- Mr. Hartley's, for Estimates, rejected, - 356
- Mr. Hartley's, for pacification, rejected, - 255
- Duke of Manchester's, for Despatches, rejected, - - - - - 364
- Mott, Colonel*, employed in erecting works at New-London, - - - - - 600
- Mott, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871
- Is promoted, - - - - - 1223
- Mott, Captain Edward*, promotion of, - - - - 1223
- Mott, Major James*, resignation of, - - - - - 1624
- Moulton, Lieutenant-Colonel*, inoculation of, - - 501
- Dr. Betts is punished for inoculating, - - 635
- Moultrie, Colonel*, bravery of, praised by Lee, - 1129
- Applies for boats for Sullivan's Island, - 1185
- Various Orders of Lee to, - - - - - 1186-7
- His Correspondence with General Armstrong, 1188
- Receives a Letter of Thanks from Lee, - 1191
- Receives a Letter from Governour Rutledge, 1191
- And from Christopher Gadsden, - - - - - 1192
- Mountstuart, Viscount*, on the Militia Bill, - - 78
- Mount, James*, Commission of, revoked by New-Jersey, - - - - - 1652
- Mowbray, Captain*, Sailing Orders to, countermanded, 567
- Moylan, Stephen*, Letter to, from W. Watson, - 532
- Letter to, from J. Wentworth, - - - - - 681
- Commissioned as Quartermaster-General, - 723
- Appointment announced in General Orders, 761
- Letter from, to President of Congress, - - 1110
- His election in Congress, - - - - - 1697
- Letter from, of thanks and acceptance, - 1700
- Moysey, Mr.*, opposes the Militia Bill, - - - - 87
- Speech of, on motion to amend Bill of Indemnity, - - - - - 105
- Muer, John*, appointed Accountant by the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1470
- Appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1483
- Mugford, Captain*, of schooner Franklin, - - - 494
- Heroick conduct and fate of, - - - - - 496
- General Ward's account of, - - - - - 532
- Washington laments the fate of, - - - - 929
- Muhlenberg, Colonel*, Regiment ordered to Charlestown, South-Carolina, - - - - - 721
- His Virginia Troops praised by Lee, - - - 1129
- Mulgrave, Lord*, defends the Ministry, - - - 265, 285
- Confirms Sir H. Palliser on state of Navy, - 313
- Mullikin, Lieutenant James*, Trial of, ordered by Maryland, - - - - - 1483
- Mullin, Robert*, appointed Captain of Marines, - 1720
- Mumford, Thomas*, Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 1075
- Munnel, James, Sen.*, elected Lieutenant New-York Militia, - - - - - 1071
- Munro, Hugh*, Order for seizure of, - - - - 493
- Munroe, John*, Order for seizure of, - - - - 493
- Murdoch, James*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1079
- Murray, John*, appointed to make enrolment of Maryland Associators, - - - - - 1460
- Murraysfield*, (Massachusetts,) Vote of, on Independence, - - - - - 702
- Muskets*, Washington receives, from Providence, 767
- Large supply of, from France, - - - - - 774
- New French, invention of, - - - - - 781
- Mustermaster-General*, Congress appoint a, - - 949
- Mutiny Bill*, Governour Johnstone's Remarks on, 110, 112
- Mutiny Act*, construction of, by Serjeant Adair, - 116
- Myer, John J.*, appointed Lieutenant of "Prussian-Blues," - - - - - 1430
- Myrick, Joshua*, recommended for Lieutenantcy, - 546
- Nominated Adjutant of New-York Militia, - 1318
- Nailers*, effect of the American War upon, - - 163

- Nancy*, Schooner, recalled to Baltimore, - - 420  
*Nancy*, Cargo of brig, ordered to be sold, - - 880  
*Nancy*, Captain Wise, capture of the, - - 986  
*Nancy*, Captain Montgomery blows up his brig, - 1131  
*Nantasket-Road*, Enemy's ships driven from, - 917  
    Account of the affair of, - - - 945  
    Captain Harding's report of captures in, - 981  
    Report of Transports standing for, - 1143  
*Narrative*, by Deserters from Sir Peter Parker, - 1205  
*Narrows*, Order for fortifying the, - - - 534  
    Washington orders Gondolas and Fire-rafts for, - - - 689  
*Nash, Daniel*, Deposition of, - - - 569  
*Nassau-Island*, Resolve of New-York Congress concerning, - - - 1427  
*Natick*, (Massachusetts,) Vote of, on Independence, 703  
*Native*, Address of a, to the Virginia Convention, 748  
    Nova-Scotia petitions against the appointment of, Judges, - - - 63  
*Naval Affairs*, Virginia appoints Commissioners for, - 1578  
*Navigation Act*, confounded with Trade Act, - 182  
*Navy*, augmentation of the English, recommended, - 7  
    Great abuses in the, by Ministers, - - 101  
    Corrupting effects of Lord North's Bill on the, 226  
    Duke of Manchester, on the state of the, - 325  
    Enormous expenses of, stated, - - 352  
    What a Commander in America ought to be, 512  
    Hopkins relates the difficulties of the, - 765  
*Neal, Richard*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - - 1269  
*Neale, Christopher*, Admiralty Judge in North-Carolina, - - - 1455  
*Neavan, Daniel*, appointed Lieutenant of "Caledonian Rangers," - - - 1430  
*Neaville, John*, appointed Major of Virginia Militia, 1568  
*Neaville, Joseph*, allowance to, by Virginia Convention, - - - 1577  
*Necessity*, stronger than law, - - - 96  
*Nealy, Abraham*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - 1398  
*Neely, Andrew*, appointed Ensign of New-York Militia, - - - 1398  
*Negotiation*, the arts of, explained, - - 136  
*Negro*, Governour Skene's, chosen Governour, - 548  
*Negroes*, policy of exciting, avowed in Parliament, - 21  
    Lord North charges upon Americans the first excitement of, - - - 187  
    Daily importation of, in the West-Indies, - 73  
    Kind reception of, by the British men-of-war, 811  
    Execution of, suspended by Virginia Convention, - - - 1514  
    Convicted, sent to the Lead-Mines, - - 1540  
*Neifies, Jacob*, restored to favour by the New-Jersey Convention, - - - 1654  
*Neilson, Charles*, ordered to give bond by Virginia Convention, - - - 1560  
*Neilson, John*, appointed Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1657  
*Nelson, Joshua*, nominated Major by New-York Committee, - - - 1318  
*Nelson, John*, elected Captain of Virginia Horse, - 1565  
*Nesbitt, William*, calls himself "Speaker" of Nova-Scotia, - - - 61  
    Nova-Scotia Agent, does not know him as Speaker, - - - 65  
*Neuse River*, North-Carolina Committee of Safety adjourn to, - - - 1446  
    They meet at, - - - 1451  
*Newark*, (New-Jersey,) Proceedings of Committee of, 523  
    Inhabitants expect an attack upon, - - 1265  
*Newbern*, (North-Carolina,) List of Officers in the, Brigade, - - - 1447  
*New-Brunswick*, Convention of New-Jersey meet at, 1651  
*Newburgh* (New-York) Committee, to the New-York Congress, - - - 1056  
    Their Letter to Colonel Clinton, - - 1111  
*Newbury*, great alarm at, - - - 1076  
*Newburyport* (Massachusetts) Committee to Tristram Dalton, - - - 611  
    Important arrivals at, - - - 629  
    Vote of, on Independence, - - - 649  
    One of the Frigates launched at, - - 800  
*Newcastle, Duke of*, reference to his Ministry, - 111  
*Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, era of the battle of, - - 116  
*Newcastle*, (Delaware,) Letter to Committee of, - 429  
*New-England*, bravery of, defended in Parliament, 11  
    Eulogy on the People of, - - - 31  
    A prey to the tyranny of a faction, - - 134  
    Independence, the constant object of, - - 166  
*New-Fairfield*, (Connecticut,) Proceedings of Committee of, - - - 798  
*Newfoundland*, state of the Fishery at, - - 70, 72  
*New-Hampshire*, President of Congress to, Convention of, - - - 474, 707, 948, 1066  
    Washington to, Committee of Safety, - - 478  
    Delegates in Congress to Governour Weare, 708, 813, 888, 1082  
    The Governour of, to them, - - - 1029  
    Colonel Gilman to, Assembly, - - - 803  
    Colonel Hackett's Address to, Assembly, - 845  
    Assembly, to President of Congress, - 947, 1009  
    General Schuyler to the Governour of, - 969  
    Report of, Committee on Independence, - 1030  
    Colonel Bayley to, Assembly, - - - 1075  
    Major Peabody to, Assembly, - - - 1076  
    Colonel Bellows to, Committee of Safety, - 1204  
    Circular Orders to Militia Captains of, - 1228  
    Congress order a Battalion to be raised in, - 1670  
*New-Hampshire Grants*, Appeal of, to Sullivan, - 1218  
    Report in Congress on Petition of, - - 1689  
*New-Haven*, (Connecticut,) Prisoners sent to Committee of, - - - 710  
*New-Jersey*, Proceedings of, Committee of Safety, - 467  
    Assembly of, called by Proclamation, - - 626  
    Congress call on, Convention for Militia, - 708  
    Reflections addressed to, Assembly, - - 723  
    Petition from, to Congress, against Independence, - - - 788  
    Earnest appeal to the Militia of, - - 907  
    President of Congress to, Convention, and their Reply, - - 949, 967, 1010, 1048  
    Proceedings of the, Convention on Governour Franklin, - - - 967  
    Colonel Reed to, Convention, - - - 1124  
*New-Jersey Congress*, to President of Congress, - 1133  
    To New-York Congress, and latter to former, - - - 1233, 1384  
    Proceedings of, - - - 1615-1668  
    Change their style to "Convention," - - 1648  
*New-Jersey Convention*, adjourn *sine die*, - - 1666  
*New-Jersey*, Delegates of, produce their Credentials in Congress, - - - 1725  
*New-London*, comparative importance of, - - 531  
    Explanation as to refusal of Cannon at, - 600  
    A Map of, sent by Governour Trumbull to Congress, - - - 997  
*New-Milford*, (Connecticut,) Proceedings of Committee of, - - - 829  
*Newman, Wingate*, commissioned as Captain of Privateer, - - - 1285  
*Newport*, (Rhode-Island,) state of defence of, - 530  
    The Press free at, - - - 242  
*New-Salem*, (Massachusetts,) Vote of, on Independence, - - - 540  
*Newton, Samuel*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Newton, William*, consents to receive paper-money, 1334  
*Newtown*, New-York Congress address a Letter of Thanks to Committee of, - - - 1344  
*New-Windsor*, Committee of, to the New-York Congress, - - - 638, 1056  
    Proceedings of, approved by New-York Congress, - - - 1405  
*New-York*, change of sentiment in, - - - 10  
    Said to be overawed by Insurgents from Connecticut, - - - 12  
    Letter from, read in the House of Commons, - - - 82  
    The proper plan to send an Army to, - - 148  
    The Petition of, referred to, - - - 182  
    The treatment of, by Ministers, - - - 268  
    State of things in the American Army at, - 725  
    Washington's return to, from Philadelphia, - 741

*New-York*, Letter from, giving extracts from English papers, - - - - - 794  
 Discovery of a horrible conspiracy at, - 1051  
 The Mayor of, engaged in the conspiracy, - 1054  
 He is arrested and committed to the common Jail, - - - - - 1101  
 Lists of disaffected persons in various parts of, 1152  
 The Delegates of, in Congress, without Instructions, - - - - - 1212  
 Deputies from the City and County to the Congress of, - - - - - 1310  
 Persons holding office from the King in, - 1368  
*New-York Committee*, Proceedings of, - - - 478,  
 568, 608, 725, 743, 996, 1054  
 Ask to see the Proceedings of their Congress, 1400  
*New-York Congress*, Proceedings of, - - - 627,  
 635, 814, 1299-1444  
 Doubts of, on question of Independence, - 1067  
 Appoint a Secret Committee to correspond with Washington, - - - - - 523  
 Examination of disaffected persons by Committee of, - - - - - 1153-1183  
 Correspondence of, with—  
 Garret Abeel, - - - - - 470  
 The Albany Committee, - - - - - 761  
 Elias Bayley, - - - - - 637  
 Samuel Brewster, - - - - - 638  
 Thomas Brown, (a Quaker,) - - - - - 994  
 James Coggeshall, - - - - - 1197  
 The Cow-Neck Committee, - - - - - 1070  
 Cumberland Committee, - - - - - 1014  
 Delegates in Congress, - - - 934, 1098, 1394  
 William Dutcher, - - - - - 1151  
 William Ellsworth, - - - - - 446, 546  
 Colonel Fleming, - - - - - 1013  
 Captain A. Hamilton, - - - - - 577  
 Ezekiel Hawley, - - - - - 1031  
 The Huntington and Southold Committee, 1437  
 The Jamaica Committee, - - - - - 715  
 Jonathan Lawrence, - - - - - 584  
 Ezra L'Honmedieu, - - - - - 684  
 Colonel H. B. Livingston, - - - - - 608  
 Joel Matthews, - - - - - 547  
 McDonald, the Miner, - - - - - 554  
 The Members from the City and County of, 996  
 Thomas Moffat, - - - - - 1216  
 Newburgh and New-Windsor Committee, - 1056  
 The New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1233  
 The President of Congress, - - - - - 1438  
 General Putnam, - - - - - 564, 626  
 Levi Pawling, - - - - - 545  
 Queen's County Committee, - - - 410, 1031  
 Jesse Raymond, - - - - - 1058  
 Colonel Joseph Reed, - - - - - 1196  
 The Richmond Committee, - - - - - 478  
 Colonel Ritzema, - - - - - 633  
 Rosebanks and others, - - - - - 545  
 Captain Sackett and others, - - - - - 840  
 Petrus Schoonmaker, - - - - - 528  
 General Schuyler, - - - - - 1057  
 William Smith, - - - - - 569  
 Cornelius Steenrod, - - - - - 993  
 Colonel Thomas Thomas, - - - - - 585  
 Colonel Joseph Trumbull, - - - - - 1393  
 General Washington, - - - - - 496,  
 507, 533, 742, 839, 909, 1110  
 John Watts, - - - - - 714  
 A Memorial to, for a Company of Light-Horse, - - - - - 585  
 Address of "Mechanicks in Union" to, - 614  
 Memorial of Vestry of the City and County of, to, - - - - - 627  
 Petition of Tryon Committee to, - - - 1131  
 Adjournment of, to White-Plains, - - - 1443  
*New-York Convention*, silence of, on Independence, 633  
 A call made upon, by Congress, - - - 708  
 Their Correspondence, - - - - - 793,  
 812, 1008, 1009, 1125  
*Niagara*, seizure of, recommended by General Lee, 403  
*Nicholls, Simon*, Clerk to Frederick (Md.) Committee, - - - - - 933

*Nicholls, Robert L.*, Paymaster for Eastern-Shore of Maryland, - - - - - 1466  
*Nichols, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Nichols, Samuel*, appointed Major of Marines, - 1720  
*Nicholson, Captain James*, Correspondence with Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 516,  
 605, 612, 618, 669, 682, 1259  
 Congress appoint him Captain of Frigate, - 1699  
*Nicholson, Major*, Arnold orders confinement of, - 580  
*Nicholson, Colonel*, unequal share of tents served to, 590  
*Nicholson, Joseph*, appointed a Member of the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 1256  
*Nicoll, Colonel Isaac*, an Officer sent to relieve, - 445  
 Refuses to resign the command, - - - 510  
 Complaint made of his obstinacy, - - - 673  
 Signs Returns as Commissary of Stores, - 675  
 Resigns command of Fort Constitution, - 818  
*Nicols, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1482  
*Nicolson, Colonel John*, Memorial of, to Washington, 821  
 Schuyler's comments on appointment of, - 941  
*Ninety-Six, S. C.*, occurrences in, District, - 1228  
*Ninety-Two*, Schooner, Lading of, suspended, - 420  
*Nixon, John*, President of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - - 505  
*Nixon, Colonel*, made President of General Court-Martial, - - - - - 637  
*Nixon, Robert*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1444  
 Paid for performing Chaplain's duties, - 1447  
*Nobility*, the, not qualified to be Statesmen, - 43  
*Noes*, See ("Yeas and Noes.")  
*Non-Associators*, Resolves of Pennsylvania Assembly concerning, - - - - - 889  
 Resolves of Philadelphia Committee concerning, - - - - - 906  
 Resolves of Berks Committee concerning, - 906  
 Resolves of the Maryland Convention concerning, - - - - - 1501  
 Order of New-Jersey Congress for disarming, 1634  
*Non-Contents*, (See "Contents.")  
*Norfolk*, Conflagration of, by a Naval Commander, 294  
 The Duke of Manchester's comments on, - 299  
 Earl Sandwich "explains" the burning of, - 307  
 Disaffection in the Town of, - - - - - 686  
 Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - - 984  
 Order for an Election in Borough of, - - 1512  
 Resolves of Virginia Convention relating to, 1540  
*Norfolk*, Ship, captured by Captain Manley, - 532  
*Norman, John*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1350  
*North, Lord*, Conciliatory Propositions of, examined, 25  
 Ridiculed by Mr. Burke and Mr. Fox, - 44  
 His Reply to those gentlemen, - - - - - 45  
 Is accused of indolence, - - - - - 51  
 Defends himself, - - - - - 52  
 Moves to accept the Proposition of Nova-Scotia, - - - - - 65  
 And offers sundry Resolutions thereon, - 66  
 Is accused by Mr. Burke of writing the Oxford Address, - - - - - 82  
 He replies to the charge, - - - - - 84  
 Answers Objections to the Militia Bill, - 86  
 Vindicates Mr. Acland, - - - - - 87  
 Offers his Resolution on the Hanover Troops, 88  
 His defence of Ministers, - - - - - 100, 103  
 Leave granted him for Bill of Indemnity, - 104  
 He closes the Debate on the Bill, - - - 106  
 His character of Mr. Burke's Speech, - - 117  
 His Reply to Sir Robert Smyth, - - - 146  
 Mr. Burke examines his Propositions, - - 174  
 Sir G. Savile ridicules him, - - - - - 180  
 He replies to Mr. Burke, - - - - - 185  
 Offers his Prohibitory Bill, - - - - - 186  
 Which is read and ordered to be printed, - 191  
 He objects to the division of his Bill, - - 199  
 Retorts on Mr. Bayley, - - - - - 203  
 Refuses to postpone, - - - - - 204  
 Defends his Bill, - - - - - 206  
 He refuses to take evidence as to Georgia, - 209



- North, Lord*, replies to Mr. Fox, - - - 238  
 Opposes Alderman Oliver's Motion, - - - 242  
 Objects to Mr. Hartley's Proposition, - - - 254  
 Justifies the Message to the Irish Parliament, 260  
 Praises the Irish Administration, - - - 263  
 Opposes Mr. Fox's Motion for Inquiry, - - - 270  
 Presents the German Treaties to the House, 271  
 Moves a reference of them, - - - 277  
 Replies to the Opposition and answers objections, - - - 284-5  
 Defends himself against Mr. Fox, - - - 289  
 Condemns the Eulogy on General Montgomery, - - - 314  
 Denies that he raised the dispute with America, - - - 315  
 Replies to Mr. Hartley on the Supplies, - - - 316  
 And explains the Negro excitement, - - - 317  
 He opposes Mr. Hartley's call for Estimates, 351  
 Presents a Message from the King, with another Treaty, - - - 356  
 Presents the Ulterior Convention with Hesse-Cassel, - - - 358  
 Defends the London Gazette, - - - 359  
 Opposes General Conway's Motion, - - - 380  
 And denies that Taxation is to be given up, 385  
 Curious destiny of a present intended for, - 713  
*North, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - 1416  
*North-America*, Mr. Innes's plan for conquering, - 149  
 Cost of, to Great Britain, - - - 150  
 Exports from, - - - 197  
*Northampton, Mass.*, Committee of, to President of, 485  
*Northampton, Penn.*, Meeting of Associators of, 567, 614  
 Proceedings of Committee of, - - - 625, 835  
*Northbridge, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 704  
*North-Carolina*, Maryland to Committee of Safety of, - - - 429, 567  
 Convention declare for Independence, - - - 606  
 Committee of Safety to President of Congress, - - - 1077  
 Committee of Safety, Proceedings of, 1443-1458  
*North River*, Naval attack in the, - - - 1235  
*Northrup, Gamaliel*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Northumberland, Penn.*, Proceedings of Committee of, 561  
*Norton, Sir Fletcher*, Speaker of the House of Commons, - - - 61  
*Norton, Ichabod*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 871  
*Norton, Charles*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Norwich, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - - - 701  
*Nourse, Joseph*, Secretary to General Lee, - - - 1191  
*Nova-Scotia*, Petition from, to Parliament, - - 3  
 Petition read in the House of Commons, - - - 61  
 Agent of, ordered to attend the House, - - - 65  
 Comments in House of Lords on Resolutions relating to, - - - 222  
 An expedition against, recommended to General Washington, - - - 484  
 Howe's difficulty to raise a Regiment in, - - - 707  
*Oakley, Lieutenant E.*, Orders for trial of, - - - 761  
 Cashiered by Court-Martial, - - - 1144  
*Oakley, Jesse*, Secretary to Dutchess (N. Y.) Committee, - - - 1670  
*Oaths*, "the last resource of Liars," - - - 782  
 Forms of, prescribed by Pennsylvania Conference, - - - 954  
 Of Office, Ordinance of Virginia prescribing, 1611  
*O'Brien, Sergeant Andrew*, acquitted by Court-Martial, - - - 633  
*O'Brien, John*, punished by Court-Martial, - - - 760  
*O'Brien, Captain*, Prizes captured by, - - - 800  
*Odell, Rev. Jonathan*, New-Jersey Convention require parole of, - - - 1651  
 His petition for change of parole rejected, - 1656  
*Odhe, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 1482  
*Officers*, List of, appointed by Chester Committee, - 1195  
 Continental, excluded from seats in the New-York Congress, - - - 1406  
*Officers*, List of, appointed by the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 1468-1470  
*Ogden, Lieutenant-Colonel*, Mutiny in his Regiment quelled, - - - 423  
*Ogden, Lewis*, Chairman of Essex (New-Jersey) Committee, - - - 1263  
*Ohio*, French encroachments on the, - - - 38  
*Ohl, Michael*, Recantation of, - - - 836  
*Okeson, Thomas*, committed to Jail by New-Jersey Congress, - - - 1629  
 Petition from, read, - - - 1631  
 Ordered under guard to Trenton, - - - 1643  
 Removed to the Jail of Hunterdon, - - - 1647  
*Olcott, Peter*, appointed Colonel of New-York Militia, - - - 1414  
*Oldner, George*, removed into the interior by Virginia Convention, - - - 1552  
*Olive*, Sloop, Report to Virginia Convention on property of, - - - 1591  
 Sale and distribution of, - - - 1592  
*Olive-branch*, Mr. Innes's ideas of the, - - - 150  
*Oliver, Mr. Alderman*, reports on the Petitions, - 76  
 Moves for an Address to the King, - - - 239  
 Seconds Mr. Sawbridge's Motion, - - - 375  
*Olmstead, Ebenezer*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Onderdonk, Adrian*, Chairman of Cow-Neck Committee, - - - 1070  
*Oneida*, Talk of sundry, Chiefs, - - - 502  
 Schuyler's Conference with, Sachems, - - - 640  
 League with Tuscaroras, Warriors, - - - 763  
*Onenoghkwage*, Letter from Indian Chiefs at, - - 710  
*Onion River*, Inhabitants remove from, in alarm, - 1076  
 And apply to Sullivan for protection, - - - 1218  
*Onondaga*, Talk of sundry, Chiefs, - - - 502  
*Onslow, Mr.*, opposes Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - 181  
*Opposition*, the necessity of, to publick virtue, - 25  
 Mr. Attorney-General Thurlow's description of the, - - - 190  
*Orange*, the Prince of, elected by a Congress, - - 141  
*Orange, N. Y.*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - 1032  
 Deputies from, to the Provincial Congress, - 1311  
*Orator*, a true, essentially a good man, - - - 43  
*Oratory*, effect of Mr. Wedderburn's, - - - 185  
*Order*, the Duke of Richmond is called to, - - - 217  
 Naval, to Captain Cregier, - - - 410  
 To John Paul Jones, - - - 418  
 To Captain Biddle, - - - 430  
 To Lieutenant Hinman, - - - 431  
 Militia, to General Folsom, - - - 554  
 Washington's, to Colonel Clinton, - - - 893  
 In Council, British, - - - 1003  
*Ordinance, Virginia*, to increase Ninth Regiment, - 1555  
 For paying her Delegates to Congress, - - - 1589  
 Supplement for raising six Troops of Horse, 1590  
 Respecting Tobacco payments, - - - 1595  
 Further providing for defence, - - - 1596, 1613  
 To establish Commissioners of Naval Affairs, 1598  
 For erecting Salt-works, - - - 1603  
 For continuing Magistrates in office, - - - 1608  
 To arrange Senatorial Districts, - - - 1609  
 To punish the disaffected, - - - 1610  
 Prescribing Oaths of Office, - - - 1611  
 Making it felony to counterfeit Paper-money, 1616  
 New-Jersey Congress, for raising Militia, - 1619  
 Regulating the Election, - - - 1645  
 For punishing Traitors, - - - 1648  
 Detaching Militia for Continental service, - 1649  
 Amending the Militia Ordinance, - - - 1658  
 To keep open the communication with New-York, - - - 1660  
 Detaching half of the Militia to the Flying-Camp, - - - 1662  
 For paying incidental charges, - - - 1666  
*Ordinance*, darkness in the Board of, - - - 145  
 Great cost of, for American service, - - - 237  
 Report of, at Forts in the Highlands, - - - 677  
 Stores, invoice of, sent to New-York from Boston, - - - 728  
*Osborne, S. G.*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 1140

- Ossory, Lord*, supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - - 181  
 Seconds Mr. Fox's Motion for Inquiry, - - 265  
*Ostrander, David*, appointed a Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - 1357  
*Oswald, Mr.*, one of the English Board of Trade, - 131  
*Otis, James*, President of Massachusetts Council, - 419  
*Otter*, man-of-war, cruises in the Chesapeake, - 682  
*Otto, Bodo*, appointed Surgeon of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1653  
*Outten, Thomas*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 631  
 Is commissioned as such, - - - - - 1473  
*Overhills*, disposition of the, Indians, - - - 431  
*Ovier, George*, convicted of imposition, - - - 562  
*Overseers*, exemption of, from military duty in Virginia, - - - - - 1531  
 Report to the Convention on the subject of, - 1571  
*Overton, Isaac*, Major of Minute Regiment, - - 628  
*Owen, Ralph*, (of Virginia,) proclaimed disaffected, - 984  
*Oxford, Mr.* Burke criticises the Address from, - 82  
 Lord North defends, - - - - - 84  
*Oxford, Lord*, his Letter to Queen Anne, - - 133  
*Oyster-Bay*, examination of Prisoners taken at, - 614  
*Paca, William*, (of Maryland,) compliment to, by John Adams, - - - - 1194  
*Paddock, Jonathan*, nominated Major of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1318  
*Page, John*, Chairman of New-Fairfield Committee, 798  
*Painter, Captain E.*, Memorial of, to the Board of War, - - - - - 1048  
*Palace*, Virginia Convention order the, to be turned into an Hospital, - - - - 1573  
 They rescind the Order, and offer it to Patrick Henry, - - - - - 1605  
*Palfrey, William*, Letters to, from President of Congress, - - - 433, 508, 583, 692, 887  
 Letter to, from Washington, - - - - 926  
*Palliser, Sir Hugh*, replies to Mr. Luttrell on Navy, 313  
*Palmer, (Massachusetts.)* Vote of, on Independence, 701  
*Palmer, Jonah*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Palmer, Elias S.*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Palmer, Jonathan*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Palmer, Nathan*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 1225  
*Palmer, Moses*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 1225  
*Palmer, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1444  
*Palmetto*, Fort Sullivan formed of, - - - - 1208  
*Palmer, Henry*, charts sloop Liberty, - - - 676  
*Pancoast, Joseph*, appointed Captain of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1636  
*Panton*, Committee of, to General Gates, - - 1274  
*Paper Currency*, Resolve of New-Jersey concerning, 468  
 Individual issue of, discouraged, - - - 996  
 Report to Virginia Convention on depreciation of, - - - - - 1606  
 Counterfeiting made felony in Virginia, - 1616  
*Paper-makers*, Petition for exemption from military service, - - - - - 615  
*Paper-Mill*, erection of, in Maryland, - - - 1457  
*Papists*, Lord Townshend recommends inlisting, - 3  
*Parade*, Orders relating to the Grand, - - - 526  
*Pardon*, Proposition to delegate the power of, - 4  
 A good deal talked of, but never applied for, 173  
 The King's Speech in reference to, read, - 186  
 Danger of delegating prerogative of, - - 213  
 Lord Mansfield asserts the right to delegate the power of, - - - - - 233  
 Asked of Publick by N. Hermany, of Pennsylvania, - - - - - 422  
 Asked of Washington by Lieutenant Grover, 424  
 Offered to "repentant Rebels" by Lord Howe, 1002  
 Proclamation of, sent by flag to Sullivan's Island, - - - - - 1186  
*Paris*, important Letter from, to Dr. Franklin, - 771  
*Parke, Assistant Quartermaster-General*, to act as Lieutenant-Colonel of Artificers, - - - 1149
- Parker, Sir Peter*, expedition of, ridiculed, - - 369  
 Contradictory orders to, denied, - - - 372  
 Commands attack on Sullivan's Island, - - 1205  
 His account of the attack, - - - - - 1208  
*Parker, Stephen*, Letter and Petition of, - - 441-2  
 People of Machias take up the case of, - 575  
*Parker, Jonathan*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Parker, S. F.*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1642  
*Parks, Captain, Dr.* Betts punished for inoculating, 635  
*Parks, Elisha*, Chairman of Springfield (Massachusetts) Committee, - - - - 1254  
*Parliament*, Proceedings of, - - - - - 1-388  
 Forbearance of, extolled, - - - - - 18  
 The dignity of, misunderstood, - - - - 30  
 Mr. Burke's character of the, - - - - 106  
 Not the Representative, but the Sovereign of America, - - - - - 176  
 Limits to the rights of, - - - - - 183  
 Supremacy of, contended for, - - - - 194  
 Historical sketch of the powers of, - - - 244  
 Proceedings of the Irish, commented on, - 256  
 Mr. T. Townshend's Motion on the Message to the Irish, - - - - - 258  
 The rightful source of terms of peace with America, - - - - - 379  
 Degradation of, by Administration, - - 383  
 Prorogation of, by the King, - - - - 388  
 An Englishman's opinion of, - - - - 509  
*Parole*, Governour Skene refuses to sign a, - - 601  
 Breach of, by Captain McKay, (a prisoner,) - 601  
 Copy of, offered to Governour Skene, - - 602  
 Philip Dalton offered a, - - - - - 611  
 Lieutenant George Ball gives his, - - - 663  
 Form of, offered to Lieutenant McLean, - 683  
 Governour Eden volunteers to give his, - 736  
*Parran, William*, elected Quartermaster of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1493  
*Parry, Captain Francis*, proposes exchange of a prisoner, - - - - - 1446  
*Parsons, Hezekiah*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Parsons, Nathan*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Parsons, Colonel*, acts as President of General Court-Martial, - - - - - 891  
 Proceedings of his Court-Martial, - - - 1084  
*Parsons, James*, appears before New-York Congress, 1308  
*Passaick*, Ordinance respecting the Ferry at, - 1660  
*Passports*, Resolve of Maryland Convention regarding, - - - - - 1486  
*Pasteur, Dr. William*, resignation of, - - - 1445  
*Pasture, John*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1455  
*Patchin, Andrew*, evidence against, - - - 569  
 Is suspected of joining the enemy, - - - 570  
*Paterson, Robert*, appointed Surgeon's Mate of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1641  
*Paterson, William*, Secretary to New-Jersey Congress, - - - - - 1233  
 Election of, - - - - - 1616  
*Patrick, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140  
*Patriotick Society*, Memorial of, to the Pennsylvania Conference, - - - - - 956  
*Patrol*, establishment of, by Philadelphia Associators, 1299  
*Patronage*, ruinous consequences of, - - - 145  
 Lord Shelburn's views of, - - - - - 168  
*Patten, Stephen*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874  
*Patterson, Colonel*, Regiment of, at Montreal, - 584  
 Arnold advises inoculation of, - - - - 593  
*Patterson, Miss*, Lieutenant Oakley cashiered for assaulting, - - - - - 1144  
*Patteson, Charles*, a Delegate in Virginia Convention, 458  
*Paulus Hook*, Orders for fortification of, - - 434  
*Pawling, Levi*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, 545  
*Pawling, Albert*, appointed Captain by Congress, - 1722  
*Pay*, the soldiers in Canada grumble for, - - 590  
 Inequality of, to the Troops, complained of, 793

- Pay*, Congress resolve to equalize the, - - - 812  
     General Ward's Troops in want of their, - 932  
     Orders for, on Maryland Treasury, - 1479-1481  
     Of Members of Maryland Council of Safety, 1484  
*Pay-Table*, (Connecticut,) sundry Orders on, 651-2,  
     726, 877, 970, 1222-1227  
*Payne, Benjamin*, Clerk to Hartford (Connecticut)  
     Committee, - - - - 602  
*Payne, Edward*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecti-  
     cut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Peabody, Richard*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut  
     Militia, - - - - 874  
*Peabody, Stephen*, appointed Major of New-Hamp-  
     shire Militia, - - - - 1076  
*Peace*, easily and honourably acquired, - - - 80  
     Governour Pownall expresses a wish for, - 156  
     Within the command of Ministers, - - - 161  
*Pearson, Samuel*, honourably acquitted of disaffection, 722  
*Peck, Adjutant*, appointed Brigade-Major, - - 1147  
*Peck, Ebenezer*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines,  
     Connecticut, - - - - 970  
*Peck, Nathaniel*, vessel of, detained, with pork, - 1075  
*Peck, Samuel*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Mi-  
     litia, - - - - 874  
*Peck, Titus*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, 874  
*Peckham, John*, committed to Philadelphia Jail, - 653  
*Peer*, Earl Sandwich the oldest, in House of Lords, - 136  
     The rights of a, asserted by Lord Camden, - 165  
*Peirce, Isaac*, appointed Aid-de-Camp to Gates, - 761  
*Pelham, Lord*, appointed to the Wardrobe, - - 158  
*Pelham, Peter*, Keeper of publick Jail of Virginia, - 1606  
*Pendleton, John*, Clerk to Virginia Committee of  
     Safety, - - - - 721  
*Pendleton, Edmund*, President of Virginia Commit-  
     tee of Safety, - - - - 405  
     Letter to, from General Lee, - - - 721, 1129  
     Letter from, to Maryland Convention, - 576  
     President of Virginia Convention, - - 630  
     Letter from, to Virginia Delegates in Congress, 932  
     Letter from, read in New-Jersey Congress, - 1364  
     Letter of Thanks to, from New-Jersey Con-  
     gress, - - - - 1367  
     Address of, to Virginia Convention, - - 1511  
*Pendleton, Edmund, Jun.*, appointed Committee Clerk  
     to Virginia Convention, - - - - 1512  
*Penet, M.*, Dubourg's character of, - - - 779  
*Penfield, Peter*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut  
     Militia, - - - - 872  
*Penn, John*, Letter from, to Samuel Johnston, - 1116  
*Penn and Lee, Messrs.*, bearers of Petition from Con-  
     gress, - - - - 118  
     Petition presented by, read in House of Com-  
     mons, - - - - 248  
*Penn, Richard*, Debate on calling, before House of  
     Lords, - - - - 118  
     Character of, by Duke of Richmond, - - 119  
     Improperly called Proprietor and Quaker, - 122  
     Day fixed for examination of, as "*John*," - 124  
     The name corrected in the Order for attend-  
     ance, - - - - 124  
     His examination at the Bar, - - - 124  
     Silence of Ministers to, explained, - - 130  
     His Evidence called partial, - - - 134  
     Duke of Richmond's Comments on examina-  
     tion of, - - - - 163  
*Penn, William*, elected Lieutenant of Virginia Horse, 1566  
*Pennsylvania*, Forces of, detailed by Mr. Penn, - 125  
     Manufactures, Ports, and Rivers of, - - 126  
     Character of the men enrolled in, - - 127  
     Questions as to the Charter of, - - - 128  
     Cost of, compared with that of Nova-Scotia, 223  
     Mr. Wilkes enumerates the resources of, - 241  
*Pennsylvania Assembly*, Address to, of Philadelphia  
     Committee, - - - - 498  
     Conduct of, condemned by Philadelphia Com-  
     mittee, - - - - 560  
     Memorial to, of the Committee of Safety, 662, 664  
     Congress call on, for Militia, - - - 708, 861  
     Remove Restrictions from their Delegates, - 755  
     Proceedings of, - - - - 845, 888  
     Examination of the course of, - - - 987  
*Pennsylvania Committee of Safety*, a Report to, - 538  
     Proceedings of, - - - 651-670, 1277-1300  
     Petition Congress for further defences, - 660  
     Ask Washington for an Engineer, - - 906  
     Washington's Reply to, - - - - 938  
     Letter from, to President of Congress, - 934  
     The President's Reply to, - - - - 1132  
     Remonstrance addressed to, - - - - 966  
     Some Members of, suspected to be Tories, - 988  
     Address of, to the Inhabitants, - - - 1213  
     Empowered by Congress to negotiate ex-  
     change of Prisoners, - - - - 1696  
*Pennsylvania*, Independence of, voted by McKean's  
     Battalion, - - - - 784  
     "A Watchman" to the Common People of, 787,  
     835, 1047  
     Disputed Boundary of, with Virginia, - - 932  
     A Conference held of the Committees of, 951-967  
     Address of the Conference to the People of, 962  
     "Republicus" to the People of, - - - 1131  
     Proceedings of the Associators of, - - 1261  
     Virginia establishes a temporary Boundary  
     with, - - - - 1576  
*Penton, Abner*, appointed Captain of New-Jersey  
     Militia, - - - - 1664  
*People*, all Government created by the, - - - 139  
     "Aristides" to the, of the Colonies, - - 629  
     Anonymous Address to the, - - - - 987  
*Perry, Mr. Edmund S.*, Lord Clare's account of, - 258  
     Speaker of the Irish House of Commons, - 263  
*Perry, Thomas*, sentenced for desertion, - - 1144  
*Perth-Amboy*, Ladies of, petition to keep Dr. Law-  
     rence, - - - - 1647  
     Measures to remove the suspected from, - 1654  
*Peterborough, Bishop of*, opposes the Address, - 8  
     Supports Duke of Grafton's Motion, - - 335  
*Peters, Richard*, Correspondence of, with President  
     of Congress, - - - - 886, 888  
     Is elected Secretary to the Board of War, - 1705  
*Petition*, the City of London's, to Parliament, - 3  
     The City of London's, is read in the House  
     of Commons, - - - - 69  
     Of Congress, "a refined piece of political sub-  
     tlety," - - - - 9  
     Of Congress, not alluded to in King's Speech, 12  
     Of Nova-Scotia to Parliament, - - - 61  
     Of Nova-Scotia referred to a Committee of  
     the Whole, - - - - 64  
     From Merchants and Traders of Poole, &c., 70  
     From Inhabitants of Wilts, - - - 71, 170  
     From Merchants and Traders of Chester, - 72  
     From Cities of London and Liverpool, - 73  
     From Merchants of Lancaster, &c., - - 74  
     From the City of Bristol and Port of Milford, 75  
     From the Traders of Glasgow and Clyde, - 75  
     Of Sugar-Planters, read in the House of Com-  
     mons, - - - - 204  
     Dissatisfaction of the Colonies at reception of, 126  
     From New-York, fabricated in England, - 158  
     Of the Protestants of Cork to the King, - 402  
     Stephen Parker's, to Massachusetts Council, 442  
     Of Inhabitants of Wellfleet, to the same, - 611  
     Paper-makers', to New-York Congress, - 615  
     Dr. Adams's, for a military command, - 714  
     Of the Inhabitants, to Committee of Albany, 715  
     Of a number of Inhabitants of New-Jersey,  
     against Independence, - - - - 788  
     Turbutt Betton's, to Maryland Convention, - 832  
     Of Commanders of Gallies to Pennsylvania  
     Conference, - - - - 954  
     William Goddard's, to Congress, - - - 1012  
     Captain Painter's, to the Board of War, - 1050  
     Of Nathan Guyer and others to New-York  
     Congress, - - - - 1125  
     Of Tryon Committee to New-York Con-  
     gress, - - - - 1136  
     Of Israel and Isaac Youngs to New-York  
     Congress, - - - - 1335  
     Thomas Wooley's, to New-York Congress, - 1394  
     Of Inhabitants of Transylvania to Virginia  
     Convention, - - - - 1528

- Petition*, of Inhabitants of New-Hampshire Grants to Congress, - - - - - 1690  
 William Holton's, to Congress, - - - - - 1723  
*Pettibone, Ozias*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Pettick's Island*, landing of the Enemy upon, - - - - - 496  
*Pettit, Thomas*, elected Doorkeeper to the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1310  
*Peyton, Henry*, elected Cornet of Virginia Horse, - - - - - 1568  
*Peyton, Ephraim*, allowed for a horse lost, - - - - - 1580  
*Phelps, Reuben*, appointed Ensign of the Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873  
*Phenix*, Petition of the Prisoners belonging to the, - - - - - 1355  
*Philadelphia*, opinions of thinking men in, - - - - - 126  
 The proper place to send an Army to, - - - - - 148  
 The Press free at, - - - - - 242  
 Contemplated attack upon, - - - - - 509  
 Meeting of the People of, at the State-House, - - - - - 517  
 Protest of the People of, to the Assembly, - - - - - 519  
 Memorial of the People of, to Congress, - - - - - 560  
 Complaints of Prisoners in the Jail of, - - - - - 614  
 Rumour of the British Fleet approaching, - - - - - 632  
 The Battalions of, vote on Resolves of Congress, - - - - - 780  
 An Address "To the People," dated at, - - - - - 987  
 Congress consider the Military Associations of, - - - - - 1670  
*Philadelphia Committee of Inspection, &c.*, the Proceedings of, - - - - - 476, 499, 500, 669, 905  
 Their Address to the Assembly, - - - - - 498, 848, 852  
 Their Address to the Committees of the Province, - - - - - 520, 542  
 Their Address to the Publick, - - - - - 521  
 They request the King's Justices to cease acting, - - - - - 689  
 Communication from York Committee to, - - - - - 607  
 Communication from Bucks County Committee to, - - - - - 787  
 Mark Bird's Letter to, - - - - - 670  
 The President of Congress addresses the, - - - - - 1230  
*Philanthropos*, to the People of Virginia, - - - - - 686  
*Philip*, conduct of, to the United Provinces, - - - - - 80  
*Philips, Frederick*, Reply of, to the Summons of the New-York Committee, - - - - - 1215  
*Phillips, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1657  
*Philpot, Barton*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1482  
*Physicians*, not good Statesmen, - - - - - 43  
 Form of Warrant for, in Connecticut, - - - - - 876  
 Exempted by New-York Congress from Militia duty, - - - - - 1408  
*Pickering, Timothy, Jun.*, appointed an Admiralty Judge, - - - - - 494  
*Piercy, Jonathan*, appointed a Lieutenant by Congress, - - - - - 1722  
*Pike, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1444  
*Pinchon, John*, Clerk to Springfield (Massachusetts) Committee, - - - - - 1254  
*Piper, Zodiac*, sentenced for riot, - - - - - 427  
*Pitt, Lord*, critical escape of, - - - - - 39  
*Pitt, Mr.*, Patriotism of, - - - - - 111  
*Pittsfield*, (Massachusetts,) Vote of, on Independence, - - - - - 649  
*Plan*, submitted to General Putnam's consideration, - - - - - 563  
 Lord Stirling's, to fortify the Highlands, - - - - - 792  
*Plans*, the Minister called upon for his, - - - - - 154  
 Mr. Burke examines them, - - - - - 172  
 Governor Pownall denies the authenticity of either, - - - - - 182  
*Plantations*, Scotch proprietors of West-India, petition Parliament, - - - - - 75  
*Planters*, Petition of the Sugar, to Parliament, - - - - - 74  
 Counsel for the Petitioners admitted, - - - - - 204  
*Platt, ———*, recommended by George Clinton, - - - - - 1065  
*Platt, Cornelius*, examined by the New-York Committee, - - - - - 1161  
*Platt, Nathaniel*, appointed Captain of New-York Minute-Men, - - - - - 1390  
*Platt, Richard*, appointed Captain by Congress, - - - - - 1722  
*Platts, Daniel*, promotion of, by Connecticut, - - - - - 1225  
*Plot*, Washington's account of the New-York, - - - - - 1117  
 Secret examinations in New-York Congress on the, - - - - - 1320  
*Plymatz, William*, appointed Master of galley Whiting, - - - - - 970  
*Pobst, Major Michael*, injustice done to, retracted, - - - - - 836  
*Pocock, Admiral*, sent to India, - - - - - 38  
*Poe, George*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1470  
*Point Deschambault*, (See *Deschambault*.)  
*Polignac*, Colonel Barré compares the Solicitor-General to the Abbé, - - - - - 270  
*Politician*, a disappointed, a dangerous character, - - - - - 44  
*Politicks*, not a study for Ecclesiasticks or the Military, - - - - - 82  
*Pomeroy, Nathaniel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Pond, John*, Deposition of, - - - - - 405  
*Pond, Captain Charles*, reports valuable capture, - - - - - 974, 991  
*Poole*, Petition from the Merchants and Traders of, - - - - - 70  
*Pooplopen-kill*, depth of the river at, - - - - - 537  
 Return of persons employed at, - - - - - 676  
*Poor*, increase of, Rates, by American War, - - - - - 71, 171  
 Overseers of, in Chester called on to meet, - - - - - 625  
 Memorial for relief of the, in New-York, - - - - - 627  
 Provision made for, by New-York Congress, - - - - - 1391  
 Collections ordered for, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1523  
*Poor, Colonel*, Regiment of, at Ticonderoga, - - - - - 584  
*Pope*, leave of the, asked by a British Parliament, - - - - - 141  
*Popery*, established by the Quebeck Bill, - - - - - 14, 39  
*Population*, failure of, attributable to Government, - - - - - 110  
 The progress of, in America, - - - - - 241  
*Porcupine*, Mr. Burke compares England to a, - - - - - 44  
*Pork*, scarcity of, in Canada, - - - - - 428  
 A small supply of, procured, - - - - - 452  
 Barrels of, tapped by the wagoners, - - - - - 502  
 Quantity of, distributed from Fort George, - - - - - 538  
 Transportation of, from New-York to Albany, - - - - - 563  
 Urgent calls for, from Canada, - - - - - 578, 587, 692  
 Exportation of, suspended by New-York Congress, - - - - - 815, 1393  
 The waste of, noticed by Washington, - - - - - 769  
 Resolve of Connecticut Assembly in relation to, - - - - - 878  
 Purchased in Philadelphia for Canada Army, - - - - - 934  
 Manifests of several cargoes of, - - - - - 1396  
*Port-Mahon*, Electoral Troops to garrison, - - - - - 4  
*Port Bill*, Lord Mansfield regrets the passage of, - - - - - 167  
 Lord Shelburne's views of the, - - - - - 168  
 Duke of Richmond contradicts Lord Mansfield on, - - - - - 169  
*Port-Tobacco*, (Maryland,) Arms in preparation for, - - - - - 613  
 Inoculation of the Militia at, - - - - - 1211  
*Port-Royal*, Petition of the Inhabitants of, to Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1545  
*Porter, Colonel*, unequal distribution of Tents to, - - - - - 590  
*Porter, Phinehas*, appointed Major of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 871  
*Porter, Andrew*, appointed Captain of Marines, - - - - - 1720  
*Porteus, Robert*, recommended for appointment, - - - - - 1139  
*Portsmouth*, the King's visit to the fleet at, - - - - - 101  
*Portsmouth*, (Virginia,) the enemy abandon, - - - - - 540  
*Portsmouth*, (New-Hampshire,) Launch of a Frigate at, - - - - - 698  
*Portugal*, the King of, excludes American ships, - - - - - 1255  
*Post, Abraham*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Post-Office*, rumoured violation of the, in Virginia, - - - - - 834  
 Circular from the General, in Virginia, - - - - - 1114  
*Post*, establishment of a new, from Connecticut to Albany, - - - - - 880  
*Posts*, strength of many, in Pennsylvania and New-York, - - - - - 726  
*Potomack*, Beacons ordered to be erected on the, - - - - - 1465  
*Potten, Mr.*, recommended by Dubourg as Engineer, - - - - - 775  
*Potter, Dr. Zebdiel*, appointed Surgeon, - - - - - 464  
*Potter, James*, Clerk of Connecticut Committee, - - - - - 798  
*Potter, Reuben*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1657  
*Potts, Dr. Jonathan*, Washington proposes to employ, - - - - - 767  
 Congress resolve to send, to Canada, - - - - - 1699  
*Poundage*, duty of eight per centum ad valorem, - - - - - 65

- Powder*, account of, supplied by Massachusetts, - 419  
 Removal of, in Maryland, - 421  
 Captured by the enemy on Long-Island, - 536  
 Exchange of, proposed, - 567  
 Part of a prize-cargo at Boston, - 607  
 An arrival of, from St. Eustatia, - 612  
 Connecticut pays the manufacturer for, - 651  
 Pennsylvania applies to Congress for, - 662  
 Albany Committee apply for, - 702, 715  
 General Lee acknowledges receipt of, - 720  
 General Ward forwards a supply of, - 771  
 Large shipment of, for Maryland, - 905  
 Disposition of, belonging to New-York, - 1441  
 Congress furnish two tons of, to New-Jersey, 1634  
 Secret Committee ordered to deliver sundry parcels of, - 1670
- Powder-Mill*, Maryland Council of Safety offer money to erect, - 933  
 E. Tyson's Proposals for erecting, - 1115  
 Maryland Convention repeal the order for working, - 1493
- Powell, Jeremiah*, President of Massachusetts Council, - 1087
- Power*, struggle between Legislative and Executive, 160  
 Not synonymous with Right, - 336
- Power, Alexander*, appointed Quartermaster of Pennsylvania Militia, - 859
- Powers*, the connection of American with Foreign, feared, - 126, 172
- Powers, Nathaniel*, sentenced for desertion, - 1146
- Pownall, Governour*, moves the Previous Question, 67, 184  
 His Speech on Lord Barrington's Resolutions, 155  
 He replies to Mr. Burke, - 181
- Pownall, Mr.*, asserts the rebellious disposition of Georgia, - 209  
 Explains Expenses of Indian Department, - 318
- Pownall, Captain*, Earl Sandwich compliments, - 327
- Pownall, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, 1720
- Powys, Mr.*, moves to amend the Address, - 48  
 Not satisfied with the Minister, - 145  
 Replies to Mr. Jenkinson, - 158  
 Speech of, on Mr. T. Townshend's Motion, 250  
 Asks an explanation of "unconditional submission," - 336
- Prayer*, Day of Fasting and, appointed, - 478  
 Names of the Royal family stricken from the Book of, by Virginia Convention, - 1614
- Preamble*, to the Militia Bill, motion to amend, - 85  
 Congress adopt, to the Resolution of 10th of May, - 1671
- Prentice, Jonas*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 872
- Prerogative*, extension of, by the Militia Bill, - 87  
 Progressive steps of, - 113  
 Mr. Locke's definition of, - 374
- Prescott, Colonel*, Order for his command on Nutten-Island, - 426
- Press*, liberty of the, not lost in America, - 241
- Preston*, Grain and Flour admitted into the Port of, 76
- Preston, Major Charles*, (prisoner,) to the President of Congress, - 691
- Preston, Martin*, Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140
- Preston, William*, petitions Virginia Convention for compensation, - 1532  
 Committee report against Petition of, - 1586
- Pretender*, the, a tool of France, - 135
- Previous Question*, Mr. Burke characterizes the, - 157  
 Moved by Governour Pownall, - 184  
 Supported by Lord George Germaine, - 185  
 Moved on Alderman Oliver's Motion, - 247  
 Moved by Lord Clare on Mr. Fox's Motion, 265  
 Moved on the Duke of Grafton's Motion, - 342
- Prevost, General*, Capitulation with, referred to, - 111  
 Royal American Regiment commanded by, 143
- Price, James*, Schuyler's Instructions to, - 414
- Price, Thomas*, convicted of imposition, - 562
- Price, Absalom*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 583
- Price, Vincent*, Deposition of, against Hogans, - 805
- Price, Major*, command assigned to, by Maryland Convention, - 1490
- Price, Rev. Thomas*, appointed Chaplain to Virginia Convention, - 1512
- Price, Thomas*, relief granted to, by Virginia Convention, - 1580
- Prices*, enhancement of, explained, - 542  
 President of Georgia recommends regulation of, - 719
- Priests*, number of Popish, in America, - 83
- Prince George's County, Maryland*, pay to Militia Officers in, - 1482  
 Convention appoint Officers for, - 1491  
 Convention appoint Judges of Election for, - 1497
- Prindle, Mark*, Bond required from, by Connecticut, 902
- Prior*, Lord Chatham's Quotations from, repeated, - 189
- Prisoners*, Order for the transportation of, - 392  
 Washington's views on the treatment of, - 424  
 Minutes of the mode of treating, in England, 425  
 The conduct of, at Northampton, - 485  
 Number of, taken by the enemy in River St. Lawrence, - 535  
 List of, paroled by Lord Dunmore, - 541  
 Number of, taken at the Cedars, - 576  
 Arnold rejects Forster's offer of exchange, - 591  
 Murder of, by the Indians, - 592  
 Good treatment of, at Quebec, - 595  
 Arnold's negotiations for exchange of, - 596  
 Cartel of exchange agreed upon, - 597  
 Examination of three, taken in Oyster-Bay, 616  
 Exchange of, at Philadelphia, - 654  
 Commitment of the North-Carolina, at Philadelphia, - 663  
 Orders of Congress to treat, as Officers, - 664  
 Distribution of, approved by Congress, 669, 1685  
 List of Tory, at Fort Montgomery, - 676, 1358  
 Schuyler orders all, in Canada, sent to him, - 711  
 Return of "Rebel" in the Greyhound, - 729  
 Sent from Provost-Guard to New-York Jail, 767  
 Washington disapproves of giving passes to, - 769  
 General Ward asks additional provision for, 801  
 Officers taken, at Three Rivers, - 828  
 Resolves of Congress relating to, - 854  
 Application by, for exchange, - 934  
 Application by, refused by Congress, - 949  
 Return of, taken in transport at Nantasket, - 983  
 List of Scotch, taken back of Long-Island, - 1035  
 List of, sent from Albany to Connecticut, - 1072  
 The Committee on, in New-York Congress, to J. Slegt, - 1137  
 Regulations of Connecticut relating to, - 1137  
 List of, sent to General Greene, - 1183  
 Resolves of Springfield Committee respecting, 1254  
 Congress authorize an exchange of, - 1280  
 Required to wear their uniforms, by Pennsylvania Committee, - 1298  
 Committee appointed by New-York Congress to examine, - 1337  
 Petition of British, for further allowance, - 1355  
 Inquiry into the Albany, sent to Hartford, - 1432  
 Militia Guard appointed and armed by New-York Congress for, - 1441  
 Order of North-Carolina respecting certain escaped, - 1450  
 Expenses of transporting, in Maryland, - 1469  
 Expenses of supporting, in North-Carolina, - 1470  
 Exchange of, discussed in Virginia Convention, - 1518  
 Parole of, enforced by Virginia Convention, - 1528  
 Report on the state of, to the Virginia Convention, - 1553  
 Report of names of, and charges against, to Virginia Convention, - 1561  
 Disposal of, captured by John and James Barron, - 1587  
 Order of Congress to remove British, - 1640  
 Of War, New-Jersey orders a List of, to be made out, - 1663  
 Committee of Congress recommend a Commissary of, - 1672  
 Congress prescribe the treatment of, - 1676  
 Congress grant indulgence to sundry, - 1692



- Prisoners*, Congress authorize an exchange on board the Liverpool, - - - - - 1696  
Congress reserve the exclusive right of exchange, - - - - - 1712
- Pritchett, Lucretia*, Claim of, allowed by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1594
- Pritchett, Samuel*, paid for Bank-note lost, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1594
- Privateers*, successful cruise of Philadelphia, - - - 713  
Owners offer Congress Dollars for Paper-bills, 1702
- Privates*, Proceedings of a Committee of, Philadelphia, - - - - - 508  
Vote of Thanks from, to crews of the Galleys, 690  
Memorial of, to Congress, - - - - - 690  
Protest of, to Pennsylvania Assembly, 864, 935  
Address of, Military Associators, - - - 935
- Privileges*, Committee of, appointed by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1511
- Privy Seal*, taken from Duke of Grafton, - - - 153
- Privy Council*, ordered to ask the King when he will receive Address, - - - - - 60  
Virginia, elected by the Convention, - - - 1600
- Prizes*, account of recapture of, - - - - - 390  
Capture of, by Privateer, - - - - - 489  
Four, recaptured from the Greyhound, - 1111  
New-York Congress orders disposal of sundry, 1435
- Proclamation*, Governour Carleton's, - - - - - 418  
Governour Trumbull's, for Embargo, - - - 483  
Franklin's, calling Assembly of New-Jersey, 626  
Dissolving old and calling new Assembly in Maryland, - - - - - 740  
Massachusetts Council's, for a Fast-day, - 1277
- Proclamation-Money*, Treasurer of New-Jersey delivers up the, - - - - - 1644  
Made the standard of currency in New-Jersey, - - - - - 1664
- Procter, Captain*, (a prisoner,) efforts to procure the release of, - - - - - 929
- Proctor, Francis*, appointed Lieutenant of Fireworkers of Philadelphia, - - - - - 1293
- Promotions*, Resolve of Virginia Convention relating to, - - - - - 1613
- Proposals*, E. Tyson's, for manufacture of Powder, 1115
- Proposition*, the Duke of Grafton's, - - - - - 6  
Mr. Hartley's mediatorial, - - - - - 252
- Proprietary*, opposing interests of the People and, - 521  
Writs, annulled by Maryland Convention, - 1487
- Protest*, of the Minority in the House of Lords against Address, - - - - - 14-16  
Of the Minority in the House of Lords against Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 225, 228  
Of Philadelphia, against the Pennsylvania Instructions, - - - - - 518, 845  
Of "A Freeman," in support of the Pennsylvania Instructions, - - - - - 623  
Of sundry persons at Barnstable, against the Vote thereof, - - - - - 705  
Of Philadelphia Board of Officers, to Assembly, - - - - - 863, 937  
Of Privates of Philadelphia Military Association, to Assembly, - - - - - 864, 935
- Protestants*, employed in the French service, - - - 3  
Troubles of the Irish, - - - - - 39  
Catholick opposition to, - - - - - 83  
Lord Chatham's protection of, - - - - - 89  
Act to enable the King to employ Foreign, - 111  
Irish Troops to be replaced by Foreign, 257, 262  
The Irish, in favour of America, - - - 509
- Providence*, (Rhode-Island,) Town-Meeting of, - 697
- Provinces*, other, compared with American, - - - 59  
Sentiments of Northern and Southern, alike, 127  
Act to restrict the Trade of, read, - - - 186
- Provision*, dependance on America for, - - - - - 73  
Scandalous waste of, - - - - - 414  
Scarcity of, at Quebec, - - - - - 416  
Price of, settled at Halifax, - - - - - 513  
Estimate of men for transporting, - - - 565  
Forced means to procure, at Montreal, - 590  
Frauds in the issue of, - - - - - 674  
Return of, at Fort George, - - - - - 763
- Provision*, Correspondence relating to export of, from New-York, - - - - - 815  
Export of, prohibited by Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - - 947  
Export of, prohibited by Connecticut Committee of Safety, - - - - - 1226
- Provost-Marshal*, Prayer to be delivered from the, in Nova-Scotia, - - - - - 63
- Prussia*, King of, compared to Lord North, - - - 44  
Number of men kept in service by, - - - 116
- "Prussian Blues,"* a Militia Company in New-York, 1430
- Publick Records*, removal of, in New-York, - - - 1403
- Publick Claims*, Committee of, appointed by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1516
- Purdie, Alexander*, Circular of, to Post-Offices in Virginia, - - - - - 1114  
Allowance to, as Printer to Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1606
- Purviance, Samuel, Jun.*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 432  
His Orders for seizure of Governour Eden, - 734  
Denies his private Correspondence with Lee, 736  
Lee's Letter to, produced, - - - - - 736
- Purviance, William*, appointed Captain of Independent Company of North-Carolina, - - - 1448
- Putnam, General Israel*, Edmund Burke's compliment to, - - - - - 100  
Instructions given to, - - - - - 533  
Correspondence of, with—  
Washington, - - - - - 534,  
535, 543, 562, 584, 606, 633, 671, 689  
Schuyler, - - - - - 671, 692  
New-York Congress, - - - 564, 626, 1158  
President of Congress, - - - - - 683  
Plan submitted to the consideration of, - 583  
(See "*General Orders*.")
- Putnam, Colonel*, ordered to inspect Highlands, - 534  
Articles required for engineering by, - - - 563  
Departure of, from New-York, - - - - - 584
- Putnam, Captain*, Orders given to, - - - - - 584
- Quakers*, Thomas Forester's Remarks on the conduct of, - - - - - 392  
New-York Congress appoint a Committee of Inquiry concerning, - - - - - 1396  
Proceedings of Baltimore Committee upon, - 1463  
Proceedings of Virginia Convention in relation to, - - - - - 1579
- Qualifications*, Letter from Washington referred to Committee on, - - - - - 1667  
Committee on, report sundry names for appointment, - - - - - 1705
- Quebeck*, character of the, Bill, - - - - - 14  
Right of Trial by Jury abrogated in, - - - 26  
Governour Johnstone's opinion of the, Bill, 111  
Enormous increase of the King's power by the, Bill, - - - - - 113  
Denial that certain Troops were destined for, 137  
Lord North promises the safety of, - - - 187  
Retreat of the American Army from, - 398, 430  
Alarming scarcity of provisions at, - - - 416  
Siege of, raised, - - - - - 438  
Account of affairs at, by the Canada Commissioners, - - - - - 449  
Arrival of the enemy's fleet at, - - - - - 450  
Council of War in the Camp before, - - - 451  
Carleton's account of the retreat from, - 456  
Washington's Remarks on raising the siege of, - - - - - 559  
News from, received in England, - - - - - 576  
Arrival of part of Howe's Army at, - - - 579  
McChord's intelligence from, - - - - - 586  
Arrival of reinforcements at, - - - - - 595
- Queen-Anne County*, (Maryland,) Pay to Militia Officers in, - - - - - 1480  
Officers for, appointed by the Convention, - 1492  
Judges of Election for, appointed by the Convention, - - - - - 1497
- Queen's County*, (New-York,) Letter to, from New-York Congress, - - - - - 410  
Appointment of Officers by, - - - - - 1031

- Queen's County*, Proceedings of Committee of, 1055, 1158  
 John Blackwell's Letter to Committee of, - 1136  
 List of suspected persons in, - - - 1152  
 Deputies from, to Provincial Congress, - 1310  
 Deputies from, ordered to attend the Provincial Congress, - - - - 1323  
 List of persons in, ordered to be arrested, - 1366  
 Persons holding office from the King in, - 1369  
 Letter to Committee from the Congress on the case of Wooley, - - - - 1394
- Question*, taken on—  
 Address to the King, - - - - 14  
 Bill of Indemnity, - - - - 107  
 Motion to examine Mr. Penn, - - - 122  
 Duke of Richmond's Motion, - - - 139  
 Duke of Grafton's Motion, - - - 170  
 Leave for Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - 185  
 Leave for Lord North's Bill, - - - 191  
 Passage of Lord North's Bill, - - - 234  
 Alderman Oliver's Motion, - - - 248  
 Mr. Hartley's Motion, - - - 255  
 Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - - 263  
 Referring the German Treaties, - - 287  
 Duke of Richmond's Motion for Address, - 313  
 Colonel Barré's Motion for Despatches, - 360  
 Duke of Manchester's Motion for General Howe's Despatches, - - - - 373  
 Lord Mayor's Motion on the Colonies, - 378
- Quince, Richard*, repayment of money to, by North-Carolina, - - - - 1445
- Quince, Parkes*, appointed Colonel of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1446
- Quinn, John*, punished for desertion, - - - 759
- Quinn, Michael*, appointed Lieutenant of Fireworkers of North-Carolina, - - - - 1449
- Quorum*, New-Jersey Congress do business without a, 1640
- Raleigh, Sir Walter*, his opinion on employing Foreigners, - - - - 310
- Raleigh*, Ship, Captain Thompson appointed to the command of the, - - - - 1026  
 Shipment of men for, authorized, - - 1030  
 Difficulty of procuring guns for, - - 1051
- Ramsay, David*, discharged from prison by Virginia Convention, - - - - 1526
- Randall, Thomas*, Letter to, from Capt. Cregier, 714, 992
- Randolph, Richard*, his charges against R. Adams malicious, - - - - 1585
- Randolph, Edmund*, elected Attorney-General of Virginia, - - - - 1602
- Ranger*, the snow, important captures by, - - 629
- Ranger*, armed-boat, - - - - 668
- Rangers*, payment of Virginia Militia acting as, - 1580
- Rank*, Maryland settles the, of her Regulars, - 1500
- Rankin, James*, is censured by his constituents, - 620  
 Letter from, to Inhabitants of York County, 621  
 Copy of his Letter to Henry Wolf, - - 622  
 He refuses to obey Instructions to withdraw, 622  
 Letter addressed to, by "A Freeman," - 623
- Ransom, Joshua*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 874
- Ranson, John, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872
- Rapelje, Jacques*, appointed a Captain by King's County, - - - - 974  
 Confirmed by New-York Congress, - - 1434
- Rappahannock*, Enemy's vessels enter the, - - 612
- Rathbun, Valentine*, Letter from, to Washington, - 504  
 Gives information, but withholds the source, 505  
 Represents Pittsfield in the Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - 649
- Ration*, cost of, reported by Washington to the Congress, - - - - 1117
- Rattlesnake*, on the Colours of the American Fleet, 420
- Ravensworth, Lord*, moves to amend Duke of Manchester's Motion, - - - - 371
- Rawlings, Moses, Sen.*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Rifles by Congress, - - - - 1724
- Rayford, Robert*, appointed Adjutant of Brigade of North-Carolina, - - - - 1443
- Raymond, William*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873
- Raymond, Jesse*, Letter from, to a Committee of New-York Congress, - - - - 1058
- Rea, R.*, Report of, to Governour Bullock, - - 1228
- Read, Colonel*, arrival of his Regiment at St. Johns, 592
- Read, Collinson*, Secretary to Berks County Committee, - - - - 756
- Read, Captain Thomas*, instructions to, regarding the Fleet, - - - - 667  
 Resigns command of ship Montgomery, - 1279  
 Appointed by Congress Captain of frigate, - 1699
- Read, Zalmon*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872
- Read, Nathan*, Affidavit of, - - - - 1230
- Read, Colonel Charles*, Instructions of New-Jersey Congress to, - - - - 1630
- Reader*, ———, employed as Armourer at Fort Constitution, - - - - 608
- Rebel Army*, Return of the, called for, - - - 99  
 Information sooner reaches, than the Royal, - 159
- Rebel*, Mr. Fox resists the application of, to Montgomery, - - - - 314
- Rebels*, the audacity of, - - - - 135  
 Trial of Regulars with, not a fair one, - 148  
 Mr. Innes's plan for tiring out the, - - 149  
 The first aggressors, - - - - 152  
 Better informed than the King's Troops, - 168  
 The disgrace of treating with, - - - 189  
 Mr. Dunning in defence of, - - - 194  
 Lord North not opposed to treat with, - 382  
 Carleton's account of, from Quebec, - - 487
- Rebellion*, purpose of the Americans declared in the Address, - - - - 4  
 Confident hopes of suppressing the, - - 21  
 Proper definition of, - - - - 34  
 Mr. Dunning's distinctions of, - - - 79  
 Mr. Serjeant Adair's definition of, - - 85  
 The Scotch, no parallel with the American, 379
- Recantation*, Josiah Stibbins's, - - - - 439
- Reconciliation*, Maryland Council of Safety hope for, through Governour Eden, - - - - 687
- Records, &c.*, moved from New-York to White-Plains, - - - - 1443  
 New-Jersey, removed to Burlington, - - 1633
- Recruiting*, Premium allowed to, Officers, - 507, 524
- Recruits*, difficulty of procuring, against America, - 135  
 Difficulty of obtaining, after being denied, - 137  
 Difficulty of obtaining, is confessed, - 143, 213
- Reder, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873
- Reed, Joseph*, Adjutant-General, Return from, - 411  
 Resigns his Secretaryship to Washington, - 492  
 His reasons for so doing, - - - - 620  
 A. Lee cautions the Secret Committee against, 686  
 He receives the Commission of Adjutant-General, - - - - 713  
 Letter from, to Henry Remsen, - - - 1084  
 Letter from, to New-Jersey and New-York Conventions, - - - - 1124-5  
 Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 1196, 1434  
 His election in Congress, - - - - 1697
- Reed, John*, Commissary, &c., at Fort-Island, - 656
- Reed, Franklin*, appointed Lieutenant of Marines, - 1720
- Reeves, Isaac*, Major of Minute Regiment, - - 628
- Reflections*, addressed to New-Jersey Assembly, - 723
- Regulars*, compared with a Standing Army of Militia, 84
- Regulators*, defeat of Mason's, in North-Carolina, - 363
- Reid, John, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - 1339
- Remonstrance*, of Philadelphia to the Assembly, - 522  
 Of the Captains of the Gallies against a Commander, - - - - 966
- Remsen, Captain Abraham*, sent with a Prisoner to New-York Congress, - - - - 584
- Remsen, Henry*, Letter to, from Joseph Bull, - 671  
 Letter to, from Colonel Reed, - - - 1084
- Renown*, ship-of-war, driven out of Nantasket Road, - 931
- Renshaw, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1140
- Report*, Peers complain of being dependant on, - 129  
 Of Governour Skene's examination, - - 548  
 On the Fortifications of the Delaware, - 859

<i>Report</i> , To Pennsylvania Assembly on the conduct of Committee of Safety, - - - -	863
To New-York Congress on the disaffected, - 1326, 1331, 1341, 1355	
To New-York Congress on a new form of Government, - - - -	1338
To New-York Congress on the subject of the small-pox, - - - -	1357
To New-York Congress on arrangement of Militia, - - - -	1371
To New-York Congress on Militia Drafts for Continental service, - - - -	1387
The Congress concur in the, on the disaffected, - - - -	1418
To Congress on Washington's Letters, &c., 1672, 1677	
To Congress on value of Gold and Silver Coins, - - - -	1681
To Congress of Committee appointed to confer with Washington, - - - -	1683, 1686, 1687
To Congress on the subject of the price of Salt, 1687	
To Congress on the Petition from New-Hampshire Grants, - - - -	1689
Of Committee of the Whole, read in Congress, - - - -	1693
On counterfeiting Bills of Credit, - - - -	1700
Of Committee on Qualifications, - - - -	1705
Of Committee on the affairs of Canada, - - - -	1709
<i>Representation</i> , the system of, explained at Boston, -	557
<i>Representatives</i> , in Parliament, necessary to Taxation, - - - -	25, 31
A fiction of Law, - - - -	50
<i>Reprisal</i> , Ship, despatched by Secret Committee, -	783
<i>Republick</i> , intention and ability of America to establish a, - - - -	156
<i>Republicus</i> , to the People of Pennsylvania, - - - -	1131
<i>Resistance</i> , when pardonable, - - - -	197
<i>Resolutions</i> , Lord North's, on the Nova-Scotia Petition, - - - -	66, 76
Lord North's, on the Electoral Troops, - - - -	87
On the motion for Supply, - - - -	104
Lord Barrington's on Army Supplies, - - - -	144, 319
Of New-York Congress on a new Government, - - - -	1351
Of New-York Congress in reply to a requisition of Congress, - - - -	1426
Of Virginia Convention recommending Independence, - - - -	1524
Certain, postponed by Congress, - - - -	1699, 1701
Of Congress, in relation to Canada, - - - -	1703, 1709
Of Maryland, read in Congress, - - - -	1727
<i>Resolve</i> , Cheers upon reading a, of Congress, -	517
Of Maryland Convention, in case of Governor Eden, - - - -	737
Of Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - -	888
<i>Return</i> , of Troops in Canada under Sullivan, -	411
Artillery Stores at Albany, - - - -	417
Knox's Artillery, - - - -	527
The Garrison at Fort George, - - - -	582
Suffolk Minute Regiment, - - - -	628
Stores, &c., received and forwarded at Fort George, - - - -	640, 763
Garrison at Fort Constitution, - - - -	673
Persons, Provisions, &c., at several Posts, -	675
General, of the Army at New-York, - - - -	893, 1120
Continental Forces in Canada, - - - -	915
Colonel Wynkoop's Regiment, - - - -	915
Cannon and Artillery at New-York, - - - -	920
Men who drew Rations on 23d and 24th of June, 1776, - - - -	1108
General Scott's Brigade at New-York, - - - -	1120
State of Arms, &c., at New-York, - - - -	1121
Captain Hamilton's Company of New-York Artillery, - - - -	1122
<i>Returns</i> , moved for by Duke of Grafton, - - - -	170
<i>Reve</i> , <i>Selah</i> , appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - -	1440
<i>Revenue</i> , Lord Germaine's view of American, -	184
<i>Revolution</i> , mischiefs remedied by the English, -	54
The privilege and birth-right of Americans, -	379

<i>Reynolds</i> , <i>Joseph</i> , acquitted of disaffection, - - -	722
<i>Reynolds</i> , <i>James</i> , appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - -	872
<i>Rhode-Island</i> , her Battalion taken into service, -	467
Memorial to Congress from Assembly of, -	529
Letter from President of Congress to the Governor of, - - - -	948
Assembly of, vote thanks to Washington, -	1000
Letter from President of Congress to Assembly of, - - - -	1009
Her Credentials to Delegates, read in Congress, 1669	
<i>Rice</i> , <i>Mr.</i> , thought the conquest of America popular, 34	
He supports the Address, - - - -	45
Affirms the illegality of Congress, - - - -	142
Supports Lord North's Bill, - - - -	198
<i>Richard</i> , the cause of the fall of, Second, - - -	140
<i>Richards</i> , <i>Captain W.</i> , appointed Ship's Husband for Philadelphia, - - - -	651
<i>Richards</i> , <i>Benjamin</i> , punished by Court-Martial, -	760
<i>Richards</i> , <i>Nathaniel</i> , appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - -	1225
<i>Richards</i> , <i>John</i> , admitted to parole by New-Jersey, 1642	
Permitted to return home under bond, - - - -	1644
<i>Richardson</i> , <i>William</i> , Letter from, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - -	464
Elected Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - -	583
<i>Richardson</i> , <i>Thomas</i> , Report from, to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - -	538
Letter from, to Commodore Hopkins, - - - -	971
<i>Richelieu</i> , Enemy's ships not able to ascend the, -	579
<i>Richmond</i> , <i>Duke of</i> , condemns Administration, -	11
Argues against employment of Foreigners, -	96
Moves to call in Mr. Penn, - - - -	118
Answers objections to his Motion, 118, 119, 120	
Moves to postpone consideration until Mr. Penn is examined, - - - -	122
Delivers a copy of his Questions to Mr. Penn, 124	
Objects to a question put to Mr. Penn, - - -	126
Urges the immediate necessity of reconciliation, - - - -	128
Introduces a Motion on the subject, - - - -	130
Supports the Duke of Grafton's Motion, 163, 328	
Replies to Lord Mansfield, - - - -	169
Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - -	215
Is called to order, - - - -	217
His Rejoinder to Lord Lyttelton, - - - -	218
His Retort upon the Earl of Denbigh, - - - -	219
Questions Ministers on a clause of the Bill, -	224
Moves an Address against the German Treaties, - - - -	290
Replies to objections to his Motion, - - - -	313
<i>Richmond</i> , <i>N. Y.</i> , Letter from Committee of, to the Congress, - - - -	436
List of suspected persons in the County of, -	1152
Deputies from, to Provincial Congress, - - -	1310
Order for attendance of the Deputies, - - -	1324
Persons in, ordered to be arrested, - - - -	1366
Persons in, holding office from the King, - - -	1369
<i>Ricker</i> , <i>Conrad</i> , appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - -	1470
<i>Rickman</i> , <i>William</i> , elected by Congress Director of Hospital for Virginia, - - - -	1673
<i>Riddell</i> , <i>John</i> , Passport granted to, - - - -	1474
<i>Rider</i> , Sir George Savile's, to the Militia Bill, -	86
<i>Ridgely</i> , <i>Henry</i> , Memorial of, to Maryland Convention, - - - -	515
Complaint against, by Captain Dorsey, - - -	576
<i>Ridgely</i> , <i>Richard</i> , appointed Assistant Clerk to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - -	1465
<i>Ridley</i> , <i>Sir M. W.</i> , calls on Lord North for information, - - - -	48
<i>Ridley</i> , <i>Captain</i> , Sailing Orders to, countermanded, 567	
<i>Riflemen</i> , List of Officers in Maryland Battalion of, 1272	
Two additional Companies raised in Maryland for Continental service, - - - -	1508
Congress recommend to Virginia to raise a Company of, - - - -	1673
<i>Rifles</i> , Lee's scheme for purchasing, approved, -	1672
<i>Rigby</i> , <i>Mr.</i> , his view of the right of Taxation, -	39
Ridicules the Opposition, - - - -	247, 286
Replies to Mr. Sawbridge and Mr. Luttrell, -	374

- Riggs, Lieutenant John*, cashiered by Court-Martial, 760  
*Riggs, Moses*, Report ordered in the case of, by Virginia Convention, - - - 1586  
 Is discharged from confinement, - - - 1602  
*Right*, the will of the People the only divine, - - 140  
 Difference between Power and, - - - 336  
*Rights*, Virginia Convention prepare a Declaration of, - - - 1524, 1537, 1561  
 Charter of, adopted by New-Jersey, - - - 1637  
*Ringgold, James*, resignation of Lieutenant, - - 687  
*Ringleaders*, number of, in America, few, - - 152  
*Ripley, John*, appointed Major of Connecticut Militia, 871  
*Ritzema, Colonel*, Letter from to New-York Congress, 493, 633, 1331, 1394  
 Acts as President of General Court-Martial, 525  
 Letter from, to Lord Stirling, - - - 1056  
 Admitted before New-York Congress, - - 1429  
*Rivers*, number of, considerable in New-York and Pennsylvania, - - - 126  
*Rivington, James*, assertions of Lord Lyttelton respecting, - - - 335  
 Destruction of his types explained, - - - 1398  
*Road*, construction of a Military, to St. Johns, - 611  
*Roads*, establishment of, in Maryland, - - - 1502  
*Roan, Dr.*, requested by New-Jersey Congress to attend Artillery, - - - 1618  
*Robbins, Josiah*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Roberdeau, Colonel*, fits out a Privateer, - - - 489  
 Chairman of a Meeting of citizens of Philadelphia, - - - 517  
 Thanks of the Meeting voted to, - - - 520  
 His Protest to Pennsylvania Assembly, - - 845  
 Letter to, from President of Congress, - - 919  
 Elected Brigadier-General by Pennsylvania Associators, - - - 1261  
*Robertson, Captain Daniel*, (prisoner,) a Letter from, 396  
*Robertson, Benjamin*, promotion of, by General Howe, - - - 431  
*Robertson, Walter*, proclaimed as disaffected, - - 984  
*Robertson, James*, receives a Privateer's commission, 1297  
*Robertson, Alexander*, and others, Memorial from, to New-York Congress, - - - 1416  
*Robins, Richard*, Order for arrest of, - - - 1630  
 Petition from, to New-Jersey Convention, - 1633  
 Enters into bond, - - - 1634  
 A fine imposed upon, - - - 1635  
*Robinson, Mr.*, presents Petition from City of London, 72  
*Robinson, Elijah*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 871  
*Robinson, Abner*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Robinson, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Robinson, Jared*, appointed Lieutenant Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Robinson, Benjamin*, a suspected person, disarmed, - 881  
*Robinson, John*, explains Ulster County proceedings, 900  
*Roche, Thomas*, Petition of, to New-York Congress, 1125  
*Rochester, N. H.*, the Selectmen of, to Governour Weare, - - - 1254  
*Rochford, Earl of*, supports Ministers, - - - 5  
 Replies to Duke of Manchester, - - - 90  
 Replies to Duke of Grafton, - - - 92  
 Suit brought against by Sayer, - - - 509  
*Rockingham, Marquis of*, condemns King's Speech, 5  
 Opposes the Bill of Indemnity, - - - 106  
 Votes to postpone Lord North's Bill, - - - 228  
 Presents Petition from Bristol, - - - 230  
 Is complimented by Duke of Richmond, - - 291  
 His Speech on Duke of Manchester's Motion, 365  
*Rockwell, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Rodgers, John*, Letter from, to Maryland Convention, 1064  
*Roeback*, King's ship, beaten off by Gun-boats, - 408  
 Burning of, prevented, - - - 421  
 Battle with, mentioned by J. Adams, - - 429  
 Officers' account of the attack upon, - - 498  
 Leaves the Delaware for the Chesapeake, - 576  
 Narrow escape of, - - - 810  
 Detail of the affair with, - - - 1007  
*Rogers, Edward*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Rogers, Major*, Washington's suspicions of, - - 1108  
*Rogers, John*, appointed Major of North-Carolina Militia, - - - 1446  
*Rogers, Charles*, appointed Collector of Fines of Baltimore, - - - 1459  
*Rogers, Josias*, made prisoner of war by Virginia Convention, - - - 1526  
 Is admitted to parole, - - - 1555  
*Rolestone, Isaac*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - 1445  
*Romans*, in their proudest day treated with Rebels, 141, 379  
*Romans, Captain*, Court-Martial ordered on, - - 413  
*Romans, Mr.*, Arnold remarks on the conduct of, - 581  
*Rombouts*, Complaint against, Precinct Committee, - 411  
*Rome*, the conduct of, compared with that of the Ministers, - - - 41  
 The Pope of, invited to the aid of Administration, - - - 51  
*Romick, John and Joseph*, Recantation of, - - - 836  
*Roome, Lieutenant-Colonel*, refuses to sign Association, &c., - - - 1434  
*Roorback, Garret*, Memorial of, to Washington, - 939  
 General Scott's Orders to, - - - 974  
 Prays the New-York Congress to recommend him, - - - 1417  
*Root, Jesse*, Chairman of Committee on Prisoners of Connecticut, - - - 1137  
*Rootes, Philip*, disarmed on suspicion, - - - 881  
*Rose, Captain Nathan*, Patchin's abuse of, - - - 570  
*Rosekrans, Captain James*, and others, recommend Uriah Drake, - - - 545  
*Rosekrans, Zacharias*, Resignation of, - - - 1345  
*Ross, David*, Order for arrest of, by Virginia Convention, - - - 1551  
 Required to give bond, - - - 1594  
*Roth, Matthias and Jonathan*, ask pardon of Berks County, - - - 907  
*Row-Galleys*, engage the enemy's ship in the Delaware, - - - 395  
 Building of, at New-Haven, paid for, - - - 651  
 Captains appointed for, in Connecticut, - - 652  
 Pay of Officers and Men of, in Connecticut, 727  
 Memorial of Commanders of, in Philadelphia, 858  
 Memorial of Commanders of, to Pennsylvania Conference, - - - 954, 961  
 Remonstrance of Commanders of, to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - 966  
 Resolve of Maryland Convention to build, - 1487  
 Virginia Convention order the construction of two, - - - 1578  
*Rowley, Abijah*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Royal Marriage Bill*, an increase of prerogative, - 113  
*Royal Savage*, a demand to fit out the, - - - 587  
 Employed to transport Provisions, - - - 609  
*Ruffians*, Mr. Wilkes so calls the Foreign Soldiers, - 22  
*Ruffin, John*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel by Virginia Convention, - - - 1518  
*Ruggles, Lazarus*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Ruland, Joseph*, the Deposition of, - - - 570  
*Rules*, established by New-York Congress, - - - 1312  
*Rules and Regulations*, Committee appointed to draw up, for Congress, - - - 1717  
*Rum*, wasteful contract of the Admiralty for, - - 384  
 The price of, limited at Hartford, - - - 944  
*Runnymede*, the example of, for a Congress, - - 140  
*Rush, Dr. Benjamin*, Chairman of Committee on Independence, - - - 961  
*Russell, Thomas*, Order to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 421  
 Receives Commission as Captain of the Rebecca and Sally, - - - 1474  
*Russell, Giles*, appointed Major of Connecticut Militia, - - - 871  
*Russell, Edward*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Russell, Hynd*, appointed Committee Clerk of Virginia Convention, - - - 1517

<i>Russia</i> , alliance with, deprecated, - - -	83
Empress of, threatened for interfering with Sweden, - - -	114
Empress of, loans money to her Merchants, -	151
<i>Russians</i> , Great Britain engages twenty thousand, -	79
Ministry questioned concerning, - - -	129
Denial that they are to be employed against America, - - -	137
<i>Rust, Amariah</i> , appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Connecticut Militia, - - -	874
<i>Rutledge, President</i> , calls on Lee for Forces, -	720
Note from, to Colonel Moultrie, - - -	1185
Places the Colony Forces under Lee, - - -	1186
His Letter of Thanks to Moultrie, &c., -	1191
<i>Rutter, Captain Thomas</i> , taken into the Baltimore Battalion, - - -	583
<i>Ryan, John</i> , recommitted to Philadelphia Jail, -	659
<i>Ryckman, Isaac</i> , chosen Lieutenant by Steenrod's Company, - - -	993
<i>Ryley, Lieutenant Jeremiah</i> , Court-Martial ordered on, -	1484
<i>Rymer</i> , the <i>Chronicles of</i> , referred to, - - -	116
<i>Sackett, Richard</i> , recommended as a Lieutenant of Grenadiers, - - -	585
<i>Sackett, Captain</i> , Letter from, to Washington and New-York Congress, - - -	840
<i>Sage, Comfort</i> , promotion of, as Colonel, - - -	871
<i>Sailmakers</i> , Parade of, ordered at New-York, -	634
<i>Sailors</i> , unwillingness of the English, to serve against America, - - -	31
<i>St. Ann's</i> , Evacuation of, by Captain Young, -	591
Arnold pursues the enemy to, - - -	595
<i>St. Augustine</i> , force of the enemy at, - - -	713
<i>St. Bartholomew's</i> , Massacre of, - - -	190
<i>St. Clair, Colonel</i> , leaves Montreal, - - -	578
Arrival of, at the Sorel, - - -	592
Ordered to attack enemy at Three Rivers, -	684
<i>St. Clair, William</i> , appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - -	1473
<i>St. Germain</i> , Opinion of the Count of, on Artillerists, -	776
<i>St. George</i> , (New-York,) Census of, - - -	1236
<i>St. John, John</i> , appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - -	872
<i>St. Johns</i> , recommended by Arnold as a dépôt, -	581
Facility of holding possession of, - - -	450
Negligence of the Garrison at, - - -	480
Sullivan's account of affairs at, - - -	679
Washington proposes to Schuyler to visit, -	742
Arnold's account of things at, - - -	796, 1038
<i>St. Lawrence</i> , early freezing of the, - - -	133, 137
Conduct of the Canadians in the, - - -	42
Prisoners taken by the enemy in the, - - -	535
<i>St. Mary's</i> , (Maryland,) Pay to Militia Officers in, County, - - -	1479
Convention appoint Officers for, - - -	1491
Convention appoint Judges of Election for, -	1497
<i>St. Roque</i> , Orders to the Spanish Commander at, -	93
<i>St. Vincent's</i> , reference to the Forces at, - - -	99
<i>Salaries</i> , Nova-Scotia asks for, instead of Fees, -	62
<i>Sale</i> , ordered of Captain Manley's prizes, - - -	821
<i>Salem</i> , (New-York,) Report of disaffected in, - -	1335
<i>Salem</i> , (New-Jersey,) Remonstrance of, and Resolve concerning, - - -	1660
<i>Salt</i> , excepted from taxation in Nova-Scotia, - -	65
Price of, regulated in New-Jersey, - - -	467
Proceedings at Philadelphia on the subject of, -	499
Order of Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to secure, - - -	661
Prices of, regulated by Philadelphia Committee, - - -	669
Permission to sell, referred to Congress, - -	691
A cargo of, arrives at Watertown, Massachusetts, - - -	697
Found in the Patuxent Cliffs, Maryland, - -	881
Demand for, at Camp on Haddrell's Point, -	903
Maryland establishes, Works in Worcester, -	973
Resolves relating to manufacture of, by Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - -	1290
Memorial to New-York Congress on the manufacture of, - - -	1416
North-Carolina encourages the manufacture of, - - -	1444, 1449

<i>Salt</i> , Maryland advertises proposals for, Works, -	1469
New-Jersey encourages erection of, Works, -	1664
Maryland gives a bounty on importation of, -	1509
Price of, fixed by Virginia Convention, - - -	1520
Further action of the same on, - - -	1522, 1577, 1585, 1603
New-Jersey agrees to pay Dr. Bard high prices for, - - -	1664
Action of Congress relating to, - - -	1687, 1689
<i>Saltonstall, Dudley</i> , Letter to, from Commodore Hopkins, - - -	556
Kenneth McKenzie refuses to sail with, - - -	617
Ordered to Philadelphia by Marine Committee, - - -	886
Paul Jones complains of, - - -	980
<i>Saltonstall, Nathaniel</i> , appointed Captain of Matrosses, Connecticut, - - -	1225
<i>Saltpetre</i> , Order in Council against exportation of, -	487
Works for, established in New-York, - - -	586
Delivery of, for manufacture of Gunpowder, -	652
Notice from the Hartford Manufactory of, -	904
Pennsylvania lends Money for manufacture of, -	1279
New-Jersey provides for Inspectors of, - - -	1365
Bounty paid on, by New-Jersey, - - -	1625
<i>Salus Populi</i> , the Supreme Law, - - -	95
<i>Sampson</i> , Negro Pilot for Sir P. Parker, - - -	1192
Careful treatment of, by the King's Officers, -	1206
<i>Sampson, Stephen</i> , a recaptured fugitive, - - -	1552
<i>Sand, Captain</i> , sailing orders to, countermanded, -	567
<i>Sanders, Benjamin</i> , takes the oath to the Virginia Convention, - - -	722
<i>Sandford, Erastus</i> , appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - -	872
<i>Sands, Benjamin</i> , Clerk to Queen's County Committee, - - -	1198
<i>Sandwich, Earl of</i> , approves the Address, - - -	6
Explains his reference to Lord Chatham, - -	10
Opposes examination of Mr. Penn, - - -	118
Animadverts on the course of Duke of Richmond, - - -	124
Interrogates Mr. Penn, - - -	126
Defends his right to put a certain question, -	127
Replies to Lord Shelburne, - - -	138
Supports Lord North's Bill, - - -	220
Asserts the high wages of Seamen, - - -	223
Objects to receiving a Petition, - - -	229
Offers and explains an amendment to Lord North's Bill, - - -	229, 231
Gives sundry explanations, - - -	307
Replies to Duke of Manchester, - - -	326
And opposes his Motion, - - -	372
Replies to Duke of Richmond, - - -	330
<i>Sandy-Hook</i> , Howe's Troops embark for, - - -	728
His whole Fleet arrive at, - - -	1234
His arrival at, announced to New-Jersey Congress, - - -	1633
<i>Sargeant, Ezra</i> , Representative of Malden, - - -	602
<i>Sargent, Winthrop</i> , Agent for the Navy at Gloucester, - - -	396
Captain-Lieutenant of Artillery at Fort Montgomery, - - -	678
<i>Sargent, Colonel P. D.</i> , President of Court of Inquiry, -	698
<i>Saturly, Josiah</i> , Deposition of, - - -	572
<i>Saturly, Lemuel</i> , Deposition of, - - -	572
<i>Saunders, Sir Charles</i> , Eulogy upon, - - -	248, 254
<i>Saunderson, Robert</i> , (a prisoner,) the discharge of, -	1292
<i>Savage, James</i> , examined by New-York Committee, -	1167
<i>Savage, Thomas</i> , contracts for manufacture of Salt, -	1290
<i>Savannah</i> , Extract of a Letter dated, - - -	431
<i>Savile, Sir George</i> , reviews the conduct of Ministers, -	53
Opposes the Militia Bill, - - -	85
Offers a Rider to the Militia Bill, - - -	86
Supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - - -	180
Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - -	200
Supports Mr. Fox's Motion, - - -	238
Supports Mr. Hartley's Proposition, - - -	254
Opposes the German Treaties, - - -	286
<i>Sawbridge, Mr.</i> , opposes the Militia Bill, - - -	85
Supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - - -	181
Seconds Alderman Oliver's Motion for Address, - - -	240



- Sawbridge, Mr.*, Extols the valour of Americans, - 254  
 Reviews the state of the Colonies, - 373  
 Replies to Mr. Rigby, - 375  
*Sawyer, Ebenezer*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - 891  
*Saxons*, the, a memorable example of Foreign Troops, - 116  
 Form of their Government popular, - 139  
*Sayer, Mr.*, false report concerning, - 113  
 Sues for false imprisonment, - 509  
*Sayre, James*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - 1359  
*Scammel, Alexander*, Deputy Adjutant-General, Return from, - 915  
*Scarsdale, Lord*, Report from, to House of Lords, 106, 250  
*Schomberg, Marshal*, his Speech to his Soldiers, - 52  
*Schoonmaker, Petrus*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 528  
 His complaint of rank answered, - 1347  
*Schoonmaker, Frederick*, second Captain in Pawling's Regiment, - 529  
*Schoonmaker, C. C.*, informs of proceedings in Ulster, 899  
*Schuyler, General*, is accused of being "a King's Officer," - 504  
 Washington's treatment of the charge against, 535  
 His notice of the rumours against, - 537  
 The Committees of Berkshire honourably acquit, - 582  
 He asks for a Court of Inquiry, - 609  
 Renews the request to the President of Congress, - 640  
 Mentions the design to seize him as a Tory, 641  
 Various attempts to excite Washington against, 744  
 Asa Douglass speaks freely of, - 745, 1329  
 Washington sends copies of his Letters to Congress, - 758, 768  
 Duties assigned to, by Congress, - 1711  
 His Correspondence with—  
   General Washington, - 411,  
     416, 428, 449, 479, 489, 535, 537,  
     544, 564, 578, 581, 586, 608, 639,  
     795, 819, 837, 894, 910, 925, 939,  
     974, 992, 1053, 1057, 1102, 1111,  
     1121, 1217  
   President of Congress, - 417,  
     558, 559, 639, 675, 677, 762  
   The Albany Committee, 438, 573, 641, 645, 648  
   Colonel Dayton, - 447,  
     581, 641, 644, 645, 646, 647  
   General Sullivan, - 449,  
     609, 641, 943, 997, 1103, 1107, 1201  
   Canada Commissioners, 449, 481, 578, 586, 610  
   General Arnold, - 452, 480, 925, 976, 1038  
   Sir John Johnson, - 641, 643, 644  
   Lady Johnson, - 643  
   Volkert P. Douw, - 641  
   Walter Livingston, - 645  
   General Putnam, - 671, 692  
   General Thomas, - 711  
   Samuel Kirkland, - 764  
   Robert Watts, on the subject of Lady Johnson, - 913  
   Captain Wynkoop, - 942  
   John Lansing, - 942  
   Governour Trumbull, - 943,  
     1071, 1126, 1203, 1222  
   Massachusetts Assembly, - 969, 1074  
   Meshech Weare, - 969, 1016, 1203  
   Dr. Stringer, - 977  
   New-York Congress, - 1057, 1318  
   Colonel Wynkoop, - 1058  
   General Gates, - 1071, 1202  
*Schuyler, Major*, recommendation of, - 510  
 Introduction of, to Washington, - 537  
 He is ordered to Long-Island, - 792  
*Schuyler, John*, asks for a Pass to Norfolk, - 743  
*Schuyler*, Schooner, captures made by, - 974, 991  
*Scituate*, (Massachusetts,) Instructions of, to Representatives, - 699  
*Scoby, William*, examination of, in the case of Frost, 438  
*Scotch*, insolence of the, party, at Norfolk, - 686  
 The British rely upon the, in America, - 501  
 Sir John Johnson at the head of the, - 633  
*Scotland*, Address of the Church of, to the King, - 603  
*Scott, U.*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, 722  
*Scott, Brigadier-General J. M.*, Order of, to Barrackmaster, - 974  
 Appointed to command New-York Levies, - 1389  
 Draft of the Commission to, - 1390  
 Avows himself the Author of a Pamphlet, - 1410  
 Asks and obtains a Brigade-Major, - 1423  
*Scott, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Scovil, Stephen*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Scovil, Samuel*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 874  
*Scribner, Seth*, Deposition of, - 570  
*Scribner, Ebenezer*, suspicions against, - 570  
 Petitions of, for a hearing, - 1125  
*Scribner, Joseph*, suspected of joining the enemy, - 570  
*Scribner, Benjamin*, capture and examination of, - 617  
 Committed to New-York Jail, - 766  
*Scudder, Henry*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Minute-Men, - 1390  
*Scudder, William*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - 1660  
*Scurvy*, prevalence of, at Fort Constitution, - 510  
*Seal*, device for the Great, adopted by Virginia, - 1616  
 Committee appointed to prepare, for "United States of America," - 1732  
*Seamen*, rapid enlistment of, asserted, - 137  
 Levy of sixpence per month on all American, 183  
 Captain Luttrell's defence of British, - 202  
 Taken on board American vessels, impressed, 220  
 Enemy's, not to be exchanged for merchant sailors, - 1714  
*Sears, Colonel Isaac*, Letter to, from Washington, - 435  
 Settlement of accounts of, - 971  
*Secrecy*, suspicious policy of, - 123  
 Oath of, taken by Members of the New-York Congress, - 1319  
*Secret Correspondence*, Members of the Committee of, 620  
 M. Dumas's Letter to, - 443  
 Committee of, to Captain Hodge, - 618  
 Letter from Arthur Lee to, - 685  
 Contract of Committee with Penet and others of Paris, - 778  
 Letter from Committee to William Bingham, 783  
 Orders from Committee to Captain L. Wicks, 783  
 Captain Wicks's Reply to Committee, - 919  
 Committee ordered by Congress to send Provisions to Bermuda, - 1698  
*Secret Committee*, Schuyler asks for, at Albany, - 641  
 Schuyler sends Mr. Duer to, - 645  
 Papers of, delivered to the Secretary of New-York Committee, - 1442  
 New-Jersey appoints a, - 1637  
*Sedgwick, Theodore*, Secretary to General Thomas, 589  
*Seely, Gustus*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - 891  
*Selby, William*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - 1115  
*Selden, Samuel*, appointed a Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - 871  
*Senecas*, doubts concerning the intentions of the, - 475  
 Effect of Butler's influence with the, - 764  
*Separation*, fatal effects of, to Great Britain, - 22  
 Recommended by Buckingham County, Va., 460  
*Sergeant, Mr.*, (of New-Jersey,) resigns his seat in Congress, - 1628  
*Sergent, Colonel*, Regiment of, employed, - 401  
*Sessions, Ebenezer*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 874  
*Settlement*, Lord Chatham's respect for the Act of, 93  
 Governour Johnstone's views of the Act of, - 111  
 Serjeant Adair's construction of the Act of, - 115  
*Severn*, Battalion, apply for Arms, - 630  
*Seymour, Mr.*, replies to Mr. Cornwall, - 279  
*Seymour, Israel*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 874  
*Seymour, Thomas*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Horse of Connecticut Militia, - 880  
 Ordered to join Washington at New York, - 1254  
 Makes excuses for not marching, - 1276

- Shanks, James*, paid for services by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1587
- Shapley, Adam*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 1225
- Shark*, row-galley, commissioned, - - - - - 652  
The cost of building, - - - - - 1223
- Sharp, Elijah*, appointed a Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872
- Shaw, Nathaniel*, Correspondence of, with Commodore Hopkins, - - - - - 539, 555  
Made Agent for the Fleet, - - - - - 556  
Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 844
- Shaw, Samuel*, appointed Captain of Marines, - - - - - 1720
- Shawnees*, Message from the, - - - - - 541  
Virginia Convention order an Address to, - - - - - 1569
- Shayler, Joseph*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Shea, Colonel John*, permitted to purchase Fire-arms, 657  
Deficiency of Arms in his Regiment, - - - - - 1214  
Washington asks for his Battalion, - - - - - 790  
He is ordered to New-York, - - - - - 812
- Sheap, Henry*, elected Captain of Maryland Militia, 583
- Shedden, Robert*, required to give parole by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1558
- Sheep*, Resolve not to kill, in New-Jersey, - - - - - 523
- Shelburne, Earl of*, reviews the course of Ministers, - 12  
His explanation of the Bill of Rights, - - - - - 97  
Supports the Motion to examine Mr. Penn, - - - - - 122  
Condemns the conduct of Administration, - - - - - 123  
Supports the Duke of Richmond's Motion, - - - - - 130  
Is accused of misstatements, and replies, 137, 138  
He answers Lord Mansfield, - - - - - 167  
Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - - - 221  
Replies to the Earl of Sandwich, - - - - - 223  
Comments on the conduct of Carleton, 229, 230  
Appeals to the justice of the Lords, - - - - - 231  
Opposes the German Treaties, - - - - - 308  
Supports the Dukes of Grafton and Manchester, - - - - - 333, 368
- Sheldon, Elisha*, appointed Major of the Connecticut Horse, - - - - - 880
- Shelter-Island*, (New-York,) Census of, - - - - - 1236
- Shephard, Abraham*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Sheppard, Benjamin*, Order for arrest of, by North-Carolina, - - - - - 1452  
Is required to give bond, - - - - - 1454
- Sherburne, Major*, capture of, - - - - - 494  
His Detachment cut off, - - - - - 590  
His account of the affair of the Cedars, - - - - - 598
- Sherrard, Captain John*, ordered to arrest P. Cyphers, 1657
- Sherwin, Ahimaas*, sentenced for desertion, - - - - - 637
- Shettroe, David*, Affidavit of, - - - - - 1229
- Shewel, Stephen and Joseph*, proclaimed enemies, - 670
- Shields, Caleb*, elected Ensign of Maryland Militia, - 583
- Ship-building*, "the manufacture of America," - - - 377
- Ship-Carpenters*, Schuyler's efforts to procure, - - - 1074  
Exempted from Militia duty by Maryland, - - - - - 1504
- Shipwrights*, cause of the Insurrection of, - - - - - 102  
Massachusetts Committee empowered to contract with, - - - - - 1728
- Shippensburgh*, explanation about the Powder seized at, - - - - - 1704
- Ships*, dangers of, undefended by the shore, - - - - - 32  
Expedition by, built in Pennsylvania, - - - - - 126  
Intercourse with the enemy's, at New-York, 569
- Ship's Husband*, Duties of, in Philadelphia, - - - - - 661
- Shurcliff, William*, appointed an Ensign of Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1504
- Shurt, Martin*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1353
- Shock, Lieutenant*, (a prisoner,) good conduct of, - - 683
- Shoes*, Congress order a supply of, to Virginia, - - - 1694
- Shot*, Contract ordered for various, in Pennsylvania, 653
- Shreve, Lieutenant-Colonel*, ordered by Arnold to Bertier, - - - - - 581
- Shryock, Henry*, elected Major of Maryland Flying-Camp, - - - - - 1490
- Shuldham, Admiral*, proposed number of his Fleet, - - 101  
Inconsistency of Ministers towards, - - - - - 293  
Motion for copies of his Despatches, - - - - - 364
- Sicily*, how lost to the Athenians, - - - - - 96
- Sick*, reported state of, at Sorel, - - - - - 593  
Absence of, regulated by General Order, - - - - - 892  
Incredible number of, in Canada, - - - - - 1069, 1221
- Signals*, completion of, at New-York, - - - - - 633
- Silliman, Colonel G. S.*, Order for summons of, - - - - 550  
Promotion of, by Connecticut Assembly, - - - - - 871  
Made Colonel of Horse, - - - - - 880  
Non-payment of his Regiment complained of, 1075
- Simerson, ———*, Order for arrest of, in New-York, 1172
- Simmons, Jeremiah*, appointed Captain-Lieutenant of Pennsylvania Artillery, - - - - - 668
- Simms, Charles*, allowed for services by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1577
- Simpson, Samuel*, Memorial of, to Congress, - - - - - 422  
President of Committee of Privates of Philadelphia, - - - - - 691  
His Protest in the name of the Association, - - - - - 864
- Simpson, James*, appointed Master of Provision vessel, - - - - - 665
- Sinclair, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140
- Sinnal, John*, punished for desertion, - - - - - 760
- Six-Nations*, Schuyler advises a conference with the, 762  
His Message to the, - - - - - 914  
Deputies from, admitted to Congress, - - - - - 1687  
Presents made to the, - - - - - 1701  
Congress order Schuyler to confer with the, - - - - 1706
- Skene, Governour*, the examination of, reported, - - - 548  
He refuses to sign a parole, - - - - - 601
- Skinner, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 874
- Skinner, Dr.*, is sent express from Hartford to Boston, 1086
- Skinner, Thomas*, (a prisoner,) is enlarged on parole, 1644  
Is released from parole and restored to favour, 1656  
Appears before the New-Jersey Convention and takes the Oath, - - - - - 1658
- Skipton*, District of, ask for Ammunition, - - - - - 577
- Skirgton*, (Maryland,) Musket Powder furnished to District of, - - - - - 722
- Slater, Thomas*, committed to Philadelphia Jail, - - - 653
- Slaughter, John*, appointed Adjutant of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1414
- Slavery*, historical view of the effects of, - - - - - 29  
The choice between war and, - - - - - 52  
Proposed abolition of, as a test to America, - - - - 251
- Slaves*, wickedness of the proposition to excite the, - - 28  
Relation between Masters and, - - - - - 29  
Proposition to grant Trial by Jury to, - - - - - 77  
Taken in a Bomb-brig, - - - - - 540  
Resolve of Virginia Convention relating to, - - - - 1524  
Convicted, employed in making Saltpetre, - - - - - 1526  
Masters of, paid for their services, - - - - - 1553
- Slegt, Johannes*, Letter to, from Committee on Prisoners, - - - - - 1137
- Slitting-Mill*, Maryland Council of Safety encourage the erection of, - - - - - 1467
- Small Arms*, the manufacture of, in Pennsylvania, - - 126
- Smalley, David*, appointed Ensign of the New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1639
- Small-Pox*, effects of, on the Army in Canada, - - - - 452  
Inoculation forbidden by General Order, - - - - - 525  
Inoculation is practised in violation of General Order, - - - - - 501  
Of great detriment to the service, - - - - - 589  
Arnold advises general inoculation, - - - - - 593  
Putnam's General Orders relating to, - - - - - 635  
Misfortunes in Canada ascribed to, - - - - - 1083  
Appearance of, among the Militia in Maryland, - - - - - 1131  
Sullivan ascribes the ruin of the Army to, - - - - - 1201  
Inoculation for, at Port-Tobacco, Maryland, 1211  
Proceedings of New-York Congress in relation to, - - - - - 1331  
Resolves concerning, reported, - - - - - 1357  
Baltimore Committee prohibit inoculation, - - - - - 1559
- Smallwood, Colonel William*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 392  
Letter from, to Maryland Convention, - - - - - 566  
Letter from, to Thomas Johnson, - - - - - 1255  
Is ordered with his Troops to Philadelphia, - - - - 1507

- Smedley, Samuel*, Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 1127
- Smith, Aaron*, Deposition of, - - - - - 1228
- Smith, Benjamin*, suspected of joining the enemy, - 572
- Smith, Captain* ———, Lee asks for services of, - 406
- Smith, Christopher*, Letter from, to Robert Benson, - 445
- Smith, Daniel*, Chairman of Bergen County Committee, - - - - - 1051
- Smith, David*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Smith, Dr.*, the Emissaries of, seized, - - - - - 607
- Smith, Daniel*, additional allowance made to, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1589
- Smith, Israel*, appointed Major of New-York Militia, 1414
- Smith, Colonel Isaac*, ordered to arrest disaffected in New-Jersey, - - - - - 1635
- Smith, James*, bearer of Gunpowder to New-York, - 1114
- Smith, James*, Chairman of York Committee, - - - 608
- Smith, Captain James*, resigns command of the Sloop Schuyler, - - - - - 1353
- Smith, Jasper*, Secretary to Amwell Committee, - 523
- Smith, John*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, 583
- Smith, John, Ananias, and Alexander*, Depositions of, - - - - - 570
- Smith, Sergeant John*, sentenced for forgery, - - 428
- Smith, Jonathan B.*, Secretary to Philadelphia Committee, - - - - - 670
- Chosen Secretary to the Pennsylvania Conference, - - - - - 952
- Smith, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Smith, Joshua*, sentenced by Court-Martial, - - - 634
- Smith, Josiah*, Chairman of Brookhaven Committee, 570
- Is Colonel of Suffolk Minute-Regiment, 628, 710
- Smith, Joseph*, admitted to parole in North-Carolina, 1452
- Smith, John*, additional allowance made to, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1589
- Smith, Melancthon*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1425
- Smith, Captain Nathaniel*, Correspondence of, with Maryland Council of Safety, 464, 1139, 1230
- Smith, Oliver*, promotion of, by Connecticut, - - 1223
- Smith, Philip*, gives information to New-York Committee, - - - - - 1406
- Smith, Reuben*, Chairman of Litchfield Committee, - 471
- Smith, Robert*, Governour Eden's Secretary, - - 738
- Smith, Robert*, appointed Captain of Caledonian Rangers, - - - - - 1430
- Smith, Richard*, (N. J.) resigns his seat in Congress, 1618
- Smith, Samuel*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Minute-Men, - - - - - 1390
- Smith, Samuel*, attempt of, to seize Governour Eden, 734
- Letter from, to Governour Eden, - - - - - 806
- Smith, Stephen*, Chairman of Ridgefield Committee, 439
- Smith, Stephen*, (of Machias,) Truckmaster, - - 1033
- Smith & Sons*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 806
- Smith, Thomas*, appointed Major of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1414
- Smith, Thomas*, appointed Ensign of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1664
- Smith, Waters*, lodges complaint against John Moore, 584
- Smith, William*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, 569
- Complains against Captain Johnson, - - - 993
- Gives information to New-York Congress, - 1346
- A Letter so signed to General Howe, - - 1368
- Depies the authorship of Letter to Howe, - 1369
- Smyth, Sir Robert*, supports Lord Barrington's Motion, - - - - - 146
- Smyth, John*, (prisoner,) Letter from, to President of Congress, - - - - - 434
- Smyth, Thomas*, appointed a Member of Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 125
- Smyth, John*, (Treasurer of New-Jersey,) Order for arrest of, - - - - - 1644
- He delivers up the Proclamation Money, - 1655
- Smith's Creek*, Maryland orders a Chart to be made of, - - - - - 904, 1465
- Smithstown*, Census of, - - - - - 1246
- Return of Minute-Men in, - - - - - 1390
- Smuggling*, practice of, in the Northern Colonies, - 151
- Snow-Hill*, Officers recommended by Committee of, 631
- Soldiers*, Religious Creed of, not important, - - 3
- Unwillingness of British, to serve in America, 31
- Not qualified to make Statesmen, - - - - 44
- Soldier's Delight*, Officers composing, Battalion, - 1468
- Solebay*, damage done on board the, - - - - 1206
- Sir Peter Parker's account of, - - - - 1208
- Solicitor-General, Mr.*, defends Ministry, - - 269
- Somerset*, (Maryland,) Measures to unite, - - 1491
- Judges of Election appointed for, - - - 1497
- Somerville, George*, Warrant to bring him before Baltimore Committee, - - - - - 1460
- A detachment of Militia take him, - - - 1461
- Brought up and made to give Bond, - - - 1461
- Soper, Captain Thomas*, is acquitted of charges against him, - - - - - 759
- Sorel*, the Canada Army retreat to, - - - - 450
- A Council of War determine to take post at, 455
- And to hold possession, - - - - - 623
- General Thompson's account of affairs at, - 684
- State of the Camp at, - - - - - 826
- Sullivan's Letters from, - - - - - 921, 1036
- Desperate condition of things at, - - - 976
- Schuyler advises Sullivan to retreat from, - 927
- Sourcrot*, ridicule of the contract for, - - - 34
- Shameful waste of Money for, - - - - 318, 319
- Southampton*, (Mass.,) Vote of, on Independence, - 704
- New-York, Census of, - - - - - 1240
- South-Carolina*, feelings inspired by new Government of, - - - - - 489
- Presentments of the Grand-Jury for Cheraws District, - - - - - 514
- Virginia permits the recruit of Soldiers for, - 1551, 1567, 1581
- Certain Troops of, taken into Continental pay, 1715
- Southerland, Ransome*, North-Carolina repays advances to, - - - - - 1446
- Southold*, (New-York,) Census of, - - - - 1247
- Sovereigns*, annals of English, examined, - - 140
- Sovereignty*, Mr. Burke's definition of, - - - 176
- Spain*, the interference of, unnecessary, - - - 9
- Sparta*, to Athens, as France to England, - - - 96
- Spartan*, on the Interests of America, - - - 994
- Speaker, Mr.*, reports the King's Speech to House of Commons, - - - - - 18, 60
- Made to personate Mr. Hancock, - - - - 181
- His Address to the King, - - - - - 388
- Speech*, the King's, to Parliament, - - - - - 1
- "False facts" in, pointed out, - - - - 27
- Address in reply to, moved, - - - - - 3
- Not the King's sentiments, - - - - - 34
- The King's, proroguing Parliament, - - - 388
- Of President of Georgia to Congress thereof, 718
- Made to the Indians, in Congress, - - - 1701
- Specie*, New-Jersey regulation concerning Gold and Silver, - - - - - 468
- Speedwell*, prize sloop, sale of, by Virginia Convention, - - - - - 1592
- Sphinx*, damage done on board the, - - - - 1206
- Spicer, Abel*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 873
- Spicer, James*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - - 1449
- Spies*, the Commissioners sent out as, - - - - 385
- Rules and Articles of War referred to Committee on, - - - - - 1706
- Resolves of Congress on Report, - - - - 1720
- Spinning Machine*, furnished to each County in Pennsylvania, - - - - - 856
- Spooner, Walter*, an Order to, - - - - - 540
- Spotsylvania*, (Virginia,) Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - - 983
- Springfield*, (Massachusetts,) Resolves of Committee of, - - - - - 1254
- Squire, Captain*, movements of, in the Chesapeake, 420
- Staats, Colonel*, arrival of his Regiment at St. Johns, 592
- Stack, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1483
- Stade*, Hanoverian transports from, - - - - 111
- Stadler, John*, Virginia pays additional sum to, as Engineer, - - - - - 1552

- Staff*, great expense of the Military, in America, - 237
- Stamp Act*, despotism of the, - 14
- Effect of its enactment and repeal in America, 125
- Weakness of Ministers in relation to the, - 147
- Opposition to, originated in England, - 150
- State of affairs previous to the, - 167
- Standard*, Motto for a Colonial, - 485
- Stanhope, Mr.*, attack of, on Ministers, - 114
- Stanhope, Midshipman*, (prisoner,) escape and recapture of, - 486
- Letter from, to Massachusetts Council, - 1062
- Stanley, Lord*, vouches for the Manchester Addresses, 34
- Replies to Lord George Cavendish, - 196
- Stanley, Mr.*, positions of, denied, - 55
- Supports employment of Foreign Troops, - 116
- Stanley, Nathaniel*, punished by Court-Martial, - 635
- Stanley, Gad*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873
- Stanton, Captain*, deaths in the Company of, - 430
- Stanton, Theodore*, Captain of row-galley Shark, - 652
- Recommends Amos Stanton as Lieutenant of Marines, - 828
- Stanton, Amos*, is appointed Lieutenant of Marines, 970
- Stanton, Isaac*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 873
- Starr, Josiah*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - 871
- Starr, Daniel*, appointed Major of Horse, Connecticut Militia, - 880
- State-House*, Philadelphia, Meeting of citizens at, - 517
- Staten-Island*, British Fleet anchor near, - 1234
- The enemy make a descent upon, - 1234
- States*, Virginia resolves to declare the Colonies Independent, - 461
- Statute*, Mr. Burke's pattern, - 176
- Steadman, James*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 1086
- Stebbins, Nehemiah*, Moderator at Greenwich, Massachusetts, - 706
- Stedman, Charles*, papers of, seized at New-York, - 607
- Steel, James*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, 1140
- Steel, William*, committed to Jail by New-Jersey Congress, - 1643
- Steenrod, Cornelius*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 993, 1341
- Stephen*, conditions on which he obtained the Throne, 140
- Stephen, Mr.*, proposal to exchange, - 1446
- Sterrett, John*, Captain of Independent Company in Maryland, - 533
- Steven, James*, proclaimed disaffected by Virginia, - 984
- Stevens, John*, resignation of, - 464
- Stevens, Thomas*, suspicions against, - 476
- Stevens, Simon*, chosen Brigade-Major, - 548
- Stevens, Captain*, sent to Montreal from Sorel, - 594
- Stevens, Aaron*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 871
- Stevenson, Dr.*, Baltimore Committee bring charges against, - 933
- Is made to give security, &c., - 1463, 1464
- Stevenson, Hugh*, examined by New-York Committee, - 1161
- Stevenson, Colonel*, introduced by Washington, - 1272
- Appointed by Congress Colonel of Riflemen, 1724
- Steward, Stephen*, Clerk to Annapolis Committee, - 1063
- Steward, James*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - 1482
- Stewart, Doctor*, appointed to attend the sick at Sorel, 594
- Stewart, Walter*, appointed Aid-de-Camp to Gates, 761
- Stewart, Captain*, fraud committed by, - 941
- Stewart, Alexander*, Petition of, to Virginia Convention, - 1521
- A Pension granted to, - 1523
- Stewart, John*, appointed Captain of Marines, - 1720
- Stibbins, Josiah*, Recantation of, - 439
- Still, Isaac*, Indian Interpreter, - 475
- Stillwater*, detention of Provisions at, - 479
- Stirling, Lord*, is ordered to the Highlands to inspect, 534
- Departure of, from New-York, - 584
- Report of his inspection, - 672
- His plan for fortifying the Highlands, - 792
- Letters to, from Colonel Livingston, - 818, 901
- Stirling, Lord*, Letters to, from Colonel Ritzema, - 1056
- He offers his aid to sound the Hudson, - 1359
- Is admitted before New-York Congress, - 1425
- Stiles, Richard*, appointed a Captain of New-Jersey Continentals, - 1639
- Resignation of, - 1653
- Stock*, Congress urges removal of, from seaboard, - 741
- Removal of, from Islands, ordered by New-York, - 1109
- Washington orders removal of, from the Jersey shores, - 1134
- New-Jersey Convention take order in relation to, - 1651
- Stockbridge, (Mass.)* Vote of, on Independence, - 649
- Stockholm, Aaron*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 584
- Stocking Factory*, established in Maryland, - 1501
- Stockton, Benjamin*, appointed Surgeon's Mate, New-Jersey Militia, - 1627
- Stockton, Mr. (Delegate)*, sends Resolve of Congress to New-Jersey, - 1659
- Stockton, Joseph*, is allowed time to answer charges against him, - 1661
- Takes the Test and is released, - 1665
- Stoddard, Captain*, fate of his Company in Canada, 430
- Stoddard, Jonathan*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 871
- Stone, Thomas*, one of the Maryland Delegates in Congress, - 755
- Storekeepers*, pay allowed to Military, - 1682
- Storer, Mr.*, opposes Motion for an Address, - 240
- Stores*, Return of Artillery, at Albany, - 417
- Account of Ordnance, &c., in Highlands, - 677
- Stoughtonburgh, Jacobus*, Engineer of Firemen, of City of New-York, - 1408
- Stout, Cornelius*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - 1625
- Stout, Harman*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, 1705
- Stringer, Dr. Samuel*, Letter from, to Washington, - 417
- Letter to, from Washington, - 469
- Letter from, to General Schuyler, - 977
- Reports an immense number of sick, - 1039
- Stroback, Martin*, Congress permit him to resign, - 1670
- Strobogh, J. M.*, appointed Lieutenant of Pennsylvania Artillery, - 655
- Congress confirm the appointment of, - 657
- Strong, Asa*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, 873
- Stroud, Colonel Jacob*, calls a meeting of Associates, - 614
- Stuart*, the race of, held up as a warning to the King, - 34
- Stuart, Lord Frederick*, supports the Ministry, - 281
- Stuart, Henry*, British Superintendent of Indians, - 497
- An intercepted Letter from, - 1229
- An attested Letter from, read in Virginia Convention, - 1554
- Sturbridge, (Mass.)* Vote of, on Independence, - 706
- Sturges, Jonathan*, Letter from, to Washington, - 455
- Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - 470
- Washington's Reply to, - 477
- Subject*, high boast of a British, - 26
- Subsidy*, amount of, paid for Brunswick Troops, - 273
- Amount of, for Hessians, - 274
- Amount of, for Troops of Hesse Cassel, - 277
- Amount of, to Prince of Waldeck, - 357
- Lord Cavendish's Remarks upon, - 277
- Success*, ruinous consequences of, against America, - 56
- Suffolk, Earl of*, opposes the Bill of Indemnity, - 106
- Justifies the London Gazette, - 228
- Objects to receiving a Petition, - 231
- Is in favour of the German Treaties, - 295
- Replies to the Duke of Grafton, - 307
- Opposes Duke of Manchester's Motion, - 364
- Replies to Lord Effingham, - 370
- Opposes Lord Ravenworth's Amendment, - 371
- Suffolk, (Mass.)* Mr. Penn questioned on Resolution of, - 127
- Suffolk, (Virginia)*, opinion of a Council of War on, 407
- Suffolk, (New-York)*, Census of, - 1236
- Deputies from, to the Provincial Congress, - 1310
- Sugar Colonies*, Sufferings of the, - 74

- Sullivan, General*, Correspondence of, with—  
 General Washington, - - - - 412,  
 449, 479, 490, 502, 693, 820, 839,  
 921, 927, 930, 1219, 1220, 1221  
 General Schuyler, - - - - 449,  
 609, 641, 843, 943, 1103, 1107, 1201  
 Colonel Dayton, - - - - 493, 511  
 President of Congress, - - - - 679  
 Confusion created by, on the Hudson, - 578  
 Washington's opinion of, - - - - 937  
 Washington refers a private letter of, to Con-  
 gress, - - - - 938  
 Schuyler advises him to retreat from Sorel, - 997  
 He retreats to the Isle-aux-Noix, - - 1071  
 Letter to, from Colonel Hazen, - - 1105  
 He arrives with the Army at Crown Point, 1217  
 An appeal to, from the New-Hampshire  
 Grants, - - - - 1218  
*Sullivan, James*, Letter from, to James Warren, - 712  
*Sullivan's, Island, S. C.*, Lee's account of attack on, 1183  
 Sir P. Parker commands the attack on, - 1205  
*Sulphur*, arrival of a cargo of, at Watertown, - 698  
 Shipment of, for Maryland, from West-Indies, 905  
 Resolve of Congress relating to, - - 878  
*Summons*, Form of, issued in New-York to suspected  
 persons, - - - - 1153  
 Form of, to disaffected persons, - - 1173  
 Form of, to appear before the Congress, - 1179  
*Sumner, John*, appointed Major of the Connecticut  
 Militia, - - - - 871  
*Sumner, John*, resignation of, in North-Carolina, - 1446  
*Supplies*, promise of, by the House of Commons, - 47  
 Resolutions for, reported, - - - 104  
 Debate on, in House of Commons, - 142, 314  
 Mr. Hartley's Estimate of, - - - 350  
*Supremacy*, Lord Germain asserts a Legislative, - 184  
 "Sure bind, Sure find," an Essay, - - 399  
 A Supplement to, - - - - 400  
*Surgeons*, more pay allowed to, in Virginia, - - 1531  
*Susannah*, Prize sloop, sale of, by Virginia Conven-  
 tion, - - - - 1592  
*Sutherland, Thomas*, is reprehended by a Committee, 562  
*Suttie, Sir George*, calls on Ministers for a Plan, - 142  
*Sutton, Sir Richard*, supports Lord North's Bill, - 205  
*Swann, Captain*, (prisoner,) Washington disapproves  
 a Pass to, - - - - 769  
*Swartwout, Cornelius*, appointed Lieutenant of New-  
 York Militia, - - - - 1339  
*Sweden*, effect upon, of ruling by the sword, - - 114  
*Swift*, sloop, a look-out vessel, - - - 553  
*Swift, Heman*, appointed a Colonel of Connecticut  
 Militia, - - - - 871  
*Sword*, the poise of the, between the King and Peo-  
 ple, - - - - 108  
 Submission or the, alternatives to America, - 188  
*Swords, Thomas*, Order for the seizure of, - - 493  
*Synagogue*, the High Priest of the, called to the aid  
 of Administration, - - - - 51  
*Syren*, damage done on board the, - - - 1206  
*Tabbs, Barton*, refused exemption from muster, - 1485  
*Talbot, Earl*, his Remarks on Bill of Indemnity, - 90  
 His abuse of Americans, - - - - 302  
*Talbot, Mr.*, Resolutions of, in 1733, - - - 166  
*Talbot County*, (Maryland,) Instructions of, to Dele-  
 gates, - - - - 1019  
 Pay to Militia Officers in, - - - - 1480  
 Officers appointed for, - - - - 1492  
 Judges of Election appointed for, - - 1497  
*Talbott, William*, (a soldier,) allowance to, by Vir-  
 ginia, - - - - 1588  
*Tallman, Peter*, Letter from, to Thomas McKean, - 396  
*Tallman, Isaac*, nominated Major of New-York Mi-  
 litia, - - - - 1318  
*Talmage, Benjamin*, appointed Lieutenant of Con-  
 necticut Militia, - - - - 874  
*Tangier*, a precedent for employment of Foreigners, 114  
*Tapp, William*, promised Lieutenantcy conditionally, 1400  
*Tappan, Petrus*, recommended as Surgeon, - - 1427  
*Tarleton, Bennet*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland  
 Militia, - - - - 1473  
*Tarrant, Manlove*, appointed Lieutenant of North-  
 Carolina Militia, - - - - 1445  
*Tate, Robert*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Mi-  
 litia, - - - - 1466  
*Tatnall, Robert*, appointed Captain of a Guard-boat, 665  
*Taunton*, (Massachusetts,) Vote of, on Independence, 698  
*Tax*, an unalterable, prayed for by Nova-Scotia, - 62  
 Petition for relief of Province of Nova-Scotia  
 from, - - - - 611  
*Taxation*, Americans will not submit to, - - 9  
 No longer the question, - - - - 23  
 Ridicule of Lord North's proposal, - - 25  
 Submission to, an argument of right for, - 51  
 The right of, debated, - - - - 58  
 Exception to, in the Declaratory Act, - - 126  
 Affirmed to be the cause of dispute, - - 154  
 Lord North denies its originating with him, - 187  
 Right of, declared by General Conway to be  
 "no right," - - - - 190  
 Ministers do not give up the claim of, - - 215  
 Right of, relinquished in the "Circular," - 379  
 Lord North denies the relinquishment of, - 385  
 His logick upon, ridiculed by Mr. Fox, - 385  
*Taxes*, the hardship of, without free-trade, - - 23  
*Taylor, Eldad*, Letter from, to B. Lincoln, - - 574  
*Taylor, Colonel George*, Letter from, to New-Jersey  
 Congress, - - - - 1133  
*Taylor, Andrew*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York  
 Militia, - - - - 1413  
*Taylor, William*, Order for arrest of, in North-Caro-  
 lina, - - - - 1454  
*Taylor, John*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, 1663  
*Tazewell, John*, Clerk to Virginia Convention, - 405,  
 630, 1510  
*Tea*, too paltry a subject to fight for, - - - 58  
 The destruction of, not an act of the Province, 166  
 Act, no justification of the mob, - - - 152  
 Lord North ready to repeal the, duty on con-  
 ditions, - - - - 186  
 Washington declines to regulate the prices of, 435  
 Examination respecting the sale of, - - 568  
 Evasions of the law in selling, - - - 638  
 Prices of, regulated by the Philadelphia Com-  
 mittee, - - - - 669  
 Explanation of Resolves of Congress concern-  
 ing, - - - - 693  
 Punishment at New-York for the sale of, - 726  
 Price of, regulated in Worcester, Massachu-  
 setts, - - - - 1088  
 New-York Congress inquire into sale of, 1346, 1360  
*Temple, Earl*, Speech of, on the state of affairs, - 302  
*Temple, Benjamin*, elected Captain of Virginia Horse, 1565  
*Ten Broeck, Abraham*, leave of absence granted to, 1406  
*Ten Eick, Colonel Abraham*, is ordered to arrest In-  
 surgents, - - - - 1631  
*Tents*, deficiency of, at Sorel, - - - - 594  
 Washington calls on Congress for, - - - 758  
*Terhune, Abraham*, appointed a Lieutenant of New-  
 Jersey Militia, - - - - 1653  
*Test*, prescribed by New-Jersey Congress, - - 1643  
*Thatcher, William*, fined by New-Jersey Convention, 1656  
*Thibou, Lewis*, Chairman of Mechanics in Union, - 615  
 Reads an Address to the New-York Congress, 1362  
*Thomas, General*, meets Army in retreat from Que-  
 beck, - - - - 399  
 Letter from, to Canada Commissioners, 451, 592  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - - 453  
 Letter to, from Washington, - - - - 559  
 Letter from, to General Arnold, - - - 482  
 Letter to, from President of Congress, - 558  
 Is informed of Carleton's intended attack, - 580  
 Arrives at Three-Rivers, - - - - 588  
 Is seized with small-pox at Chambly, - - 589  
 The Commissioners complain of his appoint-  
 ment, - - - - 591  
 Continued illness of, at Chambly, - - - 640  
 Letter to, from General Schuyler, - - - 711  
 Death of, from small-pox, - - - - 795  
*Thomas, Joseph*, Secretary to Council of War before  
 Quebec, - - - - 454



- Thomas, Colonel Thomas*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 585  
Officers in his Company of Grenadiers, - - - - - 1345  
*Thomas, James*, Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1140  
*Thomas, Edward*, Letter from, to Washington, - - - - - 1141  
*Thomas, Benjamin*, appointed a Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1470  
*Thompson, General William*, Letter from, to Washington, - - - - - 448, 628, 684  
Leaves Montreal for the Sorel, - - - - - 578  
Writes from Chambly, - - - - - 584  
Arrives at the Sorel, - - - - - 592  
Letter from, to the Canada Commissioners, - - - - - 593  
Is taken prisoner at Three-Rivers, - - - - - 828, 975  
Sullivan's Orders to, - - - - - 923  
Carleton's mention of, - - - - - 1002  
His Report to Sullivan, - - - - - 1038  
*Thompson, Lieutenant Benjamin*, his account of the attack on the Roebuck, - - - - - 498  
*Thompson, Thomas*, appointed by Congress to command the Raleigh, - - - - - 1026  
Appointed by Congress Captain of Frigate, - - - - - 1698  
*Thompson, Colonel, Lee's* praise of, - - - - - 1129  
*Thompson, Captain Zachariah*, prisoner at Quebec, - - - - - 1141  
*Thompson, Nathaniel*, sentenced for desertion, - - - - - 1148  
*Thompson, Samuel*, resignation of, in North-Carolina, - - - - - 1444  
*Thompson, Richard*, elected Quartermaster of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1494  
*Thompson, Alexander*, arrested on suspicion and released, - - - - - 1552  
*Thompson, Mark*, appointed Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - - 1642  
*Thompson, Charles*, Secretary to Congress, - - - - - 409  
Letter from, to Richard Peters, - - - - - 1050  
Pay of, as Secretary to Congress, - - - - - 1706  
*Three-Rivers*, General Thomas's arrival at, - - - - - 588  
The enemy advance to, - - - - - 684  
An account of the expedition against, - - - - - 826  
Sullivan's Orders for the attack of, - - - - - 923  
Carleton's account of the attack on, - - - - - 1002  
Prisoners taken at, well treated, - - - - - 1037  
*Throne*, Speech from the, to Parliament, - - - - - 1  
*Thurlow, Mr. Attorney-General*, supports the Address, - - - - - 45  
Replies to Mr. Serjeant Adair, - - - - - 106  
Replies to General Conway, - - - - - 190  
Asserts his right to set aside Charters, - - - - - 190  
His views of Lord North's Prohibitory Bill, 195, 200  
*Tice, Jacob*, refuses to accept an Ensigny in New-Jersey, - - - - - 1642  
*Ticonderoga*, preparations for repairs of, - - - - - 564  
Delay in fortifying, accounted for, - - - - - 609  
An Engineer required for, - - - - - 692  
Washington's views of, - - - - - 769  
Schuyler's Report concerning, - - - - - 914, 940  
*Tilghman, Thomas*, Letter to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1256  
*Tilghman, Matthew*, President of Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1485  
*Tilley, Edward*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - - 872  
*Tillinghast, Daniel*, application to, for Cannon, - - - - - 539  
Letter from, to Washington, - - - - - 1137  
*Tillotson, John*, Clerk to Caroline Committee, - - - - - 806  
*Tillou, William*, Petition of, to New-York Congress, - - - - - 1392  
*Tinker, Jehiel*, Captain of row-galley Crane, - - - - - 652  
*Tinker, Stephen*, Commander of an armed boat, - - - - - 844  
*Tinker, Edward*, Captain of Letter-of-Marque, - - - - - 1454  
Toasts, drank at the Dinner to Washington, - - - - - 1415  
*Tobacco*, the Secret Committee contract to supply France with, - - - - - 778  
Resolves of Virginia Convention respecting, - - - - - 1593  
Payments, Ordinance to establish, - - - - - 1595  
*Tom, Nathaniel*, chosen Captain of Flushing Militia, - - - - - 1031  
Commissioned by New-York Congress, - - - - - 1385  
*Tomkins, Samuel*, appointed Captain of Frigate, - - - - - 1699  
*Tompkins, Harvey*, Clerk to Hanover (Virginia) Committee, - - - - - 722  
*Toole, James*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 583  
*Toomer, Henry*, appointed Commissary of North-Carolina, - - - - - 1450  
*Tootel, Captain*, takes Wallen into custody, - - - - - 1063  
*Topsfield, Mass.*, Instruction of, to Representatives, - - - - - 703  
*Tories*, suspected plot of, in King's District, New-York, - - - - - 438, 439  
Capture of sundry, by Captain Harding, - - - - - 455, 470  
Hardened character of the, - - - - - 505  
Burgoyne's intention to command the, - - - - - 509  
Plan for seizing the Long-Island, - - - - - 538  
Sundry Depositions concerning, - - - - - 569-573  
Further accounts of the plots of, - - - - - 574  
Remonstrance against allowing visitors to, in Jail, - - - - - 62  
Measures against, in Tryon County, - - - - - 645  
Number of, employed in labour at Fort Montgomery, - - - - - 674  
The conduct of, examined, - - - - - 787  
Number of, sent prisoners to Albany, - - - - - 794  
Rising and dispersion of, in Sussex, - - - - - 833  
Arnold seizes the effects of, in Montreal, - - - - - 976  
Troubles caused by the Long-Island, - - - - - 1031  
Infernal plot of, discovered, - - - - - 1054  
List of, sent prisoners to Hartford, Connecticut, - - - - - 1073  
List of, in Queen's County, New-York, - - - - - 1366  
Estates of, inventoried in North-Carolina, - - - - - 1458  
Congress reserve the right of ordering process against, - - - - - 1716  
*Tory*, distinction of Whig and, - - - - - 44  
*Toryism*, the aim of, to increase the prerogative, - - - - - 45  
*Tower*, the Opposition in Parliament threatened with the, - - - - - 40  
*Towers, Robert*, Commissary at Philadelphia, - - - - - 651  
Sundry Orders on, - - - - - 655, 657-8-9, 660, 663-6-8  
*Town-Major*, at Montreal, ordered to furnish Provisions, - - - - - 590  
*Townshend, John*, elected Lieutenant of Militia, - - - - - 631  
*Townshend, George*, Chairman of Jamaica Committee, - - - - - 715  
*Townshend, Micha*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - - - 1425  
*Townshend, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1483  
*Townshend, Viscount*, moves the Address, - - - - - 3  
Replies to Lord Effingham, - - - - - 10  
Reports the Address prepared, - - - - - 16  
Opposes examination of Mr. Penn, - - - - - 121  
Compliments the Duke of Grafton, - - - - - 169  
His Speech on motion to postpone, - - - - - 228  
Eulogizes General Carleton, - - - - - 229  
Supports the German Treaties, - - - - - 304  
Makes certain explanations, - - - - - 308  
*Townshend, Right Hon. Mr. T.*, opposes the Militia Bill, - - - - - 81-86  
Gives a precedent for call for Returns, - - - - - 99  
Charges the Minister with violation of Law, - - - - - 105  
Opposes employment of Foreign Troops, - - - - - 114  
His remarks on the Estimates, - - - - - 146  
Supports Mr. Burke's Bill, - - - - - 181  
Condemns the conduct of Ministers, - - - - - 195  
Replies to Governour Lyttelton, - - - - - 201  
Charges the Minister with precipitancy, - - - - - 204  
Supports Mr. Fox's Motion, - - - - - 238  
His Speech on the privileges of the House of Commons, - - - - - 255  
Introduces sundry Motions, - - - - - 258, 263  
Replies to Lord Clare, - - - - - 265  
Seconds Mr. Luttrell's Motion on the Navy, - - - - - 313  
Supports General Conway's Motion for Instructions, - - - - - 383, 385  
*Townshend, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - - - 1473  
*Tracy, Captain James*, brave fight and capture of, - - - - - 746  
Is carried to Halifax, wounded, - - - - - 748  
*Tracy, Robert*, Second Lieutenant of Yankee-Hero, - - - - - 748  
*Trade*, inconveniences from the interruption to, - - - - - 73  
Question as to disposition of Congress concerning, - - - - - 128  
Danger of leaving, to its own course, - - - - - 134  
Presumption of Congress in interfering with, - - - - - 149  
Peace and confidence, the violated principles of, - - - - - 171  
Act of, confounded with Navigation Act, - - - - - 182  
Lord North's Bill to prohibit all, - - - - - 186

- Trade*, the tendency of American, - - - 200  
 The Indian, in Canada, important, - - - 588  
*Traile, Robert*, Clerk to Northampton Committee, - 837  
*Traitors*, Ordinance of New-Jersey to punish, - 1648  
*Transylvania*, Resolve of Virginia Convention relating to Lands in, - - - 1044  
 Publication by the Proprietors of, - - - 1079  
 Petition of Inhabitants of, to Virginia Convention, - - - 1528  
*Trapnall, James*, elected Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 1463  
*Treason*, Mr. Serjeant Adair's definition of, - - - 86  
 Statute of, enforced by Maryland Convention, 1500  
 Resolves of Congress relating to, - - - 1720  
*Treasury Bench*, Mr. Fox's description of the, - 185  
*Treasury*, Circular from the Superintendents of, - 395  
 Notes, issue of, by Virginia Convention, - 1564  
 Notes, burning of the old, in Virginia, - - 1611  
*Treat, Dr.*, Dr. Morgan's negotiations with, - 1365, 1384  
*Treaty*, the mode of, examined by Mr. Burke, - 174  
 With the Prince of Hesse-Cassel, - - - 276  
 With the Prince of Waldeck, - - - 356  
*Treaties*, Debate on the German, - - - 277, 290  
 Congress appoint a Committee to prepare a plan of, - - - 1702  
*Trenton*, Extract of a Letter dated at, - - - 1262  
 New-Jersey Congress meet at, - - - 1639  
*Tritchinopoly*, the Battle of, - - - 38  
*Trois Rivières*, (See "*Three Rivers*.")  
*Troops*, the King speaks of employing Foreign, - 2  
 Electoral, substituted at Gibraltar, - - - 4  
 British, "invincible," - - - 10  
 The right of sending, to America, disputed, 24  
 Proper men for supplying, - - - 78  
 Tendency of Foreign, standing, - - - 114  
 The most dangerous, the King's Subjects, - 116  
 Pay given to the German, - - - 273  
 Mr. Hartley's Speech on Foreign, - - - 281  
 Motion to clothe the Foreign, with British manufacture, - - - 290  
 The German, to be "double-officered," - 293  
 Congress equalize the pay of Continental, - 1700  
*Trowbridge, John, Jun.*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Truckmaster*, appointment of a, asked for, - 712  
 Report from the, to Massachusetts Assembly, 1033  
*Trumbull, Joseph*, Letter to, from John Hancock, - 409  
 Letter to, from Washington, - - - 770  
 His Letters to President of Congress, - - 790, 938, 1021, 1052  
 Letter from, to James Warren, - - - 816  
 Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - 1313  
 He complains of inadequate allowance, - 789  
 His Memorial to Congress, - - - 1673  
 Congress act favourably on his Memorial, - 1682  
 President is ordered to pay the Drafts of, - 1713  
*Trumbull, Governour*, recommends Colonel Waterbury, - - - 436  
 Issues a Proclamation for Embargo, - - - 483  
 Commodore Hopkins gives an Order on, for Cannon, - - - 539  
 Congress call on, for Militia, - - - 708  
 His Correspondence with—  
 Captain Harding, - - - 470, 482, 503, 531, 981, 1113, 1204  
 Commodore Hopkins, - - - 540  
 President of Congress, - - - 600, 797, 944, 973, 997, 1048  
 Colonel Huntington, - - - 725, 1235  
 General Washington, 791, 1253, 1275, 1032, 1124  
 Captain Stanton, - - - 828  
 Nathaniel Shaw, Jun., - - - 844  
 Virginia Convention, - - - 902  
 General Schuyler, 943, 1071, 1126, 1203, 1222  
 General Wooster's Lady, - - - 945  
 John Watson, - - - 1014  
 John Bradford, - - - 1042  
 Thaddeus Burr, - - - 1127  
 Samuel Smedley, - - - 1127  
 D. Galusha, - - - 1151, 1276  
 Colonel Seymour, - - - 1276  
*Trumbull, Governour*—  
 Letter to, from Dr. Wheelock, - - - 1276  
 Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - 1398  
*Trumbull, Jonathan, Jun.*, to the President of Congress, - - - 537  
*Trumbull, Asaph*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Tryon, Governour*, his information to Board of Trade, questioned, - - - 158  
 Evidence of communication with, - - - 570  
 He bribes the Mayor of New-York, - - - 1054  
 The plot in New-York traced to, - - - 1118  
*Tryon County*, (New-York,) fear of the Indians in, 609  
 Measures against the Tories of, - - - 645  
 Petition of Committee of, to New-York Congress, - - - 1136  
 Deputies from, to Provincial Congress, - 1310  
*Tucker, Captain*, Prizes captured by, - - - 401  
*Tucker, Samuel*, President of New-Jersey Committee of Safety, - - - 468  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - 500, 814  
 His Address to Inhabitants of New-Jersey, - 907  
 Letters from, to President of Congress, 968, 1141  
 Letter from, to New-York Congress, - - 1233  
 Chosen President of New-Jersey Convention, 1616  
*Tucker, Benjamin*, arrives with a load of Salt in New-Jersey, - - - 691  
 Allowed by Congress to export his cargo, - 1696  
*Tucker, Gideon*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Tucker, William*, appointed Captain of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1624  
 Appointed Sheriff of Hunterdon, - - - 1651  
*Tudor, George*, appointed Captain by Congress, - 1705  
*Tuffnal, Mr.*, opposes the Resolution for Supplies, - 318  
*Tufts, Captain*, ordered to join General Armstrong, 1189  
*Tully, Christian*, premium to, for Spinning-Machine, 856  
*Tunley, Leonard*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 1470  
*Tunstall, Richard*, Clerk to King & Queen County (Virginia) Committee, - - - 881  
*Tunstall, T.*, Clerk to Halifax (Virginia) Committee, 984  
*Tupper, Samuel*, Clerk to Machias (Massachusetts) Committee, - - - 575  
*Tupper, Colonel Benjamin*, Letters from, to Washington, - - - 476, 709, 1011  
 Letter to, from R. H. Harrison, - - - 445  
*Turnbull, Captain*, (prisoner,) enlarged on parole, - 1644  
*Turner, Mr. Charles*, his Speech on the Militia Bill, 78  
*Turner, Isaac*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 871  
*Turner, Israel*, appointed First Lieutenant of Frigate, 1699  
*Turtle*, Lord North's, presented to Hancock, - 713  
*Tuscarora*, talk of a, Chief, - - - 502  
 Letter from, Chiefs, to Henry Wisner, - 710  
*Tussell, William*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Tuthill, ———*, appointed Major of First New-York Battalion, - - - 408  
*Tyler, Samuel*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Tyrannicide*, the Massachusetts armed vessel, - 456  
*Tyranny*, Lord Camden's view of, - - - 166  
*Tyrant*, a, "the worst of wild beasts," - - - 374  
*Tyringham, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 700  
*Tyson, Elisha*, Proposals of, to make Gunpowder, - 1115  
*Ulster County, N. Y.*, Proceedings of Committee of, 898, 900-1071, 1113, 1272  
 Cadwalader Colden's Letter to Committee of, 1112  
 Double Returns of Deputies from, to New-York Congress, - - - 1333  
 Letter to Committee of, from New-York Congress, - - - 1349  
*Ulterior Convention*, with the Prince of Hesse-Cassel, 358  
*Umphrey, James*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - 1316  
*Underhill, Nathaniel*, is summoned before New-York Congress, - - - 1181  
*Union*, the importance of, inculcated, - - - 509  
 Questions in Philadelphia of supporting the Assembly or the, - - - 521

- United Colonies*, Address to the Inhabitants of the, 1059  
 Maryland agrees to declare them Independent, 1491  
 Congress declare them Independent States, - 1728
- United Provinces*, the revolt of, compared to that of the Colonies, - - - - 51  
 Were lost by Philip's tenacity, - - - - 80
- United States*, first so named, in New-Jersey Convention, - - - - 1663  
 Committee appointed to prepare a Seal for the, 1732
- University*, intemperate Address of the Oxford, - 82
- Upper-Marlborough, Md.*, Court-Martial ordered at, 1484
- Usurpation*, the tyranny towards America a disgrace to, - - - - 58
- Vacancies*, Congress call on Washington for a list of, 1724
- Vance, David*, appointed Ensign of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1445
- Vandenberg, Adam*, appointed Ensign of New-York Militia, - - - - 1353
- Vandenberg, Henry*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, - - - - 1722
- Vanderwenter, Jacob*, appointed Captain of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1653
- Van Alstyne, Mr.*, examined before New-York Committee, - - - - 568
- Van Banschoten, Elias*, appointed Captain by Congress, - - - - 1722
- Vanbibber, Isaac*, money offered to, for a Powder-Mill, - - - - 933
- Vanbibber, Abraham*, Letter to, from the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 985, 1257
- Van Brunt, Hendrick*, appointed Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1652
- Van Campen, Benjamin*, Associates meet at house of, 614
- Van Dyke, Matthew*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - 1385
- Van Dyke, Nicholas*, appointed Ensign of New-York Militia, - - - - 1385
- Van Hoese, Ryner*, Petitions for discharge of, - 1407
- Van Hook, Lieutenant*, Order for trial of, - - 761
- Van Horne, Cornelius*, Testimony of, in Tea-case, 1361-2
- Van Horne, Augustus*, Letter from, considered in the New-York Congress, - - - 1414  
 Ordered to be brought before the Congress, - 1433  
 Signs Association and is discharged, - - 1434
- Van Orden, ———*, appointed Lieutenant of New-York Militia, - - - - 1353
- Van Rensselaer, Henry*, elected Major by New-York Congress, - - - - 1392
- Van Rensselaer, Philip*, return of Stores from, - 417  
 Arms, &c., ordered to be delivered to, - - 448  
 Letter to, from Washington, - - - - 490
- Van Rensselaer, Robert*, Letter from a Prisoner to, 1150
- Van Schaick, Colonel Goose*, Regiment of, without men, - - - - 502, 566  
 Washington's remarks on Return of, - - 769  
 Schuyler's explanations concerning, - - 910  
 Return of his Regiment, - - - - 917
- Van Sweringen, Captain*, Company of, taken into pay, - - - - 859
- Van Voorst, Cornelius*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1633
- Van Waggener, Lieutenant*, bearer of Despatches to Washington, - - - - 633
- Van Waggener, Garret*, appointed a Lieutenant by Congress, - - - - 1722
- Van Wyck, Theodore*, reports Proceedings of Loan-Office, - - - - 1402
- Varick, Richard*, Secretary to General Schuyler, - 416  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - 555, 711  
 Letter to, from John Lansing, - - - 942
- Varnum, Colonel*, the Petition of, referred to General Ward, - - - - 436  
 General Ward's Letter on the case of, - - 513  
 A Court of Inquiry on the complaint of, - 697  
 Washington disapproves the finding of the Court, - - - - 929
- Vaught, Christopher and John*, fined by New-Jersey Convention, - - - - 1656
- Veazey, Captain Edward*, ordered to furnish a guard, 421  
 Further Orders to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 1091
- Venice*, degeneration of the Government of, - - 752
- Vernon, Thomas*, petitions New-York Congress for a discharge, - - - - 1354
- Versailles*, speculations on the Court of, - - 5
- Vestry*, Memorial of the New-York, to the Congress, 627
- Virginia*, Lord Chatham's Plan approved by, - 132  
 Preparations of, for resistance, - - - 241  
 Delegates of, propose Independence in Congress, - - - - 807
- Virginia Committee of Safety*, Proceedings of, 405, 721  
 Letters to the, - - - - 408, 682
- Virginia Convention*, to the Maryland Convention, - 461  
 Declare for Independence, - - - - 606  
 Resolve of, regarding Governour Eden, - - 629  
 Address to, by a Native, - - - - 748  
 Resolves of, sent to Pennsylvania Assembly, 857  
 Letter from Governour of Connecticut to, - 902  
 President of, to the Delegates in Congress, - 932  
 Elect Delegates to Congress, - - - - 1017  
 Resolves of, on the Transylvania Lands, - 1044  
 Resolution of, read in the New-York Congress, - - - - 1364  
 Letter of Acknowledgment to, from the New-York Congress, - - - - 1377  
 Controversy of, with Maryland, - - - 807, 821, 1493, 1505, 1544  
 Resolution of, read in the New-Jersey Congress, - - - - 1618  
 Proceedings of, - - - - 1509-1616
- Visscher, Matthew*, Secretary to Albany Committee, 398  
 Letter from, to Committee of German Flats, 574  
 Is recommended by Albany Committee, - 901
- Visscher, Major John*, recommended for promotion, - 726  
 Is recommended by Congress to New-York Convention, - - - - 1719  
 Is appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, - - - 1009
- Volunteers*, New-York Committee recommend the raising of, - - - - 1382
- Vosburg, Captain H.*, queer story about Company of, - - - - 504
- Vyner, Mr.*, Replies to Sir J. Mawbey, - - - 318  
 His devotion to Ministers, - - - - 373  
 Can no longer support "*such* Ministers," - 385
- Waddell, Alexander*, recommended as Ensign, - 464  
 The Deposition of, - - - - 805
- Waddell, Captain Henry*, resignation of, of New-Jersey, - - - - 1635
- Wade, Elisha*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873
- Wade, Nehemiah*, appointed a Major of New-Jersey Militia, - - - - 1645
- Wadman, Lieutenant*, assigned to limits on parole, - 1661
- Wadsworth, James, Jun.*, appointed Brigadier-General of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871
- Wager, Sir Charles*, Anecdote of, - - - - 233
- Wagoners*, accused of frauds in transportation, - 502  
 General Schuyler's Defence of, - - - 910
- Wagonmaster*, Schuyler defends his, - - - 911
- Wake, Drury*, committed to Jail by the New-Jersey Convention, - - - - 1649  
 Adjudged to pay the costs of prosecution, - 1650
- Waldeck*, Treaty with the Prince of, - - - - 356
- Walker, George*, the examination of, read in House of Commons, - - - - 204
- Walker, Lieutenant Silas*, ordered for trial by Court-Martial, - - - - 525, 761  
 He is acquitted by the Court, - - - - 1144
- Walker, Charles*, Petition and Accounts of, - - 950  
 Congress pay him for sloop Endeavour, - 1699
- Walker, Richard*, proclaimed in Virginia disaffected, 984
- Walker, Richard*, Petitions New-Jersey Convention for leave to be *neutral*, - - - - 1652
- Walker, James*, ordered for trial by Virginia Convention, - - - - 1552
- Wallace, Hugh*, Correspondence of, with Governour Skene, - - - - 549
- Wallen, William*, (of Maryland,) Depositions against, 985  
 Arrested and sent to Council of Safety, - 1063  
 Ordered to give security, - - - - 1475
- Walpole, Hon. Thomas*, opposes Lord North's Bill, 192, 201
- Walpole*, (Massachusetts,) Vote of, on Independence, 533

*Walpole*, (New-Hampshire,) Selectmen of, to Committee of Safety, - - - 1139  
*Walsingham, Hon. R. B.*, supports Mr. Burke's Bill, 180  
*Walton, George*, a Delegate from Georgia, - - 903  
*Wanderwoordt, Jean*, Secret Committee apply to, - 618  
*War*, character of the, with America, - 14, 15, 21, 55  
     Secrecy the life and essence of, - - - 163  
     Horrors of a Civil, depicted, - - - 171  
     Social and constitutional, - - - 232  
     English opinions on the American, - - 509  
*War-Office*, arrangements of, criticised, - - 40  
     Congress determine to establish a, - - 884  
     Washington's opinion of the importance of a, 991  
*Ward, General*, Letters to and from Washington, - 396,  
     401, 436, 494, 513, 532, 602, 606,  
     697, 727, 770, 926, 929, 931, 1000,  
     1040, 1083, 1143, 1151, 1196  
     Congress consent to his resignation, - - 424  
     Letters to and from R. H. Harrison, - - 478,  
     507, 743, 793  
     Letter from, to President of Congress, - 495  
     Call upon, for Military Stores, - - - 584  
     Letter to, from James Warren, - - - 801  
     Letter from, to Massachusetts Council, - 917  
     Letter to, from Governour Weare, - - 1139  
*Ward, Henry*, Secretary to Rhode-Island Assembly, 531  
*Ward, Richard*, appointed an Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - 1140  
*Ward, Samuel*, Testimony of, in case of Gautier, 1360-1  
*Wardell, Jacob*, Order for commitment of, of New-Jersey, - - - 1655  
*Wardell, Joseph and Peter*, required to give bonds, - 1655  
*Ware, Francis*, Letter from, to Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 630  
*Warner, Colonel*, conduct of, as to Bounty-money, - 588  
*Warner, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Warner, Colonel*, of the Green-Mountain Boys, - 1220  
*Warner, John*, appointed Captain of Privateer, - 1426  
*Warrant*, forms of, in New-York, - - - 1153, 1172  
     Forms of, in Maryland, - - - 1459, 1468  
*Warren, Dr.*, patriotick death of, - - - 369  
*Warren, James*, Correspondence of, with Elbridge Gerry, - - - 517,  
     605, 813, 829, 1067, 1212  
     Letter from, to Massachusetts Council, - 553  
     Letter to, from James Sullivan, - - - 712  
     Letter to, from Meshech Weare, - - - 1138  
     Letter to, from General Ward, - - - 801  
     Letter to, from Joseph Trumbull, - - 816, 1212  
*Warren, Stephen*, Moderator at Gageborough, - 703  
*Warren*, Prize captured by Schooners Lee and, - 771  
*Warren, Henry*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 872  
*Warwick*, allusion to the King-maker, - - - 35  
*Washington*, complimented by Colonel Barré, - 40  
     Vanquished by Indians on the Ohio! - - 42  
     A compliment to, from Mr. Burke, - - 100  
     Two French gentlemen hold conference with, 322  
     Conduct of, on the evacuation of Boston, - 369  
     His liberality praised by a prisoner, - - 487  
     He and Mrs. Washington invited to reside with Hancock, - - - 533  
     Reaches Amboy on his way to Philadelphia, 543  
     Arrival of, at Philadelphia, - - - 558  
     Private Letter of, to his brother John A., - 631  
     His Lady undergoes inoculation, - - 632  
     The President presents the thanks of Congress to, - - - 688  
     He returns to New-York, - - - 741  
     Address of several Committees to, - - 744  
     Mrs. Lamb's Memorial to, - - - 839  
     Thanks of Rhode-Island Assembly voted to, 1000  
     One of the Guards concerned in Plot against, 1054  
     He signs the Warrant for execution of Hickey, 1119  
     Address of the Second New-York Brigade to, 1135  
     A private Letter to, from Watertown, - 1143  
     He orders the Mayor of New-York to be arrested, - - - 1158  
     Thanks of New-York Congress voted to, - 1386  
     He accepts their Invitation to a Dinner, - 1398

*Washington*, Toasts drank at the Publick Dinner to, 1415  
     Congress requests his presence at Philadelphia, - - - 1671  
     Is empowered to employ an Assistant Clerk, 1680  
     He attends in Congress and a Committee is appointed to confer with, - - - 1684  
     Correspondence of, with—  
     Matthew Adgate, - - - 438  
     General Arnold, - - - 389, 1107  
     William Bartlett, - - - 821  
     Colonel J. Bayley, - - - 611, 1068  
     Henry Broomfield, - - - 1067  
     Dr. William Burnet, - - - 1141  
     Duncan Campbell, (a prisoner,) - - 410, 555  
     Landon Carter, - - - 389  
     Ensign Claves, - - - 430  
     Colonel James Clinton, - - - 527,  
     1031, 1039, 1068, 1111, 1135  
     The Highlands Commissioners, - - - 792  
     Governour Cooke, - - - 436, 999  
     Thomas Cushing, - - - 397  
     Lieutenant Davison, of sloop Schuyler, - 1111  
     Isaac Elliott, - - - 1252  
     Committee of Essex, New-Jersey, - 1039, 1262  
     Captain of Franklin's Guard, - - - 1142  
     General Gates, - - - 1052  
     General Greene, - - - 536, 1055  
     Colonel R. Gridley, - - - 439  
     Captain B. Gould, - - - 1016  
     Matthew Griswold, - - - 1075  
     John Hancock, - - - 408,  
     423, 433, 468, 472, 490, 500, 506,  
     523, 533, 688, 713, 740, 741, 757,  
     767, 789, 811, 812, 837, 844, 890,  
     919, 934, 937, 948, 973, 991, 1009,  
     1011, 1035, 1065, 1081, 1101, 1108,  
     1117, 1132, 1134, 1142, 1193, 1233,  
     1258, 1263, 1272  
     Colonel Edward Hand, - - - 993  
     Joseph Hawley, - - - 1015  
     Commodore Hopkins, - - - 430, 551  
     Mark Hopkins, - - - 582  
     Lady Johnson, - - - 930  
     John Langdon, - - - 501  
     General Lee, - - - 405, 420, 1183  
     Richard H. Lee, - - - 500, 834  
     Colonel H. B. Livingston, - - 445, 536, 817  
     General William Livingston, - - 1135, 1262  
     Rev. James Lyon, - - - 484  
     Colonel Alexander McDougall, - - - 909  
     Colonel Lachlan McIntosh, - - - 709  
     Massachusetts Assembly, - - - 1123  
     Massachusetts Council, - - - 477  
     General Hugh Mercer, - - - 1263  
     General Thomas Mifflin, - - - 1214  
     Robert Morris, - - - 421, 475  
     Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire, - 478  
     Congress of New-York, - - 490, 507, 533, 742,  
     839, 909, 1110, 1317, 1400, 1409, 1436  
     William Palfrey, - - - 926  
     Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, - 938  
     Captain Charles Pond, - - - 974  
     General Israel Putnam, - - - 534,  
     535, 543, 562, 581, 605, 633, 671, 689  
     Valentine Rathbun, - - - 504  
     Captain Sackett and others, - - - 840  
     General Schuyler, - - - 411,  
     416, 428, 449, 469, 479, 544, 564,  
     578, 581, 586, 608, 639, 742, 795,  
     819, 837, 894, 910, 925, 926, 939,  
     974, 992, 1053, 1057, 1102, 1111,  
     1121, 1199, 1217  
     Major Peter Schuyler, - - - 792  
     Colonel Isaac Sears, - - - 435  
     Walter Spooner, - - - 1227  
     Lord Stirling, - - - 672  
     Dr. Samuel Stringer, - - - 417, 469, 535  
     Jonathan Sturges, - - - 455, 477  
     General Sullivan, - - - 412,  
     449, 479, 490, 502, 693, 839, 921,  
     927, 938, 1036, 1219, 1220, 1221

- Washington*, Correspondence of, with—  
 General John Thomas, - - - 453, 559  
 General William Thompson, - - - 448, 684  
 Daniel Tillinghast, - - - - 1137  
 Joseph Trumbull, - - - - 770  
 Governour Trumbull, - - - - 791,  
 1032, 1124, 1253, 1275  
 Samuel Tucker, - - - - 500, 814  
 Colonel Tupper, - - - - 476, 709, 1011  
 Philip Van Rensselaer, - - - - 490  
 Captain Richard Varick, - - - 555, 711  
 General Wadsworth, - - - - 1110  
 General Ward, - - - - 396,  
 401, 436, 494, 513, 532, 602, 606,  
 697, 727, 770, 926, 929, 931, 1000,  
 1040, 1041, 1083, 1151, 1196  
 Colonel Waterbury, - - - - 436  
 William Watson, - - - - 980  
 Colonel Anthony Wayne, - - - 448  
 Colonel Joshua Wentworth, - - 909, 1227  
*Washington, John A.*, private Letter to, from his brother, - - - - 631  
*Wasp*, Schooner, Prisoners captured by, - - - 653  
*Watchman, A.*, To the People of Massachusetts, 716, 830  
 To the common People of Pennsylvania, 787,  
 835, 1047  
*Waterbury, Colonel David*, Letter to, from Washington, - - - - 436  
 Appointed a Brigadier-General by Connecticut, - - - - 871  
*Waterbury, Gideon*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Waterman, Ezekiel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Waters, Captain Daniel*, large Ship captured by, - 801  
*Waters, Stilworthy*, appointed Major of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Waters, George*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1483  
*Watertown*, the Press free at, Massachusetts, - 242  
 Vote of, on Independence, - - - 532  
 Arrival of a cargo of Sulphur and Salt at, - 698  
*Watkins, Thomas*, a soldier at New-York, sentenced for riot, - - - - 427  
*Watkins, William*, appointed Captain of Guard-boat at Philadelphia, - - - - 664  
*Watkins, John*, Clerk to Harwinton (Connecticut) Committee, - - - - 902  
*Watson, Admiral*, sent to India, - - - - 38  
*Watson, William*, Letter from, to Stephen Moylan, - 532  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - 980  
*Watson, Brooke*, gives information to the Ministry, - 686  
*Watson, John*, Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, 1014  
*Watts, John*, Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 714  
*Watts, George*, committed to custody of the Marshal of New-York, - - - - 766  
*Watts, Robert*, Correspondence of, with Schuyler, - 913  
*Watts, Spencer*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - - 1446  
*Watts, John*, appointed Cornet of Virginia Horse, - 1568  
*Wayne, Colonel Anthony*, Letter from, to Washington, 448  
 Good conduct of, at Trois Rivières, - - - 828  
*Ways and Means*, Resolution to consider of, - - 104  
*Weare, Meshech*, Correspondence of, with—  
 Colonel Cushing, - - - - 440, 1089  
 William Whipple, - - - - 489, 1023  
 New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress, - 708,  
 813, 888, 1082  
 President of Congress, - - - - 947  
 General Schuyler, - - - - 1016, 1203  
 Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - 1032  
 James Warren, - - - - 1138  
 General Artemas Ward, - - - - 1139  
 The Selectmen of Rochester, - - - 1254  
*Webb, E. E.*, (a prisoner,) a complaint from, - - 487  
*Webb, J.*, Wallace's Letter to, - - - - 550  
*Webb, S. B.*, plan submitted by, - - - - 563  
*Webb, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Webb, William*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1140  
*Webb, Samuel, Jun.*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - - - - 1140  
*Webb, Samuel*, appointed Aid-de-Camp to Washington, - - - - 1146  
*Wedderburn, Mr.*, in support of the Address, - - 40  
 His Speech on the Bill of Indemnity, - - - 105  
 He supports the Previous Question, - - - 116  
 Is made to personate Dr. Franklin, - - - 180  
 Replies to Mr. Fox and Mr. Burke, - - - 185  
*Weed, Thaddeus*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 872  
*Weems, Colonel*, Orders to, from Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 1063  
*Weibert, F. A.*, Congress refer him to Washington, - 1721  
*Weisenfels, Colonel*, arrival of, at Fort George, - 449  
*Welch, William*, acquitted by Court-Martial, - - 633  
 His Testimony in the case of Hickey, - - - 1085  
*Wellfleet, (Massachusetts)*, Petition of Inhabitants of to the Council, - - - - 611  
*Wells, Captain George*, his Company made Artillery, 583  
*Wells, Solomon*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 871  
*Wells, Hezekiah*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Wells, Chester*, appointed a Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 874  
*Wells, James*, appointed Ensign of New-York Militia, 1440  
*Wendell, Henry*, recommended by Albany Committee, - - - - 901  
*Wentworth, Colonel Joshua*, Letter from, to Colonel Moylan, - - - - 681  
 Letter from, to Washington, - - - - 1227  
*Wert, George*, appointed Lieutenant of Pennsylvania Rifles, - - - - 851  
*West, Martin*, appointed Master of Ammunition-vessel, - - - - 665  
*West, Ebenezer*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*West, Nathaniel*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Westbay, Hugh*, Petition of, rejected by Baltimore Committee, - - - - 1460  
*Westchester, (New-York)*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - 816, 1055  
 List of suspected Persons in, - - - - 1152  
 Deputies from, to Provincial Congress, - - 1310  
 Persons in, ordered to be arrested, - - - 1367  
 Persons in, holding office from the King, - 1369  
 Resolutions for raising a Company in, - 1424  
*Westfield, (Massachusetts)*, Proceedings of Committee of, - - - - 998  
*Westford, (Massachusetts)*, Proceedings of a Joint-Committee of, - - - - 712  
*West-Indies*, prosperity of, dependant on America, - 38  
 Petition from Inhabitants of the, - - - 70  
 Mr. Innes's plan for relieving, - - - - 151  
 Injurious effects of Lord North's Bill upon, 210, 225  
 French Ports in, open to Americans, - - - 612  
*Westminster*, meeting of Parliament at, - - - - 1  
*Westmoreland, (Pennsylvania)*, Memorial of Committee of, to Assembly, - - - - 858  
*West-Point*, Lord Stirling reports importance of, - 673  
 Colonel Livingston's suggestions relating to, 818  
*Wetherill, Colonel John*, Orders of New-Jersey Convention to, - - - - 1656  
 Resignation of, - - - - 1657  
*Wetmore, Jacob*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873  
*Weymouth, Viscount*, supports employment of Foreign Troops, - - - - 94  
 Opposes the Bill of Indemnity, - - - - 106  
 Opposes examination of Mr. Penn, - - - 121  
 Is made Secretary for Southern Department, 158  
 Charges Lord Shelburne with disorder, - - 223  
 Objects to receive a Petition, - - - - 231  
 Replies to Lord Camden and Duke of Grafton, - - - - 312  
 Replies to Lord Lyttelton, - - - - 341  
 Opposes Duke of Manchester's Motion, - - 370  
*Wheatly, John*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - - 873



- Wheeler, John*, suspected of supplying the enemy, - 1033  
*Wheeler, Ignatius*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Wheelock, Dr. E.*, Letter from, to Governour Trumbull, - 1276  
*Wherry, Evans*, appointed Lieutenant by Congress, - 1722  
*Whetstone-Point*, a call for an account of the expenditures at, - 713  
     Orders regarding vessels sunk at, - 883  
*Whigism*, its aim the good of the People, - 45  
*Whigs*, troubled state of the Irish, - 39  
     Basis of the genuine doctrine of, - 140  
*Whigs and Tories*, distinction between, - 44  
     A Dream about, - 505  
*Whipple, William*, Correspondence of, with—  
     Governour Weare, - 489, 1023  
     John Langdon, - 1021-1030, 1050  
*Whipple, Captain Abraham*, Proceedings of Court-Martial on, - 552  
     Ordered by Marine Board to Philadelphia, - 886  
     Commodore Hopkins's Orders to, 931, 972, 999  
*White, Bennet*, honourably acquitted of disaffection, - 722  
*White, Mark*, Representative from Acton, (Massachusetts,) - 702  
*Whitcombe, John*, elected by Congress Brigadier-General, - 1697  
     A Commission sent to, - 723  
     He declines accepting, - 1041  
*White-Eyes, Captain*, Horse of, claimed, - 475  
*White-Fish*, a Message from the Chief, - 542  
*Whitehill, John*, President of the Lancaster Battalion meeting, - 787  
*White-Plains*, New-York Congress adjourn to, - 1444  
*White Rose*, ridicule of the Junto of the, - 35  
*Whiting, Dr.*, Eldad Taylor takes the advice of, - 575  
*Whiting, William*, (wounded soldier,) Congress grant money to, - 1723  
*Whitlock, James*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - 1624  
*Whitney, Sergeant*, the death of, in Canada, - 430  
*Whitney, William*, promotion of, by Connecticut, - 1225  
*Whitten, Ebenezer, Jun.*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Whitten, Samuel*, action of New-York Congress in case of, - 1160  
*Whitworth, Sir Charles*, Chairman of Committee of the Whole, - 104, 158  
     Resolutions reported by, - 288, 315  
*Wickes, Captain Lambert*, Orders to, from the Secret Committee, - 783  
*Wickes, Lieutenant*, killed on Cape-May, - 1132  
*Wiebert, A. F.*, Engineer, - 1134, 1193  
     (See *Weibert*.)  
*Wigglesworth, Captain*, appointed to the look-out vessel, - 553  
*Wikoff, Oake*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of New-Jersey Militia, - 1652  
*Wilbur, William*, recommended as Master of galley Shark, - 829  
     He receives the appointment, - 970  
*Wilkes, (Lord Mayor of London)*, opposes Address, 21  
     Supports Alderman Oliver's Motion, - 240  
     Lord North's *jeu d'esprit* upon, - 243  
     Is a Candidate for Chamberlainship of London, - 509  
*Wilkie, John*, Estate of, ordered for sale by Virginia Convention, - 1515  
*Wilkinson, Captain*, Letter from, to Gen. Greene, 566, 741  
*Wilkinson, William*, return from, of Company enrollment, - 1462  
*Wilkinson, William*, North-Carolina repays advances to, - 1449  
*Will, Negro*, an Order for the apprehension of, - 1375  
     Is taken and committed to Jail, - 1414  
*Willet, John*, Proceedings of New-York Committee in case of, - 1169  
     Gives his bond to the Committee, - 1170  
*Willets, Samuel*, ordered by North-Carolina to give bond, - 1448  
*Willey, John*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Williake, Elias*, appointed a Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1470  
*Williake, Theobald*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - 1470  
*William*, "the glorious Deliverer," - 15  
*William III.*, conduct of, held up as an example, - 42  
*Williams, John*, examined in the case of Frost, - 437  
     Excuse of, for not attending New-York Congress, - 1353  
*Williams, John*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Williams, William*, Clerk to Connecticut Committee of Safety, - 651  
*Williams, Lieutenant Thomas*, cashiered by Court-Martial, - 759  
*Williams, Nathaniel*, asks to confer with a prisoner, - 1350  
*Williams, Joseph*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - 1445  
*Williams, William*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - 1445  
*Williams, Otho H.*, elected Colonel of Maryland Flying-Camp, - 1490  
     Appointed by Congress Major of Rifles, - 1724  
*Williamsburgh, Va.*, the Press free at, - 242  
     Council of War determine to fortify, - 407  
     News received at, of Lee's operations, - 1017  
     Virginia Convention meet at, - 1509  
*Williamson, Cornelius*, declared an enemy by New-York, - 523  
     Petition from, to New-Jersey Convention, - 1645  
*Williamstown, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 705  
*Willson, Thomas*, appointed Captain of Maryland Militia, - 1466  
*Wilper, Lambert*, appointed Ensign of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Wilmington, N. C.*, Extract of a Letter dated, - 432  
     Committee of Safety meet at, - 1443  
     List of Brigade Officers in, - 1447  
*Wilson, William*, Indian Interpreter, - 542  
*Wilson, Abner*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Wilson, James*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1140  
*Wilson, Robert*, appointed Surgeon of North-Carolina Militia, - 1446  
*Wilson, Andrew*, put under parole in North-Carolina, - 1450  
*Wilson, Peter*, (soldier,) extra pay allowed to by Virginia, - 1587  
*Wilts*, Petition from Inhabitants of, - 71, 170  
     Englishmen excluded from Gallery, on debate of, - 171  
*Winans, William*, appointed Surgeon of New-Jersey Militia, - 1645, 1652  
*Winchendon, Mass.*, Vote of, on Independence, - 706  
*Winchester, Jacob*, appointed Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - 1476  
*Windmill Point*, Enemy discovered off, - 605  
*Winds, Colonel William*, Letter from, to President of Congress, - 503  
     Is ordered to Onion River, - 1219  
*Wine*, an account of, exported to Nova-Scotia, - 65  
*Wing, Samuel*, appointed Ensign of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Wingate, Edward*, appointed Captain of North-Carolina Militia, - 1446  
*Winter, Joseph*, Secretary to the New-York Committee, - 479, 822  
     His testimony in relation to sale of Tea, - 1361  
*Wise*, Captain of the Nancy, recalled to Port, - 420  
*Wisner, Henry*, Letter to, from Indian Chiefs, - 710  
     Letter from, to New-York Congress, - 1212  
*Witherspoon, Rev. Dr.*, opens New-Jersey Congress with Prayer, - 1616  
*Wolcott, Erastus*, appointed Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - 871  
*Wolcott, Simon*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - 873  
*Wolf, Henry*, disaffected papers addressed to, - 608  
     Copy of Rankin's Letter to, - 622  
     Examination of the Letter to, - 624

- Wolfe*, the friend of Colonel Barré, - - - 40  
 The Spirit of, invoked, - - - 41  
*Wolfe, George*, is reprehended by a Committee, - 562  
*Wolseley, Colonel Charles*, seconds Mr. Luttrell's Motion, - - - 142  
*Women*, Americans charged with tarring and feathering, - - - 220  
*Wood, Richard*, appointed Ensign of New-York Militia, - - - 1316  
*Wood, Wilber, and others*, complaints of, redressed, 1423  
*Wood, John*, appointed Lieutenant of North-Carolina Militia, - - - 1454  
*Woodford, Colonel*, Extract of a Letter from, - 540  
*Woodhull, Nathaniel*, Letter to, from Abraham Livingston, - - - 397  
 President of New-York Congress, 615, 762, 1310  
 Letter to, from Ezra L'Hommiedieu, - - 684  
 Letter from, to President of Congress, - 1380  
*Woodhull, John*, Chairman of Brookhaven Committee, - - - 569  
*Woodhull, Benjamin*, Deposition of, - - - 572  
*Woodhull, Colonel Jesse*, Light-Horse attached to Regiment of, - - - 585  
*Woodhull, Ebenezer*, appointed Captain of New-York Militia, - - - 1359  
*Woodruff, Dr.*, Senior Surgeon of Canada Hospital, 493  
 Appointed Surgeon of Ritzema's Regiment, 1355  
*Woods, Major*, secures the Batteaus at Three Rivers, 1037  
*Woodward, Captain Nathaniel*, complains against John Moore, - - - 584  
*Woodward, Benjamin*, Order for arrest of, by Virginia Convention, - - - 1613  
*Woodward, T. L.*, gives Bond to New-Jersey, - 1634  
 Fine imposed upon, - - - 1665  
*Woodward, Anthony*, joined the enemy in New-Jersey, - - - 1661  
*Woodward, Joseph*, Committee report to Congress on Letter of, - - - 1689  
*Wool*, the price of, regulated in New-Jersey, - 467  
*Wool, Captain*, appointment of, approved by Arnold, 580  
*Wool, Jeremiah*, examined before New-York Congress, - - - 1299  
 Is again admitted before them by request, - 1342  
 Is ordered to put sundry prisoners in Irons, - 1343  
*Wool, Isaac*, appointed Captain by Congress, - 1722  
*Wooldridge, Mr.*, sole objector to Stafford Address, 82  
*Wooley, Thomas*, Proceedings of the New-York Congress on Petition of, - - - 1394  
*Woollen Cloth*, Order of New-York Congress for procuring, - - - 1428  
*Woolsey, George*, elected Ensign of Maryland Militia, 583  
 Appointed by Baltimore Committee Collector of Fines, &c., - - - 1459  
*Woolsey, William*, appointed Captain of schooner Harlequin, - - - 1484  
*Wooster, General David*, expected arrival of, at Montreal, - - - 389  
 Leaves Sorel for Chambly, - - - 580  
 Letter to, from Theodore Sedgwick, - - 589  
 The recall of, from Canada, advised, - - 589  
 Sends Lieutenant McLean to Albany in irons, 633  
 His movements not known to Schuyler, - 640  
 Arrives at St. Johns on his way home, - 679  
 Congress recall him from Canada, - - 740  
 Washington orders him to Head-Quarters, - 770  
 Schuyler receives a Return from, - - 820  
 His arrival at Head-Quarters reported to Congress, - - - 937  
 Letter from his Lady to Governour Trumbull, 945  
 Is permitted to wait on Congress, - - 992  
 Leave granted him to return to his family, - 1009  
 Asks an inquiry into his conduct, - - 1081  
 Congress direct that he be permitted to return home, - - - 1718  
*Wootten, Samuel*, information lodged against, - 1421  
*Worcester, Md.*, Letter to Committee of, from Council of Safety, - - - 618, 973, 1257  
 Judges of Election appointed for, - - 1498  
*Worcester, Mass.*, Proceedings in Committee of, - 1088  
*Wormeley, Ralph*, ordered before Virginia Convention, - - - 1513  
*Wormeley, Ralph*, Petition from, to the Convention, 1520  
 Required to enter into Bonds, - - - 1523  
*Worthington, William*, appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Connecticut Militia, - - - 871  
*Worthington, Brice*, Chairman of Anne Arundel County (Maryland) Meeting, - - - 1094  
*Wounded*, Congress appoint a Committee to consider provision for, - - - 1718  
*Wrentham, Mass.*, instruct Representatives to vote for Independence, - - - 699  
*Wright, Sir James*, a wise answer of, quoted, - 9  
*Wright, Solomon*, Chairman of Queen Anne's County (Maryland) Committee, - - - 833  
*Wright, Job*, appointed Lieutenant of Connecticut Militia, - - - 873  
*Wright, Jacob*, exempted from fine by Maryland, - 1464  
*Wright, James*, appointed a Lieutenant of Maryland Militia, - - - 1483  
*Wright, Lieutenant Jonathan*, Trial of, ordered by Maryland, - - - 1484  
*Wrong*, "the King can do no," - - - 83  
*Wrottesley, Sir John*, information given to, - 158  
*Wycombe*, (See *Shelburne*.)  
*Wylls, George*, Secretary to Connecticut Assembly, 551  
*Wylls, Hezekiah*, appointed Captain of Connecticut Militia, - - - 874  
*Wynkoop, Colonel*, Regiment of, imperfect, - 502  
 Supposed strength of, given, - - - 566  
 Washington notices the deficiency of, - 769  
 Schuyler's explanation concerning, - - 910  
 Return of his Regiment, - - - 915  
 Letter from, to Schuyler, - - - 1058  
*Wynkoop, Captain Cornelius*, Letter from, to Schuyler, - - - 942  
*Yankee-Hero*, capture of the Privateer, - - 746  
 British account of the capture of, - - 748  
*Yankees*, Enemy's opinion of, at Sullivan's Island, - 1206  
*Yard, Isaiah*, appointed Lieutenant of New-Jersey Militia, - - - 1624  
*Yarmouth*, (Nova-Scotia,) friendly disposition of, - 441  
*Yates, Abraham*, Chairman of Albany Committee, 573, 762  
*Yates, Robert*, Letter from, to V. P. Douw, - 574  
*Yates, John*, examination of, by New-York Committee, 1171  
*Yates, Jaspar*, appointed Commissioner of Indian Affairs, - - - 1732  
*Yeas and Noes*, on—  
 Amending Address, - - - 46, 60  
 Call of the Previous Question, 67, 117, 185, 247  
 Second reading of Militia Bill, - - - 85  
 Final passage of Militia Bill, - - - 87  
 Colonel Barré's Motion for Returns, - - 100  
 Motion to amend Bill of Indemnity, - - 106  
 Lord Barrington's first Resolution, - - 158  
 Leave to Lord North to bring in his Bill, - 191  
 Committing the same, - - - 198  
 Motion to divide the same, - - - 199  
 Lord North's Motion for a second reading, - 206  
 Final passage of the same, - - - 211  
 Alderman Oliver's Motion, - - - 248  
 Mr. Hartley's Motion for an Address, - - 255  
 Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - - 263  
 Mr. Fox's Motion for Inquiry, - - - 271  
 Motion to refer the German Treaties, - - 287  
 Resolutions for Supplies, - - - 289  
 Mr. Luttrell's Motion on the Navy, - - 314  
 General Conway's Motion for Howe's Instructions, - - - 387  
*Yeldell, William*, ordered by Maryland to give bond, 1490  
*Yonge, Sir George*, moves amendment to Address, - 60  
 Moves amendment to the Nova-Scotia Resolutions, - - - 69  
 Explains the Devonshire Address, - - 79  
 Opposes the Militia Bill, - - - 86  
 Supports Mr. Luttrell's Motion, - - - 142  
 Opposes Lord North's Bill, - - - 199, 201  
 Seconds Mr. Townshend's Motion, - - 258  
 Supports Colonel Barré's Motion, - - 359  
*York River*, Dunmore passes the mouth of, - 576  
*York*, (Pennsylvania,) Letter from Committee of, to Philadelphia Committee, - - - 607  
 Resolves of, on forming Convention, - - 630

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                          |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p><i>Young, Hugh</i>, Correspondence of, with the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - 420, 669<br/> Elected Lieutenant of Militia, - - - 583<br/> <i>Young, Captain</i>, evacuates Fort St. Anne, - - - 591<br/> Is ordered to Sorel for trial, - - - 924<br/> <i>Youngs, Israel</i>, his examination by a Committee, - 1177<br/> Is brought before New-York Congress and examined, - - - - 1306<br/> Captain Wool's testimony against, - - - 1300<br/> He petitions to be discharged, - - - 1335<br/> Is ordered to be put in irons, - - - 1343<br/> His wife is permitted to visit him, - - - 1348<br/> His sister is permitted to visit him, - - - 1385<br/> <i>Youngs, Isaac</i>, Captain Wool's testimony against, - 1300<br/> Is examined by New-York Congress, - - - 1305<br/> He petitions to be discharged, - - - 1335<br/> Is ordered to be put in irons, - - - 1343<br/> His sister is allowed to visit him, - - - 1385<br/> He petitions to be released from irons, - - - 1394</p> | <p><i>Youngs, Philip</i>, examined before the New-York Congress, - - - - 1307<br/> Ordered to be arrested, - - - - 1354<br/> Is arrested and committed to Jail, - - - 1357<br/> He petitions to be discharged, - - - 1360<br/> His Petition is rejected, - - - - 1374<br/> Is discharged as innocent, - - - - 1412<br/> <i>Youngs, George</i>, is permitted to see his sons in Jail, 1353, 1357, 1404<br/> <i>Yuille, Thomas</i>, proclaimed by Virginia disaffected, - 984<br/> <i>Zabriskie, John</i>, resigns his Colonelcy in New-Jersey, 1622<br/> <i>Zanck, Jacob</i>, sentenced by Court-Martial to ask pardon, - - - - 891<br/> <i>Zedtwitz, Colonel</i>, charge of, against Captain Copp not sustained, - - - - 969<br/> <i>Zeigler</i>, Lieutenant Zanck sentenced to ask pardon of, - - - - 891<br/> <i>Zerbst, F. L. W. de</i>, Privy Counsellor of Waldeck, - 356<br/> <i>Zubly, Rev. Mr.</i>, John Adams refers to opinions of, - 1194</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

# CONTENTS

## OF THE SIXTH VOLUME OF THE FOURTH SERIES.

### PROCEEDINGS IN THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT ON MEASURES RELATING TO THE AMERICAN COLONIES.

1775.	<i>House of Lords.</i>	
Oct. 26,	The King's Speech to both Houses, - -	1
	Petition of the City of London, presented by	
	Lord Camden, - - - - -	3
	Petition of the Province of Nova-Scotia, pre-	
	sented by the Lord Chancellor, - - -	3
	Address to the King moved by Lord Town-	
	shend, - - - - -	3
	Amendment proposed by the Marquis of Rock-	
	ingham, - - - - -	5
	Debate—Earl of Coventry, - - - - -	5
	Earl of Rochford, - - - - -	5
	Duke of Grafton, - - - - -	5
	Earl of Sandwich, - - - - -	6
	Lord Lyttleton, - - - - -	7
	Bishop of Peterborough, - - - - -	8
	Earl of Sandwich, - - - - -	10
	Duke of Grafton, - - - - -	10
	Earl of Effingham, - - - - -	10
	Viscount Townshend, - - - - -	10
	Earl of Dartmouth, - - - - -	10
	Earl Grosvenor, - - - - -	10
	Duke of Manchester, - - - - -	10
	Lord Craven, - - - - -	11
	Duke of Richmond, - - - - -	11
	Earl Gower, - - - - -	12
	Lord Ferrars, - - - - -	12
	Earl of Shelburne, - - - - -	12
	Amendment rejected, - - - - -	14
	Motion for Address agreed to, - - -	14
	Protest, - - - - -	14
	Committee to prepare an Address, - -	16
	Address reported, - - - - -	16
	Address agreed to, and ordered to be presented	
	to the King, - - - - -	17
	The King's Answer to the Address, - -	17

#### *House of Commons.*

Oct. 26,	Address to the King moved by Mr. Acland, -	18
	Seconded by Governour Lyttleton, -	21
	Amendment proposed by Lord John Caven-	
	dish, - - - - -	21
	Debate—Sir James Lowther, - - - -	21
	Mr. Wilkes, - - - - -	21
	Sir Adam Ferguson, - - - - -	23
	Governour Johnstone, - - - - -	25
	Mr. Rice, - - - - -	34
	Lord Stanley, - - - - -	34
	Mr. Temple Luttrell, - - - - -	34
	General Conway, - - - - -	36
	Lord George Germaine, - - - - -	36
	Captain James Luttrell, - - - - -	36
	Colonel Barré, - - - - -	39
	Lord Barrington, - - - - -	40
	Mr. Wedderburn, - - - - -	40
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	44
	Mr. Fox, - - - - -	44
	Lord North, - - - - -	45
	Mr. Dunning, - - - - -	45
	Amendment rejected, - - - - -	46
	List of the Minority, (Note,) - - -	46
	Motion for Address agreed to, - - -	46
	Committee to prepare an Address, - -	46
	The King's Speech referred to the Committee,	46

1775.		
Oct. 27,	Address reported, - - - - -	46
	Debate—Mr. Hartley, - - - - -	48
	Mr. Fielde, - - - - -	48
	Sir M. W. Ridley, - - - - -	48
	Lord North, - - - - -	48
	Amendment proposed by Mr. Powys, -	48
	Debate—Mr. Cornwall, - - - - -	48
	Mr. Charles Fox, - - - - -	48
	Mr. Henry Dundas, - - - - -	49
	Governour Johnstone, - - - - -	49
	Mr. Attorney-General, - - - - -	49
	Mr. Charles Mellish, - - - - -	49
	Mr. Dunning, - - - - -	51
	Mr. James Grenville, - - - - -	51
	Mr. William Adam, - - - - -	51
	Lord North, - - - - -	51
	Colonel Barré, - - - - -	52
	Sir George Savile, - - - - -	53
	Mr. Serjeant Adair, - - - - -	53
	Sir Gilbert Elliot, - - - - -	58
	Mr. Rigby, - - - - -	58
	Mr. Dempster, - - - - -	58
	Amendment moved by Sir George Yonge,	60
	Rejected, - - - - -	60
	Address agreed to, - - - - -	60
28,	The King's Answer to the Address, - -	60

### NOVA-SCOTIA PETITION.

#### *House of Commons.*

Oct. 26,	Address, Petition, and Memorial, of the As-	
	sembly of Nova-Scotia, - - - - -	61
	To be considered on the 6th of November, -	64
Nov. 6,	Referred to a Committee of the Whole House,	64
15,	Considered in Committee of the Whole, -	64
	Lord North's motion, to accept the proposi-	
	tions offered by Nova-Scotia, - - - -	65
	Agreed to, - - - - -	65
20,	Further considered in Committee of the Whole,	65
	Agent of the Colony ordered to attend the	
	Committee, - - - - -	65
	Statements of the Revenue Establishment, &c.,	
	of Nova-Scotia, ordered, - - - - -	65
23,	Further proceedings in Committee of the	
	Whole, - - - - -	65
29,	Resolutions reported by the Committee of the	
	Whole, - - - - -	66
	Amendments proposed and rejected, - -	66
	Debate—Lord North, - - - - -	67
	Sir George Yonge, - - - - -	67
	Mr. Feilde, - - - - -	67
	Governour Pownall, - - - - -	67
	Sir George Yonge, - - - - -	69
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	69
	Mr. Fox, - - - - -	69
	Sir Grey Cooper, - - - - -	69
	Mr. Anthony Bacon, - - - - -	69
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	69
	Resolutions agreed to and Bill order-	
	ed, - - - - -	69

### PETITIONS RELATING TO AMERICA.

#### *House of Commons.*

Oct. 26,	From the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, of	
	the City of London, - - - - -	69

1775.		
Nov. 2,	From the Merchants and Traders of the Town of Poole, - - - - -	70
	From the Merchants of Dartmouth, - - - - -	70
3,	From the Merchants trading to the West-Indies, - - - - -	70
16,	From the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, Manufacturers, and others, inhabitants of Westbury, Warminster, and Trowbridge, in the County of Wilts, - - - - -	71
22,	From the Merchants and Traders of Chester, trading to Newfoundland, - - - - -	72
23,	From the Merchants of London, concerned in the Fisheries of Newfoundland, &c., - - - - -	73
Dec. 5,	From the Merchants of Liverpool, - - - - -	73
	From the Merchants of Lancaster, - - - - -	74
7,	From the Planters of the Sugar Colonies residing in Great Britain; and the Merchants of London trading to the Sugar Colonies, - - - - -	74
1776.	From the Master, Wardens, and Commonalty, of the Society of Merchant Venturers of the City of Bristol, - - - - -	75
Feb. 29,	From Merchants trading from the Port of Milford, - - - - -	75
Apr. 26,	From the Proprietors of Plantations in the British West-Indies, Merchants in Glasgow, and others, - - - - -	75
May 2,	Proceedings on the Petition, - - - - -	76
	Instructions to Committee appointed to bring in a Bill, - - - - -	76
	Instructions discharged, - - - - -	77

BILL TO CALL OUT AND ASSEMBLE THE MILITIA IN CASES OF REBELLION.

1775.	<i>House of Commons.</i>	
Oct. 27,	Bill "to enable his Majesty to call out and assemble the Militia in all cases of Rebellion, in any part of the Dominions belonging to the Crown of Great Britain;" ordered, - - - - -	77
	Committee to prepare the Bill, - - - - -	77
30,	Bill reported and read, - - - - -	77
	Motion the Bill be read a second time, - - - - -	77
	Debate—Mr. Hartley, - - - - -	77
	Mr. Charles Turner, - - - - -	78
	Viscount Mountstuart, - - - - -	78
	Mr. Dunning, - - - - -	78
	Sir George Yonge, - - - - -	79
	Mr. Rigby, - - - - -	79
	Colonel Barré, - - - - -	80
	Mr. Acland, - - - - -	80
	Mr. T. Townshend, - - - - -	81
	Sir Thomas Egerton, - - - - -	81
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	81
	Sir William Bagot, - - - - -	82
	Captain Luttrell, - - - - -	82
	Mr. Fox, - - - - -	84
	Lord North, - - - - -	84
	Bill read the second time, - - - - -	85
Nov. 15,	Considered in Committee of the Whole, - - - - -	85
	Motion made to amend the Preamble, - - - - -	85
	Debate—Mr. Sawbridge, - - - - -	85
	Lord John Cavendish, - - - - -	85
	Sir George Savile, - - - - -	85
	Mr. Herbert, - - - - -	85
	Mr. Serjeant Adair, - - - - -	86
	Sir Grey Cooper, - - - - -	86
	Mr. T. Townshend, - - - - -	86
	Mr. Dempster, - - - - -	86
	Amendment rejected, - - - - -	86
22,	Bill read the third time, - - - - -	86
	Debate—Mr. Fox, - - - - -	87
	Mr. Acland, - - - - -	87
	Lord North, - - - - -	87
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	87
	Mr. Moysey, - - - - -	87
	Bill passed, - - - - -	87
Oct. 31,	Mr. Marsham's motion in the House of Commons for a Bill of Indemnity, - - - - -	87

DUKE OF MANCHESTER'S MOTION AGAINST THE EMPLOYMENT OF FOREIGN TROOPS.

	<i>House of Lords.</i>	
Nov. 1,	Duke of Manchester's Motion, - - - - -	88
	Debate—Earl of Rochford, - - - - -	90
	Earl Talbot, - - - - -	90
	Duke of Grafton, - - - - -	90

1775.		
	Debate—Earl of Rochford, - - - - -	92
	Lord Lyttleton, - - - - -	92
	Earl of Effingham, - - - - -	93
	Duke of Grafton, - - - - -	93
	Viscount Weymouth, - - - - -	94
	Earl of Dartmouth, - - - - -	95
	Lord Camden, - - - - -	95
	Earl of Denbigh, - - - - -	96
	Duke of Richmond, - - - - -	96
	Lord Chancellor Bathurst, - - - - -	97
	Earl Gower, - - - - -	97
	Earl of Shelburne, - - - - -	97
	Motion rejected, - - - - -	95

*House of Commons.*

Nov. 1,	Colonel Barré's motion for Returns of the Army in America, - - - - -	98
	Debate—Lord Barrington, - - - - -	98
	Colonel Barré, - - - - -	98
	Mr. Welbore Ellis, - - - - -	99
	Mr. T. Townshend, - - - - -	99
	Mr. Fox, - - - - -	99
	Sir Gilbert Elliot, - - - - -	99
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	100
	Lord North, - - - - -	100
	Colonel Barré, - - - - -	100
	Motion rejected, - - - - -	100
Nov. 1,	Mr. Buller's motion for Navy Supplies, - - - - -	100
	Debate—Admiral Keppel, - - - - -	101
	Captain Luttrell, - - - - -	101
	Lord North, - - - - -	102
	Sir J. G. Griffin, - - - - -	103
	Motion agreed to, - - - - -	103

BILL TO INDEMNIFY THE MINISTRY.

*House of Commons.*

Nov. 1,	Lord North's motion for leave to introduce the Bill, - - - - -	104
3,	Bill presented and read, - - - - -	104
24,	Bill read the third time, - - - - -	104
	Debate—Mr. Marsham, - - - - -	104
	Mr. Filmer Honeywood, - - - - -	105
	Mr. Ambler, - - - - -	105
	Mr. De Grey, - - - - -	105
	Mr. Serjeant Adair, - - - - -	105
	Mr. Moysey, - - - - -	105
	Mr. Wedderburn, - - - - -	105
	Sir Adam Ferguson, - - - - -	105
	Mr. T. Townshend, - - - - -	105
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	106
	Lord North, - - - - -	106
	The Bill passed, - - - - -	106
	<i>House of Lords.</i>	
Nov. 27,	The Bill received from the Commons, - - - - -	106
30,	Read the third time, - - - - -	106
	Debate—Marquis of Rockingham, - - - - -	106
	Viscount Weymouth, - - - - -	106
	Earl of Suffolk, - - - - -	106
	Earl Gower, - - - - -	107
	The Bill rejected, - - - - -	107

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Nov. 3,	Sir James Lowther's motion, declaring the introduction of Foreign Troops is contrary to law, - - - - -	107
	Debate—Sir James Lowther, - - - - -	107
	Governour Johnstone, - - - - -	108
	Mr. Walter Stanhope, - - - - -	114
	Lord Barrington, - - - - -	114
	Mr. T. Townshend, - - - - -	114
	Mr. Serjeant Adair, - - - - -	115
	Mr. Hans Stanley, - - - - -	116
	Mr. Gordon, - - - - -	116
	Mr. Wedderburn, - - - - -	116
	Mr. Burke, - - - - -	117
	Lord North, - - - - -	117
	General Conway, - - - - -	117
	Sir William Lemon, - - - - -	117
	Motion rejected, - - - - -	117

PROCEEDINGS ON THE PETITION FROM THE AMERICAN CONGRESS.

*House of Lords.*

Nov. 6,	Petition of the Congress laid before the House, - - - - -	118
---------	-----------------------------------------------------------	-----



1775.

<i>Nov. 7</i> , Duke of Richmond's motion, that Mr. Penn be called in to authenticate it, - - -	118
Debate—Earl of Sandwich, - - -	118
Duke of Richmond, - - -	118
Earl of Dartmouth, - - -	118
Lord Camden, - - -	118
Duke of Richmond, - - -	118
Lord Lyttleton, - - -	119
Duke of Richmond, - - -	119
Duke of Grafton, - - -	119
Earl Gower, - - -	120
Earl of Effingham, - - -	121
Duke of Richmond, - - -	121
Viscount Townshend, - - -	121
Earl of Shelburne, - - -	122
Motion rejected, - - -	122
Motion to postpone the consideration of the Petition, - - -	122
Debate—Lord Lyttleton, - - -	123
Duke of Richmond, - - -	123
Earl Gower, - - -	123
Earl of Dartmouth, - - -	123
Lord Camden, - - -	123
Earl of Shelburne, - - -	123
Further consideration postponed till Friday, -	124
8, R. Penn ordered to attend the House on Friday, -	124
10, Mr. Penn's examination by the House, - -	124
Duke of Richmond's motion, that the Petition affords ground of conciliation, - - -	128
Debate—Earl of Dartmouth, - - -	130
Earl of Shelburne, - - -	130
Lord Lyttleton, - - -	134
Duke of Manchester, - - -	135
Earl of Effingham, - - -	135
Lord Cathcart, - - -	135
Earl of Sandwich, - - -	135
Earl of Shelburne, - - -	138
Earl of Sandwich, - - -	138
Motion rejected, - - -	139

*House of Commons.*

<i>Nov. 7</i> , Mr. Temple Luttrell's motion for an Address to the King, to treat with America, - - -	139
Debate—Mr. Temple Luttrell, - - -	139
Colonel Charles Wolseley, - - -	142
Mr. Rice, - - -	142
Motion rejected, - - -	142

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

<i>Nov. 8</i> , Supplies for the Army considered, - - -	142
Debate—Lord Barrington, - - -	143
Colonel Barré, - - -	145
Mr. Powys, - - -	145
Sir Robert Smyth, - - -	146
Lord North, - - -	146
Mr. T. Townshend, - - -	146
Mr. William Innes, - - -	147
General Conway, - - -	153
Mr. Jenkinson, - - -	154
Lord John Cavendish, - - -	154
Lord Frederick Campbell, - - -	154
Mr. Dempster, - - -	155
Governour Johnstone, - - -	155
Mr. Burke, - - -	157
Sir John Wrottesley, - - -	158
Resolutions for Supplies agreed to, - - -	158

## HOUSE OF LORDS.

<i>Nov. 15</i> , Motion for Returns of the Army in America, -	158
Debate—Duke of Grafton, - - -	158
Earl Gower, - - -	159
Earl of Dartmouth, - - -	160
Lord Camden, - - -	160
Lord Lyttleton, - - -	161
Viscount Dudley, - - -	162
Duke of Richmond, - - -	163
Earl of Dartmouth, - - -	164
Lord Viscount Dudley, - - -	164
Lord Camden, - - -	165
Lord Mansfield, - - -	166
Earl of Shelburne, - - -	167
Duke of Richmond, - - -	169
Duke of Grafton, - - -	169
Viscount Townshend, - - -	169
Motion rejected, - - -	170
Motion for a Return of the Army in and about Boston, rejected, - - -	170

1775.

Motion for a Return of the Plan for wintering the Troops in America, rejected, - - -	170
Motion for a Return of the Artillery, Ordnance, and Military Stores in America, rejected, -	170

## HOUSE OF COMMONS.

<i>Nov. 16</i> , Mr. Burke's motion for leave to bring in a Bill for composing the present troubles in America, - - -	178
Debate—Mr. Burke, - - -	171
Mr. Wellbore Ellis, - - -	180
Sir George Savile, - - -	180
Sir Grey Cooper, - - -	180
Lord Ossory, - - -	181
Lord John Cavendish, - - -	181
Mr. Fitzpatrick, - - -	181
Governour Pownall, - - -	181
Lord George Germaine, - - -	184
Mr. Fox, - - -	185
Mr. Wedderburn, - - -	185
Lord North, - - -	185
Motion for leave to bring in the Bill rejected, -	185

## BILL TO PROHIBIT ALL INTERCOURSE WITH THE COLONIES.

*House of Commons.*

<i>Nov. 20</i> , Lord North's motion for leave to bring in a Bill to prohibit all Trade and Intercourse with the American Colonies during the present Rebellion, - - -	186
Debate—Lord North, - - -	186
Mr. Fox, - - -	187
Sir George Hay, - - -	188
Lord Howe, - - -	189
Lord Frederick Campbell, - - -	189
General Conway, - - -	189
Mr. Attorney-General Thurlow, - - -	190
Mr. Burke, - - -	190
Governour Johnstone, - - -	191
Motion agreed to: Yeas 192, noes 64, - - -	191
27, The Bill presented, read, and ordered to be printed, - - -	191
<i>Dec. 1</i> , Motion made that the Bill be committed, -	192
Debate—Lord North, - - -	192
Thomas Walpole, - - -	192
Mr. Cornwall, - - -	193
Mr. Dunning, - - -	194
Mr. Fitzpatrick, - - -	195
Mr. Fox, - - -	195
Mr. Attorney-General Thurlow, - - -	195
Mr. Burke, - - -	195
Mr. T. Townshend, - - -	195
Mr. Jenkinson, - - -	195
Lord George Cavendish, - - -	196
Lord Stanley, - - -	196
Mr. Temple Luttrell, - - -	196
Mr. Bayley, - - -	197
Motion to commit the Bill carried: Yeas 207, noes 55, - - -	198
The Bill to be considered in Committee of the Whole, on Tuesday next: Yeas 153, noes 24, -	198
5, Motion that Committee divide the Bill into two Bills, - - -	198
Debate—Lord Folkestone, - - -	198
Mr. Rice, - - -	198
Mr. Dempster, - - -	198
Mr. Byng, - - -	199
Sir George Yonge, - - -	199
Lord North, - - -	199
Motion rejected: Yeas 34, noes 76, - - -	199
Bill considered in Committee of the Whole, -	199
Debate—Sir George Hay, - - -	199
Lord John Cavendish, - - -	199
Sir George Savile, - - -	200
Mr. Attorney-General Thurlow, - - -	200
Mr. Fox, - - -	201
Governour Lyttleton, - - -	201
Mr. T. Townshend, - - -	201
Mr. Burke, - - -	201
Mr. St. Leger Douglass, - - -	201
Sir George Yonge, - - -	201
Captain Luttrell, - - -	201
6, Bill further considered in Committee of the Whole, - - -	203
Debate—Mr. Burke, - - -	203
Mr. Fielde, - - -	203
Mr. Bayley, - - -	203

1775.		
Dec. 6, Debate—Lord North,	-	203
Captain Luttrell,	-	203
Mr. Bayley,	-	204
Mr. Mackworth,	-	204
8, The Bill, with Amendments, reported to the		
House,	-	204
Counsel in support of the Petition of the Plant-		
ers of the Sugar Colonies, residing in Great		
Britain, against the Bill, called in and heard,	-	204
Motion to postpone the further consideration		
of the Bill till the 23d of January, rejected,	-	204
Motion by Lord North, that the Amendments		
to the Bill made by the Committee, be now		
read a second time,	-	204
Debate—Mr. T. Townshend,	-	204
Sir George Hay,	-	204
Mr. Serjeant Adair,	-	204
Sir Richard Sutton,	-	205
Governour Johnstone,	-	205
Mr. Fox,	-	205
Lord North,	-	205
Mr. Burke,	-	206
Lord George Germaine,	-	206
Motion agreed to: Yeas 143, noes 38,	-	206
Amendments of the Committee read and agreed		
to,	-	207
Amendments proposed and rejected, (Note,)	-	207
Motion that Mr. James De Lancey attend the		
House, rejected,	-	207
Amendments proposed by Mr. Burke, rejected,	-	207
Dec. 11, Motion to except Georgia from the operation		
of the Bill,	-	207
Debate—Governour Johnstone,	-	208
Mr. J. Johnstone,	-	208
Lord North,	-	209
Mr. Dempster,	-	209
Mr. Pownall,	-	209
Mr. Burke,	-	209
Motion rejected, and Bill read the third time,	-	209
Motion made that the Bill do pass,	-	210
Debate—Mr. Bayley,	-	210
Mr. Dempster,	-	210
Mr. Brett,	-	210
The Bill passed: Yeas 112, noes 16,	-	211

*House of Lords.*

Dec. 12, Prohibitory Bill received from the Commons		
and read,	-	211
15, Read the second time, and moved to commit		
the Bill,	-	211
Debate—Duke of Manchester,	-	211
Lord Lyttleton,	-	213
Duke of Richmond,	-	215
Lord Lyttleton,	-	217
Duke of Richmond,	-	218
Earl of Denbigh,	-	219
Duke of Richmond,	-	219
Earl of Sandwich,	-	220
Earl of Shelburne,	-	221
Earl of Sandwich,	-	223
Earl of Shelburne,	-	223
Viscount Weymouth,	-	223
Lord Mansfield,	-	224
Duke of Richmond,	-	224
Motion to commit the Bill agreed to: Con-		
tents 78, non-contentes 19,	-	224
Protest of the dissenting Lords,	-	225
18, Motion to postpone the consideration of the		
Bill to the first day of meeting after the Christ-		
mas recess,	-	228
Debate—Duke of Manchester,	-	228
Marquis of Rockingham,	-	228
Earl of Suffolk,	-	228
Viscount Townshend,	-	228
Earl of Shelburne,	-	228
Viscount Townshend,	-	229
Motion rejected without a division,	-	229
The Bill considered in Committee and amended,	-	229
19, Amendments reported and agreed to by the		
House,	-	230
20, Motion made that the Bill, with the Amend-		
ments, pass,	-	230
Debate—Marquis of Rockingham,	-	230
Viscount Weymouth,	-	231
Earl of Sandwich,	-	231
Earl of Shelburne,	-	231
Lord Mansfield,	-	233
The Bill passed without a division,	-	234

1775.

*House of Commons.*

Dec. 21, Bill and Amendments received from the Lords		
and considered,	-	235
Debate—Mr. Hartley,	-	235
Sir Joseph Mawbey,	-	236
Mr. Bayley,	-	236
Governour Johnstone,	-	236
Amendments of the Lords agreed to,	-	237
22, The King's assent given to the Bill,	-	237
Nov. 22, Motion by Mr. Fox, for an account of the		
Expenses of the Army in America,	-	237
Debate—Mr. Fox,	-	237
Lord North,	-	238
Mr. Jenkinson,	-	238
Mr. T. Townshend,	-	238
Mr. Hartley,	-	238
Mr. Burke,	-	238
Sir George Savile,	-	238
Motion rejected without a division,	-	238
Nov. 27, Mr. Alderman Oliver's motion for an Address		
to the King, to inform the House who were		
the advisers of certain measures against Ame-		
rica,	-	239
Debate—Mr. Alderman Oliver,	-	239
Mr. Sawbridge,	-	240
Mr. Storer,	-	240
Mr. Wilkes,	-	240
Lord North,	-	242
Mr. Temple Luttrell,	-	243
Mr. Hayley,	-	246
Lord Folkestone,	-	246
Mr. Thurlow,	-	247
Mr. Charles Fox,	-	247
Governour Johnstone,	-	247
Mr. Rigby,	-	247
Motion rejected: Yeas 10, noes 163,	-	248
Dec. 7, Mr. Hartley's motion for an Address to the		
King, that conciliatory measures towards the		
Colonies may be adopted,	-	252
Debate—Mr. Hartley,	-	248
Sir George Savile,	-	253
Lord North,	-	254
Mr. Burke,	-	254
Lord John Cavendish,	-	254
Mr. Sawbridge,	-	254
Lord North,	-	254
Governour Johnstone,	-	255
Colonel Morris,	-	255
Motion rejected: Yeas 21, noes 123,	-	255
Other motions made by Mr. Hartley, rejected,	-	255
1776.		
Feb. 15, Mr. T. Townshend's motion for a Committee		
on a Message from the Earl of Harcourt to		
the House of Commons of Ireland,	-	257
Debate—Mr. T. Townshend,	-	255
Lord Clare,	-	258
Mr. Conolly,	-	258
Mr. Wellbore Ellis,	-	259
Mr. Gordon,	-	259
Mr. Powys,	-	259
Viscount Middleton,	-	259
Mr. Dunning,	-	259
Lord North,	-	260
Lord John Cavendish,	-	261
Lord George Germaine,	-	261
Lord Irnham,	-	261
Mr. Fox,	-	262
Mr. Conolly,	-	263
Motion rejected: Yeas 106, noes 224,	-	263
Feb. 20, Motion by Mr. Fox for an inquiry into the		
cause of the ill success of the British arms		
in America,	-	265
Debate—Mr. Fox,	-	263
Lord Ossory,	-	265
Lord Clare,	-	265
Mr. T. Townshend,	-	265
Lord Mulgrave,	-	265
Mr. Fitzpatrick,	-	265
Sir Gilbert Elliot,	-	265
Mr. Dempster,	-	265
Mr. Wellbore Ellis,	-	265
Mr. Adam,	-	265
Mr. Hey,	-	266

1776.		
Feb. 20, Debate—	Governour Johnstone, - - -	266
	Lord North, - - -	266
	Mr. Cruger, - - -	266
	Mr. Burke, - - -	269
	Colonel Barré, - - -	270
	General Burgoyne, - - -	270
	Lord Howe, - - -	270
	Lord North, - - -	270
	Motion rejected: Yeas 104, noes 240, - -	271

PROCEEDINGS ON THE TREATIES FOR ENGAGING FOREIGN  
TROOPS TO ACT AGAINST AMERICA.

1776.	<i>House of Commons.</i>	
Feb. 19, Treaties presented to the House by Lord North,		271
	Treaty with the Duke of Brunswick, signed	
	January 9, 1776, - - -	271
	Treaty with the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel,	
	signed January 15, 1776, - - -	273
	Treaty with the Hereditary Prince of Hesse	
	Cassel, signed February 5, 1776, - - -	276
29, Motion by Lord North, that the Treaties be re-		
	ferred to the Committee of Supplies, - - -	277
	Debate—Lord North, - - -	277
	Mr. Cornwall, - - -	278
	Lord Irnham, - - -	278
	Mr. Seymour, - - -	279
	Mr. D. Hartley, - - -	279
	Hon. Frederick Stuart, - - -	281
	Captain James Luttrell, - - -	281
	Mr. Joliffe, - - -	283
	Mr. George Grenville, - - -	283
	Governour Johnstone, - - -	284
	Lord North, - - -	284
	Mr. Fox, - - -	284
	Lord George Germaine, - - -	284
	Lord Barrington, - - -	284
	Colonel Barré, - - -	284
	Lord North, - - -	285
	General Conway, - - -	285
	Lord Mulgrave, - - -	285
	Lord North, - - -	285
	Mr. Burke, - - -	285
	Mr. Stanhope, - - -	286
	Sir George Savile, - - -	286
	Mr. Rigby, - - -	286
	Colonel Barré, - - -	286
	Mr. Alderman Bull, - - -	286
	Motion for referring the Treaties agreed to:	
	Yeas 242, noes 88, - - -	287
Mar. 4, Resolutions for granting the Supplies reported		
	to the House, - - -	288
	Debate—Colonel Barré, - - -	288
	Lord Barrington, - - -	288
	Mr. J. Johnstone, - - -	288
	Lord Clare, - - -	289
	Sir J. G. Griffin, - - -	289
	Governour Johnstone, - - -	289
	General Conway, - - -	289
	Mr. Fox, - - -	289
	Lord North, - - -	289
	Resolutions agreed to: Yeas 120, noes 48, - -	289

*House of Lords.*

Feb. 16, The Treaties laid before the House, - -	290
Mar. 5, Motion by the Duke of Richmond, for an Ad-	
	dress to the King, to stop the march of the
	Hessian, Hanau, and Brunswick Troops, and
	for a suspension of hostilities in America, -
	290
Debate—Duke of Richmond, - - -	291
	Earl of Suffolk, - - -
	295
	Earl of Coventry, - - -
	296
	Earl of Carlisle, - - -
	296
	Duke of Cumberland, - - -
	297
	Duke of Chandos, - - -
	297
	Duke of Manchester, - - -
	298
	Earl of Effingham, - - -
	300
	Earl Talbot, - - -
	301
	Earl Temple, - - -
	302
	Viscount Townshend, - - -
	304
	Duke of Grafton, - - -
	305
	Earl of Suffolk, - - -
	307
	Earl of Sandwich, - - -
	307
	Earl of Shelburne, - - -
	308
	Lord Lyttleton, - - -
	309
	Lord Camden, - - -
	309
	Viscount Weymouth, - - -
	312

1776.					
	Debate—Duke of Grafton,	-	-	-	312
	Lord Camden,	-	-	-	312
	Viscount Weymouth,	-	-	-	312
	Motion rejected: Contents	32,	non-contents		
	100,	-	-	-	313

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Mar. 1, Motion by Mr. Temple Luttrell, for Returns of the Navy,	-	-	-	-	313
Debate—Mr. Temple Luttrell,	-	-	-	-	313
Sir Hugh Palliser,	-	-	-	-	313
Lord Mulgrave,	-	-	-	-	313
Governour Johnstone,	-	-	-	-	313
Mr. W. H. Hartley,	-	-	-	-	313
Motion rejected: Yeas 44, noes 93,	-	-	-	-	314
11, The House in Committee on Supplies for the Army,	-	-	-	-	314
Lord Barrington's motion for defraying the ex- traordinary expenses of the Army,	-	-	-	-	314
Debate—Colonel Barré,	-	-	-	-	314
Mr. Burke,	-	-	-	-	314
Lord North,	-	-	-	-	314
Mr. Fox,	-	-	-	-	314
Lord North,	-	-	-	-	314
Governour Johnstone,	-	-	-	-	314
Motion agreed to by the Committee: For it 180, against it 57,	-	-	-	-	315
12, Resolutions for the Supply before the House,	-	-	-	-	315
Debate—Mr. Hartley,	-	-	-	-	315
Lord North,	-	-	-	-	316
Mr. Hartley,	-	-	-	-	316
Mr. Dempster,	-	-	-	-	316
Sir Joseph Mowbey,	-	-	-	-	317
Governour Johnstone,	-	-	-	-	317
Sir Grey Cooper,	-	-	-	-	317
Mr. Pownall,	-	-	-	-	318
Mr. Vyner,	-	-	-	-	318
Mr. Tuffnell,	-	-	-	-	318
Lord Irnham,	-	-	-	-	319
Mr. Burke,	-	-	-	-	319
Resolution for the Supply agreed to,	-	-	-	-	319

HOUSE OF LORDS.

<i>Mar. 14,</i> Duke of Grafton's motion for an Address to the King to prevent the further effusion of blood in America, - - - - -	323
Debate—Duke of Grafton, - - - - -	320
Earl of Dartmouth, - - - - -	323
Duke of Manchester, - - - - -	324
Earl of Sandwich, - - - - -	326
Duke of Richmond, - - - - -	328
Earl of Sandwich, - - - - -	330
Earl of Dartmouth, - - - - -	330
Earl of Hillsborough, - - - - -	330
Earl of Shelburne, - - - - -	333
Lord Lyttleton, - - - - -	334
Bishop of Peterborough, - - - - -	335
Earl Gower, - - - - -	336
Lord Abingdon, - - - - -	337
Lord Camden, - - - - -	337
Lord Mansfield, - - - - -	338
Lord Camden, - - - - -	340
Viscount Weymouth, - - - - -	341
Duke of Grafton, - - - - -	341
Motion for the Address rejected: Contents 31, non-contents 91, - - - - -	342

Apr. 1, Mr. Hartley's motions on the Expenses of the		
	War, - - -	350
	Debate—Mr. Hartley, - - -	342
	Lord North, - - -	351
	Mr. James Luttrell, - - -	351
	Lord John Cavendish, - - -	353
	Mr. Hartley, - - -	353
	Motions rejected without a division, - -	356

<i>May</i> 2, Treaty with the Prince of Waldeck, signed April 20, 1776, presented to the House by Lord North, - - - - -	356
7, Ulterior Convention with the Hereditary Prince of Hesse Cassel, concluded April 25, 1776, presented to the House by Lord North, -	358
6, Colonel Barré's motion for an Address to the King for the despatches from General Howe and Admiral Shuldham, - - - - -	359

1776

Debate—Colonel Barré, - - -	358
Lord North, - - -	359
Lord John Cavendish, - - -	359
Mr. Byng, - - -	359
Sir George Yonge, - - -	359
Mr. Hartley, - - -	359
Mr. Burke, - - -	359
General Conway, - - -	359
Lord George Germaine, - - -	360
Colonel Barré, - - -	360
Motion rejected: Yeas 54, noes 171, - - -	360

HOUSE OF LORDS.

May 10, Motion for an Address to the King for the Despatches from General Howe and Admiral Shuldhham, - - -	364
Debate—Duke of Manchester, - - -	360
Earl of Suffolk, - - -	364
Marquis of Rockingham, - - -	365
Earl of Effingham, - - -	367
Earl of Shelburne, - - -	368
Earl of Suffolk, - - -	370
Lord Ravenworth, - - -	371
Earl of Suffolk, - - -	371
Duke of Bolton, - - -	372
Earl of Sandwich, - - -	372
Duke of Bolton, - - -	372
Motion rejected: Contents 27, non-contents 64, - - -	373

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

May 10, Motion by Mr. Sawbridge, that the American Colonies grant Money to the Crown by their own Representatives, - - -	373
Debate—Mr. Sawbridge, - - -	373
Mr. Alderman Oliver, - - -	373
Mr. Vyner, - - -	373
Hon. Temple Luttrell, - - -	373
Right Hon. R. Rigby, - - -	374
Mr. Sawbridge, - - -	375
Lord Irnham, - - -	375
Mr. Burke, - - -	375
Mr. Hartley, - - -	376
Motion rejected: Yeas 33, noes 115, - - -	378

HOUSE OF COMMONS.

May 22, Motion for an Address to the King for the Instructions given to Lord Howe and General Howe, - - -	380
Debate—General Conway, - - -	378
Lord John Cavendish, - - -	381
Lord North, - - -	381
Mr. Burke, - - -	383
Mr. Vyner, - - -	385
Lord North, - - -	385
Mr. Fox, - - -	385
Mr. Adam, - - -	385
Mr. T. Townshend, - - -	386
Lord George Germaine, - - -	386
Colonel Barré, - - -	386
Governour Johnstone, - - -	386
Motion rejected: Yeas 85, noes 171, - - -	387

May 23, Mr. Hartley's motion for an Address to the King on the affairs of the Colonies, - - -	387
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

May 23, The Speaker's Address to the King, - - -	388
King's Speech to both Houses, - - -	388
Parliament prorogued, - - -	388

CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Apr. 5, Instructions of the Provincial Congress of Georgia to their Delegates in the Continental Congress, - - -	1674
20, Letter from William Watson to Colonel Moylan, - - -	532
24, Messages from the Shawnees to the Continental Congress, - - -	541
29, Letter from General Moore to the Committee of Halifax, North-Carolina, - - -	404
29, Affidavit of John Pond, - - -	405
29, Advertisement for apprehending Henry Edwin Stanhope and George Gregory, - - -	486

1776.

May 4, Instructions of the Assembly of Rhode-Island to their Delegates in the Continental Congress, - - -	1669
5, Letter from Lieutenant Grover to General Washington, - - -	425
5, Council of War at Head-Quarters, Camp before Quebec, - - -	454
6, Letter from the Committee for Halifax, North-Carolina, to General Lee, - - -	403
6, Letter from the Committee for Dutchess County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, - - -	1317
6, Proceedings of a Court-Martial on Captain Abraham Whipple, - - -	552
7, General Schuyler's Instructions to the Commissary-General in Canada, - - -	414
7, Council of War at Deschambault, - - -	454
7, Letter from General Thomas to the Commissioners in Canada, - - -	450
8, Letter from General Thomas to General Washington, - - -	453
8, Letter from General Thomas to General Arnold, - - -	482
8, Court-Martial on Captain John Hazard, - - -	553
8, Letter from General Arnold to General Washington. The Army consists of about two thousand effective men, and twelve hundred sick unfit for duty: they have very little provisions, no cash, and less credit; and the artillery is very trifling. Will set off for the Army to-morrow, with very disagreeable prospects before him, - - -	389
9, Letter from Landon Carter to General Washington. General state of affairs in Virginia, - - -	389
9, Letter from Maryland Council of Safety to Colonel Smallwood. He is required to furnish detachments to guard the prisoners from North-Carolina, through Maryland, to Pennsylvania, - - -	392
9, Fourth Letter from the Forester on the state of affairs in Pennsylvania, - - -	392
9, Circular Letter from the Treasury Office to the several Colonies, requesting the number of inhabitants in each Colony may be taken and transmitted to the Treasury Office, - - -	395
9, Letter from William Floyd to John McKesson. Attack of the British men-of-war on the boats in the Delaware. He hopes the New-York Congress will soon take up a more stable form of Government; the Carolinas have done so, and Virginia will soon do the same, - - -	395
9, Letter from Captain Robertson, a prisoner, to the President of Congress; complains that four of the prisoners taken under his command at St. John's have entered the Continental Army, - - -	396
9, Letter from Peter Tallman to Thomas McKean respecting the cargo of the Sloop Sally, stranded at Little Egg Harbour, New-Jersey, - - -	396
9, Letter from General Washington to General Ward, respecting the Armed Vessels, the Prizes, and the Prisoners, at Beverly and Gloucester, - - -	396
9, Letter from General Washington to Thomas Cushing: Ten of the strongest Regiments at New-York being ordered to Quebec, he does not feel himself authorized to detach more without the authority of Congress; there is probably some error in the account of the troops on the way to America; and their destination may be elsewhere than Boston, - - -	397
9, Colonel Dayton ordered to place his Regiment under the command of General Schuyler, - - -	397
9, Letter from Abraham Livingston to Nathaniel Woodhull: Offers to resign his contracts for furnishing provisions to the Troops, - - -	397
9, Abraham C. Cuyler, Stephen De Lancey, and John Monier, persons notoriously disaffected to the cause of America, having refused to sign the Association, are disarmed by the Albany Committee, - - -	398
9, Letter from an Officer in the Army at Deschambault: The British Fleet has arrived at Quebec; the American Army has retreated precipitately, and now is, with the General and Officers, at Deschambault, - - -	398
9, Address of J. R. of Connecticut, urging a Declaration of Independence, - - -	399

1776.		
May 9,	Daniel Griswold, for speaking frequently against the measures of Congress, and other inimical conduct, advertised as an enemy, by order of the Committee of Inspection for Litchfield, Connecticut, - - - - -	401
9,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: Has paid the strictest attention to all instructions; every effort has been made to complete the works about Boston; Captain Tucker, of the armed schooner Hancock, took two Brigs on the 7th instant, in the Bay, within sight of the Men-of-War, - - - - -	401
10,	Letter from Lord Middleton to John Conway Colchurst: Has presented to the King the Petition from the City of Cork; the sentiments it expresses perfectly agrees with his own, - - - - -	402
	Petition of the Freemen, Freeholders, Artisans, Merchants, Traders, and Protestant inhabitants of the City of Cork, to the King: In the pursuit of an illegal power of Taxation, over a bold, free, and distant people, the armies of Britain have been defeated, British fame has been tarnished, and revenues exhausted; they therefore supplicate the King to direct that the sword may be sheathed, - - - - -	402
10,	Letter from General Lee to the President of Congress: There is a noble spirit in Virginia pervading all classes of men; if the same becomes universal we shall all be saved; he is extremely distressed for Engineers; urges on the Congress the absolute necessity of straining every nerve to possess themselves of Niagara at least, if not Detroit, - - - - -	403
	Letter from the Committee of Secrecy, War, and Intelligence, of Halifax, North-Carolina, to General Lee, enclosing a Letter dated May 6, from General Moore, and giving their views of the state of the Militia of the Province, - - - - -	403
	Letter from General Moore, dated April 29, to the Halifax Committee: Part of the British Fleet, with about seven hundred Troops, has arrived in Cape-Fear River, and more are hourly expected; reinforcements are indispensably necessary; the Militia are not so ready to turn out on this important occasion as could be wished, - - - - -	404
	Information from John Pond, dated April 29, that Captain Lindsay, of the British sloop-of-war Falcon, lying at Fort Johnston, in Cape Fear River, with eight Transport vessels, - - - - -	405
10,	Resolution of the Virginia Convention, directing eleven hundred and fifty men to be raised immediately, - - - - -	405
10,	Notice from the Virginia Committee of Safety that they are ready to grant Commissions for making Reprisals upon the property of the people of Great Britain at sea or in the rivers, - - - - -	405
10,	Letter from General Lee to General Washington: He is about to set out for North-Carolina, where eight large British Transports have arrived; the country, from the number of navigable waters, and the want of field engineers, is difficult to defend; the Virginia Convention are almost unanimous for Independence, but differ in their sentiments about the mode, - - - - -	405
	Opinion of a Council of Officers, summoned by General Lee, at Williamsburgh, on the points of defence in Virginia, - - - - -	407
10,	Letter from General Lee to Richard Henry Lee: There is a poorness of spirit and languor in the late proceedings of Congress that is alarming. If they do not immediately declare for positive Independence all is ruined, - - - - -	407
10,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Virginia Committee of Safety, - - - - -	408
10,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, - - - - -	408
	Account of the engagement between the British Men-of-War and the Boats on the Delaware, (Note,) - - - - -	408
10,	Letter from the President of Congress to Joseph Trumbull, Commissary-General: The provisions for General Schuyler are to be forwarded as fast as possible, - - - - -	409

1776.		
May 10,	Letter from the Marine Committee to Commodore Hopkins: Twenty of the heaviest cannon taken at New-Providence to be sent immediately to Philadelphia, and delivered to the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania; the armed schooner taken in the late cruise must be called the Hopkins, and immediately fitted out as a Continental cruiser, to join the fleet destined against the Newfoundland fishery, - - - - -	409
10,	Orders to Captain Cregier, of the Schooner General Putnam, to place himself under the command of Colonel Tupper, - - - - -	410
10,	Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committee of Queen's County: They are to use all possible diligence in forming those inhabitants of the County, who are friendly to the American cause, into Military Companies and Regiments, - - - - -	410
10,	Letter from Duncan Campbell to General Washington, complaining of ill-treatment, - - - - -	410
10,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: The several Regiments of his Brigade will march from Albany immediately, and will probably arrive in Quebec by the 1st of June, - - - - -	412
	Return of the Troops of the United Colonies, serving in Canada, under the command of Brigadier-General Sullivan, - - - - -	411
10,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: Condition of the Northern Army. Captain Romans, the Engineer, has been sent from Canada for trial. Colonel Wynkoop has gone to Ticonderoga. There are not men enough to transport stores across Lake George; and none for Lake Champlain, the garrisons of Crown Point, Ticonderoga, the Landing-Place, and Fort George, and for opening Wood Creek, and cutting a road by that route, - - - - -	411
	General Schuyler's Instructions to James Price, Commissary-General in Canada, May 7, - - - - -	414
	General Orders, February 21, to prevent abuses in the Provision Returns for the Northern Army, and by the embezzlement of those employed in the transportation, - - - - -	415
10,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: The little quantity of Provisions at Quebec is truly alarming, - - - - -	416
	Return of Artillery Stores at Albany, May 9, 1776, - - - - -	417
10,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, - - - - -	417
10,	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, - - - - -	449
10,	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to the President of Congress, - - - - -	450
10,	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, - - - - -	452
10,	Letter from Dr. Stringer to General Washington, requesting he may be furnished an additional number of Assistants, and more medicines, for the Northern Army, - - - - -	417
10,	Proclamation by General Carleton, Governor-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec, offering pardon to his Majesty's deluded subjects of the neighbouring Provinces, labouring under wounds and divers disorders, dispersed in the adjacent woods and Parishes; and promising the miserable wretches they may return to their homes when their health is restored, - - - - -	418
10,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain John P. Jones: Orders him to the command of the Sloop Providence, and to take the soldiers on board that belong to General Washington's Army, and carry them to New-York, - - - - -	418
10,	Letter from the President of the Council of Massachusetts to the Delegates of that Colony in Congress, with an account of the powder supplied the Army lately before Boston, by Massachusetts, - - - - -	419
10,	Resolution of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, recommending to the inhabitants of the Colony, in their town-meetings, to express their opinions on the propriety of a Declaration of Independence by the Congress, - - - - -	420



1776.		
May 10,	Letter from John Langdon to General Washington, - - - - -	501
11,	Letter from General Lee to General Washington, - - - - -	420
11,	Description of the American Flag, - - - - -	420
11,	Letter from Hugh Young to the Maryland Council of Safety: On the alarm of Captain Squire being at the head of the Bay, he has stopped the vessels prepared to sail, and asks the further instructions of the Council of Safety, - - - - -	420
11,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Thomas Russell, - - - - -	421
11,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Kent County, - - - - -	421
11,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Veazey, - - - - -	421
11,	Letter from Robert Morris to General Washington, informing him that ten tons of gunpowder have been sent for the Army at New-York, - - - - -	421
11,	Memorial of the Committee of Privates of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, to the Congress, on the defenceless condition of the City of Philadelphia; and declaring they have no confidence in a number of the Committee of Safety, who had endeavoured to withdraw them from the Continental Union, - - - - -	421
11,	Chester County (Pennsylvania) Committee request the inhabitants of each Town to appoint persons to collect the arms from the Non-Associators, - - - - -	422
11,	Recantation of Nicholas Hemany, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, - - - - -	422
11,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - - -	423
	Letter from Lieutenant Grover to General Washington, dated May 5th, making apologies, and requesting to be reinstated, - - - - -	425
	Letter from Colonel Knox to Colonel Burbeck, dated April 12, ordering him immediately to New-York, by the most direct road, - - - - -	425
	Letter from Colonel Burbeck to Colonel Knox, dated April 12: He cannot comply with the orders, - - - - -	425
11,	Letter from William Smith, of New-York, to General Howe, communicating information from America, - - - - -	1368
	Letter from Ebenezer Hazard to the Printer of the Connecticut Gazette, declaring the Letter, attributed to Mr. Smith, a forgery, - - - - -	1369
	Minutes respecting the mode of treating Prisoners in England, - - - - -	425
	General Orders, from May 6 to May 11, 1776, - - - - -	426
11,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: The Troops are leaving Albany, but get away very slowly, - - - - -	428
11,	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, - - - - -	480
11,	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, - - - - -	480
11,	Letter from Charles Carroll and Samuel Chase to Benjamin Franklin, - - - - -	482
11,	Letter from Henry E. Stanhope to the President of Congress, - - - - -	486
12,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the North-Carolina Committee of Safety, respecting the Prisoners sent from that Province, - - - - -	429
12,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Newcastle County, Delaware, - - - - -	429
12,	Letter from John Adams to Mrs. Adams, - - - - -	429
12,	Letter from Ensign Clayes to General Washington, requesting his directions about Charles Oliver Bruff, arrested on suspicion of being a Tory, - - - - -	430
12,	Letter from John Niles to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1325
12,	Letter from Lieutenant Cleghorn, at Sorel: On the 6th instant, the enemy at Quebec, reinforced with three men-of-war and their tenders, sallied out; the American Army fled, leaving the sick behind them, - - - - -	430
12,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to General Washington: Has sent him, by Captain Jones, as many of his officers and soldiers as he could collect, - - - - -	430

1776.		
May 12,	Commodore Hopkins's orders to Captain Biddle, of the Andrew Doria, to proceed on a cruise of three or four weeks, - - - - -	430
12,	Commodore Hopkins's orders to Lieutenant Hinman, of the Brigantine Cabot, to join Captain Biddle, - - - - -	431
12,	Letter from E. E. Webb to the President of Congress, - - - - -	487
12,	Letter from General Howe to Lord George Germaine, - - - - -	431
	Names of persons, principally of Massachusetts, who sailed in the Glasgow from Halifax for England (Note,) - - - - -	431
13,	Letter from Wilmington, in North-Carolina: Nine hundred of the enemy, commanded by Clinton and Cornwallis, landed at General Robert Howe's plantation, and marched to Orton's Mill, which they burned, - - - - -	432
13,	Letter from Samuel Purviance, Jun., to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -	432
13,	Letter from the Baltimore Committee to the Maryland Convention, with a List of the Companies to be formed into a Battalion, - - - - -	432
13,	Letter from the President of Congress to William Palfrey, with four hundred thousand dollars for the Troops in New-York and Massachusetts, - - - - -	433
13,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, - - - - -	433
13,	Letter from John Connolly, a prisoner, to the President of Congress: Says he was not acquainted with Kirkland's intention to escape, and solicits enlargement for himself, - - - - -	433
12,	Letter from Dr. John Smyth, a prisoner, to the President of Congress: He was entirely ignorant of Kirkland's design to escape, and solicits enlargement on parole, - - - - -	434
13,	Letter from Dr. Cadwallader to the President of Congress: State of the health of Connolly, Smyth, and Cameron, - - - - -	435
13,	Letter from General Washington to Isaac Sears: The regulation of the price of tea belongs to Provincial Congress of New-York, to whom the Letter from him will be referred, - - - - -	435
13,	Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke, - - - - -	436
13,	Letter from General Washington to General Ward: When the works for the defence of Boston Harbour are completed there will be little to apprehend from the enemy, - - - - -	436
13,	Letter from General Washington to Colonel Waterbury, offering him the command of the Regiment lately General Arnold's, - - - - -	436
13,	Letter from the Richmond County Committee to the New-York Congress respecting the conduct of William Dunn, who has been recommended as a proper person for a military appointment, - - - - -	436
	Proceedings of the Committee for Richmond County, New-York, on the complaint of William Dunn against Thomas Frost, on the 7th, 8th, and 11th of May, 1776, - - - - -	436
13,	Meeting of Committees of Brookhaven, St. George, and Meritches, in Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	569
13,	Letter from Matthew Adgate, Chairman of the Committee of King's District, New-York, to General Washington, with information respecting a plot which they have in part detected, - - - - -	438
13,	Letter from General Schuyler to the Albany Committee: Some ships-of-war with troops arrived at Quebec on the 6th, which obliged our troops to raise the siege. If supplies are not sent immediately the Army must abandon Canada, - - - - -	438
13,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan, - - - - -	449
13,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, - - - - -	449
13,	Letter from General Schuyler to New-York Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1318
13,	Letter from Fairfield, in Connecticut: Captain Harding, in the Brig Defence, has taken a number of Tories in the Sound, on their way to Long-Island, - - - - -	439
13,	Recantation of Josiah Stibbins, of Ridgefield, Connecticut, - - - - -	439

1776.

May 13, Letter from Colonel Gridley to General Washington, with a survey of Cape Anne, and an account of the defences for Cape Anne and Boston, - - - - -	439
13, Letter from Meshech Weare to Thomas Cushing: Arrangements have been made by the Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire to furnish immediate assistance in case of an attack upon Boston, - - - - -	440
13, Letter from Stephen Parker to James Bowdoin: States the reasons for his going to Nova-Scotia, and declares his firm attachment to the cause of America, - - - - -	441
Petition of Stephen Parker to the Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts-Bay, - - - - -	442
14, Letter from Charles W. F. Dumas to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, - - - - -	443
14, Loudoun County (Virginia) Committee direct Richard Morlan to be advertised as an enemy to the liberties of the country, - - - - -	444
14, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Gerard Hopkins, Jun., - - - - -	445
14, Letter from R. H. Harrison to Colonel Tupper: General Washington desires he will prevent all intercourse with the ships-of-war, and to make no attempt on the Light-House unless he is certain of success, - - - - -	445
14, Letter from Christian Jacobson to the New-York Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1314
14, Letter from Christopher Smith to Robert Benson, - - - - -	445
14, Letter from Colonel Henry B. Livingston to General Washington: State of the Fortifications in the Highlands, - - - - -	445
14, Letter from the Committee of Kingston to the New-York Congress, giving an account of their proceedings with Azor Betts and John Blackner, - - - - -	446
14, Letter from Bryan Lefferty to the President of Congress, - - - - -	446
14, Letter from General Schuyler to the Committee of Albany, - - - - -	641
14, Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan, - - - - -	641
14, Letter from General Schuyler to Sir John Johnson, - - - - -	642
14, Letter from General Schuyler to Volkert P. Douw, - - - - -	642
14, Letter from General Schuyler to Sir John Johnson, - - - - -	643
14, Letter from General Schuyler to Lady Johnson, - - - - -	643
14, General Schuyler's Orders to Colonel Ogden, for his expedition to Johnstown, in Tryon County, - - - - -	447
14, Letter from Colonel Wayne to General Washington, - - - - -	448
14, Letter from General Thompson to General Washington: Arrived at Chambly the 13th; the confused state of the country is past description; but if they are supplied with powder, provisions, and intrenching tools, all will be well, - - - - -	448
14, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: He cannot go forward till the provisions are passed over Lake George; when it may be too late to assist our distressed friends in Canada, - - - - -	449
Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan, of May 13: Informs of the dreadful situation of our Troops in Canada, and directs him to halt with his Brigade, - - - - -	449
Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, of May 13: Informing him of the defeat of the Army in Canada, - - - - -	449
Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, of May 10: The retreat of the Army before Quebec was made with the utmost precipitation and confusion, with the loss of the cannon, provisions, five hundred small-arms, and a batteau-load of powder; a supply of provisions is absolutely necessary for the preservation of the Troops at present in Canada; a further reinforcement will only increase our distress, - - - - -	449
Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to the President of Congress, of May 10, - - - - -	450

1776.

Letter from General Thomas to the Commissioners in Canada, dated May 7th: On the 1st of May, the Army before Quebec consisted of nineteen hundred men, nine hundred of whom were invalids, chiefly with the small-pox; of the effective men, the time of three hundred expired on the 15th of April, many of whom refused duty, and all very importunate to return home; the whole amount of powder was but one hundred and fifty-pounds, and there were but six days' provision. On the fifth it was determined to retreat; they were attacked and defeated on the 6th, - - - - -	451
Further account of the defeat, (Note,) - - - - -	452
Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, of May 10: If the post of Deschambault is not maintained it will not be practicable, if advisable, to keep possession of that part of the country. Isle-aux-Noix can be effectually secured, - - - - -	452
Letter from General Thomas to General Washington, May 8, - - - - -	453
Council of War held at Head-Quarters, Camp before Quebec, May 5, - - - - -	454
Council of War held at Head-Quarters, Camp at Deschambault, May 7, - - - - -	454
May 14, Letter from the Camp at the mouth of the Sorrel: Generals Wooster, Arnold, Woedtke, and about fifteen hundred good troops are at this place, which we are now fortifying, - - - - -	455
14, Letter from Jonathan Sturges to General Washington: A number of Tories have recently been captured; and there is reason to believe a horrid plot has been laid by them to destroy the people of the country and co-operate with our enemies, and that Long-Island is appointed for Head-Quarters, - - - - -	455
List of Tories gone from the Main to Long-Island; enclosed by Jonathan Sturges to General Washington, - - - - -	455
14, Letter from R. Derby, Jun., to Thomas Cushing, requesting Cannon, &c., may be furnished for the new armed vessels at Salem, - - - - -	456
14, Letter from General Carleton to Lord George Germaine: Quebec had been closely invested by the Rebels for five months, when, on the 6th of May, the reinforcements arrived; the garrison then marched out to see what the mighty boasters were about, and found them very busy in preparing for a retreat; a few shots were exchanged, and the plains were soon cleared of those plunderers, - - - - -	456
Advices received at the Admiralty from Captain Douglass, of his Majesty's Ship Isis, at Quebec: Operations of the Fleet sent for the relief of Quebec, - - - - -	457
15, Letter from General Lewis to the President of Congress: General Lee is on his way to North-Carolina, and the troops in Virginia are under the command of General Lewis, - - - - -	458
Address and Instructions of the Freeholders of Buckingham County, Virginia, to Charles Patteson and John Cabell, their Delegates in Convention: State the grievances the people of the Colonies have suffered from the tyranny of Great Britain, and instruct their Delegates, as far as their voices will contribute, to cause a total and final separation from Great Britain to take place as soon as possible, - - - - -	458
15, Resolution of the Convention of Virginia, instructing their Delegates in the General Congress to propose to that body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon, the Crown or Parliament of Great Britain, - - - - -	461
15, Proceedings of the Convention of Maryland: Instructing their Delegates in Congress, that they do not, without the approbation of the Convention, concur in any Resolve to declare the Colonies independent of the Crown of Great Britain, - - - - -	462
15, Letter from William Richardson to the Maryland Council of Safety, for Commissions for Captain Joseph Richardson's Company, - - - - -	464

1776.

May 15, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Nathaniel Smith, - - - -	464
Address of the Rev. Mr. Magaw to Colonel Haslett's Continental Battalion, delivered on the parade at Dover, in Delaware, - -	464
15, Resolution of the Continental Congress, recommending to the several Colonies, where no Government sufficient to the exigencies of their affairs has hitherto been established, to adopt such as shall best conduce to their happiness and safety in particular, and to that of America in general, - - -	466
15, Letter from Stephen Hopkins to Governour Cooke: It will not be long before Congress will throw off all connection, as well in name as in substance, with Great Britain. The two Rhode-Island Battalions have been taken into Continental pay, - - -	467
15, Resolution of the Committee of Safety of New-Jersey, recommending unanimity among the people, a suppression of all mobs and riots, and the sale of all articles of necessity at a low price; directing that gold or silver coin, when exchanged for paper currency, shall pass only for its usual, or accustomed value, - - - -	467
15, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - -	468
15, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: Supplies for the Northern Army will be forwarded as fast as possible; nothing but the most vigorous exertions can promise success to our plans in that quarter; what might have been effected last year without difficulty, has become an arduous and important work, - - - -	469
15, Letter from General Washington to Doctor Stringer, - - - -	469
15, Letter from the New-York Committee to the Provincial Congress: A sub-Committee has been appointed to examine the houses occupied by the Troops, who will inform the Congress what condition they find the houses in, - - - -	470
15, Letter from Colonel Cortlandt to the New-York Provincial Congress, - - - -	1316
15, Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada, - - - -	579
15, Letter from General Arnold to Samuel Chase, - - - -	580
15, Letter from General Thomas to the Commissioners in Canada, - - - -	588
15, Letter from Captain Harding to Governour Trumbull: With an account of his capture of some Tories, who were attempting to pass to Long-Island, - - - -	470
15, Letter from Jonathan Sturges to Governour Trumbull: Referring to the declaration of Samuel Hawley, for a minute account of a plot formed by the Tories to co-operate with our enemies and destroy the country, and requesting his situation may be favourably considered, - - - -	471
15, Recommendation of the several Committees of Inspection of Litchfield County, Connecticut, as to the mode of electing Members of the Continental Congress, - - - -	471
15, Letter from Aaron Hobart to Richard Devens: Is not successful in casting cannon, - - -	472
16, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: Requests him to come to Philadelphia, in order to consult with Congress upon measures necessary for carrying on the ensuing campaign, - - - -	472
16, Letter from the President of Congress to General Gates: Informing him of his promotion to the rank of Major-General, - - - -	473
16, Letter from the President of Congress to Massachusetts Assembly: The Congress, aware of the necessity of a reinforcement for the protection of Boston, and considering it impossible to detach any from the Continental Army for that purpose, have authorized the raising of additional Troops, - - - -	473
16, Letter from the President of Congress to the Convention of New-Hampshire, - - - -	474
16, Letter from George Morgan to Lewis Morris: State of Indian Affairs to the North and West, - - - -	474

1776.

May 16, Letter from Robert Morris to General Washington: Congress has ordered two hundred and forty-four muskets to be forwarded to him from Rhode-Island, - - - -	475
16, Inhabitants of Philadelphia requested by the Committee of Safety to spare for the publick use, to be employed in the defence of the country, all the leaden weights in their respective families, - - - -	476
16, Letter from Colonel Tupper to General Washington: Reporting his proceedings in preventing intercourse with the British Ships-of-War, - - - -	476
16, Letter from General Washington to Jonathan Sturges, Chairman of the Committee of Suffolk, - - - -	477
16, Letter from General Washington to the Massachusetts Council, - - - -	477
16, Letter from General Washington to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - - -	478
16, Letter from Robert H. Harrison to General Ward, - - - -	478
16, Letter from Colonel Charles De Witt to the New-York Congress, - - - -	1345
16, Directions of the New-York Committee for the observance of the Continental Fast, on the 17th, - - - -	478
16, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: Transporting provisions from Albany to Lake George, - - - -	479
16, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: Is making every effort in his power to supply and relieve the Army; the misfortunes experienced would, in all probability, have been prevented, had the Connecticut troops not quitted Canada so early as they did last year, - - - -	480
Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, May 11: The distressed situation of the Army can hardly be better for some time; more troops will add to our distress, unless they come supplied with provisions, - -	480
Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, May 11: If the enemy's frigates pass the falls of Richelieu, our Army will be cut off from provisions and a retreat by water; if reinforcements are sent without pork to victual the whole Army, our soldiers must perish, or feed on each other, - -	481
Letter from Charles Carroll and Samuel Chase to Benjamin Franklin, May 11, - - - -	482
Letter from General Thomas to General Arnold, May 8: If the promised supply of provisions, &c., arrive, he will make a stand at Deschambault, - - - -	482
16, Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to the President of Congress, - - - -	482
16, Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, - - - -	578
16, Letter from Captain Harding to Governour Trumbull: Further account of his proceedings in pursuit of the Tories; a little perseverance will develop a scheme of the blackest dye, - - - -	482
16, Proclamation by Governour Trumbull, prohibiting the exportation of any West-India goods out of the Colony of Connecticut before the first of November next, - - - -	483
16, Letter from the Rev. James Lyon to General Washington: Urging the necessity and importance of an immediate expedition against Nova-Scotia, - - - -	484
16, Letter from Committee of Northampton, Massachusetts, to the President of Congress: Complaining of the conduct of certain officers of the British Navy, prisoners of war on parole, in that town, - - - -	485
Advertisement by the Committee of Northampton, for apprehending Henry Stanhope and George Gregory, prisoners on parole, who have violated their word of honour and run away, April 29, - - - -	486
Letter from Henry E. Stanhope to the President of Congress, May 11: Complains that he is confined in Northampton Jail, and requests he may be released, - - - -	486
Letter from E. E. Webb, in Northampton Jail, to the President of Congress, May 12, - -	487

1776.	
May 17, Orders of the King in Council, prohibiting the exporting out of the Kingdom gunpowder, saltpetre, or any sort of arms or ammunition, - - - - -	487
17, Letter from John Adams to Mrs. Adams: Great Britain has at last driven America to the last step—a complete separation from her—a total, absolute independence, not only of her Parliament, but of her Crown; for such is the resolve of the 15th, - - - - -	488
17, Letter from Wm. Whipple to Meshech Weare: Britain will no doubt exert her utmost efforts for our destruction; but if they are repulsed in the manner I expect this campaign, they will not attempt another, - - - - -	489
17, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: The unfortunate events in Canada have greatly deranged our schemes; however, we must not despair; a manly and spirited opposition only can ensure success, and prevent the enemy from improving the advantage they have obtained, - - - - -	489
17, Letter from General Washington to General Sullivan: The information from Canada is alarming, but it is hoped that vigorous exertions will yet secure the possession of that country, - - - - -	490
17, Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress: Requesting directions may be given for the Militia to act under Continental officers in time of danger, - - - - -	490
17, Letter from General Washington to Philip Van Rensselaer, - - - - -	490
17, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - - -	491
General Orders, from May 12 to May 17, - - - - -	491
17, Letter from Colonel Ritzema to the New-York Congress: I want arms; I have no more than one hundred and ten muskets in the Regiment: for God's sake exert yourselves in arming my Regiment, - - - - -	493
17, Letter from General Sullivan to Colonel Dayton: Directions to be observed on his march to Tryon County, - - - - -	493
17, Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, - - - - -	586
17, Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to the President of Congress, - - - - -	587
17, Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada, - - - - -	592
17, Letter from Montreal: The Army at the Sorel are out of provisions; they have been living from hand to mouth for some time past; General Thomas is very ill with the small-pox at Chambly, - - - - -	493
17, Letter from General Ward to General Washington: The armed schooner Franklin has taken and brought in a large ship from Cork, Court for the condemnation of Prizes, (Note,) - - - - -	494
17, Letter from General Ward to the President of Congress, - - - - -	495
Account of the capture of the store-ship Hope, by Captain Mugford, - - - - -	495
Account of the attack on Captain Mugford, by the boats of the Fleet, - - - - -	496
17, Letter from Colonel Palmer to Thomas Cushing, Chairman of the Committee of War, - - - - -	496
18, Letter from Mr. Stuart, Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Southern District, to the frontier inhabitants: They need not apprehend mischief from the Indians; it is not the design of his Majesty to set his friends and allies, the Indians, on his liege subjects, - - - - -	497
18, Petition of the Inhabitants and some of the intended Settlers of that part of North-America now denominated Transylvania, to the Convention of Virginia, - - - - -	1528
18, Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon, enclosing a Resolution of Congress of May 15: A confederation permanent and lasting ought to be the next thing; and it is hoped it is not far off, - - - - -	1021
18, Petition of Joseph Trumbull to the Continental Congress, - - - - -	1673
18, Address of the Captains of the Row-Galleys to the Publick: Want of a sufficient supply of ammunition caused their failure in the attack on the Roebuck, - - - - -	498

1776.	
May 18, Address of the Committee of Inspection for the County of Philadelphia to the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania, intreating that they will, to the utmost of their power, oppose the changing or altering, in any the least part, the invaluable Constitution under which they have experienced every happiness, - - - - -	498
18, Philadelphia Committee declare that Thomas Fisher and Samuel Fisher, having been advertised as enemies to their country, and incapable of all trade and intercourse with the people of the Colonies, and still continue contumacious, no salt can be delivered to them for sale, - - - - -	499
18, Philadelphia County Committee recommend immediate Returns of the Associators in their several Battalions, by the Colonels of the County, - - - - -	500
18, Letter from Samuel Tucker to General Washington: The Committee of Safety of New-Jersey have ordered that one-fourth of the Militia be detached by lot, to stand as Minutemen, for two months, - - - - -	500
18, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: As the consideration of the Letters and Papers he encloses may lead to important consequences, he has directed General Gates to attend the Congress, - - - - -	500
18, Letter from General Washington to Richard Henry Lee, enclosing Letters from Arthur Lee, [dated London, February 13 and February 14, 1776,] - - - - -	500
Letter from an eminent gentleman in London to his friend in America, February 7: Preparations in England for the ensuing campaign in America, (Note,) - - - - -	501
Letter from John Langdon to General Washington, with papers received from England by George Merchant, May 10, - - - - -	501
Notice of the capture and release of George Merchant, one of Morgan's riflemen, taken with Colonel Ethan Allen, in September, 1775, (Note,) - - - - -	501
18, Letter from Doctor Foster to General Gates, reporting the result of his inquiries after the small-pox, - - - - -	501
18, Letter from Sir John Johnson to General Schuyler, - - - - -	644
18, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: Complaints of abuses; two Regiments are kept up that, upon the strictest inquiry, can be found nowhere; the barrels of pork are tapped by the wagoners, and the pickle drawn off to lighten their teams, - - - - -	502
Address of the Indians, - - - - -	502
18, Letter from Colonel Winds to the President of Congress: His Regiment is entirely destitute of Medicines, - - - - -	503
18, Letter from Governour Trumbull to Captain Harding: Approves his activity and zeal in apprehending the Tories, and directs him to continue cruising in the Sound, - - - - -	503
18, Letter from Valentine Rathbun to General Washington: It is of the utmost importance that the Militia be furnished with ammunition without loss of time, - - - - -	504
18, Information on oath before eleven Committees, sitting in Richmond, Berkshire County, Massachusetts, implicating a number of persons in a Tory plot, - - - - -	504
19, Letter from London to a gentleman in Philadelphia: Should America declare Independence, France and other Powers of Europe will give her immediate assistance; the Ministry are more alarmed at the apprehension of America declaring herself independent than anything else, - - - - -	505
19, Letter from Henry Stuart to the frontier inhabitants of North-Carolina and Virginia, - - - - -	1229
19, Letter from Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon: The order of Congress, concerning taking up Government under the people, has made a great noise in Pennsylvania; a meeting of the City and Liberties will be held to-morrow, to consider it; it is probable the Assembly will be dissolved, and a Convention called, - - - - -	1021

1776.	May 19, Letter from Allan McDonald, a prisoner, at Lancaster, to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - -	505	1776.	May 20, Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon, - - - - -	1022
19,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: Has committed the heads of sundry matters for consideration, to General Gates, who will give the fullest satisfaction about the measures necessary to be adopted at this alarming crisis, - - - - -	506	20,	Proceedings at a meeting of the Inhabitants of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, called at the request of a number of respectable citizens, - - - - -	517
19,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress, repeating his applications on the subject of arms, and intreating them to use their utmost exertions to procure a supply for the Regiments of the Colony, - - - - -	507		Resolutions of Congress of May 15, 1776, read, Instructions of the Assembly of Pennsylvania to their Delegates in Congress, of November 9, 1775, read, - - - - -	518
19,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to General Ward: General Washington wishes him to remain at Boston, and carry on the works for the defence of the Town and Harbour until he is relieved, - - - - -	507		The meeting informed that the Assembly, as the last act of that body at their late sessions, refused to alter the Instructions, - - - - -	518
19,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to Colonel Livingston: It is impossible to furnish him arms, - - - - -	507		The Assembly declared incompetent to carry the Resolution of Congress into execution, and the present Government incompetent to the exigencies of the times, - - - - -	518
19,	Letter from William Palfrey to the President of Congress, enclosing a Letter to him from a friend at Bristol, - - - - -	508		A Provincial Convention to be chosen for the express purpose of carrying the Resolution of Congress into execution, - - - - -	519
	Letter from a gentleman at Bristol, England, to William Palfrey, dated February 16: State of parties and of publick affairs in England; the power of the Crown is so great, and the corruption of the people so general, that nothing can be expected there favourable to the Americans, - - - - -	508	20,	Committee of Amwell, Hunterdon County, New-Jersey, declare Cornelius Williamson an enemy to the liberties of America, - - - - -	523
19,	Letter from Colonel Pawling to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	545	20,	Committee of Newark, New-Jersey, prohibit the killing of any lamb or sheep before the 1st of August, - - - - -	523
19,	Letter from Colonel Henry B. Livingston to John McKesson: The garrisons in the Highlands are in want of everything—arms, provisions, quarters, and money. These posts are too important to be left at the mercy of our enemies; yet the consequences of their being attacked by one hundred well-armed men may be dreaded, - - - - -	510	20,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: In compliance with the request of the Congress, he will leave for Philadelphia to-morrow, if he can settle some matters which are in agitation with the New-York Provincial Congress, - - - - -	523
19,	Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Sullivan: He has just arrived at Johnstown, and has been informed by Lady Johnson that Sir John Johnson and the Highlanders had resolved not to deliver themselves up as prisoners. If vigorous measures are to be pursued to apprehend them, a supply of provisions and powder must be immediately sent forward, - - - - -	511		General Orders, from May 18 to May 21, - - - - -	524
19,	Letter from Lieutenant John Paul Jones to Joseph Hewes, - - - - -	511		General Return of the Army, May 19, 1776, - - - - -	527
19,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington, in explanation of the charge made against him by Colonel Varnum, - - - - -	513		Return of the Regiment of Artillery, - - - - -	527
19,	Letter from Halifax, in Nova-Scotia: Vessels with Troops and supplies for the Army recently arrived there; they are raising a Regiment of Loyal Nova-Scotia Volunteers; all deserters who surrender and enter this corps have free pardon, - - - - -	513	20,	Letter from Colonel James Clinton to General Washington, - - - - -	527
20,	Presentments by the Grand Jury of Cheraws District, in South-Carolina, - - - - -	514	20,	Letter from Whitehead Hicks to John McKesson, - - - - -	528
20,	Memorial of Henry Ridgely to the Convention of Maryland, - - - - -	515	20,	Letter from Petrus Schoonmaker to the New-York Congress, respecting his rank in Colonel Pawling's Regiment, - - - - -	528
20,	Letter from the Baltimore Committee to the Maryland Convention, - - - - -	516	20,	Letter from General Thomas to the Commissioners in Canada, - - - - -	592
20,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Nicholson, directing him, as most of the British armed vessels are gone, to assist in getting out to sea vessels with valuable cargoes of bread, flour, &c., - - - - -	516	20,	Memorial from the Assembly of Rhode-Island: State of affairs in the Colony, and of the importance of leaving at Newport the cannon brought there by Commodore Hopkins; if taken away it will be impossible for the people to defend themselves; they will not attempt it; if the cannon are left, Newport can be saved, - - - - -	529
20,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Lee: The Congress highly approves of his vigilance and attention to the duties of his department, - - - - -	516	20,	Letter from Captain Harding to Governour Trumbull: The combination betwixt the Tories daily grows more and more open; in a few days he will send some new discoveries, - - - - -	531
20,	Letter from Elbridge Gerry to James Warren: The delay of Congress in agitating questions which long since must have terminated in a separation from Great Britain, is owing to the instructions of the Pennsylvania Assembly to their Delegates. The "moderate gentlemen," whose timidity has so long clogged the affairs of the Colonies—whose constitution never admits of their defending freedom on the noblest principles—whose apprehensions have but served to increase the evils they feared—are at length coming over, - - - - -	517		Letter from William Watson to Colonel Moylan, April 20: Requests a day may be appointed for the sale of certain prizes, as many articles on board them are wanted for the American Navy, - - - - -	532
			20,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: Attack of the boats of the British Fleet on Captain Mugford, of the schooner Franklin, who lay aground near Point Shirley, - - - - -	532
			20,	Vote of the Inhabitants of Watertown, Massachusetts, in favour of Independence, - - - - -	532
			20,	Votes of the Inhabitants of the Towns of Walpole and Medway, Suffolk County, Massachusetts, in favour of Independence, - - - - -	533
			21,	Protest of divers of the Inhabitants of the Province against the authority and qualification of the Assembly for framing a new Government, - - - - -	519
			21,	Letter from the Philadelphia Committee to the Committee of the several Counties in the Province: If they wish the Province to be restored to its rank in the Continental Union, they are requested to send Deputies to meet in Philadelphia, on the 18th of June, to provide for electing members for a Provincial Convention to be held for the express purpose of forming and establishing a new Government, "on the authority of the People" only, and for the security of their peace, liberty, and safety, according to the Resolution of the Continental Congress, - - - - -	520



1776.		
May 21,	Address to the People of Pennsylvania: The question now before them is, Whether they will support the union of the Colonies in opposition to the instructions of the House of Assembly, or whether they will support the House of Assembly against the union of the Colonies? - - - - -	521
21,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: Congress will defer consulting with General Gates, who came this morning, until he arrives, - - - - -	533
21,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress: About to set out for Philadelphia, General Putnam will have the command, whose instructions he encloses, - - - - -	533
21,	Instructions to General Putnam, who is required to aid the New-York Congress, in any attempt they may make to seize the principal Tories and disaffected persons on Long-Island, or elsewhere, - - - - -	533
21,	General Instructions from General Washington to General Putnam, - - - - -	534
21,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, enclosing the information from King's District, with the charges the Committee make against him, - - - - -	535
24,	Letter from General Putnam to General Washington, enclosing despatches from Canada, - - - - -	535
21,	Letter from General Greene to General Washington: He has no desire of quitting the service, and hopes Congress will adopt no measure that will lay him under the disagreeable necessity of doing it: every man feels himself wounded when neglected; he will be satisfied with any measures Congress shall take that have not a direct tendency to degrade him in the publick estimation, - - - - -	536
21,	Letter from Colonel Henry B. Livingston to General Washington, with correct soundings of the river in the Highlands, - - - - -	536
21,	Letter from Jonathan Trumbull, Deputy Paymaster-General, to the President of Congress, on the distressed circumstances of the Northern Army for want of money, - - - - -	537
21,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: Without a further supply of money it will be difficult to carry on any service; Sir John Johnson, regardless of his parole, has secretly combined with the Tories to levy Troops; Colonel Dayton has been sent to make him prisoner, - - - - -	537
21,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	601
21,	Letter from Levi Hollingsworth to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety; He cannot get the heavy cannon at Newport, - - - - -	538
21,	Letter from Nathaniel Shaw to Admiral Hopkins, - - - - -	539
21,	Letter from Captain Biddle to Esek Hopkins, Esq.: He has taken a prize, - - - - -	539
21,	Letter from Admiral Hopkins to Nathaniel Shaw: The cannon at New-London must be delivered to Mr. Hollingsworth and Mr. Richardson, who have been sent from Philadelphia to receive them, - - - - -	539
21,	Letter from Admiral Hopkins to Governour Trumbull: The cannon at New-London must be delivered to Mr. Hollingsworth without delay, - - - - -	540
21,	Letter from Esek Hopkins, Commander-in-Chief, to Walter Spooner, - - - - -	540
21,	Vote of New-Salem, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, in favour of Independence, - - - - -	540
22,	Letter from the Virginia Convention to the New-York Congress, enclosing the Resolutions of May 15, instructing the Virginia Delegates in Congress to propose a Declaration of Independence, - - - - -	1364
22,	Letter from Colonel Woodford to General Lewis: The enemy have abandoned their lines at Portsmouth, and most of their vessels are below Craney-Island, - - - - -	540
22,	Letter from Lord Dunmore to Colonel Woodford, requiring the return of certain prisoners on parole, by the 26th instant, or he will not grant the same indulgence hereafter, and will punish every man of them as they deserve, if they fall into his hands again, - - - - -	541

1776.		
May 22,	Letter from George Morgan to Lewis Morris: Deputations of Indians will meet him at Pittsburgh, by the 15th of June, if the Treaty at Niagara is over, - - - - -	541
	Messages from the Shawnees to the Congress at Philadelphia, April 24, - - - - -	541
22,	Letter from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to the Committees of Inspection and Observation in the several Counties in the Province, on the evils that may arise from the high prices demanded for many of the imported articles of merchandise and some necessaries of life, - - - - -	542
22,	Address and Remonstrance of a number of the Inhabitants of Philadelphia to the Assembly of Pennsylvania, against "The Protest of divers Inhabitants of the Province," the purport of which is, to subvert and change the Constitution of Government upon sundry allegations which are not well founded, - - - - -	522
22,	Bucks County (Pennsylvania) Committee appoint persons to take the arms of the Non-Associators, - - - - -	543
22,	Letter from General Washington to General Putnam: He is to give every assistance which General Schuyler requires that may be in his power, - - - - -	543
22,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: Directions have been given to forward such of the supplies for the Army as can be procured, with the utmost despatch; it is unfortunate a stand cannot be made at Deschambault; the lower down the river the post can be maintained, the more important it will be, - - - - -	544
22,	Letter from the Provincial Congress to the Committee of each County in New-York, with instructions for taking the Census of the whole Colony, - - - - -	1328
22,	Letter from Jeremiah Bierdan to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1356
22,	Letter from Captain Rodgers to the New-York Congress, with an account of his cruise in the armed sloop Montgomery, - - - - -	545
	Letter from Colonel Pawling to the New-York Congress, May 19, requesting a commission for Moses Depue, Jun., - - - - -	545
22,	Letter from several New-York Officers to the Provincial Congress, recommending Captain Uriah Drake, - - - - -	545
22,	Letter from the Committee of Kingston, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, enclosing examinations of Lemuel Monger and James Monger, charged with passing counterfeit Bills of Credit, - - - - -	546
22,	Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Schuyler, - - - - -	644
22,	Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton, - - - - -	645
22,	Letter from General Schuyler to Walter Livingston, - - - - -	645
22,	Letter from Joel Matthews to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	548
22,	Committees of Cumberland and Gloucester Counties, New-York, nominate Jacob Bayley for Brigadier-General, and Simon Stevens for Brigade-Major, - - - - -	548
22,	Report of a Committee to the Governour and Council of Connecticut, of the examination of Governour Skene, - - - - -	548
	Letter from Hugh Wallace to Governour Skene, dated New-York, August 2, 1775, - - - - -	549
	Letter from Hugh Wallace to J. Webb, dated New-York, December 21, 1775, - - - - -	550
22,	Orders to the Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut, to arrest Captain Daniel Hill, Lieutenant Peter Lyon, and Ensign Samuel Hawley, for a contemptuous disobedience of orders, - - - - -	550
22,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to General Washington: All the soldiers that could be collected have been sent in the Providence on the 16th instant; the Cabot and Andrew Doria sailed on a cruise on the 19th, the Columbus will go soon; the two new ships are launched; but the men on board the fleet continue very sickly, and it is very difficult to procure seamen, - - - - -	551

1776.

- May 22, Letter from Commodore Hopkins to President of Congress: The Cabot and Andrew Doria have both sailed on a cruise to the eastward; the Columbus will sail soon; the other vessels cannot get away for want of men, - 551
- Court-Martial on Abraham Whipple, the Commander of the Columbus, May 6th, on the charge of cowardice, in the engagement with the Glasgow ship-of-war, on the 7th April last, 552
- Proceedings of a Court-Martial on John Hazard, Commander of the sloop Providence, May 8, - 553
- 22, Letter from James Warren to the Massachusetts Council: He has purchased a sloop to watch the motions of the enemy and to give intelligence, - 553
- 22, Orders from the Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire to General Folsom: On notice of any attack or descent of the enemy to order out the Militia immediately, - 554
- 23, Letter from the President of Congress to Mrs. Connolly: The Congress cannot, under the present situation of affairs, comply with her request for a passport to proceed to Pittsburgh, - 554
- 23, Letter from the President of Congress to Abraham Livingston, conveying the thanks of Congress for resigning the contract for supplying the forces in the Colony of New-York, - 554
- 23, Letter from John McDonald to the New-York Congress, requesting to know if they intend to open any of the lead mines he has examined, - 554
- 23, Letter from Duncan Campbell, a prisoner, to General Washington, - 555
- 23, Letter from the Committee for Tryon County to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, - 573
- 23, Letter from Captain Varick to General Washington: Sends prisoners from Albany to New-York, - 555
- 23, Letter from Admiral Hopkins to Nathaniel Shaw: For an account of the guns and stores left in his hands, - 555
- 23, Letter from Admiral Hopkins to Captain Saltonstall: For an exact account of the cannon, mortars, shot, shells, and stores, left at New-London, - 556
- 23, Vote of the Town of Billerica, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, in favour of Independence, - 556
- 23, Instructions of the Town of Boston to their Representatives, - 556
- 24, Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler: Sends him by Captain Graydon, of the Pennsylvania Forces, £1662 1s. 3d., which is the whole amount of hard money in the Treasury, - 558
- 24, Letter from the President of Congress to the Commissioners in Canada, - 558
- 24, Letter from the President of Congress to General Thomas: Canada, in the opinion of Congress, is an object of the last importance to the welfare of the United Colonies; should our troops entirely evacuate that Province, it is not in human wisdom to foretell the consequences, - 558
- 24, Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler: Should our enemies get possession of any one Province, which may furnish them with supplies and from which they may harass the adjacent country, the preservation of American liberty would be rendered precarious; it is this circumstance which gives a greater weight to the war in Canada than in any other part of America, as the danger of our enemy's getting footing there is much greater, - 550
- 24, Letter from General Washington to General Thomas: His precipitate retreat from Quebec, with the loss of the cannon and powder going from General Schuyler, has given a sad shock to our schemes in that quarter, and blasted the hope we entertained of reducing that fortress and the whole of Canada to our possession; the misfortune must be repaired, if possible, by our more vigorous exertions, - 560

1776.

- May 24, Memorial from the Committee of Philadelphia to the Congress of the United Colonies of North-America: They have beheld, with great affliction, the Assembly of Pennsylvania withdraw from its union with the other Colonies; in consequence of the defection of the Delegates appointed by the Assembly, they apprehend an appeal was made to the people, and a conference of Committees has accordingly been called to determine upon the propriety of a Provincial Convention to take up the subject of Government, - 560
- 24, Letter from James Mease to Robert Morris, - 561
- 24, Proceedings of the Committee of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, on a complaint against George Wolfe and others, - 562
- 24, Letter from General Putnam to General Washington, with an invoice of articles forwarded to Albany for General Schuyler, - 562
- Plan for General Putnam's consideration to employ the armed vessels under his command, and which will prevent the King's ships being supplied with fresh provisions by the enemies of America, - 563
- 24, Letter from General Putnam to the New-York Congress, - 564
- 24, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, - 564
- An estimate of the number of men necessary to transport provisions for ten thousand men from Albany to Canada, specifying the manner in which it is conveyed, - 565
- 24, Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Schuyler, - 646
- 24, Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Schuyler, enclosing Depositions, - 646
- 24, Letter from Captain Wilkinson to General Greene: Colonel Bedel, posted at the Cedars, has been taken, and Major Sherburne, detached to relieve him, cut off; General Arnold cannot now muster more than four hundred and fifty men, and we shall be attacked in six hours, - 566
- 24, Court-Martial on Lieutenant Merrill, - 697
- 25, Letter from Colonel Smallwood to the Maryland Convention, - 566
- 25, Letter from Maryland Council of Safety to the North-Carolina Committee of Safety, - 567
- 25, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captains Sand, Ridley, and Mawbray: The orders for their sailing are countermanded, and they are not to move from their station without further directions, - 567
- 25, Letter from the President of Congress to the Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in Philadelphia: He is to call out such Continental Troops as have arms, and form them in Battalion with the Associators for review by the Generals on Monday next, 567
- 25, Letter from Cornelius Swartwout to the New-York Congress, - 1339
- 25, Letter from Paul Micheau to Nathaniel Woodhull, - 1340
- 25, Petition of Israel Youngs and Isaac Youngs to the New-York Congress, - 1335
- 25, Meeting of the New-York Committee on the complaint against John Alsop, - 568
- 25, Letter from William Smith to the New-York Congress: Many persons on Long-Island are believed to be in communication with the British ships of war, - 569
- Meeting of the Joint Committee of Brookhaven, St. George, and Meritches, to discover the secret plots and misconduct of sundry evil-minded persons, May 13, - 569
- 25, Letter from the Albany Committee to General Schuyler, - 573
- Letter from the Committee of Tryon County to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, May 23: They have stopped the batteaus with provisions, believing they were intended for the enemy, and not for Indian trade, - 573
- 25, Letter from the Albany Committee to the Tryon Committee, German Flats: The traders may be permitted to pass on with what is manifestly intended for trade with the Indians, if they leave behind the necessaries for the garrison, - 574

1776.		
May 25,	Letter from Doctor Hunloke Woodruff to the New-York Congress,	1355
25,	Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton,	647
25,	Letter from General Thompson to the Commissioners in Canada,	593
25,	Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada,	595
25,	Letter from the Committee of Machias to the General Court of Massachusetts, with an account of the proceedings of Stephen Parker,	575
25,	Letter from General Carleton to Lord George Germaine: Has just received an account from Captain Forster that, with some Canadians and a number of Indians, he had taken a fort at the Cedars, two cannon, and three hundred and ninety Rebels, prisoners at discretion,	575
26,	Letter from Edmund Pendleton to the Maryland Convention: Lord Dunmore, with the fleet, has left Norfolk on the 22d, and has passed the mouth of York river up the Bay,	576
26,	Letter from Thomas Dorsey to the Maryland Council of Safety, respecting Mr. Henry Ridgely's Memorial,	576
26,	Letter from George Brent to the Maryland Council of Safety, for a supply of powder and lead for the people of Skipton District, as from our ill success against Quebec an Indian war is probable,	577
26,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Officer commanding the Continental Troops in Philadelphia,	577
26,	Letter from Captain Hamilton to the New-York Congress,	577
26,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, with information from Canada,	578
	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, May 16: The Army at Montreal is suffering for provisions,	578
	Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada, May 15: He has procured a small quantity of provisions, and can collect in three months sufficient for ten thousand men; he is making every possible disposition for defence at Sorel, and will secure the post in a few days,	579
	Letter from General Arnold to Samuel Chase, May 15: Thanks him for his kind offer of a mutual and unreserved communication of sentiments; is fully of opinion with him in regard to persons holding criminal correspondence with our enemies. Blankets and coarse linens are exceedingly wanted; the men returned from below are naked,	580
26,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington,	581
	Return of the Garrison at Fort George, May 26, 1776,	582
26,	Letter from Mark Hopkins to General Washington: The suspicions against General Schuyler, communicated by the Committee in Berkshire, Massachusetts, were wholly groundless; that there has been a plan forming among our enemies in the Colonies, there can be no doubt; but some evil and designing men have greatly magnified it,	582
27,	Declaration of Rights, as reported by a Committee of the Virginia Convention,	1537
27,	Letter from the Baltimore Committee to the Maryland Council of Safety,	583
	Return of Companies of Militia in Baltimore County,	583
27,	Meeting of Associators in Northumberland County, Pennsylvania: Declare in favour of a Convention for carrying into execution the Resolve of Congress of May 15,	567
27,	Letter from William Palfrey to the President of Congress,	583
27,	Letter from General Putnam to General Washington,	584
27,	Letter from the New-York Committee to the Provincial Congress: Margaret Beck has been arrested for sending provisions on board the men-of-war,	1339
27,	Letter from Lieutenant Jacob Lawrence to the New-York Congress,	1340

1776.		
May 27,	Letter from John Williams to the New-York Congress: Desires to be excused from serving as a member; he is so little acquainted with business that he can be of no service,	1353
27,	Letter from Jonathan Lawrence to the New-York Congress: John Moore, Jun., of Newtown, is sent for their examination,	584
27,	Letter from Aaron Stockholm to the New-York Congress, with complaints against Peter McLean, Samuel Galsworthy, Francis de la Roche, and another, as dangerous to the cause of liberty,	584
27,	Letter from Colonel Thomas to the New-York Congress, requesting commissions for officers of a Company of Grenadiers in his Regiment,	585
27,	Application to the New-York Congress from a number of persons in Blooming-Grove, who wish to form a Company of Light-Horse,	585
27,	Letter from William Allison to John Haring: A considerable quantity of saltpetre will be made in Orange County, New-York, by private families; money must be sent him to pay for it,	586
27,	Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton,	647
27,	Letter from General Schuyler to Walter Livingston,	648
27,	Letter from General Schuyler to the Albany Committee: No batteaus should be permitted to pass Fort Stanwix but such as are designed to trade with the Six Nations, some of them having already joined the King's Troops,	648
27,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: Medicines are much wanted at Fort George and Ticonderoga,	586
	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to General Schuyler, May 17: They are about to proceed from Montreal to the Sorel, where the Army is collected. They have at present no fixed abode, being obliged to become Generals, Commissaries, and Justices of the Peace. Things are in great confusion; but out of confusion they hope order will arise,	586
	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to the President of Congress, May 17: Doctor Franklin, who with the Rev. Mr. Carroll, left Montreal on the 11th instant, will give the fullest information of the state of our affairs in Canada. The confusion which prevails through every department, relating to the Army, cannot be described. The recent disgraceful flight is the principal source of all the disorders in the Army,	587
	Letter from General Thomas to the Commissioners in Canada, May 15: He remained six days at Deschambault, in hopes of receiving a supply of provisions; but was compelled with great reluctance to leave there. Only three pounds of meal per man, and not an ounce of meat remained when they came off,	588
27,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Schuyler,	609
27,	Letter from Theodore Sedgewick to General Wooster: General Thomas being at present incapable of attending to the necessary concerns of the Army, suggests the propriety of detaching a party to secure the post at Isle-aux-Noix, as a considerable force of the enemy is above Deschambault,	589
27,	Letter from the Commissioners in Canada to the President of Congress: General Thomas is at Chambly, under the small-pox, and has sent for General Wooster to take the command. General Wooster is totally unfit to command the Army and conduct the war. His stay in Canada is unnecessary and even prejudicial to our affairs. The Army is broken and disheartened: half of it under inoculation or under other diseases. The hypocritical, insidious, base, and wicked conduct of Captain Forster, a British officer, needs few comments. He could control the savages for the advantage of the British, but had not the least influence over them to prevent their murdering our people in cold blood,	589

1776.

Letter from General Thomas to the Commissioners in Canada, May 20: He is in command of a retreating Army; disheartened by unavoidable misfortunes, destitute of every comfort; sick, and (as they think) wholly neglected, and in no prospect of a speedy relief, - - - - -	592
Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada, May 17, - - - - -	592
Letter from General Thompson to the Commissioners in Canada, May 25, - - - - -	593
Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada, May 25, - - - - -	595
May 27, Letter from General Arnold to the Commissioners in Canada: Treatment of the American prisoners, by Captain Forster, of the King's Troops, - - - - -	596
Cartel for exchange of the prisoners, May 27, - - - - -	597
Letter from Major Sherburne: Capture of the detachment under his command; the conduct of Major Butterfield was the cause of the disaster, - - - - -	598
Account of the loss of the post at the Cedars, (Note,) - - - - -	598
Additional account of the unfortunate affair at the Cedars, (Note,) - - - - -	599
27, Letter from Governour Trumbull to the President of Congress: The navigation of the Sound and the security of the American fleet are important objects; for the safety of these he requests the heavy cannon may not be withdrawn from New-London, - - - - -	600
Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Governour Trumbull, May 21: Requesting him to deliver to Mr. Hollingsworth the heavy cannon left at New-London, - - - - -	601
27, Letter from the Committee of Hartford, in Connecticut, to the President of Congress: Governour Skene, refusing to give a parole, has been committed to prison; Captain McKay, who made his escape in violation of his parole, has been retaken, and is in prison also, Parole tendered to Governour Skene, which he refused to subscribe, - - - - -	602
27, Letter from General Ward to General Washington: Gallantry of Captain Cunningham and his crew of seven men in defence of the little schooner Lady Washington, when she was attacked by five boats of the British fleet, manned by a hundred men; - - - - -	602
27, Instructions of the Town of Malden to Ezra Sargeant, their Representative in the Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - -	602
28, Address of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland to the King: Approving the appointment of Commissioners to conciliate the alienated minds of his American subjects, - - - - -	604
28, Memorial of Richard Hanson, of Petersburg, to the Committee for Dinwiddie County, Virginia, - - - - -	604
Apology of William Buchanan and others, who, with Mr. Hanson, violated an order of the Continental Congress, for the observance of the 17th of May as a solemn Fast-day, - - - - -	605
28, Letter from Captain Nicholson to the Maryland Council of Safety: Has discovered vessels of war in the Bay, - - - - -	606
28, Letter from Elbridge Gerry to James Warren: The Conventions of North-Carolina and Virginia have unanimously declared for Independence; he hopes to see Massachusetts follow their laudable example, - - - - -	606
28, Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon, - - - - -	1023
28, Letter from William Whipple to Meshech Weare: Our misfortunes in Canada are owing to the tardiness of the New-Hampshire Regiment ordered there last winter, and two other New-England Regiments; the causes of the delay should be fully investigated. North-Carolina and Virginia have instructed their Delegates to move for Independence; South-Carolina and Georgia will readily accede. The Proprietary Governments will be the last to accede to this necessary step; the New-Hampshire Delegates desire to know the opinion of their Colony on this subject, - - - - -	1023

1776.

May 28, Letter from General Washington to General Putnam: Cannot say with precision when he will be at liberty to return to New-York; requests General Putnam's attention and vigilance to every necessary work; if the enemy appears approaching New-York, information to be sent immediately by express, - - - - -	606
28, Letter from General Washington to General Ward: Disposition of the military stores in the prizes recently taken by the Continental cruisers, - - - - -	606
28, Letter from the York (Pennsylvania) Committee to the Committee of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia: Their proceedings with Mr. Steadman and the papers he brought from Philadelphia, - - - - -	607
28, Letter from the New-York Committee to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	608
28, Letter from Captain Jeremiah Wool to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1343
28, Letter from Thomas Hicks to the New-York Congress: He is utterly incapable of performing the duty of a Deputy in the Congress, - - - - -	1352
28, Letter from Colonel Livingston to the New-York Congress, requesting an Armourer may be appointed for the Post in the Highlands, - - - - -	608
28, Letter from Captain Steenrod to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1341
28, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: Our affairs begin daily to wear a darker aspect in Canada, and will not change for the better, unless more troops are sent in. Colonel Dayton's Regiment cannot be removed from Tryon County; Ticonderoga should be put in a proper state of defence immediately. He requests a Court of Inquiry, with the least possible delay, on the infamous libel transmitted from the Committee of King's District, - - - - -	608
28, Letter from General Schuyler to the Commissioners in Canada: He has been charged with sending provisions to Canada that it may fall in the enemy's hands; Doctor Franklin and Mr. Carroll left Albany, on the 22d instant, for New-York, - - - - -	610
28, Letter from Colonel Babcock to the President of Congress: Proposing to raise two Battalions of Marines; he would expect the rank of Brigadier-General, - - - - -	610
28, Letter from Colonel Bayley to General Washington: A road from Newbury to St. John's will be completed in about twenty days, - - - - -	611
28, Letter from the Committee for Newburyport to Tristram Dalton, - - - - -	611
28, Petition of Inhabitants of Wellfleet to the Massachusetts Council, - - - - -	611
29, Letter from General Armstrong to General Robert Howe: A sloop from St. Eustatia has arrived at Charlestown, South-Carolina, with ten thousand pounds of powder, - - - - -	612
29, Letter from Captain Nicholson to the Maryland Council of Safety: The enemy's ships have gone in towards the mouth of the Rappahannock, - - - - -	612
29, Letter from Colonel Beall to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -	613
29, Statement of General McDonald to the President and Members of the Continental Congress, of the manner in which he was made prisoner, and of his treatment since, - - - - -	613
29, Associators of the Fourth Battalion, in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, declare in favour of a Provincial Convention, - - - - -	614
29, Address of the General Committee of Mechanics in Union, of New-York, to the Provincial Congress, requesting them to instruct their Delegates in the Continental Congress to move for Independence, - - - - -	614
Answer to the Address by the Provincial Congress, June 4, - - - - -	615
29, Petition of Thomas Loosley and Thomas Elms, Papermakers, to the New-York Provincial Congress, to be exempted from military service, - - - - -	615
29, Letter from Lieutenant Holiday to General Greene, with three prisoners, - - - - -	616
Examination of the prisoners, - - - - -	616

1776.	
May 29, Letter from Kenneth MacCloud to Commodore Hopkins, - - - - -	617
30, Letter from Captain Hammond to Governour Eden: Will soon send one of the King's ships to take him on board; orders will be given to commit no hostilities at Annapolis, - - - - -	617
30, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Worcester County, Massachusetts, - - - - -	618
30, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Nicholson, - - - - -	618
30, Letter from the Secret Committee of Congress to Captain Hodge: Instructions for his government in his voyage to Europe, to procure from foreign countries supplies of arms, ammunition, and other articles, - - - - -	618
Certificate of the appointment of the Committee of Secret Correspondence, - - - - -	620
30, Letter from Colonel Reed to the President of Congress: His reasons for declining the office of Secretary to General Washington, - - - - -	620
30, York County (Pennsylvania) Committee: Approve the appointment of a Provincial Congress, and condemn the conduct of James Rankin, Representative from York County, - - - - -	620
Address of James Rankin to the worthy inhabitants of York County, - - - - -	621
A Freeman's Address to James Rankin, one of the Representatives for the County of York, Pennsylvania, - - - - -	623
30, Meeting of the Committee for Chester County, Pennsylvania, - - - - -	625
30, Letter from the Committee for Northampton County, Pennsylvania, to the Philadelphia Committee, - - - - -	625
30, Meeting of the Committee for Northampton County: Declare in favour of a Provincial Convention, - - - - -	625
30, Proclamation by Governour Franklin, requiring the Assembly of New-Jersey to meet at Perth Amboy, on the 20th of June next, - - - - -	626
30, Letter from General Putnam to the New-York Congress, complaining of the bad management of the Jail, - - - - -	626
30, Memorial of the Vestry of the City and County of New-York to the Provincial Congress, praying the sum of five thousand pounds may be advanced or lent to the City of New-York for the support of the poor, - - - - -	627
30, Report of Committee of Provincial Congress, on Resolutions for raising two additional Battalions for three months, - - - - -	627
30, Return of the state of the Minute Regiment raised in Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	628
30, Letter from General Thompson to General Washington: The havoc made among the New-England Troops by the small-pox, and the want of ammunition, especially lead, have prevented anything being done below Sorel, - - - - -	628
30, Council of War at Chambly, - - - - -	628
30, Two Prizes, laden with military stores for the British Troops, taken and brought into Newburyport, - - - - -	629
31, Address to the People of the Thirteen United Colonies: On the necessity of an immediate Declaration of Independence, - - - - -	629
31, Resolutions of the Virginia Convention, disapproving of the conduct of the Council of Safety of Maryland, in regard to Governour Eden, - - - - -	629
31, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Hill, - - - - -	630
31, Letter from Francis Ware to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -	630
31, Letter from J. Hall to the Maryland Council of Safety, for ammunition for the Severn Battalion, - - - - -	630
31, Snow-Hill (Maryland) Committee: Application for commissions for a Company raised in Worcester County, - - - - -	631
31, Letter from General Washington to John A. Washington: We expect a bloody summer at New-York, as it is there the grand efforts of the enemy will be aimed; we are not, either in men or arms, prepared for it; but the same Providence which has in many instances appeared for us, it is to be hoped, will still go on to afford its aid, - - - - -	631

1776.	
May 31, Letter from John Macpherson to the President of Congress, - - - - -	632
Report of the Committee of the Congress on Mr. Macpherson's Letter, - - - - -	632
31, Extract of a Letter from New-York to a gentleman in Philadelphia, - - - - -	632
31, Letter from New-York: Nothing has been said in the Provincial Congress upon the subject of a Declaration of Independence, but a new mode of Government has been talked of, - - - - -	633
31, Letter from Colonel Ritzema to the New-York Congress, requesting a pair of Colours for his Regiment, of such a colour and with such devices as shall be deemed proper by the Congress, - - - - -	633
31, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committee for Ulster County, - - - - -	1349
31, Letter from James Smith to the New-York Congress, returning his commission as Captain of the armed sloop Schuyler, - - - - -	1353
31, Letter from General Putnam to General Washington, - - - - -	633
General Orders from May 22 to May 31, - - - - -	633
31, Letter from the Committee for Jamaica, Queen's County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	637
31, Letter from the Committee for New-Windsor to the New-York Congress: Case of Mrs. Lawrence, who sells tea in violation of the Resolve of Congress, - - - - -	638
31, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, - - - - -	639
31, Return of Stores and Provisions received, forwarded, expended, and what remains in store, at Fort-George, - - - - -	639
31, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: The disagreeable accounts heretofore transmitted from Canada, he hopes, will be the last. A number of persons living on the New-Hampshire Grants have had, and perhaps still have, a design to seize him as a Tory; hopes the Congress will publicly do him justice, - - - - -	639
Letter from General Schuyler to Committee of Albany, May 14: Requests a secret committee may be appointed to receive the information he sends by Mr. Duer of the intentions of the Tories in the neighbouring Counties, - - - - -	641
Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan, May 14: Information has been lodged with him against Sir John Johnson, charging him with hostile intentions. Directs that Colonel Dayton, with three hundred men, be sent to Johnstown, - - - - -	641
Letter from General Schuyler to Sir John Johnson, May 14, - - - - -	642
Letter from General Schuyler to Volkert P. Douw, May 14, requesting him to inform the Mohawks of the reasons for marching the Troops to Johnstown, - - - - -	642
Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton, May 14: Instructions for proceedings in Johnstown, - - - - -	642
Letter from General Schuyler to Sir John Johnson, May 14: Having discovered his secret operations, has ordered him to be sent to Albany a close prisoner, - - - - -	643
Letter from General Schuyler to Lady Johnson, May 14, - - - - -	643
Letter from Sir John Johnson to General Schuyler, May 18: Mr. McDonald has no control over the clan of his name, and they will not leave Johnstown, to be removed to Albany, - - - - -	644
Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Schuyler, May 22: Arrived at Johnstown, on the 19th instant; Sir John Johnson has assembled the Highlanders, who determined not to surrender themselves, and has retired with them into the woods, - - - - -	644
Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton, May 22: He has requested the Committees of Albany and Tryon to take measures to secure the country against the infernal machinations of the Tories; they are to be aided, if necessary, with the Troops under his command, - - - - -	645



1776.

- Letter from Gen. Schuyler to Walter Livingston and the gentlemen of the Secret Committee, May 22: Thanks them for the measures they have taken to counteract the false reports of the Tories; the most vigorous measures ought to be pursued against Sir John Johnson, - 645
- Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Schuyler, May 24: Enclosing Depositions respecting the movements of Sir John Johnson, - 646
- Letter from Colonel Dayton to General Schuyler, May 24: Sir John Johnson has escaped; Lady Johnson says he is on his road to Niagara, and that we shall soon hear where he is, - 646
- Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton, May 25: Lady Johnson should be removed to Albany, without delay, in the most easy and commodious manner to her; the Highlanders, with their families, must also be removed to that place; it may be necessary to remove all the Tories out of Tryon County. Should Sir John be taken, he must be sent under such a guard as will prevent a rescue, - 647
- Letter from General Schuyler to Colonel Dayton, May 27: His operations in Tryon County have been conducted with that prudence which distinguishes the officer and man of sense; the Highlanders who have not fled, may remain at Johnstown, under certain restrictions, - 647
- May 31, Letter from General Arnold to General Gates: He is heartily chagrined to think we have lost in one month all that the immortal Montgomery was a whole campaign in gaining, together with our credit and many men, and an amazing sum of money. The Commissioners, Mr. Chase and Mr. Carroll of Carrollton, leave Chambly on their return home this day, - 649
- 31, Newburyport, Massachusetts, votes for Independence, - 649
- 31, Stockbridge, Massachusetts, instruct their Representatives to vote for Independence, - 649
- 31, Pittsfield, Massachusetts, instruct Valentine Rathbun to use his influence with the Assembly to notify the Continental Congress that the whole Province are waiting for a Declaration of Independence, - 649
- 31, Vote of the Town of Brunswick, Bristol County, Massachusetts, in favour of Independence, 603

## CONNECTICUT COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

- May 6, The Governour having received intelligence that a large Army of foreign Troops, hired by the Ministry and powers of Great Britain to lay waste and destroy this country, are on their passage, and may be daily expected, the men lately ordered to be detached are to be fitted to march on any emergency, - 649
- 22, Accounts of James Rice, for fitting out the brig Defence, and building the Row-Galley, 650
- 28, Payments made on account of the brig Defence, Captain Seth Harding, - 651
- 31, Orders given to man and list for immediate service the three Row-Galleys now nearly ready, for immediate service, - 652
- Captains of the Row-Galleys required to attend at Hartford on Wednesday next, the 5th of June, for further orders, - 652

## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

- May 9, Captain William Richards appointed Ship's Husband to the Naval Armaments of the Province, - 651
- Committee to have cast a sufficient number of iron clock-weights, to exchange with the inhabitants for their clock-weights of lead, - 652
- Committee to procure, with the greatest possible expedition, seventy tons of shot, - 653
- 10, Committee to purchase four old flats, for hulks, for covering the gondolas at the chevaux-de-frise, - 653
- 11, Captain James Craig appointed to effect the exchange of prisoners directed by the Continental Congress, on the 10th instant, - 654

1776.

- May 11, Thomas Richardson and Levi Hollingsworth directed to proceed, as soon as possible, to New-London, or Newport, for the cannon directed to be delivered to the Committee of Safety by their Resolve of the 7th instant, - 654
- 13, Members directed to meet to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock precisely, on business of importance, - 655
- Committee to purchase two vessels, one for a magazine, the other for a provision vessel, for the Fleet, - 655
- Committee to survey the river, from Billingsport to Fort-Island, - 655
- 14, Committee to inquire into the complaint of Congress against Thomas Dewees, Jailor, who had the charge and custody of Moses Kirkland, - 656
- Instructions to Mr. John Reed, Commissary, Barrack-Master, and Clerk of the Check, at Fort-Island, - 656
- Officers of the ship, armed boats, and floating and land batteries, required to make report of the quantity of military stores they now have, - 657
- Two galleys, for the protection of commerce in Delaware Bay, to be built with all possible despatch, - 657
- 16, Commodore Caldwell directed to notify the Commanding Officers of the armed boats to attend the Committee of Safety on Saturday morning next, the 18th instant, - 658
- Committee to inquire and report the quantity of ammunition each armed boat was supplied with when they went down the river last week against the ships of war, - 658
- Committee to apply to Congress for sulphur and lead, and to erect fortifications at Billingsport, - 658
- 18, Committee to draw up a Memorial to the Assembly, respecting the proceedings of the Committee of Safety upon the late attempts of the King's ships to invade the Province, - 659
- Lieutenant George Cuppaidge, a prisoner, permitted to remove from Lebanon, in Lancaster, to Yorktown, in York County, - 659
- 20, John Ryan, a prisoner, well acquainted with the River and Bay of Delaware, and otherwise dangerous to the Province, to be confined in Jail, - 660
- Survey of the Channel, on the east side of the Bar, opposite Fort-Island, ordered, - 660
- 21, Memorial to the Continental Congress, requesting that the further defences for the City and River may be carried into execution at the Continental charge, - 660
- Instructions to William Richards, Ship's Husband to the Pennsylvania Fleet, - 661
- Colonel Miles directed to detach from the Provincial Troops a working party of one hundred men to Fort-Island, - 661
- 24, Memorial to the Assembly, requesting the number of the Committee of Safety may be increased, by adding more persons residing in the City, - 662
- Memorial to Congress, of the 21st instant, to be reconsidered to-morrow morning, - 663
- 25, Commitment of the prisoners from North-Carolina, ordered into close confinement by the Congress, - 663
- Resignation of Commodore Caldwell accepted, 664
- 27, Memorial to the Assembly, requesting an inquiry into the causes of the failure to capture the Roebuck, - 664
- The Committee of Safety to meet to-morrow evening, at seven o'clock, to consider of a proper person to be appointed Commodore of the Fleet, - 665
- 28, Martin West appointed master of the ammunition vessel, and James Simpson master of the provision vessel, - 665
- Jeremiah Simmons appointed Captain-Lieutenant of the Provincial Artillery Company, - 666
- Committee to draw up an account of the military preparations in the Province, to be laid before the Assembly, - 666
- 29, Captain Montgomery directed to take command of the armed boat Chatham, instead of the Ranger, - 666

1776.		
May 29,	Instructions to Captain Reed, for the better government of the Navy now under his command, - - - - -	667
	Report of Committee on a proper mode of providing cartridges for the Associators, - - - - -	667
30,	Lieutenant Hume, of the armed boat Ranger, to send two men down the Bay on publick service, - - - - -	668
31,	Regulations of the Congress, of April 3, respecting Privateers, - - - - -	668

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

June 1,	Letter from General Lee to the President of the Virginia Convention, - - - - -	721
1,	Letter from Captain Nicholson to the Maryland Council of Safety: Is proceeding with the ship up to Baltimore. Has seen nothing of the enemy's ships since he left them off Windmill Point, - - - - -	669
1,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Hugh Young, - - - - -	669
1,	Philadelphia Committee of Inspection: Regulate the price of Salt and Tea, - - - - -	669
1,	Philadelphia Committee of Inspection and Observation: Declare and hold up to the world Stephen Shewell and Joseph Shewell as enemies to their country, - - - - -	670
1,	Letter from the Committee for Reading, Pennsylvania, to the Committee of Philadelphia: They have appointed a Delegation to attend the Conference on the 18th of this month, - - - - -	671
1,	Letter from General Putnam to General Washington: Since he wrote yesterday, five ships have arrived at the Hook, - - - - -	671
1,	Letter from General Putnam to General Schuyler: Has sent forward a number of cannon and other supplies; powder, lead, and provisions, will soon be sent for him, - - - - -	671
1,	Letter from John Bull to Henry Remsen: Declines the appointment offered him by the Provincial Congress. He is by no means a friend to independency, and will not, in any capacity, arm in defence of it, - - - - -	671
1,	Letter from Captain Thomas Harriott to the New-York Congress: He will never take an active part against the United Colonies, if they will grant him his liberty, - - - - -	1354
1,	Letter from Thomas Vernon to the New-York Congress, requesting to be released from prison: It never was his intention to be an enemy to this country, - - - - -	1354
1,	Letter from Henry Killegrove to the New-York Congress: The British knew him to be a pilot of the port, and kept him on board the Phenix, much against his inclination, - - - - -	1354
1,	Letter from Lord Stirling to General Washington: Condition of the Fortifications in the Highlands; West-Point and other places mentioned as proper positions for further defences, - - - - -	672
	Return of the present state of the Garrison at Fort Constitution, May 29, 1776, - - - - -	673
	State of the Garrison at Fort Montgomery, - - - - -	675
	Return of Provisions in store at Fort Constitution, - - - - -	675
	Return of Provisions at Fort Montgomery, May 31, - - - - -	675
	Return of Persons employed at Fort Montgomery, - - - - -	675
	Return of Persons employed at Fort Constitution, - - - - -	675
	Number of Persons proposed to be employed at both Posts, - - - - -	676
	Returns of Persons employed in carrying on both the Works, - - - - -	676
	List of Tory Prisoners at Fort Montgomery, - - - - -	676
	Report of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores at Fort Montgomery, May 31, - - - - -	677
	Report of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores at Fort Constitution, May 30, - - - - -	677
	Account of Artillery Stores at both the Forts, - - - - -	677
1,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress: His Letters to Congress show that he has long seen the necessity of discipline in the Army, and dreaded the consequences that would arise from the want of it. Our affairs in Canada are not irretrievable, - - - - -	677

1776.		
June 1,	Letter from General Sullivan to the President of Congress: Arrived at St. John's last evening. General Thomas is down with the small-pox, and is without the least prospect of a recovery. General Wooster is at St. John's, with his baggage, returning to Connecticut. Everything is in the utmost confusion, and almost every one frightened at they know not what. The Regiments sent here are torn and divided into numerous parts, and scattered from one end of the country to another, - - - - -	679
1,	Letter from Major John G. Frazer to the President of Congress, enclosing an inventory of every article found in the docks and harbour of Boston since the enemy evacuated that place, - - - - -	680
1,	Letter from Joshua Wentworth to Stephen Moylan: For directions about disposing of the Brig Elizabeth and cargo, captured by Commodore Manly, - - - - -	681
2,	Letter from Charles Carroll, Barrister, to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -	681
2,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Baltimore County Committee, with information of the movement of Lord Dunmore's Fleet, - - - - -	682
2,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Virginia Committee of Safety: If Lord Dunmore expects to find more favour in Maryland than he has experienced in Virginia, he will be greatly disappointed, - - - - -	682
2,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Nicholson: Directing him to make the best preparation he can to repel any attack that may be made by our enemies on either the Fortifications or Town of Baltimore, - - - - -	682
2,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to their Delegates in Congress: All is quiet at Annapolis. The Governour has just received a letter from Captain Hammond, of the Roebuck, who will shortly send for him. Lord Dunmore has taken possession of Gwinn's Island. Our Islands will probably be plundered next, - - - - -	682
2,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Baltimore Committee: Lord Dunmore, with the whole fleet, has left Norfolk, and arrived at Gwinn's Island, where they have landed their men, and are intrenching themselves. They found a large supply of fresh provisions on the Island, - - - - -	683
2,	Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon, 1024	
2,	Letter from General Putnam to the President of Congress, - - - - -	683
	Form of a Parole prepared for Lieutenant Neal McLean, which he refused to sign, - - - - -	683
2,	Letter from General Putnam to General Washington: Lieutenant McLean has behaved very ill, and is sent in irons to Philadelphia, 683	
	Letter from Ezra L'Homedieu to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	68
2,	Letter from General Thompson to General Washington: Entertains doubts of our ability to keep Canada; the artillery is lost, and the New-England Troops are so much infected with, or afraid of, the small-pox, as almost to prevent their doing duty; if he had the Jersey and Pennsylvania Regiments, less than five thousand men could compel him to evacuate it, - - - - -	684
3,	Letter from Arthur Lee to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, - - - - -	685
3,	Letter from Colonel Moultrie to President Rutledge: Two large vessels are in sight; the Fort on Sullivan's Island is enclosed: He has not men enough, but will make the best defence he can with what he has got, - - - - -	1185
3,	Address to the Inhabitants of Virginia: On the conduct of the Inhabitants of Norfolk, - - - - -	686
3,	Letter from James Ringgold to the Maryland Council of Safety, enclosing his commission and resignation, - - - - -	687
3,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to General Chamberlaine and other officers: Requesting the Militia may not be alarmed on the approach of the enemy's vessels, which are daily expected up the Bay, - - - - -	687

1776.		1776.	
June 3, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to William Hindman, - - - - -	687	June 6, Vote of Hanover, at a Town-Meeting, - - - - -	700
3, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Beall, - - - - -	687	7, Vote of the Inhabitants of Tyringham, in Town-Meeting, - - - - -	700
3, Letter from John Hancock to the Council of Massachusetts, - - - - -	688	7, Resolutions of the Inhabitants of Alford, in Town-Meeting, - - - - -	701
3, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: Congress having fully accomplished their views in requesting his attendance in Philadelphia, submit to his choice the time of returning to Head-Quarters, - - - - -	688	7, Vote of the Town of Norwich, in Hampshire County, - - - - -	701
3, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: Submits to the consideration of Congress whether any of the arms lately taken should be delivered to the independent corps of Boston, while the five Regiments there, and many other Regiments in Continental pay, are entirely deficient, - - - - -	688	7, Instructions of the Inhabitants of Palmer to their Representatives in General Assembly, - - - - -	701
3, Letter from General Washington to General Putnam: Congress has resolved to send a considerable augmentation to our Army in Canada: Neither policy nor prudence will justify sending a reinforcement from New-York, - - - - -	689	14, Instructions of the Inhabitants of Acton to Mr. Mark White, their Representative, - - - - -	702
3, Letter from Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon: This will be the trying year; if possible the enemy must be hindered from getting any foothold this season; if that can be done the day will be our own, and we forever delivered from British tyranny, - - - - -	1025	17, Vote of the Inhabitants of the Town of Bedford, - - - - -	702
3, Memorial of the Committee for Philadelphia to the Justices of his Majesty's Court of Quarter Sessions for the County of Philadelphia: Requesting them to suspend the exercise of any authority in the present Courts, until a Government is framed, - - - - -	689	17, Vote in nearly a full meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Murrayfield, - - - - -	702
3, Thanks of the Committee of Privates of Philadelphia to the Officers and Men of the Gallies, for their behaviour in the engagement with the Roebuck, - - - - -	690	18, Vote of the Inhabitants of the Town of Leverett, - - - - -	703
3, Letter from Major Charles Preston, a prisoner, to the President of Congress, - - - - -	691	19, Resolve of the Inhabitants of the Town of Gageborough, - - - - -	703
3, Letter from Jonathan Elmer, to the President of Congress, respecting a cargo of Salt from Bermuda, - - - - -	691	20, Vote at a meeting of the Town of Natick, - - - - -	703
3, Letter from William Palfrey to the President of Congress, for instructions in his department, - - - - -	692	21, Instructions to Mr. John Gould, Representative of the Town of Topsfield, - - - - -	703
3, Letter from General Putnam to the New-York Congress: On the propriety of keeping at hard labour persons arrested as inimical to the measures of the United Colonies, - - - - -	1358	21, Vote at a full meeting of the Inhabitants of Southampton, - - - - -	704
3, Letter from the New-York Congress to General Putnam: The prisoners are not to be compelled to labour at the Fort, - - - - -	1358	25, Vote at a legal meeting of the Inhabitants of the Town of Northbridge, - - - - -	704
3, Letter from General Schuyler to General Putnam: Colonel Bedel's and Major Butterfield's conduct is universally condemned in Canada; for securing the frontiers of New-York against the Indians, it will probably be necessary to order Colonel Dayton to take post at the place where Fort Stanwix was; Ticonderoga should be repaired if it is resolved to keep that place; but a post on the ground opposite would more effectually secure us against the enemy, - - - - -	692	24, Unanimous vote of the Town of Williamstown, - - - - -	705
3, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, - - - - -	693	25, Vote of the Town of Barnstable, against Independence, - - - - -	705
3, Address of a Friend to his Country to the Inhabitants of the United Colonies, on the use and sale of Tea, - - - - -	693	26, Protest against the Proceedings of the Town of Barnstable respecting Independence, - - - - -	705
3, Town-Meeting at Providence, in Rhode-Island, - - - - -	697	27, Unanimous Vote of the Town of Sturbridge, - - - - -	706
3, Letter from General Ward to General Washington, - - - - -	697	July 1, Vote of Fitchburgh, - - - - -	706
Court-Martial on Lieutenant Daniel Merrill, May 24th, - - - - -	697	1, Vote of the Inhabitants of Ashby, - - - - -	706
3, Letter from General Howe to Lord George Germaine, - - - - -	698	1, Unanimous Vote of Greenwich, at a legal Town-Meeting, - - - - -	706
		4, Resolve of the Inhabitants of Winchendon, at a general Town-Meeting, - - - - -	706
Votes of several Towns in Massachusetts relating to Independence, - - - - -	698-706		
June 3, Vote of Town-Meeting at Taunton, Bristol County, - - - - -	698	June 4, Letter from General Howe to Lord George Germaine: He took the most advisable measures to answer the purposes required respecting the goods he carried off from the people of Boston; the main object being to deprive the Rebels of what they stood most in need, - - - - -	707
4, Instructions to Nathan Cushing, Esq., Representative of the Town of Scituate, - - - - -	699	4, Letter from J. Rutledge, President of South-Carolina, to General Lee: Urging him to hasten his march for the defence of Charleston; fifty sail of vessels are at anchor off the bar, within sight of the town, - - - - -	720
5, Instructions of the Town of Wenthams to Benjamin Guild, Joseph Haws, and Doctor Ebenezer Daggett, - - - - -	699	4, Letter from President Rutledge to Colonel Moultrie: Captain Beekman is sent to take command at Haddrell's Point, - - - - -	1185
		4, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Calvert County, - - - - -	707
		4, Letter from the President of Congress to the Governments of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Delaware, and Maryland: Our affairs are hastening to a crisis, and the approaching campaign will, in all probability, determine the fate of America; to the Militia of the United Colonies their Delegates in Congress now make the most solemn appeal: on their exertions at this critical period, the salvation of America now evidently depends, - - - - -	707
		4, Letter from the President of Congress to the Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - - -	708
		4, Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress to Meshech Weare: Seven hundred and fifty men, including officers, will be required of New-Hampshire, to serve as Militia, until the first of December, - - - - -	708
		4, Letter from General Washington to Colonel MacIntosh: Refers him for orders to General Lee and General Armstrong, - - - - -	709
		4, Letter from Colonel Tupper to General Washington: There is now at the Hook eight square-rigged vessels and five small craft, besides the Asia and her small tender, - - - - -	709
		4, Letter from A. B. Livingston to Colonel McDougall: Has just discovered a criminal correspondence with a person on board the Dutchess-of-Gordon. Mrs. Hatch and Mr. Hill are the two principals in this villany, - - - - -	710

1776.		
June 4,	Answer of the New-York Congress to Lewis Thibou: The Continental Congress alone can decide upon measures affecting the general welfare, - - - - -	1362
4,	Examination of witnesses on the charges against Capt. Jonathan Baker and Stephen Fountain, - - - - -	570
4,	Proceedings of the New-York Committee on the complaint against Captain Harriott, submitted to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1375
4,	Captain Jonathan Baker and Stephen Fountain tried by the Joint Committees of Brookhaven, St. George's, and Meritches, on the charge of being enemies to their country; and, as such, of taking up arms and holding correspondence with our enemies on board the Ministerial ships of war, - - - - -	710
	Order for the conveyance under guard of Jonathan Baker and Stephen Fountain, to the Committee of New-Haven, or the Provincial Congress of New-York, - - - - -	710
4,	Speech of Indian Chiefs to Henry Wisner, - - - - -	710
4,	Letter from Richard Varick to General Washington: With Captain Godwin of the Royal Artillery, made prisoner at Chambly, - - - - -	711
4,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Thomas: Recommends the seizure of all persons notoriously disaffected to the Colonies, as a measure necessary for the preservation of such of our friends as may fall into the enemy's hands in the course of this contest, - - - - -	711
4,	Rev. Willard Hall, of Westford, Massachusetts, declared unfriendly to the cause of the American Colonies, - - - - -	712
4,	Letter from James Sullivan to James Warren, recommending the appointment of a Truck-master at Penobscot to supply the Indians on the Bay of Fundy, and the St. John's Tribe, - - - - -	712
5,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Baltimore Committee, - - - - -	713
5,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, - - - - -	713
5,	Letter from the President of Congress to Joseph Reed: Congress has appointed him Adjutant-General of the Continental Army, - - - - -	713
5,	Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon, - - - - -	1025
5,	Petition of William Adams to the Continental Congress: Is Surgeon on board the sloop Hornet, but conceives he could render his country more service in a fighting capacity, and requests an appointment of Captain of Marines, - - - - -	714
5,	Letter from John Watts to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	714
5,	Letter from Captain Cregier to Thomas Randall: Is with the schooner General Putnam at Shrewsbury Inlet; several ships of war are at Sandy-Hook, - - - - -	715
5,	Letter from Ezekiel Hawley to the New-York Congress, for directions how to proceed; many of the inhabitants about Salem, in Westchester County, are opposed to the measures of the United Colonies, - - - - -	1385
5,	Letter from George Townshend to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	715
5,	Petition of Inhabitants of the City of Albany to the sub-Committee of the City and County: Requesting that all persons notoriously disaffected to the measures now pursued by America to support her freedom, may be placed under restraint, - - - - -	715
5,	Letter from the Committee for Albany to the Delegates for that County in the Provincial Congress: They have very little powder, and Tryon County is in a worse condition, - - - - -	715
5,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, - - - - -	921
5,	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, - - - - -	924
5,	Letter from J. Duggan to General Schuyler, - - - - -	924
5,	Letter from Joseph Greenleaf to the Massachusetts Council, - - - - -	715
5,	Address of A Watchman to the People of Massachusetts-Bay, - - - - -	716
6,	Speech of Governour Bullock to the Provincial Congress of Georgia, - - - - -	718
	Address of the Provincial Congress to Governour Bullock, June 7th, - - - - -	719

1776.		
June 6,	Letter from General Lee to the President of Congress: South-Carolina and Georgia must be reinforced; the enemy will probably make it the seat of war, - - - - -	720
6,	Letter from General Lee to General Lewis: Directing him to order as large a body of Regulars as can be spared from Virginia, to march to Cross-Creek in North-Carolina, - - - - -	721
	Letter from General Lee to the Convention of Virginia, June 1: The enemy's fleet has sailed from Cape Fear, but whether they have gone north or south is uncertain; he sets out for Charlestown to-morrow, - - - - -	721
6,	Committee for Hanover County, Virginia, declare Alexander Macauley, Richard Dennistown, and Thomas Evans, inimical to the liberties of America, - - - - -	721
6,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Frederick County, - - - - -	722
6,	Letter from U. Scott to the Maryland Council of Safety: Wishes to go to England, and asks them for a passport, - - - - -	722
6,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Mercer: Requests him immediately to set out for Head-Quarters, at New-York, - - - - -	723
6,	Letter from the President of Congress to Stephen Moylan, Quartermaster-General, - - - - -	723
6,	Reflections on Publick Affairs: Recommended to the perusal of the Members of the New-Jersey Assembly, - - - - -	723
6,	Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governour Trumbull: It is conjectured the attack on New-York will be made through Long-Island, as it has the greatest proportion of Tories, both of its own growth and of adventitious ones, of any part of the Colony, - - - - -	725
6,	Mangle Minthorn published by the New-York Committee, as an enemy to America, - - - - -	725
6,	Letter from the Albany Committee to the President of Congress, recommending Captain John Visscher for promotion, - - - - -	726
6,	Appointment of Francis Guillot, by General Sullivan, - - - - -	923
6,	Instructions for General Thompson, - - - - -	923
6,	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, - - - - -	925
6,	Connecticut Council of Safety direct the three galleys to be furnished and manned with fifty men, each, - - - - -	726
6,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: With an Invoice of the Ordnance Stores forwarded for the Army at New-York, - - - - -	727
6,	Letter from the Assembly of Massachusetts to their Delegates in Congress: It will be very difficult to raise the Battalions proposed to be raised in Massachusetts without some additional encouragement, - - - - -	728
7,	Letter from General Howe to Lord George Germaine: The Troops at Halifax are embarked, and waiting only for favourable weather to sail for Sandy-Hook; he proceeds in a frigate that he may have the advantage of communicating with Governour Tryon, for obtaining the best information of the state of the Rebel Army in the environs of that place; his best endeavours will be employed to engage the assistance of the Indians of the Six Nations, and hopes, by the influence of Colonel Guy Johnson, to make them useful, - - - - -	728
7,	Letter from Colonel Moultrie to President Rutledge: By an unlucky accident a flag from the man-of-war was fired on by a sentinel, - - - - -	1185
7,	Letter from President Rutledge to Colonel Moultrie: Directs him to send a flag immediately to the Commanding Officer of the British Fleet to explain the accident, - - - - -	1185
7,	Loose Thoughts on Government, by Democraticus, - - - - -	730
7,	Letter from B. Johnson to the Maryland Council of Safety: Requesting commissions for Officers of three Companies in his Battalion, - - - - -	732
7,	Meeting of the Council of Maryland: The Governour informs the Board of his intention of leaving the Province very shortly; and communicates the several circumstances that oblige him to leave the Government, which he does not do of choice, - - - - -	732-740

1776. June 7, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: Congress has just received intelligence from Canada which is truly alarming; the Army there is almost ruined for want of discipline; it has been determined to recall General Wooster, - - -	740
7, Circular Letter from the President of Congress to the several Colonies: Lead is so essentially necessary at this juncture, that no pains should be spared to procure it. The situation of the United Colonies will be extremely deplorable if we depend entirely upon the importation of it. Every people should have within themselves all the means of self-defence, - - -	740
7, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: He arrived at New-York on the 6th; by the news just received from Canada, it appears our affairs there are in a much worse condition than was first reported at Philadelphia, - - -	741
7, Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress: Earnestly requests they will endeavour to furnish the quota expected from the Province for the reinforcement of our Army in Canada, as speedily as possible; General Schuyler is extremely importunate for a supply of men, - - -	742
7, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: Congress has provided for reinforcing the Army in Canada, and keeping up the communication with that Province; they have also authorized the engaging a number of Indians in the service, - - -	742
7, Letter from Robert H. Harrison to General Ward: Enclosing the dismissal of Colonel Burbeck from the Continental Army; and advises him, if the Troops are turbulent and very importunate for their pay, to borrow money from the General Court, to be repaid when money is sent, - - -	743
7, Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to the President of the Continental Congress: It was expected that the pay of the Army would be equalized, and that the Eastern Troops would receive no more than the Troops of the Middle Colonies; the discrimination is unjust and odious, and has produced great dissatisfaction. As a matter of justice it is claimed that all be put on one general footing, - - -	793
7, Letter from John Schuyler to the New-York Delegates in Congress, - - -	743
7, New-York Committee request the inhabitants of the City and County to decide by an election, on the 17th instant, on the propriety of establishing a new Government, - - -	743
7, Letter from Colonel Bellinger to Colonel Fisher: An express has just arrived with the news that a great number of enemy Indians had arrived at Oneida, and were on their march down, - - -	762
7, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, - - -	938
7, Letter from General Thompson to General Sullivan, - - -	1038
7, Address of the Committees of the several Towns in the County of Berkshire, Massachusetts, with the approbation of King's District in New-York, to General Washington: Expressing the dissatisfaction of many officers and soldiers, and others, with the conduct of General Schuyler; who have great fears respecting his fidelity to his country, and that there is a great backwardness in men to enlist for service in Canada on this account, - - -	744
7, Letter from Asa Douglass to General Washington: Has been a constant observer of all our Northern transactions, from the beginning of our troubles; the resolution of Congress to abandon Ticonderoga, in 1775, was caused by the land jobbers; New-York is not hearty either in the reduction of Canada or in opposing Great Britain; he believes, from all that has transpired, that General Schuyler is a traitor, and that the destruction of the Army in Canada, if not all the New-England Provinces, is near at hand, - - -	745

1776. June 7, Account of the capture of the privateer Yankee Hero, by the British frigate Milford, - - -	746
Commission of the privateer Yankee Hero, from the Council of Massachusetts, - - -	748
8, Letter from Colonel Moultrie to the Commanding Officer of the British Fleet: With a flag by Captain Huger, assuring him that the firing on his flag yesterday was the effect of error in the sentinel, - - -	1185
8, Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Ordering a detachment to Long-Island, to dislodge the enemy if possible, - - -	1186
8, Address to the Convention of Virginia, on the subject of Government in general, and recommending a particular form to their consideration: By a Native of the Colony, - - -	748
8, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Lieutenant Harrison, - - -	754
8, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to their Delegates in Congress: The Governour is not gone yet, but will leave the Province in a few days; the intention of the Virginia Resolutions is to stir up the people of Maryland against their Deputies in Congress, Convention, and Council of Safety—for which they deserve to be properly rewarded, - - -	754
8, Instructions of Assembly of Pennsylvania to their Delegates in Congress: Removing the restrictions laid upon them by the Instructions of last November, directing them to dissent from and reject any proposition that might cause, or lead to, a separation from Great Britain, - - -	755
8, Resolution of the Committee for Berks County, Pennsylvania, to support the present civil Government of the Province, till a new one is formed, - - -	756
8, Letter from the Committee of Cumberland County to the President of Congress: Enclosing a Resolution of the Committee respecting some gunpowder forwarded by Lewis Morris to Ephraim Blair, to be sent to Fort Pitt, - - -	756
8, Letter from Lieutenant Hallock to the Marine Committee, - - -	756
8, Letter from William Henshaw to Gen. Gates, - - -	757
8, Letter from the New-York Delegates to the New-York Congress: Requesting instructions on the question of Independence, - - -	1391
8, Letter from Isaac Ketcham to John Jay: Israel Youngs has discovered a plan which should be guarded against; he is unwilling to explain himself to any person but Mr. Jay, - - -	1410
8, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, enclosing a Letter from General Schuyler, of May 31, - - -	757
General Orders, from June 1 to June 8, - - -	759
8, Letter from the Albany Committee to the New-York Congress: An immediate invasion of the frontier is expected; the Militia of Schenectady with that of Tryon County are ordered to march to the westward; but the whole of the powder in Albany and Tryon Counties is scarce sufficient to give ten rounds to each man; they earnestly request a supply of ammunition, - - -	761
8, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress: Recommends the establishment of a Post at the place where Fort Stanwix formerly stood; and that a conference should be held with the Six Nations at the German Flats, to inform them of our intentions, - - -	762
Return of Provisions received at Fort George and forwarded to Ticonderoga, since the 1st instant, - - -	763
8, Letter from Samuel Kirkland to General Schuyler: Colonel Butler by threats and proffers has prevailed upon the greater part of the Senecas, Cayugas, and Onondagas, to renounce the cause of the Colonies, and engage on the King's side; they have sent the war hatchet to the Chippewas and Ottawas, and some of the tribes have received it; if Colonel Butler is reinforced from Niagara, our Indian friends say the back parts of New-York, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, will soon feel his resentment, - - -	764



1776.		
June 8,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Stephen Hopkins: If the Southern Colonies think he is partial in favour of the Northern Colonies, they are greatly mistaken; when he returned from New-Providence, the enemy were too strong for him to attempt to go to Georgia, Virginia, the Delaware, or to New-York; it would be better for the country if no officer in the fleet depended on any friend but his own merit; for himself, the Committee cannot do him a greater service than by appointing one in his place; he will still render all the assistance in his power,	764
8,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington,	1036
8,	Letter from General Howe to Lord George Germaine: Expresses his amazement at the decisive and masterly strokes for carrying such extensive plans into immediate execution as have been effected since his Lordship has assumed the conducting of this war,	766
9,	Letter from President Rutledge to Colonel Moultrie: General Lee has the command of all the Regulars and the Militia; orders issued by him are to be obeyed,	1186
9,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Members of the Convention, requesting them to meet at Annapolis on the 20th instant,	766
9,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Brigadier-Generals of the Province, requiring Returns of the number of effective arms in the hands of the Militia,	766
9,	Letter from Colonel Fleming to Daniel Goldsmith, requesting him to receive certain prisoners in the jail of New-York,	766
9,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: Has forwarded the muskets, as requested by Robert Morris, Chairman of the Secret Committee of Congress, except ten put on board two valuable vessels lately fitted for France on the Continental service,	768
9,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: General views and instructions respecting the condition and movements of the Army,	768
9,	Letter from the New-York Congress to Ezekiel Hawley, Chairman of the Committee of Salem, in Westchester County,	1386
9,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress: In answer to their Vote of Thanks,	1386
9,	Letter from General Washington to General Wooster: Requesting him immediately to repair to Head-Quarters at New-York,	770
9,	Letter from General Washington to Joseph Trumbull, Commissary-General: Supplies for the Northern Army,	770
9,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to General Washington,	815
9,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to the President of Congress: He will be compelled to give up his office of Commissary-General, unless he can have a reasonable compensation for his risk and services,	790
9,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: A transport with near a hundred Highlanders, taken by the Warren and Lee, was brought into Marblehead yesterday,	770
10,	Letter from Barbue Dubourg to Dr. Franklin: Has had successful efforts in the cause of the Americans with the Court of France,	771
10,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Sends him flats, ropes, and planks, for the construction of bridges for his retreat,	1186
10,	Letter from Colonel Moultrie to General Lee: Will send the detachment to-day; at night they will embark for Long-Island,	1186
10,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Directing him to stop his expedition against Long-Island unless he is certain of success,	1187
10,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to their Delegates in Congress: They called a meeting of the Convention to be held at Annapolis on the 20th instant, and request such of them as can be spared from the Congress will attend,	782

1776.		
June 10,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the President of Congress: They will use their utmost exertions at this critical crisis to prevent the impending calamities which threaten the Continent,	783
10,	Letter from the Secret Committee of Congress to William Bingham: He will take passage for Martinico on board the Reprisal, Captain Wickes,	783
10,	Letter from the Marine Committee to Captain Wickes: They have given up the direction of the Reprisal to the Committee of Secret Correspondence, from whom he will receive orders,	783
10,	Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon: Captain Thomas Thompson's appointment as Commander of the frigate Raleigh has been confirmed by the Congress,	1026
10,	Letter from Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon: Enclosing the Bill of Rights drawn up by Virginia. New-Hampshire should give instructions to the Delegates on the question of Independence. Instructions from the Colony either requiring, or only authorizing them to vote in favour of it, would carry great weight with it,	1027
10,	Letter from Mrs. Connolly to the President of Congress: Requesting permission to leave Philadelphia on Monday next,	784
10,	First, Second, Fourth, and Fifth Battalions of Associators, of Philadelphia, resolve to support the Resolution of Congress of the 15th of May, and the proceedings of the public meeting held in the city on the 20th of May,	784
10,	Associators of First Battalion of Chester County, Pennsylvania, resolve that they will exert their utmost efforts to support and strengthen the Continental Union; and that they will support the measures now adopted, at all hazards,	785
10,	Resolutions adopted and signed by six hundred and sixty men of the Elk Battalion, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, Militia,	786
10,	Resolutions adopted by Colonel Crawford's Battalion of Associators, of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania,	786
10,	Letter from the Committee for Bucks County, Pennsylvania, to the Philadelphia Committee: They have appointed Deputies to attend the Provincial Conference on the 18th instant,	787
	Address of a Watchman to the Common People of Pennsylvania, [June 10,]	787
	Petition signed by a number of inhabitants of New-Jersey, and addressed to the Provincial Congress: Against a separation from Great Britain, [June 10,]	788
10,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: The suspected and dangerous persons in New-York have not been secured; we may therefore have internal as well as external enemies to contend with,	789
10,	Orders of General Washington to Major Schuyler, to take three Companies for the defence of the inhabitants and protection of property on the east end of Long-Island,	792
10,	Letter from General Washington to the Commissioners in the Highlands, enclosing directions for the completion of the works there,	792
10,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to General Ward,	793
10,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to the New-York Congress,	815
10,	Return of Cannon and Artillery in and about the City of New-York,	920
10,	Letter from New-York to a gentleman in Philadelphia: Many Tories have been arrested,	794
10,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: So far from being able to procure two thousand Indians to join us, it is well if we can prevent them from acting against us. General Thomas died on the 2d instant,	795
10,	Letter from Colonel Wynkoop to General Schuyler,	942
10,	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler,	976

1776.	
June 10,	Letter from General Arnold to General Sullivan: Not a stroke has been done to fortify the camp at St. John's, where, and at Chamblly, near three thousand are sick; not one minute ought to be lost in securing our retreat, and saving our heavy cannon, baggage, and provisions; they will never attack Sorel, 796
10,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to the New-York Congress: In answer to their letter of December 12, 1775, relative to the people of Connecticut carrying away James Rivington's types, 1398
10,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to the President of Congress: The General Assembly have ordered three Regiments to be raised, one for Boston, one for New-London, and one with a view to New-York, if occasion requires; they, also, have ordered one-third part of the Militia upon the sea-coast, and one-fourth part in the more interior part of the Colony; the people of Connecticut will exert every nerve in this critical moment, 797
10,	Committees of Milford and Stratford, in Connecticut, adopt measures to prevent persons unfriendly to America from holding any correspondence, association, or combination, that may injure the United Colonies, 798
10,	Meeting of the Committee of New-Fairfield, Conn.: Proceedings respecting Ephraim Hubbel, 798
10,	Considerations on the mode of electing Delegates to the General Congress, in Connecticut, 798
10,	Ship True Blue, from Jamaica, taken by the Cabot, Captain Hindman, 800
10,	Letter from General Ward to James Warren, 801
10,	Massachusetts Assembly provide for raising two more Regiments, to serve within the Colony, 801
10,	Committee for Alford, in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, direct Deodat Ingersoll to be published for having violated the eleventh article of the Continental Association, that all true friends to the welfare of the United Colonies may treat him with neglect and contempt due to his criminality, 802
10,	Letter from Colonel David Gilman to the New-Hampshire Assembly: Requests them to reconsider the vote by which they have reduced him to a Lieutenant-Colonel, and placed Captain Darne over him as Colonel, 803
11,	Letter from Lord George Germaine to General Howe, 803
11,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Directing him to detach four hundred Riflemen, to prevent the enemy from erecting works to cut off his retreat, 1187
11,	Letter from Charles Dickerson to the Maryland Council of Safety: Enclosing Proceedings of the Committee for Caroline County, with the Depositions against Cornelius Hogans, 804
11,	Letter from John Smith to the Maryland Council of Safety, 806
11,	Letter from Samuel Smith to Governour Eden, 806
11,	Letter from Henry Lowes to Maryland Council of Safety, 806
11,	Letter from the Maryland Delegates in Congress to the Council of Safety: They are astonished at the ungenerous turn given to the proceedings of the Maryland Convention by that of Virginia; and hope there will be spirit enough in Maryland to resent this most injurious treatment; the proposition of the Delegates from Virginia to declare the Colonies independent, was yesterday postponed for three weeks, then to be resumed; they desire the explicit sense of the Province on this point, 806
11,	Letter from the Committee of Lewistown, Delaware, to the President of Congress: The disaffected, to the number of near one thousand men, are assembled, and openly avow their intention of co-operating with the men-of-war lying in the Road, 808
11,	Letter from Henry Fisher to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety: The Tories have cut off the communication by land between Lewistown and New-Castle on Delaware; several armed vessels have entered the Bay, 808

1776.	
June 11,	Deposition of William Barry, prisoner on board the Roebuck when she was attacked by the Row-Galleys, 809
11,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: They have been two days deliberating on three capital matters, the most important of any that have yet been before them, 811
11,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: Mr. Chase and Mr. Carroll arrived this day from Canada; by their account there has been most shocking mismanagement in that quarter, 812
11,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Provincial Congress of New-York: Giving advice of the approach of a British Fleet and Army, 1401
11,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Provincial Congress of New-York: The pay of the Troops in the Middle will hereafter be equal to that in the Eastern Department, 812
11,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Massachusetts Assembly: It is ascertained that it is the design of General Howe to make an attack on New-York. It is highly important that the Militia asked for should be forwarded there with all despatch, 813
11,	Letter from Elbridge Gerry to James Warren: The question of Independence was yesterday postponed to give the Assemblies of the Middle Colonies an opportunity to take off their restrictions and let their Delegates unite in the measure, 813
11,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress to Meshech Weare: The question of Independence has been agitated in Congress, and they wished to be furnished with the sentiments of their constituents, 814
11,	Letter from Samuel Tucker to General Washington, 814
11,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to their Delegates in Continental Congress: They are unanimously of opinion that the Delegates are not authorized to give the sense of the Colony on the question of declaring it to be, and continue, an independent State, 814
11,	Letter from the New-York Congress to their Delegates in Continental Congress: Enclosing papers relating to the exportation of provisions, which they are requested to lay before the Continental Congress, 815
11,	Letter from the New-York Congress to Joseph Trumbull: The Congress has, by a resolution, restrained the exportation of beef and pork for fourteen days, 815
	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to the New-York Congress, June 10: He is directed by General Washington to request they will stop the exportation of pork to foreign ports and places; all will be required for the Troops here and in Canada, 815
	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to General Washington, June 9: The Congress Secret Committee are shipping from New-York large quantities of pork; and he fears very bad consequences therefrom to the operations of the present campaign, 815
11,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to James Warren: Has been appointed to supply the New-England Troops sent to Canada with provisions, 816
11,	Resolutions of the Committee for Westchester County, in New-York, directing the arrest of the enemies to America who are daily travelling through the country in disguise, 816
11,	Letter from Colonel Livingston to General Washington: In the plan sent for the completion of the Fortifications in the Highlands, the work of most consequence is excluded, as it commands, at point blank, all the fortifications on the Island; it is directly opposite Fort Constitution, on a point called West Point, and contains about forty acres of level, 818
11,	Letter from Colonel Livingston to Lord Stirling: Colonel Nicoll resigned the command of the Forts in the Highlands on the 8th instant, 818

1776.		
June 11,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: He is preparing everything with the utmost secrecy for taking post at Fort Stanwix. Mr. Deane says the Oneidas believe Butler has called a meeting of the Six Nations at Oswego; and they apprehend he will attempt to procure the Six Nations to join the more western Indians, and assist them in falling on the German Flats, - - -	819
11,	Letter from General Arnold to General Sullivan: Mr. Tucker has just arrived at Montreal, and tells a confused story of an engagement between General Thompson and the enemy, - - -	820
11,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Jones: Directs him to come with the sloop Providence to Newport immediately, - - -	820
11,	Letter from William Bartlett to General Washington: His proceedings with respect to the vessels taken and brought in by Captain Manley, - - -	821
12,	Declaration of Rights adopted by the Virginia Convention, - - -	1561
12,	Governour Eden with advice of the Council, orders a Proclamation for dissolving the present Assembly of Maryland, which stands prorogued to this day, and to call a new Assembly, to meet on the 25th of July next, - - -	740
12,	Letter from Charles Carroll, Barrister, to William Hayward: Suggestions for a vindication of the conduct of the Maryland Convention against the injurious insinuations thrown out by the Convention of Virginia, in their Resolves, - - -	821
12,	Letter from the Committee for Calvert County to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - -	823
12,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Robert Alexander, - - -	823
12,	Memorial of Colonel Nicholson, requesting General Washington to order an inquiry to be made concerning his conduct, - - -	823
12,	Address of the New-York Committee to the aged friends of the American cause in the City and County of New-York, - - -	824
12,	Address of Columbus to the Electors of the City and County of New-York, on the necessity of forming a new mode of Government, - - -	825
12,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, - - -	925
12,	Letter from Dr. Stringer to General Schuyler, - - -	977
12,	Extract of a Letter from the Camp at the mouth of the Sorel: Account of the attack on the post at Trois Rivières, and defeat of the detachment under General Thompson, - - -	826
12,	Letter from Theodore Stanton to Governour Trumbull, - - -	828
12,	Proceedings of the Committee of New-Milford, Conn., on charges against Captain John Clark and Lieutenant Alexander Brink, - - -	829
12,	Letter from James Warren to Elbridge Gerry: More than one-half of the Representatives in the Assembly of Massachusetts are instructed fully in favour of Independence, and not one against it; more are expecting similar instructions to follow them, - - -	829
12,	Address of "A Watchman to the People of Massachusetts-Bay," - - -	830
13,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Does not like the scheme of retreating from Sullivan's Island by boats; that there may be two means of retreat, the bridge should be finished without delay, - - -	1186
13,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie, for an exact state of his ammunition, that he may be supplied accordingly, - - -	1187
13,	Petition of Turbutt Betton, Jun., to the Maryland Convention, - - -	832
13,	Letter from Thomas McKean to the President of Congress: A thousand Tories are under arms in Sussex County, Delaware. Troops have been sent after them, - - -	833
13,	Letter from Thomas McKean to the President of Congress: The Insurgents of Sussex County have dispersed; they deny all intercourse with the enemy, or disaffection to the American cause, - - -	833
13,	Letter from George Evans to Michael Hillegas, - - -	833

1776.		
June 13,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Agents for Prizes at Philadelphia, thanking them for the offer of hard money, - - -	834
13,	Letter from the President of Congress to Ebenezer Hancock: Informing him of his appointment as Deputy Paymaster-General to the Continental Troops in the Eastern Department, - - -	834
13,	Letter from Richard Henry Lee to General Washington: This day he sets off for Virginia; it is more than probable that Congress will order Gates to Canada, - - -	834
13,	Address of "A Watchman to the People of Pennsylvania." The time for reconciliation with England has gone by; neither Hessians nor Commissioners can accomplish it now, - - -	835
13,	Recantations of Michael Ohl, John Romick, and Joseph Romick, of Northampton County, Pennsylvania, - - -	836
13,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: The necessity for decision and despatch in all our measures becomes every day more and more apparent; the establishment of a War Office, formerly suggested to the Congress, appears to have been dropped; the utility and importance of the measure is again submitted to their consideration, - - -	837
13,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - -	837
13,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress: A number of persons on Long-Island have in their hands a considerable quantity of provisions which they refused to sell for Continental bills; the provisions are wanted for the Army; the Commissary-General has neither gold nor silver, - - -	839
13,	Letter from General Washington to General Sullivan, - - -	839
13,	Memorial of Catharine Lamb to General Washington, - - -	839
13,	Memorial of Mangle Minthorn to the New-York Congress, praying that he may be reinstated in the good opinion of his fellow-citizens, - - -	1400
13,	Letter from Captain Sackett to the New-York Congress, - - -	840
13,	Letter from Captain Sackett and other Officers of the Fourth New-York Regiment to General Washington, - - -	840
13,	An Address to the Publick, on the interest of America, - - -	840
13,	Letter from Abraham Ten Broeck to General John M. Scott, - - -	1405
13,	Letter from John Lansing, Jun., to Captain Varick, - - -	942
13,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan: Is happy to find that the chaos and confusion, which have reigned so triumphant in our Army, are on the point of being expelled, - - -	843
13,	Albany Committee direct the removal of certain Prisoners to Hartford, in Connecticut, - - -	1072
	List of charges against the Prisoners sent from Albany to Hartford, - - -	1072
13,	Proceedings of the Commissioners for transacting Indian Affairs for the Northern Department, at a meeting held in Albany, - - -	914
13,	Letter from General Arnold to Gen. Schuyler, - - -	1038
13,	Letter from General Arnold to Gen. Sullivan, - - -	1104
13,	Letter from Colonel Hazen to Gen. Sullivan, - - -	1105
13,	Letter from Colonel Antill to General Sullivan, - - -	1106
13,	Letter from Nathaniel Shaw, Jun., to Governour Trumbull, for a commission for a Privateer, - - -	844
13,	Letter from Colonel Coit to the Assembly of Connecticut, requesting permission to resign, - - -	844
13,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Jones, - - -	844
13,	Letter from Jacob Hawley to Elbridge Gerry: Congress cannot declare Independence too soon, but the Confederation must be formed with great deliberation; two-thirds of the Towns in Massachusetts have instructed their Delegates in favour of Independence, - - -	844
13,	Address and Petition of Major Hacket to the Assembly of New-Hampshire, - - -	845

## PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

1776.		
May 20,	The Speaker and twenty-seven Members met,	845
22,	Protest of divers Inhabitants of the Province, in behalf of themselves and others, presented and read,	845
	Resolution of Congress of May 15, recommending the establishment of new Governments; referred to a Committee, with Instructions,	847
23,	Address from the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the County of Philadelphia, presented and read,	848
24,	Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the Province, presented and read,	849
	Committee on the Resolve of Congress of the 15th, reported an essay of a Memorial to the Congress; which was read and referred for further consideration,	849
	Commissions of the Field and other Officers of the Associators, to be dated when they were chosen,	849
	Resolve of Congress of April 6, laid before the House and read,	849
	Mr. Miles authorized to purchase arms for the use of the Province,	849
	Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the Province allowed thirty dollars per month, besides his pay, for the expenses of his table,	849
	The Clerk of the House directed to request the attendance of the absent Members,	849
	Committee to prepare Resolutions for rendering naturalization and oaths of allegiance unnecessary,	849
28,	Memorial of the Committee for Philadelphia, presented to Congress on the 25th instant, laid before the House and read,	850
	Memorial of the Committee of Safety requesting an inquiry into the complaint made against them by the commanders of the armed boats,	850
	Petition of a number of the Freeman and Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland, requesting the House to withdraw the Instructions to their Delegates in Congress, against a separation from Great Britain,	851
	Committee of Safety directed to lay before the House an account of the preparations made for the defence of the Colony,	851
	Committee on the Memorial of the Committee of Safety,	851
29,	Address and Remonstrance of the Inhabitants of the City and County of Philadelphia, presented and read,	852
30,	Petitions signed by a number of the Freeman and Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland, presented to the House and read,	853
	Michael Hillegas appointed Provincial Treasurer, in place of Owen Jones, resigned,	854
	Resolves of Congress of May 21, respecting the treatment of Prisoners of War, presented to the House and read,	854
	Committee to examine the works already made for the defence of the Colony, and to report what other Fortifications are necessary,	855
31,	Addresses from the Grand Jury, Board of Commissioners, and Assessors, and a number of Freeman and Inhabitants of Chester County, against a change of the Government, presented and read,	856
	Committee to consider the proposal of Thomas Savage respecting the making of Salt,	856
June 5,	Letter from the Convention of Virginia, enclosing their Resolutions of the 15th instant, respecting Independence, presented by the Speaker,	857
	Letter presented from the Continental Treasury Office, requesting the number of the Inhabitants of the Province may be taken,	858
	A great number of Petitions from divers Inhabitants of the Province, opposed to a change of the form of Government, were laid before the House and read,	858
	Committee to bring in a draft of new Instructions to the Delegates of the Province in Congress,	858
	Memorial presented from the Committee for Westmoreland County: They are apprehensive of danger from the Ministerial Troops at Detroit,	858

1776.

June 5,	Memorial from the Commanders of the thirteen Row-Galleys in the service of the Province, complaining of the Committee of Safety, and requesting a hearing,	858
	Resolutions for rendering Naturalization and Oaths of Allegiance unnecessary, reported,	859
6,	New Instructions to the Pennsylvania Delegates in Congress, reported by the Committee,	859
	Report of the Committee appointed to examine the works made for the defence of the Colony, and to report what other defences are necessary,	859
7,	Address and Remonstrance against any change in the form of Government of the Province, signed by a number of the Inhabitants of Chester County, presented,	860
	Instructions to the Delegates of the Province in Congress, considered,	860
8,	Instructions to the Delegates further considered, approved, and ordered to be transcribed, A further Instruction to the Delegates proposed, and postponed to Tuesday, the 11th instant, for consideration,	860
10, 11, 12,	No quorum present,	861
13,	Report of the Committee on the proposals of Thomas Savage, respecting the making Salt, Letter from the President of Congress, requesting a Battalion may be sent against the disaffected persons in Delaware,	861
	Colonel Miles ordered to march a Battalion of Riflemen to the assistance of the Militia of Delaware,	861
14,	Committee to report the days the Delegates of Pennsylvania have attended in Congress, this year,	862
	Payment to the Delegates, to the 14th of June, ordered,	862
	Instructions to the Delegates in Congress signed by the Speaker,	863
	Report of the Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Committee of Safety, read and approved,	863
	Protest of the Board of Officers of the five Battalions of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, against the appointment of Brigadier-General by the Assembly,	863
	Protest of the Committee of Privates, presented and read,	864
	House adjourned to Monday, the 26th of August, next,	865

## CONNECTICUT ASSEMBLY.

1776.

June 14,	Assembly met by special order of the Governor, at Hartford,	865
	Act to prevent the passing Bills of Credit of the neighbouring Colonies, repealed,	865
	Addition to an Act for restraining and punishing persons inimical to the liberties of this and the rest of the United Colonies,	865
	Resolution laying an Embargo upon the exportation of Provisions,	867
	Delegates of Connecticut in Congress instructed to propose to that body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States,	867
	Act to raise two Battalions to join the Continental Army in Canada,	868
	Act for raising seven Battalions to join the Continental Army in New-York,	869
	Resolutions to provide the Troops now raising in the Colony with Fire-Arms, Accoutrements and Utensils for the service,	870
	David Waterbury, Jun., appointed Brigadier-General of the Troops raised for Canada,	871
	James Wadsworth, Jun., appointed Brigadier-General of the Militia raised to reinforce New-York,	871
	Field Officers appointed for the Regiments raising for Canada and New-York,	871
	Company Officers of the First and Second Battalions raised to join the Continental Army in the Northern Department,	871
	Company Officers of the seven Battalions raised for reinforcing the Army at New-York,	872
	Appointment of other Officers,	874
	Beating Orders for raising Troops for Canada and New-York,	875

1776.

Governour authorized to fill all vacancies, and to appoint Chaplains, Surgeons, Surgeons' Mates, and Armourers, for the several Regiments, - - - - -	876
Committee to procure Fire-Arms and Gun-Locks to be made in the Colony, - - -	877
Committee to procure Pork for the Army, -	878
Committee to procure Lead for the publick use, -	878
Committee for procuring Sulphur, - - -	878
Committee to search after Lead Mines, - -	879
Act for issuing Bills of Credit of the Colony to the amount of Fifty Thousand Pounds, -	879
Tax levied for discharging any of the Bills emitted by order of the Assembly, - - -	879
Allowance for the support of Gershom Clark, of Lebanon, in General Putnam's Regiment, wounded on the 17th of June, 1775, at the battle on Bunker-Hill, - - - - -	881
Assembly adjourned by Proclamation, - - -	882

CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

1776.

June 14, Committee for King and Queen County, Virginia, order Philip Rootes, William Graham, Benjamin Robinson, Thomas Corbin, and Thomas Metcalfe, to be published, as persons inimical to the rights and liberties of America, - - - - -

14, Letter from E. Johnson to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -

14, Letter from Benton Harris to Major Gist, -

14, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Jesse Hollingsworth, - - - - -

14, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to their Delegates in Congress: While the Convention is regulating the Militia, if necessary, in the meantime the several Committees of Observation may be directed fairly to collect the sense of the Province on the subject of Independence, and make report thereof to the Convention, - - - - -

14, Assembly of Delaware direct that all Civil and Military officers in the Colony execute their offices in the name of the Government of the Counties of New-Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware, as they used legally to exercise it in the name of the King, until a new Government shall be formed, - - -

14, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, enclosing sundry important Resolves. The establishing a War Office is a new and great event in the history of America, and will doubtless be attended with peculiar advantages, when properly conducted and inspected; the Congress have only laid the foundation at present, - - - - -

14, Letter from the President of Congress to Commodore Hopkins: Congress requires him to repair to Philadelphia immediately, to give explanations of his conduct, and to answer complaints made against him, - - - -

14, Letters from the President of Congress to Captain Saltonstall and Captain Whipple, directing them immediately to repair to Philadelphia, by land; their conduct from the time they entered the service is to be investigated, - - - - -

14, Letter from the President of Congress to Richard Peters: Informing him of his appointment as Secretary to the Board of War and Ordnance, - - - - -

14, Letter from the President of Congress to the Massachusetts Assembly, - - - - -

14, Letter from the President of Congress to the New-Hampshire Convention, - - - - -

14, Letter from the President of Congress to William Palfrey, - - - - -

14, Letter from Richard Peters, Jun., to the President of Congress, - - - - -

14, Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress to Meshech Weare, - - - - -

14, Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon: The Commissioners sent to Canada have returned; in the event of General Thomas's death the command devolves on Sullivan; but another General officer will be sent there, probably Sullivan will be the man, - - - - -

1776.

June 14, Meeting of the Committee for Chester County, Pennsylvania: Deputies to the Provincial Conference appointed, and Committees appointed to collect arms from the Non-Associators, - - - - -

14, Committee for Essex County, New-Jersey, direct that all persons who have removed into that County, and do not exhibit evidence, that where they had previously resided, they had been friendly to American liberty, they shall leave the County, - - - - -

14, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - - -

General Orders, from June 9 to June 14, -

General Return of the Army, June 12, - -

Return of the Regiment of Artillery, June 12, -

14, Orders to Colonel James Clinton, to take command of the Posts in the Highlands, - -

14, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - - - -

14, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committee for Ulster County, - - - - -

14, Letter from General Greene to the New-York Congress, - - - - -

14, Letter from Theodorus Van Wyck to Henry Remsen: He will to-morrow advertise the houses and lands of persons who have not paid their interest on money borrowed from the Loan Office, - - - - -

14, Petition of Dr. Azor Betts to the New-York Congress, praying to be released. In future he will not violate the orders of the House, -

14, Letter from John William Livingston to the New-York Congress, - - - - -

14, Letter from Ryner Van Hoes to the New-York Congress, - - - - -

14, Address of the Mechanicks in Union, for the City and County of New-York, to the Provincial Congress, on the establishment of a new Government, as recommended by the Continental Congress, - - - - -

14, Letter from the Committee for Ulster County, to the New-York Congress, - - - - -

Reasons given by Colonel Hardenbergh, late Chairman of the Convention for Ulster County, for returning two sets of Credentials to the Provincial Congress, - - - -

Information given by Mr. Schoonmaker and Mr. Robinson, with respect to the two sets of Credentials that were delivered to the Deputies of Ulster County, - - - - -

14, Letter from the Committee for Ulster County to the New-York Congress: The people are in a distressed situation for want of powder, -

14, Letter from Colonel Livingston to Lord Stirling, -

14, Letter from Colonel Henry B. Livingston to the New-York Congress, - - - - -

14, Meeting of the Albany General Committee: Henry Wendell recommended for Sheriff, and Matthew Visscher for Clerk, of Albany, in case a new form of Government shall take place in the Colony, - - - - -

14, Letter from John Lansing, Jr., to General Schuyler, - - - - -

14, Letter from Governour Trumbull to the Virginia Convention, enclosing Resolutions on the subject of Independence, which are transmitted by direction of the Assembly. They have altered the oaths and commissions wherein heretofore was expressed any duty or connection with the King of Great Britain, - - - - -

14, Meeting of the Committee for Harwinton, Connecticut, - - - - -

14, Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Lieutenant Hacker, - - - - -

14, Captain Biddle, with the brig Andrew Doria, arrived at Newport from a cruise, - - -

15, Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: General Armstrong has been stationed at Haddrell's Point; all reports are to be made to him, as commanding officer, - - - -

15, Letter from Colonel Horry to John L. Gervis, -

15, Letter from General Mercer to the President of Congress, - - - - -

15, Memorial of Richard Henderson and others, proprietors of Transylvania, to the Virginia Convention, - - - - -



1776.	
June 15,	Letter from the Maryland Delegates in Congress to the Council of Safety: They know of no power to order the Militia in service out of the Province, - - - - -
15,	Letter from George Cook to Colonel Plater, with a draft of Smith's Creek, - - - - -
15,	Letter from Amos Garrett to the Maryland Council of Safety: Has got his works erected and materials collected for making saltpetre, but does not succeed well, - - - - -
15,	Letter from Richard Harrison to the Maryland Council of Safety: Has shipped for them at St. Eustatia, powder and Holland duck, - - - - -
15,	Letter from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to General Washington, requesting him to send an Engineer to aid them in constructing works of defence at Billingsport, - - - - -
15,	Resolutions of the Philadelphia County Committee for collecting the arms of the Non-Associators, - - - - -
15,	Acknowledgments of Mathias Roth, Jonathan Roth, Henry Ketner, and John Ebeling, published by the Berks County (Pennsylvania) Committee, - - - - -
15,	Address of the Provincial Congress to the Inhabitants of New-Jersey, - - - - -
15,	Letter from the New-York Congress to General Washington, - - - - -
15,	Letter from Colonel McDougall to General Washington, - - - - -
15,	Letter from General Washington to Joshua Wentworth, - - - - -
15,	Letter from the New-York Congress to General Washington, respecting two soldiers who have attempted to pass counterfeit bills of credit, - - - - -
15,	Letter from the New-York Congress to General Greene: They are obliged to refuse permission to purchase cannon in the Colony, - - - - -
15,	List of the Firemen of New-York, - - - - -
15,	Letter from the New-York Congress to General Washington: By a Resolution passed yesterday they depend that the Commissary-General will obtain the provisions desired, - - - - -
15,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: State of affairs in the Northern Department, - - - - -
15,	Letters from Mr. Watts to General Schuyler, requesting permission for Lady Johnson to go to New-York, - - - - -
15,	Letters from General Schuyler to Robert Watts: Refers Lady Johnson's application to General Washington, - - - - -
	Meeting of the Commissioners for transacting Indian Affairs in the Northern Department, held at Albany, June 13, 1776, - - - - -
	Return of the Continental Forces in Canada, June 12, 1776, - - - - -
	Return of Colonel Wynkoop's Regiment, June 20, 1776, - - - - -
	Return of Colonel Van Schaick's Regiment, June 20, 1776, - - - - -
15,	Letter from General Ward to the Massachusetts Council, - - - - -
	British fleet driven from Nantasket Roads, (Note,) - - - - -
15,	Resolve of the Massachusetts Assembly for re-establishing the Courts, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Colonel Moultrie to General Armstrong: Seventeen hundred men of the enemy have landed on Long-Island; they are still landing as fast as the boats can bring them. Colonel Thompson requests one hundred men, without whom he cannot undertake to prevent their landing on Sullivan's Island, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Armstrong to Colonel Moultrie: The point at which the enemy may attempt to land on Sullivan's Island must be prudently and vigorously defended at all events, - - - - -
16,	Letter from the President of Congress to Colonel Roberdeau: Requesting a guard to take charge of money to New-York on its way to Canada, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Captain Wickes to the Secret Committee: He will get out and proceed on his intended cruise, on the first opportunity, - - - - -

1776.	
June 16,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - - -
	Return of the disposition of the Cannon, and ten companies of the Continental Regiment of Artillery, and one Colony company of Artillery, in and about the City of New-York, June 10, 1776, - - - - -
	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, June 5: Affairs in Canada much improved since he arrived there; the encampment at Sorel is almost enclosed and a battery completed. General Thompson with about two thousand of the best troops have been sent against the enemy at Three Rivers; the Canadians are flocking by hundreds to take a part with us; in a few days the Army can be reduced to order, and a new face put on our affairs, which, a few days since, seemed almost impossible, - - - - -
	General Sullivan's Instructions to Gen. Thompson, Sorel, June 6, - - - - -
	Appointment of Francis Guillot to be Captain of an Independent Company of French Canadians, by General Sullivan, June 6, - - - - -
	Letter from General Arnold to General Sullivan, June 5: He intended setting off this day, from Montreal, but has been hindered by taking the goods in town; it will not be in his power to take an account of the goods and send them off in three days; the enemy below will not advance suddenly, there will be time to prepare for them; we shall be reinforced in time to secure this part of the country, - - - - -
	Letter from J. Duggan to General Schuyler, June 5, - - - - -
	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, of June 12th, enclosing a letter from General Arnold; the next will probably announce the evacuation of Canada by our Troops, - - - - -
	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, June 6: He is removing a parcel of goods he has seized at Montreal, and will probably have all over this evening; our enemies are daily increasing, and our friends deserting us. With a powerful Army against us, well disciplined and well supplied, it will be a miracle if we keep the country, - - - - -
	Letter from General Ward to General Washington, June 9, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Mr. Palfrey to General Washington, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Isaac Ketcham to the New-York Congress: Has important matters to communicate; Hickey and Lynch have informed him of the conspiracy, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Washington to General Sullivan, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Washington to General Ward, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Mrs. Johnson to General Washington, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Arnold to General Sullivan: Is retreating with the greatest expedition; has arrived at La Prairie, with some rum, molasses, wine, &c., seized at Montreal; will destroy all the batteaus and break down all the bridges in his rear; expects to be at St. John's this evening, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Arnold to General Sullivan: Is at St. John's, where nothing is done to fortify the camp; this requires immediate attention; will be at Chambly in the morning, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Whipple, ordering him on a cruise in the ship Columbus, - - - - -
16,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Biddle, ordering him, as soon as possible, to proceed to sea, on a cruise, in the brigantine Andrew Doria, - - - - -
16,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: A detachment under the command of Colonel Whitcomb, on the 13th inst., drove the British Fleet out of the harbour, - - - - -

1776.		
June 17,	Letter from Edmund Pendleton to the Virginia Delegates in Congress, proposing a temporary boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania, - - - - -	932
17,	Resolutions of the Committee for the Lower District of Frederick County, in Maryland: They will support and maintain at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, what may be recommended by a majority of the Congress; every resolution of the Convention, tending to separate Maryland from a majority of the Colonies, is destructive to our internal safety and big with publick ruin, - - - - -	933
17,	Letter from the Baltimore Committee to the Maryland Council of Safety: Dr. Stevenson is considered an enemy to America, and it would be dangerous to trust so much powder as he claims in his hands, - - - - -	933
17,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Isaac Vanbibber: He can have five hundred pounds in advance, on complying with the terms prescribed by the Convention for erecting Powder-Mills, - - - - -	933
17,	Letter from the New-York Delegates to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	934
17,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, - - - - -	934
17,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler: Nearly two hundred thousand dollars, (twenty-one thousand in silver,) is forwarded for the Army in Canada, - - - - -	934
17,	Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon: There is little probability of procuring guns for the frigate, if they cannot be obtained at Providence; the Committee decline giving orders for shipping men while the prospect of getting guns is so uncertain, - - - - -	1027
17,	Letter from Josiah Bartlett to John Sullivan: The account given by the Commissioners who have returned from Canada, of the behaviour of the New-England officers and soldiers, is very painful; by their account, men never behaved so badly; some Regiments not having more than one hundred men, when it was expected they had six times that number, stealing and plundering arms, ammunition, military stores, &c., and taking the batteaus and running off, - - - - -	1028
17,	Letter from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to the President of Congress, respecting an exchange of prisoners, - - - - -	933
17,	Address to the Privates of the several Battalions of Military Associators in Pennsylvania: Inviting a Provincial meeting of Associators, to meet at Lancaster, on the 4th of July next, to choose two Brigadier-Generals, - - - - -	935
	Protest of the Committee of Privates of the Military Associators of Philadelphia, against the appointment of Brigadier-Generals by the Assembly, - - - - -	935
	Protest of the Board of Officers of the five Battalions of Philadelphia, - - - - -	937
17,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: General Wooster has arrived at Head-Quarters, and is desirous of seeing his family in Connecticut, - - - - -	937
17,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, enclosing General Sullivan's Letter of June 7th, - - - - -	937
	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, June 7: Wishes General Washington or General Lee may be sent to Canada. If any other officer is sent to take the command he asks for permission to return, - - - - -	938
17,	Letter from General Washington to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety: It is not possible to spare from New-York any person having the least skill in the business of an Engineer, - - - - -	938
17,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to the President of Congress: He has found it necessary to purchase in Philadelphia twenty thousand barrels of flour for the Army at New-York and in Canada, - - - - -	938
17,	Memorial of Garret Roorback to Gen. Washington: On the complaints against him, as Barrackmaster in New-York, - - - - -	939

1776.		
June 17,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, - - - - -	939
	Letter from Colonel Wynkoop to General Schuyler, June 10, - - - - -	942
	Letter from John Lansing, Jun., to General Schuyler, June 14, - - - - -	942
17,	Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	943
17,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan, - - - - -	943
17,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to the President of Congress: Expressing disappointment and surprise at the order of Congress for the removal of the cannon from New-London, by which they are unexpectedly, and without a hearing, stripped naked and left defenceless, - - - - -	944
17,	Letter from Mrs. Wooster to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	945
17,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Biddle, - - - - -	945
17,	Letter from an Officer in the Colony Train at Nantasket, under the command of Colonel Crafts: Account of the expedition to Nantasket against the British fleet, - - - - -	945
17,	Resolve of Massachusetts Assembly prohibiting the exportation of provisions out of the Colony by water, - - - - -	946
17,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Assembly to the President of Congress: Our affairs are hastening fast to a crisis, and the approaching campaign may determine the fate of America; we will cheerfully strain every sinew to maintain and prosecute so just a war on our side till gloriously ended, or perish in the ruins of it, - - - - -	947
18,	Letter from General Lewis to the President of Congress: In consequence of an express from General Lee, he has ordered two Battalions to be in readiness to march to Cross-Creek, in North-Carolina, which much weakens the force in Virginia; and it is not yet certain where General Clinton will make his attack, - - - - -	948
18,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Cumberland Dugan, - - - - -	948
18,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: The unfortunate death of General Thomas having made a vacancy in the command in Canada, General Gates has been appointed to succeed him, - - - - -	948
18,	Letter from the President of Congress to James Mease: Requiring him immediately to purchase, and forward to New-York, as much cloth for tents as he can procure, - - - - -	949
18,	Letter from the President of Congress to Gunning Bedford: Informing him that he has been appointed Mustermaster-General, and directing him immediately to repair to Head-Quarters, at New-York, - - - - -	949
18,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Pennsylvania Council of Safety: The proposed exchange of prisoners will be prejudicial to the general service, - - - - -	949
18,	Letter from the President of Congress to Colonel Haslett, - - - - -	949
18,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Convention of New-Jersey, - - - - -	949
18,	Petition of Charles Walker, of the Island of Providence, to the Continental Congress, for pay for a vessel furnished Admiral Hopkins, when he was at Providence, - - - - -	950
	Charles Walker's account against the Congress, - - - - -	950
18,	Memorial of Dr. John Morgan to the Congress, 1714	1714

## PENNSYLVANIA PROVINCIAL CONFERENCE OF COMMITTEES.

1776.

June 18,	Deputies to the Conference met at Carpenter's Hall, in Philadelphia, - - - - -	951
	List of the Deputies appointed from the several Counties, - - - - -	951
	Colonel Thomas McKean chosen President, and Colonel Joseph Hart Vice-President, - - - - -	952
19,	On taking questions, the City and Counties, respectively, to have one vote, - - - - -	952
	Resolution of Congress of May 15, read twice and fully approved by the Conference, - - - - -	952

1776.

June 19, Present Government of Pennsylvania declared incompetent to the exigencies of our affairs, Provincial Convention to be called for the express purpose of forming a new Government in the Province, on the authority of the people only, - - - - -	952
Committee to provide for calling the Convention, - - - - -	953
Petition from the German Associators of Philadelphia, read, - - - - -	953
Qualifications of electors and of persons who may be elected, considered in Committee of the Whole, - - - - -	953
20, Qualifications reported and agreed to, - - - - -	953
The election to be made by ballot, - - - - -	954
No person advertised by any Committee as an enemy to the liberties of America, permitted to vote, - - - - -	954
21, Every voter at the proposed election shall be a freeman, - - - - -	954
Oath and Declaration to be taken by a person elected before he can take a seat in the Convention, - - - - -	954
Address and Petition of the Commanders of the thirteen Row-Galleys to the Conference, Committee to consider the proper time, place, and manner, of holding and regulating the ensuing election, - - - - -	954
Memorial from the Patriotic Society of the City of Philadelphia to the Conference, - - - - -	955
Eight Representatives to be sent by the City of Philadelphia, and eight by each County in the Province, to the Convention, - - - - -	956
22, Address from the Committee of Privates of the Associators in Philadelphia, presented and read, - - - - -	956
Minute from the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, presented and read, - - - - -	957
23, Districts of the several Counties for holding the election for Members of the Convention, - - - - -	957
Committee to prepare a draft of an Address to the Inhabitants of the Province, - - - - -	960
Committee to obtain from the Committee of Safety a copy of all Orders given to Samuel Davidson since his appointment as principal Commander of the Navy of the Province, - - - - -	960
Draft of an Address to the Inhabitants of the Province, presented and read, - - - - -	960
Resolutions of Congress of the 3d and 4th of June, instant, read, - - - - -	960
Resolution of the Assembly of the 14th instant, read, - - - - -	961
Minute from the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, read, - - - - -	961
Committee to devise ways and means for raising four thousand men, which, with the fifteen hundred now in the pay of the Province, will be the quota of the Colony required by the Congress, - - - - -	961
Committee to draft a Resolution declaring the sense of the Conference with respect to an independence of this Province on the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain, - - - - -	961
Commodore Samuel Davidson and the Captains of the Row-Galleys requested to forbear to take any steps which may involve the fleet in confusion, - - - - -	961
Address to the People of Pennsylvania, - - - - -	962
24, Declaration on the subject of the independence of Pennsylvania on the Crown of Great Britain, - - - - -	962
Report of the Committee appointed to wait on the Captains of the Row-Galleys, - - - - -	963
Report of the Captains of the Provincial Galleys, - - - - -	963
Committee to prepare a draft of an Address to the Associators of the Province, on the subject of embodying four thousand five hundred men, - - - - -	964
25, Proportion of the four thousand five hundred men to be embodied in each County, - - - - -	964
Command of Commodore Davidson to be confined to the ship-of-war, without control over the galleys, - - - - -	965
Committees throughout the Province to examine all strangers, - - - - -	965
Address to the Associators of Pennsylvania, - - - - -	965
Conference dissolved itself, - - - - -	966

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

1776.

June 18, Remonstrance of the Captains of the Row-Galleys to the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, - - - - -	966
18, Letter from the Convention of New-Jersey to the President of Congress, - - - - -	967
Proceedings of the Convention of New-Jersey, respecting the apprehending William Franklin, Governour of the Colony, - - - - -	967
18, Letter from Samuel Tucker to the President of Congress, - - - - -	968
18, Dinner to General Washington and suite, by the New-York Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1415
18, Court of Inquiry on Captain Copp, on the complaint of Lieutenant Colonel Zedtwitz, - - - - -	969
18, Letter from General Schuyler to the Massachusetts Assembly: The four Battalions to be sent from Massachusetts into Canada are to march by the most direct road to Skenesborough, - - - - -	969
18, Letter from General Schuyler to Meshech Weare: The troops from New-Hampshire for Canada are to march by the most direct road to Onion River or to Crown Point, - - - - -	969
18, Connecticut Council of Safety, - - - - -	970
18, Letter from Thomas Richardson to Commodore Hopkins, - - - - -	971
18, Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Whipple: Prizes he may take anywhere to the eastward of the Shoals to be sent to Boston, as the safest harbour; the British fleet has been driven out of the Bay, - - - - -	972
18, Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Jones, - - - - -	972
18, Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Biddle, - - - - -	972
18, Letter from Commodore Hopkins to John Bradford, agent of the fleet at Boston, - - - - -	972
18, Letter from Meshech Weare to the New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress, enclosing Resolutions of the General Assembly of the 15th instant, directing them to join with the other Colonies in declaring the Thirteen United Colonies a Free and Independent State, - - - - -	1029
19, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Worcester County, - - - - -	973
19, Letter from the President of Congress to Governour Trumbull, requesting such measures may be adopted as will be most likely to comply with the Resolutions of Congress of the 3d of June. The Congress expect he will deliver the cannon and trucks to the agent of Pennsylvania, - - - - -	973
19, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, - - - - -	973
19, Instructions of the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to Commodore Samuel Davidson, commander of all the Provincial Naval Armaments in the River Delaware, - - - - -	1287
19, Letter from Captain Pond to General Washington: He has taken two prizes with sloop Schuyler, - - - - -	974
19, Memorial of Alexander Robinson, George Lindsay, Peter Sim, and Marinus Willet, requesting some encouragement in the manufacturing of Salt, - - - - -	1416
19, Petition of Dr. Azor Betts to the New-York Congress, praying to be discharged, - - - - -	1417
19, Petition of Garret Roorback to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1417
19, Letter from General Scott to Garret Roorback, - - - - -	974
19, Letter from General Sullivan to General Schuyler, giving an account of his unfortunate campaign and his abandonment of Canada, - - - - -	1103
19, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: General state of affairs in the Northern Department, - - - - -	974
Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, June 10th: At a meeting with Indians at Montreal on the 7th instant, three of the Tribes delivered up the hatchet received from Governour Carleton last year; the Oswegatchies pretended they had no authority for doing it; they were told we were ready to receive them either as friends or enemies, - - - - -	976
Letter from Dr. Samuel Stringer to General Schuyler, June 12, - - - - -	977

1776.	
June 19,	Conference of thirteen Oneida Indians upon their return from Canada, with the Commissioners for Indian Affairs at Albany, - - - 977
19,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to the Marine Committee, with muster rolls, &c., and general information respecting the fleet, - - 979
19,	Letter from William Watson to General Washington, respecting the prizes taken last winter by Captain Coit, - - - 980
19,	Letter from Captain Harding to Governour Trumbull, informing him of his capture of three vessels near the entrance of Boston harbour, - - - 981
19,	Letter from Colonel Campbell to General Howe: He has fallen into the hands of the Americans in the middle of Boston harbour, Prisoners taken on board the George, the Annabella, the Lord Howe, and the Ann, transports, - - - 983
20,	Committee for Spotsylvania County, Virginia, publish Benjamin Grymes as inimical to the good cause of America, - - - 983
20,	Thomas Yuille, Thomas Hope, James Steven, Walter Robertson, Ralph Owen, and Richard Walker, declared disaffected to the American interest, and ordered to be disarmed, by the Committee for Halifax County, Virginia, - 984
20,	Bennett Armstrong, of Norfolk County, Virginia, convicted of violating the ninth article of the Continental Association, - - - 984
20,	Proceedings of Calvert County, Maryland, Committee, on complaint against William Wallen, of Annapolis, - - - 985
20,	Letter from Maryland Council of Safety to Dr. Edward Johnson, - - - 985
20,	Letter from Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Vanbibber, - - - 985
20,	Letter from Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Handy. Instructions for him on his voyage to St. Eustatia, - - - 986
20,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Cumberland Dugan, - - - 986
20,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Messrs. Lux & Bowley, - - - 986
20,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to John Leybold, - - - 987
20,	Memorandum made in Congress, by Robert Morris, of the proceedings on his application for advice or instructions to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - 1288
20,	Address to the People of Pennsylvania: Review of the Proceedings of the Assembly, - 987
20,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - 991
20,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: He is to use every method he shall judge necessary to obtain the favour of the Indians, - - - 992
20,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to the New-York Congress, - - - 1421
20,	Letter from Captain Cregier to Thomas Randall, - - - 992
20,	Letter from Cornelius Steenrod to the New-York Congress, - - - 993
20,	Letter from Colonel Hand to General Washington, with a prisoner for his examination, - 993
20,	Complaint of William Smith to the New-York Congress, against Captain Johnson, of Colonel McDougall's Regiment, - - - 993
20,	Letter from Thomas Brown to the New-York Congress: Is a Quaker, and cannot be necessary to the destruction of men's lives; requests liberty to retire without molestation or impediment, - - - 994
	The Interest of America: Letter 3, - - - 944
20,	Election of Deputies for the City and County of New-York, to serve in the Provincial Congress the ensuing year, - - - 996
20,	Committee for the City of New-York recommend to the publick not to encourage, by any means, the circulation of tickets issued for small change, by any individual, - - 996
20,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan: The loss of Canada will be attended with many disagreeable consequences, but the total destruction of the Army will be much more fatal; it should remain at Sorel no longer than there is a prospect of retreating with safety, - - - 997

1776.	
June 20,	Letter from Colonel Wynkoop to Gen. Schuyler, - - - - - 1058
20,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to the President of Congress, with a map of the harbour of New-London and the adjacent sound. Has procured, with much difficulty, and forwarded to the Northern Army, eighteen hundred pounds, - - - - - 997
20,	Proceedings of Committee for Westfield, Massachusetts, on complaint against Captain John Bancroft, - - - - - 998
20,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to General Greene, - - - - - 998
20,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Whipple, - - - - - 999
20,	Letter from Commodore Hopkins to Captain Biddle, directing him to take the command of the fleet during the absence of Captains Whipple and Saltonstall, who, with himself, have been ordered to Philadelphia immediately, - - - - - 999
20,	Letter from Captain Jones to Colonel Tillinghast: Requests him to send a copy of the Alfred's Log-Book, which was made out for his private use, and was unjustly withheld from him by Captain Saltonstall, - - - 980
20,	Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington, with a vote of thanks from the Assembly of Rhode-Island, - - - 999
20,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: Repeats his earnest request to be relieved immediately, - - - 1000
20,	Letter from John Bradford to the Connecticut Committee of Safety, - - - 1000
20,	Letter from Lord Howe to Dr. Franklin: Has the most flattering hopes of proving serviceable in the objects of the King's paternal solicitude, by promoting the establishment of lasting peace and union with the Colonies. Was not able to send the papers of this until July 12th, - - - 1000
20,	Letter from Lord Howe to the Governours of the several Colonies, and sundry other persons therein: He is one of the Commissioners appointed by the King for restoring peace to the Colonies, and for granting pardons to such as shall be solicitous to benefit by that effort of his gracious indulgence, - - 1001
20,	Declaration by Lord Howe, enclosed in his Circular Letter, - - - 1001
20,	Letter from General Carleton to Lord George Germaine: His account of the defeat of the detachment under the command of General Thompson, at Three Rivers, 8th of June, - 1002
21,	Order of the King in Council, offering bounties to Seamen to enter the Royal Navy, - 1003
21,	Letter from Lord George Germaine to General Howe: The seasonable reinforcement of the Highlanders, which must have joined him before he reached New-York, must have given fresh spirit and confidence to the troops, and greatly facilitated his taking possession of that place, - - - 1003
21,	Letter from Lord George Germaine to General Carleton, - - - 1005
21,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Has been told that the gunners are suffered to fire at the enemy when it is almost impossible that their fire should have any effect; it should be established as an eternal rule, that no piece of ordnance, great or small, should be fired at a greater distance than four hundred yards, - - - 1188
21,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Some means will be devised to baffle the enemy, should the Fort be really their object, - - - 1189
21,	Deposition of John Emmes, a Delaware Pilot, a prisoner in the British Fleet, from September 1775, to the 6th of June 1776, when he made his escape from Gwinn's Island, - 1006
21,	Letter from the President of Congress to the New-York Convention: Another Regiment is to be raised in New-York on the Continental establishment; the many ill consequences resulting from the short enlistment of troops have induced the Congress to leave the term of their service indefinite, - - 1008

1776.		
June 21,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Convention of New-York, the Assemblies of Rhode-Island, Connecticut, and Massachusetts: Calling their attention to a Resolution of Congress respecting the mode of providing proper clothing for the Troops, - - -	1009
21,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: The Congress, having the greatest reason to believe there has been gross misconduct in the management of our affairs in Canada, have ordered a general inquiry to be made into the behaviour of the officers employed in that expedition, the result of which he is requested to transmit, with the proofs, to Congress, - - -	1009
21,	Letter from the New-Jersey Convention to the President of Congress, with their proceedings on the arrest of Governour Franklin, -	1010
21,	Letter from Colonel Tupper to General Washington, giving an account of his attack on the Light-House at Sandy-Hook, - - -	1011
21,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: The Commissioners for Indian Affairs, at their late meeting at Albany, appear to have widely mistaken the views of Congress, and to have formed a plan for engaging such Indians as were not in contemplation, - - -	1011
21,	Letter from a Committee of the New-York Provincial Congress to General Washington: Requesting he will cause the arrest of David Matthews, who stands charged with dangerous designs and treasonable practices, -	1158
21,	Captain Leary's proposition for raising a troop of Horse, for the Continental service, -	1012
21,	Memorial of William Goddard to the Commissioners or Delegates from the several American States, now sitting in General Congress: Having completed the duties required of him as Surveyor of the Post-Office, he solicits an opportunity of serving his country in the Army for one year at least, - - -	1012
21,	Letter from Colonel Fleming to the New-York Congress: Conceives himself much injured by the recent appointment of another as Adjutant-General. He is compelled to resign his commission of Deputy Adjutant-General of the Continental Army, but, as a private citizen, his property and his life will be cheerfully hazarded in the defence of America, -	1013
21,	Extract from the Proceedings of the Committee for Cumberland County, New-York: They will unite with the Colony in forming a Government independent of the Crown, but reserve the right of pursuing the Petition for a reunion with Massachusetts, - - -	1014
21,	Letter from John Watson to Governour Trumbull, respecting the prisoners at Canaan, -	1014
21,	Letter from Joseph Hawley to General Washington: It is unhappy for Massachusetts that we have a numerous Assembly; more than one-half the House are new members; their deliberations are most afflictingly slow; the Colony will probably raise the men required by the Congress before snow falls, but not in season for the relief of either New-York or Canada, - - -	1015
21,	Letter from Captain Gould to General Washington, - - -	1016
21,	Letter from Meshech Weare to General Schuyler, with eleven hundred and forty-five pounds, hard money, collected in New-Hampshire for the Army in Canada, - - -	1016
22,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie, on the necessity of enforcing strict discipline, -	1189
22,	Meeting of the Associators in Anne Arundel County, Maryland: Resolves in favour of Independence, - - -	1017
22,	Instructions to the Delegates from Charles County in the Convention of Maryland, to move for, without loss of time, and endeavour to obtain, positive instructions to their Delegates in Congress immediately to join the other Colonies in declaring the Colonies independent of Great Britain, - - -	1018
22,	Instructions to the Delegates from Talbot County in the Maryland Convention, for Independence, - - -	1019

1776.		
June 22,	Letter from the President of Congress to Ebenezer Hancock, enclosing the Pay-Roll of the Continental Army, - - -	1021
22,	Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon: By continual applications and importunities has, at last, prevailed on the Marine Committee to consent to the shipping of men. Authority accordingly is given from them to enter seamen on board the Raleigh, and get her manned as soon as possible, -	1030
22,	Letter from the Committee for Queen's County to the New-York Congress, - - -	1031
22,	Letter from Ezekiel Hawley to the New-York Congress: The Tories grow more and more disaffected, and are daily going off to Long-Island; they regard neither bonds, oaths, nor anything the Committee does with them, so long as they have their liberty, - - -	1031
22,	Letter from Colonel Clinton to General Washington: Will endeavour to execute his warrant with the greatest care, expedition, and exactness; when it is done will bring the prisoner to Fort Constitution, and keep him there, - - -	1031
22,	Letter from Colonel James Clinton to the New-York Congress, - - -	1427
22,	Confession before the Committee for Cornwall Precinct, in Orange County, New-York, by James Haff, of a plot for a number of men to join the Ministerial Army as soon as they should arrive at New-York, - - -	1032
22,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington: The requisition for the quota of men to be furnished by Connecticut is fully complied with; the men are raising and to march soon, - - -	1032
22,	Letter from Meshech Weare to the Massachusetts Assembly, requesting, with all earnestness, the loan of any number of cannon they can possibly spare, for the forts in New-Hampshire, which are now mostly completed, and but few cannon to mount therein, -	1032
22,	Letter from Stephen Smith to the Massachusetts Assembly, representing his difficulties with the Indians, as Truckmaster at Machias, -	1033
22,	Letter from David Reed to the Massachusetts Assembly, - - -	1033
23,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: He will be with him to-morrow, -	1190
23,	Letter from William Lux to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - -	1034
23,	Letter from Captain Montagu to Governour Eden: Has arrived at Annapolis with the Fowey, and has hoisted a flag of truce; his boat will be at any time ready to take off the Governour and his property, - - -	1034
23,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Joseph Middleton, directing him to proceed up the Bay, and give information to outward-bound vessels that the Fowey is at the mouth of the Severn to receive the Governour, - - -	1034
23,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - -	1035
	Letter from General Ward to General Washington, June 16, - - -	1035
	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, June 8: Complains of the conduct of General Arnold, who has acted directly contrary to repeated orders. His abandonment of Montreal with all the troops is imprudent and injudicious. General Thompson is defeated at Three Rivers, and is a prisoner, -	1036
	Letter from General Thompson to General Sullivan, June 7, - - -	1038
	Letter from General Arnold to General Schuyler, June 13. Report of General Thompson's defeat, - - -	1038
23,	Letter from General Washington to the Committee of Essex County, New-Jersey, requesting them to investigate certain charges against some of the troops, made by a person who resides in Newark, - - -	1039
23,	Letter from General Washington to Colonel Clinton: When the person is seized, he is to be sent immediately to New-York, in charge of an officer; in this no time is to be lost, - - -	1039



1776.		
June 23,	Letter from General Washington to General Ward, - - - - -	1040
23,	Letter from General Gates to Dr. Franklin, introducing the Chevalier de Kermovan, - - - - -	1040
23,	Letter from John Andrews to General Washington: Is a prisoner in Jail on suspicion of theft; informs General Washington there is a conspiracy formed against him, - - - - -	1041
23,	Letter from Rev. William Gordon to General Gates, - - - - -	1041
23,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington: General Whetcomb does not accept the appointment, therefore he is not yet relieved, though he is so ill that he can attend to but very little business, - - - - -	1041
23,	Letter from John Bradford to Governour Trumbull, and the Committee of Safety for Connecticut, - - - - -	1042
23,	Extract of a Letter from Cumberland, Nova-Scotia, enclosing a copy of an inlistment presented by Mr. Franklyn to the inhabitants of the County, - - - - -	1043
24,	Resolution of the Virginia Convention, prohibiting the purchase of any Indian lands within the chartered limits of Virginia, without the approbation of the Virginia Legislature, - - - - -	1044
24,	Resolutions of the Maryland Convention, declaring Captain Montagu had violated the truce, and prohibiting all communication with the Fowey, - - - - -	1044
24,	Letter from Charles Carroll to Captain Montagu, requesting the return of some runaway servants, if they should be found on board the Fowey, - - - - -	1044
24,	Letter from Charles Carroll to Governour Eden, requesting him to interpose his good offices with Captain Montagu, for the delivery of the runaway servants to their respective masters, if they should be found on board the Fowey, - - - - -	1045
24,	Petition of Samuel Galloway to the Maryland Council of Safety, asking them to take such steps as they may think most proper for the recovery of his runaway servants, now on board the Fowey, - - - - -	1045
24,	Letter from Captain Montagu to Charles Carroll. His instructions prohibit his discharging the servants, to suffer, perhaps, a severe and ignominious servitude; nor is it in his power to deliver up any subjects of his Majesty who embrace his service, and risk their lives in seizing an opportunity for that purpose; Captain Montagu, of the Fowey ship of war, has broke the truce, - - - - -	1045
24,	Letter from Governour Eden to Charles Carroll: Captain Montagu's orders to receive on board and give protection to all British well-affected servants, are positive, and he does not consider it in his power to restore the runaway servants, - - - - -	1046
	Letter from Captain Montagu to the President of the Maryland Council of Safety, June 25: Desires to know immediately why Governour Eden's baggage is not sent on board the Fowey, that he may take his measures accordingly, - - - - -	1046
	Letter from the Council of Safety of Maryland to Captain Montagu, June 25, enclosing the Resolutions of the Convention of June 24th, - - - - -	1046
24,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Rezin Beall: Captain Montagu, of the Fowey ship of war, has broke the truce; any violence he may offer on his passage down the Bay must be repelled, - - - - -	1046
24,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Colonel Matthews, - - - - -	1046
24,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Nicholson, - - - - -	1047
24,	Address of a Watchman to the People of Pennsylvania, on a Declaration of Independence, - - - - -	1047
24,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Convention of New-Jersey, enclosing the Resolve of Congress of this day, with regard to the treatment of Governour Franklin, - - - - -	1048
24,	Letter from the President of Congress to Governour Trumbull, informing him of the wishes of Congress, respecting the treatment of Governour Franklin, - - - - -	1048

1776.		
June 24,	Memorial of Captain Elisha Painter to the Board of War: A relation of his services, and a request that he may be permitted to inlist two or three hundred men to serve during the war, under his command, - - - - -	1048
24,	Letter from Charles Thomson to the Secretary of the Board of War, - - - - -	1050
24,	Letter from William Whipple to John Langdon: The guns cannot be spared from Providence. Some will arrive in Philadelphia in about ten days. Every effort will be used to procure some of the first for the Raleigh, - - - - -	1050
24,	Resolutions of the Committee for Bergen County, New-Jersey, - - - - -	1051
24,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull to the President of Congress, - - - - -	1052
24,	Instructions by General Washington to General Gates, on his appointment to the command of the Army in Canada, - - - - -	1052
24,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - - - -	1053
24,	Extracts of Letters from New-York: A plot has been discovered among the Tories; two of Washington's guards are concerned; Gilbert Forbes and the Mayor have been arrested and examined, and a number have been brought over to the City from Long-Island, - - - - -	1054
24,	Letter from the New-York Committee to the Provincial Congress: John L. C. Rome and others are confined under the authority of Resolves of the Continental Congress, of the 6th of October last, by which power is given to confine all such persons whose going at large may endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of America, - - - - -	1054
24,	Letter from General Greene to General Washington, - - - - -	1055
24,	Proceedings of the Committee for Queen's County, New-York, respecting the Tories, - - - - -	1055
24,	Letter from the Committee for Salem, in Westchester County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, requesting immediate measures may be taken to prevent the combinations of the Tories, who are about to assist the Ministerial Army so soon as an opportunity offers, - - - - -	1055
24,	Letter from Abel Belknap to the New-York Congress, earnestly requesting a supply of ammunition, which is indispensable to their safety, as the Tories are arming and preparing to surprise them, and take their lives in case an attack shall be made on the Province, - - - - -	1056
24,	Meeting of the Inhabitants of King's District, in Albany County, New-York, resolve in favour of Independence, - - - - -	1056
24,	Letter from Colonel Ritzema to Lord Stirling, - - - - -	1056
24,	Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1057
24,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, - - - - -	1057
24,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: On the weak condition of the Army; it should remove as far south as Crown Point, - - - - -	1220
24,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Schuyler, - - - - -	1201
	Letter from Colonel Wynkoop to Gen. Schuyler, June 20, - - - - -	1058
24,	Letter from Jesse Raymond to the Secret Committee of the New-York Congress: Mr. Bowden, under oath, declares he never heard of any attempt to take away the life of the General, or any officer, or to destroy the Magazine, - - - - -	1058
24,	Address to the Inhabitants of the United Colonies, - - - - -	1259
24,	Letter from E. W. Stanhope to the Massachusetts Council, requesting permission to go with the flag of truce to procure an exchange, - - - - -	1062
24,	Address to the People of Massachusetts, - - - - -	1062
25,	Letter from General Armstrong to Colonel Moultrie: The enemy will not attempt to land on Sullivan's Island, until the armed vessels are first before the Fort, - - - - -	1189
25,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Sends him Baron Massenbaugh, one of the Continental Engineers, - - - - -	1190
25,	Letter from Captain Montagu to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -	1046

1776.	
June 25,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Montagu, - - - - - 1046
25,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Colonels Hall and Weems, directing them to repel any violence which may be offered by the Fowey or her tenders, - - - - 1063
25,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Beall, - - - - - 1063
25,	Letter from Robert Alexander to the Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1063
25,	Letter from John Rodgers to the Maryland Convention, - - - - - 1064
25,	Letter from George Clinton to John McKesson, 1064
25,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, requesting he will give orders to stop the raising the Mohegan and Stockbridge Indians as soon as possible, - 1065
25,	Letter from the President of Congress to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 1065
25,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Convention of New-Hampshire, Assemblies of Massachusetts, Rhode-Island, and Connecticut, and Provincial Congress of New-York, enclosing the Resolutions of Congress, adopted on the 24th, reported by the Committee on Spies, - - - - - 1066
25,	Letter from the President of Congress to the New-Hampshire Convention: In all human probability the fate of America will be determined the ensuing campaign; much depends on New-Hampshire; their safety and the security of Canada are one and the same thing; their troops should be equipped and sent forward to Canada as soon as possible; every moment is precious: a week, a day, even an hour, has often proved decisive, - - - 1066
25,	Letter from Elbridge Gerry to James Warren: Congress will soon render it unnecessary to take any further measures preparatory to the Declaration of Independence; there is not even a doubt of any Colony on the Continent, except New-York and Maryland, and the people will support the measure, even if the Conventions and Delegates of those Colonies vote against it, - - - - - 1067
25,	Letter from General Washington to Henry Broomfield, - - - - - 1067
25,	Letter from General Washington to Colonel James Clinton, - - - - - 1068
25,	Letter from General Washington to Colonel Bayley, - - - - - 1068
25,	Letter from Dr. Morgan to Samuel Adams, member of the Medical Committee of Congress: The Medical Department in Canada displays one scene of confusion and anarchy; nor have the Congress made any provision for a General Hospital there; our disgrace and misfortunes in Canada are owing, in a great measure, to the shameful proceedings of the Surgeons in spreading the small-pox, by inoculation, amongst the soldiery, in the face of the enemy, - - - - - 1069
25,	Letter from Adrian Onderdonk to the New-York Congress, - - - - - 1069
25,	Resolutions of the Committee for Dutchess County, New-York, - - - - - 1070
25,	Election of Officers by the Committee for Hanover Precinct, Ulster County, New-York, - 1071
25,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington: The Troops have sustained but little loss in their retreat from Canada, and we may yet maintain a superiority on the Lakes, - 1102
25,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan: Advises a further retreat from Isle-aux-Noix to Point-au-Fer or Isle-la-Motte, until General Washington's pleasure can be known, 1107
25,	Letter from General Arnold to General Washington: He quitted Montreal with his little garrison of three hundred men, on the night of the 15th; the whole Army arrived at St. John's on the 17th, and at the Isle-aux-Noix the 18th. General Sullivan refuses to retreat further without special orders, - - - 1107
25,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: The disaster at the Three Rivers was caused by the sudden arrival of a large re-inforcement under General Burgoyne the night before the battle, - - - - - 1221

1776.	
June 25,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Gates: General Arnold arrived at Albany last night; the Army has been compelled to leave the inhabited part of Canada, and to retreat to the Isle-aux-Noix; the sick are coming to Crown Point. General Sullivan has determined to remain at Isle-aux-Noix until he is ordered to retreat further south; but it is probable he will be obliged to leave it either by his own Army or that of the enemy, - - - - - 1071
25,	Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull: We have such a naval superiority on Lake Champlain, that it is hoped the enemy will not appear upon it this campaign: Congress has ordered that we should by all means keep the navigation of that Lake to ourselves, - - - - - 1071
25,	List of Tories from Tryon County sent to Hartford, - - - - - 1073
25,	List of persons taken in Canada sent to Hartford, - - - - - 1074
25,	Letter from General Schuyler to the Massachusetts Assembly, for fifty ship-carpenters to be sent with the utmost despatch, - - - 1074
25,	Letter from Matthew Griswold to General Washington, - - - - - 1075
25,	Letter from Thomas Mumford to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 1075
25,	Letter from Colonel Bayley to the New-Hampshire Assembly, - - - - - 1075
25,	Representation to the New-Hampshire Assembly, from the Committees of Newbury, Haverhill, Bath, and Moretown, on account of some very alarming news from St. Johns, received the evening before, by two men from Onion River, - - - - - 1076
25,	Letter from Major Peabody to the New-Hampshire Assembly, - - - - - 1076
25,	Letter from James Lovell to Arthur Lee: Account of his imprisonment and treatment. General Gage, who violated his faith, threw him into prison, and left General Howe with only the power of a jailer. General Massie, the present commander at Annapolis, has deceived them also, and declares his hands are tied. Such is the duplicity with which the British forces conduct, after undertaking the task of kidnapping free-born citizens, - - - - 1076
26,	Letter from the North-Carolina Council of Safety to the President of Congress, representing the defenceless state of the Colony. The great want of fire-arms, ammunition, and other warlike stores renders their situation truly alarming; an army is expected to land upon their coasts, a war with the southern Indians is apprehended, and a large body of disaffected persons residing in the very heart of their country, - - - - - 1077
26,	Letter from Colonel Hendricks to General Lewis, - - - - - 1078
26,	Notice by the proprietors of Transylvania, respecting settlements on their lands, - - - 1079
26,	Letter from James Murdock to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - - 1079
26,	Letter from Colonel Buchanan to the Maryland Council of Safety, offering his services as victualler to the Flying Camp, - - - - - 1080
26,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Beall: The Fowey has broke ground and is on her way down the Bay, - - - - 1080
26,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Jesse Hollingsworth, - - - - - 1080
26,	Letter from George Clinton to John McKesson, 1080
26,	Letter from General Wooster to the President of Congress, requesting his conduct while he commanded the Continental forces in Canada, may be thoroughly inquired into, that he may be acquitted or condemned upon just grounds and sufficient proof, - - - - - 1081
26,	Letter from the President of Congress to the New-York Convention, - - - - - 1081
26,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, enclosing the Resolutions of Congress of the 25th, for augmenting the Army in Canada, and requesting him to afford any assistance in his power to the Canada department, consistent with the safety of New-York, - - - - - 1081

1776.		
June 26,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress to Meshech Weare, - - -	1082
26,	Extract of a Letter from John Adams: Our precipitate retreat from Quebeck and our disgrace at the Cedars, was caused by the small-pox, which is ten times more terrible than Britons, Canadians, and Indians together, -	1083
26,	Petition of William Holton to the Continental Congress, - - -	1723
26,	Letter from the Committee for Lebanon, Pennsylvania, to the Board of War, respecting the escape of prisoners from that place, - -	1083
26,	Letter from General Washington to General Ward, requesting him to forward immediately two hundred carbines from Boston. The Army at New-York is in the greatest distress for arms, and there is not the most distant prospect of obtaining a supply, - - -	1083
26,	Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed, Adjutant-General, to Henry Remsen: The disposition of prisoners arrested as persons of dangerous principles, belongs to the Congresses, Committees, &c., of the respective Colonies. The General cannot give any direction about them, but suggests that they may be removed from the City of New-York, as soon as possible, -	1084
26,	Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed, Adjutant-General, to the New-York Congress, - -	1434
26,	Memorial to General Heath from the Surgeons' Mates of the several Regiments under his command, - - -	1084
26,	Court Martial for the trial of Thomas Hickey and others, - - -	1084
26,	Letter from Abel Knap to Colonel Clinton, requesting a Lieutenant and twenty-five men for one week, to apprehend sundry dangerous persons, - - -	1111
26,	Letter from William Dutcher to the New-York Congress, offering the services of himself and the company under his command, - -	1151
26,	Meeting of the Connecticut Committee of Safety, - - -	1086
26,	Letter from the Council of Massachusetts to the President of Congress. It is the prevailing opinion that the number required of Massachusetts for reinforcing the Army in Canada and New-York, is, considering their present circumstances and condition, more than their proportion, - - -	1087
26,	Representation of the Committee for the town of Boston to the General Court of Massachusetts, suggesting the propriety of removing from Boston the disaffected persons residing there, and dispersing them among the inland towns of the Colony, as well to prevent the danger to which the town is exposed by their plots and conspiracies, as to ease the apprehension of the inhabitants, - - -	1087
26,	Resolutions of the Committee for Worcester County, Massachusetts, to discourage exorbitant prices, - - -	1088
26,	Letter from Colonel Campbell (a prisoner) to the Massachusetts Council, - - -	1088
26,	Letter from Meshech Weare to Thomas Cushing, - - -	1089
26,	Substance of Letters of this date from Captain Douglas, at Quebeck, received at the Admiralty Office, London: He is devising the best means of getting through the Rapids of Chambly into Lake Champlain the six armed vessels, one of which has already arrived from England, and the others are hourly expected, -	1089
26,	Letter from Colonel Bullitt to the Continental Congress, - - -	1089
27,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Has ordered one hundred volunteers to relieve Colonel Thompson, for a part of Colonel Horry's Regiment refused to take this duty on them; the bridge will be finished to-night, reinforcements can then be sent at pleasure, - - -	1190
27,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie; directs him not to fire on any boats that may pass from town to-night; a scouting expedition to take some of the enemy's boats and obtain information will be sent out; firing would defeat the scheme, - - -	1190
27,	Memorial of the Council of Safety to the Convention of Maryland, - - -	1477

1776.		
June 27,	Letter from Colonel Andrew Buchanan to the Maryland Council of Safety, enclosing a plan of arrangement of the Militia under his command, - - -	1090
27,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Kent County, - - -	1091
27,	Letter from James Hindman to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - -	1091
27,	Instructions to the Delegates for Anne Arundel County in the Maryland Convention, to move for Independence, - - -	1091
	Form of Government proposed for the consideration of the People of Anne Arundel County, -	1093
	Addresses to the People of Maryland, - -	1094
27,	Letter from the New-York Delegates to the Provincial Congress, explaining the reasons of Congress for the appointment of officers for the new levies to be raised in New-York, -	1098
27,	Instructions to Captain Henry Dougherty, the senior officer of the thirteen armed galleys on the Delaware, - - -	1291
27,	Letter from Governour Franklin to the Members of the Council and Assembly of New-Jersey: Much positive good would have resulted to the Province had a meeting of the General Assembly been held at this time; but as that is not likely to happen he takes leave of them, perhaps for the last time; and recommends to them to defend their constitution in all its branches; they can never place themselves in a happier situation than in your ancient constitutional dependency on Great Britain, - - -	1099
27,	Letter from a gentleman in New-York to his friend in Hartford: The conspiracy at New-York projected by Governour Tryon and other emissaries; General Washington was among the first that were to be sacrificed, and the rest in succession according to their importance, - - -	1101
27,	Letter from New-York to a gentleman in Boston: The Mayor, who was arrested as one of the conspirators, and has been till lately confined in a private house, has been removed to the common jail, - - -	1101
27,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress, with the opinion of several General officers on the subject of disaffected and dangerous persons, - - -	1436
27,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - -	1101
	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, June 25, - - -	1102
	Letter from General Sullivan to General Schuyler, June 19, - - -	1103
	Letter from General Arnold to General Sullivan, June 13, - - -	1104
	Letter from Colonel Hazen to General Sullivan, June 13, - - -	1105
	Letter from Colonel Antill to General Sullivan, June 13, - - -	1106
	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan, June 20, - - -	1106
	Return of Men who drew Rations on the 23d and 24th of June, - - -	1108
27,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: Has arrested Major Rogers, -	1108
27,	Council of General Officers held at Headquarters in New-York, - - -	1109
27,	Determination of the Brigadier-Generals in regard to the removal of stock from the Islands, -	1109
27,	Letter from Colonel Moylan to the President of Congress, - - -	1110
27,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress, urging the necessity of removing the stock of cattle and horses from those parts of the coast most exposed to the enemy, - - -	1110
27,	Letter from General Washington to General Wardsworth, - - -	1110
27,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - -	1111
27,	Letter from Lieutenant Davison to General Washington: Has retaken four prizes which were taken by the Greyhound man-of-war, bound for Sandy-Hook, - - -	1111
27,	Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committees of Hunterdon and Southold, -	1437

1776.	1776.
June 27, Letter from Colonel Clinton to General Washington, requesting his instructions about the arrest of some suspected persons, -	June 28, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to Samuel Tucker: Unless the most speedy and effectual measures are taken to throw a body of men, well armed, into New-York, the most fatal consequences are to be apprehended, -
27, Letter from Cadwalader Colden, Jr., to the Committee for Ulster County, New-York, complaining of the treatment he had received from the Committee of Newburgh and New-Windsor; and asking for an immediate hearing before the County Committee, -	28, Letter from Colonel Reed to the New-York Provincial Congress, -
27, Letter from Captain Harding to Governour Trumbull, -	28, Petition of Nathan Guyer to the New-York Congress, for a hearing: He does not know the charges against him, -
Inventories of the Cargoes of three transports, prizes taken by Captain Harding, -	28, Letter from Thomas Roche to the New-York Congress, -
28, Letter from James Smith to the Committee or Council of Safety of any port or place, except Philadelphia or its precincts, enclosing a bill of lading for five hundred weight of gun-powder, shipped at St. Eustatia, -	28, Petition of Charles Morse to the New-York Provincial Congress, -
28, Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Will immediately send him a reinforcement, -	28, Order of the Committee of Ulster County, New-York, for Cadwalader Colden, Jun., to appear before them on the 4th of July, next, -
28, Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: If the ammunition is expended without beating off the enemy, he must spike his guns and retreat with all the order possible, -	28, Deputies elected to represent the City and County of Albany in the Provincial Congress, -
28, Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: His conduct in the action does him infinite honour; will send him more ammunition and a reinforcement, -	28, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler, -
28, Letter from President Rutledge to Colonel Moultrie: Sends him five hundred pounds of powder; some may be had from Haddrell's; wishes him honour and victory, -	28, Letter from Captain Biddle to Commodore Hopkins, -
28, List of Post Offices that make Returns to Alexander Purdie, Deputy Postmaster of the Constitutional Post Office, Williamsburgh, Virginia, -	28, Letter from Thaddeus Burr to Governour Trumbull, -
28, Proposals of Elisha Tyson for erecting a Powder-Mill at the Little Falls of Gunpowder River, Baltimore County, Maryland, -	28, Letter from Samuel Smedley to Governour Trumbull, giving him an account of the capture of the transports taken by Captain Harding, -
28, Letter from William Lux to the Maryland Council of Safety, -	29, Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: Thanks him and his brave garrison most heartily, and will do them justice in his letters to Congress, -
28, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to William Selby, -	29, Letter from President Rutledge to Colonel Moultrie, giving particular thanks to him, and the brave officers and men in his garrison, for their heroic behaviour of yesterday, -
28, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Calvert County, -	29, Letter from General Lee to General Gates: The tyrant's mercenaries have met with a double repulse at Charlestown; their squadron has been roughly handled; our troops, though raw, behaved most nobly; their troops attempted twice to land, and were twice repulsed by the South-Carolina Rangers, -
28, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the several County Committees, enclosing a Resolution of Congress requesting a complete list of the number of inhabitants in each Colony, -	29, Letter from General Lee to Edmund Randolph: Yesterday the enemy's squadron anchored before Fort Sullivan and began one of the most furious cannonades ever heard; the behaviour of the garrison was brave to the last degree; the defences of the fort have received no injury, only one gun dismounted, -
28, Letter from John Penn to Samuel Johnston: A dangerous plot has lately been discovered at New-York; the design was to blow up the Magazine and kill General Washington. The first day of July the question of Independence will be agitated; there is no doubt of a total separation from Great Britain; all the Colonies are for it except Maryland, and her people are coming over fast, -	29, Address of Governour Patrick Henry to the Virginia Convention, -
28, John Clark, of Allen Township, declared an enemy to the rights and liberties of America, by the Committee for Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, -	29, Resolves of the Committee for the Upper District of Frederick County, in Maryland, in favour of forming a new Government, -
28, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, -	29, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Hindman, -
Warrant for the execution of Thomas Hickey, at Head-Quarters, New-York, June 28, 1776, -	29, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Lieutenant Bracco: All the men under his command who have not had the small-pox to be inoculated immediately, -
General Return of the Army of the United Colonies, New-York, June 28, 1776, -	29, Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Jesse Hollingsworth, -
Return of General Scott's Brigade, New-York, June 29, 1776, -	29, Republicus to the People of Pennsylvania: Reconciliation is thought of now by none but knaves, fools, and madmen. We cannot offer terms of peace to Great Britain until we agree to call ourselves by some name; that of the United States of America is proposed, -
Return of the Regiment of Artillery, commanded by Henry Knox, New-York, June 28, 1776, -	29, Letter from the President of Congress to the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, enclosing the Resolutions of Congress of June 27th, for augmenting the Continental forces, and authorizing the raising of a German Battalion, -
Return of the New-York Company of Artillery, commanded by Captain Hamilton, -	29, Letter from the President of Congress to the Convention of Maryland, -
Return of the Arms and Accoutrements in the Army in and near New-York, June 24, 1776, -	29, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: The loss of Canada is undoubtedly, on some accounts, to be viewed in the light of a misfortune; yet there is a mixture of good fortune attending it; the retreat of the Army with their baggage, cannon, &c., reflects honour upon the officers who conducted it, -
28, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, -	
28, Letter from General Washington to the Massachusetts Assembly, urging them not to lose a moment's time in sending forward the Militia of that Province, -	
28, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull: A fleet consisting of one hundred and thirty sail left Halifax on the 9th instant, bound for New-York; General Howe is already arrived at the Hook, -	

1776.	
June 29,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey to President Hancock: They have taken steps to send forward a considerable number of Militia to New-York; but their own shores are unguarded, and they are much in want of arms and ammunition, lead as well as powder, - - - - -
29,	Letter from George Taylor to the New-Jersey Provincial Congress: A fleet of forty-five sail is in sight, and nineteen sail lies at the Hook; our guard is very weak, and not sufficient to make a stand, - - - - -
29,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: It is not in his power to offer the least assistance to the Canada department; the force he has is trifling, considering the many and important posts that must be supported if possible; but few of the Militia have yet come in; he has written, and done everything to call them in, but they have not come, though it is said they are generally willing, - - - - -
29,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to General Heard, requesting that all the cattle and stock along the Jersey and Staten-Island shores be immediately removed out of the reach of the British shipping and their tenders, - - - - -
29,	Letter from General Washington to General Livingston: There cannot be a doubt but the whole British fleet will be in this day and tomorrow; there should not be a moment's delay in sending forward the Militia, - - - - -
29,	Letter from General Washington to Colonel James Clinton: The British fleet has arrived at the Hook, and it may be their intention to push some of their frigates up the North River, - - - - -
29,	Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committee of Elizabethtown, New-Jersey, - - - - -
29,	Address of the Officers and Soldiers of the second Brigade, stationed in and near New-York, to General Washington, - - - - -
29,	Letter from Jacob Blackwell to the Committee for Queen's County, New-York, - - - - -
29,	Petition of the General Committee of Tryon County to the Provincial Congress of New-York, - - - - -
29,	Letter from the Committee on Prisoners to the Committee for Kingston, in Ulster County, New-York, - - - - -
29,	Regulations for the Prisoners-of-war stationed in Connecticut, - - - - -
29,	Letter from Daniel Tillinghast to General Washington, with information of the British fleet, - - - - -
29,	Resolution of the Boston Committee, requiring all persons who may arrive in the town, from any place in the possession of the enemy, to leave their names and a memorandum of their places of abode with some member of the Committee, - - - - -
29,	Letter from the President of the Council of New-Hampshire to the Speaker of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, - - - - -
29,	Letter from Meshech Weare to General Ward: The inhabitants of the whole western frontier of New-Hampshire are destitute of gunpowder; the Colony has none to supply them, and requests he will furnish some immediately, - - - - -
29,	Letter from the Selectmen of Walpole to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, representing the defenceless state of that part of the Colony; they are not only deficient in arms, but have not one round of powder and ball to a man, - - - - -
30,	Letter from Captain Smith to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - -
30,	Letter from Amos Garrett to the Maryland Council of Safety, with a list of the Companies formed on the north side of Deer Creek, in Harford County, - - - - -
	Memorandum of Militia Officers who have not their commissions, - - - - -
30,	Letter from William Adams to the Maryland Convention, - - - - -
30,	Letter from Samuel Tucker to the President of Congress, enclosing an application from two British prisoners for an exchange, - - - - -

1776.	
June 30,	Letter from Edward Thomas to General Livingston: The Companies for the new levies in Hunterdon County, New-Jersey, are not half full; in Somerset it is not much better; there are numbers of tenants that say if they are taken away at this season of the year, they may as well knock their families in the head, for that they will be ruined, - - - - -
30,	Letter from General Washington to William Burnett: If there is the least danger of Governour Franklin's being rescued, a strong escort must conduct him securely to the place fixed upon to receive him, - - - - -
30,	Letter from General Washington to the Captain of Governour Franklin's guard: Requires him to set off immediately with Governour Franklin, and, as directed by the Convention of New-Jersey, conduct him safely to Connecticut, - - - - -
30,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - - -
	Extract of a Letter from General Ward, dated June 23, - - - - -
	Letter from a Member of the General Court of Massachusetts, (Joseph Hawley,) dated June 21, - - - - -
	General Orders, from June 15 to June 30, - - - - -
30,	Letter from Captain Smith, a prisoner, to Robert Van Rensselaer, requesting he may be exchanged, - - - - -
30,	Letter from General Ward to General Washington, - - - - -
30,	Letter from David Galusha to Governour Trumbull: Condition of the inhabitants on the New-Hampshire Grants, - - - - -
June 15,	Proceedings of the New-York Committee for hearing and trying disaffected persons, and those of equivocal character, - - - - -
15,	Committee met in the Assembly Chamber, - - - - -
	Philip Livingston chosen President, - - - - -
	List of suspected persons, - - - - -
19,	Form of Warrant for arresting dangerous persons, adopted, - - - - -
	Form of Summons for suspected persons, - - - - -
20,	Committee to prepare the draft of a Warrant proper to be issued against such persons of equivocal character as may neglect or refuse to appear on summons; also of a Summons for persons supposed to be inimical and dangerous to the cause of America, - - - - -
	Examination of William Leary, - - - - -
	Examination of James Mason, - - - - -
	List of persons charged as enemies to America, - - - - -
21,	Letter from the Committee to General Washington, requesting the arrest of David Matthews, Return by General Greene of the arrest of Mr. Matthews, - - - - -
	Letter from Mrs. Brewerton to Captain Randall, - - - - -
22,	Examination of Whitehead Hicks, - - - - -
	Mr. Hicks allowed until the 24th to consider the parole tendered him by the Committee, - - - - -
	Samuel Whitten examined and discharged, - - - - -
	Samuel Martin examined and required to attend the Committee to-morrow, - - - - -
	Deposition of Robert Fenton, - - - - -
	Deposition of Thomas Fletcher, - - - - -
	Deposition of David Gray, - - - - -
	Deposition of Hugh Stevenson, - - - - -
	Deposition of Cornelius Platt, - - - - -
	Orders for the arrest of Peter McLean, James Matthews, William Forbes, John Clarke, John Campbell, and George Brewerton, - - - - -
23,	Examination of David Matthews, the Mayor of New-York, - - - - -
	Examination of William Forbes, of Goshen Precinct, in Orange County, - - - - -
	James Savage examined, - - - - -
	John Clarke examined, - - - - -
	Deposition of John Kearl, - - - - -
	Deposition of Abraham Ackerman, - - - - -
	Deposition of John Craig, - - - - -
	Deposition of John Andrews, - - - - -
24,	William Axtell examined by the Committee, - - - - -
	Mr. Axtell allowed until Thursday next to consider the parole offered him by the Committee, - - - - -



1776.	
June 24,	John Willett examined and discharged on giving bond, that he will neither directly nor indirectly contravene or oppose the measures of the Continental or the Provincial Congress, - 1169
	Captain Archibald Hamilton examined and discharged on his parole, - - - - 1170
	Examination of John Yates of Wallkill Precinct, in Ulster County, - - - - 1171
	Captain Abeel ordered to arrest ——— Simer- son, of Hempstead, in Queen's County, - 1172
25,	Form of Warrant to be issued against such per- sons of equivocal character as may refuse or neglect to appear on summons, - - - - 1172
	Form of Summons to persons inimical to the cause and rights of America, - - - - 1173
	Examination of George Brewerton, - - - - 1174
	Mr. Brewerton's bond and discharge, - - - - 1174
	Order for the arrest of Nicholas Connery, - 1175
	Deposition of James Campbell and Alexander Anderson, - - - - 1175
26,	Case of Dr. Samuel Martin further considered, 1175
	Certificate to Dr. Martin, - - - - 1176
	James Matthews's Bond, - - - - 1176
	Deposition of Israel Youngs, - - - - 1177
	Examination of Gilbert Forbes, - - - - 1178
27,	Mr. Axtell objects to the parole offered him by the Committee; but offers to give his parole not to take any active part against this coun- try, - - - - 1179
	His case (concealing his name) to be submit- ted to the Provincial Congress, - - - - 1179
	Summons issued to Charles Nicoll, Donald Mc- Clean, Peter Graham, Richard Morris, Solo- mon Fowler, and William Smith, as persons of equivocal character, - - - - 1179
	Summons issued against Theophylact Bache, Charles Arden, John Moore, Sen., Benja- min Williams, Nathaniel Underhill, James Horton, Jun., William Sutton, Peter Corne, Peter Huggefurd, William Barker, Joshua Purdy, and Absalom Gidney, persons inimi- cal to the cause and rights of America, - 1179
	Case of William Axtell to be laid before the Provincial Congress for their direction, - 1180
	Summons issued against William Bayard, Wil- liam Newton, Frederick Rhineland, Chris- topher Benson, John Wood, James Cogge- shall, Samuel Burling, Theophilus Harden- brook, John Millner, Benjamin James, Da- vid Beatty, Linus King, John Baltus Dash, and Henry Law, - - - - 1181
29,	Information given by David Baldwin, of Bergen County, New-Jersey, - - - - 1182
	Prisoners sent to Brigadier-General Greene, - 1183
July 1,	Letter from General Lee to General Washing- ton: Account of the attack and defeat of the British fleet at Sullivan's Island, - - - - 1183
1,	Letter from Christopher Gadsden to Colonel Moultrie, - - - - 1192
1,	Letter from General Lee to Colonel Moultrie: The garrison should be kept more vigilant than ever; in war we are never in so great danger as when success makes us confident, 1192
1,	Letter from John Cradock to the Maryland Council of Safety: Resigns his commission of First Major, in Soldiers' Delight Battalion; they will be commanded only by officers re- commended by themselves, - - - - 1192
1,	Letter from Colonel Gist to the Maryland Coun- cil of Safety, resigning his commission, - 1193
1,	Letter from the President of Congress to Gene- ral Washington, with Mr. Wiebert, a French Engineer, - - - - 1193
1,	Letter from John Adams to Archibald Bullock: There has been a great change in the senti- ments of the Colonies, a few months will bring us all to the same way of thinking; this morning is assigned for the debate on the Declaration of Independence, and this day or to-morrow is to determine its fate, - 1193
1,	Letter from John Adams to Samuel Chase: The question of Independence was carried to-day in the affirmative, in Committee of the Whole, and reported to the House; a Colony desir- ed it might be postponed until to-morrow, when it will pass by a great majority, per- haps with almost unanimity, - - - - 1194

1776.	
July 1,	Letter from Josiah Bartlett to John Langdon: The affair of independency has been this day determined in a Committee of the Whole House; expects by the next post to send a formal Declaration, with the reasons, - - 1195
1,	Officers appointed by the Committee for Chester County, Pennsylvania, for the Battalion to be raised in that County, - - - - 1195
1,	Letter from General Washington to General Ward: One hundred and ten of the enemy's fleet arrived at New-York on Saturday; and it is expected General Howe will make an attack as soon as possible; the Army is ex- tremely deficient in arms, and in great dis- tress for want of them, - - - - 1196
1,	Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to the New- York Provincial Congress, for all the lead they can spare, for it is one of those articles of which the Army stands at present in the utmost need, - - - - 1196
1,	Letter from James Coggeshall to a Committee of the New-York Congress, - - - - 1197
1,	Petition of Isaac Ketchum to the New-York Congress, - - - - 1197
1,	Committee appointed by the Committee for Queen's County, New-York, to request as- sistance to prevent their being plundered by the Ministerial Troops, - - - - 1198
1,	Letter from Theophylact Bache to Philip Li- vingston: The accusation that he is inimical to the cause and rights of America is un- merited, - - - - 1198
1,	Petition of Inhabitants of Cortlandt's Manor to the New-York Congress, representing their defenceless condition, and that they are sur- rounded by numbers of Tories, who are daily meditating their destruction, - - - - 1198
1,	Petition of the Inhabitants of Cherry Valley, New- Town, Martin, and Springfield, in Tryon County, New-York, requesting their defence- less condition may be taken into immediate consideration. They are in imminent danger of being cut off by the Savages, who have been bribed to do it by Sir John Johnson and Colonel Butler, - - - - 1198
1,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Wash- ington: General Gates claims the command of the Northern Army; the Congress should explicitly declare if they so intended, - 1199
	Letter from General Sullivan to General Schuy- ler, June 24, - - - - 1201
	Statement of the conversation between Gene- rals Schuyler and Gates, on the subject of their respective commands, June 30, - - 1202
1,	Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull: Is far from desponding, though so many untoward circumstances have arisen to the northward, - - - - 1203
1,	Letter from General Schuyler to Meshech Weare: Acknowledges the receipt of eleven hundred and forty-seven Pounds in specie, - 1203
1,	Letter from Colonel Bellows to the New-Hamp- shire Committee of Safety: In half his regi- ment there is not an ounce of powder or ball, and not a single firelock fit for use, - 1204
1,	Letter from Captain Harding to Governour Trumbull, - - - - 1204
2,	Letter from General Lee to the President of Congress, with an account of the repulse of the enemy at Sullivan's Island, - - - - 1205
	Narrative, by five seamen, deserters from the British fleet which attacked and were beaten off by the fort at Sullivan's Island, June 28th, - - - - 1205
2,	Extract of a Letter from Charlestown, South- Carolina: Account of the attack, by Sir Peter Parker, on Sullivan's Island, - - - - 1206
	Extract of a Letter from Sir Peter Parker to Mr. Stephens, Secretary of the Admiralty, July 9: His account of his defeat at Sulli- van's Island, - - - - 1208
	Extract of a Letter from a Surgeon in Sir Pe- ter Parker's fleet, July 9, - - - - 1209
2,	Letter from Thomas Ennalls to the Maryland Council of Safety, - - - - 1209
2,	Letter from Bennett Bracco to Gabriel Duvall, 1211
2,	Letter from John Martin to the Maryland Coun- cil of Safety, - - - - 1211

1776.	
July 2,	Letter from Elbridge Gerry to James Warren : The great question of Independency was yesterday carried in a Committee of the Whole House, by nine Colonies, - - - - 1212
2,	Constitution of New-Jersey, - - - - 1635
2,	Letter from the New-York Delegates to the Provincial Congress: Independence has been carried in Congress, without one dissenting vote, - - - - 1212
2,	Address of the Committee of Safety to the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, - - - - 1213
2,	Letter from General Mifflin to General Washington, - - - - 1214
2,	Letter from R. Carey to General Mifflin: General Washington cannot supply him any arms, as there is great want of them in the camp at New-York, - - - - 1215
2,	Letter from David Matthews to Gouverneur Morris, - - - - 1215
2,	Letter from James Coggeshall to Gouverneur Morris, - - - - 1215
2,	Letter from Frederick Phillips to a Committee of the New-York Congress, - - - - 1215
2,	Letter from Thomas Moffat to the New-York Congress, enclosing the evidence of Ephraim Dunning, and the examination of John Samson, relative to the plot contrived against the liberties of the United Colonies, - - - - 1216
2,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Sullivan: Colonel Dayton will, by the 9th or 10th, take post at Fort Stanwix, - - - - 1217
2,	Letter from General Sullivan to the President of Congress: Condition of the Northern Army, - - - - 1217
	Petition of Inhabitants of the New-Hampshire Grants to General Sullivan, asking a detachment for their protection, - - - - 1218
2,	Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington: Has arrived at, and is fortifying Crown Point; sickness seized both officers and men to such a degree that he was forced to leave Isle-aux-Noix, where he had determined to make a stand; in the retreat everything was secured, even to an axe, except three cannon at Chambly, - - - - 1219
2,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler: Some strange fatality seems to attend our Northern Army; this is the critical time when every nerve must be strained for our security; the forces raising for the Northern Department are forwarding with diligence, they will begin their march by parties, - - - - 1222
2,	Proceedings of the Connecticut Council of Safety, - - - - 1223
2,	Letter from Walter Spooner to General Washington: Measures have been taken by the General Court of Massachusetts to forward with the utmost expedition the raising the troops destined for New-York, - - - - 1227
2,	Letter from Colonel Wentworth to General Washington, - - - - 1227
2,	General Folsom's orders to Captain Gage to raise men to reinforce General Sullivan, supposed to be at Crown Point, - - - - 1228
	Return of Captain Gage, dated July 24, that he has got but ten men, - - - - 1228
3,	Letter from R. Rea to Governour Bullock: Fears the British emissaries have at last accomplished their designs with the Cherokees, but hopes to give the Indians a good drubbing before they can get assistance from the King's Troops, - - - - 1228
	Deposition of Aaron Smith respecting an attack of the Indians, - - - - 1228
	Deposition of David Shettroe, - - - - 1229
	Letter from Henry Stuart to the frontier inhabitants of North-Carolina and Virginia, May 19, urging them to repair to the King's standard, where they and their families will find protection, and be free from all danger whatever, - - - - 1229
3,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Smith, - - - - 1230
3,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Philadelphia Committee, requesting, by order of the Congress, that the troops raising for the Flying Camp may be forwarded with the utmost possible expedition, - - - - 1230

1776.	
July 3,	Letter from John Adams to Mrs. Adams: Yesterday the greatest question was decided which ever was debated in America: a resolution was passed without one dissenting Colony, that the United Colonies are free and independent States. In a few days there will be a Declaration setting forth the causes which have impelled us to this mighty Revolution, and the reasons which will justify it in the sight of God and man, - - - - 1234
3,	Letter from John Adams to Mrs. Adams: Had Independence been declared seven months ago, we might, before this, have formed alliances with foreign States, have mastered Quebeck, and been in possession of Canada; but on the contrary, the delay has many great advantages attending it: time has been given for the whole people maturely to consider the great question, - - - - 1232
3,	Letter from Samuel Tucker to the New-York Congress, enclosing Resolutions of the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey, authorizing the arrest of suspected persons, - - - - 1233
3,	Letter from General Livingston to General Mercer: The British have possession of Staten-Island, and the people of New-Jersey seem greatly dispirited at so great a part of their Militia being drawn off to New-York, while they are left at the mercy of the enemy, - - - - 1233
3,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: Yesterday fifty sail of the enemy's fleet anchored at Staten-Island; one hundred and ten have arrived within the Hook, - - - - 1234
3,	Letter from Colonel Curtenius to the New-York Congress: The Regulars have landed at Staten Island without opposition; part are marched to Elizabethtown and Bergen-Point, while most of the Jerseymen are in New-York, - - - - 1234
3,	Letter from Colonel Malcom to John McKesson: One hundred and fifty men in his Regiment are without arms, - - - - 1235
3,	Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governour Trumbull, - - - - 1235
3,	Census of several Towns in Suffolk County, New-York, taken in compliance with the Resolves of the Continental Congress, 1236-1252
	Shelter-Island, - - - - 1236
	Manor of St. George and Patentship of Meritches, - - - - 1236
	Brookhaven, north of the County Road, - - - - 1237
	Brookhaven, south of the County Road, - - - - 1238
	Southampton, - - - - 1240
	Islip, - - - - 1243
	Easthampton, - - - - 1243
	Smithtown, - - - - 1246
	Southold, - - - - 1247
3,	Letter from Isaac Elliott to General Washington: The Ministerial party have a post from New-York to the northward, as regularly as the other posts. Bennett, the General's express, is suspected, by his frequenting disaffected houses, riding back roads, &c., to be either treacherous or an impostor, - - - - 1252
3,	Extract of a Letter from Crown Point: Account of the retreat of the Army from Sorel, - - - - 1252
3,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington: Has ordered reinforcements of Foot and Horse to join the Army, with the least possible delay, - - - - 1253
3,	Resolutions of the Committees of Springfield, Westfield, and West-Springfield, for the regulation of the prisoners in the care of the Committees of Hampshire County, - - - - 1254
3,	Letter from the Selectmen of Rochester, in the County of Stafford, in New-Hampshire, to Meshech Weare, - - - - 1254
4,	Edict published at Lisbon, by order of the King of Portugal, prohibiting the entry of American vessels in any port in the dominions of Portugal, and requiring that they be driven from such ports in the same state in which they shall arrive, without any succour of any kind being given to them, - - - - 1255
4,	Letter from Colonel Smallwood to Thomas Johnson, - - - - 1255
4,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to James Tilghman, requesting him to attend the Council of Safety at Annapolis, - - - - 1256

1776.		
July 5,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Dorchester County, with lead for the use of the County, - - -	1256
5,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Daniel and Samuel Hughes: Annapolis is to be fortified immediately, and they are desired to send as many of the eighteen and nine-pounders as they have made, - - -	1256
6,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Thomas Smyth, Thomas B. Hand, and Joseph Nicholson, Jun., who have been appointed Members of the Council of Safety, requesting their immediate attendance, - - -	1256
6,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Colonel Kent, offering him the command of the Colony ship Defence, Captain Nicholson having been appointed to the command of one of the Continental frigates, - - -	1257
6,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to Captain Beall, to supply Captain Thomas with guns and bayonets, - - -	1257
6,	Letter from the Maryland Council of Safety to the Committee for Worcester County, - - -	1257
4,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington: The unhappy confusions in Pennsylvania have hitherto prevented the establishment of the Flying Camp; but things will now take a different turn, as the contest to keep possession of power is at an end, and a new mode of Government will soon be adopted, - - -	1258
4,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Maryland Convention: Most ardently beseeches, in the name of the Congress, that they will strain every nerve to send forward their Militia; General Howe has possession of Staten-Island, and the Jerseys are drained of their Militia for the defence of New-York, - - -	1258
4,	Declaration of Independence, - - -	1259
4,	Meeting of the Officers and Privates of the Associators of Pennsylvania, at Lancaster: Daniel Roberdeau and James Ewing elected Brigadier-Generals, - - -	1261
4,	Extract of a Letter from Trenton, in New-Jersey: The British have placed two Regiments opposite Amboy, and planted several pieces of cannon there and at each of the ferries on Staten-Island; the Jersey Militia have turned out unanimously, but most of them have gone over to New-York: Pennsylvania should send them some assistance, - - -	1262
4,	Letter from General Livingston to General Washington: The enemy have posts along the whole of Staten-Island shore as far as Amboy, - - -	1262
4,	Letter from the Committee for Essex County, New-Jersey, to General Washington: Not only the levies but the main body of the Militia of New-Jersey have gone to New-York, and it is probable that General Howe, who has possession of Staten-Island, knowing their defenceless condition, will ravage the country near him; they rely upon the General for assistance, but if it be necessary that they should fall a sacrifice to the benefit of the common cause, they will endeavour to support their misfortunes without repining, - - -	1262
4,	Letter from General Washington to General Mercer, directing a return of a portion of the Militia of New-Jersey, - - -	1263
4,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - -	1264
4,	Extract of a Letter from General Greene, - - -	1265
	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, July 1, - - -	1266
	Statement of a conversation between General Schuyler and General Gates, June 30, - - -	1268
	Letter from General Sullivan to General Schuyler, June 24, - - -	1269
	General Orders, from July 1 to July 4, - - -	1269
4,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress: Proposes raising a new Rifle Battalion, - - -	1272
4,	Captain Hardenburgh ordered to arrest Cadwalader Colden, Jun., - - -	1113
4,	Cadwalader Colden, Jun., committed to the common jail, by the Committee for Ulster County, - - -	1272

1776.		
July 4,	Letter from the Committee for Ulster County to the New-York Congress, - - -	1273
4,	Letter from the Committee of Pantton to General Gates, submitting a plan for the protection of themselves and their families, - - -	1274
4,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington, suggesting measures for the protection of the inhabitants of the northern frontiers of New-York and New-Hampshire, who, by the retreat of the Army from Canada, are exposed to the ravages of the Indians, - - -	1275
4,	Letter from Colonel Seymour to Governour Trumbull: He cannot proceed with the Light-Horse to New-York, and requests another may be appointed in his place, - - -	1276
4,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to Colonel Seymour, directing him to deliver his instructions to Major Hart, and to animate the men and hasten their march, - - -	1276
4,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to David Galusha, Chairman of the Committee on Bennington Grants: Has written General Washington to use his influence with the Continental Congress, that a Battalion of Foot may be raised and stationed on or near the Grants, - - -	1276
4,	Letter from Dr. Eleazer Wheelock to Governour Trumbull, - - -	1277
4,	Proclamation by the Council of Massachusetts, setting apart Thursday, the 1st of August next, to be observed throughout the Colony as a day of solemn humiliation, fasting and prayer, - - -	1277

## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

1776.		
June 1,	Captain Hazlewood directed to build an additional Guard-Boat for the use of the Province, - - -	1277
3,	Commodore to the Naval Armaments of the Province to be appointed on Monday next, - - -	1278
	Two additional armed Boats to be built, - - -	1279
7,	Resignation of Captain Thomas Read, of the ship Montgomery, accepted, - - -	1279
	Allan Cameron, at his request, confined in the same room with General McDonald, - - -	1279
	Instructions to Captain Brown, appointed to go on board the Liverpool man-of-war for an exchange of prisoners, - - -	1280
15,	The two Chevaux-de-frise prepared for stopping the channel, to be immediately moved in proper stations, - - -	1283
	Mr. McClean, a person inimical to the liberties of America, committed to prison on the request of the President of Congress, - - -	1283
	Samuel Davidson, commander of the Floating Battery, appointed Commodore of the Naval Armaments of the Province, - - -	1283
	A number of Chevaux-de-frise to be sunk in the channel of the Delaware, at Billingsport, immediately, - - -	1284
	Application to the Congress for an Engineer, - - -	1284
	Letter to General Washington, requesting him to send an Engineer to furnish plans for defences, - - -	1284
17,	Commissions granted to Wingate Newton, of the privateer brigantine Hancock, of twelve carriage guns; and to John Craig, of the Sloop Congress, Privateer, burden seventy tons, six cannon and thirty men, - - -	1285
18,	Memorial from the Captains of the armed Boats, setting forth their unwillingness and determination not to obey the commands of Commodore Davidson, - - -	1286
	Commodore Davidson's Commission signed by Robert Morris, Vice-President, - - -	1286
19,	The Delegates of this Province requested to ascertain from the Congress whether it is their intention that the Committee of Safety shall proceed to form the Flying Camp, - - -	1286
20,	Instructions to Commodore Davidson, - - -	1287
	Edward Bingley appointed Captain of the Fire Brigantine, - - -	1287
	The Commodore directed to distribute fifty rounds of gunpowder to each of the armed Boats, - - -	1287
	Letter to George Bryan, Naval Officer, respecting Pilots, - - -	1288

1776.		
June 21,	John Hazlewood appointed Captain and Superintendent of the Fire Vessels and Fire Rafts, and to the Guard Boats, - - -	1288
	Memorandum delivered by Robert Morris, of his application to the Congress respecting the Flying Camp, - - -	1288
22,	Money advanced to Lawrence Bernie, to assist in carrying on a Fire Manufactory, - - -	1289
	Ammunition to the Colonels of the different Battalions of the Associators in Chester County, - - -	1289
	Committee to agree with Thomas Savage to carry on the manufactory of Salt on the Jersey shore, - - -	1290
25,	Commodore Davidson directed to confine his command to the Ship and Floating Battery, - - -	1291
	Captain Dougherty directed to attend the Committee to receive such instructions as may be judged necessary, - - -	1291
	Committee to draw up a state of the publick transactions of the Committee of Safety, to be laid before the publick, if necessary, - - -	1291
26,	Colonel David McCutcheon committed to prison, as a person dangerous to the safety of American liberty, - - -	1291
27,	Instructions for Henry Dougherty, as eldest Captain of the thirteen armed Boats in the service of the Province, - - -	1291
	Publick notice given by the Committee of their intention to prosecute any person who shall harbour, conceal, or in any manner employ any deserter from the service of the Colony, - - -	1292
28,	Committee to employ proper Engineers to make a draft of Fortifications proper to be erected at Billingsport, and to report what works are proper to be erected there, - - -	1293
July 1,	Captains for the four Companies of Germans, to be raised in this Province, will be appointed on Friday, the 5th instant, and Lieutenants and Ensigns, on Friday, the 12th, - - -	1294
2,	Address of the Committee of Safety to the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania, - - -	1295
	Agreement with Captain Benjamin Loxley for casting Brass Artillery for the use of the Province, - - -	1296
	Commission granted to John Hunn, as commander of the privateer schooner Security, of thirty tons burden, eight carriage guns, and eleven men, - - -	1296
	Commission granted James Robertson, master of the privateer sloop Chance, burden thirty tons, six carriage guns, and thirty-four men, - - -	1297
	Continental Powder Mill to be furnished with ten tons of Saltpetre and two tons of Sulphur, - - -	1297
	Letters to the Colonels of the different Battalions of Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, and Lancaster Counties, requesting them to be in order to march to Philadelphia at an hour's warning, - - -	1297
3,	Lieutenants Bogan and Ball, refusing to sign paroles, are ordered to be sent to Yorktown and confined, - - -	1297
	Colonel Miles directed to march the Rifle Battalion to Philadelphia immediately, - - -	1298
	Officers, prisoners-of-war, required to wear their uniforms whenever they go abroad; all who do not, to be taken up and confined, - - -	1298
4,	Pay of the three Battalions of Provincial Troops under the command of Colonel Miles, increased to Continental pay, - - -	1298
	Battalion of Riflemen to get ready to proceed to Bordentown, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Brodhead, - - -	1298
	The Cannon arrived from New-London to be sent down immediately to Fort-Island, - - -	1299

## NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

1776.		
May 14,	Several Members met at the Assembly Chamber, in the City-Hall, - - -	1299
	Examination of Captain Jeremiah Wool by Alderman Brasher: Arrest of counterfeiters on Long-Island, - - -	1299
	Examination of Isaac Ketchum, of Huntington, Suffolk County, Nassau-Island, - - -	1302
	Deposition of Thomas Henderson, - - -	1303

1776.		
May 14,	Examination of Henry Dawkins: Acknowledges he engraved plates for counterfeiting the paper Bills of Credit, - - -	1304
	Examination of Isaac Youngs, - - -	1305
15,	Examination of Israel Youngs taken by Alderman Waddell, - - -	1306
	Henry Dawkins further examined at his request, - - -	1307
18,	Quorum of the Congress present, - - -	1309
	Brigadier-General Nathaniel Woodhull, of Suffolk County, chosen President, - - -	1310
	John McKesson and Robert Benson elected Secretaries, - - -	1310
	Credentials of the Members from the several Counties, - - -	1310
	Number of votes of the several Counties on any division, - - -	1312
	Rules for the Congress adopted, - - -	1312
	Committee for auditing Accounts, - - -	1313
	Secret Committee to confer and advise with the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces, - - -	1313
	Charles Friend, who gave information of the counterfeiters, rewarded and discharged, - - -	1314
	Letter from James Duane, the Chairman of the Continental Treasury Office, dated Philadelphia, May 7th, enclosing Regulations requesting a Census of the Inhabitants of the Colony, - - -	1314
	Letter from James Duane, requesting an account of the expenditure of Continental moneys, - - -	1315
	Letter from James Duane, dated May 7th, requesting information as to the claim of Captain Heman Allen, of Colonel Warner's Battalion, - - -	1316
	Letter from William Ellsworth, Chairman of the Committee of Kingston, in Ulster County, relative to Azor Betts and John Blackler, - - -	1316
	Letter from Colonel Cortlandt, dated Albany, May 15, - - -	1316
	Letter from Johannes Hardenburgh, giving information of the state of Companies of Continental Troops raised in Ulster County, - - -	1316
	Letter from Colonel Ritzema, requesting arms for his men, - - -	1316
	Letter from Garret Abeel, respecting the houses lately occupied by the troops, - - -	1317
	Letter from General Washington, dated May 17: Posts of the several Regiments of Militia of New-York, Long-Island, and Staten-Island, should be arranged in conjunction with the Continental Army, - - -	1317
	Letter from the Committee of Dutchess County, dated May 6, - - -	1317
	Letter from General Schuyler, dated Saratoga, May 13th, requesting they will not determine with respect to the election in Charlotte County till Mr. Duer's arrival in New-York, - - -	1318
19,	On the Report of Mr. Morris, from the Committee who conferred with General Washington, the President and Members of the Congress sworn to secrecy, - - -	1318
	Committee to inform General Washington the Congress have taken the oath of secrecy, - - -	1319
	Information laid before the Congress of the movements of disaffected persons, in Connecticut, at Hempstead, on Long-Island, and in King's District, - - -	1319
	John Hendrickson, of Queen's County, directed to attend the Congress, - - -	1320
20,	Papers brought by the Committee from General Washington, yesterday, read and considered, - - -	1320
	Examination of John Hendrickson: The general part of the inhabitants of Hempstead and Rockaway are against the measures of the Colonies and in favour of the King, - - -	1320
	Examination of Martin Bebee, the messenger who brought the despatches from King's District to General Washington, - - -	1321
	Committee to consider McDonald's Report on the Lead Mines, - - -	1322
21,	Members returned from Queen's County ordered to attend the Congress and take their seats, or show the cause of their neglect, - - -	1324
	All the Deputies elected to represent Richmond County, ordered to take their seats on Friday next, or to report in writing the cause of their neglect, - - -	1324

1776.

- May 21*, Letter from General Washington: He has been called to Philadelphia by the Continental Congress, and General Putnam will have the command in his absence, - - - - 1324
- Report made by the Committee appointed to consider the ways and means to prevent the dangers to which the Colony is exposed by its intestine enemies, - - - - 1324
- Report considered and amended, - - - - 1325
- 22, Letter from Dr. John Hill, Albany, May 12, - 1325
- Committee to consider the charge against Joseph Blanchard, a prisoner on parole, - 1326
- Fair copy of the Report made yesterday, brought in by the Secretaries and further considered, 1326
- Papers relating to the subject, received from General Putnam, - - - - 1327
- Clause for taking hostages of the inhabitants of certain parts of Queen's County struck out, - - - - 1327
- Letter to the several County Committees, requesting them to take the number of inhabitants in the respective Counties, - - 1328
- Committee to examine Captain Asa Douglas, - 1329
- Report of his examination, - - - - 1329
- 23, General Putnam attended the Congress to request supplies for General Schuyler, - - 1330
- 24, General Putnam complains of Dr. Betts, - 1330
- Letter from Colonel Ritzema, on the bad state of the arms in the Army, - - - - 1331
- Report of the Committee on the danger to which the Colony is exposed from intestine enemies, read and approved, - - - - 1331
- Resolutions of the Continental Congress, of May 15, on the subject of adopting a form of Government, - - - - 1332
- Mr. Morris's Motion, - - - - 1332
- Mr. Scott's opinion, - - - - 1332
- Mr. Sands's Motion amending Mr. Morris's, - 1332
- Committee to consider the Resolutions of the 15th of May, - - - - 1333
- 25, Committee of Ulster County requested to transmit a true statement of their proceedings relative to the election of Deputies, - - 1334
- Dr. Azor Betts charged by the Committee for the City and County with having inoculated persons in the Army for the small-pox, - - 1334
- Case of William Newton, charged with refusing Continental Paper Money, - - - - 1334
- Andrew Gautier ordered to appear before the Congress to support his appeal from the General Committee of the City, on the charge of his refusing the Continental Paper currency, - - - - 1335
- Committee to frame a Law of the Congress in pursuance of the spirit and intention of the Resolutions in the Report on intestine enemies, - - - - 1335
- Committee to consider the state of the Militia of the Colony, - - - - 1335
- Letter from the Committee of Kingston, with the examinations of James and Lemuel Monger, charging them with counterfeiting the Bills of Credit, - - - - 1335
- Petition of Israel Youngs and Isaac Youngs, - 1335
- 26, Captain Hamilton's Artillery Company allowed the same pay as the Continental Artillery, - 1336
- 27, Standing Committee to take examinations and try persons in custody by the Congress or Committee of Safety, - - - - 1337
- General Putnam's Letter relating to Amos Bull and other Prisoners, referred to the General Committee for the City, - - - - 1337
- Committee to sound the depth of the water between Red Hook and Bedlow's Island, - 1337
- Report on the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, of May 15, read and adopted, - 1338
- Committee to frame the Report into Resolutions to be published, - - - - 1338
- Committee to consider the several Reports upon Lead Mines, - - - - 1339
- Information from the City Committee, that they have sent Mrs. Beck to Jail for sending provisions on board the ships of war, - - 1339
- 28, Colonel Fleming attended the Congress with the thanks of General Putnam for their commitment of Doctor Azor Betts, and requests permission to publish their order on that subject, - - - - 1341

1776.

- May 28*, Report of the Committee appointed to frame a law to prevent the dangers to which the Colony is exposed by its internal enemies, - 1341
- Prisoners charged with counterfeiting to be put in irons, and no person to have access to them without the authority of the Congress, - 1343
- Examination of John Moore, Jr., on the charge against him by the Committee of Newtown, 1343
- Letter to the Committee of Newtown, - - 1344
- Case of Captain Thomas Harriott submitted by the City Committee, - - - -
- 29, Doors of the Congress opened for all persons to hear the appeal of Andrew Gautier, Jun., from the judgment of the City Committee, that he be held up publicly for having refused the Continental money, - - - - 1345
- Committee to inquire into the grounds of the reports that persons under various pretences sell Tea at more than six shillings per pound, 1346
- Committee to confer with General Putnam on the information that the British ships of war at Sandy Hook receive supplies from Long-Island, - - - - 1346
- Letter to William Smith, of Suffolk County, to inform that measures have been adopted to prevent all communication between the King's ships and the inhabitants of the southern parts of Long-Island, - - - - 1346
- Committee to prepare Resolutions imposing a penalty on persons who inoculate for the small-pox, - - - - 1347
- John Moore permitted to return home on parole, - - - - 1347
- Draft of the soundings between Red Hook and Bedlow's Island reported, - - - - 1347
- 30, Complaint of Samuel Loudon against Christopher Duyckinck for taking and burning an edition of a Pamphlet entitled "The Deceiver Unmasked," - - - - 1348
- Two Battalions to be taken into the service and pay of the Colony, for three months, - - 1348
- Peter McLean, Samuel Galsworthy, and Francis Delaroché, charged by the City Committee with uttering sentiments highly inimical and dangerous to the cause of America, - 1349
- 31, Letter to the Committee of Ulster County, on the contradictory Credentials presented by their Delegates, - - - - 1349
- The Sentinel charged with shooting Hubbard Latham, to be tried by a Court-Martial; the Courts of Judicature being as yet held by authority derived from the Crown of Great Britain, are incompetent to a full and impartial trial, - - - - 1351
- Elections of Deputies to a Convention for forming Government, ordered, - - - - 1351
- June 1*, Jacob Brush examined, - - - - 1353
- Order for the immediate arrest of Philip Youngs, 1354
- Application from the City Committee, for an order on the circulation of Gold and Silver and Paper Money, - - - - 1354
- Thomas Harriott permitted to go at large upon his parole, - - - - 1355
- 3, Philip Youngs charged with counterfeiting the Bills of Credit, committed to prison, - - 1356
- Report of the Committee on the dangerous consequences of the small-pox spreading in the Colony, - - - - 1357
- Letter from General Putnam, with a complaint against Sergeant McFall, a prisoner, that he is a dangerous man, - - - - 1357
- Letter from General Putnam with a list of the Tory prisoners committed to hard labour at Forts Montgomery and Constitution, - - 1358
- Answer to General Putnam's two Letters, - 1358
- Report on obstructing the navigation of Hudson's River, referred to General Washington, 1359
- Committee to attend Lord Stirling to sound the Harbour, - - - - 1359
- Committee on a Letter from Augustus Van Horne and others, confined in Jail by order of the City Committee, - - - - 1359
- 4, Committee to examine Mrs. Hatch for the discovery of a correspondence with the ships of war, - - - - 1360
- Order for the arrest of Townshend Hufet, charged with counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of the United Colonies, - - - - 1360



1776.		
June 4,	Petition of Philip Youngs, - - -	1360
	Doors of the Congress opened for the admission of all persons to hear the trial on the appeal of Andrew Gautier, from the decision of the General Committee, - - -	1360
	Witnesses examined, - - -	1361
	Decision of the General Committee confirmed, that Andrew Gautier be held up to the public as an enemy to his country, - -	1361
	Address from a Committee of Mechanicks, requesting this Congress to instruct their Delegates in Continental Congress to urge the Independence of the United Colonies, -	1362
	Answer of the Congress: They cannot presume to instruct the Delegates of this Colony upon the momentous question to which their Address refers, - - -	1362
	Hearing of Mr. Loudon's complaint postponed till next Tuesday morning, - - -	1363
	Committee report on the complaint against Mrs. Hatch and Mrs. Hill, - - -	1363
5,	Letter from the Convention of Virginia, dated May 22, with the Resolutions of the 15th, in favour of Independence, - - -	1364
	Committee to draft an Answer, - - -	1364
	Committee on the inspection of Saltpetre, -	1365
	Andrew Gautier, Jun., pardoned and absolved, on his submission and pledge of future good conduct, - - -	1365
	Order for the arrest of Colonel Fanning's servant, who has heretofore been made use of to keep up a communication with the ships-of-war, and the ship on board of which Governour Tryon resides, - - -	1365
	Resolutions relative to persons dangerous and disaffected to the American cause, and to persons of equivocal character, - - -	1365
	Case of Sergeant Neil McFall, referred to General Putnam, - - -	1370
	Report of the Committee for regulating the Militia, - - -	1371
	Report considered, - - -	1373
	Order of Minute-Men in the Colony abolished, -	1373
6,	Petition of Philip Youngs, praying to be discharged, or permitted to go at large on giving security, considered and rejected, - -	1374
	Proceedings of the General Committee against Thomas Harriott, for refusing to receive Continental money in payment, - - -	1375
	Captain Harriott's appeal to be heard on Monday next, - - -	1375
	Letter from General Greene, with John Livingston, Jr., a prisoner; and informing that arms are daily brought to the disaffected in Queen's County, - - -	1375
	Answer to General Greene, - - -	1376
	Mr. Livingston examined, - - -	1376
	Ordered to ask pardon of the Committee of Jamaica, and to pay all the expenses of sending him to New-York, - - -	1376
	Refuses to ask pardon of the Committee, and is ordered into close confinement, - -	1377
	Letter to the Convention of Virginia, - -	1377
7,	Henry Dawkins released from irons, - -	1377
	Letter from the Continental Congress, enclosing Resolutions of the 1st, 3d, and 4th of June, for reinforcing the Army, - - -	1377
	Lewis Morris appointed Brigadier-General of the Militia in Westchester County, - -	1379
	Committee on the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, - - -	1380
	Letter to the President of the Continental Congress, requesting the establishment of an equality of pay for the Militia and Troops of New-York with those of the Eastern Colonies, - - -	1380
	Report on the Resolutions of the Continental Congress read and agreed to, - - -	1381
8,	Committee on an application of Doctor Morgan, Director-General of the Continental Hospital, - - -	1383
	Commissioners for Fortifications in the Highlands, directed to take all their future directions from General Washington, - -	1383
	Jonathan Baker and Stephen Fountain, considered by the Committee of Brookhaven, of being enemies to their country, committed to prison, - - -	1383

1776.		
June 8,	Letter to the Committee of Brookhaven, -	1384
	Report on Doctor Morgan's application, -	1384
	Letter to the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey, with Affidavits respecting a defection in Bergen County, - - -	1384
	Report on the Lead Mines on which essays have been made in the Colony, - - -	1385
	Committee to draw Instructions for raising the detachments of Militia to be furnished by this Colony, - - -	1385
	Letter from Ezekiel Hawley, Chairman of the Committee of Salem, in Westchester County, respecting the Tories in that County, -	1385
	Thanks to General Washington for the important service he has rendered the United Colonies, and for his attention to the interest and civil authority of this Colony, - -	1386
9,	Letter to Ezekiel Hawley: A proper attention will be paid to the application of the Committee of Salem, - - -	1386
	Answer of General Washington to the Resolution of Thanks, of yesterday, - - -	1
	Report of the Committee for raising a detachment of Militia, considered and agreed to, as a resolve and order of the Congress, -	1387
	John Morin Scott appointed Brigadier-General of the three thousand Militia destined to reinforce the Army, - - -	1389
	Commission of John Morin Scott as Brigadier-General, - - -	1390
10,	Letter from the Delegates of the Colony in Congress, requesting to be informed if they are authorized to vote on Independence, - -	1391
	Appeal of Thomas Harriott considered, and the decision of the General Committee of the City confirmed, - - -	1391
	Application from General Washington for a Regiment of Militia to be sent to Fort Constitution, - - -	1391
	Letter from the Delegates in the Continental Congress considered, - - -	1392
	Sundry Resolutions for electing Deputies to form a Government, read and discussed, -	1392
11,	Letter from Joseph Trumbull, Commissary of Stores and Provisions, - - -	1393
	Answer of the Congress to Mr. Trumbull, -	1393
	Letter to the Delegates in Continental Congress, Petition of Thomas Wooley confined in Queen's County Jail, making his submission for past offences, and praying to be discharged, -	1394
	Letter to the Committee of Queen's County, requesting his discharge, if they are satisfied with his concessions, - - -	1394
	Resolutions on the subject of Independence moved by Mr. Jay, amended and agreed to, -	1395
	Committee to report how the people called Quakers shall be considered and treated, in raising the Militia, - - -	1396
	Dinner to be given to General Washington at the publick expense, - - -	1397
12,	Twelve hundred pounds of Gunpowder sent to the Committee of Albany, for the frontier inhabitants of Albany and Tryon Counties, -	1397
	Complaint by Generals Putnam and Mifflin, of the riotous and disorderly conduct of the citizens towards some disaffected persons, -	1397
13,	Letter from Governour Trumbull in answer to one from the Provincial Congress of the 12th of December last, relative to the People of Connecticut carrying away James Rivington's types, - - -	1398
	Petition from Mangle Minthorne, who was advertised, praying to be discharged, - -	1400
	Letter from General Washington, respecting the conduct of some persons on Long-Island, who have large quantities of provisions which they refuse to part with for Continental Bills, -	1400
	Commissioners appointed to superintend the Fortifications in the Highlands, discharged from that service, - - -	1401
	Letter from President Hancock, giving advice of the approach of a British Fleet and Army, -	1401
	Militia of the Colony to be put in readiness, to march whenever they may be called upon, -	1402
	President and five Members authorized to order out Troops to suppress riots or tumultuous meetings in the city, at any time when Congress is not convened, - - -	1402

1776.	
June 14,	Philip Livingston directed to delay his return to the Continental Congress, until further order, 1403
	Publick Records of the Colony to be forthwith removed to Kingston, in Ulster County, - 1403
	Committee to take charge of the Records and provide for their safety and security, - 1403
	Petition of Dr. Azor Betts, to be discharged from prison, - 1404
	John W. Livingston declares his willingness to comply with the Resolve of Congress, and begs to be discharged from prison, - 1404
	Examination of Abraham Livingston, - 1404
	Letter to the Committee of New-Windsor, - 1405
15,	Military Officers declared ineligible to a seat in the Provincial Congress, - 1406
	Micha Lynch and Thomas Hickey committed to prison, - 1406
	Letter to General Washington, enclosing Affidavits relating to Lynch and Hickey, - 1406
	Letter to General Greene: They cannot permit cannon to be purchased in the Colony, - 1407
	List of Firemen in the City of New-York, - 1408
	Letter to General Washington, on procuring a supply of live stock for the use of the Army, 1409
17,	Complaint by Mr. Jay of the handbill published by General Scott, - 1410
	Isaac Ketcham requests to be heard before the Congress, - 1410
	Officer commanding the Guard directed to bring him before the Congress with all convenient speed, - 1410
	His examination, - 1411
	Committee to consider the publication of General Scott, - 1411
	Secret Committee appointed to confer with General Washington, - 1412
	Motion by Colonel Remsen, that the quota of Militia to be raised by New-York be lessened, - 1412
	Letter from President Hancock, enclosing Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 14th instant, - 1412
18,	Committee to prepare a Resolution for removing all doubt as to the true construction of the Association, - 1414
	Committee to inquire whether bounties are necessary for encouraging the manufacturing of Salt, Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Gun-Locks, and Gun-Barrels, - 1414
	Committee to provide places of safety for the poor inhabitants of the City in case of invasion, - 1414
	Publick dinner to General Washington and his suite, - 1415
19,	Representation by Mr. Benson, of the Proceedings of the Committee of Dutchess County, with respect to disaffected persons, - 1415
	Memorial of Marinus Willett and others, requesting some encouragement in the manufacturing of Salt, - 1416
	Petition of Azor Betts, imprisoned for inoculating for the small-pox, praying to be discharged, - 1417
20,	Report on the dangerous and disaffected persons in the Counties of Dutchess and Westchester, - 1418
	Secret Committee appointed on the 17th instant, authorized to arrest and secure certain persons, - 1419
	Resolutions for removing doubts which have arisen respecting the true construction of the Association, - 1420
21,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison respecting a suspected dangerous man, named Samuel Witten, - 1421
	Committee on the Letter of the 18th instant, from President Hancock, - 1422
	Committee of King's County directed to take effectual measures to prevent the disaffected in the County from communicating with the enemy, - 1423
22,	One hundred and fifty men to be raised in Dutchess and Westchester Counties, to protect the inhabitants against dangerous and disaffected persons, - 1424
	Offer of the Militia of the Colony to the Commander-in-Chief, whenever he may think it necessary, - 1426

1776.	
June 22,	Commander-in-Chief authorized to impress carriages and water-craft, when necessary for publick service, - 1426
24,	General Washington requested to disarm and secure the persons disaffected and inimical to the American cause, on Long-Island, - 1427
	Resolutions to provide clothing for the Troops raised and to be raised, - 1428
25,	Application of Colonel Ritzema for pay for his Regiment, his men being mutinous and uneasy for want of it, - 1429
26,	Committee on the Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 24th instant, for punishing Traitors, - 1431
	Philip Livingston permitted to return to the Continental Congress on the 30th instant, - 1431
	Committee of Albany requested to make a report of their proceedings against Abraham Cuyler, and others, sent prisoners to Hartford, in Connecticut, - 1432
	Committee of Dutchess County requested to send under guard to the Congress the Captains in that County who have refused to permit drafts, - 1432
27,	Augustus Van Horn, Vincent Pierce Ashfield, and Thomas W. Moore, signed the Association and were discharged, - 1433
	John L. C. Roome, declaring it was against his conscience to sign, was recommitted, - 1434
	John Alner, arrested on suspicion of having been on board the enemy's ship at Sandy-Hook, examined and committed to the guard, 1434
28,	Examinations and Depositions of sundry persons taken by the Secret Committee, laid before the Congress by Mr. Jay, - 1435
	Letter from General Washington, enclosing the Resolution of the Council of General Officers on the removal of the cattle from Nassau and Staten-Islands, - 1436
	Committee to confer with General Washington on the subject, - 1436
	Letters read, giving information of General Howe's sailing with the fleet from Halifax for New-York, - 1436
	Letter to the Committees of Huntington and Southold relative to deserters from the Provincial armed sloop Montgomery, - 1437
29,	Letter from President Hancock, enclosing Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 26th instant, - 1438
	Report of Committee on removal of Cattle from Long-Island and Staten-Island, - 1439
	Letter to the Committee of Elizabethtown, - 1440
	Lead of the windows and leaden weights in the City to be collected for the use of the Colony, - 1440
30,	Powder belonging to this Colony in Rhode-Island to be sent for and distributed among the several Counties, - 1441
	Letter to Governour Cooke, requesting the powder may be delivered to Colonel Joseph Marsh, - 1441
	Papers of the Secret Committee, delivered, sealed up, to the Secretary of the Congress by Mr. Morris, - 1442
	Disaffected persons taken at Hempstead, in Queen's County, delivered to the Committee on the Continental Prisoners, - 1442
	Colonel Hay directed to apprehend the most refractory of the disaffected of the Militia, in Haverstraw Precinct, in Orange County, 1442
	Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army authorized, whenever he shall judge it necessary for the defence of the Colony, to call out what proportion of the Militia he may think proper, - 1442
	Committees of the several Towns requested to arrest all dangerous and disaffected persons, 1443
	Treasurer and Secretaries of the Congress directed, forthwith, to repair, with all the publick papers and money in their custody or possession, to White Plains, in the County of Westchester, - 1443
	The Congress adjourned to meet at the Court-House, in White Plains, on Tuesday, the 2d day of July next, - 1443

## NORTH-CAROLINA COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

1776.  
*June 5*, Council of Safety met at Wilmington, - - 1443  
 Cornelius Harnett chosen President, - - 1443  
 6, Outlying malcontents in Bladen County, on submission to the laws of the Colony, permitted to return to their habitations unmolested, - 1443  
 11, Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns appointed to the Edenton, Newbern, Halifax, and Wilmington Brigades of Militia, now in actual service under the command of Brigadier-General Ashe, at Cape-Fear, - - - 1447  
 12, Samuel Willets convicted of corresponding with the enemy, required to give bond for his good behaviour, - - - - 1448  
 Colonel Folsome directed to make diligent search after the records and papers of the Inferiour Court of Cumberland County, said to be concealed by disaffected persons, - - 1448  
 13, Inventory of all Salt in the hands of Merchants and Factors to be taken, - - - - 1449  
 14, Committee to value the Cannon imported into Newbern, - - - - 1449  
 Eight of the Cannon to be taken by the Commissioners of the armed brig Pennsylvania Farmer, at Newbern, - - - - 1450  
 15, William Maxwell, Colin Campbell, and Donald Campbell, who have been corresponding with the enemy, sent to the Jail at Newbern, - 1450  
 Thomas James Emery, charged with undue practices, tending to inflame the minds of the People, required to remove from the Town of Newbern to the County of Dobbs, there to remain on his parole, - - - - 1451  
 21, Inhabitants of the County of Cumberland directed to elect Members to serve on their Committee, - - - - 1451  
 22, Courts for hearing and determining maritime matters established at Edenton, Bath, Newbern, and Wilmington, and Judges appointed, - 1452  
 27, Armed sloop Heart-of-Oak, George Dennison, Captain, and armed schooner Johnston, Edward Tinker, Captain, permitted to act against the enemies of the Thirteen United Colonies, in manner and form as Letters of Marque are permitted by the Continental Congress, - 1454  
 28, Order for the arrest of Thomas Harrison and William Taylor, persons disaffected to the common cause, and endeavouring to dissuade the people from associating in defence of their liberties, - - - - 1456  
*July 4*, Number of the Inhabitants of the Colony ordered to be taken, in compliance with the Resolution of the Continental Congress, - - 1456  
 Inventory of all property, real and personal, of suspected persons, to be taken by the Committees within their respective Counties, - - - - 1456

## BALTIMORE COUNTY COMMITTEE.

1776.  
*May 7*, Alexander McGee declared to be a dangerous man, and highly inimical to American liberty, - - - - 1457.  
 13, List of Companies recommended by the Committee to the Convention to be formed in Baltimore County, - - - - 1457  
 20, Association Paper, with a list of non-Associators and non-Enrollers, delivered to the Committee, by Edmund Stansbury, Jun., - - 1458  
 28, Physicians and Surgeons of the County requested to desist from inoculating for the small-pox, - - - - 1459  
*June 3*, Complaint of Miss Goddard, that George Somerville came to her office and abused her on account of a late publication in her paper, - 1460  
 Captain Sterret directed to bring Somerville to the Committee Room, - - - - 1461  
 He is convicted of an attempt to influence the liberty of the Press, and censured by the Chairman, - - - - 1461  
 10, Letter from Isaiah Robinson, First Lieutenant of the Hornet sloop-of-war, to a member of this Committee, ordered to be published, - 1462  
 Committee to ascertain the quantities of Salt in the Town and County of Baltimore, - - 1462  
 17, Regulations for the sale of Salt, - - - 1462

1776.  
*June 25*, The exemption from military duty of persons professing themselves Preachers among the Methodists, Quakers, or other denominations, where rules of ordination are not generally known, referred to the Council of Safety, - - - - 1463  
 25, Complaint of Cumberland Dugan against Dr. Henry Stevenson, - - - - 1464  
*July 1*, Thomas Lloyd convicted of conduct highly inimical to American liberty, and censured by the Chairman, - - - - 1464

## MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

1776.  
*May 27*, Council of Safety met at Annapolis, - - 1465  
 Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer chosen President, 1465  
 Gabriel Duvall appointed Clerk, - - - 1465  
 28, Charles Carroll, Barrister, appointed Vice President of the Council, - - - - 1465  
*June 6*, Officers appointed for the Baltimore Town Battalion, and the Soldier's Delight Battalion, in Baltimore County, - - - - 1468  
 10, Convention called, to meet at Annapolis on Thursday, the 20th instant, - - - - 1469  
 11, Officers of the Militia in the Middle District of Frederick County, - - - - 1470  
 13, Obligation of Cornelius Hogans, to conform to the Rules and Regulations of the Convention of the Province, - - - - 1471  
 19, Colonel Smallwood directed to send Alexander McGee, under sufficient guard, to the Council of Safety, - - - - 1472  
 27, Seth Paddock, of Massachusetts, permitted to load his sloop May Flower, with provisions, on the condition not to land his cargo at any port inimical to America, - - - - 1476  
 Memorial to the Convention by the Council of Safety, - - - - 1477

## MARYLAND CONVENTION.

1776.  
*June 21*, Convention met at Annapolis, - - - 1485  
 Committee on a Letter from the President of Congress, with the Resolutions of 1st, 3d, and 4th of June, - - - - 1485  
 Deputies of Maryland in Congress desired to get permission to attend the Convention; but not to leave the Congress before an order is passed postponing the consideration of Independence, foreign alliance, and a Confederation, until the Maryland Delegates can attend the Congress, - - - - 1485  
 24, All questions in the Convention to be determined by a majority of the Members, - 1486  
 Yeas and Nays to be taken and entered on the Journal, if required by any one of the Delegates, - - - - 1486  
 Proceedings on the Letters of Captain Montagu and Governour Eden, - - - - 1486  
 25, Debates and Proceedings of the Convention to be publick, unless otherwise directed, - 1487  
 Writs of Election that have been issued in the name of the Proprietary for the election of Delegates in the Assembly, not to be obeyed, and no election to be made, in consequence thereof, - - - - 1487  
 Council of Safety to contract for the building, fitting out, and equipping, seven Row-Galleys, - - - - 1487  
 Detachments of Militia ordered out to prevent any communication with the Fowey man-of-war, - - - - 1487  
 Committee on the establishment of Manufactories, - - - - 1487  
 Resolutions for furnishing and equipping three thousand four hundred Militia, to form a Flying Camp, - - - - 1487  
 Letter to Captain Montagu, on his breach of the truce, - - - - 1489  
 26, Council of Safety directed to station armed Boats to prevent any communication with the Fowey, - - - - 1489  
 27, Proportion of the Flying Camp to be furnished by the several Counties, respectively, - 1490  
 Thomas Johnson elected Brigadier-General to command the Flying Camp, - - - - 1490  
 Field Officers for the Flying Camp, - - - 1490

1776.		
June 28,	Committee to repair to Somerset County, and take measures to unite that County with the other Counties of the Province, - - -	1491
	Instructions given by the Convention of December last, to the Deputies of Maryland in Congress, recalled; and the Deputies authorized to vote for declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, - - -	1491
29,	Officers of the Flying Camp elected, - - -	1491
	Committee to examine the Accounts of the Supervisors of Saltpetre Works, - - -	1493
	Resolution empowering the Council of Safety to contract for building a Powder-Mill on the publick account, repealed, - - -	1493
July 1,	Ten thousand Pounds, common money, appropriated to fortify the harbour of Annapolis, - - -	1494
	Two thousand Pounds appropriated for the encouragement of Daniel and Samuel Hughes, to prosecute their Cannon Foundry with spirit and diligence, - - -	1494
	Resolution of the 25th June last, for making all Militia Officers ineligible to any future Convention, expunged, - - -	1494
	Commission of a Field Officer not void, though elected to the next Convention, - - -	1494
2,	Committee to value the Linen manufactured by Edward Parker, of Cecil County, - - -	1495
	Committee to report proper Resolutions, in answer to a Resolution of the Virginia Convention of the 31st of May, - - -	1495
3,	Ship Defence and her Tenders ordered to Annapolis, for orders from the Convention or Committee of Safety, - - -	1495
	Committee of Safety empowered to fit out three vessels with a suitable number of guns, not exceeding ten each, and any number of armed boats, not exceeding six, for the defence of the Colony, - - -	1496
	Convention to be elected on the 1st of August, for the express purpose of forming a new Government, by authority of the People only, - - -	1496
	New Council of Safety to be elected; their powers, - - -	1498
	Present Convention to be dissolved on the 1st of August, - - -	1498
4,	Deputies to represent the Colony in the Continental Congress, elected, - - -	1499
	John Dent elected Brigadier-General in place of Thomas Johnson, - - -	1499
	Resolutions for punishing Traitors and Counterfeiters, - - -	1500
5,	Motion of Mr. Chase, that all publick and private interest of Moneys cease and determine during this time of general distress, rejected, - - -	1501
	Bonds of non-Associators dispensed with, - - -	1501
	Report of Committee on the establishment of Manufactories, - - -	1501
	Motion of Mr. Chase, that all Rents be paid in country produce, rejected, - - -	1502
	Motion, that all interest on Bonds or Contracts, cease and determine during this time of publick distress, rejected, - - -	1503
	Motion of Mr. Hooe, that interest on all Debts and Contracts be paid in country produce, rejected, - - -	1503
	Council of Safety elected, - - -	1503
	Interest which has accrued since the 10th of September last, may be paid in Indian corn, wheat, tobacco, &c., - - -	1504
6,	Resolution in favour of Menonists and German Baptists, - - -	1504
	Resolutions in answer to the Resolves of the Virginia Convention, of May 31, respecting the case of Governour Eden, - - -	1505
	Declaration by the Delegates of Maryland, - - -	1506

## VIRGINIA CONVENTION.

1776.		
May 6,	Convention met at Williamsburgh, - - -	1509
	List of the Delegates present, - - -	1509
	Edmund Pendleton elected President, - - -	1511
	His Address to the Convention, - - -	1511
	Committee of Privileges and Elections, - - -	1511
	Petition of the Committee of the County of Norfolk, - - -	1512
	Rev. Thomas Price appointed Chaplain to the Convention, - - -	1512

1776.		
May 7,	Committee of Privileges and Elections to examine persons committed on suspicion of being inimical to the rights and liberties of America, - - -	1513
	Leave given to bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, and Gunpowder, - - -	1513
8,	Intercepted Letters to Governour Eden, laid before the Convention, - - -	1513
	Leave given to bring in an Ordinance for establishing a mode of Tobacco payments, - - -	1514
	John Tayloe Corbin to be sent for in custody under a strong guard, - - -	1514
	Committee of Propositions and Grievances, - - -	1514
	Petition of John Ballendine, who is engaged in making a canal from Westham to Richmond, on James River, - - -	1514
9,	Letter from General Lee, enclosing several Resolutions of a Council of Officers held at Williamsburgh, considered in Committee of the Whole, - - -	1515
	Petition of John Tayloe Corbin, - - -	1516
10,	Letters from General Lee and Lord Dunmore, relating to the exchange of Prisoners, read and referred, - - -	1518
	Leave given to bring in an Ordinance to encourage Woollen, Linen, and other Manufactures, - - -	1518
	Thirteen hundred men, consisting of Minute-Men and Militia, to be raised immediately, - - -	1518
	Field-Officers for the two Battalions appointed, - - -	1518
	Representation from the Committee of the County of Augusta, setting forth the necessity of framing an equal, free, and liberal Government, that may bear the test of all future ages, - - -	1519
11,	John Tayloe Corbin, having discovered a disposition unfriendly and dangerous to the rights of the country, required to give bond that he will not depart from certain limits, nor give intelligence to, nor in any manner aid or assist the enemy, - - -	1519
	Petition of John Dixon, Jun., - - -	1520
13,	Petition of Ralph Wormely, Jun., praying to be released from confinement, and promising, on the word of a gentleman, in future to conduct himself conformably to the measures and Ordinances of the Convention, - - -	1520
	Prayers to be read every morning at seven o'clock by the Chaplain, - - -	1522
14,	Convention in Committee of the Whole on the state of the Colony, - - -	1522
15,	Ralph Wormely, Jun., having asked pardon and shown great contrition for his unworthy conduct, is released from prison, and permitted to reside in Berkeley County, - - -	1523
	The Delegates in Congress instructed to propose a Declaration of Independence, - - -	1524
	Committee to prepare a Declaration of Rights, and such a plan of Government as will secure substantial and equal liberty to the People, - - -	1524
16,	Committee of Safety requested to report a list of the Armed Vessels now fitting out for the use of the Colony, with their condition, - - -	1526
18,	Letter from Colonel Woodford: Some prisoners taken by Lord Dunmore, and permitted to go on shore on parole, decline returning, - - -	1526
	Representation from Charles Lynch: He has discovered rocks greatly impregnated with saltpetre in the upper parts of the country, - - -	1526
	Prisoners parolled by Lord Dunmore should be compelled to return, - - -	1528
	Petition of the Inhabitants of that part of America called Transylvania, - - -	1528
	Petition of Robert Adam for aid in establishing a manufactory of coarse linens and sail-cloth, - - -	1529
20,	Advertisement of George Morgan, for setting up a Land Office within the limits and territory of Virginia, presented to the Convention, and referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony, - - -	1530
	Four Troops of Horse to be raised for the security and defence of the Colony; the officers and troopers, at their own expense, to provide their horses, arms, and accoutrements, - - -	1531

1776.		
May 21,	Petition of William Preston, commander of the Militia, in Fincastle County, in the Indian war of 1774, - - - - -	1532
	Indian Warriors of the neighbouring Tribes, not exceeding two hundred, to be engaged in the service of the country, - - - - -	1532
	John Gibson requested to negotiate with the Ohio or Western Indians, and inform them of the friendly sentiments of this country towards them, - - - - -	1532
	Petitions of the Inhabitants of Pendleton District, situate to the westward of Fincastle County: They have formed themselves into a society, and chosen a Committee to superintend their publick affairs, and request they may be incorporated into, and deemed part of the Colony of Virginia, - - - - -	1533
22,	Committee on the complaint of the Indians, that their lands had been encroached upon, - - - - -	1534
	Money advanced to John Gibson, to facilitate the inlistment and bringing down Indian auxiliaries to the assistance of this country, - - - - -	1535
23,	Representation from the Inhabitants of some late purchases on the Rivers Wataugah and Holstein: Sensible of the distresses of their American brethren, they will assist them with their lives and fortunes; and beg to be considered as part of the Colony of Virginia, - - - - -	1535
25,	Commissioners appointed for erecting a Foundry for the casting of Ordnance, - - - - -	1536
	Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the frontiers of the Colony, and for raising four Troops of Horse, presented, - - - - -	1536
27,	Declaration of Rights reported by Mr. Cary, from the Committee, - - - - -	1537
	All persons inimical or disaffected to the liberties of America, to be disarmed and deprived of their ammunition, - - - - -	1539
28,	Former Resolution for the removal of the Inhabitants of Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties, with their stocks and other effects, excepting as to such persons as are inimical to the cause of America, rescinded, - - - - -	1540
29,	March of the Minute-Men and Militia ordered to the assistance of North-Carolina, countermanded, - - - - -	1542
	No person to be admitted into the lobby or gallery of the House, without the permission of some member of the Convention, - - - - -	1542
	Powers of the Committee of Safety continued, - - - - -	1543
	Declaration of Rights, considered in Committee of the Whole, - - - - -	1543
30,	Petition of John Craig, complaining of the proprietors of the new country called Transylvania, - - - - -	1543
	Resolutions for employing Indian Warriors not to be carried into execution, without the approbation of Thomas Walker and John Harvie, - - - - -	1543
31,	Resolutions of the Convention on the proceedings of Maryland respecting Governour Eden, - - - - -	1544
June 1,	Petition of the Inhabitants westward of Laurel Hill, respecting the contested boundary between Virginia and Pennsylvania, - - - - -	1545
	Petition of sundry assistants to merchants and other natives of Great Britain, requesting permission may be granted them to embark for their native country, - - - - -	1546
3,	Letters from General Lee and General Howe, received and referred to the Committee on the state of the Colony, - - - - -	1547
4,	Committee to inquire into and report the cause and means of depreciating the value of paper money in this country, and at what rates the goods are sold in the publick stores, - - - - -	1549
	Proceedings on the case of George Blair, who had accepted a commission under Lord Dunmore, - - - - -	1549
5,	Petition from Margaret Goodrich, praying that her husband, John Goodrich, may not be sent to the back parts of the Colony, - - - - -	1550
6,	Mr. Drayton and Mr. Elliott, officers from South-Carolina, permitted to recruit in Virginia, - - - - -	1551
7,	James Walker, suspected of being inimical to the rights and liberties of America, to be tried by the Court of Commissioners for the County of Norfolk, - - - - -	1552

1776.		
June 7,	John Goodrich to be released from his chains and conveyed under a strong guard to a proper place for the recovery of his health, - - - - -	1553
	Memorial from William Aylett, - - - - -	1553
	Letter from Henry Stuart, Deputy Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to the Inhabitants on the frontiers, laid before the Convention, - - - - -	1554
8,	Ordinance for augmenting the Ninth Regiment of Regular forces, providing for the better defence of the Frontiers of the Colony, and for raising six Troops of Horse, - - - - -	1555
10,	Six companies of Militia, to be immediately called into duty, and employed as Ranging Companies, in Fincastle County, for the protection of the inhabitants thereof, - - - - -	1557
	John Goodrich remanded to the publick Jail, - - - - -	1557
	Declaration of Rights reported from the Committee of the Whole, with Amendments, - - - - -	1557
	Petition of sundry Inhabitants in the western part of Fincastle County, praying for a division of the County, - - - - -	1558
	Petition from the Inhabitants of Fincastle County, respecting Land Titles, - - - - -	1558
11,	John Goodrich declared guilty of bearing arms against the Colony, - - - - -	1559
12,	Declaration of Rights made by the Representatives of the good people of Virginia, assembled in full and free Convention; which rights do pertain to them and their posterity, as the basis and foundation of Government, - - - - -	1561
	Petition of the Inhabitants of the Western Waters, in the County of Botetourt, - - - - -	1563
	Petition of the Inhabitants of Chincoteague Island, in the County of Accomack, - - - - -	1563
	Committee to prepare an Ordinance for an issue of Treasury Notes to the amount of one hundred thousand Pounds, for the publick service, - - - - -	1564
13,	Captains and Lieutenants for the six Troops of Horse elected, - - - - -	1565
14,	George Walton, Jun., Joseph Pannel, Robert Walton, Jun., and Samuel Scott, officers from Georgia, permitted to recruit Soldiers in Virginia, not exceeding three hundred, - - - - -	1567
	Cornets for the six Troops of Horse elected, - - - - -	1568
	John Neville appointed Major to command the forces directed to be raised for the better defence of the Frontiers, - - - - -	1568
	Committee to prepare an Address to be sent to the Shawnese Nation, - - - - -	1569
15,	Memorial of Wilson Miles Cary, - - - - -	1570
	Commissioners to rent out the Lands, and to sell at publick auction the Slaves and personal estate of Lord Dunmore, - - - - -	1573
	Memorial of Richard Henderson and others, proprietors of Transylvania, - - - - -	1573
	Temporary boundary between Pennsylvania and Virginia, proposed, - - - - -	1576
17,	Charles Henley declared guilty of giving intelligence to the enemies of America, in Virginia, - - - - -	1577
	Board of Commissioners to be appointed to superintend and direct all the Naval affairs of the Colony, - - - - -	1578
18,	The two Battalions ordered to the assistance of North-Carolina, called down to supply the place of the Regular forces ordered to the southward, - - - - -	1577
19,	Petition from the Committee of Frederick County, praying that the people called Quakers and Menonists may not be exempted from Militia duties, - - - - -	1579
	Petition of sundry natives of Great Britain, - - - - -	1581
20,	William Haywood, an officer from South-Carolina, permitted to recruit in Virginia, - - - - -	1581
	Petition of sundry persons of the Baptist Church, in the County of Prince William, for certain religious privileges enjoyed by others, which they have not yet been indulged with in this part of the world, - - - - -	1582
	Delegates to the Continental Congress elected, - - - - -	1582
22,	Committee to prepare an Ordinance for enabling the present Magistrates to continue the administration of justice, - - - - -	1586
	Disposition by the Committee of Safety of the prisoners lately taken by the Captains James and Richard Barron, approved of by the Convention, - - - - -	1587



1776.		
June 24,	Resolutions prohibiting the purchase of Lands within the chartered limits of Virginia, from any Indian Tribe or Nation, without the approbation of the Virginia Legislature,	1588
	Ordinance to amend an Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from Virginia to the General Congress,	1589
25,	Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in Virginia, requested to prevent profane swearing, all manner of gaming, and every other vice and immorality among the officers and soldiers under his command,	1590
	The practice of gaming and profane swearing will ever be considered as an exclusion from all publick offices or employments in Virginia,	1590
	Ordinance to supply certain defects in a former Ordinance for raising six Troops of Horse,	1590
26,	Plan of Government considered in Committee of the Whole,	1592
28,	Natives of Great Britain permitted to depart this country, after taking an oath not to bear arms against America, nor give intelligence to the enemy during the war,	1594
	Ordinance to amend an Ordinance for making Tobacco payments,	1595
	Ordinance for making further provision for the defence and protection of this Colony,	1596
29,	Ordinance for establishing a Board of Commissioners to superintend and direct the Naval affairs of Virginia,	1598
	Constitution or Form of Government agreed to and resolved upon by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations of Virginia,	1598
	Patrick Henry, Jun., elected Governour of the Commonwealth,	1599
	Privy Council appointed,	1600
	Edmund Randolph appointed Attorney-General,	1602
July 1,	Answer of the Governour to the Convention on being notified of his appointment,	1602
	Address of the First and Second Virginia Regiment to Patrick Henry, on his appointment of Governour,	1602
	Answer of the Governour,	1603
	Ordinance for erecting Salt Works, and for encouraging the making of Salt,	1603
	Committee to devise a proper Seal for the Commonwealth,	1605
2,	Benjamin Harrison appointed a member of the Privy Council, in the room of Thomas Nelson, who declined the appointment, on account of his age and infirmities,	1606
	Report of the Committee on the cause and means of depreciating the value of the Paper Money,	1606
3,	Ordinance to enable the present Magistrates and Officers to continue the administration of justice,	1608
	A Company of Minute-Men to be stationed at each of the publick Salt Works in the Colony for their defence against the enemy,	1608
4,	Delegates in Congress to apply for leave to export provisions from this Commonwealth to procure Salt for the people of Virginia,	1609
	Ordinance to arrange the Counties into Districts for electing Senators,	1609
	Commissioners to collect, take, and commit to writing, the evidence on behalf of this Government against the several persons pretending to claim Lands within the territory and limits of Virginia, under deeds and purchases from the Indians,	1610
	Ordinance to amend an Ordinance for establishing a mode of punishment for the enemies of America in this Colony,	1610
5,	Ordinance prescribing the Oaths of office to be taken by the Governour and Privy Council, and other officers of the Commonwealth of Virginia,	1611
	Inhabitants of Botetourt County, settled on the Western Waters, to vote in the election of Representatives for the General Assembly,	1612
	Petition of the Captains of the First and Second Regiments: They are apprehensive an attempt is now making to destroy their right of promotion through the Virginia line,	1613

1776.		
July 5,	Ordinance for amending an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this Colony,	1613
	Changes made in the morning and evening service, and the Litany in the Book of Common Prayer,	1614
	Ordinance making it felony to counterfeit the Continental paper currency,	1616
	Device for the Seal of the Commonwealth,	1616
	Adjourned till the first Monday in October next, then to meet in the City of Williamsburgh,	1616

## NEW-JERSEY PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

1776.		
June 10,	Congress met at Burlington,	1615
	Names of the Deputies to the Congress,	1615
11,	Samuel Tucker elected President, and William Paterson Secretary,	1616
	Doors of the Congress to be kept shut, and the debates and proceedings to be kept secret, except when the Congress orders otherwise,	1616
	Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 3d and 4th June, received,	1616
	Committee to devise ways and means for carrying the said Resolutions into immediate effect,	1617
12,	Yeas and nays to be inserted on the Minutes, on the request of any Member,	1617
	Motion that not less than two-thirds of the Deputies of the Congress be a quorum to do business, rejected,	1617
	Majority declared a quorum,	1618
	Letter from the Convention of Virginia, enclosing Resolutions respecting Independence,	1618
	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York, respecting a defection in the County of Bergen,	1618
	Letter from Colonel Brearley, of Monmouth County, complaining of sundry disaffected persons in his Regiment,	1618
	Two Petitions from sundry Inhabitants of Perth-Amboy, praying that the Government of the King of England may be suppressed,	1618
13,	Resignation of John DeHart, one of the Delegates in the Continental Congress, accepted,	1618
14,	Ordinance for raising three thousand three hundred of the Militia of New-Jersey, to reinforce the Army at New-York,	1619
	Proclamation of Governour Franklin for a meeting of the General Assembly on the 20th instant, not to be obeyed,	1620
15,	Petition of sundry Inhabitants of Perth-Amboy, praying that the Government of the Province may not be changed,	1620
	Resolutions declaring Governour Franklin has acted in contempt and violation of the Resolve of the Continental Congress, of the 15th of May; and has discovered himself to be an enemy to his country,	1621
	Orders to Colonel Heard for the arrest of Governour Franklin,	1622
17,	Petition from the Committee of Windsor, in Middlesex County, praying that a new mode of Government may be established,	1622
	Petition from the Inhabitants of Maidenhead, in Hunterdon County, praying that a new mode of Government may be established,	1623
	The propriety of forming a Government to be considered on Friday next,	1623
	Committee on the Memorial of Colonel Brearley, respecting disaffected persons,	1623
18,	Letter from Colonel Heard: He has arrested Governour Franklin, who refuses to sign the parole,	1623
	Colonel Heard directed to bring Mr. Franklin to Burlington immediately,	1624
	Letter to the President of the Continental Congress, respecting the late Governour Franklin,	1624
	Memorial of the Committee of Hunterdon County, respecting certain disaffected persons in that County,	1624
19,	Petition of sundry Inhabitants of Shrewsbury, in Monmouth County, praying that no new mode of Government may be established,	1625
	Petition from New-Brunswick for the establishment of a new Government,	1625

1776.		
June 19,	Report on the Memorials respecting disaffected persons in Monmouth, Hunterdon, Bergen, and Sussex Counties, - - -	1625
20,	Letter from President Hancock, with a Resolution of the Continental Congress, recommending an examination of Mr. Franklin, -	1626
21,	Petition of Inhabitants of Morristown, praying that all officers in Civil Government may be annually elected by the People, - - -	1626
	General Livingston requested to take command of the Militia destined for New-York, -	1626
	Commander-in-Chief of the Continental forces at New-York, upon the arrival of British Troops, authorized to call out the Militia of New-Jersey, - - -	1627
	Governour Franklin denying the authority of the Provincial Congress, is ordered to be confined in such place and manner as the Continental Congress shall direct, - - -	1627
	Four Petitions from Middletown and Shrewsbury, in Monmouth County, against a change of Government, - - -	1627
	Two Petitions from Freehold, in Monmouth County, for a change of Government, -	1627
	Resolution, that a Government be formed for regulating the internal police of the Colony, -	1628
22,	Five Delegates elected to represent the Colony in Continental Congress, - - -	1628
	Instructions to the Delegates, - - -	1628
24,	Two Petitions from Middletown and Freehold, in Monmouth County, for a change of Government, - - -	1629
	Letter and representation from the Committee for Monmouth County, respecting disaffected persons, - - -	1629
	Committee to prepare the draft of a Constitution, - - -	1629
25,	Governour Franklin ordered to Connecticut, under guard, - - -	1629
	Colonel Heard appointed Brigadier-General of the forces destined for New-York, - -	1629
26,	Colonel Charles Read with two companies of the Militia of Burlington County, ordered to Monmouth County, to apprehend Insurgents and other disaffected persons, - - -	1630
	Instructions to Colonel Read, - - -	1630
	Colonel Ten Eyck ordered with a detachment to Hunterdon County, to apprehend Insurgents and disaffected persons, - - -	1630
	Instructions to Colonel Ten Eyck, - - -	1631
27,	The Congress in Committee of the Whole on the Constitution, - - -	1631
28,	Two Petitions from Inhabitants of Upper Freehold, in Monmouth County, praying for the establishment of such Government as shall be equal to the exigencies of the Colony, -	1632
	Petitions for and against the establishment of a Government, referred to the Committee of the Whole, - - -	1632
29,	Two Memorials from Monmouth County, respecting the disaffected in that County, and requesting the Congress would take some decisive order therein, - - -	1633
	Troops ordered to New-York, certain advice being received of the arrival of General Howe at Sandy-Hook, - - -	1633
	Charles Pettit, commanded immediately to remove the publick Papers and Records, in his custody, from Perth-Amboy to Burlington, -	1633
July 1,	All persons who refuse to bear arms to be disarmed, - - -	1634
2,	Certain disaffected persons to be confined in the common Jail of Trenton, - - -	1635
	Constitution reported from the Committee of the Whole, and confirmed by the Congress, -	1635
3,	Captain Kinney cited to answer for his delaying the removal of Mr. Franklin to Connecticut, - - -	1636
	Colonel Read ordered to proceed with four hundred men to quell the insurrection in Monmouth County, - - -	1637
	Motion to reconsider in a full House, the propriety of the last clause in the Constitution, containing the proviso respecting reconciliation, rejected, - - -	1637
	Secret Committee appointed to correspond and co-operate with the Secret Committee of the Provincial Congress of New-York, - -	1637

1776.		
July 4,	Pardon offered to such of the Monmouth Insurgents, as shall, without delay, return peaceably to their homes, and conform to the orders of the Congress, - - -	1639
5,	Met by adjournment at Trenton, - - -	1639
	Letter from John Dennis, charging the Officers and other prisoners of war with plotting with the Negroes, &c., - - -	1639
	Complaint of the Committee of Piscataway, that certain disaffected persons had been carried out of the Township before trial, -	1639
6,	Disaffected persons now in Jail, to be tried on Wednesday next, the 10th instant, - -	1640
	So many Members being absent, such as shall attend are authorized to transact any business which may arise and require immediate consideration, - - -	1640
8,	Petition from Inhabitants of Alexandria, in Hunterdon County, that no Member of Congress may hold a post of profit, - - -	1640
9,	Stephen Skinner and others, apprehended and removed to Trenton by order of General Washington, - - -	1641
10,	Petition of Dr. John Hicks, who claims to be a British officer on half pay, - - -	1641
	General Livingston directed to apprehend John Smyth, - - -	1642
	Witnesses examined on charges against disaffected persons, - - -	1642
11,	Letter from Adjutant-General Reed, - -	1642
12,	Test to be taken before any person can be entitled to a seat in the Legislative Council or Assembly, - - -	1643
13,	Disaffected persons from Amboy permitted to return and to remove their effects to such place as Congress may appoint, - -	1644
15,	Ordinance for regulating the ensuing election under the Constitution, - - -	1645
16,	Township Committees throughout the Colony requested to exert themselves in procuring Lead for the use of the Army now engaged in our defence, - - -	1646
17,	Letter to the Ladies of Amboy: Their petition in favour of Dr. Lawrence cannot be granted, -	1647
	Resolution of the Congress to support the freedom and independence of the United States, with their lives and fortunes, and with the whole force of New-Jersey, - - -	1648
18,	The House adopts the style and title of "The Convention of the State of New-Jersey," -	1648
	Ordinance for punishing Treason and Counterfeiting, - - -	1648
	Ordinance for detaching two thousand of the Militia for the defence of New-York, -	1649
19,	Proceedings against persons inimical to the liberties of the country, - - -	1649
20,	Order for the arrest of Joseph Stansbury, a suspected person, from Philadelphia, - -	1651
23,	Committee of Monmouth County directed to remove all the stock on their coast, which may be in danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, - - -	1651
24,	Letter from General Washington, informing that the Brigade under General Heard is very far from complete, - - -	1652
25,	Committee to consider the propriety of building or purchasing four Row-Galleys, mounted with cannon, to ply between the mouths of the Passaic and Hackensack Rivers and Perth-Amboy, - - -	1653
26,	John Hartwick, John Brown, and Jacob Neifies, of New-Brunswick, restored to the good opinion of their countrymen, - - -	1654
27,	Captain Cook directed to apprehend any person whom he has reason to suspect of inlisting, or being inlisted, for the British Army, -	1654
	General Mercer requested to take immediate steps for removing all such disaffected or suspicious persons in Perth-Amboy as may, from their situation, be thought dangerous to the publick cause, - - -	1654
29,	Joseph Stockton committed to the common Jail of Somerset County, - - -	1655
30,	Thomas Hutton employed to search for Lead and Sulphur Mines, and Flint Quarries, -	1655
31,	Letter to Colonel Wetherill, requiring his reasons for not making the detachment ordered from his Regiment, - - -	1656

1776.		
July 31,	Christopher Vaught and others, disaffected and dangerous persons, fined, - - - -	1656
Aug. 2,	County Committees in the State to cause Inventories of the estates of Refugees to be made, and all perishable articles to be sold, - - - -	1657
9,	Ordinance for keeping open the communication between New-Jersey and New-York, by way of Ferries over Passaick and Hackensack Rivers, - - - -	1660
11,	Ordinance for detaching one half the Militia of the State, - - - -	1662
16,	County Committees required to furnish lists of the prisoners of war within their districts, - - - -	1663
17,	Bills of Credit of the Continental Congress made a legal tender within the State of New-Jersey, - - - -	1664
19,	Assistance and encouragement to Dr. Samuel Bard, in the erecting of Salt Works in the State, - - - -	1664
	Isaac Low and Joseph Stockton restored to the rights and immunities of other good subjects, - - - -	1665
20,	Report of Thomas Hutton, heretofore appointed to search for Lead and Sulphur Mines, and Flint Quarries, - - - -	1665

## CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

1776.		
May 13,	Letter from General Washington, of the 9th, read and referred to the Committee on Qualifications, - - - -	1667
	Letter from George Morgan, read and referred to the Standing Committee on Indian Affairs, - - - -	1667
	Leave granted Mrs. Connolly to visit her husband in Jail, - - - -	1667
	Proceedings of the Committee of Secret Correspondence laid before the Congress, - - - -	1667
14,	Committee on Letters from General Washington, General Schuyler, and Daniel Robertson, Council of Massachusetts requested to set Dr. Church at liberty, on taking his cognizance and parole, - - - -	1668
	Instructions of the Assembly of Rhode-Island to their Delegates in Congress, - - - -	1669
	The five Battalions now in Massachusetts to be filled up, and three additional Battalions raised in the Eastern Department on Continental pay, - - - -	1670
	One Battalion to be raised in New-Hampshire, - - - -	1670
15,	Preamble to the Resolution of the 10th instant, recommending to the several Colonies to establish new forms of Government, - - - -	1671
16,	Committee on Letters from the Commissioners in Canada, General Schuyler, and General Washington, - - - -	1671
	General Washington requested to repair to Philadelphia, to consult with the Congress, - - - -	1671
	Horatio Gates elected Major-General, and Thomas Mifflin Brigadier-General, - - - -	1671
	One of the additional Battalions ordered on the 14th to be raised in Massachusetts, and another in Connecticut, - - - -	1672
	Report on the Letters referred on the 14th instant, - - - -	1672
18,	Report on General Lee's Letters, April 19th and May 7th, - - - -	1672
	Petition from Joseph Trumbull, - - - -	1673
	Committee on regulating the price of Salt, - - - -	1674
	Secret Committee directed to send a vessel to the West-Indies, to procure, if possible, ten thousand muskets, - - - -	1674
	Mrs. Connolly directed not to leave Philadelphia till further orders of Congress, - - - -	1674
20,	Credentials and Instructions of the Delegates from Georgia, - - - -	1674
	Committee on a Letter of the 10th from General Lee, - - - -	1675
	Committee on the Resolutions of the Convention of South-Carolina, respecting the Battalions raised in that Colony, - - - -	1675
	Proceedings of Committee of Secret Correspondence, read, under the injunction of secrecy, - - - -	1675
21,	Committee on Letters from General Washington, with Treaties for the employment of Germans and Hessians against America, and other papers, - - - -	1675
	Regulations for the treatment of Prisoners, - - - -	1676

1776.		
May 21,	Report on the Letter from General Lee, of 10th May, - - - -	1677
	Report of Committee on the Letters from Generals Washington and Schuyler, and the Commissioners in Canada, - - - -	1677
22,	Committee to inquire into the conduct of Commodore Hopkins, - - - -	1678
	Instructions to General Schuyler, - - - -	1678
	An emission of five millions of Dollars, in Continental Bills of Credit, ordered, - - - -	1680
	Report on the Gold and Silver coins current in the Colonies, and the proportions they ought respectively to bear to a Spanish milled dollar, - - - -	1681
23,	Committee to confer with Generals Washington, Gates, and Mifflin, - - - -	1681
	General Washington ordered to attend in Congress to-morrow, - - - -	1682
24,	Captain Heman Allen, of Lieutenant-Colonel Warner's Battalion, paid for sundry disbursements for the use of his Company, - - - -	1682
	Pay and Rations to the persons employed in the Commissary-General's Department, in the Continental Army, - - - -	1682
	Report of Committee appointed to confer with the Generals, - - - -	1683
	Committee directed further to confer with the Generals; and Mr. Robert R. Livingston added to the Committee, - - - -	1684
	General Washington attended the Congress, and directed to attend again to-morrow, - - - -	1684
	Sundry Resolutions of the Maryland Convention laid before Congress, - - - -	1684
25,	General Washington attended the Congress, - - - -	1684
	Committee to confer with the Generals, and to concert a plan of military operations for the ensuing campaign, - - - -	1684
	Lieutenant-Colonel Burbeck dismissed from the Continental service, - - - -	1685
	One Battalion of Germans to be raised, - - - -	1685
	Deputies from four of the Six Nations of Indians to be admitted to an audience on Monday next, - - - -	1685
	The Congress and the Generals to attend a review of the Philadelphia Associators on Monday morning, - - - -	1685
	Report of Committee appointed to confer with the Generals on the measures for preventing the enemy's communication with the upper country from Canada, - - - -	1686
27,	Secret Committee directed to forward one ton of gunpowder, sent for the defence of the western frontier, - - - -	1686
	The Indians admitted to an audience, - - - -	1687
	Delegates from North-Carolina and Delegates from Virginia laid before the Congress Instructions of their respective Conventions, respecting the Independence of the United Colonies, - - - -	1687
28,	Colonel Turbutt Francis to attend the next conference with the Indians, and interpret for them, - - - -	1687
	Report of Committee on regulating the price of Salt, - - - -	1687
29,	Report of Committee appointed to confer with the General on the ensuing campaign, - - - -	1687
	Committee to prepare an animated Address to the People, - - - -	1688
30,	Resolution on regulating the price of Salt, - - - -	1689
	Report on the Letter of Joseph Woodward, and the Petition of the Inhabitants of the New-Hampshire Grants, - - - -	1689
	Reward to the Riflemen who brought the late intelligence from England, - - - -	1690
	Six of the heaviest Cannon at Newport, and fourteen of the heaviest Cannon at New-London, belonging to the Continent, to be transported to Philadelphia, - - - -	1691
	Report of the Committee of Conference with the Generals, referred to a Committee of the whole Congress, - - - -	1691
31,	Further Report from the Committee of Conference, - - - -	1692
June 1,	Report of the Committee of the whole Congress on the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with the Generals, - - - -	1693
	Six thousand Militia to reinforce the Army in Canada, - - - -	1693

1776.

June 3, Resolutions of Congress on the Report of the Committee of the Whole, - - - -	1694
Secret Committee authorized to export produce of the Colonies to the West-Indies, sufficient to pay for ten thousand stand of arms, - - - -	1695
4, Committee on a Petition from Colonel Turbutt Francis, - - - -	1696
Pennsylvania Committee of Safety empowered to negotiate with Captain Bellew for an exchange of Prisoners on board the Liverpool, - - - -	1696
5, Committee to consider what is proper to be done with persons giving intelligence to the enemy, or supplying them with provisions, -	1697
Committee to consider of ways and means of establishing Expresses between the several Continental Posts, - - - -	1697
Joseph Reed elected Adjutant-General, and Stephen Moylan Quartermaster-General, -	1697
A majority of the voices of the Colonies present, necessary for the appointment of any person to a place of profit, - - - -	1697
John Whitcombe and Hugh Mercer elected Brigadier-Generals, - - - -	1697
6, Committee on Letters from General Schuyler, the Commissioners in Canada, General Thomas, General Thompson, and General Arnold, - - - -	1698
Committee on Indian Affairs directed to devise ways and means for empowering the General to employ in Canada a number of Indians, not exceeding two thousand, - - - -	1698
Two fast-sailing vessels to be sent with Provisions to Island of Bermudas, by the Secret Committee, - - - -	1698
Marine Committee to take measures for purchasing, manning, arming, and fitting at the Bermudas, two sloops of war for the service of the United Colonies, - - - -	1698
Captains for the new Frigates appointed, -	1698
Names of the thirteen new Frigates, - -	1699
Marine Committee authorized to affix the names of each particular ship, - - - -	1699
Marine Committee directed to consider the propriety of building two more ships of war, -	1699
Committee to devise ways and means for raising ten millions of Dollars, voted on the 6th of May, - - - -	1699
7, Resolutions declaring the United Colonies free and independent States, presented and read, -	1699
Report of Committee on an attempt made to counterfeit Continental Bills of Credit, -	1700
8, The Resolutions respecting Independency, considered in Committee of the Whole, - -	1700
10, Consideration of the Resolution of Independence postponed to Monday, the 1st day of July next, - - - -	1701
11, Speech delivered to the Indians, - - - -	1701
Committee for preparing a Declaration of Independence, - - - -	1702
Commissioners from Canada attended and gave an account of their proceedings, and the state of the Army in that country, - - - -	1702
12, Committee to prepare and digest the form of a Confederation to be entered into between these Colonies, - - - -	1702
Committee to prepare a plan of Treaties to be proposed to foreign Powers, - - - -	1702
Board of War established, - - - -	1703
Report in writing presented by the Commissioners to Canada, - - - -	1703
Resolutions agreed to in Committee of the Whole, relating to Canada, and military operations in that quarter, - - - -	1703
13, Committee of Safety of Delaware requested to cause all the disaffected in their Colony to be disarmed, - - - -	1704
Secret Committee directed to stop the exportation of any salted Provisions, from New-York, - - - -	1704
Members of the Board of War and Ordnance elected, - - - -	1705
Report of Committee on qualifications, - -	1705
Marine Committee directed to order Commodore Hopkins, Captain Saltonstall, and Captain Whipple to repair to Philadelphia, to answer complaints made against them, -	1705

1776.

June 14, Convention of New-York requested to make effectual provision for detecting, restraining, and punishing disaffected and dangerous persons in that Colony, - - - -	1706
Exportation of salted beef and pork, under any pretence whatever, prohibited, until the further order of Congress, - - - -	1706
Commissioners of Indian Affairs in the Northern Department directed to hold a Conference with the Six Nations, to engage them in our interest, - - - -	1706
General Schuyler's preparations for taking post at Fort Stanwix, approved, - - - -	1706
Committee on Spies directed to revise the Rules and Articles of War, - - - -	1706
Memorial from the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, - - - -	1706
15, Committee to take into consideration the state of Georgia, and report thereon to Congress, -	1707
Hector McNiel appointed to the command of the frigate Boston, and Thomas Grenell to command the Montgomery, - - - -	1707
Memorial from the owners of four private ships of war, fitting out at Philadelphia, - -	1707
Committee to digest and arrange the several Resolutions agreed to in Committee of the Whole, - - - -	1708
17, Report of the Board of War and Ordnance on a Letter from Governour Trumbull, of the 10th instant, - - - -	1708
Report of the Committee appointed to arrange the Resolutions agreed to in Committee of the Whole, - - - -	1709
18, Memorial of Dr. John Morgan, Director-General and Chief Physician of the Hospital, -	1714
Troops raised in South-Carolina placed on the Continental establishment, - - - -	1715
Tories not to be injured in their persons or property, unless the proceedings against them be founded on an order of Congress, or other competent authority, - - - -	1716
19, Commissions granted by General Sullivan to sundry Officers in Canada confirmed, -	1716
Ninth Virginia Battalion taken into Continental pay, - - - -	1717
20, Report on the cartel between General Arnold and Captain Forster considered, - - -	1717
Committee to draw up Rules and Regulations for the conduct of the House during debates, -	1717
Committee to consider what provision ought to be made for such as are wounded or disabled in the land or sea service, - - -	1718
21, Report of the Board of War and Ordnance, on the case of the officers who served last winter in Canada, - - - -	1718
General Washington directed to order an inquiry to be made into the conduct of the officers heretofore employed in the Canada Department, - - - -	1719
24, General Washington directed to put a stop to the raising of the companies of Mohican and Stockbridge Indians, - - - -	1719
William Franklin to be sent under guard to Governour Trumbull, - - - -	1719
Committee to inquire into the causes of the miscarriages in Canada, - - - -	1719
Resolution declaring what is treason, and recommending the passing of laws in the several Colonies for the punishment of Traitors, -	1720
Legislatures of the several Colonies requested to pass laws for punishing counterfeiters of the Continental Bills of Credit, - - -	1720
Report of Committee on what Harbours are proper to be fortified, - - - -	1720
25, Major, Captains, and Lieutenants of Marines appointed, - - - -	1720
Declaration of the Deputies of Pennsylvania, met in Provincial Conference, in favour of Independence, laid before Congress, - -	1721
Number of men to be sent to the Northern Department, to be augmented to four thousand, - - - -	1721
Colonel Dubois instructed to raise a Regiment to serve for three years, or during the war, -	1721
Colonies from whence Regiments of Militia have been requested, earnestly pressed to be expeditious in raising and equipping their troops, - - - -	1721

1776.		1776.	
June 26, Officers for the Battalion to be raised by Colonel Lewis Dubois, - - - - -	1722	July 2, Declaration of Independence considered in Committee of the Whole, - - -	1728
27, Petition of William Holton, - - - - -	1723	3, Further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1729
Six Companies of Riflemen to be raised in Maryland and Virginia, - - - - -	1724	4, Declaration of Independence agreed to, -	1729
Resolutions for raising a German Battalion in Pennsylvania and Maryland, - - - - -	1725	Ordered to be authenticated and printed, -	1731
28, Credentials and Instructions of the Delegates from New-Jersey: They are to vote for Independence, - - - - -	1725	Committee appointed to prepare the Declaration to superintend and correct the press, -	1731
Declaration of Independence reported, - - -	1726	Copies to be sent to the several Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees or Councils of Safety, and to the Commanders of Continental Troops; and that it be proclaimed in each of the United States, and at the head of the Army, - - - - -	1731
July 1, Resolution of Maryland Convention, passed 28th June, instructing their Delegates to vote for Independence, - - - - -	1727	Committee to prepare a device for a Seal for the United States of America, - - -	1732
2, Resolution of Independence adopted, - - -	1728		



M Jervis

Please to deliver M Hall eight days  
provision for fifty ~~Rations~~ men

Aug<sup>r</sup> 6. 1776

W<sup>m</sup>. Moultrie

J<sup>r</sup>

Camp on Hedwells point 15 June 1776.

You will greatly Oblige me if you will Order  
a Quantity of Salt, to be immediately sent to this Post,  
there are now of the Militia here 152 Men, & we here  
only had ~~one~~ <sup>the</sup> Boat. which was borrowed of Col Sumners.  
Regt. - And upon Inquiring I am told that the Salt which  
was intended for us was sent to some other post, However  
I am assured you will relieve us as soon as Possible, for  
the Men Complain that eating ~~Food~~ without Salt, occasion  
them having Disorders in their Bowels. —

I am Your O<sup>b</sup>l<sup>d</sup> Hum<sup>l</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>.

John L Jervis Esq

Dan Armstrong

Wilmington, June 15<sup>th</sup> June  
1776.

Sir

I had the honour yesterday  
to receive your letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> Inst  
together with a Commission appointing  
me a Brigadier General in the Army  
of the United Colonies —  
Given me leave Sir, in request of  
you to present to the Honourable the  
Congress my most grateful acknow-  
ledgements for this distinguished mark  
of their regard —

I was on Duty with part of my Regi-  
ment before Gowanus Island, where  
Lord Dunmore has taken post, when  
your Despatches reached me —  
in consequence of which I shall  
use my utmost Diligence, after  
settling the Affairs of my Regt  
to wait on you in Philadelphia

I have the Honour to be  
The Honourable  
John Hancock Esq  
Yours very much obliged  
Hum.ble Servt. Hugh Mercer

Resolved ~~that~~

That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign Alliances

That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective Colonies for their consideration and approbation

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Court that the first resolution be postponed to this day three weeks and that in the mean time, a committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration to the effect of the said first resolution

+ least any time sh<sup>d</sup> be lost in case the Congress agree to this resolution

June 7-1776.  
Resolutions moved  
June 7<sup>th</sup> 1776  
referred for consideration  
till to morrow

Resolved ~~that~~

That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign Alliances

That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective Colonies for their consideration and approbation

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Court that the first resolution be postponed to this day three weeks and that in the mean time, a committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration to the effect of the said first resolution

+ least any time sh<sup>d</sup> be lost in case the Congress agree to this resolution

June 7-1776.  
Resolutions moved  
June 7<sup>th</sup> 1776  
referred for consideration  
till to morrow